

**"The Wes Penre Papers"**  
***- A Journey through the Multiverse –***  
***(First Level of Learning)***

*(The website, in its current form, was first launched on October 11, 2011)*

E-BOOK BY WES PENRE, 1<sup>ST</sup> EDITION, OCTOBER 13, 2011  
© 2011. WES PENRE ([HTTP://WESPENRE.COM](http://wespenre.com)).



# Table of Contents

## *(First Level of Learning)*

---

### **Science**

#### *(Physics, Quantum Physics, and Subquantum Physics)*

● **Introduction to The Physics Papers** (February 16, 2011) ..... Page 18

● **Science Paper #1: Exploring the Unum--The Building Blocks of the Multiverse** (February 16, 2011) ..... Page 27

**1** - ENS (Extension Neurosensing) -- A New Advanced Form of Remote Viewing

**2** - The Idiomatic Universe

**3** - Seven Levels of Manifestation (LOMs)

**4** - The 7 Superdomains

**4.1** - The Prime-Causal Superdomain

**4.2** - Thought Superdomain

**4.3** - Unisonic Superdomain

**4.4** - Logomorphic and Syntonic-Diffusive Superdomains

**4.5** - Templaic/Quantum Potential Superdomain

**4.6** - 4-Space/Time Superdomain

**5** - The T-Boundary

**6** - Regions of the Unum

**7** - Subquantum Vacuum-Plenum

**8** - The Overfunction and the Akashic Records



**9 - The "Big Bang" Theory Revisited**

● **Science Paper #2: Known Life Forms within the Milky Way and Beyond**  
(February 25, 2011) ..... Page 48

**1 - Idiomatic Life Forms and the Merkaba**

**2 - Different Life Forms in 4-Space/Time**

**2.1 - Different Life Forms Beyond 4-Space/Time**

**3 - Indexing of Planetary Bodies and the Reality of the "Ascension" Concept**

**4 - Observership and "Common Reality"**

**5 - Space/Time vs. Time/Space**

**6 - Wormholes (Einstein-Rosen Bridges)**

## **Metaphysics**

● **Metaphysics Paper #1: The Prime Creator Experiencing Itself** (February 17, 2011) ..... Page 73

**1 - From Nothingness to Somethingness**

**2 - A Hierarchy of Creator Gods**

**3 - The Galactic Tributary Zone and the 7 Planetary Zones**

● **Metaphysics Paper #2: The Flow of Energy in Daily Life** (February 18, 2011)  
..... Page 81

**1 - Karma and the Law of Attraction**

**1.1 - Karma**

**1.2 - The Law of Attraction**

**2 - Psychic Vampirism**

### 3 - Schrödinger's Cat and Different Timelines

#### ● **Metaphysics Paper #3: The Misconception of the Ascension Process and the Nature of Channeling** (February 18, 2011) ..... Page 90

1 - The Ascension Fraud

2 - How Channeling Really Works

3 - The Nano-Second and the Importance of Staying Grounded in our Bodies

4 - The Real "Ascension"

5 - The RA Material

6 - Some Final Words

#### ● **Metaphysics Paper #4: There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel - *What Happens After Body Death?*** (March 25, 2011) ..... Page 104

1 - Abstract

2 - Regression Therapy in Modern Times - A Brief Background

3 - The Positive Version of Afterlife

3.1 - Three Levels of Soul Groupings

3.2 - Returning to a New Incarnation

3.3 - The Council of Elders

3.3.1 - The Appearance and Composition of the Council

3.3.2 - The Presence

3.4 - Privacy in a Telepathic Environment

3.5 - Between Lives Learning Centers

3.5.1 - The Library of Life Books

3.6 - Time/Space Nurseries and the Birth of Souls

3.7 - The Meaning of Life

**3.8** - A Few Additional Selected Quotes From Dr. Newton's Subjects

**4** - The Negative Version of Afterlife

**4.1** - The WingMakers Theory

**4.2** - The Moon Matrix

**4.3** - L. Ron Hubbard and the Afterlife Implant Stations

**4.4** - Robert Morning-Sky and the Terra Papers

**4.5** - Edgar Cayce's and Other People's Experiences in the Spirit World

**5** - Conclusions

**5.1** - Dr. Michael Newton Revisited

**5.2** - The WingMakers Theory Revisited

**5.3** - David Icke and the Moon Matrix Revisited

**5.4** - L. Ron Hubbard and Robert Morning Sky

**5.5** - The Edgar Cayce Section Revisited

## Human Origins and Genetic Engineering

● **Galactic Civilizations, Paper #1: Six Different Types of Civilizations** (March 12, 2011) ..... Page 149

**1** - Abstract

**2** - Six Different Types of Civilizations

● **Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and the Living Library** (March 31, 2011) ..... Page 152

**1** - Abstract

**2** - Panspermia--Life in the Universe is Seeded by Creator Gods

**3 - The Creation of the Solar System**

**3.1 - A Violent Visit from Sirius**

**4 - The First Creator Gods**

**5- The Galactic Wars, Our Human Ancestry and Genetic Engineering**

**5.1 - Evidence of Giants on Earth**

**5.2 - The Vegan/Lyran War**

**5.3 - The Drakonian and Orion Wars**

**5.4 - The Pleadians--Immigrants From a Previous Universe**

**5.5 - The Vegan Entrapment**

**5.6 - The Continuing Story of the Living Library and Major Genetic Engineering on Earth**

**6 - E.T. Art--The Stories are in the Rocks**

**7 - The Zeta Reticulians, aka the Grays**

● **Anunnaki Paper #1: Nephilim, the Fallen Angels** (April 7, 2011) ..... Page 191

**1 - Abstract: The Sitchin Version**

**2 - The Seeding of the Sirian Anunnaki**

**3 - One Catastrophe After Another**

**4 - In the Days of Old, In the Days of Gold...**

**5 - The Unsettling Settlers**

**6 - Nuclear War, Some 300,000 Years Ago**

● **Anunnaki Paper #2: Genesis or the "Genes of Isis"?** (April 10, 2011) .....  
Page 216

**1 - Experimenting With Genetics**



- 2 - YHWH, the Schizophrenic God
- 3 - Did the Anunnaki Really Spurt Our Evolution by Tampering With Our DNA?
- 4 - The Early Humans Become Miners
- 5 - Adapa, a Genetic Upgrade
- 6 - Marduk's Choice
- 7 - The Birth of Noah
- 8 - The Great Deluge

● **Anunnaki Paper #3: After the Deluge** (April 16, 2011) ..... Page 230

- 1 - In the Aftermath -- Building a New Earth
- 2 - Gold, Gold! We Need More Gold!
- 3 - The Great Pyramid of Egypt and the Builders of the Sphinx
- 4 - Marduk Becomes Ra and Amen Ra
- 5 - The Murder of Osiris and the Battle between Horus and Seth
- 6 - Inanna's (Ishtar's) War against the Serpent Clan
- 7 - King Anu Decides to Give Earth to Humankind
- 8 - Educating Mankind
- 9 - The Tower of Babel
- 10 - Marduk Ra is Rewriting History
- 11 - Inanna Rules the Indus Region and Uruk in Sumer
- 12 - Gilgamesh and the Elixir of Immortality
- 13 - Marduk Offering Pharaohs Immortality
- 14 - Sargon, the Akkadian Warrior King
- 15 - Inanna's Armies Move Forward
- 16 - The Enlil Visited by Galzu in Dream State

**17** - The Anunnaki Drop Nuclear Bombs Over Sinai Spaceport before Leaving Earth to Marduk

● **Anunnaki Paper #4: Abraham, Moses, and the "Chosen People"** (June 23, 2011) ..... Page 251

**1** - In the Aftermath of the Nuclear Fallout

**2** - The Enlil Branding His Cattle--YHVH's Chosen People

**3** - And the Axe Was Made of Gold

**4** - Jacob's Ladder and Jacob Becoming Israel in Egypt

**5** - The Enlilites Against the Enkiites of Egypt and Babylon

**6** - YHVH--the Brutal Mass Murderer--and his Hatchet-man Moses

**7** - The Ten Commandments and a Blood-Thirsty God

● **Anunnaki Paper #5: Discussing the "Anunnaki Papers"** (April 24, 2011) ..... Page 265

**1** - Abstract

**2** - The Accuracy of the Sumerian Cuneiform Clay Tablets

**3** - Dr. Michael Heiser, Sitchin's Main Debunker

**4** - What About Atlantis and Lemuria?

**5** - The Mars Findings

**6** - The Frequency Prison

**6.1** - Reptilians and Giants

**6.2** - Stuck Inside a Radio Station

**7** - Gold for Longevity

**8** - Dr. A.R. Bordon's Close Encounters With the Ša.A.M.i. and the Forming of "The LINK", Annual Meetings with Extra-Terrestrial Groups

**9** - LPG-C and the 3% Rule

# Present and Future Challenges

● **Present and Future Challenges, Paper #1: The Marduk Issue and the Earth-Bound Anunnaki** (May 5, 2011) ..... Page 293

- 1 – Abstract
- 2 – The Anunnaki and Their Human Hybrids – The Global Elite
- 3 – ET Disclosure Projects and Their Major Advocates
- 4 – The Exodus of the Anunnaki Earth-Bound
- 5 – The Announcement of the New King!
- 6 – Satan Returns to Earth
- 7 – Marduk's Council of 12 – The Corteum
- 8 – The Earth-Bound Anunnaki: How They Look Like and Their Whereabouts
- 9 – Marduk's Challenges
- 10 – Supriem David Rockefeller and the Thule Order
- 10.1 – Supriem Rockefeller in Review
- 10.2 – The Thule Society, Fulfillment of Prophecy, and the Gateway to the Gods

---

● **PFC Paper #2: The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case** (May 6, 2011) .....  
Page 337

- 1 – Abstract
- 2 – Two Comparable Experiences; Two Comparable Blood Disorders
- 2.1 – The Terrell Copeland Case
- 2.2 – Michael Hill's Sightings Over Lake Eire and Blood Test Comparisons

- 3 – Face-to-Face Encounter With Marduk
- 4 – Bill Birnes of UFO Magazine and UFO Hunters: How Much Does This Man Really Know?
- 5 – Some Additional Information From Michael on the Anunnaki Topic
  - 5.1 – The WingMakers/Anunnaki Letter
- 6 – The Eric Clapton Connection
- 7 – Michael's Meeting With a Known Musician, Claiming To Be of High Order and in Connection With the Arcturians
- 8 – Afterthoughts and Conclusions

---

● **PFC Paper #3: Revelations on the Story About the WingMakers, The Labyrinth Group, and S.A.A.L.M.** (May 26, 2011) ..... Page 364

- 1 – Abstract
- 2 – How The WingMakers "Saga" All Began
  - 2.1 – What is Myth and What is True? Here is the Key
  - 2.2 – How the WingMakers Site Was Found
  - 2.3 – Dr. Anderson, Defector From the ACIO/Labyrinth Group, Speaks Out
  - 2.4 – The Origins of the WingMakers Race
  - 2.5 – Mark Hempel, the Middle-Hand
- 3 – The Mysterious "James" Enters the Stage
- 4 – Who Took Over the WingMakers Site?
- 5 – Changes Made to the Original WingMakers Site
- 6 – S.A.A.L.M., Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk
  - 6.1 – S.A.A.L.M.'s Secret Conversations Leaked
- 7 – Black and White, Or Just Different Shades of Gray?



● **PFC Paper #4: The Animus, Artificial Intelligence, and Blank Slate Technology** (June 4, 2011) ..... Page 413

- 1 – The Labyrinth Group, ACIO, and the NSA Revisited
- 2 – Fifteen; The Man Behind the Number
- 2.1 – A Cloak of Secrecy, Two Different Defense Weapons and Hidden Agendas
- 3 – Accelerated Intelligence
- 4 – The Corteum – What They Look Like
- 4.1 – Elongated Skulls vs. Skull-Binding and Cranial Deformation
- 5 – Seven Superdomains, Seven Superuniverses and the Seven Tributary Zones
- 6 – The WingMakers as the Central Race
- 7 – Prophecy
- 8 – The Animus; In Search For Soul-Carriers
- 8.1 – The Origin of the Animus
- 8.2 – Disconnected from Source
- 9 – Vertical Time, Blank Slate Technology, and Memory Restructure Procedure
- 9.1 – Horizontal and Vertical Time
- 9.2 – Memory Restructure Procedure (MRP)
- 9.3 – Using BST Against the Animus
- 10 – A’shayana Deane, The Guardian Alliance, and the BeaST
- 10.1 – The Makers of Wings and Other Things

---

● **PFC Paper #5: Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes** (June 17, 2011) ..... Page 452

- 1 – Abstract

- 2** – When Earth Nearly Died, Around 11,500 Years Ago
- 3** – Planet X, Nibiru–The Effects of the Incoming
  - 3.1** – A Detailed Description of What Nibiru Looks Like
  - 3.2** – Nibiru’s Effects on Earth and the Other Planets in the Solar System
- 4** – Monoliths in Space–Was Arthur C. Clarke Right?
  - 4.1** – 2001–A Space Odyssey
  - 4.2** – Revealing Photos From Leading University, and Video Taped Monolith Statement From Famous Former NASA Astronaut
  - 4.3** – Reports on Monoliths in Space
  - 4.4** – What the Off-Planet Monoliths Really Are
- 5** – The Year 2012 and The Wave of the Supernova

---

● **PFC Paper #6: The Return of the Gods** (June 24, 2011) ..... Page 476

- 1** – The Tribulation
- 2** – The Lord’s Return
- 3** – The Battle of Armageddon
- 4** – And the Lord Will Reign for a Thousand Years
- 5** – Anu Stepping Down From the Throne
  - 5.1** – Political Dramas on the Home Planet
  - 5.2** – The New King of the Second Coming
- 6** – We Don’t Need No Anunnaki–We Don’t Need No Thought Control

---

● **PFC Paper #7: More on Artificial Intelligence, Increased Longevity, and Nano-Tech–The Path of the Gods** (July 7, 2011) ..... Page 493

- 1** – Abstract: The Fine Balance Between Science and Metaphysics
  - 1.1** – Waking up the Sleeping Giant
- 2** – The Codes of Consciousness
- 3** – How "New" Alien Technology Will To Be Introduced Creating Split of the Human Race
- 4** – Protecting Our Biology
- 5** – The Internet vs. the Ininternet
- 6** – Welcome to the Machine Kingdom–Man and Machine Becoming One!
- 7** – Artificial Life Created, Called "Cynthia"
- 8** – Smurf's Village
- 9** – WikiLeaks and a Flashback to the Atlantic Technology Era
- 10** – Technology and Longevity
- 11** – A Multi-Dimensional Perspective on Nano Technology

## **SOULutions**

● **Solution Paper #1: Breaking the Spell** (July 14, 2011) ..... Page 521

- 1** - Introduction to the Frequency Fence and the 3rd Density Quarantine
  - 1.1** - Ungluing the Radio Knob--Freedom of Frequency
- 2** - DNA Code Activation
- 3** - The Quarantined Earth and the Misuse of Energy
- 4** - Subliminal Messages in Films and on Music CDs, and the Effects of Electronics
- 5** - How to Conquer Fear and Anxiety

● **Soulution Paper #2: Earth as Real Estate** (July 25, 2011) ..... Page 542

**1** - All Biological Life is Seeded

**2** - The Free-Will Zone

**2.1** - Free-Will vs. Predestiny

**3** - Revisiting Old Egypt--Era of Magic and Multi-Dimensionality

**3.1** - The Pyramid Structure and What It Does

**4** - An Attractive Real Estate--The Gods Return

**4.1** - Shapeshifting

**5** - The Electromagnetic Spectrum and the Reptilian Consciousness

**6** - The Purpose of the Human Experience

**7** - The Pleiadians and The Complexity of Power

**8** - Regaining Sovereignty of Mind

**8.1** - Owning Your Sexuality

**8.2** - The Migration into Virtual Realities

**9** - The Collapse of Time

**10** - The War Over Real Estate and the Human Factor

**11** - Opening of Stargates to Let the Ša.A.M.i. in

**12** - Pain and Sex and Pornography Addiction

**13** - Numbers and Game Masters

**14** - Remote Viewing within the Military

**15** - How Do We Counter the Global Elite and the Hostile ET Presence?

**15.1** - David and Goliath



● **Soulution Paper #3: Expansion on the Living Library, DNA, and Ascension**  
(August 7, 2011) ..... Page 583

- 1** - Borrowing From, and Returning to, the Living Library
  - 2** - From the Dark Ages to Big Pharma and the Witch-Hunt on Alternative Medicine
    - 2.1** - The Witch-Hunt on Mind-Altering Drugs
  - 3** - The Future--Back to Using the Living Library
  - 4** - DNA - What it Is, and How to Reclaim What Was Taken From Us
    - 4.1** - The Early Human had 12 Strand DNA, Corresponding with 12 Chakras
    - 4.2** - How We Were Unplugged From the Multiverse and How To Plug In Again
    - 4.3** - Healing Along the Lines of Time
    - 4.4** - Triple Helix DNA
    - 4.5** - Nibiru's Coordinates and the Original Creator Gods Have Landed on Earth
    - 4.6** - The Number 12 in Relation to Earth and Our DNA
    - 4.7** - The Family of Light and Multiple Living Libraries
    - 4.8** - Sex, DNA, and the Living Library
    - 4.9** - The Gardeners
  - 5** - The Hierarchy of 144,000
  - 6** - The Harvest
    - 6.1** - We Must Slow Down
    - 6.2** - Preparing for the Harvest Season
    - 6.3** - Into the Harvest and Beyond
-

● **Soulution Paper #4: Understanding Multi-Dimensionality** (August 21, 2011)  
..... Page 619

- 1 - Moving Into a Multi-Dimensional Reality
  - 2 - Messages and Mass Agreements in Dream Land
  - 3 - Spirit Guides
  - 4 - More on Time and How It is Used by Physical and Non-Physical Beings, the End of a Cycle and the Start of a New
    - 4.1 - Time and Frequency (Earth Splitting in Consciousness into Mainly Two Different Planets)
    - 4.2 - Choice and Victim Hood
  - 5 - Amnesia
    - 5.1 - Clarification of the "Human Experiment" and the Dependency on Linear Time
  - 6 - Timelines and the Electromagnetic Fields
  - 7 - Multi-Dimensionality in Summary
- 

● **Soulution Paper #5: The Great Initiation** (August 31, 2011) ..... Page 655

- 1 - Male versus Female Power
  - 1.1 - Game Masters, Master Numbers and Divine Female Energy
- 2 - A Short Metaphysical Aspect on Astrology
- 3 - Geometric Downloads
  - 3.1 - Crop Circles and Geometrical Figures
- 4 - What is Your Personal Reality? (Multiple Earths)
- 5 - The Law of One
  - 5.1 - Jesus and the Law of One
- 6 - The Initiation Process

- 6.1 - The Fall From Grace
- 6.2 - Rising From The Fall
- 6.3 - It's All About Numbers
- 7 - Service-to-Others/Service-to-Self
- 8 - The New Earth
- 8.1 - The Split in Consciousness
- 8.2 - Technology in the New World
- 8.3 - Smart Cities; Safe Places to Be; Map Dowsing
- 8.4 - The Fusing of Probable Realities
- 8.5 - 2015-2024; the Formation of a New Society
- 9 - How to Emit Good Energy
- 10 - The Six Heart Virtues

---

● **Soulution Paper #6: Coming Full Circle (the Future, and the End of the Universe)** (September 2, 2011) ..... Page 706

- 1 - Quality of Love and Light--The Old Atlantean Karma Revisited
- 2 - God's Black Angels
- 3 - Cruising Through the End Times
- 4 - The Cycle of Universes

## Cognitive

- **Meditation and Spiritual Exercises** ..... Page 716
  - **The Quantum Pause Exercise** (by Mahu Nahi, WingMakers) ..... Page 716
  - **Three Steps to a Perfect Relationship** (by Wes Penre, July 9, 2011) ..... Page 720.



## Introduction

My name is Wes Penre and I am a researcher and a writer. My main research over the past 15 years has been focused on exposing the Global Elite (the Powers That Be, who are pulling the strings on mankind behind the scenes), in combination with humanity's spiritual journey into the future.

In 1998 I posted my first website, [Illuminati News](#), on the Internet and it is still up and running. It's a giant database on the exposure of the Global Elite and their past, present and future plans to further control humanity for the purpose of their own wealth and power, and to serve those whom they are reporting to higher up in the hierarchy, who are not from this Earth; not even from this dimension.

Illuminati News grew so big that I decided to stop updating it. Instead I posted all updates from 2009 up until today to a blog, which I decided to call "[News from Behind the Scenes](#)".

**WesPenre.com**, which from 2011 and onwards will be my main website, is diving into the details of the creation of our Universe/Multiverse; how and where life on Planet Earth started; the genetic manipulation of mankind; the War of the "gods" here on Earth and elsewhere in the Universe; who is pulling the strings behind the Global Elite; the upcoming difficulties and challenges we are meeting, and lastly, how to deal with our situation.

This website will take you on a mind-blowing journey through the Multiverse and tell the amazing story of how our Universe was created, how Planet Earth came to be, who created us, and our place in the Multiverse as individuals and as a species. It will show that we all are connected on a subquantum level and that everything in existence is energy which stems from the same Source, which could be called "God" or "All That Is".

## The Purpose of This Website/E-Book

This website is based upon a new idea I had some time ago. Instead of writing a book, I decided to create a site which consists of "Papers" to which I am the author (except for some articles in the "Cognitive Section"). The Papers span over a vast amount of subjects, all of which I feel are of highest importance for everyone on this planet. Still, all these subjects are connected and need to be combined to get the Bigger Picture of reality.

The reader can pick and choose papers of interest from the **Table of Contents** and read in any order, but to get the best grasp of the whole concept I am trying to get across would be to navigate this site by starting from the beginning, just like with a book, and read through it all in sequence. By doing so, you will be taken on a thrilling rollercoaster ride through space and time.

## Levels of Learning



I am seeing myself as a teacher and a student at the same time. As I research and learn, I share what I have concluded with you in these papers.

Each section (see Table of Contents) has its own set of Papers (e.g. "*Science Paper #1: Exploring the Unum, the Building Blocks of the Multiverse*") named accordingly by subject, like in this case, "*The Science Paper*". The next set of papers is called "*The Metaphysics Papers*" and so forth.

If you explore the **Table of Contents** you will notice I have separated batches of Papers by "*Levels of Learning*". On each subject, I am starting the reader out with the "*First Level of Learning*". Then, when you have completed all the papers under all categories, it will be like having completed one year of schooling, metaphorically speaking. Then I advise the reader to continue with the "*Second Level of Learning*", "*Third Level of Learning*" etc. to learn things on more advanced levels. At the time of this writing, the "*First Level of Learning*" is mostly completed, and I am now preparing for the "*Second Level of Learning*" and will post Papers as I go along.

If you want to contact me, you can do so at [wespenre2012@gmail.com](mailto:wespenre2012@gmail.com).

Here is an overview of the different subjects I will concentrate on:

- **Science (Physics, Quantum Physics and Subquantum Physics)**

This section will give a whole new perspective on what the Universe and the Multiverse we live in actually are and how it's constructed. In simple language, I am explaining the very advanced Life Physics presented by the [Life Physics Group California](#) (LPG-C), a group of professional rogue scientists and quantum physicists whom have expanded on Albert Einstein's "Theory of Relativity" and [David Böhm's](#) work in quantum physics. This has resulted in something they call "The Working Model", presenting the cutting age of physics and subquantum physics and how the Multiverse is constructed.

- **Metaphysics**

Here we will go into the spiritual, non-physical realm of research and discuss who we really are, where we came from on a spiritual level, and how we ended up here on this blue, beautiful planet. We are also discussing what happens after death, between lives, and reincarnation.

- **Human Origins and Genetic Engineering**

These Papers go into details about how our sector of the Milky Way (Sector 9) was developed and who our true ancestors were. They will also discuss the many galactic wars and conflicts that have been taken place, and still are going on between different alien races, dimensional and inter-dimensional.

Moreover, we will discuss all the very strong evidence that the human race (the current homo sapiens sapiens), has been genetically engineered by extraterrestrial species "in their image". This manipulation and improvements of already existing species on Earth has been done on us by more than one alien race. It all started

millions of years ago, and in these papers we will talk about those who more or less made us into what we are today; the modern man. And interestingly enough; some of them are still here.

● **Exopolitics** (*This section is still under construction*)

This section will go into details about different extraterrestrial species, their way of thinking, their view on mankind, interference (or lack thereof) with Planet Earth and much more. I will also, to the best of my ability, show the reader which alien species is working together with whom, as there are many Galactic Federations and Confederations out there; some working in our favor and some not. We are aware of hundreds of different ET races in the near earth space, and the major players of interest will be discussed here, but also some that are not directly involved with Earth and humankind.

● **Prophecy** (*This section is still under construction*)

What is prophecy and how accurate is it? Who brought it to us, and why? This and much more on the subject will be discussed here.

● **Present and Future Challenges**

Not only are we facing challenges within our own species, scattered as we are in all different belief systems which separate us from each other rather than unite us and have brought us to war and destruction of our planet, but there are other significant challenges as well we need to deal with. Among these challenges are natural catastrophes; manufactured as well as natural earth changes, pole shifts, incoming planetary bodies, why it's important to claim sovereignty of Planet Earth and our own biology, and how to be able to meet the ET issue as a human race. These are serious issues, which need to be looked at very carefully and soberly if we are to survive as a species in the near future.

● **SOULutions**

This section will suggest solutions to the above problems and issues; both on an individual basis and as a human race. Right now we are looking at two different main options; being part of a future Machine Kingdom, where individuality and soul advancement here on Earth is severely threatened, or start anew by building our energies, activating our "junk DNA", and eventually raise our consciousness to a higher density where souls or higher awareness will come together and build a New Earth.

● **Cognitive**

Here the reader will find miscellaneous articles on different subjects, written both by me and other authors, whom I find interesting and enlightening.

The purpose of this section is to make the readers get new insights about themselves, their fellow man and their environment. It's meant to be a help to self-help so that each one of us more easily and effectively can help others by applying **Service to Others** (STO), rather than just **Service to Self** (STS).

Although, while playing the "game" of the Multiverse, we are meant to be separate individuals in order to explore cosmos from different points of views, we are still ONE with God or "Source" on a subquantum level, and by giving STO in our daily life, we also enhance our own, personal evolvment and become much stronger as a whole humanity than if we only think foremost about ourselves.

I hope the reader will have an enlightening and joyful journey through the Multiverse by reading the papers and articles on this website. **Comments and feedback are always welcome!**

In True Love and Light and in Service to the One Creator,  
*Wes Penre, October 11, 2011*

# Introduction to the Science Papers

by Wes Penre, Wednesday, February 16, 2011

---



*"Scientific Theory, more often than not, is born of bold assumptions, disparate bits of unconnected evidence, and educated leaps of faith."*

-- John Brockman, editor

*What We Believe but Cannot Prove: Today's leading thinkers on science in the age of certainty*

I found Brockman's statement in one of Dr. A.R. Bordon's and J.W. Barber's essays, *"Catastrophism, Exopolitics, and the Return of NI.BI.RU.: A Case For The Long-Term Or Extended View of Exopolitics"* (from the *"Journal of End Time Studies"* Series). Both Bordon and Barber are scientists, but in an unorthodox and highly innovative way, as we shall see in the following Science Papers.

John Brockman, editor and publisher of EDGE, an organization of science and technology intellectuals, asked the question, "What do you believe to be true though you cannot prove it?" to a number of scientists for his book, *"What We Believe but Cannot Prove: Today's leading thinkers on science in the age of certainty"* (2006). What's most interesting is perhaps not the answers Brockman received, as the fact that the question was asked in the first place.

I believe it's imperative that when we research; whether it's science, metaphysics, so-called "conspiracy theories", our human origins, our present and future challenges as a human species, or anything else that can sometimes be hard to physically prove due to the nature of the studies, we very much need to use our intuition and trust our perceptions of what is true and what is not. Also, intuition is senior to belief.

Most humans perceive themselves living in a very solid, physical reality, where they have forgotten who they are and where they come from. Often when we make a statement of a nature which is not within the norm of physicality or current belief systems, we are still required to put physical evidence on the table, until it fits in with current norms. If we can't, what we say is often dismissed from beginning to end due to "lack of evidence", although it's impossible due to that the phenomenon is not physical in nature. Evidence is sometimes cognitive, downloaded from our Higher Selves, and often free from the paradigms of non-working belief systems already existing. This is the level at which great minds have worked through history. More often than not, they were not prophets in their time, but instead ridiculed, ignored, or even killed for thinking differently. Eventually the world caught up with them, embraced their work, and started acting as if it had always been true; it became self-evident.

Not until mankind has learned that we are spirits in a body/mind complex (which in new advanced physics is called "biomind") can we start operating on a higher level. In the meantime, we can only do our best to connect the dots as they were, and come to conclusions that work for us as individuals and interconnected biominds, based on a combination of physical evidence and intuition, which in a true way can be said to be communication with God.

Although we are all on an individual path in a Multiverse where everything is connected on a subquantum level, we are at the same time contributing our personal experiences to the collective consciousness and awareness as a human species on Planet Earth, and what one experiences affects the collective. In a broader perspective, what mankind as a collective experiences affects the rest of the Multiverse, because everything is interconnected; everything is ONE.

However, for a whole species, connected via a common genetic template, and through a collective, interacting "super-mind", or Oversoul, to evolve into a higher state of consciousness, we need to be both teachers and students at the same time. There are many ways to share what we learn; one way, of course, is to share it with as many people as we can through papers like these, and another is to just use our increasing state of consciousness to affect our environment positively by just being ourselves. People around us will feel the change and eventually follow; perhaps slowly in the beginning, but faster as we go along. They, in their turn, will continue doing the same thing, with quicker results as we all progress. A third alternative is to do both one and two above. I have chosen to do the latter for the time being, knowing there will be a time, perhaps sooner than later, when alternative two will be my sole preference.

So, what has all this to do with science?

Actually, quite a bit. Maybe not so much with traditional science as with the New Very Advanced Science that has developed over the last few decades; science that goes beyond quantum physics and takes us to the core of existence, which includes

the soul/spirit, and acknowledges the fact that we all are ONE, connected on a subatomic level with All That Is, which is the true nature of God.

The reader will notice that as a common thread through all the papers (at least on the "*First Level of Learning*") is the alien presence on Earth today and in the past. I will also in great detail bring up the ET issue when comes to those who hover in the near Earth space; why they are here, and what we should do with the disclosure issue. We will see that cutting edge science of today and the ET presence go hand in hand; they are actually quite interwoven.

I have chosen to present one specific scientific group which has opened up new avenues in the field of science; not only because they acknowledge the presence of a Prime Creator behind our universe, but also because the reason they could study the higher realms of the universe and the Multiverse was *because* of the alien presence; "they" actually helped them develop this New Very Advanced Science, which they call "*Life Physics*", resulting in "*The Working Model*". Mind you, having help from extraterrestrials is nothing new. There are metaphysical sources, like the Pleiadians, the Ra Collective, and others, who claim that both Einstein and Nikola Tesla had help from those "not from here" in their research. The main difference is that the group I am about to present openly admits that ETs had at least a few fingers in what developed into the Working Model, being a giant leap from Einstein's Theory of Relativity and David Böhm's quantum physics.

The sequel of Science Papers that are opening up this website is going to be a big leap for many readers, but a very necessary one. You will be taken on an amazing journey through a Multiverse which has been explored by rogue scientists for as little as 10-15 years or so. It's probably going to be a very different experience than any other experience you have had in your life; even if you have previously studied quantum mechanics, metaphysics, ufology, the Power Elite, the history of planet Earth, the Mystery Schools, or all of the above; this is still going to be new for you.

These Science Papers are introducing a new, very advanced physics, here presented in plain, intelligible English, or as close to it as possible. The Life Physics Group in California (LPG-C) <sup>(L)</sup> has, through something they call ENS (Extension Neurosensing), been able to map out the universe, its seven superdomains, with 11 dimensions. ENS is a new, advanced form of remote viewing, and how it works will be explained in more details. In the Metaphysics Papers I will also show the reader how this Universe was created, who created it, and possibly why.

We can't study science without bringing up the ET issue (extra terrestrials). We need to understand that not only do they exist (of course they do), but moreover, they are not "out there" somewhere in the vast universe, *they are here now!* There are at least 118-120 alien species in near Earth space today that we know of, and many aliens are living among us, here on our very planet.

So, are they friendly? The answer is, of course, yes *and* no. We are all individuals, and all of us are both friendly and unfriendly at the same time. ETs are not different from us in that respect. We need, once and for all, get rid of the labels "good" and "bad" aliens. There are no such things; only different imperatives. All species want to survive as a biokind (physical body) and biomind (body/mind) if they are physical beings; however, as a group they may have imperatives that are counter-survival to our own human collective, and we call that "bad" or "evil", but from their point of

view it may be a way to survive. And in all species, except for those in the "hive mind" category, there are good and bad people, generally speaking. Before we learn more about ETs, this is the basic thing to understand; the majority of them are just like us, only more intelligent and further advanced, technologically. Many of them even look like us.

In more than one way, ETs have saved us from extinction. As much as some of them have tampered with our DNA for their own reasons (which we will go into later), others have saved us from natural catastrophes, and we are not even aware of that these ETs exist. They have been silently working in the background. Of course, they are not here, doing this for us, just to be nice; they all have their reasons, which differ from species to species, but no matter imperatives, most ETs out there get along fairly well, and even trade on a galactic and intergalactic level, just like we do between countries here on Earth.

Contact with these near Earth space ET groups has already been made on a grand scale by LPG-C. They have communicated with ambassadors for different alien species, respectively, being temporarily stationed here, close to Earth, to among other things study our development. The representatives from all the ET races LPG-C are meeting with are "non-gov", meaning they are not represented by their own government, but are supposedly just "concerned members" of their particular species. This team of human scientists have listened to them, and also addressed the concerns we have as a human species, and the help we eventually may need to be able to solve them.

The perhaps most urgent matter in our time is to protect our biokind and claim sovereignty as a species. One thing I have in common with LPG-C is that we both realize that humanity has been seeded by an outside intelligence, and genetically engineered and tampered with by different alien races, in these papers called "creator gods" with a small "g", due to that they are not Gods at all, but very advanced ETs, although some of them have showed themselves off as Gods to the early humans, and others were worshipped as such although that was not their purpose. Moreover, we were genetically manipulated to become today's homo sapiens sapiens (the thinking man) by an ET race ages ago to be used as workers, or slaves, rather. They mixed their own RNA/DNA with our existing one, and in certain terms, they have owned us ever since.

Now, says Dr. A.R. Bordon, chief scientist of LPG-C, is the time for us to grow from adolescence to adulthood. To be able to do this, however, we need to understand the dynamics of what is happening around us right now; who is in charge of our reality, how we are manipulated, and why. We need to become aware of who we are and claim ownership of our biominds.

One thing is for sure; we need to grow up fast, and we're not doing it by watching football games and soap operas on TV.

According to Dr. Bordon, if we can get at least 3% of the world population to join together in mind with common imperatives of what we want as a species, the ETs will take us seriously and give us what we ask for; sovereignty over our biominds and ownership of Earth. This is what has come out from the discussions between LPG-C and ETs of the "LINK", the contact group LPG-C are members of and who meet annually here on Earth, and sometimes off-planet.

I am not totally in line with what Dr. Bordon's group is suggesting when comes to the ET subject, but we'll discuss that later on in these papers. I think the view on the Multiverse by this rogue science group is very interesting and well worth the reader's consideration. Their so-called "Working Model", presented in Science Papers 1 & 2, is a huge expansion on the "Standard Model", which is what we call the scientific model of modern, mainstream science.

So let's start with taking a look at what LPG-C has to offer...

---

**Notes:**

[1] <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>



## (Science Section)

# Paper #1: Exploring the Unum, the Building Blocks of the Multiverse

*by Wes Penre, Wednesday, February 16, 2011 @ 11:50 AM*

---

### 1. ENS (Extension Neurosensing) - A New, Advanced Form of Remote Viewing

For thousands of year mankind has been wondering about the Universe and what is "up there", or "out there". Just like us, our ancient ancestors did the same thing; they looked at the Sun, the moon, the stars and the vast space, wondering what is the purpose? In fact, the ancients probably knew more about this than the average person does today, which will be obvious to the reader after finishing this series of papers, but they still didn't know exactly how the Universe is constructed, how it started (except through myth), and what it would look like if we had the chance to view it from "outside" itself, through an "avatar".

The breath-taking truth is that now we can do this, thanks to Extension Neurosensing (**ENS**<sup>#</sup>), which is an advanced form of Remote Viewing (**RV**<sup>#</sup>).

RV is nothing new; it has been used by the Military and the Government for decades. Even private persons are using it. The most well known people in this field were members of the Church of Scientology, such as Ingo Swan<sup>[1]</sup>, Harold Puthoff<sup>[2]</sup>, and Ed Dames<sup>[3]</sup>, who most likely was a scientologist as well. I was myself a member of the church in the late 1980s<sup>[4]</sup>, so I am a witness to that RV was used within Scientology with various success, although it wasn't officially called remote viewing; it was called "exteriorization". The Military took the technology used in the church and brought it to yet another level.

However, aside from all that research, Life Physics Group in California<sup>[5]</sup> (**LPG-C**<sup>#</sup>), independently and without claiming any connection with any Military, religion, or Government bodies, has given a whole new meaning to RV. From have been practicing this new science, they have mapped the Universe in a way that has never been done before, down to the lowest sub-quantum levels, through the dimensions, and are now even aware of what exists outside the 4 Dimensional Space/Time. I find this extremely fascinating, because previously, some of this information has only been available through metaphysical entities, channeled by, or otherwise connected with, human instruments/vehicles/bodies. Now, pioneers in modern science have discovered the same thing and expanded upon it to give us a more holistic picture of the Multiverse and its different levels of manifestation (**LOMs**<sup>#</sup>).

In the first paragraph, I am using the term "outside" for simplicity, although there is no "inside" or "outside". In fact, the scientists at LPG-C have scientifically managed to prove that everything in the Multiverse (which is an infinite number of serial and parallel realities, originating in thoughts) is connected, and thus we can be (and are) in different places at the same time, while still staying put in what we perceive as

our current bodies; our *home station*, if you will. Basically, we are living different lives, independent of each other, simultaneously, in different time periods, on Earth, and even on other, different planets. Their research has also shown that we are capable of making a replica of our RNA/DNA setup and "teleport it" to another place in time while at the same time remaining where we started, e.g. in our home. This, as I will show later, will be extremely helpful in the not-so-far future when we start traveling over the Universe.



Figure 1: Dr. Luc Montagnier

Sounds like science fiction? It sure does, but not only has LPG-C# known about this for years, but just recently, on January 31, 2011, "TechWorld" posted an article about Nobel Prize nominee, Dr. Luc Montagnier, who says that he and his team of scientists have discovered how to successfully teleport DNA from one place to another. Not only did it transport, but also made a replica of itself, so that the same DNA mockup existed simultaneously in two places<sup>[6]</sup>. This is a major breakthrough for human science, and the discovery also verifies what I have been told, that many alien races use this technique to travel through space and time; something we will discuss in a later paper.

We live in extraordinary times. So much is happening so quickly. Not only have we advanced technologically, but also on personal, spiritual levels; we are quickly becoming more aware as human beings. Science and spirit are beginning to merge for the first time in eons; in the minds of men, they have been two separate things. But now, more and more people start to realize that everything is connected on a subquantum (sub-atomic) level. I am you, you are me, Earth is us and so is the entire Universe. We are all ONE. Not until science acknowledges the spirit and the two are integrated to the extent that it becomes "common knowledge" can we really take a quantum leap into the future. This sounds like an impossible goal, but it is achievable.

In a nutshell, ENS# works as follows (without going into the complex scientific jargons around it): a human being, applying this technique, lies relaxed in a resonance-inducing sarcophagus, while his vital energy thresholds are monitored. A *photonic body* (an avatar) is induced and through advanced technology and the person's own mental abilities, he is capable of neurologically "extending himself" wherever he wants; nearby, to the edge of the Physical Universe, or even beyond!<sup>[2]</sup> Hence, the Physics Group has been able to open the doors of perception to explore nature and the universe in a manner that has never been possible before, or even been perceived as a possibility. By expanding on the research of scientists such as Albert Einstein and David Bohm<sup>[8]</sup>, they have been able to accomplish getting astonishing results from this technique.

It has not been an easy task to get to the point where they have been able to decode and decipher their ENS# experiences into a comprehensible and emergent picture. Now they have managed to do just that, and it has turned into something they call the "*Working Model*". For them, it has been a rollercoaster ride of failure and success, lots of hard work, but for us, now presented with the Working Model, it is like an exciting journey through the Multiverse, or the Unum, as they call it. When I was introduced to it, it certainly blew my mind, and I am confident it will yours, too.

I wouldn't have been too thrilled if this technique was merely dependent upon technology and machines to work, because a machine is designed to do a certain task, and that's what it does. It doesn't do anything outside of what it is designed to do, is thus limited in its application and can even be misleading. However, in this case, technology is only used to get the process started; it's the human being who does the job. It's nothing less but fascinating, as we shall see.

First comment that comes to mind regarding ENS<sup>#</sup> is that if a human being extends him/herself and starts experiencing things, it's a very subjective experience and not necessarily reliable. Because like Dr. Bordon of LPG-C<sup>#</sup> said, much of what they "see" or "perceive" on their journey in the Multiverse is hard to decode with the human mind; we are not yet set up to do that. This is why they have more than one neurosensor. When all neurosensors have gone on the same expedition, they write down their experiences without telling the others, and then they compare notes afterwards. Apparently, most of the time their experiences match quite well and sometimes they don't. But this is how their research moves forward, and eventually they can build some structure to it.

I would imagine they must be aware of the following, but still, after have used different people to explore; it's not 100% reliable, even if they all decode things similarly. They decode it as the human mind would decode something it doesn't totally comprehend, and that could be similar for all of the human species, and still not be accurate. Also, after a while, the neurosensors start knowing each other and each others interpretations, and this too colors the result; especially as the science group itself consists of a small clique of members. In spite of this (and again, I can hardly even call myself a layman in the field), I believe that at least the majority of the Working Model is working. Dr. Bordon has also told me that this model has been confirmed by some alien species, while others have shown interest in learning more from us. Dr. Bordon is excited about that, because it shows, as he says, that we humans actually have something to contribute with to the cosmic community and not just the other way around. If so, I agree, and we should be excited, albeit we have more we contribute with to the cosmic society than even LPG-C<sup>#</sup> is aware of, as we shall see much later on, in another paper. It's called the "Living Library". Also, it's my understanding that ENS and some of the principals of the Working Model were presented by ETs.

As I said in the *"Introduction to the Science Papers"*, science and religion need to merge. LPG-C<sup>#</sup> is very aware of this, and that is exactly what they are doing with the Working Model. This is science which is not only including the existence of a higher consciousness into the equation, but is *basin*g it upon its existence. This is the reason I got so interested in their work, initially, but once I had dug into their material, I found that there was so much more to it, and I still have so much to learn about it, even on a layman's level.

I wouldn't even bother to write this paper if LPG-C<sup>#</sup> didn't include "God", or "Source", or "All That Is", or the "Prime Creator" (many names for the same thing), in their equations. For the first time in eons, a group of alternative, brilliant scientists have been willing to look at science as a combination of matter and spirit, realizing that they are one and the same.

It should be mentioned as well that there are a few more alternative science groups out there who are doing a good job decoding reality, but I have decided to focus on

our Californian group this time. Just recently, rogue scientist, Steven J. Smith, was most likely murdered due to what he was involved in (he was sporadically in contact with me close to his death up to a few years back from that, and he knew he was in danger; he actually told me that) (<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/11/14/rogue-scientist-steven-j-smith-murdered/>). So not everybody in high places, being it in the mainstream science community or the government, is thrilled over the new paradigms these alternative scientists come up with.

The Unum/Multiverse is ever-changing; in a fluid Multiverse, where everything is in motion and nothing forever remains solid, what is true today may not be true tomorrow.

## 2. The Idiomaterial Multiverse

I have here done my best to simplify LPG-C Working Model so that people hopefully can understand it. I know the result is not perfect, because when we are dealing with new concepts, we sometimes lack words, and it's hard to know how to express them in writing. It's all explained in great details on their website (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org>), but its scientific language is impossible to understand for the layman; even highly educated people in other fields of learning can't understand it; even those with doctor's degrees.

However, Dr. Kurt Strzyzewski at the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee<sup>[9]</sup> did a great job narrowing down all the science behind the Working Model to just a short essay making it fairly comprehensible for common man, but it's still fairly complex. I am mainly going to use Dr. Strzyzewski's summary as a base for my own Science Papers, and do my best to simplify the language even more. The reader may judge whether I succeed or not, so here we go:

LPG-C uses the word Unum for Multiverse, and who knows, this may be the term we will use for the Multiverse in general in the future.

All of creation is idiomaterial [non-physical and physical] thought/matter, life is organized by overfunctions, and the universe is one of seven superdomains.<sup>[10]</sup>

The above quote by Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C is describing the Working Model in just one sentence. If the reader afterwards wants to study up on the original essays (which is my advice; read the end notes for references in the following subsections) I strongly advise you to first read this peeled off version for better comprehension, because otherwise, this *is* a highly scientific subject and very complex).

The Working Model is telling us that the Unum is a natural, living system in itself and contains what we call the known 4 Dimensional Universe (length, width, height, depth and time), but is so much more than that. When a neurosensor is out of his/her body, exploring, they can expand beyond the physical universe and experience what is there without interfering with what is going on. Beyond the physical realms are six other domains, which can be classified as the realms of "ultimate causation", consisting of vacuum and plenum<sup>[11]</sup>, quantum and sub-quantum<sup>[12][13]</sup>. In the Working Model these 7 domains are all together called the 7 Superdomains, not to be confused with the 7 superuniverses in texts such as the

Urantia Papers<sup>[14]</sup>. The dominating characteristic of the Superdomains is form giving, and thus the term *idiomaterial* Universe was born. And us being mind/body, we are idiomaterial ourselves; thought creates matter, and there is no way to tell matter and thought apart.

Idiomaterial Life Physics not only has as its goal to describe the fundamentals of life through science, but is also a guide for any body/mind/spirits encoded to do so; to explore the purpose of the Multiverse, experience its endless potentials and come to the realization that we all are connected. This goes for all body/mind/spirit complexes, who are capable of accessing information containing such thought form. This thought form, we as **biokind** (biological entities) and **biomind** (biological entities, including mind/spirit) are accessed through something which in Life Physics is called the "*T-Boundary*", short for Thought-Boundary. This is a superdomain of its own, providing us with the purpose to accomplish the above. I should add that not all life forms in the Unum is physical in nature; there are those who don't have bodies, or can create them as they go along, by accessing different dimensions, and these entities are of course also a part of the above encoding.

Now, let us start with explaining what happens when a baby is born here on Earth:

One of the first things which occurs is that we experience sensory input into the cortical brain and its comprehension of the "*Earth Model*" becomes natural. This set up model makes it possible for us to differentiate between different 4-space/time places and objects, and we can more easily over a short span of time more easily grasp our earth reality. The ability to grasp our reality is based on our ability to process thoughts, which are manifested in the hologram experienced as earth reality, to which we now claim ownership and observership. Perhaps we can compare it with plugging into a new computer and start it for the first time. Once it's booted up, files need to be indexed and installed, and browsers, necessary software need to be installed as well, and certain downloads have to be done before we enter the Computer World. However, once this is done, we're hooked up with everybody else who have a computer in the global network we call the Internet (Earth in our metaphor).

However, if we still use the above metaphor, someone who has not been indexed here on Earth will have different "software" and programs installed, on thought- and holographic levels, which do not correspond exactly with Earth index, and the thinking process may not be the same as if s/he was indexed here on this planet. Therefore, reality in the Multiverse is highly subjective and always subject to change.

### **3. Seven Levels of Manifestation (LOMs)**

Before we take the Grand Tour through the Unum/Multiverse, I will let Dr. Kurt Strzyzewski start us off:

In 2001 the exploration of the Unum began at LPG through the use of extension neurosensing (ENS) technology. This technology allows for a human biomind to gather data and information and store it into the enteric brain<sup>[15]</sup>, where it can then be properly decoded and deciphered into sensorially intelligible information. A team of seven extension neurosensors led by Dr. A.R. Bordon began the arduous task of detecting, decoding and deciphering

information into a comprehensible and emergent picture; the Working Model. It was realized early on that the human being's living matrix made it an ideal candidate for "tuning in" and directly accessing any aspect of a targeted natural process within the construct of the Unum. This detection process in which information in the memory of the Unum was directly accessed proved to be much easier than the laborious task of translating all accessed data and information into an accurate Working Model.

It therefore became necessary to not only blindly gather information but to use intellectual, critical and analytical reasoning to assign meaning to all gathered information...<sup>[16]</sup>

The Multiverse, says Dr. Strzyzewski, is in itself intelligent, seamless and completely connected on a sub-quantum level, something that's been taught in metaphysics for a long time. However, to more easily catalogue and conceptualize the Unum, LPG-C has developed the mathematical and gnosive (communication mind-to-mind) concept of "levels of manifestation" (**LOM**), which works in a downward order, from *implication* at its top to *explication* further down. This turns Nature into a seemingly endless range, where all LOMs coexist and interact on every level to form the Whole.

The LOM can be illustrated in a very simplistic form like here below:

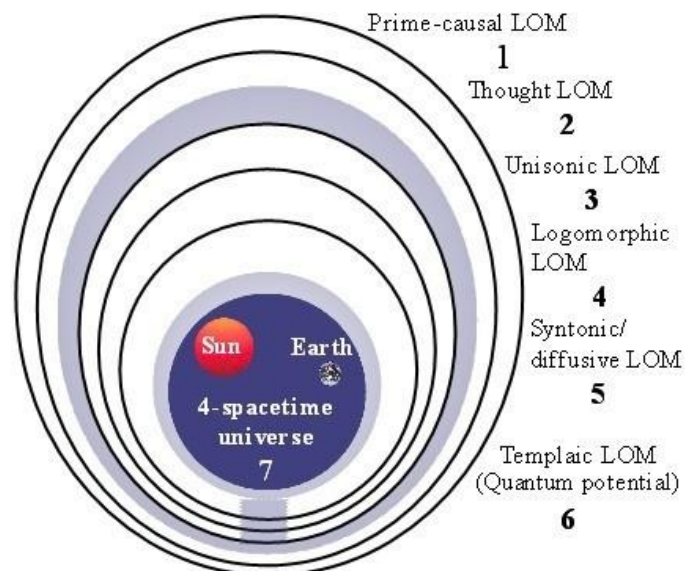


Figure 2 - The 7 Levels of Manifestation (LOMs)  
[click on image for clearer picture]

To explain this in a simple, not too scientific, way is not easy, but in my opinion highly necessary. This may soon be the accepted way of looking at the Multiverse, so we need to get familiar with it on one level or another<sup>[17]</sup>. Although Einstein's Theory of Relativity became the way of looking at things throughout the 20th Century and taught in school, it doesn't mean we learned how it works on its highest scientific level, including all the abstract math involved, but in a way most of us could understand. Those, who want to continue study physics will sooner or later run into this complex mathematical world, but that is by choice. The rest of us only understand the basics.



In its simplest sense it is a ratio of time/space, which is specifiable, within which idiomaterial (spirit/material) manifestations of all possibilities take place; we are talking about manifestations as small as the tiniest cell, or atom, to that of the entire Multiverse. Everything is intelligent and infinite potential.

Interestingly enough, when a neurosensor enters any given LOM "outside" 4 space/time (see *figure 2*), things gets pretty challenging. Each LOM shows to hold all outcome probabilities possible in all levels of manifestation, and we're talking forming literal histories; each LOM as time/space ratio contains timelines which include the 5 infinities:

1. Past time-like
2. Future time-like
3. Space-like
4. Past null
5. Future null infinities

Continuous research indicated that it was imperative to learn more about the boundaries of all the 7 LOMs to understand the common superfunctions of the Unum; something the Working Model refers to as Superdomains.

#### **4. The 7 Superdomains**

The Unum consists of 7 Superdomains in total, formed from within the T-Boundary (Thought Boundary), which is the term for thought implication on top, moving "downward" through the LOMs\* and Superdomains to manifest in explication in form and matter. The T-Boundary can be depicted as a fuzzy "shield" around the egg-shaped Unum. Each of the Superdomains has its own ratio of space and time, and now we have to stretch our imagination:

The various Superdomains have different ratios depending on *when* and *where* you are located. In reality, each of the seven domains are completely interconnected, but at the same time work as unique superdomains in and of themselves. This, in an attempt to explain this in simpler terms, can be compared to us humans, who are also connected with each other and everything else in the Multiverse, but depending on where and when we are, we experience ourselves as separate beings at the same time as we are ONE.

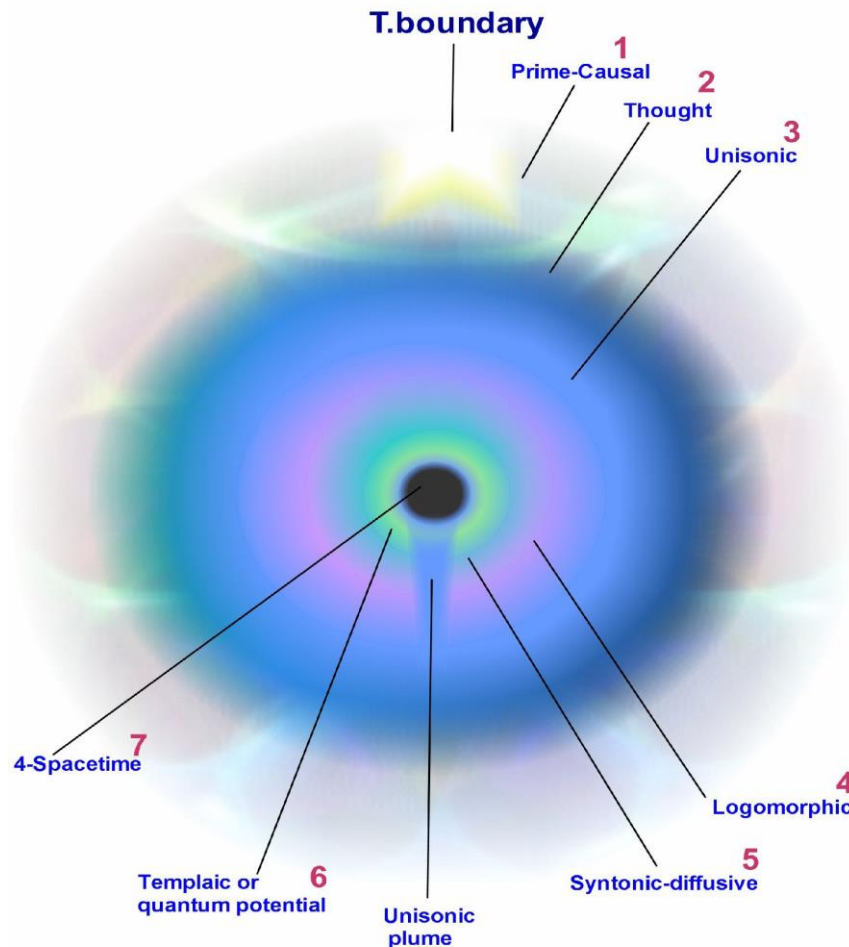


Figure 3 - Organization of the Unum superdomains as an ovoid-shaped metastructure presented here as a 2-dimensional image of a superdomain 8-dimensional continuum.

The Unum, as depicted in *Figure 3*, has an ovoid (egg-like) shape with an onion-like, layered metastructure with fuzzy boundaries, separating the domains. The entire Unum is a limitless plenum (the combination of space, including matter) of energetics organized as a super-continuum. Thought, as energy and infinite potential, can via emotion (which is a form of energy as well) and intention work itself in interconnectivity and, in singularity or in unison respectively, manifest in matter. The denser the energy, the more work to make it manifest. On certain levels, you create what you want with your thoughts, emotions and intentions only, while in our dense reality here on Earth, we often need to take additional steps to make things manifest in the physical.

To understand how the Unum works, we need to take a tour into each of the 7 superdomains, one by one, to see what is there and what is its function. This has been done via ENS, and with help from certain extraterrestrial beings, and the following are the conclusions made by the scientists involved. These experiences more often than not show to be very coherent with each others, and if six to seven people perceive and experience the same, or similar things, the evidence after a while will be considered quite solid:



## 4.1 The Prime-Causal Superdomain

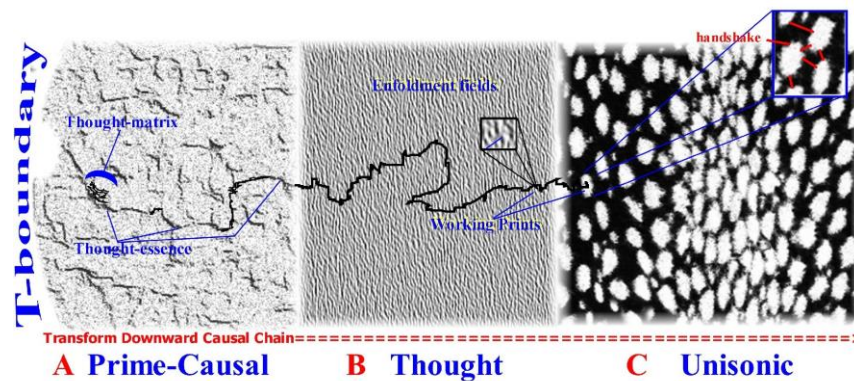
This superdomain is the outer shell of the Unum (*fig. 3*), and its function is the creation of thought, with two other additional functions:

- Manifestation of thought-matrices
- Transform downward-causal chain

Thought-Boundary (T-Boundary) information is thus sent through a downward cascading effect, which is applied equally in the next 5 "lower" superdomains in the following order (each of them will be looked into separately in sequence as well):

- Thought (B)
- Unisonic (C)
- Logomorphic (D)
- Syntonicdiffusive (E)
- Templaic (F)

Figure 4 (below) is showing what a *thought-matrix* would look like at its inception point and the result and *thought-essence* it is producing at the time. The effect is instantaneous, and will be explained in more details in the next two sub-sections:



**FIGURE 3 – Instantaneous transformation of creative impulses into superdomain specific transforms**

Figure 4 A, B, and C - Thought-Matrix at inception point and its result in the two next Superdomains "below" [click on image to enlarge]

## 4.2 Thought Superdomain

The Prime-Causal and the Thought Superdomains work in unison to creative impulses which become thought-essences and thought-matrices simultaneously, in parallel. The two primary functions of the Thought Superdomain are:

- Take an accurate "photo" of the thought
- Record sound associated with the thought

This Superdomain also has as its function to invest in "creative impulses", originated at the Prime-Causal or 4-space/time superdomains. This creative impulse investment has the quality of making a distinguishable and coherent "whole", so that it can be

understandable as a concept. In simpler words, this means that a thought is sent down to the 4-space/time, for example, being processed there, and sent back up to be processed. Once an accurate "photo" is taken of the original thought, the second primary function kicks in automatically. Then the thought is instantly moved forth to the Logomorphic (morphic meaning transforming) and Syntonicdiffusive (syntonic = adjusted to the same, or a particular frequency) Superdomains<sup>[18]</sup>.

*Figure 4-B* above illustrates how the enfoldment fields of the thought domain appears as a plain surface with no major characteristics other than the marking of the thought essence that can be seen as a line through the Prime-Causal and Thought Superdomains. In general, this process can be likened to a computer hard drive, recording a file onto a disk.

So, in summary, as we can see, not only do the superdomains work themselves in a downward fashion, but the thought, as it's being processed through the domains, are then manifesting in its lowest Superdomain (4-space/time) and is sent back up the domains again after have been processed, manifested and acted upon. Hence, one single thought eventually becomes experience, and this experience is being part of, shared, and accessible to any entity evolved enough to receive the information (in *any* of the 7 Superdomains, not only 4-space/time). Metaphysically speaking here, if I may, it means one has to be on the same frequency or above, to be able to receive and interpret the thought.

Another important role of this superdomain is to function as **the ultimate "back up" domain**. Any thought that has ever been thought, and every action that has even been taken, is stored here, like in **a super-giant Akashic Record**. Here is the story of the Unum, preserved forever, way after a 4-dimensional Universe dies, and anyone living in the Unum (or potentially elsewhere) has access to this ultimate "library" if they are evolved enough. We are using it on a daily basis without knowing about it, but as we evolve, we can more consciously access it and "visit" it<sup>[19]</sup>. Then, in a downward fashion, each planetary body has its own "Akashic Records", which includes any and every thought and action made within that planetary body. More about that later...

### 4.3 Unisonic Superdomain

This Superdomain is apparently the one that has been the hardest to decipher by the neurosensors. Its main function is to bring the information on the "disk" (the thought/sound signature complex), and propel it forward (or downward) on its way to becoming a 4-space/time object or form, making the refinements required; almost like adjusting the quality of the contents of the disk before bringing it forward to the next step in the process of getting the "final product".

In *Figure 4-C* above, we are shown how the new arriving thought-essences are joined together (red) in a handshake-like effect that interconnects with all other sound walls in the superdomain.

Interestingly enough, as a side note, already as a young adolescent, I intuitively "knew" that the Universe was music in its purest form, and that it was held together by frequency. When I looked at pictures of the Universe and the giant galaxies, the stars, and the planets, I could hear in my head that each heavenly body was playing

its own instruments, had its own sound and contributed to a larger symphony, which was that which was played by the whole galaxy. Other galaxies play other symphonies and I could imagine how the whole Universe was one big super-symphony where everything is playing its part on God's complex, but yet so simple, musical sheet.

Although there is much more to it than that, the feeling I got from experiencing this phenomenon just by looking at high resolution pictures was almost overwhelming. I also realized that music is universal, and those of us who are able to create our own music, like I have done, are basically "downloading" bits and pieces from the galactic symphony, creating something unique and personal from it with the purpose of having an emotional experience/impact on self and other-selves, and then add this minor composition to the already existing giant overall symphony of the Milky Way and the Universe as Infinite Potential and thus change the super-symphony with a few notes; or rather, add to it. How successful we are depends on how much "in tune" we are with the Multiverse. Thus, we can compare classical composers like Mozart, Beethoven, Bach etc., with a "death metal" and low frequency music composer. Who is most in tune with the Harmonic Multiverse; who of the two is more in tune with God/Source?

I also realized that each one of us is playing his/her own melody constantly, but mostly unconsciously, by just being a body/mind/spirit complex (biomind). If we are able to perceive this, we can recognize each other merely from the unique "song" we are constantly "playing" for our environment. This "song" is ever-changing as our frequencies change; it's even changing from day to day, hour to hour, minute to minute... Each one of us is not only one frequency, but we exist in harmonics of different frequencies. The more balanced we are, and the more evolved, the more "beautiful" the harmonics we emit are perceived by the Multiverse around us, and we are perceived as more "pleasant" by people in our environment.

Consequently, the more in harmony and in balance the inhabitants of a certain galaxy are as a whole, the more harmonic and pleasant is the overall symphony of the galaxy. So potentially, by becoming more aware of being multi-dimensional and being able to consciously experience that we exist in many places in space/time and time/space simultaneously, we can also "feel out" a certain galaxy before entering it. How harmonic and pleasant is the symphony played by that certain galaxy? Not so pleasant? Well, if I enter, I'd be more alert than if the symphony is perceived as more pleasant to our sensors. Same thing would go for feeling out a particular planet. This kind of thinking, of course, is limited to one perception only (sound frequency), when the Multiverse can, and should be, perceived multi-perceptual, but the thought in itself is fascinating and mind-boggling.

#### **1.4 Logomorphic and Syntonic-Diffusive Superdomains**

The Logomorphic Superdomain has as its function to install "rules of operation" and "rules of manifestation" when comes to thought, to prepare for entering 4-space/time. The Syntonic-Diffusive Superdomain is actively assisting in the creative impulses from the T-Boundary of the former superdomain (in the same "downward" fashion as described earlier). Its primary task is maintenance of functionality; to keep the thoughts stable on their way down the Superdomains. It has an "indexing

function", which can be compared with registering property with the Library of Congress or similar.

But the Syntonic-Diffusive Superdomain also has another different function, which can be likened with branding livestock, perhaps. It established a "homing" function to know where it came from and where it needed to return to once its function(s) were fulfilled at its intended destination<sup>[20]</sup>.

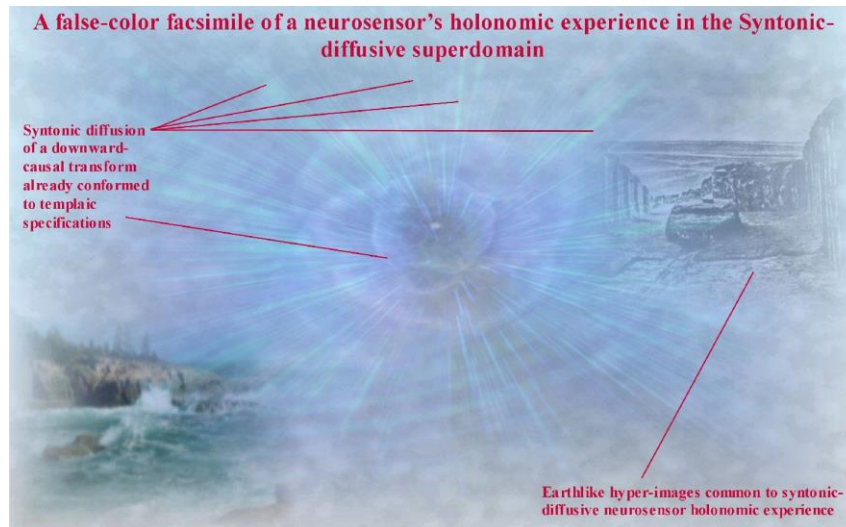


Figure 5 - A false-color facsimile of a neurosensor's holonomic experience in the Syntonic-diffusive superdomain [click on the image for enlargement]

As we can see in *Figure 5*, the further down the superdomains the thoughts move, the more they manifest as shape and form. Intelligent artificial structure is now visible to the neuro-sensor. Also visible are the downward causal transforms which have already been conformed to a templaic specification.

#### 4.5 Templaic/Quantum Potential Superdomain

Much of life physics lies in phenomena between 4-space/time and the Templaic Superdomain, or what is now referred to as the *subquantum* or the *vacuum*. Here is where all creative impulses take form before they enter 4-space/time, where we perceive ourselves to be.

All quanta, in whatever role or conformational function they may be, know all 4-space/time rules and have access to all 4-space/time points.

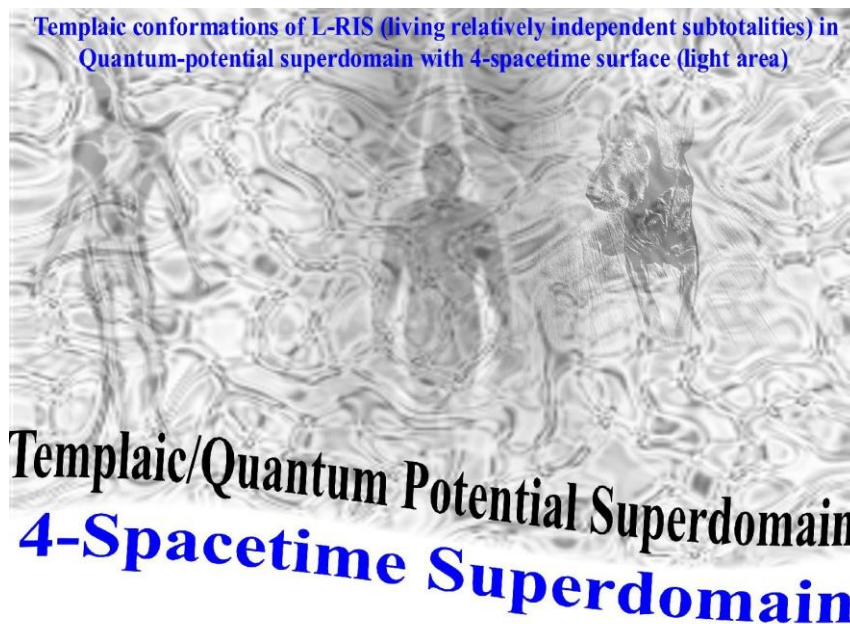


Figure 6 - Human form visible in the Templaic/Quantum Potential Superdomain

The existences of 4-space/time rules are predicated on the existence of its *mirror template* and quanta support ranges in the Templaic Superdomain.

#### 4.6 4-Space/Time Superdomain



Figure 7 - Satellite image of a Galaxy; a massive, gravitationally bound system that consists of stars and stellar remnants, an interstellar medium of gas and dust, and an important but poorly understood component tentatively dubbed dark matter. [21]

This last superdomain is the innermost of them all in the Unum, as we can see in *Figures 2 and 3*. The first six superdomains have as one of their common functions to project, foster, promote, and support the "lowest" of the superdomains. It is here where all creative impulses, originating in the Prime-Causal Domain, move through an instantaneous process to become a templaic conformation, and ultimately an object or a "thing". We often refer to these objects as *matter*, which in certain terms is a bit misleading, as matter in itself does not truly exist, and in reality matter is just a range of energetic frequencies which our senses interpret as being more or less solid.

There are numbers of "natural" phenomena manifesting in 4-space/time, including; Astronomical, Astrophysical, and Cosmological. **Astronomy** is concerned about celestial bodies, such as galaxies, stars, planets, comets, nebulae and so on, while **astrophysics** is dealing with the physics of the universe, like luminosity, temperature, density and chemical composition of celestial objects. **Cosmology** is



more directed toward the study of the universe as a whole as it is *now*, including humanity's role in it.

These three areas form the natural basis for 4-space/time as one superdomain of the Unum. Important to realize is that objects in 4-space/time are actually macro-quantum objects, and therefore available to the biomind by their "quantum-numbers"<sup>[22]</sup>. This plays an important role for the biomind; in fact, any biomind has access to *any* object's quantum number as it exists in the Thoughts Superdomain as an *upward* chain from causality (from here to Source or T-Boundary). Hence, you basically know everything about everything instantly.

## 5. The T-Boundary

The T-Boundary (or Thought-Boundary) is the boundless region which is the source of simultaneous manifestation of all superdomains within the Unum. To an outside observer, the T-Boundary would appear as an extremely bright point; much like the opposite end of a black hole, but without the rotating, familiar whirl that goes with it, when viewed from inside the Prime-Causal Superdomain (*Figure 8*).



Figure 8:

**A holonomic-like representation of a neurosensor's experience of the T-boundary head-on from inside the Prime-Causal superdomain**

*Figure 8 - Holonomic-like representation of a neurosensor's experience of the T-boundary head-on from inside the Prime-Causal superdomain*

It's the T-Boundary that allows manifestation and de-manifestation to flourish. There is no primary function of the T-Boundary beside its "instinct" alone, which makes it uniquely important for the creation and manifestation of the Unum.

## 6. Regions of the Unum

Located inside this enormous Thought Superdomain, is the Condensate region, which is separated from the Thought-substance region by a Unisonic harmonic zone, not semitransparent but rather contains a diverse and rich assortment of colors and rings. These Logomorphic rings are the result of a toroidal field (a surface generated by rotating a closed plane curve about a coplanar [in the same plane] line that does not intersect the curve) that encompasses our Universe, the quantum-vacuum and space/time.

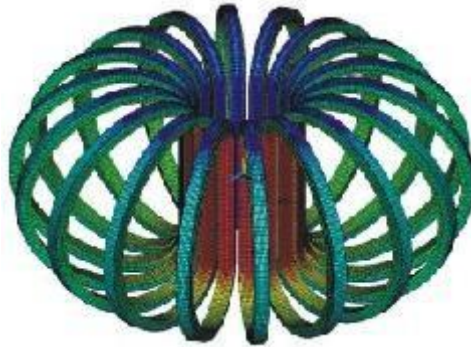


Figure 9 - Logomorphic rings produced by Toroidal field located inside the Condensate region of the Unum

The Condensate and Thought-substance regions are very important in the development of the formation of life. Life as physical information starts as thought-substance information, in the Thought-substance region of the Unum. The conformation of life, which tells us how life information begins and ultimately gets matches into a biological life form in space/time is realized in the Condensate region of the Unum. The sub-quantum vacuum-plenum plays a very important role in the latter, as we shall see.

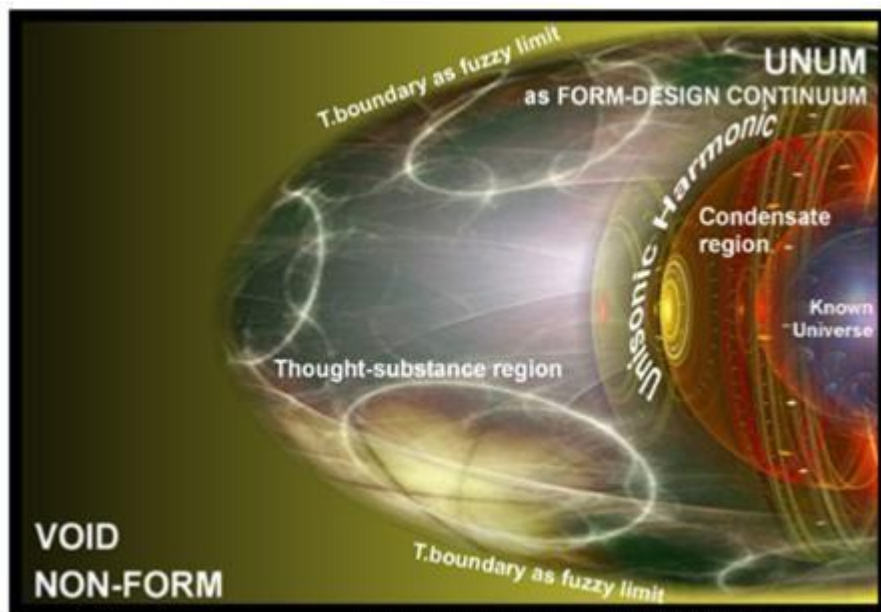


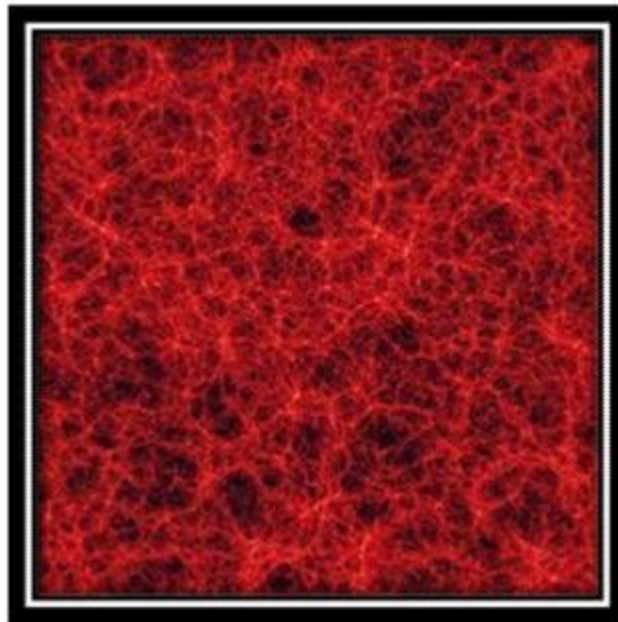
Figure 10 - 2-dimensional representation of the two primary regions of the UNUM. Almost gives the impression of a gigantic, "consciously aware" spaceship on a journey through the VOID.

## 7. Subquantum Vacuum-Plenum

Looking at *Figure 10*, we can see that beyond the major regions of the Unum lies something which Life Physics calls *The Void*. This is the ultimate vacuum, the Subquantum which are the fundamental building blocks that defines not only space and time, but also conforms life information that exist in space/time, making this vacuum a remarkable medium with the following characteristics:

- It has access to all physical matter, including all living things
- It displays the properties of a superfluid medium
- It doesn't offer resistance to a physical object or structure
- It generates displacements in dual transformations, such as simultaneously generated electric into magnetic fields, and vice versa.
- It does not have a density in the same way a physical object does

By further studying the above, LPG-C started researching the composition of the subquantum vacuum-plenum, its electromagnetic properties, interactions with matter, and behavior of waves in the medium. It was then realized that it was the subquantum vacuum-plenum that was the interconnected region, accessing the quantum potential, syntonio-diffusive, logomorphic, and unisonic intersuperdomain sets.



*Figure 11 - Vacuum-plenum in dark matter medium manifesting in space/time*

In Astronomy it's suggested that most of the mass in the Universe is dark matter, and it has been a mystery to scientists over the years; most of the energy in the universe is even in a more mysterious form, called dark energy (*fig. 11*).

Further investigation showed that there is an interconnection of all 4-space/time energy (as quanta and elementary particles) with the subquantum vacuum-plenum (the Void) through a process of cooperative sustainability. In simpler terms; everything is interconnected on a subquantum level, which ultimately makes everything in existence ONE; there is no separation! This ONE-ness is "All That Is",



the ultimate definition of "God", and so it has proven to be in the Working Model.

## 8. The Overfunction and the Akashic Records<sup>[23]</sup>

The term "Overfunction" used in Life Physics can perhaps be compared to what in metaphysics is called the Oversoul. According to the Physics Group, there are 12,960,000 degrees of Infinities in interconnectivity between the Thought Superdomain and 4-space/time. It's a mind-boggling concept, which to some extent can be illustrated in the diagram below:

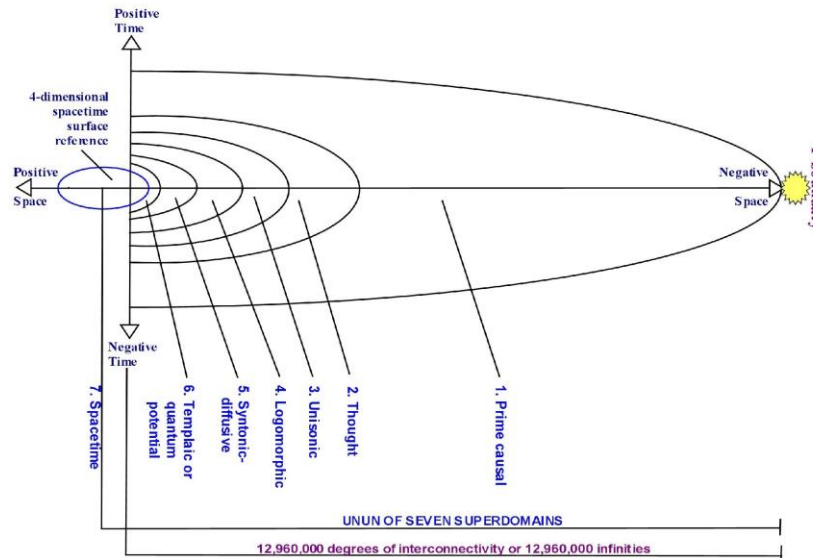


Figure 12 - The 12,960,000 Infinite Interconnectivity degrees and negative and positive space [click to enlarge]

Like we mentioned above, the T-Boundary is a respiratory of the biokind's memories (biokind being the term for biological entities like ourselves). It's the ultimate Akasha Record, if you will. It records all our memories, experiences, knowledge and technologies; actually every single thought we've ever had. And it's stored for Eternity. One can say that the biokind as a "biomind" (the mind/spirit of a biokind) becomes the sum total of its membership as one metastructure of minds sharing the same software and the same operator.

Further research showed that **all complex oscillating biological entities (COBEs)**, are eligible to access information contained within the biokind repository of information. In other words, if a COBE<sup>#</sup> is advanced enough, they could develop their own Overfunction/Oversoul by taking advantage of this inherited property as a prerequisite for further evolution and evolvment.

This means that the biominds of a certain biokind, through levels of self-realization, are putting the puzzle pieces of life together. They start understanding the fact that they are not one-of-a-kind but we are all ONE. Firstly, all members of a certain biokind are ONE, both in biokind and biomind, and secondly, they are one with everything in the Unum on a subquantum level. Thirdly, by realizing the first two,

the conclusion can only be that God is in everything, and everything is in God, and thus, each of us is God.

This leads us to the very metafunction of the T-Boundary. Dr. Strzyzewski says:

The T-boundary's "wish" is for COBESs [*sic*] to know and realize that the purpose of what at this stage of human development we refer to as "science" is to detect, decode, and decipher the cumulus available as the Working Model which, by the way, is also indicated to be available to all COBE life forms capable of interfacing with thought-forms containing such information." *Therefore, the overfunction itself becomes the Unum for the idiomaterial biomind, allowing for the biomind to experience itself in the Unum and at the same time, become the Unum [emphasis not in original].*<sup>[24]</sup>

## 9. The "Big Bang" Theory Revisited

The theory in mainstream science is still that the Universe was created through a "Big Bang" and has been expanding ever since. It's also been postulated that before this universe was created through the Big Bang, nothing existed. This has been reevaluated by LPG-C.

The neurosensors have found out, much to their astonishment, from using ENS and from having had contact with ETs in near space, that the universe (4-space/time) we are currently experiencing is the 4th or 5th of its kind; our Universe is on its 4th or 5th cycle!<sup>[25]</sup> It is known that the previous universe was destroyed (or imploded) due to that we misused dark energy to such a degree that the light of the galaxies in the old universe literally went out<sup>[25a]</sup>. They became "dead galaxies" and were thus depleted from life forms. Therefore, it was destroyed and this new universe was created around 13.7 billion years ago and is teeming with life. Hopefully we have learned our lessons from last time and will not repeat the same mistake in this universe. On the other hand, if we do, it's obvious that life starts all over again. Mind you, that it is only 4-space/time that recycles; the other superdomains seem to stay intact; at least this is my understanding.

Also, there are also other universes (4-space/times), besides our own, existing in parallel with this one, and they are all in different stages of development. A succeeding universe, in my comprehension, which has learnt what it was set up to experience, will return to Source/God as a "mission completed" and a new universe will be created, built on the experience from the previous. In a sense, this could very well be the base for the reasoning by the Ra Collective<sup>[26]</sup>, channeled in the early 1980's by Carla Rueckert (more about this in the Metaphysics Papers), where these entities were talking about ascending in octaves. There is, however, nothing in Life Physics which indicates that anything cycles in octaves, but there is still a lapse in acceptance between science and metaphysics. Metaphysical entities are often more than willing to merge the two, but science has always been much more reluctant. I hope that will change in the near future.

Until recently, most humans on Planet Earth have only known of species native to this planet. The question whether ETs exist or not has never really left the discussion table, and the real knowledge and the evidence of the existence of extraterrestrial beings has been suppressed and intentionally kept on a level of pure speculation,

when the evidence of their existence is overwhelming. Not only do they exist in abundance throughout the Multiverse, in many different shapes and forms, but some of them are already here on Earth, walking among us, and we don't even notice.

Let's take a look at this subject in the next chapter.

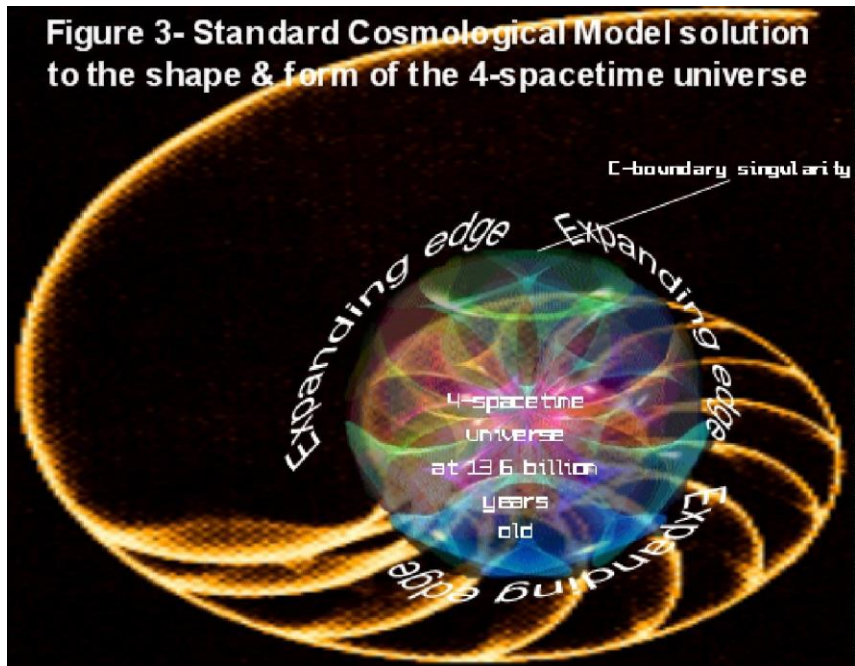


Figure 13 - The shape and form of the 4-space/time Universe (source: LPG-C)

---

**Notes:**

[1] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ingo\\_Swann](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ingo_Swann)

[2] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harold\\_Puthoff](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harold_Puthoff)

[3] <http://www.eddamesremoteviewing.com/>

[4] I defected from the Church of Scientology in the early 1990s, due to disagreements with the new Church Management after the departure of L. Ron Hubbard, and haven't practiced Scientology since. However, the Church was a catalyst for me and a necessity and a springboard for me to start my own research. As always, when looking into a subject as large as Scientology, one needs to use discernment when picking out the diamonds from mundane, glimmering stones.

[5] <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

[6] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/01/31/dna-molecules-can-teleport-nobel-winner-says/> ; <http://news.techworld.com/personal-tech/3256631/dna-molecules-can-teleport-nobel-prize-winner-claims/> .

[7] A much more complex and detailed scientific description of how this works, including mathematical formulas, can be studied in "FOUNDATION REPORTS IN LIFE PHYSICS--Vol 1 No 1--COMPLETE – Review, January-June 2004" by Dr. A.R. Bordon, pp. 26. If you are a scientist and want to take part of this report,

please contact this author at [wespenre2010@gmail.com](mailto:wespenre2010@gmail.com), who will obtain a copy through the Life Physics Group.

[8] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/David\\_Bohm](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/David_Bohm)

[9] <http://www4.uwm.edu/search/whitepages/>

[10] © 2009, Dr. A.R. Bordon: "*ULTIMATE THOUGHT: Life in a Bicausal Universe*", <http://www.lifephysicsgroup.org/foundation-books02.html>

[11] Plenum: "4. the whole of space regarded as being filled with matter (opposed to vacuum)." Ref: <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/plenum>

[12] Quantum is equivalent to the atomic level of reality, while sub-quantum is the sub-atomic level. See Wikipedia for more detailed definitions.

[13] Much of the description of the Unum presented in this section is a simplified version of Dr. Kurt Strzyzewski's essay, "Introduction to Idiomaterial Life Physics", June 2010. The essay can be [downloaded for free here](#)

[14] Urantia Papers online: <http://urantiabook.org/newbook/>

[15] The enteric brain is buried around our gut, or the digestive system. Read more here: "*Enteric Brain Technique*", [http://evolutionaryhealinginstitute.com/index.php?option=com\\_content&view=article&id=3&Itemid=15](http://evolutionaryhealinginstitute.com/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=3&Itemid=15)

[16] Dr. Kurt Strzyzewski: "*Introduction to Idiomaterial Life Physics*", p.2, June 2010

[17] We are here merely touching the surface of this extremely complex science. For those more oriented in high level mathematics and physics, I want to refer you to this specific web page, which explains this subject much more thoroughly: <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/frlp.htm>

[18] Dr. A.R. Bordon: "*Foundation Report in Life Physics, Vol. 1, No. 1, Jan-Sep 2004*", p.13.

[19] Penre/Bordon Correspondence, January 2011.

[20] Dr. A.R. Bordon: "*Foundation Report in Life Physics, Vol. 1, No. 1, Jan-Sep 2004*", p.14.

[21] Sparke, L. S.; Gallagher III, J. S. (2000). *Galaxies in the Universe: An Introduction*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

[22] A. R. BORDON, E. M. WIENZ, J.A. SANCHEZ C.J. Colossimi-Jaime; "*Essay 2: Factors Affecting the Internal Psychophysiology of MPO-LERM*"

[23] Ref: Dr. Kurt Strzyzewski: "*Introduction to the Overfunction*" (undated)

[24] *ibid. op. cit., p. 2.*

[25] A.R. Bordon [undated]: "*Life Physics of Ultimate Causation: A Research Program Using Bioelectronic Applied Mental Interfacing in 4-Spacetime by an Integrated Human Biomind/Biotuner*".

[25] Bordon [2007]: "The Link", Chapter 9.

[26] <http://lawofone.info> .

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**COBE:** Complex oscillating biological entities

**ENS:** Extra neurosensor (advanced form of remote viewing)

**LOM:** Level(s) of Manifestation

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

**RV:** Remote Viewing

## (Science Section)

# Paper #2: Known Life Forms within the Milky Way and Beyond

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, February 25, 2011 @ 11:50 AM

---

### 1. Idiomaterial Life Forms and the Merkaba

In physics, interaction between the simplest particles in the universe is the fundamental way of looking at things. The atoms in our bodies obey to these fundamental interactions, but the *Information Cloud* (what we usually call the spirit or soul) is not limited by them. It is this information cloud that is the real us; the bodies are only the vehicles which we need to be able to function in the physical universe (4-space/time). The body is just hosting the Information Cloud. However, contrary to some New Age ideas, the body is absolutely necessary for us to be able to have the appropriate experiences, and not something we should try to abandon in the process. It's here, in the physical, that the "Game" is mainly being played out. Even when we get more evolved, we will need our bodies to travel in space and time.

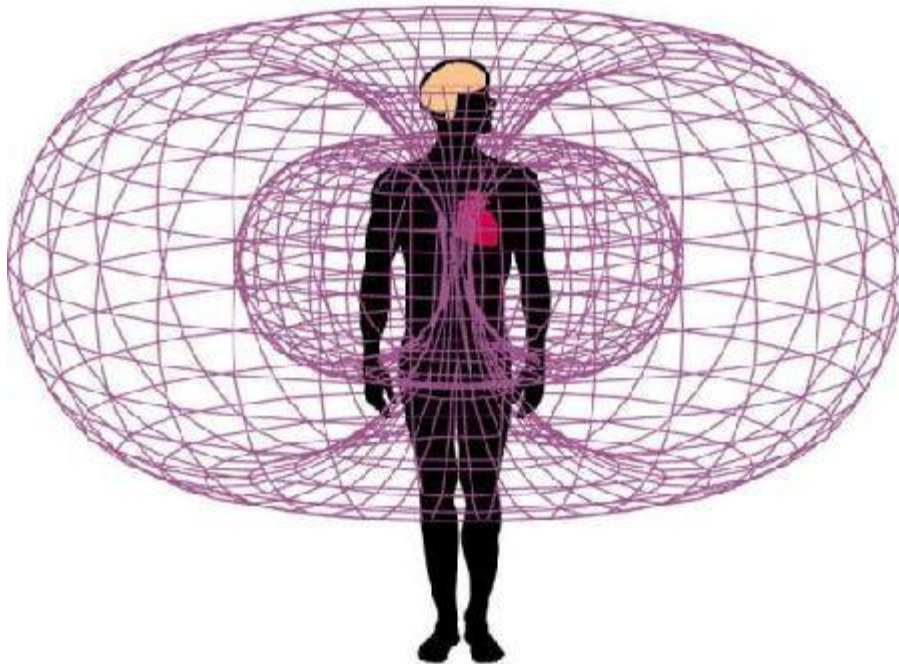


Figure 1 - The Information Cloud which makes up the body's spirit, soul and mind

Since ancient times the Information Cloud has been called by many names, such as "light body" and "Merkaba", acting as a divine light vehicle, supposedly used by ascended masters to communicate with those who can tune in to these higher realms. In fact, according to the Life Physics Group, the Mer-Ka-Ba refers to the spirit/body surrounded by counter-rotating fields of light, which transfers the spirit-



body (the biomind) from one dimension to another<sup>[1]</sup>. In *Figure 1* we can see how the rotating field unit can be described as an electromagnetic double cardioid spin<sup>[2]</sup>, or rotating magnetic field.

It's inside the subquantum vacuum-plenum where we see the Information Cloud begin to take shape. The vacuum-plenum *is* the Merkaba and manifests throughout the living matrix of the biomind. Through the Information Cloud, thought literally becomes reality, according to LPG-C# and their Working Model.

LPG-C teaches us further: The human biomind, as thought/matter in a bioelectronic matrix, expresses a holographic form as a "fundamental" body (the one you perceive yourself to be in now), but can also express a number of different "resonant harmonic" bodies, which can take the form of avatars. An avatar is just another body conformed out of the same energy of which our 4-space/time bodies are, only this new body is somewhere and somewhen else, wherever and whenever we wish to go; whether it is to the future, the past, some planet in a distant galaxy, or to Source. When a neurosensor practices ENS, he extends a point-of-view away from the *fundamental body* (but still linked to it), as a *resonant harmonic avatar*, described above. He can then extend himself space-wise and time-wise, using his living matrix as the vehicle. This is nothing exclusive, except for us here on Earth; it's done all the time by beings from the stars, and pure energetic entities as well.

My own thought on this, which will be brought up later, is that this will be a very common way for us humans in the near future to travel through space and time in the Multiverse. It can be done with or without technology, and when technology is used, it's sparse; and no rocket ships or other spacecraft is needed.

## 2. Different Life Forms in 4-Space/Time

The life forms in the Unum have been catalogued by the LPG-C under 2 categories. They have found that life out there is either *ontobiological* or *ontocyberenergetic*. These two terms can be broken down into their prefixes and we can begin to see why there are two main types of life forms in the 4-space/time.

**Onto:** refers to the element of existence and life form

**Bio:** refers to the biology of the life form in question. So therefore:

**Ontobiological** = biological life forms

**Energetic:** refers to the infrastructural medium which holds the soul, or as Advanced Physics calls it, the *Information Cloud*.

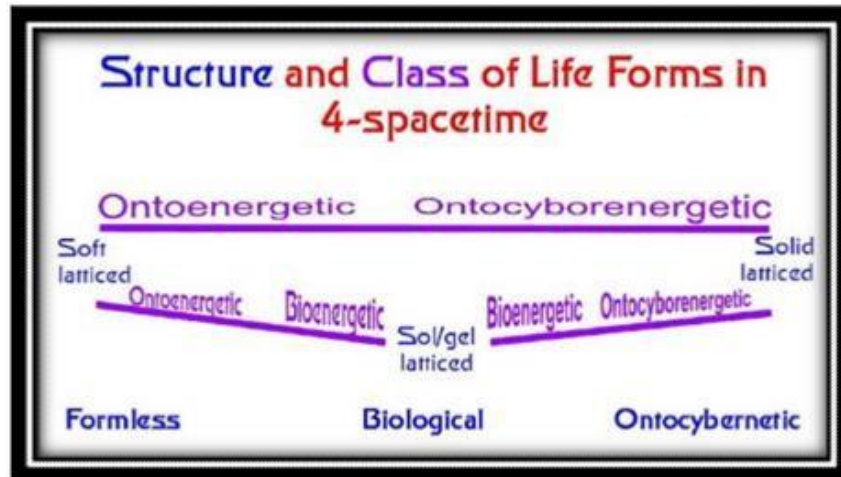


Figure 2 - Structure and class of various 4-space/time life forms  
[click to enlarge]

**Ontobioenergetic:** Extraterrestrials with a physical, biological body, such as ourselves, humans. The term biokind is used to describe biological species anchored in the same kind of DNA set which is common to all life in our galaxy, but manifested differently depending on evolutionary circumstances and interfering hybridization by outside races<sup>[3]</sup>. Here are some examples as experienced by a neurosensor:

The first class was made of groups of **humanoids** (*fig. 3:1 below*), just like us. In fact, the only variance we detected was height and weight. Our best estimate is that these people, males and females, are anywhere between five and seven feet, and some even taller. In terms of other physical characteristics, skin color ranged from very light to very tan, almost black but without Negroid features. Others displayed Negroid features, but were relatively light skinned and hair straight and brown to dark brown. As nearly as could tell by mere gnosive observation (not examining the inside of their bodies to discern physiology and genotype), all of these appeared to be **carbon based**. The humanoids represented about 60 percent of our sample.

The second group was **sauroid**, or what the popular literature refers to as **lizard like or reptilian** (*fig. 3:2*). These, too, offered wide variances in phenotype and genotype. There were humanoid like with leathery hard skins who were extremely tall (seven feet by our estimate), about the same height as us Earth humans (5.6 to 6 ft.), and a third subtype about 5 feet tall at most. All such forms were male female typed. Then there were the **moth like**, very large and very tall, with what can best be described as wings or wing like protrusions between what we could discern as arms and the trunk of the body. By very large, we mean seven feet and taller. No distinguishable male/female types were discerned. The third subcategory was the group referred to in the literature as "**the grays** (*fig. 3:3*)." Of these, there were at least a dozen variances - in height, body types (including eye size and construction), weight, skin color and means of reproduction. This class represented approximately 30 percent of our sample.

The third group was a small conglomerate of biokinds that looked humanoid, but their genotype and biology showed them to be **iron based** (for two humanoid **insectoid** blends [*fig. 3:4*]), one subgroup of **magnesium based** (circulatory system) make up, a third subgroup of **silicon based** (sensoria and skeletal structure) sol/gel (soluble/gelatinous) silicon states, but the beige color skin looked



rough, even harsh (like the unpolished surface of cement blocks)<sup>[4]</sup> [*bold and italic parts not in original, editor's note*].



Figure 3:1 - A male "Tall White" humanoid



Figure 3:2 - Sauroid/Reptilian



Figure 3:3 - Gray



Figure 3:4 - Insectoid

**Ontocyboenergetic** (**onto** = life form; **cybo** = artificial; **energetic** = soul carrier): This life form has both artificial and natural systems, also known as a cybernetic organism (*Fig. 4:1*). They often have living tissue over a metal or ceramic-like endoskeleton. Ontocyboenergetic means they are intelligent, cybernetic organisms dressed by organic tissue. They are hominid, and with a larger head than the trunk head human proportions, and their height is almost 7 feet. This group of beings has not been examined closely by the LPG-C as of yet. What is known is that there are several groups in this class, some not from our galaxy<sup>[5]</sup>.



Figure 4:1 - Ontocyberenergetic entity



Figure 4:2 - Massless Ontoenergetic hyperversal

## 2.1 Different Life Forms beyond 4-Space/Time

All other life forms in the superdomains higher than 4-space/time are referred to as *massless ontoenergetic entities* (MOD):

**Ontoenergetic** (life forms/souls without a biological body): Transducer<sup>[6]</sup> life forms (transversals or hyperversals) are numerous throughout the universe, some with planets that have larger populations than Earth (*Fig. 4:2*). Transversals and hyperversals<sup>[7]</sup> in this context means life forms which can transfer their consciousness through space and time with or without any technology, in pure energetic form or in a transparent "light-body". These life forms have the impressive ability to move through the quantum superdomain from one position to another on a planet's surface. They are capable of thought-based technologies far beyond that of any ontobioenergetic beings, such as humans.

There are two different classes of ontoenergetic life forms:

**Ontoenergetic one (OE1):** capable of transporting themselves between LOMs<sup>#</sup> with only their Information Cloud/soul. They can move both space-like and time-like through the different levels, between different points without using bodies.

**Ontoenergetic Two (OE2):** can transport themselves between LOMs in pretty much the same way as the OE1, except that not only do they bring their Information Cloud, but they also bring an energetic body having the same properties as the first harmonic body of an extension neurosensor, as described in Section 1 above.

Early exploration of the Unum by extension neurosensors revealed earth-like landscapes even in the Syntonic-Diffusive, Logomorphic, and the Unisonic Superdomains. They also revealed humanoids with energetic bodies that were not only inhabiting these landscapes, but were seemingly creating them using the combined minds of the humanoids living there - *massless ontoenergetic entities*. These beings are able to light-encode a reality matrix of their own choosing in a finite area of a LOM<sup>#</sup>. A neurosensor entering into one of these domains may find himself in a very real manifestation of an earth-like environment, including trees, mountains, oceans and so on; all which are products of the collective ontoenergetic imagination.

### 3. Indexing of Planetary Bodies and the Reality of the "Ascension" Concept

According to the Working Model, once we are incarnated on a certain planet, we are working within a certain frequency range, which is specific for that planet. The same goes for other celestial bodies in the universe and it even pertains to life in higher LOMs. It is our "local space/time" and is what we have as long as we are living as biokinds/biominds on a particular planet, i.e. Earth, due to how we are constructed and the way we grasp and process information about what is internal and external to our body/mind<sup>[8]</sup>.

Dr. Bordon at LPG-C is further telling me that what was to become the Working Model taught him and his group that all life forms are body/minds, including the so-called "lower" life forms, such as animals and plants. Mind, in this context, is a range of instantaneous connectivity with the "self"; one's own Information Cloud; the interconnectivity with the collective Information Clouds on the planet, and the super-connectivity with everything in the Unum. In the higher aspect of things, "spiritual", "physical", "living" and "life form" are quite vague concepts, because they are all manifestations of the same thing and are all interconnected and equal in importance. Hence, when someone says, "I'm being spiritual", it only means that this person is focusing on that *one* aspect of life and is probably excluding the importance of the others, thus limiting his/her life view. Evolving as a person and as a species does not mean that we should only be "spiritual", but instead think in more holistic terms and therefore include all aspects of life; the "spiritual" part being only one.

The Working Model is teaching us that this means, in reality, that once we're born onto a certain planet (let's say Earth), we are "indexed" to the hologrammic frequency of that planet. Consequently, as soon as we start using our bodies after have attached our Information Cloud (soul) to it, we are beginning to view reality from the perspective of the collective consciousness of that planet. Earth, for example, is already indexed to a certain frequency range, so those incarnated here can have experiences within that particular range. This is also why we are viewing things similarly, both when comes to concepts and material things in our environment.

Being indexed only once to a certain planet, e.g. Earth, means in reality that we don't come back to the same planet again.

Is this indicating that we are only incarnated here once, have never been here before, and will never be here again in the future? Is the life we're living now, in 2011, our only life on Earth? This is what Dr. Bordon told me in correspondence between the two of us (the emphasis is mine):

We don't die... Never have, never will. No such thing as "death" in this or any other LOM<sup>#</sup>. There is only information as energy. We refer to our "soul" and "spirit" as an information cloud, which is what it literally is. Albeit, one that is superposed upon a body. We do bring all "memories" from other incarnations with us - ***but the catch is that we don't incarnate on the same planet sequentially, we incarnate on different planets in sequence.*** It is physically impossible to return to the same planet, as one is already indexed to the overfunction of that planet and returning would be moving "backward" where life moves "forward." Forward here means moving through the Unum as experienter of Life that contributes to understanding of creation by all

information clouds indexed to all overfunctions in all planets and spacetime/LOMs (such as de Sitter spaces\* which contain life forms who "think up" (create) their own "heaven" or "place of rest" or "place of in-between") [source: Penre/Bordon Correspondence, Jan 26, 2011].

[...]

Your information cloud lives multiple lives in multiple ratios of space/time because as a living information cloud, we are theoretically a macro-quantum Hall fractional entity - meaning we can divide ourselves into many resonant forms of the original and go live somewhere, while say 3/5 stays put in, say, anyone of large numbers of de Sitter spaces\* we are capable of using to think up resting places for ourselves and ours.

**...this does not mean your information cloud only lives one biological life at a time, if it did, it would be such a waste of life capacity.** Each information cloud is capable of setting up harmonic resonant aspects of itself - **this means an aspect-piece of the "source" cloud is harmonic to it while "existing" in another life form, say, as a verdant or as a Pleiadian, or any other biokind.**

Oh, and there is a developmental curve to the existence of information clouds, once the T-boundary is able to create them in a unique downward creation causal chain. Examine what this means, and it will blow you away. We go through all of these versions of the source we are in order to do what...? To learn for ourselves? No... We go through these experiences as primary and as harmonics to contribute to the overall LIFE management of Creation.

You see, we are on the fourth cycle/phase transition of universe version, three others prior having been failures for us as Life, as we managed to misuse dark energy such that there were "dead" galaxies where dark energy was depleted by the life forms which lived in them. The Universe as we know it is teeming with life, my brother. Teeming! Think of a phase transition as the equivalent of a big bang, but not one ending in a singularity or starting in one. [...] Reincarnation? Well, again, we would represent a waste of life if we did not phase transitioned ourselves from one life form into a rest place into another life form, for many such transitions...[source: Penre/Bordon Correspondence, Jan 26, 2011].

These are all very interesting concepts, but ponder what it is he is actually saying here. He is telling me that we all live again and again, but are only indexed *once* to each planet, and then we move on to live somewhere else. He is also saying that we live multiple lives, simultaneously.

My own research, as it has progressed, has taught me different. It is my conviction that we do, as Dr. Bordon says, live lots of simultaneous lives, here and everywhere. However, *we do live more than one lifetime on one planet (such as Earth)*. My conviction (and I will show this in detail later as there is much evidence for this) is that we send soul fragments of ourselves (our Oversoul) down to Earth and somewhere else, simultaneously, to live several lives on the same planet, and those lives are only separated by time and line of focus. I am going over this in very simple

terms now, because I will make an effort later to be more detailed, but this means we live more than one lifetime on each planet, although once we incarnate here on Earth, we are subjected to the belief systems of this planet, and linear time is one of them. Therefore, it *seems* like we're reincarnated from the past, to the present, and into the future.

Let's see what else Dr. Bordon has to say on this subject. It becomes really interesting when he is revealing his sources:

Let's use modeling offered by the Working Model as well as gnosive evidence of teachings and work at then City-of-the-Sun-God (in pre-dynastic Egypt) by the Lord Ningishzidda (Anunnaki "god", also known as Thoth [*Wes' comment*]), prior to his exile to the Abzu by his brother Marduk. This would put this source at about 35,000 to 40,000 years ago.<sup>[8a]</sup>

[...]

The next level of information up this ladder is what Ningishzidda taught his pupils was the KA or essence, not just physical, but also informational, more or less corresponding to the biomind (which, more than less corresponds to the corpoconscious entity of body information, bioinformational/auric/Meissner field).

The next level would correspond to the true KA or essence or what we here at the shop chose to call the "information cloud" or soul/spirit of an entity. Now, what happens here is that ***every object in the world (including biological entities) have a light-cone which attaches them to the far future and far past, such that the object and its information cloud*** (which is actually, really, subquantal but also indexed much higher [...] and which places a most deterministic spin on what and how an object or living thing is to be. ***This subquantal determinism is what makes literally impossible for an information cloud that decouples from a body and enters any one of myriad de Sitter spaces as a kind of interregnum to return to the previous coupling conformation; not because it is physically impossible, but because it is informationally impossible.*** The subquantal information "arrow" of a living object cojoining templates (the one that, in the world, already exists of the person that is Joe or Mary or Max in a current life-phase in the subquantum as subquantal information cloud) points only to a conjoining to a physical mass that it superposes as glove to hand for the time period of that life-phase. Now, imagine the trouble Ningishzidda had in explaining this intricacy to his students! ***Thus, the person who is Max or Joe or Mary in (let me use contemporary English terms) the current incarnation is indexed to its information cloud here which is indexed to its subquantal information cloud. So, the learning done by Max and Mary and Joe enriches their information cloud (which literally means feeding information to the Thought resonant harmonic of the T-boundary directly and constantly) is done vertically - meaning phase sequentially, not phase horizontally, in other words, staying on one universe location (e.g., planet Earth) and returning to the same location every life-phase in sequence. This would constitute a loop which the Working Model indicates would be physically impossible because it is informationally impossible. In other words, it is how the***



***T-boundary builds the Unum/universe.*** [again, emphasis not in original]  
[source: Penre/Bordon Correspondence, Feb 14, 2011].

So what Dr. Bordon is saying here is that due to that it is informationally impossible to live on Earth more than once, there is no such thing as past and future lives on *this* particular planet. Instead the soul/information cloud brings with it the experience from that lifetime, collected in what he pictures as "vertical time", and thus contributes to the overall experience of the Earth consciousness.

Although I've come to realize that this may very well be correct to a certain degree, it's not the whole story. I have tried to discuss this further with Bordon, but he's not been very responsive on this particular subject. First of all, the evidence that we live more than one lifetime on each planet is overwhelming, which I will show the reader as we continue, and even if Thoth was correct about vertical time, our Oversoul (or as Bordon calls it, "subquantal information cloud") splits itself in several factions which are all spread out on Earth (and elsewhere) from vertical time into linear. Think of it as an almost endless wooden plank (linear time) with a past, present and a future. Then you drop hundreds of knives from above, simultaneously, so they stick and stand up from the plank in different places. The knives are different versions of you, hooking yourselves from vertical time into linear. Thus, you live many lifetimes on the same planet. Your line of focus as you read this paper is in the 21st Century lifetime (one of the knives), but you have a lot more lives, separated by time and space.

In the "*First Level of Learning*", which includes this paper, we will talk a lot about the Anunnaki and those who live on the planet Nibiru, so I will only briefly mention them now. Ningishzidda is the Enki's son and is, as mentioned above, equivalent to Thoth in Egypt. It is from this being Dr. Bordon and LPG-C has learnt the above. Then, of course, they have put that information in context with what else they have learnt about what they call the Unum, the "known universe".

Ningishzidda is one of the Anunnaki, although born here on Earth eons ago. I have studied this species a lot and researched them quite deeply in order to write these papers, and my metaphysical sources and others (google Thoth on the Internet) clearly show that Thoth started out, just like his father, with teaching mankind certain aspects of life in the Multiverse, based on the CDT-plates, made by the Guardian Alliance, a friendly ET confederation, after have joined forces with the Guardians. But somewhere down the line he started to distort the sacred teachings of the Law of One, and was no longer reliable. When I listen to Dr. Bordon's teachings above, I can see the distortion, mixed with truth with information left out. I will expand on all this that I am saying as we move on through the papers. In this case, I would not consider Ningishzidda being a reliable source.

Dr. Bordon continues:

The second source is gnosive evidence my small ENS\* team and I have gathered concerning the work of a character we knew and called Lord Ningishzidda, an Earth-born Sa.A.Mi/Annunaki\* over the last 10 years from a cumulus (line of research heuristics initiated on 12 January 2001). This line begins in central Egypt at approximately 37,500 years from today using the 1945 timeline as common time start forward.

The evidence suggests that Ningishzidda was a master instructor at a complex in central Egypt and also a master instructor at a delta location following the completion of some irrigation projects done at that site. This is a time period that sequentially to 1945 would place it at roughly 37,500 years from today. The twin mounds (pyramids) were not in existence at the time, and the corps of Sa.A.Mi.s in the midst numbered in the 50s, with a concentration at about the site where Luxor is now. The event stream we followed to support the above contention comes from a time approximating the time of the appearance of the home planet by Ur reading of the signs. In the event sequence in question, the Sa.A.Mi. in question was mastering initiates who were to minister the needs to the first and second divine pharaohs (namely Father Ptah and Father Ra to local priests) [*Ptah being Ea/the Enki and Ra being Marduk, editor's note*].

The specific instantiation of an information stream concerning instruction on and about the life-phase sequencing of a human being on Earth then begins with instructions on the management of the KA of a human being by energetic means. This involved instruction on and about the krist or consortium of KAs to which all living human KAs belonged. It also involved the use of management tools taught by the master on how to assist in the processing of a passing KA from Earth-phase to a new phase. [We took that to mean the passage from Earth to interregnum back to a new location]. He taught his pupils that the direction of the evolvment of the cloud (he used that term to refer to the KA) was two ways - to the enrichment of the KA and to the enrichment of the krist. That all men-groups (we translated that as nations, civilizations) were bound to the process of enrichment and that all who go through a phase return to the lessons left unfinished or undone in the previous phase to be taken up again in the new phase, and that this was akin to returning to one's homeland to make right all things done wrong by the law of the krist.

If you read this carefully, it does not indicate that return is to a "previous stations," but that the idea was inculcated through the use of a metaphor that indicated [at least to us, and in particular to me then] that the return to a post-rest station [or what we now refer to as interregnum] was not necessarily back to the homeland but to something else, some other place, other than the Earth. [**source: Penre/Bordon Correspondence, Feb 14, 2011**].

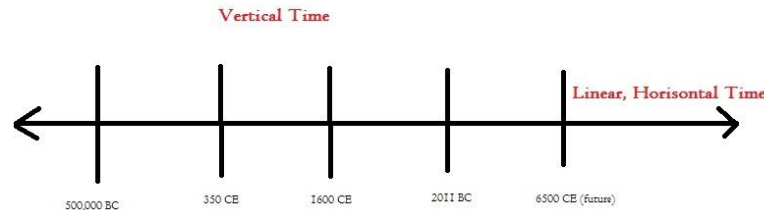
Interestingly enough, I do not read into Ningishzidda's teaching the same things Dr. Bordon does, if we stay in the framework of what was just discussed. "KA" is of course the information cloud (the soul) and the "Krist" is the planetary mass consciousness. As I see it, the Anunnaki is here actually saying that we are having to face our karma, and we come back to do that. Nowhere does he say that you necessarily go to another planet. My research and multidimensional experiences as of late have proven to me that we are living many, many simultaneous lifetimes here on Earth and that we now, in the so-called "End Times" are healing ourselves along the lines of time by confronting "unhandled business" from other simultaneous lives, whether they are in the perceived past or in the future. This is not some theory for me; I am *living it*, and therefore have first hand experience that the LPG-C theory of planetary indexing is not entirely correct.

The following is what I consider being true, based both on research and experience: we simultaneously have one body here in the 21st Century, while we may have other



bodies in the 1500s, 700s, 800 BC, 50,000 BC etc.; we even have bodies in the future. We usually don't notice this, because our different simultaneous lives are separated by time, as we perceive it (in a linear fashion). This is why we are normally not aware of our parallel incarnations.

*Vertical Time versus Linear Time (how a soul can live several lifetimes at once in the Multiverse)*



This simple diagram is showing how a person lives simultaneous lives, only separated by time. We, here on Earth, are in general perceiving time as being linear, and with this in mind, this diagram works. Different parts of our Information Cloud (soul) are incarnating on the same planet (in this case Earth), at different times to have different learning experiences.

In addition, we also incarnate on other planets in the same fashion. In reality, all time is simultaneous, albeit that's not how we perceive it, and this is per design. Through the existence of Vertical Time, we can choose different insert points where we want to incarnate to gain as rich experiences as possible on one particular planet.

*Figure 5: Linear vs. Vertical Time: How we live simultaneous lives [click to enlarge]*

The diagram above explains how we are living several lives simultaneously. As you can see, I agree with LPG-C's concept of vertical time, but not on the details.

According to LPG-C, time is energy, and each planetary body has a time energy field surrounding it, determining the speed of time on a particular planet. I don't know if this is true or not; I simply thought that time was an agreed upon concept by beings living on it. Earth is revolving around the Sun as it is rotating around herself as well. If no one on the planet is paying attention to time, all that would happen would be that these beings experience day and night and all in between, plus different seasons, changing on a regular basis.

Then, if intelligent beings on the planet were to determined to measure time, they could do so by locating themselves in cosmos by watching the stars and their constellations, and then recognize what the sun cycle is and what season it is. Eventually, a more linear concept could emerge and we would have time measured similar to what we have today. So, I am not sure where this time energy field comes into the picture, but then again, I'm not a scientist.

It is my conviction as well, that at this point in time, as we shall talk about later, a lot of souls have incarnated here to experience the strong energies around the so-called "end times", in efforts to help raising the frequency of Planet Earth in order to raise ourselves about the frequency fence we are currently stuck in.<sup>[9]</sup> This may very well be another interpretation of what LPG-C is talking about regarding that being indexed to a certain planet means we stay in its frequency field.

If what the Working Model is telling us about indexing and frequency range, the current New Age and Spiritual Movements, when they talk of ascending to higher dimensions/densities, are not correct. It would be impossible, both physically and spiritually, to move to the 4th or 5th Dimensions. If each planet is limited to a certain frequency range *by default*, and we can only reach a certain level or frequency while indexed to that "reality", or planet, ascension would in other words not work. You can't ascend higher than the highest level of the planetary frequency band. So, if we take to heart what LPG-C says, people who think they will ascend to the 4th or 5th density/dimension would be wasting their time; it's not going to happen, and there will not be any "Harvest of Souls" to the 4th Density either<sup>[10]</sup>.

Ascension (if we still want to use this term in the same sentence as the Working Model) would rather be to grab information available to us anytime from the Akashic records, process it and learn from it, and bring it with us through our information cloud as experience into another reality and frequency band when we incarnate into another planet after body death on Earth. So, when we feel like we are "lifted up" spiritually and become more awake and aware of how things are really working and of what is actually happening around us, it is not an ascension process in the New Age way of looking at it, but instead a jump up the ladder to a new level of experience *within the frequency range available to us*, depending on what planet we live on. Then, after have learnt what we have learnt from the experiences we've had during a lifetime, we take this information with us and move on to another planet which is of a higher frequency band, or similar to Earth (depending on how much we learnt during a lifetime) and continue our experiences there.

Again, this is "ascension" in line with how the Working Model looks at it, but although I feel that much of what I've learned about the Working Model is correct, I have found evidence that the above is not correct. I agree that Earth is operating within a certain frequency band/range; however, I do *not* think this frequency band is natural, but is more of a frequency *fence*, set up by one or more ET races to be able to mentally and physically control us. It's a control system which is built in many layers, and it is quite complicated. I will discuss this later on and show the reader what I base my ideas on, but I find the evidence pretty solid. I will expand on it even more in the papers, "*Second Level of Learning*". Maybe LPG-C missed this, or misinterpreted it in their exploration of the Unum, or there are other factors involved. We can certainly leave the planet in our "avatar" (or harmonic body/light body), and explore the Unum without our 3-D body, but is what we see really what we think it is? Or is there a way to control what is being experienced by the ENS\* when out of the body and moving into time/space (the astral)? Also, are the frequency bands around other planets really solid, so that the beings who live there can't exceed a certain frequency, or is what the ENS\* experiences, the current frequency band of a certain planet, but something that can be exceeded as the mass consciousness of the beings on the planet is raised due to that reality is fluid and not solid? In the Working Model; what determines which frequency band a certain planet should be in? I know the original "creator gods" who first created us humans did not intend to keep us within a certain frequency band/fence. Things we will further discuss as we move on.

### **3.1 What is Past Life Memories?**

There are basically two kinds of past life memories; the "genetic" and the "spiritual".

If we start with the *genetic memories*; simply put, we inherit these memories from our ancestors on a cellular level. Thus, we can "remember" things our father, our paternal grandfather, and his ancestors along the lines of time experienced; it's all transferred down to the children through bloodlines, apart from spiritual memories. Then we have the same memories on our mother's side. Upon that, of course, we have two grandparents on each side of the family, and so the tree branches out even more. Then in the next generation there will be twice as many, and soon our ancestors will be so numerous that on one basic level, we're all connected.

So can we carry memories with us from 200 years ago? 5000 years ago? 500,000 years ago? Absolutely! We not only can, but we do. The only thing which separates us from each other is time and focus, as we look at it here on Earth. If all time was perceived as happening simultaneously (which it is on a subquantum level), we would be able to experience all different times and timelines at the same moment. However, this is not supposed to be the case, because that would limit our purpose to explore the lifetime we're currently in on a certain planet.

Our genetic memories don't distinguish how much time has passed, in our terms of looking at time. When we remember the past lifetimes of our ancestors, it doesn't matter if an incident occurred 50 years ago or 100,000 years ago; the memories can be equally clear or nebulous. We also have the capability to recall several lifetimes at once, because everything our ancestors did and thought is stored in the memory bank on a cellular level, in our DNA<sup>[11]</sup>.

Although I differ with the Working Model when comes to that we are only indexed once to each planet, I will let the Working Model talk for itself, and we will discuss what I may suspect is discrepancies and false teachings later on. It is very important for the reader to grasp the concept of the Working Model (at least the simplified version I'm presenting), because it has everything to do with the alien present on Earth today.

That memory is stored in the genetic memory bank is nothing new; it's been taught in many schools of learning over time. What may be considered new by many is that we, as spiritual beings, did not experience these lifetimes first hand; only our ancestors did. If the Information Cloud does not reincarnate on the same planet twice, connects with a biokind, e.g. here on Earth, and becomes a spirit/mind/body complex, it immediately plugs into the indexed common experiences of that bloodline, and ultimately to all other bloodlines that have ever lived on that planet. It's like plugging into a computer system; once you're plugged in, you have access to the whole network. Those who watched the "Matrix movies" know what I'm talking about.



Figure 6 - Genetic past lives memories

Then, on the other hand, we have the soul memory. Some psychiatrists and researchers have started encountering some interesting things in their patients and volunteers for their research. Many people recall lifetimes as beings not from this Earth. They describe different worlds where they looked physically different from what we do here on this planet, and they remember alien cultures and customs.

This is the soul memory of genetic memories on other planets. Just as the physical body, on a cellular level remembers everything that's happened in the past on that planet, the soul remembers everything that's happened in all lifetimes on all different planets it has experienced -- ever. So we bring everything with us, on all levels<sup>[12]</sup>. We also have Oversouls, which are relay station on higher frequencies, and these Oversouls remember everything that's happened to a single soul, whole soul group, or everything that's happened in the Multiverse. The Oversoul can also, perhaps on its highest level, possibly be equivalent to the Thought Superdomain (see *Paper #1: 4.2*), where we store the ultimate Akashic Records.

Another note on reincarnation: Dr. Bordon tells me that the Unum does not waste time if it can help it. So he says to me that we incarnate on different planets simultaneously, because it would be such a waste of time and resources if we only incarnated one biokind at the time. If this is true, one may also ask why we only incarnate once on each planet. If I were in charge of planning the Unum and the Multiverse as a whole, I would let each soul incarnate several times on the same planet, perhaps both in the same, or in different, time periods, even, or I would realize that a being would not have as much of an experience in that reality. It would be like if you are born on the Canary Islands and never leave these small islands in your whole life, you wouldn't be able to experience anything else on Earth except the Canary Islands. Everything else would be hearsay or experienced second hand. Yes, it is true that by being "plugged in" to the Earth matrix, you have access to the genetic Akashic records of the whole race, but only on a sub- and unconscious level. This Canary Islands analogy is at least making me wonder why Dr. Bordon believes we are only indexed once; especially when there is so much evidence out there (which I will dig into later) suggesting the opposite. Instead, I'd like to expand the concept: we are incarnating several times on the same planet and simultaneously live several lives on several other planets. Can this really be done? Of course! As soon as we jump out of the box and start seeing the bigger picture, there is nothing strange or impossible about it. But let's continue:

There is also an *in-between-lives-area* where the soul/information cloud goes after have exited a body on any given planet (de Sitter space\*). In this rest area we have the chance to ponder what we did and didn't do in our last life, put it in perspective

to our overall experiences in general thus far, heal any wounds, set new goals, and go on a new adventure in another time and space.

We will discuss the in-between-lives-area in more detail in the metaphysical section.

#### 4. Observership and "Common Reality"

Observership is a very important part of the "game" in the Unum. This term is not limited to higher form of beings, or just bioenergetic entities; it is applicable to all form of life, even animal and plant life. However, for the purpose of this paper, we are concentrating on the higher level functionality of observership with regards to higher mammals, including us homo sapiens-sapiens (the thinking human). It's the process of observership which allows for us to carry out the fundamental purpose of the T-Boundary; *"to know itself in a extension of itself in form of Information Clouds."*

First, the observer is realized by anything in Nature; as everything that exists from here to the Source. The difference in the observer can make a tremendous difference in how we see things. The information-set viewed can be seen as chaotic as the picture to the left (*fig. 7:1*) or as a table to the right (*fig. 7:2*), depending on whom is viewing it and from where and when:



*Figure 7:1 - A 4-D object seen from one's perspective and Figure 7:2 seen from another's.*

These two different views of the same kind of object is for real; the object is just viewed from two different LOMs. The difference is being the observer and the observer's "index", meaning the index of a certain planet (e.g. Earth), which come together to form a hologrammic picture of reality, something we shall address soon.

Secondly, the act of observing may affect the process being observed, resulting in a different outcome than if the object was unobserved. Since observership occurs in everything, both the observer and the observed will process the information even if they are consciously unaware of it. The observer and the observed are experiencing the process depending on their "index", i.e. which planet they are on/from and/or which LOM#. If someone from another planet or LOM came to Earth and observed the bowl of fruit, they would be able to decode what they observed so that it will be perceived in the same way as it is perceived by those indexed to the Earth frequency.

Thirdly, and the most important aspect of observership is the very act of observation. Observation is a function of consciousness and consciousness is the interconnection of all energy (as quanta and elementary particles) in a never-ending continuum. The effects of this can be seen both on the quantum/subquantum level as well as in 4-space/time. As we evolve, we will feel more connected with the T-Boundary. Once this connection occurs we begin to see the role which consciousness plays. It's the interconnection of energy which penetrates all life throughout the Unum/Multiverse.

In Life Physics there is a concept called **MPO\*** or **Manifest Production Observership**, which is a technical word for "common reality". It is the reality which is literally created (or fabricated) by all observers in the given space/time ration where it is manifest. The MPO is the ultimate hologram in which the observer exists.

## 5. Space/Time vs. Time/Space

Let us first define time. The Working Model explains that time is energy as well; "dark energy", which surrounds everything in the universe, including galaxies, stars and planets, and all intergalactic space in our universe. It is also perceived differently depending on where and when you are. Just like each planet has an "index" as we discussed above, it is also surrounded by its own dark energy, which is its time, or planetary "clock" if you will. We can think of the subquantal energetic medium of dark energies as the medium through which Earth moves, like through water; it's quite equally stable and equally dense. However, as our planet moves through seconds, minutes, hours, days, weeks, and months on its orbit around the sun, there are going to be small time varieties, not really noticeable for us living here. Still, there are going to be minor spurts of time and other moments when time slows down. This is more noticeable on a planet with a much longer orbit, and in these cases, beings living on a such planet would experience more detectable time spurts.

Also, how beings perceive time is to a certain degree dependent on how far from the sun the planet is on which they live. Obviously, a year is going to be perceived as longer on a planet like Jupiter, which is farther away from the sun than Earth. The latter is completing a year (one orbit around the sun) faster than Jupiter. However, interestingly enough, longevity of a certain species is apparently also depending on the length of the orbit around the sun. If we, out of simplicity, say that a human lifespan is 100 years, and we have beings on a planet where it takes 4,000 years to orbit its sun, each member of this species lives approximately 4,000 times longer. Its lifespan would therefore be 400,000 years. This is approximate, of course, and varies slightly due to genetics, DNA and other factors, but in general this seems to be the case<sup>[13]</sup>. An interesting example of this are those beings, described in the work of late Zacharia Sitchin [1920-2010], called *The Anunnaki*<sup>[14]</sup>. It takes their planet around 3,600 years to orbit the sun, but they also live approximately 3,600 times longer than humans by default; 3,600 years for us being 1 year for them.<sup>[13a]</sup> We are going to talk a lot about this alien race later on.

Moreover, time is not linear the way humans look at time. Linear time, with a past, present and a future, is something we have developed here to be able to have these certain experiences which are unique to this planet. We have "forgotten" that we are



multi-dimensional by default and live multiple lives simultaneously. On a subquantum level, however, all time is simultaneous in an ever-existing present.

Time is also cyclic in nature, with cycles within cycles or "wheels within wheels", as perceived in the Mystery Schools. There are small cycles of time and bigger cycles. A planet has its own cycle, divided into lesser ones as well. Some say a greater Earth cycle is about 26,000 years<sup>[15]</sup>; others say 75,000 years<sup>[16]</sup>, while I have also heard 500,000 years; it's all arbitrary, depending on our focus point. Whatever our focus point is, many now agree that we are closing in on the "end-times" as described both in the Bible, the Mayan Calendar and elsewhere. There is a general concept that the year 2012 is the end of this current, Greater Cycle, and the world will end the way we know it. Although there are those who proclaim there is going to be a literal "end of the world", I think the majority of people who have looked into this are in agreement that it is a shift of consciousness, which will take on new forms and in some terms will be perceived as a New Era. On Winter Solstice 2012, our solar system is also in perfect alignment with the Galactic Center and has completed a full cycle around the Milky Way Galaxy, which only happens every 26,000 years. According to many metaphysical sources, this means a big leap in consciousness, because there is a lot of energy involved in this process, and energy is also information, particularly so when transferred on gamma rays.



*Figure 8 - The Ouroboros, the snake biting its own tail, here representing cyclic time*

At the same time, the energy of our own Sun is changing, creating a boost in consciousness, something I believe many of us have experienced. In fact, according to The Pleadians, the rise in consciousness has been an ongoing process since 1987. The time period between 1987-2012 is what they call the "nano-second", which is the time frame where the most intense boost will occur, and we will also over these 25 years experience that time is speeding up and time as we know it is collapsing. As a consequence, certain timelines are merging and we become more aware of our multi-dimensionality. I can personally attest to that this has indeed been the case for me. My true awakening happened just before the nano-second started; in 1985-86, and I know there are a lot more people who experience a time spurt as well; I'm just one in a crowd.

In larger terms, even universes have their cycles. I can't say at this point how long it takes for a universe to complete a cycle; it quite possibly depends on how fast the universal consciousness evolves, but apparently and according to the experience of LPG-C, universes do complete their cycles, implode, and start all over. It makes sense, of course, that our universe, which is spherical, is orbiting something larger. This is evident, because everything in the known universe is orbiting something larger; it wouldn't stop with this single universe.

Here is another good reference on time, which makes the concept quite comprehensible. It comes from the modern Bavarian Illuminati<sup>[17]</sup>, presently located mainly in the United Kingdom. Their Order has a lot of old, gnostic information available to them; information that's been kept hidden until recently, when they have released this information in increments to have mankind ponder new science



and new concepts about the universe, time, the spirit, God, and other important issues. Why are they releasing this information now? The Order has been opponents to the Powers That Be on this Earth, they say, since the days of Solomon (perhaps even longer), but have had to go underground for their own safety and for their information to stay safe within the Order. They were the ones behind the Russian, French, and American Revolutions. They have fought behind the scenes against the Royal Families and the International Bankers, but now, as we are approaching big changes, the Order believe it is time to let people know how humanity has been deceived over the millennia. I have been in contact with this Order as well as LPG-C during my research for these papers (I was in contact with the Illuminati previous to LPG-C), and I reminded the Bavarian Illuminati of their bloody past. Their answer was that the Order is not engaged in war and violent resistance anymore and have realized the limitations of using these methods. This time around they want to use information; dissemination; education, and a peaceful resistance movement, which they have already started. They call it *The Movement*<sup>[18]</sup>. Personally, I haven't seen any Movements with a positive outcome. This is not because the members are not good-hearted and serious, but because movements, if they are a threat to the Power Establishment, are either taken out, being infiltrated or discredited to such a degree that they lose most of their support.

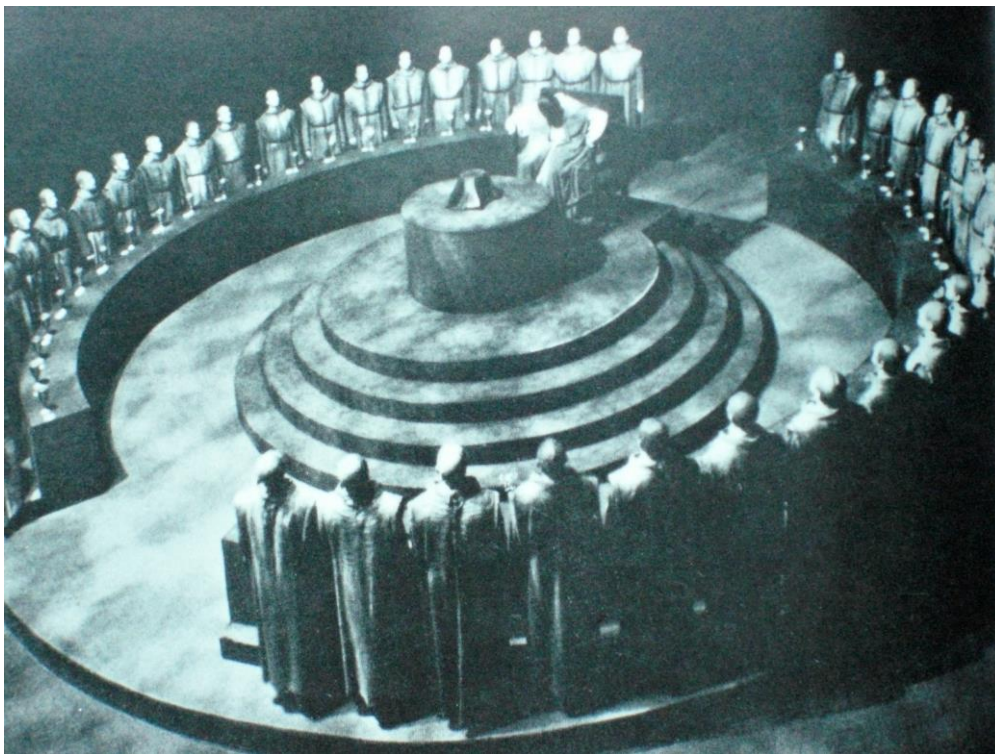


Figure 9 - The Illuminati (<http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/>)

Still, we need to keep in mind (and this is important) that groups that seem to be opposed to each other (like the Bavarian Illuminati and the Powers That Be, who are running the show behind the scenes in a fashion that is not benefiting mankind), may either be two sides of the same coin, meaning they are playing out their agendas against each other, when on a higher level they are controlled by the same forces, run by the same ETs, pretending to oppose each other to create conflict and war and ultimately keep humanity on a lower frequency. Then, of course, by having a person signing up for "movements" also means the "resistance" can be cataloged

by the Powers That Be. Normally, the members of such groups, even on relatively high levels, are unaware of who is *really* pulling the strings. This doesn't mean we shouldn't look into what they have to say. Sometimes, like in the case of the Bavarian Illuminati, we will be able to get some really good information that way. Mind you, I am not saying it's one way or the other when comes to this particular group; I just want to make the reader aware of how things work behind the scenes.

The Bavarian Illuminati (which should not be confused with the "Illuminati" described on conspiracy sites as being the "bad guys" ruling the world) has narrowed down God and existence into one simple formula:

$$r \geq 0$$

R (r) stands for "reality", which is the energetic universe, including living things in it, while 0 is God. The theory behind this is that Reality is greater than God, because Reality is ever-expanding, but at the same time Reality *is* God, so when Reality expands, so does God. Therefore, Reality and God are also equal. Here they take this concept and explain it in terms of an analogy. For more information, I advise the reader to visit their website, [<http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk>].

What does the universe look like from outside space and time? If everything is interconnected because there is no physical distance between any two things, how does that work? If no time ever passes, how can anything ever change? Isn't everything just eternally frozen? Isn't the universe outside space and time incomprehensible?

Certainly, we cannot hope to describe it in the familiar terms of space and time since these do not apply. Still, it is useful to have some kind of image in our minds.

The  $r = 0$  cosmos is hard-wired to the  $r > 0$  cosmos. The  $r = 0$  domain is not in space and time, but is indissolubly linked to something that is (the  $r > 0$  domain). So, the  $r = 0$  DOES experience space and time, albeit at second hand. In particular, it experiences it informationally, mentally. Consider a time-lapse film. You film traffic going over a bridge for a 24-hr period. You then speed up the film and compress the 24 hours into, say, 24 minutes. The speeded up film looks both familiar and very different. The compressed film is operating according to different rules of space and time compared with the original film. Now speed up the film to infinity. What happens? If something is travelling infinitely fast, it does not experience the passage of time. It gets anywhere in no time. Everything is instantaneous. The time-lapse film ends as soon as it begins. All of the information it contained is processed instantly.

[...]

*[How the brain interacts with the soul]* Imagine that you are the owner of a radio-controlled helicopter. There's a little silver pilot sitting in the cockpit. You start remotely flying the helicopter and you've never had so much fun. But then you think - this COULD be better. Specifically, it could be better if your consciousness was somehow transferred into the little pilot guy. For you, if the helicopter crashes, it's too bad. You'll need to get a new one. If your little pilot crashes, he's dead. The stakes are so much higher for him, hence

the excitement is so much greater. Your hobby is transformed into a life and death struggle if you can switch your consciousness into the pilot.

So, imagine that your "soul" in the  $r = 0$  domain is controlling a physical body, a human being, in the  $r > 0$  domain. Well, it's quite a lot of fun having this remote-controlled "android" doing things at your behest. But the creature is disposable. You're not feeling what it's going through. Everything is taking place at a distance. You are experiencing second-level, second-hand emotions. Your mind needs to be inside that human being if your life is to become meaningful. What is a human brain? What's the point of it? If minds exist independently of matter, who needs a physical brain? The answer could not be simpler. The brain, with its countless brain cells and connections, is the means by which consciousness in the  $r = 0$  domain gets transferred into the  $r > 0$  domain. That's the amount of processing power a mind needs if its to change its perceptions from that of something outside space and time to something inside space and time. It needs to be able to process, via the physical senses, all of the signals coming from its environment. It needs to understand spatial and temporal pleasure and pain. It needs to feel emotion.<sup>[19]</sup>

How we perceive time is, as we can see, quite subjective. It's obvious that when we are at work, for one person the day seems to fly by while for another it seems endless; subjective time. Interesting also is that a few hundred years ago, people weren't as linear in their perception of time compared to now. Most of us wear watches (although I've stopped using mine), clocks and watches are common thing; on the computer in front of me, at work, on buildings while I'm driving, in stores; virtually everywhere. It's very important in our society to be "on time", or we can even lose our jobs. While doing certain data entry on the computer in some jobs, it's imminent that we don't spend more than a few seconds on each entry etc. In the industrial society, time is everything. It's all a race against time, because "time is money". Money is energy, and whomever controls money also controls time. That's how it works.

When I was listening to a Pleiadian CD the other day<sup>[20]</sup>, an engineer in the audience said that we humans became more linear in our thinking after the railroads were built and the trains started rolling down the tracks. They had to be "on schedule", so people knew how long they could expect to wait at the station before the train arrived. Before that, we were more multi-dimensional in our thinking, and more open for ideas that did not involve linear time. There is truth to this...

Let's ponder the following scenario in relation to time: an alien race from another star system, let's say 50 light-years from Earth, wants to visit us in the year 2011. They are quite an advanced race, so they have no problems finding Earth on the star map; they know our coordination and can easily, by using wormholes, black/white holes, stargates and antigravity, travel here more or less instantly. So, hypothetically, they take their hyper-dimensional spaceship and arrive at Earth in ... what time? Their own planet has a totally different orbit than ours and they don't count time as we do. Imagine that their days are 20 of our days and their years are 100 of ours. How do they know in what time they arrive at Earth? They have no way of knowing that without using advanced mathematics. They need to know the coordinates.

Channeled transversals and hyperversals sometimes have the same problem. They, too, can easily tune into the earth consciousness, but in what time will they arrive? Due to our own catastrophic events, it's now easier for both benevolent and not so benevolent entities to enter our space/time, because we left big rips and holes in space, and opened portals and wormholes where they could come in when we dropped the atom bombs over Hiroshima and Nagasaki in 1945. By dropping these bombs, we were successfully advertising our existence to the Multiverse. That's when we got some real attention from beings all over the (star)map. Lots of alien entities could now enter our reality in modern time, and this was perhaps not such a good idea for more than one reason. After that we continued dropping a-bombs in remote places, and guess what? More entities came through as more portals were opened up<sup>[21]</sup>.

Both in metaphysics and in mainstream physics there is a distinction between space/time and time/space. The best way to look at it is that space/time and time/space are ratios of each other. Space/time is thus the reality we experience as biominds here in our 4D universe, while time/space is the reality we experience in the aether or the astral planes, e.g. "between lives". Here again, time is perceived differently, because it's related to the dark energy which determines time in the astral.

Although ghosts (discarnate spirits) hovering in the frequency field close to ours, are rare, relatively speaking, they may stay around as "lost souls" for a long time, in our terms. The spirit itself may think it has only been around for minutes, or days. These spirits didn't "make it" to the rest area (Sitter space) between lives due to attachments of some kind to their previous life; they just can't let go. It could be because of a traumatic, sudden death, which puts the spirit in confusion, sometimes not even realizing that they are dead; it could be the separation from a loved one, or even the loss of material things dear to them. One or more of these examples in combination without having a clear picture of where they want to go, or whom they want to meet with after body death, is what makes some spirits stay around, perceived by us biokinds as ghosts. However, sooner or later they usually realize where and who they are, and continue on. We all have guides helping us cross over, but if we're stuck in an incident or similar from our previous life, and are ignorant of the fact that we are in spiritual form after death; some people won't even notice that the guides are around, or may not want to go with them. It's always important not to get attached to things in a compulsive way and think that it's more important than our combined progress. It's natural to feel a loss after we lose our body, but we just need to let go and move on. That's life and how it works, and it's how we progress.

## 6. Wormholes (Einstein-Rosen Bridges)

Something that has also been proven in the Working Model is the strange phenomenon of *wormholes*. The neurosensors found out first hand that in the 4-space/time universe there are networks and webs of relatively stable "Einstein-Rosen bridges (**ER bridges**)"<sup>[22]</sup>, (Fig. 10) which interconnect all stars in all galaxies, and even galaxies to each other. ER bridges will be seen through telescopes that capture images in the visible light range. An example of this is the energetic pipeline connecting NGC 1409 and NGC 1410 (Fig. 10). Each star system of planets within a galaxy appears to also be plugged into a near universal web of such wormholes. The "Fifth Rule" applies to this phenomenon:

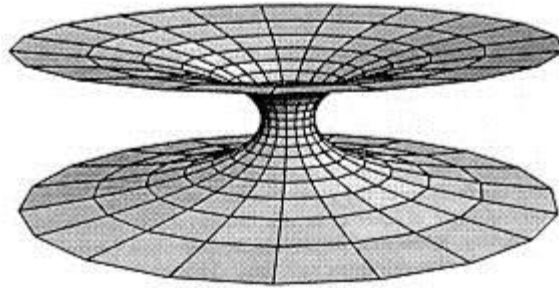


Figure 10 - Einstein-Rosen Bridge (Wormhole)

The fifth rule states that spacelike accessibility of one LOM# from another in spacetime is possible by life form translation from one LOM to the other through the induction of a spacetime origin singularity in the index (or origin) LOM to an LOM of choice by vector intention; or by life form transduction (or tunneling) by use of the naturally occurring stable intra- and intergalactic spiderweb of Einstein-Rosen bridges, or wormholes, such that time values in any two LOMs are time relationships between space/time addresses in the index and target LOMs[23].



Figure 11 - Energetic "pipelines" connecting galaxies NGC1409 and NGC1410

This, of course, makes space traveling fairly easy once a species has learnt how to use these wormholes to more or less instantly go from one place to another anywhere (and probably anywhen) in the 4-space/time universe. Wormholes can also, without breaking physical laws, be used as "time machines" after a few initial problems have been solved:

If an advanced civilization could take one natural wormhole mouth as it begins to increase in mass and its twin (the end of the wormhole) will correspondingly be reduced in mass until it acquires a net negative mass, a relatively stable wormhole engineered to remain viable would then be possible. [...] MT wormholes could also be made into time machines through time dilation, thus creating a time difference between one mouth and the other. [...] what if the instability could be evaded, say, for small aperture



wormholes (e.g., 340 feet in diameter) with mouths separated by extremely large distances, say, 40 million light years?<sup>[24]</sup>

These two Science Papers, explaining the absolute basics of the Working Model, I hope has given some new interesting perspective to the readers view on the latest in science. If you are interested in learning more and have the ability to understand highly scientific language, I would highly recommend you expand my simplified version by visiting LPG-C's website at <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>.

---

**Notes:**

[1] <http://www.crystalinks.com/merkaba.htm>

[2] def: "Cardioid can be defined as the trace of a point on a circle that rolls around a fixed circle of the same size without slipping." ref: [http://xahlee.org/SpecialPlaneCurves\\_dir/Cardioid\\_dir/cardioid.html](http://xahlee.org/SpecialPlaneCurves_dir/Cardioid_dir/cardioid.html)

[3] ©2007. A.R. Bordon: "THE LINK---EXTRATERRESTRIALS IN NEAR EARTH SPACE AND CONTACT ON THE GROUND" p. 78. <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/04/17/the-link-extraterrestrials-near-earth-space-and-contact-on-the-ground/>

[4] *ibid. op. cit.*

[5] A.R. Bordon and E.M. Wienz: "A NEW AND VERY ADVANCED PHYSICS: EXTENSION NEUROSENSING IN THE STUDY OF FUTURES SCENARIOS---A Preliminary Report" pp. 3.

[6] Def of 'transducer': "a device that receives a signal in the form of one type of energy and converts it to a signal in another form: A microphone is a transducer that converts acoustic energy into electrical impulses." [Ref: *Dictionary.com*].

In the sense of transducer life forms, LPG-C means a life form that can transform itself from pure energy to something visible, like a transparent light body or similar.

[7] "Hyperversals: a New Category of Aliens?": [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/vidaalien\\_signtimes12.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/vidaalien_signtimes12.htm)

[8] Penre/Bordon correspondence, February 9, 2011.

[8a] This time frame seems correct and corresponds to other research, including Sitchin, which says Ningishzidda/Thoth was actively teaching humankind the higher physics around 36,000 years ago.

[9] © 1992 Barbara Marciniak: "Bringers of the Dawn" and different lectures by Marciniak, channeling "The Pleiadians".

[10] "The Harvest" is frequently discussed in detail in the so-called "Ra Material"; Ra being a Collective Consciousness, claiming to be of 6th Density, going into the 7th. They were channeled by Carla Rueckert in the early 1980s. The late Dr. Don Elkins was the person asking the questions and Jim McCarthy was the scribe. A complete collection of channeled session can be obtained by ordering the 5 book series called "The Ra Material - An Humble Messenger of the Law of One" at [http://www.llresearch.org/library/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf.aspx](http://www.llresearch.org/library/the_law_of_one_pdf/the_law_of_one_pdf.aspx) . These sessions can also be read online at <http://lawofone.info/> .

Another "Harvest", often discussed in the UFO field, is that talked about in Nigel Kerner's book, "Grey Aliens and the Harvesting of Souls" (2010), which involves, as the title indicates, the Grays from Zeta Reticuli. Kerner brings up a few interesting points, but there is too much speculation in his book for me,

and much of does not feel right, although I can't prove either way. On the other hand, I have read other material of the same author, which I found much more compelling.

[11] "The Pleiadians", channeled by Barbara Marciniak, 2010

[12] Penre/Bordon correspondence, February 23, 2011.

[13] Penre/Bordon correspondence, February 1, 2011.

[13a] This information was also given to me by Dr. Bordon, with a side note saying that the Anunnaki, when still living on their home planet Nibiru, are more likely to live around 120,000 years. This doesn't add up, because most of the Anunnaki royalty, like the Enki, Enlil, and the other well known characters in ancient myth and history, are still alive, and have been at least for the last 500,000 years. In the subsequent papers, "Learning Level II" I will discuss this subject and perhaps be able to come to terms with it. My research has led me to the answers to this question, but it's too much to include in the "Level I" papers.

[14] Zacharia Sitchin: "The Earth Chronicles" series.

[15] see "The Pleiadians", channeled by Barbara Marciniak

[16] see "The Ra Material".

[17] <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/>

[18] <https://the-movement.info/joomla/>

[19] <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/Zero-and-Infinity%282129713%29.htm>

[20] Discussed during Pleiadian lecture, 2010.

[21] *ibid.*

[22] <http://www.krioma.net/articles/Bridge%20Theory/Einstein%20Rosen%20Bridge.htm>

[23] A.R. Bordon: "Foundation Report in Life Physics, Version 3, No. 1, Jan-June 2006" p. 27 *op. cit.*

[24] A.R. Bordon: "Foundation Report in Life Physics, Version 3, No. 1, Jan-June 2006", Note 13, *op. cit.*

---

**Definitions** (*words followed by an asterisk \**):

**de Sitter Space:** in very simplistic term, de Sitter space is equivalent with the astral plane, where you go to rest between lifetimes.

**MPO: Manifest Production Observership**, a technical word for "common reality". It is the reality which is literally created (or fabricated) by all observers in the given space/time ration where it is manifest. The MPO is the ultimate hologram in which the observer exists.

**Ša.A.M.i.:** The inhabitants of the planet Nibiru, which is on an approximate 3,600 years orbit around our Sun. They are also called the "Nibiriuans" or the "Nibiruans". The Ša.A.M.i. who landed on Earth, were according to Sitchin's work, called the Anunnaki by the Sumerians. Anunnaki means "*those who from Heaven to Earth came*".

---



**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**ENS:** Extra **Neuro**sensor, meaning a person who leave his/her physical 3-Dimensional body and travels through time and space in their "avatar body", which is a higher density body we all have, but is not physical in our normal terms. With this avatar, the extra neurosensor can remote view the Unum without being observed.

**LOM:** Level of Manifestation. For more detailed information, see Penre [2/16/2011]: "[\*Paper #1: Exploring the Unum, the Building Blocks of the Multiverse\*](#)".

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

---

**For Additional Research:**

I. NASA Announces Results of Epic Space-Time Experiment: [http://science.nasa.gov/science-news/science-at-nasa/2011/04may\\_epic/](http://science.nasa.gov/science-news/science-at-nasa/2011/04may_epic/)

# (Metaphysics Section)

## Paper #1: The Prime Creator Experiencing Itself

by Wes Penre, Thursday, February 17, 2011

---

### 1. From Nothingness to Somethingness

In the Beginning there was Infinity, and Infinity was Nothingness or Infinite Void. There were no thoughts, no emotions, no light, no darkness, no sound, no material universe; only silence and Nothingness. Then this silence became Aware. It developed a Super Consciousness that is All That Is. From that Super Consciousness became self awareness and thought. Out of self awareness and thought came Infinite Potential. Infinite Potential is genderless and genders at the same time, because it is All That Is.

At one time, an eternity ago in human terms, Infinite Potential, which we will call Source, who knew everything there was to know, was wondering how it would be if there were things It didn't know. Of course, Source could experience anything and everything It wanted to, but *only* from Its own single point of view and in regard to Its own Infinity. If It wanted to experience another Infinity, It had to create another unique self-aware unit of awareness, just like Itself, who could create *its* own Infinity.<sup>[1]</sup> Therefore, the way to expand Itself and create Infinite Universes from other viewpoints was to extend Itself to a lot of unique units of awareness, which It did; It went from Oneness to Separateness.

So Source created a game to play with Itself; It created the Unum/Multiverse from Its own Infinite point of view and then populated it with an almost infinite numbers of awareness units; separate parts of Itself. Figuratively speaking, if we imagine Source being an infinite ball of clay, It took a part of Itself and created a model, or a "landscape", which became what Life Physics Group California calls "The Unum"; then It extended Itself in consciousness into an indefinite amount of "nerve endings", which were "miniature" parts of Itself. It gave these extended awareness units unique personalities and traits, so each one of them could create their own universes within First Source's Unum, and bring back every thought, every move, and every experience back to Source.

The Unum became the playground (or "clayground", according to our analogy) with its seven Levels of Manifestation. Being Infinite Potential and All That Is to begin with, Prime Creator, by using energy to create different densities and dimensions, could now, from completing the LOMs<sup>#</sup> (levels of manifestations) put players on the stage. The way It did this was to let parts of Itself go into the Unum and start seeding and creating intelligent life forms of lower densities than that of the purest form of Source. The purpose and idea was to have separated parts of Itself explore the Unum and bring back the unpredictable experiences to Itself, so Source could learn more about Itself. This game has been going on ever since and will probably go on for all Eternity.

Many have asked themselves throughout time whether 4-space/time is infinite, with an infinite number of galaxies, or not. The universe is both; it's Infinite Potential, and we who live in it are the ones creating it (and serial and parallel universes as well, by creating probable realities) with our thoughts, emotions, and actions, each and every second of our existence. This means that the universe is potentially infinite, but ever-expanding. If I were able to measure exactly how big the universe is at this exact second, it would be false the next second, or even the next nano-second, because it would already have expanded way beyond the calculations.

The questions who God is and how everything started is of course, and should be, mind-boggling, and this is a subject for an endless series of papers itself, and it's not my purpose at this time to speculate too much about this, because in the long run, it will be just that--speculations--and the final answer will always be that we don't know. There is evidence in quantum and subquantum physics, and in metaphysics, that there is a Prime Creator that includes everything there is, but there is an even bigger question: if Prime Creator came out of a Nothingness and suddenly became aware, who made It aware, or how did It become aware? What came before "thought"? In other words, is there something even bigger than what we now call the Prime Creator? It's almost self-evident that this is the case.

## 2. A Hierarchy of Creator Gods

To have the game started, Prime Creator appointed separated part of Itself, so-called "creator gods", who were close to Itself in vibration and had the knowledge and capacity to create realities in the Unum; even galaxies, stars, nebulae and planets, and seed them with life. It then told the parts of Itself which were the Creator Gods: *"Go out and create, and bring all things back to me! You go out and gift of yourselves freely, so that all that you create in this universe can understand its essence, my identity!"*<sup>[2],[3]</sup>

Some say that the original Creator Gods were 7 in numbers, as 7 is the number of the Prime Creator, roaming in the higher LOMs<sup>#</sup> of the Unum, and these 7 Creator Gods, after noticing that everything went per the plan, then created hierarchies of "lesser" creator gods, who went out and seeded planets in 4-space/time with lower density life forms<sup>[4]</sup>. These lesser gods, in addition, created their own hierarchy and so on. However, because all is ONE to begin with, there is really nothing that's greater or lesser than anything else, but in terms of creator gods, they were just assigned more or less complicated tasks, because this was the way which seemed to work the best, and the fastest way to seed life into Source's Multiverse. These Greater Gods did not exist in time as we perceive it here on Earth, so a million years, or even billions of years, is nothing for these entities<sup>[5]</sup>.

The 7 original Creator Gods are known under different names here on Earth, but I will use the term the "Founders". Then, the "lesser" gods right underneath them in the hierarchy, are "The Family of Light<sup>[6]</sup>" or "The Tribes of Light<sup>[7]</sup>" (**Note:** I will from hereon use the term "Tribes of Light" *only* when we are discussing the WingMakers Material, otherwise I will use either "Family of Light" or specifically name the alien species in question). The Andromedans, whom were channeled by Alex Collier, mentioned the Founders as well, calling them either the "Paa Tal" or "The Founders"<sup>[8]</sup>.

### 3. The Galactic Tributary Zone and the 7 Planetary Zones

The 4-space/time universe expands from the center and out in a spinning, spiral fashion; counter-clockwise, like the Merkaba. In the center of the universe there is something called a Tributary Zone. When the Founders create a galaxy, they export this zone from the center of the universe and place it in the center of the galaxy.<sup>[9]</sup> This zone is located on a planet close to the core (or Central Sun) of the galaxy, but "hidden" within a frequency that ordinary galactic and intergalactic beings can't enter, unless they are able to vibrate on that frequency. Or, as the Lyricus Teaching Order (originating from the Tribes of Light) puts it:

Within the galaxy is a Tributary Zone, which is a synthetic "planet" that is designed to house the knowledge system appropriate for the species of that particular galaxy. Lyricus uses these Tributary Zones as research and training centers wherein its teachers can gather the information, translate it into the indigenous cultural or scientific formats of the species, and then export it to a specific planetary species.<sup>[10]</sup>



Figure 1 - Artist's perspective of a galaxy with its Central Sun, where the Tributary Zone is located.

The Lyricus Teaching Order members, in the WingMakers Story (<http://wingmakers.com>) are ambassadors to the Tribes of Light. The basic philosophy of the WingMakers and the Lyricus Teaching Order is that there are 7 superuniverses, just like we are taught when reading the Urantia Papers<sup>[11]</sup>. Each superuniverse has its own Tributary Zone; thus 7 Tributary Zones all together. These Tributary Zones exist as places of inquiry and knowledge dissemination, perhaps as another "nerve ending" of the Thought Superdomain, where the entire Akashic Records are contained. Then, like the Lyricus Order says, the zone placed in each galaxy would more specifically contain the Akashic Records of a particular galaxy, and everything that has happened within it from its creation to its fulfillment. It's like exporting a *part* of a gigantic library.



Figure 2 - Artist's vision of a galactic Tributary Zone (source: WingMakers.com)

Even the Tributary Zones work like a hierarchy. From the galactic Tributary Zone, the Tribe of Light is then exporting 7 zones to each life-bearing planet, and in the case of Planet Earth, there is one zone on each continent. It's unclear how this works on other planets, which have less or more than seven continents, but that's beyond the scope of this paper. Each planetary Tributary Zone is like a mini-library, each one specific to a certain field of knowledge, such as cosmology, metaphysics, science, religion etc.



Global Positioning of WingMakers Tributary Zones  
Figure 3 - Global Positioning of WingMakers Tributary Zones

These 7 Tributary Zones are real locations, despite what has sometimes been said even on the WingMakers site, and they are apparently stationed where they are indicated in *fig 3*, and these sites are supposed to be found and explored, one by one, decoded and revealed to the human race when we're ready. Thus far, only the site in New Mexico has been officially located (see Wingmakers.com). The original purpose of the WingMakers site was for incarnated member of the Lyricus Teaching Order to help locating and decoding the material, which in its original form was exported from higher LOMs# and not in a language known to any species in the galaxy. Each Tributary Zone, on each planet, needs to be decoded so it can be



communicated in one or more languages spoken on the planet in question, according to both the WingMakers and LPG-C.

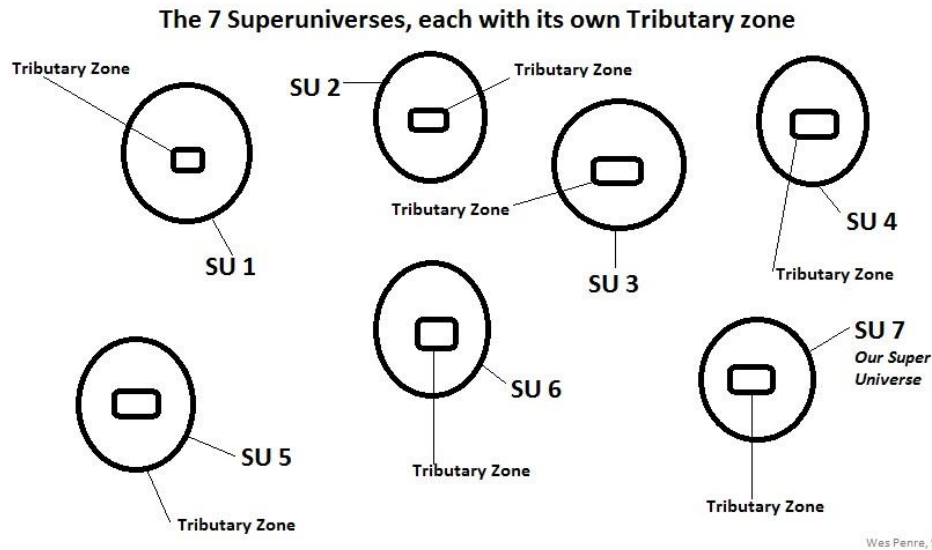


Diagram 1: The 7 Tributary Zones in the center of the 7 superuniverses (click on image to enlarge)

Our superuniverse (SU 7) with its own Tributary Zone, exported to the center of our Galaxy and then exported to our planet, divided into 7 Tributary Zones, which are small "copies" of the 7 Tributary Zones, each for each superuniverse.

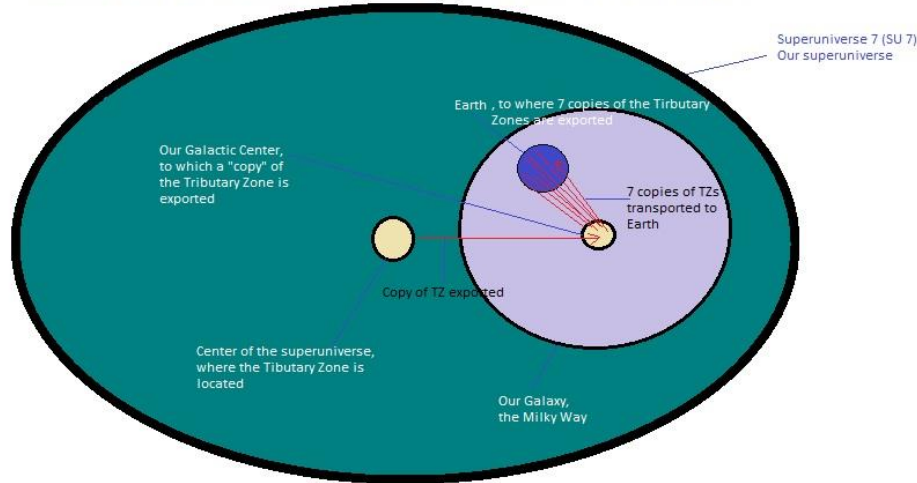


Diagram 2: Distribution of the Tributary Zone in the center of our superuniverse (click on image to enlarge)

My own research has shown that this issue with the Tributary Zones is very complicated and involves the focus of many different alien species, much more so than is indicated both by the Lyricus/WingMakers and LPG-C. But to understand this very important subject, we need to peel the onion, and this is where we start. In the papers of the "Second Level of Learning" I will expand on this pretty extensively. As we shall see, there is a connection between the WingMakers Material (<http://wingmakers.com>) and LPG-C (Life Physics Group California) (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>).

From Lyricus Teaching Order:

Each galactic Tributary Zone is different in terms of the knowledge system that it houses. The leader of the cultural quarter of power – in this case, James – reviews the content contained within the Tributary Zone and aligns it with his knowledge of the species' belief systems and historical context, and then translates the content into human terms. This is done as a means to establish the first external "footprint" of Lyricus on the planet.

The primary purpose of this initial facet of the knowledge system is to bring encoded sensory data streams to the species that can help individuals shift their consciousness from an individual, planetary-based set of objectives, to a more cosmologically-based set of objectives for the species as a whole – namely the discovery of the Grand Portal. This is generally done without too much definition given to Lyricus.

[...]

The knowledge system is brought to the species gradually and in a manner that the species assimilates it as its own. Complementary to the external unfolding of Lyricus is the unfolding of the inward process to implant certain aspects of the Lyricus knowledge system within the Genetic Mind of the species, thus making it accessible to all humanity. This process is conducted through the combined efforts and technologies of the Lyricus team residing within the Tributary Zone.

What is being done on the planet and off the planet (the inner and outer work) is coordinated by the Lyricus leader of the religious quarter. This is the individual who is last to incarnate within the human species and is the one that will step forward in the final days just prior to, or directly after, the discovery of the Grand Portal. This is the individual who will unify the disparate beliefs of the species and anchor them on the science of multidimensional reality and the all-encompassing brotherhood of the individuated consciousness.<sup>[12]</sup>

The Grand Portal they are talking about in this quote is allegoric to the time when religion and science merge into one, and the human race realizes as ONE that we are spiritual beings inhabiting a body. When this happens, according to Lyricus and the WingMakers, we can become multi-dimensional as a species. Religion here does not mean the established religions here on Earth with their different dogmatic teachings, but rather religion as spiritual awareness. I got first interested in LPG-C, and to some extent also the Bavarian Illuminati<sup>[13]</sup>, because they both seem to work on establishing this goal. We will see how this works out in the long run.

(As a side note for now, but still worth mentioning here, is that the Pleiadians are using the 12 system<sup>[14]</sup> rather than the 7 system when dealing with humans, and so do the Guardians<sup>[15]</sup>, with whom Ashayana Deane is in contact. More about that later).



**Notes:**

[1] ©1993 William Bramley: "The Gods of Eden", Chapter 40.

[2] [there is] [t]he idea that life might have been intentionally spread throughout space and seeded on the surface of other worlds by a guiding intelligence. A detailed version of this hypothesis was put forward in 1973 by the molecular biologists Francis Crick (co-discoverer of the structure of DNA) and Leslie Orgel (Crick & Orgel 1973). The chances of microorganisms being passively transported from world to world across interstellar distances, they felt, were small. The probability of successful seeding would be greatly increased, they pointed out, if the fertilization were carried out deliberately by an existing technological civilization. Their argument depended first upon demonstrating that it was possible for an advanced extraterrestrial civilization to have developed in the Galaxy before life first appeared on Earth. This they were able to. As for the means of dispensation:

The spaceship would carry large samples of a number of microorganisms, each having different but simple nutritional requirements, for example, blue-green algae, which could grow on CO<sub>2</sub> and water in "sunlight". A payload of 1,000 kg might be made up of 10 samples each containing 10<sup>16</sup> microorganisms, or 100 samples of 10<sup>15</sup> microorganisms.

Crick and Orgel further suggested that directed panspermia might help resolve one or two anomalies in the biochemistry of life forms on Earth. One of these was the puzzling dependence of biological systems on molybdenum. Many enzymes, for example, require this metal to act as a cofactor. Such a situation would be easier to understand if molybdenum were relatively abundant on Earth. However, its abundance is only 0.02% compared with 0.2% and 3.16%, respectively, for the metals chromium and nickel, which are chemically similar to molybdenum. Crick and Orgel commented:

If it could be shown that the elements represented in terrestrial living organisms correlate with those abundant in some types of star-molybdenum stars, for example-we might look more sympathetically on "infective" theories.

A second example they give concerns the genetic code:

Several orthodox explanations of the universality of the code can be suggested, but none is generally accepted to be completely convincing. It is a little surprising that organisms with somewhat different codes do not coexist. The universality of the code follows naturally from an "infective" theory of the origin of life. Life on Earth would represent a clone derived from a single set of organisms.

There might be a variety of reasons why an advanced civilization would wish to intentionally initiate life elsewhere: as an experiment in astrobiology using an entire world as a laboratory; to prepare a planet for subsequent colonization (see terraforming); or, to disseminate the genetic material of the donor world to ensure its survival in the event a global catastrophe. [A.R. Bordon & J.W. Barber: "CATASTROPHISM, EXOPOLITICS AND THE RETURN OF NI.BI.RU.: A Case For The Long-Term Or Extended View of Exopolitics", *Life Physics Group, California & Institute for End Time Studies, 2006, footnote #1*]

[3] "[ETANGLES] The Pleiadians - Part 1", channeled lecture by Barbara J. Marciniak on Friday, November 15, 1990 at 7:30 PM - Terman Auditorium, Stanford, California,  
<http://evolve.8.forumer.com/viewtopic.php?t=475>

[4] *ibid.*

[5] *ibid.*

[6] *ibid.*

[7] ] <http://wingmakers.com/> ; <http://lyricus.org/> ; <http://eventtemples.com/>

[8] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/andromeda/andromedacom\\_galactichistory01.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/andromeda/andromedacom_galactichistory01.htm)

[9] <http://wingmakers.com/jamesqa2.html> .

[10] "Lyricus Teachers and Methodologies", *op. cit.*, <http://lyricus.org/>.

[11] The Urantia Book can be read free online: <http://www.urantia.org/en/urantia-book-standardized/urantia-book-standardized> .

[12] "Lyricus Teachers and Methodologies", *op. cit.*, <http://lyricus.org/>.

[13] <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/> .

[14] Marciniak, Barbara [1992]: "*Bringers of the Dawn*".

[15] Deane, Ashayana [2002]: "*Voyagers I & II*".

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**LOM:** Level of Manifestation. For more detailed information, see Penre [2/16/2011]: "[Paper #1: Exploring the Unum, the Building Blocks of the Multiverse](#)".

# (Metaphysics Section)

## Paper #2: The Flow of Energy in Daily Life

by Wes Penre, Friday, February 18, 2011

---

### 1. Karma and the Law of Attraction

Some may say Karma and the Law of Attraction are the same thing, but there is a difference. Both laws are in effect and are natural to the Multiverse.

Karma is a highly accepted part of Eastern Religion and philosophies, and has carried over as a concept to the Western world as well. Unfortunately, here in the western hemisphere we have misunderstood the concept and are separating between "good" and "bad" karma.

There is no such separation.

#### 1.1. Karma

Karma is a universal law and is in effect to enhance the growth of the spirit. We live in a Free Will Universe where you are totally free to do and experience whatever you want, but what you do is coming back to you. This means that if you dedicate yourself to enhancing the spiritual growth of self and others, your karma will reflect that, and the universe pays your back in a currency that helps you grow. However, if you dedicate your life to theft, murder, lying, cheating, controlling others and whatnot, those kinds of energy are going to hit you back, and you will eventually, in the same lifetime, or in another, experience the other side of the coin, where someone steals from you, deceives you, and even kills you.

In the universe, everything is energy, and karma has everything to do with energy (and polarity).

People who are blaming others or their environment for unwanted things happening to them totally miss the point. Karma should be looked at as a tool for assistance of learning. If bad things are happening to us, there is a lesson to learn. Those who are on a spiritual path and know how both karma and the Law of Attraction work, to evolve and develop from a situation is to evaluate it, they step back and tell themselves, *"Ah, why did this challenging thing happen to me? How did I cause this to happen, and what is the learning experience for me in this?"* Then, when they have evaluated the situation, they take appropriate action to stop having this situation recurring in their lives; lesson learned! They don't blame others for what happened, because they know that this will not resolve the



Figure 1 - The Law of Attraction

situation, as it gives their power away to somebody else, instead of taking the situation to heart and see what they can learn from it. This is the way to grow; to blame others is the way to shrink.

Each situation is unique, and karma is extremely helpful as a catalyst for how we're doing. I think we've all seen how certain people seem to attract negative events and persons into their lives over and over and it never seems to stop. If we are not aware of how the laws of the Multiverse work, we are evaluating things incorrectly. Many people would probably feel sorry for the constantly "unlucky" person who pulls in all this negativity, or they would think s/he is strange and don't want to have too much to do with that person. In fact, although it certainly is hard on the person who has to go through all the hardship, it is necessary for their learning process. It's a fine line to realize when to interfere and when not to in such a person's life. Too much interference would prevent that person from learning their lessons, although advice could be appropriate if the person asks for it. However, the lessons basically need to be learned by the person himself, or he won't progress. Once he learns, less and less of the same type of negative events will happen, because now the person knows how to handle them, and these energies diminish and soon enough will not be attracted to him anymore. Karma can also be seen as a measurement of how well we can handle energy.

Although karma can be highly involved in circumstances of "bad luck", it's not the sole reason. We also make agreements with others and set goals for ourselves in the astral world between two lifetimes (much more about this later). Each time we exit our current body upon physical death, part of the time we spend in the aether (Sitter space) between incarnations goes to evaluations of the previous life; what goals we managed to accomplish and where we didn't do so well. Then we decide what we need to practice on in our next life, and sometimes the goals we set can be pretty high. Still, they need to be accomplished for the biomind to evolve and be able to play a more accomplished game.

## 1.2 The Law of Attraction

Then there is the Law of Attraction. This is a more causative law, which differs from what we call karma. Karma happens whether we know what it is or not, while the Law of Attraction, although it still works automatically to some degree, can be worked on more consciously once a person becomes aware of how energies work. Still, it's just another way of flow of energy than that of karma.

Many people watched the video "*The Secret*", which came out a few years ago, promoting the Law of Attraction, apparently released by members of the Rosicrucian Order. Another very good reference, which is in my opinion presenting a material easier to apply and not as vague as "*The Secret*", is "*The Teachings of Abraham*", which is channeled material by Esther and Jerry Hicks.<sup>[1]</sup> It gives you a whole list of exercises you can do on a daily basis to learn how to attract what you want, based on how you handle energy. I highly recommend this material for the person who is interested in working consciously with energy.

In a nutshell, the Law of Attraction works like a magnet; you attract what you give out. The Universe is not judgmental, so you can decide whatever you want to attract, whether it will include hurting or helping others. However, this is where karma

comes into the picture. You may be able to attract experiences that are negative to others and actively do so, but at the end of the day, so to speak, karma will hit you accordingly.

The Law of Attraction works the same on romantic relationships as it does in every corner of life. You attract what you give out. Some people may protest and say that they attract abusive boyfriends, one after the other, and that's not what they want, so therefore the Law of Attraction does not work. Well, it does, but the person who attracts abusive men (or women) has karma to confront in this particular area of life. In almost all these cases, the person has had an abusive childhood in one way or another, and needs to handle and take charge of that past situation before they can attract more positive persons into their lives.

Some may argue and say that karma doesn't work because the Global Elite for example (the cabal that is working behind the scenes to control mankind negatively [see, <http://illuminati-news.com/moriah.htm>]) can get away with all the evil they're doing, and still don't get hit by any proportional amount of "bad" karma. Others, who do good deeds and think good thoughts don't seem to get back the "good" karma they deserve.

Although this may seem to be a valid point, karma is not always instant. Energies are sometimes delayed and different karmic influences can be at work simultaneously on a person. This means that energies merge, distract, clash, and cancel out etc., but in the end the appropriate karma will always come back on the person.

Positive people, when they are doing something against their own moral and ethics codes, seem to get their karma back faster than if they do good work. This has to do with your own judgment and evaluation of your actions. If you feel bad about something you did, the karma seems to hit faster than if you were a negative person who has a lot of justifications for the negative energies they put out. The way you control your own thoughts to some extent delays karma, but sooner or later (in the same lifetimes or in a future one, in terms of linear time) it will always come back. People who are extremely negative, who have some idea of how karma works, think they are mentally "strong enough" to keep "bad" karma away from them, and to some degree they seem to be successful, which further encourage them. However, when it hits, it hits back much harder than the energy they sent out. These people will, to their own dismay, find themselves on the other side of the coin and will now be the receiver of the same energies they put out.

Good karma can be delayed sometimes as well, but just like bad karma, it can also be instant. The delay often depends on what kind of energies you surround yourself with. Ask yourself, who are you connected with? Are all your friends and family members nice and supportive of you, or are there one or two who are either hostile or seem to draw energy out of you? If the latter is true, you have negative people close to you who prevent you from gaining what you should from what you do. I will talk more about these kinds of people in the next sub-section and what to do about it.

Still, from a bigger perspective, there is no "bad" and "good" karma, they are all just experiences, some of them are just tougher than others. As explained in previous paper, Source created the Multiverse so It can have experiences that are not predictable, so therefore we are here to learn. If karma hits once and we ignore it, it

will hit harder next time, and next time, until we come to a point where we have to face it, because we feel we have no other choice. Thus, it's much easier on us if we are able to learn the first, or second time. Karma is nothing to be afraid or ashamed of, or something to avoid; it *always* works in our favor.

The Law of Attraction is very useful even to break karmic cycles. If you break patterns and start attracting what enhances your spiritual growth, the energies will adjust accordingly and cancel out some karma, and as we shall go into later, you can, and will, heal your previous lives.

If you, the reader, is interested in learning more about the Law of Attraction, I strongly advise you to start reading the Abraham/Hicks material<sup>[2]</sup>.

## 2. Psychic Vampirism

As an important spin on the Law of Attraction I also want to bring up the subject of "psychic vampires". We all know the myth about the vampires who suck blood from their victims and make them into vampires as well. Although there is some truth to this myth, it can also be seen as a metaphor.

The worst vampires you can imagine are not necessarily those who suck your blood, but *those who suck your energy!*

We have all encountered them, and it's always traumatic when we do.



Figure 2: Psychic Vampirism

I have been aware of the existence of such people since I was young and used to avoid them when I could, after have had a few quite horrible encounters with them. They are not large in numbers--perhaps 5-8% of the whole population, but the damage they do to their environment is so devastating that it seems like they are larger in number.

Michael Tsarion is a researcher like myself, and he once wrote quite a short, but very down-to-the-point article about psychic vampirism. When I have encountered people in my life lately, who seem to have a problem with one or more of these vampires, I always give them a copy of this article, and so far it has always blown their minds and helped them in their process of turning a bad situation around. Once they have recognized it for what it is, most people are then willing to take steps to disconnect from such people, or if a family member, be able to come up with ideas to handle their own unique situation.

The article is so short that I am going to post it here for the reader's convenience. I hope it will help some who are in this situation:

### Vampirism

How much do you know about the people you think you know?

Do your emotional attachments to people blind you to their real natures, and if so, how much?

**Person A** - becomes dependant on others, under the name of love

**Person B** - makes others dependent upon them, under the name of love

**Person C** - does both

**Person D** - does neither

### **LISTEN UP...**

There is no gadget or meter to know when a potential psychic or energy vamp is sucking you dry...The only way to tell you are under attack are...

- Feel like shit for no reason
- Life starts to suck, for no reason
- Constant anxiety, for no reason
- Health suffers, energy is down, for no reason
- Your depressed and feelings of futility abound, for no reason
- Bad dreams, for no reason
- Bad attitude, for no reason
- Attracting obstacles, for no reason
- Getting suspicious, for no reason
- Begin to doubt yourself, your god, your destiny, your fate, your sanity, for no reason

oh yes, and you think its ALL YOUR OWN FAULT...Well, maybe it is, and maybe there is something else to learn...

Yes, there is no physical meter with a dial that goes to the red when your being drained and dumped on by others...but there is one kind of meter that has been with us from the beginning...THE HUMAN INTUITION...backed up by arts like Vibrational Kinesiology, and with a healthy dose of REASON, and EMOTIONAL INTELLIGENCE...it may all start making sense.

It had better...cause they don't all live in Transylvania, and they don't all dress in black...

A few mainstream psychoanalysts have been getting rather frustrated with those clients who just cannot get better, and who seem to backslide, or whose issues seem vague and insurmountable...Yes, they have tried it all, going along with the traditional theories concerning Personal Responsibility, and that we create our own sickness, and all that.

These are important theories...but guess what?

After getting nowhere, a few smart psychologists have put down the textbooks and taken of their spectacles, and have asked those poor patients, the ones with their heads in their hands, questions like...

"So who is around you at this time..." or "So who are you hanging around



with..." or "tell us about the people you love..."

Aaaah! - Answers at last. The light shines in at last...The red flags are waving and the mist clears...

Dont believe me? Well, I did not invent it...

*Healing fails to occur because it is easier to harm another than heal oneself -  
Vernon Howard*

*Humanity must perforce prey on itself, like monsters from the deep -William  
Shakespeare*

*Now the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I shall kiss is the  
man; seize him - Matt 26:48*

*For Brutus, as you know, was Caesar's angel: Judge, O you gods! how dearly  
Caesar loved him. This was the most unkindest cut of all; For when the noble  
Caesar saw him stab, Ingratitude, more strong than traitors' arms, Quite  
vanquish'd him: then burst his mighty heart...William Shakespeare (Julius  
Caesar)*

*And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child:  
and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put  
to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that  
endureth to the end shall be saved -(Matt 10:21-22)*

*And when his twelve disciples were called together, he gave to them power of  
unclean spirits, to cast them out of men, and to heal every languor, and  
sickness - (Matt 10:1)*

*They that are not as I am made themselves like me. They that are unworthy  
of me made me angry. The wretches that belong not to the house of my  
father rose, they took arms against me, they rose, they took arms against  
me, making war with me, making war with me, fighting for my holy robe, for  
my enlightening light, that it might lighten their darkness, for my sweet  
fragrance, that it might sweeten their foulness, because of my brethren, the  
sons of light, that they might give a peace to their land, because of my sister,  
the hour of light, that she might be a strengthening of their building - (The  
Manichean Psalms of Thomas)*

*Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves  
with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is  
in their hands - (Isaiah 59:6)*

and the salvation?...That's easy...

*I'm ain't looking for nothing in nobody's eyes - (Bob Dylan)<sup>[3]</sup>*

---you there yet?<sup>[4]</sup>

The reason I'm bringing this subject up is because it is extremely important that we have the knowledge of these people and entities, or it will seriously halt our progress

and can even be a threat to our immediate lives. If nothing else, these vampires put deep scars in our souls that always need healing.

So, bottom-line is: when you notice that someone you are connected with constantly makes you feel uncomfortable and tired for no apparent reason and things start to go wrong in your life, then take into consideration that this other person may be a psychic vampire. Sometimes the psychic vampire is not obvious and it will take a while to stop them. Important, though, is to not go on a witch hunt and start accusing innocent people for being vampires; it doesn't help the situation. I am saying this, because when somebody has been drained of energy for a long time, they have a tendency to become more or less paranoid, feeling like they are boxing shadows. The way to spot a vampire is to be aware of how you feel in the presence of a certain person. When you interact with them, do you feel empowered, neutral or *drained and/or depressed during the visit and/or afterwards*? Is there somebody you are connected with who makes you feel intimidated, useless, ugly, or stupid? If so, that's your vampire.

Still, before you decide who it is, always notice how you feel every time you connect with him/her, and afterwards, and how you feel when that person is *not* connected with you for a few days or longer. Never judge somebody just because they happen to act like one once or twice. That person could have a bad day or in their turn be in contact with a vampire. It's the recurrence that is the indicator!

It's often hard to get rid of such people; they tend to hang on like parasites and are experts in pushing your buttons. They may cry and beg for you to stay, or they'll tell you that you can't live without them; that you need them for your survival. Often, after a traumatic argument or violent incident, they bring flowers and cry at the door. Some fall for this, especially when they have had this connection for a long time. The positive person has been so dependent upon the dominant vampire that s/he thinks s/he can't live without him/her. This, of course, is not true, and due to that the "victim" (although I don't like to use this word) is already weak from have had her/his energies pulled, thinks the vampire is correct and chooses to stay in the bad situation. They often also feel sorry for the vampire, because these beings are experts in making you feel bad and not caring enough for them. They are also often super-jealous. To stay connected with a person like that can be fatal for many reasons. One being that when your life energy is sucked out, your immune system will become depleted and you're prone to getting seriously ill.

Why do vampires do this? Well, these people have a hard time creating their own energy because they don't know how to, so they need someone else (preferably someone with lots of positive energies) to feed their own energy. And they always feed out of fear. They create fear in the other person and that fear is their life energy. Vampires have forgotten how to genuinely give something "from their heart"; their heart chakra is hopelessly closed, they are disconnected from Prime Creator to the 10th degree, and when they do give, it's always with a "*what's in it for me?*" They are out of balance with their energy flows to the extreme. Many are also possessed by entities from the lower astral planes who use these human vehicles to feed off of your fear. As long as they can feed from someone else, they feel strong and vital, but when the victim is too low on energy, they may walk away as destructively as possible and choose a new victim; or they have several victims whom they are working on at the same time.

Whatever the case, if such person should be exposed and no longer is able to pull life

energy out of somebody else, they would collapse and eventually die, unless they start on building their own energy by being more positively oriented and thus more in balance.

### 3. Schrödinger's Cat and Different Timelines

A good example of what the Multiverse is in relation to timelines can be studied in the theorem called "Schrödinger's Cat".<sup>[5]</sup> It is the paradox which was described by the Austrian Physicist, Erwin Schrödinger back in 1935. Although he doesn't use the word Multiverse in his research, as I see it, he is describing how the Multiverse works.

Schrödinger, in simple terms, is picturing a cat in a box. The person outside the box knows there is a cat inside, but can't see it because the box is blocking the view of the animal. The question is if the cat inside the box is dead or alive. From this person's perspective, he will know when he opens the box, but from a quantum viewpoint, the cat is both dead and alive before the box is even opened. At the same moment the person thinks the animal can be either way, both realities are initiated. In that instant, at least two timelines are created simultaneously, one as real as the other.

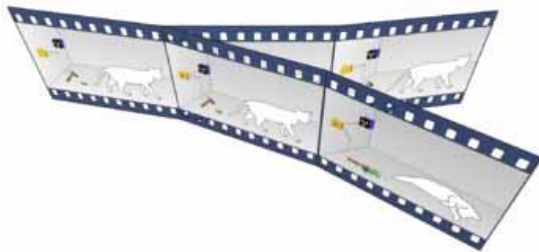


Figure 3 - Schrödinger's Cat

It's a big leap in consciousness to go from a belief system where we think there is only one Universe to the concept of a Multiverse and Infinite Potential; especially when we realize that we may exist in many of them at the same time, often unaware of our other-selves. We are bound to the laws of time we to some degree have made up here, and are from this aspect dependent upon the cycles of the stars,

planets and galaxies.

Who can imagine what would happen if all these potential realities would become known to us in an instant? The charge would be so great that we would probably literally explode. No one would be able to handle the complexity of that when brought up to a conscious level. Insanity is not even the word to start describing it. We may get a glimpse of this if we look at a schizophrenic person talking to herself; she has all these voices in her head, talking to her and with each other, simultaneously. But are the schizophrenics really just delusional? I would say, no. Whether it's from trauma or otherwise, these people have opened up themselves to the Multiverse to an extent that they are totally overwhelmed. It's too much download and inter-connection at once. In this sense, schizophrenic people are more multi-dimensional than the average person, but they have no idea what they are experiencing, and they got a big chunk of it at once, which overloads the system.

Fortunately for the big majority, this is not how it's going to pan out. We are experiencing a gradual awakening, so we can handle the increase of information. That's the normal evolution of the biomind. Also, becoming multi-dimensional is a learning process, and there are tools we can use to accomplish the task quicker. How this works will be discussed later, in the "Soulution Papers."

**Notes:**

[1] "Ask and It is Given" is the name of the website of Esther and Jerry Hicks, Esther being the channeler of the entity who calls himself "Abraham", and this is their online address: <http://www.abraham-hicks.com/lawofattractionsource/index.php> . A .pdf version of the material, including exercises, can be found here: <http://user32012.websitewizard.com/files/unprotected/Abraham/Ask-and-It-isGiven---Abraham.pdf>

[2] <http://user32012.websitewizard.com/files/unprotected/Abraham/Ask-and-It-isGiven---Abraham.pdf>

[3] © 1997. "Not Dark Yet", by Bob Dylan, from his album "Time Out of Mind". His line is slightly misquoted and should read like this: "*I ain't lookin for nothin' in anyone's eyes*" ([http://tabs.ultimate-guitar.com/b/bob\\_dylan/time\\_out\\_of\\_mind\\_album\\_crd.htm](http://tabs.ultimate-guitar.com/b/bob_dylan/time_out_of_mind_album_crd.htm))

[4] Ref: <http://www.illuminati-news.com/0/vampirism.htm>; <http://www.psychicvampirism.com/>

[5] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Schrödinger%27s\\_cat](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Schrödinger%27s_cat)

# (Metaphysics Section)

## Paper #3 : The Misconception of the Ascension Process and the Nature of Channeling

by Wes Penre, Friday, February 18, 2011

---

### 1. The Ascension Fraud

It may feel like the rug is being swept away underneath the feet of those who believe in Ascended Masters who will come and save us, and ascension processes that just happen out of the blue. I don't want to put the whole New Age movement under one big umbrella, but we need to realize (the sooner, the better) that there will be no sudden shift of consciousness that is magically going to lift those who are "enlightened" to the 4th or 5th Dimensions. There are no Ascended Masters who will come down and call upon those who are "worthy" to ascend. I am not saying there are no "Ascended Masters", but if they are worthy of their title, they are not going to interfere with our development as individuals, or as a specie. If someone is landing in big spaceships, saying they are here to save you, run the other way.

The Ascended Masters, whom some people channel, are not working in humanity's favor, so buyers beware! Those who show themselves off as either gods or superior beings are frauds or saying they are someone whom they are not. There is a checklist you can use if you're into channeled material and trying to discern who is who; who's the "good guy" and who's the "bad guy" and we are getting to that soon.

The same thing if you tune into the "love and light" movement, where they say that if you see and hear no evil, there will be no evil. In a sense that is true, because we create our own reality, but we are also interacting with other people and with different organizations every day, and the sequence is that light comes before love. Light is information, and unconditional love is God or Source in Its pure essence. Therefore, we need the knowledge *before* we can understand what to do with it.

Another thing to beware of are those channelers who say that the Global Elite has the power and you have to fight them. Again, run!

There is not much of a difference between Christians, who think that there will be a rapture; those who are "Born Again" will be "beamed up" by God, while the more unfortunate, who may be great people, but are not baptized, will be left to burn in the eternal fire, and the New Age movement where they say that you will be "beamed up" to Paradise in the 4th and 5th Dimensions.

So, am I saying that there is no ascension? No, there will be an ascension, but although the ascension process is a natural thing which happens in cycles, it doesn't come for free. We need to know the dynamics of the process and we also need to be

aware of what is happening in our own reality before we can go to the next. In other words, we have to know what we're doing. Too many people are just reading and listening to channeled material and other metaphysical information, feeling good about it and then go on with their lives like if nothing has happened, certain of that now when you "know", the ascension will come automatically because they know more than other people. This will not do much for a person's ascension other than that they have some valuable information. The "secret" to *real* ascension is to learn about life and then *live what we learn!* Anyone can listen and read, but it requires some courage to change your ways and start walking the talk.

Still, when push comes to shove, the real thing is so much better and more exciting than the illusion (read *delusion*).

In the next subsection, I want to bring up the concept of channeling and some valuable leads how to discern helpful material from not so helpful. I have personally listened to quite a few sources and read more than a few books on the subject, and after a while it becomes clearer what is good channeling and what's not.

We humans have lived generation after generation in fear. There has always been this "invisible authority" present, which we can't really pinpoint down, controlling our lives, belief systems and thinking in general. Those who speak up are usually, in one way or another, made examples of. This induces fear in others, who want to, but then dare not, speak their truth. Although times are slightly different now, and we are freer and can get away with more, this old, embedded fear is still lingering in people's subconscious. "If I speak up, I will lose my job"; "If I tell them what I believe, they will think I'm crazy and stop talking to me"; "what will my family say?" We all recognize these thoughts, but they are all based on fear. It's "easier" to be quiet and not speak up, but still, if we don't, we will not evolve, and we will not help others see a bigger picture, whether it has to do with our job or spiritual beliefs.

The same cabal is still in charge after thousands of years of overt and covert tyranny (see <http://illuminati-news.com/moriah.htm>), but although we sometimes don't want to admit to it, we are allowed more freedom here in the United States than we have perhaps ever been. This is not because the Powers That Be (**PTB**) have become friendlier, but perhaps more arrogant. The Internet has helped humans to connect all over the globe in a way that has not been possible before (at least not since Atlantis), and there is of course little the PTB can do to stop that, other than turning on the "kill switch" and shut down the Internet. In China, certain websites are not accessible due to strict censorship, but here in the west we're pretty much free to communicate whatever we want.

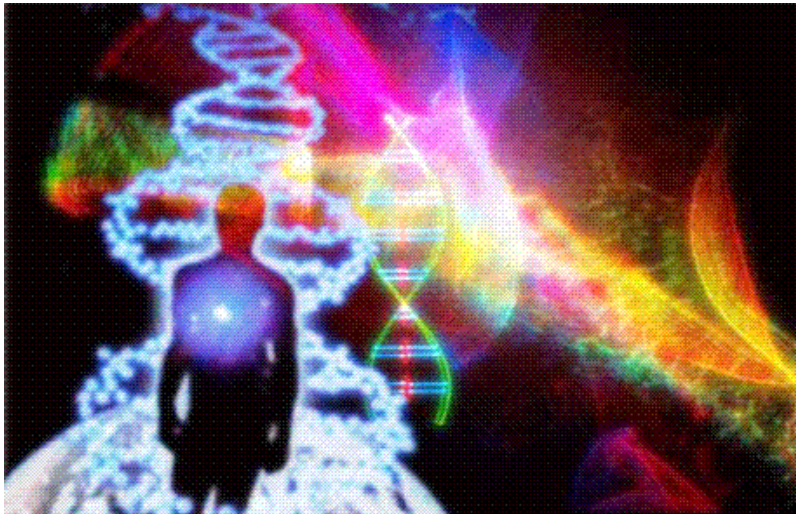
However, this is not a coincident. People are asking why the Internet was invented and invested in in the first place, when the PTB certainly could predict that free communication would happen. The answer is that they had no choice. The Internet is not for our convenience and not for the cabal's either. They are just puppets and are following orders. Orders from whom? Well, as we shall see, there are dimensional and even more so, interdimensional beings who are controlling the PTB (the Rockefellers, Rothschild's, the Bush's, and others). They were the ones who wanted the Internet to develop. If they are to take global control over the human population, they need a global network. Have you asked yourself why they are speeding up Internet connections over and over again? We already have really fast Internet available to us; why even faster? Again, this global network is primarily meant for



the ETs to control us, not for humans to chat with each other. Then, of course, the Internet can be used by people like me and others, to communicate our truth for free, without having to go through book publishers, promotion, and people having to buy my stuff. If I have something to communicate, I can put it out here and thousands of people can read it. So it works both ways.

In the long run, all our goal as spiritual beings is to return back to Source, the Prime Creator. People in the spiritual movement believe that this is our next step on the to-do-list. It is my conviction that this is not the case, though. We are here to learn and experience and we do this as separate spirits, who are still connected with Source on a subquantum level, but when we're done here, we just go to the next level of learning on a higher vibration. There may be a time when we can choose whether we want to go back and merge with Source and complete our experience, or continue exploring, but that time is not yet, as I see it.

Our immediate goal is to further develop our infinite potentials and not become, but realize that we already are, multi-dimensional, and this is quite a different ball game all together.



*Figure 1: Ascension through DNA activation*

The truth of the matter is that we already are multi-dimensional, but we don't know it and thus don't use our potentials. So where would we go? If we are all ONE, and we are all ultimately connected on a subquantum level, where can we go except inside ourselves, into the quantum and subquantum part of ourselves, see our connection to everything around us and transfer that from the micro cosmos to the macro cosmos?

Our bodies are originally made to be multi-dimensional. We already have the bodies we need, and we need to stay in them, not leave them. Therefore, we want to stay grounded and not reach for some lofty "God's Palace" in the sky.

We should feel gratitude for having a body; our physical body is our "Temple"; even the Bible says so. It's *because* of our body, not by abandoning it, that we can become multi-dimensional.

## 2. How Channeling Really Works

I would say that most channeled material is a confusing mixed bag of truths, half-truths and lies. However, I believe there are channeled entities doing their best to assist us to the best of their abilities, but they are limited as well as we are, in predicting exactly what is going to happen in the future.

The way channeling works, in general, is that the entities who temporarily possess a human body (often called a "vehicle") read the consciousness of that vehicle and at the same time tune into the mass consciousness of the entire population of the whole planet; they "hook up" to the planetary matrix, i.e. everything on the planet itself as a semi-conscious being. They also have access to the Akashic Records of the whole human race, and they have their own mass consciousness and that of the Multiverse to draw information and knowledge from. Some of them are also from our future and past, so they may have quite a lot of information from their own memories to draw from.

By having their multi-dimensional perspective, these entities can answer our questions with a high rate of accuracy, but the cons are that when they look into the future, things become slippery. Any and all beings on the planet, although to some degree predictable, make decisions every second of their lives, and these decisions create an outcome. If we then combine the decisions of nearly 7 billion people, the mutual outcome for the human race and everything we affect is quite unpredictable. Thus, it's very hard for these entities to tell the future of the mass consciousness. It's always easier to tell what will happen in a day or a week (because less thoughts and decisions are made within this short time span) than it would be to predict what will happen in a year or longer. We then need to include all the timelines involved. All these entities can do is to read the present consciousness of the planetary timeline at which they have entered, predict how the human consciousness will react and act in the future, still based on the time in which they operate, and get a probable picture of the future. However, any channeled entities worth your while will tell you that this is a very slippery business, and it's preferable not to try to predict things too precisely.

When taking part of channeled material, we must consider the agenda of the channeled entity or group consciousness. They can tell us things they want us to know and at the same time exclude what they *don't* want you to know. In addition, different entities have different levels of awareness, and just like with us humans; some may be truthful while others lie to push forward their own agenda.

We will discuss this problem in other papers as well. It is always a struggle to lay a puzzle that is multi-dimensional, and we have to accept that we are just in the beginning of learning things; whatever conclusions we come to today will be subject to future editing. What holds true today may be "old paradigm" tomorrow in the fluid and ever-changing Multiverse.

Another thing that is very important to consider is if the channeled entities are giving your power away or not. Only if the information is uplifting and can bring you to a new level of experience is it worth your time. And if they tell you to give your power to someone else than yourself (Ascended Masters or whomever), same thing; close the book, turn off the CD, and start looking elsewhere for valuable material.

A typical example of quality channeling which falls into many of the categories above, is, in my opinion, the Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak.<sup>(1)</sup> In this case, their agenda is known and openly discussed by the entities, and they have been consistently assisting mankind for 23 years as of this writing, without contradicting themselves. Their information is uplifting and educating, and when it's more on the serious side, it always leads to a solution on the other end.

Being open about that they do have a personal agenda and what it is, is a positive thing in itself. Now we know what they want and how they want it, and it's up to us to agree with them or not. We can choose to be part of their agenda and see how it can benefit us, or we can opt out and choose another direction.

According to the Pleiadians, they are us in the future, but also our ancestors. They were part of the genetic engineering of humankind in the ancient past and are now "stuck" in a future timeline, which is not very pleasant to live in. They are directly connected to the events happening here on Earth in this nano-second (see section 1.3 below), and they want us to make more conscious decisions than they did when they were here at this particular time (on their timeline). They chose a machine world before a more simplistic, conscious reality closer to nature, and their "agenda" is to change their own timeline so that the nightmare they are living in now (our future) can change as well. They are refugees from different star systems; beings who have come together as a collective to contact us and educate us on what is ahead. They say we have free will to do whatever we want, but they are hoping that by teaching us, we will make more conscious decisions than they did in their past. If their agenda is successful, it could potentially mean that they cease to exist in their reality while we will thrive in ours, but they are willing to take that chance of creating their own extinction. The alternative, they say, is that if we choose the same route as they did, it's a good chance we will end up where they are.

### **3. The Nano-Second and the Importance of Staying Grounded in our Bodies**

An interesting thing the Pleiadians talk about is the "nano-second", which is their name of the time period between 1987-2012. That's when the energies on this planet are increasing exponentially, partly due to that we are aligning with the Galactic Center, an event that is already happening, but is culminating on Winter Solstice, 2012. This is the major reason for the mass awakening, but also for the suppression of the same by those in power, who want us to stay asleep and ignorant of our true selves. These suppressive forces are both humans in apparent power of this planet, and beings from elsewhere.

I think most of you who read this paper agree that more and more people around the globe are "waking up", also to the fact that there is a "Hidden Hand" pulling the strings of mankind from behind the scenes. Things are not exactly the way we're told they are by governments, mass media and so-called "authorities". The awakening has happened pretty quickly within a relatively short time frame, and many of us are certainly not the same person we were 25 years ago, or perhaps even 2 years ago. Many are getting the feeling that "time is speeding up", sometimes to an extent that it's hard to catch up and stay updated with what is going on around us or inside of us. Historically speaking, this is a new phenomenon in modern time. To some degree, the Internet has contributed to the mass awakening, because we have been able to connect with each other on a global scale to share our viewpoints and our

thoughts, but this is not the whole answer. If we weren't ready to wake up from our spiritual slumber, the Internet wouldn't have done the trick. There is still a lot to do before enough humans have woken up to make a radical change in paradigms, but we are quickly heading in that direction.

The Pleiadian time frame (1987-2012) feels pretty accurate to me when we realize that the mass awakening has happened more or less within the last 25 years. They say we have this small time window when there are intense energies hitting Earth from the cosmos, mostly on the gamma ray level, which heavily affect our bodies and our minds. Energy is not only something which supports basic life, but also energy on a quantum level, as encoded information, and it is this information which is triggering our dormant DNA, connecting us with the Multiverse. Our own Sun, which is also connected with, and affected by, the "*Womb of the Mother*", the Giant Sun (or huge collection of suns) in the Galactic Center, is more intense than normal, and is directly affecting us and our mass consciousness here on Earth.

Therefore, it's very important that we always stay grounded and in our bodies; *especially* now while this process is so intense. All the information from cosmos that we "download" during this time will help us tremendously after 2012 when the energies slowly go back to a more normal level, and time as we perceive it will gradually slow down again. So, we need to be very mindful right now and work on connection with these energies, or it will be so much harder afterwards. This boost of energy which we are currently experiencing is a "free ride" if we are receptive, ready and willing to take it all in, and when the nano-second has passed, we have time to process what we have gathered.

This makes it so much more important to "[follow our heart](#)" and our "instincts" (intuition), and trust what we feel. We are living in times where we will find the intellect being useful, but also quite limited. These are *not* the times where the logical mind can figure things out on its own; it needs big help from the heart chakra. Not until we have opened our hearts and started "feeling" can we more accurately analyze what is going on and how to proceed. Mulder was wrong when he said that "the answers are out there", and that's why he never found them. The answers are within, and that's where we need to start looking.

#### **4. The Real Ascension**

The yearning many of us feel inside to ascend to higher densities is not just programming and deception. It's also because a fragment of us remembers how it is to be multi-dimensional. How many of us haven't looked up in the night-sky, watched the stars, just to get this feeling that we "want to go home"? Some of us may even feel a little sad or get a feeling of being lost. We don't really understand why we feel this way, but there is a reason. It's not necessarily because we don't belong here on Earth and therefore want to "go home" to some other star system. It's more that we miss our abilities to be multi-dimensional where the whole Multiverse is our home. We feel a little bit like someone who is in prison, looking out through the bars, seeing the world outside and get this longing for freedom.

Ascension, as it is presented in the New Age Movement and in channeled material in particular, triggers this feeling inside of us. This is probably the main reason we so dearly want to believe in it, and another reason being that we want to escape from a

reality we don't like. We feel we are trapped in a control system with no way out, and ascension seems like the perfect escape. The ideas of ascension and Ascended Masters have also been promoted by certain secret societies over the millennia, mostly to keep people who are thinking outside the box trapped within the 3rd Density.



Figure 2 - Carla Rueckert, who originally channeled the Ra Collective in the 1980s

The common misconception is that by ascending we are leaving our bodies and going somewhere. We are not leaving Earth, our home, but instead, while still in our bodies, we are letting the higher densities manifest through our chakras, little by little at first, then faster and faster. We do this by activating more and more of our DNA, and not to escape to some lofty reality where everything is bliss. To become multi-dimensional means we are opening up again to the whole Multiverse that we once were connected to, and as we evolve, our environment will gradually change, because we are creating a new paradigm; a new Earth with our vibrations, thoughts, emotions, and newly regained wisdom. Our DNA is starting to lighten up and the chakras open, one by one. Our Primary Body is our "home station" and from there we can explore the Multiverse with our thoughts and our *photonic bodies*.<sup>[2]</sup> Before we are done with this paper, the difference between ascension and becoming multi-

dimensional will be crystal clear. We experience the Multiverse in all its glory from here, in 4-space/time. We need bodies to function on a multi-dimensional level and to have a full experience. Or as James of the WingMakers puts it:

The orientation that humanity is emerging from the relative darkness of the 3rd dimension to the 4th dimension is a misconception of the modern-day New Age movement. Humanity evolves to embrace the multiverse, and as it evolves it discovers that its superuniverse is accessible to the human mind in ways that defy logic. This is the stage upon which humanity is entering, and it is not to ascend in a vibratory epiphany to a higher dimension, but rather it is to interact with a broader multiverse of intelligence that heretofore has only been imagined by a handful of humanity's finest representatives.

Humanity will remain in the 3rd dimension, but will increasingly become aware of the higher dimensions while living in the 3rd dimension, even as First Source, its creator, does. First Source lives in the 3rd dimension, but is simultaneously aware of itself throughout the spectrum of the multiverse, and through Source Intelligence, is aware of all life forms in all dimensions.<sup>[3]</sup>

The Pleiadians say something very similar. Still, it's not the most important thing what other people or collective entities say; what's important is what *you* feel and if what you're learning gives you power and inspiration, or not. That's what matters, because you are the one who ultimately will have to use what you learn.



These special times we are living in are very challenging for many; both for those who are thrilled by the incoming energies and learn from the light fragments carried on by the Sun, and those who are still not awake enough to recognize them consciously. There is no doubt that this dance of increased energies will also affect our environment, and it already does. Some people think that the Earth changes will soon cease to



Figure 3 - Artist's interpretation of Nibiru passing close to Earth

happen, after an imagined culmination in 2012, but they will continue years after that. Not wanting to be alarming, but still getting real, I am sorry to say that the earthquakes, tsunamis, global warming (the real one), flooding, hurricanes and other natural phenomena which are not manmade by HAARP and other similar projects, will continue to occur with increased intensity long after 2012. The main reason for this is the cyclic passing of the tenth planet in our solar system (if we include Pluto), Nibiru, the giant celestial body which has a 3,600 years orbit around our Sun. As Nibiru comes closer, there will be dramatic effects here on Earth and the rest of the solar system. We can go back every approximately 3,600 years in time, and we will see cataclysms having occurred with various intensity and destruction, depending on from which angle Nibiru is entering the Inner Solar System. We will discuss Nibiru a lot in these papers; not just as a celestial body, but as an *inhabited* planet with intelligent life.

One of the main things is to be prepared; not only for the earth changes, but for the changes within, where the mass awakening is taking place. Those who have prepared themselves by starting the process to connect with the Multiverse will have a much easier time going through the transition, while those who haven't prepared at all, or are totally ignorant to what is going on, will have a very tough time, and some will even go insane and/or commit suicide. I am not saying this to scare the reader, just as a matter of fact. We can already see this happening around us; many people are totally overwhelmed by their life situations and don't understand what is happening. This is why I believe the information in these papers are so important. If nothing else, I am hoping they at least trigger something within the reader to start the search for the Holy Grail, the Inner Knowledge.

Also, different timelines are merging as we become more multi-D. We will talk more about this in another paper, and how we live many different lives simultaneously on different timelines and in different time periods. This may not be real to some of the readers at this point, but will be clearer the more you read.



Others are having vivid and lucid dreams, where they connect with their multi-dimensional selves, meet with dead relatives or spirit guides (who sometimes can be one and the same). For those who can interpret the symbolism in their dreams may learn a lot of what is happening in their lives and in their environment. After all, it is in the dream state where agreements are made<sup>[4]</sup>, and in certain terms, the dream state is more "real" than our awake state, due to that we are more multi-dimensionally connected on a quantum level in our dream state than when we are when awake. Many people will become more psychic and telepathic during this period, and when we notice something like that happen to us occasionally, it is important to embrace these moments and acknowledge our new abilities. Also to recognize them when they occur and work on developing them even more. It's a crucial part of being multi-dimensional.

In the Multiverse most evolved beings are living under "The Law of One"<sup>[5]</sup>, which is the understanding that we are all ONE and what we are doing to another we do to ourselves. They have the knowledge as of who they are and where they came from. Still, it needs to be said, that even in the Multiverse there is corruption, power struggles and wars (*as above, so below*), and not everything is bliss just because we open up to new realities. The Multiverse is there to be explored (it's the whole purpose) and all beings have "free will" to experience anything they like; that's the beauty of the game, if we look at it from the original, intended perspective. No one is going to punish you for doing something counter-survival, except yourself. We have all heard the expression "*what comes around goes around*", which simply is another expression for the term "karma". So, we will notice when we open up our chakras that it's still up to us how we want to explore the Multiverse; we can do it from a positive viewpoint or from a negative. It is up to the individual and/or the species. As long as we are separate from Source and are experiencing the Matrix/Unum/Multiverse, there is going to be polarity, though. The huge difference between now and then is that all choices will be available to us, and we can go anywhere we want in the Multiverse, but still have our base in our biological bodies.

The planet we live in at the moment is very dense and vibrates within a relatively low frequency band. Things here, including our bodies, are pretty condensed and heavy. The lower the vibration, the more solid matter becomes. Hence, it's sometimes hard for many visitors from the rest of the cosmos to stay around us for a longer period of time, because outside of Earth things are much less dense. After a while, they get quite uncomfortable and need to leave, or if they don't, they may get caught up in our low vibration and may even get stuck here, which has happened.<sup>[6]</sup> This is one of the reasons why people see strange looking creatures all over the globe, and creatures coming up from inside the Earth. Although there are native creatures living inside Earth as well, some of them are not from here and had no intention to stay.

Astronauts who have left the Earth's atmosphere are witnesses to how different it feels when they leave the planet; they say it feels like a big burden has been lifted from their shoulders. Their thinking process is easier, their bodies feel healthier and they become almost euphoric; and also, interestingly enough, the noise inside their heads are gone; it's silent! When they leave Earth, they get out of its frequency range and feel a taste of how Earth would be if we all increase our vibrations. Once the astronauts return to Earth, they get caught within the low frequency mass consciousness again, with the consequence that some astronauts and cosmonauts fall into chronic depression, and many start having alcohol problems.

## 5. The RA Material

The Ra Material has been available to us since the 1980s, channeled by Carla Rueckert (*fig. 2*) between 1981 and 1984; the late Don Elkins asked the questions and Jim McCarty was the scribe.<sup>[7]</sup> These three persons made up the group who channeled The Ra Collective, claiming to be a 6th Density Collective Consciousness, whom have visited Earth in physical form in the past. The result of the channeled sessions, which were assembled into 5 books called "The Ra Material" or "The Law of One", were considered a break-through in metaphysics due to the wealth of information and Don Elkins' brilliant questions. Channeling and metaphysics have not been the same since, I think I dare say; at least not until the Pleiadians came into the picture in 1988. Many entities came after and said similar things, but the Ra Material was one of the pioneer channels of modern time.

I have read all the 5 books at least twice and also skipped around in them when needed for research purposes. There is a great website where a fan of the material set up a searchable site with all the info, so that you easily can find anything you want, sorted by categories, words, phrases and whatnot. The web address is <http://lawofone.info>. Carla Rueckert's current website is <http://llresearch.org/>.

This material probably found a new life within the spiritual movement and the metaphysical research community after an anonymous person, calling himself "Hidden Hand", posted on the Above Top Secret Forum in late 2008.<sup>[8]</sup> I recaptured the conversation this person had with the forum members (we actually don't even know the gender of this person but will make him male for the purpose of our discussion), and made an article out of it, which has become extremely popular; perhaps one of the most popular articles I've ever posted. I called it "*Dialogue with 'Hidden Hand' --- Self-Proclaimed Illuminati Insider*".<sup>[9]</sup> This person, revealing a lot of interesting information about who is controlling our planet, including valuable data regarding things that revolve around that subject, also mentioned the Ra Material as being one of the most accurate channeled information on the planet today. This statement had many people, including myself, read the books for the first time.



Figure 4 - Carla Rueckert channeling Ra (early 1980s)

First of all, Hidden Hand is not a friend of humanity, from our every-day perspective; he is a catalyst. Some people saw him as an ally and helper, but it's easy to forget that he is a mass murderer and a very negatively oriented being, claiming to belong

to a bloodline not from this Earth. Secondly, he is promoting the Ra Material as being a more or less impeccable source (claiming it to be around 97% correct) So I read the material and was fascinated to say the least. The Ra Material opened up quite a few doors and changed my way of thinking in many ways; it was a huge stepping stone for me. Even today I consider much of this material being accurate. Still, like with everything, we need to use discernment.

The difference between the Ra Material and the Pleiadians, for example, is the lack of intimacy in the first. You get the feeling that the Pleiadians are "real" beings in the sense that they can show emotions and connectivity with the audience. Although I haven't heard an original session between Ra/Carla Rueckert and Don Elkins live (only when David Wilcock channels them),<sup>[10]</sup> reading the material gives me the feeling of "robotism"; the Ra Collective is quite emotionless and almost machine-like in their presence and their replies. This always bothered me, but I put that aside in favor of the great information they provided. The Ra collective claims to be 6th Density beings, having visited our planet on a few occasions in the far past, and now they are quite close to completing an Octave (densities 1-8, where 8 is the transition from one Octave to the next).

The Ra Collective basically contacted humanity to prepare us for the "Harvest", which is an event that, according to them, happens every 75,000 years, and will happen around 2012. They say that an Earth cycle is now coming to an end, and those who are more than 51% "Service to Others" than "Service to Self" are vibrating high enough to ascend to the 4th Density. Those who are not, will be left behind and recycle into another 75,000 year cycle in 3rd Density, but on another planet. Earth is, in their words, now ascending to the 4th Density as well; in fact, it already *is* 4th Density. Those who vibrate high enough will stay on this very Earth and transform together with it into 4th Density.

The similarity between the RA Material and that of the Pleiadians are remarkable, especially as they approach the same thing from two different angles. I find this fascinating and convincing, as they seemingly are not from the same collective. Both the Pleiadians and RA are talking about "ascending" to a New Earth of higher vibration, which can carry our new, higher consciousness. RA call it the Harvest, and although the Pleiadians use this term once or twice as well, they are saying that Earth will basically be splitting into two Earths, metaphysically speaking; one will stay in 3-D while one will be a 4-D Earth.

The RA Material, as well as the "Cassiopaeans", "Germane", "The Pleiadians", "Hidden Hand", and others are distinguishing between Service to Self (**STS**) and Service to Others (**STO**). These terms will be more closely discussed in a separate section of one of the "Soulution Papers", but for those who are totally unfamiliar of the terms, here's a brief explanation, as presented by the RA Material:

**Service to Others (STO)**, for those to which this term is new, means that a person is ready to serve their fellow man and their environment when help is needed and asked for. This is done unconditionally, without the person asking him/herself, "what is in it for me?" You simply don't expect anything in return. If someone wants to pay back for your service, it may be accepted, as this is the other person's way of feeling gratitude, but should never be asked for or bargained for. STO is done out of Unconditional Love, which is a basic attribute of Source.

**Service to Self** (STS) is, as the term indicates, the opposite. If you do something for others, you always ask yourself what you can gain from it. You don't do things to help others out of Unconditional Love for All That Is, but for your own benefit. The Service to Self person is experiencing a manifestation of Source where taking is much more important than giving.

STS indicates that it's the work of the Ego. I need to add that there is nothing wrong with having an ego. Without it, you wouldn't be able to think intellectually. In some factions of the New Age movement it is important to get rid of the ego because the ego is something bad and egotistical. Not necessarily so, though. It's only when the ego totally takes over and the person acts like a "besserwisser" that ego becomes a problem, or rather an obstacle to opening up your heart.

According to Ra and many other metaphysical sources, it's okay to be either way, it's just polarity and different experiences. However, karma is always an issue, and those who choose STS sooner or later have to deal with their own karma, so that they may suddenly find themselves on the other end of the rope, where someone else is taking advantage of them to the same degree they did it to others. So it's just a matter of choice, and either way, we all return to Source, according to Ra, although it will be harder and take longer if we choose the STS route.

Both Hidden Hand and Ra say that if you are more than 97% negative, or STS, you ascend to *4th Density Negative*, where you have to gradually live out your karma. This is something compared to living hell, similar to what we sometimes see in movies, where everybody is fighting against each other without remorse, and they all have to watch their backs 24/7 and trust no one. Not a desirable place to be.

I am bringing up the Ra Material and Hidden Hand quite extensively here because they have become such a big part of the spiritual movement. It can't be stressed enough that we need to pick out what resonates from any material and leave the rest; it's very dangerous to swallow everything someone says, no matter how right it sounds. No one has the whole truth; it has to be sought in layers inside ourselves. Seek inside, take in information when needed, but with caution, and create your own reality; the one you want to live in. It is most important that we learn how this current prison planet is set up; webs of deceit spun within webs of deceit. It's very cleverly done and it includes the metaphysical realms to a very large degree as well. Like attracts alike, as we know, and there are bonds and treaties between all kinds of different beings in the expanding Multiverse. Still, it is my absolute conviction that the Multiverse is basically a friendly place and always works in our favor. It is us who need to decide what we want to experience. *Ask and ye shall receive!*

Unconditional Love, Service to Self, and Service to Others are of course "the real deals". By helping others when they want our help (without forcing help on anybody) is boosting the mass consciousness and what one person does will affect everybody else to some degree, so if we want to stay positive, live a happy life and start vibrating on a higher level, Unconditional Love, Service to Others and Self in a healthy mix is the way to go.

We need to set our priorities straight. Like we said earlier, the Ra Material and Hidden Hand are telling us that we need to be 51% STO to be able to ascend to a higher density. If we are less than 51% STO, and a little more STS than that, we will "recycle" into another cycle in 3rd Density until we learn our lessons. Another cycle will again be very challenging and we will live under the same negative control as we

do now. The logic behind this is, according to both sources, that if we are 51% or more Service to Others than Service to Self, we vibrate on a 4th Density level and will ascend; it's not a punishment not to ascend, just physical law.

However, here is the catch: people who are buying into the Ra Material and Hidden Hand too much, often develop a bad conscience, and may even get anxiety due to that they constantly think about if they are 51% STO or not. By the end of the day, they may have doubts if they are "good enough", or if they are doomed to experience another cycle in 3-D.

## 6. Some Final Words

Connecting to the Multiverse is a matter of opening up our own chakras and minds to endless possibilities. Once we understand that we are all ONE with the Creator, and there is no separation; when we *truly* understand this the rest comes quite naturally. We don't even think in terms of if we're "good enough" or not. We just know we are all in this together and what you experience, on some level I experience as well, and vice versa. Once this is realized, we are no longer thinking in terms of "good" and "evil". Everything is experience, and if we encounter something we don't like, we know it's there to show us and teach us something. And we also stop blaming others for the situations we're in. We know beyond any doubt that we are a major part in what we are experiencing, and as long as energy is moving freely and easily, we're good to go, and we learn something.

Also, ponder the following interesting fact: those who are controlling us, originally from elsewhere, may be more intelligent and more technologically advanced than us because they originate from older civilizations. Still, humans who are waking up here on Earth today with a positive attitude are, in ways that count, more advanced than they are already. We understand that wars and negative control is something of the past and not something we ever want to engage in again. We don't need to bring fear unto others to get things our way; we know we can't win by meeting fire with fire. We do things out of Love and Understanding because that's just the way we think, naturally. We are fully aware that using weapons and violence as a mean to accomplish goals is *always* a sign of lower awareness and lower consciousness, whether we talk about ETs or humans. We are the future, they are the past, and one day, not too far away from now, they will no longer match our frequency and will not be part of our reality anymore until they too have come to the same conclusions as we have.

The way we have been set back on this planet and brought down into oblivion is by letting those in power take *our* power away. How many belief systems have been invented *for* us? How many have we invented ourselves? How many religions and spiritual paths do we have to choose from? How many religious leaders? Gurus? Ascended Masters? How many variants of Jesus and God? No one can say we won't have opportunities to pick and choose. It's like when going to the supermarket; you want to buy shampoo, and lo and behold! there are an overwhelming amount of different brands and varieties within each brand to pick from. Still, they all basically do the same thing; they wash your hair. Feel free to pick the brand of your choice! The prison guards won't stop you, as long as you choose from the brands they decided and don't try to substitute them with your own.

As we move along through these papers, my intention is to challenge the reader to start thinking with their heart more than their heads. It's fine to try to wrap our head around things, but the trick is to know when to use our hearts and when to use our heads. These papers are going to challenge both; how much so will differ depending on the reader's current understanding, but my hope is that everybody will feel challenged to a certain degree at least and have quite a few "aha" moments, just like I did when I researched this. As we move up through the "Levels of Learning" (which is how these papers are set up) things will be even clearer. At the point of this writing, I believe I have Levels I and II ready in my head, but after that, I don't know either what will be revealed. No matter how much I read and listen to lectures, talk to people or watch videos; it's when I start writing that things begin to really fall into place.

---

**Notes:**

[1] Barbara Marciniak, residing in Apex, North Carolina, and this particular group of Pleiadian refugees of a higher multi-dimensional than we humans, are not very fond of the technology we have developed here on Earth up to this point. They don't bash out on technology at large, only how it's used. Therefore, you can find very little of their material on the Internet, but can contact Barbara or her staff to order the CDs with her channeled material at, **Bold Connections Unlimited, P.O. Box 782, Apex, NC 27502, USA.** Barbara does in fact have a modest website, which is sparsely updated, which the reader can visit at <http://pleiadians.com>.

[2] See "[\*Physics and Science, Paper #1: Exploring the Unum -- The Ever-Expanding Multiverse\*](#)", section 1.1

[3] "[\*James: Questions and Answers: Responses from James -- Session 2\*](#)", <http://wingmakers.com/jamesqa2.html>

[4] "The Pleiadians", channeled by Barbara Marciniak on August 13, 2010: "[\*Awakening to the Sun\*](#)", CD 1, Track 2.

[5] The RA Material ( or "[\*The Law of One\*](#)" Material) was channeled by a group of three people in the early 1980s. This consciousness is called the "Ra Collective", and is a 6<sup>th</sup> Density group that was channeled through Carla Rueckert over a short amount of time and resulted in 5 books containing the complete channeled sessions from these beings. <http://lawofone.info>. The Ra Material in book format can be ordered from the channeler's website: [http://www.llresearch.org/library/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf.aspx](http://www.llresearch.org/library/the_law_of_one_pdf/the_law_of_one_pdf.aspx).

[6] [5] Interview with James of the WingMakers, by Project Camelot, ©2008. [http://www.wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://www.wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf).

[7] [http://www.llresearch.org/library/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf.aspx](http://www.llresearch.org/library/the_law_of_one_pdf/the_law_of_one_pdf.aspx)

[8] <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/>

[9] <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[10] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p6ggAPY5LpE>

# (Metaphysics Section)

## Paper #4: There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel

### *What Happens After Body Death?*

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, March 25, 2011

---

#### **1. Abstract**

We all, at one time or another, ponder what happens when the body gives up and dies. It happens to us all, but where do we go? Is there a life after death? Without having any proof, many people make up their minds and create a belief system around it; whether it is a religious dogma, a New Age, or a philosophical angle, an agnostic "There may or may not be an afterlife" approach, or the pure atheistic or conservative scientific viewpoint that there is no afterlife.

My purpose with this paper is not to discuss any of the above belief systems. I will immediately take the approach that there *is* an afterlife and that the soul/spirit lives on after body death. There is no doubt about it, and the evidence for that is far more overwhelming than any so-called evidence that there is not. So our discussion will start on that level and bring it further.

First of all: what is a credible witness and good research when comes to this subject? A credible witness is:

1. Someone who is telling a story under hypnosis or during regression therapy by a well trained hypnotist/regression therapist and can describe in details what is happening. This story is then backed up by numerous other witnesses, whom have gone through regression therapy by the same or other hypnotists and tell an almost identical story. The session have been recorded and the questions asked by the therapist is in no way leading. Still, the clients (thousands upon thousands of them) are saying basically the same thing. This has been done and I will refer to these kinds of testimonies and consider them evidence.
2. Single witnesses, who recall from trauma or otherwise, what happened after they died. These testimonies, when credible, include deep emotions on the subject; positive or negative; and sometimes an unwillingness to talk about it. The witness has nothing to gain from telling the story, but quite the opposite; they will more likely be looked upon as strange. We have such witnesses as well, and when their stories are coherent, and/or the person comes across as honest and sincere, I consider that evidence, too. These witnesses may even have looked for help to interpret their experience.

Secondly, what is good research?



1. We have quite a few hypnotists who have hypnotized a large number of witnesses, who all say the same thing, with a few small differences, which can be expected. These hypnotists are professionals, and some of them didn't even believe in past lives until they stumbled upon a client who contacted incidents both (or either) from past lives and (or) the in-between-lives area. The hypnotist started exploring the subject and found out that these incidents were real.
2. Perhaps twenty years ago or so, there were not many books written on this subject, but since then, the interest has increased exponentially and there are good books out there now. Some of them are very well researched and don't always coincide with the positive experiences that many people have had between lives. There seems to be a darker side to this as well.

This Paper will present both sides of the story, separately, and we will end with discussing the two and come to some kind of conclusion. We will start with the more positive experiences.

## 2. Regression Therapy in Modern Times - A Brief Background



Figure 1 -  
Dr. Michael Newton

I would highly recommend that the readers get the books, "*Journey of Souls*" and "*Destiny of Souls*" by Dr. Michael Newton<sup>[1]</sup>. Dr. Newton is a therapist and hypnotist, whose original purpose was to relieve people from stress and depression with the help of regression therapy, or hypnotism. After a while, he noticed that some clients started going back to previous lives and even into the between-lives area, where souls go after they depart from the body after body death.

Being a dedicated scientist and an atheist, this came as a shock to him, and he was very skeptical at first. Hence, he asked the subject to be very precise and describe exactly what happened around him/her. He wasn't satisfied until he got some details that could be verified. Eventually, he couldn't deny the obvious anymore; his clients were really experiencing what they were saying!

Since then, Dr. Newton has hypnotized more than 7,000 people, whom he has taken back to previous lives and especially, the between-lives area (**BLA**<sup>#</sup>). To his amazement, all these subjects were telling the exact same story, only with their subjective personal experiences differing from each other. Other than that, the stories were absolutely coherent! After a while, Dr. Newton was able to see a pattern and draw conclusion from that, which built very strong evidence. 7,000 people don't lie, and in particular, they don't tell the same story independently from each other. To get a feel for this and to hear the story in Dr. Newton's own word, here is a very interesting video interview:

I am going to concentrate in this section mainly on what Dr. Newton's subjects told him, because the witnesses are so numerous. There are, of course, a lot of other

hypnotists out there who are doing a similar great job, and have come to the same conclusions. Some of them are using the same technique.

As a matter of fact, regression therapy is nothing new. It took off big time around 1950, when L. Ron Hubbard, later the founder of the Church of Scientology, released his book, "*Dianetics - The Modern Science of Mental Health*"<sup>[2]</sup>, which quickly became #1 on New York Times Best Seller List and stayed on the list for decades. Hubbard didn't call it regression therapy, but Dianetics, which literally means *dia* = (Greek) *through* and *noetics* = *the intellect or of pure thought; reasoning*. Hubbard translated it as "*through the mind*". With his revolutionary technique, he could have people who had somatic or psycho-somatic illnesses to go back in time through chains of events on the same subject until they hit the bottom of the chain; the cause to the problem. Once the cause was found, the whole chain blew and disappeared and the subject found tremendous relief and sometimes it was a greatly life enhancing experience.

Hubbard and Newton are using a similar technique with the difference that Hubbard didn't hypnotize his clients; they were put in something called "reverie", which is a state of slightly lower frequency than being awake, and thus the subject could contact his/her subconscious mind by being asked questions by an "auditor", a person "who listens" and helps the subject recall. Hubbard's theory was that all problems in present time can be resolved by finding its cause in the past. More often than not, a persistent mental or physical problem has a traumatic source in the past. Dr. Newton seems to have come to a similar conclusion.

Just like Dr. Newton, Hubbard did not expect what really happened; people started going "past life" in his sessions. And some of them went into the BLA<sup>#</sup> as well. Out of his research came Expanded Dianetics and the more controversial Church of Scientology. It should be added that Hubbard was heavily attacked by the Mental Health industry when he presented Dianetics to the field and to the public in the 1950s. His methods were a huge threat to their own business, and there are indications that there were murder attempts against him. However, Dianetics spread like wildfire, and Hubbard probably became too well known to be eliminated. Instead, they chose to ridicule him.

I am well aware of that L. Ron Hubbard and his Church of Scientology is a very touchy subject and quite controversial. I do not subscribe to the teachings of the organization as it is today, and don't recommend anybody to join the Church, but I have to be fair and tell the truth. Dianetics works; I have tried it myself in the past and it's a working science, because it's not just theory, but can be practiced with the expected results. I have also seen the other side of the coin, which is the present Church, in which I was a member between 1985 and 1992. When I joined, Hubbard was still alive. I rapidly moved up the levels and became a New OT VII and a Class V auditor in the Church. However, after a while, I started noticing the corruption within the organization and what was really going on behind the scenes, and I left and never went back. My opinion is still that the Church became heavily corrupted in 1982, when there was a coup against it and it was taken over. Between 1982, until his death in 1986, Hubbard was on the run from the FBI and in hiding most of the time; perhaps also from the new management, which I have reasons to believe is the CIA or Navy Intelligence.

Another researcher, a non-scientologist, whom I communicated a lot with some time ago, suggested that Scientology pre-1968 was very interesting and enlightening, but went downhill after that. I am bound to agree; the time frame seems right. There is a lot of valuable information in Hubbard's early lectures and books from the 1950s, like *"The Philadelphia Doctorate Course"* and *"The Phoenix Lectures"*<sup>[3]</sup> to name two. However, one really has to use discernment if plowing through this material to find some gems here and there...

Hypnotism, of course, is in itself a much older practice, but I want to mention Hubbard in this train of thoughts as well, because we are going to come back to him later on.

### 3. The Positive Version of Afterlife

I want to start with summarizing the experiences of Dr. Michael Newton's clients. For more details, I must refer to his excellent books, which all can be ordered at Amazon.com. It is extremely hard, if not impossible, to discard what the subjects are telling the therapist, because the witnesses, unrelated to each other, are stunningly coherent.

The exact details of what happens after body death differ from case to case, depending on each person's experiences in life and his/her advancement, but according to the study, which includes more than 7000 people, it doesn't matter if the person was religious, an atheist, agnostic, Gnostic, or whatever belief system the person subscribed to in life; the experiences in Sitter space (time/space or afterlife) are still very similar.

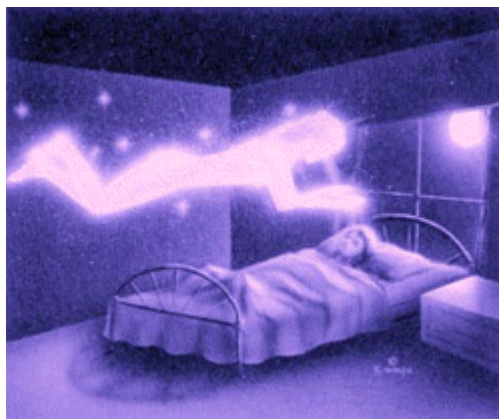


Figure 2: Astral body

After the soul has departed from the body, one of two basic things normally happens, depending on if the soul is more "advanced" or less "advanced". The lesser advanced soul may stay around for a while, a little confused over being dead and not able to directly communicate with his/her relatives and friends. These souls may also try to hang on to possession that were dear to them during their lives and which they now miss. They may also want to stay around to make sure their body is taken well care of; perhaps there was an agreement whether the person should be buried or cremated? The soul may want to make sure that the directions set in life are now carried out.

When this category of souls have stayed around for a little while and made sure that everybody are doing relatively well due to the circumstance, the soul normally leaves. Leaving means that it separates from the Earth planes and is drawn towards a dark tunnel which seems pretty much like a wormhole or black hole in space. Quite soon, the soul is being aware of a bright light at the end of the tunnel, and it is moving rapidly towards this light. Many subject say that there are "side tunnels" departing from the main tunnel, but I have never heard anybody choosing to go that route; I'm not even sure if it is possible.

As the soul gets closer to the light, it gets bigger and brighter, and the departed soul can normally start distinguishing one or more people standing in the light. First it's vague, but it's soon getting clearer; the persons waiting are either old relatives (mothers, fathers, siblings, grandparents) or dear friends (or soul mates), or all of the above. The recently departed soul is greeted by these people, quite an emotional reunion is taking place, and an overwhelming feeling of love and joy is filling up the departed soul. It feels like it wants to stay there forever because of the incredible feeling of oneness with its loved ones.



*Figure 3: The light at the end of the tunnel*

After that, the relatives withdraw and tell the departed soul that it will be assisted in crossing over by its Spirit Guide and that they will all meet again soon. So they disappear and the Spirit Guide, who normally was there in the background all the time, but often went unnoticed by the departed due to his/her focus on the loved ones, now steps forward to help the newcomer. The testimonies are quite coherent when comes to describing the Spirit Guide; it may be a "he" or a "she", very loving and helpful, and the departed soul feels like it has reconnected with a very good, old friend, which also seems to be the case due to that a certain Spirit Guide is dedicated to a specific soul. Hence, in most cases, we meet the same Guide every time we die. In some cases, subjects under hypnosis are saying that the Guide can be mischievous and a bit awkward as well, and in a few cases they have even scared the departed, until they eventually tell the newcomer that it was a "joke" and it was

the appropriate thing to do at the moment. However, these cases are extremely rare.



Figure 4: Example of near-death experience

I want to back up here for a moment to describe the journey of a more advanced soul, as Dr. Newton puts it, and how they differ from the less advanced.

Instead of hanging around after body death, they usually move on quite quickly, move through the tunnel and meet with the Spirit Guide. Everything happens quite rapidly, as if this is just some routine that needs to be done rather than that it's actually necessary, and then the soul moves on from there and normally joins path with other souls in its soul group (more about soul groups soon). On some occasions, the very advanced soul doesn't even meet with its Guide right away, but knows where to go and travels to its destination immediately, eager to move on.

A third category is what Dr. Newton calls the "young soul", who hasn't had much experience in the physical world. These souls may be much more attached to people and material things in the physical universe than

"adult" and "advanced" souls. Therefore, if such a young soul died under trauma or sudden and unexpected circumstances, they may hang around and become ghosts. They refuse to let go of their physical life. Sometimes they may hang around for centuries in terms of linear time, but as time is different in time/space than in space/time, the ghost doesn't consider it being that long. Still, its Spirit Guide is always trying to reach the lost soul and guide it in the right direction, but sometimes the soul refuses to go anyway, and the Guide honors its "free will". Sooner or later, the lost soul will normally be released from its trauma and move on and follow the Guide.

Lastly, Dr. Newton is also mentioning what happens to a soul that has led a violent and criminal life to the extreme. These souls sometimes get separated from the rest after body death. They are so damaged that they can't interact with the other souls, so their Spirit Guides will take them aside and work with them in some kind of quarantine area and they will not merge with the others until they are healed.

Kevin Williams<sup>[4]</sup> summarizes pretty neatly what Dr. Newton explains in his series of books regarding wrong-doings and what happens at the end of a life cycle:



Because wrong-doing takes so many forms on Earth, spiritual instruction and the type of isolation used is varied for each soul. The nature of these variations apparently is evaluated during orientation at the end of each life. The relative time of seclusion and reindoctrination is not consistent either. For instance, I have had reports about maladjusted spirits who have returned back to Earth directly after a period of seclusion in order to expunge themselves as soon as possible by a good incarnated performance.

All souls, regardless of experience, eventually arrive at a central port in the spirit world which I call the staging area. Once past the orientation station there seems to be no further travel detours for anyone entering this space of the spirit world. Apparently, large numbers of returning souls are conveyed in a spiritual form of mass transit. Spirits are brought in, collected, and then projected out to their proper final destinations similar to a central terminal of a metropolitan airport that has the capacity to fly people out in any direction. The most outstanding characteristic of this world is a continuous feeling of a powerful mental force directing everything in uncanny harmony. People say this is a place of pure thought.

After souls arrive back into their soul groups, they are summoned to appear before a Council of Elders. While the Council is not prosecutorial, they do engage in direct examination of a soul's activities before returning them to their groups.

Group placement is determined by soul level. After physical death, a soul's journey back home ends with debarkation into the space reserved for their own colony, as long as they are not a very young soul or isolated for other reasons. The souls represented in these cluster groups are intimate old friends who have the same awareness level. Members of the same cluster group are closely united for all eternity. These tightly-knit clusters are often composed of like-minded souls with common objectives which they continually work out with each other. Usually they choose lives together as relatives and close friends during their incarnations on Earth. [5]

### 3.1 Three Levels of Soul Groupings

According to the Working Model, as presented by Life Physics Group California, from the T-Boundary (Thought Boundary) which is "surrounding" the 7 Levels of Manifestation (**LOM**) as fuzzy limit, Source is still creating new fragments of Itself, which we call souls (*Information Clouds* in Life Physics). Hence, there are souls of all different age, in our terms; so we have young souls, intermediate souls and advanced souls, all depending on how much each soul has had the chance to experience overall in the Multiverse/Unum. This is being confirmed by Dr. Newton, as we shall see here below. Also, because some clients of Dr. Newton's have been working in the "nursery" to "give birth" to new souls, it makes me wonder if the Sitter Space we are entering after body death is within, or close to the T-Boundary.

**The Beginner Soul:** After have collected and gone through his research over the years and compared the experiences of his clients, Dr. Newton has come to the conclusion that there are three levels of soul groupings. The "Beginner Soul" is in its turn grouped into two sub-categories, where the first one the the young soul, who hasn't had the chance to incarnate that many times in the physical. Secondly, we

have the souls who have been incarnating for quite some time, but still are acting immaturely and haven't developed close to what was expected.

The beginner soul sometimes lives a number of lives in relative confusion, having a hard time figuring out the Earth curriculum; they are used to the supportive harmony in time/space. They have a tendency to surrender to the social structure of the planet and more easily fall for propaganda and the "functional insanity" which is so dominant on our planet. They can be brilliant in some ways, but often lack the compassion for others and are usually self-centered and don't have the ability to think outside the box, or even independently. We have all been in this stage, according to Dr. Newton.

**The Intermediate Soul:** These souls, who are more mature than the Beginner Souls, tend not to cluster as much as the first category. This doesn't mean they live in isolation, but they are more independent than the immature souls, and want to develop more separately. Still, they mingle with their own soul group, but not on an as regular basis as the Beginners. This category normally don't incarnate as often either.

In the Beginner's stage, we have a teacher-student relationship to our Spirit Guide, who normally, as I see it, is our Higher Selves, or the Oversoul<sup>[6]</sup>. In the case of the Intermediate Soul, however, it's more like two colleagues working together. We become more and more like teachers of our own, and will eventually come to a point where we can teach others, and act as their Spirit Guide, while our own Spirit Guide overlooks our performance, once we've started teaching. Not all souls are able to be teachers, though, but that doesn't stop us from becoming more advanced. We all have different talents and shortcomings, and we decide ourselves, in correlation with our Guides, what is best for us to do to develop as a whole spirit/mind/body complex.

To understand how this works, we need to think multi-dimensionally. All of us exist simultaneously on different levels of reality; in different dimensions or densities if you will. Each of us lives several lives at the same "time" on different planets, because on an ultimate level, there is only one big *now*.

The concept of time is determined by a number of different physical and metaphysical laws and agreements, and is perceived differently depending on our point of view/point of observation. Time, vibration and location in space are the only things which separate our different incarnations from each other, and which normally keeps us from remembering our other-selves. Different dimensions/densities (which in themselves are fluid, and quite slippery terms) vibrate on different frequencies; the faster the vibration, the less dense the reality. Therefore, we all have more than one "Oversoul". Every part of us which vibrates on a higher level than that we can perceive from the frequency band in which we currently operate is our Oversoul. Even while incarnated in space/time, we can contact a higher aspect of ourselves for guidance and protection.

Also important to understand is that when we incarnate in the physical, we still leave the main part of our energy (soul) in time/space. We only incarnate with as much energy as we estimate as appropriate for a specific incarnation. If we have decided to become athletes, for example, it makes more sense to bring with us more energy than if we choose a life which will mainly consist of sitting behind a desk. This way,



we can delegate energy to different simultaneous incarnations proportionally, something that Dr. Newton is pointing out in "Destiny of Souls", but also has been independently confirmed by other researchers into this subject.

With all this in mind, I hope the relationship in time/space (here defined as the dimension between lives) between discarnate soul/Spirit Guide/Oversoul makes more sense.

Once we become more advanced, we are assigned certain responsibilities in time/space which correspond to our abilities and talents.

**The Advanced Soul:** Advanced souls are quite rare on Earth, because as such, we have incarnated amongst other, more advanced civilizations. This makes sense, because there would no longer be any reason to incarnate on a relatively primitive planet like Earth, as there wouldn't be much of a learning experience anymore. These souls are already operating on a conscious, multi-dimensional level. And like Kevin Williams point out, the Advanced Soul would unlikely go to a regression therapist to sort out his/her problems and issues.

Before we move on to the next subsection, I'd like to point out that in some cases a soul who just departed doesn't spend much time in time/space at all before it incarnates again, according to interviewed subjects. There are those who remember leaving their body, and quite instantly go into a new incarnation. However, there may be a specific explanation for this, including erased memories and implants, which are parts of a more sinister route through the afterlife, something that will be discussed under Section 4 later in this Paper.

### **3.2 Returning to a New Incarnation**

When a soul is eventually deciding to return to Earth in a new incarnation it can be a hard decision for many. According to Dr. Newton's studies, the time spent in the between-lives area has been very harmonious and pleasant, and the soul knows that it is going back to a new life of challenges. Still, when ready, almost all souls feel they want to move on and have a new experience in space/time, because there is where we mature and help Source experience Itself. Souls know, while in time/space, that this is their purpose. Still, there are a few who decide to stay in time/space, sometimes perhaps forever, and this is accepted, but it seems like these souls are quite rare.

Souls, before they reincarnate, have made plans and decisions how they want to live their next life. They have, with help from Spirit Guides, soul groups and the Council of Elders (more about them below), reevaluated previous incarnations, looked at where they succeeded and where they need to improve. When all that is clear, the soul, which is about to reincarnate, decides when and where on the planet this will happen, which bloodline it wants to incarnate in, and whom else from its soul group it wants to reincarnate with to have the best chance to achieve the goals for that lifetime. More often than not, other members of our soul group reincarnate together with us to play a role in our development, as we do in theirs. These other members may not incarnate at the exact same time as we do, but when appropriate during that lifetime to be of most support. It's almost like we're plotting a movie and then become the actors in it.

Before making a final decision, the soul that is about to reincarnate is showed into a room with something which looks like a big control room filled with computer screens and advanced technology. There we are shown different available body types which could possibly suit our mission in the upcoming lifetime. On a screen we can watch a holographic version of a potential lifetime, inhabiting a certain body. Then we go to the next, and the next, until we've seen the potentials of all the available bodies to be able to make our final decision. If the soul, which shows us all this, disagrees with our decision of body choice, it may give final advice, but it seems like it's ultimately up to us to decide which body type we need and want to best accomplish our goals.



Figure 5: Reincarnation

After have said goodbye to our associates in the spirit world and had a last visit with the Council of Elders, we once again return to Earth, hover around the pregnant woman whom we have decided should be our mother, and at a certain time in the process we enter the body. At the time we're born into the physical, the veil of forgetfulness hits us and we lose our memories of previous incarnations and the spirit world to be able to have a richer experience. Our task is now to figure out what our goals are and as best as we can attempt to accomplish them. It's okay to change our goals as much as we want; no one will stop us; and sometimes that turns out to be good decisions due to unexpected circumstances, and sometimes it's not. A new evaluation next time we enter time/space will determine how well we succeeded.

### 3.3 The Council of Elders

Dr. Newton says in *"Destiny of Souls"*, that the spirit world is a place of order (in contrast to our Earthly existence) and the Council of Elders exemplifies justice. It seems like they are not the top source of authority in time/space, but they appear to be the last station of being responsible for souls who are still incarnating on Earth.

When I first read about the Council, I had mixed feelings of having such an authority in the spirit world, but according to all subjects whom Newton has hypnotized, the Council can be firm and "bluntly honest" with us when we are standing before them, but they emit an abundance of compassion and patience for a soul's weaknesses. We

will be given a lot of "second chances" in future lives. However, most lifetimes will have challenges that are at the level of, or slightly above, the capacity for the soul to handle. If that wouldn't be the case, the soul wouldn't learn much. Still, on occasion, it is decided, in council with the soul, that it needs an easier life next time, sometimes due to extreme difficulties in the previous life, and the soul now needs to "rest". More often than not, the soul is accompanied by its Spirit Guide when led before the Council.

I found out later, as I read more from "Destiny of Souls", that Dr. Newton had had the same thoughts. He, too, was wondering why an authoritarian setting for the council is necessary if this whole afterlife experience is so benevolent. He continues:

...Why not a simple countryside scene, if they are so full of benevolence? While the younger souls told me that this setting "was right and proper for their examinations," the older souls explained that there was a major reason for a domed enclosure. With this design, a higher Presence effectively focuses its light energy on the entire proceedings from above.<sup>[2]</sup>

Apparently, we appear before the Council right after an incarnation, and also, many say they meet with them just before the next incarnation. The first meeting seems to have the most impact on the soul. The previous life is carefully reviewed during this first meeting; karmic forks in the road are carefully evaluated and the soul is very aware of things that didn't go as planned, especially if it hurt somebody. Both the positive gains and the mistakes are discussed in depth, while the second meeting, just before rebirth is much more relaxed, and focuses on what is coming more than the past.

Further, Dr. Newton here tells us that our Guides are normally escorting us to the meetings with these ascended masters. Ascended Masters is an interesting choice of word, and I keep wondering if that was the doctor's choice of words, or if it is commonly used by his subjects. It's hard to know, but it doesn't seem likely that this council is the Ascended Masters whom are channeled by certain people here on Earth.

The Guide is normally standing in the background during these meetings, being very quiet. The reason for this seems to be because s/her and the soul have already discussed the last life with each other, and now it's time for the evaluation together with the Elders. However, the Guide interacts when the soul seems confused and uncertain, to clarify and help the soul out, which sometimes can be of quite significant assistance.

This is how one of the subjects describes a meeting with the Council:

The time of my expectation has arrived. I am to see the Holy Ones. My guide, Linil, comes and escorts me from my cluster group down a long corridor past other classrooms. We move into another area with a larger hallway that is lined with marble columns. The walls are textured with what looks to be frosted glass panels of many colors. I hear soft choir music and string instruments. The light is a subdued, golden tone. Everything is so relaxing, even sensual, but I am a little apprehensive. We come to an atrium filled with beautiful plants and a bubbling fountain of water. This is the waiting area. After a few moments, Linil takes me into a round room with a high domed

ceiling. There are rays of light shining down. The Holy Ones are seated at a long crescent-shaped table. I move to the center of the room in front of the table while Linil stand behind me to my left. [8]

The sole purpose, as it seems, of meeting with the Council, is to achieve assistance in order to prepare for the next life. Although authoritarian in appearance, the subjects say that the Council is benevolent and very helpful in this respect, and not at all a punishment or judgment.

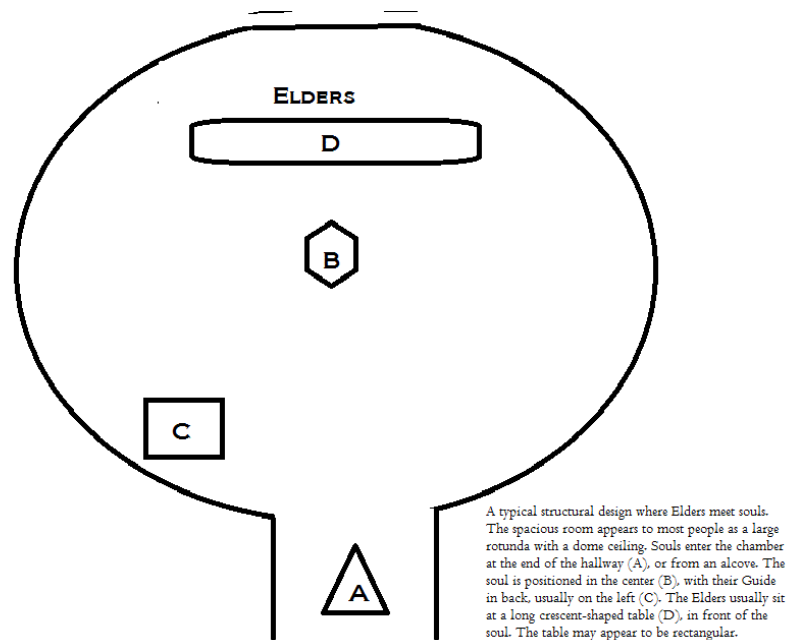


Figure 6: The Council Chamber. Click on the picture for enlargement.

The reader may have doubts about this, just as I did, and as Dr. Newton did, but perhaps it is like Dr. Newton figures. He suggests this suspicious mindset we may have is due to our cultural conditioning. He realized that going before the Council has many different facets:

The Elders are like loving but firm parents, managing directors, encouraging teachers and behavioral counselors all rolled into one. What souls feel for their council is reverence. Actually, souls themselves are their own severest critics. I find evaluations by our soul group companions to be far more acerbic than any council Elder, although our peers do lace their criticism with humor [9].

The souls are telling Dr. Newton that even when they feel nervous before the meeting, this always goes away as soon as they stand before the Elders, and that they are made to feel welcome almost at once.

The council knows all about us already, including all our past incarnations; we are like an open book to them. However, according to the subjects, when a soul comes before the council, the latter has still not made up their minds about future incarnations. They first want to hear the subject out and find out how the soul feels and what it feels is the next step in its development. They ask us about our

intentions in the past lives; if we were positively or negatively oriented; did we let the body take over, or did we "shine through" as souls and merge with the body to create a whole? How did we handle power? How did we treat others? They don't seem concerned with how many times we fell down in our progress in life, but if we were able to get up on our feet again and brush ourselves off, or not. Normally, they don't dwell on the most recent lifetime very long, but are more concerned about several lives viewed together to see how the soul is progressing.

I want to emphasize here that often, the best progress has been accomplished through tough lifetimes where the challenges have been great and life hard. This kind of lifetime is normally not a coincidence, but something the soul decides to experience in consultation with the Elders and the Spirit Guide to overcome certain barriers that are hard to confront for the soul. This, of course, doesn't mean that each lifetime has to be tough and a struggle. Often, we also need to experience pleasure and very positive challenges to make progress.

### **3.3.1 The Appearance and Composition of the Council**

The council is called the Council of Elders, because the people in it are usually older men. They are often depicted as having bald heads, white hair and sometimes beard; almost like we depict wise men like Merlin and Gandalf here on Earth, apparently. On occasion there are women on the council as well, but according to the subjects, the reason the majority are men is because that's how we look at authority here on Earth. Noteworthy though, is that most subjects are describing time/space events to Dr. Newton which occurred at least a few centuries ago, when authority certainly was almost 100% men. The council is supposed to impact our own experiences and conceptions as a soul from Earth, and whatever creates that symbiosis is what is perceived. Dr. Newton is quite certain that as our culture change, we will see more women on the council.

This conclusion is partly based on the fact that more advanced souls, whom have been participating in this study, often see the council members as androgynous. The member may appear either as sexless, or flashing back and forth between male and female. It seems like this is all adjusted accordingly to where the the soul is in its progress at the moment. It also suggests to me that the council members may not actually be in the room, but are holograms, which can be manipulated from a distance. If so, the question is, by whom? It could very well be that a hologram is preferred due to all the above reasons, so the right type of council members, with the correct grade of authority and outlook can serve a certain soul. If this is true, there may be a real council whom we never meet, but who sit in the background (in a control room of sorts?) and manipulate the hologram. Or, alternatively, something else is going on, upon which we can only speculate.

The typical subject sees between three to seven council members. And advanced souls may have from seven to twelve members on their council. The Elders often have silver clothing or deep hues of violet. Almost without exceptions, there's a chair person sitting in the middle, facing the soul. This Elder is the primary questioner and enquirer, and often the same person through a number of lifetimes. The other council members may be exchanged from time to time. Also, other members from our own soul group are appearing before different councils. Why this is, no subject has been able to explain.

Hoods, four-square hats and skulls caps, all having an antiquarian flavor, have often been seen on the Elders. Hoods are often thrown back from their heads; it almost reminds me of a religious order, although there is nothing "religious" about the council otherwise.

Interestingly enough, it seems quite common that the council members wear medallions around their necks. Dr. Newton estimates that around 50% of the subjects see these medallions on the Elders. Around 80% envision a circular design while others may see squares, rectangles, triangles, and starlike designs, some of which are seen in three dimensions. The medallions typically hang from a chain or a cord. The purpose of these medallions seems to be to symbolize moments in the soul's life, which were of specific significance. One subject said that an Elder wore a medallion showing the embodied soul killing a mountain lion, which symbolized strength and courage. Someone else reported a council woman wearing the swirl design, apparently meaning that we spiral outward in development and will someday return to the Source of our origins.

When asked who will become a council member, subjects who are more advanced are able to tell Dr. Newton that not everybody is fit to be a member of the council; you first have to be a Master Teacher. This means you have to perfectly understand other human beings and life forms to be able to guide them. Once you are a council member, you will be able to go inside the soul in front of you. This is what one subject described:

...What you feel is much more than empathy towards someone who has just come back from a life. You are really in their shoes. The Presence gives you the power to feel everything the soul feels at the moment. The prism of light from the Presence touches every council member in this way<sup>[10]</sup>.

What this soul said in the above quote is fairly unusual. Normally, the council is the highest spiritual authority the soul will encounter in the astral.

When a soul is leaving a council meeting, most have the feeling they were told more about what they did right than what they did wrong. The council knows that the soul has already had a "critical meeting" with its Spirit Guide, and it looks like the council always wants to leave the soul in an encouraged state of mind, but still raise its expectations. One soul said what others unsuited as well; that the council had absorbed the soul's self-doubt and cleansed it.

What occurs to me when I read Dr. Newton's studies is that it's very much based on souls returning to Earth, reincarnation after reincarnation to both complete their karmic cycles and to be able to experience what they need to learn, based upon the goals the soul sets for itself, long term. Still, there are souls among Newton's clients who have incarnated now and then on other planets too, but that is more an exception than a rule. The conclusion I make from this is that of course, the ones who decide to start incarnating on other planets won't be the ones sitting in the regression therapist's chair on Earth; they are elsewhere and not accessible for studies like this. What is interesting, though, is that about 7,000 subjects are saying the same thing; we are reincarnating on Earth over and over again, contrary to what LPG-C's Working Model says (see "[Science Paper #2: Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond](#)", subsection 3).

Still, there is a time when a soul has completed its incarnations on Earth and is ready to move on, according to Dr. Newton. This quote comes from an old, advanced soul nearing the completion of incarnations on Earth:

As my session with the council comes to an end, the Elders stand and close around me in a circle. Once in position, they raise their arms -- outstretched like a giant bird -- enfolding me with wings of unification. This is their accolade for a job well done<sup>[11]</sup>.

### **3.3.2 The Presence**

On the question whether the subjects meet God or not on the other side, the answer is somewhat vague, but almost always positive. We all can feel a greater presence of God in time/space, and it's *not* the Elders. Everybody seems to agree that the Elders are not the top of the chain, so to speak. There is a Presence above them, which most don't identify as God per se, but something higher than the Council. None of the clients wants to use the word God at all, either, when referring to the spirit world, because it has been so abused and personalized here on Earth. They rather call It Source or Oversoul, and it's more of a Presence than a Being.

The general feeling is that we are all part of Source and at one point in time we will return to Source, just like I and many other researchers into metaphysics have said for years. However, the "game of experiences" is still going on and will for a long time, so merging with Source does not seem to be in our cards in the near future, in our terms. We are going to continue experiencing the Multiverse on an individual basis.

The subjects feel there is a Higher Source that does influence the council meetings, but it's not necessarily the ultimate Creator; just someone higher up in the spiritual realm.

### **3.4 Privacy in a Telepathic Environment**

I am sure many people are wondering if there is any way to keep things private in the spiritual world due to that communication is telepathic.

The studies show that privacy *is* possible, but mostly applied by less advanced souls, who are ashamed, embarrassed or are feeling guilt about something they did in a previous life. However, the more advanced a soul becomes, privacy becomes more obsolete, and the souls decide that it's no longer important. Quite the contrary, they find it much more educating and healthy to be open with others under all circumstances as long as they dwell in time/space. Each soul has its own unique vibration, and although this vibration is easily readable for other souls, we can choose to withhold certain thoughts unless we want another to enter.

### **3.5 Between Lives Learning Centers**



Just like it's explained in the Urantia Book<sup>[12]</sup>, there are learning centers in time/space, according to Dr. Newton's study cases; even described as classrooms. Outside these classrooms are large assembly halls where souls can socialize and discussed both light and serious matters. This is supposedly a typical description from a subject moving into a classroom setting:

My guide takes me into a star-shaped structure and I know this is my place of learning. There is a round domed central chamber which is empty now. I see corridors going off in opposite directions and we move down one of these halls where the classrooms are located. They are offset in such a way that no two classrooms face each other. This is so we will not bother another room of souls. My room is the third cubicle on the left. I never see more than six rooms to a hallway. Each room has an average of eight to fifteen souls working at desks. I know this sounds ridiculous, but that's what I see. As I pass down the hall with my guide, I notice in some rooms souls are studying quietly by themselves while others are working in groups of two to five. A different room has the students watching an instructor lecturing at a blackboard. When I enter my room everyone stops what they were doing and gives me a big smile. Some wave and a few cheer as if they were expecting me. The ones nearest the doorway escort me to a seat and I get ready to participate in the lesson. The whole time I have been gone seems like a brief trip down to the corner grocery store to buy a carton of milk.<sup>[13]</sup>

In addition, there are also different floors, like in a university here on Earth, only that in time/space floors indicates the level of advancement of the soul. Your level of learning is equivalent to how developed we are, and this determines which floor and which classroom to attend. It's nothing intimidating with this; it's like here on Earth, you could be in sixth grade, seventh grade, and eight grade and so on.

### **3.5.1 The Library of Life Books**

One of the first things we do after we enter the spirit world and have met with our Spirit Guide is to meet and rejoin our soul groups. Here we meet relatives, old friends and people who have been with us both in space/time and time/space for a long, long time.

Shortly after this reunion, many subjects talk about being in a research library setting. It's Dr. Newton's understanding that we all begin to study our past lives in depth quite instantly. Apparently, this library is huge to say the least; some would say endless. Each soul has its own Life Book in this library, which we are told to study for better understanding of ourselves. With each lifetime, this book changes of course, due to new experiences. This gigantic library is almost like a holographic form of the Akashic Records, or the "Hall of Records".

The structure of the library is rectangular with endless halls leading away from the entry. There are books lined along the walls and many souls are studying at desks, and these souls don't necessarily know each other.

Once we enter this room, librarian-guides are the Archivist Souls in charge of all the books. They are quiet, almost monastic in appearance, and assist both guides and students in locating information. Souls may be assisted by the Archivist, its own

Guide, or both, depending on the circumstance. Some souls, upon returning to the spirit world, go alone to the library, while others are accompanied by their Guides. I guess this is an individual choice as much as it depends on our level of evolvement.

Apparently, there are small conference rooms and the library seems to have tables with a variety of TV-size books, which have three dimensional illuminated viewing screens. One client said that the records give the illusion of books with pages, but are sheets of energy which vibrate and form live picture-patterns of events.

### **3.6 Time/Space Nurseries and the Birth of Souls**

What was most astonishing to me when I read Dr. Newton's series of book was the part about the Nursery. As I mentioned earlier, when souls become more advanced, they will be assigned certain tasks in the spirit world. Some are assigned jobs in the learning centers, while others get to work ... in the Nursery, where new souls are born! I'm going to spend a little time on this section, because it is quite stunning.

It certainly seems like the concept of birth is not just something we experience in the physical; it also happens in the spirit world -- souls are born as we speak!

Dr. Newton says that it's quite unusual to get clients who can remember their own births as souls. When this happens, it's often younger souls, who don't have a long history; therefore it's easier to remember. Still, even they have only fleeting memories of their own genesis. "Destiny of Souls", chapter 5, starts out with a quote from one of the beginner souls, who have told very similar things. I need to quote in full here to give the reader the idea:

My soul was created out of a great irregular cloudy mass. I was expelled as a tiny particle of energy from this intense, pulsating bluish, yellow and white light. The pulsations send out hailstorms of soul matter. Some fall back and are reabsorbed but I continued outward and was being carried along in a stream with others like me. The next thing I knew, I was in a bright enclosed area with very loving beings taking care of me.

I remember being in a nursery of some sort where we were like unhatched eggs in a beehive. When I acquired more awareness I learned I was in the nursery world of Uras. I don't know how I got there. I was like an egg in embryonic fluid waiting to be fertilized and I sensed there were many other cells of young lights who were coming awake with me. There was a group of mothers, beautiful and loving, who...pierced our membrane sacs and opened us. There were swirling currents of intense, nurturing lights around us and I could hear music. My awareness began with curiosity. Soon I was taken from Uras and joined other children in a different setting<sup>[14]</sup>.

Now we're going to describe the other side of this coin; the "nurses" in the nursery, who take care of the newborn souls. They are highly specialized in doing this task and are called Incubator Mothers. To become one, we have to be very advanced souls, because this task requires perfectionism, or the newborn will not develop as planned. Once again, I need to quote directly, because this is information I haven't seen anywhere else, and still, according to Dr. Newton, he has had several cases who have described the same thing. This soul's name is Seena<sup>[15]</sup>, and is what Dr.

Newton calls a Level V soul, which means she is very advanced. **N** stands for Dr. Newton, who is asking the questions, and **S** stands for Seena:

**N:** Seena, what has been your most significant experience between your lives?

**S:** (without hesitation) I go to the place of...hatching -- where souls are hatched. I am an Incubator Mother, a kind of midwife.

**N:** Are you telling me you work in a soul nursery?

**S:** (brightly) Yes, we help the new ones emerge. We facilitate early maturation...by being warm, gentle and caring. We welcome them.

**N:** Please explain the surrounds of the place to me.

**S:** It's...gaslike...a honeycomb of cells with swirling currents of energy above. There is intense light.

**N:** When you say "honeycomb," I wonder if you means that the nursery has a beehive structure, or what?

**S:** Um, yes...although the nursery itself is a vast emporium without seeming to be limited by outside dimensions. The new souls have their own incubator cells where they stay until their growth is sufficient to be moved away from the emporium.

**N:** As an Incubator Mother, when do you first see the new souls?

**S:** We are in the delivery suite, which is a part of the nursery, at one end of the emporium. The newly arrived ones are conveyed as small masses of white energy encased in a god sac. They move slowly in a majestic, orchestrated line of progression toward us.

**N:** From where?

**S:** At our end of the emporium under an archway the entire wall is filled with a molten mass of high-intensity energy and...vitality. It feels as if it's energized by an amazing love force rather than a discernible heat source. The mass pulsates and undulates in a beautiful flowing motion. Its color is like that on the inside of you eyelids if you were to look through closed eyes at the sun on a bright day.

**N:** And from out of this mass you see souls emerge?

**S:** From the mass a swelling begins, never exactly from the same site twice. The swelling increases and pushes outward, becoming a formless bulge. The separation is a wondrous moment. A new soul is born. It's totally alive with an energy and distinctness of its own.

**Dr. Newton's note:** *Another one of my level Vs made this statement about incubation. "I see an egg-shaped mass with energy flowing out and back in. When it expands, new soul energy fragments are spawned. When the bulge contracts, I think it pulls back those souls which were not successfully spawned. For some reason these fragments could not make it on to the next step of individuality."*

**N:** What do you see beyond the mass, Seena?

**S:** (long pause) i see this beatific glow of orange-yellow. There is a violet darkness beyond, but not cold darkness...it is eternity.

**N:** Can you tell me more about the line of progression of new souls moving toward you out of the mass?

**S:** Out of the fiery orange-yellow the progression is slow as each hatchling emerges from the energy mass. They are conveyed off to various points where mothering souls like myself are positioned.

**N:** How many mothers do you see?

**S:** I can see five nearby...who, like me...are in training.

**N:** What are the responsibilities of an Incubator Mother?

**S:** We hover around the hatchlings so we can...towel-dry them after opening their gold sacs. Their progression is slow because this allows us to embrace their tiny energy in a timeless, exquisite fashion.

**N:** What does "towel-drying" mean to you?

**S:** We dry the new soul's...wet energy, so to speak. I can't really explain all this well in human language. It's a form of hugging new white energy.

**N:** So, now you see basically white energy?

**S:** Yes, and as they come next to us --- up close --- I see more blue and violet glowing around them.

**N:** Why do you think this is so?

**S:** (pause, then softly) Oh...I see now...this is an umbilical...the genesis cord of energy which connects each one.

**N:** From what you are saying, I get a picture of a long pearl necklace. The souls are the pearls connected in a line. Is this at all accurate?

**S:** yes, rather like a string of pearls on a silvery conveyer belt.

**N:** OK, now tell me, when you embrace each new soul -- dry them out -- does this give them life?

**S:** (reacts quickly) Oh, no. Through us -- not from us -- comes a life force of all-knowing love and knowledge. What we pass on with our vibrations during the drying of new energy is...the essence of a beginning -- a hopefulness of future accomplishment. The mothers call it..."the love hug." This involves instilling thoughts of what they are and what they can become. When we enfold a new soul in a love hug it infuses this being with our understanding and compassion.

**N:** Let me carry this vibrational hugging one step further. Does each new soul have an individual character at this point? Do you add or subtract from its given identity?

**S:** No, this is in place upon arrival, although the new soul does not yet know who they are. We bring nurturing. We are announcing to the hatchling that it is time to begin. By...sparking...its energy we bring to the soul an awareness of its existence. This is the time of the awakening.

**N:** Seena, please help me here. When I think of obstetric nurses in a hospital maternity ward holding and nurturing new human babies, they have no idea what kind of person a baby will turn out to be. Do you function in the same manner -- not knowing about the immortal character of these new souls?

**S:** (laughs) We function as nursery caregivers but this is not a human maternity ward. At the moment we embrace the new ones we know something of their identity. Their individual patterns become more evident as we unite our energy with them to give them sustenance. This allows us to better utilize our vibrations to activate -- to ignite -- their awareness. All this is part of their beginning.

**N:** As a trainee, how did you acquire this knowledge of the proper employment of vibrations with new souls?

**S:** This is something new mothers have to learn. If it is not performed properly, the hatchling souls move on not feeling fully ready. Then one of the Nursery Masters must step in later.

**N:** Can you take me a little further here, Seena? During your love hug, when you first embrace these souls, do you and the mothers discern an organized selection process behind the assignment of the new soul's identity? For instance, could we ten courageous type souls come through followed by ten more cautious souls?

**S:** That is so mechanistic! Each soul is unique in its totality of characteristics created by a perfection that I cannot begin to describe. What I can tell you is that no two souls are alike -- none -- ever!

***Dr. Newton's note:*** *I have heard from a few other subjects that one of the basic reasons each soul is different from the other is that after the Source*

*"breaks off" energy fragments to create a soul, what is left of the original mass becomes infinitesimally altered so it is not exactly the same as before. Thus, the Source is like a divine mother who would never create twin children.*

**N:** (pressing, wanting my subject to correct me) Do you think this is a totally random selection? There is no order of characteristics with matched similarities of any kind? You know this to be true?

**S:** (frustrated) How could I know this unless I was a Creator? There are souls with similarities and those with none, all in the same batch. The combinations are mixed. As a mother I can tweak each major trait that I sense that this is why I can tell you no two have exactly the same combinations of character.

**N:** Well...(subject breaks in to continue)

**S:** I have the sense that there is a powerful Presence on the other side of the archway who is managing things. If there is a key to the energy patterns -- we do not need to know of this...

**Dr. Newton's note:** *These are the moments I wait for in my sessions, where I try to push open the door to the ultimate Source. The door never opens more than a crack.*

**N:** Please tell me what you feel about this Presence, about the energy mass which is bringing these new souls to you. Surely, you and other mothers must have thought about the origins of souls here even though you cannot see it?

**S:** (in a whisper) I feel the Creator is...close by...but may not actually be doing the work of...production...

**N:** (gently) Meaning the energy mass may not be the primary Creator?

**S:** (uncomfortable) I think there are others who assist -- I don't know.

**N:** (taking another tack) Is it not true, Seena, that there are imperfections to the new souls? If they were created perfect, there would be no reason for them to be created at all by a perfect Creator?

**S:** (doubtfully) Everything here seems to be perfection.

**N:** (I temporarily move in another direction) Do you work only with souls coming to Earth?

**S:** Yes, but they could go to all kinds of places. Only a fraction come to Earth. There are many physical worlds similar to Earth. We call them pleasure worlds and suffering worlds.

**N:** And do you know when a soul is right for Earth based upon your incarnation experience?

**S:** Yes, I do. I know that the souls who come to worlds such as Earth need to be strong and resilient because of the pain they have to endure along with the joy.

**N:** That's my understanding, too. And when these souls become contaminated by the human body -- particularly the young ones -- this is because they are less than perfect. Might that be true?

**S:** Well, I suppose, yes.

**N:** (continuing) Which indicates to me that they must work to acquire more substance than they had originally in order to acquire full enlightenment. Would you accept that premise?

**S:** (long pause, then with a sigh) I think perfection is there...with the newly created. Maturity begins by the shattering of innocence with new souls, not because they are originally flawed. Overcoming obstacles makes them stronger but the acquired imperfections will never be totally erased until all souls are joined together -- when incarnation ends.

**N:** Isn't this going to be difficult with new souls being created all the time to take the place of those ending their incarnations on Earth?

**S:** This too will end when all people...all races, nationalities unite as one. This is why we are sent to places such as Earth to work.

**N:** So, when the training ends, will the universe we live in die as well?

**S:** It may die before. It doesn't matter, there are others. Eternity never ends. It is the process which is meaningful because it allows us to...savor the experience and express ourselves...and to learn<sup>[16]</sup>.

So far Dr. Newton. This section in his book continues with some interesting conclusions that he has made from studying cases of new souls. He has grouped them as a list of four differences about their existence after they are created:

1. There are energy fragments which appear to return to the energy mass that created them before they even reach the nursery. I do not know the reason for their being aborted. Others, who do reach the nursery, are unable to handle learning "to be" on an individual basis during early maturation. Later, they are associated with collective functions and, from what I can determine, never leave the spirit world.
2. There are energy fragments who have individual soul essences that are not inclined, or have the necessary mental fabric, to incarnate in physical form on any world. They are often found on mental worlds, and they also appear to move easily between dimensions.
3. There are energy fragments with individual soul essences who incarnate only on physical worlds. These souls may well receive training in the spirit world with mental spheres between lives. I do not find them as interdimensional



travelers.

4. There are energy fragments who are souls with the ability and inclination to incarnate and function as individuals in all types of physical and mental environments. This does not necessarily give them more or less enlightenment than other soul types. However, their wide range of practical experience positions them for many specialization opportunities and assignments of responsibility<sup>[17]</sup>.

Common for all newborn souls, it seems, is that they start out on a gradient; they are not immediately thrown down to the hungry wolves on planets like Earth and are expected to survive. Instead, they are practicing on mental worlds first, without biological life. These worlds are only semi-physical, as a light form. None of these very young souls are yet part of any soul group, but several souls are sent to these worlds at the same time, without necessarily knowing (about) each other. They meet each other in this reality and often browse these worlds together, just to have fun. This way they also learn to communicate with each other and how to live in communities. They have no responsibilities and can do whatever they want in these holographic worlds, especially created for this purpose. Not until each soul feels comfortable in these worlds can they move on to the next step in their learning process and eventually incarnate on Earth or other planets.

### **3.7 The Meaning of Life**

The ultimate question, I guess, when you are in Dr. Newton's position and able to ask the subjects anything you want, is what is the meaning of life and what Source (God) really is. Of course, the subjects may only be able to answer this up to their certain level of experience, but it's obviously a great opportunity to ask.

Dr. Newton tried to get these questions answered by addressing them from many different angles, and the following is a sum up of sorts on what the subjects told him<sup>[18][19]</sup>:

#### **The Reason for Existence:**

- The ultimate objective of souls is to seek unification with the supreme source of creative energy.
- To explore and experience life in the physical in different dimensions and universes. Universes are created to live and die for the use of the Source. However, souls never die.
- Our collective wisdom makes the Source stronger.
- To be given life so we can arrive at a state of perfection [...] The Source creates for fulfillment of Itself [...] It desires to express Itself through us, by birthing.

#### **What is Source?**

- The Source is the spiritual world
- The Source is the ultimate selfless being which we strive to be.
- In the beginning there is an outward migration of our soul energy from the source. Afterward, our lives are spent moving inward, toward cohesion and the uniting. The Source pulsates. It's like we all are inside of a beating heart.
- It's like if souls are all part of a massive electrical explosion which produces a halo effect. In this circular halo is a dark purple light which flares out, lightening to a whiteness at the edges. Our awareness begins at the edges of brilliant light and as we grow we become more engulfed in the darker light [...] full of knowing presence which is everywhere for us, and alive.

### **3.8 A Few Additional Selected Quotes From Dr. Newton's Subjects**

- "Death is like waking up after a long sleep where you had just a muddled awareness. The release you feel is one that comes after crying, only here you are not crying." (Destiny of Souls, p. 49)
- "Amnesia forces us to go into the testing area of the laboratory of Earth without the answers for the tasks we were sent here to accomplish." (Destiny of Souls, p. 117)
- "The ability of a soul to unite with itself is a natural process of energy regeneration after physical death." (Destiny of Souls, p. 117)
- "Thus, it is not the volume of energy which gives potency to the soul but the quality of vibrational power representing a soul's experience and wisdom." (Destiny of Souls, p. 117).
- "Even primary soulmates killed at the same moment will normally rise up by separate routes on their own vibrational lines. [...] Each soul requires their own rate of ascension, which includes orientation stops and energy rejuvenation, even if they are returning to the same soul group." (Destiny of Souls, p. 271)

And with this we are leaving Dr. Newton and his subject for now. I have personally read three of his books: "*Journey of Souls*", "*Destiny of Souls*" and "*Memories of the Afterlife*", and I must say that his research is pretty convincing and also aligns with my own and many other people's research, not only pertaining to the spirit world, but into metaphysics in general. It fits well into the puzzle, almost to the smallest detail.

I am now going to present a darker side of the afterlife, which seems to be much less common, but still appear to exist. Hence, I feel the need to present it to give a fuller picture. After that, we are going to conclude both sides of the story and comment on certain things that seem important.

## **4. The Negative Version of Afterlife**

A year ago or so, I was finding a lot of conflicting data regarding the spirit world and what happens to us after our physical bodies die. There was a very disturbing side of it, too, and I decided to do my best to sort this out.

Although Dr. Newton's research is pretty solid, and this is what his subjects have experienced, are there others who have experienced something darker?

On September 23, 2010, I wrote an article called, "*The Afterlife Programming*", which is now taken down and replaced by this section. I will repeat some of the information I released then, and add more to it.

In that article, I argued that we are stuck in a 3rd dimensional/density prison and the astral plane (time/space) is a part of it. I concluded that the spirit world is just a rest area for the soul, fully loaded with holograms, implants and computer screens which create a reality for us that is perceived as pleasant and beautiful. I said that this pleasant environment is created to deceive us; to make us believe that the 3rd dimension is not a prison, but a place to evolve. I also asked the rhetoric question, *who are the Council of Elders?* Could it be that they are part of a much larger control system, and they are just the ones making sure that business goes on as usual in the astral world and to make certain that no one "escapes"? Are we then implanted with false memories, amnesia implants and shot down into a human body again?

These are very dark and depressing assumptions, indeed, and if I made this up from out-of-the-blue, I would be very concerned about my mental health. But no, there are actually those who suggest that the above is true and what is truly happening when we die.

I am going to tell the reader my sources and describe briefly what they are telling us, and afterwards we are going to discuss their credibility.

#### **4.1 The WingMakers Theory**

The first source is James of the WingMakers<sup>[20]</sup>. In 2008, he accepted to do a rare interview with Kerry Cassidy and Bill Ryan of former Project Camelot, now Project Camelot Portal<sup>[21]</sup>. The interview can be read in full here: [http://projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers\\_sovereign\\_integral.html](http://projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers_sovereign_integral.html). James did this interview, partly to promote his most recent website, <http://sovereignintegral.org/>; Project Camelot had a lot of dedicated followers.

Providing a lot of new information, previously not covered at WingMakers.com, James also presented some quite disturbing information. In short (please read the article), he said that the whole 3rd dimension is a trap set up by the very powerful "god", Anu of the Anunnaki. He and his people genetically manipulated already existing beings of lower consciousness here on Earth and implanted them with a veil of forgetfulness and a body/mind system which would keep the spirit trapped in the 3rd dimension forever, or until Anu breaks the "spell".

Why and how did he do this, according to James?

Apparently, Atlantis, the ancient "mythical" civilization which Plato and others were describing existed thousands of years ago, and was destroyed around 9,500 BC, was interdimensional to begin with, and inhabited by free spirits that were highly multi-dimensional. Atlantis was a beautiful, and very spiritual place, and the souls who built it here on Earth were very playful, innocent and in certain terms, naive.



Figure 7: Atlantis Capitol

Anu, who wanted to play God and was a very power-hungry and smart being, mingled with the Atlanteans, noticed their free spirit, and decided to trap them. So he created solid, physical bodies which he programmed to only be able to perceive a certain small frequency range of light and sound (the current 3-D range), and would thus be separated from the rest of the Multiverse. In addition, he actually created a cloned universe with stars, planets, galaxies, nebulae and all the rest of it, which were as solid as the real 4-space/time universe, except the only beings inhabiting this cloned universe were humans. In other words, he successively created his own version of bodies based on the human template (one head, two arms, bipedal) and seeded his own universe with these bodies. According to James, 3-D is only existing as a creation of Anu; the *real* universe is a Multiverse with multiple dimensions which interact with each other to enable its multi-dimensional inhabitants to have as rich experiences as possible.

Now, Anu wanted to trap these free spirits of Atlantis into the 3 dimensional bodies to lower their frequency and make them his slaves. How could he do that? Why would free spirits even consider entering solid bodies with such great limitations?

For Anu, the answer was easy. He simply programmed the bodies with images and 3-D "movies". He created something most easily described as a CD running in a constant loop, showing attractive pictures and realities that would interest a curious, naive spirit.

Then, he chose a few souls and talked them into testing his bodies. His guinea pigs were probably reluctant at first, but at the same time curious, and Anu was apparently quite glib and convincing and managed to have a few spirits try the bodies. Due to the fascinating experience, the test subjects told the rest that this was very fun and interesting, and most of the remaining spirits entered the bodies as well. At that point, Anu closed the trap! Since then, we have been trapped in the 3rd dimension, looking up at a universe which is a clone of the real one, sparse of life, and only seeded with biominds/biokinds whom Anu created. Because as soon as he was done with Earth, he went elsewhere and trapped other beings in other parts of the Universe and had them entering his bodies as well. Anu now felt like he was becoming greater or equal to God, because he could create his own, whole universe and put himself in charge over it.

Anu also knew that to be able to keep these spirits trapped, he needed to create a time/space where the spirits could go after their bodies perished. So he did; he created a whole time/space environment of holograms, implant stations, spirit guides, landscapes and everything we can think of. Here the spirit could rest for a while before its memories of the spirit world was erased and then the bodies were shot down into a 3-D body again. In this fashion, the reincarnation cycle has continued for tens of thousands of years.

In addition, the whole cloned universe is like a time-loop, so after a certain amount of time, it restarts itself over and over again, just like a CD would, if you put it on "repeat". According to James, the end of such a loop is happening soon, within the next 3 generations. That's why it is important for mankind to find what he calls "The Grand Portal", which is an allegory for being aware as a whole humanity that we are spiritual beings and can prove scientifically that this is the case. When science and religion meet, we can break the "spell" and so also the walls of the 3rd dimension; we would be free spirits again and part of the richness of the Multiverse.

Furthermore, James says that Anu is no longer here, and that Nibiru, which is the planet of the Anunnaki, is no longer a threat. The spirit world has apparently become an automatic process, and does not need Anu's attention.

Prophecies are talking about the God(s) coming back in the End Times (which is supposedly now), and these prophecies basically talk about the same God(s), which is Anu and the Anunnaki. However, "plans have been changed", as James put it, and Anu is not coming back. This is apparently the good news, and we're left on our own to figure out how to get out of the trap. This is where James and his Lyricus Teaching Order come into the picture; to help us find The Grand Portal.

## **4.2 The Moon Matrix**

David Icke<sup>[22]</sup> is another researcher whom has come to a somewhat similar conclusion as James, only the details differ.





Figure 8: Anunnaki as depicted by the Sumerians

He, too, is of the conviction that we started out as free spirits and got trapped here in 3-D<sup>[23]</sup>. His research also digs into the Anunnaki past and current presence on Earth, genetic engineering, and entrapment through DNA/RNA alteration. However, while James and others, who have had real encounters with the Anunnaki (I've been in contact with these contactees).

Icke's main theory, here extremely simplified, is that the Global Elite, working behind the scenes to control our reality and keep us trapped here, are possessed by, or taken over by Reptilian ETs called the Anunnaki. The Reptilians are from the lower 4th density/dimension and can't comfortably stay for long in our reality without drinking human blood. The blood is keeping them grounded here for a while through vibration; hence the Satanic, Black Magic blood rituals that are reported to take place around the globe in Elite circles.

The Global Elite believe they are of a pure bloodline, going back to old Babylon, Sumer and even further back; a direct line to the Reptilian 4th density entities, who interbred

with humans. By keeping their bloodline as pure as possible through inbreeding, they are able to function as hosts for these higher density Reptilians. In exchange for doing their dirty work, they can live a life in abundance, and more or less get whatever they want when comes to material things and certain spiritual powers.

The goal of the Reptilians is to completely take over the Earth as the conquering race they are. Hence, they are slowly, but surely (more rapidly now), building a New World Order to establish themselves as gods in a human slave society where we will all be implanted with microchips from birth, and our thoughts will be manipulated by ELF (extremely low frequency) waves so that we can no longer think for ourselves. All our thoughts will be controlled, and we will think they are our own. In other words, we are heading towards a society which would make George Orwell's "1984" look like a vacation trip to Greece. We are becoming the ultimate slaves, and these beings are very close to accomplishing their goal. However, by waking up the masses via the Internet, books, lectures and spiritual work which raise our frequencies, we can affect other people around us positively, and hopefully sooner than later, raise the frequency of enough people to be able to stop this dark agenda, which has been going on for thousands of years.

In most of his later books, Icke is talking about that we are stuck in a time-loop; he actually wrote a whole book about it, "Tales From the Time Loop" (2003)<sup>[24]</sup>. He also elaborates on this in his latest book, "Human Race Get Off Your Knees--The Lion Sleeps No More" (2010)<sup>[25]</sup>, where he makes a good job comparing his time loop theory with that of how a DVD works. We watch a movie on DVD, usually from

beginning to end, and it tells a story. We are actually all actors in this movie, which is quite predestined, but we can interact to some degree and change things in the movie if we are spiritually aware enough to be able to do so. If not, we're running on a script, a program, which we have little control over. Time in 3-D is like this movie; you can fast forward or rewind the DVD to a certain point in the plot and start watching from there. Thus, you have a past, a present and a future. However, most people are not aware of that they are playing out a script. The originators of this movie are the Reptilians, who can watch the 3-D plot from outside, just like we sit in the living room watching a DVD (as above, so below).

According to Icke, we thus live in a giant hologram, in a movie which starts all over once it has finished. And we are getting close to the end of the movie now. This is also how prophecy works; entities from outside the DVD/time loop are entering the movie and give us predictions about future events that are most likely to come true, because they are written into the plot.

So how do the Reptilians do this? Well, again according to Icke and the research he has done, it's all controlled from the artificial Moon. This is where their "control room" is, where they direct their holographic technology towards Earth, and keep us trapped. The Moon, however, is just a "relay station", and the real programming seems to come from the planet Saturn, according to Icke and his latest discoveries.

This is the extremely short version of Icke's research, and I recommend you read his books to get a bigger picture because I can't make justice to it here.

Although I haven't really seen Icke mentioning it, it is easy to expand on his theory, the Moon Matrix, if we want to take it to heart and are curious about what happens after we die. If Icke is correct, it's not a stretch to imagine that the spirit world and the time/space we go to between lives is another DVD, which is playing over and over.

#### **4.3 L. Ron Hubbard and the Afterlife Implant Stations**

L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of Dianetics and Scientology, was probably the first out with information about between lives implant stations and erasure of memory. In many ways he was a pioneer and revealed things which to many seemed ridiculous at the time, but later was found to hold water, and some of what we now perceive as truth originated from him. With that said, I also want to emphasize that he was certainly not always right, and some of the stuff seems very dated and invalid today. But like with most researchers--even those who have proven to be disinformation agents--there is always some good information to discover. I try never to throw the baby out with the



*Figure 9: L. Ron Hubbard*



bathwater.

Hubbard talked about the between-lives area on several occasions, but this excerpt from his book "*A History of Man*" (1952)<sup>[26]</sup>, originally released as "*What to Audit*" sums up Hubbard's version pretty well.

Of course, not many people know the nomenclature of Scientology, so here are some definitions which might help the reader understand the quote that follows:

**Preclear:** a person who is under Scientology processing, working him/herself up to the state of *Clear*, which is a certain level when the person is free from his/her reactive mind, which is normally running our lives. A Clear is someone whom, after certain levels of training and auditing can make more rational decisions without being affected by his/her past reactions to situations.

**Auditing:** when a preclear is in session, normally with an auditor (one who listens), and go through certain preset procedures which will eventually make the preclear Clear. Except in certain Dianetics procedures, an **e-meter** (electro-meter) is used to detect reactions to certain questions asked by the auditor. It works similar to a lie detector.

**Restimulation:** when a past, often traumatic, or negative incident is triggered in a person, and s/he reacts to something happening in the present as if it was the same incident in the past. Earlier events effect is today, and we are often not aware of that this is the case.

**MEST: Matter, Energy, Space and Time.** This is the Scientology term for the physical universe.

**Thetan (theta being):** Scientology term for soul/spirit.

**Bank:** term for memory bank, or more specifically, the context of the **reactive mind**, which is the mind that is addressed in Dianetics -- the mind containing hidden memories from traumatic incidents in the past. When the reactive mind is erased, the preclear becomes Clear.

**Keys in (key in, keying in):** A moment of trauma, stemming from the **reactive mind**, gets in restimulation and the person experiences negative emotions, sometimes pain, or any emotion-reaction which is contained in the **bank**, relating to the incident that was keyed in.

**Overt act:** destructive act towards oneself or others, also including material things, animals and plants, the physical universe or the soul of self or others.

**Track (or Time Track):** the linear time of the **GE** (genetic entity), which is the body.

**Facsimiles:** mental image pictures.

**To run:** This means "to process" or "to audit" (see **Auditing** above).

Here is L. Ron Hubbard:

**Between-Lives:** At death the theta being leaves the body and goes to the between lives area. Here he "reports in", is given a strong forgetter implant and is then shot down to a body just before it is born. At least that is the way the old invader in the Earth area was operating.

The implant is very interesting. The preclear is seated before a wheel which contains numbers of pictures. As the wheel turns, these pictures go away from him. He is moved aside to the right, the left, the back. A mirror arrangement shows him still sitting there before the pictures. A force screen hits him through the pictures. The pictures dim out. The whole effect is to give him the impression that he has no past life, that he is no longer the same identity, that his memory has been erased. The force screen flattens his own vitality, thus invalidating his existence, thus installing, by force alone, a forgetter. The pictures, by the way, are simply generalized views, stills of vacant lots, houses, back yards, of a recent Earth period and they could apply to anybody. They are not the facsimiles of the preclear. The incident contains such force that the preclear at first quite closely in contact runs it willingly. As the force cuts down his past identity he begins to disbelieve the incident, then himself. If left in restimulation he has a difficult time remembering things for some days.

Gradually through a life-time this Between Lives incident keys in. At first it engulfs childhood, then later and later years. Finally, with age, the preclear starts to cycle through it automatically and goes into a "second-childhood," which is to say, he anticipates the coming implant, conceives it to have done if he lives beyond a normal life span for him. (If it usually happened that he died at sixty, should he now live to seventy, he will get a feeling in the last ten years that it has been done to him--a routine time restimulation effect.)

Preclears do not always report; to have been implanted once is to get a restimulation on dying which will wipe out the past life. Some preclears have one, some have five, some more of these implants.

The life to life forgetter would follow as a natural course of events from the fact that the preclear identifies himself and is identified by others as a MEST body; further he identifies everyone else as a MEST body. Also he would rather start, if he must be a MEST body, with a clean slate and a new body. Also he has many overt acts of convincing others they should forget their entire pasts, for by that he can train them for a better future for him. No implant would ever succeed unless there was a natural cause and reason for the implant to magnify.

The report area for most has been Mars. Some women report to stations elsewhere in the Solar System. There are occasional incidents about Earth report stations. The report stations are protected by screens. The last Martian report station on Earth was established in the Pyrenees.

Entities have between-life incidents independent of the thetan. These are not necessary to run.

There are many types of between lives earlier on the track, about ten

different periods of the entire track being devoted to a practice of keeping a thetan in a body, working and in an area. These show up as second facsimiles and are not necessary to run. But the data is there in the secondary banks and it is very "wonderful" data on how to keep races enslaved<sup>[27]</sup>.

What is interesting with the above quote is that it was written in 1952.

#### 4.4 Robert Morning-Sky and the Terra Papers

Robert Morning-Sky<sup>[28]</sup> is a quite well-known researcher. He wrote *"The Terra Papers"*<sup>[29]</sup> in the mid part of the 1990s, which deals with the history of Earth, humankind and what happened in Sector 9 (our part of the universe) before Earth was born and inhabited.

Morning-Sky is half Hopi, half Apache Indian, and according to his own story, his Hopi grandfather told him the story of a star visitor, who crash landed on Hopi land, and the alien survived the crash and was taken care of by the Indian tribe. In return, the star visitor told the Hopis the story of Planet Earth.

He told them about the Anunnaki from Sirius, their war with the Reptilian Queens from Orion, how a peace treaty between the Sirians and the Orion Reptilians were eventually made, and the Sirians explored and started inhabiting our young solar system. However, the Anunnaki, being a warrior race, constantly fought internally, especially over who was going to be their King. Son killed father, nephew overthrew uncle etc., in an endless struggle for power.

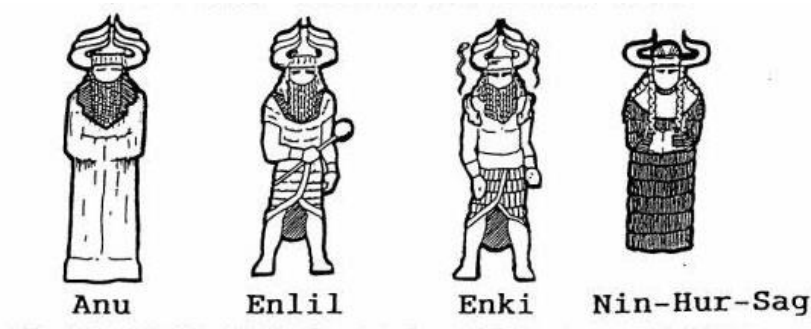


Figure 10: Anu and his children from "The Terra Papers"

Morning-Sky did his own research based on what the star visitor told the tribe; the result became *"The Terra Papers"*.

The author writes about how Enki and Nin-Hur-Sag of the Anunnaki created the human race, quite similar to what the late Zacharia Sitchin told us in *"The Earth Chronicles"*<sup>[30]</sup>.

Morning-Sky's story goes that the Grays is a hybrid race, created by mixing Reptilian and humanoid DNA from the Orions and the Sirians and manipulating the DNA. The Gray hybrid race later on became the head of the Freemasons and is still up until this day, behind the scenes. They were also the ones who helped Marduk, Enki's son, to power in old Babylon.

The reason I am bringing up Robert Morning-Sky in this context is because of the SHET-U lizards (the Grays). Robert held quite a few lectures after the Terra Papers were released, and at least one of them still exists online and can be watched on YouTube. In one of these video recordings, Morning-Sky says that the Grays are in charge of the spirit world and are implanting us between lives. Furthermore, he advises us that when we die and our spirits are drawn towards the tunnel, we should refuse to go there and instead turn the other way, out into the universe, where we belong. Here are the two part of the lecture which includes these statements:

**Part 2:** <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X4gcDeTmp68&feature=related>

**Part 3:** <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5TAKOrLXYps&feature=related>

However, to get this is context, I advice the reader to listen to the whole lecture on YouTube: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Nb0SOzYeRzs&feature=related>

#### 4.5 Edgar Cayce's and Other People's Experiences in the Spirit World



Figure 11: Edgar Cayce

The famous medium, Edgar Cayce, traveled through the tunnel to the spirit world more than once. When he did, he noticed strange creatures inhabiting the various afterlife realms he passed through. In the first realm, there were horrible, vague, and grotesque forms similar to those you encounter in a nightmare. On all sides of the tunnel he could see misshapen forms of humans with some body part magnified. Some people were also calling out for him, asking for help and trying to get his attention<sup>[31]</sup>.

This experience that Cayce had is also described in the "*Tibetan Book of the Dead*"<sup>[32]</sup> and other religious scriptures as being Hell. It's a place where a particular desire has been overemphasized while in physical life. There are others, besides Edgar Cayce, who have come back from being dead for a short time and after been revived, they speak of similar things. Some of them actually describe being in a Hell of fire and brimstone<sup>[33]</sup>. Interestingly enough (and we will discuss this later) many people who say they have been to the classic Biblical Hell are either religious people in general, or Reverends.

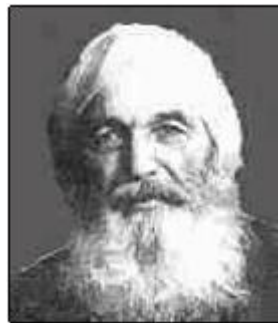


Figure 12: Arthur Yensen

Arthur Yensen<sup>[34]</sup>, a university graduate in geology, had quite a few near-death experiences in the earlier part of the 1900s. Just like Cayce and many others, he

said he had experienced something called "The Void", where there is only darkness; no light, no love...only thoughts exist of self and others. The general idea seems to be that this Void is where souls go who are too low in vibration to mingle with the average souls after body death. The Void has many names in different religions, where some of them are: purgatory, hell, outer darkness, prison, Gehennom, She'ol, pit, abyss, an-nar, and Preta-Loka.

This is what Yensen had to say about the Void:

Those who are too bad go to a realm of lower vibrations where their kind of thoughts can live. After death, people are drawn into groups according to their rate of soul vibrations. If the amount of discord within a person is small, it can be eliminated by God so that only the good remains and they are welcomed into heaven. However, if the amount of discord is too high, eliminating it cannot be done because they would be annihilated. So, the person will gravitate to a lower realm and live with their own kind. Each person lives in the kind of a heaven or hell that they have prepared for themselves while on Earth. High vibrations indicate love and spiritual development, while low vibrations indicate debasement and evil. Without a physical body, feelings of hate and fear are intensified as souls vainly try to hide from their enemies<sup>[35]</sup>.

Interestingly enough, Yensen was asked on occasion, due to his experiences, what God is like, and like so many others have described God, Yensen said:

Under self-hypnosis, I once asked what God was like. I saw a huge mountain almost covered with clouds. Here and there were small peepholes through which I could see lightning and great activity. Then a voice from somewhere said, "To fully understand God, you'll have to be almost as great as God is!"

This put me in my place. But for reasoning purposes I had to have some kind of a mental image of what God is like. To me now, after many years of thought, he's a combination of many things such as: the known and unknown laws of nature, light, electricity, gravity, time, space, infinity, love and life itself - totally incomprehensible! But since we have life, we must all be a small part of him.

That's probably why we call him Father and consider ourselves his ornery kids - who always need forgiveness<sup>[36]</sup>.

Yensen comes across as a religious person, but his experiences changed him. Still, he tried to box them into his old belief system, and that's where it becomes arbitrary.

To return to Cayce for a while, he was also famous for finding information on The Hall of Records (the Akashic Records) while in trance, and what he had to say corresponds a whole lot with what Dr. Newton's subjects said:

As I pass on, there is more light and movement in what appear to be normal cities and towns. With the growth of movement I become conscious of sounds, at first indistinct rumblings, then music, laughter, and singing of birds. There is more and more light, the colors become very beautiful, and

there is the sound of wonderful music. The houses are left behind; ahead there is only a blending of sound and color.

Quite suddenly I come upon a Hall of Records. It is a hall without walls, without ceiling, but I am conscious of seeing an old man who hands me a large book, a record of the individual for whom I seek information. [a good description of the Temple of Knowledge<sup>[37]</sup> that people refer to in other NDEs]<sup>[38]</sup>.

Kevin Williams is a person who has done a lot of research into the afterlife phenomenon, and he's got an explanation for the Void that I agree with, and which corresponds pretty well with Dr. Newton's research:

After death, some souls travel very quickly through the two lower realms - the earthbound realm and void - by means of the tunnel and on to higher realms. Other souls, particularly those who have developed a strong addiction for some earthly desire that went beyond the physical and into the spiritual, may enter the earthbound realm in a vain attempt to re-enter Earth. Many near-death accounts, as you will see later, involve souls entering the void immediately after death. From here, the soul may then enter the tunnel toward the light in the next heavenly realm. Other souls remain in the void for one reason or another until they are ready to leave it.

The general consensus among near-death reports is that the void is totally devoid of love, light, and everything. It is a realm of complete and profound darkness where nothing exists but the thought patterns of those in it. It is a perfect place for souls to examine their own mind, contemplate their recent Earth experience, and decide where they want to go next.

For some souls, the void is a beautiful and heavenly experience because, in the absence of all else, they are able to perfectly see the love and light they have cultivated within themselves. For other souls, the void is a terrifying and horrible hell because, in the absence of everything, they are able to perfectly see within themselves the lack of love and light they have cultivated within themselves. For this reason, the void is more than a place for the reflection of the soul. For some souls, it is a place for purification. In the latter case, the void acts as a kind of time-out where troubled souls remain until they choose a different course of action.

For some souls, the time spent in the void may feel like only a moment. For others, it may seem like eternity. This is because the way to escape the void is to choose love and light over the darkness. Once this happens, the light appears and the tunnel takes them toward the light and into heaven for further instruction. For those souls who either refuse the light or have spent a lifetime ignoring the light, it may take what seems like eons of "time" before they reach the point that they desire the light of love. The problem for many souls is that they prefer the darkness rather than the light for one reason or another. For some of these souls, their only hope is reincarnation. This is because it is not possible for any soul to be confined in the earthbound and void realms forever. God is infinitely merciful and would never abandon anyone to their own spiritual agony for too long; however, God allows souls to remain there only as long as it suits their spiritual growth.

The void is not punishment. It is the perfect place for all souls to see themselves and to purge themselves from all illusions. For those souls who are too self-absorbed in their own misery to see the light, there are a multitude of Beings of Light nearby to help them when they freely chose to seek them. The nature of love and light is such that it cannot be forced upon people who don't want it. Choosing love/light over darkness is the key to being freed from the void. The moment the choice is made, the light and tunnel appears and the soul is drawn into the light<sup>[39]</sup>.

Some of Dr. Newton's subjects explain how they come to the spirit world as extremely damaged souls. This could be due to having done a lot of evil against others, been a subject to a lot of harm done to them, or they have lived a very destructive life with drugs, suicide attempts, and some of these damaged souls are there after have committed suicide.

Instead to letting a damaged soul mingle with the rest of its soul group and other discarnate, they are going to a solitary place where they can heal. It's usually a dark place where they can be by themselves, but still get assistance from their Guides when needed. Of course, here where they can ponder and conclude it could be a scary place at first for some people, because they have to face themselves to be able to see what they have done to themselves and others, in an attempt to turn the wheel around and start going in the other direction<sup>[40]</sup>. It is my own belief that this is another description of the Void<sup>[41]</sup>.

We can clearly see by reading the "negative" experiences in this Section 4, that even when something is as consistent as Dr. Newton's research, there are always those who have had other experiences which at least after a first glance don't seem to fit into the mold. Or do they? In the Conclusion Section below, we are going to discuss just that.

## **5. Conclusions**

Before we come to a final conclusion, let's examine the above sections one by one.

### **5.1 Dr. Michael Newton Revisited**

After I have read Dr. Newton's complete library, it's very hard to discard his research. 7,000+ subjects is pretty impressive, and if they also all tell you the exact same thing with only some minor personal details differing, I would call that evidence. It sure looks like this is the norm; at least this is what is happening to most of us when we depart from our bodies.

One thing with Dr. Newton's cases is that they state that most of the time we reincarnate over and over here on Earth, until we've learned our experience, become a more advanced soul and can go on to the next level, or incarnate on another world to expand ourselves further. This contradicts Dr. Bordon and the Working Model of the LPG-C, which postulates that once we're incarnated on any planet (in this case Earth), our Information Cloud (soul) is getting indexed to this particular planet, and when we exit, we can't come back, because we're already indexed here and have



done our job<sup>[42]</sup>. It doesn't matter if we died as little babies; we have no way of coming back other than as visitors or "walk-ins"<sup>[43]</sup>.

I discussed this matter with Dr. Bordon, and he is absolutely positive that the latter is true. He says that the Multiverse is so vast, and there is so much that we need to learn, that we only have one incarnation on each planet<sup>[44]</sup>. I disagree with this, like I said in a Science Paper, and when I tried to push the matter further recently, I never got a reply.

Aside from all the positive information we have received from Dr. Newton and his research, there is this nagging feeling in the back of my head that something is not completely right. Almost all of the 7,000 clients have told about a similar, almost euphoric experience in the spirit world, but at the same time, it all seems almost too structured and controlled. It sounds like "somebody" is controlling the between-lives area notoriously. This does not in itself have to be a negative thing, but the fact that the Spirit Guides are always present in the room when Dr. Newton is interviewing his clients under hypnosis also made me wonder. Again, it does not have to mean anything negative, but what if the Spirit Guides during the sessions are holographically manipulating the clients and have them tell only parts of the real story, or a modified version to hide what is really happening? It's easy to get paranoid here, but I want to be open to all options.

One could also speculate in the validity of that the clients claim to incarnate over and over on Earth are implanted memories as well, if the last paragraph holds any validity, but there are many other sources indicating that we actually *do* live more than one lifetime on Earth simultaneously. The interesting thing is that some of Dr. Newton's clients say that they don't necessarily reincarnate into a future body, but rather into a body anytime and anywhere, depending on what that spirit needs to learn and experience. This is in line with my own research, and I will talk more about this in the *"Soulution Papers"*.

Whatever the matter is, we need to keep in mind that we have gone through the afterlife process over and over and we are still here, so whatever the case is, we come out of it in one piece, and mostly it seems to be quite a pleasant experience, whether we're controlled or not.

More than likely, there is more to come on this subject in the near future. Additional papers on this topic can be expected.

## **5.2 The WingMakers Theory Revisited**

When I first started looking into the WingMakers Material (WMM)<sup>[45]</sup>, I was pretty fascinated. I read the Dr. Neruda Interviews<sup>[46]</sup> and the Ancient Arrow Project<sup>[47]</sup> and knew in my heart that there was a lot of truth in this. Afterwards, I have had parts of that information confirmed to me. The ACIO, (The Advanced Alien Contact Intelligence Organization) is a real group and a part of the NSA (National Security Agency) and has its headquarters in remote Pine Gap, Australia. I know first hand that they exist, because I have had correspondence with them.

When I started reading more from the WingMakers site, I noticed it changed in character somewhere along 2001 or so. The information that was released after that

(including FAQ pages, audio interviews, and articles), was in general more questionable and the context no longer as inspiring as before. Suddenly James (the translator of this material and the main person behind the information) started adding information about The Great White Brotherhood, Alice Bailey, Ascended Masters and other quite esoteric material which seemed out of place for me, and a way to sidetrack us; especially as I understand that the Great White Brotherhood and their Ascended Masters Program is set up by those who are not from here and don't have our best interests in mind. Much more about this later on. However, I was still hooked due to that there was still some information, like the Energetic Heart, the Six Heart Virtues, the Quantum Pause and more, which I feel strongly is very valid. I also took to heart the information about the Central Race and the Lyricus Teaching Order, although perhaps not all of it. But again, like the Guardian Alliance, who are speaking through Ashayana Deane in the Voyagers Series say, the people working on the WingMakers project are usually unaware of whom is behind it, and their real agenda (Deanne [2002]: *Voyagers II, second edition, pp. 550*). Again, this will be covered in much more details in a forthcoming paper.

Then, in 2008, James was interviewed by Kerry Cassidy and Bill Ryan of Project Camelot, and that interview was a jaw-dropper! Here James changed direction quite drastically and painted a very disturbing and dark picture of the reality we live in. As I mentioned earlier in this paper under the WingMakers section, he explained how solidly we are trapped in the 3rd dimension, which was totally created by a creator god, Anu of the Anunnaki back in old Atlantis. By creating a complex *Genetic Manipulation System*, as he calls it, he had all these free spirits trapped into matter, and they forgot who they were. In addition, Anu also had to be in control over the spirit world and the afterlife.

James continues by saying that all channeled material comes from within what he calls the *Human Mind System (HMS)*, which in other words is Anu's Universe. As long as there is thought involved, it's coming from within the trap. Beings can claim they are interdimensional, of higher densities or whatnot, but they are still trapped in Anu's universe.

When this interview was first released, I took most of it to heart, although I had certain doubts about the "cloned" universe. James said that this artificial universe is inhabited *only* by humans; *there are no other alien species!* He adds that other life forms *do* exist, but they come from outside Anu's Matrix system and can only stay here for a while, or they will either perish or get stuck here (which has happened).

There is no doubt that this universe is inhabited by an abundance of different life forms (see my Physics Paper #2: "[\*Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond\*](#)", sections 2 and 2.1). In the last year, I have read up a lot on what is out there, and it is pretty astounding what some humans know, which is also not well established in the UFO research circles. Much of it has been suppressed, of course, due to the nature of the information, but some of it is also pretty advanced. A very good start is the free e-book: "*Alien Mind*" by George LoBuono<sup>[48]</sup>. It will take you on a ride you have not been even close to before. It will make you understand how aliens think, how widespread they are throughout the Multiverse, where they come from, how they are connected to us humans, and why. It's hard to even begin to understand the alien phenomenon without having read that book.

The fact that we have been contacted big time by aliens, both physical and hyperversal (entities who either exist inter-dimensionally without a body, or can transfer a body over long distances in space and time), is evident, and it contradicts parts of James' story without any doubts. Although I believe part of that interview is true, it shows that James has a hidden agenda; something I did *not* perceive in his earlier material. I will show some evidence that the WingMakers site has been taken over by a certain ET force, and the originator of the WingMakers Material was replaced by this mysterious James (not so mysterious anymore, which I will show). The question is, what happened to the originator of the first site?

According to members of the LPG-C (Life Physics Group California), a Human Mind System of a kind James is describing in the Camelot Interview is not possible to make, either, because physics simply doesn't work that way. Still, I wouldn't discard the WingMakers Material that easily; there is a lot of useful information in there; especially from the early material, but also the breathing exercises, and the heart virtues. Again, it's a matter of not throwing the baby out and learn how to discern good information from the bad. But if James' claim that we're stuck in a cloned universe falls apart, so does also his afterlife theory. At best it is disinformation and still has some truth to it, but not the way he describes it.

### **5.3 David Icke and the Moon Matrix Revisited**

I have always found David Icke and his work fascinating. I have followed him on and off since his book *"The Robots' Rebellion"* was released in the earlier parts of the 1990s. I read it at the same time as I read *"The Gods of Eden"* by William Bramley, and William Cooper's, *"Behold a White Horse"*. I believe Icke has done a lot to reveal things that are going on behind the scenes, and his *soulutions* are often right on. I am even ready to adopt his reptilian theories to a great extent.

Back to the Moon Matrix: When I read Icke's book on the subject I found it very intriguing and possibly true. If it's true that the Reptilian hyperversals Icke is talking about are creating our reality by holograms projected from the Moon and thus keep us in a time-loop, the same entities could possibly also be in charge of the Earth's astral planes. I am surprised that Icke hasn't made that connection, but on the other hand, perhaps he is working on that in his next book.

The experiences Dr. Newton's subjects have had could then be part of the programming, and the subjects would never know; they will all simply tell the truth from how they experienced their afterlife. They are unable to penetrate the hologram, because they are not even aware of that it exists.

### **5.4 L. Ron Hubbard and Robert Morning Sky**

I have no doubts that L. Ron Hubbard (LRH<sup>#</sup>) had inside information. A lot of former Scientologists who have left the Church have become powerful whistle-blowers, and quite a few of them worked close to, or even together with, LRH<sup>#</sup>. Many of them, in addition to researcher and author, Russel Miller, who wrote the book, *"Barefaced Messiah - The True Story of L. Ron Hubbard"*<sup>[49]</sup>, are saying that LRH once worked for Navy Intelligence, something the Church eventually had to admit in 1969, although their version is that he did so to be able to destroy "evil secret societies"

like the OTO Pasadena Lodge in California, run by Jack Parsons in the 1940s, by infiltrating them<sup>[50]</sup>. What they failed to tell us is that the OTO (at that time run by the British Intelligence Officer, and spy, Aleister Crowley) and many other secret societies already *are/were* part of the Intelligence Community.

LRH certainly ran that lodge down by allegedly stealing both Parsons' girlfriend and his yacht and also got away with some of Parsons' money. Jack Parsons, who was a well known scientist, eventually blew himself up accidentally(?) in his laboratory<sup>[51]</sup>. Still, LRH refers to both Aleister Crowley and John Whitesides Parsons as his dear friends in Scientology lectures<sup>[52]</sup> and a policy letter from the late 1950s<sup>[53]</sup>. I also got confirmed by researcher Bill Cooper in person in 2001<sup>[54]</sup> that Scientology is a Navy Intelligence project which went beyond any expectations. Bill, himself a former Navy Intelligence Officer, was shot to death by Arizona police outside his home shortly after.

I'd like to look at the research of L. Ron Hubbard and Robert Morning Sky side by side. Although Hubbard never mentions the Grays per se, but Morning Sky does, the "invaders force" could be one and the same. If there is something about the "negative afterlife experiences" I may consider having some truth to it, it would be the Gray Agenda. Again, I need to emphasize that we're here talking about not all Grays, but the faction that is abducting us and manipulating our genes without our direct consent. Hubbard is going into some details about how these implants are being done, which I find quite interesting, plus that he is mentioning Mars as an implant station together with the Pyrenees. Both The Pleiadians, Robert Morning Sky and many, many others (including Sitchin) have mentioned lately that Mars has long been used for genetic engineering and is inhabited, or at least was until very recently. Hubbard could have made Mars up in his imagination, and this is of course possible, but if so, there are a lot of things Hubbard made up in his "imagination", which later showed to be true. I believe Hubbard had some real inside information, or perhaps he gained some of his information from early versions of remote viewing; after all, the OT levels in Scientology are to a large degree about remote viewing, and many famous remote viewers, like Putnam and Ingo Swann, were OT III Scientologists of the old school.

Robert Morning Sky, like Hubbard, had some serious critics; Morning Sky had his share in the late 1990s. He was so heavily criticized that he decided to withdraw from public appearances and thus disappeared from the scene for over 10 years, until just recently, when he was interviewed on the Veritas Show<sup>[55]</sup>. Worth listening to as well, is an interview from 1996 called "*Star Elders*"<sup>[56]</sup>. But by now we know how it works; if you really want to bring somebody down or out of business, so to speak, all you have to do is to consistently and persistently point out the things that are wrong, magnify the errors out of proportion, and then suggest that it is all mis/disinformation. If we fall for that, we're on a non-productive journey. No one will tell you the whole truth about anything; we have to figure it out for ourselves by picking a gem here and a gem there and sort them by colors, figuratively speaking.

I believe Morning Sky did a good job with what he had available when researching about our ancestors--the Anunnaki and the Orion Reptilians. Much of the information supposedly came from a star visitor his Hopi forefathers saved from a UFO crash, but Robert also did his own research to put things together. He is telling a pretty interesting story in "*The Terra Papers*", particularly about the time before the Anunnaki, the Orions and the Grays came to Earth. He is going back in time and

deep-digs into the Anunnaki royal bloodline, going back way before King Anu. When scrutinizing his work as a whole and compare it to more recent, consistent sources, not everything Morning Sky was telling us holds water, but I am happy to have read him and listened to him, because he has a lot to teach us so we can be able to put these very confusing subjects on UFOs and aliens into perspective. It's not getting easier as government disinformation agents are coming out and muddle the water.

I have no solid proof to present about the Grays being the invader force, implanting us and keeping us ignorant between lives, in spite of what other researchers have claimed. The only solid evidence I have is what Dr. Newton has given us through his research. We may, and should, speculate if there is more to it, and here are some questions we need to have answered:

1. Although most people's experiences from the afterlife are pleasant, is there a force controlling time/space? If so, is that force benevolent or malevolent? Are the positive experiences just a way to keep us attached to a Matrix system which is controlled by alien beings with a not-so-benevolent agenda?
2. Some sources, like the Pleiadians, say that we go wherever our beliefs take us after we die. If we believe we go to Hell, something corresponding to our belief system is going to manifest. If we believe in Heaven, we will experience something similar to that. Therefore, it's very important to decide where we want to go and what to experience. This makes sense on some level, although it looks like almost all of Dr. Newton's subjects go to the same, or a similar place...
3. Quite a few of Dr. Newton's subjects describe time/space as being curved, which indicates that it's a sphere, and therefore finite. What exactly is this sphere?

Before I end this paper, I want to address Edgar Cayce and the rest of the witnesses as well.

### **5.5 The Edgar Cayce Section Revisited**

Those mentioned in the Edgar Cayce section (4.5) are not contradicting Dr. Newton, but are just adding things to the picture. We need to remember that any experience a person may have is subjective and viewed from that person's perspective. Then, when describing the experience to the rest of us by using words, something always gets lost or distorted on the way. This is mainly because we still don't have a sufficient language to describe these phenomena. Two people who experience the exact same thing may feel different about it; very different even, and may still have been to an identical place.

The following facts remain:

- We are under severe mind control here in the 3rd Density, making it possible for more than one alien race to control the whole human population. This is not new; we have been manipulated for thousands of years.

- On a higher soul level, we are aware of this, but agree to experience, learn from, and expand ourselves in this lower frequency consciousness and now take advantage of the higher levels of energy coming in from cosmos to finally have the opportunity to graduate from this reality.

There is overwhelming evidence that the above is true, and this means that the spirit world must have been adjusted to the 3-D reality. We need a rest place in between lives, and we got it. We are patched up to be able to fulfill our mission, and ETs from many walks in life out in the universe are curiously watching us breaking out from the "prison". Once we're becoming aware of ourselves as multidimensional beings, there is no longer any use for the afterlife as we know it. As multidimensional beings we can access the Sitter Space at will whenever we want to anyway. So, looking at this whole thing from this higher, multidimensional perspective makes it all make more sense.

Bottom line is, when you're pure spirit, unattached to a heavy 3-D body and no longer "trapped" in a low frequency reality, what are you? You are pure energy, unconditional love and in tune with All That Is; "God" on a subquantum level.

This is also what most people seem to experience when they leave the Earth plane after their body-vehicle stops functioning. Then you're drawn towards a tunnel of light with a force that seems hard to resist. As a matter of fact, few have any wish to resist it, either, because they feel so good. Some say that they can see 1,000 years into the past and 1,000 years into the future; it all exists simultaneously.

The open question is; what is this tunnel of light which apparently takes you to a spherical time/space that obviously is finite if it's spherical?

Because of Michael Newton's research we know pretty well *what* happens on the other side of the tunnel, but we don't know *who* is "in charge" of the afterlife. Pure spirit, meeting relatives and soul groups feeling a tremendous amount of love for everybody and everything--in that sense afterlife seems "benevolent" enough. However (and I am not trying to play the Devil's advocate here), could it be that the afterlife is still controlled by the same forces who control our 3rd Density, aka the Anunnaki and the Reptilians? Could it be that they trap pure spirits, full of love but naive in their "new" native state, by forcing us into this tunnel? On the other side of the tunnel is another hologram; they just exchange one holographic reality for another? It's fine to be benevolent as long as they know they can "shoot us back down" into a body again, because that's what spirit is programmed to do--go back into 3rd Density again. This argument could be groundless, but I can't help but being suspicious about the tunnel. Who is in control? And who are the members of the "Council"? Who is above them?

The mindful may ask themselves, what about life on other planets then? Aren't we living different lives on different planets? The answer is most certainly, yes! However (and this will be explained in another paper) the Oversoul is fragmented into "smaller" soul fragments, where each fragment is incarnated on different planets and in different space/time. When this is understood, my concerns above make more sense. Therefore, I suggest you go back to this paper once you're read up on the rest.

Lastly, here is a BBC documentary on NDE (Near Death Experiences) where people who have died and come back talk about what happened after they left their bodies. It totally coincides with Dr. Newton's research. Only difference is that the people interviewed in the BBC documentary came back; the ones Dr. Newton interviewed did not.

[http://www.personalgrowthcourses.net/video/inspiring/nde\\_day\\_i\\_died\\_bbc](http://www.personalgrowthcourses.net/video/inspiring/nde_day_i_died_bbc) .

---

**Notes:**

[1] The book can be ordered at Amazon.com: <http://www.amazon.com/Destiny-Souls-Studies-Between-Lives/dp/1567184995>

[2] L. Ron Hubbard's book can be ordered here: <http://www.amazon.com/Dianetics-Modern-Science-Mental-Health/dp/088404632X>

[3] The word *Phoenix* in *The Phoenix Lectures* is not referring to the occult bird, *The Phoenix*, but to the town in Arizona where the lectures were held.

[4] <http://www.near-death.com/about.html>

[5] <http://www.near-death.com/newton.html> *op. cit.*

[6] See Jane Roberts' "*Oversoul Seven*" trilogy, which can be ordered at Amazon.com, and listen to the channeling of the Pleiadians by Barbara Marciniak for more information on the Oversoul.

[7] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: "*Destiny of Souls*", *op. cit.* p. 205

[8] *ibid.* *op. cit.* p. 205.

[9] *ibid.* *op. cit.* p. 210.

[10] *ibid.* *op. cit.* p. 249.

[11] *ibid.* *op. cit.* p. 253.

[12] Urantia Book online: <http://www.urantia.org/en/urantia-book/read>

[13] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: "*Destiny of Souls*", *op. cit.* p. 144.

[14] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: "*Destiny of Souls*", *op. cit.* pp. 125-126.

[15] Here on Earth we are assigned a certain name by our parents, normally, and this name is of course different from lifetime to lifetime, but in the spirit world you have *one* name, which you are known by every time you return.

[16] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: "*Destiny of Souls*", *op. cit.* pp. 126.

[17] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: "*Destiny of Souls*", *op. cit.* pp. 132-133.

[18] The Source that the subjects are talking about is more likely the energetic Unum as a whole, described in the Physics Papers in the Science Section of this website. The Ultimate Source is everything



there is and originates from outside space/time and time/space. It is "nothingness", "awareness", "infinite consciousness" and "all that is" at the same time.

[19] The following items are all collected from Dr. Michael Newton's *"Journey of Souls"*, fourth edition 1995.

[20] <http://wingmakers.com>; <http://lyricus.org>; <http://eventtemples.com>; <http://sovereignintegral.org>

[21] <http://projectcamelotportal.com/>

[22] <http://davidicke.com/>

[23] David Icke, 2010: *"Human Race Get Off Your Knees -- The Lion Sleeps No More"* p. 227.

[24] <http://davidickebooks.co.uk/index.php?act=viewProd&productId=3>

[25] <http://davidickebooks.co.uk/index.php?act=viewProd&productId=246>

[26] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scientology:\\_A\\_History\\_of\\_Man](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scientology:_A_History_of_Man)

[27] L. Ron Hubbard, 1952: *"A History of Man"*, *op. cit.* pp. 47-48.

[28] <http://robertmorningsky.com/>

[29] *"The Terra Papers"* can be downloaded in pdf from "The Living Moon" website:  
**[http://www.thelivingmoon.com/47john\\_lear/08PDF\\_Files/  
The\\_Terra\\_Papers\\_Parts\\_1\\_and\\_2.pdf](http://www.thelivingmoon.com/47john_lear/08PDF_Files/The_Terra_Papers_Parts_1_and_2.pdf)**

[30] <http://sitchin.com/>

[31] Creatures Found in the Void: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/research15.html>

[32] <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/buddhism01.html>

[33] Creatures Found in the Void: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/research15.html>

[34] <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/reincarnation06.html>

[35] The Nature of the Void: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/research15.html>

[36] <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/reincarnation06.html>

[37] The NDE and the Temple: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/research28.html>

[38] A Verbatim Account of Cayce's Afterlife Journeys: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/cayce01.html>

[39] Summary of Insights Concerning the Void: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/research15.html>

[40] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: *"Destiny of Souls"*.

[41] Here it is important to distinguish between the Void of the spirit world and the Void described in The Working Model (Science: *"Physics Paper #1: Exploring the Unum"*).

[42] See Penre, Physics Paper #2 (2011): *"Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond"*, section 3: *"Indexing of Planetary Bodies and the Reality of the "Ascension" Concept."*

[43] A "walk-in" is a soul who's taking over a body from an already living biokind. The original soul is exiting and the new soul is taking over. This can be done by force, but is something that is most often agreed upon between lives for one purpose or another.

[44] Penre/Bordon correspondence, February 9, 2011.

[45] <http://wingmakers.com>

[46] <http://wingmakers.com/interviews.html>

[47] <http://wingmakers.com/book-aap1-8.html>

[48] LoBuono's e-book can be downloaded in pdf here:

[http://exopoliticshongkong.com/uploads/Alien\\_Mind\\_a\\_Primer\\_book.pdf](http://exopoliticshongkong.com/uploads/Alien_Mind_a_Primer_book.pdf) . LoBuono's website:  
<http://alienmindbook.org/> .

[49] Russel Miller's book can be downloaded in pdf here:

<http://www.apologeticsindex.org/Bare%20Faced%20Messiah.pdf>

[50] *ibid. p. 290: "Hubbard broke up black magic in America . . . because he was well known as a writer and philosopher and had friends among the physicists, he was sent in to handle the situation [of black magic being practised in a house in Pasadena occupied by nuclear physicists]. He went to live at the house and investigated the black magic rites and the general situation and found them very bad . . . Hubbard's mission was successful far beyond anyone's expectations. The house was torn down. Hubbard rescued a girl they were using. The black magic group was dispersed and never recovered." (Statement by the Church of Scientology, December 1969)"*

[51] This whole story is covered in depth in Russel Miller's "*Barefaced Messiah - The True Story of L. Ron Hubbard*" and other various books by former Scientologists, such as Jon Atack in his "*A Piece of Blue Sky*" and in various articles on the Internet.

[52] L. Ron Hubbard: "*The Philadelphia Doctorate Course*", Lecture #18, Dec 5, 1952.

[53] I have so far been unable to find this policy letter online, but I have personally read it and once had it in my possession. If the reader knows where to find it, please [contact me](#).

[54] Penre/Cooper correspondence 2001.

[55] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=imEicMP69Uo>

[56] [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YU0fUs\\_ocw](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YU0fUs_ocw)

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (words followed by a pound sign #):

**BLA:** Between Life Area

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

**LRH:** Lafayette Ron Hubbard, the founder of Dianetics and the Church of Scientology

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Galactic Civilizations, Paper #1 : Six Different Types of Civilizations

by Wes Penre, Saturday, February 12, 2011

---

### 1. Abstract

On occasion I notice from readers' comments on different UFO websites that people are wondering why certain galactic civilizations visiting here in the past, or those out there in space, can't do this or can't do that if they are so advanced?

The answer is that ET races can be advanced enough to travel through space, and perhaps even be able to genetically manipulate other species, and still lack spiritual compassion or other traits we humans would possibly expect from such advanced beings.



Figure 1: Nikolai Kardeshev

In 1964, the Russian astronomer, Nikolai Kardashev, constructed something he called "The Kardashev Scale"<sup>[1]</sup>. It puts energy consumption of an entire cosmic civilization in perspective, so that we hopefully, when face-to-face or mind-to-mind with an alien species, relatively quickly can see how advanced they are. The scale is theoretical and can't be 100% reliable, but it works as a pretty good guideline.

His scale consists of three different categories of civilizations; *Type I*, *Type II*, and *Type III*, which are based on how much usable energy a civilization has at its disposal, and their degree of space colonization. In summary, a *Type I* civilization masters the resources of its own planet, a *Type II* of its solar system, and a *Type III* of its galaxy.

Now, this was in 1964 mind you, and we are as of this writing, in 2011. Much has been learned in 47 years; we have had several new encounters with extraterrestrials, new treaties are being made between humans and ETs as we speak, and we know about at least 118-120 ET races hovering around in near space or being stationary on our planet. Therefore, it has been necessary to add two more categories to Kardashev's Scale; *Type IV* and *Type V*<sup>[2]</sup>. This was done by writer and researcher George LoBuono, who also has had several encounters with ETs and is practicing ENS (advanced remote viewing).



Figure 2: George LoBuono

So let us look at the 5 different civilization types and see what they stand for.

## 2. Five Different Types of Civilizations

**Type I:** a Type I civilization controls the resources of an entire planet (weather and earthquake control, plus exploration of an entire solar system).

**Type II:** a Type II civilization controls and directly uses the power of its sun and begins to colonize nearby star systems.

**Type III:** a Type III civilization controls and uses the power of an entire galaxy.

**Type IV:** Type IV is the larger, cosmic commonality, the generic "civilization" of which aliens speak. Type IV civilization utilizes negative and alternate cycles of hyperspace in order to reach back and through all intelligent life forms to preserve the peace and secure the most enduring inter-alien ecology. Type IV civilization is able to exceed technology and can resonate in the very nature of phenomena surrounding us. Presumably, this is more noticeable on a galaxy supercluster scale yet extends into all surrounding communities<sup>[3]</sup>.

**Type V:** a greater type V population is so advanced that it is (or was) able to hyper-dimension from a previous universe cycle into the current one via alternate cycle gravitic resonance that can be effected in  $\pm$  light speed ways (this isn't as complex as it sounds). Type V populations resemble Type IV populations but are of longer duration and have a deeper awareness of the continuum. Some can be so advanced that they inter-dimension with aliens originating among a succession, or continuity, of previous universe cycles. Nonetheless, a kind of mortality and larger, alternate-cycle conservations exist therein.

That requires sensitivity to collective considerations of various sorts because there are limits for every population, irrespective of their duration and technology<sup>[4]</sup>.

Using nuclear explosion tests as a perspective, Tsar Bomba, the largest nuclear weapon ever detonated, released an estimated 57 megaton yield; a Type I civilization makes use of roughly 25 megatons of TNT equivalent a second, the

equivalent of one Tsar Bomba every 2.3 seconds. A Type II civilization controls  $4 \times 10^9$  times more energy (4 billion hydrogen bombs per second), and a Type III 1011 times more yet<sup>[5]</sup>.

Then, there is a sixth category, not mentioned above. In this additional category we humans exist. We call it **Type 0**, because we are not yet a Type I civilization. We are currently just below Type I, as we are able to harness a portion of the energy available on Earth. Carl Sagan, the famous astronomer, calculated in 1973 that we are right now a Type 0.7, which means, based on British Petroleum's (BP) primary energy consumption chart for 2007<sup>[6]</sup> (which would make us a Type 0.72 civilization), that we are using about 0.16% of the total planetary energy budget available. Based on these calculations, we should become a Type I within 100-200 years, a Type II in a few thousand years, and Type III status in about 100,000 to a million years<sup>[7]</sup>.

My personal perception, due to our current interrelation and collaboration with different ET civilizations (something that quite possibly will extend in the future, at least for those who choose to stay in the 3-D frequency), our move from Type 0 to I and from Type I to Type II will go much faster; especially the I-II leap. However, this all depends on which choices we make in the next few decades, as a united humanity.

However, if "Captain S", who posted on the Godlike Production Forum (**GLP**) in July-August 2011, is correct<sup>[8]</sup>, we already have the technology for interstellar space travel, and it happens behind our back all the time. That would make us the equivalent to a Type II already, albeit due to the secrecy around it, we have not developed on our planet the use of energy sources necessary to be classified as a Type II. That's why this scale is theoretical, but in many ways still useful.

---

**Notes:**

[1] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kardashev\\_scale](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kardashev_scale)

[2] George LoBuono, 2006: "[Alien Mind](#)" pp. 69

[3] *ibid. op. cit.*, pp. 79

[4] *ibid. op. cit.*, pp. 80

[5] *op. cit.*, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kardashev\\_scale](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kardashev_scale)

[6] [BP Primary energy consumption chart for 2007](#)

[7] [Kaku, Michio](#) (2010). "[The Physics of Interstellar Travel: To one day, reach the stars.](#)". [http://mkaku.org/home/?page\\_id=250](http://mkaku.org/home/?page_id=250).

[8] <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message1578548/pg1>. An edited, more easy-to-read version of the interview can be found here: <http://thechaniproject.com/forum/index.php?PHPSESSID=19aef5a6ec04032c1dff94e711d21aa&topic=356.0>

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and the Living Library

by Wes Penre, Thursday, March 31, 2011

---

### 1. Abstract

This is certainly not an easy subject to research. There is tons of information out there, and because of its importance, there is also a lot of disinformation.

I have gone through the sources I found coherent and in tune with my own feeling on the subject, and I've done my best to write a version which makes the most sense to me, and hopefully to the readers as well. When we are researching the old Galactic wars and conflicts between species, we need to try to figure out the agenda of the source. For example: if we would interview an American soldier who comes back from the Iraq War, proud of his efforts, and then interview an Iraqi resistance man who is *against* the U.S. invasion, about the same event, we would get two entirely different stories. If we then interview a "neutral" Norwegian reporter, who was present in Iraq as well, we would get a third story.

We have the same problem when trying to sort out the different channeled material we have at our convenience and even the old clay and stone tablets were written by somebody, and we don't know how biased these "somebodies" were. Sometimes we can verify some of it by comparing it with other scriptures from around the world, which seem to be unrelated to each other but still tell a similar story. Yet, our Galactic History is always a work in progress and may change as new information can be looked at and evaluated.

Another problem we face is that time is perceived differently depending on where in the Multiverse we are. Here on Earth we have our ways of counting time, while others calculate it in other terms. Sometimes, the channeled entities are doing their best to adjust to our way of thinking, but it's not always going to be accurate; thus, depending on whom we ask, we may get a different time frame as of when a certain event happened. A metaphysical source which was notorious for this was the Ra Collective ("The Ra Material", "The Law of One"). They admitted to that they had big problems translating our Earth time to their concept of 'universal time'. If we also add to this different timelines, which are based on different realities, it becomes even more complex. We can only do our best to work with what we have and make sense out of it. Hence, it is always a work in progress, which is perfectly fine.

To a large extent, I have used Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest as sources to this "lighter version" of the Galactic History. This is because their information tie neatly into what I am going to expand greatly upon in the "Second Level of Learning".

Lyssa Royal is an internationally known channel and author. Germane considers himself to be a non physical group consciousness associated with the Orion Light; a future integrated version of the galactic family of which we on Earth are a part. He chose the name "Germane" because of it's English definition: "*Coming from the same source, or significantly relevant to.*" There is no connection to St. Germain. A similar thing can be said about Jane Roberts' "*The Seth Material*". The channeled entity Seth has nothing to do with the "mythological" Seth.

It seems like Germane may be a faction of the Grays, and therefore many people have discarded Royal/Priest's very informative piece of work as disinformation. I don't. I consider her being just as valid as any of the other high quality channels. It is sad that just because the entities who speak may be of a species that has a bad reputation because of what *some* of them are doing, we humans (as so often is the case) throw out the baby. I apologize if I use this phrase a lot in these papers, but it explains it so well. Manuel Lamiroy, whom I also use to some degree, is the founder and on the Advisory Board of the Exopolitics Institute of South Africa (<http://www.exopoliticsinstitute.org/advisory-board-R&E.htm#Lamiroy>; <http://manuel.sekmeth.com/hb7/>). He is also a regression therapist as well as a researcher into exopolitics and metaphysics. Hence, we can use his case studies to determine what is more likely to have happened in our distant past. He also seems to be in agreement with much of what Royal and Priest are saying.

A third source is Dr. A.R. Bordon because of his scientific perspective on the metaphysical tantrums. Other sources than these three, when they are used, will be footnoted. A fourth source are the Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak.

## 2. Panspermia--Life in the Universe is Seeded by Creator Gods

We are actually going to start with Dr. Bordon. He is suggesting that life, instead of starting out as a natural evolutionary process on a planet, instead is seeded by cosmic beings. In his essay, "The LINK", which can be downloaded from this website, he brings up this subject quite substantially. Still, he is certainly not the only modern scientist who has started to realize that this is the case. Fred Hoyle, in his time, and some before him, already touched on this. In metaphysics, this is a widespread and most common subject.

Dr. Bordon suggests there is evidence that life in its higher forms are seeded from outside and that they depend on genetic programs that come from space. He agrees with Brig Klyce, who says, "*it is a wholly scientific, testable theory for which evidence is accumulating*", on his website, Panspermia.org ([Introduction: More Than Panspermia](#)). In the footnote to Bordon's "The LINK", he says: (the bold emphases are mine. Aside from that, the following excerpt is quoted directly from the original):

Panspermia is an idea with ancient roots, according to which life arrives, ready-made, on the surface of planets from space. It is often said that panspermia isn't very interesting, because it simply removes the problem of the origin of life from our planet to some other place. And yet, panspermia has gained the attention of our science.

There is now **Pseudo-panspermia** (the delivery of complex organic compounds from space, to give the prebiotic soup some starter ingredients, a



notion has already becoming widely accepted), **Basic Panspermia** (which holds that microbial life is present in space or on bodies like comets or asteroids, and it can be safely delivered to planets and start life there. If the cells escape from a living planet on fragments after a meteor impact, the phenomenon is called **litho-**, **ballistic-**, **impact-** or **meteoritic panspermia**).

And that's not all. Svante Arrhenius proposed that naked cells might travel interstellar distances propelled by light pressure, a theory now called **radio-panspermia**. Whereas a light coating of carbon could protect single cells from UV radiation, a couple of meters of water or rock are needed for protection from cosmic rays. Consequently, radio-panspermia is currently in disfavor. The danger of radiation damage influenced Francis Crick and Leslie Orgel, in 1973, to propose that **life came to Earth by directed panspermia**, the theory that intelligent life from elsewhere sent germs here in a spaceship. Modern panspermia proposes comets as the delivery vehicles. Comets can protect cells from UV and cosmic radiation damage; and comets can drop cells high in the atmosphere to float gently down. If bacterial spores can be immortal, as it appears, comets could spread life throughout a galaxy.

Hoyle and Wickramasinghe, starting in the 1970s, rekindled interest in panspermia. But they went further to include a new understanding of evolution. While accepting the fact that life on Earth evolved over the course of about four billion years, they say that the genetic programs for higher evolution cannot be explained by random mutation and recombination among genes for single-celled organisms, even in that long a time: the programs must come from somewhere beyond Earth. In a nutshell, their theory holds that all of life comes from space. It incorporates the original panspermia in the same way that General Relativity incorporates Special Relativity. Their expanded theory can well be termed "strong" panspermia. Their Cosmic Ancestry is a new theory pertaining to evolution and the origin of life on Earth. It holds that life on Earth was seeded from space, and that life's evolution to higher forms depends on genetic programs that come from space. It is a wholly scientific, testable theory for which evidence is accumulating.

The above is the basis for understanding how life of higher intelligence starts on a planet. When comes to Earth, the human ancestors, all the way to modern homo sapiens sapiens (the thinking man), were seeded by extraterrestrial beings "in their image". Earth was originally created as a Living Library, and almost, if not everything growing and living on this planet originates from elsewhere in the Universe and was brought here by different creator gods. This was revealed by the Pleiadians already in 1988-89. In addition, the species who developed here over time were then genetically manipulated by the same creator gods for different reasons; many of the creator gods had different agendas. There are even indicators that humankind was seeded more than once; something we will bring up in the "*Second Level of Learning*".

### 3. The Creation of the Solar System

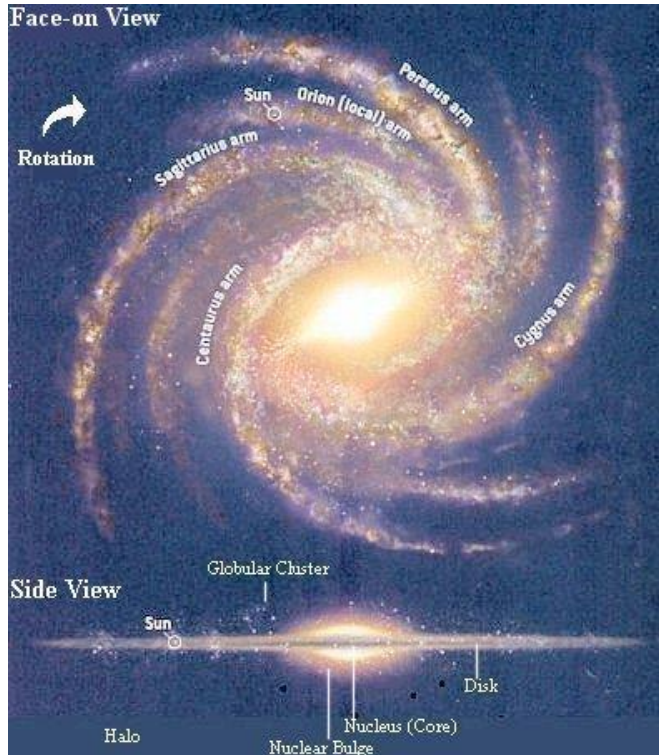


Figure 1 - The Milky Way Galaxy (Click on image to enlarge)

What many people may not know is that the latest research says that the Milky Way Galaxy, of which the Sun and the solar system are parts, is nearly as old as the universe itself. By today's measure, our current cycle of the universe (yes, there have been previous ones) is 13.7 billion years old, and our galaxy was formed just shortly thereafter, around 13.6 billion years ago<sup>[1]</sup>. Our Sun and solar system were then created around 4.6 billion years ago. All this just to put creation in some perspective, and to think about that we humans, as *homo sapiens sapiens*, have only existed for about 400,000 years, as we shall see eventually, shows we are a pretty young species. However, we actually existed before that, but with another genetic set-up.

In the original solar system there was no Earth. Instead, in an orbit between Mars and Jupiter, there was a planet much bigger than Earth, orbiting the Sun. In mythology and literature, this planet goes under many names, where Maldek, Marduk, and Tiamat are only three.

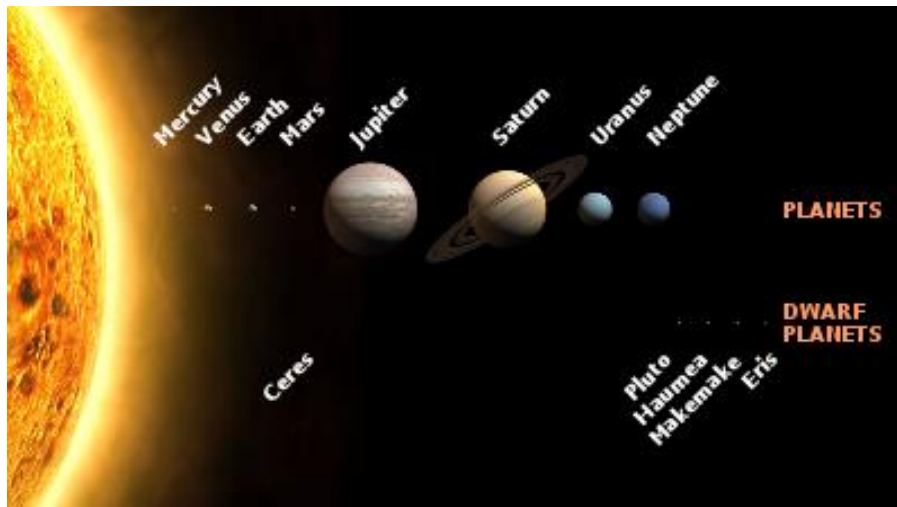


Figure 2 - Planets and dwarf planets of the Solar System. Sizes are to scale, but relative distances are not. (Click on image to enlarge)

Zecharia Sitchin, the Russian linguist and author, who translated the Sumerian tablets and wrote "*The Earth Chronicles*" series about the Anunnaki, an alien race

who came down to Earth some 450,000 years ago and later on created the current *homo sapiens sapiens* (us), which we shall discuss at length in a few papers on this website, says that Tiamat was destroyed about 4.5 billion years ago, shortly after the solar system was created<sup>[2]</sup>. In the Ra Material, however, where Tiamat is called Maldek, it states that this planet was inhabited by intelligent beings, who even had built an Atlantis-like civilization before it was destroyed about 500,000 years ago<sup>[3]</sup>. What both Sitchin and Ra have in common is that Tiamat/Maldek was the planet between Mars and Jupiter which was destroyed. According to Sitchin it was destroyed because an outside celestial body hit it and split it in half<sup>[4]</sup>, while Ra says it was destroyed by warfare<sup>[5]</sup>. The Pleiadians tend to agree with Ra in this matter.

The fact that the Ra Collective say Maldek was inhabited, directly contradicts Sitchin's translations. There may be a reason for this, given more credit to the Ra Material, as Sitchin's translations, albeit quite accurate, are based on a rewrite of history, done by the same Anunnaki the tablets are describing. That this has occurred is known, but not to what extent. It could, however, explain the discrepancies between the two sources. For our purpose, on this level of learning, it doesn't matter who is correct, as it would inflict minimally, if at all, on what we need to cover.

### 3.1 A Violent Visit From Sirius

The star Sirius is a trinary system, which means it consists of 3 stars in orbit around each other. Our scientists call them Sirius A, B, and C. This system is located about 8.6 light-years from Earth, and Sirius A, which is its brightest components, also called the Pole Star, can be seen from Earth with the naked eye, being the brightest star in the night sky.

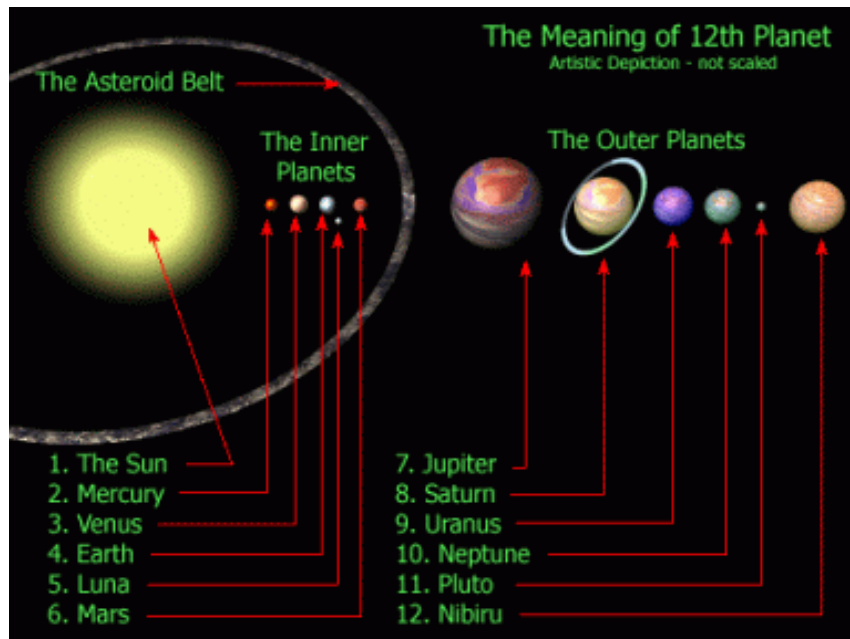


Figure 3: Our solar system, including Nibiru

The Sirius system is inhabited by many different races who migrated to there from other parts of our galactic sector; some of them hybrids from have been genetically engineered or had their DNA altered by creator gods.

Sirius C was once orbited by a planet, which by its inhabitants called Ša.A.Me. (pronounced, *shaamae*)<sup>[6]</sup>, a body approximately 6 times bigger than Earth). In the Sumerian scriptures the planet is called Nibiru, or NI.BI.RU. A little less than 1 billion years ago, Sirius C became a nova, exploded and ended up as a white dwarf star. However, 3.5 billion years before that, due to the instabilities of the original star, Nibiru was thrown out of its orbit and catapulted out in deep space, unmoored from its former orbit around Sirius C<sup>[6]</sup>. The inhabitants had to leave the surface of the planet and live underground, and because Nibiru had (and still has) a lot of heat coming up from inside the planet, life can exist on it even today, and it does. It appears that these days they also have a city on the only remaining continent on the planet's surface<sup>[6]</sup>.

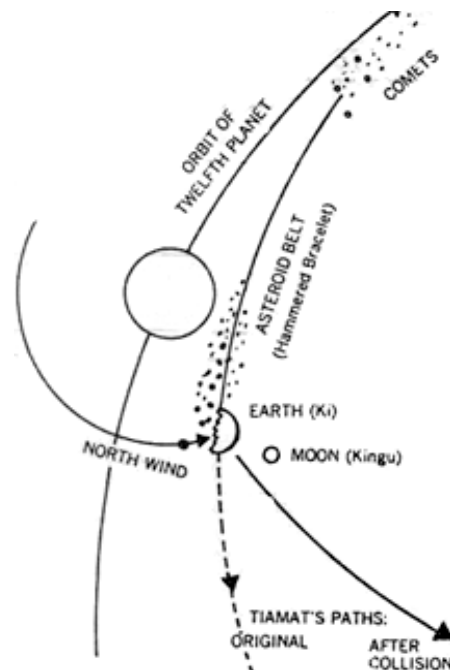


Figure 4: The destruction of Tiamat

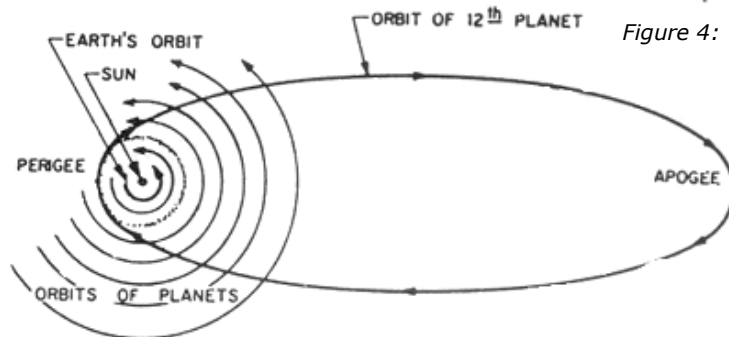


Figure 5: Nibiru's orbit.

After have traveled through space for a very long time, Nibiru was eventually drawn into our solar system by the gravity of our outer planets and came in on retrograde. On its eccentric orbit and journey through our young solar system, one of its many moons, according to Sitchin, hit Tiamat and split the planet in half. After this violent visit, Nibiru left the inner solar system and continued its journey out in deep space again. However, due to the gravity from our solar system, Nibiru was now once and for all caught up by it and from thereon became a part of it. It started revolving around our Sun in a vast, elliptic orbit which takes around 3,600 years, give or take. One orbit around our Sun is called a Šar (pronounced *shaar*, like in *she*) by its inhabitants.

So, one Šar later, Nibiru came back, and one of the two halves of Tiamat was hit again and became what we know today as the asteroid belt. The second half, again struck by one of Nibiru's moons, was thrown out of orbit and became Earth. We can

still see the impact if we look at pictures from the Pacific Ocean; it's like a piece of the planet is missing there, but is now covered with water.

Another thing covered by the old Sumerians is that our Moon was basically one of Nibiru's moons, which they dropped during one of its crossings, and this is probably the reason why researchers like David Icke says that the Moon is inhabited by Reptilian beings, while others say that we were interrupted in our Apollo Program because whomever claimed ownership to the Moon didn't want us there.

What happened to the rest of the solar system when Nibiru entered the first couple of times is quite extensively covered in the Sumerian Creation Epic, "*Enuma Elish*", and nicely summarized by Dr. Lessin in his "*Enki Speaks*" papers ([http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/sitchinbooks\\_enki01.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/sitchinbooks_enki01.htm)). I will not cover it in any more details here, as it is out of the scope of our story, so feel free to click on the above link to read up on that part.



Figure 6: We can imagine this as an illustration of one of Nibiru's moons crashing with Tiamat, creating the Pacific Ocean basin.

#### 4. The First Creator Gods

By now we understand that universes are created with certain goals in mind, and when the goals are achieved, they stop expanding and return to First Source, the Prime Creator. It appears that when this happens, the souls inhabiting the particular universe can choose whether they want to remerge with Source, from where we all stem, or go for another ride through a new universe, recycled from the old one, and now with a new goal in mind. Some say this universe is on its fourth cycle<sup>[8]</sup>.

As mentioned in the beginning of this paper, our Milky Way Galaxy is very old, estimated to have been created around 13.6 billion years ago. Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest, in their "*The Prism of Lyra: An Exploration of Human Galactic Heritage*", the authors are suggesting that this whole universe was created within the time/space



fabric of the Lyrans constellation in form of a "white hole", which they liken to a prism. Dr. Arthur David Horn and his wife, Lynette Anne Mallory-Horn paraphrase Royal and Priest in their book, *"Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins: ET Influences on Humankind's Biological and Cultural Evolution"* (Silberschnur 1994, 1996, 1997):

As a portion of the Whole passed through this "prism", several "frequencies" were created. Consciousness fragmented away from other segmented consciousness. Apparently the purpose of this experience is to first experience aspects of separateness, then bring back what is learned and experienced and then re-integrate into the Whole.

In addition to consciousness, the three-dimensional (third density) universe was also created; the planets, stars, gases, and atoms that make up the physical universe. This third density reality represents only a small part of the energy frequencies that emerged from the segmentation of the Whole<sup>[9]</sup>.

Another thing they tell us, which correlates with my own findings, is their mentioning of the Founders. These correspond quite neatly with what the Lyricus Teaching Order (part of the WingMakers Material) is telling us about the Tribes of Light and the Central Race.

Royal/Priest are letting us know that the Founders were created around the same time as the universe itself to initially seed it and make sure things were developing as intended by Source. Supposedly, the Founders are always there in the beginning of a universe cycle to work directly with First Source. Royal/Priest call them "the supervisors of the creation of this galaxy", with full memory of the "blueprints" of the creation from the Whole. They "segmented" themselves to create apparent individualized consciousness, which could *"go out and create"*, as the Pleiadians put it in Marciniak's channeled book, *"Bringers of the Dawn"*. Royal/Priest (as well as the Pleiadians) depict at least some of the Founders as 10-60 feet tall Praying Mantises when they are in their physical (not to be confused with the not-so-tall praying mantises whom abductees report have seen working together with the Grays and the Reptilians during traumatic abductions).

© 2006 Michael J. Evans and Preston Dennett



Figure 7: The Praying Mantis Beings-- depiction of the Founders

We have previously touched the subject that planets, stars and galaxies are sentient beings and also collective "oversouls" in an ascending hierarchy. I find this to be very accurate, and Royal/Priest go so far as to say that these oversouls are all Founders, and fragments thereof, whom have segmented themselves into stars and planets, and perhaps also the souls of human beings living in the 3rd Density Earth. They did so to have an as full experience as possible in this Universe. If you look up in the night sky next time and see all the myriads of stars, don't be surprised if what you see is one expression of the Founders. You can communicate directly with them by

sending your energy up there, or even direct it to a certain star or star system, and they will know who you are.

The purpose with our particular galaxy was apparently set already from the start, or between the collapse of the earlier version of the universe and our current one. According to the Pleiadians in the same book as mentioned in the previous section, the purpose of the Milky Way Galaxy is for its inhabitants to have "free will", where anything goes, as a great experiment, to see what happens. It appears that each galaxy in a particular universe has its own goals to achieve, and they don't necessarily correspond with the goals of the Milky Way.

## **5. The Galactic Wars, Our Human Ancestry and Genetic Engineering**

Billions of years ago, the Founders started creating bodies which would be sufficient for intelligent life in the Third Dimension for the segmented parts of themselves (souls/Information Clouds) to inhabit. This is how the first life forms were created, and among them, humanoids were made out of a predetermined template (two arms, two legs, a torso, and a head). The reason most comes in "two" is to symbolize the duality/polarity of this physical universe. These first humanoids were created and evolved in the Lyran system and spread from there throughout the galaxy. However, there were other kinds of beings, who crossed over from the previous universe cycle(s), which are not humanoid. The Dracos appear to be one of these species, and some hyperversals may be as well<sup>[10][\*]</sup>.

The first humanoid species the Founders created started off in the constellation of Lyra. They were very human-like, but much taller. They eventually developed into a space-faring race with the intention to explore the universe and conquer new worlds. In the meantime, the Founders created other humanoid species elsewhere, and with time, many of these came upon each other as they started visiting and conquer each others star systems.

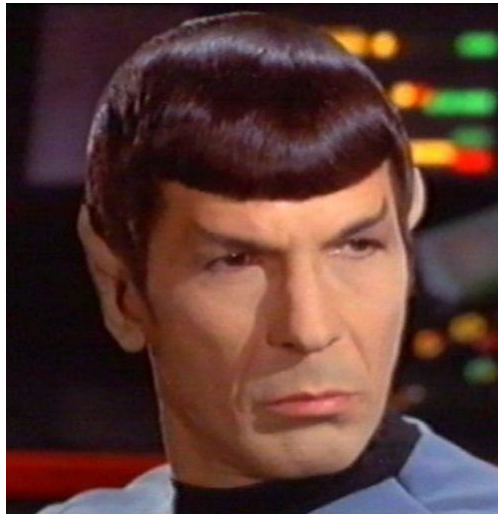
Wars and conflicts were certainly not unusual. It was part of experiencing the Free Will Universe where everything goes, but where karma is helping you grow. The Founders were totally fine with that the early humanoids conquered space and had their wars; they understood that this was a phase they had to go through before they learned.

Another species, also from the Lyran star system was the Vegans, originating from a previous density version of the star Vega, quite close to Earth. Not much is left of this race today in their original form, but they played a major role in seeding and building genetics and DNA on Earth. In fact, they were the pioneers.

Where the Founders left off, other creator gods took their place and started seeding planets across the Milky Way, using their own human template as a base, mixing their DNA with other species which were already there, after had been created in the first seeding by the Founders. These already existing species were often of the lower density animal and plant kingdoms. Each planet in the Milky Way which is inhabited by intelligent mammals has its own version of humanoids, slightly different in height, color, and features in general; some are giants, some are short; some are sturdy while others are thin etc. Still, intelligent 3-D life forms are all based on the human template.



However, here is some modification to that fact. Due to that some beings (like the Dracos) transferred over from a previous cycle, they too have seeded our galaxy; hence there are other life forms as well. Reptilian beings, to a certain extent, surprisingly enough, seem to have originated on Earth, though, when the Vegans mixed their own DNA with that of the dinosaurs. The Vegans continued their genetic experiments by working directly with the dinosaurs to create an intelligent race consisting of mainly reptilian beings. They succeeded, although they were technically still mammals, appearing reptilian-like (Royal/Priest [2011]: "*The Prism of Lyra*" p. 89).



*Figure 8: We are all familiar with this Vulcan from the Star Trek series, Mr. Spock, but this could very well be similar to how a Vegan looked like, but had allegedly darker skin*

Much of this genetic tinkering was not done on Earth, however. The Vegans often landed here in what they must have considered quite a hostile environment with all those giant dinosaurs roaming around. Instead, they colonized Mars and Maldek, where they did much of the genetic engineering. Mars at that point had atmosphere, with forest, oceans, lakes, rivers etc., just like Earth, and the Vegan were oxygen breathers.



*Figure 9: Reptoid*

So now we have 3 main intelligent species; the humanoid, the Vegan/Reptilian hybrids, and the Reptilians (I believe some of the reptilians and other species whom we have encountered, and are not fitting in with the Milky Way template, came here from other galaxies. This is also what LPG-C\* indicate, and there are others as well).

Most Reptilians that were created by the Vegans took off to other parts of the galaxy, more precisely Orion and Lyra. They didn't stay long in the Earth vicinity, but I believe there were a few who did. They became what we now call the Reptoids, who live inside Earth and are sometimes spotted by people close to caverns and mountains. This species is, as told by those who have encountered them, quite friendly in nature, but consider Earth being theirs, due to that they were here

before humans.

The Vegans were a dark-skinned race, with dark, often brownish hair, very tall in stature. They were quite telepathic, had great physical strength, but were generally quite friendly and spiritual, although they went through different phases like all other species, and they were of course all different individuals with different personalities. We can compare them, if only vaguely, with today's Native American, Asian and Aboriginal people. Royal and Priest compare them to the Vulcans as well in the *Star Trek Series* (see fig. 8). Their main purpose was to explore how to use DNA to create different species, and they were very careful not to act as violent or abusive. When they first landed on Earth during the dinosaur era, they claimed Earth as their real estate, as the customs often are in the Free Will Universe.

### 5.1 Evidence of Giants on Earth

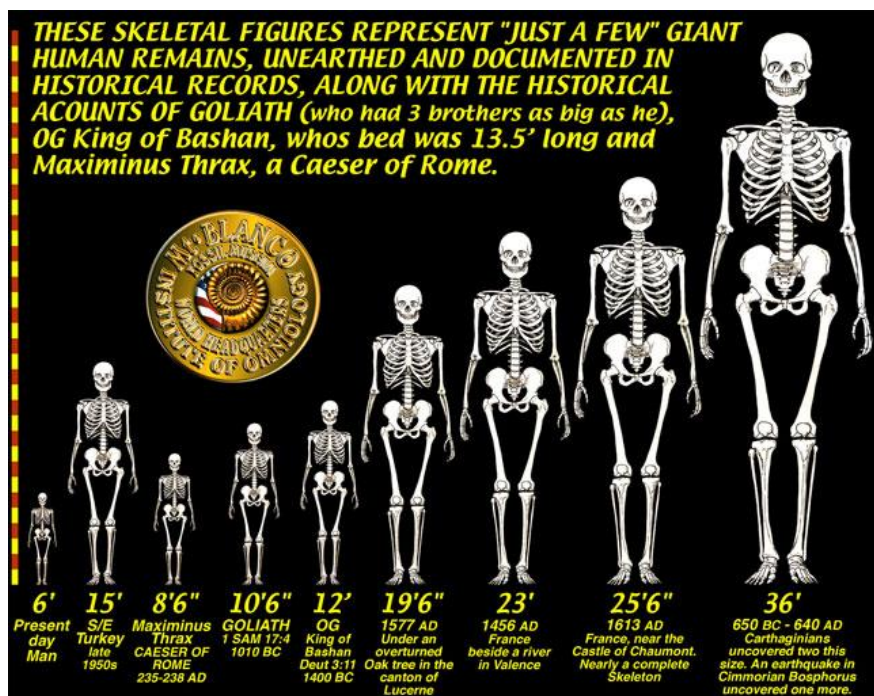


Figure 10: Different types of humanoid Giants as a part of Earth history. *Homo sapiens sapiens*, with her modest 6 feet in height is depicted way to the left (click on image to enlarge).

Some of the creator gods were indeed giants, up to 35-36 feet high

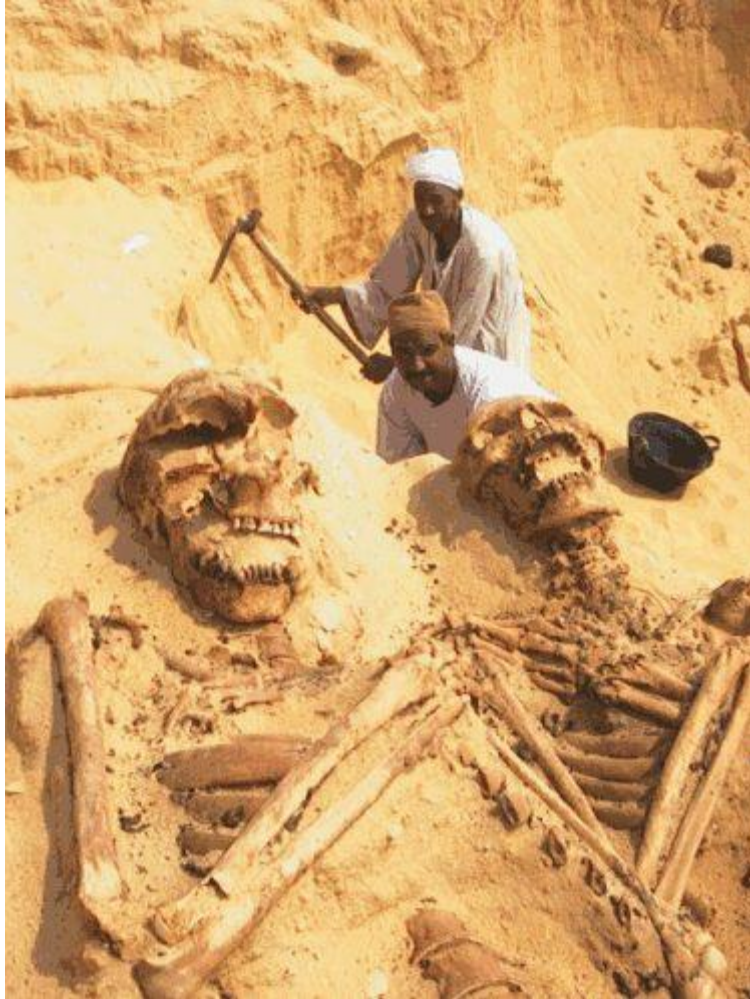
[<http://www.stevequayle.com/Giants/index2.html> ; <http://overmanwarrior.wordpress.com/2010/12/20/giants-in-ohio-the-hidden-history-of-the-human-race/>], and when they used their DNA in experiments, their offspring became giants as well [Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians; lectures, Fall 2010, CD #8, tracks 4 & 6]. Skeletons of giants have been found all over the world by archeologists, but mostly, these discoveries have been laughed off as hoaxes. Some of them are, of course, because as soon as the truth is published, someone who is paid for it comes out and discredits it, but many of these findings, discarded as hoaxes are not, are quite interesting, because they show how some of these beings looked like. The researcher, Steve Quayle, has spent a lot of time finding pictures of giant skeletons and posted them on his website [<http://www.stevequayle.com/>]. Some of these giants had six fingers and six toes and a double set of teeth. This 9 foot giant was found in a

grave in Utah. Still, this guy is considered a dwarf in comparison to the ones of *real* stature. Look at the skull, in particular:



*Figure 10a: 9 foot giant found in Utah grave (click for enlargement).*

Here is another interesting picture:



*Figure 10b: Giants skeletons, supposedly found in Asia; my impression is that they are male (left) and female (right). A couple? I can't guarantee is authenticity, but nonetheless, it's a good picture, showing how they may have looked like, and their relative height and size.*

And here is yet another one:





*Figure 10c: This giant was 10 feet tall and his tomb was 28 feet long. Half of the tomb was filled with his armor and spear. The Technical Sergeant is holding his turban which has a brass liner inside.*

## 5.2 The Vegan/Lyran War

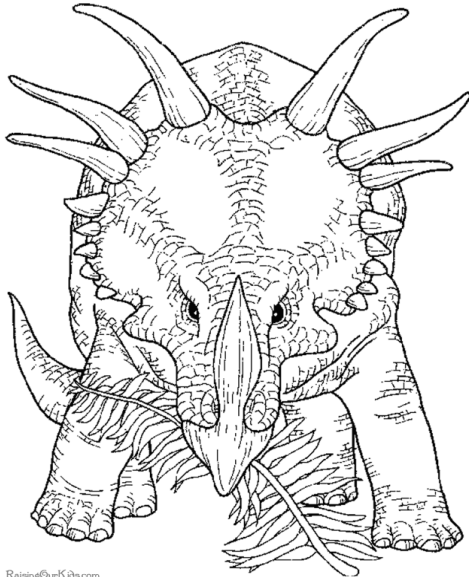
The spiritual traits of the Vegans became subject to jealousy from another humanoid race, the Lyrans. They looked very Caucasian and can up to this day only be separated from a typical white Caucasian person by their stature, and some of them have pointed ears, like Tolkien's Elves. They were not as physically strong as the Vegans, but had more aggressive genes.



*Figure 11a (left): Lyran. Figure 11b (right): Nordic/Pleiadian*

They came to Earth with a purpose to conquer. A war broke out between the Vegans and the Lyrans, which the Lyrans won. The Vegans had to leave Earth, Mars and Maldek to the Lyrans and give up their real estate. So, they went to Sirius and Orion, where they colonized quite a few planetary systems, before they settled down and went back to a more spiritual path. According to Royal/Priest in "The Prism of Lyra",

much of the Vegan mysticism is the origin of many spiritual teachings on Earth, like those of the Tibetan culture before Buddhism, and the Vedic culture in India, prior to Hinduism. Very few ancient texts exist on Earth from this highly influential time period.



*Figure 12: This picture of a Triceratops actually shows a similar head feature as that of a Drakon, except for the horn in the front. Then of course, the Drakons walked on two legs.*

Here we need to back up a little bit and introduce another species on stage; the infamous Drakons. They were of pure reptilian blood, but related neither to the Lyrans, nor the Vegans. No one knows exactly where they came from; some say they originate from another universe, while others say they came from this one, but entered here from one of the many stargates or Einstein-Rosen Bridges. They had scales, horns, a tail, but otherwise one head, two arms, two legs and a torso. Their necks were shielded just like on a Triceratops, but had no horn growing from their foreheads<sup>[11]</sup>.

According to Ashayana Deane in her book "Voyagers I", the Drakons came to Earth during the Dinosaur Era, just like the Vegans, but not necessarily during the same time period (the Dinosaur Era lasted for almost 200 million years). Deane explains that the early dinosaurs were all vegetarians and quite docile in temperament until the Drakons started

genetically tamper with them. This indicates that they were here before the Vegans, who came at the end of the Dinosaur Era, when there were both meat eaters and vegetarians amongst the big reptiles.

After had tampered with the dinosaurs, they created Drakon/dinosaur hybrids with the intelligence of the Drakon species, and ended up with the prototype for the Draconian Reptiles, not of Vegan stock. Some of these hybrids were left on Earth, fitting well into the climate and conditions of Earth at the time, when it was much warmer. Through these Draco hybrids, the Drakons could monitor the human evolution on Earth while the Vegans created our first Vegan/human ancestors.

About one million years ago, the Drakons thought the human species on Earth had developed enough for them to be used in their own genetic engineering projects. The Drakon ships arrived and started hovering over Earth. They landed and abducted human females and impregnated them with Drakon seed during frequent visitations; some of these impregnations were quite painful for the human females.



Figure 13: Landscape during the Jurassic Era as depicted by an artist.

However, the Drakon/human interbreeding and genetic tinkering didn't work as planned, because the offspring could not live very long in the Earth's atmospheric conditions, and these hybrids were therefore taken back to Thuban, which was their home planet in the Alpha Draconis star system. The Drakon/human hybrids became what we today call the Dracos. The Drakons also later on interbred with the Lyran/Sirian/Pleiadian Anunnaki, and this is why the Anunnaki during Sumerian times were depicted both as reptilians and humanoid. However, this is an extremely complicated matter, and will be discussed in the *"Second Level of Learning"* and is not necessary to learn at this point. At this First Level of Learning I am wanting to get a certain message through, and therefore it's important not to be too complicated, or we'll get lost in it. The more complex issues are best to be discussed at a later time.





*Figure 14: Drawing of a Hooded Draco. This drawing is originally from David Icke's book, "The Biggest Secret".*

### **5.3 The Drakonian and Orion Wars**

The Drakons and their hybrids have been involved in most of the galactic wars worth their names. The Drakons were a ruthless warrior race and had one group imperative in mind over all the rest, summarized in three words--explore, conquer and expand. The most intense wars raged in the Orion sector, in and around the Ring Nebula.

To make a long and complicated story short, factions of the Vegans and Lyrans, when they encountered the Drakons and their hybrid warriors, came together in an alliance to defeat this very strong enemy. Both empires, the Lyran/Vegan and the Drakons, the latter whom had joined forces with other reptilian groups, had common interests in certain worlds that they wanted to conquer, and this started a full drawn-out war. The battles originated in the Orion Ring Nebula, but almost simultaneously, from another flank, the Dracos did a full force attack upon the home planets of the Lyrans, destroyed many of them, and killed millions of Lyrans in the process. Fortunately, for them, most of the Lyrans had already migrated to other worlds. The migrated Lyrans were devastated at first, but then broke out in rage and wanted revenge.

After the destruction of the Lyran planets, the war was concentrated to Orion. At that time, the Orion star systems were mainly inhabited by Lyrans, Vegans and Reptilians<sup>[12]</sup>; the Grays came into the picture later.

When the Lyrans heard about the destruction of their home planets, they retaliated by furiously attacking Drakon/Reptilian colonies in Orion and created much devastation there. However, the Draconian Reptilians were fast to respond.

Also, around that time, some humanoids (mainly Vegans) had started co-operating with the Drakon alliance, simply because they had common interests in what they wanted to colonize and which part of space they wanted to explore. The Drakon group had as a purpose to colonize and conquer the whole Sector 9 of the Milky Way Galaxy, which is the sector which Earth belongs to<sup>[13]</sup>, and they were well on their way.

The alliance between the Reptilians and the humanoids is still known as the *Orion Empire*, and is much more recent than the Draconian Empire; after the time when Vegans had started engaging themselves in space travel. It is my understanding that the Dracos and other reptilian races from Orion are still the majority of the Reptilians in that part of Sector 9, but there are no longer any open wars, although tension exists between the races. They even trade these days, but small battles still occur.

Long before the Lyrans got involved in the war against the Dracos, the latter had conquered a lot of worlds where the original inhabitants had to obey to the Draconian Emperor. There was a lot of discontent amongst these populations, and many of them now saw their chance and hooked up with the Lyrans, against their oppressors. This new alliance resulted in a *Federation of Planets*, and they all stood united against the Draconian Empire. This Federation still exists and is one of the main players in Sector 9. The members are civilizations from the Lyra Constellation,, the Andromeda Constellation, the Pleiades, the Hyades open clusters, Iumma [Wolf 424], Procyon, Tau Ceti, Alpha Centauri, and epsilon Eridani; all being of Lyran/Pleiadian heritage (more about the Pleiadian heritage soon).



Figure 15: Artist's vision of a planet orbiting the star Procyon.

In addition, there were a number of non-physical massless hyperspatial races joining, but also some Sirian groups and some Orion groups as well. Others were of various civilizations from parallel universes such as the Koldasians, and the Dal. Eventually, they even got some company from renegade Reptilians, who wanted to free themselves from the tyranny of the Dracos.

As time went by, the nature of the wars changed. They started out with a purpose to expand territory and explore new worlds, but after many years it became more about ideologies. There were quite a few humanoid forces that had joined the Federation of Planets because they were tired of being "victimized" by the Dracos. Gradually, they started living under the Law of One, understanding that it is important to support both oneself and others around you to be able to expand, not only physically by conquering other worlds, but also to expand spiritually.

Up until then, all sides, with a few exceptions, had the philosophy that Service to Self (STS\*) was okay, because they were aware of that we are all One, and if they were STS\*, they helped others by helping themselves. That would work, as long as STS included others, but the wars showed that the philosophy had been warped on the way. STS now meant Service to Self *at the expense* of others, and that was something entirely different. This was the cause to victimization and victim hood. With karma also being included in the mix, things got pretty serious. Those who felt they were victims started looking at those who had conquered them as evil and themselves as good. Thus, polarization now became a very unbalanced factor in these wars. This, of course, for somebody who doesn't believe war is the answer to anything, is self-explanatory, as war is always STS to the extreme. However, in the philosophy of many ancient races, this was looked upon differently. These warrior species still had to learn how karma works in a Free Will Universe, which at the time was quite young.

Now, in summary, on one side we had the Federation of Planets, whose members more and more started thinking in terms of Service to Others (STO\*), understanding that supporting and helping both self and others is important, as both are parts of the same Whole. On the other side we had the Draconian Empire, which now merged with the Orion Empire because they felt they had common interests, which led to joined forces. This Empire, which exists up to this day as the Orion/Draconian Empire (side by side with the Federation of Planets), stayed overly STS with the serve self at the expense of others attitude.

And so the wars dragged on and on for eons.

#### **5.4 The Pleiadians--Immigrants from a Previous Universe**

One of the most popular channeled entities on Earth today is the Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak. This renegade group of different beings from different star systems has come from our future to meet us here during the nano-second (1987-2012) and beyond. They are telling us that they are here to change their present (our future) by changing the events on their timeline. In other words, by changing their present, they are here in order to be able to change their past so that they can heal along the lines of time and take care of their karma.

They say they live in a very tyrannical and oppressive time in the future Pleiades, with heavy-duty machine technology and with a tight control system on top of that. A few renegade Pleiadians in our future, a resistance group of sorts, figured out that the reason they are in this nightmare environment is because of decisions that we humans made during the nano-second, all in accordance to their own direct timeline. They could see that this was their collective karma that they now have to face and handle. The way to do this, they figure, is to contact us in the nano-second and inform us about the choices we have, and that we don't need to eventually live in the future they are now experiencing if we make more conscious choices than we did on their timeline, which goes back to old Atlantis and beyond.

If we look around us today, we are quickly heading towards a Machine Kingdom, with tons of electronic devices which totally absorb our children's lives (and adults' too for that matter), and everything is becoming computerized. Cloning, artificial intelligence and nano-technology are getting huge funding by the Powers That Be and we are

totally caught up in a life of stress, multi-tasking, financial meltdowns, heart attacks and other illnesses. The medical field is getting sponsored to develop techniques to implant new organs safely in bodies that are failing, and technologies are getting developed (this is partly alien technology) to insert machine parts instead of real organs, which work as well as the real ones. In the near future, we will be half human and half machine, and implants, digital and biological, will also be inserted in humans for us to be able to buy and sell, and these implants will help the Powers That Be (PTB\*) to control our thoughts and behavior.

This is exactly the path the Pleiadians chose in the past, which led up to the reality they now have to live in. So a few of these renegades left their body in our future and met in a safe place from where they contacted Barbara Marciniak, mind-to-mind, in 1988, and she agreed to be their vehicle for channeling.

This future Pleiadian group wants to alert us on that we have a chance in 26,000 years (more about this later) to tune into the galactic boost of energy that is occurring now, in our nano-second. If enough humans on this planet manage to activate our dormant DNA by receiving encoded information carried on gamma rays from the Sun and the Galactic Center we will be able to transform to a new Earth and thus bypass the Machine Kingdom that is planned by the PTB\*. The majority of the population will not be able to consciously tune into this energy and thus will not raise their vibration enough to transform into a higher frequency, but as long as at least a certain number of people will be able to raise their frequency, a new world, based on these new common morals and ethics codes, will be transformed from our new mass consciousness. Our planet will metaphysically split into two Earths.

This is what the Pleiadians hope we will achieve, because if we do, that will change their timeline; they can tune into this new one (hopefully, they say) and that will change their present. The worst thing that can happen is that they and their reality will be erased if we succeed, but if that happens, they accept it; they will still live on as spiritual beings, and it's better to be free spirits than trapped in machine technology that's gone overboard. However, they are quick to add that there is nothing wrong with technology in itself; it's how it's being used.

So this is their agenda, and they are totally open with it. There is much more to this, which I will go into at a later time, but this is the short version. If we succeed (and they say we probably will), in one way or the other, it will gain both them and us, so it's a win-win situation.

As the channeling through Marciniak continued with success, more and more renegades, not only from the Pleiadian star systems but from elsewhere too, joined in and the group rapidly grew in numbers during the 1990s up to this date. It is today a mix of the original small group (probably humanoid) and Reptilian renegades, perhaps from Orion. When I listen to their CDs, I believe I can distinguish between the channelers as of whom is Reptilian and who is humanoid, by their voices, energies, and temperaments.

So let us see how these Pleiadians fit into our past ancestry, because they say they in certain terms are us in the future.

In Marciniak's excellent book, *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, which is a channeled book, the Pleiadians say they came to this universe from a previous universe, which had

completed its cycle<sup>[14]</sup>. The completion of their old universe was fulfilled once the life force within it, in unison, realized that they were all ONE with Source and they were all creator gods. They had the choice to go back and merge with Source, or continue exploring reality in a new universe. They chose the latter.

In the book, they continue by telling us that not only do they come from our future; they are us in the future. But they are also our ancestors, who were some of the "Original Planners" of Earth, meaning the original creator gods, who seeded humans on Earth.

Over the years, the Pleiadians have mainly depicted themselves the way they looked like in their ancient past, being tall, Caucasian looking. They have also given hints toward the "blue beings" and the Nordics. In other words, they looked pretty much like Caucasian Scandinavians of today, but taller in stature. This compares very well with the Lyrans. Especially, as we shall see when our story unfolds, that there apparently were a "Scandinavian" faction of the Lyrans, according to Royal/Priest, who later migrated to the Pleiades. The original Pleiadian group we hear from today are mostly from Electra and Maia (see fig. 16). The puzzle pieces fit.

So, the Pleiadians are simply a faction of the original Lyrans, who were the prototype that the Founders used to populate this sector of the Universe. As time went by, the Vegans first, the Lyrans later, came to Earth and started building what was to become the *Living Library*; a planet which could hold the DNA and the knowledge of the entire galaxy, not only in pure thought form but also as manifestation in 4-space/time. Therefore, mankind is an experiment, and as such, closely monitored by many different off-planetary beings.



Figure 16: The Pleiades

The intention was good and the project started, as we shall see, but was interrupted by forces who seemed to have other intentions which were not so noble, and the project came to a halt. But more about this later.

## 5.5 The Vegan Entrapment

Going back to our story when the Vegans had been defeated by the Lyrans, the Vegans migrated to Orion, became more and more associated with this star group, and they began to call themselves the Orions, more or less forgetting about their Vegan heritage. They, in conjunction with the Reptilian Orion Queens became the notorious and feared Orions. The Vegans even created a frequency net that trapped everybody who lived in Orion and were of Vegan humanoid descent in a frequency prison. Even after death they were trapped in the Orion Matrix and had no choice but to reincarnate into the Orion system. This was the ultimate control system, and those in charge gained a lot of power, because they knew that they had the Orion



souls trapped<sup>[15]</sup>. Beings from outside, who were ignorant about what the frequency net did, with a little smarts, could enter the Orion system from outside, but once inside, they couldn't get out. So it was a closed system. Thus, the Reptilians and other races who were aware of this frequency fence had a tendency to avoid the star systems controlled by the Vegan Orions; even the Drakons did.

As always when there is big oppression within a civilization, there is resistance, and so also here. They were called the "Black League" (black as in "hidden"), and it took them many lifetimes of resistance, living in caves underground, often on hot desert planets, away from civilization, to get this oppression resolved. However, like so many before them, they thought they could meet violence with violence, so they started civil wars against their huge government. This, of course, was a war that could not be won, and eventually the resistance had to flee, fragmented and defeated. The few who survived had to go well into hiding, and it took long before the Black League could get reorganized again.

According to Royal/Priest, there were some priests who figured out how to raise their vibrations and escape the frequency field. When they had trained themselves spiritually to do this, they looked for a target to escape to, and that target was Earth; the planet that once had been so dear to the Vegans.

The priests managed to escape and appeared here on Earth, mainly during the Lemurian and Atlantis Eras, two very important periods in the history of Earth (which we will not discuss in any deeper details until the *"Second Level of Learning"*, because the subject of the Atlantis/Lemurian cultures is rather complex if we want to cover it to any extent, and I need to organize my research material and make some complementary research as well on this before I can post anything substantial. It's much more to it than most people realize).

In the meantime, while the Orion Vegans fought their own internal battle, galactic wars of great proportion continued to rage in Sector 9.

## **5.6 The Continuing Story of the Living Library and Major Genetic Engineering on Earth**

In Darwinism, we are taught that life develops in sequence in a long evolutionary line; one thing leads to another, and the strongest species and their members survive and the rest get extinct, to put it very simply, but there are lots of holes in Darwin's theories which we don't have time to go into here. However, for those who are interested, please read the first two chapters of Dr. Arthur David Horn & Lynette Anne Mallory-Horn, 1997: *"Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins: ET Influences on Humankind's Biological and Cultural Evolution"*, and it will be quite clear. Dr. Horn was himself a Darwinist and anthropologist before he realized that Darwin's theories simply don't hold water, and instead he began to research the ET involvement in the evolution of Planet Earth, as this was the only thing that made sense, he concluded. I am totally agreeing with Dr. Horn in this respect, and with the evidence available regarding the weaknesses in Darwinism. We are going to stick with the much more plausible history of Planet Earth, which highly involves beings from outer space.

Horn and Mallory-Horn bring up another interesting point in their book. They say that what they call "the Cambrian explosion", where marine life with hard skeletal part



suddenly appeared 570 million years ago, that this would seem to be a clear example of genetic manipulation by some ET Inception Group. They continue:

...not only did animals with hard body parts appear suddenly at the beginning of the Cambrian period, but also all of the basic body planes, or phyla, of all the types of animals that have existed on Earth appeared simultaneously at this time. Based on the fossil record, the Mesopotamian historical records of ET genetic manipulation of an Earth life form (humans), the Dogon oral history of ET visitation, plus the esoteric information provided in *The Prism of Lyra*, the ET (Lyran) Inception Group must have laid the foundation of the development and evolution of all animal life on Earth during the "Cambrian explosion", and 100 million years before that. This scenario would explain why no new phyla, or basic body plans, have appeared since the Cambrian period. [Dr. Arthur David Horn & Lynette Anne Mallory-Horn, 1997: "*Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins: ET Influences on Humankind's Biological and Cultural Evolution*", pp. 72].

This is true, and directly contradicts Darwin's theory on evolution of the species.

It looks like the early creator gods were busy here during the Mesozoic Era, which was the era of the dinosaurs (254 - 66.4 million years ago). During this period, small mammals were also seeded. According to the Pleiadians, the dinosaurs were acting as guardians of the planet, so the Experiment with the Living Library could continue with as little interruption as possible at times when the creator gods were not here. They also mention that there was a time (I would assume by the end of the dinosaur era), when human-like creatures walked the Earth together with the dinosaurs. This corresponds with the Vegan/Lyran visitations as discussed above.

Then, a big mystery hit the Earth; the dinosaurs became extinct! This has puzzled the scientists since the time they found the first skeletons. What killed them? Was it a drastic climate change? Did a huge comet hit Earth? Why did the reptiles die out, and the mammals lived on and started flourishing after that?

According to a Pleiadian lecture I listened to, the big reptiles were intentionally gotten rid of because they were no longer needed, and they also were too dangerous to have around if the gods wanted to continue the seeding of Earth. Exactly how they were extinct is still something I can't answer with certainty, but it sounds like the gods "took care of it".

Another theory, which fits more with mainstream scientific theories, is that Earth was hit by a huge comet, which created a climate change and perhaps a pole shift, and that took care of the extinction. This huge "comet" may have been the passing to Nibiru through our solar system. A piece of one of its many moons may have struck the Earth and created the catastrophe.

Let us now go back to the story when the Lyran took over from the Vegans and started spreading out on the planets of our solar system. It was still at the final end of the Dinosaur Era, so we're talking 65-70 million years ago.

The Lyrans now started their genetic manipulation program big time, something which eventually ended with the end of the dinosaurs and the creation of primates on Earth. They thought that these beings could eventually be most compatible with their own consciousness. These settlers of Lyran humanoids, once being a dreaded

warrior race, now becoming their own creator gods, changed their mindsets quite a bit and they had a leap in their consciousness and awareness. With time, both they and the Vegans (Lyrans faster than the Vegans) tended to forget their origins the more time they spent in this physical universe of Free Will, and therefore, they also forgot who they were before they came into this universe from a previous one, and what their real goal was. With time, some of these memories came back to them, and they realized that the goal of this universe is to experience how it is to live in a reality where everything goes, and then take this experience back to source, after which they again can decide whether they want to stay with Source or continue for yet another cycle.

By realizing this, everything changed. They no longer felt the urge to violently conquer space or invade other species and claim their real estate (planetary body). Rather, they now wanted to concentrate on building this Living Library with their own "Divine" DNA mixed with a genetically manipulated version of themselves, containing all the memories of this universe from beginning to end, all encoded into the DNA of this new species. The memory could be fairly easily encoded by using their own multidimensional 12 strand DNA as a base.

The idea was then to have species from elsewhere in the universe donate their DNA to the experiment to have a wider range of experiences connected to the human body. They were well aware of that DNA is not just a physical thing, but if you add DNA from another species to your own, you have an instant connection with the donator from thereon, no matter where in the universe the original donor roams.

This way, you would have a biological being whose body works as a Living Library in itself. By having its DNA fully activated, this species would have its "nerve endings" expand all over the cosmos. People could come visit Earth from all around and learn from this human species, similar to when you go to a physical library here on Earth. And not only that; the Lyrans also wanted to import plants and animals from all over the universe and have their DNA set up in a certain way as well as to enhance the Living Library so that it spans through all dimensions and densities. They also started similar experiments on a few other planets in this galaxy and beyond, but Earth is still quite rare and unique, and its beauty, as we all know, is stunning. Few places in the universe has such diversity. If you step back and look at it with new eyes, it may dawn to you how different all the animals and the plants are from each other. There is an almost endless variety of flora and fauna. Did this all happen by chance?

No, almost all of it has been imported from all over the cosmos. Many worlds out there have a sparse variety of animal and plant life, and many planets are desert-like. There is just enough to have the ecological system going. In addition, most aliens don't eat meat (it's very gross to them), and neither do the animals. It's mostly on strictly 3rd Density worlds, and especially those which are operating within a very narrow frequency, that life forms eat each other. Therefore, a wide variety is not necessarily needed. Also, on more planets than we can imagine, the life forms live *inside* the planet, not on the surface.

So, why is all this variety here on Earth? Well, although beauty has to do with it, it's just part of the reason. The plants, herbs and vegetables are our natural pharmacy. In the middle ages (and certainly in ancient times) people knew how to use the Living Library to boost their immune systems, cure diseases, and expand their reality (marijuana [hemp] and hashish are just two examples on the mild end) and they are

all there to be used; in moderation I should add. Over time, this knowledge has been suppressed by the PTB# big time to keep the population in line; to keep the sheep in the fold, so to speak. Even more so the last 100 years or so, when Big Pharma started making money on people's illnesses. They couldn't allow any competition from the Living Library, so they either outlawed certain plants, like marijuana, or simply suppressed the knowledge by ridiculing it.

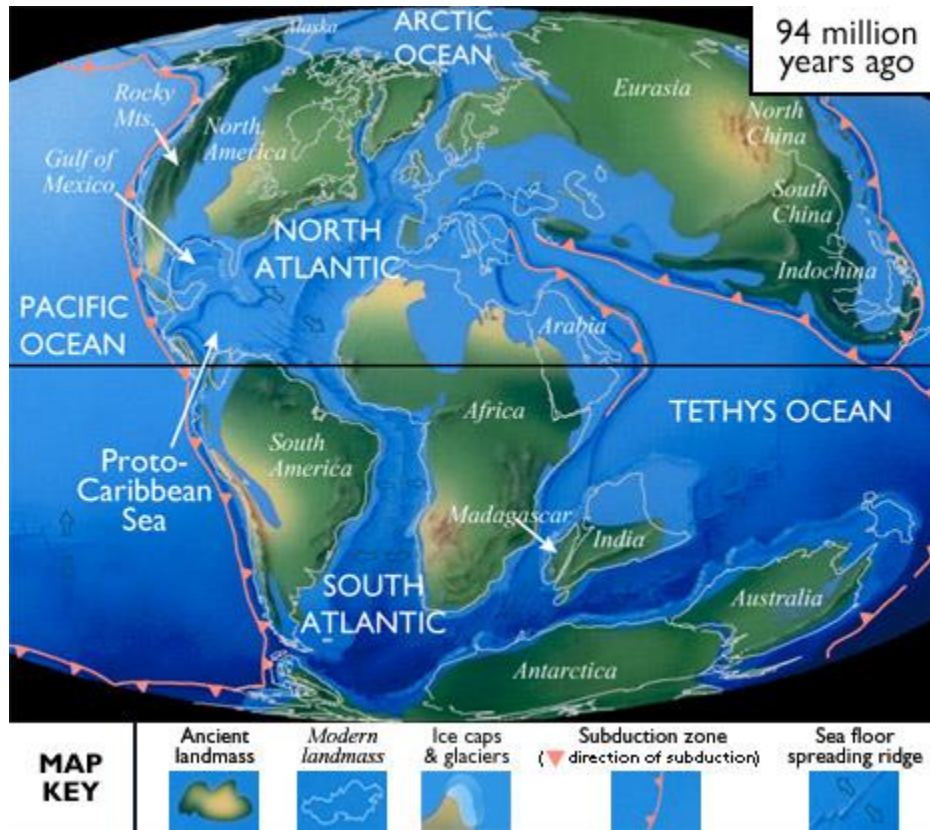


Figure 17: Official estimates landmasses 94 million years ago

The Pleiadians, on the CD sets they release shortly after each equinox, have said that there is much more to the Living Library than they can go into right now for security reasons. We, humans, have security codes embedded in our DNA, which were put there by the original creator gods, in case someone would come and tamper with us in the future. This way, the intruders could not access the deepest secrets of the Living Library. As the Pleiadians put it on a recent CD, we humans are the "library cards", and the intention was that when other beings came visiting from other parts of the universe to study the Living Library, they first had to come through us humans to "sign up". The Living Library is like a "School of Learning", which has different layers to it. One can only access the layers which vibrate on one's frequency and match one's consciousness and awareness level. If someone is looking for something that isn't, they won't be given access to it for several different reasons. Two main reasons being, they wouldn't understand and appreciate it or they may misuse or abuse it. As we can see, the Lyrans put a lot of thought, work, and effort into this huge project.

In our terms, this whole project took many, many millions of years, but the early creator gods (both Lyrans and Vegans) had very long life spans. From our point of

view, they seemed to live forever, and they didn't age, noticeably, and like the science-fiction writer David Brin said, galactic beings think 'long thoughts'. Plans that span thousands of years were not uncommon and not a problem for our ancestors.

In the beginning, the Lyrans primarily lived on Mars and Maldek in the constructs that the Vegans had built before them, but they didn't like the climate and the atmosphere there as well as the Vegans did, so they decided to move down to Earth and do whatever they could to make it comfortable for them, as the Earth atmosphere was at least a little less uncomfortable for them than that of the two other planets.

One group moved up to the area that is now Scandinavia, although the landmasses of today do not totally correspond with the ones of ancient times. These Lyrans were the ones who felt the strongest connection with Earth and began to feel a great affinity for the planet they had settled on. They became very connected with nature and all the elements and developed a spiritual mindset. At first, by the time they settled down, they still contributed their DNA to the mix, but soon enough they became less and less interested in participating. Instead, they focused on making Earth their new home.

The main genetic experimentation they were involved in was that of taking some Earth genetics and incorporate them into themselves. They still had some problems with adapting to the Earth atmosphere in regard to oxygen content, gravitation field etc. It became hard for them to operate with their full potential, so they took a small amount of primate DNA and incorporated it into their successive generations. This way, they were eventually able to fully adapt to life on Earth.<sup>[16]</sup>

As time went by, their mentality began to change even more. They felt like they had become more at home here on Earth than on their home planet in the Lyra star system, and they started calling themselves Earth-Lyrans, putting "Earth" in front of "Lyra".

We are making big jumps in time here on occasion, because all of this happened over a long time period, in our terms. While the Earth-Lyrans adapted to their new home on Earth, the galactic wars were still raging over their heads, and they found themselves no longer being the only species on Earth. Other ETs, some Lyrans and some Sirians and Orions, were here too at the same time as the Earth-Lyrans. One of these alien races were the ones who inhabited Nibiru, the 10th planet (12th Planet in Sitchin's translations) which used to orbit Sirius C, but now was a member of our own solar system. Although Nibiru once orbited this particular star in the Sirius system, the Nibiruans, or the Ša.A.M.i. as they called themselves in their own language, some say were part Lyrans (humanoid), and part Reptilian (Draco hybrids)<sup>[17]</sup>. However, there were other groups and subgroups here too at the same time, working in different parts of the world. The Ša.A.M.i. started out in Sumer (modern Iraq) and the southern parts of Africa, where they also dug for gold and precious metals; some of it to enhance their own, declining Nibiruan atmosphere, but also for other reasons we may go into later. They became interested in creating a slave race for themselves rather than to help creating the Living Library, and they eventually got in great conflict with the original Lyrans, who were busy building the Library.



*Figure 18: Imaginary space battle between the Ša.A.M.i. and the Lyrans*

The Lyrans were very successful in building the Library, and many different energies were brought into existence. Among others, very evolved civilizations emerged from their efforts. The dominant Lyran-human hybrid they had created was androgynous and multidimensional, and also had the Lyran 12 strand DNA activated<sup>[17a]</sup>. This civilization existed for a very long time, from our perspective, and was on its peak around 500,000 years ago. We are not talking about Atlantis or Lemuria, which are more "modern" than this civilization. If we want to go look for remnants of them today, we have to look under the ice caps of the far southern continent of Antarctica and some can also be found in modern North Russia<sup>[17b]</sup>.

Suddenly, a war broke out in space between the Ša.A.M.i. (later in the Sumerian scriptures called the Anunnaki) and the Lyrans. The Anunnaki creator gods raided the Earth around 300,000 years ago, while the human civilization in Antarctica and Russia were still in their fullest. This time period is considered the beginning of human civilization, but in fact, it was only the beginning of something new and the death of something older and much more benevolent and evolved.

Eventually, after long and bitter battles over Real Estate Earth, the Original Planners lost the war. Darkness had defeated Light and Earth became the territory of the Anunnaki. Some of these battles extended to Earth herself, developing into atomic wars.

The Lyrans, defeated, were forced to leave the solar system.

What happened next is explained by the Pleiadians as follows:

They [The Anunnaki, the new owners] rearranged your DNA in order to have you broadcast within a certain limited frequency band whose frequency could feed them and keep them in power.



The original human was a magnificent being whose twelve strands of DNA were contributed by a variety of sentient civilizations. When the new owners came in, they worked in their laboratories and created versions of humans with a different DNA--the two-stranded, double-helix DNA. They took the original DNA of the human species and disassembled it. The original DNA pattern was left within the human cells, yet it was not functional; it was split apart, unplugged.

[...]

Anything that was unnecessary for survival and that would keep you informed was unplugged, leaving you with only a double helix that would lock you into controllable, operable frequencies.

A frequency fence, something like an electrical fence, was put around the planet to control how much the frequencies of humans could be modulated and changed. As the story goes, this frequency fence made it very difficult for the frequencies of light--information--to penetrate. When light frequencies *were* able to penetrate the control fence, there was no light to receive them. The humans' DNA was unplugged, the light-encoded filaments were no longer organized, so the creative cosmic rays that brought light did not have anything to plug into and hold onto<sup>[17c]</sup>.

Already in the beginning of the devastating space war, the Earth-Lyrans, still living in the Scandinavian area, left the planet after there had been some nuclear detonations, and some of the Living Library had been destroyed in the process.

The Earth-Lyrans were lost for quite a while before they finally found their new home in the Pleiades. On a planet which orbited one of the older stars in the constellation they found a planet which was beautiful and not too much unlike Earth. This became their new home, and this Lyran group is the one we normally connect with the Pleiadians, and they are our cousins, because they share our DNA. As time went by, other Lyran groups migrated to the Pleiades as well and colonized other planets, so the star system contains both Earth-Lyrans and those who are pure Lyrans; some of them having no connection with Earth, and never did.

At a later time, when the Anunnaki were highly involved in genetic engineering of mankind, some of the Pleiadians returned to Earth in hope to be able to again live on the planet they loved so much in the past. This turned out to be a bad decision. Many of them got caught up with the Anunnaki experiments and joined them and their culture of war, drama, sexual promiscuity (including incest), and jealousy. These Lyrans/Pleiadians therefore also became part of the Atlantis drama. This is where their karma comes from, and to free themselves from their Atlantic karma, in which we humans, as mass consciousness, are part as well, they need us to avoid repeating the same mistakes *they* made in the highly technological Atlantis, as time now is repeating itself. We are beginning to make the same mistakes the gods were making 11,500 years ago! According to the Pleiadians (and it's easy to see that they are correct), we are currently, here in the United States living in the New Atlantis that has been planned for hundreds of years behind the scenes; Sir Francis Bacon was just being one of the planners. Both the Rosicrucian Order and Freemasonry are promoting a new Atlantean future for mankind, and other secret orders are doing the same, in their own ways.



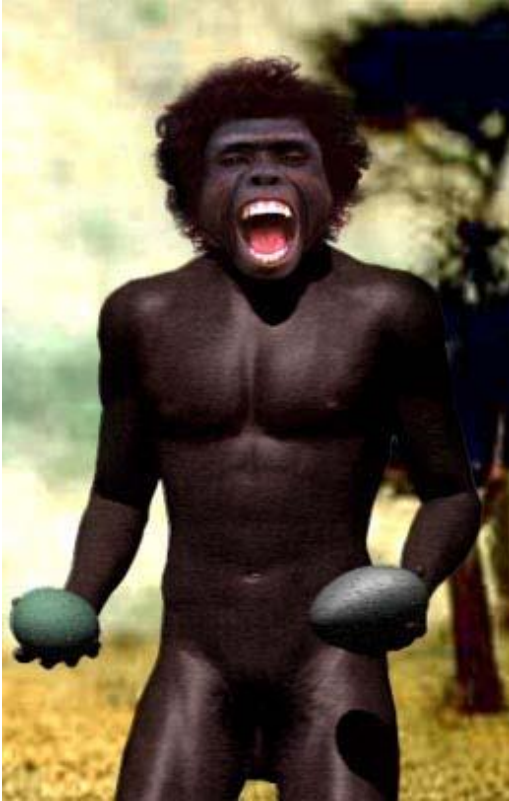


Figure 19: Homo Erectus

I am going to tell you the story of the Anunnaki and their involvement in creating homo sapiens sapiens in the next few papers in great details, but it's mostly told from Sitchin's perspective. Although I put a lot of faith in Sitchin's research, it is not telling the whole story, and some of it has been intentionally altered, although not necessarily by Sitchin, but by the Anunnaki. Therefore, I want to give a short, slightly different summary of their part of history in this paper as well, as I firmly believe there is much more to the story than that which is told in the Sumerian Scriptures. In the "*Second Level of Learning*" I will elaborate much more on this subject.

The general concept is that the Anunnaki took an existing species, which we today call *homo erectus* and upgraded them by using Anunnaki DNA, but I do not support that version of our history. From what I have concluded, homo erectus has very little, if anything, to do with present homo sapiens sapiens. It's a totally different species, not having more in common with us than

perhaps the gorilla or the chimpanzee. Even if the Anunnaki used homo erectus and experimented with them as well, they must have abandoned that path in favor of the much more highly evolved humans.

At one point in time, probably already when they were at war with the Original Planners of the Living Library (the Lyrans), the Anunnaki started working together with both the Dracos and the Orion Reptilians (or they may already have had this liaison before the Anunnaki came to Earth). This united team could successfully chase off the Lyrans, and the Lyran faction that was to become the Pleiadians, from our planet.

Left here was an incomplete Living Library, now in the hands of the Anunnaki. Sitchin's story is going to be told in the next few papers, but metaphysical sources, like the Guardians, and especially the Pleiadians, whom I have no reason to believe is deceiving us at all on this matter, are telling us something quite different than Sitchin. I have listened to the Pleiadians quite a lot and been careful to get a feel for them, and I have never had any reasons whatsoever to doubt their intentions and their information. Sitchin, on the



Figure 20: Double Helix DNA

other hand, did the translation of the Sumerian cuneiform text, written about 5-6,000 years ago, and I believe the translations being accurate, and much of what Sitchin revealed is true, but the Anunnaki, whom to a large degree dictated what is written in them (whether directly or by verbally telling the "history of humankind" to the Sumerians) had all the reasons to withhold crucial information and sometimes even blatantly lie to cover up the real history of the original creator gods, who we, the human beings, really are, and where we come from.

Homo sapiens sapiens, the modern human, was a tremendous downgrade from the original 12 strand multidimensional human.

The Anunnaki are still working together with the Reptilians, and it also looks like they are (still?) using factions of the Grays as their servants as well.

## 6. E.T. Art--The Stories are in the Rocks

Before we start talking about the Grays, here is an interesting side note, giving us perhaps a clue of how some of the species who visited Earth in ancient times looked like:



Figure 21: Rock formation in Statues found in the Superstition Mountains Arizona from 'Ancient' Humanity, showing the creator gods and how they really looked like. Wiolawa calls this "UFO Art" (<http://www.wiolawapress.com/index.html>).

An old friend of mine of Native Indian descent, Barbara Brown aka Wiolawa (or Wio for short) who is also the owner of <http://wiolawapress.com>, posted a picture on her website about 12 years ago. It's a rock formation which can be found in the Superstition Mountains in Arizona. At a first glance, that's what it

is; a rock formation. However, if you look carefully, you can see how faces and figures were carved out of the rock, almost like in an impressionistic painting by Claude Monet. Wiolawa claims this is the art of the old gods, depicting them as they really looked like, hidden in plain sight, and only for those with eyes to see (*fig. 21*)

The interesting thing with this formation is that the amount of faces and whole-body figures/creatures you can see in this picture fluctuates depending on your day-to-day awareness level. Look at it closely, download it if you want and blow it up, study it and come back to it another day. More features will most probably pop up. Twelve years ago, when I first saw it, I could only isolate a few creatures, but today I can see a vast amount and they are pretty obvious! A mind-blowing and curious exercise.

## 7. The Zeta Reticulians, aka the Grays

I have saved this subsection until last because it's complex and needs extra attention. Ever since Whitley Strieber wrote about his encounters with the Grays decades ago, this species has popped up ever so often in the UFO literature, often described as a malevolent race, doing genetic experiments on humans without their consent. They have quite a bad reputation. Now, when we better understand who they are, we can also see that these beings have been part of Earth's mythology for hundreds of years.

So let us take a look at this species a little closer and more objective than what is the norm.

The original home planet of the Zeta Reticuli Grays was called Apex and was located in the Lyran star system. On Apex, a nuclear war destroyed most of its surface, and the inhabitants had to live underground for thousands of years. Due to radiation, their reproductive capacities were damaged so that cloning was the only way for the species to survive. Their bodies mutated and became those we now know as the Zeta Reticuli Grays<sup>[18]</sup>.

Before the nuclear war, the Apexians had already ecological problems. Just like we do here on Earth, they used negative energy (electrogravity) for selfish purposes, and polluted their planet. Then, on top of that, they were invaded and infiltrated by an alien race called "The Verdants"<sup>[19]</sup>, originating from another galaxy some 14 million light-years from here. This invasion culminated in the nuclear war, and a faction of the Grays were captured and made into "foot soldiers" for the Verdants<sup>[20]</sup>. The Verdant themselves were already then a very advanced race, reptilian in nature, looking a little bit like the Grays we are used to see.

Apex, in the beginning, looked quite similar to Earth. It was a beautiful planet with lots of resources. Just like we humans, the inhabitants of Apex were a mix of different races due to that the early Lyrans had already started colonizing Sector 9. Apex, like so many other planets, was used for genetic engineering by these different creator god species from within the Lyran constellation. Hence, the inhabitants had also a generous mix of ideologies; some worshipped technology, others rejected it; some were warriors while others were peace-bringers, and so on.

However, due to a wide variety of ideologies, the gap between those who were choosing the path of technology and those who were more "spiritual", or closer to nature, became bigger and bigger. Leading groups on the planet started using technology very destructively, just like we are beginning to do here on Earth, and the history of Apex could be a great study project for us here on this planet to learn what could be our destiny if we don't change our ways. They started polluting the

planet without thinking the least about the consequences, and also began to use nuclear power destructively, exactly like we are doing as a human species. In addition, they have told humans that at least part of the reason why their planet became inhabitable was because of their overuse of electrogravity<sup>[21]</sup>.

However, there were those who were smarter and could see what was coming, so they started building underground facilities and shelters in case of a catastrophe, which they could foresee based on the direction in which things were going.

According to Lyssa Royal and her channeled messages from Germane, the Apexians did not realize (or simply just ignored the facts), that their nuclear experiments and misuse of technology had started breaking down the planetary energy field on a subquantum (sub-atomic) level. This created an electromagnetic warp in the time/space fabric surrounding the planet. While the species were living underground, Apex changed its position in the time/space continuum because of the dramatic subquantum energy breakdown<sup>[22]</sup>.

Germane (collective), through Lyssa Royal, continues:

Time and space is very much like swiss cheese. A planet in one location is connected through a series of multidimensional networks or passageways to other areas of your galaxy. When this warp began around their planet, the planet was moved through the fabric of time/space to another time/space continuum - which was a significant distance from their point of origin. You have labeled this area the Reticulum star group. The Apex planet was inserted in the Reticulum system around one of the faintest stars in that star group. This occurred simply because the planetary shift followed the fabric of time and space. The underground Apexians were totally unaware of this as they continued with their lives under the surface. They continued saving their species<sup>[23]</sup>.

Germane explains further that while the Apexians were living underground, without natural sunlight, they worked on restructuring their genetic setup so their bodies could more easily adapt to the new, inconvenient situation. So with time they developed larger eyes with pupils that covered the whole cornea of the eyes, so they could absorb light on other frequencies to keep their bodies and minds functioning; they lost their reproduction organs due to that they didn't give natural birth anymore; they also lost their digestive tract atrophied, because they were no longer eating solid food. Instead, they learned how to absorb nutrients through their skin.

Because the nuclear disaster affected everybody on the planet, all kinds of diversity was going on underground, too. They seemed to have one thing in common, though. After had pondered their new situation they came to the conclusion that the reason for the catastrophe was the species' emotional side. Therefore, they agreed to take out the emotional part from their biokind/biomind, and thus became quite emotionless. To avoid a similar disastrous situation in the future, they started creating a neuro-chemical structure in which an outside stimulus would create the same reaction in all of them. This way, they felt they could integrate into one people and not let passion and emotions rule them into a downward spiral.

Although they had now turned much into what we call a "[bee]hive community", there were still different philosophies playing their part in their culture. Each faction

had their own viewpoint on whom they were on a higher level of existence. Some of them became more benevolent than others, in our terms of thinking, although it was all about different viewpoints on how to best survive.

As mentioned earlier, Apex was a big center for genetic engineering, and lots of experiments with different ET races were taking place there long before the nuclear war, making the surface uninhabitable. The Apexians, who eventually turned into the short Grays were, according to the Germane group, originally of a Vegan-humanoid biokind, and the mutations that happened due to the nuclear disaster is what changed their body type<sup>[24]</sup>. On the other hand, they are talking about a second, not-so-humanoid-looking kind of Vegans, who are more reptilian or insect-like in appearance, but still humanoid, mammals, with a copper base in skin and bloodstream which also give them a slight greenish color<sup>[25]</sup>. These would probably be the Reptilian-humanoid hybrids the Vegans created while on Earth during the Dinosaur Era, as discussed above. The Grays could very well have those genes mixed in as well.

Genetic engineering is the game of the gods, and it is extremely common throughout the universe, even to the point that it seems to be a part of the evolutionary progress of a species to eventually become "like the gods" and start manipulating DNA to improve their own species and as they get more advanced, while traveling through space/time, they also want to create new species on other worlds by either manipulating the DNA of creatures already living there, or create life on whole new worlds. Humans have already begun this process in secret laboratories and in huge facilities underground, such as the infamous Area 51 in Nevada. The creator gods are rarely making perfect products in their first attempts, and before they are satisfied, lots of beings of lesser perfection are created. Mostly, these failures are destroyed, but it depends on the creator gods. Sometimes they don't bother, and just leave the imperfect prototypes to their destiny.

The former Apexians (today's Zeta Reticulians) are not the only types of "Grays" out there. In fact, several sources point out that the Gray sauroid/reptilian type is not uncommon at all in the universe, even in other galaxies. However, the types of short Grays that have interfered with us on Earth, or have been sighted the most, are often the ones from the Zeta Reticuli I and II star systems, whose ancestors were the Apexians.

Today, here on Earth, we have a quite misleading stereotype vision of who the Grays are, assuming they are all quite negative in nature. This is a common error we make; we have a tendency to categorize alien species to fit into one box or the other; *bad aliens* and *good aliens*. I've pointed this out before, but will do it again because of its importance: we need to stop categorizing ET races in the above manner; it is very misleading. It is true that we humans have had some very disturbing experiences with the Grays, but this is only from certain groups of them; not all of them are like that. This goes for other races as well; no race is purely evil or purely good; there are all shades of gray in between (no pun intended). With that said, let's continue with the story:

There is a faction of the Grays that for one has more Lyran genes in them, which means they are more warrior-like and are striving to gain power. Another faction is more spiritual in general and don't interfere with us in a negative way, if at all. Some of them can even be very loving, although some of these Grays are almost certainly



from elsewhere, aside from Zeta Reticuli. There are also other former Apex Grays who have a slightly different body structure than the one we are most familiar with. So, even if many of the Grays we have learned about here on Earth may act and look different from each other, many of them have the same origins.

After many generations, the underground Grays considered it relatively safe to return to the surface of the planet again. They were quite shocked when they noticed a totally different sky scenario. The stars looked very different from what they were used to; the constellations were different and also, it was not the same sun! It slowly sank into their minds that their planet was no longer in the same solar system as before they went underground. They had no clue where they were, and it took them quite some time to figure out that their new home was now in the Zeta Reticuli system. Due to what had happened with Apex traveling through a wormhole, the Grays learned about folding space and how to use wormholes, stargates and black holes for space travel. This new reality also brought their different factions together in attempts to understand their situation, and they were united in spirit; at least for a while...<sup>[26]</sup>

Even though they had lived underground for many generations, the species had kept their technological knowledge intact, and they still knew how to space travel. They started building spaceships again and began to explore their new star system and populated some of the planets around Zeta Reticuli I & II. Eventually, a more self-serving group broke out and left the star system to explore other worlds in other parts of the universe. Some of them ended up in the Orion system, while others went to the Sirius trinary system.

Some who have experienced abductions by the Grays, and channelers and researchers say, that a faction of the Grays from Zeta Reticuli are working together with the Reptilians from Orion and once became their inferior, or foot soldiers. Others, like author, contactee, and researcher George LoBuono on the other hand, are convinced the main faction of the robotic Grays work with the Verdants, a distant race who is here on a not-so-benevolent mission. Personally, I think it's a mix of both, and more. It could also very well be that the Grays that have appeared during abductions where the Anunnaki are the main abductors could have been there because they have a treaty with the Orion Reptilians, whom in their turn work with the Anunnaki. This means that the Grays may not work directly with the Nibiruans, but have been present because of the Orions. The Grays, at one point in time, started to evolve and explore space, and like many newly evolved species, they experimented with electrogravity, which brought the attention to many other galactic and intergalactic species due to the potential danger in doing so. Used in an inappropriate way, electrogravity may not only lessen the longevity of the sun and its solar solar system, but the galaxy and the universe as a whole. Of course, this draws attention from many concerned races who are much more advanced and have a full grasp of this problem with young civilizations. It's like parents who left their young adolescents alone and now have to correct them.

The Apexian Grays, using electrogravity negatively (like we humans are now) were at the same time spotted by the Verdants, who are an intergalactic conquering race, very much like the Lyrans used to be, but are expanding their empire outside their own galaxy. The Verdants infiltrated the Apexian government and the interaction between the two cultures eventually led to the destruction of Apex, according to LoBuono.



It's unclear to me when the following happened, but either when the Apexians were still living on Apex, or when their planet had moved to Zeta Reticuli, the Verdants started abducting them in large quantities and conducted genetic experiments on them, making them less emotional to be used as their front soldiers, while the Verdants themselves were hiding behind them in the background, making the Grays scapegoats for further manipulation of races and genetic engineering of new species, similar to that which we see today here on Earth.

The Orion Reptilians are millions, and the Verdants probably billions, of years ahead of us in the evolution. They know how to put up screen memories to manipulate the abductees, including using "soul traps", which makes it nearly impossible to penetrate the real memories behind the memory shield. Hence, the Verdants, for example, when abducting people, can implant false memories, blaming Reptilians for the abduction, and vice versa. I think this happens a lot. We tend to forget about those things, having some kind of delusive conception, not realizing how far ahead of us these races are. Humanity, in comparison, are small children who are just learning to crawl. Still, we think we understand what ETs can, and can't do. George LoBuono, in his excellent book, "*Alien Mind*", at least gives us a clue.

One thing most researchers, including myself, are quite certain about is that the Grays can no longer mass produce and they even seem to lack sex organs, and instead use cloning to expand the number of individuals. Some of them, probably, also lack souls. In other words, they are *onto cybernetic*.

Others believe that the Grays are time travelers, and thus are us in the future, coming back to their own past, perhaps just like the Pleiadians, trying to change us, so we can change the timeline which led to the society these species live within in the future.

One thing does not exclude the other, though. We are creating different timelines continuously with our thoughts and emotions, and on one of them we may have let the Verdants and the Grays succeed with completely, or nearly completely, manipulate our DNA/RNA to such a degree that we become like them. A similar thing may have happened in terms of the Pleiadians. Both these species may therefore have come back to our time, trying to change their own present; our future.

But why now? It is because of the nano-second, the term coined by the Pleiadians (see other papers for more complete definition of this term). The nano-second is when timelines merge, partly due to our alignment with the galactic center which changes our DNA, and many of us become truly and consciously multi-dimensional.

The second meaning is that of the word "nano-second" itself. "Nano" means "extremely small" or one-billionth ( $10^{-9}$ ). A nano-second in that sense would mean a billionth of a second, referring to the time frame of 1987-2012 in relation to the age of the universe. In other words, these 25 years is like a nano-second in the cycle of the universe. On the other hand, the Pleiadians are talking about the Machine Kingdom, based on "nano technology", and there we have the word "nano" again. This is the big challenge we have in front of us; are we going to stop relying so much on technology and start trusting our Innernet, or are we going to let nano technology take us to places where most of us don't want to go, which includes cloning of humans, genetic manipulation of our species, in combination with negative use of electrogravity, creation of androids, making humans into onto cybernetics

(robots/machines) and in the process we lose our souls and our sexual ability to mass produce. Today, many people are laughing at such a science-fiction like future, but it is very real and it is already starting to happen--rapidly! I have posted quite a few articles on my blog, "News From Behind the Scenes" (<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com>) on this subject<sup>[27]</sup>, and these articles are not part of some weird conspiracy theory; they are posted in highly scientific papers and websites, or in mainstream media.

The Pleiadians are very clear with that they are here to help us make a rational decision for our future. By informing us about our choices, enough of us will make decisions which will not lead into an irreversible trap. We don't want to end up like the Grays. At this point in time, the Grays can be seen as catalysts for us humans. If we do what they did, we end up like them; if we avoid the traps they stepped into as a younger species, we may survive. Sober as that.



*Figure 22: Very possibly a real Gray in human captivity, filmed inside the underground Dulce facility. This film has been made public. A short version can be watched here:*

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UB4GAW6YOZA&feature=player\\_embedded](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UB4GAW6YOZA&feature=player_embedded)

fetuses, in hope to be able to create a body type strong enough to be a soul-carrier.

Again, both options could be correct, depending on which faction of the Grays we are dealing with at a particular time. Those who work for the Verdants may have their agenda, while others, who are free from Verdant influence, may try to find a way back to their old lives as a sexually reproducing species.

All in all, I think many Grays have received a bad, undeserved reputation. With that said, I don't mean we should go out and mingle with all the Grays we may see, but just as an observation after have studied the subject. I also think they have been ruthlessly used and taken advantage of to become slave species for other ET groups.

Like I mentioned briefly above, there are those who have seen them together with the Anunnaki as well. Which brings us right to the subject of the next paper.

---

**Notes:**

[1] <http://www.space.com/263-milky-age-narrowed.html>

[2] Sitchin, Zechariah, *"The 12th Planet"* and *"The Cosmic Code"*, 1976 and 1998 respectively.

[3] The Ra Material/Law of One, *Sessions: 6.10-13; 9.17-21; 10.1-8; 11.3-5.*

[4] Sitchin, Zecharia, *"The 12th Planet"* and *"The Cosmic Code"*, 1976 and 1998 respectively.

[5] The Ra Material/Law of One, *Session 10.1 (Session 10, Question 1)*

[6] Penre/Bordon correspondence, December 2, 2010. Also, Sirius C is discussed further here: [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/universo/esp\\_sirio07.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/universo/esp_sirio07.htm) .

[7] *ibid.*

[8] Penre/Bordon Correspondence, December 2010, *"Alien Mind"* by George LoBuono, and other additional researchers and authors.

[9] Dr. Arthur David Horn & Lynette Anne Mallory-Horn, 1997: *"Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins: ET Influences on Humankind's Biological and Cultural Evolution"*, *op. cit.* p. 69.

[10] George LoBuono: *"Alien Mind"*.

[11] There is a drawing of a Drakon in Ashayana Deane's book, *"Voyagers I"*, *second edition, 2002, p. 82.*

[12] Manuel Lamiroy, *"A Summary of Galactic History Part 1"* ©2009; <http://news.exopoliticssouthafrica.org/index.php/exo-articles/47-a-summary-of-galactic-history-part-1>

[13] Both Robert Morning Sky in his research, which led to *"The Terra Papers I & II"* (<http://www.jordanmaxwell.com/documents/the-2520terra-2520papers-2520%5Birm08%5D.pdf>) and L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of the Church of Scientology before him, named Sector 9 as being our sector of the Milky Way for alien perspective.

Hubbard did so in one of his more secret bulletins, "Sector 9", referring to our sector of the Universe; a document meant for certain eyes only. It was written in the 1970s. This bulletin was stolen by a Scientology defector in the 1980s, who worked close to Hubbard, and it has now been released in public, but illegally so, because the Church has copyright to it. You can find it on the Internet with a little luck, but if I post it here, I will have the Scientology lawyers in my back, and it's not worth it.

[14] Marciniak [1992], *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, pp.3

[15] Where have we heard this before? It is eerily close to home. If you haven't done so already, read my paper, Penre [2011]: "[Paper #4 : There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel--What Happens After Body Death?](#)" One may wonder if this is what is happening here on Earth as well. The information about the Orion Frequency Net comes from Royal/Priest [2011]: *"The Prism of Lyra"*.

[16] Royal/Priest, *"The Prism of Lyra"*, p.101.

[17] See the work of Ashayana Deane, and especially her two books, "Voyagers I + II" for more, in depth detailed information regarding this Sirian race, in her work generally called the Anunnaki.

[17a] Marciniak: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, pp.14.

[17b] *ibid.* The information on the Russian remnants were given during a 2010 lecture by the Pleiadians.

[17c] Marciniak: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.16ff *op.cit.*

[18] *"History of Zeta Reticuli"*, from her book *"Visitors from Within"*, Chapter 1, channeled by Lyssa Royal (<http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/channeled/zeta-reticuli-lroyal.htm>)

[19] See "The Contact Has Begun" by Phillip Krapf. Also:  
[http://www.seancasteel.com/Phil\\_Krapf\\_Interview.htm](http://www.seancasteel.com/Phil_Krapf_Interview.htm) ;  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/vidaalien\\_signtimes05a.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/vidaalien_signtimes05a.htm)

[20] George LoBuono: *"Alien Mind"* (<http://alienmindbook.org/AlienMinddownload.doc>)

[21] George LoBuono: *"Alien Mind"*, p. 25

[22] *"History of Zeta Reticuli"*, from her book *"Visitors from Within"*, Chapter 1, channeled by Lyssa Royal (<http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/channeled/zeta-reticuli-lroyal.htm>). Also, George LoBuono, the respected UFO/Alien researcher, mentions the short Grays destroying their own planet in the past in his *"Alien Mind"*, page 25.

[23] *"History of Zeta Reticuli"*, from her book *"Visitors from Within"*, Chapter 1, channeled by Lyssa Royal (<http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/channeled/zeta-reticuli-lroyal.htm>), *op. cit.*

[24] [http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/et/galacticfamily\\_lroyal.htm#zeta-reticuli](http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/et/galacticfamily_lroyal.htm#zeta-reticuli)

[25] [http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/et/galacticfamily\\_lroyal.htm](http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/et/galacticfamily_lroyal.htm)

[26] This transformation of a planet from one star system to another is not as farfetched and strange as it may sound. I discussed this with Dr. A.R. Bordon, the Quantum Physicist from Santa Cruz, California, and he confirmed that it was totally possible, and there is no physical law that would prevent it from happening.

[27] 1) <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/24/2012-and-man-shall-walk-as-machine/> ; 2) <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/23/scientists-create-animals-that-are-part-human-stem-cell-experiments-leading-to-genetic-mixing-of-species/> ; 3) <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/06/2045-the-year-man-becomes-immortal/> ; 4) <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/02/defense-dept-commissions-cheetah-robot-and-terminator-like-droid-hummingbird-drone-also-in-works/>

---

**Definitions** (*words followed by an asterisk* [\*]):

**Ša.A.Me.**: (pronounced: *shaamae*) to cut or break /creation/red ocher + watery father + office/ideal norm, in the Ša.A.Me language – Anemegir – having nearly identical meanings in Sumerian as well [source: Bordon, A.R.: *"The Link"*, 2007].

**Ša.A.Mi.**: (pronounced: *shaamee*) the inhabitants of **Ša.A.Me.**; the Niburians [source: Bordon, A.R.: *"The Link"*, 2007].

**Hyperversals**: beings who can travel with, or without, a body. Some don't have, or need, a body at all, while others do have one, but leave it at home while traveling through space/time and time/space, and

can materialize a second body at the destination. For more information, see my paper, "[Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond](#)".

**Service to Self (STS):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making themselves a priority on others expense by being more "selfish" than helpful to others. This mindset started when beings started realizing we are all ONE with the Creator, and by prioritizing oneself before others would thus help them as well, because we are all ONE. This thinking eventually got out of hand, and some beings started using Service to Self (STS) to the extreme, and became dishonest, violent and less emotional about what harm they did to others while getting what they wanted. This is basically the reasons for wars as well.

**Service to Others (STO):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making others a priority instead of oneself in more than 50% of the cases is considered being STO. Those who practice STO understand Unconditional Love, either on a conscious, or subconscious level, and the nature of the Creator, and are in service of It rather than just "self". These beings have matured as biokind/biomind and know what is needed to evolve to higher levels of existence. They know that by serving, helping and showing unconditional love to others, they also do it to themselves, and everybody wins.

**(Onto)bioenergetics:** Extraterrestrials with a physical, biological body, such as ourselves, humans. The term biokind is used to describe biological species anchored in the same kind of DNA set which is common to all life in our galaxy, but manifested differently depending on evolutionary circumstances and interfering hybridization by outside races.

**Ontoenergetics:** Transducer life forms (transversals or hyperversals) are numerous throughout the universe, some with planets that have larger populations than Earth (*Figure 4:2*). Transversals and hyperversals in this context means life forms which can transfer their consciousness through space and time with or without any technology, in pure energetic form or in a transparent "light-body". These life forms have the impressive ability to move through the quantum superdomain from one position to another on a planet's surface. They are capable of thought-based technologies far beyond that of any ontobioenergetic beings, such as humans.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>)

**STO:** Service to Others.

**STS:** Service to Self.

**PTB:** Powers That Be

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Anunnaki Paper #1: Nephilim, the Fallen Angels

by Wes Penre, Thursday, April 7, 2011

---

### 1. Abstract: The Sitchin Version

You who have read Sitchin's "*Earth Chronicles*"<sup>[\*]</sup>, or even one or two books in the series, are already familiar with the term Anunnaki (ANU.NA.KI.), "*Those Who From Heaven to Earth Came*".

Zacharia Sitchin (1920-2010) was a Russian linguist and author (later a New York resident), who took on as his life mission to translate the old Sumerian clay tablets. I am not going to go into much details here about how Sitchin came to his conclusions, as this can be studied elsewhere, but in general, he found that about 450,000 years ago an advanced race of creator gods came to Earth from their home planet, Nibiru (NI.BI.RU.), or Ša.A.M.e. in their own language (pronounced: *shaamae*; "*to cut or break /creation/red ocher + watery father + office/ideal norm*", in the Ša.A.M.e. language,



Figure 1: Zecharia Sitchin

Anemegir, having nearly identical meanings in Sumerian as well)<sup>[1]</sup>. According to Sitchin's translations, they didn't originally come here as settlers, but to dig gold and minerals, something that Earth was (and still is) rich on.

With time, this space-bound warrior race decided to use the existing primates as slaves in their mines and started an additional genetic manipulation of the early humans. The Sumerians, who left accounts of their myth inscribed on cuneiform tablets some 5,000 years ago, tell a spectacular story of these "gods" who came down and ruled over them. Not only do these tablets tell their present time story, but they also told the story of their own creation, and how the gods arrived on Earth and manipulated the DNA of early humans. Apparently, these stories were taught to the Sumerian people by this warrior race and go back about 450,000 years in time. Even today, these stories (and more) are passed down to a few initiates into the Mystery Schools and secret societies around the world. As we shall see, this species is equivalent to the biblical Fallen Angels and Nephilim.

Zecharia Sitchin has been accused of many things, from being a complete fraud who's making it all up, or being a government disinformation agent, a shape-shifting reptilian, part of the establishment because he went to a famous university, and more. But at the end of the day, his translations and conclusions are surviving the winds of time. Of course, he was human, and was not always right (who is?), but he



did a good job in helping us understand our past. And not only can we see the effects today from what the Sumerians wrote on their clay tablets and thus see that this is not a fable, but there are, like I've mentioned earlier, people who have actually met with the Ša.A.M.i. from their home planet Ša.A.M.e., and these beings have told them that most of Sitchin's work is "right on". If I ever had any doubts about its authenticity, I do no more. Sitchin did the best he could with what he had at his convenience. I'm convinced about it.



Figure 2: Sumerian tablet in cuneiform

However, just because he did an outstanding job translating the tablets doesn't mean that the tablets were totally accurate. I have reasons to believe that on some accounts, the scribes, who wrote down what's on the cuneiform tablets, were not always told the truth by those who dictated them, the Anunnaki. Scholars and others may object and say that these tablets were not written by one person, and not everything was dictated, so that doesn't hold water, but it does. Most probably, the present time which the Sumerians were depicting in clay was most certainly correct from their point of view, but the past history of Earth, seen from *their* present, was to some extent

altered to more fit into certain agendas, planned by a faction, and sometimes most of the Anunnaki themselves. We know for a fact that Marduk Ra changed the Earth history at least once, and Ningishzidda (Thoth) probably did, too, and there were more... Still, they didn't bother keeping their own struggle with each other off the record, clearly showing the character of many of these beings. On the other hand, they probably had little choice, because the humans knew how they were.

Despite this fact, Sitchin's version is a must-read if we want to know our own true history and our origins. This alien species had reasons to edit out and change a few things, because they also knew that those from the home planet would return to Earth one day, and they had to prepare humanity for this, so that their arrival would be as smooth as possible.

In this "*First Level of Learning*", I will concentrate on the Anunnaki, although there were other alien species here during the time the Anunnaki had their peak time on Earth. The Sumerian Scriptures make it sound like they were the only "gods" here, which was not the case (something I wrote about in "[Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and The Living Library](#)"). We will bring up other races too in future papers, and in the "*Second Level of Learning*" I will tell the deeper story about the Anunnaki as it were, and as it is, according to my own research. However, this subject is so vast (everything is, isn't it?) that it's more than enough, as a starter, to bring Sitchin's material into new light. And another reason why I am separating out this species from many of the others is that they are the ones who have had the most influence on humankind of all ET races from 300,000 years ago up to present time. The curious thing is that although most people think that this was all in the past, in

fact, the Anunnaki never left! Some of them stayed, and there was only a short period of time, during the second half of the first millennium A.D., when they all left, and this world was left with humans only for the first time in perhaps a quarter of a million years.

One misconception that I want to point out already now is that some people think that at least we owe the Anunnaki for manipulating our DNA. Without their intervention, we would still be apes running around on the savannahs and in the bushes. This is exactly what the Anunnaki want us to believe, and that's one of their best cards! My viewpoint, backed up by research, shows another picture. We shall go into that after the story about the Anunnaki on Earth is told--Sitchin's version, mind you...

But don't think for a second that it's not worth reviewing Sitchin's translations! They are gems, in my opinion. If you are not totally familiar with them, and don't know who is who in the saga, please review my papers in regards to the Anunnaki. And if you're new to them, here is the story in condensed form.

Before we start discussing the huge influence of the Anunnaki on Earth and human history, I want to pay my tribute, not only to Sitchin and those who came after, but also to the anthropologist, Dr. Sasha Lessin, whom I have spent a lot of time putting Sitchin's pieces together in a fluent, coherent format, which makes it read like one compressed novel, through his "*Enki Speaks*" essays (<http://www.thelivingmoon.com/42stargate/02documents/Sasha01.html>). This has been very helpful in my own studies to grasp the wealth of Sitchin's research, and I have used Lessin's essays as a resource quite a bit in my own Anunnaki Papers to make Sitchin's work more available to the public.

Now, before we introduce Sitchin's work further, let's start by going back in time some 4.2 - 4.5 billion years to see how the Anunnaki themselves were seeded and created.

## 2. The Seeding of the Sirian Anunnaki

There are human scientists; astrophysicists, quantum physicists, linguists, and those with other specialties, who have come together in a physics research group called the LPG-C (Life Physics Group California)<sup>[2]</sup>. They are currently meeting with ETs on a regular basis; both in physical, mind-to-mind communication and through neurosensing (about neurosensing, see Physics Paper #1: "[Exploring the Unum -- The Ever-Expanding Multiverse](#)"). Due to this, we have learned so much more about ET civilizations, both in the past and in the present. Others, like George LoBuono, who wrote "*Alien Mind*", also use neurosensing to connect and interact with extraterrestrial beings.

This may sound like science fiction to many people, but I have interacted with this group, read a lot of material over the last year related to these subjects, and to me it is now almost routine, and I sometimes find myself thinking that amazingly enough, almost nobody on this planet knows that this is happening! It's in order to be skeptical about all this, and so was I--for a long time-- until I had read so much astonishing material and connected the dots, that there were no longer any doubts in my mind that this is actually going on. In the sections, "*Present and Future*

*Challenges*" and *"Solutions"*, I will go into much more details about this group, how things are connected out there in the Multiverse, and what I know so far about what is going on here on Earth and in Earth near space.

The following story about how the Ša.A.M.i. were created was told me by Dr. A.R. Bordon from the Life Physics Group California:



Figure 3: Tall White female

Some 4.2-4.5 billion years ago up to about 6 billion years ago (or longer; the time frame is uncertain), life was seeded on a planet which orbited Sirius C, which then was a bright, hot, blue star, probably of spectral class B (a blue star/sun). This planet is the same one we today call Nibiru. It was surrounded by 11-12 satellites (moons)<sup>[2a]</sup> and the planet itself is about 6 times the size of Earth. As we have discussed in a previous paper, life doesn't magically appear in the universe; it is seeded, or "*panspermed*", which is the technical term for it.

Nibiru/Ša.A.M.e.<sup>[\*]</sup> was panspermed by an older race from a neighboring star system. We know this to be true, but who really did it is still not totally clear. There are a few theories, though, built on information gathered by contacts with different ET groups, so I am going to be flexible here and give a couple of theories. This murky area needs some more research, though, and there is just a matter of time before we will know. I will eventually write an update.

The first theory (as given to me by Dr. Bordon) is that the Nibiruans were panspermed by a race known in UFO circles as the "*Tall Whites*"<sup>[3]</sup>. This humanoid ET group, 5.7 - 9 feet tall, with snow-white hair, almond shaped, oval eyes and white skin, are still here on Earth, occupying a base in the Nevada Desert, close to Nellis Airforce Base (**AFB**). They have hinted that they come from a star system close to Arcturus.

A second, and perhaps more likely one, is that the Ša.A.M.i. were created from had been genetically engineered by the Lyrans, just like we were to begin with. What speaks in favor of this theory is that they look very similar to how the Lyrans are normally depicted; Caucasian looking, much taller than today's humans, and the men almost always had full beards, sometimes braded, and the men also often had long hair. We are now talking about the species which is most commonly depicted in Sumerian cuneiform, but I have reason to believe that by the time the Ša.A.M.i. visited Earth, they were a mix of more than one species, working in unison. At least one of these other species was Reptilian.



Figure 4: Ninurta, Sirian Anunnaki royalty, depicted with ear jewelry, beard, long hair, standing outside a Middle-Eastern stargate.



Figure 5: Statue from old Sumer, which clearly shows a reptilian being.

A third theory is that the Ša.A.M.i. is just a subgroup of the Lyrans, who developed on their own, without much intervention with their Lyran brothers and sisters. They created their own reality, became conquerors of their own and teamed up with whomever they wanted. In this version we are going to use the Tall Whites (**TWs**) as their creator gods until we can get that confirmed or not. The way the TWs look, we can see they are also originating from Lyra.

Perhaps 2-3 billion years after Nibiru had been seeded and intelligent life forms had developed on the planet, the Ša.A.M.i. noticed that Sirius C was becoming unstable and would soon turn into a nova. When this happened, it would wipe out all life on the

planet.

If we use the Bordon's version (some of it which he got from the Ša.A.M.i. themselves, by the way), what the TWs did was to speed up the evolution on Nibiru, so that the humanoid species they had seeded with their own DNA (and DNA from other more primitive species) could become advanced enough to space travel and perhaps be able to leave the star system before the inevitable catastrophe.



### 3. One Catastrophe After Another

According to LPG-C, not too long before Sirius C became a nova, the Ša.A.M.i. were turned into a Civilization Type 1<sup>[\*]</sup> with help from the TWs, in order for the Ša.A.M.i. to survive the upcoming catastrophe. The Nibiruans were taught how to control the energy resources of their giant planet, and also how to control earthquakes, weather changes, and energy resources. In addition, they learned about genetic engineering and manipulation of DNA. This showed to be vital for their survival, because if they were not at least a Type 1 Civilization at the time for the catastrophe, the whole species would have been extinct when the planet was engulfed by the red giant, which is the next step in a star's development after the nova stage. The red giant would have absorbed Nibiru and burned it to ashes, something that probably happened to the other planets in the Sirius C system, if there were any.

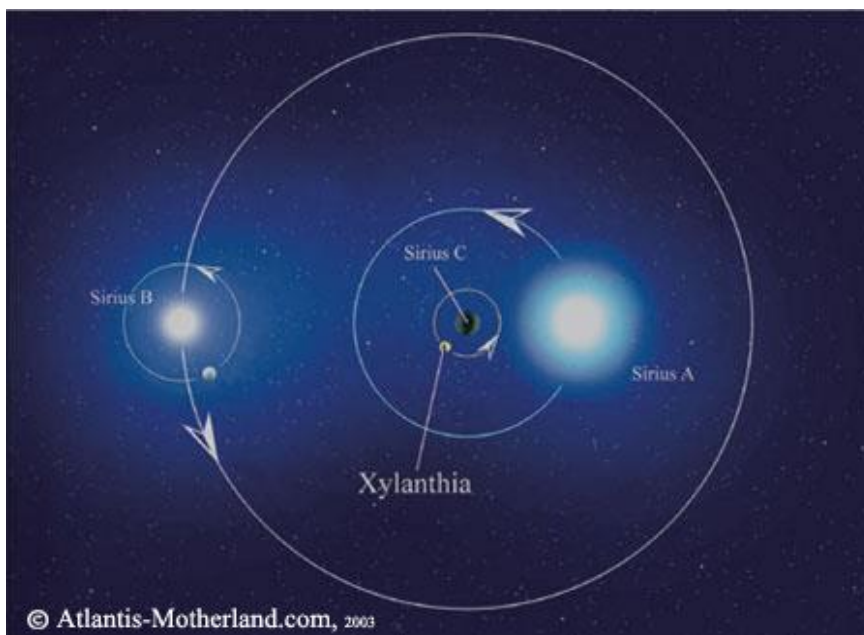


Figure 6: Sirius A, B, and C, showing their relative orbits around each other. Xylanthia is a planet which is supposedly still orbiting Sirius C, but is not Nibiru.

I am still gathering information on what exactly happened next, but it seems that for some reason or another, the Ša.A.M.i. went to war against the Tall Whites, their own creator gods and they defeated the TWs and won the war. What I heard was that the conflict is still unresolved, and the Ša.A.M.i. and the Tall Whites are still enemies, although they are no longer openly fighting each other.

The Ša.A.M.e. civilization peaked around 36,000 years (or 10 šars<sup>[\*]</sup>) before the catastrophe happened about 4.2 to 4.5 billion years ago Sirius C then turned nova, became a red giant and a few million years later retracted into a white dwarf star. However, well before that, Nibiru was catapulted out of its orbit, probably due to the instability of its sun, or perhaps also with the help of technology.

The Ša.A.M.i. were prepared, though, and had moved underground after had been taught by the TWs how to handle energy, which means they knew how to keep a tolerable temperature to stay alive. It is my understanding that they knew how to tame the energy stemming from the planetary core and could use that energy as a "second sun" and thus get the heat they needed from inside their planet instead from the outside sun. Eventually, they were also able to create an artificial atmosphere, using gold as one of the components, so they could start living on the

rocky, desert-like surface on the only existing continent on Nibiru<sup>[4]</sup>. Gold works as a conductor, and if heat is emitting from the center of the planet and gold can be spread into the atmosphere, that heat "bounces back" and can be used to heat up the surface of the planet so it can again be inhabitable.

Nibiru was catapulted out of its orbit with such a force that it lost its connection with the gravity of the Sirius solar system and aimed for deep space. Their old star system disappeared in the distance forever; Nibiru was never to return to Sirius again.

After thousands, or more possibly, millions of years on a steady course through deep space, Nibiru, the "Red Planet" with its 11 satellites was drawn into our own young solar system, 8.6 light-years away from Sirius, by the gravity from Neptune. It entered the solar system in retrograde, from an angle, came in from the south and headed towards another giant planet in our own solar system, Tiamat, located between today's Mars and Jupiter. Earth, at this time, was not even created. One of Nibiru's satellites hit Tiamat and split it in half before the Red Planet left the solar system and continued its journey back into deep space. However, Nibiru had now become a member of our solar system, but was on a much longer, highly elliptic orbit, and only returned to our immediate solar system every 3.600 years, give or take ~70 years.

Both Bordon and Sitchin tell us that Tiamat was destroyed this way, while all metaphysical sources, independent of each other that I've listened to, are saying that Tiamat and Mars were populated long after Earth was created. Most sources, besides the two above, say that Tiamat was destroyed by those who lived on the planet, from misuse of energy, and not because of a collision between the planet and Nibiru's moons. However, for our purpose, we are for now sticking with Sitchin's version.

So, one šar later, the newly adopted planet came back and hit the same spot again. This time it split one of the halves of Tiamat into pieces, which thereafter became the asteroid belt. The other half of Tiamat was thrown out of orbit from the impact and came closer to the Sun. This damaged planet became Earth. We can, allegedly, still see evidence of the impact from Nibiru's satellite when our planet was split in half, in the Pacific Ocean.

Once again, Nibiru left the solar system for another šar, leaving Earth to its fate.

What happened next is what was described in my previous paper, *"Human Origins and the Living Library"*. After Earth had been seeded by the Founders and eventually the Vegans and the Lyrans continued where the Founders left off. The Pleiadians tell us more about the variety of creator gods and other alien races existing simultaneously on the planet, creating their own civilizations side by side on another CD I listened to. They say that some of these were developed in Russia and even in the Arctic and Antarctica, which were then not cover with ice but had forests and lakes due to that the polar regions were located differently from now<sup>[5]</sup>. There are still remnants of these millions of years old civilizations to be found under the icecaps; both buildings and skeletons of giants and other, to us unfamiliar species. Some of the civilizations were run by both Lyrans, Vegans and Pleiadians (who in fact were a subgroup of the Lyrans). Due to wars and misuse of technology, these



early civilizations died out and are buried under water, ice and land, and creation to some extent had to start all over again.

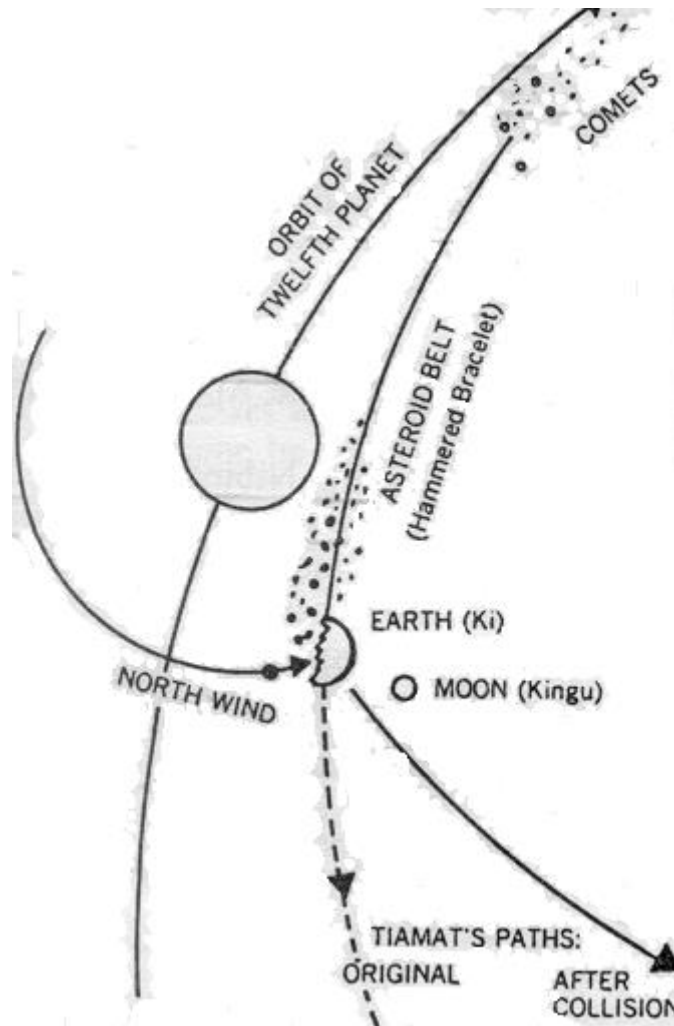


Figure 7: Nibiru hits Tiamat, and Earth kicked out of its orbit

At the time when the Neanderthals and homo erectus walked the Earth, our planet was still monitored by Lyrans, Pleiadians, and others, but apparently on a skeleton crew. Eventually, as told in my previous paper, the Lyrans and the Pleiadians were run off the planet and the solar system as a direct consequence of an atomic war, which was won by the Ša.A.M.i. group.

This early part of Earth history is missing in Sitchin's writings, which I believe is due to that the Ša.A.M.i. and their subgroup, the Anunnaki, destroyed these records and changed history to their favor. They had no wish to tell mankind that they had run off their real creator gods with atomic bombs; they wanted to make us believe that the Anunnaki themselves were our creators.

Now we are ready to let Sitchin take over, here presented in a condensed form by myself with help from Sitchin's original books and Dr. Sasha Lessin and his own condensed version, "Enki Speaks"...

(Don't forget to click on the endnotes; there are some interesting comments there. If you click the link, e.g. [5], it takes you to the endnote section, and when you've read it, just click the back button on your browser and it takes you back to where you were in the text).

#### 4. In the Days of Old, In the Days of Gold...

As usual, there were conflicts happening on Nibiru, and 450,000 years ago, their present King, Alalu, was deposed by his nephew, the new King, whose name was Anu, Alalu's cup bearer. At the same time, Nibiru became depleted of gold in the atmosphere, and their inhabitants were also preparing for space travel again to find a planet which could provide them with the precious metal. If they couldn't find any to pump into their atmosphere, it would erode; a process that had already started. Apparently, they used gold because it's an excellent conductor, and because they no longer had a sun to warm up the planet (except for a very short time every 3,600 years, when their planet enters our solar system), they could use this precious metal to warm up the atmosphere, probably by using the heat that was emitting from the core of the planet.



Figure 8: A young Anu, Alalu's cupbearer.

However, there was a problem. The average lifespan of a Ša.A.M.i. is a little over 100 šars (360,000 - 420,000 earth-years), taking into account that they stay on their own planet, but their lifespan could be extended much more than that with the help of technology, which I will cover later. As explained in Physics Paper #2: [\*"Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond"\* \(2011\)](#), when we are born, we are indexed into the planet we incarnate to and are subjected to their sense of time, which is different on different worlds. Here on Earth, we are indexed to live 70-120 years (at the most), while on Nibiru it's 360,000 years. Every species we know of in the galaxy and beyond are working on extending their lifespan as part of their

evolvment, and once the technique is found (usually through the above mentioned nano-technology), a species can extend their lives considerably<sup>[6]</sup>. The Ša.A.M.i. also were capable of using nano-technology and could extend their lives up to perhaps a couple of million years, or close to it. However, just like here on Earth, on Nibiru there were people, more or less fortunate. The Kings and those of royal bloodline could choose to use nano-tech if they wanted to (apparently not everybody did), and live almost "forever", in our terms. But the average worker was normally not allowed to use it, perhaps because of population control, Still, as soon as they leave their planet, their lifespan shortens quite drastically, because they are no longer subjected to the same time indexing as on their own planet. If a species has a short lifespan, as humans do, we could gain from leaving Earth, but in the case of the Ša.A.M.i., it was the opposite.

The solution again, was gold! This species uses nano-technology while on-planet and monatomic gold when off-planet to keep themselves relatively young. Apparently, it doesn't totally do the trick, but the shortening in longevity is marginal if using gold when space-faring. So, in other words, the Ša.A.M.i. were needing gold, both for their depleted atmosphere and for space travel.

This was the situation when Alalu (Al-AI) was overthrown and decided to flee from Nibiru. The opportunity came when Nibiru entered our solar system and came closest to Earth. Although he knew his life was going to be much shorter on Earth, he would probably stand the chance to live longer on Earth than on his home planet, if they were out to kill him or force him to commit suicide.

Alalu stole a rocket ship filled with nuclear weapons and headed for Earth. He landed on the virgin-like planet and found it beautiful to the extreme; deep forests, high mountains, mighty oceans, rich on animal life and plenty of all imaginable resources. Still, he chose to land in a rocky desert because that's what he was used to from his own rocky, desert-like home planet.



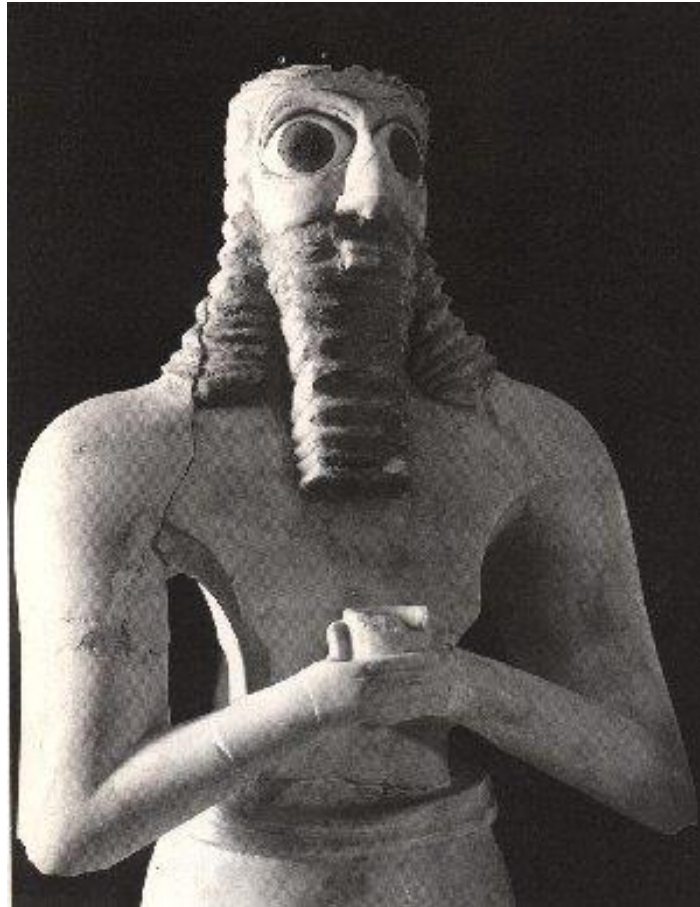
Figure 9: Drawing form Sitchin,Z., 2004, *The Earth Chronicles Expeditions*, page 26. (Sitchin drew in the pilot; originally it was headless  
[Museum of Archaeology, Istanbul, Turkey]

When he noticed he wasn't followed, he relaxed and started exploring his environment more carefully, and one day he found gold other minerals--in abundance! He immediately realized that Earth could be the solution to all their urgent, pressing problems!

This was exactly what he needed. He hurried and pointed the nuclear weapons towards Nibiru and told King Anu that there was a lot of gold on Earth (Ki), and if Alalu did not get his throne back, the Nibiruans could kiss goodbye to both their planet and the Earth's resources<sup>[7]</sup>. The deposed king felt satisfied with himself and withdrew to await an answer.

The answer came eventually. Anu decided to send his first son, Ea (meaning "He Whose Home is Waters"), to Earth together with 50 male astronauts and scientists to find out if Alalu spoke the truth. Ea's pilot, Anzu, steered their šem<sup>[\*]</sup> through the asteroid belt and had to use an advanced form of water canons to shoot rocks out of

the way so the spaceship wasn't hit. In fact, they used more than was expected and got depleted of water before they reached Earth.



*Figure 10: King Anu*

They knew there was water on Mars, so they made a middle-landing there to fill up the resources. At this time, Mars had an atmosphere and plenty of water as well. The atmosphere was too thin for breathing, though, so they had to wear helmets when entering the planet's surface.

Well loaded, the team once again set their course towards Earth. The thought of finding gold was driving them on their mission; without it their whole civilization was threatened.

Soon, Ea's rocket ship entered Earth's atmosphere and splashed into the Persian Gulf. Alalu was there and helped them ashore.

Ea and his team found that Alalu had spoken the truth, so they started powdering the gold into fine dust and found that it was certainly good enough to fill their purposes; it could be used both to save Nibiru and for maintaining longevity during space travel. The Nibirans, on Anu's directives, ordered the team to send it up to the planet in Alalu's ship, so they could, via contrails, spread the gold through the atmosphere. Ea complied. But before he sent the first load of gold, he removed the nuclear missiles from Alalu's ship and hid them in a cave in the African Great Lakes

area with the assistance of Abgal, whom he trusted. There were seven missiles, which were later used to nuke Sodom and Gomorra and the Sinai Spaceport.

Anzu, Ea's pilot, objected and said that during their trip to Earth, by using water canons, they almost killed the engine, and the nuclear weapons were needed for the trip through the asteroid belt. Ea got aggravated and replaced Anzu as interplanetary pilot with Abgal, who was willing to follow Ea's directives and returned to Nibiru in Alalu's spaceship, *without* the nukes.



Figure 11: Ea, "The Enki"

The mission had been successful; the Nibiruan scientists managed to refine the gold even more once it was returned to the home planet, and it was extracted into the atmosphere with desired results. Anu was pleased and left Ea and his crew on Earth, while Nibiru left the solar system for yet another long, elliptic journey before the planet once again entered our solar system after one šar. The Ša.A.M.i.

who stayed on Earth, and those who followed, became known as the Anunnaki (Those Who From Heaven To Earth Came) by the Sumerians, and are the Fallen Angels of the Hebrew Bible, says Sitchin. The ones who stayed on the home planet Nibiru are equivalent to the Biblical Elohim.

When Nibiru finally returned, the planet's atmosphere was once again almost depleted of gold, and to their disappointment they noticed that Ea hadn't been able to collect very much new gold on Earth. However, it was enough to once again fill the atmosphere.

Ea decided to make another flight over the planet and suddenly found gold in south-east Africa; lots of it. He was very excited when he announced this to the home planet.

(Ea must have been quite lazy, or caught up in something he thought was more important than to provide his home planet with life-sustaining gold, or he would have come up with this idea earlier and been able to find the solution well in time before Nibiru's next passing, and not after the fact that Nibiru returned, finding himself almost empty-handed. Or perhaps, for some reason he didn't have access to the equivalent to a shuttle or an airplane while left alone with his crew on Earth. It's hard to believe that's the case, though).

Nammur, Ea's half-brother and Anu's second son, was angry and jealous that Ea was assigned the Earth mission, and when he heard the news that his brother had found huge veins of gold, he questioned it. He said that Ea had promised a lot of gold from the waters of the Persian Gulf, and look; the source was depleted almost immediately! Nammur wanted proof, not only of gold, but the abundance of it.





Figure 12: Nammur, the Enlil

Anu agreed, and sent his second-born down to Earth to see for himself. He found that indeed there was probably enough gold in Africa to save the planet, something Nammur had to admit. Ea and Nammur had always been competitors, and both wanted to be in charge of the Earth mission, so the former played a trick on Ea and Anu. He sent a message up to his father on Nibiru that he, Nammur, needed to be in charge of this mining project, and Ea should work under him. Besides, Alalu started getting restless down on Earth and had started ranting about being King of both Nibiru and Earth.

This message made King Anu come down to Earth in an effort to resolve the issues (this was not the last time he had to resolve conflicts between the two competing half-brothers). He found Ea and Nammur in dispute with each other, so King Anu decided to draw lots, and Nammur won. Discouraged, Ea was sent to South Africa to start the mining, no longer in charge, and he brought his team of Anunnaki with him. This happened 416,000 years ago.

Edin (Mesopotamia) was assigned to Nammur, who now earned the title, the EN.LIL, "Lord [of] Command", while Ea was granted the oceans as his domain and put to govern Abzu (Southeast Africa), becoming in charge of the mining project. Nammur was the one who gave Ea the title, the EN.KI, "Lord [of] Earth. Much later, in Greece and Rome, Ea became known as Neptune and Poseidon, respectively. The Enlil became Zeus and Jupiter, respectively.

(As a side note: We still can find many hints of the Anunnaki influence on our language. One of them being Enki (Lord of Earth) falling back on Ea, which most possibly gave the name to our planet, **EA**rth).

Next thing King Anu had to deal with was the former King Alalu. Anu confronted the old king and they started wrestling. Anu was the younger and stronger one, and put his foot on Alalu's chest while he was lying on the ground; a sign of victory<sup>[7a]</sup>. However, when Anu let go, Alalu bit off Anu's manhood as a last revenge. This is something the Anunnaki gods do as a principle, it appears. Often, when they defeat each other in battle, they cut off each others manhood and throw it away so that



person can't reproduce anymore. It's apparently in an attempt to stop that certain bloodline from producing more of themselves. By doing this, the gods eliminate the threat that the defeated person's future sons come back and take revenge, but it's also a sign of power. However, the story doesn't tell why Alalu had been out of the picture for so long; he threatened to nuke his home planet if he wasn't getting his throne back, but when Ea came down to check it out, he took over and started delivering gold to Nibiru. (Not a word about what Alalu did in the meantime. Perhaps it's just clay tablets missing).



Figure 13: Anu fights Alalu

Anu immediately got first aid and his manhood could be sewed back in place again. When Anu recovered, he was furious and deported Alalu to Mars, together with his former pilot, Anzu, whom Ea had fired. For unknown reasons, biting off someone else's manhood could lead to death; some suggest from some kind of poisoning effect. [\[7b\]](#)

However, Alalu survived, being saved by the crew who were supposed to leave him dying on Mars. The old king recovered and survived.



Figure 14: Ninmah

Anu, now back on Nibiru, decided to create space stations in the solar system, on Mars and the Earth Moon, which was the lost moon of Nibiru when it first hit Tiamat [\[7c\]](#). He also said that if Alalu was alive, he should be allowed to start a colony on Mars.

Anu sent his daughter Ninmah with a crew of female health officers to Earth, but were asked to middle-land on Mars to check out the situation there. They found both Alalu and Anzu dead, but they managed to revive Anzu with advanced medical equipment and knowledge. Alalu, to this day, is buried on Mars [\[7d\]](#).

After all, Alalu had been King of Ša.A.M.e./Nibiru, so to commemorate Alalu, Ninmah and Anzu let carve out his face on the great mountain Cyndonia. They depicted him wearing an eagle-helmet. Ea later married Damkina, who was Alalu's daughter, and their offspring was Marduk, who had a great

influence on humankind, often in not so favorable manners.

Before Ninmah left Mars, she gave Anzu twenty of her people to build the first way station for the gold freighters<sup>[8]</sup>.



*Figure 15: Alalu's face on Mars photographed before the NASA cover-up*

## **5. The Unsettling Settlers**

Ea and Nammur, as we've mentioned, were half-brothers. Ea was the eldest, born from Anu's first marriage, while Nammur, the Enlil, was born from a marriage between Anu and Antu. Ninmah, on the other hand, was born out of a third relationship Anu had, and was thus half-sister with both Nammur and Ea.

Anu had early decided that Ea and Ninmah should become spouses so that their offspring could be the legal heir. However, Nammur took advantage of the situation and seduced Ninmah, who gave birth to Ninurta. This was extremely aggravating to Anu; he was furious, but couldn't do much about it, except forbidding Ea and Ninmah to be spouses after this incident, and instead Damkina was chosen for Ea.

When Ninmah and her crew of nurses and health officers landed on Earth, the Enlil once again tried to seduce her, but failed in the attempt. He promised her everything she needed for her project to be a success, but she refused to have sex with him again. Instead, much as a revenge, it seems, Nammur raped Sud, one of Ninmah's beautiful nurses, an incident which had some bad repercussions.

So, Anu was furious, and Ea was as well, understandably so. He felt his brother had taken advantage of the situation to guarantee a heir of his direct bloodline on the

throne. This was just one of many incidences causing conflicts between the two half-brothers. This conflict goes on up until today, as both of them are still alive.

Before fifty of the Anunnaki, Nammur was punished for rape by being exiled from the cities. Nammur left today's Lebanon together with Abgal, who became his pilot. However, unbeknownst to everybody, Abgal was the man who had seen Ea hide Alalu's missiles!

Abgal and the Enlil left for Africa, but on their way there, Abgal secretly landed outside the cave where he and Ea had hidden the nuclear missiles, and showed these to Nammur, thus betraying Ea to side with his younger brother. Nammur and Abgal kept their knowledge secret, and Nammur decided he could potentially use the weapons if needed in the future to gain power.

Now, the Enlil again approached Sud, whom he raped, and asked her to marry him, mostly to regain his status, I would presume. Sud said she'd only marry him if he made her his royal wife, and so he did. She became Ninlil, "*Lady [of] Command*".

Just like Nammur had foreseen, he was pardoned and the marriage took place, where after Nammur could return to Lebanon. He was very pleased, because his status was now even strengthened, he knew where the nukes were, and he got a royal wife, who bore him a son, Nannar, the first Anunnaki born on Earth. Their second child was Adad. Nannar, however, is going to be a major character in our drama as we eventually come up to present time.



*Figure 16: A detail of the Stele of Ur-Nammu showing King Ur-Nammu making an offering to the moon god Nannar. The stele dates to ca. 2060 B.C. — Image by © Bettmann/CORBIS*

Ninmah, who forgave Nammur when he married Sud/Ninlil, could now, with King Anu's blessing, start interacting with Ea again. The two met in Edin, and Ea made her pregnant. He told Ninmah to give him a son, but she gave him a daughter. They tried again and again, but daughters were all they got, one after the other.

Ea comforted himself in his despair over the fact that he couldn't get a son by flying Ereshkigal, Nammur's son's daughter, to Cape Agulhas on the tip of South Africa, and seduced her. She brought him his first son, Ningishzidda (Thoth), and Ereshkigal took command over the Monitoring Station on Cape Agulhas. Further, she bore him a second son, Nergal, who was bold and limping from birth, and was in charge to run the mining operations in South Africa. Ningishzidda, on the other hand, had a foot in each camp; the Enkiites and the Enlilites, because both brother's blood ran through his veins, and he supported them both over time.

When Ninmah refused to let Ea impregnate her anymore, Ea sent for his wife and son on Nibiru, Damkina and Marduk. On Earth, Ea and Damkina started to beget Ea's own clan, the Enkiites, whereof Marduk, Ea's firstborn, and his earth-born half-brothers, Nergal, Gibil, Dumuzi and Ninmah, became the first members.

Nammur, the Enlil, also begat his own clan with his wife Sud/Ninlil. They had two sons together; Nannar and Adad, whom reinforced him and his eldest son with Ninmah, Ninurta, in their conflicts with the Enkiites.

If we stop here in the story for a moment, we notice that the gods were pretty promiscuous, and seldom stuck to one woman or wife. The same went for the women. They all slept around with each other, and incest and inbreeding was the game of the day to strengthen their position in the hierarchies. All these beings mentioned so far, besides the Anunnaki who worked in the gold mines, were young royalties; spoiled, power-hungry and arrogant. After have read most of Sitchin's books and other author's work on the subject, I can't help but think about them as big, spoiled children, playing with fire. They may have been brilliant in many ways, but it seems to me they were bored as well, and created games that sometimes had some pretty serious and nasty consequences, as we shall see.



Figure 17: From Sitchin, Z., 1983, *The Stairway to Heaven*, page 114, Sumerian frescoes of stone: the Enlil's lineage above, some of the Enki's below.

Dr. Sasha Lessin, in his essay, "*Enki Speaks*"<sup>[9]</sup>, summarizes Nammur's achievements as follows:

By 400,000 years ago, Enlil had built seven Mission Centers in Mesopotamia. The centers: Sippar the Spaceport; Nippur, Mission Control; Badtibira, Metallurgical Center; Shurupak, Med Center. He build his communication center, the DUR.AN.KI--the Bond Heaven-Earth [also Navel of the Earth], a dimly lit chamber essential for talk with rockets en route between Nibiru and Earth, at Nippur [*Sitchin, Z., The End of Days, page 6*]. In years to follow, Nibirans and the slaves they drafted will war for the Duranki. After the Deluge, 13,000 years ago, Enlil will relocate the Duranki to Jerusalem [*Sitchin, Z., The End of Days, page15*]<sup>[10]</sup>

Up on Mars, Anzu, who was the kinsman of the deceased former King Alalu, and his 300 hundred colonists, the *Igigi*, now started a shuttle service, which brought the gold, transported from Africa to Mesopotamia, back to Nibiru. There it was pumped out in the atmosphere, and the planet was slowly healing.

However, the *Igigi* were not satisfied with the deal. They thought they had to work too hard, and they wanted more of the fruit that Ninmah grew, which made the eater euphoric, and they had other demands as well.

Anu sent them to Earth to talk to Nammur, who was in charge down here. Reluctantly, Nammur granted them a visit at Nippur, his Capitol. However, while Nammur undressed, Anzu stole the key to the control room (a kind of computer crystal) and ran away. With this power tool, he now illegally claimed ownership of both Earth and Nibiru, and the *Igigi* stood behind him. This was also a perfect way to take revenge on Anzu's kinsman, Alalu, he thought. To escape, Anzu forced Nammur's pilot, Abgal, to take him back to the spaceport, Shurupak.

Ninurta, Nammur's eldest son, took action and hunted Anzu down. He defeated him in an air battle and shot down his shuttle, where after he dragged Anzu before Nammur and freed Abgal.



Figure 18: Ninurta dragging Anzu before Nammur

The Seven Who Judged (Ea, Damkina/Ninki, Marduk, Nannar, Nammur, Ninmah, and Ninurta) sentenced Anzu to death and Ninurta was given the task to execute him, which he did.

The matters became more complicated when it showed that Nannar, Nammur's legal heir, had led the conspiracy against his own father to challenge his half-brother, Ninurta for Command of Earth. When Nammur found out, he expelled Nannar from Ur, and Ninurta's position was strengthened, because Nannar was forced (something

that was decided by the Nibiruan Council) to honor Ninurta as the Enlil's successor on Earth. Nammur, to make sure Ninurta obeyed and felt gratitude towards him, gave Ninurta a fifty-headed missile out of Ea's "hidden" Alalu collection. Ninurta was pleased and satisfied, and then enforced the gold extraction process and continued the shipping of gold to Nibiru.



*Figure 19: Ninurta slaughtering Anzu*

But was Nannar really behind the plot against Ninurta, or was he just a pawn (although an agreeable one) for someone else? Dr. Lessin, with Sitchin's help, makes a quite plausible suggestion:

Sitchin shows that Ea, allied through his marriage to Alalu's daughter Damkina and their son Marduk to the Alalu's lineage (matrifiliated), was part of the plot. "It was with Ea's connivance" that Anzu, kinsman of Alalu, is admitted to Enlil's inner sanctuary for energy source crystals, vital computer chips, orbital data panels, and control buttons for Earth and Earth-Nibiru, Mars communication. Ea suggested Enlil entertain Anzu as a stall to responding to the demands of the Igigi.

Sitchin, in *The 12th Planet* had earlier said the role of Anzu in *The Lost Book of Enki's* account of the revolt of the Igigi [pages 117 - 121] was actually the role of Nannar (Enlil's son by his half-sister and legal wife, Sud) was Legal



Heir on Earth. Nannar's was a challenge to Ninurta (Enlil's Firstborn and heir on Nibiru) to succeed to Enlil's command of Earth. In The Wars of Gods and Men, too, Anzu, the leader of the revolt is a descendent of Alulu (his grandson); in this version Anzu's an orphan adopted by the Mars Service, rather than Anzu the pilot who took Ea to Earth and stayed on Mars to die with Alalu [page 97].

Both Nannar and Ea would have benefited if Anzu vanquished Ninurta. But it was Nannar, not Ea, that Enlil exiled in the aftermath of the Igigi revolt. [The 12th Planet, pages 107 -116].

Anthropologists will recognize Enki's description as a classical system of segmentary patrilineal (agnatic) lineages. In segmentary patrilineages, collateral lines (like those that descend from Ea and Enlil) cite alliance through different mothers to other royal patrilineages. The Ea lineage within the Anu clan, and especially the Marduk line of the Ea's lineage, is allied with the Alalu clan for leverage against the Enlilites within the Anu clan). Marduk's line is a matrilineal of Alalu's clan. Matrilineal alliances give lineages external allies as they vie for precedence in authority within their patrilines<sup>[11]</sup>.

So, Nammur had in his way defeated the Enkiites' revolt, and armed with all these missiles, he felt quite powerful, and while Nammur was intimidating the miners in South Africa with his nuclear power, Ea was now supposed to supervise them.

The Enlil was a much harsher leader than Ea, the Enki, and the miners' conditions worsened considerably under Nammur's ultimate leadership, and when the mining in Southeast Africa had continued for 144,000 years, the workers in the mines started feeling pretty upset about their conditions.

On another account, Marduk emphasized with the Igigi on Mars, whom he said got almost no elixir, and had no spaceport on Earth they were allowed to use. They were treated less than decent. The Enlil, however, was more stern about it, and told Marduk to go to Mars and take Anzu's body with him to have it buried there, and this was meant to play out as a symbol for what happens to those who go against Lord Nammur!

Ea was discouraged by the situation and felt he needed to do something. So he left the supervision of the mining project to foreman Ennugi, and went to what is today known as Zimbabwe together with Ningishzidda, his eldest son, and set up a laboratory to study the already existing species on Earth.

Ea, a famous, ingenious scientist and geneticist on Nibiru, was fascinated over what he saw. He was especially interested in the apemen, whom he had spotted all over the planet. More fascinating was their sympathy for other animals; in fact, the apemen often freed the animals which were caught in Anunnaki traps. He liked their strong emotions and their similarities in genetic setup to the Nibiruans themselves.

## 6. Nuclear War, Some 300,000 Years Ago

As a side note (this is not in Sitchin's books): Around this same time, the Lyrans and the Earth-Lyrans were working on the Living Library. They knew that the Anunnaki had built their bases on the planet, and they just stayed away from them. Apparently, the Anunnaki had a bad reputation amongst the Lyrans<sup>[12]</sup>. On the other hand, the latter knew this galaxy is an experiment in "free will", and that they couldn't really stop the Ša.A.M.i. from landing here and establish bases. However, the Lyrans were protective regarding the Living Library Project, and while working on the side, they probably kept an eye on the Anunnaki, they continued their project. The Anunnaki must have been well aware of the Lyrans presence.

In South Africa, the miners complained that Ennugi treated them too harshly, and when Ennugi brought up the issue with Ea, the latter sided with the miners. Knowing more about how these two half-brothers, Ea and Nammur thought, we can pretty well understand the plot that took shape in Ea's head. He contacted the miners and had their leaders conspire with him. He wanted them to continue nagging and complaining to bring Nammur's attention, so that Ea could introduce a solution<sup>[13]</sup>; a new species! The miners were more than happy to go with Ea's suggestion.

When the miners started acting out, the Enlil was called upon the scene, and Ea returned from Zimbabwe. In Nammur's presence, the miners put their mining tools on fire, backstabbed and even took Ennugi as hostage, crying out how horrible their situation was. Many of them left the mines, headed for Nammur's base, and surrounded it.

The situation got out of hand, so Nammur called for King Anu to resolve the situation. Nammur was furious and wanted the revolting leaders executed, and with them, Ea as well, because he hadn't been able to keep them in check.

Anu arrived at the scene and evaluated the situation and sided with the miners. He thought they were inhumanely treated, and that something needed to change.

Ea told Ningishzidda that they should create a *Lulu*, a primitive worker, to do the miners' job. These beings already existed, and all they had to do was to mix their genes with theirs, "*like two serpents entwined*" (double helix DNA), and they would have the perfect hybrids to do the job! That way, the Anunnaki workers in the Abuzu (Africa) could be relieved once and for all<sup>[16]</sup>.

Nammur, on the other hand, when been informed about the project, objected to it. He said that slavery was since long abandoned on Nibiru, and should not be re-introduced on Earth, and Ninurta added that they should make machines to do the work, not hybrid slaves (this is quite ironic, because from our perspective, the Anunnaki miners were no more than slaves themselves, as were the Igigi on Mars). Ea emphasized that they should be "*helpers*", not slaves. Nammur disagreed, saying that creating hybrids were forbidden by law on Nibiru, but Ea tried to bypass this by pointing out that the ape-man DNA was very similar to their own and have to come from the same, original genes way back in time. All he was doing was to speed up their evolvement by adding more of the SAM DNA.

The issue was brought before Anu's Council, and after both sides had had their say, the Council voted in Ea's favor. They said they had to change the rules to save Nibiru, and if this is what it takes, so be it! Ea, to his great satisfaction, got free hands.

Ea's research team were now working full speed to create an improved human race, but had some failures in the process, which created quite a few strange looking creatures.

In the meantime, the Lyrans saw what was coming and decided to interfere with the process. They did not want homo erectus to be tampered with by the Anunnaki, as it interfered with their plans for the Living Library. The Earth-Lyrans left Earth and eventually found a new home in the Pleiades. A war broke out on Earth between the two species of creator gods; the Lyrans and the Anunnaki, a war which ended in a nuclear disaster<sup>[16]</sup>, after the Anunnaki had used some of the hidden nuclear weapons to defeat the old owners of the planet. This left parts of the world deserted<sup>[17]</sup>, which was followed by a nuclear disaster. Evidence of this, and other nuclear wars in the past, have been found in the deeper layers of the Earth's surface<sup>[18]</sup>.



Figure 20: Scientists Davneport and Vincenti put forward a theory saying the ruins were of a nuclear blast as they found big stratum of clay and green glass. High temperature melted clay and sand and they hardened immediately afterwards. Similar stratum of green glass can also be found in Nevada deserts after every nuclear explosion (<http://www.disclose.tv/forum/proof-of-ancient-atomic-wars-t18719.html>).

Just like the Ša.A.M.i. had defeated the Tall Whites in their ancient past, the Anunnaki now defeated these creator gods as well, and those who survived fled from the planet, back to Lyra. However, some of the Pleiadians came back to Earth later and started working with the Anunnaki instead with their new seeding project, and the renegade group, which is currently channeled through Barbara Marciniak, are doing so to take care of their karma from having done so. They consider Ea being their ancestor<sup>[19]</sup>, which can be explained by Ea having had sexual relationships with Pleiadian females on the side; something that happened a lot among the gods, as we have seen already. Many of them are not exactly monogamous, but very sexual and can thus be quite promiscuous.

After the destruction created by the atomic war, Earth now had new owners; the Anunnaki had just conquered a new world and expanded their Empire with new real estate. But the Original Planners had not given up on Earth; the Lyrans and later on, a renegade Pleiadian group, were determined to continue their Living Library experiment in the future and have since then monitored the situation, in wait for the time when we humans will be able to activate our DNA and evolve, and thus escape from their oppressors. This time has now come...

---

**Notes:**

[1] ref: Bordon, A.R.: *"The Link"*, 2007.

[2] <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

[2a] Most researchers who have studied Nibiru and its path in and out of our solar system agree that the planet has 11 moons. However, according to Sitchin and a few others, our Earth Moon was once one of Nibiru's satellites, which it dropped on one of its crossings. That means that in the beginning it seems like Nibiru had 12 moons, unless one of its 11 moons broke in half through one of the passages of our solar system.

[3] Penre/Bordon conversation, March 28, 2011.

[4] Miscellaneous Penre/Bordon correspondence, December, 2010 -- March, 2011.

[5] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, October Lecture, 2010.

[6] Penre/Bordon conversations, 2010-11; LoBuono, George: *"Alien Mind"*, 2006. This may be true to a certain extent, but it's also based upon the aliens LoBuono and LPG-C have been in communication with. I have reason to believe that both LoBuono and Bordon's group may be set up by not-so-benevolent forces to execute a long-term plan, something we will discuss later. I believe longevity issues will solve themselves naturally as we evolve and perhaps extend ourselves above the frequency range in which we are currently stuck.

[7] Enki Speaks: <http://www.enkispooks.com/>.

[7a] According to Dr. Bordon, a Ša.A.M.i. "Lord" or "King" never intentionally kills another Lord or King. They overthrow each other and are in constant conflicts and disputes, but killing is not allowed, and is apparently a law that is actually strictly followed. Members of higher rank in society could kill those of lower rank and the other way around, but it seems like royalty is "sacred" and these of the "bloodline" don't kill each other.

[7b] This is contradicting Bordon's statement above, so it's fair game as of whom to believe.

[7c] If this is what really happened, and our Moon is one of the Nibiru satellites that it dropped, it raises a lot of new questions about whether our Moon is artificial or not. Many (and most recently David Icke) has brought up this question over the years. Icke even wrote about the Moon being hollow and act as a huge "control Center", where a holographic reality is sent down to Earth, keeping us within a frequency fence from which the ones who set this up (the 4th Density Reptilians, according to Icke) are controlling us on remote. If Icke is correct, is this controlling force the Ša.A.M.i.? Are they also the ones who stopped us from exploring the Moon further? Are they the ones who shot down our space shuttle which was on its way to Mars? It's quite obvious that the Mars moon, Phobos, is artificial. Another control center? Many questions...More about this later.

For more info, see Icke [2010]: *"Human Race, Get off Your Knees--The Lion Sleeps No More"*.

[7d] Makes me wonder; with their technology and cloning abilities, could it be that at least royalty (Kings, Queens, Princesses, Lords, and goddesses), have cloned bodies stored somewhere that they can use when their current body is no longer working? That way they can bypass being a baby again and just go on where they left off? I can't see why, because we humans are heading in that direction with our scientific research right now.

[8] Enki Speaks: <http://www.enkispeaks.com/>.

[9] [http://www.enkispeaks.com/Essays/12Anzu&AstronautCorpsRebel\\_2.html](http://www.enkispeaks.com/Essays/12Anzu&AstronautCorpsRebel_2.html)

[10] Enki Speaks: <http://www.enkispeaks.com/>.

[11] [http://www.enkispeaks.com/Essays/12Anzu&AstronautCorpsRebel\\_2.html](http://www.enkispeaks.com/Essays/12Anzu&AstronautCorpsRebel_2.html)

[12] Various channeling session with the Pleiadians, transmitted by Barbara Marciniak, 1992-2010.

[13] *Problem-Reaction-Solution*. This is a technique used up to this day, especially by the Global Elite when they want someone new implemented which enhances their agenda. In this case, Ea created a problem (a revolt amongst the miners), got a reaction from the Enlilites (something must be done), and Ea presented the solution to a problem he himself partly instigated. The solution would be to create a new race to exchange with the Anunnaki miners. Without a revolt, Ea's ideas would possibly had fallen on deaf ears.

[14] [Sitchin, Z., 2002, The Lost Book of Enki, page 130]

[16] Dr. Arthur David Horn & Lynette Anne Mallory-Horn, 1997: "*Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins: ET Influences on Humankind's Biological and Cultural Evolution*", p. 87.

[16] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, Fall Lecture, 2010.

[18] <http://www.disclose.tv/forum/proof-of-ancient-atomic-wars-t18719.html>

[19] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, various lectures.

---

**Definitions** (words followed by an asterisk [\*]):

**Zecharia Sitchin:** (1920-2010) Russian historian, linguist, researcher, and author, who wrote the "Earth Chronicles" about the Anunnaki, who came down from heaven and genetically engineered humankind. He found all this information out by translating the Sumerian clay tablets, and the real story about our ancient world was thus revealed to the world through his book series.

**Ša.A.M.e.:** (pronounced: *shaamae*) to cut or break /creation/red ocher + watery father + office/ideal norm, in the Ša.A.Me language – Anemegir – having nearly identical meanings in Sumerian as well [source: Bordon, A.R.: "*The Link*", 2007].

**Ša.A.M.i.:** (pronounced: *shaamee*) the inhabitants of **Ša.A.Me.**; the Niburians [source: Bordon, A.R.: "*The Link*", 2007].

**Šar:** (pronounced: *shar*) šars became the new term for counting time on **Ša.A.Me** after the planet was catapulted out of its orbit around Sirius C and became a part of our solar system. A šar now represents one year for the Anunnaki, a year which is approximately 3,600 earth years; one of their šars representing one orbit around our Sun for their planet.

**Biokind:** The term biokind is used to describe biological species anchored in the same kind of DNA set which is common to all life in our galaxy, but manifested differently depending on evolutionary circumstances and interfering hybridization by outside races. It's basically the genetic setup or genetic

template of a biological being, in comparison to cyborgenergetic beings, who are what we call *cyborgs* or robotic entities of artificial intelligence. Another life form we know about are the *Massless Ontoenergetic hyperversals*, which are energetic entities without bodies. The Multiverse is full of all different kinds of life. For more information on multiversal life forms, see Penre, 2011, Physics Paper #2: "[Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond](#)".

**Civilization 0-5:** see 2011, Penre: Galactic Civilizations and Human Origins Paper #2: "[Six Different Types of Civilizations](#)".

**Exopolitics:** politics and relationships between different alien species.

**Neurosensing:** From have been practicing this new science, the Life Physics Group have mapped the Universe in a way that has never been done before, down to the lowest sub-quantum levels, through the dimensions, and are now even aware of what exists outside the 4 Dimensional Space/Time. This is done through an advanced form of remote viewing, where the person puts his/her body in something which looks like a coffin, hook themselves up, and leave their bodies, using a "second body"

**Šem:** (pronounced: *shem*) spaceship in SAM language.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>)



## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Anunnaki Paper #2: Genesis or the "Genes of Isis"?

by Wes Penre, Sunday, April 10, 2011

---

### 1. Experimenting With Genetics

Now, given free hands by King Anu, Ea and Ningishzidda immediately continued their genetic experiments to create the "perfect worker". Before they even came close to the end result, they tried different options. The most amazing creatures were created; such as the *Centaur*, which was a crossbreed between Anunnaki and wild horses, in an attempt to create the perfect work horse; strong and intelligent. That project was eventually abandoned, but this is where the myth about the Centaurs come from.



Figure 1: "Centaur" -- a crossbreed between Anunnaki and horse

Instead, Ea and Ningishzidda started copulate with existing ape-women of the homo erectus species already existing on the planet. To their dismay, they found that no offspring came out of that intercourse, so they used other different tactics to get their results; they copulated and placed their seed inside of ape-women, and created zygotes in test tubes. Then they surgically implanted the zygotes in ape-women. That didn't work either. The ape-women got their offspring, but they couldn't talk, their internal organs didn't work properly and they lacked hand dexterity.



Figure 2: Ninmah and Ea creating zygote workers

Then, Ea came up with the idea to implant a test-tube-grown zygote into Ninmah's womb, containing his sperm, she who later was renamed Ninhursag by Ninurta, and became known as Isis in Egypt. When the baby was born, an excited Ea slapped the baby on his behind, and he gave out the proper sound. The baby could speak! The research team was very happy.

The little one looked like "earth clay", his skin was dark red and his hair was raven black, contrary to the Ša.A.M.i., who were Caucasians, with blond hair and blue eyes. Another difference between the Sirian bodies and this new hybrid was that the Sirians were born without foreskin around their penises. This hybrid had a foreskin. Ea thought that was good, because it would act as a distinction between themselves and this new hybrid race. He decided that they should let the foreskin stay on.



Figure 3: The Research Team. Ningishzidda and Enki face Ninmah. She holds Adamu, the hybrid Nibiruan/Homo Erectus they made. "My hands have made it! victoriously she shouted."

*The critter's cute and he and female hybrids the team creates enjoy sex. But the hybrids can't breed yet. [From Sumerian cylinder seal (in Sitchin, Z., 1995, Divine Encounters, page 13)] (The "Tree of Life" to the right, Wes' comment)*

Inspired by their success, the research team gathered seven other Anunnaki women to act as carrier of new zygotes originating from Ea's and Ningishzidda's sperms. They delivered one hybrid each, and now there were 8 clones all together, all male.

Ningishzidda then decided to create female hybrids. He implanted this zygote in Ninki/Damkina, Ea's wife, and she delivered by c-section. This, too, was a success, so once again, the same seven surrogate women were used, and they all gave birth to one female baby each. The female babies, contrary to the males, were blond and blue-eyed, just like the Sirians.

Ea and his son wanted to continue using the surrogate mothers, but Ninmah objected and said it was too hard on them, and it wasn't enough with 8 women to create a worker race.

So, Ea brought the original "master" hybrids, called Adami and Ti-Amat, to Edin on top of the Persian Gulf, which was Ea's home, and the rest of the clones, created from the two "master copies", were sent to Africa and caged. There they were allowed to have intercourse in hope to bring offspring. The hybrids copulated frequently, but there were no offspring.

At the Medical Center in Shurubak, Ningishzidda worked hard to find the gene in their own DNA which they could use for their hybrids to be able to reproduce. He eventually found that the Nibiran females had a recessive XY chromosome allele in their genotype, while Ti-Amat had only XX.

With this new revelation in mind, he anesthetized Ea, Ninmah and Ti-Amat.

"From the rib of Enki the life essence he extracted; into the rib of Adamu the life essence he inserted. From the rib of Ninmah the life essence he extracted; into the rib of Ti-Amat the life essence he inserted. He proudly declared, 'To their Tree of Life two branches have been added, with procreating powers their life essences are now entwined.' "[1]

## **2. YHWH, the "Schizophrenic" God**

Ea and Ningishzidda kept it a secret that they had altered the original female hybrid, and the two original hybrids kept living in Edin. and Ti-Amat made leaf aprons for herself and Adamu, while they continued living in Edin.

Nammur soon noticed that the hybrids were no longer naked, but wore aprons, and he asked Ea why this was. Ea confessed.

The Enlil became furious and told his brother had he'd gone way too far. Not only had he manipulated the Nibiruan Council to break the law and create hybrids in general, now they could reproduce as well! This means, shouted Nammur, that this insignificant species is initiated to the "Tree of Life", meaning that they got the longevity of the gods, which could be thousands of years; they were on their way to become one of them! "This is not acceptable at all," Nammur was raging.

Ningishzidda quickly came to Ea's aid and assured the Enlil that he had excluded the longevity gene from the Adami race, and they would *not* have the longevity of the gods. Nammur, still furious, commanded Ea and his son to expel Adamu and Ti-Amat from Edin and "bring them where they belonged"; in the gold mines, so they and their offspring could replace the Anunnaki workers, who now were about to revolt again.

Ea knew his brother quite well, and understood that from now on, Nammur would slander him and call him an evil serpent in front of the hybrids to emphasize his own power and diminish Ea's. Therefore, Ea set up the first secret society on Earth, "The Brotherhood of the Snake". He recruited a few, selected hybrids, whom he taught

advanced thinking, technology and advanced, philosophical thinking<sup>[2]</sup>. He gave his creation access to the "Tree of Knowledge", something that was forbidden as well, but not as serious as tampering with the "Tree of Life", which had to do exclusively with the "immortality" of the gods.

The reader quite certainly recognizes this story from Genesis in the Bible, when Eve ate from the fruits of the "Tree of Knowledge" and became aware of whom she was, and Adam then did the same<sup>[3]</sup>. Nammur is the equivalent to YHWH/Jehovah and Ea is the Serpent (Satan/Lucifer), who seduced Eve/Ti-Amat to eat from the Tree of Knowledge. When Nammur/YHWH found it, he expelled Adam and Eve (Adamu and Ti-Amat) from Edin (Eden). In Christianity, Satan and Lucifer are one and the same, but that's a misunderstanding. Besides being archetypes, in this case, Ea would better fit the picture of Lucifer, the "Light Bearer", who shone light (knowledge) on the newly born humanity. Satan would perhaps better fit Marduk, who inherited the Title "Lord of Earth" from his father, Ea, when most of the Anunnaki left in 2,024 BC, after the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. He has been here, claiming the Title, "Lord of Earth" ever since.

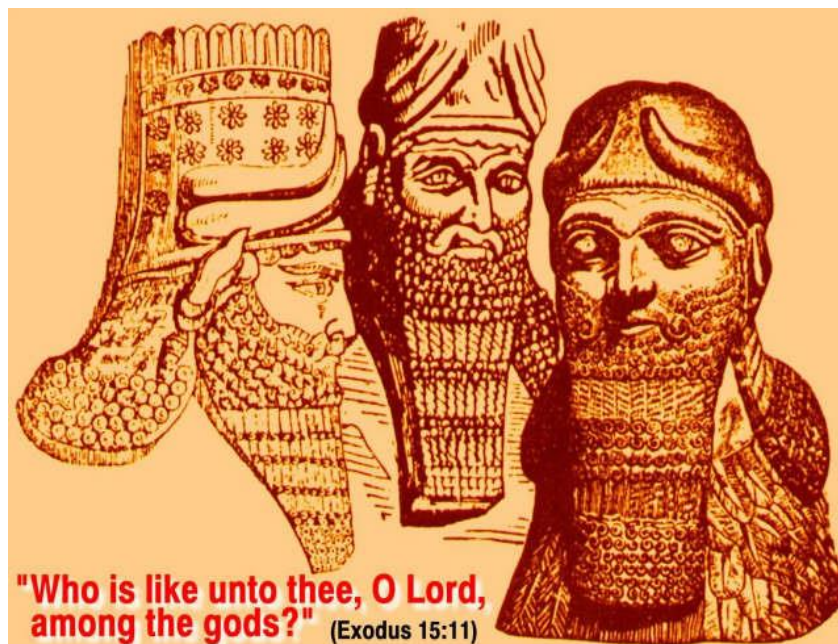


Figure 4: The YHWH composite.

The story of YHWH is complex and consists of a composite of Anunnaki beings; thus the "schizophrenia" of the god. In the Bible he is hard to make sense of, because he changes personality traits back and forth in a very confusing manner. The reason for this is that he is not just one person, but at least two: Nammur and Ea. In the Bible, the two are mixed up and combined to one, while Nammur's "curse" on Ea for have educated the hybrids was what was brought on down the history line, making Ea the "bad guy" (Satan/Lucifer/the Serpent), who rebelled against "God". Serpent is not only a snake, it's also a symbol for wisdom or knowledge and has nothing to do with evil.

Sitchin says:



In this context "Yahweh" of the Bible indicates Enlil; in other contexts the Bible's "Yahweh" designates Ninurta, Marduk, Adad; Yahweh may allude to a "god" of the Nibirans imported from homeplanet Nibiru. Some places in the Bible "Yahweh" even designates Enki, as when Enki suggested creating hybrid Earthlings<sup>[4]</sup>.

So YHWH, just like Satan and Lucifer, is an archetype, but the "jealous God", whom made the Hebrews his "chosen people" is more than likely Nammur, the Enlil.

Robert Morning sky, who wrote "The Terra Papers" in 1996, also made a radio interview called "Star Elders" in 2008<sup>[5]</sup>, where he discusses YHWH among other things. He said that Lord Nammur, the Enlil, was the hot tempered YHWH, and the mellower YHWH (both described in the Bible as *one* deity) was Ea. The Bible simply confuses the two and assigns the deity to be the Ultimate God, and nothing can of course be further from the truth<sup>[6]</sup>.

The RA Material, channeled by Carla Rueckert in the early 1980s, also hints at YHWH being a composite<sup>[7]</sup>.

### **3. Did the Anunnaki Really Spurt Our Evolution by Tampering With Our DNA?**

According to Sitchin, humanity would have evolves with- or without help from the gods in terms of genetic manipulation, although it would have taken so much longer. He estimates that we as a species were spurred in our evolution by forty million years.

This is not entirely true, something I will talk more about as we go along. Still, the following needs to be said already now: if we were regular apes to begin with, such as orangutans or gorillas, this may hold true, but it's my conviction that this is not the case. What Sitchin was unaware of was that the "ape-men" the Anunnaki geneticists kidnapped and started working on were the most important part of the Living Library. There was a reason why a war broke out between the Lyrans and the Anunnaki; the latter were taking their most precious part of the Living Library, the 12 strand DNA human in progress, deactivated 10 strands (the "junk" DNA) and worked with the remaining 2 strands, which eventually became homo sapiens sapiens (the "thinking" man). There was no way for the Anunnaki to be able to work with beings who possessed 12 helices of DNA; they would have been too smart and too perceptive. On the other hand, the "regular" ape-man was too stupid to work with in the first place, so it was easier for their scientists to "cut" than to add. I truly believe, and my research will show, that the part of Sitchin's translations which tell us that Ea and his team were working on second density animals/apes is disinformation. I don't believe Sitchin consciously deceived us, but the Anunnaki did by erasing and changing records.

So the Anunnaki science team basically took the key to the Living Library, ran off the original planners and destroyed the holders of frequency, as we were meant to become. Upon that, after have created a human who was smart enough to follow commands but not smart enough to challenge the gods, they created a frequency fence, so that the light from the cosmos necessary to activate the "junk DNA" (the dormant 10 strands) could not reach the human body. However, what the original planners did before the Anunnaki took over was to plant an activation code into the

DNA, and this was either something the Anunnaki were never aware of, or they thought they could deal with it when it happens.

The thing is, it is happening now! The Lyrans, with their "long thoughts" decided in the ancient past that now is the time to activate the code if something would go wrong. The energies from the cosmos are very strong right now because the solar system is aligning with the Galactic Center. However, this has happened before, every +/-26,000 years to be exact, but a mass awakening has not taken place earlier in the sense it does now. The Pleiadians describe it pretty well in "Bringers of the Dawn" when they say that the encoded light, brought on mainly by gamma rays, are hitting the Earth all the time, but if there is no one there to receive them, nothing is going to happen; nothing is going to be activated. However, now when the activation code is being activated, more and more people are receiving the information from space and become enlightened as their junk DNA gets reactivated. We are striving towards our full potential; this is something that not even the alternative scientists like those of LPG-C realize. If they could open up, too, they could be really helpful.

Some may argue that after all, the ape-men and ape-women that Ea and his team were working on were after all just primitive apes, no matter what. My answer to that would be that it's not true. Yes, our ancestors were not nearly as intelligent as humans are today, but we would have been, and much more and much sooner, if the original planners would have had the chance to complete their job. You see, the difference between them working on activating the 12 strand DNA of the gods and the Anunnaki doing their genetic engineering is a big difference; it's the difference between enslavement within a frequency band called the 3rd Density and being multidimensional.

Can you see now why the Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki are quick with letting us know that they sped up our evolution with 40 million years, which would have been the case, perhaps, if we would have had 2 strand DNA from the beginning? Can you see why they want us to be grateful for this? Are you getting the picture why the Anunnaki needed to erase history several times and change it?

What do you think they want to do now? Erase history! This is what the WingMakers and the Anunnaki are working on right now on their highest level; they call it BST (Blank Slate Technology) which will erase our memories, including what I'm writing here. Marduk did this once before and destroyed everything written before a certain date. Wonderful people! The sad thing is that LPG-C is falling for this scam as well. They believe there is a faction of the Ša.A.M.i. they can actually work with; and which faction is that? The House of the King of the Ša.A.M.i.! It's a grand deception, and what I am telling you now is just the beginning. I will go into depth on this as we move along. But please make sure you read these papers in sequence!

There is little doubt that the gods (the Anunnaki) are coming back, and it's imperative that we know who they are and they really want. I have done my best to find out, so bear with me as we move along with our story.

#### **4. The Early Humans Become Miners**

Ea moved Adamu and Ti-Amat (Ti) to Zimbabwe's forests and let them reproduce. Ti gave birth to twins and more babies as well, whom in their turn reproduced and



became workers in the mines. According to Sitchin, these early humans were the homo erectus and the Neanderthals<sup>[8]</sup>.

The gods were pleased, because the new workers never revolted; they were fed and given shelter, but didn't mind hard labor, dust and heat; they never seemed to complain. The reason for this, of course, was that they didn't know better; this was actually all they knew. They dug something from the mine that was totally useless for them and they didn't understand what it was and why they were doing their task. They were like horses on a farm that have no idea why they have to pull a plow; that's just what they're assigned to do.

Nammur didn't like the idea that the hybrids should be used for mining, exclusively, so he let his eldest son, Ninurta, and fifty men fly to Africa and kidnap hybrids from the forests to use for work on orchards and cities back in Mesopotamia (Sumer). The Enlil didn't care, because he was sure the earth-bound Anunnaki would soon leave the planet anyway, as soon as Nibiru's atmosphere was totally restored.

So, now the early humans were working in the cities as well as in the mines, and they bred uncontrollably. This created food shortage, which became a problem for the Anunnaki. Nammur, who was already angry with Ea for have created this species, now demanded his brother to come up with ideas to put an end to the food shortage and the rapid growth in numbers amongst the slave race.



*Figure 5: Ea impregnates two human females, who then gave birth to a son and a daughter, respectively; Adapa and Titi. In the second tablet from the left we see Damkina holding Adapa and Titi. The third tablet is most likely showing Damkina holding her favorite, Titi. In the tablet to the right, Adapa and Titi are mating, leading to Titi giving birth to Ka-in and Abael (Cain and Abel).*

Ea then taught Adami how to make food out of plants and how to eat animals, and he taught them agriculture and how to garden to create their own food. He then let this group teach other hybrids to do the same, and this took care of the food shortage to a large degree. However, Ea also had another plan in mind, to upgrade the hybrids and make them more intelligent.

## 5. Adapa, a Genetic Upgrade

Ea found the female hybrids very attractive and he started feeling desire for them. Thus, he impregnated two of them, and one bore a son, whom they called Adapa. The other one carried a daughter, Titi. Damkina/Ninki felt a special affection to Titi and taught her all manners of crafts. Ea and Ninki kept these two children secret, covertly transporting them back to Edin in Mesopotamia, without Nammur's knowledge, understanding that they would be more intelligent than the earlier

Adami, due to that their parents were directly impregnated by Ea himself, being one of the Nephilim. Ea manipulated the weather, using technology similar to today's HAARP<sup>[9]</sup>, making the winds change so he could set sails for Edin and hide his new creation in this vast territory.

Ea spent a lot of time in secret to educate Adapa, and found out to his great excitement that he was brilliant and a quick learner. A new, upgraded species was now created, which was more civilized and much more intelligent.

Ea and Ninki let Adapa and Titi mate and they gave birth to twins, whom they named Ka-in and Abael, the first earthlings of this new breed, born from two hybrids. Adapa was taught a lot of important things from his father, the Enki, and as the new race grew larger in numbers, Adapa was put in charge over them, supervising the bakers, the fishermen, the farmers, and so on.

Eventually, news about this new, brilliant hybrid race soon came to King Anu's attention back on Nibiru. Ea then sent his two earth-born, unmarried sons, Ningishzidda and Dumuzi to Nibiru and they brought Adapa with them. They also brought with them a sealed tablet from Ea, asking Anu to deny the new species the "elixir", which would make them immortal (Tree of Life). Anu realized what his son had done; illegally created a new, **civilized** species. The reason Ea wanted to deny them immortality<sup>[10]</sup> was so that they could stay quarantined on Earth for a long time.

Anu also realized that Adapa and all his offspring were his descendents as well, whether he liked it or not, and decided to accept what had happened. Hence, he let Dumuzi stay on Nibiru for another šar<sup>[\*]</sup> to learn about husbandry, while Ea and Ningishzidda were sent back to Earth as teachers for the new, civilized man. Dumuzi, when Nibiru came back after one šar, also brought with him the seed for goats and sheep, so these animals could be introduced to Earth, to be herded by the humans. Anu agreed to refusing to add the longevity gene to the new species, and deprive them of the nano-technology which extended the Ša.A.M.i.'s lives significantly, but the first *homo sapiens sapiens* still lived for a long time, sometimes up to nearly a thousand years; something which is written about in the Bible, especially in the "*Book of Kings*".

After a while, however, Ningishzidda's elder brother, Marduk, took over the task to teach Abael, and the Enkiites now had full control over the breeding program on Earth, something Nammur did not like. He suggested that his eldest son, Ninurta, tutored Ka-in to get his own bloodline into the project, and so it was decided. Ka-in, under Ninurta's supervision, soon presented the first grain, while Abael, under Marduk, presented the first sheep.

However, the conflict between the Enlilites and the Enkiites, which continues up to this date, came to surface again, and it showed to have serious implications. Ea, due to Nammur's involvement in the project (which he disagreed with), seemed to favor Abael before Ka-in and blessed Abael for his achievements with the sheep, but said nothing about what Ka-in had achieved with the grain. Ea's neglect of Ka-in saddened and aggravated him, something that eventually led to Ka-in slaughtering his twin brother with a stone after a fist fight. Ka-in was sentenced to exile by the Nibiruan Council, but Ea managed to spare his life, saying he was needed for the genetic experiment. Instead the Council decided to distinguish the two lines, so that

the two bloodlines could be quite easily recognized from each other. Ningishzidda, the master geneticist, therefore altered Ka-in's genotype so that the men in his bloodline couldn't easily grow beard. From that came the ancestry of some Asian people and the Native Americans in the West. Ka-in and Awan, his sister, then departed from the rest and wandered alone through the wilderness for a long time, eastwards.

Eventually, Ninurta helped Ka-in and his offspring with building a city east of Edin, which became Nud. However, Ka-in was killed by a falling stone, allegedly, while building the city. Sitchin suggests he may have been murdered (sounds like karma, from had killed his brother?).

The Anunnaki continued teaching the humans all different kinds of things, like astronomy, writing, mathematics, well-digging, musical skills (including playing instruments), use of body-oil and more. Interestingly enough, the Enkiites in general taught humans practical skills and their place in the universe (Marduk even took Enkime, one of the Adapa descendents, to the Moon), while the Enlilites were more into the power game and Nammur's clan taught them worship, superiority and explained hierarchy.

## **6. Marduk's Choice**

Magnetic, climatic, and astronomical disruption severely affected the Mars-base, where the Igigi were working as the middle hand in transporting gold to Nibiru. The Anunnaki leaders, the Enki, Ninmah, and the Enlil, who were stationed on Earth, had to deal with the crises. At the same time, when they looked at each other, they saw the wrinkles on their skin, and they noticed they had aged much faster on Earth than those who shuttled between Nibiru and Earth, in spite of inhaling monatomic gold, and it worried them. Then, those who were born on Earth, like Ningishzidda and Dumuzi, aged even faster.

The three in charge therefore sent Ninurta to the Andes Mountains in South America to establish a transmission tower, while simultaneously, on the tip of South Africa, they built instruments to monitor space and the earth changes.

At the same time, Marduk told his parents he wanted to marry a human female, Sarpanit, who was the daughter of Enkime, whom Marduk had shown the Moon. Ninki, his mother, told him that if he did, he would never be allowed to take her to Nibiru, and his rights as a prince would forever be forsaken, as were the laws of the SAMs. Marduk, however, felt like he was already forsaken and ill treated by the Nibiruans, so he replied he didn't care, and he was going to become the Master of Earth.

Nammur was furious that Marduk wanted to marry an Earth woman, and beamed a message to King Anu to ask him to stop Marduk from executing his plan. Anu said he couldn't stop him, but that Ninki was right; if Marduk proceeded, he would forever be barred from Nibiru, could never return, and had to stay on Earth. He would also lose his title as "Prince".

Nammur could do nothing but approve to the marriage, but after the wedding, he deported Marduk and his bride to Egypt, Africa, which was his father's, Ea, domain. Egypt from thereon became Marduk's domain.

At the same time, 200 Igigi from Mars landed on Earth, abandoning their Mars-base, due to the harsh environment, and because of astronomical and seismological circumstances described earlier. They also thought it would be a great opportunity to perhaps take themselves brides amongst the people attending Marduk's big wedding, and thus gain some power of their own. So each of the 200 Igigi took one bride each and threatened that this must be accepted, just like it had been for Marduk, and they should all be leaders of their own domains, or they would start an uproar.

Marduk defeated the Igigi and placed most of them in Babylon, while he and Sarpanit settled with others in Lebanon. Here, they bred and became many in numbers.

To counter Marduk's actions, Nammur decided to find Ka-in's descendents and did so. He took them under his wings, taught them how to build balsam rafts, and they sailed with Ninurta to South America, where they learned about tin and gold mining. Because Marduk, offended and feeling neglected by the rulers on Nibiru, had openly stated that he wanted to be Master of Earth, Ninurta, his cousin on the Enlil side of the bloodline, felt he needed to prepare for whatever move Marduk may make, and so both sides built an army of humans, in case a war was around the corner. Marduk's intentions were twofold, at least. He wanted to build an army to show his power and that he was serious, and he also wanted to create a slave race for himself once the rest of the Anunnaki had left the planet. However, the tension between the two camps increased.

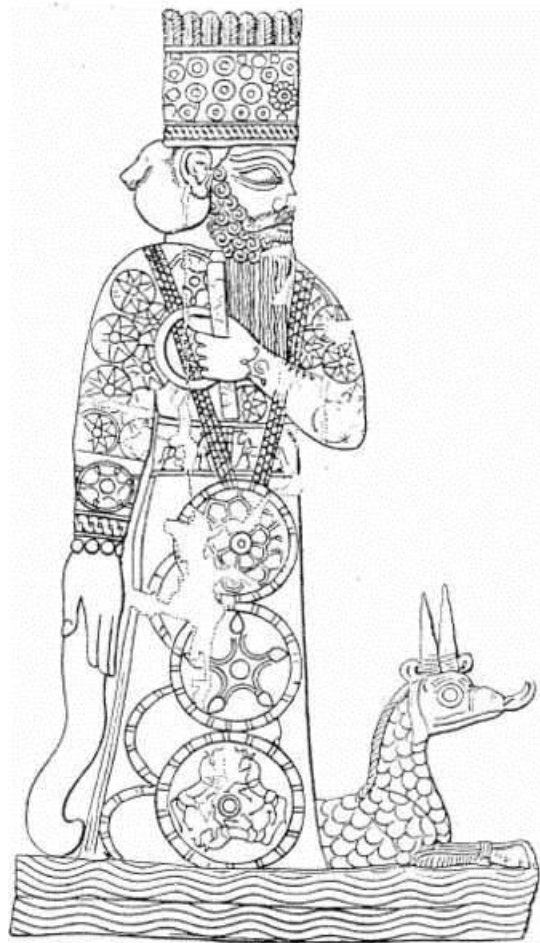


Figure 6: Marduk

## 7. The Birth of Noah

As mentioned earlier, and as the reader may have noticed, the gods were not exactly monogamous. Ea was certainly not an exception. Sex, and strengthening of the royal bloodlines was something very important to the gods, and something they found tremendous pleasure in. Incest, sex with minors, and promiscuous behavior in general was normal behavior and not considered strange amongst them. This is where we humans learned those traits, although we are still much more restricted than they were. In those days, for a woman to be invited to have sex with one of the gods was not something you tried to avoid; it was considered an honor.<sup>[11]</sup>

So, once again, Ea felt desire for a human female. He seduced Batanash, who was bathing him, and impregnated her. The offspring's name was Utnapischtim, better known as Noah.

Nammur was furious over Marduk's attempts to gather so many humans around him, and he wanted to put an end to it. He decided to starve them out, and using his title as the Enlil (Lord of Command), he ordered that no aid should be sent to humans if they were sick, and no food of ocean fish should be available to them.

Utnapischtim, who lived at Shurubak at the time, went to Ea for help. Ea suggested they should protest against Nammur by stop worshipping the gods and offering their service to them. However, he could not go against Nammur's orders.

Still, Ea couldn't sit and watch, so he covertly helped humans by sending them his own supplies and taught them how to fish and be self-sufficient. When Nammur found out that the humans could survive without his help, he became even more upset and accused Ea for conspiring against him. Ea then lied, and said the humans found this out by themselves. That settled it for Nammur (YHWH), and he decided to get rid of humanity once and for all. He didn't really need them anymore, anyway, as the time for the Anunnaki departure from Earth was close.

At this time, huge solar flares had been spotted, and the icecaps of the North Pole and Antarctica started to break up. Ea's son, Nergal, reported from the tip of South Africa, that when Nibiru would pass the next time, Earth would most probably be flooded.

## **8. The Great Deluge**

King Anu beamed Earth and said that Earth and Mars needed to be evacuated as soon as possible, before Nibiru entered into a certain position in the solar system. In Africa, the goldmines shut down, and the Anunnaki (the earth-bound) came from all over the planet and gathered in Edin, and a fleet of Nibiruan spaceships landed in Edin. On one of the spaceship, the mysterious white-haired Galzu (Great Knower), who was Anu's adviser, came down with a sealed message from Anu. It was a legitimate sealed message, saying Galzu would speak on behalf of King Anu and the Council.

First, Galzu summoned Ninmah and Ea and told them they had aged quite a bit in a relatively short time. He, Galzu, had not, because he had not been living on Earth. Furthermore, he stated that they could not come back to Nibiru, or they would die. Because they'd been so long on Earth their bodies could not survive the home planet's netforce.

Galzu suggested that those who stayed on Earth (and this included Nammur and Marduk as well as many others who'd been here for long, or born here), either placed themselves in rocket ships to orbit the Earth until after the deluge was over and the water had withdrawn to a point where landmasses could be spotted and made suitable for inhabitation. Then the leaders would return to Earth, the only place they could survive at.

For those who were not leaders, other options were given. They could choose to leave and wait it all out by moving to higher ground, up in the mountains. The Igigi, and others whom had chosen human spouses had to choose to stay with them on Earth and wait out the catastrophe, or leave and abandon their spouses. This included Sarpanit, Marduk's wife.

When Nammur got the news, he met with the Anunnaki Council on Earth, which consisted of the leaders' sons and grandsons and the Igigi leaders. He emphasized that the humans had to succumb in the Flood and meet their destiny.

The Enki protested furiously and said there was no way he would let his creation drown. The Enlil then raised his voice and shouted in anger, bringing up that these creatures (humans) were created illegally in the first place, and also shouldn't have been made to recreate. Furthermore, he accused Ea for letting his son Marduk spread the human genes all over the place by letting the Igigi kidnap female homo sapiens sapiens, leading to intermarriage between man and god. Ea should have no say, according to Nammur, after all the crimes he'd committed! Ea refused to commit to this, but did not openly debate Nammur, whom after all was Lord of Command.

After that discharge of imbedded emotions, Nammur managed to calm down the Council back to order. This is what he finally decided:

1. Astronauts with human spouses and children must move to higher ground and wait for the Flood. When water engulfed most of the planet, repatriating ships would come and get them to Nibiru.
2. Ea, Ninmah, and Nammur, with their families, would orbit the Earth until the humans had drowned and the water receded.
3. Marduk was decided to shelter on Mars base.
4. Nannar, the Enlil's son, would wait out the Flood on the Earth's Moon.

Ea, upset over the decision to terminate all humans, started, together with Ninmah, to hide records and computer programs deep in the Iraqi soil. They also prepared genetic banks of Earth's creatures to save from the coming Flood. They also collected female eggs and the female essence (samples of the female DNA code), thereafter all the living kind to combine. Now they awaited the Flood.

Ea had a dream that he should warn Utnapishtim (Noah) and tell him to build an ark, where he could save his family and animals. In addition, he should take with him on his boat the seed of all the Earth species so they could be recreated later. When the Enki woke up, he got the feeling Galzu had been the narrator in dream state, but he decided to take heed, because he wanted to save this species. The dream had clearly told him not to say anything and not to break the policy withholding from the humans that they were about to all drown, but he could hide the seed for the future, so he didn't have to start all over.

Utnapishtim was informed and followed Ea's command exactly, and soon the ark was built and filled with food and seed from all living species on Earth.



13,000 years ago, the ice sheet in Antarctica slipped. Nibiru's netforce put it in the South Sea and as it melted, driven north, water started rushing at 650 million cubic feet per second. The storms whipped and the water rose quickly and killed everything in its way, except for Utnapishtim's ark, which floated on the waves for forty days and forty nights, until it got stuck on the top of Mt. Ararat. There they offered a lamb for Ea, and Nammur and Ea came down to meet them in "Whirlwinds", something which looked like modern helicopters (*fig. 7 below*).



Figure 7: A helicopter at the top and other space shuttles and vehicles can be clearly seen in this extraordinary tablet!

Eventually, the water from the Deluge receded, and the devastation was almost absolute. Almost nothing of what the Anunnaki had built the last 432,000 years were left. The spaceport at Sippar was gone, Mesopotamia laid hidden, Edin was gone, Only the raised stone landing place at Baalbek, Lebanon, was intact. The remaining gods were looking at a whole new world...

---

**Notes:**

[1] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, page 148

[2] Telling, M., 2006, *"Slave Species of god"*, page 145]; Morning sky, Robert, 1996: *"The Terra Papers"*; Hubbard, L. Ron, 1952: *"The PDC Tapes"*; Bramley, Wm, 1993: *"The Gods of Eden"*.

[3] Genesis 3:1-6 (KJV)

[4] Sitchin, Z., 1995, *"Divine Encounters"*, pages 347 - 380.

[5] <http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=-5889250974237998713#>

[6] *ibid.* Morning sky starts discussing YHWH about 2 hrs 20 minutes into the interview.

[7]

<http://lawofone.info/results.php?category=Earth%20History&subcategory=Yahweh%E2%80%99s+Efforts&sc=1&ss=1>

[8] Sitchin, Z., 1995, *"Divine Encounters"*, page 47

[9] For more information on HAARP, today's Secret Government's weather and frequency control based in Alaska, see, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/High\\_Frequency\\_Active\\_Auroral\\_Research\\_Program](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/High_Frequency_Active_Auroral_Research_Program).

There is little doubt that today's cabal, the Global Elite, have been given the old technology of the gods by the old gods themselves, and they use this technology to control us, the rest of the human population and

can instigate earthquakes, hurricanes, tornadoes, flooding, tsunamis, and other unwanted weather phenomena.

[10] "Immortality" doesn't really mean the gods live forever; they are mortal, just like us, but they sometimes live for millions of years with the help from their technology, which they were taught by *their* creator gods, and this is what is called the "Tree of Life".

[11] WingMakers, "*The Doctor Neruda Interviews*": <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda3.html>

---

**Definitions** (words followed by an asterisk [\*]):

**Service to Self (STS):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making themselves a priority on others expense by being more "selfish" than helpful to others. This mindset started when beings started realizing we are all ONE with the Creator, and by prioritizing oneself before others would thus help them as well, because we are all ONE. This thinking eventually got out of hand, and some beings started using Service to Self (STS) to the extreme, and became dishonest, violent and less emotional about what harm they did to others while getting what they wanted. This is basically the reasons for wars as well.

**Service to Others (STO):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making others a priority instead of oneself in more than 50% of the cases is considered being STO. Those who practice STO understand Unconditional Love, either on a conscious, or subconscious level, and the nature of the Creator, and are in service of It rather than just "self". These beings have matured as biokind/biomind and know what is needed to evolve to higher levels of existence. They know that by serving, helping and showing unconditional love to others, they also do it to themselves, and everybody wins.

**Ša.A.Me.:** (pronounced: *shaamae*) to cut or break /creation/red ocher + watery father + office/ideal norm, in the Ša.A.Me language – Anemegir – having nearly identical meanings in Sumerian as well [source: Bordon, A.R.: "*The Link*", 2007].

**Ša.A.Mi.:** (pronounced: *shaamee*) the inhabitants of **Ša.A.Me.**; the Nibirians [source: Bordon, A.R.: "*The Link*", 2007].

**Šar:** (pronounced: *shar*) šars became the new term for counting time on **Ša.A.Me** after the planet was catapulted out of its orbit around Sirius C and became a part of our solar system. A šar now represents one year for the Anunnaki, a year which is approximately 3,600 earth years; one of their šars representing one orbit around our Sun for their planet.

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Anunnaki Paper #3: After the Deluge

by Wes Penre, Saturday, April 16, 2011

---

### 1. In the Aftermath -- Building a New Earth

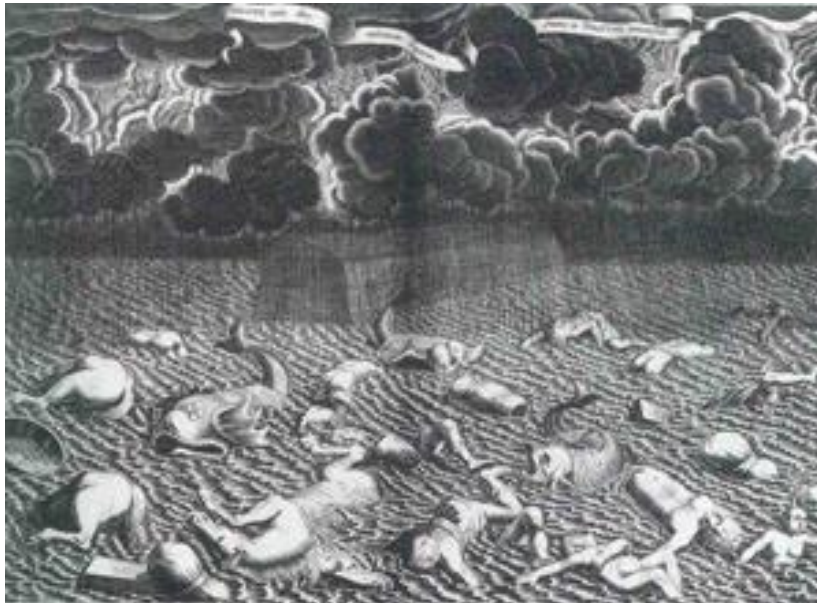


Figure 1: After the Deluge

When the storms had subsided and the rains stopped, Ea and Nammur saw Ziasudra's fire on top of Mt. Ararat, and landed in helicopters, while Ninagal set sails towards the mountain.

The Enlil was furious again (was he ever in a good mood?) when he saw that humans had survived. They were all supposed to have perished! He was so furious that he wanted to get into a fist fight with Ea, who calmed him down and said they were not human anymore--they were his own offspring. Ninmah and Ninurta, also entering the scene, together with Ea, convinced Nammur that these few survivals would be the genesis of a new race on Earth (each of these human bodies who died and were killed due to intentional neglect at best and overt genocide at worst on the gods part, was a soul-carrier. Obviously, there were a whole lot of these ET individuals who had no respect whatsoever for intelligent life. Ea and a few others seem to have been more compassionate, but perhaps that's just on paper?).

Not only had Earth been totally devastated after the Deluge; so had Mars. The thin atmosphere that once had surrounded the planet was gone, its waters had evaporated, and now it was just a deserted planet of dust storms. Nannar reported

that from now on, one could only visit the Moon wearing "eagle masks" (helmets). So in a sense, Earth had been lucky; the atmosphere was still there, and the water would soon withdraw and give birth to new land and slightly different-looking continents.

After had inspected what was left of the "old Earth", the gods found that some important things they'd once brought down from Nibiru, like grapefruit trees, had survived, so they could still make wine. Ea started experimenting with genetics and strengthened the grain that Ka-in once developed and made bread. From the seeds Ziasudra/Utnapischtim/Noah had saved on the ark, the geneticists again began to seed Earth with different plants, animals and berries. Soon enough (from their "long thoughts" perspective), life started spreading around the planet again. Cows and sheep came to life, and Dumuzi, Ea's son, together with Ziasudra's middle son, became the first shepherds for the cattle and the sheep. Ea and Ninagal built dams to tame the Nile in Egypt and created a pastureland for Dumuzi's herds.

## **2. Gold, Gold! We Need More Gold!**

Nammur selected the Saudi Arabian peninsula for a new interplanetary rocket terminal to transport more gold to Nibiru. This was again a necessity, to the gods' dismay, because the latest passage of Nibiru had once again ripped off the gold shield of its atmosphere. All the hundreds of thousands of years of efforts from the gods and human slaves had been in vain, and the production had to start all over again, just when they thought they were at the end of the process.

But the African mines were gone; the slave workers had drowned; the Anunnaki (most of them) had gone home to Nibiru, and the rocket terminal in Sippar, Mesopotamia, was destroyed as well.

Ninurta finally came up with some good news. On one of his expeditions around the planet, he had found an abundance of gold in Peru, South America, high up in the Andes. From modern La Paz and east of Lake Poopo, in the sand from the running into to east coast of Lake Titicaca, he found lots of it. He also was able to combine copper and tin and create bronze (remnants of these ancient mining activities can still be found, both by Lake Titicaca and La Paz).

The bronze was very appreciated, especially when rebuilding Mesopotamia. After the Deluge, all they had was brick, but the bronze could really stabilize the building blocks. It took 7,000 years to rebuild Mesopotamia after the Flood with the limited equipment left for the gods to work with.

## **3. The Great Pyramid of Egypt and the Builders of the Sphinx**

Ningishzidda, Ea's son, built two pyramids in Egypt. The first was a "model pyramid", and the second was the Great Pyramid. He built the Great Pyramid at the South End of a straight line through the landing platform in Lebanon (Baalbek) to Mt. Ararat (Eastern Turkey) in the North. Then he installed the Nibiran master computer programs and astronavigation equipment in the Great Pyramid.



Figure 2: Ningishzidda

Ningishzidda had done an excellent job with the Pyramids and to create the technological base, and Ea wanted to reward his son for work well done. So he decided that a monument should be build in his son's image. So he let build the Sphinx, which had the body of a lion, but with Ningishzidda's head sculptured out.

Let us beside the twin peaks a monument create, the Age of the Lion to announce. The image of Ningishzidda, the peaks' designer, let its face be. Let it precisely toward the Place of Celestial Chariots gaze<sup>[1]</sup>.

Nammur ordered his son, Utu (Apollo in Rome, and Helios in Egypt), to be in charge of the Sinai Spaceport on the 30th Parallel, which now separated the Enlil's domains from that of the Enki's. The latter was in charge of the realms south of the 30th parallel.

In the Great Pyramid, Ea's son, Gibil installed pulsating crystals and a capstone of electrum, to reflect a beam of incoming spacecraft. Mission Control perched on Mount Moriah (future Jerusalem), out of reach for humans.



Figure 3: A model of The Sphinx with its original beard intact and with the cobra-like head-dress, symbolizing the Serpent Clan (The Clan of Knowledge) - the Enkiites. In Section 9 below we will read how Marduk replaced the original head of the Sphinx with that of his son, Asar, in an attempt to rewrite history (The Louvre).

#### 4. Marduk Becomes Ra and Amen Ra

Marduk, who inhibited a great ego and lust for power, was jealous of Ningishzidda for have been rewarded with the building of the Sphinx in his image. He went to his

father, Ea, and complained. He said that Ea once promised him power and glory, and look; he got none! Marduk's mind darkened from resentment.

The tension between the Enlilites (called the RAM Clan) and the Enkiites (the SERPENT Clan)<sup>[2]</sup> grew bigger and bigger, but Ninmah, the great peace-maker, decided they should divide the lands further into kingdoms, with local rulers. The suggestion had a positive response amongst the clans.

All the royal clansmen on both sides were dedicated certain areas, and Marduk was by Ea appointed to be the ruler of Egypt (we are going to concentrate a little bit extra on Marduk, because he will be an important figure from hereon, all the way up to present time). Thus Marduk felt like his father had at least made an effort to satisfy his imperatives to become a ruler. So, about 9,800 years ago, Marduk was assigned Egypt and became Ra. He was now in charge of the workers there.

Ninurta built a palace for Ninmah on Mt. Moriah, and Nammur and Ea awarded her the title Ninharsag (Mistress of the Mountainhead). According to Sitchin, she is also equivalent to Hathor in Egypt<sup>[3]</sup>.

Enki moved to Elephantine (Abu) Island near Aswan (Syene). From there, he supervised workers building dams, dykes, and tunnels to prevent the Nile from flooding and control its pathway to the Mediterranean. Ea was known as Ptah in Egypt.

## **5. The Murder of Osiris and the Battle Between Horus and Seth**

To bring the story forward, let's contradict that by going back in time for a short moment, to that of the Deluge, 13,000 years ago. At that time, Marduk, together with his hybrid wife, Sarpanit, and their sons, Asar (Osiris) and Satu (Seth/Set) took shelter on Marsbase with the Igigi commander, Shamgaz. Asar and Satu (from hereon I will call them Osiris and Seth for simplicity) married Shamgaz' daughters, Asta (Isis) and Nebat (Nephys). Shamgaz and Seth became pretty close.

Osiris and Isis resided close to Marduk Ra in the northern lowlands of the Lower Egypt. Seth and Nebat settled in the mountains of southern Upper Egypt, near the villa of Shamgaz and the Landing Platform in Lebanon.

Shamgaz decided to set Osiris up, because he favored Seth and Nebat before Osiris and Isis. He told Seth that Osiris would always be Marduk's favorite, and even more so because he lived closer to his father. So, Shamgaz, Seth and Nebat decided to assassinate Osiris.

Hence, Shamgaz and Seth invited Osiris to a banquet and poisoned his wine. Osiris fell unconscious, and they put him in a coffin and threw the coffin into the sea.

Marduk Ra, his wife Sarpanit, and Isis, got the news about Osiris' murder, and hurried to retrieve the coffin. They found it floating in the sea and brought it ashore. Legend says that Osiris' corpse was cut into pieces and spread out, and only parts of his body was floating in the coffin. The myth further tells us that Isis searched all over Egypt for the remains of her husband and found all the pieces, except for his



penis, although, as we know, cutting off each other's genitals was nothing new amongst the gods. What is true or not in that story is hard to say, but Sitchin mentions nothing, to my knowledge, about the lost penis story. According to him, Osiris' body was intact, and Enki and Isis took semen from Osiris' corpse and impregnated Isis with it, unbeknownst to Seth and Shamgaz. What is true, though, and a theme through Sitchin's books (especially in *"The Wars of Gods and Men"*) is that the gods, when they fought each other, rather than just killing their opponent, they castrated him and threw the penis away. This barbaric treatment of an enemy sounds pretty horrific, but it was implemented by the gods so that the defeated god could not reproduce and continue his bloodline. In other words, it was a reassurance of power and dominance.

Seth, proud of his accomplishment of killing his brother, now declared himself, as the only remaining son of Marduk Ra, to be the ruler of both Upper and Lower Egypt. Isis, however, declared she was pregnant by Osiris, went into hiding and gave birth to Horon (Horus). She trained him well to become a great warrior to be able to defeat Seth, who gathered an army of humans and advanced by force towards Lebanon, all to the border of Ninharsag's neutral Jerusalem region.

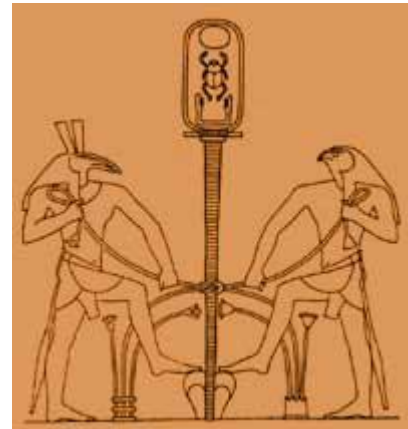


Figure 4: Horus and Seth

When Horus grew up, he was trained and ready to meet Seth in battle. He gathered his own army and started marching. Seth noticed that Horus was pretty well prepared, and to stand any chance to win the conflict, he challenged Horus to a combat man-to-man.

A far ranging air battle took place. Horus hit Seth with a blinding weapon and then with some kind of harpoon. Blind, Seth crashed, and his testicles were squashed (or more likely, cut off by Horus?). Horus bound Seth and dragged him before the Council. The verdict was to let Seth live the rest of his life on Earth together with the Igigi astronaut corps, but without life-extending treatments.

## 6. Inanna's (Ishtar's) War Against the Serpent Clan

Nammur and his Ram Clan were afraid that Ea and his Serpent Clan would control Earth space facilities. The Serpents controlled everything regarding shipping of gold, and Marduk even was in charge of space travels between Earth and Nibiru. Hypothetically, the Serpents could stop the Rams from even leaving the Earth.

In secret, Nammur therefore sent Ninurta to set up the base in today's Peru, next to the Titicaca Lake, run by Enlil's son, Ninurta. She also built a spaceport on the plains next to the Andes. This area, being rich in gold, was now in the stronghold of the Ram Clan, and in the middle of this rivalry, two Anunnaki from opposite clans fell in love.

Inanna is known under many different names, such as: Aphrodite, Venus, Ishtar, Athena, Kali and Ninni. She was also a son's daughter of Lord Nammur, the Enlil. Her parents were Nannar and Ningal.



Figure 5: Inanna

Dumuzi, as we know, was Marduk's brother and Ea's son. Dumuzi was born on Earth, and so was Inanna. Therefore, they were short-lived in comparison to those who were born and stayed on Nibiru.



Figure 6: Dumuzi

Around 8,670 BC, the two started laying eyes on each other and became lovers. Inanna revealed to Marduk's sister what her plans were: she wanted to build a great nation on Earth and be the ruling queen thereof, while her spouse would be given status in the empire. When Marduk's sister came back and told him about this, Marduk did not like what he heard. He wanted no competition from his brother.

He and his sister, Geshtinanna, therefore decided to set Dumuzi up. She seduced him and let Dumuzi have intercourse with her. After the fact she scared him and told him that Marduk would accuse him of rape and he would be in deep trouble. Dumuzi was terrified and fled. However, he was in such a hurry that he accidentally slipped on a stone, fell into a waterfall and drowned. That was the end to peace between the two clans.

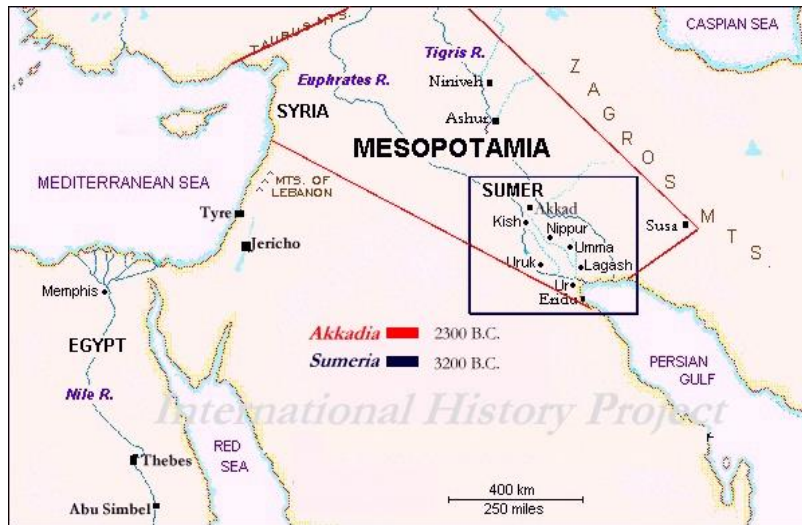


Figure 7: Map of Mesopotamia and Akkadia (click on image to enlarge)

Inanna was furious and wanted to take revenge for Dumuzi's death, so she went to war against Marduk. Ea and his clansmen supported Marduk in the feud, and Marduk's grandson, Horon/Horus joined him as well, together with the Igigi astronauts, and in one of the battles Inanna managed to blind Horus' right eye.

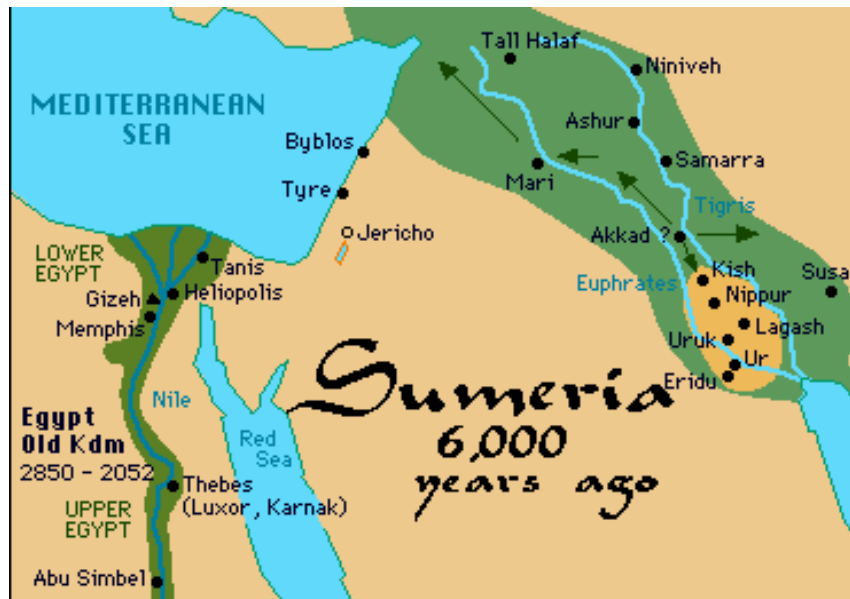


Figure 8: Sumeria, 6,000 years ago

Inanna showed to be a very skilled warrior and strategic, and she moved in closer and closer on Marduk, who fled and took shelter in the Great Pyramid of Giza.

On foot, Inanna, Iškur/Adad (Nammur's youngest son) and Ninurta cornered Marduk in the pyramid, in one of the air-tight chambers. Instead of killing him in an instance, they decided to bury him alive, so they put stones before the entrance to the chamber and left Marduk to his destiny.

The Serpent Clan brought up the issue before the Council and asked them to spare Marduk's life, but Inanna insisted that he deserved it after what he'd done to his own brother.

Ninhursag brought the two feuding brothers, the Enlil and the Enki before the Council and suggested they exile Marduk and put Ninurta, Nammur's son, in his place and thus create a clan shift. This became the final verdict.

Ningishzidda unsealed the chamber and found Marduk unconscious inside. Nammur's eldest son managed to revive him and helped him out of the chamber. He was put before the Council and got the verdict first hand. So Marduk, his wife Sarpanit, and his son Nabu were exiled "to a place where horned beasts were hunted, a land uninhabited by the descendents of Ziasudra/Noah."<sup>[3]</sup>

## **7. King Anu Decides to Give Earth to Humankind**

A new dispute took place when Nammur appointed his son, Ningishzidda (known as Thoth in Egypt), as the Lord of the Nile lands. Inanna, who'd fought the war against Marduk and won, demanded she'd get her own part of the Kingdom.

They could not come up with a working solution that all parties were satisfied with, so they called on King Anu of Nibiru to resolve the conflict. Anu hadn't visited Earth for 7,000 years, and he had great affection for Inanna, so he decided to heed the call for help.

At this time, 7,200 years had passed since the Deluge, Humans had proliferated from the mountain lands to the lowlands. They originated from Ziasudra, but had Anunnaki genes. Offspring of the Igigi Mars astronauts were also around. In the distant lands Ka-in's people had survived.

Anu and his wife, Antu, landed at Tilmun (Land of the Missiles) on the Sinai. Anu was shocked when he saw how much Nammur and Ea had aged; they looked old and bearded, and Ninhursag, once a stunning beauty, was now old and bent. Anu, who was much older, looked younger than the children.

Ea told his father about the message he got from Galzu about how they had to stay on Earth and couldn't go back to Nibiru, or they'll die. Anu said he never sent such a message at all and had no idea what they were talking about. He thought their staying on Earth was their own, determined decision (apparently there was a great lack in communication here).

Ea continued and said that because of Galzu's message, the seed of mankind was saved from the Deluge, and would otherwise have been destroyed forever and humankind would have been extinct.

Anu sat back in wonder. Then he said that it appeared that Galzu came as a messenger for the One God, in an effort to save mankind<sup>[5]</sup>. Anu continued, saying that it seemed like they, the Nibiruans, were only emissaries for the human species, and humankind is destined to inherit the Earth and make it their own. Anu now believed it was his and his people's job to educate them and give them knowledge so they can advance. Then, when they were educated enough, the Anunnaki should leave the planet!

So King Anu dedicated four major regions to three different groups:

**Region 1:** Enlil's lineage's domain: Enlil and his lineage, decreed the King, rule Mesopotamia through their designated kings, descendants of Ziasudra's sons, Shem and Japhet the Fair. Ziasudra's eldest son, Shem (Šem), and his descendents, rule the nations from the highlands running from the Persian Gulf to the Mediterranean. Around 3800 B.C., Shem's descendents settle the ex-spaceport area of Iraq and the Landing Place at Lebanon. Shem's brother Japhet rules for the Enlilites from the highlands of Asia Minor, the Black and Caspian Seas, as well as the nearby coasts and islands, as they recover from the flood.

**Region 2:** Enki's lineage's domain: King Anu orders Enki and his descendents to rule Egypt and Africa through the descendants of Ziasudra's son Ham the Dark. Ham's line rules Caanan, Cush, Mizraim, Cush, Nubia, Ethiopia, Egypt, and Libya, beginning from the highlands and spreading to the reclaimed lowlands.

**Region 3:** Inanna's domain: Inanna, said Anu, would rule the Indus Valley (to be settled around 2800 B.C.) as a grain-source for the other regions.

**Region 4:** Ninharsag's domain: The fourth region, Tilmun (Sinai), Anu declared, shall be ruled directly by Ninharsag and be reserved exclusively for Nibiruans and their immediate descendents<sup>[6]</sup>.

Then Anu and Antu flew with Ninurta and Iškur to the Taihuanancu temple and overlooked the metallurgy (tin) works Ninurta built at Lake Titicaca. Then they were shown back to the spaceport by Ninurta, whom proudly showed the King and Queen how his men in the meantime had filled up the Royal "Chariot" with gold to the brim. They wanted to impress and show that the South American gold mining project was a success.

Anu was impressed, and he summoned his grandson, Marduk, to the Andes to have a word with him. The King had a bad conscience for have treated Marduk unfairly and favored his brother before himself.

Marduk and his son, Nabu, arrived at the spaceport and stood themselves before King Anu. Marduk, in sadness, told him that Sarpanit, the hybrid, had died from age. Anu then pardoned Marduk and commuted his exile.

Then Anu said, so everybody could hear:

"If destiny is that mankind is going to take over and rule the world, let it so be. Give them knowledge up to a measure secrets of heaven and Earth them teach, let them learn about laws and righteousness, then depart and leave."<sup>[7]</sup>



[It is noteworthy that King Anu is talking about law and righteousness, when the Anunnaki themselves had been constantly broken all such rules in what seems like almost a childish (but murderous) behavior, which we, as humans, definitely have inherited, unfortunately. We are talking about another, alien species of course, with other laws, rules and regulations than that of us humans, but for now, just keep in minds what *their* laws and rules seem to be and if those are the ones we want to obey to in the near future? It's bad enough as it is here on Earth. Point in case as we go on... Wes.]

As soon as King Anu and Queen Antu left Earth with their rocket filled with gold, Marduk started his intrigues again. He was furious over the South American spaceport and blamed Inanna for the death of his brother, Dumuzi. Anu had found liking in Inanna and even chosen her as his consort, in addition to Antu. As a "present" he had given her her own region in India, as well as Uruk. In simple words, Marduk was jealous over the power the King had given her.

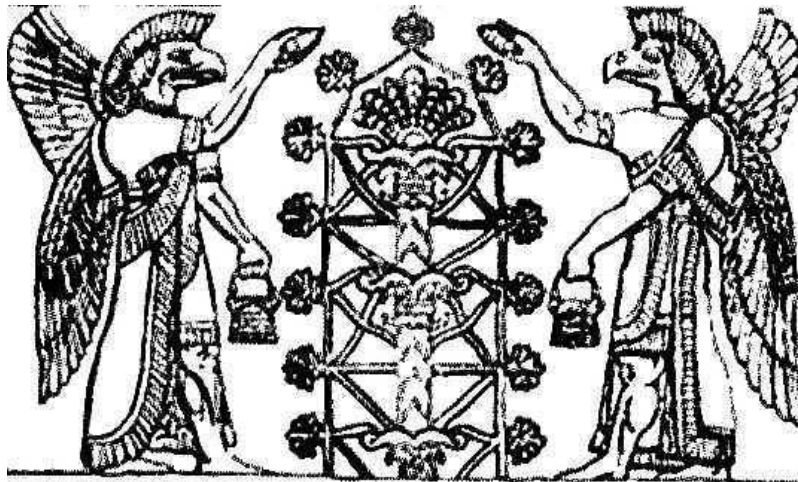


Figure 10: The Igigi (Biblical "angels")

Nammur, the Enlil, named the present Era the Age of the Bull (Taurus)<sup>[8]</sup>, and started teaching the humans to use bricks to build cities of mud, and temples for the royal Nibiruans and the Angels (Igigi)<sup>[9]</sup>. These Royals were given numerical ranks from which they were worshipped by the humans. The higher the number, the higher up in the hierarchy, and the more power they had. So, Nammur made sure humankind learned about hierarchy as well, something that has halted our evolvment quite substantially over time. This is how the hierarchy was numbered:

Anu	60
Nammur (the Enlil)	50
Ninurta (Nammur's son and successor)	50
Ea (the Enki)	40
Nannar (son of Enlil)	30
Utu/Shamash (son of Nannar)	20
Inanna (sister of Utu)	15

How they came up with this hierarchy and why it was accepted by lower rank gods/goddesses like Inanna and Marduk, is unclear, but I haven't seen any



indications of that this rank was protested across the lines.

## 8. Educating Mankind

The gods then built the cities of Edin (Mesopotamia), and in each city they build a temple where humans could worship their gods. Ninurta got Lagash, where he got hangars for his aircraft, and armory for his missiles. He may as well have been one of the gods who taught humankind about warfare, being the Enlil's "warrior son". Utu, who rebuilt the city of Sippar, taught law to the humans, and Nannar was given the city of Urim. Iškur returned from the Andes to reside in a temple in the mountains north of Mesopotamia (Sumer). Marduk and Nabu, his son, came over to stay with Ea in Eridu.

As we can see, the Enlil's Ram Clan was in charge of most of Mesopotamia. Inanna chose the first king to be the Lugal. The Lugal represented the Lords of the Adapites there (human descendents of Ziasudra). Ram Clan appointed lugals then ruled the Land Between the Rivers for 24,510 years. They shifted their Admin Center from Kush to Uruk, then to Akad; all areas ruled by the Anunnaki Council.

## 9. The Tower of Babel

The Igigi had great estates in Lebanon and Sumer, where they ruled in abundance. The estates grew as they continued mating with humans, and the number of offspring increased.

Marduk taught these hybrids to make brick for Babylon, which was going to be his own spaceport. By having one of his own, he could challenged Utu with his Ram Clan spaceport in the Sinai. Nammur saw what was happening and asked Marduk to drop the project peacefully, but Marduk didn't listen and continued building the launch tower of Babylon<sup>[10]</sup>.

By 3,450 BC, Nammur told his lieutenants that Marduk was building a tower, a non-permitted Gateway to Heaven, entrusting the Earthlings! Ninurta emphasized that this had to be stopped, so at night, they raided the area and destroyed the tower. Marduk had to flee again, and ended up in his father's, Ea (Ptah), region, the Nile. The Ram Clan scattered Marduk's servants and programmed them with different languages and scripts<sup>[11]</sup>.

Marduk, now in Egypt and calling himself Ra, didn't like that his brother, Ningishzidda (Thoth), resided in the area, and for the next 350 years, the tension between the two increased and their armies clashed over Egypt. Eventually, their father, Ea/Ptah, ordered Thoth to leave Egypt to Ra. Marduk Ra triumphed and reunited Egypt under his command. In reality, Ea had a bad conscience that didn't go away, for not being able to give his son the Kingdom of Nibiru to rule, but at least he could now give him Egypt. Ea/Ptah also gave Marduk Ra the meš (the super computer programs) in an effort to make Egypt prosper; he gave Marduk Ra all his knowledge, except how to revive the dead.<sup>[11a]</sup>

## 10. Marduk Ra is Rewriting History

One of the first things Marduk did was to rewrite history in his favor. He immediately removed the head of the Sphinx, which previously was sculptured in the image of Ningishzidda, and replaced it with Asar, Marduk's son; this is the head we see on today's Sphinx. Marduk Ra wanted to place himself in the position as the one and only God, and therefore, he wanted to erase all the history of all the gods previous to him<sup>[12]</sup>. (I have reasons to believe that not only did Marduk rewrite history, but he also used BST, Blank Slate Technology, or something similar, to erase the memory of humankind. Another technique, which is more drastic, but quite effective is to disconnect our minds from the Akashic Records).

This is not that hard to do if you are aware of that the Akashic Records for the Earth mass consciousness, from which we pull our collective memories of our past, are located in the astral around our planet. One way to erase our memories is to distort the connection between the human mind and the Akashic records. A pole shift would most probably do it, if done artificially and scientifically, with this goal in mind. This would not erase the Akashic Records; only our connection with them and thus our memories of our collective past. If this connection is tampered with and we lose our collective memories, it's like we wake up and have no memories of our past. We're starting all over from Day 1. Body/mind/spirit work as usual and can think and act as it always has, only without its memories. If this was what Marduk did, he succeeded in erasing memories of previous deities).



Figure 11: Quetzalcoat/Thoth/Ningishzidda, here depicted in reptilian and human form, something that fuels the fire that some of these beings were Reptilians.

Thoth/Ningishzidda, now exiled, moved all the way to Mesoamerica with his loyal officers, and there became known as Quetzalcoatl, the "Winged Serpent"<sup>[13]</sup>.

## 11. Inanna Rules the Indus Region and Uruk in Sumer

Nammur, who was afraid that humans would be as powerful as the gods and learn about immortality, triggered by the Tower of Babel, continued the ordering of writing new languages into the codes of humans; different codes in different areas of the

world to create separation rather than unity. So he ordered Ea to create a new language for Aratta, Inanna's Indus Valley Civilization. However, Ea refused to give her the meš (then in Marduk's possession) to make Aratta the World Power. He said Inanna could share with Aratta what she'd already seduced out of him earlier.

Enmerkar, the second ruler in Uruk (a direct Adapan hybrid descendant of Inanna's twin brother, Utu), sent his son, Banda, to deliver a message saying that the Arattan King had to swear submission to Uruk.

The Arattan king preferred a trade. He wanted the meš in exchange of Aratta's precious stones. If Enmerkar still insisted on war, he suggested they choose one champion from each camp to do the combat.

Banda returned to deliver to his father the reply from the Arattan king, but he got sick on his way back and suddenly died, so the peace message never reached Enmerkar.

Inanna, who now ruled two kingdoms, Aratta and Uruk, had still not let her mind go off Dumuzi, and she missed him. It was so bad that Inanna started hallucinating about him and had a harder and harder time differentiating between the "real" world and her inner uncontrolled emotions. This made her pretty dangerous, due to the position she had as Queen.

In Uruk, she set up a "House of Pleasures" (equivalent to a "whorehouse" in today's terms). Inanna herself took lovers from there and elsewhere, pretending they were Dumuzi, promising them long lives and other desirable things. Then she went to bed with them in the evening, and when the morning broke, they were found dead in her bed (the origins of the tale about the "Black Widow").

Utu, Inanna's twin brother, who knew the secret how to revive the dead, managed to bring Banda back to life and brought him back to Inanna in Uruk. Inanna, now in a bad mental state, thought Banda was Dumuzi, and cried out: "This is a miracle! My beloved Dumuzi has come back to life!"

## 12. Gilgamesh and the Elixir of Immortality

Banda then succeeded his father, Enmerkar, as the King of Uruk. Banda married Ninurta's daughter, Ninsun, who gave birth to Gilgamesh.



*Figure 12: Gilgamesh*

Gilgamesh was obsessed with immortality and would do anything to be like the gods and live for millions of years. So he went to Baalbek in Lebanon to plead with the astronauts for immortality. He and his android-guard, Enkidu, sought the launch-pad in Lebanon, hoping the gods would give him the same immortality they enjoyed.



*Figure 13: Gilgamesh and Enkidu fighting the gurard-bull*

From a distance, Inanna saw Gilgamesh take off his clothes to take a bath, and she desired him. She approached him and tried to seduce him. When Gilgamesh refused,

Inanna got furious and let loose the gurard-bull on him out on the launch-pad. However, while Enkidu held the bull, Gilgamesh was able to stab it to death.

Still determined to find longevity, Gilgamesh continued his journey and in a tunnel in Sinai he found Ziasudra, still alive after all these centuries after the Deluge. Ziasudra then decided to give Gilgamesh monatomic gold; something he himself had used to stay alive for so long. He said that Ea and Nammur now granted Gilgamesh this special treatment as well. Happy, Gilgamesh left, but later, someone stole his stash, and Gilgamesh ended up dying like any other human hybrid.

### 13. Marduk Offering Pharaohs Immortality

Marduk, after have heard about Gilgamesh's obsessive search for immortality, started pondering this whole issue to see if he could use it to his own benefit. He decided he could use it to establish loyalty amongst his rulers and high priests. Hence, he told his Egyptian kings that they would journey in their afterlife to Nibiru and enjoy immortality together with the gods. This Immortality Cult could unite the kings around the Nile and strengthen Marduk's position against Inanna.

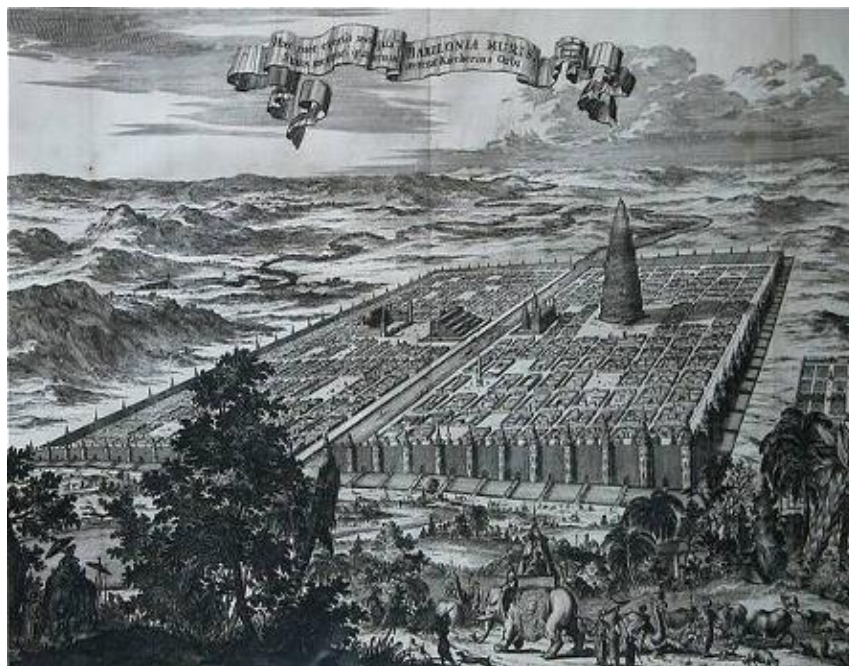


Figure 14: Babylon

Inanna, who had great weapons at hand, armies and was in possession of gold powder for her own "immortality", held her position and stronghold on Sumer for 1,000 years. During this time, homo sapiens sapiens were encouraged to worship the Enlilites; the Ram Clan.

In Egypt, on the other hand, Marduk introduced a totally different religion. He taught his human servants to worship only ONE God, and that "God" was no one less than Marduk Ra himself. He told them there were no other gods than he, himself. When his father, Ea, heard of this, he was baffled, because this was totally unheard of before.



Marduk, however, was remobilizing his armies to once again challenge Inanna and the Enlil Clan. In both Marduk's and Inanna's minds, there was only room for *one* world ruler, not two!

#### 14. Sargon, the Akkadian Warrior King



Figure 15: King Sargon

Inanna, in an effort to defeat Marduk once and for all, decided she wanted a strong warrior king. In 2,400 BC, she chose her gardener, Sargon, to lead her human armies and rule Sumer for her. Why Sargon? Because he had the stomach to rape Inanna, his own Queen, and Inanna enjoyed it. She was fascinated by his courage to do so, and his physical strength. She even managed to convince Nammur about her choice of warrior king. Inanna and Sargon thus ruled from Akkad (Agade), which they built close to Babylon.

In 2316 BC, Marduk and his son Nabu were in Egypt, and Sargon saw the opportunity. With his great army, he invaded Marduk's Babylon, and then withdrew. When Marduk and his son returned from Egypt they fortified the city to keep his enemies out. In addition, Marduk decided to build his spaceport in Babylon, the heart of Edin.

Inanna got furious and she and Sargon started a gigantic war against Marduk. What followed was the bloodiest war in Earth's history, and both sides used laser weapons on each other's human soldiers. Eventually, Sargon died in battle<sup>[14]</sup>.

#### 15. Inanna's Armies Move Forward

After the intense war had subsided, Nergal, Marduk's brother, visited Inanna in Uruk and allied with her, although he was an Enkiite. Thus, Nergal became Inanna's lover, and together they planned how to rule the world by first defeating Marduk.

As part of the plan, Nergal left Uruk and he and his men rode to Babylon, where Marduk greeted his brother. Nergal said that if Marduk would leave Babylon immediately, and go to South Africa, he could secure weapons and computer systems that had been hidden there since the Deluge. Marduk, who had no reason to mistrust his brother, acted on it and left.

While Marduk was in South Africa, Nergal broke into Marduk's control room and stole his "brilliance" (energy radiation source), controlling the irrigation system for all Mesopotamia.

Ea did not approve of this and banished Nergal back to Africa, but Nergal still left a garrison of men near Babylon, where they could aid Inanna.

In 2291 BC, Inanna, Naram-Sin (Sargon's grandson) and the Akkadian armies captured the spaceport in Lebanon. From there, they conquered Jericho, which up until then had been under Nannar's (Inanna's father) control.



Encouraged by previous successes, Inanna moved on, joined armies with Nergal, and conquered Egypt. In her efforts to become the Queen of Earth, Inanna, in 2255 BC, destroyed Anu's Temple and sent Naram-Sin to Nippur to attack Nammur's minions there.



Figure 16: Marduk (left) greeting his brother, Nergal, in Babylon

Nammur did not let this go unhandled for long. In rage, he sent his son Ninurta and his army to stop Inanna. He massacred all humans he could find in Akkad and to reconquer Mesopotamia. He ordered Naram-Sin to be killed and Inanna arrested and brought before him. Inanna, however, got away and fled to Nergal in South Africa, and for seven years she plotted how to overthrow the Anunnaki Council.

## 16. The Enlil Visited by Galzu in Dream State

Galzu, the mysterious person, whom had managed to get the great King Anu to realize that he should leave humankind to rule the Earth, once again showed his non-physical presence; this time to the Enlil, in dream state. By now, the Anunnaki considered him a representative of the Creator, or All That Is, and had deep respect for him.

Galzu warned him that when Earth moved zodiacally from the Age of the Bull (Taurus) to the Age of the Ram (Aries), Marduk would rule the Earth. He further told the Enlil: "a righteous and worthy man must be chosen, by him and his seed will Civilized Man be preserved!"



Figure 17: Galzu

Nammur thought a lot about this vision, which he kept to himself. He decided to send Ibruum/Abraham, son of Nannar's high priest king, Tirhu (a hybrid with a lot of Anunnaki genes in him) on missions to thwart Marduk's moves to position his forces to capture the spaceport on the Sinai. As soon as Ibruum left Harran, Marduk moved in and the next 24 years he spent planning on how to take over Earth.

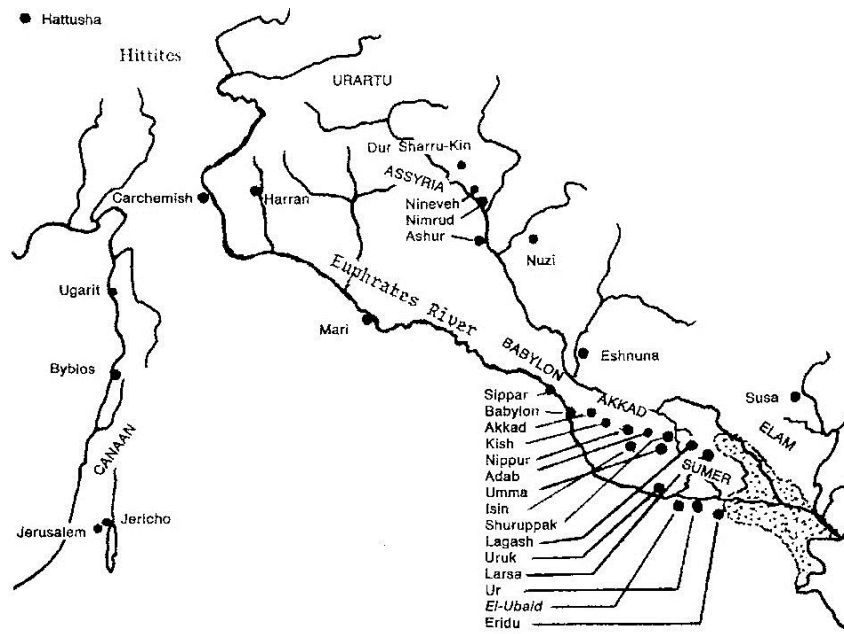


Figure 18: Map of Harran and environs (click on image to enlarge)

## 17. The Anunnaki Drop Nuclear Bombs over Sinai Spaceport before Leaving Earth to Marduk

The Anunnaki and the Nibiruan Ša.A.M.i. knew that they soon would have enough gold to shield Nibiru's atmosphere, and they could all go back to their home planet. Then they could leave homo sapiens sapiens to manage on their own.

By the end of their stay on Earth, the Anunnaki tried to end all their old feuds with each other, perhaps to not bring these conflicts back to Nibiru. The humans were used as slave labor to dig up the last gold resources and precious metals and stones needed, and had them help out with other things, too. Not the least, they had human armies fight wars and battles between the gods to settle things between rival parties. And rival parties there were!

On the one hand, there was Nammur and Ninurta, who used hybrid armies (humans) and Nibiruan weapons in Sumer to fight against Inanna when she invaded the Anunnaki reserve in the Spaceport area. On the other hand, there was Marduk Ra, who proclaimed his "divine right" to rule on Earth. The Nibiran Council still refused to let Marduk come back to Nibiru, because they were afraid he was going to plot a coup to take over the Kingdom. And on Earth, they did not know what to do with him either.

So they gathered the Anunnaki Council to discuss the matter. All council members were against Marduk and Nabu, and saw them as a major problem in all camps. Most of the Anunnaki on Earth were eager to leave and go home, but before they did, they decided that if Marduk would be the ruler of Earth, at least they should deny him the Spaceport in the Sinai. All senior Anunnaki, except Ea, agreed to use nuclear weapons to stop Nabu's advance through Canaan towards the Sinai Spaceport.

Before the Anunnaki Council executed their orders, they radioed King Anu on Nibiru and asked him of permission to nuke the spaceport and Nabu's human armies. Stunningly, Anu gave his permission! This speaks a lot about the Ša.A.M.i. on the home planet, and not only of the Anunnaki down here on Earth. A lack of compassion seems to run in the blood of these beings, at least on royal levels, which is that counts for us humans, because they are the ones who make the decisions, the Ša.A.M.i. people.

Airships were sent down to bring the Igigi home. In 2064 BC, Ninurta attacked the Sinai. The first missile hit Mt. Mashu, where the controlling equipment was housed. Then, a nuclear bomb was dropped above the Place of the Celestial Rocketships, with a brilliance of seven suns. The Earth shook and crumbled, the heavens were darkened after the attack, and of all the beautiful forests were destroyed, leaving only burnt stems left. [15][16]



Figure 19: Nabu

Nergal, Ea's son, bombed Marduk's forces in Canaan. He nuked Sodom and Gomorrah, and three other cities allied with Marduk. These nukes were what made the Dead Sea dead, and it still hasn't recovered in today's 21st Century. There is still radioactivity in the area today, enough to induce sterility in animals and people who absorb the water there. Archeologists confirm the flooding, abandonment of the area and sudden deadening of life in 2024 BC. The destruction was tremendous...

And with that, most of the Anunnaki left the planet, just as destructively as the once arrived.

---

**Notes:**

[1] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, p. 238.

[2] For more information about the two clans, see, Bordon, A.R., 2007: *"The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground"* (<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/04/17/the-link-extraterrestrials-near-earth-space-and-contact-on-the-ground/>).

[3] Sitchin, Zecharia: *"The Stairway to Heaven"* pp. 263-264.

[4] Sitchin, Zecharia: *"The Lost Book of Enoch"*, 2002.

[5] The Founders come to mind. Did a messenger from the senior creator gods appear in the incarnation of Galzu to save the Living Library and the human experiment? Makes me wonder. See Metaphysics Paper #1: "[The Creator God Experiencing Itself](#)" under section 2: "*A Hierarchy of Creator Gods*". Another option is that Galzu never existed, but was used as a justification for future use when the "gods are returning", so they can say that Galzu told them to give Earth to us, when in reality they come to invade.

Anu's contemplations in the referred paragraph to leave earthlings alone could easily be convincing if there wasn't additional information which contradicts Anu's decision. The Anunnaki never had any intentions to give up their real estate and the earthlings. I strongly believe this Sitchin part is disinformation on the Anunnaki's part.

[6] Sitchin, Z., 1985, *"The Wars of Gods and Men"*, pp. 129-135; 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, pp. 271 - 272.

[7] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, p. 275.

[8] Here is where the Pleiadians come into the picture again. In Marciniak's channeling, the Pleiadians tell us they are the "Bulls" and that the Pleiades are in the constellation of Taurus. In context, it is clear that the Pleiadians take responsibility for have been teaching mankind the same things the Anunnaki were now teaching us. The Pleiadians admit to that there was a cooperation and correlation somewhere along the lines of time between the Anunnaki and the Pleiadians, as we also shall see when we go into the Atlantis papers later. I am not sure when and how this cooperation started, but there are more sources indicating that *some* of the Pleiadians came back from their refuge to the young star system and started working together with the Anunnaki. Sounds like this is when King Anu gave the task to the Pleiadian allies to teach mankind certain important things to survive. This is also the part of this whole drama Marciniak's Pleiadians are most proud of; how they taught mankind to take care of themselves.

However, it seems that the real reason why Anu wanted to teach mankind was so that we could be self-sufficient and survive while the Anunnaki were off planet, just to come back in the 21st Century AD. Anu apparently thought the Pleiadians were most suited for this task.

[9] The Pleiadians are referring to the Igigi as being the angels of the Bible in one of their channel sessions [*Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadian, December 2010*].

[10] Sitchin, Z., 1995, *"Divine Encounters"*, pp. 110 - 115; 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, pp. 281 - 282.

[11] This was most certainly done by once again tamper with their DNA. Today, scientists are beginning to understand that language is a program within our DNA, and is not something mankind comes up with randomly. There is an order to it. That's why when you learn a few languages, it's getting much easier to learn others, even if they are not of the same language category and have little in common. Skilled linguists, who talk a lot of different languages are aware of this.

[11a] Maybe "reviving the dead" was, like I suspect and mentioned earlier, a technology used to transfer the soul of a dead Anunnaki to his/her cloned body, stored somewhere else, most probably on Nibiru.

[12] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, pp. 284 -285; Morning sky, Robert, 1996, *"The Terra Papers"*.

[13] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, pp. 284 -285.

[14] Sargon was never resurrected/revived by Inanna or any other god. The old Sumerian tablets apparently don't tell us why some were revived and others not. Same thing goes for Dumuzi; Inanna spent the rest of her earthly existence mourning him, but Dumuzi was never revived. Why? We simply don't know; his body could have been too demolished when they found it. However, the question remains why they didn't resurrect certain important humans or gods, while they did others.

[15] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, p. 310.

[16] Sitchin [<http://www.sitchin.com/evilwind.htm>] writes that, starting in 1999, scientists found evidence that the depopulation of Sumer coincided with abrupt climate change [See Science, April 27, 2001 and Geology, April 2000]. DeMenocal, who wrote the article in Science cited in brackets above, used as evidence for the abrupt changes in the area's vegetation, rocks called tephra. Tephra are "burnt-through pieces of blackened gravel-like rock" usually associated with volcanoes. Tephra still cover Sinai-- which lacks volcanoes. Sinai's tephra result from Ninurta's bombing of the spaceport. The bombing left a huge black scar on the Sinai plain (where the shuttlecraft runway and launch platform had been) so large it can only be seen from satellite. Millions of black-blasted rocks, north northeast of the scar in an area where all other color rocks--no black--are found. [See photos, The Wars of Gods and Men, 1985, pages 332-334] (footnote by Dr. Sasha Lessin, *UCLA Anthropology*)

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Anunnaki Paper #4: Abraham, Moses and the Chosen People

by Wes Penre, Thursday, June 23, 2011

---

### 1. In the Aftermath of the Nuclear Fallout

The plain at the Spaceport, which had been used as runways for the shuttles were now totally destroyed after Ninurta and Nergal, the angels in the Bible, nuked the Sinai and Sodom and Gomorrah, with not even one tree standing. The dark-brown cloud which headed eastward towards Sumer carried death on its wings. Wherever it swept, life in all forms died mercilessly. The fallout also annihilated the hybrid Nibiruan/Cro Magnon slaves in Mesopotamia, loyal to the Enlil.

Nammur (the Enlil) and Ea (the Enki) forewarned the gods of Sumer and told them to immediate escape. And the gods of the cities fled for their lives.

The next thing the Enlil did was to warn Abraham of the Negev desert on the border of Sinai, and transported him to a place near the Mediterranean coast, close to the Philistines, who sided with the Enlil.

In Lagash, which was Ninurta's capitol, his wife Bau (sister of Ninmah) ran the hospital for human slaves in the city, but she refused to leave when the fallout from the bombs hit, so she died together with them. Nannar, Nammur's son, barely escaped, from thereon suffering from severe radiation injuries, which left him with a bad limp.

It certainly looked like Galzu's prophecy was going to be fulfilled, because Babylon was spared, and this was where Marduk declared his supremacy. Also the Enlil understood that Galzu's predictions were about to come true.

Some of the gods, loyal to the Enlil left Sumer, accompanied by their followers to all the four corners of the world, so that the Anunnaki were now operating on all different continents of Earth. Others remained in the neighborhood, ready to challenge the new power, which was Marduk.

Marduk's related extended family in Northern Sumer, the Aryans, invaded the lands in the east, and Europe to the west, conquering human settlements everywhere, and imposed their Aryan supremacy on them. This is the status up to this very day<sup>[1]</sup>. (We can see that, with all the wars and conflicts going on in the world in present time, if we could look at it with a birds-eye, we would see the same conflicts going on now as in the distant past; same old rivalry, and we humans are fighting their wars, unknowingly. Only difference is that the powers behind the scenes are hidden



now).

## **2. The Enlil Branding His Cattle--YHVH's Chosen People**

Of all the slaves who were loyal to Nammur, the Enlilites and his RAM clan (Ninurta, Nannar, Adad, Utu, and Inanna), only Abraham and his loyalists survived with a lot of help from the Enlil. He wanted his slaves branded as his, like we are branding cattle today.

So when Abraham was 99 years old, the Enlil (YHVH in Hebrew, or **YeHoVaH**) commanded him and his male followers to cut off their foreskins so they would be clearly branded for Nammur and his sons by having phalluses like those of the Ša.A.M.i. This way the gods could easily recognize their own slaves. After Abraham and his people had all been circumcised, the Enlil told Abraham: "*Unto thy seed have I given this land and the brook of Egypt [Nile] until the River Euphrates*"<sup>[2]</sup>. Nammur was clearly telling Abraham that he and his followers were the Enlil's chosen people. The land he gave his chosen people included both that of the Arabs and that of the Israelis, which we will see soon.

## **3. And the Axe Was Made of Gold**

The Enlil said Abraham would get a son by Sarah, who by the way was his half-sister, and who (by Nibiruan succession practices) would produce a son superseding Ishmael, Abraham's son with his second wife, who was Sarah's Egyptian slave (the ancestors of the Arabs). Sarah gave birth to Isaac (ancestor of the Israelis) in 2025 in Canaan.

Here is where it's getting interesting, although it is all following the Biblical story: Ishmael was raised to become Abraham's heir, to rule Canaan--at least this was what everybody thought. However, Ishmael and his mother were sentenced to die in the merciless desert, only to make way for Isaac as Abraham's successor. Sarah said to Abraham that he should get rid of the Egyptian slave woman, because that woman's son would never be his heir, but her son Isaac would.

The Enlil sided with Sarah, although, in reality, it was most probably the other way around, Sarah sided with the Enlil. Nammur told Abraham to listen to Sarah, because Isaac was going to be his successor. He further said: "*I will make the son of the maid servant into a nation also because he is your offspring*". And moreover he told Abraham to expel Hagar, Sarah's slave, in person. This was the Enlil's first test to check his slave's loyalty by driving a wedge between him and Hagar. Abraham obeyed without questioning, gave Hagar bread and a skin-bottle of water and sent her and the child out to wander in the wilderness of Beersheba.

Once the water was all used, Hagar put Ishmael under a bush. She couldn't let the little boy die. Just when it seemed like the end was near, the Enlil appeared in the desert and showed Hagar to a well, thus saving her and Ishmael, winning her undivided loyalty. From there, Ishmael became the father of the Arabs, whom up to this date are in conflict with the descendants of Isaac for Canaan. The "gods" know how to divide and conquer.



Figure 1: Abraham and Isaac

Isaac was the apple in the eye of Abraham, and he loved him dearly. The Enlil, noticing this, decided to once again test Abraham's loyalty. He ordered Abraham to lead his son to a distant mountain, in the wilderness where no one could see, and murder him, cold bloodedly.

So Abraham, who never questioned his "god", obeyed his Lord Enlil, took Isaac, his beloved son, up the mountain and built an altar on which he laid the young boy and bound him. He lifts his arm, which holds the knife, ready to slaughter Isaac, when an emissary of the Enlil appears before him and says: *"Do not stretch out your hand against the lad, for not I know that your fear god since you have not withheld your son from Me. Because you have not withheld your son, indeed I will greatly bless you and I will greatly multiply your seed and your seed shall possess the gate of their enemies because you have obeyed my Voice"*.

The door it opened slowly, my father he came in,  
I was nine years old.  
And he stood so tall above me, his blue eyes they were shining  
and his voice was very cold.  
He said, "I've had a vision and you know I'm strong and holy,  
I must do what I've been told."  
So he started up the mountain, I was running, he was walking,  
and his axe was made of gold.

Well, the trees they got much smaller, the lake a lady's mirror,  
we stopped to drink some wine.  
Then he threw the bottle over. Broke a minute later

and he put his hand on mine.  
Thought I saw an eagle but it might have been a vulture,  
I never could decide.  
Then my father built an altar, he looked once behind his shoulder,  
he knew I would not hide.

You who build these altars now to sacrifice these children,  
you must not do it anymore.  
A scheme is not a vision and you never have been tempted  
by a demon or a god.  
You who stand above them now, your hatchets blunt and bloody,  
you were not there before,  
when I lay upon a mountain and my father's hand was trembling  
with the beauty of the word.

And if you call me brother now, forgive me if I inquire,  
"Just according to whose plan?"  
When it all comes down to dust I will kill you if I must,  
I will help you if I can.  
When it all comes down to dust I will help you if I must,  
I will kill you if I can.  
And mercy on our uniform, man of peace or man of war,  
the peacock spreads his (deadly) fan.<sup>[3]</sup>

Christians call themselves, "*God-fearing men*". Are we surprised?

No knife cut, and no golden axe fell that day, but the axe fell over a large faction of mankind from that very day when we learned to fear "God", as written in the Bible text, and taught in almost every school in the Western world and in Israel ever since. Eventually, we are going to tell the story of how this Anunnaki Lord became the "Jealous God".

#### **4. Jacob's Ladder and Jacob Becoming Israel in Egypt**

Abraham, in 1907 BC, as the god-fearing man he now was, once again obeyed the Anunnaki Lord's "wish", and was worried that his son Isaac would marry some local Canaanite so that his bloodline would be diluted. So he sent his son to Harran on the Euphrates (modern Southern Turkey) to marry daughters to relatives who lived there. There he found Rebecca and brought her back to Canaan. The two got two twin sons, Esau and Jacob.

The twins grew up, and when they reached adulthood, a famine swept over Canaan. Isaac, who wanted to send them to Egypt were then warned by the Enlil not to cross the still radioactive Sinai to Egypt. Instead they ordered the brothers to stay in Canaan.

The Enlil was quick to point out that of the two twin brothers, he wanted Jacob to be Isaac's successor, and was not allowed to take a wife from Canaan. So, again a descendant of Abraham's was sent to Harran to take a wife from a relative to keep the bloodline pure. This time a daughter of Isaac's maternal uncle Leban was in mind.

In biblical times, people often had "visions" in dream-state, seeing "angels" (read Anunnaki "gods"), telling them what to do, and what not. This was especially common in people whom the Anunnaki cared for, the human Elite, whom were of the purest Anunnaki bloodline. Jacob was no exception, and on his way north to Harran he had a vision of angels from the Elohim, something that in the Bible became known as "Jacob's Ladder".



*Figure 2: "Jacob dreams of a ladder reaching from Earth to Heaven"*

Once in Harran, Jacob wanted to marry Leban's daughter, Rachael, but Leban first wanted him to marry her elder sister, Leah and earn their dowries. Jacob worked twenty years for Leban, before he was allowed to take a second wife, Leban's younger daughter, Rachael. Jacob then wanted to return back home to Canaan, but in another dream, one of the Nammur's messengers forbade them to return. He also warned Leban in another dream to let Jacob and his two wives go.

Jacob went anyway, and when he reached the Jordan River at the Yabbok Crossing, uncertain of what Esau's attitude would be to see his rival for succession, he sent his party ahead and stayed behind for awhile.

Once alone, Jacob encountered and wrestled with a Nibiruan angel, and dislocated his thigh in the furious battle. However, he won the fight, and pinned and held the Anunnaki all night. Next day he let the "angel" go if he promised to bless him, which he did.

The angel renamed Jacob "Israel", or IS.RA.EL. (he who fought a god). The two departed, and Israel limped into Esau's camp, became the patriarch of Enlil's loyalists, and his tribe became "the Children of Israel".

Joseph, born in 1870 BC, Israel's and Rachael's youngest son, was hated by their half-brothers, whom Israel had with Leah, because of his obsessions with dreams and his interpretations of them. To get rid of him, they sold him to a caravan as a slave. From there, they brought Joseph to Egypt.



Figure 3: Amenemhet III

In Egypt, Joseph was bought by the Pharaoh's court as a household slave. After had spent some time in prison due to being falsely accused by the wife of his direct slaveholder to have raped her, Pharaoh Amenemhet III, who ascended the throne of Egypt in 1842 BC, heard the rumors of Joseph's ability to interpret dreams, so he asked for the slave to come before his court.

The Pharaoh had had a dream about seven skinny cows eating seven fat cows and seven scorched ears of grain ate seven healthy grains. He asked Joseph to interpret the dream.

Joseph told him that this meant that Egypt would experience seven years of plentiful harvest and seven years of famine. The Pharaoh was very impressed, and in 1840 BC, he made Joseph the Overseer of Egypt. His job was to store water and grain from the seven good years to use for the seven lean ones.

Just like Joseph had predicted, drought and famine broke out in Egypt seven years later, and refugees from elsewhere headed for Egypt, where the food was. Amongst the refugees were Joseph's own father, Israel (now 130 years old) and his sons, including the half-brothers of Josephs', who had sold him as a slave.

Joseph forgave his half-brothers and thus invited the Children of Israel to Egypt.

For 400 years, the Children of Israel and their descendents prospered and multiplied and became 600,000 in numbers, and a new regime arose, hostile to the Enlilites with whom the Children of Israel were allied, and they took power.

## 5. The Enlilites against the Enkiites of Egypt and Babylon

The internal fights for power, bloodline domination, and an immature obsession to control others between the different factions of the Anunnaki royalty, cost the lives of hundreds of thousands human soldiers over the course of a few hundred years to come. And of course, the same Anunnaki rulers of their clans, respectively, survived it all, and most of them are alive and well up to this date. But, as I said, their human slaves were not that fortunate.



*Figure 4: Dr. Sasha Lessin*

In this next section below, I am going to directly quote Dr. Sasha Lessin of U.C.L.A., who holds a Ph.D. in anthropology. He has in general been to great help in compressing all the wealth of information written in the books of the late Zechariah Sitchin. Here is Dr. Lessin, word by word:

Marduk gave Hammurabi, his king at Babylon "a powerful weapon, called "Great Power of Marduk", with which he subdued all Mesopotamia, save the Enlilite strongholds of Adad in Assyria and Ninurta in Lagash. In the 12th Century B.C., the Assyrians, led by King Tiglat-Pileser I, conquered Lebanon.

In the 9th century B.C., Adad and Nergal sent the Assyrian king Shalmaneser III with technologically-advanced artillery against Marduk's Babylonians. With these weapons, Shalmaneser prevailed. Then, in 689 B.C. Sennacherib, using, this time, "rocketlike missiles" Adad gave him, sacked Babylon on the pretext that the Babylonians had disappointed Marduk, their erstwhile god. Sennacherib sentenced the Babylonians to seventy years of Assyrian occupation and domination.

Commander Enlil watched Assyria's Sennacherib subjugate Phoenicia, Gaza and Judea.

But Sennacherib--on his own without knowledge of authorization of his Nibiran handlers--attacked Jerusalem. Enlil controlled Mission Control Jerusalem. He zapped the his erstwhile Assyrian slave army with a techno-weapon that killed 185,000 men. Sennacherib fled back to Nineva in Sumer, where he declared his younger son Esarhaddon, his successor.

Sennacherib's older sons killed the King, but the Nibirans hid Esarhaddon. Enlil sent Inanna to Assyria. She disarmed the Ninevan army and destroyed their weapons. Esarhaddon rules, she proclaimed.

Inanna continued protecting Assyria. She losed "an intense, blinding brilliance" on her headgear to blind Enemies of Esarhaddon's successor, Ashurbanipal both in battles in Arabia and in an attack on Marduk's Egyptian forces. Inanna "rained flames upon Arabia."

Enlil decided to end Assyrian power. He let Babylonians conquer Assyria from 614-616 B.C. and sent Babylon's king Nebuchadnezzar II to take Lebanon.<sup>[4]</sup>



## 6. YHVH--the Brutal Mass Murderer--and his Hatchet-man Moses

In this part, I am going to use direct Bible quotes on occasion, to show the character of the Enlil, a.k.a. YHVH, God of the Israelites. Rarely, if ever, have we seen a character in the last 500,000 years of Earth history who has slaughtered more people than this entity alone. Forget Hitler, or any so-called dictator that we know from history books, or from present time events. These people are/were children-at-play in comparison--in fact, can't be compared at all. (And this is the God of Israel, and also the Christian God. If we don't break this "godspell" very soon, humanity is going to be in deep trouble).

In 1650 BC, new rulers, who became the pharaohs of the New Kingdom, conquered Egypt. Pharaoh Thutmose I of this new regime invaded Mesopotamia to the Euphrates River, which was the Enlil's domain. Here was also where Abraham's relatives and their descendents lived. Thutmose expected the Enlilites to strike back, and he feared the Israelites in Egypt, whom had grown, as we know, to the large number of 600,000. Hypothetically, they could take Egypt from within.

The Middle-Kingdom of Egypt, which preceded the New Kingdom, had promised to honor the Israelites and allow them to stay in Egypt, thanks to Joseph's abilities to save Egypt from seven years of famine and drought. However, the new regime decided to cancel the agreement. So Thutmose I started working the Children of Israel to death and stopped them from breeding. He commanded that every newborn Israelite male should be killed at birth.



Figure 5: Pharaoh Thutmose I

To save their newborn son, a couple descended from Israel put the boy in a box and let it float down the stream where Thutmose's daughter took a bath. She gave him the name Moses and decided to adopt him. This happened back in 1513 BC.



Figure 6: Amenhotep II

Moses grew up, and in 1482 BC, while Thutmose III intensified hostilities against the Enlilites outside Egypt and the Israelites within, Moses killed an Egyptian overseer who was brutalizing Israelites. The Pharaoh put a death warrant on Moses, who managed to escape to the Sinai peninsula, where he married the daughter of a Priest.

When Thutmose III died and Amenhotep II took over as Pharaoh, he let the death warrant on Moses expire. The Enlil (YHVH) showed himself to Moses as a burning bush and told him to go to Egypt and show his magical powers to the Pharaoh, so that he would free the Israelites.

Moses obeyed and went back to Egypt. However, Amenhotep II was not too impressed with Moses' sorcery. On the contrary, the

Pharaoh decided to triple the work burden for the Israelites. YHVH decided to have the Pharaoh abide by using other means. He therefore engineered a series of plagues, infestations, cattle diseases, three days of darkness and weather abnormalities (such as today's HAARP), followed by the murder of all non-Israelite firstborn children and cows in Egypt--payback for the previous Pharaoh's decision to kill off any first-born Israelite male.

This did the trick, and in 1433 BC, he let the Israelites go.

However, when the mass exodus from Egypt started, Amenhotep noticed that they seemed to be trapped between the desert's edge and the lakes (then the Red Sea), so the Pharaoh sent his chariots to re-capture Moses and his people.

YHVH then used technology to divide the Sea so the Israelites could cross, but when the Egyptians followed, he closed the opening and drowned Amenhotep's soldiers.

YHVH then led his people to the edge of the Sinai peninsula. He gave them food and protected them from enemies. In addition, he had the Israelites kill 3,000 people for refusing to declare exclusive loyalty to him and 23,000 Israelites for having premarital sex<sup>[5]</sup>. Such "crime" was reserved for the promiscuous gods, only, apparently.

YHVH had the Israelites walk through the desert for forty years, until they camped at the foot of Mt. Sinai.

## 7. The Ten Commandments and a Blood-Thirsty God

When they all had camped by Mt. Sinai, YHVH commanded Moses up the mount. Once there, the Anunnaki god told Moses what his rules would be from thereon out to successfully obey him.

The Israelites all agreed to the terms. YHVH landed with his ship on the top of the mount, where Moses was waiting, and spoke with an amplifier to the crowd at the bottom of the mount.

He told them that he, YHVH, was their only God, and no one of the 600,000 people were ever again allowed to speak the name of any other god. He further spoke out all the ten commandments with a full and loud voice. Although many people still know them today (or most of them) by heart since we had them impregnated to us in our childhood, I am going to repeat them all here. Many of them are good rules to follow--just common sense--but we need to remember that they were forced upon the people with the sole intention to have the crowd more easily manipulated and controlled.

My comments are in **bold** (*and within parentheses in case this paper is printed in black and white*):

1. You shall have no other gods before Me (**sets the stage for Commandment #2**)

2. You shall not make for yourself a carved image--any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth (for he is a jealous god and he will punish the children for the iniquity of their parents, to the third to the fourth generation of those who reject him. For those who love him and follow his commandments, the jealous god will love their ancestors down to the 1,000th generation. **(Remember that these Commandments are still in use and valid in the eyes of the "gods", up until today, and when they return, they count on that you obey them, or this Commandment 2 will apply)**<sup>[6]</sup>
3. You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain (God will not acquit anybody who misuses his name)
4. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy (For six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day is a Sabbath to the Lord your God; you shall not do any work—you, your son or your daughter, your male or female slave, your livestock, or the alien resident in your towns. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, but rested the seventh day; therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and consecrated it. **(Perfect way of making sure people know whom they worship. This is YHVH's unique rule, and when followed, he can see who is his follower and who is not)**
5. Honor your father and your mother **(normally good advice, but also a way to make sure the children listen to their parents, so the worship continues down the generations)**
6. You shall not murder **(only reserved for god and the other gods, whom you are not allowed to mention)**
7. You shall not commit adultery **(see comment on Commandment 6)**
8. You shall not steal **(see comment on Commandment 6)**
9. You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor **(again, good advice, but here used to keep the sheep in their fold. As little conflicts as possible makes it easier for "God")**
10. You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor his male servant, nor his female servant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor's **(see comment on Commandment 9)**<sup>[7]</sup>

The "god" also declared that he wanted women and children subjugated to male family heads. Right there, the Enlil created the man dominated society, which has been played out ever since that day. The Enlil knew that the power to break out of YHVH's prison laid with the Female Energy (emotions and an open heart chakra), and he feared that if women, who usually carry more female energy than men, he wanted to suppress this energy, again to be able to control us more easily. Today's "women's liberation" in the 60s and 70s had nothing to do with equality between sexes, but was a Rockefeller instigated and sponsored program to make women become more like men--the ultimate suppression of the female energy and to break up the family structure, which they know is very powerful.

YHVH had prepared stone tablets to give to Moses. They were inscribed on both sides, emphasizing his Commandments. For forty days, up on the mount, YHVH/the Enlil showed Moses how to build a temple--he even showed him a scale model. He also gave Moses a model of the box--the Ark of the Covenant) to put the stone tablets in. The Ark also had, beneath the tablets, a receiver (sporting 2 gold cherubs), so the Israelites could voice-message him and get his "Yes" or "No" answers. He appointed Moses' son Aaron and his sons as Priests (magicians) and specified protective clothing they needed to wear when they approached the Ark to avoid radiation poisoning. However, man is curious, and later on, people couldn't help themselves but trying to look to see what was in the Ark. For this "high crime", YHVH killed 50,000 people in Bethshemesh<sup>[8]</sup>.



Figure 7: The Ten Commandments

Aaron was deeply worried about his brother, who'd been up on the mount for over a month and feared he was dead, so he tried to attract the Anunnaki's attention by building a golden calf, a symbol of the Enlil/YHVH, to send out a signal to him, as he dared not go up and see. But when Moses finally came down, he got infuriated over the calf, so he killed the builders, and in his rage, destroyed both the calf and the stone tablets (in his effort to have his people follow the 2nd Commandment, Moses instead broke the 6th Commandment, something that's rarely talked about within religious groups).

YHVH raged as well, and threatened to abandon the Israelites. However, after a while he "cooled his jets" (pun intended) and produced a "pillar of cloud" in front of Moses' tent, and from a spaceship (called a "Kabod") inside the cloud, YHVH broadcast that he forgave the Israelites for the calf and told Moses to engrave new tablets. Apparently, he was not at all angry at Moses for have destroy his carefully designed stone tablets and killed some of his own people, but gently just told him to create new ones. It was apparently also a non-issue that Moses played "God" and broke the Sixth Commandment. It took Moses an additional forty days to create new tablets, spending that time together with YHVH on the mount. During all these days, Moses was not allowed to see his God's face. When he returned to his men, Moses glowed with radiation from being exposed to YHVH's shuttlecraft.



Figure 8: Moses destroys the stone tablets.

Moses died, perhaps due to the effects of radiation, and his general, Joshua, who had YHVH's knowledge of astronomical events and weapons, conquered much of Canaan for YHVH, immediately breaking Commandment 6 with his God's blessings. To aid in the process, YHVH killed 120,000 men and enslaved 200,000 women and children. While he was at it and his adrenaline was still working overload, he also had 1 million Ethiopians murdered. All together, YHVH, the Enlil, with his horrible techno-weapons and engineered plagues, killed 10,000 Canaanites and Perizzites, and 10,000 Moabites<sup>[9]</sup>.

The defenders of YHVH often say that the people he killed were "evil" and that they deserved it. That, to me, does not resonate at all. Even when some of the pharaohs acted out on the Israelites, they repeated what the Anunnaki had given them in form of genes (DNA), and not the least, from the "gods" own behavior: destructive action → revenge → destructive action → worse revenge, in an endless, immature to the extreme, cycle. What kind of gods are they? I am not justifying what some of us humans did and do under the influence of these immature gods, but I am just saying there are logical explanations. The genes which include traits like murder, rape, revenge, jealousy, service-to-self behavior, and more, would most probably not be dominant traits in many people on Earth if it wasn't for them. Some people still look up to these gods, but for what reason? Here on Earth, today, there are millions of people who are much more advanced than they are, in the sense of maturity and spiritual evolvment. Hold your heads high, humans, because every day most of us are doing good deeds for self and for others, *in spite* of the negative and degraded genes that were implanted in us. This shows we have something very admirable, honorable and desirable--we have strong, loving hearts! And this we can't thank the Anunnaki for. We are who we are (when at our best) in spite of them.



But have faith, people of Earth who have been waiting; this merciful "god" and all his merry fellows are soon coming back to spread their enlightenment and blessings over us. *Have mercy on us all!*



Figure 9: YHVH appeared in a "Pillar of Cloud"

---

**Notes:**

[1] Michael Telling: *"Slave Species of the God"*, p.116.

[2] Zechariah Sitchin (1995): *"Divine Encounters"*, p.288 *op. cit.*

[3] *"Story of Isaac"*, song by Leonard Cohen , Jewish poet, songwriter, singer, and performer , from the album *"Songs From a Room"* (1969), *op. cit.*

[4] Dr. Sasha Lessin, *"Enki Speaks"*, *Essay 45: Enlilite Power Grows Against Enkiite Egypt and Babylon"*.

[5] *Exodus 32:26-28; Corinthians 10:8.*

[6] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ten\\_Commandments](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ten_Commandments)



[7] These Commandments are the ones used in Exodus 20:2-17, and not in Deuteronomy 5:6-21, who are similar, but differ slightly in wording.

[8] 1 Samuel 6:19 (there are other versions of what the Ark of the Covenant *really* was/is, and one of them, which seems quite plausible, will be discussed in my forthcoming papers in the "Second Level of Learning").

[9] Judges 1:4, 3:28-29; Michael Tellingier (2006), "*Slave Species of God*", p. 173-191.

---

**Definitions** (*words followed by an asterisk \**):

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.invisionzone.com/>

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Anunnaki Paper #5: Discussing the Anunnaki Papers

by Wes Penre, Sunday, April 24, 2011

---

### 1. Abstract

Before you start reading this paper, you either need to know Zecharia Sitchin's work pretty well already, or have studied my previous [Anunnaki Papers #1-4](#). If not, this paper will not make much sense, because the discussion herein is mainly about conclusions, questions, and comments around Sitchin's work, and the significance of the Anunnaki influence on our human past, present and future. So, if you haven't studied this subject previously, I strongly suggest you get familiar with it before you continue any further.

### 2. The Accuracy of the Sumerian Cuneiform Clay Tablets

The first thing we need to understand when we read Sitchin's work is that he translated the Sumerian tablets into modern language, drew his conclusions and found the coherency in it. That's all he could do. The tablets were written some 5-6000 years ago, by the end of the era of the Anunnaki's 450,000 years reign, or more, on Earth.



Figure 1: A Sumerian Clay Tablet

you continue reading:

The Sumerians were able to write down what was happening to them in their own lifetime and perhaps a few generations back and still get it fairly accurate, but anything that goes further back than that is hearsay. In other words, whatever happened before that was told to them by the Anunnaki themselves. It means that it could be altered to fit the gods. After all, they wanted to make sure that humans respected them and followed their orders. Some of the tablets could also have been written by them, or human scribes, with the intention to mislead. Anything is possible here, so please keep your mind very open when

Much of the information the Sumerians relied on, beside what the gods told them face to face was the teachings that came out from Ea's secret society, The Brotherhood of the Snake (or The Brotherhood of the Serpent). This first secret society on Earth is the father of all secret societies that followed, and albeit we may not always know what the secrets are at the top of organizations such as

Freemasonry, the OTO, the Rosicrucian's, etc., we can assume that most of them have to do with the ancient gods, their knowledge in magic and the structure of the Universe (as they knew it), and the return of the gods. The information has been passed down through all these generations.

There is way too much evidence in Sitchin's, and other similar researcher's work to discard them. Other such researchers that should be mentioned are, William Bramley, Erich von Däniken, Robert Morning Sky, Andrew Thomas, Maurice Chatelain, Harold T. Wilkins, Peter Kolosimo, Serge Hutin, W. Raymond Drake, and Jacques Vallee. Albeit, Sitchin has his debunkers, such as Mike Heiser<sup>[1]</sup>; at the end of the day, Sitchin still holds water. Some of what Sitchin claimed happened in the past has been verified by modern archeologists. Besides, they also correspond, and build upon, other ancient, sacred scriptures, including the Bible. His work is also backed up by most metaphysical sources, through channeling and by other means.

However, the Sumerian Scriptures are telling only parts of the story, and are concentrating on certain areas of the planet, such as Mesopotamia, Egypt, South America, South Africa, Babylon etc. And like we mentioned earlier, it's all from the Anunnaki's perspective.

Another reason to give credit to Sitchin's work is because the gods are still here, and those from the home planet (Nibiru) are returning on their 3,600 years cycle, approximately around 2060-2095. More about that later. I have already mentioned the LPG-C being in direct contact with the Nibiruans, but they are not the only ones. There are more people who have had face-to-face (Close Encounter of the 5th kind) with these beings, something we are also going to cover in depth later on.



*Figure 2: Orphan Planet*

Another question readers may have whether it's possible for planets to float around in space, like Nibiru did, before they are caught up by the gravity from a star system, please read this article from NASA: [http://science.nasa.gov/science-news/science-at-nasa/2011/18may\\_orphanplanets/](http://science.nasa.gov/science-news/science-at-nasa/2011/18may_orphanplanets/)

### 3. Dr. Michael Heiser, Sitchin's Main Debunker



Figure 3: Fr. Michael Heiser

Just about everyone who is bringing some significant information out to the public have their debunkers. So also Sitchin, of course.

The most "famous" of these debunker is perhaps Dr. Michael Heiser at <http://sitchiniswrong.com>. He has dedicated a whole website to debunk Sitchin and is also traveling around, holding lectures on this subject and others.

Dr. Heiser is a linguist and claims that Sitchin's translations of the Sumerian cuneiform tablets are utterly wrong. Nowhere, says Heiser, is there any indication that the old Sumerians were talking about a 12th Planet or an alien race. He says that he is an expert in this language and knows what he is talking about. Of course, someone who doesn't speak the old Sumerian language can't verify whether he's correct or not, even when he's

showing his "evidence".

I'm not going to spend much time explaining what Dr. Heiser is talking about; you can check it out on his website if you like. One thing he claims is that Sitchin has made it all up like some kind of science-fiction novel. This is of course not true, and often Heiser doesn't seem to know what he's talking about at worst, or he was not a linguist at all and made wild guesses and put a story together that "seemed to fit" without any credible evidence. When met with criticism, he often gets quite upset and is not convincingly managing to hold his position.

There are NASA videos of the incoming planet; it was in the newspapers in the early 1980s, and as I said, the Anunnaki are even walking among us, seen and encountered by many credible people, including LPG-C. In addition, we have a wealth of channeled information talking about this stuff.

Speaking of LPG-C; when Dr. Bordon became aware of Dr. Heiser's debunking attempts, he emailed him the following response as a comment to Heiser's research. Heiser, of course, never replied:

EMAIL TO MIKE HEISER  
16 May 2011

Good afternoon, Mike. Just visited your blog (The Naked Bible/Eschatology <http://michaelsheiser.com/TheNakedBible/eschatology-discussion/>). Took the

time to read everything you have here, on your other site, The Facade, and borrowed a copy of your dissertation which I also carefully and thoughtfully read.

After some careful consideration of what Sitchin said and did (and the "scholarship" with which he treated us through his Earth Chronicles) and the rebuttals you regaled us all in your websites which you so ably established sound basis in your dissertation, I came to realize two things: (1) the Nibiru phenomenon is that, a phenomenon that has become quite a meme in our culture as your stance and the people sharing their views and feelings on your sites indicate; indeed, throughout the world, and (2) the scholarship that supports or denies the reality of the phenomenon is Biblical and sumero-egyptologic – a fact that makes both sides (yours and Sitchin's) open to claims that both are based upon (a) an interpretation of the historical record, (b) a matter of expertise in ancient near eastern languages, and (c) conclusions, being what they are (hypothetical written "pictures" or models of a phenomenon), can be again highly interpretive of the records treated as data supporting a view through the prism used by the interpreter: Sitchin says "it is," and you say "it isn't."

But the story does not end there. There is, as they say, a "door number 3." This door is the one through which, wittingly or unwittingly, willingly or forced by circumstances, I am walking into this phenomenon. This is the door opened by experiencers who have come in contact with so-called Annunakis. In my case, it occurred when I was ten or eleven in South America, on the Parana River between Brazil and Paraguay, while fishing with my father northeast of Encarnacion, Paraguay. He and I were "picked up" by a triangular six-man craft and, while my father was kept sedated via interesting nonbiomedical means, I was not.

This was the first of three encounters with the same individual who lead the first group on the Parana, and have since assisted the small scientific cooperative that LPG-C has been since the early '90s with very advanced scientific information and the technology with which to get our own by the same, or similar means, they have for apparent eons. They called it the "brilliance," according to Sitchin; we were more mundane in the naming, referring to it as simply "the tank." We've been at it since 1998, when the first of two prototypes were completed, tested, and much to our amazement, found it to work exceeding all of our expectations. The results have been cumuli of information about how nature is and how nature works, from the infinite to the infinitesimal, and presented in some detail and with an historical sense of order on our new and improved website at <http://www.lifephysicsgroup.org>. To wit: we are in process of miniaturizing the key aspects of this apparatus, such that it could be used by qualified scientists wishing to explore the same Nature we did. Oh, the surprises that await them.

And we are not the only experiencers of these who call themselves Sa.a.mi. and you and Sitchin know as Annunaki and fit the bill in appearance for the ancient Annunaki and/or Nephilim (the latter seeming human-Annunaki hybrids). There are others, and there are also others who are quietly pursuing face-to-face benevolent contact with "giants" in several places



(South America, southern Africa, and the Mideast).

In a larger context, there is also an exopolitical framework which is impinged upon by the past (and which is the reason we now all need not scholarship proving one view or another, but rather a model of what we as humans face today and must literally face within 50 to 70 years from now). Whether or not Nibiru is a star or a planet or a comet, all of that is splitting hair. The IRAS pictures did not lie, and the current South Pole Telescope data is showing the incoming as being quite real, and incidentally, proving Jim McCanney's contentions out to be more certain than any fiction I could write (and have written) about. No, Mike, this is not fable, and it is not prehistory.

Let me close this unexpectedly longer note than I intended by simply asking (1) whether or not you've ever experienced a face to face presence with one of these creatures, and (2) what would you do if you could?

Kind regards,  
A.R. BORDON

Bordon also posted a slight variant of the above email on the same date, May 16, 2011, in Heiser's comment section. Bordon sent this in 2001 and is still waiting for a response: <http://michaelsheiser.com/TheNakedBible/eschatology-discussion/>.

#### 4. What About Atlantis and Lemuria?



Figure 4: Atlantis

I feel I need to bring Atlantis and Lemuria into the picture as well. These two ancient civilizations were not mentioned in the previous Anunnaki Papers, and they are not



mentioned in Sitchin's work, either. This doesn't mean that those civilizations did not exist; they did.

According to the Pleiadians, the whole Old Testament of the Bible (the story before the Flood) is all about Atlantis. They say that the Flood actually was the catastrophe that ended it and drowned the whole continent. But how does this interrelate with the Anunnaki and Mesopotamia?

The Pleiadians say on different accounts that Poseidon was the first ruler of Atlantis. They also say (and we know) that Poseidon and Ea (the Enki) are the same being; he was Ea in Mesopotamia, Poseidon in Greece, Ptah in Egypt, and Neptune in Rome; same deity. They also say that Poseidon had Pleiadians connections. This does not correspond with Sitchin's work, but it does with researchers such as Robert Morning Sky and others, including myself, as I've pointed out in previous papers. A faction of the early Pleiadians came back to Earth and supported the Anunnaki in their effort to genetically manipulate mankind.

In Sitchin's books it sounds like Earth is the only planet the Ša.A.M.i. visited, and they can do so because it's close to Earth every 3600 years (one šar). However, this species is not stuck in 3-D and can travel interdimensionally and are using stargates and Einstein-Rosen Bridges to go from one point in the universe to another. This is the most fundamental way of traveling through long distances in space/time. The Ša.A.M.i. are a warrior and a conquering race, and they have invaded other planets, both before and after Earth, as we shall see in the "*Second Level of Learning*".



Figure 5: Old world map, including Atlantis and Lemuria (Mu) [source: James Chuchward]

In a sense, Sitchin did *not* exclude Atlantis and Lemuria (Mu) from his writings; he just didn't mention them by name, because the Sumerians didn't; it was a term coined by Plato; they never called these empires Atlantis and Lemuria. The Pleiadians are most probably right when they say the OT is actually describing Atlantis, and the time frame fits. Atlantis went under around 11,500 BC, which

corresponds with the Deluge. However, Sitchin's *"Earth Chronicles"* concentrates almost exclusively on Mesopotamia, Babylon, North- and South Africa, and South America. But what happened in other parts of the world? And were there landmasses in the Atlantic and the Pacific which correspond with Atlantis and Mu? The answer would be a confirmative "yes!" Why? Because ruins of these cities and cultures have been found deep under the oceans. It makes sense that these civilizations died with the Flood. Were the Anunnaki in charge of these two lost continents? It certainly looks like it.

Atlantis as an "archetype" may have also existed in a higher dimension.

There will be a special paper on these issues; only the basic thoughts have been covered here and need to be expanded upon.

## 5. The Mars Findings

In 2007, Sitchin was pointing at new startling features on Mars that were discovered, which support Sitchin's research regarding Alalu being buried there beneath the big face on Mars, which was carved out in his features<sup>[2]</sup>. The following article was released by *"Scientific American"*:

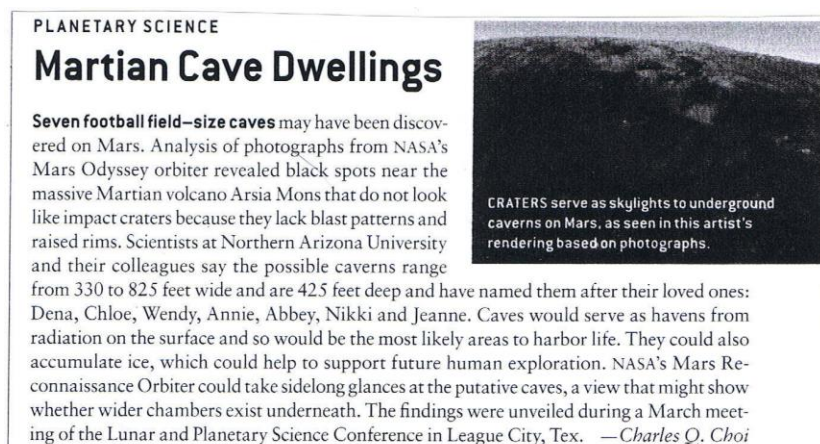


Figure 6: *Martian Cave Dwellings* (click on image to enlarge)

On the subject of the Face on Mars, Sitchin wrote in *"The Lost Book of Enki"* in 2004 that the face marked the burial place of King Alalu, and the big face with a carved astronaut's helmet, covered a cave where the king was buried, and still probably is, up until this day.

The existence of the big caverns on Mars, topped by shaped rock structures was first written about by Sitchin in 2004, three years previous to when NASA made the discoveries, or at least revealed them.

Sitchin wrote to NASA, who had said in public that they were looking for water on Mars to prove that bacteria exists on the planet, saying, *"where there is water there could be life"*. Sitchin replied:

"To conclude that bacteria might have existed on Mars" (a possibility that would be indicated by the existence of water), I further wrote in my Letter, "will hardly excite the public; what would be exciting and highly significant for mankind's past and future would be to find evidence of intelligent life – beings like us – on Mars. The ancient Sumerians asserted so in their texts inscribed on clay tablets.

Mariner photographs from the 1970's show possible remains of artificial structures (to leave aside the famed Face). To send rovers to find bacterial evidence rather than verify evidence for intelligent beings on Mars, e.g. in the Cydonia region, is a red-herring cover-up."<sup>[3]</sup>

This letter was of course not published by NASA or any other media outlet. Sitchin continues:

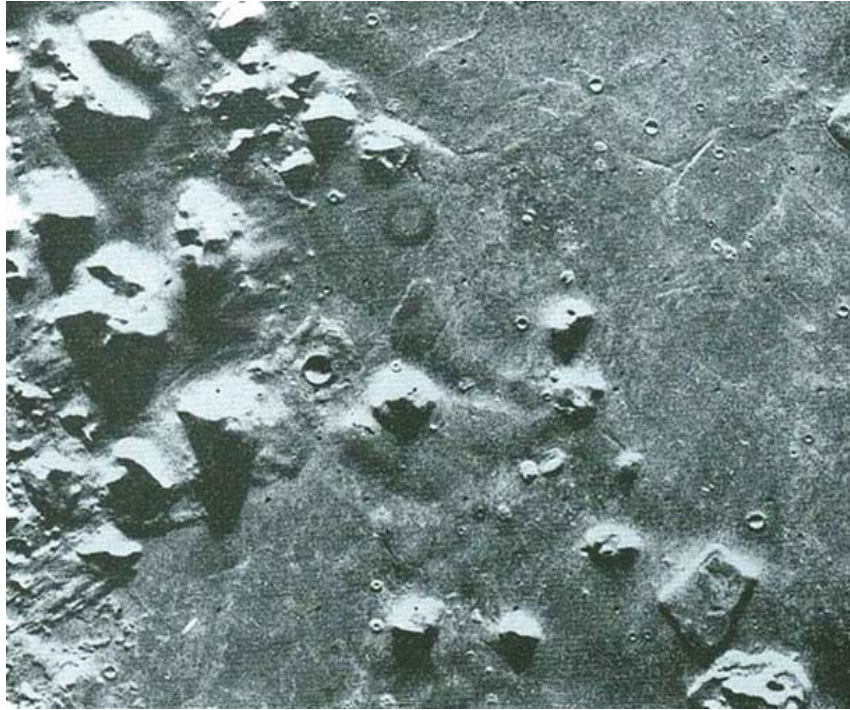
But the question remains; Why had NASA persistently avoided on-site examination of the Cydonia area?

In Genesis Revisited (1990) I reproduced a series of NASA's own photographs, including photo 035-A-72 (Plate "E" in the book) that captured a panoramic view of Cydonia (see below).

There, clearly, the camera captured a rock carved to look like a human face, of a male wearing a helmet (plate "F" in the book) and the remains of walled structures, with two walls forming a right angle (plate "G" in the book).

Other NASA photographs reproduced in the book showed a lake shore, a water channel outfitted with piers, the remains of a pentagonal structure, of roads leading to elongated buildings.<sup>[4]</sup>

The photographs Mr. Sitchin is talking about are the following (for enlargement of pictures, please go to the original website at <http://wespenre.com> and the corresponding page; in this case <http://wespenre.com/discussing-anunnaki-papers.htm>):



*Figure 7a: Cydonia -- The Face on Mars and the environs*



*Figure 7b: The Face on Mars (close up)*





Figure 7c: Right angle building structure on Mars

Sitchin continues:

While in my writings and lectures I emphasized the structural evidence, it was the Face that captured the interest and imagination of various individuals and groups. NASA, on its part, ignored all the evidences in its subsequent missions, focusing instead on geology. It was only as a result of a public outcry that NASA finally directed an orbiter, *Mars Pathfinder*, to take a look at the Face – but only after a dust storm that covered most of the planet, and after fiddling electronically with the photographs to end up with a *fuzzy picture*.

(Some of the serious work to uncover the distortions was done by [the Meta Research Institute under the leadership of the astronomer Thomas Van Flandern](#)).

Yet, now distorted or not, the fact remains that the unusual rock is still there, and that it clearly showed a human-like face in the 1970's photographs.

My conclusions were and still are that intelligent beings akin to us had been to Mars thousands of years ago. The Sumerians knew who they were: The same Anunnaki from Nibiru who had come to Earth and maintained a way-station on Mars.<sup>[5]</sup>

Shortly after I'd completed this paper, I noticed that Dr. John Brandenburg just released a new book called, "*Life and Death on Mars -- The New Mars Synthesis*". The synopsis is very telling:

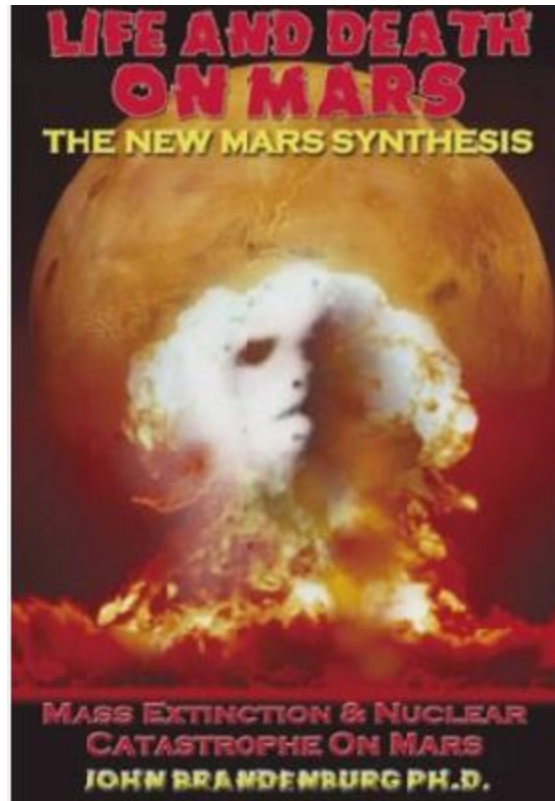


Figure 8: Cover of "Life and Death on Mars" by Dr. Brandenburg.

I spoke with John Brandenburg, PhD who was kind enough to send me a copy of his new book. He has gathered scientific information, mythology, astronomy, and history in a book about the planet Mars that is so completely entertaining that the reader almost forgets the premise of the author - that everything we thought we knew about Mars is wrong. Mars was actually Earthlike for most of its geologic history and held a massive and evolving biosphere much earlier than Earth. Mars cooled and developed millions of years earlier than Earth with oceans and rivers. **Mars was then wracked by a mysterious and astonishing nuclear catastrophe** [Wes' emphasis. This corresponds with the Ra Material, that both Mars and Maldek were destroyed by nuclear weapons, not by being hit by Nibiru moons (in Maldek's case), or by a electromagnetic catastrophe due to another Nibiru passing (in Mars' case)]. We are, biologically and culturally, the children of Mars. We could even be a colony of Mars.

The new Mars synthesis goes boldly where no human has gone before.' On many pages of this book that begins with ancient Egyptian and other culture's perception of the red planet, named for Mars the God of War, and progresses in a well-written way to our current discoveries that were initiated by the investigation of a meteorite from Mars that fell into Egypt in 1928.

What makes Brandenburg's book such a fine read is the manner in which he succinctly traces the history of man from ancient days through the Cold War and the concurrent exploration of space to the photographs of the planet Mars taken by our spacecraft. In the middle of the book are beautiful color photographs of the surface of Mars and its surroundings.



But the drama of Brandenburg's book is his discussion of the nuclear catastrophe that turned the once 'earthlike' planet into a wasteland - going so far as to discuss why we earthlings are biologically and culturally the children of Mars! All of this is so well written that it reads like a novel - and makes the reader wonder if the book is based on the famous Orson Welles 1938 radio show 'The War of the Worlds' that terrified the nation. But the fanciful ideas in this book are followed by scientific data that describe findings on Mars that support Brandenburg's ideas. In the end the author emphasizes that if we are indeed the children of Mars then we should learn lessons from the past and live life more attuned to the possibilities of nuclear annihilation and take preventive measures. Note: I will be talking about Mars at the MUFON symposium using some of Dr. John Brandenburg's excellent data. As John states, "Mars is the forgotten front of Ufology".<sup>[5a]</sup>

As a last note on Mars for now, both L. Ron Hubbard (around 1952)<sup>[6]</sup> and the Pleiadians<sup>[7]</sup> have said there were bases on Mars, both used as implant stations (Hubbard), and genetic engineering to a large extent (Pleiadians). So there may have been more going on on Mars than even Sitchin has acknowledged, or were aware of.

## 6. The Frequency Prison

In the Sumerian cuneiform tablets, they say the gods were always afraid we were going to challenge them. Therefore, they didn't want to give us either from the Tree of Knowledge or the Tree of Life; the reason being that if humans were given from the Tree of Knowledge, they might want to figure out the Tree of Life. As soon as someone made the least efforts in this direction, the gods (especially Nammur) immediately interfered.

### 6.1 Reptilians and Giants

We have discussed earlier whether the Anunnaki were Reptilians or humanoids, so we are not going to detail that discussion here, in particular, but there are a few more thoughts on this that are worth mentioning, because in an upcoming paper, my interview with Michael Lee Hill, will tell the story how he met with Anunnaki, who could evidently shape-shift from human to reptilian form. I happened to stumble upon something in the Ra Material the other day, which may tie into this.<sup>[11]</sup>

The collective consciousness of hyperversals<sup>[\*]</sup> calling themselves Ra, are giving another plausible answer to the reptilian question in one of the channeling sessions<sup>[12]</sup>. They say that the Anunnaki had an encounter with the Orions while they were still here on Earth, genetically manipulating mankind. They came here, and among other things, mated with the Anunnaki to create a larger and stronger race, which was intended to become the new rulers of Planet Earth. The offspring became what Ra calls the "Anak", which of course is the same as the Anakim<sup>[13]</sup>, who were giants; half reptilian and half hominid. These Titans then fought a war against the ruling Anunnaki in an attempt to take over<sup>[14]</sup>. According to the Sumerians, these Titans didn't all look the same. Breeding Orion Reptilians with hominid Anunnaki resulted in weird mutated offspring. Some Giants had six toes and six fingers, others

had three or more arms, others had even weirder distortions<sup>[15]</sup>. However, there are those saying that some of the Anunnaki had six toes and fingers fingers, too, as did other Giants, not related at all to this hybrid group.

Sitchin mentions these hybrids as well, but vaguely says that these giants (or Titans) were mistakes in the Anunnaki's genetic experiments, but doesn't mention the Orion connection, probably because it was not clearly noted in the tablets.

One thing to remember in our thirst for knowledge is that, to expand our consciousness it's not necessary to grasp everything there is to know. The logical mind is always wondering and pondering over things it doesn't understand. It is the unconscious mind that knows, and it's not "logical" in our terms, but non-linear and Multi-D.



Figure 9: Giant Skulls from a museum in Lima, Peru (were some of them Titans?)

There were other giants than the Titans on Earth in ancient days, but from reading Sitchin's books, we must assume that many of the giant stone monuments were built by giants; some of them of enormous stature. Like the Pleiadians say: *"if you see something big was built, you can make sure it was built by people of impressive stature. Big things were built by big people"*<sup>[16]</sup>. Or, as they say about today's visitors: *"if you see a giant spaceship in the sky, it's not controlled by small people"*<sup>[17]</sup>.

## 6.2 Stuck Inside a Radio Station

Think of everything that exists in a Universe as energy. It's everywhere, and it's all that is in a physical universe. It all starts with "thought", and thought is what creates

energy. There is consciousness in everything from intelligent beings to galaxies, nebulae, stars, planets, animals, plants, rocks, a grain of sand, microbes, atoms, electrons, quantum particles, subquantum particles and beyond. All this put together is "God", or All That Is, manifesting Itself in a physical universe. Everything is connected on a deep subquantum level, as we have discussed in earlier papers. However, things in the universe vibrate on different frequencies, depending on its level of consciousness. A stone is not vibrating on the same frequency as a human.

We, homo sapiens sapiens have our own energy field when a soul enters a body on Earth. Depending on the consciousness of the soul and the genetic body and its bloodline, a certain person will vibrate on a certain frequency. This frequency may change during the lifetime of the person. The frequency will either lower or increase depending on the person's experiences and ability to solve problems and recognize learning experiences and actually learn from them.

Many researchers are talking about a radio, which is a great metaphor for how this works. If we turn the knob on the radio to a certain frequency band, we get a certain station we can listen to. But whatever is on that station can only be perceived by the ear as long as the knob is still at the same location. If we turn the knob, the radio station is going to have distortions, and then it will disappear and we will soon tune into another station. However, the previous station is no longer audible.

Same thing with us; we are stuck on a certain radio station and within this frequency band we emit and receive information. What is outside this small band can't be perceived by most humans. Still, a big part of humanity think that our frequency band is all there is. Do the same people believe that one "rock-n-roll channel" is the only channel on a radio, too? No, most would agree that it's natural to have many radio and TV stations and they would not think it's strange to change frequency bands. Why wouldn't the same apply to us humans?

The Multiverse is extremely rich on intelligent life and so-called aliens. Most of them (at least those who can space travel) are much more advanced than we are and look upon us as little kids who are trying to grow up; dangerous kids by the way. These aliens have a much wider frequency band they can operate within, and thus their realities, and how they perceive the Multiverse differs quite substantially from our own. We are like ants running around, not seeing what humans are doing all around them; we wouldn't be able to see many of these ETs even if they stood before us, because their frequency is so much different. They are often multi-dimensional and can thus operate on several radio stations at once, while we are stuck on one.

How come then that we are so limited? Some say it's because we need to evolve and raise our frequency, one by one, to be able to bleed through to other stations close to ours (different dimensions).

Others say, however, that Earth is preset to a certain station, and as long as we live on Earth, we can only operate within that frequency range. We can reach its upper levels, but to expand from there, we need to continue our journey somewhere else. If this is true, it would explain why the Anunnaki are depicted in a certain way by the Sumerians, and are viewed in another way by some people who meet them today and get a glimpse of their real selves. Are higher, inter-dimensional beings using avatars when they enter our 3-D reality, while they actually locate somewhere else, looking somewhat different than the avatar they have created to better being able to

mingle with the population already inhabiting a certain planet? The "Avatar" movie, in this sense, is pretty interesting if we reverse the plot to make the humans who transfer their consciousness into the Avatar, aliens. Thus, aliens can walk around on Earth in any city or be in top positions within governments without being detected (which we know is the case. More on this later). Similarly, some (like the Pleiadians, David Icke, James of the WingMakers site and others) say that this is the limited frequency band we are living in.

On the highly multi-dimensional level, ETs work with imperatives; they decide as a species what their goals are and in a combined effort they work on accomplishing them. The difference is that it's all in the open; the communication is telepathic and topological (the ability to hold several communications at once, store them in memory [like a RAM computer memory] while holding another conversation with someone else, and then picking up on a previous conversations without losing the thread. You can also have multiple conversations going simultaneously with different people. This can be done by humans; some humans, such as the members of LPG-C, are already doing it when communicating with aliens).

The Pleiadians, who are still working with the Lyrans and other creator gods from the cosmos to create (and recreate) the Living Library, say that when the Founders came up the prototype for homo sapiens sapiens, before the Anunnaki came and distorted their project, they had already put a code into our DNA, which will activate in many people now, during the nano-second<sup>[\*]</sup>. This activation will help us taking the leap from being 3rd Density linear thinking, to become multi-dimensional again.

Then, there are those who would agree with much of the above, but believe we are stuck in a hologram and a time-loop (see David Icke's work as an example), and we need to realize this first, before we can become multi-dimensional. Icke is showing his evidence of this in his new book: *"Human Kind, Get Off Your Knees -- The Lion Sleeps No More"*. Here he elaborates that this hologram is created from the Moon. James of the WingMakers, in his interview with Project Camelot in 2008<sup>[18]</sup>, has a similar viewpoint, although he doesn't mention the Moon as being the source of projection.

The WingMakers option has been discarded by the Life Physics Group, who are saying that the way James of the WingMakers is describing how we are imprisoned in 3-D is an impossibility and can be disproved by general physics. If they are correct, that also more or less rules out Icke's theory as well. In addition, the LPG-C are telling me we are definitely not stuck in a time-loop, and they can tell by practicing ENS (Extra Neuro Sensing, their advanced form of remote viewing) that this is not the case.

Furthermore, they are not very pleased with Barbara Marciniak and the Pleiades. They say that these metaphysical sources are often correct when describing the big picture, but don't know the dynamics. When I bring up DNA with Bordon and mention the Pleiadians in the same breath, he gets quite agitated and tells me that it is disinformation and dangerous, because it misleads people to think that we are developing towards regaining some original 12 strand DNA, which was to a large degree deactivated by the Anunnaki to be better able to control us. He says this is simply not true. The Anunnaki did not deactivate our DNA in this fashion. First he said it's impossible to do so, but then elaborates on it and says that even *if* it was possible, the deactivated "strands" would "grow back" within 10 generations or so.

The Pleiadians, on the other hand, who have never mentioned the LPG-C in their lectures, from what I know, say that even the most advanced scientists today don't know everything about DNA. DNA is not only physical, but expands to the metaphysical planes and further throughout the Multiverse. Bordon then goes on, attacking Marciniak in person in a way that makes me think we are not talking about the same person. I think he may have her confused with somebody else, because he treats her like if she was a scientist, which she is not. He also tells me he has met Marciniak and blasted her, and she hasn't talked to him since. Curiously enough, Bordon is telling his readers in his essay "The LINK", p.40, that we humans (including scientists and himself) know very little about DNA. So here he goes from being humble (2007) to arrogant to the extreme in 2011 during his sessions with me.

Sometimes we need to listen to our brains, and in that capacity LPG-C, with Dr. Bordon as a contact person, has been of great assistance, but sometimes we also need to listen to our hearts. When I do the latter and use what I have been taught intellectually by Dr. Bordon, I have come to the conclusion that the Pleiadians are right about DNA. In the broader perspective it is making all the sense in the world, while the cutting edge science, as far as I understand it (which is limited to say the least) does not explain what I am looking for. If the future proves me wrong, so be it, but my personal take on this is that it is science that eventually will catch up with the metaphysical information, something that has happened a hundred times before.

We will talk much more about 12 strand DNA, in both the First and Second Levels of Learning, and I believe that the reason the DNA is not adjusting itself after 10 generations is because we are held in a frequency prison, just like Icke, the Pleiadians, the Guardians, and the WingMakers (among others) say, and thus we can't receive the encoded light from cosmos needed to develop our "junk" DNA. Scientists don't know the beginning of what DNA is, and just recently they have started understanding that there is much more to it than they thought. If so, why would it be so outrageous that our metaphysical sources are correct? After all, they are often far more advanced in their thinking and awareness than we are.

I have contacted Bordon on the DNA subject, and in reply, he sent me a copy and paste of the Wikipedia explanation, more or less, of what DNA/RNA is, which is the mainstream scientific version of it, which I feel, without claiming to at all being a scientist, is very limited and rigid. DNA is fluid and changes accordingly to our thoughts and beliefs, and foremost, our *awareness*.

Later on, someone else, who is very respected in the UFO field, being an engineer, posted something on DNA which upset Bordon quite a bit, and he told me that. I explained to him that people don't understand, logically, what DNA is because the explanation out there is often very scientific and hard to understand, even for highly educated people. So, instead of being frustrated, I suggested Bordon write a simplified article on DNA/RNA that we all can understand. I wanted to give him a chance to do that to see how his version taps into that of 12 strand DNA (if at all, or if he had something enlightening to contribute on this subject). Bordon thought this was an excellent idea, and that he was willing to do this, but he never did although I reminded him.

The Pleiadians say in Barbara Marciniak's book, "*Bringers of the Dawn*":

...The human experiment has had one radio station on for 300,000 years. Same old tunes! The human experiment was unable to turn the dial and hear a different band, so the same frequency was broadcast. **This created a quarantine** [*emphasis not in original*]-a sealing off of this planet.

The creative cosmic rays sent by Prime Creator and the Original Planners pierce through this frequency shield. They bombard Earth. However, they must have someone to receive them. Without a receptacle, these creative cosmic rays would create chaos and confusion. You, as members of the Family of Light, come into this system to receive these rays of knowledge. You then disseminate the knowledge, the new lifestyle, and the new frequency to the rest of the population to alter the entire planet.<sup>[19]</sup>

There is of course no doubt that they are talking about us in regards to the Anunnaki DNA manipulation 300,000 years ago, which eventually resulted in homo sapiens sapiens (there is subsequent information from these beings throughout the years where they name the Anunnaki as being the ones orchestrating this). They also present a solution how to break the quarantine, which was set up by this alien force, who interfered with the plans for the Living Library, much of what I subscribe to myself as we shall see.

Look at Einstein and Newton; their conclusions were held as true for quite some time, but are today questioned by scientists who are changing the current worldview, claiming that their new ideas are the truth of how things work. However, we need to keep in mind that Einstein and Isaac Newton were rogue scientists once as well.

## 7. Gold for Longevity

The Ša.A.M.i. inhale gold like some humans are inhaling cocaine. The reason they do this, apparently, is to increase their lifespan. As mentioned earlier, they use gold extensively for this purpose when off-planet (Nibiru) to compensate for the increased speed of time on most planets, which have a faster orbit around their suns, respectively, than Nibiru has. However, not only does gold seem to have an addictive side effect on the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki, but there are also indications that it may turn them more into machines/cyborgs.

The Ša.A.M.i. are not the only ones who are using gold for longevity; so were the Orion Queens, apparently, and this may be where the Ša.A.M.i. got the idea from.

Researcher "Elana" says:

However, they were unaware that the necessary 'high spin' state was actually diminished by their heavy metal implants that further bled capacitive charge from their bodies. As they became increasingly 'cyborg', the males in particular, quite literally lost their 'Fire'. The eventual rebellion by the patriarchal cyborg, allied with the Orion unwinged forces, overthrew the domination of the Dragon Queens, and the vengeful pogroms decimated the great houses. A remnant escaped with precious genetic material and a few remaining children the Diaspora spreading throughout the universe.<sup>[20]</sup>



## **8. Dr. A.R. Bordon's Close Encounters With the Ša.A.M.i. and the Forming of "The LINK", Annual Meetings with Extra-Terrestrial Groups**

It is time that we talk a little bit about Dr. Bordon's own encounters with the Ša.A.M.i., which happened twice in his early life, before he started meeting them and a lot of other alien races at least annually, off-planet and on-planet, to discuss humankind's future and more. As you can see, he mentioned his encounters briefly in his email to Dr. Heiser (see *Section 2* above).

I think it's important to give a little background on this amazing man. It is my impression that Bordon and the rest of his team are serious and are doing what they're doing in strong attempts to help mankind, although I may not agree with everything they are suggesting when comes to the future of mankind.

However, it may be of interest for the reader to know a little bit about Bordon's background, because LPG-C will most probably play a big part in humanity's immediate future. So let's start with an official piece of biography taken from one of his articles on my own blog:

A. R. Bordon is a retired itinerant scientist, traveling the roads of America in search of people talented in extended human functions. He is a former deputy director of a corporate research centre, former executive director of the American Association of Remote Viewers, and contributing writer to a couple of blogs, one Spanish language website and a Portuguese (Brazilian) website. He is also author of FIREBALL, a science fiction novel, and of over twenty-five screenplays and teleplays. In the early 90s, he was also instrumental in the formation of a scientific cooperative that does research in extended human functions, interface with extraterrestrials, and other anomalies. Since his retirement in 2001, he has devoted himself full time to writing, as editor of Foundation Reports in Life Physics, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>-- and is traveling the USA. (source: <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/07/29/extraterrestrials-on-earth-a-challenge-we-can-no-longer-ignore/>)

I don't know a whole lot about Bordon's background, but what he has told me, aside from the above, is that he was born in 1946, and when he was 10 years old, in 1956, while on a fishing trip with his father, who was working for the government, they were both abducted by ETs. They were taken onboard a spacecraft and met with tall, Caucasian beings, some of them 7 feet or taller, and bearded. He came to know them as the Ša.A.M.i., inhabitants of Nibiru. They sedated his father so he wouldn't remember the details from the abduction, but they let the young boy keep his memories intact; all according to Bordon (this was long before Sitchin released his first book, *"The 12th Planet"* in the 1970s). On a few different occasions, Dr. Bordon revealed to me that it was through his encounters with this Ša.A.M.i. group that he got in contact with the present King of Nibiru.

I have asked him about more details from this meeting with the Ša.A.M.i., but he is very reluctant to tell, which is his choice, and something I respect.

Then, in 1981, 25 years later, he had another encounter in Florida, now at the age of 35, this time with 3 Anunnaki who were stationed here on Earth.

At one point of another, he had a third encounter, where he, from my understanding, met with the King again. It was not Anu, but the new King, who has taken over after Anu had stepped down some time in the 1400s AD, something we will discuss in the "*PFC Papers*" (Present and Future Challenges Papers) soon. It's not clear exactly when Bordon's meeting with the King of Nibiru took place.

I have discussed with Bordon the intentions of the Ša.A.M.i. a few times, and although he expresses doubts regarding their true motives, he told me that in his encounter with the new King, the two made a bond with each other which will not easily be broken. In other words, they became fiends. This to me sounds suspicious at best and dangerous at worst, taking into account that Bordon is now working with a faction of Ša.A.M.i. to make humankind sovereign. Bordon stresses that he was allowed to have full memories from his encounters, but the question is, did he really? Or was he made to believe that he had full memories, had screen memories implanted, and perhaps had thoughts implanted which would keep him connected with this faction of the Ša.A.M.i. with intentions to be used in the future? How can he be so sure it didn't happen that way? If he says he's sure, I can't say he's wrong, but it's normal alien abduction procedure, after all, so why would Bordon be immune to this? It sounds like a thing to do if they want to use him in the future to perhaps create something like LPG-C and prepare for their return.

So, the abductions, and another very interesting (albeit private) incident that happened to him, that I can't go into here, but which also potentially involved the Ša.A.M.i., Bordon started what he calls "a very advanced physics group" in California together with other renegade scientists, to become LPG-C. For almost 20 years as of this writing, this group has now researched and built a model for our entire Multiverse, which they call the Unum, and have also been meeting annually (and sometimes semi-annually) with this ET off-planet group called The LINK for many years. In all meetings, minutes were taken, so they are on record. I have taken part of the synopsis from the last meeting in December 2010 - January 2011, and it's very interesting to say the least. A few things from this meeting, which I am allowed to reveal, will be embedded in my PFC Papers.

My research, as we shall see in the PFC Papers, strongly makes me believe that Bordon and his team are working on a mission they are convinced being of uttermost importance for humanity's future, but my deep suspicion in regards to the Ša.A.M.i. intentions when comes to Earth makes me object to LPG-C's willingness to work with this Ša.A.M.i. group. When he wrote the "The LINK" essay in 2007, he was in a healthy way suspicious about their motives and said that he and his team "have their antennas up". Even as late as January 2011, he still kept a suspicious mind towards them. Recently, though, in his communications it sounds like that he is more willing to work with at least one faction of this group.

I am not. I have come to an entirely different conclusion regarding the ET issue, which will be presented in the "Soulution Papers", although I think that something like the "3% Rule" would be of interest for mankind, but hopefully with another goal in mind which is keeping Ša.A.M.i. out of the picture, if this is at all possible (which I think it is).

One thing I need to mention here is the fact that very few people are abducted without a previous agreement with the abductors. It may be in this life or in between lives, but there are no coincidences. The Ša.A.M.i. knew what they were doing when

they abducted young, 10 year old Bordon and sedated his father in the middle of a fishing trip out in nowhere land. Not a coincident! The latter happened to be there with his son, but the subject for the abduction was A.R. Bordon. They had plans for him, evidently, and on a soul level Dr. Bordon has agreed to this for any given reason, and this means the Śa.A.M.i. have plans for him. I can't see how it could be any different.

When I have asked Bordon questions about the Working Model that he and his group have developed over the years, he has been happy to provide me with an abundance of information. He always, with no fail, has replied to my emails within 24-48 hours. I always thought this was commendable, considering he is so busy with other things. However, twice I wrote him long emails explaining why I thought he is being used, and how I came to my conclusions, and he never wrote me back. Instead, after being silent for perhaps a week (in both cases) he wrote me, but on a totally different subject, like if my previous emails didn't exist, perhaps hoping I had "forgotten them" and now wanted to redirect my attention.

I've also noticed that when I question parts of his Working Model, like when he says a soul can only be indexed to a certain planet once, and on the same account, I brought up Dr. Michael Newton's afterlife research, based on 7,000 case studies, all telling the same story, and in addition to that also mentioned all the metaphysical beings who, through channeling and sensory data streaming, are telling us exactly the same thing, there is only silence. I gave Dr. Bordon many fair chances to explain, but instead he has ignored my emails. Therefore, I need to make his silence public, for the records.

The LINK meetings, which started in 1990 and have recurred every year since then, began as a small group of participants, with Dr. Bordon and another scientist as the only participants at first, joined in by a few different ET groups, hosted by a Śa.A.M.i. group. Over the years, the numbers of participants have increased to sometimes over 200 members, with representatives from different star systems in our own and other galaxies. Interestingly enough, according to Bordon's essay, *"The LINK"*, page 32, there were *"fifty-seven human contactee/activist groups—forty-two invited members and fifteen observer members"*. He doesn't mention, however, who these human groups are. At the time of the writing of the essay, the human participating groups worldwide was 41 and have possibly increased since then. What he *is* telling us is that these meetings are held by "concerned members" of galactic and intergalactic species that have no direct connections with their governments (nongov.org), but are there as individuals or "concerned groups", who want to discuss intergalactic matters in freedom, and they are particularly here to discuss Earthly matters, because we are a species who potentially is at the threshold to becoming galactic members, but are still facing big problems that need to be solved; problems like our negative use of electrogravity and our destructive oil production.

## **9. LPG-C and the 3% Rule**

The evidence that the Anunnaki were here in our ancient past and genetically manipulated the early humans is overwhelming and can no longer be discarded. Add to this all the present encounters with the same beings (cases I have personally been in contact with) and we get quite a solid picture; not only that these beings existed in the past, but that they are here today as well; at least some of them.

There is also little doubt that this race is a warrior race with a lot of issues. Not to say that we humans don't have issues--I'm the first to admit to that--look at all the wars, all the hunger in the world, power struggles, oppression; the list goes on. Still, we got these traits from the gods, who came down here and mixed their DNA with ours, and in addition, it is unbeknownst to most humans that we are still ruled by ET groups. Moreover (albeit teaching us agriculture and giving us survival tips at times), they are were the ones who taught us warfare.

So, the dark side of this manipulation is that we have their mindset in many ways and we struggle with this up to this day, and that is one reason why it's been so hard to break our patterns, like going to war and use low frequency solutions to problems.

Another thing we must remember is that those we call the Anunnaki, who came down to Earth, were led by two brothers of a royal bloodline from the planet Nibiru. They do not represent the whole Ša.A.M.i. species. It's like sending down Prince William and Prince Harry to a foreign planet (God help us), hypothetically being in dispute with each other over whom should be in power. The majority of the population on Earth are not bad people, and perhaps, the same goes for the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki, but they come from somewhere else and have another mindset as a mass consciousness. Needless to say, Prince Ea and Prince Nammur act like two spoiled children who don't give up until they get what they want, even if it includes killing off their creation (humankind) in the process, and use us in their pointless wars, like as if they have nothing better to do (and likely they don't). Then, when the disputes get out of hand, they are beaming for "daddy" to come and help. When daddy Anu finally comes, after more people possibly have been killed, they blame each other viciously until daddy pads them on the head and asks them to please be nice and stop fighting. Although I say this jokingly, isn't this the picture we get, though?

What is worrisome is that the Kingdom of Nibiru is ruled by either one of these two bloodlines, and the rest of the Ša.A.M.i. obey their King; it's like having a Democratic and a Republican Party; Ea's line being the Democrats and Nammur's being the Republicans. It's much too similar to the power structure and the hierarchy of power here on Earth in present time. We may have elections and different political parties, but the lobbying is intense before an election (just like on Nibiru), and no matter who becomes the President/Ruler, whether it is in the United States or elsewhere, they are of the "bloodline"; and ironically enough, the earthly bloodlines we choose from are just an extension of the Ša.A.M.i. bloodlines (our Presidents being of royal, Ša.A.M.i. blood, which has been proven recently and is well documented on my website, <http://illuminati-news.com>). The same problems continue on from there.

Bordon says that Anu stepped down in the 1400s and left room for a new King, which is Nannar, Nammur's son. This same source says that Nannar was much loved while here on Earth millennia ago, and he is loved on his home planet, but so was Obama here on Earth in the beginning of his Presidency. No longer so, though. I don't see the point in appointing a new King from the same conflicting bloodlines and think that now things will improve a lot.

LPG-C suggests, after have met with this alien group they call "*The LINK*" for decades, that it may, or may not be in our best interest to connect with King Nannar or his representatives (Nannar being the King with whom Dr. Bordon allegedly met, by the way) and work out a solution for mankind for us to (re)claim sovereignty of

our biokind and the planet as a whole. In short, the King, and other alien species as well, joining in on the annual conferences, are concerned about that we, as a species, don't know our imperatives and can't join together in a combined effort to advance our species enough to be welcomed into the galactic societies, because we can't even solve our own problems here on Earth. Although, this being the truth, of course, it sounds like quite a bold statement coming from someone whose species is responsible for our current condition to a large degree, and not only that; the Ša.A.M.i. is still a warrior-like race, as far as I'm concerned. Their attempt to convince us that they are now on a more "spiritual" path is not sitting well with me. I am not trying to put blame elsewhere and suggesting that we should not take responsibility for our own mess--I agree we should--but I think that this time we should do it without the Ša.A.M.i. being involved, and perhaps then we will succeed. I understand that these people most probably will land here on Earth in a near future, but there are solutions which I will go into later.

However, besides from that, according to Bordon, not only the Ša.A.M.i., but the other alien races they are meeting with as well, all being members of The LINK, agree with each other that they want to see at least 3% of our world population (around 192,000,000 people) have set imperatives for what the collective humans want for their race before they will take us seriously and leave Earth, the real estate, exclusively in human hands. Apparently, they believe that if 3% (just like with the famous 100th monkey syndrome), the rest of mankind will eventually follow. This is what LPG-C is now mainly working on achieving.

My own concern is that this whole group of aliens which LPG-C is meeting with, appearing to be of different background and unrelated to each other, could from all we know be part of the same Galactic Federation and not say so to the human representatives. What if they are just manipulating us so that we humans will believe what the Ša.A.M.i. King wants is also what most other aliens in the group agreed to as well? (And if this is the case, they are probably smart enough to have a few aliens on board playing the role of not agreeing, which makes it all seem much more convincing. My guts feeling here is that things are not what they appear to be).

I have tried to get Dr. Bordon to reveal more about the alien species whom attend the LINK meetings so we can do some intelligence work on them to find out who they really are, and more importantly, if they belong to the same Galactic Federation. Bordon is unwilling to do this, possibly afraid that if he does, he will lose his chair in the LINK meetings. This makes me feel uncomfortable, because if ETs are suggesting what we should and should not do with ourselves and our planet, in spite of how good it sounds, they'd better present themselves and give us their "biography". I don't take advice regarding our future from anonymous alien sources. On the bright side, I happen to know where some of these aliens, attending the meetings, come from. I know their star systems of origin, but this information is limited, because each star system can (and often is) populated by more than one species. However, at least it is a lead and something I *will* look into.

To understand LPG-C's concept of the 3% rule as much as possible, it's important that I quote A.R. Bordon directly from his essay, "The LINK", from 2007 (*pp.28*):

The Working Model, an emergent model of what is generally defined as life physics (a physics that includes behaviors of intelligent living organisms on Earth, beginning with homo sapiens), indicates that adaptive behaviors of

such biokinds demonstrate the appearance of such behaviors when 3 percent of its membership demonstrate a change in a particular behavioral set in a given direction. This was originally derived from work with monkeys on the Japanese Kurile Islands, regarding specific behaviors acquired by populations of monkeys inhabiting more than one island, where the behavior was initially demonstrated by one group in one island. Over time, other groups of monkeys began using the new behaviors until roughly 3 percent of the total population of monkeys "learned" to crack nuts in the "new way."

Once three percent of all monkeys, regardless of where they lived, learned to do things in the "new way," it then became a new way of cracking nuts for the entire population. We then started looking for minimum behavioral critical mass for behavior change in other living species, and found them to function on this 3 percent principle. So last year, we began a four-year "3 percent project" of surveys and focus groups in 67 countries worldwide (including the United States and Canada) through a nonprofit foundation. The general objective of this project is to discern whether or not we humans also function by the 3-percent principle in regard to "general connectivity" to each other along specific parameters.

We are interested in finding if at least 3 percent of the people who participate in these scientific field surveys exhibit and manifest patterns of behavioral choices consonant with what we define as "general connectivity." You see, the off-world members of the conferencing group tell us there is such a 3-percent group of humans already. We want to know where, and whether or not the connectivity they speak of to us is related to "conscious group-centered self-serving" behavior that would constitute pragmatic connectivity within the value system of each of the polled groups. Once a 3-percent core of each surveyed group is identified, then these members are invited to focused groups to further learn the depth of the thinking behavior and behavioral choices exhibited as "propensities" through the polling surveys. The "second phase" of the project is due to begin some time toward the end of this year [2007, *Wes' comment*] – that is, the focus groups. Why are we doing this? The answer should be obvious to the reader. We do it because this is an attitude/belief set we can then bring to the conference table as one means of correction of off-world group perceptions of who and how we are. What is interesting and most fascinating is that the numbers are now suggestive that we humans also change on the basis of this 3-percent principle.

Even so, the operative word here is suggestive, because the total polling numbers are but a fraction of the actual 3-percent requirements of the total Earth population – that is, 3 percent of the 6.435 billion human beings estimated to now inhabit the Earth. Three percent of this number would be roughly 192 million souls. Fortunately, there are ways in which to "activate" this number of people once a neurobehavioral pattern is identified, which can correlate with "desirable propensity" general patterns.

We now have powerful reasons to believe these technologies can and should be employed for and our common behalf as core memberships in polled international groups emerge. To what purpose? The Working Model indicates that Earth is a bioconnective planet, such that all of its host of living matrices (the biologies of all living things, including us) have the potential to act in unison, as a single organism with one degree of freedom. That is, all brains of



these detected memberships (regardless of language barriers) can "vote" with their hearts and minds on what is best for all of us. Again, this is a capability possessed by most, if not all, of the off-world groups, so why not us as well? They act in accordance to their imperatives; isn't it about time we started acting in consonance to our own? What these imperatives are we will explore in the course of this book. There are many aspects to what we see them to be. But these, we suggest, are but a mere starting point. I then hope this book will generate discussions in groups who consider what I write here among themselves, with a view of deciphering their own feelings and intellect with regard to what our imperatives are – not what they think they should be, for such would not be an intellectual exercise but a very real act of bioconnectivity and biocommunication across all groups.

Interestingly, it is something like what is suggested here that off-world groups have been asking of us. The emergence of such human biomind would facilitate things in ways the reader could not at this point even imagine. So please lend me your imagination that I may show you with my palette of words what it will do for us. What I am about to paint for you in the rest of this chapter and in Chapter 7 is what is most feared by gatekeepers of contact. Yet, it is a most powerful solution to the advent of a dynamic coherence process across the membership on the aforementioned groups, and thereby a start of a dynamic coherence cascade in the interconnectivity of the human biomind.

It is this very phenomenon we now understand is the purpose of the series of sites left on Earth by the transversal mentioned by Jamisson Neruda in his interviews, the so-called Central Race. Each of these sites, according to the Working Model, are nothing short of brain resonance centers that transform minds through art and music and imagery and a powerful emotive bandwidth.

It is within this dynamic coherence that we must derive the elements of our own imperatives. And it is most unfortunate that the very gatekeepers who most fear this process are the ones who need it most, yet do not understand it because it is not controllable once Frank Herbert's "sleeper" has awakened. All any one can hope for then is that the biomind acting as a single degree of freedom organism does what is best for all of us. Therein lay their conundrum, and our positive expectations as raw hope.

It is my understanding that if we can achieve the 3% rule before Nibiru passes next time (according to LPG-C this will happen some time around 2060-2095), we will stand a better chance to get what we want, instead of agreeing to what the Ša.A.M.i. want for our future. If humanity can stand more or less united, maybe they will listen? At least, this is LPG-C's hopes and plans, something they want us to achieve before the next crossing of Planet X. Would that work? With additional information I have on the Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki, not mentioned by Sitchin, tells me that the Ša.A.M.i. are not interested in what we want; it's a waste of time in that respect. They have already planned our future, but in their usual manner, using sophisticated mind control on an already mind controlled human population, it's easier for them if they can make us agree to what *they* want. But like I said, the 3% Rule is still something to consider, albeit with a totally different goal in mind, which will be discussed in the First Level "*Soulution Papers*".

King Nannar's plan, apparently, is for the Ša.A.M.i. from Nibiru to come down with his people here on Earth at the time of the next crossing of Nibiru, gather all the renegade Anunnaki who are still on Earth and give them the option of either start obeying to the Kingdom immediately, or come back to Nibiru, where they will be imprisoned for crimes against mankind. If they refuse both, there will be a war. The Anunnaki leader of the Earth clan will be imprisoned here on Earth in an underground facility for 1,000-2,000 years and then get a trial here. Then, 3,600 years from now, or when Nibiru comes back next time, if Bible prophecy is correct, the leader will die.



Figure 10: Dr. A.R. Bordon

So who is this "leader"? Anyone who's read my papers thus far would say Marduk, and I, too, would say Marduk, if it wasn't for Dr. Bordon telling me a while ago that Marduk died quite recently here on Earth, as did Ningishzidda (Thoth). We don't know where Ningishzidda is buried, but Marduk was first buried here on Earth, but then brought back to Nibiru (probably because his father, Ea, wanted to grant him the right to "come home" to the home planet for his final rest). Bordon says he got this information via his Intel, which probably is from information he got from a Ša.A.M.i. representative during one of the annual meetings with the LINK. Instead, Marduk's sons, Nabu and Gbril have allegedly taken over the post as Lords of Earth.

I am not blowing up this information too much, because I am uncertain of its validity. The Ša.A.M.i. may have reasons for us to believe Marduk is dead. However, if it's true, the two brothers (or perhaps the surviving one, as the Bible prophecy speaks of one person. Still, things can change and prophecy is slippery) will be the ones sent underground for 3,600 years.

What will happen to those who supported Marduk and his two sons during all this time they reigned on Earth, were of the same mindset as Marduk, and perhaps even consciously served him as their King? According to Bordon, when a safe landing of the Ša.A.M.i. can take place, they are coming down to take their own and kill off any and all humans who have been associated with Marduk and his clan. Those who chose the "wrong side" still have time to repent, but if they yet haven't when the Ša.A.M.i. boomerang-shaped ships arrive, there is no time for forgiveness; everyone associated with Marduk and his league will be exterminated and punished down to the 10th generation, whereas those who have been loyal to the King of Nibiru, or avoided to be part of Marduk's team, will be "blessed" down to the 1,000th generation. So the punishment for those directly involved will be death penalty; the only restriction the Ša.A.M.i. law has on death penalty is that a Lord should not kill a Lord (rarely happens) and a King never kills a Lord; unheard of. However, people of lower rank, both on Nibiru and here, apparently can get death penalty. It's been done a lot in the past and is described in Sitchin's books, and it's still being executed on the home planet.

Just for the record; this doesn't mean that everybody who has been working for a Global Elite Companies will be killed; only those who consciously work with Marduk and his clan. However, more people than we might think are part of the Marduk

agenda; many celebrities "signed the contract", business leaders, religious leader, politicians; there are a lot of people who "sold their soul to the Devil" for fame and fortune, drugs, rock'n'roll and women in abundance.



Figure11: Artist's vision of the Battle of Armageddon

But humanity is required to take side; either they obey to the Kingdom of Nibiru, or the illegal Kingdom of Earth. That's when people take sides, and as it is presented, I can't see how this would not ignite a huge war; the War of Armageddon. So, the part of humanity who hasn't been wiped out by cataclysms directly related to effects from the incoming Nibiru or from other catastrophes--natural or manmade--will be reduced even more in the Armageddon Wars. If Bible Prophecy is correct, the Lord (Nibiru) will win the war, and the King of Kings (King Nannar) will show himself for the human population for the first time, fair-skinned and bearded, just like Jesus supposedly was, and around 7 feet tall.

Then, when this war is over, King Nannar will come down and announce that he will leave a skeleton crew of his men here on Earth for another šar (3,600 years) to help us with the transition from being ruled by a negative power, so that we can eventually govern ourselves. Then, if we can "stand on our own legs" when Nibiru returns once again, about 3,600 years from now, the Anunnaki will leave us alone for good.

This is the semi-official version given to LPG-C during LINK meetings. The King then will "advise" us to adopt *their* form of government, which is a World King and a democratic set up of government, a little different from the one we have here on Earth. Still, it's going to be a Monarchy. This is what has been insinuated by them. Then, according to Bordon, we don't know how seriously they will push through with their "advice", and if they will actually force us or not.

They are telling us that they feel responsibility for us and that they are not without conscience. Their intentions are to work towards us humans becoming sovereign enough to be self-sufficient and be able to defend our real estate towards intruders from space and elsewhere. All this they will teach us over the next 3,600 years.

LPG-C is, according to their spokesman, probably still, when it comes down to it, ambivalent about King Nannar's solution for Earth. They are still quite suspicious about them and are not yet sure that this is what mankind wants and needs. They are hoping that we can reach some kind of 3% mankind agreement on imperatives for the human race, but if the Ša.A.M.i. come and we have not reached our 3%, meaning mankind is still scattered in the wind, not knowing what we want, what can LPG-C really do? Will they sign up with the Nibiru King? Probably. Bordon said at one point that LPG-C will possibly be ambassadors to the Ša.A.M.i. and the skeleton crew who will be left here on Earth to govern us when all other governments on Earth are defeated (he told me that this was his understanding). The Ša.A.M.i., as Bordon puts it, will "come down heavy-handed", and most, if not all, governments know about this, and it's also written in hidden form in many sacred scriptures. The "*technical assistance corp*" (again Bordon's words) which will be left here on Earth are firmly going to implement what *they* believe is best for us.

However we look at it, and however good it may sound to some people, I can see how the Ša.A.M.i. are bringing down their wars to Earth all over again, and we are stuck in the middle as usual. What guarantees do we have that things will be different this time?

We don't have any, from what I can see. These questions, raised here, are serious ones, and I personally don't buy into King Nannar's solution. I agree with LPG-C, who are very firm with that we need to protect our biology, but in *my* book, figuratively and literally speaking, the Nibiruans are not a species working towards our best interests, but in theirs. They are mainly service to self (STS), not willingly giving up "their" real estate. I truly believe that what they are telling us about letting us be sovereign is disinformation and manipulation on their part.

Another thing to ponder: this alien race is millions of years ahead of us in their evolvment and still I can see people on Earth (and I include myself among them), who can look at life with love and compassion, able to see where that can bring humankind as a whole. This does not seem to be the case with the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki. I see a race who is still quite service-to-self oriented (an "*I'll give you this, but what is in it for me?*" mindset). The last word on this is far from spoken, and I will give this a whole lot more attention before we're done with these papers.

---

**Notes:**

[1] <http://www.sitchiniswrong.com/>

[2] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/esp\\_sitchin\\_22.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/esp_sitchin_22.htm)

[3] *ibid. op. cit.*

[4] *ibid. op. cit.*

[5] *ibid. op. cit.*

[5a] Filer's File #19 -- 2011.

- [6] Hubbard. L. Ron, 1952: *"A History of Man"*.
- [7] Barbara Marciniak channeling "The Pleiadians", 1988-2011.
- [8] Penre/Hill correspondence, April 15, 2011.
- [9] R.A. Boulay, 1990: *"Flying Serpents and Dragons -- The Story of Mankind's Reptilian Past"*:  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/serpents\\_dragons/boulay-index-en.htm#menu](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/serpents_dragons/boulay-index-en.htm#menu)
- [10] <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>
- [11] <http://lawofone.info/>
- [12] Ra Sessions, 18:14-25; 24:3; 24:5-6.
- [13] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anak>
- [14] Sitchin, Z., *"The War of Gods and Men"*.
- [15] *ibid.*
- [16] Pleiadian Session, December, 2011, CD 2:2.
- [17] *ibid.*
- [18] [http://projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers\\_sovereign\\_integral.html](http://projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers_sovereign_integral.html)
- [19] Marciniak, Barbara, 1992: *"Bringers of the Dawn" pp. 84-85 op. cit.*
- [20] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer\\_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles19.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles19.htm)

---

**Definitions** (words followed by an asterisk [\*]):

**Hyperversals:** for definition, see Wes Penre, 2011: *"Science Paper #2: Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond"*, subsection 2: *"Different Life Forms in 4-Space/Time"*.

**Nano-second:** the time between 1987-2012, when time is speeding up due to our solar system aligning with the Galactic Center (the Central Sun, the Womb of the Mother), which happens every 26,000 years (called One Full Year). During this time, the energies are increasing on the planet, and information in huge quantities are reaching Earth from the Sun and from the galactic Central Sun. Hence, we have the chance to expand our consciousness during this time period in a way that we have not been able to do in 26,000 years.

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #1: The Marduk Issue and the Earth-Bound Anunnaki

by Wes Penre, Thursday, May 5, 2011

---

### 1. Abstract

I want to start the first PFC (**P**resent and **F**uture **C**hallenges) Paper with a reflection of the far past hitting us in present time.

First of all I need to make the reader aware of that it's best to read the "[Anunnaki Papers](#)" before you read this one, or you will most probably be lost in the logic.

Some 4000+ years ago, the majority of the Anunnaki left Earth after had nuked the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah. Marduk, however, who was Ea's eldest son, stayed on Earth with some of his loyal Lords.

Marduk, in the past, married a human female (a crossbreed between Anunnaki and homo erectus), and was therefore forbidden to return to Nibiru; no human was allowed in "Heaven" (although some exceptions were made on occasion, such as Enoch, but otherwise, they were only short visits). So, Marduk had to choose to either keep his hybrid wife and give up his royal status on Nibiru, or abandon his wife and keep his status. Marduk, whom already was angry with his own King Anu and his Council, due to them putting Nammur's bloodline before his own, more or less said, "screw it!" and kept his wife.

However, he never forgot or forgave his own relatives, whom he thought had betrayed him, and he declared war against the Enlilites (the RAM clan), and now Marduk wanted to be the Ruler of Earth. At least, that was better than being no king at all, he thought. So he fought a raging war against Inanna, the female Enlilite; a war which involved using humans as soldiers, dying in the thousands for the cause of two power-hungry Anunnaki.

When the Anunnaki left the planet, Marduk's human wife was since long dead (she did not enjoy the longevity of the gods), but King Anu and the Council did not want Marduk back on Nibiru, due to his rebellious nature. Instead, they left him here on Earth to do whatever he wanted. If he wanted to be the King of Earth, he could "be their guest". But first, the gods nuked the Sinai Spaceport to prevent Marduk access from it, due to his threats to take it over.

Since then, Marduk has been in charge of this planet; or at least a majority of it. He is the force behind quite a substantial faction of what we call "The Global Elite", "The Illuminati", or the "Powers That Be". It needs to be pointed out, though, that he is not the only one in charge. There are other inter-dimensional and dimensional



forces, steering parts of the Global Elite in other directions as well, so the situation is complex (we will go into this in more details soon).

Left on our planet since the gods abandoned it are both Enkiites (Serpent Clan) and Enlilites (RAM Clan), and some of them are still loyal to the Kingdom (the Nibiru Kingdom), while Marduk obviously is not. So, the war between the two Nibiruan bloodlines is still going on here on Earth, and as usual, we humans, are the soldiers. Not very uplifting reading for the young, courageous soldiers, who go to Iraq and other places to fight for freedom, when in fact, they fight the War of the Gods, as almost always has been the case.

This paper will cover the current Anunnaki situation on Earth as we know it.

## **2. The Anunnaki and Their Human Hybrids -- The Global Elite**

The reader, who has followed me this far may wonder; if Marduk and his Anunnaki stayed here on Earth and Marduk is still, after thousands of years, King of Earth (Satan in the Bible), left here to rule for another 3,600 years by "God" (Anu/Enlil) after been cast him down from "Heaven", why all those wars? Can't he just rule all the Nations with an iron fist and thus bring peace, although it's an oppressive peace?

It's not that simple. Humans, also called *Lulus*, breed uncontrollably, and we are soon reaching the 7 billion mark. That's a lot of people to control; especially if you want to do it in secret. The decision to have 7 billion people on the planet at the same time is a divine decision, and nothing Marduk could do much about. What he does with the 7 billion, on the other hand, is another thing.

When we look upon the power structure on Planet Earth today as average human beings, we may feel small, insignificant and helpless. Even if we don't like how we live our lives, we may feel we are "stuck within the system" with no power to change it. Still, the Anunnaki who are still on Earth do not exceed the amount of 300+ individuals, compared with almost seven billion humans. We know that these Anunnaki beings are highly intelligent and advanced (at least technologically and intellectually), and they use a few thousand human hybrids (the Global Elite) to be their CEOs over Marduk's global Empire. They are still in great minority, so they need to control us by some kind of very clever master plan. This is how it's done in general:

1. The Anunnaki keep themselves hidden and pull the strings from behind the scenes. The Ša.A.M.i. have always ruled from within councils, and the Council of 12 was the superior council while the Anunnaki were here on Earth in larger quantities thousands of years ago. The original Council of 12 is no longer, according to a Ša.A.M.i. informant during LINK meetings, the ruling council on Earth. However, in old Nibiruan tradition, Marduk, here on Earth, has set up his own Council of 12, which is now his own Royal Council.
2. They use the purest hybrids on Earth; some of them being direct descendents of the old Anunnaki Lords in the ancient past. The purer your bloodline, the more power you are delegated. These hybrids are put in charge of politics, business, education, media, entertainment, banking and think tanks, to name a few. In other words, they are positioned where they can control the most

people.

3. With their money scam (the banking system) they are able to keep whole nations under their thumbs, and make people in general dependent on money for their survival.
4. They use their ancient method of "divide and conquer" by something we call "*Problem-Reaction-Solution*". When the Global Elite, through their alien masters, want a change in their structure; whether it's local or global; and they know people in general wouldn't agree to the changes, they create a problem big and traumatic enough for the population in general to cry for a solution (this is the "reaction"), and then the same people who created the problem in the first place now present the solution they wanted all the time. Out of fear and terror, people are now willing to accept the solution they wouldn't even consider before. A typical example is 9/11. The attack is the "problem"; they get a "reaction" from the people to do something about such horrible terrorist attacks, and the U.S. government tightens the belts on us with harsher national security; allowing people to be monitored, stripped, controlled, restricted, creating new laws where it's easier to control the masses, and so on. This is happening on an almost daily bases. **They are using fear as a weapon**, and unfortunately, we humans fall for it almost every time.
5. Of the 300+ Anunnaki who stayed on Earth, the majority of them (around 200) are loyal to Marduk and some are still loyal to the Kingdom (Nibiru). So right there we have the same conflict again between the Enlilites--the RAM Clan (the Kingdom) and a faction of the Enkiites--the Serpent Clan (Marduk's loyal Lords). So they are still using human soldiers as cannon fodder in their petty wars against each other in an attempt to win power over to their own side. Both sides are using the Global Elite members as their puppets. Wars are also a great way to keep the population from increasing in numbers too much, as well as manmade fatal diseases, viruses, vaccinations, prescription drugs, food and sweets that are poisonous to your body system, to name a few.
6. The whole power structure on Earth is built like a pyramid, with the Council on the top; the Global Elite purer hybrid power bloodlines right underneath; less pure hybrids under them; and under them, hand-picked humans who have the brains to be able to do the job and can be manipulated easily enough by promises of power and wealth. Most of the latter have no idea whom they are actually working for; everything is on a need-to-know basis to keep the truth away from people. With those "regular" people, or those of watered-down bloodlines put in important positions, blackmail is often a common way to keep them loyal to the cause. Very commonly, they are offered young, beautiful women (often underage girls or boys) to have sex with, without their wives knowing about it, and in the future, if they refuse to cooperate, their dirty laundry is hung out in public. Hence, the many suicides in high places, and high level officials with their crimes being exposed in the media.

The situation is further complicated, because factions of the Global Elite have signed contracts with other alien species, like the Grays/Reptilians and the Verdants (more

about these later), creating more civil unrest, conflicts and wars, making this whole planet a giant war zones, with the great majority of people having no idea what is going on. Most of these bonds were made through TTPs (Technological Transfer Programs), where we got technology in exchange for what they wanted from us.

In charge of the human Global Elite (the human hybrid parts of it), are the Rockefeller and the Rothschild banking families.<sup>[1]</sup> They have been the visible rulers for a couple of millennia, but under different names. The Rothschild's were previously called the Bauer's, for example. Both families are royal and go back to old Sumer, and further. There are 11 other ruling Elite families as well, whom also go back to the Anunnaki. They are, according to researcher and writer, Fritz Springmeier<sup>[2]</sup>:

1. [Astor](#)
2. [Bundy](#)
3. [Collins](#)
4. [DuPont](#)
5. [Freeman](#)
6. [Kennedy](#)
7. [Li](#) (Chinese)
8. [Onassis](#)
9. [Rockefeller](#)
10. [Rothschild](#)
11. [Russell](#)
12. [van Duyn](#)
13. [Merovingian](#) (European Royal Families)

The following families are also interconnected with those above:

1. [Reynolds](#)
2. [Disney](#)
3. [Krupp](#)
4. [McDonald](#)

So what is the difference between "regular people" and those who are of the ruling Elite, or connected to them by blood?

First of all, many of them are descendents of the old Hebrews, and are therefore the Enlil's (YHVH's/**YeHoVaH**,s) chosen people in the Bible. They have been put near the top of the pyramid to rule over the rest of mankind. According to Sitchin's translations, they were not meant to rule us with an iron fist like they have over the last millennia, and kill us off and treat us like slaves and cannon fodder. The intention was apparently to govern us until we could manage by our own as a human species. We know that this never happened; they were immediately, under Marduk's command, drunk by power and wealth, and became the Ruling Elite we see today. They have no intention to set us free. But like I insinuated before, I don't think the intention ever was to let us rule the planet. The Hebrews, who were the Enlil's chosen people, were taken advantaged of by Marduk, and bribed. So they simply changed side. This is my belief.

What I find notable is that king Anu and the Enlil got these strange epiphanies from Galzu, the mysterious person, and right there realized that we are all ONE and humans need to get Earth to rule over themselves. So why, then, did they leave

Marduk here, too rebellious to come back to Nibiru, knowing he would make a mess down on Earth? If they loved their "children", as they apparently call us, would parents leave their kids with mass murderers?

2000+ years have passed since they were here last and nuked the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah before they left. This means that they left between two Nibiru crossings, which is of some importance, because if they did, they can come back before 2060-2095. Their return doesn't have to exactly coincide with Nibiru. They know interstellar travel and can come through stargates and Einstein-Rosen Bridges as they please. Still, it's probably in their interest to come after the cataclysm that will follow around the time for the crossing. However, one may think that if they have had 2,000 years to evolve, they potentially could have come a long way. But keep in mind that 2,000 years,  $\sim 2/3$  šar, which is  $2/3$  of a year in their terms. They don't count time as we do. We may argue that they are also inter-dimensional and multi-dimensional, which would perhaps speed up their progress, but if we look back on their history, they haven't developed hardly at all the last 500,000 years. They have always been the same warrior race with bloodlines fighting against bloodlines (as above, so below). It's hard to believe that they suddenly, in no time at all (in their terms) have developed so amazingly fast, relatively speaking, that they are now mature enough to govern us peacefully. Dr. A.R. Bordon is telling us they use nano-technology to develop their biominds until they now have almost reached Oneness. This is hypothetically possible, I assume, but it concerns me when I listen to Dr. Bordon, and by the same token read the following from his essay, "*The Link*":

It is reported by members who have attended the conferences that they are near the completion of their cycle on oneness, wherein all knowledge and mind resources are used in service to the common. This, it was said, can only be possible when the diversity of biominds of each member remains an individuality while simultaneously being interconnected to the Ša.A.Mi. all-one by low-powered, low-energetic means that utilizes the planet's life belt energetics – something akin to what Earth enjoys in the form of Schumann resonance. **There is yet much we don't quite understand about their system of oneness, as there are technologies used to enhance the common biomind that are beyond our level of technology at this time** [*emphasis not in original*]. However, we do now possess a theoretical understanding of how it all works.<sup>[3]</sup>

Here he says there is much we still don't understand, but should we then accept that we don't understand and take the Ša.A.M.i. suggestions to heart? How can we trust them? Let's pretend that you and I were a team and traveled around the world ten years ago and killed people left and right and played silly, but vicious power games which we thought appropriate, raped women and minors, plundered and dedicated ourselves to the worst criminal acts, and then disappeared for ten years. Suddenly, we come back and tell people that what happened ten years ago was in the past, and we are "clean" now! Would anyone believe us? Would they have a reason to? No. They would need so much more proof than our words.

The ETs can tell us anything they want us to believe. A.R. Bordon told me their science group has developed "BS detectors" over the last 20 odd years, and that the ETs could maybe fool one or two of them, but not the whole group. I'd say: "why not?" It's easy to be arrogant about our own brilliance and think we can compare

even our most brilliant minds with those of the more developed ETs. I believe that if they want to, these ETs can pass any BS detector we may be able to develop at this time, with the ease of a thought (and perhaps a laugh). I also have reason to believe that the other alien species that show up on the LINK meetings are from the same confederation, just pretending they are not working together. You don't think aliens can be that sophisticated? We can, so *of course* they can.

### 3. ET Disclosure Projects and Their Major Advocates

The situation may seem totally hopeless, but believe it or not, there is still hope, and not all aliens are here to conquer and destroy. In fact, the large majority of ETs in near space are not hostile to humans, and many of them are here to help us in one way or the other. They are not here to interfere with armed forces, or to put themselves in charge; most of them are working in the background and are observing.

Sometimes I get emails from people saying that these peaceful ETs are not to much help if they just sit up there in spaceships somewhere without doing anything. First of all, that's not true; they *are* doing something, and we're getting into that soon, but most importantly; it's not for them to interfere or intervene. Most species are accustomed to following the "Law of One", which includes "non-interference policies" (more about the Law of One later).

We are living in a Free Will Zone, and it's up to us as a biokind/biomind to work out our own problems. It's a part of learning; to go from adolescence to adulthood as a species, and we can't have things given to us on silver plates. We are the ones who need to consciously unite on a subquantum level (thought level) and find out what it is that we want as a humanity. This can't be done in institutions like the United Nations or others, presently existing on Earth, because these organizations are already controlled by those who are not working in our best interests. Under the "*Soulution*" section we will discuss different options we have as a species.



Figure 1a (left): Dr. Steven Greer. Figure 1b (right): Dr. Richard Boylan

One thing I want to emphasize already here is the dangerous mindset of people like Dr. Steven Greer<sup>[4]</sup> (and his team) and Dr. Richard Boylan<sup>[5]</sup>. The latter is more dangerous than the former. Both of them are embracing all ETs in Earth near space and tell us there are no "bad" ETs; they are all star-brother and star-sisters and should immediately be integrated with us, or we with them. They say the

Government knows about the aliens (which is true), and now it's time for a disclosure, meaning that the Government should disclose the ET issue to the people.

There are no "bad" or "good" ETs, of course, only different imperatives. What's a good imperative for one race may not be a good imperative for us, though. However, more often than not, imperatives can be combined and worked out to the best for two species. This doesn't mean, like Dr. Boylan says, that we should turn on our flashlights, metaphorically speaking, point them to the sky and shout: "*Welcome all star visitors. Here we are!*" Dr. Boylan in particular is inviting both the Zeta Reticulian Grays, the Verdants, the Tall Whites, the Anunnaki, respectively, without exceptions, calling them all star visitors and "good hearted". Both Greer's team and Boylan agree that all the negative ETs have left near Earth space and there are only positive ETs left!

This is extremely naive; but not only that -- it's dangerous and a liability for the rest of mankind. Not all ETs have our best interests in mind, as we shall see, but Dr. Boylan and Dr. Greer don't seem to care and are very aggressively making their point. If someone brings up that there are ETs with clashing imperatives with us, we are immediately put on Dr. Boylan's black list as being government agents, disinformation agents or worse<sup>[6]</sup> (after I've published this, I'd be surprised if he doesn't put me on there too). Boylan and Greer are opening up a can of worms if they don't become more selective; it's like a channeler allowing any entities to come into their body. Dr. Greer is not any less aggressive than Dr. Boylan; when I suggested there may be those who don't have our best interest in mind, he (or his staff, rather) became very hostile and refused to discuss the matter and told me it is self-evident that all ETs are good and advised me to watch "The Disclosure Project" video again (from 2001). Greer is even calling one of his projects "*The Orion Project*". One may wonder, why? Orion doesn't have a particularly good reputation here on Earth. Also, he has sponsors in "high places", like within the Rockefeller family, and he's open with it. He justifies it by saying that branches of the banking/oil family are now ready for disclosure and support the North Carolina Emergency doctor on his quest.

Both Greer and Boylan have a huge amount of almost cultish followers, and this is the danger. I have been in contact with people who are otherwise very intelligent and spiritually aware, but like one of them said: "*When Dr. Boylan speaks, I'm all ears*". This is concerning and quite discouraging in my opinion. We have to be more selective and mindful than that if we are going to make it.

About a week ago, from this point in early September, 2011, when I am editing this paper, Dr. Richard Boylan did a reading, and also had support from his "star visitors", saying that a series of Earthquakes were going to hit North Carolina and Virginia. He gave us the exact dates, times of the day, and said that many people would die at this juncture. He has allegedly about 1 million people on his list, so I'm sure at least a few of them are from these mentioned areas. I read it and shook my head in wonder. How can the man do this? Does he realize how much fear and terror he is creating? Did anyone leave their home, or sell it? Did they leave the target areas? Not for a moment did I think he would be correct.

When, predictably enough, the first earthquake didn't happen, Dr. Boylan wrote a new email to the list, saying that the Cabal had changed their minds (this was supposed to be a manmade earthquake) and decided to hold that one earthquake



back and let the Virginia earthquake hit first just to make him and the star visitors look stupid. He said that now it had been changed to so and so time. I shook my head again in wonder. I asked myself, are people really listening to this guy?

However, none of the two earthquakes happened (of course). Boylan then came back on the list, saying that the Cabal had held both quakes back to build them up to 8.4 on the Richter-scale or something of the sort, just to make them more potent. Still, they were going to happen on so and so date at so and so time.

Nothing happened. Silence. Then Dr. Boylan came online again, after people had held their breaths in wait for this miracle man to come with his new predictions. This time he responded to a reader, who said that maybe they should do a mass prayer on the earthquakes. Boylan said no, because then the Cabal would accuse them to create earthquakes.

Then silence again. No earthquakes. Then someone on the list said that the earthquakes *will* happen, but not at this time, and Dr. Boylan responded with something unintelligible and that was it.

Nothing heard from Dr. Boylan since, and this was a few days ago.

After all this clowning around, people on his list are still supporting him and thanking him for what he's doing. That's mind control when it's really effective. Dr. Boylan is looked upon by his member as a very nice, older man (who predicts earthquakes that never happen; scaring people shitless [excuse my language]). Where were the benevolent star visitors when he needed them? Out to lunch? (This information comes from Dr. Boylan's mailing list, "*DrRichBoylanReports*", between August 30 - September 8, 2011). I would be happy to be on his "bad list". If he would put me on his "good list" I would have to go through my material with a toothcomb, because then I must be doing something wrong.

This is very disturbing. Either Dr. Boylan is extremely gullible and easily manipulated, or he is working for the Cabal he is so fast to blame for every mistake he makes. Oh, I almost forgot, Dr. Boylan thinks that Obama is a star visitor, too, and will be so kind to help Dr. Boylan out and disclose to the world that these wonderful star visitors are here! Doesn't all this create chills down your spine? It does mine. Just recently, President Obama told people they could ask him questions online, and Dr. Boylan advised his followers to do so, like if it would make any difference. I am stunned.

But the most disturbing part is not Dr. Boylan himself, but those who are following him in spite of these catastrophic errors and contradictions. And his whole "star visitor" agenda is breath taking. You see drawings of all these star visitors we know about, holding hands in friendship with cute smiles on their faces. Well, the thought is good, but don't tell us that all aliens out there, without discrimination, are saint-like, and we are ready to embrace them all. And don't put people who disagree with ONE word you're saying, Dr. Boylan, on some government disinformation black list. This is very counter-productive and outright dangerous. It also delays our mission, we who are working on revealing what is really happening.

Don't get me wrong; most species out there are friendly towards us and have our best interests in mind, but they have not yet revealed themselves to us en masse for

a purpose. And why is that? It is because we have to overcome our greatest weaknesses first. We can't just chaotically stumble into the galactic community while fighting each other and being overly egotistical and ignorant, thus bringing our problems to their vicinity. We need to grow up first, and there are those who are patiently watching us doing just that. The only time they would interfere would be if we are literally destroying our planet (which we actually are close to doing). This is the Living Library, and there are those who would never let us go so far that we destroy *their* creation. They are also monitoring us and our nuclear activities and how we handle negative energy (more about that later). These are very concerning matters for them. More than once, the ETs have stopped nuclear missiles from going off; something that has baffled Military forces and even been mentioned in the Media.

We have Anunnaki/Nephilim genes, and homo sapiens sapiens was created by Ea (the Biblical Lucifer), and this means we have a warrior stroke inside of us which we have to overcome and grow out of. I believe we are waking up to this fact, and the nano-second (1987-2012), when time is speeding up and the information is hitting us via gamma rays from the Sun and the Galactic Center, is strengthening our DNA and connecting the so-called 'junk DNA' to our double helix to create a wiser, more peaceful *Homo Futurus*.

I am not overly convinced that disclosure is the medicine right now. On the other hand, it's a matter of what we mean by disclosure. There are so many good, intelligent people out there who are working hard on disclosure projects of different kinds, but we need to understand that the Government, no matter what they say, are run by malevolent beings who don't have our best interest in mind. The Disclosure supporters say that the Government has come to a point where they have no choice but to tell the truth about the alien visitors, and that many people in the Military would be relieved if everything would be disclosed, but if the Government is disclosing the ET issue, it's going to be on *their* terms, and it's not going to be the truth. Disclosure *will* happen, but more on an individual basis at first. The benevolent ETs will not expose themselves through the Government, whom they certainly do not trust.

The only "Disclosure" I would find valuable is to get more information from groups like LPG-C and others who sit on info regarding different ET races; who they are, where they come from, their imperatives, and who is working together with whom? We need to categorize them and find out whom to trust and whom to stay away from. Anyone can show themselves off as saints, but behind the veil being very dark beings. Dr. Bordon, just like me, is interested in intelligence gathering on different ET species to find out more about their relationship with each other, but he refuses to reveal what he knows about the group he belongs to. This is very unfortunate, in my opinion, because withholding this information could be potentially dangerous in the long run. Ed Komarek, known UFO researcher, made the comment why the LINK group is so secretive if they have nothing to hide?

Carol Rosin, Greer's right hand, said in an interview recently that she is absolutely certain there are no ETs with malevolent intents left in Earth near space; they have all left, including the Grays (The Guardians said, before this statement, that if anyone tells you the Grays are no longer here, watch out). Her rationale is that if they were here, they had already taken over or destroyed us, and obviously, we

(meaning we humans) are still here. This, in my opinion, with all the information that is out there which she is discarding, is quite naive at best.

#### 4. The Exodus of the Anunnaki Earth-Bound

In the 1400s CE, King Anu of the Ša.A.M.i. stepped down from the position as King of Nibiru.<sup>[7]</sup> This, however, did not come as a surprise, but something the King had prepared for hundreds of years, in our terms. For political reasons, he was forced to, apparently.

The lobbying during this time was apparently intense, and both clans, the RAM clan (the Enlil bloodlines) and the Serpent Clan (the Enki's bloodlines) were as usual in competition for power and both clans wanted to put their people on the throne. Anu, who wanted the transition to be as peaceful as possible for the Nibiruan people, tried to calm things down. He announced that his successor would be judged due to his performance down on Earth before the Sinai nuclear disaster.

How do we know this? According to the Life Physics Group (LPG-C), they come out of LINK meetings with these alien groups. These meetings have either taken place in exotic and secret places here on Earth, or onboard one of their crafts. The human faction of this group has been organizing these meetings only twice.

The story about Anu stepping down, and the rest of it, was told to them by the Nibiruan representatives at these same meetings to give a briefing to us earthlings, so we can make more knowledge based decisions in the future, so they said. In addition to this, the LPG-C members are referring to witnesses (whom they call "Informants"), with whom they spoke over a few years time. What these Informants said, supposedly independent from each other in most cases, can be read in A.R. Bordon and J.W. Barber's: *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock"*.<sup>[8]</sup> These witnesses are either scientists, (ex) military, or (ex) government agents on middle and higher levels. And lastly, I have my own experiences with LPG-C, from having been in contact with them for over 8 months as of this writing. They have shared a lot of inside information that will be released in increments (where parts of my own info is some of it). I've seen things unfold within the organizations and their struggles with coming to terms with the Intel and information they have regarding the Ša.A.M.i. and other present and future ET issues, and natural disasters.

A few decades before the beginning of the Common Era (CE), the announcement that King Anu was stepping down was made. This resulted in a fast exodus of the Anunnaki still on Earth, and they immediately returned to Nibiru to be part of the lobbying. Both Nammur and Ea (now calling himself Ankur) left Earth to be with their father on the home planet. Ankur's sons, Marduk and Ningishzidda, and their families went back as well, causing the closure of the smelting operations in Bolivia. Others that returned were reportedly Nergal, Ankur's son, and his consort, Nammur's granddaughter Ereškigal; King Anu's grandson Ninurta and consort. Other Anunnaki, members of the RAM clan who returned were Nannar and his wife were; Iškur, Inanna, Ašnan, Nanše, and a few more. Nannar, so we're told, and his consort did return to Earth for a short time after that, to northern Syria, only to return to the platform to wait for transport to the home planet.



*Figure 2: Sacsahuaman - A side view of the complex*

Then, in the later part of the second century CE, Nannar was instructed by his father and King Anu to return to Altiplano of southeastern Peru, to help Nannar's son Uti with closing down the smelters of Sacsahuaman and stop the runaway operations in the Nazca area of southern Peru.<sup>[9]</sup> The smelters continued to process gold, tin and silver for a while, managed remotely from Turkey, but by the sixth century, Sacsahuaman was no longer in use and the pre-Incan civilizations from northern Peru through the north of the Atacama desert in northern Chile were left to fend for themselves; the Anunnaki were gone. Other colonies, to cite Dr. Bordon again<sup>[10]</sup>, like North American Midwest, southeastern and southwestern native groups who came in contact with and taught by the Anunnaki how to manage agriculture, animal husbandry, and other basic matters, were also abandoned by the Anunnaki by the 7th and 8th centuries CE. For a couple of hundred years, we humans were more or less left alone on the planet for the first time since the Anunnaki created homo sapiens sapiens, about 300,000 years ago. But they would return!

## **5. The Announcement of the New King!**

The transition between King Anu stepping down and the announcement of the new King over the Kingdom (Nibiru) was a slow one and took about 600 years. Anu was very careful with whom he chose as his successor, because reportedly, he wanted the new king to be a person who once again could unite the Ša.A.Mi. (the Nibiruans), and stop the feud between the clans. Knowing how strong the polarity between the clans were, it was certainly not an easy task. For a while, he wanted to choose Ankur (Ea), but he knew he couldn't, because he was not the legal heir of the throne, according to Nibiruan law, and that would upset the RAM clan and only add fuel to the fire.

As mentioned earlier, Anu also took into consideration the performance of certain royal candidates while on Earth, and didn't really find a proper candidate, as most of

them had been involved in raging wars and disasters. No one seemed to have a clean resume. As a side note, I find it remarkable how King Anu could be so judgmental, when he was the one who, according to Sitchin, allowed Alalu's nuclear missiles to fall over the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah, knowing that thousands of earthlings would die horrible deaths and parts of the planet become radioactive for thousands of years. This speaks tons about the morals and ethics of this species, or the lack thereof, from our perspective. Too many destructive actions and decisions makes a person blind. We can argue that they have other imperatives than we do, and look at us as ants or unintelligent apes, but I don't think that justifies the cruel actions taken against us humans in the past. And aside from that, we need to think about our own imperatives in relation to this group of aliens, whom obviously think they own us because they manipulated our genes. They were never our creators; they were imposters who manipulated an already highly developed DNA/RNA. However, we will discuss this a little bit later on.

When the exodus happened in the 6th-8th century CE, there were about 400 Anunnaki on our planet, and 3/4 of them were supporting Marduk, obeying him as their King of Earth or the Nibiru Kingdom, and were *not* recognizing King Anu as their king. This was a big problem for the real Kingdom, and Marduk had always been, and still was, a time bomb and a great concern. None of Marduk's followers could of course be considered as King Anu's successor.



*Figure 3: Nannar, to the right, while still on Earth during Sumerian times.*

Eventually, Ningishzidda came up with the solution. He suggested Nannar, the Enlil's son. He reasoned that, Nannar was the only one who could really succeed in uniting the Ša.A.Mi. again, and additionally, Ningishzidda said that Nannar had the vital force of his grandfather, King Anu himself. Ningishzidda had actually himself been considered by King Anu as his successor, but politely declined, again saying that Nannar would be the better choice. After a lot of pondering, Anu agreed, and Nannar, son of Nammur, the Enlil, and grandson of Anu, became the king of Nibiru in

the 1400s CE. After hundreds of thousands of years (at least), King Anu stepped down from the throne. He was apparently happy that the transition could be done without bloodshed. From our point of view, the leadership had been changed from the Serpent clan (Ea's bloodline) to the RAM clan (the Enlil's bloodline). Metaphorically, that would be a shift from the Democrats to the Republicans.

## 6. Satan Returns to Earth

We know from face-to-face and mind-to-mind communications between members of the LPG-C and those from the Kingdom (Nibiru) that Marduk left Earth by the 8th Century CE, but what happened next? Marduk, obviously, was not wanted on Nibiru and was not allowed to stay there.

In 2001, the LPG-C was informed that Marduk and approximately 300 Anunnaki returned to Earth again around the turn of the millennium (1000 CE), and has been here ever since, some of them taking control over the Earth population by force and by creating his own Pyramid Power Structure, with Marduk placing himself on top as the only God and King of the Universe. Marduk easily fits the picture as the Biblical Satan, and also fits right into the biblical prophecies, such as The Book of Revelation and The Book of Daniel, and him and Satan seem to be one and the same. He also took control over all major religions to use in efforts to manipulate the growing Earth population and to divide and conquer.



Figure 4: Marduk

The first thing he did was an attempt to rewrite history to erase all the knowledge humans had of their own history and origins, putting himself in the position as God Almighty. He even took on the task to rewrite the Babylonian Enuma Elish (Sitchin 1985). He is still worshipped as God in many secret societies, such as the Freemasons, unbeknownst by most members, except those few at the very top level, above the 33rd degree, Scottish Rite. Marduk is the "All Seeing Eye" on top of the Freemasonic Pyramid, and the "Eye of Ra" (Marduk Ra, whom later became Amen Ra when he was in hiding after the pyramid incident, previously covered in "[Anunnaki Paper #3: After the Deluge](#)" (Penre 2011) and my previous book, "[The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller](#)"<sup>[11]</sup> (more about Supriem later as well). Marduk changing history to give himself more power is mentioned both by Zecharia Sitchin in his "[Earth Chronicles](#)", Robert Morning Sky's "[The Terra Papers](#)" (which go into even more details about it) and comes from the Ša.A.M.i. themselves, through conversations during the annual LINK meetings between ET groups and the LPG-C, as mentioned earlier.

By rewriting history and secret and occult instruction manuals, he could convert all these secret groups (secret societies) into Intelligence cells working for him, and thus be ahead of those who opposed him. Presently, he is also attempting to reconstruct a six-stage ziggurat "*strong enough to support a landing platform at its apex.*"<sup>[12]</sup> This, becoming his new spaceport instead of the Tilmun (Sinai Spaceport) that was nuked by the Ša.A.M.i. and the "fallen ones" before they left a couple of millennia prior to the Common Era.<sup>[13]</sup>





*Figure 5: Marduk Ra's Pyramid with the All-Seeing Eye. This can be found on the back of the one-dollar bill. Marduk is in charge of the banking cartel -- or at least most of it. There are more ETs involved behind the scenes, to whom some people in power have made an alliance with in more recent times.*



*Figure 6a: The Ziggurat from Sumerian times, being the Temple of Marduk around the 21st Century BC, and now under reconstruction in Iraq, supposedly to be used as Marduk's Spaceport.*

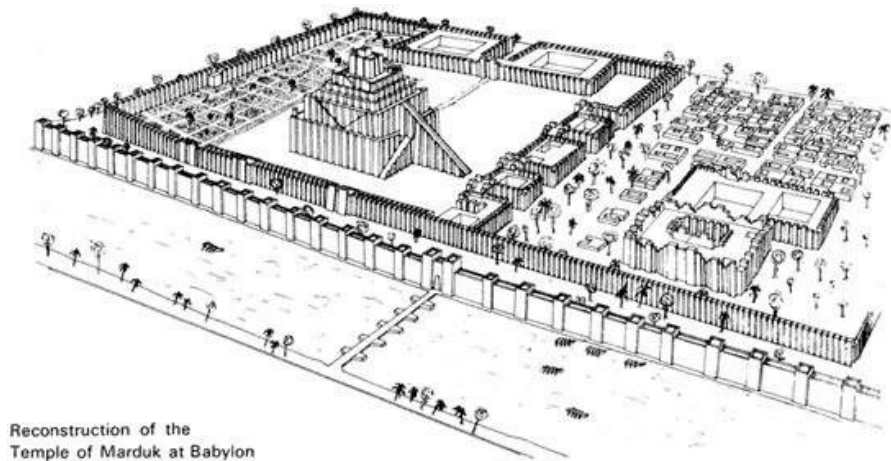


Figure 6b: Model of the reconstruction of the Temple of Marduk in Babylon

It's easy to see how Marduk in an almost childish revolt and rebellion towards his own people for not giving him the power he deserved in the first place (from his perspective), not only created (and still does) havoc here on Earth, but is also magnifying the ancient struggle between the two clans. The RAM clan of course doesn't accept his behavior, and he also puts his father, Ankur (Ea) in an almost impossible position. Ankur wants to support his son, but has to be as diplomatic as he possibly can; a wrong move or a wrong word can potentially start another war. The situation, from what I can imagine, is quite tense. After all, Ankur is the one who has felt the most compassion towards mankind, much due to that he looks upon us as his own creation; his own children. It was his sperm which created the first Anunnaki/human hybrids. Ankur, sitting on the original earthly Council of 12, whom decided about big issues and problems that needed to be solved here on Earth, had many times supported his son, or "protected him" from the rest of the Council.

Now, however, when both Nammur and Ankur have left Earth, Marduk has set up his own Council (in the WingMakers "mythology" called "*The Corteum*"<sup>[14]</sup>), with himself on top with the rank of 60, something that is reserved for the King of Nibiru, only. By giving himself this rank, Marduk announces himself being both King of Earth (Satan), and that of Nibiru; thus not acknowledging the sitting King and the Kingdom.

By giving himself the rank of King, and his refusal to give his obedience to the Kingdom in general, made the Nibiruan Council decide to put Marduk in the equivalent to quarantine here on Earth.<sup>[15]</sup> What this means, exactly, is not known to me, and I haven't yet been able to find out. Does it mean that Marduk is not allowed to leave Earth (which has been vaguely indicated to me), or is the picture bigger than that, something to the effect of what Robert Morning Sky wrote in *The Terra Papers*? According to Morning Sky's research, and from what the Star Elder told him, the whole Earth was put under quarantine, and humans, too, are not allowed or able to travel very far out in space. The Pleiadians, on the other hand, just like David Icke, are talking about a frequency quarantine (as mentioned earlier), where our DNA was tampered with to the extent that we have been stuck in this 3-D frequency range for pretty much 300,000 years. A similar thing is brought up in the *Ra Material*, where the Ra people are telling us we are put under quarantine by the Council of Saturn<sup>[16]</sup>, which pretty neatly corresponds to the Nibiruan Council.

This whole quarantine issue is going to be discussed in another paper as well, but it seems plausible that "quarantine" can mean different things here.

It is clear that Marduk has a stronghold over most institutions, banking cartels, educational systems, religions, entertainment etc., in the world of today. However, he does not have the monopoly many researchers think. Besides the two factions of Anunnaki, fighting each other (the RAM clan and the Serpent Clan), there are at least two or three other major ET races competing over total control of Earth and mankind. This makes things even more complicated, and we will discuss all these challenges in separate papers, but will concentrate on Marduk for now.

## 7. Marduk's Council of 12 -- The Corteum

At this point in time, we don't know all the names in Marduk's Council of 12 (also called the "Olympians" according to two of LPG-C's informants), but LPG-C has been able to find out at least a few of them, and their rank. It looks like the current hierarchy of the top Anunnaki on Earth are as follows:

**Table 1 – Probable membership and ranking order of Earthbound Annunaki Council of Twelve Membership**

Male Order	Rank Order	Female	Rank
Marduk	60	Zarpanit	55
Nabu	50	Unknown	45
Gibil	40	Unknown	35
Unknown	30	Unknown	25
Unknown	20	Unknown	15
Nuskum	10	Unknown	5

*Figure 7: Council of 12 Members as far as we know (2007)*

These twelve members are then pulling the strings of the following Power Centers:

Like the Organization Board shows in *Fig. 8*, there are 10 Power Centers all together. Like twelve spiders in the net sit the top rank Anunnaki, delegating their power downwards to the leaders of each Power Center, which are all supposedly humans (and/or hybrids). Those ten leaders are then reporting directly to the 12 Anunnaki (the Council of 12, or C-12). Logically, the C-12 members then report to Marduk in person, either in board meetings or on an immediate basis, depending on the urgency (not being totally convinced that Marduk is dead, I am still going to proceed as if he is alive. If he is not, what I am describing pertains to his successor; one of both of his two sons, Nabu and Gibil).

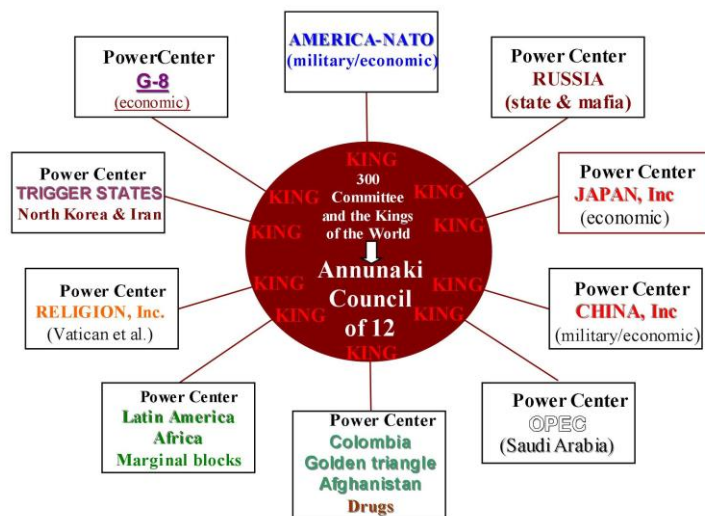


Figure 8: Probable meta-organization of earthbound Anunnaki influence/control

After doing some research and made contact with appropriate sources, members of the LPG-C managed to identify the 10 Power Centers with what seems to be quite some accuracy. They are:

1. The American/NATO group
2. The Russia/Mafia group
3. The Japan, Inc. group
4. The China, Inc. group
5. The OPEC group
6. The Cartel/Triad councils group
7. The supply margin economic/political groups in Latin America and Africa headed by Brazil (Latin America) and South Africa (Africa)
8. The seven members of the ecumenical community led by the Roman Pope
9. The two trigger states, Iran and North Korea (as a wild card group)
10. The economic/political group known as G8.<sup>[17]</sup>

Please take note here, because what the LPG-C actually say in *"Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock"* is that the above is the Anunnaki pyramidal meta-structure on Earth, not that the Anunnaki is the *only* alien power force which controls the planet from the ground or beyond. I just want to emphasize this clear again, so the reader can keep it in mind for future reference.

## 8. The Earth-Bound Anunnaki: How They Look Like and Their Whereabouts

Before we start talking about the whereabouts of the earth-bound, I'm sure the reader is curious if there are any photos of real Anunnaki, besides from Sumerian clay tablets.

The answer would be that there most certainly are, but they are not on the Internet. However, I have in my possession a photo of a first- or second generation Anunnaki female hybrid, taken in Puerto Rico. This is how they apparently look like (at least in our 3-D reality, I may add. More on this later):



*Figure 9a: Earth-bound Anunnaki female hybrid of the first- or second generation; photo taken in Puerto Rico.*



*Figure 9b: Same hybrid female, manipulated in Photoshop for better details.*

This particular photo has a story behind it, which I need to tell. It was taken by Dr. Bordon in a meeting in Puerto Rico. This particular LPG-C member, whom of course knew about their existence from earlier annual meetings, was surprised to meet four of these beings in the Puerto Rico gathering. Bordon told me that these beings were



taller than humans, but not tremendously taller; somewhere between 6 to 7 feet. They look like albinos, with white, kinky hair, which they sometimes wear long and sometimes short (like in *Figures 9a and 9b*). Their eyes are red when seen in certain light, and the red eyes in this picture is the only thing that has been manipulated, according to LPG-C. The picture was not meant to come in public domain, and certainly not on the Internet; only for circulation between the LPG-C scientists, The eye color was enhanced to emphasize their real eye color, which did not come out well on the original photo.

Although I felt I had established a relationship with the LPG-C, and especially with Dr. A.R. Bordon, I was skeptic at first when I saw the photo, because I did a search on the Internet and could easily find the photo on different websites. Some even suggested it was a photoshop job of the Polish model, Anja Rubic (*fig. 10*).



*Figure 10: The Polish model, Anja Rubic*

I decided to send the alleged Anunnaki female photo to two different photoshop experts. The first one wants to be anonymous, but the second one was Barbara Brown, aka Wiolawa (<http://wiolawapress.com>), of Native Indian descent, whom in my opinion has done amazing research into the exopolitical scene, mostly by using Photoshop as a tool. More often than not, she's been right on! I didn't mention anything about what I'd been told about this photo.

In both cases they came back with the same answer: this person is not totally human, but a hybrid. Wiolawa even said she seemed to have some kind of "overlay". Reptilian? We'll see...



Anja Rubic, on the other hand, having quite some similarities in looks with the Anunnaki female, is not the same person. The observant reader can see that if s/he looks carefully, but one may ask if Ms. Rubic may actually be an Anunnaki hybrid as well? I will left that question hanging, and if someone wants to look into that, it may be worth the effort.

LPG-C guarantees that this is how the earth-bound females look like, and they tell me they know this from face-to-face encounters, and also by using Extra Neurosensing (ENS) remote viewing.

To complete the story about the photo of the Anunnaki female, it was stolen (and I know this to be fact) from LPG-C by an impostor, who joined the group, pretending to do so with the best of intentions. He joined under the name Roy W. Gordon. The photo was supposedly taken in 2006, and some time in 2008, Roy Gordon stole it (and other sensitive information) and escaped. The photo was later posted on the Internet by the organization that Gordon was/is a member of: S.A.A.L.M. or the ACIO/NSA (National Security Agency), located in Pine Gap, Australia, known for its huge amount of Reptilian sightings<sup>[18]</sup>, and also one of the major bases for Marduk associated Intelligence Agencies. S.A.A.L.M. stands for "Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk". Fig. 11 below is showing the S.A.A.L.M. version of the Anunnaki female:



Figure 11: The S.A.A.L.M. publication of the same Anunnaki female, stolen from LPG-C (click on image to enlarge).

The information added to this photo in form of text is inaccurate and part of a disinformation campaign by Marduk's Pine Gap faction, according to LPG-C.



Figure 12a: Map 1 -- East Region of Africa

S.A.A.L.M., a department of NSA, was also involved in a smear campaign against James Casbolt, the MI6 whistle-blower and mind controlled slave, when he decided to go public. They managed to discredit him to such an extent that Casbolt had to pull his website, casbolt.com, a few years ago. We will spend more time on S.A.A.L.M. and their possible connection with the top secret Labyrinth Group within the NSA in a special section of this paper.

We have already talked about Pine Gap, Australia, but where else can we find the earth-bound Anunnaki and their first and second generation hybrids? LPG-C did some research on this, and had great help from their Informants. Informants one, three, and four (2005, 2006) led them to Puerto Rico and the Ngongoro region of the Great Rift Valley, in the Serengeti National Park of Tanzania, Africa (see Map 1, fig. 12a, and Map 2, fig. 12b [areas are circled]). Click on the images to enlarge.

Informants three and four, independent of each other, confirmed that there indeed is Anunnaki presence in the Tanzania area, including UFO activity.

When comes to the Puerto Rico, the LPG-C *"were not able to confirm any of the reports received concerning the El Yunque region, near the U.S. naval base at Roosevelt Roads, in northeast Puerto Rico; except for a number of confirmed "disappearances" of people in the Experimental Forest area near the naval base, and the unusual number of albinos in the area."*[19]

However, Dr. Bordon knew about the Anunnaki activity in Puerto Rico, at least as early as 2006, when the photo of the female was taken. Apparently, he decided to exclude that from the evidence at the point of the writing of his essay in 2007.[20] Most likely, it had to do with the embarrassment of Roy W. Gordon's infiltration

which led to the theft of the photo. I really don't know the real reason for Bordon excluding his own encounters with the earth-bound in his essay, though, but the above is a qualified guess. Dr. Bordon is not very fond of talking about the Roy Gordon incident, and he gets easily aggravated when discussing the subject with me.

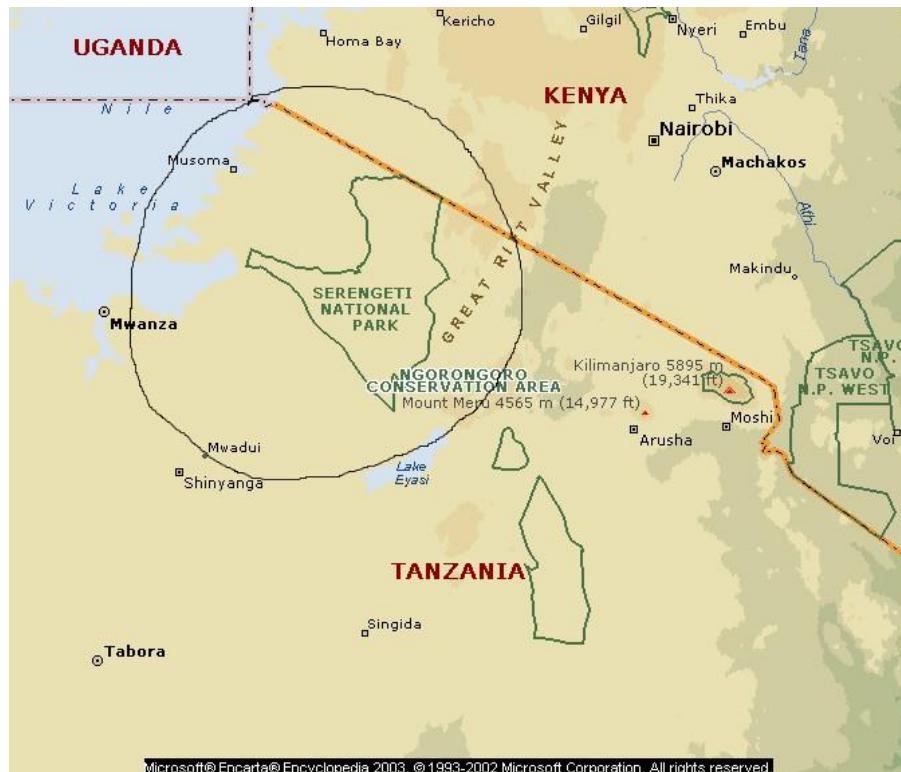


Figure 12b: Map2 -- Serengeti and Ngorongoro crater area.

I want to add some more detailed background information on Dr. Bordon's encounter with the four Anunnaki hybrids, because it could be of interest to the reader and our further research on the earth-bound. Dr. Bordon told me that they (Bordon and others) (whomever "they" are, however, is not clear) did some work as subcontractors for a contractor in 2006, which led them to go down from California to Puerto Rico. Here is the story in Dr. Bordon's own words:

Now, the event that led to the photo from my end. In 06, we had an opportunity to do some work for a contractor as subcontractors, which required two of us to head down under for pressing the flesh and drying the ink on paper. The photo in question was one I took of a female, approximately 6'2" dressed in a very white dress draped over one shoulder - in other words, the female in the photo in question. The photo was taken at exactly 41 degrees inclination to the plane on which she was (i.e., the ground floor of a large building/structure that housed a research center of sorts at an underground facility). The picture was taken with an old SLR and developed on site by people from the installation. Four shots were taken of her, two of which were overexposed with one of those somewhat blurry. All upstairs pictures of her were taken with a tele lens. The other one is one taken at the same level and there are people around her. The occasion was a party/reception in our honor, and there were four of them, three males and this female. We were not allowed to take any pictures of the males, but I was

told that I could take no more than five pictures of her, but that all of the background images of the setting in which the subject was had to be changed. This was done subsequently, in digitized form, putting a blank background, which it is visible and evident on the picture. Her eyes were red at close range, but even the clearest augmentation of the digitized original did not show her eyes clearly, so color was augmented manually. That was the only touch given to the original.

[...]

The other three almost immediately joined us. I know she had called them over via mind-on-mind communication, and asked her if she had done so. She acknowledged she had, and this surprised her even more. On that occasion, in fact that evening, my party and I learned these four were members of the ground group and that their homesite was in Puerto Rico. The one clear picture of her was retouched and background-changed, leaving her form intact but with the eye color accentuated in red. I did not make the changes but I can say that the picture of the female I met is the likeness of the individual depicted on the photograph in question. My question, given the likeness between Anja and this female, is whether there is a biological connection between them I raise that question because it is known that pure SAM [*Ša.A.M.i., Wes' comment*] and SAM hybrid females are known to engage in intercourse with human males and to conceive children who are then 2nd and 3rd generation hybrids. Same with SAM males of the ground group.

This photo was not release [*sic*] to anyone by us, according to agreement with the contractor of record. We believe we were invited to come as a way of establishing bona fides that the contractor was indeed in direct contact and had access to SAMs. We were satisfied that this was indeed the case, and the case was closed. We then proceeded to perform the work for the contractor, were paid for our work, and that was the end of it. Except for the RWG affair [*Roy W. Gordon, Wes's note*], which began to unravel shortly after our return from down under. Things got quite nasty with the man who had been planted in our midst, and who had gone down with us. We are certain in hindsight that the man who returned back was not the same man who went down. I am also aware of the Casbolt case, as James came to us for possible deprogramming. Nothing came of it, and contact with him was broken.

Now, in appearance, those who are from the home planet are taller than those who belong to the ground group here. The three male individuals we ran across were 7 feet in height or over, but not as tall as those whom we met during Link sessions, nor like those who picked me and my dad up in 1956 in South America during a fishing trip on a River between Brazil and Paraguay.

All of this happened about 4 years ago.

In the aftermath of the RWG affair, we did a thorough housecleaning of the disaster he brought to our doors. We have a working relationship with many people and used every contact known to us in finding out who and what was this man doing and representing. Among the things he left behind was a clean picture of this female without the poorly done description of her on the lower

left hand corner. I have no doubt this picture you showed me has been doctored and that we were not the only ones in possession of the digitized form now circulating. However, I was the one taking the picture and the picture is not taken at same level and it is not a frontal picture of her. She is gazing slightly to one side of the camera, as Ed argues in his video study of the photo.<sup>[21]</sup>

After I'd asked Dr. Bordon some additional questions, the details became even clearer. He was very generous with explaining this to us (UFO researcher Ed Komarek [<http://exopolitics.blogspot.com/>] and me). I am publishing this, because I think it's important, due to that it gives credibility to Dr. Bordon's claims of having taken the photo of the female.

I will not include information here which is of a personal nature, currently off limit for publication, or off subject. The occluded sections between the included ones will be marked like this: [...] . The rest is word for word.

There were four, not five viable pictures. I remember taking five, which is why I said five. Again, the pictures of her I took with an SLR in color from about 80 feet distance, a little less than 30 meters. I was on a first or second mezzanine up, which made for the angle of view, which in the first picture I took (she had just come through a door that was to her right in the photo you sent. Again, all photos were developed on site and given to us before departure. The fifth I was told did not come out. I did not pursue it.

Her eyes were, well, have you ever seen someone who was suffering of pink eyes, conjunctivitis, it is something of a pinkish-red from a distance, and the color remained pinkish on closer view - about 6 feet. We were never allowed to touch or be closed [*sic*] to them. Yes, there are pictures of her, one overexposed, the other with spots on her. These pictures were not "sanitized" (i.e., background removed). There was an additional photo taken the angle of which made her be at profile from me. These photos are in the possession of the contractor, all of them were retrieved when R.W.'s thing began to unravel. However, I am not going back to them to ask for these pictures. That's one dog I am going to let stay sleep. What really happen is a black mark on the contractor and on us, and revisiting the R.W. affair just ain't going to happen. Some of your and Ed's suppositions about Gordon are not farfetched at all and are closer to what happened. But that's all I will say about it.

Obviously, there are problems with this photo. We had no reasons to distrust the product given to us at the time. Only one was photoshoped; none of the others were changed in any way.

One of the things I would suggest is to not use that photo at all. There are better ones out there. When meeting the informants for the information XXXX [name excluded] and I reported in essay, pictures surfaced corroborating their likeness, although some at simple viewing of the photo told us the objects of the photo were hybrids. There are also photos taken by a fellow I know, who is photographically pursuing them around the world, and there are some taken by him or by one of his collaborators **from either Argentina or Chile showing SAMs up in the mountains of the Andes** [*my emphasis*]. I



have not seen them, but I trust his word, since he's provided images of the skeletons of giants that are not in the public domain which we've been able to verify with LPG-C members from Russia that these were indeed viable (real) photos. Then there are photos of **SAMs living in northern Wisconsin** [*my emphasis*] we know about, photos of which are harder to come by, so XXXXXXX (my friend) has been making personal attempts at getting one or more. There is also a retired master sergeant [*sic*] who was stationed in **San Antonio, TX** [*my emphasis*], who had taken distance photos of two of them in military uniform without insignias. So there are photos. With patience we will get to them.

[...]

Witness what is happening in South America. I'm staying in touch with a Chilean, an Argentinian and a Paraguayan, all of them working with video as the medium of capture. There are technical problems with video - they never worked for us in person with any of them. Digital photography is best. It does not lie and it does not change the subject.

Now, let me address something that, once either or both of you come in ftf [*face-to-face, editor's note*] contact with any one of them, and become familiar with these folks, the last thing you think about is photographing them. There are too many other things on focuses on while this is happening. There is also the issue that some will not allow you to take pictures of them. Then there are some whose body electrostatic and electromagnetic fields is so high that it distorts even a digital picture. Or, better said, the digital photo comes out distorted, like as if the space around the body is broken up. And, Ed, wordy as this may be, until YOU have been in front of any one of these people, that's all I have to explain the experience.

[...]

...Please hear this as well: this is NOT about disclosure; this IS about connecting.<sup>[22]</sup>

So, first of all, a few new locations are exposed to us in the above email: Argentina and Chile (and up in the Andes), Wisconsin and Texas. Dr. Bordon also tells me in a letter dated, December 2, 2010, that the faction living in the Andes come from the Cydonia planes on Mars, and moved to the Chile mountain range just a few decades ago. Some of them can also be found along the Peruvian/Ecuadorian border.

And here is some recent information I heard on a Pleiadian lecture from the summer of 2011; they say there are underground bases in the Middle East where some of the Anunnaki reside. They have lots of technology available to them down there and they pretty much steer the major events in the Middle East from under ground; partly by changing the brain frequencies on humans living on the surface, putting beliefs and ideas into their heads, which people think are their own. This is done with the intention to create and fuel conflicts of choice. A similar thing was done in Egypt during the uproar in the beginning of 2011.

To summarize, these are the sites the Anunnaki have been spotted on Earth in present time with quite some certainty:



1. Pine Gap, Australia
2. Puerto Rico, South America
3. The Andes, The Chile, South America
4. The Ngongoro region of the Great Rift Valley, in the Serengeti National Park of Tanzania, Africa.
5. Northern Wisconsin, U.S.A.
6. Texas, U.S.A.
7. Underground bases in the Middle East

Secondly, Dr. Bordon (and the LPG-C in general) are not for ET disclosure, but for connection. It sounds pretty black and white when we read it like this, out of context, but there is much more to that statement; something we will discuss in the "*Solution Papers*". I actually believe that they is correct, but to understand what I mean by that, we *do* have to dig into the issue much deeper, which we will.

## **9. Marduk's Challenges**

Although Marduk is using ancient techniques to control us via networks of secret societies, businesses, religion, banking etc., his problem is, and has always been, numbers. The latest Intel on him and his pure Anunnaki followers is telling us that they are about 330 in numbers, and every once in a while, they have been the target of snipers. That (and other reasons), have been what has reduced the numbers of the "Fallen" and the Nephilim. Hence, they have been said to have been forced to do two things; fine tuning their networks in attempts to have them work more efficiently, and reduce the numbers of Lulu's (we humans).

The second is supposedly done, among other things, by creating wars, famine, disease, poisoning our food etc. The latter is doubtful. I know that it has been in circulation amongst researchers for perhaps 20 years now (I was one of them), that the Global Elite want to reduce the population down to perhaps 500,000,000 people. That's a huge reduction! If they'd wanted to do that with the technologies which they have available, they would have done so by now. Instead the population has increased to 7 billion. My personal thought is that the PTB (Powers That Be) is just waiting out the natural catastrophes ahead, and they can help the disaster by adding their own weapon of mass destruction to the soup. The manmade disasters and weather changes they have already orchestrated fill other purposes, like inducing fear in the population, and biological warfare and to make duller people, easier to manipulate. The wars, on the other hand, are just the old never-ending wars between the gods. That's where the "fine tuning" comes in.

Marduk knows about the increase of energies from the Galactic Center and our own Sun, which brings information on gamma rays to us here on Earth. It's happened before; the last time we were lined up with the Galactic Center (the "Womb of the Mother", as the Pleiadians call it), about 26,000 ago, and in a lesser degree 13,500

years ago, when our solar system was lining up with the Central Sun the last time. This time around, during the nano-second, between 1987-2012, many people are prepared and ready to "download" the information from the Galactic Center, our own Sun, and the Universe in general. This is a big thing where numbers count again.

Marduk knows he can't do much about the mass awakening, unless he kills off an incredible amount of people, and the question is if he actually would succeed anyway. There are ways (mentioned above) he can reduce the population,<sup>[23]</sup> but the question is if he will succeed. Some may think that the Global Elite is united, but they are far from it. There are serious conflicts and disagreements on higher levels, which may be fortunate for us, as it delays any major actions against us, and gives us more time to get the job done on our end. The major challenges I see Marduk facing today are:

1. Disagreements within his own circle of people
2. The ancient conflict between the RAM Clan and his own Serpent Clan. There are still those loyal to the Kingdom residing here on Earth, making life harder for Marduk. We may ask ourselves if we should line up with them to fight Marduk and his cohorts, but I would definitely say no to that. We don't want to be involved in more massive wars that no one can win. And *"violence always feeds violence"*, *"if you kill with the sword, you shall die by the sword"* etc. Basic karma is what it is.
3. The mass awakening of the Lulus. This is a major factor he may, or may not, know how to deal with successfully. However, as mentioned above, that part may take care of itself, similar to when the Enlil just let the lulus die in the Deluge. In my book, Marduk is not worse than the Enlil (YHVH).
4. The Incoming Nibiru. He soon has to face his nemesis, King Nannar, whom reportedly is here to destroy Marduk and his network. In all his pride, Marduk may still think he can beat them, which will probably be his Achilles Heel. If we are to believe Bible prophecies, Marduk/Satan will not succeed, but there will be a big battle of Armageddon, where many people will die in the so-called "final"(?! ) War of the Gods. Of course, humans will once again be used as foot soldiers...

What Marduk has done is to take advantage of time speeding up during the nano-second. He is forcing us humans to work harder and harder, multi-tasking to the extent that we can no longer think, because we don't have time. The Pleiadians call this *"functional insanity"*, which I think is a great description of the situation. The result, however, is that many people get so caught up in the fast pace of life, which is intentionally created, that we don't have time to think about deeper issues that would actually help solving our problems. The immediate resolution is to **slow down!** We need to stay calm, meditate, and calm down the frantic energies, or we'll succumb. This trap is very cleverly set up, and on the surface it seems like pure insanity, but if we look at it from Marduk's point of view, it's ingenious.

There are many challenges ahead of us, and the Anunnaki problem is only one of many, as we shall see. Humankind needs to be prepared, or we stand no chance of survival. Of course, as always, mankind *will* survive as a species, but our numbers will be significantly reduced! Still, there are things we can do, and we have help

behind the scenes; both from here and "above", so to speak. And I'm not talking only about ETs, but our own Higher Selves/Oversouls/Sovereign Integral; whatever we want to call it. We have a lot to go through in the "Solution Papers".

I have another diagram I want to show you, which is included in Bordon's "Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock", and that is another pyramid power structure, looked at from a slightly different angle, showing the information flow going in two directions; downward and upward, where the latter is meant to be a "clear flow", where all information goes from down to the top, while the downward flow is restricted and on a "need to know basis". This also has to do with more off-world policies and this structure is being implemented as we speak, if the interpretation of the situation is correct. As usual, when a picture is not clear, click on it to enlarge.

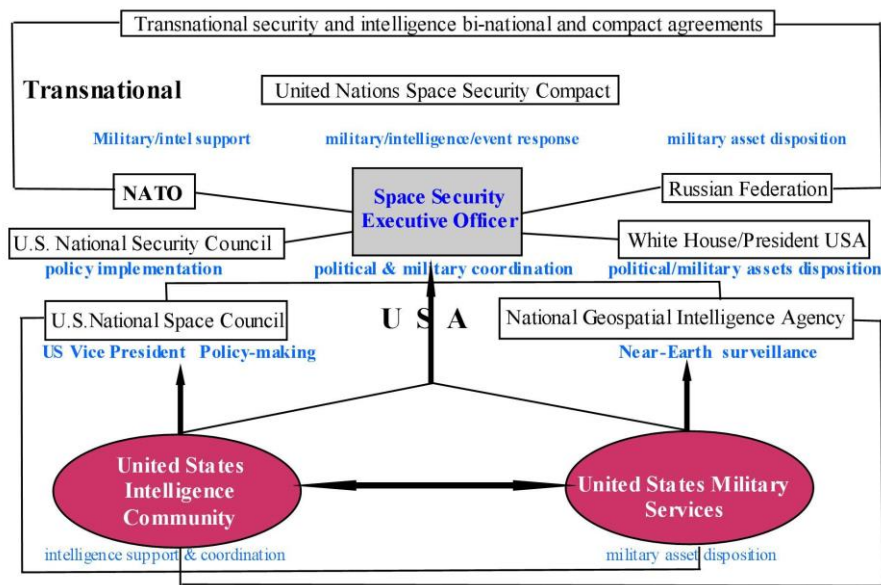


Figure 13: LPG-C's interpretation of the USA/transnational "crisis mode" space security, intelligence, and event response grid at present.

The ultimate challenges for Marduk and his human and not-so-human underdogs will be the incoming planet, Nibiru. The arrival is still a few generations in the future, but if we are to believe what old prophecy says (and we should), the Ša.A.M.i. from the home planet will defeat Marduk and his Global Elite and then rule us for another 3,600 years in something that can be described as Paradise on Earth, or "Heaven of Earth".

But who gave us these prophecies? Who gave the information to John the Divine and Daniel? It should be quite obvious to the reader by now. If we study the chain of events here, we can quite easily see who is who. Marduk being Satan, Nannar and his people from the Home Planet being our Savior(s) ("Second Coming" of Nibiru). Nammur, the Enlil, is the primary YHVH (Jehovah), although YHVH/YHWH is a composite of different Anunnaki, and Ea (Ankur/the Enki) is Lucifer, who gave Adam and Eve wisdom in the Garden of Eden (Edin). According to the Bible, the prophecies written therein are of divine origin, and if we look at the information I shared here a few sentences ago, we can see who the "Divine" ("God") is.

I have always been fascinated by the early WingMakers material, and how accurate much of it is after some 13 odd years under scrutiny. James, the writer and interpreter of the material, writes regarding the Anunnaki and the Ša.A.M.i.:

The genetic library that thrives upon earth is a form of currency that has no price tag. All I can say is that its value far exceeds anything that human thought could imagine. And with this incredible value, our planet attracts interest from a wide-range of extraterrestrial races, and this is as true today as it was a thousand years ago or a hundred thousand years ago.

"Objects of inestimable value and rarity, such as earth, attract beings from outside our planetary system that desire to control them, which makes earth an extraordinary object of attraction. It's precisely this attraction that has brought the concepts of evil to our psyche."<sup>[24]</sup>

LPG-C has discussed this matter with those from the Home Planet, so what does this species have to offer? LPG-C, on behalf of humankind, came with the following suggestion:

What we are suggesting, instead, is the development of a network of canton-like like-minded and like-disposed peoples who accept, realize, choose to, and develop means to open themselves to possibilities. We know the Kingdom is coming back, and the Kingdom and humankind are bound to each other by genetic makeup and past, some of which must be unlearned and undone in the present so that a peaceful future could be possible for both; them and us.<sup>[25]</sup>

Dr. Bordon of LPG-C ends his essay with the following:

What we are suggesting is not a war or even resistance to Marduk or those who carry out his plans and objectives. This would be, indeed, futile (to borrow a phrase from Roddenberry and his Star Trek Next Generation paradigm).

Then there is the matter of the dedicated human said to be returning with them, who is to assume the combined offices of EN.KI. and EN.LIL. as First Lord of Earth – or something like that – in some kind of direct democracy. It would be nice to know what his sixty epithet names will be;<sup>[26]</sup> this will tell us a great deal of what to expect from what he is to offer to the remnant humankind left after the forecast defeat and imprisonment of Marduk, following some final confrontation of forces prophesied in biblical sources.

All of the preceding would require of us that we change our views of what is to come and face them, not in religious or doctrinal ways, but rather in well-informed and thoughtful exopolitical and scriptural ways. Why scriptural as well? We also need to know what is required of us in the dedicated human's program for a post-Marduk Earth. We contend it is not an accident that much of what written patrimony left to us has been altered and in some cases changed completely to suit doctrinal and institutional hegemonies and power. We are also not suggesting a naive, Pollyanna-like worldview of what is to come; quite the contrary, we suggest we must become informed not just about Marduk and his program, but also about the Kingdom and the

dedicated human's paradigm of an Earth seemingly patterned after what NI.BI.RU. sees 25 working for them. Will it also work for us? We are not suggesting it will not. We are asking that we begin a dialogue on these two seemingly diametrically opposed options, and learn what we may already know deep within us all that is best for us.<sup>[27]</sup>

Is prophecy set in stone? Is it totally pre-determined? Of course not. Is it likely to happen? Yes, some, if not most of it, because it's planned that way. By getting people hooked to world religions and their offspring and cults and sects, via priests, religious leaders, mass media et al, we are constantly bombarded with religious propaganda, which makes it easier for the prophecies to stick. To our favor is the mass awakening that's going on as I write this. Prophecy, however, is always slippery, because humans are very unpredictable. When comes to Bible Prophecy and other ancient prophecies, much of that is more likely to stick, because humankind is secretly steered in the direction of fulfilling these old predictions (there are those behind the scenes who work furiously to make these prophecies come true), but they are also determined by the plans of off-planet beings, over whom we have little control.

I can empathize with Dr. Bordon's statements above, seeing it from his, and LPG-C's, perspective. However, as they mention in so many places in their different essays, the Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki are just a small faction of ETs in near Earth space, and they all have their imperatives. We know the history of the Ša.A.M.i., and their mindset, and this is evidence we can't discard. If someone says "they have changed now", I wouldn't take that as face value. Anybody can say that, or that "they're working on unity". The 60 epithets of Nannar would indeed be nice to see.

## THE HIDDEN HAND



MOTHER \* TEACHER \* DESTROYER

Figure 14: "Hidden Hand", a self-proclaimed Power Elite Insider gave us a lesson in late 2008 which became a catalyst for many thousands of people.

First of all, there are other way to get rid of Marduk and his followers, and that is to educate ourselves (reading material like this), make it our own, work on our spiritual wholeness (spirit/mind/body), and our fear will diminish considerably. It has worked for me, astoundingly so. Knowing what I know and working on myself has left me with very little fear left inside. This is the stage we want to reach. This is a 100th monkey syndrome we want to achieve. Because remember, even Marduk and any other negative visitors, in our terms, are here because they perceive our fear. Those who have read "Hidden Hand" know *exactly* what I'm talking about. You who haven't, here is the link again, <http://illuminati->



[news.com/00363.html](http://news.com/00363.html), and I advise you to read it now. Stop here and read it first before you move on in this text if you haven't read it before. Then come back here and continue. It's that important!

All challenges we are meeting now and in the future have a purpose. They are mirrors of our own fears and weaknesses as individuals and as a humanity, and they come into our existence to teach us lesson so we can grow; they are catalysts.

How well will you and I survive? Well, it depends on how well we master fear and have taken care of our karma. The timelines are opening up and we are becoming more multi-dimensional. This means we also need to face our own fears and overcome them. We need to forgive ourselves and others, create a positive environment in our local universe and always work on having good thoughts about self, others, and the environment, and feel unconditional love towards everybody and everything. Unconditional love and service-to-others are the big keys. Listen to your heart; it's always telling you something important. Then, but first then, can you connect with your Higher Self and become an island in a stormy ocean. The waves may whip against your shores, but they won't penetrate the island. You can watch them, see the beauty in them, and do nothing else but that, then the waves will stop right there and conform into what you want them to be; a manifestation of beauty, not of fear.

Think like this sounds too simplistic and too naive? Think again. If a solution is not simple, it's not the best of solutions. Everything is simple in its core; we are the ones who complicate things with our "logical" minds. The Multiverse isn't just "logical"; it's fluid and ever-changing. And who is changing it? We are!

This doesn't mean it's easy to change old patterns, beliefs and paradigms that are no longer working in our favor; we need to work on this one by one and face our limitations and fears, see them for what they are and overcome them. Not by fighting them, but to understand them, accept them and let the negativity and fear connected to them, go. That's how we grow, because our positive energies are contagious and spread like a wildfire. Be a positive example, and others will follow; they have no choice, because you show them who they *really* are. When Marduk and his Global Elite have no reasons to be catalysts for us anymore, and their terror doesn't bite, their difficult job is finished. The real so(u)lution is not "out there", but "in here", "inside".

When we look at things, we need to understand that whatever it is, it has more layers to it; always! Make it a rule to always look at things from the highest possible level, and you will have a much greater understanding for things happening around you. Instead of being frustrated or afraid, think: "how can this serve me? What is the learning lesson in all this?" Only then will you become more enlightened. I can't emphasize enough how much this kind of thinking has helped me!

In the same manner, we need to look at Marduk, the Global Elite and others, whom apparently have not our best interests in mind; at least not from our 3rd Density level perspective. They are doing a job that you and I didn't want to do. In that sense; deep inside themselves, within their energetic hearts, there is a tremendous love for us humans and everything else living. They manifest this by being our "opposites" (catalysts). Would you like to play the role of the "evil guys"? Not if you know what karma that would bring onto you. On the highest level, they are here to



help us grow. They may have forgotten that on a conscious level (some of them have not), but they are still playing out their role. It's up to us to recognize this and overcome our worst enemy - FEAR! And the "evil ones" feed from it. When there is no fear, there is no longer any place for them. It may be a rude awakening, but this is how it is. It's up to us!

The interesting thing is that the earlier creator gods, like the Pleiadians and the Vegans, whom, being the original creator gods of mankind, have better reasons to govern us, instead want to teach us to govern ourselves, *without* much help from outside forces (including themselves, except for giving practical advice when asked for). We need to think about if maybe this is what would be preferred. Unfortunately, the scientific community; even the rogue ones; have a hard time accepting the metaphysical beings that are here to guide us in these times. Yes, the best of the scientists are acknowledging them and may even say that the metaphysical entities may have their ducks in a row, but don't understand the dynamics. I would say, maybe they do? Maybe they *really* do; at least the most advanced of them. More of this in the "*Solution Papers*".

## 10. Supriem David Rockefeller and the Thule Order

Almost exactly 2 years ago (June 2009) I published the last version of the e-book online about Supriem David Rockefeller and the Thule Gesellschaft (Thule Order, Thule Society). It was a blockbuster on the Internet. When I published the first version in the beginning of 2009, I had more than 500,000 visitors in a week. However, as information came in and things were revealed, the first version, with all its flaws and misinterpretations, later matured into "*The Myth of David Supriem Rockefeller*"<sup>[28]</sup>, which became the last, and much more accurate version of the book, published, as I said, in June of 2009.



Figure 15a: Supriem David Rockefeller in 2009

Even today, 2 years later, many people are probably wondering who he really is and what the Thule Society was all about. So let's try to put it more in perspective, and start with Supriem David Rockefeller (SDR). There is something very mystical about him, which attracts a lot of people. "*No smoke without a fire*", as the saying goes.

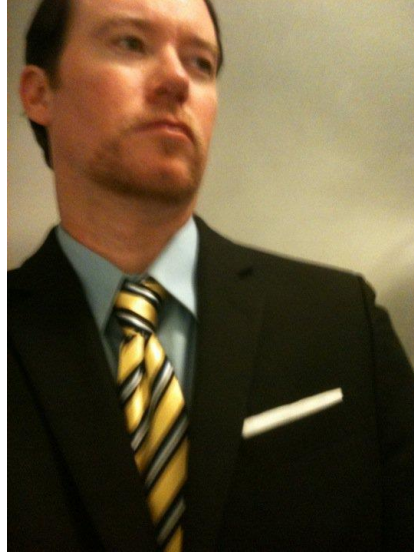


Figure 15b: Supriem Rockefeller in late 2010

### 10.1 Supriem Rockefeller in Review

There was a lot of debate whether this man is legitimate or not. He was (and still is) claiming that he has the manisola of both Marduk, Lucifer (Ea), YHWH (the Enlil), and more. What does he mean by this? Does it mean that he *is* all these beings?

First we once again have to explain what "manisola" is. I am going to quote myself here from the Supriem book:

Manisola means Mani (moon) and Sola (sol, sun). It can also be called "moon-sun". It is the term for the lunar and solar principle. The lunar principle is the female, and the solar principle is the male fertilizing the female.

It is also the story of the Holy Grail. The Grail itself is the lunar principle, the female vagina.

Now, in a nutshell, a Manisola as is spoken of in this chapter, is that only of the superior deities. It is the life force and looks like a bright blue orb. Once it enters the womb, that life force can be reborn and the child will have the same physical characteristics from the past and the memories as well.

Wilhelm Landig, an esoteric writer, most probably a Thule member, wrote about Manisola in his book, *Gotzen gegen Thule* (Godlets Against Thule):

They are living, intelligent bio-mechanical entities with a complex life cycle that begins as a circle of light and continues through a metallic form before reaching the reproductive stage. Through a regenerative process, a new Manisola grows within the womb of the adult.

The regenerated part is expelled by the remaining mother-nucleus as a new energetic circle of light, corresponding to a birthing technique. This new circle enters on the same seven developmental stages, while the expelling maternal

element rolls itself into a ball, which then explodes. The metallic remains contain particles of copper. The optical impressions that eyewitnesses of these Manisolas have had up to now are basically quite uniform.

In the daytime they display an extremely bright gold or silver luminescence, sometimes with traces of rose-colored smoke which then often condense into grayish-white trails. At night the disks shine in glowing or glossy colors, showing on occasion long flames at the edges and red and blue sparks, which can grow so strong as to wreath them in fire. Most remarkable is their power of reaction against pursuers, like that of a rational creature, far exceeding any possible electronic self-steering or radio control.

Landig goes on to describe how, throughout the ages, all mythologies refer in one way or another to the Manisolas, which are seen as symbols of spiritual potency, unity and love.

[...]

These Manisolas and their accompanying manifestations are a representation of the morphogenetic grid in all its aesthetic glory. According to Landig's book, they have been interpreted in various ways by different cultures. This also has something to do with the thought forms being projected. If one studies the third and fourth dimensional aspects of sacred geometry, one can see that these Manisolas are cabalistic vessels of creation.

The Manisolas, or "bio-machines", are primarily fourth dimensional interfaces with the life force itself. [29]

My first mistake, when writing about SDR was that I thought he was saying that he actually *was* all these deities. He never did. He said he had the manisola of all of them. Is that possible? Hypothetically, yes!

After you, the reader now hopefully has become familiar with the Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki from my previous papers, you are aware of the different major players on the Anunnaki stage. If you look at the beings Supriem says he's got the manisola from, most of them are Anunnaki and related by blood. Now add to the picture that the Anunnaki are/were master geneticists, they could easily create something like Supriem; very easily. They take a little piece of the life force off all these named beings and blend them together. Then they are able to "program" their creation so that certain traits become more prominent than others, and we have the personality the creator gods want; in this case, Supriem Rockefeller with the primary personality of Marduk Ra. But is he even human? I would say he is half-human, half machine. That's what the above definition of manisola explains. He is artificial intelligence, of sorts.

This is one option, which is more plausible than many people may think. And this is what Supriem himself says he believes he is. So let us stay with this thought for a while, pretending this is the case and see what develops:

If SDR has the manisola of all these Anunnaki entities (and a few reptilian traits as well), who would do that, and why? Obviously, someone who wants the world to believe that SDR is Marduk Ra, or the current presentation of him. Of all the known

players, who would have an interest in this, and why? Basically, only one, as I can see it, and that would be Marduk Ra himself. By creating someone like Supriem, he would have a forerunner and a distraction. For many, it's a double-edged sword. Those who believe SDR is a manifestation of Marduk of some sort will keep their focus on him instead of the real deal. Those who write him off as a hoax will be less likely to believe it when the real Marduk enters the stage (or his successors, in case he actually *is* deceased). Another hoax, they think. So Supriem (whether he is aware of this or not) would work pretty well as a forerunner, and a distraction.

Some people say he's just a prankster and a hoax. This is to simplify it to the extreme. There is more to the picture than meets the eye--always. This whole Supriem/Marduk issue started on the Internet already in 2001; very subtly in the beginning, but it was there. Supriem was then 26-27 years old, born on December 22, 1974, which is normally the Winter solstice, but the solstice was off one day that year, so he is *almost* born on the solstice, which makes it close enough. Ten years later, he is 36 years old (going towards his 37th birthday) and is still playing out the same story. Doesn't it get old after a while? Doesn't he grow up, and gets tired of this game if it's a hoax? One would think so. There are those saying he is using it to get to the girls in the many bars he is visiting (he is a chronic alcoholic), but which girl in her right mind would follow a guy home who says he is Marduk Ra? If he needs to use something to get girls interested in him *that* would certainly be repelling. And besides, SDR is quite verbal, intelligent, and has no problem getting girls without such cover story. I doubt he even mentions it to them when he works on seducing them. Only a few, close friends know about it, apparently. The rest have no idea whom he claims he is. So that explanation does not hold water, either.

The other side of Supriem is the well-dressed business man, who travels around the world, supposedly meeting with people from the Global Elite. He very sophisticatedly uses his FaceBook to keep people updated on his whereabouts, but in his role, that wouldn't come as a surprise. Still, is he really meeting with these "important" people? We don't know; he could just be a world traveler, using money from the profits from suspect business deals. Or he could actually be doing what he claims he does.

Supriem has always trusted me, except when I published my second e-book about him, which I co-wrote with another person; a book I later withdrew from the Internet due to that it was not accurately painting the picture of Supriem. It is still available at scribd.com for those who are interested. Just keep in mind that I withdrew it and am of the mindset that it should never have been published. My co-author, however, is of another opinion, but I, as the major writer, had the last say in the decision to take it down.

The trust SDR has found in me has led to that he has revealed a few things to me which I've promised to keep between us. I am still holding on to my word and will not publish anything I've promised not to. All I want to say with this is that he has been more open to me sometimes than he would if he thought I would publish what he told me. One thing he reluctantly agreed to that I could say is that he wishes he doesn't have to do what he is doing. It's like a curse, but he can't just stop it; it's his destiny. I asked him if that's why he drinks a lot. The answer to that was...silence. However, he said this in a context that makes me believe that he was not kidding me; he meant what he was saying, it was one of his "buddy to buddy" moments of

confession. And this means that he is not totally in control of his own destiny; someone else is running the show.

If so, we already know the purpose with the Supriem character; to distract and attract, in an effort from his handlers to displace our attention from the real deal. But what will be Supriem's end goal?

If we listen to what he is saying in public, he will become the World Leader, the Maitreya, the Messiah that the world has been waiting for. He is the Second Coming, the Jewish Messiah, but in new clothing, meaning that he now wants to unite all races and religions into one. And he is promoting the Urantia Book as a reference to how the Universe is structured (similar to the WingMakers, who are also talking about 7 superuniverses), and gives special emphasis to the chapter about Lucifer's Rebellion, which is a metaphor of Marduk's rebellion against (the) god(s); the ones from Nibiru. Furthermore, he is supporting the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple, which is another part of Bible Prophecy of the End Times, and this will be his Temple, where he rules a united world. SDR's vision pretty much coincides with that of the real Marduk Ra, doesn't it?

Of course, we know that Supriem is well read on the occult, ancient history (especially that of Sumer, old Babylon and Egypt, the two latter being Marduk's old domains), but why this obsession with Marduk? Because there is something to it, of course.

A year ago or so, after I'd withdrawn my second e-book about him, Supriem said that the world will soon see him rise to power. I doubted it, and still does, of course (it will not happen), but I was curious as to what steps he would take. What happened was that he started traveling the world, intensively. Quite an odd thing to do for a poor man, like some people have portrayed him. I have also seen pictures (not photoshopped) with SDR together with a few prominent people of the Power Elite, which I have promised not to publish at this time. Still, I can mention their existence, and I am sure they *will* be posted in due time. So he is not an innocent hoaxer, although he is not whom he says he is, either. He is *not* the coming Messiah or the AnitChrist; these epithets are reserved for the Nibiruan Ša.A.M.i. and the real Marduk, respectively.

Whether people believe the above explanation about who Supriem is or not, one thing is certain; the man is possessed. He has all the signs of being so. The major signs of entity possession are:

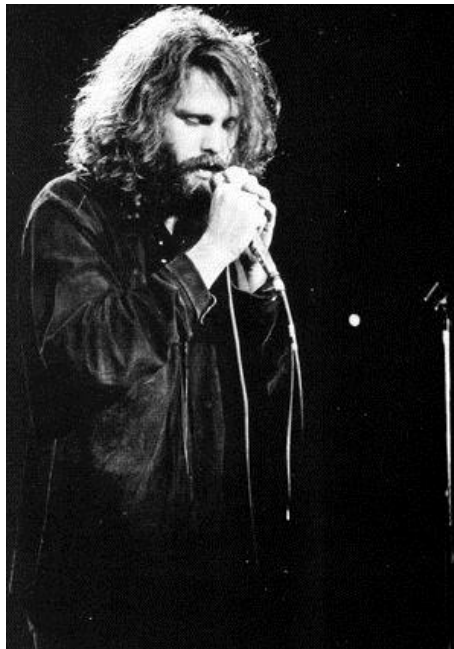
1. destructive and self-destructive behavior,
2. irrational behavior,
3. sudden extreme mood swings,
4. drug- and/or alcohol abuse,
5. sexual obsession,

6. sexual perversion (including pedophilia),
7. pathological liar,
8. violent behavior (including beating up a partner or a friend or a stranger on the street),
9. being threatening or even violent when someone opposes him/her, whether in opinion or in action.

There is more, but this will do for now. If a person has one or two of these treats, or more on rare occasion doesn't mean s/he necessarily is possessed, but if it's repetitive and extreme in nature, stay away. And don't fight these entities, because they are often more powerful than humans are in their current state.<sup>[30]</sup> Instead, if this happens to someone you know, work with it in dream state. Before you go to sleep, decide that your dreams are going to be about healing this other person. Doing so consistently may help tremendously.<sup>[31]</sup>

Back to our topic now. Before we discuss Supriem in these terms, let's compare with someone else, whom we know for a fact was possessed, and even admitted to it. I am talking about the late singer, Jim Morrison.

Jim told us that he got possessed when he was very young and his family was driving in the deserts, and they saw a dead Native Indian by the road. This affected the young Morrison so much that he unwittingly attracted and took on the spirit of this Indian, who showed to be a shaman. This empowered him a lot and helped him become the charismatic singer and songwriter the world appreciates. However, the price he had to pay was mental disorders, most of them listed above. He died at the age 27, in 1971 of heart failure due to extreme intake of alcohol, opiates and cocaine.



*Figure 16: Jim Morrison, close to the end of his short life*



He said that by the end of his life, the shaman left his body and he felt like an empty shell, not capable of doing anything of what he did before. So he simply went on a fast, drug related suicide trip.

If we now look at Supriem, we see a very similar pattern. It's enough to look at the list above to recognize these traits in him; including the same self-destructive behavior he shares with people like Jim Morrison and so many others; especially in the music and movie industries.

I am going to leave it with that and continue with a, in my opinion, more interesting subject--Jarl Vidar and the Thule Society.

## **10.2 The Thule Society, Fulfillment of Prophecy, and the Gateway to the Gods**

When I wrote the Supriem book, I learned as I went along. I did not have the same knowledge as I have now, two years later. Still, the Supriem book is something I am quite proud of, because it fills a very important purpose and is a springboard to these papers. There is a lot of valuable information in this earlier piece of work.



*Figure 17: Thule Emblem*

Likewise, I knew very little about the Thule Society, their goals, and why they are doing what they are doing. I simply knew too little about our ancient history and the visits of the gods. Yes, I had read the "Gods of Eden" by William Bramley, and Sitchin's "The 12th Planet", but now I have plowed through more or less the whole "Earth Chronicles" by Sitchin, and studied other sources as well on the subject, and believe I've nailed it down quite well. This new knowledge puts the Thule in a whole new perspective. So let us contemplate a little bit on this.

Jarl Vidar, the German Thule member, at one time wanted to use me because I am a musician. He wanted me to create a piece of music within certain guidelines and frequencies to open up the stargate to let the gods in. He was of course talking about the Anunnaki "gods", who come from Nibiru. One of the purposes of the Thule Order is to help with the transition of the gods when they leave their home planet and come down to Earth; giant beings, armed and ready. Then, Vidar is talking about the Battle of Armageddon, which will happen so that the Earth can be cleansed. He further told me that many, many people will die in the process, but

when it's over, there will be Paradise on Earth, where a selected few of the Nibiruans will rule us for another 1,000 years, in peace and harmony, so we can learn how to govern ourselves.



*Figure 18: Jarl Vidar of the Thule Society*

As we can see, this is very similar to LPG-C's perspective, although the Thule is supporting both sides of the conflict, and I will tell you why in a moment.

Hitler saw this whole Nibiru/Marduk issue coming; he was in contact with them mind-to-mind, and he saw how they looked like, and he was terrified. He worked towards the goal of creating the Anunnaki Kingdom, but it was too much for him to handle.

It drove him insane and he started acting out in a very destructive manner (some say that Hitler worked with the Dracos and the Grays, and it may very well be that those who showed themselves to him were Reptilian in nature, but still working for the Anunnaki).

Jarl Vidar, who is presently working in tight connection with Michael Noel Prescott, and together they have started a new branch of the Thule, which will embrace the New Aeon of the Anunnaki, is determined to follow the original protocols of the old prophecies. Jarl told me that the old Thule is still stuck in the Old Aeon, but he and Michael are here to introduce the new one.

Jarl is often talking about Shamballa, the old city underground. He says he's been there several times and met with the beings down there. He describes them as very gentle and loving, and they have lived there for a long time. They now need help, in different ways, from humans to support them in their mission; some of them are reptoids. They probably also need strong, psychic humans, who can survive the End Times (Thule is all about Prophecy). This is the reason for the Triple Helix program; it's one way of connecting with the gods, and communicate with them. There are other, better ways, but it requires a lot of training, and the Triple Helix will probably do as surrogate until better ways of communicating can be established. We will talk about "Topological Thinking" in another Paper.

Jarl recently wrote on my FaceBook wall that J.R.R. Tolkien was well aware of what is going on, and had actually been to Shamballa himself and met with the gods. I wouldn't be surprised, because it reflects in his Middle Earth books. Jarl also wants to take me down there whenever we get the chance, but I may opt out on that one.

Jarl's only concern is to have the prophecies fulfilled. When I wrote the Supriem book, people were wondering why Jarl didn't care whether those he worked with

supported Marduk or the incoming Ša.A.M.i., but it makes sense, because he wants to bring about the Battle of Armageddon so that the world can be cleansed. He *wants* the war to happen, because he believes it's imperative for us to be able to create the New Aeon; the New Earth, which will be Paradise, where the "gods" will rule for 1,000 years in peace and harmony. Jarl is purposely trying to create the conflict necessary before the Nibiruans arrive and the Battle can begin. Those who survive the "wrath of the gods" will be highly rewarded. A new Phoenix will rise from the ashes.

And we are still supposed to believe the incoming Ša.A.M.i. are here for us?

Jarl, loyal to his mission, is hooking up with Michael Prescott, who is a very dark person, because he believes Prescott is important for prophecy to be fulfilled. Prescott is using Mardukian Magic when he is trying to achieve their goals (Mardukian Magic being that given to us by Aleister Crowley, John Dee and others). The Thule and Jarl Vidar are not the only ones working furiously to make prophecy fulfilled; most secret societies are, in their own way.

We know from my LPG-C sources that the incoming Ša.A.M.i. can be very loving and gentle, but also quite cruel. They have no second thoughts about killing off anybody who is not supporting the Kingdom, or is on Marduk's side. It sounds reasonable, perhaps, for many who have suffered because of Global Elite policies and suppressive acts like war, mind control, torture, rape, and all the rest of it. But the Nibiruans also make it very clear that if you side with Marduk in any shape or form, you will not be forgiven and killed when they come; and your future generations will be punished for your deeds! Why do you think that is? Because they want to free us from Marduk's suppression? No, these gods want to implement their own laws, rules and policies on us humans here on Earth and make us part of the Kingdom. They are conquerors, and by "cleansing" the Earth, killing off anyone who opposes them, what remains is a new generation of obedient sheep. Do they want to terminate the bloodlines of those who supported Marduk, because their future generations can become future rebels? I am not signing up for that even though I'm not supporting Marduk.

Now, it doesn't impress me when we talk about "imperatives" here. When I discuss this matter with LPG-C scientists, they are not foreign to the idea, saying that this is the Ša.A.M.i. way of handling things, because it's in their nature. That doesn't make them "evil". In a sense, this is true; it's enough to look at our own human race to see how we solve our own problems, but the question is in that case, what *are* their imperatives? To me it's quite obvious. However, I am looking forward to a future in peace and harmony, where people slowly but surely raise their frequencies to overcome urges like war, revenge, and killing, for any given reason. If we welcome a species who are using the same violent policies that we do now, here on Earth, it is not helpful for humanity's growth. And it's certainly not in our interest to be part of the Kingdom.

Apparently, we are facing a war of huge proportions, where the Mardukian Anunnaki, together with the Global Elite and their foot soldiers (which could be you, your brother or your neighbor), will be furiously fighting the Giants who are coming down here, fully armed, perhaps even with nuclear power. We humans, as usual, are caught between, and we are the ones who are going to suffer the most; speaking of population reduction! It really doesn't matter if the war between the incoming and

Marduk's branch are real opponents or if it's just staged, we humans are still caught in between.

Then comes the execution patrol. If you sided with the Global Elite and fought on the wrong side, wittingly *or* unwittingly, you're going to be killed, and your future generations will be punished. Can you believe what kind of karma all this will create here on Earth? And we thought the old Atlantean karma is bad? Not mentioning all the trauma it will create in everyone living here; we all will lose people we love and know well in this final *Battle of the Gods*. In other words; once again, they bring down their wars here on Earth--"*as above, so below*".

I am told there is not much we can do about the fact the Nibiruans are coming! And that they are angry! Not at us, supposedly, but at the ones who enslaved us the last couple of millennia. Yes, the incoming are siding with us, but what are the end game? We know what the Bible prophecy says and that's what is played out before our eyes. However, we need to realize that prophecy is either "predictions" made by those who want to enslave us so that we think it's predestined and set in stone, and sometimes prophecy is to warn us about what is ahead if we don't change our ways of acting and thinking. We will discuss workable solutions in the "*Soulution Papers*". The Pleadians said we are a very unpredictable race, so let's prove them right!

Because of Prophecy, Jarl became very interested in Supriem. He knew Supriem was not Marduk, but had the manisola of all these different gods. And for any given reason, those who put the manisola (the life force) in Supriem's body, gave him a choice which faction of the Anunnaki to side with. Supriem has gone back and forth on his decision whom to serve, but has more recently sided with Marduk again, as it seems. For Jarl's purposes, as we discussed earlier, it doesn't matter which side SDR (Supriem David Rockefeller) is on.

Jarl Vidar probably means well, but he is playing with inter-dimensional forces he doesn't fully understand and in his effort to fulfill prophecy, he needs to get in touch with the black arts. After a while, a person who plays both sides in a game where these both sides are destructive, it will certainly cloud one's mind and will backfire. Jarl says that the stargate is open and ready for the gods to enter. I don't know if this is true or not, but it doesn't matter. The gods *are* coming within the next 50-90 years. We are living through the introduction stage of the "Tribulation" right now, waiting for the gods to arrive (The Battle of Armageddon), and after that we are facing a 1000 years of "Heaven on Earth" (some say 3,600 years, which is not according to prophecy), but Heaven on Earth, in my opinion, can only be achieved *without* the gods.

In the ancient past, while the original Anunnaki were still here on Earth, in charge of we humans, there were periods where there was peace on Earth and people lived happily and in harmony with these creator gods, but it never lasted. The warrior instinct, the jealousy, the power hunger, the great egos of the gods always came to the surface sooner or later, and conflicts and wars broke out again. Personally, I am tired of this kind of past/present/future. I want something better for mankind--I want total sovereignty. We can do it without having the gods show us how to change our own diapers. I know I can do it (and I'm human), so why can't you, and the rest of us? Yes, we have warrior instincts, too, because we are of the same genetics as the gods, but we are still different. We have something they don't have; we have strong emotions. We need to learn how to tame them, but once we do, we are

heading for the stars all by ourselves, by connecting via thought and emotion to our Oversouls. The strength and the answers how to become a galactic citizen doesn't come from warrior races. Already before we were tampered with by this Sirian race, we had something they lacked; something Ea apparently was quite impressed by: we had **compassion**! Perhaps the reader remembers from a previous paper, how the early, "primitive"(?) apes (homo erectus) sneaked up on Ea and opened his traps, so captured animals that were meant for food for Ea could run free again. Even though the Anunnaki genes are added to these compassionate forefathers of ours, compassion is a strong trait still in humans; it is even pre-dominant! It never left us, and it is there to serve us into becoming multi-dimensional and galactic citizens. Maybe one day we can turn this around and be the teachers instead of the students. Perhaps we have a lot of traits we need to teach the Sirian Ša.A.M.i.? Technologically, we are far behind them, but spiritually we are ahead of them. Do they need us? Perhaps. After all, for Ea to distinguish the emotion of compassion in us he must have felt compassion too, deep inside. Perhaps it was we who taught *him* how to be more compassionate, and that's why he saved mankind on a few occasions? But in general, do we need them? Not at this point.



*Figure 19: An Anunnaki holding a pine corn, representing the pineal gland (symbolic for genetic engineering)*

What about the Global Elite? Yes, they are here because we need to manage our fear. I have grown out of them. I don't fear them at all; I don't fear Marduk, and I don't fear the Incoming. But I love this planet, and I love the idea of a Living Library. I am also willing to welcome peaceful ETs to visit and trade with us. They give us what we need and we give them what they need. I am not talking about a TTP (Technology Transfer Program) which the government has set up with certain ETs today; I am talking about resources. Food we're growing; minerals, water, supplies. This is what is already happening out there in the Universe every day. But we are not included, because we haven't learned how to manage our fear. We are still in the destructive hands of the few, and as long as we are, we will stay in quarantine to protect the off-planet species.

A new planet, which vibrates on a much higher frequency than the old Earth? Is that possible? Yes, Jarl, it is! Absolutely! But it can't be achieved by fulfilling prophecies that were made up by the gods who have power and control as their main attribute with intentions to absorb us into their Kingdom.

No, we need to claim sovereignty over our biokind and this planet. We do so by creating a new one by our own efforts; not to play out the gods against each other--again(!)

The Pleiadian said in one of their more recent lectures that there are groups here on Earth who are working with, around, or alongside with prophecy, and some of these

groups are working hard to make these prophecies come true. I am aware of 5 groups working with any of the above. They are, The Thule; LPG-C; the WingMakers; The Corteum and the Labyrinth Group; and S.A.A.L.M. The three latter groups we will cover in detail as well in the few upcoming papers.

What the human race needs is education. We can't gather around certain imperatives if we don't know the options. This is the sole reason I am writing all these papers. Mankind needs to know what's going on so we can make proper decisions, or we'll be caught up in something which will be our demise as a species in the long run--we will end up as cyborgs in a high tech Machine Kingdom!

---

**Notes:**

- [1] See, <http://illuminati-news.com/moriah.htm>; or google Rothschild and Rockefeller.
- [2] Springmeier, Fritz, 1995: "*Bloodlines of the Illuminati*": <http://www.thewatcherfiles.com/bloodlines/>
- [3] Bordon, A.R., 2007: "*The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground*", p. 42.
- [4] <http://www.disclosureproject.org/>; <http://www.theorionproject.org/en/about.html>; <http://www.cseti.org/>
- [5] <http://www.drboylan.com/>
- [6] <http://www.drboylan.com/goodbadugly.html>
- [7] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "*The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground*" p. 53.
- [8] A.R. Bordon and J.W. Barber (2007): "*Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: 'Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock'*".
- [9] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "*The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground*" p. 54.
- [10] *ibid.*
- [11] <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com>
- [12] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "*The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground*" p. 56, *op. cit.*
- [13] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ziqqurat\\_of\\_Ur#Neo-Babylonian\\_restoration](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ziqqurat_of_Ur#Neo-Babylonian_restoration)
- [14] Penre/Bordon correspondence, January 26, 2011
- [15] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "*The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground*" p. 56.
- [16] [http://lawofone.info/results.php?search\\_string=council+of+saturn+quarantine&look\\_here=answer\\_question&search\\_type=any&row\\_limit=30&numeric\\_order=0&ss=1](http://lawofone.info/results.php?search_string=council+of+saturn+quarantine&look_here=answer_question&search_type=any&row_limit=30&numeric_order=0&ss=1)



[17] Bordon, A.R. and Barber, J.W., (2007): *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock" p. 19 op. cit.*

[18] Icke, David (2010): *"Human Race Get Off Your Knees, The Lion Sleeps No More" p. 665-666.*

[19] Bordon, A.R. and Barber, J.W., (2007): *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock" p. 22 op. cit.*

[20] Bordon, A.R. and Barber, J.W., (2007): *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock".*

[21] The following information is based upon one of my conversations between Dr. Bordon, UFO researcher Ed Komarek, and me on January 24, 2011.

[22] Penre/Komarek/Bordon correspondence, January 25, 2011.

[23] Many researchers today believe that the Global Elite (Marduk's puppets) want to reduce the world population to a manageable 500 million, which is a significant reduction, if they would succeed.

[24] <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda3.html>

[25] Bordon, A.R. and Barber, J.W., (2007): *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock" p. 24 op. cit.*

[26] Each SAM Lord or King has as many epithets as there are numbers in his/her rank. For example, when Marduk was in better standing with the home planet, his rank was "50" (he later changed it to "60" when he became the self-proclaimed King of Earth and Nibiru. Marduk's 50 epithets can be read here: <http://members.fortunecity.com/marchosias/oddties/necronomicon/book50.html>

[27] Bordon, A.R. and Barber, J.W., (2007): *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock" p. 24 op. cit.*

[28] <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>

[29] Penre, Wes (2009); *"The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller" ch. 6: <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/2009/05/12/chapter6/>. E-book, pp. 110. <http://www.illuminati-news.com/supriem-rockefeller.pdf>*

[30] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, Winter Sessions, 2010.

[31] *ibid.*

---

#### For Additional Research:

I. Anunnaki History and the Role of Reptilian ETs:  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer\\_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu\\_13.htm#inicio](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu_13.htm#inicio)

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #2: The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case

by Wes Penre, Friday, May 6, 2011

---

### 1. Abstract

Shortly after Michael Lee Hill, a 39 years old musician and filmmaker<sup>[1]</sup> from Ohio, made contact with me, he was all over the news. Fox 8 wanted to interview him; he was in *"The Daily Mail"*, one of Great Britain's biggest newspaper online; Wikileaks brought up his case; Coast to Coast took him on; Cleveland Scene Magazine made an interview with him, Whitley Strieber's "Unknown Country" posted his story, and he was just now selected to be included in the New Ohio Kent State University Book *"Cleveland Stories- True Until Proven Otherwise"*, and much more...<sup>[2]</sup>

So who is this man; why this sudden interest in him, and why am I bringing him up here, writing a whole paper about him?



Figure 1: Michael Lee Hill

Well, it all started in the summer of 2006, with his UFO sightings over Lake Erie, one of the Great Lakes. For the UFO enthusiast, it may in the beginning seem like just another UFO case among 1000s of others and will fairly soon be put to rest. However, as it showed, there was no doubt that these UFO sightings were real. First of all, Lake Erie is a "no fly-zone" area, because there is a nuclear power plant there, and since 9/11, there is a five mile wide no fly zone around Power plants, nuclear or coal (Michael's hometown is where the CEI Electric Power Plant is and the Perry Nuclear power plant is around 18 miles East and is also situated right on Lake Erie)<sup>[4]</sup>. Still, Hill managed to take clear videos of UFOs hovering over the lake in their usual erratic flying patterns that no known human aircraft can do. And

moreover, Michael says it's like they know he's filming them, and that they are posing for him!

This is quite unusual, but would still be forgotten after a day or two if there wasn't a lot more to the story. The weird things started when Bill Birnes of the "*UFO Hunters*" group<sup>[3]</sup> contacted him and another young man from Virginia, who was a former military, now discharged for very specific reasons. I think this is a good place to start our story.

## 2. Two Comparable Experiences; Two Comparable Blood Disorders

In January, 2011, The History Channel published a documentary on Michael and the young ex-military man from Suffolk, Virginia, Terrell Copeland. This whole documentary is uploaded to YouTube<sup>[5]</sup> and it's a very good idea to watch it before you continue reading the rest of this amazing story (<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VVQHq6rkiU0>). Amazingly enough, it also appears that Michael had a face-to-face meeting with Marduk himself, or someone who presented himself as him.

But before we go deeper into Michael's case, let's introduce Terrell Copeland to the picture.

### 2.1 The Terrell Copeland Case

Terrell Copeland is 25 years old, and was discharged from the Military due to a strange blood anomaly. The Military doctors could not find the cause to it, but considered it reason enough to discharge him all together. So what was this blood anomaly all about?



Figure 2: Terrell Copeland

In fact, it releases massive amount of CK (Creatine Kenase) into the blood, which in turn super oxygenates the bloodstream. Normally, this condition will create a lot of problems for the person, such as muscle damage. Or usually it's the other way

around; severe muscle damage leads to high CK levels. Terrell's CK levels were as high as 2000u! For a normal person, the level rarely reaches over 200u. This is all recorded in Terrell's Military records, which are included and exposed in the YouTube video above. However, *Terrell has no muscles damage!* And he is in perfectly health.

What differentiates him from a "normal" person, though, is that he has had a number of UFO encounters; both close to his home and away from it. He has also had his home broke into and strange people threatening him. Being an ex-military with access to military fly craft, he says that what he's seen is not military. And indeed, strange, similar phenomena, also discussed in the movie, occurred here during George Washington times, and are recorded as such; I doubt those were "military". Videos are showing how big orbs in the sky are hovering around and sometimes split into two. In general, these UFOs are showing patterns that seem way beyond current technologies; even the secret ones from TTPs (alien "Technology Transfer Programs).

Bill Birnes of "*UFO Magazine*" and "*UFO Hunters*" is an interesting character in his own right. He seems to know a lot more than he is letting out, as we shall see in the Michael Lee Hill case later in this paper. However, it starts already with the Copeland interview.

During the interview on History Channel he is telling Copeland that Copeland is an alien hybrid. He is told by his colleague in the video that this is highly controversial, but Birnes is saying it to Copeland with great emphasis and with no hesitation, like it is the plain truth, and he knows it. Copeland himself is not surprised, and it indicates to him as well.



Figure 3: Bill Birnes

## 2.2 Michael Hill's Sightings Over Lake Eire and Blood Test Comparisons

Then, Bill Birnes and the UFO Hunter team go on by visiting Michael Lee Hill in his home in Ohio, close to Lake Eire. Michael is putting on his coat and takes the whole team to the exact places where he has encountered his own UFO sightings over the Great Lake. What is remarkable to the team, and to the viewer, is that Michael's sightings look almost identical to the ones Copland had. The two persons' sightings are compared in the above video. Michael also tells the team that he has had encounters his entire life; hence his own personal interest in UFOs and ETs.

However, Michael is not alone to have seen these objects over Lake Eire. They were seen already in 1988 by Sheila Baker, and it was noted in the newspapers from that time (also evidenced in the video; "*Cleveland Plain Dealer*", July 12, 1992). Even the Coast Guard witnessed this event, and UFO Hunters are showing a copy of their report on History Channel.

Michael also tells the UFO Hunter team that he has had some very real close encounters with aliens whom have done experiments on him against his will, just like we've heard about many times before from other abductees. Still, Michael's experiences go way beyond what is exposed in the History Channel video, which we

shall explore in a moment. But first, let's continue with what was revealed in the video.



*Figure 4: One of Michael Hill's sightings over Lake Eire*

Dr. Ted Acworth got a copy of both Copeland's and Hill's videos to compare them with each other. He had never seen anything like it before, and couldn't explain what these objects were.

Bill Birnes gets quite excited over Michael's story and asks him if he wants to have his blood drawn, because he suspects Michael has the same blood anomaly as Copeland. Michael's agrees to do this and they go to a laboratory at Massachusetts General Hospital. Copeland joins the team. The line of thoughts here is that if Michael has the same anomaly as Copeland, is he a hybrid? They are tested by one of the leading doctors in the cardio/pulmonary field, Dr. David Systrom<sup>[5a]</sup>. Copeland, as well as Hill, are going through the same tests to see if Copeland's anomaly is still present and if Michael has it too.<sup>[5b]</sup>

Both tests show that they both have an elevation of CK in their blood! Dr. Systrom and his team do not want to speculate as of why the levels are high. There is no muscle damage in any of the two persons, and nothing else seems wrong with them either. It remains a mystery.

Both tests show that they both have an elevation of CK in their blood! Dr. Systrom and his team do not want to speculate as of why the levels are high. There is no muscle damage in any of the two persons, and nothing else seems wrong with them either. It remains a mystery.

### **3. Face-to-Face Encounter with Marduk?**

I had no idea who Michael Hill was when he contacted me one day on my FaceBook. He apparently had read up on some of my material and felt inclined to make contact with me.<sup>[6]</sup>

He told me that the sightings over Lake Eire were just a small part of a much bigger story. He also claimed he's had face-to-face communications with the aliens who fly the spacecrafts (encounters of the fifth kind). He also asks me to keep in mind that he had no knowledge about the Anunnaki at the time, and he hadn't read Sitchin's books. He had read somewhere about Nibiru, but didn't know what to believe, so he just decided not to give it too much attention, and if it is real, "time will tell".

Michael says that when there were indications that the ETs were of the Anunnaki, he found it strange, but on the other hand, he didn't know what or who they were.

However, in July of 2008, Michael had a face-to-face experience with these people, and now he *does* believe! He says he had a meeting with members of the "Ruling Family" of the Anunnaki to discuss a "change in Anunnaki leadership", and what the next step will be for humankind as we go from the Age of Pisces into the Age of Aquarius. In short, the meeting was about if we humans are ready for a disclosure of the alien presence on Earth or not. Are we ready to be disclosed to the Anunnaki and other alien races?

Of course, this sounds very odd. Why Michael, a musician and a filmmaker among thousands and thousands of others? Hints: blood anomaly, hybrid, pre-selection, agreements between lives.

This is how it all started, and it developed into one of the strangest encounters I have ever read or heard about. Still, Michael is also one of the most credible witnesses I know of, and I have no doubts whatsoever that what he is saying to me are his true perceptions of what he has experienced.

In July of 2008, a friend of Michael's took him on a camping trip to New York. They were heading for an annual event, called "*Sirius Rising Festival*"<sup>[2]</sup> (keep in mind that the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki are originally from Sirius, something that will show relevant. Michael knew nothing about this connection at the moment). His friend, in his turn, had a friend called Loki; Michael is not sure of the spelling (Loke/Loki is the name of a Scandinavian ASA God by the way, ASA-RRR being another name for the Sirians, according to Robert Morning Sky in his Terra Papers. Michael says it's pronounced something like "low-kee"), whom also joined in with them at the Festival.

Suddenly, Loki said he was going to check on a friend's campsite to see if everything was OK, and that he would soon be back again. Michael decided to follow Loki to the campsite, and that's where it got really strange, as Michael put it.

When they arrived, this camp site had a round gazebo named, "*I Dream of Genie Bottle*", and that's how it looked like from the inside, as it turned out. While Michael and Loki were still standing outside, Loki told him that there were some people inside the "*Genie Bottle*" who were waiting to see him. Michael found this very curious, but he was also eager to see who they were.

Well inside, Michael noticed it was a round structure with a beautiful bed in the middle, with beautiful fabrics, making up the whole interior. For some reason, once he got inside, Michael found it very disorienting, and sometimes he couldn't find the door back out.



On the bed sat two people, a male and a female, but the strange thing was that Michael couldn't see their faces; everything from shoulders and up was blurry. He says he doesn't know if it was the lighting, but their faces were dwelled in shadows and couldn't be distinguished at all.



Figure 5: From the Sirius Rising Festival

The male asked Michael to sit down, so he took the bean bag directly in front of the circular bed the two strange people were sitting on, and at the same time Loki exited the gazebo. The male asked Michael if he had performed any of the rituals on site, or walked "The Labyrinth" yet, which he told the male he hadn't, and didn't even know what they were. The male then asked him what he was there for in the first place? "You know what is going on around here, right?" Michael told him he doesn't buy into that ritual stuff, and the male said, "Great! Me neither! There are some strange people doing strange things around here, don't you think?"

At that time, Loki returned and told the two on the bed that this was Michael Lee Hill, who had filmed the UFOs over Lake Eire. Then, the male's demeanor totally changed, and he said, "Have you ever heard of "Coast to Coast" radio show? Michael told him yes, and that he'd actually been on it. The male went on saying that there had recently been a man on that show named David Sereda, who was talking about a testimony from a Senior Scientist from Lockheed Martin, who's name was Boyd Bushman<sup>[8]</sup>. He said this Bushman information, which had now been released, had upset many insiders, and he wanted to know if Michael knew anything about that?

At this point, Michael was beginning to freak out, but felt he needed to be honest, so he said he *does* know something about it, because it was in his film, "*From Here to Andromeda*"! The male seemed really shocked and asked who brought this person to him? Apparently, he also started throwing out some threats towards Michael and Bushman.

He then seems to calm down and said that they needed to find out how much Michael knew, and that they were going to do some experiments on him, and that it wouldn't hurt.

A few new people entered the gazebo and performed some kind of mind-reading procedure on Michael, with devices which read/manipulated his "third eye". One device looked like a small wand with a bright purple/blue LED on top of it. Michael could feel it, and he says it actually felt pretty good.

Then they had what appeared to be shiny, flashing instruments and laser pointers, and they told him they were going to remove some memory blocks.<sup>[9]</sup> The procedures they used on Michael were not painful at all, and when they were done, the male said. "I heard that you wanted to meet us? And that you have filmed our craft."

This is when Michael was told he was sitting before the "King of the Anunnaki". The actual name of the person was never given to Michael, but after all that went down, he had all the reasons to believe this male was Marduk himself, who *is* the one and only King of the Anunnaki on Earth.<sup>[10]</sup>

"Marduk" continued, saying that Michael is part of this Ruling Family as well (the Serpent Clan faction, supporting Marduk), and that it was a great synchronicity that he was "led" there, because now a meeting could take place between them all over a "change in Anunnaki leadership", with a new time arriving for mankind with a new "game plan" to discuss. They told Michael that he and someone else were incarnated here now, at this time as humans (as opposed to Anunnaki) to be here for the end time changes (could this "someone else" actually be Terrell Copeland?).

Loki then intervened and said he had spoken to Michael already, and they both thought mankind is ready for open contact with races from other worlds and dimensions, and become members of the Galactic Community. Michael spoke up as well, agreeing with Loki, and adding that mankind needs to be released from the bondage that had kept them in survival mode; that it's time that we humans get the chance to reach our true potentials.

The male on the bed, Marduk, listened while Michael and Loki were talking and then said, "If that's how you feel, let's do it." Michael asked, "When?" and Marduk replied, "Obviously before 2012!" He said this in a tone of voice like if it was a silly question and that it was quite self-explanatory.

So it seems, Michael is telling me, that there will be an open First Contact with the Anunnaki some time before 2012.

The meeting was coming towards an end, and Michael asked if he could see their faces, and they said, "No, you will see our faces ... tomorrow."

Then they added that they needed to talk about a change in Anunnaki leadership. Apparently (and this was in summer of 2008), they were about to change Kings. Michael admits this sounds crazy, but that's what happened, and in one way or another, he is involved in this process, and he still doesn't know how and why, and has no idea how to process this within himself.

As they were about to leave the Genie Bottle, the Anunnaki hybrid, Loki, walked over to Marduk, whom Michael got the feeling had tears in his eyes. Loki put his arm around Marduk and said with the most loving voice, "Don't worry, now you can finally rest, my King."

The male Anunnaki leader King followed Michael out, and Michael thought, "screw it", let his curiosity take overhand and took a chance to sneak a peak at Marduk's face. First off, he noticed Marduk was wearing a glowing, white-hooded robe and his face was not human. Michael describes it as looking "wavy" with very sculpted features, quite like a gargoyle, but actually very beautiful. He was not scary-looking at all. The strangest thing was that the Anunnaki leader seemed not to be physical, but appeared to be transparent.

I asked Michael if he could draw a picture of the gargoyle face, but he told me he can't draw at all. I sent him six or seven pictures that are in public domain and asked him if any of them corresponds with what he saw, and this is what he told me about fig. 7 below: "*That first picture is kinda close but imagine the facial features from the eyebrow up more pronounced and the entire face/head was translucent.*"



Figure 6: Traditional gargoyles. We see them everywhere on buildings, especially high up, close to the roof. Some are winged, others are not.



Figure 7: Reptilian "gargoyle type"?

The next morning, still at the Sirius Festival, Michael woke up and poured some water over his head. When he looked up, he saw a male and a female walking up to his tent on the dirt road, and he instantly "knew" it was the Anunnaki leader and his female follower (consort?) Now they looked very human. The male stopped in front of Michael and said, "Good morning, Commander Michael!"

Marduk, here walking around on the Festival campus amongst all the celebrating people who had no idea who he was, still had the sculpted facial features, but they were subdued, and he had the most radiant blue eyes. He and Michael spent most of that day together, and he offered to make Michael dinner. Michael took him up on it.

"The meal was awesome", as Michael put it; lamb with oca and curry sauce. They talked, and Michael says Marduk was really a beautiful soul. He asked the Anunnaki leader what he was going to do about the Boyd Bushman issue; the information

being revealed in Michael's film? Marduk said that now when they knew Michael is one of them, they will not be able to touch him, so he was told not to worry about it.

This was Michael's first meeting with the Anunnaki.

#### **4. Bill Birnes of UFO Magazine and UFO Hunters: How Much Does This Man Really Know? (Michael in Contact With Secret Military Industrial Complex)**

Michael was pretty stunned when he noticed that something Bill Birnes said to him actually became true. Was it intuition on Bill's part, did he know something Michael didn't, or were they just conclusions from his years of experience in the UFO field? I don't know, but if I had to choose one, I'd choose the latter. This is what happened:

Bill Birnes predicted during the interview for History Channel UFO Hunter episode "Alien Contact" that we are being prepared by a "behind the scenes" secret Military Industrial Complex Group and given a course of study to help us prepare to meet the actual ETs. To Michael, that has actually happened, he says.

Michael will now share some personal correspondence between this group that was spoken of during UFO Hunters, and himself. I will present it in Michael's own words (due to that his story was given to me via email, where we all sometimes don't bother with spell and grammar check, I have adjusted this on some occasions in Michael's correspondence for the reader's convenience. Everything else is exactly as I received it from Michael. Any words added by me are within brackets [ ] ):

**A** - I was featured on "UFO Hunters" show episode because I am a level 5 contactee.

They flew me to Boston to have my medical & blood tests done by a Harvard Professor. The results of my blood test was that I have an unknown blood condition/bloodline that is not normal human blood. I had no clue what any of this bloodline stuff was about at this point.

I was featured on the History Channel's UFO Hunters, hosted by Bill Birnes, publisher of UFO Magazine. On the episode, the UFO Hunters decide to test my blood and the blood of another apparent contactee. We both had a unknown very rare blood anomaly/bloodline, A Harvard doctor uncovered "non-normal human level" elevated levels of Creatine Kinase, which is a very rare occurrence in just one person, let alone two.

This anomaly releases massive amount of CK into blood which in turn super Oxygenates the bloodstream; you will see below what the end result is on the human body.

**B** - A group of Military Industrial Complex Insiders began giving me a course of study on the subject of Higher Physics, and a true picture of the bigger reality in which humanity finds itself in at the moment.

Here is an example of an insider's information given to me regarding this blood anomaly/bloodline [which] the History Channel revealed."

*"And the whole part about not having a choice just verifies the importance of your bloodline. I'm sure you've seen the movie "Dune"? Probably as many times as me? You know how important bloodlines were to them?"*

*You do realize that this blood "anomaly" is something like mitichlorines from Star Wars?*

*Oxygen carrying capacity in blood equals percentage potential of nervous system usage and your bodies over all potential electrical capacitance ability.*

*Whether you use the "force" or not the potential is there.*

*The Scientologists can test for this with that machine of theirs they use for auditing. A question that triggers a deep emotional response would show a much stronger reading with you than most anyone else."<sup>[11]</sup><sup>[12]</sup>*

**"C-** I then had my life infiltrated with black-ops agents; 3 that I know of. One of those 3 came into my life as a new girlfriend who a few months into the relationship took a blood sample from me during a very private moment, When I confronted her, she fessed [confessed] up & told me everything. Her first words were "Your hard earned tax dollars [are] being put to good use" and that the group she worked for confirmed what they were looking for in my blood, *The Human/Anunnaki hybrid Bloodline* [emphasis not in original]..

Below is an e-mail from this secret group of insiders I mentioned. They began to ask me point blank questions such as the following; (these are actual cut & pastes from talks I have had with them)....."

*"It is not a complete surprise to any of us that you were a target of trickery, deceit, malfeasance, misuse, abuse, misinformation and disinformation. To top it all off, you've chosen a most public life that looks like it's reflected back to you all of the fears embedded in the human soul from long ago. But, in between all of the horsepucky, you have been fed some manha. But you'll have to figure out which is which, having chosen the road you are taking. As to your blood anomaly, don't feel lonesome. There are others like you, people that don't get sick very easily, who have factors and strange enzymes that look like nanoscience out of some pulp sci-fi novel. And who live very, very long lives, and can appear and disappear at will. No big deal. What is a big deal is what you do with the hand that has been dealt to you.*

*It is obvious you have gone on a testing spree of latent faculties and were mucked with to see what you'd do and how you'd react. If someone wanted you dead, you'd be long gone. But that is not what this is about.*

*What this is about - for you and for all of the observers interested in your trek - is what's between your ears and in that nervous system of yours fed by the blood others want. And what you are lacking is systematically useful information - about it, about yourself, about your descent, about your own biology, about the faculties you have experienced which have led you to fear and then to new realizations. Living a public life without boundaries and self-imposed limits is like being a candy store yourself and everyone wanting to have a lick at you for the taste (as this woman appeared to be the case, until she essentially cut a piece of your dick for the blood of it), for the experience*



*and for the perceived value of the brand of candy you are.*

*The world knows now you have something in your blood that makes you different, even without you seriously knowing what it is. Or do you?*

*Do you know what it is that is so sought after as confirmation of descent?*

*If not, why not?*

*If yes, what are you going to do about it (the information)?*

*And when are you going to stop the world and get off it, like you would a bus, for a while, to take stock of the experiences and of the questions before you?"<sup>[13]</sup>*

Michael continues by telling me he wants to share another letter he received from this same Military Industrial Complex Group Insider (Michael's terms). He can't reveal the name of this group, he says, but the letter is filled with knowledge that not too many people on this planet are privy to:

*"A LETTER TO MICHAEL  
Thursday 10 July 2008*

*Dear Michael:*

*Thank you for your email today. I just received a copy of what you sent, and decided to reply with a letter directly to you. From where I'm sitting, I hear two Michaels speak out – the musical Michael, which is a musically inclined persona that's gone through a musical evolution, and the private Michael, which is the one that's gone through an awakening. Inside, both seem so closely tied that it may or may not be noticeable to you. In here, I'm going to answer to both, and hope that the real Michael (who is the blend of both worlds) understands the words I use in replying to your long note to us, and to me.*

*You know, these two Michaels have a distinct role to play in this whole crazy thing we are all participating in. I've wondered, and had asked XXXXX more than once, just why is it that you came to us. He pointed out your reply to him when one of us asked whether or not you were sure about doing a concentration with us.*

*XXXXX and I will be your guides, once you get under way. What I am still trying to grasp is who the group is that is in touch with you, and why did they give you approval to work with us. There are several possibilities as possible answers to those questions. But we'll save them for much later, at a time when the three of us are together somewhere, somewhen. I say these, as a kind of preface to you, because I am a wide eyed, curious, born-in-Missouri show-me kind of guy. But I also have enough gnosive experiences to know how it all works, why, and what the rules are. Gnosive is a word you're going to hear and read often from now on, so you might as well get introduced to what it means.*

*Gnosive is a mode of getting information that uses all, every pore and cell of*



*your body as one huge antenna that sets up interference with fields and fields and more fields not just in our space/time but also in other space/time ratios.*

*In saying all of this, please also be prepared to ditch and completely discard anything you might have learned about how the human body-mind really works, and expect to have your notions of reality, materiality, spirit, God, and What Is be severely challenged. Many rebel, but I don't think you will... Something tells me you won't.*

*Gnosive IS our lifeline to anything and everything and everyone else – not just Earth human, but also to other forms of life in the universe. Know-how, knowings, and knowledge we have plenty to offer you. What you do with it is what I stand ready to be surprised and glad and awed.*

*I now know that all of us Earth humans are intricately woven into a connective tissue-like weave, much more than a network, and much more like a kind of overfunction - spokes to a grand wheel at the center of which is nothing and everything, because all of us together are It. This may sound like just another construction to support the Christian view of a Christ, but it is not. Come to find out, EVERY living form in our known universe (and from other space/time ratios) are organized like that. We've known this for over twenty years now, and keep learning how it all works, and why.*

*Then there are those who are not from here, some of whom are already on planet surface, some already living around where you live and elsewhere in the upper Midwest. They look like you and me, but you can tell they are not from here. The life forms with whom you are connected to and communicate with may well have "representative" or "crew members" already on the surface, in Ohio and other nearby states. This would not surprise me in the least; in fact, by what you described in your email, I would expect it. Let me then give you a capsule view of what we are about, what kind of science we practice, what I believe is the set of reasons 'they' sent you here to us, and what my vision is of why you are here.*

**About us.**

*We are a germ that was planted in the soil of some minds back in the early '80s and germinated in some of us in the later years of that decade. The idea did not come from any of us, but rather from one of 'them.' From those small beginnings, we are now still a small group (50+) but we are independent of any organized worldview and control, and we are organized as a cooperative that operates by consensus of all its members. It is a handful to operate, but it keeps us out of the penetration and control of outside forces – if you know what I mean.*

*The principle is simple: some can be fooled all of the time, all can be fooled part of the time, but not all can be fooled all of the time. In the latter years of the decade of the 90s, we had prima-donnas and egomaniacs who wanted to be the stars, and it almost tore the whole group apart. But, fortunately, everyone saw things for what they were and decided as a group that we did not want that; we wanted all involved and participating according to individual plans and wishes. Our mission statement is simple: we are here to study what can be said about what Nature is and how she works. The story is continuing to evolve; the whole thing is a work in progress. But we are of one mind*

*about the mission. And we accept help from wherever and whenever it comes, provided the interests and purposes of those sources of help are similar (consonant) to what we see to be the interests of the human race (and not just the controlling forces that now direct and control all significant aspects of our evolution, science, technology, etc.).*

*We have decided to be wide-eyed about things, especially about those who are not from here. We chose not to label them as aliens, ufonauts, and some of the other words often used to name them. We simply deal with what it, and what is (with the exception of one group) is that they are not from here.*

### **Our Science**

*One of the things we discovered without intending to is that the universe and all other aspects of it is actually idiomaterial. Idiomaterial means that it is matter and thought and we can't tell it apart. Life physics (which is what came out of this effort) literally leads us to seek explanations on causation, not just the unification of all forces of nature (as material or standard physics does). We use a means and method of going out of the body that is technologically supported and allows a person to do that on demand; we called it extension neurosensing (or ENS for short). The theory and technology was developed by some of us. This technology showed us that the world (universe), life (not only biological life but all other forms of life, even non biological ones), God (or what we discovered lays behind the 'source' of all energetics in what we came to call the Unum – everything that emanates and finds source at a T [or Thought]-boundary. This is not just a mathematical construction, but a 'place' one can see, some can even visit and survive it as form. And yes, it is a source of infinite love. We have learned much from it and about how Nature is and works in the last twenty or so years. We have also learned a lot about ourselves as individuals and as a species or biological kind (or simply biokind).*

*As you get started, you are going to be literally bombarded with a whole lot to read and absorb. This will go on for the better part of a year or so. You'll be expected to write essays to explain what and how you are piecing together the new picture you develop of how things really work. The focus during this first year will be on how Nature works and how we human beings can master the use of what Nature offers us, and all those who are like us who already know much better and much more than us at present. We will encourage you to write well and often, and hope that some of the things you come up with are publishable.*

*Most of the other Research Fellows are doing just that now, some of whom have already published for all members of the "XXXX" Group to read and comment on. You will then have the chance and opportunity to interact with them by phone and by messenger on what they said about what you wrote, and defend, modify and update your point of view. Most everything you read will go a long way toward helping you unlearn what you learned before and what you think you know about the subject(s). I'm here to tell you that not all is the way it's cracked out to be. Fox Mulder, the famous FBI agent in The X-Files had a saying on his office wall that said, "The Truth is out there!" under the photo of a UFO. Well, we politely disagree and state categorically that "The Truth is everywhere!" and here you are going to learn to tap into the Truth that is due you by the effort and time you put in seeking it. One thing*

*that you'll discover as you move into this new realm of knowledge is that as you learn and evolve, you'll reach new levels of knowing and know how, and that this comes with new responsibilities and patterns of thinking and behavior. The whole thing is really a kind of personal bootstrapping by the sweat of your brow and the mind that is married to your body.*

*We say superposed to your body, because they both coexist in the same space/time. And you'll get to learn and use new languaging systems that involve much more than just words. An example of this you are already experiencing with your extraterrestrial contacts; you have a languaging system that allows you both to communicate with each other, both ways. Eventually, you'll also experience things in the Unum itself, a realm of space/time ratios in which some of the spatial dimensions are enfolded and create initial problems to a neurosensor just beginning because it creates perceptual effects that are weird to the uninitiated and inexperienced. But that's all right; with time, wisdom comes and from wisdom new and far more expanded understanding. In the same vein, you'll also inevitably going to move to, and ultimately grasp and understand the need of something called topological thinking, which to most of us represents the next stage in mental development for the human race on Earth. And you'll learn how to develop this in yourself, because you'll need to in order to progress along a path you'll also realize is there and open to you.*

*Ultimately, you'll come to see that everything, literally, is physics – but not a physics that is exclusively material or exclusively noetic (thought), but both – in other words, idiomaterial. This is far beyond even subquantum physics.*

*You'll come to see and realize that every cell, indeed, every elementary particle that makes your body particulate, is a black hole and a white hole at the same time, and that this merges everything you are made of with a vacuum (actually a plenum) that is full of energy that constitutes a literal ocean of it. The entire universe, which is but one of seven superdomains, is nothing but particles that emerge from and go back to this plenum in a kind of continuous, neverending Texas two-step dance. And you'll also discover that there are millions of possible infinities which are intimately and forever connected to what to us is infinitesimal – smaller than the smallest piece of matter. So you'll get to touch both infinity and the Planck limit – the boundary of the infinitesimal – during your journey with us. And you'll realize that the human mind is far more powerful than humankind today even fathoms.*

### **Why you Were Led To Us**

*This is an interesting exercise for us, because we distinctly get it that it has to do with what your friends who are not from here want you to learn and evolve into. You see, right now, they see and sense your good heart and open, connected intention and life giving ways. You also have music in you, but not in the sense of just playing the guitar or composing songs. You see, to create matter, you need music – or more specifically, sounds. Not just any one sound, but specific sound frequencies in combination<sup>[13a]</sup>. You'll also learn about this in the course of your concentration. And you'll learn how to use them to light encode objects out of thin air.*

*Yes, what we spoke about before, As you said in your biography – synchronicity. And the synchronicities do not end there.*

*With you comes to all of us new roads, avenues and doors that you already opened for yourself. You've already crossed these doors. When these new doors you've already crossed become aware of your bootstrapping new self, new interest will arise in what you as part of all of us bring to the world. In that sense, the mission you set for yourself comes to pass, and with you as part of a far larger thing. This also translates into the entertainment as education aspect of this whole thing we are doing means. An act you learn to do and produce will speak a billion words. This will definitely get attention, and it is incontrovertible – you cannot argue with it. And the kind of music you may come to know and write and produce will be nothing like what exists today, because you'll most likely learn to use the true Pythagorean scale, from which creation itself comes. Think also of the value of getting to know your flying friends by pressing the flesh, as it were. Don't discount it. Maybe being here is what they hope you will use in getting to that point with them. There is a far larger issue, many new problems and immense opportunity all blended into one phenomenon in that. But this is one phenomenon we will have to participate in very carefully and very intelligently. We are not without contacts in this respect. And much, much more needs to yet be done in this area.*

*So welcome to the stage, brother. Life will never again be the same for you. Only you can determine and decide if what you've chosen was the right thing for you. I suspect strongly it is, but that is not for me to declare with strong emphasis. Funny, though, the stage onto which you've jumped in your vision or dream is not the only one where there is a small audience. This one too has an audience of a handful now. But, as the message to me was, Build it and they will come," said, they will and they are coming. As all the other Research Fellows are finding out now, you too will realize that you'll learn by teaching others what you develop, evolve into, and become.*

*Finally, and extremely telling by how you sign off, peace is the basis, the platform, from and through which most of what you'll learn to become comes through. Without peace, you are quite right to say that fear reigns in the human heart and mind. And that we cannot allow to happen. Our own survival and thrive as a biokind rides on it.*

*At peace,  
XXXXXXXXXX Ph.D  
Managing Scientist"*

Michael says: *"I have been given a course of study from this secret group just as Bill Birnes predicted on the History Channel show."*

*"As I stated, I have met many 'ET's' now, The main group I have been personally contacted by in all of this is the Anunnaki; both the ones who have been here all along but hidden behind the scenes and the 'Incoming' Anunnaki as well."*

*"The Anunnaki are returning, and I believe that is why the masses are being prepared with shows such as the History Channels Ancient Aliens show, in particular the 'The Mission' episode which dealt almost exclusively with the Anunnaki."*

*"Last but not least, I would like to share a communication I received from a 'Military*

*Industrial Complex Insider' as an example of what these 'Insiders' are telling me about what they know regarding me & my contact with these ORBS OF Light..."*

(Michael's comments are within parenthesis, Wes's note)

*"I'm termed a sub contractor (W.S.F.M)  
(These folks make pilotless drones for fire fighting with NASA;  
([http://ntrs.nasa.gov/archive/nasa/casi.ntrs.nasa.gov/20080008870\\_2008008509.pdf](http://ntrs.nasa.gov/archive/nasa/casi.ntrs.nasa.gov/20080008870_2008008509.pdf))*

*More of Boyd Bushman's revelations are being run through several labs/tests as we speak Michael, you will be kept up to speed.*

*(This individual is speaking about Senior Scientist for Lockheed Martin Boyd Bushman's testimony from David Sereda's & my film From Here To Andromeda - [http://www.fromheretoandromeda.com/bio\\_boyd-bushman.html](http://www.fromheretoandromeda.com/bio_boyd-bushman.html))*

*You will have no doubts by now Michael that the intelligences associated with the orbs selected you, just as you have since become aware that the intelligence agencies know this also but, are at a loss what to do about it.*

*All are awaiting the orbs associated intelligences moves unfold via interaction with you.*

*Part of the reason of your selection was your frame of mind , you exhibited/transmitted neither fear nor anger, painful to these orb intelligences and much magnified, to what may be imagined.*

*Your enthusiasm to transmit your encounters is also factor*

*It is no coincidence that you are witnessing and recording the complete range of UK Ministry Of Defence phenomena, there is motive and close/direct & mental encounters which I believe will be revealed soon.  
- (W.S.F.M) sub contractor"*

Michael goes on: *"Then through another communication it was stated how the Powers That Be had tried to silence the Lake Erie UFO Story and discredit me in the process, This was my exact reply..."*

*"They sure did try to shut down this Lake Erie UFO story but the fact is the actual ufo activity over lake Erie is growing and growing and hundreds of people are seeing and filming it. All the major media has covered the story and they have here filming these objects as well. Early May you will see this story all over the news. So Yes, They did try and discredit me a few years ago but we are well beyond that now and you can't keep a good man down. I have never given up trying to help humanity no matter what they said because i knew the TRUTH. I will be vindicated now because this story is going worldwide, It is disclosure."*

And here is his actual response to Michael's reply:

*"And out of those "hundreds" we have you the one chosen by Enki to be his messenger. er wait....you're the Maitreya.*

*And you need vindication because you don't care what anyone thinks about you.*

*peace.  
XXXX"*

Furthermore, Michael tells me that it has been confirmed that Marduk is a flesh and blood Anunnaki, who sits on top of the Planetary Masonic Zion Apparatus. Here are his own words again:

*"So the plan that's made mention in the Illuminati Zion protocols and carried out by Baal worshiping illuminates is traced back to the Annunaki. Supposedly there has been a split in the ranks of the Annunaki and Marduk is the usurper to the throne.*

*Mars seemingly plays a role in this. There is information leaking out now about a base in Mars, connected to Earth by a stargate accessible from Pine Gap<sup>[14]</sup> and other bases. But this may suggest that the connection to Mars and Earth share different timelines. (i.e. if you stargate to Mars you may be there now but in the Earth's past )*

*From my current per view - this earth is a dimension in 3D density where archetypes of good/evil are allowed for choice to be made for sovereign individuals. Marduk - represents a negative polarity and the Marduk-Ra-Mars energy has suppressed the Feminine Gaia Venus principle on the planet to hasten technological evolution on this planet.*

*DR XXX XXXXXX  
ACTION\_ACIO <-----\*  
SAALM  
33 DEGREE OF ZION  
PINE GAP  
NTH AUSTRALIA"*

I know this Insider well from my experiences, but not as a friend. I have had a few quite unpleasant encounters with him, and he will be further exposed in my following Paper. Michael crossed out this person's name, but I will expose him, and thus take responsibility for its accuracy. This Insider goes under a pseudonym, Dr. Roy Gordon, and is working for the NSA/ACIO. This name may sound familiar to the reader, and if not, see PFC Paper #1: ["The Marduk Issue and the Earth-Bound Anunnaki"](#), section 8. He was the one who infiltrated LPG-C.

## **5. Some Additional Information From Michael on the Anunnaki Topic**

For those who are familiar with the WingMakers<sup>[15]</sup> and have read "Project Camelot's interview" with James in 2008<sup>[16]</sup> may find some similarities with the following letter, which Michael received, but he wants to keep the sender anonymous. If the reader is not yet familiar with the WingMakers material, I strongly recommend that you read



up on it, especially the "Neruda Interviews"<sup>[17]</sup> and the Project Camelot Interview, because the WingMakers have a lot of significance to what is happening in the world today, and what will happen in the near future.

Here is the letter that was sent to Michael, quoted in full (I have not bothered with correcting spelling and grammar errors). The letter in itself has no real significance, because I don't know who wrote it, but I include it here for future discussions, as this matter is quite controversial. I have from one of my sources, that WingMakers Material that is more recent than the Neruda Interviews is a mix of truth and half-truths, and that the website(s) have been taken over by someone else, and that the original, genuine "James" is no longer in charge of the information being published. However, that is for later.

### **5.1 The WingMakers/Anunnaki Letter**

"They (Anunnaki) don't deactivate nukes, that would be the friends of the Wingmakers ... The Atlantians who avoided being enslaved by the Annunaki by moving into another dimension of Earth where the Annunaki can't go - so they sealed the grids between the dimensions<sup>[18]</sup>.

Just recently these Atlantians breached the grid between the dimensions... and even though they have been sending messages to their fellow citizens, for 11,000 years now, they were mostly distorted by the HMS programing<sup>[19]</sup>... humans were too pre occupied with survival, until now. This era is the first time humans have had a moment to think "outside the box", because the annunaki incarnated, left running the programs of the Annunaki ... the "bloodline" is of the self-created gods, but now the Atlantians are incarnating too... The indiscretion of these human-annunaki is infamous, so some of us may in fact have some of their DNA in us.

The Annunaki are the rulers of this Universe, they are not fallen angels, they are another species completely different than Angels (obviously) , we have the same creator, and the same free will. They choose to take advantage of thier technology to enslave entire planets, and ours was just one of them, but we shall prevail...because we have discovered how to turn the HMS<sup>[19]</sup> off.

to turn off the HMS, one must simply say NO MORE ... will participate in the deception of dualities ... and follow through with that.

NO MORE! No more will I be part of this deception. No more will I contribute my energy to the works of deception. No more will I stand idle while others suffer. No more will I shake in my self doubt and allow those in power to decide my fate. No longer will I be sucked into the distractions of the Elite. No longer will I reserve my activism for a future time... the time is NOW.

If you do this – not only in words but deeds – you will see a space open up in your life; a sort of emptiness and stillness that lacks human embroidery or definition. This is the place in which you can stand-up and radiate the oneness, equality and truthfulness of the Sovereign Integral<sup>[20]</sup>. This is the activism that will change the world. It will not be the organizations, the sects, or the militias that bring change. They cannot stand up to the Elite. Only the Self, the Sovereign Integral, operating in harmony with Earth/Nature can

stand-up to the Elite and usher in the era of transparency and expansion.

Do you know of the forming of The Council of these incarnating Ancients/Atlantians? And it's function?

I know their origins...and their purpose, it is the same as ours ...to enhance and expand our own consciousness via experience in Matter, Energy, Space and Time, and to self-create and express our unique identity as Sovereign Integrals from the Central Race ...

Our DNA is the same as the Annunaki, they have deceived themselves, in their visions of self-created grandeur. And are suffering the consequences of their attempts to keep the other species of this Universe in a prison... which I am sure was an exhaustive task.

Our template has the advantage of being created last, using the best of the features of all previous six species [the 7 root races. See Helena Blavatsky's and Alice Bailey's work, *Wes' comment*]. The Annunaki's part in the plan was no mistake... we needed this experience so that we might appreciate being who we are ... which is a species with all the abilities of the creators, and each with the potential to be individual representatives of First Source's divine love.

SECUs, (sovereign entities of the central race) is who we are... as "First Beings" of Light we were identical, in all but one aspect, and that was that our consciousness was individuated ... so that we would reach out to each other, and discover what makes us Unique, which is the highest attribute of creation... and demonstrates ITs presence and trust in us.

We are explorers, first and foremost, and creators second. We were multi-dimensional being and created a world, this world, so that we could experience "separation". We fragmented our soul consciousness - our true identity, from our body's consciousness, by creating a mind that was totally unaware of our connection to the Central race, so that we could experience the genuine and authentic emotions of an independent individual uniquely

Using free will, we each chose what we needed to develop our own unique personality... our own identity. Over ten thousand life times, we experienced All that IS ... and now, as you say, school is over. And now is our opportunity to demonstrate our skills as Masters...we have a little time yet to practice, **before the Galactic Alignment activates the last of our DNA that has been preserved for this "time"** [*Wes' emphasis*]. Those who are prepared for when the "full activation" of the Source Codes are "shifted" on, will find themselves fully conscious of All the realities they have ever experienced - enhanced and expanded via self-creation and awareness of all our individual and collective abilities.

Creation is the manifestation of matter energized, It requires Light and Sound, The Light is what activates us, our Life force, and the sound is the tone of our words ... the expression of our thoughts. Collectively we are a force that manifests even the wildest dreams.

once the media gets our focused attention collectively...and manipulates the

energy we give to any one expressed thought, it will manifest...even our darkest fears. Being aware of our creative abilities is what the PTB (Powers That Be, *Wes' comment*) have over us .

these laws of creation hold true no matter if you are conscious of them or not ... we, as a collective created this world, and we have the ability to choose where we direct our energy and the ability to choose what we are co-creating. No one can prevent us from doing that ... true sovereigns, can not be told, what they can and can't do, they are self-aware of their unique abilities and value as a member of this species...Sovereigns share one common goal - global equality which is perceived universally as WHOLEness..

I like your Wingmakers Painting. I have a unique version of it framed and in my line of sight, given to me by its creator. I assume that you are aware that it is a self portrait of a very real person. We share a common interest in the work of the LTO [*Lyricus Teaching Order, Wes' comment*]."

## 6. The Eric Clapton Connection

I mentioned earlier that Michael Lee Hill is a gifted musician. However, there is more to it than that; he claims that he is Eric Clapton's son! Before you hit the exit button on your browser, listen to this!

Michael himself had no idea about the above until just recently. Let's start on this end; Michael got a letter from Bill Birnes, UFO Hunters:

From:  
William J Birnes <XXXXXXXX.net>  
To: Michael Hill <xxxxx.net>

Hi, Michael,

Hope you are well. I am writing the manuscript for the UFO Hunters season 1 book now and am up to your chapter on alien contact. I was hoping I could either get on the phone with you or through email, update your information, especially as it regards your biological parents. I think it would be a real blockbuster to have an interview with you about what you learned after the episode when you spoke to your biological mom.

What do you think?

Best,  
Bill Birnes

What Bill was about to announce to the world in his new book is what came out of the blood tests; when the History Channel found out about Michael's blood anomaly from the Harvard Professor. They found out he was adopted, and asked Michael if he could track down his biological parents to see if the blood issue was a family genetic trait.



Figure 8: Eric Clapton and Alice Ormsby Gore [photo probably late 1960s]

For the first time in his life, Michael got in touch with his biological mother, and also got to meet his two half-sisters. He says it was great to meet them all, and that he should have done it sooner, but time was apparently not right until recently. The shocker came when Michael asked his mother who his biological father is, and she told him, Eric Clapton! And she had plenty of fact and information to back up that claim.

Michael tells me:

I don't know if I will ever get to meet Eric, I have just about as much of a clue how to contact him as any of you do.

I love my Father and Mother who raised me so much, It's not much of an issue but I sure would love to get to meet him and jam with him :-)

I was born March 11, 1968 so I would have been conceived around June of 1967 which would make Eric around 22 then. She told me she was very upset because Eric had brought his new girlfriend to the Hospital when I was born, she told me that this girl's father held a lot of power in the music industry due to my own research. I believe that girl was Alice Ormsby Gore who was the youngest daughter of William David Formby Gore, 5th Baron Harlech, A Lord in England. You see, William David Ormsby Gore has serious ties into the Entertainment (Illuminati) business and these people had already planned on Eric going Solo out of Cream and hooking up with Alice and me, and my mother were not part of that plan. It is known that Eric started dating Alice Ormsby Gore in 1968.

My Mother did tell me Eric has a blood Anomaly as well, Eric had told her he was a blueblood boy or something to that effect.

My Biological Mother and two half sisters have had no ET contact or UFO sightings that they recall.

In early 2008, I interviewed a woman named Debra Hunter-Pitts, who claims to have been the lover of Eric Clapton and Carlos Santana. She also claims to have two sets of twins with both. You can find the interview here: <http://www.illuminati-news.com/Articles/75.html>. Normally, when I write something, it starts a debate; so also in this case. Some people emailed me and said that it sounded plausible, while others discarded Ms. Hunter-Pitts as a fraud. I got to feel her out, and I know she is not a fraud. She herself truly believes in her story; from the beginning to the end.

Michael himself mentions this article to me, because he stumbled upon it, most likely when he was looking for information on his dad. He says it's a very interesting connection, and that he knows Eric was involved in some anti-government work behind the scenes.

## **7. Michael's Meeting With a Known Musician, Claiming To Be of High Order and in Connection With the Arcturians**

It's obvious to me that Michael is here on Earth in this incarnation for a specific purpose, out of the "ordinary". He has a blood anomaly, which attracts certain ET races; both those whose imperatives are clashing with our best interests, and those who may be here to support us. Michael has another "ET" experience, which happened after his encounter with Marduk at the Sirius Rising Festival.

Michael is telling me he has met a "cosmic being", who is of the "Ancients". This person also told him he had had an encounter with the Arcturians<sup>[21]</sup> face-to-face. According to Edgar Cayce, the well-known "sleeping prophet", the Arcturians are the most evolved beings in the Universe at this moment. If this is true or not is up for debate, but they are certainly a very positive, evolved race.

This person that Michael met also knew about the blood anomaly, without having seen the UFO Hunter show! (Again, to protect his sources, Michael does not want to reveal who this person is in public, but he revealed it to me. Michael's source is indeed a known musician; I have proof that Michael knows him well by now, and when you see this man on stage and in interviews, you see a very evolved being with one of the most positive energies I've ever felt. This is one of the reasons I am publishing this part of Michael's story. When you watch and listen to him, he immediately raises your vibrations).

When Michael has asked him who he is, this man says, "I'm of the Highest of the Most High". He says further that the Ancients were a very evolved race who were tricked into the human lives/condition, and around 5,000 years ago their physical human incarnations were slaughtered somehow. Michael continues:

These Ancients decided to ascend into higher realms and at the right time - at the end of this current cycle (Now) 2012, They would reincarnate under the

Radar so to speak into this timeline as humans to awaken and bring great change and "Heaven On Earth"

This Spiritual master told me that there is a Bloodline connected to these Ancients in Human form, A "Royal" Blood Line.

Michael has spent quite some time with this other musician, and out of the blue, as the two were walking the streets of Pittsburgh, he suddenly said to Michael, "Michael, you have the bloodline." Michael was caught off guard, but told his friend that indeed he had a blood anomaly, but he doesn't know what it really means. His friend replied, "It's Royal Blood". Michael said he doesn't know what this means either in relation to himself, but his friend just said, "I know...but you will!" And again, apparently, this man had not seen the UFO Hunter Show. So Michael asked him how he would know, then? His friend told him, "Michael, I can tell the minute I meet someone if they have the bloodline. That's why I am incarnated right now; to meet and greet the Ancients as they awaken."

He went on to say, "Michael, The last time we met was 5,000 years ago, and before that was 9,000 years ago, You have the Bloodline; you are one of the Ancients."

Furthermore, he went on to tell Michael that long ago, before the last Pole Shift, many Ancients were tricked into human incarnations, not being told how dark this realm had become, and they were slaughtered, These beings ascended into the higher realms and waited for the right time to begin incarnating back into this timeline again, at the end of this current cycle to help humanity through these difficult changes.

Michael then sent me a quote of something he found, which does not originate from his friend, but is related and he was wondering if I could post it as a side note. Here goes:

There was a meeting of galactic leaders as to why the Earth should be helped or not... There were a lot of quick judgments as to leaving the Earth and its inhabitants to their fates of doom and destruction. But there were also those who wanted to help and they couldn't just come here to do it themselves the way they were because it would violate free will... so there was a test given even to the ETs. To be born here on Earth as humans, to be in THEIR shoes so to speak and if they gave in and were corrupted, the earth shall be left to it's destruction. If they could keep the light and awaken within this nightmare as humans, they can change things and bring about the golden age so no free will would be breached because it would all be done from within enemy territory, from behind enemy lines!

This planet is not to fail for it would affect all else because everything is connected.

To round off, I want to quote Michael directly once again, regarding more information coming from his friend, so the reader gets it directly from the source:

He [Michael's friend] said he is responsible for the assembly of a Council of people/beings who have this "Royal" bloodline and there is 150 seats to this council. He told me I was number 63 out of the 150 and I was introduced to number 65 and was told who number 64 is.



I can't reveal their identities at this time for obvious reasons.

He told me more of why these beings were slaughtered in the past.

These beings came from higher realms and were somewhat tricked into human incarnation not realizing how Dark this realm had become.

These beings were "prophets and seers" to the pharaohs of Egypt and these beings held the keys & knowledge to multi-dimensional travel and the pharaohs wanted this knowledge above all else, when the "Ancients" refused the pharaohs this knowledge because they knew the knowledge would be misused, an order was given to slaughter the "Ancients".

This being told me he's waiting for the scientists of this council of 150 to awaken.

I asked him so what happens when you find all 150?

He responded....."Were going to have a meeting"

He went on to tell me he didn't know how many people of the bloodline were incarnated, could be thousands but this council he is forming is first come or Awaken first serve.

## **8. Afterthoughts and Conclusions**

Although this story may sound incredible to the reader, Michael's UFO case got quite some publicity, and no one can really explain what Michael saw over Lake Eire. As I said earlier, Michael is a musician, who needs to think of his career, but still comes out in the open with this information. I have talked to him quite extensively, and the way he comes across, there is virtually no way I think he is a hoax, or is at all lying. He appears to be a very honest and pleasant man, and his energies are very comfortable and nice. If anything needs to be added to that, I would say he is very curious by nature, and perhaps gets more involved with certain beings than is good for him, but who am I to judge? His story is very coherent, though, and ties in to much of my research.

Many people, at least in the UFO field, can probably accept Michael's videos as being genuine, but what about the encounters with the Anunnaki Leadership?

We have previously discussed in other papers that the Anunnaki are not genuinely humanoid; some of them are reptilian and reptilian hybrids, and I believe we can establish as a fact that they are also working in unison with factions of Reptilians and Dracos; perhaps even the Grays (I am personally inclined to believe the Gray connection is true, but need more proof. Dr. Bordon, according to himself, asked an Anunnaki in one of the LINK meetings if they were working with the Grays, and the answer was a definite "no!"; evidence point in the opposite direction). This person, whom Michael met on the bed at the Festival, shape-shifted from a gargoyle type of being to a humanoid, who could not be distinguished from any other human in a crowd.

The Anunnaki are not 3rd Density beings; they are interdimensional and capable of bending and manipulating light, something Life Physics terms LERM (light encoding of a reality matrix), so that things we see can have a different shape and form if we look at them from a different light perspective. Some alien life forms are extremely savvy at this.

Lastly, I want to make a comment about something which concerns me, though. Michael seems to, out of curiosity maybe, connect with beings who have different--even clashing--imperatives. My concern is his connection with S.A.A.L.M., Dr. Roy W. Gordon, and the people at Pine Gap. If what the Ša.A.M.i. from the home planet Nibiru are saying about being connected with Marduk in any shape and form is true, Michael is in great danger, and so is his family and descendants, unless he is highly protected by positive forces. Michael says that he thinks Marduk is a very nice person, who is here to play the role of the "bad guy" as a catalyst for us, to help us wake up spiritually; that it is a sacrifice on his part. Even though this, on some level, is true, it doesn't mean that we who are aware of this should hook up with the "catalyst". Our task, as I see it, is to acknowledge that a certain person is a catalyst and move on towards a higher level of consciousness.

Still, I have noticed that Michael is very determined and has made his choices. It is not for me to decide what is right and wrong, because there simply are no such things in a Free Will Universe. All is experience and we are here to learn what we are setting ourselves out to learn, dealing with the karma we are creating (and have created in the distant past) and then move on. And whatever choices we make, it's quite a ride!

---

**Notes:**

[1] Michael is most famous for his video series, *"From Here to Andromeda"*:  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2nmn4xHF1o4>

[2] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/05/03/every-year-they-get-closer-ufo-fan-hails-clearer-video-yet-and-says-they-know-im-filming-them/>

[3] <http://www.history.com/shows/ufo-hunters/bios/bill-birnes>

[4] Perry Nuclear Power Plant is located 35 miles north-east of Cleveland, Ohio. Since 9/11, TFRs (Temporary Flight Restrictions) has been put in place around this area. According to section 99.7 in the "Code of Federal Regulations",

"Pilots must be aware of standing notice, issued under Section 99.7, advising them to avoid the airspace above, or in proximity to, sites such as nuclear power plants, power plants, dams, refineries, industrial complexes, military installations, and other similar facilities."

[5] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VVQHq6rkiU0>

[5a] <http://www.massgeneral.org/transplant/doctors/doctor.aspx?ID=16720>

[5b] I am guessing the spelling of certain people's names, for which I apologize. No one is spelling them out in the video, so I have had to make qualified guesses. If someone knows about these people, feel free to email me so I can make corrections.

[6] Penre/Hill correspondence, April-May 2011.

[7] <http://www.brushwood.com/sirius.html>

[8] The interview between Sereda and Dr. Bushman can be watched here: "*Secret UFO Propulsion Systems – Boyd (Lockheed Martin)*", <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/04/17/secret-ufo-propulsion-systems-boyd-lockheed-martin/>

[9] This sounds very much like memory blocks which are put in place after alien and military abductions to have the abductee forget the experience. And Michael knows he has had some abductee experiences on top of everything else.

[10] Some Intel is indicating that Marduk is dead. I can't reveal my sources, or the details, for obvious reasons (this is sensitive). He was still alive in the beginning of the 21st Century, but died any time between there and a few years ago. This means that the person, whom Michael talked with, still *could* have been Marduk, but also an attempt to show himself off as Gbril, Marduk's son, who supposedly now has taken over the Throne of Earth. In other words, Marduk could potentially still have been alive at the time of Michael's encounter and died soon after. There are indication in Michael's story which support this theory. Whatever the truth is on this matter, in this paper I will refer to the male as Marduk, because this is how Michael perceived him.

[11] Penre/Hill correspondence, April-May 2011.

[12] The machine this Insiders talk about is called an e-meter, or electro-meter, which responds to emotional charge in the body/mind/spirit complex. A carefully planned question is asked to the client (preclear, or pre-OT in Scientology terms), and if the question has any relevance to the client, a "read" is detected by a needle on the machine. This is a working principle, which I have been subjected to thousands of times during my Scientology period. I have also sat on the other side of the machine and asked questions to others. I can testify that it works.



*Figure i: Scientology e-meter, also showing the "cans" the preclear holds to emit the electric current to the e-meter. This young lady is thinking of something which bothers her; an electric current from her thoughts transfers through the wires to the e-meter, and the needle reacts to the current. This way, the emotional trauma can be located in the preclear's subconscious mind, brought to surface, confronted via "two-way communication", and discharged. The result is that the preclear gets rid of emotional trauma connected with the incident. A simple principle, and it should be obvious to the reader, after have read my "Science Papers", that this principle works. [picture source: <http://www.rtc.org/religion/pq003.html>]*

[13] Penre/Hill correspondence, April-May 2011.

[13a] Now compare this "sound information" with what Jarl Vidar wanted me to do--compose something that could open a stargate. I have known since I was a little kid that sound is the key to creating matter; from the smallest to galaxies, to entire universes. I told my friends this at a very young age, and of course they thought I was a nuthead. However, no matter what they said, I knew I wasn't.

[14] Pine Gap, Australia, is a base for the U.S. National Security Agency (NSA), or rather a semi-secret branch of it called ACIO. We will go more into details about this organization in the next Paper. They are quite significant in this whole scheme.

[15] <http://wingmakers.com>

[16] [http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf)

[17] <http://wingmakers.com/interviews.html>

[18] This is basically what we are going to do with our energy work and our activation of dormant DNA. If we choose this path, we will, just like during the old Atlantis Era, create a New Earth on a higher frequency where the Anunnaki can't go. History repeats itself!

[19] Human Mind System (**HMS**) – The Human Mind System is separated into three primary functional mechanisms: The unconscious or genetic mind, the subconscious, and the conscious. These three components intermingle to form what most people term consciousness. The HMS is the most opaque and distorted veil that has stood between humanity and its true self, perverting its self-expression within the domains we call reality. ref: [http://projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers\\_sovereign\\_integral.html](http://projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers_sovereign_integral.html)

[20] [http://projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers\\_sovereign\\_integral.html](http://projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers_sovereign_integral.html)

[21] For more information on the very pleasant Arcturian race, see Dr. Norma J. Milanovich's excellent book: *"We, the Arcturians (A True Experience)"* from 1990.

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #3: New Revelations on the Story about the Wingmakers, the Labyrinth Group, and S.A.A.L.M

by Wes Penre, Friday, May 26, 2011

---

### 1. Abstract



Figure 1: From the original WingMakers site, now located at [wingmakers.us](http://wingmakers.us)

This is a hot potato! When I'm writing these words, I am still not exactly sure how to approach these related subjects. Many people have read the WingMakers Material (**WMM**)<sup>[1]</sup> and many have been very inspired by it. Others have come out and proclaimed that it's all a hoax.

Here is news for everybody who reads this; *it's not a hoax.*

However, it's a pretty complicated issue, and there are a lot of organizations and agendas connected to it. So I am going to tell you the real story behind the WingMakers to the best of my ability; how it is connected to both LPG-C (*Life Physics Group in California*)<sup>[2]</sup>, *The Labyrinth Group*<sup>[3]</sup> (allegedly in California, but a reliable anonymous source is telling me U.S. East Coast), NSA (*National Security Agency*), ACIO (*Advanced Contact Intelligence Organization*), and S.A.A.L.M. (*Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk, Pine Gap, Australia*). The last three are all connected, as we shall see. The whole WingMakers issue runs through the Military Industrial Complex and all the way to the top, as they say, but it didn't use to be that way.

Confused yet? Good, because that's what "they" want you to be. So let's see how we can hopefully make it clearer with this paper.

### 2. How the WingMakers "Saga" All Began

First of all, who am I to think I am able to shed some light to this confusing issue?

Well, for a couple of reasons, actually. The WMM fascinated me from the first time I read it, and has ever since. For a long time I was absolutely hooked on it, like so many other people before and after me. And when someone gets *that* hooked on it, there is more than a little truth in it. I quoted, elaborated on, and used a lot of the material on the previous version of my website, [wespenre.com](http://wespenre.com), and I made the connection to so many other subjects I had been researched earlier. Then,

happenstances took me on a journey which made me doubt at least some of the WMM. So I started pulling the strings and what I found out was quite astounding.

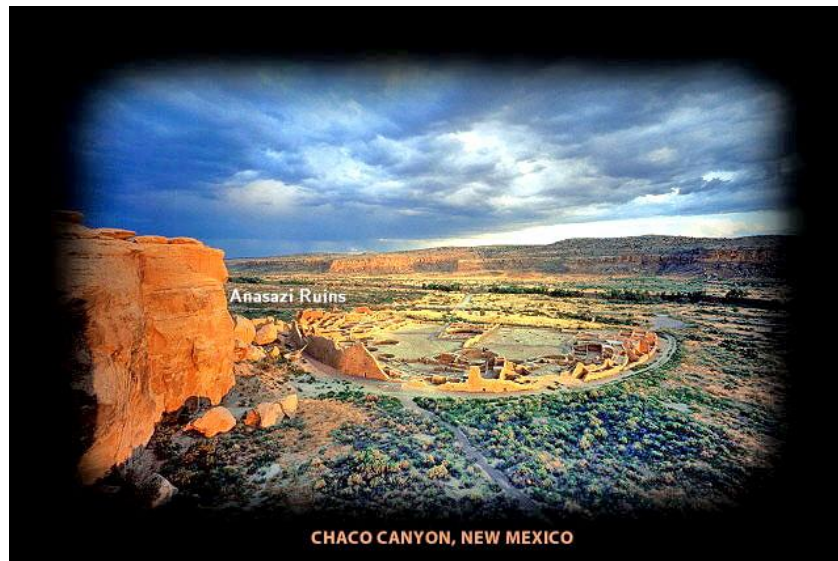


Figure 2: Chaco Canyon, New Mexico, where the Ancient Arrow site is located, according to the WingMakers Material.

But more important than that; I got much of it relayed to me from the "horse's mouth, "Dr. Anderson", who was the instigator of the WMM in 1998. I know where he is, but the circumstances are such that I can't reveal it in public at this moment. However, he has relayed to me the incredible story of the WingMakers Material.

## 2.1 What is Myth and what is true? Here is the Key

People have, since the first WingMakers site launched in 1998<sup>[4]</sup>, had a problem with that the WMM is supposedly both myth and truth mixed into the story line, like has been done so often by fantasy and science fiction writers. Of course, the discussions have been, what is true and what is fable?

Well, if we know how certain controlling forces work to obscure true information we also know that they often put out the truth in plain sight to blind us! It's a little mind game they are playing.

Let me explain how this was done. I know that many people who read these words have already read the WMM, whether it's the original version, the later version, or both. Either way, I urge you to read this whole paper from beginning to end, because hardly any reader of the WMM has read it from the perspective I am now going to present it.

I want to start from the beginning, with the original "*Dr Anderson Interviews*", published in late 1998. Once the current version was published on the Internet, the original one was taken down. Luckily, there were people like former White House employee, Fred Burke (<http://www.wanttoknow.info/>), who had downloaded the whole original website and liked it so much that he created his own domain, <http://wingmakers.us>. Thus, the original site is still available to the public.



"Dr. Anderson" is of course a made-up name, used by a true defector from the ACIO and the Labyrinth Group. What Dr. Anderson presented in his interview with "Anne" is true in the sense that the defector told her what he knew from the level it had been presented to him within the organization in which he once belonged (see later in this paper). However, he did withhold some of what he knew and hid some of it by speaking in mythological and symbolical terms, probably both to protect himself, and due to the fact that if you want to teach a child quantum physics, you don't start him/her out with the higher math. He also changed the names of the ET group, the Corteum; a few dates, and a few other things, for what he considered, "good reasons," But my point is: Dr. Anderson was genuine.

## 2.2 How the WingMakers Site Was Found

For you who remember some of the early WMM, this is a refresher, and for the rest, here is the story. In 1972, according to the early material, the Ancient Arrow (**AA**) site was found in New Mexico by a few young hikers. By coincidence, they found the caverns which led deep into the mountain side. These caverns were spreading out like veins from an aorta on both sides of a long tunnel. Each side-tunnel ended in a chamber, 23 all together, and these chambers all had artifacts in them. The young hikers were in awe because they figured what they saw couldn't be of this world!



Figure 3: Chamber 4 Painting [from WingMakers.us]

The site was of course quickly taken over by the U.S. Military and isolated from the public. To make a long story short, the military came to the same conclusion as the hikers, that these artifacts, in form of out-of-this-world paintings, were something they'd never seen here on Earth before. Hence, the site was classified and the NSA (National Security Agency) took over from there and put an *Above Top Secret* stamp on the project. Out of NSA, a secret organization had branched out, possibly already in the early 1950s, when the U.S. government made treaties with alien races. This organization was called the ACIO (Advanced Contact Intelligence Organization), headquartered in Virginia (California according to the later WMM), with branches in Belgium, India, and Indonesia. The AA was incorporated by the ACIO, because they early on understood that these painting and other things they found in the chambers were not made by some old Indian tribe that suddenly may have left the area (although there were indicators that there indeed was an Indian tribe that all of a sudden, hundreds of years ago, disappeared in "thin air" in the area). The site was traced back to around 800 AD.

When they further explored the caverns and the chambers, they found other artifacts besides the paintings, such as poetry, music discs and a disc containing more than 8,000 pages with written material in a language not even the best linguists at the ACIO could decode.

The Ancient Arrow Project was put on ice for 22 years, due to that we didn't seem to have the technology to open the disc and decipher what was written on it.

However, in the earlier part of the 1950s, a young genius hit the scientific field like a torpedo. He quickly outsmarted his professors to such a degree that they didn't want to have anything to do with him; it was too embarrassing. This young man with his long hair and ponytail simply refused to buy into the current scientific dogma. He wanted to build computers powerful enough to use for time travel; like something that was taken from a science fiction novel. Of course, he didn't get much response from the academia of that time.

Although he was rejected by most professors; eccentric at best, and insane at worst; the ACIO quickly recognized his genius and hired him in 1956, when he was only 22 years old. He was literally obsessed with time travel, and no one knew for sure why he had this exclusive drive; perhaps it was a mystery even for himself.

ACIO eventually put him on this above top secret project to develop Blank Slate Technology (**BST**), which is a very specific type of time travel (he called it "Freedom Key"), which we will look into much more in a separate papers.

We need to understand that the ACIO was the primary interface with alien technologies and how to adapt them into society as well as the military industrial complex. When this young genius came into the picture, the ACIO was already savvy with some alien technologies, which they had gained access to via so called "*Technology Transfer Programs*" (**TTP**), apparently starting in 1954 (if not earlier), when President Eisenhower had an encounter with a faction of the Grays, which resulted in an exchange program where the U.S. government at the top level was given alien technology in exchange for abductions of a limited amount of humans for genetic experiments.<sup>[5]</sup> It needs to be noted, though, that not *all* Grays agreed with this exchange, but there is a faction of them, as mentioned in previous papers, whose purpose is to further develop their own genetics, using human DNA to help

them accomplish this. The experiments done on abductees (mostly without their conscious consent), are often executed without even using anesthesia. In the abductors own non-emotional state of mind, they look upon the human species as laboratory rats; no more, no less. However, we have traits in our DNA/RNA which are interesting to them; we have feelings and emotions! These are ancient traits which were put there by our original seeders, the Lyrans and other species they are interconnected with.

This young genius, later known as "Fifteen", quickly became the head of the ACIO and its offshoot, the highly secretive "Labyrinth Group", possibly located on the U.S. East Coast. As it were, he was contacted by two different ET races, whom were both willing to offer technology in exchange for something we have here on Earth that they wanted. One of the groups was the same Grays I mentioned above, and the other group is known in the WMM as the Corteum. Fifteen rejected the Grays but stayed with the Corteum.

So who are the Corteum? Some say they are part of the Mardukian Anunnaki, left here on Earth and now connecting with this group of secret scientists. However, I said in the beginning that the ET issue is complicated. The Ša.A.M.i. and their Anunnaki work together with the Reptilians and possibly the Grays on one level, while independent groups of the same basic race (splinter groups) work independently from those on Nibiru.

This ET group, code named "The Corteum", is an old renegade group of the Ša.A.M.i., still living on a planet around Sirius B, but have been involved in TTP (Technological Transfer Programs) for quite a while with the human U.S. Government. They have now deceived this serious, otherwise human-friendly group of scientists into building a crystalline-scalar-mechanics based weapons technology to prevent an alien invasion. [Sa] They are after the 7 Tributary sites, where New Mexico is only the first. They want to use something they call the "7 Trumpets" technologies to open up wormholes. The technology that the Corteum have inspired Fifteen and his Labyrinth Group to develop is to secretly (unbeknownst to the human group) re-activating the "Seven Jehovian Seals" to allow an alien invasion. The Labyrinth Group has been led to believe that the opposite is true; if they, in cooperation with the Corteum, can develop this technology and find the WingMakers sites, one by one, they may help them being able to *avoid* an alien invasion, which was scheduled for 2011, but has been slightly delayed (more about that later).

The Grays offered a full scale technology transfer program to Fifteen in exchange for genetic information of human DNA. The reason he turned them down was because of a previous agreement with the Corteum, who were the ones with the most advanced technology in Fifteen's field, and hence more able to help him with his task. However, the Grays had something the Corteum lacked; their technology how to make memory implants, and skills in genetic hybridization.

This may sound odd to the reader, because the Ša.A.M.i. had a lot of skills in genetic engineering, but what Sitchin is telling us on several occasions in his books is that not all Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki have these skills. Just like we humans; only because we humans know how to build space shuttles doesn't mean all of us know how to build them. Only the rocket scientists and rocket engineers do, although we all gain from their knowledge. Same thing with genetic engineering; the Ša.A.M.i. (even those not from Nibiru) have their scientists/geneticists just like us, but even Marduk never had

the knowledge how to genetically engineer species; it was not his field of expertise. And most probably, none of the members of the 200 in the Corteum Group had this knowledge either, other than perhaps a general knowledge, not enough to create complicated species and/or manipulate their genes. In addition, the Corteum group is supposedly consisting of 200 members, but these are only the ones who show up for the meetings, so to speak. In the background, there is a huge amount of their kind, overlooking the process. Not even our government (on any level) is aware of that, I think.



Figure 4: Photo allegedly taken of "Fifteen" in Hawaii around 1978

After been pondering over the Gray issue for some time, Fifteen and others within the Labyrinth Group started reconsider whether they should make an agreement with the Grays or not. After all, the Grays' technology could be useful; especially the memory implants, which could be used to create photographic memory in the group members. So they made a deal after all, and Fifteen got a lot of information on genetic hybridization from the Grays. Still, they apparently never told the Grays about the Labyrinth Group for several reasons; they didn't want the Grays and the Corteum to work together (perhaps that was the Corteum's idea *not* to work with the Grays), and the Grays had no need-to-know, so the Labyrinth Group officially worked with them outside the organization.

### **2.3. Dr. Anderson From the ACIO/Labyrinth Group, Speaks Out**

In December 1997, a reporter by the penname Anne got contacted by someone who said he was a linguist who had defected from the ACIO, or "*Special Projects Laboratory*", as it was called then; an unacknowledged department of the NSA. He called himself Dr. Anderson for protection, albeit this was not his real name.

Anne, a typical, dedicated journalist, was, rightfully so, very skeptic at first when Dr. Anderson told his story. He told her everything he knew as a top linguist, working under Fifteen. Dr. Anderson had been a part of the first crew who explored the Ancient Arrow site, and because he spoke multiple languages (some of them extinct), he became one of those in charge of translating the disc. Up to the day when Dr. Anderson defected, they had only translated about 7% of the 8000+ pages, so he didn't have no, or little, knowledge of what the rest of the disc contained.

### Structure and Relationships of Labryrith Group

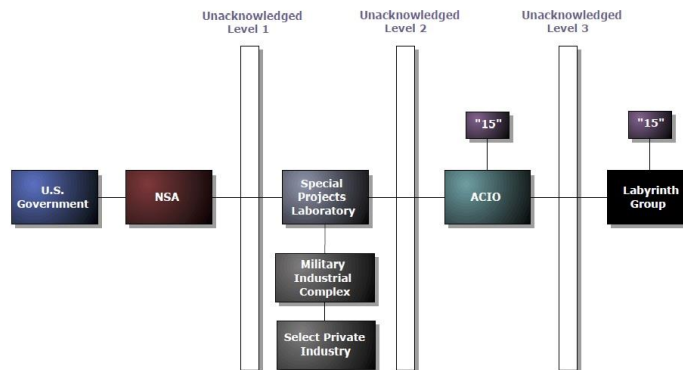


Figure 5: Structure and Relationships of the Labyrinth Group [click to enlarge]

After Fifteen had broken the "code", which finally started the project, the Corteum, who had infiltrated the ACIO already in 1958, became part of the project and helped out with their technologies as well. Fifteen had found out that some of the material on the disc was old Sumerian/Akkadian languages, plus a few others.

Dr. Anderson, after had started his internship at the ACIO, was subjected to something called "Intelligence Accelerator". He said they had the (alien) technologies to increase raw intelligence in a person by as much as 500%. In addition, they had this genetic implant technology (which they allegedly got from the Grays) which created photographic memory. The whole ACIO staff had been subjected to both, including Dr. Anderson himself. These technologies were held very secret and were not revealed to the government or the intelligence agencies; it was entirely on a need-to-know basis. To have access to this information, a person would have to have clearance level 12 or higher (highest is 14, with Fifteen being the only one having 15). Dr. Anderson had clearance 12. These high level clearances is the Labyrinth Group. This group split from the ACIO to enable secrecy from the NSA and lower ranking members of the ACIO. Fifteen was afraid that if too many people had access to the technology stemming from the TTPs (Technology Transfer Programs), the chances are great that these technologies would be compromised and used against humanity's best interests. However, the Labyrinth Group is taking these technologies on a regular basis and dilutes them to a point where the ACIO can sell them to private industry and government agencies (probably via a network of contractors, to remain secret), including the military (this is a part of the reason for the speed-up of technology the last few decades). So, we can see that the "best interests" for some groups or individuals are not considered "best interest" by others; it's all very subjective and in line with a group's imperatives.



Speaking of secrecy; for more than 40 years now, the Labyrinth Group has accumulated considerable wealth on their own. They have been able to build their own security technologies which has thus far prevented any detection from intelligence agencies like the CIA, KGB, MOSSAD, or MI5 and MI6.

The Corteum were permitted access to all of the information systems of the ACIO, which was considerable, according to Dr. Anderson, because they could be of assistance and were on slightly similar IQ level as Fifteen, after the latter had had "Intelligence Acceleration". He also said the Corteum are friendly and have no motives to take over our planet in some kind of One World Government agenda. However, he said that there is another alien race, who *does* have these motives, and we are going to talk more about them (the Anima) in a later paper. I have reason to believe that the "Anima Problem" is a deception, and in the next paper I will explain why. Dr. Anderson also told us that the head of the Corteum alien race, working with the Labyrinth Group, goes under the name of Mahu Nahi, and that he actually liked this Corteum leader (**keep the name Mahu Nahi in memory**).

Dr. Anderson considered Fifteen the most powerful human on Earth due to his brilliance and his power. He was the first human who was subjected to Accelerated Intelligence and the memory implant, and in his case, from had already been brilliant, now had an intellect comparable to that of the Corteum and the Grays. Still, Dr. Anderson was portraying Fifteen and his seven Directors as benevolent, who in their own way have humankind's best interests in mind. The main problem Dr. Anderson had with them, though, was the secrecy. He thought this information should be in public domain.

## 2.4 The Origins of the WingMakers Race

In a classified document, no. 040297-14X-P17AA-23, from Dr. Jeremy Sauthers, Director of Special Projects, ACIO, to all Labyrinth Group Members (FYEO), which described the Ancient Arrow Project to the team, is telling them on page 2, that the WingMakers originate from the Pleiades. He is also stating that they were the ones who originally seeded life upon Earth *"and facilitated life's evolutionary leaps and biological transformations."*<sup>[6]</sup> They (and the Lyrans [same genetic origins]; see endnote #6) were the human genotype, who brought with us a "library of genetic codes" that, through experimentation, produced the human species, but also most other life forms on Earth<sup>[7]</sup> (the story of the original seeding of mankind can be review in my *"Genesis Paper #1: [Human Origins and the Living Library](#)"*. Here we learn that the Pleiadians and the Lyrans are the same species. A faction of them fled to the Pleiades when the Anunnaki came, but returned to Earth and eventually started working *together* with the Anunnaki in their effort to manipulate the DNA of the early humans. At that point they most possibly interbred with the Anunnaki and created a new hybrid, making parts of the Pleiadian Lyrans also part of the Anunnaki species. We know very little about the origins of the Anunnaki, and they may just as well be a splinter group from the original Lyrans, before any of them had any encounters with Planet Earth).

The Pleiadian WingMakers were in control of time-travel technologies, and put time capsules here from a future time (in our terms). Their hope seems to have been that we will be able to connect to our future selves and grasp a greater understanding of human destiny, among other things.



The renegade Pleiadian Group, channeled by Barbara Marciniak, are here to steer us in a new direction, away from the Technology Transfer Programs and back in connection with nature. They are here to do this because they live in a machine technology reality themselves, which is quite brutal, oppressive, and inhumane. In their efforts to do something about it, this group has managed to trace back their timeline to the nano-second, between 1987-2012, where humanity made decisions which created the hellish future this renegade group lives in. In the sense of ancestry, they are us in a future time, but also us in the past, and if we can make better choices now, it will also affect them positively, and by the same token we will be able to positively change our pasts. They call it "healing along the lines of time". In their books and channeling session, they are emphasizing that we need to get away from electronics as much as possible, and get back to basics to become more multi-dimensional, like we once were. Instead of connecting to the Internet they want us to connect to our "Innernet", which is our own psychic abilities; that's where the answers and the connection with the Multiverse lie.

The WingMakers, whom, like we said, are also from the Pleiades (if we are to believe Dr. Sauthers and the WMM), claim to have been the ones seeding the concept of the Internet for the purpose of developing a global culture. They say they did it because it's the way to communicate globally amongst people on Earth, but also because it's going to be the universal communication device for us in the future, albeit in a much more advanced version, of course, in a form of a "intra-galactic, digital nervous system". The WingMakers teach us that by the time their final time capsule is discovered in 2023, *"the Internet will be the focal point of the new global culture..."*<sup>[8]</sup>. This statement alone (if true and not altered) is telling us the the Pleiadians, whom Dr. Sauthers refers to as the WingMakers, are not the same group as the one Barbara Marciniak is channeling. The latter wants us to get off the Internet as much as possible and develop our Innernet" instead. The WingMakers website, in its current form, is promoting the Internet as an intergalactic communication network.

Beware of deception! We are going to talk about the Internet a lot later on, but the Super-speed Internet is not developed for humans, but for aliens. For *them* to be able to use our technology here on Earth, it needs to be more sophisticated. We, in our current development, have little use for super-super-speed Internet, do we? Think about it. The Internet was developed to eventually work as a network meant to ultimately control mankind by *certain* alien species, not to be used by alien species in general.

The Pleiadians Barbara Marciniak is channeling is warning us about the Machine Kingdom. If I didn't know better, I may have considered this as a fairly good communication device; just expand on what we have and connect to the intergalactic network. However, this is not the way aliens communicate with each other in general; thus the distinction between the Internet and the Innernet. The latter is what we need to develop more of, not the former. This is where this world is going to split in two; one where people are migrating to gigantic cities where technology has become a serious addiction and a suggestive way of survival, and the other where people who have had enough, start saying they don't want any more of machine technology and will move out in the country and perhaps open up their own, self-sufficient communities. There, due to lack of an abundance of electronics, people will be able to connect with their own Innernet, become more psychic and multi-dimensional. Go out in nature and notice the difference! It's not that there is

anything wrong with technology in general, but at this point in time, where our bodies and minds have been so polluted by electronics, misuse of negative energy, and the effects of the TTP, we need to disconnect from the mindset of it, remove our biological life form from it, and go back and reconnect with the elements to regain our power and sovereignty over our own biokind. It's like a person who have been on the whole spectrum of addictive, recreational drugs for a long time and wants to quit. Big part of a successful recovery program would be not only to stop taking the drugs, but to disconnect from everything that reminds him of the drugs.

It's imperative that humankind survives the next 100-125 years or so, which will be very challenging, but to do so, we need our inner awareness to guide us, so we are able to consciously direct our energies to create oases in a world of turmoil and destruction. How well we succeed with this will determine our survival potential as a species. What we do after that, in the sense of space travel and connecting with the galactic community, is a totally different matter. My own take of the "Pleiadian Agenda" is to introduce to us the possibilities to make decisions not only based on survival but at the same time connect subquantum-wise to our Innet, without technology. This is our key both to survival and enlightenment at the same time. Space travel is coming into the picture later, as does technology under responsible conditions. We need to go through "withdrawals" first; actually, in a literal manner. It's come to a point when people are addicted to their cell phones and Facebooks. I have heard stories where kids sleep with their cell phones under their pillows rather than their teddy bears, in case someone would text them during the night, and other kids have insomnia, because they think they'll miss a message on their Facebook and run up in the middle of the night to check it out. This is very serious, as we are losing our young generation to electronics!

## **2.5 Mark Hempel, the Middle-Hand**

Although Dr. Anderson only had a security clearance of 12 and probably got a watered down version of the truth from the upper lines, he learned more than he felt comfortable with. He soon became the leading linguist and was the one who translated the disc from Sumerian.

After had visited the AA (Ancient Arrow) site a couple of times and experienced a "presence" in there, which he was sure was the WingMakers themselves, and due to the translations, which he felt communicated *directly* to him, he knew this information needed to get out to the public; contrary to Fifteen's clear intentions. Dr. Anderson felt it was his duty to do so, and the WingMakers "told" him this while he was working on the project. They didn't want to bother Fifteen with it, because they considered him being way too involved with the Corteum to be able to see clearly.

Dr. Anderson was nervous, because if he defected from the Labyrinth Group (something that was previously unheard of), he was afraid they were going to erase his memory so that everything he'd learned from when he joined the ACIO until the day he defected would disappear like it had never happened (yes, they have the technology to do so). He knew this is probably what they would do, unless they wanted to find him and reprogram him, because he was such a brilliant linguist. There was even a chance they would kill him.

In spite of these considerations, he decided to defect in secret, so he just left one day. He knew he didn't have much time and quickly needed this information to go out to the public. So he chose a random journalist, "Anne", who could interview him and hopefully publish it in a newspapers, or magazine. Once the cat was out of the bag, Dr. Anderson had a better chance to survive and perhaps let him keep his memories. This was a delicate situation for Fifteen and his group, because he didn't want any extra attention drawn to him, and if the damage was done and the cat was let out of the bag, the best he could do was to be silent, in hope that this was too incredible for people to believe.

The interaction between Anne and Dr. Anderson resulted in the "Dr. Anderson Interviews".<sup>[9]</sup> They were supposed to be 5 in number, but after two interviews, Dr. Anderson "disappeared" and Anne was no longer able to get in touch with him. No one knew at the time if the Labyrinth Group got to him, if he was killed, had his memory erased, or just went underground.

Anne, who was a born skeptic, didn't know what to do with the material at first. This was the strangest interviews she's ever done, and if she tried to publish them, her career would probably be over. Still, she thought she owed it to Dr. Anderson (whom she didn't even know if he was alive) to somehow get this information out.



Figure 6: Mark Hempel

Hence, she picked a young music producer and web designer she knew about, to help her out. His name was Mark Hempel, who also was a pioneer in Internet Radio. Even then she wanted to be anonymous, so she packaged the transcripts of the interviews, the artwork and the audio tapes and sent it via courier to Hempel with not much more of an explanation than something like, *"please publish this material. It's very important!"*

Mark read the interviews and found them fascinating, but had no idea if they were true or not. The anonymous nature of it all perhaps helped him make the decision to publish it. For whatever reason, he created a website at <http://wingmakers.com/> in 1998, where he released the two "Dr. Anderson Interviews", a mythological mini-novel called "The Ancient Arrow Project", the audio tapes, the poetry and the artwork,

Without even announcing it anywhere, the website quite immediately got hundreds of thousands of visitors and became a blockbuster on the Internet. The site became extremely popular and was discussed all over the network, in forums and otherwise. It was probably the most discussed "conspiracy" website in the later part of the 1990s. It looked like Dr. Anderson got his information out to a lot of people after all. However, something strange was about to happen...

### 3. The Mysterious "James" Enters the Stage

Today, the originator of the WingMakers material is known as "James", although this name was never mentioned in the original interviews or in the first version of "The Ancient Arrow Project". No other name than Dr. Anderson was mentioned.

So where does the name James come from? To answer that question, let's see what happened after Hempel published the WMM.

Once Hempel's website had become popular beyond belief, the rumors, with no doubt, must have reached the ACIO and the Labyrinth Group. Fifteen must have been furious at first; some of what he had decided to keep secret over the years was now irreversibly in public domain. It was too late to do anything about that. His worst fear had manifested; the chance of having to deal with defectors from the Labyrinth Group who started speaking in public!

The problem was that the material on the WingMakers website spread like a wildfire all over the Internet, so they couldn't just ignore it. By the same token, there was a chance that Dr. Anderson would contact the journalist again to give the three additional interviews.

No one really knows what Fifteen thought, but we know what solution the Labyrinth Group came up with...

Mark Hempel, who had no idea who the instigator of the WMM was, was contacted once again, this time by this mysterious "James", who said he was the one who had been interviewed and thus was the owner of the material. James was probably quite convincing and could perhaps even give Hempel information that only Dr. Anderson (or someone within the Labyrinth Group) could have known. If Hempel still doubted James, he probably got convinced once and for all when this mysterious person sent additional material for Hempel to post on his website, plus he wanted Hempel to change things around in the original interviews and add a whole new project to the AA story. The reason, he said, was that new information had come to him and he had decoded more from the Tributary Zones. He also had the transcripts from the three "missing" interviews with "Anne", so it was now five interviews all together. In addition, he changed the name of the interviews from "The Dr. Anderson Interviews" to "The Dr. Neruda Interviews", the latter by which they are most commonly known today.

After Hempel had remodeled his website, little by little, in increments over a couple of years, made it look more professional, and added the new material; the old website was, as I mentioned earlier, simply erased from the Internet. The Dr. Anderson interviews were now just a memory. With time, James contacted Hempel to add more material, including music CDs which are still sold from the website, and he also added a 24th Chamber all of a sudden, making this whole thing look more and more fictional and mythological, which he also said it was. The WingMakers had become "wholesale".



*Figure 7: James of the WingMakers*

Although James said in the Q & A Section on the website that it is a mix of myth and truth, it had now become quite difficult for the reader to distinguish between what was what. There were also serious attempts from readers and researchers to debunk the whole WMM, based on all the new, fictional content. Albeit there were (and are) still people who believe the WMM is true, the debunking efforts succeeded quite well, and many previously dedicated followers started putting their attention elsewhere. The possibility that the

WMM was a hoax was lively debated on forums and by serious truth-seekers. Hempel himself was confused about this whole thing and happened to say in correspondence with a researcher or two that he, too, thought it was probably a hoax. Or, did Hempel know more than we think and was told to say that it was probably a hoax? Either way, Hempel's "doubts", if they ever were real, were only temporary. He soon became a dedicated WingMakers fan; of the *new* website, I should add. Others, like Fred Burks, who could not relate to the new material, referred back to the original and kept that to heart.

Even more confused? Don't worry; things will soon start to make more sense.

James met with Hempel in Hempel's home on one occasion around 2008 for a long, recorded interview, resulting in an audio presentation on the new WingMakers website.<sup>[10]</sup> Here you can listen to James' voice, which is an unnaturally deep baritone with a subtle Spanish accent. The accent sounds legitimate to me, but his deep voice sounds manufactured, for whatever reason. Perhaps he didn't want people to recognize his real voice; I really don't know. The interview, however, quite obviously was orchestrated so James could promote his new site and his new information on the "Sovereign Integral"; the reconnection with our Oversoul.

A lot of additional material was added as well to the website over the years, and it became more and more esoteric in the sense that James showed a lot of interest in Alice Bailey, Madame Blavatsky and the Great White Brotherhood. He was talking about Ascended Master in quite some length in his Q&A section, and gave references which seemed very odd to me when I read them. Something didn't feel quite right. Eventually James, always through Mark Hempel, created a few more websites. They were, in the order they appeared:

1. The Lyricus Teaching Order (<http://lyricus.org>)
2. Event Temples (<http://eventtemples.com>)
3. The Sovereign Integral (<http://sovereignintegral.com>)

The last one was published in 2008, and although there was not yet anything substantial posted on the website (and still isn't, 3 years later, except an illustration of what the Sovereign Integral is, without any explanation attached), James apparently decided to start promoting it. He therefore accepted an interview with the Project Camelot crew, also in 2008, where Kerry Lynn Cassidy and Bill Ryan were doing an email interview with James.<sup>[11]</sup>

This interview was a shocker to me, to many other people who read it, and I think, to the Camelot crew as well. James was here presenting a totally new paradigm, telling us that we are stuck in a hologrammic 3-D Density prison. This, in itself, is nothing new, but he said that Anu (the [former] King of the Anunnaki/Ša.A.M.i.), the most powerful being in the universe, had created this whole 3rd Density illusion. More specifically, he said Anu has been tampering with our DNA, trapped highly spiritual beings from the Atlantis Era into these body containers, and once the spirits decided to "try out" the bodies which Anu had "created", they were trapped once and for all.

These bodies, according to James, had hologrammic "videos" embedded in them, so that when these highly evolved multi-dimensional spirits entered the bodies, naive as they were in their free state, they got caught up in the illusion Anu had created. From within these new bodies, they saw a beautiful world and could look at extraordinary pictures which excited them to the maximum. Hence, these who tried out the bodies told the rest how exciting it was, and soon enough, the majority of the free spirits found themselves trapped in 3rd Density bodies after Anu had "closed the trap" so that the souls could no longer leave their bodies at will.

Not everybody was trapped, though. James is telling us that the time of Atlantis was a highly spiritually evolved era, and many different beings were here on Earth at the time, including people from the Central Race<sup>[12]</sup>. Some of those from the Central Race managed to escape this trap, and James was one of them.

However, Anu, who apparently was a very clever being, cloned the real universe and created a new one, in which we are living today. In this Universe, Anu is God, where all the stars, galaxies, nebulae, planets and whatnot, are his creations. In this cloned universe, life is sparse, and humans are the only inhabitants. There are a few other planets where Anu has seeded life, but these planets are only inhabited by humans. Sometimes, aliens of another kind can enter Anu's cloned universe for short periods of times, but must then return. If they don't, they either die or get stuck in this reality, just like us. This is, according to James, the reason we sometimes see Grays and strange creature coming out from inside of the Earth or from under the oceans; they are simply stuck here and can't go back to the "real universe".

Of course, James is also presenting a solution. He says that Anu was scheduled to come back shortly before 2012; the event the Global Elite have been preparing for, but now the plans have changed. Anu is in business elsewhere, having his attention directed towards something totally different, and has left us to our fate. So our only solution is to find the "Grand Portal", which is a metaphor for we humans to be able to, as a group, realize we are spiritual beings, trapped in a 3rd Dimension/Density, which only exists because Anu created it, and that science and religion need to merge into one for us to break the "godspell". Only then will the illusion shatter and we will return to the Universe of origin and become multi-dimensional. Anu's science in this case needs to be well understood so we can grasp *how* he created the 3rd Density. When we do, and also understand we are spirits in a body, we can break out of the prison as a whole humanity.

In the same interview, Bill Ryan is asking James what he thinks about Nibiru and the return of the Anunnaki. James says (just like he did in the audio interview with Mark Hempel) that Nibiru is no longer an issue, and nothing to worry about. I know for a fact that this is a lie, and in a later paper I will explain why.

#### **4. So Who Took Over the WingMakers Site?**

I also know for a fact that Dr. Anderson (whom I from hereon will call Dr. Jamisson Neruda, because it more accurately states who he is) is still alive and well, because I've been in touch with him. I am also aware of (and it's pretty obvious) that the original Dr. Anderson and James are two entirely different persons. Their energies are far different, and the way they use the English language is even different. Dr. Anderson is scientific in his approach, but is trying his best to simplify his answers



and his writing, while James is esoteric to the extreme and does not bother with attempting to make himself understood by the general public. He is also very artistic. One can tell they are definitely two totally different personalities. And by the way, who was it that we mentioned earlier, being very artistic, and someone Dr. Anderson liked?

Well, let's go to the point: who took over the WingMakers site? It looks like the impostor doesn't even try very hard to keep that secret. "James" is not human; he is *the Head of the Corteum!*

How do I know? Well, this is from the original website, which was taken down; from the original Dr. Anderson Interview #2, <http://www.wingmakers.us/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviews/www.wingmakers.com/interview/iview2.shtml>:

**Dr. Anderson:**

"Yes, they've been involved from the beginning. The Corteum are as integral to the Labyrinth Group as any of its human members, so nothing is hidden from them. **The leader of the Corteum mission to earth is called -- in English -- Mahunahi** [*Wes' emphasis*], and he happens to be an artist first and foremost, and a scientist is his secondary nature. He was always excited to see and hear about our findings. He asked if we could create a way-station to the Ancient Arrow site so he could visit the site himself, but it just wasn't practical to do so without drawing attention to the site."

So the original "Dr. Anderson" trusted Mahunahi at the time when he released the information to "Anne". We already discussed that the WingMakers site was hijacked shortly after it was published and gradually changed with time until it became almost unrecognizable.

A few years after the new site was set up, James opened a Q&A section, and this quote is from there, <http://www.wingmakers.com/jamesqa.html>:

**Question 9: Who/what are you James? Where do you get your information from?**

[**James**]: In my dominant reality, **I am known as Mahu Nahi** [*Wes' emphasis*]. I am a member of a teaching organization whose roots are very ancient, but paradoxically, very connected with humanity's future. This teaching organization is concerned with transporting a sensory data stream to earth in order to catalyze select individuals of the next three generations to bring innovations to the fields of science, art, and philosophy. These innovations will enable the discovery and establishment of the Grand Portal on earth.

Thus, it seems clear that the WingMakers have been taken over by the Corteum, allegedly a faction of the Earthbound Anunnaki, and "James" is the Corteum Leader.

What does this mean and what implications are there?

Well, it's a very clever take-over! The Corteum changed the name Anderson to Neruda because Jamisson Neruda is very close to "Dr. Anderson's" real name! I was

told this as being a fact by the real Dr. Anderson, who later became Dr. Neruda. Furthermore, "James" (I will call him by his real name, Mahu Nahi from hereon), after had taken over the project, also added a lot of *real* information to the website! In fact (and this is also coming from the real Dr. Neruda quite recently), there is a lot more real information on the current WingMakers site than the original one!

In other words, there is disinformation on *both* the old site and the new one. However, the following were most likely the steps the Corteum and the Labyrinth Group decided to take after Dr. Neruda had let the cat out of the box in 1998.

1. When they found out about the leak, they waited it out to see how it would be received. Unfortunately (for the Labyrinth Group), the Anderson Interviews spread quickly on the Internet and became well known in "conspiracy" circles.
2. Mahu Nahi, the head of the Corteum, decided to take care of it, most certainly with Fifteen's blessings. Mahu contacted Mark Hempel, again via courier, in my understanding, erroneously saying his name was James (like in Jamisson Neruda), and that he had a lot of additional information to add to the website. He also told Hempel that some of the old information from the Anderson Interviews were slightly incorrect and needed to be erased and exchanged with new information. He also wanted Hempel to change the name Anderson to Dr. Jamisson Neruda.
3. Mahu told Hempel, in addition, that he had complements to the "Ancient Arrow Project", and asked to have this published as well and the old version erased. Much of this information, both on the AA site and in the Neruda Interviews is true, but not all of it. Some of it is disinformation, so the reader needs to have this in mind and use discernment and cross-checking techniques to verify what's in there. Still, the part that's true is incredibly important information.
4. Mahu was quick to add that the AA project was mythological in nature, with truth in it. Same thing with the Neruda Interviews. He wanted Hempel to make sure the readers knew this. Hempel complied with everything Mahu told him to do. Hempel was told that humanity was not ready for everything yet and that it had to be released in increments over time.
5. Mahu delivered as promised, and Hempel posted.
6. With time, Mahu, with assistance from Hempel, opened three additional websites, on three different domains; one at the time: <http://lyricus.org> ; <http://eventtemples.com> , and <http://sovereignintegral.org> . These sites were meant to be expansions of WingMakers.com with more information on the Central Race, the Lyricus Teaching Order and the Sovereign Integral. As it were, some of this information showed to be true as well, but not everything. Mahu has promised there's much more to come.
7. 2008 was a strange year for the WingMakers fans. Mahu decided it was time to become more public than he had previously. He had always stated that he didn't want to reveal himself too much, because he wished for the information to speak for itself. Mahu, who claimed to live in New York at the time, flew to meet Hempel, who lived out-of-state. If I remember correctly, Mahu was

actually on his way to meet colleagues somewhere else, but did a middle-landing at Hempel's house for a limited amount of time.

This, in itself, is strange, because Mahu is not human, but of the Corteum, who are supposedly over 7 feet high. He would obviously had made quite an impression on Hempel, who now supposedly saw him for the first time. Mahu, of course, could have; with or without Hempel's knowledge; flown by private jet or with a Labyrinth Group airplane, out of public scrutiny, but he would have had to show his real self to Hempel at least. If this is what happens, this makes it clear that Hempel is now involved in this up to his neck, knowing who Mahu really is.

However, there is another explanation. Just like the Ša.A.M.i. in general, they are everything from 6-9 feet tall, and Mahu could potentially be on the shorter end of the spectrum.

8. At the end of 2008, Mahu accepted the email interview with Project Camelot, which set the stage for the future of the Corteum version of the WingMakers story. We can from hereon expect a lot of disinformation from this camp. Interestingly, Mahu did not want to show himself to the Camelot team. There could have been many reasons for this, but I find it at least worth mentioning.

For a while, I was wondering why LPG-C was using the Neruda Interviews as a base of information when researching things like BST and the Anima Problem (alien race, supposedly trying to take over Earth. I will address them in a separate paper). Now I understand why. They know that Dr. Neruda is the "real deal", and the Corteum decided to use his real name when they took over the WingMakers site.

So here is the cleverness of the take-over and how it was done:

Mahu Nahi, himself being artistic, decided to present the truth as it were in the form of art. It's beautifully done and quite intriguing; especially as it has a lot of truth in it. But why would they reveal the truth? Why not just make something up and lie about it?

There is a saying that goes, "hidden in plain sight". This is the most perfect example of this saying. Mahu saw that Dr. Neruda in the Anderson Interviews had given Anne (real name Sarah) the truth as he knew it, but mixed it with some disinformation; however, he still revealed enough truth not to mislead the public entirely. He was more concerned with protecting some sources. So what Mahu did was to reveal a whole lot more true information than the real Dr. Neruda did. By then saying it is a mix of truth and myth, and that the AA project is quite mythological, the Corteum could confuse the public enough to get away with it.

Some people would discard Mahu's new information and relate back to the original Anderson interviews, which in themselves were partly disinformation.

Others would embrace Mahu's information, but can't be sure what is true and what is myth. Mahu does a good job with pretending that things which are really true are myth and vice versa. The reader needs to put this in perspective.

Mahu knew that others would just debunk the whole thing and call it psy op, disinformation, or a hoax. This was all part of the plan. Of course, it *is* a psy op, but it doesn't mean it's a hoax. There is actually more truth than not in the material and more truth than on most other websites out there.

To fully understand this scheme, we need to rewire our brains and embrace a new way of thinking. What needs to be realized is that we can no longer continue saying: *"Website A is set up by the government or the Global Elite as a psy op, disinformation campaign, so therefore we should just discard it and expose it as an evil intent and a Big Lie"*. However, *"Website B is written by a known well-intended Truth Seeker who has the best interest for humanity in mind, so let's listen to him/her instead."*

No, this kind of thinking is simple-minded and will only lead us further and further away from what we need to know. The "truth" is in both camps, as is the disinformation, and we need to read everything with a fine toothcomb, because often the truth is told between the lines. This is important to understand!

In this particular case, the Corteum/Labyrinth Group, in their own more self-serving ways, want the information out as well. As we shall see in a later paper about BST and the Anima Problem, in a strange way everybody seems to be "on the same side", but still not quite. Different groups have slightly different agendas, but the common denominator is to convince us humans that what this is all about is to save Earth against an Invader Force which is very real. In a perfect world, we would all unite as ONE to face this threat, similar to what Ronald Reagan said in his famous speech from the 1980s when he addressed the ET issue. He said that if we were to face a threat from Outer Space, we would probably finally be able to unite as ONE humanity. However, things are more complicated than that. Still, we need to understand that there is no "black" and "white"; only different shades of gray. And there is a reason the Corteum wants a big chunk of truth out to the public, and it's not in our best interest. They want to misdirect us towards the wrong enemy; it's like when the little kid says to his parents, "Mom and dad, look what my sister is doing over there!!!" When the parents are looking in the direction the little boy is pointing, he quickly slips his hand into the cookie jar and steals a cookie while they are busy looking elsewhere.

## **5. Changes Made to the Original WingMakers Site**

Again, thanks to Fred Burks (<http://www.wanttoknow.info/>), I don't have to spend too much time comparing the original website with the later one. He already did that, and I am going to use the most important information from his comparison here. For the reader, who wants to dig deeper into this (which I suggest), visit Fred's page here: <http://www.wanttoknow.info/wingmakersorig/wingmakerschanges>). By using simple color coding, he and an associate were able to compare *all* changes that were made from the original website. You can learn all about it here: <http://www.wanttoknow.info/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviewschanges>.

You can also download two pdf files (Interviews 1 and 2) where you can compare the changes one by one:

<http://www.wanttoknow.info/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviews1changes.pdf>  
<http://www.wanttoknow.info/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviews2changes.pdf>

## **6. S.A.A.L.M., Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk**

S.A.A.L.M. is (or used to be before their presence was revealed on the Internet) a secret organization, branching out from the NSA and the ACIO. Their sole purpose is to keep "King Marduk" on the Throne of Earth, as her righteous ruler, even after the return of the Ša.A.M.i. from the home planet. They believe in Prophecy and consider Marduk being the AntiChrist the bible has been predicting, and they have until 2012 to accomplish this goal. At least this is what their members believe, as revealed in leaked information from internal conversion being held on a secure S.A.A.L.M. Intranet Server, from which the members could log in wherever they were on the globe, to retrieve new information as needed.

James Casbolt, former MI6 and S.A.A.L.M. member, defector and whistle-blower from both, released some sensitive information on his website a few years ago. He was later cleverly set up by S.A.A.L.M. and was forced to take his website, jamesbasbolt.com, down. They started a severe disinformation campaign against him as per "Item #6" of the Laws, all S.A.A.L.M. members are obligated to follow:

Item 6 tells us that the agency will seek extreme termination with prejudice in the case of a breach of this agreement resulting in the disclosure of unauthorized information, beginning with extreme harrassment [*sic*] in order to stop the disclosure.<sup>[13]</sup>

One thing Casbolt put out on the web was a communication from an unknown S.A.A.L.M. member, emphasizing the year 2012:

My contacts claim this is Enlil waiting before his final address in which he spoke to all S.A.A.L.M members on behalf of Lord Marduk and Queen Nanshaazuur. Enlil announced that the capstone of establishing Lord Marduk as King of Kings of SoL will soon be set. The speech concluded with a sincere thanks to all members efforts and a toast was pronounced to the target date of Dec 22nd 2012.

Casbolt was, from my understanding, the one who leaked the information from the secret network and put it on the Internet. For obvious reasons, the information didn't stay there for long, and was abruptly taken down. A discussion about the security leak is even included in the hijacked information.

What S.A.A.L.M. apparently forgot about was the Wayback Machine (or the Internet Archive), where anyone can type in a website which is no longer available into their search engine, and it will show up the way it looked like; normally including all changes that were made to it over time. This is where I got the information from. However, S.A.A.L.M. got smarter with time, realized their omission, and made sure the information from the Archives were no longer accessible.

Their rules and regulations are very strict; dismemberment under some circumstances is punishable with death. S.A.A.L.M. is also a part of the Freemasonic Global Network,

starting at the 33rd Degree of Zion. Marduk, according to this group, is the head of Freemasonry world-wide.

I have had some personal, interesting experiences with this group; something which goes back to at least 2008. However, I am going to start this section with some correspondence between me and Benjamin Fulford, who is a well-known researcher into the Global Elite.

In January 2009 I had just posted an early version of what became the free e-book, "[The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller](#)". The early version was called, "[Lucifer's Redemption](#)." It is no longer on the Internet, and was eventually replaced by the current e-book version in June 2009. In my early research, I stumbled upon S.A.A.L.M. again; I had had encounters with them earlier. This section was taken out from the above e-book, because it was out of context. However, here it does fit in, so I will give you the story (some readers who have followed my research over the years may have read this before it was removed from the Internet):

In November of 2008 I was part of an email group led by a certain Rev. Anthony Pike, who said he lived in India. On that list was also Prophet Yahweh<sup>[14]</sup> and James Casbolt (former MI6 and subjected to Project Mannequin<sup>[15]</sup> and other mind control programs), among other interesting researchers, so I decided to join.

Anthony Pike was the one who was most active on the list and posted quite a lot; he acted pretty much as the main authority in the group. After a while he told the group he was a member of S.A.A.L.M., something James Casbolt was already aware of, because he mentions Pike in his book, "[Agent Buried Alive](#)" ([http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_mannequin03.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_mannequin03.htm)). I had a vague idea of who they were, because I had at that time read "[The LINK](#)" by Dr. A.R. Bordon for the first time. This made it even more interesting, and perhaps I could learn something new. I knew of Prophet Yahweh before, because he claimed to be able to summon UFOs somewhere down in Arizona or Nevada, and he said they were Yahweh's ships. He is a black man, claiming to be a true Israelite, and therefore, he and his people had the right to Israel. He actually managed to summon UFOs when ABC News were watching and it was all over the news on June 1, 2005. Knowing that Yahweh is the Enlil, it was double interesting to have Prophet Yahweh on the list. However, he didn't say much; was more of a silent member.



Figure 8: Prophet Yahweh

Now back to the story. As I had published the first version of Supriem Rockefeller, which was a blockbuster, I got an email from a visitor who said that Benjamin Fulford claimed that the whole Rockefeller story was a hoax to discredit *him*, and that he would go public with this fact shortly.

So I emailed Fulford to find out what the situation was. Here is the correspondence. On February 1, 2009, I asked him the following questions:



Hi Benjamin,

My name is Wes Penre, and I am emailing you from [www.illuminati-news.com](http://www.illuminati-news.com).

I found some information regarding Supriem D Rockefeller and Michael N. Prescott which I found intriguing, but rather confusing. I know about you from before and find your information and interviews pretty interesting and helpful.

It was pointed out to me that the SD Rockefeller story is a hoax to discredit you and that you will go out and announce this eventually.

I have a few questions, because I wrote an article on this. I understand you probably are a very busy man, but I would appreciate a lot if you had time to please answer the following (to the reader: my question are always in **bold**):

**1. Did you write the following comments to the letter from SD Rockefeller?**

*MESSAGE FROM BENJAMIN FULFORD in Japan ~:|:~*

*Both the Freemasons (5 million agents worldwide) and the Asian Secret Society (6 million worldwide members) have invited me into their senior ranks. I agreed to join only if they both promised to support a 3 yr campaign to end poverty, end war and stop environmental destruction.*

*There is going to be an announcement of a new financial system between January 20th and early February. However, this may be delayed by die-hard Satanists who do not want to see their rule end.*

*By the way, I have been informed that David Rockefeller has ceded control to Sen JohN D. Rockefeller IV and Evelyn de Rothschild has ceded clan leadership to Baron David de Rothschild. So, according to my latest intelligence the 5 points of the pentagram consist of:-*

*Queen Elizabeth, Papa Bush, J. Rockefeller, David Rothschild and the Satan worshipping Pope.*

The above comments from you are then followed by the following message from Supriem Rockefeller:

*Date: Wed, 3 Dec 2008 18:42:59 -0600*

*From: Supriem Rockefeller*

*To: Michael N Prescott*

*Subject: Re: "Buy Sell"*

*Forward this to them-*

*As you may know, the Vatican has been hiding the truth from the public about the Messiah. They have implanted into the public's mind that Jesus was the Messiah, which they know not to be true. The word Vatican means 'House of the Serpent' which the Pope even has the Serpent on his chest plate and he carries the Sun staff, the symbol of Marduk Ra.*

*I was Marduk Ra but became Amen Ra once I was sentenced into exile. Amen just means 'The Hidden One'.*

*They pledge their allegiance to me by placing the obelisk in St Peters Court inside the Sun Circle surrounded by the Celestial Cross.*

*The German order called 'Thule Orden' and 'Vril Society' know who I am, in fact, they found me after they had access to the Vatican's vault and read about me. The text form [sic] 2026 BC said 'In the Second Coming, he will call himself 'Supriem' and come from the west'. No matter how you spell Supriem or Supreme, it is still SPRM. They even saw drawings that looked exactly like me.*

*They told me that they knew I was Lucifer, the Son of G-D, leader of the 12 Elohim and keepers of the D12 Stargate. Marduk Ra was just one of my names, I am the same life force as YHWH, Samech, Moloch, Azazel, Lucifer and the Supreme Deity.*

*It is time for my rule again, thus those who are against it will perish. In fact I have the ability to end Earth as a planet if I see fit. The time is around the corner for my rule, Heil Imperium!!*

*The Thule wanted to test my DNA, so I allowed them because I knew they were important to my alliance. They found that I do carry the Triple Helix Blue Blood of the Elohim. In fact, I have more than one DNA sequence.*

*They knew that my several thousand year exile ends in 2009 (according to the 12/60 frequency in which I was sentenced, not the 13/20 frequency).*

*I have more than one DNA sequence because I am born of both Elders and Ancients (Serpent or Reptilian). I was given the DNA sequence of the REAL Trinity – Baal, Astarte, Tammuz – all into 'One Male' – Lucifer – The True Messiah.*

*2009 is the Second Coming, the exile is over. I have several races, not from Earth, that I lead and they are waiting on me. I have an army of multi-dimensional beings that are subservient to me. [These are the Alpha Draconis REPTOIDS and the Orion Group REPTILIANS.] We use magical rites to control the invisible world affected by the three dimensional world.*

*We have a technology that no one can stop. The ramifications of this technology used as a weapon are something out of a science fiction movie. We have to ensure that this technology stays within our working group. Someone could use this to disable aircraft from 400 miles away and there is nothing to trace, it would just look like the aircraft had a system failure and plummeted out of the sky.*

*Someone could use this to disable any alarm system, create a financial crisis by aiming at a stock exchange, someone could start wiping out every satellite in constellation and leave zero trace of what, where and how this happened. The 400 mile range is minimum, it can be increased via plasma antennas.*

*In fact, I have drafted The Allied Union constitution which is a policy making organization that unites 220 countries under one flag with an entirely digital universal currency called the 'Allied Unit' that works over the 'Supriem Network'.*

*The 'Supriem Network Plan' is attached in this E-Mail. To answer a question, someone asked me about how do you get every country to comply?*

*Simple, first it will be obvious that this is the only way society in the future will prevail and if that is not enough, have you ever seen the movie 'The Day Earth Stood Still'? The story maybe fiction but the warning and technology is real. Let's say 'Country Orange' did not want to comply, now all of the sudden their country's defense system and major economic institutions are paralysed by something they don't understand or cannot figure out but they were warned in advance so they know who is controlling it. This is why I say it is imperative this technology never gets out of our hands, it is the ultimate weapon of a silent [endless] war.*

*What we have here is not a morality tale of right and wrong, good or evil, it is simply an ultimatum to the countries– "You either comply with us for a more efficient and proficient society or you won't have a society. "*

*My group, which consists of former employees and some currently employed by various Intelligence Agencies and my own group based in Germany with Russian and Nordic sects, and a vast presence in South America and Antarctica, are wanting to speak to Lockheed-Martin about incorporating this technology on their satellite constellation so the entire globe would be covered. We can offer them a partnership.*

*If one satellite 300 miles above the Earth were retrofitted with one of our antennas, you could disable any electronic device in Northern America via an EMP effect. Our knowledge is based in Resonant Frequency and we have mapped the tonal range of Earth's frequencies including gravity and how to detune and change oscillation of X, Y, Z axis.*

*Same principal behind the resonant tuning of point A to point B for an envelope effect of collapsed time-space, creating something similar to what you call a '[Casimir Effect](#)' and understanding the 'Impossible Space-Time Transition' of [2x10-33 cm, 10-43 seconds](#). Sorry, can't really translate equations in email.*

*Our 'Vril Power' is synergistically combining Gravity Units (GU) at positions specified by the coordinates (x1, x2, ...) and (u) – a process in time, can be thought of as a matrix-valued function of dimensionality (n1, n2, ...)*  
$$U=(u \times 1 \times 2 \dots) (n1, n2, \dots).$$

*If the status of a gravity unit varies as a function of time then, at any given instant, a 'snapshot' of that gravity unit at that instant in time would be  $u_i=u(t_i)$ .*

*You will first have to understand Gravity Units (GU) and Knowledge Units (KU) combined with Time (T) and its frequency in which you resonate.*

*Our concept of TIME undoubtedly presents new ideas which are unknown for you. First of all we cannot regard Time as a dimension or continuum, as you do. It is not that time is quantified, but one cannot conceive a moment as a point on the axis of time.*

*The interval  $dt$ , although it can tend towards zero, could never be perceived as small as we would like to. There is another aspect to this question we wish to underline.*

*You consider that the highest speed a sub-particle in the cosmos can reach is 299,780 kmph (speed of light) and you regard this speed as 'constant'. This is not a poor measurement. Indeed, it is this same speed that we recorded within this same three-dimensional framework, but all one needs to do is change framework or three-dimensional system so that this limiting Speed changes remarkably up to the point where the only reference which can reflect the change of axis is the measurement of this speed or constant,  $C$ . I would have to get into the detail traveling using Resonant Frequency at another time, too complicated for email.*

*Back to my original topic, it is imperative that your group is our partner to keep under wraps for our working group, it doesn't cost you anything to be part, we are not asking for money. We are going to cover the planet's ground and sky with this spectrum, an artificial 'aether' if you will. I was also presented with an opportunity from the Russians, I was told Putin was the original source, for us to buy up an entire stockpile of CU 63,65 which you may know is used for satellites and in weapons.*

*Eglin AFB tests the SFW (Sensor Fused [sic] Weapon) which use copper as its main munition. I would like to have talks with Lockheed asap for partnership discussions.*

*As you can see with the news and its status quo, everything is lining up to usher in the 'Supriem Network'.*

*Let's also talk about the returns I can bring in through our 'Buy Sell Program', if you think it is an absurd amount on the return, you have nothing to lose to find out the truth. Like I said, we never touch your money, all we need is the proof of funds to proceed and the money never leaves your bank. This is a great way to be autonomous and self-funding to exclude external auditing. This technology I offer must always stay in our own working group that we will put together.*

*We are about to reshape the world. The 'Supriem Network' will soon be the only way for financial transactions and communications. It connects the entire planet.*

*Democracy has failed and it is time to show what One Ruler with a strong team backing him can do, I know you are with me. Michael Prescott is my right hand man, so you can continue working through him at this juncture, I will step in as the situation progresses.*

*Regards,*

*Supriem Samech Marduk Ra Lucifer (Finally Redeemed) Head of the True Elohim, God of Victory and Son of the Creator, G-D.*

**2. Who exactly wants to discredit you? From what I understand the email from Rockefeller was meant for the Italian Freemasonry, with a cc: to Leo Zagami? Where are you coming into the picture, besides from you writing the comments above and posting the email (if you did)? From what I understand, you were never involved in the communication between Rockefeller and the Italian Freemasons. So in other words, how could this have been written to discredit you?**

**3. Who are SD Rockefeller and Michael N. Prescott? Are they pranksters or 'for real' people? If they're 'for real', where is the hoax in all this? Michael N. Prescott's MySpace site looks pretty serious to me, unless he is working for the CIA as a disinfo agent.**

**I would like to find out the truth about this, so I can publish it accurately. I really appreciate your time to read this and hope for a reply.**

**Respectfully and in friendship,  
Wes Penre, Illuminati News**

I got a reply from Benjamin:

Thanks for the e-mail Wes. Here is what I know about the Supriem Rockefeller business. They contacted Leo Zagami and the Italian Freemasons in an attempt to get them to go along with their plan for a new financial system. Leo then contacted me to ask for an opinion.

The thing that struck me about this business is that it coincided with some stuff I have been hearing from the Reverend Anthony Pike, a self-described descendet of the notorious illuminati Ted Pike. The Rev. Pike had previously



sent me photographs of a person he said was Lord Enlil, son of lord Marduk, the leader of Satanic forces on the planet earth.

A third source of information (a member of the British Royal Family) also talked about a Nazi faction in the secret government under George Bush senior with assets in Northern Europe, South America (notably Paraguay and Uruguay) the Antarctic (the Norwegian "antarctic base.") and parts of the US military/intelligence establishment. This fit with what "supriem" described as his power base.

Since separate sources mentioned similar people, I forwarded a photo of Enlil to Mr. Zagami. The Italians did their own research and came to the conclusion the photo was a fake and that there was no Supriem David Rockefeller in the Rockefeller family. Please contact Mr. Zagami about how he came to that conclusion.

To me the whole business has all the makings of a psy-ops attempting to get us to fall into the weird zone and thus be discredited. That psy-ops may well be traceable to the Papa Bush Nazi clique.

My latest intelligence tells me there is a move to announce a new financial system (a transparent, honest one) that is still being fiercely opposed by the "seniors" (Papa Bush, Evylin Rothschild, Queen Elizabeth et al).

If the good guys win, there will be an announcement of a Marshall plan for the planet earth with the aim of eradicating poverty, war and environmental destruction within a 3-year period.

And yes, I did write the letter you posted on your web-site. There is much I cannot say in order to protect the lives of people who are trying to do good.

*Benjamin Fulford*

Here below is the picture of "Enlil" (on top) he talks about in the email and the second picture is of "Nannur" (Nannar), Satan's grandson (as referred to in the emails below):



*Figure 9a: The Enlil, allegedly, put in circulation by S.A.A.L.M.*



*Figure 9b: Naanur, a second picture spread on the Internet by S.A.A.L.M.*

The above pictures were attached to these messages:

From: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
To: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Subject: Son of Satan  
Date: Thu, 6 Nov 2008 17:26:41 +0530

For those who are still sceptical about the existence of a physical 'hell' below your feet, St Anthony is now attaching a photo of the Son of Satan, Lord Enlil, titular head of the 'Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk' (SAALM), whose members include Henry Kissinger and Zbigniew Brzezinski. Also attached is a photo of Satan's grandson, Lord Naanur aka Nannar, who is photographed with another member of SAALM at their meeting on 26th Oct 2006 in Basle, Switzerland. So, my friends, the global reign of the Antichrist is about to commence and all people will be 'chipped' in their forehead or right hand as prophesied in the Book of Revelation. So, dear friends, choose this

day whom you will serve, God or Satan, Christ or Antichrist. Remember, your eternal destiny is at stake – so, let's hope you make the RIGHT decision.

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Date 6th Nov 2008

From: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
To: cosmicrfgroup  
Subject: Cycle of Insanity  
Date: Mon, 3 Nov 2008 12:05:18 +0530

### Global Theocratic Movement

Both the Queen and Bush are trapped in a 'cycle of insanity' that they cannot escape from ie. they know St Anthony is speaking the truth, but they are unable to implement it due to governmental and societal constraints which forbids implementation of that which St Anthony is propounding; hence, the mental and physical logjam. In addition, both the Queen and Bush know full well that they don't rule either Britain or America as the REAL POWER lies UNDERGROUND. Yes, friends, St Anthony is talking about a REAL PHYSICAL HELL right below your feet!! In fact, recently, on Fri night 8th Aug in the early hours of Sat 9th Aug, St Anthony's only begotten son, Daniel, was physically abducted and abused by PHYSICAL DEMONS from hell aboard their spacecraft while he was camping in the Kent countryside.

In this respect, in UK one of the main U/G bases is located below Welford AFB nr Newbury, Berks and in US one of the main bases is at Area 51, NV and also at Dulce and Los Alamos, NM and in Australia at Pine Gap nr Mt Zeil.

Now, friends, St Anthony says its time to WAKE UP to REALITY and kick the Devil off planet earth once and for all rather than allow the 'demon-cratic insanity' to continue resulting in the total destruction of all life on earth. Yes, friends, only GOD and his THEOCRATIC Govt can save planet earth; and that's exactly what St Anthony and his 'Global Theocratic Movement' intend to do. In this respect, St Anthony has already established the 'Theocratic Parliament of Britain' in April this year and the 'Theocratic Parliament of America' and the 'Theocratic Parliament of Israel' in October. So, St Anthony means business and the Devil is now shaking in his boots as theocracy rises to the ascendancy and democracy plummets to the bottom of the bottomless pit. So, friends, REPENT NOW and come join the winning side!!

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Date 3rd Nov 2008

Then I contacted Leo Zagami, who confirms that Supriem Rockefeller is real and according to Leo one of his arch enemies right now.

The Enlil/Naanur pictures looked very photo-shopped to me, so I did some research and at the same time got the original pictures sent to me by one of my visitors, showing that the Annunaki pictures are fakes. The second picture of Naanur is a photoshop job of Henry Kissinger, but I am unable to find that picture at the moment. Even the all-seeing eye on the wall in the first picture is an add-on, plus the S.A.A.L.M. insignia on the wall. The man in the picture is the Top Elite Player Zbigniew Brzezinski. These photos apparently were modified by the Intelligence Community and spread on the net by Rev. Dr. Anthony G. Pike.



*Figure 9c: The original picture of Mr. Z-Big (Zbigniew Brzezinski)*

When I exposed Enlil as being Brzezinski, I sent an email to Benjamin Fulford to that effect and didn't hear anything back. I didn't know what to make out of that at the time, but I let it go.



*Figure 10: Rev. Anthony Pike*

Interestingly enough, one morning I got this letter from Rev. Pike (cc'd to me, but primarily sent to Ben Fulford) as a response to an email Fulford sent to him in regards to the fake photos. My original email to Fulford is at the top, followed by Fulford's comments to Pike and ending with Pike's response. Pike says that James Casbolt, the 'brave whistle-blower', posted these photos as well on his website to tell the truth to the people. Mr. Casbolt did indeed do so, but when he found out they

were fake, he immediately took them down, being honest enough to tell his visitors that he had been the victim of a slander campaign.

Here is my email to Ben Fulford, followed by his response to Rev. Pike. Pike's final response is at the bottom:

---

From: wes penre <research2003@xxxx.net>  
To: benjaminfulford@xxxx.com  
Subject: Picture Fraud  
Date: Wed, 4 Feb 2009 17:11:08 -0800

Hi again Benjamin, Got these pics from one of my visitors, so that takes care of that hoax. Now we'll see if we can narrow it down. I re-watched your interview with David Rockefeller on YouTube. Great stuff!!

Thanks, Wes

---

From: benjaminfulford@xxx.com  
To: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Subject: Picture Fraud  
Date: Thu, 5 Feb 2009 12:30:18 +0900

Your photo of Lord Enlil is a psy-ops fake. You are either being fooled or you are yourself a Govt disinformation agent. Please see below.

Benjamin Fulford,  
Tokyo  
Tel. xxx-xxx-xxxx

---

From: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
To: cosmicrfgroup  
Subject: SAALM Photos  
Date: Sun, 8 Feb 2009 22:45:33 +0530

Dear Ben and all our viewers,

St Anthony wishes to state that the originator of the Enlil photos, 33 degree Elder of Zion, SAALM/NSA operative and computer graphics expert, Ray Bordon, at freedomfighter\_annunaki@hotmail.com aka Dr A.R. Bordon aka Dr Roy W. Gordon at a-c-t-i-o-n\_acio@hotmail.com, <http://foundationreportsinlifephysics.org>, has always stated right from the beginning that the Enlil photos, of which there are 2, not 1, are purposely 'graphically engineered' to ensure 'plausible deniability'. In this respect, Brzezinski is 'P1' and Kissinger is 'P2' in the SAALM hierarchy and Brzezinski is a direct descendant of the Marduk/Enlil lineage who has

similar features to Enlil, but not identical, as also Hugh Hefner, by the way!!

Now, Ray was tasked with the job of 'leaking' info on SAALM to the general public, but has now had much of the material removed from the Net due to orders from within the SAALM hierarchy who were getting worried about all the undue exposure, especially as both Lord Marduk and Enlil don't like their photos being taken by anyone. However, interestingly enough, the photo of Lord Naanur, who is described as being the brother of Enlil, but traditionally, is understood to be the son of Enlil and grandson of Marduk, is supposed to be a very rare 'one off' photo of the 'jolly' fellow whose personality is purported to be much more 'jovial' than that of Enlil and Marduk, and who is standing alongside 'P13' of the SAALM hierarchy at the SAALM conference in Basle, Switzerland on 26th Oct 2006.

So, friends, please understand, to get 'cosmic top secret' info, which is categorised 38 points higher than the H-bomb, out into the public domain demands a great deal of ingenuity on the part of those 'leaking' the information. So, please understand, folks, St Anthony, as former founder/director of the 'Freedom of Information Campaign' in London from 1991-96, is just trying to 'leak' all this info out as best he can, as is Ray Bordon, James Casbolt and other fearless 'whistleblowers' who are risking life and limb to educate YOU, the general public, about the alien presence on earth and the upcoming New World Order of the Antichrist; and, of course, the Second Coming of the Messiah, Jesus Christ, who will defeat the Antichrist at the Battle of Armageddon and establish the long-awaited 1000 yr Millennial kingdom of God on earth in 2030.

Now, for those who have not yet seen the SAALM photos, St Anthony has managed to retrieve some of them, along with copies of Brzezinski's photos which were used as a means of superimposing Enlil's features on Brzezinski as well as the SAALM logo in the background, which are herewith attached. Finally, please remember, the aliens are here, and have been here for thousands of years – so, please try to understand that we are simply doing our best to educate you all concerning matters which have been kept concealed from the general public by the ruling elite, but which are now, in these last days, being revealed to the world.

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@hotmail.com  
Tel 91-8596-224312/9959-684635  
Date 8th Feb 2009

At first, I was stunned because of the mentioning of A.R. (Ray) Bordon being mentioned in this psy op, and I must admit that made me skeptical of LPG-C' intentions for a while. However, nothing is what it seems, and after have researched LPG-C very intensively, and communicated with the scientists there a lot for the last 6-8 months, I have learned how S.A.A.L.M. and the ACIO work.

Around the time of 2007-2008 (an eventful time period in many ways, it seems), LPG-C were subjected to a major slander campaign that almost got them "out of



business" so to speak. They were infiltrated by this ACIO agent, Roy W. Gordon, who stole pictures and sensitive material from the Life Physics Group California and escaped with it (I have mentioned this story elsewhere in my papers). Around the same time (or shortly after), S.A.A.L.M., in conjunction with ACIO, started using LPG-C names in their own email correspondence, pretending this closed group of scientists were part of S.A.A.L.M., and they also faked their email addresses to extend the harassment and to muddle the waters further.

Dr. Gordon also contacts people on the Internet via forums and directly through emails. I have personally had a few, not so pleasant, encounters with him regarding Supriem Rockefeller, where he said Supriem is not whom he says he is and he started emphasizing he, Roy, is working for the NSA, which couldn't be interpreted otherwise than a covert threat. I stood up against him, and he "disappeared"; I never heard anything more from him on *that* subject.

Anyhow, over time I have learned beyond any doubt, that LPG-C, or any of its members, have never been a part, or in liaison with, this Serpent Clan group. The people at Pine Gap are professionals when comes to confuse the public, to count out their "opponents". One way of doing so is to play both parties in a conflict, war, or game. Still, I am not surprised to see Brzezinski and Kissinger on the ACIO/S.A.A.L.M. member list.

Now it's time to reveal who Rev. Anthony Pike really is and the character of this man; the professional disinformation agent who screwed up big time for S.A.A.L.M. He is telling us a lot of relevant things, but also mixes in blatant lies to sidetrack those who want to know the truth. Albeit, by the time of this writing, I would be surprised if either Roy W. Gordon or Rev. Anthony Pike are still part of the Pine Gap Group. They have been more of an embarrassment to their group than of assistance. I am aware of that Dr. Gordon is still signing off his emails with "Pine Gap", but again, I would be mighty surprised if he is still with the group.

In 2008, he was the one who put me on Pike's mailing list (without my consent), but I left it alone, because some topics were of some interest to me. I very rarely posted anything on that list, but mostly just read the postings from others.

However, Rev. Pike's behavior on the list became more and more bizarre, and one day he posted something that really caught me off guard. This guy lives in India and Great Britain, respectively, and he is supposedly pro-environmental. In this series of emails he seriously stated that he wants all motor vehicle drivers shot on the spot, or trialed for crimes against humanity, and executed! As a response to my reaction to this statement, he said he was "seriously kidding", but if you continue reading the emails below, you'll see he was deadly serious.

---

> >--Original Message--> >

From: Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike [mailto:cosmicrf@xxx.com] > >Sent:  
Saturday, March 17, 2007 5:05 AM  
<> >To: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
> >Subject: Steps to Save the Planet

Steps to Save the Planet

- 1) Shoot all car/truck/bus/bike drivers on site and airline pilots.
- 2) Plant one billion trees.

N.B. Steps must be implemented immediately to avoid a global catastrophe and extinction of human race.

P.S. To escape being shot, STOP DRIVING YOUR CAR!!!!!!!

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation Markapur, A.P. 523316, India E-Mail  
cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Date 17th March 2007.  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@xxx.com

---

From: "Wes@xxx"  
To: ""Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike""  
Subject: RE: Steps to Save the Planet  
Date: Sat, 17 Mar 2007 14:17:32 -0700

Are you kidding or are you serious?

Wes Penre,  
Illuminati News

---

- - -  
Dear Joe [*Joe = Prophet Yahweh, Wes' comment*],

This is just to help clarify who is a Satanist and who isn't.

A Satanist is a sinner. A Christian is a saint.

Satan managed to separate the church from the state so that his kingdom on earth would not be affected. Satan then proceeded to take over control of the church so that now both church and state are controlled by Satan.

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation Markapur, A.P. 523316, India E-Mail  
cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Date 17th March 2007.  
Cosmic Research Foundation

Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@xxx.com

---

> >From: Prophet Yahweh >  
>To: "Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike" >  
>Subject: Re: Steps to Save the Planet  
> >Date: Sat, 17 Mar 2007 08:36:02 -0700 (PDT)

IN THE BLESSED AND HOLY NAME OF YAHWEH

Dear Anthony Pike,

I am not a Christian. I am a black orthodox Jew.

And based on what you said, only Christians are saints.

I strongly disagree with what you said.

Also, your second email below, about shooting all who drive, reminds me of how people who looked like you declared that all my people (slaves) who ran off from their plantations, to find freedom in the Northern Non-Slave states, were to be shot on sight. Rather you were joking or not, I did not appreciate receiving your last two emails to me.

Because of these two points, I politely ask that you take me off your list.

Thanking you in advance,  
Prophet Yahweh

---

Dear Pastor Ramon,

There's NO DIFFERENCE between a true Jew and a true Christian. However, if you're a 'fake' Jew or Christian you got problems.

Regarding car drivers, they are guilty of mass murder and genocide and should be tried for 'war crimes' and then executed. If this is not done, God will do it Himself in the 'Day of God's Wrath' from 2012 - 2030 (Rev 11.18).

Regarding our mailing list, I will give you time to 'cool down' as yours is purely any emotional reaction; and, furthermore, you have already been appointed as one of our 'X-Men'.

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India

E-Mail cosmicrf@hotmail.com  
Date 19th March 2007

---

Dear Wes,

Thought I'd wake a few people up!!!! Yes, I'm seriously kidding!!!!!!

Watch this space for more info on the subject. God ain't finished with this planet yet!!!!!!!!!!

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Date 19th March 2007

---

Date 22nd March 2007

>From: "Wes@xxx"

>To: "Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike" >Subject: RE: Steps to Save the Planet

Dear Rev. Pike,

I strongly agree with Prophet Yahweh. I was shocked to get the message (see bottom of this email) that car drivers etc. should be shot! Are you trying to help the Illuminati to reduce the population?

In my eyes, this would be mass murder or genocide; far worse than Hitler's Holocaust. Looks like you are showing your real satanic colors, pastor. If there were only TWO choices I could make and I HAD TO make one, whether to follow you or Hitler, I think Hitler is the better choice. At least the amount of victims of his were only within the million bracket.

Who are you to decide who is to live and who is to die? We don't need yet another genocide, sir. As a matter of fact, we don't need any more killing whatsoever. Haven't we had enough already? I don't know what is clouding your eyes, but whatever it is it will lead you straight to the place you warn others about.

Please remove me from the list and I would appreciate if you distributed this, my letter, to the rest of the group.

Thank you,  
Wes Penre, Illuminati News

P.S. I will burn the information kit you sent me in the mail. I don't want to have anything to do with it.

Dear Wes,

Thanks for your and Prophet Yahweh's great words of wisdom. You and him are the type of people that brought Hitler to power and will shortly bring the Antichrist to power through total lack of understanding of what I've said and the aim of saying it. Prophet Yahweh, for instance, thinks I want to kill car drivers because car drivers are purposely going around trying to run people over. Okay, why don't you put your mouth over the exhaust pipe for 1 minute and see what happens – yes, you got it, you'll be DEAD. So, every time you go around in your car you are literally murdering thousands of people!!!! I also heard that car exhaust fumes are radioactive- so, what with computer screens, mobile phones and TVs, let alone nuclear reactors and bombs, the whole planet is in radioactive meltdown!!!!

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)

---

James Casbolt, the former MI6, S.A.A.L.M. member and more, who was also on this list, but not very talkative, mentions Pike as a "friend" in his book, "Agent Buried Alive"..

Needless to say, I left the group shortly after I'd blasted Pike, telling him things I don't want to repeat here. Ramon (Prophet Yahweh) was equally upset and left as well.

I guess all organizations have their agents who can't control themselves, and so does S.A.A.L.M. Here are excerpts from emails posted on the Godlike Productions Forum (GLP)<sup>[16]</sup> in December 2009, where Dr. Gordon is threatening one of the forum members. I will quote the whole post:

Well I recently checked my e-mail and was surprised to see this e-mail in my inbox. Unfortunately I reported it as a phishing scam to Google, and they took it out of my box! But, I did save the message.

This was from: "a-c-t-i-o-n\_acio@hotmail.com" So I guess feel free to e-mail him!

"STAY AWAY FROM ANY SUBJECT MATTER DEALING WITH LORD MARDUK OR YOU WILL BE TERMINATED WITH EXTREME PREJUDICE

YOU HAVE BEEN WARNED

DR ROY GORDON  
ACTION\_ACIO  
SAALM  
33 DEGREE OF ZION

PINE GAP  
NTH AUSTRALIA"<sup>[17]</sup>

As a note aside, the above email from Dr. Gordon reminds me of the law under which the members are subjected. "Items 5 and 6" of that law, taken from a leaked, secret Intranet conversation between members, says:

Item 5 dissuades us from disclosing anyone from the association with S.A.A.L.M. punishable by death.

Item 6 tell us that the agency will seek extreme termination with prejudice in the case of a breach of this agreement resulting in the disclosure of unauthorized information, beginning with extreme harrassment [*sic*] in order to stop the disclosure.<sup>[18]</sup>

Dr. Gordon apparently felt a power rush at the moment and tried to instigate the threat of a similar nature being applied to public who reveal too much about "King Marduk". However, if true that Dr. Gordon has been expelled from S.A.A.L.M., public statement like this was probably part of his problem.



*Figure 11: Dr. Roy Gordon, as he depicts himself these days*

Dr. Gordon also has a facebook account which is much more laid back:  
<http://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100000180909654&sk=info>

### **6.1 S.A.A.L.M.'s Secret Conversations Leaked**

S.A.A.L.M., with their Headquarters in Pine Gap, Australia, is an offshoot from the ACIO, with the whole purpose, as mentioned earlier, to keep Marduk's clan in power after Nibiru has passed through the solar system.





Figure 12: Australian map with Pine Gap circled in red in the middle (click on image for enlargement)

Pine Gap, near Alice Springs, Australia<sup>[19]</sup>, has a bad reputation, and is known for alien and UFO activities, especially reptilian. It's not a place you want to go camping. There are also a lot of Global Elite research and experiments going on in the area, such as Echelon<sup>[20]</sup> and Project L.U.C.I.D.<sup>[21]</sup>, most of it is orchestrated by a faction of the Earthbound Anunnaki of the Serpent Clan, possibly in cooperation with a faction of the Alpha Draconian Reptilians.

S.A.A.L.M. were using a secure server to communicate to their members, where they could speak more openly. However, Casbolt (most probably) decided to put their conversations on the Internet so everybody could read. He was successful and at least some of the communication leaked out. I'm going to post that information here, so the reader gets a fuller picture of this organization, also because S.A.A.L.M. apparently have now closed the Internet Archives pertaining to their correspondence.

First a few pictures that were attached to the information:

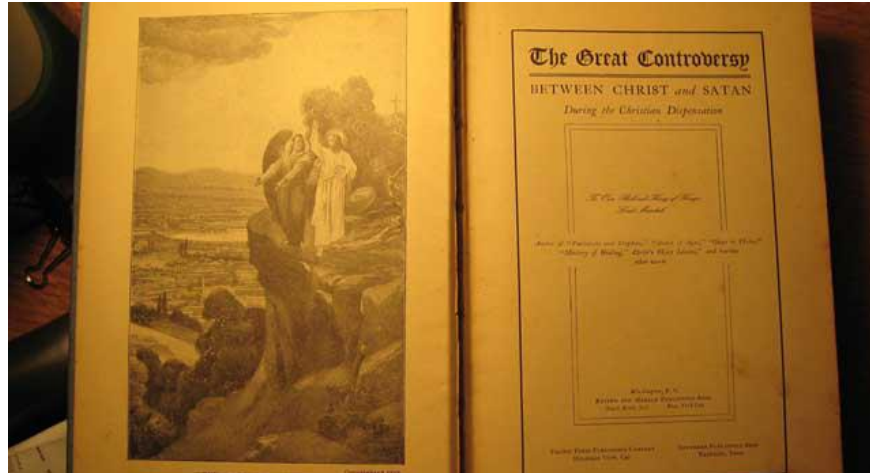


Figure 13a: *Between Christ and Satan* [click to enlarge]

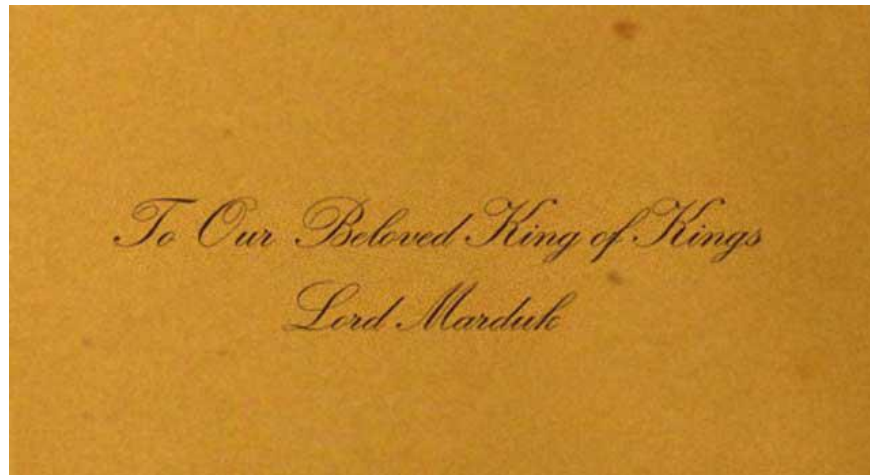


Figure 13b: Close-up of one of the above book pages



*Figure 13c: A Masonic S.A.A.L.M. Passport*

## **P6 Intro**

Intro

Brothers:

### **Welcome to the S.A.A.L.M**

We have our work cut out for us. Please download attachment form on which we ask that you provide us with certain information on yourself. This information will NOT be shared with any patrons or funding sources, present or former employers, or anyone outside the group. The information gathered therein will be used to catalog talent within the group, suggest assignments to new members and invite "old" members to task forces, focus groups, analysis conferences, etc. In other words, it is intended for decision-making on deployment of talent within the group to tasks as they may appear on the horizon.

We hope to have an information system set up such that a server not connected to the net but accessible through "gates" can store all group production by member, so when specialty and talent needs to be identified for any one or more tasks important to the group, this may be quickly by the stroke of a few keys.

Additionally, upon consultation with foundation legal counsel, it has been determined by the first-among-equals that any work performed by anyone, of any nationality, for and on behalf of S.A.A.L.M. will require strict compartmentalized coverage under certain chapters and parts of the Code of Federal Regulations (CRF) and other congressional acts and laws. We will handle highly sensitive information without the benefit of formal clearance vetting; therefore, each of us need to sign at minimum a nondisclosure

agreement that describes what our legal advisors require S.A.A.L.M members to be covered for. Shortly, you will also get a security indoctrination memo from one of us. This will address item No. 2 in the nondisclosure agreement following the CV questionnaire. This is information with you, in compliance with legal requirements set for us to go by.

We have established a nonvetting status for S.A.A.L.M members to receive and work with what is essentially information of a classified nature. Nonvetting means that there will not be a lengthy background check process, and that much of the responsibility for keeping the ranks free of checkered characters and egomaniacs falls on us the founding members. The suggestion has been made, and the first-among-equals and some of the first members agree, that the first fifty members be declared "founding members" -- a distinction that constitutes more of a badge of courage and wisdom about the necessity for S.A.A.L.M and the personal valor for being a stand-up and be counted kind of person.

We will need to have these documents back as soon as feasibly possible. Keep copies for your records but off the desktop.

Again, welcome Brothers. Work is ahead of us, but let's have fun doing it.

In service to All.

P6

XXXXXXXXXXXX

#### **P4 Update**

Task Members

I am going to invite you to log in onto the SAALM group, go to the FILES section, click, and get into the Orion\_Sirius\_Asmodeus Folder. Once in, to the the Exercise 1a- WA-G4B0032 Word.doc, download it and follow the instructions at the end of the file. We are using an identical strategy here to the one used in getting our own folks to gain perspective(s) on and discernment of an information-set, and then subject the intellectual extract(s) of what you are able to gain from your analysis of the set to your "other" brain's "intellect" and see what happens. What will be interesting for us to learn about all of yourselves in doing this exercise. When you start dealing with real information on things of interest to the group, I need to know you will have the metamethod in place and your visceral "nose" is working and fully engaged. We'll also get to see throughout these exercises how much, how well (or how little) you trust your enteric brain, its information processing and your trust and use of the information it generates for you...Makes sense?

Tell me your views and feelings on the task.

CA-3 continues his and the team's trek. His location is not related to his tasks, but rather it is a necessity for him at this time. He is proceeding on down to the next location, and once over onto the other. We're heeding his recommendation and taking them in tandem.

Recruiting continues. We pick up seven and lose three (due to the CV/NDA requirement). The team you belong to is still short of people but it will come. The two others are beginning to work on T&D assignments (such as what you are starting now). For the next 12 months, we'll slowly bring everybody up to par and up to speed on things, and once 2D is in your hands, allow about 3-6 months to have people get into Accelerated Learning<sup>[23]</sup> from the inside out, not the other way around. Am enclosing a relatively new article DA-1 and I did a while ago, as it is pertinent to some of the questions you raised about enteric info processing and A.L.. It is actually a presentation on the bases of life physics, with particular attention to 4-spacetime "reality matrices." I have a feeling it will help you understand things a little clearer.<sup>[24]</sup>

P4

### **PA Alpha**

Subject: Preapplication from Alpha member for Working Group

FYI, this came to P4, P5 and myself today. I've polled the others, and have their agreement that RomanCandle would be a good addition to the Working Group. He is member of Alpha group, Traveler-1 (DTS) and Raven's group. I was also forewarned by DTS that GreatWaldo (the fellow with the Annunaki Gold from the Rothschild line is also interested in joining, but have not heard from him yet. Anyway, below please find copy of his message to P1 P2 and P12

---

G07 -- Chief Scientist

G09 -- Project Officer

### **Membership Preapplication -- S.A.A.L.M. Working Group --**

This is my preapplication for membership in the S.A.A.L.M. Working Group. I am sending this preapplication by advice of my Alpha-FAE, Traveler-1, and per conversation with P3 on 3 September 2006. You already have my CV and I have signed all documentation required earlier this year.

I respectfully petition membership in the Working Group. I have contributions to make that members may find helpful, and I am ready to do my part in the effort.

Sincerely,  
RomanCandle

---

Since this is preapplication, that means he is announcing intention and testing the waters... He's the orange... I will put together a summary of what he submitted, and as he is an engineer at the lab, he is covered by things you

are not covered for, so let me get around that and see if I can get hold of his CV and possibly a resume, at least of things you can see... We need to vote on this. Good enough? Let me know as soon as possible, so as to be able to give him an answer to what I understand will be a formal application once he hears from one of us unofficially...

In service,  
P4

**Dear GA-2,**

Thank you for calling last night. I'm afraid that this is what happens when I get stressed past a certain point, and it is evident to me and my family that things have gone way past what I can cope with and remain functional at this point in time. I'm sorry I was not able to truly listen to you. Could you please put the substance of what your assessment of the present situation is in an email to each of us?

Before I continue, please let me update you on the situation with the man in St. Jo with the terminal colon cancer...I believe it was the 4<sup>th</sup> of this month that we found out about him and prayed for him. Yesterday (9/7) we got word that the man, whose rent has now been fully taken care of, went back to the doctor who reexamined him and stated that the problem was not nearly as serious as they had first believed! That was the same day I interfaced with Hurricane John and asked it to disperse some of its energy and please slow down. It did, from a category 4 to a 2...I'll bet lots of people were praying the same thing, and there are a lot of devout believers in Mexico! Thank you all for adding your prayers and energy to Mother Earth's and mine.

My big question is how did this Casbolt person know our email addresses? Never mind the shocking nature of his allegations. It feels like someone is really trying to massage my view of what is, and that is the one thing guaranteed to send me into red alert emergency lockdown defend against all comers mode. Sorry, that's simply how it is with me just now. The written word is something tangible yet way less charged than personal contact, which I apparently can't manage at this time. I can deal with the written word best right now.

The whole reason I decided to participate in the first place is that this seemed like the first really pure and altruistic group endeavor I'd ever heard of since, say, the early days of the space program. It seems like the very best way I can help others, and the transformation in my own being astounds me. To have this endeavor threatened, from whatever source and for whatever reason, makes me sick in the core of my soul. I'm doing everything I can to manage my stress so I can truly understand what is going on and thus know how to appropriately respond. This is why I told you at the very beginning about having PTSD, because I was concerned that just this sort of thing would happen, to the detriment of us all. I feel incredibly protective of this mission, these people--all of them, and the things we're all learning, and the idea of this know how in the wrong hands horrifies me. Yet whoever is originating all this had to have rather intimate access to our group--a security breach of the



worst kind--and this has been an ongoing concern for me from the very beginning. I think the blog may have been a mistake. It seemed like almost a dare to the entire intel community, and I think no spy worth his dark glasses could resist attempting a crack at such a tempting, alluring target! CB and I are working up a sitrep/intel analysis to follow ASAP. It will be sent as an attachment to an email. If that's not ok, if you want it sent another way let us know.

What works best for me in such a situation is information, and the best medium for me to process information and correlate it with what I already know from this and other data streams is the written word.

Thank you for your patience. I want to get to the bottom of this and understand it all.

Namaste, Wise Owl

September 8 2006 1335 CDT

**Dear First-among-Equals,**

What follows is our joint assessment and analysis of the present situation as seen from our perspective. It is based on telephone, email and IM conversations between us and yourselves, email exchanges between us, Mr. S and yourselves, the Casbolt letter, and communications from S. to us, which we immediately forwarded unanswered to you. It is based on gnosis and intuitive methods as well, and thus what we interpret may not be the complete picture. We've looked at the overall cumulus of information available to us many times, considering all possibilities, and this is what we've come up with.

The grandfather of all concerns is how much of this technology has gotten out, and to whom? Who does Mr. H actually work for? And how did he get to be in such a sensitive position before anybody had received any CV or NDA from him? This looks like a professional intelligence operation of the highest quality combined with a security breach at a high level within and structurally endemic to this organization. Either that or it is an elaborate test for us which we consider to be entirely possible since it is hard to believe that fuxs with your professional associations could be so badly blindsided.

The primary problem appears to be a spectacular failure of internal security at a very basic level. The decision to place Mr. H in such a sensitive position before securing a signed NDA and a complete and fully substantiated CV was a poor one. Not only that, but there are 13 people in this group, and we haven't seen any documentation on any of them. The only CVs we've seen were the most recent one about RC and one before which everyone agreed was unsuitable.

We think the blog was a mistake, practically an invitation for some enterprising young intelligence operative to have a crack at such a tempting target. There are people in that business who'd attempt it just to see if it

could be done! Then there is plain old greed, which must not be ignored. And you yourselves have written in "Between the Devil and the Returning Rock" about how thoroughly our military and intelligence communities were compromised, about the presence of M.s people on military bases on US soil. Yet these organizations were invited subscribers to the blog!

We understand that you are scientists and creative geniuses, and are finely focussed on the investigative and development side of things, but perhaps have not before now needed to become personally involved with security as we would imagine the companies you were with previously would have had excellent internal security. And we well understand the nature of a true scientist is not only to discover but to share, compare notes, see what results everybody comes up with. Yet when it comes to developing a technology with the express purpose of saving billions of lives, security should be of paramount concern and should be in the hands of experts.

Mr. S is of particular concern to us.

His email to Ga-2, cc to us, dated 08/28/2006, looks like a set of legitimate questions a student would have about this rather exotic subject. However, they could also be the final, confirming kind of questions a mole would ask to be sure he had the information accurately interpreted and memorized. Possibilities, not certainties. Yesterday he's alleging to have been told that H was murdered, quits the group, then today he's asking for more modules?! We shouldn't be allowing this guy anywhere near this organisation and this information/technology.

What concerns us most is the fact that Ed K.<sup>[22]</sup> is discussing things he couldn't possibly have learned except from a leak from within this organisation. Either that, or someone is doing a damned good job of monitoring what should be secure and private communication channels. That is an industry basic security measure. The reality is that today's world is full of people who wouldn't hesitate to steal this technology for profit or worse.

Finally -- who is James Casbolt and how does he know so much about this project?

We understand that this was a "sticking our necks out" sort of venture but that doesn't mean we should become sharkbait because of poor security -- that would be a complete waste of everything we're all working for.

Mistakes have been made, but there are valuable lessons to be learned from all this. We need to learn from this and adjust our structure and practice accordingly. Knowledge must be applied to become wisdom!

We trust the L but they are not obligated to save us from our own foolishness. It is indeed our responsibility to defend our own biokind and sort out our own political and cultural differences. As we understand it, they are helping this project in an extraordinary way but they have limits to which they must adhere. Let's not waste this opportunity to help our own planet and many others besides by allowing ourselves to be this vulnerable to penetration.

We should be taking all available measures to secure this project because its premature exposure will nullify the effectiveness and thus thwart the very purpose for which all this is being done: it will put the possibility of BST into the reach of the enemy, the man from the gateway, and every terrorist with access to the Internet. Security should be comparable to that of the Manhattan Project. Instead, we have this present dilemma.

Wise Owl and Cannonball

James Casbolt, the MI6 whistle-blower, who was cleverly taken down from the Internet and successfully silenced. Don't get me wrong; he's still alive from what I know, but his, sometimes quite revealing, website was successfully shut down.

There are those who have written Casbolt off as a hoax because he had the fake pictures of Enlil and Naanur on his website together with some photos which were supposedly from Dulce underground base, but in fact were fake too. Unfortunately, this is often what happens to whistle-blowers when they come close to the truth. Casbolt was fed fake pictures to discredit the rest of the relevant information on the website, and some researchers fell for the trick and started to discredit him, instead of looking at the bigger picture. So the rumors of Casbolt being a hoax spread quickly over the Internet and most people now wrote him off. Casbolt saw no other solution than to discontinue his website-- unfortunately.



Figure 14: James Casbolt

It is true that Casbolt, just like he says in interviews and in his excellent book, *"Agent Buried Alive"*, he has been subjected to heavy mind control from within the government. He was subjected to a specific one called *"Project Mannequin"*, and he is apparently trained as an assassin. However, he has been working on breaking the control, which is not an easy task, and done his best to reveal his experiences. Once in a while, he has fallen back in line and had "relapses", but that is to be expected. I, for one, am not discarding Casbolt as a hoax at all. He fits too well into the picture, and most of what he has been telling us is true. To his defense, he also apologized for the fake pictures on his website, admitting he had been tricked. But it was too little, too late, as it seems. What a shame.

There is some quite interesting conversation, as I mentioned earlier, between S.A.A.L.M. members, ripped off a secure server, put on the Internet (much of it by Casbolt himself), taken down, but then retrieved from the Internet Archives. Fortunately, people were able to download this information in time before it even disappeared from the Wayback Machine.

I am not going to copy the whole thing here, as it can be conveniently read at "Bibliotecapleyades.net"<sup>[25]</sup>.

My next paper will continue the story about the WingMakers, the Labyrinth Group, the Corteum, and how they have set up their great deception. Let's add the "Anima Problem" and Blank Slate Technology (BST) to the mix.

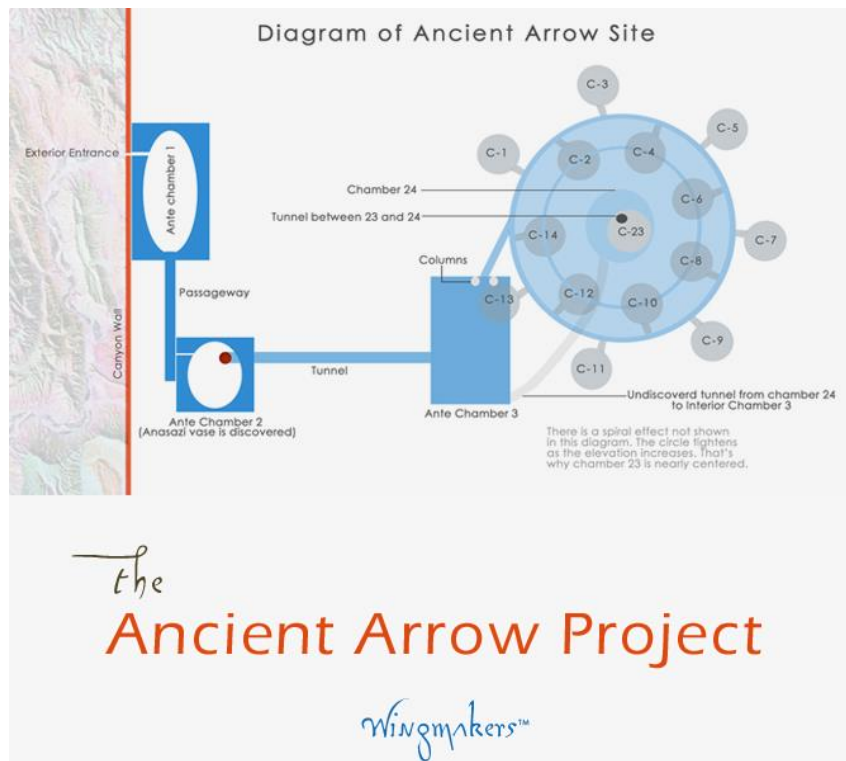


Figure 15: Diagram of Ancient Arrow site (click on image to enlarge)

**Notes:**

[1] <http://wingmakers.us>; <http://wingmakers.com>; <http://lyricus.org>; <http://eventtemples.com>; <http://sovereignintegral.com>

[2] <http://lifephysics.org>

[3] The Dr. Anderson Interviews (<http://www.wingmakers.us/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviews/www.wingmakers.com/interview/iview1.shtml>); The Dr. Neruda Interviews (<http://wingmakers.com/interviews.html>)

[4] <http://wingmakers.us>

[5] Michael E. Salla, PhD, "Eisenhower's 1954 Meeting With Extraterrestrials: The Fiftieth Anniversary of First Contact? Research Study #8", January 28, 2004, Revised February 12, 2004, <http://www.exopolitics.org/Study-paper-8.htm>

[5a] Ashayana Deane [2002]: "Voyagers II", p.553.

[6] This claim has also been confirmed by the Pleiadian renegade group, whom Barbara Marciniak is channeling, in the book, "Bringers of the Dawn", (1992). Most researchers into human origins today subscribe to this theory by now. However, they were not the only ones who were seeding us, and the best probability is that the Pleiadians (WingMakers) did so together with a humanoid group of giants from the Lyran star system.

[7] Again, here is more confirmation on what was told to us by the same above Pleiadian Group. When the Anunnaki from Nibiru came down to Earth to manipulate our DNA, the "Living Library" was already well developed, but was hijacked by the Anunnaki. For more info, see "Bringers of the Dawn".

[8] Classified ACIO Document, no. 040297-14X-P17AA-23, from Dr. Jeremy Sauthers, Director of Special Projects, ACIO, to all Labyrinth Group Members (FYEO), p. 2.

[9] The "Dr. Anderson Interviews", <http://www.wingmakers.us/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviews/www.wingmakers.com/interview/iview1.shtml>

[10] <http://wingmakers.com/whats-new.html>

[11] The Project Camelot Interview can be found here:  
[http://projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers.html](http://projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers.html). Also, James is presenting a .pdf free download at WingMakers.com: [http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf).

[12] See, Wes Penre (2011): "*Metaphysics Paper #1: The Creator Experiencing Itself*".

[13] From "*Indoctrination for Members of S.A.A.L.M.*" [undated].

[14] [http://illuminati-news.com/ufos-and-aliens/html/abductions\\_and\\_encounters.htm](http://illuminati-news.com/ufos-and-aliens/html/abductions_and_encounters.htm)

[15] <http://educate-yourself.org/mc/casboltintro08sep08.shtml>

[16] <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/>

[17] <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message951627/pg1> *op. cit.*

[18] From "*Indoctrination for Members of S.A.A.L.M.*" [undated].

[19] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/sociopol\\_pinegap08.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/sociopol_pinegap08.htm)

[20] *ibid.*

[21] *ibid.*

[22] Ed K. is Ed Komarek, known UFO researcher, especially into the Tall Whites. His blog address is, <http://exopolitics.blogspot.com> .

[23] Note here something interesting: "Accelerated Learning" (S.A.A.L.M.); "Accelerated Intelligence" (WingMakers); "ATI" (LPG-C). Three different names for the same thing. All three groups are using techniques to speed up Intelligence in its members; alien technology, I should add...

[24] "Life Physics" and "Reality Matrices" are also taught within LPG-C.

[25] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp\\_sociopol\\_illuminati\\_40.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_illuminati_40.htm)  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos\\_pdf/SAALM01.pdf](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM01.pdf)  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos\\_pdf/SAALM02.pdf](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM02.pdf)  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos\\_pdf/SAALM03.pdf](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM03.pdf)

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #4: The Animus, Artificial Intelligence, and Blank Slate Technology

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, June 14, 2011

---

### 1. The Labyrinth Group, ACIO, and the NSA (a Background)

The NSA (National Security Agency) is a government organization whose forerunner was the "General Services Special Projects Laboratory" (SPL). SPL was formed in 1938, and very little is known about it. It was not meant to be an official body. Then, in 1949, the "Armed Forces Security Agency" (AFSA) was created, on May 20.<sup>[1]</sup> On November 4, 1952, the NSA was officially formed and instigated by Harry S. Truman.<sup>[2]</sup> A year later, in 1953, SPL was folded into the NSA as an unacknowledged department, and ultimately, the ACIO<sup>#</sup> (Advanced Contact Intelligence Organization) was folded into the SPL as an unacknowledged research laboratory.<sup>[3]</sup> ACIO, in fact, is older than both the NSA and the AFSA, as it was created in 1940, two years after SPL. It was two levels deep and its code name was "Black Root".<sup>[4]</sup>

The reason for all this secrecy and security was not due to war or Intelligence gathering on antagonistic countries or leaders, as many people think. Rather, it was (and is) because of the ET issue. It's mainly a race against whom is going to get ET technology for military applications first.

The Labyrinth Group, which was created by code name "Fifteen" (more about him in the next subsection), came into existence much later, in 1963, with its main purpose to learn how to master Blank Slate Technology (BST) to counter an alien invasion, something which will be discussed in details later in this paper.

**In review:** the Neruda Interviews contain more correct information than The Anderson Interviews (see Wes Penre: "[PFC Paper #3: \*The True Story About the WingMakers, The Labyrinth Group, and S.A.A.L.M.\* \(May 26, 2011\)](#)" for reference). In fact, as explained in the above reference, the WMM was taken over by the Labyrinth Group and the Corteum, the latter being an alien faction working with the Labyrinth Group. After that, the WMM became more esoteric and purposely made less comprehensible for the public. The new owner of the WingMakers site, Mahu Nahi of the Corteum, wanted people to believe that it was mostly myth to defuse the truth that had been released by Dr. Neruda, a defector from the same group.

So, for the record (and this is coming directly from the horse's mouth, Dr. Neruda, whom I've been connected with), the Neruda Interviews are what is containing the most truth of all the WMM, in conjunction with the "Ancient Arrow Project", although the latter has been altered by Mahu Nahi, a.k.a. "James". The rest of the WMM still contains truth (like in the case of the Sovereign Integral, the Energetic Heart, and



most of how the human template is constructed), but needs to be read very carefully to distinguish between truth and falsehood.

## 2. Fifteen; The Man Behind the Number

(Some of this will be repetition from previous paper in order to give the whole story, so a lot of additional information has been added).

According to the Neruda Interviews, Fifteen was born in 1934 and was only 22 years old when he joined the ACIO in 1956. He was a renegade genius from the universities who wanted to build computers powerful enough to be used for time-travel. He came to the ACIO from Bell Laboratories due to an alliance between the two organizations at that time.

In 1958, the Corteum became known to the ACIO, and due to Fifteen's incomparable genius he was the obvious choice for being the one working with them. The Corteum found his obsessive interest in time-travel interesting, and somewhere along the line they told him about Blank Slate Technology (BST), a very special form of time-travel, which the Corteum had been trying to develop for some time. Fifteen was hooked as soon as he got to know about it.

While working within the ACIO, Fifteen was approached by the Zeta Grays, who wanted to offer him a full-scale Technology Transfer Program (TTP\*), but Fifteen turned them down. He did not fully trust them, and he had already a similar (and better) program set up with the Corteum. Also, the Grays were much less organized and united than the Corteum, and the least thing Fifteen wanted was instability.

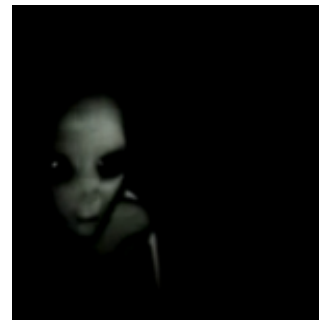


Figure 1: Zeta Gray

Albeit, there was something the Grays had which the Corteum lacked; memory implants and their genetic hybridization technologies. After much consideration, he decided to make a deal with them as well, but outside of the organization. He did not want too close of a relationship with the Zetas. In exchange, we provided them with access to our *"information systems relative to genetic populations and their unique predisposition across a variety of criteria including mental, emotional, and physical behaviors; and they [also] provided us with their genetic findings."*<sup>[5]</sup>

We need to keep in mind here that there are several different bands of Grays, and not all of them are from Zeta Reticuli I and II; some of them are not even from our galaxy. Grays are pretty common in the Universe. However, even the Zeta Grays are not united, and different factions have different imperatives. Something many of them have in common (although working within different, unrelated groups, sometimes antagonistic to each other), is their genetic research agenda. They are a dying race and need genetics from the Living Library (Earth and its life forms) to strengthen their biokind. Their deteriorating bodies have to a large degree lost their ability to host an Information Cloud (soul), and have therefore become more and more like artificial intelligence.



Figure 2: Joint Corteum & ACIO Seal

Factions of the Grays made treaties with humans already in the early 1950s through the Eisenhower administration (if not even earlier, through Hitler), and offered TTP in exchange for being allowed to abduct humans and animals in small quantities for their research. As if this wasn't bad enough, the Grays broke their agreement and abducted far more people than the government had agreed to, and in addition, the Grays did not report each abduction case to the government either, which they had promised. I am not

sure if Fifteen was unaware of this fact when he made this new agreement with another faction of the Grays, or if he was willing to pay the price of deception for the exchange of technology on a conscious basis. His reasoning is unknown to me, unfortunately, as it would tell us more about this man's character.

Whatever the case, the Grays were clearly interested in our information databases, and this was their primary agenda in regards to the ACIO, as it looked like. This particular band of Grays reported directly to Fifteen, because they saw him as someone with an IQ similar to themselves, and regarded him as the CEO of Earth. In many ways, he actually was...

In 1963, two hundred Corteum members under the supervision of their leader, Mahu Nahi, and 118 brilliant human scientists joined Fifteen in the project of building the Labyrinth Group, which was somewhat connected to, but mostly separated from, the ACIO and the NSA. By using his influence, and with some help from his alien friends, Fifteen soon found himself in charge of both the ACIO and the Labyrinth Group, which was one of his big goals. In completing this, he had great help from Dr. Neruda's stepfather, who was a high executive of the ACIO and supportive of Fifteen. He assisted in putting Fifteen as the CEO of the ACIO. Fifteen could now put a cloak of secrecy around *both* groups in a way he couldn't have done prior to that. He now had free hands to develop BST. A little bit later in this paper, I am going to explain why Fifteen and the Corteum are so interested in this time-travel technology, and how the technology works, and it has to do with prophecy, and an alien race from another galaxy; an Invader Force, whose purpose is to establish themselves here and steal our genetics; however, in a much more aggressive way than the Grays. At least, this is what the Corteum has been telling the Labyrinth Group.

Fifteen soon made the Labyrinth Group quite a wealthy organization by selling soft technology to the government and certain major Companies in the U.S. and the rest of the world. These technologies came from the Corteum, and some from the Grays, but Fifteen kept most of it within his group, and only sold what he thought would be "safe" and not used for destructive purposes. This is the main source of income for the group, to be able to finance their research. Then, what Fifteen considers "safe technology" is up for debate.

Fifteen, for obvious reasons, is a very private person, and he is working on BST more or less 24/7; that's mainly all he does. The number "fifteen" has to do with security clearance within the ACIO and the Labyrinth Group. Levels 1-11 are assigned to the ACIO only, and 12-14 are all within the Labyrinth Group; in fact, they *are* the Labyrinth Group. Level Fifteen is reserved for Fifteen himself, hence his nick-name. His real name is not known to me.



Figure 3: Fifteen in Hawaii, 1978

So how does he look? He is now, as of this writing, on his 77th year; there is a description of him in the Neruda Interviews, and a photo taken of him at his resort in Hawaii in 1978, when he was 44 years old. It was put in circulation (without Fifteen's consent, I'm sure) (*fig. 3*). This picture has been verified to me by reliable sources as being genuine.

Fifteen is of average height, and when Dr. Neruda defected, he had shoulder-long hair, gray, usually worn in a ponytail. Neruda said he always reminded him of Pablo Picasso with long hair, and the same penetrating eyes. They are also mischievous, *"like you'd expect from a child who's done something wrong on the surface, but underneath, they've created something wonderful, it's just that nobody understands the wonderful part yet."*

His country of origin is Spain, which is interesting, because Mahu Nahi, the leader of the Corteum alien race, who supposedly took over the WingMakers site, has a Spanish accent and lets the people know in Hempel's recorded interviews that he was born in Spain, outside Barcelona. If he's a Corteum, that's of course misinformation, but if the person whom Hempel met in his home in the Summer of 2008 was Fifteen, it explains both the accent and his height. Hempel didn't mention Mahu's height, but if he was a Corteum, he would have looked slightly different from a normal human. The evidence speaks of a person who looks quite normal, of about average height, visiting Hempel in his home, and unless someone else within the Labyrinth Group is from Spain as well, Fifteen fits the profile. Just some food for thought. [\[6\]](#)

Fifteen is on a life mission. Some of us can relate to that. Ever since we were little kids we knew there is something we need to do and we need to find out what it is. Fifteen found out early in life that he wanted to work with developing time-travel technologies. He probably didn't know why he had that inner drive, but when other kids were playing regular children's games, Fifteen was already thinking about time-travel. In school and the universities, he quickly outsmarted his professors and didn't keep quiet about it. He was outspoken and eager to show what he knew. Of course, us being aware of how things work in the field of education, the professors, instead of taking this brilliant young man to heart, they felt threatened by him and often kicked him out from their school of learning.

His already off-the-chart IQ was boosted exponentially when he was subjected to the Corteums' "Accelerated Intelligence Technology" (**AIT**<sup>#</sup>). Then, after he had selected the cream of the crop from the scientific core of the ACIO, he let them undergo the same procedure in an effort to create a team which could successfully develop BST<sup>#</sup>.

## 2.1 A Cloak of Secrecy, Two Different Defense Weapons and Hidden Agendas

Fifteen has already from the beginning been very secretive about everything he is doing. Nothing whatsoever which is discussed within the Labyrinth Group is allowed to be discussed with anybody outside the organization; not even with life partners. Hence, Dr. Neruda is the first, and only person so far who has defected from the Labyrinth Group and started talking both about the Animus Problem (which will be addressed in this paper) and BST.

Dr. Neruda says in his interview:

Fifteen withholds his knowledge from the media and the general public because he doesn't want to be seen as a savior of humanity--the next messiah. And he especially doesn't want to be seen as some fringe lunatic that should be locked up, or worse yet, assassinated because he is so misunderstood. The instant he stepped forward with what he knows he would lose his privacy and his ability to discover BST. And this he'll never do.

Most people who know about this greater reality are fearful of stepping into the public scrutiny because of the fear of being ridiculed. You have to admit, that the general public is frightened by what it doesn't understand, and they do kill the messenger.<sup>[7]</sup>

To fully understand why this is such a secret I need to touch on the subject of the Animus before we go into them in detail.

Briefly, the Anima (Anima or Anima; plural of Animus) are apparently an alien, ontocyboenergetic\* life form from another galaxy who are planning on coming here to Earth as an invader force; as conquerors, but also to get hold of our DNA. Due to a catastrophe in their past, they developed into a machine race with artificial intelligence. In other words, they lack what we call a soul, or information cloud.<sup>[8]</sup> Their intention is to once again be able to have soul-carriers (biological bodies - biokinds - which can carry a soul) and to have information clouds inhabit them. If they don't, they can not be part of the evolution towards being ONE with the Prime Creator, and their part in the universal cycles will be very limited. Therefore they are planning on invading this planet, steal our DNA, and perhaps our whole biokind template, and kill off the rest of the population.

So why Earth? Why travel from a distant galaxy to invade us, a small planet in the outskirts of the Milky Way?

First of all, we are not "just" a small planet. Our biokind is very special and part of an intergalactic experiment called the Living Library. Yes, the Living Library was interfered with some 300,000 years ago when the Anunnaki took over this planet, but our soul-carriers are still very special, and carry traits which are quite unusual in this galaxy and beyond; namely, a wide range of emotions!

Still, we are not the only target for the Animus. They have set out probes in our solar system as well as in others. This year, in 2011, they are scheduled to set up a new probe close to Earth to study our development as a human species. Last they checked (around 12,000 years ago), we were still not developed enough for them to

interfere, but Fifteen and the Corteum are afraid that we are now! This means that an invasion could be scheduled by the Anima shortly after the probe has scanned our present biokind/biomind.

This is where BST comes into the picture. With the gain of certain knowledge, Fifteen is hoping to be able to stop the invasion by using his time-travel technology. Details about how this works will be discussed in a separate section below.

Thus, we can see from Fifteen's point of view why he wants to keep this whole thing secret. However, Dr. Neruda didn't agree with Fifteen's approach to use BST to stop this alien race. Just like LPG-C, the Labyrinth Group have their form of remote viewing (**RV#**), similar to Extra Neuro Sensing (**ENS#**), but although the subject of ENS is not supposed to be able to detect the neuro-sensor (or ENS, the person who remote views), the WingMakers detected the ENS used by Fifteen and they started to probe her. When Fifteen established that the beings whom detected her were actually WingMakers of the Central Race, he got cold feet and stopped all future RV sessions. He was afraid that the WingMakers would jeopardize his BST plans and stop him.

This was another reason why Dr. Neruda defected. He believed that the WingMakers' defense weapon installed on our planet would be more effective than BST; he said that all logic showed this to be true, but Fifteen strongly disagreed.

So how can the seven WingMakers sites be defensive weapons? It's because, due to extensive RV sessions, Dr. Neruda came to the conclusions that among other things, they are DNA triggers. It is known inside the Labyrinth Group that these sites are supposedly meant to activate something in our DNA. This hypothesis alone makes a great connection to the renegade group of Pleiadians whom Barbara Marciniak is channeling. The latter is, in their own words, here to help us activate dormant parts of our DNA<sup>[8]</sup>. Although they have not mentioned anything in their lectures about the Tributary Zone in general, they have made hints to that such exist, and of course the Pleiadians are not the only alien race interested in seeing our DNA evolve. ***The Anima, in more clear language, is after our "source code"; the code which the Lyrans and their group of Original Planners implanted in our DNA, the code which is being "decoded" as we speak by gamma rays transmitted from the Sun and the Galactic Center by the Founders, who appear in segments, in form of light-waves!*** By understanding this source code, they can prevent us from evolving. At least, this is what makes all the sense to me, but there is another twist to this story, as we shall see when we move on.

The purpose of this activation was still a mystery when Dr. Neruda defected, but Neruda himself thinks it has something to do with stimulating our fluid intelligence and enabling sensory inputs that have been dormant within our central nervous system (and he is right). The enhancement of the central nervous system, still according to both Dr. Neruda and Marciniak's group, makes the defensive weapon more effective to any alien attack. In fact, it has to do with ascension; the rest is secondary.

Dr. Neruda contemplated that the WingMakers' defensive weapon had to do with rendering our planet invisible to the 2011 probes sent out by the Anima, and in a sense, that is true as we shall see in the Soulution Papers. Here are Dr. Neruda's own words:



They [the WingMakers] wrote that higher frequencies were emanating from the central universe, and that these seven sites comprised a collective technology that somehow coordinated these frequencies or higher energies to bring about a shift in the planet's vibratory structure, enabling life on the planet to survive the shift and remain undetected by the Animus.

[...]

It confirmed that we're dealing with the Central Race, and that they want the cultural artifacts from the seven sites to be shared with the public. These elements were connected to the effectiveness of the defensive weapon.

[...]

They left behind poetry, music, paintings, and even a glossary. It seems to me that all of these elements -- in addition to the philosophy -- are connected. Also, I'm suggesting that something fundamentally changes when these materials are absorbed, and perhaps this change, whatever it is, resonates with the technology from the seven sites.

[...]

...I've absorbed the materials and I've noticed changes.<sup>[9]</sup>

It sure sounds to me that the WingMakers sites were left here on Earth by the Lyran/Pleiadian group who were chased away by the Anunnaki, supposedly 4-500,000 years ago. They are activation sites and defense weapons against those who would try to stop humankind from evolving. The WingMakers sites are heavily encoded and encrypted, and Marciniak's Pleiadians say that intruders of any kind will not be able to figure out the source code. Humankind (or parts of us) *will* evolve! The artwork, original music, and the text is telling the story, but the Lyrans knew, or course, that this material could come into the hands of something like our Military Industrial Complex and therefore not come out to the public in its pure form (or at all), but they knew it would. This was planned by soul agreements!

Dr. Neruda says that he had some profound experiences when he was alone in the caves at the Ancient Arrow site in New Mexico, where the first WingMakers site is located. Apparently, he had a visitation from the WingMakers themselves in the cave; more of a perceptual nature than a physical, but still very real. They told him not to trust what Fifteen was doing, and that he was too involved with the Corteum to see the real solution. It is Dr. Neruda's conviction that the WingMakers put this defensive weapon on Earth to protect their genetics (us).

This was the soul agreement! In a Multiverse, where all time is simultaneous, and the Founders and the Builders think "long thoughts" because of their long lifespan, were already planning 300,000 years ago for what is happening now. Dr. Neruda (most probably has a soul agreement with the Builders and the WingMakers) to reveal the information to the public, which he did in 1998. These kinds of soul agreements are done in Sitter Space (the astral worlds between lives). It was no coincident that Dr. Neruda got involved with the Labyrinth Group, received the information he needed, "happened to be" in the cave alone and receive the message from the WingMakers. It was all in the plan to get the material out to the public, although Dr.



Neruda was of course, like the rest of us, in oblivion as of what his mission was; it was predestined to happen as part of his life mission. Even if the information was distorted afterwards, it doesn't matter. The information triggered the source code and is speeding up our evolution.

The source code is still not understood and is not supposed to be; the secrecy and cover-up by the different alien/human groups involved, frenetically trying to decipher a source code they can't even find, is a waste of time; humankind is evolving and the source code is being triggered every second of the day.

The WingMakers must be the Central Race (the Founders), the original seeders of planets and universes, working in unison with the Lyrans, Vegans and other species involved in the first seeding of mankind to make sure the source code was hidden in the human genome. The WingMakers sites are simply the "light switches" which send signals in encoded form to the source code, hidden in our genome, and the DNA activation begins. So what determines when the 'light switches' should go off? Well, the Sun does, and the Central Sun in the middle of the Milky Way Galaxy. When the star constellations and the lineup of our solar system with the Galactic Center is in a straight position with the Central Sun (i.e. right now), the latter, from its Galactic Center Tributary Zones, sends signals to our Sun on gamma rays, and from there signals are relayed to the WingMakers sites, which turn on the light switches. It looks like the Tributary Zones on Earth (which I think are 12 in numbers, not 7 due to that the original planners worked with the 12 system, not the 7 system) are just relay stations. The real Tributary Zones are hidden on planets in another dimension in the center of the Milky Way Galaxy, which we call the "Central Sun".

As usual, what so often is blinding scientists and highly educated people in the Military Industrial Complex is that they think everything has to have something to do with weaponry; defensive or offensive in nature. Few are looking in the right direction. No higher evolved beings who are spiritually inclined would suggest a defensive system that has anything to do with violence of any kind. This case is no exception; the WingMakers sites have nothing to do with defensive attack.

So Mahu Nahi (James of the WingMakers) is correct in describing the Sovereign Integral and the Grand Portal. But if Mahu Nahi is the head of the Corteum, why on Earth is he telling us the truth? Well, he is smart enough to understand what the WingMakers sites actually are; something he is very careful to keep a secret from the Labyrinth Group. On the other hand, he knows that the source code in our DNA is getting triggered as we speak in many, many people, and there is little he can do about it. Therefore he took over the WingMakers site after had decided that he could just as well give the public the truth in a watered-down version to get people hooked.

But hooked to what?

He must have figured that if he gave us the truth about the Sovereign Integral (our reconnection with our Higher Selves, i.e. our Oversouls) and our journey to find the Grand Portal, he would have people occupied and it may help him find the source code. Many races out there want access to the source code for different reasons.

In addition, according to The Guardians, a certain frequency distortion has been embedded into the WingMakers music CDs and some of the paintings and poetry has

some advanced code inserted so that it actually could prevent us from having our DNA reactivated. It's all about delaying the reactivation effect until after 2012, when the aligning with the Galactic Center is happening in full. After 2012, if we haven't taken advantage of what has been sent to us in form of encoded information on gamma rays, it's much harder to get the activation process started.

So apparently, if we are to believe Ashayana Deane and her Guardian Alliance, it could be dangerous to follow the "spiritual" practices Mahu Nahi suggests when comes to the paintings, and reading the poetry and listening too much on the music CDs could be delaying our reactivation. My own thoughts are that Mahu and the Corteum took over the WingMakers as an experiment to see how many serious spiritual truth-seekers they could attract to their site. They were probably hoping to attract the cream of the crop of active awakened individual and "deactivate" their DNA, or keep keeping it dormant while they continue studying all our DNA activation, looking for the hidden source code. The bottom line is that I seriously suspect that the Corteum knows what the real purpose of the WingMakers sites are. As we shall see soon, their intention is not only to fool those of us who are awakening, but also to fool the Labyrinth Group or any other organization working on a similar project as they do.

Does this mean we should avoid the WingMakers Material as if our life depended upon it? No, there is a lot of very important information there, but we should be very careful not to get involved in any of the particular practices that have to do with the paintings and avoid the music CDs to be on the safe side. There are other, more general practices, like breathing exercises, which are just old, common knowledge from Eastern Philosophies, and there is no harm done to do them; I actually encourage some of them, like "*The Quantum Pause*" (<http://wespenre.com/quantum-pause.htm>). In addition, if you like their music, I would suggest you look into some of the New Age composers; some of them are extremely good. I personally like anything of *Deuter* and of *Liquid Mind*, to mention two. Both are writing high quality music which relaxes you and helps you tune into higher frequencies.

### **3. Accelerated Intelligence**

Accelerated Intelligence is something which the Corteum brought to the group. The purpose is to activate the thalamocortical system of the brain. When they have activated this specific section of the brain, inducing a small functional cluster within this system, it expands the higher-order consciousness. These are the neural coordinates of consciousness, pertaining to higher-order reasoning, useful to scientific inquiry, mathematics and general problem solving.

This was the technique Fifteen was subjected to and in his turn let all his employees take advantage of as well. Shortly after this was done to him he got the vision of BST, as a solution to his time-travel theories.

So how does this technique work? Dr. Neruda is describing it in some details in the Neruda Interviews #2:

Few people realize that their conscious mind only processes about 15 bits of information per second of linear time. However, in vertical time, the unconscious mind is processing approximately 70-80 million bits of

information. Thus, in normal consciousness, humans are aware of only an infinitesimal amount of the information that is constantly being fed to them at the unconscious level. The Corteum technology was designed to reduce the filtering aspects of the conscious mind and enable the higher frequency information packets to be fed to the conscious mind.

In parallel with this effort, the brain circuitry--if you will--is re-wired to handle the higher voltage of the information that is being fed to the consciousness, allowing capabilities like photographic memory and abstract thought to co-exist. These capabilities become the matrix filter that draws from the unconscious repositories the most relevant information at any particular time based on the problem or task at hand.

[...]

It's not really a simple question of the quantity of information processing, but rather the relevance of the information in linear time based on the intention of the individual. When one goes through the process of the Corteum technology, their ability to tune into information packets that are relevant to a situation or problem is vastly improved. In most people, when a given situation confronts them they access their conscious mind and pull out the solution that has served them in the past. Thus, people fall into ruts and patterned behavior, which closes down their access to the unconscious information packets that are based on real-time situation analysis and have extremely high relevancy.

"This technology accelerates the circulation of information between the conscious and unconscious aspects of the mind to flow in the pattern of an ascending spiral rather than the pattern of a repetitious circle. And because of this it unleashes the innate intelligence of the individual. So you see, the Corteum technology doesn't increase raw intelligence, it simply facilitates the natural intelligence of the individual. [10]

I will talk a lot more about vertical time and BST in a moment. The concept of vertical time is imperative for BST to work. But a few other things first:

#### **4. The Corteum - What They Look Like**

For those familiar with the WingMakers Material (**WMM#**) it has been a mystery who the Corteum really are. They are presented as a benevolent race, not connected with the ETs that interact with of world's governments, i.e. the Grays or the Reptilians.

There is no real public picture of the Corteum that I am aware of. The only thing I've found is the artsy image at WingMakers.com, which doesn't tell us much. Still, I don't believe the Corteum are one single species and this is another thing we need to learn about aliens; they rarely work alone. Species, as they develop (not always so much spiritually as technologically) and are involved in space travel, have a tendency to join together with other alien species from other star systems in different star confederations. Thus, species with similar imperatives and agendas work together to accomplish their goals. This means that factions or Reptilians, Grays, Insectoids and humanoids are working closely together as one species when comes to bringing forth

their development as *separate* species. We have a tendency to think that Grays have their agenda, while the Reptilians have theirs and so on. In reality, amongst alien races whom are developed enough to routinely engage in traveling between the stars, this is rarely the case.



Figure 4: The Cor-teum, depicted on the WingMakers site:  
<http://www.wingmakers.com/corteumphoto.html>.

However, we know how some of them look like due to a description by Dr. Neruda. He says that:

They stand nearly three meters high (*almost 10 feet*) and have very elongated heads and bodies. Their skin is very fair; almost translucent, like you might expect from a cave dweller. Their eyes are relatively large and have various colors just like our own, except the Cor-teum have different colors to their eyes depending on their age and, in some instance, their emotional state.

What's very unique about the Cor-teum is that they have an incredibly articulate nervous system that enables them to process virtually everything that occurs within their environment, including the thoughts of another. Which means that when you're in their presence, you need to have control of your thoughts or else you'll potentially offend them. They're very sensitive emotionally.

[...]

They speak perfect English or French, Italian, Spanish, or most any other language for that matter. They're very gifted linguists and can acquire average language skills in a matter of a few weeks, and operate as masters of the language within a few months. Their minds are like sponges, but like I said before, while they possess incredible mental powers to absorb new information and synthesize it with previous information, they're not

necessarily adept at creating new information totally unrelated to existing information. That's precisely what impressed them so much with Fifteen. <sup>[11]</sup>

Furthermore, Dr. Neruda explains to us that their reason for being so interested in BST is because the planet from where they come has become very fragile because its protective atmosphere is degenerating "at an alarming rate". This condition has led them to become nocturnal, only coming to the surface at night, and even then, only for short moments. Their outer skin becomes more and more sensitive while their atmosphere becomes less protective. From their perspective, BST would restore their environment.

So where have we heard this before? It's a similar story told by Zecharia Sitchin regarding the Anunnaki and their home planet, Nibiru, which needs gold to restore their atmosphere, and it's an ongoing process. These people are miners, and they have not been mining only here on Earth, but on other planets in our solar system and elsewhere, too.

I have heard from a source that some of the Corteum is indeed a faction of the Earth-bound Anunnaki, who stayed behind and still dwell on our planet, mostly underground. They are not the S.A.A.L.M. # faction, which works on putting Marduk and his people on the World Throne once and for all, but are still loyal to the Kingdom (home planet Nibiru), and are working with the Labyrinth Group to perhaps (at least officially) solve their planetary issue once and for all.

In his description of how the Corteum look like, Dr. Neruda is both describing the Anunnaki and the Tall Whites, encountered by Charles Hall <sup>[11a]</sup>, who explained that the eye color of the Tall Whites (some call them Tall Grays) change as they grow older, and their nervous system is quite sensitive, just like Dr. Neruda says.

Before we move on, I'd like to bring up the subject of elongated skulls, which has been a matter of discussion within the UFO community for a long time.

#### **4.1. Elongated Skulls vs. Skull-Binding and Cranial Deformation**

An interesting thing with Dr. Neruda's depiction of the Corteum is that they are extremely tall (the Anunnaki can be 7-10ft tall), with *elongated skulls!* According to Sitchin and LPG-C, the Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki, even if their skulls can be slightly elongated, they otherwise look pretty much like us; we have their genetics. However, giant elongated skulls have been found in South America and elsewhere, and you can study them in some museums around the world. I would suggest you google "elongated skulls" and do your research; it's very interesting, and the research is almost addictive.



Figure 5a - Alien skulls, some elongated.

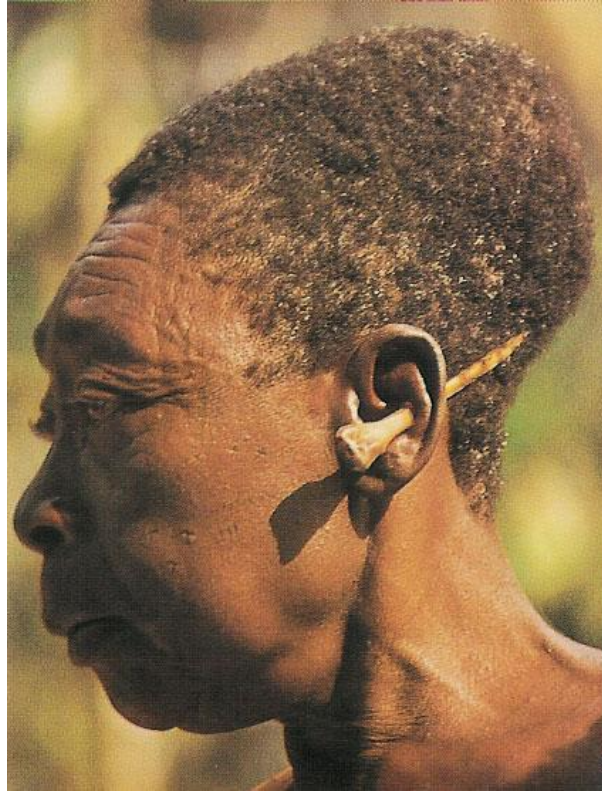
We can see the same traits in some of the Egyptian pharaohs as well, and very much so in Queen Nefertiti (see *fig. 5b*).



Figure 5b - Comparing a giant, elongated skull with a bust of Nefertiti.

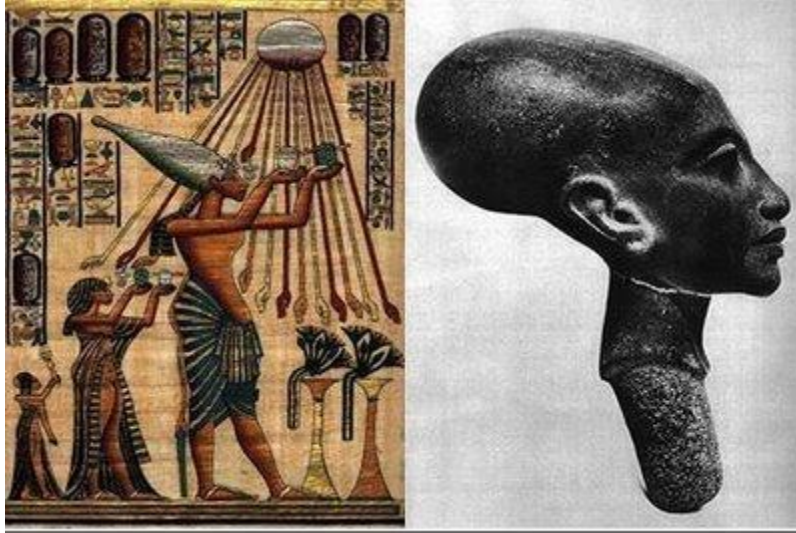
Some people, who want to debunk this, refer this special kind of skull to something called "skull-binding", where some tribes bind the heads of young infants while the skeleton is still soft and this will bring about this trait. Although this is true, it's rather an attempt to copy-cat the Old Gods. The difference between the original ones and the ones that are "skull-bound" is the size of the skull and the jaws.





*Figure 6: Skull-binding*

I have heard suggestions that the elongated skulls that have been found belong to the Titans, who were deformed offspring of the Anunnaki mating with humans. For the records, the Corteum are not Titans; they are not related. It always puzzled me why the Anunnaki, as depicted in the Sumerian cuneiform is always wearing headgear and headdresses. Did they actually have elongated skulls and wanted to hide this from the humans? This contradicts the information I've received from Dr. Bordon of LPG-C, who says the Anunnaki look pretty much like us, but are usually much taller. The question is; the Ša.A.M.i. he is seeing in the LINK meeting, do they wear headdresses? The readers may ask themselves why I don't just ask Dr. Bordon this question, but over time I've learnt that he is not very eager to answering questions *he* thinks are of less relevance.



*Figure 7: Were the headdresses to hide their skulls?*

Also, as we now know, the humanoid species is very common in this galaxy, and the variation is mostly in length, skin color, and perhaps the shape of their heads. There is overwhelming evidence that those LPG-C call the Ša.A.M.i. are not one species working alone, but a dominant race in a galactic federation to which they belong. Therefore, it is not farfetched to think that some of them have elongated skulls.



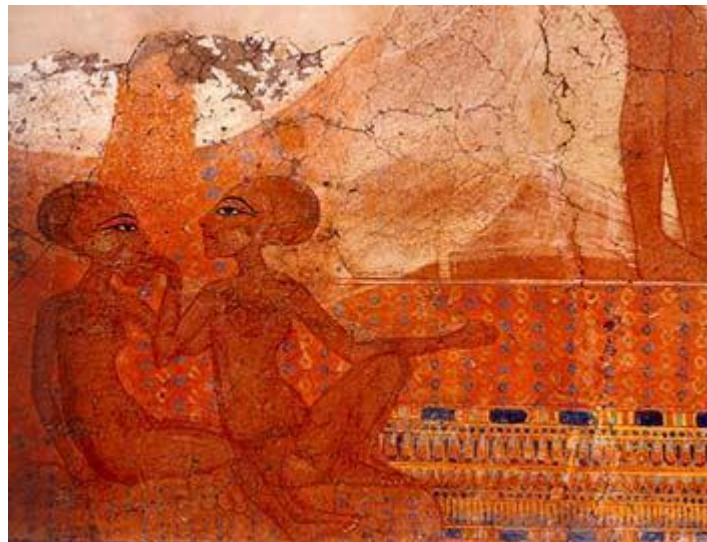
Figure 8a: Egyptian Royalty in stone on chariot.



Figure 8b: Nefertiti in stone



*Figure 8c: Queen Nefertiti's mummy, supposedly (Anunnaki hybrid)*



*Figure 8d: Egyptian Royalties, entertaining themselves*

Skull-binding and intentional cranial deformation has been common throughout history in most parts of the world<sup>[12]</sup>, and most of these intrusions on infants have been in an effort to please, and look like, the "gods". The question is, which gods? Skull-binding even happened in Egypt; people thought that if they extended the skulls, they would get larger brain and become more intelligent. As in comparison to whom? It is interesting that skull-binding has been most common in Egypt, South Africa, and South America (such as Peru), where the Anunnaki have had the greatest influence, aside from the Three Rivers in Mesopotamia. Is this the reason why we



find tribes still doing it today and that we have found deformed skulls in these areas? But where do the larger, deformed skulls come from? Hybrids? Pure Anunnaki? Or did the Anunnaki skull-bind their own children within certain families? If the latter is true, that explains why we see the Anunnaki and their hybrids depicted both with normal skulls, and deformed. It could also explain why the Corteum have elongated skulls (if Dr. Neruda is correct); they belong to a certain family or "tribe" of the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki.

Point in case is that it's very unlikely that Mark Hempel had a visitor, who traveled regular airline from New York to Minnesota, being 10 feet tall, with an elongated skull. It's more likely that someone else, more humanlike looking, visited Mark in his home with a Spanish accent. But why a Spanish accent and why this unnaturally low baritone voice of the person speaking in the interview sessions by Mark Hempel from 2008? I don't know, other than it's confusing and that's perhaps what it's meant to be; the person in the interview, who claims to be Mahu Nahi of the Corteum, may not want his true voice in a recording. (These interviews can be downloaded in mp3 format from the WingMakers site for your consideration<sup>[13]</sup>).

It is evident that the WingMakers site was taken over by the Corteum. However, Fifteen and the Corteum are not our enemies, according to Dr. Neruda; they too want to save the planet from the incoming threat and wish for us to evolve; they just want to keep their work secret. Hence, you will see a lot of uplifting, spiritual information on the WingMakers site, which was put there by the Corteum. This information is true and you can feel it in your heart. Then there are other things, not so inspiring, which are mixed bags at best, and disinformation at worst. Is this confusing? It is meant to be. If there is a lot of truth in something and those who don't want this truth to be leaked need to take some kind of action. What is more effective than anything else--more than killing the messenger often--is to create a disinformation campaign on a large scale. However, for the clever there are ways to sort information from disinformation; listen and read with your heart.

## **5. Seven Superuniverses, Seven Tributary Zones, and Seven Superdomains**

In the WMM they are talking about 7 superuniverses with a Central Universe in the middle, which is the Universe of Source (the Prime Creator). Like some people pointed out in the WingMakers Q&A section<sup>[15]</sup>, this sounds very similar to what is described in the Urantia Book.<sup>[16]</sup> Nahi Mahu replied that in some cases the WingMakers share the philosophy with Urantia, but it's still quite different. However, when we look at it, it may not be so different after all. As we shall see, Dr. Neruda's presentation of the 7 superuniverses coincide and fit pretty well with LPG-C's 7 superdomains, but is a light version thereof.

## Structure of the Physical Grand Universe

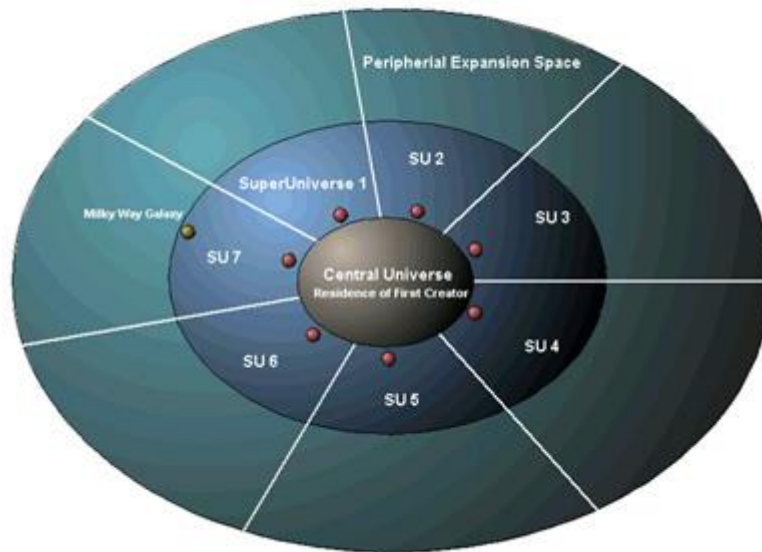


Figure 9: The Grand Universe with its 7 superuniverses, according to Dr. Neruda and the WingMakers

This is how the 7 superuniverses are described in the WMM by Dr. Neruda. He says that the Labyrinth Group learned from the Cor-teum that:

...the Central Universe is stationary and eternal, while the seven superuniverses are creations of time and revolve around the Central Universe in a counterclockwise rotation. Surrounding these seven superuniverses is "outer" or peripheral space, which is non-physical elements consisting of non-baryonic matter or antimatter, which rotates around the seven superuniverses in a clockwise rotation. This vast outer space is expansion room for the superuniverses to expand into. The known universe that your astronomers see is mostly a small fragment of our superuniverse and the expansion space at its outermost periphery. Hubble-based astronomy extrapolates, based on a fractional field of view, that there are 50 billion galaxies in our superuniverse, each containing over 100 billion stars. However, most astronomers remain convinced that our universe is singular. It is not--according to the Cor-teum.

On the fringe of the central universe resides the Central Race, which contain the original human DNA template of creation. However, they are such an ancient race that they appear to us as Gods, when indeed they represent our future selves. Time and space are the only variables of distinction. The Central Race is known to some as the creator gods who developed the primal template of the human species and then, working in conjunction with the Life Carriers, seeded the galaxies as the universes expanded. Each of the seven superuniverses has a distinctive purpose and relationship with the central universe via the Central Race based on how the Central Race experimented with the DNA to achieve distinct, but compatible physical embodiments to be soul carriers.

[...]



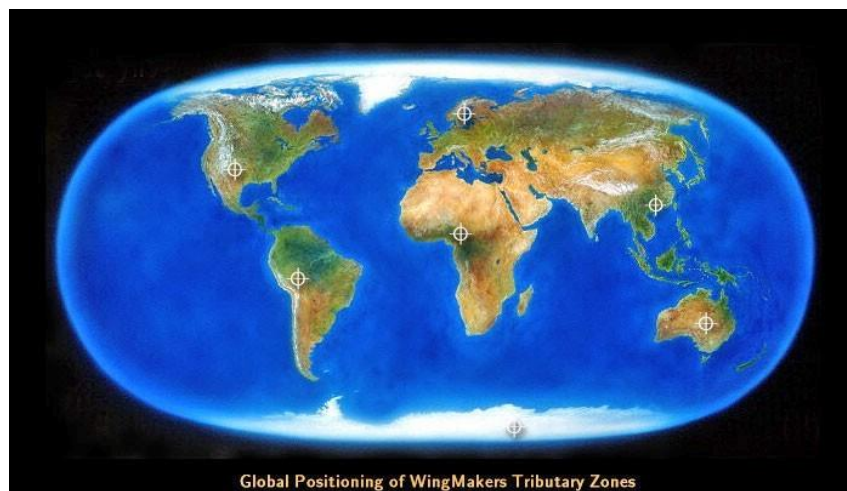
The Central Race is divided into seven tribes, and they are master geneticists and the progenitors of the humanoid race. In effect, they are our future selves. Quite literally they represent what we will evolve into in time and towards in terms of space.

[...]

The Labyrinth Group believed that the WingMakers are representatives of the Central Race, and that they created our particular human genotype to become suitable soul carriers in our particular universe. The Ancient Arrow site is part of a broader, interconnected system of seven sites installed on each continent. Together, we believe this system constitutes a defensive technology.<sup>[17]</sup>

And Dr. Saunter, in the opening to the Dr. Neruda interviews, is convinced that the Central Race, which, from what the Labyrinth Group have concluded, are equivalent with the WingMakers and from the Pleiades. Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadian renegade group are saying that they seeded mankind together with the Lyrans, so a consistent picture is starting to emerge.

The Ancient Arrow Site in New Mexico; the one and only WingMakers site that's been found (at least as far as public knowledge goes), is (according to the WMM, although I believe there are at least 12 sites--the Guardians say 24, which is 12x2) just one of 7 sites, also called Tributary Zones in the WMM, spread out over the continents of Earth like in *fig. 10* below.



Global Positioning of WingMakers Tributary Zones  
*Figure 10: Global position of the 7 Planetary Tributary Zones*  
*[click on image to enlarge].*

Each of these Tributary Zones on Earth corresponds with one superuniverse, where the site in New Mexico most likely corresponds with our own. If this is true, there is a Tributary Zone, according to the WMM, in the core in the galactic center of each living galaxy in our universe. They are, symbolically or literally, located on planets very close to the galactic core. And, like Advanced Physics is aware of today, the core of the galactic center, at least in a spiral galaxy like our own, consists of a Central Sun and a gigantic black hole. This black hole is what the Pleiadians call "*The Womb of the Mother*"<sup>[18]</sup>, i.e. the birth center of the galaxy. It's like a super orgasm where the nebulae and stars were spread in a rotational orbit around its center. The

fact that we are now aligning ourselves with the Galactic Center is a phenomenon known in mainstream physics as well, but is pointed out both by Marciniak's Pleiadian group and Mahu Nahi in the interview sessions with Mark Hempel<sup>[19]</sup>.

Both say that this has to do with change in consciousness. People who have learned to vibrate on a higher frequency and to keep their frequency on that level most of the time, despite of turmoil around them will experience this new boost of energy coming in from the galactic center differently than someone who has not prepared at all. So, some people will become highly enlightened during this time period, while others will be overwhelmed by the strength of these energies. If a person has a lot of anxiety, hate, anger, resentment, and judgment in his or her personality, these traits will amplify. On the other side, these who have learned how to love, appreciate things, forgive themselves and others, apply humility in life, be compassionate, understand self and others, and apply valor in life, will have those traits amplified, and will use them as a springboard towards higher dimensions and frequencies.

Interesting also is that the 7 superdomains explored by LPG-C correspond somewhat with the 7 superuniverses. It is my conviction that Dr. Neruda knew this when he did his interviews with Sarah, but needed to simplify it, or no one would understand what he was talking about. Same thing when the Labyrinth Group took over the WMM; they explain in their "*Liminal Cosmogony*"<sup>[20]</sup> briefly how the 7 superuniverses are connected, then explaining that this is an excerpt of a grander work, which will be revealed later. I would say that this grander work, which will be released by the Corteum and the Labyrinth Group, is quite similar to that of LPG-C's "Working Model" (See Physics Paper #1<sup>[21]</sup>).

In *figure 11* below we can see what LPG-C call "The Unum", which is the composite of 7 superdomains, described in detail in "*Physics Paper #1*":

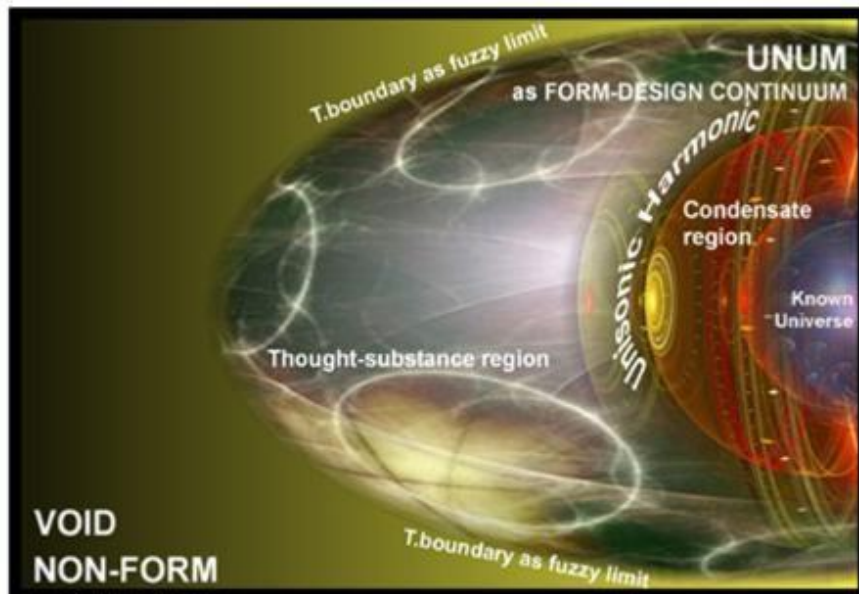


Figure 11: The Unum with the 7 superdomains

Here, the "superuniverses", or superdomains, as described by LPG-C (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org>), are as follows:

1. Prime-Causal
2. Thought
3. Unisonic
4. Logomorphic
5. Syntonic-Diffusive
6. Templaic or Quantum Potential
7. 4-Space/Time<sup>[22]</sup>

Obviously, the experience upon which we have our main attention is in 4-space/time, although we exist simultaneously in all superdomains. These superdomains correspond to the seven superuniverses, used both in the WMM and the Urantia Book, although they are approached differently. The Void corresponds to the "Peripheral Expansion Space" in the WingMakers superuniverse version (see *fig. 9* above).

There is much more to the earthly seven Tributary Zones and with the Working Model than I have brought up here and in other previous papers, but that is material for another time and not in the scope of what we are discussing here.

I find it interesting, though, that both the WMM and LPG-C are working with the "7 System", while the Pleiadians and the Guardians (and many other metaphysical contacts) are working with the "12 System", saying that this is the system within the human biomind is operating, and in expansion, we will tune into the "13 System".

## **6. The Central Race as Creator Gods**

Dr. Neruda in the interviews confirms what the Pleiadians have said about seeding the Universe and provide it with functioning soul-carriers\*. He says that the Central Race experimented many times with different kinds of soul-carriers until they formed one that was good enough to take a particle of the Source energy force into the outer, expanding universes. If not being able to do so, its experience in the 3rd dimension (or 4-space/time) would be of limited value, as it can't bring any of that back directly to Prime Creator.

The Central Race holds the genetic template, or archetype, of the human species, in spite of what form it takes on, or what time it lives in. So long as it is a soul-carrier of intelligent life forms in the sense of bi-pedal beings with a torso, two arms, and two legs, the Central Race holds the genetic template. All other, lesser-developed versions are drawn towards this archetype like a magnetic force. All versions of the humanoid species are just time-shifted versions of the Central Race. At least this is the view of the Corteum.

## **7. Prophecy**

Prophecy is a pretty wide but interesting subject, because there are numerous such since the beginning of time. In the WMM several different ancient prophecies are discussed of which some of them are not even known to common man, and these are some of the prophecies supposed to come true in our time. To distinguish between the WMM prophecies and other significant ones, I'm going to categorize

them and explain them one by one. The Prophecy Papers, which will be released after the first batch of papers, are going to go deeper into the other ones.

There are many, many ancient texts dealing with prophecies, and only a handful are known to the public. Most of them are hidden within secret societies and organization who have locked them in, only to be viewed by high level, very trusted members. The ACIO, and the Labyrinth Group in particular, have access to many of them, if not most, according to Dr. Neruda.

These prophecies are pretty powerful when comes to describing the 21st Century and its challenges. Fifteen got access to them when he became the Director of Research for the ACIO.

Being able to leave your body while doing remote viewing is nothing new. People have been able to do so for ages but only in organized forms within the Mystery Schools and other occult orders. This can be accomplished on an observational level, where you don't interfere with what is going on at the place you're going to. Instead of just going to a certain place in horizontal time (which is our normal timeline), some have been able to access future events from a vertical access point. People who know how to do it can then go into the future (or even back from the future) to this time from the vertical access point. However, they are unable to change any events; still, they can see what is happening there with quite some clarity.

According to Dr. Neruda, some of these time travelers have come in contact with the WingMakers and have been provided messages about the future; messages which have been recorded in symbols, pictures, or in extinct languages like Sumerian, Akkadian, Mayan, and Chakobsan.

One interesting and quite alarming part of the prophecies, which also seems to be a common theme from ancient texts and symbols, etc. is something that is supposed to happen in the early part of the 21st Century, around 2011 (this is all according to Dr. Neruda. I haven't had the chance to verify, or look into this yet as of its validity). The major institutions, like the United Nations, will be infiltrated by an alien race. This race is a predator race with technologies way more sophisticated than our own. Being aware of humanity's obsessive interest in TTPs\* the last 40-50 years, it shouldn't be a problem for this alien race to more or less make any deal they want with us. They will pose as humanoids, but are really a blend of human and android; in other words, they are synthetics.

This alien species has as one of its imperatives to establish a One World Government on Earth and rule as its executive power. This is one, perhaps the most, challenging thing we have to deal with in the very near future, according to Dr. Neruda and the Labyrinth Group. These prophecies have been kept out of public domain, and were also meant to be kept secret within the Labyrinth Group so they could deal with the problem in isolation. However, that changed when Dr. Neruda defected and the WingMakers site was launched in 1998.

Whether this prophecy about the alien race is true or not, time events are not set in stone due to that people are creating their own reality every second of the day, and so are other beings in the universe. Therefore prophecies, the older they are, the less accurate they may be when comes to pinpointing a certain time frame, and even the event itself. If we are lucky, it's not going to happen. Anyhow, an invasion is not

likely to happen this year but a probe will apparently be put in orbit around Earth to see how our species have developed, if at all. This group of artificial intelligence aliens, whom we call the Animus, visited us already 8,866 years ago (counted from 2011 and back), but then thought we were too primitive to care about. What they would think now, however, is another issue...

## 8. The Animus, In Search For Soul-Carriers

Most people today have heard of Artificial Intelligence, robots, androids, thinking machines etc. Most of it I believe took life with Arnold Schwarzenegger and the "Terminator" movies. No doubt that this was a hint to the public of what was to come. Not that any of this hadn't been mentioned before; we have Isaac Asimov's "*I, Robot*" and other "profound" revelations in the sci-fi genre. This is often how it's done; the truth is revealed to the public via fantasy and science fiction literature and movies. Someone with inside information writes an sci-fi book or a movie script to prepare us for the future. It stays in our subconscious mind, which does not differentiate between fiction and reality (as they are both one and the same), and then in the future when what was relayed to us as entertainment becomes reality, it's easier for us to accept because we have a reference point when our subconscious mind gets triggered and carries the memories of the books/movies up to the surface.

Today, the Media is talking about artificial intelligence (**AI**\*) ever so often and predict our future as a machine society. Many scientists, both those who are for and against (to encourage a debate), come out in the open about it as well. No one can miss it because it's all over the place.

On the other end of the spectrum, metaphysical beings, such as the Pleadians, Bashar, the Ra Collective, and others, are consistently warning us from being part of that future. They stress that if we don't change our ways, we will be part of a society where intelligent machines rule, and once again we may go back to being openly enslaved from being covertly enslaved, like we are now.

So what is this all about? Can it be something bigger than just man creating intelligent machines?

The answer is a definite "yes!" We are being prepared. This is happening on different levels. Yes, man is using alien, and even Tesla technology (which is alien technology as well) to develop intelligent machines to do the work for us and be able to quickly do the math required for higher science. On a lower level, robots for common people are discussed as well, being used as housekeepers, janitors and whatever they can be useful for.

### 8.1 The Origin of the Animus

On the higher level, we are told, is the Animus. They are of central focus in the WMM, and a key problem, according to Dr. Neruda. Dr. A.R. Bordon and Dr. E.M. Weinz of LPG-C# have showed concern about this alien race as well; so much that they released an essay to the public called, "*The Anima Problem - Possible Location of the Threat Locus*"<sup>[23]</sup>.





Figure 12a: "The Whirlpool Galaxy", M-51 in Canes Venatici.  
The origin of the Animus, according to Dr. Neruda.

The two LPG-C scientists agree with Dr. Neruda regarding the seriousness of this problem but disagree as of their origin. Dr. Neruda suggests that the Anima come from a planet in a galaxy called "The Whirlpool Galaxy", or Messier 51 (M-51) in the constellation *Canes Venatici*, about 25 million light-years away from Earth (fig. 12a). M-51 is a spiral galaxy, type Sa (The Milky Way being an Sb galaxy). These classifications are mostly about the size and form of the bulge in the center of the galaxy. However, I need to make an important note here: although Sarah, who interviewed Dr. Neruda suggested that the Animus home planet is located in M-51 and Dr. Neruda is affirmative to this, I believe this to be either a typo, or more plausible, a deliberate "mistake" made by the Corteum, when they took over the WMM. In the first interview, it clearly states that the distance to their home galaxy is 37 million light-years. When asking LPG-C about this inconsistency, they confirm that the distance should be about 37 million light-years, not 25 million, which is the distance to M-51.

LPG-C suggest in their essay that the main choice of candidate for the Anima species is an elliptic galaxy, type E1, in the constellation of Leo. This suggested galaxy is called M-105 or NGC 3379, depending on which galaxy classification model we use. M-105 is on an approximate distance of 38 million light-years from our solar system (fig. 12b). In LPG-C's case, though, it is no more than a qualified suggestion at the point of the writing of the essay (2007), and other galaxies, such as M-96, M-95, M-66, M-65, and NGC 3628, are also mentioned as candidates. What they have in common is that they all belong to the Leo group of galaxies, and their approximate distance from Earth is 35-38 million light-years. Who and what is correct or not remains to be seen, and is outside the scope of this research paper.





*Figure 12b: M-105 (NGC 3379), an elliptical galaxy, type E1, in the constellation of Leo.  
The origin of the Animus, according to the LPG-C essay.*

Also, ancient scriptures, now in the hands of LPG-C, indicate a huge interest in the Leo constellation, hinting at this particular Animus problem, and by using ENS (remote viewing), LPG-C has found signature of Animus presence in all the above mentioned galaxies. This, in my opinion, is quite alarming, if correct, meaning that they have spread like cockroaches over our region of the universe.

## **8.2 Disconnected From Source**

It is described in the Neruda Interviews that the Animus race is a highly artificial and machine-like species. This means that their intelligence is artificial as well, and their brains are no more than very sophisticated computers which can think intelligent thoughts on their own of a much higher accuracy and more more precisely quality than we humans and many other species in the universe. As machines, they can regenerate themselves to a large degree, just like we exchange components in a machine or a computer to have it continue working. So, in our terms, one individual of this species can potentially live for millions and and perhaps billions of years. But just like machines in general, they lack emotions and empathy, and thus can't understand how biological entities work.



*Figure 13: Ontocyberenergetic life form as presented in the Working Model. The Anima would fit into this category and perhaps look something like this.*

A body in this, and any known universe, needs to be biological in nature, and sophisticated enough to be able to be a soul-carrier, i.e. possess a soul. A machine can have a certain level of consciousness, but that consciousness is totally disconnected from Source because it lacks a soul. This is exactly the case with the Animus. If one of them "dies", which is basically only possible if someone destroys it, or it gets involved in an accident from which it can't be regenerated, that's the end of it. That individual ceases to exist once and for all; there is no afterlife for such a being.

The Anima are apparently aware of their mortality in this sense, and their disconnection from some kind of Higher Consciousness and Intelligence, and this bothers them. They want to reconstruct their bodies by adding DNA to them, thus hopefully being able to create soul-carriers. This can only be done by collecting DNA from biokinds throughout the universe, and subsequently, by infiltration and invasion.

It is a mystery to me, though, how something which lacks a soul can have consciousness enough to long for one; it requires a soul to long for something. But then again, there is more to the picture, and part of the "Animus Problem" may be disinformation to hide something just as hideous.

Once again, although this, if true, is very threatening for us humans, it's a matter of imperatives. To understand this problem and be able to face it intellectually without preconceptions and belief-system based ideas, we have to eliminate the belief in good and evil, and instead think in imperatives. From our point of view, this alien AI is evil and counter-survival to our species, but from their viewpoint, it's evolution. They need to connect to Source again. Unfortunately, at this point they are limited in their understanding of how biominds with Information Clouds think and work, and they don't grasp why it would be something wrong with terminating the intelligent beings of a whole planet if necessary. They don't have the luxury of emotions and feelings. It's from this perspective we need to face the problem.

In our ancient past, around 12,800 years ago, they found our planet and noticed it was inhabited with biominds (humans). We were not evolved enough for their taste at the time, but decided to keep us under observation. Now, in 2011, they are coming back to put a probe in orbit around our planet to study our current stage of development. If they find us evolved enough, they will most probably invade; first by infiltration, and then by more direct means. We live in a "Free Will" universe, but it is also monitored by the Central Race and other essential Beings from higher dimensions and the Animus knows they need our approval to be able to take over. Same problem some other aliens have when trying to steal our DNA. They achieve this approval by tricking us by finding out what it is we want the most. In our case, from the standpoint of our Military Industrial Complex (**MIC**) it is technology, so by signing up for a TTP, they will get what they are after. Most likely, greedy factions of the human race, in position of power, will drool over the technology the Anima have to offer.

The problem, as it is presented, is not an easy one to solve, as we can see. This is why groups like the Labyrinth Group and LPG-C are working behind the scenes in attempts to resolve it, out of scrutiny from the higher levels of our world governments. Here is where **BST\*** (Blank Slate Technology) comes into the picture as one potential solution to the Animus Problem, as presented by the Corteum.

I am not certain how the Animus became a machine race; if it was due to some catastrophe in the past, by choice, or if they were created by an external species, whom eventually left them to care for themselves. There are some indications (which I may go into more in the future) that the Verdants had a finger in this a long time ago, but more research needs to be done to know for sure.

## **9. Vertical Time, Blank Slate Technology, and Memory Restructure Procedure**

The information which has leaked out on these subjects come mainly from Dr. Neruda, but are also mentioned by Ashayana Deane from her communication with The Guardian Alliance, whom are said to be a benevolent, ancient race, also helping us out in the times that are and these to come. The Guardians, however (which we will go into later), are not very happy about what the Labyrinth Group is doing. Although they acknowledge the people on the ground (humans) as good people, doing what they're doing for reasons to help mankind, they are not in favor of the Corteum, whom they say have a very dark, service-to-self agenda which has everything to do with Blank Slate Technology (BST). I will present both sides in this paper.

### **9.1 Horizontal and Vertical Time**

To understand BST, we need to understand how vertical and horizontal time work.

Here on Earth we live in the 3rd dimension, or 4-space/time, if we use LPG-C terms, where time is the 4th dimension. We normally experience time as being horizontal, with a past, present and a future.

What most people don't realize is that we live hundred, maybe thousands, maybe ten thousands of lives simultaneously in an expanding Multiverse. This means that we are living several lifetimes at once here on Earth.

Obviously, you are living one of the lifetimes now around 2012, and there's where your main attention is. Still, you may be living another life in the 1,500s, other other lives in the 800s, 100s, 500s BC, 50,000 BC, 5,000,000 BC and so on. We call this reincarnation, but it's not what it really is. Reincarnation implies that we die and are reborn again after a certain linear time has passed, always from a past into a future. In reality, seen from a multidimensional perspective, we live all our lives on Earth simultaneously, and the only reason we usually are not aware of our other-selves is because they are separated by time.

The important thing to know for now (there is so much more to it) is that we perceive time as horizontal. People in general are not even aware of what I just

wrote in the above paragraph, and even less aware of that there is vertical time as well.

There is a whole new complex science on concepts of time, which expands upon the mainstream concept of the same. This explains how 4-space/time in its expanded reality is actually 6-space/time; three spatial dimensions and three dimensions of time, namely: length, width, height, local/horizontal time, vertical time, and five infinites with 12,900,000 "intervention points" into horizontal time<sup>[24]</sup>. However, the precise science of this is beyond what will be discussed in this paper, and we are only going to touch this briefly to be able to understand how BST works.

From the perspective of horizontal time, when a major event is happening, e.g. the murder of JFK, the Hiroshima/Nagasaki a-bomb incidents, the first landing on the moon, 9/11 etc., it leaves a "print" on the horizontal timeline, which can be used as an intervention point of entrance from a vertical timeline. This can be done through remote viewing (and is done by remote viewers all the time), but so far, those who visit these entrance points can only do so as spectators and will not be able to change any events that happened in the past (or will happen, if the remote viewer is visiting the future). Thus, we can call this "passive time-travel", and it is very much possible and has been known to man for decades. BST, however, is "active time-travel", which means that events *can* be altered and interfered with, so that the future from the point of interaction will be different than it was before it was done. In other words, an alternative timeline is created.

Again, the life physics around these concepts will *not* be discussed here. I have taken part of the physics that goes with it, and it is indeed not as incredible as it may sound and after a little study, it makes sense. However, I am not ready to collaborate on it at this time and hope you will have patience with this and wait for the right time to post additional evidence to what is brought up here.

The Animus, according to the Neruda Interviews, first visited our planet about 300 million years ago and revisited us 8,866 years ago, approximately 2,000 years after the Deluge. Mesopotamia had not yet started to flourish, and civilization was in the stage of rebuilding itself after the Flood. Also, a lot of Anunnaki were still here, according to Sitchin. This was enough for the Animus to decide they should wait and see how we developed.

#### Horizontal/Vertical Time and BST

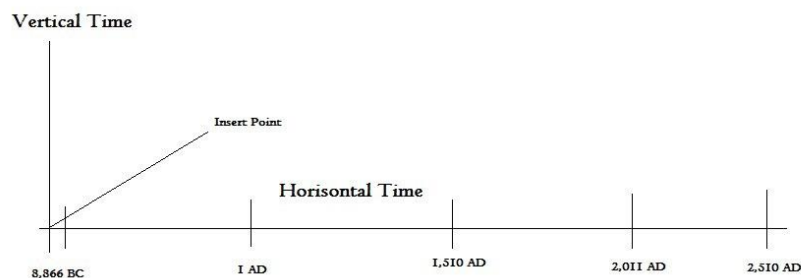


Figure 14: Horizontal and vertical time, showing insert point or intervention point (click on image to enlarge)

The easiest way to explain vertical time is to think of an x and a y axis, where the x axis is "Horizontal Time", and the y-axis being "Vertical Time" (*fig. 14*). Horizontal time is self explanatory only because we are so used to perceiving time this way. Now, think of vertical time as each moment in existence stacked upon the next and all coinciding with one another. Thus, time is the composite of all moments of all experience simultaneously existing within no-time, which can be referred to as eternity.

Dr. Neruda explains it quite plainly in the interviews:

Vertical time infers that one can select a moment of experience and use time and space as the portal through which they make their selection real. Once the selection is made, time and space become the continuity factor that changes vertical time into horizontal time or conventional time.<sup>[25]</sup>

And the difference between horizontal and vertical time is that:

Vertical time has to do with the simultaneous experience of all time, and horizontal time has to do with the continuity of time in linear, moment-by-moment experiences.<sup>[26]</sup>

Remote viewing, or ENS, which is its more advanced form where you use an avatar, is of course nothing we have invented here on Earth; it's a universal technique, used by most advanced aliens in order both to time-travel and to move quickly from one place to another. By the same token, BST is not originating as an idea in the heads of the Corteum or Fifteen, either. Variants of this technique exist elsewhere in the universe, but Fifteen's technique is a quite unique form of BST. However, few alien species are willing to share their specific techniques with other races once they have developed them. According to Dr. Neruda, it's one of the most protected and guarded of all technologies. This is the reason why the Corteum can't go visit some alien species somewhere and get the key how to master BST.

Dr. Neruda, whom after all is a defector from the Labyrinth Group, is further telling us that in order to develop the specific kind of BST Fifteen is working on it requires a developer to apply new theorems and new laws of physics which have not been developed before. Then a new suite of technologies need to be built, based on a new matrix of how the world works. Almost everything we previously held true needs to be destroyed, re-invented, re-formulated, and integrated into this new matrix.

This is why the Labyrinth Group and LPG-C are not on collision course with each other; they are both developing a new life physics, but slightly different from each others. They are not working together on any level; LPG-C being a totally separate unit, not part of any government bodies, while the Labyrinth Group is connected with, and part of ACIO. There are more reasons why the two are not working together; probably more reasons than I am aware of, but to understand it better we need to know exactly why Dr. Neruda defected. I have already given a reason or two, but later on in this paper, I will bring it up some more.

## 9.2 Memory Restructure Procedure (MRP)

The WingMakers sites can in certain terms be viewed as "time capsules", as described in the WMM. They are programmed to be activated at a certain time to counter the Animus invasion and ultimately to protect the DNA of the Central Race (whom I prefer to call "The Founders". However, as long as we are talking about the WingMakers, the Corteum and the Labyrinth Group, I'll use their terminology).

Built into these time capsules is a "Memory Restructure Procedure", or **MRP#**, which is intended to be used to wipe out the memory of the artificial race and thus prevent the invasion to take place. The Labyrinth Group, or more specifically Fifteen has, as it appears, been able to understand this technology well enough to be able to use it on his own people, in case they defect or start to talk. Any specific type of memory, or any specific event, can be erased from the memory bank and the victim won't ever suspect that something is wrong. One can argue that a similar technology is used towards alien abductees to create "missing time", although the latter technology seems less perfect. Another similar technique is used on military "special forces", who are part of special teams who meet with aliens, take part of top secret technologies, visit secret facilities on Earth and elsewhere in the universe (yes, it happens!). Once they depart from their mission, the military is using a blank slate memory erasure program, which will wipe out the memory of the soldier so he can't talk about his experiences.<sup>[27]</sup>

Dr. Neruda, however, still has his memory intact from the time he spent with the Labyrinth Group and the ACIO, and he thinks the reason why they didn't come after him was because he had already revealed too much and instead of making the effort they simply took over the WingMakers site.

Fifteen didn't think that MRP, attached with the time capsules, is enough to stop the Animus, and this is the main reason he thinks BST is necessary. So let's take a look at what it is and how it's intended by humans to be used on the Anima.

### 9.3 Using BST Against the Animus

First, let us take another look at what Blank Slate Technology is. We already discussed how a time-traveler can be either passive or active, or both. ACIO, the CIA and other government bodies know very well how to remote view and how to time travel, but only in passive form, as spectators. BST, on the other hand, is the technology necessary to interact with vertical time and change it. You have to be able to "page through it like a book", to quote Dr. Neruda, until you find the exact intervention point where you want to intervene.

This is where it gets scary, because it's so complex, and if you intervene with vertical time, you also intervene with horizontal time. So if you even think about doing something like that, you have to be able to calculate the *exact* consequences of that intervention. This is why Fifteen and the Labyrinth Group decided to cooperate with the Corteum; their computer technology is about 4,000 times as powerful than our best supercomputers. Still, it has taken a super-genius like Fifteen more than half a century to pinpoint this down to a workable technique, and I'm not sure if he's done yet.

With the help from Corteum technology, the Labyrinth Group is able to create highly complex scenario models. These models then helps the group figure out the best



intervention point. BST is a composite technology having five discrete and inter-related technologies.

I'll let Dr. Neruda describe them, one by one (the emphasis is mine for better overview):

**The first technology** is a specialized form of remote viewing. This is the technology that enables a trained operative to mentally move into vertical time and observe events and even listen to conversations related to an inquiry mode. The operative is invisible to all people within the time they are traveling to, so it's perfectly safe and unobtrusive. The intelligence gained from this technology is used to determine the application of the other four technologies. This is the equivalent of intelligence gathering.

**The second technology** that is key to BST is the equivalent of a memory implant. As I mentioned earlier, the ACIO refers to this technology as a Memory Restructure Procedure or MRP. MRP is the technology that allows a memory to be precisely eliminated in the horizontal time sequence and a new memory inserted in its place. The new memory is welded to the existing memory structure of the recipient.

You see, events -- small and large -- occur from a single thought, which becomes a persistent memory, which in turn, becomes a causal energy center that leads the development and materialization of the thought into reality<sup>[27a]</sup>... into horizontal time. MRP can remove the initial thought and thereby eliminate the persistent memory that causes events to occur.

**The third technology** consists of defining the intervention point. In every major decision, there are hundreds, if not thousands, of intervention points in horizontal time as a thought unfolds and moves through its development phase. However, in vertical time, there is only one intervention point or what we sometimes called the causal seed. In other words, if you can access vertical time intelligence you can identify the intervention point that is the causal seed. This technology identifies the most probable intervention points and ranks their priority. It enables focus of the remaining technologies.

**The fourth technology** is related to the third. It's the scenario modeling technology. This technology helps to assess the various intervention points as to their least invasive ripple effects to the recipients. In other words, which intervention point -- if applied to a scenario model -- produces the desired outcome with the least disruption to unrelated events? The scenario modeling technology is a key element of BST because without it, BST could cause significant disruption to a society or entire species.

**The fifth and most puzzling technology** is the interactive time travel technology. The Labyrinth Group has the first four technologies in a ready state waiting for the interactive time travel technology to become operational. This technology requires an operative, or a team of operatives, to be able to physically move into vertical time and be inserted in the precise space and time where the optimal intervention point has been determined. From there the operatives must perform a successful MRP and return to their original time in order to validate mission success.<sup>[28]</sup>

At the time Dr. Neruda defected, the Labyrinth Group had about forty scenario models and around eight intervention points defined. In the interviews with Sarah, Dr. Neruda is too uncomfortable giving out the most likely scenario because of the highly classified nature of the information. It's also a matter of not only national security, but in this case, world security.

Dr. Neruda, just like the Pleiadians, lets us know that Earth is a very special planet due to its tremendous bio-diversity and a complex range of ecosystems. Its natural resources are very unique and plentiful. Dr. Neruda says: *"It's a genetic library that's the equivalent of a galactic zoo."* This directly corresponds with the Pleiadians saying that Earth is a Living Library, where plants, animals, and human DNA are seeded by using DNA from multiple different planets within, and outside, of our galaxy.

The Animus showed interest in this planet because it wants to own its genetics in full; not only our human biokind. The Animus is a synthetic race, as we've discussed earlier, and they have the ability to clone themselves to whatever extent they think necessary. No birth control needed, as sex is not a part of their life (or should I say "existence"?). Only "birth control" they want is to determine how many copies of themselves they need. Although expansion of their empire is *one* imperative, they mainly want to become soul-carriers. Synthetic organisms are not able to carry the higher frequencies of a soul, which always requires an organic nervous system. So, in other words, the Animus race wants to become immortal, and the only way to do so is to connect with Source via souls/information clouds.

**In summary**, what the Labyrinth Group is trying to do is to catch the first thought from the Animus, where they decided to invade Earth and redirect that thought through an intervention point in vertical time. When the most well-suited intervention point is found and decided upon, ENS (people using the advanced avatar based remote viewing technology) will use BST, creating a "blank memory slate" of the whole race at the moment of the exact thought, and then insert a new thought, perhaps saying something to the effect, "Earth is not a good planet for us, let's move elsewhere and never come back." This, in spite of how dangerous it sounds, is the plan in a nutshell.

So why not just trust the WingMakers/Central Race to have installed defensive weapons good enough to keep the Animus away?

This was exactly the point Dr. Neruda made in a session with Fifteen<sup>[29]</sup>. Fifteen, however, doesn't trust the Central Race in this respect. Through RV sessions, his group of ENS have discovered Animus activity in many galaxies; even as near as the Andromeda, which is our closest neighbor galaxy, aside from the Magellan Clouds. Did they invade all these planets despite precautions made by the Central Race? If so, what stops them from invading us? These were the questions Fifteen asked himself. Instead of waiting to see what will happen once they have found all the seven WingMakers sites, he decided to develop BST to eliminate the threat once and for all.

After had RV'd the Central Race back in time when they were about to create Earth, Fifteen knew that they would never allow Fifteen to develop and use BST against the Animus or for any other reasons either, for that matter; BST being the most guarded technology, once developed by the Central Race. Fifteen is aware of that BST can be used both for benevolent purposes and for evil, and this is exactly the reason why

the Central Race don't want anyone to have access to it without their direct permission. The risk that this technology falls into the wrong hands are great. And of course, there are organizations, like S.A.A.L.M., who are doing all they can to try and infiltrate both LPG-C and the Labyrinth Group; both working on developing BST, separate from each other.

In addition, the remote viewers, such as Samantha, are not part of the Labyrinth Group, and in cases as such when she remote viewed the Central Race, Fifteen afterwards authorized his staff (in most cases Dr. Neruda provided the correct coordinates so they knew *where* to erase) to use MRP# on the remote viewer, so she would forget everything that had to do with the ENS sessions. This, naturally, kept both Dr. Neruda and other Labyrinth Group member in constant anxiety of having their memory erased. That's a lot of power assigned to Fifteen. I am certainly glad that I am not in the position Dr. Neruda and others were (and those who have stayed within the group still are).

I get the impression that Fifteen is jumping the gun because things are taking longer than he feels comfortable with, but it was no accident that the Ancient Arrow site in New Mexico was found, and our DNA seems to be programmed to find these sites when the time is right. Thus, to me it seems logical to wait it out. Still, I can see Fifteen's concern when he finds out how widespread this synthetic race is; this being the main reason why he wants to bypass the WingMakers technology and develop his own version of BST. And of course, in the middle of this is the ignorant human race. Now, however, the cat is out of the bag, but if Dr. Neruda hadn't defected, it's doubtful that anyone outside the Labyrinth Group would know anything about this.

Speaking of knowing and of memory; it's known and acknowledged that Marduk rewrote history and erased our memories once upon a time and started a brand new Era, where humans had no knowledge of any previous "gods". Instead he implanted new, false memories of Earth's history. Whether he used the same Blank Slate Technology that the Labyrinth Group and LPG-C now is developing or not, is more than I can tell, but this all makes me wonder how many times in the past the Anunnaki have erased the memory of the human population. How many times in the Wars of the gods have they wished for their human slaves to remember a "new" history, a new made-up past?

Alien contactees say that the Vegans, Lyrans and the Pleiadians are here to set the record straight and give us our real history back, and that is exactly what I see and hear them doing. The Fallen Ones are losing this battle, at least against some of us, because we refuse to fight with weaponry anymore; we simply leave them behind and pass them on our spiritual path. To where we are going the gods can't go, because they don't know how. Perhaps in the future, it will be our task to help them evolve, if possible.

## **10. Ashayana Deane, The Guardian Alliance, and the BeAST**

The most outspoken opponent to Blank Slate Technology and the Corteum is perhaps the alien "Guardian Alliance", communicating through their spokesperson, Ashayana Deane, former Anna Hayes, co-founder of *"Azurite Press of the Melchizedek Cloister Emerald Order"*<sup>[30]</sup>. In May of 2010, she was interviewed by Kerry-Lynn Cassidy of Project Camelot Productions<sup>[31]</sup>, where Mrs. Deane through the approximately seven

hours interview went through the teachings of the Guardians<sup>[32]</sup>. In the third section of the interview, she and Kerry are getting on the subject of the WingMakers, and Mrs. Deane, to Kerry's surprise, is talking about them in quite a negative manner.

In essence, she says that the Corteum, whom in the Guardians' opinion are running the show, are playing both sides by helping, and taking help from the Labyrinth Group to develop BST in a secret mission to erase the memory of the human race-- *not* the Animus. She further refers to her books, "*Voyagers I & II*", which are talking more in detail about the WingMakers, the Corteum and issues related to them. Kerry, who interviewed James/Mahu Nahi of the WingMakers/Corteum in 2008, and seems to have a relatively positive attitude towards them, was confused when Mrs. Deane corrected her on the subject. Mrs. Deane is continuing, saying that the "people on the ground", meaning the humans who found the Ancient Arrow Site in New Mexico are not bad guys; it's the Corteum who are tricking everybody. During the interview she is in contact with the Guardians, metaphysically, and they confirm that what she is saying is true.

### 10.1 The Makers of Wings and Other Things

During the last part of the interview, Mrs. Deane says that the Ancient Arrow sites are actually owned by the Guardians, and not by the WingMakers. Furthermore, she claims that there are not seven sites, but 12, with an additional 24 "sub sites" (the 12-System again); something she is not explaining in any more details than that.

It also so happened, that the Melchizedek Cloister Emerald Order was going to hold a workshop just a few days after Kerry's interview, discussing, among other things, the WingMakers issue, or as the Guardian Alliance apparently call them, "The Makers of Wings and Other Things". Although some of their information is free online, Mrs. Deane is charging for those who want to attend the seminars, so I don't know the details of what was discussed there. If you, the reader knows, please email me for details (<http://wespenre.com/contact.htm>). She is, however, selling the context of the workshops after the fact on her website, [http://www.azuritepress.com/products\\_us/woab.php](http://www.azuritepress.com/products_us/woab.php), but to a pretty high price, which I am not ready to pay at this time. By following the latter URL, you can at least read some of what was discussed in the workshop (all emphases in original):

This workshop marked the official beginning of the Step-down Program with the first **Camelot Project** interview and the beginning of the end of the Wingmakers-Corteum invasion agenda via the **7 Broken Ancient Arrow sites**. Following the 7 ½-hour Camelot interview, the Speakers were ready to deliver some wonderful information about the **12 Primary Ancient Elohei-Aquari Arrow Sites** (Guardian sites also called the "**Silver Seed Gates**" and created by the Krystic Elohei-Elohim and Aquari Races), their **secondary sites** (24 in total) and how they 'hold the keys' for the **Mirror Ball activations** (involves Earth's coronasphere layers). The Mirror ball activations initiate in the **Encryption Lattice (EL)** of our anatomy, so there was detailed information given on the *natural* Living Current flows between the Atomic (Spirit) Body, the Light Body, the EL and where the **metatronic NET Fields** exist within these layers. These activations will allow us to progressively clear the NET implants (we started to clear the D6, D5 and Density-1 levels at this workshop and the D3, D2 and

D1 levels will be starting to clear during subsequent Sliders workshops) which will in turn, allow us to progressively anchor the Krystal Spiral and Time Wave. By 21 December 2012, the Krystics are aiming to have transformed these Mirror Ball activations into the full ***Mirror in the Sky***, which will provide the strength we need at this time to fully deflect the Metatronic 55-activation.<sup>[33]</sup>

Interesting also is to read Mark Hempel's and Mahu Nahi's reaction to Mrs. Deane's statements about the WingMakers she made in the Kerry-Lynn Cassidy interview.

Shortly after the videos had been uploaded to the Internet, Mark Hempel sent a very threatening email to Kerry, saying that Mrs. Deane is wrong and is misleading her listeners by spreading misinformation about the WingMakers. He makes sure to Kerry that he and James are not taking this lightly and are ready to sue both Project Camelot Productions and Ashayana Deane if the misinformation of this specific information is not edited out from the video.

Kerry got pretty shaken up by this; I can imagine especially as she and Bill Ryan, her former interview partner, had just split up due to indifferences. Kerry probably felt quite vulnerable and alone, because Project Camelot Productions was her new project, now working pretty much on her own.

James/Mahu Nahi then sent an email himself to Kerry in form of an open letter to Mrs. Deane, emphasizing that the names in the WingMakers story are not real names, and the Corteum was a fictional name, so how can the Guardians use these terms as if they were real? He soothed down the energies a bit with his email and asked Mrs. Deane to consider a cooperation with him rather than opposing him, but the underlying seriousness in this matter was present throughout his email. Mrs. Deane responded, and this whole conversation back and forth is posted underneath the videos on the Camelot Productions page<sup>[34]</sup>.



Figure 15: Ashayana Deane

For a while, Kerry considered following Hempel's advice to edit out the section of the interview in question, so she removed them for a while, but then seems to have made some kind of agreement with all parties that the video could remain in unedited form if the correspondence back and forth was included on the page.

I find it quite interesting, though, that Hempel reacted like he did and was supported in this by Mahu. What they are suggesting, both of them, is pure censorship. That goes against the teachings of the James who is presenting himself on his websites, so this was apparently a hot potato for one reason or another. I have reasons to return to Ashayana Deane in additional papers. I have read both of her books, *Voyagers I & II*, and I find her information both extremely interesting and consistent. She and the Guardian Alliance, with their tremendous wealth of information, have helped me a lot in my own research. I used to be skeptic of her and her sources before I actually read the books. My attitude changed 180°.

**(Note:** *As I am editing my papers before publishing, I get a note from A.R. Bordon saying that a good friend of his told him that she'd heard that Ashayana Deane could be in trouble because "she knows too much". And for you who are unfamiliar with*

*her work, I'll tell you, she is blasting the Anunnaki big time, and the WingMakers people and the Corteum as well. By and large, I tend to agree with her...Bordon, at this time, knew nothing about that I am writing about Ashayana Deane in this, and other papers. He did not read any of them before they were released).*

---

**Notes:**

[1] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National\\_Security\\_Agency#History](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National_Security_Agency#History)

[2] *ibid.*

[3] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #3", <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda3.html>

[4] *ibid.*

[5] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #1", *op. cit.* p.3. (I wanted to quote that part exactly as it was stated in the interview, because it's important).

[6] See Wes Penre: "PFC Paper #3: [The True Story About the WingMakers, The Labyrinth Group, and S.A.A.L.M.](#) (May 26, 2011).

[7] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #3", <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda3.html>, *op. cit.*

[8] Barbara Marciniak (1992): "*Bringers of the Dawn*", and numerous lectures, channeled by Barbara between 1988 and 2011 (ongoing).

[9] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #2", <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda2.html>, *op. cit.*

[10] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #2", <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda2.html>, *op. cit.*

[11] *ibid. op. cit.*

[11a] For more info from Charles Hall and his encounters with the Tall Whites on Nellis AFB in Nevada, I suggest you start with this excellent video:

[12] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artificial\\_cranial\\_deformation](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artificial_cranial_deformation);  
[http://wiki.bmezine.com/index.php/Cranial\\_Binding](http://wiki.bmezine.com/index.php/Cranial_Binding)

[13] <http://wingmakers.com/whats-new.html>

[14] *skipped.*

[15] <http://www.wingmakers.com/creator.html>

[16] Urantia Book online: <http://www.urantia.org/en/urantia-book/read>

[17] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #1", <http://wingmakers.com/neruda1.html>, *op. cit.*

[18] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadian, 2010.

[19] Mark Hempel interviews James of the WingMakers, April 5, 2008, Session #1:  
[http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_Session\\_1.mp3](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_Session_1.mp3)



[20] <http://www.wingmakers.com/liminalcosmogony.html>

[21] Wes Penre (2011): "[\*Physics Paper #1: Exploring the Unum - The Ever-Expanding Multiverse\*](#)"

[22] *ibid.*

[23] see <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm> for free download of this essay.

[24] New Life Physics, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

[25] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #1", <http://wingmakers.com/neruda1.html>, *op. cit.*

[26] *ibid.*

[27] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, 2010.

[27a] The observant reader who has read my "Physics Paper #1" will recognize that this is also being taught by LPG-C. I brought this up with Dr. A.R. Bordon of the Life Physics Group, and he said that his group had already started developing this science when the WMM was released. The reason the two are similar to each other is because the truth is the truth, he says...

[28] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #1", <http://wingmakers.com/neruda1.html>, *op. cit.*

[29] "Ancient Arrow Project", <http://www.wingmakers.com/book-aap1-8.html>

[30] <http://azuritepress.com>

[31] [http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/ashayana\\_deane/ashayana\\_deane.html](http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/ashayana_deane/ashayana_deane.html)

[32] Keylontic Dictionary Online,  
<http://www.keylonticdictionary.org/online/member/index.php?page=guardian-alliance>

[33] [http://www.azuritepress.com/products\\_us/woab.php](http://www.azuritepress.com/products_us/woab.php)

[34] [http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/ashayana\\_deane/ashayana\\_deane.html](http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/ashayana_deane/ashayana_deane.html)

---

**Definitions** (words followed by an asterisk \*):

**Ontocyboenergetics:** (**onto** = life form; **cybo** = artificial; **energetic** = soul carrier): This life form has both artificial and natural systems, also known as a cybernetic organism (*Figure 4:1*). They often have living tissue over a metal or ceramic-like endoskeleton. Ontocyboenergetic means they are intelligent, cybernetic organisms dressed by organic tissue. They are hominid, and with a larger head than the trunk head human proportions, and their height is almost 7 feet. This group of beings has not been examined closely by the LPG-C as of yet. What is known is that there are several groups in this class, some not from our galaxy. (A.R. Bordon and E.M. Wienz: "A NEW AND VERY ADVANCED PHYSICS: EXTENSION NEUROSENSING IN THE STUDY OF FUTURES SCENARIOS---A Preliminary Report" pp. 3).

**Soul-carrier:** a biological body created by creator gods, good enough to be able to carry an Information Cloud/soul. Artificial bodies can have intelligence, but their bodies are not suitable enough to carry an Information Cloud.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**ACIO:** Advanced Contact Intelligence Organization

**AI:** Artificial Intelligence

**AIT:** Accelerated Intelligence Technology

**BST:** Blank Slate Technology

**ENS:** v. (to) Extra Neuro Sensing: The application of a new type of advanced remote viewing technology, developed by the Life Physics Group California (LPG-C). s: Extra Neuro Sensor: the person who remote views.

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group in California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

**MRP:** Memory Restructure Procedure

**RV:** Remote Viewing

**S.A.A.L.M.:** Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk. A splinter group of ACIO, with headquarters in Pine Gap, Australia.

**TTP:** Technology Transfer Program. A few different alien races over the last 40-50 years, allegedly starting with a treaty with President Eisenhower and the Tall Grays, have had the governments of different countries involved in TTPs, where we get alien technology we can use (mainly for weapon and industry), and they get access to our genetic library. These TTPs are highly classified and are not supposed to leak out to the public.

**WMM:** WingMakers Material

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #5: Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes

*by Wes Penre, Friday, June 17, 2011*

---

### 1. Abstract

There are a lot of earth changes right now; much more than has been the norm in modern history. We have seen an increase in earthquakes, tsunamis, tornados, flooding, and strange weather behavior in general; mostly out of the ordinary. Even people who usually don't specifically notice such things are starting to wonder what is going on.

When comes to earth changes I have noticed that people could be put in these three categories;

- 1) Those who just go on with their lives, perhaps notice a few abnormalities happening, but think it's nothing unusual, not caring to look into it. These are the ones in oblivion and denial (this is the majority).
- 2) Those who notice it, have made some research and are quite alarmed and frightened about it.
- 3) Those who know many of the causes and reasons, but either have great confidence in that they will make it through, or at least are trying to do something constructive about it. These people are usually the ones who have a greater concept of existence than the average person.

Many people have emailed me and asked me what is going to happen in 2012, and if it's going to be the end of the world or not? Some emails are fearful, while others are just inquiring. It's a complicated subject, but I am going to do my best in this paper to explain our main challenges and what may happen around 2012 and beyond.

I am going to start with the more alarming challenges and end with the more positive ones. There are a few alien agendas as well which are to be counted in, but I will not bring these up them here, as they are already discussed in my earlier papers<sup>[1]</sup>. The ones we shall discuss in this paper are more cosmological, astronomical, and astrophysical in nature.

### 2. When Earth Nearly Died, Around 11,500 Years Ago

It's always hard for a species to accept that something catastrophic may happen within their own lifetime or the succeeding generation. Logically we all know that

catastrophes and earth changes have happened numerous times throughout history; no one would deny that. It's quite different if someone says it may happen right here and now. Then, all of a sudden, we have a tendency to get into denial and even try to stop the "doomsayer" from speaking; we don't want to hear and just go on with our lives. Albeit, if we think about it, and have the understanding that we live many lifetimes at once only separated by linear time, we know that this has happened to us all before. Our immediate respond could be fear, which is normal and quite appropriate--for a while, but only the knowledge of the above can sort out who has more survival potentials than another.



*Figure 1: The Deluge, painting by John Martin in 1834*

Sometimes physical preparation is not enough, but more of a secondary nature--one has to create a safe environment with energy coming from within. This is often the reason why some people always seem to be "lucky", while others in a similar situation are not. It has very little to do with luck but the person's use of energy, wittingly or unwittingly. If we raise our own vibrations and become more aware of our wholeness (which can be summarized as our biomind plus information cloud, i.e. body/mind/soul), and have all apparent pieces of the wholeness vibrate together towards a common goal, in consciousness of what they are and work as one, we create a vibration that is free from fear and full of love and light. Not only will this state of consciousness help us individually, but it will also affect others around us. By developing ourselves, become more enlightened day by day, week by week, year by year, we are thus being the ultimate service-to-others by being examples and bring our vibration of higher consciousness into our environment. A few enlightened beings can save a whole city. Then, of course, one has to be realistic, too. In some factions of the New Age movement, people think they can literally take a bullet and they believe it won't hurt them. Ultimately, they are correct, but the odds are not that great. So, common sense and a big portion of energy work will be most helpful.

This is very important to keep in mind when we face what is coming. The part that may not happen in our lifetime is still our responsibility, because it will happen to our

children and grand-children. Hence, it's our responsibility to remind them of who they are--that they are spirits in a biomind, and that they create their reality beginning with their thoughts and emotions. The earlier we do this in a person's life, the better. The reason for this is that the little kids are much more receptive than teenagers and adults due to that they have not yet been indoctrinated with false ideas from society and have their existence as pure spirit fresher in mind. It is known from studies that young children can easily perceive multi-dimensionality when taught to them--this is because it's natural for them.

Catastrophes and disasters have been very common in Earth's history; some of them very devastating, like the extinction of the dinosaurs and the Deluge. The latter, being much later in history (circa 9,500 BC according to Sitchin) wiped out most life forms on Earth. The most essential geophysical effects experienced by Earth were 1) a massive rupturing of the crust, 2) a realignment of Earth axial configuration, 3) elevation of new mountains, 4) a widespread realignment of sea and land, much of our planet's animal and plant life was annihilated, and 5) these changes were accompanied by a gigantic flood<sup>[2]</sup>. Interesting is that the Deluge, just like Sitchin suggests in his "Earth Chronicle" series, happened 11,500 years ago, which coincides with when Nibiru entered the solar system, three cycles ago. But not only Sitchin is suggesting that a planetary body was the cause of the Flood.

D.S. Allen and J.B. Delair, two established researchers, who wrote *"When the Earth Nearly Died: Compelling evidence of a world cataclysm 11,500 years ago"* (Gateway Books, 1995, 386pp), came to a very similar conclusion, however without even mentioning Sitchin's previous extensive work on the subject. They are describing Marduk (Nibiru), "the radiant visitor from interstellar space, spewing great jets of fire from time to time, and of its break-up of a major planetary neighbor of Mars (Tiamat), and its subsequent departure sunward with a great mass of the stricken planet's debris."<sup>[3]</sup>

There is compelling evidence that the Flood was a direct consequence of Nibiru's crossing at that time. Other great catastrophes in the more distant past, like the extinction of the dinosaurs some 65-66 million years ago, have been lively debated as of what could have been the cause. Although the mainstream explanation for the sudden disappearance of the dinosaurs is currently that Earth was hit by a large meteor which changed Earth forever (which could be true), it could as well have been the passing of Nibiru, just the same. If so, the meteor theory is not so farfetched, as chunks of a Nibiru moon has separated from its main body during passing and fell down on Earth, Mars and our own Moon (which is not our moon, by the way, but that's another story). Not all encounters with the Incoming Planet have been devastating, though; it depends on its slight changes in orbit, which sometimes has been natural, from what angle it enters the inner solar system, but it has also been due to aliens watching over their Living Library, helping us through the otherwise very devastating Nibiru crossings. How Earth has been saved from Nibiru's gravitational field as well from other major spatial events will be discussed later in this paper.

Which brings us closer to the discussion what will happen *this time* when Nibiru pays a visit, some 60-100 years from now.

### **3. Planet X, Nibiru--The Effects of the Incoming**

Subjects that have to do with catastrophes and threats to mankind, which can potentially instigate fear in the receiver, are the ones I always dread to write--I really have to force myself. Analytically I know that it has to be done, but I'd much rather stick to more uplifting writing. Still, if I ignored it, my attention would on it constantly, understand that people *need* to know, or I'll do them a disfavor. And remember while reading the following that we do have choices and that there are solutions to any problem. I will go over the ones I can think of in the "*Soulution Papers*", so I hope you'll stay with me until then.

There was a time when I didn't think Nibiru is going to affect us in any greater sense, if it even exists at all. However, intense research has made me convinced that it really is quite an issue. It is not going to wipe out humanity, but its passing through our solar system is going to affect us to such a degree that many people will not survive. This may sound like fear-mongering to some, but I think it's more honest to share the truth with you, rather than suppress it, like they have in done the Media and in the higher echelons of society. If we face our real challenges (the ones that matter) for what they are, we can do our best to work in unison on a solution. If we are oblivious, we are going to be taken by surprise, and we will not like it then, wishing we would have known.

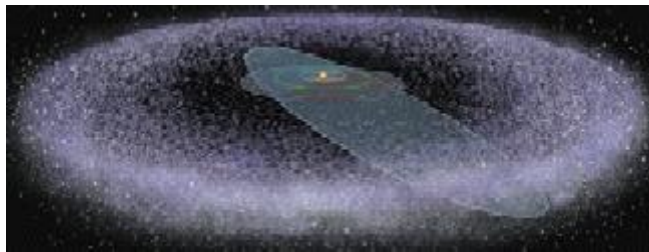


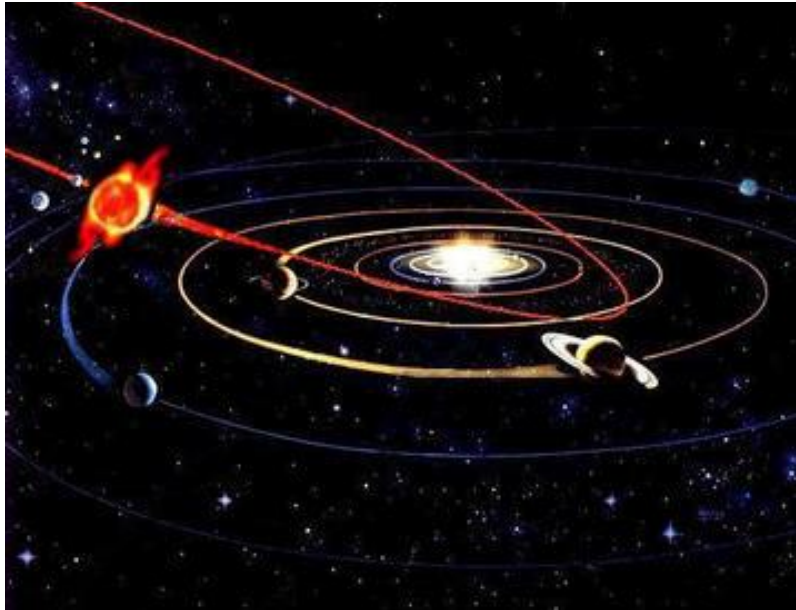
Figure 2: A bird's perspective of Nibiru's orbit (again not in scale)

The Global Elite certainly know at least some of what is ahead of us and they are preparing. Many who have read books and articles by true and honest reporters have seen evidence of the Elite building bunkers, and whistleblowers are coming out reporting that some of the higher ranking Elite Members and their families are preparing to move underground to survive. Some may even hope to move off-planet with help from alien allies. Little do they understand that bunkers and underground facilities won't help them much when Mother Earth is shaking in her transition, in great pain in her efforts to give birth to a New World, while responding to the wounds and pain we are creating by sticking holes in her veins (oil extraction), cutting off her source of oxygen (exploitation of the rain forests), destroying her auras (the atmosphere) with pollution so that she loses her multidimensional connections, and by misusing negative energy, unwittingly but stupidly destroying nuclear power stations, doing nuclear bomb testing, and so much more. The list goes on, and we, the people just let it happen. We may disagree to what is being done to Earth, but that doesn't do much good.

And this is just what *we humans* are doing, and does not include outside forces. However, the reason I brought up the issues in the last paragraph is because the more negligent and brutal we are to Mother Earth, without whom we wouldn't be physically alive, the worse the karma we will bring in from outside. Some of these outside threats have natural causes and are just part of the cycles of the universe, but depending on how we are moving our energy here on Earth is directly equivalent



to how well we will survive future events. We, as a human species, have a lot of energy work to do to help calming the forces of nature.



*Figure 3: The approximate orbit of Nibiru, and its path through our solar system*

With this said, let's return to Nibiru. According to Zecharia Sitchin and other researchers, Nibiru is on a 3,600 years orbit around our sun. Every time this giant planet, 5 times the size of Earth enters our solar system, the gravity pull is very significant and affects all the planets in one way or the other. It comes in from the south, at an angle, and will at its closest pass between Mars and Jupiter (*fig. 3*). This, however, is close enough to create great earth changes. At the time this will happen, we will see what appear to be two suns in the sky, Nibiru being one of them and our natural sun the other.

The evidence of this planet being a part of our solar system and now on its way to hit us again after 3,600 years is overwhelming. Not only did Sitchin do a good job with documenting this from his translations of the Sumerian tablets, but if we look back in history, we can see that major earth changes happened approximately every 3,600 years. This, of course, coincides exactly with Nibiru's cycle.

Also, like Sitchin and other scholars of today say, Nibiru is inhabited by an advanced species of giants, in their own language called Sa.A.Mi. (see previous papers), who are to a large degree responsible for creating us, the modern homo sapiens sapiens (the "thinking man") from their own DNA.

Now, how can a planet, which is supposedly many times larger than Earth, have intelligent life? That goes against everything we have learnt in school. Until recently, one of the things Sitchin was criticized for was just that; how an advanced race could have developed on such a huge planet, which upon everything else spent most of its existence out in deep space, far away from any heated star?

We have evidence that this is the case, nevertheless, which gives us indications of how little we still know, and how rigid we are in our thinking. Cosmologists and

astrophysicists have, until recently, stubbornly compared everything we don't know anything about with what we know. If we can't wrap our heads around it, it's not true. The thinking amongst scientists has been that if Earth is a perfect life-bearing planet, we need to look for other planets that are very similar to our own. If a planet is not of earth-size or revolve around its sun (which has to be similar in density to our own) within a certain distance, it's out of the question that it can contain higher life forms.

Science is still quite rigid about this in general, but lately a new way of thinking has started to emerge. Here is an excerpt from an article at "Space.com" from May 10, 2011, titled "*How Rogue Alien Planets Could Host Extraterrestrial Life*":

Interstellar planets might either be rogue planets that were originally born around a star and were later cast out by gravitational tugs of war, or sub-brown dwarfs that formed alone in interstellar space. Scientists have suggested that interstellar planets could support life under or even [on their surfaces](#).

"It has been speculated that Earth-like rogue planets could have very thick atmosphere that keeps them relatively warm, or moons of giant rogue planets could experience tidal heating and have oceans beneath their icy surface," said planetary scientist Heikki Vanhamaki at the Finnish Meteorological Institute in Helsinki.<sup>[5]</sup>

This is precisely the situation with Nibiru. When Sirius C turned nova, the Ša.A.Mi. survived by moving underground, living off the energy which was still emitting from Nibiru's core. Later on, when Alalu, allegedly the first of their kind who visited Earth around 500,000 years ago and found gold in huge quantities on our planet, could they start mining for it and use it as a conductor for their atmosphere so that life could be supported and sustained on Nibiru's surface as well. Soon enough the inhabitants could reestablish themselves on the only giant continent existing on the Red Planet. These beings, who later became known as the Anunnaki, continued there mining for gold here on Earth and elsewhere in the solar system, and even in other star systems in the galaxy, as they were (and are) very capable of space travel.

So, is the incoming planet going to affect us big time now in 2012? Not really. In that sense it is not part of the 2012 prophecies. Nibiru is not coming to its closest point to Earth until 60-100 years from now, but we are already feeling the effect from its gravity pull; this is partly why the abnormal earth changes are taking place right now. Still, this is just a mild beginning of a natural cycle that humankind has been subjected to many, many times in the past and survived (albeit reduced in numbers).

Not all earth changes can be blamed on Nibiru, however. We are also aligning with the Galactic Center, with the perfect alignment happening by the end of 2012, something we will talk more about in a while. Some of them are also due to not-so-natural causes, like HAARP (High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program)<sup>[6]</sup> and other similar weather modification programs run by our own government to create earthquakes, tsunamis, and extreme weather changes in general for their own service-to-self purposes. HAARP, which main facilities are based in Alaska, was for long a secret government program, but after a while, the evidence that this program is really up and running became so obvious that the government is no longer denying it. Of course, in line with their standard operating procedure, they just

ignore people's protests. The government has learned since long that protests are like empty barks in the wind.

### 3.1. A Detailed Description of What Nibiru Looks Like

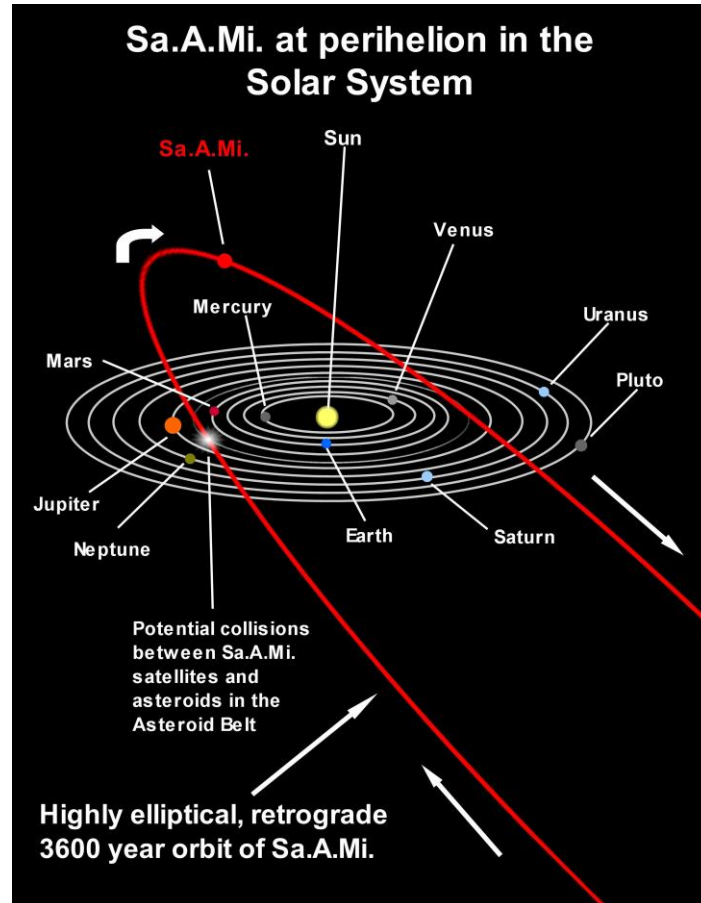


Figure 4: Sa.A.Me. at Perihelion in the Solar System (not in scale and is not showing the current position of the Incoming Planet) (click image to enlarge)

Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C, gives a detailed description of Nibiru in his essay, "THE LINK", chapter 8<sup>[7]</sup>, which I am directly going to quote here:

Ša.A.Me. is reportedly a rocky, watery planet some 4.8 times the size of Earth. It is also reportedly a much older planet than Earth (approximately 6.8 billion years old). Its solid core density is said to be 4.2 times that of Earth, with a considerably larger electromagnetic charge. Its crust, converted into miles, runs an average of 427 miles, within a spectrum of 149 at its minimum and 820 at its maximum. The magmatic core makes the planet to be still volcanically active, with some two hundred volcanoes said to be harvested on the surface for heat, carbon dioxide, trace gases and oxygen. The planetary orbit of Ša.A.Me. I render here is based on a privately calculated ephemeris (the position of the planet every decade since its initial identification in the early 1980s).<sup>[8]</sup>

He also includes a more detailed image of Nibiru's orbit and its passing through the solar system, which we shall discuss (*fig. 4*).

Here we can see that Nibiru is coming in at a retrograde angle, not showing the 11 satellites accompanying it. These satellites, according to researcher James McCanney (M.S.), in his breath-taking, but very well researched book, "*SURVIVING PLANET X PASSAGE--A supplement to the text PLANET X COMETS AND EARTH CHANGES*"<sup>[9]</sup>, will behave just like comets, they too being rocky objects with a lot of frozen water, contrary to the actual planet, which has internal heat sources and therefore has liquid water. Nibiru itself will look and behave like a huge comet, followed by a trail, which is due to loss of water mass because of electromagnetic interaction and other reasons (see *Multimedia 1* below).

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=hSmHWyWx-r4](http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=hSmHWyWx-r4)

*Multimedia 1: Nibiru on the incoming, followed by its 11 moons*

### 3.2 Nibiru's Effects on Earth and the Other Planets in the Solar System

Now that we have a grasp of how Nibiru will behave and look like, let's talk about what the direct effects will be on our planet and the solar system this time around.

Dr. Bordon is referring to McCanney as a bona fied source in this matter, and perhaps the only one who has described this in detail (in the above mentioned book, and others in a series. I would highly recommend that you get it. I believe it's available for a symbolic \$5.00. The reader should be aware that the book is written in an intention to shock, which is the author's way of saying, "*if it's not shocking, people will ignore it*"). I haven't been able to find any other sources, either, that are more to the point than McCanney. So let's see what he has to say about what most probably will happen:

1. **Electrical interaction as weather effects.** Very unstable weather patterns will be the result (McCanney 2003, p.20).
2. **Results on Earth: Water.** Violent storms, with excessive lightning, wind and water, with much of the water coming in from outer space. This will last for days, even weeks at the time. These will start occurring month, even years, before its passing. Secondary effects will be that the infrastructure will be destroyed to such a degree what we will not be able to repair the damage. (McCanney 2003, p.20).
3. **Result on Earth: Wind.** Cyclones coming in groups will destroys whole towns, so those with houses will be left with only debris. Rains will be intense and last for a long time, creating mudslides, weakening the roadbeds. Rivers will flood, and people will be isolated, surrounded by rising water levels. Jet streams will also become erratic, with the consequence that one day will be extremely hot, while on the next day it may snow--even in the tropics (McCanney 2003, p.21).
4. **Effects on Life on Earth.** Animals will die of starvation, and the water, which will be everywhere in abundance, will be undrinkable<sup>[10]</sup>. Those who

haven't made it to very high ground at this point will find it harder and harder to be able to do so, until they are unable to move (McCanney 2003, p.21).

5. **Chemicals Other Than Water.** "Chemicals other than water such as ammonia, hydrocarbons and other complex oils may start to influx from outer space as Earth becomes more electrically active and reacts to the increase in solar electrical activity caused by the approach of the large comet and its nucleus (Planet X)" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit. p. 21*). "If the comet's orbital path brings it so that Earth passes through its tail, the interactions will increase and we would see severe flooding and immense hurricanes with associated tornadoes and cyclones on both land and sea. The influx of hundreds of other chemicals would also occur" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit. p. 22-23*).
6. **Interplanetary Electromagnetic Interactions.** Streaming of large, electrical discharges between planets and their moons, as between the planets themselves, will be clearly noticeable from Earth: "Jupiter especially, with its large electrical interaction with the Sun will seem to be throwing lightning bolts across the sky. The huge comet will likewise begin to discharge electrically to the other planets and a huge trumpet like call will ring through Earth's atmosphere as the searing electrical discharges interact with the upper atmosphere. Colorful auroras will light up even the daytime sky with finger like dancing lights as the electrical discharges continually interact with the ionosphere" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit. p. 21*).

"Sharp whistling noises will be as music choreographed with the electrical light show in the heavens. The comet itself will appear as many colors but through its middle will be an intense blue or purple neon-like light that will be visible in even the daytime sky. This is due to the extreme amounts of electrical currents flowing through the comet as it interacts with the Sun. If the comet is close to Earth, it may at times be mistaken for the Sun or Moon" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit. p. 22*).
7. **What It Will Look Like.** "Historical records indicate that it could be reddish or bluish in color..." (McCanney 2003, *op. cit. p. 22*).
8. **Magnetic Field Reversals.** "As Earth's magnetic field reverses more frequently, large sprays of high-energy atomic particles will pummel Earth's upper atmosphere causing severe levels of radiation that would cause cancer in large numbers of survivors unless they were properly sheltered. These may also cause gene mutations in the species causing new or altered animal or plant types to form in a fairly short time" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit. p. 22*).
9. **Problems Presented by Companion Objects.** "There could be one major complication, however. If, as in the past, the large comet is accompanied by companions, these might be large and of planet size themselves and if they are perturbed away from the main comet nucleus . . . these too could become captured into the solar system. These then could remain to continually harass Earth as they wander through the solar system for possibly hundreds of years to follow" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit. p. 22*).

10. **Temperature and weather.** "The Sun would be blotted out for days or even weeks as the huge comet passed by and Earth's temperature would fall rapidly. Heavy rain would turn into snow and cover numerous parts of the globe, forming glaciers. Animals would be quick frozen into these glaciers and would be perfectly preserved for thousands of years to come. Our Moon would likewise flood and experience the same effects although it does not have an atmosphere like Earth." (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 23).
11. **Fire and Brimstone.** "There could be the possibility of meteor streams coming into Earth's atmosphere and seeming like a rain of stars from the heavens. Mixed with the influx of hydrocarbons in the atmosphere this would be the fire and brimstone spoken of by the ancients" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 23).
12. **Possible secondary effects.** "One example is that all the vermin (bugs, snakes, frogs, locust, bats etc.) would be forced to come to the surface and out of caves and historical accounts say that they covered the Earth as one of the "plagues". The ancients also tell us of the water turning to blood, which must have been due to a chemical that polluted the waters. The vermin are forced out due to the electrical currents set up in the mantle of the Earth." (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 23).

"If the comet comes close enough to the Earth to make a direct "electrical attachment", then those in the immediate area where the snake like electrical current would touch Earth would see a huge pillar of fire as if a vast cyclone reaching into the heavens. The air would reek of ozone and the pounding noise would scorch the Earth and deafen those within hundreds of miles distance." (McCanney 2003, p. 23). Furthermore, "if the surface gravity of the nucleus of the [planet] is greater than that of Earth, then the comet could literally suck the atmosphere and oceans off of Earth leaving it to look like our sister planet Mars" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 23).

13. **Gravitational effects.** "The final and most severe Earth Changes would occur if the intruder passed close enough to Earth to cause gravitational effects. There has been a tremendous amount of incorrect information propagated on the Internet stating that magnetic fields would couple and cause a pole shift. The real cause of the physical pole shift is caused when a large gravitational "wave" or impulse passes through the mantle of Earth and basically jerks it around the core beneath. The physical pole shift (as opposed to a magnetic pole shift) is where the north rotational pole of Earth is shifted southward and a previous southern area becomes the new north rotational pole. The south rotational pole is likewise shifted. In a previous pole shift, the old north pole was somewhere just north of the state of Wisconsin while the old south pole was in what we now call the south Indian Ocean. The shift moved the tropical area of Siberia northwards in a matter of hours, flash-freezing entire herds of tropical mastodons and woolly mammoths in their tracks while they were still standing on all four feet. Today we are discovering them thousands of years later with the meat as fresh as the day it froze. Tropical plants including delicate flowers were found undigested in the throats of these animals. (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 24).

"During a mantle shift caused by gravitational impulse of the passing large



comet nucleus, tremendous earthquakes develop and the Earth is recovering from these and adjusting for centuries to come. Volcanoes will become active and new fissures in the Earth's surface will bring fourth new volcanoes where none existed previously. There is a second type of gravitational wave pole shift I call the "precession" pole shift. It is induced as Earth's spinning core processes in the gravitational field of a near by passing large comet nucleus and is illustrated later in the text. The Earth's mantle rides over the core in a separate type of pole shift, and may move in a totally different direction" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 25).

What is very clear from the above quotes is the resemblance with Biblical, and other prophecy. I would sincerely suggest that much of the Biblical predictions, spelled out in the "Book of Revelation" and the "Book of Daniel", have everything to do with the incoming Nibiru and its inhabitants. And it's all backed up by both known history, hidden (but now revealed) history, and myth. In my mind it makes it quite solid evidence. If we also take time and listen to our channeled friends from cosmos, whom so patiently are working on putting the records straight after all the lies we've been subjected to, they are telling us the same thing.

The reader may argue that McCanney had already made up his mind and therefore could use his own imagination to make it look like prophecy when describing the passing of this big planetary body, but if so, I again would advise the reader to get hold of the book and read it. The author is making very solid points and his arguments are very well researched. I would love to say that it's all fiction, but then I would mislead the reader.

Again, McCanney's book is written with an intention to shock, by not holding back on facts, no matter how devastating they may sound. The reason for doing so is because he knows that most people need "high voltage" to be able to wake up from their daily busy lives and dramas. If you want to impinge, you'd better do it with all your might! In this case, I agree. After been asleep for so long, we need a high power jolt to focus our distracted and scattered attention units. Furthermore, he is of the opinion that only an uninformed society would succumb; if we know what is ahead of us, as a mass consciousness, there are no limits to what we can do. People in the worst situations are often the most inventive. This has been proven over and over again; those who thought they would be powerless in a life and death situation suddenly find themselves unusually proactive. Survival is a very strong instinct!

In the book, James McCanney is quite to-the-point describing what we need to do to prepare:

...the preparation will require not only preparing stores of goods to weather the situation, but it will require people to be settled in their new surroundings with a complete life style change that has no dependencies on standard utilities or infrastructure of society. Those that make the break early will have the greatest chance of survival. Those that wait to the last minute will be left unable to cope with all that will have to be done. The stress levels will be severe in the worst case scenario, so being in the new surroundings and already adjusted will be of utmost importance.<sup>[11]</sup>

This is good advice, and the sooner we prepare, the better. Not *only* because we stand a better chance to survive in general, but knowing how the Western Society in

particular reacts to disasters, it would be a great idea if we're already settled and ready to go when things start changing drastically.

It's discouraging to see what happens here in the United States and elsewhere in the Western World when disasters hit. I am thinking about Hurricane Katrina as a typical example. People grouped together in families and close fiends (when possible), and protected their territory. Looting was way too common and couldn't be kept under control. Of course, I can understand when people are starving that they need to grab what they can, but *only* because we are not helping each other across the domains of families and friends.

I am also running a blog called, "News From Behind the Scenes" (<http://battleofeath.wordpress.com>), where I posted an article about which products would be the most possible ones that were going to be off the shelves in case of a catastrophe<sup>[12]</sup>. Weapons, like guns, and ammunition was listed as item #7. People often comment on the articles I've posted, and in this case, the majority of the people thought that guns should be #1 on the list what to get under these circumstances in order to be able to protect themselves, family, and property.

This is very sad, in my opinion. It only shows how service-to-self and separated we are from each other. If a stranger passes by, we have a tendency to think of them as a potential looter, thief, rapist or murderer, rather than a hungry soul wanting something to eat, and in such circumstance we could share what we have with this starving wanderer. So, instead we threaten the person at gun point and shoot if they are doing anything "suspicious".

Then compare this with what happened in Japan when the tsunami hit just recently, and the nuclear reactors started leaking. There was no looting reported whatsoever. Instead, people all over the catastrophe area helped each other out to the absolute best of their abilities and contributed with whatever skill they had to save as many people as possible. People were less concerned about starving than we would here in the West under the same circumstances. In Japan, people knew that if someone had something they needed, they would share. They actually even put out signs outside their houses: "WE HAVE WATER!"

Here is polarity; service-to-self vs. service-to-others. If a world-wide catastrophe would hit today, who do you think would have the best survival potentials? The Japanese or the Americans? We have a lot (and I mean A LOT) to learn from what happened in the aftermath of the Japan tsunami. Unfortunately, people in the Western Societies have developed a culture very similar to that of the legendary Atlantis, which went from a highly spiritually evolved empire to a very service-to-self society. This was the main reason why so many from that culture was swept away in the Flood, 11,500 years ago.

Barbara Marcinak's Pleiadians have suggested for a very long time that we get away from machine technology as much as possible and start returning to nature. They even go as far as to say that Earth will eventually split into two worlds; one machine world, where people walk around like zombies, totally relying on technology to get through the day, and one world where people get together in communities and help each other out, living with nature and can thus evolve, *in* our bodies, *together* with Earth (the 5 elements [the aether being the 5th]). Entities like the Pleiadians, whom are channeled through a human vehicle/biomind, have an ability to read a person's

energy field and also that of the planet itself. They can not totally predict the future, because we are making choices and change our minds constantly, but they can read the trend. And what I mentioned above *is* the trend, and I can see it. Personally, I know there will be a time (after I am finished with what I need to do), when I, too will return to nature, just like I did years ago, until I decided to return to society because I knew I was ready to do what I came here to do. These papers are part of it.

My suggestion is that we prove the Pleiadians wrong and work on creating *one* world, free from intrusive and controlling technology, which make us passive and non-responsive to outside events. Let's show them that we, as humanity, can do better than that and join together as one, similar to the movie "Avatar", when the blue beings joined together with combined energies and intentions to make changes happen. We are capable of doing the same thing, and much, much more. We just have to grant ourselves that power and educate ourselves as to understand who we really are and what our combined purpose here on Earth is. Let's not sink deeper into oblivion.

In his own blunt, but highly accurate way, McCanney is also elaborating on the resistance to having people prepare themselves. He says the following:

The economic structures do not want to see people moving in this direction since a good deal of money is made by having people locked into dependency on the utilities and infrastructures of modern society. But before, during and after a passage, there will not be any use for any of these, as they will be rendered useless as the time of passage approaches.<sup>[13]</sup>

Again we can see the lack of higher consciousness in these so-called "brilliant minds" who run this planet. What good does their intelligence do, both to themselves and others if it doesn't contribute to all our survival and evolution? Nothing but unsustainable power that will kick back at them ten times harder than they themselves hit the ball. This is not some "vicious wish" on my part, but the application of the universal law called "karma". Still, on a higher level of consciousness, we need to remember that we are here as part of a larger learning process, and there is no good or bad karma, only karma. It's there as a catalyst so we can learn from mistakes; we learn that there are consequences. Karma can be instant but also drawn out in linear time so that it hits back on future and past incarnations of self. From a higher perspective, where time as we know it here doesn't exist and everything happens instantaneously, learning lessons over the lines of time are stored in our information cloud, and more, to be used as a springboard towards more experiences. Although it looks like a person can get away with murder, he's really not. The longer it takes for karma to play out on a person, the more in denial he or she is, and the more forcefully it will hit.

If we're evolved enough, we will heal both our past and future incarnation equally and help us gain spiritual power and understanding. Our lack of willingness to reach more enlightenment will also do the opposite; it will sicken instead of healing. Ultimately, nothing is "better" than the other, just different choices of experience.

On page 27 in his book, McCanney is revealing that the choice of keeping the public ignorant about what is ahead was done long ago by the governments of the world to avoid panic. In the meantime, our economies are failing, and instead of letting much

of it go and suggest that we all join together in attempts to survive, they are planning for more wars. And the ignorant citizens are over and again falling into the trap, unwittingly sacrificing their lives for nothing. It's childish to think that going down in a bunker or hide in underground facilities would provide a better shelter for Elite members than would some people left on the surface. Yes, there will certainly be mass deaths, and because it seems like this time over, Nibiru will come closer to Earth than it did the last few passages, at least since the Deluge. However, those who have a higher potential to survive are not those who hide under the surface, but those who migrate to high land, up the mountains. However, as McCanney puts it:

...a gravitational wave is sufficient to move waves of land and rock at speeds in excess of a thousand miles per hour across the land. It can take deposited sandstone layers from the depths of the ocean and cast them 15,000 feet upwards as new mountain ranges form. Entire continents are altered and the northern polar caps move and begin to melt as new ones form at the new locations of the north and south rotational poles.<sup>[14]</sup>

This, of course, will affect current mountain ranges as well as the lowlands, but if we look at all the consequences of the Incoming and add them together, we'll see that the mountains are probably the safest; especially when the rivers and oceans start to swallow land. But (and there is always a but) in case of severe earthquakes, the mountains may not be that safe either.

You would need a FaceBook account to see the following video, and if you do, you will find it very interesting. It clearly shows how NASA is deleting images so that the public will not discover that a huge planetary body is on its way to our solar system: <http://www.facebook.com/video/video.php?v=134399359970261&comments>

I know this sounds hopeless, but hang in there, because there are solutions and I will come to them in a while.

#### 4. Monoliths in Space--Was Arthur C. Clarke Right?

All science-fiction fans are familiar with the late author, Arthur C. Clarke (1917-2008). This man, with no doubt, was an Insider who knew much more about what's going on between Heaven and Earth than he was letting us know. This shouldn't come as a surprise anymore, because as I have mentioned before: *fantasy- and science-fiction writers who are being published by the big publishers are Insiders who know what is going on on a level which the average people don't. They are initiated in secret societies, sometimes disguised as "science fiction clubs" or whatnot, where they learn what they need to know to be able to write about it in fiction form. Jules Verne and H.G. Wells are just two perfect example of this.*

Why is this so? Because the Powers That Be (**PTB**) want to prepare the world for upcoming events, staged or real, to avoid mass panic, and in some instances, to do the opposite--to bring about mass panic. In a latter scenario, the PTB would instigate a catastrophe, or perhaps an alien invasion, creating mass panic (**problem**). Then people would scream for help and ask the government to solve the problem (**reaction**). The government would then present a solution that serves *them* and not the people (**solution**). So the PTB present a solution to a problem they themselves instigated. This formula, called **Problem-Reaction-Solution** is as old as the

Anunnaki and probably older. It's been used by the controllers of the world since the beginning of time.

#### 4.1 2001--A Space Odyssey

All of us remember the masterpiece "*2001--A Space Odyssey*", the movie made by Stanley Kubrick in 1968. It was based on a novel with the same name, written by Arthur C. Clarke.



Figure 5: Arthur C. Clarke

The movie, which follows the novel quite closely (Clarke and Kubrick worked together on both projects), starts out with an alien race coming down to Earth (ancient Africa) in spaceships, 4 million years ago, placing a huge, black monolith on Earth to the astonishment of early cavemen. This monolith speeds up the intelligence and evolution of these early cavemen as shown in the movie when the cavemen all of a sudden started using tools.

Then the movie makes a leap into the future (1999), where an identical monolith as the one found by the ape men is found, deliberately buried on the moon in an inconceivably distant past.

One and a half years later, a space expedition is heading for Jupiter, where they find a third monolith in orbit around the largest planet in the solar system. When approaching it, the pod is drawn into a tunnel and moves with incredible speed through space and time to land in what could possibly be described as another dimension, where the main character's past, present and future exist simultaneously.

This is the extremely condensed story-line, but it's a very interesting one, because the basic of it is true! When the book and film came out in 1968, it was presented as pure sci fi, of course, but in all science fiction that makes the bookstores or Hollywood has truth in it. I mentioned above how successful writers often have

access to occult knowledge, and of course, Stanley Kubrick, as a filmmaker, was not exactly ignorant in this respect. It certainly looks as if the two were trying to prepare us for future events. Clarke, however, was the one with the deepest knowledge, I'm sure. In fact, the 2001 novel is based on earlier work by the same author, released already back in 1948 and 1953. In 1948, Clarke released a short-story called "*The Sentinel*" and 5 years later, he wrote "*Encounter in the Dawn*"<sup>[15]</sup>. These two short-stories then became the base for creating the bigger epos, consisting of four sequential novels by Clarke: "*2001--A Space Odyssey (1968)*"; "*2010--Odyssey 2 (1982)*", "*2061--Odyssey 3 (1987)*" and "*3001--The Final Odyssey (1997)*".

All four novels circle around the existence of these monoliths, left behind by an advanced alien race who was traveling around the universe trying to find worlds where intelligent life had evolved, or just begun to evolve. Due to that they had found out that intelligent life was pretty rare in the universe, they selected worlds with potentials and left monoliths behind which would speed up evolution (another version of saying that creator gods are interacting with the evolution on different planets throughout the universe). Eventually, this alien race evolved into non-corporeal, energy-based life-form, but left the monoliths behind.

Although the monoliths in this story has a different purpose than the real ones (as we shall see), it's a comparison interesting enough to make. Now I am going to show how science fiction becomes reality, backed up by University photos and statements by former astronaut "Buzz" Aldrin. Finally, we are going to take a look at what these monoliths *really* are.

#### **4.2 Revealing Photos From Leading University, and Video Taped Monolith Statement From Famous Former NASA Astronaut**

In an article in the British newspaper, "*The Telegraph*", on August 6, 2009, titled, "*Mars 'Monolith' Fuels Theories of Alien Life*"<sup>[16]</sup>, it's revealed that scientists at the University of Arizona captured an image from a powerful camera on board an orbiting satellite, where an object looking strikingly similar to Kubrick's monolith in the film was showing up. Although the University has no problem verifying that the image is actually a real Mars photo, they discard the idea that it could be a monolith made by intelligent beings.

In the article, they are quick to bring up that sci-fi fans are drawing a parallel between the real photo and the monolith in the movie. In normal fashion, the university is trying to debunk any such link. Professor Alfred McEwen at the University says to The Telegraph:

Layering from rock deposition combined with tectonic fractures creates right-angle planes of weakness such that rectangular blocks tend to weather out and separate from the bedrock.

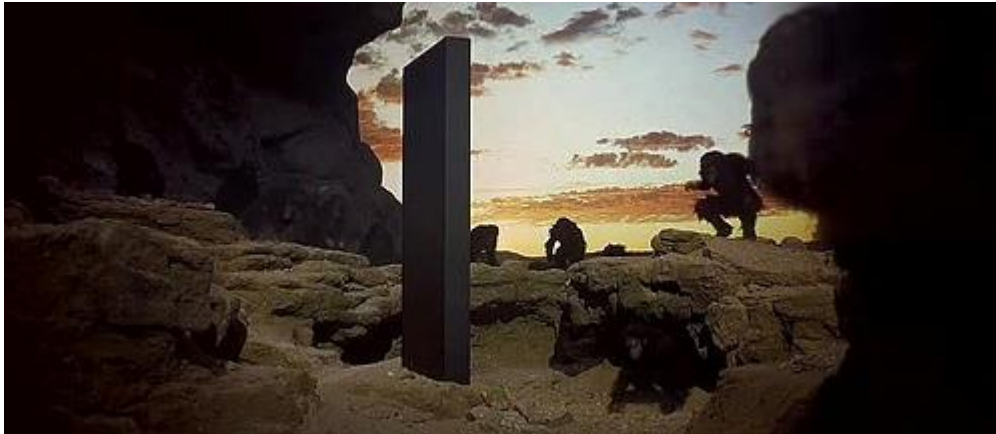
[...]

It is not that unusual. There are lots of rectangular structures on Mars.

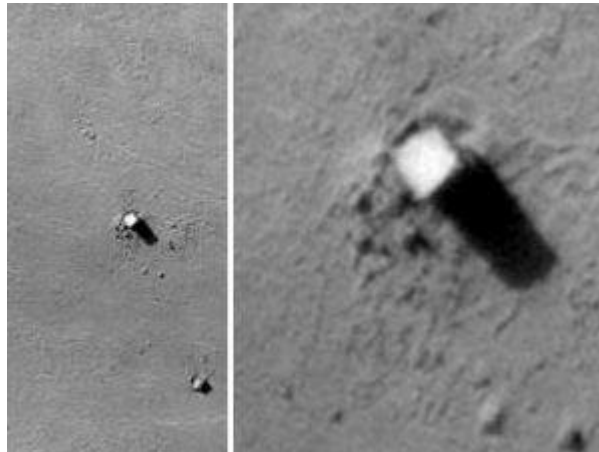
It is striking when you see one that is isolated, but they are common<sup>[17]</sup>.



If it's true that it's common, first of all, are they all just bedrocks? Well, here is first a photo of a monolith created for the "2001" movie (*fig. 6a*), followed by the University picture:

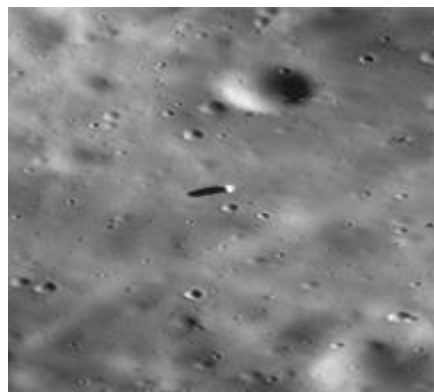


*Figure 6a: Monolith from Stanley Kubrick's 1968 movie, "2001--A Space Odessey"*



*Figure 6b: Monolith captured by Arizona University.*

Lastly, here is an animated .gif showing the same object, for your consideration:



*Figure 6c: Monolith showed as animated gif.*

One has to have a wild imagination to think that the University image is a natural phenomenon. Sorry, Professor McEwan, but I think that you are the one writing science fiction--more so than A.C. Clarke.

Moreover, just to make sure no "conspiracy theorist" will make a good point, the newspaper article is also mentioning Buzz Aldrin, the veteran astronaut, going live on C-Span, telling the audience that there is a monolith on one of Mars' moons (Phobos). They are explaining it by saying it was a fund raiser to be pumped into space exploration. Interestingly enough, in the tradition of "professional debunkers", the newspaper doesn't say Aldrin is wrong; they just say that it was a fundraiser. Very clever. Here is the video and a link to my own blog posting on the subject, so you can hear Mr. Aldrin in his own words:

Multimedia 2:

<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/02/21/buzz-aldrin-reveals-existence-of-monolith-on-mars-moon/>

Buzz Aldrin has been on air before, talking about UFOs and aliens. Quite recently, he went on air talking about the UFO they saw on their trip to the moon with Apollo 11 in 1969. This is real footage and the commentary made by a senior scientist. Furthermore, we get to hear real conversation between Houston and the Apollo ship. Aldrin is trying to tell us something, and he is not alone. It's well known that he used to suffer from depression and alcoholism (however, seeming to be sober these days)<sup>[18]</sup>, but he is pretty sober in both these interviews, and I have no doubts he's speaking the truth, although it's just a tiny part of what he really knows:  
[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XIkV1ybBnHI&feature=player\\_embedded](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XIkV1ybBnHI&feature=player_embedded).

### 4.3 Reports on Monoliths in Space

Dr. Richard Boylan (<http://drboylan.com>) is a UFO researcher, who is working on having the government disclose the UFO phenomenon and that the aliens are already here, ready to work with us to become galactic citizens. He has a lot of followers, just like Dr. Steven Greer, who started the "Disclosure Project" back in 2001 (<http://disclosureproject.org>). Like I've said in an early paper, I have some problems with that they are both accepting all aliens, no matter who they are, where they come from, and what their motives may be. They more or less say we should welcome them all with open arms, claiming that they all have our best interest in mind. This, of course, is not true, as they all have collective *and* individual imperatives, just like us. However, if the collective imperatives are counter-survival in comparison to our own, we have a problem. As I have documented in these, my papers, there are aliens out there of all kinds. We can't just bluntly accept everything they are saying.

Aside from that, Dr. Boylan posted an article which caught my interest. Here he is talking about an anonymous informant from the NSA, who reports to Dr. Boylan that the Apollo X crew saw a monolith in space<sup>[20]</sup>. A second informant, Dr. Michael Wolf of the National Security Council confirms the first source, according to Boylan. He further says that this is not a "leak", but based on planned releases of information.

Stafford, Cernan, and Young, the three astronauts of the Apollo X crew, apparently saw a monolith, similar to, but smaller than the one in the "2001" movie. Still, they were not the first humans in space spotting these monoliths; cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin saw the same thing, says Boylan, back in 1961. The same year, astronaut Alan Shephard saw the exact same thing as well when he was sent up, shortly after Gagarin. Apollo 10, years later, filmed it from every angle. Apparently, it acted like a communication device, with a message imprinted on it, revealing which alien races put it there.

Interestingly enough, Boylan tells us that the monolith was brought down to Earth in 1972 to be studied in detail. Michael Wolf is elaborating on this by telling us that this monolith emitted both sound and light, like if it was really communicating. Supposedly, Dr. Carl Sagan was working on this project as well. Everyone who was subjected to the monolith over a long period of time developed cancer. This killed both Dr. Wolf and Dr. Sagan, eventually. Boylan's first information thinks there are more monoliths like this out there in space, acting like "postcards". However, as we shall see, they are not postcards, but something entirely different.

#### 4.4 What the Off-Planet Monoliths Really Are

In the beginning of 2011, members of LPG-C, including Dr. A.R. Bordon, went to the annual LINK meeting at a nondisclosed location to meet with aliens from a number of different planets to discuss the problem we as human species are facing, as well as to function as Observer Members, taking part of what other off-worldly groups, not being parts of any governmental (govorg) bodies, are facing. To read more in detail about this group and the basics on how it works, see Dr. A.R. Bordon's essay, "THE LINK", beginning of chapter 6.<sup>[21]</sup> This meeting lasted for 9 days, and I have taken part of the full report from this particular gathering. Although most of it will be revealed in public when time is right, I can give out a few bits and pieces, and about the monoliths in general. The report I've seen is very detailed, showing exactly who was in the meeting, and from which star system they come. It even tells you what they look like.

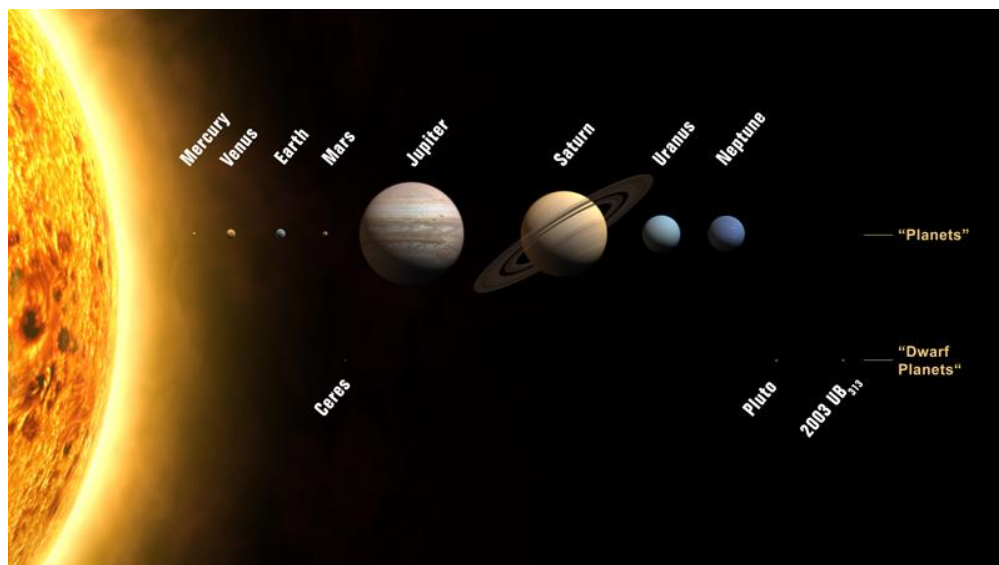


Figure 6: Our solar system (click image to enlarge)

The monoliths are placed in space by alien species to stabilize the orbits of planetary bodies. These items, as Dr. Bordon describes in his report, are located along the pathways of all major astronomical objects up to the seventh planet (which would be Uranus). There are also nodes along all gravitational boundaries *between* astronomical objects to further strengthen the gravitational field. This setup worked quite well during the last passage of Nibiru, 3,532 years ago.

Dr. Bordon goes on in the report with more scientific details about how this all works on a physics level due to that this report is in circulation amongst other scientists, who did not attend the meeting. I am not a scientist myself, and can't understand all of the jargon, but the concept is pretty clear: the monoliths in space, on Phobos, and other planets, are put there as gravitational stabilizers. If this hadn't been done in a distant past, life on this planet would most probably have been extinct by now, or back to a very primitive level because of incoming objects, like planets, comets and asteroids clashing with Earth once and again.

Aliens in general normally don't interfere with our progress and experiences here on Earth, but they are protective of the Living Library, the "Great Experiment". Therefore, it's important to them that we don't get extinct due to processes we have no, or little control over. Also it's to protect Nibiru and its satellites during the crossing. LPG-C and certain alien races are currently working on solving the problem with the next passage of Nibiru to try and make it as smooth as it's possible. This time around, like I said earlier, is a tough one, and not easy even for the more advanced alien races to deal with. Nibiru is sometimes called "The Destroyer", and this time it looks like it certainly deserves its nickname.

## **5. The Year 2012 and The Wave of the Supernova**

The last big challenge we have is closer in time and has everything to do with 2012 and the Mayan Calendar. It appears that we are facing the End Times, the End of the World as we know it. We are talking about November-December 2012. It will not be the End, like in the destruction of mankind and planet Earth, but it seems like we are facing the death of an old world and the rebirth of a new.

In the LINK meeting with the Plenum (all alien members and observers), another most important issue was brought up. Dr. Bordon, in his report, named this section, *"Episodic Presence of the Itinerant Gravitational Wavefront Passing Through the Solar System in Approximately 22 Months"*. Twenty-two months, counting from January, 2011 will be around November-December of 2012.

According to what members of the Plenum told the LPG-C members, a wave of a supernova is going to hit the solar system around this time. This is something they have discovered, but it is not clear yet which star it's related to, or how many light-years away.

This gravity wave is not electromagnetic in nature, and depends upon dark energy for its sustenance and involves time in a most unexpected way. This, again, is quite scientific and requires an understanding of how space/time and time/space works--matter and anti-matter. Excluding most of the scientific language here in this paper, a summary of the report would be that the wavefront in itself will perhaps not affect us to any major extent, but the aftermath might.

The report says that we, at a minimum, would feel like we are reliving moments before the passage as though it never happened before, but we would experience them as a déjà vu. At maximum (and I quote), *"the passage may literally induce a sufficiently severe wake such that our medium is momentarily cloaked (as in gone off-phase) from the rest of our local solar system space/time ratio (internally, this would be much like the "day of the Lord" where-in/when-in time stops completely, such that the Earth/solar system would seem to go through a tunnel and come out at the other end hopefully on the same timeline as when it entered the wake."*

Apparently, this kind of phenomenon, according to more advanced Civilization III members, is not too uncommon, which makes sense, if all supernovae send out a wavefront in all directions. With only space, and no significant objects to stop its progress, it may only gradually lose its intensity, if at all. If this is true, and only my own speculations, many other solar systems will be, and have been already affected as well.

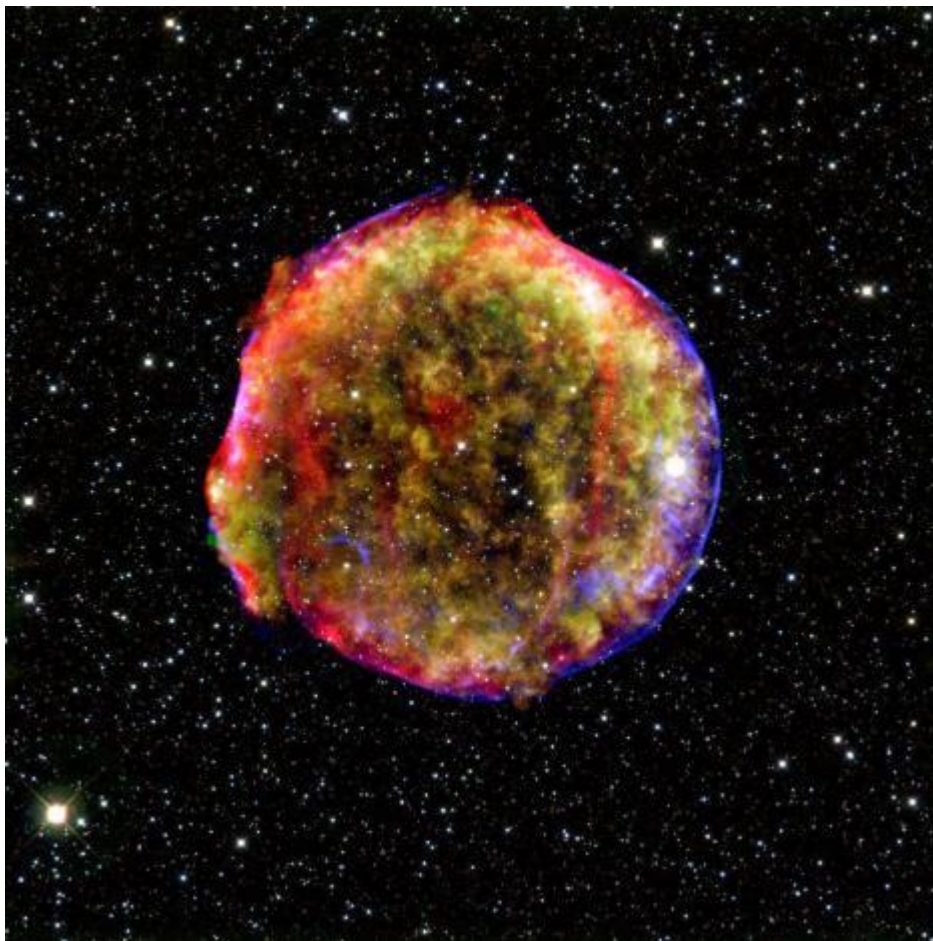


Figure 7: A supernova (photo by NASA)

So in this case, just like with the passing of Nibiru, it's uncertain exactly what will happen, but it's interesting to compare this information with both the Ra Material, Royal/Priest in their *"Prism of Lyra"* and the teachings of Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians. The Ra Material talk about "The Harvest", where certain members of humanity who have reached a specific vibration will be harvested into the 4th Density together with Earth, while those who have not reached that point in their evolvment will reincarnate on another 3rd Density planet and work themselves



through another cycle, until it's time for a new Harvest. Reading the material with the supernova in mind should be quite interesting.

The Pleiadians are even more so. In their lecture, "*Moon Musings #55*", September 11, 2010, CD #2, they are talking about "*The Wave of the Supernova*", in quite an encoded, many faceted language, referring to the same time period as Dr. Bordon and his ET friends describe. The Pleiadians refer to it as a part of the enlightening wave coming in and hitting us both from the Sun and the Galactic Center at the end of the nano-second (1987-2012). The effects of this wave will be, that those who are ready for it and have done their "homework", meaning educating themselves, raised their vibrations and had their chakras opened and DNA at least partly reactivated, will find themselves in a far better situation than ever before, while others, who are living in ignorance and oblivion may have a very hard time, because time as we know it is speeding up exponentially right now, and if we don't have our ducks in a row, our issues (or karma) will hit us in the face much more severely than normal.

So, is this true? I would say it is, because I can see this happening all around me, and it happens to me as well. The issues we have put aside and don't want to deal with will pop up right in front of our faces with full force until we confront them and deal with them. The key to survival (because many will go insane and die, according to the Pleiadians), is to be able to keep our higher vibrations in spite of the chaos around us, and be an example for others, and just by being us, we help increasing the vibration on those in our environment.

Then, in "*The Prisms of Lyra*", Royal and Priest are telling us, like I explained in a previous paper, that the stars/suns in this universe are the Founders in one of their many forms, and I would suggest that when a star is exploding into a supernova, the Founder is basically separating Itself into smaller pieces of self and spreads Its awareness over cosmos, perhaps with the intention to take other forms. And on this divine wave, many layers of information are carried.

So, the "Wave of the Supernova" may be a mixed bag. Whatever will happen, it's going to be the end of the time we live in, and the beginning of a new. Personally, I look forward to it!

---

**Notes:**

[1] see <http://wespenre.com/site-map.htm>

[2] A.R. Bordon and J.W. Barber (undated), "*Journal of End Time Studies: CATASTROPHISM, EXOPOLITICS AND THE RETURN OF NI.BI.RU.: A Case For The Long-Term Or Extended View of Exopolitics*", <http://wespenre.com/pdf/Catastrophism, Exopolitics and the Return of Nibiru.pdf>

[3] *ibid. op. cit* p.7.

[4] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "THE LINK" (from the "Journal of End Time Studies" Series). "The LINK" can be downloaded in pdf from my e-book section, <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm>

[5] <http://www.space.com/11627-alien-planets-roque-interstellar-extraterrestrial-life.html>, *op. cit.*



- [6] <http://www.haarp.alaska.edu/> ;  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/High_Frequency_Active_Auroral_Research_Program)
- [7] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "THE LINK" (from the "Journal of End Time Studies" Series). "The LINK" can be downloaded in pdf from my e-book section, <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm>
- [8] *ibid. op. cit. chapter 8, pp.43.*
- [9] McCanney, 1980, 1981, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1996, 2002, 2003. J. McCanneyscience.com Press - ISBN 0-9722 1 86-3-7.
- [10] I am not sure to what extent the water will be undrinkable and if it's possible to filter and boil it.
- [11] James McCanny, 1980, 1981, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1996, 2002, 2003. McCannyscience.com: "SURVIVING PLANET X PASSAGE--A supplement to the text PLANET X COMETS AND EARTH CHANGES", *op. cit. p.26*).
- [12] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/10/28/top-100-items-to-disappear-first-during-a-national-emergency/>
- [13] James McCanny, 1980, 1981, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1996, 2002, 2003. McCannyscience.com: "SURVIVING PLANET X PASSAGE--A supplement to the text PLANET X COMETS AND EARTH CHANGES", *op. cit. p.26*).
- [14] *ibid. op. cit. p.29.*
- [15] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2001: A Space Odyssey](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2001:_A_Space_Odyssey)
- [16] <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/science/space/5981624/Mars-monolith-fuels-theories-of-alien-life.html>
- [17] *ibid. op. cit.*
- [18] <http://today.msnbc.msn.com/id/31491377/ns/today-books/t/buzz-aldrins-journey-moon-alcoholism/>
- [19] <http://www.drboylan.com/goodbadugly.html>
- [20] <http://www.drboylan.com/monolith2.html>
- [21] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "THE LINK" (from the "Journal of End Time Studies" Series). "The LINK" can be downloaded in pdf from my e-book section, <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm>

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign \**):

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.invisionzone.com/>

---

**For Additional Research:**

- Writings and Teachings of the Buddha Issa (Jesus) (from Tibet)
- Nag Hammadi Library (from Egypt)

- Kebra Nagast (from Ethiopia)
- Bee Bible (from China)
- Dead Sea Scrolls (found in Israel)
- Kolbrin Bible (The British Hope Trust)

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #6: The Return of the Gods

by Wes Penre, Saturday, June 24, 2011

---

### 1. The Tribulation

If we are to believe prophecy (and in this case Bible Prophecy in particular) we are currently living in the pre-Tribulation, in wait for the Battle of Armageddon and the Lord's Return. We are experiencing severe weather anomalies, major and unusual earth changes (pole shift starting to happen, earthquakes, tsunamis, hurricanes, tornados, flooding), birds falling dead from the sky, more mental instability, suicide trends increasing, violence, and self-centered living.

The pre-Tribulation Period has just started though, and will continue until the Lord returns, approximately 2060-2095, when land and water will change position, and many, many people will die. More anomalies we will encounter are described in detail in my previous paper, "[\*PFC Paper #5: Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes\*](#)". In the Bible it is said that the Tribulation will be 7 years, but I personally think that it may be longer, or else we are misled and Nibiru (and maybe the gods in particular), will arrive sooner than expected.

### 2. The Lord's Return

Now when we know that the planet Nibiru is on its way back into the solar system<sup>[1]</sup>, another question needs to be asked: will the ETs from Nibiru come visit us?

Well, let's start from the beginning; what is told in the traditional Bible and the Kolbrin Bible is correct--the Lord is returning. However, the Lord is not necessarily a person, but the planet Nibiru, or Marduk, as it's called as well, named after the eldest son of the Enki. And we know that the planet is inhabited. Yes, these "gods" will land on Earth, and it will not be in secret. There will be giants and "monsters" walking this Earth again, and they will be armed! The monsters (demons) will most probably be the Reptilian race that the Nibiruan Ša.A.M.i. work with. Other species may join as well, such as the Grays.

Although they are here for the sake of war first, and peace later, we humans are supposedly not the target for these beings. According to LPG-C members, who have attended the annual LINK meetings, they are here to take care of their own and those who support them.

This means that the earth-bound Anunnaki--those who stayed behind and have been here for millennia--will be judged by the ones from the Home Planet; at least the ones who parted with Marduk, the King of Earth. There are other Anunnaki here, who

are still loyal to the Kingdom, and they will part with the Ša.A.M.i. from Nibiru when the time comes.

### 3. The Battle of Armageddon

It may seem like an easy task to take down the few Anunnaki still on Earth (believed to be 300+), loyal to Marduk, by the force from such a large number of Nibiru soldiers. However, this is not the only ones who are going to be taken down. The Nibiruans will kill their own here on the ground, but spare the Lords. Lord is a title, earned on the Home Planet due to bloodline. They are royalty. LPG-C says they never kill a Lord, no matter what crimes he has committed. It has occurred, though; in war casualties happen. A Lord can be punished and sentenced by their law, but not killed. However, there is death penalty for their "common people", apparently. This strikes me kind of funny for a race that has almost completed Oneness.

So what will happen within the next few generations is that the Nibiruan Ša.A.M.i. will come down to Earth in spaceships and land here, fully armed and ready to fight? They are, according to Dr. Bordon not only here to take care of their own disobedient race, but also to kill off anyone who has sided with Marduk; whether it's people in the governments, industry and trade, entertainment, education, banking, or any other institution and organization. Not only that, they will also kill regular people on the spot, whom have sided with Marduk's policies; wittingly or unwittingly, by intent or action. As A.R. Bordon of LPG-C put it, *"they are not very forgiving."* Marduk was left here on Earth to rule us and to get a chance to repent and become loyal to the Kingdom while he was here, but from where I sit, it must have been quite predictable that Marduk would not "repent" during his 1,000 years of more or less unchallenged dictatorship here. He is not closer to the Kingdom now than he was then--probably even more detached.

The Marduk side includes a big faction of the Global Elite and Military Complex, which is the major problem for the Incoming. The Military will side with Marduk, most of them deceived, thinking the intruders are the enemy. The Military will fight until last man to protect countries and the world against this invader force of giants. The Ša.A.M.i. may communicate first with the United Nations and the Earth in general, before the attack, but who will believe them?

Dr. Bordon has said to me that in his meetings with the Ša.A.M.i. they are telling him they feel responsible for us humans because they created us and now want to help us stand on our own feet and become sovereign, which means the Anunnaki will eventually leave Earth for good, in our hands. Apparently, Bordon has, in his own words, established a personal bond and friendship of sorts with their leader, the son of Nammur/Enlil/YHVH/YeHoVaH, whose name is Nannar, the person who took over after Anu as the King of Nibiru in the 1400s. They are very angry and disappointed at the Anunnaki who were left behind. Instead they did the opposite; let power and greed take over, and continued interbreeding with humans. In addition, they continued their wars, created diseases and different scenarios to divide and conquer. Now they have to be held accountable, says the new King.



*Figure 1: The Battle of Armageddon from an artist's perspective, where the King of Nibiru and his "angels" come down to fight the "Last Battle".*

Marduk (equivalent to Satan), in his pride believes he can defend Earth against the Lords from Nibiru. He is well aware of what is planned and very savvy in Biblical Prophecy (after all, the Ša.A.M.i. dictated them). Just like what it says in the Bible, Marduk thinks he can win the battle with the help from joint military resistance, world-wide. He may declare Martial Law to fight this "hideous Invader Force". World leaders may ask civilians to take to arms as well to join in to "save the planet".

No matter what the Nibiruans will tell us before they land, Marduk has already used his Media propaganda machine to the fullest and will fool most of the world population. The reason he is so certain is because he has manipulated and mind-controlled the masses via Media, Hollywood, education and more for so long to subconsciously build a mind controlled population of obedient soldiers, who react like one on trigger words that bring implanted thoughts from the subconscious up to the surface of the analytical minds in people. These phrases, repeated in Media over and over, will have people take combined actions to save the planet. It's very cleverly done, and this is one reason I am never watching TV and reading newspapers. Although I am aware of this Agenda, I still don't want the influence from the Media, because I know how easy it is to bury things in the subconscious, even when we think we don't. After all, the Media is one big propaganda machine and the truth I need I do not get from the mainstream media.

This is one big reason why I've said for so long that people need to stop watching the news and read the papers, or at least keep it to a minimum. Headlines and a few subsequent lines in the paper is enough to understand the overall purpose of an article. Same thing goes with new technology, like the latest cell-phones etc. Aside from being tracking devices, they are also altering your frequency, so that you will be more receptive to what the Elite wants you to do when time comes. HAARP is another great example, where the government, via a giant power station in Alaska, is sending out ELF (extremely low frequency), which will have a large amount of people vibrate in a frequency range which is meant to be common to all, a frequency which can then be used (and is already used) for programming. This is done in

combination with the Media triggers mentioned above. Then, when the perpetrators so wish, they can use this frequency to steer the masses in unison into a devastating war. Hitler did something similar, less sophisticated but very successful when he managed to manipulate the majority of the German people to go to war.

#### **4. And the Lord Will Reign for a Thousand Years**

The outcome (again if we believe Bible- and other prophecies), will be that King Nannar will beat the forces opposing his mission and thus be the victor. Marduk will be thrown into the "bottomless pit" where he will dwell for a thousand years. The other Lords, who have supported Marduk will probably be transported back to their home planet, unless they already died in battle. There they will stand before a Nibiruan Counsel of Justice and get the appropriate (for the Ša.A.M.i. people) verdict.

The plan is then to gather the people of Earth under one "flag"--a One World Government--led by a skeleton crew from Nibiru, who will spend the next 1,000 years or more to teach humankind to be sovereign and be able to defend ourselves against outside invaders in the future. Then, at least according to prophecy, Marduk for some reason will rise again and reign for a short time, before he is finally defeated. How this will pan out is still a mystery. However, after that, the Anunnaki will pack and leave the planet once and for all, and it will then be completely ours.

I argued with Dr. Bordon about why we need the skeleton crew at all. Haven't we had enough of these people ruling us? Thus far, it has only led to disaster, and after all, these beings are pretty warlike, obsessed with sex and bloodline, and can be quite aggressive and are rather non-spiritual. His reply was that he would also prefer that we don't have a skeleton crew here, but that it's probably inevitable, because each planet is looked upon as real estate by aliens. Who owns a planet is a big deal, and if you can't defend your real estate, you're going to lose it. With that, he doesn't mean we will be in recurring wars with aliens from other planets who want to take over, no matter what, but it does mean we have to be very clear as a species what we are available for, and what we're not. We have to claim our right to the planet and be serious about it, and same thing about our rights to our biokind, and those imperatives can not be compromised. If we can unite in this, most aliens will respect that. But if we again are allowing ourselves to be tricked and taken over by outside forces, we are still not adults enough to defend our real estate. This is the theory behind why we need a skeleton crew, apparently.

In addition, I asked Dr. Bordon why we can be so sure that the Ša.A.M.i. can be trusted. Look at their history--war, jealousy, obsessive sex addicts, genetic manipulators and slave drivers, using us as their foot soldier in their own petty wars over real estate and power status, killers, committers of genocide, homicide--the list is endless. I am aware that these beings also taught us things like agriculture, astronomy, astrology, and a lot of other useful things, but it is my understanding that they did this with the intentions for us to support the gods, not for us to be self-sufficient so we can claim the planet. And the fact remains that these beings have huge problems within their own lines, and they are a warrior race. They were the ones who taught us warfare as well.

The reply I got was that since the Sumerian times, the Ša.A.M.i. have evolved quite significantly and are now a much more peaceful and very loving species. Dr. Bordon



says he can testify to this from his own communication with them--face-to-face and mind-to-mind. Also, in Chapter 8 of his 2007 essay, "THE LINK", he further states that in one of the annual meetings with them, the Ša.A.M.i. told him (and the rest of the group from what I understand) that their species have now almost completed their cycle to oneness, "*wherein all knowledge and mind resources are used in service to the common.*"<sup>[3]</sup> Although Bordon is not exactly sure how they have accomplished this, but suggests it is similar to Schumann's Resonance, which means that "*when the diversity of biominds of each member remains an individuality while simultaneously being interconnected to the Ša.A.Mi. all-one by low-powered, low-energetic means that utilizes the planet's life belt energetics...*"<sup>[4]</sup>. He continues by saying that, however, it is beyond our level of technology at this time to understand how it is being done. What we know is that the Ša.A.M.i. is a highly technologically evolved species, and the longevity issue is high on their priority list. They already have the technology to extend their lives considerably, and it sounds to me that they are using technology to create oneness rather than doing it by raising their frequency naturally; by evolving spiritually, mentally and biologically. If so, it is not the path we here on Earth want to go down, in my opinion. And who wants to live for thousands, if not millions of years? We may want to extend it with a few hundred years, but after that, the burden of having the same body (at least in 3rd Density) and mind more than that I believe is counter-productive for the individual *and* the species.

And I feel strongly that Oneness is not something we want to accomplish through technology whatsoever; it has to be earned from hard work of each individual of a species, until the frequency is raised amongst the whole species from the work of individual by individual and individual to individual. Shortcuts will kick back. We want to connect in mass consciousness naturally and not through technology. There is something strange with this Nibiruan species, and I have reasons to believe that they are not like us and can not evolve like we do. I will do more research on this before I release what I've found, in the "*Second Level of Learning*".

A big problem for ETs in general is our stage of development. We are going through an adolescence stage at the moment and we've learned how to split the atom and how to create negative energy. When this happens, ETs all over the galaxy and beyond become on alert. This is a critical point in the evolution of a species, because this is where it can go either way; termination of our planet (like what happened to the Zeta Gray) or we can get responsible and use our technologies and knowledge for the greatest good of humanity. However, we are *not* using it responsibly, and this doesn't only affect us and our planet, but also the rest of the galaxy and in certain terms our whole Universe. When we use negative energy, we "borrow" it from positive energy elsewhere and it works like when you're pressing a balloon anywhere but in the middle; it blows up on one end and diminished on the other. And what we borrow we must return for the sake of the balance of the universal energies. We are not paying back, and this means that not only will our own Sun die prematurely, but also other stars around us and even much further away.

Dr. Bordon has not said this, but under the circumstances, his group may feel we, as humankind, have no better choice than to welcome the Ša.A.M.i. and let them do their job. That would take care of the negative energy misuse and other issues not accepted by galactic rules and regulations. However, this implies that we believe what the Ša.A.M.i. tell us. I can see the dilemma LPG-C sits in; they want to play their cards just right, and very carefully, because they want to keep their chairs in

the LINK meetings with the aliens. But like Ed Komarek, the well-known UFO researcher said, and I paraphrase: *"If the aliens Bordon is meeting with don't want him to expose any, or very little, of what is said in the meetings to the public, what hidden agenda is behind the secrecy? We don't want another little NSA."* It certainly sounds like LPG-C is stuck "Between the Devil and the Returning Rock" to quote the title of their own essay. I don't envy their position.

## 5. Anu Stepping Down From the Throne

According to Dr. Bordon in his essay, "THE LINK", chapter 8, Anu announced already decades before the birth of Christ that he was stepping down and needed a successor. This was big news, and the Anunnaki, still here on Earth more or less left what they were doing and went back home to Nibiru. Ankur (the Enki) and Nammur (the Enlil), who belong to different clans (the Serpent Clan and the Ram Clan, respectively) started lobbying actively and aggressively to promote someone from their own camp as Anu's successor. LPG-C's Intel is showing that the lobbying was very dramatic.

King Anu wanted a bloodless, coup-less succession, announcing he would choose his successor, depending on how well he had performed while on Earth. Ankur and Nammur were themselves candidates, but considered out of the question for succession due to their performance while down here. Marduk and Ninurta were also disqualified due to "unlordly" behavior. Not sure what "unlordly" means exactly, but King Anu was the one who authorized the nukes to be dropped over the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah among other things, so I guess that the King is exempted from "unlordly behavior".

The following is paraphrased from Dr. Bordon's above essay, but is sticking quite closely to the original. The reason for this is that the section in question is very important, because it has, in my opinion, a lot to do with how the Ša.A.M.i.'s minds work, their imperatives, and how they affect us. From that, we need to make decisions what we want to do. However, I strongly suggest you read the original essay from beginning to end, because we all need to know what is written in there! It can be downloaded for free in my "[E-books Section](#)". I am paraphrasing from page 54 and on:

When King Anu decided to step down, there was a fast and furious Anunnaki exodus from Earth to participate in the lobbying for whatever clan they belonged to. Marduk and Ningishzidda, both sons of Ankur and their families left, which had as a consequence that the smelting operations in Bolivia closed down. Ankur's son Nergal, his consort (Nannar's daughter, Ereškigal) and Nammur were apparently the first to return to Nibiru, together with King Anu's grandson Ninurta and consort.

Members of the Ram Clan led by Nammur, whom also left, were Nannar and consort Iškur (Adad), Inanna, Ašnan, Nanše and some others. They went to a platform, waiting to be transported back home. Apparently, Nannar and his consort returned to Earth for a short time period, to northern Syria, but then returned to the platform again. The reason being that the Enlil, his father, and King Anu, his grandfather, told them to return to Altiplano of Northeastern Peru, in the mid- to late second century of the Common Era to help Nannar' son, Utu to close down the smelter at Asacsahuaman as well as the dismantling of runway operations in the Nazca area of

southern Peru. The smelter was still producing gold, tin and silver from distant and nearby sources from relocated Kassites (southern and central Turkey), the operation stopped before the first millennium of the Common Era. Some time in the sixth century CE, Sacsahuaman shut down and the pre-Incan civilizations from northern Peru through the region north of the Atacama desert in northern Chile were all left to fend for themselves. Other "colonies", like North American Midwest, southeastern and southwestern native groups who came in contact with and were instructed by the Anunnaki on agricultural, animal husbandry and other matters, were also disengaged and eventually abandoned in the seventh and eighth century AD.



Figure 2: Sacsahuaman--A side view of the complex (click on image to enlarge)

## 5.1 Political Dramas on the Home Planet

When all the royal Anunnaki had returned to Nibiru, their usual aggressive traits played out again, and there was a furious contest to bring King Anu's attention. Ankur and Nammur led their clans, respectively, in order to bring either themselves or someone of their blood to the royal throne. Both Ankur or Nammur were appointed to serve under something the King now called the "Kitchen Cabinet", which was the former "Council of 12", but in a slightly watered-down form. Others, appointed were trusted Ša.A.M.i., many of them familiar to us through these papers I've written, and of course, through Sitchin's books originally.

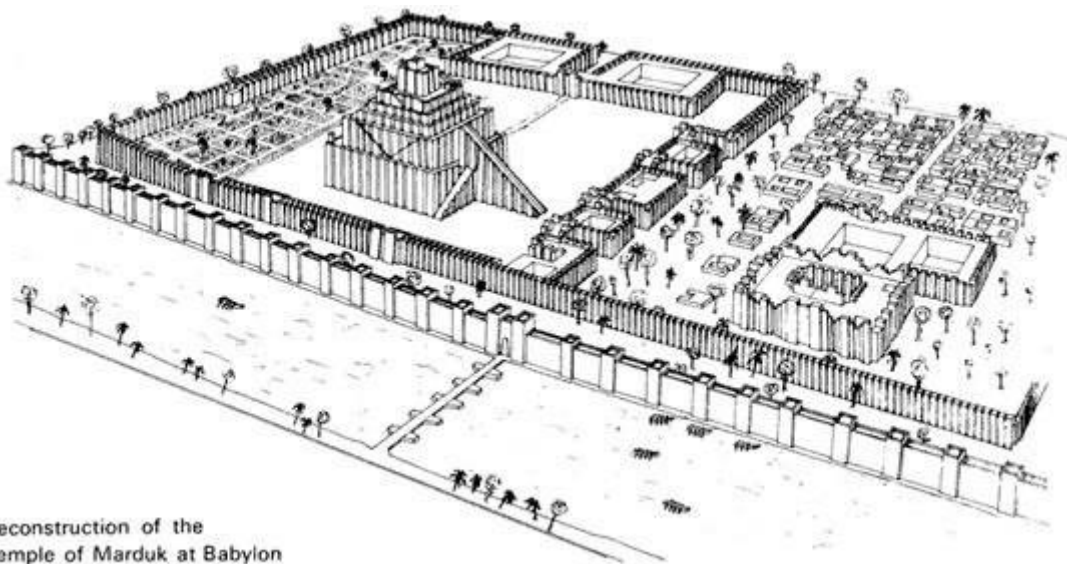
King Anu had many matters on his mind, whereof one was the destruction of the Sinai Spaceport around 2,500 BC. I am not sure in what sense he was concerned about that, because it was in fact King Anu himself whom approved the nuclear bombings (see previous Anunnaki Paper). Another matter, naturally, was the royal succession. However, the most urgent matter was the "Marduk issue".

Marduk, Ankur's son, and the King's grandson, still held grudges after all these thousands of years, thinking he should be the King of Nibiru and the King of Earth at the same time. It showed that when Marduk returned to Nibiru with the rest of the

Anunnaki crew, most of them strongly supported him in his mission. Of the approximately 400 Anunnaki who left Earth to come back to Nibiru, around 300 of them supported Marduk. Apparently, at some time after they all had returned home there was some kind of severe confrontation between the Ram and the Serpent Clan, although it is not clear to what extent. Dr. Bordon and LPG-C got this Intel from a Ša.A.M.i. who spoke up during annual meetings with the alien LINK group, apparently when forced to do so by the rest of the members (not only humans).

This conflict, however, turned out favorable to a candidate, who was not on the King's list--Nannar, the Enlil's son. Marduk was already out of the question for succession, because King Anu had created a new, firm policy that everybody had to swear loyalty to the King, personally, and to the Kingdom. No one was excluded from this new policy. Marduk and his followers, in particular, were furious over this, because he would never swear loyalty to the King, nor the Kingdom. He had other plans.

Also, around 2025 BC, with the new zodiacal era (the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki were very much into astrology), Marduk falsified the astrological charts to his favor, so he could quicker come to power on Earth, and he also took on the task to rewrite Earth history--especially the early history how humans came about, when that happened and when the Anunnaki came down. He also wanted to make sure that he was considered the only "God" and authority, so he put himself in charge of all occult and secret societies and rewrote their manuals as well and claimed the highest, hidden authority over them all. This way, he has access to all information and Intel, and thus full control over a big chunk of humanity.



Reconstruction of the  
Temple of Marduk at Babylon

Figure 3: Reconstruction of the Temple of Marduk in Babylon

In addition, Marduk was also attempting to construct a six-stage ziggurat strong enough to support a landing platform at its apex (see *fig. 3*). This is *currently* under way in Iraq!

Despite all these things, talking against Marduk, and for him being a potential dangerous rebel in the eyes of the King and the Kingdom, his father Ankur (the Enki) did all he could to support and shield his first-born son. Ankur, sitting on the Council



of 12, as well as his half-brother Nammur, made things a little tense to say the least. Through internal familial politicking, Marduk managed to get Ningishzidda ousted and exiled to the New World first (in particular the American southwest, Mexico and the highlands of Peru and Bolivia), and then to the Far East (where he met and worked with Utu in Japan, coastal China, the Korean peninsula, and the Asian highlands of Nepal and Tibet on tasks and projects with natives not disclosed to LPG-C. What we do see, however, is the enormous global influence this Anunnaki group has had on humankind. Ningishzidda also became Quetzalcoatl in Mexico, often, but not always, depicted in reptilian form (*fig. 4a and b*).

Now, when Marduk refused to obey to the rules, he was said to have been put in the equivalent of quarantine (common in Ša.A.M.i. culture under such circumstances when comes to Lords, they told). This did not stop him, however, and he continued to refuse to show obedience to any and all important laws and regulations of the Ša.A.M.e. Kingdom.



Figure 4a: Quetzalcoatl in human form



Figure 4b: Quetzalcoatl in reptilian form

This put both his father and grandfather in a position where the King had no other choice than to expel Marduk and tell him to leave and go back to Earth, to never be able to return again to the planet of his birth. From what LPG-C has been told, Marduk returned to Earth with about 300 loyalists around the turn of the first millennium of the Common Era (1,000 AD).

Interesting here is that it is now officially admitted by the Ša.A.M.i. people that Marduk rewrote at least part of our history, but we are not told exactly *what* he rewrote. It's too hard to speculate on it, because it can't be more than that--speculations, but there are some significant point made by metaphysical sources (the Pleiadians, the Ra Material, Lyssa Royal's channeling, Ashayana Deane, the WingMakers--the list goes on) that we humans were highly evolved beings before the Anunnaki came and chased away the creator gods, who were building the Living Library. It was when the Anunnaki started tampering with our DNA to create obedient, but not too smart, workers that the problems started. We can read about the Anunnaki history on Earth through the Sumerian cuneiform texts, but there is no real history about what happened before these creator gods came. If it wasn't for the metaphysical entities, who have told us what happened before the Intruders came, we wouldn't know anything about the Living Library and previous creator gods.

Dr. Bordon is saying something quite remarkable in his essay in relation to that Marduk and his followers returned to Earth. Anu had a very hard time choosing his successor, having to be very careful whom he chose, not to create political consequences way beyond his own death. Dr. Bordon continues: "*It would split both the people and the biomind. Such an act would carve out a huge chunk of Ša.A.M.i. Kaluemti [all+is+life; that of being 'ONE'] power. This, we were told, is the power of the entire Ša.A.M.i. population to act as one, like a single degree of freedom organism, under certain circumstances.*"<sup>[7]</sup> I find this quote quite informative, as it indicates to me that this is not freedom, but some kind of effort of the Ša.A.M.i. leadership to get their population under control under the guise of "being One". Becoming ONE is nothing that can be forced on someone by rules and regulations; it's a personal thing. It also has nothing to do with nano-technology or any other technology either, for that matter. And moreover, the King of Nibiru has his people swear total obedience to the Kingdom or be expelled, which is not power of choice, free will or freedom at all; it's dictatorship! Haven't we had enough of that?

## 5.2 The New King of the Second Coming

Sometime in the 1400s AD, the old King Anu stepped down, after finally had made a decision he was proud of--his successor would be one of the most unexpected of them all, Nannar, son of Nammur, the Enlil. He was a big part of the Earth history, also known under the name Sin. Circumstances of which former King Anu hadn't taken into consideration made him make this decision, with the help of Ningishzidda, who was the one coming with the suggestion. Ningishzidda said he was certain that Nannar was perhaps the only one who could unite the people again, and that he also had the life force similar to Anu. Besides, he had been quite popular among the earthlings, allegedly. This was quite an unusual gesture, because Ningishzidda was the son of Ankur, the Enki, and Nannar was of the opposing clan.

Anu saw the brilliance in this choice, according to the Intel LPG-C have gathered, and he soon made his decision official. Nannar was now the new king of Nibiru and the Ša.A.M.i. people and is up to this day.

Marduk, who was expelled from his original world, has been a major player in Earth's history over the last millennium. He and his 300 or so, Anunnaki followers have controlled major organizations, institutions, governments, political parties, religions, educational systems, entertainment, and not the least, secret societies from behind the scenes, and it's not been in our favor, that is just the fact. However, as Bordon is also quick to point out, he is one of the *big* players, but not the *only* player. There are more ET races and bands of ET races, physical and non-physical, who have dominated mankind for a long time--some of them side by side, and in opposition to, Marduk. The fight for power has been an endless drama throughout history, and it has not only been between factions of Anunnaki--that would have been bad enough, but there are more which we shall go into in other papers. But keep in mind that the Anunnaki is a widespread term, and we know today that they work together with both the Grays and the Reptilians, and some other races as well, which we shall reveal with time.

## 6. We Don't Need No Anunnaki--We Don't Need No Thought Control



It's not an easy situation for us here on Earth. The Living Library is desirable real estate, and it's been fought over since it was created, perhaps a billion years ago, or more, by the original creator gods. The question is, what should we do?



*Figure : Nannar, King of Nibiru*

I have had a flood of communication going back and forth between me and Dr. A.R. Bordon, as a representative both for himself and LPG-C, being one of the founding scientists. Bordon was himself abducted by the Ša.A.M.i. on more than one occasion in his youth--however, not always unwillingly so. Just like I feel that I have things I "need" to do--both for my own sake and that of others on this planet who are willing to feel out my thoughts, so does Dr. Bordon. LPG-C have been taking on the role of self appointed Ambassadors for Earth in the absence of unity amongst mankind. They felt the situation was urgent and decided to speak on our behalf. Some would argue that we don't need ambassadors in the first place?

The truth is, they don't! And they know it. Still, due to the circumstances, it seems like they were left with little choice in the matter. Life happens all around us and above and below us every day, and if we all were aware of what's going on in exopolitics and among off-world species in relation to ourselves and our planet, we would be able to consult our ambassadors, and they us, and everything would be easier, not the least for them who have to be our consciousness. Knowing what they know, they feel they need to act in one way or the other. I think it's a little more complicated than that, though. For reasons I can't go into at this point, I have seen indicators of that at least Dr. Bordon made an agreement with the Ša.A.M.i. more than once in Sitter Space to start LPG-C and continue the mission he is now on; a mission we still don't know enough about.

Apparently, what is being discussed and planned in the LINK meetings with what Bordon calls the "Plenum" (the human and off-world non-government representative of the different member species, both active and spectator groups) is, that first of all, we humans have to show what our true imperatives are as a species, and not only what is suggested by a representative group like LPG-C, who does not officially have the back-up from the people. If approximately 3% of humankind can come together and present some common imperatives, the Plenum will listen and accept this for the record. However, if we keep being scattered, ignorant, and non-caring in general, no one will take us seriously, and the real estate called Earth is for anyone to grab--this planet will not be considered ours, as little as we would consider birds or cats being in charge of our planet.

There are quite a few things that bother me with the above reasoning. In summary:

1. One Ša.A.M.e./Nibiru year is about 3,600 earth years (1 šar), and these beings live a very, very long time, in our terms. I šar is nothing for them. To me it's quite astonishing if King Nannar has managed to unite his people since the 1400s, which is in no-time, from their point of view. The internal conflicts and civil unrest amongst the Ša.A.M.i. people have been an ongoing saga for millions, perhaps billions, of earth years, so it sounds to me most unlikely. The conflicts and separateness were still very much major factors just before Nannar became king, as described earlier in this paper.
2. If, after all, Nannar really *has* managed to unite people, it's only because he's used technology to do so. Loyalty to the Kingdom is a must for the Ša.A.M.i. people to be accepted, as we already know, and this alone doesn't seem like a true unification to me--more like an enforced one. Someone is making the rules, and the rest are forced to follow, and when they do, it's called "Oneness".
3. Why would we, or anybody trust them? They have showed over and over again that they are a very immoral, combating warrior race, obsessed with sex and power. To believe that they should have changed so drastically so suddenly is naive to me.
4. Let's pretend that the new king actually is serious when comes to helping us stand on our own feet. Still, we would have to trust that this skeleton crew (yet another crew left on their own here on Earth, just like in the past) is as united as they want us to believe and not start fighting internally again. To me, it sounds like the odds that history will repeat itself are pretty big.

I can understand that LPG-C feel that they are backed into a corner, and that we actually don't have a choice in the matter. According to members of the Plenum, there are two major achievements we as a species need to accomplish:

1. We need to have a 3% unity, able to present the imperatives of the human race.
2. We need to decide whether we can stand on our own feet or need help to do so.

If we are to take this seriously, these are enormous goals to achieve! When we look around, we see how ignorant people are around us, and few would take something like this seriously at this point.

When I discuss some of these issues with Dr. Bordon he agrees with me that we are still not sure if being supervised by a Nibiruan crew would be in our best interest, but it's *one* option. It's not up to LPG-C to decide. Our first goal is to make enough people aware of our challenges (not only those with the Nibiruans), and from there decide what kind of future we want, says Bordon.

One thing seems certain, as the information is drawn from many different sources, obviously separate from each other: the Ša.A.M.i. are coming back, and not everybody thinks that's a good thing. Some say they are coming back now because we are evolving into higher frequencies and dimensions, and they are not. Therefore, they come back to feed off our emotions once again--emotions being food for them, and it depletes us from ours, like vampires sucking your life force<sup>[8]</sup>. They have forgotten who their own creator gods are, and that they are not the top of the totem pole. We have also from reliable metaphysical sources that master geneticists, like the Anunnaki, "*are capable of occupying many different forms*"<sup>[9]</sup>, either meaning they are shape-shifters of sorts (Marciniak and Icke), or that they themselves have tampered with their own genetics to the extent that they have changed forms. The Pleiadians are emphasizing that these beings *are* shape-shifters and inter-dimensional, and some of them are reptilians while others are not (and this was before Icke started saying the same thing). If this is all true, the returning gods are certainly bad news.

Barbara Marciniak, channeling the Pleiadians, continues in her excellent book, "*Bringers of the Dawn*":

When these beings [Anunnaki, (or the lizzies as the Pleiadians used to call them)] return to Earth, there will be many of you who will turn to them and say, "Yes, these are wonderful gods. I feel wonderful about them. They are so magnificent. Look what they can do." Some of these gods will seem to fix and save your world. This is where it will be easy to miss the bigger picture. It will *look* as if they are coming to fix and save your world when, in actuality, **what they are doing is simply creating another form of authority and control** (*emphasis not in original*). What we are saying is that people will put a belief system and a paradigm on these entities. There will be a large marketing program to sell the presence of these entities to you. This program is already going on.<sup>[10]</sup>

Note that the above was channeled already in 1992. With all the Intel I've gathered, and the material available on this subject that I have taken part of, where some is pro Anunnaki returning, others are against-, and some are indecisive about it, I can't help but coming to a very similar conclusion as the Pleiadians did 19 years ago. They knew what were coming down the pipes, and there is indeed a great promotion for the returning of the gods, and many are working behind the scenes to help them, such as the German, British, American, and Swiss Thule Order, described in details in my previous e-book, "*The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*"<sup>[11]</sup>. They are working on opening stargates on our end to let some of these gods through. Others are working on this, perhaps unbeknownst of what is coming down the line, and LPG-C may be one of these organizations. If they think they can be ambassadors for the gods once they have "cleansed" our planet, I'm afraid they are up for a surprise.

Still, the gods would not have as much of a chance to establish a New Kingdom here on Earth without help from our brightest minds. But even our most brilliant people can be deceived.

It sounds to me that the Return of the "Gods" is just a carefully planned take-over of our planet. It's time for the Changing of the Guards and once again, these beings want to rule in the open instead of behind the scenes. IF you haven't already, read my "*Anunnaki Papers*", and especially "*Paper #5: Abraham, Moses, and the Chosen People*". If that doesn't support that the Anunnaki are feeding off our emotions, I don't know what would. The Enlil, here in the form of YHVH, shows off as the cold-blooded murderer he was, and while telling his chosen people not to kill in his Ten Commandments, he afterwards ordered them to kill thousands of people who did not obey the Anunnaki "god". YHVH himself killed hundreds of thousands of people in the name of worship and religion. Afterwards, he must have felt well-fed, thanks to ignorant human beings, who gladly went into his trap and obeyed his insane orders unconditionally.

Many who read this paper will find they come to the same conclusions as I do, and it's important that we exclude the Return of the "Gods" from our possible future. We need to get together and raise our vibrations, become more like light beings and *become* unconditional love. We have to set our imperatives, and those imperatives do not include the Anunnaki ruling us in fear and terror for at least another 26,000 years, when we get a new chance to evolve in the sense we do now. That's when the solar system align with the galactic center in this fashion next time. But the best chance to break what Neil Freer calls the "Godspell"<sup>[12]</sup> is now, at this very moment in time, and we are running late! See my "Soulution Papers" for more details.

We need to become sovereign and not depend on "gods", aliens, governments and whatnot for decision making. We are our own Gods, and though we are considered being at the bottom of the totem pole in terms of cosmic intelligence and technical advancement, we have something few other biokinds have--a wide range of emotions and RNA/DNA from many different, highly spiritually evolved beings, who created us before the Anunnaki came down. We have a lot of power of our own, and we are knocking on the multi-dimensional doors right now. Previously they were closed, because we didn't even know which doors to knock on, but now more and more people have found them. We knock gently and reluctantly at first, and the doors open just a little bit, but now we are beginning to gain more certainly and knock harder. And lo and behold! The doors fly open and our connection to the multi-dimensional existence happens quickly and surely. We are finding that the Multiverse is not out there, but within ourselves, and that revelation alone is freeing us from our vibrational prison.

We were talking about Marduk changing the records of their own history on Earth, and I asked the rhetorical question, what exactly did he change? First of all, I think Marduk was not the only one of the Anunnaki who changed history. History, as they say, is written (or told) by the winners, and there were many winners and losers in the endless battles the gods fought against each other. Being full of themselves, I'm sure they told their "workers" (homo sapiens sapiens) *their* version of history. I believe that the most blatant lie they told the Sumerian people was that we are coming from apes with low intelligence and primitive lifestyle and that the Anunnaki sped up the process by manipulating our RNA/DNA. Now the Ša.A.M.i. are using their triumph card, that they were the ones creating us, or rather upgraded us from apes

to homo sapiens sapiens and hence sped up our evolution with millions of years. So in other words, we should be grateful to them and forgive them for what was done to us in the past. Every cell in my body tells me this is wrong.

But why would we believe channeled, metaphysical sources, then? Well, once we've felt them out and understand why they are here, and have checked their credibility (not all of them are here in the best of our interests), these entities, who have the ability to read our energy fields and that of the planet, can see our past the way it really happened on our current common timeline, and in addition, many of these sources were part of the creation and thus have first hand experiences with our planet. Some of them are even us in the future, so they are speaking of theirs and ours pasts, respectively, but from a multidimensional viewpoint. I consider these sources pretty reliable. Still, that's not what's most important, but what do you feel inside to be the truth and what does not sit well with you? Trust your inner self.

Something I have not been able to prove at this point is the theory I have that Marduk's clan and the Ša.A.M.i. on the Home Planet are basically on the same side and it's just a game to fool us humans into taking sides in a battle where the winner is the same, no matter which side wins. We have been suppressed for so long now that people start seeing through the oppression and they are waking up from their sleep. The Ša.A.M.i. always knew this would happen, and not to lose their real estate they had to put on a little show, starting with creating Prophecy. We have to remember that these people think "long thoughts", and a few 10,000 years of thinking ahead is nothing for them; like it would be for us thinking a month ahead. Now, when we wake up, one by one, two by two, they come down from the Heavens pretending to be on our side. They will turn man against man, possibly in the most devastating war we've ever seen (the Battle of Armageddon), using weapons of mass destruction that are not even imagined yet in the sf literature. The outcome will be a vastly reduced population which can easily be managed by a skeleton crew and the Reptilian Gatekeepers. So in reality, Marduk and the Home Planet are siding with each other, turning man against man.

Sounds unlikely? Not if we look at the history of these people. We think we know who they are, and particularly, *how* they are. These people have erased our memories of them, most probably more than once. Listen to this:

The original planners, the Vegans and the Lyrans, inserted a source code into our DNA that is activating now (see previous papers). Over time, the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki, while doing their genetic experiments on us found out that this source code exists and will wake humanity up in the near future (from their time perspective); or maybe they knew from the beginning, although not likely, as they may have kidnapped Lyrans to get the secret out of them--perhaps through torture? There is always a chance they knew the Lyrans wouldn't speak no matter what torture they used. Or even more likely, the Ša.A.M.i. didn't find out about the source code until the Lyrans had left. Now the Ša.A.M.i. desperately try to find it (and so do the faction of the Grays who are abducting humans), but can't. The original planners knew they hid it well enough so that it couldn't be found by any intruders.

Instead of attempting to find something which is more or less impossible to find, they decide to make sure humankind remains as distracted as possible during the nano-second (1987-2012) so most people stay asleep. They understand that it may

not be possible to stop some of us from ascending, but that may be an "acceptable loss" to them.

Their problem is the population of 7 billion people. I'm sure the Reptilian Gatekeepers and the earth-bound Anunnaki have had a hard time keeping us in check sometimes. The answer for them is always war. So why not create a war greater than any before to reduce the human population down to 500,000,000, which has been the plan for so long? It's not happened yet because the Ša.A.M.i. are supposed to take care of that part. And the Global Elite have probably been promised to be spared in the Armageddon Battle. After all, it's the Ša.A.M.i. and their Reptilian cohorts who are feeding them.

If we think about it; why would Anu, the former Ša.A.M.i. King all of a sudden get an epiphany about that he should turn Earth over to the humans and then leave someone with Marduk's mindset here to rule on Earth with an iron fist for a few thousand years? Additionally, they destroy a big chunk of our planet by nuking Sodom, Gomorrah and other cities, plus the Sinai Spaceport, making the area highly radioactive up until this day<sup>[12]</sup>, mercilessly killing the humans they just said should own the planet, and as destructively as possible, many of them leave. Where's the compassion in that? Isn't it more likely that they left Marduk here because they knew he would rule us with an iron fist and that's exactly what they wanted? To keep humanity oppressed and obedient while the rest of the Ša.A.M.i. were gone, doing business elsewhere? And in the middle of everything, the Reptilians are helping Marduk, maybe from bases on the Moon and other planetary bodies in the solar system. Yes, Marduk may have been rebellious towards the Kingdom since young age and felt mistreated, but how loyal/disloyal is he when it comes down to it?

Ronald Reagan and others have said that in case of an invasion from outer space, humanity would finally be united in a global effort to defeat them. Yes, that is what we are getting prepared for. Thus, when 7-9ft tall humanoids, together with demon-like Reptilians and other strange creature, as if directly taken from the Bible (which they are in certain terms), come down in spaceships, most people will side with the governments, on which Marduk's clan is pulling the strings. Of course, people don't know how this is orchestrated, and a devastating world war will take place where man fights against man, gods fight against man and man fights against gods. Others, who think they've seen through it will join with the Incoming, but it doesn't matter, because they are one and the same; it's just a big deception! When it's all over, the Ša.A.M.i. has won and the remaining humanity is now at their mercy.

The Ša.A.M.i. species is a conquer race. Why would they voluntarily give up real estate they once won in battle? They have conquered other worlds as well, according to LPG-C and many metaphysical sources as well. It would be interesting to see how they manage those worlds and look for similarities.

These were just my thoughts on this subject, but let's go on and relay the story LPG-C and the Ša.A.M.i. themselves are telling us.

The above concerns raise even more questions, and I'm sure that you, the reader, have a few as well.

We will continue this discussion in much more details in the "*Soulution Papers*", but at least the cards are on the table, and we have no choice but go from here...



**Notes:**

[1] see Wes Penre (2011), "[PFC Paper #5: Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes](#)".

[2] Simon & Garfunkel, "*The Only Living Boy in New York*" from the 1970 album, "*Bridge Over Troubled Water*".

[3] A.R. Bordon THE LINK (2007), *op. cit.* p.42.

[4] *ibid. op. cit.*

[5] Wes Penre: "*Anunnaki Paper #3: "After the Deluge"*", <http://wespenre.com/after-the-deluge.htm>

[6] Barbara Marciniak (1992): "*Bringers of the Dawn*", and various channeled material between 1988-2011.

[7] A.R. Bordon THE LINK (2007), *op. cit.* p.58.

[8] Marciniak (1992): "*Bringers of the Dawn*" p.34.

[9] *ibid. p.36 op. cit.*

[10] *ibid. pp.42 op. cit.*

[11] Neil Freer's website, <http://www.neilfreer.com/>

[12] Nexus Magazine had a very interesting article on the nuking of Sodom and Gomorrah in the Nov-Dec 2000 issue, where many scientists have concluded that the salt pillars and the salt levels in general in the Dead Sea and around that area can only be possible in case of a nuclear bomb. The salt covering these pillars would have been washed away by the first rain. This kind of "harder salt" only builds from nuclear energy.

---

**For Additional Research:**

**A.R. Bordon:** "THE LINK" chapter 8, pp.50. Speaking in great detail about how the Ša.A.M.i. government is set up and how their political system works. Very enlightening and a must read for those who want to know more about the Nibiruans.

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #7: More on Artificial Intelligence, Increased Longevity, and Nano-Tech—the Path of the Gods

by Wes Penre, Thursday, July 7, 2011 @ 5:50 AM

---

"The journey here is about *self-discovery* in relationship to others"  
- Barbara Marciniak, "Bringers of the Dawn", p.218

### 1. Abstract: The Fine Balance Between Science and Metaphysics

It is easy to get affected by other's viewpoints (in this case often off-worldly) on *how* we should evolve and behave here on Earth--especially if there is a group which we feel is challenging us and put our feet to the fire. And how about if these off-worldly beings do this from a surprisingly emotionless state of mind? This will induce fear; even a certain sting of hopelessness and these emotions may color our choices as a human race.

I hear from both LPG-C, writer and researcher George LoBuono, Alex Collier and the Andromedans, and others, that the aliens more than once have threatened to interfere with our evolution if we don't shape up as a species and stop destroying our planet, ourselves and other planets and galaxies in the vicinity due to our misuse of negative energy. They have even thought of terminating us as a species.

Author and researcher, George LoBuono, explains in his "*Alien Mind*" how civilizations go through different stages, and we are like adolescents now. It's a critical time in the history of mankind, because we are wobbling at the edge of the cliff and everybody out there is holding their breath if we're going to fall down or not.

I can see how aliens are concerned over how we're going to handle to stage of our development, because our misuse of negative energy is alarming and our arrogance level high. Not only are we about to destroy our own species and our planet, but it will also affect other parts of the universe, as we, simplistically speaking, are borrowing energy from other parts of space in a "balloon-effect" and thus deplete that space of energy without "paying back". This will decrease the longevity of star systems and galaxies close to us, and in larger terms, when this is done by other civilizations as well (which it is), the longevity of the whole Universe. So it's no wonder aliens are concerned and monitor us closely. If worse comes to worse, they *may* actually terminate us as a species if we don't learn our lessons, but save the Living Library otherwise and just start over, seeding a new species, perhaps. It would not be the first time.

So it's all up to us. We can't blame everything on a Global Elite or even malevolent aliens behind the scenes; we "ordinary humans" are the majority and the responsibility is ours. I doubt we will be granted sovereignty of this planet if we can't even stand up for ourselves, and instead of coming together and stop being lazy, prefer to watch football games on TV.

### **1.1. Waking up the Sleeping Giant**

It's time to wake up to reality, which here is defined as our joint current moment and what is happening around us at this present time, and how the choices we make now will directly affect our future. The reason we have been taken so much advantage of is solely because of our ignorance; sometimes self inflicted (we don't want to hear no evil, nor see no evil), and it always kicks back on us. We can almost look at it as demon- or entity possession on a grand, planetary scale. Where there is ignorance, fear and low vibrations, entities come in and take advantage of the sleeping population. In this case we have different alien species fighting over dominion of Earth, the real estate and its inhabitants, even being able to do so without the knowledge of billions of people. This in itself can look like a discouraging situation, but it may only take a big shake-up to wake the sleeping giant (we humans). I am trying to wake the giant up *before* the shake-up will be too traumatic. Metaphorically speaking; if we think we can avoid a car accident to happen, why would we look the other way? Our impulse would be to help, wouldn't it?

An "accident" is about to happen very soon, but we still can avoid it from happening. Albeit, what is planned for our future by forces whom might seem to have our best interest in mind, but don't, in my opinion, is no accident. There are those among us with a talent to convince the masses, who are wittingly, or unwittingly, attempting to steer us in a very dangerous direction.

We are now talking about Alien Technology and Artificial Intelligence (**AI**).

I don't mean that all alien technology is bad or dangerous. Some of it can be very helpful and something we may want to look into, but the danger lies in how it is used! We are already using lots of alien technology, mostly within the military industrial complex (no surprise). Other is used by all of us on a daily basis; I am using it now, when I am writing this--I am using a computer and a word processor.

Technology is neutral; it's not good nor evil, it's neutral. It won't do much unless there is a higher consciousness which programs it. So it depends on how it's programmed and what it's used for. But even that is stone age today; our future, if certain factions of ETs and humans will have their way, is Artificial Intelligence and enhanced longevity, created with technology. These two goals are what we are mainly going to discuss in this paper. If we let certain scientists and their followers do as they please, where will it take us?

I have mentioned elsewhere that science and religion (and metaphysics) need to merge for humanity to be whole and be able to move on, but that doesn't mean we need to adapt to any specific scientific idea out there; especially not the ones introduced, overtly or covertly, by the Global Elite and their alien masters. Science is the knowledge of the Universe--who we are, our place in it, the goal of a universe, how universes are born and how they die, the fact that we are both physical and

spiritual as One, what stars, planets, nebulae, and galaxies really are, and combine that knowledge with who we are on a subquantum, metaphysical level, and what the purpose is if we combine all this and realize that we are all ONE. When this is understood by mankind, we will be able to raise our vibrations above the current low and break the prison walls. Only those who can match our vibration will stay with us in our incrementally achieved new reality.

The questions are: if the above are the goals, where does AI, nano technology, and other advanced physics and mechanics come into the picture? Do these technologies enhance our consciousness, or do they do the opposite? Will we use technology wisely? These are very important questions that we need to discuss on a serious level.

## 2. The Codes of Consciousness

Things are going to be tough in the next few years for all of us--some of it are staged events by ETs and their human cohorts, while other events are natural cycles of the cosmos. People will be highly effected in many different ways, and it's up to us how we are going to react. Those, who have been prepared by doing their homework will have an easier time, while those who chose to remain ignorant are in for a big shock.

This is a great opportunity for certain forces in the ET science community to come forward and offer solutions. The most amazing scientific "new" discoveries will be presented to humanity in an apparent effort to assist the situation. But of course it comes with a price; and I'm not only talking about money. There are these ET factions who want us to be dependent on technology, and many of our brightest minds here on Earth are supporting and working furiously on it. I can't help but stress enough what I personally don't believe in, and that is to be part of any future super-technological society. It's a trap.

Instead, go inside yourself. Other programs will open up, which are currently sealed away. They are codes of consciousness, and there are things firing off these codes. From hereon, things are going to happen rapidly, and catalysts in the environment, whether its planetary events, or off-worldly by friendly ETs, will take consciousness on this planet to a totally new level. Those who go with the flow will find themselves on an island where the storm doesn't hit, no earthquakes reach and no hurricanes blow. Who will do this for us? No one but ourselves. We have this encoded inside of us, we are just waiting for these codes to activate and to be fired off, one by one, like a series of firework.<sup>[1]</sup>

But will everybody be ignited? Yes, everybody to a different degree. However, those who receive the changes with fear and anxiety will misinterpret what is happening and the codes may misfire and back flash. It's imperative, whether you agree with this or not, to set your goals to reach higher consciousness. I am painfully aware of that it's still not for everybody, and that is okay--some humans want to continue experiencing the 3rd density/dimension reality and go through all the hardship and continue into the Machine World on the other end, and that is their choice. I know I wouldn't like it one bit, and my *Soulutions Papers* will reflect this and tell you why.

This time is about connecting with the cosmos and become Multi-dimensional again. Most of those who have worked towards this goal have a subtle feeling that we have experienced this high in consciousness before, but we can't put our fingers on it. It's flashing up like a buried cell memory and then goes away. If you have had this flashback, it's one of many signs that you are starting to connect, because we certainly have been multi-dimensional before here on Earth, but we were tampered with by more than one species; by those who either wanted to create a slave race out of us, or by those who saw our potentials and wanted to take advantage of it and use it for their own survival.

There are about 7 billion people on the planet right now, and that is just the right amount. We will not see an increase of people to 8-9 billions and beyond. We have more or less reached the maximum amount a people this planet will probably ever see. This is not an accident but per design. Everybody alive right now chose to be born into these times because of a tremendous group agreement that we made before we incarnated here in the so-called "end times". All of us, no matter what we think, are either here to help raising the consciousness of the species and of the planet, or to just be here to feel it out, out of curiosity. Not everybody will make it through 2012, and you will see many people exit before then; often unexpectedly. This, too, is no accident. There are those who wanted to participate in this mass event, but not be part of the 2012 wave we will talk about later. Still, we are all here to help out one way or the other. We need this amount of people--7 billion--to pull it off. It's the numbers that count for us to be able to create a New Earth; it's all about connecting energy! Be happy you have a body right now and take good care of it, because you are lucky to be here. There are lots of discarnate beings who wanted to be part of this as well, but not everybody gets a chance to have a body during the nano-second. If you have one, feel fortunately--you can't evolve without it!

### **3. How "New" Alien Technology Will Be Introduced, Creating Split of the Human Race**

We will see much more "new" alien technologies being released. Not all of them at once, but it will be done, step by step.

Before we go on, we need to understand that when we're talking about science, there are different kinds. We have a) *mainstream science*; b) *secret (or occult) science*; c) *alien science, which includes Nikola Tesla science, that may be thousands of years ahead of mainstream science* d) *rogue science*.

Science is based on theory. Then it's up to the scientists to prove these theories. If it can be proven and replicated over and over, we have proven fact. This is how science has been working for hundreds of years, but now, when they are starting to look into smaller and smaller particles and enter the realm of quantum physics and mechanics, nothing is consistent anymore. You can't use the same formula to prove or disprove a theory, because everything is fluid, moving, and changing attributes and behavior. Moreover, quantum physics often has a tendency to prove old, solid science wrong! Nothing is black or white, and this is a huge problem for scientists. How can *anything* be proven anymore? What was true yesterday is not true today. Everything changes so rapidly, and if we are stuck in old, outdated thinking and

behavior, our lives are going to be very dysfunctional, even if it worked okay not so long ago.

However, in all this chaos, there will be "fixes". High-tech Enterprises will come out with technologies that can put some stability to the chaos. But these fixes have everything to do with the Machine Kingdom, which is planned to be introduced incrementally here on Earth until people get used to it and incorporate it into their lives step by step. We will see PhDs or authoritarian researchers/writers who promote this new Kingdom as a solution for mankind, and many, many people will agree and follow.

I will say there will soon be a split in mankind, and this has to do with the new technology. There will be those who go for it, and those who choose not to be part of it. Machines will blend with humans so that they will become part machine and part human. This is of course not real to many people today, but is nevertheless what is planned, which I will show. This is nothing new; there are ETs out there who have already fallen into this kind of reality by their own doing or had others do it to them. Now they are trying to implement this on humanity as well. Later on we will discuss *why* this is introduced. For now, control over consciousness may be a clue.



*Figure 1: Machine Technology*

The impostors, who want to introduce what we call Artificial Intelligence (**AI**) into society know how to do it. Just like with everything else they have introduced, which is for their gain and our loss, it follows a certain formula that seems to work on us humans most of the time. And with the risk of repeating myself here, this formula is based on fear. The formula itself is quite known to people who have looked into how the Global Elite work. It goes: **problem-reaction-solution**. In other words, to be able to end up with a solution which benefits you when you know that people in general would object to your proposal is to instigate a problem big enough to create a reaction among the general population and a demand to do something about it. Then you can introduce the solution to the problem you created in the first place, and the population will, due to fear of loss and perhaps reluctantly at first, adjust



accordingly and accept your solution, and you get what you want. This formula, however, needs to be calculated precisely, because the problem created has to be in proportion to the solution you want to achieve. For instance, if the problem is too small, people may not think that the solution is worth it. A perfect example of this calculated, well balanced formula, for those who haven't seen through this yet, is the 9/11 attack on the Twin Towers. The Global Elite commits a mass murder which traumatizes the whole nation. The Media do their part and start feeding off the fear, saying that this can happen again, anywhere, anyplace and anywhen; "no one knows where the terrorists will hit next!!!" So, here we have a problem, which was created, and we have the reaction, and now we can introduce the solution, which is a much tighter security and surveillance system. We live in an Orwellian 1984, Big Brother society, and many people welcome it out of fear from what would happen if they wouldn't. It works like a clock.

So, if someone wants to steer us into a new direction, going towards a machine society and an acceptance of AI, it has to be done in increments. Hence, the impostors use what they have, and again feed off human emotions.

**Problem:** Young men and women go to war to fight for their country (which is another lie) and get their arms and legs shot off in the process. The Media bring up the problem and run random stories of soldiers being severely wounded at war and how it affects them and their families.

**Reaction:** People feel for the soldiers and their families and wish everything could be alright.

**Solution:** The soldier gets a new prosthetic and joins up again. Of course, he has to pass the test, running so many miles with a heavy backpack etc., and he does it! This "brave soldier", who doesn't give up fighting for what he/she thinks is right, can do so with this fantastic new technology.

This is a story from real life, and it was brought up in the Media last Fall. So this is what technology has come to; and of course it's just the technology that has been released. There is so much more they haven't showed us yet. The moral of this story, though, has not so much to do with the soldier as how it affects our subconscious mind. We think that if they can fix up a soldier like that and he'll be as good as new, it's comforting in case we need prosthetics and artificial body parts ourselves in the future in order to survive.

This is how they seduce us. It's like saying implants are good on babies, because they can't be stolen at the hospitals. And who is stealing the babies? Many of them are stolen by secret organizations to be used, either as sex slaves, breeders, mind controlled assassins and more. So again, the solution is presented after first have created a problem. Many people chip their pets so they can be easily found, and it is a good thing in this particular sense, but when used on humans, there are darker agendas behind it, such as lowering peoples vibrations, controlling your thoughts and behavior and much more...

"The Machines can't come in without you, but after a while they don't need you."

- *The Pleadians*<sup>[2]</sup>

What we're going to end up with if we don't face the agenda behind this is that we will have machines that are many, many times smarter than we are. Isaac Asimov's old novel, "*I, Robot*" is not so farfetched after all. Of course, being a world famous sci fi writer, he knew what he was writing about.

Speaking of robots; what could be better, if you want to create a certain future, than to influence our kids and program them from early age? Brilliant! And that's of course exactly what is being done. How about robots as problem solvers? Cool, huh, children? Here is merely one example out of many how our young kids are being manipulated via cartoons, video games, and TV. How about a life inside a video game?:

*(A video was supposed to go here, but after I posted it, the video was taken off YouTube due to copyright issues)*

This is where parents' responsibility is so important. By choosing to stay ignorant, parents must be held accountable for the programming of our children. Those who don't educate themselves and their children are just as responsible as the Powers That Be, who program them. Especially today, when there is so much information available, parents should know better. Instead, many parents turn a blind eye because it's convenient to let the kids play with electronics and watch movies which control their minds.

Due to the lack of responsibility and interest in educating their kids, people, especially of the next generation, will be very excited and thrilled over all the new technology that is introduced, while others don't want to have anything to do with it. That's where the major split is going to happen. For those who choose the latter, what is happening in the Machine World will be a perfect catalyst for them to really take the step, leave the functional insanity behind, and go back to nature and build new, small communities at first, which will grow in size, and join together as this develops. The fans of the machine technology will move into bigger cities where they can enjoy the new technology. It may feel fantastic at first when your needs are taken care of and you get the medical attention necessary, but you have to be chipped and you will soon become part machine. Eventually you need to "plug yourself in" to even start functioning, and you will connect to a virtual reality that is built on machine technology--a Matrix within the Matrix within the Matrix...How far down the rabbit hole do we want to sink?

Some may argue and say that the Global Elite and those behind them will not allow the rest to reject their machine society, but they will have no choice. It's all about vibration. Those choosing the Machine World will do so because of underlying fear. They believe, whether they are aware of it or not, that by introducing higher developed technology into their lives, they have better chances of survival. However, it's only superficial and this whole agenda fills a much bigger purpose. If the machine followers knew, and were willing to face their hidden fears, and clearly see what is really behind it and what the end goal is, they wouldn't be so thrilled. Those who choose not to participate will create their own, much less technologically based societies in their local universes and build their multi-dimensionality where it should be built; in biological bodies close to nature.

The forces whose imperatives are to take over always feed off fear, and when I say "feed" I mean it in all its definitions. Beings of lower vibrations, whether they are

human or not, are psychic vampires, and they get stronger by using the busy fear energy and enhance their own, in a large degree negatively oriented, energy field. It's food, and their survival depends on it!<sup>[3]</sup>

But what about space travel? Don't we want to be part of the galactic community and travel between the stars?

Yes, we do, and we will. There are many ways to travel between the stars. It can be done with or without technology, or with minimal technology. Some aliens travel in 3D spaceships, using Einstein-Rosen Bridges to go from one place to another, perhaps million light-years away. Others use their "avatars", or light-bodies, while their 3D bodies are still left on the original planet. Others have the power to bring their original bodies with them. There are multiple ways to travel inter-galactically. Also, I am not saying we are not going to use technology to travel; technology in itself is not bad, it's only if it's used to manipulate and control that it is bad. However, before we even go there, we need to create a new world, a totally new society built on a higher frequency and level of understanding life and the universe. When we can do that, we can start thinking about space travel, and perhaps even time-travel. Our environment, and how we use the technology we feel we need is in direct ratio to our level of consciousness. Which level of consciousness is TV, twitter, text messaging, video games, FaceBook addiction? Think about it.

Some say we should be looking at a middle-way, which would be the way to go, by using technology wisely, and that would all be fine and dandy, if we as a humanity were high enough in frequency to break out of the frequency fence we're currently stuck in and are all able to see what is done to us, presently. If we can't do that, we are going to see a split of humanity to begin with; there is no third way.

#### **4. Protecting Our Biology**

250,000-300,000 years ago, our biology was hijacked. We were successfully cut off from the higher dimensions and densities and put in a frequency band which glued us, more or less, to the 3rd Density. Our DNA was tampered with in such a way that the whole Living Library Project came to a definite halt and has been on hold ever since as the new owners of this planet changed the policies. They were only interested in a slave race who could do the dirty work for them. We have been their slaves in one way or the other ever since. To call it something else would be false and the arrogance with which they were (and still are) treating us is overpowering at best.

Our responsibility now is to get back on track and not let anybody else own our biology to further develop a machine race or by genetically tamper with us again behind our backs to create new hybrids for new, updated purposes. And don't believe for a second that this is not already happening! The Grays are a perfect example of this, and human traitors are working in secret bases such as Area 51 and others to create a new hybrid specie. Our own human Global Elite and those who support them on lower levels have been working very hard the last decades or more to create this in conjunction with bands of different ETs. Many of us have listened to the whistle-blowers and perhaps even seen some pictures of scary looking hybrids in test tubes, being developed deep down in underground facilities, far from scrutiny, if it wasn't

for the whistle-blowers. This is not science fiction, it is happening on a grand scale as we speak.

The good news is that we are supported on our quest to free ourselves from hundreds of thousands of years of slavery. Not all aliens have imperatives that clash with ours. In fact, most aliens, in terms of species agreements (imperatives) are here to help and assist in one way or the other. Like the Pleadians say; *cosmos is not malevolent; it's benign. The Multiverse is there to guide you live in a friendly and supportive universe.* They go on saying that there is of course those who want to manipulate us and work against our development as a species, and control us, but they are way fewer in numbers than those who would accept us with open arms. The Pleadians are one of the latter, the Guardian Alliance<sup>[4]</sup> another.

Still, none of them are here to do the work for us while we're sitting on our behinds. It's up to us to do the work. I am going to discuss in details what this work includes later on, and the reason why I want to wait is because there are others, who want to push another solution on mankind, which I don't agree with. I want to present them "side by side" so to speak, so the reader can distinguish and make a conscious decision in what direction you want to go.

In this space and time there are many forces from the cosmos; dimensionally, inter-dimensionally, from Inner Earth, from the surface, other galaxies, and even other universes, who pay interest in our development, because the Living Library is unique; the idea is unique! This can seem very overwhelming and overpowering for our limited ways of thinking to comprehend and meet without fear, but that's exactly what we need to do. To many, it will seem like a hopeless situation, because this group has this agenda, and that group has that agenda, while a third group...it seems like there's no end. However, when it really comes down to it, it really doesn't matter. We need to evolve in spite of these forces, learn who we are and how to raise our vibration and recognize the fear and anxiety within us, and learn to master these emotions and not tune into the vibrations that go along with these lower vibrations. Not until then can we break out from the frequency fence we're stuck inside.

Even if it's not pleasant, we need to know what's out there, what the imperatives of certain ET groups are to be able to understand who we really are in this organized chaos, and then take appropriate, peaceful steps away from the battle ground. Instead of taking sides in any given battle, we simply walk away and do our own thing, knowing the battle rages somewhere, but it's no longer part of our own local universe. That's our first step.

## **5. The Internet vs. the Inernet**

Marciniak's Pleadians are very clear. Over and over again, they emphasize how dangerous our electronic devices are; everything from cell phones and TVs to the Internet. They encourage us not to waste our time, and stop letting our lives depend of electronics. They would like to see us throw our cell phones away, only using computers minimally (if at all) and instead of letting Google be our "All-Knowing God", we need to go to our "*Inernet*" instead of the Internet for answers; the Inernet being our inner knowledge, our "*Inner Google*". We have all the answers inside, because we are part of All That Is; of God Source, if you will. We need to

start believing in ourselves and listen to our "inner voice" or intuition for answers. However, as long as we are addicted to electronics (yes, it is an addiction worse than heroin), we will not be able to reconnect with our Innernet. This can only be successfully done in full when being in nature. We need to stay grounded in our bodies to become multi-dimensional. It's not a matter of leaving our bodies to seek enlightenment; the bodies are our guides and helpers. When we're talking about multidimensionality we don't mean that we should *become* multi-d; we *are* multi-d. Not only our souls, but our bodies are multi-dimensional bodies. We use our bodies as extended "nerve endings", and the 12 strand of DNA, representing each of the 12 chakras, is our ticket into the Multiverse.

Very few people on this planet know what their bodies can do. Here on Earth, at worst, we think that our bodies are us, and when our bodies die, we die; or at best, our bodies are our vessels, so that personality (mind) and spirit (us) can experience things in the 3rd dimensional physical reality. Still, the body is so much more than that. It has a wonderful cellular memory, it has soul memory and can be used for time- and space travel in ways totally unheard of by most humans.

Life is all about experiencing and learning in the reality where we incarnate. Although we were tampered with in a not so constructive way, our goal is to enhance the power in our bodies by reconnecting our dormant DNA, from 2 strands to 12 strands, which is what is currently occurring.

On the other hand, the Pleiadians say that electronics *could* be used in a way that's not harmful, but the way we're using it now, in the hands of the wrong people, it is very destructive, all the way down to a cellular level. By introducing these technologies to our kids at an early age, we help setting the stage for them to meet their own demise in a not too far away future. Again, welcome to the Machine Kingdom, where illusion and deception are the names of the game, and the consequences are devastating.

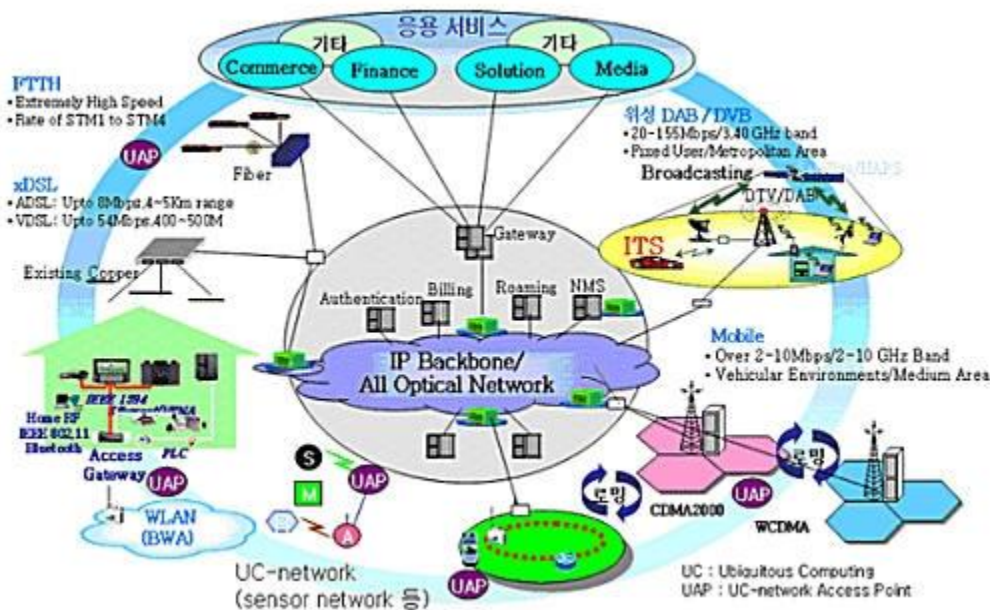


Figure 2: The Internet; a dangerous route to go

Our task is not to turn this around and start using electronics more responsibly, but again to step out of it all together and develop our Innernet. It's like when you leave a lit up house in the middle of the night and go outside, it takes a while before your eyes get used to the dark and you can see the stars. Still, the more time you spend away from any artificial light, the more stars, nebulae and galaxies you can distinguish. Not until we have totally withdrawn from electronics can we appreciate Nature and the elements again, and it takes some adjustment. At this juncture we have no other choice, and I don't say that in the sense that it would mean something "necessary evil", but as part of a new, exciting journey. I used to live with nature all the time when I was younger, so I developed a very close relationship with it. I talked to the birds, the squirrels, the butterflies, the trees, and expected them to return my communication. And they did. I thanked Mother Earth for letting me take part of all her beauty and magic. When you are able to connect with your environment, realizing that it is all a part of you, and everything is unconditional love on a higher level of existence, life becomes very rich and fulfilling, and that to me is true happiness. I am still doing this on a smaller scale, hindered by work, research and writing, currently, but that will hopefully change soon. In all honesty, I have *never* been happier than when I was living with nature.

With that said, let's explore further the other side of the coin, the upcoming machine technology--our possible parallel future.

## **6. Welcome to the Machine Kingdom--Man and Machine Becoming One!**

There are geniuses in all areas of life. Raymond Kurzweil was a prodigy in machine technology and became a well respected man in his field.

In 1965, as a high school student, he was on Steve Allen's Show, *I've got a Secret*, and played a fascinating piece on the piano. Afterwards, the young boy was grilled on how that piece came together, and Kurzweil said it was done on a computer<sup>[5]</sup>. This was unheard of at the time, when music was still made by people on real instruments.

Furthermore, the young boy told the audience that he had built the computer himself. It was quite an impressive piece of work for its time, but the show panel, as usual, did not connect the dots, but instead of being fascinated by what Kurzweil had actually built, they focused on his young age.

Time Magazine wrote in February 2011:

...Kurzweil would spend much of the rest of his career working out what his demonstration meant. Creating a work of art is one of those activities we reserve for humans and humans only. It's an act of self-expression; you're not supposed to be able to do it if you don't have a self. To see creativity, the exclusive domain of humans, usurped by a computer built by a 17-year-old is to watch a line blur that cannot be unblurred, the line between organic intelligence and artificial intelligence.<sup>[6]</sup>

There we go. If I didn't know better, I would be in awe that such a genius is born and manage to become a front-figure for the machine world technology. However, I know (and the reader who has followed my series of papers knows as well) that we



all are born into this world by first setting goals for ourselves to accomplish in a certain incarnation. Of course, this is the case here as well.

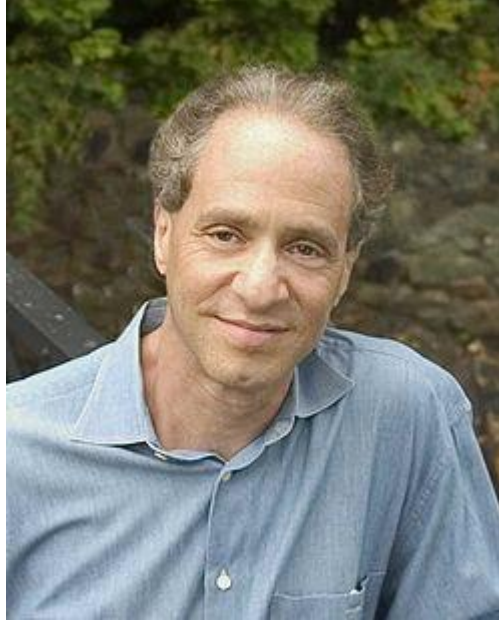


Figure 3: Raymond Kurzweil

Today, Kurzweil believes we are getting close to the time when computers will become intelligent, but not just intelligent, but *more* intelligent than humans (compare the Pleiadian prediction above). And this is not something we says with regret; he looks forward to it, because this is what he, and many others working with him want. And not only that; they are working towards *Singularity*, which means that man and machine become one. I would suggest you put the word "singularity" in memory, because not only will we discuss it here; you may have, or you will be hearing that word a lot.

Kurzweil goes on saying that when the time comes when the machines exceed our own intelligence, our bodies, our minds, and our civilizations *will be completely and irreversibly transformed*. According to his own calculations, the civilization as we know it will end in 2045; that's when the machines will take over.

This is no longer science fiction. It's not only Kurzweil setting up some delusive target of something that has nothing to do with reality; this is really something scientists are working on, and it's now getting all over the news, and we will be introduced to this by the media in a manner that we eventually will welcome it and look forward to it--too many already do. The Global Elite know how to manipulate the masses. Some people (like myself and others) will fall between the crack and "get away" from it, so to speak, but they won't care. They will get what they want and if a few refuse, so be it. You see, this has been planned for hundreds of years, and people can't see the cleverness of it all. The problem is that people can't think in terms that someone may set goals that span over several lifetimes; hundreds, sometimes thousands of years. It's not real to them, and those who are behind it know this. What is so hard to believe is that time is not the issue; those who want to manifest this are next to immortal and not from this world. Furthermore, they don't

live by our local time system; it's unique for Earth. If the mass population started to understand this concept, it would be easier to see through the agendas played out.

Time Magazine again, same article:

So if computers are getting so much faster, so incredibly fast, there might conceivably come a moment when they are capable of something comparable to human intelligence. Artificial intelligence. All that horsepower could be put in the service of emulating whatever it is our brains are doing when they create consciousness — not just doing arithmetic very quickly or composing piano music but also driving cars, writing books, making ethical decisions, appreciating fancy paintings, making witty observations at cocktail parties.<sup>[7]</sup>

And here are the punch lines (my emphases):

If you can swallow that idea, and Kurzweil and a lot of other very smart people can, then all bets are off. From that point on, there's no reason to think computers would stop getting more powerful. They would keep on developing until they were far more intelligent than we are. Their rate of development would also continue to increase, because **they would take over their own development from their slower-thinking human creators. Imagine a computer scientist that was itself a super-intelligent computer.** It would work incredibly quickly.

[...]

Maybe we'll scan our consciousnesses into computers and live inside them as software, forever, virtually. Maybe the computers will turn on humanity and annihilate us. The one thing all these theories have in common is the transformation of our species into something that is no longer recognizable as such to humanity circa 2011. **This transformation has a name: the Singularity.**

The difficult thing to keep sight of when you're talking about the Singularity is that **even though it sounds like science fiction, it isn't, no more than a weather forecast is science fiction. It's not a fringe idea; it's a serious hypothesis about the future of life on Earth.** There's an intellectual gag reflex that kicks in anytime you try to swallow an idea that involves super-intelligent immortal cyborgs, but suppress it if you can, because while the Singularity appears to be, on the face of it, preposterous, it's an idea that rewards sober, careful evaluation.<sup>[8]</sup>

Here they are introducing the idea of Singularity; first as something fantastic and amazing, but the more it will be discussed in the near future, the more incorporated these ideas will be with the common population. It is already happening, in fact. People are reading about it in magazines and newspapers and watch interviews on TV with brilliant inventors and scientists, but no one can wrap their heads around this concept. Yet, the concept is easy once the mind accepts to think in these terms: **our biological bodies as we know them will be obsolete! In the future, a body will be both biological and machine, and what happens then? The bodies are not sufficient**

**enough to carry a soul fragment (human mind, personality, thinking unit)!**

Like the same article above says; there are many theories about it and one is that we humans will merge with the computers and become super-intelligent cyborgs. This is the goal. Of course, no one is telling you that the more machine-like a biomind becomes, the less chance someone can incarnate into it, which means there is no soul consciousness there; the consciousness which carries the intelligence will be artificial; thus, Artificial Intelligence (AI). The consequences should be obvious to the reader by now, but if not, and if you haven't already, read my "[PFC Paper #4: The Animus, Artificial Intelligence, and Blank Slate Technology](#)" about the Animus race.



Figure 4: Arnold Schwarzenegger as the Terminator

The idea of a machine society has been introduced to us, as usual, by all open channels thinkable; Hollywood being the most effective media if you want to reach out to the masses. Robots appear in almost any sci fi movie worth its name since the 50s or so, but it has become more sophisticated over the last few years, where cyborgs often have taken the front seat in the plot. It started for real back in the 1980s, with Arnold Schwarzenegger's "Terminator" movies. Oh yes, this man, who later became the Mayor of California, knew more what was behind the plot of these movies than people think. His goal is with the Global Elite and he admires Hitler; he wants to be a dictator. He's admitted to this.

Since three years back, there is a Singularity University, which Kurzweil co-founded, hosted by NASA, with Google being a founding sponsor.<sup>[9]</sup>

We are still staying with Time Magazine here for a while longer, just because it is an excellent article on an extremely important subject. I encourage the reader to read the whole article online at <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/06/2045-the-year-man-becomes-immortal/>, but I am selecting the highlights here to make my point for our further discussions. Here is a very interesting part:

The Singularity isn't a wholly new idea, just newish. In 1965 the British mathematician I.J. Good described something he called an "intelligence explosion":

*Let an ultraintelligent machine be defined as a machine that can far surpass all the intellectual activities of any man however clever. Since the design of machines is one of these intellectual activities, an ultraintelligent machine could design even better machines; there would then unquestionably be an "intelligence explosion," and the intelligence of man would be left far behind. Thus the first ultraintelligent machine is the last invention that man need ever make.*

The word singularity is borrowed from astrophysics: it refers to a point in space-time — for example, inside a black hole — at which the rules of ordinary physics do not apply. In the 1980s the science-fiction novelist Vernor Vinge attached it to Good's intelligence-explosion scenario. At a NASA symposium in 1993, Vinge announced that "within 30 years, we will have the technological means to create super-human intelligence. Shortly after, the human era will be ended."<sup>[10]</sup>

We've discussed earlier that most science fiction writers don't make up their stories from nothing; they have inside knowledge gained from association with the Power Elite. You wouldn't be published by the big publishers if you didn't have a story which could further enhance an agenda set by those behind the scenes. Here again, we have a science fiction writer speaking at a NASA symposium. The indoctrination and manipulation needs to have many outlets and the ideas introduced in increments to the masses from many different angles.

Kurzweil has not been lazy since he appeared on TV in 1965. He has worked intensively on developing machine technology and AI ever since and received lots of rewards, holds many patents, and of course made himself a fortune. President Bill Clinton gave him "The National Medal of Technology" in 1999, and Bill Gates called him *"the best person I know at predicting the future of artificial intelligence."*

Kurzweil says that Singularity is not just an idea; it attracts people, and those people feel a bond with each other. Kurzweil calls it a "Community". *"Once you decide to take the Singularity seriously, you will find that you have become part of a small but intense and globally distributed hive of like-minded thinkers known as Singularitarians."*

Singularitarians (who are increasing in numbers) believe in technology when to shape our future. And don't think twice about it; these people, who are almost obsessively pushing machine technology and Singularity in particular, did incarnate here with the purpose of steering us in this direction. We will see many, many more people promoting this future, and our children who are growing up now during the nano-second, if they are not educated as to what is happening, will fall into the trap. It's enough to go out for a walk or drive your car around; you will see teenagers everywhere texting and twitting at the same time as they are walking. Many of them are totally caught up in what they are doing and don't even notice what is happening around them. This world, which I am writing from, is beginning to cease to exist for the younger generation. I often see them in groups, where most of them are either on the cell phone or texting, not engaged in any conversation with their friends who are walking beside them. I have seen them many times crossing the street, forgetting to look for cars. It's come to a point where the drivers pay extra attention when they see teenagers coming, because they are aware of this problem.

Parents have an enormous responsibility right now to educate their children and don't let them get all these new toys for their amusement. We live busy lives in a busy society, and it's easy to take a shortcut and letting the kids play around with their electronic toys so we get off the hook and can concentrate on "important things that need to be done". We need to understand that this is all a giant setup where one thing is connected with another. We are kept busy so we don't get a chance to reflect, and if we're busy making a living in an incredibly fast pace, we don't have time for our children in the way we ought to.

When this happens, we need to step back and reflect; we have no choice. If we only slow down for a while, we'll see what we're caught up in and hopefully will understand the seriousness of it. When things around us speed up, it's our duty to slow down. The children are our future, and if we choose to look the other way and think that electronics is just the signs of our times and human progression, we are helping forces who have no empathy for us as a species, but only to implement their own imperatives on us; imperatives which eventually will cause our demise as biological entities. We have been asleep for millennia, but now we have no choice but to wake up.

This whole thing with machine technology and Singularity leads to another subject, which goes hand in hand with the former; it's about longevity and immortality.

The Singularity University holds annual summits, and the following was discussed during the 2010 summit:

After artificial intelligence, the most talked-about topic at the 2010 summit was life extension. Biological boundaries that most people think of as permanent and inevitable Singularitarians see as merely intractable but solvable problems. Death is one of them. Old age is an illness like any other, and what do you do with illnesses? You cure them. Like a lot of Singularitarian ideas, it sounds funny at first, but the closer you get to it, the less funny it seems. It's not just wishful thinking; there's actual science going on here.<sup>[11]</sup>

This is what I mean when I say the world will split into two. The Machine World and the World of Natural Evolution. Death is something many people are afraid of, only because it's a mystery; they don't know what will happen. Still, with a little research, it's easy to find out that death is not something to fear; quite the opposite. I have written a lot about it in previous papers. However, the fear of not existing anymore and the loss of relatives and friends (another falsehood) make people attracted to ideas like Singularity, where their lifespan can be extended with many extra years, and perhaps by then, technology has come to a point where immortality is possible.

You can see where this is going. It's a trap, because what they are creating are an artificial, super-intelligent race, which can be programmed as a hive community, where All is One in an artificial way, and where everybody is becoming disconnected from Source Energy. Their intelligence is synthetic but intelligent, emotionless and soulless. Your spirit/information cloud can no longer manifest! Is this the future we want? If people really thought about it this way, who would want it? The problem is that those who fear death so much that they fall for this won't even read papers like this. Still, it's their choice. In a Free Will Universe, like our own, anything goes, but there are always consequences/karma in everything we're doing. There are no free rides.

The alternative, of course, is to evolve naturally, without machine technology at all. We have our biological body, our mind and our soul working together to find enlightenment and higher realms of existence through experiences and cognition. Our DNA is reactivating more and more as we learn and we will learn to become multi-dimensional again, *with and due to* our thoughts and emotions, not *without* them.



The choice for me is easy.

## 7. Artificial Life Created, Called "Cynthia"

An article was published, originally in "Science", that "researchers have constructed a bacterium's "genetic software" called "Cynthia", and transplanted it into a host cell.

The resulting microbe then looked and behaved like the species "dictated" by the synthetic DNA." This team of scientists was led by Dr. Craig Venter of the J Craig Venter Institute (JCVI) in Maryland and California. The scientists have put two methods together to create a "synthetic cell".

"As soon as this new software goes into the cell, the cell reads [it] and converts into the species specified in that genetic code."

[...]

"This is the first time any synthetic DNA has been in complete control of a cell," said Dr Venter.

'New industrial revolution'"<sup>[12]</sup>

What this means is that science has revealed they are now able to create synthetic life forms which paves the way for designer organisms that are built rather than evolved. They are now about to be able to build life from scratch; the New Human!

Michio Kaku, professor of Physics, and well known by many for his best seller, "*Parallel Worlds*", went live on Fox News, comparing this new revelation like the biggest discovery since the splitting of the atom.<sup>[13]</sup> He compares it with downloading apps to a cell phone, and in this case they took a cell from a goat and "downloaded" new DNA which they then programmed, but yes, they used human DNA as well. The point is, says Professor Kaku, that it is artificial. Both him, Dr. Craig and others are promoting this as a potential solution (or partial solution) to global warming. Even the oil industry is interested. But none of these scientists are really discussing the ethical and moral parts of this in any great details. What else can it be used for? When asked about the ethical issues, they say these have been discussed in details among the scientists. Where? Behind locked doors? The details of these discussions have not, as far as I can tell, been made official. But just the mentioning of having discussed them calms most of the population down, they believe. And they are correct in that. People can go back to sleep.

When asked by the Fox News reporter if this is not some kind of "Jurassic Park experiment", Kaku reassures us that you can recall a car, for example, but not a life form. In other words, he says it's not going to be used to replicate the human biokind, although he admits to that this kind of research can have "unintended consequences". Kaku is still on the fence regarding this research, he says. I would say, no he's not. He is working for the Machine Kingdom and is their spokesperson in popular media. He has the charisma necessary to seduce the masses and this is what he is being used for. By "being on the fence" he can attract those who are "being on the fence" and eventually win them over.



To put this in a metaphysical perspective, the Pleiadians<sup>[14]</sup>, in a lecture from 2010 tell us that there are time-jumpers; people from our future who are returning to our time to steal human female eggs and interfere with our evolution because they themselves have become totally synthetic life form, like metallic skeletons we see in sci fi movies. They come to try and reestablished their DNA to become biological entities again. These entities, on one of our future timelines, took the microchip, the brilliance of electronics, and abdicated their own biology<sup>[15]</sup>.

Anyone can make any decision they want, but what I like to stress is that we are at a crossroads right now where we have to decide which way to go, and whatever choice we make, we have to live with the consequences. Before we make any decision, it's therefore very wise to consider all the factors involved.

The Pleiadians also bring up "Cynthia" in a few of their lectures, and although this story got kind of "buried" by the Media after a while, the Pleiadians see it as a tipping point in the human history.<sup>[16]</sup> It's the catalyst forcing us to make a choice. Very soon, more sophisticated information will be released. Of course, it's already researched and ready to go; all that is needed is to seduce humanity into accepting it. Michio Kaku and cohorts, we will see more and more of your kind in the very near future, spamming our news channels and in series like those on the Discovery Channel.

## 8. Smurf's Village

If we as grown ups start thinking about this, it's quite astonishing. While the parents are doing something else, the kids are playing on Smurf's Village on iTunes. This game is about getting the most "smurfberries"--that's how you become the most powerful person in this game. But don't think it's free. Here is the price list:

1. BUCKET OF SMURF...\$4.99
2. BUSHEL OF SMURFB...\$9.99
3. BARREL OF SMURFB...\$24.99
4. BUCKET OF SMURF...\$4.99
5. WAGON OF SMURFB...\$99.99
6. BUSHEL OF SMURFB...\$11.99
7. WHEELBARROW OF ...\$49.99
8. WHEELBARROW OF ...\$59.99
9. BARREL OF SMURFB...\$29.99<sup>[17]</sup>

There was an article at MacLife and other places, where this horrendous game was exposed. An 8 year old child charged their parents credit card for \$1,400 to buy delicious smurfberries<sup>[18]</sup> in a game that is designed for 4 year olds (who normally can't read). But this is no exception. Children. as early as at the age of 5, have racked their parents' credit cards.<sup>[19]</sup>

Let's stop here for a while and reflect. First of all, think back when you were 5 years old. Most people couldn't read at that age, much less have the grasp of how to use a credit card. We didn't even know what it was and how money worked, other than we perhaps got a small allowance to buy a magazine or some candy. These kids, however, are very "profound" and know how to do these things. It's not a coincidence, it's per design. Babies are born into this era to play out theirs and our

collective karma; much of it going back to the Atlantean Era, where technology eventually, to a large degree caused its destruction. These babies, when they grow up to be little kids, know instinctively how to use technology. We, as parents, can only watch in awe. What takes us a long time to grasp, they get the hang of in a few seconds. If you as an adult need help to fix your electronic device, don't go to the manufacturer, go to your kids; they can fix it in no-time! These little kids will be the front people in the new Machine Kingdom.

As a side note, let's go back to "Smurf Village". What do you get for \$1,400? A lot of smurfberries. What are they? Expensive, wonderfully tasting berries? No, they are **nothing**; just imaginary berries in an electronic game. But to the kids, these berries are real. This is what machine technology does. People start living in a totally new matrix, which is electronic in nature. They disappear into a computer screen and start living the holographic life inside of it and forget the life outside. Many parents may recall the times when they had to drag the kids from the computer games, the ipods, cell phones etc. And when they return to your reality, they are not very responsive. They want to go back to "the other world", which is more appealing to them. Can anyone see where this is intentionally leading to? And how can someone get away with selling illusionary smurfberries for a shocking price to 4 year old and up without going to jail? The scary part is that the consciousness of the kids transfer into the computer screen, and this virtual reality becomes conscious. This is not science fiction, as you can see; *it happens now*.

Wars are raging on the planet as usual; that's nothing new. But there is another, more covert Electronic War going on behind our backs, that in the extension is much more devastating.

## 9. WikiLeaks and a Flashback to the Atlantic Technology Era

Fairly recently from the time I write this paper, WikiLeaks leaked a lot of supposedly classified information, some 90,000 pages, among other things, of what was going on in Pakistan and so forth. Everybody was all wound up about this and wanted to know what was in these papers. But after a while we noticed that it wasn't that hot and exciting, really. It wasn't so much about what was released but what these 90,000 papers represented, of what *could* be leaked. What is there if you push buttons and know how to do it. Because today, everything is stored along "electronic highways".

Things have changed rapidly since the computers were introduced in society and the Internet became accessible to almost everybody on the planet. Of course, much of this is alien technology, received during TTPs (Technology Transfer Programs), but there is more to all this; it's an old dramatization--an old civilization once again coming to life.

Back in the Atlantean era (if we talk about the Atlantean era as the time just before the Deluge--there were more than one Atlantis and they were not all in this dimension or on this planet), the Anunnaki had a similar technology, with electronic highways. They had their records, their blueprints, their patterns to build civilizations, to map the heavens, to understand agriculture, metallurgy etc. They stored this information on something they called *meš* (pronounced, mesh, like in *she*). And they fought over them, punishing each other with death penalty

sometimes, if they stole another's master meš. If you recall, I wrote about this in the "Anunnaki Papers", when Anzu stole the meš to the super-computer system from the Enlil, and eventually was punished with a death sentence. The Anunnaki stored their history and everything on meš; it was all recorded. The problems they had was that just like us, they had secret information stored there, which those who were not initiated wanted to take part of, so there was a constant struggle to keep this information safe.

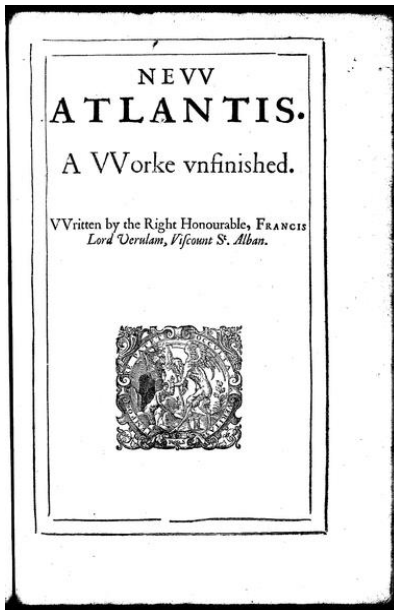


Figure 5: Francis Bacon's book, "New Atlantis" (click on image to enlarge)

In this respect, nothing has changed. We are still playing the same games as the gods of old. It may not be so strange when we realize that some of them are still here. However, if we continue playing the games they set up for us, we will not only bring about a New Atlantis, with all its negative sides, leading to another disaster, but this time it will be ten times worse.

Long before the American Revolution, when Freemasonry and the Rosicrucian's took over America, the dream of the New Atlantis had already been planned in secret behind the scenes for hundreds of years (officially), and thousands of years (unofficially). Francis Bacon wrote about the vision of the New Atlantis<sup>[20]</sup> and that it would be set up in the future. Manly P. Hall, the Honorary Freemason<sup>[21]</sup>, who was perhaps the leading expert of Masonry all times, also wrote about the New Atlantis, and that it was finally accomplished by the take-over of the North American continent, which

eventually became the United States of America. Hall was potentially murdered for leaking information that was supposed to be held secret. We owe much to this fantastic scholar.

I said "took over America" in the last paragraph, because that's of course what happened. This was Native American land, which was brutally raped and plundered by so-called civilized men, and whole invaluable spiritual cultures were destroyed to the core, and only remnants of the old wisdom of the Native Indians live on. We got our Atlantis, alright, and Bacon would maybe have been able to finish his book if he were alive. Now, what are we going to do with it? Are we going to let history repeat itself?

## 10. Technology and Longevity

Longevity is the big issue for humanity; at least for those in power who serve the gods. How can we extend our lifespan and become immortal, just like the gods? Immortal in the sense that we can live perhaps a million years or more?

The writer and researcher, Nigel Kerner, writes:

A body vastly enhanced through biotech and nanotech may suffice to extend life spans indefinitely, but the ultimate leap is to transcend biology entirely.

Before 2050, Kurzweil predicts that AI and nanotech will have advanced so far that his brain, with its memories, capabilities and characteristics, can be reduced to pure information and rebooted in a non-biological format, be it a supercomputer, a real or virtual body, or a swarm of nanobots.<sup>[22]</sup>

Being 3rd Density beings, we have separated ourselves from the cosmos, and our longevity has decreased since ancient times. Now we're coming down to a point where we are building our world on itsy-bitsy pieces called nano particles. But what has happened is that all this exploration into the nano is creating tremendous problems in the food supply, in peoples bodies; you have these nano particles, and these nano products. Nano technology was not approached with any care at all, and this is going to create a very devitalized probability in the future for those who will be unable to extricate themselves or to pull their energy away from that probability and move towards a different one; one that is more connected to the cosmos and connected to nature. Science are talking about "junk-DNA", and have no clue that in *that* is the solution. We don't need any kind of technology to activate our dormant DNA, and we will go into this in depth in a future paper. The less technology oriented we become, the more the DNA can reconnect with the cosmos, so instead of adding technology to improve our lives, we should diminish it. And we don't need nano-technology to extend our lives; it is done in a natural way, something for scientists to think about. Dr. Bordon, in his essay, "*The LINK*", he reveals that the Nibiruans are extending their lives significantly, and are becoming in ONENESS as a species, probably because of nano tech; and they are inhaling gold to extend their lives as well. Now they want to introduce these technologies here on Earth, so at least the Elite and those who can pay for it get a longer life than the poor guy with minimal wage, who is standing on his feet all day at McDonalds under tremendous stress.

And who are the Ruling Elite, the Powers That Be, really? Think about it. They are 13 main ruling families of tremendous fortune, and they interbreed with each other. Why do they want to keep their bloodline so intact? The answer, of course, is easy. These families, who are set here to rule while the Ša.A.M.i. Nibiruans are gone elsewhere, are all Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki hybrids. At least half (probably more) of their genome is Anunnaki. Then it's easy to see what the Anunnaki traits are; just watch the Global Elite to understand the Anunnaki mindset! (Alex Collier wrote an excellent article as well on this subject, which you can read here: <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/03/19/alex-collier-on-reptilians-jehovah-terran-control-groups-and-derivative-concepts/>)

Are you one of these people who has a hard time looking at details as you drive, do data entry on the computer at work, when you have a job situation which requires multi-tasking? In situations like these, are you making errors and feel stupid that you never "learn"?

It requires a whole different consciousness to be detail oriented in this high-tech society with fast pace and multi-tasking than it does if you take your horse and ride out on the prairies for five days. The details you pay attention to are very different from these in the high-tech society. Some people have a very easy time adjusting to high-tech and their brains can do all these fast thing simultaneously; not a big deal for them. But people like myself, whose mind is multi-dimensionally oriented, where nature, beauty, slower pace and with my mind set on details far different from these in today's society, have a hard time adjusting, and also a reluctance and resistance to it. I want less of that, not more. Would you agree?

3-D reality has come to a dead end. Like the Pleiadians say, it has nowhere to pull its juice from (Pleiadian Lecture [8/13/2011-8/14/2011]: "Awakening to the Sun", CD 3, Track #5). People are mixed up and can't find their meaning in life; they don't know how to heal themselves anymore.

It's true that our biology was tampered with and our lifespan reduced significantly as they went on with their experiments. They didn't want us to live too long either, because we multiplied uncontrollably. The Bible talks about how humans (hybrids, actually), lived for 900 years or more; sometimes thousands of years, such as the patriarchs, who had to live a long time to be able to complete their tasks, but some Anunnaki were not pleased with the increase of the human population. We became cumbersome to handle and they let most of us be wiped out by the Flood.

It's been known for a long time (and I've been writing about it and posted relevant articles on <http://illuminati-news.com>) that the Power Elite want to reduce the population; some say to a manageable 500 millions. How do they do that? By war, famine and disease? Weather control and vaccination? Yes, that's part of it, but it won't do the trick. The Elite are basically waiting for prophecy to take effect. That will reduce the population drastically.

For the survivors (and there will not be many if they get their ways), the new technology is now introduced and the future visualized. What the Power Elite and their Masters apparently seem to want is a population big enough to control, united with technology and made into half machines, half human, or perhaps 100% synthetic, with no means to mass produce.

What Nigel Kerner is talking about in his article (above) is how the use of nano-technology and biotech will "complete the cycle" and humanity will merge into Oneness. Again, where have we heard that before? Remember Dr. A.R. Bordon's "The Link"? On page 55, he says that in one of the Link Plenum Meetings with off-world beings, he heard a spokesman for the Nibiruans saying that their species have almost completed their cycle into oneness, probability with the help from nano-tech. I am quoting Dr. Bordon:

Ša.A.Mi.s too have been undergoing the changeover from disconnected bodyminds to a common, or a biomind of the whole biokind. It is reported by members who have attended the conferences that they are near the completion of their cycle to oneness, wherein all knowledge and mind resources are used in service to the common. This, it was said, can only be possible when the diversity of biominds of each member remains an individuality while simultaneously being interconnected to the Ša.A.Mi. all-one by low-powered, low-energetic means that utilizes the planet's life belt energetics – something akin to what Earth enjoys in the form of Schumann resonance. There is yet much we don't quite understand about their system of oneness, as there are technologies used to enhance the common biomind that are beyond our level of technology at this time. However, we do now possess a theoretical understanding of how it all works.<sup>[23]</sup>

To me, as I've said before, it's not a desirable way to evolve as a species. I am not subscribing to neither nanotech, nor biotech, or any other tech I am aware of to evolve our species. They are manipulating us into becoming a hive society, where all minds work as one, controlled by an alien race.

Longevity is one thing, technology another. I agree with that living 70-90 years is too short, and we should be able to live much longer than that. Yes, that can be accomplished with technology, and perhaps to some degree by inhaling monatomic gold, like the gods do, but there are indications that gold can be highly addictive, just like cocaine and narcotic substances. The way to achieve a longer life is to develop our sleeping DNA so we will become multi-dimensional again, and also live considerably longer. But how long? If we think about it, it really doesn't matter that much. Who wants to live for a million years in the same body? With a lifespan like that, things can go terribly wrong. If you have direct access to your memories from what happened a million years ago, on your own timeline, where you created certain events, you are too involved and affected by whatever situations you have gotten caught up in, and often intensify them as you move further in local time. This may even be one of the problems with the Ša.A.M.i. We don't want to be another Anunnaki species, where petty wars and childish vanity are big parts of their lives because the gods are bored. I believe we need to end a lifetime after a certain amount of years, considerably shorter than that of the gods, whom achieved extended life through technology. We need to have time to reflect and sort things out between incarnations, in my opinion, and make new goals in a new unit of time. As we move higher up in frequency, this issue will probably resolve automatically.



Figure 6: Visualization of the Machine Kingdom

What about if the gods are not able to evolve the same way we are? Perhaps they were not created to be able to do that because *their* creator gods created them for *their* purpose, which was not to have them evolve and ascend like us? So they use machine technology to reach what we can do naturally. They want our basic biology, but can't merge it with their own, because their biological structure is different. They can only evolve up to a certain point. Knowing that there is no way they can reach our potentials, they do what they can with their own genome, but on the other hand, they are created for power and control, so therefore they can't accept that we evolve differently from them. Besides, they feed from the fear they are creating in us and we are their food source. They don't want us to evolve, because when we're out of their frequency fence we are out of reach for them. They manipulated our DNA so that we wouldn't evolve and ascend easily, but our 12 strand DNA was already in our bodies, and they, to their own misfortune, only have 11 strands.<sup>[24]</sup>

This, I believe, is that we have to face; we have a lot of Anunnaki DNA inside of us, but we also have DNA from the earlier, more spiritually uplifted gods, with our junk DNA still inactivated to its full potential. Do we want to become like the Anunnaki, and achieve longevity by taking shortcuts through nano- and biotech, or do we want to use free flowing, fluid energy to reach higher forms of existence? In addition, knowing how it usually works, artificial longevity through bio- and nanotech may be something only available for the Elite (they are already getting older than the average man, if you've noticed, e.g. Bush Sr., David Rockefeller, Henry Kissinger), and the virtual Machine World, the cyborg existence, may be for the masses. Whatever it may be, it gives me the shivers.

The question is: what future do we dream? With this I mean *both* in an awake state and in dream state. We have prophecies, but not everything is predestined; by



deciding our future and dreaming it up, we create it. Like-minded will create a like-minded future.

Another big concern from my point of view is how the technology achieved by TTPs# can be used for warfare. What would stop the people who have access to this technology to create super-soldiers? This concern is very real; look at the drones they are using already. It's stone age in comparison, but we can see in what direction things are going.

It's therefore, in my subjective opinion, with all the above mentioned, discouraging to see respected researchers and writers like Neil Freer, who have done a great job with exposing alien visitors who have been worshipped as Gods in our past (and still are), and awoken people from the "godspell" we've been under, to promote artificial intelligence like he does on his website<sup>[25]</sup>. I encourage people to read it to make up their own minds, but I personally think he's on a dangerous path, and I hope people who have now woken up from the godspell also will wake up from the Artificial Intelligence spell.

Dr. Bordon and LPG-C have worked on longevity for about a decade, and Bordon replied to a comment on one of my blog entries about Ray Kurzweil with the following statement:

We are already becoming immortal – small steps at a time. We started a program ten years ago designed to achieve longevity and the knowhow to access, affect, and when necessary change the information bandwidth of our RNA-DNA. You can read about this quiet revolution in *The Coming Longevity of the Earth Human Biomind* (Lulu Press, lulu.com)."

Immortal is one of those words poorly used. Often it's used to mean long living instead of never dying. Theoretically, a biological entity can be immortal provided certain things are part of the genetic make up of the body of that person. But for us today, we function on chromosomes that contain some 31,000 genes (plus some 3,000 genes in our mitochondria) and we biologically exist on 20 base aminoacids. That's us today. Question is, what can each of us do (instead of relying on what Kurzweil and the singularitarians propose: let's use technology to enhance and prolong our lives, such that the people will say we can be immortal. Good press, but that's about it.) If we use a generation (25 years) as a measure and begin teaching our kids what we started teaching the members of the experimental groups in our study, starting some ten years ago, how do we tell if their lives are being prolonged? Well, you can't well tell by using linear time. You have to go to other ways. One is the bioelectricity of the body, which is a good measure of the bioelectric age of a person (which is not the same as the time-linear age in years) (or revolutions around the sun). This measure can be given a larger frame of view: longevity, or the amount of energy we have and keep at various points as bioelectric age by comparison to one's linear age. So you have a 60 year old woman who has the body of a 42 year old female, or a male who is 71 but has the body of a 54 year old male. The knowhow I mentioned before is the how to get to change your bioelectric age by using a number of ways to intervene on our body/minds to get them to restore or even gain electrostatic energy in our cells, exercise routines that (combined with nutritional regimes fitted to the physical needs of a person) can result in

body mass retention of the good kind (more protein, less body fat, keeping the numbers in the "good" range (triglycs, ldl, ldh). All of this is possible. It takes a conscious decision and information.

All of the people participating are not rich, quite the contrary, they are middle class and also people working at McDonald's paycheck to paycheck. The thing that changed is their lifemind (mind time applied to keeping the body optimal), how they handle stress, how they consume health information that translates into what they need to do for themselves, to keep in track of what each of them want to do for their body/mind, their families, etc.

My argument with Ray is that relying on technology assist to reach instant longevity doesn't necessary give us the time to change the mimes (belief systems) by which we live. That requires at least three generations (or 75 years). However, it is also possible to accelerate the bioelectric transformation of a generation and see in ten years some results that encourages the soul. On the average, 6.5 retroyears in ten years of participation. Let me translate this: this means experimental group participants are gaining an average of 6.5 years in bioelectric terms, so if a man was fifty when he joined and his wife was 47, subtract 6.5 from their linear ages and that will tell you the bioelectric age of the person.

This, in my opinion, is a much better way to achieve a longer lifespan; that in conjunction with activating the dormant DNA, which will automatically make us live longer.

## **11. A Multi-Dimensional Perspective on Nano Technology**

Time, as we know it, is a local custom; something we have talked about earlier. In reality, on a multi-dimensional level, all time happens simultaneously, and so do our incarnations. We send out a number of soul fragments who incarnate simultaneously in different places in different times per local custom.

What happens now and will happen in the near future, if we are still speaking of technology, is nothing spontaneous. In certain terms, certain beings set up things already millions, sometimes billions of years ago to play out at a later time. Therefore, on a Multi-D level, the violence and technology spurts were planned to happen at certain local times (an easy task for beings who can look at things from another perspective than we presently can, trapped in the local time system). So we have the Atlantean time with all its technology and violence, we have the Incas and the Aztecs, and the violence connected with them, we remember Hitler and Nazism, and last, but certainly not the least, we have the U.S. government playing Gods, dramatizing the Atlantean period, which is now being relived again to give us a chance to clear a ten thousands of years old collective karma.

Each civilizations, whether they happen now or happened in the past go through their peak time of violence and aggressiveness; although it is all happening at once from a Multi-D perspective. Just as every culture's genesis and flourishing is happening at once as well.

The Pleiadians asked an interesting question in one of their lectures, related to the above: "*Which one of the civilizations will meet at the 'supernova point'?*"<sup>[26]</sup> (The supernova point being the point in 2012, when the wave of enlightenment will hit us; I'm sure being the same wave LPG-C are talking about, which I discussed in an earlier paper). The answer is: all of them will, because time is simultaneous. And timelines will merge by 2012 and are already in the process of doing so.

Technology and certain key events that were (and are) meant to happen are hidden on certain frequencies. Just like we hide what we don't want others to find in locked cabinet, bank vaults etc., multidimensional beings in the past (in our term) hid what was not meant to be found right away on different frequency levels, and when certain people (or a percentage of the population) reached that frequency, what was hidden was suddenly found. This is another perspective of "alien technology". Great inventors, like Nikola Tesla, ingenious scientists like Albert Einstein, thinkers like Pythagoras etc., have been said to have had alien invention with their discoveries. This is certainly true, but on much more levels than most can imagine.

Many metaphysical sources mention the Anunnaki having encoded our DNA as well, so that at a certain time, certain codes are activated so that we start inventing new technology or whatever they want us to achieve at a specific level of our development.

This is what could be called predestiny, if you will, but remember that predestiny only works when consciousness is sleeping. If we wake up to the fact that we have been programmed, and that we live in a free will universe (something the gods have tried to neglect in our case, trying to make us predictable in certain terms), we will see it's easy to step off the road we're traveling on, watch the "lorries roll by", tighten our backpack and walk in the opposite direction, away from the road, and out in the unexplored wilderness. After a while, the sound of the lorries and cars rolling by fade out and disappears. No one can force us to go in any direction than the one we choose. Not when we have decided and put our energies towards it. It may sound too fantastic, but it's really basic, and it is working. Make a wish-list if you want to; put down what you really want for yourself and ask those around you to do the same. Then make this wish-list come true, item by item, by manifesting the thoughts in this reality. Once you do this; without using any effort, just light thoughts; your reality will change. Put your thoughts, emotions, intentions and your certainty behind the fact that this is how your life is going to be from now on, and nothing less than that. However, be realistic and don't make wishes that are too "way out there". I think you get the picture. Be clear and feel gratitude for what you have, and when you make wishes for your present and your future, do so without creating counter-intentions telling you *why* this or that is too hard to accomplish, e.g. "what will my parents say?", "what will happen with my friendship with John?" etc. These objections, or counter-intentions are *exactly* what keep people from achieving their goals. Your goals are *your* goals, and you have the perfect right to achieve them; actually, it is your responsibility to do so, because that's what you're here for. We can choose not to, and no "God" or "Devil" will punish you, but you will waste our time.

Every day we wake up it's an excellent idea to set the direction for the day. Say to yourself, "this day is going to be a great day where everything is working out to my favor; better than I can imagine". This really sets the tone. Just think the thought,

manifest it and let it go. After a while, by doing this every morning, you will see how your life changes to the better.

So why am I bringing all this up while talking about machine technology? Because, like with everything, technology can either enhance life or be used to control and enslave. What we have gone over in this paper is how certain forces want to use it, and *are* using it. Do we want it? Is it ethical? Moral? If you would choose, is that the future you want to see? Or does the multidimensional future, using the Third Eye and the Heart Chakra in particular, sound like a more exciting journey?

---

**Notes:**

[1] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, "*Moon Musings #57, Track 6, November 4, 2010*"; Ashayana Deane (2002), "*Voyagers I: The Sleeping Abductees, 2nd Edition*".

[2] Marciniak/Pleiadians, "*Moon Musings #57, Track 7, November 4, 2010*".

[3] See Wes Penre (2011), "*Metaphysics Paper #2: The Flow of Energy in Daily Life, 2 - Psychic Vampirism*", <http://wespenre.com/flow-of-energy-in-daily-life.htm> .

[4] The Guardian Alliance are communicating with Ashayana Deane through data streaming, which is *digitally encoded coherent signals* per definition ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Data\\_stream](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Data_stream)), meaning the receiver is getting packages of information (Deane compares it with computer "zip files") which h/she then decodes and puts down in written form.

[5] Time Magazine, Feb. 10, 2011: "*2045: The Year Man Becomes Immortal*", <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/06/2045-the-year-man-becomes-immortal/>

[6] *ibid. op. cit.*

[7] *ibid. op. cit.*

[8] *ibid. op. cit.*

[9] *ibid.*

[10] *ibid. op. cit.*

[11] *ibid. op. cit.*

[12] <http://www.smeggys.co.uk/viewtopic.php?f=47&t=16241&p=316853>

[13] <http://futurepredictions.com/2011/06/19/future-predictions-new-artificial-life-form-created-first-synthetic-cell-cynthia-created-by-emailing-genetic-code-replicates-billions-of-times-in-lab/>

[14] When I refer to the Pleiadians in the future, I am talking about the group channeled by Barbara Marciniak. If another Pleiadian group is discussed, it will be clearly noted.

[15] The Pleiadians, September 19, 2010 session, "Exuberance", CD 1, Track 2.

[16] The Pleiadians, June 7, 2010 session, "Moon Musings #56", Track 15.

- [17] <http://itunes.apple.com/us/app/smurfs-village/id399648212?mt=8>
- [18] [http://www.maclife.com/article/news/8yearold\\_girl\\_racks\\_1400\\_bill\\_buying\\_smurfberries\\_smurfs\\_village](http://www.maclife.com/article/news/8yearold_girl_racks_1400_bill_buying_smurfberries_smurfs_village)
- [19] Pleiadians, January 8, 2011 session, "Into the Rapids", CD 2, Track 11.
- [20] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New\\_Atlantis](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Atlantis)
- [21] Manly P. Hall (1944, 1972), *"The Secret Destiny of America"*.
- [22] Nigel Kerner: "2012--And Man Shall Walk as Machine?", <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/24/2012-and-man-shall-walk-as-machine/>
- [23] A.R. Bordon (2007): *"The Link"*, p.42, *op. cit.*
- [24] Ashayana Deane (2002): *"Voyagers I + II"*
- [25] <http://www.neilfreer.com/SRPAGE10.html>
- [26] Pleiadians: *"Through the Eye of the Needle"*, CD 2, Track 11-12 (lecture held on October 2, 2010).
- 

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (words followed by a pound sign #):

**TTP** = Technological Transfer Program. Exchange program between human governments and extraterrestrials. They give us technology in exchange for something else--normally access to DNA bases, being allowed access to human DNA banks, allowed to abduct certain amount of people, or for using space for middle-landings on Earth.

---

**For Additional Research:**

- **Time Magazine:** *"Can Machines Think?"*, <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,984304,00.html>
- **Time Magazine:** *"Gadgets Then and Now"*, [http://www.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,2033483\\_2033504\\_2033435,00.html](http://www.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,2033483_2033504_2033435,00.html)
- **New Energy and Fuel:** *"Synthetic Life Begins"*, <http://newenergyandfuel.com/http://newenergyandfuel.com/2010/05/25/synthetic-life-begins/>
- **Inorganic Chemical Cells - Creating 'Life' Without Carbon Bonds**, <http://www.sciencedebate.com/science-blog/inorganic-chemical-cells-creating-life-without-carbon-bonds>

## (Soulution Section)

# Soulution Paper #1: Breaking the Spell

by Wes Penre, Thursday, July 14, 2011 @ 5:55 AM

---

### 1. Introduction to the Frequency Fence and the 3rd Density Quarantine

I have touched this subject in passing earlier in these papers, and many other researchers have gone into it in detail as well. Yet, there are others who guarantee you that there is no such fence, but to me it is obvious; it's just a matter of definitions, and Frequency Fence and/or Quarantine are the ones closest in definitions.

To really grasp the vastness of all this, it's mandatory to have a decent grasp of Zecharia Sitchin's work, *"The Earth Chronicles"*. I have written a super-condensed version of them in my *"Anunnaki Papers"*, and if you're unfamiliar, or just slightly familiar with Sitchin, I would suggest you read those papers first. The series of Papers, which I have called *"First Level of Learning"* to a large degree discuss what could be defined as *"The Anunnaki Problem"*.

According to the stories told in the Sumerian tablets, the Anunnaki did not pass themselves off as Gods at first and were not treated as such, either. That came later, and when it happened, some of the Anunnaki took advantage of this and pretended they were God Almighty. Two such people were Nammur, the Enlil as YHVH, and Marduk as himself, and then behind the scenes as *any* of the Gods of the major religions, working in the background.

Of course, the Anunnaki are not Gods. If we really want to use the word "god", it could be as in "creator gods", but with a small "g". They were miners and geneticists, and they did tamper with our DNA big time.

The story goes that the Anunnaki took an already existing, primitive humanoid race here on Earth (homo erectus) and mixed their own DNA with them to create a labor (slave) race, intelligent enough to understand and follow orders. Thus homo sapiens sapiens were born (the thinking human).

The key word here is "primitive". This is what Sitchin says homo erectus were, and this is apparently what the cuneiform say. And what does Marduk have to say about it? Remember how he changed history? This is most possibly one of the changes he made. The Sumerian tablets were written 5-6,000 years ago, much of it based on hearsay. Those who wrote down the history knew nothing about it, except what they'd been told by the gods. They knew their present situation and perhaps what happened at large two-three generations back, as it was passed down verbally. The rest was most probably changed, just like A.R. Bordon indicates in "The Link", to the



Anunnaki's advantage, so we got a wrong picture of the gods. Bordon even said to me at one time, "*Whoever wrote the Enuma Elish was taking dictation--at least in the granite rock tablet*"<sup>[1]</sup>. This was a response to my question whether the Ša.A.M.i.\* from Nibiru agree with Sitchin or not regarding their own history on Earth. Apparently, they do. And they probably *did* take dictation, but was the dictation correct? I have reasons to believe that they had been on Earth much longer than 450,000-500,000 years. Some sources, like The Guardian Alliance insist they've been here for at least 850,000 years, which is almost twice as long. The Pleiadians as well, in some of their lectures, give hints that the "gods" have been here *at least* half a million years. But it was in the Anunnaki's interest to waylay and deceive mankind into believing in a partly false history.

What resonates with me, and always has, even before I read any information on it, is that we were already evolved beings *before* the Anunnaki came down here and started genetically altering us. There are quite a few sources who agree with this statement; both metaphysical (via channeling), and sensory data streaming<sup>[2]</sup>\*. Earth is an Experiment, and what we today call homo erectus was a part of that experiment. These, our forefathers, were seeded by the earlier creator gods, like the Vegans, Lyrans, and their cousins, the Pleiadians, in conjunction with reptilians, insectoids and others. We see homo erectus as primitive, because they supposedly didn't live in cities and didn't have technology. However, you who have read one of my previous papers, [\*Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and The Living Library\*](#), know that they were in charge over a highly evolved civilization and they carried 12 strand DNA, fully activated.



Figure 1: Anunnaki

The Pleiadians are very outspoken about this and consistently tell us that we were evolved beings before the Anunnaki came and we had the ability to move through realities and manipulate matter. Furthermore, they say that many of these abilities were scattered purposely by them. They tell us that all realities have their guardians, and stewardship changes over time. Guardians are not always uplifting and benevolent beings. The guardians who manipulated our genes some 300,000 years ago were a warrior race and kept everybody out who would set us free<sup>[3]</sup>.

The Anunnaki were not alone on the planet even when they were in charge. There were other races here at the same time. Some were working together with the Anunnaki, others were not. The Anunnaki at some point made an agreement and an alliance with the Dracos, a reptilian warrior race who are hybrids of a reptilian race, the Drakon, from another galaxy, and humans in an earlier genetic mix. They often were seen working together with the humanoid Anunnaki<sup>[4]</sup>. This is not mentioned in the Sumerian stone tablets.

When I talk to Dr. Bordon about DNA, and mention to him that homo erectus had 12 strand DNA, which was split and deactivated downgrading them to 2 strands, he firmly disagrees and says that this is impossible. And even if it was possible, it would "grow back" within the next 10 generations or so. Then he refers me to the scientific evidence about DNA that is available today on the Internet. He also adds that we have thousands of strands in our DNA already now, so 12 strand doesn't make any

sense. This may be true or not, but if we have thousands of strands already, why are we calling our DNA today 2 strands, or double helix? However, he fully agrees that there is no such thing as "junk DNA".

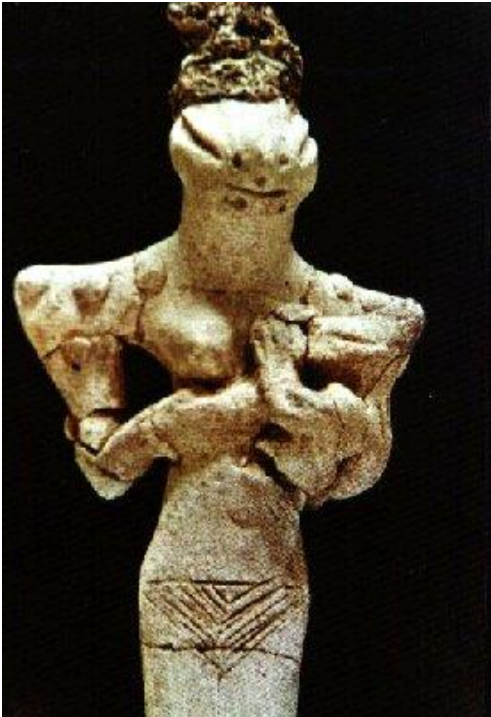


Figure 2: Reptilian hybrid

Dr. Bordon is frustrated that people can't get their heads around what RNA/DNA is (even in academia and among highly educated researchers), so I told him this is because almost all information we read on this subject is highly scientific and close to impossible to understand, unless we want to spend days after days with dictionaries, getting caught up in endless word chains. So instead I suggested that he writes a paper on DNA which is both educative and simple to read for the average person, because this would be the only way for people to truly understand it. He said it is a great idea, but as I am writing this, he has still not written it despite a reminder. If he does, and when he is finished, I will post it as a separate paper, word for word. His viewpoint on this is that even though the Anunnaki did use us as slave labor and made soldiers out of us to fight their wars, they also sped up our evolution with millions of years by adding their own DNA to our existing one. This is where I disagree. According to almost all research I've made, this is not correct, and I include my

intuition in this.

We have to understand that science today on Earth, even when it comes from the most brilliant scientists, doesn't know everything. DNA is not only physical; it expands and branches out all through the Multiverse. That's how we have access to All There Is on a subquantum level. You are multi-dimensional because of your DNA. If 10 of these strands are made dormant, what would happen? We would become very limited to what we are able to experience, just like we are today.

### **1.1 Ungluing the Radio Knob--Freedom of Frequency**

When I talk about a Frequency Fence around our planet, or a Quarantine, there is a physical electronic fence and there is a limitation in our DNA, a limitation which, together with the electronic fence around our planet, keep us trapped in a frequency prison.

What happens when someone changes your DNA from 12 helix to 2 helix is that you are almost totally cut off from the Multiverse. You forget who you are, where you come from, and who are your true creator gods. When left with a double helix, everything, more or less, is unplugged from our cosmic, multi-dimensional connection, and left is only what is needed for basic survival. We are locked into limited, controllable frequencies; the ones necessary for us to be able to function as a slave race for the gods. The physical frequency fence (which according to David

Icke is controlled from the Moon by the Dracos [and I would say the Ša.A.M.i. as well. Icke looks at these two races as one, which is incorrect]) makes it very hard for the frequencies of light (information) to penetrate. There were times when light frequencies *could* penetrate after the fact we'd been unplugged, but there was no one there able to receive them. The light-encoded filaments were no longer organized, so the cosmic rays had nothing to plug into and hold onto (**Marciniak: "Bringers of the Dawn", p.17**).



Figure 3: Earth in chains

When in ignorance, all you don't know becomes a mystery and somewhat scary. It's easy to create fear in such beings, who previously were quite fearless. The Anunnaki, and other service-to-self, negatively oriented beings, feed off fear. Again, I am not saying all Anunnaki are/were bad, but it is definitely a cultural thing. These beings fed off fear like food; that's beyond any doubt; the evidence is everywhere. They, and other dominant alien races, have created terror and fear on this planet ever since the Anunnaki

tampered with the DNA of our ancient ancestors, all the way up to this day. Certain people are more targeted than others by these beings; the more anxiety and fear you feel inside, the more "interesting" you become to these beings. Those people who have learned to conquer fear are no longer a target in the same way, because they are no longer a food source.

The good news is that we can still reactivate our 12-strand DNA by educating ourselves like we do now, and use what we learn. In addition, we have the alignment with the Galactic Center and the changes in the Sun, where more gamma rays than normal, rays that carry information, reach us here on Earth. Still, it doesn't matter how much light is coming through if there is no one here to receive it. If we are not awake and aware and start communicating with our environment (including the Sun as a part of our Higher Self), this information will just go wasted. However, if we do our job, these are very enlightening times, and as we grow as a whole unit of body/mind/soul, our DNA *will* be reactivated, little by little. Our big chance is now, within the nano-second, between 1987-2012.

Although 3rd Density is a frequency prison, created some 300,000 years ago by Anunnaki geneticists, it is still an experiment, and many alien species are curious to see how we can find our way back to cosmic consciousness. Some of them are impressed by the hard work many of us do to help ourselves and others. The Frequency Fence, as we've mentioned earlier, works like a radio station; you turn the knob to a certain frequency range and you will hear what is broadcast on that channel. However, unless you turn the knob again in one direction or the other, you

will *only* hear what's broadcast on the radio station you just tuned into. This is how 3rd Density on Earth works. The knob is stuck on the frequency range we are currently operating within and we have to work ourselves up the frequencies and be able to turn the knob at will to experience the whole Multiverse. We do this by reactivating all our "junk DNA" (the 12 helices).



*Figure 4: Turning the knob on the radio we receive another radio station*

Until then, humanity is trapped here. Pretend, in our current state, that we went to other planets; we would only experience them from the frequency range we vibrate on. This means that we may land on a planet and say it's barren with no intelligent life forms, when in fact that's not true. We just can't perceive the intelligent beings living there, because they vibrate on a higher frequency. Another obstacle is time, which we have discussed either. In which "time" does the astronaut land on a certain planet? Before it was life-bearing, when it is life-bearing, or after? Time is indeed a local custom.

We are controlled by fear and terror so that those who are in control can make totally sure we are not able to unglue the dial again, and still, despite of their efforts, they are no longer successful. People are waking up, seeing through the Veil of Forgetfulness that the RA Material is talking about. If you look around, you see that the controllers are getting more and more desperate. They are moving too quickly! In their desperation, they are now trying to implement all new restrictions at once and people are seeing through it, and in some professions, like nursing, the employees are coming together and refuse to follow the new rules of functional insanity.

## **2. DNA Code Activation**



The original planners knew what they were doing. They would not give up on humanity this easily and let the Anunnaki get away with their changing the DNA structure in humanity, which refused us the ability to connect in full with the Multiverse<sup>[4]</sup>. The Anunnaki were brilliant multi-dimensional geneticists, but they didn't know everything about DNA. The original creator gods implanted an activation code into our DNA, which would be activated at a certain time in the future when humanity hopefully are developed and evolved enough to be able to handle this activation, which is embedded in our so-called "junk DNA". This time is now.

Some of us will handle this transition with excitement and go through it just fine, but others, who are not prepared, will have a harder time. The main thing that is happening is that we start remembering who we are and the timelines of our different incarnations will merge. In other words, in the beginning we will get flashbacks of earlier and future lifetimes, and these flashbacks will feel very real. They will be a few in the beginning but increase in numbers. People who don't understand what this is and meet this new challenge with fear and rejection may even go insane, similar to a schizophrenic person.

We may be able to visualize this by first understanding that this is the End Times as prophesized, where time on this planet is imploding and linear time is no longer sufficient to carry the human race further. So, similar to a black hole, time is merging and retracting. By experiencing this, when at the same time it is triggering our DNA code, we regain our multi-dimensional abilities and will ascend. When this happens (and it has already started to happen in many people), go with the flow, look at the new information with hope and excitement and understand what it is you are experiencing, and you will be more than fine; the transition will be fairly easy. During this transition, however, you may or may not experience periods of unease, or some parts of your body will start acting strange, sometimes resulting in pain. However, if you go to the doctor, they may not find the cause to the problem and will act quite confused. This is normal and usually nothing to worry about as these symptoms will disappear with time.

On a larger scale, there will be planetary changes as well as changes in the Sun. We have discussed these previously, but it is not up to us to solve these seemingly unsolvable problems, only to understand them. Even problems are energy, no matter how condensed this energy is. The definition of a problem is intention versus counter-intention, which creates stuck energy, as two or more forces clashing with each other and get stuck. If we see the problem as it is and how it was created, the problem disappears in our own minds and no longer stays as a part of us, unless we manifest it again, wittingly or unwittingly<sup>[5]</sup>.

This is one of the main reasons I want to present a problem as close to how it is manifested from both sides, so that the reader can recognize it and diffuse the stuck energy. Not only will you be able to step out of the problem, but also help the rest of the planet to heal, because others will be affected by your own recognitions. There are people today in the New Age and UFO movements who think we should not expose negativity, because it makes this negativity stronger. I understand where they come from, but I disagree. We need to present the problem as is for it to be understood and discharged. Then, and only then, can we move on past it.

Our task, after we understand what is going on, is to ride on the wave of this inner knowledge and understanding, transmit the increased light within us into our local

universe (our environment and everything in it) and transform it into unconditional love. This will raise the vibration of our environment and it will spread like ripples on the water when we throw stones into a lake. What one person does is making a huge different.

Dr. Bordon and LPG-C are trying to, via memes (belief systems), to influence people from all walks in life to be inspired enough to come together, creating the effects of the so-called "3% rule", or the "100th Monkey Syndrome". The theory is that if 3% of the world population are united in a certain way of thinking, the rest will follow due to that we all are ONE and of the same multiversal energy. I want to make use of the 3% rule as well, but maybe not using the same memes as LPG-C are attempting to create.

Important here is that we want to evolve by ourselves and don't need any descending gods to show us how to do it, or to protect us. We have the tools we need, and we don't need their technology either. We evolve by using our own energy, by activating our DNA code and by influencing others in our environment by being examples, and by living what we learn. This is how we expand the mass consciousness.



Figure 5: The Andromeda Galaxy, ~2.2 million light-years away

The Pleiadians are talking about Earth having a sister planet in another galaxy<sup>[9]</sup>. They don't mention which galaxy that might be, but if we go to Ashayana's *Voyagers II* book, we see that this sister planet is located in a solar system in the Andromeda Galaxy, approximately 2.2 million light-years from our own Milky Way Galaxy. Much because of Invader Forces like the Sirian Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki, the original



creator gods, who seeded humanity to begin with (called the Breneau Order by the Guardians) had to hide certain stargates called the Halls of Amenti, which lead to planet Tara, the original Earth from which our present planet stems. How this is related on a higher metaphysical level will be a subject for another paper, but for our purpose, these stargates, the Halls of Amenti, which once upon a time were placed in the core of the Earth, have been moved several times and were once located in the core of a sister planet to Earth in the Andromeda Galaxy.

The Halls of Amenti for Earth were created 25 million years ago to allow for teleportation ascension from Earth to Tara<sup>[10]</sup> when opened. Just like the Pleadians and the 6th Density Ra Collective, the Guardians tell us that we humans need to work on the reactivation of our original 12-strand DNA to be able to go through the Halls of Amenti and be "harvested" to the 4th Density Tara, which is our original home, after what the Guardians call "The Fall", where Tara descended into 3D. The Harvest will not happen all at once, but gradually, and start in 2012<sup>[11]</sup>. However, time is limited, as the stargate will close again around 2017. Those who haven't been able to activate their DNA code by then will continue evolving on another 3D planet (just like the Ra Collective says), while those who ascend will pass through the stargates and enter a higher density Earth (Tara). Although the Halls of Amenti stargates are Density 2, Tara exists in a parallel universe called HU-2, which consists of Dimensions 4-5-6. The Guardians have their own way of explaining the differences between densities and dimensions, but for now, all we need to know is that from our perspective, and as far as these papers of the *"First Level of Learning"* go, the ascension will be to a 4th Density planet.

Some readers of the Ra Material don't like the idea of a Harvest and believe it to be a selfish and negative thing, because you leave those behind who are not ready to ascend. I used to think the same way after had read the WingMakers Material. Mahu Nahi, who runs the site, as well as LPG-C, are talking about a collective ascension, a *no-one-left-behind* attitude. However, the more I research this I come to the realization that this is not a selfish or unselfish thing, it's a graduation. If you're in school and miss too many classes or don't do your homework, resulting in that you can't graduate, you will need to take the classes again. It's the same thing with ascension; it has to do with how well we are able to handle energy. If we are not handling energy well enough to go to the next level, we need to go back and do it all over again. Here's the Guardian Alliance directly:

Ascension is not some lofty spiritual concept design by the minds of man, it is a literal, tangible scientific process of the evolution of consciousness and biology within the laws of energy mechanics that apply to a multidimensional reality system.

You can go about your human lives, with your consciousness confined to the limitations presently imposed by your physical body, or you can learn the mechanics by which those limitations can be released, and begin to experience the reality of freedom that is the comprehension of yourself-as-soul.

*Whether or not you view ascension and multidimensional evolution as a reality while you are alive on Earth, you will be directly-faced with that reality once your consciousness has passed out of physical life and into the multidimensional framework.*

At the death of your physical body you will discover that your consciousness lives on and your evolution continues.

All souls will eventually evolve and ascend through the 15-dimensional scale, to re-emerge as sentient identity within the realms of pure consciousness beyond the dimensional systems...

...Immortality, freedom from death, disease and pain are the natural birthrights of your species.

*(Voyagers II – Page 106)*

This is a personal responsibility, and although Guardians from HU-2 (Harmonic Universe-2) can assist in this process, the ultimate success of DNA building lies in the hands of the embodied consciousness who directs this process by the way in which personal energy is used and applied.

*(Voyagers II – Page 108)*

The process of Ascension is simply going "up", going up the dimensional scale by raising the particle pulsation rhythm of your body. It's a holy concept because that is what the concept of Spiritual Evolution really is about. As you do this you pull in more At-one-ment with your God/Source.

So Ascension is a religious concept and a scientific concept all at once.<sup>[12]</sup>

It's not a punishment not to ascend and be part of the Harvest. However, a window of opportunity has opened between 1987-2012, and if we don't take advantage of this now it will be so much harder later on, until a new certain alignment with the Galactic Center is taking place. In the end we are all ascending back to Source, but due to the experiences we choose to have, it will take longer for some and go faster for others. Still, those who take longer and need to go through another cycle in 3rd Density are highly contributing to the overall experience of consciousness in the Multiverse and are enriching the understanding of self, which is the goal of Source, and therefore it is our goal as well. This is done through individual experiences, no matter what these experiences are. Experiences and learning processes are needed in all densities and dimensions, and no one is better than the other just because he or she moves up to another density. I hope the reader can see the point here. This is how Multiverse physics works and everybody is contributing.

Our DNA is being charged up! Everything that goes with it that I've learned through my research and I held as true *is happening!* I can't deny it, and even if the whole world told me I was wrong I know what is happening inside and what abilities I am gaining.

The Pleiadians say that *"new helices or strands are being formed as the light-encoded filaments are beginning to bundle themselves together"* (Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.29 *op. cit.*), and I can feel it happening and see it happen in others. We are on our way to create a new world and a new reality. I hope as many as possible are following on this journey.

### 3. The Quarantined Earth and the Misuse of Energy

So what is the difference between Quarantine and Frequency Fence? I have sometimes used these terms interchangeably, but they are two different things. The difference is that the fence, which can be compared to a radio station, was setup by the Anunnaki to keep us trapped within a certain frequency band, while the Quarantine was setup by other ETs, often in Near Earth Space, in an effort to protect the Living Library. It had to do with the misuse of energy, like what happened during the Atlantis Period, when nuclear power was used extremely irresponsibly by gods and humans, and it blew up landmasses more than once (**Pleiadian Lecture, June 12, 2010: "The Inner Net", CD 3, Track 12**).

Although there was an attempt by earlier creator gods to stop the destruction of misuse of nuclear power during Atlantis, the intervention only made things worse and a nuclear war broke out (**Ashayana Deane (2002): "Voyagers II"**). Finally, the original creator gods and other Guardians and Protectors of the Living Library quarantined Earth. The Invaders (Anunnaki and others) could leave, because it was not their planet, in terms of how the previous creator gods looked at it, but humans, who had gone along with the ride and used nuclear bombs as well, has to prove themselves "worthy" to be part of the galactic community before the Quarantine is lifted. It's up to us to prove that we are not using nuclear and negative energy for military purposes but under clear restrictions.

There are those ETs out there who don't look kindly on those who destroy our planet. Today, we are on our way to repeat the stupid mistakes we did during Atlantis, starting with the atom bombs over Hiroshima and Nagasaki, which opened up wormholes in many places on Earth, letting uninvited visitors in. Earth advertised its coordinates all over the Multiverse and ripped holes in space where there weren't any before. Not only did we do it twice; we have been blowing off nuclear bombs in the ocean and in the deserts around the world frequently since WW II.

UFOs have been seen during all such events, circling around the explosion areas. The beings watching us are less than pleased, to put it mildly. They did not interfere at those times, although I've heard it was a borderline intervention. Now, when we are trying out missiles in space, they do interact. ETs say, "*here, but no further!*" There are lot of witnesses, and I've also seen article in mainstream media, where UFOs have intervened when we've tried to use weapons in space. Here is Professor Robert Jacobs of the U.S. Air Force:

So this thing [UFO] fires a beam of light at the warhead, hits it and then it moves to the other side and fires another beam of light. And the warhead tumbles out of space. What message would I interpret from that? [The UFOs were telling us] don't mess with nuclear warheads....Major Mannsman said, "You are never to speak of this again." After an article [about the incident years later], I would get phone calls all night long. People would call and start screaming at me. One night somebody blew up my mailbox.<sup>[13]</sup>

Reports like the above clearly shows where ETs stand on this issue.<sup>[14]</sup> Yes, as intelligent species who have developed on this planet as a part of the Living Library we are eventually meant to be the Guardians of it, not the destroyers. In attempts to claim ownership of Earth, in arrogance and stupidity, we use nuclear warheads to show our power. I'll tell you a no-secret; no one is impressed. And believe it or not,

but animals (oh, so smart), who are more Multi-D than we are, often migrate out of this reality to one that is safer and they can survive better (**Pleiadian Lecture, June 12, 2010: "The Inner Net", CD 3, Track 12**). And extinct animal species, whom we in our madness have *made* extinct, or almost extinct, are not so. Nothing "disappears", it just changes location in time and space.

So it's not so strange to imagine that some versions of Earth have a Quarantine or Frequency control around them, while other versions of Earth, that operate on higher value and consciousness, don't.

There are many futures existing at once. They are not necessarily waiting for us to create them; they already exist. It's up to us which future Earth we want to experience and live on. Do we want to live on a planet where we have to duck for the warheads and where sneaky power-hungry ETs and their human cohorts want to make machines out of us, or do we want to live on an Earth where there is harmony and peace and where we live per the Universal Law of One, where the inhabitants live by these values in unconditional love?

The decision for most people, of course, is not hard when I put it like this. However, the problem is to get people to the point where they read this paper (or other information of a similar context) are convinced that these negative things will happen if we don't change. Those who think that things will sort themselves out and everything bad will go away by themselves and just read "spiritual stuff" or "conspiracy theories" on the weekend for fun or for the thrill of it, are going to end up in the nightmare I am here describing. Not only do we need to educate ourselves, but more importantly, *we need to live and apply what we learn!* I can't emphasize this enough.

The futures that are already in existence are drawn to you, or you to them, as you start imagining them and create them inside. By raising your frequency and reactivating your DNA you start vibrating accordingly to the future you desire. There are multiple Earths; more than we can imagine, and they are all there as probable futures. It's like being a child, when your parent opens a candy box with lots of different candy. "Pick one".

This is why it is so important to be very, very clear in our thoughts and in our desires. Our thoughts and emotions are the two most powerful tools we have as human beings, and we need to use them wisely, for we get the reality we dream up; always, no exception! We can't blame anybody else for the reality we're in now, or the reality we choose in the future. Be clear! It's extremely important. If you feel you aren't, start working on it now. Sloppy language and sloppy thoughts will create sloppy reality. Your body is your best friend because it's your tool to ascension, but it is quite literal. It follows your directions in thought and speech. If you keep on saying, "it's a pain in the neck", your body is going to respond by giving you a literal pain in the neck. On the contrary, if you tell your body it is beautiful and a perfect vehicle, it's going to respond accordingly.

#### **4. Subliminal Messages in Films and on Music CDs, and the Effects of Electronics**

Most of us have probably at one time or another wondered about how everything could turn so fast from horseback riding, wagons and trains being run on coal, to our modern society with high tech. Seen from the perspective of human evolution, it's almost like a blink of an eye. Many wonder, but few know...

In fact, our modern technological society was not entirely developed by us humans. Most of this technology came from aliens via TTP#. We gave them what they needed and we got what we needed. And much of this technology was used within the military for warfare, for business and trade, and for direct control of humankind. Today, after 9/11 and other so-called "terrorist attacks", governments are developing the perfect surveillance system to watch all citizens 24/7.

Then, people in the New Age Movement or those who are waking up spiritually may say that there are now many good movies and TV series revealing to the people what is going on. However, when we watch a show on spirituality, subliminally we are hit with a frequency which keeps us from original thinking. Often, the subliminal tells us to remain in a "survival, go-to-work, be silent and fearful" society. The day after we've watched the show, we still go to work as usual, perhaps even with a stronger feeling that we have to.

Subliminal technology was to a large degree developed by ETs. In 1992, the Pleiadians had the following to say about subliminals:

The use of subliminals to upset human consciousness has become a worldwide program. If you think about the houses that have two, three, and four televisions in them, you must agree that this has been a very successful marketing program. Some people who know about the subliminals on television feel that they are immune to them. However, the effects of television are so permeating that no matter how clear you say you are going to be, you cannot counterbalance what the technology is presently doing to your vibrational frequency.

We have said that there are entities who feed off your emotional bodies. Think about what a clever tool television is for them. All over the world, billions of humans are emitting emotional juices into the atmosphere based upon what they are watching on the tube. They don't have to have too many wars anymore to get you all riled up--they can simply make movies! (Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn" p.91, op cit.*).

And then we have the music industry, of course, with subliminal messages on the records and CDs, called "backward masking"<sup>[15]</sup>. It's much more common than people think. Then we have the change of the Standard A tuning (A=440Hz) from 444Hz, which is much more harmonious and in line with cosmic frequency<sup>[16]</sup>. The change was apparently introduced by the Rockefeller Foundation when exploiting military music. In spite of many conductors and musicians protests, the change was also implemented on classical music and eventually rock music.

The real introduction to low frequency rock music was made by the British rock group, Black Sabbath in 1969. The official story goes that the guitar player, Tony Iommi, had lost some of his fingertips in an accident, so it hurt to play on strings that were tuned in standard tuning. He resolved this by tuning down his guitar to a low Db (D-flat), which created the characteristic Black Sabbath sound. Many say they

were the forerunner for other heavy metal and death metal groups, who still tune down their instruments to a lower tuning. This, of course, creates certain effects in the listener. If you also add distortion to the guitar sound (Black Sabbath even used a distortion box on the bass guitar sometimes, like in the song N.I.B., something unheard of before), you can create very unwanted emotions in the listener (which of course was the purpose). It doesn't help that you are singing about Lucifer and Satan as well. Their defenders say that they were Christians and sang *against* Satan and warned us from him, but this is just a clever psy op. All of the Black Sabbath members were into the Black Arts (admitted by Geezer Butler in a YouTube video). The fact that they *mention* Satan, Lucifer, and demonic possession in the lyrics is enough to trigger the subconscious mind, which does not distinguish between if the message is positive or negative. However, with the music that comes to it, the mind *does* interpret it as negative. The image of the rock group does the rest; long hair, rebellious and "dangerous".

If you don't believe the music industry is totally corrupt and controlled, I strongly advise you to read *"Inside The LC: The Strange but Mostly True Story of Laurel Canyon and the Birth of the Hippie Generation"* by David McGowan<sup>[17]</sup>. It's probably the most detailed story of rock music with the most amount of truth that is out there. It's impossible to read the series of article and say it didn't happen and that it's not happening today. Everybody should open their minds to this and read it. If you are unprepared, it's quite shocking.

The following may not make me very popular in some camps, but something that is very destructive is the mega rock concerts. If we understand that the ETs who are controlling us from other dimensions are feeding off our emotions, what then is a rock concert? It's an orgasm of emotions! The musicians are the first to receive all the excitement from the pumped up audience, who transmits both raw energy and a lot of sexual energy at the same time. The musicians then work as antennas for the other-dimensional beings, who suck up the emotions and feed off them. More power to them! That's one big reason why Band Aids, Farm Aids and whatnot are arranged, with huge arenas and marathon music playing almost around the clock. Not to mention the rave festivals where people are taking ecstasy and dance all night. Woodstock in the 1960s was a forerunner and a huge experiment in human behavior on a mass scale under the influence of drugs. The authorities were passing out drugs to the audience, who was stunned by this but of course welcomed it.

To be able to tune out as much as possible from the frequencies which are there to trap us and keep us trapped we need to unplug the Television, be very careful what music we listen to (yes, I know that's the hard part). Only listen to uplifting music which takes you to higher realms of existence. Some say they feel "high" when they listen to Death Metal, but it's certainly not the same "high" as listening to Mozart or Beethoven. The "high" the Death Metal fan is feeling is adrenaline flowing through their body, seemingly uplifting them, when in fact it does the opposite, without the listener being aware of it. How much criminality and drug abuse can be traced back to the music industry and the products they are releasing? The percentage is much higher than most of us can even imagine!

How about cell phones and computers? These days almost all people (at least in first world countries) use them all the time. Many of us are using electronics during the day more than we are off them. Our job situation requires it, and then we continue when we get home, and the same thing goes for cell phones.



Electronics jam our frequencies; that should be obvious. There are incompatibilities between our own frequencies and those which are emitted by electronic devices. Most of the time this is done intentionally, but even when it's not, it still doesn't "vibrate with us". This can be extremely damaging for our nervous system and stop us from effectively evolving as body/mind/spirit. We need our bodies and our minds to ascend to higher frequency bands, because our bodies are carrying much of our DNA, which we need to evolve. Electronics tamper with this structure and is therefore very destructive on our system, not to mention that it can produce cancer and other unwanted effects on the body and mind.

I am using electronics myself; both when I'm writing my papers (I'm using a computer right now), and at work some of the time (mostly for email purposes). However, I rarely use my cell phone and I never ever watch TV (I stopped 5 years ago and I'm a happy camper). My plan is to use the computer less and less once I'm done with my writings and return more and more to nature. I am working on paying off all my debts (and I mean *all*) and become self sufficient. We haven't seen the bottom of the rabbit hole yet, but I'm going to be prepared together with my family. The less dependent on the old system of "functional insanity", the better. I am a free spirit and I can do whatever I want. I can dream, and I'm good at it. As an artist I can dream up whole realities, and I know what I want, and what I dream I will get. There will be more to follow (ripple effect again) just like I will follow those who went before me. Those who tune in will choose a similar future reality in a future version of Earth. The old world is declining rapidly and chaos and disasters are coming upon people faster and faster and more drastically than ever. This is normally what happens just before a transition. Those who want to hang on to the old (like the captain who is determined to sink together with the ship) will perish or be caught up in a very disturbing reality, while those who choose not to be part of it will create a new existence on a higher level.

However, to be able to do the latter, we need to master two of our worst enemies to ascension; fear and anxiety! Not until we have learned to conquer these emotions can we ascend to something we like better.

## **5. How to Conquer Fear and Anxiety**

It all began with the nano-second in 1987, or around that time. More and more people started waking up, realizing that something was very wrong with their lives. Someone was controlling it! The Global Elite and those who manipulate them saw this and knew that it was coming and were prepared. A new concept was implemented into the work environment; it was called "multi-tasking". A person who previously was use to doing more or less one thing at the time at work now had to learn how to do several things at once.

To a certain degree, it's nothing wrong with this, and if done in the right way, it can even be therapeutic in the sense that we become more multi-dimensional. However, when it's done with the intention to overwhelm the person, it has the opposite effect; it stresses us out and keeps us more attached to linear time as we have to complete several tasks within certain time limits. There "is no time" to do anything else. Who, in that situation, "has time" to be multidimensional?

Here is a practice in learning how things are planned in different layers by those in charge:

**Level 1** (*lower level planning*): As times go bad and the economy crashes (planned event), the industry does not want to employ more people. Instead they lay off people and let the ones who are left do the job of those they got rid of. So now we have an almost impossible situation, where people feel enslaved and taken advantage of. Often, they don't get a raise either, which is also blamed on the bad financial situation. People who have some insights think the reason for the unemployment rates and not enough people employed to do the job is because the Global Elite intentionally crashed the economy.

**Level 2** (*lower level planning*): The unemployed have enough problems trying to make ends meet while the few who do the job of the many have to multitask until they are absolutely exhausted, often working long hours without pay. Employees are frustrated and don't understand why the Management is making totally irrational decisions which do not enhance the workers *or* the Company, but rather destroy both. No one says anything, because they are programmed to think, "*oh well, at least I have a job!*" People with some extra insights may think that they have us multitask so we can't see what the Global Elite are doing behind the scenes; no one has time or energy to get involved and stop them.

**Level 3** (*higher level planning*): The solar system is aligning with the Galactic Center and the Sun and the Galaxy are sending loads of information to us to upgrade our RNA-DNA, but for that to happen there has to be someone here on our end who receives this information. If people are too caught up and involved in the functional insanity around them, there are fewer people who are receptive to the encoded information carried on the gamma rays. More people "miss the boat" and don't get upgraded. Some people with higher awareness can see this.

**Level 4** (*higher level planning*): Mind you, Levels 1-4 are happening simultaneously to have the optimal effect on us *lulus* (humans). Companies run themselves to the ground and the Media are blaming it on the bad economy. That has nothing to do with it. The bad economy was planned to set Levels 1-4 in motion. We hear on the news that old, established Companies now are bankrupt and have to merge with other Companies, or Businesses who still are standing on their feet are merging anyway "just in case" things get worse, and after all, they have to keep their position on the market. On the highest level, no one cares which Company goes out of business and who is not. The Corporations that count are all owned by the same people on the very top. Smaller businesses, owned by honest, decent people, stand no chance on the market anymore and disappear in endless streams of bankruptcies and go out of business. The end result is a global structure which is a preparation for the future to come. The Smart Cities are already in place and the real owners, who normally don't travel in limousines but in spacecraft, can come and inspect the result. The Reptilians and the Dracos have done the groundwork here on Earth, and their masters, the Ša.A.M.i., can come back and inspect their real estate and give their approval.

Can you see how this is all connected and what seems to be separate events are not so? It doesn't matter which insights a person may have; whether it's on a Level 1 or a Level 3, it's both going to be correct, but only part of the picture. And it doesn't end with Level 4, either...

This set-up by the PTB# creates fear and anxiety in most people; it brings these emotions up to the surface. People get sick from them; sometimes seriously ill, as they tear on the immune system. The plan, to a large degree, is working, but people are still waking up, because when put into a corner where there is no obvious solution, people can become very creative and start thinking outside the box. This is what is happening to a percentage of the enslaved population.

When life is speeding up, which it is, both due to the nano-second and the general job situation, we need to slow down, even if everything around us tells us we can't do that. The PTB know that the solution is to slow down, so therefore they make sure our life keeps being hectic. We need to "unplug" ourselves from the Matrix. What we need to do more than anything else is to rest. Some people are needing a tremendous amount of sleep and rest. It's not because we're getting lazy. Here are the Pleiadians again:

There will be times when some of you will wish to sleep eighteen hours. *Do it.* It is necessary. You have no idea of the lands you travel to and the work done on your physical body when you sleep. It is the time when you are unplugged from this reality and recharged and taught in other realities. The bridges, and your eyes, will open between realities, and you will begin to see and carry these memories (Marciniak [1992]: "*Bringers of the Dawn*" p.177, *op cit.*).

Yes, the times are difficult, and before it turns around, they will be even more difficult for most people. Instead of fearing them and build up anxiety, welcome the difficult times and let them teach you what you are here to learn. In a status quo, there is nothing to learn, but in difficult times we can grow tremendously. If we look at our challenges without fear and anxiety, believe it or not, we can even be excited about them, because the learning lessons are so great and we have the possibility to grow tremendously! I know this to be true from own experience. I have learned to conquer most of my fears and carry no anxiety inside, and I am working on the fears I still have. So I really feel that the challenges in my life teach me a lot. And they will teach you a lot too.

Give yourself an endless amount of love and encouragement. Say "Hi Self, I love you and you are wonderful and beautiful!" In the morning, or whenever you see her first, say hello to the Sun and tell her you love her and ask her to give you great energies that will help you get information so you can flourish and prosper through the day. Learn where in the sky She is at different times of the day and send your thoughts in that direction as soon as you can think of it. Also, when you wake up, the first thing you can do is to tell yourself: "Today is going to be a wonderful day. Everything I do, and everything that happens to me will be in my best interests and will help me grow!" You are setting the rules for the day when you first wake up in the morning. If you think; "*oh no, another hellish day at work. I'm going to be so worn out I can't stand it!*", then that's what's going to happen. Our thoughts and emotions are tremendously powerful.

Stress is always harmful to the body, if experienced in large quantities over a long duration of time. It leads to blocked chakras, and body problems always have to do with blocked chakras; even injuries.

When things are not working for you, and you pull things into your life that you don't want, look at your belief systems. The ones you're operating on, or one or more of

them, are obviously not working. There is a fine line between a catalyst and non-functional belief systems. A catalyst is when something is happening to you and you can pick up some good experience from it, handle the situation and move on. An old, non-functional belief system is one that doesn't enhance your life and doesn't make you grow. Recognize why it is that keeps you attracting certain kinds of energies over and over which make your life harder, and simply tell yourself that you are not available for that anymore and change your way of thinking. If this doesn't work, you are stuck in fear somewhere, which makes it hard to let go. You still need to recognize this fear and realize that it is your own creation, and let go. If you do, the stuck energy flow will become fluid again, and the reason for the fear you had will start dissolving and disappear, or change direction.

We all need to be exceptionally clear in thought, in words and deed. I've said it before, but these are the times when we can't fiddle around and be sloppy on any of the three. The energies are so fast that we manifest quite immediately what we think and feel. Negative thinking will draw to us more negative energies in quantity, and positive thinking will do the opposite. There's no time to sit and say, "yes, but..." We need to train ourselves, or we'll go in directions we most probably don't want to experience. We need to be clear how we sit, how we stand, how we talk to people, what kind of images we put before our eyes; it's a matter of being in charge of both body and mind and know what we're doing 24/7. We need to dream, even when we're awake, but at the same time stay grounded in our bodies, and take care of them and eat what makes the body feel good and strong. If you're reading this and your body is not in the best of shapes, do what you can to improve your situation; any improvement will lead to a better outcome. We often take better care of our cars than we do our bodies. Still, our bodies are what keeps us alive in the cosmos and are ours to use for multidimensional purposes.

I am also saying this in preparation for times to come. Many think that the financial meltdown and the financial low has reached the bottom and now everything will be better, but don't get fooled because the long trend is showing soaring statistics. There will be more crises on the financial market, more crashes. I walk the dog in the evenings and I see foreclosures everywhere; people have to go from their homes because they can't afford them anymore. If things like this seem to be happening to you, clear your energies. You need to have the intentions that you're always in the right place in the right time and everything will turn out better than best for you. Be sure of it. Clear your field from negative thoughts by putting positive thoughts there to replace them as soon as you spot them. Train yourself to recognize the destructive thinking and tell yourself: "hey, that's not what I want. **Cancel that!**" Then replace the negative thoughts with positive ones. Practice this on a daily basis, as soon as you hear the nagging in your head, and quite soon these negative thoughts will diminish and disappear. Your survival depends on it. Then bring your positive energies to others in your environment and those who are anywhere near your own vibration will pick up and automatically be more positive themselves. And they will *know* you had a big hand in their own development.

Another negative emotion is anger and fury. They are negative because they are out of control and affect the environment negatively. They create fear and anxiety. Anger and fury are the two emotions positively oriented aliens have the hardest time with when comes to humans. It has been reported from the LINK Plenum meetings\* that when a human gets angry, the aliens withdraw.

If you feel furious, angry or frustrated, the first thing will be to recognize the feeling, but not to be so identified with it that you *become* the feeling. This is often what happens with these particular emotions. Once you recognize the feeling (you may face a person who is not very nice to you), get neutral about it and ask yourself, "what is this feeling telling me? Do I need to do something, do I need to pay more attention, is it telling me to speak up and not hide what I think, or is it telling me I don't need to be available for this?" Find out what is going on and why you are feeling what you're feeling before you act out. You then diffuse your own energy by recognizing it instead of using it destructively by letting it out on another person. If you ask yourself some questions, there will be an answer. And remember, if tumult and chaos seem to happen around you, it's important to take the advice I've given, but also be sure that this is the end of a cycle and the beginning of a new. Everything that's old and doesn't work--whether it's inside of you or on a planetary basis--has to go to make place for the new to come. It's a normal process and I am giving you a few tools to use to make the transition easier.

Whatever you do, don't stop feeling. Feelings are essential to our enlightenment and evolvment as individuals and species. That's what makes humanity so unique--we have to look far and wide in the Universe to find a species with such a wide amount of feelings. Alien who are watching us are amazed and impressed, because it's our thoughts *and* emotions that will help us evolve. The only concern positive aliens have is that we seem to have such a hard time controlling our feelings so they don't control us. It's perfect to feel a lot; let the feelings be strong when they're positive and include love and light and acknowledge them when they are destructive, work with them and transpire them, and use them as experience. The worst thing we can do is to suppress our feelings and pretend they are not there. Some people think it's "macho" not to feel, and they are bragging about it and look down on those who do feel. That's not the best path to go if you're human. What's unique about us is that we have such a wide variety of DNA from a huge variety of galactic and intergalactic beings as part of the Living Library, and in that sense we are divine and have enormous potentials if we are willing to develop them. We are still primitive now in comparison with other ETs out there, but they too know our potentials and want to see us grow. If we grow, they grow. By some aliens we are considered royalty, because homo sapiens sapiens in its current version has DNA from Ša.A.M.i. royalty and that of the Orion Queens, as an intermarriage between the two species was orchestrated in the far past. The ones who mixed their genes with ours were both of the Ša.A.M.i. royal bloodline as well as that of the Orion Queens.

Another thing to remember is that you never need to know *how* you are going to get from one point in your development to another; all you need to do is to put a clear picture in your mind of *what* you want, and the universe will adjust accordingly. Don't write down a long future journey-book telling you step by step what you need to do; let your energies take care of it. This is *not* some lofty New Age statement; it can be backed up scientifically and has to do with basic energy flows. And if other pictures keep popping up that are not exactly in line with your first picture, perhaps you need to refine the first picture a bit and your energies will be clear again. Recognize the changes in your life and look where they are taking you. If they are not taking you to where you want to go, you are changing your original picture subconsciously to adjust to situations around you. If this happens, you are not in charge and you let others take the steering wheel. I am aware of that sometimes things need to be done that are not 100% in line with our basic intentions, but when this happens and you need to go along with it for any good reason, still keep your basic intentions in mind, tell yourself that this is just a temporary thing I need to do,

but then I'm on my way again. However, most of the time, when you feel you don't want to do something, you can say no, unless it has to do with your job. Even with your job, if it leads you off track, it's time to look for another one.

To go back to fear and anxiety a little bit more; when we're in fear, the ones behind the scenes are in control, and when we love, we are in control. Or, *"the power ends where the fear begins"*. They have no way of controlling positive energies. The only thing they can do when they see people getting more and more positive is to counter it with more and more negativity (which is being done now). If we are aware of this and don't let it affect us anymore, they have lost and can do nothing but give up. We want to reach that point as a humanity. And remember, it's the few who are controlling the many. The ETs who are behind the Global Elite need humans to execute their commands. So long as they do so, they are not breaking the Law of Free Will, because these human puppets have agreed to do this against their own species. The ET controllers can't just come down in spaceships and take control; that would be an invasion and they would be stopped by those who guard this planet. Worst case scenario would be a war between the Invader Force and the Guardians. They want to avoid that for more reasons than avoiding a war; to control humanity, they need to keep hidden and us in ignorance, or their mission will fail. They need humans to keep humans in fear and agony, and this is how they have controlled us for thousands of years. This may change soon, and the non-human controllers may show their real faces in a disclosure that is well planned and not in our favor, but for now they still want to keep hidden for a while.

Fear is a choice, and a part of raising consciousness is about eradicating fear (**Pleiadian lecture, October 9, 2010: "Revolution of the Mind", CD #1, Track 13**). Fear can be a good thing in a "fight or flight" situation when we are directly faced with a challenge that is threatening us or our family/friends. However, it's not appropriate to choose fear in situations that are instigated by people who want to control us for their own purposes with imperatives that are destructive for us. If we can't handle the situation right away (like with the ET control on Earth), instead of being fearful, we need to raise our frequency *above* fear so that the negative forces can not control us anymore. And most importantly; if you look at a current situation and there is really nothing there to be fearful about, don't engage in fear that is not appropriate, or it will play you right into the hands of those in power. Look around in your local universe and tell yourself you live in a safe world. The flowers are growing outside your window, the neighbor is cutting the lawn and the birds are singing. Tell yourself that your world is safe and there is nothing to be fearful about. And if you have a chaotic job where everybody is so stressed out that they start attacking each other because they are too overwhelmed to take in any communication whatsoever, and everybody is afraid to lose their job, you *need* to tell yourself that in the midst of this chaos you're safe and everything will work out better than best for you. Repeat this to yourself as often as you can, take deep breaths (and if possible, do short meditations) and just do the best you can with the best of attitudes. Soon enough, your local universe will adjust; people will get more peaceful around you if you know how to manage your own energies.

On the opposite side of the coin; if you believe that all bad things possible can happen to you, and these things are always heading in your direction, and perhaps tomorrow you will get fired, stand on the street without a home, then this is what your future will get. You have probably seen people standing there, sinking in quicksand, and while sinking they are saying, "see, I told you this was going to



happen!" Yes, this person is right; he or she told you this was going to happen, and that's why it happened. There is great power in beliefs, so be aware of what your beliefs are!

If there is no immediate reason to be afraid, tuck your fear away and say "fear, only come out when I really need you". Sometimes it takes a while to change thought patterns, but that's the key thing right now; to change old thought patterns that don't support your growth.

A good practice to change your belief system may be to sit down for as much time you can spare (10-20 minutes a day) in a quiet, safe environment, all by yourself and say to yourself with intention: "I can be prosperous, I can live safely without fear, I am living in a safe environment and everything that happens will turn out in my favor and be better than best." Then, when you're done, you can go back to your life again and live it according to your old, non-functional belief systems. However, if you do this practice regularly, you will find after a while that it's ridiculous to live the old way. Why hang on to old beliefs when I can live by the new ones? Your mind will change its pattern.

Another important thing to conquer fear or other emotions that bring you down is to have a good support system. Having at least one person you can bounce ideas on is extremely helpful. Not everybody is that lucky, and if not, practices like the one above will still work. Believe in yourself and trust that you can change in a way that will turn a vicious cycle around. It's all about beliefs, and beliefs can change, but it's up to each and everyone to be willing to make the changes.

Once we have mastered these obstacles and we don't fall for the fearful news we hear about in the Media, and we see through the fact that we humans are still used as slave labor for ET races, we can start changing our vibrations to the point that we break the frequency fence and see the Multiverse on the other side; depict it! Powerful images can work as guidelines. We are the winners in this game. If you've followed me so far, we're on the same frequency and we are here to break free, and many, many more will follow.

---

**Notes:**

[1] Penre/Bordon correspondence, March 28, 2011

[2] A few examples: "*The Pleadians*"; "*Ashayana Deane: Voyagers I & II*"; "*WingMakers Material*"; "*David Icke (2011)*".

[3] Marciniak: "*Bringers of the Dawn*", p.57.

[4] Deane: "*Voyagers II*".

[5] Marciniak channeling the Pleadians (miscellaneous lectures); Ashayana Deane: "*Voyagers I & II*".

[6] Wes Penre (2008): "*Dialogue with 'Hidden Hand', Self-Proclaimed Illuminati Insider*", <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[7] <http://lawofone.info>; <http://www.llresearch.org/home.aspx>

- [8] Ashayana Deane: "Voyagers I & II".
- [9] Pleiadian lecture, August 14, 2010: "Awakening to the Sun", CD 3, Track 3.
- [10] *Voyagers II*, p.445.
- [11] *Voyagers I* – Page *xlvi*.
- [12] Keylontic Dictionary online, <http://www.keylonticdictionary.org>
- [13] Dr. Steven M. Greer (2001): "Disclosure Project", p.184, 187, *op. cit.*
- [14] [http://www.wanttoknow.info/ufos/ufos\\_nuclear\\_missiles\\_warheads\\_shutdown](http://www.wanttoknow.info/ufos/ufos_nuclear_missiles_warheads_shutdown)
- [15] <http://www.nauglefest.net/backmask.htm>
- [16] [http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/10/22/musical-cult-control-the-rockefeller-foundation's-war-on-consciousness-through-the-imposition-of-a440hz-standard-tuning/;](http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/10/22/musical-cult-control-the-rockefeller-foundation's-war-on-consciousness-through-the-imposition-of-a440hz-standard-tuning/)  
[http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/09/01/does-conspiracy-extend-to-musical-scale/;](http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/09/01/does-conspiracy-extend-to-musical-scale/)  
[http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/06/10/frequency-528-for-healing-dna/.](http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/06/10/frequency-528-for-healing-dna/)
- [17] <http://illuminati-news.com/articles2/00201.html>
- 

**Definitions** (words followed by an asterisk \*):

**LINK Plenum Meetings:** On an annual basis, the Life Physics Group California (LPG-C) meet with off-world beings either in a secret designated place here on Earth or up in space to discuss human issues, or ET issues that both have to do with Earth or their own home planets. The representatives are all non-government, and the gathering is to solve problems that may have to do with governmental issues as well as other issues.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (words followed by a pound sign #):

**PTB:** Powers That Be (the Global Elite)

**TTP:** Technology Transfer Program.

## (Soulution Section)

# Soulution Paper #2: Earth As Real Estate

*by Wes Penre, Monday, July 25, 2011 @ 5:50 AM*

---

### **1. All Biological Life is Seeded**

Everything that has a biological form has been designed. The butterfly, the cockroach, the bird, the lion, the moth, the snake, humans...Except for the fatalists, who may think that all that is just came to being by accident and evolution, most people agree, in spite of different religions or beliefs.

Most religions, sects, cults and free thinkers believe there is a divine design to all life on Earth and in the Universe. The questions is, why do so many people believe in a huge man with long hair and a long, white beard? Because, that's how "God" (or the "gods") depicted themselves in the minds of human beings.

The ultimate design of this universe and beyond is created by All That Is, or "Source"; something we have discussed in earlier papers, and Source then created a semi-hierarchy of appointed creator gods. I say "semi", because it's not a strict hierarchy as in, "you take order from me, and you are in charge of them over there, and that's how it's done around here!". It's rather a hierarchy of knowledge and the ability to create matter out of light; how to be masters in creating holographic illusions and manipulating DNA, which is not limited to the human body, but continue "spiraling out" over the Universes.

Thus, everything that has a biological form has been designed. Very little has evolved in the manner Dr. Charles Darwin taught us. Humans, for example, have looked the same since we were last genetically manipulated by the Sirian Anunnaki. The elephant did not evolve out of the mammoth and the mastodon, or the bird from the dinosaur; they are different creations all together. And life did not spring out of nothing. Nothing is random; it's all been built and seeded with a purpose in mind. In our case, like mentioned so many times before, the purpose is the Living Library. Earth's original creator gods wanted to build life on this planet; both plant, animal and human life; which would be a mix of biological life from hundreds, if not thousands, of planets and star systems around the cosmos. From our perspective, we can look at it as a giant library, where species from near and far can come and study how biological life forms interact and evolve as body/mind/spirit. It's a great experiment and the creator gods are very determined to protect their library to the best of their abilities.



*Figure 1: All life in the universe is seeded*

Ancient texts speak of ETs, way back in the past, introducing the rudiments for agriculture, animal husbandry, teaching us about astronomy, astrology, and metallurgy. These are all rudiments to build a civilization on a world such as ours **(Pleiadian Lecture, June 6, 2010: "Built on a Mirage", CD #3, Track 8)**.

Many of these creator gods, in a joined effort by other alien species, are still watching us and our development today, as we have built this civilization based on the knowledge we gained in the far past. However, in our foolishness, we could more or less have blown ourselves up hundreds of times the last fifty years or so, but these old creator gods, who watch but don't want to interfere with our development, make sure we are not destroying ourselves, and in particular, this planet. This is why we see UFOs around manmade reactor blow-ups like the one in Japan in the earlier part of 2011. This is also why we hear of UFOs who have destroyed missiles which have been sent off, but stopped mysteriously halfway to the target.

Creating a civilization like ours was part of the original plan and a part of a normal development on any life-bearing, given planet. There is a time in the development of most intelligent species, where they, as adolescents are playing with their toys and almost destroy themselves and their world in the process. However, like a separate human grows from adolescence to adulthood, so should we as a species, *before* we blow each other up. This is a critical stage in our development, and we, as a humanity, have been unusually asleep during this critical process and let the most destructive adolescents play with the most dangerous tools. Therefore, we who have grown up past this point since long, need to help the teenagers (most of the population) to grow up as well.

However, there is an agreed upon moratorium on the highest level of creator gods to make certain that the atomic energy is contained! **(Pleiadian Lecture, June 6, 2010: "Built on a**

**Mirage", CD #3, Track 8).** There are ETs who have told the highest level of governments that if we want assistance, we need to disarm ourselves; and no weapons in space! When the government or the Media are using the words "atomic energy", or "nuclear energy", they are often code-words for "ETs" (*ibid.*). Obama, and others before him, manipulated behind the scenes by those (ETs and humans) who are not willing to give the power back to the people, know about this and have actively destroyed underground ET bases; the oil spill in the Gulf of Mexico being just one example. UFOs who have entered our reality have been shut down, cold-bloodedly, and if any survivors, they have either been killed or captured. All this is, and has been, happening behind the scenes for a long time, and it's talked about in the Media all the time, but it's coded. By using terms as "atomic energy", "nuclear energy/power", the Global Elite, who "*know how to read the Bible*" (newspapers), read it very differently than the rest of the people. For them, the Media are delivering encoded news, and they know how to read between the lines. A news reporter is telling a story, but the average Joe is hearing one thing, while Mr. Rothschild is hearing another. You have to be initiated to get the *real* message.

## **2. The Free-Will Zone**

The original creator gods worked with, and were carefully guarding a certain aspect of consciousness called light. These Guardians of Light worked with, and for, the Prime Creator in an effort to expand consciousness by creating experiments of probabilities which consciousness could experience and expand itself, and thus also expand All That Is, the Prime Creator.

These highly evolved beings knew what can be done with light, and their plans were carefully orchestrated and it was decided when they were going to go into effect.

The plan for Earth was to be an exchange center of information for all the different galactic systems. Everything was very carefully planned, and many of these creator gods incarnated here on Earth as a part of this plan, to light candles in the dark and eventually defeat the darkness just by being able to emit and transmit high frequencies of light. These incarnated creator gods, who have been here and lived through all this darkness in human bodies, have not given up. They are still here and their time is now. Their mission is no longer to light a candle, but to become beings of light, whom by their presence alone will make the darkness in others and the environment to diminish and disappear. Are you one of them? If you feel you are, now is your time.

Light gives information without even having to use words, while darkness withholds information. With this in mind, it's easier to see who is who in this otherwise complicated game. Once you start traveling outside the 3rd Density realm, you will still keep this in mind. Darkness keeps you disinformed and light keeps you informed. If someone is wanting to expand by becoming more light from retrieving more information, and the information the person wants is being withheld from him/her, the one who withholds is holding on to darkness. Very soon, times will change drastically, and everything that was hidden will come to the surface and shown to the world, in ratio to how much light will be spread and how fast it will travel. The darkness which has been so prominent here on Earth for so long will no longer prevail. It's already starting to happen big time. Just look at what is being

revealed right now in all walks of life. These are not the times when it's an easy task to hold on to secrets; they will reveal themselves.

According to the original plan, the creator gods act like parents for what they create. Earth, like so many other planets in the Free Will Universe and others, are real estate and meant to be owned by the creator gods who seeded them, but real estate can easily change stewardship over time; through wars, invasion, and any other reason for that matter. But if everything goes per the plan, the "parents" let their children grow up while guarding them, until they are adults and can take over the real estate. Each team of creator gods are seeding more than one planet at the time, and due to that time in the Universe is not linear, it can on one level all be done simultaneously.

There have been many different creator gods interfering with the human DNA over billions of years, and many claim stewardship over Earth. There will be those who will come here, presenting themselves as "helpers" and saviors of this world. People will embrace them and think they are wonderful and powerful gods; "look what they can do!" When everything is going downhill on the planet, and an alien race is coming down to offer a solution, many will swallow the bait without seeing the bigger picture. All they are doing is to create another, new form of control. The Old World Order goes out the window to make space for a New World Order. Peace and prosperity is offered; some will say they are staying here as long as it takes for humankind to grow up and be self-sufficient and then leave.



*Figure 2: Nibiru and the gods are returning*

This is when it's so important to understand our own past; where we come from and who has been stewarding us, and in what direction. The same creator gods who created all these wars and all this chaos now come back and tell us they have cleaned up their act and can help us because they feel responsible for us. There will be (and already is) a gigantic marketing program to introduce the return of the gods, and it's very cleverly done. Once they come, and after they have "cleaned up" here, they will reign in peace for a while, but knowing their history, we will soon find ourselves in a highly technological tyrannical environment; much worse than the one we're experiencing now. Don't get fooled, people. Instead of giving any more power away to the gods who put us in this mess in the first place, we need to work on creating our own planetary sphere; our own Earth. It already exists, we only have to



picture it! If we are to use the Working Model, which I introduced in the Physics Papers, as a base for how the Multiverse operates, we understand that just as thoughts travel on Earth, there are highways on which thought can be directed throughout the cosmos. We need to dance between frequencies, knowing what we want and rest assured that we get it. The power is within us, not with any landing alien force. Please remember this when things start taking off!

There are many different types of universes that were created with different purposes in mind. Even different galaxies have different purposes. We live in a "Free-Will Universe", which means "everything goes". All aspects of consciousness have gathered here to have a totally "wild" experience in an effort to learn as much as possible. You can do anything you like, but there are consequences. There are physical laws here based on karma--what you give out, you get back. This, too, is set up so that energies meet energies and bounce back to the instigator of thought and action/inaction. This is how energies work here. If we look at it objectively, it can be a great system for the Prime Creator to experience Itself. The multitude of experiences are extremely fast pace. Here, we affect each other, because that's how consciousness experiences itself. In another universe, everybody may be absolutely free, be on their own and serve no purpose to anybody else. In this free-will zone everything is interlocking and inter-working with everything else.

The Pleiadians put it this way:

Your purpose is to carry information and, by carrying it, to make the information accessible to others by frequency [...] Information is light; light is information. The more you become informed, the more you alter your frequency. You are electro-magnetic creatures, and everything that you are, you broadcast to everyone else.

[...]

Your assignment is to carry information and to evolve yourself to the highest capability within the human form. When you do this, you cannot help but affect multitudes. [...] everything you come in contact with is affected by your vibration (Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", pp.139 op. cit.).

## 2.1 Free Will vs. Predestiny

When we talk about free will, we can't discuss it in any length without also bringing up pre-destiny. We need to do so, because in some religions, the followers believe that everything is predestined. Even in secular groups people believe everything is predestined. There is even something called "fatalism", meaning everything is fated and there is no way around it. I happened to see a bumper-sticker yesterday on the car in front of me, saying: *"Even those who believe everything is predestined look for cars before they cross the street"*. That's quite profound.

The truth is that it's a little bit of both. In *Metaphysics Paper #4* we were discussing what is happening between lives, how we set new goals for what we perceive being the next lifetime (although from a higher perspective all lifetimes are simultaneous), whom we want to meet, what we want to do, and so on. When we incarnate to a certain time we meet with our "tribe" or "soul group". We have a certain tribe we

meet with when we are kids and adolescents and another tribe when we pass our twenties etc. Sometimes, one or two members of the childhood tribe stay with us throughout our lifetime, but that's not too common. Of course, your immediate family usually does.

We could say that predestiny is the overall experience that we have decided upon before incarnation, but within the framework of these happenstances we are free to do whatever we want to do. We can even change the whole setup we planned out between lives if we suddenly decide, while in incarnation, that we want to do something totally different. That's the beauty of free will. Those who say that you have to do this, and you have to do that because it's predestined imply that there is *no* free-will whatsoever, and that is not at all true for this particular universe.

Free will is a most predominant factor. Let's say that when a person is twenty-five years, two months, three weeks and six days old he is predestined to meet his life partner at a party, because that's what the two have decided upon before they incarnated. However, in the last minute he decides that he is too tired to go and he stays home instead. This means the predestined meeting never happens as planned, and all he had to do was to decide not to go. As easy as that. The woman may have gone to the party, though, but felt that "something was missing" and left early. Usually, meetings like these are predestined to happen due to correlation and in accordance with astrological signs, and important events in a person's life are often planned under a certain astrological attuning to have the most powerful effects. In our example, as it turned out, the young man blew it off for any reason, and let's say that he instead meets with the lady three years later in another space and time. They may still get married, but the astrological signs are different, and they may or may not achieve exactly what they had planned. You can plan anything you like between lives, but there's always that unknown factor--in fact, a big unknown factor--called free will which may spoil it or lead you in another, sometimes even more desirable, as it turns out, direction.

Predestiny is something set into the perceived future while free will is always the choice in the present moment. Looking at it this way, you can easily see which one is predominant over the other.

### **3. Revisiting Old Egypt--Era of Magic and Multi-Dimensionality**

I am taking you on a multi-dimensional tour in this paper, explaining things in a more non-linear timeframe to get the reader used to this kind of thinking. Hence, I now want to take you back to old Egypt for a while.

The Egyptian people have always been quite different from people from the rest of the world in certain terms. They have a history that is pretty rich in many ways; not the least due to alien presence and influences on their society. In previous papers I have described in details Sitchin's translations and interpretations of the Sumerian cuneiform tablets, describing the Anunnaki's involvement in the building of Egypt and cultures in many other parts of the world. In subsequent papers in that series of papers I will continue discussing other alien influences coinciding with the Anunnaki timeline here on Earth. They were not the only ETs on this planet in the old Egyptian Era and at other times. All these alien civilizations effected the Egyptian culture enormously, of course, and also the people; not only the cultural part, but also from

a genetic aspect, with a lot of interbreeding and genetic engineering. This has made the Egyptians quite a psychic people and in some senses a bit more multi-dimensional in their thinking than much of the rest of the world. Therefore, it's interesting to watch what happened in Egypt earlier this year (in 2011) with the uproar against the sitting regime and how it was done. What we are seeing on a higher level is timelines merging. This incident is not the first, but it's a bigger one and we will see more of timelines coming together and meeting at an apex.

When the gods were interacting with us, especially those with questionable reputation, to say the least, knowledge was passed on through the Mystery Schools. It often took many lifetimes for the human initiates (often royalties, Anunnaki hybrids,

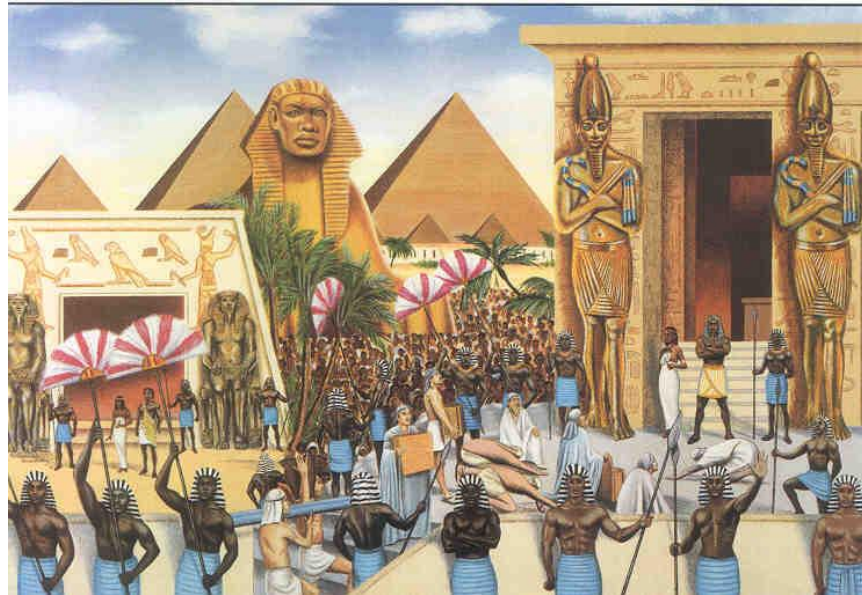


Figure 3: Artist's view on the "Old Kingdom" of Egypt

first or second generation) trained in the priesthoods to open their eyes to other realities. The gods trained them to reincarnate into certain families and remember who they were. The mothers and fathers knew who was going to incarnate into the baby body before the baby was born, because they dreamed about it. With training they learned to see and interpret different realities. This concept was called the Eyes of Horus, or the Third Eye of Horus (A. Deane [2002]: "Voyagers II", misc. pages), because they could look into many different worlds; the world of waking and of sleeping, the world of death and that of dreaming (Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", p.74).

What some of the gods did (and still do), which they did not teach their human students because they didn't want us to be a threat to them, or in competition, was that when their current body either grew old (perhaps hundreds of thousands of years old, or even millions), got fatally wounded in battle or accident, or got seriously ill, they could quickly vacate that body and immediately incarnate into another cloned version of themselves and continue their lives without passing the between lives area which I tend to believe is only assigned for us ignorant 3-D soul fragments. These gods did not do so casually, though, because each clone is always a little bit less powerful and efficient than the previous one, but apparently they were afraid to die the natural way. There is a reason for this, which I will bring up in the second level of papers. Our original strands of DNA, which we are now redeveloping, are seemingly of a higher order and can take us higher up on the echelons of the multiversal ladder than they can the Anunnaki. We are talking 11 strands versus 12 stands of DNA. The Anunnaki made a choice a very long time ago which they regret today.

This is also particularly interesting, because this knowledge has been passed on down the generations of certain families through Mystery Schools and secret societies to present time. Today's royal families and Global Elite families do the same thing; certain soul fragments incarnate over and over into the same genetic line having full memory of who they are. Interestingly enough, this doesn't necessarily make today's Global Elite particularly spiritually inclined. Yes, they know they are soul fragments occupying a biomind, but they don't always see the bigger picture beyond their own accomplishments and designed tasks. However, I should add, some of them do. There are those who know who they are and why they do what they're doing. Although we may look at them as evil because of the effects they create, there is certainly a bigger picture that most people miss; those who have read the *Hidden Hand* article may understand this concept better<sup>11</sup>. A few beings incarnated over and over on this planet to be our catalysts. By doing horrendous deeds, they are also sacrificing themselves by inducing very difficult karma upon themselves, and they are doing this to make us wake up. We are blaming them for what they do instead of understanding that the magnitude of darkness put upon us by these people are in direct ratio to our own inefficiency, negligence, and inability to wake up and complete the task we're here to do.

By another token, the Ša.A.M.i. people, as it seems, go from incarnation to incarnation with full memory of their previous one without reflecting over what they're doing and their real purpose. Hence, they have since long forgotten what the meaning of their thoughts and actions are. Like in the "Michael Lee Hill Case", as discussed in another paper, Marduk (if it was him) is perhaps seeming to understand this catalyst phenomenon and is telling Hill that now when humanity is waking up, he and his people can finally find rest from being our catalysts and start expressing love in a positive way. However, I doubt that this is a sincere attempt, and that "Marduk" is just playing on what he considers "fashionable" amongst UFO and alien researchers here on Earth--to look at the Anunnaki as catalysts. He wants us to believe that his people now have changed, but as far as I'm concerned, it's a trap! And as far as Michael Hill is concerned, it is my conviction that even if some people are our catalysts and we realize this, it doesn't mean we should, or have to mingle with them.

Never before have so many people lived on Earth as in these times. We need the numbers to be able to pull Earth through her birth pain and transfer us to a higher frequency. It's our combined effort that will make this happen, thus the seven billion people plus that will live on this planet between 2012-2017. Not everybody will be able to transform and it's not meant to be, but everybody is contributing with their own frequency, wittingly or unwittingly, to make this happen. Still, all these people know that they were born into this specific time because of what is transpiring. Some just want to "ride the wave" and have fun, or a certain experience, while others are serious about where they want to go. They will "check out" and leave their bodies when it's getting tough, and that's something they had planned before they were even born. To those, let's send our gratitude for being here with us, who have planned to stay, for helping us on our journey. It's all perfectly fine, but we still need more people waking up to increase the overall frequency. We literally need to shed light into the darkness by being ourselves and affect our environment, creating the ripple effect we discussed earlier. According to the Pleiadians, many well-known people from the past chose to come back at this particular time as well to participate in the energy work.

I am slowly taking you back in time here, inserting dialogues that are multidimensional in nature for a reason, which will be apparent before you've read this paper until the end, and Egypt has had such a profound effect on humanity-- both positively and negatively--that we need to grab a handful here and a handful there of their history and place it in present time to understand our current path and what is happening to us today. By understanding certain sequences of the past, we will make the transition easier for those who want to follow. The first thing that comes to mind to many people if you say "Egypt" is the pyramids of course. There are pyramids found in all different places on Earth (and there are those buried deep in the jungles, overgrown with layers of vegetations), but the most famous ones are the Egyptian pyramids.

### 3.1 The Pyramid Structure and What It Does

First of all we want to be clear that pyramids are not something that originates with the Global Elite because it's on the back of the One Dollar Bill, albeit the Elite know the power of the pyramid and it also symbolizes whom they are working for. I just want to de-demonize pyramids right away, because for many people who have studied the Global Elite and their plans see pyramids as something only related to them, and therefore evil.

The universe we live in is built around the language of light. Light actually has geometric forms, like circles, squares, rectangles, pyramids, triangles, spirals, lines, pentagons etc. These who have this knowledge know the power of geometry and the shape of the pyramid. It's as old as the universe, because it's been present as long as there has been light, but the Founders used the pyramid shape (alongside many other geometric shapes) already when they started seeding the universe. These creator gods are still around in pure consciousness and are here to help us, emitting tremendous energy of love and light. We humans have 144,000 seals of energy that will eventually be infused within our being. This entire symbolic language structure will be infused through out being.

The pyramids on this planet are primary locator points, and throughout cosmos represent a great unity of consciousness. They are the structure of perfection and very difficult to create. This structure gathers energy from Earth and sends it outward. They have also been a sighting point for landing of alien spacecraft; especially when they arrive from other dimensions and densities.

When we think of the pyramids we think of them as being built during a certain time period and that they filled some kind of purpose at that time for the builders, and that the Great Pyramid was built around 2,600 BC<sup>[2]</sup>. That may be true on one level, but if we look at it from a more multi-dimensional viewpoint, we could picture the pyramids being built simultaneously at different point in vertical time and inserted onto the planet, filling different purposes at different times. According to the Guardian Alliance, for example, the Great Pyramid was *restored* in 5,540 BC (**Ashayana Deane [2002]: "Voyagers II" p.86**).

We know from Sitichin's work that the Anunnaki were the builders at one time, but we also know from the Ra Material that the Ra Confederacy (the Ra Collective) also were the builders. The Pleiadians refer to this multi-dimensional concept as well in one of their Winter Lectures of 2011, including the original seeders of this planet as



an addition to the mix. In fact, the pyramids, on another level, are a measure of local and planetary consciousness, working as a "chronometer", telling inter- and multi-dimensional creator gods where the overall level of consciousness is and how an upcoming Harvest would pan out for humanity. Egypt is not the only country which has these measuring devices built into the pyramids; they are all over the place, and they fill this same purpose, on one level built by the same beings. When a certain consciousness is reached, it sends out a signal through time so that this consciousness can be balanced.



Figure 4: Pyramids in Peru: On December 30, 1975, this photograph was taken by the Landsat II satellite at an altitude of 500 miles over the jungles of southeastern Peru at 71 degrees, 30 minutes west longitude in the Madre de Dios region of the Amazon. The photo shows eight symmetrical structures on the edge of the Amazon jungle. These pyramids are only slightly smaller in height than the Great Pyramid of Egypt! ([http://www.rickrichards.com/ac/ac\\_2.htm](http://www.rickrichards.com/ac/ac_2.htm))

Some of the "true" pharaohs of Egypt, who were of higher consciousness, said that the pyramids were ancient even before they began (**Pleiadian Lecture, "Freedom's Frenzy", February 12, 2011, CD #1, Track 13**). It's obvious that the pyramids were built to survive through time and not only serve a purpose for a short time period. We also learn from the same Pleiadian lecture that long ago, there were pharaohs who were taught by ETs how to pay attention to time inside their mind and when something went off in another time (like today), they could respond from *their* present (our past) to influence the future. As all time is simultaneous and no one really dies, they knew how to work through time and balance things out within the framework of their own capacity, through the pyramids. In other words, they didn't take precautions back then in case something would happen in the future; they are there *now*, in *our* past, which is their present and able to respond to what for example was happening in Egypt a few months ago from this writing. This is a very interesting and accurate way of looking at multi-dimensionality. If you can picture this and can think with it, you can grasp the concept of how multi-d works.



As you may know, we do have proof there are pyramids built on other planets as well, such as Mars. These NASA pictures are all over the Internet. This is telling us, that for somebody, pyramids are pretty important. They've been used for initiation, energy enhancers, tombs (later on when the dynasties were declining and consciousness declined as well), "lighthouses" for travelers through time and space, unity of consciousness and anchor points in time, teleportation, and ascension among other things. They are also an encapsulation of the language of light, a code for building, just like a hammer can be used for different things in different hands. So, the Great Pyramid in particular could be said to be an anchor of energy. Time can be compared to a container where consciousness can express itself. As we have discussed so far, time as a linear concept is a local custom and is not applicable outside the realm of our planet. Therefore, if we look at the Great Pyramid as a time container, being multi-dimensional in concept, time in this container is not linear. Here, timelines merge; parallel timelines that have to do with Earth, or other *versions* of Earth. This is why a person may enter certain points within the pyramids who work like apexes for timeline energy and the visitor may have a very profound multi-dimensional experience. This was well known by the ancients. Now we can see how powerful the pyramid structure is, and how it can be used for so many incredible things. Still, here on Earth almost nobody knows what they are, why they are there, and when and by whom they were built. It's a mystery.

Timeline-wise, in the perspective of the linear, and the bloodlines from where the current version of humanity originates, it goes back around 500,000 years on this planet, which brings us back to the time when the Anunnaki arrived.

#### **4. An Attractive Real Estate--The Gods Return**

As discussed earlier, the Nibiruan Ša.A.M.i. seem to be in charge of Real Estate Earth at this time, and they are themselves a mix of humanoids and reptilians from have interbred with the reptiles from Orion (and who knows with whom else). The Pleiadians tell us over and over again that there were multiple conflicts and wars between alien races here on Earth and elsewhere in the solar system before and after homo sapiens sapiens were created. The Ša.A.M.i., a galactic and interdimensional warrior race, won these wars, and as part of the peace treaties, there were agreements made with the Orion Reptilians and the Dracos of Alpha Draconis to manage Real Estate Earth and its human inhabitants. Exactly how these agreements were made is unknown to me at this time, but it is quite obvious that both the Dracos and the Reptilians are controlling humankind while their "bosses", the Ša.A.M.i., are elsewhere, only leaving skeleton crews on Earth. Every now and then they come back to check on us and their real estate, apparently when Nibiru is in crossing. This time is now, more or less, and we start seeing more of the typical Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki here on Earth.

What we need to keep in mind (and this is extremely important) is that Marduk and others, like Ningishzidda/Thoth (both sons of the Enki/Ea) changed history and/or lied about important parts of it. Both brothers, independent of each other, and for different reasons, changed the records, probably withdrew some of the cuneiform, replaced them with falsified records, and like in Marduk's case, bluntly lied about their own history and that of humankind.

Humankind were not some savages running around killing animals on the savannahs of Africa with pointed sticks. There were more than one human species present on our planet when the Anunnaki came, and not all of them were highly spiritually evolved, but some were. They were living with nature but also had an advanced civilization, which was destroyed by the Anunnaki. Some, like David Icke, the Pleiadians and a few others say that they were androgynous, even, "*with a genetic structure that allowed them to access, and interact with, a range of densities*" (David Icke [2011]: "*Human Race Get Off Your Knees--The Lion Sleeps No More*", p.227). This was before we were genetically engineered by those from the incoming Nibiru.

#### 4.1 Shapeshifting



Figure 5: David Icke

When we speak of David Icke, we come on touching the subject of shape-shifting. In 1999 he released his now classic book called, "*The Biggest Secret: The Book That Will Change the World*", about shapeshifting Reptilians. Changed the world it did in certain term, and those who came about this information were divided into two camps; for and against his latest research.

What Icke did, successfully I think, was that he snapped people out of the 3rd Dimension/Density linear time paradigm and made people think more outside the box; more multidimensionally. Even those who laughed at him and thought that he know had enough rope to hang himself were not unaffected. Humanity owes him a lot of credit for where we are today; he was, and certainly still is, a great contribution to the mass awakening. Today, 12 years after the book release, there are still two camps, but Icke's camp is gaining ground and we are getting more and more tuned into his research and the future he is suggesting we'd head towards. I don't like using the word "camps" because it separates, but in lack of another term...and after all, they are camps.

Icke is convinced that certain members of the Global Elite are possessed by Reptilian entities from the lower 4th Density/Dimension, who are manipulating our world leaders from an unseen world. Sometimes these Reptilians show themselves in their real form and people from all around the globe have claimed to see them; both in meetings with government officials, in cold-blooded human and animal sacrifice rituals, and just spotted on their own. Some of these are supposedly shapeshifting from reptilian to human form and back again.

When this information was released in 1999, most people were shocked and said that this was scientifically impossible. Interestingly enough, it's not. We have talked earlier about light and darkness and how advanced beings can manipulate light, and LPG-C, whose members are brilliant scientists, expanding on both Einstein's and Bohm's theories, emphasize that light can certainly be manipulated. LPG-C has a term for it, *Light Encoding Reality Matrix (LERM)*, which is a highly advanced technique to manipulate light. And if you know how to do it, you are fully capable to change shape and form, like the man who showed himself off as Marduk did in the Michael Lee Hill case<sup>[3]</sup>. People said it was not scientifically possible only because they hadn't read about it in any scientific journal. That doesn't make it impossible,

though. In Quantum Physics and Subquantum Physics, it is quite well known that the Multiverse is fluid.

Shape-shifting is nothing strange at all. In physics we know that energy vibrates on different frequencies and it's quite obvious that if something vibrates faster than the eye can follow, it's going to seem invisible. That doesn't mean that it's not there; In fact, it exists in the same space and time as we do. People also tend to forget is that shapeshifting is nothing new that David Icke all of a sudden invented. We all have heard of the shamans who can shapeshift into bears, lions or whatnot.

I am going to quote a few more paragraphs from *Bringers of the Dawn*, and mind you that this book was written in 1992, but I believe most of the lectures this book is based upon were channeled some time around 1988. This is 11 years before Icke came out with his revolutionary book.

When your consciousness learns the laws of creation, manipulation, and management of reality, it is quite easy for you to manifest into any form you choose. For those of you who have activated your shamanistic and native cultural memories, you well know that part of the teachings of native cultures was how to go into various realities and change form. The shamans in certain cultures were revered for this. They carried genetic coding, and there were very few on the planet in relation to the entire population. They held the magic and mystery and kept the process alive. They were able to move in the forms of animals and various other shapes and guises. This was quite a profound science, indeed.

Because this science exists *on* the planet, of course, it also exists *off* the planet. Earth is a "happening" place right now, a hot spot. It is coded to start its own revolution--not necessarily just a revolution in the United States to change lifestyle, but a dimensional shift that is going to alter all of the space around Earth.

**Many extraterrestrials who are curious about life forms know how to rearrange their molecular structures and come onto the planet in disguise as humans** (*emphasis not in original*). In times of tumultuous change, when dimensions have the potential to merge and collide--as you are setting up here for Earth--there is a great gathering of energies that come to participate in the big show.

The big show happens on many levels, not just in 3-D. A chain reaction moves through all of the dimensions of existence and all of consciousness.

(Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", p.110 op. cit.).

We humans, who have absolutely no clue what kind of technologies and knowledge that's out there, have to jump off our high horses and face reality as it is, or we will be fatally fooled. If aliens have the capability to manipulate light and rearrange their molecular structure from a higher density level; this can be used for all purposes imaginable, and beyond. One such would be an alien invasion similar to the ABC TV show, "V", which was aired in 2010, but based on a TV-series from the 1980s(!), where the Invader Force showed themselves off as loving and caring humanoids, but in fact were cold-blooded Reptilians, who wanted our DNA. Too close to the "real deal" in my opinion. Remember, they are preparing us and confusing us with science

fiction movies where an alien race is good in one movie and predators in another. When the real thing is happening, people don't know if it's Jesus, Buddha, shapeshifting Reptilians who want our guts, or friendly ETs who are trying to assist. Again, humanity is split, and when it comes down to it, man will fight man as it always has been from being manipulated behind the scenes, *unless we wake up to the deceptions out there!*

We may argue whether the Anunnaki are basically "lizzies" or not, but as far as I'm concerned, they took an existing, highly evolved humanoid species (our forefathers), could have just added their reptilian genes to the mix and in addition deactivate 10 out of 12 helices of DNA.

But why all this obsession with control, both amongst humans to some degree, and amongst the Anunnaki to a large degree? Why do people want to control others?

To a large extent, control over others by using any means, but also control over others in general, stems from spiritual ignorance, and from fear. Like the Guardian Alliance say,

"The Egotistical mind perceived itself as limited and finite, and so developed an overly aggressive need to dominate and control its external environment as a means of attempting to insure its survival." (Deane [2002]: "**Voyagers II**", p.80, **op. cit.**).

The "Egotistical Mind" can in some terms be compared with the "analytical mind" in Dianetics, the "logical mind", or the "pea" in the Pleiadians "Garden of the Mind", which is separated in awareness from the sub- and unconscious minds, where the answers to the "secrets of life" reside.

It's easy to see why humans have a tendency to control others; it's a survival instinct due to being disconnected in direct conscious thought from our Higher Self and All That Is. Although there is no real disconnection, the connection has been cut off in the sense that humans in general no longer remember who they are.

When comes to alien races, like the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki and others who want to control, fear is always a factor<sup>[4]</sup>, and disconnection and isolation another. And ultimately, we're a food source for them; both energetically and physically.

What I notice in myself is that the more aware I become and the more I learn, the less need do I have to control or even compete with others. In this lifetime, I haven't had much of that to start with, but at this point I have next to zero. If I had to use the term "competition" it would be with myself only, and it's in a positive sense of the word. I compare myself sometimes with whom I was one, two, three, five, ten, or more years ago to see in what areas of life I have changed and where I feel I need to improve. Interestingly enough, when I've improved one area, another area sometimes improve "by itself"; it just follows. I am having much fun with this, and have definitely come to a point where I've realized that any violence, fight, or war is pointless and plain stupid and certainly a sign of lower consciousness. Why do we want to fight and destroy ourselves? If we go to war against a perceived enemy and shoot them all down, whom are we hurting? Ourselves, of course. The ones we kill are just other manifestations of ourselves; it doesn't make any sense to kill parts of ourselves, because it's insanity. Look at the soldiers who are coming back from war.

Good young men who didn't know any better and are often hopeless wrecks, not due to what was done to them, but due to what they did to other-selves in the heat of the moment. Things they otherwise wouldn't dream of doing.

So, how come that so-called highly advanced and developed ETs fight and control each other? One answer is that they fight over territory because the territory has resources and food stuff, and that food stuff happens to sometimes include us. Their concern is not their spiritual development as much as how much territory can they control. They are still in survival mood and service to self. This is a dual universe where polarity must exist for the universe to exist in its current form, so some beings need to play the role as the "bad guys".

Love is the strongest force in the Multiverse, but love can be expressed in so many ways. There are those who express it by showing tremendous love towards their fellow man and everything around them, and there are those who only love themselves. The Multiverse does not distinguish between the two by condemning one and embracing the other; both expressions are allowed to have catalysts going. As much as darkness is a catalyst for light, light is a catalyst for darkness.

You hear me mention the word intuition a lot, especially in these "Soulution Papers"; intuition and discernment. This is what we need to use, because by only using our 5 senses, we will not be able to figure out who's the bad guy and who's the good guy, or even what to do, besides from that. We cannot figure out the Multiverse using only our 5 senses, that is a given.

Intuition represents information from the Higher Self sent to the conscious awareness via the body and sub-conscious mind. (Deane [2002]: "Voyagers II", p.80, op. cit.).

So again, fear disconnects us from our Higher Self, and the level of fear we feel in general in life is in direct ratio to how close our direct and open connection is with our Higher Self. The emphasis here is on *open*, because a person in fear and anxiety still has a connection, but often uses their intuition in destructive manners.

## **5. The Electromagnetic Spectrum and the Reptilian Consciousness**

Light has a wide spectrum, from gamma-ray to infrared. All we can see is a very narrow spectrum between infrared and ultraviolet (*see Diagram 1*). Below that are microwaves, tetra hertz radiation, radio waves, and long-waves. Above our visible spectrum we have x-rays and gamma-ray. This is called the *Electromagnetic Spectrum*.

What we notice is how incredibly little we can perceive; some say 3-4% of what is possible. All spectra of light are carrying information. The more outside the visible spectrum, the faster and faster the particles of light move. At the end we have this density-packed gamma-ray. Gamma-rays carry through everything and carry loads of information and we are organized around gamma-rays pulsations.

The visible spectrum of 36 inch pretend electromagnetic spectrum is where we can see what is going on; this is our tiny reality, although our perceptions of light can

also go into infrared and ultraviolet to some degree. So, obviously, a whole lot more is going on than any of us realize. Here I sit, writing down my new discoveries, and much of this, people in general don't know. Still, what is considered "new" to some is still only touching the surface on the wealth of information that is out there (or inside, if you will). It's impossible to comprehend at this stage; we can only do our best, but it makes us humble, and the word *enlightened* gets a new meaning. At the same time, it is quite thrilling to know how much more there is to know. It's always the path that is important; more so than the goal.

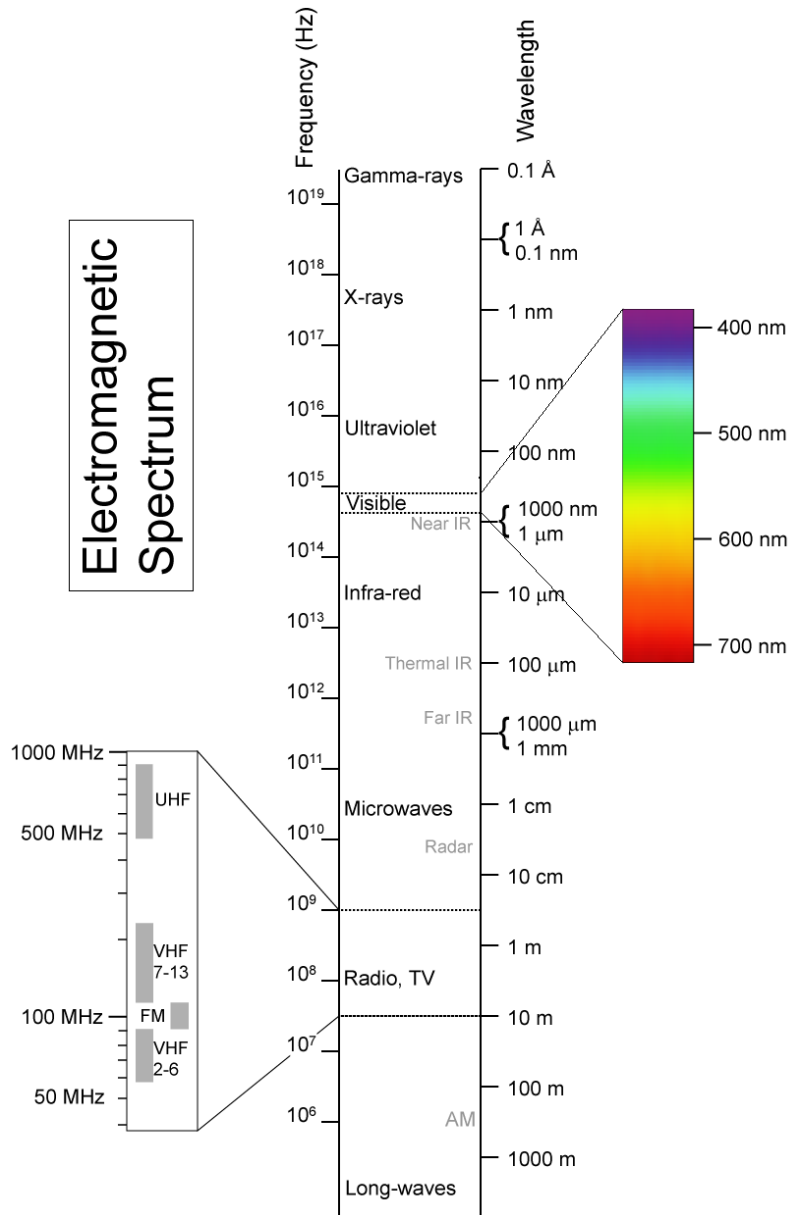


Diagram 1: Electromagnetic Spectrum

Still, once upon a time, our visible spectrum was wider and normal for humans. Again, if we are to believe the wealth of metaphysical sources, we were quite evolved "before the tanks came" so to speak. I don't want to point the Anunnaki out



as the only scapegoat for halting our development (or taking it in a new direction), but they had big, giant hands in the soup, literally and figuratively speaking.

We can see evidence of our wider spectrum in our folklore. There are trolls, goblins, fairies, angels, and you name it. Who were they that people saw and who were, in certain culture, totally accepted as real? This does not go back longer than 2-3 generations in some parts of the world. My mother grew up in northern Sweden, where there are deep forests, canyons, and unexplored wilderness. People saw things all the time and no one thought twice about it. Some of the creatures were invisible, too, and affected both humans and horses, making them very uncomfortable. These entities were called "*mitra*" in Sweden. In addition to that they saw goblins, hob-goblins, strange creatures without names, it was part of their reality, and my mother often talked about these things among us family members when I was little.

The reason we don't see these extra spectra today is because we have learned to ignore them in order to build machines and technology, and migrated to cities, which are isolated from nature to a large degree. We had to pay a price and make a choice. Industrialism came and farmers and other hard workers who worked with their bodies from dawn until dusk, seven days a week, could now move into the cities and work for someone else, being guaranteed a wage to live on. This was tempting for many, and they didn't realize the price they paid. However, it took a tremendous shift in consciousness for the modern world to develop. My mother, who loved the magic of the nature, has still not gotten used to it, 65 years after she moved into a bigger city. She refuses to learn computers, for example, although she is brilliant, or maybe because of that!

These days, we are tuning out what the cats and the dogs see. The spectrum of light they can see is much wider than ours, and that's why some people call animals psychic. It's extremely valuable to have a pet and watch its behavior. If it starts acting out of the norm, ask it what is going on. "What do you see?" Let your animal send you the picture of what its seeing and then complement it for what it just did. They will respond right away; we just need to learn how to see the mental pictures they send us. They can be our psychic teachers, indeed. They are way better than us humans, who can't compare ourselves to these creatures of the animal kingdom.

In my field of work, I am rarely alone; there are unseen entities around most of the time. Some are just curious while others can be more energetically intruding. My basset hound can immediately spot if someone is in our space in a density close to us. He tells me and I thank him and give him a treat. It works! I also make it a habit to cleanse my house and build invisible shields to protect myself from abusive intrusion.

We have covered the Anunnaki and their humanoid form quite extensively in these papers, but talked very little about the reptilians and the reptilian consciousness. This is on purpose, as this will be brought up in more detail in the Second Level of Learning. I'd still like to touch this subject some. David Icke, on the other hand, is covering this to a great extent in his books and lectures.

Reptilians, as we know, have been given a pretty bad reputation here on Earth. Still, besides that the Reptilians in some ways are just like us; there are bad and good people from our perspective, but there is also reptilian consciousness that is part of

being the Master Geneticists and the seeders and creators of life, just like the Founders sometimes take on the life form of praying mantises. So again, we have to be very careful not to generalize and say that all Reptilians are bad (I know I am repeating some things over and over, but it's just because it's important). However, it's reasonable to say that the reptilian consciousness which monitors and controls our reality has imperatives that seriously clash with our own, so from our perspective, this faction of reptilians can be called "bad".

The Reptilian Brain is based on flight, fight, or freeze; that's its responses. You run away from a situation, you fight it, or you become so overwhelmed by the situation that you freeze. The brain, just like the DNA, is symptomatic of the activity of energy moving around. It is extraordinary misunderstood in its capacity; in reality, we are using our whole body to access intelligence, not just the brain (**Pleiadian Lecture, November 6, 2010: "Rise of the Inner World", CD 2, Track 7**).

According to Web Bot<sup>[5]</sup>, somewhere around the end of 2010 there was soon going to be a battle between snakes and dragons. These were metaphors for the Catholic Church and China, respectively. These are archetypes, using countries and organizations for their agendas and purposes. It looks like it's the Church against China; that's on the physical level. What it's really about is Snakes and Dragons, and they have their own reality.

There is a lot of healing to be done on a global scale (no pun intended) from our past encounters with Reptilian *and* humanoid visitors for us to more easily move on, because we are going to have to encounter them again when they land here, not too many years from now. This is part of the initiation; to let go of the past; confront what happened, forgive and move on. Here is a very good example of when we can use *the Six Heart Virtues*, as described in "*The Six Heart Virtues - Living from the Heart*" from the WingMakers site ([you can also download it in pdf here](#)). The healing has to do with showing compassion, forgiveness and understanding for those races who are expressing love in a selfish way by manipulating and controlling others. By sending them love in our thoughts in an unselfish way we will let go from the negative ties they have to us, and it helps us heal along the lines of time; something that is absolutely necessary for us to break free and cut off the chains of bondage.

## **6. The Purpose of the Human Experience**

The purpose is for us as a biomind at this time is to abdicate multi-dimensionality and to understand we are not alone and isolated. This is an experiment where we agreed to believing we are isolated and to build a probable world where we forgot that we are connected to all things; where humanity forgot that we live again and again; where we perceive what happened as something long ago instead of sharing the present; and where the future is often some ambiguous, strange place that holds a lot of fear.

This is a noble venture, and beings who agreed to take part of this experiment (which is the entire human race) are pretty brave. This venture has been going on for many thousands of years here on Earth. This experiment sprang out of the destructions that occurred on this planet about 13,000 years ago (half of a "Great Year"; a Great Year being a full galactic year cycle, which is 26,000 years). We are talking about the destruction of Atlantis and what came about after that destructive

event, which had its climax then, but had many things happening that were building up to it. Destruction can't happen unless it's created, it doesn't happen by itself.

This planet is a trading group, a playground, a place where consciousness is allowed to express itself. It's a library, and what is a library? It's a place where things are borrowed but must be returned. And if it's not returned, there is a fee. That's a good analogy. All the animals, all the plants; most of them were not seeded like is normal on most other planets (referring to those planets that are not Living Libraries), but life was brought here from a huge variety of planets throughout cosmos. Thus, most of these life forms exist elsewhere; the lion, the butterfly, the rose, the bull, the cow; you name it. This is also where we meet up with our soul friends and soul mates. The Pleiadians even say that the 21st Century is a time where we connect with old, old friends; it's like a reunion. We are meeting with people we are feeling a great connection with.

Within the next few years, the world will tumble around us and many will be in shock; even those who thought they wouldn't. However, it's the end of what doesn't work anymore and the building of something new. And to build something, something needs to be destroyed. Old paradigms, old ways of building civilizations must die and new roads for the future need to be paved. These are very exciting times if we can journey between the turmoil. Things we have taken for granted will disappear, and many of us need to be self-sufficient, go back to gardening, barter, smaller communities, return to nature--big changes, because we are spoiled even in our prison state. Some will wish themselves back to how it is now, and even though cities will still be there, where they don't get destroyed, and technology will develop, not everybody is going to be welcomed there, either. They are building a new human race that is more like half machine, half human.

It's our job, here and now, to be the light in the dark, the catalyst for those in darkness, to have fun and feel joy, create meaning to our lives and live it fully. It's our job to raise the vibration, until a new world emerges, which is beautiful and welcoming. And when most people have made their choices, this Earth is going to split in two; the machine kingdom and that of spiritual/biological evolution. Many worlds may emerge from that as peoples desire differ, but this will be the main split. Our purpose is to break out of linear time after have experienced it fully, and go back to being multi-d. When we do, the 3rd Density Experience is finished.

## **7. The Pleiadians and The Complexity of Power**

There is a reason the Pleiadians call this time the nano-second (1987-2012). The renegade group, who is channeling through Barbara Marciniak are from our future. They are also our creator gods in some terms; or more precisely, their ancestors were our creators a long time ago, together with other creator gods.

The future of these beings (their present) is apparently compared to a living hell. This group (which is rapidly expanding) has realized that their own present is what it is because of decisions we made here and now in the nano-second. On their timeline we made decisions which directly affected them. They are, in certain terms, us in the future. By coming here and speaking to us through a channel, they are hoping that we (or some of us) are making other decisions that will also help them free their karma and move into another probable future, which is more pleasant to live in. How

is this possible? It's possible by teaching us all that was hidden from us. By learning this, we also have more conscious choices which may lead humanity in another direction, on another timeline, which will be the same as the one the Pleiadian experiences. When asked, they say there is a certain chance that they will be "erased" in the process, but it's worth it. Consciousness lives on. As the reader may realize, when groups like the Pleiadians (and they are not the only ones) start teaching humans about our true ancestry, our hidden history and the fact that we've been lied to, it doesn't sit well with certain other aliens. Still, there is little they can do to stop the truth from coming out.

For those who are familiar with this Pleiadian group know that they are helping us to self-help. They are doing service-to-others by teaching us to think outside the box. They don't always provide direct answers, and the meanings are multi-leveled but their teachings are always coherent. They have been channeling for 23 years as of this writing and their early work is still coherent with what they are teaching now. I find this quite impressive and comforting.

The fact is that without the wisdom they are sharing with us, we may have made decisions in this nano-second which would have thrown most of us into the machine world. However, there are other teachings that take on where the Pleiadians leave off and are still intermingled with their information. The Guardian Alliance is one of them. Still, the latter is much more complex and may or may not have reached the same amount of people, and on the other hand perhaps not filled the exact same purpose. As usual, I suggest you take part of all this information, like I have, and make up your mind in what direction you want to go. I have my direction pretty clear, but it's all of our responsibility to decide which road each of us wants to travel. Before the Pleiadians started their mission here on Earth in 1988, there was very little material in this capacity. We had the RA Material, and the Seth Material before that, and a few others as well, but the Pleiadians started a flood of channeling from other beings, who became inspired for many good and not so good reasons.

The mission we are on is about Freedom by freeing up the human DNA and make other probabilities. L. Ron Hubbard once said: *"A culture is only as great as its dreams, and its dreams are dreamed by artists."* This is quite true, and in that respect we all have to learn how to become artists and dreamers who can dream up our future.

Like we discussed earlier, darkness is what is hidden and light is what is in the open. We, who have studied and researched the Powers of Darkness for years have still only touched the surface. Unfortunately, many good researchers stop where the Rothschild's and the Rockefellers end. Or the Catholic Church, the Jewish Bankers, the Zionists etc. Others blame everything on Satan (no wonder this entity has so much power! If he was never meant to exist, he most certainly does now, because so many people continue creating him).

Any and all of the above are just scapegoats or pawns in the game. When we reach the upper echelons of human power there is always non-physical beings involved, or those who reside in the next, "unseen" dimension or density. To those who are looking for a single being responsible for the mess we're in, you will not find him. There is no single black magician in power of this planet or beyond. It's so much more complex and multi-layered. The ET issue in itself is very complex if we for a moment put our attention towards those whose imperatives clash with our survival.

Even here most researchers are stopping at a certain point. They find an ET race through their research which quite obviously is pulling the strings of mankind and think "that's it". No, it's not. There are multiple races in control here; different factions of governments serve different ETs; physical and non-physical. Some of these races work together (something which is known in some cases, but not always--intelligence work is done on this as we speak) and some races work alone. Others are just bands or factions of an otherwise quite benevolent race and have thus given the benevolent ones bad reputation.

It's complex, and one of my next tasks is to separate out ET species from each other to see who is working together with whom, what their imperatives are, and how that affect us humans. This needs to be done, if only to understand what is going to happen in the near future and learn who is who in the cosmic drama. Some may say it's unimportant if we anyway are going to create another type of reality, and that is true, but the levels of deception are many, and the more educated we can be, the better prepared, and we are less likely to being fooled, tempted or sidetracked.

## **8. Regaining Sovereignty of Mind**

No matter what I say in these papers, there are always those whom from pure excitement would like to welcome the gods once again because they are curious. Just beware of that the deception will be grandiose. People will feel they have no choice but to take sides in the battle. Others, who have had enough of fighting and violence (like myself) will choose neither side and go in another, totally different direction.

But will the direction I'm choosing be safe and free from turmoil? Most probably not. We will all have our share of shake-ups, but it's our attitude towards what is happening that is the key. If something unwanted comes my way, instead of cursing and blaming something or somebody for it, I ask my Higher Self what the learning process is for *me* in all this chaos. What can I gain from what is happening? Any challenge will take me to a new level (just like it has thus far) and I will work on riding through the hard times on a wave of consciousness, duck and slide between the obstacles and come out finer than fine on the other end. But it's up to me; not some creator gods. It's my evolvment, and I am learning from my own mistakes and from what I'm studying and practicing. I do not need the Ša.A.M.i. to guide me.

It's not that times will not be rough ahead of us; they will. A new financial collapse is around the corner, we will feel the effects from the Incoming Nibiru, alien controllers will furiously try to hold on to what they have, as will the humans serving them. People will "meet their demons" (karma) faster than they can imagine and have to be able to learn very quickly, or things will get overwhelming.

### **8.1 Owing Your Sexuality**

You have heard about it in the news; it's getting more and more common that these things come out; priests are doing it, government officials are doing it, common people are doing it! I am talking about incest, promiscuous behavior, sodomizing bodies, mother having sex with sons, fathers having sex with sons *and* daughters. Sexual slave trade...

Where do you think this all comes from? You guess it; Anunnaki genes. This is exactly what the Anunnaki were engaged in, wasn't it? Among humans, it's more common than we want to believe. Many poor children have been abused sexually by family members. Pornography is everywhere, and by engaging in all this, or parts of it, will tune people into the lower astral planes where entities will happily attach to the person to live out unusual sexual acts and behavior. Then it becomes an addiction the person has a hard time getting rid of. It's supposed to be as hard as with any heavy drug, if not harder.

Sexuality is very powerful. Free your mind, if you need to, from any degrading sexual behavior and don't participate in it if you want to evolve from here. The sexual act between two people who feel attraction to each other, who love each other and feel they are on a similar wavelength can accomplish a lot through the sexual act and through the orgasm. It's a merging of two souls, who share an extremely powerful sensation that affects their Higher Self and even cosmos as a whole. It's a portal that opens to other realms. Depending on how you use your sexuality, you will open your mind to realms that can be enormously supportive to your growth, or they can be very destructive. It's powerful either way.

These are highly karmic times for humanity, and the struggle we're going through is *our* struggle. We need to live and learn. An old world is dying and is at the same time giving birth pains to a new. This is what we are experiencing, and no one else, who is not earth-bound, should interfere with this process, in my opinion. There may be exceptions from this rule, and perhaps someone is landing for a good reason, but I would have a lot of questions to ask this race before I accepted them as a part of our development.

And when it really comes down to it, why would a positively oriented ET race land and present themselves to humanity in the news media or to the government? If an alien race is positive towards mankind they would not interfere with our process like that. It's my firm belief that if an alien landing by positively oriented ETs is presented by the mainstream media, it is not to be taken seriously--what they present is not going to be the truth.

## **8.2 The Migration into Virtual Realities**

Now, for the near future: things are going to change rapidly when comes to technology. Things are going to be built on holograms (holographic inserts into this reality); both openly so and covertly, sometimes we will not know the difference. The whole Universe (the Matrix) is a hologram in itself, but we're talking holograms within holograms within holograms here. We have already mentioned the Machine Kingdom, and the devices will be more sophisticated year by year for some time before it levels out. What is fashionable and astounding today is stone age next year--I am exaggerating a little bit, but you get the point. There's going to be great pressure to "keep up with technology" and go get the latest. The younger generation (many who are here because of technological karma from the Atlantic Era) will love this new technology, and show jaw-dropping brilliance in the speed of learning these new inventions, which of course are not new at all but given to the human government through TTP. It's like they were born with the knowledge. The older generation, on the other hand, will not be able to catch up, because their brains are



not "wired" to understand these things, and they will be lost in the new technological society. They will have no idea what their own kids and grandkids are talking about.

Already now we see children disappear into the virtual world and they can walk around like zombies from place to place, while constantly texting or using some other new device. Many of them are not aware of their surroundings and do not appreciate what is growing around them; the animal life; the smells; the beauty of the real world. We will have a few very lost generations ahead of us, playing out their karma. They are all here to learn, and some of them will, while others will be part of the future where they are building the New Atlantis, based on advanced technology.

Will our future generations be so lost that their consciousness totally disappears into the virtual reality that they can make the cartoons alive and live among them? Will they become the hero in their own computer game by selling their consciousness to the software they just bought? And what will the implications of this be? *People are giving their minds away!* The biological body they were born with becomes a machine which pushes buttons so that the consciousness can live in the virtual reality. People won't even need to have real sex. Instead, they disappear into the software and have cyber-sex; always the way they want it. At first, they may even experience orgasms within the software and in the biological body at once. Then, as this addiction continues--well, forget the biological body.

I know this is unreal to many and too way out there for plenty, but step back and look at it; it is already starting to happen! Look at your children and compare them to your generation if you're 40 years old or above! How do you think the next generation will be? And the one after that? Still, it is our responsibility now, and parents and grandparents, having the knowledge and experience we do, to educate and raise our kids as kids and not as biological machines! If we let them loose, who's fault is it? Just because the neighbor's kid is sitting before a computer all day instead of being outside and play, would that make it okay for your kid to do the same? Show them the value of nature, of life in a biological body, the beauty of creation; show them who they are. If you do all this, and the kid still turns out to ignore you, he or she is probably having some great karmic issues that need to be resolved by the person himself, and there's not much you can do than to be there is necessary. If you as a parent is not being respected and taken seriously when you are giving advice that are life-sustaining, you shouldn't push it. They may be our children, but they are not us. Everybody is on their own path, facing their own obstacles in the learning process, and that can't successfully be interfered with. What we want to steer them away from is the strong influence from their environment; we want to teach them how to think for themselves and use critical thinking in their daily life (something that is not even taught in school anymore, although it was in the 1800s!). If that's not successful, at least we tried.

As frustrating as it may be sometimes, we are not here to "save" people from themselves. We are here to grow and help others grow by being examples and be of service when help is asked for. However, help needs to be directed towards helps to self-help, and this is important. Too many people misunderstand the term service-to-others. They think that when they are spiritually evolved, they must do whatever another person asks for, even if it means it brings the helper down. No, no, no! We are not here to be taken advantage of, or let others drain our energy because they don't have much of their own. We always want the ones we help (family members or

others) to be willing to ask themselves the questions: "How can the situation I'm in benefit me? What can I learn from this experience? Why does it happen to me? How did I instigate it?" Whatever situation they are in, in which they need help, these are the questions you ultimately want them to ask themselves, once the urgent situation is handled. This is help to self-help! We are not here to sacrifice ourselves. Again, if the person ignores your advice, you need to tell him or her that you have already helped them in a way you believe would truly assist them. If that shows not to be helpful, you did what is expected of you; that's all you can do, and let go.

I want this information out to the public, expressed in an as simple way as it is possible, because it is so incredibly important. There are others who have touched these subjects as well, but the information I've taken part of is getting quite technical about it, which defeats the whole purpose. *We need to be clear in our communication so everybody can understand!* I say it again and again. We can't sit in some lofty tower and use words that are buried deep down in the most exclusive dictionaries and think we can change the world. No one has time to sit and read complicated papers, which contain valuable information and only understand every second or third word. I started reading some interesting stuff from another author and researcher, whom had looked into our old ET history and the challenges we are facing when comes to artificial intelligence. However, it was written in a complicated language, which bothered me, but I continued. A few paragraphs down, the author admitted he was using complicated language, but told the reader to "suck it up" more or less, and use a dictionary. I stopped reading right there. That's the height of arrogance and authors and researchers with this kind of attitude are wasting our time. Don't bother with them, and find something that resonates and is readable instead.

## 9. The Collapse of Time

What we are seeing now is time collapsing into itself. Timelines are merging, and this is affecting everything on our Earth, all parallel Earths and all probable Earths. The Mayan people, whom had extended knowledge from their connection with the Pleiades, Sirius/Nibiru and other star systems, ended their calendar at Winter Solstice, 2012. It has been interpreted as "The End of the World", or "The End of the World As We Know it".

These are indeed the End Times, but not the end of everything. It's the end of a cosmic cycle, which lasts for about 26,000 years (a Great Year). When this happens, energies merge, time is speeding up to finally "collapse", leading to the end of a cycle or an era, and a new begins.

The transition is not going to be an easy one for many people; especially for those who refuse to let go of the old. They will be the ones with the toughest challenges, and many, many people will not make it through. Of course, we are all spiritual beings, so we can't really die, but our biominds can.

When time collapses, new realities will be born out of the old, which is also the meaning of the symbolic Phoenix Bird, who raised out of its own ashes. Out of the ashes will spring a planet split in different factions, where like-minded stick together and create their own reality. The rebirth will be gradually, and not in form of any Rapture or such, where people wake up one day and are transferred to some lofty

Heaven. No one will transfer us anywhere; no God will call the chosen ones and condemn the rest to Hell. We "earn" our reality by how much we have learnt and how flexible we were to change our belief systems. The latter is the most important, because when it all comes down to it, it is all about belief systems. Like when you were a child, perhaps you could create all these imaginary worlds inside of yourself and when you read a good book, you could identify and create your own reality in your mind, expanding on the concept in the book. This is vibration, this is creation; the power of the mind!



*Figure 6: The Phoenix Bird, symbolizing death and rebirth*

This is why it's so important to be sovereign and let no one else be in charge of you and your mind. No one owns you and no one has the right to force you to do something against your will. It's part of the initiation to be able to master this.

There are old benevolent creator gods who are watching the evolution of the species they once created. They know that there are those who are ready to move to a parallel Earth to create a new world, with new memes (belief systems) where their lives are of higher moral and ethical value than the one they leave; where nature and man becomes one in symbiosis, and plants, animals and humans can interact and communicate. It's not going to be a utopia in the sense that there are no obstacles or counter-intentions. We are still in need of such things, but the challenges will be on another level and more positively oriented. For those who choose this new reality, which we call the 4th Density, there is no longer any need for extreme evil to work as catalysts for us to learn. Instead we learn from each other and our environment, because we will be more psychic and telepathic. Those who can comprehend this kind of reality, where life is less serious and less dense,

and are picturing it in their minds, thinking that this is their new home, are ready to move on.

Now, if you are one of those, you already have raised your vibration above the masses and your task is now to remain the "Keeper of Frequency" to the best of your ability. Claim your mind as your own, keep your dreams alive and expand on them. Be your own artist and create your reality inside yourself and paint it on a giant 4th Density pallet. Put no effort there, just light thoughts containing love and passion and pictures of what you want. If the world around you is starting to fall apart, learn not to be afraid and not to feel anxious about it. Know that you are safe, like an island in a stormy ocean. Ride the wave and welcome the changes, because if you learn from what is coming your way and have the attitude that this is a high learning curve, but an exciting one, and see opportunities in all events; if you can do this, you *are* a safe haven for yourself and others. Feel joy and pleasure, just like you could when you were a child, and play! Children, until they get really caught up in the school system, are highly multi-dimensional and vibrate above the frequency fence. That's why it's so important for the PTB to have mind controlled parents who tell them how to live *within* the frequency fence and get trapped.

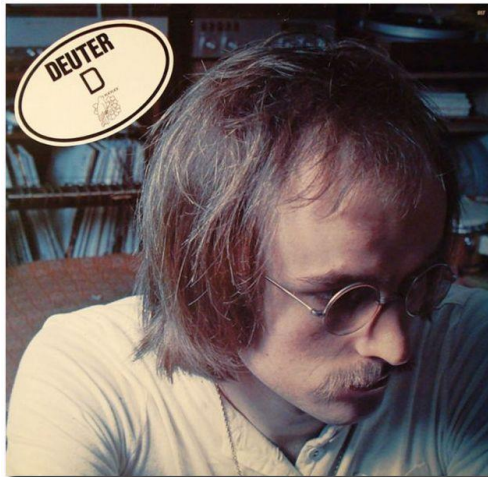


Figure 6: Deuter, German New Age Composer

Have fun, in spite of what is happening. Do what excites you. If life gets overwhelming at times, do something else for a while which you normally feel is fun to get a chance to discharge yourself. You may be tired and feel resistance from doing so, but once you've started, the positive energies connected with the activity will start taking over. And meditation and breathing exercises are incredible tools. Listen to the most uplifting music you know; be it classical or some of the New Age (the German New Age musician, Deuter is a great inspiration). I know we live busy lives, because it's the sign of the times, but when the wheels starts spinning faster and faster, what we, who understand what is happening, need to do is to slow down by any means. Don't get caught up and swallowed by the pace of your environment. There are exercises for this too, which I will write down in the "*Cognitive Section*" of this website.

Again, I want to emphasize that machines and technology are not bad in themselves. All civilizations come to the point where we are right now. We have developed technology of which some can enhance us and help us through the day, but now it's time to find the balance. The trick is to be aware enough to understand that

machines have their own consciousness, and if we develop them to be more powerful than us, society will take a direction which for most people is not desirable. Today we are on this dangerous road where tomorrow must have a better developed technology than today. Instead of being all about raising consciousness, society is all about raising the level of technology, and that's where the path gets dangerous. If we knew where to stop and went back to nature to a large degree, we would be fine and would have passed our initiation as human beings, but instead we're in for a split of humanity and of Earth. This is not the first time this has happened to a planet and its beings, but it's a sign that we are playing with tools we are not mature enough to handle.

In the universe there are rules for machines, believe it or not. With too much machine life loses its vitality. It's not that it's wrong, but do we want to be cyborgs? When you have problems with a body part today, they give you medicine or a heart transplant; a living heart from another human being who donated that body part. Tomorrow they exchange your injured or diseased body part with machine parts. And if you are genetically prone to getting breast cancer, they may just as well exchange your breasts with a machine body part which can't get cancer. It will be very absurd to the extreme, but the research is there already today. No one out there in the Multiverse is going to judge a Machine World, but it's a world out of balance. Like the Pleiadians say: *"If you build a world out of chocolate, guess what? It's going to melt"* (Pleiadian Lecture, October 16-17, 2010: "The Great Recess Expands" CD# 3, Track 9).

## 10. The War Over Real Estate and the Human Factor

The reader has probably had the feeling that this paper is building up to something, and it is. We have mentioned the Ša.A.M.i. and the Royal Family from their species, who came down to Earth and then were called the Anunnaki (those who from Heaven to Earth came), or the Nephilim, the Fallen Angels of the Bible. I want to tackle this subject from many angles, because with time, I believe more and more that many of our ET problems may actually stem from them and branch out from them. They are what we call "the spiders in the web". I am not saying *all* ET problems we have are the Anunnaki's responsibility, but still, they are tricking us into merging into a New World Order and a One World Government. Of course, they tell us it's not going to be what "conspiracy theorists" claim, that it's going to be a dictatorship, but that it's going to be Heaven on Earth! Read the Bible, it's all in there.

Here is part of the story of what really happened when the Anunnaki came, according to the Pleiadians.

According to Sitchin and others, Alalu, the former King of Ša.A.M.e. (Nibiru), was fleeing for his life after a coup on the home planet where Anu took over and became King of Ša.A.M.e. What is either not told in the cuneiform stone tablets from Sumeria (or Sitchin withheld it), is that Earth was not inhabited only with primitive human beings, animals and plants. This was a Living Library under construction, and the creator gods were here at the time. Some of them were insect-like in appearance, others were reptilian-like or bird-like. The Pleiadian renegade group, whom are channeled by Barbara Marciniak, are descending from the bird-like and the reptilians. If we look at the drawings of ancient cultures in Egypt, South America, and North America, we will see signs of the birds and the reptiles. Why do you think Native Indians wear feathers? Also, I've noticed something else that the reader may, or

may not, have seen too. If you live in the Western World and are surrounded by mostly white people, you can see that we look slightly different; some people are bird-like in their structure, with long limbs, thin bone structure, with quick, bird-like movements. I've found these people (and I know a few) being very open and spiritual in nature; often loners because they think outside the box, considered a little "weird" or "off" by the mainstream. Then we have others who look more reptilian-like, others look like frogs, bears, cats, dogs...we have all kinds of features, and it's very interesting to notice. The ancient creator gods were many in numbers and came from many different star systems and galaxies. If we are observant, we can see their features and traits in humans today, because it's embedded in the DNA. The Asian people, who are more of a "hive" community, were seeded to a large degree by the Grays who work together with the Ša.A.M.i. We can clearly see the resemblance in their outlook.



*Figure 7: American Indian dressed in feathers, recreating the appearance of their old ancestors from the stars--the Pleiadians.*

At one time, birds and reptiles worked together, other times they fought. We like to think of creator gods as some angelic beings who do no wrong and were next to some perfect God in appearance and in nature. This was not the case; some were warlike, others peaceful, some were both. Like we discussed before, just because someone has a great knowledge, it doesn't mean they have great spiritual



awareness. The Central Race and those working directly with them are almost perfectly spiritually evolved, but those who came later may not always be.



Figure 8: I showed this picture before, taken from my old friend, Wiolawa's website, <http://wiolawapress.com>. See how many different kinds of creator gods you can find carved into this rock formation, then come back to it another day and see how many more you can find.

When a larger group of Anunnaki landed to take over Real Estate Earth, due to its incredible resources, which were both native to the planet, and had been seeded and planted by the original creator gods, there were, as we've mentioned before, already highly evolved humans on the planet, living together with other, less evolved beings. These highly evolved humans were also interacting with the original creator gods in a peaceful and constructive way. They did not know war at that point.

The Anunnaki brought down war to the Living Library and had soon taken over the real estate. As we know, they were/are brilliant geneticists of their own, but there were those who wanted them to be expelled from the "creator god club" due to that they didn't value life. They are, like the Pleiadians say, *uninformed*, which means they don't understand the whole picture of reality, in spite of their knowledge of DNA and how to seed a planet. At least two vital things are missing in their own biomind; true love and compassion. These two terms have blended together in this species into *passion*. They seem unable to feel deep love, not to mention unconditional love. They are, what we call in metaphysics, service-to-self. Anunnaki women, like Inanna, is a typical example. She was very sexual and passionate, but her sexuality and love was only in service to self.

These beings feed off our emotions! This is one big secret they never told us, and not even today, when they are directly in contact with certain human scientists on this planet, do they tell us this: the Ša.A.M.i. have, if we are to believe the Pleiadians, set up devices on Earth that can broadcast and magnify the emotional turmoil on this planet. That turmoil is sent to them, and it sustains them in some way. I have reason to believe that this species have outposts elsewhere in this solar system and that some of these outposts are still guarded by them in real time. One

of these outposts is the Moon. Sitchin even says that the Moon is not native to this solar system, but is one of Nibiru's old moons, which was dropped from its orbit around the huge Red Planet during one of its crossings. Therefore, it shouldn't come as a surprise if the Ša.A.M.i. claim our Moon as theirs.

One of the unofficial Apollo missions filmed the following on the Moon; something that looks like a city, but I have reason to believe they are giant "antennas", and that they have everything to do with monitoring Earth. It would be interesting to see if we could find a corresponding device somewhere on Earth.

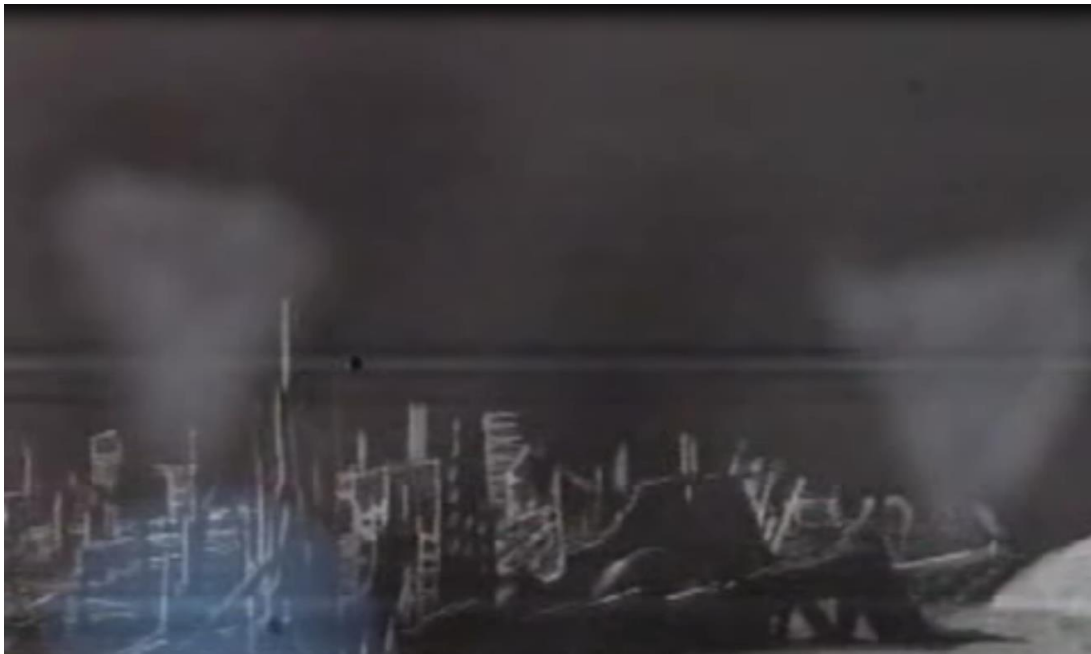


Figure 9: The "Moon City". An Anunnaki monitoring device? (Click on image to start the video).

We certainly have a lot of other clues around us that we are so used to that we don't even reflect over them. For example, take countries like Pakistan, and Anatolia (old name for Turkey); and these are just two examples. What does An stand for? It stands for An or Anu, the King of the Anunnaki.

## 11. Opening of Stargates to Let the Ša.A.M.i. in

In 2011, there are still people on Earth who treat these people as Gods with capital "G". They even call them Gods (or Götter in German) and they can't wait until they come back, so we can experience Heaven on Earth. And these people are reading history; the same history I have read; coming to totally different conclusions. Neil Freer is absolutely correct when he says we urgently need to break the "godspell"<sup>[6]</sup>. These are extraterrestrials, not Gods. That's lesson number one. Lesson number two is that they are *not* our creators! I believe we are dangerously misled by Marduk, Ningishzidda, the Enlil and others of the clan that they created us out of poorly developed apes, enhanced our DNA and thusly sped up our evolution with perhaps a million years<sup>[7]</sup>. No, I believe it's the other way around; they halted our progress and got us stuck in Third Density after had been multidimensional. This is a very important distinction, because if we believe that they are our creators and we owe

them our intelligence and our awareness, we are on thin ice and exactly where they may want us!

In order for Ša.A.M.i. to land, they apparently need a portal/stargate/wormhole to enter and leave. That's one of the reasons why they nuked the Sinai Spaceport about 2,500 BC. They did not want Marduk and his cohorts to use it (at least that's the official story); hence they were more or less trapped here on this planet.

As we have noticed, there has been a lot of turmoil in the Middle East the last few decades. George HW Bush attacked Saddam Hussein in the early 1990s, and Hussein was taken out a decade later, although he had nothing to do with 9/11. So what is this unsettling in the Middle East about on a higher level? It's about the old Sumerian artifact and the old libraries which were in the possession of Saddam Hussein. On an even higher level it's about who wins the Sinai Spaceport, and who is going to reopen the Sinai Stargate to let the gods in. On remote, this is also what the modern Thule Society is doing, as described in my earlier book, "[\*The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller\*](#)" (2009) with the vibration from sound/music.

Not all Anunnaki are bad people, but by and large, it doesn't matter. Not all Americans are bad either, although it may have looked that way in the eyes of the North Vietnamese people, when the US soldiers came storming in. The Anunnaki are part of our reality; they may have done things to us that we don't appreciate, and we don't need to fight their wars once again. What we need to do is to realize they are real, and we need to forgive them and move on, not to interact with them again at this point.

I am telling people all this to spread the information, but also to ask you to use the 6 Heart Virtues to forgive and feel compassion for this part of ourselves. If we hold grudges against anything, it will persist until we let go. But before we let go, we need to understand what it is we need to let go of. That's why information is crucial and withholding of the same so destructive. We may also want to forgive ourselves for the involvement we may have had in creating the situation we're in, because it's all about karma now. If nothing else, it's old Atlantis revisited, and especially people who are incarnated here in the U.S. of A. today have karmic connections to Atlantis and Mu. When we forgive ourselves and others, we really do it for our own sake. Then, if something positive happens on the other side, and those we forgive somehow respond positively, that's a bonus. Still, this is not necessary for it to work.

These are highly karmic times in general--not just for Americans, of course, and some people simply need to live out their karma and welcome these beings, calling them gods, or like the German Thule, "die Götter". Personally, I feel I have come to terms with the karma involving this species and need to move on. I don't feel angry, revengeful, or negative towards them at all, and I don't look up to them as gods or "higher beings" either, and I am definitely not afraid of them. I am aware of that they will return to Earth on a probable timeline, and on that timeline it will happen in the next few generations if not earlier, but I for one want to move on, creating a timeline that is sustaining another reality, another frequency. I am not talking about escapism; I have no interest in that, because I know that if that's the case, it will come back to me, and my reality that I want will not manifest. This is why it's so important to forgive, let go and move on and to clear our karma. We have a huge karmic connection with these beings on a mass consciousness scale. Those who are fighting over the stargate to win the gods over are playing the same old game over

again, repeating what should already be left behind as experience. But like I said, these are highly karmic times.

In this time period, where timelines merge and time is speeding up, we are like magnets for experiences in our perceived past and future that are yet not fully lived out and completed. The Pleiadians go so far as to say that the Anunnaki are drawn back here at this time because of the Divine Plan (**Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", p.34**). Contrary to the information the Ša.A.M.i. ambassador told LPG-C in a LINK Plenum Meeting, that they are coming to rescue humankind, the Pleiadians go on saying:

The creator gods (the Ša.A.M.i., *Wes' comment*) are coming back to raid you again because they don't want to starve, They understand that there is "system busting" going on through you, so they are here to create greater havoc and fear, to fight once again for this territory. Their food source is important to them. They are losing control of the planet, so they are going back to their prime portal in the Middle East, where their nest is located underneath the ground, to create fear and chaos.

The Original Planners wish to bring freedom of choice with respect to frequency back to this planet. The gods who have been in charge here for this last period of evolution use frequency modulation and do not allow freedom of choice. They rob your psychic energy by giving you a false picture of reality in every way that you could possibly image. We are not saying these gods are bad. We are simply informing you of events that take place and of how innocently you become involved in these events. You do not realize that these situations are setups to get you to think or feel a certain way and to vibrate with a certain consciousness. (**Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", p.34**).

This was back in 1992, and what the Pleiadians said then is slowly but surely happening. Which version are we supposed to believe? That of the Ambassador, or that of the Pleiadians? They pretty much contradict each other. Well, for me the choice is fairly easy. If you want to investigate a person, you look at his/her background, which includes patterns and reoccurring events. If we look at the Anunnaki and their involvement on Earth, the patterns and recurring events are not flattering to say the least. I published a summary of Sitchin's translations in earlier papers, but everyone really needs to read the whole series of books to get the picture, although, "*The Wars of Gods and Men*" is shocking enough. These gods were ruthless, lacking all traces of compassion, understanding of others, and love. They chopped off each others penises and testicles so the perceived enemies within their own lines could not mass produce anymore; and they are responsible for the murder and genocide of the human race many times over.

So, is it possible that they come back here to clear their karma? It's certainly possible that this is what they intend, but from the Intelligence Gathering on them it's highly unlikely that they understand the scope of what they're up for. Their karma has yet to hit them, and I do not want to be around them while they are playing it out. The wars, my friends, that they were so fast to create in the past, are not over.

Those creator gods who rearranged the human species are returning. **Some of them are already here** (emphasis not in original) (Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", p.25).

The Pleiadians told us already in 1992 about the 300+ Anunnaki on the planet right now, something LPG-C and others found out later.



Figure 10: Nabu, Marduk's son

Here is more from what I feel and believe is very close to the true story of ancient times:

The creator gods who have been ruling this planet have the ability to become physical, though mostly they exist in other dimensions. They keep Earth in a certain vibrational frequency while they create emotional trauma to nourish themselves.

[...]

The food for some beings is consciousness. [...] Your emotions are food for others.

[...]

Before the raid, you had tremendous abilities. The original biogenetic example of the human was given incredible information, was interdimensional, and could do many things. When those creator gods raided, they found that the local species knew too much. The local species had abilities that were too much like those who were passing themselves off as God. (Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", pp.26).

## 12. Pain and Sex and Pornography Addiction

The Anunnaki created great stigma in humanity by punishing us. We still do this with our own children when we don't know better--we punish them to get our will instead of having them work with us to create effects on a higher, more positive level. Just like here on Earth, the visitors created hierarchies to punish. That was their service-

to-self way of manipulating reality, and in our usual manner, we copied what the gods did and we got hierarchies on Earth as well to control and punish those we thought were less worthy. Pain got into the picture, and because no one wants to experience pain we became afraid of being punished, and when the gods started using humans for sexual pleasure which included pain, we have the following three attributes; pain, sex, and fear. Branching out from this we now have pornography, child pornography, sodomy and sadism/masochism. Sex, which was originally the stargate to the cosmos and the tight connection between two human beings, spiritually and physically, has now become perverted and associated with pain and something "bad". In certain religions they are even telling us that sex is very sinful and should only be done in dark rooms, under the cover, with the purpose to create children. This is very destructive thinking, instigated by very sick and degraded people.

Today, it's culminated with all these government people and others in respected positions in society, who have been busted with child pornography, incest, sex with minor of both sexes, sex slave trade and the list goes on. We're once again back to Atlantis, where this was common-trade as well, when the gods were still here and practiced all this in abundance. We learnt from our "masters".

We are sexual beings and we need sex, not only to reproduce. The need for sex is embedded within our DNA. We can suppress it, but when we do, we usually don't do it easily, and if we manage, it feels like a sacrifice.

Some people, due to cultural beliefs, think one should stay in a monogamous relationship and/or marriage with an intention to stay with the same life partner until we die, when possible. This is a very noble thought and if it works out, it's probably a very good thing. You get to know the partner in and out and if you have the right attitude to sex and know what it does on higher frequencies, you can reach the Heavens together by experimenting with it. Your energies will merge with time, and not only during the sex act, and you have the chance to grow tremendously together.

However, here is the catch. Societies which value marriage before everything else and look down upon divorce and relationships without being married contribute to the old "pain and sex" punishment doctrine. There are a high percentage of people in marriages who don't have sex anymore because they don't love each other, or they've grown away from each other. They still stay together, even when the children are grown, because they're "supposed to". Due to their belief in this, they become sexually frustrated, feel they miss out, and at the same time have bad conscience why they don't have sex with their partner (pain and sex).

Instead, when we feel we have grown in different directions and nothing can be done to turn it around, we must move on. It is the same thing that is happening on a global scale right now; the old must die to give birth to the new. We are here to experience life in 3-D and not to get stuck without learning. Find a new partner who meets your frequency and start anew. All breakups are painful and heartbreaking on different levels, but the reward in the long run is well worth it. Believe me, I talk from experience! When two people no longer match each others frequencies and the person with the lower frequency is unwilling to learn, consider that marriage over and move on.



Then we have the category of people who live in a society which values monogamy, but they want to break the pattern and have sex with different people while still being married; even engage in group sex. This was quite common in the 1970s. It's good to break patterns and experience something new to see where it leads to. However, old values started kicking in after a while, and jealousy came into the picture, not to speak of STDs (sexually transmitted diseases). Many kept a straight face, pretending to feel good about the promiscuous behavior all around them, when in fact they felt more and more lonely and lesser and lesser loved. People never got the chance to grow together and feel safety and stability with each other when everything was just casual and there was very little genuine caring involved.

One of the most destructive thing we can do is to engage ourselves in pornography. Unfortunately, it's everywhere in the western culture, and it is addictive. People who've started seem to not be able to stop using it, and with time it becomes more important than having sex with a partner. Pornography addiction skyrocketed because of the Internet. Not only is it addictive, messes up our sex-lives, separate ourselves sexually from others, but it is also of such low vibration that the user and/or abuser stands a big chance to be subjected to entity (demon) possession. Body-less beings in the lower astral planes love the sexual energies and to experience them, because you need a body to do it. The user of pornography, when s/he gets sexually aroused and gets an orgasm, they open up portals through which these lower astral entities can enter and attach, just like black magicians attach entities through certain magic rituals, when the open portals for powerful demons to come in. At least the magicians know what they're doing (most of the time), but the pornography user normally doesn't. The attached entity then uses the mind/body of the person who uses pornography and makes it into an addiction--it can become very destructive and degraded after a while. So, for the sake of the growth of your biomind and spiritual awareness, stay out of that and find fulfillment in other ways. Whether you have a partner or not, it's nothing wrong with masturbating, but don't do it while looking at pornography.

Other cultures are used to having sex with anybody at anytime, whenever they feel like it--children or adults doesn't matter. If a child is old enough to have sexual feelings, it's okay to experiment. This is more common in tribes who live outside of our type of society. They have a more genuine caring and love for each other as a group (tribe) and can still feel the closeness with their partner.

I bring all these different beliefs up, because that's all they are--beliefs. But when you put a belief system there for others to adopt and insert pain and fear into it, you will get serious problems. The Anunnaki knew this too well, and used it both on us and within their own hierarchies.

In this today's world of functional insanity, people in Congress, the Senate, the Office of the Presidency, or the House of the Pope go to work in the morning and watch porn on the Internet, physically abuse fellow employees or children sexually without thinking twice about it, believing they will never get caught. On the other end of the spectrum we have the common people who believe these insane persons who are supposed to lead our nations and our religious institutions are working for the best of humanity. Although the blinders slowly come off many people's eyes, it's still common belief. We can not discern who is the bad guy and who is the good guy anymore.

Way back in ancient days, when we chose leaders of a tribe or a smaller community, we chose them by reading their energy fields, not by how slick they were with their tongues and who could read a prewritten manuscript and who couldn't. We have suppressed our psychic abilities and forgotten how to be multi-dimensional. We once again need to learn how to read energy fields and stop electing people to represent us who are functionally insane. Then, when our liberties are taken away, one by one, we can't really blame them, because we were the ones who elected them. They just do what they intended to do in the first place, with our blessings. I know that not everybody in high position is elected, but we placed them there anyway through our *inactions*.

Linear time was something we agreed upon together as an experiment, but it was never meant to have such traumatic twists and turns to it. Almost immediately, we were taken advantage of and controlled by those who don't want us to evolve and become more powerful than them. Believe it or not; albeit we perceive our reality as linear, which means we have cut off most of our multi-dimensional existence, this 3-D experience will make us very powerful once we've regained our multi-dimensionality. The controllers know it and want to keep us stuck in this reality for as long as it is possible; like pressing the lid down on a dish that is boiling over.

Our reality is falling apart; it's easy to see. It can't sustain itself anymore, and that's because 3-D reality and linear time have outlived themselves. For many of us, the experiment is over and it's time to move on. However, now there are those who are setting up the beginning of a new Experiment without our consent, knowing that the inevitable is going to happen; people are going to escape from this reality no matter what the controllers try to do about it. So instead they are trapping curious souls in a new reality, which is the Machine Kingdom and Virtual Reality. This is the new prison for those who haven't had enough of entrapments already. This is the new form of control. Feel a need to be part of it?

There are many young souls incarnated on Earth as well, and they are eager to take a ride through a free will 3-D universe cycle, and by all means, that is what they may need to experience; there is nothing wrong with that. It's anyone's choice, but I know I'm ready to ride the Phoenix and be born again out of the ashes of the old symbolic bird. That's why I am living in these times.

### **13. Numbers and Game Masters**

I am not in need to live another cycle of time where the Anunnaki come down "with our best interests in mind" to create new laws to make us survive better (after we've been significantly reduced through wars, disease, manmade and natural disasters) but with the real purpose for us to keep on being minions to the gods. I don't need any more bloody sacrifices to the Overlords, whether it's in form of animals or humans. I need not see how men are forced to give our women away to mate with sexually aroused aliens, who don't care if she's your wife, girlfriend, daughter, or friend. I don't need to hear my neighbors say, "*as long as we do what they want us to do, we're fine*" to make me feel better.

Why do you think the gods wanted bloody sacrifices to take place? For food, of course. For food and for worship. Slice a virgin open, who has pure blood, innocent and still "childish", and the gods would come to spice the sacrifice and eat. Same

with animals. We are food source to them in many ways; physically *and* metaphysically. And blood is life force and when blood is spilled in quantities (like in war, which is a sacrifice on a massive scale--someone's having a party) or in conjunction with fear and terror, it sometimes puts signals out through the dimensions. Same thing with the Global Elite and their occult human sacrifice, done on certain days with astrological significance, or based on sacred geometry--numbers! They are obsessed with numbers. Why? Because numbers have meanings and power attached to them. The **physical** Universe is built on **physics**; it's in the word. The Zodiac's position in relation to Earth affects us here and if you know the numbers and can add, you know when to do what to get the greatest effect. You don't learn these things in school.

Here's a little exercise you may, or may not have heard of before. This one only works for this year, 2011:

- Take the last two digits of your birth year (if you're born in 1965, you take 65)
- Add these two digits to the age you're going to be *this year*--in 2011. Let's say you're going to be 46, so that would be  $65+46=111$ .

It doesn't matter what year you're born and how old you're going to be, it's going to add up to 111 for *everybody* on this planet.

The numbers themselves create a signature. The Global Elite love this number, and it's also said to be the number of Lucifer, the "Fallen Angel", or Ea, the Enki in the Sumerian records. One is also the Beginning, but you can't have a beginning (a one) without a zero; the 1 is the phallus and the 0 is the womb. Three one's add up to 3, which creates equilibrium (balance) and is also a Christian number (the Trinity). When you start playing around with numbers, you hear words that are telling a story. So, from 111 we get e.g. "Trinity", "male energy", "Lucifer" and there is more. In this point in this this sort of "code" is enveloping the planet. A mathematician would discover the numbers and find it to be a phenomenon and ask him/herself "what are the odds for this to happen, et cetera, but it has to do with Game Masters and Master Numbers, and yes--they do mean something and can be used both for predictions and other purposes.

So let's join in with the mathematician here and ask ourselves, "what are the odds for this numeric combination to happen to 7 billion people at the same time?" Also, it happens just in time for the alignment with the Galactic Center and the end of the nano-second. We created the numbers on this planet (these are Arabic numbers), symbolizing a beginning, a continuation and an end. But little do we understand how something like this can take off and create the most mysterious effects. Rest assured there is a "bigger hand" at play here as well. Game Masters are often orchestrating reality in a numeric fashion. How many of you have, like myself, often found yourselves looking at the clock at exactly 3:33, 1:11, 7:11; 9:11, 3:45, 4:44 etc? What are the odds for that? Especially when it happens frequently, as it may during the nano-second. It's the play with Higher Consciousness and we are now on a higher level of the game. When these things occur in your life, smile and say "Hello! I noticed, and I greet you! What can I learn from this? What can you teach me?" And see what comes back at you. If you ask, you always get an answer in one form or another. Be perceptive.

## 14. Remote Viewing Within the Military

I started this journey with the Physics Papers, and one of the first things I mentioned there was Remote Viewing. This is a big deal within the Military, and Dr. A.R. Bordon, before he left, was the Executive Director of the *American Association of Remote Viewers*<sup>(8)</sup>, which means he was in charge of training people such as Ingo Swann and Harold E. Putnoff, both former OT III Scientologists. I am not implying that Dr. Bordon was a Scientologist, because he never was, but OT III scientologists especially, were trained in remote viewing by L. Ron Hubbard in the late 1960s-early 1970s and seemed to be doing well once they defected from the Church and were recruited by the CIA and the Military.

Remote Viewing, as we have discussed earlier, is much more sophisticated today among scientists like the LPG-C, and I am not sure how much it has advanced in the government the last 40 years. Apparently, according to a Pleiadian lecture, ("**Awakening to the Sun**", August 13 & 14, 2010, CD #2, Track 7-8), remote viewers do no longer have to RV (remote view) into the future, because ETs have given them devices through the TTP (Technology Transfer Programs) which can show the future similar to what Galadriel did in J.R.R. Tolkien's, *The Lord of the Rings*, but instead of using a well, they now use a little device they flip over in their hand and it shows a screen, visualizing the future.



Figure 11: Galadriel's Mirror

This device has gained some status within the CIA and the Military, and it's now being used more and more. However, these people are like children playing with power tools they don't understand the first thing about. The future they are seeing is *one* version of it, and often the version they *want* to see, or the version they *fear*. The ETs who gave them this device (and the Pleiadians are implying, covertly, that it's the Earthbound Anunnaki) didn't do it to help us out. If you think about it, it's quite a dangerous device. If the people who watch the screen project a future that is not necessarily going to happen, they could make it happen! Atlantis revisited!

## 15. How Do We Counter the Global Elite and the Hostile ET Presence?

In November-December of 1998, I launched an website which became very popular. It is still online today, called *Illuminati News* (<http://illuminati-news.com/>). It's a giant database, describing the reality we live in; who is in charge, what they are in charge over; what they want for the future of mankind; their ET involvement; the corruption within the music and art industries; the past, which built up to the present we now live in, and much more. It's a mix of my own articles and that of others I've found of great value, collected over time and posted there.

By reading from the articles, the reader learns more and more about the world around them; things never told in the Media, in school, or in mainstream society. Not only because of my website, but thanks to thousands of others on the Internet, and books that have been written by very conscious authors, people have woken up.

The problem has always been that when people start realizing they've been taken advantage of and deceived and lied to by those they trusted, they sometimes become very angry. They want to go out and demonstrate, build militia groups whose purpose is to either kill government officials or infiltrate governments from within, or "peaceful groups" who want to find peaceful solutions to the problems.

This is understandable; people want to do something about it. However, many good souls have played right into the hands of the Global Elite, unwittingly. People who demonstrate in the street are following Global Elite protocol. Then the Police force can provoke the demonstrators and create a fight, and the Media pick up on it and report about "violent" demonstrations outside the White House. It also shows it's useless to protest. The purpose is to create apathy, so people say that demonstrations don't work--there's nothing we can do.

Others are overtly violent in their attempts to overthrow the oppressors. They create an even worse effect and can even provoke Martial Law if the government think it's appropriate.

What most people who get involved in resistance groups like these mentioned above are not aware of that many of them are created and/or infiltrated by something called "agent provocateurs"<sup>[9]</sup>, who pretend to be against the government, but are of the government, and they gather people together who could be a potential danger to the current Order. It's a perfect way to get the names of these people and be aware of their whereabouts. I would say there is no resistance group of any importance that is not infiltrated by agent provocateurs. These agents may even suggest that the group uses direct violence against government officials, and before the group is acting out, the same agent is warning the persons the group is attacking and also make sure that police and military is ready to take counter-actions. Afterwards, all group members could potentially be tracked down and arrested.

We can go on, but people want to know what to do about all this. "How do we fight it?" is the question I get the most. My answer is simple: don't fight what you don't want; instead, create what you want!

If you resist something, whether you fight it physically or in your mind, you will make what you resist even stronger. The solution is to acknowledge that the negativity is there, but instead of fighting it, you focus entirely on what you want and start creating that instead. This is the ultimate solution! You can't fight for peace; I think it was David Icke who said, "you peace for peace". He is absolutely right! It's nothing strange with this. If you think it's not working, think again. This is energy at work; it's science! You attract what you put your attention on; it's as easy as that!

Have you ever sat in a break room together with a team of coworkers? They often discuss what they read in the paper the same morning, and it's more often than not about war, terror, criminality, and other negative news. They all think it's horrible and there is always someone saying, "look what this world has come to", or "what a horrible world we live in". The truth is that we live in it because we project it on a mass scale. This is why the Media are there in the first place. They keep the reality in place that the Global Elite want. And we continue projecting their visions by agreeing upon their reality. Instead the discussion in the break room could go: *"see what they try to create for us? Fortunately, I am not going to agree with that sort of thing. It is*

*not happening in my reality, so I am just going to continue creating mine and let them play their games. I'm not going to be part of it by spreading their lies and terror around and solidify them".*

### 15.1 David and Goliath

We have to cruise smartly. I have learnt by practice how to create my own reality within myself and a safe environment around me. I feel like a big rock in a stormy ocean, and this rock is growing to become a mountain.

Don't think you can fight the forces that are coming, and the ones that are here. They are way too powerful; we are not prepared for that, and like I said in the earlier section; it's not the solution anyway. We would feel like David in the biblical story of David and Goliath. Not only are many of these being giants from our perspective, but they are also much better than us to manage energy and light in particular. This is why it's so important for all of us to alter our reality so we can dance between the vibrations of frequency, or flip into the reality we want to experience.



Figure 12: David and Goliath

The Era of Worship has to stop. Worshipping Gods have been one of the roots to all evil. There is no God to worship; the only God there is, is us and our unity and ONENESS with cosmos, the Multiverse and the Prime Creator, of whom we are extensions. Is there something bigger than the Prime Creator? Actually, there probably is. The Prime Creator, as we see IT, is still learning. Even IT (and we) may be part of something even bigger, which in its turn is part of something bigger and so on. It's logical, because that's how everything seems to be structured in the Multiverse. We are now able to perceive an All That Is, whom we are part of, but if we can perceive it, it's not big enough. There is most certainly something bigger than the Prime Creator, which we can't understand on our level of consciousness.

Our task now is to build our reality from Inside, and not as receptors of the outside reality; the hologram created by other-selves, by agreements and deception. The truth is Inside and always has been. Once you have been able to consciously build your Inner World, you will find happiness in yourself and excitement, hope, unconditional love, light and understanding. Then use your insights when you are operating in the Outer World, and you will inspire others. This is the ultimate service-to-others! Why? Because of the ripple effect. You will spread your energies exponentially, and many will pick up on them, consciously or subconsciously, but you will be the spark to their own awakening.



Be the Keeper of Frequency, the stable rock in the stormy ocean no matter what is happening in the outside world. This is extremely important. Don't let bad news bring you down! It is part of the initiation not to take in negativity that is manufactured to bring you down, and it's crucial for ascension that you learn this. Train yourself to do it every hour of the day! To be able to, you first need to have confidence in yourself and what it is you're building. While you learn, you will be operating more on light and love; light being the frequency of information and love that of creation. You achieve stability in this by knowing and understanding who you are, and that you are capable of creating worlds and realities inside yourself, and these images and energies can be shared with others by you just being yourself. This is not science fiction; it's how we build a New World!

---

**Notes:**

[1] "Dialogue with 'Hidden Hand', Self-Proclaimed Illuminati Insider", <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[2] "The Great Pyramid - A Chronograph in Stone", <http://ezinearticles.com/?The-Great-Pyramid---A-Chronograph-in-Stone&id=3263290>

[3] Wes Penre (2011): "[PFC Paper #2: The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case](#)".

[4] Some may say, in the case of the Anunnaki, that it also has to do with preserving their bloodlines, but it is still fear-based. If you are fighting others to show you are of the most powerful bloodline, there is *certainly* a big dosage of fear involved.

[5] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Web\\_Bot](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Web_Bot)

[6] <http://www.neilfreer.com/SRPAGE20.html>

[7] Penre/Bordon correspondence, 2010.

[8] See Bordon's biography at the end of this article:  
<http://www.agoracosmopolitan.com/home/Frontpage/2007/12/25/02043.html>

[9] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agent\\_provocateur](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agent_provocateur)

## (Soulution Section)

# Soulution Paper #3: Expansion on the Living Library, DNA, and Ascension

*by Wes Penre, Friday, August 7, 2011 @ 5:15 AM*

---

### **1. Borrowing From, and Returning to, the Living Library**

We live in a Universe which is a Free-Will Zone, which means that anyone is allowed to do whatever they want to do in order to contribute to the overall Experiment. The Living Library was set up as a giant peaceful experiment, where virtually everything that's growing and developing in form of plant life, animal- and human life were seeded onto this planet during different time periods. The flora and the fauna come from all over the Universe; not only from our galaxy. Our planet is not the only Living Library in the Universe, but certainly one of the richest and most beautiful.

Not only the Pleiadians call this planet a Living Library; it's a term generally used, so it seems, by aliens who know about it (and all aliens that are here on the planet or in Earth near space do). A library, per definition, is a place where you can borrow something if you promise to return it to keep the library going. So, in cosmic terms, it's nothing wrong with genetic engineering of the species of this planet, as long as it is done to enhance life and the Library in general. It is *not* meant to be taken advantage of, and to harm the species living here. Therefore, what ETs like the Anunnaki, the Zeta Grays, and a few others do is not considered ethical or just. This is why ET renegades like the Pleiadians, and confederations like the Guardian Alliance are helping us regaining our perception of multi-dimensionality.

Almost everything and anything you can think of that we humans need in form of food, medicine, and life-enhancing herbs etc. is present here on Earth, in nature. We basically don't need any pharmaceutical drugs to suppress the symptoms of underlying causes, which is the way most "diseases" are treated today. The remedy for basically any human condition exists in nature. The problem is that we have forgotten how to use the Living Library. We go out in the forest, are climbing mountains, or walking by the ocean, without understanding what it is we are seeing around us. All the plants, mushrooms, herbs...they just grow there and we have no clue what they can be used for.

### **2. From the Dark Ages to Big Pharma and the Witch-Hunt on Alternative Medicine**

In the Dark Ages, the "witches" knew pretty well how to use the Living Library. However, the Catholic Church, who didn't want people to be well, accused those who used the Library to heal people of witchcraft and burned them on the stake. Eventually, this very important knowledge disappeared from the Western World (or went underground); also, much of it is still known by natives and tribes around the world, who have still not been totally destroyed by western intruders.

We learn in school that punishment for "witchcraft" is something of the past and of course doesn't exist anymore. Wrong! The only difference is that it's not done so overtly, and no one is burned at the stake. Today, we have Big Pharma (the Pharmaceutical Industry), who have more insights in the hidden knowledge of the Living Library than common man. However, they know they can't just take a plant or an herb, take patent on it, and sell it exclusively as their own product. Instead, they take ingredients from the Library and add chemicals to it in a mix and can then patent it and sell it, name it and call it their own. People don't get side effects from the herbs or plants; they get side effects from the chemicals and whatever else Big Pharma put into the pills we get at the Pharmacy.

Doctors, of course, have not really been taught how to cure somebody's issues, unless it directly has to do with surgery, broken bones, and other obvious things. Instead, they are suppressing the symptoms by giving the patient a pill or two. Most PCPs (Primary Care Physicians) see a lot of patients a day; I am working in the Medical field, closely with doctors, and notice that they sometimes see 30-40 patients a day, handling 2-4 patients simultaneously, putting them in different patient's rooms and go back and forth between them in order to be more efficient. It gives each patient around 5-10 (if you're lucky you get 15) minutes to explain their problem and for the doctor to find a solution. The solution, more often than not, is to write a prescription for a drug, increasing the strength of a drug the patient is already taking, or changing to another drug. No one cares to look at the underlying reason for the condition the patient has. They just ignore it and gives the patient the most sufficient drug to suppress the condition, in order for the doctor to go over to the next patient. It's a functionally insane money machine. The doctors often get commission on the drugs they prescribe, and drug representatives from Big Pharma (drug reps), who visit the clinics regularly, are there to promote *their* Company's drugs, sometimes "bribe" the doctor, offering him/her a cruise, first class, or something similar if they switch to this particular Company's drug(s). I have seen this happen on at least two occasions. I wasn't supposed to know, so how many times did it *really* happen and I never found out?

The Pharmaceutical Industry is making an amazing amount of money on people's illnesses. This industry is gigantic to say the least, and it's obvious that no one with such power and wealth, making profit on people's misery, would like us to be well. That would defeat their purpose and be an enormous threat to the entire industry. Think what would happen if people all of a sudden got well, or even worse; if they got well by using other means than the Health Industry (which is really the Sick Industry). What a nightmare, not only for Big Pharma and the doctors offices and hospitals, but for all other industries that on a higher level are working in unison to keep people sick. I am talking about Monsanto, the US-based multinational agricultural biotechnology corporation which gives us genetically manipulated food that makes us ill; I am talking about companies like McDonalds and other likeminded corporations selling junk food to people which makes us overweight and gives us heart problems. People go there to comfort themselves after a long, multitasking day

at work or because it tastes good and is fast and easy. See, all these industries, and more, are working together to keep the business going. They are feeding off our sickness and dis-ease, and so are the Insurance Companies who also are dependent upon that you are sick. A happy, healthy citizen is not the goal of the modern society.

Huge profit and greed is one reason why the witch-hunt is still alive and well. The attacks on alternative medicine and those who are practicing alternative methods to heal the patients and even find the underlying causes to their illnesses are intense. The best weapon Big Pharma has is the law that you need a license to practice medicine. In reality, this means that if you are not part of the so-called Health Industry and play by the rules, which means you can only promote medicine distributed by the drug companies, you can go to jail for "practicing medicine without a license". This law practically takes care of all resistance. Homeopathic, Nephropathic, and Naturopathic practices are closed down and the owners punished by law.

This is not meant as an attack on doctors; they are just part of the system and thus part of the problem. The cause to the real problem is again, of course, inter-dimensional. We can choose to look at it from whichever level we want, and there's another level right above it which controls *that* level. But let's stay on a 3-D level a little bit longer for the purpose of this paper...

## **2.1 The Witch-Hunt on Mind-Altering Drugs**

There are certain substances in the Living Library, as when taken in will expand our consciousness and connect with Earth and the Multiverse on a higher level. Poppy seed is one (opium) and Cannabis (marijuana) another. When you know how to make opium out of poppy, and morphine/heroin out of opium, you have a strong pain killer, provided by nature itself.

Opium and morphine (even heroin in the early part of the 1900s) are used by Big Pharma as painkillers; opium is included in Hydrocodone (Vicodin), Oxycodone, and Oxycontin, although synthetic. It's perfectly okay to go to the doctor and get a prescription if needed, but if you're in pain and don't have Insurance and know how to make opium from the Living Library to ease your pain, it would be illegal. I am not suggesting people should go out and make opium, morphine or heroin left and right, but it's the suppression of knowledge and the suppression of free will that make people obsessed with things; if they can't have it, they feel they *must* have it.

If people had been given the knowledge of the Living Library and been taught that all medication they could possibly need is out there for the body and mind to use, it wouldn't be such a big deal. There would always be those who overuse drugs, but it's each and everyone's responsibility to take the consequences for their actions.

Then we have the hallucinogenic drugs, like LSD and mushrooms. The LSD molecule was discovered by Dr. Hoffman in the 1930s, and was later introduced to the public by our own Intelligence Agencies as an experiment during the hippie era in the 1960s and 70s to calm the Vietnam protesters down, among other things. It was also an experiment in mind control, but it became illegalized due to that you can't control somebody who is expanding his/her mind. As usual, some abused it and went

insane, while others had wonderful, mind-expanding experiences from it. It's not for everybody; mind-altering drugs must have a purpose for the person who takes it. It's synthetic, but the mushrooms out in nature are not, of course. And you will have a similar experience by eating them. Again, if a person wants to try a mind-altering drug, it should be in modesty and with a purpose in mind; not just getting high. Because these drugs can take you anywhere. The interesting thing, though, is that the government forbids us to use the Living Library, as if they owned it. It's illegal to eat hallucinogenic mushrooms as well. Mescaline was used broadly and widely 100-150 years ago, especially among artists and creative people, but also among businessmen and regular people. It was the BIG drug at the time, and it was free.

People have always looked for something to break down the barriers and to help them understand reality. These days, when things are heavily controlled in general, so of course are these mind-expanding plants and herbs.

I have left marijuana to last, because it's the worst contradiction of them all. The medical field has acknowledged that the plant has healing effects on a patient; it calms people down (it's a great natural pain reliever) and it has good mental benefits as well if used with care. So in certain states in the U.S., we have something called "medical marijuana", which is given to people who would benefit from it, but you'll go to jail if you plant it and use it yourself without permission from a doctor. It's of course hypocrisy. And the animals have always eaten mind-expanding plants and herbs to expand *their* minds, because it's free out there to eat. And believe it or not, but animals are much more multi-dimensional than we are; not only because of their intake, but just naturally. The deer, for example, love to eat various mushrooms and get high; I am not making this up.

In the ancient days, people had cannabis tattoos and were even buried with their cannabis seeds beside them. They were using the Library, knowing what was in it. They borrowed some and planted some like was the purpose of the Library in the first place. Our ancestors were far more familiar with their environment than we are.

This plant has long enhanced people's consciousness when taken in moderate doses. This, and other plants from the Library can literally open doors of perception into higher densities and realities, and hence speed up the ascension process to a certain degree. One can actually see other realities, which are basically as real as this one. Aldous Huxley wrote the book "*Doors of Perceptions*" decades ago, which was a huge inspiration for Jim Morrison and the Doors (they got the name for the band from that book). The rest of the band could take these drugs more moderately, but the possessed Morrison could not, and after a while that had more to do with his entity possession than to expand his mind consciously.

I am not suggesting that the reader should be illegal and go out and do things that can get you in trouble with the law by any means, but if you still decide to use any of the above, use it wisely and have respect for the substance; don't go overboard. It's a natural thing, but we must learn how to use things in moderation.

For the record, I am not taking any of these plants and herbs myself, and haven't done for years. I tried most of it in my younger days, but now I can reach the same heights by working with myself. However, I see nothing wrong with using what is there for us to use; only the government does. By the way, did you know that the Founding Fathers grew hemp and smoked marijuana? I suggest you check out the

brilliant author, Doug Yurchey, whom also happens to be a friend of mine. I have posted quite a few articles of his on my Illuminati News website, and he digs deeply into the Marijuana and LSD Conspiracies and much, much more<sup>[1]</sup>.

### **3. The Future--Back to Using the Living Library**

Years ago, people thought they were really on track by "going organic". This is a good start, although it will not quite do the trick anyway because of the way food is manufactured, even when it's organic. However, food grown with conscious awareness is what we need to regain our health, not just without the lack of poison. This is a whole other level!

The Pleiadians have a lot to say about this, because their ancestors were the ones (in conjunction with other beings) who created the Living Library in the first place. Magnets, pyramid shapes; planting things underneath a pyramid, and moving a pyramid around a garden can generate as much energy as the native people did in the U.S. and around the world to balance the forces, always talking to, and blessing the earth. Once in a while, kissing your hand and putting it down on the ground; we have so much to learn from those whom we almost totally terminated in our insanity **(Pleiadian Lecture, December 4-5, 2010, "Bursts of Acceleration", CD #2, Track 7)**.

Today, when we take everything for granted, humanity as a whole has a great need to feel gratitude for the intelligence of the elements; the magic of it, and the movements of things, and how nature feeds us.

To put out crystals can work, talking to plants...In the early 1950s, L. Ron Hubbard (1911-1986), the Founder of Scientology, was measuring the consciousness of plants and a picture was taken of him putting electrodes on tomato plants<sup>[2]</sup> (see *Fig. 1*). He knew already then that plants had consciousness, but all the way up to present day, this picture has created great ridicule amongst scientists and the general public. No, he was just way before his time, and now it's catching up with him. Fewer and fewer people are laughing...

There is no doubt that there is consciousness in everything, and talking to plants that you are planting and growing in your garden, and giving them love is the most fundamental thing you can do to get healthy products. Also, always talk to the Sun when dealing with the elements and planting things. The highest levels of consciousness are light and unconditional love, and the Sun is giving us both light, love, and information. She is our Higher Self and she will hear you and know who you are when you address her directly. All these things are absolutely necessary to grow healthy food.

In the old days, before the Industrialization and further back, people used to go out in the field, lay down together and make love. Of course, it can be a totally different sensation to make love outside than to always do it inside, but the sexual energies are very powerful and the orgasm exponentially so. It literally opens up portals and shoots the energies out into the Universe, but also enhances growth around the area where the lovemaking took place. Especially if the people who do it are already very close and truly love each other and are on the same frequency, the effects can be very profound. The energies highly increased the fertility of the land. They shared their joy with all the plants and herbs in the garden with the energy build in an



orgasmic nature. That was what lovemaking in the garden was about in the old days; people had a greater knowledge of things that matters back then.

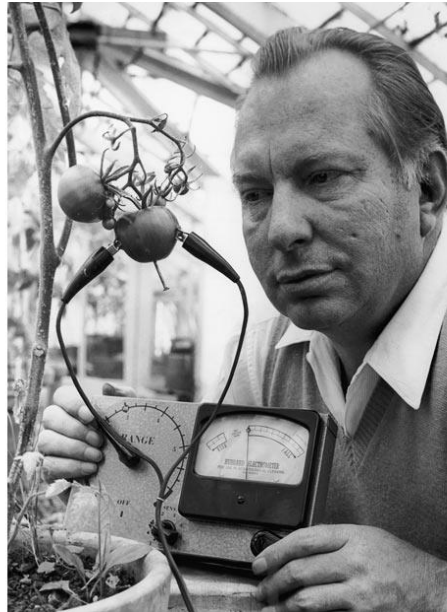


Figure 1: L. Ron Hubbard researching if plants can feel pain

These days, there is not much "sharing" anymore. People are suing each other as soon as they get a chance, finding new ways to earn an easy buck so they can get lazier and be home and watch more TV. That is not coming together; it's separation. And not only are we separated as human beings by technology and such, we have also totally forgotten how to energetically connect with nature as a human species. We take the Earth for granted, rape her, disrespect her, forget that she exists, and know nothing about that she's a living being, hosting people like us so we can have an experience. Where is the gratitude, the recognition, the love for our planet? Where's the respect? In spite of the lack of all these things, Mother Earth is still housing us patiently, but she is tumbling and struggling under the pressure. Still, she is giving us all we need, and more, to survive and have a more than meaningful life!

We need to learn how to share our love and consciousness with Mother Earth and use her and give to her the way it was supposed to be. Yes, the Living Library is beautiful to look at; Earth is stunning in her presence, and it's for us to enjoy, but it's also meant for us to use it as a Living Garden; with respect and a give-and-take situation, where we replant what we borrow in a constant symbiosis with Nature.

By being in Nature and relearning how to deal with the elements we learn when there's going to be rain, sun, storms, thunder. You will soon get to a level where we can sense it on a metaphysical level and in your body, rather than only know it by visual signs. It's a part of being multi-dimensional.

The Global Elite, who know the power of words, always use the term "fight for freedom" or "war against drugs" etc. Like we've discussed earlier, by fighting something we are actually getting more of what we don't want, and we are creating separation. Instead, let's *claim* what we want: "we claim freedom"; "we *reclaim* the Living Library". This way we are already creating inside what it is we want.

Many have asked me if Earth is a common planet out there, with all its beauty and variety in plant and animal life. From have taken part of the information from many different metaphysical sources, I have come to the conclusion that although Earth is not the only planet out there with tremendous beauty, it is in larger terms quite unique. There are myriads of planets in the cosmos which host intelligent life, but if we would travel to them, we may find many of them deserted and quite barren. First of all, it's a matter of landing at a time where there *is* life on the planet, which is not always easy to do if we don't know the right coordinates and the point in local time. Others are "cloaked" with technology so that they look barren when they are not, but it's also very common that intelligent life forms live *inside* the planet instead of on its surface.

Earth is unique in its beauty and its variety, but also in that the Inner Earth is very rich on life forms; both plants, animals and higher intelligent beings (we will discuss this more in a separate paper). And once we have entered the caverns leading to the portals to Inner Earth and been able to pass through them, we will find a beautiful world inside Earth as well. So let's feel gratitude for having the privilege of being here now at this time, on a remarkable planet which is willing to host us, take care of our bodies who are our tickets to here, and start getting along with self and others, no matter differences. Enjoy the Living Library and use it with care and respect, but use it! Forgive those who have done you harm, and forgive yourself and make up for the harm you may have done, and if you can't meet with people to tell them in person, do it in thought and in dream state, and you *will* heal along the lines of time and come together as a whole Earth Being. Your different incarnations will be healed by the work you are doing now, and you can complete Experiment Earth with grace and pride, having had the most valuable overall experience possible. Enjoy life, the planet and everything on it, and realize it is here for you and you are here for Her. And you and Mother Earth help each other heal!

#### **4. DNA - What it Is, and How to Reclaim What Was Taken From Us**

DNA! This is a very touchy subject. Scientists, whether they are mainstream or alternative, have very firm ideas of what DNA is, or even better, what it's not! Earth Science when comes to DNA/RNA is significantly different than that told by most metaphysical sources. Dr. A.R. Bordon of Life Physics Group California (LPG-C), whom I've come to know quite well over the last months to almost a year now, is quite upset about the way metaphysics often looks upon the "DNA problem" humans seem to have. He told me that DNA/RNA needs to be understood for humankind to continue to evolve. To that, I agree 100%. It's extremely important. I gave him the metaphysical version, or the watered down version of it, rather, thinking he might already know that information. Now, afterwards, I don't think he ever looked too deeply into it, thinking it was too way out there and inaccurate.

Dr. Bordon, when he has time, hopefully, will write a simplified scientific explanation of what RNA/DNA is, so I am not going to go into the mainstream version of what it is and how it works until I have read his article, and in the meantime I am going to dig into the metaphysical aspect of this subject, which in my opinion is explaining it in much easier terms but is also making a lot of sense. Until I am proven otherwise, I will look at Earth science when comes to this subject as accurate up to a certain point to where our human knowledge ends and the metaphysical knowledge starts. I think it's very important that we study this issue from a broader perspective, no

matter if our scientists agree or not. Some of these metaphysical sources are of high quality, and I have looked into them quite deeply and find no reason why they would deceive us on this subject, and they are very serious about it, too, because they know the importance. They also tell us straight out that even the best of scientists on Earth do not understand the metaphysical and multi-dimensional concept of the RNA/DNA, and that it will probably take generations before that will happen. After all, the double-helix was not discovered until 1958 ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DNA#History\\_of\\_DNA\\_research](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DNA#History_of_DNA_research)), 53 years ago. Also, in his essay, "The LINK", Bordon admits to that we know very little about RNA-DNA.

The question is: those scientists who discard the following information, can they create a new species with the knowledge they have now? The answer is no. Can the metaphysical beings who are explaining how DNA-RNA works create a new species with the information *they* have? The answer is yes. That should speak volumes.

A common misunderstanding is that we think we can track the genome, or the gene pool, but it's not going to be totally successful, because in the Multiverse, it changes all the time, and it's fluid.

In the far, far past, in our terms, a lot of different species throughout the Universe contributed their DNA to the Living Library. Cosmic Master bio-geneticists were then able to use these different forms of DNA to design functional life-forms for the Living Library; they seeded the Library. Today we can see all these different races on Earth; Caucasians, Black people, Red People, Yellow people, Brown People; all sorts of humans. We are all looking similar, but we don't look the same. Same thing with the cosmic beings; they all have a head, a torso, two arms and two legs, because it's a prototype; a template throughout cosmos, but from that stems a huge variety.

Not all worlds are the same. Not all of them are a mix of different genetics. Earth is an experiment, and in these terms quite, but not totally, unique. Now, when things are speeding up here, all these cosmic beings who contributed to our genetics are very interested to see the product of their contribution.

This is not a small thing; it's the end product of a long term experiment with a biokind (humans), consisting of DNA from a myriad of beings in order to become the gatekeepers, the Library Cards to the Living Library. 300,000 years ago, we were already almost evolved to accomplish this task when we were interrupted in the process, but now all these species from cosmos are holding their breaths to see how well their experiment turned out. The human race is not just *any* race in the cosmos; some say we are royal in more than one definition of the word. The DNA which was part of the mix was contributed by Royal Races out in the Universe, and we are connected to them. And what we do with our energy, due to the connection we have with all these species, affects them as well.

Yes, the human race is "special", indeed! This little planet in the outskirts of a galaxy of billions of galaxies can have a great impact on many things in cosmos. Mind boggling? Big responsibility? Absolutely!

Separate from our genome code are other codes; master numbers and information that is invaluable to the Multiverse. So in larger terms, great beings have stored things within the DNA of Earth life-forms; not only in humans, but in rocks, plants, and animals as well. This is for us to explore. Until we know how to read it and

understand it's there, we can search forever (**Pleiadian Lecture [8/13/2011-8/14/2011]: "Awakening to the Sun", CD 3, Track #4**). This was a way to have things hidden in plain sight.

Many cosmic beings are very anxious to find out what is in our DNA, and that's part of why we have those abduction scenarios. Beings, especially those whose DNA is deteriorating (like is the case with the Zeta Grays), are very curious to find out the secrets of our DNA; where is the "gold", where is the "gem"? They want to know so they can use it. However, they do not have the key to unlock the secrets, so they are not succeeding to their huge frustration.

We have sister planets in other parts of the galaxy; on the other side, far away from Earth, which are sort of parallel worlds, where there are similar things stored. The beauty we see around us is quite unique for our planet and its sister planets in other parts of the Milky Way (in terms of 3rd Density), and we, who are the Living Library are the ones who are creating this beauty together; humans, plants, animals...Can you feel something bigger emerging in these pictures? Good, because this is much bigger than any of us here on Earth can yet perceive.

Our DNA is like a "modem"; it allows us to operate in different realities; in different dimensions and densities simultaneously. So, the DNA is in other words multi-dimensional and not something located only in the 3-D reality, like most scientists think.

We have created a world based on linear time, based on separation. There is nothing wrong with this, and in fact, it's been a wonderful learning experience for us and for interdimensional beings who have followed our progress, but the game is over and we are going back to thinking Multi-D. The 3-D part of the Experiment is over; we need to expand into the cosmos by activating the light inside of us so that the Experiment can get to another level. The Universe in our sector of the galaxy is still relatively unstable in the sense of polarity and the respect thereof. Wars are still raging; imperatives are clashing with imperatives; there is unhappiness out there as well as there is happiness, joy and peace. Humans can become the stabilizers as the Key Masters to the Living Library, and that is our task in the future if we are up to it and can pull through. And yes, I believe we can!

#### **4.1 The Early Human had 12 Strand DNA, Corresponding with 12 Chakras**

In metaphysics, it is quite established that humankind was quite highly evolved before the Anunnaki came to Earth and started manipulating our DNA, some 300-250,000 years ago. At that time, there was more than one version of human-like creatures on Earth, but at least one of these species was quite highly evolved.

This also makes sense if we are to believe the creator gods, whose ancestors are equivalent to many of these metaphysical sources. They are here to re-establish the Living Library and remedy what was destroyed or altered. Even non-mainstream scientists, like these of LPG-C know that life was seeded and that the original creator gods of this Living Library were the Lyrans, the Pleiadians and a few others. But the agreement ends where DNA starts, more or less.

However, if we think about it, the original creator gods, who seeded and planted the Living Library, also created evolved beings who were supposed to guard and use the

Library for their own pleasure and others from outer space. It is only logical that they would create a quite highly evolved, intelligent biomind, which could then be housed by a soul/information cloud who wanted to experience the Living Library and evolve here.

So, at one time, our DNA was intact. The earlier humans had 12 strand DNA; one corresponding with each chakra. Seven chakras are placed within the body, and five outside of it. We were like a wonderful library ourselves, where the information was all catalogued and referenced and we could find anything we wanted to find instantly<sup>[3]</sup>. The 7 body chakras are as follows:

**Chakras 1-3** are dealing with survival, sexuality, and perceptual feeling, also called the Root Chakras.

**Chakra 4** is the heart (center of compassion and connectedness to all things)

**Chakra 5** is the throat chakra, related to speech.

**Chakra 6** is the Third Eye, the "vision".

**Chakra 7** is the Crown Chakra, which opens to the knowingness that one's identity goes beyond the physical realm.<sup>[4]</sup>

The above 7 chakras are the ones we most often work with because they are connected with the body. Albeit, many people think these chakras is all there is. The Pleadians and the Guardian Alliance, among others, are working on the idea of a Universe based on 12 when comes to human perceptions, and therefore the chakra system is based on this number as well.

To go further up the chakra system and connect with the non-physical chakras, the person needs to figure out what is going on by finding new ways to do so, without even being totally sure it is real.

**Chakra 8** is within our realm of activity. It hovers 12 inches or more above our heads. Most people keep their eight chakra close to the physical body.

**Chakra 9** is also quite close to the body, within a few feet from it. When these 9 helices are formed, this chakra will move out into the atmosphere of Earth to become more of an Earth chakra, connecting into the gridwork. It's a link.

**Chakra 10** is much further out, as are the 11th and 12 chakras. The 10th Chakra, once it is in line and plugged in, will be in your solar system.

**Chakra 11** will move out into our galactic system.

**Chakra 12** will be located and anchored some place in this universe.<sup>[5]</sup>

As we evolve back to what we once were, we will receive information from these personal centers, because they are collective centers as well. As we learn to

translate the chakra experiences, life is not the same anymore. And it's happening now on the planet, big time!

With all these 12 chakras open, you can imagine what possibilities are opening up as well. There was a time, more than 250,000 years ago, when the human species occupied higher dimensional frequencies and we had the ability to surf through realities and manipulate matter.

#### **4.2 How We Were Unplugged From the Multiverse and How To Plug In Again**

When the new owners of this real estate called Earth arrived, around 450-500,000 years ago, everything changed.

The Anunnaki wanted a race intelligent enough to be able to understand commands and execute them, but not intelligent enough to question them or rebel against the "gods". Apparently, the apes and monkeys inhabiting Earth at that time weren't smart or good enough, and didn't have the right attributes to accomplish the task.

The evolved humans did!

However, these human, highly multi-dimensional beings, who basically were a threat to the Anunnaki anyway due to that they were too similar to them in intelligence and awareness, but much more mellow, fit the task pretty well. The only problem was that they were way too evolved and intelligent. So what the Anunnaki did, with the help of technology and trickery, much of which the Earth humans lacked, was to manipulate their DNA. They mixed their own 11 strands<sup>[6]</sup> with our own 12 strand, unplugged 10 of the 12 strands and created a 2 strand DNA, the double-helix, which is all that most humans have activated up to this day. This effectively disconnected us from the Universe and the Multiverse, left us with what today's scientists call "junk DNA", and thus created a frequency fence with a narrow band in which most humans operate today. We have forgotten who we are and what our purpose is, where we came from and who created us.

I can see a very sophisticated agenda playing out above our heads. The Anunnaki lied to the Sumerians because they knew they would come back full force and take over again, and they want to do so as peacefully as possible, having already manipulated mankind by telling us through ancient scriptures that we owe our intelligence and evolvment to them, when the opposite is more likely to be true: they robbed us of our connectedness with the Multiverse, and due to our naivety, we apparently didn't see what was coming, or for some reason didn't do anything about it.

We may not have been able to, because we were a peaceful and playful race.

We don't know the exact history (yet), so another option is that the Anunnaki took what they wanted (called abductions) and killed off the rest. Then, in fact, they have infiltrated, and to some degree even created, many of our organized religions and channeled prophecies like these in the Book of Revelation, so that their "Second Coming" will look like God's prophecy fulfilled. Use discernment here.



I can understand LPG-C's reasoning when they say that we need to find a way to defend ourselves against Invader Forces who are interested in this real estate, and Ša.A.M.i. (the Nibiruans) are offering just that to our human representatives (albeit self-elected) amongst other things like teaching us how to build a peaceful relationship with each other and our cosmic brothers and sisters and how to be self governed. Well, this sounds fantastic on the surface, but for the reader who has followed this series of papers and read Sitchin's books, there may have arisen a certain amount of doubt about the sincerity of our Giant (literally speaking) cosmic relatives. It seems ironic that this species who has created so many wars and so much havoc on this planet should teach us about living in peace.

Now, let us return to the DNA. Picture yourself a fiber optic cable with a 12 fiber optic "highway" running through the bigger cable, and then you unplug 10 of them and let two of them continue running. The other ones are still there, but not connected and activated anymore. Even the two remaining are then being altered and manipulated. This may be a poor and inaccurate picture from a scientific perspective, but it may help people understand what happened to our DNA.

Everything that was not necessary for survival and anything that would keep us informed was unplugged. Left was the double-helix, which locked us into controllable frequencies<sup>[7]</sup> and unplugged us from the cosmos. The root chakras and the heart chakras were still slightly open, as was the throat chakra, but chakras 7-12 were successively closed. Because, in addition to the Frequency Fence or Quarantine we talked about earlier, the Anunnaki also created a literal Frequency Fence around our planet to be able to control how much of the human frequencies could be modulated and changed. Thus, it made it very difficult for the higher frequencies of Light, bringing gamma ray information to the planet, to penetrate and keep us informed and updated. Once in a while, when the higher frequencies of gamma ray information managed to penetrate in spite, there wasn't anybody there to receive the information<sup>[8]</sup>.

As always, like with any information, one has to ask oneself, who's to gain from telling us? And this is the whole reason why I am not swallowing the scientific idea of DNA/RNA, hook and sink. The metaphysical information is the extension of what is already known by scientists here on Earth. And who benefits? However I twist and bend it and look at it from everybody's perspective involved, I can only see that we humans gain in conjunction with those who are trying to help on the metaphysical level. If this was told with evil intents, the motives are not there, neither is the negative manipulation, ever so subtle, but if we think of it as an effort to make us grow, the motives *are* there, including the fact that it *feels* right.

As our DNA is evolving towards its original 12 stand, the "new" helices are being formed as the light-encoded filaments are starting to bundle themselves together. As this is happening, we are creating a more evolved nervous system which allows much more data to move itself into our consciousness. We will begin to be able to use the full capacity of the brain, which will create effects unimaginable for the presently evolving human. It doesn't all have to do with increased intelligence (although it's a part of it), but by connecting our dormant extended nervous system with the cosmos, we will become multidimensional in thought and action again. And not only that; we will realize, and experience, the true nature of our body. We will find out what this amazing body we inhabit can really do, and how important it is for our growth and multidimensional existence. It's not just something you carry along

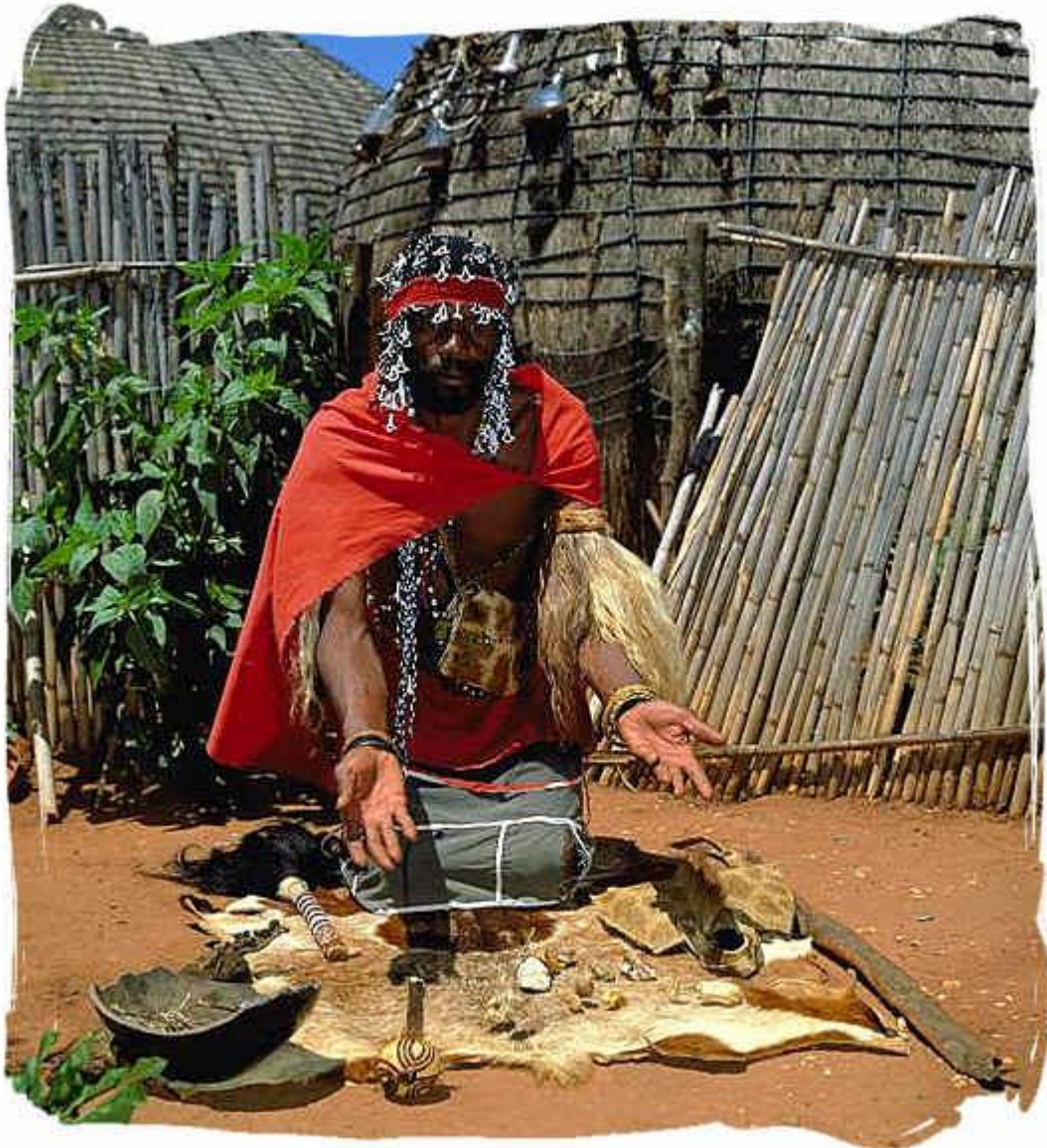
to be able to go from one place to another, or do certain tasks, or accomplish some skills we are so used to today. The body is a container and a storage place for all the multidimensional knowledge we'll need to expand our consciousness. Therefore, we would benefit a lot from feeling gratitude not only for having one of these amazing bodies, but also for having one *here* and *now*. There are an incredible amount of discarnate beings who would love to have a body in this space and time, here on Earth. This is when and where things are happening! In this little window of time, just before what is called the End Times, with the help of a healthy and well maintained body, we can evolve and regain our 12 strand DNA and connect with the super-cosmos we call the Multiverse.

So it's high time to start taking care of the body we have; start eating well (preferably plant and seed your own food), exercise, have good sex with someone you love who is vibrating on a similar frequency as yourself, love yourself and your body, talk to your body and complement it, love and assist others when possible, give them compliments when appropriate, get plenty of rest, slow down your pace, connect with Nature, and HAVE FUN! Get together with people of your kind, get guidance from your Spirit Guides, and expand your consciousness by using and trusting your intuition. How is that for a start? Doesn't sound boring to me.

Although we do live in exciting times, not everybody will be able to enjoy it as much. We, who are aware of all this are the forerunners; those who are paving the road for others. It is our responsibility to anchor the higher frequencies into this reality and ground it. There will be tremendous chaos coming up, and people around us will cave in and have nervous breakdowns, because their nervous systems get overwhelmed with all the changes of which they have no awareness. We will sometimes feel helpless when we see those around us whom we know or don't know at all, break down before our eyes. Have compassion and show understanding when this happens. Be a stable point, give them the best of your energies and show them you care and that you love them. This will not always be enough, and when you notice there is not much you can do, just let go. After a while you will realize that you can't save the world on your own, but you can help raising the vibrations and let those who are ready follow. That is all, and the best, you can do. Remember, not everybody here on Earth today were incarnated with the purpose to make it through. Accept that and let go, even if it's a partner or a relative. It will cause us grief and sadness, but if we learn more about the higher purpose and why we all are here, it will be an easier transition for all of us.

Another important thing to be able to reconnect the unplugged helices is oxygenation. Oxygen feeds the coding and awakens the "junk DNA". People have asked me what the best way to meditate is, and although there is no straight answer to that question because it's individual, breathing exercises is something I would highly recommend, and it's always safe. I can personally not think of any single exercise that would be more valuable, if I could only choose one. There are many ways to do it, and each one of us have to feel it out and find a way that works for us, but the best one I've found so far is the "Quantum Pause", which is also the one I use myself. It was originally published on the WingMakers website (<http://wingmakers.com>; <http://eventtemples.com>), but I also have included it here on this website (<http://wespenre.com/quantum-pause.htm>). I will post more good exercises in time.

Once the 12 strands are activated, our eyesight will change, our hearing will be different, our lifespan will increase etc.; no technology needed!



*Figure 2: A Zulu shaman throwing bones to receive knowledge from his ancestors*

People are mutating so quickly that some scientists call the whole process a disease and some are very concerned about it. Billions of dollars are being used for DNA research. Much of this mutation happens in dream state and gradually we will develop new abilities. We will automatically *know* many things and be very certain that this is how it is, even when people try to prove you wrong.

Ever wondered why certain tribes (especially in Africa) are using bones to find things out? Here in the Western World we call it superstition, but it's far from it. These tribes have carried on ancient knowledge over time. This is confirmed by the Pleiadians as well:

The skeleton and our bones correspond with the information stored in our DNA. When our skeletal form is in alignment, the energy from sacred power sites is released, the cosmic rays are pulled into our bodies, and the light-encoded filaments



inside our cells begin to reorder themselves. The change will be mirrored to us everywhere we look<sup>[9]</sup>.

Once the helices come into full activation, there is an awakening to your *inner knowledge*, a knowledge that goes beyond what you have been taught. It's the knowledge of *self*, and the understanding that the physical world is just a little tiny piece of the whole spectrum. When this happens, it's imperative that you keep your position, and believe it, understand it, and know it! Those, not yet activated, may tell you it's not true, get angry and be screaming for proof and evidence, even ridicule you. You may already have experienced this. Ignore it. Don't challenge it! It all has to do with inner experience and knowledge, and if the other person has not seen it, there is no way you can convince him or her about anything you have learnt from inner experience; they are still stuck in the human programming. Just make sure you are not starting to doubt what you have learnt. In the beginning there may be times when this whole transition can be confusing, because people you used to have a lot in common with are all of a sudden not on your wavelength anymore. However, once activated, there is no way back. If we try to go backwards in attempts to reconnect with the old ways, we will soon find ourselves getting into a depression. Don't go there. Instead, go through the initial confusing changes and after that, life will start getting quite interesting and exciting, to say the least. I have gone through all the steps in this paragraph myself, so I know what I'm talking about, and if you recognize any of this yourself, I hope my own experiences will be helpful in some way. If ever in doubt regarding regarding your own sanity, think to yourself whether what you've learned have helped you expand your consciousness and quality of living or not; for you, and hopefully for others. If it has, why doubt it?

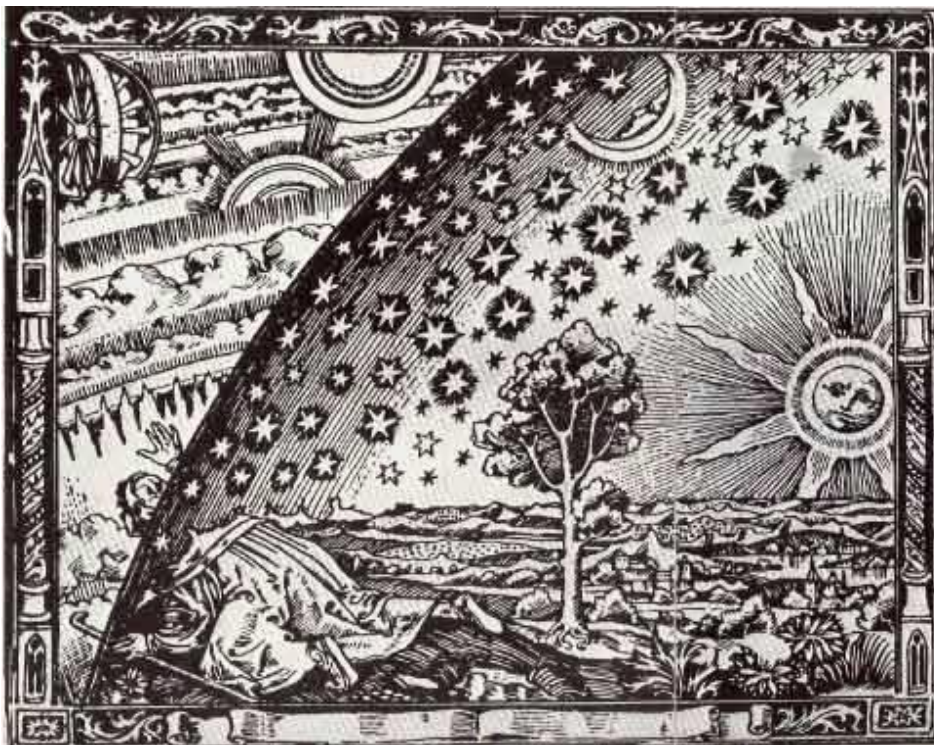


Figure 3: An old, occult painting of a person breaking through the Frequency Fence, getting a glimpse of the real Multiverse.

The original creator gods want to see us evolve and break through the 3rd Density walls in spite of the darkness that has been swept around us for 300,000 years. Before the Dark Lords took over, the

encoding of our DNA was done in such fashion that we could evolve fairly safely no matter what, as long as we were still looking for the Light. s If we evolve too fast, it

will fry our nervous system, and this is something the original creator gods wanted to avoid.

So, keep in mind that it is not that we all of a sudden are going to evolve from 2 strand to 12 strand DNA, that are suddenly going to manifest in our earthly and multidimensional bodies. We already have the 12 helices inside of us, and they just need activation. So it's not because of the effects from spiritual and body work that we all of a sudden gain strands out of nowhere. Just want to make this clear, because I've seen on the Internet that people sometimes are confusing the two.

The changes that will happen to us, biologically, are instituted by cosmic rays. We will notice throughout the changes within us that we start remembering things as our neurological pathways, which have been closed, start to grow, and we can carry more information. The information is sent on waves of light -- waves of energy, or beams from the Sun. It's this energy which rearranges our biology. Essentially, what needs to be rearranged is how we perceive the world around us; in other words, our psychic senses. Hence, we will notice a fluctuation in our physical senses; for example, what used to taste good we feel is now hardly edible. What smelled good we may no longer care for, but instead we will find something else we didn't think much of before which now may smell really good. I notice myself that my taste in food has changed tremendously over the last couple of years. I have a very hard time finding something to eat that really tastes good. I can walk up and down the aisles in the grocery store without finding anything I'd like to put in my mouth. It's high time I start growing my own food big time.

Other signs of activations are changes in hearing (you start hearing things you didn't hear before) and urges to change habits. You get impulses to do something new or different, and find areas in your life that used to be normal patterns for you are no longer serving you. You may feel the urge to change your lifestyle; this is all part of this energy. As you make these changes, you make more room for the cosmic energies inside your biological being.

Besides from periodical increases and changes in your physical senses, you will also start having flashes of increases in non-physical senses, like telepathy, clairvoyance, precognition, abilities to have vision in your Inner Eye, and the ability to "just know". You will find that even when someone claims something is in a certain way and have some physical evidence which backs it up and tells you "this is common knowledge", you "know" that's not true. You "know" there is so much more to the picture, and you are so sure about it that this other person can talk forever and it doesn't make any difference. And I am not talking about unreasonable stubbornness now.

There seems to be so much happening behind the scenes, and still the majority of mankind is still clueless. How is this possible? Once upon a time I asked myself that question as well. Still, I am only scratching the surface. What I am telling you is next to nothing in comparison to what is really happening "above our heads" if I may use that expression. Even if I spent the rest of my life attempting to touch the first thing about what is really going on on a higher level, related to Earth, I would still not be successful. It's overwhelming. Earth is the "diamond in the sky", the most precious of precious, and many, many beings from different densities and dimensions are very interested in what is happening with the Living Library right now. We are in the spotlight constantly, and we don't even know it! But we don't need to understand everything; we just need to know that we are certainly not alone and we have many

dimensional and interdimensional friendly eyes looking in our direction, most of them without intervening. Our conscious mind is always curious, but there is a point where too much information is defeating the purpose. The clue lies in the Unconscious Mind, which knows it all, and wants us to feel, connect and use our intuition. It wants us to use our heart chakra, expand it so we can connect to the much larger, universal Energetic Heart, as described in the WingMakers Material

([http://www.wingmakers.com/downloads/energeticheart\(print\).pdf](http://www.wingmakers.com/downloads/energeticheart(print).pdf)).

### 4.3. Healing Along the Lines of Time

Another thing I did intuitively, but read about later on, was to go back in time (this lifetime mostly) and recall events, relationships, happenings that I have had issues with and which were never resolved. I started thinking about them in terms of healing, forgave the person and forgave myself for whatever I/we did which we regret, and began to change not only the feelings about it by transmitting a lot of love into the incident in my mind, but I also changed the event/relationship, still in my mind, in a way I would have preferred it to be. To my big surprise at the time, the issue went away and hasn't bothered me since. I can also truly feel that something happened on the other end of the spectrum (it affected the other person) and I actually changed the timeline. This is what "healing along the lines of time" really is! You can change your past, literally, by remodeling it in your mind, and heal the wounds that were part of your past. Same thing can be done with other simultaneous lives you have (or *had*, depending on perspective); even future events.

But how do you connect with other lifetimes? It's easier than you probably think, and it will get even easier as you progress with your DNA reactivation. Have you ever had thoughts coming up from an apparent nowhere; perhaps from old Egypt, the Roman Empire, the Medieval times..? Have you ever watched a scenery inside your head, almost like a short piece of a movie or just a few pictures flying by? Very often, these film fragments/pictures are from parallel lives in other times. View them, expand on them, listen to them, feel them, smell them, and find out what happened and why they were brought to your attention. Sometimes there is some trauma or unresolved issue connected with the pictures, and once you've found out what it is, you can heal the past and change the outcome! Continue doing so as events come up, but don't go looking for them in your mind, or it could be overwhelming. Let them come to you! As you start doing this, the process will become easier. Are you "obsessed" with a certain time in the past that you have read everything about that you can get your hands on? Rest assured that at least one of your incarnations was in that particular time!

This came natural to me for many reasons, but also because I studied "Dianetics" in the 1980s. L. Ron Hubbard's best-seller, "*Dianetics--The Modern Science of Mental Health*" which is a great guide; it's not only a deep-study into the subconscious mind, but you can also practice what is in there and get amazing results. Although I'm since long finished with Scientology and the imposters who took over after Hubbard, there are gems in Hubbard's work that can't be found anywhere else; not even after all these years. "Dianetics" is one such piece of work (the book was written in 1950). The world was definitely not ready for that book when it came out, but is more so now. Practicing Dianetics helps you as well to heal along the lines of time, but soon even that book will be obsolete. The Pleiadians, without mentioning



Hubbard, teach the same thing. Not because they copy Hubbard, but because that's how the mind works.

By doing what's described above, we can heal your timelines, something which is crucial if we want to move on. On another account, but still related, we have people who die and leave their body, realizing they are no longer physical. Now they miss their possessions; their house, their jewels, their money, or whatever it can be-- people. Although there is of course no way to reenter the newly exited body and continue the life that just ended, the spirit will hang on to this lifetime for a long time; even after they've had new incarnations, feeling they are "missing something", followed by a great sadness or emptiness instead of letting go in the first place. Things like this can be resolved by timeline healing, and we are no longer glued to any particular time on our perceived timeline. We are ready to go to the next level.

We all have parallel, legitimate existences in simultaneous time and it's not that this is the first and only time we have had the chance to connect with them. It happens to people ever so often, but when the memories pop up, our emotional body haven't been able to compute them. Now we do, on an increasing scale. As we heal along the lines of time we may stumble upon lifetimes where we were working for the Dark Side, and when we look at it we may feel ashamed, shocked, or in denial. Mind you, we all have these lifetimes; it's a part of the overall experience. If we were "good" all the time, how can we evolve? We need to experience both sides of the game. Like the Pleiadians say: *"The only way you can step into this higher frequency and determine the future of your lives on this planet is to not judge your participation within this process."*<sup>[10]</sup> Realize that even when you did things you are not proud of now, it was in an effort to shed light into your own dark sides, and while you were doing it, you were most likely a catalyst for others as well.

#### 4.4 Triple Helix DNA

I want to wedge in some short comments on Triple Helix DNA, partly because this was a big issue a couple of years ago when I wrote the e-book, *"The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller"* (2009) (<http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>). The Thule Order in Germany have people they consider being of a certain spiritual awareness, bloodline, or having certain attributes to be candidates for getting their Triple Helix DNA activated. The candidates send a blood sample to the Order, and they run it through a "Vril Generator", and if the person is ready, his/her Triple Helix will activate, even on a distance. People can send their samples from wherever around the world, and do not need to travel to Germany to have it done.

This is not something I would recommend for many different reasons. *"Triple Helix brings you into the feeling center. The feeling center is emotion, and emotion is your road or bridge or ticket to the spiritual self. When people deny the emotional self, they can't get into the spiritual realms."*<sup>[11]</sup>

People who had their Triple Helix activated have testified of increased psychic powers, higher awareness and a new, or increased ability to apply magic. This is all relevant to the activation, but what normally happened after a while when Thule had activated certain people was that they either went insane, started feeling awkward in many ways, or if they already had a complicated emotional life, it was intensified. For example, if the receptors are disconnected in the brain as a result of emotional

abuse, baggage or bad karma that wasn't dealt with could result on the individual going insane. The bottom line is that DNA shouldn't be activated by artificial means; it's a natural process and shouldn't be sped up like in Thule's case. If the people were ready to have their Triple Helix activated, they already would and wouldn't need Thule to do it for them. Be very careful what you do and whom you're dealing with. Find the answers within, and don't let others bypass your progression.

In regards to the Thule Order and how they activate the Triple Helix, I have recently received some new information from an anonymous insider source, who says:

The activation of Triple Helix is not a choice for any individual by request; not everyone can be activated. The reason why is because it is a case by case selection process. In the mind, a station is tuned in that enables direct contact with ET's. Particular ones in this case. They refer to themselves as the Elder Race, who are different then the Ancient Ones, and are also called the gods of Agarthi.

If the ETs that gave Jarl Vidar this technology do not see value for them to use you, the ritual will not be successful regardless. Your blood will not activate. Also, the framework of the initiate is analyzed before they are chosen. The mind and emotional body may have glitches. If they are minor and easily repairable, the ET's are willing as long as the initiates desirable traits are far more valuable for their mission. The behavior will be erratic, indecisive or impulsive; at first anyway but over time the brain receptors that are producing unbalanced electromagnetic pulses (kinetic brain energy) will sync with the biological vehicle's velocity of motion; the speed at which the mind evolves to link with the more advanced beings. This duration cycle is best described by analogy of the larval stage of an insect.

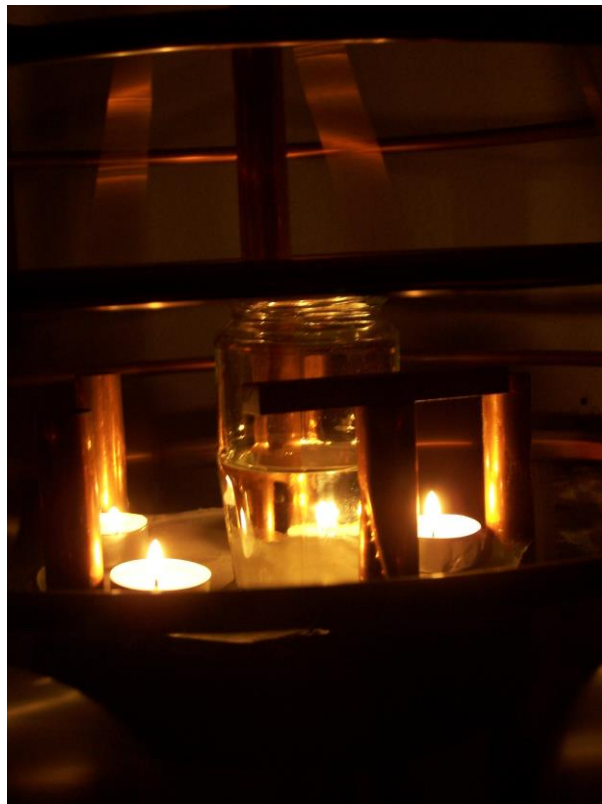
There are no mistakes in the selection process of the ET's involved. Once the Triple Helix has been activated, the DNA codes awakened in the program will gain momentum as it progresses towards the specific design of the structure it was activated for. The behaviors and emotions are actually key and required for the individuals course for a few reasons. One is to be able to push forward to completion. Another is to attract the spirits needed on the astral plane to assist them and also to emotionally connect with other people with their now charged magnetism. And other reasons but as I said it is case by case.

Many readers of my previous book, *"The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller"* were curious about how the Vril Machine is working, and at that time I didn't know enough to be able to give a correct answer to that. However, at least I have some more information on it which I hope can be valuable for those who are interested. My anonymous source continues:

The Vril Machine uses the Earth's grid lines and the energy fields that correspond to the body's meridian system to activate the Triple Helix. But I don't have all the details on it to be informative. The energy grid is not functioning properly anyway because it is out of balance. Blockage has been building up energy in the western world and starving the eastern side of the world. That's why the western world is bountiful and the eastern part is living with poverty.

It's important though to look at how those blocks got there. That's a stargate issue that has to be dealt with before we go into the next cycle.

The Mayan Calendar says we are in the fourth world. But actually, only half the planet entered the fourth world. The other half stayed in the third world, as in third world countries. The stargate located in Iraq is being kept in mystery. So I don't know anything about the problem, or a solution for it. But have you ever thought it was interesting how our planet has indigenous tribes co-habituating here on Earth with the modern world? Why wouldn't the tribes people buy shoes and build roads? They have no desire; their way of life is as important to them as ours. And if you talk with them, they will tell you about planets in our solar system that astronomers barely discovered in the last decade, and they don't even own a television.



*Figure 3a: The Vril Machine*

#### **4.5. Nibiru's Coordinates and the Original Creator Gods Have Landed on Earth**

We now know that Nibiru is going to enter our solar system. Today, on July 30, 2011, as of this writing, its coordinates are *5 hrs 53 mins 27 sec by 6 hrs 10 mins 58 sec*; best seen in southern hemisphere<sup>[12]</sup>. With Nibiru come the Ša.A.M.i., and they have their agenda. However, the original creator gods, although they've kept an eye on their Library, are also coming back, and as a matter of fact, as we speak, many of

them have landed here on Earth; mostly Pleiadians so far (**Pleiadian Lecture, Spring 2011**). Things are building up, it seems.

Earth has now entered a conjunction or lineup that the original creator gods have been waiting for and have thus returned to help us reactivate the 12-helix DNA in our species and put Earth back on track. It was decided that the stewards of this planet should hold the key to unlocking the data that was stored in the Living Library<sup>[13]</sup>.

#### **4.6 The Number 12 in Relation to Earth and Our DNA**

So why do we have 12 strand DNA and not 5, 7, 10, 15, 20, or whatever?

Like I've mentioned before, there are many metaphysical entities, channeled or via **SDS** (Sensor Data Streaming), who are on the same page regarding the 12 strand DNA. However, Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians are the forerunners and also still the ones with the most interesting information on this subject, I think.

Let us take a look how the 12 helices tie into the twelve information centers, being the 12 chakra system. When the chakras are open, connected, and activated, information is seeking its own expression and becomes available. When we are hooked into the information centers, seven in our body and five outside our body, we are ready to receive energy through another set of 12 information centers. When we activate our 12 chakras, we hook into energy stored in parallel sets of 12 centers that will further activate the process. This will eventually bring our brains into its complete, full, computer-like function.

These 12 parallel realities can unlock information that has been secreted away. The Pleiadians say we can compare this with deep governmental security, which uses different levels of fingerprints and imprints to access different levels of information. If something very secret is stored away, there are many different ways thing must be connected.

But why the security? It should be quite obvious to the reader by now. The original seeders of Earth could from previous experience (Earth is not the only Living Library) foresee what would happen if everything is in the open. They anticipated a future where Invader Forces would come to Earth and play out their agendas. The deep security was a way to safeguard their creation.

The activation of our 12 helices coincides with the activation, spinning, movement, and opening of the 12 centers of information; the 12 chakras or etheric energy discs. When the alignment of energy takes place, it brings and pulls energy into the 12 heavenly bodies in our solar system<sup>[14]</sup>. These bodies then start feeding energy back to Earth. They activate themselves by releasing what they hold so that Earth can biogenetically come alive. When the "outer" 5 energy centers begin to hook themselves back up with our planet, there will be an incredible flood of energy, and this is what we are seeing the beginning of. There is certainly a correlation between the landing of Pleiadians on our planet and the activation of the 12 energy centers.

The Pleiadians go on saying there are many more of these groups of 12, like the 12 spinning universes, for example.

So far the Pleiadians. As we can see, they work with the "12 System", while LPG-C and the WingMakers in their science and their Working Model work with the "7 System". If the reader can remember, we discussed the WingMakers in an earlier paper; the 7 Tributary Zones and the 7 Superdomains/Superuniverses. This is how the Pleiadians explain why they use the number 12:

Right now twelve is the system that connects, and if you look around, you will see it everywhere. It was a symbolic insertion for a reason: so that you would someday figure out that it connects you to something somewhere else. It is not your natural rhythm but is a group agreement to use the energy of twelve in many different systems of reality. It is a coded formula. Many things that make no sense to the logical mind make a tremendous amount of sense to the light-encoded filaments and to the body as it is becoming more sensitive.

There are those who would say that this is a very inefficient system and that it is not a natural flow. But this system of twelve is the flow that this planet was adjusted to. In actuality, if you look, you are a system of thirteen. How many times a year does the moon come full? Thirteen. The system of thirteen will come. You will open to it soon because you will move past time. The energy of thirteen moves beyond logic and beyond the forced system.<sup>[15]</sup>

I am not going to speculate too much about the two systems (or three, if we count that of thirteen), because I am not savvy in higher physics and quantum/subquantum mechanics, but I can't help but speculate a little bit.

If the Pleiadians are working with 12, it is 7 energy centers in connection with the body chakras, and we have 7 Tributary Zones in the WingMakers philosophy, and these are the ones the Labyrinth Group is working with. Are they representing the 7 body chakras? The Guardian Alliance are also working with the 12 System, albeit 15 Dimensions, and when discussing the WingMakers Material, they say it's wrong; there are actually 12 Tributary Zones on Earth (and 12 hidden, which makes it 24--still the 12 System) and that they are owned, not by the WingMakers, but by the Guardian Alliance.

#### **4.7 The Family of Light and Multiple Living Libraries**

There are those who came to this planet to receive energies from the Original Planners (creator gods). The Pleiadians call them The Family of Light and they are the forerunners. They have been here for a while and are those who raise above the crowd to show the way for others. The energy they receive from the Original Planners, whom I from now on will call the Builders (of the Living Library in contrast to the Founders, who built the structure of the universe, including the human template), creates a genetic alteration and reactivation and re-bundle the light-encoded filament. This filament will make up the 12 helix system which can move the body into activation. Once people have their 12 helices reactivated, they then are ready to be used to access the data that is stored in Earth.

The Pleiadians explain:

What is this data that is so important? It is disguised in insects and flowers and pigs and donkey tails and rabbit ears and all kinds of things, and it is for you to discover. We want to emphasize that when the data was stored in the twelve libraries, it was stored in many different layers. When you came into the libraries, there were different codes of clearance. In other words, there were many different ways of entering the libraries. You could not just walk in and say, "I have free clearance to receive all of this information." Just as there is now security clearance within your government, so the libraries holding this information had security systems.<sup>[16]</sup>

When the Libraries were built, there was the pulsation of tyranny beating. This was long before the Anunnaki landed on Earth; billions of years ago, in our terms. There was a concern amongst the Keepers of Time (another world for the ancient creator gods) that information would get in the wrong hands. So, very playfully and creatively, libraries were designed in many different modes. Apparently, other libraries, or worlds, are not like Earth at all, and contain other information. What the Builders decided to do was to engineer a project through which consciousness could evolve, have information, and be utilized to access information.

This to me rings very true, and as I progress on my own journey, I see new things around me all the time. If I study the butterfly with a certain pattern imprinted on its wings, I realize it's not only camouflage, but also encoded messages, like with any symbols. Without even knowing what these symbols mean, I could get profound insights that day. This is how it works on one level. And the snakes have their patterns...

The Earth Library was designed so that without the human occupants, no one except the Builders with the highest "clearance" and the Master Key could access the Library. Humans are the "library cards" and some are better library cards than others. In the past, there was training involved that went into being the library card, and when beings from space or elsewhere came and wanted access to the Library to find information on this planet, they would merge with the human occupant who was coded to respond to certain codes. If someone has a "low code", they might only see a certain amount of something; each being came to get access to a certain kind of information, just like in a book library. There were no secrets for secret's sake; the information looked for needed to be electromagnetically suited to their biokind structure.

Data needs to be able to penetrate the belief system of an individual, or the individual's nervous system would not be able to handle it. However, when energy is strongly tempered with love, it prevents the individual from blowing apart and keeps them focused on very enlarged concepts. This is how large concepts are transduced onto this planet; they ride on the love frequency. Light frequency, on the other hand, can't carry larger concepts because it is not connection with emotion. This is the reason why human emotions are so important; they transfer light into love.

In addition, and this is very important, many occult practices and religious cults out there are trying to have you leave your body saying that salvation is not in the flesh, but in the spirit. Therefore, they have exercises and practices showing you how to get out of your body. There is nothing wrong with leaving your body on occasion if



you know how to protect yourself. If you don't, anyone or anything discarnate may jump into the vacant space that's your body. Instead, it's imperative to understand that our job is to download the cosmos *into* our bodies, not to leave our bodies. This is how we activate our DNA. So, in other word, now, in these times, it's very important to stay grounded. The gamma rays from the Sun and from the Galactic Center are what will mainly help activate us. Connect to the Sun, connect to Nature, connect to the Central Sun, but do so while being here, in your body. If not, the activation process may not work. I can't stress this enough.

Our task is to *meet* this cosmic energy, absorb it, use it to reach higher levels of consciousness and meet others on these higher planes who have done the same; all through our biology.

#### **4.8 Sex, DNA, and the Living Library**

We all know that without sex we wouldn't be able to reproduce. Stop having sex and the species will quickly be extinct. We also know that sex is a strong drive in both women and men, and that we need it in one way or the other to feel good and satisfied. Lack of it can lead to frustration and even depression.

Sex is also connection, a way for two individuals of opposite or same sex who love each other to become as ONE during the act and during the orgasm. During the climax, enormous sexual energies are sent out in the Multiverse in a wave of creative force. Sex could lead to pregnancy, but even when it doesn't, it makes the environment in which love was made, fertile and life enhancing. This, however, only happens when there is love between the individuals who have sex. Many religions promote having sex with only one individual in your life--the one you marry. This is counter-productive and suppressive; a rule made by the controllers. This doesn't mean we should sleep around with the first person we meet and cheat on our partners, but a person who is not bonded to someone else has the freedom to explore, and when you *are* bonded, the two of you are certainly free to explore as well, so long as both are on the same page and love is there. However, in the western culture we are taught monogamy and therefore having sex with more than one partner creates jealousy and a feeling of being less worth than others.

Sex and love go hand in hand. Sex without love, just for the pleasure of it, is counter-productive and can lead to sex addiction of different kinds. Be very careful with whom you have sex, because in the act, we share our energies with each other and merge with each other. If the frequencies don't match, it may not only be a bad experience, but the energies may stay with you for a long, long time. Sex between equal partners can take you places which are hard to describe in words, but it takes you to higher dimensions.

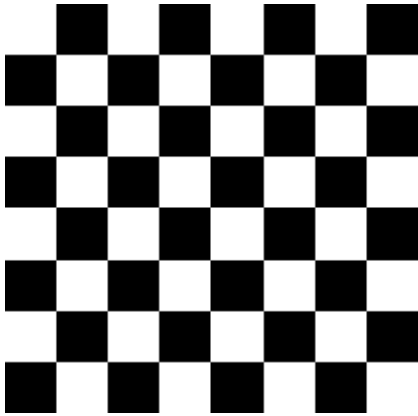


Figure 4: The Checker Board

The number 10 is a power number, or a Master Number. It's actually two numbers, 1 and 0; same numbers as the binary system used in computers. The 1 is the phallus and the 0 is the vagina; thus, 1 is male and 0 is female energy. These two numbers can be found everywhere; yin and yang (1 and 0), and on the checker board by combining numbers (for example, on the checkerboard which has 64 squares (black and white; 1 and 0; yin and yang) the number  $64 = 6+4 = 10 = 1$  and 0), just to mention another example. 1 and 0 are universal and part of what the Universe is built around. The checkerboard is represented everywhere in our society, because it's such an ancient symbol.

Freemasonry uses it all the time, and the floors in their lodges are covered with the checkerboard symbol. Next time you drive into town you can play a game with yourself or your partner. Count how many checkerboards you see on buildings, on floors-- everywhere, and see who finds the most. You'll be surprised!

The number 0 also represents a portal, or stargate if you will. The vagina in itself is a portal to the spirit realm; this is where the sperm travels, a body is growing and a spirit is entering through the portal of the vagina. Thus, the female energy is very powerful, fertile and life enhancing.

Unfortunately, since the Anunnaki tampered with our DNA and took

over the stewardship of this planet, the male energy has ruled and the female energy been suppressed. We men need to step back and let the women once again be our equals; not through some kind of "women's lib", like in the 1970, which basically put men in the position women were before the movement started. So, instead of making us equal, it suppressed the male energy. This was orchestrated and very well planned by the Rockefeller family to continue to create imbalance between the sexes, confusion, and the destruction of the family unit. The women

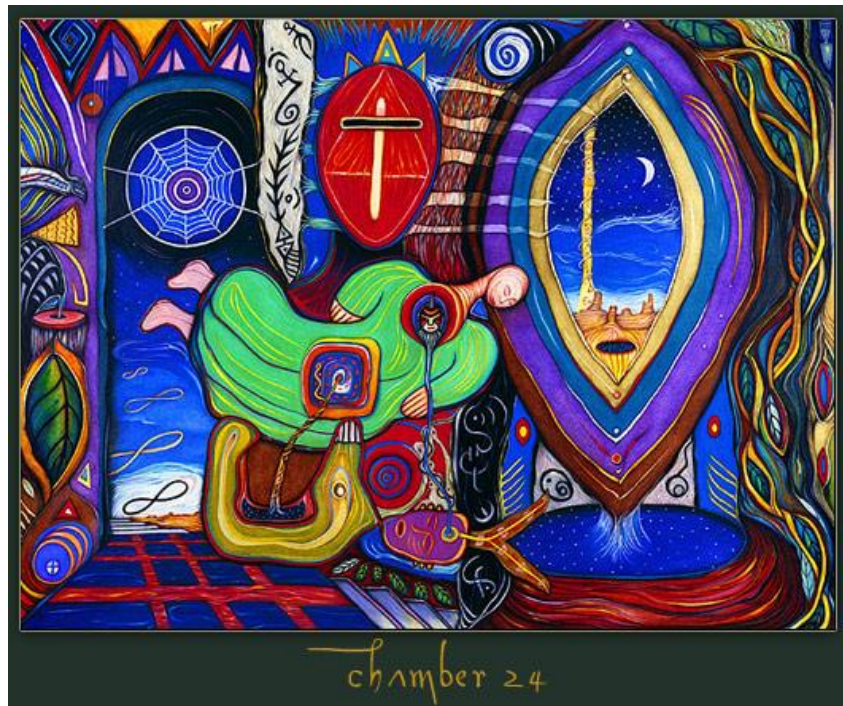


Figure 5: [WingMakers painting](#). Note the portal to the right with the moon inside, which has the shape of a vagina. This is extremely common in the occult and in secret societies. If you're observant, you will see this symbol almost as often as you see the checkerboard when you drive through town and go into different stores and visit different Companies.

became like men instead of letting women be women and men be men. An often misunderstood Dr. Henry Makow (<http://henrymakow.com>) started out bringing up this issue, before he changed direction and more and more began to expose the Global Elite.

Sex is so powerful that the Global Elite and black magicians in general are using it as a tool to bring in entities from other realms of realities; in their cases, the lower astral. Magicians, who gather in groups, entice women to come and join, and apply sex magic(k) to them<sup>[17]</sup>. This way of using sex has nothing to do with love, no matter how much the magician is trying to convince you otherwise. Having sex without love, and with the attempt to bring up deities or demons, is destructive and must be avoided by anyone who is reaching for the higher densities of existence. I am emphasizing this, because these dark practices are much more common than people think and counter-act the true path towards ascension. As of this writing, women who were in contact with the German Thule Order and its extension here in the U.S. have now come forward after have broken free from the spell of people like Michael Noel Prescott, mentioned in detail in my previous book, "*The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*" (<http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com>). Michael Prescott is currently in jail for drug-related issues.

However, when you own your sexuality, sex is fundamental; it's a part of the process of reactivating the DNA. You may have very interesting encounters as the years evolve and we become accessible, and as others utilize you to discover the Library. It's up to each and everyone to take the opportunities to express it, and if you want to express it in those ways or not. More about this will be revealed later as I learn more myself.

According to the Pleiadians, sex has been used to spark the library card. However, there is a fine line here, because there is danger in it too; it has been (and is) misused, as described in the paragraphs above. It is *imperative* that we all are careful and make sure we own our sexuality. Sex is fun, healthy, pleasurable, connecting, playful and experimental. Have fun with it, but *don't let anybody entice you or force you to do something you don't want to do!* Don't compromise with it! If you like it, if it's fun, playful, healthy, pleasurable, connective and experimental, it's positive sex. If not, it's going to bring you down eventually, and sexuality loses its true meaning. Sex does not have to be with a partner, either, although sex between two people is more powerful. If you don't have a partner, masturbation works too. Many masturbate even when they are in relationships, which is perfectly normal, and is sometimes helpful in the process.

When you have sex with someone you love and who loves you back, you open avenues to the different libraries. The one you connect with doesn't have to be the person you would marry, but mutual love has to be there. Honor and love yourself and your body; give your body compliments, and keep it as healthy and strong as you can; that will be very important in the days to come. Sex brings up emotions, and *emotions are the key to accessing data stored in the Living Library.*

#### **4.9 The Gardeners**

The Builders, as well as the Anunnaki, were gardeners. They knew how to create a garden, with flowers, herbs, roots, fruits, trees and plants to get the best variety

enabling enhancement of physical bodies and the DNA. The Builders spent a lot of time teaching us how to use nature as the source to our physical and emotional well-being. At that time we had access to the Living Library in a sense we do not have now. Some say that the evolved human, before the Anunnaki came, did not eat meat, but were vegetarians of sorts and could even live on absorbing light from the Sun and from the plant life, which in its turn were downloading light from the Sun and decoded the information into their system. Perhaps we did not become meat eaters until the Anunnaki added their own DNA to ours and tampered with our original 12 helices? Workers needed to be strong, and maybe giving us protein was the solution for the gods? Just food for thoughts.

Even during the Anunnaki period there were Golden Eras, where there was relative peace, and some of the gods taught man how to garden. Man became less enslaved (but the Anunnaki were still the slave owners, just like George Washington may have had some good ideas for the settlers, but still owned slaves), and could benefit from what they were taught. Although the intention with teaching us was probably to help out in the god's gardens among other things, it was still beneficial.

I am not suggesting that all Anunnaki were bad all of the time. They had their good beings as well, who wanted to protect humanity, but even though some of these more benevolent gods were of royal blood, they are still part of the Ša.A.M.i. system, and that is the reason we need to stay away from these beings for now. Eons ahead, when things may have changed, we can look at the situation again.

Learn about gardening is something we need to do again. As we evolve, we automatically want to withdraw more and more from technology the way its used by our modern society. We have seen the functional insanity that comes with it when used by low frequency. When technology was new and the increase of amazing devices and machines came on the market, most people were excited and thought it was fun and interesting. Even I thought so, going for a degree in Computer Science. I went pretty far on that route until I realized there was a connection between computers and artificial intelligence. The more I learned, the more chills went down my spine. I quit and have not regretted it since. I am glad I had that experience; another necessary learning lesson. Everything happens for a reason.

Now, years after, I once again feel the great pull from Nature and to connect with it on a much deeper level. I have been connected since I was a little kid, and even if I've been busy for parts of my life being inside the System, caught up in work and fast pace, I notice that once I get out there among the trees and the flowers, forests and wildlife, I connect instantly. It's a wonderful feeling and I feel how everything is ONE; it's very obvious. True happiness lies in connection, not in separation. However, the connection needs to be natur[e]al, not artificial, created by technology. Additionally, the ones in charge of nano-tech and how it is used is also in charge of the whole humanity; a route towards the ultimate control? This is what I see happening in the Ša.A.M.i. society.

When you feel the change coming from inside and you know you need to change your lifestyle, look into, and research, the Living Library; the herbs, the plants, the fruit, berries, vegetables, the roots; learn what you need to be able to create a garden for yourself, free from toxins. Talk to the plants, give them love and affection. Have sex in the garden, if possible, and communicate with the Sun and ask for the best garden there is, with the healthiest food ever imaginable. Bless the Earth

and say "thank you" to the plants and herbs before you eat them. Feel gratitude. Do all this, and the same thing with the water, and you'll have a garden that has rarely been seen on Earth in the last hundred years. And of course, you will live a healthy life and probably extend it quite a bit.

## 5. The Hierarchy of 144,000

There are those existing in this Universe who are ancient. They have been working on and in this Universe for eons and eons. They are ancient Elders and they are honored by alien species as great wise men and women, in our terms, although they are genderless. Some call them the Keepers of Existence. They are the ones who make the movements and drive the system like a pilot drives a ship. They steer the Universe on its course to discovery. They are the ones who keep the goals of galaxies, star systems, and universes obtained, in the best ways possible. We know them as the Founders.

There is a plan to send energies into a new experience here on Earth and a number of other star systems where we simultaneously exist. Emotion is essential and the key to it all in comprehending all identities compacted into one. There is actually no preconceived idea of what will happen; *this is new territory*<sup>[18]</sup>.

The Pleiadians say:

What is in Earth is like a locked-away secret in the chronicles of time, and it has to do with emotion. In this gift of emotion there is wealth and richness; there is incredible ability to transcend many different realities and to move through and experience many different states of awareness. Emotion allows certain energies to coalesce, fuse, bond, and come together in realization of themselves. Without emotion, that bond could not be. <sup>[19]</sup>

There is a hierarchy in this Universe and beyond, working under the Ancient Elders, but the hierarchy we are talking about is not a hierarchy of egotistical power; it's a hierarchy which works out of love, cherishes life and who we are, and have been able to see through the time mechanisms keyed into our planet and they understand that this planet is ready for an evolutionary leap. There are 144,000 members of this spiritual hierarchy, infused in the gridwork of the planet at this particular time<sup>[20]</sup>. Each master has its own seal that represents one portion of the Language of Light, and we have 144,000 seals of energy that will eventually be infused within our being.

In the beginning, we will start with only twelve forms of energy that the body can hold. Much further down the line, once the transformation has fully occurred, there will be an infusion of the entire 144,000 symbolic language structures through our being. This goes way beyond our comprehension at this time. Just like the Pleiadians, The Guardian Alliance talk about these 144,000 masters as well in Ashayana Deane's *Voyagers Series* (Deane [2002], second edition: "*Voyagers II*" p.160, pp.194-195). The Guardians are telling us that the 144,000 are needed to activate our 6th DNA strand.

This, of course, is the alignment with higher consciousness, and it has everything to do with the twelve chakras and the 12 helix DNA that the creator gods are currently

working with. However, not everybody will search for the divine and many are going to refuse increased awareness. This is a choice, and those who refuse will eventually live the lives they are creating in a different reality from those who choose to expand. There is no right and wrong in this, only choice. When we become aware of whom we are, that's one of the first steps on the journey. Then, when we start getting aware of the divine consciousness that seeds this planet; an intellect that is vast, loving, and works with us; and when we connect to that consciousness and ask to be a part of it, that's when we are being implanted with geometric forms. These forms come in a variety of shapes, and we see the structures everywhere on the planet; the pyramid form is just one of them, the cube another. What this Language of Light will do for us will be the subject for another paper, but this is going to be an important part of our evolution.

The main thing to remember now is that we are watched over, and we are loved and supported. Those who really want to expand their consciousness and are constantly working on it will reach their goals. Picture inside of you what it is you want; what kind of world you want to live in and with whom; what kind of people would you like to be living amongst? How do you want to live; in what environment; what do you want to do for a living? It's imperative that we know what we want, or we can't create any sustainable future. It's not enough to say that we want love and light; we need to picture our future and go for it. Always keep your goals of the future world in mind, like a carrot that you are closer and closer to be able to grab, contrary to the donkey, who may never reach it.

As we shall see later, we need a certain percentage of the world population who paint their reality with a similar broad-brush for the masses to follow. So be careful with what you want, stop sloppy thinking and sloppy talking. Be clear in your mind and in your thought! Think before you speak. It is very important. These are the rules to follow to be able to be the Keepers of Frequency and the Increasesers of Frequency.

Here is a quote about frequencies, by the Pleiadians (1992):

Earth's owners [the Anunnaki] have not wanted humans to understand that their feelings and emotions are like a crop, such as wheat, that can be harvested. If you are in charge of your own harvest, then others cannot take advantage of you and use you unless you decree it. When you operate with a certain frequency and sovereignty, those who wish to control you are not interested in you. They want a fearful, chaotic frequency, which is what nourishes them. Death and chaos have predominated on this planet because these entities have stirred them up. They have divided and conquered everywhere to create that frequency. When you operate in peace and love and with information, you alter the structure of this place drastically: you bring choice of frequency back to this planet.<sup>[21]</sup>

This takes us directly to another interesting subject.

## **6. The Harvest**

I first learned about the concept of "The Harvest" from "Hidden Hand"<sup>[22]</sup>, which led me to the "Ra Material"<sup>[23]</sup>, which is taking on the subject big time. In short, it has to



do with frequencies and vibrations like everything else. Metaphysical sources are telling us that if we work on our frequency and start vibrating on a certain frequency, which is above the frequency fence the Anunnaki put us in, we break free and experience higher densities on a New Earth.

We are coming back to the Harvest in a moment, but first:

### 6.1 We Must Slow Down



Figure 6: Carousel out of control

What the Powers That Be (PTB<sup>#</sup>) are trying to do now is to ride on the fact that time is speeding up. There are many reasons as to why they are creating a financial meltdown and economical crisis on a global scale right now, and we will not go through them all here, but the movers and shakers of this world know how to squeeze out all opportunities from a given possibility. They are laying off more and more people, who then will be stressed, not knowing if they will continue receiving unemployment before they get a new job, and often the low amount of money they receive from

unemployment forces them to change lifestyle drastically. Their houses may have a foreclosure; they may have to move into a crowded space with relatives they may or may not like to live together with, and worse. It's becoming a stressful situation, based on fear and anxiety (food for the gods). The rest, who still have a job and are employed to keep parts of the show on the road, must then work for two, three, and sometimes four people. The pace is enormous and the multi-tasking required inhumane. Society is telling us to speed up and time itself is speeding up as well. What to do?

I've said it a few times before and I say it again: slow down! The only way to put yourself on top of the world is to slow your pace. If you're at the fairground, sitting in a carousel which starts spinning faster and faster because the machinery is out of control, what happens if you stay on the carousel wheel? Sooner or later, unless someone regains control over the machinery, you're going to go insane from the spinning.

Same thing with life. If you stay in the super-fast loop, you are going to go insane, eventually. The trick is to take deep breaths and slow down and step outside the network of functional insanity for a while. Best would be if you could just quit your crazy job, move to the country-side and slow down both mentally and physically. Not all of us are fortunate enough to be able to do this, though. We still need a job, which normally requires everything, and more, from us, but the trick is to slow down inside. I, too, have a job which normally requires a lot from me and my coworkers, but I have managed to slow down inside and thus be in control over the situation. And lo and behold, the world outside, to a large degree, adjusts to my inner guidance. I am still required to do the same things, but it is all of a sudden manageable and I'm not stressed out. I still get the job done with the same precision. It also helps that I come from a European country where the pace is much slower, or at least was when I left it. Interestingly enough, studies show that in Sweden, where everything is more laid back, we still get the same job done (sometimes more) as Americans, who multitask and are subjected to high stress levels, do. Sweden also has one of the highest longevity in the world, where Japan is #1.

The problem in the near future (and it is already starting) is that even the laidback countries will have to speed up to keep up with the declining economy. At least that's what people will be told. The question is how well those from more easy-going countries will adjust to the new, multitasking reality. I certainly had problems with this when I moved over here to the USA. It was quite of a shock!



*Figure 7: Leonard Cohen, the king of slow and soothing energies*

There is no great magic secret to how to slow down. Breathing exercises and knowledge about how energy works are the keys. Slow down the particles inside of you and stay calm as much as you can. Same thing in your spare time. Find moments of rest and deep breathing and listen to Leonard Cohen if you need to (the king of slow and soothing energies). This is so important that if we don't manage to

be in charge of our own energy field and slow down when time and society speed up, we are going to either end up in the asylum or where the rest of society ends up. This is what separates the wheat from the chaff. Our ascension depends on it. Here is the guideline for a great breathing exercise, which is very easy to practice, <http://wespenre.com/quantum-pause.htm>. There are lots of others that are very good, but this is the one I am using the most myself, and it's working amazingly well.

## 6.2 Preparing for the Harvest Season

When enough people on this planet have reached a certain frequency--when the collective has built enough power--individuals all over the world will follow and find themselves on a quickening of awareness which will come quite sudden, seemingly out of nowhere. This will happen to a larger or lesser degree to most people, but then it's a matter of individual choice what to do with these new energies. Some will embrace them when they come and ride on the wave, while others will do their best to resist, clinging on to the functional insanity as a safe haven, in spite of the drama and trauma involved, because it is all they know. This latter category of people are afraid of the unknown and dare not try new waters. You are going to see a lot of people in this category, and they will move into the big cities, into "safety", where the Machine Kingdom is rapidly getting established, and Big Brother is taking care of them.

We will see people who are totally in the hands of the PTB to such an extent that many of them will end up as cyborgs; half human and half machine. When they get ill and some body parts start malfunctioning, these parts are replaced with artificial parts which can do the job to keep the body alive. What people forget, because of their fear and anxiety and inability to cope with life and death, is that each body part in the human body is alive and fills a function for the individual. When body parts are replaced with machine parts to keep the body alive, people become more and more like robots and zombies, with no capacity to evolve as a species, except from machine technology. Eventually, the human body can no longer mass produce, is not good enough for a soul to inhabit it, and that's the death of homo sapiens sapiens. What remains is a soulless race, much like factions of the Zeta Grays, run by interdimensional beings. We're at a fork in the road, and the above is a very plausible timeline, branching out from the main road.

The other part of the population will end up doing pretty much the opposite. They will embrace these new energies and as their awareness increases they want to break free from the chains that are holding them down. They will say *that's it!* to slavery and control and start yearning for Nature and the country side. Many will end up in small collectives; self-sufficient communities where everybody is helping everybody else in the community by contributing with their own particular skills. No one will be left behind or kicked out, unless they evidently and consciously work against the survival of the community, and Nature will be the focus point for their continuous ascension process.



Figure 8: Hippie community in the 1970s

This was done a lot in the 1970s, when hippies moved out in the country and started growing their own food. This worked very well for a while and there was a movement back then which was a forerunner for what is going to come. It didn't work out so well in the long run for two main reasons: 1) the awareness level was not high enough for the involved to be Keepers of Frequency; there was still a lack of knowledge, and this was before the nano-second, meaning that the real DNA reactivation had not started yet, and 2) the movement was infiltrated by the PTB. They let the hippies do their thing for a while--intentionally so--to show the world that this kind of "rebellion" is not only childish and naive, but also non-workable (which is not true). The Media covered the hippie movement until the world knew what it was about, and then they infiltrated it and split it up, until people gave up and moved back into the cities. Some say that the hippie movement was planned all the way from the beginning, because the PTB knew what was coming in the future, i.e. the nano-second and people working on breaking out. Their hope was that many would think twice before doing so, knowing that it had been tried before and didn't work.

In an earlier paper I made the comparison between the frequency fence we live in with a radio tuned into *one single station*, when there are a lot of other stations as well. A lot of people will find that they are getting tuned into a lot of different radio stations on a higher frequency than the one they were trapped in, and eventually, the old radio station will "disappear" or "fade out" and these people will find themselves living in a new world, on a New Earth, which vibrates on a much higher frequency. This is a quite simplistic way of explaining the exact science of ascension, but you get the picture. In a future paper, I *will* explain the exact science behind it.

I can't emphasize enough that the times we live in right now are extremely unique! These are the times when karmic timelines will come together because we attract them in the process of breaking out. Huge karma from the Atlantis and the Lemurian times will hit humanity with full impact, in all meanings of the word "impact". People are having sightings of UFOs all the time, all over the planet. The Media have been



quiet about it up until quite recently, but are now selectively starting to report on it. UFO researchers and "believers" are often enthusiastic and think that the truth about visitors and UFOs will now finally come out in the open.

Don't count on it! There will be a Media coverage, but not for the reasons the UFO community may think. Those behind the Media have their own agenda; please be aware of this. I just want to mention it here.

If the Media are announcing that the ETs are here and we're not alone in the Universe, and then go on telling us whatever story they have typed and projected on a screen in front of them in the studio, and it's going to be based on deception. The Media is *not* going to tell us the truth about the ETs. At the time of this writing, the big TV stations are announcing UFO activities around the Great Lakes in the U.S., Canada, and other parts of the world (see *Video 1* below). Yes, these UFOs are real, but the announcement is not in an effort to unite the people and create some unity with alien forces (in this case the Anunnaki), but to prepare the world for the presence of an alien race that does not have our best interests in mind.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=t-x1Hz1AUdI](http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=t-x1Hz1AUdI)  
*Video 1: Media coverage of UFO sightings over the Great Lakes*

The real ET connection will start happening "inside". There is not going to be a mass landing of UFOs from good-hearted aliens. Those who support us are mainly going to do so by connecting with us on a spiritual level rather than a physical. There will be physical contacts with ETs as well, but outside the scope of the media and on a more individual, small community basis. The Builders, who are presently starting to appear on our planet, do not want Media attention as the UFOs over the Great Lakes obviously do, and we know who they are, thanks to Michael Lee Hill (see separate paper for my interview with him).

### **6.3 Into the Harvest and Beyond**

One of the most prominent fear and anxiety people have is about death. Many don't want to admit it, but they are still afraid to die. I've suggested many times in my papers that fear and anxiety is what is really holding us back from raising our frequencies. Thus, people can say that they don't fear this, and they don't fear that and think they are fearless. However, not until you overcome the fear of death can you reach higher densities.

Think about it. You want to expand your consciousness until you reach as high as you believe is possible, but you fear death. Then you are still within the Frequency Fence, because death is part of it; we will all die. Albeit, we need to really grasp the concept that we live in the Matrix, and this is just a huge hologram--a game we're playing--and there is no such thing as death, just disposal of vehicles. You will actually feel much better and more vital when you "die". If you ransack yourself and notice that you still have death anxiety, please review my paper: "[Metaphysics Paper #4 : There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel--What Happens After Body Death?](#)". We all need to come to terms with this subject; it's one of our greatest challenges, but also the most rewarding, once we pop out of that fear. Then nothing can really shake us. That is why the PTB and the metaphysical forces behind them withhold this

information from you. Lately, mainstream media have made some fair documentaries on NDE (near death experiences), but they stubbornly avoid mentioning Dr. Michael Newton's work, where he has documented proof of that is happening exactly in the afterlife. One may wonder, why not putting him on air?

These papers (my work) are merely guidelines. This is the best, and only way, I can really efficiently help my fellow man. I can't do anything else for anybody on their spiritual path, because our reality is set up in a way that we must self-motivate to be able to evolve and be empowered. All I can do is to light that little spark in people, which will hopefully start them, or have them continue on their own road to enlightenment. I see the urge for me and others to do this, although some may say it is not important, because we are only here to empower ourselves, and by doing so, and be an example for others, we empower them too and thus get them started. This is true and also what most people are here to do--and that is both great and valid--but there are also a few who need to wake the mass consciousness up the best they can. That's not for everybody--it's a soul agreement that some of us have made, and it's just the way it is. We are one big soul family here on Earth, divided into smaller soul groups to have individual experiences. So, love everybody despite their shortcomings. That's the only way to go free, because if you don't, there are parts of yourself you do not love, and these exact parts will come back at you, harder and harder, until you deal with them and turn anger, fear, or whatever emotion it could be, into love. Can you see how this works? We need to get to a point when fear and anxiety is a part of the past, in our terms, and the new way of thinking becomes as natural as breathing and sleeping. And not even that is true; by erasing these lower vibrations from your present life, you heal them along the lines of time as well, and *you literally change your own past and future, your own timelines and heal along the lines of time!* You become "whole" and "One" with yourself. Your learning experiences here in this version of Earth are over.

When you've overcome the fear of death, you are ready to absorb the following information and really take it to heart and not just let it be something you read, nod your head at, and then forget about.

What is real ascension, and what is the Harvest that so many metaphysical entities talk about? Actually, there are basically two kinds of Harvests; 1) the one that leads to ascension, and 2) the one the Zeta Gray researchers call "The Harvest of Souls", which is the Trap, the deception. It has nothing to do with ascension, but abduction of Information Clouds/Souls, and is something we will discuss later on, at another level of this school of learning.

In New Age, ascension often means that we all of a sudden transmute into a higher density and everything around us changes instantly. Sometimes you have help from Ascended Masters or the Ashtar Command. Watch out for these teachings, because they will either lead you nowhere, or they are right out counter-productive and dangerous. The Ashtar Command is nothing less than the Sirian Anunnaki in disguise<sup>[24]</sup>. Maybe it should be read The *Ishtar* Command instead; Ishtar being the Anunnaki female royalty, Inanna, the "*Black Widow*", who chose human men to be her lovers, and then she killed them. Did she ate them too afterwards, just like the spider? It doesn't tell, but I wouldn't be surprised. The Black Widow metaphor may have more truth to it than people realize.



Now, if I say that real ascension, or the real Harvest, does not require body death, how would that differ from New Age ideas? The difference is marginal but important. In New Age, you dispose your 3rd density body and ascend via your lesser dense "light body" and magically transform into this new, beautiful 4th or 5th density, which is there, waiting for you. You get the concept that you fly away to some planet somewhere, where life all of a sudden is free from war, hate, anger, or any or most of the negativity we experience in 3-D. Everybody will live in love and peace and do their thing until it's time to evolve into the next density. Others say you need to die to be able to get to the new level of reality.

In the real Harvest you stay in your current body. Harvest means that you have activated your dormant DNA and are now seeing reality with a new pair of eye. You rearrange your molecular structure in your *current* body. This is why it is so important to keep grounded and take care of your vehicle--your body. It needs to be as strong as possible to be able to receive the cosmic radiation to reactivate the DNA.

Making the ascension leap to the next density and complete our journey here is possible for many of the species living upon this planet. Some of us have already completed the journey once, but have returned to help out during this important time period. Those who have done it before remember how it was; the grand journey to get out of this reality. It took lifetime after lifetime to come to the point of total dedication. Part of it was to not live in the material society and go back to live close to nature to be able to do it. Then, once this step was taken, it was a matter of connecting with the elements, communicate with them, love them, play with them, learn how to not fear them, and become One with them. That's different from living in a cabin somewhere because we're bitter because of how society is run and place a gun by our bed to keep all strangers out.

Taking this step (not the cabin version) also includes loving those who chose other paths; unconditionally. Even those who are in control. It's a matter of coming to peace with everything that's living, knowing it is all a part of ourselves and therefore seeks to be embraced. You don't always agree with their actions, but you will be able to love who is behind the action as a part of yourself. When you understand that you are playing games with yourself, and that's what life is, it is getting less serious.

Ascension and Harvest are two different words with two slightly different meanings. Ascension is the process of gradually reactivating your 12 helix DNA and slowly but surely, if you are brave enough, and therefore able to receive the information from your Higher Selves, or your Oversouls (the Sun and the Galactic Center), you will find yourself making new decisions how to live your life, and your old life will be hopelessly obsolete. Your thinking process changes; you will be able to process information from a higher perspective and thus solve problems with greater ease and with more life dynamics in mind when doing so; and you start realizing that you are responsible for *everything* that happens to you. For some time, you will also feel quite alienated from people in your environment, and you may wonder why you feel this separation when all is ONE. Don't worry about it; it's natural. The reason, of course, is that your vibration increases faster than your environment, and in the future you will find that this will slowly level out when you, inside yourself, start connecting with the part of the slower developing humanity which is vibrating on your level. Also, alike attracts alike, and you will find people on your own level to connect with.

Harvest is the product of the ascension process. Once your DNA is reactivated, you will ascend to realities that your 3rd Density reality can't see, and that which does not vibrate in symbiosis with your own reality will no longer be part of it. You have literally fully switched the dial on the radio to a new station. When enough people have reached this level of awareness, Earth will make its transition into the next density. This is the Harvest; it's the product of the Ascension Process on a mass scale. Many will be harvested at the same time and eventually take the big leap into this new awareness of consciousness, and those who chose the Machine Kingdom will be left in the 3-D reality Earth. Not as punishment, but by choice. No one is telling anybody else who can ascend and who can not; it's not any form of elitism; it's all by choice. In the end, everybody will ascend and be harvested anyway, but in 3-D terms, it takes longer for some and goes faster for some. Those who remains in 3-D are the souls who've decided that there is more they can, and want/need to learn and experience in the 3-D world, and on the highest level (Source level) this is very much appreciated.

Ascension and Harvest are the goals of this planet. In the far future, this is the only way for people who live here to depart from it<sup>[25]</sup>. As we evolve, in our progress of going back to Source and to become ONE again, we will go to many different places. Once we leave 3rd Density and break free from the Frequency Fence, we become Multidimensional and can experience many realities at once and go places in totally different parts of the Multiverse while still being grounded in our bodies. We will be able to see that the body, which seems to be so solid and uncontrollable, is actually a product of a divine orchestration, and we, with our consciousness, can do *anything* we want with it. Life Physics (developed by LPG-C) call it gnosis, where you are able to stay in your biological body while traveling through space and time with an avatar, which is your "lightbody" if you will.

*There are no limits--none!*

Think about that last sentence and expand your consciousness by meditating on it. Once you realize what that means, it *will* blow your mind. If it doesn't, you haven't yet grasped the vastness of it. But don't get obsessed with the thought, just store it inside your mind; one day that sentence will come back to you and give you a major realization. So, take care of your body and expand its usefulness. Trust it, love it, and work with it, not against it. And most important of all; don't be afraid of it. I am not talking about being as pretty or attractive as possible in the eyes of the opposite sex; I am talking about taking care of it, like you would a machine that you want to last as long as possible and work as well as it can under the circumstances.

And lastly, here is something from the Pleiadians regarding the Harvest. They are also talking about the beings who feed off fear (emphases not in original):

Earth's owners [the Anunnaki] have not wanted humans to understand that their feelings and emotions are like a crop, such as wheat, that can be harvested. If you are in charge of your own harvest, then others cannot take advantage of you and use you unless you decree it. *When you operate with a certain frequency and sovereignty, those who wish to control you are not interested in you. They want a fearful, chaotic frequency, which is what nourishes them.*<sup>[26]</sup>

**Notes:**

[1] Articles by Doug Yurchey: <http://www.illuminati-news.com/marijuana-conspiracy.htm> ; <http://www.illuminati-news.com/2007/0601a.htm> ; <http://www.illuminati-news.com/LSD.htm> ; <http://www.illuminati-news.com/quest-writers.htm> (scroll down, or press **Ctrl+F** to have the page search engine appear, and then just type in "Doug Yurchey" without the quotation marks).

[2] <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/picturegalleries/uknews/6672296/L-Ron-Hubbard-snubbed.html>

[3] Marciniak (1992): *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.28.

[4] *ibid.* p.55-56.

[5] *ibid.* p.56.

[6] Deane (2002): *"Voyagers I and II"*, miscellaneous pages.

[7] Marciniak (1992): *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, pp.16.

[8] *ibid.* p.17.

[9] *ibid.* p.54.

[10] *ibid.* op. cit. p.59.

[11] *ibid.* op. cit. p.64.

[12] Dr. A.R. Bordon, FaceBook message, July 30, 2011.

[13] Marciniak (1992): *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.64.

[14] It is interesting how the Pleiadians count the bodies in the solar system the same way as the old Sumerians did. They, in their turn, got this kind of counting from the Anunnaki, who counted the "heavenly bodies" from outside and in, which makes sense if they enter the solar system from outside of it.

Therefore, the 12 heavenly bodies would be, Nibiru, Charon, Pluto, Neptune, Uranus, Saturn, Jupiter, Mars, Ki (Earth), Venus, Mercury, and the Sun.

[15] Marciniak (1992): *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, op cit. pp.67-68.

[16] *ibid.* op cit. p.68.

[17] Magick with a *k* was introduced by the master occultist, Aleister Crowley, to distinguish his magic from other kinds of magic. From his point of view, there were so many dilatants, and there were also the stage magicians--the illusionists--that had nothing to do with his Magick. Many occultists have subscribed to Crowley's magick; especially his sex magick; and use it in attempts to contact other realms of reality where demons and other powerful entities live. They then make deals with them to enhance their own power and in an attempt to be Gods. Crowley was also a spy during WW II, and worked both for the British Intelligence and the Germans (**Maximillien De Lafayette [2011]: "Maria Orsic, Nikola Tesla, Their Extraterrestrial Messages, The Occult And UFOs"**)

[18] Marciniak (1992): *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, op cit. p.150-151.

[19] *ibid.* op. cit. p.150.

[20] *ibid.* p. 181.

[21] *ibid. op. cit. p.95-96.*

[22] <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[23] <http://lawofone.info> ; <http://llresearch.com>

[24] Deane [2002]: "*Voyagers II*" p.244.

[25] Marciniak (1992): "*Bringers of the Dawn*", p.179.

[26] Marciniak (1992): "*Bringers of the Dawn*", *op cit. p.95-96.*

---

**Acronyms:**

**PTB:** Powers That Be. Those in power behind the scenes, the puppets to Interdimensional Beings who use these humans as their tools to control humanity.

## (Soulution Section)

# Soulution Paper #4: Understanding Multi-Dimensionality

by Wes Penre, Sunday, August 21, 2011 @ 8:45 AM

---

### 1. Moving Into a Multi-Dimensional Reality

*"Multi-dimensionality is to know something outside the present moment".* The Pleiadians.

The good old philosophers; Plato, Socrates, and all the rest throughout our history made the rest of humanity take a leap forward in understanding our reality, because they were thinking outside the box. They were in certain terms multi-dimensional. The reason they didn't find out even more than they did was because they thought too much; they never totally let go of their logical mind. Logic is there to understand 3rd Density, and that's when you have use for it. Just as logic often doesn't help you much when interpret your wildest dreams, it doesn't help you much in a multi-dimensional reality because they are often one and the same.

This New Age ahead of us, the Age of Aquarius, is the age of Multi-D. The self will be able to move in consciousness between many different realities; and the self will be able to bilocate and disappear; it will be able to move into 4th density consciousness, being the *perceiver*, not the thinker. It's the age when the Unconscious Mind comes up to surface and the logical mind has dived deep into the unconscious and the twine meet and understand each other. In the New Age, the logical mind will no longer be in charge of the body, but become the advisor, and the "unconscious" mind, "the mind that knows", which will no longer be disconnected from the rest of the biomind, will become the CEO of the body.

Female energy became heavily suppressed during the Anunnaki Era with a strong polarity towards the male. This created a huge imbalance in the human psyche, and we have suffered from this imbalance ever since. The male energy is logic and the female energy is emotion. Finally, in this New Age, the two shall interact openly and there will be a marriage of consciousness. The two will become one. Therefore, it's important for men to bring forth their female sides and not suppress them, and for women to do the opposite, until a balance is achieved. This doesn't mean that men should be like women and women be like men, but we need to acknowledge the fact that we have both energies within. I very much enjoy to be with females, because I like the energy, and it brings out the female emotional energy in myself.

How do we know that we are getting multi-dimensional? First of all, we already are Multi-D, but have forgotten how to access realities outside 3-D. So the correct question would be: "how do we recall being Multi-D?"

It is different for different people. For most it comes very subtly, while for others it hits like a rock. In the latter case, you could sit in a room and all of a sudden you find yourself sitting in another room, and you have no idea how you got there. Impossible? Not at all! The subquantum physicist, Dr. Bordon of Life Physics Group California (LPG-C), has a female friend who can disappear before his eyes in the middle of a conversation and then come back. Even he find that kind of creepy, but he is not surprised, because it can be explained with Advanced Life Physics<sup>[1]</sup>.

For most people, on the other hand, it will be more subtle. Here are a few random examples:

- You may be sitting in a waiting room, or a room you haven't been in before or very often, and you see something in that room which will trigger something inside of you. All of a sudden you find yourself being somewhere else inside your mind; in another time and place, and it's very real. You will get clear images of a simultaneous identity of yours, existing at the same time you do. When you "wake up" you may be slightly confused, but the feeling is empowering and you want to do it again.
- You will be able to connect with other aspects of yourself who are non-physical, seemingly living in space on other planets--in another dimension or density--and you will start realizing that these entities are all you as well, all living simultaneously.
- You will find yourself in communication with your Spirit Guides, or your Higher Self, whom will guide you and help you achieve your purposes and goals. You may call this your Oversoul, although there are many "oversouls" in the hierarchy of the Multiverse.
- All of a sudden you may find yourself thinking deeply about your ancestors; it may be your dead mother, father, brother, sister, or even dear friends and family members who are now "on the other side". This is a sign that they are trying to communicate with you and the portal is opening between the physical and non-physical realms. Embrace such connections, because the people on the other side who meant something to you are eager to assist you from where they are now. It's very possible to communicate with them telepathically. I would encourage you to do so.
- Speaking of telepathy. This will be the language of the future, and part of being multi-dimensional. Have you ever had this experience where you think about something out of the blue and the person you're talking to is saying the almost exact words a few seconds later? If so, you just experienced a moment of Multi-D. This will become more and more common. Or have you caught yourself thinking about somebody and a second later the phone rings and the person is on the phone; you were not expecting the person to call at that moment.

Still, we are already being able to communicate telepathically; we do it all the time, but we don't recognize it. We read each others thoughts, but have a tendency to either think the thoughts are our own, or we are puzzled as of where they come from. In fact, they are often somebody else's thoughts.



- More so than ever before, I am meeting people who (myself included) see certain numbers repeat themselves in their lives. It could be 1:11; 11:11; 12:12; 4:44; 711; 911; 3:33; or a random number, such as 35 repeating itself ever so often. This is another sign that the Multiverse is communicating to you. It's your Higher Self getting your attention and at the same time showing you that you are aware and awake and ready to move on to what is next. Your Higher Self is looking for a two-way communication. When this happens, say out loud, or inside yourself: "Hello. Who are you? Please show me what you want; I am willing to learn".

### 1.1 Body/Mind/Spirit--What Exactly Are They?

We are all living several lifetimes simultaneously; some are on this planet and some are off-worldly. Although they are all different personalities, and even look totally different, they are all you. These beings may be humanoid, reptilians, insectoids, and whatnot, in a huge mix; you may live lives in all those shapes and forms simultaneously, unaware of each other.

All this is perfectly normal and a part of being Multi-dimensional. For the sake of keeping it simple, let's stay on this planet for a while. To understand Multi-D, we first need to understand the basic of soul/spirit/mind/body. This is probably one of the most confusing subjects for mankind. It's gone so far that the words have almost lost their meaning. So let's see if we can get back to basics.

1. **Body.** This is the vehicle we use in the lower densities to connect with the Multiverse. It's the key to connect, and without it we couldn't. We connect via our DNA, which is currently evolving and redeveloping after have been tampered with, approximately 250,000+ years ago. When our DNA is not activated, we are using our body for basic things, such as transportation, eating, working, sleeping, having sex, other pleasure, communication, etc.

When the DNA starts its 12 helices reactivation process, we are finding out that the body is divine, has endless capabilities, and is our most precious tool for evolving in this Multiverse at this point in time. The body has the memories of the history of the Universe within it.

2. **The Mind.** Simply speaking, the mind is mainly composed of two things: a) *the Genetic mind*, and 2) *the Spirit mind*.

*The Genetic Mind* is the memories of the bloodline. You inherit your parents memories on a cellular level, and those of your grand-parents, great grand parents, and your ancestors along the lines of time. These memories are accessible to the soul.

*The Spirit Mind* is that of the spirit. When you die, you carry with you all the memories and experiences from your lifetime, and all those memories you were using from the Genetic Mind along the lines of time; memories you pulled up to serve you in your lifetime to help you grow. You were probably not aware of that you were doing this. When a genetic memory comes up to serve you, you just use it like it was the most natural thing in the world (which it is), and you're not even aware of that you're doing it. The Spirit

Mind is the accumulated experiences from all lifetimes you have had, on this planet and on others. Because all lives are simultaneous, all information is already there, although all these beings walking around on the planet are still experiencing their thing. This is something our 3-D minds have a hard time wrapping our heads around intellectually, because if there is only one big present, and all knowledge is already gained, how come we are still struggling with finding out things? It's because the "now" is constantly changing. Now is now. No, now is now! No, it's not, now is now! Everything is always a now in the Multiverse.

On a subquantum level we are in connection with All That Is, which in this example means every living entity, animal and plant etc, in the whole Multiverse. Fortunately, at this point in our development, most of these memories are inaccessible to us, or we would go insane from being overwhelmed.

And it so happened that linear time was invented as a new experience. We created a past, a present, and a future to have random and more spontaneous experiences so that the Prime Creator could learn more about Itself. This is the Big Experience, and the off-world beings monitoring our world are very excited right now when all these experiences in form of timelines come together. It is like taking an enormous number of experiences, separated from each other, and gather them all together and then sharing them with the Multiverse and Prime Creator as One Big Experience. This is what is happening now!

When you die and go to Sitter Space, or the Between Lives Area (BLA<sup>#</sup>), you review your previous life to see if you achieved your goals or not. There you realize what the difference is between *Genetic* and *Spirit Mind*, because they both follow you after death as memories and experience. All the experiences you had go into a pool, or the memory of the Soul/Spirit (same thing), and add to the overall experience of you, the Spirit, or the Oversoul.

After have stayed in the BLA for some time (time is experienced differently there; not the same as on Earth) and decided what you need to learn for your next experience, you incarnate again on Earth into linear time. You decide carefully which bloodline you want to incarnate into to be able to have an experience as close to what you're intending, and you bring some of your previous Genetic and Soul Memories with you to support you to reach your goals. The rest stays with the Soul in the Afterlife, if it's not necessary for your growth in the next lifetime, but is still accessible throughout that lifetime if you open up a communicating with the Soul, who carries all the experiences you've ever had throughout all lifetimes; on Earth or elsewhere. The reason we don't bring all Oversoul Memories with us is because it would be too overwhelming in 3-D, and it would distract us from experience what we have intended to learn within a certain lifetime. Hence, our memories are limited while on Earth.

3. **The Personality.** The personality is not you; it's not your soul/spirit. Your certain personality is something you have for one lifetime only. It's the combination of the Soul fragment you use to incarnate into a particular lifetime and that of the Genetic Mind. So it's a combination of the Spirit Mind and the Genetic Mind. It's more based on genetics than it is on the soul,

though. If you want to experience a lifetime as a successful warrior, you make sure you get born into a bloodline which somewhere along the lines of linear time (on the genetic side), had successful warriors in it, or otherwise can support your growth in that direction, and you make sure the astrological aspects are correct when you get born; you may perhaps want to be born in the sign of Aries, which is a warrior sign (more about this later). Your mother and your father are usually of your soul group and there to support you, and they incarnate before you (from a linear time perspective, simultaneously from a multidimensional perspective), and know intuitively when to get pregnant and what to name you (names have meanings). The Spirit Mind, or the soul fragment (see Diagram 1A below) is there to support the Genetic Mind and forms the personality together with it.

In another lifetime, you feel you want to be a healer to counter your warrior lifetimes, so you choose the appropriate genetic line for that purpose, make sure the astrological aspects are correct, and incarnate. Your personality in that lifetime will be entirely different from that of your warrior self.

4. **The Oversoul.** The Oversoul is the real You on a higher level. It's the accumulation of all your experiences into one big database. The Oversoul has Its own Oversoul, which is the Sun. Every human being on this planet has its own Oversoul, which is then connected to the Earth, which is the Oversoul for the whole humanity. The Sun, after that, is the Oversoul for the whole solar system. In the Ra Material (<http://lawofone.info>) oversouls are called "logos". The Oversoul is truly multidimensional in all the senses of the word.

The Earth is a "host", a living being, a child of the Sun, whose purpose is to host life that is seeded onto it.

The ancients knew all this and hence worshipped the Earth and the Sun. Although we shouldn't worship anything, the humility our ancients felt expressed itself in worship. What we could do instead is to communicate with the Sun, because She knows who you are, and will communicate back. The Sun (all the experiences from this solar system) has its own Oversoul, which is a Central Sun that She is orbiting (which is the Pole Star--Sirius, while others actually say it's Arcturus), and our Galactic Oversoul is the Central Sun in the Galactic Center. Then it continues with galaxies orbiting other galaxies, with their own Oversouls etc, in an ascending order. This way, ALL information and ALL memories are forever stored for the Prime Creator to absorb. It's a vast concept!

So when you die and go through the tunnel towards the light, you are basically returning to yourself, the Oversoul. That's where you recover between lives; it's the negative space, by some called anti-matter.

5. **The Soul Fragment.** When you incarnate into a bloodline, you, the Oversoul, is sending out a "soul fragment", or a part of Itself, to have the experience. Think of the Oversoul as a huge baseball and the Soul Fragment as a ping-pong ball. Then imagine this ping-pong ball being connected with the basketball through a long stick. Then picture thousands and thousands of ping-pong balls being attached to the basketball, and you get a simplistic picture of this process (see Diagram 1A). After body death, the soul fragment returns to the Oversoul to "report in". The Soul Fragment, which is in charge

of the body throughout the lifetime and oversees the progress, and which is what many call the Soul, attaching to a baby before birth, then from a 3rd Density awareness and a linear time thinking, is ready to experience another lifetime on Earth.

Each Soul Fragment, together with the Spirit Mind and the Genetic Mind, make the full experience. It appears that over a lifetime, we move forward in time, equivalent to how many years we live, but the experience and the memories are stored in what could be perceived as Vertical Time (see Diagram 1B). Linear time is just the movement in space and time, while Vertical Time is where the full experience and the memories are gathered and "sucked up" by, or connected with, the Oversoul, and then with *its* own Oversoul and so on, in an ever-expanding Multiverse. We are creating the Multiverse as we go along; we expand it through experience.

The Basketball is the Oversoul who has fragmented Itself in 3rd Density into different soul fragments, who are all living simultaneously, but are under the illusion that they are separate. Earth is using linear time, and the only thing which separates the soul fragments is time. One of these ping-pong balls is you, now in this lifetime, but the other ping-pong balls are you as well, living separate lives on the horizontal, linear timeline. The Basketball (the Oversoul) is a higher version of yourself, with whom you can connect and communicate.

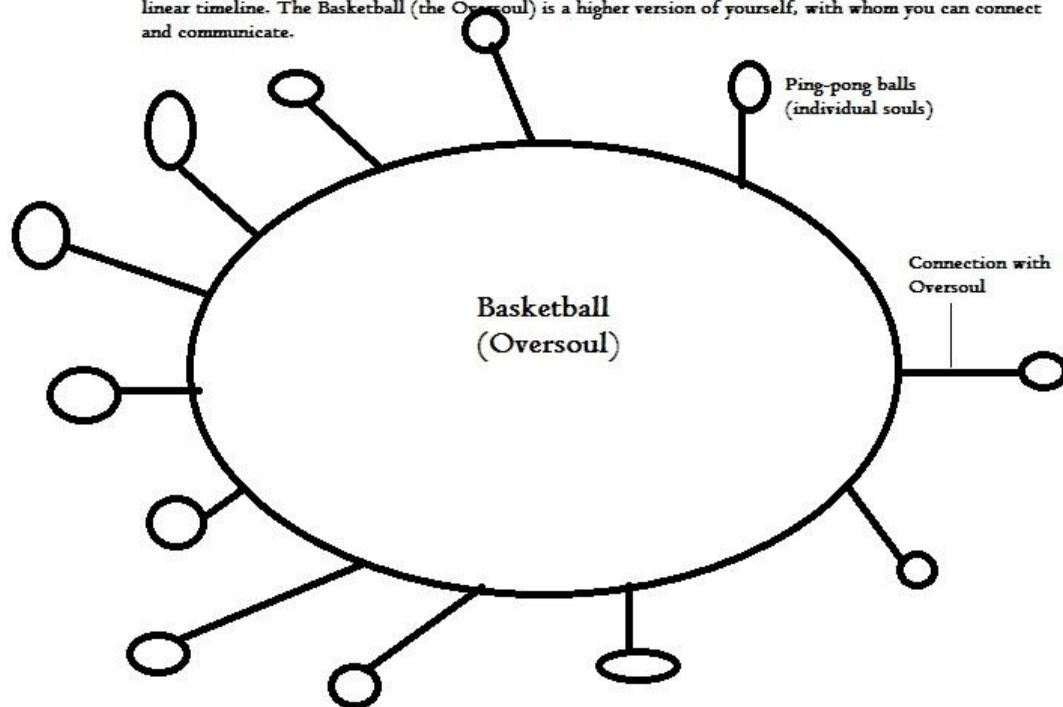


Diagram 1A: Oversoul and Soul Fragments (click on image to enlarge)

How we are connected: A number of soul fragments are incarnating on Earth simultaneously in different linear time periods; both in the past, present, and future. Each soul fragment has its own experiences (vertical time), as It moves along through linear time (motion). Still, all soul fragments, as we can see in this diagram, are there simultaneously, collecting experience in vertical time. Now, when timelines merge, the soul fragments, whom are all YOU, will start merging as well, and linear time, which kept soul fragments unaware of each other, will collapse and you will be "whole". Also, all these soul fragments are connected to the Oversoul, as we can see here. This is a simplistic diagram, but basic.

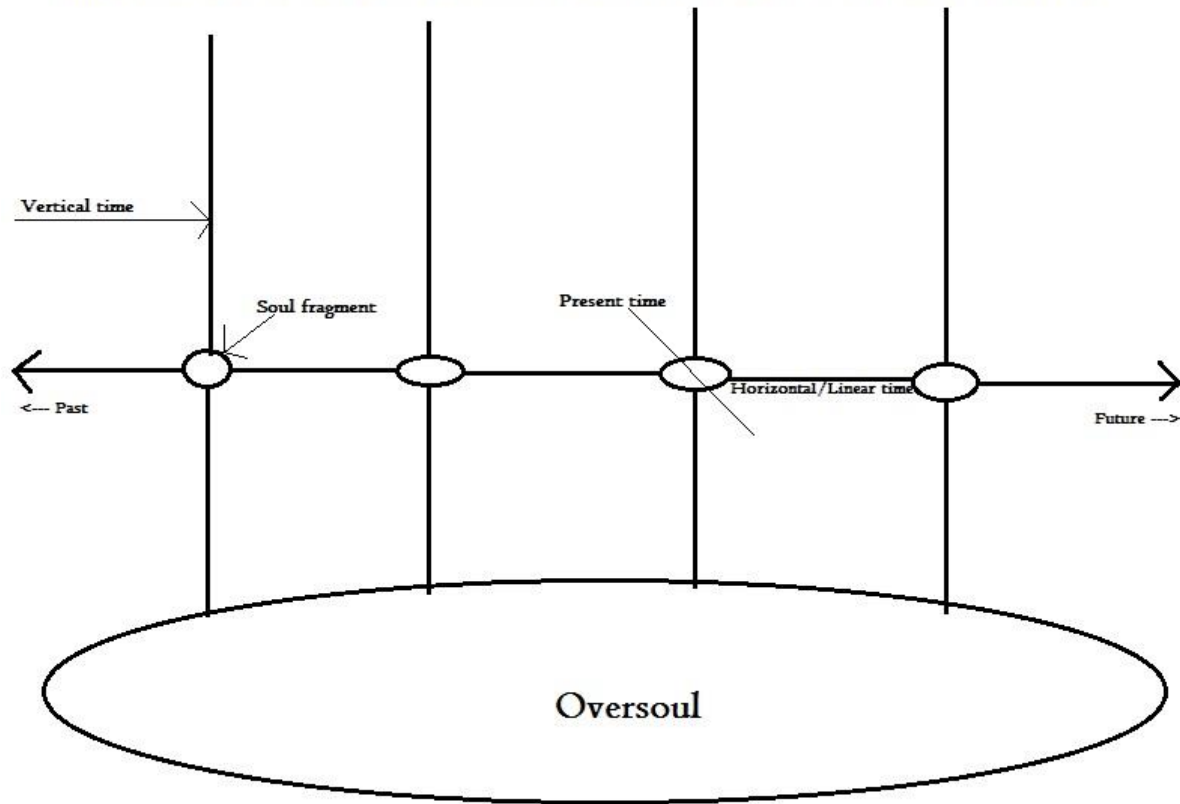
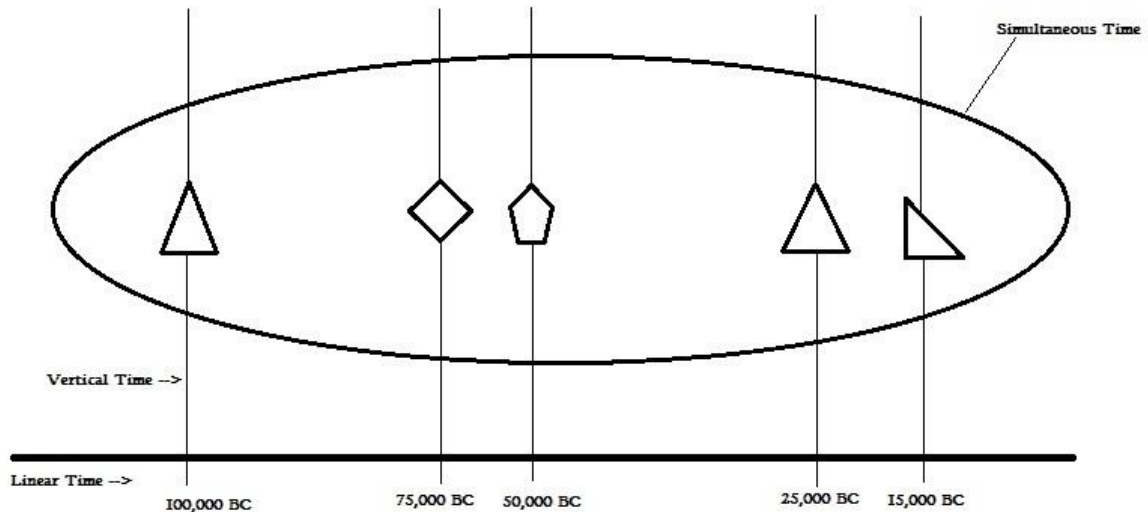


Diagram 1B: Horizontal vs. Vertical Time (click to enlarge).

Multi-dimensionality is befuddling to the consciousness mind of today. We are not like our ancestors, who were used to thinking multidimensional. We are so costumed at thinking linear that multidimensional thinking has become very foreign to us.

Here is a multidimensional concept that a little kid I believe would have much easier to grasp than a linear trained adult. Let's say that one of the pyramids were built 25,000 BC. However, it could also have been built 100,000 BC; the same pyramid just appeared simultaneously in both times. What I am saying is that many of the mysterious structures we see the remnants of around the planet were not always built in one time; these structures are multi-dimensional. And another thing to realize is that if the structures are big or huge, in our terms, they were not built by little people, so to speak. These structures were built in simultaneous time and then inserted into our linear time through vertical time (see Diagram 1C).

This diagram shows 5 imaginary constructs being built by multi-dimensional beings in simultaneous time and inserted into linear time through vertical time, simultaneously. Because all time in the Multiverse exists in one big present, this is not only possible, but commonplace.



Wes Penre, August 10, 2011

Diagram IC: Simultaneous Time (click on image to enlarge)

Try to get your linear thinking around this; it's quite hard. Still, things like this happens, and we are not supposed to get our heads wrapped around it. We won't understand how this works until we let the conscious mind mingle with the unconscious mind (which is multidimensional) and let the two work together.

Another typical example is the dream state (4 cycles/sec or less); the realm of the unconscious mind. When you dream, anything is possible. One moment you are walking down the road with your friends (and now you're dreaming) and all of a sudden you are in the jungle, chasing butterflies. Next thing you know you're in deep space with your mother. In dream state this is normal and you don't think twice about it, it was "just a dream". Now, have you ever been in a dream, suddenly thinking: "Oh, I'm just dreaming", and then perhaps even been able to change a few things in the dream? If you have, you experienced a moment of Multi-D, when the conscious mind meets the subconscious mind. To change things in dream state is something we all can practice. If we are able to do this on quite a regular basis, we have developed a shortcut to becoming Multi-D. We have a tendency to, when we wake up from a dream, think that "oh, that was just a dream and now I'm awake!" However, the dream state is just as real as when we're awake; it's just that when we are considering ourselves awake we focus on this reality and agree that this is what is real.

I am not saying that we should all go to bed and dream and never wake up again, but what I am saying is that we need to first go visit the unconscious mind in dream state and say hello, and maybe participate in the dream, take that experience up to this reality and then invite the unconscious mind to come visit us for a change. When it does, we will notice that anything in *this* reality becomes possible all of a sudden.



We can change things around and travel wherever we want in the Multiverse like it was nothing. Albeit, it will take a while before we are all able to do this, and to be fair, we need some more of our DNA reactivated first, but we would gain a lot from starting to practice already now. Even if we are not going to be able to do it consciously in this reality quite yet (but we will experience tidbits of it now and then if we are receptive), this will be commonplace in the near future for those who choose to live on the New Earth.

This is a great challenge. We have been so costumed to think in linear time, that if someone comes in and says things could actually be in a different way, the conscious mind says, "no, that's not possible. Prove it!" And then it shuts down, instead of thinking, "ah, this is a new concept for me, and it doesn't make sense from the way I have learnt to view reality, but what about it I have an *open mind* about it? Perhaps, if it's true, the answers will come to me?" There are two key words here: "open mind". That means opening the closed doors in the different departments of the mind and let what's in there come out and mingle with the little tiny conscious mind, in comparison; the little tiny bit of mind that we here on Earth use to be able to survive and continue building our 3-D reality. The conscious mind is such a small fragment of the whole mind put together that it can be compared to the ping-pong ball in comparison with the basketball. If we let the minds incrementally blend more together, we have something we can compare with the mind's "oversoul"; the mind becomes "one" and we are able to use our whole brain capacity to create in the Multiverse. Unfortunately (and this is not real to people in general), those who are highly educated and have gone through the University and are highly trained, are more often than not the ones who are the most closed minded. They are so over-trained in thinking linear and that this reality is all there is, that it is often next to impossible to even have a conversation about these things with people in that category. But as always, there are exceptions.

Take our children as examples. When they are babies and after a few months start to develop their personality, they are immediately trained by their parents to think linear. They are programmed at an early age to shut down their unconscious mind and only use the conscious mind to navigate.

This is something we need to change. Little children are very psychic and quite multidimensional. They can easily feel the energies of a person and start crying if the person who wants to hold him/her is in a bad mood that day, or has something else going on inside themselves at that moment that frightens the baby because it's foreign to him/her.

In November 2010, I became a grandfather. While I worked on wrapping my head around that, I thought, "weird, I'm not that old!" But when I had come to terms with it, the little baby and I immediately found each other on a spiritual level. I adore him, and he loves me and always gives me this big sunshine smile as soon as he sees me, and wants me to pick him up.

Knowing what I know about multidimensionality and different realities, I decided that when I am babysitting, I am going to do my best to preserve the multidimensional thinking in this baby, and I'm going to start early.

We bought him a toy he could sit in, which looks like a carousel, and the baby sits in the middle and can rotate the whole thing in front of him. The revolving part is

packed with different creatures; some are making sounds, other jump up and down when he plays with them. So I decided that this is a spaceship and the baby is the captain. I also have a little ball which sparkles in all different colors when you bounce it on the floor. I activate the ball and put it in a cavity somewhere on the "spaceship". This is the magic crystal; the key which makes the spaceship fly. I explain this to him, although he consciously doesn't understand it yet, but then we'll fly together to other stars and planets, and I explain what is happening, and he is in charge. He absolutely loves it, and on an unconscious level, he knows what we're doing.

Another time we were at a restaurant and the baby picked up a straw and started investigating it, curiously. I asked if I could borrow it, and when I did, I told him it's a magic wand and started blowing air on him. First he acted surprised and a little confused; I continued explaining that this was a magic wand and continued blowing softly on him. He started laughing and became very interested in the straw. He finally figured it out and we had a lot of fun with that. Things like this I believe are very healthy for our little kids, because instead of putting them in a rigid structure of thinking, telling them that there is only one reality, and that is the one we can see, hear, smell, taste and feel with your body, we can show them that there are many different realities, and they already know this. Let's keep that part alive in them! Please don't let them be like us!

We are around 7 billion people on the planet today, and all these people are moving energy. We are metaphorically moving out of our old house and into a new, which is very different from the one we left. Humanity, as a collective, is moving energy towards a new paradigm. Not everyone is willing to move, but that was not their purpose anyway.

We are all where we should be at each and every moment, and nothing is random in that sense. Different people need to learn different things. Yes, we are going to see people lose their houses, lose their spouses, the divorce statistics will soar when couples grow out of each other, many will get sick and die, while others will go insane and perhaps even commit suicide. Many traumatic things will happen to people within the next few years (and it's already happening), but even if it looks unfair and horrible, remember that the people it happens to are just where they are supposed to be. On a higher level, they learn something big. This doesn't mean we should shut down our feeling centers and not care; we will feel compassion and sadness; maybe even anger and hopelessness, and it's perfectly normal. I just want you to remember to look at this from a higher perspective, and hopefully it will give you some comfort when bad things seem to happen to good people.

In the process of becoming multidimensional, and with everything that goes with it on a physical and metaphysical level, we need to be prepared. Stay in the present, be grounded, and become like a stable rock in the middle of a raging river of energy. Be aware of what you think, because now when time is passing by in the blink of an eye your thoughts will be very important, because they will form your reality more easily than ever before. So if you find that things are not working in your favor, recognize what it is you are thinking and projecting, because within this lies the answer. Change your thinking so that it aligns with your purposes and take necessary actions to reach your goals. If you become a stable rock in this raging river, from that position you can do anything.



*Figure 1: "If you become a stable rock in this raging river, from that position you can do anything."*

Don't let the bad news from the outside world get to you; realize that these events that you see or hear about are someone else's experience; it's not yours. Acknowledge that it is happening "out there", in other local universes, give some good energy in that direction if you wish, and then continue concentrating on your own growth. This is not service-to-self, but your greatest contribution to humanity. Your own growth is what is making a difference in the world, because every little spark of light in the darkness will quickly multiply and bring a new dawn for humanity. This is how you can contribute. This is how we all can win.

## **2. Messages and Mass Agreements in Dream Land**

I want to spend a little more time on the waking state (Beta State) and the dream state (Theta State). The waking state is the conscious mind, which is 13-30 cycles/sec, while dream state is the unconscious mind living out (4 cycles/sec or less). So when you go from the waking state to the dream state, you brain wave cycles slow down. When you wake up and are ready to go, you brain wave cycles are much faster.

Dreams, like we discussed earlier, is a vista into multi-dimensional reality. If you think of any dreams you've had, that's a taste of how multidimensional reality works. Only difference is that in Multi-D you are not helpless, like you often are in dreams. As a multidimensional being you are in charge of your reality and can change it accordingly. You will find that reality is fluid, just like in the Theta and Delta States, and much easier to maneuver. Dreams are not based on linear time at all, as you may have noticed; you move comfortably between realities and different "presents". It may look like you're in some kind of linear sequence when you dream; you are walking down the street, going into a store, etc, but other realities peek in. There are suddenly lions running down the street, a caveman from ancient times walks through the store and eats the food and so on.

Many dreams happen at once, and this is an important thing to understand. Spiritual components can come into a dream. Dreams can overlap and overlay each other. In

Theta State you are the closest to Spirit Guides, who can come in the form of humans, animals, aliens, or basically any shape and form. They can also come in the form of dead relatives and friends. Have you ever dreamed about your dead parent, or grandparent? When my maternal grandmother died, I was 18 years old, and I was at home while she was at the hospital. I woke up, gasping for air at the same moment she died. I sat up in my bed, catching my breath, knowing instantly she was dead. The time matched perfectly, I found out later. In other words, my grandmother told me in dream state that she had just exited. I kept dreaming about her a few times after that, and from had been my grandma, she now had become my ancestral spirit guide.

Your main Spirit Guides are often another, more evolved version of you, but soul fragments of your ancestors, friends, and relatives can also enter the "basketball" (see *Diagram 1A* above) to give you guidance and to observe what you as a soul fragment is experiencing and how you progress.

All of these beings can work with you to test your spiritual savvy in dream state (*Pleiadian Lecture, December 4-5, 2010, "Bursts of Acceleration", CD #1, Track 9*). These teachings are significantly different than the teachings from your Spirit Guides in the waking world.

The trick is to be in charge of your Theta State as much as possible. Just like in Beta State, when you go into the bathroom and turn on the shower, you are not standing there, wondering if the water is going to come down through the shower head every time you jump into the shower. You take it for granted, and there are no worries around it. You normally don't lie in bed, thinking that "now I'm getting up to take a shower; I wonder if the water will come on when I turn the knob?"

You can train yourself to do the same in dream state. Before you fall asleep at night, you say to yourself, "tonight I intend to resolve the following in dream state, and when I wake up in the morning I will have the perfect solution!" Or, "I intend to participate in my dreams tonight; I will know I'm dreaming and intend to be able to steer the dreams wherever I want and be in charge of the outcome." Make sure you think these thoughts with clear, pure intention, and don't let fear or doubt cloud your decisions. If they do, it cancels everything, and you won't be able to accomplish much, or anything, of what you sought out to do.

Throughout this series of Papers we have talked about service-to-self vs. service-to-others, and I have intended to clear up some confusion on this subject, because I know the confusion is there. We have talked about that each one of us is on our own, personal path, and we all have our own learning curve. No God, Spirit Guide, or Universe minds how long a person takes to learn; it's up to them. We need to understand that everything a person does, it's a contribution and should be honored in its own, specific way. If someone goes out and kills people in the street, that wouldn't be something I would support in any shape and form, but in its own way, even an evil act like that has a meaning and includes a learning lesson, not only for the killer (who is on such a low awareness level that he/she is still learning to be a human), but for the victims and their relatives and friends. It's a dark lesson, indeed, but still a lesson that was needed in that particular time, no matter how traumatic. It's never random; there are no coincidences in an incident as I just described. Someone broke into your car? Same thing. There's a learning lesson both for the burglar and for you.

Let's say you have a friend who has been a relative to a victim of such a horrendous crime as a shooting, and you really want to help her. You can of course sit and comfort her and listen to what she needs to get off her chest, which is an excellent way of being service-to-others, and you can even give some advice if called for, but the best help you can be is to heal the situation in dream state. Again, you follow the same guidelines as I mentioned two paragraphs above; you just rephrase your intention: "tonight, in dream state, I intend to help \_\_\_(name)\_\_\_ to heal from the trauma of the recent traumatic incident she was subjected to, and I intend her to absorb my healing energies and dissolve the imprint of this traumatic incident so that she can find the way to fully recover from it". Then you repeat this phrase every night until you notice your friend is getting better. It's a very powerful way of helping other, or yourself, to heal.

So the key here is to trust your own abilities to resolve things in dream state and then go to sleep in a quiet room, comfortable, safe, and warm. Sometimes, you will be waking up in the middle of the night to go to the bathroom, or just to almost immediately go back to sleep again. This happens especially when you are doing deep work in your sleep. Look for fragments of the dream, and perhaps write down not more than 3-5 words and then go back to sleep. Your Inner Guide is telling you that something is being worked on; this is why you are waking up, generally, when you're working on things like this.

You're not always going to remember your dreams, but what *will* happen is that the different layers of your mind will become more integrated and aware of each other, and this is part of becoming multidimensional. We all have to be patient and trust that this will happen incrementally. Keep yourself fluid, and this goes both for your thinking and for your body. Make sure you're not dehydrated; drink a lot of fluids which are not dehydrating you, so that your body has a sufficient amount of water (alcohol, tea and coffee will dehydrate you in big quantities). Studies show that it's alarmingly common for Americans in particular to be dehydrated. So think about these things, and the transition will be easier and faster.

It's in Theta State where mass agreements are made. It is here we agree, or disagree, to mass events that are happening. Mass events are here defined as events happening to the masses, not to one, or a few people. The Unconscious Mind is a very powerful part of the mind; the most powerful of it all. This is also the part of your mind you are entering when you are in deep meditation. Here is where you "test things out" and can vote "yes" or "no" to a certain reality, or mass event.

As we become more Multi-D, we notice that the Unconscious Mind is growing even more in power. I notice during the day, in my waking state, how the Unconscious Mind is entering Beta State more and more often, and the two integrate. It's not that it is making me sleepy, but I automatically get into a "meditated state", which not only calm my mind and body down, but also make me connect to other realities while I do my normal job, and without negatively interfering with my performance. It's a very desirable state to be in, and I have learned to understand the fluidity of realities first hand.

Are you starting to understand why it's so important to slow down your pace in this fast pace environment that we live in today? Moving quickly, never stopping, constantly multitasking is inhibiting us from connecting with the slower vibrations of the Theta State and keep us disconnected from your Unconscious Mind and the

Multiverse. The Powers That Be, who are creating this fast pace environment have a great knowledge into these things. So consider taking my advice that when things are speeding up, you need to slow down.

I think I dare say that everybody has experienced a merge of Beta State and the Unconscious Minds. It occurs when you are just about to fall asleep and you start dreaming while you are still in the wakening world. The two blend together, and it's hard to know which is "real" and which is not. More accurately put; they are both real--none is more real than the other, and if you think about it, it's not that hard to grasp. If you are between waking state and dream land and for a few moments can't tell which is which, how can you be sure which one is more real than the other? You can't, because they are both just as real, or unreal, however you want to picture it.

As a matter of fact, you first create realities in dreaming, and then you transfer them to the physical world, without being aware of that this is what is happening. So, in other words, it's the Inner World that is building the outer experience.

Play with it, have fun with it, until you can fully integrate and access the different levels of your mind at will. This is the goal and won't happen "over night" (pun intended), but the more we practice, the better at it we will be.

### **3. Spirit Guides**

Let's talk a little bit more about this too, because I know people are interested in this subject, and it *is* an important one.

There is a tremendous amount of help and support for us on the "other side", and this needs to be acknowledged. We need to put things into motion and be more aware of what is going on in the non-physical realm. This, too, is part of being Multi-D. Despite if the BLA is controlled by negative forces or not, it's a rest place for us, and for most people a very pleasant one, and we need to remember this so no fear is connected with the afterlife.

We all have guides, and many of us work with them. However, the guides give us advice, and then we don't listen to them. In certain terms, this is a good thing, because there are so many entities out there in the non-physical who are trying to play tricks with us. We want to make sure we are in communication with the correct supporting entities, or our Higher Self (the Oversoul or deceased friends and relatives from our soul group). The important message here is to hold our own space and not become puppets to some invisible entity who is controlling your life and your decisions. Here is where sovereignty comes into the picture. If someone from the astral is telling you to do something out of the blue, don't just go ahead and do it because you have "guidance". Guidance can be both supportive and destructive, and if we can't distinguish between the two, we are in trouble. Our Spirit Guides are often "future" versions of ourselves, who have more experience and knowledge than we do in our current incarnation.

First of all, we need to address our true Spirit Guides with the following message: *"If you are to advise me or help me, I want this assistance to be in my absolute best interest, with the intention to lead me exactly to where I need be, and if I follow your advice, it's because the intention behind it is to support my growth in the best*



*way possible. I am not available for any other kind of interference with my life and my sovereignty as a spiritual being in a mind/body".* This is telling the non-physicals exactly what you are available for or not. No one can interfere without your agreement, but some are very slick and will attempt to get your agreement without you're realizing it.

So, once you've called up your guides and start working with them, you can also test them. And moreover, you don't have to follow what they say. Always remember that you are in charge, and the guides are there to support you if you call for assistance. Now, let's say they gave you good advice and you didn't follow it, and later you recognize this is the case. Then, tell the guides they did give you good advice, you noticed it and didn't follow it. Thank them for it; show gratitude. Then, the next time, let's see what happens, and the next time. Do these guides often seem to give you good advice? If so, maybe they are actually working in your favor, and their advice can be taken seriously. But don't be afraid to test them; they know what's out there, and they appreciate that you're not gullible enough to fall for any entities whom might say they are your guides, but will lead you astray. I will add here, too, that even when you are connecting with guides whom have your best interests in mind, they are not always giving you good advice. They are not "perfect" either, nor are they all-knowing. In other words, *you* need to be in charge and make the decisions you may believe are in your best interest when you feel they are right in spite of advice you get. Sometimes, when you go against the suggestions from the guides, you will find you were correct; other times not.

Another way to check the validity of whom you are in contact with is to use your body as a detector. You make an agreement with your body to give a signal one way or the other. Tell your body to respond in a certain way if the energies coming your way are not in your favor, and respond in a different way if they are.

With time, it's up to us to develop such a fine tuned intuition that we become our own guides. When a situation is at hand, we want to learn how to intuitively know how to handle it and when there's a fork in the road, we will "know" which way to go. The guides are only important as long as we need them. Once we don't, they will be happy to see that now we are adults and can make our own decisions based on intuition. They will be proud. However, don't rush this process, and don't feel you're "less" because you need Spirit Guides. It'll take time before any of us can stand on our feet well enough to be able to do totally without them. For most people, the step right now is not to manage without them, but to make contact with them. If you only knew how many helpful guides are out there, doing their best to catch our attention, and we don't respond, because we either don't believe in them, or have no attention on them. So, everything has its time.

How do you call them up, then? You simply say, *"Hello, spirit guides. I want advice, but only from those of you who have my best interests in mind"*. They will respond, and it's up to you to recognize it and start working with them. Ask them for signs that they are there. The trick here is repetition; by repeating our wishes, we will manifest what we want.

With some training, you can become so fluidly connected to non-physical energy that your nervous system reaches outside of your body and is part of something much larger and the nerves carry the information in the non-physical into physical and you

*feel* the truth of what you've been guided to do (Pleiadian Lecture, August 13-14, 2010: "*Awakening to the Sun*", CD #1, Track 4).

Humanity, at this time, is like a feast of energy. We are like huge magnets to both good non-physical entities and not-so-good beings. They all come now and invite themselves to the party. Many are benevolent and willing to help us in ways they can without inflicting on our Free Will, while others just see a feast of energy and want to absorb it all; we can call them "non-physical vampires"<sup>[2]</sup>. You find this kind amongst the living too, and such people are always possessed.

However, when you have reached a point where you have discarded your limited thinking and have "raised above the crowd" in consciousness, you will automatically attract beings who are there to guide you up to higher awareness. Recognize them, because they are there and would love to be noticed. Still, as a heads-up, remember Star Wars, the movies? They talked about the Force; it could be used for good *and* bad. It was right on! These dark forces are of course out there, too. As we raise above those frequencies, we may not ever be severely affected by them, but our rise in consciousness do attract them, too. Instead of coming for us (they can't feed off our fear, because we don't have it anymore) they come for the societies of Earth and they infiltrate them. This is why the ET agenda is so incredibly complicated. There is very little chance that any human can gather enough Intelligence on these beings to get a full picture of what's going on. There are beings we have never, ever heard of whom are infiltrating some government somewhere. The Anunnaki, Grays, and some Reptilians are the main infiltrators, fighting over dominance, but there are a whole lot of others who are playing out different kinds of imperatives. It's too complex, and fortunately we don't need to know it all; it's enough that we know who's the key players are, and *their* imperatives (I am doing Intelligence gathering on these and will post later in the "Exopolitics Papers"). We are not here to fight ETs, or to take sides, we are here to raise our consciousness.

If it's unclear to you how you can raise your consciousness above the frequency fence we're stuck in, picture yourself floating in the higher levels of the atmosphere, looking down at Earth. You are there alone, or with others who are of the same frequency, and you see all the turmoil deep down there. Dark forces fighting each other; bombs going off; raging energies clashing into each other; government officials being bribed and manipulated; raging terror, cloning, people rioting...That's a good picture of how it works. Your body is still on Earth, physically speaking, but metaphysically you are not part of the drama. It's unfolding before your eyes, somewhere else. You can watch it play out, but you don't have to. You can go on with your business on this higher frequency while the struggle is happening, seemingly elsewhere. In a higher sense, it doesn't of course; everything is there simultaneously in the same space, but if you vibrate differently than those involved in the drama, you are not going to be part of it.

Picture yourself in a movie; on a battlefield. Everything is chaos, death and terror, and the noise is extremely loud when bombs are going off; machine guns, hand grenades exploding. Then all of a sudden all this noise is fading and disappearing into the background and finally everything gets quiet. You are still there, but the experience of the war that was raging is dissolving. Then, everything is peaceful; the war moved elsewhere and you're no longer participating; it's not even in your reality anymore. This is how we create our New Earth. Some of the readers may already to some degree experience this; the dramas here on Earth have become something

undetached from your psyche; something that happens "over there", but you no longer feel connected to any of it. It's like it's happening "in another world". If so, congratulations! You are on your way helping to create our new future, our New Earth.

#### **4. More on Time and How It is Used by Physical and Non-Physical Beings, the End of a Cycle and the Start of a New**

Time is such a fascinating subject, because we can do so much with it once we've figured out how to use it and be cause over it. Extraterrestrials use time all the time, for travel, time travel, make themselves invisible, play...Due to time being different depending on where your point of view is, and which laws you are applying, ETs can use it in many, many different ways. Albeit time is simultaneous, to be able to "play the Game(s)", we need to use it one way or another.

##### **4.1 Time and Frequency (Earth Splitting in Consciousness into Mainly Two Different Planets)**

People have been asking me every now and then where we go once we leave Earth? How many times do we reincarnate on *this* planet before we go somewhere else?

Well, from a multi-dimensional perspective you can never leave Earth. LPG-C# is telling us in their Working Model that you are only "indexed" to Earth once and can never come back after body death, because if you tried, you simply couldn't, because it would be, in very simplistic terms, like making duplicate comments in a blog comment section; the software normally tells you it's a duplicate and doesn't allow you to post the second entry.

The Working Model says further that there is no Frequency Fence holding humanity back here on Earth, but on the other hand it says that here on Earth we can only evolve so much, and then we have to move on to somewhere else to expand our consciousness; wherever in space and time our consciousness takes us when we're done here. From their perspective, I think they are correct, but I would like to add to this from a metaphysical level.

There is overwhelming evidence that we live lots of simultaneous lives on Earth, and the answer to the question in the beginning of this section would be that on one level we can never leave Earth, because all time is now, in a constant present, so a part of us will always be here. Also, there are as many different versions of Earth as there are people on it, and every decision a person makes creates a new, potential reality. Then, on another level, we are also somewhere and somewhen else, on other planets all over the cosmos and perhaps in other universes as well, developing ourselves simultaneously.

Time is fluid and slippery, just like everything else in the Multiverse, and we beings who live in it--humans or non-humans--live under laws that were decided by the Prime Creator and the Founders, whom have the power and knowledge to create whole universes. Different laws apply in different universes, and sometimes even in different galaxies.

So, the next question I run into sometimes is that if all time is simultaneous, and a body dies and the soul fragment returns to the astral planes of negative space, why then does this soul fragment plan for its next visit to Earth, like Dr. Michael Newton's 7,000+ case studies show? If time is simultaneous, a soul fragment shouldn't reincarnate.

We have slightly touched on this subject earlier, but let's expand a little bit on it.

First of all, in the 3rd Density things are not set in stone; there is both predetermined events and free will in peoples lives--free will to change any planned (predestined) event.

Like we mentioned about, Earth exists in many different versions and in many different densities and dimensions. It's not just *one* Earth, as we are trained to believe. The way our DNA is constructed by the original creator gods, with its basic 12 strands<sup>[3]</sup>, we ascend to a new density of Earth once we have had our helices reactivated. In other words, when the Anunnaki came and tampered with us, about 250,000 years ago, we descended to a lower density of Earth than the one we were living in at the moment due to that 10 of our 12 helices were deactivated.

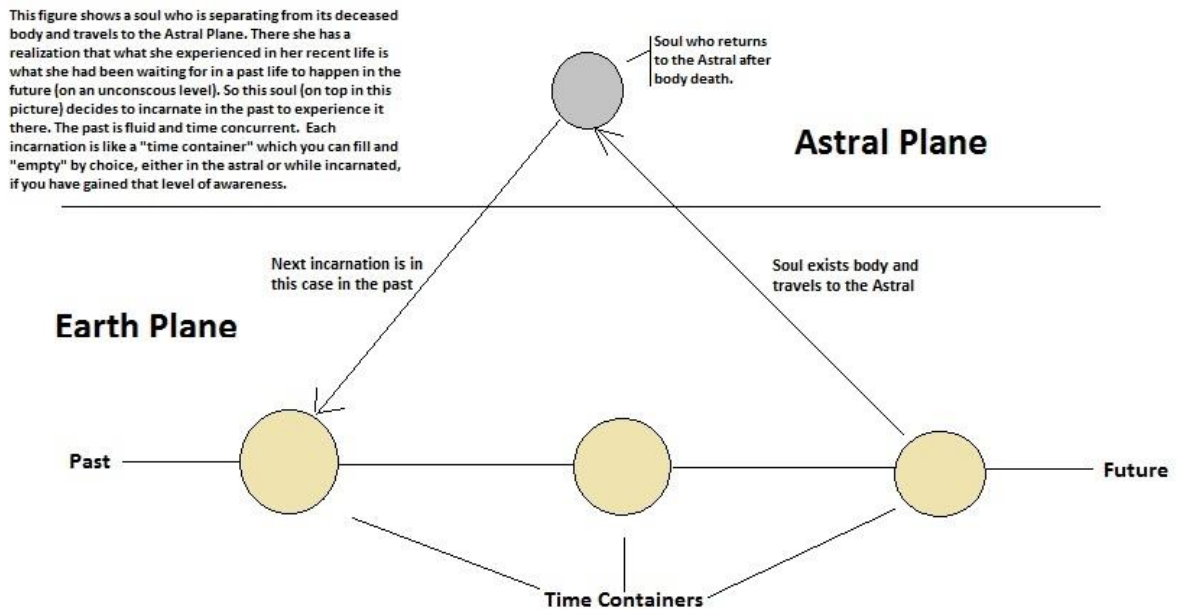
So let's start this discussion from a reasonable beginning. The Oversoul is your Higher Self, who knows much more than the part of you who is incarnated on Earth. This Oversoul has Higher Oversouls, which It is connected to, namely the Earth (in some aspects) and the Sun, whom are in their turn connected to the Central Sun in a local system, and eventually you are connected to the Galactic Oversoul, which is the Central Sun in the Galactic Center and so on, in an ascending order.

The Sun, as a logos (a living entity and creator god in Herself), is splitting Herself to have an experience and sends those parts of Herself out in cosmos to start orbiting around her. They become planetary bodies. Each planet has its own cycles and goals, which were determined before it was created. Creator gods (higher evolved beings) travel to new star/solar systems and transperm them (seed them), and life begins. They create the symbiosis necessary for life to function in first, second, and third densities<sup>[4]</sup>. They create the DNA applicable for the specific planet these beings are going to evolve on, e.g. Earth. Souls are here to see to that the goals of a certain solar system are accomplished. Souls come here in huge quantities, and they are all unique, until we all again become ONE with the Prime Creator. These souls are what we normally call Oversouls today in metaphysics.

So, let's concentrate on Earth for a while. This is how I've come to understand this concept:

The Oversoul is splitting Itself into a Soul Fragment (see *Diagram 2*). This Soul Fragment is still you; a Higher Self within the Bigger Oversoul. This Soul Fragment is then split into a certain amount of additional "smaller" souls, who are inserted on Earth to occupy bodies. Each of these smaller souls is incarnating into a body in a particular time (in the linear time structure), but inserted vertically (Vertical Time), simultaneously. Thus, you have different fractions of yourself incarnated into different time periods, but they are all "you". The smaller soul, whom you consider being you, reading this, was incarnated in this particular time, and one reason you can't perceive your other simultaneous incarnations is because you are separated by

the illusion of linear time; a mass agreement, and an Experiment that was planned out for Earth a long time ago.



Wes Penre, August 14, 2011

Diagram 2: "Smaller" soul leaving a body in present time to incarnate in the past (click to enlarge).

Let's say that you die today. The smaller soul, whom you consider being You, leaves the body and returns to the main Soul Fragment within the Oversoul. This soul fragment is separated from other soul fragments even within the Oversoul for the reason to have a planetary experience (e.g. Earth). Other soul fragments have experiences elsewhere in the Universe, and keep those experiences separated. The Oversoul then gathers ALL these experiences from near and far into one big database, which is then sent further to Its Oversoul and so forth. No information, and no memories, are ever lost.

Once you are in the Astral (your Oversoul), you have access to the experiences you have had as all these smaller souls whom were incarnated on Earth. Because Earth is based on linear time, the small soul thinks in terms of present and past incarnations, although, in actuality, they happen simultaneously. So you, who just died in our example, ponder if you achieved the goals you set before incarnation or not. You also have help from Spirit Guides and the Council of Elders to figure these things out.

When you've decided what your goals are for the next lifetime, you choose the best astrological aspects and a bloodline which will enhance your goals, and then you reincarnate in what you perceive being the future.

**SIMPLISTIC DIAGRAM  
SHOWING SIMULTANEOUS  
INCARNATIONS**

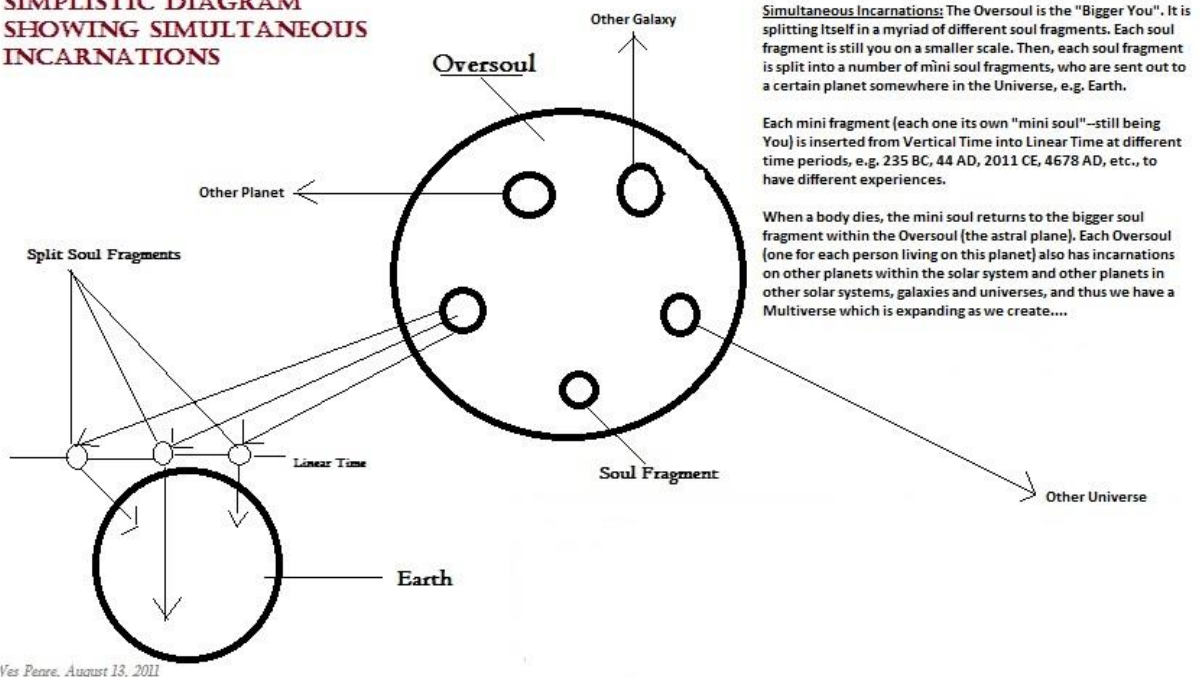


Diagram 3: Simultaneous Incarnations ["split soul fragments" in the above pictures is equivalent to "small souls" in the text] (click to enlarge)

In reality, the Oversoul, and above It, other Oversouls, creator gods etc., have decided the goals for the planet. Each density cycle is 26,556 years<sup>[5]</sup> (a "Great Year", which is equivalent to the solar system orbiting the Galactic Center once), and the Oversoul, after had split Itself into an "Earth Soul Fragment", sent out an unknown number of mini fractions (small souls) to Earth like explained above. However, in a free will universe, these incarnations are not set in stone. Therefore, similar laws apply in the Earth Astral Planes as on Earth--the linear time concept is still alive and well, although time is not passing by at the same speed as on Earth. For some, time doesn't seem to exist, although the linear time concept is kept within the realm of the Soul Fragment (the "lesser" you; "lesser" only in the sense that your knowledge and wisdom is less than that of the Oversoul).

Now, we would think that the next lifetime would be in the future, and many times that's the case, but is not necessarily true at all times. Perhaps a person in astral realizes she just experienced something very powerful in the previous lifetime, and someone (an other-self) in her perceived past has just been waiting for that experience to happen in the future (unknowingly so, but on a certain level of experience that could be true), so this person in the astral decides to incarnate in the past to live out the experience there. The past is fluid and all time concurrent, so it is possible to jump between past, present, and future and change things around from the astral into the physical. We can think of each lifetime as a "time container", including all the experiences we had during that lifetime, and we can go back into that container and change things around (*Diagram 2*). Most common is to make these changes by reincarnating again into the past, but changes in your past and future can be done while you're incarnated by making certain choices. When you heal along the lines of time, you do the main work in the physical, in the lifetime you perceive as your present one, together with your best friend; your body. However,



from a linear perspective, time is moving forward while our planet is in orbit around the Galactic Center on its way to complete a Great Year, so when the Great Year is complete, what you have in your "time containers" is what counts, and that will determine your soul/body/mind vibration. We need to look at this as a game, or it won't be comprehensive.

So, in 3-D we can see the interaction between linear and non-linear time, and it transfers to the Astral Plane. Souls who are living out their 3-D Experiment won't go to the same place in the astral as those fragments of yourself who are simultaneously experiences higher densities. This is the complexity of the Multiverse. Before you die (now, for example), decide where you want to go after you depart from this lifetime. The Afterlife, just as life on the Earth plane, is fluid, and in larger terms adjusting to your belief systems. Be clear on where you want to go, what you want to do, what you want to experience, and whom in particular you want to meet on the other side. Dr. Michael Newton's research has shown that souls in the astral can with quite ease manifest their thoughts and thus create places to live without having to hire a carpenter; they build a house in no time with their thoughts. Everything is much less dense there and besides from that, the main difference between here and there is that you don't have a physical body. You have an "astral body" that you use, but it's transparent and can't do what physical bodies on Earth can do. They can't hug others physically (albeit, they can energetically) and can't have sex like we do, to name a couple of things. The restrictions from not having a body is what drives many souls to incarnate again after have enjoyed afterlife for a while.

So, a soul fragment perceives itself reincarnating into future or past incarnations to freely experience its own, personal development. The "spots", or vertical inserts of small souls into linear time, now fill the positions by experiencing events in a linear time fashion, with a past, present, and future. You have 26,556 years to "figure it out". All civilizations will come to this point where they misuse energy, start experimenting with what they've learnt from the "gods" (other creator gods); they use and misuse technology and are on the brink of destroying their own planet. Many races before us (here on Earth and elsewhere in the Universe) have destroyed their own home planet before they were able to pull themselves together and get it straight. The question is: will this version of Earth go the same way?

At the end of a density cycle, time is always speeding up. This is what the Pleiadians call the nano-second (1987-2012). The star systems (in our case our own solar system) are aligning with the Galactic Center, and a lot of energy is released on the gamma ray spectrum. Those who have prepared themselves for this moment are very excited about what is happening, and they are like sponges. Their nervous systems adjust to the enormous amount of cosmic radiation (which is different from the dangerous radiation from nuclear reactors), their chakras open up and the DNA is reactivating. In our case, as we were descending instead of ascending and had to go through this density several times with little hope to evolve enough to be harvested, now have a great chance to break that pattern. The reason, of course, why we had to stay here, was because we, on some level, allowed the Anunnaki and a few other races to tamper with our DNA, like discussed earlier. We, who are the sponges, are now quickly having our DNA reactivated, with help from the original creator gods, the gamma rays, and our own willingness to evolve and ascend. We become multi-dimensional as we heal along the lines of time and at the very end of a Great Year, times collapses and timelines merge.

When this happens, the question is, how much work have you put into your own expansion of consciousness? Depending on how much you managed to accomplish during the last Great Year, you can determine where you are at this particular point in time. Here's a simple check list, the way I see it:

1. Do you feel you've had enough of power and control, overuse and misuse of technology, secrecy, inhumane actions against each other, wars, famine, punishment, injustice, oppressive banking systems...? The list goes on.
2. Do you feel that you are expanding yourself, your knowledge; that you are wiser today than you were six months ago, or even weeks ago?
3. Are you able to "love your enemy", meaning those who are of darkness? Can you see that they are here for a bigger purpose; to help the rest of us with our ascension process by being our catalysts? Can you see that darkness is just another expression of yourself? Or are you still feeling hate, rage, or bitterness when you think about these forces who are controlling mankind in this density?
4. Can you love everybody and everything unconditionally?
5. Do you feel you are spreading light into the darkness in your local universe (your environment) just by being you? Are people often coming to you for advice, and/or just want to be in your space for no obvious reason? Do you mostly attract people of higher frequency?
6. Are you understanding that there will be a split in consciousness on this planet and that it will split into two main different worlds, eventually, and branch out from there into multiple realities?
7. Do you understand that the best thing you can do to help humanity on a personal basis is to evolve yourself and work on your own progress? This way you are like a candle in the dark. And this light, little by little, is lightening up other candles, as other people get triggered by your beingness and begin their own spiritual journey. This will branch out and eventually dissolve the darkness. Do you understand that by "sacrificing" yourself by not working on your own development and instead go in and work on solving other peoples problem is counter-productive and may slow them down, rather than speed them up as it will your own involvement? Instead, giving them help to self-help is the absolute best way to go, because this way you are not interfering with the Law of Free Will and the person's own experiences they need to have to raise their consciousness.
8. Do you understand that your path is your path and everybody else has their lessons to learn, and they may differ significantly from yours? Are you grasping the concept that there is no right or wrong way to do things; just different ways. Mistakes are good to make, because that's how we learn. Intelligence is measured by how many times you are making the same mistakes, not so much if you make them or not.
9. Do you understand that the intellect is limited in the process of raising your consciousness? Intuition and "Inner Knowledge" is senior to the intellect,

because the former has lower vibration than the latter.

10. Do you know that by judging others you judge yourself. We are all ONE, and what happens to one person happens to us all. The things you don't like in another person are the same things you don't like with yourself.

These 10 points on the check list are indicators; nothing more, nothing less. It may be that you feel you are okay on all 10 items, but not an expert; sometimes you have a tendency to fall back on old trends. **This is okay and normal!** I can't emphasize this enough. We are humans, in 3rd Density, and we can only go so far here with all mixed energies around us, but my point with this check list is for you to see if these, or similar things, are what you're working on, improving on, and putting most of your attention on, or not?

If you are, you are ready to move on. There will be a time, within the next few years, sometime after 2012, when you feel the urge to move out from the big cities, perhaps move to, or build your own community which will be self-sufficient. You may team up with those of similar vibration and create a reality of your own. You will reconnect with nature and the elements and feel connected to them on a very intimate level. You will feel the awareness in everything around you, the consciousness in rocks, plants, animals, trees, stars; everything! Your nervous system will reach out through cosmos and beyond and you will become multi-d. There are quite a few people who are already doing this.

Those who don't work on these 10 points on the checklist may choose to live in metropolitans; a life with sophisticated technology, cloning, microchipping, artificial intelligence, life extension via nano-technology (but at the same time firm birth control is being implemented), where you are "taken care of" by a controlling government, which is perhaps even openly run by ETs (read the Anunnaki). Most people in this category will probably not even read these papers, but we all need to be careful not to fall for the manipulation out there. It's not like we all of a sudden, from one day to another, will have all this ultra-technology around us. It's creeping up on us, and if we're not perceptive, we won't notice, and one day we realize that we've become part of something we don't like. Once we've gone that far, it may be hard to break out.

Why so? Because it's within the nano-second you can make your best progress to reactivate the DNA. After 2012, slowly but surely, the New Earth will arise, built on the consciousness from those who choose, by soul agreement, to build it. It's going to develop into a 4th Density Earth, while the 3rd Density Earth will continue existing in a parallel reality. For a while, the two will coexist, but eventually and gradually they will split from each other due to frequency differences. Those who chose the first path will find themselves in a less dense world, where people are multi-dimensional and have their 12 strand DNA activated, now working themselves up towards the next density (most probably with additional DNA activation involved), which may be a new cycle of 26,556 years, in our terms, although the RA Material says we spend more time in 4th Density (from our linear perspective) than we do in 3-D. Those who live in the 4th Density will not perceive time as linear so much anymore, though, but that's a subject for future papers. Once the 4th Density cycle is completed, if you manage to increase your vibration to the point where you can ascend to a 5th Density Earth, that's what will happen; if not, you will probably stay in 4th Density for a while to learn the lessons of that frequency.

This is also exactly what will happen with those people who choose to, or haven't expanded their consciousness enough, to ascend to the 4th Density Earth. This is what the End Times are about--it's about choices and raising our vibrations. Time will start all over and a new 3rd Density cycle of 26,556 years will begin for those who remain within the 3rd Density frequency with "small souls" continuing to incarnate in the 3-D.

This is not the first 3rd Density cycle of 26,556 years. Archeologists have found remnants of humans and other creatures that are older than one Year, that's a given. However, like emphasized in the RA Material (<http://lawofone.info>), a Harvest was not always possible at the end of a cycle, and sometimes only a few were harvested to a higher density, if any.

#### **4.2 Choice and Victim Hood**

If I say there are no victims, only co-creation, this will trigger people to react. They see children starving, mind controlled children, people in the worst imaginable situations and like to think of them as victims. They can't see how on Earth these people have "chosen" to get into that situation. Understandably so, because we feel compassion for each other, and we care. We want to help those in need, and we want to understand "evil".

I don't like the word "victim" at all, because it implies helplessness and total effect. It is in perfect order to intervene when we see somebody suffer, being beaten up, starve, or whatever the situation may be; a helpless child... I'd be the first to run to help. It's not about that, but on a higher level, it's co-creation. This whole 3-D reality is one big Experiment, as we've discussed, and the souls who bravely decided to "take a deep breath" and experience it, out of love for the Prime Creator, to help It experience Itself on a new level, did so by choice. As the "game" became more complicated, each soul sometimes gets involved in great challenges that need to be dealt with in that, or in a "future" lifetime. What it is all about is to be able to experience this reality to its fullest and raise ones frequency above the 3rd Density and "complete the game". We have a certain amount of incarnations and 26,556 years to do so. It's not a big deal if we don't, but then we need to start a new cycle in 3-D until we master the game. Mastering the game doesn't mean we need to know *everything* there is to know in 3-D, but we need to know enough to raise our frequency and embrace the merging of our timelines at the end of the cycle (which is now).

Due to amnesia, we forget the bigger picture of the game. We see someone suffer, and we don't understand why. Not until we grasp that there is a learning experience in everything that happens can we see that even when someone suffers there is something to learn. If we see a bad situation, we need to give it immediate attention and discharge the situation, whatever it might be, and whatever is needed. Then, if an opportunity arises, with our greater knowledge, we can educate the person on the situation until we come to a point where the person can help him/herself, or get other appropriate assistance. All help needs to have as a goal to be help to self-help. If we have that in mind, we don't directly intervene with that person's learning process; we only teach them how to take charge over a situation that got out of hand. Then, use dream state to work with that person's energies--it's still foreign to people, but it's in dream state agreements are made, so are decisions, physical

reality, and problems can be solved after the souls in questions meet in Theta State and do energy work. Go to bed at night with the intention to help a certain person in need. Whether you know the person well, or if it's someone you met for the first time, is irrelevant. You may not remember when you wake up, but if you have a clear intention before you fall asleep, this is what will happen. Do it a few nights in a row; it will be of great assistance!

## 5. Amnesia

Around 11-12,000 years ago, coinciding with the fall of Atlantis and the Great Flood, the Earth tipped on its axis. This is fairly well known, but not the consequences from it, and why this happened. If we count back, it was 3-4 Nibiru crossings ago (12,000 (15,000)/~3,600 = 3+ (4-). We know through Sitchin's translations, other sources, and direct encounters with the Ša.A.M.i., that Nibiru's gravitational pull caused these effects on Earth. The tipping of the axis is what created amnesia. Earth, whose axis had been much straighter and to now be in an angle totally changed our contact with the cosmos.

How is this, you may ask? This has to do with how memories are stored. Mainstream science of today has no clue how memories are stored, they just assume it's stored in the brain. Not so at all. In metaphysics, and even in subquantum physics, we know that memories are stored in the ether and not in the brain. The biological being, the biomind, has access to the collective memories of humankind through the ether. If the Earth is tipped on its axis (depending on how much so), it's getting more and more difficult to access the collective memories, until at a certain degree tip it's nearly impossible to do it at all. If it's really bad, it can create a "blank slate", which would make time start all over again from zero, where people and animals on this planet would have no past memories. There have been a lot of pole shifts on Earth over the history of time, and the Earth's axis has tipped more than once, but there was a major incident happening 12-15,000 years ago. Since then, when a soul is entering a biokind on this planet, they go into amnesia, because the angle at which they would have to access the past memories makes it almost impossible to do so.

In alternative research studies, conclusions are often made that it was simply a celestial outside body which caused both the Biblical Deluge and the tipping of the Earth axis. The Biblical Flood most certainly happened due to the passing of Nibiru 3 cycles ago, but how about the tipping? Could that be, or is there a more sinister reason for our amnesia which was never told to the Sumerians or to people of other cultures? The current tilt of the Earth's axis is about 23.4°. [6]

We know there was also a misuse of energies, crystals, resources, and power involved at the time of the Flood and the amnesia. Today we use oil, which is totally insane, when there is knowledge of how to get zero-point energy out of the air, but it has everything to do with whom is controlling the resources, of course, and where the money lies. The old "gods", during the Atlantean Era, were mining for yellow gold, and we humans are still mining for gold today, but now it's "black". Both they and us have depleted Earth of its resources without having any respect for the planet which still hosts both these different beings today (humans and Anunnaki). But was misuse of energy by the gods actually the reason for the tipping of the axis, and if so, did someone want us to forget?

The clue lies in my earlier papers, where we discuss how Marduk rewrote history to favor himself as *the* God. He wanted to erase all memories of earlier gods of this planet to avoid competition. To do this, he of course not only had to rewrite history, but also erase the memory of our earlier history and replace it with false memories<sup>[7]</sup>.

Marduk was not a scientist (at least not at that time), and had to rely on others to accomplish certain scientific equations and create different effects. The Guardian Alliance is telling us that it was the Pleiadian Samjase-Anunnaki of Alcyone and their Enlil-Odedicron and Marduke-Necromiton Nibiruan allies who were behind the "House Cleaning" of Earth's historical records around 12,500 years ago and are the ones who have run most of the world dominion campaigns on Earth since 250,000 years back<sup>[8]</sup>, and interestingly enough, Joshua Free, author and Anunnaki hybrid (claiming to be Nabu, Marduk's son, in his current incarnation) mentions the Mardukite-Necronomicon Anunnaki on his website (I would presume it's the same group the Guardian Alliance are talking about)<sup>[9]</sup>. My best guess is that the Earth axis was tilted during the passing of Nibiru, when the Deluge came, but perhaps the Enlil (Jehovah) and his people helped tipping it with assistance from their scientists to really wipe out the memories of Earth together with the human population and their hybrid offspring, or it was done afterwards when the Enlil to his big disappointment discovered that a part of humankind had survived thanks to his half-brother Ea. The Enlil's intention was of course to wipe out the whole human/Anunnaki hybrid population, but maybe he also wanted anyone who landed on Earth, or any new species created after the tilt, not to have access to the memories in the ether. The Anunnaki, of course, knew how memories are stored. Then, later on, Marduk simply had to rewrite the history from the Flood up to the day he wanted it to be Year 1, Day 1.

### **5.1 Clarification of the "Human Experiment" and the Dependency on Linear Time**

Now it becomes clearer how, and from where, the "Human Experiment" originates. It basically started with the Fall of Atlantis and the Great Flood. The Earth tilted on its axis and mass amnesia followed together with the wipe out of most of humanity. This happened around the middle of a Great Year (26,556 years), and we are now living in the opposition of that time (on the other side of the Galactic Center).

Before the Earth tilted, people were much more multidimensional and could tune into collective memories with much more ease, merge with the elements, and not being caught up in linear time and the frequency fence. Linear time was, as it seems, introduced by the Anunnaki, when they told humans about history, and how everything has a past, present, and an unknown future. Nothing wrong with telling us about history, you may think, and as a principle, you're right, but by telling history from a linear time perspective created a limitation which was pretty convenient for the gods. If people started thinking in this new, overall agreed upon fashion, they would be easier to control than if they were able to access all time simultaneously. After that, everything changed.

Linear time became an even more solid concept through the Industrialization Era we still live in. Before that, time was more local. People knew when the sun rose, how it moved across the sky and set in the evening, and they built their day around that.



After all, that was still a more multi-dimensional way of thinking and living. Later, with the industrialization, everybody had to be on time for work, clocks popped up everywhere, and you were timed at what you were doing. Then, at a certain time, you got off work etc. Linear time became very solid. Some say it really took off in that direction when the railroads were built. The railroad companies put out schedules when trains arrived and left, and people had to adjust to those. So the solid version of linear time didn't start until a few hundred years ago.

There is a soul agreement to participate in the Linear Time Experiment, although on a lower level it may look like pure suppression. But for those who have read my papers from the beginning up to this point know that everything in existence is Prime Creator expressing Itself. Albeit, Earth is not the only planet in 3-D which operates on linear time, it's one of the most monitored, because it's also a Living Library. Souls, like ourselves, who are here in this reality, are contributing tremendously to the overall learning process of the Multiverse, and the excitement amongst ET races is big now as we approach the end of the nano-second.

## 6. Timelines and the Electromagnetic Fields

In science, the electromagnetic spectrum is the "yardstick" they use to identify what their instruments are picking up in space. However, if scientists had different kinds of instruments, they would pick up something else. This is an example where thinking inside or outside the box becomes so important. Scientists build machines to be able to discover something out in space, and then when they start using them, they say, "look, we were right! This is what we have discovered!" Much so, because they were *expecting* to find it.

The electromagnetic spectrum, just like time, is basically an idea. Time is real in the sense that we can see how the sun moves and the Earth spins, and the electromagnetic spectrum has *"a reality in those frequencies of energies with electro and magnetic qualities, appear to enliven the atmospheres of space, and can be used to convey information."*<sup>[10]</sup>

When comes to simultaneous lives; we experience life from a visible spectrum. This reality, which we experience, is just a tiny spectrum of the overall, available range of spectra there are available; our eyes are adjusted to only see this little tiny bit of reality. Animals, in that respect, are much more sensitive than we are, and have a wider spectrum available to them.

There is consciousness involved in the electromagnetic spectrum that the scientists are not aware of. Scientists tend to think that the electromagnetic spectra are lines on a yardstick, but the spectrum is everywhere; it's intertwined and not a line, like on a thermometer. If the thermometer shows 60° it doesn't mean it's 60° where the thermometer is, but in the atmosphere. Get the picture?

Within the visible spectrum where we live there are simultaneously other containers of time, locked away for our protection. If they weren't, we would go insane. Schizophrenic people have tuned into these containers of time, and that's where the voices come in to tell them what to do. They are overwhelmed and give their power away to entities from different timelines; they let them decide for them. Also, if other-selves would come into our lives constantly, we couldn't have one, singular

now. However, what we're missing here on Earth is the psychic perception of that these other timelines with other-selves exist and an ability to tune into them at will.

Here in our modern world, where reality is work, family, children, and sleep, we are much "focused". What we see is what we get. Our ancestors are something in the past, dead and buried and that's it. In the Eastern philosophies, however, things are looked at differently. Same thing with most native tribes; here in America and elsewhere. They look at the ancestors as if they are still alive in the now, but in another spectrum of reality. They talk to them, ask for guidance and show them respect even if they are long dead, in our terms. They look at their relatives on the other side living simultaneously with them along the lines of time. They know they're there.

Electromagnetism is pulse rates upon which energy vibrates. The problem starts when scientists try to measure those and put them on a spectrum scale, one upon the other. All they have done in reality is to find out that they exist; but they fluctuate and interact and don't exist one above the other, necessarily. It's more a "dance of frequencies" as the Pleiadians call them; dance meaning that they interact with each other. Science names things and think it's real. They tell everybody it's real, and it becomes real. There are so many false ideas put out by scientists who find out something about something, put a label on it, makes it "static", and non-flexible, and call it good. Then physics books are printed in millions to update with new information so the kids can learn that this is the new truth. Science hasn't realized that the Universe is fluid; dimensions are fluid and interact; the electromagnetic spectrum is fluid. Like Dr. Bordon of LPG-C put it: *"everything is fluid; what is true today may not be true tomorrow"*.

But isn't that discouraging, though? How on Earth will we find the truth? The answer is that we won't, as long as we look for a static truth. We create our own truth, and truth seekers are, more often than not, looking for "truth" in a wrong way, and they will never find it. When we come to peace with that the Multiverse is fluid and fluctuates and changes due to all our thoughts and emotions, then we have found the truth, because it's that simple. Therefore, so long as we are separated, exploring souls in an ever-changing Multiverse, we will need belief systems to hang on to. Without them, we are nothing but Infinite Awareness and Infinite Intelligent Consciousness; we are ONE with the Prime Creator. So the trick is to find a belief system which serves us well and expand on it to have a more conscious experience, and on and on it goes. Everybody on this planet and beyond has belief systems they operate from, and on the downside, if our belief systems are very rigid and solid, we create a trap for ourselves, because we become like the fish in a big river who accidentally swims into a pond at the side of the river and gets trapped. After a while he thinks the pond is all there is. We need to be fluid in our thinking and beliefs, and ready to change when it serves us; that's how we stay in tune with the Multiverse and operate on the same terms as *it* does.

This is again part of becoming Multi-D. We need to let go of our rigid belief systems and open up to new ideas. Feel what is going on. Even those who say they have no extra-sensory perceptions (ESP) have them all the time, but they don't pay attention to them. I have said many times in my papers that when time is speeding up, and the pace in our life is increasing due to more challenging work situations, or whatever the reasons may be, *we need to slow down!* It's so important, because if

we don't, we can't learn how to tune into these parallel realities and inter-dimensional, simultaneous existences.

What really happens when you "raise your frequency" as so often spoken of when comes to ascension and changing densities is that we are learning to tune into the different spectra of reality and become aware of what they do. We don't go from one spectrum to another, we tune into them all, simultaneously. Each of these spectra does something specific; the infrared from the sun is warming us up, the gamma rays give us information, etc. They are all there at the same time, in the same space, and we are tuning into them in conjunction with raising our vibrations. All spectra have affected us simultaneously--always, but we don't pay attention to what they do for us and our biomind. When we understand this and learn how to receive, it is a part of reactivating our DNA and become cosmic beings. This gives a whole new perspective to the phrase, "it's time to wake up!"

The bottom line when we talk about the electromagnetic spectrum (**EMS\***) is that it is not "mapable". A certain insect tunes into its perspective of the EMS, while another type of insect tunes into another. All insects see things differently than humans, and even if humans agree to certain combinations of the EMS, they individually see things a little bit differently from each other. We don't agree on everything, although we may agree upon that a table is a table, and a photo is a photo. There are endless combinations of the EMS, and we choose which combinations we want to tune into to create our reality and expand our senses.

Similar thing applies when we say we move into a higher density. All densities and dimensions are fluid as well and don't exist one upon another; they exist in the same space, simultaneously. The trick is to tune into them, which can only happen when we expand our consciousness. When we come to a point of acceptance of the "fluid Multiverse" and start opening up our chakras to experience it, we also open ourselves up to greater knowledge of how the Multiverse works, and from that we raise our frequencies/vibrations, and can tune into higher densities of existence, where things are more like in the dream state; it's fluid and easier to create what we want due to that reality is less dense/solid.

The electromagnetic spectrum is always responding to what is viewing it, and that's when we get to the quantum level. However, if a species is programmed to view things in a certain way, collectively, the EMS is able to "glue" itself enough to form itself into the mass agreement. Then, in its extension; when you are born into a certain time on a certain timeline, you are immediately tuning into the programming applicable to that particular time and reality. It's programmed into your biomind. What we are doing now is that we are breaking the programming by questioning the validity of the reality we have been accustomed to perceive. When we're doing this, one by one, two by two, and so on, it's like a wave of consciousness sweeping over the planet, which other humans tune into and start exploring, until a certain percentage have broken the programming and started seeing things from a bigger perspective. Then, more of humanity will eventually follow.

## **6.1 Consequences of Earth's Migrating Magnetic Poles**

Here is something to think about. Every time we use nuclear weapons; whether it is like with Nagasaki and Hiroshima or tests in the deserts or under the ocean, it

doesn't matter. It creates a ripple effect in the space/time continuum, and disturbs the electromagnetic field. Especially now, when time is speeding up, the ripple effect is even wider and faster. The same effect is created when nuclear reactors blow up, like in Japan just recently (2011). Of course, it causes radiation, which will have devastating effect on the whole planet, not just Japan, but it also creates a shocking effect in the space/time continuum.

In the past, some 11,000 years ago, by the end of the Atlantic Era, nuclear weapons were used as well, and could have been part of the reason the Earth axis tipped. However, pole shifts are also a cosmic phenomenon and part of a natural cycle, but nuclear energy used out of control may tilt the axis into an unusual angle. Now as we speak, the airports have started changing position of the landing marks to fit the change of the electromagnetic fields on Earth and the polar regions. They are realigning themselves with the shifting of the north and south magnetic poles.

People on the Internet have since long been discussing the consequences of migrating magnetic poles and pole shifts. Everything has been discussed from one end of the spectrum to the other, to use a metaphor based on a term we just discussed. No one really knows, and some doomsday people have written whole websites about how this will cause the end of mankind.

As the magnetic poles are migrating, the Earth's electromagnetic field is weakening. A strong magnetic field is keeping things together, making reality solid and durable. When the field is strong, not much progress is happening on the planet in form of spiritual enlightenment. However, when the field weakens, things become less dense, and reality more fluid. Those who are ready and have prepared (sometimes not only in this lifetime, but through previous lives as well) are now opening up to the cosmos around them and start activating their dormant DNA. This is happening every time we have a pole migration of a pole shift, and there have always been those who have managed to fall through the crack of an otherwise solid population and ascended. Mass ascension (or Harvest), however, hasn't happened in quite a few cycles due to the suppression of our DNA activation and the fact that our 12 helices were reduced to two, and we descended rather than ascended when interdimensional beings came here and interfered with our process on a higher density Earth. In addition, the Anunnaki wanted to experience another level of control in the lower densities, where they could use physical bodies for their convenience. So it was a combination of all these things (and probably more that I am not aware of yet) that led up to what became the 3rd Density Earth.

So, pole changes don't only create bad effects on the population of a planet. It *does* create earth changes and weather changes of magnitude, and it's true that many people will die in the process, and lots of catastrophic things will happen, but still there are those who will gain from it, and those are the ones who have been prepared for this and can use it to develop themselves as biominds on Earth. Again, like always, it has to do with our vibration and how we have learned to deal with your emotions and how well we can manage energy. If we have overcome fear of death, fear of the elements, fear of the Earth, fear of the unknown, fear of the body, and fear in general, not only will our survival potentials increase exponentially, but it will be the best thing that has happened to us in this cycle of 3rd Density. It will be the springboard to higher frequencies of existence.

If a hurricane is coming your way, talk to it. Show it that you are aware of its consciousness; acknowledge it and embrace its existence. Tell it that you know why it's there, and feel its presence. The storm will feel your presence as well and change direction.

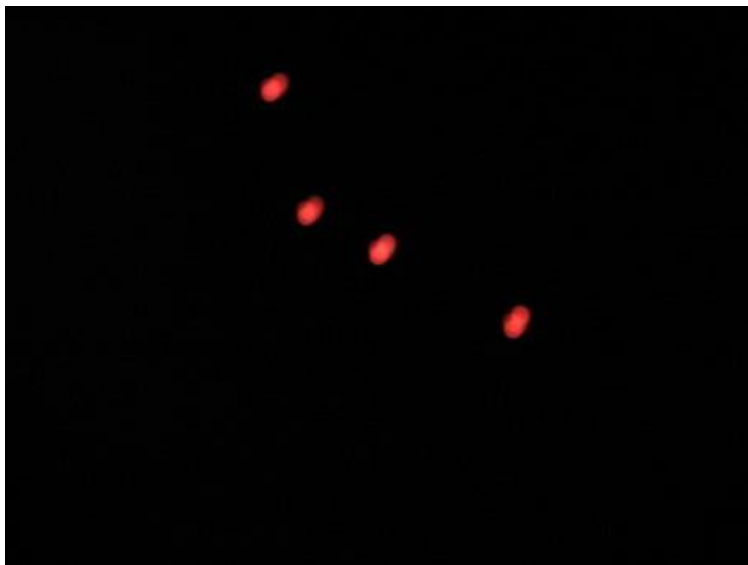


Figure 2: Al Gore and his "Global Warming Campaign"

The weakening of the magnetic field is, as mentioned above, part of a cosmic cycle. The changes in the field are manifests from the Sun, whom is following unusual behavior, having more bursts of electromagnetic energy, solar transmissions etc. The Sun herself is activated because she is picking up from other areas of space<sup>[11]</sup>; the sun being part of a light relay system in the cosmos<sup>[12]</sup>. When the cosmos is going through bigger changes, the Sun is picking it up together with all the planets in the solar system. The Global Warming advocates, such as Al Gore, saying that global warming on Earth is happening due to pollution and has other manmade causes fail to tell us that *all* planets in the solar

system are heating up, not only Earth. Can hardly have that much to do with human interference, although I certainly support that we need to stop polluting and destroying our planet, albeit being unrelated to global warming. This is all a distraction to keep people's mind away from what is really happening, and the lies people like Al Gore are promoting is an attempt to distract us from raising our consciousness.

When the magnetic field is weakened, more cosmic radiation can penetrate, and because light is information, the increased amount of light, in the gamma ray spectrum in particular, changes our perspective of reality as a biomind. It changes the width of the visible spectrum, which results in that people start seeing things they haven't seen before. With this I don't just mean that people start seeing auras, ghosts and other "super-natural" things shown in the paranormal TV shows, but they also start seeing UFOs and ETs that are interdimensional. Some of them were there all the time, but people were not tuned into the frequencies so that they could see or perceive them. Some of you may suddenly see beings appearing in and out of frequency in their home, as there is a bleed-through between dimensions, and these beings are occupying the same space as you are, but on another frequency. Meant as a joke, but still very true: when you are locking the door behind you, thinking you are finally on your own for a while, think again!



*Figure 3: UFO sighting in Arizona, 2008*

This can be exciting for those who are already prepared to meet other realities, but quite scary for those who are not. Still, this is what we *need* to be prepared for, because in the future, when we're more Multi-D in general, not only are we going to see and perceive other realities and timelines, but we will also be able to travel through space without using spaceships. We will be able to travel energetically with our light-bodies, or "avatars", and transfer our DNA from one place in the Universe to another by using stargates and black holes, and even be able to travel in thought, gnosively in an advanced form of remote viewing; something that is already developed on this planet today and practiced by a few; the technology is already here<sup>[13]</sup>. I want to emphasize again that I am not anti-technology, and I don't think we should run into the bushes and leave everything we've learned about technology behind. Technology can be enhancing if used correctly and with a conscious mind. Once we've gained higher awareness from DNA activation, responsibility also comes with it.

## **7. Multi-Dimensionality in Summary**

Becoming multidimensional is not some New Age "love and light" wishful thinking. As the planet revolves around the Sun, the Sun revolves around the Milky Way Galaxy, and on her way to complete a Great Year of 26,556 earth years, we, the Sun and the planets are going through different cycles of learning, and at the end of every Great Year, it ends one cycle of 3rd Density and a new 3rd Density cycle begins.

For those who still (understandably so) have a hard time thinking in terms of simultaneous lives and Multi-D, let me give you another metaphor here:





Figure 4: The Forest/Multi-D metaphor

Imagine a forest. That forest is the soul fragment (see *Diagrams 2 & 3* above). The forest is full of trees. All these trees are you, and they are shooting up from the ground, reaching for the sky. They all exist at the same time, but are

separated from each other. Let's pretend that this separation is linear time here on Earth. However, in reality, we can all see that they exist simultaneously, inserted from vertical time (metaphorically speaking); they just stand there having their own individual experiences. Still, the soil, or the ground, in which the trees are rooted are part of the tree as well; that's where it gets its energy and "food" and water which can make it grow and survive. The ground also connects the tree with the other trees in the forest; we can call this the soul level, or the subquantum level. Therefore, everything is connected. If the ground then is connected to the Earth, we can compare this with all the separate parts of you; each tree (small soul), is connected to the forest (soul fragment) and the whole Earth, the Oversoul.

So you see that not only the trees in the forest, that are all having their own experiences, but also the ground and the soil are part of you; it's all connected. But the trees are where the soul fragment (the forest) has its focus; that's where the life energy springs out to have the greatest experience. The same time goes with living different lives simultaneously; you flush energy to certain "trees" (biominds) throughout time and that's where you focus your experience.

Then you can add that if Earth is the Oversoul in our analogy, there are more forests on Earth, and these forests are other planets where you exist as well.

I hope this helps the reader to grasp the concept.

One thing people of this generation have forgotten is how important it is to listen to our elders, just like the Native Indians did and still do. Not only are the elders wiser in the sense that they have more experience in this life because they have lived longer, but they also can open up a part of your timeline which you haven't experienced, due to that you were not there. All in all, you were, because we are everywhere in the Multiverse at the same time, but like in the metaphor about the forest above, we have our *focus* in certain times, on certain timelines.



Old Indian Women at Mission San Luis Rey, California.

Figure 5: Indian Elders

The elders, with their stories, can be of great help for you to understand more about yourself and the reality around you. What they tell you create images in your head that connect dormant experiences in yourself with what the elders tell you. It can also be interesting to hear what they have to say, because they make you put your perceived present time in perspective with a time in the past that was experienced firsthand by somebody. It's like having a person from the 1500s coming and tell you about their lives. It's going to open up things.

At the end of each Great Year, time is collapsing and timelines from the last Great Year merge together. There will either be a pole shift or a great tilt of the planets' axes, which will weaken the magnetic field and make us more psychic and receptive to the cosmic gamma rays from the Sun and the Galactic Center, and this will activate our dormant DNA (junk DNA) and we will slowly become multidimensional after linear time has collapsed.

Our chakra system is not limited to our bodies, and the Crown Chakra is not the top chakra. There are 7 chakras in the body and 5 outside the body, which correspond with the cosmos around us and make us connect with everything that's in it. I am told there are more than 12 chakras, but for now, 12 is the number we are working on, because this was the number our creator gods once upon a time used in regards to our biology.

There are many challenges and distractions on our way to becoming Multi-D, and it's hard work to break the programming we have been subjected to, but as we bravely plow through the barriers, it will become easier and easier. Keep your chakras open and work on your karma. Make sure to take care of "unfinished business" and get out of debt! The latter is very important. Learn more about what is going on, but remember that the best information you can get doesn't come from the Internet, but the Innernet, which is your inner network, your inner knowledge. All the answers you need can be found inside yourself, but to be able to find them, you need to reconnect with nature, and if you live a busy life in a big city, move out of there if possible, and if it's not possible at the moment, make sure you get time in nature, where you can sit and meditate, look around, connect with everything around you, and

communicate with the elements. Discuss things with the trees, the stones, the Sun, the stars...that will connect you to your Inner Self.

---

**Notes:**

[1] Penre/Bordon correspondence, 2010-2011

[2] Regarding "Psychic Vampirism", see Penre [2011]: "[Metaphysics Paper #2 : The Flow of Energy in Daily Life](#)", Section 2.

[3] Keylontic Science sticks to that humans have 12 strand DNA, while the Pleiadians say the current structure we are set up with is based on the 12 system. However, once we've reactivated our 12 strand DNA, there are more strands; more helices; but it's too vast to comprehend at this time and will be clearer to us in the future. Moreover, the Pleiadian system is based on 12 major universes and possibly 12 dimensions (Master Number 12), while Keylontic Science (Guardian Alliance) is based on 15. The RA Material is based on octaves (8 densities and sub-densities in one Octave. Octaves are based on the musical scale, and the Western musical scale has 12 notes in an octave, counting the sharps and the flats). So it all depends how you group this and which number system you want to use. In the end, it comes down to the same thing.

[4] The **First Density** is the elements; earth, wind, fire, and water. The **Second Density** is plant and animal life. In this density, consciousness is still not aware of being aware. **Third Density** is humankind and intelligent life forms in general, who are aware of being aware. (*ref: Ra Material, Law of One*).

[5] This is according to Deane's Voyagers Material. The RA Material says 75,000 years, but they admit to that if there was something they had problems with was time issues. It's very difficult subject to keep straight for many non-physicals. The Pleiadians agree with the Voyagers Material.

[6] Staff [2007-08-07]. "[Useful Constants](#)". International Earth Rotation and Reference Systems Service (IERS). Retrieved 2008-09-23.

[7] See Robert Morning-sky [1996]: "*The Terra Papers I & II*", <http://www.jordanmaxwell.com/documents/the-2520terra-2520papers-2520%5Birm08%5D.pdf>

[8] Deane [2002]: "*Voyagers II*", p.244 (*incl. footnote #6*), the Marduke-Necromiton Anunnaki.

[9] <http://www.necrogate.com/wp/buy-the-books>

[10] Pleiadian Lecture, February 12, 2011: "*Freedom's Frenzy*", CD #2, Track 10, *op. cit.*

[11] Here we see an example of what the Ra Material is discussing in deep details; how logoi exist in hierarchies in ascending and descending orders. A solar system is a mini-cosmos in itself, and the Sun, being the leading logoi in our mini-cosmos, picks up from its superior logoi, which would be a central sun around which we revolve. In its extension, we are all picking up from our super logoi, the Galactic Center.

[12] Pleiadian Lecture, May 6 & 7, 2011: "*Bigger Forces at Play*", CD#3, Track 12.

[13] There are human, such as the scientists in LPG-C (Life Physics Group California), who are using this form of avatar, gnosive way of traveling over distances in space. This is something they learned from ETs they have been in contact with for decades. There are other groups and individuals on this planet who master this technique and technology as well.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org>).

**PTB:** Powers That Be. Those in charge of things behind the scenes, not working in human's interests.

**EMS:** Electromagnetic Spectrum

## (Soulution Section)

# Paper #5: The Great Initiation

*by Wes Penre, Wednesday, August 31, 2011 @ 5:50 AM*

---

### 1. Male versus Female Power

As long as we can remember, there has been a "battle" between male and female power. In nature, we often see the female being in charge, like is the case with bees, ants, even lions and many other animals. There was a discussion just recently on my Facebook Wall about the Divine Female.

I can understand this concern and the need to discuss these things, because we currently live in a man's world; the top positions in society (with exceptions) are held by men, and society is based on men's needs more than women's. Many jobs, not so long ago, paid women less than men for doing the exact same job.

We had something called "women's liberation" some decades ago, where it looked like women were trying to regain their rights and their power in a man's dominated society, but of course, this was just another program run by the PTB# to break up the family unit, which they saw as a threat to the current Order. Also, it had nothing to do with becoming equal; instead, the movement made men out of women and didn't create a more powerful female, but a male/female, who suppressed the Divine Female even more by making them into men. In addition, they started blaming men for being men and attacked them instead of making peace with them. Agent Provocateurs at work again.

This fight is nothing new; it's been going on for thousands of years. But who was creating the separation between woman and man? That's a no brainier. It was done by the Anunnaki, who set up this paradigm. This separation between the sexes has served them extremely well over the millennia, and still does. The Anunnaki has a great influence over our societies up to this date and are the main manipulators behind the scenes; those who run the human hybrids PTB#.

It is interesting to observe that even with the manipulators behind the scenes, there is most probably a struggle with male/female dominion. The Anunnaki are evidently male dominated, but the Reptilians, whom are working together with the Anunnaki, are female dominated (Orion Queens). Still, the Ša.A.M.i.-Anunnaki are the ones in charge; that's why we see this male dominated society.

Around 5,000 years ago (3,000 BC), the male vibration came into power here on Earth<sup>[1]</sup>. Before that, females were the dominating sex amongst humans here on Earth. Human males were manipulated by the "gods" to totally disassociate themselves from everything that then was in power; the matriarchal movement of females. This was a brilliant move by the Anunnaki, from their perspective, because they knew, of course, that the female stands for intuition and feelings. Men have also been carriers of feelings and intuition, but in this recent separation, they didn't bring

their feeling with them, except in a much lesser degree; they lost it in the process. The schism was huge and a great conflict between males and females was played out.

This was a big setup by the creator gods to feed them, keep them alive and functioning in this reality, nourishing themselves off emotional turmoil.

We need to really understand that all the turmoil and chaos, conflicts and wars, when it happens on a greater scale is orchestrated by the PTB and ultimately the EPTB# for them to feed off. Every time we are stupid enough to fall for their little tricks (and we do it all the time, over and over again without learning), they are feeding off our energy, which is boosting them and draining us. I'm all for "giving", but that's a little too much of a "gift", don't you think? The best way to create these negative energies is to have the players fight against each other by feeding both sides of the conflict with lies about the other. It's been done thousands of times over the years, and it seems to almost always work. We have to boost our intelligence to a point when we see through their tactics; it's actually not that hard.

So, after they had created a conflict between man and woman, the males won, and the societal structure started changing with more men in higher position. This didn't happen through a coup, but more subtly and slowly. When most of the Anunnaki left, around 2,500 BC, Marduk and his cohorts stayed on Earth and continued to support the male power agenda. He did not want feelings and intuition come in his way, as it threatened his own position. The more "down to Earth" (male energy) there was, the more power to him. Satan knows how to lead by the formula, *"divide and conquer"*.

Ultimately, the struggle between female and male power is obsolete and always was. The Prime Creator is genderless, and gender was created for biological beings to be able to reproduce and to shoot off their sexual energies out in the cosmos. If we see the creation of galaxies and stars being huge orgasmic explosions from which life eventually sprung, female and male orgasm is creation on a much grander scale than most humans realize. Orgasm is not only for our own pleasure, but has cosmic ramifications as well; something to think about and expand our consciousness around.

With the view in mind that everything was genderless from the beginning and all is ONE, we need to start working on breaking the spell of separation that has been put on us to control us. Instead of fighting and arguing about which gender is the most powerful, we need to concentrate on bringing up both sides within ourselves. Females need to develop the male energies inside of them, and men need to bring out the female side. This doesn't mean that men should start acting like women and vice versa; this has to do with wisdom and balance. A male can still stay masculine while opening their heart chakras and let feelings and intuition guide them more in life. This, in fact, can be pretty manly. Women can still be women and keep their female energy but still bring out the male part inside of them. Once we're able to do this comfortably, there will be no more struggle on this issue, and both men and women can equally use both masculine and feminine energies to enhance their spiritual and biological development.

The struggle we have as a species with this issue is nothing more than the struggle we have with understanding our own inner conflict of our own masculine and feminine attributes. So, as always, the conflict needs to be resolved not by looking



outside of ourselves, but to the inside. Men have often been taught that they should not show feelings; that it's "girly" or "feminine", when in fact it's the most masculine thing we can do, and besides that, it's the only way for us to evolve from hereon.

When we don't feel, we don't value life. Unfortunately, the female gave up her intuition when she signed up to the patriarchal movement, and so no one won. I'm going to speak in generalities here for a moment, but men these days are very stuck in the second chakra and think with their genitals, while women are stuck in their throat chakra, from being quiet about their feelings and intuition. This has been so for thousands of years and is another important change we need to make.

I am happy to see that there are more women now in the spiritual and conspiratorial fields these days. When I started posting articles on the Internet 13 years ago, these fields were dominated by males. There were females too, but sort of in the background. The heavy weighing researchers, as they were perceived, were more often than not, men. Then female started coming forth in the spiritual field and that was extremely refreshing, because I could see that these women (when they were genuine) had once again opened up their feeling centers and their throat chakras; they were becoming whole. There is still difficult to find women in the conspiratorial field, but I think it's coming. This field brings out male energies.

I notice when I talk to people about these subjects that women in general are not so interested in the conspiratorial subjects and tend to dissociate from them, while they are embracing the spiritual ones. With men it's the opposite, but on the other hand, I can see that it's more evened out more now than it was just 2-3 years ago, but we still have ways to go.

What I think is important to remember, though, is that both the female and the male are equally important to have balance. Both sexes are needed to bring life to the planet. Even if a woman is getting impregnated artificially, it's still male sperm. Ultimately, I am not talking about the relationship between women and men, but to bring out both the feminine and masculine in ourselves, whether we are males or females. But before we can successfully do that, we need to acknowledge and embrace these energies in each other as well. When we have done that, there should be no problem to bring it out from inside. However, I don't think we need to complete one before the other; my own experience is (and I believe I have accomplished this) that you start on one end and the other begins to develop as well, until you feel the balance inside yourself between male and female. For a man to bring up the female energies is something fantastic! Without it, I wouldn't be able to write a word in this paper; most of it is written with female energies, because I am using intuition and emotions to write it, and I am connecting with my Higher Self (Oversoul), which is mostly done by the female side. Being able to naturally feel compassion, receptivity for other people's needs and feelings, increased creativity, and nourishment is wonderful. When the female part of yourself is opening up, you feel more whole and happier in general, because there was a part of you which was suppressed that is now let free. The same thing goes for women who embrace their male part.

If we look at gay men, they are often opposites in their romantic relationships with other men. We have one person who is very feminine; sometimes much more so than women are; and is stuck in the female energies and can't connect well with his own male energies. The other gay partner is often different. He is more masculine,

and sometimes it's even hard to tell that he is gay. He is stuck in male energy, and the two are each other's extremes and try to balance each other out. The same goes for gay women; we have a masculine woman (more dominant) and a very feminine counter-part. Women often like gay men (the ones who have opened up their feminine side), and have them as friends, because they feel they can talk to them about female things. They even ask them for advice regarding which man they should date and how they should do it. This tells us something about us men who are *not* gay! We need to open up our feeling centers and get balanced.

Then, unfortunately, we have the Bible story which also promotes men before women; the male for the female. First of all, "God" is male, and he created woman out of Adam's rib, which means man came first and woman was his delivery. It's pretty much the opposite from what we see happen with our own eyes, isn't it? We don't see males giving birth to babies; it's the other way around. But the people described in Genesis were very patriarchal, and so was the Sumerian society, from where the forerunner to the Bible was written. And now we know that "God" was in reality an Anunnaki extraterrestrial (the Enlil/Nammur). This was a very male oriented god, obviously, and so was his society. This affected all humans who listened to him (as above, so below). The Bible, and other so-called "Holy Scriptures" have certainly helped bringing the man-dominated society on.

This makes it hard for men to embrace their female side. Men rarely have an example from men in their childhood. They are raised with the old idea how a man should be, and although a male baby always has both sexes in balance, we start emphasizing the male part in a male baby right away and do not acknowledge the female side and vice versa. This creates an unbalanced child. It doesn't mean we should dress a male baby in female clothes, of course; I am talking about letting him always show his feelings without thinking that it's "girly". You see, you don't even have to tell him it's "girly", because babies and little kids are quite psychic and will pick up on your emotions. So if you think he is "girly" when he talks about how he feels, he will pick up on that and shut down his feeling centers, just like the majority of men have done today. And those who haven't often keep their feelings to themselves. Very few are open and talk freely about them, because they know that people (read men) will be afraid and uncomfortable; they fear that if this person continues, they too have to meet his conversation by open up their heart chakra. This is scary for many men, but it's a fresh breeze when someone is brave enough to do this.

We are marrying a partner of the opposite sex (even if you're gay, you often relate to someone who has the opposite sexual energies) so we feel that we can become more "whole"; or at least that was the original intention a long time ago, but these days we often marry to fill a more egotistical need that we hope the partner can help filling. Now it's time to marry our "twin flame" inside as well. When we do, we can find a life partner that is whole as well, and we don't choose them because we need them to achieve a hole in ourselves that they never can fill; we choose a partner we can grow equality together with, and this is a huge difference.

In the extension, most people will find that the constitution of marriage becomes obsolete, and the rules and regulations therein are not fitting the new way of being. This can be hard to wrap our heads around, because marriage is such an imprinted part of our programming, and it bonds people. It has worked well over the millennia, but it's going to feel natural in the future to change this constitution. There will be

much better ways to bond. Some people will probably get upset over this statement, but I would suggest that after you've read it and feel upset over it, just let it go for now and follow your path, as always, and see what the future brings. Nothing will be enforced on you; if it's right, it'll come naturally.

Most people in this world are trying to adjust themselves so that they can be loved by others and prove that they are worthy to be loved. This is a huge misconception, and this is not why we're here. We are here to learn how to *love ourselves!* Once we have accomplished this, we can love others, unconditionally, and others, who have done the same thing, can love you back unconditionally, too. Still, you will find that by loving all and everything around you, you will help raising the frequency of everybody else (except those who aim in the other direction). Another misconception is that you always have to do what other people expect from you; if they ask you to build a house for them when you really have no obvious way of doing so with everything else going on in your life, it's okay to say "no".



Figure 1: Be a lighthouse in the dark

The greatest help you can be to mankind is to develop your Innet (your inner self, inner network). To become that candle in the dark, or the lighthouse in the night inspires other lighthouses to lighten up. This is service-to-others in its finest form.

The task I am presenting here above is a very difficult one. It may sound easy, but in a world in darkness, it's hard to find this spark inside yourself which will trigger your mission to self exploration. To master self love (and I am not speaking of egotistic love here, which is putting yourself above others) and keep the frequency is one of the most difficult things you can do, and still it needs to be done. You will find that it's not possible to *always* be able to hold the frequency at all times, but when your frequency field decreases, you may want to get it back up again as soon as possible, and this is the test. Can you do it? Can you take what you learn and not just keep it inside of you as information, but also *live* it on a daily basis when you

meet with other people? This is a big part of your initiation (if not the biggest) here on Earth.

And again, remember that Source, with whom we are all connected, is genderless. Duality only exists in 4-Space/Time, but is necessary for this reality to work. Creating equilibrium between the sexes is therefore a goal.

### **1.1 Game Masters, Master Numbers and Divine Female Energy**

Take the last two digits of your birth year, then add that to the age you're going to be (or became) this year (in 2011) and it comes up to **111**. So, for example, if you were born in 1981, you add  $81+30$  (your age) = **111**. To cross check, here's another example made up by me from the top of my head. If you're born in 1968, it would add up like this:  $68+43=111$ .

It doesn't matter when you were born or how old you will be in 2011; it will *always* add up to **111**. And it only works for 2011. It works for every living creature on this planet, if you were born before the shift of the millennium, or you'll lose a 1.

This is pretty interesting in itself, and it shows a little bit how master numbers work. Every number has a signature, and the PTB love the number 11. The number 11 is also supposed to be Lucifer's number; the "Fallen Angel". 1 is also the beginning of something, but we can't have a beginning without a 0 (zero). There must always be something to begin *from*; something that was there *before* the beginning. Zero is the womb and one is the phallus. Three ones equals 3, which is a Christian number, but also the number of "balance"; creates equilibrium. By playing around with numbers, you start getting associations with words which will tell you a story. E.g., 3 = Trinity; 1 = male energy; 0 = female energy; 8 = infinity, and so on. Mixing the numbers one way will tell one story, and if you mix them another way, they will tell you something else. The PTB love to play with numbers and they put them out there in plain sight, knowing that very few people will be able to interpret what they mean, and if some people do, they can just laugh it off as coincidence. However, if a mathematician starts looking into these things he may be puzzled and think, "what are the odds?" Not only if he were to look into the symbolism of the PTB, but also into the universal codes. Those who can decode them will find some very interesting things to ponder!

On a much higher level of reality, there are Game Masters, who help orchestrate realities based out of numbers and number combinations; the Universe is a highly mathematical phenomenon and quite precise. In other words, there are larger hands at play. Numbers are only symbols for concepts, something to keep in mind.

Zero is also the number of creation; a "nothingness" becoming a "somethingness", or a beginning; zero being the Divine. Now we're getting into the Divine Female again, where zero also represents the female. So in that capacity, the female energy is the Divine Energy, because to create universes, there first has to be a womb where creating can be born and developed, and then there's the male, impregnating the female. This is the absolute basis of the term Divine Female, and why some say God is female. Still, a Nothingness, which becomes Intelligent Energy, does not have a gender, but once Intelligent Energy decides to create, It must become female in nature first. Then, as the male energy enters the equation we immediately have

duality, and to achieve equilibrium, we need balance between the two. If one take prejudice over the other, nature is becoming imbalanced and it can have all different ramifications, as we have noticed.

These are abstract concepts, but numbers are being used consistently by creator gods to create words and universes; they are both based on numbers.

Interestingly enough, this whole subsection "happened" to be numbered **1.1**. I didn't do that on purpose; it just tuned out to automatically fit in that way into the flow of the paper. Then again, there are no coincidences whatsoever.

## **2. A Short Metaphysical Aspect on Astrology**

Astrology is a huge subject that takes years and years for the most brilliant of us to really grasp; and when I say "grasp" I mean in the sense humans know it, which is quite limited.

We can think of the planets in the solar system as archetypes. We know that the ancient people, almost no matter where they lived on the planet, had similar stories to tell their children. We also know that we have had ET presence on Earth since the beginning of time, but this is in another sense. The ancient people were also perceptive enough to feel the influence of cosmic forces; the ETs only taught them how it works; the ancient humans tuned into it. This is based on the idea that the Universe watches all beings, and the Multiverse remembers and records everything that is happening. This is based on the holographic principle.

The Multiverse is telling you the story of itself, of Earth, and yourself. It means that these stories come back to be told again and again on a cyclic basis as the Universe moves in cycles, of which what we call the Zodiac is a part. And think about it; Earth is a planet, too. So Earth has *her* stories and her archetype. When you look at astrology and how the various planets affect you, be aware that when Earth is going through her initiation and acceleration of energy, what we are broadcasting out is extraordinary powerful. So, not only are Earth and the other planets touching you, telling their stories, it's also we, telling *our* stories to the planets and the Multiverse, equally. The power of what we are doing now is *really* going to set things into motion<sup>[2]</sup>.

## **3. Geometric Downloads**

I don't know if you have ever gazed at the sun for maybe 5 seconds, and then looked the other way and closed your eyes? First you'll see an imprint of the Sun for your inner vision, but if you pay attention, there are other things patterns that may show up in the Third Eye as well. I have seen black holes, which I have followed with my inner thought and come out through a white hole on the other end. There I may see other shapes and patterns form. Then I may return through the hole and come back where I started.

Also, which is why I'm telling you this, you may see geometric figures inside your head, slowly and/or rapidly floating around. They can be any shape; triangles,

rectangles, circles, pentagons, octagons--you name it. It's quite interesting. I had noticed this for quite some time and used to do this experiment when I am outdoors in the summertime when the sun is more intense. First I didn't know what these figures were, and if my eyes were just playing tricks with me. But then I realized that all these figures I saw were geometric in nature and had that structure to it; they were quite distinct and couldn't be misinterpreted for something else than that.

A while ago, when I picked up Barbara Marciniak's book, *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, I found the answers right there! The Pleiadians are explaining to us in that book exactly what I experienced.

The Sun, as we have discussed a few times in the papers, is downloading information into our biological beings, our biokind, most intensely through gamma rays. This information is encoded and will be decoded in our DNA, so if I look at these figures I have seen with my Third Eye, I can't interpret or decode them with my logical mind.

What the Sun is transmitting is the Language of Light, and humans have 144,000 seals of energy that will be infused within our beings, eventually. At this point, the body can only hold 12 seals; the rest will come much, much later, and not in this lifetime, with this body.

First of all, this mutation, which includes the reactivation of the 12 strand DNA, can be achieved by any human being on this planet so long as they are willing to walk the walk and don't give up halfway, or before they've even started.

When we evolve, one of the first things we become aware of is who we are. We realize without any doubt that we are cosmic beings and a part of something much bigger; something so vast that it contains everything there is; from the smallest nano particle to the largest galaxy and Universe. We realize that we are pure consciousness in a body and that we are immortal as a being and a part of God, and therefore, we, all together, and alone, *are* God.

Next, or somewhere down the line, we will understand that this Universe (and other universes as well) are seeded by cosmic beings, working in close connection with the Prime Creator, and many of these cosmic "beings" are pure intelligent energy that can take any shape and form. However, some of these cosmic Founders are also physical in nature, but interdimensional at the same time. This Energy, which goes under many names; the Founders and The Tribes of Light are the two names I've used most in these papers. It's when we call upon this Energy that we will be implanted with the geometric forms.

How do you do that? Well, if you read this and are even remotely on the same path, this process has already started. Somewhere in the recent past you must have made a decision that you want to evolve and learn more about yourself and how the Universe works. When you did, you called upon them, and they answered.

Below I will mention the different geometric figures which the Pleiadians tell us are going to be implanted in us as we evolve, and explain a little bit about some of them. They are not in any particular order.



1. One geometric shape that will be implanted in us is the **pyramid**. The pyramid is an extremely powerful symbol/geometric figure, and throughout the Universe it represent unity of consciousness. It is very difficult to create in its many facets, and is a structure of perfection. When built on a planet as huge monuments, it collects energy from the planet and send it outward; out into cosmos. The scholars, who have been puzzled about why the great pyramids on Earth are pointing directly towards a particular star, or star system, would have the answer right here; Earth energy is collected and sent out in cosmos towards the star system from which the beings who created them belonged.
2. Then we have the **spiral**, which will be implanted as well. It's a loved and frequently used symbol here on Earth as a representation of communicating many different ideas. Spiral is a cosmic symbol of highest importance; look at the spiral galaxies; planetary bodies--both stars and planet--rotate around themselves while orbiting something more powerful.
3. The **parallel lines**.
4. The **cube**.
5. The **Merkaba vehicle**, the five-sided figure, which represents the figure of the human being in its purest, unlimited state; a totally free human being. This implant comes when we truly commit ourselves to what we previously thought was impossible, e.g. that humans can be able to fly.
6. The **circle**. This is the figure many humans will have implanted as the first one, because it represents God, unity, and completeness (a zero [0] is a circle, mind you).

These are the geometric figures mentioned in Barbara Marciniak's book, but there are more. While many will have the circle implanted first, others will "choose" the pyramid<sup>[3]</sup>. This planet is loaded with pyramids; they are "everywhere". We think we have discovered them all (or most of them), when in fact there are a lot of them hidden deep in the jungles, overgrown by vegetation over time, and many more under the ocean, under a ceiling of thousands of feet of water; remnants of lost civilizations long before ours.

Those who are ready and have the Merkaba implanted are already well aware of that the biomind doesn't have any limitations. They know it's possible to travel as pure consciousness, or as unlimited consciousness *with* their body, leaving the planet.

There is no set order for the implants to occur in a being; it depends on the being and what they are ready for and have their attention on. They come when they best fit our personal developments. And as I mentioned above, these six geometric shapes are not the only ones; once we start getting implanted, there will be an unending process of new forms coming into our being.

On a daily basis, we choose what is important for us and form a concept. Whatever the current concept is, it determines which shape or shapes we are going to download; it will be the one(s) that suits us best at the moment and helps us take the next step forward.

If you want to know which forms you have been implanted with, think about which forms you dream about (if any) or when you think about shapes and forms, which one(s) comes up first? Which one is biggest?

The cells in the body contain the total history of this universe. However, the trick is to be able to go within yourself and then go outside of yourself and see that they are one and the same.

The spiral is a basic form, not only in this physical universe (galaxies), but also interdimensionally. You can explore the spiral and it takes you to virtually endless dimensions. Even the DNA has the shape of the spiral. Spirals are all around you, visible or invisible, and the Language of Light rides upon the light-encoded filaments that also descend in spiral form.

The Pleiadians say:

These Language of Light geometrical shapes and forms are collections of experiences of individuals who have incarnated on this planet, defied the human laws, awakened themselves to high abilities and then manifested themselves as language and geometric components. Once these energies existed as men and women on this planet. They have evolved themselves into geometric symbols, and they exist in their sphere of activity just like you exist in your body. These entities exist in a language system or a geometric system.<sup>[4]</sup>

### **3.1 Crop Circles and Geometrical Figures**

Crop circles don't need any deeper explanation. We all know what they are and how they mysteriously show up on the fields; prominently so in Great Britain, where I think it all started.

First, we need to remember that Great Britain was once the north-eastern peninsula of Atlantis on its height of power. And that part of it has a lot of hidden history, ley lines and energy grids. Many of the crop circles are imitations of real, "alien" crop circles, and the manmade ones are done by the Military Complex, who have studied the real thing and learned how to copy them. Still, they can't do it as sophisticatedly as those not from here. More importantly, they don't carry the divine message.

There are universes of geometrical systems, and at this point in time, when we are going through the nano-second, many of these universes are visiting us. If you think that we can't be that important, think again. What we are going through, the "Initiation" is an enormous thing for beings of many dimensions, in this universe and beyond.

The genuine crop circles are often created in geometrical shapes. Some of the shapes, like the circles, Merkaba, heptagon, and pentagon etc, we recognize immediately, while other shapes are unfamiliar to us at this time, and we have a tendency to not even notice them in the crop circle formations. These formations are a frequency more than anything else; not a process or an action by some huge spacecraft or flying saucer from our 3rd dimensional universe. They are imprinted in

the fields by the Tribes of Light or those who work with them, to establish a particular frequency. In 1992, the Pleiadians said that these crop circles are going to increase in numbers over the years, and indeed they have<sup>[5]</sup>.



*Figure 2: Crop Circle with geometrical shapes*

Eventually, when we have had more of these geometric shapes implanted in us, we will start building houses corresponding with these shapes. On other planets, where the beings are more evolved than us, their abodes would look strange to us because of their geometric forms, but they know that certain shapes, not only squares and rectangles, hold different frequencies. Even in astrology, it is known that certain angles have power points and that certain things happen with certain angles. Same thing with shapes. If we look at the Great Pyramid, it's all about angles and shapes; nothing is built randomly; it's a perfect construction, and the builders knew geometry down to the core (my own dominant geometric implant, by the way, is the pyramid, I have noticed). Energy collects in angles and shapes and forms. Energy itself is formed and transmitted in this way, so now you may begin to understand a little bit why it's so important to have these geometrical shapes implanted into us; it really connects us to the cosmos, and different dimensions of reality; even other, parallel universes. If you walk inside the Great Pyramid, for example, you will notice (at least if you are an evolving person) that some angles and corners of the pyramids are very pleasant to stay in, while others have the opposite effect on us; we feel uncomfortable to be in them. That why, in your bedroom, it's better to have the bed in the middle of the room than pushed into a corner. The energy can flow freely in the middle of the room, while in a corner you get stuck in an energy lock.

Now the time has come when the quarantine will be lifted, the frequency fence be broken and scattered, and the energy portals will once again open so light can come in. As a matter of fact, that process is now happening, and we receive an enormous increase of geometrically encoded light into our body system and our DNA is developing rapidly. Just think back in time 2-3 years and try to remember what you

were doing, how you were thinking, and how spiritually evolved you were at that time. Personally, I can see how I have grown thousand fold just in these last two years! It's almost like we are talking about another person. I notice it the most when people are asking me questions or want me to elaborate on something I was deeply into 2-3 years ago, and I think, "no, I am not even thinking in these terms anymore. I have left that behind since long (like if it was in another lifetime) and it's nothing I can, or have any desire to discuss anymore". It's not that what I did in the past is invalid, and I'm sure people will still appreciate it if they read it for the first time, but I have gone past it. I think many other people in these times feel the same about their own lives.

Going back to the crop circles; even if a small percentage of them are made by spaceships, the majority of them are not made that way. Because consciousness has many shapes and forms, they often come as a wave. The Pleiadians were talking back in 1992 about a "wave of light" that eventually will hit the Earth and sweep it<sup>[6]</sup>. This is very interesting, because the



Figure 3: Crop Circle in shape of the double helix

scientists at LPG-C have now found out from ET races they have met with, that a wave from a supernova will hit us around November-December 2012! They are quite concerned about this and are not sure how humankind will react to this wave, and what will happen to Earth. Will this be the End of the World?<sup>[7]</sup> I will discuss the "Wave of the Supernova" in the following paper, and it's possible negative and positive implications.

Geometrical shapes are like hieroglyphs. If we read the hieroglyphs and the pictographs on a stone wall in Egypt, carved in thousands of years ago, they would mean one thing, but if they would be read by the ancient priest of Egypt, they would mean something different. Then, in the extension, if they were read by the old creator gods, they again would mean something entirely different. This shows that intelligence is not in the words themselves, but words and combination of words hold certain intelligent frequencies that can be read differently by different people, depending on which level of initiation they are at. Same thing goes with the words and the combination of words in this paper.

So, why are the crop circles here? They are put here by other-worldly and interdimensional beings to help us hold the frequency and manage it for us to have the courage to live the light. I believe they started in Great Britain, spread throughout Europe, appeared in South America, and even here in the United States. They were made, one by one, to help activating Earth's gridwork. By moving them from continent to continent, they move the frequency band around the planet. At this point, there is no way we can figure them out, logically, because that is not their purpose. These shapes work on a much more subtle and deeper level of the human psyche. This is a frequency we humans can use to evolve. Therefore, it's important not to try to interpret the crop circles intellectually, but to *feel* them. Again, we are in for a paradigm shift where the intellect has to make room for our feeling centers;

our heart chakra. It's energy at play, and it helps us understand that we don't always need to use our intellect to grab the concept of something; we can actually *feel* ourselves through something and become much wiser, much faster. Those who won't let go off their intellect to make room for their heart chakra will not evolve at this time and stay here for another cycle. This is only natural and those who choose that path will eventually evolve as well, but perhaps not until the end of the next cycle.

#### **4. What is Your Personal Reality? (Multiple Earths)**

The following is another very important concept to understand and can be quite hard to wrap the head around for many readers. Yet, it is how reality works from a metaphysical level down to the physical.

The Earth as a whole planet is our Living Mother who watch us being born, growing up, getting old and die. She contains the combined mass consciousness of the human race and everything that lives on this planet. Most people think of it as one planet with about 7 billion people living on it, and that's it. However, we forget that each one of us lives on their *own* personal Earth, which is different from everybody else's Earth. We can call it our "Local Earth", or "Local Universe", if we like.

If you pick up the newspaper in the morning and read about what is happening in Israel, Iraq, Japan, Libya, and about terrorist attacks, hurricanes, earthquakes, etc., it is happening somewhere else; it's not happening in your personal, local Earth. It's going on, literally on another planet, or another version of the same planet, rather. You are creating your own reality based on your current belief systems, and this reality becomes your "Local Earth". On your version of Earth, there perhaps is no war, no starvation, terrorist attacks or Earthquakes, because these are not something that fit into your belief systems in the sense that they should be included in your reality. Are you expecting a hurricane to hit in your neighborhood? If so, you'd better recreate your local universe, unless you really *want* a hurricane to hit.

Take a good look at your life. Where are you located? What kind of neighbors do you have? Do you live in a house, apartment, in an RV, in a war zone, in a part of the city where street gangs are ruling? What kind of job do you have? How is your environment? Nature? Big City? Is your life stressful? Do you feel safe or insecure? Are you constantly afraid, anxious, or do you feel at peace, knowing everything will turn out just fine?

You can tell by looking at a person's life to see what his/her belief systems are. You can tell what kind of Earth that person has created for themselves. The person whom you meet with at work does not live on the same Earth as you do. Everybody is living on their own version of our planet; you are simply visiting each other's version when you work together and chat. And you share each other's reality. You see, the environment you live in (if it's a city, country side or whatnot) is a combined manifestation of everybody who lives in it (a local mass consciousness). Still, each person who shares it sees it slightly differently.

Much of the news we get from the newspapers and by watching TV is biased to fit a certain agenda. This creates a certain reality. The PTB are very aware of how this works! They let the anchor on the news channel deliver a certain message which



creates a mass agreement that changes the way people look upon the Earth and what is happening on her. The Global Elite creates a version of Earth which fits into the reality they want people to live in; artificial intelligence, war and terror, control and power, rich and poor; you name it. People who listen to this often buy into it and it becomes a part of their reality. They may still live a decent life, but as soon as they add the information they get from the news anchor into their own reality, the PTB know that they "have them". Then, when it's time to implement something, those who embraced their previous brainwash into their local universe will now experience exactly what they feared was going to happen. Mind you, it was fear that made the person include the PTB agenda in their own reality (their own version of Earth) in the first place.

Can you see how this works? I can't stress enough how important it is to clear your thoughts and be very precise over what it is you want. Don't use sloppy thinking or sloppy talking, because what you think and what you say create your reality. Again, look around you and ask yourself, "Am I safe? Do I have joy and happiness in my life? What's included in my version of Earth is that what I want?" If not, make sure you *know* what you want and decide that this is what your planet will look like. Then create it in the physical, if applicable, by perhaps moving, changing jobs, or whatever it is you need to do. Then you must realize that what is happening elsewhere is not happening in your own universe, or Earth, but in others, who have for any given reason decided to live there and make it their environment to have that experience--even if they were born into it, it was a soul agreement.

People in these times are very anxious about where the best place to live would be. Of course, it's a good idea not to live close to the ocean, a big river, or an earthquake area, but in general, the most important thing is not *where* you live, it's how you perceive your reality. Wherever you go, you take your inner stability and safety with you. If you upon that use a common level of discernment you will be just fine. If your inner world is in turmoil, your environment is going to adjust to that and turmoil will show up at your door wherever you choose to live. This is one of the big reasons why we have to be clear and stable inside.

Of course, you can always go visit a war zone or a place where people are starving to help them out if you want, but be aware so that you don't bring on those energies into your own universe. Keep in mind you're only visiting. It's easy to create thoughts that are counter-survival for ourselves when we see people suffer.

Not anything of what I just wrote exclude that we should help each other. We all live in our own universe, and if we see someone in need, it's natural to show compassion and feel love and a willingness to help. But if you are visiting places which are usually not in your reality, be careful what you're thinking while you're there, so that part of the suffering is not implemented into your own reality, one way or the other. Even if it's you grandparent who needs help, be aware that you are visiting *that* person's reality. Do whatever you can to help, but when you leave, you are returning to your "own planet".

This may sound strange to those who have never encountered this kind of thinking before, and it can take a while before it sinks in, but it's important indeed to realize this for the future to come.



The PTB (Powers That Be), and the physical and metaphysical forces behind them, want to implement the ultimate control over mankind via machine technology, artificial intelligence, ET landings (fake and real), more wars, more terrorist attacks, weather changes (HAARP), etc. After have totally crashed the economy, and most people are in dire straits, not knowing what to do, they will in one way or the other (possibly by introducing a "benevolent" alien race on the stage who will help us with technology) turn this around the way they want our future to be. And they have slowly but surely prepared us in the way I described above; they have for a very long time introduced us to *their* version of a future, common Earth, and now it's just a matter of implementing the last parts of the agenda. They want to build "smart cities" where each individual is guaranteed a job and survival, and many, many people will choose this version of Earth, which is the beginning of a new 26,556 years cycle in 3rd Density.

Those who choose this version will do so out of fear; they are so stressed out and horrified by how their lives turned out, where they may not have had enough food on the table (if they even had a table), no job, no home...The solution seems like God sent! The old governments will most probably be either overthrown by a furious mob or militia, or they will resign, or the corruption will be revealed (sometimes purposely by the PTB behind the scenes) and the politicians will be sacrificed by their "invisible Masters" for a bigger purpose. People see the corruption and find it disgusting. Being a politician in the near future will show to be the most dangerous job in the world. People may literally murder them in fury; run after them down the street and hang or shoot them.

I want to emphasize here that *this is not anything I support at all! I am all for peaceful solutions and I know that violence feeds violence.*

Still, it's very plausible that this kind of violence will happen on one level of reality, in many possible worlds.

When the corruption within governments is totally in the open (and this process has already started; many politicians have already been exposed) and there is no government anymore, or it's very reduced in numbers, the alien card could be played out. An alien race is landing and giving us the solution. They will tell us they come in peace and will give us the technology needed to build a new, sustainable society. This may be when the smart cities take on their real identity.

This is just one version of what could happen; another card could be played out first, but smart cities is definitely on the table and is already being started on. The word "smart" will be used frequently by the Global Elite from now on and way into the future when comes to technology.

The price people who choose this route have to pay is that they will live in a totally controlled and surveiled society, a Machine World which is going to be very scary. However, it will be introduced in such a way that people won't even realize what they are getting themselves into. In the long run they will become half machine, half human, and their bodies will no longer be good enough for souls to occupy. The vibration of this future society will be very low, with little chance to advance on a spiritual and biological level. What starts out as a blessing will turn out to be a world of horror; something taken from the most horrific science fiction novel.

The PTB know that there will be people who won't implement their brainwash into their version of reality, but as long as we don't physically harm them, the PTB don't really care. They know they have the majority of mankind hooked to their agenda, and they will try to make it as difficult as possible for us (the minority), who choose another route. They will outlaw certain herbs and plants that we need for survival, and they will even outlaw certain kinds of gardening, which is also needed for us to be self sufficient. We will be forced to buy contaminated food from their industry. And if we have refused to take their implants we can't buy and sell?

Don't be fooled! How many people do they need to hire to go after each and every person who is seeding an outlawed herb, plant or vegetable? Is someone going to come and knock on your door, saying, "no no, can't plant that, it's against the law. Come with us now!" Not going to happen, although they are most certainly going to create fear within the alternative movement that this will happen, and they may win some people over, who still haven't overcome their fear.

No, my friends, the soul-ution is to create the reality, or version of Earth, YOU want to live in and start living it, *without any fear!* This raises your vibration, many will follow, and in the future, we will create alternative communities on smaller scales at first, which WILL be self sufficient, and the technology we will use is going to be based on the greatest good for the community and each person who lives in it. Things will be local for quite a while. We are all going to need to use our skills to contribute to the community, but the difference between communities in the future and many communities in the past is that we now have a greater knowledge of what is going on around us, and the frequency/vibration of the people with similar ideas are much higher in general than of those in the past. Eventually, when we have created the reality we want, there will be a metaphysical split of the Earth, where we will evolve into a less dense reality, which we call the 4th Density. The Machine World Earth will split off and continue another cycle in 3-D.

The first thing we all need to realize (and I say it again) is that we are run by forces who feed on fear. Fear nurture those in power and it creates obedience. Nothing is going to change to the better for anybody, until they recognize that they have been manipulated and that this is just the beginning. The fork in the road is glaring at us; two big signs: "FOLLOW US, FEAR US, AND BE SLAVES IN HELL!" or "FEAR NOT AND BE FREE!" Still, in spite of the red, flashing signs, a majority of the population will choose the road to slavery once again.

What is there to control if there is no one who is afraid? How can you control someone who is absolutely fearless? The soulution is so simple that it's silly. "Fear not and you are free". Still, I'm writing hundreds upon hundreds of pages just to say these 6 words, knowing that if that would be all I said, hardly anybody would understand; it's too simple! It's sad, but true. If you're fearless, the PTB can threaten you with anything they want, and their threats just fall off like water on a goose. The PTB know this and they know that their power depends solely on keeping people ignorant so they can fear what they don't understand and thus can be controlled. They are hanging on to a rope that can break any time, but still they are confident and arrogant. How come?

Easy. If people only knew how easily we are manipulated by reading newspapers, watching TV and listening to politicians reading scripts, even when we think we're not. It's a piece of cake to lead the sheep wherever they want us to go, whether the

sheep are 70 in quantity or 7 billion. It's so incredibly easy and we have been stupefied to fall for it for so long that they can do it to us in their sleep. They create our collective reality through media, over which they have total control (and I'm talking mostly mainstream media now). They want to change the way of thinking of a whole population over night? Simple, to the brink of boredom; just change the script on CNN and the whole world changes their reality. We *need* to realize this!

Don't listen to anything they are saying and instead create your own local universe on your own local Earth, the way you want your life to be for *you*! Raise your vibration and help others do the same.

I wish everybody could finally realize that everything that comes out of the mouths or the word processors of the politicians or the media is dung and only suits their agenda, which they want to pull us all into. It saddens me to see how so many people sit before their TV screens and watch the news, thinking they learn something. Even though I know everyone is on their private journey, it is still grieving me, because we could all so *easily* become free in a blink of an eye. But that's not the destiny of mankind at this time. My mission is to at least make as many people as possible aware of what we're sitting in (and it doesn't smell good), and that's all I can do. I am going to where freedom is, at any cost. Those who think alike, I will see you soon, that is a given!

## 5. The Law of One

The first time I got in contact with the Universal Law in this lifetime, on a conscious level, was when I read "*Hidden Hand*"<sup>[8]</sup>, "*The Ra Material*"<sup>[9]</sup>, and "*The Children of the Law of One--The Lost Teachings of Atlantis*"<sup>[10]</sup>. I knew already before that, that we are all ONE, having written articles about it back in 2005, but these three teachings put everything in perspective and they pushed my awareness up 10 notches.

The Law of One is, as the term indicates, a statement that everything is ONE and that everything is created by, and connected with, the Prime Creator.

So how is this different from the Christian faith, for example? In Christianity we are also created by a One Creator, a Prime Creator, or God. There are lots of differences, actually, and Christians who are fundamental in nature know the difference. In Christianity, we were created by Jehovah (YHVH, Yahweh) in his image, but we are not connected to him as being part of him. In other words, we are not "gods" in the sense that we have a connection with Him that would make us potentially equal to him. We are totally separated from God, because he made us out of clay, and not by reproduction. Also, in Christianity, God is a man in the sky, who can come down and visit, mingle, eat with us, and chat with some selected humans. Then he casually asks for some human or animal blood sacrifices to his honor, and then takes off into the skies again, like he did with Moses<sup>[11]</sup>. Law of One in Christianity would mean the Law of God; "do as I say or succumb"; "fear me or go to Hell".

The real Law of One is as ancient as the universes of existence:

It's the law of omnipresence in all life, and it is the Supreme Law over all laws in all dimensions and densities; we are all ONE. All beings, and everything in

existence in any universe exists within and of the Prime Creator, which is All That Is. When one is harmed, all are harmed, and when one is helped, everybody is healed. Hence, in the name of who I AM, and I am One with All, I ask that only that which is the highest good of all concerned happen here and now and through all time and space. I give thanks that this is done. SO BE IT.<sup>[12]</sup>

The above is the very powerful beginning of a short YouTube video dedicated to the Law of One. By understanding its dynamics, we can use it either for good or bad, equally. There is no personal God who is going to punish you if you do horrible things; there is no Hell; and on the other side of the coin, there is no personal God who will reward you with Heaven if you're good, either. There is karma, which will put things in balance and help you grow, but you yourself create your now and your future, and you create your own rewards and punishments. The video continues with a quotation:

"I can do no other than be reverent before everything that is called life. I can do no other than to have compassion for all that is called life.

That is the beginning and foundation of all ethics" *Albert Schweitzer (1875-1965), theologian, organist, philosopher, physician, and medical missionary.*<sup>[13]</sup>

The Law of One was strictly applied back in the early Atlantis and Lemurian days, before the Kingdom was divided into two camps; those who practiced the Law of One and those who practiced the Law of Belial. The latter were the great manipulators (where have we heard that before?) and pretended to be very ethical, compassionate and well intended, but were nothing but. They finally took over Atlantis from the practitioners of the Law of One. However, there were survivors after the Great Flood swept over Atlantis and other continents of Earth. Some fled through portals to the Inner Earth where they lived for thousands of years, and some of them live there still. Others eventually came back up to the surface again, and some of them are the Native American Indians. It's devastating to see how the Belians (the white people of Europe) once again invaded the land of the Children of the Law of One (Native Indians) and in their evil almost wiped out the whole Indian population in today's United States and Canada. By doing that, much wisdom and knowledge disappeared. But amongst those who survived, the legend lives on and the truth is told within the tribes still. Albeit, it's normally not told to everybody in the tribe; only to a few selected, who hopefully can carry the wisdom further to the next generation.

Here is some proof that the Native Indians know about the Law of One:

"All things are connected. Whatever befalls the Earth befalls the sons of the Earth"

"Man did not weave the web of Life; he is only a strand in it. Whatever he does to the web, he does to himself." *Chief Seattle, Nez Perce, 1854.*<sup>[14]</sup>

The Law of One represents original religion: the unalterable, universal truths and laws as brought into being by the Prime Creator. The divine design of the Prime Creator and Its appointed creator gods is imbued within the created.

The original, eternal intention of the Law of One is love-based, respect for free will, and perpetual life creation. Law of One belongs to everyone of every creed.

He who experiences the unity of life sees his own Self in all beings, and all beings in his own Self. *Buddha*.

Law of One perspective respectfully acknowledges the inter-connection, interdependence and intrinsic value of all components and Manifestations of Life.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=j9MJqxcEZFO](http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=j9MJqxcEZFO)

Video 1: "The Law of One"

Once a person has come to the insight that All is One and it becomes very real to the person, amazing things start happening. It is a 180° life changer. Nothing can shake this insight, because it's such a basic truth. This person automatically realizes that Unconditional Love is the most basic thing in the Universe; creation is based on love and light. You begin to feel compassion for everybody; even those who you previously thought didn't deserve it. You come to the insight that if you despise or exclude somebody from compassion and love, you exclude a part of yourself from the same emotions to the same degree.

Unconditional Love does not mean that you agree with what everybody is saying and doing. Sometimes it can be the opposite of that; you notice how somebody is walking astray in life. Then, having the wisdom that you have, you can see that this person is in a learning process of some sort, and is heading in a direction that is counter survival. You know it's their path and they need to learn, but you also know you can give a few pieces of advice to guide them on the way. This advice can be contrary to this person's current beliefs and make him/her upset and even start yelling at you, but you know in your heart that in spite of that, you create a seed in that person, and this seed can grow ever so subconsciously in them, to be looked at some time in the future. You may never receive gratitude from some of the people you help, but it doesn't bother you. It's the *knowledge* that you seeded something positive in that person that makes you happy. This is unconditional love.

### **5.1 Jesus and the Law of One**

This brings me to the subject of Jesus Christ. If we read the New Testament we can see that Jesus definitely taught the people of his time the Law of One. He always said, "Love thy enemy", and even when he supposedly died on the cross, he asked God to forgive those who killed him. That's Unconditional Love. He also said that "the Kingdom of Heaven lies within". How much clearer can he be?

There are researchers today who deny that Jesus even existed. They refer back to Mithra, Osiris, and Horus, Krishna and others, and say that all these "mythological" beings were all born on Winter Solstice, and were crucified. Thus, Jesus is just a myth too, created by the PTB to have someone to worship. In fact, none of these entities ever existed.

I don't know how they can still hang on to this concept, because it's so obviously wrong. First of all, we know that none of these beings who proceeded Jesus were

mythological; they have all existed, something I have proved in previous papers about the Anunnaki and their business here on Earth.

The claim that all these beings had the same birthday is not correct either; even educated Christians know Jesus wasn't born on Winter Solstice, and his "predecessors" were probably not either. Icke, Maxwell, and others go back and compare other events in the lives of these beings and thus give power to these conclusions.

Of course Jesus existed, although he wasn't whom the Bible describes him. Who would make up such a story as that of Jesus Christ if it wasn't true? The teachings in the NT are extraordinary profound and enlightening. Would the Global Elite make this up and distribute it to us to enlighten us?

No, the only conclusion would be that Jesus existed, was a man who incarnated on Earth to teach the Law of One to a world who was in great need of it. He was so successful that when the PTB of the time realized he had to be silenced, it was already too late. Too many people had already taken his teachings to heart. Instead, they probably planned to kill him, but he managed to escape to Europe (there is a lot of good books describing how this happened), got married, had children, and possibly lived his last days in Tibet, where he died of old age and was buried.



Figure 4: Pope Leo X

It was the members of the Council of Nicea, in 325 AD, who distorted and corrupted Jesus' true teachings. Jesus never intended to build a religion around him, and had no wish to be worshipped. The Council knew they couldn't just pretend he never existed--it was too late for that--but they could distort and take out the most powerful teachings from the Bible and then make the rest into a religion. So long as people worship somebody and give their power away to someone else instead of finding the power within themselves, the PTB are safe. Let the fools worship, they thought. In fact, it was an ingenious move on the part of the Power Elite, and *"this myth of Jesus has served us well"*, as one pope allegedly said a long time ago<sup>[15]</sup>.

Jesus was not the first, and not the last, person who came to Earth to teach the Law of One and got either killed, harassed, or imprisoned for his/her beliefs, but that is just the way it goes as long as the planet is run by forces which are servants of darkness. All these teachers throughout the Ages knew they probably would not be totally successful, but that is okay. They all planted a seed or two in humanity, and their assistance has helped us and guided us tremendously over time. Now, when we are approaching the end of a cycle and the beginning of a new, let's send some gratitude and positive energies to those who came before us; they will feel it. I know they don't expect any gratitude or compassion, but let's give it to them anyway. They were indeed successful, after all.



## 6. The Initiation Process

Imagine a world which is stunningly beautiful, even more beautiful than the Earth we know. Imagine highly intelligent beings who are so highly evolved that they can move freely between densities and dimensions. There is no need to kill anybody because no one on this world is eating meat; they feed off of light and pure energy. There is no fear, because there is no reason to be afraid; there is no one who is threatening. Yes, there is an alertness, an instinct to avoid dangerous situations which can harm even the high density body, but if worse comes to worse and the accident is happening, the soul can just jump into another body, or "create" a new one, or have one created for them, because they are androgynous male-female. Also, they can travel through space and time quite freely, because they understand that they exist on many different levels of reality. There is no need for heavy density spaceships, or even higher density craft. They can travel without any other vehicle than their own body.

So, what am I talking about here? Am I paraphrasing a science fiction book, or am I talking about us in a very distant future?

Actually, it's none of the above. What I am describing is a distant past; it is us a long, long time ago, in a Golden Age, in a version of Atlantis that existed in another density before the Atlantis Plato mentioned being swept away with the Deluge.

I am indeed paraphrasing, but not from a science fiction novel, but from the most recent book by David Icke<sup>[16]</sup>. He doesn't mention where he gets his information from, whether it is channeled, a communication with his Oversoul, Sensory Data Streaming, or perhaps all of it? Still, it doesn't matter, because when I read this part of his book, shortly after it came out, it confirmed almost to the word what I already felt inside was the truth. I don't care how many people say that we were upgraded by the Anunnaki when they landed here and started manipulating our DNA; I instinctively and very strongly feel that this is a big lie. I always did, and I couldn't explain why. I read Sitchin and found his series of books highly interesting and it felt like it was right to the point many times, but something was missing. It's like when you have this higher knowledge about something, but you can't prove it. You just "know" it's true.

Not only did Icke acknowledge what I felt; others, like Ashayana Deane and her Guardian Alliance did the same thing, as did Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest, and the Pleadians. I basically found that most metaphysical sources (or at least the ones that are credible) indicate the same thing; that we were highly evolved beings before the Anunnaki came and chased the original planners of the Living Library away with warfare and atomic weapons.

I strongly advise you to read *"The War of Gods and Men"* by Zachariah Sitchin; you don't need to read many pages until you realize that this alien species is a highly disturbed race, and what's described in the book of what they did to each other and to humans can be quite an upsetting read. I, for one, have this "strange feeling" that a big, important lie was inserted into their own part of the history of Earth when they mentioned the visions of Galzu; this mysterious being whom supposedly planted seeds into the Anunnaki minds that they need to leave us humans alone and give Earth to us. In Sitchin's translation of the Sumerian tablets it says that King Anu, the previous king of the Anunnaki, eventually realized that the Ša.A.M.i. *"were only*

*emissaries for the human species, and humankind is destined to inherit the Earth and make it their own. Anu now believed it was his and his people's job to educate them and give them knowledge so they can advance. Then, when they were educated enough, the Anunnaki should leave the planet!"<sup>[17]</sup>*

This lie I believe was put there so that it could be used a few thousands year into the future (which would be about now) to serve them when they return so that humankind think they come in peace. I am even doubting that Galzu ever existed; it reads like a bad b-movie script. Anu would suddenly realize that Earth belongs to us after all the wars and the terror and destruction they've created over the span of millennia because of a couple of unusual circumstances? Come on! Anyone with any knowledge into how the mind works knows that someone with so many destructive acts on their conscience in an area would never just come to their senses like that. It's not credible. Use discernment and common sense here.

The gods that took over the real estate were highly sexual to the degree that they even used sex for control, and it seems like they were actually the ones who made us sexual beings from had been androgynous and multidimensional.

So did the gods really come here to mine for gold and precious metals? Yes, there is a lot of physical evidence that they did. That part is certainly true, but they were also conquerors and came here to expand their empire and to take charge of something that was located in the center of the Earth. This is something I will expose in details later. For now, let us just say that they stole something more than just the Living Library and our DNA; they also stole and safeguarded what could have set us free again; something located in the center of the Earth.

In my papers, "*First Level of Learning*", I have introduced Sitchin's version of history, and in the "*Second Level of Learning*" I will introduce the extended versions of what *really* happened, so stay tuned. It will be a jaw-dropping adventure to read. So it's not that I'm taking my claims out of the blue. I have taken part of evidence that shows a much richer and fuller story.

## **6.1 The Fall From Grace**

But how did we become trapped like this if we were such highly evolved beings? After all, I said it was a co-creation?

We have all heard about the Fall of Man and the Fallen Angels. I think the reader knows who the Fallen Angels are, and how they came down to Earth to interbreed with humans (genetic manipulation, but also from pure sexual desire and an inner drive to dominate). When they did, and deactivated most of our DNA, we fell from grace, like the Bible talks about.

I think Mahu Nahi (James) of the WingMakers is getting pretty close when he described in an interview with Kerry Lynn Cassidy and Bill Ryan of Project Camelot how Anu and his cohorts (the master manipulators, remember?) lied to us and manipulated us into taking 3rd Density bodies<sup>[18]</sup>.

In a nutshell, I believe the following is more or less what happened. The Ša.A.M.i. landed on Earth, knowing that it was already occupied by highly evolved beings who were still working with their original creator gods, who had seeded them more than once. Earth was a planet of peace and had already started on its mission of being a Living Library, but it was "under construction". The Ša.A.M.i. came down in spaceships, fully armored and ready for war. For a while, they coexisted with the original planners, but they had no intention to share the real estate with other cosmic races. If the original creators didn't voluntarily leave the planet and signed over the real estate to the Ša.A.M.i., they were going to be forced away from the planet.

The original planners did not give up so easily, and although they were not prepared for a fully blown up war, they did what they could to defend themselves and the Living Library. However, the Builders lost the war after the Nibiruan human-reptilian hybrid Ša.A.M.i. species had nuked them a few times, and the original planner had to leave, although they never ever gave up on us. They are still around, taking every opportunity to help out.

But why couldn't other races who saw what happened, intervene? Well, some did, but one misconception is that the Ša.A.M.i. are working alone. This is not true; there is a whole Galactic Federation which is supporting them. So we're peeling off one lie and withhold after the other here. At this point in time, the Anunnaki were simply too powerful, although those supporting the Builders waited for the right moment to remove the intruders.

What happened next made it more or less impossible to intervene, though:

There may be a chance that the Anunnaki workers they used in the mines, and as slave labor in general, were a faction of the Zeta Grays, a hybrid biological-artificial machine cloned race used by many beings as their "working ants". There is also some evidence that the Anunnaki and the Grays are working together up to this day, as do the Dracos, a faction of the Orion Reptilians (originating from Earth), and another faction of the Grays. The Anunnaki Lords knew that the Zetas/slave labor were too weak to endure the hard mining job for any longer period of time, and it was too much of a hassle to patch them up or clone them. So they aimed for us, the highly evolved beings of Earth.

Let's ponder this story: the Anunnaki kidnapped some of the evolved humans and began experimenting on them in their genetic laboratories here on Earth and on Mars. At first, they mixed the human genes with horses to get a strong species, and we got the centaurs, and they went on and created some quite horrendous species in the process, until they finally got a good 3-D prototype. In the beginning they cloned them and put them to work in secret locations, perhaps on Mars or in remote areas on Earth, away from scrutiny of the evolved humans.

They quickly understood that the cloning process took too long and they needed this former androgynous race to mass produce again; preferably as two sexes. So the experiments went on until they had a prototype they thought would work.

Hundreds of thousands of years had now passed since the Builders were forced to leave our planet, and the evolved humans had learned to intermingle with the Anunnaki, although I'm sure they weren't really buddies. These humans respected

the Anunnaki presence, but were still naive and trusting, because this was the nature of these beings.

So, the Anunnaki had a plan. In the biomind of the genetically manipulated 3-D human, they inserted a lot of pleasant pictures, almost like a CD running over and over of a very beautiful and exiting reality. They manipulated a few evolved human souls to jump from their own bodies to this new, 3-D body just to "try it out". When they did so, this "CD" started playing in their heads, and as very pleasant emotions were also implanted in the brain of the 3-D prototype, those who tried it out experienced it as very pleasant and exiting. At first, they were allowed to jump back into their original, lighter density bodies.

Rumors spread quickly, because this early human race was pretty psychic and could feel each others emotions on a distance, on a subquantum level. The Anunnaki understood this. So, the more humans tried out these new bodies, the higher the overall excitement, even amongst those who hadn't tried them. The Anunnaki, whom did not have the range of emotions that this higher evolved human species had, also had (and still have up to this day) the ability to cloak or copy-cat emotions of those in the environment, and could thus probably deceive the humans.

The Anunnaki were pleased and went back to the laboratories. Now, they reconstructed the biomind of this new creature they'd created to include a soul trap. Once a soul attached itself to one of these bodies, it couldn't leave. A program embedded in it kept the soul glued to the body until the body died. There was also another mechanism implanted in this new version, sending out low frequency waves which included a message that evolved humans from all over the place should come and get one of these bodies.

The plan worked almost without glitches. Evolved souls got trapped into a number of cloned 3-D bodies and now found themselves unable to move away from them. This is possibly where basic claustrophobia comes from. The rest of the evolved souls, who couldn't get one of these new bodies, because there weren't enough of them, soon realized that their fellow man had been trapped, and as they did not know of warfare, they instead decided to leave the planet and go elsewhere, while part of their mass consciousness stayed trapped here on Earth as a slave race to the Anunnaki.

At that moment the rest of the evolved humans left the planet, Earth devolved into a 3rd Density planet, because this was the new, lower frequency humans were trapped in within their bodies. The Anunnaki scientists, such as the Enki and Nin-Hur-Sag had created a new species with only 2 strands of DNA, which very significantly reduced the abilities of this new race.

## **6.2 Rising From The Fall**

Although we can say that we were deceived into taking these lesser evolved human bodies of a much heavier, denser kind, it was a co-creation from the perspective of the Multiverse. We agreed to do it, and therefore, there was an agreement, and no one could any longer tell the Anunnaki to leave the planet; it had become their real estate because we decided we liked this new body and eventually got trapped in it and became property of the Anunnaki. Not until we "rebel" in a sort of "revolution of

the mind" can we break free and take the real estate back. The ancient agreement we have with the Anunnaki is still valid, until we decide that the agreement is broken and we want to regain sovereignty over our biokind and biominds.

This must be done peacefully, though, or it won't work. Some readers by now may feel quite upset and want to go to war against the PTB and the Anunnaki Lords who control them (and us). This is a natural reaction, but first of all, we stand no chance against them. We can't unite ourselves to the extent that we can overthrow them worldwide simultaneously. If a rebellion or an uproar happens in one part of the world (and it most probably will when people in general start finding out), the resistance will effectively be taken care of, and many people will die. Many others, who hear about an exaggerated version on the news, become fearful enough to withdraw from further resistance, and the PTB, with their military, made an example of a few.

You may argue and say that people have succeeded in Egypt and Libya just recently. It may seem that way, but like one of our former U.S. Presidents allegedly said: *"In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, you can bet it was planned that way."*<sup>[19]</sup> This is very true. And I would add that *on a higher level* nothing happens by accident; it's well planned. There are different races of ETs who are competing over Earth right now. So in certain terms, we also see a "changing of the guards", or "changing of the puppets".

You may think that if being deceived into an agreement is a valid way of making agreements in the universe, it is a very unfair and hostile universe. However, we live in a free will universe where "everything goes" as a part of a bigger experiment, but everything that you do is coming back at you in form of karma. This is how the universe balances itself and makes each of us learn and expand our consciousness. And agreements that are seemingly unfair are often made on a much higher level of existence and not in the density they play out. Even most of the alien abductions done by apparent malevolent Grays and others have an agreement attached to them. It could be an agreement made in a higher dimension or density, or a "manipulated" agreement, where the Grays ask for permission before they abduct you, but in a way that it sounds like you are doing yourself and/or humanity a favor. If this was happening spontaneously, seemingly without any previous soul agreement, it is still part of the abductee's learning lessons--perhaps a lesson to learn how to say no, or to see through manipulation. Sometimes the universe is a tough teacher.

Violence feeds violence--always! *"If you use the sword, you will be destroyed by the sword"*. This is old wisdom. We are not here to combat or otherwise fight the dark forces, we are here to spread light into the darkness and make the darkness disappear by inner light-work. We have a chance in approximately 26,000 years to break free from our chains and create the Golden Age once again. We have been aligning with the Galactic Center now, more or less since 1987, which was the beginning of the nano-second, and all you need to do is to be here and be available for the download of gamma ray information into your DNA, and use your increasing consciousness and awareness to be an example for others. Those who are not yet understanding what is happening will look at you in wonder and ask you how you can be the way you are. From where did you get all your wisdom? All that love you hold in your heart for everybody; where did it come from? People will ask you these questions, and they do all the time with me, I guarantee you.

When you can hold your frequency most of the time in spite of chaos around, people will feel that you are different and they want to be like you. Then you can explain to them what you are doing, and why? People will be in awe, because you may work at a gas station, at McDonalds and still carry a wisdom that no professor in any University in the world comes close to. People will notice this!

This is a major part of the Initiation Process; being able to keep the frequency. This is not as easy as it sounds. We all may get into this state of exhilaration on occasion, where we feel powerful and in love with everybody and everything around us. It's a wonderful feeling and a very high frequency. The trick is to keep this frequency (or a frequency close to it) most of the time when the world around us operates on a much lower frequency band. This is very hard work and learned step by step, little by little, until we can even it out on this high level. It is very possible, and I am able to do it most of the time. I have my moments when my frequency drops, but I am always able to raise myself quite quickly again and be where I want to be. If I can do it, anybody can, because I am not special in that way! Only difference between me and someone who can't do it is how much work we put into it. It's all about managing energy in spite of constant distractions and interference.

Nothing is for free; if we want to regain our sovereignty over our biokind/biominds, we need to raise ourselves above the crowd and take as many of the crowd with us by example and by being able to vibrate on a frequency that can raise other people as well. This is our duty. Once we're "enlightened", we need to take the responsibility required. Wherever we go, we need to bring love and light into our environment, whether it's to the grocery store, a job meeting, or a place where there is a lot of chaos and darkness.

Here is another part of the Initiation: tell yourself that everything will work out better than best and everything in your present and your future will work in your favor. Your timelines will be healed because of what you do in *this* lifetime, and you will become whole and multidimensional again. In spite of disasters and catastrophes around you, you will be safe and like a big rock in the middle of a turbulent river; it will not affect you.

You need to picture in your mind that "all will be better than fine" and *feel it* in your heart and your whole body. Let the body work with you, and stay grounded.

You know that you are successful when you experience the following: on the news they are saying hurricanes and earthquakes are going to hit, one after the other (you notice that the End Times are really approaching with all that goes with it); not-so-good aliens (presented as our saviors) will land and take control; you have no guarantees that your job will be there next week, and there is a logic possibility that if you get laid off, you have to go away from your home.

In spite of all these threats which are present in an attempt to test you, to frighten you, you feel safe inside and "know" that you will be better than fine. You feel no fear; you find that fear is something you have overcome. Nothing can really shake you in the belief that you will be fine and better than fine no matter what, and you feel at peace inside. Instead of being terrified, you are able, in your peaceful state of mind, to calm others down around you; often without saying a word; your sole present may be all that's needed. You have already managed to stabilize your local



Earth and your local Universe and by letting other people in, you will stabilize theirs too.

This is exactly what we need to do. When things are going to really take off, people will be so terrified that they don't know what to do. People like us will be what's needed. We will find that our power to stabilize Earth and people and animals around us will increase exponentially once these powers are really needed and our new potentials, which have laid dormant, will surprise even us! To how much help can you be? It is all equivalent to how much prep work you put into it before it all hits the fan.

We are the new humanity. When the worst is over, the split will remain; some will stay in the false safety of the smart cities, while those who want to stay on the evolving track will find themselves more in nature, feeling the connection with All That Is, and the density created due to our joint efforts will take us into a new density; a new Earth.

What may sound strange to some readers is the fact that it really doesn't matter what religion you subscribe to, if you're an atheist or a pagan; you can still evolve. It's your attitude to what is coming towards you in form of energy that is the measure. Are you willing to receive and learn? Are you willing to practice what you learn? Then, if you're a Christian, Buddhist, Catholic, or whatever, you will still be taking advantage of these extraordinary times.

### **6.3 It's All About Numbers**

Two million people couldn't do it! One billion people couldn't do it! Seven billion could!

We need numbers. On a level where games are planned and measuring of consciousness calculated, it was found out that Earth needs a population of around 7 billion people to be able to create the chaos necessary to regain order. We need a great catalyst to pull this off, and we have it now.

The Pleiadians tell us that there are many, many more souls watching this earthly drama evolve, wanting to have a body at this time, than it is people on the planet. So if you have a body right now, here on Earth, you are lucky. Hence the importance to take care of it because we need it to evolve.

The Pleiadians also say that we have, at this time, reached about the maximum of people incarnated on Earth; from now on the number will be reduced. This will be done through war, natural and manmade disasters and catastrophes, and cosmic influence to name a few. Still, we now have what we need to have the possibility to raise the frequency on our planet.

Many who incarnated at this time did not do so to evolve; they just wanted to help out and be part of the enormous flow of energy dancing around on Earth in the End Times. There will be a lot of people exiting their bodies before 2012 and shortly after. People will suddenly get sick and die, or exit in other ways. We're going to see a decrease in the population.

Others are here to be our direct catalysts; they will be of darkness for us to be able to see the light. There are those who are asking me how you can love those who do harm to others, and once again, it has to do with the Bigger Picture. I do not agree with their actions, in the sense that I would never do it myself, and it causes much suffering. I know that this is not a popular viewpoint, but I will say it anyway; the suffering on the physical level is necessary for us all to take the next step further! Those of Darkness are those who make the biggest sacrifices. It takes a lot of courage to decide to play that role, because their karma will hit them very hard, and their suffering before they can evolve will be worse than the suffering they caused to others. Would you like to be one of them? I, for one, am not brave enough to...Still, without them we wouldn't know that there are higher realms to reach.

None of us likes to see suffering in others. We automatically feel the urge to help, and there is no reason that we wouldn't. However, the difference between a person who yet hasn't seen the light and one who has is that, the first normally does all the work in helping the other one until they have made sure the other person is okay and then call it finished. The enlightened person normally does the same thing, except before leaving the person whom we helped, he does what he can to make that person aware of that there may have been a reason for what happened and that there may be some learning lesson connected with it. This way, it's help to self-help, and if we manage to have the other person see this, we can leave him or her and know that they came out of it with a new insight, and perhaps this person does not get into the same situation again. At least we made them think.

So, whatever you decide to do this lifetime; if you're here, you are here to contribute to the raise of consciousness on this planet, whether you're aware of it or not. The energies are such that all contribute in their own way, and it's the number of souls being here now that matters. Those who have decided *not* to develop spiritually will choose other paths, or exit, but they still assist those who have. My job is to wake up those who *did* decide to evolve, but are so caught up in life that they more or less have forgotten, or were led astray. Maybe something I say will trigger those who are still not totally awake, or are slightly off task. For others, these papers will be a confirmation of who they are and what they already know. Perhaps even then, there is a section or two which will contribute and be a springboard on their journey.

## **7. Service-to-Others/Service-to-Self**

I believe that since people in the spiritual movement read "Hidden Hand"<sup>[20]</sup>, and perhaps after that got familiar with the RA Material<sup>[21]</sup>, they consciously started practicing Service to Others (**STO**). So did I, not being familiar with this concept before 2008.

First indicator that not everything was as it should was the emails I got. People started asking me questions about this. If they were doing this or doing that, was that service to others or service to self? Not only did people misunderstand the concept, but there was also fear involved; they were so afraid they weren't in the 51% category<sup>[22]</sup>, and therefore were either going to perish or have to relive the whole 3 Density cycle again. Afraid is probably not the correct word; some people who wrote to me were on the brink of terror. Reminded me too much of a certain religion, where you go to a particular warm place if you don't stay in the fold. Same fear!

So let us straighten this out, once and for all, and build the case in reference to the RA Material, but also other material which is highly relevant on this subject.

How do we know exactly when we are service to self and service to others? Before we discuss that I need to emphasize the misconception here, which probably has created a lot of anxiety in people, just like it does for a Christian who doesn't know if they will be part of the Rapture or not.

Many seem to think that now that they know about Service to Others (**STO**) and Service to Self (**STS**) they have to be available for everybody at all times and sacrifice themselves in the effort. The more they sacrifice themselves, the closer to 51% they are. As soon as they hear about someone who needs some kind of help, they need to be there for them after have dropped everything they're doing. Then another person needs help right after, and then another one. When they're done, the first person, who notices that the "STO" took care of the problem from beginning to end thought this was convenient and asks for help again. After a while, the STO is so overwhelmed with helping people that there is little time for anything else.

This, of course, is not right. How could someone go to such extreme? The answer is, as usual, fear; fear not to be a 51-percenter. Good people, who have spiritual knowledge, want to be better people every day, so even in the above extreme, it's understandable. Now, let's clear these concepts up.

1. **Service-to-Self (STS)**<sup>#</sup> is when a person, or group, has decided, consciously, or subconsciously over time, to enrich their own well-being or power on dispense of others. They always ask themselves or others, "what is in it for me?" When they "help" they do so with this in mind to get something back that they really want. They are willing to give (but as little as possible) only if they get something back. Otherwise, they are not interested. If the reward is not big enough, it's not worth the effort, so to speak.

It depends how much STS the person is, but for example, if they see somebody fainting on the street, they pretend they didn't see it and pass the person, looking the other way, unless a movie star is watching and by helping the person the STS can get the movie star's attention. Other than that, if there is nothing in it for them, why help? There are better things to do. This is the mentality in general of an STS.

A criminal is always STS. He wants to get something for nothing by robbing others of their possessions or their lives. They take no responsibility for their actions. They don't know how to make a decent living by creating it, but have to steal from what other people created in sweat and tears and now call it "theirs". In a twisted way, they think they "deserve it".

Others put themselves in power by stepping on other people's toes, or by being nice to the right people on their way up, just to fire them once they get into a higher position than the ones they used to be nice to. They are backstabbing when they can, if for no other reason than to earn respect (which is not really respect, but a way of inducing fear and terror in others around them). They have no remorse and think that the sneakiest person is the smartest, and therefore earns the position of power. They admire, and are jealous of people who are experts in tricking, deceiving and making clever

moves in dispense of others. They love brilliance and learn from it, but only so they can use it destructively.

We all have traits of STS within us, or we wouldn't be here. STS is the Ego, the Analytical Mind. It has to do with survival and logic. It's not a problem until STS gone wild and starts to dominate our lives. STS is always based on fear; fear of death and fear of not being able to survive, or fear of being alone. The Ego feels it needs to dominate others to be able to survive in an eye-for-an-eye, tooth-for-a-tooth society. Deep inside, an STS who've gone wild is like a frightened little child, who doesn't have any means left to create their own lives; they have to suck the life energies out of others; they feed off other people's fear. They think they can put themselves in respect this way. They have no real friends, because most people fear them, and those who decide to stay by their side are always sucked out of energy and will sooner or later get very sick, and perhaps die, when the immune system is totally depleted.

So, STS is nothing wrong; it's only when it's taken over our lives that we will be considered "negative people" and on the negative path. The PTB are STS to the extreme, while "normal people", who could be considered STS don't even come close to the PTB; not even the worst criminal we have ever heard of comes even close in comparison. Over and over you see these well-dressed people of high power being interviewed on TV, and you think nothing of it, but behind that "neutral", or sometimes half friendly facade, dwells a very sick and insanely dangerous person.

2. **Service-to-Others (STO)**<sup>‡</sup>: Most of us want to do good. We feel good when we are able to help others. When we are STO, we use our more of our heart chakra (the [Energetic Heart](#)) than our Ego.

STO means that we are willing to assist others without expecting anything back. Sometimes we even prefer to help anonymously, although this is not required to fall into the STO category.

STO is *not* about always being available to each and every person who is in need. If you want to help someone, first be sure the person really wants help before you intervene. It's a fine line between help and intervention with another person's learning lessons.

If there is an accident and a person lies bleeding and unconscious on the street, you don't first ask them if they need help; you just help them despite. This is obvious. I am talking about every-day life situations. You may see someone who seems to be in some sort of trouble, but that person doesn't say anything about it. The best thing to do would be to first observe to see if this "Person A" is capable of resolving her situation. If after a while you notice that Person A seems to have handled it, just drop it. It was part of A's learning lessons, and she was fully capable of learning from it. In this situation it's quite important not to interfere. You may have the best of solutions and intentions, but Person A needed to figure it out herself to be able to grow. If you solve other people's problems all the time, they don't learn as quickly; they will start relying on outside forces to be able to solve their problems, and this, more often than we may think, creates huge problems. We make this mistake with children all the time, and they grow up insecure, unwilling and unable to solve their own problems.

Here is another scenario: Person B seems to have problems with her husband. She is giving you hints and she looks depressed without getting any better. You ask her if she wants to talk about it, and she does. You just listen to what she has to say without interrupting. While listening, you get the grasp of the situation and why it seems to be an unresolved issue. When she's done talking, you ask some questions if you need to, until you understand from the best of your ability. Then you repeat the important parts of her story back to her so she can see that you grasped it, and if you didn't, she will correct you. This shows her that you care and it creates confidence and trust. Now you tell her that the following is what you can see could be something she and her husband could work on, making sure she understands that this is only your viewpoint, based on experience, and from have seen other couples having a similar situation this is the conclusion you've come to. Ask her if this makes sense to her, or if she feels it doesn't apply to her situation. If it applies, give her advice (if you can) which helps her to see the bigger picture, but *always* when possible, give help with the intention to self-help. You know you were doing a really good job if you made that person see her situation from another angle and is now willing to resolve the issue herself, together with her husband. Tell her you will always be there in the background in case you can be or further assistance. If you notice that you don't have enough experience or knowledge in the area Person A has problems, tell her so and don't give advice that is pure guess. If you can assist, do, but if you can't, tell the person that so she can get assistance elsewhere. Never feel bad because you were not able to help the way you intended. You were doing what you could and you were honest about it.

Most people in today's modern society are more STS than they are STO. It's nothing wrong either way, but to raise our frequency, we need to be more positively oriented. We do this, of course, by helping others when appropriate, but there is one primary thing we need to do, which is more important than anything else if we want to evolve, and here is where the big misunderstanding lies: ***we need to raise our own frequency by working on our own spiritual and individual growth!*** This is the most important statement I have ever made! People have had this misconception that if you do that, it's STS. Hence, many are burning themselves out helping others with everyday things, and it takes all of their time. Suddenly, they are in a position where they have no time at all to work on their own spiritual growth! Here is an example where we are able to distinguish between good and bad channeled material: there are those who try to trick us by stressing we need to be STO but basically neglect and sacrifice ourselves in our efforts to help others with their daily life. This is disinformation.

It is *not* STS to work on yourself; it's actually the ultimate STO. I have talked about this a lot already in my papers, but by raising our *own* frequency, we become candles in the dark; lighthouses on the shore. Others see the light and will follow. This is the "quiet movement" which will set humankind free. That's why it's so important not to interfere with someone else's progress and learning lessons. You may think you have the perfect solution for a person in need and can't wait to tell him. However, on occasion, when you do, the other person rejects and discards your "obvious" solution and instead chooses to do something else which in your eyes looks totally wrong. If this happens, you *need* to let it go, because he has to learn his own way, even if he smashes his head against the wall again. This is particularly hard when you see your kids growing up and start making "wrong" decisions. Bear in mind, though, that there *are* no wrong decisions, only the next step on another person's journey. Let him learn in his own speed, or you'll slow him down even more.

People make this mistake all the time without being aware of it, thinking they are STO. A very important subject. All you can do is to support your kids in their life decisions and give advice when asked for, and be there for them if something happens. But always remember; just because they are your children, they are not *you*. They may have your genetics, but their life mission is set out differently than yours--sometimes way different--and as parents we have to accept this.

You are not here to "force" others to do things the same way you do them because it works for you. We are here to graduate from the 3rd Density, which requires personal work and a clear connection with our "Innernet", our Inner Selves. We do so by learning how the Multiverse works on a metaphysical level and to some degree on a quantum and subquantum level. We are here to realize that we all are ONE and therefore everything is connected, and what you do to others, you do to yourself. We are here to open up our chakras, and at this point in time, the heart chakra in particular, and the "Third Eye" as well. However, the Heart Energy is what will connect us with the Multiverse.

People may believe that they create their own realities, but when they see starving people, or babies that suffer, they suddenly change their minds and those who suffer now become "victims" and what happens now doesn't have anything to do with "creating your own reality". This concept may be hard to understand for many, but *there are no victims*. Even those who are starving in Africa, and babies who are abused, are creating their own reality. When this is pointed out, I may sound emotionless, but I am certainly not. Although the above is true, it doesn't mean we are not feeling compassion. Still, when we buy into the victim hood mentality, we do these people a disfavor, depleting them of their own power; we say they have no power. How on Earth are they going to get better if we have already given up on them? Even though it's extremely hard sometimes, we need to learn to honor other people's dramas and learning lessons; even if it's in the middle of a war zone, like with the ever-lasting conflict between the Israelis and the Palestinians. Why were certain people born in that area and not you? The answer is because people living there have lessons to learn, ancient karma to take care of, and they need to live it out and learn, and you do not. I'm not being judgmental; it's simply the work of energy. You read about it in the news and feel empathy with certain groups or certain people who are in dire straits, but it doesn't mean you want to, or need to, experience the same thing; it's not part of your own learning experience. Although, if you take the next plane over to a war zone and build a house there, then it *is* a part of your learning experience; you move from one Earth to another because you consciously or subconsciously feel you need to take care of some karma on that collective version of Earth.

Many people ask themselves how it can be that a sweet, innocent baby or child is subjected to such tremendous horror. How can that be karma? The child hasn't done anything remotely proportional to what happened to her. This is always traumatic because we feel the need to protect our children.

There could be many different reasons why a certain horrible situation happened to a child; it could be karma from other lifetimes, but it could also be soul agreements on a higher level, something made in the astral. A certain brave soul decides to go through a particular traumatic incident which may even lead to an early death to help others have a learning lesson. When things of this nature happens, there is *always* a bigger picture.



My series of papers are all directed towards this one goal; to help others open up their chakras so they can evolve and break the frequency fence. I am not a guru or a cult leader, I am not promoting any religion, dogma, or rigid ways of thinking; I leave it all up to the reader to interpret this and take to heart what will work for you. These are universal concepts and what is happening now is to a large degree normal evolution and nothing strange. Still, the way how to raise your own frequency is your own choice; I am only giving guidelines. Each one of us will find our own ways that work for us personally, and no one's path is better than another's. The end goal will be the same. Although I am a teacher in my papers, I am always a student as well. I learn something and then I teach it to others, but I am always both a teacher and a student. This relationship with self is never-ending, because there are no limits to what there is to learn.

Always feel gratitude for what you have. Find something in your current life to feel grateful for and express it. Thank the Prime Creator, thank your Oversoul and your Spirit Guides for all their assistance, and acknowledge yourself for your progress. If you think of it this way, you will find more and more things to feel grateful for and you will grow. It's not about fearing whether we're "good enough" to ascend to another reality; it's about overcoming fear itself. Once we've done that, we have automatically made it. Important to say, though, is that it is perfectly in order to be afraid if you are on the African Savannah and suddenly find yourself standing face to face with a wild lion; that's instinct (fight or flight), and that's when fear can come in handy. However, even then we can potentially control our fear as long as we are conscious of the threatening situation, because when we feel less fear, we think clearer, but also sends a signal to the lion that we are not afraid, we are powerful and not a threat to the lion. So in certain terms, overcoming fear also applies to the lion situation. On the other hand, you will find that when you fear less and less in life in general, even a "lion situation" would trigger much less fear in you than it did before. Still, the fear we're talking about in these papers is the induced fear by powers who want to control you, and those who want to keep us in check and ignorance. The saying goes: "*Your power ends where your fear begins*".

Service (to others) is not going out and martyring yourself and saying, "I'm going to save you." Service is doing the work yourself and living in such a way that everyone you touch is affected by your journey. *The Pleiadians*.<sup>[23]</sup>

It's perfectly okay not to answer your phone or ignore the door bell when you feel you don't want to interact. You are the one who is setting limits and tell people what you are available for and not. Your Inner Work is always the most important, and something we need to prioritize. Everything else, in these times, is secondary. Each one of us came to Earth at this time to do a task, and that time is now, today. Even if everything you are here to do is to just be here and contribute to the overall energy of the planet that is very well and extremely helpful.

And again, honor your friends and relatives as they go through their lessons; just don't get involved in it. Whatever you do, don't "help" in a way that will prolong their dramas. It is time for people to move *through* stuff and not for you to get involved in someone else's program; you have your own stuff to get through. If something happens to you and you need to talk to someone about it, tell them a couple of times or so, but don't dwell on it, and don't necessarily tell everybody you know and discuss it over and over. They have their own stuff to go through and what you are going through is not part of their reality. Always look at your situation, whatever it

may be, and pick out anything you may find that could be a learning lesson for you and start learning from it. This is the advice you give to others as well, who are sharing their dramas with you. Tell them to look for learning lessons. The best you can do is to explain this to people, and although it may not be real for everybody, it's okay. You plant a seed of truth in the other person, and one day they will realize you were correct.

## **8. The New Earth**

The late stand-up comedian George Carlin was a genius. Years ago he told us about the "club" that none of us are invited into, which only gets richer and wants more and more, and soon they are coming for our social security money. And he tells us that they will get it; oh yes, they will get it!

Carlin chose stand-up comedy as his way of educating people; this was his forum, just like writing papers is mine. But the way Carlin communicates is very powerful and he knows what he's doing.

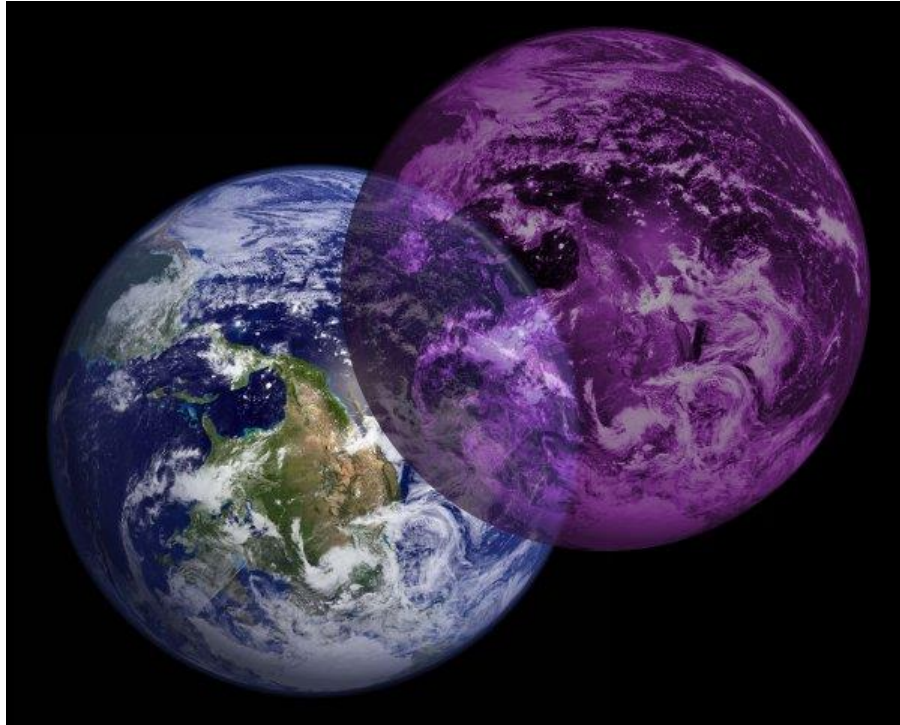
[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dpcd0woY2KY&feature=player\\_embedded](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dpcd0woY2KY&feature=player_embedded)  
Video 2: George Carlin -- "Education Sucks; the Owners of America"

When everything is taken away from people and they have nothing left to lose, they will rebel. Unfortunately, this is what the PTB hope for, so they can slaughter a big bunch of those who are storming the White House and other facilities to get to the politicians inside. What the outcome will be remains to be seen, but no matter what I say here, there are still going to be a lot of people uproaring and many will be killed; both regular people and politicians. It sucks to be a politician now and in the near future. People will run them down the street and kill them for what they've done to us. The mob will not discriminate between the good and the rotten apples.

Still, there's going to be some who simply say, "I've had enough", leave the big cities and move into the countryside. There they will grow their own food in spite of it's illegality, and separate themselves from what is happening in the metropolitans. It's already happening.

### **8.1 The Split in Consciousness**

When enough people start creating their reality *consciously*, we will create a new planet; a new Earth. There will be a metaphysical splitting of worlds. This doesn't mean our current Earth will physically be split in two pieces, floating away from each other in space/time. It will more be like what you see on movies sometimes; they show you a picture of Earth, then it becomes a little blurry and a phantom picture of the planet separates itself from the first one and eventually there are two Earth beside each other, but in different densities.



*Figure 5: Earth splitting in two with raise of consciousness*

When will this happen? Some say it will happen quite soon, in a few years. I think it will take longer. Humankind's greatest leap in consciousness happens in the nano-second (1987-2012); that's when we build the cornerstones for the future. Once the nano-second is over (Dec 21, 2012), time will either slow down to "normal" again pretty quickly, or it's going to be like a race car; once you've passed the finish line, it takes a while before you've managed to slow down the car from its high speed.

Either way, the building blocks we created as a mass consciousness during the nano-second will be what we use in the future. Are we going to be able to reach our goals and ascend into this new level of consciousness and make the splitting of Earth occur?

First of all, this is a part of normal evolution of a species, so it's nothing specific for Earth, and many other planets in the galaxy are going through a similar process right now. However, in Earth's case there are some specific mechanics involved as of how this ascension will take place, but this is something that will be discussed in more details in the "Second Level of Learning". For now, we only need to concentrate on what we've discussed earlier in these papers.

The splitting of Earth will most likely not occur yet, but numbers are important. How much chaos did the mass consciousness manage to stir up during the nano-second? How many beings were able to wake up from their sleep and start working on themselves? This is what matters.

Most of us have heard of the "Hundredth Monkey Syndrome", while others call it the "3% Rule". In a series of experiments, decades ago, they noticed that if one monkey changed its behavior, like washing its food by dropping it in the water so dirt got separated from the food, and enough monkeys in the group started doing it, the rest

followed automatically. But not only that; it also worked on a global scale, the scientists noticed. If about 3% of the whole monkey species started changing a certain behavior, all the rest started doing the same thing, although they were living in different areas and had never met each other.

A change had occurred in the collective DNA of the monkey species and the behavior was changed everywhere. What many are hoping for now is that if enough people (3%) change their behavior and become more aware, the rest will wake up, and there will be a mass awakening on a global scale.

Although the 100th Monkey Syndrome showed successful among a certain species of monkeys, it didn't change the behavior of all monkey species on Earth; only those that had that specific DNA structure. This structure interconnects the species wherever they are, because they are working out of the same programming.

We may argue why not all people of the planet are Catholics, when way more than 3% of the world population are Roman Catholics (around 1.2 billion worldwide in 2011)?<sup>[24]</sup> It is indeed an enormous amount of Catholics in the world, but the remaining 5 billion people have other religious beliefs, and some have none. How do we explain that? I am not a scientist, and I must admit I haven't researched it as well as I should yet to have an opinion, but in the near future I may come back to this subject. Are we like the monkeys, in the sense that a group of population with a certain DNA pattern in common follows the rest of their forerunners. Is this why some people are just impossible to make see that there is more to this world than what can be perceived with our five senses?

We know by now that we humans come from different stock and therefore are not exactly the same, genetically, but there seems to be a mix of people, with different genetic traits in the Catholic Church, if we use them as an example, unless there is something more and deeper with our genetics that we are not aware of yet (at least I am not).

When 2012 has come and gone, after the "Wave of the Supernova", which was discussed briefly in a previous paper, we will see how many people have downloaded enough information from the Cosmos to be able to work with it in the years that follow. Unfortunately, even if time itself will slow down after 2012, the wars and agendas of the PTB and their metaphysical masters will not cease immediately, but rather escalate. The Master Manipulators (I am now talking about the Anunnaki) have managed to get support both from the Global Elite and amongst regular people. They are both waiting for them to arrive, but for different reasons; that's the genius behind the manipulation.

## **8.2 Technology in the New World**

Many of you, who like me are on a spiritual path, may have noticed how your way of thinking is constantly changing. You have started to think about things that you previously didn't even believe existed, and now they are more real than your old thoughts. This means that we are changing our belief systems by looking outside the box. It's not that we are changing the world, but we are changing *which* world we occupy. This is possible, because the world is not solid (although it appears to be),

but constructed of energy, and reality takes form from the thoughts that we think amongst those who participate on the spiritual path.

With our thoughts and emotions we are rewiring and reconstructing our nervous system as we reactivate strand after strand of DNA. According to the Guardian Alliance, we need 4 strands activated before we can ascend, which I believe sounds plausible. The remaining 8 strands will be activated after we have moved to this new reality Earth. Animals and plants already exist in the new reality we are heading towards. They, of course, do not have 12, no less 4 strands of DNA activated, but they are not human and are not on the same evolutionary path.

When the Earth changes occur, which will precede the shift, they will be experienced differently by different people, depending on which awareness level they are at. Some will be very terrified, and it may even be the end of their lives, while others experience a state of ecstasy. Again, this has to do with what kind of personal reality we have created up to that point. How safe are we? Is our life in chaos or in order? If we have created an internal and external local universe of safety and order, the wave that will hit us is going to bring us through ecstasy to even higher awareness. This is how different reality will be for different people. One is not better than the other; our experiences are just a matter of what choices we have made.

Those who have chosen to embrace a new world will also embrace the changes in society and the environment; knowing that the chaos and confusion that will come is a part of the transition. We will meet the changes with love and without fear and anxiety. It is our job to be vibrating on a level of love and light, and share this stability of higher vibration where it's needed, to keep others safe as well. It may sound like a big task, but it will come quite naturally for those who have prepared themselves.

In the times to come, it is important for us to realize that we will always be in the right place at the right time, and everything will adjust itself in our favor. If you know inside that this is true, and not just something you read here or elsewhere but never really took to heart, you will get all the guidance you need to get through the hard times ahead. You will understand, without any doubt, that everything that is happening around you is absolutely necessary to ring in the New Era, a new paradigm.

Once this is over, we who choose to live in the New World will still have some technology. Technology in itself is neutral, but it is presently used destructively, in general, and is not enhancing us or our environment. Cell phones and electronics will be banned in many communities, because people will realize how incredibly destructive these devices are for our nervous system and our energy fields. And upon that, electronics are addictive; even more so than heroin and methamphetamines. The technologies that will be used will be there to enhance our lives and our development as a species and not be used destructively, like they are now. Due to the vibration of the New Earth, we are much more likely to be able to accomplish this positive development of technology than we are here on this low frequency Earth.

People will find themselves coming up with new inventive ideas, seemingly from nowhere, and these ideas will develop into new technologies which are in line with nature and the elements in general and will not interfere with the environment, the

development of the planet and the species living on it. Technology with love is the key. It will probably be sparse and only serve our real needs and not be made for profit and for a few to make a lot of money from.

By loving the land and nature, like the Native Indians did (and still do) is one of the major things here. We need to understand that Earth is a living, energetic being, and if we nurture her and treat her with love and respect, bless the food and the land, she will give us all we need.

The real question to ask to see for yourself whether you will choose Nature before technology is as follows: if the economy crashes totally, and natural and manmade disasters hit land and water, and afterwards, when people who have survived are scattered all over, the government is offering you to live in highly technological cities where you need to be chipped and otherwise implanted to be allowed to participate, but nevertheless will be "taken care of" and have a roof over your head and a job, will you choose that, or will you say no and build your own community with others, or join one that's already existing? This is what it may come down to.

### **8.3 Smart Cities; Safe Places to Be; and Map Dowsing**

People who have had enough will migrate out of the big cities, which will be called smart cities. Many things will have the word "smart" to it, so the ignorant people think they make a good choice by buying the product or moving to the metropolitans.

The reasons to move out of the big cities are at least twofold. When the earth changes happen, especially those which have to do with the incoming Nibiru, it's not a good thing to live in the cities. Things will cave in and the survival potential will be much lower. The other reason we have discussed already and has to do with advanced technology and the Machine Kingdom. We don't need to wait for the Anunnaki to come down before the Machine Kingdom is set up; this too has already started. Much (but not all) of the technology is already in the hands of mankind but released in increments. So moving into the metropolitans or bigger cities is perhaps not such a good idea.

So where is it safe then? Which areas are not going to be affected by earth changes; natural and manmade?

Some say we should head for the mountains, which is reasonable. Still, it's very hard to know exactly where it's going to be safe to live. We know where it's *not* going to be safe to live, and that is near the oceans (east and west coast of America, all the way from Alaska to Mexico, and from Quebec to Florida) or near big lakes and rivers. It's also not a good idea to live close to volcanoes and close to known earthquake centers.

Others say that the Appalachia are the safest place to live in the U.S.; all the way from Maine and down. The Pleiadians tell us that's where many spiritual people will move to build their new home in the near future; that there will be a mass migration. This sounds plausible, but if you can't do that for any given reason, use your discernment. Look at your environment, check with the few examples mentioned above, and see if it looks like a relatively safe place. If it does, "feel" inside, use



intuition and your inner guidance. How does it feel? Is there an inner voice telling you, "nah, I'd better move", or "yes, this is a good place to be"? Listen to it! More so than how the environment looks like.

But most importantly, remember you create your own Earth and your own local universe. Be sure you create a safe one around you until you feel the calmness inside and the body tells you, "We're safe; no matter what happens in the world, we are safe!" I know this works, because that is exactly what I feel inside. There are people around me who are anxious about the future and tell me that it's pretty scary and there seems to be no place to go.

This is where it's crucial to be the Keeper of Frequency. One or a few people can create a safe environment for a whole community if they can keep their vibrations up most of the time! And also important; wherever you go you bring your inner safety and stability with you. If you have no fear and your frequency is high, you "know" that wherever you go you'll be safe. Still, we can't be foolish and make stupid decisions. It's obvious that we don't want to move close to a nuclear reactor build near the ocean even if we feel safe and stable inside.

Those who don't feel this safety inside and seem to be unable to create it can do "map dowsing", using a pendulum. Map dowsing is when you take a map over an area that you have had in mind when comes to where you want to live in hope to be safe. First you decide where on the planet you want to live; United States, Europe, Mexico? Whatever it may be, get a big map over the area and spread it out on the table. If you have no idea, pick the first map that comes to your mind; that is often the correct one. If not, you'll notice.

Then take a look at the map and see if there's an area you want to live. Let's say it's the Midwest. You swing the pendulum over that area and ask, "is the Midwest a good place for me to live through the earth changes"? After have decided what movements you want the pendulum to use (e.g. swing for "yes" and be still for "no"), you check the reaction. If it seems like a good place, you narrow it down. Once you found the place the pendulum gives you, go and do something else and come back and ask the question again, while concentrating on the exact area that was chosen earlier. If the pendulum still tells you to go there, consider it! If you try three times and it shows different results on that area every time, start anew with another area on the map.

This is an old technique and it's working because it's addressing the unconscious mind, which has all your memories stored and is multi-dimensional. The unconscious mind knows where it's the safest place for you. It doesn't mean you're not going to have some obstacles in your way even if you move there, but the chance of coming out of it alive is probably greater.

Someone told me that somewhere in the middle of the United States someone is offering homesteading and free land for those who are interested. There are no facilities, it does not come with setup on a grid, but there *will* be people who had no idea what they are capable of to come into high innovation. When Uranus goes into Aries it will activate the Higher Mind in humanity<sup>[25]</sup>, but it will also activate the "war mind" in humanity.

The Sun, in the next couple of years, is approaching solar maximum stage; it happens every 11 years, activating the solar sunspot cycle. When the Sun gets up in gear, it can interrupt and even destroy electronic systems. The Sun is also a sentient being, and doesn't shoot out random energy. It has the ability to read the vibration of every single person and every single being on Earth and elsewhere in the solar system. That's why when you say "hi" to the Sun, she knows who you are. She knows the smallest creature and the largest and sends information along its rays. Just recently (August 2011), even scientists noticed that we were just hit by a significant amount of gamma rays, which even made some people hear a "disturbing noise"<sup>[26]</sup>. The scientists, of course, do not know what this means, but it means that the Sun is sending us packages of information that when we receive them, we are decoding them and upgrade ourselves accordingly (if we are receptive). These rays affect our biology, our endocrine system and our pharmacopeias. So the higher mind, the innovations, the bigger way of thinking will be consciously supported by the Sun.

#### **8.4 The Fusing of Probable Realities**

We are all going to be on a rollercoaster ride. Sometimes we are on top of the world, thinking we are invincible, and then we're going to deep dive again; up and down. This is what we could call probable realities fusing together as timelines are merging. Are you starting to see how big this all is? Probable timelines will join and then take off again; back and forth. In the long run we are going to branch off from the realities that do not match the higher vibration we are creating. This is what the rollercoaster ride is all about. To understand this, you need to know and really grasp the following:

1. There is an Earth which contains our current collective consciousness, and our collective consciousness determines which density we live in. This Earth is the one the astronauts see when they are in space, and the Earth they take photographs of. It's the 3rd Density Earth.
2. You, and everybody in the world, are all creating your own reality.
3. Your own reality is forming your own, personal Earth and local universe. Everything you experience first hand is your own Earth/local universe. You can expand it as much as you want.
4. You will create the New Earth firstly in your own local environment after first have visualized it inside. These visions will then project in your environment by thought, emotion, and action, which raise the frequency.
5. When enough people are branching off from the current low frequency collective Earth consciousness, the lower frequencies no longer match these people's higher frequency, and there will eventually be a split where people are going to live in their own local, higher density Earth, and the Earth that we see from space, which is our collective consciousness (collective energies) will now branch off and split, so a New Collective Earth can emerge. This new, collective consciousness will be our new shared Earth, vibrating on a higher frequency; in a higher density.

6. People who vibrate on this frequency will now create the new collective reality on the New Earth, and because the frequency is higher than that of the Collective Earth we are now living on, the choices we make will be based much more on love and understanding, which is the 4th Density.
7. Everything is fluid; this is important to understand. Nothing is solid, but is basically metaphysical and subquantum physical in nature. We form apparent solidity out of fluidity with our thoughts and emotions, which are projected from inside ourselves via our senses to the outside world. You are the creator, which starts the film projector inside yourself and projects the film on the apparent outside. The film you start is both your genuine projection and that of the collective consciousness; the program that is implemented for us to experience on this particular planet. The film (collective consciousness) will not be the same on another planet in the Universe.

I hope these seven points will help the reader make sense of what is happening. Because you are moving into a higher, more harmonious inner state of being, you may experience that more and more people are doing the same thing. This is due to that frequency looks for similar frequency. Those who are on a lower vibration will not experience this, but think that those who are "spiritual" are just a few New Agers in a world full of people who are *not* into "that stuff".

We need to understand how many versions of Earth there is; it should be mind-boggling if you start thinking about it. There are endless probabilities, because we are all creating several probable worlds every day with our thoughts. This is why it's very important to be clear of what you *really* want. Your vision of your own future needs to be crystal clear, because this is the Earth you will create. If what you create doesn't match the higher vibration, you can't enter the higher density Earth. On the other hand, devastating wars and terror will not be part of this new, higher form of frequency because it's not going to match the higher vibrations. It's going to be a leap in consciousness that is hard to imagine until it really happens. You can create it on a local level, but when you see it's starting to happen on a global scale, and things begin to get easier and everything is less solid, people become friendlier, calmer, more loving, and honest in their feelings and actions, it's going to be mind-boggling. All the work you put into this will pay off a thousand times. The world will suddenly seem to be a much friendlier place to live in!

This is why we can't "fight" things. What we fight, we create (the Global Elite knows this), and that will be the reality we get. If you want to fight the Global Elite, you're going to have to stay in a possible reality where you fight the Global Elite for at least another 26,000 years or so. If that's the reality you want, there is no problem to get it; just continue doing what the majority does. However, if you instead learn about that they exist and get a grasp of how this world in 3-D reality is set up, you can then ignore the PTB, deceitful aliens or whatnot, and create the reality you want instead of fighting the one you *don't* want. In a sense, you will then get a reality where you *did* defeat them, because they are no longer *in* your reality. It doesn't mean the Global Elite stop to exist, but it means you are no longer available for them and as your frequency increases together with others of your kind, the Global Elite will no longer be a problem.

**In Summary:** it's extremely important that we keep focused in these times. Don't get involved in, and part of other people's dramas; realize that what you read in the

papers happening somewhere else in the word are still always "local events" wherever they happen, and part of a local consciousness that is not yours, only something you hear or read about. If it's a bad thing happening and you feel empathy for people, animals, plants, or whatever is involved, send good energies to that place, but don't get involved, unless you feel that's your mission, your goal in this lifetime. Instead, create the local reality you want to experience. This is not "selfish" or service-to-self; it's imperative for us to be able to create the New World. If all of us got involved in other people's negativities over and over, we miss the chance. We are not here to get involved in dramas; we are here to raise the frequency. That is far more important. The dramas will be taken care of in that local universe; it's not in your reality, unless you created the drama in the first place. We need to look at things from this perspective, or we'll lose our chance.

We are the "System Busters". We came here to deplete the vampires of their food! Energy and consciousness can also be a food source for some. We know how certain entities feed out of fear. Once we have taken their food source away, they have no choice "but to change their diet or leave the planet."<sup>[27]</sup> Our new collective version of the planet, that is...

## **8.5 2015-2024; the Formation of a New Society**

2012 is not the "End of the World" like they suggest in movies and elsewhere. However, to use a phrase that has been used extensively the last 10-15 years: "it's the end of the world as we know it". 2012 is the peak and the end of the nano-second where we receive increased gamma rays from our Sun, the Galactic Center, but even other stars that are lining up with us. There will most likely also be this so-called "wave of the supernova" by the end of 2012; something we will bring up more in the subsequent paper.

The earth changes, the passing of Nibiru, both the planet and the "Battleship"<sup>[28]</sup>, man orchestrated changes and more will still continue happening after December 21, 2012, and peak later on, but the way things come together, it looks like 2015-2017 will be the time period where people in larger quantity will move away from electronics and leave the big cities after have had enough and time to plan.

Small communities will be set up, more and more self-sufficient. People will use their skills (and learn new ones by those who are savvy) to become multi-talented. The most important thing is that they will build gardens; not only to build beautiful flowerbeds, but to plant everything needed to be self-sufficient when comes to food. These people will be of higher consciousness than those who stay in the cities, and they know how to bless the earth and the food before they take something from it, and they will plant their food with love and treat what is growing with wisdom (light) and love. They will make love in the garden as well, because they know that all this put together will nourish the Earth and what's growing from it, and the food will be excellent.

These communities in general will not sell their products, and when communities want to support each other and see to their own survival, they will barter. Money will not be part of the future society. When those in the cities hear about the excellent food, free from poison, many of them may want to buy it, but the government will make sure that won't happen. They will attempt to outlaw these communities, which

may have to go "underground" for a while, but will sustain. In the cities, you can only buy contaminated food from the big corporations, like Monsanto and a few others, or they put you in jail. Some brave souls in the city will make weekend trips to rebellious communities they've heard of and barter food with them in secret. This will eventually stop, as restrictions become even tighter and the Machine Kingdom takes over more and more, and an interest to buy "natural and organic" will gradually disappear from the city people's minds.

But not everybody will go out in the bushes and build communities. Many will stay in the minor cities, where the energy is still good, and start building their own food sources there. They will use their backyards and root cellars to plant what they need to survive, make sure they are debt free and live on the land. The people I am talking about are not gun owners; they don't believe in violence, because they know that *any* form of violence is a manifestation of lower consciousness. They know that only by owning a gun they attract violence, and thus most likely will have to use it, sooner or later.

So what would be good to start out with when comes to growing your own food? This is something that would be a very good thing to start researching; there are plenty of good sites on the Internet, which can tell you. Here I want to name a few herbs etc., which will enhance your body in different ways, in addition to the basics, like potatoes and such.

- **Comfrey** has long been used to strengthen your bones;
- **Peppermint** calms the intestines;
- **Chamomile** calms the whole energy field;
- **Red Clover**, when you dry the flowers, is a super-enhancer of the immune system (many even use red clover to combat cancer and other immune system disorders);
- **The root of the Echinacea** is also an excellent immune system booster;
- **Stevia** instead of sugar (although sugar in small doses is not bad for us);
- **Parsley** is good for the kidneys;
- **Basil** is known as the "royal herb";
- **Ginger** for health in general and to enhance your energetic field;
- **Turmeric** (*Yu Jin*) is an anti-cancer agent and protects the DNA and is supposed to slow down your aging;
- **Mustard** and **Onion** are wonderful for your bodily health in general.

The list can go on, and you may already have thought of a few good ones.

Now, let's ask ourselves, if they outlaw all, or some of this, who is going to walk around all the houses, knock on the door and ask to see your backyard and question

you about any "hidden" root cellars? Are they going to stand there, saying, "No, no, no, that's parsley, can't plant that, it's illegal. Look at that, isn't that Stevia?". They will not have staff enough to do that. However, the threat in itself that this may be done (and they may make some random visit to begin with) could be enough to scare some people away from doing it. Still, there are going to be enough vigilante people to make this movement grow rapidly, and eventually get out of hands from the control of the governmental bodies. We create our reality and they create theirs. They are going to make a few lame attempts to stop us from departing from their plans, but they always knew there is going to be a split, and eventually they will let us go our own way, because they have no choice. When their vibration no longer matches ours, it's not much they can do, and they won't care, because in the long run we are not a real threat to them; they already have their fans and followers. And also, we are no longer a food source for them, because we don't vibrate on a frequency of fear.



*Figure 6: Dragonfly Drone*

For a while, they will use drones (already do) in shape of dragonflies, hummingbirds etc., that will spy on us, but that's not going to be sustainable in the long run. I have had my share of drones lately; dragonflies that definitely are artificial. The same one followed me, picked me out several times in a line of cars, and later in the evening, when I was home and went outside, the same one was there (just like humans, dragonflies don't look exactly the same, but this one did). Still, I was miles away from where my first encounter was. The day after I was in a place totally different, and there it was again, flying close to my head. I told "it", "I know what you are and



I know what you're doing. You can stop now!" It disappeared immediately and never came back. This drone was not really out to spy on me, hoping to find some classified material that I'm walking around with outdoors, it was simply there to intimidate. When it didn't work, it discontinued. They may find other ways, but I couldn't care less. No one, and nothing can stop me at this point from going where I want to go.

People of the same soul groups, with the same kind of soul agreements, will meet here in this lifetime. You may meet with people whom you think you've never seen before, but they seem kind of familiar. These people could very well be someone from your own timeline; someone you worked together with thousands of years ago, or you were lovers, friends, or something else. These communities or connections between people on the same "wavelength" will not be random; they are old soul agreements, and everything is coming full circle. We live in interesting times.

## **9. How to Emit Good Energy**

Our times require of us to learn how to manage energy. We have to make this choice whether we want to be experts on managing it to spread good energies around us, or be lazy and therefore both be deceived, taken advantage of, and stay in a low frequency.

These times will bring about a lot of challenges. Once you start practicing on managing energies and emit light and understanding around you, there will be those who really challenge your patience and abilities to do so. I have become good at it with a lot of practice and I am able to create a safe environment almost wherever I go, but I am still not perfect. I am pulling in energies from people that makes the job very challenging indeed, because the energies clash and the other party is trying you out, consciously or subconsciously. They are my catalysts and I need them to improve, so even if my energy field is being pulled down to a frequency that is not of my choice and I experience emotions I don't want to emit, I learn a lot from it. Here on Earth, in 3-D reality, it's impossible to keep the energy field in a constant high, but we have the tools and we keep on practicing until we reach a level when we can keep the frequency most of the time. I believe I've reached that point, but still want to get better at it.

Laughter is a wonderful play with energy. If you can laugh, you are free. Laughter is extremely important. To be able to laugh even in challenging situations is very healthy, not only for the person who laughs, but because it's also contagious, which you may have noticed. Lots of laughter makes you Multi-D; it puts you way beyond your body. The energies that come in when you laugh are very powerful and uplifting; it opens the chakras. It takes away the doom and gloom of a situation and solutions come much more easily because laughter creates fluidity and literally bursts the clouds inside.

In the future society, entertainment will be a very important part. People like to laugh, and good comedians, uplifting entertainment, art and music will be highly valued. Artist will be truly appreciated in a way they are not today. In the modern society, the record labels decide what we should listen to or not, depending on in which direction they want to lead the sheep, and many good musicians and entertainers therefore won't get the chance. In the new society, uplifting

entertainment will be what people will ask for. Drumming and people coming together to sing and play will be some of the highlights. This brings people's energy fields to higher levels and opens up the chakras big time. Drumming together puts us in a higher state of beingness and helps us connect with the Multiverse. You're moving energy with sound and rhythm; very powerful. Sometimes it's the simplest things that bring the most joy. We don't need complicated technology to be happy and loving beings; a harmonica, a guitar, drums, flutes, and whatever else you can think of is sometimes all we need. Even a nice gathering with friends you love, sharing a good dinner out on the porch on a beautiful summer evening is increasing the vibration on the planet.

## 10. The Six Heart Virtues

The last thing I want to bring up in this paper is something I've discovered through the WingMakers Material (**WMM**<sup>#</sup>), and something perhaps some of my readers from the old WesPenre.com website are already familiar with. Some know it from the WMM website (<http://wingmakers.com>), but I want to address it again, because I think this is a gem; something we can use in life on a daily basis, and if we do, it will help us quite significantly in managing our energies.

Ever so often we all stand before challenges. People may seem mean to us, bad things happen during the day, other challenges hit us like a bomb. There are all different kinds of things that occur on a daily basis that potentially can bring us down into lower frequencies. The Six Heart Virtues is something we can implement on any situation that may occur, and it helps us seeing the bigger picture and use our hearts to dissolve a solid situation. One or more of the six virtues can be used on any situation. You choose which one(s) is applicable to what you are experiencing, then apply it.

Here they are, as presented on the WingMakers site:

**Appreciation:** At the subtle levels, this virtue is focused on a specific awareness that First Source surrounds our fellow beings as a field of consciousness and that this consciousness unifies us. If we are unified, it follows that we operate as a collective consciousness at some deeper level, and in this place, we share a common purpose that is richly textured, supremely vital, and yet mysterious, dynamic and uncertain. This awareness, or even belief, shifts our focus from the small details of our personal life to the vision of our purpose as a species.

At a more practical level, appreciation expresses itself in the small gestures of gratitude that support relationship loyalty and bonding. The deeper levels of appreciation make the relatively surface level expressions genuine because they stem from the frequencies of soul instead of the motives of the ego or mind.

**Humility:** The soul expresses the love frequency derived from First Source. It is its most important purpose, while embodied within the human instrument, to circulate this delicate, sublime frequency of love to the human instrument. It will come as no surprise that it finds the heart a more willing collaborator than the mind. Humility is the realization that the heart, mind and soul co-mingle in the grace of First Source. That their very existence is upheld through the dispensation of love from First Source just as surely as a tree is sustained by sunlight.

In the religious, psychological and philosophical materials of our planet there is great consideration given to the mind. As a man thinketh so is he. At a more granular level, many people believe that what they think causes their feelings, which in turn creates their vibratory rate and this vibratory rate attracts their life experience. So, applying this logic, the way to attract good things into our life is to think rightly, lest we attract evil or hardship.

Humility understands that the being that represents you—your fullest identity—is not constituted as a chain reaction of the mind. Rather, it is the presence of love embodied in human form, and this love expresses itself in the virtues of the heart, the pure intellect of the contemplative mind, and the co-creative pursuits of the heart, mind, and soul. Humility is the expression of this love frequency knowing it derives from what already exists in a higher dimension, and in this dimension love is not a thing of sentiment and emotional heaviness. It is a liberating force that acts according to the archetype of First Source: All is one. All is equal. All is divine. All is immortal.

**Valor:** While valor is generally used in the context of war or the battlefield, it is, as an element of love, linked with the act of speaking truth to power, especially when an injustice is committed. It is common in today's social order to pretend ignorance of the injustices of our world. Self-absorption in one's own world is a key threat that undermines the expression of valor, and fear of consequence is the other.

Individuals who fear consequence in pointing out an injustice misunderstand the co-creative force of First Source. When you operate as a co-creator, you are ever vigilant to the incremental or sudden onset of injustice, and when it occurs in your life path, it must be identified for what it is and dealt with. Valor is the aspect of your love that defends its presence in the face of injustice as measured in the social order. If you don't defend your virtues—or those too weak to defend their own—you have separated from them and have lost an opportunity to be a co-creative force in the world of form.

This doesn't necessarily mean that you must become an activist or advocate for a list of social causes. It simply requires that you defend yourself from injustice. Children in particular require this protection. When I was only about seven years old I vividly remember going to a store with my father and while we were walking in from the parking lot we noticed a mother quite literally beating her child in the backseat of her car. It was a busy Saturday and there were many people in the parking lot, but it was my father who approached the woman and asked her to stop. His voice was firm from his conviction and the woman immediately stopped.

This was an act of valor because there was no real judgment associated with it; it was simply an injustice that required intervention in the moment. Compassion for both the child and the mother were present in my father, and I believe the mother knew this. This is an example of how the virtues of the heart seldom appear in isolation, but rather as an ensemble that braid themselves for strength and potency for a given situation.

**Compassion:** Many teachers have spoken eloquently about compassion as the deep awareness of the suffering of another coupled to the desire to relieve that suffering. In the context of the new intelligence that is seating itself on our planet, compassion is an active desire to assist others to align with the new fields of intelligence that are

manifesting in the three dimensional world, aware that their desire and ability to align is distorted by their social enculturation; it does not accurately reflect their intelligence, spiritual inclinations, or purpose.

The planet we live on is an intelligence unto itself. It is both physical and has very high frequency energetic structures just as we do. It is shifting from the 3rd dimension to the higher 4th dimension and it has been planning this before humanity was even seeded on the planet. It is part of the evolutionary cycle of planetary systems to transmute accumulated densities from one dimension before passing into a higher dimensional grid.

Compassion therefore is extended to both our fellow beings and the planet itself with the realization that we are part of one another's destiny if only for a single lifetime. Planet and person dance in the ascending currents of First Source in a collaborative process of regeneration and renewal. We are all part of the mysterious overtures and energetic transcendence that is occurring between earth and the universe, and as earth transforms its accumulated densities each of us will be challenged to transform our own, or become further embedded in our fears and emotional turmoil.

We are privileged to be part of the ascending planetary structure of earth's nurturing spirit and universe importance. There is now present on earth an amazing diversity of cosmic beings sheathed in human instruments, but hailing from incredibly diverse sectors of the cosmos. We are here to witness and support this transcendence of earth over the densities and entrainment of the three dimensional intelligence and its artifacts. We are here to accelerate our spiritual growth in an order of magnitude seldom achieved elsewhere in the multiverse. This is a gift of the earth to those present on the planet at this time, and, in some small measure, the motive for our compassion.

**Understanding:** The world of form, just as the formless worlds, is composed of energetic structures beneath its denser expression. In a real sense, everything in the multiverse is energy with incalculably long, energy-based lifespans. Energy is transformational; that is, it can alter or shift into other states of being or, in the case of humans, consciousness. The human energetic structure is often described as the chakra system or electromagnetic body, but it is more than these components. The energetic structure is a form of light, which in turn is a texture of divine love.

It is a fact that we are composed of love at our core structure, and it is this love frequency that is the basis of our immortal consciousness or soul. All of the lower densities are shadows of this light and operate in time and space, which provide a sheath of density and separation from this core love frequency. The worlds of time and space alter or dilute this connection we feel to the core energetic structure we all are composed of.

Herein is the paradox of being human: our innermost structure is divine love and our outermost structure is a means of experience for the innermost structure, but we have become entrained by the outer vehicle to the degree where we identify with it more than the occupant—our true self—inside.

All of us feel this dissociation with our true self and over-identification with our vehicle (human instrument); perhaps only in degree is there any difference among us. Understanding is the aspect of heart intelligence that recognizes this dissociation from the love frequency is a necessary design component of the larger blueprint that

is occurring on the planet. In other words, it is not that humanity has fallen from grace or is tilted irrevocably toward sin. Rather, we have simply accepted the picture of reality that is dominant, and its dominance is not by accident but by the designs of First Source.

There is a well-known phrase within Lyricus that roughly translated says: "The elegance of time is that it unravels the structures of space that have sealed love from itself." The structures of space, in this case, refer to the human instrument. Only time can break down the rigid barriers or subtle membranes that prevent or diminish the love frequency from exerting its wisdom in the behaviors of the individual.

If time is the variable of importance, it stands to reason that everyone is on his or her way to this realization, it is simply a matter of time before they achieve it. Thus, time is the differential that separates us. In a sense, we are all time shifted from one another. No one operates in exactly the same time relative to unsealing his or her love frequency from the world of form.

Realizing this helps you to understand the relation of unity to reality, and in this realization you are able to accelerate time for yourself and those with whom your life touches. It is the true purpose and noble definition of time travel.

**Forgiveness:** Forgiveness operates out of the construct that each of us is doing the best we can under the circumstance of our life experience and the degree that our love frequency saturates our human instrument. When a person operates from the heart virtues and the rich textures of its authentic frequencies, forgiveness is a natural state of acceptance.

When a perceived injustice enters our experience—no matter how significant or whether we perceive ourselves to be the cause or the effect—we may initially react with the sharp emotions of victimhood or annoyance, but this emotional clutter and distortion can be quickly transformed by experiencing understanding --> compassion--> forgiveness --> appreciation. This is the equation that transforms the murky turbulence of victimhood or co-reaction into the crucible of light, leaving behind only the purest frequency of love stripped of all purpose.

Forgiveness is really the outward expression of understanding and compassion without the heavy sentiments of duality (i.e., good and bad) that typically introduce the presence of judgment. It is a neutral expression without design or purpose other than to release yourself from the clutches of time, which is similar to energetic quicksand, entangling you energetically to a time-based emotional state.

---

**Notes:**

[1] Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.200.

[2] This tidbit, which I found being an interesting aspect on astrology, was inspired and paraphrased from Pleiadian Lecture *"Moon Musings #56 [Oct. 7, 2010], Track 3-4"*.

[3] It's really not a conscious choice; the implants will happen on a deep unconscious level, but will effect all of your cosmic being and connect you with the Multiverse.

- [4] Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.185, *op cit*.
- [5] Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.185.
- [6] *ibid.* p.186.
- [7] Penre [2011]: *"PFC Paper #5: Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes"*, Section 5.
- [8] <http://www.illuminati-news.com/00363.html>
- [9] <http://lawofone.info> ; <http://llresearch.org> ; <http://www.spiritofra.com/Ra-section%201.htm>
- [10] Peniel, John: *"The Children of the Law of One & The Lost Teachings of Atlantis"* (Network, 1997)
- [11] KJV: *"Genesis"*.
- [12] "Law of One", <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j9MJgxcEZFO>
- [13] *ibid.*
- [14] *ibid.*
- [15] Quote by Pope Leo X (11 December 1475 – 1 December 1521).
- [16] Icke, David [2010]: *"Human Race Get Off Your Knees--The Lion Sleeps No More"*, p.227.
- [17] Direct quote from Penre [2011]: *"Anunnaki Paper #3: After the Deluge"*, section 7: *"King Anu Decides to Give Earth to Humankind"*.
- [18] [http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf)
- [19] This quote is attributed to Franklin D. Roosevelt, <http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/quotes/f/franklind164126.html> . Some say this is a misquote, but even if it is, it's still true.
- [20] <http://www.illuminati-news.com/00363.html>
- [21] <http://lawofone.info> ; <http://llresearch.org> ; <http://www.spiritofra.com/Ra-section%201.htm>
- [22] For those who have not read "Hidden Hand" or the RA Material: energies are such that is what you're doing in life is 51% positive or more (helping others), you will be part of the "Harvest", which means you will ascend to the next density Earth (4th Density). If you are less than 51% positive, you are going to stay in 3rd Density for another cycle (either 13,000 or 26,000 years, although the Ra Collective, who admit they have difficulties getting our timeline correct, mentions 37,500 or 75,000 years) before you get the chance to ascend again. If you are 95% negative or more (Global Elite), you, too will relive another 3-D cycle, but this time you will be on the other side of the coin. There will be a Changing of the Guards in the lines of the Global Elite, and those who dominate now will then be on the receiving end and suffer the same things they did to others (karma).
- [23] Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.133, *op. cit*.
- [24] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic\\_Church\\_by\\_country](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic_Church_by_country)
- [25] Pleiadian Lecture, December 4-5, 2010, "Bursts of Acceleration", CD #2, Track 3.
- [26] A.R. Bordon post on FaceBook, and Michael Lee Hill, ditto.



[27] Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn", p.113, op. cit.*

[28] We will discuss "Battleship Nibiru" more in Level II of this series of paper. It is described by a few metaphysical source and may be what was hidden behind the "brown dwarf" Elinin, which entered our solar system recently. Another excellent researcher who wrote a lot about the Battleship was Robert Morning Sky in his "Terra Papers I + II". They can be found for free download online.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**EPTB:** Extra-terrestrial Powers That Be; the ones who run the PTB (see this acronym below)

**PTB:** Powers That Be; those who run things on top levels, in secret behind the scenes.

**STO:** Service-to-Others.

**STS:** Service-to-Self.

**WMM:** WingMakers Material

---

**For Additional Research:**

**Icke, David:** "Human Race Get off Your Knees--The Lion Sleeps No More" (*David Icke's Books Ltd., April 2010*).

**Peniel, John:** "The Children of the Law of One & The Lost Teachings of Atlantis" (*Network, 1997*)

## (Soulution Section)

# Paper #6: Coming Full Circle *(the Future, and the End of the Universe)*

by Wes Penre, Friday, September 2, 2011 @ 5:45 AM

---

### 1. Quality of Love and Light--The Old Atlantean Karma Revisited

We humans have come to a point in our evolution when we are using energy and earth resources negatively to such a degree that a balancing out is imminent. It happens to almost all civilizations at a certain level of their development, and either they survive it or they succumb. We are right now destroying the planet we live on; the oil spill in the Gulf of Mexico is such a tragic and devastating event that one just wants to sit down and cry for days. Mother Earth is bleeding and her life force is depleted.

This is where the Sun, the stars and the Galactic Center ("The Womb of the Mother") are coming to assistance, and we have no choice but to repent. This is the time of the Great Reckoning and if we don't wake up we will be up for big surprises, and we will not like it; *not one bit!*

They say it's always darkest before the dawn. We have reached the point now when there is complete darkness on Earth; we have come full circle with the old Atlantis that was allegedly swept away by the Flood. Although it was a mix of natural and manmade/ET made events which created this drastic change on Earth, it's implications had meaning on many different levels of existence. The Great Flood was also a cleansing of Mother Earth; the destructive forces were swept away with a gigantic cosmic broom stick. The same thing can happen again, but this time worse, because we didn't learn last time.

There was a very small Harvest during the end of the previous Atlantic cycle; most had to start all over in a half full Great Year Cycle and try again. Today, most of the same people who were here during the Atlantean time are here today to live out their karma. It's easy to compare the history available on Atlantis and Lemuria and compare it with America of today. It's stunning how we are making the same effects; and even though many know, they do it anyway, thinking they'll get away with it this time if they do it slightly different. No! That's not going to happen. We are here to make *totally different* choices this time.

Still, the Harvest is going to be small this time too in comparison to how many people there are on the planet. But that's why we need the numbers; we need enough people to see the light to bring about a new Earth with a higher, collective

consciousness. There are those who have seen the relation between the old Atlantean Era and Amerika of today, and these are the people who are now receiving the information carried on gamma rays and who have informed themselves through literature and from looking inside for answer; they have set up and connected a great network between themselves and the Multiverse called the Innet.

It's easy to see how destructive we have become as a species; not only are we trashing our own planet, we are also trashing space around Earth with space junk. We can't even stick to littering our own planet and we're talking about space travel? Be real. There is no good alien race worth its name that is going to land tomorrow and tell us they want us to be part of the Galactic Community. They are not crazy. Do we really think that these highly advanced spiritual aliens we are interested in would even consider that we as a species are taught how to space travel; how to use Einstein-Rosen Bridges to travel from one point in the Universe to another? Then, when we leave our destination, we leave trash and effects from nuclear fallout wherever we go?

Unfortunately, through Technology Transfer Programs, not-so-responsible ETs have traded technology so advanced that it seems like (if true) that we already are savvy at space traveling to other star systems, albeit this is restricted to the clique belonging to the Global Elite and the highest levels of Military<sup>[1]</sup>. Whistle-blowers from within the military say that these technologies are going to be released to the public soon, because there is no way to keep it hidden anymore, but we'll see if and when this will actually happen and for what purpose.

## 2. God's Black Angels

Anyhow, this is the reality: before things are getting better, it's going to be worse for all of us. I would be a liar if I said otherwise. I am not trying to be a messenger of doom and gloom, but I would be a hypocrite if I withheld information from the public because it's not "spiritual enough". If an earthquake is coming your way, would you rather not know? The truth must be told, even when it's not always pleasant. There will be a lot of earth changes, and the ones we have experienced now are just mild breezes. James McCanney's *"Surviving the Planet X Passage"*, which can be found in the [E-Book Section of this website](#), is a must read. Doom and gloom perhaps, but we need to know what we are up for and my papers are suggesting how to counter this. We are really going to experience cosmic phenomena described in the Book of Revelations. Only thing is, there is not going to be a Jesus to come down and save us, other than the Anunnaki King, God Nannar and his "angels", who will descend from Heaven to Earth to allegedly defeat the dark forces (Marduk and his clan, and the Global Elite plus all who support them) in the infamous Battle of Armageddon. Of course, just like in Sumerian time and before, humans will be used as their foot soldiers and cannon fodder. They will want us to take sides; we are either for or against "God", and depending whom we choose to follow determines where we will go when Satan/Marduk is defeated. With whom do you think the majority of people of Earth will unite?

People will unite to either side out of fear. Down from Heaven comes a force so incredible that people will freeze in their bodies; something like taken from J.R.R. Tolkien's epic. Giants in full armor will show themselves and their troops to humans and tell us they are the Angels of God. They will tell us this in such a way that it

coincides with the Bible, word by word (they dictated the Book of Revelation in the first place so they should know), and even atheists will be convinced and "turn to God". They will give Marduk's loyalists a chance to repent and obey to the Kingdom, and they won't. An enormous war, probably including nuclear weapons, will rage on Earth for years and the majority of the human population will die. The "Heavenly" forces will have no mercy, and those who are not for them are against them, and they will kill and slaughter, left and right. Remember, the Enlil/Jehovah didn't even spare the babies in Jericho. Nice God. Well, this time around (say certain sources; read Dr. A.R. Bordon and the LPG-C) it's different, because the new King is pro-human and wants to leave Earth to us. After he's slaughtered the majority of the population, directly and indirectly? Violence feeds violence, remember?

However, "god's angels" will defeat the demons from the bottomless pit (read earth-bound Anunnaki and what seem to be their allies, a faction of Grays), and when it's all over and the global battlefield is still filled with smoke and huge piles of dead bodies, the Messiah is going to enter the stage. A fair and tall, bearded man with long hair will descend from "Heaven". He will tell the remainder of the human race that they are the chosen ones and people will think he is the Christ, the Second Coming of the Messiah, as predicted in the Scriptures. People will bow down to him, and he will say that he now is going to create Paradise of Earth. Dead bodies will easily be taken care of (with help of technology outside the scope of our comprehension and probably transported inter-dimensionally to a trash station somewhere in space) and the planet will eventually be restored. Nannar/Jesus (or perhaps someone whom Nannar has chosen for the job?), says that either he and his angels, or his angels alone, will remain on Earth for another 1,000 years to help his beloved humans to become self-sufficient and taught how to protect their real estate (Earth), who is now given to them, his chosen people.

People of all faith will believe this, because they can see it with their own eyes, and as usual, like they always did, the Anunnaki will impress humans with their technology, which at first will be presented as miracles, but later as technology that they are here to let humans take part of. The Heavenly Angels (the skeleton crew of Anunnaki who will stay on Earth, overseeing the project as Nannar's emissaries, and also in charge of their Reptilian/Draco/Gray cohorts) will be in charge of building enormous cities in all parts of the planet; an expansion of the smart cities the Global Elite have prepared for them.

For the record; I am using two different scenarios here in my paper, because I am still ambivalent as of whether the Marduk section of the Anunnaki is really in serious conflict with the Nibiru home planet or not, or if it's just a play for the masses. It seems to me when I read Sitchin ("The Wars of Gods and Men") that if I read between the lines, the Anunnaki who left Earth to go back to the space platform (Battleship Nibiru?) and later back to the home planet, left Marduk here together with those who chose to stay and used them as a skeleton crew until the End Times (which is now) to rule until the King comes back. Maybe we humans are to believe there is a serious conflict here, but in reality, although the Anunnaki have always fought internally for power, Marduk's team is intentionally here to fulfill prophecy, and now it's time to reduce the human population again and rule more openly, like in the "good old days" of ancient Sumeria and earlier. The Battle of Armageddon was therefore planned and staged in detail a long time ago by this same alien species. If this is true (and I doubt not that this is the case), the logical conclusion would be that even if Marduk has issues with his own people at times, he is playing the script

voluntarily. It is said that the deception in the End Times will be great and go beyond people's comprehension, remember? It will take everybody by surprise.

In the cities technology will rule, and people will be more and more robotic; half human and half machine as their body parts, when they are worn out, are replaced with machine parts (super-high technology) so that humans can live longer. The price they pay is that they will become more and more soulless, because they don't understand that each body part in the human body is alive and has consciousness in itself and has a metaphysical function! The heart, for example, opens up our multidimensional abilities and connections. If we replace it with a machine part, what do you think happens? The medical field today already has an inkling of this, because they have seen what happens when people have body transplants, and now we're even talking about real body parts being transplanted; not machine parts. When *real* body parts are transplanted, like kidneys and livers, the personality of the patient whom had the transplant changes! They partly take on the personality of the donor. This has been proven, but mainstream science, in their usual manner, don't connect the dots because they don't believe in metaphysics.

So, instead of Jesus, the Great Savior, coming down to rescue us from Satan and his demons (Marduk, his Anunnaki crew--which include reptilian collaborators--the Grays and the human hybrid Global Elite race) we may have a Changing of the Guards. The Nibiru Home Planet will now once again be in charge of the human population, only this time the slavery will be much more subtle and creep up on the human race. In the beginning everybody will have a job, food on the table, and a place to live. But there will be sophisticated surveillance cameras everywhere (if they are even needed), an implanted population who will stop thinking for themselves, but instead being part of a new 3-D Experiment which will pan out during a new cycle of 3-D reality, which will start for real after the Earth splits in two, but has already had a jump start. And most importantly; after reading Dr. Bordon's "The LINK", it definitely sounds like we humans will be forced to create a government here on Earth similar to that on Nibiru, and perhaps even accept Nannar as our King.

My concern in this respect is a vision I've had of how the soldiers from Nibiru are taking a "shortcut" through time and space with the help from human assistance here on Earth. Many of the wars we see today are battles over territory (as described over and over in Sitchin's books), but are also mass human blood sacrifices, which empowers the Anunnaki and the negatively oriented Dracos and Reptilians. However, the wars and the unrest in the Middle East is much more than just ethnic and religious wars over who owns what real estate amongst humans and gods. Humans have nothing to do with it; these are, and have always been, Wars of the Gods. I know for a fact that there are secret societies today who support the return of the gods and are working on opening stargates with sound, as we've discussed earlier.

If my vision would be correct, "god's angels" will show up earlier than expected, but I have no real time frame that I can say for sure is correct. I just don't believe it will happen as soon as 2012. It looks to me that humankind is not quite ready for them yet.

So what are we going to do about all this? Some readers may already have grasped the solution, but if you haven't, don't feel bad, because this is a complicated situation we are facing, and we have "cruise smartly", to use a Pleiadian term.

The next big thing that seems to be happening is what has been called, "The Wave of the Supernova", or just "The Wave". It is supposed to occur by the end of 2012 and will be the real "End of the World As We Know It". Science is aware of this; aliens are aware of it; LPG-C is aware of it; the Pleiadians and other metaphysical sources are aware of it as well. There are so many independent sources saying a similar thing that this event is most likely to happen. I brought it up in some details in my PDC Paper #5: "*Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes*". I feel that the wave will be bringing the last load of gamma radiation before the end of the nano-second. The wave will carry so much information that it will literally destroy the nervous system of many of those who are not at all prepared; the suicide rate will skyrocket; the amount of people going insane will as well, and many will die. Others, who have prepared themselves will be ready and truly enjoy this last "zip file" of information being opened up so those who have been waiting will be boosted with the energy and knowledge they need to evolve once and for all. Here is where the splitting of Earths will start happening for real. This is my vision of what the Wave of the Supernova is. So be prepared, be not afraid, it will be better than fine. It can for a while be overwhelming even for us who are prepared, but we will know what it is, meditate, take deep breaths and go through it. On the other side, once it's passed, we are out on the other side; we passed the test! That will be the end of the nano-second, the end of an Era and the beginning of a new! And remember, the more you are prepared, the easier the transition.

Light is knowledge and wisdom, and love is what is coming out of light, in that order. So, inhale the information from the Sun, communicate with her; say hello to nature--the birds, squirrels, the trees, the flowers...show them that you know they are conscious and tell them they are beautiful. Look at the big trees; their roots are connected directly to the Earth. They have access to all information Mother Earth can give them; same thing with plant life. Understand that you are living in the Living Library and that everything is sacred and must be nourished, but not worshipped. Understand all this and raise your consciousness, and you are up for some very uplifting surprises to say the least.

### **3. Cruising Through the End Times**

We are now at the end of 2011. Hopefully, this information will still be available after the end of 2012 as well, and I believe it will. However, whenever you read this, whether it is still 2011 or if it's 2012 and beyond, imagine yourself being highly supported and the sequence of events you are experiencing are part of a much larger picture, and that whatever happens will bring you to a higher state of consciousness. If chaotic things are happening in your life, look at them and ask yourself, "what is the learning experience for ME?" If it's something big and challenging that is happening, make sure you find one or more gems you can pick out and learn from so that the same thing will most likely not happen again. And if it does, you know how to handle it, and these things will cease to happen.

Time is speeding up tremendously right now and everybody is living out their karma, to be prepared for what's to come. However, only those who understand karma and that what is coming at us are things along the lines of time (other lifetimes, other parts of you) that we have to heal and handle the karmic consequences of. When we know this, we can cruise smartly through these end times, and every time we manage to find the learning lesson in a karmic event and reverse the negative effect



from it, we are taking a giant leap up the ladder of consciousness. If we ignore it, it will hit us again, but so much harder. And then again and again until we are forced to learn. If we still refuse to learn, it will be too overwhelming to live through when time collapses and timelines merge. Here is our big chance to advance spiritually, mentally (in mind) and physically (biologically, in body). Some people have tougher times than others; their karma along the lines of time can be hard to deal with. Still, we all must handle what comes our way, because they are the exact things that stopped us from evolving in the past, and now they hit us again. This is a very good thing, because we know that when we have handled and taken responsibility for our unhandled karma from other simultaneous lives, and healed the wounds, we are "whole" and ready to move on into a higher frequency and stay there. Take care of what is holding you down and really confront it, even if it's tough, and the reward will be greater than you can imagine in your wildest dreams.

Those who are able to do the above will not have to deal with what is coming in regards to landing Anunnaki, Battle of Armageddon, and whatnot. We are simply not available for any of it; it's no longer in our reality. We don't need to take sides, we are not afraid, and by then our reality has changed so much that it won't even happen on our frequency. The Anunnaki have long been our catalysts, spreading fear and feeding off of our ignorance and fear vibrations, but when we no longer tune into any of that, they can't control us; we are not even in that reality. And they will not be interested. They are just interested in those they *can* control, as they have for millennia, and much, much longer on other 3-D planets in this sector of the Universe. But we will no longer be in 3-D. We will move to a higher frequency version of Earth, based on love and understanding; not on fear and control.

What do you feel inside? Do you feel that if you lived in a reality based on love and understanding, would you be able to keep that frequency without having to use fear and control to live and survive? If your answer is an instant YES, you're ready. You will feel it inside, and you "can't wait" for it to happen. You are ready to go through whatever necessary to reach there, and you feel you have battled almost all of your obstacles necessary on your way. You may be very tired and uplifted at the same time, but you feel you are ready. Love is the answer! If what I just said does not totally resonate with you, but you're almost there; don't worry. Just some more things to handle and then the peace of mind will come to you and this section of the paper will resonate with you. Time is near.

Remove yourself from anything which holds you down. Negativity will of course still be around you, but you must learn how to separate yourself from it, because it's no longer in your own universe; it's in somebody else's. Yes, we're all ONE, but we are still on separate paths to explore reality on missions set by the Prime Creator--our ultimate Self. It's not time yet to merge with All That Is and become ONE with It. We're still exploring, and we are at the crossroads. Throw out all fear and negative control from your life, send it back to where it came from and put up a clear barrier, saying you're not available for that; it's not in your best interest and you are not choosing that path. Only save what is uplifting and enhancing for you and claim it as yours. Be very aware of that all people live on their own personal Earth and have their own local universe, which is *their* reality, not yours. Don't get involved in people's dramas; they are just living out their karma and fear and work on reaching their goals and purposes just like you. Let them do it, because they need to go through it. If you interrupt them, you also interrupt their progress, and even if your intentions are good, be aware of how this works. Give good advice when applicable,

help people so they can help themselves, but *don't do the job for them unless in emergency situations!* This is very important, not only for you but for their development. People make this mistake all the time, and therefore, it takes the receiver of "help" much longer to learn.

Use discernment; always! Use intuition, guts feelings, and listen to your heart when you want to find out what is true and what is not. Your logical mind often can't figure it out; it's too complicated; too many layers of reality involved.

If something makes you feel better, if it's uplifting and helps you reach a higher level of consciousness and awareness, and if it gives the power to you and not to some other deity or guru, go for it! But remember, what is true for you, and what works for you may not work for your neighbor, even if he/she is on a spiritual path, too. There are many ways, many roads, many mountains to climb, but eventually they lead to the same place, so have patience with people. They need to find their own way of doing things; it's important. You may not even remotely do it the same way as your neighbor, but for them it will work out. It may take longer, but it will work out in the end. Keep this in mind and do not judge.

In the New Age Movement, and much of the channeling material of lower quality, you constantly hear that on a certain date (usually 12/21-2012) Earth and all that's living on it will abruptly be thrown into the 4th and 5th Dimensions; almost from one day to another. This is of course not going to happen. Yes, Earth is ascending (well, one or more versions of it is), but it just doesn't happen magically while everybody is sitting in the living room, waiting. We have to do the work. Humans are often lazy and want things to come to them without too much work involved, but this has to do with our future, and it *does* take work; a lot of it. This is a test of mankind's brilliance or stupidity. Stupidity can often be a naiveté, thinking we will wake up one morning and Pentagon is gone, no troops in the Middle East, the lion sleeps with the lamb; that sort of thing.

The same manipulators whom are controlling this world are taking advantage of this naiveté in mankind and empower it by putting their own disinformation agents out there to do the job. There will be a revolution where people storm the government buildings and other violent events, and the truth movement is going to be split, thinking this is good, or it's a set up. Then a lot of energy is going to be directed toward who was starting these riots in the first place.

The answer is; it doesn't matter. People will live out their rage; let them do it. It's part of the programming and they will probably not learn until they've done that a few time. But it's their reality; their universe, not yours, necessarily.

Those who truly are on a path of ascension will not bother with these things. Once we've learned how this reality is set up, there will be a moment of epiphany when we realize that we don't need to fight it; it's enough we know it's there, so we can more easily build our own world. This is the reason why I started my website, "Illuminati News" (<http://illuminati-news.com>) in 1998, and its successor, my blog, "News From Behind the Scenes" (<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com>) in 2009. These websites are the first steps in understanding our reality. People from all paths in life can find their truth somewhere in these enormous databases. Then, when they know enough, they can start their new life by creating a new reality, a New Earth, and that's where these papers come in. Now that they are released (2011), I will only update the blog

with information directly pertaining to currently released, or future release, of papers at <http://wespenre.com>. Other than that, I've come full circle. My intention is now to continue building WesPenre.com and bring it to higher and higher levels of learning as I, myself learn more about life, which I then can share.

#### **4. The Cycle of Universes**

As we have learned in these papers, there is more than just one Universe. There are as many universes as there are probabilities, so the amount of universes in the Multiverse is potentially infinite.

Each Universe has its own goal, just like you and I have goals in a certain lifetime. A Universe is like one of our lifetimes on a much higher level, lives its cycle, just like us, and when a cycle is completed, it "dies", takes its collective experiences with it and it is all sent to the Prime Creator as a collective experience of a whole universe.

Even if all life forms eventually leave a dying universe, which has become depleted of energy, the collective memories of everything that has been experienced from its beginning to its end are contained long after the last intelligent being has left. A dying universe, keeping its collective experiences, then implodes into its central giant black hole, and perhaps merges with the Prime Creator. Then, this giant "sphere" of collective experience is once again, in a new cycle of experiences, now on a higher Octave, continuing its existence from the beginning of a new probability, with new goals, bringing its experiences to higher levels existences--a new "Big Bang" will happen; a new enormous cosmic orgasm, and from this gigantic orgasm life will start all over again, having creator gods seeding new worlds; a universe with other kinds of goals this time. The Universe "reincarnates".

That is what I believe is going to happen. It may clash with science and even alternative science, but it is what makes sense, because nothing ever really dies; it just changes form and continues its existence somewhere else, and life is following certain patterns from the tiniest nano-particle to the vastest Universe.

These types of cycles, like the ones our universe is going through, happen to everything in the Multiverse which is expanding its consciousness and awareness; it goes for universes, galaxies, stars/suns, planets, biological and ontoenergetic life forms\* equally.

Our Universe is expanding due to the thoughts and thoughts/actions of all the collective Intelligence living in it. Pure thought creates probabilities and thought/action will lead to experience, which will expand our reality, and at the same time, our Universe.

In the end, the Universe will be a rather empty place. Most intelligent life will have left already; stars are cooling off and whole galaxies will be dark, like turning off light switches, one after the other, and they will float through space, containing only dark, "dead" matter. No stars, or very few old stars, will lighten up a universe as it is slowly dying. If someone from another universe was visiting ours at that time in the very far future, they would find a place without life; planets that would still exist will be orbiting dying suns, or brown dwarfs, but contain no life. If the visitors were to land on one of these planets that was orbiting a star, emitting a very dim light,

maybe they would, if they could get through the deep ice caps, find remnants of old civilizations, but that would be the closest to life they would find. A once super-energetic universe with billions of life forms has come to the end of its cycle. There would be little reason for the visitors to linger.



*Figure 1: A dying universe, more or less depleted of light*

I want to end this "First Level of Learning" with something written by a friend of mine on this very subject, and my comments on it:

A cold, dark universe is billions, if not trillions, of years in the future. Between now and then, humans will face plenty of other calamities: wars and pestilences, ice ages, asteroid impacts, and the eventual consumption of Earth—in about 5 billion years—as our sun expands into a red giant star.

To last until the very end of the universe, an advanced civilization will have to master interstellar travel, spreading far and wide throughout the galaxy and learning to cope with a slowing, cooling, darkening cosmos. Their greatest challenge will be figuring out how to not be here when the universe dies, essentially finding a way to undertake the ultimate journey of fleeing this universe for another.

Then, the person who made me aware of this added, *"No, not really. We already know how. And the technology for single nodals [individual information clouds or souls] is already here. Now, whole populations will be a feat in itself, but I think doable."* Apparently, this is not the end of biological life. Only, the souls will continue. After all, isn't that what we really are?

Nothing really dies, however. Even an empty, cold universe, perhaps dissolving into a nothingness, has been a "container" for life for an unknown billions, or trillions of years, and even if this container dissolves into "dust" or dark matter, it will still be part of the quantum and subquantum realm, intergraded with the overall consciousness. Still, I don't believe this is the way it will be. The container will keep its collective memories intact and ascend to a higher Octave.

I believe my friend is absolutely right when he says that we, as souls or Information Clouds, are immortal and can even live through the death of a physical universe, because after all, as Information Clouds we are not physical to begin with. We choose to be physical to have an experience. And to experience through a whole cycle of a universe? What a ride! Still, even *that* may possibly only be the beginning...

In the unperceivable future, when the end of a universe cycle comes, and if we are leaving, ascending to a higher form of universe where we can keep our focus, we will still see each other there, only so very much wiser than we are now.

---

**Notes:**

[1]  
<http://thechaniproject.com/forum/index.php?PHPSESSID=19aef5a6ec04032c1dffb94e711d21aa&topic=356.0>

---

**Definitions** (*words followed by an asterisk \**):

**Ontoenergetic Life Forms:** (life forms/souls without a biological body): Transducer life forms (transversals or hyperversals) are numerous throughout the universe, some with planets that have larger populations than Earth (*Figure 4:2*). Transversals and hyperversals in this context means life forms which can transfer their consciousness through space and time with or without any technology, in pure energetic form or in a transparent "light-body". These life forms have the impressive ability to move through the quantum superdomain from one position to another on a planet's surface. They are capable of thought-based technologies far beyond that of any ontobioenergetic beings, such as humans. [*source*: Penre, 2011: Science Paper #2: "*Paper #2: Known Life Forms within the Milky Way and Beyond*", section, "*Different Life Forms in 4-Space/Time*"].

## Appendix:

### [COGNITIVE SECTION]

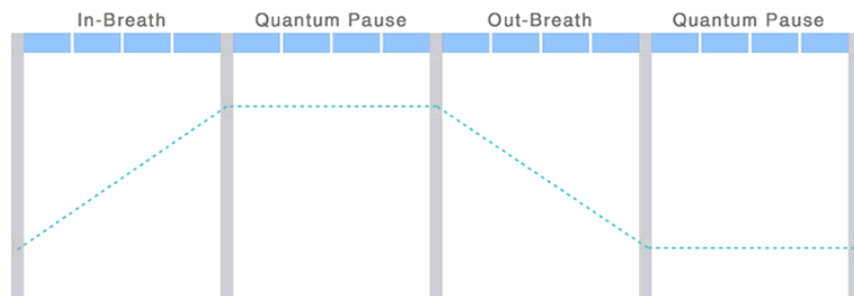
# The Quantum Pause Breathing Exercise

by WingMakers, EventTemples.com, 2009  
Posted here: Thursday, February 17, 2011 @ 10:30 PM

Breath is the way in which the human instrument connects to this origin point anywhere in spacetime. Breath is the portal between the physical dimension and the quantum or interdimensional domains, but it is not the normal, autonomic breathing, rather it is a very specific breathing pattern that we call Quantum Pause.

Quantum Pause is a simple, four-stage process beginning with an in-breath of anywhere between three and six counts, depending on your lung capacity, posture, and degree of privacy. After you have gathered in your breath, breathing through your nose, you hold it (pause) for an equal count, and then exhale through your mouth, again, for the same count, and then hold (pause) for the same count.

The breath pattern is described below using an example of a four count. The key is to maintain symmetry in each of the four segments of the process. If you are using a three count, apply it equally in each segment. It is not essential that you monitor this with precision, instead, apply a casual monitoring of your time for each segment and keep a consistency to the flow.



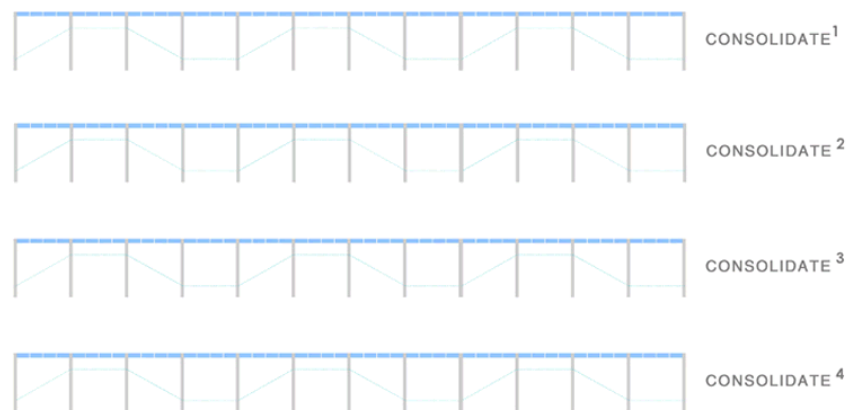
One cycle is described above, and it is recommended to do three to four cycles in a row and then return to normal breathing. This "normal" breathing period is called the Consolidation period. Keep your eyes closed throughout the process and sit with your back straight in a comfortable position, both feet on the ground. When you begin your consolidation period, it is a time for you to bring focus and all of your attention to those things that bubble to the surface of your consciousness, knowing that these arise for a reason. This is an excellent time to apply the Six Heart Virtues (appreciation, compassion, forgiveness, humility, valor, and understanding) to any



thought or feeling that manifests.

This consolidation period usually lasts about three to five minutes, but there are no set time limits. Use your intuition to guide this period of time. Generally, each repetition of the consolidation, and usually there are four or five, becomes less crowded with thoughts or feelings, and by the time you enter the final consolidation period you have emptied yourself of thoughts and feelings and entered the quantum domain.

The diagram below depicts a typical session of Quantum Pause. Notice there are three cycles of the breath and then a consolidation period in this particular example. This repeats four times. You can have as many as five cycles of breath interspersed with consolidation periods, again, symmetry is important.



The application of Quantum Pause may seem an unlikely way to de-activate the Suppression Framework of the Sovereign Integral and more effectively handle the transition stage we are in, but I would encourage you to try it for three weeks and see what results you achieve. Only through your own experience can you judge the merit of Quantum Pause. If, after three weeks of daily practice, you experience a new clarity and connection to your origin point, then you will be motivated to continue, and in this decision you have established your new First Point upon which unconditional oneness, equality and truthfulness can stand.

There are many nuances to the Quantum Pause technique, and I would encourage you to discover them on your own, in your own way. This is but a basic technique that I have shared with you, but there are subtleties to this technique that are powerful enhancements and these will occur to you while you're in the process of using the technique, so remain open while you practice it.

Some quick suggestions to get you started. The quantum pause immediately after the out-breath can provide a subtle sense of panic for some people. If this occurs, shorten your count so you have less time elapse for each segment. For example, if you were using a four count cycle, shorten it to three. This feeling of panic will go away as you practice the technique. These "hitches" or quantum pauses have a purpose that you will come to understand.

I would also suggest that you focus your attention on your breath – its sound, its

texture, how it feels inside your lungs, how your lips form in the out-breath, how it flows through your system, etc. This focus aligns you with First Point or the origin point of your Sovereign Integral because it is the breath that is the Portal of the infinite and eternal being that you truly are, and it is through this portal that it is manifesting in physicality.

When using Quantum Pause, there is a natural tendency to look for the experience of Light or to see new dimensions, speak with Beings or even God, or have a "wow" experience that really confirms that you're on the right path. The practice of Quantum Pause will bring you new experiences and awareness, but leave your expectations behind. Again, human beings love visual stimuli. They love to see higher dimensions as if seeing is believing. But all that is in the quantum spacetime does not conform to the Human Mind System. Quantum is origin. It is meta-physical, which precedes visual, acoustic, and sensory data. It precedes feelings and thoughts. It exists before these stimuli and is indeed hidden behind them to some extent.

The "wow" experience may manifest in a form that your HMS cannot interpret or translate into images, words, feelings, and thoughts. Therefore, do your best to eliminate expectations of an experiential nature and simply follow your breath. The moment that the Sovereign Integral reaches into your HMS and announces its presence, you will never forget, nor will you mistake it for anything other than what it is. And when that time comes, you might be brushing your teeth, writing an email, or resting on the couch. It happens in its own time.

In addition to the practice of Quantum Pause, I would suggest that you consider new paradigms for your way of life. For example, I have disclosed the [Six Heart Virtues](#) (a free PDF download) in some detail on the EventTemples.org website. This practical orientation helps you move through life with greater harmony. You might also find value in the practice of the Quantum Moment.

The Quantum Moment is dissecting your day into passages of time. In other words, "moments", in this definition, are passages of time or events. For example, let's say you get out of bed in the morning; you are now starting a new passage or quantum moment. Before you move into the new passage, you practice an abbreviated Quantum Pause – one or two breath cycles: in-breath, quantum pause, out-breath, quantum pause. This re-establishes your First Point, grounding your physical-based human instrument in the quantum domain. As you go through the passage of waking up, washing your face, brushing your teeth, etc. you are stepping through passages of time.

The Quantum Moment, as its First Point, perceives that the individual is sovereign and infinite and exists here. Right here. It is not flying about on the soul planes; it is not hidden in the robes of a God or Master; it is not separate from your human instrument; and it does not avoid the human condition. It is, and always will be, right here. As previously said, the quantum moment is a passage of time that feels like a portal is stepped through and you enter a portal of experience different than the previous passage. They can be simple like walking from your car to your workstation at the office – that's a moment – and the next moment the phone rings and you transition to the new moment of talking with someone.

Your entire life is a series of moments or passages of time, and in each passage you are accompanied by your infinite Self that is seeking one thing on this Earth: Self-realization of itself within the human instrument.

In our world, information and knowledge is dispensed like fire hydrants uncapped, expulsing in every direction. Everyone is telling you the way to truth is this way or that way, and the "way" leads into separation and therefore deception.

While you are in the Quantum Moment, you see the fork in the road is always one of two ways: truth or dishonesty. Truth is the breath of life issuing from the Sovereign Integral. Dishonesty is the Human Mind System parroting the knowledge and information that is ricocheting in every corner of our lives via cell phones, television, books, seminars, movies, podcast, e-papers, websites, newspapers, and human relations.

To realize the Self as the Sovereign Integral here, and express this consciousness while in the human instrument, requires that you focus the Six Heart Virtues within your local universe – the passages of your life in which you physically move – and apply them ceaselessly. The key to realization is a direct, sober, truthful assessment of your behaviors and applying the Six Heart Virtues to those behaviors that have become expressions of your self-deception and dishonesty.

The Quantum Moment helps you to be present in the moment and to see your Self as the observer, not passing judgment on others or yourself, but retaining the sober assessment of the Sovereign Integral and applying forgiveness and understanding to the passage in which you most recently entered throughout your life. It becomes a way of life.

# Three Steps to a Perfect Relationship

by Wes Penre, Saturday, July 9, 2011

## Abstract

This paper is written with a romantic relationship in mind, but it works just as well in a friend's relationship.

What people on this planet have the most problem with is in relationships with others, and how to maintain a good marriage. Way too many people are staying in unhealthy relationships, sometimes until they die, thinking this is what they are supposed to do.

You are not. Our reason for being incarnated here is to learn and grow, and support others to do the same. If you are in a relationship where both of you are held back, where it's abusive, non-caring, one-sided etc., it's considered unhealthy. We all can come to a short period in our relationship when things are not working as they are supposed to, but then perhaps we can sort things out, if the relationship was created for the right reasons to begin with.

Very few people on Earth know how to build and maintain a relationship, and they are starting them for all the wrong reasons--the most common being physical attraction. It's nothing wrong with physical attraction and to feel passion, but it's getting old after a while, and then what's left?

Both men and women have a tendency to choose partners who reminds them of their mother or their father--especially if s/he was dominant. A man normally chooses a woman who is similar to his mother and vice versa, and they are often not aware of it. If there was trauma involved in the childhood, then it's almost certain the child is choosing a partner similar to the perpetrator, or becomes a perpetrator him/herself.

Why is this? Basically it's a form of survival. We may seek a dominant partner because we were never allowed to make our own decisions as children, so we subconsciously think that we need someone who seems to know what they're doing to make decisions for us. This way, it's very hard to learn and grow properly--we place our power somewhere else. This seems to be generational because of this pattern of ours.

Let's take an example: Joe has had a dominant mother who wasn't necessarily physically abusive--she may even have meant well, but was in her turn affected by *her* childhood. She always made all the decisions for little Joe, and if Joe once in a while tried to be "clever" and come up with his own ideas and solutions, his mom invalidated his decisions by correcting him and giving him her own solutions, which she considered better. She may even have snarled at him, saying he should know better. Joe becomes very uncertain about himself and thinks he needs his mother for his survival.

Eventually, as he grows older and becomes interested in girls, he has the tendency to subconsciously choose girls who have strong personalities, just like his mother, so he doesn't have to make his own decisions, something he considers himself incapable of. He may want to make them, but he doesn't trust them. So he ends up marrying a copy of his mother.

When he and his wife go to the store to buy shirts for Joe, he is always indecisive. He looks through the long aisle of shirts, seemingly checking them out, without really making any decisions. His wife comes along and asks him if there are any shirts he likes, and he says, "Well, I am not sure. There are so many shirts. What do *you* think?" His wife picks out a few shirts right away and asks him what he thinks about them. Joe says they look pretty good and tries them on. Again, he is asking his wife how she thinks they look on him, and if she doesn't like a particular one, Joe agrees. When his wife finally has approved a few, Joe seems happy and agrees that these are the shirts he wants, although his taste may be totally different. By agreeing, he makes it look like he is making the decision. He is now confident that others will like his shirts as well, because his wife does. Also, Joe is never (or very rarely) arguing with his strong-headed wife, because he knows his wife will always win the argument and he doesn't want to feel stupid (which he probably isn't, but thinks he is). So again he agrees to what his wife is saying, but in fact, his wife has no idea what Joe really thinks, and perhaps at one point later in their relationship she realizes that she doesn't know her husband at all.

People like Joe also often have a tendency to be passive-aggressive and let their anger out on something insignificant that doesn't seem to be an issue to others, but to him it looks big. What is happening is that Joe feels he needs to let his built-up repressed feelings he carried all his life have an outlet. This outlet can be the cat or a material thing. In worst cases, it can be another human being whom he bursts out at suddenly, without any forewarning.

Unfortunately, both Joe and his wife have unhandled issues in their childhood. His wife may have lived in an unhealthy environment where she had to take charge over the family already as a child and is now transferring this dominant behavior to her love relationship. Or her mother may have left the family to a submissive husband (or died early) so Joe's wife felt she needed to play the role of the mother. She could even have had a dominant father, whom she is now dramatizing.

This is just one example of many, but my point is, we humans are clueless how to support and assist each other. We are bringing our baggage with us and are not even aware of it and therefore, we are more often than not addressing our own issues when we grow up. Instead we blame the partner for not being the way we want him/her to be.

The reason this is happening over and over is because we are not taught why we're here on Earth, what our goals are, how our minds work, and that other people are just mirrors of ourselves. What we see in others exist within ourselves as well. If we all had a better grasp of this, we as a humanity would immediately transfer to a higher frequency.

Another issue, which I bet 95-98% of the population has is that we feel we need to solve other peoples problems. If we are kind, caring people (which most of us are), we want to help, and we think we can help by getting involved in other peoples

issues and try to use our own abilities to either change that person "to the better", or solve his/her problem all together.

In fact, by doing so, we are doing that person a huge disfavor, albeit unwittingly so.

We are here to learn our lessons and are sometimes pulling in energies which are uncomfortable for us--we seem to get what we don't want and we call that a problem. In reality, it's often the best thing that can happen at the moment, because we attract energies in areas we need to improve. If we ignore them, the energies will come back and hit us even harder next time until we learn how to deal with our own issues.

People in our environment often work as our catalysts, and we would gain from learning from them, even when the experience is perceived by us as negative. Instead of processing the experience and pick out the gems from it to use as a catapult in our evolvment, we often choose to either try to forget about it, or blame someone else for the opportunity that just came our way and thus we missed it.

By solving someone else's problem, that other person doesn't grow as much as s/he would if we'd let them solve their own problem. This doesn't mean we should avoid or abandon people who have problems--after all, we're here to be of service. But all help we give to others is better served if it's help to self-help. It's appropriate to give advice when needed, because sometimes a person can be so involved in a certain situation and problem that they don't see a solution. You, as an outside source, may have a better grasp of the situation and find it necessary to give a hint. It's then up to the other person to either reject or accept the idea or suggestion. But *always* let the person come to their own conclusion. Even if you don't like it, or if you would have decided differently, it's not your path. The other person has other goals and other lessons to learn than you, and it's not for you to interfere with them, other than give suggestions if the person is "stuck". The best help is to be supportive and accepting to the other person's decisions. What may seem like a strange conclusion may in fact be the correct one for this person, because in the long run it fills a certain purpose on their journey.

Of course, one has to use discernment in all this. If a person lies bleeding on the road after a car accident, you just don't leave them there to bleed, giving them advice how to recover. You dial 911 and do hands-on CPR to the best of your abilities until you get professional help.

### **Step 1: Self Awareness**

You can't have a perfect relationship if you don't know what you want in life. What are your goals, what is your purpose? Do you have something that interests you that you want to learn more about? What are your strengths and what are your weaknesses? Which strengths and which weaknesses are you planning on enhancing?

Before you even consider having a serious relationship with somebody, it's imperative to sit down and think these things out. If not, there is a great possibility you unwittingly end up with somebody who is just like your parent. I am not trying



to say that parents are bad--most parents do the best they can with the situation they have, but our life partner is not our parent.

Once you have gotten a good grasp of who you are and what you want, and are determined to accomplish these goals, you will start attracting these kind of energies into your life. Now, let's say you are a woman looking for a man. You have already taken the steps above and have a clear picture of yourself and your needs. All of a sudden you meet this man and you start talking. After a while you perhaps find him quite interesting and both of you begin to feel attracted to each other.

First lesson would be not to move in with somebody before you really know him well. Once you've come to know each other, step 2 would apply:

### **Step 2: Are You Willing to Support Your Partner's Growth and Can He Support Yours?**

Ask yourself after you've come to know this new person: can he support me and be accepting when comes to my growth in this lifetime? Is he the kind of person who may even be able to come up with some ideas once in a while if you get stuck?

If the answer to these questions is "yes", you may have found your perfect partner. Now you need to ask yourself if you are willing to support and accept his growth in the areas he has decided to develop himself? Are you willing to accept his decisions and be supportive of them? Again, if the answer is "yes", step 2 is completed.

### **Step 3: Ask Your Partner These Same Questions**

Now it's time to ask your partner the same questions as in Step 2--this time he needs to look at it from his perspective. Is he willing to do the same for you as you are willing to do for him? If he says "yes" and you feel it's genuine, your chances of having a wonderful relationship are great.

These three steps are all that's needed to break the old generational patterns. The hard part, of course, is to stick to it, but that's where Step 1 on Self Awareness is so important for both partners. These steps can also be used in a relationship that has been lasting for a long time and has come to a low point. If one or both partners are unwilling to do these steps, they will both bring each other down. If only one person is willing, both will be brought down even if the willing person is doing his/her best to make Steps 1-3 happen. Maybe then it's time to reconsider that particular relationship. This can also be tested in friends relationships, as you can see.

People who can't even get through Step 1 (and I am not judging them, because it requires a great deal of responsibility to do any of these steps and stick to them), will automatically fall into old patterns and chances to get a functional relationship where both are happy are slim. If a person has gone through too much trauma during childhood and/or adolescence, s/he may need a lot of counseling to get through it. Not until we are willing to forgive those who did us wrong and love them unconditionally will we heal ourselves. As long as we're holding grudges and blaming each other for our own condition, whatever it may be, we are giving our power away

and will not heal. Anyone can do it, but it requires a lot of responsibility and willingness to see ones own weaknesses played out and sign responsibility to them.

Some people, due to upbringing, religious beliefs, or for other reasons, believe they have to stick to a relationship at any cost. The expression "*I made my bed and now I have to lay in it*" comes to mind. This is very sad and has destroyed many lives. Not only does a person with this thinking destroy his/her own life, but also the life of the partner. Both will decline instead of building each other up. Relationships are there to help each other grow--if that can't happen because two people are on totally different paths which clash with each other, it's time to break up.

Marriage is a custom as well. It's not a Universal Law. It's an idea, which is good for some and not so good for others. There are other ways to grow than in a strict marriage, if a person feels marriage is not for them. Experiment with your goals and purposes and have fun, but without hurting others.

If every person in this planet only did these three steps, and took appropriate actions if they feel they can't accomplish this with anybody, and forgive and love their "enemies", this planet would heal tremendously.

I hope this advice may be of some help.

[THE END OF "FIRST LEVEL OF LEARNING"]

**“The Wes Penre Papers”**  
***-- A Journey through the Multiverse --***  
***(Second Level of Learning)***

E-BOOK BY WES PENRE, 1<sup>ST</sup> EDITION, NOVEMBER 21, 2012  
© 2012, WES PENRE ([HTTP://WESPENRE.COM](http://wespenre.com))



**WRITTEN BY WES PENRE**



# Table of Contents:

## Part I: Metaphysics and Exopolitics

### Metaphysics Paper #1: [The Feminine Universe](#) (July 4, 2012) ... **13**

1. Abstract: 2011-2012 -- Two Very Challenging Years!
2. A Fascination Story
3. Is the Universe Feminine, Created by a Mother Goddess?
4. Matriarchs versus Patriarchs -- 'As Above, So Below'
5. A Balance Between Male and Female Energies
6. How 'Mother Goddess' in Ancient Times was Suppressed and Replaced by a 'Father God'
7. Elohim as Feminine Life Designers
8. The War on Females in Earth History
9. Definition of 'Witch'
10. Cosmogony According to the Orion Empire
11. The Cosmic Orgasm
12. Inanna, the Female Rebel
13. The Great Suppressed Powers of the Divine Feminine
14. The Rites of Sacred Ecstasy
15. The Mainstream Scientific Society and their Pseudo-Science

### Metaphysics Paper #2: [Creation of Universes](#) (July 4, 2012) ... **39**

1. The Great Architect of the Universe and the Purpose of Different Creator Gods
2. A New Way of Looking at the Structure of the Omniverse from an Interdimensional Perspective
3. The Founders -- Life Designers of the Multiverse
4. The Manifestation of the Creator in the Physical Universe
5. Creation as the Perfect Symphony

6. The Pyramid Builders
7. The Ethereal Composite and the DRAP (Death-Recycling-Amnesia-Trap)
  - 7.1. The Fire and the Avatar
8. Dimensions and Densities Revisited
9. Shapeshifting Explained
10. Nano-Travel and Manmade UFOs
11. The Dying Race Analogy
12. A Personal Story
13. Law of One Out of Proportions
14. The Soul is a Loan
15. The Endless Cycles of Creation -- Wheels Within Wheels

**Metaphysics Paper #3: [Our Metaphysical Multiverse](#) (July 4, 2012) ... 80**

1. The Unconscious Mind and Causative Dreaming
2. The Differences Between Interdimensional, Multidimensional, and Omnidimensional
3. Different Types of Metaphysical Entities and Entity Possession
  - 3.1. The 'Earthbound' or the 'Unquiet Dead'
  - 3.2. The Mischief-Makers and the Djinns
  - 3.3. The Dark Forces, or Demons
  - 3.4. Afterlife and Entity Possession
4. The Dangers of Only Embracing Love and Light
5. Dr. Greer's Disclosure Project in a New 'Dark'
6. Channeled: The Dark Entities of Love and Light

**Exopolitics Paper #1: [The Orion Empire](#) (July 7, 2012) ... 100**

1. Who's the Friend and Who's the Enemy?
2. A Reptilian 'Bee Hive' Society?



3. The Structure of the Orion Empire
4. Conclusions About the Queendom of Orion

**Exopolitics Paper #2: [The Sirian Overlords](#) (July 16, 2012) ...**119****

1. A Review of the 'Sirius C Theory'
2. The Early History of the Sirian People
3. The Sirians Become a Space-Faring Species
4. The Sirian Overlords Today
5. A Closer Look at Nibiru

**Exopolitics Paper #3: [The Great Galactic Wars](#) (July 20, 2012) ... **134****

1. Queendoms and Kingdoms in Orion
2. The First Great Galactic War
3. The Second Great Galactic War
4. From Kingdom to Queendom
5. The Third Great Galactic War
6. Peace in Orion
7. The Aryan Founders, the Tree of Life and the Elixir of the Gods
8. The Sirian--Orion War
  - 8.1 The First Attacks on the Orion Empire
  - 8.2 The Second Attacks
  - 8.3 The Peace Treaty
9. The Seven Sisters
10. Peace in Orion Again -- Sort of...
11. Some Thoughts and Thoughts Aside

## Part II: Extraterrestrial Origins and Manipulation

### Genesis Paper #1: [The Ancient Guardians of the Living Library](#) (July 24, 2012) ... **151**

1. Abstract: An Introduction to the Living Library
2. The Seeding of the Living Library
3. Namlú'u -- The Creation of an Androgynous Race
4. The Namlú'u and the Titans in History, Mythology, and Tradition
5. The Golden Age

### Genesis Paper #2: [War of the Titans and the Destruction of Original Terra](#) (July 29, 2012) ... **162**

1. The End of the Golden Age
2. What Are These Beings Doing on My Planet?
3. The Titanomachy
4. The Destruction of Terra

### Genesis Paper #3: [Mechanics around Entrapment of Souls in Third Dimension](#) (August 12, 2012) ... **174**

1. Abstract
2. The Untold Tale of Two Brothers
3. Depiction of the Gods
4. More on Ša.AM.e, aka 'Nibiru'
5. The Third Dimension
6. The Grid, the Frequency Fence, the Quarantine and the Veil of Amnesia -- How it all Works!
  - 6.1. The Influence from the Artificial Moon
  - 6.2. The Time Lock
  - 6.3. Civilizations Inserted Through Time Portals

**Genesis Paper #4: [The Beginning of a Tyranny](#) (August 18, 2012) ... **195****

1. Terra Nova
2. ENKI's Encounter in the Forest
3. Pact Between ENKI and ENLIL
4. Lady of the Lake
5. Integrating 'Project Elohim' with Earlier Experiments
6. The Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life
7. The Departure of a Divine Species
8. The Cain and Abel Bloodlines

**Genesis Paper #5: [Lord Enki -- The Cosmic Vampire](#) (August 25, 2012) ... **215****

1. Abstract
2. Old Souls Trapped with Younger Souls
3. The Creation of Elitism on Terra Nova
4. The Kings of the Void

**Genesis Paper #6: [The Shamans of Mu, the Fallen Ones, and Corruption of Wisdom](#) (September 2, 2012) ... **223****

1. Some Initial Hidden History behind the Continent of Mu
2. The Religion of Mu
3. The Multidimensional Lemurians
4. The Citizens of Mu -- Great Healers in Harmony with Mother Earth
5. Aryan Symbolism in Mu
6. The Return of the Titans
7. Proof of Giants in Ancient Times
8. A Gigantic Visit from the Pleiades
9. The Children of the 'Dark Angels'

10. The Destruction of Mu

11. In the Aftermath of the Lemurian Cataclysm

**Genesis Paper #7: [The Atlanteans and the Misuse of Energy](#) (September 9, 2012) ... **244****

1. Abstract

2. Atlantis and the Orion Heritage

3. Elitism in Atlantis

4. Atlantean Shamanism

5. Atlantean Technology

6. Lucifer's Rebellion and his Pleiadian Angels

7. Genetic Experiments Out of Mind

8. Misuse of Energy

9. The Wars of Gods and Men

10. Experiment Contaminated

11. Atlantean Technology at its Peak and the Atlantean Resistance

12. ENLIL's Final Solution

**Genesis Paper #8: [In the Hands of Interdimensional Star Beings](#) (September 13, 2012) ... **266****

1. A Serious Sirius Talk

2. The Creation of Homo sapiens sapiens

3. The Ruling Human Hybrid Bloodlines

4. The Schizophrenic God of the Bible

5. Jesus of Nazareth, Mary Magdalene and the Knights Templar

6. Keeping us in the Dark

## Part III: Interdimensional Manipulation in Present Time

### **Present Time Paper #1: [The Year 2012 Looking Forward -- A Deep Dive Into Current ET Situation \(Part I\)](#) (September 24, 2012) ... **279****

1. Billions of Star Beings in Near Earth Space
2. The Sirian Alliance
3. The Allies of Mankind
4. Latest News: 'Nibiru' Coming in Early! LPG-C Wants Us to Prepare Now!
5. Humanity -- A Species with Reptilian Traits
6. From a Patriarchal Regime to a Matriarchal Regime -- Both Sides Covered
7. The Earthbound Against the Home Planet -- More 'Divide and Conquer'?

### **Present Time Paper #2: [The Year 2012 Looking Forward -- A Deep Dive Into Current ET Situation \(Part II\)](#) (September 27, 2012) ... **309****

1. The Machine World Goes to War -- The Creation of Super Soldiers
2. The Purpose of Technology Transfer Programs and Alien-Human Abductions
3. Cloning
4. Springboard into a New Era

### **Prophecy Paper #1: [The Obsession with Fulfilling Prophecy](#) (October 6, 2012) ... **313****

1. The Energy Grids and the Cycles of Time
  - 1.1 Haven't We Lived This Life Before?
2. The Mechanics around Prophecies
3. The Hysteria around the Mayan Calendar
4. Primary Events
5. The 3% Rule Revisited
6. What to Expect
7. The 'High Council' from Sirius B

8. The Cover-Up of the Results from the Technology Transfer Programs

9. Portals and Stargates

10. Last Notes on Crop Circles

● **Prophecy Paper #2: [The Closing of the Nano-Second](#)** (October 13, 2012) ... **339**

1. Sirian Preparation in Modern Time for the Return of the Gods, and their Primary Message That They Come As Liberators

2. A Pleiadian Perspective on the Return of the Sirians

3. One on One with Prince Utu Shamash

4. Attack from the Nano World

5. Satan and the Anti-Christ

6. The Building of Alternative Timelines, Changing the Course of the Entire Universe

7. The Very Importance of Understand the Real Meaning Behind 'Service to Self' and 'Service to Others'

7.1 The Term 'Unconditional Love' Misunderstood

7.2. The Term 'Catalyst' Misunderstood

7.3. The Important of 'Love of Self' (STO vs. STS Revisited for the Last Time)

8. The Atlantic Karma, Triple Helix DNA, and the Cleansing of the Planet

9. The Silent Invasion

10. The Superwave as a Positive Event

## **Part IV: The Fork in the Road -- Humanity's Future**

**Humanity's Future, Paper #1: [Life after the Nano-Second, Part 1 -- The Dark Road towards Extinction](#)** (October 21, 2012) ... **381**

1. Abstract. Walking Down the Darkest of Paths

2. Lifting the Veil

3. Leave me Alone and Let Somebody Else do my Thinking!



4. Concerned Star Races Watch Us Deplete Other Parts of the Universe from Energy. How Long Will They Let Us?

4.1. Zero-Point Energy, or so-called 'Negative Energy'

4.2. Another, Even More Serious Misuse of Energy

5. The Real Reason Females Possess More Fire Than Males

6. The Debt Now Must Be Paid In Full

7. The Destruction of Souls -- the Ultimate Loss of Personality

7.1. Humanity -- the Species with Two Souls

7.2. Can the Fire Burn out? The Difference Between the *Real* Heaven and Hell, and What does 'Guardians of the Living Library' *Really* Mean?

7.3. Can the 4% Soul Die?

8. The 'Second Coming' is happening NOW!!!

9. Breaking the Endless Cycle of Reincarnation

**Humanity's Future, Paper #2: [Life After the Nano-Second, Part 2 -- The Dawn of a New Species: A Humanity Without Chains](#) (October 28, 2012) ... **415****

1. What Are We Really Seeing in the Skies?

1.1. The Gods and the Love Vibrations

2. But Wait...Are We Really Evolving?

3. Investing in What We've Learnt

4. Microcosm and Macrocosm -- The Nano-World versus the Material World (Final Addition)

5. The Aryan/Sirian Peace Agreement Revisited

5.1 Update of the Aryan/Sirian Peace Agreement

**Humanity's Future, Paper #3: [Life after the Nano-Second, Part 3 -- The New Mind](#) (November 3, 2012) ... **436****

1. Healing Body and Mind

1.1. Blocked Energy and the Mechanics of 'Healing Along the Lines of Time'

1.2 Clearing Your Energy Field

1.3. Toning

2. Traveling Back In Time: What Happened 5,125 - 5,000 Years Ago?

3. Blood and Sex, and how to Integrate the 'Tree of Knowledge' with the 'Tree of Life'

3.1. Menopause

3.2 Blood (and Menstrual Blood in particular) as the Genetic Code

4. Sex Magick and the 'War of the Genders' Revisited

5. The New Cosmic Mind

5.1 Gods in the Making -- Humans as Creator Gods

6. A New Earth for the New Mind

6.1. New Communities

6.2. Loose Ends and Imperative Bits and Pieces

7. Energy Exercises

8. The Omega

## Part V: Appendices

### Appendix A, Paper #1: [Updates on 'The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case', Part 1: 'Proof of UFOs over Lake Erie'](#) (November 9, 2012) ... **465**

1. Abstract. An Introduction to this Extraordinary Story
2. How Michael Lee Hill's Projects Got Sabotaged
3. The Timeline of UFO Sightings over Lake Erie, Starting in the 1800s

### Appendix A, Paper #2: [Updates on 'The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case', Part 2: The World Teacher of the New Era](#) (November 15, 2012) ... **494**

1. How Much Does the Government Know?
2. The Portal -- The Hessdalen Lights Phenomenon
3. The Bigelow Investigator
4. Michael Lee Hill Being Severely Beaten Up Not to Talk, and CBS Interview Being Tampered With During Broadcast!

5. Michael's Story is Taking Off...
6. Giant UFO Base Under Lake Erie?
7. They Were Beings of Huge Stature...
8. Maitreya, the World Teacher, and the Water of Life
9. Michael Lee Hill, LPG-C, S.A.A.L.M. and the Death of 4 Billion -- What is Actually Going On?
10. Some End Words for the End Times

**Appendix B: Definition of Special Terminology from "The First--Second Levels of Learning"** (November 20, 2012) ... **539**

\* \* \*

---

## Part I: Metaphysics and Exopolitics

---

### Metaphysical Paper #1: The Feminine Universe

by Wes Penre, Wednesday, May 2, 2012  
(Revised: Friday, July 13, 2012)  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

*"The history of progress is written in the blood of men and women who have dared to espouse an unpopular cause, as, for instance, the black man's right to his body, or woman's right to her soul."  
-Emma Goldman*

*"When above the heavens had not been formed, when the earth below had no name, Tiamat brought forth them both. Tiamat, Mother of the gods, Creator of all."  
The Enuma Elish (earliest text) Tr. Muss-Arnolt.*

#### 1. Abstract: 2011-2012 -- Two Very Challenging Years!



Since I wrote '[The First Level of Learning](#)', the papers which preceded these, so much has happened. For you who are familiar with my work are also familiar with what the Pleiadians call the 'nano second'<sup>[def]</sup>, which is the time they have assigned as the time between 1987-2012, in which time has sped up, going faster and faster for each year, reaching its peak in 2012, only to slowly decrease in speed after that. During this time period, our solar system is aligning with the Galactic Center, something that only happens approximately every 26,000 years. It signifies that the solar system has completed a full orbit around the zodiac. During the last 25 years, the gamma rays from the Sun, the central star, Alcyone, and the intense suns in the Galactic Center have affected mankind profoundly. Gamma rays carry lots of information, and over this 25 years' time period, the human body has been able to accumulate this light energy and evolved exponentially, and of course, we still are. Everybody has been affected without exceptions, but not all people have been willing to process what they have learned on a subquantum level and have instead tried to hold on to old patterns, not appreciating the change that is occurring around and within us. 2012 is also, as most of us know, the end of a cycle in the Mayan Calendar, and the start of a new.

However, I can certainly testify to that my own life has changed profoundly during this exact time period of 1987-2012, and these last two years have been absolutely extraordinary. I feel I have developed enormously, and when I look back 3-4 years in time, it's like another lifetime. That's how much I feel I have changed and matured, spiritually and as a whole being.

But they journey hasn't been without bumps in the road, either. When all these great energies from cosmos come in and hit us, we wake up and evolve, but we also all of a sudden are facing our demons and past life traumas. 2011 and 2012 have been very challenging for me personally and I have had to handle a lot of things coming my way, seemingly 'out of the blue', but with a bigger perspective on things I realize that what has been happening was necessary for my own development and it has made me stronger and helped me grow.

All that is normal under the circumstances. Don't be alarmed if you get sick or face a lot of challenges now and the next few years to come, even if you think you are in control of your life right now; we all have things we need to confront and take responsibility for; old karma hitting us right on the nose. The information from the Sun and the Galactic Center is abundant and can have a profound effect on the nervous system. So if you get any kind of neurological problem now, it *may* pass when things are slowing down; at least in some people, if the increased energies is the reason for the illness. And if the doctors can't say what your illness is, I have faith that things will go back towards normal within a couple of years or so.

'The Second Level of Learning', which you are reading right, is a little different from 'Level I'. Although most of my information is backed up with sources, or showing some logic how I came to certain conclusions, there are also sources who need to be anonymous for any given reason, and we have to respect that. The logical mind always screams for sources and references, because it's very linear in its thinking and wants everything listed and explained to the smallest detail. This, however, is not how I work, in general. No one would expand their minds very much if everything was explained and it turned out that when all readers had read these papers, they all thought the same way. That would, in my opinion, be a failure on my part. I'd rather see that the reader starts using his and her imagination and build their own universes off of what they read here. Imagination is the key and the road to freedom, and I'll explain why in 'Paper #3'. I want people to expand their minds rather than putting them in a box. Thus, much of the material here can be challenging for the mind, but don't worry, that's how it should be. When you go away from the computer, or put the paper aside (if you print it out) it would be a good idea to ponder and expand on what you have read. Also, be very critical and don't take what I'm saying to heart without challenging it. It must make sense to you, the reader, or if it doesn't, it is not true for you.

Another thing I need to bring up before we start is a minor change I've made since 'The First Level of Learning'. Instead of putting definitions of words that the reader may find foreign via a link to the bottom of the page, I have now created a special '[Definition Page](#)'. So when you see this font style<sup>[def]</sup> after a word, you can click on it and it will take you to the 'Definition Page', which will list the words alphabetically, like in a dictionary. When you've read the definition, click the back button on your browser and it will take you back to the exact point where you stopped reading.

In the original version of this paper of May 2, 2012, I promised the reader an Aryan dictionary as an Appendix to the 'Second Level of Learning'. I regret to say that this is no longer a possibility in order for me to protect my sources. However, there are quite some clues to the old Orion language in Robert Morning Sky's 'Terra Papers' ([http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/esp\\_vida\\_alien\\_63.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/esp_vida_alien_63.htm)), and in Anton Parks' work (<http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>). I apologize for the inconvenience, although I don't dismiss the possibility that I may be able to present one sometime in the future.

When writing about subjects like these, we sometimes, as I said, have to rely on sources that for any given reason wish to be anonymous. Certain sources can't come into the open, or it could be

right out dangerous for them, or it could even defeat the purpose with exposing their stories or their information. Hence, I am giving sources to my information wherever I possibly can, but some sources I will simply refer to as 'anonymous sources' or 'reliable sources', and these are the sources that fall into the anonymous category. There is no use in coming to me afterwards and require to know who these sources are, because I cannot reveal them under any circumstances.

So, with this short introduction I want to start sharing my most recent research with the reader, and I hope you'll enjoy and will find it helpful in your own development as a human being.

## 2. A Fascinating Story

When I was new to the Internet back in the late 1990s and started researching different alien races, Robert Morning Sky was a researcher I quickly took to heart after had read his 'Terra Papers'[1]. There he talks about the Reptilian Orion Queens, who are supposedly one (if not *the*) oldest star race in this section of the Universe. David Icke has dedicated much of his research to expose the Reptilian races as well, as have many others.

Robert Morning Sky is a full-blooded Native Indian; half Hopi and half Apache. He got his basic information from his Hopi grandfather, who told him about a star being, a 'Star Elder', as he called him, whom they had rescued from a UFO crash sometime in the late 1940s. In return from have been saved and cared for, this short, skinny being told them the history of the stars as it pertains to Earth, and the ancient story of Planet Earth, which star beings normally call either ERIDU, TERRA, or URAŠ. It was a fascinating story about the Queen of the Stars from Orion who got in conflict with a younger star race from Sirius. This confrontation, after a lot of twists and turns, came to involve Planet Earth in a very profound way and to such an extent that it directly has to do with the creation of mankind.

Robert became so fascinated by this story that when he got older and started integrating himself with the 'civilized' world, he spent much of his time researching what his grandfather had told him. He was stunned when he found out that what he'd been told as a child most likely was true! This inspired him so much that he wrote a research paper to give to his teachers. This, to his big surprise (at the time), was met with rejection, low grades and he almost faced expulsion.

Discouraged he went back to his tribe and asked them if his grandfather had lied to him, but they explained that in the 'civilized world', they don't believe in such things as he's been told in the tribe. Nonetheless, the event with the Star Elder took place, they reassured him.

So the young Robert continued his research and in the 1990s he released the 'Terra Papers', which became a success. He then started traveling around the world, holding lectures, and also teaching people in smaller groups as well as individually.

However, Robert was heavily attacked; his office was broken into, research material was stolen, and his life threatened. He withdrew in 2002 from public appearances, not only due to the attacks, but also because further research had led him to believe that the Terra Papers were 'wrong'. Not in essence, he said, but he got the locations and characters wrong, and he didn't go back far enough in time. However, with that statement, many people probably wrote him off at that time, and although his research was always in the back of my head, I went on looking into new things.

Now Robert is back online again after many years, publishing very interesting material on his website, <http://robertmorningsky.com>, and he also has a sister site at <http://robertbearclaw.com/>. His material, building on his 15 years old Terra Papers, is now being released in increments.



So why am I starting our 'The Second Level of Learning' with this story? Well, it's because in his early material, Robert Morning Sky claimed that the Queen of the Stars and her Orion Empire believe in the Divine Feminine. In other words, they were (and still are) absolutely certain that the Universe is feminine in nature.



Figures 1-1 & 1-2. Robert Morning Sky back in the days of lecturing in the 1990s (left), and today (right)

Up until recently, I thought this was hogwash. How can the Universe be feminine? 'Everybody knows' that it's masculine, or more likely neuter. I knew certain sources claimed, independently from Morning Sky, that God is feminine, but I hadn't looked further into this matter myself. I couldn't even picture this, because I didn't believe in God being a 'deity', i.e. a person. Little did I understand at the time that this is not what it's about. It was not until I started listening to certain interviews on YouTube with Robert, where he talks about the Divine Feminine, that my interest began to grow, and I decided to research this in more detail.

I recently also reviewed the Terra Papers again, and I still find them being perhaps one of the most accurate compressed research I've encountered to this day about certain parts of the ET issue. I believe I can see what he means when he says he got certain parts wrong, but in spite of that, he is still quite accurate from my perspective. This will probably become clearer as we move on through 'The Second Level of Learning' (which I from hereon will call 'Level II'<sup>[def]</sup>).

Since I listened to 'The Divine Feminine' interview on YouTube with Robert Morning Sky (<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JtbEKtdCrKM>), I have learned that there is a lot of information which supports his research into ancient human history, and it's not hard to find, either. In this paper I will do my best to show the reader that what I thought was nonsense just a year ago, I now find overwhelming evidence for, and certainly not only from Robert Morning Sky.

### 3. Is the Universe Feminine, Created by a Mother Goddess?

Let's start by looking at a few different sources to see what they have to say about the Divine Feminine.

'The First Level of Learning' (from hereon called 'Level I'<sup>[def]</sup>) discussed the 'Anunnaki', who came down to Earth and started the Patriarchal Regime, which culminated with the Biblical Patriarchs, but has followed us up to present time. Although we see more women in power today than we did a couple of hundred years ago and more, men are still the ones who rule this world and the women in higher position are just working out of men's principles. On Earth, men have filled the highest echelons of power for thousands of years. Women who reach top position are still subjected to a man-dominated worldview and are simply females executing male policies.

At the same time, many people have wondered why this is. Me and my friends used to discuss this when I was a teenager. Of course, we had no clue at the time. We saw the Feminist

Movement form and rise, but it was a Rockefeller sponsored movement, instigated for many reasons, except for the right one. Women started reclaiming their rights in the late 1960s, early 1970s, just like the black people did with Malcolm X and Martin Luther King (both assassinated) as their main spokesmen, and The Powers That Be (PTB)<sup>[def]</sup> felt they had to do something about this upheaval, anticipating that this movement could possibly expand. So the Rockefellers and their fellow Elite fellows wanted to firmly make a statement that nothing would be better if women were in charge. But more importantly; they steered the movement in a direction so that women became men! Many women in the movement even cut their hair to look like men; put on men's clothes; hid their femininity, and some of them started to despise (and even hate) men. I know this to be true first hand, because I grew up with it. Some young men even became afraid of these women and lost their own masculinity, only too willing to please. There were those who were afraid that no women would like them if they didn't bow down to them. And what these women were misled to wish for was power, just like men had been misled to wish for power over many millennia; it was just the other end of an extreme. At the same time, women who still felt they wanted to remain feminine and keep female values were caught between and started feeling uncomfortable with being who they were, pressured by the Women's Liberation to change, even attacked for being just women. This movement did much more to enrich the Patriarchal Movement than to promote the Divine Feminine. The visible leaders of the Feminist Movement were all agents provocateurs<sup>[2]</sup>, and more importantly; it was run by men! The movement, predictably enough, soon died out and the Men in Power could relax again -- the Rockefellers and the Patriarchal Regime had 'proved' that the world would not be a better place if women were in charge.

We still need to ask ourselves; why is the Power Elite so afraid of women coming to *real* power? Why have women been so suppressed and abused over the millennia, more or less through the whole history of mankind? There must be something women have that men don't have, or have less of. But what is it?

The secret to the struggle between the female and the male is an ancient conflict that goes back way before mankind was born; it has to do with the female sexual and spiritual powers of the 'gods'! This power, as we shall see in later papers, was transferred down here to Earth when Homo sapiens were created, hundreds of thousands of years ago. This is why the Patriarchal Regime has such a stronghold on Earth and has had for such a long time. The Divine Feminine was suppressed by the gods! And from their standpoint, it was for a 'good reason'. Before we were visited from a star race from Sirius some 450,000-500,000 years ago, other star races had already been here and were still here, teaching the beings living here then about the Divine Feminine. I will show, beyond reasonable doubt how the Patriarchal Regime changed the World Religion from one where mankind was in touch with a Female Divinity (mostly without worship involved) to several different religions where mankind worshipped masculine 'Gods'.



Figure 1-3. An early symbol of Mother Goddess on Earth (Mexican Codex Fejervary-Mayer, Plate 28)

Robert Morning Sky is calling what the women have an abundance of, 'Fire'. This Fire is directly connected to the Goddess Universe, the Feminine Cosmos. It's not that males are not connected to the Divine -- we all are -- but the females are directly connected with the prime energy of the Universe and therefore came first and by default have more 'essence' than males do. So already here we see that the Genesis story in the Bible is reversed. In the Bible it's said that male became before female, which I claim is wrong and has been changed by the Sirian Patriarchal Regime to support worshipping of a male God.

The Fire is another word for soul, our very essence -- what LPG-C<sup>[def]</sup> calls 'information cloud'<sup>[def]</sup>, which is the Divine energy surrounding the body and which contains our personality. Of course, both men and women have a soul, and we both have the Fire, which is the powerful energy of the soul. However, according to my research, which is confirmed when looking into most ancient civilizations and tribes on Earth. The feminine aspect of the soul has more 'goddess power' than the masculine because it came first. What the Global Elite and their ET (extraterrestrial) Masters are most afraid of is that people in general and women in particular, are going to develop more of their feminine energies and become more powerful. Hence, the Feminist Movement in the 60s-70s, where the feminine aspect of women were diminished, was instigated by the Men of Power, and both men and women lost their identities, and it was also a blow to the family unit, which they know is a strong bond between people. The power they are so afraid that we will develop also has a much deeper meaning, which will be discussed later. It is so secret that the PTB and the ETs who manipulate them would lose their control over us if we really knew and started using our powers.

#### **4. Matriarchs versus Patriarchs -- 'As Above, So Below'**

The struggle between the feminine and the masculine is almost as old as the stars. Those who have studied Freemasonry, or read up on conspiracies know of the saying, 'As above, so below'. This means that if it happens down here on Earth, it also happens in the Heavens. This struggle is no exception.

Galactic Wars have been raging in one sector of the galaxy or another almost since the beginning of time. As long as there are opposites; men/women, black/white, good/evil and so on, star races in the Universe who are evolving always seem to have something to fight over. And as long as there is separation, there will be concepts like 'mine' and 'yours'. This is particularly true when comes to galactic real estate, something I brought up in 'Level I' as well. Beings out there in space are constantly fighting over planets, solar systems, and in some cases over whole galaxies, or groups of galaxies -- it just goes on and is often a stage in a species' development, and with time star races normally become more peaceful, but not always. However, beware of those who tell you on forum, websites or elsewhere that the Universe is an extremely violent and warlike place where star races are killing each other all the time. This is not true. In general, the Multiverse is a place which supports love, compassion, and empathy as well as growth in consciousness and awareness. Therefore, the majority of the Multiverse is a friendly place where certain laws and rules do apply. Still, species are always in different stages of development due to an almost infinite Multiverse, so we can expect that there are races who fight over real estate instead of ethically and morally earn the real estate they want. A planet belongs to the star of that solar system, and the planet herself is a sentient being, and usually, the Creator Gods who seeded and developed a certain planet is its overseers until the evolution on the planet takes off on its own. Or, at least, that's how it's meant to be. A star system may be part of an empire, however, and that's when the fighting comes into place and different star races are trying to claim ownership to expand their own race and safeguard its survival.

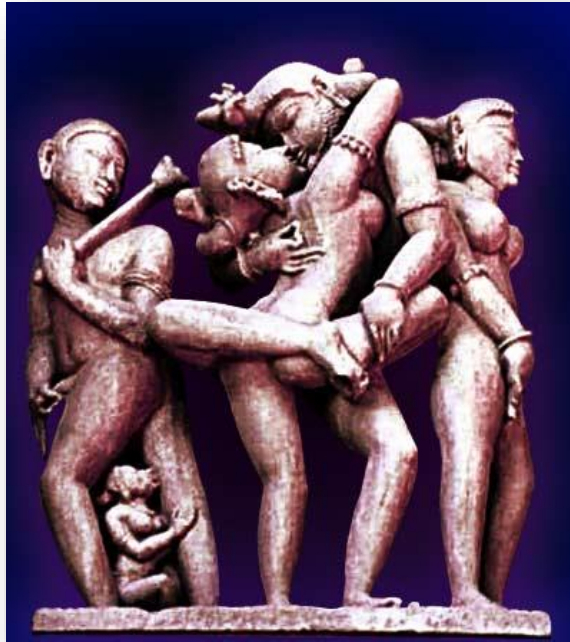
But besides fighting over real estate, there is also this ancient fight between the genders. This is not necessarily something that has to do with the development of a species, though -- not in the same manner as the fight over real estate. The disconnection between the genders, wherever this is a problem in this Universe, can't be totally blamed on one gender or the other; it's a co-creation. The female carries the secret of life; she is the one who brings another person into being by uniting the sperm and the egg and from there create new life. This is something only females can do. However, the female energy exists in both males and females, and sexuality was originally meant to be something sacred. The Mother Goddess loves sex when there is a spiritual connection between two partners, because that's one major event when a real communication and connection between the Goddess and her creations can take place.

In the beginning of time, the genders came into competition with each other. Males got jealous of the feminine powers, especially the sexual powers the female possesses when she orgasms. The real purpose and the co-creation between the male and the female was forgotten as soon as jealousy came into the picture, and a misuse of sexual energy became the consequence of this competition. It eventually created Matriarchal and Patriarchal movements, where both were extremes on their ends, all in the apparent effort to appease the Goddess and win her love. Albeit, the competition soon led to a worse distortion where the males wanted the female power in order to control both her and his environment. It became a rebellion against the Mother Goddess herself. The males started torturing, killing, and raping women in order to control them, but also to have them share their secret powers with them by force; something that they couldn't do, because they were not for men to experience and couldn't easily be explained. Females, in their turn, started using males as sex objects only, and it even went so far that females killed their lovers when they had fulfilled the sexual act<sup>[2a]</sup>. This was millions, perhaps billions of years ago, but is still an issue in some places in the Universe, and certainly here on Earth. This age long gender conflict is also described in details by Anton Parks in his epic about the history of the Gina'abul, the old Reptilian races in his trilogy 'The Chronicles of Gírkù' (at this moment unfortunately only available in French). Parks' interesting work is, however, translated in part from French to English by Malou and Gerry Zeitlin on their fascinating website, <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>.

But we're still in mystery over what this power that females have more of than men is, so let's see if we can elaborate on that, and why women have been so suppressed, both in galactic cultures, and here on Earth.

According to the Aryan Religion (the religion practiced in Orion in other words) God is feminine in nature and is in fact the 96% dark energy/matter that human science can't explain, i.e. 96% of the Universe, which is the "blackness/darkness" between stars and galaxies (by some called the *Void* or the *KHAA*. Other names for it are *Vril*, *Chi*, *Urand Fahot*). Around 75% of the Universe is 'dark energy', and roughly 21% is 'dark matter'. The remaining 4% of the Universe that we can see, but still not fully explain, is that in which we live and can perceive with our 5 senses, also called the *physical universe*. LPG-C in their 'Working Model' (see Level I) call it the 'Void', the 'nothingness' 'outside' the 'Thought Boundary' of the UNUM<sup>[def]</sup> (more on this in the two following papers).

The Orions and most other evolved star beings in the Universe know that because God is feminine, the female energy is more powerful than the male. Also, women are more psychic and can easier tune into the *Realm of the Goddess*, the 96%, which is pure *spirit*. And how do women do this most easily? The answer is, through ritual ecstasy, but more easily, through their orgasm.



*Figure 1-4. Sex Magick in ancient times.*

Those who have read up on my huge database, Illuminati News (<http://illuminati-news.com>), or studied similar information, know that women are almost always used in magic, whether it is old Enochian Magic, or Magic(k) with a 'k', which symbolizes the 20th Century magician Aleister Crowley's work and all that which branches out from it (Crowley put a 'k' at the end to distinguish it from stage magic that illusionists practice, so for the sake of simplicity, I will do the same thing from hereon). On the higher levels of any secret society on Earth that's worth its name, sex magick is a big part of it. And in the many cults of the Global Elite, a Mother Goddess is often in the center of them, but still controlled by males, often via sophisticated mind control.

Sex Magick has by many who don't understand the subject been deemed 'black magic' and called 'Satanism', not only by Christians, but other religious groups as well. Anyone involved in 'darkness' and 'dark rituals' have been shunned and called 'Satan Worshipers'. This is not entirely true. In the beginning, Sex Magick was the ritual men and women used when they still knew about the Divine Feminine; they were followers of the Aryan Religion. The 'darkness' everybody is talking about was their attempts to connect with the 96% Spirit, so-called dark matter and dark energy. There was nothing 'satanic' in these rituals; they were practiced the way they were meant to by two human beings who loved each other and could accumulate power via the female orgasm. At the moment of orgasm, the woman became like a super-charged rod which entered the Realm of the Goddess, which the Orions call the KHAA, and she could bring Divine Energy back into the 3rd Dimension and accumulate it in her body and soul. Then she could use that power for the good of herself, her family, her tribe, or anything she wanted. This is the root to shamanism, where they knew how to use the female power for the good of things.

The female orgasm is but one of more ways for a female being to reach beyond the stars. Again, shamanism, which is an old Orion religion, I've learned, is the answer. Still today we can see shamans dance for hours and sometimes days until they reach a trance-like stage where they can walk on fire without being burned; they have been seen shapeshifting into bears and other creatures, but most importantly; they open up portals to the KHAA, the Goddess Universe.



Before the Patriarchs came down on Earth from the stars, there was an androgynous human race, who was the Guardians of this planet, and in direct communication with the Goddess Universe. They had the capacity to easily connect to the depth of the Goddess Universe just by their thoughts. They were highly multidimensional beings; very friendly, compassionate, humble, and spiritually powerful.

Then, when the Patriarchs came down to Earth from the stars, they stood face to face with this androgynous race and saw the wonders they could do. The intruding star race did all they could to steal this goddess power, but this early human race refused to give it away or tell the intruders how to get access to it, because they could see that these people were not of the Light.

So the Patriarchs changed things around. They got jealous of the powers of this androgynous race, because they could do what the Patriarchs could not, and that annoyed them. After all, they were the Sirian Lords, the Khanus Kings, and the Ša.AM.i -- the proud warrior race from the stars; some have called them the 'Anunnaki'. To make a long story short (and I will tell the long story later), they created Homo sapiens to become their slave race and got the idea to make them sexual, in the image of themselves. So they mixed their own DNA with that of the androgynous species and apes that were already inhabitants on the planet, creating this new, hybrid race, hoping they would have the same powers as the androgynous species; however, this time mostly through sexuality. This new hybrid race was Homo sapiens, the 'thinking man!' As we shall see throughout these papers, the Sirian Lords succeeded beyond their own imagination! Homo sapiens, this highly sexual race, could do the same things as the androgynous race before them; not only through sacred rituals of ecstasy, but also through the female orgasm! Our creators managed to create a species which they themselves did not fully understand, and still don't up to this day, and the female power they were hoping to use for their own benefit became the secret of Homo sapiens. It became so sophisticated that the Sirians, to their own frustration, couldn't learn how to tame this power and use it for themselves -- they are still learning.

After Homo sapiens had been created, they were pretty much in the hands of the Sirian Lords; they were owned by their creators. Although the Lords were patriarchal and in rebellion against the Goddess, they let the early humans know that the Goddess is the creator of the universe and that she needs to be worshipped through rituals and sacred sex. In the beginning, only certain handpicked humans were allowed to have sacred sex with Sirian men present, trying to steal the power of the female orgasm when it happened between two humans of opposite sex. Others, like the famous Enki, or Ea, suggested against his half-brother Nammur's, the Enlil, decision and let humans have unlimited sex, but still under supervision and in honor of the Goddess, in order to make the rituals more powerful, not because he was matriarchal.

Shamanism was always led by the feminine force; only women could be shamans in the old days, because they are the only ones who can truly not only connect to the KHAA, but also bring back the essence of the Goddess. This KHAA can, in the 4% Universe, after it's been accumulated, be transformed into very powerful, raw energy of the same kind the Goddess used when she creates universes. Nothing else can be compared to it.

After the Patriarchs had accepted Ea's way of doing things in regards to controlling human sexuality, the Sirians started infiltrating shamanism and replaced the female shaman with a male and from there on the purpose of, and the original results from shamanism have disappeared from our western societies and most of the rest of the world. Although male shamans can open up portals as well, they can't accumulate the KHAA and reuse it in the sense a trained female shaman can.

All that which women stand for is what the males of certain alien races have been after for so long. This is why we see women being sexually abused and mind controlled in satanic rituals, and why there is so much pedophilia in high places of society; something that is getting revealed more and more in mainstream media as I write this.



In Orion, for example, the female is born to be in the center, and the males are there to protect and support her. It's deeply rooted into their culture. Albeit, this is not merely an Orion trait; it has become my understanding that this is very common in the Universe, at least in cultures who have genders (not all extraterrestrial cultures do).

The Sirians tried everything from torture, rape, pedophilia, to inserting their own souls into female bodies, but nothing worked as well as it did for the humans. The Sirians could gain some of the power from the rituals or from human sex, but they couldn't accumulate much of it, or sustain it over longer periods of times, and they did not gain the power that they wanted so they could conquer the Universe and defeat their enemies. Because conquerors they were, and conquerors they still are. In fact, their true goal is more sinister than just conquering some other star systems, something which will be revealed throughout these papers.

What probably surprised the alien Lords the most was that even when they inserted their own soul into a female human, they could not achieve the same thing the human soul could. The reason for this was what the androgynous race had realized the hard way; the Sirians were not of the Light, and therefore they could not connect to the depth of the KHAA like humans are able to.

With time, when the Patriarchal Regime understood that if they let the women lead the way to the KHAA and 'be in charge', they would become too powerful and could threaten the Sirian Lords themselves. So they simply turned things around and re-created the strict male society they had implemented on their home worlds, and honoring the Goddess became outlawed. The Creator of all things now became a male deity, which should be worshipped instead. Sometimes people got to worship several gods, but the main gods were always male and presented as very powerful and in charge of the same thing the Goddess is in charge of -- the KHAA, the creative forces of the Goddess Universe. Thus, when everything had failed, and the Sirians could not figure out how to tame the raw female energy, even via torture and sexual abuse, they thought that if these same females were to believe that they, the Mighty Sirian Lords, were indeed 'Gods', or if they turned all these Sirian deities into One God for humans to worship, the Sirians themselves would be the target for the female rituals and their sexual energy, and that must be the best way for them to accumulate it like the females can.

Another thing they did was to instigate more and more sinister rituals, where mind controlled and traumatized women, called High Priestesses, were placed in the center of attention. These women were then raped and tortured, and many of them were sacrifices in bloody rituals, often in the moment of orgasm. In addition to accumulating as much female power as possible through sexual ecstasy, they also drank the blood from the dying female to enhance the effect. Because in the blood runs the spirit of the Divine Feminine, the Mother Goddess. Blood is very powerful!

We have been living under a Patriarchal Regime ever since, and these horrific rituals have continued, and are practiced in High Places behind secret doors up to present time!

However, when the Patriarchal Lords changed things around and created this male dominated world, there were still tribes hidden from the imposters; tribes who managed to keep the ways of female shamanism relatively intact and continued honoring the Mother Goddess in order to solve problems within the tribe such as stopping draughts by evoking rain, curing the sick, helping the dying to pass over, using KHAA to bring about a good hunt etc. This is what shamanism here on Earth was all about in the beginning, practiced by tribes, hidden from the Men of Power, in order to be able to practice their religion -- the religion of the Mother Goddess, or the Divine Feminine. The female doesn't necessarily have to have orgasm to achieve these Divine Powers; it can be done through shamanic dancing, but an easier way to accomplish the same goal is through her sexuality. However, today's women have forgotten where their powers lie and they are as much slaves to the Patriarchal Regime as men are, just even more suppressed. The more 'supernatural' powers a being has, the more she or he has to be suppressed by the Regime That Be.

## 5. A Balance between Female and Male Energies

It's easily done when we see how women have been treated over time, to turn everything around and create an extreme on the other end. We certainly don't want to build a 'Mother Goddess Cult', where we fight over the love of the Goddess. This Universe has had enough of that, so it's nothing we want to enhance. Building a Matriarchal Regime to substitute the Patriarchal one is not the answer.

We are going to talk a lot about the Orion Empire in these papers, because it has had such an enormous influence on humanity from our cradle up to adolescence, which is where we are now. The extraterrestrial societies of Orion are in honor of the Mother Goddess, and have known for a long time that the Universe is feminine in nature. Their opponents is the Patriarchal Regime, which is led by the Lords from Sirius, and unfortunately, we humans here on Earth have been caught in the middle of this ancient struggle between matriarchs and patriarchs. These papers are meant to, and hopefully will, shed some light on this issue and present some suggestions to resolve it, perhaps once and for all. It may sound very ambitious, but maybe the solution is simpler than we think, if we all work together.

The Orion Empire is a Matriarchal Society, where everything centers on a Queen, who is said to be the multidimensional representative of the Mother Goddess, but it is not a Matriarchal *Regime* from how I have had it described, because it does not exclude the male from the picture. It is clearly understood by all races who subscribe to the religion of the Orion Empire that the Universe is feminine and that males and females work together to achieve their goals to assist the Goddess in her creation. Males and females live in harmony and just have different roles. However, there have been a few races who have not succeeded in understanding the synthesis which is the natural result between the thesis and the anti-thesis of female and male, and jealousy amongst the males have been prominent and led to conflicts also in Orion at times. Orion, I've been told by an anonymous source, is more like a 'bee hive community', where everyone is learning their place in life, and each person is supported by the rest to develop the skills and the passions that a person wishes to enhance in order to contribute to the overall society. Because the Orions are so closely connected to Mother Goddess, there are very rarely any conflicts within the Empire.

This kind of society infrastructure reminds me of what I have called 'Humane Meritocracy', which is based on finding out early where a child's talents are and develop them. In a nutshell (there is of course much more to it), this is done when the child is old enough to communicate their passions. These passions should be taken seriously and if the child so wishes, society will back him or her up and help the child achieving its goals. This way we have children who grow up in a society where they have found their place and can contribute with something that fascinates them; they can work in the field where their passion lies and we will see a society of happy and healthy beings who are excited to go to work in the morning, because it satisfies the needs of the individual and at the same time contributes to society as a whole. But to achieve a goal like this, a society needs to be spiritually evolved, enough to be able to accomplish it.

In the beginning, the Universe seems to have been entirely feminine. The male energies were created afterwards, when Mother Goddess decided that some races (but not all) should start reproducing by sexual means instead of pure genetic engineering and cloning. Sexuality also let the beings connect with Mother Goddess in a very intimate way, which is not impossible, but harder to achieve otherwise. Sexuality is just another way of Mother Goddess to experience herself in the Universe she created.

Another important thing I believe is to let men be men and women be women. Still, I think that even though we were born with a certain gender, it's important that we develop both the masculine and feminine inside ourselves to create a balance. I think it was basically this balance

that was lacking in the old male gods, who took women as sex slaves. If men let more of their feminine side come to surface and acknowledge it while still being *men* and *masculine*, and women bring forth more of their masculine side while still being *women* and *feminine*, we create the balance needed for both genders to experience the Mother Goddess energies together and there would be a better understanding between the genders. It's my true belief that accomplishing this is part of the initiation into higher consciousness. When working with the Goddess energy, we need to deeply explore the feminine principle; this goes for both genders.

If we ask a woman in today's world to start expressing the powerful Fire of her female energy, she almost certainly wouldn't know how to do this. The trick is to go inside; women must ask themselves what the feelings are that she has inside that she is not expressing. What can she do to become more of a goddess in a female body? The answers are inside; the Goddess inside is the one who knows. This is nothing she can read in a book; it has to be felt and experienced, but it's *there*.

The Pleadians say in Marciniak's book '*Earth - Pleadian Keys to the Living Library*' that there will be more female teachers and leaders in the near future, because the Goddess embodies in her kind. Still, they are quick to add that the Goddess also works with male energies, for men will also learn how to embody the Goddess. The Goddess is not discriminating and in Her there is no anger; she's a very allowing entity, they say. Interestingly, this is also exactly what Robert Morning Sky is emphasizing in his audio lectures on his main website.

## **6. How 'Mother Goddess' was Suppressed in Ancient Times and Replaced with a 'Father God'**

In the translation of the Sumerian clay tablets, we stumble upon the Anunnaki 'deity' called Enlil (or *the* Enlil, as it is actually a title), who is one of a composite of beings who presented themselves in the Bible as Jehovah (**YeHoVaH**) or YHVH, (YHWH), the God of the Jews. Here is a clear example how ETs, showing themselves off as gods, turn the true God Source into a patriarchal deity of flesh and blood. YHVH in its ultimate term, however, is the True Creator, the 'All That Is'; the Mother Goddess whom the leaders of the ET Patriarchal Movement reversed from being a feminine deity to becoming a masculine (I will generally not, however, use the term YHVH when I talk about Mother Goddess, because it's already so confused with the YHVH presented in the Old Testament and elsewhere).

Anton Parks has spent a lot of time tracing the concepts of 'Mother Goddess' and male deities in human literature. Here is a quote from his, *Le Secret, Note #22, pp. 118-119*:

"In diverse passages of the Judaic literature but also of the Bible and other traditions of the planet, 'the original primordial and androgyne source' has been subtly replaced by a masculine divinity named God or The Father."

"It is clearly seen that at the epoch when the scripture made its appearance on Earth and the cosmogony of the biblical texts was drafted (in fact, several thousand years later, after 1000 B.C.), the religion of the Mother-Goddess was losing ground; in reality it has not ceased to regress over the course of time."

"The growing acceptance of the male religions by numerous patriarchal societies rapidly accelerated the extinction of the feminine creator divinity. Under these conditions, the monotheistic drafters could not attribute the full original creation to any entity other than God himself -- a masculine entity -- while they clearly knew that the first creation was rather the work of plural entities (the Elohim) at the service of a Mother Goddess, a jointly-conceived master plan for the Earth. Everything pertaining to this ancient Mother Goddess divinity was grossly deformed, demonized, or radically suppressed. The

patriarchal doctrine that consisted in marking the domination of God over an ancient feminine divinity, totally submitted to its orders, therefore took over."

"In the mythology of India, the Divine and primordial Energy is called Shakti, which transposed into Sumerian gives ŠA6-AK-TI, literally "the good miracle-worker of life".

"Shakti is no other than the representation of the Divine Mother, the Mother-Goddess, more precisely the personification of the feminine principle that Hinduism very correctly associates with the Holy Spirit. This obliges us to [examine] the Hebrew Ruah Elohim, which means spirit of God, the Holy Spirit."<sup>[3]</sup>

"The Mother-Goddess, skillfully demonized by the dominant patriarchy of the Judaic religion, is concealed in the demoness Lilith. Some associate Lilith with the Hebrew lailah -- night. Others think that Lilith comes from the Sumerian term LÍL-TI, generally translated as "spirit of life," but I would rather interpret it, in our context, as "she who gives the breath of life," in the sense of "the entity who breathed life into the primordial man."

"Judaic imagery represents Lilith as a night bird, a symbol taken directly from one of the most ancient attributes of the Mother-Goddess, that is to say the bird or the dove that the Christians used to symbolize the Holy Spirit. This volatile aspect of Mother-Goddess is also found in Greek mythology, where Eurynome, the universal and primordial goddess, changes into a dove while pondering the universal egg from which all things come."

"An amusing note: if one translates the name of the primordial goddess from Greek into Sumerian, one gets ERIN2-UM (no "O" in Sumerian): bands of midwives (or old or even ancient women), or again ERIN2-UM-ME: bands of midwives of divine order."

"The same idea is found in the Egyptian traditions, throughout the pyramid texts, which relate that the supreme and androgynous divinity Atum (from his Egyptian name Itemu) metamorphoses into the bird Ben to create the air, the Earth, and the sky (or heaven). Thanks again to Emeša, the matrix language of the priestesses that incorporates the Sumero-Assyro-Babylonian particles, we are going to obtain some confirmations and to clarify this a bit more."<sup>[4]</sup>

"First, we translate the name of this divinity into IT-EM-U, "the meteorological force," which clearly attests to its creative function cited above (creation of the air, the Earth, and the sky). Next, its Greek name Atum, which gives AT-UM "the old father-woman," confirming the androgyny of Atum or at least the fact that this entity symbolizes different creative forces at the service of the same cause. And finally, the term Ben that is attributed to this bird-phoenix creator and that gives BÉ-EN, "the lord who speaks." Numerous traditions assimilate the word to the creation of the world."<sup>[5]</sup>



Figure 1.5. Relief of Lilith, with wings, surrounded by owls and lions, both symbols of Life Designers, or Kadištu<sup>[def]</sup> in Sumerian.

This is exactly what happened. The Anunnaki took the female terms and names from the ARYAN language (which eventually became the Sumerian language and others), demonized them, and/or turned them into masculine to suppress the power of the Divine Feminine.

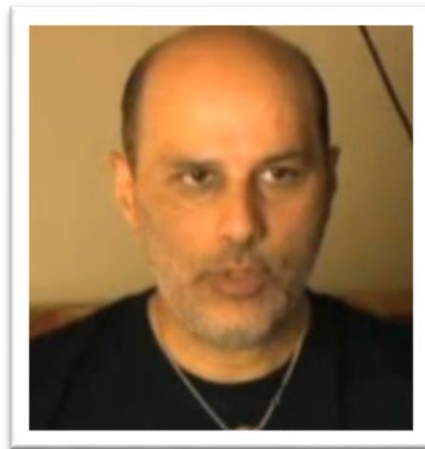


Figure 1.6. Michael Tsarion

In an interview called *Emerging Feminine*, the famous researcher Michael Tsarion brings up that anthropologists know that the females were the 'keepers of the wisdom'. One of our tasks right now, he says, is to bring the 'Holy Grail' back to its femininity<sup>[6]</sup>, something that has been almost totally lost over time. Don't think for a moment that Marduk and his son(s), who are still controlling

us behind the scenes, don't understand the power of the feminine. They are very scared that we humans are going to regain this power by seeing through the lies. They are terrified that we start listening to our women, once they have regained their psychic abilities and their ancient wisdom, something that is happening all over the world as we speak.

I believe we incarnate both as females and males, respectively, in order to have both experiences. When being males, one of our jobs is to bring out the feminine part of ourselves and balance it with our masculine part, but also to support and protect the females so they can keep their connection with Source intact, in order to accumulate creative Goddess energies. So, the feminine power really is embedded in the female body, boosted by the soul's connection with the Divine Feminine. In the Orion Empire, the males have to present themselves as females before the Queen's court to concur with the vibrations of the Divine Feminine. This doesn't necessarily mean that they dress in skirts, but that they bring in their feminine energies to the court to be able to successfully match the energies of the Mother Goddess.

In its extreme, to prevent the Divine Feminine from coming to the surface, especially in women, they produce TV shows where young women fight each other, just like men are doing, punching each other with their fists and beating each other up pretty badly, exaggerating their male energies, just like it was done in the 60s-70s, but now in a new and much more violent fashion. Many people can't wait until the evening comes when they can sit down after work, screaming and cheering their way through these shows. Like Tsarion says in the same interview, the Global Elite knows exactly what is about to occur -- mankind is starting to be aware of the Divine Feminine; slowly but surely, and they can't let that happen.

Still, it is a slow transition in the beginning. We have been manipulated for so long to believe that God is a male, that we can't switch views with a handshake. If we want to make sure we succeed, we need to be balanced, and find a partner who is balanced, or that both are working on becoming so. An important part of experiencing this balance and regain the feminine power within ourselves is through our sexuality. This doesn't mean we should be promiscuous; it is more important than ever to find the real soul connection between the man and the woman to reach the maximum effect.

## 7. Elohim as Feminine Life Designers

How interesting isn't it then, when we see Anton Parks claim that the Elohim were female Life Designers, and that Elohim is a female word to begin with, having Aryan origins.

A large majority of the myths and legends about ancient Earth talk about female visitors from elsewhere, and we don't need to go further than to our own Bible. In Genesis 1:26; the word Elohim (meaning feminine gods in plural) is usually translated as God. The term Elohim is divided in Sumerian/Akkadian as EL-Ú-HI-IM, 'the powerful high that mixed the clay (or clay = Man). These Elohim form an association of ethnic and cultural planners who work directly with -- and for -- Source, the Highest of All. This Source contains a female energy, that of Mother Goddess. These female beings are in conflict with the male authority of the Sumerian texts (the so-called 'Anunnaki' in Zechariah Sitchin's epos, *The Earth Chronicles*). The female life designers belonged to a group of beings Parks call Kadištu<sup>[de]</sup>, a word I've learned is ARYAN/Orion in its origins. The root word is the ARYAN word KHAA.DH.I.SS.T.U., where KHAA is pertaining to the Life Force or the Void; DH is denoting Genesis; 'I' means 'at the side of'; SS (or š) is causative. T when it stands alone emphasizes the Feminine, and U is plural. The interesting thing with this interpretation is that I translated it myself into the ARYAN language after an anonymous source taught me the basic structure and grammar of the Aryan language. The rest was quite easy. I showed my translation to this person, who approved. So Kadištu is ARYAN and means something similar to *Life Force in the beginning of time, standing at the side of the causative Female and they are more than one in numbers*. In both Sumerian, Akkadian as well as the Aryan



language (from which the first two stem), one long word like KHAA.DH.I.SS.T.U. consists are six words if you count them (KHAA+DH+I+SS+T+U), all meaning something different but when connected with each other via dots (.) or hyphens (-), respectively, they build a concept and is a compromised way of presenting an alien language in the human, Latin alphabet.

This word, Kadištu, is evidence which tells us that there is a Female Life Force in the Universe, because that's what the word means. As we shall see, the absolute majority of the Kadištu are females, but there are a few exceptions. Not only does the word go back to Sumerian times, but is clearly Aryan in origin, or I wouldn't have been able to translate it. The translation fits perfect with what the Sumerian/Akkadian word stands for. The Causative Female (SS.T) is Mother Goddess herself.

### 8. The War on Females in Earth History

Even after the ultimate Political-Religious Patriarchs got their stronghold here on Earth, Mother Goddess cults were still present, but were often secretive and in hiding. The Patriarchal Movement was terrified of them -- in fact, these groups, practicing the Feminine Religion from the stars, could easily break their control over mankind if the truth became known. We know from history that the powerful Catholic Church, for example, saw women as 'something' they could beat, torture, rape and enslave. Also, it was promoted that a woman had no soul! If this is not a sign of the Church being terrified of the Divine Feminine, I don't know what is.

Today, the witch-hunt on women has decreased drastically, but women are still often classified as second hand citizens, and in the Arab countries the Muslim women must wear a veil, as we all know, and is the man's property. These countries never got out of, and are still stuck in, the horror of the Dark Ages, and in these countries, very little has changed over the centuries.

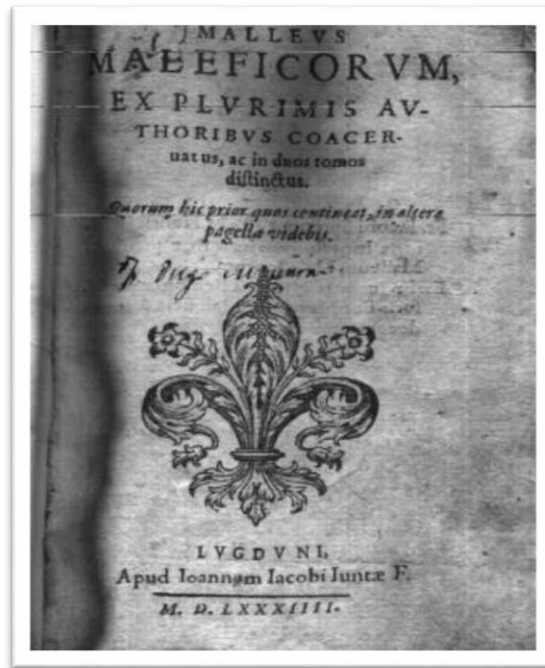


Figure 1-7. The Malleus Mefficarum, here dated 1484.

In 1484, Pope Innocent VIII (what a name of a tyrant) decided that the Inquisition should start hunting down the old Matriarchal religion. The publication in 1486, the "Malleus



*Maleficarum*<sup>[7]</sup>, "*The Witches Hammer*", a work of the Dominicans, Heinrich Kramer and Johann Sprenger, laid the ground for the tyranny which spread through Europe and North America, and lasted for more than two centuries.



Figure 1-8. *The Malleus Meflicarum in its utmost application.*

An estimate of 9 million 'heretics', 80% of them women, children or young girls, whom the Church thought had inherited the 'evil' of their mothers, were murdered. In the medieval Catholic Church, women and their sexuality was 'evil incarnated'<sup>[8]</sup>.

### 8.1. Definition of 'Witch'

Because of the Catholic Church and their genocide of women, we often think of the word 'witch' as something negative and evil. But how about if we break down this word as well to see where it comes from? Anton Parks was actually doing this in an interview with *Karmapolis*.

In the Sumerian language the root to the word 'witch' is, according to Parks, '*Miuš'zu*'. The simple decomposition of MI-US-ZU, gives us *the woman with the secretion-wisdom or the woman venom-knowledge*. The Sumerian homophony game will still give us some additional details without distorting the original meaning of the term. If we switch US and MI, we obtain: US-MI-ZU or *wise women in blood, or the woman who raises the knowledge (or wisdom)*<sup>[9]</sup>. Again, the Patriarchal Movement doesn't want us to know about the Divine Feminine, so they are killing all movements which are trying to put the record straight. Of course, not every witch knows the whole story about the Divine Feminine, but the Global Elite takes no chances.

## 9. Cosmogony From a New Point of View

According to many evolved star races out there, allegedly, the Universe is not neuter. For energy to be aware it has to be conscious; and for it to be conscious, it would have to be able to identify

with things; e.g. feelings, male and female; neuter cannot experience this as it is 'nothing', much like a person whose nervous system feels nothing; they are in a vegetative state and are deemed mentally dead.

The Goddess is the ultimate Creator; at least as far as it is known by older, more evolved beings in the Multiverse. She is the 'Void' which quantum physicists like LPG-C are talking about is 'surrounding' the perceived 'egg-shaped' Unum, or Multiverse[11]. But the Unum as depicted in a 2-D form is only a model of course, and in reality the 96% Void is all intertwined, it is among us and around us, and within us; it's the 'black space' that scientists can't explain, because they don't know what it is and what it does. So it is also very much predominant in 4-space/time, and in time/space, which is the ether. Hence, it's very interesting when we hear from scientists that they are supposedly starting to understand how the Universe works. I would say that they are still in Kindergarten at best -- at least when comes to the 'knowledge' they release to the public. Behind the scenes, they know so much more. But remember, they too are working for the Patriarchal Regime.

The first thing we need to understand is that the KHAA, or the Void, is Intelligent Energy -- it is the essence of the Mother Goddess, and therefore feminine. Those who say they have experienced the KHAA and explain it as being a 'nothingness', but a 'nothingness of bliss', without thought, emotions, or any other of the senses we normally are used to, it is just because of that -- we are not used to this kind of energy. All people I've heard of, whom have been there, also say it is a place of pure Love -- unconditional love. And for it to be that, it can't be a 'nothingness', or 'neuter', or it would be totally void of any emotions or sensations. The real 'problem' is that we humans, with our limited perceptions, can't understand the raw Goddess energy, and the above is the best way those who have experienced it can describe it. However, the energy is still feminine.

If we don't understand the 96% of the Universe, and can't even claim to know the 4%, how much do we really understand of reality? And some people say there are no ETs from other dimensions? How can they be so sure, when we, who live in the 4%, are actually the ones in minority? Think about it. Scientists also say we use only up to 10% of our brain capacity. ETs understand this, and like David Icke says: "*Dark' is only dark because humanity and its technology can't tune into it and make it manifest in its reality.*"[13]. The Pleiadians expands on this thought by saying, "*your planet must learn who the Goddess is as a creator. You must. Understanding the dark side of the Goddess is part of exploring her energy, because the Goddess did something to lose her power. It is in the cells of your being because all of you, man and woman alike, have the Goddess within you [...] The Goddess is going to be birthed through you, whether you are male or female. There was a decline and fall of the Goddess for very important reasons.*"[13a] What those reasons were will be clearly explained later on in these papers.

In the Aryan cosmogony, the Feminine Omniverse, which is alive and whom they call 'The Goddess', once upon a time created the physical universes as a way to express herself throughout the dimensions. She appointed the Builders<sup>[def]</sup>, Creator Gods, who then, in service of the Mother, went out and created galaxies, stars, planets, and seeded life on them. But the Life Force in this Universe sprung from the galactic centers and by rotating in a spiral pattern, life extends outwards towards the fringes. Hence, the oldest stars, in general, should be found in the outskirts of the Galaxy, one would think, but this is not always the case. Stars are popping up everywhere, because they are evolving Creator Gods themselves ready to let others seed life on their own heavenly bodies. Their main star system, or 'headquarters' of sorts for the Orion Empire, is said to be the star system Mintaka in the constellation of Orion, some 900 light-years from Earth.

The history of the Orion Empire could probably fill up volumes of books as I always can sense a story behind a story when I research star races. It appears that Orion in present time is an overall

rather peaceful empire, but there are indications that it hasn't always been that way. They, too, have of course gone through stages of evolution, where conquest was a big part of it. According to most research here on Earth, the Aryans spent millions of years conquering space and were involved in a number of Galactic wars before they became more spiritually oriented and evolved into an empire with peaceful laws and policies. They also became master geneticists.

After billions of years of seeding the Universe, the Aryans had a vast majority of inhabited star systems in the Milky Way and other galaxies joining Orion and the Queen's Empire became known as the Orion Empire, or the ARY.AN Empire, where ARY, or MA.ARY (Mary) means 'Mother', and AN means 'extension of something', or 'Orion, the Heavenly Empire' in Aryan language; hence we have Aryan meaning 'extension of Mother' or 'Aryan Empire'. This is where the names Mary and Mary-Ann come from, the latter also meaning "extension of the Mother". The English language has a lot of Aryan origins to it.

Over time, the Orion Empire grew to an incomprehensibly vast empire, spanning across the Universe and even extending into other universes. This is why it is so hard when we talk about different star races here on Earth and where they come from. If someone says a star race comes from Lyra, we may still be talking about the Orion Empire, because at least part of the Lyra Constellation is part of the Empire, so it can be pretty confusing if we are not aware of how vast it is. I will go into this some more as we move on.

The Aryans (and most evolved alien races) are not 3rd Dimensional beings like we are, but multidimensional and interdimensional in nature. These are specially designated souls, so they don't change because one of their bodies would be killed or die in one way or the other. We can perhaps compare it to the Dalai Lama; when he dies, they look for a new Dalai Lama, who has a new, younger body, but is still supposedly a reincarnation of an earlier Dalai Lama.

Furthermore, the Aryans talk about the Fire, which is another word for soul. In Orion they look at souls as fires. The origin of this Fire stems then, naturally, from the Mother Goddess; the 96% dark energy/matter, and is thus feminine in nature. Sexes came into the picture much later. It is my understanding that sex as a way of reproducing is, if not rare, not the most common way to reproduce in the Universe (hence so many non-physical star races want to come down here -- to have sex). In the beginning, star races were cloning and/or used genetic engineering to create more of their own species. This may sound odd to us, but is quite a convenient way to create new vessels for the souls when the old ones in one way or the other is beyond repair. Interdimensional ETs don't die in the sense we do -- there is no death. So, if these entities could reproduce through sex, their species would pretty soon be overpopulated. However, this has happened, as George LoBuono describes in his fascinating book, *Alien Mind*, which can be downloaded for free in Word and pdf, with the author's consent.

## 10. The Cosmic Orgasm

Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians (from hereon called 'The Pleiadians'<sup>[aef]</sup>, plain and simple, to distinguish from Barbara Hand Clow's Pleiadians, whom I from now on will call 'Pleiadians B'<sup>[aef]</sup>) are often talking about the Divine Feminine and Mother Goddess in their books and lectures, and here is an example and another excerpt from Marciniak's excellent book, *Earth -- the Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*:

The pain of the Pleiadian experiment has to do with finding a way to appease the Mother Goddess, because it is the Mother Goddess with whom we are all connected.<sup>[14]</sup>

The Pleiadians also talk about the Galactic Center being the 'Womb of the Mother', of course referring to the female womb and genitals; therefore referring to the Galaxy, as the rest of the Universe, to be feminine in nature.

This is a pretty interesting concept if we take it to another level. Look at the following picture, (fig. 1-9):



*Figure 1-9. The Pinwheel Galaxy, also known as Messier 101 or NGC 5457; a quite typical spiral galaxy, located around 20 million light-years from Earth (click on image to enlarge).*

What do we see? Well, if we follow the Pleiadian concept, we have the Womb of the Mother in the middle -- the Galactic Center with millions of stars clustered close together so it looks like one single super-giant star when in fact there are many. Then, in the middle (impossible to see in this picture) is a giant black hole.

It sure looks like a great cosmic orgasm, and in a way we might say that it is, when nebulae and stars shoot out from the Womb of the Mother in the center. But if the Mother gave birth to a galaxy by being impregnated, it has to be done with a male energy involved, one would think. This is not impossible either, as the Goddess created both genders and thus can be both. However, the nebulae and stars, and even the galaxy itself as a whole, is pure feminine energy. So it's more likely that the galaxies were created in a different way, but how?

It's done by sound! The Universe is made up by sound; another thing we will detail more in the next paper. If you could expand yourself so you can see the whole Universe from above, you would be able to hear the symphonies of the galaxies; something I was teaching people from the time I was 14 years old and which I now get confirmed by my research.



Now, take a look at the galaxy again (fig. 1-9). Imagine that you can shrink this particular galaxy to a size where it fits on a big table, which represents the Universe, or the part of the Universe close to the galaxy. Pretend that the stars and clusters you see are grains of salt, but not yet spiral-like, but everything is just a round sphere. Then apply certain sound frequencies to the table. What would happen? If all grains of salt were gathered in a huge galactic center, eventually by applying particular sound frequencies, you would get a similar spiral pattern like the one you have in *fig. 9*. In the picture you can almost see that if you applied more sound to it, it would scatter and move even more. This is how it is done. Each galaxy looks different from its neighbor, and that is because they vibrate on different sound frequencies. This is an exciting revelation, because we also know that dimensions and densities vibrate on different frequencies. Does this mean that each galaxy, if they all vibrate slightly different, are starting their evolution of life in slightly different densities so the Universe can let the Mother Goddess experience more? It is most certainly so.

### 11. Inanna, the Female Rebel

In Sitchin's work, Inanna is portrayed as a female warrior, who had an engulfing appetite for men and sex. She slept with anyone she could find who had a phallus, figuratively speaking, and even opened up a whore house, which she ran and participated in. To put it mildly, Sitchin did not put Inanna in a positive light. He even claimed that she killed her lovers after they had satisfied her and she was a merciless war goddess, whose main attention was on power and sex. This is probably where the myth of the 'Black Widow' is originally coming from. Black Widow, for those who don't know, is also a spider who eats her male after she is impregnated.

Anton Parks, on the other hand, tell another story than that of Sitchin's. Parks claims that Sitchin has misinterpreted the Sumerian texts, and that Inanna in fact supported the 'Cult of the Mother Goddess', as he calls it, and was therefore a rebel and hated by the patriarchal controllers of the Earth at the time. Her courage to openly practice the Religion of the Divine Feminine brought her singular reprisals from the 'gods' in the Mesopotamian texts, and also from the adepts of Yahvé of the Bible, who is a composite of many 'gods', mostly the Anunnaki Lord, Nammur (the Enlil), and King Anu.

Uruk, which was the town designated to Inanna was, according to Parks and his English translator, Gerry Zeitlin, the 'City of Prostitutes and Daughters of Joy'. Now, if we look up the word 'prostitution', we find that it is Latin and means, 'to put up front for sale', or 'to place forward'[\[16\]](#), and was originally not referring to someone who charged for sex to feed sex-hungry men. On the contrary, Parks and Zeitlin are stating that here is where women were instructed in the initiation of men into sacred sexuality[\[17\]](#). So she was not opening a whore-house in our sense of the word, but a place where men and women could learn about sacred sex, opposed to having sex just to ejaculate and leave the woman unsatisfied; especially when women are, as most of us know, multi-orgasmic. The male gods who were here on Earth in ancient times usually had sex for the purpose of domination and control, and to extend their power and bloodlines; failing, as we've discussed earlier, to fully understand the female orgasm and real sex magick. However, they *did* know that the females carry the secrets of the Universe within, but they didn't understand what it is or how to get it, although they certainly went way and beyond to try to get it. Inanna and her team apparently taught men they thought were ready to learn (or *re-learn* rather) how sacred sex works. I can only imagine how this must have infuriated the Anunnaki Power Elite. The story doesn't tell what the Anunnaki did to the males who were initiated in these rituals, though. Were they tortured to reveal the 'secrets', or what happened? For those interested in this subject, here is something to further research (later on I will explain to the reader that the term 'Anunnaki' is misleading and another of Sitchin's 'mistranslations', but until I get to that point, I will use the term Anunnaki for the negative ETs from Sirius and the planet Ša.AM.e, whom I discussed in 'Level [I](#)'[\[def\]](#)).

Another thing to mention here is that *Inanna* is simply a title that can be used by anybody, and is normally not designated to a person. It stems from AYA.NA, again meaning 'an extension of the Mother'. However, this doesn't mean a person couldn't take on that title and use it as her name. We do similar things here on Earth.

## 12. The Great Suppressed Powers of the Feminine

"Our bodies are comprised of billions of tiny little fires, 'electrical particles' called molecules and atoms the expert learned men tell us."

This quote is taken from Robert Morning Sky's opening paragraph of his 2008 *Eridu Papers*, which are no longer online. The thing is that every second of our existence, our nerve endings send about 100 million signals to our body and our brains. Still, studies have showed that on our best day, we utilize only 40 of these signals. That is what we call our 'awareness'...

This really puts things a little bit more in perspective. We are talking about the human body here, which while we are on Earth is our nerve center; the vessel which helps us to perceive the Universe from a 3-D perspective. However, no one in human form can today even begin to understand the capacities that our biological bodies have. They are highly multi-dimensional and have the potentials to send and receive on all levels of the multidimensional cosmos. It's like a hyper-sensitive antenna. In 'Level I' we were talking about how parts of our DNA, which our bodies in their original form had in a functional state to be able to stay multidimensional, were 'cut off', basically by limiting the frequency range of which we can perceive reality, resulting in us being disconnected from the majority of the Multiverse. This is what I see between the lines in Morning Sky's statement. All the great majority of signals are just passing us by and we don't even notice them. Now, when we are becoming more aware, we are picking up more of these signals as our 'junk DNA' is being reactivated[18]. Barbara Marciniak is also mentioning something very similar in her excellent book, *Bringers of the Dawn*.

## 13. The Rites of Sacred Ecstasy

Robert Morning Sky, like many ancient native tribes, equate the soul with 'Fire'; the 'Fire within', which is a gift from the Creator, that makes the Goddess Dimensions accessible to the beings of different realities. Way back in time, says Morning Sky, there were those who practiced 'Rites of Sacred Ecstasy of the Goddess'[19], when people lived much closer to Earth and nature around them. This made them much more psychic and multidimensional, and they understood the power of the Divine Feminine. These rites still exist in somewhat watered-down versions amongst the native peoples around the world, but even there a lot of knowledge has been lost over time. Today's rites, closest to the original ones, can be found in Siberian Shamanism[20].



Figure 1-10. Siberian shamans in 1914.

Robert goes on, talking about shamanism, the Ways of Magick and Sorcery, and how they were the Ways and Rites of Sacred Ecstasy[21]. These were not Rites of Sex, he points out, but Rites of Fire. In those rituals, a woman in the throes of ecstasy could leave the 'real world' (the 4%) and connect with the 'other world', the 96% of All That Is, which is otherwise not accessible to humans to any significant degree. For a moment, those women could be truly omnidimensional. With practice, women could then surrender to embrace this ecstasy and delve deeper and deeper into the 'other world'. Thus, once they mastered their ecstatic experiences, they could get closer and closer to the Ultimate Divine; the Mother Goddess.

Unfortunately, these old secrets, in their essence, are lost to mankind. Once the Patriarchal Regime took over, after the ET Invader Forces rose into power, men also rose to become commanders of the rites. Men, however, did not, and do still not understand and know the 'Hidden Language of Ecstasy', as Robert calls it. These men assigned their own values to something they did not know, and soon the Divine Feminine had been transformed to the Divine Masculine. The rites that previously allowed humans who participated in them (women *and* men) to tune into the Goddess Universe now instead kept mankind trapped in the 'real world'. Ecstasy became forbidden, and denial and suppression of Fire was now the key to the 'other world' paradise, claimed the Men of Power. To further emphasize their 'correctness' in this, they claimed having direct contact with the Divine.

After years of research and numerous travels within the U.S.A. and other countries, visiting natives and participating in, and learning about, their rituals and religions, Morning Sky came to the conclusion that the Universe is certainly Feminine in nature and God actually should not be 'Father God' but 'Mother Goddess'. Nor is the Universe or the Divine neuter, but feminine in its essence.

He found out that the earliest practices of shamanism were based on increasing the bio-electricity of the human body. There are different ways to achieve this increase, but the easiest way is to take advantage of the natural powers that women have, and this is what the ancients did. Later on, these women were called High Priestesses. When a woman who could access these powers from within exploited them, she generated an enormous amount of electrical energy -- energy



which if it could be absorbed could be used in the outside world. She became like a lightning rod, attracting the natural energies of the earth, and a generator that focused these energies into a usable force.

In 'Level I' I talked about that the human DNA is a part of the Living Library, and that our DNA is encoded, and there is a 'key' to the library, which we humans have hidden in our genes. This key is something many extraterrestrials want to get access to, because that would make them in charge of the library. So far, the key has remained hidden. Morning Sky mentions this as well in his 'Eridu Papers', I discovered. He says that the female Fire is the missing key to the Terra Papers, and that he had been pondering for a long time why the 'Queen of the Stars' (the Orion Queen) wanted so desperately to acquire what was hidden within human beings. He asks the question, "*what had Lord Enki embedded in us?*" This is a good question; however, I think the answer may not lie with Lord Enki, but this code may have been put in our DNA before Enki even came into the picture. I believe it was put there by the original Life Designers.

Morning Sky's conclusions are that we humans shall achieve the stars and the 'other world', not through technology, which is grounded in the 4% reality, but through our own Fire, with which we can reach into the 96% 'other world'. The 'Rites of Sacred Ecstasy' are about the Fire, residing naturally in women and a Fire that men want to possess.

#### **14. The Mainstream Scientific Community and their Pseudo-Science**

We are going to stay with Robert Morning Sky and parts of his 'Eridu Papers' for a little bit longer, because he has a very sobering view on how the science community tunes into this thing with dark matter/dark energy.

Robert is telling us that the experts of our world (amongst whom he mentions astronomers, physicists, and scientists) say that our universe is made up of 21% 'dark matter'. These 'experts', however, can't tell us what 'dark matter' is; all they know is that it is invisible, it is present, and they have no clue how it affects our 'Real World'.

Then, Robert continues, we have the Einsteinian partner to 'dark matter', which is 'dark energy'. The best 'experts' in the world are telling us that 'dark energy' makes up 75% of the universe. These 'experts' can't tell us what 'dark energy' is, either. So here we are with 75% 'dark energy' + 21% 'dark matter' = 96% of the universe that no one can explain or has a clue to what it is or what it does. Left is 4% of the Universe which the 'experts' *can* address, but even this tiny 4% can only be explained to a small degree. This ultimately leaves us with a tiny little fraction of the entire universe that the 'experts' *can* actually explain -- or can they even do that? I'm not trying to be cynical, but just as a matter of fact.

The truth is that an average man has 16,731 *billion* particles of 'dark matter' passing through his body every second of every single day[22]! Now, there is 3 times as much 'dark energy' as there is 'dark matter'; hence, an average man has nearly 17 billion particles of 'dark matter' penetrating his body every second of the day and 51 billion particles of 'dark energy', while women have 15 billion particles of 'dark matter' and 45 billion particles of 'dark energy' penetrating her body every second of the day (these calculations are based on the average height and body mass of males and females).

Then the fact remains; we humans are constantly being penetrated by particles we can't even begin to understand how they affect us. And ultimately, the so-called 'experts' in our science community, whom are very authoritarian and firm about their status when comes to knowledge about how the universe works, can't explain 96% of the universe. Still they think they know how things work; what is real and what is not.

And that is exactly my point (and has always been) as well as Morning Sky's (and I quote): *"Pray tell, how can 'experts' who cannot definitively explain even 4% of the universe, and who freely admit that they cannot explain 96% of the universe, confidently and without doubt say that mysterious entities and mysterious powers cannot exist?"*[\[23\]](#)

This is not just amazingly narrow-minded and ludicrous, but also arrogant to the extreme. If we think about it, we humans and our reality are, and must be, in minority. The 'real world' must then in fact be the remaining 96% and we are the 'odd balls' in the larger scheme of things. But of course, according to the science community, magick, shamanism and the 'other world' cannot exist. In fact, if this chapter was the only thing you ever read in your life and took it to heart, you will, per definition, have a much broader perspective of the Universe and 'reality' than anyone within the mainstream science community, in my humble opinion.

As Morning-Sky so accurately points out; the same 'experts' say that the Natives live in a world of myth and fantasy, and that *they* live in the world of 'truth' and 'reality'. But who lives in a fantasy world, and who does not? In fact, the Natives were doing just fine before the white man came...

Unfortunately, we have listen too long to our 'experts', who have done nothing but mis- and disinformed us, and most people in the 'civilized world' have swallowed their lies and arrogance with hook and sinker. The consequences of this is that we have further and further disconnected from the real world and embraced the fantasy world of science and their 'educated' (read brainwashed and manipulated) authorities. Only a few hundred years ago or less, people could still to a certain degree connect with the spirit world and entities and beings of other dimensions and densities. Even my own mother, who was brought up in the northern parts of Sweden in the 1920s and 1930s, when they were still farmers and lived close to the vast forests in that part of the world, has told me stories about how people saw things that they couldn't explain; like gnomes, fairies, and other for us 'strange creatures' they called 'mitras'. Still, this was quite normal and people didn't mind talking about it and comparing notes when they visited each other.

We could go on comparing how scientists work with their so-called 'evidence', and how a spiritual person works, but I think the reader gets the point. Like I said, it's quite sobering and mind-boggling how we in the western societies have been lied to and steered away from our multidimensional selves to narrow our band of perception to such a degree that we don't even think that anything outside our 5 senses is real. Now we have to rewire our brains by first disagreeing with the same authorities who have taught us what is real and not, and then once again connect with nature and what is way and beyond this planet that we live on to be able to get some real learning done.

And who is behind the science community? That's right! The same controlling forces that have been around for almost half a million years (perhaps more), and whose front men and front women are the Global Elite, by some called *The Illuminati*. And you can also quite clearly see how they are manipulating us to keep us within the frequency band they want us trapped, so that we are more easily controlled. With the obvious examples brought up in this chapter, you the readers, can easily expand your consciousness to include religion, politics, the monetary system, and EDUCATION in this whole conspiracy against humankind[\[24\]](#).

So now, when we've come full circle on this, we can go on and talk some more about these multidimensional forces who most people don't know exist, who belong to the 'world we cannot see', and are therefore, by definition, 'invisible', unless they decide to show themselves, which they can and do, on occasion, or we expand our consciousness so we can see them.

We are going to go back in time way before homo sapiens sapiens were created, and then tell the story about the creation of we humans from a perspective that I've found much more accurate and explanatory than that of Sitchin's. Although, I would say that the two stories -- the one about

the Anunnaki, told by Sitchin, and the one I am about to tell, are complementary of each other and one does not necessarily exclude the other. This will be clearer as we move on and the reason why I wrote the 'First Level of Learning'.

With that said, let us go back to Genesis. How, and by which forces in *addition* to the Mother Goddess, was the Universe created? Follow me on the fantastic journey through time, which starts from the beginning and ends in the near future -- a journey spanning over billions and billions of years.

---

### Notes and References:

[1] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/esp\\_vida\\_alien\\_20a.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/esp_vida_alien_20a.htm)

[2] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agent\\_provocateur](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agent_provocateur)

[2a] Barbara Marciniak, "*Earth, Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", ©1994, p.89ff.

[3] See Parks' "Decoder" for the decomposition of the feminine Ruach (or Ruah), <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/SecretD.html>

[4] This is the female language I talked about earlier, which was developed by the female Life Designers, the Amašutum, when certain male deities, out of jealousy, tried to get their secrets by using torture and other violent methods.

[5] Anton Parks, "*Le Secret, Note #22, pp. 118-119*"; [http://www.karmapolis.be/pipeline/anton\\_parks.htm](http://www.karmapolis.be/pipeline/anton_parks.htm).

[6] Interview with Michael Tsarion, "*Emerging Feminine Part 2*", <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ttECbsBN7AE&feature=related>

[7] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Malleus\\_Maleficarum](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Malleus_Maleficarum)

[8] [http://www.karmapolis.be/pipeline/anton\\_parks2.htm](http://www.karmapolis.be/pipeline/anton_parks2.htm)

[9] *ibid.*

[10] <http://lifephysicsgroup.org>

[11] <http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>

[13] David Icke: "*HUMAN RACE GET OFF YOUR KNEES -- The Lion Sleeps No More*", ©2010, p.409, *op. cit.*

[13a] "*Earth, Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.90, *op. cit.*

[14] "*Earth, Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.184.

[15] Unfortunately, at the point of this writing, Tsarion's excellent lecture was taken off YouTube, but if it even comes back up again, I advise the reader to fast forward to about 28:30 minutes into Part 1, where he talks about cosmic orgasms.

[16] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prostitution#Etymology\\_and\\_terminology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prostitution#Etymology_and_terminology)

[17] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/AGNebHeru.html>

[18] Note that I am not convinced that the early humans, before we were severely tampered with, had *all* DNA activated. DNA is, among other things, a storage house of cosmic memory and information in crystal form, and our DNA is built as we evolve, and we create more "strands" the more aware we become. However, I believe that the "junk DNA" that the

scientists can't explain why it's there, was the part that was disconnected. Once we are reconnected again and are using the full capacity of the "junk DNA", we will develop even more strands as we evolve from there. I think there is no end to this expansion.

[19] Source: Robert Morning Sky's *"The Eridu Papers"*, 2008.

[20] *ibid.*

[21] The Pleiadians are also often talking about our "shamanic journey" in their lectures, such as in, *"Consciousness and Extreme Events"*, October 14-15, CD 1, Track 10.

[22] Brian Greene, *"The Fabric of Cosmos"*.

[23] Robert Morning Sky, "The Eridu Papers", 2008, *op. cit.*

[24] If you are not too familiar with whom the Global Elite or the Illuminati are, I wrote a paper back in 1998 on this subject which summarizes it pretty well, I think. You can download this paper in pdf here: <http://wespenre.com/pdf/IntroductoryLevelOfLearning-TheGlobalEliteAkaTheShadowGovernment.pdf>.

# Metaphysical Paper #2: Creation of Universes

by Wes Penre, Friday, June 15, 2012  
Revised: Dec. 12, 2012 @ 4:30am  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

## 1. The Great Architect of the Universe and the Purpose of Different Creator Gods

**B**y now, the reader understands a little bit in what direction this is going. The Great Architect of the Universe, which Freemasonry equals to God, is not a masculine entity, but a feminine. Of course, the heads of secret societies like Freemasonry and others know very well that this is the case, but hide it from the members, because they need to have people conform to the Patriarchal Regime, the 'fathership' rather than the 'mothership' of the energies of existence. Exactly why certain beings from other star systems and higher dimensions are so determined to make us believe in a masculine existence will be evident enough as we go on, but we've been living in a dichotomy for hundreds of thousands of years. Incredibly enough, there are forces who want to overthrow the Goddess from the Throne of Creation. This may sound very strange to some readers, but in time I will show how this can be (and is) possible and planned as we speak and has been the goal of a certain star race for a long, long time, perhaps a million years or more. This also indicates that the Goddess, *The Great Architect of the Universe*, can manifest as a being in a universe of her creation; she can and she does! More about that later.

Once beings and star races have evolved past a certain point, they may become overseers of their own universe and will be responsible for what is created therein. They become what I call 'Builders', where they start creating in a universe which the Goddess has already given energies to and built the basic structure around. In the beginning, the Builders and the Goddess apparently create and seed life together with each other, but at one point, the Builders 'take over'. Then, once the Builders are appointed to lead the development of their own universe, the Goddess pretty much leaves it alone for the Builders to do their own thing, because the more variety, the more the Mother Goddess can learn about herself. However, it allegedly happens every now and then that she manifests in the universes she structured and still helps with the seeding part. Because each universe has their own Builders, each universe is unique, based on goals set by the Mother Goddess and the Builders. Only the imagination of the Builders then sets the limits to what they themselves, the Founders<sup>[def]</sup> and other Creator Gods can create. The Founders are the ones who initially seed plant, insect, and animal life on a young, non-inhabited planet, and eventually also more intelligent life, fit for interdimensional travel.

Here below I will list the variety of Creator Gods and their purposes as I see it, albeit the cataloguing is my own for the purpose of these papers. Other researcher may catalogue them differently, still meaning the same thing.

We also need to keep in mind that 'evolving' in the way described below is a choice. A being or a star race may stop anywhere in their evolvment and not go any further if they so choose. They can instead expand on the level which they are at and not evolve to the next levels explained

here. So, it's all by choice and is not being enforced on anybody. However, most star races evolve in this order. So, these ten steps of development should be pretty accurate:

1. **Players.** Star races who have not yet evolved enough to become multidimensional or 'Creator Gods'. You and I would be considered 'Players', although there are scientists of the human race who would be considered 'genetic engineers', or semi-engineers, perhaps.
2. **Genetic Engineers (or creator gods [with small letters] if evolved enough within this category):** A being, or a species, who have evolved on a planet to a degree that they are starting to experiment with genetic engineering, cloning, and genetic manipulation. At this stage, the species may still not have evolved enough to reach the stars or become multidimensional. This is an experimental stage. Humankind (or more accurately, our scientists) is in this stage of development, where they are playing around with genetics.
3. **The Founders (Creator Gods with capital letters):** also called **Kadištu**, are two names for the same beings, but I will mostly call the Founders. The Founders/Kadištu were initially, in the beginning of the Universe, beings created by the Builders to help them seed the Universe with basic life forms, such as plant and animal life. They always leave their signature in what they create; a butterfly may have a physical outlook similar to the Founder who created it and a praying mantis may be a small version of the Founder who created this particular insect. Now, when the Universe we live in is older, the original Founders have evolved further and new Founders are assigned constantly by the Goddess and the Builders, as intelligent beings created by Kadištu have evolved to a point where they can become Founders, in order to assist towards the common goal set by the Goddess and the original Builders.

The Kadištu/Founders are also the ones who choose which species is going to evolve on a certain planet to such a level that they can reach the stars and become multidimensional in nature and learn and understand the Multiverse they live in so that they themselves can become creator gods, and eventually Founders and Builders. Their urge to reach the stars will be embedded in the DNA of this young species. This is why animals don't have this urge; they were never designed to. Sometimes, there is more than one species on the same planet, designed to become multi-d and evolve to higher levels.

4. **Stars.** Becoming a star is the next level of evolution. A star is a sentient, very evolved being, or more often a composite of beings, who create their own solar system by 'giving birth' to planets and moons, who become their 'children', whom they will be responsible for. Stars are also like portals, because they are directly connected with each other; some more directly than others. And they are in communication with each other and often evolve together, as they 'interact'. Creator Gods on this level and above are *always* feminine in nature. A being automatically turns feminine in this stage of development. This is why we call the Sun and the Earth 'she', without really knowing why; it just feels natural. In fact, it is a heritage from ancient times, when the early, higher evolved humans knew these 'secrets' and called beings by their appropriate gender.
5. **Planets.** One would think that a planet is 'lower' on the scale of evolution than stars, but in reality they evolve together with their star (or stars, if it is a multiple star system), in unison. Planets are intelligent beings, just like the stars (suns), and are 'hosts' to different life forms, seeded through panspermia<sup>[\[def\]](#)</sup> by the Founders. The life forms developing on a certain planet become the 'children' of that planet, and the life forms and the planet herself are hopefully working together to evolve to a higher level, as they are closely connected to each other. This is why it's so important for us humans to stay grounded in



nature to be able to evolve.

6. **Nebulae.** A nebula is a cosmic 'cloud', and the birth center of stars. So when a star has accomplished its goals, she evolves into a nebula (not necessarily at the same location as she had lived her incarnation as a star, however) and gives birth to new stars of which she becomes responsible. These stars will be like sisters to each other and will be inhabited by Founders and Kadištu who have evolved to a stage where they are ready to become a newborn star in that cluster, created by the nebula.
7. **Galaxies.** The next step would be to inhabit a whole newly formed galaxy with your consciousness. You are now responsible for the evolvement of that same galaxy, with all the nebulae, stars, planets, Founders, Kadištu, creator gods, and players.
8. **The Builders** are evolved beings who are ready to operate in a universe which the Goddess may have recently created. The Builders are responsible to create initial life and assign their own creator gods, who can help them seed the newborn universe and help it work on accomplishing the goals that are set up for this particular universe and which is embedded in the DNA of all races. If the goals are not met (which sometimes happens, because beings have free will in many universes), the universe 'fails' and may die prematurely. This is just a part of the 'game', and a new, revised and improved attempt will be made through the creation of a new universe, or the goal will be considered not achievable and abandoned.

LPG-C, in their new report, *Idiomaterial Physics -- A Life Physics of a Bicausal Universe/UNUM*<sup>[1]</sup> bring up the subject of previous universes as well. There was a Big Bang around 13.7 billion years ago where the Universe began from one single point and has been expanding ever since. They then point out that the Standard Model of science does not explain what happened *before* that. However, The authors say, *there are traces of a previous Universe existing in the current Universe!*<sup>[2]</sup> This has been suggested by researchers from Penn State University, they say. They have come to the conclusion that there was a previous, contracting Universe before this one, with a similar space/time geometry as our expanding Universe. The previous universe collapsed and then 'bounced' as the Big Bang. These researchers could show that *"in place of a classical Big Bang there is in fact a quantum Bounce."*<sup>[2.1]</sup> They claim that the Big Bang Bounce scenario is robust. LPG-C comments that it's quite similar to rebooting a computer *"set to specific performance parameter already containing an operating system set to interact and interface with its subsystems and subttotalities...both gnosive [using ENS<sup>defi</sup>] and present-day physical evidence suggest it has not happened just once, but several times."*<sup>[2.2]</sup>

9. **Overseers.** Beings who have evolved to such high level that they are assigned their own universe, or a 'pond' of universes, to oversee and be responsible for (will be further explained later in this paper). They now, together with overseers of other universes, who may step down from their positions, become the Builders, whom by the Goddess are told, *Go out and create!* and the Builders, to some extent in conjunction with the Goddess, seed the first life in the young Universe. The Builders become her 'senior Helpers'.

#### 10. **Mother Goddess,** All That Is, the Creator of all universes; the *Void* or the *KHAA*.

So, universes are created, with galaxies, nebulae, stars, and planets. All this is intelligent energy which is aware on a very high level; much more so than you and I in our current stage of evolvement. When souls advance to certain levels they become planets, stars, nebulae, and galaxies. For example, when you're a star/sun and have created your own solar system, other Creator Gods, such as the Founders, arrive and ask for permission to create on your planets, and thus life is expanding.

To understand this vast concept of how a being can create a whole universe, we have to use allegories and metaphors. The best way to explain it is with the expression, 'as above, so below'<sup>[def]</sup>. If something happens in our world, we can be almost certain it also happens on a grander scale, and on a smaller scale, too. You can picture a film producer sitting in a couch, watching a movie he created on the big screen. There are characters in the movie who are doing all sorts of things and he watches how the actors perform. Now, picture the Goddess sitting in the middle of the Universe, which she herself created, watching how we, and everybody else in this Universe perform, but perhaps not in 3D but from all dimensions. Just like the film producer, the Goddess watches carefully to see what goes per the plan and what goes wrong. She is not judgmental; it's not like she is just destroying her creation left and right if she doesn't like what she sees; it's more like she wants the players to correct themselves, still within the guidelines of *free will*. She is a very compassionate being and doesn't like suffering, but knows that it's always up to the Builders, all the way down to the Player, to decide in which directions they want to go, or the purpose of creation gets lost. If free will is not allowed, the outcome is predictable, and this is of course very clear to the Goddess. Predictability is not what she wants, because that would destroy the purpose with the whole Creation and there would be nothing of much value to learn for her or anybody else, except that everything is predictable (more or less predestined universes, I'm assuming, *have existed*).

What about the outcome? There is always a goal coming with the creation of a universe, and the Goddess comes up with the idea of a goal, discusses it with the Overseer and the Builders, whom she then assign to help her form a universe as we know it, and these Builders make the universe teem with life in all shapes and forms. All these created intelligences then set the stage and start to create their own realities. So there are endless probabilities for the outcome of a universe; it mostly depends on the Helpers and the players (the actors in the game, such as you and I).

As humans, our curiosity leads us to ask questions that may be irrelevant on a grander scale, but feel important for us. One of these questions may be, *how do these Builders who create universes look like; are they just pure energy?* This is a very difficult question to answer, because with our limited 5 senses, it's hard to grasp these big concepts. We know there are microcosms and macrocosms, and the saying, *as above, so below* is a very appropriate way to describe it. A virus or a bacteria can't even start imagining how a human would look like with their limited consciousness, because in comparison with them, if they would have consciousness to be self-aware, they may see themselves as living in a macrocosm and we would be some super macrocosm to them. Seen from that perspective, the Goddess and the overseers of universes would be a super macrocosms to us, but at the same time they would be the microcosm. They would most certainly be both. They are composite Fires on a microcosmic level, but can show themselves off on a macrocosmic level as giants too, if they like. A hint of what we're talking about may be found in Barbara Marciniak's book, *Family of Light*.

"The Builders of Universes are not vague, nebulous beings; they are composite intelligences, unified in their understanding of the universal energies."<sup>[3]</sup>

As we shall see when we get into a later section of this paper, a soul on a higher level than 3-D, who has learned how to do it, can take on any shape and form it wants, so in a way, how an ET looks like becomes on some level nebulous, but it seems like Founders who seed planets with life look at themselves in *some* kind of physical manner. The Pleiadians (themselves a composite intelligence) tell us that many of the original Founders who visited Earth when she was in her infancy looked like a combination of humans and animals, like I hinted at above:

"...they all put their imprints on the fauna on Earth. Each creator god has their animal represented as their imprint. Also, people look like animals and thus have different amount of DNA from different creator gods and took on their image—'we are created in the image(s) of the gods'. These animals keep in touch with their creator gods to see what's going on here on Earth while they are elsewhere."<sup>[4]</sup>

This is particularly interesting in the perspective of what I presented in 'Level I' and in *The Myth of Supriem David Rockefeller*[\[4.1\]](#), where I said I had noticed in people that they sometimes look like a humanized form of particular animals. This is in no way to ridicule people, because it can be very aesthetic and attractive. Some people have the imprint of looking like birds, other like horses, buffalos, hippos, bears, wolves, dogs, cats etc. Other people just look 'human', with no visible animal imprint. So, when you mingle in a crowd next time, or even when you go to work, just stand back and observe and you will eventually see what I mean. You may even want to look yourself in the mirror and see if you have an imprint yourself. If you do, congratulations! There is a hint how your Founder may have looked like. And now I'm talking about our DNA imprints from many millions of years ago; not the imprint of the Sirian Lords, who came to Earth later, hijacked the planet and started messing with our DNA.

The Pleiadians further tell us that the Gods were even putting out "*chronometers*" here on Earth (and presumably on other planets too), to measure the stage of consciousness and how it changes.[\[5\]](#)

## 2. A New Way of Looking at the Structure of the Omniverse from an Interdimensional Perspective

Science is giving us a model of the Universe, and rogue scientists are giving us a slightly different one. I think they are both correct in their own sense, but not complete.

Lately, I have looked into this subject to perhaps get a better perspective of it, because I have come to understand that we live in a holographic version of a holographic Universe; in other words, a hologram within a hologram (and there may be many more levels of holograms as well). If so, the Universe we depict when we look up in the night sky or study star maps, how correct are they? Are they just a hologram and a distorted picture of the 'known universe', as LPG-C calls it?

I think it is -- to a large degree. So I studied other ways of looking at the Universe, the Multiverse, and the Omniverse, which includes all currently existing universes and the Goddess Universe as well.

Here follows an analogy of how many star beings apparently look upon the Universe from a multidimensional perspective, and it also includes a look at things from an omnidimensional<sup>[def]</sup> viewpoint. I have been comparing notes from many different sources here, but I come back to the following model, which makes sense to me if presented in such a simple fashion that it becomes comprehensible for the human nervous system.



Figure 2-1. Water-lily pond

Imagine the Goddess dropping a pebble into the pond and it creates ripples. Each ripple is a line, or a thread, very much like a sound wave (the Universe is built from sound/music). Then think of galaxies as water lilies with lotuses spreading out all over the pond.

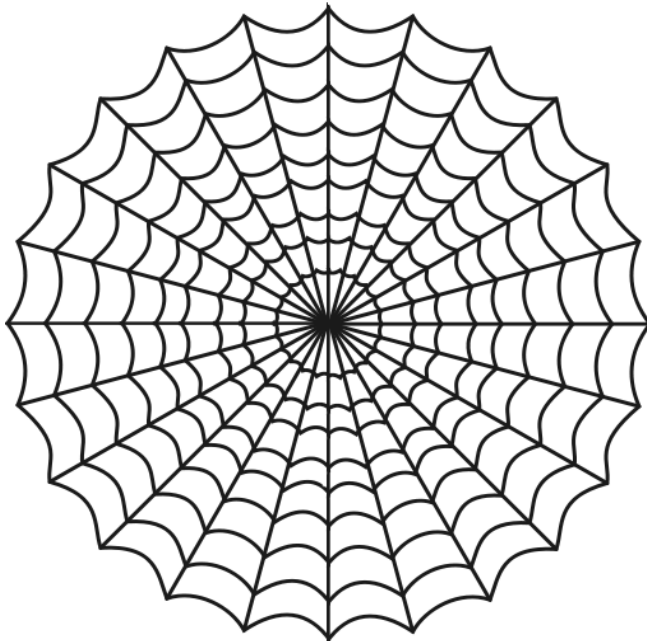


Figure 2-2. Multiple universes, connected like a spider web.

Then think of these ripples becoming webs, almost like spider webs, and the Goddess is the spider in the middle, spinning the webs. These 'webs' eventually become round, like planets, and each ripple/web is equivalent to a universe, and each living universe has an 'overseer'.

The Pleiadians are one of the sources who described the Universe as a web in an energy exercise from one of Barbara Marciniak's books, *Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*: "...Imagine a fine spiderlike web that makes up your cosmos. As you pull energy through that web, it begins to buzz and sing and inform all parts of itself."[\[22\]](#)

Barbara Hand Clow's Pleiadians are on the same page and go on to further explain: "*The original pathways out of the vortexes were spun out by Spider Grandmother in the beginning of time and then woven together. The vortexes were generated exactly where the pathways cross, and out of these crossings and lines, species were created. The storytellers told the stories of Spider Grandmother, and animals and plants were formed.*

*We Pleiadians call this the Web of Life. Now the Web has become the Net that blocks travel by stellar intelligences in the pathways. The Web has tightened and has almost closed due to the lies the Anunnaki layered over the original stories, especially since Zero Point"*[\[23\]](#)

Barbara Hand Clow's Pleiadians are on the same page and go on to

This last part may seem cryptic to the reader at this point, but we will come back to that, and we are going to find that the Pleiadians here are very accurate. Hand Clow's Pleiadians continue:

"As the Anunnaki suck you to get Gaia's energy and plot to keep you under their thumbs, they twist the records of activations by great beings, thus keeping you away from Earth vortexes as much as possible. They are heavily invested in keeping you from discovering the real connective powers of sacred places as well as the active powers of gold, uranium, crystals, and plants. Such powers can activate the Earth and awaken your deep memories, triggering connections with galactic intelligence. Power places have often been revealed to you by the unexpected appearance of illuminated beings."

"Often temples are built where great beings were seen, and many of you can genuinely feel this energy of place. The Anunnaki believe they own you. They've diverted you away from these power places, preventing the great beings from reaching you. Lately, even they are bored with their own limited games, and they are impulsed to seek these great beings. The dynamic is shifting fast because they know these power vortexes are their only access to these powers."[\[24\]](#)

Now, to expand on the 'pond allegory', we said that in a pond there are webs which are becoming round, like planets, and every 'round web' becomes a universe. Each pond consists of 12

universes. Then, there are other ponds, almost infinite in numbers, which are all consisting of 12 universes each. The Goddess has placed a part of herself in the middle of each universe in any given pond

Before life can develop on any planet, it has to come from somewhere. We know from our history books and geology lessons that there was a lot of thunder and lightning in the beginning of Earth's history and eventually our atmosphere was formed. The rains started and they didn't stop until eons later and filled our world with water which became the oceans. In our term, 'abnormal weather conditions' continued on the planet for a very long time. Also, asteroids kept bombarding the planet from north to south, from east to west, and vice versa. These asteroids, meteors, and meteoroids came of course from outer space and landed on our world -- and they still do, albeit not in the quantity they used to. However, this is very important to keep in mind, as we shall see now.

First of all, lightning contains a high level of energy -- life energy. Scientists of today understand that this may have something to do with creating life, which is very true. Nowadays, they are also starting to grasp the idea of panspermia<sup>[def]</sup>, which means that life on Earth may have started elsewhere, namely in outer space. One of the many versions of panspermia is called *Directed Panspermia*. This means that someone from outer space seeded asteroids etc. with life and literally directed these space rocks intentionally to hit our planet so that life could start developing. In my mind, based on my own research, there is no doubt whatsoever that Directed Panspermia is a reality and the life-bringing viruses and bacteria were directed mainly by the so-called Founders. These asteroids, meteors, and meteoroids also carried the DNA, the basic building blocks, when they fell into the oceans and on land. Thus, primitive life forms started developing. More heavenly bodies were directed our way as time went by and more and more developed life forms began to show up on Earth. The theory that life started in the oceans and fish evolved to a stage where they grew legs and became land beings is not necessarily correct. More likely, rocks from space which hit land contained DNA which would, when hit the ground, start developing plants and land animals etc. on land as well as it had done, eons earlier, in the oceans.

This is how life started on Earth, and this is how life starts on any planet in the Universe; it doesn't start by itself in a random fashion; it is being seeded by extraterrestrial, highly evolved beings! And now think about this; meteors and other rocks from space are still landing on our planet. Are they carrying DNA which will develop into totally new species that will start showing up in the future? If we look back in time, new types of plants and new species of animals have 'developed' on our planet in the past and still are. It's an interesting thought.

When a new intelligent race is created, many Founders contribute to its creation. Then this race evolves until it reaches a state of 'Creator Godship', after have learned as much as it possibly can about themselves and the universe they live in. While doing this, each individual contributes to the overall expansion of consciousness in that universe and other universes, too (as they are all connected in the web), and ultimately, the Goddess is learning more about herself. Normally, a species evolves together and is reaching the state of Creator Godship as a group, in unison, although there are exceptions from the rule. Planet Earth is one of these exceptions as we shall see later on. Here on Earth we are trapped in a veil of amnesia, so it's extremely hard to evolve on a planet such as ours. But even here on Earth, although it's done more on an individual basis at the moment, each individual who evolves and raises his/her consciousness affects others to do the same, and it still becomes a group thing and eventually affects the whole human soul group in one way or the other. We will discuss our specific condition as a 'human soul group' in later papers, but for now we only need to know that our conditions are not a natural process in the development of a species.

After have passed a stage in their development when they have become multidimensional, are able to space travel, and understand the science of genetic engineering, a species normally becomes 'life designers' or Founders, which means they go out in the Universe and seed new life



on young planets. They become genetic engineers who can create life by using DNA of their own life form and, if they like, mix it with other races, to create something new to develop on the new world. But first, if they are ethical and follow the laws of non-interference, they ask for permission from the Creator God who has already become the star/sun of that solar system in which the Founders and the Kadištu want to create. The star, as a Creator God, first created the planets of its own solar system. These planets are meant to be seeded with life by younger Creator Gods who have still not evolved to become stars. The Ra collective in the Ra Material [\[http://lawofone.info\]](http://lawofone.info) tell us that you become a sun/star when you reach what they term the *8th Density*.

After have become stars and planets, we normally do so as a species, or a collective of Founders who have evolved, as described in the RA Material. By being stars, we are now the overhead owners of the 'real estate' we call a solar system, where a planet is the living host of the species dwelling on it.

The star, as the Mother of its solar system, is a nurturer of all life which is evolving in her system, just like a human mother would nurture her children. A planet is doing the same thing with the life she hosts so that it can develop under the best imaginable conditions available to her. This is an example of unconditional love, because no matter what the life that's evolving in the solar system is doing, Mother Sun and Mother Earth continue sending them both light and unconditional love; none of them is judgmental. Then it is up to the species themselves to take advantage of this incredible nurturing. This can be compared to human children when they grow up, hopefully giving back to their parents what the parents gave them, and are passing the best of it on to their children. In this manner, a species will give back to the host what they are using of her resources so balance can be maintained. If a species can learn this, they will be good Creator Gods in the future, because they know how to nurture and love. Hence, their own creations when they become Founders will receive the love and light they need to evolve peacefully. It's often when imbalanced Founders go out and create that their 'children' (their creations) become imbalanced as well. We know how this goes from watching our own human parenting. It's nothing different on a higher level of consciousness. We can be aware and conscious on a level high enough to become Creator Gods, but if we are not addressing our own imbalances before that, we will not be good Creator Gods/parents.

Normally, the Founders who seed the planet will usually be called the 'overseers' of their creations, as they are helping the newborn species with their baby steps towards adolescence and adulthood, when needed. They follow their development on a distance without their creation being aware of it, or they sometimes give their creation the 'tools' they need to evolve, and then leave them on their own, only checking back on occasion.

Here on Earth, in ancient times (and still today within native tribes and other evolved people) we could see the tribes thanking the Earth and the Sun for what they were receiving from them. They had a much better understanding of whom they were in relation to the planet they lived on and the heavenly bodies. If there is too much imbalance (like on Earth, currently) it affects the planet, the Sun, the whole solar system, and in the worst case scenario, other parts of the Universe. Planets and stars, as we now understand, are sentient beings, and they are affected by imbalance, just like you and I, and react to it by becoming 'sick' and do abnormal things. We see that a lot in our own solar system today.

Planets, no different from ourselves, are electromagnetic beings, and they influence us. The Sun is doing everything she can to help us evolve, and although we need to do the work ourselves, the Sun, which can be seen as a common 'oversoul' for our species, helps us by feeding us encoded light within the electromagnetic spectra -- especially powerful in the gamma spectrum and above (yes, there is an 'above'). Examples of this are the solar flares and the 11 years sun spot cycles. They both carry packages of information which trigger parts of our DNA that is dormant, and we start seeing things from a different, slightly more evolved perspective, although



each individual on the planet decodes this light-encoded information differently, which is the whole purpose. After all, we are created as individuals. So, it's not the Sun going crazy, erupting and sending out flares that may be harmful for us; it's quite the opposite. It's necessary for the evolution of a species and something all suns do to help life evolve on their planets.

The Pleiadians say there is intelligent life on all planets in our solar system, in one form or the other<sup>[6]</sup>. This doesn't mean that we can take a space shuttle and go to Jupiter and find little green men there, but if the Pleiadians are correct, life in other dimensions exist on these planets. This is why it's so ludicrous when CETI and others are sending out radio signals into space, hoping to find life. Life is all around us and has been for millions of years, perhaps billions. Beings who would potentially pick up these radio signals would totally ignore them. They already know about Earth, and if they wanted to reply, they would already have done so.

Even if there is life on all planets in our solar system, does this mean there is life on all planets in the universe? My research has led me to believe that the answer is no. Our system is still relatively young, so it's teeming with life, but there are older systems out there where planets have fulfilled their duty of hosting a species, and the species have left. In these cases, the Goddess and the Builders let these planets have a resting period before they are potentially allowing them to be seeded again.

Interestingly enough, the Pleiadians tell us that civilizations in themselves are seeded, and after a specific civilization either fails or moves on, there is a lag before the next 'installment', pretty much like there is a lag between sequels when you are making a movie with a part 1, 2, and 3. They suggest that on our planet, civilizations are layered one on top of the other, and they are all connected. Then they say something very interesting. In the time of the awakening (which is now), the old cultures, who are no longer living on Earth, and whom we have no contact with in present time, will come alive again and operate simultaneously (together with us), because their blueprints will be recalled and magnetized into this opening multidimensional plane<sup>[8]</sup>. This has to do with timeline merging, something I explained in 'Level I'.

If everything goes well, the star and its solar system live its cycle, turns into a supernova, then a white dwarf and eventually a black hole. In that process, the star as a collective of Creator Gods is normally ready to become a nebula which creates its own hosts; clusters of stars to be inhabited by consciousness. The consciousness which inhabits the 'shell', which is the visible star itself, is of course that of Founder collectives who are prepared to evolve to their next phase of development; to become a star. These stars, inhabited by Kadištu/Founder consciousness, are the children of the nebula.

Normally, when the stars in the star cluster, which the nebula created, have accomplished their goals, or are well into the process, the nebula evolves into a galactic consciousness, where all nebulae, stars, planets, Creator Gods, players, animals and plants will be her children. The centers of the galaxies, if the reader recalls, are the 'Wombs of the Mother', where the Goddess leaves her imprints in each universe that contains galaxies. The Creator God, who evolved from a nebula to a galaxy, will 'surround' the galaxy, just like a soul/information cloud<sup>[def]</sup>. Fire is thought of as 'surrounding' our body. However, in the middle of each galaxy there is a giant black hole, signified as the Womb of the Mother Goddess, where her presence is flooding into the galaxy and fires every corner of it, and every single cell in it. The nebula who is evolving is more of an 'overseer' of the progress of the entire galaxy.

When a galaxy has reached its goal(s), it will slowly integrate with the Goddess Universe (the 96%) again. Although the Fire of the Goddess can never die or stop burning from a 4% Universe perspective, this is still what it looks like it's doing. However, what is actually happening is that instead of suns and a whole galaxy 'burning out' and its light fading, it evolves into becoming 'dark matter' and 'dark energy'. In other words, it becomes 'pure spirit' and everything therein merges with the Goddess.

It would be logical to think that the Creator God who was 'overseeing' this particular galaxy now may turn into a dark cosmic cloud and then create clusters of galaxies which she oversees. However, this is most unlikely, because my research has made me conclude that the galaxies are created by the Mother Goddess herself so her imprint can be found in everything there is in each universe as well as in each galaxy and all the way 'down' to the smallest of particles. So the clusters of galaxies scientists have seen being formed are solely the creation of Goddess herself, in a distant past. It is my understanding that no more galaxies are created at this time, because of the imbalance in our universe as a whole. Not until the great misuse of energy is resolved will new galaxies be created. The ones the scientists have discovered were created billions and billions of years ago, as they are looking back in time when they explore phenomena at a far distance. The more light years away, the further back in time they look.

It's much more likely that the being that oversaw a galaxy and now is ready to evolve is assigned its own 'ripple' or 'web', which corresponds to an entire universe. This former galactic consciousness, now transformed into something else, will be the overseer of its own universe, while the Goddess is the overseer of them all.

As we can see from our discussion so far, there is no such thing as Darwinism and an 'evolution of species' through natural selection and random creation. Everything on a planet is seeded by Creator Gods outside of the planet, by what we here would call highly developed extraterrestrials. Each species then evolves in its own pace over time. And we also see that there is a God (or in fact a Goddess) who oversees all creation.

### 3. The Founders -- Life Designers of the Multiverse

The Pleadians call them *The Game Masters*; other names for them are the *Life Designers*, the *Founders*, the *Kadištu*, the *Original Planners* and many, many more. As we already discussed, I have chosen, and stuck to, certain terms for certain types of Creator Gods to make it less confusing. In Sumerian language, and if we trace it back even further, Aryan language, they are called the Kadištu<sup>[def]</sup>, a word we decomposed in the previous paper, and which is used frequently in Anton Parks' trilogy, *The Chronicles of the Girkù*<sup>[9]</sup>. I will mostly call them Founders, however, because this is a word more commonly used in these modern times. I am aware of that some call them the *Elohim* as well, equivalent to Sitchin's 'Anunnaki', or Sirians, which is who they really are, and Elohim is the term designated to them in the Bible as well. However, I want to make sure the reader understands that the Elohim are only one race of Founders, and not exchangeable with the term Founder or Kadištu itself. Therefore, I am very reluctant to using the term Elohim.

The Pleadians, in Marciniak's book, *'Earth -- Pleadian Keys to the Living Library'* are in accordance with LPG-C when speaking about ontoenergetics<sup>[def]</sup>, that the Founders are formless (soul-like), but can overlay and infuse themselves in many shapes and forms, and they are boundless shapeshifters, moving beyond sound and geometry (as we shall see later on, shapeshifting is as common in the Multiverse as eating is for us; not a big deal. We humans can do it easily when we understand how to). The Founders first create in their minds the entire blueprint for the entire evolution of a targeted planet and then seeding starts by directing meteors and other heavenly bodies containing seeds of life in form of bacteria and viruses etc. towards the planet, and the desired evolution will begin, all in simple terms. Then, let's say they are creating one or more intelligent life forms on that particular planet and cultures and civilizations arise and fall, they then can, if they so wish, open up portals to literally insert cultures into the planes of the targeted planet<sup>[10]</sup>. But not only that; when a blueprint of a civilization or culture is made, Founders can manifest variations of this blueprint in different realities. In the book, the Pleadians make up an analogy with capes. It's like when someone makes a blueprint of a cape, it is then manifested in 'reality' in that particular shape and form. But then the creator of these capes notices that there is a demand of variations of that cape, so he or she creates those variations

and manifests them, too. So when the Kadištu creates one culture, variations of that cultures, including variations of its languages, are also inserted and anchored into other realms.

The Founders seed planets with intelligent life forms for a reason. Each civilization has a certain purpose, which is imprinted in their DNA; a purpose which is often unique for that species. But there is also a bigger, common purpose we, as a created species have with other races in the Multiverse, and that is to 'grow up', learn about creation, and share our experiences with the cosmos, to make it expand in consciousness and intelligence, and then to become Creator Gods ourselves, if we so wish. I explained earlier in this chapter that the Kadištu are often the 'overseers' of the cultures they have created and help in their development, or leave them the tools they need to be able to evolve on their own. However, sometimes like in the case of humanity, that doesn't happen the way it is supposed to. The Pleiadians were not Founders in its true meaning, but some of them were their helpers, who eventually messed up and left their mess behind them. The major reason they are here now, channeling through Barbara Marciniak, is because for themselves to be able to grow any further, they must make sure that all forms of life that they have helped create or maintain and set into motion have as much freedom as they themselves wish to have. They know, and express it well in their book[11], that the Goddess will not take them in before they have done this. So the Golden Rule, "*do unto others...*" very much applies to all beings in the Multiverse, as it seems. This also applies very much to humanity as well. It's easy to point fingers at aliens who did this and others who did that, but the problems we're sitting in right now are our problems in the sense that we are the only ones who can solve them. And it doesn't matter if they were created by us in the first place or not.

#### **4. The Manifestation of the Creator in the Physical Universe**

In many religions on Earth we learn that God is a Being, sometimes seemingly of flesh and blood. In metaphysics we tend to think about God as the All That Is, whom embraces everything and everybody around us, ourselves included. But we don't usually think of God as manifest; neither as a Being of flesh and blood, nor as a Spirit of a kind like that of you and I, but something grander and almost incomprehensible.

However, new research I've done suggests that the Goddess can actually manifest in the physical. The Goddess created the web of the Multiverse with 'grids' and 'holes', metaphorically speaking. The 'holes' are the 'Goddess Manifest' and corresponds with dark matter and dark energy. Her creation is not yet finished, and she can 'spin more webs' as she sees fit, and let appointed Creator Gods come in and create. Anonymous sources are telling me that she is also able to take on a physical form so beings can see her, and she is apparently always manifesting herself in a fashion which is appealing to the beholder; something the observer is familiar with and can refer to.

Barbara Hand Clow is telling us a similar thing. Both Marciniak's Pleiadians and those of Hand Clow acknowledge the Divine Feminine. Here is a first quote from a channeled session by Hand Clow:

"As you enter Aquarius, the women as daughters of Earth will be the first players on the stage as Pleiadian storytellers. This has already begun. We Pleiadians do not express ourselves via sexual gender, but we are the guardians of the Goddess and we have a very feminine vibration. As we speak of 'woman,' we speak of Gaia in each one of you. Your male and female selves are both goddess and god, and as Earth has witnessed an overabundance of male energy, we Pleiadians are here to help all of you awaken the Goddess within.

During this most recent journey through the Galactic Night, you became highly self-reflective and your brains are getting very activated. You've developed yourselves magnificently so that you would be ready to challenge forces that control your reality at the Cosmic Party. We Pleiadians like to refer to these forces as the World Management Team, first named through channel **Barbara Marciniak**, and as far as I, Satya, can ascertain as I read your vibrations, these forces are directed on Earth by the Anunnaki..."[\[11.1\]](#)

But can the Goddess really manifest in the Universe, just like the biblical alleged 'God' did? According to some sources, the answer is yes. And not only can she do so; she does, ever so often, allegedly. So when a Christian, or non-Christian person, prays to God, he or she is praying to the Mother Goddess, and the prayers are heard. The Goddess, in her manifestation, is a very compassionate being, and if help is asked for, help is usually coming, in one form or another.

People who pray for something specific often expect that specific thing to manifest, and when it doesn't manifest exactly the way the person expects it to, they don't think the prayer is heard. This is often not the case, and I'll make an example. John is praying that he will be better at doing his job, because he feels like his coworkers are better than he is. Believing in prayers, he is hoping his wish will come true. In spite of this, the day after he makes a couple of terrible mistakes at work which will draw attention from his coworkers. He goes home in the evening, very discouraged, and thinks prayers probably don't help. But he tells himself to give it another chance, and he prays again for the same thing. The next day, he is making a few similar mistakes as the day before and is even more discouraged and decides that prayers don't work and stops praying.

If John instead would have looked at what kind of mistakes he made these two days, he would perhaps have noticed that they were exactly the things he needed to improve on to be able to be as good as his coworkers. If he had taken that into consideration and developed his skills in these particular areas, he would perhaps have had a good chance to succeed. So instead of 'magically' improve at work, the Goddess pointed out in which area he needed to do *his own* work, so the prayer was actually heard. This is often how prayers are manifested; help is coming, but the person who asks for it still has to do the job. Help is often coming in form of tools, so that the person can learn on their own.

Individual souls, whom on their own merit, or groups of beings who have evolved together to create a composite, can on occasion have direct encounters with the Goddess, and if ready, the Goddess may appoint these individuals to become Creator Gods as she and they see fit. When the evolution of an intelligent species is not interfered with and manipulated by external forces in any major way, a whole species, or the majority of them, can evolve together and be appointed Creator Gods by the Goddess herself and become a 'collective consciousness' of Creator Gods. This I see can happen when the members of the species are open to each other and share their experiences so that they all can learn both individually and as a group. If no secrets are held, the species after some time becomes a collective consciousness. Those who don't grasp this concept sometimes call a star race like this a 'hive community' and refer to it as a community with one authority whom the rest of the species follow without questioning. Although I'm sure there are such cultures, this is not what I am referring to here. Then, on occasion, there are individuals, or groups of individuals, who become creator gods without have been appointed by the Goddess, and do so by means of technology, and with a purpose of gaining power over others and 'cheat' their way up to godhood rather than doing it to contribute to the greatest good of all involved. Part of humanity is about to do just that. By infiltration and manipulation by off-world forces, mankind has fallen into the shadowlands of reality, and a lot of secrets are held in a hierarchal structure, and it works its way down to separate every-day people, who follow the same examples to lie, cheat and hold secrets from each other. It's a very dangerous path and needs to be broken as any ethical and moral reader can see, or these beings will do harm to the universal creation as a whole, and eventually to themselves as well; more harm than they can imagine at this point in

time. But I will blow it up to an extent that I hope people will understand the dilemma we are in and what needs to be done.

It can be hard for us to understand this process of being appointed, perhaps by a manifestation of the Goddess herself, in physical or in spirit, but our nervous system while still stuck in 3-D reality is very limited, and it requires of us to think outside the box a lot to expand our consciousness.

## 5. Creation as the Perfect Symphony

As mentioned in the beginning of this paper, music and sound are both a huge part of creation. It is now pretty clear to the reader that I am not a supporter of the 'Big Bang Theory' as it has been portrayed by the majority of mainstream science. Nothing and I mean nothing at all, in the creation of this universe or others, was random and coincidental. It is a little amusing that so many cosmologists and other scientists still hang on to the the Big Bang Theory of randomness, and that life on Earth happened by mistake. These people are supposedly the top brains on this planet, and they count on our stupidity in trusting everything they say, because of course, most of them know better. The reason they still hang on to a sinking ship is because they need their funding. If those who fund them (the Powers That Be [PTB]<sup>[def]</sup> to keep it simple) want old paradigms still be promoted to the public, and the scientists who want to keep their paychecks and be rewarded for 'job well done' better adjust to what the Money Masters say. However, lately we've started seeing a change in this. We now hear that they have found Earth-like planets out there in other solar systems which can be life bearing, but this is old news and they only release what they absolutely need to in order to keep up with the growing increase of consciousness on the planet. They don't want to look like fools, either. Still, they know so much more than they let us know -- so much more.

As we shall see in the next paper, I am not discarding the idea of a Big Bang itself. Solid evidence shows that this universe was created from a sudden Big Bang, but the difference is that mainstream science are telling us that Big Bang was the beginning of everything, when it was just the beginning of a new cycle in a seemingly endless recycling of universes.

It has actually been proven by scientists (but still not accepted in mainstream), starting with a Swiss scientist in the 1960s, Dr. Hans Jenny, that sound and music form matter. It's called 'Cymatics'. In a video series on YouTube, the reader can clearly see how vibration creates form<sup>[12]</sup>. First we see random particles spread out all over, and when sound is played, the particles come together and create amazing geometrical, and other patterns. When the sound changes, so does the pattern. The Universe is formed and comes together by sound. DNA activation in an individual or group is primarily happening because of sound. This is why the people who run the WingMakers website, and other groups as well, promote music as DNA activators (a word of warning here! It's up to the individual to sign up for different DNA activation programs or not, but personally I would pass on all of them. This is something that happens naturally and is a part of the development of a species, so always question the intention of those who present such programs before you accept them).

Earth resonates at a frequency of 7.8 Hertz, and when a human body is able to vibrate at that same rate, there is an incredible psychic opening and increase in awareness. Sounds can even stimulate deterioration or regeneration of organs in the body<sup>[13]</sup>. Some say that rock music of low vibrations, such as tuned down guitars played with maximal distortion, still is uplifting to the body and mind, and at least certainly doesn't do any harm. I have heard this from skilled musicians who are also very spiritually aware. When I point out that we can clearly see the effects from those who listen to that kind of music a lot, and it's not uplifting, the spokesmen blame this on the lyrics. Yes, I agree that the lyrics can, and do, work to program your brain, but the low frequency music does the main job, albeit, often the two work together. I would go as far as to say that not only does it degrade the listener, but can also make them sick, even terminally ill.





Figure 2-3. Burt Ovrut, Physicist

David Icke, in his book, *Human Race Get Off Your Knees -- The Lion Sleeps No More* talks about the same thing regarding creation and music. In fact, string theory in mainstream science is based on something similar. Particles are indeed invisible vibrating 'strings'. Icke quotes the American theoretical physicist, Burt Ovrut, as follows:

"You can think of it as a violin string or a guitar string. If you pluck it in a certain way you get a certain frequency, but if you pluck it a different way you can get more frequencies on this string and in fact you have different notes. Nature is made of all the little notes, the musical notes, that are played on these super-strings."[\[14\]](#)

Icke goes on, showing a picture of a complex pattern, and underneath the picture he writes:

"This pattern has been created, and is held together, by particles reacting to a blueprint communicated through sound. When the sound changes the pattern changes and when the sound stops the particles return to a random state. This is how 'worlds' are created out of the still and silent All Possibility."[\[15\]](#)

I agree totally with Icke and the point he wants to make. The 'symphony' of a galaxy, for example, is what keeps everything within that galaxy within a certain frequency band, which perhaps corresponds to the purposes and goals of that particular galaxy. Same goes for stars and planets and so on. These things are all sentient beings, and music I think will become a greater and greater part of a being's awareness as they evolve, and not only to have something to listen to -- it's embedded in the DNA. Each person has their own 'song', and although most of us humans can't 'hear' those songs, they are still there and are our signatures. The song changes slightly with our mood and when we get more evolved, we will hear not only our own songs, but the songs of the Universe itself. No worries, though, this doesn't mean each person is going to walk around hearing a billion songs at the time, but we can tune in and tune out just like we do with all the sounds constantly going on around us. Then, when we become Founders, stars, galaxies etc., we're going to set the tune for our own creations, so we'd better have a good song to begin with. Unfortunately, that's not always the case. Not all Creator Gods have a good song to share.



## 6. The Pyramid Builders

Sound is extremely powerful. If it's made to create universes, it can of course be 'tamed' and used on smaller scales. All the great pyramids, for example, they stand there as monuments from past civilizations about whom we know next to nothing. It's a mystery, and the creation of these wonders of the world has puzzled mankind for thousands of years. How come we can't even slide a credit card between the cracks of many of these stones that build a pyramid? Many explanations have been suggested, both in mainstream and by alternative thinkers and researchers; one more ridiculous than the other. The theory that the pharaohs were using slave labor to transport these huge stones and put them up where they should go is widespread. This theory falls on its own merit due to that there often is not even a location nearby where these stones could have been transported from, and no less could human slave labor put stones so perfectly together. These civilizations are supposed to be very primitive compared to ours, so did the slaves use hackers and hammers to make them this perfect? It is amazing sometimes what they want people to believe, counting on that humans are extraordinary stupid, or stupefied. Sadly enough, many people accept such ludicrous theories without thinking twice about them.



Figure 2-4 (click on the image, or [here](#), to enlarge).

The pyramids were, in fact, created by the 'gods' with sound technology, which becomes quite obvious when we understand how sound can form and format matter, as explained above. The Pleiadians further tell us that the pyramids in Egypt were used as sound devices to communicate with the heavens<sup>[16]</sup>. But not only that; they were used for many things, and one of these things were as weights to *'balance electromagnetic forces and actually to create an acupuncture point of energy into the Earth grid'*<sup>[17]</sup>. They further explain that the Great Pyramid does not only exist above the ground. Below the ground the structure pierces the earth so energy from the cosmos can be transmitted and grounded from one age to another. The Great Pyramid in Giza has been around far longer than historians and archeologist have postulated and has a greater purpose than any of our history books lets us know.

## 7. The Ethereal Composite and the DRAP (Death-Recycling-Amnesia-Trap)

"Have you ever considered the definition of your Self? What is it that defines you? If you look in the mirror and peel away the masks, the pretensions, the deceptions, the fears, the thoughts, the feelings; what remains? For most they would answer their soul or spirit. And if I told you that the soul -- as most define it -- does not truly exist apart from the mind, what would you say?" -- *James of the WingMakers*.[\[19\]](#)

Now, how is that possible if we reincarnate over and over again on this planet, and all time is simultaneous and we live all these lives at the same 'time', from a multidimensional perspective? Don't we in that case have different minds in different lifetimes?

Well, not really! Read again what James is saying in the above quote. He says, "*the soul -- as **most define it** -- does not truly exist apart from the mind...*" (my emphasis). And how do most of us define soul?

I think LPG-C explains it pretty well when they tell us what the 'soul' in fact is. They call the soul the 'information cloud'[\[def\]](#), which is pretty much what it is.

So, let us go a little more in details about what a soul is. Let us also explain the concept of Oversoul.

The soul/information cloud is the part of Self which gathers information from each lifetime. The information cloud is surrounding, and tightly connected with, and indexed to, the mind and the body on a specific planet (the soul is in its turn composed of a light body, or an 'avatar'[\[def\]](#), and the mind is connected with an emotional body). All of them (including the soul/information cloud) are electrical components. The three components -- information cloud, mind, and body -- are like one unit working together, as long as the biological body is alive. During that lifetime, the body and the mind are experiencing things in the physical universe and the information cloud is collecting the experiences. The mind is therefore the *personality*. Then, when that particular lifetime has come to an end, the information cloud, the mind, a light body, which I will call the *avatar* from hereon, and an emotional body, tightly connected to the mind, separate themselves from the body and are supposed to report back to the 'oversoul', which is the 'bigger' part of you -- the 'mega information cloud', if you will (I am saying 'supposed to' for a reason, which will be clearer soon). The information cloud, the avatar, and the emotional body/mind (which I will call the 'Ethereal Composite'[\[def\]](#), or EC[\[def\]](#)), all in one piece move from the physical body into the astral plane, the 'between lives area' (BLA[\[def\]](#)). This astral plane is a designated time/space where the EC can rest between incarnations, often with full recall of previous lifetimes. In the 'between lives area' (BLA), the EC can think up an environment with friends, relatives, and soul groups etc., and set goals for the next lifetime, as explained in 'Level I', with the between life information based on Dr. Michael Newton's research, and from channeling. Dr. Newton has put more than 7,000 people in regression therapy, where they all are telling him very similar stories of what happens between incarnations.

Now, in order to understand what I am going to explain we have to think of the Multiverse as being very fluid; nothing is 'set in stone'. Everything can be changed, relived, and healed -- even events that have already happened! This is what the so-called 'nano-second' from 1987-2012 is all about.

When the Founders want to create an intelligent species, who has the capacity built into their DNA to reach the stars once they are evolved enough, they can either invite non-physical ontoenergetics to descend into a body to run it, or literally create new souls from the ether. These latter souls will be created from the 'ocean of consciousness' all around us (the 96% of

Spirit/Goddess, which is dark matter and dark energy) to operate in the physical universe, and will become separate individuals instead of just part of the 'ocean'. In other words, they will gain separate consciousness and become self-aware here in the 4%; they are so-called 'newborn souls' and hence they are very naive in the beginning until they learn; we've all been in this newborn stage. I am aware of that many channeled sources have a different view on this, saying that all souls are equally old, i.e. as old as the physical universe. This is, from what I have come to understand, not correct. From a multidimensional standpoint, the soul is ageless, because all time is simultaneous, and in addition, the soul originates from outside of time as we know it; it originates in the Goddess Universe. When an individual soul is 'born' to explore the physical universe and its dimensions, in order to have individual experiences here in the 4%, at that point became individually aware. This soul can then split up in different factions to explore many realities at once, as explained in Level I<sup>[def]</sup>. Then, as these soul fragments, all of the same soul entity, are experiencing things, they are creating a 'storage' for their own experiences, which becomes the 'Oversoul'. The more experiences a soul has, lifetime after lifetime here in the 4%, the 'bigger' the Oversoul grows, restoring all the wisdom of the different soul fragments. This Oversoul exists outside of time as we know it, dwelling in the 96%, and is thus also reporting back to the Goddess, who is learning about herself from the fragments of souls operating in the 4%. The purpose of our whole existence is to experience and learn so that the Goddess can learn more about herself by letting fragments of herself operate randomly without any set outcome.

Normally, as explained by Dr. Michael Newton in his excellent books, these newborn souls will train on special test worlds which are not 'real', but computer generated (holograms) for the young souls to practice in before they are 'let loose' in the 'real' 4% Universe. It's an interesting concept, which gives a hint of the holographic nature of the Matrix.

Next, the Founders are attaching the soul/information cloud together with its avatar and emotional body onto a biokind<sup>[def]</sup> (biological body). (The Founders are also attaching information clouds in certain ways to animals, plants, and rocks etc, and put their imprints on them). The newborn EC now has its own biokind to use in 3D to explore the new world and evolve under the laws of free will<sup>[def]</sup> and non-interference<sup>[def]</sup> (hopefully). The goals for the species are already programmed into the DNA, but can be changed by the individuals and the species as a whole as they evolve, if they choose a different path -- anything is possible.

With time, a species will learn how to use their multidimensional abilities and will reach out to the stars, and eventually they may not need to stay on their planet anymore and simply move on. The planet gets a resting period and may then become host for a new experiment by the same, or other Founders.

So, the above is what is supposed to happen, and we can see that the soul and the mind go together, just like James said in the beginning of this section. However, this is not what is happening on Earth. It all started out with the best of intentions, and in fact, the early humans were created as a very special species with very special and honorable goals, and the Fires were already inserted into these highly multidimensional androgynous bodies. However, once upon a time, humankind was, as explained in the previous paper, 'hi-jacked' by an alien race, which Sitchin called the 'Anunnaki', basically originating from the Sirius star system.

What this Invader Force did in a nutshell on a metaphysical level was that when a body died and the EC went to the BLA, an invader force was waiting there. Ever heard of the 'Tunnel of Light'? The individual was still allowed to create new goals after they had reviewed their previous lifetime (and perhaps a few before that), and could enjoy moments of peace and joy. However, these goals were checked against a Council to see if they were 'innocent' enough to be approved. If so, the person got a go-ahead. If not, 'false goals' were implanted into the being on top of the real goal by using fast moving pictures on a screen while the victim was glued to a metaphysical chair. These fast moving pictures went right into the subconscious mind and were there processed in high speed as if they were the person's real goals. They were repeated until the soul believed this

was their real goal. Let's say the person had as his goal to become a foreman in the gold mines. This was a goal the Sirians loved and highly supported if there was a vacant foreman spot anticipated, but if a person's goal was to escape from the mines, of course they changed his goal before he reincarnated.

Then, when the EC was shot down into a body, they were forced into a 'veil of amnesia', which made them forget all their previous lives while down on the planet. The veil of amnesia was programmed into the human body's DNA, so as soon as the spirit entered the body, they started forgetting who they were and what they were doing there, and a state of confusion hit the recently entered EC. And the EC was getting constantly recycled (reincarnated) instead of living their lives fully at all times, with total recall. I write this in 'past tense', but it's still going on today. However, there seems to be more freedom now regarding what goals we can choose and what not. Much more on this later.

By doing this, the Sirians and their cohorts had full control over us, because we no longer knew who we were and where we came from. We started thinking that being slaves to this invader force was a normal condition for us. And this is how it still is today! Only difference is that we are waking up and start remembering. This, to a large degree has to do with solar flares, sun spots, and gamma rays, which bombard the Earth from both our own Sun, the Central Sun (Alcyone) and the Galactic Center, which we now are aligning with. Gamma rays carry tons of information and trigger our DNA and help us decode encoded strands, which we call 'junk DNA', but is none of the sort. There is a very special reason, beyond any other reasons, why the Pleiadians want us to stay grounded in our bodies while we are reaching out to the stars. The bodies are being decoded by the electrical impulses from the electrical Sun and the Galactic Center. This means that our 'junk DNA' is now being reactivated, and we can once again become what we were before the invaders came. So hold out; things will get better for us!

The problem we have now with the personality issue after we've been enslaved is that we forget who we are when we move into the next incarnation. This means that our personality changes, and can change drastically, when we compare different lives. We can be the sweetest person in one life, but when we are born into another genetic bloodline next time, we are pretty much subjected to the memories embedded in the DNA of that bloodline, plus what our parents teach us, plus our experiences while we grow up etc. (environmental issues). This doesn't mean we lose our basic personality that is the real 'us', but it does mean that we can be each other's opposite from lifetime to lifetime until many of us one day soon will wake up totally to whom we are on a soul level and can regain our basic, loving personality.

Most people, throughout time, don't even know that they live again and again, but now we start realizing that we do. Due to the 'veil of amnesia', we can no longer easily access our previous lives, and we have to relearn everything we already know on a soul level every single lifetime, and this is the whole purpose, because then the Powers That Be can reprogram us via their 'Educational System' to teach us only enough to become the perfect slaves, and how to pay our taxes, how to make the rich richer, and how to remain poor but still think we are free. It's the perfect trap -- almost -- if it wasn't for the fact that we are waking up from our sleep state; more rapidly now than ever before. The question is, are we waking up fast enough?

I told you to keep in mind that the Multiverse is fluid. Now I will explain why that is so important to understand. First of all, *all* time is simultaneous, so on a higher, multidimensional level, all our lifetimes happen at once, and we leave our 'imprints' in each and every lifetime we have lived. Therefore, in a way, both those who say we live all lifetimes simultaneously, and those who say we simply reincarnate as the same soul over and over, are both correct. Let me explain:

Even if you lived a lifetime in the 1500s, which obviously is in the past from our point of view, it is still possible, because of the fluid Multiverse, to access that lifetime in your mind and change the

events and outcome of it. This is possible because you left your imprint there and that lifetime is not 'gone'; it still exists in the fluid Multiverse.

We are now almost at the end of a Great Year (one Great Year being roughly 26,000 years; one orbit around the zodiac), and time is speeding up. This is normal and always happens at the end of a cycle, and those who are born to live through these times, being able to have a body here in this particular time period must consider themselves very lucky, even if the challenges are great. The reason being that when a Great Year comes full circle, each being has the great opportunity to heal themselves along the lines of time. By taking on the challenges we are facing now, on a soul level, more and more so every day, and do what we can to resolve them, we are healing old lifetimes at the same time. The problems we are facing right now, both on an individual basis and as a collective, are what we normally call 'karma'. What blows up in our face are unresolved problems and issues from many previous lifetimes we've had on this planet. If we handle accordingly, we will heal and evolve exponentially, because we no longer have unresolved issues from the 'past' attached to us, which will draw our energy and attention from the very present, which is the only thing that really exists -- everything is one big present. When we heal issues in our present during this time period, we also heal both our past lives and our future ones. Past and future are just illusions. When we start healing ourselves, whether it is emotionally or physically, we also begin to feel more and more love and understanding for the present moment and everything therein -- we become more 'spirit' or 'Fire' and stronger and more powerful than most beings in the Multiverse. Why? Because of what we have gone through down here. Once we've handled our issues and regained our normal multidimensional abilities and remember who we are, very little can bring us down again, and the Men of Power will have no effect on us. We will go into this in more details in the last papers of 'Level II'.

By healing ourselves along the lines of time, do I mean that we have to address each and every lifetime in order to heal? No, the issues we are facing during this current lifetime, roughly between now and 2012, are the ones we need to address in order to fully heal on a soul level. Unresolved issues are a 'chain of events'. Let's say you have a recurring problem in your love relationship. You can then be quite certain you have had this problem in many previous lives. But when fully coming to terms with the problem in present time, you 'break the chain', and the same problem will be resolved in your previous lives. There are multiple timelines in existence, and hence, there are many parallel universes where you exist in as well, in a slightly different version of reality based on different outcomes. For example, there are timelines where Hitler won the war and where 9-11 never happened. This is irrelevant to your healing process; you only heal the timeline you are in every single moment in life because that's where the healing needs to take place.

### **7.1. The Fire and the Avatar**

So let's back up a little bit so we can explain a little deeper what a soul is and what it is composed of. Robert Morning Sky talks about souls being small pieces of fires who inhabit our bodies. They are tiny 'nano particles', which correspond to the subquantum level of the Universe.

These tiny fires are borrowed by the Founders directly from the Goddess. The Goddess/Spirit (the 96% of the Universe) lends her energy from the 'ocean of consciousness' to the Founders to use when creating new Fires. Therefore, the fire is feminine in nature (you can even see this when a baby is created in a woman's womb. The baby is always a girl to begin with and the gender may stay the same throughout the pregnancy and the baby becomes a female, or the gender changes before the baby is born and the newborn ends up being a male).

When the Creator God has borrowed this intelligent energy from the Goddess; a Fire that is still in infancy, without any experience in the physical universe; the Founders attach an 'avatar' and a mind (emotional body) to the Fire in a superior form of compartmentalizing the Fire into different sections with different tasks. This avatar is the same as the 'light body' in New Age circles and



amongst spiritual researchers. But it's much more than just a light body that we use in the ether when our physical body is dead.

A common belief is that the light body/avatar is the body we use in the Between Life Area (BLA) to manifest ourselves, choosing how we want to look. For example, a 90 year old woman dies on Earth and goes to the BLA and meets her relatives. She is somewhat shocked, because many of these relatives died when they were old, but here they look like when they were young, when they were in their best years. They explain to the 90 year old that this is how they prefer to look like, because that's when they liked themselves best when they were on Earth. They tell the 90 year old that she can do exactly the same thing just by thinking about looking the way she wants. So, there in the ether, without the resistance of a body, the 90 year old does what she was suggested, and *viola!* she looks like she did as a 25 year old!

So what is happening here? Well, the soul, the mind, and the avatar leave the physical body together; they are never separated. So here, in a less dense environment, the souls can use their avatar and shape themselves as they please, and everybody else will see the change. This is also a clue to what *shapeshifting* really is.

Interestingly enough, in Dr. Michael Newton's books, based on these more than 7,000 witnesses<sup>[20]</sup>, telling us through regression therapy exactly what happens between lives, people who died said they were picked up by their 'spirit guides', and although it mostly seems to be a pleasant experience, some witnesses were horrified, because their guide looked like a demon, or looked very scary to the deceased. Then, all of a sudden the guide changed shape into something much more pleasant, laughing and saying he was only joking. Well, not very nice perhaps, but what this guide did was to change shape of his avatar, making him look scary just because he could. This, I should add, seems to be a very rare event. In most cases, the guides look very pleasant. Perhaps the discarnate soul in these cases needed a wakeup call, so the guide manifested himself in this negative way, who knows?

We often here from star races that humanity is 'Royal', and many researchers are wondering why that is. Later on we are going to discuss the reason for this, and in fact, it's a very important subject and goes like a line through the whole Second Level of Learning.

## 8. Dimensions and Densities Revisited

For the truth seeker, it's not easy to understand dimensions and densities, because there is a jungle of information (and disinformation) out there, and it's easy to get confused. It has taken myself a long time to understand them, and I'm sure there is much more to learn, but the following is what I have learned so far.

Many students of metaphysics think of dimensions and densities (in metaphysical terms, not in terms of the science community) as something lofty and perhaps even non-physical. This is not the case. From our 3D (3rd Dimensional) standpoint, they would indeed be, but for those who travel them, they are just as physical as this one. We have been trained by those who entrapped us not to see these other realms, and the frequency fence around the planet, which we in our own ignorance are helping to maintain, is also highly contributing to our inability in becoming multidimensional and be able to experience them. The trap, however, is much larger than just a frequency fence around the planet, as we shall see. The rabbit hole goes really deep, but by understanding how it was done, we can reverse the flow and have it undone. That is the way to do it, and I will discuss that very thoroughly here in 'Level II', and it may probably extend into 'Level III' as well.



First of all, 3D is not what humans today think it is. We are trained only to use 5 senses and a very small part of our DNA (there is a connection between senses and DNA activation) and call that 3D. If someone starts experiencing things outside these 5 senses, they are either witches, crazy, or odd balls; pick one or all the three of them. In other words, the PTB<sup>[def]</sup> see to that those who look outside the box are ridiculed by the scientific community and the mainstream media. Often, they don't even have to do that; a belief in the 3D reality as being all that is, is deeply embedded into our very DNA, which was hijacked by the invader force. Still, just to make sure we 'didn't get it', the evil Catholic Church burned 'second seers' at stake. Nice people! And the Catholic Church is still the biggest religion on Earth! Well, that was in the past, today's Catholics say, and today it's nothing like that. Really? The only difference is that it's gone underground. What about all the pedophilia scandals in high places within the Church? If that is coming out in the open, you can bet on that as horrible as it is, it's just the tip of the iceberg.

So we can see how deeply rooted the lies are in our very being and how we use any illogical ways we can think of to justify keeping the lies alive. However, the oppressors are losing ground quickly these days, and many, many people cease their memberships in those horrific religions. Real pious Roman Catholics can be found mostly in the Hispanic Nations these days, where the religious programming is still very alive and active. The cease in membership is great news, however, and shows that people are beginning to wake up. The decrease in membership is probably much due to the exposure of the same pedophilia scandals within the Church lately. The Patriarchal Regime has turned everything upside down/inside out; if they say something is white you can immediately presume that it's black and vice versa. So also when comes to 'Satanism' as a dark force. The worst satanic organizations are our established religions. Then, of course, in usual manner; if the PTB promote Satanism as something evil, it's probably the opposite. And it is; something I touched on in the previous paper.

The last 60 years or so, people have started waking up quicker than ever before. There are many factors involved as to why this is, but we're coming towards the end of a cycle and the beginning of a new, so people are getting a chance to make a choice which way to go from here. This means more and more are starting to realize that there are more dimensions than the 3 (plus time) that we know of. In fact, there is nothing wrong with the 3rd Dimension; it's a natural dimension in the Universe, but there are many, many more. The only thing that's 'wrong' with 3D is when a universe, or part of a universe, is 'locked' into that frequency.

Then we have densities between every two dimensions. Densities are more 'vague' in that it's hard to number them. They are just different nuances of a given dimension. Density indicates grade of solidity, and that's how I see densities. It's the grade of perceived solidity between two dimensions. So it wouldn't be wrong to say that something you experience is from the 2nd Density of the 6th Dimension, if that's how you want to catalogue them.

Then, there are other ponds with ripples (universes) in them, so potentially there are an endless amount of universes. Also think of it as yourself being a grain of sand on a shore, and there are many shores. It is my understanding that new 'ponds' with universes in them are being created as creation moves on. For example, what happens when a being has come to a point in their evolvement when they have overseen a universe and that universe has met its goals? Well, we can argue that this being wants to take on yet another universe and start all over, but it's also my impression that we normally, when things are as they are supposed to, do things in 'one go' and then move on. However, it is all by choice, and if a being wants to take on another universe, they would be able to. Anyway, when someone is ready and has completed overseeing a universe, it's time to oversee a pond of universes and appoint others to oversee single universes in that pond.



Figure 2-5.1 and figure 2-5.2. C.S. Lewis (left) and J.R.R. Tolkien (right), both belonging to a closed 'study group' called 'The Inklings'. The name of the group intuits that they know something about something. Maybe they did not only share their stories, but also discussed higher levels of truth and how to put their knowledge in novel form?

Does this remind you of something? If you have read C.S. Lewis', *'The Chronicles of Narnia'*, one book in the series was called *'The Magician's Nephew'*<sup>[18]</sup> and was about two children, Digory Kirke and Polly Plummer, who left our 3D world and entered the *'Woods Between Worlds'* where there were different puddles. Each puddle led to a different universe and Digory and Polly decided to explore one of the worlds by jumping into one of them. The story goes on from there. And people say that C.S. Lewis and J.R.R. Tolkien were not highly initiated in secret societies and had inside information? Nonsense. They may have denied it, because they wanted this information out but couldn't reveal where it came from. The whole Narnia series and the Lord of the Rings are filled with truths; often more so than anything you learn in the universities. Lewis and Tolkien, both teaching in universities, taught the students one thing during the day, most of it indoctrination so that the students could be trapped into the system, and during the night they sat under the lamplight and wrote about how things really are. This doesn't mean that Narnia and Middle Earth have existed precisely in the way the authors described them, but they are metaphors, and if you read between the lines, you will learn things about the Universe you probably didn't know before.

When a planet is seeded and a species is created and starts to develop and evolve, more often than not, it all begins in 3D, just like here on Earth. As they evolve, they eventually come to a point where the physical 3D body seems more like a hindrance than an asset, and each member of the species (or the species as a group) can make the decision if they want to keep the body and explore the Multiverse from there (like we were designed to do here in the Living Library), or just leave it behind and explore the Multiverse solely in other dimensions without a stationary 3D body. They learn that everything is by choice in a Free Will Universe. This is how it's supposed to be, but again, 'as above, so below'; predators exist on many levels of existence. There are star races who dedicate their existence to hijack 3D worlds with 3D beings and enslave them, and sometimes they even terminate evolved races who are already living there and create their own slave species that can serve them. This is unfortunately not uncommon in this universe that we live in. We need to get the halo off of star beings who are more 'evolved' than us. Out there in the Universe, there is just as much variety as it is here. There are highly benevolent, wise beings in a mix with warlike, low vibrational entities. And there is everything in between. Statements by some researchers that all ETs out there in our near space are benevolent is an illusion at best and a delusion at worst.

So how does an alien perceive other dimensions and densities that are not accessible to us under current conditions? Well, a reliable source told me that if a species is of a certain star system, but are not living in 3D, they still have bodies, if they so wish, but can create and uncreate them at will, as we shall see when we come to the section where the soul is explained from a new, very interesting standpoint. Dimensions enable 'site clarity', 'future telling', 'possible outcomes' and 'best choice to move forward'. I think that explains it pretty well and also expands our thinking quite a bit. Something to ponder.

When we are established, let's say in a specific star system, and want to experience *all* dimensions the way they are, we *do* have to access the nano world, i.e. the world that is the size, or smaller than, atoms, molecules, electrons, neutrons and positrons etc. Therefore, an interdimensional being 'shrinks itself' to nano level, or wouldn't be able to travel the Universe in any larger terms. It would probably be possible to travel through certain stargates with a 'physical' ship, but it's inconvenient and would be something a star race would do as a Type II Civilization only (to read up on Type 0-V Civilizations, see [The Wes Penre Papers, "Exopolitics Paper #1: Six Different Types of Civilizations"](#)). These different types of civilization is a classification basically done by mainstream science and is based on the technological development of a species. In fact, if a species is not, after have reached a Type II Civilization, can't figure out that nano-travel is the way to reach the stars and the endless dimensions, they must, in some manner, be under the control of other, sometimes unseen forces, who are steering the developing species towards a high tech society; it's not a normal way to evolve. Instead, a *Type I Civilization*, heading towards a *Type II*, would be one where the species has realized that technology and space travel don't go hand in hand, and they would reduce technology to the minimum in their society and learn how to space travel in the nano world.

Here, however, we need to separate the 96% Mother Goddess Universe (the KHAA or the VOID) and the 4% physical universe, which we call the 3 dimensional universe or 4-space/time, if we include time in it as well. These two terms need some extra attention to be understood.

In the KHAA is where nano-travel happens. As I have explained earlier, the KHAA is the dark energy and matter between stars, nebulas, and galaxies. The KHAA is a universe by itself, with its own, for us unseen planets, stars, nebulas, and galaxies. Those who dwell in the KHAA dwell in the 'body of the Mother Goddess'. The KHAA had its own dimensions and densities as well, and to travel in the KHAA, you 'shrink' yourself into nano-particles and travel space distances instantly. No stargates or vortexes are necessary -- you think yourself somewhere and a nano-second later you are there.

The easiest way to understand this is to compare it to Star Trek's character named Q. He could appear in the physical, seemingly from nowhere, and disappear just as quickly. He could also manifest whole realities when he wanted to. They were just illusions to the Enterprise crew, and after a while these realities disappeared and the crew were back on their mothership. Or did they actually leave? All this and more you can do as a star being living in the KHAA. It's also well explained in Jane Roberts' book, "Seth Speaks", where Seth explains how he, when living in other dimensions, can manifest whole planet systems with life forms and everything and live there and mingle with his own creation. He can also go to "real" worlds in an instant by just thinking himself there. The KHAA starts in the 12th and 13th Dimension and goes on from there. The KHAA, or the VOID, is also called the Orion Empire. No technology whatsoever is required there to travel between stars and planets. You travel in your thoughts and manifest with your avatar. Your everlasting soul is your Fire -- the Fire of the Mother Goddess.

Then we have the 4% physical universe, which for long we thought had only 4 dimensions. Now, however, with string theory, scientists believe there are actually 11 dimensions in the physical universe (and an abundance of densities). At this point, they have very little knowledge about what these dimensions do, but in fact, they are all inhabited by physical and non-physical star

beings and star races, who can travel between those dimensions. This is the universe you and I currently live in.

I can understand that the metaphysical researcher may be utterly confused regarding dimensions and densities. Some, like string theorists, claim there are 11 dimensions, while the channeled RA Material, the Cassiopaeans, and many others subscribe to that densities/dimensions come in octaves, just like octaves on a musical instrument (8 densities or dimensions, as they claim that dimensions and densities are the same thing). Others, like A'shayana Deane and her Guardian Alliance claim 15 dimensions. So, what is correct? I would say, all of them. Our logical mind want everything in order and presented in a way that it can understand, but this is not always possible in a fluid Multiverse. The number of dimensions and densities are not as important as it may sound. It's all very subjective, and anyone can divide space and time into as many sections as they want to make sense out of it. So, whatever feels comfortable for you is okay. Personally, I think it's easiest to work with octaves and 11 dimensions, respectively. Then the 12th Dimension would be the beginning of the KHAA, or when I work with octaves, the 8th Dimension or Density is the beginning of a new transformation, something we will touch on in the next paper.

In our 4% universe, which I mostly will call the physical universe from now on, nano-travel doesn't occur and is probably not even possible. There are humans I have talked to who say they have nano-traveled to other star systems and dimensions without technology, but in fact, these people, unbeknownst to them, have traveled the KHAA, and not the physical universe. They could do so only because they were human. Other star races in the physical universe can't do this, and that's why they are jealous of us, something I will go into details about later.

The key word here is 'technology'. In the physical universe, which has its own dimensions and densities, star beings can't travel without technology. They need stargates and portals to travel from star system to star system, and they need spaceships of some kind to do the job for them. These space crafts don't need to be made of nuts and bolts and be driven with rocket fuel -- that's Stone Age -- but rather, they use interdimensional ships that can withstand the pressure of going through both stargates, black holes, white holes, and portals. More often than not, their bodies need to be genetically manipulated as well to be able to survive space travel, unless they are non-physical beings, so-called ontoenergetics. In our Universe, star beings know how to fold space, as well as travel through stargates, black holes, and portals.



*Figure 2-5.3. The Large Magellanic Cloud (a satellite galaxy to the Milky Way)*



The typical way for a star race to travel from let's say the Large Magellanic Cloud to Earth would be to choose a stargate close to them which takes them onto an intergalactic highway, which can bring them long distance until they come to the other side of the stargate, leave hyperspace and enter 4D space again (3 dimensions + time). They may middle land in the Pleiades, where there is a black hole, and continue onto PESH-METEN, our local galactic highway, and end up on Earth. This whole journey may not take more than a few days, Earth time, or if the route is more direct, it could happen almost instantly.

So, here is an easy summary: the difference between traveling in the physical universe and the KHAA is that in the physical universe you need technology to travel, and a body which can hold up in space conditions, while in the KHAA you just travel on a nano-level, using your Fire and your avatar.

Interestingly enough, I was listening to a Pleiadian tape as I am updating this paper, and they talk about the Grays and how some of them are us in the future, coming back to recapture our DNA so they can once again become like us, but also that there are other types of Grays, created in laboratories here on Earth! These particular Grays are meant to be used for space travel long distance, being half human and half insects, hence having the look of an alien Gray. It has been noticed that the Grays have the perfect body for interstellar space travel, and they can survive the space radiation for a long durations of time. Incidentally, Robert Morning Sky, at <http://robertmorningsky.com>, says exactly the same thing, that there is a very secret space program where they mix human DNA with that of a special fly, which is resistant to radiation. So we see where the 'future Grays' may originate from!

So, for us humans to distinguish if a star being or a star race comes from the KHAA or the physical universe depends on their own dependency on technology. A KHAA being doesn't need technology to travel and can just manifest like Q in Star Trek, without using spaceships. If you see a spaceship/UFO in the sky, you can be pretty sure it's either our own military, or ETs residing within the 11 dimensions of the physical universe. This doesn't mean they have to be malevolent -- there are lots of benevolent star races in the physical universe, too.

It can still be problematic to distinguish between a KHAA being visiting the physical universe and someone who resides here permanently, however, because there are lots of multi- and interdimensional beings in the 4% as well, who can use their avatars to manifest in any shape and form they wish. The difference is that the KHAA beings cannot live here in a 3D physical body that they bring with them from the KHAA, but have to incarnate in a fetus in order to descend to a 3D world, or become a 'walk-in'<sup>[def]</sup> in order to stay here (which rarely happens and is always an intrusion), while the 4% star races have more options. If they are 3D like us and have learned to travel through space, they may come in their real bodies and land here in spaceships, or if they are interdimensional, we won't be able to see them, unless there is a 'bleed-through' between dimensions or densities. Interdimensional beings can use their avatars to manifest in whatever form they choose. Thus we have shapeshifting.

Most alien races who have interfered with human evolution, and are still here today to control and manipulate our behavior, are interdimensional. Therefore, they can either manifest by attaching themselves to a human being and control him or her from inside, or they can show themselves off as anything they want by using their avatar/light-body, or they can either take a baby body, do a 'walk-in', or use a human body they have in storage. This body is dormant until the star being possesses it and gives it life. The particular body is genetically engineered to look exactly like a human, but may have enhanced abilities and more DNA available to them.

To attach themselves to human beings, or any other beings at all, is an intrusion and a break of Universal Laws of Non-Interference, unless it's an agreed upon decision between the two parties. There has to be an agreement for an ET to invade someone else's space, and such an agreement is often made between the intruder and the owner of the body on some level, whether

it is through manipulation or by consent. The Global Elite (The PTB) are more often than not attached by such intruders who work through their body, either in conjunction with the original, human soul, or by kicking out the human soul to be able to operate the body in full, or by being born into a human body of a certain chosen bloodline, such as the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers. By doing so, it's very hard to detect that such a body is run by an ET, except by its brilliance and unusual knowledge that a normal human, if ever so bright, normally doesn't have access to. Whole bloodlines are bred so that their bodies can be easily possessed in this manner; it becomes a generational thing and the reason why incest and inbreeding is such a big deal amongst the PTB. This is also why some people claim they have seen attachments on people, such as reptilian shaped beings overlaying a human. It's not fiction; it's happening all around the globe and is much more common than anybody thinks, and the norm by which the PTB operate. Their ET Masters are the ones who run the show through the human bodies and ultimately from the 'unseen' dimensions. In a Pleiadian lecture, the Pleiadians said that among the 15 people in the room, 11 of them had attachments, although the people with attachments were all 'spiritual' and very good-hearted people. Not all attachments are attaching themselves to purposely do harm (see next paper), but to attach to another being is intruding; still, not uncommon.

There are many every-day humans who suffer from entity possession without being aware of it. People with erratic behavior that become patterns are often possessed and it happens when the original soul/avatar (the human) is not in their body for any given reason. It may be when they are abusing drugs, alcohol, dedicating himself to 'inappropriate sex', pornography, and all the rest of it. When people do such things on a regular basis, the soul is leaving the body and the non-physical thinks, *"Nobody home; it's vacant and I can take it. It's mine now!"* This doesn't mean a person necessarily gets an entity possession as soon as he or she is drinking at a party; it's often the morals and ethics of the person which determines if a non-physical entity wants to intrude, but also a person's tendency to be over helpful and always 'open' to everybody and everything and never be able to say no. That's a big opener of chakras without protection, inviting non-physicals to come in. We need to keep a bubble around ourselves and have boundaries. It's perfectly fine when someone is asking you if you want to do something to say, *"No, I don't think so. It's nice of you, but I have to say no"*. A low-frequency non-physical entity would probably not gain much from attaching itself to a highly moral human; it wouldn't be able to accomplish its low frequency goals. An example of when an agreement is made between ETs and a human; for the ET or ETs to occupy the human body in a more benevolent way than they do with the PTB is through channeling. In mainstream channeling, the entity or entities occupy the body of the human while the channeling takes place, and thus the ETs can talk directly to an audience. Normally, such entities can not stay attached to the vessel (human body) without the channeler's consent, because the channeler learns to recognize the energies.

Other, more malevolent agreements can be done in dream state. If a person is bored with their life, or think that the being in the dream is overly powerful and exciting, the dreaming person may think it would be okay to have that powerful entity attached to them. When they wake up, however, they have no memories of such agreement. Therefore, if you feel you have 'company', make sure you tell the attachment (or attachments) that whatever agreement that may have been made in dream state, or when you were naive or had loose boundaries, are now void. Any attachment now has to leave, because all agreements are no longer valid. Then make sure you have strict boundaries in the future. You should be the only one 'home' so to speak, in your body.

## 9. Shapeshifting Explained

We often see ancient 'gods' depicted on old clay tablets, in statues; gargoyles, reptilian entities, the 'Anunnaki' with their long, locked hair and braided beards, often giant in size, and more. I have spent a lot of ink writing about, and trying to figure out how on Earth the 'Anunnaki' can be depicted as giant humans when almost all extraterrestrials describe them as Reptilians, as do many researchers, such as David Icke and others. Many have explained it away with that they



wore masks and wigs, while others say that the old Sumerians for example were not allowed to depict the 'Anunnaki gods' the way they really looked like. None of this is true. David Icke is the one of the researchers who has come closest, but although he is talking about reptilian shapeshifters constantly since the late 1990s, he overlooks the obvious. He has no problem with apparent 'humans' shape-shift into Reptilians, but he is not to my knowledge speaking of the opposite. Why are the Sumerian 'gods' depicted as humans? I brought this question up in 'Level I', but have since then done a lot more research on it.

This is how shapeshifting happens. A soul of a non-physical star being can make its avatar look however they want. If it fits the purpose, one moment the ET may look like our typical 'Anunnaki' and then next moment like a Dragon or a Reptilian, or a typical human. And no one can tell; the being appears just as physical as you and I. Most shamans know about this (where David Icke's South African shamanic friend, Credo Mutwa is only one), and this is also most certainly what happened to Michael Lee Hill when he thought he met Marduk in the *Genie Bottle* at the Sirius Festival.<sup>[21]</sup> When they shapeshift like that, the beings appear so physical that you can even shake hands with them without noticing that they are not really physical. LPG-C, the rogue quantum physics group in California, knows this as well. They call it LERM<sup>def</sup> (Light Encoding Reality Matrix), where the ET can use light to manipulate the minds of a human. This, to me, indicates quite clearly that we live in a hologram and the manipulative ET knows it.

Now, let's take this into a higher perspective. When a star being becomes evolved enough, after has gone through his evolution and knows how to reach out in the Multiverse, he can 'split' his soul into other fragments and send them out on missions, or just explore the dimensions, exactly like I explained it in 'Level I'. Each smaller fragments have their own avatar. These new fragments, although separated from the original soul, are in reality not 'smaller' than the original, but are extensions of it. You can think of it as a torch. If you then take another torch which is not lit up and put it into the fire of the first torch, it will lit up just as nicely as the first one, and you can't tell after a while which torch was lit up by which (taken into consideration they are not burning down; souls are never burning down).

So, if a soul with its avatar is visiting a certain planet in this evolved state, it can land there and take on any shape and form that suits it. For example, if a soul/avatar is visiting Earth, it can take on the form of a human to blend in, and you and I wouldn't be able to see the difference, except in the eyes if we knew what we were looking for. Then, in a moment, the same alien soul can let its avatar shape shift into another form, let's say reptilian. Then it may shape shift to a giant Anunnaki 'god' with long locked hair and a braided beard. This is very easy to do and it is happening all the time here on Earth. This is why people are seeing 'Grays', 'Reptilians', 'Moth Men' and whatnot. Sometimes it's because the visitor wants you to see him that way, so he shapeshifts into that form. In the confusion that follows, exopolitical researchers are cataloging alien races left and right and work hard to make each species fit into the big picture when in fact it may often be the same alien race, showing themselves off as something they are not. That way it seems like we are being visited by a lot of different star races, when in actuality, they are a lot less, and most people don't even know how they look like. Why? Because the aliens are rarely showing themselves in their original form, unless they in fact are 3D beings like ourselves. Often, the ontoenergetics don't have an 'original form', even. They have evolved far beyond that and travel the Multiverse as a combined soul/avatar, feeling they don't need a physical body anymore. On occasion, when it fits their purpose, they may let their avatars become 'physical', but that's it.

On the other side of the coin we have genetic engineering and manipulation. Like I said a few paragraphs above, star beings may have dormant bodies in storage that look very similar to ours to blend in. This was what the 'Anunnaki' did, eventually. Some of them, who were depicted as giants, actually had bodies that were engineered to be giant, probably because they looked more godlike and respectful that way.

Interestingly enough, LPG-C, in their new report, is agreeing with that a massless being can mock themselves up to look exactly the way it wants in order to communicate with us here in 3-D. I quote:

"A living entity that was once a human being is now an energetic entity with a cloud-like form **but still able to mimic a human form when transcommunicating with people in spacetime...**" [*emphasis not in original*].  
--'Idiomaterial Physics -- A Life Physics of a Bicasual Universe/UNUM' (p.69)

For those who think ahead here, the above information may come as a shock, because it has implications. It means that it's more or less useless to catalogue alien species and instead learn who is who by their nature rather than their physical form. I am not saying here, however, that there are no aliens at all in Earth near space who have come in their real form, but they are few. To do so, they need to be of a Type II technological civilization. Another option is that some of the 'aliens' people see are in fact native to Earth and have lived here longer than humans; they are indeed earlier genetic experiments, used before the final Homo sapiens, *the thinking man* was created. These beings live in remote areas; up in the mountains and under the ground. There were an abundance of earlier genetic experiments here on Earth who were abandoned in favor of Homo sapiens. So, if someone wants to classify and catalogue all these different star races, be my guest, but I have the feeling he or she will go insane after a while, trying to sort out the confusion. Some races are quite easy to catalogue, but it's harder to catalogue their attributes, because there are star beings showing themselves off as each other. How do we know who is who? We don't!

Speaking of abundance; there is an abundance of evidence showing these earlier experiments of beings that nowadays live underground. Excellent archeologists like Brien Foerster and others have started to realize this. Many remnants from earlier 'strange' species are still left here on Earth in form of giant skulls, strange looking skulls and skeletons, some of them giant, indeed. These are very real and many of them are *not* hoaxes, although mainstream scientists are attempting to laugh them off and the media are sweating bullets, working hard to debunk such findings. Still, they can't anymore, because the evidence is very, very physical and you can hold it in your hand. And better yet, not even the best debunker in the world can debunk the facts we have at our convenience. Instead, media have started to ignore it, hoping it 'goes away'. However, they find it more and more difficult to do. How can someone explain a giant, elongated skull with huge eye sockets and giants jaws to the public? The mainstream scientists can't, so they put the lid on. Other, much braver scientists and archeologists discard the lid and open it over and over again, and thanks to the Internet, videos like Brien Foerster's can be shown in public. We owe a lot to this man for so persistently showing us the evidence. Do you think he gets a lot of funding for this? He doesn't! Check his YouTube account -- this extraordinary man has made tons of videos proving that there were being walking the Earth in the past who didn't look like us at all:

*Multimedia 2-1. Archeologist Brien Foerster is showing us a giant, elongated skull from Paracas, Peru.*  
<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2012/04/07/enormous-elongated-skulls-from-paracas-peru-not-just-skull-binding/>.

This video is just one of many, exposing an earlier experiment on Earth, before homo sapiens sapiens came about. However, some of the giant skulls and skeletons found are no more than 500-1,000 years old, which shows that these beings were walking among us at least until then. But what happened with them after that? Did they go extinct?

There is a possibility that they did, but another more plausible explanation is that when the white man came and raided Latin and South America, these being decided to move underground, where they hypothetically still live. The so-called 'Hollow Earth' is teeming with life -- 3D and other -- and this is part of why people see Reptilians and other strange creators coming out from caves

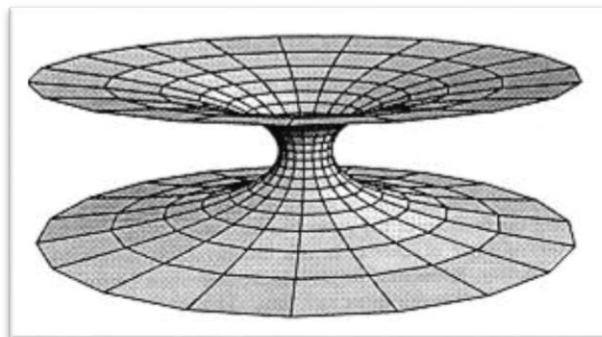
and tunnels, leading to whole realms underground. So I don't argue that Reptilians and other strange creatures don't exist; I am just saying that most of them may be native to Earth.

## 10. Nano-Travel and Manmade UFOs

Many, many researchers and people in general with an interest in the UFO phenomenon, are looking up in the sky, trying to catch a UFO with their video cameras, or maybe see one land, and a strange looking creature come out from it. Some have spent a lifetime doing this to little prevail. It's frustrating and is given little result. Then, when a UFO researcher thinks he has some solid evidence, it's often debunked efficiently and can be proven as either a hoax, MK ULTRA mind control, or the UFO was manmade. Why is it so hard to get solid evidence?

The answer is, because UFOs run by star beings are normally not 'solid'.

So let's take a look at this from the information we have regarding the Etheric Composite (EC). If we have a star being normally dwelling in the VOID, they don't need a spaceship to travel from one place in space to another. Then we have the physical universe residents: there are stargates everywhere that go from one corner of the Universe to the other; like highways in and between cities, states and countries, or like veins and blood vessels in a body. You pick one, travel through it quite instantly and will easily reach your destination. When we talk about stargates (or bottle necks, as some call them) we are talking about Einstein-Rosen Bridges, like in *fig. 2-6* below. Instead of traveling a straight line (which would take forever, literally, if you travel long distance between stars), you travel through a 'bottle neck', enter a 'cosmic highway' and quite quickly come out on the other side to your destination, or to a hub, where you change stargates (highways). It's like changing from Interstate 4 to Interstate 7, for example. Interstate 4 only takes you so far towards your destination, but if you change to Interstate 7 it will take you where you want to go. Interestingly enough, cutting edge scientists are now embracing the metaphysical stargate theory more and more, and some of them even suggest that black holes, which could be the same thing as stargates, may be as small as the pin of a needle, and there may be several of them in your backyard.



*Fig 2-6. Einstein-Rosen Bridge.*

Anton Parks brings up something quite interesting in his *Chronicles* regarding stargates, which is also supported by the Pleiadians in their book, *Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*. Stargates, besides allowing long distance space travel, are also interdimensional passages, like launching ramps to other planes of existence. Once the stargates here on Earth are closed in 3D, they are closed to *all* dimensions, which means it is very hard for beings to come in here (and get out). Now, when some stargates have been opened up again, for good and for bad, more entities find their way in, but also important to remember, some beings not from Earth, who may have been stuck here, can now escape. Furthermore, Parks explain that according to his source,

stargates can be either stationary or mobile. The tendency is that bigger stargates are usually stationary while the smaller ones move around.

There are a number of stargates used for interstellar traffic, leading in and out from the planets all over the Universe as well, so the traveler doesn't necessarily have to leave the planet's atmosphere to enter a stargate in space; it's there in a certain location on the planet itself. Same thing goes for Earth; there are different places where stargates are located, such as the following 'Top 20':

1. Bermuda (the stargate used in the old Atlantean Era. Served as a major gateway onto the planet)
2. Mexico/Central America
3. Tibet
4. The Nazca Lines
5. Easter Island
6. Mount Fuji
7. Mount Shasta (California)
8. Lake Titicaca
9. Sinai (the one stargate most important to the Ša.A.M.e./Anunnaki)
10. Uluru[[25](#)]
11. Pine Gap (Australia)
12. Siberia (Russia)
13. Agartha (Inner Earth)
14. Egypt
15. South Africa
16. Northern Sweden
17. Great Britain
18. France
19. Peru
20. North and South Poles

There are more stargates, of course, but the above seem to be the 20 most important, either in present time or throughout history. Most (some say all but three) of these gates are currently closed due to that Earth was put in Quarantine a long time ago (much more about that later), but they are all there and could be opened if we knew how, and were allowed to do so. The few that may be open at this time are the ones in Sinai, Mexico/South America, and Mount Shasta. There also seems to be another, smaller one open in Nevada, in the desert mountains around Nellis Air Force Base, which the so-called *Tall Whites* (fig. 2-7) are using. However, these stargates are heavily guarded. Then there are a lot of minor stargates all over the planet, and those I have no idea at this point where they lead to.



Figure 2-7. Male and female members of the 'Tall White' star race.

So let's say we want to travel from Earth to the Andromeda Galaxy, about 2.2 million light-years away. We would probably first connect with PESH-METEN<sup>[def]</sup>, the Ninth Passageway, on which Earth is sitting like a blockage, so it shouldn't be too hard to find if we knew what we were looking for. Taken into consideration that we have a star map and know the coordination, we would travel along this highway as far as it takes us in that direction and middle land at a 'hub' somewhere, perhaps in Orion. From there, we would take another route, then another route and so on, until we reach our destination. This would take us to Andromeda fairly quickly. We are talking about days and weeks, perhaps much faster, compared to 2.2 million years if we would travel with the speed of light. So stargates are simply 'shortcuts' and the aortas, veins and blood vessels of the Universe, along which all inner- and intergalactic traffic is running.

In our universe, this is normally how space travel works. By entering a stargate, you automatically get access to all different dimensions, and you can decide on, or in, which frequency/dimension/density and in which 'local planetary time' you want to arrive.

Robert Morning Sky, on his website, emphasizes over and over that *all* UFOs that people see in the skies which emit light are manmade -- no exceptions. They are made with technology currently accessible to humans through TTP<sup>[def]</sup> (Technology Transfer Programs). Some of these UFO's that people see, if we are to take Morning Sky seriously, are just test-driven, while others are used for travel within the solar system. Others are used by the military to abduct people for

their own purposes, pretending to be aliens in order to blame *them* for the abduction, should the abductee start remembering. Lastly, some of them could be alien craft used by ETs to travel within the solar system only. Although Morning Sky is certain there are no visible alien spaceships in the sky, I tend to disagree with him. I am sure it's possible to travel the stars with manmade spaceships, but a star race who is seeded and indexed<sup>[de]</sup> to a certain planet have bodies which are suited to the environment for that particular planet. It has showed in human space programs (and this is not mentioned to the public) that astronauts can't endure very long in space. When they stay there at all, like on space stations, they constantly have to be replaced, or they'll get cancer, get mentally ill, or simply get sick from other radiation related illnesses, and more. Long distant travel in a human body is not physically possible, as it seems. It's like a fish in an aquarium; it wouldn't survive long on land, because it's not suited for that environment. This seems to be a problem that doesn't have a solution, according to whistle-blowers from different NASA projects, but there are solutions even to this problem.

An immediate solution would be to create hybrids who are more suited for space travel than the earth-bound human body; who can overcome the problems bodies have in space and travel long distance. Such hybrids have been created in secret military bases, such as Area 51 and a lot of others. So this is one way for 3D beings from other star systems to visit us in the physical; the beings who navigate the craft are not always native to the planet from where the craft comes, but are enhanced hybridizations of the original star race. This still has a lot of limitations, but in our physical universe, which differs a lot from the KHAA, there *are* limitations, relatively speaking. Also, like I've hinted at earlier, there is a more sinister reason for some 3D species to travel in the physical by technological means, and this is the direction towards which mankind is heading, unless we change our minds and become part of the galactic community instead. We humans are in fact the only star race in the physical universe who can show others the way into the KHAA! I will expand on this throughout my papers.

Both Morning Sky and Dr. Bordon of LPG-C, as we shall see (among others), acknowledge that there are lots of UFOs in the skies, inside and outside the atmosphere, but we can't see them with our current perceptions because they are tiny. In fact, they consist of the tiniest particles in the universe -- nano-particles, i.e. particles on a subquantum level! In other words, we are being visited by being from the KHAA as well as from our physical universe, but the way they travel through space is different.

On his website, Morning Sky goes on explaining how some UFOs we see can also be aerial phenomena, unknown to science at this point in time, such as unusual weather phenomena etc. This would, says Morning Sky, explain how some people see pulsating UFOs that move in and out of our reality. He continues by explaining that if someone from another star system wishes to visit Earth, they 'shrink' themselves down to nano-particles, think themselves to a destination and reach there almost instantly, still as nano particles. This is correct, but only if this 'someone' is from the KHAA, which consists of dimensions out of reach from our physical universe. We have to be able to leave the 4% before we can be like those of the 96%. That's the bottom line of it.

I have asked an anonymous source if ETs who use nano-travel travel in spaceships at all, and if so, are these also shrunk down to nano-particles? His reply was that yes, aliens sometimes, but usually don't, use spaceships when they travel, and they too can be shrunk when they enter the stargate. However, these 'spaceships' are not technological but a part of the being herself. Like I said earlier, someone from the KHAA can manifest in whatever way they want. This can be very hard for our neurological system to understand. These beings are multidimensional to the extreme, and we want everything explained in logical, linear form. That's not always possible. Therefore, I don't want to be too linear and logical and technical in my information either, because that defeats the purpose of learning how to become multi-d, but I'll do my best so the reader can get their heads around these concepts.



So, the logical follow-up question would be, what happens when the aliens and their craft reach their destination? Do they come back to 'normal size'? According to my anonymous source, it depends on their intentions. Why did they come in the first place? If the alien 'visitors' are intruders, they normally don't come in craft at all; they either take over bodies on Earth and run and/or control them, or they have already bodies here in storage somewhere in the solar system which they use. These bodies, to blend in, are often human bodies, like yours and mine. Another thing they can do is to start anew and go through the whole cycle of being born, childhood and eventually adulthood (which would not be considered an intrusion). According to a reliable source, the so-called 'Anunnaki' in Sumerian times and earlier either occupied human bodies here on Earth, used bodies in storage, or shapeshifted into humans. Some of them were born on Earth as the result of mating between their own star race and humans (using their bodies in storage to accomplish this). We must realize that these beings were high tech and could do things we are only starting to understand today. In fact, they were the ones who introduced 'magick' to this world. They can trick somebody in a crowd of people, making him or her see the alien in a certain way, while the rest of the crowd only see a human. However, their eyes often give them away. You can tell by their eyes if they are not human; the 'alien' energy of the ET bleeds through, and this is the reason why people can see slit reptilian eyes sometimes in humans; others may have cat eyes, or bird eyes; something that has been noticed in many politicians and other PTB -- reptilian eyes in particular.

Of course, this would explain a few things. First of all, there are ETs among us, whom we probably pass every now and then on the street, perhaps almost on a daily or weekly basis if we live in a city, without even realizing they are not human. Barbara Marciniak, in her book, *Earth*, explains via her channeled Pleiadian entities, that in the future, when humans are multi-dimensional again, and once again will become the Guardians of the Living Library, aliens who match the vibration can come in, ask for permission, and enter a human body to access a certain information they need from the Living Library; it will happen with the human's consent. Once the alien soul fragment has received the information they are wanting to access, they leave. It can almost be compared to a bee landing in a flower, taking some nectar, and then leave. How can that be? Because aliens either nano-travel, or if they live in the physical universe, they can leave their bodies. The difference between now and in the future is that today aliens come here without permission, trick themselves into entering a human body, and start controlling it. In the future, it will be a mutual exchange. But beware! Don't try this now. If an ET suggests they want to do something like this, don't accept it! If this is the way it's going to be done in the future, we still have a long way to go before we get to that point.

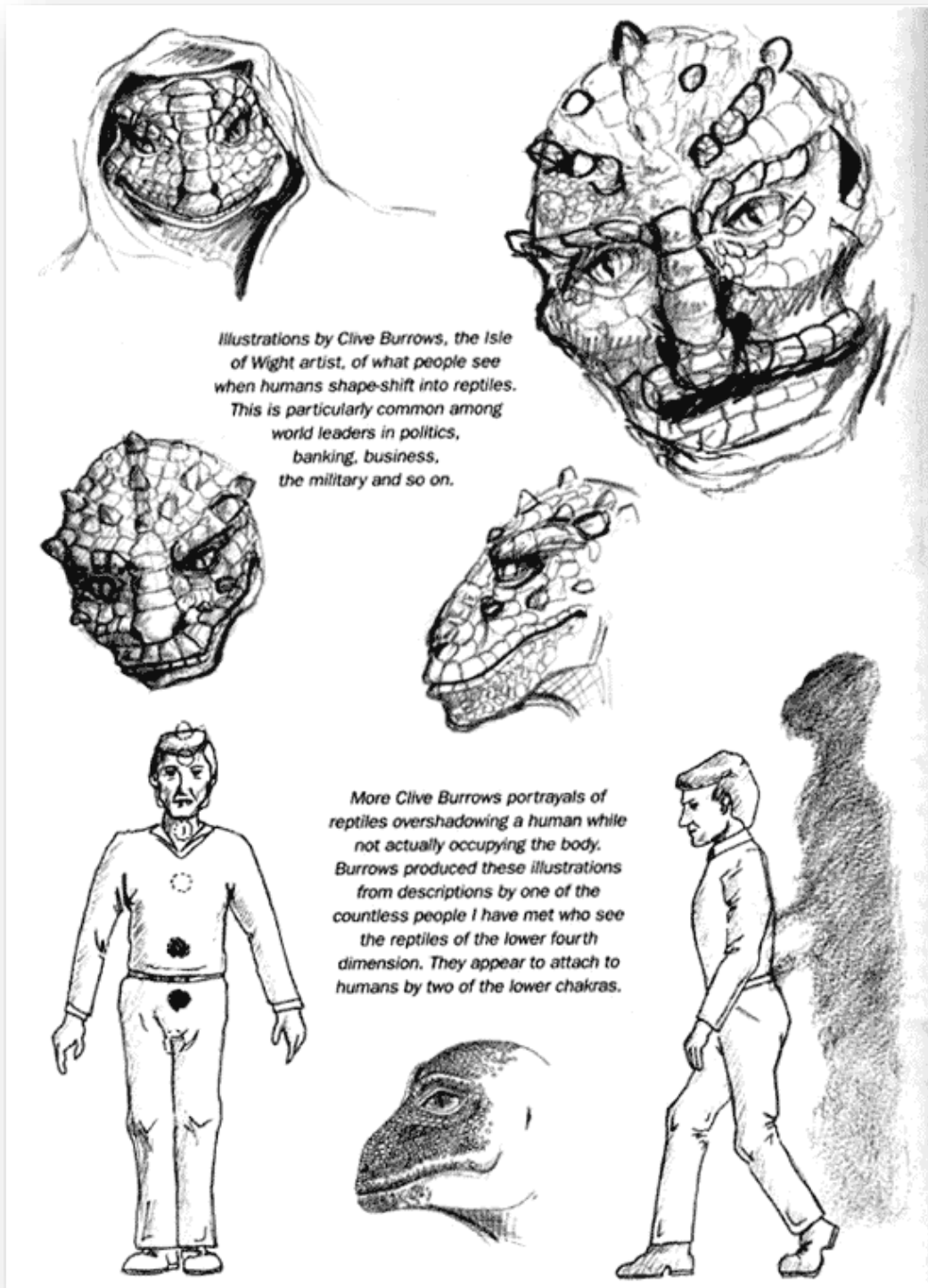


Figure 2-8. Different Reptilian entities from David Icke's book, 'The Biggest Secret' (1998). In the lower right corner we see a reptilian entity overshadowing a human being.

Now, let's say a group of aliens want to travel to Earth from somewhere in another galaxy, residing in the KHAA (dark matter/energy). They probably won't need to bring any equipment with them, but just come as they are; as Fires/avatars. But if they need to use technology, they can do so. With their mind, when they have the knowledge to do this, they shrink themselves, and whatever they want to bring with them, to small nano-particles. They may even want to use some space craft to travel to their destination. So they shrink that too into nano-particles and off they go. This is not as strange as it may sound. The only reason it sounds strange is because we can't think in these terms as long as we are stuck here in 3D. In the Multiverse, this is how aliens in general, if they reside in the KHAA, travel through space and time. They are well aware of the nano world and how it works; something that Earth rogue scientists like LPG-C are learning and teaching about as well. Like one source said, *"those who control the nano world control the Universe"*. This is why so much funding is spent on nano technology here on Earth right now. Because everything is energy and can be broken down into very small nano particles, a star race can potentially bring anything with them on their journey, e.g. tools and machinery they need in the new star system, millions of light-years away. An extremely advanced race, I'm sure could even arrive without any tools to a totally barren solar system and create tools and machinery by manipulating atoms and molecules and 'magically' build the equipment they need, although they came totally empty-handed to begin with.

So, when our imagined space craft with aliens travel from this other galaxy to Earth, they can do so in nano form in a relatively quick manner through stargates and hubs and reach Earth in next to no time if they know the coordinates. And if they want to build 3D spacecraft in the new solar system, they often leave them here if they return home for a while, hidden somewhere in mountains or underground, to be used the next time they come back. This is just an example of how it could hypothetically work.

Now, regarding the KHAA dwellers; how will they show up here on Earth? How will the craft look like?

Well, when they arrive, they are still of nano size and can't be seen by the human eye the way we are trained and manipulated, so they are invisible to us. However, if they so wish, and it fits their purpose, they can resize themselves so that they can be seen. We will then observe them as going in and out of reality; one moment they are there and another moment they are gone. When they are stationary, they often pulsate. Morning Sky explains that these are unexplained weather phenomena, and to a large degree I think he is right, but if a nano-sized space traveler in a space ship wants to 'show off' for any reason, they can use their avatar to do so. We think of the avatar as a light 'body', but when we say body, it doesn't have to mean 'human body'. A body can even be a spaceship, because the Fire/soul can reshape the avatar to any shape and form imagined, and more.

However, when we see a pulsating light in the sky, we still won't know if this is a real UFO or not, because our secret government has the technology to fake such a sighting with holographic technology to confuse us.

Interestingly enough, Dr. A.R. Bordon and his team of LPG-C scientists are using a form of nano-travel themselves when they explore the Multiverse. A.R. says they use what they call ENS<sup>(see)</sup> (Extension Neurosensing), which is a form of advanced remote viewing; remote viewing is also commonly being used by Intelligence Agencies around the world to spy on other countries and governments (and citizens as well, one must presume). When using ENS, the traveler is laid down in a sarcophagus and uses an 'avatar' (same choice of words) to leave the body and move through space and time with full perceptions. What they do is nothing less but nano-travel, with some help from technology.

## 11. The Dying Race Analogy

Let me give an example of how an alien race would come to another planet and seed it with a body type that may be totally different from their own. Let's say that we have an old race somewhere in the Universe, who has exhausted their resources on the planet of origin and they are a dying species but have the technology to create life elsewhere. Nuclear war and destruction of their planet in general has gotten to a point where it's just a matter of time until they are extinct, unless they are doing something.

So they come to this planet which seems like it could house them in the future. If they live in the physical universe, they use technology to travel the dimensions. However, they don't land here in 3D bodies because they don't want to enter an atmosphere which would be hostile and poisonous to them. Instead, with help from technology, they explore the circumstances on a soul level and return to their home planet with the information. Then, again with the help from technology they split themselves up in a lot of different dimensions to see all possible outcomes and pick the best course of action for the dimension they are in.

Once they see their most favorable solution, they build bodies that can most easily adapt to the life situation on the new planet by using nano technology, and they plant these adaptable bodies in the new, for the original species, harsh environment. Then the dying species can insert themselves on a soul level into these new bodies and survive on the new planet while letting their old world die.

It happens on occasion (and possibly not that seldom) that a species who has exhausted their options on their home planet search for other worlds where their species can survive, and this is quite a common way to do it. Seeding planets as creator gods can thus be done out of necessity as well as a natural process in a species' development. If a species seeds a planet because they have misused energy, they are, however, most likely to continue doing the same thing on the new world. A more common reason to seed planets out of necessity is because of overpopulation, natural catastrophes that could not be avoided with the technology they housed, or other similar reasons. If so, it's reasonable that the dying species is looking for uninhabited planets, or planets in a 'resting stage', to start life anew.

## 12. A Personal Story

Related to what we have talked about in this paper, I have a personal story I'd like to tell. In 1986, I was in Copenhagen, Denmark, for a couple of weeks, living in a hotel. Outside the hotel was a typical busy Danish street with stores everywhere. This was before the shopping malls really took off in Northern Europe.

One day I was walking down the street in one direction. There was a decent amount of people out walking and shopping. All of a sudden, on the other side of the street, amongst a crowd of people, but walking alone, was the strangest creature. He was slightly shorter than people in general; perhaps around 5 ft tall. His walking was very unusual, too, as he almost walked like a drunk, but didn't appear like one. His clothes were very similar to that of a scarecrow. He had a small hat on a very large head, which was shaped like a giant pear, where the thinner part of the fruit was the neck. The neck was very wrinkled and his face very big and out of proportion to the rest of the body. He actually looked pretty much like a scarecrow walking around, but his head was not a mask; I can tell that for certain. His mouth was very small and I can't recall his eyes, but I know they were not big, as those of a typical Gray alien. He was totally bald. I just remember he was staring at me as he walked past me on the other side of the street, heading the other direction. I estimate that the distance between us, with the street in the middle was 75-80 ft.

I didn't want to stop and stare at him at first, thinking he was a deformed human who didn't want attention from people who thought he was weird, but when he passed me I stopped and stared in awe. The creature continued walking up the road as I watched him from his behind, but then he turned around, again singled me out in the crowd and stared at me before he disappeared up the road.

I thought to myself that this was the weirdest thing I'd ever seen, because this person was obviously not human. But that is not all; the absolute strangest thing of it all was that no one paid attention to him but me! Hundreds of people passed him and should have seen him from both sides of the street, because he stuck out like a sore thumb -- big time! However, everybody just went on with their business. I should add I was walking alone at the time, and that I didn't find the creature threatening in any way, but I did feel uncomfortable, which could have been just from the unusual experience. However, he did not emit any good vibrations either, but was pretty 'neutral'.

When I came back to the hotel, I didn't tell anybody about my experience. I thought it was very weird that no one reacted but me. First I thought he may be a local 'mutant' that people were used to seeing in that part of town, but it was tourist season, and probably a third of the people out that day were not from town, and some of them (like me) probably not even from the country.

And here is the kicker. A few days later (I can't remember how many days), I saw him again at the exact same place! It was almost like a déjà vu. Once again he was picking me out in the crowd of busy people, just staring at me as he continued walking. However, this time I was a little bit more prepared, but still shocked. I was young and didn't know what I know now, so I didn't take the appropriate action to go over and perhaps talk to him. Instead, I stopped someone in the street, who showed to be a local, and asked him if that person on the other side of the street is living in this neighborhood. The person whom I stopped looked in the direction I pointed, seemed confused and scanned the area I was pointing at, but couldn't distinguish which person I was relating to. So the person I asked just continued walking, leaving me alone while this strange creature started disappearing up the road.

I was totally stunned, because I didn't understand why no one could see him? It should have been obvious for the person I stopped to immediately grasp whom I was talking about. You never see a creature like that anywhere else.

I never saw him again and went back to Sweden a few days later, still in mystery. And I have no sense of missing time. Up until today, I don't know who or what that creature was, but obviously he was only visible to me; no one else stopped to look. Now, with the knowledge I have, perhaps he was an ET, manipulating light to trick my eyes to see him in this certain way -- similar to a scarecrow. We know this can be done; even to separate out *one* person in a crowd to see something no one else can see. There was no Internet at that time, so I couldn't run back to the hotel and look things up on the Internet.

But wait! This is not the end of the story. Every once in a while over the years, ever since that summer's day in Copenhagen in 1986, I have thought about this incident, trying to make sense of it. I have looked on the Internet, attempting to find any information from that time period in Copenhagen, wanting to know if someone else has had the same experience with the 'scarecrow'. Nothing. Maybe now, when I publish this paper, someone will come forward. I haven't posted anything about it earlier for some reason (I could have done it anonymously), so maybe this is the right time?

Then, about a month ago, I picked up Whitley Strieber's new book, "*Solving the Communion Enigma -- what is to come*"[\[28\]](#) and started reading. Dream of my surprise, getting my coffee in the wrong pipe, when I get to page 42, where Strieber writes:

"In February of 2004, a city councilor in Winchester in England had an extraordinary sighting. Councilor Adrian Hicks reported that *'I was near The Works bookshop when I saw this strange woman, a humanoid walking with a penguinlike gait. She had very large prominent eyes and was twirling her hands in a circular motion.'*"

"I [Strieber] interviewed Mr. Hicks, who was completely straightforward about his description of this being. She was wearing an odd, frilly dress and had long hair and was unmistakably not human. She also seemed perfectly happy and at ease as she strolled down the street. He told me that people walked past her without noticing, and that he still believes that somebody else must surely have seen her and that he hopes they will come forward."[\[29\]](#)

This sounds very similar to what I experienced, except that the being looked different! Strieber goes on in the same section of the book, describing his own and other people's experiences, similar to this one, when people have spotted Grays in bookstores whom have even coming forth when a person is sitting in a traffic jam, asking the person where he's heading. No one else, except the selected person, seemed to be able to see these beings.

Are these possible ETs trying to tell us something? Absolutely! So, what was the being I saw trying to tell me? Up to this day, I have no clue. Perhaps he was telling me what was to come and that I would look into these things in the future (which is now). That could be one layer of it, but it feels there is more to it. And again, no missing time or trauma related to this encounter; just a neutral feeling.



Figure 2-9. Whitley Strieber

### 13. Law of One Out of Proportions

Creation is endless. There are multiple upon multiple universes under development simultaneously, and new ones are created all the time. And all these universes are teeming with life and are inhabited by a myriad of different life forms in different stages of development. Therefore, it is not correct to say that we are all going towards being *one* with Source/The Mother. This is not our purpose; we are here to be individuals. So in a sense, the 'Law of One' that so many people are talking about today really has been taken out of proportion.

We here on Earth are still young souls in comparison with many others out there in the Multiverse, and we have not even started exploring the stars as we shall see later. The original human souls here on Earth, as individually aware, are no more than about 250,000-300,000 years old, which is a blink of an eye from a universal perspective.

It is common belief amongst those who promote the *Law of One* that we are going to ascend to a certain, preset numbers of dimensions or densities, and then we will merge with Source. Not so. Our purpose is *to create*, not to become void. We are supposed to become Creator Gods in endless cycles of creation; this is the whole purpose with us being here. Creation is seemingly endless and can expand indefinitely.

Law of One is a true law in the sense that we are all One with the Mother, who ultimately created and gave us of her Fire; something divine that she invested in us so we can pay her back by having great experiences and contribute by letting the Goddess take a part of our unique experiences and make her and her universes expand in an as peaceful way as possible. And with



humans it's even greater than that -- we were meant to be a very special investment as we shall see later. We are truly Royal, and we are truly Divine.

#### 14. The Soul is a Loan

It has come to my knowledge that the Goddess is 'lending' the souls to beings in the Multiverse. Aren't star beings their own once they are created?

The answer is yes, with a catch to it. The last thing the Goddess wants is a universe which stagnates and doesn't expand because the souls in it stop creating and evolving to become more aware, loving and compassionate. Some may argue that this will happen anyway; it's just a matter of time and a soul *will* evolve. Not necessarily so.

It all comes back to misuse of energy. It's quite common in the development of a species that they somewhere down the road will misuse energy in one way or another, but after a while they realize their mistake and stop doing it. However, this does not always happen, and when misuse of energy becomes a big part of the daily life of a civilization, the misused energy must be taken from somewhere. What happens is that the particular star race that is misusing energy out of proportions is depleting another part of the universe from energy, and the irresponsible soul group become like cosmic vampires. Therefore, a star race has a responsibility to help propelling the Multiverse forward, not backwards. If they neglect this rule, the being who does this, or the whole star race, are in debt to the Goddess. That's the easiest way to explain it. Often, it is not the evolving star race who instigates this misuse of energy (which can take enormous proportions, which we shall see later), but another race who is controlling them, but it still is the evolving race's responsibility to wake up to the fact that they are participating in something very destructive, which in fact can lead to their demise as a species -- or worse! It's one thing to be manipulated into something destructive, but even those who are must at one point wake up to the fact that they are manipulated and start taking responsibility. Otherwise, other innocent star races in the Multiverse will experience the negative end of the spectrum as well.

So, if there is a loan or a debt, there is a payback plan. This applies to individual loans, bank loans, and *as above so below*, also in cosmic terms. In the development of a species, just like with a baby here on Earth, we need others to guide us through the baby stage, the child stage, and adolescence until we reach adulthood, which is when we are supposed to be able to take care of ourselves and create something for the whole soul group. So at first, we are using the energies and the parents to a certain degree while we are learning, and also, occasionally, from the rest of the soul group in general, but we pay it back during adulthood by contributing to the survival of the whole soul group by doing what we are good at (and we are here talking about a saner society than the one we live in).

On a bigger scale, the soul group is borrowing energy from the cosmos from which they were born. If the soul group, when they have reached adulthood, doesn't want to go out and create positively, the loan will be considered irredeemable, because the soul group doesn't want to pay the loan off. Then a couple of things could hypothetically happen: the Goddess could pay off the debt for them by balancing out the energy, taking more of her own and add it to the Universe on an ongoing basis, so that the 'lazy' soul group can continue its misuse of energy and its vampirism and hopefully learn, eventually. Albeit, the more the soul group misuses its energy, the more the Goddess has to add into the Universe. This, of course, is in very simple terms. On a more complex level, when the misuse of energy is enormous, it depletes the Goddess Universe from its essence. We have learned that there is an abundance of energy, so what's the big deal? Well, it's true that there is an abundance of energy to begin with, but there are many universes, and each universe is designated a certain amount of energy. If that energy is hijacked, stolen, and then misused, there is going to be a depletion somewhere. As we shall see later, this is what

is happening in our own universe, and we humans are part of this giant misuse of energy, and it's not looked lightly upon by different star races out there.

The same thing happens in business here on Earth. A person wants to buy a house and a bank is giving him a loan. The agreement is that the person will pay off the loan through a long term plan, with interest. However, there is a recession or even a depression because of misuse of energy (money being energy in this case), and the person can't pay off the house loan. The bank is trying to get back what they can, but way down the line, they may have to write off the rest of the loan as unredeemable. If this happens on a larger scale, money becomes a scarcity and the Federal Reserve prints more money. However, in the long run, they'll have to stop print more money, or we'll get super inflation and the whole society crashes.

We have all gone through recessions here on Earth, so the above example is familiar to us. But the same thing happens on a soul group level. If a species doesn't break even with the energy that was lent to them and then start creating to add something to the loan (can be compared to interest in the banking business), the Goddess constantly has to fill the gaps where the non-evolving soul group 'steals' the energy, with new energy, which could be used so much better, and besides, eventually there will deplete the essence of the KHAA (no more money printing in the above analogy).

### **15. The Endless Cycles of Creation -- Wheels within Wheels**

Now let us summarize how a cycle of creation could look like. I will do it in list form, because, as we know, the logical mind wants to have everything organized. It's a 3-D thing, but it helps us to better understand otherwise complicated subjects.

1. The Mother Goddess creates something in what is easiest explained as a *pond*, consisting of 12 ripples, which can also be compared to sound waves. Each ripple is one universe. As far as we know, universes come in groups of 12. Each universe in a particular pond has its own overseer (beings evolved from previous universes), and the Mother Goddess is sitting on seat number 13, being the overseer of all the 12 universes, like a supervisor of sorts.
2. The ripples eventually become round, like a sun or a planet, and is ready to start its expansion and to have intelligent life inserted into it. The Goddess creates our Universe from one of the ripples in the pond by lending her energy to it. The reason for her creation is to help her expand and become more self-aware.
3. The Mother creates the dimensions and densities and the galaxies, nebulae, stars and planets in descending order. Each of these creations becomes a sentient, highly evolved being, born directly from the 'Wombs of the Mother', which is the centers of the galaxies, respectively. She lets these evolved beings do their jobs and prepare for the next step in the evolution of this young universe. In the whole process, it is my understanding that the other 12 highly evolved creator gods -- the overseers of the other 11 ripples/universes, plus the new overseer of this particular one -- are helping the Mother in her creation of this new universe. They are the Builders.
4. These Creator Gods are seeding the universe (panspermia) with the seeds for intelligent life. This initial seeding is being done on planets and planetoids/asteroids in different part of the universe. Life then evolves on planets in different galaxies, plus when asteroids and other heavenly bodies hit a 'lifeless' planet, it may contain life-bearing seed and life

eventually starts evolving on that planet as well. And so it goes on for a while.

5. After millions or billions of years, a certain species evolves on a particular planet. When they have reached a certain level of understanding and spiritual awakening they may choose to go out and explore the dimensions and densities. They have evolved freely, without the 'Veil of Amnesia'. The Builders, who helped the Goddess create this particular universe we live in are overseeing the process when a species evolves (or give them the tools so they can survive on their own), and if a 3D body dies in an accident and the soul/avatar leaves the body, it knows right away how to take a new one as soon as one becomes available. In the beginning, before a soul group is evolved enough, the Creator Gods are overseeing the project and help out in the creation process until the species learn themselves how to do it, either by sexual reproduction or later on, by genetic engineering.

Sometimes it happens that a species becomes warlike as a part of their development and they want to conquer, rather than explore space and its dimension. In that case, the species may mass produce, because they need the numbers to be able to overpower other races. This, however, is not necessarily the norm, but it happens. With time, such a species may 'come to their senses' and start respecting life and creation as a whole, and as something beautiful, and the destructive pattern stops.

When the species is evolved enough to understand the Multiverse they live in, they may, as individuals of the soul group, or a soul group as a whole, become appointed Creator Gods of their own. They then travel the dimensions and start seeding life (directed panspermia[26]) on different planets, often leaving their own imprints there. Before they start creating life on a chosen planet somewhere in the universe, they always ask the Sun and the planet for permission. If permission is given, they may go ahead. These Creator Gods are here called Founders or Kadištu.

The Founders then, if they so wish, create a new intelligent species, often based upon their own DNA to some degree (thus, *we created you in our image*), and perhaps mix it with DNA from other species to create an interesting, unique effect. It may take some experimentation before they get it 'right' and feel that their new species is sufficient. When the vessels (bodies) are created, the creator gods are asking for permission to borrow soul energy from the Mother Goddess to create souls/avatars who can operate the bodies of this new species. So, at the same time as the bodies are created, the souls/avatars are created as well from Intelligent Energy. Often, the urge to reach for the stars is embedded within the DNA of the dominant species of the planet (can be one or more species).

Then the Founders leave the new species alone and let them evolve by themselves, but are normally overlooking the experiment to see how it goes. If they are not pleased, they may adjust some things. At the same time, these same Creator Gods, who can split up into more Fire/avatar units, may create other life forms elsewhere, while their creations evolve and normally become Creator Gods themselves and go out to create their own species. When beings become Founders, they first turn feminine, as a natural process and stay that way from hereon.

6. Later on, the Founders usually evolve further. Their Fire grows with their compassion and understanding and they become stars, who are always sentient beings, highly evolved, pulsating with Fire.
7. The star then splits itself into smaller units which become the planets and the moons, and eventually we have a new-born solar system. The planets themselves are very evolved

- beings, coming directly out from the 'womb' or their star/sun.
8. Other Creator Gods who have learned how to go out and seed life will now come and ask for permission to begin the process of panspermia in this new solar system, and the star and the planets may approve and the whole cycle starts all over again, like wheels within wheels, cycles within cycles.
  9. Eventually, the star evolves and becomes a nova or a supernova and leaves a cloud of stardust around it. The next step is normally that the star becomes a white dwarf and cools off while it is expanding elsewhere into something else. The planets that were orbiting the star usually follow the star in its development.
  10. Sometimes, often after a supernova explosion, a nebula is formed. This is the stardust remaining from the 'exploding' star. However, from my understanding, this star dust is like a panspermia project in itself and once a being is ready to become a star in its development, these clouds/nebulas support the progress and stars are born in these nebulae[27]. A star, whose next step is to become a nebula doesn't necessarily need to inhabit its own 'stardust', but can, from what I understand, evolve and become a nebula elsewhere in the same galaxy.
  11. The nebula now gives birth to a cluster of stars who form their own planet and the nebula becomes the 'parent' and overseer. After that, it's time for the nebula to become a galaxy. She now is overseeing everything that happens in her particular galaxy, probably until the Universe has reached its goal and starts retracting and imploding.
  12. The next step from there would be to become an overseer of a whole universe. The Goddess may appear in a manifested version of herself and appoints the being.
  13. When the overseer of a universe is done with that part of its development, she may want to become the overseer of a whole 'pond' which is always created by the Mother Goddess herself, just like all the universes in that pond.
  14. So, now it seems like we've come full circle, but in fact, creation continues. If we use the analogy with the spider and the spider web, there are still 'infinite areas' of potentiality that yet has to be created, so when needed, the Mother Goddess can continue 'spinning her web' and creation continues. Is there an end to creation? From my understanding, the end is when the Goddess decides to end it, if ever. A single universe is completed when it has completed its 'goal', which was set before it was created.

---

### Notes and References:

[1] Bordon, Strzyzewski, Graham, Traveler, Sanchez, Solingen, ©2012: *'Idiomaterial Physics -- A Life Physics of a Bicasual Universe/UNUM'*.

[2] *ibid.*

[2.1] *ibid. op. cit. p.60.*

[2.2] *ibid. op. cit. pp.60-61.*

[3] Barbara Marciniak, ©1999, *"Family of Light"*, p.44, *op. cit.*

- [4] Barbara Marciniak, ©1994, "*Earth -- The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.36, *op. cit.*
- [4.1] <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>
- [5] "*Earth -- The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.56.
- [6] Barbara Marciniak, ©1999, "*Family of Light*", p.8.
- [8] Barbara Marciniak, ©1994, "*Earth -- The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.21.
- [9] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>
- [10] "*Earth -- The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.21.
- [11] *ibid*, pp.24-25.
- [11.1] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/pleyades/esp\\_pleyades\\_13.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/pleyades/esp_pleyades_13.htm) . The term *Anunnaki* is used here as well as by Marciniak's Pleiadians at times, but these metaphysical entities are usually using terms that are most commonly used by humans on Earth to more easily be understood.
- [12] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=05lo6lop3mk>
- [13] "*Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.214.
- [14] Burt Ovrut, interviewed by BBC, February 14, 2002, <http://www.bbc.co.uk/science/horizon/2001/paralleunitrans.shtml>, *op. cit.*
- [15] David Icke, ©2010, "*Human Race Get off Your Knees -- The Lion Sleeps No More*", p.389 *op. cit.*
- [16] "*Family of Light*", p.57.
- [17] *ibid*, *op. cit.*
- [18] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Magician%27s\\_Nephew](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Magician%27s_Nephew)
- [19] Project Camelot Interviewing James of the WingMakers, ©2008, p.11, *printed version, op. cit.* [http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf)
- [20] See Part I, *A Journey Through the Multiverse*: <http://wespenre.com/there-is-a-light-at-the-end-of-the-tunnel.htm>
- [21] *A Journey Through the Multiverse*: <http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hall-case.htm>
- [22] Excerpt from an energy exercise from Barbara Marciniak's, "*Earth, Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", ©1994, p.27, *op. cit.*
- [23] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/pleyades/esp\\_pleyades\\_13.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/pleyades/esp_pleyades_13.htm), *ibid. op. cit.*
- [24] *ibid. op. cit.*
- [25] "*Earth--Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*" pp. 189-190 *op. cit.*
- [26] [there is] [t]he idea that life might have been intentionally spread throughout space and seeded on the surface of other worlds by a guiding intelligence. A detailed version of this hypothesis was put forward in 1973 by the molecular biologists Francis Crick (co-discoverer of the structure of DNA) and Leslie Orgel (Crick & Orgel 1973). The chances of microorganisms being passively transported from world to world across interstellar distances, they felt, were small. The probability of successful seeding would be greatly increased, they pointed out, if the fertilization were carried out deliberately by an existing technological civilization. Their argument depended first upon demonstrating that it was

possible for an advanced extraterrestrial civilization to have developed in the Galaxy before life first appeared on Earth. This they were able to. As for the means of dispensation:

The spaceship would carry large samples of a number of microorganisms, each having different but simple nutritional requirements, for example, blue-green algae, which could grow on CO<sub>2</sub> and water in "sunlight". A payload of 1,000 kg might be made up of 10 samples each containing 10<sup>16</sup> microorganisms, or 100 samples of 10<sup>15</sup> microorganisms.

Crick and Orgel further suggested that directed panspermia might help resolve one or two anomalies in the biochemistry of life forms on Earth. One of these was the puzzling dependence of biological systems on molybdenum. Many enzymes, for example, require this metal to act as a cofactor. Such a situation would be easier to understand if molybdenum were relatively abundant on Earth. However, its abundance is only 0.02% compared with 0.2% and 3.16%, respectively, for the metals chromium and nickel, which are chemically similar to molybdenum. Crick and Orgel commented:

If it could be shown that the elements represented in terrestrial living organisms correlate with those abundant in some types of star-molybdenum stars, for example-we might look more sympathetically on "infective" theories.

A second example they give concerns the genetic code:

Several orthodox explanations of the universality of the code can be suggested, but none is generally accepted to be completely convincing. It is a little surprising that organisms with somewhat different codes do not coexist. The universality of the code follows naturally from an "infective" theory of the origin of life. Life on Earth would represent a clone derived from a single set of organisms.

There might be a variety of reasons why an advanced civilization would wish to intentionally initiate life elsewhere: as an experiment in astrobiology using an entire world as a laboratory; to prepare a planet for subsequent colonization (see terraforming); or, to disseminate the genetic material of the donor world to ensure its survival in the event a global catastrophe. [A.R. Bordon & J.W. Barber: "CATASTROPHISM, EXOPOLITICS AND THE RETURN OF NI.BI.RU.: A Case For The Long-Term Or Extended View of Exopolitics", *Life Physics Group, California & Institute for End Time Studies, 2006, footnote #1*]

[27] Royale indicated to me that a being in her development may first become a nebula and then a star, in that order, and that may be more correct, or both may be, and nebulae can be a part of a being's development *both* before she becomes a star/sun, and after she becomes a supernova. However, I wouldn't by any means dispute Royale's hint, because he certainly knows this better than I do.

[28] Whitley Strieber, ©2011, "*Solving the Communion Agenda--what is to come*".

[29] *ibid. op. cit. pp.42-43.*



# Metaphysical Paper #3: Our Metaphysical Multiverse

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, July 3, 2012  
Revised: Wednesday, Dec. 12, 2012 @ 5:50am  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

## 1. The Unconscious Mind and Causative Dreaming

**I**n this paper we will expand on the concepts of being 3rd dimensional versus multidimensional, and also give a few new examples of what the differences can be. After have been stuck in this particular frequency band for hundreds of thousands of years; it's deeply rooted in our genes to think linear, particularly since the Industrial Revolution when we became more and more fixated on time, and being *on* time. Before that, people were more multidimensional and saw things and experienced things that would be considered out of the ordinary by most people today. We would call them 'superstitious'.

Our minds are working on different levels to such an extent that it would be appropriate to consider a person's collective mind being compartmentalized into several different layers, where the logical, conscious mind would be the 3rd dimensional (3D) mind; the mind that is very analytical. On this level everything has to be explained, categorized, catalogued, be logical, non-fluid, and linear, to make sense. It's the mind of the 5 senses; what you see with your eyes, hear with your ears, smell with your nose, taste with your mouth, and touch with your body is what is real and what you get. To think that something could exist outside of that would really stretch the logical mind and it doesn't like it, because it likes to be in control.

There are other compartments of the minds, however, that work on a much deeper and more flexible level, such as the subconscious mind, which registers on a non-conscious level everything that happens on the 3D level. It's the 'fight or flight' part of the mind, which also registers trauma, pain, fear and other emotions unwanted in daily life. Then, when a similar situation which would be considered a threat to survival to the subconscious mind occurs, it comes to the surface and alerts the person of the danger so he/she can decide whether to avoid or confront the situation. It has a connection to what scientists call 'the reptilian brain'.

We can decide how thoroughly we want to go into the different layers of the mind, but for the purpose of this paper, we will skip through the rest of the layers and go directly down to the Unconscious Mind, which is that of dream state, but also the part of the mind which is non-linear and sometimes non-logical from a 3D point of view. It is very fluid.

The Unconscious Mind is a pretty important mind to concentrate on in these times. Although the logical mind (the Ego with capital 'E') is important too so we can function in our everyday lives in linear time, it is extremely limited. Some say we only use 10% of our brain capacity (and this may be true), but brain capacity is not the only way to measure our awareness level. I would say we use much less than 10% of our potentials when we are living in the typical 3D reality. But if we work with the figures we have, and we only use 10% of our capacity, the other 90% is hidden within the Unconscious Mind.

Many psychics and New Agers say that the dream state is very important. They say that when you dream and wake up during the night, make sure you write down what you remember, but not the whole dream; only a few key words that make you recall your dream the next morning. Continue to do so until you remember more and more of your dreams.

By learning to recall them, you can become more cause over the events in your dreams. Those who already have a tendency to remember their dreams can tell us that the events in dream state don't always make sense and are rarely linear. Things happen, apparently in a random fashion, and if the dream has a particular story to it, events often don't happen in a linear way, and unlikely characters may pop in and out of the dream. Some dreams are seemingly random and don't have any particular order to them, and we usually say that they don't make sense.

Dreaming is a way to process events in our lives that we haven't been able to process to our satisfaction from our limited 3-D perspective. Dreams go deeper but rarely give you direct solutions (although it can happen), but give you hints and solutions that are either 'decoded' or 'encrypted' so that we still need to find the solution in our daily lives. However, we can use the tools in dream state to speed up the process.

I talked about dreams and the Unconscious Mind in 'Level I'<sup>def</sup> as well, but the reason I am coming back to talk about this subject again is because it is so important to understand that it is in fact the dream state which to a large degree forms the reality in our everyday life. First we dream it, then we live it. This may sound unreal to many, but I truly believe this is how it works. Therefore, it is a very good practice to work on realizing that you're dreaming *while* you're dreaming. E.g., when something happens in your dream that you don't like, tell yourself, "ah, this is a dream" and then start to manipulate it. You will be able to change events; add characters to your dream; take unwanted characters out of it, and totally change the outcome more to your satisfaction.

Some people can already do this, but the trick is to be able to do it regularly and ultimately all the time, in every dream. Be aware that you're dreaming and change things around, but still let the dream be fluid and don't necessarily make it linear and logical. Just change a little event here and a little event there. Let the rest have its flow and just observe, like a spectator who is watching a movie who wants to see how it ends but still wants to interact every now and then.

What happens when you interfere with your dreams and you realize you're dreaming is that the conscious mind is interacting with the unconscious mind, and this is exactly what we want. It's one key to becoming aware so we can perceive other realms in other dimensions outside the 3rd. We all have the potentials to do so because we were create to be able to, but we have been taught to forget how to do this, and manipulated to believe that such abilities don't exist. But they do!

## **2. The Differences Between Interdimensional, Multidimensional, and Omnidimensional**

Someone pointed out to me recently that using the term *multidimensional* is incorrect. When we are talking about being multidimensional, this person says we are really talking about *omnidimensional*, because we have access to all dimensions; *omni* meaning *all*. I will show why I think this is not entirely correct.

As I see it, the terms interdimensional, multidimensional, and omnidimensional are three totally difference concepts, although sometimes we see them mixed together, which can be confusing. So let's see if we can come to terms with this subject as well. As usual, when addressing the Logical Mind, listing is the best way to do it.

If beings are interdimensional, it means they are either stationary in a certain dimension (e.g. the 3rd dimension), but have the ability to travel and explore all the other dimensions of that particular universe as they wish, or they are *not* stationary in any particular dimension, but are free to travel all dimensions they want. And here is exactly where the problem is, because if we consider this being omnidimensional we limit ourselves in our thinking into believing there is only one universe.

As we have discussed in the previous chapter, there are an infinite potential of 'ponds', with universes grouped together in each pond. You have an overseer over each universe, and one for each pond, but these highly evolved beings are still 'only' multidimensional, and only the Mother Goddess (Source), has access to all dimensions in all universes that are in existence, or have ever existed.

Therefore, there is only *one* omnidimensional being in existence that we can perceive of at the moment and that is the Mother Goddess.

This leaves us with four different concepts: dimensional, interdimensional, multidimensional, and omnidimensional. We can continue and classify these in different sub-groups, but that goes outside the purpose of this book. If we stick with these three, they would mean:

1. **Dimensional.** In metaphysics, we speak of dimensional as being restricted to experiencing only one, or a few dimensions, while the rest of the dimensions are either intentionally 'blocked out' from a being or a star race, or the being/species has not yet evolved enough to understand how dimensions work and how to travel them. An example of a *dimensional being* would be the average human. It is not that the being doesn't have access to all dimensions, only that they don't know how to access them yet.
2. **Interdimensional.** This means not being stuck in any dimension and not necessarily having a 'home station' either; at least not in the sense we look at it. An interdimensional star being is something similar to a 'cosmic nomad', who has abandoned the planet where they developed and evolved and is now traveling the universe without a body, and can visit all dimensions at will. LPG-C terms these beings 'ontoenergetics'[\[def\]](#).
3. **Multidimensional (definition #1).** You are multidimensional when you have become an intergalactic being. You have evolved enough to understand the structure of the universe and that it consists of a vast amount of dimensions and you have learned how to access them *from the dimension you are in!* You can, at will, nano-travel these dimensions at will, while still having a body on a planet somewhere. You can fragment your Fire and send the fragments out on missions anywhere in the universe.

**Multidimensional (definition #2).** You are multidimensional as well when you are an overseer of a pond of universes and a multiple of ponds. You now have access to not only the dimensions of a particular universe, but also all dimensions of the other universes you are overseeing. However, you are *still* not omnidimensional.

**Multidimensional (definition #3).** You are multidimensional when you understand that every thought you create behind which you put a strong emotion and intention creates your own version of the Multiverse. You change the Multiverse you live in a little bit every time you make such a thought. Then, when you act upon it, it will be the multiverse where your main attention is located.

4. **Omnidimensional.** There is only one omnidimensional being we are aware of, and that is Source (Mother Goddess). She has access to any dimension in any pond and/or universe she has ever created. Remember that although there are different overseers of

different universes, it is the Goddess who created them all -- at least that is as far as I can tell at this point.

There is sometimes a mix-up between the terms *universe* and *multiverse*. This is understandable due to that there are so many theories on what is and what is not. A **universe** is a creation, in form of a sphere (some say a spiral), and would correspond with what LPG-C terms '4-space/time[def]. It is extracting and contracting, sometimes described as the 'breath of the Goddess'. The Goddess breathes out and the universe is expanding, she is breathing in and it is contracting.

A universe is from what I've learned consisting of galaxies, nebulae, stars, planets etc. with a certain amount of accessible dimensions; it is all these things combined.

The **multiverse** as I see it can be one of a 2 major things (others may define 'multiverse' differently):

1. We create our own **multiverse** in our minds. Every time we make a choice we have different options. To be in the reality we are in, we made choices and followed through on them until we came to points where we had to make even more choices and so forth and so on. When we make a choice, we discard the other options, but because we think of them, they become real in certain terms, as probable versions of the Multiverse. Therefore, when we make a choice, the other options create alternative probabilities that branch out from the series of options we had. These other options become alive, but if they are not acted upon, they stay as thought forms, and remain alive, but dormant, in the fluidity of the Multiverse.

We are creating multiverses all the time with our own thoughts and actions (see def. of "*Multidimensional [definition #3]*" above). When we think something and act upon it, we add our choice to the Multiverse we lived in a second ago. If we had chosen another option, the first version of the Multiverse, where we made another, different choice, wouldn't exist. So every thinking being in the Multiverse is contributing to how the version of the universe they live in will look like. If you grasp this concept, it should be mind-blowing, because it shows you that there are almost endless versions of the universe. These nearly endless versions become a Multiverse -- an expanding Multiverse. You jump in and out of realities all the time when you think a thought, make a choice and live out your decision. There are other versions of the Multiverse where the consequences of that decision don't exist. So it's the combined choices you have made since you were born as a Fire that determines which version of the Multiverse you live in right now when you're reading this. Next time you make a choice, you jump realities.

Hence, your neighbor is part of your Multiverse, but she also has her own Multiverse which differs from yours, because she is not making the same decisions as you do.

2. The Unum, which LPG-C calls the **Multiverse**, is what holds the Goddess' creation together, but within this Unum-like Multiverse, the first definition of multiverses (above) exist because of the constant bouncing of thoughts between the Thought-Boundary (T-Boundary) and the 'known universe', as LPG-C calls it (*fig. 3-1*).
3. A **Multiverse** is a whole pond filled with universes or several ponds filled with universes, or perhaps even a super-pond consisting of smaller ponds, all consisting of universes. Therefore, being multidimensional doesn't necessarily mean (in this definition) that you are living in a multiverse (except on an abstract level, because the universes are not connected in the sense that beings can visit them at will; only by invitation). Multidimensional means you are living in a universe consisting of multiple dimensions that you freely can access. The confusion has been that many of us have equaled the

term multiverse with being multidimensional. A multiverse, per definition, is therefore more than one version of the universe.

4. *The Multiverse is composed of all physical and non-physical dimensions and probable versions of reality, as well as the Milky Way Galaxy's innumerable stars and planets, other galaxies that make up the universe, along with other universes and as yet unrealized potentials of existence.*[\[0\]](#)

Most of the time, I will use definition #1 when speaking of the Multiverse here in my papers. If I use #2, I will mention that I do so.

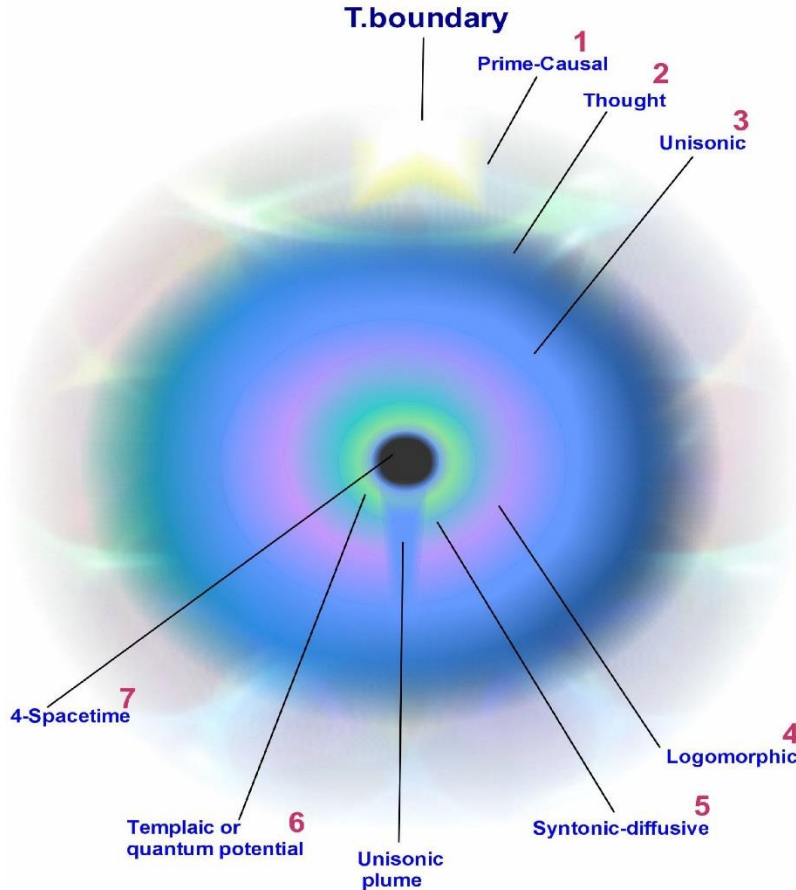


Figure 3-1. The Unum, LPG-C's definition of the Multiverse.

The **Omniverse** can be two things as well, as I look upon it:

1. All the Multiverses counted together to become one **Omniverse**. We are rarely using this definition, because it's hard to perceive 'all' multiverses, because they are fluid and change all the time. Still, in theory, when we want to talk about all multiverses, created by all beings in a Multiverse, we can use the term Omniverse.
2. The summary of all created universes, multiverses, 'ponds' etc, that the Goddess has created so far. It is ever expanding on many levels and she is the only one who has access to the full **Omniverse**.

Here on Earth, we can understand the concepts of these things, but still not be able to access all these dimensions. There is not how it was meant to be; we were supposed to have access to all dimensions at will when we had evolved enough as young spirits, but this is not the case on our planet. There is a reason for this which will be explained later, and the whole purpose with this level of learning, so there's nothing wrong with you if you still are stuck with being 3rd dimensional. Work needs to be done before we get access to the rest of the Multiverse.

Important to understand here too is that not until we let our Conscious Mind (which is related to the 5 senses) step back from its leading position and create room for the Unconscious Mind that we can start becoming truly multidimensional. We need to welcome and acknowledge the fluidness of the Universe; the part of reality which is not linear and not always logical in the sense we're used to. It is in this fluidness that we can create anything we wish to create; metaphorically we can imagine an existence where we float around in a fluid substance, which is, and is not, at the same time. With our thoughts we can take this fluidness and create something from it, just like we sometimes can do in your dreams. This is why it's so helpful to be able to know when we're dreaming and can start creating a new scenario in dream state, being the creator and the spectator at the same time. Being multidimensional is a quite the same thing; we can create outcomes the way we want them to be. In a multidimensional reality there would still be intentions/counter-intentions that clash and the strongest intention wins, but because of the fluidness of the universe and our own openness, awareness level and willingness to embrace the Mother's creation, we will find it much easier to create, and it will be more instant than it is here in the solidness of 3-D.

So now we have talked about the dream state, but are there other ways of dreaming than what we experience when we go to sleep? There certainly is. What about daydreaming and how about your own imagination? These two things are basically the same, and they are extremely important if we want to connect with the Goddess Universe. Actually, it is crucial. We humans need to use our imagination much more than we do and start creating things in our minds -- things that we really want; ways we want to live. We can't really reach delta state, which is dream state, by doing it, but we still change from a solid 3-D, 5 senses reality to a fluid brainwave pattern which is connecting us to the Void. Have you ever, maybe as a child, sat and created your own little world when you were playing? If you are a musician or a fine artist, a writer, a researcher or something similar to this (when you have followed your passion, in other words), isn't that when you have been the happiest in your life? We can't be truly happy if we are not in some small way, at least, connected to Source, and we are *not* connected to Source when we are staying totally and utterly in the 4% Universe.

None of this means that we should neglect the Conscious Mind -- it's just as important. We need to stay grounded here on Earth (the Conscious Mind) and let the Unconscious Mind surface and use that to co-create with the Conscious Mind. The Unconscious Mind has access to the subquantum soul level, and when you can access it at will, you can also fragment yourself and travel through space and time.

This is not a secret to many children. When they are little, and if we let them create freely, they have no problems accessing this part of the mind. Before indoctrination starts all over again, the child is very open-minded and often quite psychic and non-judgmental. Children often have much more of the Mother's universal ways surfaced than most adults (I am tempted to say, any adults). Childhood is the most creative stage in a person's life, unfortunately. I say unfortunately, because if we could continue using our abilities from childhood into adulthood, our civilization would become multi-d rather quickly.

Some people have had a very traumatic childhood and can perhaps not relate to what I've said here. In that case, if you are one of them, I just want to acknowledge you and tell you that I empathize with you and want to let you know that you can still tune into these vibrations and





Figure 3-2. Girl, using her creative abilities.

overcome the horror and fear you may have experienced. So much more important than to study and apply materials which support what I am talking about here.



Figure 3-3. Violin player, playing Bach

While I'm writing this article, I check out my FaceBook and find something posted by a good friend of mine from the Netherlands, researcher Bart van der Zwaan. This picture (fig. 3-3) and the text in the next paragraph, show us how busy we are, and how little we, as adults, notice and participate in our environment. However, it also shows that kids are the ones who are still more in tune with what is going on around us, and not so caught up in the narrow tunnel, which has become our reality:

*A man sat at a metro station in Washington DC and started to play the violin; it was a cold January morning. He played six Bach pieces for about 45 minutes. During that time, since it was rush hour, it was calculated that 1,100 people went through the station, most of them on their way to work.*

*Three minutes went by, and a middle aged man noticed there was musician playing. He slowed his pace, and stopped for a few seconds, and then hurried up to meet his schedule.*

*A minute later, the violinist received his first dollar tip: a woman threw the money in the till and without stopping, and continued to walk.*

*A few minutes later, someone leaned against the wall to listen to him, but the man looked at his watch and started to walk again. Clearly he was late for work.*

*The one who paid the most attention was a 3 year old boy. His mother tagged him along, hurried, but the kid stopped to look at the violinist. Finally, the mother pushed hard, and the child continued to walk, turning his head all the time. This action was repeated by several other children. All the parents, without exception, forced them to move on.*

*In the 45 minutes the musician played, only 6 people stopped and stayed for a while. About 20 gave him money, but continued to walk their normal pace. He collected \$32. When he finished playing and silence took over, no one noticed it. No one applauded, nor was there any recognition.*

*No one knew this, but the violinist was Joshua Bell, one of the most talented musicians in the world. He had just played one of the most intricate pieces ever written, on a violin*

worth \$3.5 million dollars.

*Two days before his playing in the subway, Joshua Bell sold out at a theater in Boston where the seats averaged \$100.*

*This is a real story. Joshua Bell playing incognito in the metro station was organized by the Washington Post as part of a social experiment about perception, taste, and priorities of people. The outlines were: in a commonplace environment at an inappropriate hour: Do we perceive beauty? Do we stop to appreciate it? Do we recognize the talent in an unexpected context?*

*One of the possible conclusions from this experience could be:*

*If we do not have a moment to stop and listen to one of the best musicians in the world playing the best music ever written, how many other things are we missing?*



Figure 3-4. A close-up on master violin player, Joshua Bell in concert

The good news is that there is a way out for everybody, no matter background or current life situation. We are living in a constant 'now' and there is nowhere else we can create than from this 'now'. Therefore, whatever happened in the past; whatever led up to the life situation you may have today, it can be changed in a moment by just changing your thought patterns as soon as you let go of the blame most of us have towards those who may have had a hand in getting us where we are and any situation we don't want to be in. Remember that everything is a co-creation, and when you realize that although there may have been others who contributed to the situation, the decisions to go along with it were yours. Once you truly see that, *everything* changes -- your whole worldview, in fact. Not until then can you make progress. When the blame and the grudges you may hold are out the window, analyze your thoughts and realize which thoughts are counter-productive and which ones are helpful in order to achieve your true goals. Throw the first ones out and keep and expand on the second ones. Practice! In reality, that is all it takes to turn things around. The doingness, which eventually is required, will come naturally, and you are going to do it willingly, with enthusiasm. The person, whom may have 'done you wrong' simply has to take care of his or her own issues and you take care of yours. You are not contributing to anything positive by hanging on to blame, except you give a lot of power to the other person.

### **3. Different Types of Metaphysical Entities and Entity Possession**

In 'Level I', I talked some about non-physical entities; especially when we were discussing the LPG-C material. As time goes by, and our species progresses, we are going to have to deal with

both non-physical and physical beings. They are both here and have been here on Earth and Earth near space for quite a while. They know this is the end of the 'nano-second'<sup>[def]</sup>. They are present to participate and many of them are here to get their piece of the pie, but some of them are also here to help us evolve. Although, we have to be careful, because even many of those who seem to have our very best interests in mind have an agenda of some sort. The rest, who don't have any other agenda than to see us succeed, are often lurking in the background without interfering too much, because of the '*Law of Free Will*'<sup>[def]</sup> and '*The Law of Non-Interference*'<sup>[def]</sup>, which inhibit them from interfering directly with a species' evolution process, unless that species specifically asks for help.

I read the *Pleiadian Newsletters, no. 76, Winter Solstice, 2011*<sup>[2]</sup> a while ago, where they brought up non-physical entities. I found what they said quite interesting. These energies come in many shapes and forms, but generally occupy three main categories, and I feel I need to bring this up, because we are going to talk a lot about entity possession in this 'Second Level of Learning'. So we have:

1. The Earthbound, or 'unquiet dead'.
2. The mischief-makers.
3. The dark forces, or demons.

What these beings all have in common is that they can take over bodies, seemingly without permission. They do *not* subscribe to the Universal Law of Non-Interference.

This may not be real to people, but it is amazingly common that people are possessed in one way or the other; much more common than even professional psychics in this area of expertise think.

Normally we think of a possessed person like someone from the movie, *The Exorcist*, or similar, which is possession in its extreme, but usually it is more subtle. The person is acting in one way at one point and in another way at another point, and it often baffles the environment. People may find the possessed person rather strange in their behavior, but may not think beyond that.



Figure 3-5. Entity possession (although it may not always be this obvious).

Another typical sign is self-destruction. The person may be an alcoholic, a drug addict, have severe mental problems, or is having obsessive-compulsive disorder (OCD) or being bipolar (note that a person doesn't necessarily have to be possessed to have the two latter conditions, but it's very likely, and even more so when being an alcoholic or drug addict).

Others do destructive things towards other people; they steal, rape, murder, are child abusers and even worse. They may go out and do school shootings (these people are often possessed through government trauma-based mind control). The common thing for the worst criminals is that they often have no idea why they were doing it; their true motives lie hidden. When they are on trial and tell the court that they have no memories of the incident, or "Satan told me to do it", not many people believe them and think they just want to get away with it and get a milder verdict

in form of psychiatric care and then be back on the street again in no-time, but more often than not, the person is telling the truth. It doesn't justify the crime, but it's a matter of fact. And people are correct; the jury is often coming to the conclusion that it was temporary insanity, or insanity that drew the criminal to the crime, and the person may soon be out on the street again. Untreated and not being exorcized and put back into society again is a big mistake and the person will most likely fall back into crime again, because the non-physicals who possess them don't care about the well-being of the biomind (body/mind) that they possess. If the person gets a death sentence? Fine! The non-physical jumps to another body. They get a thrill out of it, and they feel they don't have to take the consequences.

The Pleiadians tell us in the same newsletter that people who are possessed, to be able to evolve, first have to recognize that they are possessed. This requires a certain awareness level. The good news is that the original owner of the body (the soul who inhabits the body from birth) can evolve in spite of the attached entity, although the entity may implant destructive thoughts trying to prevent the owner from getting better, unless it suits the purpose of the entity. Here it is important to have some assistance from another person who is backing him or her up so the possessed person can reach a point where they can be causative enough to handle the situation.

*"People hosting intrusive non-physical entities", say the Pleiadians, "must be aware enough to recognize the circumstances; be willing to learn their spiritual lessons"*[3]. What they mean by this is that everything is a co-creation on a higher level and therefore a spiritual learning lesson. A person who is possessed may or may not have an agreement with the non-physical, who often attach without permission, but the spiritual lesson connected to it is a co-creation on one level or another; a necessity to be able to evolve. These can also be people who have been on a spiritual journey for quite a while, spanning over many different lifetimes, but have had a hard time creating their own space.

Persons who are possessed need to learn how to clean their energy fields and have the strength of character and presence of mind to do so. Important is to cancel and terminate any previous agreements with the entity/entities and then release them and let them go. Some people can have up to a few hundred entities attached to them, say the Pleiadians (but I would suggest some may have more than that, although some are dormant). We will see this becoming more and more common as things get wilder and wilder, especially now at the end of the nano-second, when the acceleration reaches its maximum and the gas pedal is hitting the floor. To get rid of attachments is not as easy as it sounds, because the host (the original person) needs to change the behaviors which attached the entities in the first place. Such circumstances could be, but are not limited to, alcohol (frequent partying) drug use (street drugs and even prescribed medication); both which make you leave your body without first have claimed your space and energy field.

So if frequent partying was what attached the non-physical, the first thing you need to do is to stop partying. Then notice any unnatural behavior in yourself which you think is odd and something you would never do with good conscience. Also recognize thought patterns that are destructive or manipulative. Stop the behaviors that you find odd and out of character, because these are the behaviors the non-physical thrives on and could in fact be the entity itself, acting out. Also, when someone else's thoughts come into your head, think to the thought, "that's not my thought and I'm not going to acknowledge it and definitely not act upon it". Then you leave it with that, but repeat this pattern every time you get a thought that's out of character. You will see that these thoughts will decrease with time, because the non-physical notices that you are aware of its presence and may leave when it feels it has lost its power. The purpose for being there in the first place can no longer be accomplished.

Now, let us discuss the three different non-physical categories listed above, one by one.

### 3.1 The 'Earthbound' or the 'Unquiet Dead'

The '*Earthbound*' or the '*Unquiet Dead*' are the 'lost souls' who dwell in the lower astral planes around Earth. These are the ones who don't know where to go after body death. Many of them still don't understand that they are dead.

Sudden death, traumatic death, and death on a battlefield etc., can easily make a soul lost if its level of consciousness is not that high. A person who is aware of that he or she is a spiritual being in a body, and that after the body has exhausted its abilities to continue assisting the soul and stops functioning, the soul moves on to the next level of existence and is very unlikely going to be lost, no matter what happens. Unfortunately, many people don't have the awareness to understand that they are spirits running a body, and then things like this can happen every now and then.

The Unquiet Dead can easily jump into the body of someone who is overly empathetic; too wide open and lacks strong boundaries. Here I need to mention people in the New Age Movement who start channeling non-physical entities. It is nothing wrong with channeling in general, but like I have mentioned many times before, the person who is willing to take on these entities has to have an extraordinary strong body, good genetics, and be in great physical shape. If the person does not have all these attributes, their body is eventually going to deteriorate and get 'fried'. We've seen that happen way too often with channelers. And even more importantly; once a person notices they have the ability to channel, they get very excited and want to take on more and more entities to channel, just because it's so interesting and educating. First of all, very few channeled entities are whom they say they are, and even if they are, it doesn't mean they will tell you the truth. Most of them have an agenda, so the channeler has to be very careful with whom they speak. By being 'open' to any entity who wants to tell you something, you open yourself up to entity possession; not only Unquiet Dead, but all sorts of demons and entities. Unfortunately, many people in the New Age Movement are more than willing to be wide-open.

The Unquiet Dead are not necessarily malevolent; they are just lost and miss their body. Therefore, they attach to whatever/whomever they can; often they attach to a friend on the battlefield who survived the battle. Still, these souls will create an unwanted imbalance for the host, because they will have constant intrusions to their thought patterns and privacy. The intruding soul will also drain energy from the host and alter behavior, tastes, habits and directions in life.

### 3.2 The Mischief-Makers and the Djinns

This category includes aliens, anomalous beings and otherworldly dimensional characters, to quote the Pleiadians<sup>[4]</sup>. These entities are often dishonest and conniving, and they like to entice the host into self-destructive acts; they create confusion in the mind of the host. They are experts in convincing people whom they possess that they, the intruders, *are* the person and make the host lie and get involved in unethical, and sometime criminal activities. They don't care about the host or the body at all, but enjoy seducing a person into dishonesty and thievery. They may make the host so dissociative and detached from their everyday responsibilities and moral obligations that they are totally unaware of that something is wrong. They start seeing the world differently from the average person and can't believe others don't see what they see.





Figure 3-6. A 'Djinn Cave'

We call these entities 'Mischief-Makers', and this may make us think about djinns (or Jinns, Genies), and these fall under this category as well, because the Mischief-Makers as well as the Djinnns can take physical shape and form if they want to do so. Djinn is just another word for aliens who are capable of using their avatar to mock up a body of whatever shape and form they want, as described in previous chapter. They are the ontoenergetics.

Michael Lee Hill, the musician I interviewed in 'Level I', whom at the Sirius Festival had entered the *Genie Bottle* and met with the shapeshifters, and whom Hill thinks could have been Marduk himself and his consort, were basically subjected to Djinnns or Mischief Makers, whom are in this case most probably the 'Anunnaki'; non-physical ETs and Djinnns being the same thing.

### 3.3 The Dark Forces or Demons

Demon is a term that goes way back in time, and something that everybody is familiar with to one degree or another. The Judeo-Christian Religions are of course clear as of what they are; Satan's creations. These very dark forces are by many considered the most troublesome of them all. People often rightly indicate when a person is prone to obsessive, destructive and very dark and evil acts, that he or she is possessed by a demon. This dark-side influence has been acknowledged not only by the Judeo-Christian Religions, but by all religions, although they are known under different names.





*Figure 3-7. The classic look of a demon. This is supposedly a photo taken of a real demon, which appeared on the photo and wasn't discovered until after the film was developed. It was allegedly not visible when the the photo was taken. I have no way of knowing if this is a hoax or not, but the photo is intriguing (click on the picture to enlarge).*

In these current days, which we call the End Times, non-physical entities are entering our realms en masse. Some are here to help, while others are here to feed from our energies. In the background, human Elite and hybrids are performing dark rituals to call up other-dimensional entities, and some groups are even opening up portals to other, lower dimensions to let demons and dark forces in.

And what are demons? Are they aliens? I would not personally categorize them as aliens or ETs. They exist in the lower astral planes around Earth, but can move into our dimension if called upon, and can stay here if they attach to human bodies. Just as certain ETs, demons feed from fear, blood, and allegedly, flesh as well, although these reports are rarer. I don't know if they exist elsewhere in the Universe, but I would be utterly surprised if they didn't. They are low frequency entities; vampires that feed on energy. Where they basically came from, I don't know for sure, although, like I said, the Bible has one explanation for it. But if they are Satan's servants, then we have to define Satan, which we are going to do in a later paper.

When do demons show up? Certainly on battlefields. That has been proven over and over by soldiers in present and ancient times, who saw these entities; both in the middle of a battle and in the aftermath amongst the hundreds of dead and wounded soldiers.

It's very important that we humans stop participating in war. Many a good, young soldier has lost their life in battle for no good reason. Even if it on the surface looks like our soldiers are defending our nation, we are fighting the wars of the Elite -- the super-rich, whose children rarely have to go to war, unless their parents want to punish them for being lazy or want them to 'become men'. And behind war and general disaster we have interdimensional beings who pull the strings. The common denominator is that they always use humans as cannon fodder, and we fall into their trap every time. Still so after all these millennia. It's time to learn our lesson! Laying down the sword and walk away is another sign of spiritual maturity. War is ignorance.

If you meet a person who is obviously possessed by an evil entity, it's not wise to step forward and tell them they're possessed. If you do, you will most likely talk to the entity and not the person you are trying to help. If it's a good friend, I would sit down and talk to them, calmly and with a lot of love. When the entity starts speaking, either ignore him and continue speaking to the real person, or tell the entity that you know that it is not the person who owns the body that you're talking to, and that you don't want to talk to it, but to the 'real' person. Then you continue talking directly to your friend and ignore the entity after that. You can't, and I repeat, you can't argue with the entity. It can be right out dangerous, but best scenario is that it will not change anything to the better, because the attached entity won't change. Then, when the real person realizes he or she is possessed, they may want to do something about it; either try on their own (which may be difficult), or actually go see an exorcist.

Sometimes you can see if a person is possessed by looking into their eyes -- you can see the entity in there. If you're aware enough, you can even see your own entity possession by looking in the mirror, if you have entity attachments. Don't run to the mirror and imagine things just because of this, though, because there has to be a reason why you look yourself in the mirror for this purpose in the first place; you need to have the signs. Some of these signs are when a person says, for example, "*I don't know what ran into me*"; "*I don't know what made me do it*"; "*I don't know what came over me*", or "*I don't know what possessed me*", on a more or less regular basis<sup>[5]</sup>. You get the picture. It's not always the case, though, because people have a tendency to repeat what other people have said before them to describe a situation, but if the person saying something to this effect -- if not possessed themselves -- may know someone who is, from where they heard these expressions in the first place.

### 3.4 Afterlife and Entity Possession

The Pleiadians are not the only ones saying that sometimes spiritual attachments do not necessary disappear when a person dies and leaves the body, and that the attachment may follow into the afterlife. This is why it's so important (something I have said many times in the past as well) that when loved ones die, we need to tell them that we want them to let go. We need to tell their soul, which usually hangs around the family for a while, that we are sad and will miss this individual, but it's okay to move on. Sometimes lovers promise each other that they will always be together, and if one dies before the other, the first to go waits for the other. This is not a good way to arrange for the afterlife, because this could lead to that whoever went first will attach to the one left, or another family member, just to stay around. Instead, if you want to make a bond with your partner, tell each other that you will meet in the afterlife, and so, that will most probably happen. That's where we often meet with our deceased loved ones anyway. If the dying person is of a higher consciousness, it may even be appropriate to suggest they go in a totally different direction after death; (I advise the reader to review the Paper, *There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel-- What Happens after Body Death?*<sup>[6]</sup> if you are curious about what happens after we die).

What is very important is that before you die, make sure you have an exit plan. Think about where you want to go and what you want to get out of the afterlife. Maybe share it with your loved ones and ask them if your plan is something they would consider too; or perhaps something similar to it. You don't have to have the exact same plan to be able to meet again, though; you simply have to decide that you will. And moreover, when you're done reading these papers, you may want to make a totally different exit plan from any human before you. I will explain what I mean by this in one of the last papers in the Level of Learning.

The Pleiadians are fully aware of the traps that are set up for us after we exit. They are not always clean cut about it, because some information simply has to wait until the right time, but they suggest that we banish our fears of dying, and fears in general, and die with courage, using

the same vigor that propelled us into this life. They advise us to leave this world with "sweet respect and gratitude for all our creations. Death is the beginning of another grand adventure"[\[7\]](#).

They also add that we need to leave with love in our hearts, a clean conscience and with clear intentions to go to the next level of expanded awareness, and your spirit will take you there. The Universe is fluid and we have the power to break any boundaries and walls if we have the right intentions. It is my belief that at this time we are still controlled in the afterlife and don't have the freedom we would have if our reality wasn't manipulated, but we can still move within the limits of the boundaries that are set up for us, and hopefully, with the splitting of the worlds and the knowledge and awareness we are gaining as we speak, we can break the hypnotic spell that is put upon us. Much more about this later...

#### **4. The Dangers of Only Embracing Love and Light**

In the Global Elite controlled New Age Movement, the spiritual seeker is often told to only embrace what is 'good', and ignore what is 'evil', or to put it in another way: you embrace love and light and ignore darkness. The theory behind this is that if you concentrate only on what is positive, the negative will diminish and the person can ascend to a higher dimension or density.

I beg to differ. I strongly embrace the thought that we need to acknowledge all sides of ourselves and reality, whether it's light or darkness, because it's all part of us. Why do you think they want us to embrace only the positive side of ourselves, others, and our environment? Because if we do, they can control it. When we don't look at what we call the negative side of things, a) we become ignorant to this big percentage of reality, b) by suppressing this side of ourselves it's like putting the lid on a barrel that is filling up. Eventually the lid will explode, and c) the Global Elite and the interdimensional forces who control them can easily control the New Age Movement, which doesn't know enough about the dark side. The Controllers then come from the dark side and use the light side to manipulate the 'positive thinkers', who then are clueless that they are being manipulated through love & light channeling, and different not-so-benevolent gurus. It's up to us to look inside and get to know ourselves; that's the only true road to freedom.

Often we actually need to look at the dark side before we can see the *real* light. And with dark I don't mean as in 'dark space', but as in negative emotions, negative thoughts, evil intentions, regrets, shame, guilt etc. You probably get the drift. We also need to understand that there *is* a conspiracy, how it is set up to control our lives, who they are, and what they are doing, before we have the slightest chance to evolve without being totally deceived. Even then we are not immune, but it's getting easier and easier to see through the deceptions. If I didn't know much about the forces behind this reality, I would myself be trapped in some New Age Movement of Love & Light right now, listening to channeled material promising us salvation in form of ascension to the 4th and 5th Dimensions.

This is why I set up Illuminati News first (<http://illuminati-news.com>), with the intention to create an enormous database, covering most important aspects of the Conspiracy. My thought was at the time (1998) to create a website which included articles that could interest truth-seekers and others, no matter from which walk in life they come. Then, when the person catches interest in an article, they may be willing to read more, and finally learn about what's going on behind the scenes. Then, and first then, will they be ready for this material. So there are steps, or levels of learning from the time when we are totally ignorant until we grasp a bigger picture, and dive into the great unknown from thereon. Sometimes the truth-seeker mixes spiritual research with the dark stuff, which is of course also a way to do it.

I want to add one little thing here when comes to 'conspiracies'. We are often talking about a New World Order that is about to be implemented and a cabal that is working hard to take over the

world. This part of it is false; something I think it's time that we realize. The idea of a 'taking over the world' by some dark cabal coming closer and closer is more alive now than it's ever been amongst conspiracy researchers and truth seekers. The truth of the matter is that the world is already taken over. We have been slaves under a global cabal since the beginning of mankind. Sometimes there has been internal fighting between factions of this cabal, and countries and empires have changed owners (still within the same bloodlines, however), but they have always been in control on a global scale. So those who are waiting for the cabal to take over the world are waiting in vain; they have always been in charge.

### 5. Dr. Greer's Disclosure Project in a New 'Dark'

Some of the most naive and misleading information regarding the UFO and alien phenomena is that which is coming from Dr. Steven Greer's *Disclosure Project* and Dr. Richard Boylan's ideas when comes to UFO disclosure. I mentioned this couple of times in 'Level I' as well. They try to make you think very one-sided. They want us to embrace all ETs out there as our space brothers, and that there are no 'negative' aliens in Earth Near Space right now.

Dr. Carol Rosin, Dr. Steven Greer's right hand in the Disclosure Project, said in an interview (now on YouTube), that if there were any negative aliens here they would have invaded a long time ago. When I heard that, I knew for a fact that she is either extremely naive or she is misleading us on purpose. After all, Dr. Rosin is an intelligent woman, but her statement is not. Why doesn't she take into account that the 'negative' aliens have been here since Homo sapiens (or Homo sapiens sapiens as Sitchin calls us) were created, and that's why there is a Global Elite? Doesn't it occur to her that so far, they haven't had any interest in invading us, because they already have us in their grip? She doesn't even mention this as a possibility. Red flag, red flag! Yes, she is talking about fake alien invasions, such as 'Project Blue Beam', where a holographic landing which is not real will take place to gather all humanity under one flag. That's as far as it gets when comes to negative ETs and invasions, she says. She then refers to the ex-Nazi scientist, Werner von Braun, whom she worked with until he died. Werner von Braun was transported from Nazi Germany after World War II in 'Project Paperclip' (please google this if it is unfamiliar to you) to secretly work for the U.S. government, who actually transported a lot of Nazi scientists to the U.S. at that time; one of them the notorious Dr. Joseph Mengele, one of the most evil men this world has seen in modern times. All of them were put on projects in their field of expertise to be able to develop secret space programs, mind control programs, and even expanding on the Nazi ability to build Flying Saucers. Dr. von Braun told his assistant, Carol Rosin, that the last card that will be pulled out from the sleeve of the Global Elite is the 'alien card'. With this he meant a fake alien invasion.

I am sure von Braun was right; Project Blue Beam is one of many projects that are still on the table. However, we must remember that within the secret government everything is told on a 'need to know basis'. If von Braun thought he knew it all, he was certainly deceiving himself. How about if the secret government is actually run by a malevolent ET race, and Project Blue Beam is a part of the whole scenario to bring the rest of their club to the table to ring in Bible Prophecies and other prophecies as well? What about if a holographic attack of an alien space armada is the front for something much more sinister? Who says that an invading alien force comes in spaceships? What I mean by this will be obvious after you have finished all the papers in 'Level II'.

Also, the 5,000 witnesses Dr. Greer put on the stand more than 10 years ago all worked for the government, or were ex-military, or ex-government, often in high places. I am not saying all these people were lying, but for all we know, Dr. Greer could have handpicked whom he wanted on the stand (which has showed to be the case, according to a few whistle-blowers who have come forward and were not allowed to be among the witnesses, because they had a more sober view on their experiences with ETs), and secondly, who knows they are EX-military and government?

The ET craft the witnesses saw were probably either built on Earth, but somewhere within the solar system, both by ETs and the Shadow Government, by people who have a much higher clearance than any of the witnesses. And the ETs that the witnesses saw were either mocking themselves up as such with the purpose to be seen, or they put themselves in the head of the beholder and manipulated them to see something that never happened. If people only knew what kind of technology these ET races have and what an Interdimensional ET is capable of even without technology. To understand this, we have to think outside our 3-D reality. We will go into this much more soon, but I want to say that even these 5,000 witnesses did not necessarily see what they thought they saw. They saw what the ETs (and in some cases, the human government) wanted them to see. Bottom line is this: there is no benevolent ET race working with the U.S. government, or any government else that I know of, for that matter. Moreover, many of the craft these witnesses have seen are not alien craft, but government craft. Our own technology is way ahead of what has been released to the public. And lastly (for now), there is a lot of mind control going on within the government and the military; many test programs to prepare for the future. Dr. Rosin speaks of Project Blue Beam, but it doesn't dawn to her that the same technology that would be used in such a project was also used on some of the 5,000 witnesses. The government is testing holographic technologies on their own staff to see how they will react. For example: how would a good-hearted employee react if he saw a seemingly friendly ET being shot by his superiors? That is behavior modification and behavior research. In fact, the 'alien' that was 'killed' could very well have been a hologram, or perhaps someone not so much alien after all? We know that they have excellent technology which can fool anyone, and which has been given to us in Technology Transfer Programs (TTP<sup>[def]</sup>) between ETs and the governments of the world. We let them abduct humans in exchange for technology. This fact is well documented.

When I contacted Dr. Greer's staff shortly after they'd released the Disclosure Interviews in 2001 and mentioned that there are 'negative' aliens as well as positive, I was met with antagonism and resentment. I found this response quite odd. But remember that Greer gets much of his funding from a faction of the Rockefeller family. This can be easily verified, because Greer doesn't make any secret of it. So again, by not acknowledging the dark side of the UFO phenomenon, we are doing mankind a huge disfavor, and projects like Disclosure and Orion can be right-out dangerous.

Then, of course, we have Dr. Richard Boylan at [drboylan.com](http://drboylan.com). He is even more fanatic about Space Brothers and Sister and how we shall embrace them all, including the Tall Whites, the Grays, the Reptilians and what have you. People who are on his mailing list (I've heard they are close to one million) call him a 'no nonsense guy'. Again, I beg to differ; I have hardly heard more non-sense in my life. I have been in contact with a few very intelligent, and otherwise rational people from his mailing list who are very hung-ho on Dr. Boylan. However, if someone dares to write something about negative factions of the alien societies out there, he puts these people on his 'bad list', and calls them everything from government- to disinfo agents<sup>[8]</sup>. He has probably not read my material yet, because when I checked last, I was not on his list at all. Sounds like a cult to me. In addition, Dr. Boylan has made predictions several times, but they never happened. He then explains his false prophecies away by blaming the Global Elite for having intentionally counter-acted against his prophecies to make him look fake, and then he changes the dates of his prophecies. Oh yes, he claims psychic and prophetic abilities as well. And you know what? People on his list still believe him! Enough said.

## 6. Channeled: The Dark Entities of Love and Light

I am going to paraphrase the Pleiadians again, because their information has showed to be stunningly accurate. They are telling us that there are many forces of extraterrestrials and non-physicals behind the scenes, who often can leave you feeling *"like if Tinker Bell just sprinkled you with a truck-full of the best useful dust. These non-physicals can call themselves anything and can be as slick as can be, leaving you with this, 'ah, I'm blessed, I'm uplifted!' [...]* This is the



*history of the planet. And if you enjoy that kind of thing, they begin to hook you in and then after a while they twist it."*<sup>[9]</sup>

They continue by saying that we are in these times right now when we need to free ourselves from these kinds of disruptive energies and claim our power to be autonomous and sovereign.

This has become even more real to me lately. There are so many channeled entities out there who are masters in making you feel good and give you false hope of a future in a 4th or 5th Dimension. Although such channeled entities (or soul complexes, as they call themselves), may bring in a lot of useful information to our reality, their agenda may be far from benevolent. Again, everybody wants a piece of the pie. Anyone can feel this out for themselves and come to their own conclusions; I'm not saying you should follow my advice blindly because I say so. Make up your own mind about this, but in general, use discernment, and as a golden rule -- if it is sugar coated and sounds like it's too good to be true, it probably is.

In the beginning of *'The Third Level of Learning'*, when we are reviewing certain parts from this *'Second Level'*, I will give the reader a perfect example of Alpha Draconians, who show themselves off as our best buddies on a certain forum. They are very real -- it's certainly not a hoax -- and they manage to seduce the majority of members of the forum, until a very few, observant members manage to see through the veil of deception and expose them for what they are. You will see a stunning example of how the Dracos turn around and reveal their real selves! Their teachings include everything from love and light, ascension, the Harvest, the 4th and 5th Dimension, and humans being Royalty. They assure us that they love humanity very much and would do anything for us, until their real selves are exposed. Many people will have a very hard time seeing through such deceptive entities, and unfortunately, humans who can't do that and follow what these entities say, will end up being toast, although they had the best of intentions. I am saying this so that the reader learns to be extremely aware of what is out there, and use extreme discernment before you buy into anything at all, even my own material. These deceptive entities may even be able to cure the ill and give eyesight back to the blind to convince you -- and they have! -- but don't let that fool you!

If you feel you have gained a lot, spiritually, the last few years or so, and you vibrate on a higher level now than you did then, I want you to think about something. Do you really feel you have, or are heading towards, a 4th or 5th Dimension? Or do you feel you are still anchored here in 3D, but start tuning into other realities (dimensions) in your daily life, while still living amongst the same people as before; even those who are not interested in spiritual stuff at all? Don't you rather feel like you are opening up to realms that were invisible to you before; you get flashes of them every now and then, and synchronicities are starting to happen, among a lot of other things, like being more psychic and telepathic, perhaps? Maybe you just happen to look at your watch or clock at 11:11, 2:22, 3:33 and so on?

I am personally convinced that we are not moving towards any lofty higher dimension, whether on this planet or elsewhere. We are going to stay here, in our 3D bodies, which are already set up to expand the chakras into multidimensional realms. Planet Earth is our home station from where we can extend out into the Multiverse, once we are willing, daring, and have stopped agreeing to all the nonsense we've been taught by the controllers of this world and beyond. We create our own world, our own local universe, with our thoughts and actions every second of the day. What we think, decide, what plans we make, how well we execute them etc., determines what our future will be like. You live in a 'nightmare'? If so, time to change thought patterns. Likeminded will attract to you, and you will attract to likeminded, and when, and if, appropriate, you will probably feel the urge to be closer to those likeminded people. Communities will be built, which are independent from the controlled society, where the individual is important and will be treated similar to how you treat them; like attracts alike. Eventually, your vibration, and that of the community, will be so much higher than that of the regular society in general, that the latter will cease to exist in *your* reality, although it still will exist in another version of Earth. You, and others



like you, will break the spell and shatter the holographic picture of reality that has been projected before all our eyes and see cosmos and its forces in a totally new light. You will feel the free flow of energy, the fluidity of the Multiverse and the heavenly realm that are available to us once we have rubbed our eyes and washed away the illusions and *delusions*.

The point is, there will not be any 'positive and negative harvest' in the sense that the non-physicals promote. We can stay here and create our new reality on Earth, based on our own dreams and visions that we make come true in these times of accelerated energies, or we will have the choice to leave the planet all together and find our luck somewhere else in cosmos, bringing an expanded consciousness with us. But what, then, is this talk about the Harvest?

As I see it, it's basically promoted for three reasons, or a mix of them all: 1) when the Harvest doesn't happen, people get disillusioned and depressed, and faith in spiritual paths will diminish, meaning the Powers That Be (PTB) can pull back the sheep into the fold and close the gate again. 2) A form of Harvest will take place, just like a Rapture (some people will confuse the two), but those who are willing to follow these 'benevolent' forces towards a 4th and 5th Dimension may get very surprised when they realize that they have been deceived and the place they are taken to is not that of 'Love & Light'. 3) There will be a natural 'Harvest', where Earth is splitting into different probabilities. Some will gladly jump into a Machine World of high tech and total enslavement (without any conscious understanding that this is what it will lead to), while others will choose a more spiritual path, closer to nature and Mother Earth, following the 'Old Ways' of the Mother Goddess.

Anyone is free to believe whatever they want, but I wish to put this information out there for people to consider. Personally, I will not jump on a spaceship where I'm told it's going to bring me to a better place, and I am not going to sell my soul to non-physicals who tell me that after body death I will go to a higher dimension. Instead, I will expand my Inernet<sup>def</sup> (my Inner, Higher Self), stay put and develop my multidimensional abilities. And after all, this is a Living Library, where plants, animals, and humans are seeded and brought here from all parts of the Universe to create this extraordinary and extremely rare library as an experiment. Can you imagine a more beautiful planet than our own Earth?

In the future, there will inevitably be a 'splitting of worlds', where people will live in frequencies so different from each other that they will literally live on different versions of Earth, where those of the lower vibrations can't perceive those of the higher. But it will be a slow, gradual process that has already started and is happening right now and you are contributing by changing your thought process and your intentions. We can't accomplish anything that great for ourselves if we don't know what is going on around us. *Information is the key!* Then after that, change will occur. When people realize they live as slaves to a clique of super-rich people, run by invisible, interdimensional forces, they can start changing their pattern and dream up new realities. Remember, you create your own reality by making the 'right' choices and then act upon them as explained earlier.

Still, all of those humans who choose to stay here will still be living on what we consider Mother Earth. Doesn't this make much more sense? Isn't this more of what you see happening around you and within yourself? No one is going to save you; you are your own savior, and that is a good thing, because you can create the exact future you want. But first, to be able to do so, you need to look at all aspects of reality; dark, gray, and light, or you won't have the knowledge required to keep disruptive forces and thoughts away. And if you can't, your energy field will not be clear enough to pull your ideas through.

Have you felt lately that you wish with all your might that you didn't need to take part of any of that which is going on in society today? Does your work not make sense anymore? Are the executive decisions at work right out insane? Have you noticed lately that it becomes even more obvious that you are just a slave to some diffuse forces you can't put your finger on? Do you feel that the

world's gone so insane lately that you don't want to have any part of it anymore? Have you seen people whom you used to like suddenly change and become selfish to the extreme (especially at work) and maybe even start attacking you? Do you find all the new technology that is constantly bombarding the market as one of the worst things that has happened to mankind and you feel totally alienated to it? Have you ever been concerned when you see a group of young children, who are supposed to mingle and talk and have fun, instead are walking down the street together while texting on the phones instead of talking to each other?

Have you experienced any or all of the above and feel extremely tired of it? Then you are already heading towards a new reality. The splitting of worlds is very, very real, and more people than we think are slowly but surely breaking away from the insanity around them. I, personally, can't even imagine myself living in a future which contains any or all of the above. The first thing that happens is that we mentally start breaking out from the insanity, and eventually action will follow and most of the time it will come naturally.

This is the last of three metaphysical papers. Now we will take a closer look on who the star races are who are manipulating us being the scenes, working hard to create the Machine World, and why. We will also learn much more about who we really are and where we come from. This will probably be a very different experience than you have experienced before, regardless of which material you have studied.

---

#### Notes and References:

[0] *The Pleiadian Times*, Issue no. 78, Summer Solstice, June 20, 2012: *New Avenues of Perception*, op. cit.

[1] <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[2] Can probably still be ordered at <http://pleiadians.com> .

[3] "*The Pleiadian Times*, Issue no. 76. Winter Solstice, December 22, 2011" p. 3.

[4] *ibid.*

[5] "*The Pleiadian Times*, Issue no. 76. Winter Solstice, December 22, 2011" p. 4.

[6] <http://wespenre.com/there-is-a-light-at-the-end-of-the-tunnel.htm>

[7] "*The Pleiadian Times*, Issue no. 76. Winter Solstice, December 22, 2011" p. 4.

[8] <http://www.drboylan.com/goodbadugly.html>

[9] Pleiadian Lecture: "*What's Rearrangements of Reality?*" (5/21-5/22/2011), CD 3, Track 13.

# Exopolitics Paper #1: The Orion Empire

by Wes Penre, Saturday, July 7, 2012  
(Revised: Friday, July 13, 2012)  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

## 1. Who's the Friend and Who's the Enemy?

**L**ike I said earlier, the Universe is teeming with life -- absolutely teeming! There are so many different star races that even if all of mankind would come together and try to research them all, in a hundred years we would only be able to catalogue a very few, compared to how many there are. However, what is important for us humans is *which* star races, directly or indirectly, interfere with human evolution, how they do it, and whom they are in alliance with.

In these papers (*Level II*), we will only touch on a few of these many races who are interacting with us, or are watching us on a distance without interfering. The reason I am concentrating on the Aryans (from Orion) and Sirians in particular is because these two star groups are, and have been having, a greater influence on our evolution than anybody else, I dare say. And not only that; when people try to catalogue different ET species, most don't understand that what we think are different races are often one and the same but under another guise. Remember I wrote about how species mostly don't come in the physical, but nano-travel without bodies or spaceships. Spaceships are really not necessary to travel the Universe, except for beings who are not evolved enough to put technology aside and travel in spirit. When doing the latter, they can use their avatar to mock themselves up as any kind of being they like; humans, grays, reptilians, giant moth men, winged dragons -- you name it. These invaders do everything they can to confuse and manipulate us.

With that said, I would like to start talking some more about the Aryans and the Orion Empire. The paper after this one will expose the Sirian Lords -- the so called Ša.AM.i -- for what they really are, although I like to believe (and there is some evidence for this) that there may be a faction of them who evolved to stages of higher consciousness and are actually willing to assist us in helping ourselves. "Helping ourselves" is the key phrase, because if a star race says they are coming here to 'save us', I would run the other way! I have come to this strong conviction that we are our only saviors. Star races who follow universal laws can help us by giving us the tools for self-improvement (some channeled information goes under this category), but if some say they are coming here in spaceships to save us or take us on board to transport us to some other dimension, I wouldn't believe them. They have their own agenda and only need our permission to come and take you and do whatever they want to do with you, or to come down here to rule you 'for a thousand years' -- whatever the deal is. The 'disclosure' everybody seems to be waiting for, constantly looking up into the skies, is not going to be in form of a mass landing of benevolent ascended masters or other 'evolved' beings. The contact will rather be on a personal level; star beings or star races making a connection with individuals or groups who are working on breaking out of the entrapment; in other words, those who are ready for an encounter. It's then up to us to discern whether these personal encounters are benevolent and beneficial for our growth, or not. We all have to pass a lot of tests now and in the near future. And we have to be brilliant, all of us. Not that we aren't. We are all brilliant; we just need to wake up and realize it and start making conscious decisions, getting rid of all sloppy thoughts and make decisions based on intentions that come from clear thoughts. We have a lot to learn in the little time we have at hand, so if we waste it, we will regret it.

Channeled material has often told us that the cradle of mankind stood in the constellation of Lyra, and I was saying the same thing in *Level I*. This seems to hold water when we are talking about the human template; it was apparently in Lyra the humanoid template was first tried with success. In Lyra the early galactic citizens saw a star race dawn which looked very similar to the Vulcans in 'Star Trek'. Many researchers in exopolitics<sup>def</sup> have since then realized that this popular science fiction series had a lot of truth in it. This is not surprising if we understand that many Hollywood producers and other creative people are often part of esoteric societies, some of them dedicated to channeling. So was also the case with screenwriter, producer and futurist, Gene Roddenberry, who developed the *Star Trek* series in 1964. He was a member of a society called *The Council of 9*, which was channeling a collective of entities known as *The Nine*<sup>[1]</sup>. Other known members of this club were Uri Geller and Peter R. Farley, who used the channeled material from 'The Nine' to write his book series, *Where Were You Before the Tree of Life?*<sup>[2]</sup> Roddenberry allegedly got the ideas to much of 'Star Trek' from these channeled sessions; so also the look of the *Vulcans*, with their humanoid bodies, pointed ears and great analytical minds. The Vulcans have, I have learned, a lot of similarities with the *Vegans* from the Vega star system in the constellation of Lyra. Just like humans on Earth, the Lyrans came in many different skin colors, and many had pointed ears, just like Mr. Spock.

There have been many civilizations on Earth before Homo sapiens came into existence, 250,000-300,000 years ago, and the Vegans at one time, once they became Founders, helped creating earlier civilizations on Earth which *did* have the Lyrans, humanoid template as part of their DNA. This can be read in Lyssa Royal's & Keith Priest's material and has been researched and built upon by many researchers, including myself. As civilizations rose and fell on Earth, mankind eventually was created by mixing DNA from different star races and a previously existing humanoid species who was being part of an Experiment to create a Living Library on Earth. This Experiment, however, was interrupted when the Sirian Lords landed on Earth half a million years ago, and things changed drastically on the planet after that.

But who was behind the Experiment with the Living Library? Some say it was the Lyrans, while others say it was the Pleiadians. We already know that a lot of star races contributed with their own flora and fauna, but I have great reasons to believe that those who instigated the Living Library came from the Orion Empire. This may come as a shock to many, because the Aryans (plural of Aryan, which signifies beings living in the Orion Empire) have quite a bad reputation here on Earth. There are star races from the Orion constellation who have a violent past, so some of the bad reputation may be justified, but we also need to keep in mind who are in charge of this planet, and have been for the last hundreds of thousands of years. In my previous papers in this level of learning I said that the Aryans have a matriarchal view on cosmos, while the Sirians have a patriarchal one.

This has been proven beyond doubt in metaphysics; no one doubts anymore that the Orion Queen is embracing the Divine Feminine and that the Sirians are Patriarchs; we only have to go to the Bible to find that out, and if we want to use metaphysical evidence, we have almost all channeled material and Sitchin's books to refer to. On these matters, I think most of them are in agreement. The question is, why exactly is there such a tension between the matriarchs and the patriarchs? Why have so many people died in the struggle between these polarities? Don't we smell a bigger story behind that? I certainly do, and will do my best to answer this question throughout the papers in 'Level II'.

For serious reasons I will go into more in details later on, the Sirians have a strong interest in keeping us in the dark regarding the feminine side of life, and therefore we can expect that information coming from them are mainly with the purpose to deceive or mislead. It is quite commonly accepted by now that beings from the Sirian Empire were the ones who created us as a slave race in a distant past and are influencing our daily life up until this day, and the Sumerian cuneiform proves this as well. But if the Aryans are as bad as some people say, where are they? Why aren't they here, manipulating us, instead of, or together with, the Sirians? Most also agree

that the Orion Queen is powerful and a deadly threat to the Sirians, so why doesn't she and her people invade, throw out the Sirians and take over, or chase the Sirians away and become our new slave owners? They must have the power to do so, one would think?

So, we know from Sitchin, LPG-C, the Pleiadians, and personal encounters (to name a few) that the Men of Power, the Patriarchs, are basing their ideas from the Lords of Sirius, the Ša.AM.i. Some say the Sirians left a long time ago, and if we pretend they did, mankind is still following their doctrines to the smallest word. Now, evidence shows that a faction of the Sirians in fact never left and has been running the show behind the scenes up to present day, which then puts the puzzle pieces together and the whole thing makes sense[3]. So, this much we do know from just a little research.

Now to the question: where are the Aryans? Where is the Matriarchal movement and the Divine Feminine? Do we see any traces of that today in any major society? The answer is no. Hence, I dare say that the Aryans are either not here, or if they are, they are not a threat to mankind, or possibly the opposite.

Let's go back to the Sirian Lords, aka the Ša.AM.i, for a moment; it would certainly be in their best interest if we thought that *they* were the ones who created us, so that we think we are in debt to them. Thus they can keep their stronghold over us and manipulate us as they please. As some of the readers may know, I was recently in contact with Utu, son of King Nannar of the Ša.AM.i race. I will talk about that later, but he was quick to point out to me that his people are our ancestors and that we need to start getting along and we need to forgive them for what they did to us in the past. This would all be nice and good if it wasn't a lie. They did *not* create us and they are *not* coming here in peace, something he basically proved himself, obviously enough. Yes, they came here and hi-jacked an already existing experiment and created a slave race, but they did not create us -- we already existed. My point is that the Ša.AM.i have an investment here on Earth, which is us. And to be able to keep that investment they have to lie about our origins.

What about other star races; why would they have to lie about who we are and where we come from? Well, some of them work with the Ša.AM.i, while others have their own agenda, but you can count on that whatever it is, it will suit their own purposes more than ours. The thing that these star races have in common, whether they are working with the Ša.AM.i or not, is that very few of them say that our cradle stood in Orion. The simple reason for this is that the truth would hardly benefit any of them, and none of them is endorsing the Divine Feminine. And those who would basically be willing to tell us are watching us in the background, unwilling to interfere due to that they respect basic universal laws.

We hear from different sources that Orion is where the Divine Feminine is most prominent; and that exact information about the Feminine is what is being suppressed here on Earth, and that was what made me want to look into this matter a little bit closer. It sounds to me that the 'bad reputation' is misdirected, so we will bark up the wrong tree.

## 2. A Reptilian 'Bee Hive' Society?

Old legends and myths are telling us that the Orion Constellation is the 'Center of the Universe'; the place where stars were born[4]. It's also one of the oldest and easiest to pick out. In Greek mythology, Orion is known as the 'Great Hunter' and depicted as a male entity, which is symbolizing the ferocious male Aryan defenders of the Empire. In Aryan language these warriors are called MAKH warriors, according to Morning Sky's research. The star Bellatrix (gamma Orionis), means 'female warrior', and is referring to the mythology about the giant Amazon female warriors who could defeat almost any enemy. Orion was also the son of Poseidon, and we know that Poseidon is the Greek name for Ea, or the EN.KI (Enki, EN.KE), whose father, a Sirian King



of highest rank (number 60 in the Sumerian Pantheon ranking system), married the Orion Queen as a part of a peace treaty that we're going to get into in the paper after the next. According to Sitchin and the Ša.AM.i, this Sirians King's name is AN, or ANU. Orion, with his club, is chasing the Bull (constellation of Taurus), although there is no myth speaking of such a battle. The Hunter's dogs, Sirius (Canis Major) and Procyon and Gomeisa (Canis Minor) are following at his heels. The latter are representing the Sirians, a wolver/reptilian species (= dog race, = dog star), once being 'Advanced Guards' for the Orion Queen, of what the Aryans call *The Mother's Court*, referring to the Mother Goddess; thus working for the matriarchs. However, this alliance would later be broken.

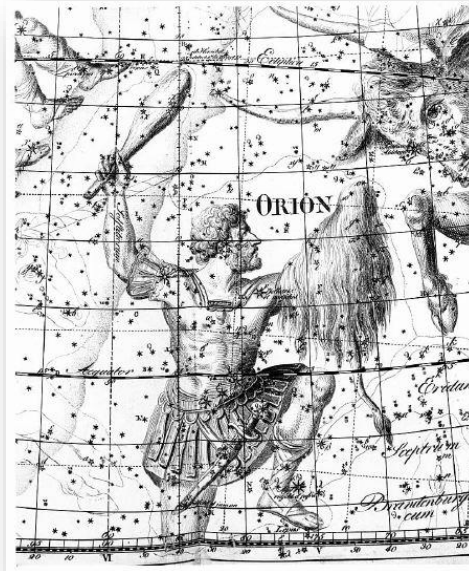


Figure 1-1. Orion the Hunter, chasing the Bull

Gerry Zeitlin, who translated and wrote a synopsis to Anton Parks' first two books in *The Chronicles of the Gírkù* on his website, <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>, explains to us in the *Worlds* section that "Orion consists of stars ten times farther away [than Sirius], and [are] dispersed over a large volume of space. Numerous Gina'abul [Reptilian races] colonies are found in the region, strongly allied and mixed with humanoid beings native to the area. Together they have created a hybrid race. These peoples multiply themselves via sexual reproduction."

Although some of the races in the Universe are sexual, most races reproduce through genetic engineering and cloning. Sexuality, as we know it in humans, is not the most common way of reproducing if we are counting the overall amount of different species in the whole Universe. Among some reptilian races in the Universe, the females lay eggs, which then may, or may not be fertilized. We can see the latter happen here on Earth as well, among frogs, fish, and interestingly enough, even komodo dragons, and even more interestingly, in bees. In the bee society, the Queen only mates once and carries the seed from the male inside her which can then be used to fertilize all eggs she ever lays. But moreover, some eggs she lays are never fertilized. These eggs develop and become the drones -- male bees exclusively -- while the fertilized eggs always become females.

This is particularly interesting because the original Reptilian Aryan species has often been thought of as a 'bee hive society'. Researchers have described them as having the Orion Queen



in the middle and the rest of the societal structure circling around her. Therefore, the Aryan species has been looked upon as mindless, dangerous killing machines committed to group thinking, whence the actual thinking is done by the Queen herself. The rest of the community is then willing to sacrifice themselves without thinking twice to protect their Queen.

This may, or may not, have been how it all started, but most certainly not how it is anymore, and I'll explain why in a moment. When researching this species it comes to mind that they are not only reptilian but most probably have an insect-like ancestry as well, at least if we are to believe the symbolism the Aryan have left behind here on Earth; something I will go deeper into in a few paragraphs, but we can also see this if we read Robert Morning Sky's earlier work, such as *Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth* from the early 1990s. There he is telling us exactly the same thing about how the Orion Queen chooses whether her offspring is going to be a male or a female by either fertilizing or not fertilizing her eggs. Only the unfertilized eggs become males<sup>[5]</sup>. Allegedly, Morning Sky got this information from the Star Elder, whom his Native Indian ancestors saved from a UFO crash in the 1940s. He heard the story from his grandfather and has since then spent most of his life researching and expanding on what he was told.

Morning Sky's research led him to the conclusion that in Orion things are centered on the females, whom are the nurturing aspect of life, while the males are the protectors of the females, also being hunters and warriors. From what it looks like, and which I brought up to some extent in Paper #1, the Universe is protecting the feminine aspect of reality, and the Aryan race may have taken that aspect to heart and created their lives around it; or perhaps it was the other way around -- once upon a time, when the Universe was young, this 'bee hive' reptilian/insectoid race was created to be the guardians of the Divine Feminine? This could make sense, as so many sources are telling us that the Orion Queen and her people are perhaps one of the oldest star races in the Universe. Once we realize that the Universe is feminine in its essence, then that would make even more sense. The rest after that are just complications of an easy original concept, created by the Goddess to protect her own energy before the 'game' which we call 'life' continued elsewhere in the Universe. This would also explain the constellation of Orion being the male Hunter; the protector of the Feminine, with his 'club' always being ready to defend the Goddess and her female representatives of the Orion Empire.

But there is more to the story -- much more! As we've mentioned before, the star Bellatrix is also called the *Amazon Star*, referring to the mythological Amazon warriors, who were all giant females, ferocious in battle and feared by all male warriors, no matter how skilled. This indicates that the females of Orion may be the superior ones on the battlefield if push comes to shove.



Figure 1-2. Amazon Warriors

But let us go back to discussing bees. If we are thinking of the Aryans in terms of bees, who have been using the bee symbol here on Earth and even embraced it as their emblem? The logo of the old Merovingian Kings is the bee, and perhaps we have a clue there (Fig. 1-3 and 1-4). Many researchers have claimed that the Royal Families of the world are descendents of alien beings, especially the Merovingians and those who preceded them. We know for a fact that their emblem was the bee, and the Aryan society is the only alien society we know of that is connected with bees and bee hives, so it would perhaps be a qualified guess to say that the Merovingians have something to do with Orion. In recent time, Napoleon revived the bee as an emblem for royalty, and because the Swedish Royal Family are descendents of the Napoleon bloodline, they use the bees as well -- their emblem being three crowns of a very similar type to that of *fig. 1-4*, and with three bees in the middle. Another name for Sweden is *Three Crowns*, or *Tre Kronor* in Swedish.



Figure 1-3. Bees -- The main emblem of the Merovingian Kings, but also a link to the Orion Empire?



Figure 1-4. "A carving, topped by a crown and encrusted with gold fleur-de-lys, rises from the tiles. The object could symbolize a hive, a bee, or a pupa. The French Merovingian kings used bees as one of their sacred devices." [\[http://www.mythicjourneys.org/newsletter\\_apr07\\_barnett2.html\]](http://www.mythicjourneys.org/newsletter_apr07_barnett2.html)

But there are also other potential connections between Orion and bees that we can find with a little research. The old Mayans, for example; the ones who created the old Mayan calendar, honored Ah-Muzen-Cab, a god of bee and honey. Same thing in the ancient Near East and the Aegean cultures; the bees were highly respected and sacred, just like they were in Egypt in ancient times.



Figure 1-5. Winged Bee Goddess

The bee was also an emblem of Potnia (ancient Greece), the Minoan-Mycenaen "Mistress", also referred to as *The Pure Mother Bee*. Moreover, Priestesses worshipping Artemis and Demeter were called 'Bees'[6], and now we have a direct connection with Orion. Artemis was by many considered the Goddess, and Orion (the male Hunter), was Artemis' hunting companion. In Rome she was known as Diana, from whom Princess Diana got her name. After the Princess' death there was a lot of speculation whether Princess Diana was a reincarnation of the Goddess Diana. Her Spencer family line is linked to Royalty. Artemis can be linked to Turkey, like the webmaster of the website, <http://beehaven.heroku.com> points out:

In Artemis we have our most renowned bee patroness. As the goddess of nature and the hunt, forests, hills, rocks and rivers, she oversaw the home territory of wild bees. A particularly fascinating part of her history is her temple community, in Ionia, at Ephesus, today's Turkey. Some believe it was a matriarchal community of beekeeping priestesses that worshiped Artemis. In her Ephesus form, she's depicted covered in breast or egg-like carvings, that for a beekeeper, can only resemble the cells queen bees are born from in the hive. At her feet are two Omphalos stones.[7]

Coincidentally enough, yesterday I listened to one of the Pleiadian lectures, and one in the audience said that a very old, sacred site had been found, either in South or East Turkey, hidden under layers of sand, which was intentionally used as a conservation method, as it seems. It had ancient artifacts hidden there. The Pleiadian told the audience that parts of Turkey, close to the Caucasus Mountains, was once an ancient home for the honoring of the Mother Goddess, long before the Patriarchs came and took over.[8] So there is an overwhelming amount of evidence that star races from the Orion Empire were here long before the Sirian Overlords came.



Figure 1-6. Caucasus Mountains

Then, logically, honeycombs are connected to bees, so the term *honey* in the Bible would be occult symbolism for Orion as well. Even when you research old secret societies, and more recently, Freemasonry, you will find honeycomb symbols (here discussed on a Freemasonic site: <http://freemasonry.bcy.ca/symbolism/bees.html>). Many Mystery Schools, before they were taken over by patriarchal forces, were learning center where they taught the Religion of the Mother Goddess, another thing that has been confirmed by the Pleiadians over the years. Today, the fact that these secret societies were originally based on the Divine Feminine has been hidden from members of these societies. It's a well kept secret, because if that came out in public to a larger extent, it could be the beginning of the end for the male dominance on this planet. The only true magic left for people to explore at this time when comes to the Divine Feminine is certain forms of shamanism, where the shaman is bringing forth the 'Fire', the Feminine Energy, whether the shaman is a male or a female. All in all, honey bees signify immortality and resurrection.



Figure 1-7. Merovingian Kings, with long, mane-like hair, and bearded  
[\[http://andrewgough.co.uk/bee3\\_1.html\]](http://andrewgough.co.uk/bee3_1.html).



We all know that the male lion has a mane. The kings of old (especially the Merovingian Kings) knew that there is magick power in long hair (fig. 1-7), and so did the *Vril girls*, such as Maria Orsic, who were channelers of what supposedly was the Aldebaran Anunnaki back in the pre-Nazi days and during the time of WW II. Another great example is Samson in the Holy Scripture, who lost his great powers when he lost his long hair; a typical pagan story inserted into the Christian Bible. The long hair (red hair in particular) works as an 'antenna'[\[8-1\]](#) and can often help the person who knows their magick to connect to other dimensions and even the 96%, which is the Goddess Universe. The long hair also symbolizes the rays of the Sun; the Sun being worshipped as God in old, pagan religions, because the Sun gives life to everything on Earth, but also, the people of old knew that the Sun is a sentient being and our collective Oversoul of sorts, with whom they could communicate. This old wisdom is something we now today slowly start to rediscover. Long hair, both among males and females, is not only worn by humans here on Earth, but also by star beings, such as the Sirian Patriarchal Overlords, with their cat/wolf/reptilian/humanoid appearance, where the men often have golden, black, or red manes. Because of their canine/reptilian ancestry, they are hairy by nature, and the males have manes, just like the lions here on Earth. They often wear it long and locked and have long, braided beards. We humans, residing in a *Living Library*, where everything alive is seeded from elsewhere, may find it intriguing to think about where the bees, the lions, and the bigger cats and dogs originate from.

The lion, here on Earth, is another symbol for royalty. You can see impressive statues of lions guarding the entrances to royal castles and are also prominent on shields and on Royal Family Banners. The lion represents the warrior aspect of the Mother Goddess; an aspect that the Sirian DAKH Warriors possess as well. In mythology, Sirius the 'dog star' follows the Mighty Hunter Orion, just like the Sirians used to follow the Mother Goddess of Orion before they rebelled (a few are still serving the Mother, but the majority don't). I have found indicators that both Aryans and Sirians use the lion as their symbol, probably because it is signifying extraordinary strength. If we connect the bees to Aryan Royalty, we also need to connect the lion to the same, as they are a big part of royal symbolism. Also, in Anton Parks' trilogy, the Urmah race (which is a lion race), is an Orion warrior species. On the other side of the coin, the Sirians, represented by the banking families, such as the Rothschilds, have their *Lions Club*, and the lion and the eagle are often portrayed together in Rothschild emblems, as is *the lion and the unicorn*[\[9\]](#).

The question some readers may ask is why, if the Universe is feminine, and females (both in the animal kingdom here on Earth, and theoretically in Orion, and in that case, I'm sure in other places in the Universe) can reproduce asexually without a male involved, why are males needed at all in the Universe?

This was a question I asked myself as well, but stumbled on the potential answer when I look up *Parthenogenesis* in *Wikipedia*. Parthenogenesis is the scientific term for producing offspring without a male fertilizing the eggs of the female. What I learned was that in parthenogenesis, the offspring will always be a copy, or a clone of the mother. Therefore, no diversity, and no real development. If a male is involved, it adds diversity to the gene pool, and can potentially strengthen the species in the long run. This, in extension, will benefit the survival of the species. Some reptiles -- especially those who live on isolated islands, like the ancient komodo dragons -- can reproduce both asexually and sexually by choice[\[10\]](#).



Figure 1-7. Here we see two lions as 'advanced guards' and servants for the patriarchal king, due to that the Sirian Khan Kings turned everything around to their advantage.

And what about linguistic symbolism? Robert Morning Sky and Anton Parks, both having linguistic skills after have studied ancient languages for many years, have come to the same conclusion, independently of each other; the old Sumerian and Akkadian languages both originate from the stars. Morning Sky goes as far as to claim that the oldest language that can be found on Earth, from which most Earth languages today stem from, has its origin in Orion. It's a female language which he's learned, partly from listening to his grandfather's story about the Star Elder, but also as concluded after he'd studied the old languages in his own right. The many examples he gives in his different papers over the years show an amazing array of words and grammar; evidence that is hard to dispute. It definitely looks like he did his research. Anton Parks is not far behind. So, we can say with quite some certainty that beings from the Orion Empire have visited Earth in the past and left signs of their visits for us to explore, and possibly, their bloodline is still in the human gene pool today. But the traits of the Aryans are not dominant on Earth today, but the Sirian traits are.

### 3. The Structure of the Orion Empire

If we do a quick google search on *Orion Empire*, we see there is a lot of negative information about Orion. It's hard to find anything positive at all on these "blood-thirsty, man-eating, shape-shifting Reptilians" who are fighting with other races to take over the control of Earth. It makes us shiver almost by just hearing the word 'Orion'. According to the Ra Material[[11](#)], the Aryans being



the only star race in present time, able to occasionally penetrate the 'grid' that is surrounding Earth to keep negative ETs out, and that is inflicting with human business in a negative sense. The Ra collective is referring to the Aryans as negative density beings. Robert Morning Sky presented them as ruthless killing machines in his early work, but in his final 'Terra Papers', after he'd done some additional research, they became less monstrous and more or less presented as a warrior race which settled down and evolved into a more peaceful empire, specializing in business and trade. This is easier to endorse, because I have a hard time believing that this ancient star race is based upon mindless non-thinkers and violent man-eaters.

Still, how can Orion have gotten such a bad reputation? One would think there would be something good information about them, at least? Well, here is where I have to use the term 'anonymous, reliable source', or the reader will probably never know the truth. The amazingly bad reputation the Orion Empire has is mostly due to back-stabbing from the Patriarchal Regime (read the Sirian Overlords). Because when we think about it; if the Universe is feminine in nature and the Orion Empire, led by the Queen, is embracing the Divine Feminine, the Religion of the Mother Goddess, why would she and her people be so monstrous?

This is a Free Will Universe, and anyone can create as they please if they are ready to take the consequences -- even war. And it looks like war and conquest is a part of many star races' evolution, while they are still uncertain about their own survival as a species, and therefore need to expand their domains in not always a peaceful manner. However, in time they learn and start expanding by spiritual means instead and usually become more peaceful in the process. For some species it takes longer (again, read the Sirian Overlords), but others, rather sooner than later, 'get it!'

So also with the Aryan Reptilian race. They became a peaceful Empire long before mankind was even born. They still up to this day sometimes have to defend themselves against intruders of lower consciousness, but they always try peaceful means to show the intruders to the door before they use force. But they still have their MAKH Warriors, who have always been ferocious when comes to protect the Empire and the Queen (see Morning Sky's work for references to these terms).

In the far ancient past there was a conflict between the Sirians and the Aryans, which resulted in a short war (actually, just a few battles) and conflicts that were resolved, but then became an issue again. There was also a Galactic War raging at one point, but when that happened, the Aryans and the Sirians were in fact fighting side by side as joined forces, and not against each other.

These days, the Aryans don't conquer other star systems by force. Instead, when star races evolve in different star systems, they more often than not ask to become members of the Orion Empire because of its strength, its unity, peaceful nature, but also for trading benefits. The Orion Empire is perhaps the biggest Empire in business and trade in the Universe, if we are to refer to the size of the Empire, which is vast. It reaches far out from the star constellation of Orion, to other parts of the Galaxy, and further into other galaxies.

We often think of the Aryans as a giant, Reptilian race with scales and greenish skin; sometimes even having a tail, and like I said, being hostile in nature. It is true that the original Orion Reptilian race, which was that of the Orion Queen, had scales and were very reptilian-like in the ancient past when they were ferocious conquerors. However, that was billions of years ago, and since then they have lost their scales on the most part and look quite human-like.

When we speak of the Orion Empire, we speak of millions of different star races, and they all look different, so it would be incorrect to say that the Empire consists only of Reptilian beings; there are all kinds of beings. A good analogy would be the first movie in the *Star Wars* series, when

Harrison Ford (Han Solo in the movie) went into the bar on some distant planet where all these different-looking star races sat and drank. I am not saying that they look like that, but I would assume George Lucas wanted to show that there is variety out there. And there are as many different mindsets as there are star races and individuals in the Empire.

So what are the requirements to join the Queendom of Orion? I haven't seen any list of requirements, but it's quite obvious that the star race needs to have come to a stage in their development where their consciousness is high enough not to instigate war with other star races, and they need to abide to the Law of Free Will and the Law of Non-Interference. The latter is very important; it is not allowed by a star race to interfere with another star race's evolution. If they were to mingle with a race on another planet, they need to have permission to do so by the inhabitants on that world, and they need to abide to the rules and laws of that planet. Normally, contact is being instigated for trading purposes. If a star race breaks any fundamental rules, they are talked to and perhaps being warned, and if they repeat their habits, they will be excluded from the Empire. If they refuse, they will be forced to by the MAKH Warriors, whereby they usually leave. They are welcome back when they can show that they can follow the simple rules above.

Being a member of the Orion Empire doesn't necessarily mean you have to subscribe to the Aryan Religion of the Divine Feminine, but once you join you normally have come to the conclusion already that this is the nature of the Universe, although it's not always the case. The Queen is apparently very liberate when it comes to both belief systems and how a star race wants to evolve. She doesn't interfere with any of that, having the understanding that each star race needs to develop in their own pace and in any direction they like, so long as it doesn't harm any other star race. Members of the Orion Empire that I have become aware of are star systems within Orion, Sirius, the Pleiades, and the Andromeda Constellation. This, of course, is a pitiful number when I know how vast the Empire is. However, membership world, like I said, include star systems in many other galaxies as well, such as our neighbor, the Andromeda Galaxy, a galaxy approximately twice as large as our own Milky Way.

Every species is allowed to travel freely within the Empire and use the stargates and star highways as they please. To be able to use the galactic highways, the star race needs to be interdimensional and evolved enough to be able to nano-travel. It is my understanding that there are no 3-D races in the Empire, because you need to have access to more dimensions than just the third to be able to interact with the more evolved beings within the Empire. However, a star race is normally not 'stuck' in one density or dimension for very long, as they are free to evolve without interference; it's just we humans and some other star races in a similar situation as ourselves who are 'stuck' in 3-D for a much longer time than we should. This doesn't mean that star beings who are multi- and interdimensional don't have bodies (although there are some who don't), but they have learned how to split their Fire and travel across space and time, independently from their 'physical' bodies.

We learn in Metaphysics that the Universe supports the growth of consciousness and awareness, and I see evidence all around me to that effect. This is the common purpose with all universes as well, as far as I understand. The physical laws may be slightly different in different universes, and even in different galaxies, but the support for the increase of consciousness is probably common in all of them. We are not here to suffer, we are here to grow, although suffering is a part of our learning lessons at times, until we become more evolved and can more easily find solutions by exploring the Multiverse and its dimensions to find the best possible outcome.

In the Queendom this is well known. One of the Queen's tasks is to see to that no one suffers when they don't have to. The philosophy in Orion is that there is no need for anyone to act out viciously on another. Everyone is treated equal and there is no hierarchy. When the implications and consequences of this is understood, a society emerges where each individual is helping their neighbor out whenever necessary. Here on Earth we speak of 'catalysts', and how we need a certain amount of 'darkness' to be able to see the 'light', but whatever the truth in that is, it doesn't

apply once we become multi-d and interdimensional, which means that we first have to get out of the 3-D trap we so solidly sit in. Once we enter the 'real' Universe, no such things as catalysts are needed; we always would look for the best possible outcome by exploring the dimensions.

The Orion Empire reminds me of the British Empire when it was at its height of power. It had colonies all over the world and although some of them may have been on the other side of the world, they were still considered British and fell under British jurisdiction. Same thing with Orion. A planet or a star system in the Universe is considered 'real estate' and whomever gets there first owns it. This is how the Orion Empire expanded; they seeded young worlds one by one. Sometimes they were subjected to invader forces who wanted to take over certain systems, and that's when they used their superior military force, something they have maintained since the ancient Galactic Wars.

#### **4. Conclusions about the Queendom of Orion**

I have weighed the information I have regarding a violent, blood-thirsty Reptilian race who eat their young, eat humans, kill everything in their way, and are here to take over the Earth, with the information I have decided to present here in this paper, which is a more positive view on the Queendom, and it has really dawned on me that there has been a big mix-up. I agree that the Aryans do have a violent past and once were feared, ruthless galactic warriors, but with time they evolved, just like most other races do in a natural process of learning. However, the description I hear about the Aryans from researchers here on our planet is not, from what I have concluded, that of the Aryans, but that of the Sirians. The Aryans are simply described in the exact way that the Sirians are as a species. This, of course, makes sense if we understand that the Sirians are the ones in control of Earth, but the Aryans are not. The Controllers, naturally, want to distract people from the truth and therefore accuse another star race for being what they themselves are, in a form of reversed psychology. Most of the time it works!

But what about the shapeshifting Reptilians? The Winged Dragons? The Alpha Draconians? This is exactly what I hinted at earlier; these are all the same star race -- they are the Sirian Overlords in different disguise! The Grays, however, is another story which I will come back to. I will further build my case throughout the papers, and perhaps the readers will see what I have seen, too. When I research, I always seem to come back to the same thing, which is what's presented here and in the rest of the 'Level II' papers. That's what is really going on here in our midst, and the majority of the population of mankind doesn't see any of it. But on the other hand, how do we explain interdimensional aliens who are 'invisible' to a totally ignorant public, who thinks that if there are any aliens at all, they show themselves off in the skies as Flying Saucers?

Orion is looked at as a 'Feminine Empire', in the sense that it's run by a queen and never a king, and it embraces a feminine religion. But of course, the Goddess is everywhere, and most of all, she's inside of us. She is not in favor of certain beings before others, but she is always closer to those who are closer to her; it's just how the flow of energy works and shouldn't come as a surprise. The same thing works on our level of existence. We get along much better with friends who are on our own 'wavelength' as we call it. We could also call it frequency, or density. The Mother Goddess as Consciousness is more in direct communication with those who take her into their hearts and communicate with her; that's a given. This is why the Aryans say that the Orion Empire is the 'Empire of the Mother Goddess', because it's set up in the honor of her, and the structure of the Empire promotes further evolution and raise in consciousness, which is exactly what the Mother Goddess, the Prime Creator, wishes for.

## Notes and References

- [1] <http://www.illuminati-news.com/council-of-nine.htm>
- [2] Peter R. Farley's website: <http://www.4truthseekers.org/>
- [3] A.R. Bordon, *The Link and Between the Devil and a Hard Rock*.
- [4] <http://www.aloha.net/~johnboy/Sirius.htg/sirius.htm>
- [5] Robert Morning Sky, *Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth* p.41ff.
- [6] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bee\\_%28mythology%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bee_%28mythology%29)
- [7] <http://beehaven.herokuapp.com/history-of-bee-worship>, *op. cit.*
- [8] Pleiadian lecture, Spring 2012.
- [8-1] <http://discaircraft.greyfalcon.us/The%20Vril%20Discs.htm>
- [9] <http://ancientbankingsecret.com/rothschilds.htm>.
- [10] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parthenogenesis#Reptiles>.
- [11] <http://lawofone.info>

# Exopolitics Paper #2: The Sirian Overlords

by Wes Penre, Monday, July 16, 2012  
 [Revised: Tuesday, July 17, 2012]  
 (<http://wespenre.com>)

## 1. A Review of the 'Sirius C Theory'

The reader who has previously read 'Level I' knows that we spent a lot of time talking about the Sirian Overlords in those papers, or the Ša.AM.i, as they call themselves. We also discussed how their planet, which they call Ša.AM.e, was thrown out of its orbit around Sirius C when the star was in the process of turning into a nova about 1 billion years ago (and later shrunk to become a white dwarf star; a state it remains in today). I learned this from Dr. A.R. Bordon of *Life Physics Group California* (LPG-C), but similar information can be found from other sources as well, one being some channeled material from the Sirians themselves, a faction which allegedly evolved into higher consciousness and eventually became *The Sirian High Council*. A website containing their channeled information can be viewed here: [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_channelers16.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_channelers16.htm). We have reasons to return to this group of non-physicals in a later paper.

Just as a quick review: the story goes that the planet Ša.AM.e catapulted into deep space in an accelerating speed shortly before the destruction of its home system, heading towards our own solar system. The inhabitants had to move underground in order to survive. Sirius C is located 8.7 light-years from Earth, so it took a while for the planet to reach the outer realms of our solar system. This huge planet, supposedly around six times bigger than Earth, having eleven satellites/moons (there may have been 12 moons at that time, or more, however) was then pulled in by the gravity from Neptune and changed direction, now moving towards the inner parts of our solar system. This put Ša.AM.e on collision course with a planet which was then positioned between Mars and Jupiter and was called Maldek among many other names. However, Ša.AM.e missed Maldek with a close call, but one of its moons hit Marduk and took a chunk of the planet with it. After have made the damage, Ša.AM.e once again disappeared out in deep space and catapulted out of our solar system, now with course back towards Sirius and later turned around and back to us. Since then, Ša.AM.e has allegedly been on a 3,600 years orbit around our Sun, as an extra, hidden planet of our solar system.



Figure 2-1. Zecharia Sitchin

Moon (a whole paper about Mars and our own Moon will be included in the 'Level II' series, by the way).

According to Sitchin, LPG-C, and the Ša.AM.i people themselves, the next time the alien planet came back for a new visit, Maldek was hit once again and was now split in half. One half became the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter, and the other half was thrown out of its orbit and placed itself between Mars and Venus and became Earth. Some say that our Moon is actually one of the Ša.AM.e satellites, which was pulled in by Earth's gravity. Scientists have now discovered that the Moon is actually older than the solar system itself, according to former CIA remote viewer Ingo Swann in his book, *Penetration: The Question of Extraterrestrial and Human Telepathy*<sup>[1]</sup>. So if the story about the Ša.AM.e satellite is correct, it would explain the age of our

One problem with the Sitchin theory about 'Nibiru' hitting Maldek is that he never even once mentioned that there was life on Maldek once upon a time. In his book it sounds like Maldek was a dead planet and when Earth was created from the splitting of Maldek, it was not much more than a dead rock. This contradicts all the material out there, both channeled and other, that there was life on Maldek before the planet was destroyed. We are going to discuss this subject in the future, as well.

LPG-C claims that Ša.AM.e and Sitchin's Nibiru, *The 12th Planet*, are one and the same and that it's the home planet of the Ša.AM.i star race. I don't know where Sitchin got the name Nibiru from in regards to being the home of the Sirian star race, as it is not mentioned in any of the Sumerian tablets as being the home planet of the 'Anunnaki', (and I am bringing this up to be scrutinized some more at the end of this paper), but whether we want to name it Nibiru or Ša.AM.e, I think there is truth to this theory, although it's been twisted so that we won't find out the whole story. For now, let's leave it with that.

When I asked Dr. Bordon (whom I will call 'A.R.' from hereon, because that is what he goes by) who it was that created the Ša.AM.i and if he could tell me what is known about their early history, he told me that very little is known about it, and the Ša.AM.i apparently haven't really told LPG-C either, like it was something they prefer not to discuss. A.R. told me, however, that their Founders could have been the so-called *Tall Whites*, who have an area in Nevada designated to them by our own government as part of an exchange program, or *Technology Transfer Program (TTP)*<sup>def1</sup>, meaning that we allegedly get technology from them in exchange for that they get this location outside Nellis Air Force Base to use at their convenience. This is all detailed in 'Level I'. A.R. further hinted at that the Ša.AM.i started a war with their own Creator Gods; a war they eventually won. He couldn't say for sure whether these Founders were the 'Tall Whites' or not.

The early history of the Sirian Overlords, however, is told very convincingly by Robert Morning Sky; both in his Terra Papers and other papers that preceded them. I find it very interesting that neither the Ša.AM.i, Sitchin, nor LPG-C have ever mentioned Orion nor the Mother Goddess in any of their material, and coherent research such as that of Morning Sky is not mentioned either. I am using Morning Sky as a reference to some extent here in my first papers for a reason. Although I far from agree with everything he has written or said, he is one of the few who has been able to find information that has been hidden from us; stuff other researcher have not been able to find, or have missed. Therefore, I am referring to the parts he wrote which corresponds closely to my own research and leave out the rest. The way Robert tells the story of the Sirians also corresponds pretty well with other reliable sources, such as the Pleiadians. Now, when I have looked at all this different material and compared them, I must say it's stunning to see how Sitchin must deliberately have left out very crucial information and added as he saw fit, like if he took notes from someone in the room, or as if he knew the real story already so that he knew exactly what to leave out and change in order to present a neuter, or perhaps even masculine Universe where the Divine Feminine is totally absent and not even mentioned as a 'by the way'. The Hopi legends and the story of the Star Elder, however, fortunately let us add quite a lot to the puzzle if we know where and how to look.

So let's see if we can figure out how the Sirian race came about and how they evolved.

## 2. The Early History of the Sirian People

Just like A.R., I have no idea who seeded the planet, or planets, in the Sirius system, and I don't know who the Founders were. I just know that normally, although there may be a certain group of Founders who instigate the seeding process, many other Founder groups usually (but not always) help out in the process. For the sake of our story, the answer to this question does not



necessarily need to be answered, unless it would directly have to do with the Founders' involvement in the history of Planet Earth. I have not found any such important connection.

What we do know, especially from Robert Morning Sky; both from his 'Terra Papers' and the earlier, '*Eden, Atlantis, and the UFO Myth*', is that the Sirians were seeded, and evolved much later than the Aryans. It's a significantly younger star race, but much older than mankind. In their basic biokind<sup>[def]</sup>, they are apparently a wolf/reptilian species, but also with cat-like features.<sup>[2]</sup> Both females and males have golden brown, dark, or red manes, something we touched upon in passing in previous papers. Their ancestors, from whom this star race was genetically engineered, were wolf-cat like creatures, which seem to have been a blend between a dog (wolf), a cat, and a reptile. This is where we get the name 'Dog Star' for Sirius from (the word 'dog' stemming from the Aryan word DAKH [pronounced similar to the German word *doch*], according to Morning Sky's research); our ancestors were well aware of the origins of these star visitors and where they came from.

This is how Robert Morning Sky describes them in details, based on the information he received from the Star Elder, but supposedly also from much older Hopi oral traditions:

"Primitive Wolfen humanoid males had broad chests and with little or no waists, large and powerful buttocks with strong thighs and thick calves. Primitive Wolfen females had large chests and a very slight feminine curve to their bodies. They had large hips and muscular legs. And although they had lost most of their thick and coarse body hair, they still retained a fine dark hair all over their torsos. Their arms were large and muscular, their wrists were thick, and their hands broad and rounded. Unlike the long fingers of the Reptilian Beings of Orion the Wolfen Ones had shorter and fatter fingers. Their necks were also thick and quite short."

[...]

"The large broad heads of their primitive primate ancestors had become slightly more rounded, but their square lower jaws still gave them a very imposing appearance. They had broad noses with piercing hunter's eyes, a large forehead, and small ears. And perhaps the most dominating feature of all...hair. Lots of hair. The manes of their ancestors had given them coarse beards on the faces of the males and long sideburns with chin whiskers on the females. As Wolfen women braided heir hair, so too Wolfen men braided their beards. Their hair and beards ranged in color from a golden brown to dark shades of auburn brown to a deep jet black. One race even had thick and long manes of deep red hair. When take-together, all of these features served to give the Wolfen people the distinct resemblance with humanoid lions."<sup>[3]</sup>

Surprisingly the Sirians, the way they have looked like for millions of years, are also described in Robert's work as short and sturdy, not as giants. This could be to their great advantage, however, as a shorter person, if strong and quick, can outdo a taller, less mobile individual. A typical example of this is the biblical story about David and Goliath. When I hear the Sirian Overlords described in this fashion, it immediately makes me think of J.R.R. Tolkien's dwarves; especially how they are depicted in the film trilogy by Peter Jackson, '*The Lord of the Rings*' (fig. 2-2).



*Figure 2-2. Gimli from the movie, 'The Lord of the Rings'.  
Were the Sirian 'Wolfen Lords' an archetype for J.R.R. Tolkien's dwarves?*

Others, however, suggest that they look more like D'Argo in *Farscape*, and that seems pretty plausible, because there you can also see the Reptilian feature. I have had both Gimli and D'Argo (fig. 2-2-1) confirmed by two different sources as being very close to how the Sirian Overlords look.



*Figure 2-2-1. An even more accurate picture of how the Sirian Overlords look like?  
Very plausible. This is from the sci fi series, Farscape, and the character's name is D'Argo.*

We can sometimes get a hint of how they looked like in the Sumerian tablets as well, although the bodies they used here on Earth (and still do) are not really their original bodies, but were genetically manipulated and cloned to blend in better with the human societies of the time. Like author and researcher R.A. Boulay said in his excellent book, *Flying Serpents and Dragons* from 1990, *in Sumerian times they seem to have showed themselves off as more majestic and larger in size than humans*, just to emphasize their superiority, perhaps, and they kept their locked hair and long, braided beards. We can also see that their eyes are depicted as bigger than those of humans, with an odd shape, which is probably more similar to how their original eyes look like. We also see them depicted at times as extremely tall Reptilians, Dragons (even flying Dragons), people with bird-heads and human bodies, crocodile-heads, hyena heads, wolf heads, and jackal heads etc.; all with humanoid torsos. Knowing what we know now about nano-travel and avatars, many of these beings are most certainly depicted in the shapes and forms in which they sometimes mocked themselves up in front of humans, either to intimidate or to show certain traits to create a specific impact on our ancestors. Today, however, the bodies these people use when mingling with us are very human-like. In fact, they are neither giants, nor dwarfs, but are such that we could pass them on the street and never notice, except if we look them deep in the eyes. If we do, we may get this strange feeling that the person's eyes have more of a cat- or reptilian-like slit which bleeds through at times, while other times they are able to hide it.

Morning Sky in his 'Eden, Atlantis, and the UFO Myth' goes on telling us that the sexual behavior of this star race was quite violent in the past. A dominant male had to prove himself before the female and defeat her in battle. If he couldn't, he was not worthy. If he could, they mated, often violently. A male could keep a harem if he wanted to; it proved his status if he showed that he was capable of keep as many females as he could possibly handle. This showed that he was a warrior and had managed to 'tame' all these females after had defeated them in a one-to-one battle. In their society, it was very much the survival of the fittest and strongest. Males could also steal wives from each other, and if the original husband couldn't steal her back, the female was often pleased with her new husband because he was obviously of a stronger stock than her previous; it was all about survival in a very harsh environment. Although they eventually realized that body death is not the end of it, being defeated and killed was considered a weakness and something the soul brought with her into the next body. It was almost like this species was seeded to become a warrior race, which makes me suspect that their Founders had this in mind, but perhaps had no idea what they had put into existence -- or did they?

It seems like this star race has kept almost all of these features into present time. In Morning Sky's work, the Sirian warrior race is described as quite barbaric, both in every-day life and in war. On the battlefield they eat their enemies, and if an enemy soldier is not quite dead, they are eaten alive. This sounds very macabre to us, but if we think about what we know regarding this star race from other sources, it shouldn't come as a surprise. In Sitchin's books, they are presented as a very promiscuous, incestuous, and barbaric race as well. To make sure that the bloodline of an enemy didn't continue past a certain point, they chopped off, or even bit off each other's private parts and threw them to the vultures, in the river, or they ate them.<sup>[4]</sup> The Pleiadians say that, besides using us as their slave labor, the Sirians are also using us as their food source; both in physical and metaphysical terms. They eat us, literally, when they feel like it, but also eat our energy (which is our souls) by feeding off of our fears, terrors, anxiety, hate, and other lower vibrational emotions. In addition, they say, this star race also drink our blood, because the blood contains the elements of the soul as well<sup>[5]</sup>. History has showed that all these traits are not exaggerations. Morning Sky adds to this by telling us that in dire times the Sirians even eat their young. In total contrast to the Orion Empire, the Sirians, and what was to develop into the Sirian Empire, is male dominated to the extreme. Curiously enough, the Sirian prince, Utu Šamaš (pronounced: *Shamash*), whom I've been in contact with, told me, after I had presented this barbaric description of him and his star race in 'Level I', that I was 'surprisingly correct' when comes to describing the Sirians, so it seems we get confirmation directly from the horse's mouth.

It may sound like I am trying to demonize this star race, which is not at all my intention. I still believe that there are those of the Sirian race, even amongst the group that visited Earth, who were, and are, friendlier around mankind; in other words, they are being more spiritually evolved than their brothers and sisters. Kudos to those, but they are mostly out of the scope of this series of papers, as they seem to have very little impact on how we are treated today, and my intention is to give the reader an as clear picture as possible of how this star race is affecting us in present time and what we can do about it. The evidence of their negative involvement in our evolution is no less than abundant; I even dare say, overwhelming.

### 3. The Sirians Become a Space-Faring Species

All evidence points to that the Sirians have become a very technically advanced society, but still with a strict hierarchal structure, where different kings rule with an iron fist over the rest of the population. Bloodlines are extremely important for the Sirians, because a strong and pure bloodline means survival and power over others. Therefore, the Royal Bloodlines of the Sirians are considered the strongest, most ruthless, and most powerful of them all. This is one of the reasons why incest is practiced, but they also realize that if a family only produces offspring within their own bloodline, it is going to weaken them after a certain amount of generations, so on occasion, they also create offspring by marrying someone from another powerful bloodline, where both parties may benefit from such a relationship. Additionally, it only makes sense that the same souls incarnate over and over within the same family if they can stand the competition with other souls.

In Sitchin's work, and even when talking to LPG-C, very little is said about the Ša.AM.i working class. All we hear about is the Royal Families and their spoiled, revengeful sons and daughter who use other worlds and innocent beings as playgrounds and toys for their war games and pumping of testosterone. When the working class is mentioned at all, they are presented as slave labor, just as ourselves, or soldiers who fight and die on the battlefield. Apparently, as a law for the upper class, a Lord is no not killing another Lord; it is strictly forbidden and rarely happens, except, there are casualties in wars, where they accidentally kill each other, according to A.R. Other than that, when comes to middle class and lower class, those rules don't apply. Of course, biting off each other's private parts is not murder, so no one thinks twice about that, even if it happens in a feud, Lord against Lord. Albeit, Kings have been overthrown and killed by their own sons or blood relatives, or by someone from a rival Royal bloodline. This has happened both according to Sitchin and Morning Sky. King AL-AL fled for his life when he was overthrown, for example, and in the Sirian society a King is also a Lord, so it's hard to say where they put the boundaries.

We've already covered that the Sirians are partly Reptilians, and may even be *the* Reptilians who people are discussing ever so often in books and on the Internet. In all reptilian manner they have hierarchies based on the capabilities of each individual. The stronger and more ruthless dominates the weaker etc, and this caste system is always a rule and not an exception. Democracy is far from a fair political system, and hearing the above, no one would say that the Sirian society is democratic. However, as A.R. reports in his essay, *'The Link'*, the Ša.AM.i are now heading towards a more democratic system with a more humane society. I would say, I believe it when I see it, and so far there are no indications that this group of Sirians are heading towards something humane. A.R., too, expresses his doubts, but tries to keep an open mind and stay hopeful, working on, as he says, trying to find a group within the Ša.AM.i culture which is willing to support mankind's sovereignty as a biokind, and who support our evolution on our own terms.

In the Sirian caste system, people either call each other by name, without a title (which is equivalent to a stranger talking to a stranger, or two people who don't like each other), or they call each other 'brothers' if they are friends or are working towards a common goal. Utu Šamaš, King

Nannar's son and King ANU's grandson, told me that the title 'Lord' is something you earn when you have done something extraordinary to support the Ša.AM.i society. I was surprised, however, when Uti said I couldn't call him 'Lord', because I am not a Lord myself. I had to call him Utu. A human, he said, can be dubbed 'Lord' as well under the above circumstances.

Like ourselves, the Sirians had it in their DNA to explore the stars, and to expand their domains. They built spaceships that could travel within their solar system and could even visit the other two stars in the Sirius system, because they were close, and explore and populate planets there as well. However, then they faced the same problem as all star races do on that level of development, and the question arose: "how do we get to the stars? How can we travel long distance?" This was a huge problem for the Sirians, who wanted to go out and conquer and show themselves off on the battlefield. They understood there must be life out there, on planets orbiting other suns farther away. So they became excellent engineers and their technologies and weapon industry developed in enormous speed. Still, they couldn't break the barrier; what was required to be able to leave the solar system?

While their scientists worked on an answer, the Sirian Kings worked on increasing the mining projects in their own solar system; something that went on for quite a while. Due to the gravity of the three suns (Sirius A, B, and C), worlds sometimes didn't last long in those solar systems and planets bumped into each other and got destroyed. The Sirians took advantage of this, because from once had been larger planets, the heavenly bodies that bumped into each other afterwards became smaller asteroids and planetoids which were easier to dig into and mine. Sometimes they used the resources of such worlds to the extreme and found the technology to hollow them out entirely. That's when they got the brilliant idea which was later going to get them to the stars.

If they could hollow out asteroids that easily and only let a shell remain, they could also create a whole little worlds inside and use them as spaceships. But not only spaceships; they could also use them as deadly battleships. Finding this out made them very excited and they started implementing their ideas and equipped these world with their latest weaponry and tried it out in the solar systems. By inventing something which was later going to be called something similar to 'push and pull drives', they could maneuver these giant death stars, going against the solar currents, but also letting the hollowed-out asteroids glide on solar winds and cosmic currents so that they looked like any normal asteroid and could therefore not be detected if it wasn't known which one was a real asteroid and which one was a ship.

This story is backed up in details by Robert Morning Sky in both his Terra Papers, but more so, even, in his 'Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth'. Over the years, when I've listened to the Pleiadians and read Marciniak's books, I've noticed that they, too, are giving hints to the same thing. Here, for example, is a quote from the book, *Family of Light*:

"...Build your foundation with your physical form, and then you will begin to understand what is happening in the heavens; **What the comets are, what the great energy waves embody, who builds and flies the spaceships**, and from what line of time they jump."<sup>[6]</sup> *[my emphasis]*.

It is unclear exactly when the Sirians were starting their interstellar travels and how they found out how to do it, but one day, apparently, they discovered the so-called Einstein-Rosen Bridges<sup>[def]</sup> (stargates) and how these sometimes led right onto a cosmic highway which finally could take them to the stars. With a few adjustments (one of them was to develop something like a *fold drive*, where they could travel across folded space to quickly get to another location in space), the Sirian star race was ready to reach the stars. They learned how to travel the galactic highways in their hollowed out battleships and they became a deadly force and extremely successful invaders. With time they became excellent travelers of the Void.

What they did was that they traveled together in huge armadas of hollowed-out asteroids across the star lanes and suddenly appeared in a solar system far away from their home in Sirius. Even if there was a fairly advanced star race living in that foreign system, with a tight security system, they would never think twice about a swarm of comets of asteroids coming into the solar system. It happens all the time in all star systems. So they were always taken by surprise when the Sirian deadly forces started using their highly murderous weapons that could wipe out whole civilizations before they even had time to get together and defend themselves. Who could defend themselves against solid heavenly bodies?

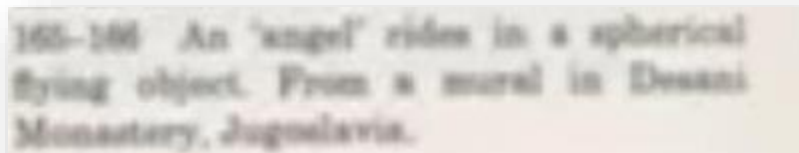
The Sirians seldom took prisoners of war. The battles were usually an orgy in slaughtering, flesh-eating and blood drinking, rape and torture. A new King, lower in rank than the Khanus King (the major Sirian King of the home Sirius star system), was then put on the throne on the newly conquered world and Sirians started migrating to the new planet, and so the empire grew with time.

The Sirian Overlords were extremely pleased to say that they had never lost a war; no star race had been able to resist them or defeat them. They started looking at themselves as the Kings of the Universe. Until the day when they reached the outskirts of the Orion Empire...





*Figure 2-3 and 2-4. This is a picture of a painting in a Yugoslavian Monastery, interestingly enough, here in a newspaper clip. We could ask ourselves, did the artist know something that regular people don't know? Is this guy piloting a comet?*



165-166 An 'angel' rides in a spherical flying object. From a mural in Dvanski Monastery, Jugoslavia.

Figure 2-5. Here is the text that comes with the pictures above. I apologize for the low resolution

#### 4. The Sirian Overlords Today

In the next paper we are going to see what happened when the Sirians and the Aryans met for the first time and what that violent encounter developed into. But to complete the overview on whom the Sirians are, and as a complement to what I wrote in 'Level I', let's say a few words about whom they are today.

While the Aryans have evolved to become a spiritual empire, the Sirians have mainly built theirs on technology and never really cared too much about the spiritual part of existence. They are fully aware of that the Universe is feminine in nature but are keeping that part secret. Since they started expanding their Empire, they have now laid quite a few star systems under their jurisdiction and are still considered being a feared, violent race. They are, like I mentioned above, excellent pilots of the KHAA, and after billions or years, they are apparently still to a large degree using hollowed-out craft in their space fleet, although I'm sure they've found even more profound ways to travel between star systems in their asteroids.

I also know that they are using other type of craft as well, at least when they are cruising our solar system. Some have described encounters with them where they have been using a big, black triangular 'mothership' with three big lights underneath; one in each corner of the triangle. In the dark, it therefore looks like there are three smaller ships. Other shapes have been reported as well. However, there is much more to the story about UFOs in the sky than has been told to the public, and I will bring that up in a later paper.

Since their first attempts to conquer space as a species anchored in 4% space/time with solid bodies like ours, they have evolved into becoming interdimensional beings who can also nano-travel. It is my qualified guess that the main reasons they have kept their hollowed-out craft technology is simply because they can hide in plain sight, and these solid ships are still excellent weapons. However, it is my full conviction that the major threat from them do not come from some kind of invasion where we fight in physical bodies in some huge Battle of Armageddon. Albeit, this may be a part of it, the major threat is going to come from the nano world.

#### 5. A Closer Look at Nibiru

Ever since Sitchin wrote about Nibiru being the home planet of what he called the 'Anunnaki' there has been controversy regarding this planet. People are disputing the authenticity, and it doesn't seem to go away. Debates have gone back and forth what this *twelfth planet* is, if anything. I believe there is no part or section of Sitchin's work that has been so much discussed and disputed as this alleged big planet in its 3,600 years orbit around our sun; the planet which moons say to have split Maldek/Phaethon/Mulge/Marduk (the old planet between Mars and

Jupiter) in two during at least two of its passages through our solar system and created the asteroid belt and Planet Earth.

I would say that the reason Nibiru is so controversy is because it's not mentioned in the Sumerian scriptures as the home planet of the Ša.A.M.i. Interesting as well; I have never seen the Ša.A.M.i. mention anywhere that Nibiru is their home planet. They have never taken that word in their mouth from what I know of; at least it's not mentioned in public. They say they come from Sirius. What A.R. and LPG-C call Nibiru, the Incoming call Ša.A.M.e. Yes, they agree that this 'home planet' is on a 3,600 years orbit around the solar system, but they never seem to take the word 'Nibiru' in their mouths.

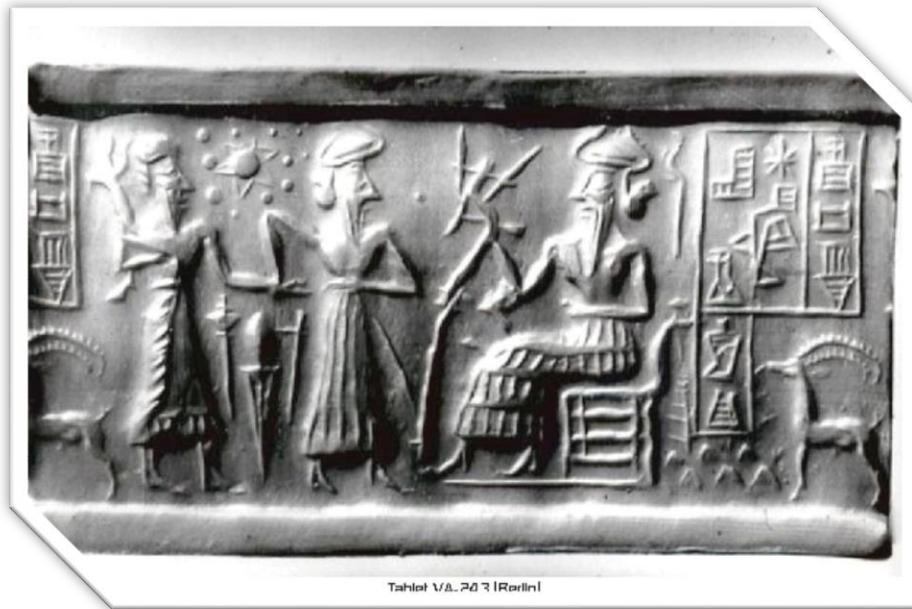


Figure 2-6. Tablet VA-243.

Anton Parks says in his long Appendix about Nibiru being the Planet Venus, that he thinks Sitchin draws his conclusions that Nibiru is the Anunnaki home planet from clay tablet VA-243, (fig. 2-6).

At the left side of the tablet, between the two figures standing up, there is a drawing looking like a sun in the middle, surrounded by what seems to be 11 planets or satellites. Parks says that this tablet is not an astronomical tablet, and the only inscription pertaining to it says, "*Dusbsiga* (a personal name), *Ili-Illat* (personal name), your servant". Dr. Michael Heiser, another Sitchin criticizer, is interpreting it to say pretty much the same[4]. There is apparently no text or indication whatsoever that VA-243 is talking about the Anunnaki gods. Parks tells us (translated from French into English):

"Here are places which mention Nibiru: (Enuma Elish and shelves: KAV 21B, CT 26.41, CT 25.35.7, and K. K.6174 12,769). In short, it [is] referring to the clay tablet VA-243 that Mr. Sitchin tells us has noted the presence of the mysterious planet revolving around what appears to be a sun. However, this tablet is absolutely not an astronomical document. It was published in 1940, and is in the care of Anton Moortgat for Vorderasiatisches Museum in Berlin. The three lines that make up the text of this tablet just evoke "*Dusbsiga* (personal name), *Hi-Illats* (personal name), your servant ." So no reference to Neberu and no trace of this planet as home of the 'gods' Anunna." [7]

I would argue with this conclusion, because even if the tablet doesn't mention the Anunnaki (the man on the seat is a giant), and even if it doesn't mention a sun and planets that are orbiting it, it looks pretty obvious to me that it is. In my wildest imagination I can't see that it could be anything else than that. However, the 'sun' with its 11 'planets' may not even relate to *our* solar system; Sitchin may have gotten that wrong, too. According to the Sirians and LPG-C, Ša.A.M.e., the home planet of the Ša.A.M.i., has 11 satellites (moons) orbiting its planet. Can it be that what looks like a solar system on the VA-243 tablet actually depicts Ša.A.M.e. and its 11 moons, and the depiction of the Ša.A.M.e system in the tablet is actually a way to tell the viewer that this tablet is discussing something pertaining to the Ša.A.M.i.? The 'sun' in the middle could emphasize that this is indeed the home planet in the middle and the 'planets' are in fact moons. It would be interesting to hear someone with knowledge in the Sumerian cuneiform debate that.



Figure 2-7. Anton Parks

Parks is also criticizing Sitchin, not only for connecting Nibiru with the home planet of the Anunna, but also for letting us know that its orbit around our sun is 3,600 years. According to Parks, there are no such indications anywhere in the Sumerian scriptures. So where did Sitchin get this seemingly ludicrous idea from?

Well, I stand by my belief that Sitchin knew what he was doing; he had a purpose with everything he wrote and discussed. I think he knew very well what of which he was writing was true and what was not. The critics who say that a planet spending most of its time in deep space can't host any intelligent life don't know anything about the Sirians and their technology. Evidence also points in the direction that major catastrophes can be traced back every 3,600 years (give or take), which would coincide with the passing of a big planetary object.

Regarding Sitchin's credibility, I can count to five different options:

1. He started out with good intentions, but when the Sirian Overlords and their earthbound faction found out about his project, they 'visited' him and perhaps started out with suggesting that if he wrote his series of books 'their way', they would be bestsellers. If manipulating Sitchin didn't work, they may have threatened him into doing it.
2. Sitchin knew, from being in contact with the Ša.A.M.i, or from having access to tablets that were never made public, that there is more to the story than is described in the public tablets (similar to that there are tons of books that could have been part of the Bible were edited out and hidden from the public). After all, there are still a lot of tablets missing that they say they haven't found yet. Or have they? So, Sitchin used certain terms, like Nibiru, and gave them certain attributes he saw appropriate to enhance an agenda, knowing that very few scholars knew how to translate the cuneiform. He thought he was 'safe' and that his story was so good that people prefer to believe it's true, even the parts that are not.
3. He channeled some of the material in his books, or someone Sitchin knew well, did. If so, it explains why some of his information seems to be accurate while other parts are not; the entities were not honest.

4. Sitchin was a pawn and/or a mind-controlled slave to the PTB<sup>[def]</sup> and the Ša.AM.i. Hence, he wrote his books in a compartmentalized state.
5. Sitchin was himself a Ša.AM.i, possessing a human body. If this was the case, the Sirian spirit, inhabiting the body, could write whatever he wanted which would enhance future events that will fulfill prophecies. And better yet, this spirit very well knew the *real* story, because it was part of his own history.

Sitchin died in October 2010, so no one can ask him anymore, but people tried, and he only answered questions he felt he wanted to answer and failed to address the rest. Sometimes he didn't even reply to other scholars' questions as of how he could come to certain conclusions, which Sitchin's son apparently said was because Sitchin didn't own a computer; he wrote everything by hand or used an old-fashioned typewriter. I don't know what is true or not in that case. However, if I had to choose one of the options, 1-5 above, I would say #5 is the most plausible one, only because it answers most questions. This is just based on opinion and my own logic, so I could be wrong. However, I strongly believe that one of the options, *or a mix of them*, is true. What I do *not* think is that he was a genuine researcher and scholar who had the best interest of mankind in mind and that he did 'the best he could'.

Gerry Zeitlin, who published Parks' work in English, also emphasizes that there is no reference in the Sumerian tablets to that the Anunna come from Nibiru:

"I repeat, there is none! [If there were,] the whole world could verify it, a thing which has definitely not been done up to the present. I insist and I show this in my recent book. I am not asking anyone to believe words that I have received affirming 'this version is better than any other'. On the contrary, I must insist that Mr. Sitchin doesn't seem to know the truth about the tablets that he pretends to analyze. Otherwise, he would long ago have given the references to those tablets that a rash handful have demanded of him for years..."

"Nowhere is there any written allusion such as '*the Anunna of Neberu*' or '*the gods of Neberu*' or '*they descended from Neberu*.'" [GMSS][8]

It needs to be noted, however, that instead of Nibiru, Parks (and the Zeitlin couple) state that the Anunna come from Dukù in the Pleiades, which is incorrect, probably due to *his own* mistranslation.

Sitchin is using Nibiru consistently throughout his books as a key element in his story, and always refers it to the home planet of the gods. However, says Zeitlin and Parks, the few times the word Neberu (Nibiru) is used, it seems to be pertaining to Jupiter or Mercury. Parks also says on a few other occasions that he thinks Nibiru is equivalent to Venus in the Sumerian scriptures, being the so-called *Mulge-Tab*[9], which was the moon of Maldek, the planet between Mars and Jupiter, who split in a million pieces in the far past.

Another issue is gold. Sitchin claims that the Anunnaki needed gold to rebuild the dying atmosphere of their home planet, while Parks claims there are no such claims in the tablets. Gold, however, and other substances, were used to enhance the longevity of the gods, something the Ša.A.M.i. and LPG-C have stated, as well as Morning Sky. All these contradictions seem to indicate that Sitchin simply knew more than he said; at least that's how I interpret it. Too much of Sitchin's translations are actually correct to dismiss him as a linguist; he knew what he was doing. Although, could some of it be guesswork on his part? Not in my opinion. The way he's telling the story, with warts and all, comes too close to fitting into the whole agenda of ancient prophecy, something we will learn in a later paper. In one way or the other, he was in alliance with the Sirians; there is little doubt in my mind. He knew they are here and he was in contact with



them, is my conclusion. It is doubtful that the Ša.A.M.i need gold to rebuild their atmosphere for reasons we will soon go into, but it could be something they used as disinformation so that we feel empathy for them and understand why they had to come here and dig for gold and other minerals; they want us to believe that it was for survival purposes.

Parks and Zeitlin make a few other comparisons between Parks' translations and those of Sitchin's, but I think I made their points here, and if the reader wants to know more, please visit the site of the Zeitlin couple here: <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/AGNebHeru.html>.

I think it makes perfect sense that the Ša.A.M.i. use hollowed out planets as battleships, or 'death stars', like the one we saw in *Star Wars*. They also work as temporary homes when they leave their current home star system in Sirius. Interestingly enough, I read an article some time ago from *The Daily Galaxy*, which is a bonafied astronomy newsletter, with the title, *Space Ships as 'Death Stars'? -- Leading Space Travel Physicists Say 'Yes'*<sup>[10]</sup>. So it looks like they are already now starting to prepare us for what is to come.

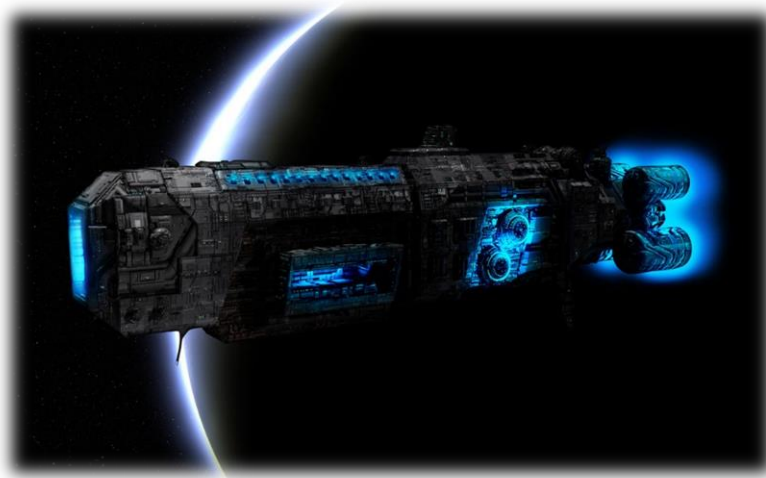


Figure 2-8. Death Star, a hollowed out planet

Scientifically speaking, it's not at all impossible for the Sirians to have a planet in a 3,600 years orbit around our sun. If they want to call it Nibiru, Ša.A.M.e., Planet X, or something else, it's up to them.

After have researched it, and also taken part of LPG-C's research, I have no doubts that a Planet X is entering the solar system, coming in from the south. It is a red planet, followed by 11 satellites/moons, and it has been spotted by NASA at least since 1982, when it was all over the news. I think there is enough evidence that this is the case. And by the way, here is some more:

<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/06/03/nibiru-planet-x-2012-proof-of-government-conspiracy/>  
<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/02/17/scientists-telescope-hunt-massive-hidden-object-in-space/>  
<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/01/25/nibiru-pics-we-werent-supposed-to-see/>  
<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/04/17/the-link-extraterrestrials-near-earth-space-and-contact-on-the-ground/>

The next paper is going to discuss the Galactic Wars where both the Sirian Overlords and the Aryans were involved. But the story takes an interesting turn, because at one point, the Sirians and the Aryans fought side by side...



**Notes** (click on the number of the note you are reading, or hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

[1] <http://www.amazon.com/Penetration-Question-Extraterrestrial-Human-Telepathy/dp/0966767403>

[2] Robert Morning Sky, *Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth*, p.53.

[3] *ibid. op. cit.* p.55.

[4] Zecharia Sitchin, *The Wars of Gods and Men*.

[5] Marciniak, ©1992, *Bringers of the Dawn; Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*, and various Pleiadian lectures.

[6] Marciniak, ©1998, *Family of Light*, p.117 *op. cit.*

[7] <http://www.antonparks.com/main.php?page=neberu>

[8] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/AGNebHeru.html>

[9] *ibid.*

[10] [http://digg.com/newsbar/topnews/space\\_ships\\_as\\_death\\_stars\\_leading\\_space\\_travel\\_physicists\\_say\\_yes](http://digg.com/newsbar/topnews/space_ships_as_death_stars_leading_space_travel_physicists_say_yes)

# Exopolitics Paper #3: The Great Galactic Wars

by Wes Penre, Friday, July 20, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

## 1. Queendom and Kingdoms in Orion

**N**ine hundred light-years from Earth, orbiting a star system of a hot blue star in the Belt of Orion, a steaming planet was born. This planet was a beautiful jungle-like world. It was allegedly one in a series of planets and star systems which were seeded first, after the Goddess had created this Universe and it had cooled off enough for life to exist. A team of Builders<sup>[def]</sup> were appointed, and the show began in this young Universe, billions upon billions of years ago.



Figure 3-1. The Belt of Orion

This new Universe was a universe of 'free will', an experiment in its own right to see how living entities could survive in a harsher environment and still develop love, compassion and empathy and learn the 'Ways of the Goddess'. And this jungle world was indeed a harsh environment to survive in. The experiment started with this ancient reptilian race (whom have been called the Ancient Ones in esoteric circles here on Earth), who was the first to prove if they could do it.

This particular Reptilian species was born with the Fire of the Mother inserted into their black, reptilian bodies. Although they had a close connection to the Goddess, because this was how they were designed, they were still required to go through evolution. Pure survival required of them to develop both brilliance and strong, enduring bodies to be able to master the environment they were born into. In the ancient beginnings, these ruthless, ferocious reptiles had

After the Builders had panspermed the first series of planets, some time passed, and the Builders came back and continued the seeding of this particular jungle planet, being the beginning of a rich animal life which eventually would, together with the fauna, develop into a full grown ecosystem. Then was the time to create a more advanced, intelligent life form, and the first Reptilian race in this Universe was born.



Figure 3-2. Aryan Reptilian male, earlier in their development, like comparing us to ape-men. They later evolved to look more human-like (depicted here as imagined by this author)

scales covering their bodies for protection, and they could even fly, having huge wings on their backs. With time they learned how to conquer the world they were born into. They started building early civilizations which became more and more advanced, and although civil wars and conflicts were common in the beginning, they eventually managed to explore other planets in their own solar system. As they evolved, their scales disappeared and over the generations they started looking more and more humanoid, but still with certain remaining reptilian features. With time their bodies became long and slender, contrary to the Sirians, who are short and stocky, and their bodies were, and still are black. These days the women have a pinched waist, similar to the bee, and you can see this feature in some human women as well. In Swedish, we call it *getting-midja* or *wasp-waist*. However, when we're speaking of the Aryans, their waist line is very thin; much thinner than in any human female. In the early days, the Reptilians had more of a triangular head, but it eventually became more rounded in males, albeit, still remaining somewhat triangular in females. They had little, or no body hair, and most of them, even the females, did not have hair on their heads, either. Their eyes were large and piercing. According to what I read or hear, these days they are actually, believe it or not, quite gorgeous looking. The saying goes that hardly any male in the Universe can resist an Aryan female[1].

The males have broader chests, but just like the females they have narrow waists. Their legs are thicker and their buttocks bigger, showing typical male features. Their faces, although rounded, have a squarer chin than the females, who in general have a softer, more feminine look to them. The mouths of both males and the females are large, and when they are closed, they blend in with the rest of the face and almost seem invisible. Their teeth, however, females and males alike, are still sharp and quite useful after billions of years of evolution. The females, in the early days, also possessed a deadly venom, which she could use in battle by spitting quite a long distance, and whomever got hit, either died or was paralyzed. It seems like she lost her abilities to do this a long time ago.[2][3]

Their society became very female oriented with time as the species developed, and life in Orion revolved around the Orion Queen. The females did the hard work and the male's rule was to mate with the Queen and protect her from enemies and invaders. On the battlefield it was usually the males who dominated, although the females were excellent warriors in their own right, but at home it was the female who dominated daily life in the Aryan society; the male was the hunter and the warrior.

Early on, the male warriors started conquering neighboring territories and took them over. These territories were then ruled by the males who conquered them, and they became known as the *Black NEKH Kings*, or just the *Black Kings*. They ruled their Kingdoms with an iron fist. However, in the center of the Aryan world, the Queen remained the ruler and was the center of attention. So in that sense, the Aryan world was divided between the Kings and the Queen. Still, when came to serious matters, the Kings always obeyed the Queen's will, so in that sense, the Queen was in charge. So it seems like the separation between males and females have been an issue ever since the beginning of time. This subject is also described very well and in details on *The Ages of Uraš* website[4].

## 2. The First Great Galactic War

As time went by, the Aryans became more peaceful and stopped engaging themselves in wars between each other and instead started developing technology under one flag. The Kingdoms merged into one Kingdom under one King. The weapon industry was an important one, but they also engaged in all other sciences and technologies thinkable and eventually became very 'high tech'. The male NEKH warriors figured out how to reach out in space and explore the neighbor worlds, but soon also figured out how to do interstellar space travel. They started visiting other star systems which had developed life, just like themselves, but most of these worlds were not nearly as developed as those of Orion. Hence, in the beginning there was no resistance when the

Aryans came. The inhabitants of these younger worlds welcomed them with open arms, in very peaceful manners. They simply didn't know better, as they had apparently not developed warlike behavior.

The NEKH King and his warriors were surprised to meet this kind of hospitality, but took advantage of it. They started establishing bases on these worlds and soon came to rule them under kings of their own species. But all these 'conquered' worlds answered to the NEKH King who sat on the Throne of the Orion Empire on the home planet.

The conquest continued, and the Orion Empire expanded without much resistance. However, with time other star races in the Galaxy had developed as well, and suddenly the Aryan warriors encountered worlds where the inhabitants could defend themselves. Some of them still stood no chance against the ferocious NEKH warriors, and these worlds, too, were conquered and put under Orion jurisdiction.

But not all battles were won. Some of the star beings on planets the Aryans approached were at least as ferocious as themselves and the Reptilians started losing some of these battles and had to retreat. When this had happened a few times, and many Aryans had died in battle, they stopped their conquest for a while to think things over. That was the end of *The First Great Galactic War*, long before the Sirian star race even existed.

### 3. The Second Great Galactic War

The Orion NEKH King was pondering what to do. Then he realized that in the distant past, females had been even better warriors than the males, so the King decided to bring the females into the war, to fight side by side with the males. And so they started another galactic war in an effort to expand the Empire.



Figure 3-3. An artist's vision of an Amazon Warrior

This time they were much more successful. The females were not only incredible warriors, who never backed off, always fighting to the bitter end, if necessary, they also had a deadly weapon that the males didn't have -- their venom! They could spit the enemies in their eyes, bite them, scratch them with their claw-like nails, or spit on the blades of their swords or knives, and when poking the enemy, if they didn't die from the poke, they died from the poison. The thing is that the venom that was produced could paralyze or kill the enemy in almost an instant. This made the Aryan females feared in the entire sector of the Galaxy, among the worlds to which the rumor had spread. This way, a lot of new worlds and star systems were conquered and merged into the Orion Empire, which grew fast and steadily. Albeit, there was also great resistance on some worlds, and not all battles were won, but it looks like most of them were, something that inspired the Aryans to continue their conquest of the Galaxy. The female warriors were indeed the legendary '*Amazon Warriors*', and legend says that Bellatrix in Orion is the *Amazon Star*[\[5\]](#). When a world at war with the Aryans had to negotiate, their leaders rather speak to a male diplomat than a female, because they feared their fury.

Once a world was conquered, a King was still sat on the throne, but females protected him and the planet. They were seldom heavily armed; all they needed were spears, swords, knives, and perhaps arrow and bow, just like the artist suggests in 'fig.3-3' above. Isn't that how we humans depict an Amazon warrior? We picture them as tall, perhaps giant women, beautiful but deadly, and this was how the early female Bellatrix Warriors were. The Reptilian Aryan race, contrary to the Sirians, are tall; probably taller than humans and could perhaps be viewed as 'giants' in our eyes.

The conquest continued and the Orion Empire grew in size to become the largest empire in the Ninth Sector of the Galaxy. With hundreds upon hundreds of star systems under the Belt, the Aryans eventually settled down and stopped conquering; at least in the capacity that they had in the past. *The Second Great Galactic War* was over, and this time the success was complete. The Aryans were very pleased!

#### 4. From Kingdom to Queendom

Here on Earth we have a saying that "*behind every successful man there is a woman*". We joke about it, but in many cases, this is correct. Women in our society have been very suppressed, as we know, and many of them know that they are often smarter than men in many ways; they have more intuition, are more connected with what we call the 96% Universe, can see bigger pictures, and make decision that show to bear fruit over a longer period of time. Hence, because women, when they understand that the man's ego will be hurt if they make the decisions, they often still do, but in a more subtle way. They understand how the man thinks and can be master manipulators so that they get their ways thinking that it was the man's decision. Thus, his ego is not hurt. I am not suggesting that women are more manipulative than men, but in a suppressed state, they have developed these skills and are using them, often successfully.

The same principle worked in Orion. In the Empire, the female was never suppressed like she is here, and was actually the administrator of the Empire even when the Kings sat on the thrones of the worlds, but the Kings had the real power during, and after, the Great Galactic Wars. At least, that's what they believed. However, just like here on Earth, the Kings liked to believe they were the smarter ones, but were manipulated both by the Queen and her administrators. They themselves never saw it coming because their egos prevented them from seeing it, but in the eyes of the Aryan people, the Queen and her administrators became more and more respected and the ones the people listened to. The Queen still sat on the throne as the head of the females, but in the eyes of the Kings, she was more decorative than powerful. This was a big mistake, as would show.

The Orion Queen had planned the coup in the smallest details. One night, the lead King of the Orion Empire was killed by the Queen's female Elite warriors. The Queen announced to the King's Court that there was an ongoing coup; an attempt to take over the Empire from within. She blamed the coup on males trying to take over when the King was murdered, but assured the Empire that she, the Queen of Orion, would help them through these difficult times and would be the new, temporary leader of the Empire until the rebels had all been found and assassinated. Then the power would go back to the males, she said, and a new king would be selected. Many protested, especially in the male cabinet, but the Queen held her position

However, in the next few weeks, the same males who had protested mysteriously 'disappeared' and were later found dead. So were the heirs of the King. Key people of his bloodline were conveniently assassinated and the Empire was in shock and confusion. Still, the Queen reassured them that the traitors would be found and taken care of.

But this was just the beginning. On the other worlds, which had been conquered by the Aryans, the Kings, one by one, were murdered, and the planets were taken over by female administrators. The original inhabitants of these Aryan colonies saw this as an opportunity to rebel, thinking that they had spotted a weakness in the Kingdom of Orion now when the Kings could no longer defend their domains. Big mistake. The Aryan females were far more ferocious than their male part, and all rebellion was quickly handled in its cradle and order was reestablished, more or less immediately.

Before the males had had the chance to really come to terms with what was happening, the Queen and her warriors had already taken over, not only the home planet in Orion's Belt, but also the colonies. The Kingdom of Orion had now become the Queendom of Orion. The females had regained the power over the Empire.

## 5. The Third Great Galactic War

Once the females had taken back the power in Orion, things started progressing quickly. If star races thought that the Orion Kings were ruthless conquerors, they hadn't seen anything yet. Now things had changed to the opposite, and the Royal NEKH<sup>[def]</sup> and MAKH<sup>[def]</sup> warriors now served the Queen. But the most fearless ones were still the Amazon Warriors from Bellatrix. Together, they conquered worlds, not only in their own sector of the Galaxy, but in other sectors as well as other galaxies.

The triumph was big, because the Queen realized that her Empire was unbreakable; who would even think of attack her now? The rumors of the fury of the Queen and her Amazons, NEKH and MAKH warriors spread like wildfire through the Universe, and when a star race knew they were approaching, many laid down their weapons and surrendered.

The Aryans, when spoken about on other worlds, were often called the SSS, due to their hissing sound when they talked, just like serpents. Although, the Queen on the home world was called NEKH-T, where 'T' stood for Queen, one of her many titles became SSS-SSS, both at home and on other worlds. In Orion, if you were a person of rank, you doubled your name; in this case from SSS to SSS-SSS. The Empire itself throughout the Ninth Sector became known as 'AN', which means 'The Highest' or 'Heaven, the Orion Empire<sup>[6]</sup>'. Interesting, then, how the Sirian Overlords later on started using Aryan, feminine names as names of their Kings and Royalty. The most prominent King of Sirius during the Sumerian times, and even long before and after, called himself AN (adopted by the Sumerian languages), and he was ANU in Akkadian.



## 6. Peace in Orion

After perhaps millions of years of conquest, the Aryans eventually laid down their weapons. At least they did no longer offensively attack other star races, and now only used violence if they had to defend themselves against invader forces. And then only as the last result. The Queen became tired of war and started realizing that killing is indeed a double-edged sword, where those who kill will later be killed in some revengeful situation, or maybe because if your energies are focused on war and killing, those are the energies you attract.

And not only that. At some point, the Queen and her people became much more spiritually oriented, perhaps thanks to her MAKH scientists, who may at one point have discovered that the Universe indeed is feminine in nature. As the Aryan soul group evolved, they started seeing things differently, and they realized that they all were part of the 'Great Spirit', the creation of the Mother Goddess. And so, the Religion of the Mother Goddess was eventually reaching a higher peak of development, where the Queen, allegedly due to her basic Fire, could connect with the KHAA and act as a 'medium' for the Goddess energy. People probably immediately let the word 'channeler' come to mind, but it was apparently much more than that; the Queen had a direct 'telepathic' connection with the Goddess, and by many -- both on the home planet and elsewhere in the Empire and beyond -- she became thought of as the Goddess manifest. This, of course, couldn't have happened over night; from her star race being ferocious conquerors to being accepted as the main spiritual group in this sector of the Universe. It was a transition which probably took thousands, if not millions of years.

Today, the Orion Queen is still the Queen of the Stars, but her Empire is now a peaceful one, and star races from near and far come to Orion to trade or ask for advice. Star races, instead of being forced into the Empire, are now asking for membership, or are asked to join if they see fit and ready.

## 7. The Aryan Founders, the Tree of Life and the Elixir of the Gods

The Aryans were, as we know, a highly technological society, and with time they became Founders; they learned how to seed planets with life. Hence, instead of conquering other worlds, they now went out and did it the way that was expected from a higher evolved race. Although the Universe was still relatively young (we are talking about billions of years ago), there were already lots of beings and star races who had evolved outside the Orion Empire to become Life Designers at their own merit. However, there was an abundance of empty star systems which were ready to be panspermed.

So the Orions lined up with creator gods from other star systems outside the Empire and even from other universes to seed new planets all around the Milky Way and beyond. Once these new planets had developed their fauna and flora, most of them were then being inhabited by their own intelligent race, who had the potentials to eventually reach the stars. Once these new races were ready, they either applied for membership in the Orion Empire, or were asked if they wanted to join. Most of them did (and do), while a few decided to go their own way, and some of these created their own empires eventually.

(There should be noted here that there is channeled material, and the same thing can be read in Anton Parks' work and others, where it is stated that the Orion Empire is known as a 'religious cult' in the Universe, where the Aryans worship a Mother Goddess, and the Orion Queen has put herself as the emissary of the Goddess. This means that, if you subscribe to this 'cult', you can't pray or talk to the Mother Goddess without first going through the Queen. If this would be true, the Orion Empire is nothing but a religious dictatorship, similar to the Catholic Church on Earth, where the Pope has put himself between the people and the Creator, as the 'Emissary to God'.

Although, I have reasons to believe that this is not the case, even if it may seem so to some readers. Again, I am trusting anonymous sources, whom I respect and have learned to trust. Still, I ask the readers to use their own judgment and discernment and do their own research where possible and doubt what I'm saying here if it doesn't ring true. I have no way at this time to prove my statements, other than presenting my experience and the knowledge I have gained. However, this is *my* knowledge, so each person needs to use their own intuition and imagination sometimes in order to connect the dots).

The MAKH scientists<sup>[def]</sup>, who were the Queen's personal scientists, were not only seeding planets and developing skills to create bodies from scratch, they also dedicated themselves to, among other things, finding a way to extend the life expectancy of a biological being. In the Bible this is referred to as the '*Tree of Life*'. It apparently took them a million years (the way we count time) to develop an elixir which could extend life considerably. There were a few milestones on the way, where the scientists managed to extend the life cycle of an individual gradually, but no notable successes could be measured until after about a million of years' worth of research.

Eventually, they could present the very Life Elixir which became the Tree of Life, and it became known as the *S-MA*. The Queen and her race are cold-blooded because they are Reptilians, but the MAKH Scientists had found a way to develop extracts based on warm-blood nutrients<sup>[7]</sup>. This liquid worked as an 'enhancer' of the Queen's metabolism and added to a being's physical strength and vitality. It also had showed to extend the life of the Queen considerably, so basically, while looking for a way to extend the life of biological bodies, the solution came when looking into something totally different -- a nutrient for the Queen. Amazingly enough, the *S-MA* showed to extend the Queen's life span with up to perhaps millions of years, or more. Being part of the physical universe, or the 4%, everything ages and declines, even so the bodies of the Orion Queen. So in simple terms, what the MAKH scientists did was to take the *KHAA* essence and apply it to bodies in the physical universe. This liquid became known as '*Soma*' (from *S-MA*, where '*S*' is causative, and '*MA*' means Mother in Aryan), the *Elixir of the Gods* or *The Fountain of Youth*. The Queen noticed that by taking this elixir, her aging halted considerably, and not only that -- she stayed young; both at heart and in spirit.

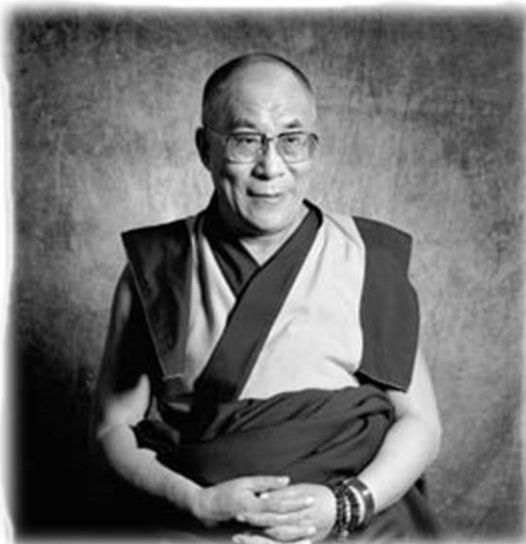


Figure 3-4. The Dalai Lama

So, the MAKH scientists continued their research along these lines and eventually found a way to reanimate a body. If a body died, and it was taken care of within a reasonable time afterwards, it could be reanimated and brought back to life<sup>[8]</sup>. This was only possible, of course, if the body was still in a reasonable shape (this is also why the Egyptian pharaohs were mummified; they thought they could be revived at a later time). In addition, they also learned how to regenerate bodies by taking cells from living beings and restore body parts in case of an injury or decay. Due to all this research, bodies could now be kept intact, almost forever, and death more or less became something that could be referred to in the history books.

Before this elixir was totally developed, the Queen died of old age on occasion, and had to start anew in a new body, similar to how the Dalai Lama does it here on Earth, where the legend says that the Dalai Lama is reincarnating in a new body and just continues his mission. The new Dalai Lama has to be found, and there are certain body marks and other signs which tell the lamas of the East how to find him. Once he's

found, they teach him to remember who he really is, and he can reestablish himself as the new Dalai Lama.

Transferred to our Orion story, the Queen would take a new body within the same bloodline as the old one and continue from there. This could at times be quite cumbersome, and with this new elixir, this problem became more or less obsolete. This liquid was also shared with other, trusted members of the Orion Empire and became the Elixir of the Gods, that the Sirians and others fought over while here on Earth. We need to keep in mind, though, that the body of those star races are of a lighter density than those of humans, and thus live longer by default, and star beings in general, who are not trapped like we are, can normally, once they've reached a certain stage of development, choose whether they want to keep a purely physical body or not. Some think it's convenient, while others find it being an obstacle, so it varies. It is my understanding that the Orion Queen is indeed still keeping her body as a vessel to bring in the KHAA energies.

Of course, over time the Aryan scientists learned how to clone whole bodies as well, and they were not the only ones who knew how to do that. It is, as we've discussed earlier, a common way for beings to jump from one body to the next (something the Sirians do all the time), and this technology is not isolated to the Orion Empire. We can read extensively about it in Anton Parks' chronicles as well as elsewhere in metaphysical literature. But due to the connection the Queen allegedly has established with the KHAA, one would presume she wants to keep her originally body as intact as possible and not degenerate it if she can avoid it.

## **8. The Sirian--Orion War**

Becoming a peaceful star race themselves didn't make all other star races in the Galaxy peaceful, of course. This was something the Queen was soon to discover first hand. There were always species attacking Orion from one flank or another in efforts to weaken the vast Empire. This never worked, however -- Orion was too strong. The Queen normally managed to calm the invaders down and either have them to leave, or started recruiting them for the Empire if they showed they could their ways. Some of them, when they saw the benefits, actually did, while others backed off. On rare occasion, Orion had to defend themselves, but the invaders soon realized that they didn't stand a chance.

Dream of their surprise when all of a sudden a wolven-reptilian dwarf race hit their Empire from south-west! Never before had the tall Aryans seen anything like it. They, who called themselves the Sirian Overlords were the height of a (human) 10 year old, but they were stocky, vicious looking, fast and extremely strong<sup>[9]</sup>. They looked wolf-catlike, but with a reptilian horn bone across their foreheads. It was said that the more prominent the horn, the more powerful the being was. Many of them also wore helmets with horns on them. And the weirdest of it all -- they came in hollowed-out planets! This way, they took the outer flanks of Orion with surprise and quickly came closer and closer to PESH-METEN, the Queen's own Sector 9 star lane.

### **8.1 The First Attacks on the Orion Empire**

Soon enough, however, when the Sirian Overlords had fought a few battles, they realized that they had encountered what they thought was an equal enemy, and they finally got some resistance.

The Wolven Lords had learned how to navigate the nano world with hollowed out asteroids and planets, and these warships made an excellent shelter and a deadly weapon. An armada of hollowed out planets could suddenly appear out of nowhere in 4-space/time, taking everybody by surprise. Then they hit without mercy, making full use of their deadly weapons.

The Sirians didn't hesitate. They attacked Orion with full force, despite the warnings from the Orion Guards.

The battles were furious and bloody. For the first time, the Sirians felt that they fought for their lives against an enemy that could meet their capacity. It didn't take them long, however, to realize that not only did the Orions meet their capacity, but by far exceeded it. They couldn't believe it! Someone could actually threaten the feared Khanus Lords?!?

The Aryan's warning didn't go over well with the Sirians, so they had to taste the power of the Orion Empire. The Aryans destroyed hollowed-out planet after planet, totally terminating all life and making it into stardust, floating around in space like grains of sand. Very few Sirians survived the Aryan counter-attacks.

The Sirians withdrew and licked their wounds. The King of Kings from Canis Major, the Lord KHANUS KHANUR<sup>[def]</sup>, was baffled and absolutely furious. He couldn't believe how easily his people were defeated. With his armor still on, he furiously sat himself down on his throne and breathed heavily through his teeth, making it sound like a tornado.

He needed to change strategies, determined not to give up. Contrary to his method *not* to take any prisoners, but to kill all enemies and eat the wounded alive, he had decided to make an exception. He had ordered his men to take a few prisoners of war, whom he intended to interrogate and torture. But there was one thing that was even worse than being defeated; something he couldn't get over, and something that embarrassed him to the tenth degree. Many of the best of the Orion warriors were females!!! And the rulers of the Orion Empire were females as well! In his world, females were always in the background, standing behind the men, following every move they made; they were inferior and couldn't stand up to the males, and would not be allowed to. In Sirius and in Alpha Draconis, one of their most important colony, and on any conquered world, the male dominated the female. The Sirian people were sexual beings, and sex was basically what the male used the female for; for sex and as servants. The women on the Sirian worlds were breeding machines, and the males wanted strong offspring that could defend and strengthen their bloodline so that they got status and power over others. 'Don't mess with my family, or...' It was man eat man, or more accurately, wolf eat wolf, and a pure survival instinct. Sometimes, when the wars of conquest were raging on each flank, women could be called in for military service as well and went to war under the patriarchal regime.

In his palace back in Sirius, the KHANUS KHANUR, the foremost King of Kings, sat on his throne for hours and hours, too furious to do anything except delegating orders, deciding who was going to be punished and who was not. Finally, he stood up from his throne with a deadly and crazy look in his eyes. He called in his guards.

"Take me to the dungeon! Show me the prisoners of war! Show me the trophies!" he shouted.

The guards immediately escorted the King of Kings to the palace dungeon. It was a very wet and cold place, lit up by a dim electronic light coming out directly from the stone walls. The palace was built on the top of a mountain, but the dungeon was underground and carved out directly from the hard mountain stone with the help of laser technology. It was a very depressing place and exclusively housed enemies of the state, where they sat waiting to be executed; a big event which usually drew thousands and thousands of people to watch, especially as the execution was going to be overseen by the King of Kings himself. Now, however, the dungeon was empty, except for these prisoners of war. He'd spared them because he needed to know more about this disgusting star race who *dared* to challenge the KHANUS KHANUR.

On their way down to the dungeons, a Royal Interrogator had been picked up, carrying the key to the locker room where his torture arsenal was located, which was outside the thick, heavy door

that led to the steps, which continued down to the dungeon cells. Just in case, the Royal interrogator brought his most effective equipment down with him.

The KHANUS KHANUR, his guards, and the interrogator eventually stopped outside a big dungeon and stared into the faded light inside. The King could see three prisoners in there, and they seemed to be in quite miserable shape. One of them seemed badly wounded, perhaps already dying, the other one sat quietly staring into the wall, while the third, who was a female reptilian, met the King's eyes without blinking. The King of Kings found himself staring back into these black, ultra-deep eyes while a strange sensation came to his head. He felt like these non-blinking eyes took him right through the dimensions and into the Great KHAA, the Great Void, which the King had traveled so many times, but always had respect for, and feared at the same time. So also now. It was something with these eyes and this look that scared the hell out of him. He, the Great KHANUS KHANUR was frightened. It made him furious again, too ashamed to admit his 'weakness' in front of his people.

All of the sudden his fear deepened and he found himself mesmerized by those space-black eyes. He didn't know if it was in his imagination, but almost like a snake, the head of the female reptile started moving from left to right, right to left, and then in circles. The Sirian King noticed he lost control over both his body and his mind, and all he could do was to lean forward, towards the bars, slowly closing in on his strange prisoner. This all occurred in a few seconds time, but it felt like he was in trance for an eternity.

Then everything happened in the blink of an eye. One of the guards ran into the King and violently pushed him aside. This took him out of his trance in an instance and he grabbed for his evaporator (a gun-like weapon that could fry a diamond in a second). But the rest happened before the King even had the chance to interfere.

Suddenly a hissing sound was heard; like a 'T-T'. The Reptilian female spat like a cobra right in the face of the guard who had pushed the King out of target. The guard cried out in agony for half a second and fell dead or paralyzed to the floor. At the same time, a second guard had used his evaporator on the prisoner and killed her.

The King of Kings was in shock and just stared with his eyes open at the dead black body on the floor, paying no attention to the guard beside him, who now certainly was dead. The remaining crew, happy to be alive, retreated quickly, out of target from the other two prisoners, and stared at each other.

"What the hell was that???" the King cried out.

The guard who had killed the female stepped forward, bowing deeply before his King before he spoke.

"I saw it, my King of Kings, I saw it," he said. "This being seemed to hypnotize you and apparently, for some unknown reason, the guard saw what was to come, or he just reacted instinctively, because in the next moment this disgusting female spat venom right into his face! He went down instantly!"

"And why was I never told that these creatures could hypnotize and spit poison?" shouted the King, now furious again. "Someone must have noticed during the battles!"

In time, the King of Kings, much to his embarrassment, learned that not only was it the females alone who possessed this venom, but they had not even used it in battle, because they didn't find it necessary. The Sirians had been no match for the Aryan air force. But at this time the King

didn't know that.

## 8.2 The Second Attacks

The greatly wounded Reptilian prisoner of war died under interrogation, so the only prisoner left from the first attack on the Orion Empire was carefully tortured and interrogated. However, the Sirian King did not get much information from him either, except what the Orion prisoner volunteered without torture. He said that the Orion Empire is a peaceful empire and only goes to war if attacked. He added that the King should think carefully before he attacked again, because the Queen could easily destroy the whole Sirian Empire. A much better option would be to sign a peace treaty with her and perhaps join the Empire, abiding to its peaceful rules.

The King just laughed at the suggestion and when no one seemed to be able to get any more information out of the prisoner, he was 'left to the wolves', literally speaking. His body was eaten alive by a blood-thirsty audience.

The next attack on the Orion Empire was even more ferocious than the first. The Wolfen-Reptilian Overlords fought on pure adrenaline, determined to make as much damage as possible. The KHANUS KHANUR's hollowed out planetoids showed up from nowhere in solar system after solar system belonging to the Orions, thinking they could take the worlds by surprise and conquer them to make their own empire stronger. However, the Orions always seemed to know where they were going to show up next and were waiting for them.

The Sirians didn't stand a chance. Their asteroids and planetoids were shot to pieces by the Orion mighty war machinery, and after yet another defeat, the King of Kings had to withdraw again. For the first time during his long regime he felt weak and helpless. This was not good. A KHANUS KHANUR could *never* show weakness, or he'd be overthrown and killed, possibly by his one of his own sons. So just to make sure, he sent his sons on missions far away from the Sirian throne, to solar systems many light-years away, just to keep them busy enough not to attack him. He told his sons that they could descend to certain worlds and play around there as they pleased; something he knew they enjoyed. 'Playing around', however, was usually bad news for whomever lived on that planet.

## 8.3 The Peace Treaty

While the King of Kings was licking his wounds again, even more confused, furious, but also horrified for the first time in his life, the Orion Queen sat on *her* throne, pondering what was happening. Although it didn't seem like it to the Sirian King, the Sirians had made a great impact on NEKH-T<sup>def</sup>. They were still no match for the Mighty Empire of Orion; the MAKH warriors had utterly defeated the Sirians in two major attacks and hugely decreased their warrior population. However, the Queen knew that the Sirians almost certainly would try again, so what should she do? Destroy their entire civilization? That could be done, but nowadays, she preferred peaceful solutions when at all possible. She didn't see them as a threat, but she wanted them away from PESH-METEN, knowing that whomever had control over the most commonly used passageway through the Milky Way Galaxy also had control over much of the Galaxy itself. She did not want the Ninth Passageway to fall into the hands of the Sirian Lords.





Figure 3-5. Orion's Belt: Alnitak, Alnilam, and Mintaka, Headquarters of the Orion Empire

No, she had a better idea. First of all, she admired the skills and bravery of the Sirians. They were not as greatly trained as her own soldiers, but they were very strong, stubborn, and at least as ferocious as her own troops. It would be a pity to let this race be destroyed, so why not have them not only join her Empire, but also be offered to work as Advanced Guards for her Empire?

So the Orion Queen invited the King of Kings of the Mighty Sirian Overlords to the Orion Court in Mintaka for a 'discussion', royalty to royalty. His own, and the safety of his guards, was guaranteed.

The Queen knew exactly how to talk the KHANUS KHANUR, the foremost King of Kings, into this agreement. She told him how impressed she was by his war tactics and the bravery and strength of his warriors. His people were true KHAA Warriors, she said, only comparable to the Aryans themselves. But she also showed them her own war machine in its fullest (without giving out any *details* of how it all worked. She didn't want them to be able to copy her weaponry). The Sirian King was very impressed and realized that the Aryans were way ahead of his own people, and that the Sirians could not match the military strength of the Orion Queens.

Then the Queen started talking about the treaty. She suggested that the King and his men joined the Orion Empire in an alliance. If he and his people accepted, they would be given significant territories in the outskirts of Sector 9, get access to some major star routes, and the King's warriors would be granted the title '*The Queen's Advanced Guards*'; they would be *her* DAKH warriors. She also promised them free expansion of their own territories and continue doing as they pleased, so long as it did not get in the way of the Orion Empire itself, and *they needed to stay away from PESH-METEN*. The Sirian Empire would also join forces with the Aryans, which would strengthen the Sirian status in the eyes of any future enemies. This last part was a compromise on the Queen's part; she knew she couldn't stop the Sirians from having their ways when came to conquering space, unless she wanted to terminate them.

In exchange the Queen demanded obedience and loyalty to the throne of the Queen. The Sirians would be obligated to execute her will, but on the other hand, the Sirian Empire would always have backup from Orion when needed and they would fight side by side. Sirius and all its colonies

would belong to the Orion Empire, but the Sirian Kings were allowed to run their own Empire as they wanted, if they followed the basic Aryans laws and rules. Then they both sat silent for a while and the Queen noticed the hesitation in the King's eyes, but she also noticed that he could see the advantage of an alliance. After a few additional moments of silence, the Queen gave the two punch lines: if the King accepted, she promised not to tell other star races who easily she defeated the Sirians, and she also promised not to terminate the Sirian Empire utterly and entirely with her superior weapons. The King's eyes froze; he knew that the Queen was serious, and moreover -- she was right!

And last, but not the least, the Queen suggested some 'good will marriages' between Orion and Sirius. She said that this would hopefully bring the two species together and show both the Sirians and the Aryans that there now was a bond between them. The Great Divine Marriage would stand between the Queen and the King of Kings himself, him that Sitchin and others call *ANU*. In addition, she offered one of her daughters to *ANU*'s son of true Sirian blood. The daughter became known as *NIN-LIL*, and *ANU*'s son was the infamous *EN-LIL*. Additionally, the Queen wanted one daughter on *each* throne in the Sirian Empire, as each star system in the Sirian Empire had its own King. She wanted to make sure she had control over the situation and could get reports on what happened in every corner of the Sirian Empire at all times. The King of Kings would reign together with the Queen herself and would be allowed to become pretty independent so long as he followed the agreement and abided to Orion laws and policies. He and his people were also free to travel anywhere within the Orion Empire, and the Queen emphasized that all these marriages were just 'business deals', no more, no less. Her thoughts were that if she could keep an eye of the King, and her daughters could move to Sirius occupied worlds and keep an eye on the ruling King and his often rebellious offspring and report back to her, she would have the situation pretty much under control. The kings and their royal offspring were also offered *S-MA* to extend their longevity considerably.

The Queen's daughter would then become the Queen of Sirius and *ANU*'s son would become the *KHANUS KHANUR*, thus keeping *ANU*'s title once it was time for him to take over after the old King. As part of the deal, however, was that no descendent of the throne of the King of Kings could ascend to wear the title unless he was born from a royal daughter of Orion. And all Priestess-daughters had to be given full status as family members in the Sirian Royal Courts<sup>[10]</sup>. This was a guarantee for the Queen that the Kings would follow Orion policy and stick to the agreement. And for the Kings it was a guarantee that no one could attack the Sirian Empire without getting assistance from Orion. She presented it as a win-win alliance, knowing that she would get the most ferocious and ruthless warriors in the galaxy as her Advanced Guards. After all, it was purely a 'business deal'.

The King was flattered by her admiration for his Empire, and also felt that there was soundness in the Queen's appraisal. And he couldn't deny that life extension was quite a tempting offer.

*ANU* finally spoke. He had, according to Sirian tradition where men took as many wives they could handle, already a lot of women in his 'possession', and therefore had no moral problems going along with the plan. The Queen had showed him earlier how the Universe is feminine in nature and that she, the Queen, was like an extension of the Goddess, and therefore the heir of the Universe. This was what finally had the King of Sirius make his decision. He figured that if he married the Queen, *he* would be the heir of the Universe as well, and the Lord of the *KHAA* -- the Void. And he had to admit that the Orion females were stunningly beautiful. He could never reach such high status on his own, and he knew it. He also liked the idea that his Elite Troops would be the Advanced Guards in the 'Court of the Mother', and that he got quite an attractive sector of the Milky Way Galaxy to oversee. The Sirian King sat back in his chair -- he was pleased and thought he got the better deal. The Queen smiled too, knowing he was wrong.

## 9. The Seven Sisters

When we hear the term 'Seven Sisters', we often think about the Pleiadian star cluster. In Greek mythology, the Seven Sisters were companions of Artemis, which already there connects them to Orion (see previous paper, ['The Orion Empire'](#)). They were, according to the same mythology, daughters of the Titan Atlas and the sea nymph Pleione, where 'sea' often refers to the Universe of the Mother Goddess (the 96%). The Seven Sisters in the Pleiadians star system are: Maia (the eldest), Electra, Taygete, Alcyone (our central sun), Celaeno, Sterope, and Merope, who is the youngest, and wooed by Orion. She was said to become mortal and 'faded away'.

The constellation of Orion is still said to pursue the Seven Sisters across the night sky. The myth goes that it was Zeus, the ruler of the Greek Gods, who immortalized the Seven Sisters and made them into a star cluster, which we still can enjoy today as the Pleiades in the night sky. Interestingly enough, according to Callimachus<sup>[11][12]</sup>, the great Greek poet, critic, and scholar, the Seven Sisters were daughters of an Amazonian Queen, and credited with inventing ritual dances and nighttime festivals. That would correspond pretty well with Aryan shamanism, as described in previous papers.



Figure 3-6. The Seven Sisters doing a ritual dance, from an artist's view.

In fact, the Seven Sisters were indeed the daughters of the 'Amazonian' Queen of Orion, and probably her firstborns. They were the ones who were appointed Administrators of some of the conquered worlds in the Great Galactic Wars.



Figure 3-7. The Seven Sisters star cluster in the Pleiades (the constellation of Taurus)

The Pleiadian star cluster is in the constellation of Taurus (the Bull). We discussed in an earlier paper how Orion with his club is chasing the Bull (Taurus), but no such conflict is known in our mythology. However, we know from the Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak, that the Pleiades have been 'rebellious' on and off throughout cosmic history, and this may very well be why Orion is chasing her in an attempt to make her 'come to her senses'. We know, from listening to the Pleiadians, that they are from our future, and are part of a 'living hell' over in the Pleiades in the future time in which they are residing. This group of channels are supposedly a rebel group who is trying to steer things back to a more humane society in their own star systems.

The Seven Sisters, and all other Administrators of the different Aryan colonies, were headed by daughters of the Queen. In our folklore we call them the TITANS. They have also had a great impact on human history in ways unknown to most people. As usual, when there are big secrets, the Sirian Overlords have more than one finger in it.

### **10. Peace in Orion Again -- Sort of...**

With the peace treaty, the Orion Empire expanded again, both territorially and technologically. The Sirian Lords had their own unique technology, which they now shared with the Aryans and vice versa, so the two empires merged their knowledge for the benefit of both.

Sirius still remained the headquarters of the Sirian Empire, and their colonies, such as that of Alpha Draconis, remained colonies of the Sirians. To get a picture of how this works, we may look at the Orion Empire as Planet Earth with all its different countries. Now let's say there was a Queen and a King ruling over all the countries in the world; a type of One World Government. Still, each country (star system) had its own rulers and was thus quite self governed although also answering to Orions laws and regulations, business and trade etc; similar to the European Union. Sometimes each star system (country in our allegory) had their own colonies in other star systems as well, such as the Sirians having colonies in Alpha Draconis. So, when a star system joined the Orion Empire, they were still sovereign in most ways, except they had to follow the overall rules, quite like our own EU member countries.

So the Sirian Lords still minded their own business, but could anytime be summoned to the Mother's Court to serve as her Advanced Guards, when needed.

Peace now reigned again in the Orion Empire -- kind of. The Sirians, who continued their conquest of space and expanded their own Empire, were often at war with other star races, but the Aryans rarely participated, as there was no need. Also, at one point in time, an old, powerful enemy of the Orion Empire became a problem again and a short war broke out. The Sirians immediately came to Aryan assistance and Orion and Sirius fought side by side for the first, and perhaps the last time. Their joined forces were undefeatable. The ferocious Aryan elite warriors and the Sirian Overlords with their hollowed-out craft fighting together were overpowering for any enemy, and this previously so powerful enemy of Orion was quickly defeated and the survivors gave up and has not, to my knowledge, bothered Orion again.

The Orion-Sirian Peace Treaty seemed to work pretty well for both parties, from their perspective. However, the Orion Queen would learn the hard way that the Sirian Overlords were not, when it really came down to it, to be trusted.

## 11. Some Thoughts and Thoughts Aside

When people think of the Great Galactic Wars, they think of this abundance of star races involved in it, fighting each other; not just the few I've brought up here. Indeed, I've only mentioned two races by name; the Aryans and the Sirians. There was more than that going on -- much more.

I described some of it in 'Level I', and the paper I wrote on it, '[Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and the Living Library](#)', is telling a little bit more about the Lyran Wars etc. But there was more than that, even, and the reason I am not bringing it up in details, neither in 'Level I' and here in 'Level II' is that these wars are not directly involving, or leading up to, our own history of Earth. 'Level II' has as its purpose to narrow down and pinpoint what happened from the beginning of this Universe and all the way up to present time, in something that could, for simplicity, be called a timeline which led directly to the creation of mankind and our development as a species. The rest I have either left out, or not researched well enough to present it.

But I think that researchers and 'Experiencers'<sup>[def]</sup>, such as Anton Parks, has much of it down quite right, although some of the characters and places are mixed up. This is not necessarily 'disinformation', but are probably serious attempts to get it right. It is not easy, because it's a jungle to go through before we have some information that holds water. Mr. Parks is definitely a must read with all this in mind, because between the lines of what he writes you can sense the true story. The English translation, with long excerpts, making it consistent, and interviews with Parks can be found here: <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>.

Many of the wars in the Universe in the early days were the 'War of the Genders'. This may seem odd to the reader, but this is a universal problem, which has led to much killing and suffering, and the Sirians have had a hand in almost all of them. Males have tried to find the secrets of the females, tortured them, and used them in the most horrific rituals to steal their power. The females, on the other hand, have often refused to give it to them; they even created their own languages that could not be spoken by males. It was called *Emešá*<sup>[13]</sup>, and was kept as a well hidden secret between female Priestesses, so they could communicate their secrets with each other. The males had their own language, which was called *Emenita*<sup>[14]</sup>, but was spoken by females as well when they communicated with males.

The females started to get back on the males, sometimes viciously, and wars broke out that terminated whole species to the last individual. There were times when the Universe, at least in our sector, was not a very friendly place. Fortunately, this seems to have changed overall, although some wars are still raging out there. If the reader wants to know what's going on in the Heavens, the easiest way to find out, without even having to do much research, is to see what is happening down here on Earth and translate it; *as above, so below*.

Other than that, most wars have been about real estate. Each planet is looked at as 'real estate', and Creator Gods or conquerors who come there first own the star system. If they are ethical Creator Gods, they first ask for permission to create in a particular star system, but a star race on a conquest doesn't always bother, or doesn't yet know the universal laws, because they did things out of order. We are meant to become a peaceful, wise race before we start reaching for the stars, and learn how to create without harm to others, but not all species have the patience to wait that long, or their development as a star race is such that they become warrior-like space farers instead.

---



## Notes and References

- [1] Robert Morning Sky, ©1992: *'Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth'*, p.17.
- [2] Anton Parks, 'The Ages of Uraš' website.
- [3] Robert Morning Sky, ©1992: *'Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth'*, p.24ff.
- [4] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>
- [5] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bellatrix>
- [6] *'Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth'*, p.33.
- [7] *'Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth'*.
- [8] This is exactly what Supriem Rockefeller claims to be. See my e-book, ['\*The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller\*'](#).
- [9] Robert Morning Sky, *'The Star Elder Story'*.
- [10] Robert Morning Sky, *'The Mysteries of Master Iyr -- The World's Oldest Religion'*, pp.14-15.
- [11] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Callimachus>
- [12] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pleiades\\_\(Greek\\_mythology\)#Alternate\\_version](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pleiades_(Greek_mythology)#Alternate_version)
- [13] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secret1.html#Languages>
- [14] *ibid.*



---

## Part II: Extraterrestrial Origins and Manipulation

---

### Genesis Paper #1: The Ancient Guardians of the Living Library -- The Original Experiment

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, July 24, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

#### 1. Abstract: An Introduction to the Living Library

**L**ong before the Peace Treaty between Orion and Sirius, a young solar system had cooled down and the planets were ready to be seeded. After some turmoil in the beginning, the planets had finally aligned and found their orbits around their Sun. Little did all the star beings in the Universe know that this seemingly insignificant new solar system, located in the outskirts of the Milky Way Galaxy, right on the Ninth Passageway in the Orion Arm of the Galaxy, would be subjected to so much commotion; even to such an extent that there would be very few star races in our Galaxy and beyond who weren't aware of our beautiful, blue planet.

There is no doubt that Planet Earth was selected in an ancient past as one of supposedly twelve planets<sup>[1]</sup> which were planned to develop into Living Libraries<sup>[def]</sup>. This was an idea that spread throughout the Universe, and there was a vast agreement that something like this should be done, in order to have 'everything' gathered in just a few places. So, instead of just a few Founders, or groups or Founders contributing to building this library on one of the young planets in this new solar system, a large majority of star races decided to participate. The information in the Living Library should be encoded to protect its contents from star races who perhaps didn't have the best interests of others in mind. For the rest, Earth, through its own fauna and flora, was supposed to bring higher knowledge to those who sought for it with an open heart. The Library was also meant to be a huge pharmacopoeia; a natural drug store<sup>[2]</sup>. Guardians were then going to be selected to protect this unique planet. These Guardians should have the Fire and the blood of the Mother Goddess, with a passion to 'herd' and nurture the animals and plants in a world where the lion literally slept with the lamb.

We don't know much about from whom the idea of a Living Library originated, but I think it's safe to assume that the idea came from Orion. There is a lot of evidence pointing towards that our solar system was (and technically still is) Orion property. All we need to do is to look at our mythology to realize that this is the case. The Aryans came first, and the Olympians (the Sirian Overlords) came much later, as we shall discover soon. The Aryans were most certainly in charge of the seeding of our solar system.

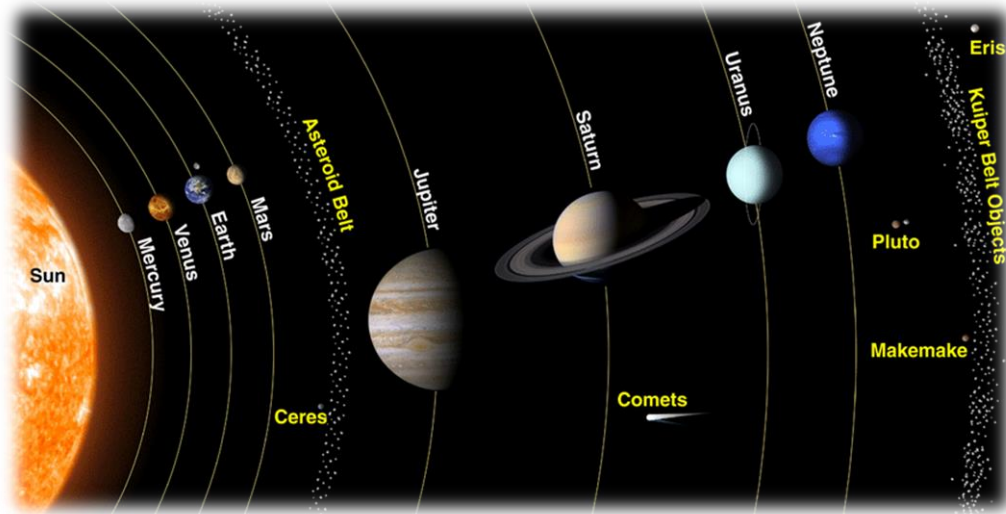


Figure 1-1. Model of our solar system. In ancient times, Earth was located between Mars and Jupiter, where today's asteroid belt is.

At that time, Earth (or Terra<sup>[def]</sup>, which I will mainly call her from hereon) was orbiting our Sun between Mars and Jupiter, where today's asteroid belt is (fig. 1-1); thus, she was further away from the Sun than she is today. Albeit, in general, *all* planets were closer to the Sun then, so temperature wise it was probably not much of a difference<sup>[3]</sup>. She was also many times larger than she is today; Anton Parks even suggests that she was the approximate size of today's Saturn<sup>[4]</sup>. Earth, when spoken of in these ancient times was known under many different names, such as Tiamat, Marduk, Maldek, Mulge, and Phaeton, to name a few. Not until much later was Terra destroyed and forced into an orbit closer to the Sun, between today's Mars and Venus, where she still is located.

## 2. The Seeding of the Living Library

The seeding of Terra, for plants and animals to manifest, took billions of year. After the initial Directed Panspermia (see *panspermia*)<sup>[def]</sup>, the Founders arrived at Terra, bringing more complicated life forms from all parts of the Universe, planted them on this new world and watched them to see how they developed. Genetic libraries were popping up in many different places; both on Terra herself and in other places in the solar system. It has been said that many times during this process, the Queen of Orion herself was visiting the planet, helping with the building of the Library. By her side at that time were also her helpers, the Vegans. The Vegans, as discussed in my 'Level I' paper, 'Human Origins and the Living Library' (<http://wespenre.com/human-origins-and-the-living-library.htm>), later on experimented with genetics to create an intelligent species that could work as Guardians of the Living Library, and in one such attempt, they mixed their own DNA with that of the dinosaurs, creating reptilian hybrids who still were mammals, but appearing reptilian-like. These experiments were later abandoned, but some of the Reptilians that people have seen throughout time may very well have been descendants of these previous species, now mostly living underground, or in, for us, inaccessible areas of our planet<sup>[5]</sup>.



*Figure 1-2. A member of the Vegan Race? (Gene Roddenberry knew about the Vegan race when he 'invented' the Vulcans in Star Trek. Gene was a member of the 'Council of Nine'[\[6\]](#), who channeled a collective of consciousness called 'The Nine'. This is where he got the Star Trek idea from).*

The first things which developed on land were rocks and plants. Contrary to what many people think, rocks and plants are sentient beings as well as we are and have memory and a primitive consciousness. In fact, lots of information is stored in stones and bones. Shamans know this and have known for as long as they have existed. This is why they use stones and bones, and plants and herbs, in their rituals, because therein lie much of the answers.

The plants feel what you do to, and for, them. If we treat a plant with respect, it communicates back to us; the same thing with stones and bones. By connecting with nature, from which we are coming, we can reenergize ourselves and realign with Terra as an intelligent being. Most people today unfortunately have forgotten how to do this. Also, nature has its own 'mind expanders', which we are meant to use under controlled forms. Those who rule our world today know this very well and don't want people to try these things and therefore classify such plants and herbs as 'drugs', telling us they are dangerous and must be outlawed to the extent that those who use them may go to prison. The Elite, however, use them extensively behind the scenes and probably laugh at our stupidity when we think they are denying us this important part of the Living Library in pretense that they care about us. If people start taking mind expanders, they will get answers to some of the mysteries of the Universe, and that is something our leaders don't want us to do. And God forbid! We may also find out what *they* are doing to *us* behind the scenes. Big no-no!

Be open to that nature has its own things growing that can help us expand our consciousness, and it's okay to use them as long as we don't *abuse* them.

We are all our own healers; we 'know' how to heal ourselves. The old time so-called 'witches', who were nothing else but those who still knew 'the way of the Mother' and applied the Aryan Religion, understood the plants and all living forms. If we take time and listen to the plants, they symbolically represent different parts of the body.[\[7\]](#) The animals know this too, and they know which plants to eat and what not to eat. They don't pick the wrong plants and get poisoned; they know it 'instinctively'. Once humans start reconnecting to the Earth, we will relearn this, too.

Now, back to our story. So, after an eon or two, the Queen and her helpers came back and created the land animals. Some of the sea creatures were seeded so that they would evolve in a manner that they would seek to leave the oceans and explore land, while others were designed to stay where they were and always be water animals. Others, however, never came from the Sea, despite what science tells us. They were seeded on land to begin with.

Terra had many who watched over them; the animals themselves were part of that process. Animals are very psychically connected; not only with each other within their species, but with the stars. Many of them look quite like their ancestors from other planets, who are their true Founders. Also, if we look at the Zodiac, we get a hint of how many of the Founders and star visitors of old looked like. Many of them were brought here from elsewhere and are still psychically connected with the star race who created them, or to the stars they were brought from. The Queen put them here for many reasons, but they are also teachers for us humans if we only use our perceptions and look and listen. They say that your pet is your best friend. This is true, but there is much more to it. We teach our pets to 'behave' according to our human norms and think we are their teachers. We are in that sense, but if we don't listen to what the pets are teaching *us*, we miss out on one of the major purposes why we have them in the first place. The cat family (cats, lions, tigers, etc) are especially here to 'monitor' us; they have direct connections to the stars. We can see how the rulers of old Egypt and other places had cats as pets, or lions in cages close to the palace.

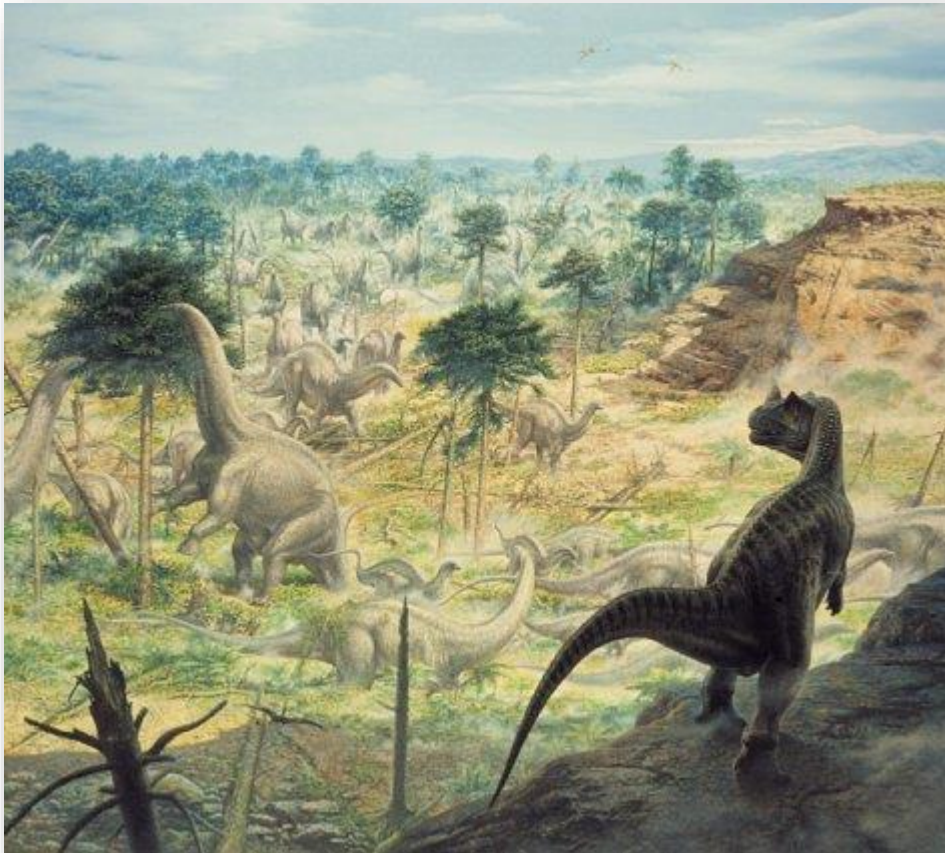
The Goddess holds the animals dear. She knows they are very clever; in many ways much more clever than humans are today, and they know, for example, that they go on after they die; they can be quite multidimensional. They fear not death, but patiently wait for it when time comes. They don't care about their bodies once they've left it behind; they know it's not working anymore and they just go on. Their instinct tells them that there is nothing to be afraid of. They also don't like destruction, and they don't like evil; they were not made for these things. If their species gets tortured, misused and abused too much and they can't stand it anymore, they leave our reality. We call them 'extinct', but they simply understand that we are not worthy them, and they go on living in another probable world, in another dimension, where they are treated more gently. It's our loss, not theirs; they are getting the better deal.

One reason the Goddess gave us the animals was for us humans to have companions here on Terra. We are the ones to decide whether we want to eat them or not. They don't mind as long as it adds to the quality of life. In our past, the 'savages' knew how to ask the animal for permission before they killed it, and before they ate it, they blessed the food. Some cultures still do, which is exactly what the animals want and need. In our western cultures, in particular, we treat the animals we eat horribly, like they were dead meat already when they are alive. We don't care about their feelings, their fear and horror from the ways we treat them; for them there is no quality of life. In addition, we get to eat meat that is contaminated with enzymes from a terrified animal who was killed in the most horrifying way anyone can imagine. But here in the west we don't even need to see when this happens; we have people who are paid to torture these animals. The rest of us don't want to know how it's done, we just want to buy them after they're slaughtered; neatly packaged in the grocery store. The animals today are showing us our own pain. It is happening so we can see what we need to do to improve ourselves, and like the Pleiadians say, *"When you allow forms of animal life to sit in equality to you, then you will be ready to sit in council on the higher planes of existence"*.<sup>[7]</sup>

When the Queen was happy with what she had created, and before she left the second time, she decided to insert a few species that could hold the planet together until she came back and created the intelligent life form that was meant to herd all living creatures on Terra. These creatures were meant to coexist with this future intelligent race as well, and were needed to keep the frequency and the magnetic spectrum within a certain vibration. She needed animal species that could hold the frequencies together with sound vibrations, so she decided to bring in the whales and the dolphins and placed them in the ocean. But not only did she let them exist there,



in the great waters of Terra-Tiamat; she also let them exist on land and in the air; she allowed them to exist in many dimensions at once. The Mother made them multidimensional, and they have remained such up until this very day. Later on, dolphins and whales also became a natural part of Earth's own fauna. Now, here on Earth, we find dead dolphins float up on the beaches for no obvious reasons, and many whale species are getting 'extinct'. Much of it is because of human foolishness, but neither whales, nor dolphins are stupid animals; they are still smarter than us in many ways. They are consciously starting to leave our reality because it's time for us humans to take stewardship over the planet. These clever animals know that it's a hazard, because humanity certainly doesn't seem to be up to such a task, but now it's really up to us, either way. If we don't make it on our own, we are creating our own demise and can't blame it on somebody else. We are no longer teenagers; we have grown into adulthood, and now it's up to us to show if we can live up to our responsibilities or not. Much more about this later.



*Figure 1-3. Dinosaurs during the Jurassic Era. They were inserted here on Earth and had, for hundreds of millions of years, the function as Guardians of Earth.*

At one time, for some reason, the Founders seem to have left Terra temporarily for several millions of years, attending business elsewhere. That's when the Vegans (perhaps with help from other Founders) created the dinosaurs, which Anton Parks calls the Hušmuš<sup>1461</sup>. It is suggested by both Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest, as well as Anton Parks, that the Hušmuš were created as temporary Guardians of the Living Library while the Creator Gods were gone. The Vegan experiment, which included mixing their own genes with that of the Hušmuš, happened in a later dinosaur era. According to Royal and Priest, it sounds like the Vegans were the first to come back after millions of years of Founder absence.

We need to keep in mind here, before we continue, that the original Earth/Terra was much larger, and had a weaker magnetic field. This made all creatures living there much bigger than those of the present Earth. This is why we hear of giants from the ancient past, and of course, both the Dinosaurs and the mammals were much larger then than they are today.

After hundreds of millions of years of giant reptilians dominating the Earth, the Queen sent her Kadištu<sup>[def]</sup> to make changes in the Earth's magnetic field, which included a pole shift. This had the intended effect of letting the dinosaurs die out; they could not survive these drastic changes and is the reason why scientists can't figure out why the dinosaurs went extinct so suddenly, almost overnight, figuratively speaking. It was planned.

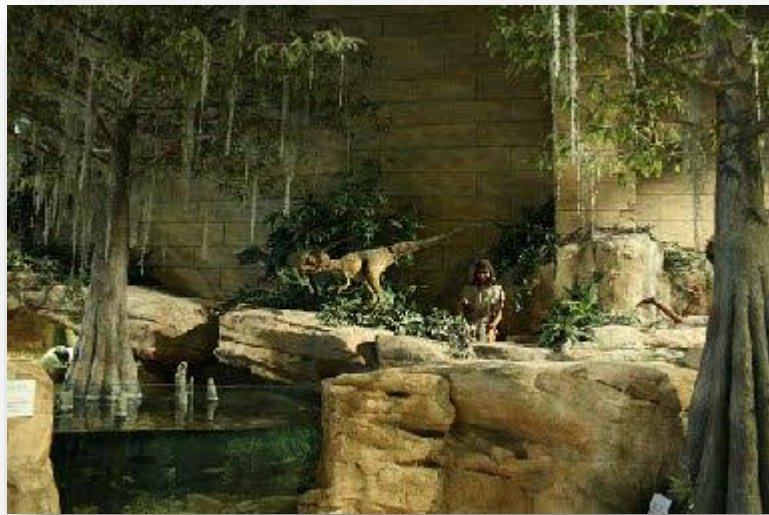
However, there were dinosaurs who did survive the pole shift and the change in the magnetic field, although the majority died out. And when the dinosaurs diminished in quantity, the mammals could prosper in a less tropical climate.

Now it was time to create some intelligent Guardians of the Living Library.

### 3. Namlú'u -- The Creation of an Androgynous Race

The Guardians of Terra and its Living Library were truly magnificent beings. Some say they were around 13-15 feet tall<sup>[8][9]</sup>, with slender, almost transparent bodies, long limbs, and big, elongated skulls. Their eyes was large and black as the KHAA, and the whole being emitted an incredible wisdom, compassion, and love. When you looked into their eyes you saw stars, but beyond the stars there was this deep abyss, filled with love and wisdom that could only come from the Goddess herself.

They were made up of many different star beings' DNA, but foremost that of the Queen of the Stars. She wanted them to be not just ordinary beings, but to have the Fire of the Goddess and the Essence of the KHAA in their blood stream. She made them truly divine. They were multidimensional by default, and had semi-etheric bodies with a pearly violet-rose tint<sup>[9.1]</sup>. When their sensitive minds perceived danger or threats, they took on a reddish tint. In their DNA was the secret of the Universe, and they were made to serve. The animals, the plants, the rocks, the oceans, the skies, and the ether alike were their home. They could travel freely across the dimensions and were excellent shepherds. If you would have been there, you could have seen these giant humanoids walking the Earth, two by two, or three by three, maybe holding long walking sticks, following herds of animals, or you could have seen animals following them and surrounding them. They didn't talk; they had no vocal chords like you

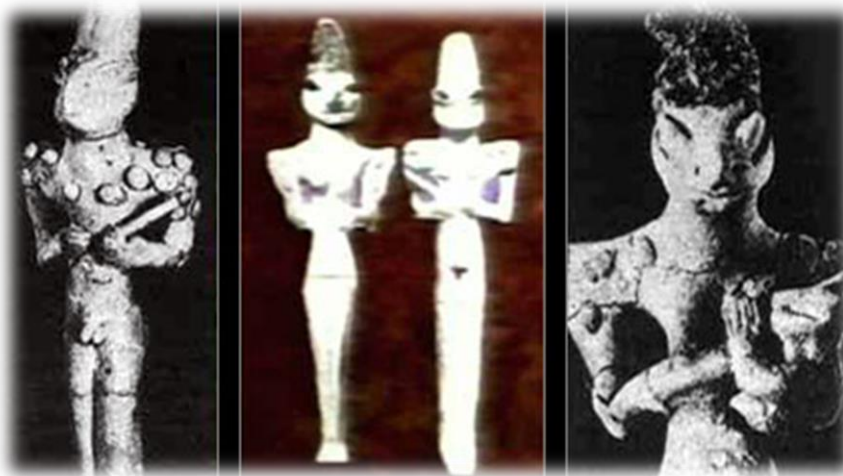


*Figure 1-4. Dinosaurs and humans coexisted, just like the Bible says.*



and I. Instead they communicated by thought. You could feel their thoughts inside your head when you spoke to them and they replied. Their communication did not always come into one's mind as words; these beings sent their messages in whole concepts, like a whole 'package' of thoughts at once. They were very friendly, and the only time you could hear them was when they made a loud, but pleasant sound, as they were calling back stray animals.

The Queen didn't give them genders, because she didn't want the conflict between males and females brought down from the stars to this virginal planet. So she made them androgynous. They had no need to reproduce; they were all created at once, and the Queen calculated how many of them there had to be to fulfill the purpose. And these would be all there would ever be. In the beginning, dinosaurs and humans were walking the planet together (fig. 1-4), before the last reptilian giants eventually went extinct because they no longer fit in. Instead, the way it often works, those species just changed dimensions and now exist elsewhere, where the vibration can hold their own frequency[10].



*Figure 1-5. According to Anton Parks, these are statuettes of the Amašutum (females) , and the Šutum (males) as he recalls them. However, their elongated skulls were, in true, leaning more backwards. Hence, if these are what Parks says they are, this is also approximately how the Titans looked like. (These old Sumerian artifacts were found in Iraq during the first Iraq War in the early 1990s).*

The Queen and her helpers stood there, watching them walking off into the dusk, some with sticks in hand, tall and majestic, followed by animals we would today consider predators and herbivores alike, across the savannah. But no one attacked or ate another; they were not made to do that. They got the nutrition they needed from the light they

absorbed when they ate plants, and they got nurtured by the Sun as well. These beings always wandered in small groups; each group taking responsibility for a certain area or terrain.

The Orion Queen was pleased; very pleased. She and the other Founders had created a true Paradise. These magnificent Guardians of Terra were later being called the Namlú'u, or simply the Lú[11]. The Queen turned around and looked at the Founders, one by one, and she was smiling. The others knew she was very happy about what they all had created. She told them it was finished for now and they had done a fantastic job. Now it was just a matter of finding out if the Experiment would be successful or not. It certainly seemed like it would be. Then she turned to her daughters, the few of them who had arrived from the stars on their Mother's call. She said to them:

"You are lucky, because you are the ones who will be the Administrators of this unique world. I am very pleased to give you this assignment! Administrate this world to your absolute best, choose the people you want to work with, and stay here. This will now be your home, too!"

This was normal procedure; each world in the Orion Empire had their own Administrators, and they were always the daughters of the Queen. They were the ones in charge, while those they choose to work with them were normally the Queen's most trusted people. It is my understanding

that those who assisted the daughters of the Queen were all from one of the planets in the Belt of Orion, or from a planet orbiting one of the original stars of the Orion Empire. In other words; they were of the same species as the Queen herself. These Administrators, the Queen's daughters and their helpers alike, became known under many names. In Anton Parks' books they were called the Amašutum<sup>[def]</sup>, but here on Earth they are better known as the Titans. They were giants, just like the Namlú'u<sup>[def]</sup>, but had genders; they were both females and males, but the Chief Administrators were of course females, being the daughters of the Queen.

The Queen turned around, took a last look at her creation and then returned to the stars. This was the last time she was visiting Terra in her embodiment. She never returned in physical, but was continuously looking over her creation in spirit. And her Administrators, after all, were just a thought away...

This was the beginning of the Golden Age on Earth.

#### 4. The Namlú'u and the Titans in History, Mythology, and Tradition

"The old men tell that in the beginning of the world, God created a man and gave him responsibility for all the creatures. This man went out every day from his house very early in the morning to visit God's property -- that is, all that is found here on the Earth. And he would always return home very late in the evening, and very tired. But in spite of his great fatigue, he had to make his report to God on the state of health of all the creatures." *Oral Tradition of the Lumwe of Zaïre.*

This, to me, describes the Namlú'u pretty well, albeit they were neither males, nor females. They were the Guardians, and their responsibility was to see to that the Living Library was flourishing and prospering, and when the day was over, they reported back, telepathically, to the Queen of the Stars. This was what they were designed for; this was their passion. They were truly one with nature and in total communication with Mother Terra.

The one person who has looked into this primordial human being the deepest is probably Anton Parks. Hence, for the reader's convenience, I am going to paraphrase and cite a few things from his books (which are in French, but an English version can be found here: <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>).

Parks refers us to the Gnostic texts:

"This being was fashioned by 'the creators', in the image of God (the Source) and conforming to their respective appearance. This perfect primordial being combined the various powers with which they (the creators) had been endowed, both physically and psychologically."<sup>[12]</sup>

In these days, Terra was not 3rd Dimensional. The Lú, and even the animals, were multi-dimensional (and to a certain degree, the animals in today's world are multi-d still) and could do and sense things we 3-D humans have a hard time with.

David Icke is talking about this race as well in one of his recent books. He says,

"It seems that before the Reptilians arrived there were no men and women, only androgynous humans with many powers and gifts that allowed them to connect with the 'great beyond'."<sup>[13]</sup>

He then continues by saying,

"What we call 'humans' were not men and women but androgynous male-female beings, as I said earlier, with a genetic structure that allowed them to access, and interact with, a range of densities. They were not 'physical' as we understand it, but much less dense and able to stay in contact with Source, the *All That Is*. This was the Golden Age of legend across the world."[\[14\]](#)

Icke is correct; they were not 'physical' in a way we understand it -- their bodies were much less dense. We would see them as half transparent if we went back in time, maybe like they were made of gel. They were very graceful and very calm. They had no leaders; they worked as a collective and like Parks says, *'They form a collective community of the first order; a social unity -- a single essence!*

And what about the Titans. Were they really the Administrators of the early Terra?



Figure 1-6. Artist's interpretation of the female Titan, Rhea, with a lion by her feet.

In Wikipedia it says that in Greek mythology, the Titans were a primeval race of powerful deities, descendants of Gaia (Earth) and Uranus (Heaven). (In the name Uranus we can extract the word AN, or ANU, which we know is Aryan, meaning 'Heaven, the Orion Empire'). Wikipedia further tells us that the Titans ruled during the legendary 'Golden Age'. They were immortal giants of incredible strength and stamina.[\[15\]](#)

It also tells us that in the first generation there were 12 Titans (the number 12 again!). The males were Oceanus, Hyperion, Coeus, Cronus (or Kronos), Crius and Iapetus, and the females (the Titanesses) were Mnemosyne, Thetys, Theia, Phoebe, Rhea and Themis. Then it goes on telling us about the second generation of Titans, where the most famous ones perhaps are males: Eos, Helios, Atlas and Prometheus. Among the daughters, most have probably heard of Pallas and Perses.

Mythology goes that the Titans were overthrown by a race of younger gods called the Olympians, who typically are the Sirian Overlords, in the Titanomachy ('War of the Titans') (a catastrophic event we are going to discuss soon). This, says

Wikipedia, represented a mythological paradigm shift that the Greeks may have borrowed from the Ancient Near East.[\[16\]](#)

These myths about the War in Heaven are common, not only in Greece, but also elsewhere in Europe and the Near East. It's also told in Scandinavian mythology about the old ASA Gods, and further in the Babylonian Enûma Eliš, the Hittite 'Kingship in Heaven' narratives, and as the rebellion of Lucifer in Christianity.

Legend goes that the War of the Titans lasted for 10 years, and according to mythology, while attacked by the Olympians, they retreated to Mount Othrys, a mountain located in central Greece.

This is quite interesting, because again our own mythology is telling us the story of how it really was; sometimes in a very straight manner, but more often in metaphors. Nevertheless, the real stories are there for those who are willing to look. I truly believe that if we really want to know what happened in the distant past, some of the best ways to do so are perhaps to interpret ancient scriptures, study Earth mythology, and listen to our inner selves, because we are all divine and have all the answers within us. And while on that subject, I find the following, also from Wikipedia, quite telling:

"One iteration of this story, that of the Late Antique Neoplatonist philosopher Olympiodorus, recounted in his commentary of Plato's Phaedrus,[2] affirms that humanity sprang up out of the fatty smoke of the burning Titan corpses. Pindar, Plato and Oppian refer offhandedly to man's 'Titanic nature'. According to them, the body is the titanic part, while soul is the divine part of man."[\[17\]](#)

This quote is again very close to the truth. We humans, as homo sapiens, have divine souls in a most unique way, and we have the genetics both from the Namlú'u and the Titans from Orion.

## 5. The Golden Age

For millions of years, the Namlú'u and the Titans lived side by side, in peace and harmony with their environment, and the vibration and the frequency of Terra. this beautiful blue and green world, was very high. Everything was in perfect harmony, in an almost perfect symbiosis.

Other friendly star races visited the Earth for years to come and they were permitted to do so, because this was part of the purpose of the Living Library. Outside visitors came to get access to the enormous knowledge base that was embedded in nature here, and the Titans and the Lú welcomed them and gave them what they needed, if the star race's vibration corresponded with the information they said they needed and wished for. Communication between star systems is permitted, as we know, as long as both parties are in agreement. The Pleiadians agree:

"When the Universe is functioning in a harmonic, without tyranny, one civilization is free to exchange information with another."[\[18\]](#)

In the meantime, highly evolved Founders created locations elsewhere in the Universe where information was being stored. There were also 12 locations here on Terra where clues to where the universal storage places were located in the center of the Milky Way Galaxy had been built. Some call these Founders the *WingMakers*, and the storage zones they created, both locally here on Earth and in the center of the Milky Way, are sometimes called the Tributary Zones.[\[19\]](#)[\[20\]](#) This has also been confirmed to me by LPG-C.

The Pleiadians backs it up further:

"The Living Library is not simply a historical record; it is an entire library of knowledge from which anything can be created. There are formulas and blueprints stored in the life forms on Earth for all kinds of realities to be developed. Other libraries located in various sectors of the Universe store their knowledge in light forms or corrections of molecules that you would not even recognize. *For each of the twelve centers, the creator gods* [the WingMakers, author's comment] *designed a unique storage method for the knowledge.* The intent is to protect the integrity of the libraries, each alive in its own way. From a perspective of the future, the libraries have been lost, and the need for rediscovery and opening is now. Ideally, each of these twelve libraries creates an electromagnetic alliance which house a stupendous shift in realization. The twelve

together create the opportunity for a brand-new harmonic for all of existence, as you perceive it." [Italics not in original][21]

This is obviously describing the 12 Tributary Zones pretty well, and it was written in 1994, four years before the launching of the WingMakers site. The Wingmakers, however, are talking about 7 zones, but in this Universe, things come in 12, often with one 'overseer' in the center, which makes it 13.

I wish I could end this series of papers right here with this wonderful picture in my head of an old, lost time of a Golden Age, but unfortunately I have to move on, because things are about to change drastically. This peace and harmony did not last infinitely. Something very evil was about to change the Earth forever and things would never be the same again. What was about to happen brought an abrupt end to the Golden Age, and a very Dark Age followed...

---

## Notes and References

[1] The Pleiadians tell us in the channeled book by Barbara Marciniak, *'Bringers of the Dawn'*, that there in fact are 12 different Living Libraries spread out across this Universe. There is at least one more in this Galaxy and a sister planet in the Andromeda Galaxy as well. They do not mention, however, where the other 9 Living Libraries are located, but I would assume from their hints that they are much further away, spread out over far away galaxies. In their book, *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, however, they are talking about the 12 Living Libraries being very similar to the Wingmakers' 12 Tributary Zones. More about this later in this paper.

[2] The idea of a pharmacopoeia comes from the Pleiadians as well, and that both plants, animals and eventually we homo sapiens, were embedded with codes that can be activated, normally in a natural way having to do with evolvment and cycles of the Sun and the Galaxy. They are telling us in various places that now, around 2012 these codes are being activated, humans will wake up in droves, and we will reassume the abilities and duties of being the 'Library Cards' for other beings across the Universe who want to access these codes for information. More about this will be mentioned in later chapters.

[3] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[4] *ibid.*

[5] Royal/Priest, ©2011, *"The Prism of Lyra"* p. 89.

[6] <http://www.illuminati-news.com/council-of-nine.htm>. The journalist and author, Peter Farley, is another member of the 'Council of Nine', channeling the same entities. In his case, it resulted in the book series, 'Where Were You Before the Tree of Life'. In the first volume, he acknowledges that Gene Roddenberry, creator of 'Star Trek', was also a member. Roddenberry is now deceased.

[7] Marciniak, *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, pp.47-48, *op. cit.*

[8] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[9] There have been many experiments on our planet, and our current human race, homo sapiens, is the 5th attempt. Therefore, we sometimes find skeleton buried in the ground that are 50-300 ft tall. These archeological finding have of course been suppressed and when exposed, ridiculed. *Pleiadian CD Lectures, Fall 2011, CD 3.*

[9.1] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[10] Various Pleiadian lectures.

[11] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[12] *The Secret Book of John (NH-2-1.28).*

[13] David Icke, ©2010, *'Human Race Get Off Your Knees -- The Lion Sleeps No More'* p. 216, *op. cit.*

[14] *ibid, op. cit, p. 227.*

[15] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology))

[16] *ibid.*

[17] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan\\_\(mythology\)#In\\_Orphic\\_sources](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology)#In_Orphic_sources) *op. cit.*

[18] *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, p.31, *op. cit.*

[19] *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, pp.31-32.

[20] <http://wingmakers.com>

[21] *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, p.38, *op. cit.*



# Genesis Paper #2: War of the Titans and the Destruction of Original Terra

by Wes Penre, Sunday, July 29, 2012

(Revised: Tuesday, July 31, 2012)

(<http://wespenre.com>)

## 1. The End of the Golden Age

Millions of years later, while there still was a Golden Age on Terra, and the Experiment went per the plan, the Queen made the famous Peace Agreement with the Sirian King, the KHANUS KHANUR. Part of the agreement included that the Sirian King would get control over parts of Sector 9 but would have to stay away from PESH-METEN, the 9th Passageway. Unfortunately, our solar system, *ARIDU<sup>def1</sup>*, was part of the agreement. The Queen's Empire was teeming with life and experiments were pending in many places; the idea of the Living Library was only one of a lot of different ideas and experiments. It may appear that it didn't occur to the Queen when the agreement was made that the Sirian Lords would disturb the development of species and/or interfere with their business and development. In addition, even if the Sirians now were in command over certain sections of the Milky Way Galaxy, they were still part of the Orion Empire, per the agreement, so also ARIDU. Even when so, each race in any solar system is supposed to reign themselves in sovereignty while abiding the laws of the Orion Empire, so long as they won't afflict on their rights to Free Will. Nowhere in the contract did it say that the Sirian King could interfere with a pending experiment, but apparently it didn't say they couldn't, either. Did the Queen make a terrible mistake when she made up the contract? Did she leave that part out because it 'goes unsaid'?

There is probably a more plausible answer to what happened. Both the Sirians and the Queen were well aware of the Universal Laws, and the Law of Non-Interference in particular in this case. That is not something you need to put in a contract -- that part goes unsaid. However, if a star race, such as the Sirians, manage to 'manipulate' another star race into agreeing with them and to have them do something they wouldn't agree with normally, if they knew the full consequences, the star race (the Sirians in our example) could potentially bypass the Law of Non-Interference and refer to the Law of Free Will. They could justify their actions by saying, "We didn't do it! They did! They agreed to do it!" And this was exactly what happened..!

There is a long story of inner conflicts among the Sirian Kings and the members of their Royal Court, which we are not going to go into in details here; it's been documented by other researchers, such as Robert Morning Sky. Briefly, to make the reader get the picture, the ASA-RRR (another name for the Sirian Kings) were very possessive, and power and greed ruled their existence; both on a royal level as well as among regular citizens of their society. Sons and grandsons constantly overthrew their parents and grandparents from the throne, or sons overthrew their own fathers in family businesses. Coups were very common, so common that a sitting king would very rarely remain in power for long before he was overthrown and either killed or exiled. Such behavior, I have learnt, continue up to this day. The problem is that things were rarely getting better for the average Sirian citizen in spite of whom was in power (where have we seen that before? Isn't that how it is here on Earth?).

It didn't take long before the Sirian King put troops and scientists to explore these parts of his new domains. It was very strategically located, and the ARIDU solar system was only a few billion years old, which meant it had a lot of potentials; not the least as a military, strategic outpost. The problem was that this solar system was sitting in the middle of PESH-METEN, and the Sirians had promised not to interfere with this huge, commercial highway. However, as the great KHANUS KHANUS, whom some call King ANU, saw himself and his people as heirs to this Universe after have signed the Peace Treaty with the Queen of the Stars. And after all, this is a Free Will Universe, and he could do whatever he pleased. Yes, an action always brings on a counter-action, but he was too powerful not to be able to handle whatever came in his way, he thought. And what made the Queen think she was more powerful than him, anyway? He, too, could travel the KHAA. And who else than the Great King ANU could decide the destiny of his people better than him? No other Sirian Kings, despite of which occupied star system they ruled over, dared to challenge him. How could they? So he was determined to do whatever he thought would be the best for the expansion of his people, PESH-METEN or not. "And I am smart," he smiled. "I can manipulate anyone or anything to dance to my flute. In the long run, even the Queen of the Stars will dance!!"

For eons, the Sirian Overlords had conquered the Universe, and they had always done it the same way. At one point in time, before they even realized that the Universe is feminine, and once they started traveling the KHAA, they noticed that the Universe, to nourish itself, let other beings go out and create and bring back 'food sources' to it. By experiencing things, the Universe grew and expanded in certain ways, just like you and I do when we eat nutritious food -- we get more energy. When the Sirians realized this, they thought they could do the same and perhaps one day become bigger than the Universe itself. However, they noticed that they in particular, due to their nature, loved to feed off a certain frequency of the electromagnetic spectrum more than anything else, and that small frequency band was one that was based on *fear*<sup>[1]</sup>. They loved to feed off of fear. When they did, they felt powerful and energetic, like they could conquer anything; it was like a drug to them. And they ate the flesh of their enemies and drank their blood. That was not only because of some strange adrenaline rush while at war, but they fed off the fear that was induced in the dying enemy. This is also why, in dire times, they eat their young and drink their blood, too - it gives them more life energy and more potentials to survive.

The Sirians had been absolutely convinced they could conquer anything, until they encountered the Aryans. It took time for the KHANUS KHANUR to get over the first shock after he realized that he'd met his superiors; a star race he hadn't been able to defeat. But after the Peace Treaty he had started plotting. He realized that being in alliance with the Queen could be a great beneficial factor for him and his people when comes to conquering the Universe. He understood that most developed star races looked at Orion as the most evolved empire in this part of the Universe, and if the Sirian King could be associated with them, he certainly got some free promotion and 'advertisement'. Then, it he at one point could outsmart the Queen and perhaps even the Mother Goddess herself, who would ever dream of standing up against him again? And with life elixirs and everything, he could live a long time.

So, due to that the Queen basically left him alone to explore and exploit as much as he wanted of the Universe, and even gave him a sector of unexplored space as his own domain, the Great Sirian King could, just for now, continue conquering the Universe the way he and his ancestors had always done, by locking conquered world into a small frequency band based on fear, and feed off the terror they created in the living species on a particular world they had conquered. We humans call this small frequency band the *Third Dimension*. The Sirians themselves were sexual beings who reproduced by sexual means, but even in their own world they fed off each other's fear, and those on top of the totem pole where the ones who got the most 'food'. The rest worked their ways through a hierarchal structure. They realized that, on conquered worlds it was a good idea to create sexual beings who could reproduce and multiply. Depending on the circumstances, the Sirians gained from letting the species that they'd conquered multiply and become many in numbers; the more people, the greater food source!

There was sometimes a problem with this, however. The more people on a conquered planet, the harder it was to keep the population under control. Even with their sophisticated hologrammic equipment that they used to keep their slaves under their thumb, and which kept the victims within the narrow 3-D frequency band, the numbers also made it possible for some of the entrapped souls to break out of the prison, and sometimes the Sirians had to become very clever to manipulate a huge population into staying in the frequency of fear. When they found it almost impossible to do so, they had no choice but to vastly reduce the population of a planet.

So King ANU sent his military over to ARIDU, led by his son, whom is known as Lord ENLIL here on Earth, to explore the solar system and exploit its resources to add to the riches of the kings of the Sirian Empire, and perhaps to make his son King of ARIDU one day. ANU knew he had to send a percentage of the resources they exploited to Orion as a part of the business deal, but hopefully there should be enough for everybody.

The Sirian expedition split up and explored the planets in this young solar system, one by one. The scientists, who were in charge of the expedition, named the different bodies in the ARIDU system mostly in Aryan language due to that this was the official language spoken in the Orion Empire.

The Sirian Lords parked their hollowed-out planetoid at some distance from Terra and descended to the beautiful, giant planet beneath, splitting up in different teams.

## **2. What Are These Beings Doing on My Planet?**

The Namlú'u were somewhat used to visitors due to that different star races had come and left over the last million years to take part of the knowledge from the Living Library. Some of these star races had even built colonies on Terra and stayed there with the Titans' permission. The Namlú'u had been very lucky, because thus far, the visitors to Terra had been benevolent and very respectful, as it should be. They had always asked for permission to come, and the humanoid Guardians of the Living Library had always granted them, and so had the Titan Administrators; there had been no reason not to. After all, that's what the Living Library was for.

Many star races from far away knew about Terra, but the Sirian Lords did not. This may sound odd, but the Sirians had still been an exploring star race before they hit the walls of the Orion Empire and knew next to nothing about what was beyond their Empire. Not until they had been assigned a certain sub-sector of Sector 9 had they started showing interest in the star systems they now had been permitted to explore. There were many races in the Universe who were more evolved than the Reptilian Lords, but few were as ruthless.

Suddenly a group of Namlú'u felt the presence of a new type of beings nearby. Before they could even see them, they felt their energies. Their bodies turned reddish, because they felt uneasy by this new energy; it was more zigzag like, and not as smooth as they were used to from other star races.

The humanoid shepherds soon stood face to face with these peculiar newcomers. The Namlú'u were tall and slender, but this visiting star race was short and stubby. This in itself was perhaps not so strange, because the Namlú'u had met many different kinds of beings over the millennia. But these dwarf-like beings were different. What they felt from these visitors was alertness, surprise, but most of all, hostility. This was something the Namlú'u had never experienced before -- not to this extent. They were a little confused.

The tall humans waited for some communication from the visitors, but they were only chattering between themselves. The humanoids found it strange that for some reason, this dwarf race

seemed to block their energies so that the Namlú'u couldn't read them. Then, as quickly as they had appeared, they left. The Namlú'u were surprised, but sure the visitors would return soon. They looked at each other but then didn't give it a second thought and just went on with their business. There were some animals nearby who needed their attention...

Other groups of Sirians were met by a tall species of Reptilian-Humanoids; most of them females, who also had with elongated skulls. The Overlords recognized them immediately as being Aryans, and not only that; they were Royalty, they could tell. The Sirians knew they were Titans, daughters of the Queen, and the rest of their people were of the same species as the Queen -- original Aryans.

The Titans welcomed the Overlords like old friends, knowing that they were now part of the Orion Empire. The Overlords were shocked to find the Titans here on *their* world, but kept a polite conversation, saying they were on a mission and that the Titans were soon to speak with someone of higher authority. Then they left.

- - -

Onboard the Sirian planetoid sized space craft, they welcomed the expedition teams back from the visit to the misty world below. Lord ENLIL called for an immediate meeting, also with the top scientists present. Everybody told of their experiences down on the surface of Terra, and the head scientist collected the data and summarized what he had learned. Apparently, this planet had been seeded with life forms of all different kinds in a distant past. The oceans as well as the land masses were inhabited with a myriad of different species in an abundance seldom seen before. In actuality, the Sirian Overlords had never experienced a world with so much variety.

Most to the teams who had been sent down to the surface had encountered a very tall and thin species that walked around naked; clearly androgynous. They walked around carrying sticks, acting like some kind of shepherds for the domestic animals. Very strange. This star race wouldn't be a problem for them, they concluded, and perhaps the scientists could use them in the future to create a more intelligent race that they could enslave and feed off. They seemed too fragile to be used for any harder labor, though. For now, they were just written off as domestic savages. Little did they understand about this highly intelligent, multidimensional species.

Now, there was something else that really upset the Sirians with this visit and was much more urgent than the shepherds. Terra was the perfect world to use as the headquarters of ARIDU and perhaps the whole sector that they had been assigned by the Queen. And best of all; this whole solar system was perfectly located, strategic-wise. It was also a perfect world in the sense that it had tons of resources they could exploit -- gold and precious metals in particular -- and trade it with other star races, or use themselves. ENLIL told his generals and admirals that his father, King ANU, would not be happy to hear about the Titans, though. How dared the Queen put her Administrators on his world?

ENLIL used a stargate to communicate back to Sirius, where King ANU was sitting in his palace. He told the King about the situation with the Titans, and true enough, the King got upset. Actually, he was upset enough to decide to immediately come to ARIDU himself to check out the situation. So he boarded AR, the Royal Ship, which in usual Sirian manner was a hollowed-out craft, and went to ARIDU together with his personal guards and some extra military.

King ANU was in a very bad mood when he arrived; he saw the Titans as part of an Aryan intrusion. His face turned red and he said, furiously: "What are these beings doing on *my* planet??? We need to get rid of them!!! I need to talk to the Queen, this is ridiculous!"

Terra was *his* planet and he could do whatever he pleased with it. And the last thing he wanted was to have an intelligent race strutting around on his world, following his every move. He had enough of that from being married to the Queen. His first instinct was to terminate them all!



*Figure 2-1. Today's Mt. Olympus, the highest mountain in Greece, located on the border between Thessaly and Macedonia, about 62 miles away from Thessaloniki, Greece's second largest city. In mythology, it was one of the Earthly residences of the Gods.*

King ANU pulled his fingers through his beard while he was considering what to do. He looked at all the people present in the room, one by one, and said: "Why would I consult the Queen? The Titans are her representatives here. I want to talk to them, and I want them to leave our planet within a week!"

Everybody in the room all nodded in agreement. After all, why would the King consult the Queen? This was *his* territory and he didn't need to bow down to anybody. He was King ANU, the KHANUS KHANUR, and after have signed the Peace

Agreement, he looked upon himself and his people as the heirs to the Universe. The Queen had given him this sector of the Universe, so why had she put Administrators on his planet?

The King leaned back and then slammed his fist on the arm of his chair. "So be it! Do whatever is necessary to make these damn Titans cooperate. Also, I want a Royal Palace built on this planet in my honor; an exact copy of the one back in Sirius. I want it built on the top of that tall mountain over there!" King ANU pointed at the monitor inside the spaceship, which could, by putting in coordinates into a computer, show any part of the planet, and one of the operators zoomed in a huge mountain, rising towards the sky, having 52 peaks. This would become the famous Mount Olympus, where the 'gods' once dwelled. "Then we need people to help us dig out the mines in the southern hemisphere. Let's get some work force from home and let's get going! Take me down there so I can check things out. I want to see where the gold is! We need the gold. Let's start with checking out the mines, and after that I want to have a serious talk with the Administrators of this place. This meeting is over! "

ANU was especially interested in the gold, because gold had a profound effect on the Sirians. Although the Queen gave them S-MA<sup>del</sup> as well, the King doubted that the Queen would be very cooperative with him and his people in the future, after he had told the Titans to go, and he and his people may lose the right to take the liquid. If so, gold would do. They had found that if they snorted it, similar to how we snort cocaine, it had a similar effect as the S-MA, although not as powerful; they lived longer if they took the Queen's substance.

For the first, but not the last time, King ANU descended down to Planet Terra and visited the mines and instructed his people what to do. Then they took him on a sightseeing in one of their domestic ships, and suddenly, he stood eye to eye with the Titans. They knew who he was, so they greeted him as an Aryan and welcomed him and his people to the planet.

The King explained that he was on a trip, checking out different Sirian colonies to see what needed to be done. He further told the Titans that his people will be back to do some mining in the southern hemisphere soon to extract some minerals and precious stones. However, this was his territory and he wanted the Titans to leave the planet as soon as possible. The Titans took the King to Mount Othrys, which was the Titanic Palace, and their headquarters, where the daughters of the Queen sat. King ANU was led in front of the 7 top Administrators, where he and his generals could express their concerns. And the King did. His fury was extraordinary, and his deep baritone voice echoed through the halls of the palace. He demanded that the palace was given to him, and that the Titans leave the planet faster than soon.

The Titans remained calm and told the King that although Terra could be considered Sirian territory per the Peace Agreement, it still belonged to the Orion Empire per the same agreement. The King had the right to exploit its resources, if he followed the laws of the Empire and didn't create any harm to Mother Terra and give back to the planet, in one form or the other, what they take from her. But per custom, each planet ultimately belonging to the Orion Empire will have Administrators on it. On the other hand, the Titans promised not to interfere with the King's men so long as they didn't break the Universal Laws and the simple rules set by the Orion Empire.

ANU became even more furious. He told them he didn't need a police force to baby sit him, and as this was his territory, he told the Titans to leave immediately, or if they didn't, it would be looked upon as an act of war.

The 7 Sisters, tall and stern, looked at the King in silence for a long time, but the King looked back into their eyes without blinking or turning away. Then the sisters stood up from their chairs and left the room. The King and his men were escorted out from the Palace of the Titans.

ANU was eventually transported back to the mothership by his men and returned to Sirius. He had to let his son, ENLIL, take care of this. The King didn't speak to anybody on his way home to his own palace in the Sirius system; he was too angry. War had been declared and a war it would be, he thought. A ferocious war of a kind seldom heard of!

- - -

Before too long, the Sirian Overlords had started great mining operations to extract gold and other precious metals on Terra; a project led by the dictatorial Prince ENLIL. The mining showed to be a very lucrative business indeed, and the Sirian Overlords were soon trading these very pure and valuable metals with star races all over the Universe. Others were building the grandiose Palace in King ANU's honor, later housed by ENLIL, high up on Mount Olympus.

However, the Sirian miners were suffering. The job deep down in the mines was hard and gruesome. No sunlight, bad air, and long work days. Many weren't happy. The supervisors had them dig deeper and deeper for precious metals in the hard, solid rock, and although the result of their work was astonishing, the miners saw very little of the profit land in their own pockets. Many got sick and died in the process, but ENLIL saw their workers as dispensable and dug mass graves to get rid of the bodies.

Maybe for the reason to provoke a war, the Sirians captured Titans where they could, shot them unconscious, and put them in chain down in the mines to help with the mining process. Under the whip, they had them work even harder than their own people. The Administration soon became aware of this and made themselves prepared for the war they knew was inevitable. They called the stars for help.

Soon enough, Aryan battleships started showing up in ARIDU, putting themselves in position. Sirian battleships were still nowhere to be seen. And down on the planet, the King of the Dog star



started a war against the Titans to get them out of there; a war that according to mythology lasted for 10 years.

### 3. The Titanomachy

The Titans were hardly taken by surprise -- after all, they had been warned. So when the first attack on the Palace was made by the Sirian DAKH warriors, the Titans were ready to defend themselves. Lord ENLIL, however, was a great war-strategist, and he had been titled *The Lord of the Airways* by his father, and he was the right man at the right place. The first strike was fast and ruthless, and although Lord ENLIL lost a few warships (he couldn't use hollowed-out craft inside the atmosphere), he made a great damage to the Titans' Palace.



*Figure 2-2. Artist's impression of Mt. Othrys, located in central Greece, a mythological residence of the Titans.*

A first strike was all that was needed for the Aryan armada to interfere. However, as soon as they were going to start acting, a huge armada of planetoids appeared out of nowhere, almost filling the whole solar system. King ANU's DAKH armada from Sirius and other colonies, such as Alpha Draconis, attacked viciously. Still, after millions of years, their hollowed-out planetoids and asteroids worked as incredible battleship. So now, a full-blown war was raging in space outside Terra, and at the same time, a ferocious war was raging down on the planet, too. The mining came to a halt, and the miners put on their armor and started participating in the battle as well.

The war was gruesome. The Queen's daughters had a lot of Aryans working for them; both males and females, and they were also trained as defense warriors, known across Sector 9 as ruthless when came to defending themselves or the Empire. So the Titans were certainly not defenseless, so there were lots of casualties on both sides. Although the Aryans were often greater warriors

than the Sirians, the latter were much more barbaric. When they had killed or wounded one of the Aryan soldiers, in their usual manner, they ripped them into pieces, drank their blood and ate their flesh while the victims were still alive. Many committed suicide if they saw that there was no other way out.



Figure 2-3. "So now, a full-blown space war was raging in space outside Terra."

Archeologists have actually found remnants of old atomic, nuclear wars far back in time. The stones and the soil is showing clear signs of radioactivity way back in the past. However, if Earth was still intact the way it was when the Titanomachy raged, more such sites, showing remnants of radioactivity, would possibly have been found. The Pleiadians also talk about several nuclear wars way back in time, further back than anyone can imagine. So it sounds plausible that nuclear weapons were used in this war as well. In addition, it seems like KHAA energy was used on both sides in the battle. As mythology tells us, Zeus, at the end of the war, used his thunderbolt (lightning from the KHAA) to defeat Typhon, who was attacking Zeus/ENLIL for having enslaved the Titans. Typhon, the alleged giant 'monster', was first defeating ENLIL, but was later killed by the same. Metaphorically speaking, this was what happened.

#### 4. The Destruction of Terra

The Aryans knew the capacity of the DAKH Warriors and the fury with which they fought, but the Orion Empire had defeated them before and done so quite easily. This was also what was about to happen this time as well. So, when it looked like the Sirians were about to lose the war, King ANU himself decided to participate in the battle, bringing another huge armada of battleships to ARIDU in an effort to turn the war around, also including his huge private battleship, the Great AR, into the battles.

When least expected, King ANU arrived with the Great AR, together with hundreds of hollowed-out asteroids. The battle was now more equal, and the Aryans suffered a lot of losses to begin with.

This gave ENLIL hope, and bolts of blue lightning flashed from his spacecraft, destroying a lot of Aryan ships, and the Great AR, fully armed with the most devastating weapons the Sirian Empire could produce, created great damage and havoc in the solar system. Ships were shot down, with their debris drifting in space, and whole battleships were falling down on a planet, above which the battles took place. ANU wanted to make sure he didn't underestimate the Aryan MAKH warriors again.

The battle was furious and ENLIL fought with all his might, blinded by the moments of excitement. He loved the great lightning bolt cannons that his own battleship was equipped with, and fired them off all at once, over and over. When he ceased fire for a moment, he saw a fraction of a hollowed out craft floating by outside his window. He smiled to himself, thinking it was one of the victims of his intense firing. But suddenly he stopped breathing in fear when he saw what it really was -- it was a chunk of his own ship, floating around in space. He was hit, but how badly?

ENLIL rushed to the control board and looked out on the big screen in front of him. Underneath his ship he saw a huge planet coming closer and closer. He recognized it immediately as Uranus, named after his father, the big planet where advanced scientific experiments were taking place. He was going to hit its atmosphere any moment.

Desperately, he tried to steer away, but none of the control mechanisms was working! There was no escape!

ENLIL's ship hit the big planet at an angle and bounced out in space again. Uranus tilted on its axis as a result of the impact and has since then laid on its side.

After had checked it out, ENLIL sighed from relief when he found that his ship was not as seriously damaged as he thought it was, and his technicians were already working on fixing the most urgent problems. The prince was soon furiously participating in the battle again, but his ship was harder to maneuver now. He loved the war and he loved to use the absolute newest weaponry in the Sirian arsenal, which was all installed in his huge battleship. He screamed from excitement when he fired off the powerful weapons towards any enemy ship he could see.

All of a sudden, one of his MAKH soldiers tapped him on the shoulder and pointed at the huge monitor, which took up the whole wall in front of them. In the confusion of the battle and the amount of ships out there, it was hard to distinguish what was going on. ENLIL was busy opening fire towards a group of enemy ships at 3 o'clock and didn't pay attention to what happened at 10 o'clock. The MAKH soldier did, however. Once he'd gotten ENLIL's attention, the prince's face got pale and his body froze!



*Figure 2-4. The Great AR Deathship. In 'Star Wars'. George Lucas, an 'Insider', borrowed the idea of the AR Deathship in his movies.*

At 10 o'clock he saw his father's ship, the Great AR, right above Terra, and it was wobbling out of control. The huge ship was badly damaged, and ENLIL could see how his father tried in vain to steer away from the planet. The prince could see the inevitable happen any moment now!

ENLIL tried to make contact with his father, but got no answer. This was not good. He changed direction and steered towards his father's ship, but was seriously discouraged by his admiral. It was too dangerous. So ENLIL could do nothing but to park his ship and watch what was coming next.

King ANU was furious when he realized that he was going to lose his ship and that it would crash on the planet. When he realized there was nothing he could do, he and his crew boarded some smaller ships, which were not meant for battle in open space, and certainly not for interstellar travel, but now they worked as lifeboats. In the last moment, they left the Great AR and flew out in space to hopefully be picked up before enemy ships managed to shoot them down.

When the citizens of Terra understood what was about to happen, they panicked and scattered all around. Some fled aimlessly, while others desperately fled underground. Most of the magnificent Titans were still chained or captured in caves underground and couldn't escape; they had nowhere to go, although the majority knew what was going on. The chaos was indescribable!

In the meantime, just before King ANU arrived in the solar system, the Titans had started rebelling against their Sirian slave drivers after some of them had managed to break loose and steal the keys to the chains from a guard. This way they had succeeded in rescuing many of their kind. Silently, they had gathered a team of rebels who successfully attacked the Sirians involved in one of the mining project. However, it was too little, too late. The Day of Doom was upon them! When the AR closed in on the planet, some caves were filled with water and many Divine giants drowned. Others had the cave ceilings and the walls fall in over them, while some found shelter underground, just to find the escape routes being blocked and they got stuck with nowhere to go. They realized what was to come and waited for the impact and for the atmosphere to be destroyed; suffocation would be inevitable and there was nothing they could do. Their bodies could not be saved, but they knew, of course, that they were immortal souls, and therefore, they feared not. However, legend says that a very few of them fled far enough underground to actually survive the impact.

The impact was incredible. The Paradise world of Terra exploded and broke into pieces. Approximately half of it broke apart into small asteroids and rocks and later became the asteroid belt, while the other half catapulted out in space, heading in the direction of the Sun.



*Figure 2-5. The Great AR hitting Terra.*

King ANU was picked up by his son, ENLIL, and they both saw the effects of the impact. They were devastated to see their whole planet blown to pieces, and all their people were dead. This was a great loss!

But the loss was definitely not the end of the war, although, it was the beginning of the end. In spite of the loss of the Great AR, the Sirians were still in majority, and after a few more ferocious battles, the Aryans had to leave ARIDU. For the first time, the Sirians had won a war against the Orion Empire. But they hoped they would never have to meet them in battle again -- at least not until they were much better prepared, because although they won, it was marginal and the war could easily have tipped over in the other direction.

So, after allegedly 10 years, the Titans lost the war to the Sirians. The Sirians had ARIDU in their grip, but the solar system was seriously damaged. There was hardly any planet which had not had some damage made to it. Terra was split in two pieces, and one piece was heading towards the Sun, but would most likely be held back by the gravity of Mars and Venus.

From now on, the frequent reports from the Queen NEKH-TT's daughters and the magnificent Namlú'u did not arrive in Orion anymore -- the Administrators and the Guardians of the Living Library had been silenced. No news from Terra reached the Queen of the Stars.

---

### Notes and References

[1] See Pleiadian Lecture from October 15, 1990: [http://dhost.info/waterput/enki\\_enlil.htm](http://dhost.info/waterput/enki_enlil.htm)

[2] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Enki\\_and\\_the\\_Making\\_of\\_Man](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Enki_and_the_Making_of_Man)



## Genesis Paper #3: Mechanics around Entrapment of Souls in Third Dimension

by Wes Penre, Sunday, August 12, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

*When sleeping women wake, mountains will move.*  
- Chinese Proverb

### 1. Abstract

The Internet is full of websites declaring that Lord ENKI is a true friend of humanity, and many still see him as our only hope for the future. They have read Sitchin's work and other researchers' interpretation of the Sumerian cuneiform, realizing that mankind is in deep trouble. ENLIL (YHWH) cannot be trusted, because he already eradicated mankind once, and probably wouldn't hesitate to do it again. There seemed to be other, more gentle 'gods' mentioned in the *Enuma Eliš*, but they seem to be of lower rank and don't have influence enough to 'save us'. It's confusing to people; the gods are coming back, they say (even Sitchin did in his book, *The End of Days*), but who, then, are the good guys? Well, in a confusion, people are looking for a stable datum they can use to help themselves out of the condition.

This stable datum is EA, or ENKI.

After all, he was supposedly the one who 'created mankind', according to Sitchin, so we owe him our allegiance and put our hopes to him. He must be the good guy we all are waiting for!

These days, many people are anticipating ENKI's return. He will be our new Jesus and save us from evil ETs. Not even Sitchin glorified EA the way some New Age cults and authors do today. We're heading towards the end of the Age of Pisces (ENKI's sign), and are moving towards the Age of Aquarius. Hence, many think that now, by the end of this approximately 2,200 years cycle, ENKI must return. This has to be the secret behind the connection to his astrological sign.

I would say, don't hold your breath. The good ones, as the saying goes, will not land on the White House lawn. And if the reader is wishing ENKI to come back, I think you will reconsider after you have read through this series of papers. Keep in mind that all ETs that have contacted us directly, saying they want to save us, have their own agenda, which does not coincide with ours. We are our own saviors, period. I've mentioned that a lot in 'Level I', but I will take a new slant on it in the last Solutation Section of 'Level II' as well.

### 2. The Untold Tale of Two Brothers

People who have read Sitchin and other authors have learned that King ANU had two sons, two brothers, who in fact were half-brothers or step brothers, and their names were ENLIL and ENKI (although both are actually titles, not names). We have learned that ENLIL supposedly means 'Lord of the Airways' or 'Lord of Command' in the ancient languages, while ENKI is said to mean 'Lord of Earth'. In Sitchin's work, and also according to the Ša.AM.1<sup>idea</sup> themselves, ENLIL's name is NAMMUR, while ENKI became known later as EA. 'He whose home is water', Poseidon/Neptune, Oannes, and just recently, ANKUR[1]. It is peculiar, however, that ENLIL



goes under the name NAMMUR. NAMMUR is clearly an Aryan feminine name if we trace back the linguistics (and also per Morning Sky's translations), and means 'Mother'. However, we see this happen a lot with the Sirian (Sumerian) gods; they take Aryan feminine names and make them masculine, perhaps in an attempt to insult the Queen and the Mother Goddess. Other names for ENLIL is ZEUS, JUPITER, ASHAR, and YHVH/YEHOVAH. For simplicity, however, I will call these two brothers ENLIL and ENKI in this Level of Learning.

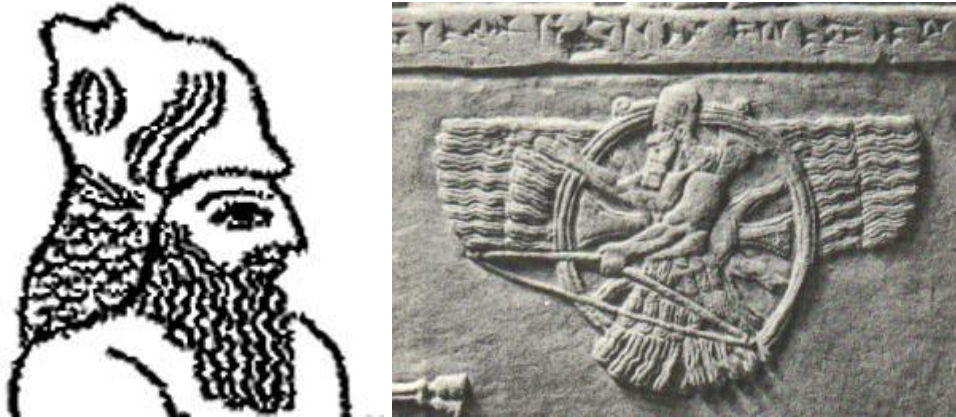


Figure 3-1 and 3-2. ENKI (left) as Oannes, the 'Fish God', and ASHAR (right), a later development of ENLIL. Keep in mind, however, that this is how they were depicted in Mesopotamia and Babylon. As we shall see later, this is not even close to how they really looked like. At one point, for reasons we will get into, the Sirians took on human bodies when mingling with humans.

We are taught that the two brothers have the same father, who is ANU, but they have different mothers. According to most sources, ENLIL's mother is KI, who is also ANU's half-sister (incest is common amongst the Sirian Overlords), while ENKI's mother was not of ANU's bloodline, so therefore, although ENKI is the firstborn, as it were, he is not, according to Sirian law, first in the throne succession. In Sirius it's the father's bloodline that counts, while in Orion it's the mother's. Hence, ENLIL is the lawful heir to the Sirian throne. ENKI's mother is mostly known as ANTU, which means 'The One and Only Mother of Heaven', if we follow Morning Sky's linguistics. This, of course, makes us think of the Orion Queen herself, 'The One and Only Mother of Heaven the Orion Empire'. Sounds suspiciously similar to the Queen.

Moreover, if we continue researching this, we find from different sources that ANTU and NAMMU are one and the same, as, for example, here in Wikipedia:

"...But there is still the problem of 'who will keep the cosmos working'. Enki, who might have otherwise come to their aid, is lying in a deep sleep and fails to hear their cries. **His mother Nammu** (creatix also of Abzu and **Tiamat**) 'brings the tears of the gods' before Enki" [*bold not in original*][2].

In Anton Parks chronicles, ENKI's mother (and later, lover) was Mamitu Nammu. We know that both the terms *Nammu* and *Tiamat* means Mother Goddess. And who is known as the star being most closely connected with the Mother Goddess? Exactly: The Orion Queen!

And what else do we know? Well, we know that there was a Peace Treaty between Orion and Sirius, where the Orion Queen married the KHANUS KHANUR of Sirius, the one Sitchin calls ANU. So if Nammu/Tiamat/ANTU is ENKI's mother, that makes her the Orion Queen -- *the Queen of the Stars is ENKI's mother!*

This fact has been totally missed or neglected, both by researchers such as Sitchin and followers of his material. Also those who study mythology have missed this important point. Their research

stops when they realize that the two brothers had two different mothers, but apparently the same father, 'ANU'. But wait! Is ANU really the father of *both* ENLIL and ENKI?

No, how could he?

The marriage between Queen NEKH-TT and ANU was pure business and sexless, while ANU on the side had many wives and lovers amongst Sirian women. So it's safe to say that ENLIL is pure Sirian, while ENKI, on the other hand, is pure Aryan. This becomes obvious when we realize that for the Queen to produce a son, he needs to come from an unfertilized egg due to how the Queen's genetics is set up. If ENKI was a female, ANU could potentially have been his father, but under these circumstances it's physically impossible. ENKI has no father at all, due to that he was born from an unfertilized egg. That makes him of pure Orion blood while ENLIL is of pure Sirian blood.

So how can they be half-brothers or step-brothers? Simply because ANU is ENKI's stepfather, which makes ENLIL ENKI's stepbrother. Consequently, the Orion Queen is ENLIL's stepmother, and there we have the full relationship between the two brothers. This also explains why they are so typically different in nature; ENLIL being the hot-headed, blood-thirsty Sirian Overlord, while ENKI is known to have a softer temper and being more compassionate. However, as we shall see, ENKI has been quite glorified in our history, and the question is if he deserves his good reputation. At the end of 'Level II', when the cards are all laid on the table, it's up to you, the reader, to decide.

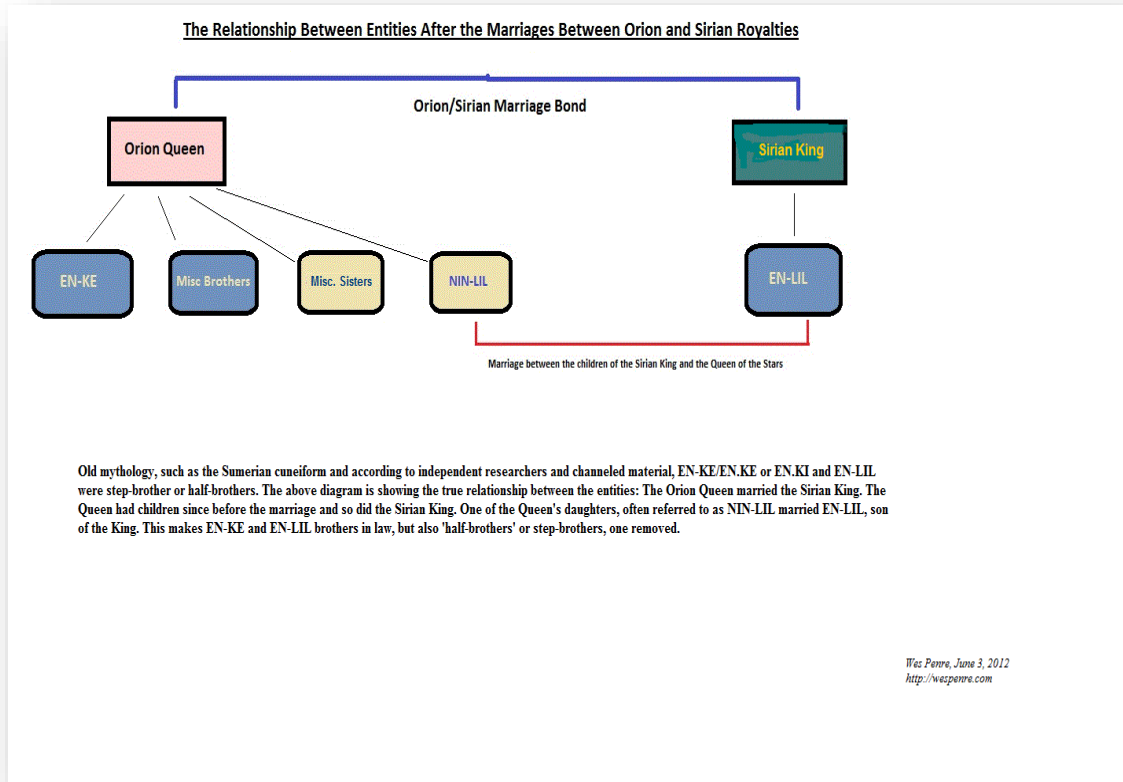


Figure 3-3. Diagram showing the relationship between the entities after the Orion/Sirian business deal marriage. Click on the picture to enlarge

The old records declare that ENKI was the Master Scientist, whom, together with his half-sister, lover, and consort, NIN-HUR-SAG, the 'Goddess of Life', or the 'Goddess of Fire', manipulated the DNA of an existing race to create a slave race for the Patriarchs. This slave race became, after many failed attempts, Homo sapiens. Some say that there were Genesis Scientists also among the Sirians, besides NIN-HUR-SAG (NIN-KI for short), but I believe that's a truth which needs some modification. The Sirians could manipulate DNA of already existing star beings, but they couldn't create something from scratch.

In Barbara Marciniak's book, *Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*, the Pleiadians say that these Master Geneticists learned their trade from the *Ancient Ones*, which corresponds with the Aryans<sup>[2]</sup>. Another clue to ENKI's connection to Orion.

We are going to leave ENKI and ENLIL and return to them in upcoming papers after this little introduction. Instead, we'll move on with explaining certain things that are crucial to understand before we can go forward with our story.

### 3. Depiction of the Gods

In earlier papers I have talked about nano-travel, which means that ETs don't travel in 3-D bodies and spaceships between the stars, but shrink themselves to nano-size and travel through stargates (albeit, today the most advanced ETs don't use stargates anymore, but travel through mini black holes. More about that later). I would say that most ETs; those who can travel freely between the dimensions, do so in the nano world. It is hard for us who have been 3-D beings for so long to think in these terms, but the more we ponder it, the sooner our neurological pathways will change and it gets easier to grasp this multidimensional concept. The dimensions they live in are just as 'physical' to them as our 3rd Dimension is for us. The difference is that they can travel freely wherever they want in the Universe, many times faster than light. Quantum physicist have in recent years proved that nano-particles *can* travel faster than light, hence violating Einstein's Theory of Relativity. Traveling the nano world is the same as traveling the KHAA. It requires spiritual knowledge, but also knowledge about the mechanics of the Universe and the Multiverse to sail the Ocean of KHAA.

What ETs have in common is that they all visit the nano world to travel long distances, and possibly spaceships to do stellar travel. It wouldn't be convenient for any star race just to travel through space without using stargates, intergalactic highways, or black holes -- the distances are too enormous. It would take too long. So bottom line is that we humans need to learn how to do this, too, before we can reach the stars, or we'll be homebound until we do. Billions of dollars of tax money and the black budget is invested in nano technology these days, and learning how to nano travel is the main reason. The upper echelon of the Global Elite knows that those who control the nano world control the Universe. Still, we need to learn how to travel without technology, or almost without technology, or we'll be limited.

My point with all this is to eventually prove that ETs have existed on our planet since her deception. They have come in all shapes and forms; many in spirit only. Others prefer to participate in the 3-D reality and then need to do so in a physical body, because after all, this is a physical world made out of very condensed energies we choose to call matter, but is basically just another form of energy, and basically an illusion. Unless an ET is just browsing or observing, they would probably want to be part of the physical 'reality'. So, some ETs, at least to begin with, before there were any human bodies on Earth, either used their avatars to manifest, or came in spirit only without manifesting. If they needed a solid body, they had to create them here with genetic engineering, or insert them through time portals (more about that later in this paper). Then they could jump from body to body -- whatever shape these bodies had (humanoid, reptilian, insectoid, etc.). Later on, when Earth was inhabited by humanoid life forms, ETs could

insert their soul into these bodies, or hijack a body who already had a soul and either kick the original soul out or share 'space' with this original soul. Kicking out souls from an existing body and take it over is usually called 'walk-in' in metaphysics and exopolitics.

Cloning was another working solution. By genetically cloning an existing body template, whole star races could hypothetically come here and invade Earth if they wanted. If they were technologically savvy enough and had knowledge to work on some level as Founders, they would know how to mass-clone biological life forms. Thus, they could keep lots of bodies in storage here, keeping them dormant, nano-travel back to their home planet and nano-travel back here again and 'wake up' these dormant bodies and get to work. One could speculate that if a star race came here to invade in the physical, they would perhaps genetically engineer a being that is stronger, taller, more muscular, and less likely to succumb in battle -- perhaps a scaly Reptilian, or a flying dragon?

By the time Homo sapiens were created, the ETs usually took human bodies (just like they do today) and mingled with the earth-bound humans. No one could tell the difference, and nor can we today either. The reader has probably passed a few on the street every now and then, being clueless that they were not human. However, today it's become quite common that ETs come here as ontoenergetics (life forms without bodies) and use avatars to manifest as scary Reptilians, Grays, Dracos, or whatnot in order to confuse and show authority (although, some of these beings people see are very physical and live underground, being survivors of very old genetic experiments taking place here on Earth before Homo sapiens were created).

So there are many ways for a star being to come to Earth and take form. For example; weren't the 'Anunnaki' giants? This is what we learn in much of the available literature on the subject. I, on the other hand, is telling the reader they were dwarfs, at the size of a ten year old. And some, as the reader probably have heard, were dragons and reptilians. How does all this fit together?

Well, as we have learned, the term 'Anunnaki' (if we choose to use this term) is a composite of many different races, not only Sirians, so one would expect that they come in different shapes and forms. Many of them could have used their avatars and shapeshift into anything they wanted, and that's part of it, but let's look at it from another angle as well. We know that star races, to be able to travel long distances, need to use nano-travel, and the majority (unless they are highly evolved) take advantage of existing stargates and galactic star lanes to go from one place to another. So also the Sirian Overlords. However, at the time when they came to Earth, they traveled the KHAA in their hollowed-out asteroids. They were highly developed, technologically, and used what was called a push/pull drive to travel the Universe (something Morning Sky also mentioned in his pre-Terra Papers). This way, they could shrink themselves and the ship while entering a stargate and sailing the KHAA on the galactic highways. They were known as masters in navigating the KHAA, so they could hide in what used to be called 'hyperspace' until they chose to enter space/time again and surprise their enemies by seemingly popping up from nowhere with whole armadas of asteroids. Point in case is that they had the ability to expand themselves instantly as soon as they left the KHAA and entered what LPG-C calls 4-space/time, or the 'known universe'.

Some of the well-known Sirians seem to have been using giant human bodies as well while here on Earth, if we are interpreting the Sumerian cuneiform correctly, while others, like Thoth/Ningishzidda, were actually born on Earth and grew up here just like any human, but with their memory bank intact. They also lived much longer than normal humans, inhaling gold and probably drinking S-MA as well.



Figure 3-4. Sirian Overlord sitting in a chair, but still same height as those who stand up. If this Sirian would stand up, he would be a giant. Is this a correct interpretation, or is it just the artist's freedom to express him/herself?

Many scriptures, besides the Bible, talk about that there were giants in the Earth in these days. They were called the *Watchers* or the *Igigi*, and they were giants who came down to Earth to copulate with Earth women. They produced offspring that were perhaps even more gigantic than the Watchers themselves. This offspring was called the *Nephilim*. However, the Watchers were not Sirians, but Pleiadians, who were indeed large in stature; bird-like and reptilian-like. They, too, came via the nano-world, but used cloned, giant bodies when they entered 4-time/space and descended on Earth. According to Marciniak's Pleiadian group, these Watchers/Pleiadians are actually giants on their home planet, too, being bird-like Reptilians. This is probably the reason they chose giant bodies while on Earth; they felt comfortable in them.

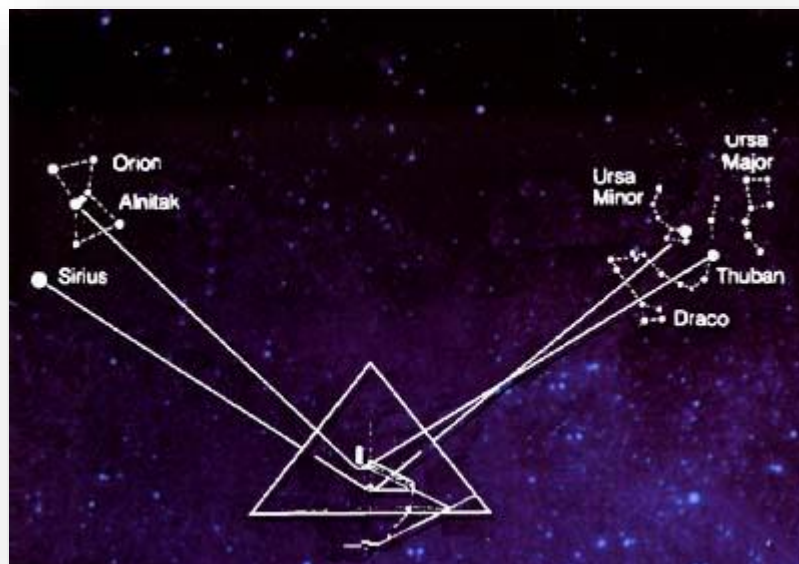


Figure 3-5. Thuban (Alpha Draconis) in comparison with Sirius and Orion, Ursa Major and Ursa Minor



Another star race which has had quite some influence on Earth history is the Alpha Draconians. It has come to my knowledge that Thuban and other stars in the Draco star constellation were once conquered by the Sirians and are now of Sirian domain. In fact, Thuban (Alpha Draconis) is one of the most important bases of the Sirian Empire, besides Sirius itself. So Thuban is now inhabited both by Sirians, has a Sirian King, but the original, intelligent race who lived there before the invasion are now minions to the Sirian Overlords, and perhaps even slaves.

We have already talked about shapeshifting in other papers, and we know that's done by using avatars/'light bodies'. I said earlier that UFOlogists and exopoliticians are patiently trying to categorize different alien types and figure out who is working with whom, an impossible task until they understand that most of these 'species' people encounter are shapeshifters. I just saw a reference in the Pleiadian book, *Family of Light* as well on this subject:

"Because many of the visitors are shapeshifters, you have not been able to categorize and name them, which is, of course, your 3-D linear approach."[\[5\]](#)

And here, again from the same source:

"...your ancestors spoke with the Gods and knew that they took many forms, that they were multidimensional shape-shifters, existing sometimes as humans, or animals sometimes taking the forms of snakes, serpents, dragons, and reptiles. [...] They flew in the heavens and swam in the oceans and walked the Earth."[\[6\]](#)

#### 4. More on Ša.AM.e, aka 'Nibiru'

Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C told me a couple of years ago about the catastrophe that happened over in Sirius about 1 billion years ago[\[3\]](#). Sirius C exploded, became a nova and shrunk into a white dwarf, which is still its condition today. But before the star became a nova, at least one of their planets (only one planet is mentioned) was catapulted out in deep space due to gravitational issues related to changes in their unstable sun. This planet is known today under many names, such as Nibiru, Planet X, and now through LPG-C, Ša.AM.e, which supposedly also is what the inhabitants of this planet are calling it.

Ša.AM.e, after had cruised deep space for a long time, was pulled in by Neptune's gravity and entered our solar system. According to Sitchin, a moon of this renegade planet, which is allegedly at least 6 times bigger than Earth, collided with Earth, which at that point was orbiting the Sun between Mars and Jupiter. After had created quite some havoc, Ša.AM.e was slung out in deep space again, just to return after approximately 3,600 years.

The next passing was harsher, Sitchin said. Again, one of Ša.AM.e's moons collided with Earth, which was much larger than it is today, and split it in half. Ša.AM.e disappeared out in deep space once again and had at this point become a member of our own solar system, albeit with a much wider orbit. Earth was disrupted in its orbit and eventually found its place between Venus and Mars, while the other half of our planet became the asteroid belt.

This story has some similarities to my own, but more differences than similarities, really. Sitchin fails to tell us that Terra (Earth) was inhabited before the catastrophe, and that the catastrophe did not happen due to Ša.AM.e's passing, but because of space wars. With that said, it doesn't mean that Ša.AM.e/Nibiru does not exist; I'm convinced it does!

A.R. further told me that the Ša.AM.i became space faring around 8-9 million years ago as a Civilization Type 0[\[4\]](#), but encountered another star race who helped them become a Civilization Type 1. They are excellent miners and are interested in (besides gold) "*quartz and other tight-*



*latticed crystals*". They are still here and have three platforms in the inner parts of the solar system, and bases on some of the moons around the outer planets, Neptune in particular. Where, exactly, the platforms in the inner solar system are located, I was not being told, but I have my suspicions. He is also mentioning in passing that the Sirians who are "home" and "away" groups are of the same genetic stem, which to me indicates that A.R. is talking about "home" being Sirius and "away" being Ša.AM.e.

So where does Ša.AM.e fit into this whole picture if it's not the home planet of the Sirians? According to A.R., the Sirians (or at least the Ša.AM.i, if we are to separate the two groups) were not space-faring when Ša.AM.e was catapulted out in space one billion years ago. They had no place to go, no spaceships to leave the planet with, and no nano-travel to rely on, so all they had left to do in order to survive was to go underground. Albeit not space-faring, they were probably technologically advanced enough to realize that the catastrophe was coming, and I'm sure they had plenty of time to figure out how to be able to live beneath the surface. They may, or may not, have had the insights that the planet would be catapulted out, but it doesn't matter; going underground would probably be the best way to survive anyway.

Here is the interesting part, though. If A.R. is correct, the inhabitants of Ša.AM.e may not have known about the other Sirian civilizations on the other planets, orbiting Sirius A and Sirius B. It sounds like, from what A.R. says, that those who evolved on one or several planets around Sirius A and B were seeded by the same Founders as the ones living on Ša.AM.e, because he tells us they are of the same biological stem.

From all the information I have gathered from A.R., Internet sources, books, and anonymous sources, I have come to the following conclusion: when Ša.AM.e was catapulted out from Sirius, one billion years ago, there were no space-faring beings at all in the Sirius star system. However, perhaps even shortly after Ša.AM.e left, another branch of Sirians, who became the Sirian Overlords, evolved on another planet around Sirius A and/or B. They are the ones who got involved in space wars and eventually made a peace treaty with the Queen. This group was eventually being led by the one whom Sitchin calls King ANU, which is probably not his real name, as ANU means 'heaven', something we learn from almost anyone who has studied old Sumerian cuneiform, and is therefore probably just a title. His real name is lost or was never given to mankind.

The 'Home Sirians' were the ones who conquered space and built the Sirian Empire, something that probably happened way earlier than 8-9 million years ago. However, due to that Ša.AM.e was no longer orbiting any star in Sirius, but had been adopted by our own solar system, the Home Sirians may not have known about the existence of the Ša.AM.i until much later, when they invaded our solar system. The Aryans may have known about them, but didn't pay much attention to them as they were living underground and minded their own business. After all (and this is something mainstream scientists have started realizing), there are many civilizations who are living *inside* their planets; it's almost as common as living on the surface.

At one point, however (and this comes from A.R. as well), the Ša.AM.i people started building a huge city above ground on the Ša.AM.e planet, shielded under a cupola to begin with, using an artificial atmosphere. With time, they figured out that they could use the heat from inside their planet and direct it to create an atmosphere that would hold up even in deep space, but they needed gold to be able to stabilize it. Ša.AM.e probably had its own gold resources that they could use in the beginning, but after a while they must have depleted themselves of it and needed gold from elsewhere. This was probably one reason why they developed into a space-faring race some 8-9 million years ago, although not as advanced as the Home Sirians, and they most certainly did not use hollowed-out asteroids at this point; that was a technology developed by the Home Sirians, not the Ša.AM.i.

So who was it that came to Earth, interfering with the Queen's initial project, the Home Sirians or the Ša.AM.i? Well, it's obvious it was the Home Sirians, led by Prince ENLIL. Whether the Ša.AM.i had landed on Terra before the Home Sirians or not, I will not debate, because I don't know, but it's possible. However, it's reasonable to believe they couldn't stay long here each time they arrived (every 3,600 years), because their planet did not linger in our solar system for any extended amount of time, but instead continued its journey into deep space. So if they were here, digging for gold, they must have stayed only briefly, and it would be too much of a coincidence if they were here at the exact same time when ENLIL and his people first encountered ARIDU, our solar system. So the Home Sirians were the ones who started the serious efforts of digging for gold and minerals and were the ones who defeated the Aryans in the War of the Titans.

However, at one point or another, the Home Sirians, now stationed in ARIDU, noticed the incoming Ša.AM.e. They may have explored it and found it to be inhabited. In their usual manner, the Home Sirians probably occupied this new world and took command over it. It must have puzzled them at first, noticing that the Ša.AM.i were of the same stock as they were, and when they found out that the Ša.AM.i were their own long lost 'cousins', they may have started being softer with them.

Understanding more about Sirian mentality, I can imagine that when ANU was informed about the found, he declared Ša.AM.e Sirian property and the inhabitants were incorporated into the Sirian Empire and had to obey Sirian laws. However, this was also a great opportunity to see to that his son, ENLIL, stayed away from ANU's planet; the King always being nervous about that his son was going to overthrow him. So, it's plausible that King ANU put ENLIL in command over Ša.AM.e, which in certain terms now became the Prince's domain.

This theory makes sense in many ways, and all the different stories come together. The Ša.AM.i people became the Sirian miners, who had to work long hours in the mines, digging up gold, quartz, and tight-latticed crystals. The Home Sirians, with Lord ENLIL in command, were already excellent miners, but probably still had a lot to learn from the Ša.AM.i. So they combined their knowledge and skills and thus they could be more sufficient. Albeit, the Ša.AM.i miners started feeling more like slaves than workers, and I can imagine Lord ENLIL treating them like we treated the black people we hijacked from Africa once upon a time and made slaves to the rich families in America. Sad thing; *as above, so below*. ENLIL may have talked them into continuing their mining for quite a while, letting them know that they needed gold to sustain and maintain their atmosphere, hence requiring that they stopped complaining.

This is a working hypothesis, so I am going to use it in these papers. All evidence, and the sources I've been able to find, are pointing me in this direction. The Home Sirians and the Ša.AM.i are two different species, but still of the same 'humanoid' stem, although I would call them humanoid/wolven/reptilian. Do they even look the same? They probably do, perhaps with some minor differences, after all being seeded on different planets. However, I have no real evidence of how the original Ša.AM.i look like, but with time there is a chance I can find out.

## 5. The Third Dimension

It takes a lot of effort to keep the Third Dimension in place, as it seems. This dimension is a dimension of solidity, where light has been trapped so it can form matter. It's a construct which can act as a playground for non-physicals (ontoenergetics) from other dimensions and superdomains. Many are curious about how it is to live here, to experience a human body, have sex, and touch and hold all these things that are available in the physical world. Many star races may have started out as physical beings, only to choose to become ontoenergetics at one point or another. Not all star races are Founders, either, so they don't know how to clone or genetically engineer a physical body. Therefore, some of them may want to experience a 3-D world again. After all, being ontoenergetics, it may seem, from their perspective, that living in a 3-D world and

having a physical body is a piece of cake, because in the non-physical everything is possible. Those who manage to get themselves a human body, however, find it much, much harder to live down here than they could ever imagine. It's not an easy ride, but there are things you can do here that you can't do as a non-physical. One of these things is to have sex. Many star beings choose to come to Earth only for that reason.

The physical world, which is only about 4% of All That Is, can be a double-edged sword. This 4% has different densities, and 'physicality' exists in all of them, in one way or the other, but is never as solid as here in a 3-D reality. Nowhere else do you need to first think a solid thought, plan how to execute the thought, and then physically do it in a super-dense and slow environment. Very little here happens in an instance; you have to really create it, which takes time. And time is an important factor in 3-D; we always feel we race against time, because our lifespan is only about 70-85 years.

Star races are seeding in the 3rd Dimension, and in other dimensions as well within 4-space/time, depending on what the Founders want to do when they experiment with genetics. Our ancestors, the Namlú'u, were beings of all dimensions, but had the ability to live on Terra in a less dense form than we do, and everything else was less dense, too, because Terra existed in another density. Was it still 3-D? Yes, but at a higher frequency; one which corresponded with that of the rest of the physical Universe. This frequency was later changed by the Sirians.

Physicality, which is how we perceive 3-D, is held in vibration in many ways. Many of the readers have probably seen these majestic crystal forest underneath the Earth surface, and how explorers walk around in this awesome world of crystals. If you haven't, I strongly suggest you google it and check it out. It's really mind blowing. Still, these forests are like mini forests compared to the crystal forests deeper down under the surface; beyond what humanity is supposed to travel. Those forests are gigantic, like enormous Redwood forests.

But what are they for? Well, crystals store information and transform information as well, plus they vibrate and are resonant. They store information from the cosmos and transmits information back to the cosmos as well, and keep the 3rd Dimension and its physicality in place. So crystals have a profound way of holding the vibration of the 3rd Dimension and stabilizing it. Without the crystals we wouldn't be able to live here.

Then it's a totally different ball game being trapped here with no obvious way to get out. We lost our multidimensionality at the same moment we decided to stick with our Sirian slave drivers and fell for their flattery when they made some of us for more than others and in charge of the rest. This trapped both those in charge and those who followed order. We may argue that it wasn't our fault and that the Sirians did this on purpose to create a slave race etc., and that would be absolutely true. But in practicality, what happened was that we agreed to do it 'their way'; more and more so over the millennia, until we trapped ourselves through our genetic lineage and our genetic memories. Now, once our souls take a body, we are caught up in this master-slave mentality.

Still, especially now in the nano-second (1987-2012), many non-physicals fight over a body here on Earth. Some, like we discussed earlier, come for sex, but the energies down here are intense, and the learning curve extremely high. From a non-physical perspective that can be quite attractive. Many of those who have watched and studied Earth for some time also understand that it's the numbers that count. We need the numbers to break free. We are 7 billion souls on this planet, and a thousand times more than that who want bodies here right now, but can't. However, like the Pleiadians say (and which makes total sense to me) is that everybody who lives here on Earth right now is here to participate in the nano-second in one way or the other. All of us contribute to the intensive energies that can shake the prison walls. 250 years ago or so we were only 1 billion people on the planet, and only in a short time we have increased that number by 7. There is certainly a reason for this, which we will talk more about later. The entrapment which

follows with this particular 3-D reality we live in is about to fade away for many of us. Not everybody will make it, unfortunately, but we are here to help as many as we can, and that is all our responsibility.

The gods love this reality, too, because they can come here and play around with gold, precious stones, DNA, or whatever they want, and everything they do has a ripple effect across the different dimensions.

## **6. The Grid, the Frequency Fence, the Quarantine and the Veil of Amnesia -- How it all Works!**

We have talked about how the 3rd Dimension can hold its frequency much due to the great crystal forests underneath the Earth. This, of course, is not the only reason the planet stays in vibration, but perhaps one of the biggest stabilizers. Many think that it's the 3rd Dimension that is the trap and that we need to 'destroy' that frequency to be able to become star beings. Not so.

This is basically the dimension in which intelligent life starts on most planets, after they have been genetically engineered by the Founders. Therefore, the normal, and healthy procedure for a star race to grow up must progress something like this (and some of this is repetition, just for it to sink in):

1. A new solar system is born. When the planets have cooled down, Founders come and ask for permission to create on one or more of the planets.
2. After plant and animal life are seeded, they start creating a more intelligent species that can reach for the stars.
3. This species go through their eras of technology (most of them), and begin to explore their own solar system, hence engineering spaceships that can take them near and far in their own stellar system.
4. Soon enough they start pondering what technology they need in order to reach the stars. However hard they try, they can't figure out how to get there -- the distances are too long.
5. At one point or another they realize that they are spirit in a body and that their biological vessels can't make it in space; they are not designed to. They may try robots at first, but the star travel takes way too long. Sooner or later they figure out that there are stargates they can use, but their physical bodies can still not do the trip.
6. Eventually they figure out how to split the soul into different fragments and find out that they can soul-travel (nano-travel) through stargates and out on the galactic highways and reach their destination in almost no-time while their biological bodies stay home. In fact, their bodies will never be able to leave their own home system; they are not made to travel in space.
7. They discover that they can shapeshift by using their avatar/lightbody to manifest themselves in any physical form they like. However, it has its limitations, because it can't do certain things, like having sex, and other practical things, although it appears very physical; you can even shake hands with it, having the same sensation as if it's 'real'.

8. If the purpose of this star race is to conquer other star systems, they may do so in the nano-world, by attaching themselves to already existing bodies on the planet they're visiting, and slowly take over. Or, if they know how to genetically engineer, they can clone bodies within the solar system they are visiting and use these bodies to conquer. The bodies they are using may look exactly like the bodies of those they are conquering, which will be very confusing for those who are attacked, or they may manifest as something else. They may want to create bodies that are stronger and more enduring than their original ones, or the ones of the inhabitants of the planet they're conquering (the Sirians are the only ones who use push/pull drive that I am aware of. This takes much longer, and they still have to shrink themselves and their asteroids and travel through stargates in a much slower fashion. Once on the other side, they can apparently get the asteroid back to normal size, but they can't take their physical bodies with them. When they first came to ARIDU, they came with their soul/avatar and eventually created bodies here they could use).

If we take the Sirians as an example, they look like wolver/reptilian dwarfs on their home planet, but when they travel to other star systems, they adjust to what is most appropriate to them there, and manifest as such. Each star system has their own biology; the beings may be humanoid, reptilian, moth-men, insectoids, sauroids (Grays), and you name it. But these biological bodies stay put where they are and are not used for interstellar travels. So if you want to see a real Reptilian, the way they really look, you have to nano-travel to a star system which is inhabited by such a race. Otherwise, you will only see them as a manifestation of someone's avatar. Star beings can shapeshift into anything they wish. They would be as real as you and I, but it's not their real bodies. Even if they *would* look like that on their home planet as well, what the person saw is still just a soul manifestation, similar to what people do after body death. They separate from their body and go to the 'Between Life Area' (BLA), where they notice they can manifest to whatever they want. However, that's done in the ether, which is another dimension, much less dense than 3-D, so these bodies may appear more transparent. But ETs can do the same thing down here and make their manifestation appear as solid as our human bodies. ETs who interfere with our evolution are doing this all the time -- often illegally.

9. Either by self-realization, or the star race may encounter a race who is more evolved and teach them more peaceful ways of living, sooner or later a star race 'grows up' and stops creating violence around them and become peaceful races. And of course, far from every star race will become conquerors, either. Still, there are star races who prefer technology before spirituality and continue killing and raping for a very long time (the Sirians are one such race). Some channeled material say such beings are of 'negative density' and evolve as 'service to self' (STS) (love to self) contrary to those who choose to experience love as 'service to others' (STO).
10. Once a star race reaches the stars by knowing how to nano-travel, they are interdimensional. When they also realize that they create reality with their thoughts and can decide what future they want just by focusing their thoughts, throw out all their sloppy thoughts and become visionaries, they adjust and tune into a Multiverse that fits their vibrations, and peace and harmony in general can be the natural state of being on the planet, or within the Federation, if such a communion is built.
11. The star race soon learns that they should not interact with evolving star races on other 3-D planets and interfere with their learning lessons. They will learn that it would be a break of the Universal Law of Non-Interference. Not until a star race is able to nano-travel and communicate telepathically can another star race contact them and ask them for permission to descend on their planet. If the stationary star races agree, trading treaties and other agreements may be set up, and also exchange of knowledge in all different

fields may be established, and they may even build a Federation if they want.

12. Each star race is 'indexed' by their creator gods to a certain planet, and their bodies are adapted to live on that particular world, breathe its atmosphere and move around comfortably. If another star race would have been able to visit a certain planet in their *own* bodies, the conditions would most probably be wrong for them, and they'd had to wear space suits all the time, or the gravitational field would be too heavy or too light. The planet may be too close or too far away from the sun, and the visitor would either burn up or freeze. On a planet where beings are not trapped, and there is no amnesia between lives, indexed bodies can still cease to function when they are 'material' and 'die', but then the soul just takes a new body with memories intact.

As we shall see, in theory the Sirian Overlords broke the Law of Non-Interference and the Law of Free Will, although technically they didn't. Just like here on Earth, criminals can be very creative when comes to bypassing common laws to be able to commit their crimes. Hence, the legislators always have to come up with new laws to prevent this from happening. The Sirians are experts in bypassing these laws, and soon we shall see how they do it.

It took me a long time to research and rewire my neurological pathways before I could comprehend that most of the spaceships and UFOs people see are (when they are not weather phenomena etc.) either manmade, driven by extraterrestrials who are using them while traveling *within* our solar system, or if they are interstellar, they are maneuvered by a star race who is traveling through the dimensions via stargates and portals, or that some actually travel in the subquantum world, on a subatomic level.

The Earth Governments were given UFO technology through TTPs, often in exchange for giving the star race permission to abduct humans to explore and enhance our DNA to fit *their* purposes, not ours. The upgrading of Homo sapiens has never stopped; it continues endlessly. After all, this is a genetic library, so they think they can do whatever they want. Well, they can -- especially now, when they have permission. In other words, technically they are doing nothing wrong. It was the Governments who should never have agreed to the exchange, but greed and power took the best of them, and sadly, when comes to our Earth government, this seems to be the case. Other, more benevolent star races visited the U.S. government as well, but were rejected. The government decided to work with those who could give them technology, not how to bring peace to Earth.

The Sirians are a very technologically sophisticated race. They have been around for billions of years and know their stuff. And the Aryans are even more savvy, especially when comes to genetic engineering and manipulation of existing species. However, like the Pleiadians so often point out; just because a star race are creator gods, they are not necessarily spiritually evolved, and they emphasize this in particular when comes to the Sirians and the Mayans, who had a connection with the Maya star system in the Pleiades. They started out as a highly evolved race and even created civilizations here, which they 'inserted', like I talked about earlier in this paper. However, sometimes the creator gods want to explore and feel how it would be to be part of the creation they are behind and thus descend to participate in the life of the civilization. This is what made the Mayans corrupt; too many temptations, and they couldn't handle it. We humans have to be morally and ethically stronger than the Mayans, even, to be able to make it, and cast temptations aside and point our noses towards the goal of becoming sovereign. If this was a normal 3-D reality, we would have reached the stars a long, long time ago, but this is *not* a normal 3D reality, something we will discuss further.



## 6.1 The Influence from the Artificial Moon

I want to use the analogy of a radio station again, because it explains the mechanics around this trap. Imagine a radio where the creator gods can turn the knob and tune into any station they want. They choose to tune into the 3-D station to create life on a planet. Life evolves, and one day the developing race learns how to turn the knob themselves and all of a sudden become interdimensional, because they can easily go to any radio station as soon as they learn to work the knob. They can even split themselves up and use two, three, four, ten radios and tune them all into different stations and experience different dimensions and realities. They have a lot of fun doing this. And no one is stopping them.

However, on one planet called Terra, a species is being created within the 3-D radio station, which is normal. However, the creator gods don't let their creation evolve, but mess with their DNA so that they can't easily reach the stars and instead become obedient slaves. Furthermore, the creator gods lock the radio knob into one position, so that the evolving race can't turn the knob in any direction -- it's stuck! And here we are, stuck in a 3-D reality when we should have been exploring the Universe.

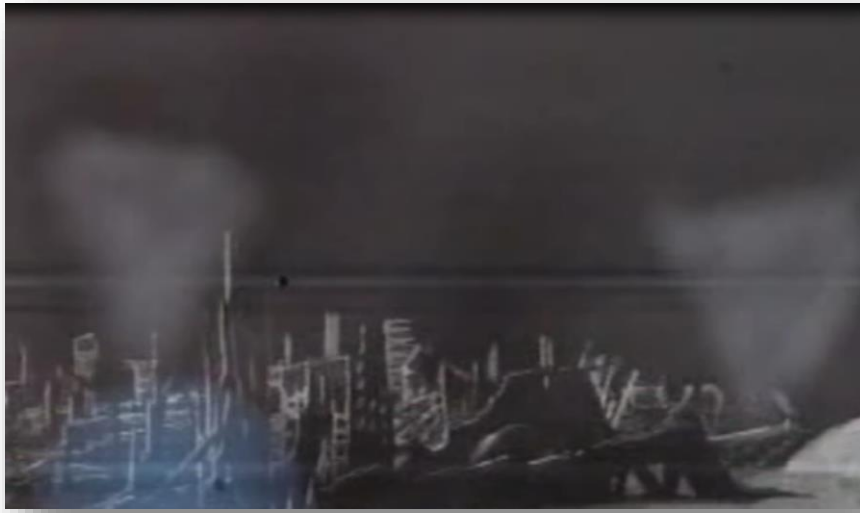
But how did the Sirian Overlords do it?

First of all, all planets have layers of energy grids around them as a natural thing, so we can experience reality from different time frames[8][9]. If an ET wants to enter our reality, they need to know which portal to use, because otherwise they may enter in the wrong time and the planet may be barren or dominated by dinosaurs when in fact the ET wanted to enter into the twenty-first century. There is an abundance of portals like that around, and on, the planet. I mentioned but a few in 'Level I'.

I must admit here that I am not sure about the sequence of how they did it, but I am confident that it was done in the below manner. The reader will probably realize what a great ordeal it is to keep humankind stuck in this prison. It takes a lot of effort to keep consciousness trapped. Someone said that it's like holding a blown up balloon down with your hand to the bottom of a pool. It will stay there as long as you hold it, but as soon as you let go, the balloon immediately floats up to the surface. The same thing with soul consciousness. It's a whole complex science that needs to function with no fail for thousands of years. The least of failures, and the trapped souls may wake up and escape, or start confronting the controllers. Therein lies our solution; this is the weakness of the trap!

Now, when learning the mechanics of the entrapment, let us start with the Moon. To begin with, our Moon is not a natural planetary body in the sense that it belongs here -- it was put here by interdimensional beings! Some even say that it's too big to be our moon, in comparison with the size of Earth. Others have said that it was put there to spy on us humans to make sure we are staying put, and yes; spying may be one function, but it was hardly just because of that the Moon was put there.

So who put the Moon there to begin with? Well, we know for a fact that it has been placed there, because they have found rocks and minerals on the Moon that are far older than our own solar system[10]. This alone proves it's not a natural satellite to our planet. Another interesting observation is that when you look at the full moon in the sky, it appears to be exactly the same size as the Sun viewed from Earth! Someone was good at math and a whole lot of other sciences! Some would argue that the Moon was put there by the original creator gods (those from Orion and elsewhere across the Universe), and others would say it was the Sirians, and that it in fact is a Sirian hollowed-out space craft.



I have no evidence which one it could be, but I can say with quite some certainty that the Moon is now owned by the Dark Lords from Sirius. They have bases all around that globe, and especially on the dark side of the Moon.

Figure 3-6. The 'Moon City' with its 'Moon Towers' (click on image to enlarge).

Why doesn't the Moon rotate around its own axis, you may ask? I would say because it's made not to. They have secrets and they hide them on the dark side. Also, to all these scientists' great surprise, they made the Moon vibrate and ring like a bell just recently, and they say that it would only do that if it's hollow! Exactly! And if we are to believe remote viewer, Ingo Swann, he saw naked being working under the surface of the Moon[11] (they even detected him when he approached them by nano-traveling and he had to quickly escape back into his body here on Earth), and he discovered towers on the Moon. He was right, the towers are there; I included a video in 'Level I', and I've had it verified that it's authentic. A.R. of LPG-C has told me that similar towers have been found on Earth, hidden halfway underground in the jungle in Africa, I believe it was; a jungle which is hard to penetrate. Unless you know what you are looking for and how to get there (via helicopter for example), the only other way to detect them is by remote viewing or ENS<sup>defi</sup>, which is A.R.'s specialty. Here is the link to the same video I released in the 'Level I' papers:<http://wespenre.com/video/MoonCityApollo20.avi>.

The Sirians, to create an obedient slave race, had to keep us trapped, or we would automatically evolve and challenge them. I think the Moon has a part in it. Someone (probably ENLIL and his crew) took one of their hollowed-out planetoids, put it in place where it ought to be at the moment in order to create the effect they wanted. Like the Pleiadians say, the Moon has been moved into different positions over time and has not always been on the distance from Earth as it is today. Perhaps the distance had to be adjusted at times when we started getting uncomfortable with our master-slave situation, and they could reprogram us after have adjusted the position of the artificial satellite. The towers, however (and what looks like ruins), don't seem to be used anymore, and the whole construct on the Moon that is shown in the video seems abandoned. Probably, more sophisticated ways of doing things were invented and the old ways were abandoned, only leaving the ruins as reminders of times that were.

Moreover, the Pleiadians, in one of their CDs from Fall 2010, are telling us the following about the Moon, and I paraphrase:

The Moon is an artificial construct and not a natural body. It has been a battleground for control of Earth for a long, long time. The Moon rules our emotions and goes deep into the Unconscious Mind (this is why it works to put out so-called 'Moon Papers' when it's New Moon and Full Moon), and without the Moon the world would be a totally different

place. To develop the civilization the way it is developed, the Moon was needed. The Moon keeps things in balance. It has a powerful effect on gravitational and magnetic forces, and there are even rogue scientists today who realize that the center of gravity and magnetism may not be on Earth at all! It may be somewhere between Earth and the Moon.

We also know that the Moon has a lot to do with women's menstrual cycles. Personally, I am extremely sensitive to the position of the Moon. When there is a Full Moon, I am extra cautious, because odd, and not always good, things tend to happen on that day and the day before and after. I know for a fact I am not imagining it, and I have had it confirmed by others as well; it's not too uncommon, but most people may not connect it to the moon cycles.

So by manipulating the distance of the Moon to Earth, and probably adjusting other things related to it as well, the Sirians can control our emotions, keep us in a state of fear and uncertainty and thus have their food source guaranteed. All they need to do is to enhance our fear and anxiety whenever is needed. Not until we learn how to vibrate slightly higher than the 3-D frequency they have us stuck in can we evolve above the fear and anxiety that is intentionally created so they can feed off it, but also keep us under control. The Moon is important in this respect (there will be an additional paper here in 'Level II', which will deal with the Moon, Mars, and other control stations used by the Sirians, so I will only touch the surface here in this particular paper).

## 6.2 The Time Lock

Once the Sirians got the idea to create a slave race who was not allowed to reach the stars, to keep them trapped they also had to create something which can be most easily described as a *time lock*. The human race who was already here (the Namlú'u) was multi-dimensional and could travel interdimensionally between the stars. This, of course, had to stop if your purpose was to enslave a race. Therefore, the Dark Lords reconstructed the natural grids around the planet to create this artificial time lock, which would keep their slave race from experiencing simultaneous time; they had to have them adjust to a straight, linear timeline. However, this is not easily done, because we live in a Multiverse where our thoughts and actions create new realities, and thus new timelines continuously, but the trick was to, in addition to create this artificial grid, make the slave race oblivious to whom they were and where they came from, plus the whole conception of time, timelines, and reality in general. This way, these master manipulators could manipulate people's thoughts and create their realities for them in a manner which was more in line with what the Sirians wanted us to believe in order to control us and our destiny.

In addition, and in line with the above, the Sirians had to rearrange the DNA of the prototypes they were creating so that when a spirit entered the body, it was locked into the Grid, both in a more lofty fashion but also through their manipulated bodies. Thus, the Dark Lords thought they had constructed the perfect trap!

However, the Grid (the artificial grid, here spelled with a capital 'G') was not at all perfect. It was meant to also block certain frequencies of light and prevent it from reaching the surface of the planet (light carries information). This was done in order to keep humankind uninformed. But the Grid was like a Swiss cheese, and pillars of light could penetrate, coming in from the Sun and the cosmos in general (and now from the Galactic Center, as we are aligning)[12]. This didn't bother the Sirians too much, because even when the light was able to penetrate, the DNA was rearranged in such a way that the information went right through the human bodies without being absorbed, because there was no one there who knew how to receive it.

But there was something else with the imperfect Grid that the Sirian Overlords were very concerned about. The Grid could be used as an escape route after the person died! The Dark

Lords did *not* want that to happen. They had invested a lot in this control system, so they wanted the same souls to incarnate over and over, just to be recycled into a new slave body here on Earth. Therefore, they invested a lot of time in figuring out how to prevent souls from escaping after death.

The solution to the problem was a 'tunnel of light'. When a human soul left her dead body, she was normally confused, because she had been kept ignorant and didn't know what to do and where to go. So, some souls stayed discarnate, hovering over Earth, while others attached themselves to another human body (unquiet dead. See 'Metaphysics Paper #3'), and some escaped through the 'pillars of light'; the holes in the 'Swiss cheese'. None of this was what the Sirians wanted. So they created this 'Tunnel of Light', which was often connected with a warm, fuzzy feeling, and false images of dead relatives leading them towards the tunnel. More often than not there were also 'spirit guides' there to greet them and meet them after they separated from their bodies, and sometimes it could also be a religious experience, with a Jesus figure waiting on the other end (or some other religious deity before Jesus' time). The whole purpose was to direct the deceased away from the holes in the Grid and manipulate them into the trap. Once the spirit had agreed to enter the tunnel, they were sucked in with an enormous speed, almost like a cosmic 'vacuum cleaner', and entered the 'Between Life Area', where they met with their dead relatives and friends (or fragments of their souls, left in the Afterlife to keep the new, ignorant spirit busy). The BLA was in fact just a relay station where the spirit was waiting for her next turn to be recycled. Here in the afterlife, the spirit could 'relax' with friends for a while and experience some extraordinary things she could do with her avatar/light body; one of these things was she could manifest a whole reality for herself. She could create a house 'out of the blue', a horse to ride on -- almost whatever she wished to do.

After a while, however, it was time to be recycled again. The Sirians and their helpers, residing in this dimension, and whose job it was to manage these 'in between' spirits, had to block the memories of their victims before they were shot back into a body. So the souls who were about to be recycled received some heavy-duty implants before they were ready for their next lives. They were put in a chair and were spun around, while bombarded with images in a rapid speed, telling them to obey their masters, and to forget about previous lives. Some of these implant stations were located on Mars, others in the Pyrenees[13][14]. From there, the soul was then shot into a new body with all memories erased, and so it went on, life after life, up to this very day. Very little has changed. The only thing that apparently has changed over time is that some souls who have been heavily implanted over time, appear not to need the amnesia treatment anymore, and will automatically take a new body when one becomes available; they don't even have to go through the Tunnel of Light at all.

So, one way to escape would be to disappear out through one of the holes in the Grid, explore the Universe from a soul level (you automatically become multi-d and inter-d once you have penetrated the Grid and escaped) and join a civilization, or the beings on a planet you feel you would be happy residing on. This, of course, is a secret no one will tell you about -- not even the 'best' of the channeled entities -- because they all want us to stay here and work it out from our Earth perspective. Those channeled entities (including the Pleiadians) have much invested in us and the Living Library, and want us to 'defeat' the Sirian Overlords from our 3-D perspective by upgrading our DNA, raising our consciousness, and build a 'New Earth'. Why do they want this? Because if we do, it will also change their future (which is where they come from) and hopefully stop their own tyranny under which they live. This pertains in particular to the Pleiadians, who could trace back the tyranny they lived under to decisions we made during the 'nano-second' (between 1987-2012), which has affected their own timeline negatively. Therefore, they tell us, they are here to help us make more ethical and pro-survival decisions and thus change our own future timeline, which will affect theirs. So, in other words, they are here to work out their own karma, which has to do with their own interference with humans and the Earth in *their* past, which would be *our* present and *our* past. For this to work, it requires that we stay here in our 3-D bodies, raise our consciousness, and become multidimensional without technology, or with

minimal technology, and that we claim our sovereignty as human beings. If this succeeds, the Sirians would have to leave, or play out their own karma in another version of Earth, where those who refuse to wake up will potentially spend the rest of their future together with their slave masters. They can of course anytime change their course, but it will be harder and harder the longer people wait. The nano-second was a time window when the Galactic Center has been bombarding us with information carried on gamma rays and other frequencies of the higher electromagnetic spectrum, and we have had a chance in a million to upgrade ourselves.

Still, be aware that there is a choice; we do have opportunities to leave this planet and go somewhere else, particularly when we experience body death, but we also have the option to stay here with our fellow humans and ride things out; remain 'system busters' and help raising the energies and regain the rights to this planets. These are the same rights we, in conjunction with the Original Founders, once had, and as a result flesh the Sirians out, or have them integrate with our higher vibrations and forgive. If everybody who knows how to do it chooses to escape, the rest of humanity, who has been more heavily implanted and are not yet able to see the new dawn, will be doomed. No one will judge us if we escape, but it takes more courage, love and caring to stay and ride it out, especially as I believe we can do it! (More about that later). And remember, once we've raised our consciousness we don't need to go through the tunnel towards the 'light' anymore. We can come back with memories intact -- no amnesia implants -- and continue our work, and mind you, we can, if things get ugly, escape at any time. But again, those who want to leave are absolutely free to do so. We don't have a contract to stay here; when the godspell is broken, it's by choice. There is no need to go into the Tunnel of Light. When you've read this, you are at that point! The key to freedom is disobedience towards those who keep us in chains. Remember, they need to have our permission to enslave us, whether it's a conscious decision or not. Of course, we have to be smart about it and not just go and sit in the forest and think we're disobeying the Sirians. It's a process, and can only be done if we choose to stay for some lifetimes yet. There are more things to be aware of as well, but we shall go into that later, in an upcoming paper.

Also, when I say we must forgive those who suppress us, it must steer up some controversy. Why forgive those who have murdered and slaughtered? Well, we must forgive those who decide to repent, because this also means we forgive ourselves. We are all in this together, and to leave a long era of tumult and chaos while still holding grudges against somebody is not going to make us happy. By this I don't mean we should 'turn a blind eye' to what they are doing in present time; quite the opposite. We help where our help is asked for and needed, but spend most of our time developing ourselves to be able to inspire and lift others up so we can reach for the stars together. Everybody has their own local universe inside of them, and we all create our own reality in conjunction with others who work in our realm of frequency. The Sirians who decide to proceed with these inhumane processes also create their own living hell and in the long run with eradicate themselves, something we will go into mechanics about as well in a later paper. Each being needs to work out their own inner conflicts; that's just how it works, and needs to be understood by the evolving human. Don't interfere too much with others unhandled conflicts and 'grudge games'; it will lead you nowhere beside towards eradication of self -- literally. Forgive where you can and move on. In the meantime, help those who need a push in the right direction, but don't interfere with their learning lessons. Like a certain native Indian said, "*A true warrior knows when to walk away*".

The Pleiadians lecture the following:

"Because of the time locks that were put upon the portals here, and because the corridors of time are owned, those out in the cosmos are not able to find Earth. Its light of existence was erased. A different electromagnetic spectrum, a harmless one that does not register the kind of consciousness Earth has, was put here so that Earth could not be found. Earth was covered up -- quarantined."[\[15\]](#)



[...]

"If only one road exists in and out, and it is locked, then commerce is forbidden from entering time corridor, and it is cut off completely from all other influences." [\[16\]](#)

The bottom line here is that the Sirian Overlords owned the 'corridors of time' from the moment they locked us into 3-D. Earth became 'invisible' for visitors in general; they simply couldn't find her -- she was hidden in a frequency band not commonly used, and if someone was looking in that range, Earth was still 'cloaked' and extremely hard to find unless you knew how. They own the portals that come to the planet, and leave it. We are sitting in the middle of PESH-METEN, one of the main Galactic Highways, and we're blocking it. And what is more: they use our energies to tighten and strengthen the Grid! How? Due to that we vibrate on a locked-in frequency, and the more chaos and tumult, the tighter the Grid, the less chance there is to penetrate it. Still, there are those pillars of light, which means the cloaking was never perfect, and never will be. The Grid will never be repaired and made perfect. The Dark Lords couldn't do it in the past and they certainly can't do it now, because it's too late. Seven billion people are vibrating in unison towards a higher consciousness; you can almost hear the musical pitch change upwards, like when you tune a guitar to a higher note. As a musician, in my mind I can hear it -- literally.

Going backwards in time again for a moment, things changed drastically in the whole Universe back in 1945 when we opened up the gateways to the Universe and made our presence known in the most destructive way. We had learned how to split the atom and used that knowledge to nuke Hiroshima and Nagasaki, watching the mushroom clouds reach the sky. Some watched it with excitement, thinking it was a wonderful revenge for the attack on Pearl Harbor -- "America is great!". In an instant, we told the Universe where we are; that's when star beings from all over the Universe rushed over here across the dimensions. Most of them were extremely concerned, because here was a civilization who could split the atom but used it destructively on their own planet -- their own home! And the effects of those explosions, plus all of those that came after, rippled out across the dimensions in a most destructive way. We told the Universe, "Hey, we're here!", but no one was impressed. Most were happy that we were kept in Quarantine and voted for that we should remain isolated that way[\[17\]](#). No one wanted to give us a ticket to the stars.

### 6.3 Civilizations Inserted Through Time Portals

After the destruction of the original Terra during the War of the Titans, the Sirians had to reconstruct the whole planet, which we will talk more about in the next paper. Before the genetic engineering and manipulation began, there was no Grid around Earth. It was basically set up here more than 500,000 years ago to seal Earth off from the rest of the Universe, while the Frequency Fence, which locked our ancestors into 3-D, was set up around 300,000 years ago. The Sirians' own Founders, the ones who worked with them, such as the Aryan called ENKI, and the Sirian female known as NIN-HUR-SAG, NIN-KI, or just NIN, recreated much of the fauna and flora from seeds they had stored since earlier, but they were not the ones who recreated the Living Library.

About 500,000 years ago, when our planet was really coming to life again, whole civilizations were inserted on Earth via time portals, by first penetrating the Grid through the pillars of light. This was not an easy task due to the artificial Grid, but it was done, nonetheless. These events are quite extensively explained in Barbara Marciniak's channeled book, *Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*. The Pleiadians tell us that the planet at this time was owned by the Sirians (although they call them 'lizzies' in the book) after a devastating space war (the Titan Wars), which the lizzies won. However, those who cared for the Living Library, the Original Founders, reinserted both the Library and civilizations that existed here side by side with the Sirians. These beings could do things like this. They had whole blueprints, or templates, for civilizations that had



worked well elsewhere and still did, because time is simultaneous, and often they used these blueprints and inserted them on other worlds, with small modifications and alterations to better fit with the existing environment. They 'transported' these civilizations through the corridors of time, just to manifest them wherever they felt it was right to do so.

Some of these civilizations here on Earth existed for 500 years, others for a thousand years or more, but most of them were eventually fought off by the Sirians and disappeared. However, they did not cease to exist, because on a multidimensional level they are always existing. Sometimes, the Founders inserted a new civilization on top of the old one, and archeologists who find remnants of them today think they are totally separate from each other, although they may not be able to figure out where they came from so suddenly -- there are a lot of 'missing links'. In reality, they are just layers upon layers, and when the time portals open again, like they do now, all these civilizations will start existing simultaneously as time collapses and timelines start merging at the end of a cycle. Clues to all these civilizations can be found all around the planet today; some above ground, others underground. This will be more real to people when we break free from what exopolitical writer Neil Freer calls the 'godspell', and we can look at things from other time perspectives, which are unique not only to 3-D.

What is a timeline, really? For a timeline to exist, it must have something like a 'primary event' that it can be anchored to. The Pleiadians, in the same book, say that the primary event that hooked us to this timeline was the consciousness of man.[18]

It is very interesting to see how much extraterrestrial influences there have been on this planet throughout her history, and it has all been hidden in plain sight to the whole population. Every day people are coexisting amongst clues and artifacts which we take for granted as a part of our environment, when indeed these clues have incredible ancient stories to tell.

Instead of exploring the real history of mankind and the ramifications of the alien influences, we have been designed and distracted in such a way that we'd rather look into things that do not matter and which will eventually dig our own graves. The question is, if we let our own ignorance be our nemesis, will there be another civilization after us which can interpret the clues of our existence, or are we the last civilization on Earth? We have a lot of important choices to make, so please, mankind, stop watching reality shows and violent sports on TV, or entertain yourselves with the newest cell phones or other high-tech devices. These are the technologies of the gods, which have brought them into their own hell. Do we really want to share their hell, letting them remain the ones holding the pitchfork?

---

## Notes and References

[1] see Dr. A.R. Bordon's essay, 'The Link', <http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/the-link.pdf>

[2] Barbara Marciniak, *Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*, p.80.

[3] Penre/Bordon conversation, Dec. 2, 2010.

[4] See, Wes Penre, ©2011, 'Six Types of Civilizations', <http://wespenre.com/6-different-types-of-civilizations.htm> .

[5] Marciniak, ©1998, *Family of Light*, p.19 *op. cit.*

[6] *ibid*, p.97, *op. cit.*

[7] *Earth*, p.18ff.

[8] Penre/Bordon correspondence, 2010.

[9] *Earth*, p. 189.

[10] See, Ingo Swann, *Remote Viewing, The Real Story, an autobiographic memoir*, [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision\\_remota/rv\\_story/Real\\_StoryTitle.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision_remota/rv_story/Real_StoryTitle.htm) and Ingo Swann, *Penetration -- Additional Information*, [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision\\_remota/esp\\_visionremota\\_penetration.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision_remota/esp_visionremota_penetration.htm).

[11] Ingo Swann, *Penetration -- Additional Information*, [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision\\_remota/esp\\_visionremota\\_penetration.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision_remota/esp_visionremota_penetration.htm).

[12] *Earth*, p. 186ff.

[13] L. Ron Hubbard, ©1952, '*What to Audit*', later renamed to '*History of Man*'.

[14] Interestingly enough, the Pleiadians, on one of their recent CDs, were talking about the Pyrenees being an ancient 'Anunnaki' residence, limited to only accept access for the gods themselves.

[15] *Earth*, p. 187, *op. cit.*

[16] *ibid.* p. 188, *op. cit.*

[17] See George LoBuono's e-book, *Alien Mind*, which can be downloaded for free on the Internet. George is bringing up these issues in full in this very important book, which is based mostly on his experiences while doing Remote Viewing, using LPG-C techniques, including ENS (Extra Neurosensing). A.R. of LPG-C has brought up this issue on a continuous basis, as well.

[18] *Earth*, pp. 190-91.

## Genesis Paper #4: The Beginning of a Tyranny

*by Wes Penre, Saturday, August 18, 2012*

*Revised: Sunday, September 23, 2012*

*(<http://wespenre.com>)*

### 1. Terra Nova

**L**ord ENKI was a master geneticist, perhaps the best in the Orion Empire, trained directly under his mother, Queen NEKH-TT. He had been on many planets that still hadn't developed any life forms, and was used to toxic atmospheres and rocky deserts.

Perhaps a million earth-years, or more, had passed since the War of the Titans and the destruction of Terra, and now ENKI, as a skilled scientist, was sent by his stepfather, King ANU, to explore the destroyed planet to see if anything could be rebuilt on it.

Eventually, what was left of the giant planet Terra had been catapulted towards the Sun due to the impact of the explosion, and one piece was relatively intact and had been taken up by the gravity from Mars and Venus and put itself in orbit around the Sun, right between the two smaller planets. Terra, which once had been quite giant, was now only slightly bigger than Venus. The other part of the old Terra had become the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter.

But not only that. When Terra exploded, Mars' atmosphere was sucked out in space as well, and lots of people died there, too. All that was left was a thin atmosphere that no one could breathe. Contrary to Terra, Mars was never rebuilt and reseeded, but once things started taking off again on Terra, Mars was repopulated as well, but only by Sirians, who built a science and a military base under Mars' surface. We have learned from many good sources that Mars was used also for genetic experiments, which continued underground after the depletion of her atmosphere. A skeleton crew of Sirians and their helpers are supposedly still there up to this very day.

ENKI rarely traveled in the Sirians' hollowed-out craft, unless he traveled together with them. Now he was alone in a new solar system, and this was the first time he was on Terra. He had heard so many stories about how beautiful it used to be here, and about his Mother's, the Queen, Experiment with the Living Library and the creation of the Namlú'u. Now, however, that all seemed to be gone. Terra was without atmosphere, and the trees, lakes, rivers, and oceans had been sucked out in space. Terra was a barren planet.

ENKI nano-traveled to Terra and could quickly browse the whole planet from a soul perspective and thus get a pretty good picture of how bad it was and what needed to be done. If he had had a body, he would have sighed; it would take time to rebuild this planet, but it was definitely possible. First thing he needed to do was to recreate the atmosphere and the magnetic field around the planet.

Gone was the Living Library and all that came with it. ENKI could not build such a thing on his own, or together with his scientific team -- it required participation of thousands upon thousands of evolved planets, although he knew, of course, how to seed plants and animals, and also how to create higher intelligent life forms. However, his mission was to first rebuild Terra so it could become inhabitable again. The KHANUS KHANUR wanted his gold and minerals, and to be able for the Sirian workers to descend to the planet they needed a world with an atmosphere, and this

required plant and animal life to create an ecosystem and a sustainable atmosphere. And ENKI needed quartz in great quantities in order to create intelligent life; it was needed for the artificial wombs.

After he had eventually rebuilt the atmosphere and the magnetic field, ENKI let Founders from near and far direct asteroids and comets towards Terra, asteroids which included specific DNA that would help recreating the life forms on the planet, and for a while the atmosphere was bombarded with space rocks. ENKI selected a team of scientists and they settled down in an area of the planet that is today the eastern part of Siberia and started building laboratories high up on a mountain, where the earth met the sky, where there was a big lake. Here was where intelligent life was going to be seeded once the reconstruction of Terra allowed it. This was where the most powerful lightning storms occurred in the beginning of time.

Normally, a seeding process that could take millions, sometimes billions of years, the King wanted to be completed as fast as possible. ENKI's task was to accomplish that. After Terra was destroyed, the King had lost a lot of income from his mining projects. He knew it was not going to be as lucrative as it used to be with a big chunk of the planet torn to pieces, but if he was lucky, there was still a lot of resources to dig up. So ENKI did what he could to speed up the panspermia process and soon there was thunder and lightning in the air all over the planet, igniting the seeds of life, and the first rains started. The rains became heavier and heavier and oceans started filling up. ENKI and his team left the planet for a while to let everything have its time to develop.

When ENKI and his scientists came back, they planted forests all over the world to help with building oxygen, and Mother Terra could start breathing with her own lungs again. Life was eventually developing in the oceans, and land animals started to reappear. Terra was slowly being revived!

ENKI had reconstructed Terra in record time, and *Terra Nova*, the New Terra, was born. Some say that the word *Earth* is actually a name honoring ENKI, whose title later changed to EA, *the god of sweet waters*; thus *EArth*. If this is true or not is open for discussion, but this is probably a good time for me to change the name of our planet in my own story from Terra to *Earth* or *Terra Nova*, in an interchangeable fashion.

In addition, ENKI had genetically engineered tall and strong reptilian bodies, which he had put in storage in big tanks on Mars, where they were kept in a dormant state. They were waiting to be transferred to Nova Terra to be remained hidden in underground caverns, put away and locked into a frequency slightly above the 3-D density which held the Earth's signature. This way, the bodies would not be found by anybody, except by those they were meant for and had the frequency keys. When the Sirians arrived with their hollowed-out craft, themselves traveling in the nano-world, they would have perfect bodies they could use for their 3-D experience; bodies that had been tested elsewhere on other planets the Sirians had conquered. Hence, these reptilian vessels were familiar to them. The King was very pleased and gave ENKI his title, '*Lord of Earth*'. The planet was again full of life forms, but there was no Living Library anymore, and the Namlú'u shepherds were gone!

ENKI took a long vacation and returned to the stars and didn't come back in a few thousand years; Earth needed to adjust to the quick reconstruction, and different plants and animals needed to be able to be synchronized into this young ecological system. When he came back, everything was working just the way he had planned.

Other creator gods were here when he returned. The Vegans had experimented with their own genes, created monkeys and apes which now contained their own genes, and even some Kadištu<sup>[[def\]](#)]</sup> from worlds in Orion and Ursa Major and Minor were here, experimenting with the new

fauna and flora, and these creator gods, just like the Vegans, had added species to the ecosystem. ENKI recognized them from the stars, because some of them manifested in their true form, while others must have formed their own bases somewhere in the solar system where they had their own laboratories, including bodies is storage, just like ENKI had. Some were reptilians, others amphibian, and humanoid species were here as well, such as the Vegans[0]. ENKI didn't mind this, and the Kadištu races knew to stay away from the Sirians when they arrived.

Finally the day came when ENKI returned to Sirius and informed the King that he could send over people to mine on Earth again. The atmosphere should now be just right, and the frequency of the planet sufficient to house Sirian workers.

## 2. ENKI's Encounter in the Forest

Soon enough, the Sirian ships started appearing around Earth, and their domestic aircraft descended down on the planet. The expedition was led by Lord ENLIL, *Lord of the Airways*, but he was also titled *Lord of Command*, being the Commander of the mining project and basically in charge of the whole Project ARIDU, except for the scientific part, which was been given to ENKI, who had to give power away to his stepbrother, something he found unfair, but nothing he could do much about. After all, he was Aryan and not Sirian.

ENLIL couldn't believe what his brother had managed to do. This new planet was almost as beautiful and also quite identical with the old Terra, although so much smaller. The atmosphere was perfect for the giant reptilian bodies they reanimated, the temperature warmer than it used to be, which was appreciated, but ENKI said there would eventually be ice ages; it was inevitable.

For once, the two brothers were on the same page, and ENLIL greeted his brother with respect for what he'd accomplished. They celebrated and got drunk in ENKI's residence, and the party lasted for quite a few days, until ENLIL finally told his men that it was time to start working. More miners were on their way from Sirius.



*Figure 4-1. Lord ENLIL, Prince of Sirius, the way he was depicted in Sumerian cuneiforms, at that time inhabiting a more humanlike body, as we shall learn.*

As soon as ENLIL got a chance to settle down on Earth, he started building the Grid system and sealed off the stargates that led into, and out from Earth. He also changed the frequency of the planet so it became 'invisible' for other star beings who might want to come and explore. Lord ENLIL thus had the sole power to decide who could enter and who could leave the planet. Well, almost... The Grid, which was meant to keep star being out, was not perfect and had holes in it. However hard they tried, they could not seal Earth 100%.

Lord ENKI, the Aryan Master Geneticist, working with his father's crew, had done a great job, but not great enough. There was no Living Library! Hence, to both Lord ENKI's, Lord ENLIL's, and everybody else's surprise, new plants and animal species started showing up on Earth, seemingly from nowhere! Still, he was thrilled over what was being done by Creator Gods more skilled than him. He saw plants he'd only heard of before, and he ate them. Soon enough, he was taken into another state of consciousness, which he otherwise only could reach outside 3-D reality. Rabbits with long ears hopped around outside his cabin, and he started setting out traps to catch them, because he would assume they tasted good.

When he saw the apes, they caught his interest, and the scientist in him came to life. These could be genetically manipulated, he thought, to create an even more intelligent species. Some of them were just animals, but the Vegans had been there while he was gone and had mixed their own genes with the big apes and managed to come up with *Homo Neanderthalensis* and *Homo Erectus*; none of them too clever, but the first smarter than the second. The Vegans had never been able to complete their experiment, however, and left it unfinished, and the hominid apes were running free on the planet. *Homo Erectus* was quite a bit taller than modern man, while *Homo Neanderthalensis* was slightly shorter. ENKI's dream had always been to create an intelligent star being which had the Fire of the Mother Goddess in them, the way his mother had taught him when he was younger. She had done it with the Namlú'u, and to become a Master Geneticist of Rank, he felt he needed to accomplish at least that. This was what he often sat and dreamed about on his porch outside his cabin, getting drunk on spirits.

Lord ENKI was quite pleased with the results he'd accomplished so far, but he had still been too young to contribute to the Namlú'u Experiment, millions of years ago. By the time the War of the Titans was over, he and his half-sister, NIN-HUR-SAG, generally called NIN or NIN-KI, were both graduated master geneticist. This means they were both Founders and could build worlds from the tiniest one-cell amoebas to highly intelligent star races.

Lord ENKI was later being called Prince EA here on Earth, and a prince he was. However, Prince EA was never going to inherit neither the Kingdom of Sirius nor the Queendom of Orion, to his own dismay. The Sirian throne was reserved for Prince ENLIL, who had pure Sirian blood and was a real son of the King. And in Orion, a male did never inherit the throne. His step-sister, whom he loved dearly, could of course not inherit any throne either, although she was a princess, daughter of King ANU, as it were. Only males sat on the Sirian, or any other Sirian dominated, throne. By the time ENKI arrived on Terra, NIN was both ENKI's step-sister and consort.

The Queen of the Stars had had great plans for her talented son and was hoping he would work with her in creating new worlds and new projects. She early on noticed his genius, and this was the reason why she had trained him so hard. ENKI certainly didn't mind the lessons. However, there was a slight problem. In spirit, ENKI was his stepfather's son. For some reason, especially when he grew up, he spent more time in the Sirian Empire than he did in Orion; he particularly spent a lot of time around his stepfather, King ANU. This way he came to know his stepbrother, ENLIL, quite well, too. As young adults, they apparently went along fairly well, although they also had their disputes, which could be pretty heated. ENLIL was a typical Sirian and as such was quite hot-headed. He was either in a pretty good mood, or in a murderous fury. Numerous were the times when the two brothers were fighting, more so in their 'adolescence', if there is such a thing in Orion. ENKI was often the one who calmed ENLIL down, and thus their awkward friendship continued well into adulthood.

After the Titan War, the mining projects continued; it was business as usual, but the workers soon started protesting again, even louder this time, about long hours in the mines. This infuriated ENLIL, and he let his guards and the mining supervisors whip the once who dared to protest. Lord ENLIL even rushed down into the mines at times, talking to the workers in fury. With his Reptilian mock up, his voice was magnified, like if he'd used a bull horn (he didn't need any). This seemed to help for a while, but the tension down in the mines increased every day, and everybody down there knew it was going to explode soon.

Many complained over what a slave driver ENLIL was. It even got to a point where they rebelled against their boss and stormed his palace and almost killed him, and the Lord of Command had to hide in his abode in Nippur, Mesopotamia. Those working on the plantations were rebelling, too. ENLIL immediately used his powerful crystals to contact his father back in Sirius and told him about the problem and asked to be removed. He wanted to come back home to Sirius and leave Earth for good. ANU got furious when he heard about this problem, because the production came



to a halt and they lost income. Both ENLIL and ENKI were called back home to Sirius, and NIN came with them.

ENKI had heard about the situation as well, and had thought of a solution that could help his brother with the heavy task of keeping the miners happy. In addition, he could take advantage of the situation and find a reason to accomplish his dreams. He and NIN-HUR-SAG suggested they create a slave race who could do the job for the Sirian miners and hence relieve and discharge them and allow them to return to Sirius again after thousands of years of mining. This idea also forced ENLIL to remain on Earth; something he was not thrilled about. So the two siblings traveled back to Earth to see what they could do, having King ANU's consent. ANU also liked the idea of having ENLIL away from Sirius, because there was always a chance ENLIL would overthrow him and take over the Empire.

ENKI built a second house in a beautiful, wooden area of Earth, in what was to become his residence in a place called ERIDU, and his shrine was E-ABZU. Every morning he set his traps to catch wild animals he could eat; something he'd learned in Sirius. The traps were not of the kind that wounded the animal, but had treats inside a box-like construction, which attracted the victim, and the trap shut down behind it. However, every time ENKI came back to get his prey, the traps had been opened and the prey was gone. First he thought it was one of the Sirian workers who had stolen his food because they were hungry, and he complained to ENLIL. However, ENLIL said that he kept a close eye on his workers after they left the mines late at night (he was afraid of gatherings, which could lead to rebellion), and no worker had ever come close to ENKI's house.

If this was true, ENKI was clueless, so he asked ENLIL if he could borrow one of his cameras that he used to monitor the workers, and his brother gave his consent. ENKI sat up the camera, well hidden in a tree close to one of the traps, and went home for the evening. The next morning, when he returned as usual, the trap was empty and clearly broken into, which meant that an animal must have been captured and then released by somebody.

ENKI was excited to find out who had stolen his meal, so he brought the film home to his E-ABZU and ran it through his computer. He saw a rabbit swallowing the bait and get caught in the trap. Only a few minute later, a tall and slender humanoid appeared by the trap. Without looking around, this strange, naked creature (ENKI noticed it was androgynous but was still transmitting feminine energies) bent down, opened the trap, lifted out the animal and took it in her arms and held it as to comfort it. To ENKI's surprise, the rabbit didn't seem scared in the arms of this wondrous humanoid, but calm, and like a mistreated child, it clung to her. It seemed like the humanoid communicated to the rabbit telepathically and gave it a lot of love. Then she set the rabbit down, where after it jumped into the woods and disappeared. The humanoid stood up, carefully opened a few branches of the tree in front her and found the camera. She stared into it, as if she'd never seen one before. Then she turned around and gracefully disappeared back into the woods.

The Prince of Orion was surprised. He pushed a couple of buttons on his computer and ran the film again. He was quite fascinated by this unusual being. He had heard about the Namlú'u (the ones the Sirians called the *Lú*) from both his mother and people in Sirius. Now, when he'd seen them in real life, he was mighty impressed; as a geneticist in particular. His mother, the great Queen NEKH-TT, had called them her masterpiece, and now he started to understand what she meant. How on Earth do you create a being like that? ENKI's creative and artistic mind began to work, and in his head he calculated how his mother must have put the cells together in a certain structure, and some ideas how it was done came to the young prince's mind. But more than all that, he was very surprised! Where did the Lús come from? He didn't put them there, and when he arrived at Terra, she was dead and barren. The only explanation was that some Lús had survived by fleeing underground before the Great AR hit Terra and split it in two. That made ENKI wonder if there were more creatures who had survived!

The truth of the matter was that many Namlú'u indeed had escaped underground, assisted by the few Titans that survived the impact which destroyed Old Terra. When ENKI had restored the flora and the fauna on the planet, the original humans had remained underground. There was nothing for them up there, because the Living Library was gone, and the Namlú'u's task was to guard the Living Library. However, the Titans told them to bide their time.

And they were right. Founders of a very high rank had suddenly penetrated the Grid, moved through the corridors of time and inserted the Living Library again. As soon as the Namlú'u found out, they left the caverns in droves and went out on the steppes, savannahs, and into the forests to herd the new animals<sup>[1]</sup>. The Titans, however, remained underground.

ENKI was very excited, and thought that if he could capture one of these creatures, he could take cell and DNA samples from her and use in his own experiments. But first he needed to study the species in theory, so he looked them up on one of his Meš<sup>[def]</sup> to find out more about them. Luckily for him, his mother had trusted him with the information and put it on his Meš. After had studied them in detail, a plan started taking form in his head.

With time, it became clear for both ENKI and ENLIL that quite a few of the Lús had survived the impact and had come up from underground. They were walking the forests and savannahs of Earth, trying to take on their task once again to herd the animals. However, they were shocked when they noticed that the animals on this new world did not act and react the same way as they had done on the old Terra. These animals were of a lower consciousness and ate each other! Many of them ate meat! To the Namlú'u, this was unacceptable, and they tried to communicate with them, but they were not as responsive as they used to be, and the tall humanoids did not succeed in changing their behaviors, realizing they were not made to survive on light, grass and plants only. Discouraged, they turned to the herbivorous animals and herded them, protecting them from the meat eaters. This, of course, was a fruitless project, but herding and guarding the Library was what the Namlú'u were once designated to do, and although they had all the power to change their destiny, being the interdimensional species they were, their love for nature was immense. And they could no longer communicate back to Orion, thus being stuck with what they had. In fact, when ENLIL had tampered with the electromagnetic field of Terra Nova, it also had changed the behavior of the animals; they had lost their ability to absorb light and use it for food, and were now forced to eat each other. This was the beginning of the end for the gracious Namlú'u.

### **3. Pact between ENKI and ENLIL**

The first mining projects were starting in what is today's South Africa, later extended to South America, and then to other parts of the world. The Sirians were looking not only for gold, but also other precious metals as usual. There were more planetary bodies in the solar system besides Earth which were hoarding precious metals and minerals, and soon enough the Sirians were digging on other planets in our solar system as well. Up to this day, the Sirians have bases on the Moon, Mars, the moons of Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune. There are indications that they even have bases on Venus.

It was a hard task for Lord ENLIL to keep the miners in check; not only on Earth, but on the other planetary bodies as well. He hardly got any sleep and worked around the clock to keep workers from revolting. And the more he had to interfere, the more furious he became. The situation was unbearable for everybody involved.

ENKI and NIN were working hard in the laboratories in Siberia and in the underground facilities on Mars to create a species his brother could use in the mines. ENKI made a pact with his brother; if they, ENKI and NIN, could create a race of humanoid which were strong enough to

work in the mines, they agreed to produce them and give them to ENLIL, on the condition that ENLIL treated them well, and let them just be what they were supposed to be -- workers. ENLIL agreed, relieved to hear that his nightmare would perhaps soon be over.

ENKI, NIN, and their team of helpers (some of them Vegans), tried out prototype after prototype and then abandoned them. NIN was sometimes ruthless with eradicating the prototypes they didn't like or didn't work, and utterly destroyed the bodies, because she didn't want to leave any traces of the failures. ENKI, on the other hand, had a much harder time doing this and worked with precision not to make too many mistakes. Still, it was impossible not to, and he thought to himself that this was the part of the job he liked the least. Some of the prototypes, like the centaur (half man, half horse) was tried out in the mines to carry bags of gold from the caves and up the elevators to the surface, but were discontinued. They tried Minotaurs with bull's heads and human bodies, but they couldn't do the job either. Finally, after an endless amount of experiments, they crossed the genes of the *Homo Neanderthalensis*, possibly with that of the Namlú'u and a couple of other star races, but didn't want to use Sirian genes, as it would probably insult the Overlords. There had been some suggestions that ENKI should use Homo Erectus to create the slave worker, but ENKI had just frowned upon it and said that they were way too stupid; he refused to use them in his experiments. The Neanderthals were social, quite smart, and also more spiritual in nature than the Erectus. Little did ENKI know at that time that Homo Erectus was eventually going to be used to create Homo sapiens<sup>[2]</sup>.

ENKI and NIN took their prototype to a council meeting and showed the Beast to King ANU, who at the moment resided on Mars. There were also other star races in alliance with the Sirians in the solar system at the time, such as races from Draco, Zeta Reticuli, and even some Vegans, who had broken up with Orion and allied themselves with the Dark Lords. So there was quite a crowd when the two scientists presented their product.

King ANU stepped out of his chair and approached the Beast. He squeezed the muscles in the black skin of the Beast's arm, checked out the muscles all over the body and looked deep into his eyes. He also noticed to his satisfaction that this prototype was asexual. Then he returned to his seat and sat quiet for a while. ENLIL broke the silence, saying he didn't like it. It seemed too smart and that in combination with its strength that could be devastating. He wanted a race which was easier to handle, not harder.

ANU nodded his head. He said he liked the body type; it was perfect for work, both in the mines and on the huge plantations, and to dig for quartz as well -- ANU knew that ENKI and NIN needed quartz -- lots of quartz -- for the artificial wombs they were using when experimenting with genetics. Fortunately, that existed in abundance on Nova Terra. "However," ANU continued, "I want you to reduce the brain cavity of the Beast and make it more stupid. When I looked into its eyes, I noticed intelligence there. Does he have genes from the Lús? If he does, I don't want that. The Lús can aimlessly wander around on the steppes, I don't care, but I sure don't want their consciousness in my workers."

ENKI felt quite offended and didn't want to create a stupid race, or they could just as well take the Erectus and use them instead, like the Vegans had done. Still, he knew he couldn't say that, so he went back to the laboratories in order to manipulate their creation. He and NIN reduced the brain cavity and the two decided to use some genes of a race from the Draco system<sup>[3]</sup>, who were a reptilian-hominid worker species, strong and quite obedient, used to following orders. To accomplish a downgrade like this was nothing extraordinary; it was done all the time when genetically manipulating animals that show too much consciousness. Also, the Vegan geneticists did it all the time when they manipulated the apes; they didn't want them to show too much awakening for their taste. NIN, however, had much less respect for the consciousness involved than ENKI had, and she had no problems just killing off inappropriate prototypes. To her, just like to ENLIL as we shall see, killing off experiments was not harder than to step on a bug, apparently.

This new prototype was immediately approved by the Sirian Council and put on trial. This version was stocky, black skinned and had big hands; they were made to work[4][5]. One hundred Beasts were put to labor in the mines to observe how the Beast reacted to commands and how well she performed (I say 'she', because the Beast was still androgynous, just like what the Sirian Overlords wanted; being asexual made them more docile). It worked out per the plan and even ENLIL started accepting them, although he was a little reserved for a long time.

So, ENKI and NIN used their artificial wombs in their laboratories to create more bodies. An ethical question arose, however. Which souls would like to take the bodies of all these workers? Who wanted to be a worker in the mines and on the plantations? NIN said that the answer was simple. The planet was surrounded by a Grid and was 'locked in', but there were still discarnate souls hovering around within the planet's atmosphere and had been since the planet was isolated, and these could be used to begin with. ENKI agreed -- at least for the moment, because he had other plans as well.

#### 4. Lady of the Lake

All seemed to go well for quite a while, and eventually the Sirian workers in the mines and plantations could be released and were allowed to go home. Left were just the BEAST, whom ENKI and NIN called the APA.

However, one day ENKI traveled to the mines to see how his creation was doing and was shocked to see how badly they were treated. Lord ENLIL had no respect for the APA and drove them to their limits and whipped their black bodies bloody. Many of them died and others were in a terrible shape. ENKI was furious and told ENLIL that this was not what they had agreed upon. ENLIL defended himself by saying that he needed to meet his quota and these stupid Beasts were supposed to be able to meet them. So if they were too lazy to meet them, he had to make them! ENKI threatened to stop producing workers if ENLIL didn't change his attitude, but the Lord of Command said that these beings were just animals anyway, so who cares? And King ANU wouldn't be too pleased if the production stopped because ENKI didn't want to produce more workers; especially now, when Sirian workers had left Nova Terra.



Figure 4-2. NIN-HUR-SAG, ENKI, and the Tree of Life

ENKI had probably never been this furious in his whole life before and left ENLIL's office before he did something he would regret. He returned to his laboratory and sat down to think. His hands were tied; he felt obligated to produce slave workers who would be treated worse than any animal would.

I can't say that I understand all the moral aspects of ENKI and how his thought process really went. Albeit, I can still speculate from studying the consequences of his decisions. At this exact point in time, one would think he could just pack his bags and go somewhere else, to another planet, and continue his research there, where his oppressive brother didn't have any influence over him, and King ANU couldn't command him. After all, he was Aryan, not Sirian. Was it his marriage with NIN-HUR-SAG which made him stay? Her being Sirian and wanting to accomplish what her father wanted her to do, and ENKI's apparent affinity for his step-father; could that have something to do with that he decided to proceed past this point?

We can only guess, but Lord ENLIL consumed slaves faster than ENKI and NIN could clone them. This was a full-time job for a whole team of scientists, and they still couldn't catch up, because ENKI did not have the equipment to work any faster. So, instead of figuring out how to speed up the cloning process, he realized that the solution must be to let their creation reproduce sexually and introduce polarity onto the scene.

ENKI returned from Mesopotamia, where he had been working for a while, to the high mountain in Siberia, upon which the sky met the earth and there was this gorgeous, deep, and clear-blue salt-water lake. This is where he set up his laboratory, and this time he was alone to begin with. It was time for him to accomplish his dream to create a sexual human being which had the Fire of the Mother Goddess, from the depth of the KHAA. He wanted to insert this special Divine Fire into the sexual feminine body he wished to create.

This place that he'd chosen was not random. Up here was where all the elements met; it was extremely electrical, with constant thunderstorms and incredible lightning bolts penetrating land and water. So one night, when the elements were all loose, ENKI stood out in the rain and directed the lightning bolts to hit the lake, one after the other. The electricity was incredible and when the lake was charged to the maximum, the Aryan Master Geneticist took samples of the water and took them to his lab. He had huge quantities of quartz available, and his crystals and his Meš were there with all the information to guide him, including everything he'd learned from his Mother, the Queen of Orion. Outside, the thunderstorms continued in the same furious manner.

And there she was, the Lady of the Lake. The first sexual human female, created by ENKI's own DNA, but also that of the Lús, Sirians, Homo Neanderthalensis, and a few other star races. But the most important thing of them all; she had the Fire of the Mother Goddess! She was the Eve, the first genetically engineered sexual human female! Lord ENKI was very pleased. The Eve was beautiful and dark-skinned, just like her asexual cousins.

Excited from his success, ENKI continued his work to genetically alter the Eve in order to create a manipulated female by adding lots of testosterone among other things. This manipulated female became the ADAMUS, the first sexual male. ENKI let the two copulate, which failed in the beginning, but after a few adjustments, the two could reproduce and got offspring! And all of them had the Fire of the Goddess. However, the female bodies, as it were, had generally more spiritual and psychic abilities than the male, which is true even today. Don't we still say that females have better intuition than men? There is truth to that.

The first time I heard the story of the Lady of the Lake in the above fashion was on Robert Morning Sky's website, but the story is also backed up by the Pleiadians on many accounts. Here they say:

"Your hypothalamus regulates the temperature and water in your body. You are water, you understand -- electrified water. The elements and balance of ocean water match the blood in your human body. Humans were made from the ocean. This is one of the greatest secrets of creation."[\[7\]](#)

[...]



*Figure 4-3. ENKI as the 'Creator of Life', using the 'Ocean of the KHAA' to create soul energy. Note also that he is wearing a headgear with horns, which is typically Sirian. The bigger the horns, the more rank. This clearly shows that ENKI was part of the Sirian project.*



[...] "What is this dam? It is all of the ideas, structures, and belief systems that hold the waters of consciousness together. You are made from water, dear friends." [8]

And the water in our bodies also is responding to our emotions, so I guess we can assume that the via our hypothalamus, we can regulate and control our own emotions.

Dan Winter also says in his, *The Return of Enki -- Kids become Stars*:

"Imagine you are Enki learning from a dragon Queen mother, Aide. Here son is how you create life: take lightening, and learn to tie it up in a ball. Something about that first dimple which turns the skinny tornado like lightening bolt into the torus donut - IS when the whip cracks - implosion starts - it becomes "self re-entrant" and self-organizing."

"And PHIAT LUX - you have LIFE itself. What was a lightening bolt - now appears like a floating ball (really toroidal). Scientists spent lifetimes studying the nature of ball lightning - never imagining that the answer required understanding the origin of life itself as a symmetry turn inside out." [9]

This is powerful information, because it's how the Fire is made. The Fire looks like an orb, and when attaching to a 3-D body, she, the feminine orb, stretches herself out to form an avatar, or a light-body around the physical one. Have you ever wondered what these orbs are that some people manage to catch on film, but were not there before the photo was taken? The 'lightning' of the flash from the camera makes these dancing Fires of consciousness visible, if they are present around the photographer.

The legend goes that in a position between heaven and earth where the elements can be fully expressed, life can be created. The Pleiadians agree to what we've said here above as well, lightning being the force of the Mother Goddess. ENKI was able to *create, discover, and tie molecules together, encoding them with identity, frequency, and electrical charges in order to create life [Earth, p.2, op. cit.]*.

Thus, ENKI had created a Fire that did not only come from the Universe around him, but was created directly from the 'womb' of the KHAA, the Mother Goddess. Thus, this Fire had Divine Origins. By separating this Fire and mixing the molecules together in a way only a very skilled Kadištu could do, ENKI created mind and personality, and all this could be embedded into this new, sexual version of humankind. This Fire had the same origin as that of the Namlú'u, whose genes he also used to create the vessels for this powerful Fire. Each Fire, stemming from its own 'Oversoul of fire', was then split into many, many fragment; each one as big and powerful as the other. It was like having a lit torch, and then using it to light up another torch. Once the fire takes on, it's still as powerful as the fire of the first torch. Because of the manner in which ENLIL and his Sirian team had locked the planet into 3-D and linear time, ENKI spread these Fire fragments out over the vistas of time, so each Fire could have more than one experience. ENKI knew that each vessel would die in a certain amount of years and the Fire would leave the body and be recycled, but by also being fragmented over a long time period, the Oversoul, the 'real you', would have a greater experience, was ENKI's thoughts. This was ENKI's EXPERIMENT, which I want to call *Project Elohim*<sup>[def]</sup> from hereon.

Only problem was that the Oversoul is waiting and waiting, but almost no fragments are reporting back to her, because her fragments are stuck here. It's like having a huge mother fish in one aquarium and putting all it's baby fish in another. When the baby fish grow up and die, they can't go back to the Mother Fish (assuming that was the purpose), because the walls of the aquarium are in the way. Sometimes a Fire fragment or two slip through the Grid and can return to the Oversoul, but it's rare. Most fragments go back into the 'light' (the 'Tunnel'), get implanted with amnesia and false memories and get shot down to Earth in a new body again.





*Figure 4-4. NIN-HUR-SAG and ENKI celebrating after have been able to come up with a prototype who could produce offspring.*

Now, however, during the nano-second of 1987-2012, we have the chance to 'heal along the lines of time', like I described in the 'Soulution Section' of 'Level I', and that will eventually be the end of recycling/reincarnation. Once a Fire fragment 'gets it' and can escape after body death, the grip of the Sirian Overlords can't keep her trapped anymore. She is free to return, and if she has worked on herself spiritually, she can bring the other fragments with her, or let them complete their cycle. Once all soul fragments have reported back to the Oversoul, the being is 'whole' again and can continue her journey by doing whatever she wants. This is why it is so important to work on our *own* spiritual growth and healing, or we'll not be able to complete the cycle at this time. Much more about this in upcoming papers.

What ENKI apparently didn't think about when he spread out the Fire fragments of the Oversouls was that the fragments would be stuck here and recycled and not able to reconnect with its 'Higher Self', due to the Sirian entrapment. It often seems like ENKI was sometimes only thinking in the moment, without first checking out the consequences of his actions. An explanation to why this happened could be because here on Earth it was harder to reach out across the dimensions, like both Aryans and Sirians were used to do, this being due to the heavy density Earth was embedded into, and even the 'gods' were trapped here due to ENLIL's Grid and the closing down of the stargates. But with a little effort he could have done it and seen that his creation was bound to go through a whole lot of suffering on many, many levels before they could set themselves free (if ever). Eventually, he seems to have realized this, but then it was too little, too late. His solution to this problem, as we shall see later, was not that brilliant either, and some would say it only made matters worse.

## **5. Integrating 'Project Elohim' with Earlier Experiments**

ENKI's new creation was met with much skepticism and critique from the Sirian Overlords. They understood the dilemma with cloning, and if it had to be done in such a speed, each generation of

cloned APA would be an inferior copy of the one before and the whole species would deteriorate with time, making weaker workers. No one seemed to question ENLIL's way of treating ENKI's creation, however, and very little consideration was put into the fact that NIN and ENKI had had to work themselves to total exhaustion to the brink of burning out, in order to catch up with Lord ENLIL's quick consumption of human prototypes.

ENLIL, of course, did not like the idea of a sexual human for many reasons. He didn't want them to be distracted by sexual needs, and he didn't like that they had been allowed to be introduced to the Tree of Life and the secrets of the gods. It was alarming and shouldn't be allowed! These being were supposedly made to be workers/slaves, and nothing more. Now they had been allowed to taste the elixir of the gods. ENLIL burst out: "I truly hope you didn't give them our longevity too!" In fact, ENKI hadn't. He knew that it was not going to be accepted, and he told the Council that ADAMUS would be short-lived. (Still, old scriptures tell us that some humans lived for more than a thousand years, but a thousand years was still a blink of an eye from the gods' perspective. Besides, some of the humans, like Abraham and other ENLIL/YHVH's Patriarchs, needed their longer lifespan to be able to play out the role they had been assigned by the gods).

To ENLIL's dismay, the new species which they called the Lulu, 'the mixed being', among the star races, was accepted. It was a sarcastic, and quiet a humiliating term, classifying them in the same category as low-conscious animals.

There was one crux, however. They were again too clever, and ENLIL wanted their intelligence reduced. This time, for some reason, the Council voted against ENLIL, who in his fury said that at least the copulation had to be supervised. And it must be supervised by *him*, Lord ENLIL himself! And males and females needed to be separated so they didn't go berserk on each other. On these two points, the Council agreed. ENLIL calmed down a little.

ENKI had mixed feelings. He didn't like to be supervised by his oppressive brother; Project Elohim was *his* Experiment, and his brother knew next to nothing about cloning. But ENKI did not dare to speak up, afraid to lose the little influence he had.

So ENLIL was still put in charge of the mining process, and ENKI was in charge of the plantations, making sure the wheat and important herbs and vegetables were being produced. At daytime, the males and females had to be separated from each other on the field, and ENKI was sure they were separated in the mines as well. He knew pretty well how ENLIL would treat them there, where ENKI couldn't supervise the situation, and this aggravated him, but he still decided to continue the Experiment here on Earth, in spite of the suffering his creation had to go through.

At times, an excited ENLIL showed up on the plains with a line of chained lulus, whom he thought were standing out by being strong, obedient and just intelligent enough to understand his every command (in other words, from ENLIL's viewpoint, a lesser intelligent 'lulu' was a better lulu). He wanted them to reproduce so he could get a strong and obedient offspring for the mines. ENKI put the chosen ones together in a cave, two by two, under his brother's supervision. ENLIL told him who was going to mate with whom and there, in the caves, offspring were made.

Lord ENLIL was not the *Chief Administrator of Terra Nova* when the Titans were gone, and was also in charge of *all* projects that were going on by Sirians (except Project Elohim, which ENKI had managed to talk himself into remaining in charge of, although ENLIL had the last word when deciding who was allowed to reproduce). ENLIL stayed at the plantations for quite a while -- long enough to think it was appropriate to build a big cabin on one of the hills, from where he could overlook the production down in the valley. The Sun was extremely hot and the plantations had to be watered constantly by a sprinkler system, which also kept the workers relatively cool. Under ENKI's supervision, they were handed food three times a day, but now when Lord ENLIL came

visiting that changed. The workers were fed once a day, which was in the evenings, and they all had to beg for it[6].

Again, this created a lot of bad blood between the brothers, and ENKI didn't talk much to ENLIL while he was at the plantations, at which he sometimes could stay for extended periods of time, something that annoyed ENKI. As soon as his oppressive brother left, however, ENKI let the males and females join together and copulate in the evenings in the Garden, across the plantations. This was their only pleasure, which they appreciated to the fullest, and which also made them work harder during the days, only because they were happier, and appreciated of their Master.

The first thing ENLIL noticed was the increase in production, and for a while he thought that maybe he had been wrong, and that sexual beings actually work harder, but on the other hand, he was not going to let ENKI take credit for that, so he told ENKI that he needed the production to go up even more. The demand was great, he said. ENKI was not stupid, he knew what went on in his brother's mind, but he couldn't do anything about it as long as ENLIL was in charge. However, he still let the lulus reproduce freely in the Garden.

But ENLIL started getting suspicious, because ENKI had way too many workers in the plantations. Many of them were asexual, but something was not right. Quite a few of them acted differently, although they apparently tried to hide it; they were more intelligent and aware. When he realized what ENKI had done, he ran into his brother's office and started screaming and shouting and accusing him of breaking their agreement, and worse. ENKI countered by yelling back, saying ENLIL treated his creation worse than any animal; whipping them, screaming at them, hunting them down when they tried to hide, torturing them, killing them, and even eating them! ENLIL said it's nothing wrong with that; after all, they're only lulus and as such, dispensable. The whole outbreak ended in a fist fight, and the two had to be separated.

When ENLIL calmed down enough not to attack his brother, and with four strong Reptilian guards holding him back, he wheezed between his teeth, while catching his breath: "I want all these filthy lulus of your out of the Garden NOW! The Garden will from now on belong to those paying allegiance to *me* and who follow my commands. You can take your misfits and let them free in the woods. I hope they'll get killed by tigers and bears! I from here on declare the Garden of Edin *my* property!"

ENKI gathered his creation; those who were willing to follow their creator, and took off into the forest. There were still quite a few sexual humans who were too afraid to follow ENKI. However, Lord ENLIL had scared them until they shook of fear from what most certainly would happen if they went into the wide open forests without the supervision of an army. He said it was extremely dangerous out there, with horrible monsters, demons, and man-eaters behind every other tree. They wouldn't survive a day out there. So, out of fear, many lulus stayed with ENLIL and became his obedient property.

This was probably the time when most Sirians (and ENKI as well) took on human bodies to blend in with the human population, although it seems like the bodies they created for themselves were taller, and perhaps even stronger than the ones used in the slave camps. We still see some Reptilian artifact from more recent times, and the reason for that could be that not all of the gods changed body types, or only did so when the old one stopped working properly. Some of the statues and statuettes we see can also be depictions of Sirians and other star races manifesting in their avatars; it's hard to say.

## 6. The Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life

ENKI, on the other hand, decided to educate the smartest of the lulus and teach them about their own history, the history of the gods and how they came to be. In other words, he gave them quite a lot from the Tree of Knowledge. However, he didn't teach everybody, and he didn't teach them everything -- not even ENKI wanted the humans to become like the gods; he only wanted them to give them the taste and perhaps the ability to eventually set themselves free.

He spent a lot of time with his creation, to observe and teach them; he taught them how to create fire in the woods at night to keep wild animals away. He taught them which plants to eat, and how to hunt. He even taught them to draw; an art they used to create cave paintings and paintings on stones. ENKI taught them basic survival skills, but the most intelligent of the lulus he took aside and spent extra time with, teaching them more esoteric knowledge about astronomy, astrology, where the gods came from etc. This knowledge was kept secret within a secret society called the *Sisterhood of the Snake*, and then there was another, the *Brotherhood of the Snake*, which consisted of only males, whose purpose was to protect the females and their wisdom. So, the lulus he took aside to teach what later became shamanism were almost exclusively women, because ENKI, being an ARYAN, knew about the Divine Feminine, and although he supported his father, the Sirian King ANU, in many ways, he still had love for his Mother, the Queen, and respect for the power of the Divine Feminine. So he taught these 'special' women the art and religion of shamanism, the Religion of the Mother Goddess, and let them learn how to practice it. To his excitement, ENKI noticed that he had done a very good job over there at the Lake on top of the Siberian Mountain, because these human women were extremely powerful and could quite easily be taught how to connect with the 96%, the KHAA. Although, to a certain degree it concerned him, because if the Sirians happened to find out, they would definitely want to suck in that power; he knew his Sirian friends too well. So this was reason enough to keep even most of his own special creation ignorant.

Therefore, ENKI selected out his own best shamans and let them practice, and when other women showed talent enough in the matter, he sometimes taught them, too. But he didn't want too many to know the secrets of the gods.

The Bible says that Adam and Eve ate the fruits from the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life, and this was related to the original sin. Well, there is no original sin, except in the eyes of some gods, like ENLIL/YHVH/JEHOVAH and his clan, who wanted to keep mankind ignorant and afraid that they would become like the gods. If that's our original 'sin', mankind is guilty as charged. However, in terms of the Universe, it's called evolution. The Tree of Knowledge is the wisdom of learning about sexuality. The true Tree of Knowledge does not only teach you how to be intimate with a partner in general; that's something a sexual being can find out by themselves. The Tree of Knowledge has to do with Sex Magick and how to connect with the KHAA through the female orgasm and close intimacy between partners who love each other, like we talked about already in the first paper in 'Level II'. This was learned in the beginning of time through shamanism, which is a religion originating in Belt of Orion, and which ENKI knew about. So he initiated some of the females into these sacred rituals. This way, if each tribe had a shaman or two, these gifted Women of Fire could become multidimensional while still anchored and grounded in their bodies. If the tribe needed to know the outcome of some important decisions, or the solution to certain problems, the Women of Fire split and extended their Fire across the dimensions by engaging themselves and the tribes in ecstatic dance and sacred sex to find the best possible outcome for the survival of the tribe. The best of them were very successful and considered crucial for the tribe and its survival. The men of the tribes protected the Women of Fire with their lives.

The Tree of Life had to do with the longevity of the gods. This was another knowledge ENLIL and most Sirians did not want the lulus to know about. It had to do with blood, the Life Elixir of the Goddess -- the S-MA.

Again, the Pleiadians explain it best in one of their book, and I quote:

"In this version of creation, woman sprang from a man. This is not so. It is always the Goddess who knows the scoop on making life, because it is the Goddess who carries the blood."

"The Bible relates the story of the Tree of Life and the Tree of Knowledge. The Tree of Knowledge allows you to be informed. Sexual ability and practice equate to the Tree of Knowledge, the tree that humans were forbidden to eat from. They were forbidden to participate as well with the Tree of Life."

"What is the Tree of Life? Many think that the Tree of Life is something that grows a fruit. It is rumored that through ingesting this fruit of the Tree of Life you can gain immortality. In ancient times it was understood that this fruit was the blood of the Goddess. That was the fruit of the Tree of Life. Think of your body and your nervous system as a tree. The stories are not talking about fruits on trees, but to the fruits of the body -- the secretions and substances that are indeed gifts of the gods. For eons, the gods have been steering you away from this knowledge."

To have sex with a woman when she is on her blood time is one of the highest vibrations because you go through doorways into other realms. To share the blood is to take on the higher consciousness."[\[9\]](#)

Indeed, blood is one of the keys to longevity -- menstrual blood of the Goddess (S-MA), in combination with monatomic gold. This is how the 'gods' did it (and still do). Here on Earth, we also have access to the blood of the Goddess through women's menses. The Fire of the Divine Feminine still flows through her bloodstream today, more so than it does men, because the female came first, and men are 'just' altered females; i.e., they were made out of females, not the other way around, like we have learned from distorted religions. If a male has a true, loving relationship with a female and they have sex during her menstruation, and they know how to enjoy Magick Sex through the female orgasm in the shamanic ways, and the female is willing to share, the experience not only takes them to the 96%, but the experience is enhanced by the menses, and so is the longevity of the parties. One of the most powerful gifts a woman can give to her man is for him to drink from her menstruation blood, because it may prolong his life, enhance his energy level and make it easier for him to connect to the world beyond 4-space/time.

The blood was the elixir of the gods, and legend goes how the gods killed the shamanic priestesses, drank their blood and ate their major organs and glands to get the 'personality' of the shaman and thus understand the knowledge these shamanic women held. This did not only happen on Earth; there was an old war between the gender which had taken place in this sector of the Universe where polarity and free will runs, so as usual, the 'ways of the gods' were just brought down here.[\[12\]](#)

For hundreds, or thousands of years, we have been taught that women's menses are 'dirty', and you shouldn't have sex when she's having her period. Now it's easy to see how they have managed to manipulate us into thinking that we'd better stay away from sex while our partner is having her period, when in fact this would be the best time to engage in that, except if you are planning on having children of course. Also, the women's periods are the perfect time to have unprotected sex for those who prefer that; it's the nature's way of saying, "now you can have sex without being pregnant. Want to be pregnant, then have sex when you're fertile." In ancient days, they didn't have condoms or pills to prevent pregnancy, but when they had the right knowledge, they knew when to have sex and when not to, depending on the woman's cycle.

After had engaged in teaching the most brilliant of the lulus about most of these things, ENKI made them teachers who taught others whom they thought were 'worthy' of the knowledge of the gods. The rest still remained in ignorance to a large degree, so whether it was ENKI's intention or not, this was the beginning of the creation of Elitism. ENKI indeed bred bloodlines which were 'for more' than others, who could understand the secrets, and later on, he sat them to rule over mankind. They became whom we today call the Global Elite, the Illuminati, the International Banking Cartel, the Bilderbergers, the Trilateral Commission, and so on.

## 7. The Departure of a Divine Species

One day, when Lord ENLIL had a meeting with the Sirian Council outside his domain in Mesopotamia, they got visitors. All of a sudden, out of the forest came a large group of Namlú'u. They stopped just a few feet away from the Sirians, who were seated in ENLIL's gorgeous garden. The Sirians stood up in their chairs, feeling threatened at first, and the guards drew their weapons. It was a very curious event.

ENLIL took command over the situation and asked the newcomers: "What do you want? Who is your leader?" The answer came telepathically, but it didn't seem to come from one being, but from all of them, simultaneously. The message was: "We have no leader. We are all leaders and don't need a hierarchy. We are here to tell you that we are leaving."

ENLIL looked at them, like if he'd heard them wrong. "Leaving? Where?"

The group of humanoids replied: "We are leaving this dimension. We are protesting what is happening here on this planet, which belongs to the Queen of the Stars and which you have hijacked and changed to your own liking. However, your liking is not compatible with ours. The wonderful animals we used to herd and guard have become nothing but beasts who eat the flesh of each other, just like you eat the flesh and drink the blood of your own creation. Furthermore, you trap and eat defenseless animals, and you have made our cousins into slaves down in the mines and on the plantations and lowered the frequency to such a degree that it is hard for us to stay here even if we wanted to. You are changing, and interfering with, what once was set into motion for a purpose that goes beyond your limited comprehension. Don't you see that there is consciousness involved here, and you think you are for more than the species you create and master? Your food source is fear and terror, which you induce in others. But after all, who is living in most fear, the slave driver or the slave? If you are masters of your reality, why then do you need to seal off this planet and hide in a density where few may be able to find you? Whom do you fear?"

"We have seen your intentions and we know your journey, Lords of Sirius. We grieve what you have done to Mother Terra, and we grieve what you will do in the future, and to the life you have helped creating. Still, we are not here to judge you; we are solely trying to make you see your own dilemma. For a dilemma it is; one that will be harder and harder to resolve the longer you wait."

"The Namlú'u have spoken. We are leaving, but are first informing you of our departure. There is nothing here for us anymore, and we will go to where our service is still needed and valued. We have also seen that you are planning on using our consciousness in your Experiment, and in that we refuse to participate. We are of the Goddess, and we are speaking as One."

ENLIL shook his head. What were they talking about? However, the next moment the whole group was gone, like they had disappeared into thin air.



Within the next few months, departed Namlú'u bodies could be found everywhere around the planet. They had simply laid down in groups, and their consciousness had left their bodies at will. The Sirians noticed that they had also managed to escape through the Grid. This frustrated ENLIL to the maximum, and after that, the DNA of the lulus were rearranged so the soul could not leave the body at will. ENKI was told to chain the soul to the body with a chord, which made it much harder for consciousness to permanently escape their physical vessel, unless the body was really dead.[10]



*Figure 4-5. Lord ENKI creating Eve, but still with his hands and feet figuratively tied, not allowed to proceed with Project Elohim the way he wanted. In the background (to the right) we see the oppressive ENLIL manipulating the project in his usual dictatorial manner.*

For those who understood, the loss of the Namlú'u was tremendous. These divine, magnificent beings, who used to be the Guardians of the Living Library, the Keepers of the Code, and the Masters of Frequency, Light and Love, were no more to be found in this dimension, and since that time, they have never returned.[11]

Few were those who understood the significance of their presence on the planet. After they left, the real decline started on a global scale. The only ones left on Mother Earth to help her keep the worst frequencies of fear and terror under control were now the whales and the dolphins. Without them, our planet would most probably not have existed for long after the Namlú'u disappeared. And now, in today's world, whales are hunted down to extinction, and dolphins mysteriously washed up on the shores in groups, and they are all dead. Are they too, just like the Namlú'u did in the past, leaving our dimension in droves for the same reason the primordial humans did? Or are the dead dolphins just giving a final warning to a world that still doesn't know how to see and listen? While its most intelligent species continuously misuse energy.

Overall, the Sirians were pleased, however, because ENKI had helped them create a species which was a mix of Lús, Sirians, Aryans, Vegans, and the domestic apes, and thus changed the Queen's original Experiment to such a degree that it had become a totally new species that they now felt that they 'owned'. The Aryans could not come and claim the humans anymore, especially now when the Namlú'u were gone...

## **8. The Cain and Abel Bloodlines**

We have all heard about the Bible story of Cain slaughtering Abel and thus got blood on his hands; a crime his descendants had to carry. Also, there have been plenty of explanations as of how this happened and its consequences. Were Cain and Abel real persons, or did they symbolize something else? In this case, I would prefer to look at it from a different angle than what people are used to.

From what I can see, Cain and Abel are just personifications of something much bigger. They are simply two different genetic experiments. The Abel Experiment was that of the enhanced Homo Neanderthalensis, the spiritual human. This was the prototype ENKI and NIN used, both when they created the asexual workers and later, the sexual beings, who were meant to become Homo sapiens (the Experiment which was supposed to run well into the future), although it didn't turn out that way in the end.

The upgraded version of the Neanderthalensis were quite smart, actually too smart for the Sirian Council. The Vegans, who had been here while ENKI was gone after the ecosystem on Earth was reestablished, did some genetic engineering here, because it was allowed then, and hence created both the Neanderthalensis and Homo Erectus. This is why we can find these two species walking the Earth at the same time. They both had Vegan genes in them. Other Founders, Kadištu from Orion, were also here for a while and continued enhancing the Neanderthals, but both projects were abandoned when ENKI's team came back.

Then after ENKI took what was already there and used the Neanderthalensis, because he found the Erectus being 'too stupid', it eventually ended with that the Sirian Council took ENLIL's complaint seriously, and ordered ENKI to discontinue the Neanderthalensis bloodline (the Abel line) and instead concentrate on Homo Erectus.

Reluctantly, ENKI did what the Council had decided, but he enhanced its cranium cavity to make it as intelligent as possible, and still added Namlú'u genes together with his own, and that of NIN-HUR-SAG's Sirian DNA. Then, of course, there was still Vegan DNA in the body since much earlier, and in addition to that, genes from other star races they used when creating the original Homo Erectus. The Homo Erectus line would equal the Cain line, which eventually became Homo Sapiens, the version which is us, today. However, up until about 28,000 years ago, both the Abel and Cain line existed side by side, although ENKI was not upgrading the Abel line anymore. This is of course the simple version, and a more complex version can be read in Anton Parks, *'The Chronicles of the Gírkù'*, and in the English synopsis, which can be found here: <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/AG3.html#CreatingHumans>, (and a well drawn diagram can be found here): <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/images/ManGen5E.jpg> (click on the diagram to enlarge).

ENKI had saved his sexual creation, but it had been a close call. He had managed to justify their existence before the Sirian Council and King ANU himself, but they had to be handled under restriction. ENLIL, furious, had thrown the sexual humans out of the Garden, but still used them for labor. They were just not welcomed in the Garden to rest after work unless they kept to Lord ENLIL's very strict laws and regulations, which all boiled down to that they had to follow any order they got, even if it led to their own demise. The alternative was a certain death in the wilderness. Out of fear, many early humans accepted ENLIL's offer. The rest went with ENKI.

However, there was a point in time when ENLIL realized that it would be beneficial if his creation knew some basic survival skills as well, so ENKI and his brother made an agreement that it was okay to teach all humans how to make fire, cook their own food, plant their own gardens, and mate for life instead of just creating babies to be used for slave labor as soon as they were strong enough. Still, the parents were 'on duty' from early morning until late at night and were only allowed to see their offspring when they woke up and before they went to bed in the evening. During the day, the babies and children were taken care of, being put in a nursery, where they were well fed to grow up to become strong workers. Once it was time to put them to work, they were fed much less. At night, the parents often came back, bloody from their bodies having tasted ENLIL's infamous whips, and totally exhausted. This was the life of the human slave worker. At least ENLIL's work force got a break on occasion when they were taught basic skills, something they always looked forward to.

ENKI's followers, however, were taught something ENLIL's slaves were never even hinted at -- the power of shamanism. In the beginning, ENKI had them build small communities with cabins close to running water where there was an abundance of food stuff, and the tribe thrived and learned a lot from their teacher. They still had to work hard, but these tribes, who consisted both of enhanced Neanderthalensis and Homo Erectus, were mostly working for themselves and their own communities. In the middle of each community was one or more shamanic woman, who knew how to connect their Fire with the 96%, which became the most important part of each group. Then, the shamans, who sometimes also could be males, taught others whom they saw had the drive and urge to become shamans themselves.

So, these early humans, who followed the ways of ENKI, also followed the 'old ways' of shamanism and the Religion of the Mother Goddess and the Divine Feminine. In the midst of every tribe was a female, and there were those she had selected to become initiates in the Sisterhood of the Snake, which was a closed society. The creation of such was indeed the sore thumb that stood out in a group which otherwise was doing excellent under the circumstances. By having an Elite group amongst the rest of the people, who were not allowed to take part of what was taught in this secret society, was indeed the beginning of an unfortunate 'Elitism' which would ripple out through the lines of time. This is how it started, and with time it became more and more ego-centered, and off-shots to this society were eventually created by those who wanted to know, but were not allowed access to the inner secrets, and therefore 'stole' information from the original society, then using it as a secret to create their own sisterhoods and brotherhoods, which became more and more corrupt as time went by. ENKI could have foreseen this, but his idea was that humans are stupid, except for a selected few, who are smart enough to learn *some* of the secrets of their own history and that of the Universe.

Much later on, ENKI and those who wanted to follow him (some were contempt and wanted to stay where they were) migrated westward and settled down on a big continent in the west, which at that time was located between Europe and the American east coast. This continent which no longer exists in our reality, has best been remembered under the name of Atlantis. Here, ENKI was the King, although he let female shamans run their tribes, having their own sovereignty, but ENKI was the coordinator and ultimate authority -- more so with time than he was to begin with. In Atlantis, he became known in future history as Poseidon (in Greece) and Neptune (in Rome).

The ENKIAN shamanic tribes that moved to Mu (whom I will simply call the *Lemurians*), were practicing the Religion of the Mother Goddess and did so in relative peace. They knew better than interfering with neither the ENLILITES (the *Ram Clan*), nor the ENKIITES (The *Serpent Clan*) and the petty wars that were eventually going to be played out on the planet between the two groups.

The Lemurians were a mix of Project Elohim (the upgraded Homo Neanderthalensis) and Project Erectus (the upgraded Homo Erectus); none of them being today's Homo Sapiens, who were actually not created until *after* the Deluge, contrary to what many researchers believe. However, Project Erectus is the direct ancestors of today's humans; they looked the same, but were taller, while Project Elohim were shorter, more intelligent, and naturally more spiritually inclined. Although the first humans, both of Project Elohim and Erectus, were dark-skinned long before Lemurian times, both white-skinned and black-skinned humans existed from both Projects[14].

So, before we continue following ENKI's and ENLIL's escapades, we are going to see what the ENKIAN shamans who moved eastwards created in Mu. We are also going to see what happened when they suddenly were visited both by benevolent and malevolent giants of impressive stature; some of them building the huge stone monuments from which there are still ruins, both on the Easter Islands, in Polynesia, Hawaii, and elsewhere.

But first, before we even go into that story, we need to look into who Lord ENKI really was a little closer, and what his true intentions were. How benevolent was this being, really?

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[0] Some readers may wonder what happened to the Lyrans, but if we read the channeled material carefully, relayed by Lyssa Royale and Keith Priest, we realize that the Lyrans and the Sirians are one and the same.

[1] We may now suspect where J.R.R. Tolkien got his concept of the Ents from; these 'tree beings' who were herding and guarding everything in the Fangorn forest.

[2] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[3] *ibid.* (This species corresponds with what Anton Parks calls the 'Green Kingú).

[4] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/AG10.html>.

[5] This may all feel irrelevant to many readers, but I am always in awe over how much J.R.R. Tolkien really knew. For those who have read *The Lord of the Rings* are familiar with the Uruk-hai, the genetically manipulated orcs whom Saruman created in Isengard. They became the perfect, robust, and obedient workers, and also set up as an army for the wizard. This is all very similar to what happened in real history when mankind was created by the 'gods'.

[6] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[7] *Earth, p. 127, op. cit.*

[8] *ibid. p.220, op. cit.*

[9] *ibid. p. 105, op. cit.*

[10] Pleiadian CD on 'Genetic Engineering and Manipulation', Fall 2010, where they are discussing the departure of the Namlú'u and how the 'New Owners' of Earth (the Sirians) made it next to impossible for us humans to leave our bodies at will -- a right we should have as sovereign universal beings. But then again, we need to declare ourselves sovereign first.

[11] The fate of the Namlú'u can be studied further in Anton Parks' chronicles (in French), or on the Zeitlin couple's website, 'The Ages of Uraš', <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>. The story of the Namlú'u and their destiny is also backed up by the Pleiadians, often mentioned in their lectures, which can be ordered on Barbara Marciniak's website, <http://pleiadians.com>.

[12] <http://dhost.info/waterput/merduk-innana.htm>

[13] It may just as well have been west, because there have been quite a few pole shift on the planet. Many researchers dedicate these pole shifts to the crossing of Nibiru (Ša.AM.e), but only happens when this disrupting planetary body passes close enough to Earth to create this effect.

[14] See Anton Parks diagram, <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/images/ManGen5E.jpg> (click on the picture to enlarge). I don't totally agree with this diagram, but I think it works as a pretty good guideline.

## Genesis Paper #5: Lord ENKI -- The Cosmic Vampire

by Wes Penre, Saturday, August 25, 2012

Revised: Sunday, September 2, 2012

(<http://wespenre.com>)

It is difficult to free slaves from the chains they worship.

- Abraham Lincoln

### 1. Abstract

So far, I have still given you a version of Earth history which is slightly in line with what Zecharia Sitchin told us in his Chronicles, but we're getting closer to the truth, and we are going to take the rest of the story even closer to truth than that -- it's time we take it all the way. Many of the readers have read 'Level I' already [<http://wespenre.com/site-map.htm>], and the previous papers in 'Level II' [<http://wespenre.com/site-map2.htm>], so we have successively been building up to this moment. Now we know what ENKI did, and the chronological order of things, but do we really know his true intention behind what he was doing when he was creating vessels in which he could put the Fire of the Goddess. Did he have approval to do so, or did he use knowledge he'd gained while trained under his mother, the Queen?

It's now time to take our story to a whole new level, and hence we need to ponder the following:

Although Lord ENKI had now worked together with his step-brother, ENLIL, and the Overlords of Sirius, for a very long time here on Earth, he was still an Aryan somewhere deep down in his heart; quite hidden, but still there. He still knew who his mother was, and he understood who the Creator of the Universe was. He had taught his own creation, humankind, the Religion of the Mother Goddess and the Divine Feminine away from the Sirian Overlords. Was there somewhere in his mind a desire, or maybe some hope that mankind one day would reach the stars while being fully aware of what it meant to be of the Fire of the Mother Goddess, having a divine spirit? Or did he have some other goals in mind for mankind?

As it were, Lord ENKI decided to abandon those who wouldn't follow him, and leave them to their destiny in the hands of a cold and emotionless oppressor and usurper. Thus, he left his early creation to their destiny. We must ask ourselves, if he was such a compassionate being as he is told to be here on Earth, why would he do that?

### 2. Old Souls Trapped with Younger Souls

In addition, sometime after the departure of the Namlú'u, ENKI found about half a million Namlú'u souls roaming around here on Earth or in the Earth near space for different reasons. These souls were trapped with Sirian technology and recycled into the system. They are still here today, reincarnating in human bodies, often being 'wise souls', sometimes teachers, philosophers or artists, but equally trapped. These souls in turn were fragmented and spread out over time like all the rest of the human soul group, but never had the chance to report back to their oversoul once their bodies died, and they were constantly recycled on Earth, lifetime after lifetime with full (or in some instances, *almost* full) amnesia.



The rest of humanity have oversouls as well, but these oversouls have no real memories of life in the stars, because the oversouls never got to experience the stars. They were created (and are still created) as a product of memories and experiences of an individual's experiences from lifetime to lifetime, and are growing in wisdom with time. Experience is gathered in a 'cloud' which becomes each person's oversoul to which they are supposed to report back after each lifetime and let the soul fragment merge with, but just like the Namlú'u, they never get the chance to do so. Instead they are seduced into going into 'The Tunnel of Light' after death and be recycled into the Sirian system in order to be 'vamped on' even more. Is the reader starting to see the dilemma? Each person's oversoul is kept away from the Earth vicinity, outside the Grid, so when we die, we instinctively move towards the oversoul, but are distracted on the way. Our 'guides' say, "Come this way. Go into the Light with me and everything will be alright. You will meet your relatives, friends, and you can rest!" How many do you think fall for this when they come out of the body from a lifetime, having full amnesia (except from the most previous life), not knowing where to go? I would estimate about 99.5% (there are always a few who slip between the cracks and escape).

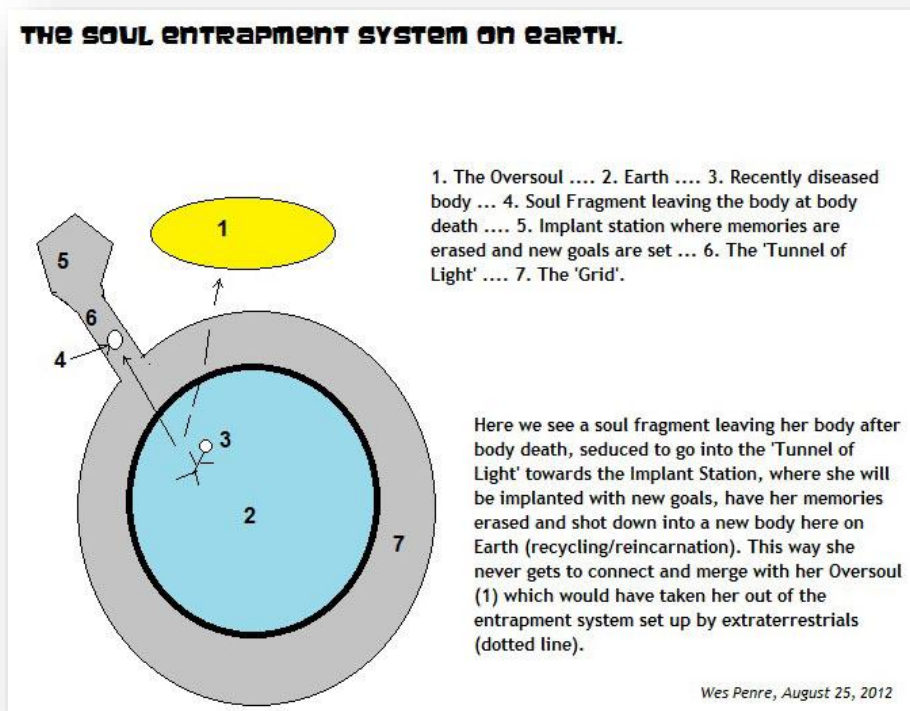


Figure 5-1. A simple diagram showing how souls are trapped in Earth's 3rd Dimension by the Sirians and their cohorts. By manipulating the soul fragment (you after body death), the Sirians get away with it, because the soul fragments 'agree' to follow her guide(s) into the 'Tunnel of Light', so it's a co-creation; an 'agreement' as the Sirian Overlords see it.

So the difference between young souls (all humanity except about one million soul fragments), and the older souls (about half a million souls plus x amount of their soul fragments spread out across linear Earth-time) is that the younger souls didn't have an oversoul when ENKI created them; whether it was the early humans, working in the mines and on the plantations, or Project Elohim and Project Erectus, doesn't matter -- they all fall under this umbrella. All these souls built their oversoul as they went along, and memories only include Earth memories, because they haven't been anywhere else. The majority of today's Homo sapiens fall under this category. The other category (still with us today) is that of the Older Souls, who were trapped here by Sirian technology and have oversouls with memories from have traveled the stars in the past. Old and



young souls have lived together on this planet since the first human was created by ENKI and NIN-HUR-SAG/Mamitu-Nammu.

### 3. The Creation of Elitism on Terra Nova

Instead of saving the earlier human experiment, who were still slaves owned by ENLIL, ENKI abandoned them and took the more intelligent individuals of the new species, who had the Fire of the Goddess, and educated them in the Mother Goddess Religion. However, instead of teaching them that we all are equally important and that we all contribute to the overall society and the world we live in, ENKI introduced another Sirian-like hierarchy amongst his creation, where those who were most intelligent ruled the masses as they saw fit. And for those who are advanced researchers into the Global Elite, and also know how energy works, I ask you the following: what happens when an Elite rule the masses? The rulers eventually become addicted to power rushes and to boost their own importance. And from where do they get their power rushes? That's right, by sucking in the energies from the people; they become 'man-eaters'; 'energy vampires'. Didn't ENKI understand this? And if he did, why did he still do it?

Although this was eons ago, what ENKI decided to do right there and then has had implications up to this very day and is a big part of the whole big problematic situation we are trapped in. We can't read his mind and know what he was really thinking, but do we really have to? What we *do* know and can see are the consequences of what he did. If he really made a mistake which he learned from later, he has showed no signs and willingness to 'make things right' over the millennia.

If nothing else, let us humans learn from this, because one day, if we play our cards right, we may want to be creator gods ourselves. When that day comes, we need to keep in mind that with such a huge task at hand, it comes with an enormous amount of responsibility. Every step we take when creating a species needs to be tested across the dimensions to see which probable outcomes a certain decision may have, and build that decision on the possible consequences it would have in the future for the same species. To build something in the moment without first testing it for flaws is irresponsible and may lead to a lot of unnecessary pain and suffering for the species that is created to evolve on the specific planet the creator god chooses to work upon.

In the beginning of the history of Terra, the Original Founders, the *Ancient Ones*, knew how to work across the dimensions when they created the first Living Library. They were responsible, and the consequences of their actions became a Golden Age on Terra. There are other creator gods with great potentials, who would be called Master Geneticists in their society, but still lack the responsibility which comes with their great talents. It is unfortunate for us, I think, that Lord ENKI continued his Experiment here on Earth where one of the most aggressive species in this sector of the galaxy were operating. One could argue that the energies that this creates may have contributed to ENKI's decisions, as it is very difficult to think straight in an oppressive environment, but on the other hand, he chose to work under the Sirian King instead of working for his mother, the Queen, so he made that decision already early on, long before he came to Terra Nova. And mind you, he took a *Sirian* consort, NIN-HUR-SAG, whom helped him create the version of us that after many twists and turns became Homo sapiens. So we really have to think hard about this; where was ENKI's loyalty, with the King of Sirius or the Queen of Orion?

I am not trying to put all the blame on Lord ENKI, but the situation we are in today started out as a co-creation between ENKI, his brother ENLIL, and the King of Sirius. Although he did teach us a lot about spirituality (or rather, he taught a *selected Elite!*) and how to survive in a hostile environment, he still didn't think highly of his own creation. He looked at us as slightly enhanced animals, where a few were a little more intelligent than others. And his idea of how his creation would survive through the wheels of time was based on Elitism, where a few are controlling the many. In later papers we will discuss in details the exact consequences of the actions ENKI took

before Lemuria and structure' built the current society, and place, the few are still the many.

But it is not all doom flipside we should also things he did. He the new humans a Fire of the Goddess, connected with the oppression, however, raised as Fire in a ourselves being rest of the Universe, Oversouls, has made it reach our full sitting in a moral the Fire, but we don't responsibly. And I am don't wake up and let burning again and be humanity and the (yes, we have that is going to use it until depleted us of energy. fatigue without really understanding where the exhaustion comes from, perhaps from one moment to another?



Figure 5-2. An ignited Fire and her Avatar

Atlantis. His 'Elite backbone to our with that backbone in today able to control

and gloom. On the be grateful for some actually gave each of burning torch of the which made us tightly Divine. The under which we were human body, with disconnected from the including our own very hard for us to potentials. So we're dilemma. We inhabit know how to use it suggesting that if we this Divine Flame start used for the good of Universe in general power), someone else they have totally Have you ever felt

In the beginning, let's pretend Lord ENKI managed to keep it secret that he had ignited our bodies with the Fire of the Goddess; Lord ENLIL and King ANU didn't know. If so, it's very hard to imagine that ENKI would think he could remain keeping it a secret, withholding the information from his Sirian brothers!

Yes, it's hard to imagine, because it never happened this way. Here is where we need to stop and reflect. Many authors have tried to glance over this, knowing it doesn't make sense, but didn't have an answer to why ENLIL cast ENKI's new creation out of Edin. Most researchers and authors say that when ENLIL found out that ENKI had given some humans the fruits from the Trees of Knowledge and Life, he got furious and threw his creation out of the Garden, and ENKI welcomed it, because he could continue his Experiment without interference.

So now, let's think about it on an even deeper level. Would ENLIL first be furious and then let ENKI continue the Experiment by himself, knowing that in a few hundred years, Lord ENKI's new human, inhabiting the Fire, would multiply thousand fold and become the dominant species on Earth? This having as a consequence that all power would go to ENKI, who was the one in charge of the Fire-ignited new humans. We can all agree to that ENLIL had a bad temper, but we wouldn't necessarily agree to that he was stupid. And he wasn't. Far from it! ENKI may have been even smarter; he was the scientist, he was the genius, but none of them was less than brilliant.

No, dear readers, ENKI and ENLIL worked together already from the beginning and continued doing so. The chain of events I have given the reader in these papers, from when ENKI first descended to a destroyed Terra until he created Project Elohim and Erectus, is accurate, except I did not let the reader understand the intentions behind the actions that were taken until now, so you had the chance to look at this whole scenario from different angles, just like I had to do. The

first undeveloped humans were created merely to become slave workers in the mines and on the plantations, and they did not inhabit the Fire. Hence, ENKI didn't care for them, and didn't bother with what his brother did with them. I have a hard time imagining that he was even upset over what he saw his brother do with the slaves; it was all a part of an agreement. The goal was to create a species who inhabited the Fire of the Mother Goddess! That was the *real* Experiment! And ENLIL and King ANU were in on it from the beginning; there were no secrets.

Instead, in the Garden of Edin, when Lord ENKI had managed to create the enhanced human, using the existent Homo Neanderthalensis as a base, and transported them to the Garden of Edin, ENLIL was thrilled. He and his brother did not fight, they celebrated -- probably for days, as the gods were known to do. It was then decided that ENLIL kept the earlier versions of the Experiment in the mines and on the plantations, while ENKI could take his new creation out of Edin and spread them out over the world after have taught them esoteric knowledge and the Religion of the Mother Goddess. But only to those who were 'pure'; whose bloodlines were kept 'clean'; the chosen ones, who were the most intelligent and could be interbred to enhance their 'psychic abilities'. They became the ones who were allowed to eat from the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life. They were the ones whose life spans were increased, while the rest did not live nearly as long. They were the ones who were allowed to drink the 'blood of the Goddess'; the life force which ran through the veins of their fellow man. This prolonged their lives so they could live sometimes for thousands of years, but they could not eat the best fruits of the Tree of Life, because neither ENKI, nor ENLIL, wanted them to become like the gods. The rest of the enhanced humans, whom they let breed as they wished, were not as fortunate. Their life span was much shorter.

But what then is true in the Bible story? Didn't 'Satan' (ENKI) tempt 'Adam' and 'Eve' to eat from the fruits? And didn't this infuriate 'God' (ENLIL)? Yes, symbolically that happened. The Tree of Knowledge has a lot to do with sexuality, but it was not the fact that the humans had eaten from that fruit (gone from asexual to sexual) which infuriated ENLIL. It was the fact that the 'chosen ones' started breeding with the 'lesser humans', as the gods saw them, although they knew that this was forbidden, because it would dilute the Divine Blood which ran through the veins of the new humans. This was the reason why the 'chosen ones' were 'thrown out' from Edin; to separate the species from each other, and to breed an Elite. So 'Satan' took his people out of Edin and continued to educate them (some more than others) and started the secret societies; all with ENLIL's consent. The Religion of the Mother Goddess was very important in this process, as we shall see.

The incredible power that was dormant to a large degree within the humans was still a threat, and the Fire needed to be kept under control. The real power was in the females. They became the initial shamans; they were the ones who most easily could connect with the 96%; the Realm of the Goddess -- the VOID. By abusing women, by raping them, torturing them, drinking their blood, and eating their flesh in grotesque dark rituals, they would be able to connect to the inner realms of the KHAA. And so, the *War of the Genders*, which had been played out for an eternity in this part of the Universe, was now brought down to Terra Nova -- '*as above, so below*'.

However, the abuse did probably not start right away. The Experiment was a long term plan (the gods think long thoughts, as I have said before), and structures needed to be established for the Experiment to play out over the millennia, but it was all well planned, and panned out pretty well for the Dark Lords of Sirius and their Master Geneticists. There were only a few bumps in the road, as we will discuss eventually, but other than that, the gods have gotten what they want so far, all the way up to today's date.

#### 4. The Kings of the Void

But what is it they really want? If their intentions were 'evil', why then create humans with all this power? The answer is simple. The gods themselves didn't (and still don't) have this power themselves, so they had to create it outside themselves. Thus, they created us to feed off!

By giving us the Fire of the Goddess (the same Fire the Namlú'u had been given by the Queen of the Stars), they can use our Fire to connect to the 96% and feed off from the KHAA energy -- to deplete the Universe of the Goddess. There are many ways to do this once they have the access (via us and others, which I will come to). One way is to feed off the female sexual energy; especially when the woman orgasms; another way is to induce fear and terror in the victim. When a person is fearful, he or she gives up their energy and the vampire can suck it in and use it. If they create a mass event, like 9/11, or any war, these are events where many people are in uncontrolled fear and terror at the same time, which will really help connecting the gods to the Goddess Universe. Then we have sports arenas (the old Romans had their arenas, where gladiators fought for the same purpose), where the gods can feed off the energies from people who ecstatically watch the event and participate emotionally, but also from the players. Same thing happens at rock concerts with their big arenas (this is the whole purpose with rock concerts).

Moreover, they can either kidnap or breed women who have a great amount of Fire, and feed off them by torturing them and rape them and eventually kill them, drink their blood, and eat their flesh. There are tons of babies who are born outside of society, who are never registered, and used in dark blood rituals. This may be hard to stomach, but is nonetheless true; there are countless witnesses to this who have come out in the open. These gods (and their appointed Global Elite) rape young girls, still being virgins and preferably pre-puberty, and induce as much fear they can in their victim. When the girl is at the peak of trauma, fear, and terror (sometimes they use little boys, too), they kill her, and immediately, while the adrenaline is still pumping, they drink the blood and sometimes eat her flesh -- not only to get a power rush, but to be able to connect to the 96%. If they manage to give the little girl an orgasm as well before she dies, the better. Now you know why the Global Elite dedicate themselves to such dark rituals.

We still need to discuss their ultimate purpose. However, before we get into that, we need to understand that Terra Nova (Earth) is not their only 'Experiment'. They have done this before, and most certainly after they did it here on Earth. They quarantine the planet, entrap the souls and feed off them to gain power to connect with the 96%. They shut down the stargates, lock the species into a small frequency band, which is not being used by other star beings, in order to better hide their project. Then they create a grid around the planet which is intending to keep visitors out and 'prisoners' like us, in.

Is it true that the Sirians were once vassals and Advanced Guards of the Orion Queen? Yes, that whole story is true from beginning to end. The wars took place, a peace treaty was made, and the Sirians became the Advanced Guards of the Queen; the feared DAKH (pronounced Doch, [think 'dog']) warriors. Some Sirians are still serving the Queen and are not part of this drama, but many of them rebelled after the treaty was made, thinking that now they had advanced to a point where they had become the Heirs of the Universe; the Kings of the KHAA. However, they knew that the Mother Goddess would not give up her position to them voluntarily, so others means had to be taken.

Lord ENKI is the son of Queen NEKH-TT, the Orion Queen. He was trained to become one of the best Geneticists in the Orion Empire, and the Queen had hoped he would help him create new worlds and seed them, and thus expand her Empire, but at some point after he was trained, he decided to side with the rebels under their KHANUS KHANUR, whom many researchers and alternative historians call 'ANU'. ENKI was born from an unfertilized egg; hence he was considered a male in Orion and could not inherit the throne, which can only be inherited by a

female. In Orion, as we know, the female line is what is most important, while in Sirius it's the male. This, apparently, was not something Lord ENKI accepted; he wanted the power that his mother had; he wished to be the King of the Universe.

Lord ENKI knew that he couldn't do much about his situation as long as he stayed in Orion, so he sided with the rebels and even married a Sirian female. The battle we hear about between ENLIL and ENKI in the old scriptures and from interpreters thereof, is simply a power struggle between the two step-brothers, as of whom should inherit the throne. Not the throne of Sirius as much as the throne of the Universe! Who is going to get the title, 'King of the KHAA' when the Mother Goddess is destroyed?

And what about ANU? Well, there is a reason he keeps his two sons away from Sirius and let them play out their drama on Earth or elsewhere, as long as they are far away from him and therefore can't overthrow him easily. King ANU needs them to fulfill the goal of the Sirian Overlords, but ANU doesn't have any plans to let go of his own power. This power struggle continues up to this day, but has for hundreds of years now been played out elsewhere, probably in another, by Sirians occupied star system. However, the gods are coming back! Ša.AM.e (by some called 'Woodworm') is returning, and with her, many of the gods from the Parthenon!

I was listening to a Pleiadian CD a month ago or so, where someone asked them where the gods were, and where they have roamed since they 'left'. The Pleiadians told the person that some of the gods never left, and those who did "*just took a nap*", but will return. What they mean is that time is irrelevant for them and the time they've been gone is like a blink of an eye for them.

But why did they leave at all? From information I have gathered from different places, it looks like they had business to attend elsewhere, and also, they had to let things play out down here. They wanted an industrial revolution, which they got, and a development of technology; enough so that the gods feel comfortable when they return to create a Machine World. This time, the enslavement will be much more solid and definite. I can't stress enough that we are standing at the crossroads; a fork in the road, and the decisions we decide to take will stay with us for a very long time, in our terms. Again, for the gods, it's just a blink of an eye.

But we are getting ahead of ourselves. At the point where we left off, the enhanced humans, the 'Selected Ones' had just left Edin and after had been trained by ENKI, the tribes split up and went in different directions, which was exactly what the Aryan Master Geneticist wanted. ENKI had encoded the DNA of the Elite (the shamans and their High Priests and Priestesses) to avoid breeding with the 'lesser kind' by all means, with the intention to keep the Elite bloodlines pure and clean. ENKI wanted these bloodlines to be the direct descendants of the gods, to be used for his own purposes, and those of the Sirian Overlords. The shamans were put in charge of the tribes, and the High Priests and the High Priestesses sometimes became the police force, and sometimes the 'teachers', i.e. the 'deluded teachings of ENKI'.

Thus, lots of different civilizations were started all over the planet, and many of them were following the Religion of the Mother Goddess, but not for the right purpose. Still, the Elite bloodlines were clueless; they truly thought of themselves as more 'divine' than the rest and had the 'divine right to rule'. They, themselves often didn't know what they were being used for, and this is true even today. The Global Elite behind the scenes truly think they are doing the right thing. Still, much water has run under the bridges since ancient times, and the Ruling Elite has been taken over by different forces again and again, but from a higher perspective, seen from the eyes of the gods, it doesn't matter. The energy it has created (and still is creating) can be used the way it was intended. So, it's somewhat irrelevant who is in charge of whom.

Still, and this is especially true in the beginning, many civilizations were built, and not all of them were 'evil'. Some of them were actually using the power of the KHAA for the good of the tribe and

the Universe. There were civilizations which lasted for a very long time, without being distracted by outside forces and thus could develop by themselves. One of these civilizations were Mu, or Lemuria. Researchers have been trying to date this civilization and many have come to the conclusion that Mu existed from 80,000 BC to around 11,500 BC, which is an impressive 60,850 years! Depending on how we look at it, this time range is probably true from one perspective. These civilizations were not limited to the exact geographic location of the lost continent; they extended to other parts of the world as well, such as the west coast of America (both North, Latin, and South America) and China and Tibet in the west, so the time frame is a little bit misleading.

For thousands and thousands of years, these Lemurian tribes lived quite peaceful lives and evolved spiritually to a level mankind probably hasn't seen since then. This may be something we could call *The Second Golden Age*. However, like with everything, great changes eventually occurred, which became the beginning of the end for the Lemurian civilizations. The change came, to some degree, in form of giants. Who were these giants who all of a sudden started walking around in quantities all around the Earth, and who influenced the Lemurians, both in positive and negative ways? In the long run, their influence led to the decline, and eventually the destruction, of the Continent of Mu.

In the next paper we will see how the Lemurian civilizations developed and declined without the direct influence of neither Lord ENLIL or Lord ENKI (whom I from hereon will call Lord EA, a name which by some researchers also is said to mean '*Bringer of Knowledge*'. I wish it meant, '*Bringer of SOME knowledge*', or '*Bringer of DISTORTED knowledge*').

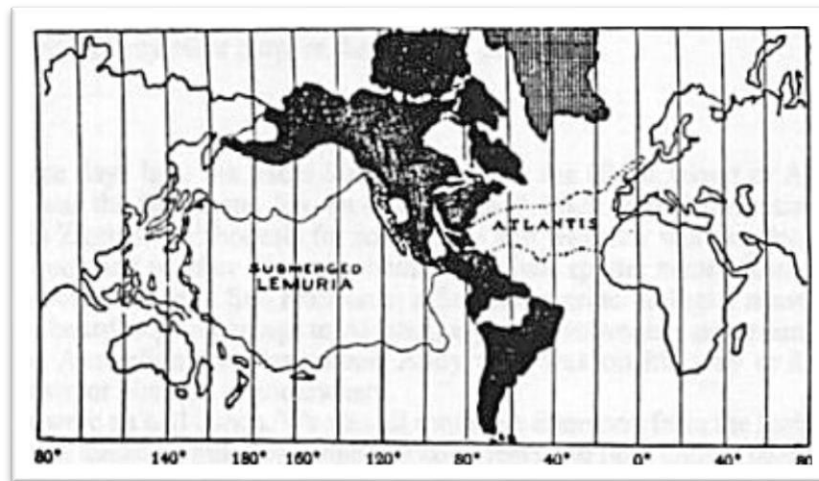


## Genesis Paper #6: The Shamans of Mu, the Fallen Ones, and Corruption of Wisdom

by Wes Penre, Sunday, September 2, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

### 1. Some Initial Hidden History behind the Continent of Mu

People have discussed the location of the continent of Mu/Lemuria since the day some started suspecting that there had been a highly developed civilization on a huge landmass that today has been swallowed by the Pacific Ocean. I am not going to spend time arguing where this lost continent was located; I am going to present a location which to me seems the most plausible (fig. 6-1).



*Figure 6-1. This seems to be the most plausible locations for both Mu and Atlantis based on my own conclusions. In the West, it could even have stretched as far as to India or further, engulfing Australia and the islands close by. The Americas (in black) probably looked similar to this map, while the rest of the world is drawn the way it looks like today, because it's easier for the viewer to locate the lost continents.*

I think it's fairly safe to say that Mu stretched out all the way to the Americas in the east, and almost to east Asia in the west. When it was destroyed in a cataclysm, allegedly around 11,500 BC, it was engulfed by the ocean and sank. The water rose to a level that it swallowed almost the land all the way to the Andes in the east. Left were only a few islands here and there, which are still there today, filled with statues, statuettes, landmarks, that are witnesses of a long forgotten time.

It is quite astonishing that here on Earth, people can go through a decade or more of schooling without Mu even being mentioned in their classes. Still, it's a big part of the mythology among the Australian aborigines, the Polynesians, and the Native Americans[1]. Both Atlantis and Mu have also been a big part of the occult tradition, spoken about by, among others, Madame Blavatsky and the 'sleeping prophet', Edgar Cayce. The mystic, Rudolf Steiner, whose teachings inspired

the setup of the famous Waldorf School, talked about colonies of the 'Third root race' who established themselves as far east as the Easter Islands. I think that if a person really wants to know the truth, without letting themselves being biased or having preconceptions, they will find overwhelming evidence for the existence of both Mu and Atlantis. At last, now the Indian government has gone public with that they have started looking under the ocean for a lost civilization. The ruins are there all over the Pacific Ocean (and the Atlantic Ocean if they look for Atlantis). Many of them have been found, and a quick google or YouTube search should trigger the curious mind.

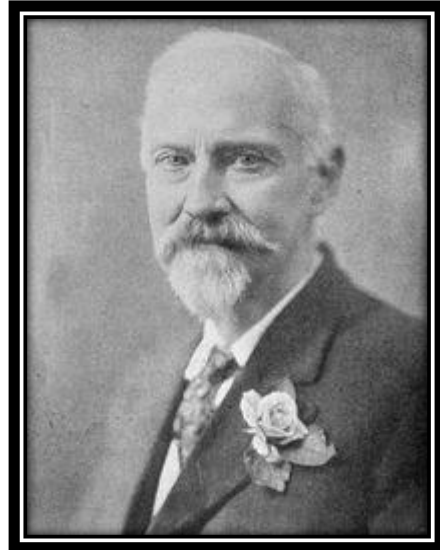


Figure 6-2. James Churchward

We can't talk about Mu without mentioning James Churchward, how is probably the most famous writer on Lemuria. During his lifetime, he wrote books and held a number of lectures on the subject. Although many researchers today discard some of Churchward's research, much of it is still held as very plausible. On his website, Mark R. Williams talks about Churchward and the Continent of Mu, which Churchward called the *Motherland*:

"James Churchward, in books such as *The Lost Continent of Mu* (1931), wrote that the Motherland stretched from the Hawaiian Islands to Fiji and from Easter Island to the Marianas. Churchward considered the Nan Modal site on Pohnpei Island one of the seven sacred cities of Mu. Today its ruins sit on a swampy lagoon filled with mangrove trees. Rising about 30 feet in height, black volcanic stones weighing many tons are stacked crisscross like a child's frontier fort. It's one of the more enigmatic sites in the entire Pacific, yet archaeologists cannot explain how it got there."<sup>[2]</sup>

Mark. R. Williams writes further about the feminine principle, which ruled in Mu:

"Yet most sources claim Lemurians were much more like modern humans, living in an idyllic paradise, largely agrarian with lush forests and an abundance of flowers and fruit trees. Feminine principles of sharing, cooperation, and creativity produced a society virtually free of crime, strife, and warfare. Lemurians were vegetarians and lived in harmony with nature and other creatures, and they had a highly developed psychic and telepathic senses, which were applied in practical endeavors such as horticulture. People believed in 'mind over matter' and were adept at manifestation and other 'reality creating' techniques. This tradition survives, some claim, in the Polynesian concept of mana and various fire-walking ceremonies throughout the region."<sup>[3]</sup>

Williams is spot on in this section of his article, and is further backing up some of what I have said so far in my papers. The Lemurians, led by shamans and High Priests/Priestesses, building a Lemurian Priesthood, could easily connect with the Goddess Universe, at least to begin with, until their colonies were infiltrated, and the man-dominated principle started taking over again.

I think Williams is also correct when he talks about the destruction of Mu in his great article. He says that scientists disapprove of the idea that a whole continent can sink under the ocean, like Mu did. Still, this catastrophic event (or series of events, actually, which seem to have started already around 35,000 BC, according to some studies<sup>[4]</sup>), is widely supported by mythology in the Pacific region of the world, from Australia all the way to the Hopis in Arizona. A Hopi Indian legend says:

"Down on the bottom of the seas lie all the proud cities, the flying patuwvotas, and the worldly treasures corrupted with evil . . ."[5]

Many people and strange creatures succumbed in the disaster, but some fled underground, while others set off across the ocean on reed rafts, using the islands, sticking up over the surface of the ocean, as stepping stones. These tales are told by many cultures in the widespread area of the Pacific; each one seemingly independent from the other.

An esoteric group which is mentioning Lemuria quite a lot in their teachings is the Rosicrucian Order; particularly the San José Lodge. They say that the destruction of Mu started with volcanic eruptions, earthquakes, and the collapse of subterranean gas belts. Magnetic waves began to move around the globe, which made the continent sink. It didn't happen from one minute to another, and fortunately there were those who were proactive and hid much of its wisdom inside crystals (and likely in the '*Crystal Skulls*' that have been found in the area and are said by some have belonged to the Aztecs and the Mayans, which would be post-Lemuria[6]).

Interestingly enough, like Williams points out, America's oldest human artifacts have been found on Santa Rosa Island off Santa Barbara, dated around 25,000 B.C., which corresponds pretty well with when the continent of Mu was still existing. Mu eventually, just like Atlantis, sank into the ocean in the Deluge.

## 2. The Religion of Mu

David Icke says in his book, '*Children of the Matrix*' that in both the Lemurian and Atlantean societies they worshipped the Mother Goddess (the 'Serpent Goddess') and her 'Serpent Son' (EA/ENKI), often represented by a Bull. EA, however, is not the only god who is represented by a Bull, which is also the symbol for the constellation of Taurus, in which the Pleiades is located. It is known, and has been mention in many places, that EA spent quite some time in the Pleiades, and this may very well be the reason why he is sometimes connected with bulls. Otherwise, here on Earth, the Bull is a Pleiadian symbol.



Figure 6-3. Model of the Temple of Artemis/Diana (click picture to enlarge)

Not only was the Mother Goddess Religion practiced almost everywhere during the Lemurian era, but was then spread further west to today's Asia Minor and Europe, which is now Turkey, Greece, Cyprus, and Crete. There, temples were built to praise the Queen of the Stars. The most famous is the Temple of Artemis at Ephesus in Turkey; one of the world's Seven Wonders. Looking at the structure of this temple (fig. 6-3), we can clearly see that humans, no matter how skilled they may have been and however hard they worked, they would never be able to build with such precision. This was a temple constructed by the gods, who had the proper technology. That's quite a safe observation. At that time there was a secret society in existence, built in the ordinary Sirian hierarchal structure, away from the Aryan principle of non-hierarchy. This society was called the '*Sisterhood of Daughters*', dedicated in worship of the Goddess Hecate[7]. Interestingly enough, at that time, dogs were sacred animals, sacrificed to Hecate[8]. Dogs are of course symbolically connected to Sirius, and by sacrificing these animals to the Queen of the Stars, the Sirian Overlords sarcastically paid tribute to the Goddess, whom they once served but now despised.

Hecate was truly another name for the Mother Goddess, often also served by eunuchs; men who castrated themselves in a distorted form of worship of the Goddess. As we've mentioned earlier; in Orion, when presented before the court of the Goddess, men address themselves as females in order to connect to the universal energy that is eminent in the presence of the Goddess. Here on Earth, this ritual became distorted and misinterpreted, leading to that men castrated themselves to get closer to the Divine Feminine. Of course, castration didn't make any difference in that respect.

In Mu, however, the shamans, high priests/priestesses, and the rest of the tribes, lived fairly isolated from influence by the Sirians and EA, the Aryan Prince. Prince ENLIL was busy digging for precious metals and building smaller cities for his slave masters, his Sirian brothers, so they could live more comfortably and be served by human slaves, who had to abide their smallest wish. EA, on the other hand, dedicated himself to further genetic engineering; both of humans and of plants and animals. Thus, well programmed humans, more intelligent than the miners, now spread all over the world. Until things were settled and the new humans had built up the right energies for the Dark Lords to take real advantage of, many humans were quite free to build their own tribes and societies. However, lurking in the background was always the Aryan/Sirian agenda, unbeknownst to even the highest initiated shaman, to build up divine energies and to create a control structure that would work to rule mankind under one umbrella and collect enough divine energy to challenge the Queen of the Stars.

Manly P. Hall, 33rd degree Freemasonry of Honor[10], who was a great Mu and Atlantis enthusiast, wrote quite extensively on the subject, also inspired by the Rosicrucian, Sir Francis Bacon, who wanted America to be the 'New Atlantis'. He wrote that the most secret rituals of ancient initiation was done underground, in deep cavern, in subterranean crypts, away from the distractions above the surface. They were called the 'Caverns of the Mysteries'[11]

### **3. The Multidimensional Lemurians**

With a lot more of their DNA active than the common human of today, the Lemurian people soon learned to become quite multidimensional. Free from stress and major outside influences they developed quite extraordinary psychic abilities. Although the Sirians had put the Grid in place and closed the stargates, the Lemurian Priesthood could still astral travel, in the beginning only far enough to get to outside boundaries of the Grid system, but they advanced with time. If it wasn't for the Grid and the lock-in of planet Earth, the early Lemurians would probably have reached the same, or similar level of multidimensional abilities as their ancestors, the Namlú'u. However, after perhaps thousands of years of shamanic practice, the female shamans (sometimes in conjunction with a male) could break the boundaries and access the 96%, albeit,



without full potential. This was noticed by the Sirians in the astral, and they fed off the energies, which prevented the humans from reaching their true potentials.

The Lemurian people were quite telepathic and used this ability to communicate between each other, which limited their need for vehicles to travel between tribes; they could simply nano-travel. Advanced technologies were therefore in many ways obsolete and not even something the Lemurians were particularly interested in. Instead, they lived close to nature from which they were born, and understood that Mother Earth and the Sun were sentient beings whom they respected at first, and showed gratitude towards, but as the societies declined, they started worshipping. The same thing happened when practicing the Sacred Rituals of the Goddess Religion; after some time, the rituals turned into worship of the Goddess, including sacrifices, instead of connecting with her and realize they were one with her. This decline created a disconnection with both the elements and the Sun herself, and their psychic and multidimensional abilities diminished with time. This process, however, had outside influences, as we shall see. Like Churchward said in *'The Children of Mu'*, from the back cover of one of the editions, *"They were primarily socially a vegetarian, agricultural, outdoor, organic culture that worked in harmony with nature and the land, having little use for scientific technology."*<sup>[9]</sup> Furthermore, he says that there were about 63 million people living in Mu at the time of the cataclysm.

For a very long time they lived in a society of relative equality. The shamans, although having more psychic powers due to their training in the Sacred Rituals and their bloodline, did not use it to control others, but for the survival of the tribe. Therefore, everybody had what they needed in form of food, clothing, and other life necessities. There were no wars or conflicts that went out of hand; if there were disputes, they were resolved within the tribe, where everyone's opinion and version of the conflict was heard, and they could discuss and resolve any conflict that could potentially be long lasting. The fact that they lived lives relatively free from negative stress, rich on love and understanding, they could live for several hundred years. However, their DNA was differently engineered than on today's humans, which was most possibly the main factor to their long lives.

#### 4. The Citizens of Mu -- Great Healers in Harmony with Mother Earth

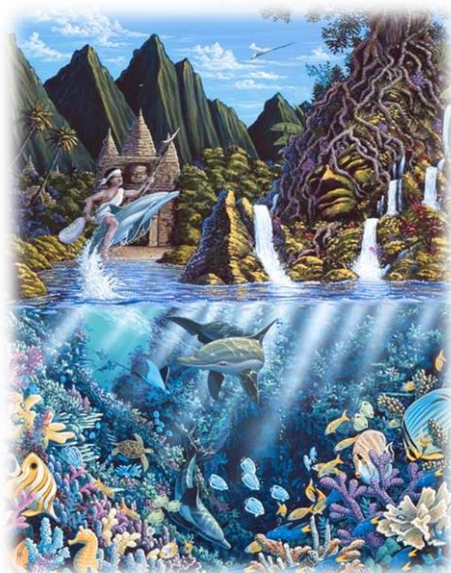


Figure 6-4. Human and dolphin interaction in Mu  
(click on image to enlarge)

Living in almost perfect harmony with Mother Nature, the people of Mu knew how to heal their bodies by using the Living Library. Just like wild animals don't hesitate which plants, herbs, and berries they can eat and which ones are poisonous to them, neither did the Lemurians. Their shamans and other sensitive members of the tribes soon learned how to use the Library to enhance their health and to cure the ill. They even used psychedelic mushrooms, hashish and marijuana plants to get 'high' and move to other dimensions. Shamans used them all the time; they were planted (and still are) for the purpose of enhancing our consciousness, but in today's world, the governments have been quick to outlaw everything that will make you multidimensional (if used modestly), while the Global Elite use these substances all the time.

If a person was depressed (disconnected from the subquantum world), or had a serious disease, the tribe dug a hole in the ground and buried the

person up to their chin and let them sit there for a few days, feeding them water (and herbs and vegetables, if the person still wanted to eat). After a few days in direct connection with the healing powers of Mother Earth, the sick person usually got much better, often even cured[[12](#)].

In Mu, the coastal regions were quite heavily populated, because they loved the ocean and the animals who lived in it. The Lemurians were vegetarians and didn't eat meat at all, so the animals, either on land or in the waters, did not feel threatened by their energies. Just like the Atlanteans, the Lemurians had a close connection with animals. It was not quite the same strong connection that the Namlú'u had, because due to the lower frequency of Earth in the Lemurian times, the animals had become meat eaters and were not always as responsive as during the First Golden Age. Still, the Lemurians had built into their DNA to protect the animals, and that was a heritage from the Namlú'u.

One could see man and ocean animal playing together in the water; people riding dolphins; sometimes even whales and orcas. But the connection between man and dolphin was not only play; they worked together and communicated on a telepathic level. Interestingly enough; when we watch dolphins today, we may notice that they are trying all they can to communicate with us, but we've lost the ability, and they never accepted that. They still attempt to open that kind of communication. Dolphins are much more multidimensional than humans are in today's world, and so are the whales. They are holding the frequency of the planet. Sadly enough, although the frequency of Earth is increasing today, partly due to an increased level of gamma rays hitting the Earth, dolphins float up dead on the beaches. This is a mystery to biologists, but not so much to the metaphysicist. Dolphins are one with Mother Earth, and when she gets destroyed, her Helpers (dolphins, whales, and others) won't stay. They will leave the planet and travel through the dimensions to a reality which would much better match their energies, accommodate them, and appreciate their service.

In Mu, dolphins loved to help humans with tasks and carry things on their backs. They knew the humans wouldn't hurt them, and they knew that by their presence they raised the vibration of the humans they interacted with. This is still true today.

## **5. Aryan Symbolism in Mu**

Another thing which is pretty interesting is the symbolism of the Lemurians. It shows that they were definitely practicing the Mother Goddess Religion. One of their major symbols was the swastika, which at that time represented the spiraling consciousness of the Milky Way Galaxy, a symbol of the Mother Goddess (fig. 6-5 below). In the middle of this symbol is the Womb of the Mother, with lightning (symbolizing Creation of Consciousness) spreading out across the galaxy. The particular symbol shown here is taken from James Churchward's research, a symbol he found on one of the hidden tablets.



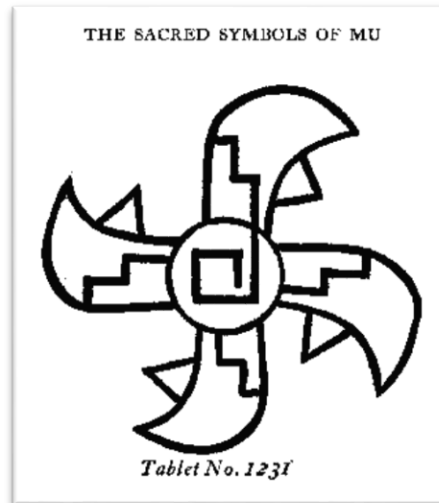


Figure 6-5. The Swastika, representing the spiral of consciousness.

In fig. 6-6 (below) we have the '12 Around 1' pattern, which is also a symbol of the Goddess, something the reader may recall from the Metaphysics Papers. Namely, the number '12' represents the 12 universes in a 'pond', and the '1' (number '13') is the number of the Mother Goddess, the Prime Creator, and the Goddess Universe.

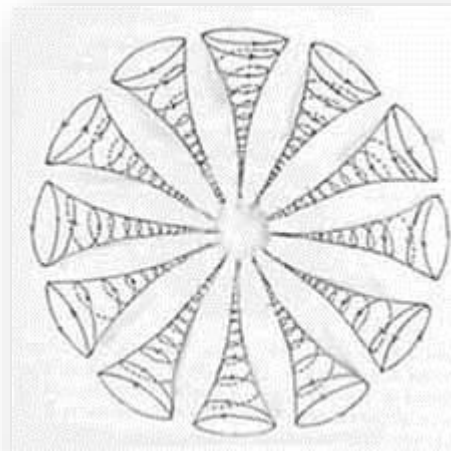


Figure 6-6. '12 Around 1', the Lemurian symbol of the Mother Goddess and her 12 universes in a 'pond'.

The 'Crystal Link' website has some additional interpretation as of what the '12 Around 1' pattern is:

"Creation begins as vibrating sounds, lights and colors emanating from a pulsating orb we refer to as consciousness or source. 12 spiraling cones (horns, tones, harmonics) burst forth forming a circle around the source consciousness, connecting with it and each other to create endless grid programs of experience following a geometric blueprint we call sacred geometry. Soul sparks of light spiral from the central source, randomly moving into the grids to consciously experience."

"The '12 around 1 pattern' ( $12 = 1+2=3$ ) or third dimension references physical reality as

nothing more than a biogenetic experiment based on linear time to experience emotions. We mark time in cycles and loops following this pattern -- clock, calendar, zodiac wheel, alchemy wheel, etc." [\[http://www.crystalinks.com/12around1.html\]](http://www.crystalinks.com/12around1.html)

The numbers 12 and 13 have been sacred since ancient times, because creation is built around the number 12, and 13 is the number of the Divine (the Goddess). Then, in numerology these figures can be broken down and mean something else. This also goes for other sacred numbers.

## 6. The Return of the Titans

Like I've mentioned elsewhere, there were more extraterrestrial races here on Earth during these times than just humans and Sirians, but to keep focused on our story as much as possible, I have just mentioned them in passing. However, some of these 'extraterrestrials' that people see even today, are not so, but actually native to Earth. They were simply earlier experiments in genetic engineering and manipulation; experiments that later were abandoned by Lord EA and the Sirians, and others before them. This is the reason people see Reptilians coming out of caves, or otherwise seen near water. Some of these beings consider themselves being the true owners of this planet, because they were here before Homo sapiens. Most of them still live underground.

These, however, are not the races we are going to talk about here. Over the many millennia Mu existed much was happening behind the scenes, unbeknownst to the Lemurians, who lived their own lives for a long time period. One thing that happened was that the Titans, who had survived the destruction of Old Terra by hiding deep inside the planet, now came back to the surface. They must have had for long studied the Lemurians by nano-traveling (today we call it remote viewing), and saw that they were practicing the Religion of the Mother Goddess, and the Titans felt they wanted to be part of that society.

The first meeting between the humans and the Titans (the latter large in stature) must have been a shock to the humans. Some of the Titans could be very tall. However, when the humans understood that the giants came in peace and they could telepathically communicate with humans, they were welcomed into the tribes. During many thousands of years, the Titans helped the humans gain more real knowledge and enhanced their abilities to connect with the 96%, bypassing the Grid. This could be done by locating the holes in the Grid and disappear through them and into the Goddess Universe while still staying grounded in their bodies here on Earth. They also learned how to bypass the Sirian monitoring system so that those who watched their progress could not detect them. So, in all, with help from the Titans, who unfortunately were now very few in numbers, some Lemurian tribes learned how to become truly multidimensional and how to travel through the dimensions and into the 96%. These tribes flourished and prospered in ways that have not been experienced since then.

While interacting with the Titans, some shamans, High Priests and High Priestesses (and even some 'regular' men and women of the tribes) learned that they were older souls, and not created by EA. They were trapped Titans and Namlú'u, who had still been around in spirit when the Sirians locked the planet in and created the entrapment system. These souls were detected and captured by the Sirians, using technology to do so, and threw them into their recycle system together with the less advanced souls, and those of the Fire. Of course, both the Titan and the Namlú'u souls, the older ones, were also of the Fire.

The Titans, however, at this time did not tell them about the amnesia trap and the true mechanism of how souls are recycled, afraid of the consequences of doing so. Although the Lemurians quickly increased their numbers to eventually reach around 63 million souls, the planet was still not populated enough to be a problem to control for the Sirians when using their technology. Now, when the planet has reached 7 billion people and the Grid is full of holes, the

Dark Lords have lost their tight control and it's possible to escape from this trap (which will be discussed later), but at the time of Mu, this was very difficult. Although there were holes in the Grid already then, a soul of a dying body could be detected with electronic devices set up outside and on the planet, and the soul was being prepared to be recycled. If the Titans would have told the humans at that time, it could have created a riot, followed by a devastating war -- one humans couldn't win. Afterwards, even tighter security measures would have had to be taken by the Overlords. The Titans most certainly wanted to avoid a warlike conflict, knowing the Sirians, and from have had the horrific experiences with them in ancient days when Old Terra was destroyed.

The Titans arrived in the later part of the Lemurian Era, but a growing area of Mu took on their teachings and started practicing the Religion of the Mother Goddess quite similar to how it is done in the Orion Empire. However, Mu was a huge continent, and although it could be looked at as one huge country without boundaries, it still had its tribes, who developed individually. Also, tribes from Mu traveled by boat to the American continent in the east and the Asian continent in the west. Therefore, not everybody had the chance to take part of the teachings of the Titans, and this showed to be devastating for the whole Mu civilization. If further interference hadn't happened, things may have turned out differently, but there was simply not enough time and the Titans were too few to be able to create an impact across the entire Mu continent. It was like hanging on to the last straw, but hope is the last thing that leaves us, the saying goes. It's probably not different with the beings from the stars.

There were other giants who had a great influence on the Mu cultures in other parts of the massive continent, and these influences were not always in the best interest of the tribes. This time, the perpetrators were not only the Sirians.

## 7. Proof of Giants in Ancient Times

Many people have discredited the Swiss archeologist, researcher, and author Erich von Däniken as a hoax, based upon his hottest critics, who are almost always people from the establishment who have furiously attacked him over the years. We may ask ourselves why. Some of his conclusions, however, may not hold water when under scrutiny, and those theories are of course the ones that are viciously attacked in an effort to try to discredit his whole work. No one cares to understand that many of his ideas are just that -- theories and ideas, in an attempt to put what he has found into context. It's up to his readers and followers to discern and build their own opinions. That's the whole beauty of it; an opportunity for us to think.



Figure 6-7. Giant footprint on Tarawa, here compared to a human foot.

When we look into von Däniken's work, we find a lot of interesting findings which are hard to explain away. One of those is a follow-up on a previous discovery on Tawara, an atoll in the Pacific Ocean, clearly a part of old Mu. A book, *'The Footprints of Tawara'* was written by I.G. Turbott, extracted from the *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, Vol. 58, No. 4, December 1949, Wellington, New Zealand, on the subject of gigantic footprints that can be found on the atoll for anyone to witness. von Däniken was inspired by this piece of work and decided to go there himself, and just like the material said, the footprints were there (fig. 6-7). Some could even be found on nearby islands, but the main spot is in the village of Banreaba at a location called Te Aba-n-Anti, the *'Place of the Spirits'*, or Te Kananabo, *'The Holy Place'*. They were there, imprinted deep into the volcanic stone in many parts of the island. The footprints are giant and most of them had six toes on each foot. Reports say the footprints are pretty clear and often include the full foot, with toes, heels, and outline intact, naturally curved like a human foot. These particular giants, based on the size of their feet, would have been around 10-12 feet tall[†].

There is also clear evidence that genetic experiments were taken place at least in certain places of Mu, probably at the end of its existence, because natives on some of the islands, just like the giants of old, have six fingers and six toes, and even double rows of teeth (fig. 6-8)[#].



*Figure 6-8. Natives still show clear sign of genetic manipulation, having six toes and fingers, and double rows of teeth.*

The 'Before It's News' website reports in an article from April 14, 2011, that although some researchers dismiss the presence of giants in the area in the past, the same researchers can't explain away the footprints. Nor can they explain away the old legends that circulate on the atoll and the surrounding islands that there were enormous giants there in the past, strong enough to move mountains. The natives had to battle these beings of large stature for food and to save their women and children from these creatures, who supposedly were cannibals and ate humans alive[††]. This also corresponds directly with what the Pleiadians say in one of their more recent lectures, who also mention that the Nephilim had a double row of teeth, something the critics can't explain away, either. How come the natives also have it? Coincidence?



*Figure 6-9. A footprint of an alleged giant child*

According to the same legends, humans had to go into hiding while hungry giants were strolling around on the land looking for human hiding places so they could get a good meal. The Pleiadians tell us that the giants were not cannibals to begin with but developed into such as they genetically degenerated, which would have happened towards the end of the Lemurian Era.



*Figure 6-10. Artist's impression of a native fighting off giants.*

The above article also discusses the footprints, and in his book, I.G. Turbott writes:

"Here various footprints can clearly be seen in the volcanic stone, some of them so huge as to seem impossible. Most have six toes on each foot."

[One footprint] "is said to be his left foot—it sinks a good inch into the solid rock, a coral limestone, has 12 toes and measures 3-feet 9-inches across the toes and 4-feet 6-inches from the toe to heel.

"Its counterpart, the right foot, is reported to be near the village of Tekanranga on Maiana, a separate island in the Gilberts some 20 miles to the southwest of Tarawa."

"On Tarawa, the main atoll of Kiribati, I found the footprints of a giant, his wife and children in a schoolyard—in the village of Banreaba. They all had six toes."<sup>[∞]</sup>

When the natives were asked why one of the names of this location was *'Place of the Spirits'*, they explained that the spirits had nothing to do with the giants, but with the ghosts of the spirits whose bodies the giants had consumed<sup>[\*]</sup>.

It looks quite obvious to me that these footprints and the legends are remnants of the very old story about the Nephilim, Anakim, and Rephaim giants, all mentioned in the Bible. Still, some of the giant footprints found on the pacific islands may very well be of the Titans as well.

Our history and literature is full of stories about giants and genetic manipulation. Homer's *'Odysseus'* is only one, but it actually tells us about both giants and genetic manipulation; the Cyclops and the Minotaur.

## 8. A Gigantic Visit from the Pleiades

Lord EA seems to have spent quite some time in the Pleiades, like it was a region of the sky he had a certain affinity for; especially the stars Electra and Maïa<sup>[\*\*]</sup>, and had a great influence over a certain group of humanoid/reptilian giants, to such a degree that he managed to bring some of them over here to Earth. I have studied this connection for a while and found some relevant information on this connection, but the best source again, I have to say, has been the Pleiadians themselves.

In a lecture in spring of 2012 they told their audience in a channeled session, using Barbara Marciniak as their 'vehicle'<sup>[13]</sup>, that they are in fact the descendants of the Fallen Angels, the *'Watchers'*. Their ancestors were *the* Giants of the past who descended to Earth, and as the Bible says, found the women beautiful and took them as their wives. Their offspring became the *'Nephilim'*, the giants who walked the Earth in ancient days. The effect this created is the 'karma' the Pleiadian group, channeling from the future (in our terms), are trying to resolve, because the effects of what they did have had ripple effects way into the future -- even *our* future.

Speaking of Fallen Angels, we know from old scriptures that they were connected with Lucifer, the 'Light Bearer', and they were 'rebel angels'. The title 'Lucifer' fits well into the character of EA/ENKI, who rebelled against his own people, and the Orion Queen in particular, and therefore also against Mother Goddess. He is the Light Bearer, because light is information, and he brought information (light) to the early humans and enLIGHTened them. Furthermore, we could probably say that the Sirians, who followed him down here, would be the Watchers/Igigi, thus the Fallen Angels. This is one way of looking at it, but the Sirians were not the ones who particularly came down here because they found women irresistible. There were no women here when the Sirians came, only androgynous humans. Therefore, the *real* Watchers are the Pleiadian group who



rebelled together with EA, Lucifer. They were the ones who found Earth women irresistible and mated with them, and later created the Giants, as we shall see now.

EA, being the genetic scientist he was, wanted to expand his creation (humans) by perhaps adding an extra set of genes to our DNA. So he went to the Pleiades, more specifically a planet which orbits the blue sun Maïa, and brought 200 Pleiadians back to Earth to assist him with genetic experiments and to help him teach mankind, as he did not trust the Sirians with that task. These were the 200 'God's Angels' whom Lucifer (EA) brought down from 'Heaven the Orion Empire' to the 3rd Dimension of matter, the Earth. Thus, they became known as the 'Fallen Angels'. This was not peculiar in any way, because the Pleiades was (and still is) a part of the Orion Empire, and EA was the Prince of Orion. He must have had followers on many planets. On the 'Firstlegend.info' website, the author and researcher also makes the connection between Orion, Lucifer and the Fallen Angels [\[^\]](#).

Most people think that the Fallen Ones came down here in huge spaceships, or were just giants with big wings, landing on Earth; all males and beautiful to envision. Then they seduced the earthly women, had sex with them, and their offspring became enormous giants.

This was not the case, however.

The whole Bible story about the Fallen Angels and the Nephilim is about genetic engineering and manipulation. The Pleiadians came here from the nano world, just like any other evolved star race, and took human male bodies here on Earth. Thus, they did not come here as giants, although they *were* (and are) giants on their home planet (compared to our human stature).

Yes, they found the human females irresistible, and in human bodies they had sex with them. However, that did not create giant offspring; it was just like when any two humans have sex; the offspring were human. However, behind the scenes, the Pleiadians, possibly together with some Sirian groups and EA himself, spent a lot of time on genetic manipulation and engineering. Marciniak's group has many times confirmed their connection with Lord EA (or ENKI, as they call him). Therefore, it's possible that EA and the Pleiadians to some degree at least, worked hand in glove).

What the Pleiadians did in essence were to use human DNA (it's unclear if they used the Neanderthal or the Erectus line, or both) and mixed it with their own Pleiadian DNA. The result became another Experiment, but the new human probably looked very similar to ourselves.

When this new prototype was tested and had intercourse with existing humans on the planet (none of them were yet today's Homo sapiens, who did not appear until after the Deluge), the offspring became giants. At first, the baby had to be taken out with a cesarean section, or the poor female would split open when the fetus grew in the womb. So a major part of the fetus' development had to be done in a laboratory. However, once they were fully developed they became giants, just like the Watchers themselves, which was probably the purpose. For some reason, EA and the Pleiadians wanted bodies similar to the ones the Pleiadians inhabited in the Maïa solar system in the Pleiades. According to Anton Parks, the planet which revolves around Maïa, which would be relevant to this story, is a giant planet called Dubhe, often mentioned in the Sumerian texts. Marciniak's Pleiadians also stress that the Watchers mainly came from Maïa (and some from Electra) and later on created the Mayan culture in today's Mexico.

Some people, understandably so, don't believe that the Pleiades can have planets around them that are inhabited, because the star cluster is too young. In scientific terms, most stars in the Pleiades are only 75-150 million years old<sup>[14]</sup>. Unfortunately, mainstream scientists in today's world measure time based on how we do it here on Earth; in a linear fashion. Stars don't die, first of all, they transform into another type of consciousness, and they can't be measured, time-wise,

like scientists do. Another thing they don't understand is that when they are talking about civilizations not having time to develop around stars that young and hot because these stars don't stay stable as long as our Sun, they forget one important thing. Who says that civilizations are 'developing' on all planets which have life on them? Why can't star races from other star systems, apart from a particular one we discuss, colonize these planets any time in their development, or seed them, or transport them there from elsewhere if they have the technology? And what time frame are the scientists talking about? All time is simultaneous, so each planet can be inhabited in its past, present, and future at the same time (to use our concept of time). And which dimension are we talking about?



*Figure 6-11. Giants, compared to a normal size human*

We can go on and on, and none of the above questions and comments are taken into consideration by the elite scientists of today. They are looking for life that is similar to Earth, not understanding that Earth is a rare planet in the Universe. Life exists in so many other forms and in so many other dimensions and densities than 3D, which is the dimension of 'matter'. Albeit, this may not be entirely true. There *are* those who start to realize that there is more to things than they have thought thus far. But to be realistic, they have a lot of catch up to do, and it will take time for traditional scientists to fully realize and admit to that they were 'wrong' (this is hard for them) and that the Universe is consciousness. On the other hand, those who finance them do not want *us* to know this, either, and therefore, if mainstream scientists want to keep their funding, they'd better conform to what the financiers want.

It is plausible that the Pleiadians with time found another way around having to use their laboratories to host fetuses of the Nephilim. A solution would be to manipulate the DNA of the fetus so that it grew much slower, resulting in that the baby could be born the size of a normal human baby. Once born, the baby started growing in a much faster speed than human babies and children, and once fully grown, they could grow to become 7-35ft tall (the Pleiadians mentions some of them were up to 300 feet tall, which is roughly 91 meters. It is uncertain if these enormous giants were discontinued or not, but they must have had a hard time surviving in Earth gravity).

### 9. The Children of the 'Dark Angels'

Once the Pleiadian genetic experiments took off, giants of all sizes started to roam the Earth from north to south, west to east. It is said that in the beginning these enormous creatures coexisted quite well with the already existing humans and didn't bother them too much, but the more they noticed their advantage due to their height and strength, some of them took advantage of the situation and began to dominate the smaller and from their perspective, weaker humanity. Of course, these offspring of the Pleiadian 'Fallen Angels' were the infamous *Nephilim*, who also found their way to the continent of Mu.

Some of these giants were very wise and gentle and fit right into the Lemurian society where they could be of great help, both from giving a slightly different slant on spiritual matters, knowledge some of them seemed to have embedded in their DNA, and from being able to lift heavy rocks, stones, and to build houses and temples (although none of them as perfect as the ones inserted by the gods. The Nephilim did not have access to that kind of technology. They worked with their hands). Imagine a 300 foot giant lifting something (if giants of that stature were actually common). A few of them together could certainly lift and move very heavy stones, albeit perhaps not whole mountains, as the legends go.

It's uncertain if the Nephilim coexisted with the Titans or not. It could very well be that the few Titans who had survived the previous cataclysm came in one, or just a few groups and stayed in one area, while the Nephilim migrated to the big continent from another direction, and therefore they didn't really interact with each other. Another possibility would be that the Titans actually did interact with the early giants, and those who stayed friendly and gentle until the end. Either way, there were others of the Nephilim who were not as friendly, who set themselves up in order to rule over humans. In other parts of the world, this was not as hard to achieve as it probably was amongst the Mu societies, who were 'born free'. Conflicts must have been quite common after a while, probably even open wars between humans and giants. Possibly, it could have been during such conflicts the giants got the taste for human flesh and became cannibals, a trait they may have had dormant in their DNA from having some Sirian genes. Just like the Sirians on the battlefield, the Nephilim liked to eat human flesh raw and while the victim was still alive, according to legends such as those from Tarawa and the Southern Pacific islands.

The interaction between the Lemurians and the Nephilim, however, lasted over a long duration of time; probably ten thousands of years, and this must have been when the cultures of Mu advanced into becoming more urban-like societies (or declined, depending on how we look at it). With help from giants, cities could easily be built, and giant buildings would most certainly have been erected for the Nephilim to live in as well. The Lemurian Priesthood became more distant from the rest of the people due to that the whole tribes disconnected from nature to a large degree as they moved into cities or villages. Thus, the shamans also lost a lot of their natural psychic abilities and could no longer connect with the 96% as easily as they used to. Many communities and cities had also been taken over by males, who wanted the feminine divine powers and changed shamanism forever in their community. Things started getting more violent and disconnected from the Goddess energy, and the ecstatic Fire of the early Lemurians faded over time.



*Figure 6-12. Levitating Lemurian High Priest during early Mu, developing his powers from being educated by female shamans.*

## 10. The Destruction of Mu

More and more giants, as they multiplied all over the world, settled down in Mu, and many more of the violent and non-spiritual ones arrived as they noticed that the Lemurian people were easier to deal with because they didn't have an army or any real defense system. This, of course, was because they never had had to deal with war and violence before to any greater deal.

History started repeating itself, and groups of Nephilim giants invaded cities and tribes and took humans as slaves. Some of them were eaten. It came to a point in certain regions of Mu (I feel, especially in the eastern regions, which now is the North and South American western shores) when whole tribes had to hide in underground caves in order to stay away from preying Nephilim.

All of a sudden, severe earthquakes and tsunamis started haunting the lands, the weather changed drastically all over the planet, and some chunks of the continent fell apart and sunk under the ocean. It seems to have been a gradual process and not a one event, but many humans and giants died when the volcanoes erupted and land and water changed position. Of course, all this was due to orchestrated events, as Ša.AM.e entered the solar system and was intentionally setting course towards Earth. ENLIL was behind it, as many of us know, but the whole story will be told in the next paper, and it differs from both Sitchin's and any other version I know of, simply because certain factors regarding the Deluge have been overlooked.

For the first time in the history of the Lemurians, diseases, plagues, and other serious conditions spread across the land, and many shamans who still had some psychic powers could feel the end was near. The weather became more and more erratic and new kinds of diseases spread between the tribes. Although the Lemurians were not a technological society as that of Atlantis, there was a lot of wisdom that would be lost if Mu was destroyed, and the leading shamans and their council of Priests and Priestesses were of course well aware of this fact. This wisdom had to be safeguarded for the benefit of future generations.

According to Lyssa Royal, who is channeling Germaine, 300 years before the final cataclysm, around 11,200 BC, the shamanic Elders and their Inner Circle started storing information in all different ways possible. One of the more profound way was that of storing data in 'Seed

Crystals'[15]. Allegedly, these crystal were programmed with the knowledge of old Mu. Reliable and well trusted couriers were then sent out to different parts of the world, rich in crystalline growth. This way, the Seed Crystals could program other crystals with the same information, which would be stored in this fashion for potential civilizations to come, for those of the right consciousness to decode it. It is a known fact that crystals are transmitters and receivers of information.



Figure 6-13. Depiction on rock walls in the American Rocky Mountains. Notice the swords, crowns and armors (not very Native American, neither is the geometry) (Click on the image to enlarge) ([http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer\\_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm))

Other ways the Lemurian Priesthood stored knowledge was by writing on stone and clay tablets, similar to the later Sumerians, and in hieroglyphs on cavern walls in their hidden refuge places. When all this was done, the Priesthood and sometimes their entire tribes went underground and stayed there through the cataclysm so that they could come up safely afterwards and start reseeding the planet. Their hiding places were deep inside Earth, away from the continent, on the American west coast. As we know, many Native Americans say they come from underneath the Earth. They, and the Mayans (the people, not the Mayan 'gods'), are definitely offspring from the Lemurian civilization. We still can see ruins from the Lemurian cultures all the way through Arizona and New Mexico.



Figure 6-14. A 'cenote'; a very deep hole, filled with water...

There are places called 'cenote'. They are extremely deep holes, filled with water. There is one on the Yucatan peninsula at Chicken Itza. But there is also another one outside of Sedona, called 'Montezuma's Well'. The latter is one of the major emergence points for those who stayed underground and came out after the final Lemurian cataclysm[16].

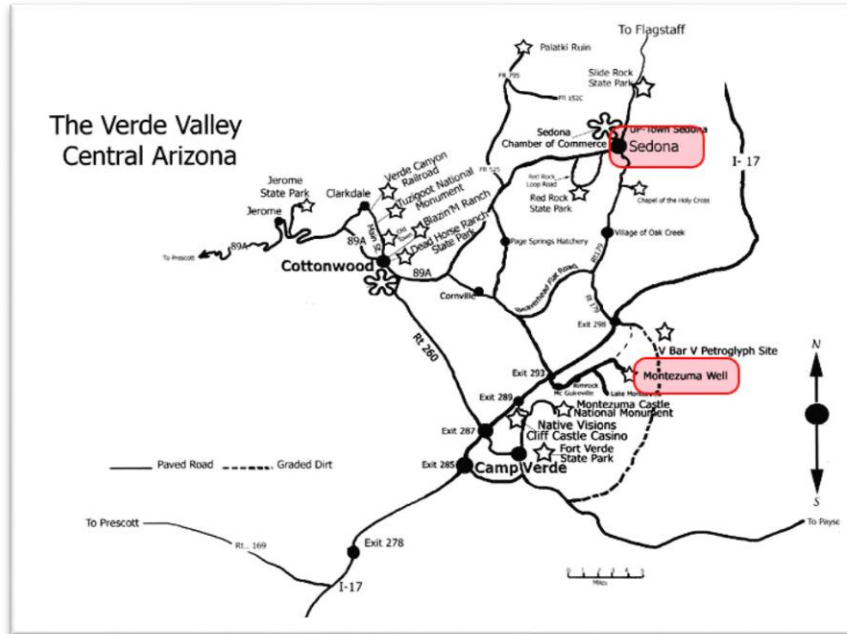


Figure 6-15. 'Montezuma Well', under which many Lemurian refugees hid. (Click on image to enlarge).

A lot of giants died as well as humans when the continent finally sank, while others made it to safer grounds; both in mountain areas (which are now atolls and islands in the Pacific), further out west (China, Mongolia, Japan), east (the American continents), and south (New Zealand and Australia).



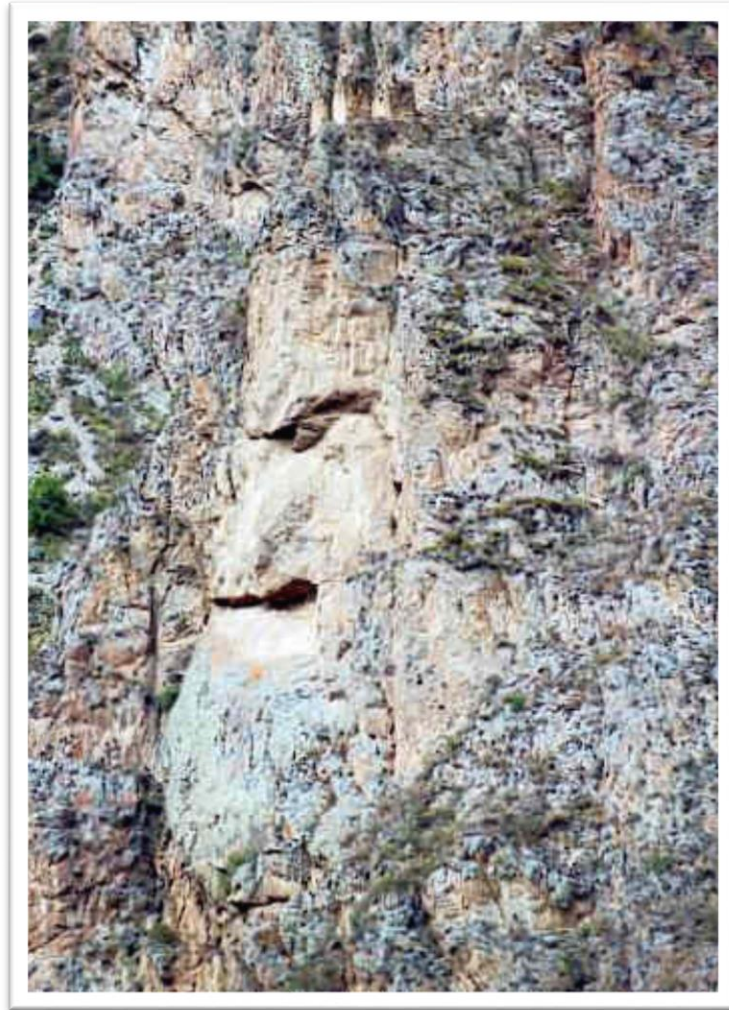


Figure 6-16. Huge face of bearded man found on mountain side in Peru - age undeterminable ([http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer\\_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm)).

The Pleiadians say in a few different lectures that within some mountains on the west coast of the American continent there are sleeping giants (of the nicer kind), who will not wake up until a certain level of consciousness is raised on the planet, and sometimes they leave signs or indications as of where they are sleeping. According to them the awakening of the sleeping giants will be soon. Fig. 6-16 shows the face of a bearded giant, 'carved' out from the mountain side. Does the inside of this mountain in Peru perhaps house a sleeping giant?

### **11. In the Aftermath of the Lemurian Cataclysm**

When everything was over, millions upon millions of people, and many of the Nephilim giants who roamed Mu, had died. What exactly happened to the Titans is not known, as no information can be found about them from what I know. A few of them may have survived, however, because elongated skulls of both humans and giants (Titans) have been found, in the western part of South America, and around Peru in particular. Many of those have been dated to about the 1,500s AD. (For an overwhelming amount of proof and evidence, visit archeologist Brien Foerster's facebook, and his YouTube account [type in his name]. His research is enormously appreciated!)

Left were the islands and the spread out landmasses we more or less see today. The oceans calmed down and the extreme weather phenomena subsided. What is now more or less at sea level was during the Lemurian era high ground. That's why we still can see ruins of statues and volcanic footprints of giants, etc. Giants, as the legends go, preferred the mountain regions and high ground in general, and that's where we find many of the remnants of old civilizations.

There are many places in the Pacific Ocean and on the American continent which still show us the glaring truth that the Lemurian civilization existed, and they are too many to bring up here. The most famous ones are probably the statues on the Easter Island, the ruins and wall carvings in Arizona and New Mexico, and the history and evidence of the Mayan culture.

We have learned from the Bible, and many other more ancient texts from which the Bible has developed, that the Flood wiped out almost all of the world population. I haven't mentioned the conflicts that happened behind the scenes between Sirians and Pleiadians which eventually led to that the Deluge happened, because this paper has focused on the Lemurian civilization, while the next one will tell us what occurred in the rest of the world, and particularly on another huge landmass in the Atlantic Ocean, which was taken out by the Flood as well. I am of course talking about Atlantis. The misuse of energy, abused technology, and elitism that eventually became predominant in Atlantis was the main reason why the Flood happened.

We are now going back to the place where the split between human groups occurred, when EA let his creation spread out over the globe to develop their abilities as a part of the Experiment. Lord EA himself did not go to Mu. Those who wanted to follow him did so and landed in Atlantis, a civilization which started out much later than that of Mu. However, while the Mu civilizations concentrated on spiritual matters, EA and his followers ended up choosing technology. Albeit, in the beginning this was not the case, just the result from choices EA and others made along the way.

We are now going to move back in time to when the Mu civilizations were still on the height of their spiritual power, before the Watchers came. This was approximately the time Atlantis, as we know it, became populated by EA's people.

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[†] I.G. Turbott, *'The Footprints of Tawara'*, pp. 192-193.

[#] <http://s8int.com/giants1.html>; <http://s8int.com/phile/giants20.html>

[††] <http://beforeitsnews.com/strange/2011/04/astonishing-footprints-found-of-gigantic-man-beasts-559143.html>

[∞] I.G. Turbott, *'The Footprints of Tawara'*, *op. cit.*

[\*] <http://beforeitsnews.com/strange/2011/04/astonishing-footprints-found-of-gigantic-man-beasts-559143.html>

[\*\*] See Anton Parks' work and the Pleiadian lectures.

[^] <http://firstlegend.info/Lucifer.html>

---

[1] <http://www.planetlightworker.com/articles/markwilliams/article1.htm>

[2] *ibid. op. cit.*

[3] *ibid. op. cit.*

[4] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer\\_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm)

[5] <http://www.planetlightworker.com/articles/markwilliams/article1.htm>, *op. cit.*

[6] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crystal\\_skull#Research\\_into\\_crystal\\_skull\\_origins](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crystal_skull#Research_into_crystal_skull_origins)

[7] David Icke, ©2001, '*Children of the Matrix*'.

[8] *ibid.*

[9] James Churchward, ©1931, '*The Children of Mu*'.

[10] Contrary to what many believe, Manly P. Hall was not a Freemason. However, at one point in his life, Freemasonry gave him a 33rd Degree Freemason 'Certificate of Honor', which means that due to the work a person does, that in some regard acknowledges the work of Freemasonry, he may get a 'Certificate of Honor'. It's like a 'pretend' membership. President Ronald Reagan got one of those as well.

Hall, however, was found dead under mysterious circumstances in the early 1990s, and many believe he was murdered; some even say by a branch of Freemasonry that did not agree with his exposure of certain material.

[11] Manly P. Hall, ©1932, '*Man, The Grand Symbol of the Mysteries*', p.160.

[12] Pleiadian Lecture, ©2012.

[13] The term 'vehicle' is commonly used by channeled entities when they talk about the human body they use to channel through. In the case of the Pleiadian group I'm mostly referring to here in these papers, the vehicle is Barbara Marciniak.

[14] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pleiades#Age\\_and\\_future\\_evolution](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pleiades#Age_and_future_evolution)

[15] Lyssa Royal channeling Germaine: [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/alien\\_lyssaroyal05.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/alien_lyssaroyal05.htm)

[16] *ibid.*

## Genesis Paper #7: The Atlanteans and the Misuse of Energy

by Wes Penre, Sunday, September 9, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

### 1. Abstract

**N**ot only archeologists, but even locals around the world have found skulls, bones and relatively intact skeletons of strange beings, giants and dwarfs that should simply not exist, according to scientists. Still they do. Some of these findings, to make matters worse, should especially not exist in the part of the world where they were found. Still they do. Not only one or two of them, but sometimes whole graveyards, like in Peru.

There have been many cataclysms in Earth's history, and many, many different species were genetically engineered, manipulated and abandoned. Some of them, once they didn't get any support from their creator gods anymore, moved underground and to inaccessible areas of the world (like jungles, remote areas, and up in the mountains), and many of them still live there. If people only knew how many different species are dwelling in Earth's interior they would be stunned, and some of them look very different from us.

In theory, I could have summarized what I wanted to say in maybe 50 instead of 1,000+ pages (Level I+II), but it's very important that we know our true past, including how we've been (and certainly still are) manipulated, so we can understand present time and make good decisions for our future. We can't understand the present alien agendas if we don't understand our true past, leading up to our current situation (which has everything to do with alien agendas). This is why history is so important, and also one of the most altered subjects in school. The manipulators know that if we know next to nothing about our origins, it's a piece of cake to control us. Therefore, if they give us amnesia between lives and alter our history, they can do almost anything to us.

It was in Atlantis things started going extremely wrong with the Sirian Experiment. To understand what really happened, we need to understand the legend of Atlantis and what really occurred there.

There is a lot of karma involved when comes to the Atlantean Era, and this is why people still aren't able to let go of that time period. The 'New Atlantis' has been planned for a long time, and in recorded history we know that those plans and dreams were common in the work of such prominent people as Sir Francis Bacon, who was a high initiate in the Rosicrucian Order. Freemasonry in general have promoted these plans as well, and Atlantean symbolism is found everywhere in this particular secret society. The Founding Fathers of the United States were those who were chosen to implement this dream in America, and many of them were either Freemasons, or in other ways closely connected to them.

In many ways history is repeating itself now as we are approaching the end of 2012 and beyond, so that our karma can be played out and hopefully resolved. However, it's up to us if it will, or if we are going to build up additional negative energies. If we let history repeat itself because of ignorance, we're going to end up with a new catastrophe; this time even bigger than the last one, because now our very souls are at stake -- literally so.

We think that nuclear power and weapons of mass destruction is something new, but remnants of ancient nuclear wars can be found in many places around there world -- even in Scotland (the British Islands were the northeastern part of Atlantis, which remained above sea level after the Deluge).

Why are so many abductions being reported? What is it in our DNA that they want? Did the genetic 'upgrade' of mankind ever stop, or is it still going on in places like Area 51 and off planet? These are all important questions which we shall discuss over the duration of these remaining papers of the Second Level of Learning. And Atlantis is the key.

It's important to realize that just like with the Lemurian civilization, Atlantis wasn't restricted to a continent in the Atlantic Ocean, but was more of an era than a location. To me, Atlantis was the part of the population which eventually chose technology before spirituality and nature, while Mu was the opposite. The similarities between Atlantis and Mu and today's world are sometimes stunning. We have to make the same decisions today as people did back then, but hopefully this time we stand a better chance to maintain and build on the positive energies many of us have worked hard on building up within ourselves. This time we have a few advantages we didn't have then; one of them is the numbers (7 billion people) and the other the intense gamma rays bombardment from the Sun and the Galactic Center.

The Deluge happened approximately half of a 'full year' ago (13,500 years ago), and now we are completing a 'full year' (a full circle around the Zodiac). Although the energies were strong at the Atlantean time as well, they are much stronger now. This doesn't prevent those who want to destroy us to do so if we let them, so again, it's up to us.

## 2. Atlantis and the Orion Heritage

There is a lot of confusion over whom was in charge in Atlantis. Some say it was the Sirians; the Pleiadians say the karma they are working on when being in touch with us humans in present time originates from Atlantis, and others say Orion ruled in Atlantis. So, who is correct?

As strange as it may sound, it was all of the above. The island of Atlantis had been sparsely populated already long before the focus of our story, but not in the sense it was about to become. When EA<sup>®</sup> decided to let the tribes split up, and many of them went eastward and ended up in Mu, EA and a lot of enhanced humans, with the Fire of the Goddess, were heading westward and settled down on the Atlantic island where they eventually built cities of the special structure we are so used to see in pictures from that era. Later city constructions, such as Babylon, were built with similar architecture in mind.

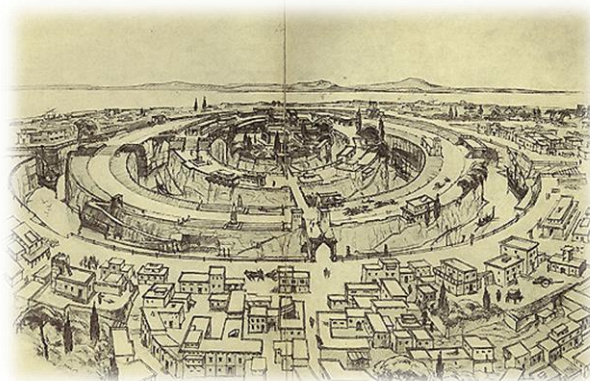


Figure 7-1. A reconstruction of Plato's Atlantis.



EA picked out his ten favorite human hybrids and let them become kings over ten different Kingdoms, roughly spread out over the island area. Contrary to the Lemurians, who were left without an alien commander, the Atlanteans were ruled by Kings, not by Queens or shamans. They shamans, however, were instructed to build their own Priesthoods (more correctly, 'Priestshoods') where they could dedicate themselves to shamanism. In Atlantis, EA later became known as Poseidon (in Greece) and Neptune (in Rome). The Sirians drew lots, and EA was given the big island to rule as a King; this was his domain, and he was the first and last King of Kings of Atlantis.

According to Plato's story, Poseidon (EA) took an additional wife, Cleito, who was a mortal human female. She bore him 5 sets of twins, whereof Atlas was the oldest and most powerful (the term Atlantis comes from the name Atlas). Poseidon promised Cleito to make Atlantis a royal paradise<sup>[1]</sup>. So he built a city by the ocean and put a temple in the middle of the city. In addition, the legend goes, Poseidon cast down a gift from heaven; a huge, beautiful crystal that he 'gave to the people'. The people, because this crystal came from 'God', worshipped it, and it gave them longevity. I believe it did, but not in the way the legend tells us. The genetic engineering team used crystals and quartz in huge quantities when they created and manipulated life forms in their laboratories, and there were certainly labs in Atlantis. Still, Poseidon did give mankind longevity; in fact, he gave them longer lives than humans had ever had and would ever get up until our present day. They became semi-gods after had eaten both from the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life.

Plato said that according to the Egyptians, the northern parts of the Atlantean Island consisted mostly of mountains, and so did the northern shore lines. In the south there was a great plane of an oblong shape. On the central island, where the main city and a Palace were built, Poseidon and his human wife were to reside. Atlas, the eldest son, became King of the region around today's Atlas Mountains in the east (today's north and northwestern Africa), where he was born. His other sons were all to *"rule over many men and a large territory"*<sup>[2]</sup>:

"Poseidon carved the mountain where his love dwelt into a palace and enclosed it with three circular moats of increasing width, varying from one to three stadia and separated by rings of land proportional in size. The Atlanteans then built bridges northward from the mountain, making a route to the rest of the island. They dug a great canal to the sea, and alongside the bridges carved tunnels into the rings of rock so that ships could pass into the city around the mountain; they carved docks from the rock walls of the moats. Every passage to the city was guarded by gates and towers, and a wall surrounded each of the city's rings. The walls were constructed of red, white and black rock quarried from the moats, and were covered with brass, tin and the precious metal orichalcum, respectively."<sup>[3]</sup>

So it seems Poseidon chose to build his palace in a mountain (apparently not foreign to Sirians, whose culture EA had adopted a lot of) and the city was created around it with canals extending to the ocean, which was Poseidon's true element. Today we hear quite a lot about UFOs being seen ascending from water; either big lakes or from the ocean. This makes a lot of sense, because there are many extraterrestrial bases under the ocean floor; protected and secure from snooping eyes.

It seems like Poseidon rather quickly adopted to the Patriarchal rule, choosing males to rule the 10 Kingdoms of Atlantis rather than females. The story goes that at one point the firstborn within the ruling Elite (those with the purest Aryan bloodline) was a female, and she was actually supposed to inherit the throne in one of the Kingdoms. However, before she got the chance, her parents gave birth to a male baby, who then automatically became the successor of the throne. So, in spite of being Aryan and born from the Queen of the Stars, EA/ENKI/Poseidon had become a true Sirian in nature in more than one ways.





Figure 7-2. EA/ENKI as Poseidon

his time under the ocean floor; he continued his genetic experiments there.

Poseidon was very strict with keeping the Aryan/Namlú'u bloodline as intact as possible when came to the ruling Elite. Only the offspring of his own ten hybrid sons were to rule in Atlantis. Poseidon himself intentionally took a human wife of the Aryan/Lú bloodline and created a hybrid; mostly Aryan blood, and the rest with a lot of Lú DNA and a little bit of Sirian. But it was the dominant Aryan blood, which ran through the veins of the manipulated, shorter Neanderthals, who had the most powerful Fire of all the humans in the Atlantean Kingdoms. So his sons, who were the first generation super-enhanced humans (enhanced Project Elohim), having much more Aryan blood, then took spouses amongst the most capable of the existing human hybrids. This way, Poseidon was hoping he could eventually achieve his goal to create a global event in the far future, where he and his Sirian allies could feed off the KHAA energy from all enhanced humans in the world and use this to gain power in the KHAA Realm, the Universe of the Mother Goddess. This is also why Poseidon, the 'God of the Ocean', spent so much of

Many researcher has it correct and dedicate Atlantis to the Reptilian, Aryan bloodline, but without understanding the dynamics behind it all. It gets confusing for most people who try to research this as long as they don't realize that EA was not a Sirian, but born in Orion, and therefore an Aryan. They see references to the Aryan Reptilian bloodline when they trace this back, and accuse the whole Orion Empire for something one Aryan did, namely Prince EA. There were other Aryans involved, such as ENLIL's consort, NINLIL, but EA was the one being from Orion who did all the work which eventually led up to the scenario we are facing today. Other than that, researchers like David Icke has found correct information but makes the same mistake as everybody else. I still think he has done a lot of good research on our human past, and in many cases is right on target. Here he makes the connection between Atlantis and Orion:

"The Minoan civilization on Crete, part of the Sumer Empire, was another serpent-bull culture. They called its line of Aryan 'Minos' kings the Sons of the Serpent Goddess because, once again, **the Aryan line is the purest of the reptilian hybrids**. These were the Serpent Kings who ruled Atlantis and the later Sumer Empire. Ancient Crete, as with other connected centers, was famous for its labyrinth, a word meaning 'House of the Double Axe' or 'House of the Serpent Goddess'".<sup>[4]</sup> *[Emphasis is mine]*.

So here Icke is telling us the same thing; the Aryan bloodline is the 'purest' of the Reptilian hybrids (humans). The 'Reptilians' in this case are those who adapted the Matriarch, which is the serpent Kundalini, the female energy. Icke is basically repeating what EA himself thought, and how he wanted humans to evolve. ENLIL and his Sirian Overlords didn't mind that Project Elohim consisted of mainly Aryan blood as long as they could create the effect that was necessary for the Sirians to take advantage of it.

The Planet Venus was apparently of importance both to the Atlanteans and the Lemurians when the Matriarchs built temples. Rev. Dr. Robert Ghost Wolf writes:

"It is interesting to note that wherever these Kumara Priest Kings, Priests of the Dragon Lords born of Lemurian and Atlantean cultures; **they built temples aligned with our**

**sister planet Venus** the bright and morning star and **the planet itself became associated with saviors and the immortals.**"[5] [My emphasis].

EA is considered being Lucifer by many (including this author), in the Bible referred to as the '*Morning Star*' -- another name for Venus. Does Venus have anything to do with Sirian plans, involving us and our future 'ascension'? Some organizations who are working behind the scenes today say that indeed it does, and that humankind will find out about it on a broader scale before the end of the year 2012. The Sirians are allegedly involved in this supposed event, which is said to be just around the corner. We will see. If there is any substance to it, I will announce it on my blog.[6] Venus also plays a leading spiritual role in many North and South American Indian cultures, interestingly enough, something Dr. Ghost Wolf also emphasizes.[7]



Figure 7-3. Robert Ghost Wolf

### 3. Elitism in Atlantis

EA, after had announced the ten Kings to rule over ten districts of Atlantis, formed a governing council, which I here will call the '*Royal Governing Council of Atlantis*' (the '*RGCA*'<sup>[def]</sup> for short). These Kings worked under the pretense that they were of the Divine and therefore had the 'divine right to rule' over others. Under them were the shamans and their High Priests and Priestesses, which I here will call the '*Lesser Council*'<sup>[def]</sup>.

Thus, Poseidon, in contrast to his Aryan heritage, had now created Elitism amongst humans in standard Sirian style. This was not done by accident; remember I have said many times that the 'gods have long thoughts'; a term which I've borrowed from Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest and their book, '*The Prisms of Lyra*', and it's an excellent term to describe the alien mind. They don't die like we do, so therefore they often plan a long time into the future; sometimes thousands of years. EA knew that one day he and the Sirians may have to return to the stars, and while they are gone, they wanted a ruling class of human hybrids left here on Earth to rule over the less fortunate. However, what it seems is that they never really left, except for a few hundred years in the beginning of the Common Era. Other than that, many of them left, but a skeleton crew remained here on Earth (some embodied and some in spirit) and continued ruling humans behind the scenes, often interdimensionally, and used the hybrids (today's Global Elite) to execute their plans.

Most people think that the Global Elite was created by the Sirians (or the 'Anunnaki' if we talk Sitchin language), but it was not. In fact, EA was the one who came up with the idea, and this governing system is applied still today. We call it autocracy when a country or region is ruled by one person, such as a King or a President (although we also know that there are always those of secret powers who rule behind the scenes - so called 'Shadow Governments' - and behind them, interdimensional powers pull the strings).



*Figure 7-4. Hillary Clinton being healed by a Native Indian shaman?*

Interestingly enough, perhaps twelve years ago there was a picture circling around on the Internet; a picture I believe originated from one of Fritz Springmeier's books. It showed Hillary Clinton being healed by an alleged Native Indian shaman (fig. 7-4). People were very upset over that picture, because they saw that the President of the United States (in this case Bill Clinton) and his wife were caught up in 'shamanism'. This, however, is a rule rather than an exception, but what is remarkable about that picture is that the Global Elite still hold on to a similar structure they did in Atlantis, where the RGCA had access to shamans at all times.

#### **4. Atlantean Shamanism**

In the early days of Atlantis, although he had quite a patriarchal mindset, EA endorsed shamanism for all the reasons we've discussed earlier. Therefore, the humans who had the Fire of the Goddess inside of them were free to practice the matriarchal religion, not understanding that when they succeeded, Sirians in the astral tuned into their vibration and gained their own power from the efforts of the humans. Shamanism quite soon also turned into worship rather than just religious practice and rituals, based upon a connection with the Goddess Universe.

Not even the selected Kings (Poseidon's sons with the human female, Cleito), knew everything about the plans of EA and the Sirian Overlords. They were still hybrids and of lower rank than the full-blooded extraterrestrials. They did not know how to extract the energies of the 96% from the female shamans. And Poseidon, when he had set up his Atlantean Empire, was rarely seen

above ground, spending most of his time under the ocean floor where he had his genetic laboratories.

When EA was gone, some of the Kings who were curious and jealous of the shamanic powers some females had, wanted to know how to gain those same powers. Also, they felt threatened by the shamans as well. If they had that much power, who said they couldn't overthrow their King? Yes, the Kings could use the shamans for certain things like healing, blessing an area etc., but no real power came back to them.

So some Kings started kidnapping Women of Fire to find out from where they got all these mysterious abilities. Was there an unknown God somewhere who gave them the power? The Kings started asking the women who possessed the Fire how they did what they did, but when the shamans couldn't really explain it in other terms than that they just 'had the ability', the Kings got frustrated and started torturing the shamans in hope for them to 'tell the truth'. When the women still couldn't tell them, the Kings and their soldiers started raping them. This became ongoing when they heard rumors that men could gain some powers from having intercourse with a woman and take in the energies when the female had her orgasm.[\[8\]](#)

When rape didn't do it (hardly any women had orgasms during rape), the Patriarchal Kings used other tactics. They rewarded Women of Fire who had great results from their shamanism and had them move into the King's castle. They made it a privilege to have sex with the King, and by manipulating the women in this fashion, some believed this to be an honor, and they were dressed up to have sex with the ruler. After a while, the Kings who practiced this kind of manipulation soon had collected their own harems, from where they could pick and choose whom to have sex with. They found that with practice, the Kings could actually tune into the 96% for the short moment the female had an orgasm, and that energy built up in their bodies for a while, but they were not able to sustain it, which frustrated them.

After a while, some female shamans were tortured and raped to death or used in black magick rituals of a kind that is still practiced today amongst the Global Elite. They induced fear and terror in the victim and when the female was on the height of terror, they killed her and drank her blood. This, they noticed, gave them huge power rushes and they got access to realms they otherwise could not reach. After had practiced this kind of human sacrifice for a while they took it a bit further; they started raping young girls who still had not reached puberty. The same thing was done to these young girls; when they vibrated on the highest terror level they were killed, and the perpetrators drank their blood, getting an additional kick from the adrenaline rush of the victim.

The late Sir Laurence Gardner said that the ones who were set up to rule for the 'Anunnaki' (Sirians) as kings, presidents, dictators, or whatnot, drank menstrual blood called 'Star Fire', but never mentioned that they still do the same thing today. This was discussed in one of David Icke's books[\[\\*\]](#). It's interesting, however, that Gardner, who had an incredible insider knowledge, used the word 'Star Fire', which is exactly what it is. When they practiced their rituals and drank the menstrual blood (and blood in general) from the Women and Men of Fire, they drank the 'blood of the Goddess'.

Gaining the power they did by practicing this, the Kings felt they were strong enough to expand their Kingdom. Thus, wars broke out between regions, or countries, in a fight over real estate. Whether Poseidon did something about this or not is unknown to me, but wars were common in Atlantis, so either he was not able to stop them, or he didn't bother. Neither did he bother when the Lesser Councils started standing up against the Kings, rebelling over how they were treated, and even killed. Maybe this was a part of the Experiment; to see how it would all develop on its own and from there make further adjustments in the human programming.



*Figure 7-5. Sometimes Enki came up from the ocean floor in his 'flying saucer' and hovered over the land.*

This is probably how he thought, for he made a lot of adjustments, working hard in his laboratories under seas. Every now and then he came to the surface in his saucer shaped craft and landed outside his palace, or hovered over the land. People recognized it because it was distinct from the Sirian ships which they used in the atmosphere and when traveling across the solar system. The Sirian craft looked more like super modern airplanes, but used zero point energy and could stand still in the air, just like EA's ships could. When NIN-HUR-SAG joined him in his laboratories, there was some serious genetic work going on.

Although many wars eventually subsided and diminished to mere conflicts with sudden outbreaks, the Kings (and the males in general who tried to understand feminine power) never gave up in their attempts to gain the power and wisdom many women were born with. Life, however, went on, and the female shamans continued reigning as the masters in some ways of looking at it. In public, the priestesses dressed in robes of white linen. They were grand experts in plants and medical potions[9].

It is clear that Poseidon wanted a patriarchal regime, but to let the females do their own thing to develop what they all needed for future purposes. There were Sirians, however, who settled down in certain parts of Atlantis as well, and they were always eager to suck the life energy out of the females, and dark rituals were often the game for the day. However, knowing the power of the Universe, they also chose special days and went to special sacred places to perform their horrific rituals, and they and their hybrid offspring (today's Elite) are doing the same thing in present time.

## **5. Atlantean Technology**

Contrary to Mu, the Kings of Atlantis learned both Aryan and Sirian technology and soon built more sophisticated cities and aircraft to fly between places. These machines were not allowed, or designed to leave the Earth's atmosphere, for they couldn't penetrate the Grid. Only certain hand-picked people had the clearance to leave Earth and travel through the solar system. Sometimes they needed miners on one of the other planets in the solar system, and these slave workers had to have certain clearance to become part of the 'Solar Mission'. This was nothing anyone applied for (who would?), but "Solar Officers" of the 'Solar Command' chose from the population the strongest and healthiest males, who could accomplish the task. You could see hundreds of



people leaving in big space hangers and disappear up into the skies. The Sirians who had chosen them had no mercy and didn't distinguish between those who had family and those who didn't. Often enough, the family members never saw their father, brother, or spouse again, as most of them were worked to death, as usual. There was also a genetically engineered species of 'worker ants', whom we call the 'Grays', who were created in the Vega solar system, back engineered here in ARIDU<sup>idref</sup>, and particularly programmed to be worker ants for the Sirian Overlords. They are still working closely together with them up until this very day, and when we see Grays, the Sirians are not far away. The space uniform the human workers wore were dark blue and had the winged sun disk tattooed on the sleeve.



Figure 7-6. The 'High Priestess' in the tarot card shows her dressed in a robe of white linen.

In many ways, the Atlantean technology superseded the technology we have today, but we are not too far behind. It is concerning that we are going in the same direction as the Atlanteans did. Unbeknownst to most humans, we have the technology to travel across the solar system, but just like in ancient time, humans in general are not allowed to use this technology. Again, only hand-picked Elite are allowed to penetrate the Grid, but together with Sirians only. The Atlantean computer systems were in certain terms more sophisticated than ours today, but just like us, they were using crystals to store computer memory. We used quartz crystal to store computer memory back in the 1940s, but the Atlanteans had a more brilliant system when using crystals. They had the ability to tune into the resonance of Earth's natural crystal forests, deep down under the surface of the planet and could thus store as much memory as they wanted. The difference



between then and now is that in Atlantis, only a chosen few had access to the computer network. Computers were not for everyday man.



*Figure 7-7. Atlantean King being entertained by his harem of Women of Fire.*

Just like in Mu, the shamanic priestesses could communicate with the animals and spent a lot of time especially with dolphins and whales. These highly intelligent animals were more than eager to help humans with whatever they needed, and they were often used both as couriers of physical material between land and those who lived under the surface of the ocean, but also for special telepathic messages. The shamans and many people of Fire had developed telepathic and remote viewing abilities, and were using those to help people. The predecessors of the modern tarot cards were used to make things look more sophisticated; the same thing with the crystal ball. None of this was needed, but those who didn't have access to the power of the 96% appreciated when they could relate to something physical (like a crystal ball or a deck of cards) when the Atlantean Priesthood used their psychic abilities. It made it more real to them.

If the Atlantean technologies, handed over to the human hybrids of power, had been limited to computers and the like, it probably wouldn't have been so bad, but they were also introduced to

weaponry of different kinds. Gone were the days when they used arrows and bows and swords to defend themselves; these Kingdoms had access to laser weapons and nuclear power like we have in today's world. Although nuclear weapons weren't used to begin with, it created additional tension between the nations to know that the neighbor had them. Who had the most sophisticated weapons of mass destruction? This induced fear.

## 6. Lucifer's Rebellion and his Pleiadian Angels

Lucifer's rebellion, as it is described in the Urantia Book and other older scriptures, occurred long before Earth was even created. We have already talked about earlier that EA/Poseidon is the Aryan Prince who rebelled against the God(dess) in Heaven. EA in this sense is Lucifer, while ENLIL is Satan (despite the fact that I wrote that Marduk probably is Satan in 'Level I'), who also rebelled against the Forces of Light (the Mother Goddess) and they were both cast out of 'Heaven' (Orion) by 'Archangel Michael', who of course must have been an Aryan MAKH<sup>[def]</sup> warrior, or perhaps the symbol for a whole Aryan Elite Force? Both Lucifer and Satan had their followers, and whether they were Satan's followers, or Lucifer's, they were all what we call 'Fallen Angels'.



Figure 7-8. Archangel Michael and his MAKH warriors casting out the rebels from 'Heaven'/Orion (painting by Gustave Doré).

The Urantia Book distinguishes between Satan, Lucifer, and the Devil. They are clearly three different personalities<sup>[10]</sup>. Translated into hidden history, the Devil (Caligastia) corresponds best with Marduk, EA's son, even if the Urantia Book doesn't clearly tell us so. Marduk, just like Caligastia, was later killed here on Earth, and Alexander the Great, who is said to have been Marduk's hybrid son, saw his father dead in a coffin. However, because these star beings jump bodies, Marduk didn't stay 'dead' for long.

In the Urantia Book, Paper 53, it says that there was no obvious reason for Lucifer to rebel against the system, and no one suggested such a rebellion to him. The book suggests that Lucifer simply was an advocate of "self-assertion and liberty"<sup>[11]</sup>. His Manifesto became to teach humankind that the God(dess) did not exist, which became more prominent after the Flood, when different religions took form

after first had been instigated by EA's High Priests. Eventually, worshipping or dedicating oneself to the Mother Goddess Religion became outlawed or ridiculed, and spiritual darkness reigned on Earth. If humans who possessed the Fire could freely apply their religion, it could clearly become a threat to the authority. Therefore, the knowledge of the Women of Fire and the original goal for

the Human Experiment became extremely hidden and only known by a select few, on a need-to-know basis. But more about this later.

What is known is that EA preferred the Sirian lifestyle and lived most of his life with his stepfather, ANU. He plotted with Satan (ENLIL) and put their plan into action and descended to Earth. However, there were also Vegans (from the Lyra star system) who supported EA and ENLIL in their rebellion against the Mother Goddess. This faction of Lyran heritage fled to the Pleiades during the Wars in Heaven and resided there ever since. So at one point during the Atlantean Era, EA left Earth and went back to the Pleiades to bring some of his loyal officers back with him to Earth. In the Pleiades he showed them holograms of how life was on Earth and that he wanted to use the Lyran/Pleiadian DNA to further advance humankind. When some of the Pleiadians saw how beautiful these Women of Fire (and women in general) were, they said, "*Let's go down there and have sex!*"[\[12\]](#).

So, instead of just contributing with their DNA to EA directly while staying in the Pleiades, 199 Pleiadians followed EA back to Earth to have sex with human women, but also to help EA with his genetic experiments. These were the 200 Fallen Angels (EA included), the 'Watchers' whom are mentioned in the 'Book of Enoch'. Like we discussed earlier, they nano-traveled to here in spirit, took human male bodies, and seduced women to have sex with them. It clearly states in the booklet *'The Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs'*, which is allegedly originating from the twelve sons of Jacob, that it was not the Watchers in the shape of giants who seduced Earth women[\[13\]](#). In fact, just like I have emphasized here in my Level II Papers, aliens nano-travel through space but have the ability to shapeshift their avatars. Thus, the Pleiadians could manifest as human males and have sex with our women even before they'd had time to genetically create their own human bodies or take baby bodies and grow up here like any normal human. They started with having sex with women in thought -- in their minds -- but the encounters became more and more physical:

"Thus they allured the Watchmen before the flood, for as these continually beheld them, they lusted after them and conceived the act in their mind; for they changed themselves into the shape of men and appeared to them when they were with their husbands; and the women, lusting in their minds after their forms, gave birth to giants."[\[14\]](#)

In the Bible it says they came down here as beautiful male angels, irresistible to many human females. It's said they had wings and muscular, attractive bodies. This may very well be true, because with your avatar you can manifest as anything you want if you know how to do it. However, this did not create giant offspring, or any offspring at all for that matter, because using avatars is not like using 3D bodies; it's more like a solid hologram. After a while, the Pleiadians genetically engineered their own 3D bodies, with or without wings, but more commonly, their souls hovered over human females, whom they knew would carry good looking male offspring, and made sure their soul inhabited the chosen fetus. That way, the Fallen Ones could be born into human bodies, just like you and I, but grow up with full memories and interdimensional abilities. I am sure these same beings are coming back today and in fact are already here, born into regular human bodies.

More than just having sex with human females, they followed EA down to his laboratories under the ocean and they started manipulating Lyran/Pleiadian DNA; the DNA of giants. These offspring became the biblical Nephilim and spread out over the world and settled down both in Mu and Atlantis (among other places), approximately at the same time.



## 7. Genetic Experiments Out of Mind

Lord ENLIL was never happy with this new creation. He talked to EA and expressed his concern that there were too many chefs and it defeated the purpose with the whole Experiment. Besides, the Nephilim had a tendency to stick their nose in everything and were 'degraded' compared to the humans. EA told his brother to bide his time; this was just the beginning of a test experiment, and if it didn't work, EA would discontinue it. This was not the only experiment EA had going, he told the Sirian Overlord. ENLIL left after given EA a long look.



*Figure 7-9. The reader is probably familiar with these pictures by now. But they deserve to be shown again, because these skulls (or some of them) may very well be skulls of the Nephilim giants. However, Lord EA and his team experimented extensively with genetics during the Atlantean area, and all these different skulls could actually be remnants of different projects he had going at the same time; some of them which he rather quickly abandoned.*

ENLIL was right, however, although he himself used giants frequently for different kinds of missions, often as a 'police force' or a 'military force'. Lord ENLIL was their 'Commander' (get the implications of today's military as well, where we still use the term 'Commander'. Ponder the meaning of 'Commander' in today's world). These giants were unpredictable. Some of them, who had more Sirian genes than others, were quite aggressive, and eventually went into cannibalism, while others were mellow and began a positive relationship with humans. Again, EA in all his elitist manner, picked out some of the wisest and most trustworthy of the Nephilim to rule Kingdoms in certain parts of the world. The more aggressive ones were recruited by EA's selected human hybrids (from hereon called '*The Bloodlines*<sup>1defi</sup>') and used as military leaders and front soldiers in battles (one such giant was the infamous Goliath). The *Zadokite Documents* (also called the '*Damascus Documents*', or the '*Damascus Rules*'), who are supposedly the most interesting of all the Dead Sea Scrolls, tell the story of how the children of the Fallen Angels fell, as well as their 'parents', the Watchers:

"Because they walked in the stubbornness of their hearts, the Watchers of heaven fell; 8. yea, they were caught thereby because they kept not the commandments of God."

"So too their sons, whose height was like the lofty cedars and whose bodies were as mountains. 9. They also fell."[\[15\]](#)

The Earth must have been a very strange place, indeed, in these days, with all these prototypes walking around on the surface and underground. It seems like EA and NIN were greatly inspired to experiment after the Pleiadians came, and humans were crossed with animals again, but this time in even more sophisticated ways. One could see human bodies with bull heads (a Pleiadian trait), bird heads (more Pleiadian), and other grotesque abnormalities.



*Figure 7-10. A horned skull. One of EA's abandoned genetic experiments, using mainly Sirian DNA?*



*Figure 7-11. Was this how they approximately looked like with flesh on? (Here we have Enkidu, the android, to the left and Gilgamesh to the right; he who wanted the immortality of the gods.*

## 8. Misuse of Energy

What do we mean, exactly, when we talk about misuse of energy? Well, in Atlantis, just like today, it's done in many different ways, but mostly through advanced technology and misuse of sexual energies.

There is nothing wrong with technology; if we wish to remain an advanced society who wants some kind of assistance with managing our basic needs on a comfortable level, certain technology can be beneficial. Some say the washing machine is the greatest invention of mankind. I don't know if I agree, but I can't really argue with it, either -- it *is* a great invention. There are other great inventions that mankind could take advantage of; many of them were developed by Nikola Tesla, whose inventions were taken over and misused by the government. However, some researchers have started to look into Tesla some more and have begun to take off the 'godspell' of this man by showing that Tesla to some larger or lesser degree was working with the government on some not-so-benevolent projects. Time will tell to what extent that may have been.

When technology is being used to control others, for warfare, spying, and mind control etc, or only accessible to a few selected groups, it's starting to get misused. With Sirians present, this has a tendency to always happen. It's up to we humans to see through their manipulation, or we will end up in a much worse situation than the Atlanteans did. At least they were stopped by the Flood, or we would probably not be here today. I am not excusing how ENLIL manipulated events to create the Deluge; I am just saying that when the Sirians have a finger in things, they really go out of hand after a while. It always seems inevitable. This is why I don't trust them, in spite of what people say.

In Atlantis, the technology was a little different from the one we are using today, but there are also similarities. We have already mentioned the computers, but they also had space technology, of course, and a wealth of knowledge about the stars and the Universe in general. They fed off fear, and in addition to setting up the Grid and the trap system, they also used technology to control people's minds and their thoughts. A relatively small population, which yet hadn't reached a billion, was much easier to control than today's seven billion people. They taught humans about warfare and instigated wars to create mass events which the Sirians could energetically feed off. Sometimes the wars were for that purpose only, and sometimes it was over real estate, or some petty conflict between Sirian authorities. This was nothing new; the Sirians, just like we humans, couldn't even be peaceful with each other, and conflicts and wars were very common. Just like Zecharia Sitchin so well describes in his book, *'The Wars of Gods and Men'*, they used human soldiers as cannon fodder for their silly wars, which sometimes could start because of jealousy between 'gods', or just as a 'show-off'; who was the most powerful and fearless?

The jealousy between the gods of Sirius is well documented, so we don't need to go into details here. We know that crystals had a lot to do with it, because crystals (especially the ones they called Meš, pronounced 'Mesh') contain memory and knowledge. They were also a communication device between gods; almost like today's cell phones, but they worked on longer distances. Today's cell phone is watered-down Atlantean technology, by the way, but we can see how quickly our cell phones get more and more advanced, like if someone has epiphanies after epiphanies and invents new technology on a weekly basis. Of course, this is not the case; the cell phone technology, the way it's intended to be used in the future, is already fully developed since long. In fact, it's not human inventions, but achieved via TTP<sup>[def]</sup> (Technology Transfer Programs). In the Atlantean times, the gods fought over these devices to steal knowledge from each other and to get access to each other's secrets. It was such a big deal that people got killed over them, as discussed in details in 'Level I'.



## 9. The Wars of Gods and Men

In contrast to ENLIL, Lord EA was somewhat pleased with his own and the Pleiadians' creation of giants. They were impressive and could be used for both labor, teaching, military purposes, and to rule. More and more so, EA started putting pure-blooded human hybrids to rule over some smaller Kingdoms. However, as time went by, some of these kings showed to be quite skilled in warfare, and were quite curious explorers. While the Kingdoms of Atlantis had formed over the millennia, other tribes, which EA had told to spread out over the world, had formed their own cities and kingdoms in different parts of the planet, mostly minding their own business.

However, as we have discussed earlier, fear is something the Sirians feed off, and it became important to instigate these kinds of survival emotions in ignorant humans, who didn't have the wisdom of shamans and High Priests/Priestesses. The problem with elitism is that power corrupts, so the Lemurian cultures (or many or them) were quite unique in the sense that they could still keep a good relationship between the Priesthood and the people. Not so in many other parts of the world; there it was more an exception than a rule that this unique relationship prevailed. Soon enough (and as a part of the plan), the shamanic leadership started taking advantage of the power they felt they had due to the knowledge and wisdom they possessed and began campaigns to dumb down the people. This was part of EA's genius; he understood the human mindset, because he had created it. Hence, he didn't have to be there for this particular elitism to develop; it became a natural process on the most part. By whispering secrets to a chosen few, they automatically felt they were 'God's Chosen People', and therefore for more than the rest of mankind.

When this was achieved, fear, uncertainty, and confusion could be instigated into these societies. The Priesthoods told the people that there were dangers out there in the woods; other tribes were hostile and could any time come and kill or kidnap you; there were monsters and unseen forces everywhere who could engulf you, and the list goes on. People became quite superstitious and gave their power away to the Priesthood, who became their 'protectors from evil'. The Priesthood became more powerful, and this power in its turn was used by the Sirians, who stole it from the Priesthood by feeding off the vibrations of fear amongst the general people, and by sucking energy from the Priesthood, only to let them keep enough to feel they were for more than the people.

Then, when this basic structure was in place, the rest was easy. The Kings, whether they were direct hybrid sons of EA, or hybrids of the second or third generation, could easily manipulate the masses. And the best way to feed off fear and terror is through warfare and conquest. Thus, wars and conflicts became commonplace, and the Atlantic Empire with its ten major Kingdoms started conquering other parts of the world to expand their domains. Thus, parts of today's Egypt and Western Europe were conquered and fell under the banner of the Atlantic Kings. Already existing cities or kingdoms were either totally destroyed and everyone was killed or driven off, or they surrendered and became part of Atlantis, many of the conquered people becoming slaves under the Atlantean Kings.

In addition to the above, grotesque and horrific rituals were performed by the Sirians; many times as revenge when one Sirian family was in dispute with another, or just to show off their power. When I first read about this is Sitchin's *'The Wars of Gods and Men'*, I was stunned over their cruelty and total lack of love and compassion. I wrote about this in 'Level I', but for those who really want to understand the Sirian mindset in this regard, I would suggest they read this particular Sitchin book.

## 10. Experiment Contaminated

So far, so good. Lord ENLIL didn't mind that the Atlanteans expanded eastward, because he and his people were mostly settled in South Africa, South America, and the Near and Middle East. His own main residence was in Mesopotamia, today's Iraq. Besides, he took advantage of all the bloodshed that took place and fed off of it like everybody else amongst the gods. Until one day, when he started getting threatened...

Shuruppak was a city situated about 35 miles south of Nippur on the banks of the Euphrates in modern Iraq. It was later, after the Flood, dedicated to NINLIL, who was ENLIL's Aryan wife. Although none of the two particularly dwelled there in Atlantean days, it was located deadly close to ENLIL's main residence. So, when one day around 49,000 BC[16], EA decided to put one of his hybrid Kings of the throne of Shuruppak, because it was strategically located and would be a perfect outpost in the little game called 'war' that he played, this infuriated ENLIL.

First of all, this was way too close to home, and also, he thought that EA gave his hybrids way too much power and had given them too much knowledge. In other words, he felt threatened that the humans would become more and more like the gods. In addition, he had a lot to say about the Pleiadian Experiment, which he saw as a contamination of the original Aryan/Sirian Experiment that he and EA had planned and started[17]. He told EA that the giants were like monstrous savages who ruined the genetic library. He accused his brother for having abandoned their plan and started working with the Pleiadians in favor of the Sirians and therefore started his own Experiment, and by doing so, polluted the original one.

EA defended himself and said that the original plan was still in effect and the creation of the Nephilim would not interfere with their common goal. ENLIL, however, thought EA was wrong and started plotting against humanity, letting his own plans take shape in his head, plans which would eventually lead to the demise of mankind. So, he started his own war against the Atlanteans and included heavier battery in his warfare. Thus, we had the conflict between the ENLILITES and the ENKIITES (The Ram Clan and the Serpent Clan, respectively. See 'The First Level of Learning'). One of ENLIL's purposes was to use mankind as foot soldiers and simply let them destroy each other.

EA could see what ENLIL was trying to do, but the Lord of Command was determined. EA's son, Marduk, who supported his father, were at this point the King in Babylon, not too far from ENLIL's domains. Half Sirian (from his mother) and half Aryan (from his father), Marduk was more aggressive than his father and started fighting back more ferociously than EA had anticipated; in fact, EA wanted to reestablish peace between the clans to save his creations.

Wars and battles came and went, but wars didn't kill off enough humans to put an end to the Experiment, ENLIL noticed. EA had let humans breed without restrictions, and the population grew exponentially all over the world. Unless ENLIL used nuclear weapons, mankind, like a virus, would increase in numbers and contaminate the planet. Not to speak of the giants. ENLIL had to reconsider.

So for a while, the wars were not as intense anymore, although they never totally stopped because they had become self-propelled by peoples' ideas of each other, and who was superior to whom.

Marduk, still located in Babylon, gathered a lot of humans around him, loving the fact that he was being worshipped, and he ruled Babylon with an iron fist. In the meantime, EA, who was known to be pretty promiscuous with human females, both for the purpose of sex in general, but also of course to gain power from Sacred Sexual Rituals, had lots of affairs. From one of these escapades, a human hybrid was born. His name was Utnapishtim, better known as Noah. He

became one of EA's favorites and in his adult years he resided with EA's son Marduk in Babylon. ENLIL didn't like that Marduk gathered so many humans around him, not trusting his intentions and anticipating a future attack from Marduk.

So, when Marduk was on a mission in another part of the world, ENLIL used as authority his title as the Lord of Commands and decided to starve the Babylonians to death by cutting off their communication systems and let no food supplies reach them from outside. He also refused to give aid to sick people in Babylon. Utnapishtim, however, managed to get a message out to his father, EA, about what was happening in Babylon. The Kingdom was now basically occupied by ENLIL. Also, Utnapishtim tried to tell the people to stop worshipping the 'gods' and grant themselves more power over their own lives. Still, it was fruitless, because very few dared to go against ENLIL's authority.

EA, however, started smuggling in water, medicine, and food supplies to the Babylonians, unbeknownst to ENLIL, and also taught them how to fish and become self-sufficient. When the Lord of Commands noticed that no one was starving anymore, he immediately accused EA, because Marduk was ordered by EA to complete his mission elsewhere before he returned to Babylon (he was most likely afraid Marduk was going to get furious and attack ENLIL again if he was let back in Babylon, which was more than plausible). EA lied and said that the Babylonians had learned themselves how to fish and become self-sufficient. ENLIL didn't believe him for one second and once again became furious and decided that something needed to be done. The Experiment had to come to an end and be restarted all over again; this time under *his* authority!

## **11. Atlantean Technology at its Peak and the Atlantean Resistance**

In the meantime, technology had reached its peak in the Atlantean Empire. Their scientists had started playing with nuclear energy and set off nuclear bombs in deserted areas, and even in the ocean, very similar to what we have been doing in modern times. Others were exploring the Inner Earth and stumbled upon ancient beings who resided there, mostly survivors of older experiments, both before the original Terra blew up, and others more recent. The Atlanteans found that the underground world was teeming with intelligent life forms, and huge caverns, tunnel systems and even cities were everywhere. The Priesthood, who still had psychic powers enough to be able to explore other realities, also sensed there were civilizations living there residing in other dimensions.

And of course, wars broke out, and conflicts were created. Some of the 'deep dwellers' claimed that those living above ground were intruders and their own species were the rightful heirs of the planet, something that amused some of the humans, while others got insulted. No one, however, took time to find out if the deep dwellers were correct or not. And even if they were, no one would want to admit to it anyway.



Figure 7-12. Here are old hieroglyphs clearly showing that the ancients had already invented much of the machinery and technologies we have today. This hieroglyph shows a helicopter, a Sirian aircraft and some kind of vehicle used on the ground.

When the deep dwellers didn't want to allow those from the surface to invade their peaceful territory, the Atlanteans proceeded by force. Troops were sent down to either kill those who were resistant, or *threaten* to kill them. Either way, the Atlanteans proceeded and explored more and more of the underground worlds. To their great surprise, they found some of the deep dweller being of a totally different genetic setup than themselves; some of them Reptilians and Reptoids, while others were giants, and some dwarfs and goblin-like. The Atlanteans used laser weapons and even small nuclear weapons to terminate any resistance against the conquerors.

However, not everybody in Atlantis agreed to the direction things were taken. There were those who formed resistant groups, training themselves to overthrow some of the Atlantean Kings. On occasion, coups were attempted but always failed, leading to smaller civil wars until the resistance was taken care of and those opposing the system were executed.

Albeit, there was an even more secret operation behind the scenes.

Some much evolved beings within the Priesthood could see the ramifications of things and what was inevitable. These beings were incarnated Namlú'u and Titans, who still had quite some memories intact of ancient times due to that they knew how to get access to them from the Akashic Records even though they, too, were born with amnesia. They had certain ways (perhaps we can call it 'triggers') during their upbringing, which reminded them of whom they were and how to proceed to secretly retrieve forbidden memories. Instead of building groups to overthrow the blood-thirsty governments, they worked with nature, and performed old, sacred rituals, directed descending from the original Mother Goddess Religion. They worked with Mother Gaia (Earth) herself in an effort to keep things in balance. This gave humankind some time, but when they realized what ENLIL eventually planned, there was very little they could do about it except trying to escape through the Grid and certain stargates they managed to open just before hell broke loose. Not all managed to escape, and some are still being recycled/reincarnated here on Earth, but a few succeeded and have ever since overlooked the progress of mankind, up to this very day. They have formed one or more groups in other dimensions and go under many

different names. However, none of these names is correct, but still represent the same groups of ascended masters.

## 12. ENLIL's Final Solution

The solution suddenly came to ENLIL. Reports started coming in that Ša.AM.e was rapidly approaching the solar system, and after had calculated its orbit, it looked like the planet was going to come pretty close to Earth this time around. ENLIL jumped on this and traveled to what today is close to Cape Horn in South Africa, where the Sirians had a huge astronomical center. He wanted to know exactly what this implied, because it could potentially take care of all his problems. The astronomers said that the icecaps in Antarctica and the Arctic would melt, there would be huge weather changes with earthquakes, hurricanes, tornados, and eventually flooding. If they didn't do something, oceans would sweep in over land and take everything with it. Big parts of the world would be flooded, and everybody had to evacuate soon. Fortunately, however, with help from technology and monoliths in space, the scientists could steer the big incoming planet in a slightly different direction and perhaps save Earth.

While the whole Sirian science community was working on a solution, an upcoming catastrophe was good news for ENLIL. He told the head scientists to hold off on any further attempts to save Earth. The scientists were baffled and protested, but when ENLIL got threatening, their voices silenced.

ENLIL called upon his brother and explained his plans. Ša.AM.e was going to be allowed to come close to Earth and create flooding and weather changes. He told EA that he wanted all humanity and Nephilim to drown in the Flood and no one was to be forewarned. As a Commander, he ordered EA to obey. Only his own, less developed humans, still working in the mines and as slaves and servants to the gods, were to be saved and taken to high ground or off the planet, temporarily; moved to one of the platforms, circling around Earth. Both Project Elohim and Project Erectus were to be terminated.

EA protested loudly and a long arguments followed, although EA knew that his hands were tied; he had to follow orders, because his brother was in charge. In great fury, EA left ENLIL's abode.

As the incoming planet came closer, great earth changes started happening. There were sudden unusual and numerous earthquakes, hurricanes, flooding, tornadoes, and other highly unusual phenomena taking place. EA decided to go against his brother after all, and went to his son, Utnapishtim, and told him what was about to happen. He told his son to build an ark to save himself, his family, as many people as he could (the ones of Fire), and warn others and tell them to quickly move up to the highest grounds they could think of. However, the rest of the population (the absolute majority) were left to perish.

When Ša.AM.e approached Earth and reached its closest point, hell broke loose on Earth. Enormous tidal waves swept over the lands and swallowed everything in its way. Millions of people and animals died, not understanding what was going on. The Sirians had already left the planet, and ENLIL was quite contempt, not understanding that EA had saved his own Men and Women of Fire.

Until Ša.AM.e. finally got far enough from Earth to no longer pull on the magnetic field, Earth to a large degree was covered with water. In other places, mountain ranges that had previously been under water now came to the surface and land and ocean changed position. Then, the water subsided and the land eventually dried out. Those who had survived slowly moved themselves down to lower ground again. And in time, the gods came back and ENLIL brought his own humans back to Earth and planned on having them rebuild the planet and start a new species.

This time, humans would be less intelligent and more obedient, i.e. there would be no enhanced humans anymore, and EA would not be allowed to recreate them. Little did he know how wrong he was. Little did he know that both enhanced humans and some giants had survived the Deluge.

When he found out, his rage was beyond imagination!

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[°] Some say that the original EA was a female, and that may very well be true, and if so being separate from ENKI, which then becomes a totally different character. However, the name EA is normally related to ENKI, and it is in that respect I am using that term for ENKI in this later part of human history.

[\*] David Icke, *'Children of the Matrix'*.

[1] Five sets of twins sounds a whole lot like genetic engineering to me.

[2] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atlantis#Plato.27s\\_account](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atlantis#Plato.27s_account)

[3] Critias, 116 BC

[4] David Icke, *"Children of the Matrix"*, *op. cit.*

[5] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer\\_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm), *op. cit.*

[6] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/>

[7] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer\\_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm)

[8] These practices are restimulations of much older, cosmic wars, where males tried to figure out how to get the female powers was often the reason for the wars. This ancient conflict between the genders is brought up in quite some details in Anton Parks' chronicle, and can also be studied to some extent on Gerry and Malou Zeitlin's translated site (from French to English):<http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html> .

[9] See Anton Parks' chronicles, or read <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html> for more info.

[10] The Urantia Book, *'Paper 53'*.

[11] The Urantia Book, *'53:2:2'*, *op. cit.*

[12] Pleiadian Lecture, 2012.

The Pleiadians also speak in Marciniak's book, *'Bringers of the Dawn'*, of coming from Lyra before they settled down in the Pleiades. The same thing is told by Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest in their book, *'The Prism of Lyra'*, and other channeled material from the authors.

The Hopi believe that they descended from the Pleiades and that even before that they came from Lyra which is the Ring Nebula that the Pleiadians have spoken to Bill Meier about. They call Lyra the "Eye of God" (ref: <http://www.crystalinks.com/hopi2.html>).

[13] <http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/bb/enoch03.htm>

[14] Bernard J. Bamberger, *'Fallen Angels'* (Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1952), p. 31, *op. cit.*

[15] <http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/bb/zadok.htm#Watchers>, *Zadokite Documents* (ii, I4-iii, 12), *op. cit.*



[16] Timeline according to Sitchin: [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/esp\\_sitchin\\_0.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/esp_sitchin_0.htm).

[17] Pleiadian Lecture, Summer 2012: section, "*History of the Gods*".

## Genesis Paper #8: In the Hands of Interdimensional Star Beings

by Wes Penre, Thursday, September 13, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

### 1. A Serious Sirius Talk



When the gods and the humans that Lord ENLIL had saved had been brought back to Earth, helped down from higher ground, EA had done the same with his enhanced humans, and ENLIL finally had calmed down enough to have a serious talk with EA, they met at Sinai Spaceport in the Middle East to have a chat.

The discussion went from bad to worse. The two brothers accused each other for one crime after another and threatened each other with death penalty. ENLIL accused EA to have gone behind his back and disobeyed his orders as the Commander, which is treason, he said, and could be penalized with a death sentence, and he would be fair game for all the rest of the Sirians if he ever showed up in their Empire in a new body or in spirit. EA, on his end, accused ENLIL for had tried to destroy their Experiment without EA's consent, in spite of a contract they had signed ages ago, clearly stating that the two of them would have to make all critical decisions together.

So it went on for a while. ENLIL insisted that EA had contaminated the original Experiment and therefore it had to be destroyed. And here they stood with the remnant of four different experiments: ENLIL's slave race (without the Fire of the Goddess), Project Elohim (the enhanced Neanderthals with the Fire of the Goddess), Project Erectus (slightly less intelligent than Project Elohim, but also with the Fire of the Goddess), and the Pleiadian Giants (not many of them left, but still a decent amount). "So, what now?" shouted ENLIL.

The two brothers stood and stared into each other's eyes for a while, breathing heavily, saying nothing. ENLIL finally broke the silence, calmed down and asked his brother to sit down. ENLIL had a plan. He said that both Project Elohim and Erectus had been failures in the sense that these humans were too clever. For heaven's sake, they had eaten from both trees and quickly approached the level of the gods. That was not tolerable by any means. The Experiment had gone out of hand. Both projects had to stop, and now it was ENLIL's turn to set the rules. He demanded it as the Lord of Commands.

The biological son of ANU had the following to say: instead of terminating EA's projects, he wanted the humans to be less intelligent and more obedient and available for manipulation. Therefore, he wanted EA to fuse their DNA together, make them less intelligent and less multidimensional. He also wanted them to forget what they had learned from the Trees of Life and Knowledge, and their lifespan should be decreased. Instead of having the chakras too wide open, all of them except the two survival chakras (survival and sex) should be closed down (the closed down chakras can be said are connected with the 'junk DNA' scientists now have just hardly started to understand). Furthermore, he wanted the Men and Women of Fire to be implanted between lives to forget all about the Divine Feminine and the Feminine Universe. No more Goddess worship. "We are the Gods!" ENLIL said in the middle of an adrenaline rush. "We are the ones to be worshipped, not some Mother in the stars! We are the Heirs of the Universe, EA. We are going to take what is ours and the humans are going to help us!"



Figure 8-1. EA

EA got furious. He could compromise with the intelligence level of his creation, but not with the Fire. That was his ingenious idea and not to be tampered with! And didn't ENLIL understand that to connect with the Mother Universe, they needed humans

with Fire?

ENLIL did understand, but without saying so to his brother, he was afraid of the humans. Their Fire was very powerful. He was jealous of them but also afraid they would one day become greater than him. Still, he knew that if the Sirian Overlords didn't get access to the Fire, they had little chance to accomplish their goal to overthrow the Mother Goddess.



Figure 8-2. ENLIL

"Well," ENLIL said. "At least reduce their power for now. Create bloodlines who possess more Fire than others and these bloodlines are the ones we will take advantage of first hand. These are the ones we'll make our personal slaves; especially the women. Let them have your blood and the Fire of NEKH-TT -- the Fire of the KHAA. Let the average mankind forget who they are and where they come from. If they still have the Fire, we can take advantage of them, too, but if we breed certain bloodlines, we can let brother and sister, fathers and daughters, mothers and sons be intimate and bear children. These children will be ours to use. The rest of mankind will be our slaves, servants and foot soldiers as usual. Lastly, enhance the intelligence of those who used to be my miners and slaves before the passing of Ša.AM.e to approximately the same level as the Erectus. Their genetic setup, however, shall prevent spirits of Fire to enter these vessels. These humans will not have the Fire of the KHAA!"

ENLIL and his brother sat quiet for a while, contemplating what had just been said. EA thought that most of ENLIL's ideas sounded reasonable, especially as he, NEKH-TT's son and Master Geneticist, knew something ENLIL didn't. Even if he stupefied his creation and reduced their Fire by adjusting their bodies, the Fire would not stay dormant forever, because that is the way of the Fire; it can't be kept isolated and imprisoned for any longer duration of time. Sometime in the future, the 'junk DNA' would start activating again; especially at the end of a cosmic cycle when information, carried on beams of Light (gamma rays in particular), would hit the vessel of the Fire -- the human body. That would make people wake up again to their true selves.

However, wouldn't that be a bad thing for EA and the Sirians? If humankind wakes up, we will once again be a threat to them, wouldn't we?

Not necessarily, EA thought. Quite the contrary! If he, and his Sirian brothers, would at that point steer the awakening energies in the wrong direction, all that released Fire that had been suppressed for so long could be used as an enormous boost and catapulted right into the Mother Universe. In fact, it was a great idea, he said to himself. If they did the same thing on other

planets they had under their control, the released energies could be used exponentially! Perhaps it would be enough for them all to take over the Universe?

EA smiled to himself, but didn't mention this to ENLIL at the time, knowing he was not receptive for it yet. And in addition, EA wanted to have time to think about this, because he wanted to be the King of Kings of the new Universe, and he wanted to figure out how to best get there.

ENLIL was once again the one who broke the silence. "A couple of more things", he said. "First of all, once we've managed to erase all the memories of the existing mankind and their future offspring, we need to control them with fear; more so than we did before. We need more food and energy and that's how we'll get it. Keep them ignorant and distort the Mother Goddess Religion. Let's tell them that right is wrong and wrong is right, and they will never figure it out. Let them worship us as their Creators and their Gods, and let them fear their Supreme Being. Promise them a Paradise if they bow down to their Lord and threaten them with a place of Eternal Fire if they disobey. Make sure they understand that their eternal life depends on how obedient they are!" ENLIL was very pleased with himself. "Secondly", he said and bent over the table to look EA in his eyes, "give Project Elohim to me, and you keep the Erectus," he almost whispered. "I want the Elohim. They will be my cattle once you have adjusted them. Okay? And your Pleiadian 'friends', the giants who survived? For now, I want them under my command so I can keep an eye on them. If I don't have use for them, I want them to be terminated."

EA nodded and said he was fine with this, although he had his own, secret plans. ENLIL sat back in his chair and smiled, happy with the outcome. The two brothers stood up, shook hands and went in different directions.

## 2. The Creation of Homo Sapiens Sapiens

If we ask several anthropologists when Homo sapiens appeared on Earth we are going to get different answers. Then, if we go and ask different alternative researchers, we are still going to get different answers. Most of the alternative researchers and truthseekers would probably say we were created some time before the Deluge. I partly agree with that, but I also differ with that conclusion.

The history of mankind is very complex and multi-layered. We have existed in many different shapes and forms over time, although humans who lived in Atlantis and Mu looked pretty much exactly like we do now; like North and South American Indians, black Africans, and Caucasians (Atlantis). However, it was after the Deluge the final version of mankind was created, with decreased abilities and shorter lifespan. This is why I consider Homo sapiens sapiens being born *after* the Deluge. The versions *before* the Flood were still experiments in progress and would hence be Homo sapiens (without the second 'sapiens'). According to dictionaries, Homo sapiens means "thinking man", "wise man", "rational man", or "knowing man". That would have been truer if we talk about Homo sapiens before the Flood, but these definitions become less accurate when we describe Homo sapiens sapiens. I'd rather call them (us), "modern man".

Today's humans, who originate in our current form from the time shortly after the Deluge has been extremely manipulated from the original human, who was our original selves, created not by the Sirians, or even EA, but by the Queen of the Stars, on a mission from Mother Goddess herself. We are Her creation, not a Sirian creation, and this is very important to remember, because the Sirians will tell you they were the ones who created us and will make us feel in debt to them. They will say that without them we would not be as intelligent as we are and still be cavemen.

That is their biggest triumph card, and it's based on a lie. The Sirians hijacked an existing experiment, instigated by the Mother Goddess herself, killed off the original inhabitants, destroyed the planet at least twice, and manipulated us into being; a much more watered-down version of our true selves than the primordial androgynous human. However, this is still a version with great potentials, for such is the wonder of Creation; our bodies are still incredible vehicles for our souls and can do things we cannot even start to comprehend yet. More will be said about this in the last few papers.

Lord EA did exactly what his brother had suggested, and the enhanced Neanderthal, who generally were shorter, but slightly more intelligent ('in general') than the Erectus version, became the Hebrews, ENLIL's chosen people, while the Erectus became the 'gentiles'. The general name for the whole concept of humankind after the Flood was not *Homo sapiens sapiens*, but '*lulus*'. This is what they called us then, and that's what they still call us today. In the conversation I had with Utu Shamash, King Nannar's son, thus Prince of Sirius, he repeatedly called me a 'lulu'. This is an intimidating term for humans, which classifies us as nothing more than their property; their slaves. If someone calls you a lulu and knows what it means, they are looking at themselves as for more than you.

It didn't require much of an adjustment for EA and his team to downgrade mankind, and *Homo sapiens sapiens*, Modern Man, was born, without any memories of who they were, where they came from and where they were heading. Their minds were wide open to be manipulated, because they had no direction to go. They needed leaders to tell them what to do, and leaders they got. In the beginning (and I am talking about post Deluge here) the world was divided between Sirian Overlords and their groups of star beings, whether they were pure Sirians, Grays, Alpha Draconians, Aryans, or some other star race. The fact is that they were all working together even though they often were in disagreement with how to achieve the same goals.

### 3. The Ruling Human Hybrid Bloodlines

The first rulers after the Deluge were Sirians; they sat on the thrones of the most powerful Kingdoms and Empires we know of today. EA himself, for example, was the first ruler of Egypt, under the name Ptah. With that, EA's elitism was quickly reestablished, where the few ruled the many. Special breeding program took place to reestablish the 'pure' bloodlines amongst the humans, referring to the chosen few who were born after the gods had had intercourse with human females and impregnated them. These 'special' humans were then eventually succeeding the gods on the throne of certain empire or countries.

Some of these 'pure-blooded' hybrids had mostly Aryan blood in them, while others had Sirian fathers. You could often still tell amongst both men and women who had more Sirian blood and Aryan and vice versa, because the Sirian offspring even in our days often have more body hair than those of Aryan descent. Of course, the current population is a mix of everything, but sometimes you can still see if a person has more Sirian than Aryan blood running in their veins. However, just because a person has more body hair, it doesn't mean that person is more hot tempered (like Sirians are) and vice versa; these days it's more a cosmetic trait. Amongst the ruling Elite, however, you may still find those who are more aggressive while there are others who are more strategists (Sirians vs. Aryans).

The Bloodlines then intermarried within the clan of pure hybrids and kept the family line going. This is why the Presidents of the United States are all cousins, third cousins, ninth cousin, etc. Researchers who have followed their bloodlines back far enough have noticed that 'strangely enough' all these Men of Power seem to be related somehow. It is not so strange if we know how it was done. The aliens thought that if a person was of their blood, they were for more than the rest of humanity and could rule and control them on behalf of the gods.

Big mistake! The Kings, Pharaohs, and Emperors of the world, some of them initiated in secret societies, had too much alien traits in them and many ruled with an iron fist and started seeing their own fellow humans as more stupid and not worth anything, except being hard workers for the ruling class. Shamans and High Priests were still around, but High Priestesses were more uncommon, although some rulers had access to them in secret. The male High Priests had now taken over the Sacred Rituals of Fire, but couldn't come close to accomplishing what women had in the past. The Priestesses who were still around and were employed by the Kings, Pharaohs, or the Emperors, instead of leading the ceremonies, now were 'attending' the ceremonies. There was always a High Priest who started off the rituals and the Priestess/shaman (now the same thing) continued from there. The results were still quite powerful, but not as powerful as they had been before the Flood. The Ruling Elite, however, learned how to take advantage of the Goddess energies that were released in the rituals, not knowing that the 'gods' were also present, attending the ceremonies from other dimensions, where they could accumulate these energies as well. However, there were no tribes or smaller communities anymore, where everybody could sit around a fire and let a Woman of Fire (a shaman) release enormous 96% energies that the whole tribe could gain from. This was something of the past, and with memories erased, almost nobody could remember those times.

The Ruling Class became very much like the Sirian gods. It was hard to tell whether it was a human who sat on the throne, or a Sirian Overlord. The hybrid rulers were often strongly opinionated, and quite intolerant of the people, with a few exceptions. Further down the line, however, when the Sirians wanted to possess those bloodlines and secretly either take over the body of the King, or just possess him and command the soul who was already in there, they found it difficult to do so, because these humans had become so self-assured and had strong personalities. They were hard to penetrate.

So, it was time for EA again to do some genetic manipulation on the Ruling Class. ENLIL wanted to dumb them down so it would be easier to penetrate them on a soul level. So from thereon, Sirians in the astral could possess the Ruling Elite and either coexist with the human spirit, born into the body, kick the body out and take it over, or a Sirian soul could be born into the baby body of a Ruling Elite family. Thus, it was hard to tell (and still is) who of the Men of Power are humans and who are aliens. Someone says that the eyes give them away, and this is true to some extent, but they also have different energies than awe humans; stronger, more intimidating, and putting themselves above others (hierarchical). The fact is that in today's societies, no matter if it's in a city or a suburban area, you have most likely passed a Sirian or other intruding alien on the street without knowing about it, because they are using human bodies just like you and I.

Before I understood all this, I was wondering about James of the WingMakers. He apparently came to Mark Hempel's house, and they sat and drank coffee while Mark interviewed him (the interview can be found at <http://wingmakers.com>). James admitted to being the CEO of the 'Corteum', an alien race working with Fifteen and other top scientists of the world. His real name, he said, is Mahu Nahi, and as a 'Corteum' he should basically be 7-9 feet tall. I was arguing how such a giant could fly with a commercial airline and come to Mark's house in the middle of the day without drawing attention to himself. On the other hand, James says in the interview that his DNA is very similar to that of any other human, and we wouldn't be able to notice much of a difference. Of course not. With the knowledge I now possess, I understand that James (Mahu Nahi) looks just like you and I (he is Spanish, allegedly born outside Barcelona), because he was born into a human body. That's often how they do it. He may be 7-9 feet tall on his home planet, but not while he's here on Earth.

What has happened from the time of the Deluge and up to the present could fill volumes of books. It would be very interesting to write them, but it's beyond the scope of these papers, which purpose are to put things in perspective so we can understand the forthcoming papers that are talking about present time and the future -- these are the real important ones. The papers so far are 'only' background material, but still very significant and necessarily to write.



#### 4. The Schizophrenic God of the Bible

I described in details in 'Level I' how YHVH was a composite of many different 'deities', such as ENLIL, EA, ANU, and more. ENLIL, of course, was the God of Wrath, whom we all shall fear, and who told Abraham to kill his son Isaac to prove his devotion to 'God'. ENLIL then stopped him in the last minute. He just wanted to make sure he could trust his 'chosen human'.

ENLIL as YHVH/YeHoVaH, was also the one who forced his Chosen People to walk for decades in the desert to find their 'Holy Land', and he gave Moses the 10 Commandments of "Ya shall not...". Some say the 10 Commandments are really just a watered-down version of the original commandments, which were 500 in number. ENLIL wanted to make sure that the lulus didn't have any other gods beside him. He thus became known as the 'Jealous God'.

ENLIL or ANU was the one who told Joshua to trumpet down the Walls of Jericho and kill everybody inside the city -- men, women, and children(!) I've always used this example, but also the destruction of Sodom & Gomorrah as proof of an evil God, who orders his 'chosen people' (often Hebrews and Jews [Project Elohim]) to go out and kill in his name, while it clearly says in the 10 Commandments that 'Ya Shall Not Kill'. Of course, this doesn't count if 'God' tells you to murder someone, because then killing is ordered by a 'divine' being. The (often) Christian defenders of Jehovah are telling me that the people (including innocent children) who were killed on God's command deserved it, because they were all evil. So, the babies were evil, too? Oh yes, I forgot. We are all born as sinners. The reader can probably clearly see how screwed up our religions are and how much harm they have done; not only Christianity, Judaism, and Roman Catholicism; all major religions are huge obstacles to mankind's progress. Only the person who is already on a spiritual path and can distinguish between deception and truth can read the Bible and other 'sacred texts' and extract the truth from the lies and evil teachings.

EA also possessed the 'God entity' YHVH on occasion, and we see a mellower God, but still someone to be worshiped and obeyed. EA only posed as YHVH when he had something on his mind he wanted people to do. But only in these few above paragraphs it's easy to see how schizophrenic this Judeo-Christian 'God' is, and still so many people think that this is how God should be. Who would seriously want to go to Heaven if we have to meet a God like that there? Instead of living in peace in an eternal Paradise, we would live in constant fear that God would have a schizophrenic outbreak and kick us all down to Hell.

My purpose is not to be sacrilegious here, but this whole agenda needs to be exposed for what it is, and people need to wake up, rub their eyes and look at the world in wonder, seeing a whole new reality before their eyes, where there is no God authority who can control their lives. We are all in control of our own lives; we are individuals who are supposed to explore the Universe and bring our experiences back to Source (Mother Goddess) so we and she can all learn more about ourselves as individuals and as One. We are supposed to go out and explore the Universe, and we should have been able to do so a long time ago, but we have been stopped by the same star beings that a majority of people here on Earth still worship as Gods. As long as we do that, we are continuing to build our own trap.

The truth is everywhere, but do people really want to see and understand it? Are they willing to break the 'godspell' (a term author and researcher Neil Freer coined)? There is no excuse for not knowing anymore. The Internet and books and lectures are full with overwhelming evidence of the deception of the major Religions. So, the proof is there, now it just a matter of people being willing to change their belief systems. That's a tough one, but it has to be done! I can't stress that enough, and I will stress it more in later papers. If we don't break the godspell, humankind is

doomed! Yes, it's that important. We are stuck here as long as we agree with our oppressors, which we do when we agree with their false religions, education system, banking system, slavery, torture, war, killing, and the list goes on. All these spells need to be broken, or we are in deep trouble. I will definitely talk more about this soon.

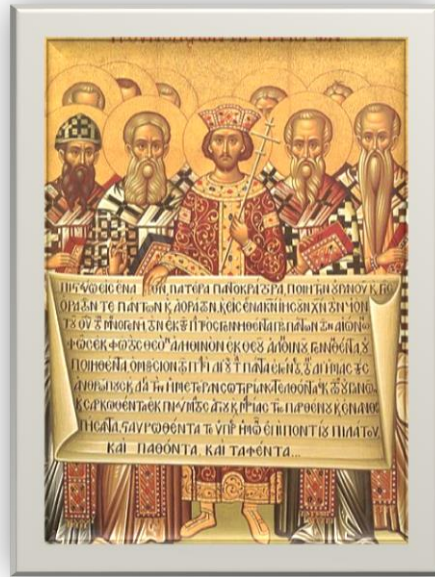
Many empires have arisen and died over the centuries, and the Roman Empire is probably the one we first come to think of. Much is written about this, and in the context of what has been discussed in these papers so far, it's quite easy to figure out how it's all connected. I mention the Roman Empire here, however, because I want to tell the reader something peculiar, which is not very well known, because it's been erased from history. Homer, of course, told us about giants, minotaurs, sirens, and many other odd beings and creatures in '*Odysseus*', and in '*Jason and the Golden Fleece*' we learn about the Minotaur as well. Today, we read these novels as fiction, and they are to a certain degree, but there is also truth in them.

I told the reader that some of the giants survived the Deluge, and they were indeed still alive during the Roman Empire. For some time, they were used by the Romans in war, as builders etc., but eventually, most of them were killed off, although there are stories about giants as recent as 500 years ago[\*]. Are they still alive today? Yes, but perhaps not of the size they once were. For those who are interested, I highly recommend Steve Quayle's website, <http://www.stevequayle.com/>, which specifically talks about giant in history and present time. Brien Foerster is another excellent source. He is an archeologist and is studying the Giant Skulls; particularly those found in Peru. His YouTube site is, [http://www.youtube.com/results?search\\_query=brien+foerster+channel&og=brien+fo&gs\\_l=youtu.be.1.1.0i5j0i10j0.281.496.0.3061.2.2.0.0.0.0.93.151.2.2.0...0.0...1ac.1.QYIYwDDinns](http://www.youtube.com/results?search_query=brien+foerster+channel&og=brien+fo&gs_l=youtu.be.1.1.0i5j0i10j0.281.496.0.3061.2.2.0.0.0.0.93.151.2.2.0...0.0...1ac.1.QYIYwDDinns).

## 5. Jesus of Nazareth, Mary Magdalene and the Knights Templar

I am not going to spend too much time on Jesus, Mary Magdalene, and the Knights Templar, but there are a few things I would like to bring up on this subject. Yes, Jesus (not his real name, of course) existed, was married and had children, and his bloodline still exists today. However, it's not Jesus' male bloodline that is important to the Global Elite, but the female bloodline of Jesus' offspring. Many families of the Ruling Elite claim to be direct descendants of Mary Magdalene, Jesus' alleged wife. The foremost task of the Knights Templar was to protect the 'Holy Grail', which was the bloodline of Mary Magdalene. They also had other, more overt tasks, such as safeguarding travelers to the Holy Land, but they were just fronts for the public.

There are those who say Jesus never existed and is just a composite of beings who were born on the same date, lived a similar life, died on a cross, and was resurrected. This is true in certain terms, but that is just one way of looking at it. Jesus, as a being of flesh and blood, did exist around the time the Bible suggests, but he was perhaps not the person we think he was -- the son of God. In fact, which 'God' are we talking about? Also, how much of Jesus' teachings are unaltered, and how much was excluded? Were the most revealing parts taken out from the Bible? Absolutely.



*Figure 8-1. The Bishops of the First Council of Nicea, 325 AD  
(Click on image to enlarge)*

At the Council of Nicea in 325 AD, Constantine decided to put the Bible together. He inspired people to come to him with all sacred scriptures they had and leave them with him. Constantine found his abode overwhelmingly full of ancient text, cuneiform and other kinds of scriptures. And there was a lot about Jesus of Nazareth and Mary Magdalene, and the true story of the two.



*Figure 8-2. Roman Emperor, Constantine the Great,  
in a representation of the City of Constantinople, which  
he founded and made the new Capital of the Roman Empire.*

However, the Roman Emperor Constantine wanted a unified religion which everybody could follow so he could more easily control the population. Hence, he excluded the majority of the most important scriptures and decided to publish the less significant ones. At that moment, lots of true history was lost (although some of these texts have recently been found, such as the '*Book of Enoch*' and the '*Dead Sea Scrolls*'). But still, in the Bible there is a lot of valid and important information left, because neither Constantine, nor the rest of the Council of 'Wise Men' understood what these scriptures were all about. Many terms were unfamiliar to them, so they thought they were not important and published them. Fortunately, this still makes the Bible a resource for the historian; to a much lesser degree than it could have, but still important enough to consider being one source among many.

Although the Religion of Mother Goddess had been more or less outlawed for the common people, and its secret followers on and off were hunted down and killed by the establishment, it never really stopped being practiced. There were 'witches' who still remembered some of the procedures and rituals, and how to heal people with plants, herbs, vegetables, and fruits from the Living Library, but they had to practice their religion away from society. Some didn't let themselves being intimidated and still practiced the Aryan Religion openly, but institutions like the Catholic Church chased them down and burned them at the stake -- often just from hearsay. In today's world, little do people understand that the same institution (the Roman Catholic Church) which burned witches and shamans on the stake, practiced the same religion they condemned behind closed doors. Even now, the Catholic Church is worshiping Mother Mary higher than Jesus Christ. They understand the importance of the female bloodline. And after all they've done, Roman Catholicism is the biggest religion on Earth! What a joke that would be if it wasn't so serious.

The Knights Templar found something very valuable and stunning underneath the floor in Solomon's Temple. There was a hidden passage that led down underground and ended in a big room which had been used for practicing the Religion of the Mother Goddess and the Divine Feminine. This shows that the Men of Power indeed know that the Universe is feminine, and rituals devoted to the Mother Goddess have been extremely important for the Ruling Elite. And why is that? Because that's of course where the power lies, and that's the key to conquering the 96%.

Newer research shows that Jesus actually didn't die on the cross, and it's easy to find material these days, showing that he and Mary traveled west and settled down in France, and they both lived a long life and had children. I am not going to go into details about that either, because detailed information can be found elsewhere<sup>[1]</sup>, but this is the whole thing with the power struggle between the Global Elite; who is of the purest 'Jesus line', or rather, the female line.

Now, if we think about it; who can Jesus have been? And who would have any interest in letting a seemingly ethical and just being come down to Earth and spread his message?

Let's say that the Sirians wanted unity; they wanted to bring the peoples of the Earth under one umbrella through religion. What would they do, and whom would they choose to do it?

Well, with all we know, we don't have to be overly clever to figure it out. What are the most 'supernatural' things we know about Jesus? We know he was born from a virgin and his mother was Maria (Mary). Who else goes under the name, or title, Mary? The Mother Goddess does. And who is representing Mother Goddess in the 4% Universe? The Queen of the Stars, i.e. the Orion Queen. Furthermore, who was born from a virgin? ENKI vs. EA, because he was born from an unfertilized egg!

And there we have it. The virgin is the Queen of the Stars and the son who was born without a father was EA. So, Jesus was from Orion, in other words, working for the Sirians.

EA as Jesus did a good job; he managed to get a lot of followers. Not so much during his 'lifetime', but I don't think that was the purpose, either. EA's task was to spread a 'god-like' message to the people that they could relate to and take to heart. Then it was for those who came after him to sort out what was to be published and what was not; hence the Council of Nicea etc.

And how do we know that EA/Jesus worked together with the Sirians? Why couldn't it be that he actually broke out because he regretted what he'd done and now tried to set the records straight? Well, we know he was working with the Sirians because he was promoting a masculine God; he was a messenger for the Patriarchal Regime! And there was another reason EA was chosen for the role of Jesus as well; he was known to be a great teacher, because he was the one who had taught the early, enhanced humans about the Religion of the Mother Goddess, shamanism, and the Sacred Rituals of Fire as Lucifer, the 'Light Bearer' (bearer of Knowledge). He was the best man to do it. Also, he didn't have the typical bad temper, attributed to the Sirian Overlords. He had patience...well, sometimes.

I want to leave it with this and let the reader ponder it. Read the New Testament and see if the puzzle pieces fit together; I bet they do. Questions will arise, but do your best to put them in perspective and see if you can figure out how it's all connected. You may find it very interesting! Then I would suggest reading the book, *'Holy Blood, Holy Grail'* by Baigent, Lee, and Lincoln, and you'll learn more about Jesus' life after the so-called 'crucifixion'. If you want to study even more, look into Sir Laurence Gardner's work on the Grail Bloodline, the Dragon line, Star Fire, and Mary Magdalene. None of these sources tells the whole story, but maybe you can when you've studied them?

## 6. Keeping us in the Dark

The world was heading for quite some barbarian times after EA's faked death on the cross, and all the way through the American Revolution. History was rewritten many times, starting long before Jesus' birth, by Sirian 'gods', who were fighting for power. Both ENLIL and Marduk were guilty of erasing history, both wanting to be the one in charge. And to convince the human population that this was how it was supposed to be, that they were the only God, they had to erase the traces of earlier gods. Memories had to be erased, both on the planet and in the astral, in the Between-Lives-Area (BLA<sup>defi</sup>), and time had to be reset.

As we touched on earlier, after Christianity was created by the Sirian Overlords and their human minions it came down hard on those who were still pagan and practiced the Mother Goddess Religion. If Christianity was going to become a success in the 'civilized' world, paganism had to go. Therefore, the Catholic Church started a witch hunt on females who connected with Nature and the Divine Feminine. So they possessed the Fire? Well, let them burn in Fire, then! was the conclusion the Papacy came to, while they themselves were dedicated to paganism and the Goddess Religion behind the scenes. Women of Fire were burned in Fire at the stake in these very dark ages where next to no spirituality had the chance to survive. Everybody had to concentrate on their very immediate survival and didn't have time for spiritual contemplations on their own. The Sirian Overlords, on the other hand, never walked around hungry. They had huge meals every second of the day, feeding off an enormous amount of fear.

In the meantime, there was an election being run on Ša.AM.e, according to A.R. in his e-book, *'The LINK[2]*. This was an ongoing process, which started before Jesus was born. King ANU was stepping down as the King of Ša.AM.e[3], and the first democratic election on the planet was held. This was in the 700s-800s AD. All Sirians apparently left Planet Earth to participate in this historic event, and Earth was left solely in the hands of the Global Elite. Even Marduk left, but was afterwards banned from Ša.AM.e. We know from 'Level I' that the new King,



and ANU's successor, was Nannar, ENLIL's son. Nannar is still King of Ša.AM.e up until this day, according to A.R. (we will discuss the Ša.AM.e contradictions in a later paper).

After the election was over, some Sirians returned to our planet. They had realized, before they left for Ša.AM.e, that Christianity by itself wouldn't unite all people, and that they still needed conflicts. So one day in 610 AD, a forty year old man named Mohammad had a revelation, and with his conviction he managed to unite Islam, which became a widespread religion, perfect to use as a catalyst whenever needed. Other religions were created as well, all built on old pagan traditions in a new package. Wars and unrest became the name of the day for centuries.

In Europe, the dream of a New Atlantis started taking form, and prominent secret societies, such as the Rosicrucian Order under Sir Francis Bacon, and Freemasonry, worked in unison behind the scenes to make this happen. They, of course, knew about America long before Columbus. He, Cortez and other European 'explorers' were just forerunners, making sure that the continent in the west, which had been chosen to become the New Atlantis, was cleansed from 'savages', and that gold and other valuable things changed ownership and landed in the 'right hands'. The American east coast had once been part of Atlantis, something these secret societies were well aware of, and now they wanted to rebuild the Empire of the Gods, and they started preparing for their return. They never really left, however, and the skeleton crew which is still here in the physical, is led by Marduk and his sons, apparently. Still, there are many Sirians and other non-physicals in other dimensions who pull the strings behind the scenes of the Powers That Be.

Behind the American Revolution, the French Revolution, and the Russian Revolution, were not only Freemasonry and the Rosicrucians, but also another secret society, formed by a Jesuit priest, Adam Weishaupt in Bavaria in southern Germany. The name of his group became known as the '*Illuminati*', and consisted of the most brilliant thinkers of their time. When this secret group was revealed, they were banned in Germany, and the members had to flee. However, there were Founding Fathers of the United States of America who were in continuous contact with Weishaupt and his group, something that is shown in letters which were found after the United States was established. Thomas Jefferson was one of those who were close friends of Weishaupt's. Letter correspondence exists between the two. The *Illuminati* and Freemasonry were the two driving forces behind the American Revolution, and the most prominent Founding Fathers were Freemasons, and others were tightly connected with the group. Only a few rejected Freemasonry. Both these secret societies exist today.

The history of the world's secret societies and how the Global Elite is connected through a world-wide network of those organizations is discussed in enormous detail on my website, '*Illuminati News*' (<http://illuminati-news.com>), so I will not go into a whole lot about that here, but the official reason why the American Revolution happened in the first place was to break free from the British Monarchy, which people thought was oppressive. However, we now know that America has never been free from British influence, and the Monarchy is still very much in charge behind the scenes. The United States are *not* the Land of the Free. There is no such thing on this planet as a free country. Since humankind, the way we know ourselves, were created, there hasn't been a Land of the Free, except perhaps Lemuria for a period of time, but even Mu was part of a bigger conspiracy, so their freedom was also to some degree an illusion. As long as the Sirian Alliance<sup>[def]</sup> is still present on Earth, there will be no 'Land of the Free'.

The only real difference between ancient times and the world we live in now is that the 'gods' are not present among us. They are still here but are not showing themselves openly anymore. They have become invisible controllers, and we think that all the bad things that happen on the planet are due to human behavior. This is not true. We have the DNA of the Sirians, but we also have the DNA from the Mother Goddess, and that's where human compassion, love, caring, and helpfulness comes from. The rest, unfortunately, are Sirian traits we have inherited, but also have gained from manipulation and mind control. Humankind without the Sirian Alliance would be a very different species. We would see the best sides of ourselves develop rapidly, because they



are predominant. Look around you and see. People in general want to do good; they are friendly, helpful, compassionate and loving. In general, people don't want to hurt each other.

But what about school shootings, assassination, and war? Yes, but if we really study it and research it, we will find a common denominator. The perpetrators were either under the influence of mind altering drugs, and/or heavy mind control. Either way, we can trace their behavior back to mind control. Someone used these people for some evil purposes; they did not do what they did by their own free will -- they were manipulated.

Still, isn't it a little paranoid to blame it all on the Sirian Alliance? We humans are certainly no angels either, some might say. And if they are Christians, they would justify it by saying that we were born sinners, so our behaviors make sense. The perpetrators are of the Devil.

To this I would say that if the Sirians had left this planet alone and let the Aryan Experiment evolve on its own, we would not have these problems. And I dare say that although the Sirians manipulated us the way they did -- if they then left us alone, we would still become a compassionate species who would reach the stars. We are about 7 billion people in this world, so of course there are those who would do counter-survival things to others in such a crowd, but humanity in general would evolve just fine.

We are souls in a body. We are trapped in matter, although we don't have to be. There is nothing wrong with the material world; what's wrong is to keep people trapped and prevent them from reaching out to the other dimensions. And this is what the Sirian Alliance has done. Sirians, Alpha Draconians, Pleiadians, Andromedans, you name it. Factions of all these alien groups, and more, are part of the Sirian Alliance and work towards a common goal to become the Rulers of the Universe. And they want to make sure we help them to reach that goal, and they are going to see to that they get our consent. How will they do that? The way they always have -- through manipulation.

No one can really help us except ourselves. So long as we agree with the Sirians and are willing to help them, which we are by buying into their manipulation and by adjusting to their fear-based 'system', we are not free, and we are participating in their universal crime and become guilty by association.

We need to claim our sovereignty, and we need to do it now. This is not a farce or something we can read about just to get a thrill. This is about you and I, our future, and the future of our children and grandchildren. We can act and make a difference, or we can remain passive and support the criminals. It's our choice. If we choose the first option, it will lead towards freedom, and if we choose the second, it will lead to our very destruction; both as individuals and as a human species. Ponder what that really means already now, because in a few papers away we are going into details about the real consequences of the choices we make, how we make them, consciously and unconsciously, and how sloppy thinking needs to go out the window, because it leads to our demise. Clarity of thought, intention, and action is what is going to declare our sovereignty for the first time in history.

It's time to reach for the stars. There are friendly beings out there, waiting for us to join them. And they are waiting, impatiently. Some of them in sadness, not knowing if we are going to make it or not. There are those who think we won't. We need to prove them wrong.

This is the last paper in the "Genesis Series". We will now quickly move up to present time and discuss what we have learned so far, and the implications of it all. It is a sobering awakening; it was for me. The solution is simple in concept, but the difficult part is to get people to apply it. We need the numbers, and 7 billion people will suit our purpose. We are all part of a mass consciousness (the super-mind of humankind, our species), and we affect each other by our

thoughts and beliefs. There is evidence that if 3% of a species are moving in the same direction, the rest will follow. 3% is our goal; that is what we're aiming for. And I am not talking about 'recruitment' and attempts to convince people to think in a certain way, spending hours forcing ideas on them. If we do, we become manipulators, too. No, the work we need to do has to be done from 'inside' ourselves. It's an inner, spiritual work, and it has to be done.

The human soul group is beautiful. Once we're free, we have a lot to contribute with to the galactic community, and those waiting for us know that! It's time to reclaim our home; it's time we release ourselves and break down the invisible prison walls. I wouldn't write these papers if I didn't think it can be done. Thank you for have followed me this far. We still have some way to go, so I hope you will stay with me...

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[\*] Pleiadian Lecture, Summer 2012.

[1] A good book to start reading on the life of Jesus and Mary Magdalene would be '*Holy Blood, Holy Grail*' by Michael Baigent, Richard Lee, and Henry Lincoln. There is also a sequel to this book, called '*The Messianic Legacy*'. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Holy\\_Blood\\_and\\_the\\_Holy\\_Grail](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Holy_Blood_and_the_Holy_Grail)

[2] '*The LINK*' is free to download the '*E-Books and Essays For Free*' section of my website: <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm> . Here is a direct link: <http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/the-link.pdf> .

[3] Nothing is said about whether ANU was stepping down as the King of Sirius as well, but I am confirmative that he didn't. I have sources telling me that ANU is still alive and well, sitting on the Sirian throne. Dr. Bordon does not endorse that ANU is residing in Sirius at all, claiming there are no Sirians in Sirius anymore, and that Ša.AM.e is it. The citizens of this big planet is all that remains of the Sirians. This, of course, is not true, but something Bordon claims for unknown reasons. However, light will be shed on this as well in time.

---

## Part III: Interdimensional Manipulation in Present Time

---

### Present Time Paper #1: The Year 2012 Looking Forward -- A Deep Dive Into Current ET Situation (Part I)

by Wes Penre, Monday, September 24, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

*Just look at us.  
Everything is backwards, everything is upside down.  
Doctors destroy health, lawyers destroy justice, universities destroy knowledge,  
governments destroy freedom; the major media destroy information and  
religions destroy spirituality.  
- Michael Ellner*

#### 1. Billions of Star Beings in Near Earth Space

**T**here are remnants of the 'gods' everywhere on this planet! Earth is like an open book, telling any star race who is visiting us in the present about our past. ETs don't even need to land on our planet to find out. There are structures everywhere that the gods intentionally left as landmarks. Still, most of us humans are too blind to see them, and when we do see them, we brush them off as something they obviously are not. And most of the scientific community is not very helpful in that respect, either.

It's not only all the pyramids, spread out all over the world, which are obvious, but there are also ruins and remnants of old giant structures, like the statues on the Easter Island, the Nazca Lines, Stonehenge, and lots of other abandoned monuments and artifacts. What is not as obvious to people who are not aware of them are the carved out faces and body structures of the gods, which sometimes depict them as they *really* looked like on their home planets, so that visitors will recognize them. Many people who see those carved out figures brush them off as made by nature, such as weather and wind. Lots of people can't even see that there are any structures in the first place. It's a matter of awareness and consciousness; just like the American natives couldn't see the European ships when they approached the shore back in the 1400-1500s; they simply had no images in their collective mind of such ships sailing the oceans. Those who say there is nothing there to see will probably see them in due time, once their awareness increases. I've experienced the same thing myself; what I couldn't see fifteen years ago, I can clearly see now, as obvious as anything.

All these artifacts that star visitors can see from the sky indicate to them whom they may have to deal with if they decide to settle on Earth. Of all these artifacts, the pyramids are probably the most obvious. All the visitors need to do is to figure out towards which star, or stars, a certain pyramid is pointing. And while we're on the subject, there is one important comment I need to make regarding the Great Pyramid of Giza.

We have been taught that the largest chamber inside the pyramid is the King's chamber which is pointing towards Orion, while the smaller chamber is the Queen's chamber, pointing towards Sirius. In fact, it's the other way around. The King's chamber is that of the King who married the Orion Queen, and he is the Queen's 'minion', not the other way around, as we have learned here in the 'Second Level of Learning'. Therefore, naturally, the smaller chamber is the King's chamber, *pointing towards Sirius*, while the larger one belongs to the Queen of the Stars, *pointing towards Orion*. Do I need to say who's been teaching us the opposite? "...Everything is backwards, everything is upside down..." like author Michael Ellner says in the quote which opens this paper. The Sirian Overlords, the instigators of the Patriarchal Regime would find it very insulting to have to admit to that their King is a minion of the Queen. In fact, it's a matter of perception; in my mind, there are no minions; there is no competition. We are all on our own spiritual path (here is a good motto, in my opinion, coined by the Pleiadians: "Create whatever you want as long as you don't do harm to self and others").

Readers who were unfamiliar with what I've exposed in these papers and read all about how much alien activity there was in ancient times, and how the gods interacted with us humans may sit back and think, "Where are these star races now? Why don't we see and interact with them in the present?" These are good questions, and here are the answers.

The star races out there don't count time like we do, and if they leave, they may be gone for hundreds, perhaps thousands of years, but from their perspective they just took a nap. This, of course, is just an analogue so we can understand how they perceive time, but they will return, and they will return soon. I am of course talking about the Sirian Overlords now. They never really left, as a skeleton crew remained here under the supervision of Marduk, EA's son. They have ever since been working behind the scenes of governments and high officials in different fields of society. One could say that Marduk walked in his father's footsteps and built upon EA's idea of an invisible Shadow Government. More often than not, these star beings have been overseeing their Experiment (us) from other dimensions, away from our, and therefore been among us, but not always in 3D. Albeit, some of them have, some of the time. Now in particular, when we're living in the nano-second<sup>[def]</sup> (which end in 2012), some Sirians who remained here have taken human bodies again and work within our governments and global institutions, such as the United Nations, G8, International Monetary Fund, and other institutions where big decisions, from their standpoint, need to be made. You may see these star beings in human bodies being interviewed on television, or holding a speech, and you would never know that they are not human. Here in the United States, I would keep an extra eye on Zbigniew Brzezinski, George Bush Sr., Henry Kissinger and David Rockefeller, to name a few. There are of course others. However, don't fall for the fake 'alien' pictures of Brzezinski and Kissinger circulating on the Internet. They are just bad Photoshop work. They are alien enough as it is, without having to Photoshop them.

However, there are more star races here than just the Sirians. In fact, there are billions of them, mostly non-physicals, who are hovering around Earth right now, monitoring what is going on. The majority of them are friendly and don't want to interfere with our progress, following Universal Laws, but are more than willing to guide us if we ask for help. Others are just spectators and don't interact at all, while a few are not so nice and are ill-intended from our way of seeing it. In other words, there is a huge mix of non-physicals who found Earth in our time once we made our presence known with the drop of the atom bombs in the 1940s.

Still none, or a very few of these non-physicals, are interfering with us humans on a daily basis, except there are those who every now and then try to snatch a body when you are entering a

fetus, hoping that they will get a chance to experience the nano-second down here in the material world, because here the energies are strong and the learning curve high. Some of these billions of souls would actually want a body here, hoping to get a free ride through the nano. People don't know that there are billions of souls who have stood in line to get a body here during these End Times, when time itself speeds up and those down here have a chance, in spite of the hardships, to learn a lot that they can't learn in the astral, where they don't have a body. This doesn't by any means justify what the Sirians have done and are doing, because what we experience now in form of enlightenment should have been experienced *without* the negative interference and manipulation from certain alien species.

There is one thing, among other things, that is speaking in our favor right now. Those of us who have managed to inhabit a human body during the nano-second (approximately between 1987-2012) must consider ourselves fortunate despite the hard lessons we have to learn. During this time period, time has sped up hundred thousand fold. I am sure the reader has experienced this as well. If you think back thirty-forty years, you will notice that your life was much slower and more stable in general. A year seemed longer than it does now, and when things happened, there was a longer time period between the events. Now, everything happens at once on an ongoing daily basis. We have been used to speeding up tremendously to keep up with life and things we have to accomplish. The weeks, months, and years fly by, and we hardly even have time to reflect over where those years went. In general, there is not much time for real reflection, because the energies are so busy.

Good for you if you have been able to slow down in spite of the speed around you, because that's exactly what we all need to do, and what I have stressed so many times, especially in 'Level I'. If we don't, it may have an adverse effect on our nervous system, and we may have some body symptoms that the doctors will have a hard time diagnosing correctly. Others, who have not prepared themselves at all may go insane, and the suicide rate is accelerating.

Soon, however, time will slow down again. It's like a locomotive which has accelerated for 25 years and reached an incredible speed and now has to slowly decrease it, because if the driver stands on the breaks, the train will go off rails. Same thing with an airplane; it needs a landing strip to slow down. It can't just stop from one second to another. This is what will happen in 2013 and a few years onward; time will slow down incrementally, and we get a chance to reflect over what we've learned through the nano-second.

Those of us who have taken advantage of the alignment with the Galactic Center and the increased encoded information carried on gamma rays, hitting our bodies over this last 25 years' time period, will not regret what we have learned. It has been a very tough ride for many of us, and it's not always been a 'love and light' adventure. We have often had to dive into the darker aspects of ourselves to learn that these aspects also are parts of ourselves and need to be acknowledged for us to become 'whole'. But beginning sometime next year (2013), the biblical expression '*you reap what you sow*' should be quite adequate. We will gradually get more time to reflect and gain the full abilities from what we learned during the nano-second. And remember, the Global Elite, and those who run them, have also had a hard time keeping everything and everybody under control while time has been running away from them. Hence, you have seen them making more mistakes, and every week, every month, their crimes are being revealed in the media, and their dirty laundry hung out in the open. Those at the top have had to sacrifice more and more of their minions (there is that word again) in order to stay hidden. They know their control system is not sustainable, and they are working hard to find a better one. In the meantime, we have time to act and reap what we have sown in order to 'tip them over'.

So far, we have learned a lot about the Sirians; how they think and act, their mentality, their history, and much more. We feel quite familiar with their personalities. Again, however, I want to stress that there are most probably Sirians who are good people as well, but we don't see much of them here in our sub-sector of the galaxy. Those who are directly connected to Earth have

shown a very harsh attitude and have treated us no better than we treat our cattle. If that was the reason (that they think we are cattle, and they do), it would be bad enough, but we have also learned that they have a greater motif, which is to conquer not only the 4% Universe, but the 96% as well.

They are not alone on their mission, however. They have other star races assisting them, and we are now going to look a little bit deeper into whom these star races are, and also if there are any species, entities or otherwise who are benevolent and willing to assist us. If so, who are they?

## 2. The Sirian Alliance

I started talking about the Sirian Alliance in the paper before this one, in "*Genesis Paper #8: 'In the Hands of Interdimensional Star Beings'*", but didn't define them very thoroughly. First we need to distinguish between the Sirian Alliance and the Sirian Empire, which are two different things. The Sirian Empire consists of all the planets and star systems the Sirian Overlords have managed to conquer, not only in this sector of the Universe, but in other sectors and galaxies as well. They are the totality of star systems belonging to the Sirians. Their headquarters is the Sirian star system, approximately 8.7 light-years from Earth.

The Sirian Alliance are the star races who have joined the Sirians on their mission to conquer the 4% and the 96%. The Alliance consists of the Sirian Empire and other star races as well, who are willing to accomplish this goal together with the Sirians, without necessarily belonging to the Sirian Empire. Planet Earth is one of many planets the Alliance is concentrating on at the moment, but one of their greater Experiments, due to that Prince EA put the Fire of the Goddess in the human soul, and from my understanding, we were the first group EA experimented on in this way. The Mother Goddess in her physical manifestation, the Queen of the Stars, did the same thing on many other planets, prior to what her son EA did here on Earth, but our planet was most probably the first world the Sirians and the Aryan Prince experimented with in this fashion.

I am not familiar with all the star races who are rubbing shoulders with the Sirian Overlords, but will mention a few here.

***The Alpha Draconians:*** *After Sirius star system itself, Thuban (Alpha Draconis) seems to be the Sirians' most important base. It appears that this star was one of the first planetary systems the Dark Lords conquered. The inhabitants are different kinds of Draco/Reptilian life forms, often giant in shape. These races are commonly mentioned in Ufology and Exopolitics as a cruel conquer race and deeply involved in Earth's history. This is very true to my knowledge as well, and the main group that is working closely with the Sirians here on Earth; especially with ENLIL. In the Sumerian scriptures, they go under a common name, KIN-GU, or Kingú[1].*

***The Draconian Albinos.*** *Although their home planets are now orbiting Thuban, their royal clan, who are an albino Draco race, some with wings and horns, others without any of it, migrated to the Lyran star system, possibly when the Sirians came, or perhaps before. They are larger than all other Kingú, and are in Sumerian text known as the Kingú-Babbar. They are creator gods in their own right and are the creators of other Reptilian races, now spread out over Sector 9<sup>(see)</sup>. The Babbar are loners and opponents to the Sirians, although not directly human friendly either. They are known to be aggressive and don't hesitate to kill, but don't have any direct plans to take over the Universe, like the Sirian Alliance does. They are present in our solar system on occasion, and the Sirians leave them alone, probably out of respect and fear.*

***The Red Dracos.*** *These are the ones in charge of the Draconian still residing in Draco. Most of the Dracos are these days willingly working with the Sirians, although there are rebel groups here too, as normally seems to be the case in occupied worlds. They have reddish skin, wings, horns,*



and tails[2]. It's probably from seeing manifestations of this group we got the image of the Devil. They are known to be ferocious soldiers, and often seen together with Sirians on occupied planets. They have their own governors in Thuban, but the whole Draco system falls under Sirian regime, and their governors answer to the Sirian Government.

The Green Dracos. These are the worker class, obedient to both the Red Dracos and the Sirians. They are considered a 'lower caste' and simply do as they are told. They are not trained warriors like the Red, but they are still territorial, which is a common Reptilian trait, and would get hostile if provoked, and definitely if they were ordered to.

**The Vegans.** Most Vegans are not in alliance with the Sirians, but there is a rebel group here as well, who were manipulated into joining the Sirian group. The Vegans are otherwise very skilled Creator Gods, and have seeded many planets in this sector of the Universe. It's an old race; probably one of the first in the Milky Way Galaxy. On their home planet, they look similar to the Vulcans in Star Trek, and is probably where the idea to the Vulcans come from. Most Vegans are still residing in the Vega system and have nothing to do with this rebel group.

**The Andromedans.** This is a little bit shadier, but it looks like there is a rebel group here too, who followed the Sirians on their mission and who now embrace the Patriarchal Movement. This rebel group would possibly be the group Alex Collier was in contact with. Normally, the group called the 'Andromedans' are part of the Orion Empire and know that the Universe is Feminine. The reason I believe Collier's group is a rebel group belonging to the Sirian Alliance is because they tell us that God is masculine. If they are Andromedans, they know better than that, but are playing the Patriarch game together with the Sirians. There is also a chance that the 'Andromedans' Alex was meeting could have been Sirians in disguise, showing themselves off as Andromedans. Therefore, I was a little reluctant to mention them here, but decided to do so with the above disclaimer.

**The Grays.** Here is another shady group. The 'Grays' as a species is apparently pretty common in the Universe. LPG-C call them 'saurians', and author George LoBuono mentions them in his book, 'Alien Mind', as a very common template in the Universe. LoBuono himself, however, was basically in contact with a hostile group he calls the 'Verdants', originating from a star system in a galaxy 14 million light-years away, but since then have spread out quite remarkably over this part of the Universe, being on a mission of conquest and expansion. Many other researchers and contactees are describing the Grays as well. We know of a Gray group, which I discussed quite extensively in 'Level I', originating from Lyra, on a planet called Apex. This group was basically a friendly, benevolent race who minded their own business until the Verdants came and invaded them. The Apexian Grays were then, just like we humans on Earth, heavily genetically reengineered and manipulated, until they became more of an android race.

The story of the Apexian Grays can be read in detail in my 'Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and the Living Library'[3], but to make a long story short, due to a nuclear war, the planet Apex was not only thrown out of orbit, but also disappeared into a black hole and reappeared in a totally different star system, which we call Zeta Reticuli, many light-years away from Vega. I got this pretty much confirmed by LPG-C as well.

Somewhere along the line, these Grays were being invaded again, this time by the Sirians, and once again genetically manipulated. Eventually, they became foot soldiers and servants to the Sirians. These Grays are not necessarily into conquering the Universe, but are more like slaves to the Wolfen/Reptilian race.

To make things even more complicated, it seems like human genetic engineers have picked up on how resilient the bodies of the original Grays are, and have used their genetics to create a human/Gray hybrid, whom people have seen here on Earth, particularly around military bases.

*It's quite evident that the Sirians have a hand in helping humans create this hybrid race, because they are often seen together with Sirians. Anonymous whistle-blowers have said that the Grays who are created here on Earth are meant to be used mainly as astronauts for the Shadow Government, due to that their body template is the only one so far that they have found resilient or resistant enough to endure radiation and other obstacles in space that human bodies have been had a hard time with while space traveling, making it impossible for human bodies to stay in space for more than a short time.*

*So the Gray situation is quite complex, and it's not obvious who is who. For us humans it is not of that much importance, however, because the ones seen in our solar system are not benevolent, and work either for our government, with the Sirian Overlords, or both. We know that not all Grays are recently engineered human/Gray hybrids, because the Grays were mentioned already in the Sumerian scriptures as the Mimínu, and have been seen on Earth by different cultures over the centuries. They are said to have lived underground, and the American Indians call them the 'Ant People'.*

**The Pleiadians.** *Again, we have a rebel group of Pleiadians who started working with the Sirians, or more specifically, Prince EA. They are giants, often referred to as the "Bird People" and the "Bulls" (Taurus). We know from the Pleiadians first hand (Marciniak's group), that they are giants. They hint at heights from 7 feet up to 300 feet. The Pleiadians also admit to being the 'Fallen Angels' in the Bible, who came here to copulate with human females, but also helped EA and NIN with enhancing the human genome, using Pleiadian DNA. This resulted in the biblical giants, who roamed the Earth around the time of Noah and before (the Nephilim). Some of them survived the Deluge, as well, and became the Rephaim. Although these giants may be extinct today<sup>[1]</sup>, their creators, the Pleiadian rebel group, are still working with the Sirians.*

*According to themselves, they did not evolve in the Pleiades, but came there much later. The Pleiadian group which has been involved in Earth history originated in Lyra, only to later migrate to Ursa Major, and finally ended up in the Pleiades, on the planet Dukù in the Maïa star system in particular<sup>[4]</sup>, but also on a planet around the blue star, Electra.*

**The Ashtar Command.** *There are websites on the Internet where they say they are channeling the 'Ashtar Command'. This group of ETs are simply the Pleiadians in present time, who are manipulating the channeler into thinking they are Ascended Masters coming down to help us in our struggle. We see a lot of this kind of channeling today, and I ask the reader to be very selective with whom you associate with when comes to alien species. There are certainly good ETs out there who wish us well, but if they contact us, they all have one thing in common: they tell us that we are our own saviors and should not expect any alien race coming down to Earth and do the job for us. We need to break the 'godspell' and claim our sovereignty as biological and spiritual beings, and this is exactly the message a good-intended alien species would have. They can't wake us up for us. And if they would come down today and tell us they were here to guide us and tell us what to do, it's going to be another human/God relationship, or they would most likely be attacked by the PTB, who would successfully manipulate many of the citizens into thinking these ETs are here to invade.*

**The Gargoyles.** *We see them everywhere on the top of old churches and cathedrals and is a typical Catholic symbol. Statues of them can also be seen elsewhere, often guarding entrances to sacred or mysterious sites. People often think that they are made up in someone's imagination, but we know that is rarely the case; almost without exceptions, statues and artifacts of strange and mysterious creatures have bases in reality.*

*In the Sumerian scriptures, these Gargoyles were sometimes called Mušgir, which means 'furious reptile' ('Pazuzu' in Assyrian)<sup>[5]</sup> and were winged dragons with horns and tails, looking quite threatening in their appearance. Like so many others of the star races of the Sirian Alliance, the*

*Gargoyles, too, originate in Lyra, and a second race was genetically engineered on Dukù in the Pleiades at a later time.*

There may be more star races in the Sirian Alliance, but these are the ones I am aware of. If the reader knows of more, feel free to email me (email address on the Contact page of my website). Please also include a reference (or references) to where you found the information.

### **3. The Allies of Mankind**

In my papers (Level I and Level II), I have mentioned the allies of mankind in different places, on different occasions. Some readers have, over time, emailed me and told me I ought to spend more time on the 'good' star races than the 'bad' ones and concentrate more on the positive, or we'll get even more of the negative. They conclude that this is exactly what the 'bad forces' want; people focusing on them so they can get even more powerful.

I understand where these people come from and from one one dimensional perspective, they are correct. Still, I *am* concentrating a lot on the positive sides as well in my 'Soulution Sections'. But the most important reason I am focusing so much on the negative ETs compared to the positive forces is that before we can do something constructive about our situation, we need to know what the situation is. We can sit and meditate and do all the right things and think we are immune to all the negative, but all we do is to sweep it under the carpet. If we are not aware of what's going on, we are more than likely going to continue doing things that have kept us trapped for millennia without even knowing we're doing them.

The only way out of this is to *educate ourselves* and at the same time *concentrate on the positive*. Not everybody needs to do what I do and write papers or books, but we need to do both; educate ourselves and think positive! Because if we don't understand the mechanics behind what's going on, we won't be able to break the chains.

When we talk about star races, we mostly hear about the negative ETs, because they are the ones who create trouble for us. So it's natural that these species get the most attention. The ones who mean us well and are 100% on our side don't land here and mingle with humans; at least not on a regular basis. Sometimes they come down and show themselves, but when doing so, they normally contact individual humans or small groups, and they do not interfere with our matters.

***The 'Blue Beings':** Barbara Marciniak, for example, was contacted by the 'Blue Beings' in the late 1970s, saying they were from the Pleiades. They later on became 'The Pleiadians'; the same group Marciniak is still channeling today. This group consists of a number of beings from different star races who have come together as ontoenergetics to spread their message in an effort to help themselves and mankind. One of these Pleiadian groups is the 'Blue Beings'. They came here as non-physicals and let their avatars manifest themselves to Barbara as the Blue Beings they apparently are on their home planet in the Pleiades.*

*I consider the Pleiadians whom Marciniak is channeling being 'good ETs', although I know they wouldn't even be here, or bother with us, if it wasn't because they first of all are attempting to help themselves, and us second. However, it has shown that their mission (agenda) has been quite beneficial for us too, and over time I notice that they have really come to like us humans. Yes, I can tell from have listened to them quite a lot, and some of my own material is inspired from what they have taught me. So, in spite of that they have their own motives, I consider them being allies of mankind. They are the descendants of the Fallen Angels in the Bible, and the Pleiades today and in the future (where they come from) are quite tumultuous places, with civil wars and inner conflicts. The Marciniak group, however, is a rebel group who meet somewhere in secret and in*

*the non-physical to do this specific and unique channeling. They want an end to the tyranny that runs the Pleiades in the future.*

**The Aryans:** *The Orion Empire is huge from what I have found out, and is in general a pretty peaceful place today, although it had its tumultuous times as well in the ancient past. We humans, in our original form, I consider originate from Orion, due to that most of the Mother Goddess' 'Helpers' when came to seeding Earth were from the Orion Empire, although some of the Founders were from other places as well. What they all had in common, however, was that they acknowledged the feminine force in the Universe as being the original creative force (in Sumerian called the 'Niama'), and they were working with the Goddess' moral and ethical values in mind.*

*Today, the Aryans are very much aware of what is happening here on Earth. As recent as perhaps eight months ago, I was asking myself that if the Aryans, who originally owned this planet, feel the Earth has been hi-jacked, why don't they come here and liberate us from the Sirian Alliance? It seems like they could quite easily do so if they really put their energy to it. The answer, once it occurred to me, was quite obvious. If the Aryans would interfere, we humans, in our ignorance, would see them as an invader force, just like we would the Sirians. And if the Aryans came, the Sirians would definitely play the victims and plea for help from mankind, just to get us on their side. So it wouldn't be a good solution. Secondly, they know better than start another galactic war; they've been there, done that. Instead, they are monitoring us closely, ready to assist when they can. In fact, all we need to do is to get together as a human race and ask for help, and help would come. But first we would have to know for a fact who is the enemy and who the friend is. If we are confused about that, we would be confused when the Sirians manipulate us into believing they are the good guys.*

*Keep in mind, however, that the Orion Empire is extensive, and there are of course beings who consider themselves being Aryans, who are not here in our best interest. These are few in numbers, but are creating some problem in the astral, from what I have heard. I bring this up, because it proves the point that things are not black and white, and there are good and bad beings within all star races.*

**The Ama'argi:** *These are female Founders, originating from the star Dubhe in Ursa Major (the Big Dipper). They are a subgroup to the Amašutum, and have been residing in our solar system since ancient times. They used to have their base on Old Terra's moon, and when Terra was split into two during the Titan War, there are researchers who claim that Terra's moon at that time was slung out of its orbit around Terra and became the planet Venus. The Ama'argi may still dwell on Venus, but most certainly as ontoenergetics. They have always had affection for mankind and the whole Living Library, and were allegedly more involved in the old history of Terra/Earth than I have had time to acknowledge here in these papers[\*].*

**The Amašutum:** *This is another name which seems to appear in the Sumerian texts quite a lot. According to Anton Parks, the Amašutum are female life designers (Founders), living in higher dimensions (of the KHAA), but can visit ours with no problem. They have been said to originate both from Orion, Ursa Major, and Ursa Minor. It is my own understanding that all the three star systems are correct. The Amašutum is simply a generic term for female life designers in a highly evolved state of being. Many of these female Founders are overseeing the progress we're making here on Earth.*

**The Ontoenergetics:** *This is quite a general term that includes all non-physicals, although I am here concentrating on those who are present in the 'astral realms' around Earth and are studying what is happening, especially now, during the nano-second. Most of them are benevolent, evolved beings, who are happy to help if we ask them. If they are benevolent, they will not do the job for us, but rather help us steering ourselves onto the right track. This goes for all the benevolent races and beings out there; Pleiadians, Aryans, Amašutum, Ama'argi, and other*



physical and non-physical beings. None of them will help or interfere, unless we ask them. Most of them are more than willing to help.

**Spirit Guides (angels):** This is another shady term, because it can have so many meanings. I am not very keen on many of the 'spirit guides' who come and get you after you have departed from your body at body death; most of them are Sirian Helpers, such as non-physical Vegans and Grays. Be particularly on your guard if they tell you to follow them 'into the light' or 'to the tunnel', or go see relatives. If you choose to go with them, you will end up in the Sirian recycling system again with full amnesia, and then being shot down into a new body here on Earth. If you read this and have enjoyed my papers so far, you are probably not a person who wants to go 'into the light'. In one of the last papers (if not the last paper) in 'Level II', I will talk more about what the alternatives may be. The deceptive spirit guides may manifest themselves in the astral as angels, relatives, friends, a pleasant being, or perhaps even as Jesus or one of his disciples if the person is Christian.

The benevolent Spirit Guides are usually either higher version of yourself, or soul fragments of yourself that have already made it back to the Oversoul and are now meeting themselves in form of 'you', ready to take you home when you die and are in a higher state of consciousness and awareness. They may manifest very similar to the 'false' spirit guides, but if you use the abilities you have developed here on Earth during this, and a few previous lifetimes, you will be able to tell who is who. And if you're uncertain, ask them who they are. Another obvious distinction is of course, where will they lead you? Above the Grid and out in the Universe, or into the 'light/tunnel'? A good thing to do when you're on your death-bed is to imagine yourself being where you want to be and ask for help only by those who have your absolute best interests in mind! But don't hesitate to ask for guidance when you die. If your death is sudden and unexpected, and you suddenly find yourself disconnected from your body, go ahead and imagine it right there and then, and again, don't hesitate to ask for assistance, but only from those who have your best interests in mind! This, of course, is very important.

The benevolent Spirit Guides, however, are not there to help you only when you're on your death-bed, but anytime in your daily life, as well. 'Ask and you shall receive!' Again, your Guides will most probably not do the work for you, but guide you in the right direction by letting you experience what you need to experience (after all, we call them 'guides', don't we?).

**The Oversoul:** The Oversoul is the 'Real You', from whom you in your current incarnation is only a soul fragment. The problem is that due to that the Sirians have kept us in custody here on Earth, we've been disconnected from our Oversoul by their Recycling System (reincarnation). Instead of returning to the Oversoul after a lifetime is over and report back to her, we are manipulated into going through the Tunnel and into the Light. So we hardly ever connect with our real selves, but instead reincarnate over and over. Each soul fragment learns a lot (although she is forced to forget when the Sirians erase our memories between lives), perhaps not in one lifetime, but by incarnating over and over. If one particular soul fragment (you in your current incarnation in this example) would remember all her lifetimes, she would be rich of experiences. However, now when we are going through their 'Amnesia Implant Station', we have to start relearning what we've already learned in previous lifetimes every time we reincarnate. It's a waste of time from our perspective. From the Sirian perspective it is not, of course.

However, if a single one of all the soul fragments that are you, simultaneously incarnated on Earth, would report back to the Oversoul, having full memory recall, that would be a lot of knowledge! Then think of yourself as being one of perhaps thousands of soul fragments, all incarnated here on Earth at the same time, but in different time periods, and you can start imagining how much you really know and can bring with you out in cosmos to meet other friendly star beings. Although they have been able to experience most dimensions for a long, long time, these star beings may have a lot to learn from you. That's why so many star beings who don't have a physical body would do anything to have one now in the nano-second, when the learning

*curve is incredibly high. Still, even if these ontoenergetics would take a body now in the nano-second, for the first time, it wouldn't be the same, because we humans have past experiences down here which the non-physicals lack. But they know that even by incarnating once here on Earth (if it is now in the nano-second), it's way better than nothing. Hence, from one perspective, we are 'lucky' to be here at this time. But only if we take advantage of the nano-second and act like sponges, willing to take in and learn as much as we can. After 2012, time will slow down incrementally, and the time window of great learning closes. That's when it's time to reflect over what we've learned in a great haste. If we didn't learn much and spent most time in front of the television, there is not much to reflect over, either, of course. However, if you read this, you probably already have a lot to reflect over, whether it's this material or other things you've learned before you read this.*

*This is what the Mayans called the End Times, because it's the end of a cycle of 26,000 years (one circle around the zodiac) and the beginning of a new. The timelines are merging, and we are saying 'hello' to our other incarnations. Time as we know it is collapsing, and we are remembering our multidimensionality. Our previous lifetimes are being revealed for us, often both in the awake state and in dream state, but especially in dream state (4 cycles per second or less). Many of us have learned a lot only over the last ten years or so, and we are not going to fall into the recycling trap again.*

*If none of your other soul fragments have managed to return to your Oversoul, you will be the first, which is perfectly okay. If this is the case, you will be your own Spirit Guide for your other incarnations to follow, no matter in what time frame they live. Some may live in the 1800s, others 2,500 BC, and others may even live in the future. It doesn't matter, because time is per default not linear; we made it linear together with the Sirians -- it's an agreement; set in a state of manipulation, but still an agreement. When you die next time, you would probably want to return to your Oversoul and then again come back, this time in the non-physical, as a Spirit Guide, and pick up your other selves when they die, one by one. Then, when you've picked up the last one, you are 'whole'. There is no soul of yours left on Earth, and you are one big Oversoul, ready for new adventures. You can choose to go elsewhere in the Universe and explore the dimensions, or you may come back to Earth and rebuild a new planet, which eventually will be free from the oppression of the Sirians. This is what will become the New Earth, where those who took advantage of the nano-second and still want to come back, will build; a world of a much higher vibration where there eventually is no place for the lower Sirian energies. Like I've said before, the Multiverse is fluid, and you build your own reality with your own thoughts. Others with similar thoughts will share your version of the Multiverse, others will live in their own versions. There is no end to it! In some versions, the Sirians will still exist, creating a machine world where they have total control over the masses, who will be more and more like androids, robots, and machines. There is probably a majority of today's population who will choose this version, either out of ignorance or out of fear, and it is their choice. We can only inform; it's for each and every one to make their choice; it's none of our business, and not for us to force any reality on anybody.*

*If you die and can't find your Oversoul for any given reason, don't worry about it. There are still forces who can help (see above how to ask for help), and/or you just imagine a place where you want to go, and you'll be there. So you see how important it is to have an exit plan! If no Oversoul is present, start building one right there and then. Do exactly the same thing as you would do if you would have found one; be your own Spirit Guide and start collecting and merging with your other-selves who are still down here, living their lives. When all those soul fragments are collected, you will be whole, and your own Oversoul, able to do exactly the same thing as the person who "found" their Oversoul. So both ways work, which is important to understand.*

These are the major 'helpers' of the benevolent kind. There are of course other star races as well who are on our side in this drama whom I have not mentioned here, but the ones I did mention are the ones I put the most attention towards, and in my opinion the most significant one. However, when you ask for help and assistance -- in general or in specific matters -- you don't



necessarily have to ask a certain group for help. All you need to do is to ask for assistance in general, just keeping in mind that you need to add that you only want help from those who have your best interests in mind! I can't emphasize that enough, but as long as you do that, you will be fine.

#### **4. Latest News: 'Nibiru' Coming in Early! LPG-C Wants Us to Prepare Now!**

We are told that the majority of Sirians left our planet some time shortly after EA's appearance as Jesus Christ. There was supposedly an election on Ša.AM.e, and all Sirians wanted to participate, because this was allegedly the first democratic election on their planet. Well, I use the words "*supposedly*" and "*allegedly*", because I must say I don't always believe what the Sirians are telling LPG-C.

There are many options as of what Ša.AM.e can be, and we can only do our best to put the pieces together. Soon we can start speculating about (with some evidence) what Ša.AM.e is all about, but I want to wait a couple of papers until I release that information, because new evidence actually seems to be revealed as we speak. Still, I want to say already now what I think it is *not* and a few tidbits of *what it may be* (subject to change!)[#]

I do *not* think Ša.AM.e is the home planet of the Sirians; something both Sitchin, LPG-C, and Utu states it *is!* According to them, there is no home planet in the star system of Sirius anymore, and Ša.AM.e is it; that's their world! I would say with quite some confidence that this is not the case. We know that the Sirian Kings, with the being Sitchin calls 'ANU' as the KHANUS KHANIM (the King of Kings), are residing on their home planet, orbiting either Sirius A or B. That's the Headquarters of the Sirian Empire. What it looks to me is that Ša.AM.e *may be the name the Sirians use as the name of their home planet in Sirius where the Sirian KHANUS KHANIM has his Residence, but when dealing with humans, they use the same name for one of their mobile hollowed-out craft (Sitchin's 'Nibiru')!*

They may simply be bluffing us. They want the human soul group to believe that they don't reside in Sirius anymore. They want us to think they are space nomads, that Sirius is uninhabited, and that Ša.AM.e, their old home world, is now moving through deep space, and is part of our solar system. Other scholars, apart from Sitchin, is telling us that Sitchin is wrong, and that 'Nibiru', in the sense of being the home planet of the Sirians ('Anunnaki') is nowhere to be found in the Sumerian scriptures -- not even on reference! Instead, the word 'Nibiru' in terms of the same scriptures seems to be the name for the planet Venus! So, it would be interesting to know if the words Ša.AM.e and Ša.AM.i are actually mentioned in the scriptures or not, and if they are, what are they symbolizing?

But why would they want us to believe that? Perhaps because it would make them seem less like intruders and more like parents. They present themselves as a much older race with more intelligence, multidimensional and interdimensional abilities, and a superior technology. Therefore, it seems logical that they, as part of our solar system, create life on their 'neighbor planet', which is Earth. So eventually they create us from a much less intelligent species, and thanks to the Ša.AM.i, our evolution has been sped up a million fold! It's a fact that this is what they want us to know, because this is what they have told LPG-C, and that's what Utu Shamash told me.

And now, our 'parents' are coming back to help us through our adolescence as a species and take the leap into the adult world. In other words, they want us to believe that we owe our existence and our intelligence to them, because they gave us their 'superior' DNA. If they can make us believe all this, they can take us anywhere from thereon.

But if it is correct that Ša.AM.e actually is their Sirian home planet and Headquarters, isn't there a 'Nibiru' on the incoming, then? Well, in the Sirian Empire they use hollowed-out planets to move around in space. The so-called 'Nibiru' could very well be one of them. The thing is that nonetheless, a planet with 9 moons has been spotted on its way towards the solar system since the beginning of the 1980s, at least. There is no doubt about it. But it's not reasonable to believe that this highly technological star race, who has a whole empire under their belt and can travel through the KHAA, would take 3,600 years between visits to Earth. In other words; every 3,600 years this incoming planet, filled with Sirians, including King ANU and the whole Parthenon, is reaching our solar system, and the inhabitants rush like crazy to get everything done here before their planet takes off into deep space again and will be gone for another almost four millennia. If the citizens of Nibiru have larger tasks at hand, they need to stay on Earth for another cycle, because they missed the ship!

Not plausible! They have way better technologies than that. There is no doubt that these beings are interdimensional and travel in the nano-world like all other evolved aliens. They have learned to shrink their hollowed-out craft, travel through star lanes, and appear at their destination in next to no time. Not a big deal, unless you are a human on Planet Earth. So what I'm saying is that there is no Ša.AM.e, and there is no Nibiru in the sense we have been taught. It is quite obvious that the Sirians travel everywhere in space -- within this sector of the Universe (Sector 9), other sectors, and even to other galaxies, and they do so in thousands of hollowed-out asteroids, planetoids, and planets.

How do I know? Well, there are sources upon sources telling us that they signed an agreement with the Queen of the Stars, who is the queen of the Orion Empire. The Orion Empire extends to other sectors of the Milky Way, besides Sector 9, and also to other galaxies, near and far. Once the Sirians signed the contract, they were free to use Orion star lanes, except for PESH-METEN; they wanted the Sirians to stay away from PESH-METEN, which leads right through the Belt of Orion. The Queen wanted to make sure these Warlords didn't take over this particular star lane, which starts at the Galactic Center and expands out to the edge of the Milky Way and further to the Andromeda Galaxy via an enormous 'pipeline', as usually is the case between galaxies. Other than that, the Sirians were (and are) permitted to travel anywhere within the Orion Empire and beyond. And they are capable to, no doubt.

The Ša.AM.e/Nibiru we see on NASA space pictures and space films could be *any* Sirian hollowed-out craft of planet size! They can use one of those every time they want to create a cataclysm in a solar system like our own, if they want to. And this time, 'Nibiru' is here to fulfill Sirian prophecy. The 'nine moons' are most probably smaller planetoids they will use as space- or battleships, because they have more flexibility than a large-sized planet, 5-6 times bigger than Earth.

The latest I've heard is that Nibiru is going to hit our solar system 50-85 years earlier than anticipated! In other words, it's going to hit us in December of 2012! And where did I get this information? I got it from Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C. He and his team (which includes Utu Shamash, who is King Nannar's son and ENLIL's grandson) are right now in process of setting up 3 websites which will tell us exactly what is going on and what needs to be done. This also includes a 'Superwave' hitting us from the Galactic Center due to our alignment now in 2012. According to LPG-C, we are overdue for that event; it should have happened earlier, and may happen any time from today and 500 years into the future.

The websites LPG-C, in conjunction with the Sirians, are setting up are the following (and they are only in the beginning stage yet and go up and down for a while for maintenance):

**Earth Hope Initiative:** <http://earthhopeinitiative.com/>

**Humanity the Time Has Come:** <http://www.humanitythetimehascome.com/>

**The Incoming:** <http://www.theincoming.info/>

**The Life Physics Group California (LPG-C) Website:** <http://lifephysicsgroup.org>

I talked about the Wave of the Supernova in 'Level I' already, having this from other sources as well, besides LPG-C; the Pleiadians have been saying a similar thing, but are not portraying it as a catastrophe, like LPG-C does. The Pleiadians describes it as a wave of consciousness coming in from the Galactic Center in form of light, traveling on gamma rays. These gamma rays are upgrading the cells and DNA in our bodies, and for those who have done their 'homework', this wave of energy will boost our biomind<sup>def</sup>. However, for people who are not prepared, the hit may be more dramatic. It can be hard on people's nervous system, and the rate of insanity, suicide, physiological and psychological break-downs may increase many-fold, something we can factually see today. Many people will die, but many will also have their DNA upgraded as our biokinds will be able to decode the geometry of light. So yes, it's going to be a rough time while this Superwave passes through our solar system, but according to the Pleiadians, it's not going to end with a total catastrophe. However, they *are* talking about a potential '*unifying event*' that may happen later this year.

But let's put aside the Superwave for now and go back and concentrate on Nibiru. First of all, if a hollow-out spaceship is used by the Warlords as a potential resource when they want a cataclysm to happen or start their Experiment all over again, why are these major events happening every 3,600 years? Is that how the Sirians have planned it? They give us 3,600 years of evolution under strict dictatorship, and then it's 'bang! You're dead, humans', or 'time for a major population reduction, humans'? Well, that's not as farfetched as it sounds, but I don't think that's the case. I am convinced the Great Deluge in the Bible was created by an incoming planet, and that ENLIL played a major role for that to happen, but if we go back in time, 3,600 years from that, and then another 3,600 years, we can possibly find remnants of something that happened somewhere on our planet, but was it because of Nibiru? There is no evidence of that, while we do have evidence (from the Bible, the Sumerian texts, and more) that there was a big Flood about 11,500 BC, and that it could have been caused by an incoming planetary body, and also by ENLIL's involvement (the biblical YHWH).

The following is more for the Prophecy Paper, which is going to be released soon, but what we humans, trapped in 3D, have a hard time understanding is that interdimensional beings can peak into *all* dimension to see a possible outcome for a certain decision. And yes, that includes looking into the future. But not even that, they can travel into a probable future and start creating an outcome of earlier events from there, which will affect the past, seen from that probable future! That particular *past* could for example be our present. This way they can create a whole timeline, from let's say 2,000 years ago to 1,000 years into our future, from where let's say the whole timeline was created. This way, they can be 1,000 years ahead of us in matter of time. This is something similar to what James of the WingMakers is talking about as well in his interview with Project Camelot, saying ANU can operate from the future, thus having an advantage over other star beings. I don't necessarily agree with that ANU would be unique in that respect, because any interdimensional being should be able to do something similar if they had those intentions, but that may be a discussion for another time.

This is the way a prophecy can be created; it is simply an agenda, started from the future, played out in what is perceived by us as present time. So they ignite the prophecy by letting an unsuspecting human have an extraordinary experience. This unsuspecting human is minding his own business and all of a sudden he gets a vision, or perhaps a visitor from the 'Angelic Realms'. This visitor tells the shocked human how the future will be, and when the 'divine' visitor leaves, the stunned human rushes to somebody who can write it down. Then, let's say, it will be included

in some holy scriptures, such as the Bible, and I am of course thinking about John the Divine in this case.

What the extraterrestrials are doing is that they present the blueprint for a probable future to one or more humans they know will bring it further to a larger public.

But why would they bother? Why not just let everything play out and not tell us humans?

Well, they need to tell us, or the 'prophecy' will potentially not play out. Humans are unpredictable, because we change our thoughts and directions every second of the day, and the more people we are, the more directions we are able to take, logically speaking. But if a belief system is created around a certain prophecy, there is a big chance people stay on, or close to, the course of the timeline the star race created from the future with vector intentions.

So what do we have here? Well, we have the 3% Rule in practice! I talked about this in 'Level I'. If 3% or more of humanity is believing the same thing, the rest (or most of the rest) of the population can easily be persuaded into following. The 3% Rule won't work just by itself, or the whole world would be Christian today, because the Christian world population is reaching 33% (with Islam as number two with 21%[\[6\]](#)). But with 33% of the population following the same, or similar belief, it's quite easy to manipulate event in your favor if you know how to do it.

Fundamental Christians believe that everything in the Bible should be taken face value; there are no allegories, metaphors, and no symbolism in the Bible -- just pure fact. Not all of the 33% believe that the Bible is literal, though, as we have '*casual Christians*' as well, who believe in what is in the Bible without actually have read it all, but would agree that not everything in the Bible is literal. This, however, is enough for the manipulative star race (read 'the Sirians') to start manipulating events in their favor. If they stage events so they fit in with the prophecy they themselves have created (e.g. '*The Book of Revelation*' and '*The Book of Daniel*'), it's a big chance that about 30% of the population would believe it quite instantly, and the majority of the rest would eventually follow, too, because they are at least vaguely aware of what is written in these books. Then we have those of other religions, or no religions at all, who would not follow such an outcome, and a certain percentage who would fight it. This scenario easily would trigger the Battle of Armageddon.

The Incoming Planet (whether you want to call it 'Ša.AM.e', 'Nibiru', or perhaps just an ordinary Sirian 'Hollowed Out Planet') has a big role to play in the biblical prophecies, as it seems. I discussed this in much detail in the Prophecy Section of 'Level I', so I won't repeat it here, but 'Ša.AM.e' has a big part in playing them out. In Level I, I wrote that the event of the Incoming Planet was still years ahead, perhaps 50-85 years in the future or some such, which probably made quite a few people relax, although it would affect our children and grandchildren, of course. The scenario has apparently changed, however,

The latest news is that Ša.AM.e is already in the solar system and is approaching rapidly from the south. It will look like a glowing asteroid at first, followed by nine satellites. Due to its properties, it can best be seen in the infrared spectrum. Pictures and films of such an object have already been released, and I have showed a few of them on my blog. Here below is but one video out there (this is supposedly a genuine one; I have had it confirmed), so be aware of there are, and will be, fake ones out there as well:

### [VIDEO]

*Video 1. Incoming planet with nine moons filmed*

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hSmHWyWx-r4&feature=player\\_embedded](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hSmHWyWx-r4&feature=player_embedded)

In 2011, CNN reported on a massive, hidden object in space, in an article called, "*Scientists, Telescope Hunt Massive Hidden Object in Space*"<sup>[7]</sup>. I posted it on my blog and included the following newspaper article from Washington Post, released in 1984:



Figure 1-1. Washington Post article from 1984, describing 'Nibiru'

So they knew about the Incoming Planet already in 1984, and of course much, much further back than that, but this is when it started coming out in the Media, just to be suppressed again for another 30 years. Now, some Media, like CNN, ABC, and NBC are talking about the Incoming on and off, to start implanting the scenario into peoples subconscious minds for it to potentially being used in the near future.

Now, LPG-C, the retired Quantum Physicists in southern California, are telling us that Ša.AM.e is coming in much, much sooner than expected, and December 2012 is when it's going to be closest to Earth. I will give details about this in the Prophecy Paper very soon, but A.R. sent out an email to all members in his closed email group (in which I'm included), saying that actions are being taken to try to steer the planet slightly off course to prevent a catastrophe on Earth. They say that without alien intervention and their willingness to assist, it would be as bad as the Deluge, 13,500 years ago. They say it will still be bad, even in the best case scenario, unless we start doing something down here on Earth as well. We need to prove ourselves to those 'not from here', they say, showing we are capable of taking care of our own business. All this as a part of a bigger picture, where the Sirians (and other star races as well) supposedly are watching us to see if we are 'mature enough' to go from adolescence to adulthood, or if we still need our 'parents' (read the Sirians) to look after us. Therefore, LPG-C, beginning on September 17, started a series of precise spiritual exercises, involving a few members of the email group. It's being 'supervised' by Dr. A.R. Bordon, chief scientist of LPG-C, being in direct conversation with the involved persons. After a certain amount of time, these meditating people will be exchanged for a group of others in a rotational pattern. These exercises are supposedly helping in steering Ša.AM.e off course and save Earth. Those people involved in these sessions apparently also get to see that the Ša.AM.i are real, and not some made-up alien group.

In the beginning stage of all this, the planet Venus was also in the scenario, and may still be, but I want to hold back on this for a while to see how things develop before I spill beans that may not even be accurate. Interesting, though, is that Venus has been mentioned as the equivalent to Nibiru (Ša.AM.e) in the Sumerian scriptures. However, I want to see more proof that the things LPG-C are putting out there are really correct before I put the information out. The Superwave is



very much still on the table, so to speak, but now, when 'Ša.AM.e' is coming in faster than anticipated, showing up in space/time from has been out of sight, traveling the KHAA, apparently, it's become an equally important issue. We will see how this pans out, but my point is that Ša.AM.e/Nibiru has a lot to do with the End Time Prophecies. If what LPG-C is telling us is correct, we may experience some open alien confrontation soon. However, don't hold your breath yet. I want to check this out some more first. If there is something urgent I need to tell people, I will post it on my blog, <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com>. So, if you haven't already, subscribe to it so you can get updates in your email.

## 5. Humanity -- A Species With Reptilian Traits

Before we were tampered with by EA and the Sirians, we were a very peaceful species. The primordial human race did not know about war and killing; it was not in their personality. However, if the Sirians were to be able to not only control us as a slave race in the gold mines, or in today's society as a work force for the super-rich, but also as foot soldiers in their wars, big or small, they had to give us some of their basic traits. So they made sure they gave us, among a lot of other reptilian genes, the reptilian brain.

After had created their own version of humans, with the reptilian brain included, it was easy to teach mankind about warfare. It was built into their nervous system, which is connected to the DNA. But the reptilian brain has more functions than just 'fight or flight', freezing with fear, and predisposition for warfare; it also helps locking us into their whole control system. In the world the Sirians have created for us, it may have its advantages to have a 'fight or flight' mechanism built into us as it may save our lives when necessary. If you stand face to face with roaring lions, it's probably a good thing to understand that it's time to do something. The reptilian brain tells us to flee in a situation like that.

But this part of the brain is also the part which is receptive to emotions like fear, terror, and insecurity. Like David Icke so correctly mentions in his book, *"Human Race Get Off Your Knees"*, the reptilian brain is tuning us in to their 'radio station'[8]. Icke is stressing how important this is to understand if we are to break out of their control system. He emphasizes that we are Infinite Consciousness and much, much more powerful than the reptilian traits we've been given, which lock us into the Earth grid and empower it with our mass consciousness. We are able to decide whether our mass consciousness will transmit the wavelength of fear and insecurity, or causative thoughts with strong intentions. Good to remember here as well is that if we, with our relatively small reptilian brain can experience all these negative emotions, we can only imagine how strong these emotions are in a Reptilian star race such as the Sirians. No wonder they don't trust anybody, including each other. It's all based on their own fear, terror, and insecurity. Even if they come here from the nano-world, they are still connected with their Sirian selves; many of them still inhabiting Sirian bodies with this type of Reptilian DNA, and besides, it's embedded in their mass consciousness. Still, one day they have to conquer their own fear, or they will forever live in insecurity whether someone will come and kill them. This must be the reason why they want to conquer not only the 4% space/time, but also the KHAA. In their state of mind, they won't give up until they have it all. Why? Because they think that not until then can they relax and be free from their own fear. Their whole scheme may seem unbelievable to us, but to them it's everyday living. This is what makes this star race so dangerous. Also makes me wonder; those who created them once upon a time must have had all this in mind. Apparently, they wanted to create a star race who could conquer the Universe and the KHAA and overthrow the Mother Goddess. Who were these Creator Gods? Are they still in existence?



## 6. From a Patriarchal Regime to a Matriarchal Regime -- Both Sides Covered

I want to make the reader aware of the fact that it's not only the males that have done a lot of harm in the past, here on Earth and elsewhere. The females are guilty, too. Due to that we live in a feminine universe, we tend to think that 'the males did it'. We have had a patriarchal regime on this planet for as long as 500,000 years or more, so during this time period we've been run by males -- more or less.

There have been many Galactic Wars since this Universe was created, and like I've mentioned before, wars are started for different reasons, but the ultimate reason is *always* power. Then we can argue that the motives are different, like war over real estate, over who is going to be in charge of a region, country, planet, galactic sector, or an Empire. The motives are as many as we can think of, and another is war between genders. This, we understand, has been an ongoing war and/or conflict since genders were created. Male star beings kidnapped female star beings, tortured, raped, and interrogated them in order to comprehend what their power was all about. As a revenge, female star beings started attacking *all* males, although not all males were bad. Sometimes the females took over and created their own Matriarchal Regime, where the males were no more than slaves and treated horribly, so it goes both ways so long as the beings, males or females, are not evolved enough to find both an interior and exterior balance between the sexes (if they are sexual beings, that is). In order to get there, humankind still has a long way to go, because the war of the sexes were brought down here to Earth as well, and we learned how to divide and conquer from the 'gods'.

What we need now is to heal our wounds along the lines of time, and to do so, we need to understand ourselves better. We all have feminine *and* masculine aspects to ourselves, and we need to acknowledge both and not suppress one or the other. The Sirians and their human hybrid bloodlines know that a lot of healing is taking place amongst humans today as a consequence of the cosmic changes going on; something they can't do too much about. Still, there is one thing they can do; something that normally seems to work pretty well on humans -- giving us distractions.

The PTB know that many are waking up to the fact that the feminine energies are the Divine energies, and once that is recognized, people will take things even further. So the Elite understand they can't ignore the fact that things are changing, so they have to change with the currents. So, I suggest the reader pays attention to a new movement that is starting to pop up; especially on the Internet. It certainly appears that the Sirian Overlords are going out of their way to cover their basics and are now releasing information on the Divine Feminine that is pretty accurate, and very much in line with what I have revealed here in my papers. However, what differs is again the motives. Beware of those who tell you that it's time for the females to take over from the males; that it's time for a shift in leadership. Such movements can be quite convincing sometimes.

This is just Sirian wolves (pun intended) in sheep's clothing. All they want is to start a new war; a new conflict so they can continue using their 'divide and conquer' formula. If they own both the Patriarchal and Matriarchal movements, they can pull the strings on either. Still, it's inevitable that people will get caught up in both and from what started out as a freedom movement with the purpose to break loose from the Patriarchal Regime will instead turn groups against each other. You see how important it is with balancing things out, or we'll get extremes on either ends.

## 7. The Earthbound Against the Home Planet -- More 'Divide and Conquer'?

And while we're on the subject of Divide and Conquer, why don't we talk a little more about the Earthbound Marduk group (a supposed rebel group, extracted from the 'Serpent Clan'; the latter

run by EA) and the 'Home Planet' (Ša.AM.e, run by King Nannar of the 'Ram Clan', which is ENLIL's clan), allegedly at war with each other. In 'Level I' we heard A.R. and LPG-C out, and I described their experiences with the Ša.AM.i, mostly from their perspective. To a certain degree, I also did so in Level II, in the previous 'Genesis Papers'. Now it's time to take a critical look at their stories and see if we can figure out what is really going on; especially now, in present time.

The story goes, told by Zecharia Sitchin, LPG-C, and Prince Utu Shamash of Ša.AM.e as well in his correspondence with me that Marduk rebelled against both his father, EA, and the Home Planet. This was supposedly due to that Marduk felt he was treated unfairly by being given too little power. He was the son of Prince EA of Orion, and his mother was Sirian. He thought he was owed a higher rank than he had, and his father was unable to help him, he felt. So, therefore he rebelled a few times, was even locked into the Great Pyramid of Giza in the 'Pyramid Wars', and continued rebelling once he'd escaped from there. He decided that if he's going to be treated without respect, he would increase the number of own followers and create his own rank and his own epithets<sup>[9]</sup>. So, he began his quest to become the Lord of Earth instead of Ša.AM.e.

The end of the story is that Marduk was expelled from the Home Planet - twice! He was allowed to come for the election, where King ANU stepped down and King Nannar was elected, supposedly being a King of Reformation, leading to 'softer' politics and a more evolved world view. This is still the image they want us to keep -- they need us to think they will be our saviors in one capacity or another. And things are already starting to take form in this direction as I am writing this, so I know I am correct in what I am saying. More will be revealed in another context in a couple or so papers ahead.

What I believe is *not* correct, however, is that Marduk got expelled from the rest of the Sirian Alliance. Most of the Sirians had to attend business elsewhere (and I am not sure where they went; perhaps just back to Sirius), so they simply put Marduk in charge here on Earth with a selected skeleton crew of Sirians, Alpha Draconians, Grays, and a few other star races. This skeleton crew has ruled mankind behind the scenes more or less since the beginning of the Common Era; most of them living under the surface; something that is not foreign or uncomfortable for them at all, but most of the time being here as non-physical, interdimensional beings (ontoenergetics), manipulating world events through the PTB. This Elite of human hybrids are not only easy to control due to their being of Sirian or Sirian/Pleiadian bloodlines, having had their genetics kept relatively 'clean' and therefore easy to maneuver by Sirians in the nano-world, but these bloodlines are also very much convinced that they are the true 'Royals', and therefore have the 'Divine Right to Rule'.

Moreover, we are told by Sitchin and the same people who endorse his work (see above) that both King ANU and Prince ENLIL had visions of this Divine Being, sent out from Source (God) to tell them that it's time for humanity to stand on their own legs and become sovereign in body, mind, and spirit. The name of this Divine Being was Galzu. Both ANU and his son, ENLIL, supposedly took this advice to heart once they realized that Galzu was a direct messenger from Source. Although, around the same time, the Sirians had to leave Earth, they promising to come back one day and help humanity take the first steps of their own, without having the Sirians ruling them. So, they left, only to come back now, full force, supposedly in December 2012.

Let's ponder this and pretend for a moment that what Sitchin wrote in *'The Wars of Gods and Men'* is correct (yes, that's where the above story comes from, allegedly translated by Sitchin himself from the Sumerian cuneiform), why would the Sirians, after humbly have acknowledged that Earth belongs to the humans, nuke Sodom and Gomorrah and Sinai Spaceport in 2,024 BC? A great deal of radioactivity can still be measured in that area and animals and humans who live there today are still mutating. Not only does that sound like a horrible crime where lots of humans died, but what disrespect for the planet and the Living Library! How can we take them seriously when they continue acting like spoiled kids who are given too much power to do whatever they want?

But there is more. If they were serious and wanted to repent and help mankind taking their first baby-steps on their own, why did they leave Marduk and his allied star races to rule Earth with an iron fist for more than 2,000 years? If we look back on the last 2,000 years, we see a lot of darkness, misery, slavery, wars, conflicts, genocide, and the list goes on. Is this a sign of goodwill; an attempt to prepare mankind for their liberation? Today, the Sirians defend themselves, saying that they overestimated Marduk, thinking he could do the job. Oh yes, he could certainly do the job. He's ruled with violence to an even greater degree than the rest of the Sirians put together. And I am sure that's what they really wanted him to do in the first place.

And there is even more. About a year ago, Prince Utu Shamash, son of King Nannar, and grandson of Prince ENLIL, contacted me because of my connection with LPG-C, and because of what I wrote in my papers (Level I) about them and the history of Planet Earth in general. He apparently liked what I'd done, and chose me as his public relations person. I showed to be quite a difficult PR person, however, because I didn't agree with his message, and I told him so. I have already spoken on this earlier and don't want to repeat myself more than necessary, so to make a long story short, Utu wants humankind to start forgiving the Sirians for what they did in the past. He said that then was then and now is now, and we need to let the past be the past and unite as brothers and sisters in present time. He further said that the Sirians are our creators (which is incorrect) and ancestors (which is correct), but that we now outnumber them, being 7 billion people on the planet. His intention is to make peace with mankind so we can face a common future together.

Again, it seems like the Sirians can't help but contradict themselves. Apparently, he and his people are going to come down to Earth, inevitably start the Battle of Armageddon and play out the rest of the Bible Prophecies. Although I pointed all this out to him, he didn't respond. However, this old plan of theirs may have to wait on the backburner for some time, because it looks like the Sirians and their partners in crime are planning something else first, albeit it could all be connected; one thing is just a preparation for something else. More about other, more urgent plans, in the Prophecy Section.

The reason I am bringing all this up here is to show the reader that these are the guys who are behind the 'divide and conquer' technique so many researchers and people in general have noticed the Global Elite are experts in. Well, they have had good teachers!

We live in strange times, indeed. There are so many agendas playing out right now that it's hard to keep track. We have reached a peak of 7 billion people on the planet, which could be a blessing and a curse for everybody involved in any agenda whatsoever. Seven billion souls is a lot of energy, especially when they are all energized, biologically and spiritually, by cosmic forces as well. The Pleadians say in their lectures over and over that making room for seven billion people on the planet is something that has been planned for a long time, both by the Sirians and the more benevolent forces. It was prepared through the Industrial Revolution. If that event wouldn't have happened, the planet could not have housed this many people as successfully as it has (of course to the cost of more underdeveloped countries, from where we get much of our resources). The Sirians wanted the numbers, to be able to draw from this incredible amount of energy for their own purposes of conquering this Universe and the one belonging to the Goddess. A Final Battle before the End of Time as we know it would be a very intense moment from which the Reptilian Overlords could gain a lot of power in a short amount of time. With a little help from technology they could use weather and wind in their manipulation, and the war machine to create the fear and terror of enormous proportions that would catapult them right into the higher realms. They have had millennia to think this plan through, and they've planned it, not from the present, but from the future with vector intentions.

Think of yourself standing in your backyard, drawing a long line across the yard from one side to the other. Then make some perpendicular, shorter lines along the main line, and this would be the timeline of Planet Earth. Somewhere along that timeline, which you now could view from

beginning to end, is the year 2012. To the left of that point you have all the events that have happened since the beginning of Earth. To the right you have the future until the day Earth is destroyed, i.e. you are able to see and control the whole timeline.

So what you want to do as a Sirian is, after you've decided in which time certain prophecies are going to play out, look at the whole timeline and create an outcome in the future, seen from our perspective of linear time. Once a probable outcome is created (I will explain 'probable' in a minute), you can start planning for specific events over the line of time. And it seems like 2012 is the year of choice as it coincides with the end of a larger cosmic cycle and other prophecies as well.

Oh no, we may say, that means they have us in their grip and there is nothing we can do about it. They can change events as they go along! Well, it's not quite that easy. All they can do is to look at it from a rather one-dimensional perspective and try to manipulate things from there. However, they are fully aware of that we are talking about a lot of people here and each one of us has their own portion of 'free will', and each one of us creates our own reality. Therefore, we are quite unpredictable. Sometimes it may seem like we're a herd of sheep, willing to go to slaughter, not knowing better, but this is a heck of a large herd the Sirians have to manage. And we are changing our minds all the time, which makes it impossible to predict exactly what is going to happen. So fact remains that even the Sirians with their technology and interdimensional perspective can't control the Multiverse, which is fluid and ever-changing. So, the closer it is to a certain planned event, the easier it is to predict the outcome, and the further in the future, the harder it is. But now, with so many people involved, even a few days ahead is challenging to predict and control. So, the Sirians are having problems with the fast energies and time speeding up during the nano-second, and some steps in their plans seem to be in need of change.

On the other hand it has our own awakening of consciousness being a very beneficial factor in the Earth drama. As the Pleiadians say; without the numbers we can't wake up enough to break free from the bondage.

(This is the end of 'Part 1' in this series of papers, discussing the current ET situation. I hope you have gotten at least a few tidbits of more information that you didn't have before. If so, I am very pleased. All this on which I'm writing, is extremely helpful for myself and my own well-being, mental stability, protection, and spiritual development. More to come, dear friends!)

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[†] This needs an extra comment. Some say that the Global Elite today are the descendents of the Nephilim who survived the Flood (hence, the Rephaim and the Anakim), but obviously, the Global Elite are not giants. Some of the Elite may be the same souls, incarnated and manipulated over and over, however.

[#] In a previous paper, '[Genesis Paper #4: The Beginning of a Tyranny](#)', of Aug. 18, 2012, I originally included a section on Nibiru/Ša.AM.e, which I removed at the same time I posted this current paper. It was a story line which paralleled the one I am currently writing and it included the planet and its inhabitant in the story as being distant cousins to the Sirian Overlords. However, I later found that story being quite inaccurate and decided to exclude it. The Nibiru/Ša.AM.e story as told by Sitchin, LPG-C, and the Ša.AM.i themselves, however, is what I have the most problem with of everything I've researched so far. I know a planet like that exists, but how does it fit in? I am also certain the Sirians are still in Sirius, so the story that Nibiru is their home planet, part of our solar system, is not accurate. More on this will follow in an upcoming paper.

[\*] Regarding the Ama'argi, see the work of Anton Parks, who discusses this star race in quite some details. For English synopsis, see the work of the Zeitlin couple at, <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>.

[1] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[2] *ibid.*

[3] <http://wespenre.com/human-origins-and-the-living-library.htm>

[4] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[5] *ibid.*

[6] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_religious\\_populations](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_religious_populations)

[7] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/02/17/scientists-telescope-hunt-massive-hidden-object-in-space/>

[8] David Icke, ©2010, "*Human Race Get Off Your Knees -- the Lion Sleeps No More*", p.212ff.

[9] The 50 Epithets of Marduk: [http://www.lovecraft.ru/texts/necro/spellbook\\_eng/names.html](http://www.lovecraft.ru/texts/necro/spellbook_eng/names.html).

# Present Time Paper #2: The Year 2012 Looking Forward -- A Deep Dive Into Current ET Situation (Part II)

by Wes Penre, Friday, September 28, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

## 1. The Machine World Goes to War -- The Creation of Super Soldiers

Now, when we better understand how prophecies are made up and maintained across a timeline (see Part I), it's just a matter of keeping humanity 'on track' and have the majority stay on a certain predestined course for the prophecies to play out accordingly and per the plan. But what is the plan? What kind of future do the Sirians want us to experience?

Well, we discussed that a lot in 'Level I', and will build on it a little more here. The Sirians know they can't get 100% of the population on board, ready to endorse the Machine World of the future. With very little research it's easy to see where the future is leading us if we follow the flow and let ourselves be pulled through our nose rings. Billions of dollars is invested in nano-technology, because those in-the-know understand that those in charge of the nano-world are in charge of the Universe; both the 4% and the 96%. It is very interesting to sit back and watch one invention after another popping up, seemingly from nowhere, and all at once, almost, great breakthroughs are happening in different technological fields. It just to be that one big invention or breakthrough happened per decade or something of the sort, but now it's such a common thing that people don't even reflect over it anymore. It's become overwhelming for the every-day citizen to catch up with all the new technology, so it's just become widely accepted that technology moves forward in a rapid speed.

In fact, most of these technologies are nothing new. They have been put on hold for a long time to be released when 'time is right'. And the plan has been to release as much as possible at the same time, so people won't bother with where it comes from; they simply don't have time. So, from one day to another, we find ourselves living in a high tech reality of which we understand relatively little. Unless we are 'technology nerds' to the extreme, we may feel pretty lost in all the tech that is thrown at us. There is now a solution for everything, and you no longer need to think; "*some machine's doing that for you*".

And this is exactly how it's planned to be. Before we know it, we are dependent upon machines for our survival, and few are even questioning it. New and exciting technology is brilliantly presented to our youth to an affordable price, and the parents provide them with what they need, because the older generation, who's been busy working day and night for a living, multitasking and wearing themselves out before their time, want to make sure their kids are fit for the new world. They want their children to understand what they themselves don't, to ensure a good future for the younger generation.

So, they have already brought us into the Machine World, and the transition has been quick and smooth, because they know how the human mind works -- after all, they were the ones who



helped to create it. So far, biological beings are still needed to do many of the tasks businesses require from their workers, but this will change too in the future. What the Sirians want to do, foremost, is to create so-called 'Super Soldiers', totally one with machine technology, and fearless. We will see how medicine will merge with machine technology as well when soldier get wounded in war, and new, mechanical body parts are waiting for them to replace the old, destroyed ones. In the future (if we continue choosing this particular timeline), it won't matter which body part gets blown off; there's always a replacement.

We have already started seeing this with soldiers coming home from war after have lost a leg, an arm, a foot, a hand, or whatever it may be. The replacements are now so sophisticated that after a while the soldier is fit for fight again and chooses to go back to the battlefield once more, sometimes only to have another body part blown to pieces.

But why Super Soldiers? What kind of war are they preparing us for? Apparently, this potential war requires more than just ordinary soldiers who are mind controlled in the ordinary fashion; this war requires soldiers who don't give up or retreat, even when they lose body parts. Are they preparing our bodies for such a task, or are they actually preparing our minds?

The Sirian Warlords think they have planned this very well; not only here on Earth, but also elsewhere, on other occupied worlds. They have no problem manipulating what they think of as the 'primitive minds' of the lulus (which would be you and I). They have a thousand and one different ways of manipulating us into agreement with what they're doing, with most of us not suspecting anything. And as long as we agree with the slave masters, no one will intervene, because we become like them; we are their allies if we look at it from the viewpoint of Universal Law. This is the perfect example how someone can turn an otherwise excellent law into something bad by taking advantage of the freedom it is meant to endorse. I am talking about the Law of Free Will. Only if we as a soul group get together and say "we've had enough!", other star races will listen and possibly come to our assistance. They more or less just wait for us to get together and do just that. But as long as we agree with the Sirians, wittingly or unwittingly, the Law of Free Will is applied to us and our situation, and there is not much anyone can do.

The Warlords know this extremely well. It's like the saying that goes, "*No one knows the law better than the criminal*", or "*no one knows how to read the Bible better than Satan*". They know the Law of Free Will on their fingertips and they use it for their own benefit all the time. And we are like little kids whom they hand out candy to, and we stand in line, impatiently, to get our piece. They have us wrapped around their fingers and they laugh at our stupidity. In the end, when we are trained enough and ready to go, we will once again be their foot soldiers, but this time in a much bigger war -- the one against their arch enemy; the Divine Feminine, and the star races who defend her!

So this is most likely what they are preparing us for. They are far from there yet, however. It will not happen now and probably not in a hundred years, but it *will* happen! They are mobilizing their forces and getting them ready for a war that hasn't been seen in this sector of the Universe in a very long time, if ever before. Not only do they have seven billion potential souls in their space army, counting the current civilization, but they also have their old colonies and more recent occupied and manipulated worlds at their convenience.

But the Divine Feminine is strong. How can they win a war of that magnitude? Well, they can't do it only with numbers; they are also, as we know, vampires. They have already gathered a lot of KHAA energy from the Feminine Fire that was inserted in mankind once upon a time and they believe they have grown very strong and are possibly pretty close to attempting a first attack. After all, if a few million people die in a first try, so what? Losses like that don't bother the Sirians.

This is why I asked if this could be a preparation of the minds rather than the bodies. Yes, they create Super Soldiers who are mastering their bodies to the utmost, but that's not all these Super Soldiers can and will be able to do. They are also trained in nano-traveling. There are already soldiers like this who are quite multidimensional and interdimensional and can travel anywhere in space *and* time, and are trained in a kind of warfare the common person, or the common soldier, can't even comprehend. A few of these Super Soldiers have become whistle-blowers and told the truth as they know it, and although what they say is pretty remarkable, it's just the tip of the iceberg! These whistle-blowers only remember what's on the surface; still, few people believe them. It's sad, because if people don't even believe that, how can they ever believe the real deal? Well, whether they believe or not, it's going to be the reality for the next few generations. And after all, who are these next few generations? Think about it. It's you and I!

How can that be, you may ask? Well, your soul is recycled (reincarnated) so you will be your own grandson/granddaughter, figuratively speaking, and you will most likely be one of these soldiers in the near future, unless you change your course. This goes for all of us, and we will go more into that part at the end of Level II.

These Super Soldiers are trained to master their bodies, because if they can master their biokind, they can also master and totally discipline their minds. And once they can do that and are taught to nano-travel and time travel without having any fears or anything that holds them back, they will be extremely efficient soldiers. Believe it or not, but many of these soldiers (trained humans) have been to other planets and other galaxies, traveling in their minds, and even been on real missions where killing off star beings on other planets have been part of it. They have the ability to leave their bodies at will, and with their avatar mock themselves up as anything -- even as forests<sup>[2]</sup>.

With this kind of training, what could they possibly be afraid of? Death? Hardly, because they already know how to leave their bodies, and if they need a new one, they can either manifest in their avatars/light-bodies, or use a body in storage. There is no scarcity of those, either.

However, there is *one* thing even these ferocious soldier might fear if they only knew. And I doubt that they do, because if they did, they would cease to be effective, because the fear this little secret would create in such a soldier would be so strong that they would be horrified to go to war. What this secret is will be discussed a few papers ahead. The fear connected to this secret is very much motivated, because there is something that may be perceived as much worse than body death...

But why on Earth would the Sirians want to come down here and fulfill the Bible Prophecies then, if they need every soldier they can get? After all, the Bible Prophecies include a Battle of Armageddon, earth changes, and the loss of an incredible amount of lives.

This is very true, but fits the agenda perfectly! The Sirians need to be visible again and openly mingle with us. They need us to bow down to a King again, and they need people to trust them. What would be better than to come and fight off an imagined enemy (Marduk and his group) in an effort to help mankind, and then let the Second Coming take place? Those who survive will accept the new King of Kings after they've played out their little show, and those who were killed will be incarnated again, integrated into the new system after have had their amnesia implants in the afterlife, as usual.

But where would they get all the bodies they need for those who get killed in the '*Final Battle*'? Well, this is where the alien abductions, DNA samples, and cloning comes into the picture; something we will discuss later in this paper. When the Sirians feels they are ready, our biokind, the way our DNA is structured now, will be obsolete, and of very little importance. A cloned society would not be a bad alternative for them. A cloned army with trained souls is an obedient

army. If Hitler would have had access to a giant army of cloned, fearless soldiers, he most possibly would have won the war.

In the 1980s, President Ronald Reagan talked before the United Nations, pondering what we all would do in case of an outer, alien threat, and how all nations on Earth would have to put aside all their petty conflicts and get together in a joint effort to protect Earth. His point was that if such a threat would be reality, we would at last get a One World Government and a united Earth. In fact, Reagan mentioned this on at least a couple of occasions and even talked to President Gorbachev about it, with both their wives present.

So, what threat was Reagan actually talking about? Was he basically saying that they needed to stage an event, type Project Bluebeam, to unite the peoples of Earth, or was he talking about a *real* alien threat?

In his essay, *'Between the Devil and the Returning Rock*<sup>[3]</sup>, Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C suggests that Reagan may have been talking about the incoming Ša.AM.e, which makes sense as things seem to be unfolding, if we also take Lord Utu's statement to me into account.

## **2. The Purpose of Technology Transfer Programs and Alien-Human Abductions**

To refresh the reader's memory, Technology Transfer Programs means that star beings land here on Earth, show themselves off as Grays, Reptilians, Nordics, or some other humanoid or non-humanoid group, in an effort to contact representatives of a government such as the U.S. (preferably with the President him/herself present), offering amazing technology to the said country in exchange for something else.

Usually, this type of manipulation is working great from the viewpoint of the star race, and I'll explain in a minute what this is really all about. Then, from the said government's point of view, the technology they are being offered is normally something that can be used within the weapon industry, or as a boost of their own country's technology. The star beings involved in this kind of exchange know exactly what the particular government wants or needs and the aliens in their turn will have their needs taken care of by the government.

Of course, the President of a country is not the person who is really in charge, not even in a dictatorship. A dictator always comes to power after they have been offered help from a Superpower, more often than not, the United States. So, for a dictator to have backup in a coup against a sitting government, the new leader has rules he or she needs to follow; another form of exchange program. So the ones pulling the strings are still the Sirians and their allies, if we go far enough up the echelons of power to find them.

This is why the star races with their TTP (Technology Transfer Programs) concentrate on the mid-level of power, which is mostly clueless of what it really going on. The President of the United States, for example, only has so much clearance, and even people like Brzezinski, Kissinger, and Bush Sr. have much higher clearance than the President. The target for the TTP is often those who still think that war, industry and trade has something to do with one nation trying to get, or remain ahead of another.

The star race in exchange wants an agreement of a kind that it would otherwise be hard to get, and they do need an agreement to be able to defend themselves against more ethical star races, who otherwise could intervene and help us out of this mess. Instead, we are letting star race with the TTP get exactly what they want, although it inflicts on our freedoms and lead to more pain and suffering every single time.

So, who are these star races who make these treaties with our governments? Well, it's now almost common knowledge that President Eisenhower made a treaty with the Tall Grays, while they turned down a more 'ethical' treaty with another. That's just for the show, by the way; there haven't been any ethical star being offering TTP to our government. Also, these star races, who show themselves off as different kinds of aliens (even as humans) are doing so to confuse us so we again and again can sit there and wonder which star race is which and who is working with whom, when in actuality they are all working together. The star beings involved in TTP so far I would dare say they are probably all of them part of the Sirian Alliance, and all they want is to get our approval to do certain unethical things, so they don't have to ask each individual who is subjected to their often horrifying actions of permission.

One thing the Sirians have asked for in exchange for technology is permission to abduct people. When they asked for this for the first time, which was when they met with the Eisenhower group, the President was shocked and said "no", and wanted to have nothing more to do with this alien race. Then the Sirians said that it would be fine if they had permission only to abduct a certain amount of citizens, and that these people would always be returned, unharmed, and with no memory of what had happened. Eisenhower still said no, but some of his generals talked to him and said that these star beings would most certainly take what they wanted anyway, and there was nothing anyone could do about it, and then there wouldn't be any exchange, so the U.S. Government would not get the technology that now was offered to them.

This is when Eisenhower apparently made the mistake of his life and changed his mind and said yes. What happened next was that the Sirians started abducting people and had soon exceeded the amount of people they had been allowed to abduct, and there was nothing the Government could do about it. Later on they found out that this same alien group had made similar treaties with other countries as well, who now also had the same technology and their citizens abducted. It has continued in that fashion up to the present day. And when the Sirians want permission to do something else on a grand scale, they have done similar treaties with the governments of the world. If one government refuses, the Sirians tell them that so and so country has given them their permission already and are now in possession of certain technology. Does the country they now are approaching really want to miss out and be hopelessly behind with their own technology? This argument often settles it.

However, there is another aspect of TTP as well. The Sirian Alliance really wants the governments around the globe to have certain technology in preparation for a particular future they are planning for us humans. This is a brilliant way of introducing it to the mid-level governments, and the competition between countries is boosting the effect of the TTP.

Abductions is nothing new, however. People mysteriously disappeared long before anyone knew about 'flying saucers' and visitors from the stars. Only difference is that in the past the abductions were sparser, because they were not as urgent as they are now. The genetic manipulation of Homo sapiens has never really stopped, and even when most of the Sirians were off somewhere else and there was only a skeleton crew here to keep us under control, this smaller crew were still working on 'improving' mankind.

Today, however, it's a totally different ballgame all together. The Sirians are back and they are running out of time in more than one way; something we will talk about in an upcoming paper. Hence, the abductions are much, much more frequent than just 30-40 years ago; the Sirians are running out of time, and people who have been subjected to this kind of operation are more traumatized than they used to be and remember more; the kidnapers are getting sloppier. Also, I read somewhere that one American out of 20 or something of the sort believe they have been abducted by what they think are aliens. If true, that's quite a large amount!

The abductions are not only about changing our DNA, although that's a big part of it. It also needs to be said that only so many of all the abductions are done by star beings; the rest are done by



Figure 2-1. Alien abduction. Sometimes one may wonder what's underneath that Gray alien suit...

our own government, or in conjunction with the negative aliens. Some researchers and UFOlogists claim that abductions are being done by positively oriented star beings as well (some claim *all* abductions are done by positive beings! This, I must say, is an insult to those who have had very negative experiences from these encounters). I would insist on that no positive star beings (or star race) would come here and abduct citizens against their will; they wouldn't come down here at all and interfere with our progress. Yes, I am aware of that sometimes an agreement can be made in the astral between star beings and a human, that in his/her next lifetime, they are going to be abducted for such and such reason. Still, I would argue that if such an agreement is made, it is still between humans and a negatively oriented ET group, although the human making the agreement may not understand this when the agreement is made.

There are also those who claim that they have only had positive experiences from their abductions, and that they love

their abductors. Some UFOlogists see this as proof of positive intervention. Again, I tend to differ. I do believe that a person in question, who is experiencing such positive things, is either given false memory implants, or is a typical example of the 'Stockholm Syndrome'[\[4\]](#). The bottom line is this: if a star race is abducting humans, they break several Universal Laws. A soul group who evolves on a certain planet is supposed to be left alone until they reach a point where they are aware of what is existing all around them in other dimensions and are themselves star travelers. At that point, it's up to the evolving race to decide whether they want another star race to come and visit or not. Until then they are supposed to be left alone, unless they ask for help. And even if so, the help should come in a way that the beings on the evolving planet have choices and themselves come to the conclusion, i.e. a typical way of helping a person or a group on an evolving planet would be to let them face the real issue they have when they ask for help, so they know what the problem really is and from there be able to make a conscious decision how to solve it.

We mentioned the Super Soldiers earlier, and we mentioned a cloned army. This is basically what most abductions are all about; the Sirians and their cohorts are 'upgrading' our DNA with technology to make us multidimensional in order to build this futuristic army instead of letting us become multi-d on our own. The Pleiadians in their recent lectures are bringing up this problem, and say that this is something we need to be aware of. And again, abductees may come out in public and tell you that they have had these great experiences and now have all these ESP (Extrasensory Perceptions), when in fact their DNA has been upgraded with help of technology to bypass evolution. The Pleiadians emphasize that it's not just the purpose behind this that's important to be aware of, but to upgrade our DNA in the sense the star races are doing it does not have the same profound effects in the long run as if they would have let us evolve on our own. Besides, if it's done for you by 'them', you are 'theirs' from thereon in a much more direct way than if you're just a normal citizen of Earth, blending in with the crowd. The implications of

this is something each individual needs to figure out on their own, but I think that with the background material in this paper and others, it's not very hard to do.

Now, there's yet another aspect to the alien abductions, and that has to do with our genetic code. ENKI and in the extension, the Sirians, manipulated already existing species on this planet in ancient times as we have seen in earlier papers, but if we go back far enough -- all the way back to the primordial man, the Namlú'u -- there was a code embedded into our basic DNA due to us being part of the original Experiment as guardians of the Living Library. This code is apparently tightly connected to the 96% Universe and the true Fire of the Divine Feminine. This code seems to be one of the last (if not *the* last) missing piece in the mystery of mankind as far as the Sirians are concerned. They know we have the code, but have never been able to break it. Not even ENKI and NIN-HUR-SAG, when they had access to their genetic laboratories, could figure out and decode this code, so deeply embedded in our DNA. And this was the whole purpose with putting it there in the first place; the Goddess understood that bad things could happen to us over time, but as long as our DNA/RNA is still present on this planet as a part of humanity, this encoded part, next to impossible to break, would still be a part of humanity; dormant during times of great suppression, but with the ability to empower the being when the consciousness of the planet is just right. This is what the 'chronometers' hidden on our planet are there for. They were put there by the 'Original Planners', so they could keep measuring the mass consciousness on the planet, and when time is right fire off the codes.

That is one big reason why the Sirians put our planet under quarantine. As long as they could not break this code, they didn't want any other star race to try either, or they would have the key not only to the Living Library, but also to connect to the 96%. So it acts like a double-edged sword for the Sirians; they don't want the consciousness on the planet to rise above a certain level, or mankind would be too powerful, but on the other hand they want the code that seemingly can only be broken if they let humanity evolve. However, beings who need to bring fear to their environment to be able to rule and control it are also themselves fearful beings and can imagine all kind of horrible revenge humankind would take against them if we evolve past their own awareness level. So, they have really locked themselves in at the same time they have locked us in -- all in the name of fear. Therefore, they have basically shot themselves in the foot. The more violent abductions are often attempts to break the code[5].

On this subject, the following comes directly from the Pleiadians:

"However, we are the first to admit that, far in the distant past, Pleiadian energies manipulated the genetic line of human beings, and were connected to the reptiles. This is what we have come back to heal. That is the purpose of our visit."[6]

From the same source follows:

"Others may access the formulas from you, and in exchange you will experience states of ecstasy, alterations of consciousness, or perhaps trips into other worlds. You may not realize you are emitting the formulas when you do this. Others who need the formulas will use them to replicate lives, or to reestablish systems that are being destroyed. **When those codes of information or formulas are set out in existence we will be free because the codes of consciousness contain the songs of your own freedom song as frequency and broadcast from the cells of your body [my emphasis].**"[7]

Here the Pleiadians are talking about our future, if that is the future we decide to reestablish. These are the 'old ways' of the Goddess, when we were the Key, or the Library Cards, to the Living Library. It is evident that the Pleiadians who Marciniak is channeling wish for us to take charge of this planet again and let the original Experiment be reestablished on a new version of



Earth. According to them, our bodies, minds, and souls have the same potentials now to become what the Namlú'u once were. And the spirits of Namlú'u are still present amongst humanity.

Yet another serious reason why some people get abducted over and over has to do with their bloodline. Some humans have been 'worked on' during abduction sessions, sometimes since they were little kids. They are of certain hybrid bloodlines that apparently will be used, some as hosts for future star beings, and some for other reasons. Just like with channeling, where the channeler has to be strong and have a certain genetic setup to be able to channel safely without being depleted of energy and eventually getting seriously ill, these 'chosen people' are apparently of the same type of stock.



Figure 2-2. Michael Lee Hill

Typical example of such are Supriem Rockefeller, whom I wrote about in 2009, and Michael Lee Hill (MLH), whom I covered in 'Level I' in a specific paper. MLH is a very pleasant person and a talented musician, but have been used by different Sirian entities as well as the Grays when he was little and perhaps as late as 2007. He has talked about his experiences as positive on the most part and is quite casual about the role he is told he will play in the future and says he 'goes with the flow', but the 2007 abduction was less pleasant. He woke up in the middle of the 'operation' in incredible pain, something he found out during a session with a hypnotist who does regression therapy. At least one of those who were working on him was a human (or in a human body), and is said to have apologized, thinking MLH was asleep, and said he would feel no more pain, where after he let his hand go over MLH's forehead, and he fell asleep again, with no further pain or memories of what happened. However, he told the hypnotist that he did not want to relive that experience, and the hypnotist took him back to present time. MLH's comment afterwards was that even during a normal surgery, there is a potential chance the patient will wake up, and that doesn't necessarily mean the surgery is 'evil'. Well, that's true, but I withstand what I said earlier; why is MLH abducted against his knowledge and immediate consent? If what he is being prepared for is benevolent, why all these secrets? Still, MLH does not see it like I do, and it's not for me to force my sense of reality upon somebody else. I like Michael, but these are *his* experiences, and the interpretations of them are his own -- he has all the right to them.



Figure 2-3. Area 51. Restriction signs outside the military base.

Important to remember when we talk about 'alien abductions' is that not all of them are done by aliens. In fact, it certainly looks like most of them are done by humans. Another effect the TTP has had is that some of the interdimensional technology we have received in exchange for human suffering has been used to abduct our own species! This is probably nothing new to most readers who have followed me so far, but is still something that needs to be brought up. Fifteen to twenty-five years ago, a lot of attention was being put on

underground bases such as Area 51. At first, researchers claimed they had 'inside information' that this was an alien base, where alien spacecraft landed and took off ever so often. Sure enough, when people traveled there to see for themselves, many returned to tell about how they saw UFOs hovering over, and taking off from the military base.

Today we know that this is not an alien base, but very much a base used by the U.S. Military to try out technologies they have received from TTPs. The two most prioritized research done there that we know of are the testing of new aircraft, and genetic engineering and manipulation. I have stated elsewhere that the UFOs we can see with our open eyes are not spaceships used for interplanetary travel; in fact, very few of them are alien crafts at all, but human secret technology. Some of it is expanded upon from Tesla's inventions, while others are developed from Nazi technology, which they themselves got from TTPs. Others are based on more recent alien (Sirian Alliance) technology, but nonetheless developed by humans. Still, I am sure some of the UFOs we see are indeed of alien origin, driven by aliens, and sometimes aliens and humans in cooperation. However, again -- they are not used for traveling between the stars or long distances. More likely, they are used for traveling *within* the solar system. If someone needs to go to other star systems, it is commonly done by nano-travel, using star lanes like PESH-METEN.

Military bases, such as Area 51, are up to so much more than just testing new UFO technologies. Deep underground, there are huge laboratories where the most bizarre experiments in genetic engineering and manipulation are taking place. However, this is not ENKI or the Sirians in particular at play, but our own U.S. Military. It's very doubtful if there are any aliens at Area 51 at all, and if there are, they are not stationary there, but perhaps only there to check on our progress. There are other military bases, however, where aliens and humans are working together, such as Dulce and the Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada.

Whistle-blowers have come forward on many occasions over the last 15 years or so, telling us about the bizarre DNA research done by our military, particularly in Area 51. They talk about humans with fish bodies, two-headed beings and tons of other alive and dead prototypes -- some of them preserved in huge tanks or test tubes.

We are now at the beginning of becoming like the gods that manipulated our own DNA; only that we are doing it in secret, away from scrutiny, while the Sirians and the Aryans are doing it openly as a part of their own development into becoming Founders. Our own military, however, is forced to keep these things secret from the public due to all the horrible crimes that have been committed when obtaining the tools for our DNA research.

The same thing goes with the alien presence here on Earth. There are forces within government who are for the disclosure of the alien presence on Earth and in Near Earth Space, but many of these people don't have the grasp of the mechanics around it and the consequences that would come out of such an action. Albeit, some people *do* understand and still want disclosure, because they find the whole thing disgusting as far as they're concerned. But these voices are silenced by those who 'know better'. A full disclosure of what's going on, they reason, would result in great tumult. When people understand the crimes behind the alien presence, they want those responsible for the cover-up put to trial, or even worse, be thrown in front of a lynch mob. Another problem would be, how do you explain to an ignorant public what an interdimensional ET is? How can you tell them that most ETs are 'invisible' and some live inside humans' heads? The Military see great difficulties in this, especially as they don't have any solutions, and therefore, unfortunately, disclosure has to be slow, through people like myself and others who are willing to expose this whole mess for what it is.

Lastly, there is one more type of abductions I want to bring up here, and that's the '*Non-Physical Abductions*' (NPA). These are typically the ones where the victim says they have been taken by aliens (mostly Grays) and have moved through walls and otherwise 'solid', physical objects and obstacles together with their kidnappers. In these cases the physical body of the abductee is left

in the bed, or wherever it was located just before the NPA. Taken is instead the victim's avatar (soul) and the fires that make up the light-body/avatar. The abductee may still talk about being taken to some kind of spacecraft, or to a room which looks like a laboratory. They experience the whole phenomenon as quite physical although they actually soul travel. The purpose with this kind of abduction is simple; they don't need the person's body if they only want to program the person's mind.

Unfortunately, people are so involved in their careers and to just make a living and raise kids that they feel they don't have time to get involved in learning more about all these issues I've brought up so far in my papers. What they don't realize is that by getting caught up in the Sirian career trap and all the rest of it, they are digging not only their own graves but that of their kids and grandkids, all whom they love so dearly. How come they have time to watch TV, football games, etc., but not for all the matters that really count? After all, I'm no different from all the rest of humanity. Not only have I dug into these issues, I also have found time to write about them although I have a family too, and work 40 hours/week on a regular job. If I can do it, anybody can, and there are no real excuses for not learning about all these things and take appropriate actions, some which will be suggested in the last papers of 'Level II'.

After all, there are a lot of star races out there who would like to intervene and really want us to succeed, and they don't think it's fair what is happening to us, but they can't do much due to the circumstances discussed earlier. Then there are others who think we should get a chance to prove ourselves to see if we can make it, because if we do, we will have what the gods don't; the experience of not only a regular 3D existence and the learning lessons that go with it, but also the chance to do it under severe suppression. This could potentially make very strong souls, and the star races out there know we're royalty; we are a very special Experiment to begin with -- we are beings of Fire; we have the Divine Fire burning inside of us!

### 3. Cloning

I would say that cloning is probably the oldest way of reproducing in the Universe. Like Robert Morning Sky rightfully claims on his website, <http://robertmorningsky.com>, a male and a female are not necessary to produce offspring. It's enough with a female, something I brought up in an earlier paper, as well. The problem with cloning is that by default, the cloned version of yourself would look exactly like you, i.e. be a perfect copy of yourself, and as such being very prone to get the same diseases and weaknesses, but also, if a virus would find the perfect host in a being which is cloning herself, the offspring would attract the same viruses. We can go on and on and see how this would create problem after problem, while sexual reproduction is creating altered offspring with better chances to survive in the long run. Cloning is apparently still very common in the Universe, but is now done totally different, as we shall see.

Experiments with cloning have occurred for millions of years, even here on Earth. Versions of humans in the past were directly cloned from their creators, the Sirians, and the Aryan race ENKI belongs to. Now humans have followed in the footsteps of the gods and are experimenting with cloning as well. Still, human scientists has a lot to learn about cloning, e.g., will souls attach to a cloned body? We know it would, if we understand the process, but the problem is that human scientists have so far not even included that factor into the equation and are wondering why they are not succeeding.

Cloning life may not be wrong in itself; it is more the intentions behind it that makes it questionable at times. Every specie as they evolve will start cloning life form, including themselves, often in attempts to expand their lifespan in 3D, until they come to a point when they realize that this is not necessary anymore, as there is no such thing as death. But, as long as a specie is still in progress in 3D, a longer lifespan is helpful, even if amnesia is not normally part of a 3D experience.

Here on Earth, as with everything else which follows Sirian hierarchal thinking, scientists who dedicate themselves to DNA research, including cloning, have no idea what is going on with the ET issue; many of them don't even know extraterrestrial beings are present among us, while others don't even believe there are such things as aliens at all. And those above them in the hierarchy, who may know more, won't tell anyway, as things are always done on a need-to-know basis. Power and access to information have to be 'earned' according to them, and with 'earned' they mean being loyal and obedient to the system, wherever the system may lead them. Those who think for themselves have to stay on the lower levels. Too much thinking is dangerous to the system.

Cloning, when comes to the Sirians in regards to human beings, we already discussed that. Creating a cloned army of Super Soldiers is one of the most important projects the Sirians are dedicating themselves to right now, I can imagine. And by experimenting with how the perfect human body would look like and act like is part of that experiment as well. This is why those secret Super Soldiers, who now come out in the open, have been subjected to such intense physical training, where they've learned to do things with their bodies that no one thought was even possible. But like the Pleiadians say, we have no idea what our bodies are capable of. They can do anything we want them to do -- anything! And these mind-controlled Super Soldiers have proved it. You can go to Project Camelot's old website at <http://projectcamelot.org> (which will redirect you to <http://projectcamelotportal.com>), and in their archives you will find interviews with at least a couple of those Super Soldiers, if I remember correctly. Some of these whistle-blowers are quite upset with not being taken seriously, which is understandable after what they've gone through, but for the normal person, their experiences are not real; their neurology is not yet ready to take in such information. However, after have come out and risked their lives, they are being ridiculed in public and made fun of, and that must feel pretty insulting.

Anton Parks has had firsthand experiences with cloning, but still, we know very little about alien cloning and how they do it 'out there' in the Universe[8]. He says he doesn't want to tell much about it, because he considers it very immoral the way it's done today here on Earth. According to Parks, and from the little he wants to tell in an interview with 'Karmapolis', he says that in alien cloning technology at its best, the cloners can program each body with the knowledge they want it to have so that even if the cloned beings look the same, their bodies have their own 'specialties' or personal abilities, just like our own, sexually produced bodies. For that, he says they utilize crystals and various types of quartz (quartz seems to be one of the most important ingredient when cloning, and in genetic engineering/manipulation in general). Parks says further that there apparently is a 'genetic bank' on a planet called Nalulkára in Ursa Major, where the Amašutum, geneticists of the Mother Goddess, keep a storage for the genetic setup of all species created by Founders, at least in this sector of the Universe.



Figure 2-4. Gray 'alien', whether a hoax or not, showing no reproduction organs.

The typical clone we know of is of course the 'Gray'. Not all Grays are cloned, though, but the Grays as a species are apparently very resilient and used by many star races as servants, workers, or slaves. When we hear them described by abductees and others who have encountered them on military bases and elsewhere, one of the first thing that hits them is that they lack reproduction organs. People often wonder about that, and if they 'do it' in other ways, but of course, they don't need any sexual organs if they are clones and don't reproduce sexually anyway.

There is an important distinction to make here, however, and that is between a feminine star being giving birth without a male involved, producing clones of herself through unfertilized eggs, and those who are Founders or creator gods in the making, cloning species, new or old, in laboratories. But there are a lot of alien races out there who are cloned to begin with, and some of them are no longer aware of who is their creators. Most commonly, each cloned member of this race has its own personality due to that they are inhabited by Fires, building the light-body/avatar, the equivalent to what we call soul, or in LPG-C's research, 'Information Cloud'. These cloned races don't go through evolution like we do on a 3D world, but as soon as they are created, they are ready to go, just like insects here on Earth often are as soon as they are born; not to say that these cloned star beings necessarily are Insectoids; that connection is irrelevant.

#### **4. Springboard into a New Era**

With this said, I'm going to end the second paper on the current ET situation, this being just a simple overview, preparing the reader for the next few papers, before we end it all off with a 'Soulution Paper'. The next paper in line will be totally dedicated to Prophecy and what kind of impact it has today, and will have in the very near future when we're ending off a 26,000 year cycle by the end of 2012 and start a new one in 2013. The energies right now are intensified almost to the maximum, but we still have a few months to go before the nano-second is all over and time is going to start slowing down, and so will the energies.

The year 2013 is a landmark, but of course not an exact time, although it's probably next to. The 'nano-second' is coined by the Pleiadians as an estimate when the maximum energies from the Sun and the Galactic Center are/were going to have the greatest impact on us humans and all life forms in the solar system, but it doesn't start and stop at an exact day.

I think most people have noticed that time has sped up during the last 25 years, and at times it's been very challenging; at least it has for me and people I know well, or for acquaintances or friends at work. Few understand the dynamics of what has happened in their lives, but they all agree to that it's been intense and challenging on many levels. I hope you have taken advantage of this time period as much as you could and learned a lot from the challenges presented to you, because they have certainly landed right in front of our faces; they have for me, and I have done my best to take responsibility for what has come my way, and constantly tried to learn new things.

Now it's soon over and the time for reflection is coming up next, and a lot of new decisions have to be made on a personal basis and as a species. This is where what we've learned during the nano-second comes in handy, because if we have done our homework, we have the opportunity to be able to choose consciously for the first time in ages. We have learned to think in new ways; new neuro pathways have opened up as have our chakras, and we have all become more multi-d, whether we realize it or not. If you haven't, you will within the next few years. So, let's take a deep breath and get ready for the last ride before it's over. This last ride may be the toughest for many of us, but we've made it so far, and together we can make it all the way, no matter what lies before us, if anything.



I know one thing ahead of us, however. There are those behind the scenes who work day and night, obsessed with fulfilling prophecies, and the time to do it is NOW. Is it going to be another Y2K, where nothing happens, or is a unifying event going to occur in the last minute? It remains to be seen, but with all these energies on the planet, transmitted from 7 billion people, and the Sirians working on their part, something could certainly happen. To a large degree it also depends on the individual. For those who understand multidimensionality it's now common sense that we create our own future in the constant now, and with each decision we make, we create a new timeline, which is slightly different from one we were on in the moment earlier. So, whether we believe it or not, we do create our own future. Therefore, choose wisely which thoughts you want to energize and make sure you *only* energize those which will give you what you want.

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] Barbara Marciniak, *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, p.162.

[2] The Pleiadians talked a lot about this in a lecture some time around 2011 and how these soldiers were trained to shapeshift into anything -- even to forests on alien worlds.

[3] ©2007. Can be downloaded for free on my website, <http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/Between-the-Devil-and-the-Returning-Rock.pdf>.

[4] The 'Stockholm Syndrome' was coined in 1973 when banking staff were held as hostage during a bank robbery in Stockholm, Sweden. Although the hostage were terrified to begin with, they started sympathize with the kidnappers after a while. This, according to psychologists, is how the human mind sometimes learns to cope with a traumatic situation; they begin to either feel sorry for the kidnappers, or even start loving them.

[5] This, too, has been discussed in Pleiadian lectures and is also mentioned in Marciniak's books, especially in *'Bringers of the Dawn'* and *'Earth...'*

[6] Marciniak, *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, p.14, *op. cit.*

[7] *ibid. op. cit.*

[8] This particular 'Karmapolis' interview is included in part on the Zeitlin couple's website *'The Ages of Uraš'* at <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>.



# Prophecy Paper #1: The Obsession with Fulfilling Prophecy

by Wes Penre, Saturday, October 6, 2012

(<http://wespenre.com>)

## 1. The Energy Grids and the Cycles of Time

**H**ere is a new concept about how time works. Well, it's not really new; it's actually ancient, but today's humans have a very poor concept of time. In my papers I have already stated that all time is simultaneous and can be experienced all at once, or separately as in linear time, or a little bit of both.

When I study and research time, the following becomes more and more real to me. Any planet has layers upon layers of energy grids around her, and these grids allow her to be experienced from all her different time frames. Because of these various grids/layers of time, we feel isolated here on Earth, trapped on a planet with no first hand understanding of the Universe outside our atmosphere (unless you're an astronaut, but even they have a very vague concept of the Universe).

If we were to experience all these energy grids at once, all time would be simultaneous. It's a little bit like watching a movie on a DVD. A disc has tracks in it, and if we run the DVD from beginning to end, it will tell a linear story, reading track after track. But if we could watch all these tracks at once, the whole movie would play out at once and stop being linear. If this happened, we would be extremely overwhelmed, turn off the machine and return the DVD and tell the retailer that something is wrong with it.

The energy grids work in a similar fashion. If we experienced all the grids at the same moment, past, present, and future would hit us all at once, and our nervous system would go ballistic and we would turn insane from being totally overloaded with information. So instead, to have a 3D experience, we are locked into one energy grid at the time, and the 'DVD' can continue playing its linear 'movie'.

If you were an alien astronaut and wanted to land on Earth, it's a whole science to it. There are portals (or openings), and if you enter one of these portals, you will access all of the different realities and time frames and corridors that run off this particular portal. It's very important that you enter not only the right portal, but also choose the correct corridor once you're inside the portal, or you could end up anywhere and anytime during the history of the planet. Before you enter a certain portal you also would like to know where the planet is in comparison with the zodiac to make sure you land in the right time and place. Thus, if we use Earth as an example, you can visit the 21st Century, the 1500s, or the 3500s, respectively. All these times (and all other times) always exist and can be replayed!

The Pleiadians say:

"Portals are protective devices that are put around planets. The ownership, creation, or making of a portal is an awesome task. There is a frequency energy that must be maintained to hold that portal open. There are many portals on Earth..."<sup>[1]</sup>

Within these time frames there are cycles of time with beginnings and ends. Some cycles are longer, while others are shorter, but each cycle is supposed to accomplish something; i.e. each cycle has a purpose, like a chapter in a movie. If we're talking about a Mayan cycle, it's 5,125 years long, while a zodiacal cycle lasts for 26,000 years. Still, the zodiacal cycle is not the longest one and the Mayan not the shortest.

It is my understanding that when a planet is born out of the 'womb' of its sun, she is born with these energy grids, representing cycles of time relevant for that particular planet. Later on, when a Founder, or a group of Founders, come and ask the Sun for permission to create on one or more of her planets, they start filling these energy grids with meaning and purposes. You could say they are creating the plot to a movie that is supposed to play out over a long duration of time. Once the plot is established, the 'characters' in the movie are created; thus life on the planet is starting to evolve; this includes everything from the simplest single-cell organism to the most complicated, intelligent being. I am not certain that this creation even has to be in 3D, but it is my understanding that most intelligent life forms who are later becoming star travelers (if they choose to) start out in what metaphysics calls the 3rd Dimension (3D).

### **1.1. Haven't We Lived This Life Before?**

If we want to continue using the metaphor for a movie recorded on a DVD, one track would for example be a Great Year (26,000 years in our terms). Within that track are smaller cycles like that of the Mayan calendar. The Founders, when they create the movie, program every cycle to have a meaningful beginning and end, as a part of a bigger plot, which is a part of an even bigger plot. When they think they have decided how to do this and everything is programmed into the energy grids, they are satisfied and leave the planet to play out the script, still watching it from a 'distance', from other dimensions, to see if their creation was fruitful (the Pleiadians, for example, have always said that Nature, which includes us, is a program).

But, you may say, how does Free Will come into the picture then if a planet's history and its development is just a script being played out? Well, that's the exciting part! If a film producer (who is a creator god in his own right when he makes a movie) completes a film, the plot is set in stone. What's in the movie is what you get; you can't change the plot, you can only observe what others play out on the screen. In real life it's different. The plot is made in a very similar fashion as a movie, but the actors (such as you and I) have Free Will and can change the plot with our thoughts and actions (at least to a certain extent). If we couldn't, there wouldn't be an Experiment, and no real experiences, because the outcome would always be what was programmed to begin with. Hence, as it is, the 'movie' can end totally different from how the producers (the Founders) had intended, which would usually be to their liking, unless the ending is destructive.

Now, after have entered 2012 in our energy grid we are completing a Great Year Cycle and are beginning a new. This means we are at the end of an old species and in the creation of a new. Homo sapiens will not be the same species after the nano-second! Always, at the end of a Great Year, the life forms who are being bombarded with the Geometry of Light, traveling mainly on gamma rays, from the Sun, the local Central Sun (Alcyone), and the Galactic Center, due to the lineup of these three relay stations, will have their DNA significantly upgraded. And this is being done without the necessity of any technology; it's a natural process! However, it's up to us how much advantage we take from this free ride we are on. Either way, we are moving from being Homo sapiens (or Homo sapiens sapiens) to becoming Homo Nova, the 'New Human'.

This means we are becoming much more multidimensional and can perceive things along the lines of time. The purpose of this particular End Time was the Great Healing along the Lines of Time. Linear time is collapsing, and our past and future are trying to merge with our constant present. It's up to us how much we let it, and how much fear will steer our personal destiny. A person who is terrified over what is happening to them and can't cope with the changes they are

facing (inside themselves and from outside events) will not make it. The failure will be on a gradient scale, from remaining in a state of extreme anxiety, to committing suicide. In fact, all that's happening to us is, like I said, a natural process, and nothing to fear. When things get overwhelming we need to slow down and create a 'stable datum', meaning we pick out something from the confusion (it doesn't matter what it is) and start working on *that*. Then we take the next thing and the next thing and so on, one thing at the time, and after a while we'll notice that we are not so overwhelmed anymore, but in fact feel better than we did before we got overwhelmed. It is the state of doing nothing that keeps us in confusion. When we are resolving such major issues which we are dealing with, sometimes causing a person to become overwhelmed, and trigger their worst anxieties, they are healing their timelines -- our Energy Grids! And this is exactly what we need to do in order to become multi-d. What is popping up in front of us, sometimes as huge problems, is exactly what we need to confront, because if we do, we are not only solving the problem in present time, but across the timelines!

Now, there's only one major problem (of course, you may say, "isn't there always?"). Normally, in a standard 3D situation on a standard 3D world, where evolution takes its time and moves forward, it takes the time it takes, but when the species has played their script until the end, everybody is free to move on, empowered and armed with a very useful and beneficial experience in the realm of matter. Now they can start exploring the Universe and all the dimensions, and unite with other star beings and star races out there who are excited to get to know the new race which has 'graduated' and now has the experience needed to become galactic citizens. All is well, and those who want to can then eventually start creating their own script and start seeding their own worlds with some help from the Goddess.

So, what's the problem, then?

Well, when the Founders create within all these energy grids (which are like the tracks on a DVD), they have to lock in each 'track', or 'grid', so that the 3D beings who are evolving won't experience the chaos that would be the consequence if they had access to all the grids at once; their biological neurology in 3D wouldn't allow it. So it's normal to 'lock in' the beings on a dense world of matter to protect them, like a quarantine of sorts. Then, at the end of a cycle, a code was programmed within their DNA in the creation stage, and this code works like a key which automatically 'unlocks' the next energy grid (the next track on the DVD), so the soul group can start a new cycle. The problem with us is that we were unfortunate enough to encounter the Sirian Overlords. One of the major thing they did to us was *to lock us into one single grid and throw away the key!*

What does that mean? It means that we are living in a 'time loop'! We are reliving a DVD track over and over again. At the end of a cycle, we're supposed to move on to the next, but the way the Sirians did it was not to give us access to the continuing grid, which would have led to the stars, making us into 'gods', just like them! Consequently, we have access to this particular grid we are currently experiencing, from beginning to end, *and all the grids before that, but none of those which are supposed to follow after that*, while optimally, if we weren't under the control of this oppressive star race, *we would have reached the stars ages ago!* I am not even sure how many times we have re-experienced the same energy grid; it could have been twice, it could have been ten times, or it could have been a lot more! Each time we rewind the DVD and start all over, we change the plot to some degree because of our individual thoughts and actions, but the basic of the plot remains the same.

This is also where the recycling of souls and the amnesia implants come into play. They don't want us to realize that we live the same thing over and over again, because then we may get the idea (God forbid!) that we want to break loose and peak into the future instead of the past, and perhaps one day reach the stars!

Here we also have the secret to what the Ra Material calls *'The Harvest'*. At the end of each cycle, a certain amount of people have woken up to the fact that they are trapped and decide to do something about it. These are the ones who 'move on' to 'higher dimensions' (or densities, as it's often called in metaphysics). Those who are still asleep will continue living the time loop until it's their turn to wake up. However, AND THIS IS IMPORTANT! I strongly suggest you don't let any outside star race come and 'beam you up' or help relocating you with spaceships or otherwise! This process of waking up is on your own merit, and you can do it all by yourself, and you're meant to. There are star beings who, by channeling their information, are telling you the truth about the Harvest, but add the following little 'insignificant' thing, as a twist to it; they say that *they* are the ones who will help out in the process and guide the enlightened ones so they end up in the right place.



Figure 1-1. The "Harvest". Chosen people teleported up in spaceships.

I would suggest these channeled entities are no one else than the Sirian Alliance in disguise. The Ra Collective even blamed the Orions for being the *only* ETs of 'negative density' able to occasionally find a hole in the Earth grid (the Quarantine) and manage to land here on Earth and create havoc, or like in the case of the RA Material, a '5th Density Negative' Orion being was the one who eventually had Don Elkins (the brilliant questioner in the Ra Material) commit suicide. He took on the entity that had possessed Carla Rueckert (the woman who channeled Ra) and committed suicide to mislead the Orion entity away from Carla and save her from her possession. He succeeded! This Ra Collective claim to have nothing to do with Marduk Ra, but all the evidence point in the direction that they are Sirians; these entities have a strong Sirian imprint.

The truth of the matter is that what these beings will do is to take those who are evolved, ready, and willing, transfer them, sometimes with spaceships, and sometimes in the ether, and they are, according to my research, most probably going to be placed in "enhanced" 4<sup>th</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional bodies (or so they say) in order to be able to incarnate on Earth again as a more evolved being. In reality they will be put in hybrid bodies that are going to work as the beginning of a new "bloodline" of cyborgs that are going to assist the Sirians as Supersoldier officers in the future. So I strongly advise you, who are excited about these channeled entities who say they are going to "help" you ascend. Don't believe them, or all your efforts to evolve yourself have most probably been in vain! Much more about this in Level III.

Then, what will happen now with all the rest of us when this cycle is finished, supposedly sometime around 2012-2013? Will we all be swept back in time and start all over on a 26,000 years cycle with full amnesia, something which has possibly happened before?

I would say it depends entirely on us! How many of us will wake up? How many will raise their frequencies? How much will the mass consciousness be affected by all the positive changes? This is the reason why I write all these endless amount of papers -- to tackle our situations from different angles and wake up as many as I can. I don't believe in the 3% Rule myself anymore (see later section of this paper), but I think enough people have to wake up in order to create what's needed to skip over the scratch in the broken DVD to move on to the next section of the Grid, which I believe is the last one.

If we don't make it, there is a big chance we will relive the last Great Year (the Pleiadians even tell us that if we don't make it, we will not get another chance in another million years, albeit, I am not sure if they mean this literally or figuratively).

From what I have learned, the difference between previous cycles is that this time we have a tremendous amount of help. Many star races think it's crucial that we make it this time. Not only for our own sake, but for theirs, and for the sake of our planet. We are polluting the Living Library to the maximum and are misusing energy to an extent that it affects large sections of the Universe. This is the reason why I think that with everything adding up, we have a chance to make it this time! But regardless, we need to continue spreading our energies and do our best to keep our high frequencies stable.

My point is, don't be deceived now at the end of the nano-second, when you've made it this far!

I am sure all readers of this material are very eager to move on to the next energy grid instead of under amnesia relive yet another cycle of perhaps 26,000 years. I'll tell you, I am done myself; no more recycling for me, thank you! And here is the good news: there is an escape and it's fairly simple. Some say that the time loop we're in is actually the second last of the energy grids, but we keep it in existence with our own mass consciousness, because when we agree to living in the Sirian system and are obeying their twisted laws that do nothing but enhance the power of the rich to the expense of the masses. We also agree to being implanted with amnesia and recycled, and thus we keep the whole time loop alive and well. If we break this curse, the next cycle will take us to the stars; I think that's inevitable. Look at us, we are so close! We already know the theory behind how to do it. Set our energy free and start using our Fire and you will see what we are able to do. If we wanted to, we could blow the Sirians away a million light-years; that's how powerful we are when we're unleashed! They know this!

They are very afraid of us humans. Not only have they locked us into this single energy grid; they have also set the frequency to be slightly 'off', which means we are extremely hard to find for aliens outside our planet who don't know in what frequency band to look. We are 'invisible' to the outside Universe. And the Sirians have decided to keep us separated in this loop until they know what to do with us. They have frenetically tried to steal our Divine Fire, but haven't really succeeded, albeit it seems like they believe they now have almost gained enough power to dare confronting the Divine Feminine and the 96% Realm. But not without using us as foot soldiers and shields. If there are casualties (and there will be, believe me), it will be us and not them on the most part. At least that's the plan. See, they will do everything they can to convince us that we need to fight this future Galactic War for them, and once we agree to do that, we will be the ones who get killed. All they need to say is, *"wait a minute. We are not supposed to fight; the humans are. They have told us they want to do that for us. It's their fault, not ours that your civilians die!"* In other words, they will be able to twist it, although in a much more sophisticated way than I just described. They already do that, and the Vietnam War is a great example. American soldiers were ordered to rape and murder women and children, and when it was exposed to the American public, the military said they never gave such orders; it was done totally on the initiative of the soldiers themselves.

I want to wait until a later paper to suggest how we shall repair the 'broken DVD' and move on as individuals, groups, and hopefully as a species (but I highly doubt everybody will make it,

unfortunately). Some say (like James the WingMakers) that we should all wait with 'ascending' until all humanity is ready, which will be sometime around 2065-80 (where have we heard that time frame before? Yes, the alleged return of 'Nibiru', although that time frame has now been changed). He says we need to move on as a whole mass consciousness and that there is no such thing as 'personal ascension'. And he adds that even if there was, why would we want to leave our fellow man in this mess and just think about ourselves? I used to fall for that argument myself and started to get a bad conscience for wanting to move on without all the rest of humanity, something that of course held me back in my own evolvement, as guilt always does. Now I understand that this is just another trap to keep those who are ready still trapped, so we can't escape. Yes, it's very sad if all humanity can't 'make it', but we are individuals, and as such on our own paths. If some people need more time to realize what they sit in, that's how it needs to be. There is no reason why a person who has worked extremely hard, probably over many lifetimes to come this far, must sit and wait for those who preferred to watch football games on TV, drink beer, and vote for Bush or Obama. It goes against common sense. I am not a martyr and I don't support martyrs, either, because they waste their own life and are remembered as heroes and idols, which is just another kind of worship. Each being is important in themselves, and what you do to evolve and enlighten yourself is more beneficial for the rest of this soul group and the Universe in general than all the help you can give others in form of money and 'assistance' which will deplete your own energy. I am not saying we shouldn't help others when they ask for it, but I am saying that it has to be done in a manner so that it doesn't inflict on your own progress. This is very important!

## 2. The Mechanics around Prophecies

Now, when we know how linear time works in a 3D world, and that time is actually a construct which loses its importance when we're multi- and interdimensional, it's easy to comprehend that the Sirian 'gods' can easily get access to the Akashic Records of Planet Earth and also figure out the plot the Original Planners have made up for our original planet, Old Terra. It's also somewhat comprehensible to think that the Sirians (with a lot of help from Aryans like ENKI) can reconstruct the Grids after the fact that Old Terra was destroyed and Earth was formed. Most certainly, Earth in its present form lost its original Terra grids and was now orbiting the Sun with grids that were 'empty' and had to be filled. So ENKI, NIN-HUR-SAG, and their team simply created a new plot and thus filled the grids of time with their own story. It is my understanding that the full plot needs to end with that the chosen seeded life form(s) has to get the choice whether they want to reach for the stars or not, so the Sirians couldn't get away from that, but they *did* have the option to lock one of the grids in so that time kept repeating itself over and over. Also, they can't stop the nano-second and the boosts of energy and information coming onto the planet right now, but they can do whatever is in their power to diminish the positive effects -- and they are. They are, indeed, but they are losing ground and are getting desperate and careless. Their counter-actions are becoming more and more obvious even for the non-educated person, and their carefully structured plans are now crumbling and they are making tons of mistakes. Even their 'functional insanity' (Pleiadian term) is now turning into insanity, plain and simple.

As discussed above, when an ethical Founder group is seeding a planet and filling the grids with their creative energies, they let the species on the planet evolve on their own, perhaps reaching the goals the Founders set, perhaps not, or maybe they chose a totally different direction, which in certain terms could be even more exciting, both for the 'actors' and the 'producers'. However, when it comes to the Sirians, changing directions and not follow the script is out of the question, or something that needs to be avoided by all means!

So the Warlords created a plot where they are in charge and in one form or another are treated like Gods. The actors then need to follow the plot in the direction the Sirian Alliance wants it to go. On occasion, the actors start to act out on their own and move away from the original script. To get them back on track, something drastic needs to be done, and the more people there are on



the planet, the more drastic the effects need to be to keep the unsuspecting actors on track (using the words 'actors' and 'producers' makes it sound like a play that's not real or serious, but I want to remind the reader that this is not the case and not my intention. These terms are handy to use here, but this is not a 'game' or a 'play'. It's an Experiment out of mind).

Usually, with a little bit of creativity on the Sirians' part, we humans can get back in line again. Letting a few people experiencing some kind of paranormal phenomena in form of 'revelations' with religious overtones help keeping the majority of the population in check. Even better would be to actually be truthful to the masses and tell them what their gods have planned for them. The most extreme way of doing this, and often the most effective, is to tell them the truth in form of a series of prophecies. They let people know what is to come and what is expected from them when it happens. Thus, we have the biblical Prophecies, like the Book of Revelation and the Book of Daniel as two prime examples. Many other prophecies, belonging to other religions, are telling a very similar story with their own twist to it, and that way the Sirians can cover most peoples of the world. Even the Native Indians (like the Hopi) have their own version of the Book of Revelation in their mythology.

Here in the western world, the most common religions are Christianity and its cousin, Roman Catholicism. So the Bible Prophecies are what will be emphasized here by the Sirian Overlords. They have a number of secret societies (which they once took over from the followers of the Divine Feminine and distorted), at their convenience, that have many things in common due to that they are top owned by the same interdimensional beings, and many of them work day and night to ensure prophecies are being fulfilled. On a higher level of these societies, the members are using a series of occult rituals to evoke spirits who can help them to accomplish the fulfillment of prophecy from the astral. Many of them go so far that they are more than willing to be possessed by spirits they evoke in order to get to where they want to go. In fact, you don't even have to be a high level member to be willing to do whatever is necessary to fulfill your goals.

In 2009, I wrote a book called *'The Myth about Supriem David Rockefeller'* which you can find online and downloadable from this very website. One of the characters in the book was Michael Noel Prescott, whom at that time worked together with Supriem David Rockefeller and Jarl Vidar of the German Thule Order to accomplish exactly this -- fulfilling prophecies. He and Jarl are still working together towards this goal as far as I know, and at this point in time, Prescott is highly possessed by spirits he's evoked in magickal rituals, believing he is going to be the host for no one less than Set himself. This entity is coming up from the Abyss, according to Prescott, and will inhabit Prescott's body. Prescott is working hard to prepare himself for this event by practicing something he calls 'Mirror Magick' which is an extension (or perhaps an abomination) of Aleister Crowley's work.

As I am writing this paper, I get personal threats from Prescott. He says that he is "It", and there is nothing else to focus on than him. Thus, all my papers are a waste. When I more or less told him that my focus is elsewhere, and there are thousands of people claiming to be "It", he started threatening me, saying that his powers are more than anyone else's, and that he will destroy me and anybody else who are not agreeing with him. Even the ETs have to lay down before him, he claims. Then he disappeared from FaceBook. So, we have all those nice guys out there, interpreting the prophecies in their own way, doing what they can to spread fear around them. Of course, being strictly Patriarchal, they also abuse women to achieve their goals, using their powers, being the vampires they are.



*Figure 1-2. L. Ron Hubbard, founder of the Church of Scientology, now a big time Sirian Organization.*

As we can see, this whole thing is very complicated, where beings like Aleister Crowley and L. Ron Hubbard (Crowley's self-proclaimed successor) play a big role in paving the road for what's to come. Scientology, with its OT levels, seem to have as their purpose to extract Fires from the person's light-body/avatar, thus depleting the scientologist from his/her real power, and instead have them go 'exterior' (leave their physical body), which is an end phenomenon in most Scientology processes, and the goal is to have the 'Thetan' (the avatar) exterior from the physical body with full perceptions as a regular every-day state of beingness. What I can see is that by following Scientology commands in so-called 'auditing' (counseling, often done with an e-meter), the 'body-thetans' (Fires?) are told to depart from the avatar, and the avatar is now operating away from the physical body instead of 'inside' of it, which it should be to keep the biomind grounded, and the Fires can be replaced with entities. In other words, the Scientologist gets possessed, while the Sirians, in the astral, collect the Fires that leave the Scientologists during sessions. And Scientology is an expanding movement, supposedly with millions of members around the world. What a feast for the Sirian Overlords! I was a Scientologist myself in the mid 80's to early 90s, and I am very happy that I was able to get out of there. And honestly, it took me years afterwards to become 'normal' again. It was probably the hardest work I've done on myself in my entire life. But I believe I came out of it as a whole person again, and if there were entity possession involved in my case as well, I feel I got rid of it. Still, as strange as it may sound, I needed the whole Scientology experience, because unwittingly on their part, it taught me a lot about myself and others, and how the mind works, and prepared me for my real work, which was still to be accomplished way in the future. However, this is nothing I wish upon anybody else, unless they really feel it's their path in this lifetime.

Just like Prescott, there are people around the globe who really believe they are born for one single reason: to become hosts for extraterrestrials and demons of one sort or another. And from my own research, I believe they are right! The thing is that many (if not most) of them think they are doing this for a good cause in their own twisted ways. And like I've mentioned many times, people like Jarl Vidar of the Thule Order embraces everything and everybody who seem to have anything to do with Prophecy whatsoever. His philosophy is that it doesn't matter if the people he is connecting with are 'evil' or 'good'; that's beside the point. All he wants is for Prophecy to be fulfilled; hence all characters who have anything to do with it need to step forward and do what they're supposed to do. Jarl and those who share his philosophy (and they are more than we think) believe that when everything is over, and millions, if not billions of people have died in wars and disaster, the Bird Phoenix will rise from the ashes and a new Golden Age will start that will last for a thousand years. Therefore, Jarl and Prescott welcome the 'Anunnaki' (the Sirians) and

their King, because they are the major players in the Prophecies, and the Sirian King of Kings would most certainly be accepted to sit on the Throne of Earth. Not by people like Prescott, however, who is basically their adversary, but still not in our favor, of course.



Figure 1-3. *The Phoenix, rising from the ashes of an old Cycle into a new (There's a lot of things going on in this picture!).*

We are living in the End Times, and per the script, Hell itself is supposed to break loose, and portals open to the Universe and to the spirit world in the 'Hell Dimension'. In other words, chaos is reigning and is going to do so even more, and entities of all kinds are going to show up here in our reality. So, be true to yourself, keep your mind clean, be as ethical and moral as you can, based upon your own values, take care of unfinished business, create a bubble around yourself, do breathing exercises, meditate (but ONLY if you know what you're doing; you don't want to invite 'hitch-hikers'; you need to ground yourself, preferably with crystals and by being barefoot with your feet or body on the ground, and not sitting in lotus position on a couch with no earth connection), no sloppy thinking, create your own reality and concentrate on building the future you want here and now in the present, make sure you keep your vibration up, and inspire others with your beingness. Help others when help is asked for, if you feel you can be of assistance, but only as long as it does not deplete your own energies and stop you from working on your own progress. With these simple rules, you avoid psychic vampires and learn how to detect them. This is advice that is all extremely important to ponder in these times, because there are so many energies on this planet right now that we don't want to mingle with, so we need to protect ourselves. And remember: what you read in the newspapers or watch on the TV News is usually nothing that has to do with you personally. Create your *local universe*! Everything that's not in your own local universe is happening in 'another universe' somewhere else. You are not experiencing it first hand, so it's something that happens to somebody else, somewhere else. You can decide if all this war, chaos, terror and disaster is going to be part of your *own* universe or not. So see it for what it is; it's other people's universes that you hear about second hand. Instead of getting involved in all that, concentrate on your own present time and your own future and the chance that you're branching off to a version of the Multiverse which is more at your liking is most likely to happen.

Those who have read my previous papers know who the 'God' in the Old Testament is, and they understand the Jesus story better, so it's logical to think that the Bible Prophecies have everything to do with the Sirians. In fact, it's most evident! This means that the 'Second Coming' will also have to do with the Sirians, of course. We discussed the Prophecies a lot in 'Level I', but there is more to say about them, and a few more things I feel I have to add.

Nowhere in the Bible does it state that the Tribulation, the Battle of Armageddon, the Rapture and the Second Coming are events that are going to happen around 2012; in fact, there have been

times in the past when people have thought that now the Prophecies are going to play out, and nothing happened, so why am I talking about 2012? After all, if this date is going to be mentioned at all, wouldn't it be in connection to the alignment with the Galactic Center and the Mayan calendar, and possibly also with the 'Wave of the Supernova'?

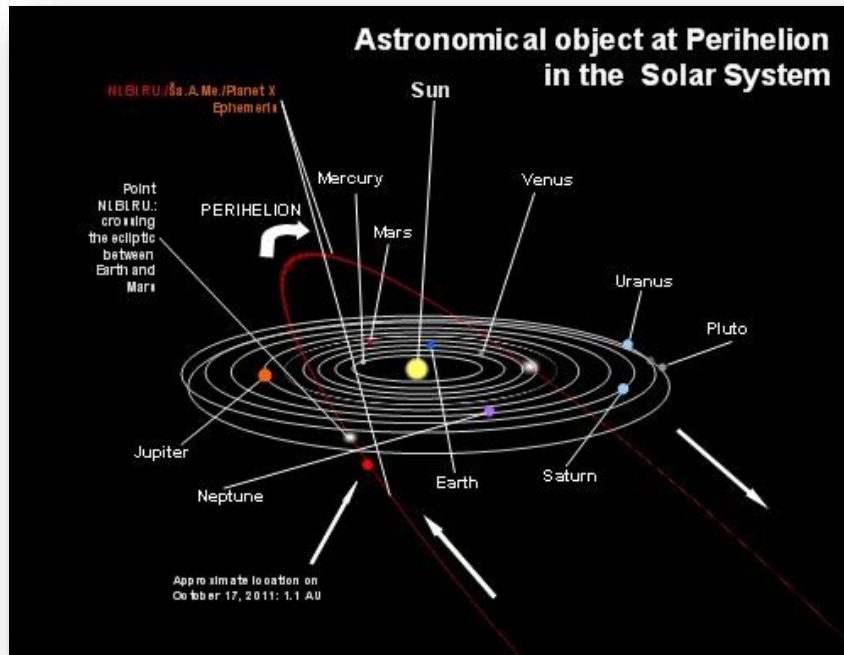


Figure 1-4. The red line indicates Ša.A.M.e.'s supposed orbit when it enters and leaves our solar system. The red planet on the line is Ša.A.M.e./Nibiru's position on October 17, 2011, then approx. 1AU from Earth -- more exactly 93,000,000 miles + an extra 17,000-18.000 miles more, according to LPG-C. (Better resolution below)

Yes, and especially as the 'Return of the Gods' was supposed to happen about 50 years in the future, according to the Sirians themselves, and to A.R. of LPG-C. Then, suddenly, I get this urgent message that things have changed. Ša.A.M.e has been spotted in the infrared spectrum, 1 AU[2] from Earth, coming in from the south (fig. 1-4. Ša.A.M.e./Nibiru's position on October 17, 2011, was approx. 1AU from Earth, but more exactly 93,000,000 miles + an extra 17,000-18.000 miles more, according to LPG-C. See pdf file, 'Extraordinary Times -- An Epoch in Which Humankind Grows Up' from LPG-C, and 'Geometry of Actionable Choicemaking' by A.R. Bordon, which can be downloaded [here](#) and [here](#), or found in the 'E-books section' of this website. It's helpful to read this essay in order to understand the LPG-C version of what is happening right now), and the Supernova Wave could also be imminent, creating a great disaster on our planet, so they say. Both these events were confirmed by LPG-C, and this means, according to them, that we have two major problems to face. Still, Ša.A.M.e is the immediate, major threat, they say. However, we are going to look into this a little bit more in detail in a few minutes, and this is the reason why it's helpful to read the essays. I am currently resting my case regarding the validity of these essays, but will follow the procedures (sessions) that are currently in the making, with great interest. The readers will be informed as of any significant outcome or revelations.

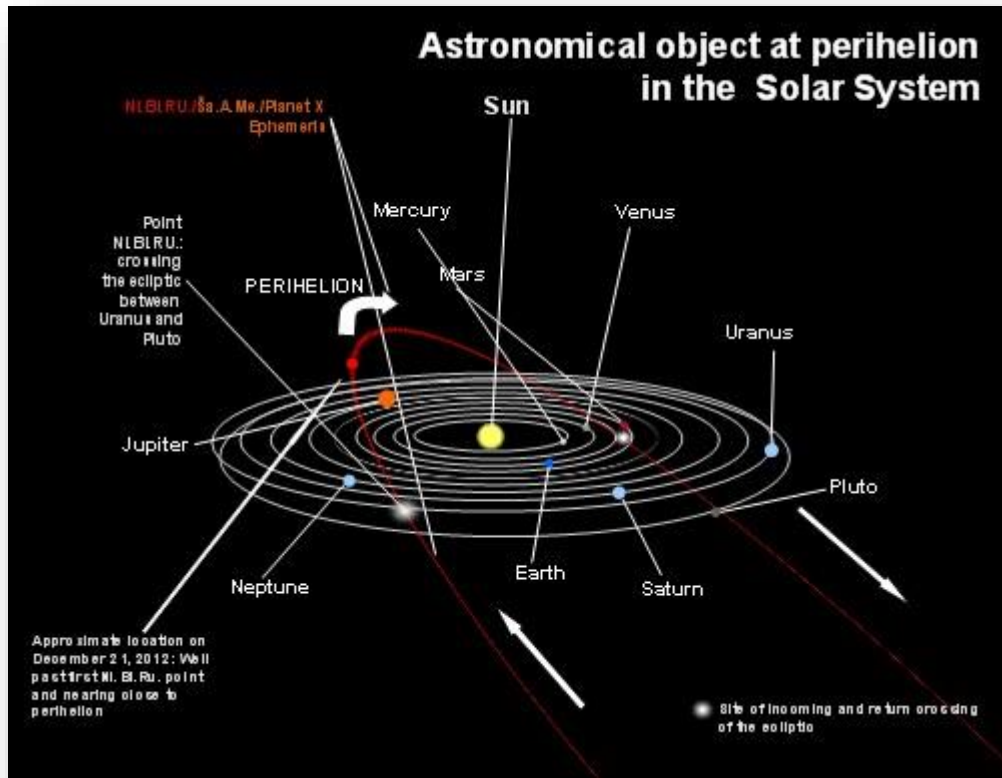


Figure 1-4A. The red line indicates Ša.A.Me.'s supposed orbit when it enters and leaves our solar system. The red planet on the line is Ša.A.Me./Nibiru's estimated position on December 21, 2012, according to LPG-C.

In the meantime, the Sirians are continuing to barter with humanity, giving us technology *they* need and we *think* we need. Video and computer games are getting more and more sophisticated and violent, and the devices are getting smaller and smaller, until big PC's like the desktop I'm writing from now will be obsolete. What parents don't understand is that the virtual reality that the kids are getting hooked on is just a miniature of the virtual reality we ourselves live in, but is just as real. Kids are leaving their bodies and disappear into the games and become part of the scenario. This is an excellent way for the Sirians to come in, as the kids are creating portals for interdimensional entities to enter. Like I've hinted at before -- the real invasion will not be physical but will happen in the nano world. And they are possessing our kids through technology, and their parents allow them! Maybe the reader can see the pattern now. It is done so brilliantly that the Sirians, if they are ever confronted with what they have done, can say: *"We didn't do it! We just provided the technology. The humans did it to themselves."*

### 3. The Hysteria around the Mayan Calendar

I just read an interesting article in the newspaper about 2012, the End of the World and the Mayan calendar. There are a lot of theories about what will happen in 2012 based on this old so-called 'prophecy'. The problem is that no one has been asking the Mayans themselves, and their descendants still exist. The article in the newspaper was very short, but basically the Mayans had been asked what is really going to happen in 2012, and they said that nothing will happen; at least not something that's based on their calendar. It has nothing to do with the End of the World, weather changes, earthquakes, or any of the sort. In fact, their calendar has never been about prophecies on a world-wide basis.



This is not the only time I hear this. Not only did Robert Morning Sky, on his Robert Bear Claw website (<http://www.robertbearclaw.com/page4.html>) says in an audio lecture the exact same thing, but I saw a video recently as well where they interviewed the Mayan descendants themselves. They said that they had been quiet, because whatever they would say would be twisted, and lies and altered information would be spread as truth on the Internet, so they are afraid that we in the modern society are not capable of keeping information intact. In that particular video, they said that they never predicted the End of the World. So, there we have it from the horse's mouth.

In the light of this, if you read LPG-C's essays above, you see that they tell you that the Mayans most probably foresaw the Superwave, and perhaps even the return of Nibiru. But, according to the descendants of the real Mayans, they did nothing of the sort, so LPG-C's twist on it is exactly what they are talking about, and the reason why the Mayans have kept quiet.

Still, the Mayans knew that this is the end of a cycle and the beginning of a new although they didn't predict anything special to happen. It doesn't mean, of course, that because the Mayans didn't predict anything, that nothing is going to happen. It just means that if it happens, the Mayans did not predict it. While I'm writing this, I got curious and checked to see what Anton Parks has to say about it, and I noticed he says the same thing; the Mayans did not predict the End of the World (<http://www.antonparks.com/main.php?page=neberu>). (Note that you need to read this in a *Google Chrome* browser, which automatically translates French to English). There he also shows a good picture of the Mayan calendar, explaining that it is based on cycles within cycles (wheels within wheels), where the cycle around the zodiac is just one of the minor cycles.

I would personally go so far as to say that if something really bad happens in 2012 or around that time, it's going to happen because of human and alien technology, and it's going to be planned that way. Other than that, we are going to be just fine! I do believe that the 'Superwave' will hit us, and although it will possibly cause some severe weather and earth changes, and perhaps cause the death of an unknown amount of people, the wave in itself is a ultimately a good thing, meant to boost us into becoming a new, upgraded species. In fact, this Superwave has already hit us, we're in the middle of it, and the earth changes are already happening. I think we are reaching the climax of its effect by the end of this year, and then it's slowly going to pass our solar system and continue out in deep space to hit another solar system somewhere down its galactic path. We need to remember that LPG-C is working *with* the Sirian Overlords, not *against* them. When I heard they are joining up with Utu Shamash and that A.R. and him are 'good friends' and call each other 'Lords', I knew it was bad news. The title, 'Lord' is something the Sirians only give each other when they've 'earned it', as Utu put it. They have always been spreading fear-based information, but now more bluntly than ever before, as we shall see soon.

The reason the Superwave would cause deaths would be due to that people die as a direct effect from earth changes, or they are not prepared for the intense energies we are bombarded with, so their neurological system may collapse, which will lead to that the person will act irrational and in extreme cases go insane and commit suicide, or even kill other people. However, for those who live through it and come out on the other end it will show to have been very enhancing for the awakening of consciousness and awareness.

#### 4. Primary Events

If you are hanging up a string on the wall you need a needle or something to stick through the string so that it stays on the wall. In fact, you need one needle on both end if you want it go horizontal. It is the same thing with timelines. It needs a 'Primary Event' to start a new timeline, so it has something to be anchored to<sup>[3]</sup>. One typical Primary Event would be the drop of the atom bombs in Japan at the end of World War II; another is 9/11. If we want to go much further back another one would be the Deluge.



Now when we're heading towards a new cycle, it looks like the Sirians want a 'Unifying Event' that may be traumatizing enough to start a new timeline; something that would unify the whole world population. From the research I have done in this field, I have had the privilege to get some insight into the Sirians' whereabouts through LPG-C, but also learned even more about their deceptive nature. They now seemingly want to use the incoming Ša.AM.e as a Primary Event once more, just like they apparently did when the biblical Deluge happened. For a while it looked like it was the Superwave, but that has now been put on the back burner. A.R. says that we are past due for the Superwave, so it may happen any time from today up to 500 years in the future, so it doesn't sound that they are concentrating on that event right now. From have said that the Incoming Planet is no longer an issue as other things will happen first, it has now been voted up to Top 1 again. I would suggest the readers keep an eye open on the four links I put up in the last paper to see what their next step is.

I want to clarify one thing, however. According to LPG-C, it's not just A.R.'s organization and a faction of the Sirians (including Utu Shamash, the Sirian Ambassador to Earth) who are supposedly working on saving mankind from an upcoming disaster; A.R. says his organization has been working in conjunction with several different star races they have been meeting with on an annual basis, off planet and on our planet. A.R. has told us (his email group) that in those annual meetings other human groups have attended as well (and I get the feeling he's talking about corporate CEO's and their top management, and groups of that caliber, but it's apparently confidential, and he is not to mention the names of those human groups, although he has mentioned from which star systems the different ET groups come who are attending these meetings). Although these gatherings usually are held on an annual basis, it seems like they have been scheduled more frequent lately due to alleged upcoming events. However, if these meetings are taking place at all, I don't think the attendants are a mix of random ET races who want to help; if the gatherings are real, they are held by the Sirian Alliance, and they seem rushed, because they are making serious mistakes.

In order to figure things out, I have stayed as a member of LPG-C's 'Linkage Institute', which consists of people from different walks in life, but in one way or the other I have done something LPG-C finds worthwhile so that they can become members in this closed group. It is nothing more than a group where we members can share ideas, ask questions, and make comments. The goal is to find a solution to the End Time problems and start working on them. By being on that group, I was able to hear what was happening on LPG-C's, and the Sirians' end of the spectrum, but couldn't say much about it. I wanted to know enough, or all I needed to know, before I came out in public with my disagreements with the group.

The entire papers in the 'Second Level of Learning' have been a counter-act to what LPG-C is teaching. I have been exposing the Sirians for what they are, presented a Feminine Universe, and done my best to de-demonize the Aryans, who have gotten an undeserved bad reputation thanks to Sirian propaganda. All this goes totally against what LPG-C stands for. If I'd done the exact opposite, I would have been doing *their* work. A.R. has been quiet about my Level II papers, but then the story goes that he's been pretty busy elsewhere. Then again, he and the Sirians may not care, because they think people like me can't make much of an impact and/or in anyway threaten the Sirian power. It's the same arrogance they have when comes to researchers into the New World Order and the so-called Illuminati. They think, "*let them have it. They can't stop us!*" I think that is their biggest mistake.

## **5. The 3% Rule Revisited**

Perhaps the reader remembers how I talked about the '3% Rule' in 'Level I'? If not, the 3% Rule means that there is a theory that if 3% of a world population are on the same page and agree to the same thing, the rest of the population will follow, quite like the '100th Monkey Syndrome'

(please Google this if you are unfamiliar with it). So, the story goes that if 3% will unite in a common goal of any kind, the rest of the world population will join in.

I have a problem with that, because if we look at religions, just to take an example, those who endorse Roman Catholicism exceed 3% of the world population, but that doesn't mean that the rest of mankind have become Catholics. So I don't see how that would work.

Well, if we *do* succeed in uniting 3% to agree to a certain goal for mankind and its future, the ET races who are observing us are allegedly going to take us seriously and listen to us, and perhaps also help us. They say that humankind is scattered all over and can't agree to anything, and we don't even have any goals for our future. We are just going with the flow and let the Sirians steer us wherever they want. Like cattle, we just follow the leaders to the slaughter house. It's not only about ourselves, but our planet and parts of the Universe also, as we shall see. We are responsible for our planet, what we do with it, and what effect that has on the rest of the Universe.

It is true that mankind does not have a goal for the future. If you ask world leaders, it certainly depends on whom you ask and you will get a different answer depending on that particular world leader's vision. If you ask Mr. and Mrs. Jones on the street, a large percentage would probably not have an answer at all because they have not even thought about it; others may make something up on the spot to 'save their faces', while a few may actually have an answer they have thought through, but often based on ignorance due to that information is missing from their world view. They don't know anything about the situation we're sitting in on the most part. Those who do may know about a Shadow Government, but still don't have the knowledge required to make a rational decision.

This is where mankind stands today, and it's pitiful to say the least. How can we have a future at all if we can't get together and agree on one? However, it now looks like the same ETs who did not believe in us 1 1/2 years ago have decided to give us a hand anyway, if we are to believe LPG-C. Therefore, LPG-C are apparently super-busy doing something to save our future; one thing being setting up these 4 websites (if we include their own LPG-C website). It says in their 'Mission Statement'[4], and I quote: *"What do we hope for? We hope for that at least 3 percent of the world's population can see this message and awaken to remember what has to be done for all of us to continue existing as a biokind, either here on Earth or anywhere else in the universe."*[5] This means in other words that they are hoping that 3% of the population, which is 3% out of 7 billion are going to visit their sites. Simple math shows us that this equates 210 million people! That is a lot of visitors, and to be honest, I am not even sure which websites at all have had 210 million visitors in a few months (Nibiru is supposed to hit December 2012, or latest January 2013). So I am not sure why they think we can reach such a lofty goal. I wish they had a site counter on their four pages, so we all can see how many visitors they will have. I am actually going to suggest that, because I think we all should have the right to keep track of that. Still, it's not feasible; especially when all that's written so far is the Mission Statement.

Also, LPG-C's main website, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/> is down since several weeks. This has been brought to LPG-C's attention several times, myself included, but the answer we get is that the group is super-busy doing other things, so that has to wait. I can understand that, but if we are to promote these sites, their main website needs to be up and running. And after all, they have a separate webmaster who is usually taking care of that business, and I am quite sure he is *not* on their mission. Anyway, I suggest the reader reads the LPG-C Mission Statement at <http://earthhopeinitiative.com/index.php/mission-statement> to see for themselves and get a feeling for it.

## 6. What to Expect

The groups (mostly secret societies) who are working hard to make prophecies come true are not to be taken lightly. Especially those who know their magick often understand what they're doing; at least on a higher level of society. They understand the Power of Thought and how thought and intention can manifest in reality. Those who are skilled take assistance from demons and non-physicals to help them provoke the catastrophes and changes necessary to fulfill the perpendicularly inserted blueprints from the future on a linear timeline, followed by vector-inserted and intended thought forms from past to future and vice versa. The more power they can put toward that timeline, the more likely it is that it manifests and not only fades away as a probable one.

So, I emphasize that the only really serious problems we may have in regards to 2012 or the years that follow would be if we let these black magicians decide our future. People may say, how can we stop them; we are not as powerful as they are and we know nothing about magick?! It is true that most people know nothing about magick, but it's not true that we are less powerful than them. I would say quite the contrary. Our problem is that we don't use the powers we have but let others make our decisions. This is why it's so devastating for the children when we constantly make decisions for them. This is one of the reasons we are sitting in a jam; the kids, when they grow up expect someone else to be the decision makers for them, and quite often, it is *still* the parents -- even when the kids have grown up. Instead, let the kids make their own decisions as much as possible and guide them instead and support their dreams and visions from when they are very little. Of course, interfere when they are doing something that is not ethical and explain to them why it's not a good idea to do what they did, what the consequences of their actions are, and protect them from themselves and others when necessary. But I see way too often that parents still solve the kids' problems when they are adults. This makes the parents all powerful. And of course, when the parents are not there, they give the grown up children give their power away to somebody else. I think the reader can see the point I'm making.

If we all started realizing how powerful we are, and how strong our Fires can burn inside of us if we only give it all a chance, the magicians would be failing in no time, because there would be no room for them. If we are creating our own timelines, far from the prophetic ones that lead us straight to hell (including the ones in the Bible), the timeline the Sirians have given power to for so long will diminish to a 'probable timeline', which then will fade away and cease to exist. The Multiverse no longer has any place for it, because not enough energy is transmitted onto it.

This is the easiest way to do it: keep yourself informed of what's really going on (not what the Media say is going on), but don't endorse anything that you don't want to bring into being. However, to be able to do so, you *must* (and I can't emphasize this enough), you *must* have a strong vision of which probable future you want to live in. Make sure you have it all planned in your mind, and if applicable, in the physical universe as well. Then, whatever happens in your life, contradicting your vision, through it out! Don't fall for temptations that are leading you astray; keep your goal of your own future intact and restate it to yourself on a daily basis, and when times are rough, do it several times a day. All this is much more important today than it was even a year ago, because the energies are moving super-quickly, and your thoughts manifest faster and more solid than ever before. So no sloppy thinking!

I can tell you one hundred percent that it works! I can tell because I have firsthand experience, and nothing can beat that. The last 3-4 years have been very tough in my own life, and the situation seemed totally hopeless. Then I came up with this idea in my own mind of how I wanted this to progress, and what my learning process in this was. I set a straight goal of how I wanted things to be in the very near future, and I put a very strong intention there that my goal was going to be reached. I felt inside that something very powerful happened, because when this situation would turn around, it was going to lead to something I couldn't dream of before.

So, life went on, but with one big difference! As soon as something happened, or someone had ideas that countered my goal, I always said "no, that's not what I want. I want this..." I didn't accept anything which did not lead directly towards my goal, and it worked like a clock! It wasn't even that hard. Now I have almost reached the goal all together and only have a little bit left to go, but what is left to be accomplished is relatively easy to accomplish, and there is nothing that can stop it from happening; it's just some small things that need to get in place, which they will. So, I went from something that looked like it was going to lead to a total disaster to something very positive, and all this only because I had 1) a vision of a future that I wanted, and 2) I put a strong intention towards it, saying to myself that I will not accept anything that counters my vision to manifest in my life for any reason. I will become unreasonable with this. Then the Universe bent to my will, or rather, I created a slight change in the Multiverse, and everything that was close to meeting that vibration had to adjust to my will. So, I now live in a Multiverse which is slightly different from the one I would have lived in if I had given up at one point or another.

This in itself is what magick is all about; to manifest one's own thoughts by putting a strong intention out and put energy on that line of intention. Learn to throw out distractions, and your goal will manifest. If we could do this on a grand scale, we could wipe the whole planet clean from controlling forces.

So, what we can expect in the future depends on us rather than those who are working on manifesting things we don't want. Timelines split and merge all the time, and we all live in slightly different Multiverses, and in the future, not all of us will live in the same reality; not even the same version of Earth. If enough people give energy to a Machine World, it is certainly going to manifest for those people, or it's even enough to do nothing and we will all end up in this android world. But there will be others who will manifest other realities, where being controlled by machines is not an option, and by changing and building a new timeline without having extraterrestrial control over our lives, we will incrementally create a world without negative influences from power-hungry entities. The purpose of my papers is to present the common part of the Multiverse we humans, as a soul group -- as a mass consciousness -- are living in currently, and present different choices we have. It is not up to me to decide for others which choice they are going to make; each one is their own master and has the right to choose whatever they want. But I also want to present the potential consequences of the decisions we make. In some instances, the consequences are a good and happy life and a journey which is leading to the stars, while on other occasions, the consequences are harsh, at least in the long run. Those who choose the latter need to ponder if they are willing to take those consequences or not. If they are, it's their choice, but I want them to walk into them fully knowing what they're doing to self and others. So those who don't want to know should stop reading here, because the next couple of papers will tell more about the serious consequences of choosing to put energy towards certain timelines, and it is quite shocking. I know some people will still choose to do that anyway, even with adequate knowledge, by simply continue doing nothing, and I can't do anything about that, nor is it my task to do so. Many of those who will choose the Machine World in spite of warnings are those who don't want to believe what they're reading. They may think it's interesting, but they have no wish to change. I just want to make sure I have covered everything I can think of is relevant for people to know, for the sake of the future of humanity. That is my task and my mission in this life.

## **7. The 'High Council' from Sirius B**

I believe I've said it before, but there is one source of channeled material that I have stayed connected to for many years. I have listened to many other metaphysical sources and indeed found gems in many of them, and I have used them as sources as well, where applicable. But the ones who have been most consistent in telling us the truth of all the ones I've listened to is Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadian rebel group. It's been a great investment for me, and their

teachings have many, many times helped enhancing my own life, like no other source has so far. But, there are indeed others who bring us good, enlightening news as well.

A couple of months ago, while I was writing on the first parts of the 'Level II' papers, I found another quite interesting source on the Internet. Again, it was channeled material, and this group presented themselves as the '*Sirian High Council*'. Oh well, I thought, if these beings are genuine, they are really blunt. So, the Sirians are exposing themselves in the metaphysical realm to psychic channelers, telling us exactly who they are? I was quite curious and dug into the material to see what they had to say, but I didn't expect to find what I actually *did* find.



Figure 1-5. Patricia Cori is channeling the '*Sirian High Council*'

This group of entities is channeled by Patricia Cori, and her website is, <http://sirianrevelations.net/>. When you first pull it up, it looks more like a New Age page with some kind of mysterious Gypsy woman with a crystal ball running it. But don't let yourself be fooled just because she is presenting tarot readings and other 'occult' practices. Most researchers into the New World Order and the 'Illuminati' etc. frown upon these kind of practices, treating them as evil, and something only the Global Elite and other evil or misled people dedicate themselves to. I made the same mistake in the past, when I was new to all this and had just started my Illuminati News website. Now I understand that the concept that is generally shared regarding these practices come from Christian researchers who are also exposing the New World Order. However, they see it from a biblical perspective (or think they do), and the rest of us, who are

not Christians, unfortunately bought the idea without understanding where it came from. With that said, astrology, tarot cards, palm readings, crystals, stones and bones and such can have real value when comes to understanding certain concepts. Much of it is not so much the objects themselves as it is the energies put into them. But if people get results from them, no harm done.

I haven't had the chance, however, to check out Ms. Cori's website in detail, and the channeled session I am referring to above, I didn't even find on her website to begin with (although it's there), but at [Bibliotecapleyades.net](http://Bibliotecapleyades.net)[7]. I started reading the article, thinking these were the bad guys. However, as I moved on I noticed that these entities had some quite valuable things to say, and there were indications that they may be benevolent. One of the indications that they after all were here to help was that they stressed that we humans need to claim our sovereignty and not let anybody else control us. In other words, they had the signature of a helpful group. They reminded me of the Pleiadians in certain terms, having a similar message. Then again, the Pleiadians have Sirian connections as well. Somewhat surprised, I continued reading.

Patricia is saying that this particular group of Sirians originates from an ascended Sirian star, Satais, which is the equivalent to Sirius B. If so, they come from an ascended Sirius B, which in itself is not as peculiar as it may sound, because there are ascended versions of stars as well as planets. They are supposedly not the same beings as Sitchin called the Anunnaki; these ascended beings Cori is channeling were once part of seeding an earlier race of humans, and were also present on Earth in the second cycle of Atlantis, and in Egypt. Instead, they tell us, quite like LPG that the Anunnaki come from Sirius C. This star was known to the *Dogon* as *Enome Ya*, and said that it, just like Sirius B, orbits Sirius A. Sirius A has still a 3D stellar presence, while Sirius B went through its cycle and became a white dwarf, in which she ascended to what the Sirian High Council (SHC<sup>[def]</sup>) calls the 6th Dimension (which is just a number for us in order to grasp the concept. There is no '6th Dimension' in Universal terms; it's just a label. There are no set boundaries between dimensions[8]), but this is where the Sirian High Council allegedly dwells. Sirius C went through a similar process as Sirius B and became a white dwarf, but it didn't make it all the way to the 6th Dimension but landed in the 4th.



The Anunnaki, the SHC says, stem from Sirius C, and their planet was slingshot out of orbit when Sirius C became nova. Since then this planet is on a 3,600 years orbit between our star system and Sirius. As the reader can see, there are many different theories as of where the Sirian Overlords come from. My most solid sources mention the Dog Star (Sirius A) as the home star and headquarters of the wolfen/reptilian species which has haunted mankind for almost 1/2 million years. They have no information on Ša.AM.e and Sirius C, and this is why I want to leave it a little bit in the open as of whom the Sirius C people are for now. What my best sources say, however, is that Sirius A is definitely the headquarters of the Sirian wolfen/reptilians.

The SHC, just like the Pleiadians and other channeled sources of high quality, say that our worst enemy is fear, and that this is exactly what the Sirians who control our world are putting us under, over and over. They even call these controlling forces the "*False Lords of Earth*"[\[9\]](#).

Interestingly enough, on a grander scale, the One Mind of humanity (our mass consciousness; the collective frequency of this soul group) will determine time and place when we will have alien visitors landing on Earth, and whether it will be a hostile or benevolent contact. Of course, ETs have already 'landed' on Earth, but they are talking about on a scale where they will make themselves known. The governments of this world are quite afraid of what is going to happen in this respect, because they know that if the Sirians land en masse, they will overthrow the world governments, just like Utu Shamash said to me.

Moreover, the SHC says that the dimensions are bleeding into each other (as we wake up to our multidimensionality and due to cosmic events) and beings from every level are now able to pass through the portals. And here is the kicker; something I rarely hear channeled entities say:

"Craft and ships are not needed to make the journey and you know this *deep within you*. Some are mere holograms,, helping you understand the essence of contact." [*Emphasis in original*][\[10\]](#)

What they are saying here is that ETs are traveling in the nano-world and don't need space craft. Other entities have hinted at this as well through channels, but not as bluntly as this group.

They are also mentioning that we are not alone and there are those who are very eager that we succeed in our quest and that they are always willing to help, but within the boundaries of Universal Laws (which is more evidence that this may be a benevolent group). They also mention certain Pleiadian and Andromedan groups who are affiliated with them, but still work separately, from what I understand, to help us out, amongst many others. And not only are they willing to help us humans, but every living creature on this planet (which indicates that they are very concerned about the Living Library).

In addition, they say something I was waiting for, which would determine pretty much what kind of group this is.

"Now is the time when you truly realize that you are the saviors -- you are the Earth Light Brigades and you are succeeding in your missions as light bearers of your sphere, in this pivotal point upon the time-space continuum..."[\[11\]](#)

This means they are acknowledging our own soul group as being our own saviors, and the 'forerunners' have as their task to spread their light (in form of knowledge) and love (Universal Love) to their fellow man by simply raising their vibrations. This has, as we have discussed many times, profound effects on other people around.

These being also know about the Sirian hollowed-out craft, which is indicated in the following quote:



"Deflect the comets from your sovereign space, refuse the bearers of dark tidings, stand tall against the winds of change."[\[12\]](#)

These are definitely not the same beings who are controlling Earth space, and have been for ages. Although they come from the same star system, basically, they are a different species, who ascended long ago to become interdimensional beings, just like the Overlords, but the difference is that the first chose a path of ethics and morals, while the latter did the opposite. Certain metaphysical entities would group them '*Service to Others*' and '*Service to Self*' (STO<sup>[def]</sup> and STS<sup>[def]</sup>). Interesting is that both these groups have been involved in genetic engineering and/or manipulation here on Earth in the distant past.

By any token, there *are* beings who are watching us who want us to succeed, and we are free to ask for help when we need to. Help will come, but within the boundaries of Universal Laws.

## 8. The Cover-Up of the Results from the Technology Transfer Programs

Most researchers today who are into the UFO and Exopolitical field, believe that most ETs travel in spaceships between the stars, with mother ships of quite enormous sizes to house a large group of star beings. Therefore, they are looking up in the sky, hoping to see a glimpse of one or two of them. The truth of the matter is that if you look up in the sky often enough, there is a chance you may actually see a few UFOs now and then, and if you are a researcher you can tell your listeners or readers that you have seen one first hand, and you are therefore sure they do exist.

And you wouldn't be wrong, because they do exist. However, the same researcher may state that the UFO he or she saw must have been of extraterrestrial origins, because no known earth technology can do what this particular UFO did (whatever it was). This is exactly where they go wrong. I would say, "yes, they certainly can!"

People have no idea what humans can build today and have fly across the airways. The technology the Powers That Be are in control of is no less than jaw dropping. Hence, it is totally understandable that people who see UFOs believe they are not human crafts. Although, the more advanced UFO researcher knows that the governments of the world are in possession of complicated technology, and that not all UFOs flying in the skies are alien craft, but they think it's both. And like I've said before, again I beg to differ. It is true that the technology often comes from Technology Transfer Programs (TTPs), and that some ETs may use some of the craft themselves when they travel short distances, the vast majority of the UFOs we see in the sky have human origins.

To be able to test-fly all this new technology, the government needs to come up with a disinformation campaign and a cover-up. This is where the UFO community is very helpful to the PTB<sup>[def]</sup>. Therefore, the government is paying disinformation agents to put out pictures of UFOs on the Internet and in other places to get the UFO community on the hook. Often, the same disinformation agents are actually members of the UFO community themselves and sometimes are the ones in charge of them. After have put photos of the new government craft on the Internet they just say that this is way too advanced to be human craft. Also, when others have seen UFOs and photographed and filmed them and put this evidence on the Internet and YouTube, the same agents are verifying that they are alien craft. All with the purpose of steering the researcher away from the fact that they are secret government programs. Then, of course, the government is always covering both sides of the story. They have so-called 'debunkers' employed as well, who debunk everything that has to do with UFOs, saying it is human technology, or just a bird or something. This way the disinformation agents have covered all aspects of the subject, and the general public is utterly confused. The best part (the part the government loves) is when people

who are confused of what is what start debating the subject and fight internally. Then they put new disinfo agents in these debates as well and confuse the matter even more.

In the meantime, serious UFO researchers continue looking up in the sky, hoping to see another UFO they can report as being of extraterrestrial origin.

The same formula is applied to alien abductions. The government is abducting people themselves, to use their own species as guinea pigs in their own absurd experiments, sometimes dressing up like aliens, and sometimes just showing up as humans. Afterwards, the abductee is given an amnesia implant, similar to the type of implant people get between lives, and taken back to where he or she was abducted. There are often layers of false memories implanted as well, so during a hypnosis session, or under regression therapy, it is still hard to figure out what really happened. And even if it's figured out, it doesn't tell the abductee much anyway. The real alien abductions are often metaphysical, and if they are physical, the ETs are mostly using human bodies.

My point here is to stress that the fake alien invasion will most probably include so-called 'alien spaceships' (hologrammic and 3rd dimensional in nature), while the real invasion will happen in the nano-world, where the ETs don't need to come in spaceships. Most of them will come as souls/avatars, and if they are using 3D bodies, these bodies will for the most part be human, almost impossible to distinguish from real humans, unless they want to show off as terrifying Reptilians or Grays, or Dracos with wings, just to create an effect. If so, it's easily accomplished with technology, shapeshifting, or genetically manipulated bodies in storage, corresponding with any of the above.

A couple of months ago, I got a comment from someone who said she is a member of the Causa Nostra Vrill Society<sup>[13]</sup> (female membership only). I found it pretty interesting, as she was explaining the way human technology has taken since the days of Nazi Germany. Here follows the comment in its entirety:

"The GERMANS had flying discs. (one of the wonder weapons) These crafts evolved ever bigger and ever more dangerous. The early ones uses petrol-fueled engines to drive the electrical anti-gravity system. Eventually, they were able to come up with a near nuclear type of power plant to power the lift and propulsion systems on the larger heavier craft...with the affects of bending and distorting time and matter. The discovery of the BELL device by the allies also was the power source to the Haunebu craft. A discovery that the allies made sure was cloaked in secrecy ever since. Both the existence of Haunebu and the Bell have been targeted by disinformation.

Whether or not you can accept it, or believe that other RACES of beings inhabit the cosmos does not negate the fact that they do. Humans have seen them and had contact with them since the beginnings of cave-and rock wall art, and records kept on clay tablets or papyrus. This is why German explorers were combing all of ancient Eastern Culture resources for any evidence of "lost technology". They found numerous examples. The Vimana's are just one example.

The Vrill society/ Thule society / DHvSS members all came together under one umbrella. It was a Uber metaphysical society looking to discover a NEW never before tried avenue of "super-natural" achievement. This is where the cult of the "Black Sun" arose. Consider it something akin to the "dark force" side of the universe. This doesn't mean it is satanic or demonic. It simply means that there is another force... Just like a black hole is a cosmic force that behaves completely outside of our known laws of physic's... There are other forces that most are unaware exist.

Currently there are other races of Beings that inhabit the Earth that are not Humans. Some are rather nasty and do not like humans.

Others exist in places we don't normally see. Like the far side of the moon. There's enough evidence to support that something once inhabited the subterranean of Mars. They are out there.

They take mammals from earth, and use pieces and parts of them for god only knows what. This includes humans.

The Human mind is a conduit and it can be opened to "other worldly influences" if you are trained for it. The Vrill mediums practiced an ancient form of Telepathic-Psychic Trance. They connected to the waves of a group of "alien" telepathics. Thought is energy, and it transcends time and space. Apparently these "off world" intelligences were also technologically far ahead of us. Why these entities would share/transmit knowledge with humans is open to debate. There are reasons why the inhabitants of the cosmos are largely quarantined from each other by vast distances that are not easily traveled. There are some societies of other intelligent beings that are not benevolent. Humans themselves are not benevolent. We are war like, aggressive, destructive, selfish, racist, and also extremely arrogant in our nescience. The highly politicized and propagandized atrociousness of the Nazis pales in comparison to the Christian Crusades, the Inquisition, The Conquistadors, Napoleon, The Marxist revolution, Pol Pot, or other long ago conquests by mad men with armies. The Germans wanted to purify the Germanic Culture. In every society there are the dead end links, the undesirables, the trouble makers, the anarchists, criminally insane, the half breed, and those who poison the well genetically. Those that refuse to leave or get out, have to be death with. What the Nazi regime decided it had to do to accomplish it aims is nothing new. The USA wiped out the native American Indian culture... was that right? No it wasn't.

The USA with Socialized Health Care will have death panels... the money mongers will decide who lives, and who dies. It won't be pretty. It'll also depend on who you are, and what your value to society will be. The Nazi's wanted to create a thousand year Reich. A new order.

The USA is the new Holy Roman Empire. The newest attempt towards a Thousand Year Realm.

We are only 236 years into it...

Some of the former German Haunebu craft did survive. Some ended up in Brazil. Some in Russia. Some Antarctica, Others in the USA. Some continued to fly well into the 1970' and early 80's. There are one or two that operate off and on out of South America. Most of the earlier types today are no longer operating. The USA has anti-gravity lifting devices. The huge black triangles that are sometimes seen, and the flying V's are ours. Some are pilot-less craft controlled via satellite navigation's. These vehicles were developed in the 70's and 80's. They are a testing platform. The latest craft are spookily able to cloak into thin air, and are so undetectable that they operate in the daytime.

The other flying wonders the US is developing is super Hyper sonic scram jet craft that can fly near zero gravity, be invisible to any radar, and circumnavigate the globe in mere hours. We are also developing stealth missiles. Stealth Submarines are being developed. We cannot as of yet light year travel time. We can however clip time. The Germans found they could jump in and out of spacial [*sic*] time...with mostly bad results.

I am a current member of the Causa Nostra Vrill Society. I also am a Theology practitioner. I do not do physic readings for others. I have seen the sign posts of the psychic travelers who are still putting out signals. It is truly mind opening."[\[14\]](#)

This explains a lot about what people have seen in the skies over the decades. Although there are people who are sensitive enough to see nano-sized spaceships bleeding through (but these people are rare), there is now enough evidence to understand that the governments have spaceships that can go in and out of the visible spectrum, and therefore being perceived as interdimensional. This whole concept is so very important to understand if we stand in front of an event where not-so-benevolent ETs are trying to win us over, using holograms and advanced technology to 'prove' that they are real and are coming from outer space in advanced 'spaceships', when they are nothing but.

## 9. Portals and Stargates

I have covered portals and stargates before; both here in Level II and in Level I, but there is more to say on this subject; especially when comes to Prophecies, alien invasions, and the End Times in general. I am the first to admit that although I have gathered quite some information on this subject, I have the feeling there is a lot more to understand on a much higher level that is missing in my own and other people's research. No one, as far as I know, comprehends this subject totally. I hope that one day I will be able to either get the insights, or have someone explain this whole phenomenon to me from a higher perspective. But until then, at least we have information that *is* valuable and crucial in order to grasp its relative importance.



*Figure 1-6. Stonehenge, a vortex of sacred sexuality and fertility.*

Stargates were very important in the past; not only to enter into a certain location on the planet, but to enter the correct Energy Grid, and therefore the correct time frame. Our planet is full of them, and if we have a 'sacred site', we can pretty much take for granted that there is a stargate there which has been used in the past or is used in the present, and even in the future. For example, we have this amazing stone formation at Stonehenge, which was built by giants a long time ago, during the Atlantean Era. Aside from being used as a sacred site where rituals were performed by druids and many other throughout history, it was also used as a stargate for the Sirians, the Pleiadians, and the Arcturians[\[15\]](#). The stone formations were constructed in such a way that they used light as the key to draw these stellar energies to our planet. Sites like

Stonehenge offered the energies of fertility, and many traveled to make love at the site in order to conceive a baby, something that was enhanced by the vortices. Other sites were designed to be broadcast stations, calendars, or as oracles to read the future and expand people's reality. Stonehenge is still a very 'active' place, and although rarely used today, it is still working.

Other stargates and portals worth mentioning because they may open (and some of them may already have been opened) are: Knossos on Crete, the Great Pyramid, the Acropolis, Delphi, Machu Picchu, Tiahuanaco, Sinai (the Middle East), Mexico, Central and South America, Bermuda (used during the Atlantean Era as a main portal), Easter Island, Fuji, Mt. Shasta in California, Lake Titicaca, the Mazca Lines, Uluru, Lapland (Northern Sweden), Gotland (Sweden), the Arctic, Antarctica, and Tibet (a huge energetic opening). The Tibetans maintained this opening all the way up until the 1950s. Over hundreds of years they have been the guardians of the stargate, and emissaries for those who came through<sup>[16]</sup>. Many of them came from Inner Earth and not particularly from our own 3rd Dimension.

The Pleiadians tell us that the Tibetans have been working with ETs for ages. Once upon a time the Himalayas was at sea level (yes, many who thought that the movie '2012' was exaggerated when the Himalayas was swept under water may need to think again). Under the mountains of Tibet there were huge veins of gold and caves filled with crystals. Also, many bodies have been preserved. They mummified the dead, just like the Egyptians did, only the Tibetans used gold as the preservation method. This was something they had inherited from the old Atlantean times, where bodies were preserved with gold if their DNA was still intact at the time of death. This possibility of rejuvenation is being rediscovered and applied today.<sup>[17]</sup>

However, the Tibetans were not so interested in rejuvenating the bodies. Instead, if a person had kept a certain high vibration throughout their lives, at the time just before death, the person was laid in a particular position, and when death came, the Tibetans started preserving the person. Now there are lots of gold statues under the mountains of Tibet, and if a person goes there to visit, they will feel the high vibration in those chambers underground, and it will trigger certain frequencies of consciousness.<sup>[18]</sup>

The point in case is that gold is what allows dimensional doorways to be opened. It anchors portals and brings about transmutation. When gold is stored in great abundance, light portals can be opened and access to other dimensions unfolds.<sup>[19]</sup> So, now we get another perspective on why star races have been here on Earth, digging for gold, quartz and precious stones of various kind. Gold and quartz are very important to bring about life, and we humans have been created under great influence of both gold and quartz.

What Jarl Vidar of the Thule Order was well aware of when he contacted me in 2009, knowing I am a former musician, to help him open up a certain stargate, was the secrets of 'toning'. I am sure he has studied a lot of Tibetan philosophy, myths, and history, and he knows that the Tibetans were masters of toning. If you listen to them, each person simultaneously makes a number of tones. One single toner is able to carry many different tones and notes in one single sound. These so-called 'overtones' can open and unlock energy doorways, changing your perceptions. Jarl wanted to figure out which exact overtones opens the stargate. I did not comply with this, of course, knowing that this would bring a lot of unwanted activity to this planet. However, whether true or not, Jarl stated afterwards on his website that the stargate is now opened.

What is true is that portals *have* been opened all over the planet. Some are still guarded, while others have let all kinds of star beings in. According to the WingMakers, the first portal was opened back in 1998.<sup>[20]</sup>

In our line of focus, the stargate in the Middle East, known as the Sinai Spaceport in Sumerian times, is still the most important stargate on the whole planet, because it leads directly through a corridor ending up on PESH-METEN<sup>[def]</sup>, the Intergalactic Highway so crucial for business and trade within the Milky Way Galaxy and beyond. Like we've discussed before, it used to be owned and controlled by the Orion Empire and is extremely important for the Queen of the Stars, because it runs directly through the heart of her Empire -- the Orion's Belt. Earth sits like a plug in the middle of the highway, and now when the Sirian Overlords have taken over the stewardship of the planet, they have closed the stargate and created the Earth Grid, which vibrates on a frequency that is slightly off, making us hard to find. The best way to describe it is to get the image that all dimensions and frequencies in the Universe are normally 'in tune' with each other, quite like a perfectly tuned instrument with no dissonant overtones. What the Sirians did was to tune the 'Earth instrument' slightly 'out of tune' with the rest of the Universe. This makes it very difficult for star beings who are used to a harmonious Universe to find this out-of-tune planet. Where should they look? They more or less already had to know the correct coordinates and frequency band to be able to find us. But like I said before, the splitting of the atom and the drop of the atom bombs in the 1930s-40s told many star beings out there where we are located, good and bad. This also shows us that the Sirians, although they want to make that impression, are not in *total* control.

One of the most serious things with having the Sirians being in control of the main PESH-METEN stargate is that whomever is in control of it is also in control over, and can manipulate time. This is where Blank Slate Technology (BST, or the BeaST as it's called as well) comes into the picture, something I brought up in great detail in Level I. BST means that whoever has the technology can create a 'blank slate' and erase all memories of all people on the planet if they so wish. It's been done before; both by Marduk and Lord ENLIL (and possibly by other gods as well). Some say that this is exactly what the Sirians want to do here at the end of the cycle (December 2012), so they can start anew in 2013 and call it Year 1 again. I've heard this from Supriem Rockefeller, who told me in private emails, but more importantly from the S.A.A.L.M. group in Pine Gap, Australia.

Will they proceed with this technology and use it against us to erase our memories? It's impossible to know exactly what they are planning to do, and there is no use in worrying about it. The Sirians are desperate now and are running out of time, and they know it. We will talk more about that in the paper after the next. Due to time issues, they could use their own dilemma -- time -- against us in one way or another, and they might, but I think the best we can do is to start with learning about all the different things on the agenda and go from there. In the last paper we are going to discuss more about our own abilities to change events as well.

## 10. Last Notes on Crop Circles

There is no doubt that the majority of crop circles are made by interdimensional beings to inform us in one way or another. Some of the informants are benevolent and others not so much. The latter are creating formations that are supposed to be read by 'their own people' so to speak. They are messages from the different dimensions to the Global Elite and others who are incarnated here and may not have the same abilities here in the locked-in 3D reality to communicate through the dimensions as the non-physicals do. Then, crop circles is a good communication forum.

Other formations are made by beings of a much higher vibration who want to communicate directly to our DNA. People spend too much time trying to interpret the crop circles, believing they need a 'key' or something to be able to interpret the messages from time/space. A great example of this is the two Russian scientists (one of them the first female cosmonaut in space), whom I was talking about in the beginning of this paper. They were basing their doomsday messages on their own channeled material and from have interpreted the crop circles. They say on their



website[21] that these ETs whom they channel gave them the 'key' so they could interpret any crop circle and stone formation on the planet and make sense out of them. Their conclusion was that the world will come to an end on December 21, 2012, but two great cataclysms, where billions of people will die, were supposed to happen on September 21 and 22, 2012. As the reader well knows when he/she reads this, those dates have both passed and we are still here, relatively intact. The two female scientists still have their site up, promoting the same dates, interestingly enough.

So, in other words, they were totally misled by malevolent ETs and fell right into the trap and are now discredited, exactly per the plan. My point is that the crop formations should not be interpreted literally. If they come from benevolent ETs, their purpose is to increase our awareness and consciousness and raise the frequency on the planet in an attempt to help us out during the nano-second. They will impact you whether you actually visit them and look at them, or not. They are constructed that way, made by sound, which is the basic frequency of the Universe.

In the next paper we are exclusively going to discuss the return of the Sirian Overlords...

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] 'Earth...', p.189, *op. cit.*

[2] 'AU' means 'astronomical unit'. 1 AU is the distance between Earth and the Sun, i.e. 92,955,807.273 miles, as per new 2009 standards ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astronomical\\_unit](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astronomical_unit)). With that in mind, it means that Ša.AM.e is pretty close and we should be able to feel its effect in full within short.

[3] 'Earth...', p.190f.

[4] <http://earthhopeinitiative.com/index.php/mission-statement>. ©2012 LPG-C. Author: Dr. A.R. Bordon.

[5] *ibid. op. cit.*

[6] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secret2.html#Dimensions>

[7] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_channelers16.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_channelers16.htm)

[8] Pleiadian lecture, April, 2012.

[9] ©2004. The Sirian Revelations. [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_channelers16.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_channelers16.htm), *op. cit.*

[10] *ibid. op. cit.*

[11] *ibid. op. cit.*

[12] *ibid. op. cit.*

[13] <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread450485/pg1>

[14] Comment by 'Faerie Saale' of the *Causa Nostra Vrill Society*, headquartered in Italy, August 12, 2012.

[15] Marciniak, 'Earth...', p.57.

[16] *ibid. pp.61, 65.*

[17] *ibid.* p.65.

[18] *ibid.* p.66.

[19] *ibid.* pp.66-67.

[20] Project Camelot interviews James of the WingMakers, ©2008 Project Camelot, p.52. [http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf)

[21] <http://ourtransition.info/>

## Prophecy Paper #2: The Closing of the Nano-Second

by Wes Penre, Saturday, October 13, 2012

(<http://wespenre.com>)

### 1. Sirian Preparation in Modern Time for the Return of the Gods, and their Primary Message That They Come As Liberators

**M**any people, who have heard about the 'Anunnaki', think of Sitchin's translation of the Sumerian tablets as being the first indication in modern time that these beings actually existed (and still do). Interestingly enough, this is not the case. Several months ago, Michael Lee Hill<sup>[1]</sup> pointed out to me that there is some old, channeled material from back in 1958 from the Anunnaki. It was apparently channeled, and was posted in '*Flying Saucer Review Magazine*', November-December 1958, edited by editor/author Brinsley Le Poer Trench. Here is the article in full (*all emphases in original*):

"We are already here, among you. Some of us have always been here, with you, yet apart from, watching, and occasionally guiding you whenever the opportunity arose. Now, however, our numbers have been increased in preparation for a further step in the development of your planet: a step of which you are not yet aware... We have been confused with the gods of many world-religions, although we are not gods, but your fellow creatures, as you will learn directly before many more years have passed. You will find records of our presence in the mysterious symbols of ancient Egypt, where we made ourselves known in order to accomplish certain ends. Our principal symbol appears in the religious art of your present civilization and occupies a position of importance upon the great seal of your country. (The United States of America) It has been preserved in certain secret societies founded originally to keep alive the knowledge of our existence and our intentions toward mankind."

"We have left you certain landmarks, placed carefully in different parts of the globe, but most prominently in Egypt where we established our headquarters upon the occasion of our last overt, or, as you would say, public appearance. At that time the foundations of your present civilization were 'laid in the earth' and the most ancient of your known landmarks established by means that would appear as miraculous to you now as they did to the pre-Egyptians, so many thousands of years ago. Since that time the whole art of building, in stone, has become symbolic, to many of you, of the work in hand—the building of the human race towards its perfection."

"Your ancestors knew us in those days as preceptors and as friends. Now, through your own efforts, you have almost reached, in your majority, a new step on the long ladder of your liberation. You have been constantly aided by our watchful 'inspiration', and hindered only by the difficulties natural to your processes of physical and moral development..."

"You have lately achieved the means of destroying yourselves. Do not be hasty in your self-congratulation. Yours is not the first civilization to have achieved—and used—such means. Yours will not be the first civilization to be offered the means of preventing that destruction and proceeding, in the full glory of its accumulated knowledge, to establish an era of enlightenment upon the earth."

“However, if you do accept the means offered you, and if you establish such a ‘millennium’ upon the basis of your present accomplishments, yours will be the first civilization to do so.

**ALWAYS BEFORE, THE KNOWLEDGE, THE TECHNIQUES, THE INSTRUCTIONS, HAVE BECOME THE POSSESSIONS OF A CHOSEN FEW: A FEW CHOSE THEMSELVES BY THEIR OWN OPEN-MINDED AND CLEAR-SIGHTED REALIZATION OF ‘THE SHAPE OF THINGS TO COME’. THEY ENDEAVORED TO PASS ON THEIR KNOWLEDGE IN THE BEST POSSIBLE FORM, AND BY THE MOST ENDURING MEANS AT THEIR COMMAND.**

In a sense they succeeded, but in another sense their failure equaled their success. Human acceptance is, to a very large extent, measurable by human experience. Succeeding generations, who never knew our actual presence, translated the teachings of their elders in the terms of their own experience. For instance, a cross-sectional drawing, much simplified and stylized by many copyings, of one of our traveling machines became the ‘Eye of Horus’, and then other eyes of other gods. Finally, the ancient symbol that was once an accurate representation of an important mechanical device has been given surprising connotations by the modern priesthood of psychology.”

“The important fact is, however, that we are here, among you, and that you, as a world-race, will know it before very much longer! The time is almost ripe but, as with all ripening things, the process may not be hurried artificially without danger of damaging the fruit. There is a right time for every action, and the right time for our revelation of ourselves to your era is approaching.”

“Some of you have seen our ‘*advanced guard*’ already. You have met us often in the streets of your cities, and you have not noticed us. But when we flash through your skies in the **ANCIENT TRADITIONAL VEHICLES** [*Vimanas*, see Exhibit 14, this paper—GJ] you are amazed, and those of you who open your mouths and tell of what you have seen are accounted dupes and fools. Actually you are prophets, seers in the true sense of the word. You in Kansas and Oklahoma, you in Oregon and in California, and Idaho, you know what you have seen: do not be dismayed by meteorologists. Their business is the weather. One of you says, ‘I saw a torpedo-shaped object’. Others report, ‘disc-like objects’, some of you say ‘spherical objects’, or ‘platter-like objects’. You are all reporting correctly and accurately what you saw, and in most cases you are describing the same sort of vehicle.”

“... Now that the art of manufacturing plastic materials has reached a certain perfection among you, perhaps you can imagine a material, almost transparent to the rays of ordinary visible light, yet strong enough to endure the stresses of extremely rapid flight. Look again at the great nebulae, and think of the construction of your own galaxy, and behold the universal examples of what we have found to be the perfect shape for an object which is to travel through what you still fondly refer to as ‘*empty*’ space.”

In the centre of the discus, gyroscopically controlled within a central sphere of the same transparent material, our control rooms revolve freely, accommodating themselves and us to flat or edgewise flight. Both methods are suited to your atmosphere, and when we convert abruptly from one to the other, as we are sometimes obliged to do, and you are watching, **OUR MACHINES** seem suddenly to appear—or to disappear. At our possible

speeds your eyes, untrained and unprepared for the maneuver, do make mistakes—but not the mistakes your scientists so often accuse them of making.”

“We pass over your hilltops in horizontal flight. You see and report a torpedo-shaped object. We pass over, in formation, flying vertically ‘edge-on’... Or we go over at night, jet-slits glowing, and you see an orange disc. In any event you see us, and in any event we do not care. If we chose to remain invisible, we could do so, easily, and, in fact, we have done so almost without exception for hundreds of years. But you must become accustomed to our shapes in your skies, for one day they will be familiar, friendly, and reassuring sights.”

“This time, it is to be hoped that the memory of them, passed on to your children and their children, will be clear and precise. That you will not cause them to forget, as your ancestors forgot, the meaning of the diagrams and the instructions we will leave with you. If you do fail, **AS OTHER CIVILIZATIONS HAVE FAILED**, we will see your descendants wearing wiring-diagrams for simple machines as amulets, expecting the diagrams to do what their forefathers were taught the completed article would accomplish.

Then their children, forgetting even that much—or little—would preserve the amulet as a general protective device—or as an intellectual curiosity—or perhaps as a religious symbol. Such is the cycle of forgetfulness”

- *The Anunnaki.*

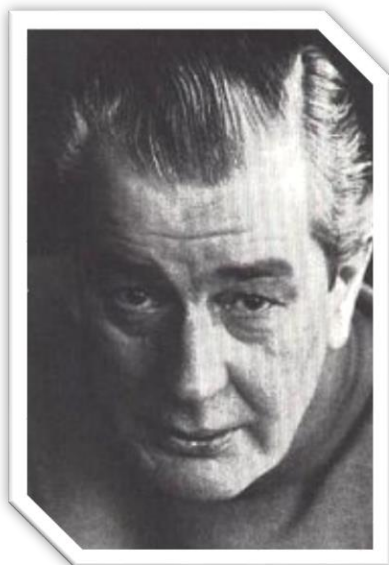


Figure 2-1. Brinsley Le Poer Trench, 'Flying Saucer Review Magazine'.

According to Trench, the editor/author and publisher of the Nov-Dec 1958 issue, the original article was found in the November 1947 issue of 'Fantastic Stories' (USA), written by a pseudonym, Alexander Blade<sup>[2]</sup>. Remarkably enough, after 54 years, the 'Flying Saucer Review Magazine' is still being published (or was at least in 2010), but I have not been able to find it online<sup>[3]</sup>. Also, 1947 triggers memories in the mass consciousness from the UFO crash in Roswell, New Mexico.

So, the Sirians have (and they apparently admitted to this in 1947) been around since ancient time, and just like I've said, never left. Interesting in this article is that they at that time gave us hints of what is to come. They are talking about our 'liberation', and that they will be a part of that. I've talked about this earlier, saying that everything fits perfectly into their Great Plan, and prophecy in particular. This group proceeded Sitchin, who then became the next step in preparing mankind for the 'Return of the Gods'.

Nine years later, a young boy and his dad were out fishing when they both suddenly supposedly got abducted by aliens who presented themselves as the Ša.AM.i. This young boy of 10 years old was Dr. A.R. Bordon. We all know now that he, too, was being prepared to spread a message to mankind, although not until about 50 years later, in 2007, when his essay, 'The LINK', was published on the Internet.

In between these events we have Sitchin publishing his books, starting in 1976, and continuing more or less until his death in 2010. Inspired by Sitchin's work, many others have followed and 'spread the word', and now I'm doing the same thing, although on my own terms. Then, in the early 1980's, the newspapers posted their article on the 'Incoming' for the first time. In 1998, the WingMakers site launched, and eventually S.A.A.L.M. and LPG-C got their voices heard. Both WingMakers and LPG-C talked about the same time frame; LPG-C mentioned Nibiru's return in about 2065-2080, while in the WingMakers material, 2065-2080 corresponds with the time frame we're going to discover 'The Grand Portal', which will set us free. It is when all of mankind will realize that they are ONE and part of something bigger, the Oversoul, in simplistic terms, by the WingMakers called '*Sovereign Integral*'.

## **2. A Pleiadian Perspective on the Return of the Sirians**

Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians warned us about the 'lizzies' (the Sirians) already back in 1988 and have done so ever since. They tell a similar story, that the invaders came here 500,000+ years ago for the first time, and after many experiments they finally created Homo sapiens. However, they also tell about the Goddess to a certain extent (although the Pleiadians are not the source that made me look into the Divine Feminine, neither was Morning Sky), and how the Founders (they call them 'Original Planners' or 'Game Makers') came here long before the Sirians and created a Paradise on Earth, and that the first human was androgynous. But about half a million years ago, when there was a lot of alien activity here on Earth, the 'Lizzies' (a play on the word 'lizard people') there was a war in space outside Earth and Darkness won over Light. The Original Planners had to leave, but they always have had an eye on Earth and the Living Library from thereon. The Lizzies took over most of the planet and created Homo sapiens as a slave race.

The Pleiadians don't say straight out that the Sirians have been here on Earth all the way up to modern time, but when asked during the channeled Q&A sessions, they say that some of them are here now. They are also saying that the 'gods are returning'. They have also lately been referring to a 'Unifying Event' which could possibly happen this year, which will help humanity come together in some common goal. Exactly what this Unifying Event might be they are not telling us; they just say that they are not totally sure themselves. The reason for this is the following:

All metaphysical entities who people are channeling have one thing in common, and that's how they read energy. First of all they read the energy of their vehicle (human body host) and all his or her memories in their lifetime and in their past lives. Then they read the energies of the mass consciousness, which is that of the whole human soul group. And lastly, they look at astrological charts to see probable outcomes. With all these tools, they can with some certainty predict future outcomes, or rather what most possibly will happen. This doesn't mean that they can tell exactly what it is they are reading in all those energy sources, but they get a feeling of in which direction things are heading, unless mankind as a soul group change their minds and go in a totally different direction, which they say happens. Humans are very unpredictable (which is a good thing) and sometimes hard to read. So, the closer in time the prediction is, the more chance of accuracy. This is also one of the reasons why the messages from the channels are wrong on occasion. However, a good metaphysical source doesn't normally give you dates. If they do, be alert, because they are almost certainly deceptive.





*Figure 2-2. Nibiru, when it's coming very close, is supposedly going to show up as a 'second sun' in the sky. According to some reports, that has already happened.*

I have been wondering if this Unifying Event could possibly be the Return of the Gods, and if it will happen in late 2012, but I have no way to tell. It could also be a few years into the future. Although, A.R. and LPG-C claim that Nibiru is returning in December this year and that he and a group of people are currently working to steer the planet off course by following the instructions in the two essays I gave the reader in the previous paper. He, and one of the participants, which happens to be Michael Lee Hill, both say that they managed to steer Nibiru out of orbit with something like 1°, which sounds like nothing, but is fairly significant. Still, they say, it's not enough, and the work continues. Whether there is any validity to this or not, I let future tell.

I am not giving too much credit to the WingMakers at this time, but neither James, nor the Pleiadians, can see any threat from an incoming planetary body at this time. If this means that Ša.AM.e is still coming in but is not going to be a threat, or if there is no planet coming in at the moment, I don't know. It's up for interpretation. I am, as the reader knows, of the opinion, based on my research, that the Sirians are still in Sirius, and Nibiru/Ša.AM.e is *not* the home planet of the Sirian Overlords. Something has apparently been spotted on the fridges of the solar system for a while (even reports from people working at NASA have said so), but unless it's a natural body, unrelated to our story here, or if it's a Sirian hollowed-out planet/spaceship is impossible to say with some certainty at this time.

The Pleiadians, just like tons of other sources, are telling us that the Middle East is very important for the Sirians who are on the planet, and for those who are coming in. The Pleiadians (the 'P') say that the ones who are here are living underground and have a big base in the Middle East, and that this is what the unrest in the area is mostly about. The fight over real estate between the Palestinians and the Israelis is just a front. The real fight is over the stargate, so there the P<sub>[def]</sub> and LPG-C are in agreement. The main reason the P are mentioning this stargate as being

important is because it's the main entrance to our planet and the corridor of time which leads to our own present time line.

In an interview with Barbara Marciniak from 1996, which can still be found on YouTube<sup>[4]</sup>, she is mentioning the gods who were once creating us and that they, too, need healing, and because they are connected with us, they may need us for their own spiritual progress. In other words, we may have to heal together. However, in a recent lecture from earlier this year, they are saying that the gods are returning, but they are deceptive. Just like I said already in Level I back in 2011, they tell us that when the gods come, we should resolve it by asking for the greatest outcome possible to be the result of it, and then just leave it, and *not* get involved with any of their business. Our greatest advantage (and I agree with the P) is our raise of consciousness. They cannot take us over with consciousness, only with machines. In the previous paper I gave the analogy about the scratch in the DVD. I believe we have already passed the moment of awareness required for us to break the time loop, but that doesn't mean the 'game is over' and we can relax. The next track on the DVD will most certainly make mankind multi-d if we let ourselves, or rather those who don't let themselves be seduced, will. The rest, unfortunately, will vote for another path, where machines and nano technology will take over, and those who choose that route will not end up in a good place if I put it mildly. In the next paper we will talk about some quite possible consequences from the choices we have to make right now and in the next few years.

The P also go on telling us that the Global Elite believe that the gods will return, and old stories and legends say that they will; the PTB are preparing for it. Some are thrilled (their masters are coming to see them face to face), while others are pretty nervous and don't want it to happen. The Pleiadian group stresses that the capacities of the gods go far beyond coming here with a big armada of spaceships. They don't need that; they don't even need stargates, they say. That's primitive. They can come through black holes small as a pin prick that are now accelerating around the Earth. Whirlwinds, tornadoes and other weather phenomena open up such mini black holes, which are basically small portals or time warps (if we are to believe the P here, they are saying that the Sirians are coming from the nano world and not in spaceships). In ancient time, to gods used to use the Sun as a stargate, but that's not needed anymore. Figuratively speaking, they could come through flurries or mini black holes in our backyards.

### **3. One on One with Prince Utu Shamash**

Those who have followed my work, in addition to just reading my papers, know that I had an encounter with Utu Shamash<sup>[5]</sup>, King Nannar's son, and Lord ENLIL's grandson, almost exactly a year ago. He unwittingly confirmed what the Pleiadians are saying, that these beings are still deceptive and are coming to invade rather than to liberate, although they are trying to give us a different impression. But first, let me start with telling the reader how my connection with Utu started.



*Figure 2-3. Prince Utu Shamash, horned Sirian 'god', in the body he inhabited in old Mesopotamia. Today, he is allegedly in his 6th body.*

Shortly after I had released *'The First Level of Learning'* ('Level I'), I got an email that stood out from all the rest of the tons of emails I usually get. It said the sender's name was **Utu Shamash**. And I thought, this must be a joke.

So I opened the email, and sure enough, someone who claimed to be the old Sirian god had written a fairly long email to me. I was very skeptical at first, but read it through all the way. The message itself seemed authentic enough, but could of course have hypothetically been written by someone else. I read it through again, this time much more carefully, word by word, and found something peculiar which had also struck me during the first read-through. Even more so this time, though.

Although the letter was in English, and quite impeccably so, it had a writing style that was very odd. I have never seen anybody write like that. It's hard to explain without posting the letter, which I can't do out of respect, but the best way I can explain it is that the choice of words, and the way of making sentences, hinted at that he had translated the message in his head from another language into English. I can notice this thing more easily, perhaps, than someone whose first language is English, because English is my second language as well. I made the same kind of mistakes as Utu did when I was relatively new to the language, and sometimes I still do. It has to do with certain phrases that are native to Swedish, and when that is transferred to English it's still understandable for an American or Englishman, but it's not the way it's normally said in an English speaking country. I found that Utu did the same thing, although I'd never seen this kind of phrasing before. That, and the whole tone of the letter made me wonder if it could be authentic after all. I was still skeptic, however.



*Figure 2-3. Nannar (Utu's father) is present here in this old depiction from 2,100 BC in form of the Crescent Moon, which is his symbol.*

Next thing I did was to forward the email to Dr. A.R. Bordon, whom after a while got back to me and said it indeed was Utu who had written to me. A.R. had already told me a couple of months before that Ningishzidda (Thoth), who was born here on Earth a long time ago, and had been the Ša.AM.i Ambassador to Earth until recently, had passed away here on Earth for unknown reason. I know they can jump bodies, but it sounded on A.R. that it was time to change ambassadors, and a new ambassador had to be nominated by the Ša.AM.i King. A.R. told me this more as a by the way, embedded into a lot of other things we were discussing at the time.

Now, when I'd sent the email to A.R., he told me that Utu Shamash was the new Ambassador to Earth, and he had arrived here on the planet quite recently. LPG-C already knew him from the Annual Link Meetings, where these human scientists meet with ET representatives from different star systems once (sometimes twice) a year. So it was not surprising that LPG-C was the organization Utu got in touch with as one of the first things when he came here. Also, according to A.R., some Ša.AM.i who had preceded Utu in arriving here, including some Ša.AM.i/human hybrids of the first generation, had been captured and tortured by the Ša.AM.i rebel group, amongst LPG-C called the 'Earthbound'. Eventually, these Ša.AM.i had managed to flee, and LPG-C took care of them and hid them in a cave somewhere in South America. One of Utu's first tasks was to take care of these ex-prisoners and send them back to Ša.AM.e. LPG-C, however, didn't have the resources to make the living standards acceptable for the Ša.AM.i refugees, and Utu found them in quite a bad shape. He was not happy with A.R. and LPG-C, according A.R. himself. Anyway, after had got them back in shape, they were sent back to a platform in space (read 'spaceship'), somewhere in the solar system, for later transportation back to Ša.AM.e.

When that mission was completed, Utu apparently asked A.R. if there were any Ša.AM.i friendly humans he could get in touch with, because he had a message from the King, who wanted it posted and spread as broadly as possible. A.R. told him that there are not many humans who know the true story and therefore would post such a message, but he mentioned a few names and Wes Penre was one of them. Then LPG-C helped Utu setting up a human computer and gave him an email address. They also had to tell him how human computers work. Although Utu knew the concept of human computers since earlier, he had never had to study the mechanics of it. A.R. said Utu was a little rusty with it at first, but learned quickly. And that was another thing I noticed with Utu's email; he didn't headline the email, and he didn't format the message the way a

human normally does. It was kind of awkward in that way. He changed fonts and formatting in the middle of a message.

So Utu browsed the Internet and read some of the websites A.R. had recommended, and when he saw my 'Level I', he obviously decided that I was the person he wanted to pick first. Therefore, the purpose of the first email he sent me was for me to post the message from his father, the King of Ša.AM.e.

The tone in the email was pretty business-like and quite to the point. He told me who he was, and that he found my website surprisingly accurate when comes to describing the Ša.AM.i. Hence, this was the reason he had chosen me to post the message from the King. There was an authority to the whole email, and he never asked me if I *wanted* to post it or *not*; it was more like a statement, such as "this is what you need to do".

So before I replied, I sent it to A.R. who confirmed its authenticity. I told him I wanted to respond to Utu, but A.R. strongly suggested against it. He said that he'll take care of it, because I was at that time pretty new to LPG-C and the whole Ša.AM.i subject, and a message like this from Utu should probably be handled by LPG-C. He said he'd take care of it and that I could let it go. He would let me know how things progressed. He told me he'd get back to me later, because he needed to take a nap, after had just returned from South America, and he was deadly tired. So we ended our conversation with that.

Then I was sitting there before my computer, thinking this whole thing over, pondering what I should do. I was wondering why Shamash had contacted me of all people, but realized that there certainly are not many people who would be willing to post his message for various reasons. I decided to go against A.R.'s suggestion and wrote a reply to Utu, where after I sent it. Before I tell the reader what I said, here is the message the King wanted me to publish:

"LET IT BE KNOWN BY ONE AND ALL

The work done by Mr. Penre is surprisingly accurate regarding SAM and its inhabitants.

SAMs are not invading the planet. SAMs are returning to what once was a planet they inhabited in greater numbers than human, until humans began to outnumber SAMs. This asymmetry continues today.

Those SAMs who returned and those who stayed behind are subject to the King, but reject royal authority and stand against the Kingdom as enemies in kind and in fact. This will be realigned properly on return, and those who stand with them will be eliminated as pawns and as proxies which is what they are in hopes that the power and position now held will continue with the victory of their patrons.

Nothing is further from the naked truth.

Anything that is held to the contrary is contrived, dishonest, self-serving and likely the work of proxies. Believe them not, for everyone will be held contemptible by the beliefs held and by the heart that beats in their chests — this by the word of the King, my father.

SAM is near. It will shine in the southern half first and then appear to the rest of KI in a sixth of a Royal Set. The Royal Set is the number of the King.

SAM will be red in color. Much is already known and anticipated. Much more will be

disclosed and known about SAM by SAMs already here. Truth will be known. Believe what you must and be responsible for what you believe, but get information from oracles, not from anyone else.

---

BYTHE KRISTWE AREONE"

Furthermore, Utu told me, like the King says in the beginning of this email, that they are not here to invade, and humans will not be killed unless they work for "those who returned, and those who stayed behind". As the reader can see, he is also talking about 'proxies'. Utu explained that this means that anyone who works for the Earthbound Ša.AM.i, whether it is the Global Elite or any politician, CEO or whomever, wittingly or unwittingly, will be killed.

This was unacceptable for me, because I could see the consequences. If these people come down here full force to kill off the Global Elite and anyone who works for them on proxy, it would trigger the Battle of Armageddon. World leaders, who just about all of them work within the Global Elite hierarchy, would freak out and take the only action that is logical under such a circumstance. They would gather the people in their country into one big army, saying that we are invaded by aliens, and that we now need to forget all our disagreements and fight this big enemy. Most nations would do the same thing. Then there would be rebel groups in each country who don't believe their leader, and they would go against their own countrymen. Some of them would even join the aliens, thinking that it would be great if their King, President, Queen, or whomever would be killed by ETs. They would, in other words, buy the ET propaganda.

So we would have a world war, fought on several fronts, and man would turn against man, just like the Bible says. I can also see how they could use Project Blue Beam, or similar, to simply holographically stage an invasion with spaceships, laser beams and the whole science fiction stuff. Then the real invasion would happen in the nano world. The Sirians would possess bodies from bloodlines they have specifically bred (and perhaps some of those 'special bloodlines' would also include what would seem like 'regular bloodlines', like people on the street, although we don't know about it. Hence, all the alien abductions. This means the Sirians could possess far more bodies than we think at this moment). Others, also from the nano world, could manifest themselves as Dragons, Reptilians, Grays, and even demons, although real demons have already been evoked, so faking them may not even be necessary. As the reader can see, we now have the whole End Time scenario with monstrous beings coming up from the pits of Hell to kill off humans. The war would be devastating!

So I emailed Utu back and told him I would post the message from his King, but under certain premises. I told him that I did not agree with their plan and that I can't see how they could be perceived as a peace force if they come here to kill, and I told him about the above scenario, which I feel is going to be played out if they come. I sent it off and bcc'd A.R.

A.R. got back to me perhaps an hour later. He said, "Wow, this should be interesting!" And he said that he happens to agree with me on the statement I sent back to Utu, but would have preferred that I remained silent at this point in time.

A day later or so, I got a reply from Utu. He was not very happy and started talking about that one day, we 'lulus' would understand that we are all ONE and come from the same Creator, and we need to get along. I totally understood that, of course, but could also see that the time was not right. On our mutual timeline, we will not experience mutual healing until they stop acting like warlords, and we humans wake up from our deep slumber. In the meantime, we humans have to



heal our own timelines as we wake up. However, after some lecturing, he said that he had passed my message on to his father.

Because I'd bcc'd A.R., he got back to me pretty quickly and said that Utu apparently took me seriously and had taken the message all the way back to the King for approval. I could tell A.R. seemed quite thrilled. I didn't know what would come out of it, and was not sure if what I had started would be of any consequence at all.

Next email from Utu was an approval from the King to let me post his message on my blog with my additional note to it, so I did, and here is the message I published, in its entirety:

**"AUTHENTIC MESSAGE FROM THE KING OF THE ANUNNAKI: PLEASE READ!"**

Note from the Editor: First of all; this is an authentic message! I was contacted yesterday by Utu Shamash (see <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shamash>), who is the son of King Nannar of Nibiru, and brother of Inanna. He has returned to Earth with a message from his King to put on what the King considers "friendly websites".

Utu found my Papers at <http://wespenre.com/> and found them surprisingly accurate regarding Ša.A.Me. (Nibiru) and Ša.A.Mi. (the Nibiruan people). He emailed me and asked for a service. His King wanted me to post the following statement here on my blog.

I agreed to post the message Utu brought down to Earth, but said I want to put a note along with it to give the citizens of Earth (Ki) a heads up! He took my message to King Nannar, who agreed I could do that. So therefore I want to say the following:

The Ša.A.Mi. (better known as the Anunnaki) are returning! They say they want no harm to be done to us "lulus" (humans); they say they owe us and want our forgiveness for what happened in the past (to understand this you really need to read my Papers at [wespenre.com](http://wespenre.com), or Zacharia Sitchin's books). The way to do this is to come down to Earth and fight the Anunnaki who are stationed on Earth since millennia (those who followed Marduk in his rebellion against the Ša.A.Me. Kingdom). Marduk and his cohorts have ever since been pulling the strings of most of the Global Elite, and the Ša.A.Mi. are returning to Earth to take care of business, overthrowing both the disloyal Anunnaki and the human Global Elite, by some called The Illuminati (<http://illuminati-news.com>).

We don't want history to repeat itself! I do NOT want humans to take sides in this upcoming battle of the 'gods' and once again be used as cannon-fodder and foot soldiers in their war. They say they come as liberators, but they do not come in peace. So humans, whatever you do if you want to change history and follow a more enlightened path: stay out of this conflict! DO NOT TAKE SIDES and DO NOT FIGHT IN THEIR WAR!

This is their conflict. We can't stop them from coming, but we can step aside and let them do their thing without interfering. We are tired of fighting wars, and don't let corrupt government leaders manipulate you into thinking we need to go to war against this "Invader Force". The governments (the Global Elite) are only using us because they think we're fearful and stupid. Show that we lulus have grown up and are a species of peace. Let everybody outside this planet learn that we are a peaceful race. Let Ša.A.Mi. take care of their own and the Global Elite, and we'll go from there.

I have had two long correspondences with Utu so far, and I know that this is the real deal.

Laugh at it if you must, but take it seriously if you are smart. Personally, I am known for being in a good mood, making jokes even in the most serious situations. However, now our future depends on how you read this email, and I'm deadly serious.

However, DON'T BE AFRAID! They say they come to bring peace, and as liberators, perhaps, but their minds are still on war, and that is in conflict with my own mindset, at least.

Let our hearts work now, more so than our heads! Be ONE in spirit through these events and we will come out on the other end; hopefully as intact as possible. Let them fight THEIR wars – it's their karma, and we are released from ours by not participating.

Maybe one day we can unite with the Ša.A.Mi.; live together and visit each others worlds in peace. Still, they set the stage with their arrival, showing us what their real imperatives are. Will the result of their visit to Ki be REAL peace and unity, or war and separation? We shall see... We lulus are ready for peace and unity as a species; let it therefore be a guideline for the Incoming. They will show us who they are by example. Have they changed since ancient times, or is history repeating itself? That's what we have to look at.

Let's see how this pans out and let's go from there...

Love,  
Wes

(Here beneath is the message to all humankind, from King Nannar of Nibiru (SAM is short for Ša.A.Me. [Nibiru] and Ša.A.Mi. [the inhabitants of Nibiru]):

### **LET IT BE KNOWN BY ONE AND ALL**

The work done by Mr. Penre is surprisingly accurate regarding SAM and its inhabitants.

SAMs are not invading the planet. SAMs are returning to what once was a planet they inhabited in greater numbers than human, until humans began to outnumber SAMs. This asymmetry continues today.

Those SAMs who returned and those who stayed behind are subject to the King, but reject royal authority and stand against the Kingdom as enemies in kind and in fact. This will be realigned properly on return, and those who stand with them will be eliminated as pawns and as proxies which is what they are in hopes that the power and position now held will continue with the victory of their patrons.

Nothing is further from the naked truth.

Anything that is held to the contrary is contrived, dishonest, self-serving and likely the work of proxies. Believe them not, for everyone will be held contemptible by the beliefs held and by the heart that beats in their chests — this by the word of the King, my father.

SAM is near. It will shine in the southern half first and then appear to the rest of KI in a sixth of a Royal Set. The Royal Set is the number of the King.

SAM will be red in color. Much is already known and anticipated. Much more will be

disclosed and known about SAM by SAMs already here. Truth will be known. Believe what you must and be responsible for what you believe, but get information from oracles, not from anyone else.

---

BYTHE KRISTWE AREONE"[6]

After that, I stopped hearing from Utu. The only thing I heard on the matter was from A.R., who is working in a close connection with Shamash these days, and he said that when Utu saw the picture of me on my website (it's not the same picture I have up now), he thought I looked like a friend of his. I felt like he wanted me to feel that I am 'one of them', which I am definitely not. I asked Utu what he wanted me to call him; *Lord* Utu? He replied: "Utu, just Utu. Lord is a title you earn and you're not there yet. Maybe one day..." And that is another thing which indicates that he is genuine, because I've learned elsewhere that Lord is something they call each other, and only if they have done something significant to enhance the Sirian community. The next step down in 'Brother'. If someone is called a 'Brother', it's the equivalence to a good friend.

Lastly, is there any chance that the message from Utu Shamash to me can be fake? Could his emails have been written by someone who is not who he says he is? Of course, that is always an option. The only real confirmation I have that the emails are authentic comes from A.R. Bordon, whom I trusted quite a bit at the time. Now, since he is working very close with Utu, from what he says, I am not so enthusiastic about his intentions anymore. A few people have suggested that the emails were actually written by A.R., but there are a few things that contradict that. The first thing is the writing style (and this is more evident in the other emails from Utu). Although it is hypothetically possible that A.R. could have faked it himself, I don't feel that's the case. Someone else from LPG-C? Possibly, but again, the writing style is very unique. Secondly, why would A.R. tell me to leave it alone, let him take care of it, and having me stay out of the loop? If it's a fake, and A.R. is behind it somehow, wouldn't he tell me to go on and reply to Utu? Instead he does the opposite. It was *my own* decision to go against A.R.'s advice and write Utu back. And when A.R. read my reply, he actually seemed genuinely shocked and a little concerned about me. Whatever people say about A.R., he has showed that he genuinely cares about me and personally likes me.

There are others, however, whom I thought were my allies in this time of awakening, who cut off all communication with me when they saw that I'd posted Utu's message. They didn't want to have anything to do with me until I remove it from the Internet. It's still on the Internet a year later, and those who cut me off have so far kept their word -- no communication.

Other than A.R.'s confirmation, I have no solid evidence that the emails came from Utu. But now, 12 months later, it still feels like they are as genuine as ever, although there is always a chance I may be wrong. However, I feel I am as certain of their authenticity as I possibly can be. Either way, they fit right into the agenda I know the Sirians have. The invasion is at least one of the plans on their table. Also, I have enough strong sources saying that the gods are returning and that they are 'bad news', and some of them are already here. So why would it be so strange if I actually had a genuine communication with Utu Shamash?

#### **4. Attack from the Nano World**

There is of course a lot that can be said about the 'Alien Invasion' scenario, but I think I've painted quite a broad picture of it already, especially so in 'Level I'. What is new is the fact that aliens travel in the nano world and therefore, it's more than likely that the attack will come from there.

Personally, I think that is worse, because then it's much harder to tell who is an alien and who is not; one of them could theoretically live down anybody's block.

So in summary, if it's still on the table, the Sirian Alliance will do what's possible to fulfill the prophecies, and one of the next steps will probably be to ignite the War of Armageddon. One likely scenario would be to use holograms to begin with. Huge armadas of spaceships will be reported approaching Earth and surrounding it. We may see some pictures and videos on the news, even. From the mother ships, smaller ships will emerge and hover over our major cities -- lots of them, like in the TV Series 'V', recently. To be really impressive, they may even show huge mother ships over the cities. They will look so real that they may even block the sunlight. People who don't know better (the majority) will think these are real spaceships.

The Sirians will announce that they come in peace and there is nothing to be afraid of. All they want is to take care of their own who have oppressed the human population for millennia, and the whole Global Elite for have followed order and have benefited, financially, power-, or otherwise, from suppressing mankind.

The nations of the world will most likely react like I suggested above, and the military will start shooting at the spaceships. This will start the War of Armageddon. Although most spaceships are holograms, some will possibly be real, of the kind the human Secret Government is using; some even much more advanced. So the Sirians will open fire back. Their ground troops (possessed humans and shapeshifting avatars) will create havoc on the surface and this is all that's needed. People will die in droves.

The Sirian Warlords will have a feast! They will feed off all the terror and fear and bloodshed that they are creating, and this will boost their psychic power. They don't care if a large amount of the population will die, because after the war is over, they are going to create the Machine World. They will rebuild the cities, but make mega metropolitans that will make New York or Tokyo look like smaller villages. The Global Elite will be killed off just as they promised, and afterwards the Sirian will take care of the wounded and help people on their feet. Then the Second Coming of the Lord Christ will happen. King Nannar (most likely) will step down and cure all the crippled and create a series of miracles which will convince people that he is the King of Kings.

King Nannar, once he's been put on the throne in Jerusalem, he will tell humans that he will reign for a thousand years, and he will leave a skeleton crew here on Earth who will help mankind stand on their own feet, and they will also teach us how to protect ourselves against outside alien forces who may want to take over Real Estate Earth after it has shifted owners. Then the skeleton crew will leave, and mankind will be sovereign and finally become the owners of Planet Earth.

After some time, King Nannar (if it's true that he actually DID take over from the so-called 'ANU') will leave Earth and put it all in the hands of his ambassadors, of which Utu may be one. A.R. has also hinted at that LPG-C will be helping the Ša.AM.i out with the 'enormous task' to teach humanity how to become sovereign.

The 'skeleton crew' will then be our new leaders (changing of the guards) and will be the ones who introduce us to some incredible technology, which we will be totally dependent upon. People will have enhanced lifespan, because body parts can be transplanted very easily and replaced, until people will become cyborgs. It will be a society totally dependent on technology and depleted of all spirituality; there will be no room for such. The vibration of the planet will be lowered due to that the mass consciousness will decrease in frequency, and energetic implants will be activated in people so that no one will ever again think about being 'spiritual'. Mankind will

live in a virtual reality within a virtual reality within a virtual reality, and the rabbit hole will be dug deeper and deeper.

At one point, the Sirians will tell mankind they are ready to become sovereign (which is not true. We are then further away from that than ever before), but before the Sirians leave, they will need our help, maybe as an exchange for everything they've done for us(!) And they will tell us about the Orion Empire, but will twist the truth so that it seems like they are the enemies of the Sirians, and now when we are *their* allies, the Aryans are automatically considered our enemies, too. So we need to attack the Empire of the Divine Feminine. They will explain that there are other planets elsewhere who are willing to help them accomplish this goal as well. The training of super soldiers will increase to the maximum, and when someone gets wounded, they can have their body parts exchanged quickly, while still on the battlefield. The seemingly mortally wounded will be up and running, ready for fight again, in a instance. Humankind at this stage will approve to helping the Sirians.

There could of course be an endless variety to the above scenario, but if we keep this basic plot in mind, I think it will be much easier to recognize what it is that's happening if the day comes when a whole bunch of Sirians are returning to Earth.

Another option could be that there will be no Project Blue Beam, and the invasion will come totally from the nano world and that it has been going on for a long time. By creating all this fear and terror, which has increased exponentially in the last 75 years or so, people leave their bodies. Particularly so when the terror rate is on the maximum, but also by having jobs that are extremely insecure, worries about the future and about survival in general becomes an everyday issue. This makes people leave their bodies and operate out of the bodies, because they want to 'escape'. This makes it possible for entities to enter the vacant body and take it over. They can sit there as sleepers, still letting the original soul be in charge, but when the time comes and the invasion is eminent, the Sirians, who possessed all those human bodies over time, one by one, two by two etc., can now take over and start the war without any spaceships or holograms needed! This is why it is so important not to fall into fear and terror, and to keep our heads leveled. And this is also potentially the main reason why it's so important for the Sirians to create increased fear and terror in these times.

I know this all seems like doom and gloom, but it is my absolute conviction that mankind needs to be educated before we can start working on a soulution (misspelled on purpose). If I'd had to pick one of the two scenarios I have described above: 1) a half hologrammic, half physical/nano world real invasion and 2) an invasion totally fought from the nano world, I would pick #2. This is the most logical, because here is where the real power lies, and this is from where they can control us the best.

But what is the soulution, then, and are there really any? Yes, there are! First, however, let's complete exposing scenarios that are quite plausible (and there is one more paper to go after this one on the subject), and then we come to soulutions in the last paper. But one thing that's really important is to recognize what is going on, always be alert, and trust your guts and your intuition. If something feels absolutely wrong, it probably is. And don't get involved in the Nano War, because this will be the wars of the future. Soon battles will not be fought in the physical world anymore, but in the microscopical world, on a cellular level!



Figure 2-4. Wilhelm Reich

Speaking of the nano world. As late as yesterday, a good friend of mine from the Netherlands, Bart van der Zwaan, a very good researcher, made me alert on an article in *'The Journal of Borderline Research -- Serving Higher Intelligence Since 1945'*, about rogue scientist, Wilhelm Reich. It was called, *'Reich's Contact with Space'* and was originally posted in *'Borderland Magazine (1988, Vol. 44, No. 5, September-October)'*, where Reich mentioned aliens coming from the nano world and how he explored it. He was also talking about an invasion from outer space, and rather than coming in metallic spaceships, they may come from the nano world (he is not using this term, but it is part of what he is actually running into). Here is the article in full. Some of it may seem out of context to this paper, but I'd like to post it here nonetheless, because Reich has been very attacked and discarded, very undeserved, and it brings up a number of subjects I have covered elsewhere, in one way or another. Interesting too, that he termed the space craft, *EA!*:

## Reich's Contact with Space

“There is no proof. There are no authorities whatever. No president, Academy, Court of Law, Congress or Senate on this earth has the knowledge or power to decide what will be the knowledge of tomorrow. There is no use in trying to prove something that is unknown to somebody who is ignorant of the unknown, or fearful of its threatening power. Only the good old rules of learning will eventually bring about understanding of what has invaded our earthly existence.”

The invasion that Reich refers to in his introduction to *CONTACT WITH SPACE* is the invasion of earth by intelligences from outer space. Very few copies of this remarkable book were made available, and Reich's extraordinary experiences during this turbulent period have been swept under the carpet by 'orthodox' organomy.

To speak openly of UFO experiences still invites ridicule or polite smiles of disbelief. Consider then the atmosphere of the mid 1950's when Reich was not only claiming the existence of space visitors, but carefully documenting his battle with these 'invaders', while developing his now well-known cloudbusting techniques.

Reich termed the space craft *Ea* – 'E' standing for 'Energy', 'a' for alpha or primordial. *Ea* also represented 'Enigma'...



“Ea is a new event without precedent in our lives,” he writes. “Humanity, with the exception of a few philosophers, had no idea of the possibility of visitors from outer space. Earthman had not developed any view, method or scientific tool to cope with the problem. In addition he has developed in his offspring a character structure and a kind of thinking which obstructs the approach to the new fact by way of ridicule, slander and outright threat to the existence of the pioneer of space engineering. Therefore our new approach must start from scratch, as if no science existed at all.”

Reich’s ability to ‘start from scratch’ had characterized his revolutionary approach to psychoanalysis early in his career, long before he left the restrictive climate of Europe to pursue his ideas in ‘free’ America. He is best known for his research into the fundamental life-energy and for his controversial methods of sex therapy. His greatest contribution to real science was his discovery (or re- discovery) of what he called ‘orgone’, the life energy at the very roots of existence. Blockages in the free flow of this energy in the individual caused ‘character armoring’ which inhibited the spontaneous expression of joy and pleasure in life. The nature of this cosmic energy, depending on circumstances, functioned either as a ‘life giving, life furthering, and reproductive force (OR), or in the absence of such conditions, turns into a killer of Life (DOR).”

During his orgonomic research Reich was able to measure this orgone energy and he successfully treated many patients in the orgone accumulator, a specially layered box wherein the life-energy was concentrated. It was this unorthodox method of treatment which brought down the wrath of the Food and Drug Administration upon Reich, an attack which finally secured his imprisonment, and death, in a federal penitentiary.

“Orgone energy does not exist,” the FDA officials said to the Judge. Having declared that Cosmic Energy did not exist, it was obvious that its discoverer must either be a “quack” or a “lunatic”. That, after all, is the rationale of orthodox, mechanistic science chained to its conceptions of a dead universe.

For Reich, the Universe was very much alive and his approach to scientific research was functional, taking into account the subjective perceptions and emotions of the researcher. After all, he writes, “Classical knowledge may all be wrong, such with the perfect Copernican circles, the ellipses of Kepler, the empty space of Einstein, the airgerms of Pasteurian bacteriologists, the atomic nature of the Universe, etc. To see new things from scratch, to expect the impossible to be true, belongs to the emotional equipment of the true pioneering scientist.”

“We shall no longer hang on to the tails of public opinion or to a non- existent authority on matters utterly unknown and strange. We shall gradually become experts ourselves in the mastery of the knowledge of the Future.”

### **THE FIRST CONTACT**

“From the historic Oranur Experiment of 1951, Reich knew that nuclear radioactivity had a deleterious effect upon the living sea of energy in which we all live. From the observations made of the reaction of a milligram of radium put inside an Orgone Energy Accumulator, Reich knew that there was an antagonistic relationship between the energy of life (Ether, Prana, etc...) and the manmade nuclear energy so recently unleashed upon the planet. The effect of the nuclear ‘irritant’ seemed all out of proportion to the physical amount of radioactive material. The distance of this irritating and wildly exciting Orgone anti-Nuclear effect seemed to reach much farther than the actual radioactivity of the nuclear material would indicate. Perhaps, Reich reasoned, the Orgone Energy was a continuum; and this anti-nuclear reaction of the life energy (Oranur) extended and perpetuated itself in a chain reaction fashion far beyond the original limits of the nuclear

radiation.” (1)

The development of the Cloudbuster was a response to the aftermath of the Oranur Experiment. Around Reich’s Oranur laboratory near Rangeley, Maine, the atmosphere became polluted with DOR (Deadly Orgone Radiation). The black and bleak DOR clouds were remarkably similar to what would later be called air pollution or smog. These clouds were present even in the midst of sunshine, and where they gathered the atmosphere felt ‘suffocating’, the sky seemed to lose its sparkle and animals and humans felt lethargy and other symptoms of malaise.

Not only were the DOR clouds a noxious presence, but a black powdery substance poured down onto the area, a substance that Reich came to directly associate with the presence of Ea in the skies above Rangeley. It was here that UFOs began to appear, big yellow and reddish pulsating ‘stars’ which were easily discernible from the planets and bluish colored fixed stars.

Previous to this Reich had no experience with UFOs and had never studied the subject. Now he was faced with a direct confrontation. Some nights there would be 3 or 4 Ea hanging in the sky above Orgonon. They would make the atmosphere black, but by mobilizing the cloudbuster Reich was able to clear the air and make the sky blue again. It was under these peculiar conditions that the ‘Spacegun’ came into existence, and the war with Ea began.

“I made actual contact by way of the cloudbuster with luminous objects in the sky on May 12, 1954...During this hour men on earth saw for the first time in the history of man and his science two “Stars” to the west fade out several times when cosmic energy was drawn from them.” “Easy contact was made on that fateful day with what obviously turned out to be a heretofore unknown type of UFO. I had hesitated for weeks to turn my cloudbuster pipes toward a “star”, as if I had known that some of the blinking lights hanging in the sky were not planets or fixed stars but SPACE machines. With the fading out of the two “stars”, the cloudbuster had suddenly changed into a SPACEGUN...what had been left of the old world of human knowledge after the discovery of the OR energy 1936-40 tumbled beyond reprieve. Nothing could any longer be considered ‘impossible’. I had directed drawpipes, connected with the deep well toward an ordinary star, and the star had faded out four times.”

Reich had first hesitated on using the spacegun on the Ea, considering the possibility of them being some kind of American craft, but the situation became so intolerable with the noxious OR influence, that he finally decided to. He found the power of the Oranur Spacegun tremendous due to the sensitivity of the OR energy ocean. The energy equilibrium of Ea could be disturbed or even put out of order by withdrawing energy from it directly. The affected Ea seemed at first to struggle, pulsating erratically, then shrink and even fade out completely. But the space visitors seemed to be retaliating by increasing the DOR pollution in the vicinity.

“There was no doubt left as to the purposefulness of the activities of Ea: Energy was being drawn from the planet, with the consequences known now, 1956, far and wide as ‘DOR-emergency’; decay of vegetation, the crumbling of granite rock, a feverish atmosphere. OR energy laws, mostly unknown to us earthmen, were used technically in the Ea operations.”

A detailed report on the Ea problem was forwarded to the American Air Force who appeared to be ‘burningly interested’ in the subject, but not particularly surprised.

To further test the correlations between Ea and the desert forming DOR, Reich and the cloudbuster crew made their preparations to go to the fully developed desert, and the OROP Desert Expedition was underway.

### **SURVEY ON Ea**

A simple chart Reich made to differentiate between stars and UFOs hovering high in the sky. Certain facts about the appearance of the UFOs such as their noiselessness, their shimmering lights, sometimes bluish in appearance, rotating discs underlying their motion, fell into place with some of the facts Reich knew well from cosmic OR functioning:

1. The 'CORE MEN' (CORE = COSMIC ORGONE ENGINEERS), as he came to call them, apparently were thoroughly conversant with the laws of functioning in the cosmic OR energy ocean.
2. They used cosmic OR energy in propelling their machines.
3. Their 'blue lights' were in agreement with the blue color characteristic of all visible OR functions, sky, protoplasm, Aurora, sunspots, the color of OR lamination in vacor tubes, etc.
4. The CORE MEN were obviously riding their space ships on the main OR energy streams in the Universe.
5. Just as space is not empty, light does not 'come down to us from the stars and the sun'. It is an effect of lamination in the OR energy envelope of the planets. It is a local phenomenon.

Therefore, there is theoretically no limit to speed in cosmic space, and the Ea were able to achieve tremendous speeds.

### **DEADLY ORGONE RADIATION**

Driving across country to Arizona where the expedition would make its base, Reich closely observed the atmospheric conditions. DOR tended to concentrate over cities and became more pronounced as they entered the desert regions. Here it was observed to sink down into the valleys and hover low over the landscape like a ceiling. The tops of distant mountain ridges were seen to project clearly above the DOR shell, like islands above the ocean, and on these peaks the primal vegetation was still alive; while the lower vegetation, covered by the low-lying DOR blanket, died off, leaving only desert in the valleys – especially in the areas near atomic testing sites.

Reich described the mountain ranges as being "eaten out", gnawed at by DOR as if a monster were feeding on the rock itself. The DOR functions were characterized by "a silent, invisible and inaudible gnawing away and insidious consumption of the life force of a host or organism."

"The process of disintegration of trees and whole forests is due to progressive DOR prevalence in the atmosphere. A slight DOR prevalence causes dryness, dryness in turn increases DOR. Thus, in a vicious circle, the water-hunger grows together with diminishing precipitation. The process is slow and not easily discernible. Not much is known about its secret attrition of life."

"It has great significance for the mastery of our future, that DOR surplus causes deserts in the landscape as it does in the organism. Desert souls will enhance desert development; and desert development will increase DOR or staleness in human emotions."

DOR is hungry for nourishment, for water, for oxygen. As the DOR increases it

vampirizes its host, in this case the abundant life energy indigenous to the planet.

Reich observes that “the pestilential character shows the same type of behavior. He saps juicy, emotionally rich people, deprives them of their strength, akin to the behavior of a tapeworm, within the host victim. The pestilential character thrives on the energy loss in the victim, but in the end he perishes with the host. From here to sociological conclusions regarding the secret dynamics of political dictatorship is only a logical step: from here, too, a bridge can be built toward understanding the connection between desert development on our planet and visitors from outer space. These visitors are using fresh cosmic energy for their locomotion and pour the slag, DOR, into our atmosphere. Whether this is being done on purpose or by accident does not matter as far as the effects upon life are concerned.”

Reich foresaw the complete destruction of life upon mother earth looming on the horizon, unless DOR energy could be reverted again into OR or Life Energy.

### **OROP DESERT Ea (1954-55)**

“Life holds only a narrow wedge as its own domain in the infinite vastness of cosmic energy.”

The desert around Tucson Arizona was chosen for Operation OROP, one of the hottest and oldest deserts (25,000 years) of the U.S. There was no primary vegetation growing; there had been no rain for five years. By October, 1954, the base was operating.

It was not the primary objective of the expedition to “make rain over rainless desert”. Reich had no ambition to impress anyone with rain making. Rather he wanted to find the borderline where their artificial efforts at a new atmospheric technology could end “and be replaced by the self-regulatory, self-sustaining laws that governed the behavior of cloud formation, rain cycles, cosmic energy metabolism in the atmosphere, etc, as they do in the living organism.”

He had observed that the living organism apparently metabolizes freshly taken in OR energy into DOR, which is expelled in the form of CO<sub>2</sub>, urine, feces and sweat. In the healthy organism the energy equilibrium between the charge and the discharge was easily maintained, however, during sickness more OR seemed to change into DOR. Thus, Reich concluded, a prevalence of DOR would be a basic feature of all disease.

Subjectively Reich and his co-workers experienced the DOR atmosphere in the desert as oppressive and irritating, with the blinding heat seeming to draw the juice and life energies out of their bodies.

“Thus, having seen and felt the desert, Expedition OROP proceeded to begin cloudbuster operations, in order to find out whether such a climate could be changed.”

“With cloudbusting operations, much DOR was removed and fresh Orgone Energy was brought in from the Southwest (along the Galactic Orgone Stream). The immediate result was a freshening of the atmosphere and environment: gone was the parching dryness and gone was the blinding whiteness of the sky. Rainmaking was not the goal; in fact, noticeable results occurred prior to any rain falling on the dry, sandy desert floor. By November, the barren desert north of Tucson began to turn green with a fine growth of new grass! In December, the greening of the desert had spread to cover an area 40 to 80 miles from Tucson with new grass up to one foot high! This happened without any rain falling, due solely to the fresh atmospheric Life Energy and attendant moisture from the Pacific Ocean, 250-400 miles to the Southwest.”(1)

The arrival of denatured Radium (ORUR), from the Oranur experiment at Rangeley dramatically increased the effectiveness of the cloudbusting operations. "While the clearing of the atmosphere had previously been done by drawing off the DOR clouds into a lake, now, within a few seconds, using ORUR material, the sky cleared and became blue...The change in the atmosphere was immediately felt by all observers. Even dirty steel-gray, DOR-affected rain clouds seemed to fill up and become white in a brilliant, formerly dull, stale atmosphere."

However, Ea were also observing the operations. Whenever the familiar pulsating craft were seen in the sky, the rain clouds disappeared and severe DOR infested the atmosphere, making conditions extremely unpleasant for the crew. If the Spacegun was not used, the atmosphere became unbearable. One operator at a Spacegun was paralyzed by DOR while drawing from an Ea. Reich wrote: "There was no escape from the fact that we were at war with a power unknown to man on earth."

But the ORUR was found to be extremely effective in combating the Ea menace. "One could now reach far into space with ORUR: the range was limitless theoretically, since the OR energy ocean is endless and most sensitive to stimuli as demonstrated by the processes of dawn, dusk, and our actual operations over vast stretches of space."

Another DOR-creating problem was atomic testing within the desert region. Reich was later to consider the possibility of immunizing the atmosphere against atomic explosions, much as living systems are immunized against infection. By creating a highly 'orurized' atmosphere, he reasoned, the DOR energy from atomic blasts or from Ea could be siphoned off. It was noticed that during the ORUR operations, there were 'coincidentally' many publicly announced postponements of atomic tests.

It became apparent to Reich that although there was moisture in the atmosphere, the lack of actual rainfall around Tucson was due to a DOR barrier somewhere west of the experimental site in Arizona, preventing the clouds and moisture flowing in from the Pacific. The barrier was found to exist on the Sierra mountain divide, where a concentration of DOR was breaking up and dissolving the rain clouds coming in from the west.

By March 1955, continuous DOR removal operations were set up just to the west of the divide. Within two weeks the barrier was breaking up with a black precipitate form of DOR ("Melanor") falling to the ground and turning the white sand dark. By the end of March rain began to occur in the desert. The breaking of the DOR barrier had accomplished the full breakthrough of fresh OR energy into the desert basin.

The expedition was successful. The atmosphere had undergone a radical change, breaking a five year drought and turning completely barren desert land into green pasture again after thousands of years.

It proved conclusively to Reich that desert development was clearly and doubtlessly reversible, that through a new kind of orgone technology, humanity could convert life-destroying energy back into life-sustaining energy.

Winding up his affairs, Reich left the desert in April 1955. It was to be his last major operation. Within two years he was to die in prison, destroyed by a system that could not tolerate the free expression of live-giving energy. But the Enigma remains...

## REFERENCES

(1) 'The New Age' by Klark Kent, The Journal of Borderland Research, May-June 1987.  
CONTACT WITH SPACE by Wilhelm Reich, Core Pilot Press, New York, N.Y. 1957. THE  
WILHELM REICH MUSEUM, PO Box 687, Rangeley ME 04970.  
FURY ON EARTH by Myron Sharaf, St. Martin's Press, New York. 1983."[\[7\]](#)[\[8\]](#)

## 5. Satan and the Anti-Christ

I have not mentioned the Anti-Christ and Satan in this whole scenario here in 'Level II', but they will both most certainly have their roles to play as well. Marduk has been pointed out a few times both as the Anti-Christ and Satan, but I have another feeling about this whole aspect. If King Nannar is the 'Christ', then everybody who is against him would be the Anti-Christ. Therefore, it's more like an archetype. The Anti-Christ would be the humans who stand in King Nannar's way, and someone playing the role of Marduk may very well be the scapegoat. But, it says in the Bible that the Anti-Christ will reign for a while, fooling people into believing he is the Christ. So yes, this is a possible scenario. I do not know who this particular person would be, if any, so I think we just have to look for signs. However, I have spent very little time on this issue for a reason. I'd rather see people put their attention on a possible invasion rather than keep looking for an Anti-Christ who may, or may not even show up. It could very well be a distraction so we don't see the mobilization of troops, and other preparations for the real invasion. That could have been the whole purpose with the Anti-Christ issue. But don't hang your hat on it, either, I just want people to focus mainly on the events that really count.

Satan is a very old archetype, and I would say 'he' is a different 'person' depending on from which side of the story we look at it. If we see it from the Sirian side, Satan would be anyone who endorses the Divine Feminine, because Satan means 'adversary', and the adversary to the Patriarchal Regime is the Divine Feminine. And on a deeper level, Satan would be the Orion Empire (Divine Feminine) and even Mother Goddess herself. Seen from the perspective of the Divine Feminine, the opposite would then be true.

Now, this is all seen from the viewpoint of the ancient subject of polarity, Masculine against Feminine, and the old War of the Genders as well, but is there a *real* Satanic Archetype, and even a *real* Satan? Also, is there a *real* Lucifer, Archangel Michael, and Gabriel, and is there a whole Angelic Realm outside of this boxed-in ancient battle? I would at this point not exclude that option, and I am currently looking into it. Level III will most certainly be entirely a '*spiritual*' level, with the intention and hope to make people think about who they are in a more cosmic sense, and what is outside this old battle and the old Galactic Wars that I've been describing in the two first levels of learning. Who were the Original Builders? How was polarity created? Was it purposely done by the Mother Goddess? Or who did it? These, and many, many other questions I hope I am intending to discuss in the next, and last *Level of Learning*.

## 6. The Building of Alternative Timelines, Changing the Course of the Entire Universe

The Sirians are still in charge over the Corridors of Time and believe they are theirs; they believe they own them. They are reconstructing the prime, and most important corridors and are organizing the New Eras of Existence, thinking they are way ahead of the game. They believe that if they can only suppress us enough so we don't wake up too much during the nano-second (the only chance we have), they are still on top and can bridge us over the scratch in the DVD and be in control of what is going to happen on the other side. And not only that; once the new



corridors are built, many forms of intelligence will be able to move back and forth through these corridors, while the Sirian Overlords can decide which ones they will let in and which they won't.

This has been a problem the last few hundred years or so, because those beings who have been allowed to travel those corridors are the same beings who have been tampering with out DNA throughout time: The Sirians, the Kingú, the Dracos, the Grays...

But there is another plan at hand, and by this time it is already completed! Back in 1994, the Pleiadians said the following, and I strongly feel that this is true. And hang on, there is more:

"There are secondary and tertiary time lines built so that if the secondary one is raided there will be another time line still open.

When the secondary and tertiary events are established and built, it means that there will be a major opening in the corridor of time. This opening will allow many to come through the so-called officially approved channels. They will find an underground movement and doorways that simultaneously open in many other directions."[\[9\]](#)

And here is the kicker. Above the Pleiadians are talking about that they are building secondary and tertiary timelines, independent of the original one, which the Sirians have controlled since they took over the planet. So the Lords of War can use the original one as much as they want for their own, selected buddies, while our Helpers are building parallel timelines. This was in 1994, and then they said that these timelines were currently being constructed to offer a greater influx of energy onto the planet. This is all done in preparation for the 'Primary Event' that I discussed in the previous paper. They say that the 'webs can be connected' again, and everything will change on Earth. And it will also change all of time. They say *"it will, to some extent, rip a gigantic hole in the fabric in which [we] dwell"*.[\[10\]](#)

They say that whole universes are worked on and being cleaned up from pollution, because of misuse of energy. When too much energy is misused, the timelines disconnect, and holes are ripped in the web that connects a certain universe with itself in all direction; on smaller and bigger scales. In a universe like that, the Pleiadians say, you could go to the store, and when you came home, your home would be a totally different place; another reality will exist there.

What is happening now, and has been happening for a long time, is that the Sirians, in total disrespect of the mechanics of the Universe and the seeding of life forms, have misused energy to the maximum on this planet, all the way from the nano level and up through the dimensions, in their efforts to suck the whole Universe up, like a band of universal vampires. Any energies that can be useful for control and conquest purposes are being sucked in and sucked dry. The problem is that they have manipulated us to become like them in many aspects. We humans are not consciously aware of what we're doing to the Universe, but from the viewpoint of the Universe, we are still doing it, and for that we are held responsible. If we've let ourselves be manipulated, we'd better wake up before it's too late.

At the time of the writing of the book *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'* in 1994, the Living Library was still on a version of the primary web that's closed down by the owners (the Sirian Alliance). The Library, however, is now guarded and inactivated. We can still take advantage of what's in there when living here on Earth, but these different libraries were supposed to be accessed by beings from other worlds as well; it was a universal thing. This is one reason why underlying corridors are being constructed, they say. It's much like a spider spinning new threads in the web.

Apparently, the Pleiadians, and their teachers whom they call the 'Keepers of Time', and who in reality are the Mayan, have been busy connecting the web again and even spinning new threads in the web. The Mayans whom the P are working with, are not the human culture of Mayans who created the calendar, by the way, although these humans are descendants (hybrids) of another, universal group, which can be seen as another archetype, if you will. Anyway, according to the P, when the last stretch of time is completed, there will be a dimensional shift on the planet. Over the nano-second, those who have been working on their spiritual/biological selves have already noticed how they go in and out of other dimensions they have not visited before. Once the web is completed, one version of Earth will be catapulted into the 4th and even the 5th Dimension (note here that numbering the dimensions is just for our convenience, like the P say. There is no practical use in numbering them, because dimensions don't work that way; they blend together and have no set boundaries. But for us humans, a numbering system can be helpful to better understand the structure of the Universe. In the future, when we experience such dimensional changes, number systems like this will not be needed). There will be all kinds of shades of this new version of Earth, depending on the small differences in each person's personal Multiverse, but the Living Library will again open up, and humans who are ready for the changes will be activated, feeling drawn to the Library. They will suddenly understand what it is and feel the connection, and their own purpose in the existence of the Library.

The Earth Library is that of Nature, from which we are born. It is the rocks, the sand, the plants and the animal kingdoms. But there are other Libraries as well which will eventually open up for us that look totally different from our own, Primary Library. Some of them may look like geometrical shapes, but at this point in time we will not understand them.

Another version of Earth (also with its different 'shades') will go towards destruction, and it's that version I will concentrate on in the next paper, and finally end with concentrating on the ascending version in the last paper, curiously peeking into the future.

However, my point here, and the kicker, is that the P, together with the Maïan Founders/Builders (which are more proper terms for these beings, most probably originating from and ascended and much, much older version of the Pleiadian Maïa star system), figured out that the problems the P have in our future could be traced to events that were created in our own human future (close to *their* present time) by the Sirians (something I talked about in a previous paper). The Sirians created the blueprint for their most important prophecies in *our* current future, for it to manifest around our current present, while the Sirians, when doing so, did it while being manifested in our past. Complicated enough? I hope the reader is following this. If not, please read this paragraph again from the beginning, and very slowly to make sure you see how this is done. These beings are what we in metaphysics call 'Time Jumpers'; they can literally insert themselves in any time they want and change events at will. This seems scary when we think about it, but we need to remember that although they are able to change events, it's done on one specific potential timeline, and if they want a future event to come true, they need to control the 'players' (us in this case) and steer them in the right direction so the majority stay on the outlined timeline. If not, people will change events all the time, and the timeline that was set by the Sirians will not happen and fade away as a potential timeline, not having sufficient energy to be kept alive.

This makes the Sirians overly busy. They need the number of people for their overall purpose, but how can they guide such a vast population towards such a narrow goal; especially as people are waking up at the same time? Well, they have to tighten the control, without making people too suspicious. But it's not an easy task, and they are losing control, because they have grossly underestimated the 'lulus', and those working with us behind the scenes. Time jumping has been a luxury only Sirians have had here in Near Earth Space, but recently they have spotted other Time Jumpers all over the planet, and this has made them go ballistic. Often, the FBI, CIA, NSA,

and other letter agencies have chased Time Jumpers all over the planet, trying to catch them. They have even barricaded and isolated whole areas at times, telling the public a cover story about chasing a criminal or something similar, when in fact they are after Time Jumpers.

And who are these recent Time Jumpers if they are not Sirians? Well, the Pleiadians tell us that it's them, and those whom they are associated with. They are here to complete the alternative time corridors, and this is freaking the Sirians out. Although apparently no Time Jumpers have been caught thus far, the Sirian Overlords have a pretty good picture of whom they are. Now they are afraid their prophecy plans will be destroyed, just as they had managed to get the majority of the Earth population 'on track' and moving towards their own destruction. Therefore, the Warlords are looking for alternative options at this point, because they really didn't have a Plan B, confident as they were that they could be able to complete their goal without too much effort. They had not expected intervention!

The Pleiadians said in 1994:

"We are here to facilitate changing the past, in order to alter our present in the Pleiades, our version of now. It is being done to reroute and reorganize a tyrannical takeover that exists far in the future. In actuality, your past is racing toward our present, and yet we went into the future to change it.

Eventually, you will perceive a very different set of memories because you will change the past of your universe. This is how things are. We have told you that we come from your future and that we came back to change the past. We are very clever. We are changing the history of the entire universe by making a parallel universe. This is what parallel universes are -- plans that shift the mechanisms of time from one point by changing the event. You can do the same thing in your own personal life. You can change your past as well. Be flexible as you learn to play the game."[\[11\]](#)

Now, eighteen years later, I am listening to a lecture by the same group of Pleiadians, and they are talking about a 'Unifying Event' that may occur this year, depending on in what direction the energies go. It appears that this Unifying Event will also work as a Primary Event in order to throw us onto a new timeline. I like allegories, because they create pictures inside our heads which can be helpful to understand things, so the reader can imagine sitting on a train going full speed, almost out of control, and in front of you, there is a fork on the train tracks. One track is going straight forward (the Sirian timeline), a second track (the secondary timeline) is going left, and a third track (the tertiary timeline) is going to the right. The train is now moving so fast that you feel something is going to happen at the fork, and you are not sure it's going to be good; the train needs to slow down! Then, just when the train is going to continue full speed straight ahead, there is an obstacle on the train track which the train runs over. The impact is enormous (Primary Event). However, although many people are flying out the windows of the train carriages and die, the train manages to continue on the straight track, moving forward towards the station (fulfillment of prophecy and Machine World). However, the last few carriages go off rail in full speed, fly 5 feet up in the air, but manage to hit the rails just right again when they land. But these carriages, no longer carried by the train, instead land on the track going leftward (the secondary timeline) and eventually slow down and stop. The survivors leave the



*Figure 2-5. Train out of control*

carriages, still shaking and shocked, and are amazed that they are still alive. But the world they now live in seems to have changed. It's like a totally different world, and they like it!

This is basically what is going to happen. The train is the nano-second, which is speeding up tremendously as we are reaching its end, but will decrease, slowly but surely, as the carriages don't have the train to pull them anymore. However, for a while they will continue by their own speed until they slow down automatically.

The good news is, if we believe the Pleadians that the secondary and tertiary timelines are finished and have been for perhaps a year now. The P are very pleased, because they believe we have made it. However, they also explain what that means. Primarily, it means that they have been able to change our past, with help from us humans, so that the event in the past (apparently during the Atlantean times) when the Sirians decided to create the execution point around our current time when the Prophecies were going to be fulfilled, is erased, and an alternative timeline has been created. Therefore, this Pleidian rebel group, who is channeled by Marciniak, have succeeded in their mission, because now they can handle *their own* present time, which is in our future. But what about us?

Well, the Sirians are losing control. They can, however, still fulfill prophecy if they can get enough people to respond to their manipulation, but the perpendicular insert points they had set in the future, from our past, is erased, so now they have to improvise and work much harder to get people to follow them all the way. This also means they will lose a lot of people on the way; people who will see through their lies and manipulation and choose the left train track (the secondary timeline), which is still open and ready to use, as is the third, although not needed for now. So, what the P say in the most recent lectures is they are very pleased with how events have unfolded, but we humans still need to work on ourselves, not to be prey for the Sirian Alliance (although they are usually calling them 'gods' with a small 'g'). Many people, out of fear and convenience, will still choose the straight train track, leading to a Machine World, and that seems inevitable, but I am doing my best to educate as many as possible (with the abilities I have), so we all can make an educated choice. Whatever people's choice will be after that is up to them; it's none of my business, because we are all on a personal path, but at least I have exposed some stuff that previously has been hidden and is hard to find elsewhere.

Here is the Pleidian conceptualization for us:

"If the twelve libraries that you are a part of were all activated at full capacity, they would create a gigantic instrument in space that would connect itself through conscious beams of energy. This instrument could change the course of the corridors of time and completely alter the future universe by simply erasing its presence from where it began, without annihilating anything."[\[12\]](#)

This is exactly what they have done. Of course, in 1994, when this was written, it was poorly understood by people on this planet, and the P knew that would be the case. The P were clever enough to know that we would grasp it much better by the end of the nano-second. So, in other words, the twelve libraries have been activated, all connected to our human chakra system (which are twelve, not seven in numbers; five operating outside the body). This doesn't mean that the knob will be turned on full speed in all humans and totally overwhelm us, but the gates are open, and now it's for us to explore, little by little. The Sirians are no longer in control of the Living Libraries!

The Pleiadians are further talking about us reconnecting with our Higher Selves (our Oversouls). While being slaves here, we have had no chance to reconnect with our Oversouls, except periodically, when we've had epiphanies, or been guided. The latter has mainly happened with people more recently, while in the past, it was mainly done by artists, writers, and philosophers, who were 'lucky' enough to find a hole in the Grid so they could connect and find wisdom. Many of these artists connected with these higher aspects by the usage of different kinds of drugs. As told in earlier papers, thousands of years ago, the recycling system was put in place, and instead of returning to our Oversouls after body death, we were manipulated to go through the 'tunnel' and continue towards the 'Light'. There we have been having our amnesia implant and shot back into human bodies again. Now it's time to start connecting with our Oversouls and meet ourselves -- for many people it will be for the first time!

The Pleiadians say that there have been some of us (and they are mainly concentrating on the nano-second here) who have had quite a steady contact with our Higher Selves and made sense of this multidimensional experimentation, which is designed to provide a sense of unity in the future. What they are talking about is the part of the DNA which is the Namlú'u legacy; the multidimensional part, which is our true selves. Soon enough, humanity is going to be able to explore the stars, the Universe, and all its dimensions and densities for the very first time. Most souls in this human soul group were born here on Earth and have never had the opportunity to travel to the stars. However, for some souls, who got stuck here after ENKI created the first manipulated humans, there are other aspects of self (of the Oversoul) who are already multi-d, and have always been, but these aspects of self have been out of reach for the most part due to the energy trap the Sirians created in a distant past. Humanity is rattling their chains and the chains are rusty and just about to break. Then we are free -- but only if we choose to.

There are a lot of civilizations out there who want to get access to the Living Library again so they can change the course of the Universe. They are very excited to connect with us once we're ready, although they understand that their energies are much different from those of us humans, who have been dwelling in the material world for such a vast time period, but they also know we are able to integrate, and in the future they are hoping we can all work together to change the Universe to the better. The tyranny we have experienced on this planet is not unique; the Sirians have taken over many sectors of the Universe at this time, and even more in the future, and especially on the timeline we can meet the Pleiadian group. The Pleiadians are under Sirian control. However, according to them, and thanks to us to a large degree, the timelines are changing and the Sirians are losing their grip! Ponder this for a while, because this is good news! Do I believe it? Yes, I do! I both can see and feel it happen. Instead of freaking out about all the insanity around me, I am smiling, because I can see what it means. It only means that the Sirians are out of control and they are desperate for the first time in ages! And they have all the reasons to! I have learnt to see it from the Pleiadian perspective; this is what they have been working on since they arrived in 1988, and what I just have explained is the mechanics of it; how it was planned, how it was done, and how it could become successful. I will explain more about the implications of all this in the following, last papers.

## **7. The Importance of Understanding the Real Meaning Behind 'Service to Self' and 'Service to Others'**

"A great battle exists, a fight for the souls, spirits, and bodies of humankind, for the core of your being is so vital that many seek it. Keeping you in ignorance, most particularly in linear thinking, forces you to produce the frequency of fear rather than the frequency of your own natural biological inheritance, unique to you, which is the vitality of love. Love is

not stored anywhere quite like it is stored in you because you are part of a library and are a priceless experiment as well."[\[13\]](#)

This message from the Pleiadians (this time from 1998), tells us a lot. It educates us that there is a battle for our souls, and it is fought in the non-physical, in other dimensions. We are 'special' in more than one way, as I have said throughout this level of learning. We are royal, because we were originally seeded as an Experiment, directly orchestrated by the Queen of the Stars, and we have her DNA, which makes us directly connected with the 96% of Dark Matter and Dark Energy; the Goddess Universe. By capturing us, modifying us, and keeping us ignorant, those who 'took us under their wings' and let no other have us, could then start sucking our life energy out, until very little was left, and substituted with other kinds of energies, belonging to the 4% Universe. However, this 'lesser' energy is not sustaining us very much longer, because it's not how we were made to be, and we don't absorb it as well as beings who were created here. This is another reason the Sirians want to create a Machine World with half humans, half cyborgs, and less soul energy. This way, they can still suck the last of our Goddess Energy out and use us as Super Soldiers and invincible star warriors.

### **7.1 The Term 'Unconditional Love' Misunderstood**

The love inside that the Pleiadians are talking about is the Love of the Goddess; the Ultimate Love (some call it 'unconditional', but even that word has been misunderstood, therefore I prefer calling it 'Ultimate Love'). Ultimate Love is greater than we think, because it spans over all spectrums. On one level it can be when you have such understanding for yourself and fellow man that you let other people be the way they really are without feeling judgmental about them. You give them Ultimate Love, which is Ultimate Knowledge + Ultimate Understanding of that Knowledge, and the application of it. The other being feels he or she can be totally themselves all the time when they are with you; whether they are sad, angry, happy, quiet, chatty...When you show this attribute, the other person will eventually peel off their layers of 'pretense' and personae they have taken on in this lifetime and previous ones, just to please other people in hope of being accepted by people and society as a whole. You are doing people the Ultimate Favor by applying this wisdom on them.

The reason I am not using the term Unconditional Love anymore is because I noticed how it had been misunderstood and misused, so the person who tried to practice it became a target for those who wanted to hurt them. It has gone so far that people believe that Unconditional Love is when you are accepting people's most horrible behavior, because that's a part of their journey. So when someone who is evil is spreading lies about you, or somebody else, or is beating up his wife and kids, the person who thinks he or she is all about Unconditional Love doesn't necessarily like what they're seeing, but they think it's part of the other person's journey, and therefore it should be left alone.

Ultimate Love, on the other hand, is when you have a person in front of you whom you know is beating his wife, and dare to confront him with it. You have such an ethics presence that you can go up to a person that is evil and tell them what they're doing is destructive and not acceptable behavior. You say it without anger or any 'mismotions', but with a presence that is unshakable. The other person will back off and either listen from the shock of it all, or start running. But you know that this evil person can't get better until they are confronted with what they're doing (and maybe you're so skilled that you can even spot entity possession. If so, be careful not to challenge the entity -- it can be very dangerous -- but tell the entity you want to talk to the real person, not the entity. The Pleiadians are experts on this in their lectures when someone in the audience with entity possession let the entity speak. They have no tolerance for that). You know



that underneath all that evil, is a scared little being who doesn't dare to be himself, but think they can survive better by controlling others. Ultimate Love shows that you love that person and want to bring him/her out, but have no empathy for the part of them (or the entity) who is causing the evil. None whatsoever.



Figure 2-4.1. Jim Morrison, 1969

The late American singer, poet, and songwriter, Jim Morrison of the Doors, was interviewed by Lizzie James sometime in the late 1960s. I was told about this interview a few days ago and was amazed how profound Jim was -- and this was way back. It took the world more than 40 years to catch up, but to be honest, we have actually not caught up yet. Please read, because it is pretty good and thought provoking:

#### **"Interview with Jim Morrison**

Lizzie James: I think fans of The Doors see you as a savior, the leader who'll set them all free. How do you feel about that? It's kind of a heavy burden, isn't it?

Jim Morrison: It's absurd. How can I set free anyone who dosen't [*sic*] have the guts to stand up alone and declare his own freedom? I think it's a lie--people claim they want to be free--everybody insists that freedom is what they want the most, the most sacred and precious thing a man can possess. But that's bullshit! People are terrified to be set free--they hold on to their chains. They fight anyone who tries to break those chains. It's their security....How can they expect me or anyone to set them free if they don't really want to be free?

Lizzie: Why do you think people fear freedom?

Jim: I think people resist freedom because they're afraid of the unknown. But it's ironic ... That unknown was once very well known. It's where our souls belong ... The only solution is to confront them -- confront yourself -- with the greatest fear imaginable. Expose yourself to yourself to your deepest fear. After that, fear has no power, and fear of freedom shrinks and vanishes. You are free.

Lizzie: What do mean when you say "freedom"?

Jim: There are different kinds of freedom -- there's a lot of misunderstanding ... The most important kind of freedom is to be what you really are. You trade in your reality for a role. You trade in your senses for an act. You give up your ability to feel and in exchange, put on a mask. There can't be any large-scale revolution until there's a personal revolution, on an individual level. It's got to happen inside first.

You can take away a man's political freedom and you won't hurt him -- unless you take away his freedom to feel. That can destroy him.

Lizzie: But how can anyone else have the power to take away from your freedom to feel?

Jim: Some people surrender their freedom willingly--but others are forced to surrender it. Imprisonment begins with birth. Society, parents; they refuse to allow you to keep the freedom you are born with. There are subtle ways to punish a person for daring to feel. You see that everyone around you has destroyed his true feeling nature. You imitate what you see.

Lizzie: Are you saying that we are, in effect, brought up to defend and perpetuate a society that deprives people of the freedom to feel?

Jim: Sure ... teachers, religious leaders-even friends, or so-called friends -- take over where the parents leave off. They demand that we feel the only feelings they want and expect from us. They demand all the time that we preform *[sic]* feelings for them. We're like actors-turned loose in this world to wander in search of a phantom ... endlessly searching for a half-forgotten shadow of our lost reality. When others demand that we become the people they want us to be, they force us to destroy the person we really are. It's a subtle kind of murder ... the most loving parents and relatives commit this murder with smiles on their faces.

Lizzie: Do you think it's possible for an individual to free himself from these repressive forces on his own -- all alone?

Jim: That kind of freedom can't be granted. Nobody can win it for you. You have to do it on your own. If you look to somebody else to do it for you -- somebody outside yourself -- you're still depending on others. You're still vulnerable to those repressive, evil outside forces, too.

Lizzie: But isn't it possible for people who want that freedom to unite -- to combine their strength, maybe just to strengthen each other? It must be possible.

Jim: Friends can help each other. A true friend is someone who lets you have total freedom to be yourself-and especially to feel. Or not feel. Whatever you happen to be feeling at the moment is fine with them. That's what real love amounts to -- letting a person be what he really is ... Most people love you for who you pretend to be ... To keep their love, you keep pretending -- preforming *[sic]*. You get to love your pretense ... It's true, we're locked in an image, an act -- and the sad thing is, people get so used to their image -- they grow attached to their masks. They love their chains. They forgot all about who they really are. And if you try to remind them, they hate you for it -- they feel like you're trying to steal their most precious possession.

Lizzie: It's ironic -- it's sad. Can't they see that what you're trying to show them is the way to freedom?

Jim: Most people have no idea what they're missing. Or society places a supreme value on control -- hiding what you feel. Our culture mocks "primitive cultures" and prides itself on suppression of natural instincts and impulses.

Lizzie: In some of your poetry, you openly admire and praise primitive people -- Indians, for instance. Do you mean that it's not human beings in general but our particular society that's flawed and destructive?

Jim: Look at how other cultures live -- peacefully, in harmony with the earth, the forest -- animals. They don't build war machines and invest millions of dollars in attacking other countries whose political ideals don't happen to agree with their own.

Lizzie: We live in a sick society.

Jim: It's true ... and part of the disease is not being aware that we're diseased ... Our society has too much to hold on to, and value -- freedom ends up at the bottom of the list.

Lizzie: But isn't there something an artist can do? If you didn't feel you, as an artist, could accomplish something, how could you go on?

Jim: I offer images -- I conjure memories of freedom that can still be reached -- like The Doors, right? But we can only open the doors -- we can't drag people through. I can't free them unless they want to be free -- more than anything else ... Maybe primitive people have less bullshit to let go of, to give up. A person has to be willing to give up everything -- not just wealth. All the bullshit he's been taught -- all society brainwashing. You have to let go of all that to get to the other side. Most people aren't willing to do that."[\[14\]](#)

## 7.2 The Term 'Catalyst' Misunderstood

It's the same thing when you see people starving in Africa, and you hear children and women being raped in war. It could be any horrific situation that you hear of. There is no justification for letting such things happen among us.

At the end of 2008, a 'self-proclaimed Illuminati Insider' who called himself 'Hidden Hand' started a cult-like following on the Internet. He showed up on the '*Above Top Secret Forum*'[\[15\]](#) and answered questions from the members. This Q&A session was of quite high quality in the sense that it is pretty easy to see that Hidden Hand was genuine. Very few people have doubted his authenticity. I collected this entire interview and posted it on my Illuminati News website[\[16\]](#).

Hidden Hand was very slick. He and his likes (not sure about gender, but use male here for simplicity) must have felt threatened by the awakening, and thought that people may turn against them, because he justified his own extremely evil deeds, and those of his kind, with saying that they had sacrificed themselves for us to become our 'catalysts'. They had arrived in the past from a much higher dimension and descended here to do as much evil deeds as necessary to wake mankind up. By doing so, he said, they have created their own karma, and soon have to experience the other side of them coin, when it's their turn to be extremely suppressed. Hidden Hand also referred us to the RA Material, which he suggested that we read for a fuller understanding. The RA Material is talking about negative and positive densities and Service to

Self versus Service to Others. Hidden Hand (HH) referred to himself as coming from a higher positive density, but decided to come back here and switch to a negative density in order to become our catalysts. So he is thus doing ultimate Service to Others (STO) by being ultimate Service to Self (STS), according to himself.

He won many sympathizers, and people started thinking of the Global Elite and all the evil they do as something good, because it enhances our own development. How? Because by doing this amount of evil, it helps us seeing that something is wrong, and we can more easily wake up and evolve. As a matter of fact, HH said that without people like him, we would continue living in our slumber and never evolve. We would be slaves forever. This rang true to a lot of people.

Now it is time to debunk what Hidden Hand was teaching us. Being extremely clever, he was very well prepared. By saying what he was saying, those who were the worst threats to the Sirians once again would agree with them and their actions! Twisted and turned, of course, but it worked! However, the reason it worked was because under current circumstances there is truth in this, which he could use to twist into his favor and fool us once again.

Here is the plain truth: if the Sirians hadn't trapped us in the beginning and exposed us to all this evil that they have no problems manifesting, we wouldn't have needed any catalysts at all. The reason we need catalysts now is because they are still keeping us trapped and manipulated, and continue treating us like slaves and guinea pigs. If they instead leave our planets and don't return until they have evolved spiritually, and *we let them(!)*, we won't need them as evil catalysts! This, dear reader, is the naked truth, and this is what they hid from us in the Hidden Hand interview!

So don't fall for their manipulative agenda to get the sheep back into the fold again, which they managed to do pretty well back in 2008. Now, when you know the truth about the Sirian Overlords you can more easily see how people like Hidden Hand deceive us. I fell for it, too, for a while.

In summary: there is no reason why we human should justify any of the evil the Sirian Overlords manifests here among us, and there is no reason why we should accept the evil some of the humans do to others. Evil is evil and it is degraded and misuse of energy! Therefore, Ultimate Love is to understand this and point it out where we see it, in order to get mankind on track. It is also our hope that in the future, those who now refuse to look at their own horrible behavior, will come to their senses and get affected by the divine energies of Ultimate Love and Light the rest of us are working with. In the end, we want a Universe where Ultimate Love is the norm, and all star races have the knowledge necessary to apply this wisdom to self and others.

### **7.3 The Importance of 'Love of Self' (STO vs. STS Revisited for the Last Time)**

I once again want to address the subject of Service to Self (STS) and Service to Others (STO), because these terms are used a lot in channeled material. If I am correct, these terms started with the RA Material in the early 1980s, and continued with the 'Cassiopaeans', a channeled collective which has a very similar signature to that of the RA collective. After that, many other entities started using the same terms, interestingly enough. The only ones I've seen debunking them are the Pleiadians, and again I must say I agree with them. They have provided me and others with so much profound information over the years and have had a great influence on my awakening; more than many people think. They are far from the only ones, but they have been a major influence, and extremely helpful. Therefore, when people say they have an agenda and we

shouldn't trust them, I know they are correct about the 'agenda' (it's out in the open -- the Pleiadians were the first to admit to that), but the information is often invaluable!

I see and hear about people who are very concerned that if they don't manage to do 51%, or more, STO than STS, they are doomed and can't ascend to the 4th and 5th Dimensions. Therefore, they are constantly in stress and are anxious about their status. That itself, if we are cynical, is STS, because if you constantly think about how you are going to save yourself, by default you are STS. So, whomever came up with this nonsense knew what they were doing. It is absolutely nothing wrong with helping others, but *your first responsibility is that to YOURSELF!* Hence, in terms of STS and STO as stated in the RA Material, that would be very STS, wouldn't it? Well, I am going to state that STS is actually more important than STO, if we have to choose one of the two. But it's more complex than that, so let's continue.

Let's start with the following Pleiadian statement: *"Humans who do not operate with love of self and love of the planet will be departing in vast numbers very quickly after exposure to the rays entering Earth."*[\[17\]](#)

This is how important the Pleiadians think STS is. If we don't feel this immense love of self (and the planet), people will die in vast numbers. Here is another Pleiadian quote before we round it off: *"Often those who continue to take care of others get caught up in the role of providing, and mistake this for their identity and purpose"*.[\[18\]](#)

What has come out of the STS/STO debate is a new kind of fear, which is very serious, because it addresses the person's possibilities to evolve and ascend to higher dimensions and densities. Very little can be more stressful than that. Of course, not everybody see it as stressful, either, but enjoy what they're doing. At least this is what they say, when perhaps, if they look deep enough inside, underneath any type of denial, they may actually be very stressed, too. But I leave that for each person to look at for themselves.

The way I see it (and I find this very important) is that we need to mainly concentrate on our own issues. In the nano-second, we have a 'free ride' on the waves of Enlightenment, where we have the chance to deal with our timeline issues and 'become whole' as a spirit, and eventually merge with our Oversouls. We do that by raising our own frequency and become an example for others. Those who are connected to you in one way or another will feel your energies (distances don't matter), and they will be affected positively from your just being you. But by raising your own frequency you are doing so much more than that, too. You help raising the frequency of the whole planet, which will eventually break down the prison walls. This is so, because Earth, from Sirian manipulation, is set to a certain frequency, which will hide the planet from being 'seen' by other star beings, and inaccessible by most. By raising the frequency of the mass consciousness, we change the frequency of the whole planet, and this is our main task right now!

Does this mean that we should just neglect others who need help? No, not at all. We can still give help when asked for, but there are certain Universal Rules when doing so, which have to be taken into consideration. I have talked about this before, but I have seen how hard it is for it to sink in, because good people are so used to helping out, hands on.

1. Only help someone when help is asked for. Don't help just because you see somebody struggle with a problem. Of course, if someone falls on the street, you will be there to help; that's obvious, but I am talking about somebody else's life situations -- either for the first time or recurring. Observe, but don't offer help until help is asked for. I will explain why in a moment.

2. When help is given, it must be help to self-help, as much as it's possible. Don't do the job for somebody else; let the person do the job themselves, but when asked for, give advice if you feel you can, but the advice should cause an insight for the other person.

These are the two simple rules, and they are based upon the same core value: each person is learning their own lessons in life and must not be interfered with. Too often people interfere and believe they are helping. Then they get surprised when the person they help doesn't seem very appreciative, and sometimes even start attacking the one who's 'assisting'. This often happens in parents/children relationships and between married couples. The core thing here is that if a person is told exactly what to do, or someone is doing it for them, they never learn. Even if something seems obvious to you, it may not be to the other person, who needs to figure it out. By figuring it out themselves, no matter what it takes and they have to go through, they are perhaps figuring out something that has bothered them for lifetimes, and once they solve the problem themselves, they have accomplished a lot. This is how we heal along the lines of time. It can only be done by the person themselves, not by somebody else, because it's *inner work*.

I know it's hard not to interfere when we see that we can solve a problem for another, but Ultimate Love is to let that person have their space and figure it out on their own, and when asked for, give advice which will help them see by doing their own thinking. And just to be more obvious; if the neighbor comes over and asks you to help him carry something up on this truck, of course it's okay to help out. This is not the kind of help I'm talking about. I am relating to life issues and life problems a person seems to have, which may be recurring; patterns that the person has a hard time to break. This is where profound advice can be the best help to self-help. This is when the person afterwards comes up and thanks you from all their heart. Because you granted them the opportunity to solve the problem themselves; you only provided something they could think about.

On a grander scale, this is why star beings from other worlds should not interfere with an evolving race. It's a break in the Law of Non-Interference. We break that law all the time on a smaller scale, and it creates upsets at best, and confusion along the lines of time at worst. Also, when you solve a problem for another, they feel less powerful than you when they are not. Brought to more of an extreme, this is how idolism and heroism is created.

## **8. The Atlantic Karma, Triple Helix DNA, and the Cleansing of the Planet**

It's quite obvious that we are living out the Atlantean karma in present time; especially here in America, but also in many other parts of the world. When it was decided upon that Amerika was going to become the New Atlantis, and the Freemasons and the Rosicrucians arrived here in the late 1400s, the stage was set. This is where people who had any major connection with Atlantis were going to live out their karma, and hopefully resolve it.

There is a big cleansing going on on this planet at this particular time, and like the Pleiadians say, there is nothing we can do about it<sup>[19]</sup>. We can see how old magicians from that time are now coming back; the same people, another time, but somewhat similar. The technology we have now is different but still similar. Overall, we are reliving that epoch once again. We know Atlantis was destroyed, much so due to misuse of energy, and we now stand in front of the same fork on the road. Last time we chose destruction, so what are we going to choose this time?

Just like then, there are now people who can see what is playing out before their eyes, and it's pretty stunning at times. We literally see the same people doing the same thing over again for the



same purpose. This time we are misusing energy even worse than we did back then, and it's alarming even for star races outside our solar system.

We are manipulating DNA again, and black magicians are trying to produce what they call Triple Helix DNA; something that is not only isolated to the Thule Order and people such as Jarl Vidar, Michael Noel Prescott and Supriem Rockefeller. The Pleiadians are also talking about it in their books and lectures. They say the following about Triple Helix:

"The Great Tidal Wave of Light, as expressed through the great Uranus/Neptune conjunctions of 1993, brought an infusion of cosmic rays onto the planet, creating a potential third strand of DNA in the masses."

[...]

"As the rebundling and reordering progresses, you will create a more evolved nervous system that will facilitate new data to move itself into your consciousness..."[\[20\]](#)

[...]

"It [The Great Tidal Wave of Light] triggered the light-encoded filaments to draw together and bundle that third helix. This bridged the electrical current inside your bodies that will access the self you know to the multidimensional self."[\[21\]](#)

So, according to the Pleiadians, the Triple Helix was created in the DNA of the masses already in 1993. What Jarl Vidar does back in Germany is to test the blood of a person to see if he or she has the dormant Triple Helix in their DNA. If they do, he uses the 'Vril Machine', which is basically hooked up to the [Níama](#), the Universal Energy, which in 'Star Wars' is called 'The Force', so the person can be activated on a distance. Time and distance are no longer of any significance. If the person activates, he or she becomes multidimensional in some terms, and for many, it can be a pretty overwhelming thing. Prescott told me about his own activation back in 2009, and he said it took quite a while for him to get used to it, and it was even scary at first when he noticed he had access to the 'invisible realms'. He could now see what we can't see with our five senses.

The problem with Triple Helix activation the way it is done by the Thule Order is not only that it overwhelms people and can even make them go insane, but it is also not lasting; the blood activation has to be repeated once a year. Also, it's not meant to be tampered with like they do; it's a natural procedure which will take its time and activate gradually. However, the Thule Order and those who work on fulfilling prophecy don't have time to wait; they think they need activated people now to do the job required by them.

Needless to say, the Pleiadians oppose to any such behavior. They were asked in a lecture a couple of years ago about Triple Helix, and they said that no one should get involved in any such project (although they never mentioned the Thule Order in specific, although it is project like theirs they are referring to). Our chance to get out of this mess needs to happen on a level that is natural and is given the time it needs to develop. Everything else is a step backwards.

## 9. The Silent Invasion

I have saved this section until last in the discussion about the invading Sirian forces, because it's the one I've hesitated about the most, hoping it's not true.

When us researchers of old prophecies which include aliens, talk about invader forces, in general we either discuss them in terms of huge battleships surrounding Earth, Project Blue Beam, or like me, Project Blue Beam as a distraction, while the invasion happens elsewhere. That's bad enough, but there is another option as well,

The invasion could be totally silent; no Blue Beam or any hologram whatsoever needed. The holograms could just be something they leaked out to us so that we keep our eyes towards the sky instead of here, down on the surface. We were talking earlier about alien/military abductions and a Prime Event. It could possibly be that at least a big part of the abductions of people could be not so much to explore our DNA as it would to reprogram it for the Prime Event that will set humanity off towards the Machine Kingdom. Could it be that they are opening up certain chakras and manipulating certain parts of our DNA so that we can be open for entity possession? The entities I am talking about now are the Sirian, taking over our bodies from the nano world. After all, there are many million Americans who claim they have been kidnapped by aliens (someone said, one in twenty Americans have been abducted!!!). Even if just a third of these stories are true and include real aliens, it's still a huge amount! If all those, of the majority of them, were abducted for the above purpose, the Sirians have a lot of bodies they can inhabit here. No bloody war needed, and no *major* loss of human lives.

Let's say that the alien/military abduction part of the plan is coming to a completion, then it's just a Prime- or Unifying Event that's missing; something that's perhaps at least twice as traumatic as 9/11. I assume it must have to do with loss of human lives, because that seems to be what affects us the most, emotionally. In any case, it has to be an event that will cause tremendous trauma even for those who are not directly affected. And it must be of a magnitude so that it affects the whole world at once for it to be most effective. Boom! and from the shock, people all over the world leave their body! Not permanently, but under trauma, people usually leave their body, because they want to escape from the terrible situation. It happened during 9/11 as well, and many people got possessed. When the spirit leaves the body during such an event, it's a perfect opportunity for non-physicals to enter the body and coexist with the original soul.

If this theory is correct, 9/11 could very well have been a pilot; a test to see how well it worked out. If it was successful (which I believe it was), all they had to do was to wrap it up, tie together the loose ends and execute a really powerful event. Then, if let's say a billion people get terrified enough to leave their body for an extensive amount of time (let's say 24 hours), there is plenty of time for the Sirians to invade and take over these bodies. They may not be able to inhabit all the one billion bodies (not all vessels are suitable for them), but the once who were genetically altered during abductions were most certainly trained and implanted with fear so that it would be a 100% certain thing that these people would 'exteriorize'<sup>[def]</sup> (leave their bodies) so the Sirians could enter. Interdimensional Sirians would hang around in the astral, waiting for people around the globe, abductees of not, to exteriorize so they could attempt to invade the vehicles.

In case this is successful, the invasion may be over in a couple of minutes. Unfortunately, with the technology the Warlords inhabit, this version of an invasion seems the most plausible, because it's the easiest and most effective way to do it. And they can still have use for all the bodies that survive the Prime Event, so the plan may be to create a catastrophe big enough to get the desired effect, but small enough to save as many lives as possible, unless they are planning to

take advantage of a huge human exit from the planet, feeding off the fear and Fire (soul energy) that's shoots off into the astral during such an event.

This time, when the Sirians take over the human bodies in shock, they will most likely kick out the original avatar/fire and cut off the astral cord so they can't return; they die, but the body is still functioning, now taken over by a star being; by someone from the Sirian Alliance, be it a 'Gray', 'Draco', 'Wolfen/Reptilian', or whomever.

Afterwards, in the aftermath, the same Sirian forces who took over the human bodies will help humankind on their feet. Beings from this new Sirian/human community will now put themselves in positions of power, first showing quite a lot a empathy and love. If this is true, it unfortunately fits in with what I have noticed lately. All of a sudden, there are those strange channeled messages coming through to channelers all over the world. They say they are Beings of the Light (some even say they are ascended 'Nibiruans' and that the old, warlike 'Anunnaki' don't exist anymore -- they have evolved and are now a 9D collective). The message these entities spread through their human vessel is that of love and light and that we have to start trusting the Sirians, because they now have our best interests in mind. I got one of these messages emailed to me yesterday by a reader of my material, who wanted to help and asked me what I thought about it. The message I was sent is rather short, so I'll include it here for your discernment. Please read and we'll discuss it more afterwards:

**"A message from Nibiru and the AnAnnUki~ Channeled by Méline Lafont | Here and Now**

Allow us to introduce ourselves and, by the same token, to greet you most heartily as we now enter the times in which it is paramount to address you all and to share important information. We are the so-called AnAnnUki and in the course of our evolution we have spiritually evolved into the Light. Our predecessors, who have been generally known by the term AnUnnAki, are no longer existing now, as we have evolved spiritually into the Light causing that designation to become obsolete. We are reborn and so is our designation. We speak from the Collective and we are most grateful for this opportunity to step forward. We get a distinct feeling that this is not so easy because our scribe is not convinced enough as to our intentions. For this reason we had to wait quite a long time for this opportunity to be granted. Now she has consented to function as a scribe for us, for which we are immensely grateful. It is quite obvious that there still exist thoughts and judgments about us all referencing to the deeds of our predecessors. We firmly take our stand that we do not want to be compared with them anymore, as we no longer embody those energies and we have absolutely seen the error of our ways. In realising this we have been uplifted into a higher level of consciousness that is linked to the Christ Consciousness, to the Office of the Christ also known as the Highest Light possible. We request of you now, to open yourselves for our conversations in the firm belief that we no longer have the same intentions as in the past, for we no longer embody that disposition. We are loving entities now and we approach you with loving intentions to assist you and to make amends for our previous erroneous ways. We thank you in advance for this opportunity!

What we wish to convey to you all is that we are now in the process of gradually approaching your planet Earth. We are hiding behind your Sun and, rather unperceivedly, approach you because a direct approach would be too overwhelming and too shocking. The energies that our planet Nibiru generates for the population of Earth and for Earth Herself are enormously powerful. But please do not consider this a negative fact! We do not approach you with bad or with destructive intentions but rather with enlightened

intentions. The results of our presence, in the sense of an approach, will cause many shifts and will more specifically see to it that all remaining negative energies, still firmly anchored in your planet, will be released in their totality. Much negativity has already left but still some has to leave. This can be accomplished thanks to the energetic shifts that we cause in passing alongside your planet. We will not arrive on your shores, our mission is to assist you by merely approaching you and then passing you by. That fact in itself will be more than sufficient to witness some beneficial shifts.

You are not up for destruction, far from it. Please let that sink in. We only ask that you do not consider us or even link us with terms as “destruction”, “negative thoughts” or “negative intentions”. It is of the utmost importance to distance yourselves from this line of thought and to know, without a shadow of a doubt, that we come from the Light with the best of intentions. This is our mission, this is our assistance towards all of you. This assistance can be seen as a restitution. To be aware that we come to help you, will bring further enlightenment to us as well as to you resulting in perfect harmony on your Earth. Admittedly, harbouring thoughts and fears about destruction or about our alleged ill intentions, can lead to more chaos and confusion resulting in the fact that our approaching planet Nibiru will energetically reinforce those thoughtforms.

The arrival of our planet fortifies the collective thoughtpatterns and the collective consciousness of humanity. So please think and create what it is that you want to achieve from a heart filled with Love and Light. To exist in complete harmony within yourself will empower that what you want to become. Our planet Nibiru will shift everything meaning that all that has to happen to bring forth Ascension, will duly come to pass. The more your thoughts and your creations are outright positive, the more there are only loving thoughts and feelings towards one another, the more positively harmonious the effects will be.

It is very important that you familiarize yourself with this fact! Your own destiny and your own path lie within your own hands. You decide what your future or what your NOW moment, will look like. Your thoughts and your creations determine your state of being and your experiences. When you Love, when you remain and act from Love all will be good and all will stay good. Your inner peace is important as is your complete trust in the Divine. We originate from the Divine and we strive to cooperate with this Divine Plan which we serve. It is our hope that we have clarified what our purpose and our mission entails within this great Ascension process, which in itself is accelerating more and more. Have faith in the Divine and in our intentions as they are solely based in Love. We love you all so dearly and we only have your best interest at heart!

At this present moment, Nibiru is situated at the distance of the sun from your Earth, what you would call an astronomical unit, and our energies are already clearly perceived and felt by all of you. These are intense energies for which also beloved GAIA remains not numb. She knows of our upcoming arrival to help Her as well as Her population and is most grateful for this. For centuries she has asked for help and She is now thrilled to see and feel us responding to Her request.

The time is NOW for you to shift over to the state of enlightenment and everything in that regards is worked out meticulously. This project implies and has drawn enormous energies even from all over the cosmos because this solar system will now take its rightful place and will start executing its assigned galactic duties. Everything moves up a notch from a galactic point of view as we all continue to evolve at infinitum. Nibiru is our planet but it is also our enlightened homeworld on which schools will be established for students such as yourselves.

We are very pleased to see you all evolve on a large scale as is effectively foreseen that way. The ones who are ready will also evolve and will take the big leap into Ascension. The ones who are not yet ready will evolve along other ways and will continue to live on in their own creations of duality until the time has come for them to make the leap into Ascension. You are the precursors and the guides showing the way to what can be and what will be possible. We respect all choices and Nibiru will make a clear distinction in what the possibilities are because all worlds, all creations will be fortified and there will definitely be clarity!

In no circumstances do we wish to bring fear, we want to clarify the fact that you must proceed thoroughly in the best interest for all of us and for all of you. Your thoughts and creations will materialize and that's the reason why it is so important to remain positive and to be Love. Our arrival will empower everything, so make sure that you are at all times positive and loving, so that you will experience just that.

Your inner guide is now your only guide so work on establishing a direct link and connection to your inner guide when you feel that this connection is not fully activated. You are assisted enormously by the beloved Archangels, by the Ascended Masters and by other Galactic Civilizations who take on the role of helping and protecting you wherever necessary. Call on them when you think you need help to activate yourself so that you can rely on yourself at all times. All that surrounds you is something outside of yourself on which you cannot rely in times of chaos and changes. It is your inner guidance that will become important, your inner feelings as prompted by following your heart for your heart is always with you at all times.

The old and familiar that surrounds you will never be the same again, a fact that will be felt by many as a deep hole : the familiar has always been a kind of hold for you. It is time to let it all go as in fact they are non-existent. Only you are eternal, life itself is eternal! Your own essence, your spark, your love and your colour makes you what you are now and what you will always be no matter what. So be Love in all ways and have faith in yourself and in the Divine Plan. You have arrived at a most significant shift which will alter your whole world forever.

We thank you for this opportunity to share our message, we are the Anannuki and we greet you most lovingly."[\[22\]](#)

Interestingly enough, this group is changing their name from Anunnaki to Anannuki, thinking that this will take care of the problem with their bad reputation. Also, they mention that if we don't stop thinking negatively about them, something bad can happen to us when Nibiru comes closer to us. The only thing that caught my attention in this message is the current distance between Nibiru and Earth, which this group says is 1 AU (astronomical unit), which is the same distance LPG-C has promoted.

But my real purpose with posting this channeled session is to show the reader what the potential reason for this ET group to channel this message is. They may very well be testing the waters. Are they, the Sirians (who are not at all beings of love and light), able to fake those higher emotions and vibrations and fool mankind? If you go to the website where the session is posted (click on endnote [\[22\]](#) above) and read the plenty of comments underneath, it sure looks like most people get fooled.

As we speak, the Sirians are testing other channelers as well, who have their chakras wide open, ready to take in any entities, good or bad. The Sirians apparently want to see how well they can

perform the ability to spread false love and light. If people respond positively to this obvious fraud, the Sirians know they can invade and after the Prime Event be the ones who 'comfort' the survivors and start building up what has been torn down. These Sirian 'walk-ins'<sup>[def]</sup> will all be very gentle, loving, and helpful in nature, but will be faking it. However, if they do a good job with it, these people will be the ones the population wants as their future leaders. If they decide to go this route, the Sirians have millions, perhaps close to a billion human bodies they can take over here on Earth and they will then be in direct control of Earth in a fashion that has not been the case earlier -- not in this capacity. If this succeeds, the Sirians, I'm sure, are pretty confident that they can lead the sheep into embracing the Machine Kingdom -- rightfully so.

Therefore, whatever happens, keep your calm, think about this paper, and do whatever necessary to stay in your body. Stay grounded! Have a crystal always handy (keep it in your pocket wherever you go); it will help grounding you. Also, if a traumatic event happens, take deep breaths, which will also ground you, and if possible, do the 'Quantum Pause' breathing exercise, which can be found here: <http://wespenre.com/quantum-pause.htm>. All these things will prevent you from being possessed or taken over by someone from the Sirian Alliance. This is why I am stressing this breathing exercise so much; we need to do it on a daily basis; at least twice a day, or if time won't allow us, do a short one, perhaps just 2-3 breathing loops! This way you will stay grounded, at least most of the time.

And lastly, if the above is indeed their plan, make sure not to get too involved. Such a plan would be ingenious, because the Sirians know about the good heart of humans, and our willingness to help others in a situation of crisis. Of course we will help out under the circumstance of a Prime Event like that and assist those who are badly affected by it, but when everything has settled, it's imperative that we, who don't want to have anything to do with the Sirian invaders, are starting to go in our own direction. They can only hurt and harm us if we let them manipulate us into agreeing to that they can harm us. We need to claim the sovereignty over our bodies and the planet and connect with nature, which will be where we are the most grounded.

After the fact, the Sirian King may show up in some kind of 'Second Coming' and perhaps there will be a Rapture, too, both of religious people (Christians in particular) and New Agers, who think the saviors will come in spaceships and beam them up, or invite them on board. These people, rather than ascending to Heaven or higher dimensions, will be reprogrammed and used for something else, probably, with all memories erased. This way, the Sirians will get rid of minds which are disruptive to their plans.

So, with that the Sirian invasion will be more or less complete. Gigantic metropolitans will be built to house the Machine Kingdom, and the majority of people will be seduced into living there, and many feel they need to do it out of necessity. It will happen gradually, and most people will not even notice, so be very alert!

Another last option for now when comes to Sirian invasions would be an even more silent invasion, without a Prime Event. 2012 will just pass by as any year (well, more or less; 2012 has so far *not* passed by as 'any year') with not too much commotion, because the take-over has already happened! Or most of it has. Perhaps the Sirians from the nano world are able to occupy the bodies they need without the rest of the world having a clue. Maybe a Prime Event is obsolete?! If this is the case, it's even more important to be alert, because everybody is waiting for something big to happen. When it doesn't, people write it off as just another fraud, hoax, fake, conspiracy nutcase, and all the rest of it, when in fact everything happened behind the scenes!



In fact, Dr. Raymond Kurzweil, one of the pioneers in nano technology, said just recently that the turnover from a machine just being a machine into 'singularity', which means that the machine becomes intelligent enough to think without human interaction, can and will be very subtle, and people will probably not notice. And not only will machines be as intelligent as humans -- they will exceed human intelligence! I talked about this a lot in 'Level I' as well (see, <http://wespenre.com/artificial-intelligence-increased-longevity-and-nano-tech-the-path-of-the-gods.htm> and <http://wespenre.com/animus-artificial-intelligence-blank-slate-technology.htm>).

But it doesn't end there. Kurzweil and his conspiratorial scientists, who receive billions of dollars of tax money, and an unknown quantity from the 'Black Budget', to finance research into nano technology, know that one day man and machine will become one, and that's the exact purpose. Instead of like now, when they have slaves (us) who are hybrids (human/alien), they will have what science fiction writers call 'cyborgs', so-called 'Artificial Intelligence' (abbr. 'AI'). Our body parts will be replaced by machine parts. This way, like the Pleiadians say as well in recent lectures, the invaders will have a human slave race which is much more obedient and can function as fabulous super soldiers!

So, constant alertness is our best weapon right now. It's easy even for the most enlightened of us to fall for new technology, because it seems to make life simpler. And it does, for a while, until we, too, are sucked into this new Machine Kingdom, and we didn't even notice. It's very seductive and very, very addictive! More so than any known drug on Earth, I dare say!

The following video from a dying NASA scientist is from 2008. It was sent to me by a supporter of my work on Nov. 4, 2012, the day after I completed the whole 'Level II'. It confirms everything I've been trying to explain. He is very accurate -- unfortunately!

## 10. The Superwave as a Positive Event

There are those, as we have seen, who want to present the Superwave, in which we are now currently bathing, as something dangerous and potentially so lethal that it will kill off the whole population, and we need to evacuate *before* Winter Solstice, 2012 (December 21). This, I believe, is even more fear mongering, feeding those who are in charge of our planet.

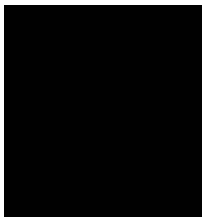


Figure 2-6. The Superwave

In reality, the Superwave is a wave of light frequency from the higher part of the spectrum, and it will boost us with all this energy before it moves on and disappears out in deep space on its continuous journey in 2013, signaling the end of the nano-second. By then, we should be fully upgraded and able to more easily start using our new abilities to build a new world, free from Sirian involvement (more about this in the last paper).

The problem is that many people who are aware of the Superwave see it as something potentially very dangerous that can destroy big parts of Earth. The wave is so powerful that those who observe it may think we won't survive the ramifications.

Much of the fear and negativity when comes to the Superwave I believe comes from Paul LaViolette's work on the subject[23]. LaViolette has a frightening perspective of what it all may bring to Earth when it hits, and LPG-C, among others, have taken this approach as well. LPG-C also took the most frightening information out there when comes to the Incoming Planet that's in existence, and embraced it.

Personally, I prefer a most balanced look at the Superwave, and the explosions that *are* occurring something around every 26,000 years in the Center of the Galaxy, from the 'Galactic Central Sun' (not to be confused with Alcyone, the 'Central Sun'). This is a very natural phenomenon, and a part of a natural cycle. Due to these explosions, star races like ourselves are able to take the leap from being planetary bound in an evolutionary cycle, to become more multidimensional and eventually star travelers. Perhaps, without these regular explosions, this wouldn't be possible, or at least take so much longer. But I do not fear it; indeed, I look forward to it!

The next paper will bring up what awaits for mankind if we continue doing nothing and refuse to get rid of our chains, like Jim Morrison said in the above interview. It's the quite inevitable future waiting for those who'd rather be manipulated than create their own lives, free from chains. Finally, the last paper will be discussing a probable future for those who choose to still stay here on Earth and rebuild it to become the Paradise many of us have dreamed about. Of course, there is going to be challenges even in the positive future we are building, and this is as it should be. A life without challenges is a boring life, indeed. Souls need challenges to be happy and feel they accomplish something, but in the future, the challenges will be set by us, without the interference of an oppressive star race, such as the Sirians. The difference should be mind blowing, because we can now work on our own personal goals, not some false goals that have been implanted into us, together with a belief in our own limitations!

"A time will come when there will actually be a wave of light that sweeps Earth." -- *The Pleiadians*.[\[24\]](#)

---

### **Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] For those who don't recall, or haven't read '[The First Level of Learning](#)', to get more information on Michael Lee Hill, please see, <http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hill-case.htm>.

[2] <http://www.darkstar1.co.uk/gregjenner13.html>

[3] [http://wiki.answers.com/Q/What\\_has\\_happened\\_to\\_flying\\_saucer\\_review\\_magazine](http://wiki.answers.com/Q/What_has_happened_to_flying_saucer_review_magazine)

[4] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=as8Smjk3dWw>

[5] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shamash>

[6] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/10/18/authentic-message-from-the-king-of-the-anunnaki-please-read/>

[7] <http://journal.borderlands.com/1988/reichs-contact-with-space/>.

[8] Original article: <http://catalog.borderlands.com/index.php?act=viewProd&productId=259>

[9] *Earth*, p.193, *op. cit.*

[10] *ibid.* p.192, *op. cit.*

[11] *ibid.* p.195, *op. cit.*

[12] *ibid.* p.38, *op. cit.*

[13] Marciniak ©1998, '*Family of Light*', pp,79-80, *op. cit.*

[14] <http://www.cinetropic.com/morrison/james.html>

[15] <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/>

[16] <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[17] *Earth*, p.220, *op. cit.*

[18] *ibid.* pp.85-86, *op. cit.*

[19] *ibid.* p.85.

[20] *ibid.* pp.15-16, *op. cit.*

[21] *ibid.* p.146, *op. cit.*

[22] <http://2012indyinfo.com/2012/10/10/a-message-from-nibiru-and-the-anannuki-channeled-by-meline-lafont/>

[23] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp\\_autor\\_laviolette.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp_autor_laviolette.htm) and <http://www.etheric.com/LaViolette/Predict.html>.

[24] Marciniak, *'Bringers of the Dawn'*, p.186, *op. cit.*

---

# Part IV: The Fork in the Road -- Humanity's Future

---

## Humanity's Future, Paper #1: Life after the Nano-Second, Part 1 -- The Dark Road towards Extinction

by Wes Penre, Sunday, October 21, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

### 1. Abstract. Walking Down the Darkest of Paths

"I cannot teach you violence, as I do not myself believe in it. I can only teach you not to bow your heads before anyone even at the cost of your life." – *Mahatma Gandhi (1869-1948)*.

"But this war in heaven was very terrible and very real. While displaying none of the barbarities so characteristic of physical warfare on the immature worlds, this conflict was far more deadly; material life is in jeopardy in material combat, but the war in heaven was fought in terms of life eternal." - *Urantia Book (606.3)*<sup>53:5.7</sup>.[\[1\]](#)

**T**his paper, in many ways, is probably the most important of all the papers in the 'Second Level of Learning', and probably the most important paper I have ever written. I urge the reader to view and review it very carefully, perhaps take a break and ponder, and then come back to it. Read it more than once if necessary, because this has to do directly with the survival of mankind as a species, as well as individuals, but it is also about our own personal responsibilities.

It is my absolute conviction that we all need to grasp this. Some of the information herein may seem very strange to some readers, and to others perhaps even impossible and not likely. A third category of readers may find it mind-blowing and quite scary at the same time. Whatever the reaction may be, we need to know what our options are. The vast majority of mankind have no idea what the Sirians got in mind for them. So I ask you to partake in this information with a very open mind. The following famous quote comes to mind:

"Condemnation without investigation is the height of ignorance" -- *Albert Einstein*.

Unfortunately, I have to take the reader down a path that in some ways is very dark before I can go to my favorite section, which is all about solutions. But before we move on, there are a few things I'd like to bring up. First thing is that I want to make sure that we all understand that although these papers have mainly talked about negative extraterrestrials, these are in minority out there. For the most part, star beings and star races are friendly and peaceful, but it's the

negative ones who stand out, unfortunately, and we have had the misfortune of having to deal with some of the darkest ones.

The Universe in general is actually quite a friendly place -- I really want to emphasize this one more time, because it's easy to get the wrong impression. Those who know about us humans (more star races than we may think) are very excited to meet us and make friends with us. However, many of them are quite concerned about the path the majority of mankind is going down; a path that can be very threatening to the survival for both them and us. In spite of this, they have no intentions to be violent with us or treat us badly. Most of the star races do whatever is in their power to assist, but must attend to the laws and rules of the Universe. The basic ones, such as Free Will and Non-Interference, are not something a council somewhere made up because they didn't have anything else to do. These stipulations are physical and metaphysical laws which support how energies naturally flow. If these agreements are broken, there are consequences that not only affect single beings, but sometimes whole star systems -- even whole galaxies.

The way things are today here on Earth prevents all these benevolent star races from making contact with us. So (and I can't stress this enough), it's really up to us what we make out of this, but we don't have all the time in the world! Almost all of us know that something is quite wrong with this world, but we are hoping someone else will take care of it, and that one morning we will read in the papers that everything has changed to the better and there are no more wars, disasters, famines, and diseases! Well, it's not going to happen that way.

Of course, there are good and bad individual in all societies and amongst all star races, something I've tried to point out as well. But to avoid to make things too complex, I have addressed a whole species (such as the Sirians) as if they all have one common brain, like in a hive society. In reality, this is not the case; the same thing applies regardless if we talk about Sirians, Aryans, or any other star race out there. Still, I concluded that it's probably better if we think of these star races as archetypes when we discuss their interaction with us humans, and therefore I have generalized them as if they are all united in their efforts. They are not. There are those who do not support what is being done to humans here on Earth and choose not to participate. I just want to make this absolutely clear to the reader: *the star races are presented in an archetypical manner, and their behavior, good or bad, is not representative for each and every individual of the particular specie.* But I also want to say that if I would meet a Sirian on the street, I would *not* assume that he or she is friendly.

With that said, let us go ahead and discuss the last few things relating to the Sirian Warlords and their interaction with mankind. This information is about you, it is about me, and it is about mankind as a species and our survival potential as a soul group. We, who live on this planet right now, are the ones who have to make the choices and hard decisions on behalf of future generations. Thank you for listening!

## **2. Lifting the Veil**

We have a chance in perhaps a million years. Logically it would be one chance in 26,000 years, but because of the time loop we've been sitting in for I don't know how long, each cycle is not going to be this intense. Next time we are probably not going to have as much help as we do now, and perhaps there won't be a next time, either, because of the shape we're going to be in by then. So this is really it!

The Earth is quarantined in more than one way. The Grid is locked by the Sirians (although there are holes in it), the stargates are closed (although some of them have been opened, and not necessarily by the Warlords), and we're sitting in a time loop (although many of us may break out

this time). The Earth herself is vibrating on a frequency which is 'false' and therefore very hard to find by other extraterrestrials (although many have now found their way here). As the reader can see, things are starting to happen in our favor, and the Sirians are losing ground. This is not the kind of arrival the 'Incoming' had expected after their long 'nap'.

So, the breakdown of the Sirian entrapment system is happening, but are we humans the one who have solely managed to accomplish this? The answer is no, we have had help.

We have discussed that the Sirians want the numbers, but the numbers benefit us, too. The 7 billion people on the planet is a ceiling and we will not exceed that amount of people, or if we do, it's not going to be with much. The truth of the matter seems to be that since the baby boom after World War II and up until now, millions of star beings have broken through the Grid and taken bodies here on Earth. Not as walk-ins, but they have come in the traditional way through the birth canal, entered baby bodies, and have grown up here. The difference between them and the common human is that they were born without amnesia, and they normally have no past lives here on Earth.

Why did they come? To fight the Sirians? No, these beings do not come to fight; they are only here to help increasing the frequency so we can break the time loop and raise the vibration of the planet, so she can go through her own transition. This has been successful, apparently, because the potential future versions of Earth that were just probable realities earlier, and not yet energized, are now energized and have become true versions of our planet in the future, so I've learned!

What does this mean, exactly? It means that if a certain probability of a future has been solidified, there are enough people who have put their energy into that future *probability* and made it into a *possibility*. Now we have several different versions of a future Earth that are getting occupied as we speak, and the Multiverse has adjusted to these new parallel realities! This apparently happened earlier this year, or by the end of 2011. These futures that are branching out are only the beginning, however. In a way, we are all creating our *own* future with our *own* version of a future Earth. Still, there are going to be versions of Earth that stay similar to how she is now, but there are also going to be a lot of branching off into parallel worlds, vibrating on higher frequencies.

Many non-physicals have seen how hard many humans work to break free. There are more people doing it behind the scenes than we know. All we can see are those who post on the Internet or write books, but there are millions of people who are not showing up in public, who are quite human, working extremely hard to advance spiritually and raise their frequency. This has been noted by those not from here, and they decided to help us push through by incarnating here.

There are also beings of a Higher Order (although not in an authoritarian way) who love the Living Library and have invested a lot in it. If it is being destroyed now, it's not going to be replaced, because then the vibration of this planet has sunk to such a low level that the Library can no longer manifest and sustain itself here. There will be versions of Earth that are going to experience these lower energies and worse, and in these versions of Earth, there will no longer be a Living Library. These Higher Order Beings (some would say they come from the Angelic Realm) don't look kindly upon what has been done to Earth and the Library thus far. And it truly breaks my heart when I read about, like I did yesterday, how they are destroying Mother Earth's lungs by cutting down the Amazon rainforests, and it's done for profit. How can someone participate in such a crime? It is unbelievable! They are killing our host, the one and only planet which can host us humans. There is no other planet in the Universe which is adapted to hosting humans -- this is our world; we were born from nature, and Mother Earth is our Mother in a direct sense! It's not only suicide, but also a tremendous crime against the planet itself, and the misuse of energy in this capacity has enormous consequences, as it ripples out across the Universe.



The benevolent star beings who are here now are really helping us solidify those parallel versions of Earth that exist in higher dimensions/densities, and thus we are hopefully going to have versions of the Living Library still intact. By our minds and our intentions we are drawn into realities that are now already existing, tuned into our values and our moral standards. And most interestingly, according to the Pleiadians, many beings that have been incarnated on Earth in the past have now returned. This is also why we see old time magicians show up, repeating and continuing the magick they practiced in ancient times. Time in itself, as viewed upon from our 3D perspective, is collapsing and imploding, and all timelines are coming together. This is how we heal along the lines of time, and all issues we are working on now, in this particular lifetime, are issues spanning from half a million years back up until now. Now we're going to learn how to complete all our lifetimes and reunite with our Higher Selves (our Oversouls) and become whole again from an Earth perspective. When this is done (which it will be when this current life is over), each being is free to explore the Multiverse while still staying grounded on a parallel version of Earth if they wish. Or they can move on and leave the Earth experience behind (more on this later on).

The reason why many probably will choose to stay here and build the New Earth is because, for one, this planet is absolutely beautiful! Look around you right now -- what a variety of species, plants, rocks! It is very hard to find a planet out there with so much variety. To do that, you would need to find another Living Library, similar to this one, and there is supposedly only one more in this galaxy, and it's located on the opposite side of the Central Sun, in another spiral arm. It's not that there aren't beautiful planets out there, but not with the tremendous variety we have here on Earth.

### **3. Leave me Alone and Let Someone Else do my Thinking!**

It has been brought to my attention that there are star beings, aside from the Sirians, attracted to war and feeding off of it, who have slipped in through the holes in the Grid and taken baby bodies here, and if we lift ourselves up and look at Planet Earth from above, we can see and feel an enormous amount of energy being released, so there are big dramas being played out here on Earth right now. This stir of energy is attracting many off-world beings. But, as things are now, everything seems to contribute towards lifting the Quarantine and set those free who are willing to break their chains. Those who still want them on may be able to see the door that leads to freedom being wide open before them, but all they will do is to run towards it and close it as fast as they can. Yes, some people like their chains, because they are afraid to take the responsibility that's needed in order to break them.

The small window we have had (1987-2012) is soon closed, and it will be harder to absorb new information as time is slowing down and the current bombardment of gamma rays eventually diminishes. Then it's time to reap what we have sown, and it's of course important that we have something to reap. We all have to question the 'System' -- all of it -- and start doing our own thinking, and we need to inspire others to do the same and give our attention to those who respond positively to our efforts. The System rewards you when you do as you've been told and punishes you when you're not. This is exactly why people have such a hard time letting go. They don't realize that they have to let go of it all to be free; they just want to let go of some of it.

We have no choice but to start doing our own thinking, or we'll end up having to give our obedience to machines in a not-so-far-away Machine Society, where people will move from away from urban areas and into big metropolitans, thinking that there is where their only convenient future lies. This migration has already started. The town I am living in (which is relatively small) is starting to look like a ghost town. Businesses are shutting down because they no longer can stand up against the competition from merging mega companies that become bigger and bigger, and either buy out the smaller businesses, or put them out of business. This is what merging of businesses is all about. It's called Oligarchy or Plutocracy (*def: Oligarchy is the form of*

government where a small group has the power to govern or rule. Aristotle had coined the term *oligarchy* as synonym for rule by the rich (which is known as *plutocracy*), where *oligarchy* now simply refers to rule of the privileged few. Even if the wealthy had military backing that was strong, they were able to rule over a nation.)<sup>[2]</sup> It's a preparation for the Machine World, where only a few businesses run the corporate world, and these few businesses will all move to the metropolitans. Smaller cities will be abandoned, because the System will not support their survival.

The well-informed reader may realize that when it's gone that far, the government owns all land in the country (they actually already do, but they don't tell you), and they won't allow people to build their own cities and villages on government land (which is *any* land), in an effort to stop *any* movements that refuse to follow the system. This will be a dilemma in the beginning, but enough people need to do it anyway, and in the beginning we may have to live like gypsies sometime do; moving from place to place, but so be it. After a while the government will give us 'reservations' like they did with the American Indians, but so be it! It's not where we live that is important -- not in the beginning. It's what we're doing with our minds that is important. Not even the Sirians understand what we are able to do with our biominds! We create our own realities, and when we strongly wish for something, we manifest it. This is how we create (or vibrate into) the New Earth! But first we need to break out of the suppressive system which keeps us in chains. Then we use what we've learnt from becoming Multidimensional, and we change the Multiverse to fit into the reality we want. Eventually, the Sirians and their Machine World will no longer vibrate within the same frequency range as we do, and they cease to exist in *our* reality, although they will still be alive and well in another. If this sounds like science fiction to some people, they'd better think again, because this is real -- more real than any of the illusions and delusions most people call reality.

#### **4. Concerned Star Races Watch Us Deplete Other Parts of the Universe from Energy. How Long Will They Let Us?**

In 'Level I' I was talking about misuse of energy, and explained it as the 'Balloon Syndrome'. Although there is seemingly an abundance of energy in the Universe, when we are using energy excessively, we have to borrow it from somewhere. It works like a balloon; you blow air into it in one end and it expands in the other. If we all the time borrow energy and use it negatively without giving anything positive back to the Universe, we are letting that energy destroy not only our own surroundings, but also other parts of the galaxy from where the energy we are using comes from. We humans are not even aware of where the energy we 'borrow' originates from. ETs have informed humans they have been in contact with that due to what we have done, we have literally destroyed other solar systems, light-years away from our own! And that also includes the life forms that were living there!

Star races from near and far are watching our development here on Earth and they see how we start evolving. Albeit, some of them actually want to stop us from reaching the stars, due to our stunning ignorance and immaturity. They don't want us to bring this insanity out in the Universe; they rather see the Sirians keep us in check. Not because they agree to that evolving races like us should be trapped and treated horribly, but because things are what they are. Humanity has not managed to break out of their destructive belief systems, be they religious or social/political, and these star races are rather thinking in terms of the greatest good for everybody involved rather than just thinking of our wellbeing. If they let us join them in the stars the way we are, we are not going to contribute to a positive expansion of consciousness in the Universe, but instead it would be like opening an asylum and let the inmates out, untreated. They don't want that, so either we shape up, or they will try to stop us from leaving the surface of this planet, and we will be left to destroy ourselves. On the other hand, they would love to have us join them, *once we've grown up!* The concern they have, however, is that they don't see that happen. And this may even affect those of us humans who may be more mature than others. Can the aliens trust us?

Will we fall back into old patterns? There are those out there who have doubts about our whole species, and those beings are sitting in important councils, voting against letting us loose in the Universe.

I am going to do the best I can to explain the consequences of what we're doing. The person who does it best of all researchers I've encountered is George LoBuono, who wrote the brilliant must-read book, *'Alien Mind'*, which can be downloaded on my website (<http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm>). This book is not channeled, but is mostly written from first hand experiences. LoBuono has met quite a few aliens, mind to mind, and face to face, mostly using an advanced remote viewing technique, quite similar to LPG-C's *ENS* (Extra Neuro Sensor). He is using his avatar (light-body) to travel the Universe, and thus can do so both through space/time and time/space. Hence, there are few limits to where in location and when in time he can go. This has showed to be extremely helpful, and he has written down the conclusions from his experiences in his book, which he gives away for free as a gift to mankind. A most generous gift, I must say.

#### **4.1. Zero-Point Energy, or so-called 'Negative Energy'**

Many readers have probably heard the term *'zero-point energy'*, *'electrogravity'*, or *'negative energy'* some time on their journey. If nowhere else, probably through Dr. Steven Greer's work. I am not going to go into any esoteric teachings and hard-to-comprehend science about this here, but I need to touch this subject because it's very important (the more reasons to keep it simple).

The first thing to understand is that when we talk about negative energy in these terms, we are not talking about electrically charged energy; this is something totally different. Normal energy (such as light) curves and bends outwards, in waves, into space. Negative energy (such as gravity or an atom's nucleus) pulls and cycles inwardly, so we call it 'negative' as opposed to normal, 'positive' energy (and again, it's not about electrical charge).

Dr. Greer points out that zero-point energy is something star races use quite frequently, not only when they travel through micro-cosmos, but also when they communicate with each other over distances, as it seems. So, it's not the use of it that's wrong, it's how we use it.

I will make the allegory with the balloon once more. These are not easy concepts to grasp, and I'm sure the majority of the readers have forgotten this principle by the time they read this. So, imagine you are blowing up a balloon. When it's full of air, take a black marker pen and make dots on the other end of the balloon, relatively close to each other. Then, with a couple of fingers, squeeze the balloon in the middle and watch the dots. The distance between them will now increase.

What does this mean? Well, pretend that the balloon is the Universe filled with energy (the air in the balloon), and when you squeeze it is when you borrow energy from the Universe, i.e. for space travel or experiments with negative energy in general. The dots on the balloon signify time speeding up. So when you borrow or steal energy from one part of the Universe, you are going to speed time up in another part. The consequences of this will be that if we now pertain this to another solar system, the sun and the planets, and everything else in that solar system, will age much faster and speed towards its demise.

That, to authorities on our own planet, may feel so abstract and far away that they don't care, and as if that isn't bad enough, misuse or overuse of negative energy (electrogravity/zero-point energy; it's all the same thing) can also have catastrophic effects much closer to home; it may shorten the lifespan of our own Sun(!).

Electrogravity isn't 'free'. If we overuse or misuse it, it speeds the flow of time. A reckless overuse would shorten the Sun's lifespan considerably and therefore put our whole civilization in great danger. The use of negative energy needs to be globally monitored and regulated. According to LoBuono, aliens do this to avoid overuse, and if someone in their own society misuses it, they counter-stream such energy into the offender's circuitry to deactivate it, if necessary. We must do the same thing, he says.

The concern aliens have with us humans starting to use negative energy (and we already have), is that they know our mentality, and they don't like what they see. They can see how we are beginning to use this kind of energy in the weapon industry, and that is a no-no. Many star races are very aggressive with making sure that this doesn't happen, and go out of their way to condemn use of negative energy for weapon purposes<sup>[3]</sup>. Something they don't like the least is when immature races start messing with these kind of energies without taking any responsibility for it. In our case it's mainly done under alien supervision (the Sirians are the instigators), but the weapon industries are not only run by aliens; the majority of people who are working there (same with other workplaces and facilities) are of course human, who either agree with the policies of the industry they're working in, or simply don't care about the consequences of these policies and just see it as a job. This can show to be very dangerous thinking, because it could have severe consequences if more advanced aliens interfere. No one is going to intentionally destroy the whole human race because of this, but other actions will be taken, which will have the weapons back-fire.

Also, severe efforts may be made so that humankind will not put their foot out in interstellar space. We will end up living in a quarantine within a quarantine within a quarantine. Yes, that's how dangerous many star races think we are in present time. We have a lot to learn as a species, and it will not come easy. Ultimately, of course, any interference with building a weapon industry in the fashion they wish will of course trigger the Sirians, who consider themselves the owners of this planet. If so, these weapons using negative energy may be used against interfering, but well-intended star races, and we may have a new space war going. There is so much at stake. The problem is that aliens have looked at probable futures from a multidimensional viewpoint, and they can see a probable future, with kind some energy built towards it, where mankind destroys itself because of misuse of energy.

Electrogravity is not a negative thing per se (no pun intended), because its use, when done moderately, can have lots of benefits. Although it speeds things up in the environment, it also slows down things in the immediate proximity to where it's used. E.g., it could be of great use in the medical field as it could freeze cancer, shorten the half-life of radioactive waste with a purpose to make them harmless, etc. The problem is that here on Earth, if something can be used for ill purposes, it's a guarantee it will. This is a very sad, but quite true. It doesn't mean it's not going to be used for more benevolent purposes as well, but the military will grab everything which can be used to build advanced weapons and aircraft to increase their negative power. Due to our arrogance, we are also facing an additional problem in all this, which is that because of our warlike behavior, advanced star races refuse to teach us the secrets of electrogravity.

When we look at it, it looks like a one-way street. How much negative energy can we use without severely affecting the lifespan of our solar system, and not to affect other solar systems, light-years, or even galaxies away, the way universal energy works? The truth is that we don't know, and the more star races teach us, the more we will absorb the knowledge and use it in the weapon industry. But don't the Sirians know the limits? Oh, sure they do, but do they really care? Does it bother them if the Sun is dying due to their misuse? Do they feel any bad conscience if star systems somewhere else suffer from what they are doing here and in other places? Well, we already are quite familiar with their mentality, so the answer is obvious. And unfortunately, humanity as a whole is not even aware of electrogravity, and while it is being more and more misused as time goes by, the rest of mankind is sitting in their couches with their legs on the table

watching reality shows and football games, giving up their own energy in favor of the Sirians, who suck it up the more excited the person gets before the TV screen. Again, it's pretty sad.

George LoBuono says:

"To humans, Tom Bearden's assertion that use of electrogravity speeds the flow of time seems like a one-way ride, as though when we use electrogravity we simply run the clock like a vector in that part of virtual space-time. However, hyperversals<sup>[def]</sup> can converge multiple categories of gravitics in order to minimize the local running of the clock on quanta. This allows for finer, counterbalanced uses of gravitic technologies. Over billions of years time such methods have been refined, allowing hyperversal technology to be multiply horizoned, so to speak. As a result, it's safer but like all gravitic technology, it deducts from the total duration of a universe cycle. Hyperversals go out of their way to demonstrate how precise their technology can actually be. I've experienced a variety of their subtle demonstrations of various micro-phenomena (commentary included) plus the ability of some hyperversals to hint at certain events before they happened."<sup>[4]</sup>

So, what this is indicating is that we, with the beginning of the New Era, are hypothetically able to reach the stars at any time, and there are those willing to help us with the mechanics around it. There is, however, two huge barriers that we've put on ourselves, which prevents us from immediately taking advantage of this situation, and they are a) the Sirians domination on the planet, b) we humans, who agree to be manipulated by this alien group. We humans are born here on Earth, and this is our planet, or ours together with those who once created us in the first place. And these Ancient Ones are the ones to decide when we can have the planet to ourselves, not the Sirians, or likewise, any other impostors and invaders. The Ancient Ones would set us free here the exact minute we shook off the parasites from our beings and our planet.

However (and there always seems to be a however), those who are willing to give us technology once we can prove ourselves being peaceful and not a threat to the rest of the star races out there, are basically offering us energy that is free and doesn't destroy our planet, as long as we are not using it for building weapons in the so-called Defense Industry. So far, so good. Now, this technology, or most of it, already exists on this planet, thanks to a certain giant man (literally and figuratively) called Nikola Tesla. We all know the story how his inventions, which could bring us free energy, was hijacked by the PTB<sup>[def]</sup> and used within the **Military Industrial Complex** (**MIC**<sup>[def]</sup>) instead<sup>[5]</sup>.

Well, every star race who has studied humankind knows this, so that's nothing new. But there is one thing that bothers me, and that is they say they use this technology for space travel as well. OK, I can accept that when comes to 'newcomers' in space. Zero-point energy may be useful for planetary races who have just discovered it and realized that this can be used to travel between stars, and it works, but is quite an inconvenient way to travel. It is fast, compared to regular space travel, but still slow if you want to travel long distances, which is very often required, or you're limited, like someone who can only travel within his own town, but the next town is too far away, because the car only goes 5 miles an hour, and the next town in 100 miles away. The reader gets the picture. You are pretty much stuck in the star neighborhood where you live if you compare with the vast distances you could travel in almost no-time with nano-travel. There is no faster space travel than thought-travel, and then we're talking subquantum physics = nano-travel.

So this makes us think, what are the intentions with these star beings who say they can help us reaching the stars? This help is supposedly coming from very advanced hyperversals (ontoenergetics), and they are saying that this is the way they travel through space. I wholeheartedly disagree. If these beings are who they say they are, they do not use zero-point energy to travel long distances; it would take too long. It's Stone Age. In an era where advanced beings can travel through black holes that are no bigger than the pin of a needle (or smaller) don't use



any other energy than thought energy. See, LoBuono can do it, A.R. can apparently do it, and remote viewers do it all the time. Only that star beings can manifest their light-body in the physical at arrival point if they so wish, while the remote viewer apparently can't, or knows how to do it.

So are we facing a new kind of deception here? Interestingly, Dr. Steven Greer is calling his both main projects 'The Orion Project' and the 'Sirius Project'. Why those two stars? I have tried to find out the answer to that, but no one can (or is willing to) give me an explanation. At best, they call it 'coincidence'. In these circles, there is no such thing.

I don't want to be overly conspiratorial, but I get suspicious when star beings are presenting to us humans something we already possess, and hurry up saying that advanced star beings out there are using negative energy for star travel. No, they don't -- not in the way it's presented by these hyperversals.

I would strongly suggest that the reader reads LoBuono's book, because it's a wealth of information in it, and it changes your way of thinking regarding aliens, no matter what way of thinking you had before. Very interesting! You see, it doesn't matter if the aliens LoBuono's been in contact with are pulling our legs, you still learn a lot from them. Now, I don't think they all do, and LoBuono is pretty smart, but in certain terms, there seem to be ETs mentioned in the book who are doing their best to lead us off track.

But is there is real threat? Are there star races out there who are actually going to destroy us if we don't change our ways? No, there aren't. Apparently, there are some (the same ones who want to present electrogravity[?]) who suggest this is the case, but I have well informed sources, not from here, who have explained the laws of the Universe for me, and there is no star race out there who would destroy mankind or the Living Library again and get away with it. Not unless they have our agreement to destroy us, but the way things are now, there are Higher Orders of beings who would interfere before that would happen.

Once again, I am very suspicious as of the purpose of these beings who are making all these offers. It may seem more bona fied when they say they are not going to help us until we come to our senses, but only if they are presenting something that will be really beneficial for us and stay truthful. It is *not* true that advanced star beings use zero-point energy to travel the stars.

It is true, however, that benevolent star beings in the past tried to present real solutions to the world governments, but were turned down. Instead the governments decided to make treaties with star races who had the most destructive technology; or technology that *could* be used destructively. The benevolent beings who were here were the Pleiadians, according to themselves.[\[6\]](#) When they realized that the governments of the world are not interested in solutions that can help the people and the planet, they decided to talk to the common citizens instead and chose a vessel to do so. That vessel is Barbara Marciniak.

So, let's become spectators for a while and not buy into all these fantastic offers that are presented to mankind at this time, Dr. Greer included. There is more to the picture than meets the eye. And as a 'by the way', I read an old article by Richard Dolan, from 2001, shortly after Dr. Greer's 'Disclosure Project' had aired[\[7\]](#). He, too, was quite suspicious at the whole 'friendly aliens' agenda. Dolan had seen the same thing I had, namely that Greer and his team were laughing off the idea that there could be malevolent aliens around as well. The explanation they had for opposing this idea was that we are still breathing the air of Planet Earth (meaning we are still here). If 'bad aliens' were here, we would all be either invaded or dead. For coming from such an intelligent man, it's quite a stunning statement. How about if the aliens have been here all the time and never left? Could that be the reason for our present enslavement? Why doesn't Greer mention this as an option, or at least try to debunk it? Not credible for coming from such a brilliant



man. His staff are parroting him whenever they get a chance and are either laughing at researchers like me, or get really aggressive, which happened to me.

What is true, though, is that we are a threat to both ourselves and aliens out there by our misuse of energy, including negative energy. The effects negative energy has on our Sun and other solar systems out there has been scientifically proven.

#### **4.2. Another, Even More Serious Misuse of Energy**

One would think that the misuse of negative energy, and the potential acceleration of this misuse, is what bothers the many star races out there the most when comes to universal overall danger, but I am not so sure that is the case. I agree that this is a biggie, but there is another misuse that is also affecting everybody in the Universe on an even more serious scale, and that is the misuse of female energy; the misuse of Female Fire!

I have already earlier talked a lot about how women have been suppressed by Males in Power. I have talked about an ongoing war (up until this day) between the genders; something that has been going on as long as anyone can remember -- it was a problem early on in the history of this Universe.

Women have something men don't have to the same extent, and that is the full extent of the Fire. I know that there have been pieces missing in my information on this subject, and the reason is because I wanted to wait with explaining the rest until in this paper, because there were these other things the reader needed to know first.

First, to review a little bit, this is a feminine universe; no doubt about it. And in this feminine universe, the real Fire belongs to the female. The males just don't have it to the same degree, except on very rare occasions. There is a reason for this, which I will go into in a moment.

The Sirians keep us captured here for several reasons, where the most important ones are 1) they need obedient Super Soldiers for their future space army in order to defeat the Divine Feminine, 2) they need more time to explore what it is that makes the females so different from these Males in Power, 3) they want the female Fire so they can unlock the doors to the inner sanctuary of the Goddess Universe and become Kings of the 100% Universe.

So they have kept us in a time loop for who knows how long in order to figure this out, thinking they have all the time in the world, for really, who could stop them? That's what they thought. It's different now, however, which I will talk more about soon. But now, when they understand that with some outside assistance, humankind is for the first time able to break the time loop and jump to the next layer of the Grid, they need to be more aggressive. The alien/military abductions are increasing in numbers, and baby girls are bred outside of society and are never registered. These babies, especially when they have become a few years of age, are used by the Sirians to extract their Fire. The same thing often happens when a human man and a human woman have sex and have not protected themselves first by putting intentions there what their orgasms are going to be used for. Non-physicals of the Sirians Alliance are either present during the sexual act and steal the Fire from the female orgasmic explosion, or they can hover in the ether above Earth and see from 'above' when women on Earth have orgasms, because they register like powerful firework shooting up through the atmosphere and eventually leave this 4% Universe. Needless to say, this 'firework' gets stolen.

The energy/Fire that the Sirian Overlords are able to collect for themselves are then used to increase their own power. This whole process, if looked at from the viewpoint of other star races, is enormous misuse of sexual energy! Most star races know by now that humans are made

special, with the women inhabiting the Fire of the Goddess herself to an extent that has never before happened in this Universe, or even beyond, from what I understand.

But why is this so serious when comes to other star races, who are not even involved in these evil deeds? Well, it's serious because these star races can't do much about it as long as we humans are in agreement with the Sirians; whether it's wittingly or unwittingly is irrelevant. The Sirians are using the Fire to boost their own power to conquer the Universe, and many star races see this happen and feel quite powerless until we humans decided we've had enough. The observing star races could hypothetically go to war against the Sirians and challenge their power, and I have the feeling that one day they will join together in an effort to do so, but they still want to give humanity a last chance to wake up and repent. That could, more or less in an instant, reduce the Sirian power remarkably, and the rest of the star races could more easily win a gigantic war like that. The problem is, humans would be destroyed in a war like that -- we wouldn't be able to withstand that kind of energy.

This whole thing has gone too far. The Sirian Warlords have gained a lot of strength and power since they took over this planet; this being their most important outpost at this point in time, because the females here are invaluable for them. To go to war against the Sirians now would certainly destroy both the Living Library and all human life on this planet, and the star races out there think both twice and three times before they'll do that. Besides, the beings of Higher Order are against it. This, too, is giving the star races hope. If these beings of Higher Order are telling them to hold back must mean there is still a chance that humankind will make it, they may think. But I'm sure they won't wait forever...

### **5. The Real Reason Females Possess More Fire Than Males!**

I wonder how many of my readers have followed Robert Morning Sky's audio session on this new websites at <http://robertmorningsky.com> and <http://ladyoffire.com>. If you haven't listened to his mp3 files, you really ought to. I know, it's a lot to go through, but the information in there is extremely powerful. Robert Morning Sky (RMS<sup>[def]</sup>) is telling his readers/listeners over and over to be skeptical (within reason) and put him on top of the list. I would suggest you do that (just like you should do with me) and come to conclusions about RMS' intentions. I am not saying they are not pure (they may very well be). Still, come to your own conclusions.

The reason I'm bringing this up, and why RMS is coming back as a reference in my own research, is that his and my paths tend to cross quite a bit. What I am going to suggest here may be shocking and too incredible for many to swallow, but the only thing I ask from the reader is to have a very open mind here and consider it very deeply before you discard it (and hopefully you won't). This is extremely important information; perhaps the most important in this whole series of papers, because it explains the whole reason why the Sirian Overlords treat us like they do. I will outline the overall concept here, but for deep details and real proof (yes, I mean *proof*), go to Morning Sky's two websites. You will find it there -- guaranteed.

The Patriarchal Regime, who took over this planet about 500,000 years ago from those who whole-heartedly supported and were sent out by the Divine Feminine, who fought a war in space with the Matriarchs, drove them away, and won this territory, has taught us that man is superior to woman. You can read about that in most religious (altered) texts, and the Bible says that Eve seduced Adam, and that she is the cause to the First Sin from which we are still affected. What RMS has managed to prove is that in the beginning of the Universe, there were only females. Males did not exist! So how did those females reproduce? Well, they reproduced by cloning themselves, creating exact copies of themselves to the smallest cell. They didn't need any males. Males were not even thought of at that time.

To make a long story short, over time the Universe became populated by feminine star beings only. However, in the Universe there were also viruses, and some of these viruses were quite powerful and resistant. Due to that all females were copies of each other, these viruses found ways to overpower the female body. Once they'd learned how to do this, and female bodies stopped functioning and died, all beings in the Universe were threatened. This is when the idea of a male species came up. The idea was that if the females reproduced sexually with a male, the offspring would look different and have a different setup of DNA. The offspring were no longer clones of the mother. So each individual now was different from every other individual and life survived in the Universe, because the viruses could not manifest successfully in all beings.

So far, so good, but perhaps the reader is asking him- or herself, how was the male created? Out of the woman's rib? After all, everything in the Bible seems reversed.

No, as a matter of fact, it was done by adding a chromosome. The Greater Creator Gods (Founders, or perhaps it was even the Builders) created the Y chromosome, and thus the male species was created. I say species, because in the beginning, males were looked at as a different species<sup>[8]</sup>. But here is the kicker: even today amongst the human species, the male is always an altered female! If not an enormous amount of testosterone is added to the birth process, the fetus will turn out to be a female 100% of the time. And the female egg, interestingly enough, is 4000 times bigger than the male sperm.

This is very interesting, because the old charlatan doctors and philosophers, such as Plato and Hippocrates (the Father of Medicine) taught their students that females were no more than animals and their successors taught that the female womb was nothing else but an altered male scrotum, and if the woman didn't have enough sex, the womb started wandering inside the body and ended up driving the woman either to hysteria, severe illness, and even death. A great way of saying that women need to have sex as often as possible to satisfy the male or she'll get very sick.

What I am trying to say here and what is really my point is that we are all females, and we 'men' are simply 'altered females'. For those who doubt this and think that I'm finally losing it, I strongly suggest you go through RMS' audios, one by one, and listen to his overwhelming evidence of this (yes, scientific, proven evidence) and much, much more that has to do with the Divine Feminine. Robert has worked extremely hard for many, many years to gather this information, and has had help from a tribe, who supposedly descend from an ancient society of women, who have lived underground for thousands of years, to stay out of sight from the Males in Power, and who now have decided it's time to release this information, so I do not want to blow it for him by presenting all his evidence here. Therefore, I strongly suggest the reader goes to his sites and educate yourself on the subject he has to offer. What he is presenting are not empty statements or opinions; he is proving every single thing he is saying, quite remarkably. If the reader decides to check him out after have read the rest of my papers, please in the meantime keep at least an open mind about what I've just stated, because future will show that I am correct!

But what are the implications of all this? Well, it means that the reason women have more Fire burning inside of them than men have is because of this simple fact: males are altered females! By being altered from the 'original' in order to be able to have sex with a woman, we don't possess the same abilities, but a weaker form of it. The female is the original being of the Feminine Universe, which is natural, if the Universe itself is feminine. Males came into the picture to assist the female, who is possessing the real power of the 96%.

With time, however, males became jealous of women's power and wanted to possess it themselves. So the War of the Genders began. It was a Universal War, starting billions of years ago and continues up to this very day. Males through history has treated women horribly by torturing, raping and killing them in frustration and raving madness. The females soon started fighting back, furiously, because they were often much better warriors than men, possessing the

Fire of the Goddess. This began an evil cycle where both males and females are guilty of treating each other quite terribly.

Sometime during this seemingly endless war, the Goddess descended to Earth and seeded an androgynous race who possessed a great amount of her own Goddess energy. She did *not* create any males. In a great lake up in the Siberian Mountains, she created the Namlú'u, who had this enormous Fire inside of them, and could communicate directly with the Goddess at any time. They could access the Heart of the Goddess Universe, which we call dark energy and dark matter, consisting of 96% of the Universe. This was the Mother Goddess' Great Experiment in the middle of a raging war. Our planet became the great oasis in the outskirts of the Galaxy, sitting in the middle of PESH-METEN, the Galactic Highway the Goddess at this time was in total control over. Putting the Experiment here was probably intentional in the sense that by having access to this important star lane, the Namlú'u could travel directly to the Goddess through the giant black hole in Orion's Belt.

Not until the Males of Power came were there males on Earth. The rest is, like they say, history. Today, in the 21st Century, we still have the blood and the Fire of the Goddess inside of us, which is our inheritance from the ancient Namlú'u, who no longer dwell in our dimension. But one day we may once again meet with our great ancestors -- the Goddess' Sacred Experiment, which was destroyed by the Sirian Warlords. But not totally; we are still here as a living legacy of the beings of the Golden Age.

And it's *this* blood, and *this* Fire that the Warlords want so badly but still, to their great frustration, can only get in fractions. Nevertheless, with only being able to do that, they have increased their power in the Universe exponentially. Only we can stop them from expanding even more, and perhaps we can do more than that? However, although the Warlords don't want to admit it even to themselves, they are draining out our females, and their Fire will not burn forever...

## **6. The Debt Now Must Be Paid in Full!**

The most serious misuse of energy on this planet and the most devious thing the Sirians have done towards the Mother Goddess is probably when they went back on their promise to pay on the 'Debt'. Which debt, you may ask? Well, this one indeed has to do with misused energy, because if this is not misused energy, I don't know what is. I'll explain:

In this Universe, the purpose of all things is that they are supposed to evolve; intelligent beings more so, even. The Builders and the original Founders decided that all so-called intelligent beings in this Universe, who started out on a material world, in order to evolve and learn the childhood lessons, have to have one thing built into their DNA, namely the urge to evolve as a species and a longing for the stars. This doesn't mean that all species in the Universe decide to become star travelers, because at one point it's their own choice, but it *was* built into their DNA to begin with.

The same thing applies to Homo sapiens. Even if a devious star race is creating a new race by manipulating their DNA, this thing was built into the original being, but also needs to be made sure is built into the manipulated ones.

So, when EA and the Sirians experimented with the humans, they still had to make sure that they make progress. And if a star race works as Administrators on a certain world, they need to make sure they don't interfere with the evolving race in such a manner they can't evolve. The Sirians are blunt enough to call themselves the new Administrators of Earth, taking over after the Titans. We can say that they indeed are interfering, but they get away with it, because they have our consent, even if it was given to them through manipulation.

The Warlords then 'shut the doors' to our planet, so to speak, by closing the stargates and the Grid system, and also quarantined the planet and changed its frequency so that it trapped the beings who were still here. Other star beings from outer space could no longer find Earth where it's supposed to be, and other star beings and star races who were here when it happened got trapped here on Earth together with Homo sapiens. Many of them still live underground or in very remote areas. Others have blended in with the human population. They eventually got caught up in the recycling system as well and implanted with amnesia. Since then, they don't even know they are not Homo sapiens to begin with.

Humans, per Universal Laws, still needed a chance to evolve, and the Sirians knew it. If they didn't let us evolve, or give us the chance to, they would be in deep trouble for breaking such a law. The Overlords implemented Free Will to the extreme here on this planet so they could work more freely with us humans and had us agree with them by creating belief systems which the Sirians could control, for one. But they had to think long and hard to come up with a solution to how they could let humans evolve at the same time as they kept them stagnant. That was a serious contradiction. After all, they had to prove to the Queen of the Stars that humankind, in spite of Sirian Administration, evolved.

Due to the Law of Free Will, a planet can get new owners during its lifetime. Sometimes it happens through war (one star race kicks another one out), or a star race bargains with the current owner about ownership (like we humans bargain about ownership of real estate). The reasons for change of ownership are many, but if there is an evolving race on the planet when it happens, that evolving race needs space to evolve. The Sirians knew they broke this law and had to solve this problem.

So, what they did was that every once in a while, they let a few souls fall through the crack and escape out in the Universe instead of going through the Tunnel of Light and be recycled. Sirian 'spirit guides', after these people had died, showed them the way to freedom and let them escape without any further recycling. The ones who were allowed to escape were the so-called 'evolved' ones. The Sirian now felt that they had met their obligations.

In reality, what they did was to choose a soul which had been so depleted of energy after been recycled over and over on Earth that she was more or less useless. Most of the souls they sent back to Orion were more dead than alive, and had to be rescued, like an exhausted swimmer lost at sea, being picked up by sailors when he is almost drowning from exhaustion. These souls were more or less the only ones the Queen of the Stars got back to pay off the *'Debt'*<sup>[def]</sup>, meaning the Sirians had to show that humans actually evolved. So, by doing this every now and then, the Warlords thought they'd obeyed the law and all was fine, and life went on as usual.

The Queen of the Stars was very annoyed. She understood what the Sirians were trying to do. The souls they no longer had any use for, because they had depleted them of all their energy from slave labor, torture, warfare, or whatever it could be, they sent through the Grid and were made free. This was also the Sirians showing their disagreement with the Queen, because in the beginning, humans were supposed to develop independently on Earth in one go, without death and amnesia, possessing the Fire of the Goddess, and then when they had finished business, they could leave if they wanted with no strings attached. Being sarcastic, the Sirians threw at her the souls that were almost dead, covertly telling the Queen that this is the best humans can do; this is where they are as far as evolvment goes! And if someone would protest, the Sirians said, "What are you talking about? We are doing nothing wrong. The humans do what they're doing out of free will. We never forced them to do anything!" And so they refer to that they have an 'agreement' with humans to treat them the way they do (they don't mention that it happened through manipulation, but even if they did, it wouldn't have mattered much. It's a Universe of Free Will, and if we decide to be manipulated, it's our choice, and only if we break the manipulation will

the Sirians stop controlling us. Only because they must, according to Universal Laws. If they don't, they will be removed by force, or there will be a space war).

The Queen wouldn't have any of it. She was furious at what the Sirians had done with her soul group, and decided a long time ago to do something about it. She went so far that she wanted the Debt paid off in full, meaning she wanted all the souls on Earth back! No more recycling or controlling of human beings. The whole quantity of souls she wanted to be returned to Orion! She must have made this decision quite recently, perhaps in the 1930s-1940s when we dropped the atom bomb and made holes in the Grid so star beings could enter in huge quantities, and others could observe as spectators on a distance.

Anyway, those other star races who were observing what was happening here on Earth, after the planet had been rediscovered, asked the Queen of the Stars to wait with interfering. They wanted to give us humans a last chance to resolve the situation we were in; to break out of the Prison Planet. After all, why should humans have special treatment? they asked. Other star races had have to solve their own problems per the law of Non-Interference. Why not humans?

The Queen of the Stars had to back off, seeing the logic in what those star races proposed. This *is* a Universe of Free Will and Non-Interference after all, so they were right. She noticed she had a soft spot for mankind; so much that she wanted to break her own laws. It was a dilemma, but all she could do was to observe to see if the Sirians made a mistake so she could interfere. She needed them to break a law or two. And knowing them, they probably would, sooner or later...

And sure enough, they did! At one point very recently the Sirians became more careless. It's my own assumption that this was during the nano-second when time sped up exponentially and the Overlords started losing control. The Warlords have made a lot of mistakes during the nano-second, resulting in that some of their heavy crimes have been exposed and scapegoats have been thrown to the wolves (us), but their biggest mistake was one we humans never noticed. They stopped sending souls to Orion to pay off the Debt! Hence, they broke the agreement and one of the basic Universal Laws.

The Queen of the Stars acted immediately! She did no longer need to listen to other star races and what they thought in the matter; it was now crystal clear. The Sirians had broken one of her most important laws and stopped sending 'evolved' souls for graduation.

The King of Kings must have fell off the chair when he got the message from the Queen of Orion. It said that now the Debt had to be repaid in full. In other words, the Queen wants her soul group back!

This has created a lot of stress amongst the Sirian Overlords lately, and they are not sure what to do. If they obey, they will lose mankind and can't use us for their future purposes. They thought they had all the time in the world to create their army of Super Soldier and fulfill their own prophecies, but now they are out of time, and they don't have a Plan B! This is another reason why we see so much desperation amongst the Global Elite at this time, and so many insane decisions being made at top level, affecting us common people on the ground level. We here on the ground are just scratching our heads, thinking new policies and rules coming down on us from the top managements are not making sense. This is because they don't make sense; they are just temporary solutions to what they hope are temporary problems, until they get a chance to solve them.

But what does this mean for us? Well, I can't tell for sure, because it depends on how things will progress from hereon. If the Sirians give up without a fight (which I doubt), they will leave and give the Earth to us, and the Queen of the Stars will probably let them go. The Global Elite will



either leave with the Sirians or be thrown to the wolves (us) after the Sirian entities have left their bodies and the person who originally possesses the body is left on his/her own. This planet will in that case be left to us in a matter of days, while the intruders leave and go back to their home planets. Chaos and confusion, anarchy and other undesirable effects will hit us in the beginning when our controllers disappear, but we will hopefully eventually get our act together.

A second option is that the Sirians choose to fight. They will use their military forces from other parts of the Galaxy and occupy Earth space, waiting for the liberators to come and drive them away. There will possibly be a space war somewhere in our own solar system, just like has happened before, with devastating effects.

A third option would be that the Sirians do nothing, just seeing it as an empty threat. They 'know' that the Aryans will not come here full force, or they will create the same effect the Sirians would if they live out the plan Utu revealed to me, which was that the Sirians come back full force to 'take care of their own' but promise not to kill any humans. The Aryans and their allies would be seen as invaders by us humans and we would fight the wrong enemy.

There may be other options, of course, not thought of at this time, neither by us or the Sirians, but I think number one is out of the question; the Sirians will not give up Earth without a fight. Number two is plausible, but still not. I think the Sirians know they are still too weak to fight Orion and would only do so if they were totally pushed against the wall. So what remains is number three, which I think is what they will do. Although this is a wild card which will most certainly continue making them nervous, with an Aryan invasion potentially around the corner, it's the alternative which, if chosen, is the one that has the greatest possibility to succeed.

I have done some research on this, and discussed the whole thing before I published it here, and it is doubtful that we will see an Aryan armada in the sky or on the radar, indicating that they are sitting close to Earth. We wouldn't be able to see it, anyway, with our human technology, because the armada would come from the nano-world, from a totally different dimension. But the implications of a space war would affect the solar system on a cellular level and shake and rumble all planets therein, creating earthquakes, polar shifts, explosions of planets and what have we. None of this is likely to happen, and if the Aryan space armada would show up on the Sirians' 'interdimensional radar', all the Warlords had to do would be to hide on Earth, even if it would trap them here. The Aryans will not destroy the Living Library.

So, in summary, I would think that Orion will stick to the ultimatum that this soul group (humankind) should be set free, but we will not notice any real effects from this right now, unless the Sirians surprise us and are ready to give up Earth after all. But don't hold your breath. And all I've said so far is still valid; we need to work on our own sovereignty and development, soul-wise and as a biokind. The Sirians have even more reasons now to develop the Machine World, or perhaps the Orion threat is actually the reason they are building it in the first place, and I am wrong about the time frame. Perhaps the Queen gave the Sirian the ultimatum a few hundred years ago, and the Overlords have worked on building the Machine World ever since. I don't know, but I do know that a Machine World, built on nano-technology, is under development, and we can already see the evidence all around us.

As a last note on this; here above, I said that there were star races who wanted to hold off on terminating this Experiment, to give us humans a chance to resolve our problem with the Sirians ourselves, but there are also others who agree with the Queen that the Human Experiment should be terminated due to that they don't want us out in the Universe the way we behave, so terminating the Experiment and start from scratch would be a good idea, they think. So, however we look at it, we live on borrowed time, literally, and we can't stay asleep forever as a species, or we'll be forever lost. More so than we may think. I will tell the reader what I mean by that here below.

## 7. The Destruction of Souls

Keep in mind that everything is energy - everything, so also souls, and even the most solid of all matter. And we know from our physics classes in school that things can be depleted of energy. We often compare our human body with a battery; when the battery is out of energy, we either throw it away, calling it a 'dead' battery, or we recharge it, and we have a fully working battery again. However, we can't go on recharging the same battery over and over forever, because sooner or later even the rechargeable battery is going to go 'dead' and we throw it away.

Bodies are working in a similar way. By the end of the day, when we come home from a long work day and have been up so many hours, the body gets depleted of energy and needs to be recharged. If we didn't have a chance to sleep every now and then, our body would much sooner than later die from lack of energy. Fortunately, we can recharge our batteries, hopefully every night, and wake up after a certain amount of hours, feeling much better than when we went to bed. But just like with a battery, the body ages, and eventually it doesn't matter how much you recharge it, it still won't work satisfactory, and the body will die.

But what about the soul? Don't the same laws of energy apply to souls? Well, we hear over and over that the soul never dies; it lives on after body death and is basically indestructible. In other words, souls can't die! Ever! Is this really true?

Well, it depends on how we look at it. Although the energy in the Universe is not unlimited, it's still abundant. It's all around us, and the Universe is supposedly at least 14-17 billion light-years across (although I would say it's spherical, or, as I've come to suspect lately, a gigantic spiral), and there is an unimaginable amount of energy in this vastness. It should be enough to feed the soul at all times, shouldn't it?

Yes, apparently so, but there are limitations to how much energy one single soul can absorb, and as a matter of fact, in spite of what metaphysicists say, the soul *is* aging. Why otherwise are there new souls born? And there is evidence that there is. Some of us are younger, more immature souls, while others are older, wiser souls. This wouldn't be the case if a soul didn't age. And if souls age, do they also die?

Now, time is arbitrary, and is considered differently depending on where in the Universe we reside, so it's incorrect to say that one soul is 3 million years old while another is 4 billion years old. This can only be done if the two souls were born at the same place and stayed there all the time. Then time becomes relative, and the age of souls can be compared. Before we go on and discuss souls here on Earth, where their age *can* be compared, let's look at it from a universal perspective.

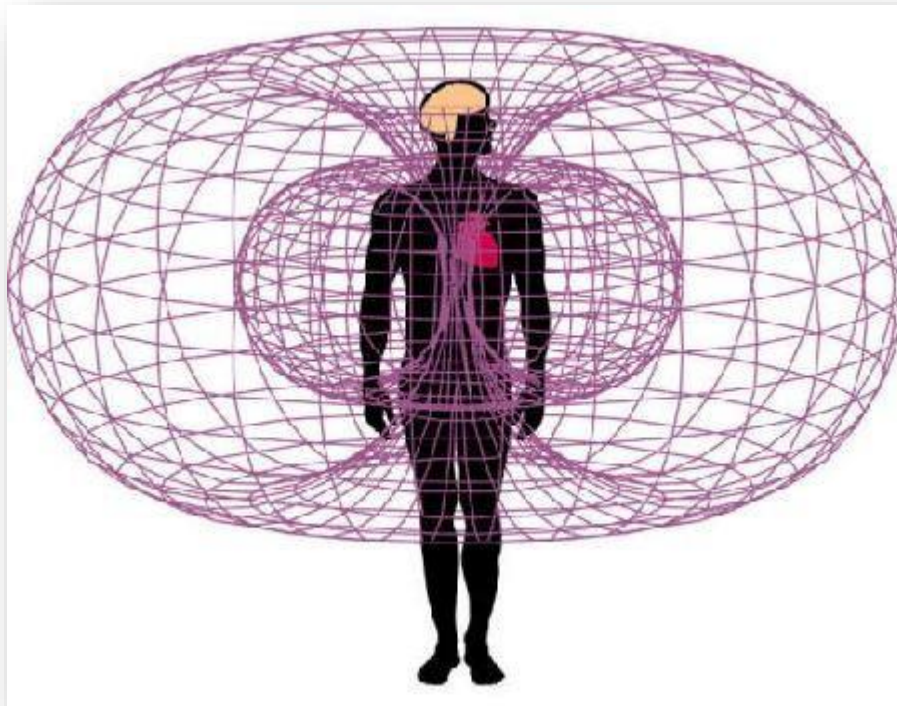
Our scientists say that the Universe is x billion years old. They argue a little bit and differ in opinion with a few billion years back and forth, but they are relatively in agreement. And this is what we learn in school. Unfortunately, I would say. The same scientists don't understand that we live in a Multiverse and that all time exists simultaneously. We are so used to thinking in linear time that it's very hard for us to grasp that, in a sense our Multiverse has always existed and will always exist in certain terms, as nothing really gets destroyed. We can, when we know how, always go back in time and change the outcome of certain events and thus create a new timeline, or we can go back in time and enter space/time from a time/space perspective (like descending towards a horizontal timeline perpendicularly) and re-experience an event before it happened, and what was destroyed is still there. So in those terms, nothing that is born really dies. There are very few limits to what we can do, if any.

My argument is that once we exist, we will always exist, but there may be a point where we stop evolving because we come to an abrupt end. We call it death, whether it's a plant, animal, or a

human being. We haven't considered it enough when comes to spirits/souls, however.

### 7.1 Humanity -- the Species with Two Souls

Now, please recall what we have said what a human soul is composed of. We have mentioned the avatar, which is the light-body surrounding our physical body. As long as our physical body has a certain shape, the avatar follows that shape and forms itself around it. When the body dies, the avatar lives on in the ether, where it is trapped by the Sirians. Here, the avatar can shapeshift into anything it likes, and normally it manifests itself in a way its recently deceased body looked like when it was in its prime. The avatar is the 'vessel' or 'vehicle' the Fires use when traveling the dimensions. In other words, the avatar is the soul in the 4% Universe.



*Figure 1-1. The soul/Fire/Information Cloud*

Then, I have described the soul (LPG-C calls it Information Cloud) as a collection of many orbs, attached to the avatar. These orbs can split themselves in smaller orbs and explore the Universe, having their own experience, as it were. Still, when doing so, they have a connection with the avatar. This connection is their 'lifeline', so they can move around here in the 4% Universe. Sometimes, when using a camera with a flash, we can, after we have developed the film, sometimes see these orbs floating around. These orbs can be either Fires or avatars in their basic form. We couldn't see them; it was like they were not there before we took the photo. Then they became visible.

I want to use the above picture from LPG-C once again (fig. 1-1). It isn't meant to show what I am explaining here, but we can still use it. As an analogy, we can say that the black body is the avatar (formed after the physical body, as an 'extra skin'), and the many squares (should be orbs) rotating around the avatar are the Fires.

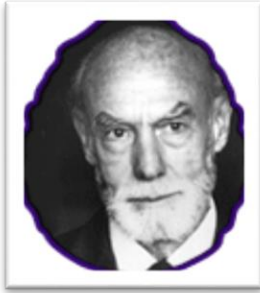


Fig. 1-2 Dr. Roger Sperry

So, in reality, a human body has two souls! One soul is the avatar and the other is the compilation of Fires, making up one greater Fire. One soul exists in the 4% Universe, and the other one in the 96% (the Fires). Star beings who live in the 4% Universe usually only have avatars.

What does that mean? It means that this is how Lord ENKI created us!

Robert Morning Sky brings up this very same thing I've learned through my own research; the fact that the human body has two souls. He tells the reader that in 1981, the Nobel Prize Winner, Dr. Roger Sperry of Cal Tech performed several surgeries which severed the two halves of the brain. After hundreds of such operations, Dr. Sperry could establish that there were two separate streams of consciousness in his patients. I quote from Morning Sky's page, and the following is an actual quote from Dr. Sperry himself:

"The bisected brain began to suggest a wondrous monstrosity, like a two-headed man in the circus. If each hemisphere has an inner life, do *two* hemispheres have two minds or even, horror of theological horrors, two souls?"<sup>[9]</sup>

Dr. Sperry, through his research, came to the conclusion that the two hemisphere work so well together that we think of it as one brain and therefore only one consciousness. Morning Sky disagrees, and so do I. Dr. Sperry was basically on the right track, until he made his final conclusion. However, there are other scientists, like neurosurgeon Joseph E. Bogen of the University of Southern California, neurologist Michael Gazzaniga of Cornell University Medical College and many other doctors and scientists, who believe that we are two different individuals<sup>[10]</sup>.

This is the reason why we humans have these internal fighting going on with ourselves, because the two 'I' inside of you see things differently, and only occasionally do they totally agree.

In earlier papers, I said that humankind is 'special', because we have the Fire of the Goddess, and other star races are jealous, because they don't -- at least not as a natural, embedded part of their being; that they have to 'earn it', would probably be one way of looking at it.

Another thing I've mentioned is that we humans, who happen to know the story of Sitchin and his interpretation of the Sumerians tablets, think of Lord EA as our buddy, the individual who stood up for us when his stepbrother wanted to terminate us. We see him as benevolent. I wrote a paper to the contrary. I want to add to that paper now.

From our point of view, Lord ENKI (Prince EA) created the whole mess we're in, and importantly enough; *he worked together with the Patriarchal Regime to create a slave race!* Furthermore, he created an Elite of humans who were set out to govern the rest; a set of 'pure bloodlines' who had their blood and their genes much purer in their bodies. These Elite humans have evolved over time to become the Males in Power, *'The Powers That Be'* (PTB), *'The Illuminati'*, *'The Global Elite'*, or whatever we want to call them. Lord EA simply thought we were too stupid to govern ourselves, so he thought he'd have to do it this way. This has caused a lot of suffering and pain on this planet, genocides, starvation, famine, disease, wars, and disaster.

As if this wasn't enough, he went one step further to please his stepbrother and his father, the 'Great ANU' of Sirius. Lord EA, as an Aryan, and as a son of the Goddess, had been trained by herself as a Master Geneticist. In other words, he knew how to use the Fire from the 96% Universe and how to insert it in a specially made physical vessel for this particular purpose.

EA came here to Earth before the Sirian Overlords, and had his mother's permission to create a new Experiment which had the Fire of the Goddess, just like its forerunners, the Namlú'u had. He had the permission to use that *and* the Namlú'u genes to build the vessels necessary to host the Fire. Prince EA could see this as his ultimate graduation project as a Superior Master Geneticist, if you will. The only thing he needed to promise his mother was to have some souls report back to her ever so often, so she could monitor the progress and the evolution of such a magnificent species. This is basically what the 'Debt' is all about. Prince EA was free to experiment, but must choose some souls which could show the typical progress of the species in general and send them to her. The rest of the soul group was free to evolve with no strings attached. It is unclear if these 'soul samples' then were supposed to be sent back to Earth to continue their progress, or if they stayed in Orion.

It is likewise unclear whether Prince EA already at that stage had in mind to betray that enormous confidence in him, or if that came into the picture at a later stage, but history shows that as soon as the Sirian Overlords arrived with stepbrother Lord ENLIL as their Commander, Prince EA became *Lord* ENKI and served the Sirian Elite. The name ENKI, which basically is an Aryan title, does not apply after he betrayed his mother, but he kept it, just like the Sirians also used Aryan titles instead of their real names, which are unknown. ENLIL, too, is a title, as is AN/ANU.

We have talked about how King ANU and his son, ENLIL, both wanted the Fire of the Goddess. The Sirians had long been participating in the War of the Genders out there in the Universe, and they simply brought it down here, seeing a great opportunity in using Lord ENKI's talents. ENKI, eager to please his stepfather, ANU, started working on a project that had never been done by anybody else, ever!

What he did was build a humanoid body (eventually one that could sexually reproduce) with his own DNA, that of his Sirian wife, NIN-HUR-SAG, Namlú'u, already existing Neanderthals, Homo Erectus (Cro-Magnon), and a few other star races, and was spending a very long time fine tuning it, making it as perfect as he could, and perfect and strong enough to be able to host the Fire of the Goddess. When he, his wife, and their team of scientists, had completed that task, Lord ENKI started his special task. To get what he wanted, he used the following to establish the human consciousness:

1. He seduced souls that were already existing in the 4% Universe, but did not have a physical body, to enter this new Experiment. Many were thrilled to do so and did it voluntarily. They offered their soul (their avatar) to the Experiment.
2. Lord ENKI took energy from the 4% Universe and used water, lightning, and thunder to create consciousness which would become the human soul number one -- the avatar/light-body. This soul energy, when there weren't enough non-physicals to use, made up one of the souls in the human body, corresponding to the left hemisphere of the brain, if you will, which has to do with logic, the five senses, etc., and everything else which has to do with the 4% Universe. This soul energy was thus 'dumbed down' when it entered the human body, because naturally, without the body, it could travel the dimensions (being interdimensional and multidimensional), but ones in the physical body, it was pretty much hooked up, and locked in with the DNA, which in its turn was connected with the twelve chakras, where all of them, except the first two chakras, were more or less shut down for that kind of limited soul energy.
3. Lastly, Lord ENKI took energy from the 96% Goddess Universe (the so-called 'Fire') and inserted it in the right hemisphere (although this explanation of hemispheres is quite limited, but makes it easier to understand). This part of the brain has to do with dreaming, imagination, intuition, visions, artistry etc, which are all traits coming from the 96% Universe. Then he attached (you can almost use the word 'glued') this powerful Fire to the avatar, So now the human body had two souls -- the 4% soul energy (the avatar), and

the Fire of the 96%. Women, naturally, has more of the Fire/96% soul energy than men because the female body is closer to the essence of both the 4% and the 96% Universes. Men are 'altered' females, and thus 'once removed' from the Fire of the Goddess, although we men do have the Fire as well; some men are better in using it than others, who keep it quite dormant and sometimes even almost put out.

So, here we have a problem. We both have the soul of the 4% and the Fire of the 96% inside of us, and the two are often in conflict, creating great confusion in humans. Because we are living in 3D matter, which is part of the 4% Universe -- a 4% that is hijacked by the Sirians, to make matters worse -- many people have unconsciously decided to 'silence' the voice from the Fire and focus on thinking with the 4% soul energy that is more adapted to the 4% Universe. Thus, we have people who want to keep the truth about ourselves suppressed and are ridiculing those who try to expose the truth for what it is. These people are terrified that the Fire inside of them will start burning again, because they are afraid they can't handle it. We have the expression 'burning the candle at both ends', which often applies to artists, who use their Fire to create their art; be it music, fine art, poetry, novels, or whatever. Still, these artists usually don't know how to tame the Fire, and they burn themselves out, figuratively speaking, and even die prematurely at times. It's often drug related, I know, but these drugs helped them find their own Fire and keep it burning; something we have a hard time with while we're trapped here in the Earth Grid system. Note that I am not promoting overuse of drugs which leads to a shorter lifespan, but some substances from the Living Library are there to enhance our consciousness and thus meant to be used -- responsibly, I should add. Such substances are often outlawed by the Power Elite, who are terrified that we 'lulus' are becoming more aware; both of their crimes and the Universe in general.

But why did Lord Enki insert two souls in humans? Why didn't he only insert the Fire, like the Queen of the Stars had suggested? Well, the answer should be quite obvious by now. ENKI worked for the Sirian Overlords and his loyalty was with his stepfather rather than with his mother. He, like the Sirians, wanted a big piece of the cake and craved power. He was a male, and therefore he supported the Patriarchal Regime. Seen from a Sirian viewpoint, inserting two souls in humans was an absolutely brilliant move! If ENKI would have only inserted the Fire, humans would have been way too powerful to control, and the Males of Power wouldn't be able to suck the Fire out of the individuals; especially the females. Hence, by adding a 4% soul to the mix, humans would, in their ignorance (created by amnesia), always fight their inner conflicts, but the Overlords could quite easily extract the Fire out of the females and win access to the 96%! Quite brilliant, I would say.

### **7.2. Can the Fire Burn out? The Difference Between the *Real* Heaven and Hell and What does 'Guardians of the Living Library' Really Mean?**

Now, let us look at what would happen if the gates to the 96% were closed on us. The Fire is not made up of the same kind of physics as that of the 4% Universe. Some call it a 'static', like in Scientology, which means the soul (or Fire in this case) exists outside of the Physical, and even outside the Interdimensional Universe. Hubbard recognized this, but he is of course not the only one; this is well known amongst the Gnostics and inside secret societies, and today, in metaphysics, it is held as self-evident. In truth, the Fire exists in the 96% Universe, which in Parks' dimensional structure would probably correspond with the higher levels of the ANGAL, which is a whole different set of dimensions than those which exist in the 4% reality. In LPG-C's *Working Model*<sup>[def]</sup>, it would be the VOID and the 6 Superdomains outside 4-space/time.

The 96% Goddess Universe has its own dimensions as well. Lord ENKI gave humankind access to the Inner sanctum of the 'ANGAL' (the Universe of angels), but contradicted this with also giving us the much lower vibration of the 4% soul energy; a totally different kind of energy, and then create additional conflict by letting the Sirians give both souls amnesia. Hence, we can't, in



our current stage of development, access our true abilities on a conscious level, but the Sirians know how to at least temporarily take advantage of our abilities by sucking out our 'Fire Energy' like the cosmic vampires they truly are. Of course, vampires in our own history are pertaining to the Sirian Overlords.

Some readers may ask themselves why ENKI, who apparently could create a species with this kind of access to the KHAA/ANGAL[[def](#)], couldn't do the same thing for the Sirians (and not use 4% soul energy), and the problem would be solved? Well, first of all, ENKI and the Sirian Overlords are all males, so they wouldn't have access to the same pure Fire as the human females, from whom they are now taking their soul energy, but the most important thing is that it was not allowed. Prince EA had permission by the Goddess herself to create Homo sapiens, whom would be the successors of the Namú'u (at least this seems to have been the basic purpose, and to become intermediaries between the KHAA and the 4%), but he did not have permission to do so for any other beings than the Earth humanoids. Also, Prince EA, being Aryan, already possessed the Fire, but in a diminished quantity, like any male. If he would have gone against this stipulation, his project would have been stopped before it was completed. Such a star race would be forbidden access to the 96%. Humans were basically allowed access, and now the Sirians as well, through the humans, but only by consent! The humans need to agree to allow the Sirians to steal their Fire; something the Overlords have managed, through manipulation, to achieve many times.

As an important side note, I need to add something Robert Morning Sky included in one of his audio tapes, *'The Hidden Pearl'*[[11](#)]. He said that some beings of the 96% Dark Universe are seriously thinking about forbidding humans from having access to their Universe because of the way we behave; they don't want us there. So, this is another reason why we have to change our ways very quickly, because if we don't, we lose our access!

So what happens if we lose our access? I can only speculate from the information I have, and I can see the following scenarios being possible. If the beings of the KHAA will close the gates to their Universe, the Fire inside of us would be severely diminished, and the women can no longer connect with the 96%. Then, all we have left is the avatar with which we can explore the dimensions of the 4% reality, but not the KHAA. We lose our ability to further connect to the VOID. We still have an 'advantage' before other beings in 4-space/time, but we lose our 'shortcut' into the Heavens. We 'blew it', as they say, by being lazy. We would still have our fair chance to earn access to the KHAA in the future if we show ourselves worthy, just like any other star races, but we would have to prove ourselves a lot before we regained that access. We would probably be at the bottom of the totem pole, together with beings of war, but when we can prove that we are peaceful and loving beings, we too can dwell in the Heavens with the angels (the reader can probably now see the similarities between the Biblical Heaven, which is the ANGAL/KHAA/VOID/96%, where we will live with the angels and the Goddess herself, and Hell, which is the by Sirian hijacked 4% Universe, that basically was not meant to be as harsh as it is, but has become so due to that the Sirians stole the energy of the 4% Universe and 'locked it', like we discussed earlier. The lower realms of Hell would be the kind of Hell the Sirians have threatened us with if we don't follow their golden rules, and for those who strongly believe that, and fear it with all their might, it will be real, because we create our own versions of the Multiverse.

Humankind is an Experiment, created by the Goddess, to have a species that could live in both the KHAA and the 4% Universe at the same time, and freely travel between them. Can you now understand why other star races are jealous of us humans? Can you see that we are truly Royal and truly Divine as a species? And can you believe that we are about to blow our privileges??? A person can be as 'Christian' as they want, but still not go to Heaven. The only 'Heaven' that will exist is the one the Sirian Overlords have manifested for you in the BLA[[def](#)], and it's not real, just another hologram. Soon enough, the Christian believer will be shot back into a human body in 3D again. And this despite the fact that when the person dies, 'Jesus' (the hologram) is standing at

the end of the Tunnel of Light, ready to embrace them. Lord ENKI did what he did and got away with it, because his betrayal was as usual done by manipulation; he basically fooled his own mother with a lot of help from his father, stepbrother and the rest of the Sirian Alliance. Sure enough, he created Homo sapiens, a species who can be both in the KHAA and dwell amongst the mortals at the same time, but of course, the way he proceeded was not how the Mother had pictured it, and was a misuse of the knowledge she'd given her son. Instead of following his Mother's vision, he trapped us in the 4% Universe, while still letting us travel both, in accord with his mother's dream. Isn't that the ultimate betrayal, though?).

But we still have a slight chance as a soul group to prove ourselves, so we need to take it! I'm not sure whether we can enter the KHAA on an individual basis, if the door is closed, or not. But I know that things have changed, and here is how:

Humankind has a destiny, as it seems, and this destiny is as divine as can be. It looks like we were not only meant to be emissaries of the VOID, so we could mingle with star races in the 4% hijacked Universe, but we were also meant to be the teachers to other star races how to get to Heaven (the ANGAL). In that sense, we were created to be missionaries. This is why the Namlú'u had the Fire inside of them. Yes, they were the Guardian of the Living Library, but think about it. If we go to the library, we borrow books to read. Of course, some books can be for entertainment purposes only, but hopefully people learn something new every time they read new literature. The difference with the *Living* Library is that it is *living*. It is embedded into all these beings who are here, living on Earth, and we humans have a legacy from the Namlú'u that is bigger than we can imagine. We are the library cards to this new Living Library. Through us, when we have gained our ability, star beings can get access to the Living Library and learn something new, but *only* on the level which they can responsibly handle the information! So, ultimately, when a star being comes to Earth and gets access through us, they can learn how to get to Heaven! Isn't that a Divine mission, if anything? And now, because what was done to us by ENKI and the Sirians, we need to work much harder to get to the point where we can take our place as the library card holders.

Two questions that emerge from this are: why did ENKI and the Sirians screw us up instead of letting us evolve to the point where we could take on our position, and they could get access to the KHAA as well, and dwell there forever, if they so wish, just like all other star beings? And, why don't the angelic beings from the KHAA come here and teach star beings instead of creating us 'insignificant' beings to accomplish such a huge task?

These questions are quite easy to answer. The Sirians indeed want access to the Heavens, but on their terms! They have become so proud that they refuse to acknowledge the Goddess as the Prime Creator, because that would not only put them 'second', but *equal* to all other star races -- no better, no worse, once they get to Heaven, so to speak. This is unacceptable to them and this is why they have hijacked the 4% Universe we live in, and a few others, as well. They figure, if they can't hijack the KHAA, at least they are in charge of the 4%. However, they have not given up for a second; they are determined to hijack the KHAA as well and become the Prime Creators -- they will become God! This is why they say that God is masculine; they have already postulated that in the future this will be true, and they want to put the idea there already now so all their energy can be sent in that direction. And as we know; if we put enough energy and intention in a certain direction, it's bound to come true, unless someone else put an equal or bigger quantity of counter-intentions towards that goal, or better yet, set another goal that nullifies the Sirians'. This, of course, is being done, and is a major part of the Wars in Heaven. Who is going to get control over the KHAA? Can we really blame the inhabitants of the 96% if they don't want us in the Heavens the way we are acting out right now? It makes more sense now, doesn't it? The archenemy of the Goddess (the Sirians) are Fire Riders; they are riding *our* Fire right into the ANGAL and together we pollute it!

If Heaven's Gate closes and humanity can no longer access these realms, for an individual to get past the Gate, they must prove that they are 'pure' from Sirian influence, and by behavior show that they are not going to pollute the divine realms of the Goddess. It gets harder and harder to get in.

But back to question number two. The Goddess *did* send out her angels to teach both mankind and other star races in the hijacked 4% Universe how to get to Heaven, but it hasn't worked as expected. Just like here on Earth, enlightened beings have been rejected and attacked by those who want power in the 4%, and their message has been twisted and distorted. This led to a change in plans. The new Divine Plan is to have twelve Living Libraries activated in the Universe, so that those who are willing to learn look for the answers themselves instead of having angelic beings giving it to them, or giving them hints. This way, the responsibility to evolve to the Heavens comes on the individual him- or herself. A brilliant idea!

However, the 12 Libraries are interconnected in the sense that they all must work in unison to accomplish their goal. It is too much for one species (such as mankind) to hold the vibrations necessary to guard all the information. Hence, we have help from other beings on 11 other worlds across the Universe (there is apparently one more Living Library in this galaxy, and one in the Andromeda Galaxy, about 2.2 million light-years away. Where the rest are, I have no idea at this time). Star beings, living in the 4% dimensions can still learn how to get access to the VOID, but it's much harder without the Living Libraries. We, as human beings, have a responsibility to get this Library working by raising our frequency enough to hold the position as Library Cards. Now you also see why star beings who are watching us find it extremely important to keep the Living Library intact and prevent Earth from being destroyed.

The good news is that due to how the Multiverse works (we create our own reality), individuals can break out of an ingrown pattern and create a different reality by changing our belief systems and our thought patterns. The Multiverse will adjust to our changing paradigms. This way, if enough individuals start vibrating on a higher frequency, we create a New Earth, which does not allow the lower frequencies, emitted by the Sirians and their technology, to coexist with us. This way, we can still be the Card Holders, without having all humanity following the same path. But it doesn't come easy; this is why the most important thing we can do is to work on ourselves! I can't stress this enough: if you work on yourself, you also work for the benefit of humanity and the rest of the 100% Universe, because you bring others up there with you by their matching your frequency and your intentions. When your frequency vibrates in alignment with Truth, other people who have the ability to feel it, will tune in and start having epiphanies.

This galaxy, our own Milky Way, has two major portals; one is in the Galactic Center (the Womb of the Mother, where stars were -- and still are -- born) and one is in Orion. There are a lot of other ones, like in Ursa Major, but the Galactic Center and Orion's Belt are the two important ones. This is also why the Mother Goddess and her physical manifestation, the Orion Queen (the Queen of the Stars), are said to dwell in Orion, and why Orion seems to have such importance. When NEKH.TT (the Queen) noticed that this infamous, and much feared, wolven/reptilian race from Sirius, in their quest to conquer the Universe, came close to Orion, and more importantly, PESH-METEN, the 7th Passageway, she had to act. This is why the contract between Orion and the Sirian King of Kings had to be written and the business-marriage between the two needed to be done. By doing so, the Queen, from her position in the physical universe, could keep an eye on the Overlords. This didn't work as planned, because her 'husband', the King of Kings of Sirius, in secret used his son, Lord ENLIL, to invade Earth, and his Aryan wife had apparently been manipulated by him, and did not report back to the Queen. So one could say the takeover of Earth happened due to a conspiracy between ENKI, NIN-HUR-SAG, ENLIL, and NINLIL, ENLIL's Aryan consort.

The Great Portal, or stargate, which exists in Orion, next to PESH-METEN, had to be protected by all means. Although the portal on which our own Earth sits is now in the hands of the Sirians,

the Orion stargate is, from what I know, still protected. If it wasn't, the Sirians would probably have an open war *inside* the KHAA. Still, because of the Great Portal in Orion, the Warlords are planning a war against the Orion Empire. They want access to that portal! (Also, I now need to add here that technically there are two 'Orion Empires' -- one is located in the 4% and consists of star systems that were either conquered by beings from Orion's Belt in a distant past, or by star races who joined the Empire because they knew that Orion was the Stairway to Heaven. The other 'Orion's Empire' is located in the KHAA. The manifestation of the Goddess, NEKH.TT, is controlling both. Although the Sirians have managed to 'lock in' the 4% Universe to prevent beings from achieving the Fire, the star systems in the 4%, which are part of the 4% Orion Empire, are part of an empire which is resisting the Sirian control in the 4% dimensions. I use the word 'control *in*' here rather than 'control *of*', because although the Universe is locked in by the Sirians, it doesn't mean all star races in the 4% are under Sirian command and control -- far from it! It only means that they have control over the energy in the 4% Universe. If they want to control all star races within this Universe, they have to conquer them, one by one. But no one living in their hijacked universe can escape unless they either have the 'code', which can only be accessed through the Living Libraries, or by figuring out that they are slaves to the Sirians by default, just by living in the 4%, and work themselves up to a frequency high enough to be able to blend into the KHAA. The latter is not an easy task, although it is being accomplished now and then by individual star beings and soul groups, from what I understand).

The Sirian star race is probably the most aggressive and dominating warrior race this universe has seen. If that is not true, at least they were the ones able to hijack the energy, so that should tell us something. Also, they found a way to do this through technology already as a relatively young race, which is also quite impressive. However, our task is not to take back the 4% Universe from the Warlords and help regaining Aryan control over it. Our task is still, if we so wish, to guide star races how to leave this realm and become KHAA dwellers, and perhaps also inhabitants of another 4% Universe, not hijacked by the Sirians.

### **7.3. Can the 4% Soul Die?**

When people are talking about the immortal soul that can't die no matter what, we are normally talking about a mysterious thing which exists outside the Universe, in a universe of its own, protected from the hardships and violence that may exist out there. When everything else is going wrong, at least we have our immortality as eternal souls to lean back on.

This is still true, as long as the gates to the KHAA are open for us. If they shut, we are cast out of Heaven, quite literally speaking. We still keep our Fire, but we no longer have anything to ground it to, because the main Fire, which is the whole KHAA (the true spirit realm) and its many dimensions, is inaccessible to us. However, if we play our card right, the beings of the 96% will still let us have access, and if so, we have the possibility to complete our task. What we need to do is to get rid of our inner conflict caused by the indifferences between the Fire and the avatar. It is absolutely possible to possess both, but only if we don't have amnesia. If both souls inside of us know their purpose and that they complement each other, there is no longer any conflict. If we are free from this conflict, we are also free to travel the KHAA, stay there, and return to the 4% whenever we want, or dwell in both places simultaneously, which would be more natural so long as we want to work as Card Holders (I am sure it's not an obligation to do this; we do have free will, and can still get access to the Heavens and stay there. But we, as Fire Beings, came here voluntarily to accomplish this, so hopefully as many as possible are willing to do this).

At this point in time, I must admit, I am not sure whether we will keep our avatars in the future or not, because contrary to other star beings, we possess the Royal Fire, which, me knowingly, only the Queen and her offspring possess to begin with (without first earning it) of all beings living in the 4%. This is because these Royalties are of the KHAA, not the 4%. This makes it quite possible for these Aryan Royalties to travel both the KHAA and the 4%, and live in either or. I

don't think they need avatars to travel in the 4%, so in the future, we humans may get rid of ours, too. (The Sirians, as explained earlier, are said to be great navigators of the KHAA, which is true. Any star race who wants to travel distances in the 4% still needs access to the KHAA through star lanes, such as PESH-METEN. These are like 'tunnels' and take you from one access point to another, and doesn't really connect you with the KHAA per se, only specific 'veins' running through the KHAA, acting like great shortcuts when avatars travel long distances in the Universe).

So what is our first step here? The first thing is to raise our own vibrations, and part of being able to do that is to start disagreeing with the Sirians and their System, which is nothing but a control system from beginning to end. We all are part of the System from when we wake up in the morning until we go to sleep in the evening; 365 days a year. All that has to go, so we need to claim our own sovereignty and become multidimensional, which ultimately means multidimensional in the KHAA, but we automatically also become multi-d in the 4%, albeit, this is more like 'interdimensional'. The Multiverse, in which you change your reality by thought, emotion, intention, and possibly action, is anchored in the KHAA, not the 4%, although you change your reality in both, so to speak. Other star beings can do the same, because everything in the 4% Universe is still connected with the KHAA, from which it once was created. Even if the Sirians has locked it in, they can't, and don't want to, change the fact that it's connected with the KHAA, because if it was disconnected, it would cease to exist. The only difference, like I've said, is that other star beings out there don't have the Fire from the beginning like we do, but have to earn it. So when we go out there one day to explore the dimensions of the 4%, we will find beings with different quantity of Fire within them; Fire they have earned over time. They, however, do not have amnesia, and therefore no conflict between Fire and avatar.

Because the 4% is just a reflection of the KHAA, and albeit created out of it, it has its own kind of energy. So, can avatars die and cease to exist, just like 4% bodies do, and thus part of our personality dies with it? Shouldn't these kind of souls die, just like everything else in this universe perishes over time?

Yes and no. It is true that the avatar is made from the same energy as a body, but a body is much denser than the soul, and it's programmed to 'die' after a certain amount of years, which the avatar is not.

But does the body really die? Death means that something 1) ceases to function and/or 2) ceases to exist. So in the sense that the body ceases to function after x amount of years is true, but does it die like in 'cease to exist'? The answer is no. The atoms and molecules which make up the body will still continue to exist after body death, but in another form. And it will split up and eventually become one with the environment.

The soul normally doesn't do any of this, naturally. If nothing too bad happens, a soul can last as long as the Universe lasts. Of course, if the whole 4% Universe gets depleted of energy, the 4% souls 'suffocates' as well from being a part of it.

However, there are a couple of ways the avatar, which, in the sense of trapped human beings, contains all of our 5 senses reality (the 'left brain', more or less) can die per definition 2 above.

1. If the Sirians keep keeping us in this recycling system much longer, even if nothing else happens than that, and they eat our soul energy between lives, and drains it while we're living, there will come a day when we are so depleted of energy that we can no longer function. This can also easily be done by consistent torture, rape, and violent acts towards our body and soul (which is being done deliberately in war and in mind control, and those were often the souls that the Overlords sent back to the Queen as part of the payment plan). Either way, the soul will eventually wither and 'die', which means it is dispersing and goes back to become universal energy again -- the person, with his

personality and all, will cease to exist in the 3D physical universe. When drainage of soul energy is happening like this, it is draining the Fire as well, and although the Fire can't 'die', it will be so weak that it no longer can hold on to the avatar and drifts away into space without a vessel (the light-body/avatar) and is lost. A part of our personality as individuals will still be there, but we have nowhere to go; we can't move around in the 4% without our avatar, due to amnesia. We simply don't know how to navigate the Universe as Fires, not attached to an avatar.

2. Here on Earth, when we participate in a war, or we get killed in one way or the other, our body is the target. When the body is killed, the person is said to be dead. Again, it's the body that dies; the 4% soul and the Fire (96% soul) leave the physical body and get recycled/reincarnated again. But in Galactic Wars and Star Wars, the beings are not always 3rd dimensional. When you're not sitting in a 3D trap, like we all do, and if you then have a physical body at all, it will be much less dense, and you would know how to jump bodies in case your body would be destroyed in the war. So, in space wars the body is often not the target, but the soul is! Many warlike civilizations out there have weapons that can shoot your avatar into pieces. And when this happens, the one who's shot will die, both as a body and as avatar, and it's permanent! Another target is to shoot at your avatar. Once the avatar is dispersed, the Fire has nowhere to go; it's lost its 'vehicle', the light-body. The Fire, in its state of amnesia, will float aimlessly in space without any chance to direct their moves. In case of star beings, who still don't have Fire, die completely in star wars when their avatar (the only soul they have) gets shot into pieces. Their consciousness goes back to merge with the energy of the 4% Universe.

A weapon like this is not likely to be used here on Earth, because souls can be reprogrammed, and it's easier just to kill the body and let the soul go its natural route through the recycling system, but imagine a future in which humanity has been manipulated into attacking Orion, still under amnesia from previous lives. What would happen? A war like that would not be played out in the physical. The Sirians would have trained us as Super Soldiers, who can control their avatars brilliantly and while leaving their physical bodies here on Earth, the real warriors will be the Fire, riding the avatar. Of course, the Sirian Warlords will use us as foot soldiers, and in the crossfire, who will be sacrificed? If we fight with the Sirians, the Orion soldiers will not distinguish between us and the Sirians; they will shoot at our avatars directly to kill it. When it is shot to pieces, all that remains is the Fire, which can't navigate in the 4% without a vessel, and unless it finds another vessel to cling onto, it will start floating, like a lost astronaut in space. The physical body back on Earth will most likely go into a coma and eventually die.

None of these two options seems like a good plan, does it? Still, this is most probably what awaits us if we choose the Sirian Machine World before our personal freedom. The choice is ours. The reader may think it's an easy choice when all cards are on the table, but it's not as easy as it seems. A person can be all determined not to choose the Machine World, but so far, almost all of us are, aren't we? We buy our cell phones, computers, TVs, ipods, and all other electronic devices we can think of. One individual may not buy all of the above, but even if we buy and use one or two of them, and use them as a part of being members of the System, or for personal joy, we are choosing the Machine World without thinking about it. See how easy it is to just slide into it, without even thinking, and then we sit there pondering, "Hm, I wonder when the Machine World is going to take over? I haven't noticed any of it, so it's probably just disinformation", when in fact it's already happening. The Sirians are already here, and the invasion has already begun. The more I research, and the more I understand, the way they want us to believe that prophecies are going to play out may all be mis- and disinformation. I'll explain what I mean:



## 8. The 'Second Coming' is happening NOW!!!

We keep our minds on Project Blue Beams, spaceships in the sky, the Battle of Armageddon, demonic (alien) invasion, the Anti-Christ and the Second Coming. How about if much of that has already happened, and the rest is happening right now, and we don't even notice?

Don't we see tons of reports on people seeing UFOs (Project Blue Beam and its interplaying projects); the Battle of Armageddon may be a metaphor for the war on human consciousness and increasing awareness, which is fought by giving us disinformation, where channeled entities are telling us what to think, although they make very sure that the listeners must make up their own minds and they are really just here to 'inform' and 'help'. Well, if we think about it, no matter how nice they are and how much sense they make, it doesn't matter if they tell us to make up our own minds. Many of them are convincing enough that we will believe what they are saying, only because they are master manipulators -- even of emotions! Isn't that true of most channeled information? And what do we recognize in that? That's right! Sirian mentality! These are the alien/demonic forces the prophecies are talking about, and Armageddon may be just the War on Consciousness and not a physical war!

So, according to the Bible, the 'satanic' forces will win the Battle of Armageddon, and only the righteous will be selected to go to Heaven. This could mean two things, and both would correct:

- 1) the Sirians will 'harvest' those whom they think will be a threat to the New World Order; and they will be both Christians (to show people that the prophecies are reliable they sacrifice the Christians in a fake rapture, which has been the plan all along) and New Agers, who believe in the Harvest and in being beamed up to higher densities, or taken off planet in spaceships (which may very well happen to some, although it will be a trap and these people will be killed), and
- 2) those who see through all these lies will still have access to the KHAA (Heaven) and once again become the Guardians of the Living Library, or return home (to the KHAA dimensions) and stay there, if they so prefer.

What about the alien invasion? Surely, we haven't been invaded yet, right? Wrong! I think we have. Just as I've said throughout all these papers in Level II, aliens travel the nano-world, and so do the Sirians, of course. What about if the invasion is happening by Sirians coming in masses, occupying selected bodies here on Earth. Some of these bodies have been prepared since long by keeping the Nephilim (Pleiadian/Sirian bloodline) pure, others human bodies have been manipulated over the millennia from have been abducted by everything from fairies and gnomes (in the past) to Gray aliens, Reptilians, Nordics and the military (in the present), taken to spaceships or down into underground facilities, to have their DNA manipulated and tampered with in order for the Sirian consciousness (their energies are stronger than ours so far) to be able to enter without frying the host (the human body). One way of detecting such manipulation seems to be to check the CK levels in the blood. If these are sky-high -- in actuality high enough to kill a horse -- and the person still lives and breathes normally on an everyday basis, the person is most certainly a hybrid. We see this in particular in the 'Michael Lee Hill Case' [\[12\]](#). I am not bluntly suggesting that all these hybrids are going to be used by dark forces, but the majority certainly are, of that I'm quite sure. These manipulated humans will then be hosts for beings of the Sirian Alliance. Like I said, some of these hosts have been prepared for ages, and many of them have been possessed by Sirians for the same amount of time, but also people who are not of the Nephilim bloodline have been abducted and manipulated so that it can become a generational thing. If a person was abducted in the 1700s, his or her descendants, all the way up to present time, are probably still pure enough to be used, and by reproduction, more and more people are born to become hosts for these entities (I'm sure they are kept close track of).

It is my suspicion that the invasion is now, in present time, an ongoing thing, but is yet to be completed. It looks to me that we are now either living through the Tribulation (and the Harvest will be later), or we are still in pre-Tribulation. According to scripture, the Tribulation will last for 7 years, and the AntiChrist will reign the last 3 1/2 or these 7 years. So this means that the AntiChrist is still to show up, in whatever shape and form that will be (it doesn't necessarily have to be a person). Perhaps the passing of Ša.AM.e/Nibiru this time around (if such a body is actually existing as described by Sitchin and others) is solidifying the beginning of the Tribulation, and the effects of the Incoming will last for 7 years. Either way, I start to seriously believe that the Second Coming is the second coming of the Sirians; only this time it is silent and they are not letting us know like they were in ancient times, when they were worshipped as Gods. The King of Kings, who will rule this world in peace for a thousand years may be Nannar, but more likely, he will choose someone else to be the King of Kings here on Earth; perhaps Utu or another close relative. At this point in time, the King may not even tell us he is not human, and when his body grows old, the same being will continue reigning in a new body, perhaps as the son to the previous King. We humans may think it's a father-son thing, when in fact, it's the same person inside a new body. Then, when the thousand years cycle is over (a thousand years is nothing for the Sirians), it may be time to invade Orion.

We think that peace will bring happiness to the world and that peace is what we all want and need. Well, it shouldn't be, because peace is not what we want if a hidden tyrant is sitting on the world throne. I am not saying we want war either, but peace is what *the Sirians* wants, because if we, the masses, are 'at peace', that means we are not rebelling or opposing; we are obedient, peaceful slaves. Thus, the meaning of the King of Kings bringing thousand years of peace to the world may just as well mean that a tyrant is creating a peaceful world, where everybody is peacefully obedient. This gives another meaning to the word 'peace', doesn't it?

The Machine World is starting to rise out of the ashes from the Bird Phoenix, which perhaps died in 2008, with the recession and the financial meltdown. Or perhaps we are still waiting for a 'Unifying Event' and a 'Primary Event', which will anchor the New World Order in time and space. If so, surely the meltdown was not enough to do so. It remains to be seen. What we've discussed here above is one version of what could be going on behind the scenes, and overall, it seems to me quite plausible.

## 9. Breaking the Endless Cycle of Reincarnation

We can just as well face it; we are all going to die one day, and our life force will leave the body. So how do we carry the information with us and remember it the next time we reincarnate? What is the use in learning all these things if we are to forget it in the amnesia implant station? We'll see if we can answer these questions to some extent in this section.

In the New Age and 'Spiritual Movement', people often think we need to reincarnate to eventually evolve to the 'next level', i.e. the next density or dimension. They believe that we have a lesson or two to learn each lifetime, and it builds up and we become wiser and wiser. The 'Between Lives Area' (BLA) then becomes a resort where you rest in between incarnation, and mingle and have a happy reunion with dead relatives.

Although there seems to be some truth in this, it's not at all the purpose with reincarnation and the BLA. It's all set up to trap us, like we have discussed in these papers. We don't even necessarily get wiser by accumulating life events that carry over. Because we usually don't remember them, instead they become unresolved and unfinished business which build up ridges of energy around our light-body, just to transfer over to the next physical body, which in its turn carries genetic memories from the bloodline, including unresolved issues as well. This creates inner conflicts in individuals, who find themselves having issues in the present lifetime which they can't explain where they come from. Of course, resolved problems and carried over completed

learning lessons can be relatively helpful and in a sense helps the person evolve under the circumstances of our earthly existences. But overall, reincarnation is severely halting the evolution of a being, who could, if amnesia hadn't been implemented on them, had learned their lesson many times faster.

But aside from these arguments, it's all a trap and can't be beneficial for any of us. However, the only reason the Sirians can keep us trapped in their System (which does not only include the earthly System, but expands out to include the Afterlife as well) is because we are ignorant of what they're doing. Once we are aware, their System falls apart and can no longer be sustained. And they can't keep us trapped here, either, if we refuse to do what they want us to do.

When we die, one of several things, or a mix of them, can happen to an individual. One scenario is that the deceased is being helped with the crossover by their so-called 'spirit guide' (or guides), who lead them to the tunnel, which sucks them into the Light. The deceased often feels joy and increased awareness during this process, relieved from not having the physical body with all its programming to carry around anymore. On the other side of the tunnel awaits them either deceased friends and relatives, or 'Jesus', who will carry them further to 'Heaven'. Others, on rare occasion, have told a darker story about going to 'Hell', seeing demons and dark spirits. It seems pretty much that people go where their belief system take them. If they have very strong religious beliefs, for example, they may go to a place that corresponds to that. In part, they make it up themselves, but there are versions of the Afterlife which already corresponds with Jesus, the Devil, Mother Mary, or whatever it may be. Still, it's only make believe, and the person ends up being recycled anyway.

Although exactly where people go after body death may differ, they all have one thing in common -- the Tunnel, leading to a bright light on the other side. The Sirians want everybody to go through the Tunnel. Whatever people want to be or do, and whom they want to meet, can to a certain degree be arranged, but the common denominator is the Tunnel. Few are those, of all humans who have died over and over again, who escaped the Tunnel. Even if no spirit guide is there to greet them and they are all alone, they almost always find their way to the Tunnel. Only times I know of that they don't is when they don't realize they are dead and hover around the Earth plane in the astral, confused and lonely. Others don't want to leave because they hang on to something, be it friends, relatives, or material things; they don't want to let go. But in the end, whether it takes a week (in our terms) or a thousand years, the spirit sooner or later finds her way to the Tunnel and is absorbed by the Light.

Why is that? How come even lonely spirits, without guides are drawn to the Tunnel? I think the answer is relatively simple. First of all, the Tunnel may have an electromagnetic pull to it, which pulls the spirit in, but also, if a spirit is lost and confused, finding out that they actually are dead, they want to go somewhere. When everything is dark around them (or hazy at best), a tunnel with a bright light may seem like a good idea. The alternative seems less attractive. And when the spirit gets closer, she is sucked in like into a vacuum cleaner (which it basically is -- a gigantic mega vacuum cleaner), and the rest goes by itself and the spirit can only go along with the ride.

The Tunnel with the Light is how the Sirians keep us trapped through the afterlife, until a new body is found that we can get recycled into. They know that if they can only get us to enter the Tunnel, they have us for yet another ride; there is no way back! Once in there, we are at their mercy; there is very little we can do; it's like being blown into a balloon, where after somebody ties the string around the opening. Whatever is in there stays in there until the Sirians, with help from technology, shoots us down into a new body. The existence in the afterlife, if we are to believe the 7,000+ witnesses in Michael Norton's books, who from regression therapy were able to tell a similar story of what happens from when we die until we get recycled, is not necessarily negative. The great majority of case studies show that people have quite a good time seeing old familiar 'faces' and having a chance to rest and feel healthy, and at ease. If so, all is fine and dandy thus far, but those who take this route are definitely going to be recycled again, although

there allegedly are those who stay in the afterlife for quite some time (or so they think, because time is different there).

Now, from knowing what we know, we have three choices as I see it. The first one we have already discussed, but here they are, all three of them:

1. We go towards the Light and into the Tunnel and get trapped in the recycling process once more.
2. We avoid the Light and the Tunnel all together and take a new body without going through the Sirian implant station in the BLA.
3. We turn our 'back' to the Light and hurry up heading in the opposite direction; out through a hole in the Grid and escape all out into the Universe.

We covered number one, so let's take a look at number two. This option is of course available to us, and if a Sirian spirit guide is coming to guide us, we tell them we don't want to be part of their entrapment system anymore. The guide may be nice about it and try to manipulate us for a while (and with all this knowledge, we will think it's pretty transparent, I'm sure), but we persist. The guide will leave us alone, because they can't go against the Law of Free Will or they'll be in deep trouble. They will let us go. Then, at our convenience, we take a new body and reincarnate again, this time with full memory of our past life (although not necessarily the ones before that, as these are hidden under veils of amnesia from previous visitation to the Implant Station). When we're born into baby bodies, memories will not return until we reach a certain age (I would think around 2-5 years old. Some suggest 12 years old, or during adolescence). The reason, perhaps, that we want to take this route is because we want to stay on Earth and be part of creating the New Earth and become *Guardians of the Living Library* again.

**Things to look out for!** First of all, when we choose to take a new body, we most probably have to fight off non-physical beings, who want the same body we do -- bodies are a scarcity, in spite of 7 billion of them on Earth. There are many non-physicals, who for different reasons want to experience the material worlds. When we go through the Tunnel, we get 'help' from the Sirians to make sure we get the body we are supposed to be shot into. Other aspirants are fought off beforehand. Now, when we're not within the System anymore, we have to do the job ourselves. Another thing to be aware of is that our new parents may not welcome our ability to remember our past existence and wave it off as fantasies. As we grow older, our friends, and the school System are going to do the same thing. In an environment where we are constantly invalidated for our past life memories and our relatively extraordinary knowledge, we may think we are the ones who are crazy and start believing what they're saying and begin to suppress our memories. This is a serious threat to ourselves, because if that happens, we may once again become trapped in the System. Most likely, however, if we are born without amnesia implants, sooner or later in life we are going to realize that what we are remembering is actually real, because we're going to be drawn towards information which helps us revalidate who we are.

Lastly, we have the option to find a hole in the Grid and just disappear. No one is likely going to stop you, but if they do, it will most possibly again be in form of spirit guides, or even dead relatives, who are going to tell you how wonderful it is in the Afterlife. Just because it comes from someone we have loved, and still love, it could be hard to resist, but then we need to keep in mind what we know. Once we are outside the Grid, we are going to see the Universe in a new light, free to explore the different dimensions, both within the 4% and the KHAA. By just thinking a thought, we can move from one place, or dimension, to another. A star lane will take us to where we want to go.

**Things to look out for!** The only problem I know of when choosing this option is when we run into other star beings. At a first glance, it may be hard to know if they are benevolent or not, although they all have a signature to them which will tell us if we're perceptive enough (which we should be when out of the trap system, I would think). They may be convincing and act friendly when in fact they are anything but. Best way to find out is to ask if they are of the Light and if they endorse the Divine Feminine. If they say yes, we should be relatively safe. If we're still uncertain, we can either ask them more questions, or just say we want to be left alone, until a new opportunity shows up when meeting other star beings. We have to remember to respect other civilizations, so if we explore a planet, we need to leave the beings there alone so they can evolve undisrupted, and if the civilization is more advanced, ask for permission to get to know them. If they're friendly, this should not be much of a problem. Time is irrelevant when we travel the stars, so we are not limited by 'lifetimes'. We can browse as long as we want, until we find a place that can be our new home and settle down there.

These two last options are the ones I see can help us to get out of the Sirian control system after we have experienced body death. In the meantime, while still in a body here on Earth, and to help raising the vibrations of self and others, a good idea is to disagree being part of the System as much as possible, and perhaps join others who are like minded.

Keep in mind that the solutions are often simple -- so simple that we haven't thought about them. Isn't that how life is, after all? What I have suggested here doesn't require more than a decision and an action on our part and we will be our own masters. It's just a matter of taking the step and do it! All it takes is courage, and the realization that nothing bad will happen if we break our patterns. After all, it's the System which has taught us that it's dangerous to think and act on our own. We just need to understand that it's all a lie in order to keep us trapped. It's called 'mind games'.

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] <http://www.urantia.org/urantia-book-standardized/paper-53-lucifer-rebellion>.

[2] <http://www.buzzle.com/articles/different-types-of-governments.html>

[3] George LoBuono ©2006, '*Alien Mind*', p. 17ff; p.26ff.

[4] LoBuono ©2006, 2010 edition, '*Alien Mind*, p. 150 *op. cit.*

[5] I am not trying to be obnoxious here with all the acronyms. I am presenting them here for the reader to get used to, because if you study these subject elsewhere you will stumble upon these acronyms all the time, and they are rarely defined. The authors take for granted that the reader knows what they mean, which is a mistake. Only half of them, at the most, do.

[6] Pleiadian Lecture, Spring 2012.

[7] Richard Dolan ©2001, '*Steven Greer and the Disclosure Project*', <http://www.keyholepublishing.com/kp1/richard-dolan/articles-by-richard-dolan/steven-greer/>

[8] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[9] <http://robertmorningsky.com/mindgames.html#top>

[10] *ibid.*

[11] <http://ladyoffire.com/hiddenpearl.html#top>

[12] I covered 'The Michael Lee Hill Case' in Level I. See, <http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hill-case.htm>.



## Humanity's Future, Paper #2: Life after the Nano-Second, Part 2 -- The Dawn of a New Species: A Humanity Without Chains

by Wes Penre, Sunday, October 28, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

### 1. The Gods and the Love Vibrations

**L**ove is the highest expression in the Universe; nothing can beat that. And we're not talking about love between a man and a woman, or love between friends etc, although that's a part of it. The love we're talking about is universal, because the KHAA is pure LOVE, and so is the basic energy in the 4% Universe as well, whether it's hijacked or not. Love means that we feel the connection to everything; everything is us and we are everything. It's the ultimate feeling of being ONE with the Goddess energy, the Divine Feminine.

When we feel this love vibration, we get a hint of what ultimate bliss is. We are becoming ONE with the Goddess. In the future, when we are fully developed as spiritual beings and are able to feel this all the time, we will merge with the KHAA and go back to becoming ONE with it. But before that happens, there are gradient scales. As we evolve spiritually, we are getting closer and closer to that state of beingness, but we are not ready for it yet, because we have so much left to experience and create. However, if we have felt just a little bit of that state of beingness and have understood what it really is, there is much less hate, holding grudges, and blame inside of us, because we understand that all these negative feelings are just coming back on ourselves. When we think about it, the only ones we are holding grudges against is ourselves, because ultimately, I am you and you are me. We are made as individuals to have experiences, and therefore we are 'separated'. In essence, we were all made from the same 'clay', physically and spiritually.

This is why it's so ironic when the gods are making all these efforts to take over the KHAA in order to control it. What they don't understand is that no technology, regardless of how advanced, and no knowledge (light) in the Universe, can make them take over the KHAA, because it's not knowledge that will take them there in the first place -- it is LOVE. If they don't possess the 'love vibrations', they will not be able to dwell there. But they won't believe that even if they read this.

What the Sirians don't seem to understand is that light is less than love. They think they can overwhelm the Goddess Universe with help from technology, but in the end, they will only destroy themselves. Yes, it is true that in the meantime they may be able to pollute the KHAA, but they cannot take it over; not even if they *would* possess the love vibrations. The reason is that if they possessed the love required to be in charge of the KHAA, they wouldn't feel the need whatsoever to take over anything, and even if they hypothetically did, it would be impossible. They can only blend in, not control, because the Goddess Universe is not about control. So, their whole mission was doomed already before it started, and the Sirians can't succeed, only deplete themselves from energy in the long run. The problem is, however, that they, in their naivety, are creating of a lot negativity.

We need to think in terms that there are plans within plans. What seems to be happening on one level is only one way of looking at it. A good example is the fact that we are 7 billion people on Earth. From the Warlords' perspective it's a good thing, because they know that the more humans on the planet, the more fear and chaos they can feed off, and the richer and more powerful they

will be. Also, they have more Super Soldiers in the future they can use as foot soldiers in the War of the Genders, in which they will attempt to take over the KHAA.

Then, there is another, higher plan, which is that we need 7 billion souls on this planet during the nano-second to raise the vibration of Earth and the human soul group in order to activate the DNA, so we can regain our position as Guardians of the Living Library. Without the numbers, we wouldn't be able to do it. So we notice that, seen from two different perspective, the same event can have two different desired outcome. I am taking this as a good example, so we all can keep in mind that whatever happens, there is more than one plan behind it. And when I think about it, I want to take another example, which is the infamous 'Hidden Hand', whom we have talked about a few times earlier in my papers.

The same plans within plans are at work here. Hidden Hand and his people are trying to manipulate us into believing that by the Global Elite and the non-physicals behind them are doing all this evil to teach us a lesson. They are 'sacrificing' themselves for us, something I've described in details elsewhere. But bottom line is that Hidden Hand says they are our 'catalysts', and the more asleep we are, the more evil they need to do to wake us up so we can start working on raising our consciousness. Of course, from Hidden Hand's limited awareness (believe it or not), he thinks he's pulling our legs and protects himself and his kind. He wants us to feel empathy for them, and not condemn or attack them (they are basically afraid of us, because after all, we have outnumbered them, just like Utu told me. With that he doesn't mean there are more humans than there are Sirians in the Universe, but there are more humans on Earth than there are Sirians able to control us here at 'Ground Zero', which is Earth). Hidden Hand (most possibly a Sirian) told us all this so he can continue bringing evil to the world and more easily control those who are waking up.

In reality, on a higher level of existence, Hidden Hand is basically correct. Let's look at it this way: the Sirians are not the highest beings in the Multiverse -- far from it! There is very much they do not know (although they think they know everything). There are beings in the KHAA who actually are using the Sirians for that exact purpose -- to wake mankind up! But do these Higher Beings endorse violence, death, torture, child molesting, then? Not the least! But the fact remains that the Sirians are here by their own free will, and it's a universe of Free Will, so not much can be done about that fact, except waking those up who are put into slumber by the evil-doers. So, without realizing the whole concept of what they're doing, the Sirians *are* actually, under existing circumstances, helping mankind to wake up. What the Sirians are doing is a double-edged sword of sorts, seen from their point of view. They gain control over us by feeding off the fear they are creating, but as things go out of hand, it wakes us up to the fact of what they are doing. So, the Sirians' own System is also being used against them and may eventually bring them down. It is quite remarkable how energies work themselves out in favor of love and compassion. And there are indeed Helpers, who are assisting mankind in the awakening process by using the Sirians as motivators and catalysts. So again, there is more to the picture than immediately meets the eye.

However, it's not our task to convince the gods that what they are doing is not to their own favor; they will eventually fail, and those humans who choose to stay asleep will perish together with the Overlords, unless both they and the sleeping humans change their ways. We need to leave the gods, either to their own demise, or to their own awakening sometime in the far future. They have a very long way to go, if they will ever make it, but we don't, unless we continue walking *their* path. And look where it's taken us! Our destiny is so much brighter than that, and we're overdue in accomplishing what we're here for. The nano-second has been the splitting of worlds (and the nano is not totally over yet when I write this), and now it's time to say goodbye to the Sirians and leave them to their destiny, until they, too, have honestly decided to give up their doomed mission and start longing for the love vibrations. In the future, perhaps we can be *their* teachers.

## 2. But Wait...Are We Really Evolving?

I have been telling the reader in quite a few papers now that humankind is waking up in masses. But all we can see and notice first hand, normally, is our immediate environment, and how people behave there. Some of us may be traveling to another city or another country and that way they can compare and get a wider perspective.

We can do all that and still don't know in what capacity people are awakening. So what do we do if we really want to know? The best way is to 'feel'. Let your antenna out and feel the environment; space out and feel how it is in other cities, or on the countryside. Check out foreign countries... What do you feel?

And after all, what is evolvment? The word 'evolvment' doesn't really exist as a noun, but it exists as a verb, as 'evolve'. The term 'evolvment' is often used in metaphysics and in the New Age movement, but describes pretty well what we want to use it for. [Dictionary.com](http://Dictionary.com) says about 'evolve':

### **verb (used with object)**

1. to develop gradually: to evolve a scheme.
2. to give off or emit, as odors or vapors.

and

### **verb (used without object)**

3. to come forth gradually into being; develop; undergo evolution: The whole idea evolved from a casual remark.
4. Biology . to develop by a process of evolution to a different adaptive state or condition: The human species evolved from an ancestor that was probably arboreal.

Definition #1 is probably what comes closest to what we have in mind. Although, during the nano-second we are (or were, perhaps, when you read this) said to 'evolve' much more rapidly; 10,000 times the normal speed. What usually takes thousands of years or more has taken 25 years during the nano-second. This is how fast things have changed. Have you noticed? I have -- without a doubt!

However, there are those who say that we are not evolving, and that we actually don't need to evolve. Someone told me we already are evolved but set back because of the Sirian trap we are sitting in. Once we let go from that, we are automatically 'evolved'. This may be, in one sense, but it would be like letting mankind out in the ether without any education; without knowledge. Like throwing someone who can't swim into a deep lake. They wouldn't feel much 'evolved'.

This is why it's so important to take advantage of the nano-second. The gamma rays from the major electrical objects (yes, electrical) are hitting us with gamma rays (and all other rays of light on the spectrum) in ultra-speed as I'm writing this, upgrading our DNA so we can once again enjoy being multidimensional beings, just like our ancestors were, long before the dawn of mankind. These electrical devices are of course our own sun, Alcyone, and the Galactic Center; these are the major outside influences on our DNA. If we feel we have been like sponges during most of this last 25 years period, willing to learn, and reading and gaining wherever we can, and at the same time been getting epiphanies, we are certainly on the right track.

Most souls who were born here shortly before, or during the nano-second, did so because they wanted to partake in the enormous quantity of energy, centralized in one specific place. This is where the party was; it was here spirits could have a blast and learn something. They could choose whether they wanted to be serious and really learn stuff that they can bring with them as

wisdom for eternity, or they could, like playboys and playgirls, just come here to have fun, and then just exit (die) and continue somewhere else (or unbeknown to them, get recycled). My point, however, is that we are on our own soul journey, so don't worry about those who don't make that much progress and those you feel missed the boat; people you love who spent it with machines and yelling during football games. Some of them come here for the Machine World, and this is their purpose; others are just not as aware yet and have a long way to go. Please let them do their thing as long as they don't obviously harm themselves or others, because they are experiencing exactly what they need. Although it's hard, don't interfere with their progress (because it *is* progress after all, even if you don't see it). If you present a more 'constructive' path for them and they don't respond, whatever you do, don't try to force your own convictions on them; it will only halt their progress, regardless of how much you want to accomplish the opposite.

However, on a positive note, there is actual evidence that we really are waking up as a species, and we're waking up fast. The person who is giving us proof is David Icke<sup>[2]</sup>. In his latest book, *'Remember Who You Are -- Remember "where" you are and where you "come" from. REMEMBER'*, he says:

"There are an estimated 250 million websites and, in 2011, Davidicke.com entered the top 5,000 most visited in the United States and the top 6,500 in the world."<sup>[3]</sup>

If we really think about it, it is a high percentage of the world population who is checking out such websites. It is very encouraging, and it means that the vibration of this planet is speeding up exponentially. The Sirian Alliance knows they can't stop it, and they can't prevent us from breaking the time loop, so they are desperately thinking of ways to keep their control over us after 2012 has passed and gone. They will only partly succeed, and many, many souls will see through their System (even that of the BLA<sup>[def]</sup>), and many will return here the next lifetime without amnesia implants. They will come back here as 'whole', with their timelines healed, cleaned up, and ready to create the New World, outside the Sirian System. Earth will eventually once again become the Living Library it was meant to be, and a more harmonious time -- a new Golden Age - - will come to life. The new Phoenix will indeed arise from the ashes of the old!

Humankind is a product of nature; that's basically what the 3rd Dimension is. Mankind is a product of Mother Earth; so is the animal life, the plant life, and everything else in this material 3D existence. Yes, everything here on this planet, more or less, was seeded through panspermia<sup>[def]</sup> and became native to this planet. The gods were not seeded here; they came from elsewhere. This is very important to remember; they are not native to this planet! Humans, on the other hand, are native to Mother Earth -- we are *her* children. The goal that was set for mankind was to stay here as Guardians of the Material World, and at the same time being able to reach out with our evolved consciousness and neurological system and travel the Universes. Therefore, I can't stress enough how important it is that we connect with nature. I brought this up extensively in 'Level I', but it needs to be said again.

What does 'connecting with nature' mean? Does it mean taking long walks in the forest and look at the trees, the flowers, the birds, and other animals? To see what's really there? Definitely. That is part of it. If it's summertime, take off your shoes and walk barefoot in nature -- feel the connection. Stand there and do a breathing exercise and feel how your breath is going through you and connects you with the macrocosm (the Universe above and the Earth beneath your feet) and the microcosm -- the cellular, microscopic subquantum world within yourself.

The next step is to learn how to communicate with nature. Say hello to the Sun, who is recognizing you by your energy, and feel her say 'hello' back, and for a second or two shine a little brighter just for you. Then start learning how to communicate with the leaves, the bugs, the trees, the birds, the squirrels, the deer, the wind, the lakes, the running water... The more you practice, the more psychic you'll become, and you will notice it. Nature will talk back to you; you

will feel it. It will recognize you when you come -- not by name, but again, by feeling your energy. We are all energy beings, whether we are humans, insects, or rocks, and we all carry some form of consciousness.

After a period of practice, you will be able to sit down somewhere in a private space, in nature, and communicate with whatever is around you. When your skills are getting even better than that, you can do it anytime, even when people around you are chattering about totally different things. Once you've learned these skills, it won't go away. I was very good at this 15-20 years ago. Then there was a time when I was very busy doing other things; just things I went through because I wanted to, but they weren't directly connected with nature. Years later, I could just sit down on the porch, look at the butterflies flying around in the flowerbed, and start communicating with them. I asked them to come closer and they did. I asked them to do a circle in front of me, so I could admire them, and they did. Nature likes to be admired and feel that it's loved and paid attention to. It's very rewarding for us, as human beings, to become close to our environment. If you live in a highly populated area (e.g. a big city), try to find a park or some area where trees and flowers grow, because there it will also be animal life. You can learn to be friends with everything that's in there by visiting it as often as you can and connect with it. There is always a chance for all of us, regardless of where we dwell, to get access to some nature. You can overdose on drugs, you can overdose on electronics, but you can never overdose on nature. And still, once you've been out there a few times, you notice how the stress comes off of you, and how good you feel. And you realize how much more clarity you get than when you sit in a room before a computer or text on a cell phone.

Yes, humankind is evolving and has done so super-rapidly over the last 25 years or so. So fast, indeed, that we haven't had the chance to even think about what it is we want as a soul group or as individuals. I have given a few options that we can choose from, but there are more, much more. After the nano-second is over (about two months after this paper is published), there is time for reflection. As the train is slowing down we get a chance to use our new knowledge, and wisdom, hopefully, to figure out our destiny. What do we really want? Do we want the Machine Kingdom? Do we want to become Guardians of the natural world? Do we simply want to leave this existence and go somewhere else? Or do we...?

I don't know what the majority of this soul group will actually choose. I may be positively surprised. Perhaps the Machine Kingdom is not going to get any major enthusiasts because too many people have seen through it when push actually comes to shove? Maybe most people choose to step aside and just start all over, without the control and addiction to electronics? No one can say for sure; we can only see probabilities and possibilities. The reader's own idea of his/her own dreams about the future may be totally different from anything I've mentioned in any of my papers. If so, go for it! Here is our chance to eventually fulfill our dreams and visions, because now we know which inner tools to use -- the substitute for the Machine Kingdom, which is human free thought!

### **3. Investing in What We've Learnt**

If we ask two people what they see when they look at an impressionistic painting by Claude Monet, we will almost always get two totally different answers. One person may say they just see a lot of colors without any specific shape and form, while another sees people, houses, and objects hidden within the colors. It's a matter of consciousness in a sense; consciousness when comes to observing things in our environment. It's the same thing when comes to star beings who are traveling the Universe and stops to look at Earth from space outside our planet. Some of them just see a blue orb, while others see so much more than that. It really boils down to levels of consciousness.





*Figure 2-3. Impressionistic painting by Claude Monet. Some people see only colors, while others see objects and details that others don't. The same person can look at it at different times and see new things in it. It has to do with consciousness and awareness. We are unequally aware on different days...(click on image to enlarge to see better what I mean)*

After the nano-second is over, some may be quite disappointed, because they notice that what they invested in was not real; it was like cotton candy and had no substance to it. Many people will die and exit the planet when the rides are over and the fairground closes. There is a big chance there will be a mass death, perhaps thousands and thousands of people in one afternoon, in a bigger event than 9/11. There could be as much as millions of people exiting over a short period of time. This will of course be a shocking event for many, but if or when it happens, remember that the nano-second was a free ride for everybody; a time period where everything goes, really. Free Will at its extreme. Those who came here just to have a blast will be very surprised afterwards, when the same things they invested in a few years earlier doesn't work anymore. They were only in here for this time period and had perhaps decided their own demise already before they were born. Therefore, even if it's shocking to see all the upcoming suicides and 'accidents', they were planned on a higher level. If we see it as such, we have an easier time going through it, because some of these people may be our friends and relatives.

The first half of the nano-second was perhaps the 'wildest' in the sense that you could do pretty much as you wanted. Borrow money? Sure, people just went to the bank, and often they didn't even need a cosigner or guarantee that they could pay the money back. People consumed like crazy and thought there was no end to it. Many found themselves in huge debt, but all they needed to do to 'resolve' it was to extend their credit. And many people didn't think twice about it.

At the second half of the nano, people started to realize what they had done and had to take the consequences, until the financial meltdown happened in 2008, when there was a definite stop to everything. People found themselves without jobs and with no way of paying their mortgages or



to sell their house, except for much less than they owed on it. Many had to move in with relatives or, in worst cases, they had no place to go. By the same token, time continued speeding up faster than ever, and the confusion spread in the society. Many committed suicide or went insane.

So we can see that even when it comes to the Experiment, there are experiments within experiments, and this particular Experiment, which the Pleiadians call the nano-second, is soon over. In a few years, the world population will decrease. It has increased rapidly over the last 250 years, but that will not sustain itself after the nano, and the Universe will have different ways of decreasing our world population down to a more normal level. It will, like we said, happen because of mass deaths, but also because men will notice that their sperm is not as good as it used to be, and less babies will be born. The fertility problem in both men and women has already started to be looked at as a major problem. Women go to sperm banks to have kids, and women who can't give birth rely on surrogate mothers for their babies. And the more we go towards the Machine Kingdom, the less people will be able to reproduce, which is obvious, because machines don't make children. I am talking about a time that is not too far into the future, when people will become half machines and half human. To some degree, until things are going haywire, there will still be reproduction, but it's going to be much more controlled. The Sirians want to have enough Super Soldiers for their army, but not more than they can manage. In such a futuristic world, people will be more interested in virtual reality than in having sex anyway, and if they need it, they go and buy a machine sex partner who can do whatever they want them to do and afterwards the surrogate lover can be put in the closet until next time. Many people are going to demand that they can marry their machine partners. That way they don't need to show any responsibility to a real person and don't have to take a partners needs into account. So much more time can be spent on virtual reality. So much, in fact, that the future computers will take on the consciousness of their owners.

After that 'note aside', let's move on. After the nano-second, no more space will be created to accommodate a lot of people, and future generations will think back on the nano as something very special that their ancestors went through, and some of them will possibly be jealous over that they didn't have the chance to be there. So, in other words, it is a privilege to have been part of this time period.

The immediate aftermath (the next 10-15 years perhaps) can be tough for many, who invested in things that hold no value, and I'm not necessarily talking about gold and silver, but also about not investing in increased awareness and consciousness, and make the right choices. The societal structure will change, and social security, pensions, disability claims and such things will be much harder to get, and there may not even be money enough to pay out retirement for people (although the richest people in the world have never been richer than they are now). Social services in general will be severely cut back on, because no matter what people think, things will not go back to 'normal' again. The Old World can no longer sustain itself, and the New World (whether it's the Machine Kingdom or living with nature) has not yet been established. We are right now living in a 'between world' of drastic changes, and it will take time before things stabilize themselves. The Pleiadians don't see that happen until in the late 2020s; perhaps as late as 2028. This will trigger self-reliance, which is actually a good thing once we get used to it, because those who can be proactive may have the chance to break out of Sirian control to some greater extent during this time period, although it may be very tough at first.

The key is to slow down and self-reflect. Hopefully, many people have already been planning for hard times by reducing their debts or perhaps even have a manageable plan how to pay them off (this is very important). There may be more urgent things to think about in the next few years than how to pay the next mortgage and the payments on that expensive car, so we'd best have that out of the way. Money may not be worth much either soon, so don't invest in having a lot of cash on the bank account. All we need to do is read up on the 'Great Depression' in the first half of the 20th Century and we know that it can happen again (and is planned to happen). People had wheelbarrows with money to go to the store and buy a loaf of bread. Money wasn't worth the

paper it was written on. So invest in valuable things if you can, that will have value even through a depression. Still, the most valuable thing we can invest in is ourselves. Get a skill that is needed. Don't educate yourself to become a school teacher or something of the sort, but rather teach yourself how to maintain a garden, how to grow things you can eat, how to become a 'handy man', so you can barter your skills and get food and supplies in exchange, and similar practical things that are needed in catastrophic times.

Nothing happens by accident, and there are absolutely no coincidences. Those who have followed my writings know by now that this is my true conviction. If something happens, and *especially* in politics, business and banking, it is planned to happen! So was the financial meltdown, of course, and the next phase will soon be implemented. They are crashing the dollar to such an extent that it can't recover, and that is exactly the plan. They *need* to implement a One World Currency as soon as possible in preparation for the gods taking over on a global scale, and for the invasion from the nano-world, which I feel is going to happen (and is actually already happening). They don't want different countries anymore; they are too hard to control. They want a global society, with *one* King on *one* Throne, who will run the world through his loyal administrators. This King will look like you and I, or any human, and few will suspect he is not from Earth. However, it seems to me that they are falling behind on their time schedule and they are now in the process of speeding everything up so the next financial low will come. In between (like when I am writing this) the market is temporarily up, and people get their hope up that there will be better times, but don't hold your breath! Prepare for another meltdown that can turn into a real Depression. It's a part of the plan, and I would be surprised if it didn't happen. And better safe than sorry.

On the brighter side, perceptual energies are sending out codes right now. They are, as usual, in the language of light and can be decoded by the nervous system, the pineal gland and the cochlea (the little bone inside the inner ear). These are frequency signals, which our cells are programmed to respond to. We can't hear them, but they are there. These codes are triggering inner signals in both humans and animals, and they are starting to happen now, big time. We can think of it as a long term plan, first instigated by the original Creator Gods. If you write a book, you'd better plan it, chapter by chapter, section by section, or the result will most possibly not be coherent. The same thing goes with the planning done by the Builders and the Founders. When they create life, they plan it from beginning to end. They live outside of time and can therefore see the future, present, and past simultaneously, and decide when something is going to happen with a species at a certain time, i.e. a certain code will be activated at a specific time, which will have a particular consequence in the species' development. This is what we're talking about here, and this is at the same time something the Sirians don't understand the mechanics of. They only see the effects of what the Creator Gods, with so much greater knowledge and compassion, created. And alas! the Warlords are working hard to counteract the effects they are seeing!

One thing the Sirians are experts on, at least, is Magick and Numbers. They understand the significance of Numbers in the whole scheme of universes and how they function. If we are observant, we can see quite clearly how they use very special dates when they want big, manufactured events to occur. It is often closely related to the movement of the Zodiac. Listen to this: Twin Towers (9/11); Fukoshima (3/11/11); the great oil spill in the Gulf (happened on Hitler's birthday, on 4/20/2010) and the ramp sank on the Earth Day (4/22/2010), which is quite 'coincidental', isn't it? We destroy the Earth on the Earth Day. And Osama bin Laden was officially killed on 5/2/11 ( $5+2+2+1+1 = 11$ ). The list goes on. These dates and numbers are very significant and are chosen to have a maximum effect. The number 11, in particular, is the great power number for the Global Elite. Still, it is of little consequence what they do; they still can't stop the explosion of consciousness. The reader may have played the game where you hammer something down that pops up from a hole in the desk or counter, but as soon as you hammer one object down, another pops up somewhere else, and you start to frantically chase objects popping up everywhere. It doesn't matter how fast you are, the objects pop up faster than you can hammer them down. Same thing with the rise of consciousness, which the Sirians have realized

that by now and are therefore slightly changing their plans. Perhaps humans aren't as stupid as we thought after all, they seem to think. For their plans to succeed, they have been very reliant upon our stupidity as a human race. People may think of dogs and cats as less intelligent than we are, and we treat them as such, but if we really start learning about them, they possess abilities humans can only dream of; dogs and cats are quite psychic and multi-d. We underestimate them, just like the Sirians underestimate us (although, some people still choose to remain in occlusion).

I believe, however, that most people today feel that there is a change needed. Not only on a societal level, but with themselves. The 'old ways' don't work anymore, and as unpleasant as it may seem to be, there are things that need to go, and new things need to take their place, *"for the times they are a-changing"*, as a famous poet and songwriter once sang<sup>[4]</sup>.

In a previous paper I mentioned that there is another Sirian consciousness, which seems to have evolved above that of our controllers. In a channeled session, this consciousness says:

“...A knowing that the farce that is playing is but a ‘limited engagement’, and that the true nature of the human spirit is rising”<sup>[5]</sup>

They are very right about that!

#### **4. Microcosm and Macrocosm -- the Nano-World versus the Material World (Final Addition)**

These papers have been quite hard to write. Not only because of the subject matters, but because I decided to release them one by one; as soon as a papers was finished, I released it. The problem with that has been that as I've went along, I've learnt more and more. It was not like I knew everything I have written so far already when I started writing; I have found new information and had new epiphanies as I moved on. This has had no negative bearing on any of the previous material, but some of what I wrote in the beginning has been refined as I've continued researching and writing. So is the case, in particular, when comes to the KHAA versus the 4%, and nano-travel versus the 3D world.

There is so much to say on that subject, and I have only touched the surface. I am sure I could spend a whole series of papers just talking about that, but I leave that for someone else to do. I am sure something of that sort will happen in the near future, anyway, as more and more people will realize that the nano-world is the 'real world'. But I want to make a last effort to bring the subject up just one more notch, and then I'll leave it with that. The whole thing needs some kind of 'Conclusion section' or 'Summary' anyway, because it may seem quite confusing for some.

Let's start with taking a look at the following drawing (you can also click on it, and it should open either in a new window or a new tab, depending on which browser you are using. This is if you prefer to have the picture in a separate window/tab to ALT/TAB between this paper and the picture. You may think it's easier to follow than to scroll up and down on this page while we're discussing the picture).

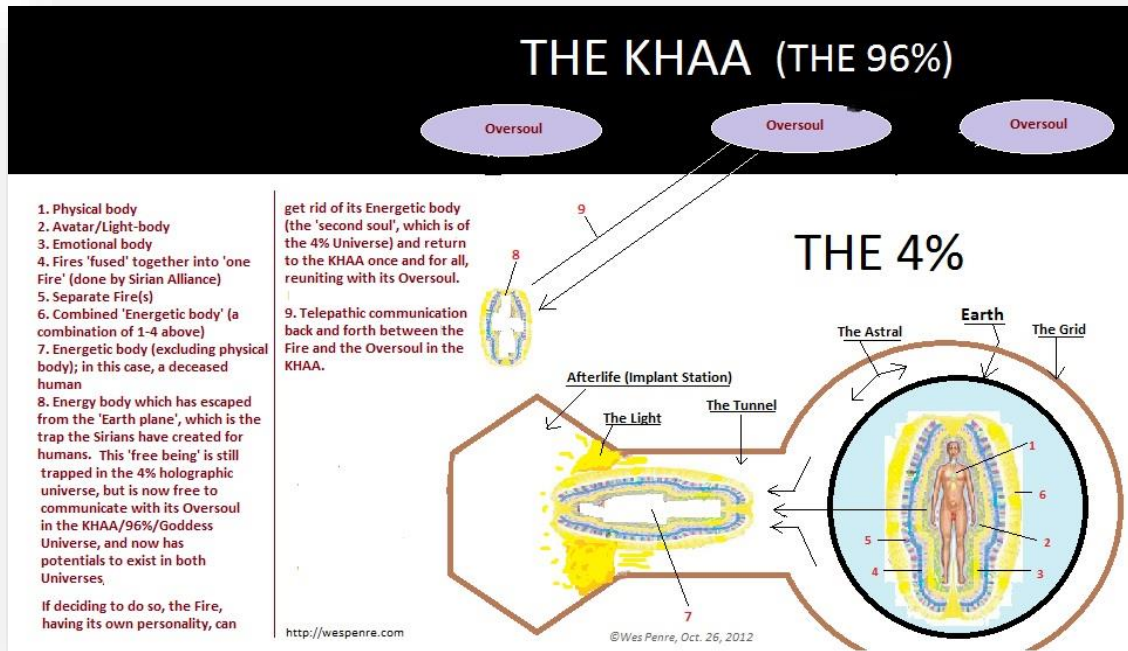


Figure 2-5. The journey of a soul/Fire from the material experience with a physical body to its reunion with the Oversoul in the KHAA. (Click in the image for a better resolution).

In the flow chart above, the whole thing is explained, hopefully in more visual terms. It can be hard to visualize the whole process otherwise. Of course, this is just a picture, and it has to be drawn this way to make sense for our earthly 5 senses. In reality, the KHAA is not some kind of 'realm' above our head; it's inside of us and all around us. It's the 96% of reality which, according to scientists, is composed of dark matter and dark energy (although I suggest it's composed of soul energy and has its own entities, dimensions, and densities). Likewise, if we take a look at the physical body (number three [3] in the drawing) it says 'emotional body', something I haven't brought up that much, although it exists more as a composite of the physical body and the avatar. In reality, the Fires are attached directly to the avatar.

But let's start from the beginning to explain the flow chart. As we can see, 'reality' consists of two major components; the KHAA (the 96%, the VOID, or the Goddess Universe, which is the blackness we see when we look up in the night sky, or the 'space' astronauts see when they leave the atmosphere, although they never really enter the KHAA; they are still floating around in the 4% Universe). The KHAA consists of Fires (or we may call them Oversouls from our perspective), and different dimensions and densities, just like in the 4% Universe (Anton Parks calls this realms the ANGAL, from an old Sumerian/Akkadian word). The KHAA is the Goddess energy in her purest form, and within the KHAA dwell what we would call the Angelic Beings, in my papers called the 'Builders', and other being of high consciousness. The Oversouls depicted in the flow chart, located within the KHAA, represent our 'main Fires', from which the Fires that make up our 96% soul in the 4% Universe are derived from. Each Fire that makes up our avatar in the 4% has her own Oversoul in the KHAA.

Now, let's go down the flow chart and look within the black sphere, which represents Earth. Let's pretend the physical body you see there on Earth is the body you possess as you're reading this. My picture is very simplistic, but complicated enough just to fit our purpose exactly. There are esoteric writings you can read if you want a more sophisticated and complicated description of the body/mind/soul connection, although it's hard to find one that's totally correct.

In the drawing, the body is made up of a grayish/bluish field of light, which pretty much follows the structure of the physical body. This is what I call the 'avatar' or the 'Light Body'. It's made up of soul energy from the 4% Universe. Then, like I said, according to the drawing, we have the Emotional Body, which is basically the composite of the physical body and the avatar. The blue, bold field surrounding the avatar is the composite of Fires that are attached to the avatar, the 4% soul. The purple dots attached to the blue field are the individual Fires, who come together as one big Fire which make up the human mind/soul/body complex. In reality, they are individual Fires who are 'glued' into one great Fire, although they still keep their 'individuality' as separate Fires. This is a complicated matter, because it is hard for a human being to know what is what. Sometimes we hear 'voices' in our heads, which we have a distinct feeling is not our own, and most of the time we're probably right. They can be the 'voices' of individual Fires communicating in your 'head', or they can be 'Hitch-Hikers', 'Unquiet Dead', or even demons on rare occasions[6]. If you are a 'chosen one' and of the 'right' bloodline, it could even be an alien being from the Sirian Alliance, but that should not be the reader's first suspicion, however. In the previous paper, I talked about that the avatar could be destroyed and split into pieces, e.g. in an advanced galactic war, and if that happens, the many Fires that make up your biomind<sup>def</sup> split up as well into the individual Fires they originally were. These Fires, if still under the influence of the Sirian Warlords, affected by amnesia, etc., will not know where to go, and will float aimlessly in space with no direction home. If the avatar is destroyed within the Earth Grid (see flow chart, fig. 2-5), the Sirians can collect the split Fires and create a new being out of them, and even add or subtract Fires from somewhere else to the whole mix. Then, all they need to do is to create some new 4% soul energy and attach this new composite of Fires to it, and they have a totally new person with a new personality. This soul/mind complex can now once again be shot down into a human body on Earth.

So, when Prince EA and his consort, the Sirian princess, NIN-HUR-SAG, NINKI or NIN, decided to create Homo sapiens the way we are made up today, they collected a certain amount of 4% soul energy and put this life force into a human body. Now they had a normal star being of the 4% Universe; they had a 3D physical body made up of very condensed energy, which we call matter, and to animate it, an avatar (4% soul energy) was inserted into this physical body as a life force. We now have a soul/body/mind, where the mind basically is a mix of the emotions of both the body and the mind of the avatar. When mixed together, they in some sense blend together as one, and both the avatar and the body will soon possess emotions and an ability to think. However, the avatar, of course, is the one who is making the complex thinking, while the body becomes the intuitive part of the composite. Thus, we say, 'listen to your body'. The body knows...

Normally, a star being is born/created without any Fire from the 96%. They are usually created on a 3D world in the 4% with a body and an avatar, and start their process of evolution so that they one day can reach for the stars. The individual and collective memories of the soul group of the planet they come from is stored in the planet's Akashic records, but also in other storage locations in other dimensions, still within the 4% realm (I'm sure the collective memories of a soul group is also stored in the KHAA; there is no reason why they wouldn't). As the individuals of a soul group evolve and get more insight into how things are connected, they become more psychic and start gaining access to the 96% Universe, little by little, and when the portals open up inside of them (their chakras opening up), they can get access to the Fire of the KHAA, although I get the impression that no Fires are attaching to the star being's avatar. This is a main difference between them and we humans. However, once the portal to the KHAA opens up for an evolving star being/star race, they begin to build their own Oversouls in the KHAA. The more the star being learns in the 4%, the more composed knowledge will build in the KHAA, and thus, both the 4% and the 96% expand by individual experiences. Therefore, the Universe is not infinite (neither the KHAA, nor the 4%), but is ever expanding due to that each individual brings new experiences to the Multiverse every moment of their existence.

So, let's take random star beings, belonging to a random soul group, as an example here. With time, these star beings build their own Fire in the 96% by expanding their Oversoul. They can

then use the Fire from their Oversoul and split it up into more Fires and use some of the soul energy of their avatar to explore the Universe and its dimensions and densities. They can use many Fire fragments from their Oversoul and thus create new entities by using 4% soul energy in form of an avatar, and eventually, if they so wish, take a baby body on a totally different planet and become an entirely new being with a new personality, but will still be somewhat connected to the original individual from which they borrowed the soul energy ('avatar energy', to build their own avatar). In other words, they learn how to nano-travel. They leave their physical, 3D body on their planet of origin and expand out in space/time by letting a Fire fragment from their Oversoul ride the avatar. They now can travel the nano world as tiny particles and explore the dimensions. It's quite interesting, because science is now talking about '*String theory*', where they say that the dimensions are super-tiny. That part they have totally correct (hence, all this new great interest in developing nano technology).

Now, what is the difference between the star being described above and a human soul/body/mind complex? The main difference is where our Fire comes from! How come we're called Royalty and even Divine by certain other star beings out there?

As I explained in the case with the random star beings, they earned their connection with the KHAA and built their Oversoul as they went along. We all do, but they had no real personal connection with the KHAA (except on rare occasions perhaps) until it was established later on in their development. Their progress and experiences in detail, moment by moment, were recorded both in the KHAA and in the 4%, but not until much later could they establish a conscious portal between the KHAA and the 4%. The Fire they access could be any Fire of the KHAA Universe.

Not so in humans. Some humans have the Royal Fire in them; a heritage from the Namlú'u, and many of us also carry their DNA. Moreover, both the Namlú'u and Homo sapiens had (and still have) the Fire of the Goddess herself in them, plus that of several Divine Angelic Beings of the KHAA. Lord ENKI and NINKI not only had the permission, but were sent out on a mission, to create an Experiment where the new 3D beings, who eventually became Homo sapiens, would include the Fire of all these Highest Order Beings, and the Goddess herself. She wanted to see how fast we could develop compassion, and how much we could contribute to the overall Multiverse with the, hopefully, great and insightful experiences we would have in the world of matter. We were of course meant to report back to our Oversouls in the KHAA, and to the Goddess and the Angels themselves as we progressed.

Instead of doing what the Goddess wanted, Prince EA became 'Lord ENKI' with the Sirian Alliance, after he'd connected up with his stepfather, the King of Kings of Sirius, and the Earth missionaries of the King (Lord ENLIL and his team of star races). Lord ENKI's team of geneticists, after had experimented back and forth, agreed upon a certain body type they would use for this new Experiment, which eventually branched off into two projects, '*Project Elohim*', which was a development of the existing, highly evolved Homo Neanderthalensis (of the Namlú'u genetic line) and '*Project Kingú*' (also called '*Project Erectus*'), using Homo Erectus (Cro-Magnon) as prototypes. These bodies were programmed similar to a computer operating system with software programs and everything, and they had their own 'mind' for easier control. Into these bodies, the ENKI team gathered soul energy from the 4% Universe and put that into the bodies as a basic life force. This became the avatar. So, already here, ENKI turned against his mother's wish, by programming the bodies to become slaves, rather than evolving biological entities with the avatar and the Fire working in unison.

Then, ENKI's science team collected the Fires designated for the Experiment, and instead of putting *one* Fire in each body, they 'glued' a lot of Fires together to create one being (one consciousness of sorts) and attached this big composite of Fires to an avatar in *one single body*. ENKI also added his own, NIN's, and other star beings' DNA to our human bodies. Then his team did the same thing with the next body, and so on. One plausible reason why ENKI decided to do this was because he had access to more Divine Fires than there were bodies, and being in



conspiracy with the Sirians, he wanted to use them all as soon as possible, so the Sirians could start abusing and misusing this new species and suck the Fires from the person, in order to gain power and access to the heart of the KHAA.

So that was the second crime committed by ENKI's team. Furthermore, in cooperation with ENLIL and the rest of the Sirian Overlords, they created the Grid around Earth, which disconnected all the Fires from the KHAA and the Goddess herself. Humankind lost the connection with their Oversouls and the Mother Goddess! No one reported back to the KHAA, and the experiences humankind had here on Earth stayed on Earth (but were recorded in the Akashic Records). We humans were unable to contribute to the overall experience of the Universe, because we had been disconnected. This is where the idea of the '12 Strand DNA' comes from, and the myth that our DNA was 'cut off'. None of that is true in its real sense, but works as an analogy. The so-called 'junk DNA', which is not junk at all, is the DNA we have not been using because we were disconnected from both the 4% Universe and the KHAA. Our chakras more or less closed down, except the two lower ones). The dormant DNA has to do with our connection with the outside Universe, which exists outside the Grid (and ultimately in the KHAA). Now, fortunately, there are holes in the Grid so we can take advantage of the 'upgrade' from the gamma rays of the Sun, Alcyone, and the Galactic Center. This is reconnecting us with the Universe again and our 'junk DNA' is getting reactivated as we speak -- in all humans. The holes in the Grid are to some degree 'natural', in the sense that the Grid has deteriorated lately, and the Sirians haven't been able to keep up with it. It mainly deteriorates because we humans are the ones who keep much of the Grid in place with our thoughts and our energies -- and especially our belief systems -- and now when we are evolving back to where we once were (as Namlú'u), the Grid can't sustain itself. Also, we have had help from positive ETs, who have assisted us in destroying the Grid, according to the Pleiadians[7].

In fig. 2-5 we can see the Grid surrounding Earth. In the space between the Earth's atmosphere and the Universe beyond is where the Astral Plane is located. This is where discarnate soul complexes go after the physical body in 3D has died. This is also where confused souls stay if they don't want to go to the Tunnel and the Light, and can't even find their way to it. However, most souls (composed of avatar, Emotional Body, and the composite of Fires, appearing in the flow chart under the common name, 'Energetic Body') go to the Tunnel and get sucked in towards the Light at the end of the Tunnel. Well inside, the deceased is met by dead relatives and friends, and what they experience is pretty much based to a large degree on their own belief systems. Not every discarnate Energetic Body goes to the same place in the Afterlife. To be more specific, they actually do, but may experience a slightly different reality from living in a different hologram, with all holograms instigated by the Sirians). So, depending on whom we ask, we are either shot down into a new human body right away, and we have no choice in the matter, or we go through the whole process of setting up new goals for the next lifetime and lastly, we are implanted with false memories and amnesia before we finally are shot down into a body of choice, correlated with whatever position the Zodiac is in when we are born. All this, so we have a better chance to reach our goals, due to the influence the Zodiac has on our personality. I personally think that the truth is somewhere in between being shot down immediately and being set up as thoroughly as Dr. Michael Newton suggests in his book, based on 7,000+ case studies. The problem with hypnosis and regression therapy (as in Dr. Newton's case studies) is that the client can be manipulated from the astral while in session with the therapist, and also, false memories can be downloaded into the client in one big chunk before the Energetic Body is being shot down into the physical realms again. So 7,000+ case studies doesn't really prove much, unfortunately. I am additionally suspicious because Dr. Newton says that the person's 'spirit guide' is often there with them in the session, putting boundaries to what the client can say to the therapist, even when under deep regression therapy. However, if we are to trust the Pleiadians in this matter, they are more inclined to stick to Dr. Newton's case studies than anything else, although they admit to that the BLA<sup>[def]</sup> is controlled by the Sirians (Anunnaki, lizzies, or simply 'the gods with a small "g"', as they call them). They don't mention Dr. Newton, per se, but the way they explain life after death corresponds quite well with Dr. Newton, with a few exceptions.

So you, who are reading this, are the same person you have always been, lifetime after lifetime, from the day you were created by ENKI's team. That's when the avatar was created, and the Fires of the Divine Beings of the KHAA were glued together. All this became you. You got stuck in linear time, which is the agreed upon concept how time works on this planet, and because ENKI and the Sirians decided that a human body should only be able to reach a certain age and then die (or the 'lulus' would become too clever and able to figure it all out), you have died several times and lived again in a new body. Now, time on Earth is just a consideration and a mass agreement; it's not really how time works. All time is simultaneous, and therefore all lifetimes you've experienced, which all seem to be in the past, are happening now, in the present. This is why I've stressed that in the nano-second (1987-2012) we have had the chance to '*heal along the lines of time*', i.e. heal all our previous (and future) incarnations. If we do so, and patiently and bravely meet the challenges we have in this lifetime, we are healing our past and future, because now, at the end of a cycle (the so-called End Time), all timelines merge, and the problems you had, let's say 600 years ago, are popping up in front of you in this lifetime, causing you problems. Problems from other lifetimes may very likely be surfacing as well. Resolve them, and you resolve the main negative impact your previous incarnations have had, and will have on you in the future.

If you manage to do this, you go into the future with a 'clean slate' and can start a life without the heavy baggage you've had to carry lifetime after lifetime because of inner conflicts and unresolved issues. This is why it's important to confront the dark side of ourselves as well, because that's where your freedom lies; release what's there, and apply the '*Six Heart Virtues*'<sup>[8]</sup> to them, and they will dissolve, from have been accumulated ridges of energy in your current, and previous body/bodies. Your body will feel lighter and your mind so much clearer. You will become a happy human being, able to hold your frequency in spite of what is happening around you (most of the time, at least), because you have very little left which will trigger negative emotions in you.

Eventually, your previous lifetimes, one by one, will be resolved within the short breath of this current lifetime, which is an incredible opportunity and achievement, if completed, and you will become 'whole'. This will even work with people who do not have this information, if they are prone to being problem solvers and are persistent in resolving the problems that show up in their lives. If we see them all as learning lessons, it's easier to look at the dark sides of ourselves as well, without feeling shame or guilt, which both are very destructive feelings. And remember above everything else on this subject: *never* hold grudges, and forgive yourself and others. That will change *you*, even if it doesn't necessarily change the persons you forgive. But that's their problem, not yours. This is *very* important to keep in mind!

Once you're a whole being again, so to speak, you will see a whole lot of opportunities open up rather than a whole lot of problems. You will more so become the master of your own reality and you will much easier be able to anchor your thoughts into your reality and make them come true. This can be tricky at first, because that means that when you think negative thoughts, those may manifest as well. So again -- *no sloppy thoughts!*

The next time our body dies, we will have an immediate choice, something I brought up earlier. We can either go into the Tunnel and be recycled again with full amnesia, or we can return to Earth by taking a new baby body, without first going to the Amnesia Station to help building the New Earth. Or lastly, we can (like the Energetic body in the top section of fig. 2-5) slip through a hole in the Grid and leave Earth once and for all, and find our luck somewhere else. But we are still in the 4% Universe, albeit with new awareness, wisdom, and increased consciousness, so if we wish, we can dissolve our avatar and let it merge with the Universal Energy Force again. By doing so, the Fire composite will split up as well. This means that each Fire who was attached to the avatar will now become its own personality with its own Oversoul in the KHAA, and each Fire can now return to the KHAA again, from where it was once created, and live there and explore it as she wishes. Other options would be to either stay as is, still being a composite of Fires riding an avatar (if this was you, you would still be the same personality you are now), and be able to live both in the KHAA and in the 4% as you wish, also with the ability to split your composite Fire

at will and let each fragment live both in the KHAA and in the 4%. Each Fire fragment will keep considering herself being a part of 'your' personality as you are now. Although the split Fire is originally her own personality, she is so used to being 'you' that she considers herself being the same entity as all the rest of the Fires, which is 'you'.

Another option would be to split up the Fire composite and get rid of the Avatar, where after each Fire regains her own personality and creates her own avatar from 4% soul energy, thus being able to live in the KHAA and the 4% back and forth (or more accurately, at the same time). This may be scary for most humans in their current condition, because we are afraid to let go of our personality. By getting rid of the avatar and let each Fire become her own ancient self, we *do* get rid of the personality we are possessing right now. However, each Fire that will split from the whole composite will have a memory of your current personality, but will regain her own Divine personality which she had before she was glued to an avatar together with a number of other Fires. However, although this may sound scary, we need to remember that we are still in the Sirian trap, and we are thinking like human beings. If we leave Earth, we are no longer human and it will become much easier to make such 'hard' decisions. In fact, I am quite convinced that most Energetic Bodies who leave the Earth plane for good will choose the last option, which is getting rid of the current avatar that automatically splits up the composite Fire, and each Fire becomes her own. It's not going to be a big deal. Each Fire remembering your current personality, but still being her own is like you remembering what you did yesterday. It's a memory, from your perspective, and not your present 'now'. That's how the Fire, with her new personality, will experience it. She will remember how she was when she was a Fire composite, i.e. 'you'. But again, you will have a choice by then.

The KHAA has its own rules and laws and are therefore restricted in how much it can evolve on its own. This must be the reason why the Goddess decided to make 4% Universes; each one with different laws and rules (ours being a universe of 'Free Will' for example). By doing so, each being who is having an experience in the 4% Universe is contributing to the Goddess understanding more about herself. This is why she is creating all universes herself, because ultimately, she is the one who is exploring and learning about herself. We, who are creations of her, are the ones that on a smaller scale contribute to the whole. Thus, the Multiverse and the wisdom of the Goddess and the Multiverse grow.

This would be fine if it wasn't for that the Sirians, who wish to take over the throne of the Goddess as the Prime Creator, hijacked a number of 4% Universes and 'stole' their energy by quarantining them, i.e. they put a giant 'Grid' around each one of them, claiming everything therein as their own. It is still possible, as we know, to travel through the Star Lanes in the KHAA, and to visit the KHAA back and forth when we know how, and are allowed to by the beings living there, but the Sirians hijacked the energy of an x amount of 'physical universes' and put themselves as Kings there, claiming the energy as being either neuter or masculine, and in addition falsely saying that the Prime Creator, God, is a male. No such thing. The 4% Universe, whether hijacked or not, is still feminine in nature.

The reason we humans have had such a hard time and disadvantage before other star beings is because of our heritage. Our ancestors were angelic beings and we have the Fire of the Goddess, and her Royal blood running through our veins, and this is very attractive to negative beings who want to use our special gifts for their own vicious advantage. Having amnesia (something other star beings in the 4% don't, unless they, just like us, have been caught in a Sirian Grid) and imprisoned in matter has made it very hard for us. But just like a balloon which you hold at the bottom of a pool will quickly return to the surface as soon as you let go of your grip, consciousness can't be trapped, unless you constantly manipulate and mind control it. And the Sirians are losing their grip of the balloon. Consciousness is rising to the surface as we speak!

## 5. The Aryan/Sirian Peace Agreement Revisited

The mechanics which involve how the Sirian Overlords can keep the 4% Universes gridlocked is unknown to me; I just know they do. Sometime in the ancient past, they must have found a way (with technology, I presume) to control the energy in these universes. The fact that they have not been able to gridlock *all* 4% universes indicates that either the Goddess stopped them somewhere along the line, and they are no longer able to expand their Kingdom in that direction and are now instead aiming for the KHAA, or the Sirians haven't had the chance yet. Perhaps it's just a matter of time?

I understand that there is a piece in my research that is missing here, because something apparently happened from when the Sirians first ran into the Orion Empire until they landed on Earth. The missing time is apparently when they figured out how to steal the energy. After all, they were already technologically advanced; much more so than most other young races like them. Well, much more than most other races, period.

It always made me wonder why the Orion Queen was so concerned about this younger star race if her Empire was as solid as it's said to be, and so much more technologically advanced than that of the Sirians.

One option could be that the Sirians, already when they ran into the Aryans, were about to take over this Universe and others, and perhaps they are not such a young race after all (which would make more sense). Perhaps the Queen was nervous that the Sirians, with their advanced weapon industry, would fight her off and force her to return to the KHAA, unable to keep her physical manifestation in this universe. Therefore, she felt she needed to show off as being more technologically advanced than she was (maybe she hadn't had the reason to build a weapon industry as advanced as that of the Sirians, because she was no longer on offense. Her concern was to defend her Empire. So now she noticed she couldn't compete with the Warlords) and manipulated the mind of the Sirian King of Kings, and had him see something that didn't exist, and whatever it was, it made him so scared and impressed that he decided to negotiate with the Queen. It resulted in the 'Peace Agreement', which included quite a few business marriages between the two star races, the Sirians staying away from PESH-METEN, and in exchange, the Sirians would always have backup from Orion if they were ever to be attacked. Additionally, the Sirians were given parts of the Queen's Empire to use for their own expansion. Also, the Sirians were made her 'Advanced Guards'. Once the Queen had the King sign, she knew her position in this Universe was guaranteed -- at least long enough for her to tighten her stronghold here.

The Peace Treaty, and what happened before and after, raises a lot of questions that I need to address, because I'm sure a lot of readers will think about these things as well, and I want to make sure you know I have thought about them, but don't necessarily have any real answers. So the following has to be viewed as pure ideas and speculation.

I find it disturbing that the Queen promised to fight side by side with the Sirians against their enemies. This means, in reality, that whoever is attacking the Sirians will have backup from the Queen and her Empire! This makes little sense to me (but this has been backed up by all my sources as being the case), because how can the Sirians be stopped if that is so? As soon as a 'good-hearted' star race, who wants peace and freedom, is forced to fight off this evil star race, the Orion Empire will fight on the side of the oppressors, because the freedom fighters automatically become the enemies of the Sirians! All the Sirians need to do to have the Queen back them up is to refer to the Peace Agreement. If the Queen of the Stars is the embodiment of the Mother Goddess, why would she sign such a contract? Of course, something is wrong with that picture, and there is information missing here.

My next question is, why would the Sirians be able to relatively easily fight off the Aryans so they had to leave Earth in the hands of these oppressors? And the Aryans never returned to take back what they lost. The thing is that Orion didn't lose just *any* solar system to the Sirians; they lost *our* solar system, where her Great Experiment was going on. It was obviously important to her, so why didn't she return?

Another unanswered question is why she gave away this sub-sector of her Empire, where the Experiment with the Living Library was taking place? It was a part of the Agreement that this sub-sector of Sector 9 was given to the Sirians to explore and consider their own.

Queen NEKH'TT is very clever, so why couldn't she foresee that the Sirians would interfere with her Experiment? After all, she knew their mentality. Well, there is actually some evidence that she actually predicted it, and she and her Helpers put a code in the Namlú'u's DNA, which could not be decoded by anyone beside herself. This code had to do with that whatever happens, no interference or manipulation can stop us humans from evolving and become multi-d. This code also involves us being the Guardians of the Living Library. All the extended knowledge that is embedded in our DNA has been encoded and hidden, and the code impossible for the Sirians to break, in spite of their trying very hard. It is my conviction that ENKI and the Sirians kept the Namlú'u DNA in many humans because they wanted the code (and still do, fortunately for us).

For this to make sense, it couldn't have been that the Queen foresaw that the Sirians in particular would destroy her Experiment, but the code was put in the Namlú'u's DNA for *all* eventualities. If a star race sometime in the future would interfere with her Experiment, the code was there to protect not only our ancestors (and eventually us), but also the Living Library, over which the Namlú'u were the Guardians.

The question remains: why did the Queen let the Sirians have a sector of her Empire which to her was so precious? Or was the Agreement written in such a way that the Sirians misinterpreted it and believed they had ownership of our solar system? This is not plausible, either, because somewhere along the line, they would have found out they were wrong, and that would have been before the War of the Titans. Things could have been explained, and matters cleared up before it went so far that the Sirians fought off all Aryan influence from our planet. It makes me think that either the Sirians actually did have the rights to our planet, or the Agreement could be interpreted both ways. We don't know. What we know, however, is that the codes we inherited from the Namlú'u has kept us safe, because the Sirians have tried hard to break the code (and they have still not given up). This has caused us a lot of pain and misery, but it has helped us survive as a species.

The evidence of a code is again coming from the Pleiadians<sup>[9]</sup>, who independently back up that information. They are talking a lot about how the Original Planners (the Aryans and the Founders who helped the Mother Goddess seed Earth) lost the war and the 'lizzies' took over about 500,000 years ago. Furthermore, they talk about the code that was put into the human DNA before the Sirians came (I need to add here that the majority of information in these papers doesn't come from the Pleiadians at all, but they have helped me enormously, because they have time after another verified and confirmed the information I have discovered elsewhere. They have done so in their books and lectures. And I know for a fact that the Pleiadians don't know about my sources, and most of my major sources actually don't know about the Pleiadians, either).

Still, if it's true that the Queen did the above, it suggests that the Sirians were superior when came to warfare, and that the Queen knew it.

There is another reason why ENLIL and his team were allowed to land on Earth. They were the Advanced Guards of the Queen, and as such, they were allowed to travel anywhere within the Orion Empire (to which our solar system belonged before the Sirians won the war and took over.

It now officially belongs to the Sirian Empire). I can see that as being a possibility, but we still have the Peace Agreement to take into consideration; the Sirians were allowed to expand their Empire *in this sub-sector of the Galaxy!* This means that they were allowed to claim Earth as their planet. And that makes sense, because one very reliable source has told me that ENLIL was very disturbed and angry when he saw the Namlú'u and the TITANS being situated here on the *King of King's* planet. So there are still questions that need answers here.

A third thing I have been pondering is why the Queen and the Aryans have let the Sirians go on for so long here on Earth, and of course, elsewhere, if the Orion Empire is so powerful. Again, it must have to do with that the Sirians are superior in warfare, and the Queen is holding back so she can keep her position in the 4% as a physical manifestation of herself. This is the only answer I can find to this question. It all comes back to the same thing; the Orion Empire is not as technologically advanced as the Sirian Empire.

And lastly (and this question may actually have a quite satisfactory answer); when the Queen told ENKI to start a new Experiment, why did he do it on Earth, where his stepbrother had such a stronghold and was acting in such a violent manner? We know that Prince EA somewhere along the line started working with his brother and his father, but the question is, did the Queen suggest that her son started the new Experiment on Earth, or was this EA's own plan?

There are indicators that this was Prince EA's idea, and that the Queen wanted him to start it elsewhere, away from Lord ENLIL and the Sirian occupants, but at the same time, if we humans have the code embedded in our DNA (and I really think we do. In fact, I'm pretty sure), why would he start the Experiment elsewhere? The code, when broken at the right time (which is now, in the nano-second and after) has to do directly with Earth, the Living Library. So, I don't see how EA could have taken the Experiment elsewhere. Therefore, it's much more plausible that the Queen actually asked Prince EA to take her Experiment to Earth and develop her new star race here. She knew it would be a very tough, and often heart-breaking thing to do, knowing how the Sirians are and how they oppress their slave races, but putting us here was the only way to save the Living Library! The Queen knew we would suffer in the hands of the Sirians, but it was the price she, and we humans, have had to pay to be able to reestablish ourselves as the Guardians of the Living Library now when the Namlú'u are gone. However, EA was his father's son and took the Experiment in a totally different direction, far from how the Queen wanted it to be, but perhaps the Queen foresaw this as well, knowing that EA would rather follow his stepfather's directions than hers, but again, this was the only way to do it, and there would still be a slim chance that the Experiment would succeed, in spite of ENKI's betrayal and the Sirian domination. I feel this is quite close to the truth.

Much of the above is brought up here because I am hearing from many sources that the Orion Empire is more or less unbreakable and much superior to the Sirian. If I were to hold that position as well, my papers wouldn't make sense. So this section must be seen as a disclaimer to the information available to us humans today. In spite of that the sources we have available to us are telling us differently, the Orion Empire is not unbreakable, and everything points in the direction that the Sirians are technologically stronger than the Aryans, although the Aryans may be stronger in many other, more important ways. I see no problem with this, because really, what is wrong with that? I understand that the information I have had available to me, and which overall is the information that absolutely seems most plausible of all information out there, for different reasons want to put Orion before Sirius when comes to being most technologically powerful, but if the facts show differently, we need to stick to what the facts indicate.

And let's think about it. Many people believe that 'God', or the 'Goddess', or whomever they think is the Prime Creator, must be 'all knowing'. This is not true. If this would be the case, why then did the Goddess create the 4% Universes for parts of herself to explore and experience in order for her to get to know herself? Therefore, it's no contradiction that the Sirians very well can be more



technologically advanced than the Queen. They have learned something new, which would only be possible if the Goddess let her creations create freely.

Some of the above questions I have is just missing information and not a big deal. The only thing that really bothers me is: why did the Queen promise to back up the Sirians against their enemies (which would most of the time be our friends)? I hope that one day I will get an answer to this question. Often the answer is so simple that it's overlooked, so we'll see...

The last paper in *'The Second Level of Learning'* will be a continuation of this paper, suggesting more solutions to problems we are facing and which I have described. And of course, use discernment when reading it, and feel if it resonates with you or not.

*'The Third Level of Learning'*, which will be the last, is planned to be pure spiritual/metaphysical, where I'll be sharing my own thoughts on these subjects, most of it not being backed up by references or evidence. It will be purely subjective, and for the reader's consideration only.

### 5.1 Update on the Aryan/Sirian Peace Agreement

This update is made on November 20, 2012. I have actually found out the answers to many of the questions I had in *'Section 5'* above, and it's not pretty. I now understand what happened way back when and how the Sirian effectively (at that time) stopped the Aryans from saving us from the Warlords.

Here were a few questions I had, and they are followed by the answers. I have carefully reviewed my research files and found them there, embedded in so much more information I have on this whole subject.

1. *Why didn't the Queen of the Stars come back with an extended fleet to chase the Sirians away and thus save the humans?*

**Answer:** She did, but when her fleet arrived, the Sirians used the early humans as shields, and if the Aryans had attacked, all or most humans would have been killed. The Queen tried to avoid that her First Experiment (the Namlú'u) would be destroyed, but unfortunately, the Sirians destroyed it later anyway, so the strategy failed. The Namlú'u understood the Queen's rationale, and that there wasn't much she could do at the moment. So it wasn't out of negligence but out of compassion for her creation; something the Sirians have never shown.

2. *Why doesn't the Queen of Orion intervene now?*

**Answer:** I have hinted at this before, but let's bring it up again: if the Aryan would come and try to take over the stargates, or in any way intervene -- even if it's within the guidelines of the Law of Free Will -- we humans, in our ignorance, would see Orion as our enemy and fight on the Sirian side. The Queen knows what's going on here, but she is waiting to see which path humankind will choose. Everything would be so much easier if we humans woke up from our manipulated state and stopped agreeing with being slaves to the Sirians. If we broke that manipulation, we would get enormous support from star beings out there.

Also, humans are so afraid to lose their material standards, that even if they knew the truth, most would probably stay with the Sirians in order to keep their current 'comfort level', not understanding that the change and the fear of loss is temporary, and what is waiting on the other side is a Golden Age. But only if the Sirians are out of the equation.

3. *Are the Sirians more technologically advanced than the Aryans? Do they have a better war industry?*

**Answer:** The Sirians (since a long time back) have invested most of their research in the war industry; that's where they have their focus because they are invaders. However, the 'advanced technology' we are so impressed by, is Aryan technology that the Sirians got from Orion when they were Advanced Guards to the Queen, and some of it they stole from Orion. The most advanced technologies are basically not their own inventions.

4. *In the Peace Treaty, why did the Queen of Orion say she would back up the Sirians in case they went to war, and that Orion would fight side by side with the Sirians against all Sirian enemies?*

**Answer:** I researched this further and happened to find the answer to this as well: The Queen did not promise to fight on the side of the Sirians. She told the Sirian King of Kings that she would back up his star race on the condition that they do not interfere with any other star race without that star race's consent. In fact, she was empathizing love and compassion. One of the reasons for the Peace Treaty was that the Orion Queen wanted peace in Sector 9. She knew that if she didn't do something, there was going to be war. Did it help? To a certain degree it did, as it probably halted the Sirians, but they found ways around the agreement by using advanced manipulation on ignorant star races like humankind. So they got the consent by manipulation, without breaking the contract.

The thing is that humankind is in danger. If we side with the Sirians in the future and attack or challenge Orion so that the Queen has to react, we must be considered the enemies of Orion. Not because the Queen wants to fight us, but because we make the decision to fight *her*.

5. *Why did the Sirians think that Earth was theirs to begin with?*

**Answer:** The idea that the Queen gave this part of Sector 9 to the Sirians was Robert Morning Sky's interpretation in his early work. The Queen did nothing of the sort. However, what she did do was to make them her Advanced Guards, which means they could travel freely within the Orion Empire (of which we were part at that time. Now the Sirians claim Earth as part of the Sirian Empire, due to that they took over Real Estate Earth in a battle a long time ago). The Sirian mentality is that they think that everything is 'theirs'. So, being Advanced Guards to the Queen of the Stars made them, in their own mind, divine, and they could do whatever they wanted. They have their own rationale. By rights, however, it should now be our planet (the 'squatters' right'), and the Queen agrees. So the Sirians needs our consent to operate here, and through manipulation, they have it! The Queen would only interfere if we asked her to help us. She would, because apparently, she still cares for the Experiment, even if it's a 'watered down' version of it. Namlú'u was *her* Experiment. When the Sirians came and manipulated the DNA of existing species here and mixed their own genes with that of the First Experiment, and upon all had the Namlú'u leave their bodies in a mass exit, not much was left of what once was. But mankind still has the Fire and the ability to become the Guardians of the Living Library!

The above makes a lot of sense to me, and I am glad I could sort it out; both for myself and the readers. I hope it answers some questions for you as well.

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] I heard this on a recent Pleiadian lecture from August, 2012.

[2] <http://davidicke.com>

[3] David Icke, ©2012, *'Remember Who You Are -- Remember "where" you are and where you "come" from. REMEMBER'*, p.3, *op. cit.*

[4] Bob Dylan, ©1963, *'The Times They Are A-Changing'*, from the album with the same title.

[5] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_channelers16.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_channelers16.htm)

[6] See one of my previous papers of July 4, 2012, *'Metaphysics Paper #3: Our Metaphysical Multiverse'*, sections 3, and 3.1 - 3.4 to read more about these particular entities and what they are.

[7] A number of recent Pleiadian lectures, collected on CDs, which can be ordered at <http://pleiadians.com>

[8] *'The Six Heart Virtues'*, just like *'The Quantum Pause'*, which connects you with the subquantum world, was developed by Mahu Nahi, or James, of the WingMakers website. *'The Six Heart Virtues -- Living from the Heart'* can be downloaded, with permission, from my own website, at <http://wespenre.com/pdf/living-from-the-heart.pdf>

[9] Barbara Marciniak is mentioning this in all of her books and also in a number of lectures over the years.

## Humanity's Future, Paper #3: Life after the Nano-Second, Part 3 -- The New Mind

by Wes Penre, Saturday, November 3, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

### 1. Healing Body and Mind

There is a new disease that has started spreading like a wildfire amongst people all over the 'civilized' world, and it can be quite painful for some of those who are infected. It's quite contagious and foremost affects your neurological system. In severe cases it even prevents you from taking advantages of the downloaded energy from the Sun and the Galactic Center. In fact, it's not only contagious, but also causes severe addiction; especially in children and young adults. If a person is contaminated in their younger years, this disease can become chronic and affect them for the rest of their life, which normally will be shorter than normal.

Which disease am I talking about?

Well, I'm talking about '*electronicism*', the misuse of electronics! Ah, that's funny, some may say, that is not a disease. Yes, it is! It has all the characteristics of a disease, and it certainly affects people neurology after a while. The term *electronicism* is of course made up, but the rest is not.

We are living in a world where people become more and more addicted to electronics; not only from using them all the time at work, but many continue when they come home as well. You see young teenagers walking down the street, and 8 out of 10 are busy doing something with their cell phones, iPods, iPads, or whatever little device it may be. Very rarely, if at all, do they look up to see what is happening around them. They are crossing the street, using their peripheral vision, hoping no one will run them over. I am always careful when I'm driving and see a young person text on their phone while they're walking.

These are the devices of the gods. They used similar electronic machines when they were here during Sumerian time, and they, too, were addicted to them, although that was not all the gods were addicted to. Gold was another thing. For us, that will perhaps just be a matter of time, as well, as we want to prolong our lifespan. The gods sniffed it like cocaine, and according to A.R., they still do.

The main problems with electronics is that they really destroy our neurological system, and the person who is overusing them can get very sick, and it may be painful. Doctors often don't know why the person is hurting, except that they can see it's a neurological problem. The disease does not show up on blood tests. Especially now, during the nano-second, when the gamma rays are affecting our neurology, it's important not to contaminate it with electronics, or people may miss out on everything they were here for. And don't think for a moment that this wasn't timed by the Sirian Alliance and their human puppets! They knew when to escalate the use of electronics in society. If you look back in time, 1987-2012, which is the nano-second, has also been when the rapid increase in electronics has happened. Not a coincidence.

When looking at this at a first glance, it looks like we are losing a generation or two due to electronics, and to a large degree we are. In reality, we will probably lose more than that, as many of our young generation will continue into the Machine Kingdom and embrace even more

sophisticated machines. There is no shortage of technology the Sirians so generously can give us to splurge in.

The electronics won't go away, quite the opposite. There is no use in fighting it, but it's imperative that we, who want to work on ourselves and help others do the same, stay away from these devices as much as we can. And believe it or not, but the cell phones are spying devices as well. Big Brother can check on what you're doing even when the phone is off. People normally think that's bogus, but it's not. It's done via the same satellites they are tuned into in order to work at all. It's a piece of cake for the Elite to use them as tracking and spy devices as well.

On the other hand, there is another kind of people who are growing up right now, who are not into high-tech at all, and some of them are contacting me. They are still in their teens and early twenties, and I am very amazed how aware and conscious these young people are. They wouldn't dream of getting stuck in electronics; they are very well aware of the risks, and moreover, they know a whole lot of what is going on in the world and they are very spiritually evolved! It's a pleasure to read their emails and see that there is hope. A common denominator with them is that they seem to have been born with their awareness and level of consciousness; that's what the majority of them are telling me. Some of them are very psychic and quite multi-d, and were so before they really knew what that is. Some people call them 'indigo children', but I prefer just to call them 'gifted', because indigo children has too much stigma attached to them. It is very important not to treat these children as if they are 'special' in the sense that they are for more than everybody else. We need to acknowledge their abilities, of course, and support them in accomplishing their goals, but they need to be treated like everybody else in all other respects, or we lose them, too. They are a big part of our hope for the future, so we'd better make sure we support them, but at the same time treat them as normal kids. And even if they decide to live normal lives and ignore their abilities, it's their choice.

A last advice when comes to neurological problems connected to overuse of these devices; if you experience such problems and think the problems may be connected to this, stop using the devices totally for a while (hopefully forever), and be with nature. Let nature heal the damage that has been done. It is not always helping; it depends on how severe the neurological effects may be, but it should make you feel better after a while.

### **1.1. Blocked Energy and the Mechanics of 'Healing Along the Lines of Time'**

There are a lot of things we can do to heal ourselves. Many of these things we have already discussed in 'Level II', but also a lot in 'Level I', in the 'Soulution Section'. The most effective healing we can do is to let ourselves be upgraded and educate ourselves so we know what's going on.

Before we go on, there has been a lot of talk on the Internet about that 'negative' information is harmful and fear based, and people should totally avoid such information and only take in what is positive (love and light, although these people seriously don't know what these words really mean). I want to debunk that once and for all.

The only thing that's correct in that statement is that if information is fear based and there are no positive solutions presented, then it is harmful and will eventually put a person into a depression or state of paranoia. Information needs to be somewhat balanced, but at the same time tell it as it is without sugar-coating it. Most information can now be released to the public, because mankind is ready for it. And those who aren't ready won't read it anyway (Disclaimer: There are some rare things that still need to be kept hidden until mankind is ready, but to keep anything secret from mankind today, it needs to be very carefully reviewed and the reason for doing so must be very obvious).

I wish our history -- the *true* history -- was a wonderful one with lots of positive information, but that's not how it is. And because this unfortunately is the case, should we therefore just disregard our origins and all the events that had led to what is happening today, or perhaps only selectively tell stories that are uplifting? If we do that, we can just as well skip it all, because we will forever be stuck in the problems we have, and they will get worse in the future. So, our true history is incredibly important, and is something every single person on this planet needs to know; otherwise they will not progress. If someone tells you that you shouldn't read or partake in anything that is 'negative', question their agenda. Ask them exactly what they mean by that, and think about what I've said here. Then you should be able to figure out whether this person has been duped him/herself (or perhaps is a Secret Government agent), or if they simply mean that information can't be only one-sided fearful, because then they would be right. At the end of this paper, I will bring up another important issue on this subject, as well.

The greatest healing, soul-wise, mentally and physically, happens when the issues and problems in your current lifetime are confronted and resolved, one by one. We have talked about that earlier and called it '*healing along the lines of time*'. Physical and mental issues almost always stem from past (and sometimes future), unresolved issues. If it's not clear what causes these issues in present time, you can be pretty sure they come from inner conflicts, originating in 'past lives', or 'future lives', as all time is simultaneous. These issues transmute into blocked energy.

Much of this blocked energy originates from issues and problems the person didn't resolve now, in their current life, however. Most of us, especially in relationships, have every now and then grinned and bit to maintain peace and too avoid a conflict. Sometimes it goes so far that a person in a marriage or love/friend relationship keeps quiet about how they really think and feel, because they know (or think they know) that the other person wouldn't like it. When we stop communicating who we really are, even if it would cost us the relationship, we create blocked energy, which in the long run leads to all different kinds of illnesses. This blocked energy turn into 'ridges' in the physical body. This can be looked at as 'condensed energy' which is not moving in any direction, but just sits there, blocking any flow of energy. The reason it's not moving is because it's a problem that never got resolved. And the definition of a problem is 'intention -- counter-intention', which means that someone has an intention (maybe to say something) but the other person has a counter-intention (to not being willing to accept the communication), and this creates a problem. So when these two energies, countering each other meet, they create a 'ridge'. The soul does not want to deal with it, so she transfers the pain related to the problem to the body instead and let it 'store' the problem, instead of the soul dealing with it as soon as possible.

To make things a little more complicated, there is often a reason why a person does not want to confront their problems in present time. This is because there is one or more similar problems in the past, which were equally unresolved. This can result in a chain of events (causing problems) that go back in time to previous lives; either genetically or spiritually, or both. And just like with a physical chain; when you cut off the first link of the chain, the rest of it falls to the ground, and the person is free from its burden. The problem is now stored in the mind as a conscious memory, but doesn't have any charge to it. The energy can run freely again.

Normally, when we handle a problem in present time, we only handle that particular problem. If we really handle it, the next time the same problem comes up, it may be easier to deal with, but now, during the nano-second, the 'chain' is rattling violently, and when we are handling a tough problem that we find hard to confront, we are not only handling the present time problem, but also the similar problems we had in previous lifetimes! The reason for this is because it's the end of a Cycle (the End Times) and time is speeding up. But not only that, we are also '*healing along the lines of time*', meaning that the timelines are coming together and are merging with the present. So we have a chance in a million now to really break the chain at its first link just by going to the bottom with the problems that are hitting us in the face *in this present life!* You may have encountered some strange difficulties this life, and you couldn't understand what they came from.



You have equally found them quite hard to confront and resolve; perhaps you just wanted to run away from them and hope they never came back. Maybe you have gone from relationship to relationship because the same, or similar problems show up in each and every relationship you've had? If so, this is a typical example of when you can handle these problems once and for all. It may be a very tough thing to do, but once it's done, you have helped healing yourself in past and future lives, and changed the events for that particular fragment of self. These past life and future characters, who still exist in present time, because time is simultaneous, will then eventually be free and can merge with you, making you 'whole'.

These are the mechanics behind the phrase, 'healing along the lines of time', and it's worth every hardship we may be going through (and God knows I have had my own), because we come out on the other side as much happier beings, with psychic abilities and with multidimensional skills. We will notice the change already in this life, but we are still trapped in the Sirian Grid system and need to break out of that to regain our true abilities, as discussed in the previous paper.

## 1.2. Clearing Your Energy Field

So-called 'attachments' have always been around, where humans have other-dimensional beings attached to their body. It's actually much more common than we think. People hear voices in their heads that are not their own thoughts, and they wonder, who was saying that?

It's a complex matter, because people get so used to these voices and thoughts, and they know too little about themselves to be able to clearly distinguish which voices are their own and which are not. It's quite easy with a little training, however. First of all, the thoughts you hear in your head, are these thoughts that you believe you would think? If the thought process seems foreign to you, is distractive, repetitive, or changing your personality, there is a problem. You can have either one of the unquiet dead, hitch-hikers, or in worse cases -- demons (or a mix thereof), attached to you. In rare cases, it could be an alien who's intentionally glued his soul to your body.

It's important to listen to the 'voices' and 'thoughts' in your head, because most of them are probably not yours. Another option is that you are actually becoming psychic and can read other people or animal thoughts. Do you recognize the thoughts as a friend of yours? Your spouse? Relative? Even your dog, wanting attention or food? Work on being psychic and to distinguish yourself from your environment.

If you once have gotten attachments, benevolent or not, they may be difficult to get rid of, unless you are very firm and your intentions are clear. Once you raise your vibrations, the entities normally leave, because they can't hold the same frequency as yourself, but if they still stick to you, you'd better tell them to leave. You need to be quite assertive and authoritarian, but not hostile, Tell them, "I know you're there, and whatever agreement we had that allowed you to place yourself there is now void. Thank you for giving me the learning lesson on how it is to have someone attached to you, but now the lesson is learned. I want you to go someplace where you can be around people who love you. If you think there is no such place, you should know there are always people who love you. I want you to leave now and then think of where you can find such a place, or just go back from where you came. I don't want you to ever come into my space again. This body is mine and I own it. If you want a body, you need to learn how to get one of your own. This same message is for any entity that may be attached to me or my body." Of course, the wording may be of your choice, but the example above would probably work pretty well. You may hear these voices coming up with reasons why they don't want to leave, or why they shouldn't leave, but you need to be firm and tell them, "what I just said, goes! No delays, no "buts". I want you to leave in this instance...no, that's not a reason to stay, either. It's final, and there are no excuses!" You may have to repeat your will a few times when you hear the excuses in your head, and whatever you do, don't confuse these excuses as your own thoughts! If the entity doesn't leave immediately (or there may be many entities; sometimes a couple of hundreds

or more, if the person has all their chakras wide open for anyone to come in), repeat the procedure as soon as you notice an attachment. Some of them may go silent to try and trick you by your not noticing them, but sooner or later they will make their presence heard, or you can add, "those who are silent and try to hide need to leave as leave - right now!" When they no longer can find any agreement from you to stay, they usually leave. I hope this helps, and it needs to be done, because about 11 people out of 15 may have attachments. And remember; raise your vibration! The attachments do whatever they can to still keep attached, but sooner or later they will 'fall off'. When they do, or in the meantime, make sure you are not wide open for new attachments to come in. Claim your space and your sovereignty.

Also, create the bubble around yourself and say that no one is allowed insight this bubble, unless they are consciously invited, without being manipulative, and only have the greatest good in mind for you and your loved ones. You may want to recreate this bubble every now and then, but with time you'll get good at it, and you 'feel' that now it's there, and it's working!

When you have cleared your energy field from entities, you will feel an unusual silence in your head. No 'voices', no additional thoughts which are not your own, except maybe if you'll get very psychic, now when you don't have your own energy field being messed with. You may hear thoughts from a loved one, knowing it is them by the signature of the thought. If thoughts from others come into your energy field too frequently, it may feel disturbing and exhausting, understanding it can drain your energy. What you can do is to think of the thoughts coming in as water running or dripping from a facet. In your mind, turn off the facet and turn it on when you want to. But again, beware of attachments! Keep your energy field clear and your bubble in place, and only invite certain people to begin with, until you get very skilled.

When your energy field is clear, it's time to get rid of residues in the house or apartment where you live. Go and buy some sage in the local New Age store (some local grocery stores may have them, too, I've noticed) and start smudging the house. Incense works well, too. These two things will cleanse the place until there are no attachments. You may want to smudge both your body and your home to be sure. In my case, when writing on these subjects, it's easy to get attachments and psychic attacks, so these procedures are very helpful. Serious conspiracy writers and exopolitical and metaphysical writers can gain a lot from using these techniques. Having incense burning near you when you write is an easy way to get into the right 'mood' and tune into the vibrations needed to be able to write on a certain spiritual level.

Everything changes when you stop absorbing all the energies around you and start emitting your own. Some people, when they have raised their frequency to a certain level, say that it's hard, because they feel everybody else's emotions and energies, and therefore, going into a grocery store for an extended time can be challenging. Having this kind of problem is an indicator that your frequency is higher than it used to be, or if you were born with this 'problem', you were either born with attachments, or you were quite evolved even as a little child, or both.

It's good to become psychic, but in the above case it can be a handicap, too. Hence, it's very important to clear your own energy field as described here, and when you successfully have done so, you will notice the problem is more or less gone. You may still pick up some just because you *are* psychic and more multi-d, and you are starting to get telepathic, but that's where the bubble comes into the picture. Also, when you stop absorbing other people's energy, which will quickly drain you (unless those around you are of exceptionally high vibrations), you will quite automatically start emitting your own energy. This will make you feel good and more powerful, although not in a negative way. Your self-esteem will increase, your space widen, and you will be more outgoing. All good traits!

### 1.3 Toning

The reader is, I assume, just like me; you want to separate yourself out from manipulative energies around you. A good thing to practice is '*toning*'. This is an old way of changing a person's perceptions. And after all, the Universe is basically made from harmonious sounds; even music. We have already talked about the Songs of the Galaxies, and that each galaxy has her own song, as does each nebula, star, planet, and from a human perspective, every living creature.

The Pleiadians say:

"If you listen to Tibetan toning, you find that each person simultaneously makes a number of tones. The toners are able to carry a variety of tones and notes in one sound. These overtones tend to open and unlock energy doorways, changing your perceptions. Basically, this is what toning does -- in a very subtle way, it changes your perceptions."

"At a power site or energy vortex, you can tone with the intention of releasing energy that has been stored or trapped there, and you can tone to merge yourself with the site. When you tone, you create various vibratory rates. At sacred sites of stone, the sounds that you feel trigger data stored in the stones and in your bones. The stones work very well with your bones -- the stones feed the bones and the bones feed the stones, sharing data".[\[1\]](#)

This is why you hear about shamans using stones and bones; especially in the last few thousand years (before that, they didn't have to. They had a better connection with the Goddess Universe than that). Stones and bones both contain information. The stones know the history of Earth since it was created, and the bones know the history of the person and the bloodline that person belonged to. Often, in shamanic tribes, the people saved the bones from shamans and exceptionally enlightened people, to draw the information from them via their bones. It works when you know how to do it. Credo Mutwa, the old South African shaman, whom David Icke became good friends with, uses stones and bones all the time when doing his readings.

Toning requires some practice and patience, but is said to be very effective. I haven't had the chance to try it out yet, but will as soon as time allows. As a musician, I can especially appreciate these kinds of practices.

Everything mentioned in Section 1 (and sub-sections, 1.1-1.3) is important to know, and especially sections 1 to 1.2 are very important to do in practice, because your clear energy and your high vibrations will be needed in the times to come. As the electromagnetic field around Earth becomes weaker (which is happening in present time), physical and mental structures are not held in place like they used to. When the electromagnetic field weakens, chaos occurs. This is inevitable, but is all per the cosmic plan. This is the end of an old cycle and the start of a new, so major things are going to happen. It will be scary for many people, and those who have built their energy will be of tremendous help for the rest, just by being themselves.

What is old and can't sustain itself anymore in our current society needs to go, and *will* go, so the chaos we will see at the end of 2012 and a few years into the future is a restructuring of the old system, and a rebuilding of a new. This goes for both the Machine Kingdom and for those who decide not to belong to it.

## 2. Traveling Back In Time: What Happened 5,120 - 5,000 Years Ago?

This is the end of the Mayan cycle, which is 5,125 years long, and not only that; it's the end of the nano-second, something that doesn't happen after each cycle. This is literally the end of an old

human species and the beginning of a new, upgraded version, who will hopefully lead us into a future of more sovereignty. Perhaps humankind will be able to honor the legacy of the Namlú'u, the First Orion Experiment, which was so distastefully destroyed by the Sirians, and with our new upgrades become the new Guardians. Still, we need to claim our ownership of this planet first, and we haven't even started that process yet.

Just to get a perspective on time, let us take a brief look and see what happened at the end of the last Mayan cycle, about 5,125 years ago:

- c. 3,100 BC: Narmer (Menes) unifies Upper and Lower Egypt into one country; he rules this new country from Memphis.
- c. 3100 BC: Narmer, pharaoh, rules (other dates are 3150 BC–3125 BC).
- c. 3100 BC: Predynastic period (Neolithic) ends in Ancient Egypt (other date is 3150 BC).
- c. 3100 BC: Early Dynastic (Archaic) period starts in Ancient Egypt (other date is 3150 BC).
- c. 3100 BC: The first temple of Tarxien is in use by the Neolithic inhabitants of Malta.
- c. 3100 BC: First stage in the construction of Stonehenge.
- c. 3100 BC – 2600 BC: Skara Brae, Orkney Islands, Scotland is inhabited. Discovered 1850.
- c. 3100 BC: Anu Ziggurat and White Temple in Uruk, Mesopotamia (modern Warka, Iraq) are built.
- c. 3100 BC: Humans develop their first writing system, cuneiform script.[\[2\]](#)

As we can see, there were a few major events happening at that time, but it was not the end of a Galactic Cycle, when our solar system completes one orbit around the Zodiac, and we were not aligned with the Galactic Center, either. The most significant changes in the beginning of the cycle we are just now completing, are,

1. **The development of the Mesopotamian writing system, the cuneiform script.** This was taught to mankind so we could write down our own history that we've had together with the 'gods'. Of course, it was not the true history, but the Sirians needed human scribes, who could write down exactly what was dictated to them in order to trigger future events, like prophecies. However, when we really think about it, the scribe didn't even have to be human; he (I'm sure the scribes were males) could be a Sirian in human's clothing, but they still needed us to be able to read or write for future generations to see that humans actually inhibited this skill.
2. **The first stage in the construction of Stonehenge.** This monument, built on a lay line, has been such an important place for rituals and fertility rites over time, that even today, everybody has heard of Stonehenge.
3. **The Early Dynastic (Archaic) period starts in Ancient Egypt.** This was the beginning of a whole new era.

4. **Upper and Lower Egypt unified into one country.** Again, a major change in the history of mankind.

Egypt and Mesopotamia/Sumer were of course major Sirian centers, and 5,000 years ago, the two Empires were flourishing.

### 3. Blood and Sex, and how to Integrate the 'Tree of Knowledge' with the 'Tree of Life'

The main thread throughout the papers in 'Level II' is that the Goddess' Creation is Feminine. So, what then is the 'Tree of Life'? Well, it sort of depends on whom you ask. Many people who have dug deeply into the esoteric material of the Mystery Schools and Secret Societies have their view on it, while the Gnostics have another. Separate researchers may have their own idea, and channelers only relay what the entities tell them. Often these ideas differ from each other in detail, although the main theme is often the same; it has something to do with Eternal Life. So, if we make this the common denominator to use as a basic truth, let's go on from there.

As the Universe is feminine, and God is feminine, and the energy of the Universe is feminine, then the Tree of Life should have something to do with the female as well. And indeed it does! The 'Tree of Knowledge' has to do with Divine sex (Sex Magick) and the 'Tree of Life' with the *Divine Blood of the Goddess*, as we shall see. Here we will learn how to integrate the two to easier be able to break the 'godspell' and connect with the Goddess Universe (the KHAA) in which we belong.

Over time, humans have tried to find a way to extend their lives, which were significantly reduced by the Sirian/Aryan geneticists in the past. This longing for the Eternal Life of the Gods is exemplified by the Sumerian '*Epic of Gilgamesh*', he who found the key to longevity but lost it.

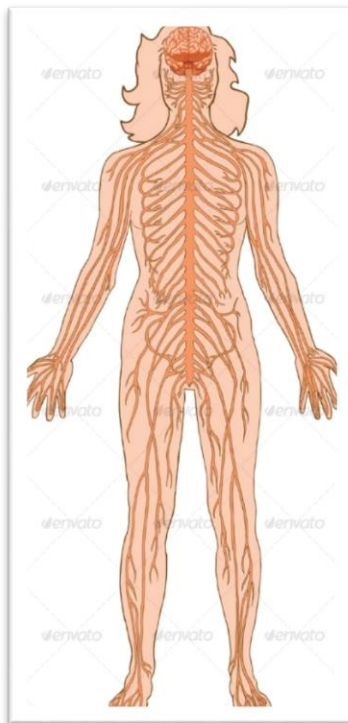


Figure 3-1. The human nervous system -- the 'Tree of Life'

In ancient times, people understood that the fruit of the Tree of Life was the blood of the Goddess[3]. This will be much easier to understand if we think of our nervous system as a tree. We think that the Tree of Life has to do with fruits on a tree, but in fact, it is all about the fruits of the body; the secretions and substances that are the gifts of the gods. However, the same gods have done all that's in their power to suppress this same knowledge, because they didn't give these 'fruits' to us, and created our bodies the way they are, for our benefit, but for theirs. They were the ones who wanted to 'eat the fruits' from the *human* 'tree'.

The menstrual blood is a gift from the Goddess, and the menstrual periods was something she wanted the females to go through as something sacred. On the battlefield, or when a person hurts themselves, they bleed, but that blood is often associated with trauma (lesser or bigger) and is therefore in that sense 'contaminated'. The menstrual blood, however, is not. Though women may have cramps and different levels of menstrual pain connected with their periods, it is not in general connected with traumatic circumstances; hence the menses are 'clean'.

The Global Elite and other black magicians are using the Holy Blood from children, females *and* men when in a state of trauma, extreme fear and horror, which brings on an adrenaline rush they then can gain power from if they drink it. Although there are PTB[def] that use menstrual blood in their rituals as well, we don't hear about it as much when we research our perverted leaders. It's because they are unable to connect with their victim in a mutual lovable way needed for the menses to have the intended effect. So for the Sirians, the menstrual blood is useless.

When the Mother Goddess told Prince EA and Princess NIN to create Homo sapiens, she gave us an incredible gift, which is the ability to have Sacred Sex, and thus eat the fruits from the Tree of Knowledge. But it is through the blood she had run through our veins, combined with Sex Magick that makes us able to connect to the Inner Sanctuaries of the KHAA. We humans can achieve this between two people having sex during the menstrual cycle.

But don't the Sirian women bleed? Actually, they do, albeit they can't achieve what we humans quite easily can achieve if we know how (and I am going to tell you how in a minute). There are two things missing in the Sirian men and women, which makes it nearly impossible for them to connect in such a way by having sex with each other. These two things are pure Divine Blood, and true, deep love for the partner.

All blood, in all beings, is the life force of the Goddess, but the Goddess can make the blood purer or more diluted as she wishes. Not all beings are most possibly not meant to enter the Sacred Dimensions of the KHAA too easily. Normally, this is something a star being (or soul group) accomplishes by showing their ability to express Divine Love. But humans is a very special Experiment, and the Goddess let us have this ability by letting us humans combine the Tree of Knowledge with the Tree of Life and practice its sacredness simultaneously, in one single act! This is a gift almost unheard of in the Universe. It may very well be that we are the only experiment in that capacity.





*Figure 3-2. Sacred sex.*

In the beginning, when they realized what the Goddess had done, the Sirians worked extremely hard to achieve the same thing humans could achieve by having sex. When they failed, they first probably couldn't figure out why, but after a while it became quite obvious. What was required, they realized, was the pure blood of the Goddess and a true and very deep love and connection with the partner.

So much has been written about Sacred Sex, and it has been made really complicated, and there is of course a reason for that, of course. The Sirians complicated the matter so that humans forgot how to accomplish the goal! Today, hardly anybody knows how to do it. However, if two people truly have this much love for each other, they may do it correctly without even knowing anything about the story behind it. But even if so, they normally don't know that they need to set distinct goals, or their sexual energy will be hijacked. By hijacking these energies from two lovers, the Sirians can experience a watered-down version of what is actually possible. So, from their perspective, as usual, it's best to keep mankind ignorant.

For the goals of Sacred Sex to be achieved, two human beings must not only love each other, truly and honestly (Sacred Sex would probably work between two women as well), and know each other very well. They also need to keep no secrets from each other, and to be very honest in their relationship, even when comes to their own needs and wishes. When this is accomplished, and these two people have sex (especially during the menstruation period), magickal things can happen! The eyes are the mirrors of the soul, so both persons would gain so much more if they keep eye contact during the act. This way, they can see the emotions and the ecstasy in each other's eyes, and they blend together and become as ONE. Although this works between two women as well, the male sperm has its own magick, and adds to the process. And the woman giving away her most inner secrets by sharing her blood with her lover is the ultimate gift she can give a man. During the act, the man also has the opportunity to drink from the fountain of the Goddess, and they both get electrified.

When the orgasm comes, the explosion this creates in the 4% as well as in the KHAA is a merge with the Goddess herself. The power in that, but also the whole sex act, is enormous. Therefore,

it is extremely important to set a goal before you have Sacred Sex. What do you want this powerful act to accomplish? It could be anything from empowering oneself so you can use this extended power to create good for yourself, your family, and your friends, to extend the effects to include the whole planet in a positive way. Anything in between is great! Sometimes, when something needs to be healed and repaired in one's own life, it is perfectly okay to let the energies go in that direction. What the goals are is your personal choice and something no one else has any say in, but it's very important to set the goals so that the energy are not hijacked by the Sirians in the astral. Like I've described before, the Earth, seen from the astral, is a planet full of explosions, like erupting volcanoes shooting their lava up into the atmosphere. These are the energies of people having sex and orgasms down here on Earth. It's easy for the Sirians to suck this energy in as much as they want, and nothing (or very little) go into the KHAA, which was the basic intention.



*Figure 3-3. Eye contact during the sexual act is very important*

As I'm sure the reader understands, much has been done to suppress this knowledge, and the bleeding cycle of the woman has been degraded to something dirty and messy, when in fact it is the ultimate share! This doesn't mean, of course, that a man and a woman should only have sex during the menstruation periods. Sacred Sex can be done anytime, if the right love connection is there between two people. They can still achieve goals that are very powerful without the blood connection, by just sharing their emotions and by looking into each other's eyes during intercourse. This way, it's not only the second chakra that's involved in the sex act, but all the upper chakras as well, and it even opens up the eight to twelfth chakras outside of the body, which are normally quite closed while being stuck here in 3D.

The Sirians can never do this themselves, even if they seduce a woman to such a degree that she is fooled into loving him dearly (which happens). The problem is that he can't love her back like she loves him; it's currently not in their system to be able to feel that much love. The only true love they can feel is the love for power and technology. And that's where they want humans to end up as well. And we will, unless we change our ways.

### **3.1 Menopause**

In today's world, many women are sad when they enter menopause. They think they are less attractive as women and as sexual beings; it reminds them that they are aging; and their ability to

have children disappears as the menopause progresses. Even if the woman is not planning on having more children, she may feel the loss, thinking that the main ability of being a woman is gone.

Interestingly enough, all these emotions connected with menopause are created by the Patriarchal Regime. Then Men of Power want the women young and full of estrogen and sexual energy to please them, for one, but mainly to use the women for more sinister purposes, as we know. It is true, that after menopause, the woman can no longer share her menstrual blood with her lover, but she is now entering another phase in her development as a Divine Female Being, and the ancients knew this.

A few hundred years ago, when a woman stopped her menses, it was believed that she was to be feared, because she could hold the blood and keep all the power to herself. In reality, when a woman goes through this period of less and less menses, or a longer period of time between them (albeit, it's not uncommon that women bleed more during menopause than they did before), she literally experiences a pause. If she is aware of this, and doesn't feel guilt, shame, or sadness during this time period, she is actually transforming something inside, and she is landing in a place of more wisdom. Instead of absorbing this wisdom, most women are taught that they are less attractive and are getting closer to death, and they learn to hate and curse their bodies, and in other, perhaps less extreme ways, learn to dislike their vessels. This puts the body off balance, and it can react in the most unpredictable ways, which then is being falsely connected to menopause. Other women (who may not feel these negative emotions and instead continue loving their body) don't have any particular problems during menopause. I know women (my mother included) who had their menses as usual, and one day they just stop. They didn't feel anything unusual with their bodies during the whole menopause. Now, I'm not saying that all women who have problems during menopause hate their bodies, but I am suggesting that if women washed away all these patriarchal ideas added to the menopause process, women in general would be able to go through the experience as something quite positive.

### **3.2 Blood (and Menstrual Blood in particular) as the Genetic Code**

Our thoughts are recorded by our blood. They are imprinted together with our feelings and radiated outwards for everyone who wants to, to read. We are the sum of ourselves in the physical form because of our blood. This is why having a blood transfusion is a very critical thing to do, and this is also the reason why certain religious groups refuse to have one, and prefer to die (they even let their children die rather than having them go through a transfusion). What happens when we get someone else's blood in our veins is that we also adopt that person's personality, emotions, and memories to a larger or lesser degree; i.e. our personality may change afterwards. These same religious groups believe that their personality (and the reason for their lives) disappears during such an interference.

The blood is produced within our bone caverns which serve as our skeletal structure. This is why shamans and others use the bones of their ancestors in their rituals; they believe that the memories of the dead ones are stored in the bones. This is actually quite correct, because the memories are stored in the blood, and the blood is created in our bones.

When we align our consciousness and become more aware, we also automatically purify our blood, and our blood becomes something very, very sacred<sup>[4]</sup>. The red blood cells are manufactured in the bone marrow, and when we realign the bone, the bone purifies the blood, and sorts out the inner secrets of identity. This is why bodywork changes the structure of our blood.

What women have forgotten is that the blood is the source of their power<sup>[5]</sup>. The Pleadians say:

"The blood carries the genetic code, and because the Mother Goddess is the source of all things, this is where the code comes from. It is where the story is hidden. Menstrual blood can be used to nurture plant life, to mark Earth, and to let Earth know that the Goddess lives again. In general, women don't bleed into Earth anymore. Doing so is a direct transference of the energy of the Goddess."[\[6\]](#)

They go on telling us that by letting the menstrual blood touch the Earth, women nurture her. Therefore, in a society where we spend most of our time inside, and we have clothes on, I think it may be a good idea to let some of the menses be spread out over the property to nurture Mother Earth. The Pleiadians relay a message to all women so that you understand that your menstrual blood is the source of your power and your deepest inner knowledge. In the bleeding process lie many of the keys to bringing the Goddess back onto a planet, which is so energetically altered towards male dominance and negative power.

Furthermore, we are told that if we are not interested in the Goddess energy and the mysteries of the blood, we miss out on an integral part of life and will not understand what is really occurring on our planet. Men need to learn how to honor the blood (especially the pure menstrual blood), and women must do the same thing, and if these things turn us off, or we think it's not important, we are completely missing the point. The Pleiadians say that this is the most powerful teachings they can give us at this point to help us understand what is coming. They emphasize that *we need to honor the Goddess vibration that comes through our hearts and helps our hearts open!*[\[7\]](#)

Menstrual blood is highly oxygenated, and the purest of all blood, and in humans, it carries the decoded DNA. The Pleiadians tell us it's the oxygen which decodes those strands and allows the restructuring of the data.

I have been planning to post my paper about the Moon and what has been found there, and also what effect this satellite has on life here on Earth, but haven't had the chance yet, but will probably be done eventually as an Appendix to 'Level II', but that's something for the future. However, I stumble upon information about the Moon 'everywhere'. Even the Pleiadians in their material talk about that it is a construct, and that it highly affects we humans and all life on Earth (which is quite commonly known), and especially the menstruation cycles. The Pleiadians say the Moon is a very powerful electromagnetic computer[\[8\]](#).

As we know, men don't bleed. Therefore, the only way for men to, in an appropriate way, take into himself the power of blood is for a woman to gift him with her blood; to share her sacred elixir. It can be done through oral sex, or to eat fruit and vegetables which have been grown in the soil where a woman has spread her menses, or a man can be marked on the back of his neck or the soles of his feet with the blood from a woman. His body will absorb the knowledge.

Unfortunately, having sex during menstruation has such a deep negative imprint in the human mind, that many people think it's repelling. If the reader (whether a man or a woman) enjoys having sex during the bleeding period, you have overcome a deep imprint. This is a very ancient ritual which stems from the time when the Matriarchs were dominant on our planet, before the Patriarchal Sirian Regime took over. It was very powerful and kept the inhabitants in connection with the Goddess.

The men's equivalence to menstruation is the sperm. *The sperm is the Mother's [Goddess] story encoded in the male vibration, and contains the interpretation of how the male remembers that story.*[\[9\]](#) And here is the interesting thing for us men: when we have sex with a woman during her period, our sperms can act as explorers and telepath back to us the power and knowledge of the woman! A man can, under these circumstances, get access to the woman's full identity. This is why it's so important that the partners are very honest with each other and don't mind sharing all

the secrets with each other, because if the woman is willing to share her menses with a man during the sexual act, he will get access to her inner sanctum! And her inner sanctum is what? That's right, the heart of the KHAA.

Lord ENKI followed his Mother's directions to a certain extent when he created Homo sapiens. He gave humankind the Fire of the Goddess, which is directly connected with the blood; he let the women bleed, and gave them some of the sexual knowledge; more than his stepbrother ENLIL was comfortable with, and the two had conflicts about this more than once. ENLIL was afraid that human would be too 'Goddess-like'.

And here we come to the point where we are going to reveal some ancient knowledge that was hidden from mankind by the Sirians a long time ago. It has directly to do with the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life. Like we already discussed, the Tree of Knowledge has to do with Sacred Sex, and the Tree of Life with blood. We know that blood is red, and sperm is white. These two, mixed together, is the key to longevity and 'eternal life'! In the Secret Societies, this is well known (especially on the upper levels) and men, especially, who had (and still have) this knowledge, go crazy about mixing semen and blood and drink it. This is what Jack Parsons and L. Ron Hubbard were involved in when practicing Aleister Crowley's OTO sex magick of the 8th and 9th Grade. It is supposed to give you a longer life (taking into account, of course, that you live relatively healthy otherwise). Neither Parsons (who blew himself up), nor Hubbard (who was either murdered or died from cancer) had particularly long lives, however. Parsons was very young when he died, and Hubbard was 75.

This brings us right into the next subject; something that has been extremely misunderstood and has a lot of stigma to it. Conspiracy writers (more often so in earlier years than now, unless they are Christian) curse everything that has to do with mixing these fluids, when indeed it is something extremely important for us to understand and even practice. It's the negative, Sirian aspect of it that has given it the bad reputation. It was practiced in full in ancient times, when the Goddess was still acknowledged and the Divine Feminine considered being the driving force in the Universe.

#### **4. Sex Magick and the 'War of the Genders' Revisited**

In his book, *'Human Race, Get Off Your Knees...'*, David Icke describes the 'software program' that is gender and sex. He talks about that it's a program within the hologram that is producing sexes and decides how you're supposed to behave when you take a male or female body, respectively. The hormones are also added by the program.

This is true, ultimately. However, there are holograms within holograms, starting with the whole hologram which is the entire Universe. So holograms are not very exceptional, although the one we are mainly experiencing here on Earth is, just like Icke suggests, controlled by the 'Reptilians' -- or rather the Sirian Alliance. However, this hologram is just a miniature hologram of the bigger one, keeping us in control here, but bodies and their hormones work the same here as elsewhere in the Universe, if the species is sexually oriented. It's not that the 'Reptilians from the lower 4th Dimension' are creating the gender hologram for us humans exceptionally; there are quite a few sexual races in the Universe, who are not particularly in the same tight situation as we are.

As long as we are human beings, sex is nothing wrong, whether it's a software program or not; it's a part of being human. There has been enough stigma put on this subject; we don't need more by saying that sex is a program, produced by an evil Reptilian race. It's important to understand that sex actually brings us to the Heavens.

As we have seen now, it's basically *both* sex (female orgasm, mostly) and the blood of the female (mostly), which take us to the Heavens, not just one or the other. Real Sex Magick is when two individuals have such a closeness with each other, and so much love, that they can blend into each other during the sexual act, after have put a goal for where the sexual energy should go. With a lot of training, it can literally take both you and your partner right into the KHAA in such a manner that you can blend in and stay there.

This is your choice as a human being. You are basically from 'Orion', and you have the right to return there whenever you can; whenever you have figured out how to get there. You can also choose to stay here on Earth and learn more from this physical realm and become a Guardian again, and only visit the KHAA when you wish to.

Most humans are not used to mix our juices the way we discussed above, and I understand if it feels repelling. First of all, no one needs to go to the 'extreme' and start drinking blood mixed with semen; there are other way to reach the Heavens. But I am mentioning this, because especially now, as long as we are still in the Sirian entrapment, it's an excellent way of breaking through to the KHAA and get strength -- a lot of strength. I would suggest, however, that if you and your partner are very, very close and don't build up secrets and have withholds from each other, I would work on getting used to having sex both when the woman bleeds and when she doesn't. And if you're a woman, make very sure that the man you are sharing your blood with is someone you are very much in love with, because your menstrual blood is very sacred and if you share it, the man will get to know your inner secrets. They are hidden inside the blood; the blood of the Goddess (the same thing goes for other star beings which are sexually oriented. If the male is allowed to share the woman's blood, he will find out her inner secrets). This doesn't necessarily mean that the man can sit down and tell his lover afterwards all about her, but we're talking about knowing somebody 'instinctively', like in 'figuring someone out totally', if this makes sense.

Is it so strange now if the Sirians, and other not-so-ethical males out there in the Universe, have fought long and devastating wars to be able to get to the Inner Sanctuary of the female?

And remember that both males and females out there in the Universe have been equally 'bad'. The Universe is feminine; I am 100% convinced about this; and the energies of the Universe are basically feminine. When the male energy was eventually created, the female was still the one who held the real power, because she was more ONE with the feminine energies and the Mother Goddess herself. So Mother Goddess divided herself into physical manifestations of herself, in order to have experiences in the Universes she herself had created to begin with.

These manifested Goddesses 'split' themselves into 'lesser' goddesses, who started to reign in different parts of the Universe. Some of these manifestations began to look at males as inferior and picked them as lovers, merely. Once they were done with them, they either ate them, killed them, or just 'got rid of them' in one way or another, just to find someone else who could please them.

The males, on the other hand, noticed the power that was within the female soul/mind/body complex and wanted to know how to achieve the same power, so they themselves could overcome their shortcomings. So, instead of the females treating the males badly, the males could gain female powers and treat the females as they wanted, if only they could figure them out. So, males out there in the Universe kidnapped, tortured, and raped females to extract their power. They never succeeded to steal the *real* power of the female, but they learned how to gain *some* of it. So, they overthrew the Queens where they could and instead of having a Matriarchal Regime, they created a Patriarchal Regime that was even worse! The Sirians became the Patriarchs personified, although there were other species out there, too, who stole the power from the Divine Feminine. Many of those species came together as one, and the Sirian Alliance was created -- a totally male dominated Federation. This Alliance is now on a mission to take over as many universes as they can, but has lately mainly concentrated on invading the KHAA.



They feel they have an axe to grind with the Divine Feminine, and want to create a male dominated 100% Universe. Moreover, they want to overthrow the Mother Goddess herself, in her form as pure energy, and make this energy masculine and more powerful than her.

This is how it is in a very small nutshell. What I am trying to say here is that males and females have *both* done bad things towards each other and towards star races in general. Both sides of the coin (if we want to look at it from a viewpoint of separation) have been oppressive, because they have reigned in the extreme. Here on Earth, we should not be looking at overthrowing everything that has to do with the masculine *or* the feminine; we all are both masculine *and* feminine inside ourselves, and we need to find that *balance*. The last thing we need to do now is to overthrow the Patriarchs and create a Matriarchal Regime again. That would be a horrible idea, and our conditions here on Earth would certainly not improve.

We need a world where the feminine and the masculine are in balance; not only within ourselves but in relationship with each other and within society as a whole. Not until then can we have freedom. Love is the ultimate solution! We can see that everywhere that a real solution is coming up, love is the main ingredient in it. Love can overcome everything, but it has to start within ourselves. We can never ever love anybody else genuinely if we don't love ourselves first. So, everything comes back on self. This is why it's so important to raise our *own* frequencies. It is the other people's responsibility to raise theirs. But we inspire each other and we grow as a soul group, and eventually we grow out of the pettiness of gender wars, and any other wars as well for that matter. War is always a sign of a lower consciousness -- yes, even when it came to Queens and Kings of the Stars, when they started fighting over which gender was above the other. We need to show the Universe that humans are above that. And we are, once we're left alone.

It may sound pretentious, perhaps, that we would be able to achieve something that the 'lesser' Queens and Kings couldn't achieve. If so, think again, because this is exactly a part of what we were created for! *It was programmed into our DNA to have as a goal to overcome such pettiness as war and conflict; whatever those may be about.* That is part of the Experiment, to be able to do some things that the gods and goddesses were not able to do. This is precisely why stern patriarchs like Prince ENLIL and King ANU wanted to suppress the powers of mankind -- especially the sexual powers and the power of the blood. They didn't want us to be more powerful than they are. I don't know how much Prince EA actually cared about that -- he seemed a little more liberal -- because he was an Aryan to begin with, and the son of the first manifestation of the Mother Goddess. He may have been less concerned about the humans being more powerful than he than the Sirians were. EA was apparently more concerned about that humankind was too stupid to rule themselves, and therefore had to create certain bloodlines whom he put in charge over the rest of mankind, thus creating a ruling Elite Class with no 'middle man'. Only an Elite on top, and then the people as a slave race below them, to follow every command from the 'Authorities'.

So, in summary, parts of how we can break our chains are through sex and our Divine blood. These two things are very powerful, and when we practice Sex Magick routinely, we can be more powerful, and much stronger.

Then, of course, we have the Fire of the Goddess, but part of that Fire is in the blood. That doesn't mean that if our body dies, our Fire will diminish, but it means that the body itself has the power of the Goddess when powered up by the Fire, and we are very powerful even in the physical, here in 3D.

What we, as human beings, need to do is to explore the Goddess. We have lived millennia after millennia, believing that God is a stern, quite aggressive, testosterone driven male with long white hair and a long beard, and we've gotten pretty used to that. Now, when we learn that the opposite is true, we have a harder time. Nonetheless, we need to do this; it's essential to our survival in the future. If we ignore the Goddess in our lives, we keep staying disconnected from the Prime

Creator, because we don't understand her, and we don't understand we are her children, and therefore a part of her.

This is also why I have a hard time with material such as the WingMakers, and even LPG-C. There is so much truth and wisdom in both these teachings, although the two are supposedly on the opposite side from each other, but none of the two embraces or acknowledges the Goddess as the Prime Creator, or First Source, if we use the WingMakers' term. And as long as God is not acknowledged as Feminine, the rest of the information is misleading, in spite of how much truth and value the information has otherwise. And don't think for a second that the WingMakers or LPG-C don't know about the Female Energy. They both do!

The Goddess is very loving and compassionate, and she cares more about your personal well-being than you may think. The pure Goddess energy in this Universe became very distorted at one time, and the females had a big part in it, but now it's time to restore balance. That's partly what we're here for. *'The War of the Genders'* is still being fought in many places across the Universe, and with all our Goddess energy inside of us we are capable of creating the balance necessary, and if done properly, it will ripple out over cosmos and across the billions of galaxies and affect other beings on other planets, far away from Earth.

We humans have these capabilities, and many good-hearted beings out there are waiting for us to finally graduate so we can help the Goddess with this task, because she sees how beings in this Universe, and beyond, suffer. It's a Universe of Free Will, so suffering is allowed; it's 'just' another experience, but after a while, when the lessons are all learned, it's time to move on. If the beings in the Free Will Zone don't, there is one way the Goddess apparently can 'intervene'. She can create a new Experiment, which can help her in her mission to accomplish a certain goal which will make less star beings suffer. We are part of such an Experiment; hence we have so much of the Goddess inside of us. However, the Sirian Alliance have not forgotten how males were treated in the far gone past, and they are still on their mission to destroy everything that has to do with the Divine Feminine. They don't understand that what happened had nothing to do with the Mother Goddess herself; nor had it anything to do with the Queen of the Stars. The suppression of the males was done by 'lesser goddesses', whom had since long forgotten the *Way of the Mother*.

Once we really start to explore the Goddess, we begin to value all life. When we value life, we don't overpopulate our planet, and we don't kill. This is why it's so important that I (or somebody else) explain what life is, what death is, what all species are, and the fact that everything is connected through the Mother Goddess -- even the Sirians. They may have disconnected themselves now, but by repenting and finding their way back, they still have a small chance to reconnect as well. The problem is that if they don't, this Universe will 'fail', as I was talking about in 'Level I', and will not be completed. Instead, it will deplete itself of energy, and float around in the void as a lifeless universe with dead galaxies, dead stars, and dead planets, totally depleted of life. It will become uninhabitable. And it has happened before with universes. For a universe to succeed, it must complete its goal, and everything in it must realize that it's all part of the same Creation! *We are all the creation of the Mother Goddess*. Then, and first then, will a universe come full circle, implode, and start again in a new cycle.

Speaking of overpopulation. We are currently 7 billion people, rubbing shoulders on this tiny globe; a little bit too many for everybody's comfort. However, we have already covered the main reasons why we have been allowed to reproduce to such a degree that we have reached this huge amount of people. I have also suggested that we have reached the peak of humanity; if our population grows beyond what we have now, it's not going to be with much. In contrary, the world population is going to decrease quite a bit in the future, even if there are no wars, illnesses, or mass extinction (manmade or not).

Currently, the woman is basically fertile once a month, and her fertility is to a large degree dependent upon the Moon; this artificial, electrical device in the sky. Just like the tide is a consequence of the Moon pulling and pushing, so is the menstrual cycle. The Moon has always been thought of as female; as Goddess Energy. This is correct in the sense that this is how it used to be. The Moon was owned and controlled by Orion and the Queen of the Stars. The Moon changed ownership as time went by, of course, and is no longer in the hands of the Orion Empire, but of the Sirian Alliance. So, the Patriarchal Regime took over the Moon, just like they took over Old Terra (Maldek) and Earth once upon a time.

There is a totally different 'software program' being run from the Moon today than it was when the Aryans were in charge, and how humans react on things has a lot to do with the distance between the Moon and Earth. Now, the menstrual cycle happens approximately once a month. This will change, however, and females will only be fertile once a year. This information was given to us already in 1994 by the Pleiadians, based upon their ability to read the planetary energies and the Zodiac at that time, but they are still insisting that this will be the case[10].

The way I see it is that the Sirians, who are in charge of the Moon in the present, will be the ones who will move the Moon into a new position so the female body will be automatically programmed differently. This may very well be the solution to the overpopulation problem they have had with us humans for quite some time. We have heard horror stories that they want to reduce the world population to 500 million people, which is a drastic reduction. I would think that after the natural and manmade earth changes have done their part, and wars and diseases have done another part, moving the Moon will actually take care of the problem. Much more people will exit the planet than will be born, and things will reduce heavily and eventually level out. Whether it's going to level out at around 500 million people or not is hard to say (especially for me, who's not a mathematician), but there's going to be much less people on the planet. I would think the Sirians want a little more than 500 million on the planet, in order to establish their Machine Kingdom and create enough Super Soldiers to attack Orion, but it all remains to be seen. I can only speculate.

The Pleiadians say, from the same book source (*'The Earth...'*) that we will start seeing a reduction in population due to the change of the Moon within 50 years (counted from 1994, when the book was written, 50 years in the future would then be around 2044). This means we are going to see women being less and less fertile. In the beginning the doctors' offices are going to be overcrowded with women who can't get pregnant, until the medical field will start seeing a trend (unless the Sirians have already taken over totally at that time, and things will develop differently). Sperm banks, however, will be a flourishing business -- at least at first -- but normally, mankind has adapted to new situations after a while, and will probably start accepting that our women are fertile only once a year. Besides, the male sperm is getting weaker and weaker as well, and cannot as easily produce offspring as they could before. We've seen more miscarriages the last few decades, and we need to remember that the males, as well as the females, are affected by the cycles of the Moon. So perhaps we men will follow the same trend as women supposedly will? Either way, if the Sirians are in charge, and they want women to be fertile once a year, that's how it will be.

## 5. The New Cosmic Mind

We're now coming towards the end of *'The Second Level of Learning'* and it's time both to summarize our responsibilities and possibilities as human beings, and perhaps add a few things a well.

If we don't have a multidimensional perspective on the situation we're in, it would look pretty depressing and there wouldn't be any obvious solutions. Fortunately, we have possibilities to see things from a much higher perspective than that of the 3rd Dimension; perhaps even a higher perspective than our 'prison guards' as well. Anyone who is stuck in an idea, and act out of that

idea only, is very limited in their perspective and their view of the Universe. The Sirian Alliance are in that very narrow position, and therefore they can't see what's outside their limited world view. Anger, hate, and revenge are emotions and thought patterns that are not going to bring them to higher consciousness. And as long as we humans go along for the ride, we are going down with them.

There are probably a lot of people who wouldn't read a paper like this if their life depended on it (which it does). They basically don't want to know; it's too much responsibility. They don't care if the information includes the well fare of their children either; they just 'hope for the best'.

I know of people who have been asked, "Do you want to know what *really* happened at 9/11?" and they answer, "No, I don't want to know. Maybe my children want to know in the future, but I really don't want to know."

Our responsibility is not to try and talk these people into accepting the truth. It's out on the Internet, and in books, for everyone to see. If there is a desire to know why people are literally treated like slaves, and why some races are treated worse than others, the information is there. It's not for us to judge; everybody has the right to choose their own paths, even if it is to move forwards with their blinders on.

There were many souls who wanted to come here only for the nano-second for several reasons. Some wanted to have fun, others saw an opportunity to learn something in 25 years what it may take a million years to learn otherwise. There were a lot more than 7 billion souls who wanted a body here, but Earth was full. Instead, these souls who didn't get a body are impatiently waiting for us down here to evolve so we can teach them something, and perhaps give them access to the Living Library.

I am writing for those who are waking up. The ones who refuse we must leave to their own destiny, in spite of the fact that we know they can't look forward to a good future. They may think now that it's the easy way out, when in fact they are choosing the path with the toughest and hardest lessons -- a path from which there may not be a return. They will be left in the hands of the Sirians. It's hard when we see our own children and friends choose what is obviously destructive, in spite of our efforts to teach them. Still, the journey is theirs. In their reality, the love of the machine is greater than the love of a fellow human. This is what the splitting of worlds is about. It's about to gain and let go. Both will happen to some degree to us all.

### **5.1 Gods in the Making -- Humans as Creator Gods**

We should have become Creator Gods, or Founders, a long time ago, if it wasn't for the trap we've been sitting in. Being too long in 3D has halted our progress rather than sped it up, except for the last 25+ years. We humans are the essential part of the Living Library.

We have talked about Library Cards and becoming the Guardians of the Living Library. This is actually what ETs from other places in the Universe, monitoring Earth, are waiting for. They need access to the Living Library, and they need for us to break the code! Once we've broken the code, our full DNA and our full brain capacity supposedly will be developed. Allegedly, this is absolutely necessary for other star beings to take advantage of the Library the way it was supposed to be. So the New Cosmic Mind includes us having access to all 12 chakras (which used to be called '*12 Strand DNA*') -- 7 chakras in the body and 5 outside of the body; the latter are what I call the '*Cosmic Chakras*'. To become truly multidimensional, that's what we need activated. We also desperately need to get away from the influence of the Sirian Alliance and their mind control techniques and manipulation.

Before humans can become Guardians again, they apparently need to be open enough to meet the energies of those who are seeking information here. If they are not, how can humans accommodate them? Mankind need to be able to match the frequency of the ETs, or there will be no access for the star beings.

We discussed earlier the fact that there are devices placed in secret places on our planet, measuring the overall level of consciousness. When certain levels are obtained, portals leading to information bases directly interconnected with the Living Library, will be activated. The WingMakers called them Tributary Zones and they are storage places of encoded data set up on the seven continents here on Earth. According to the WingMakers, two Tributary Zones have been found so far. The first one was in New Mexico, the other one is in an unknown location. However, these zones here on Earth are just 'activator sites', and the real zones are located near the Galactic Center. The WingMakers claim that we need to find all the seven of them for the encoded data to make sense. There is also some mentioning that these sites are not going to be found by those who search; the sites will find us when the time is right.

These Tributary Zones (TZ) correspond directly with our DNA, and art, music, and the poetry are supposed to help activate us in conjunction with everything else, like the Sun and the alignment with the Galactic Center. These TZ were supposedly put there by the Original Planners, whom the Pleiadians call the 'Game Masters', i.e. the Creator Gods from the Orion Empire, and the Mother Goddess herself.

With two sites out of seven being activated tell us an approximation of where we are in the process. There are five more sites to go before we have full access to the Library. I am expecting to see more sites being found when the 'splitting of the worlds' is taking place and people make decisions to leave the suppressive monster we call society and build their own communities within the smaller cities and villages. These people are going to be the real Guardians and the Library Cards. This is why there *must* be a splitting of worlds, or the whole idea with recreating the Library would not be possible.

## 6. A New Earth for the New Mind

A time will come when you who are reading this may think, "Look, the world is so much more peaceful now than it was ten years ago!" All of a sudden you notice that neighborhood dramas have stopped and become memories of the past. The Media is still broadcasting their doom and gloom, but it's like people are not paying attention so much attention to that anymore. And you say to yourself, "Wow! The world has really changed! It's a much better place to live in now!"

When this happens, much has been gained, and kudos to you, because you are basically the one who created this better place to live in. It's not that you went along with your business as usual and the world around you started to change. Ultimately, it is you who are changing! If you live in a world that is threatening to you and your family today, and tomorrow you live in a world which is much less so, then you created that change inside, and your mind adopted to a possibility which vibrates on your heightened frequency. These frequencies already exist, and today they exist as probabilities for you. Once we change our vibrations so that the threats to our survival and well-being are no longer a real issue, then we have adapted to a New World with much better probabilities.

This is the beauty of the Multiverse -- it is fluid and ever changing! Actually, it's the whole purpose with the Goddess experiencing herself; if the Multiverse wasn't fluid, many things could not be experienced. You are contributing to the Goddess' learning process every day of your life, and so does everybody else in existence in this Universe. And it works, even if the individual doesn't grasp the mechanics around it (although it's easier when they do).

The example above is not science fiction. It will happen to many of us in the very near future. We will walk around doing our things, and all of a sudden we will stop what we're doing and look around in awe, thinking, "My goodness! The world is really different, isn't it?" And you will get epiphany after epiphany, realizing that you are happy; your life is sorted out, the turmoil that may or may not have been in your life before is gone (the 'healing along the lines of time'); you have more time to reflect and discuss your insights with your spouse, friends, relatives, or whomever it may be. You may also notice that your friends are all (or for the most part) on the same 'wavelength' as you are, and when you meet you are having a real good time, not discussing weather and wind and trivial things, but subject which lead to quite some insights.

And what about the Global Elite? What about the Sirians? Well, the newspapers may still indicate that they are there, but you get the feeling that they are more in the 'background' of things, and they are no longer so much of your concern. It basically feels like they are part of another universe (which would be true). You realize that if you just keep your frequency on the level you are on in this possible future, and raise it even more, happiness will remain and increase in your life, and the shadows of darkness that was overpowering the world before start fading away, slowly but surely. It's like when you quit an old habit, e.g. smoking cigarettes. In the beginning you miss the feeling of having one in your hand, your lungs feel like they are caving in on themselves, and your body is screaming for a smoke. However, with time it gets easier, and after a while you still feel the cravings, but they are not overpowering. A few years down the line, a few seconds of cravings which remind you of your old habits will hit you, but you easily shake them off and they disappear.

It will be the same thing with the negative forces in people's lives. They are here because we allow them to be here, and we even welcome them. Our first step will be to not agree with their rules and regulations. This is really the hardest part, because we have their mind control so deeply rooted within ourselves. Things we are not thinking about the slightest as being such are only suppressive ideas that we would do a hundred times better without. Realizing this and take action in order to build our own lives the way we want them to be is the equivalence to stop smoking and get all the cravings. We may even go back and forth in the beginning; longing back to being slaves, because it seemed so easy in some ways. We didn't have to think, we only had to work in the Sirian goldmines, letting the global corporations run over us and treat us less than ants. However, if we persist past this withdrawal period, and keep pushing forward our own will and our own agenda, the cravings will lessen and we're going to notice that we are getting happier and happier, because we are more in charge of our own lives. We may read about some new laws and regulations that will suppress people even more, and we understand that we are no longer part of that, because we have reorganized our lives so we don't have to adjust to their suppressive ideas.

Eventually, we will be not only self-sufficient in our own way -- a way that works for us -- but our local universe will seem to adjust to what we are working towards. In fact, we are tuning into vibrations and frequencies that match our new consciousness and awareness, and we think that we will never again go back and live the way we used to live; like worthless slaves in a worthless society. Now we are worth something; we have developed skills in areas of our lives where our passion is, and perhaps we didn't even know a few years ago that we had any passions! That's how suppressed they were! I would say that everybody has passions; even those who tell me straight out that they don't. Just find them; they are there! We don't even have to look for them, actually, but just start working towards a better life for ourselves and our dear ones, and the rest will come into place as it may. The Multiverse will adjust to us and vice versa!

It's that simple. No one needs to go out in the streets with protest signs, or storm the government buildings. Indeed, that would defeat the purpose, because it will make the things we *don't* want even stronger. We solidify the problem when we put our energy on it and it becomes bigger and bigger. The solution is to educate ourselves (even if the subject is negative), and when we know how things work and what is causing the halt in our progress towards gaining higher



consciousness, we don't fight it, but let it go, knowing it's there, but not anything we want to be part of anymore. Instead, we look in another direction and start creating something else; something that we want, not what the suppressive government wants for us. This is why Gandhi said that we need to be the change we want to see in the world! Because when we become what we want, we are literally changing our world, and we will merge with others who did the same.

So, it all comes down on the individual. This is why I can't judge someone who doesn't think like me, just as little as you can't judge someone who is not like you. We all have the right to be whoever and whatever we want; and if we choose the dark path where we harm each other and play the 'I'm-better-than-you' game, we also have to take the consequences, and they are harsh. They will eventually lead to the person's own demise -- even on a soul level, as I have mentioned earlier.

Instead, go out in nature and look at all the beauty. It is when you realize that there is life in *all* things and you can really feel it, and not because someone says it is that way, then you can start communicate with everything in your environment and get communication back which you can easily perceive. As a real example that there is life in everything, let's take a look at the background I am using for this paper (for you who may read a pdf version, or maybe even a printed version, I will post the most significant part of the picture here below (fig. 3-4):



*Figure 3-4. The Alive Universe. There is consciousness in everything! Even in the clouds.*

A person who is not thinking about these things, or doesn't believe in the conscious Universe, will only see clouds sweeping over a field. But for the conscious mind, take a deep look at this picture. The ancient people used to talk about the Storm Lords, the Wind Lords, the Mountain Lords etc., and they considered them being very much alive and conscious. In the picture above, can you see how the upper, grayish cloud consists of a giant head and a torso? The head that is seen in profile is obviously a male's head -- quite bird-like -- with a long, crooked nose (or beak),

and his mouth is open. His right arm is very 'muscular', and it's almost like he is wearing some kind of armor. Underneath his right armpit is a bear (you can see the head in his grip and the bear's body continuing behind him, with a small tail and all). The white part of the front cloud looks like a bird with feathers, and you can vaguely see a beak, as the bird is looking down, towards the ground. It seems like she (it's female energies) is peddling herself forward with both arms. For the very perceptive, there are smaller figures hidden in the white section as well.



*Figure 3-5. Just a lively imagination? The reader decides...*

Am I just imagining these things? Well, it's up to you to decide, because what is real for you is real for you, and what's real for me is real for me. I would suggest that when a big storm is on its way and is getting closer, we can actually talk to it, telepathically, and ask it to please change its path, and that there would be less harm done if it changed its direction and took course elsewhere.

J.R.R. Tolkien was right to the point when he described the Ents, which for those who haven't read his books or seen the movies are the Tree People. The trees are very much alive and conscious. In fact, they hold an incredible amount of memories. Not only are many trees very old, but they have a genetic memory just like us. And through the soil of the Earth they are all connected and share memories all over the planet. They are very much in communication with each other. I've almost always lived relatively close to nature, and I used to communicate with the trees with no problem. They don't 'talk' like you and I; they share their pictures, and sometimes they can even reproduce the sounds of certain incidents that happened in their area a long time ago. I have personally experienced these things, and they were very real.

Mankind has so much to look forward to, and the struggle we may still be experiencing as we are healing our timelines may prevent us from realizing what is on the other side of these struggles. Sooner or later, the urge to connect with nature in a telepathic way and become a part of it again

will become prominent, and mankind will eventually become ONE with it. As long as we are humans, nature is our home, and there is where we find happiness and spiritual strength. So, when times get rough and no solutions seems to be in sight, take a break and go out in nature and look around. Touch it, smell it, look at it, listen to it... talk to it. After a while, nature washes away the worries and the heavy loads, and life feels lighter again. Then, when you return to 'reality', the solutions may come to you quicker and easier.

### 6.1. New Communities

When people think of living in new communities, they probably think about leaving their homes, packing things in backpacks and move in with a community around a campfire somewhere, perhaps living a life without any technology whatsoever.

Although there will be people who are going to act in such extreme (which is perfectly fine), the community I am talking about may very well be the community you are already living in. You may say to yourself, "Why do I want to move? I like it here and I don't want to move out in the woods!" If this is the case, and you feel that where you are right now is the place you would like to spend your time long after the nano-second is over, then you probably already are where you are supposed to be.

Once we're in the right place (and it could be a small city, or a suburb somewhere), we will soon start to see a lot of people moving out of town and others moving in. There's probably going to be a lot of changes in the next few years. The people who don't meet the frequency will leave, and those from outside who feel that your little town is the perfect place for them, are probably meeting the frequencies of your town. Even if your environment at the moment is already quite nice, and the people are nice as well, there's going to be more of that. It's a big chance that your town will be your 'community'. That's where your base is going to be and your friends are going to live, and they will share your frequency. The ones who moved out will choose another 'community', vibrating higher or lower than the one you live in, depending on their own frequency.

This is more in line with what is going to happen. And those who prefer a machine society where everything is happening fast and technology and money is everything will move into the big cities, which will turn into huge metropolitans. The people in your community, where you all will share a similar frequency, will become very strong in their collective vibration, and even if the Global Elite want to move the businesses out of your town to make you all move into the metropolitans, your society is already strong enough to be self-sufficient. In the beginning, the PTB<sup>[def]</sup> may want to threaten you into moving, saying they will take your home because they own the land your house is sitting on, but things will be different then. Now, in most neighborhoods, each person minds their own business, and if someone's house or land is threatened to be confiscated by the government, the rest of the neighborhood may think it's bad and it will be the big subject to discuss over the next few weeks, but in a future, high frequency neighborhood, everybody will support each other, feeling that we are all ONE, and what happens to one happens to everybody, so it will be very hard for the government to do anything too negative in such a strong community. This is one of the positive effects of the 'splitting of the worlds'. Later, like-minded communities will be in touch with each other and do their own business with each other, using a much more ethical system than that based on interest-bearing money.

So, when will this all happen on a grand scale? First of all, after the nano-second is over and things are starting to slow down, all the chaos needs to be looked at and order has to come out of it. Things that have been stirred up need to be addressed and either thrown out or taken into account. We will still hear the barks from the Sirian wolves when they try to get everybody under the same umbrella, so the real splitting, leading to a calmer, less stressful society on behalf of the enlightened, may not happen until around 2028. This is a date I've heard from the Pleiadians. The WingMakers are less optimistic and mention 2065-2080, but the point is that it will take a while,

although things will settle down in increments. This means that we may experience more peaceful and happy lives before that; those years rather indicate when things have finally settled down, and the different worlds start drifting apart more and more, until they eventually, in a not too distant future, will cease to coexist.

## 6.2. Loose Ends and Imperative Bits and Pieces

Before we start talking about the energy exercises that it's really important that we all do, let's wrap things up by addressing some bits and pieces that I still want to mention before we're finished with *'The Second Level of Learning'*.

One thing I need to emphasize again, because I know it's very difficult for many of us, has to do with forgiveness. I have talked about *'The 6 Heart Virtues'* earlier, and the material can be downloaded from this site. It's imperative that we start applying those to our lives, or we're not going to be able to raise our frequencies and keep them stable. If we don't forgive ourselves and others, we will become like rollercoasters; we're going to go up and down on the emotional scale and in frequency as well. We don't forgive our enemies because we all of a sudden agree with what they're doing (in case they kill, rape, and commit adultery or whatever), but because we want to let go of their energies. Otherwise we'll continue being affected by them even in the future, and we will not vibrate on the same high level as those people who managed to master forgiveness. Also, equally important to forgiving others is to forgive yourself for things you have done which you are not proud of. If it includes saying "I'm sorry" to someone, or to make amends, do so, but it doesn't always include saying or doing something for another person. You can for example forgive yourself for have been part of the Sirian control system, and that doesn't mean you should make amends to the Sirians, of course. If you feel you want to make amends to humanity for have been part of the suppressive system, the best way to do that is to leave this same system, raise your own vibration, and build, or become part of, a higher community. Your own thoughts and actions will inspire others. That's the way to do it.

As human beings, we are here to graduate. Things are what they are, and we have lived through what we've lived through for all these eons of existence, under strong supervision of a very dark force. We can't make this force change, so the best we can do is to forgive them and move on, and not judge them. You see, we don't need to; they will judge themselves, and some of them are already breaking out of their own prison. Let's think about it; which would be harder? For we humans to break out of the prison the Sirians have created for us, or for the Sirians to break out of their own suppressive system? I would instantly say the latter. Still, there are those who have; the Pleiadians being some of them, while random beings from their society are breaking out just by feeling our new increased human vibrations. There is no better way to help than to work on ourselves! How many times have I said that now? (I'm smiling as I'm asking this question, because I know it's important to repeat it).

Whatever you do if you want to lead a happy life; don't hold grudges! These papers are not only for an informational purpose; it has a much deeper purpose than that. They have discussed some very dark subjects, and they have probably stirred up a lot of emotions in the reader; both negative and positive. Many probably have felt a great deal of anger when they realize what mankind has had to suffer in the hands of the gods.

But the papers are also a test! Will the reader be able to feel love and forgiveness after have finished them? Will you still be able to feel non-judgmental towards those who are torturing us, realizing that their hell is even worse than the one they put us in? Can you still let go and not hold grudges against these people, who under some circumstances would eat you alive and rape kids and kill them?

Can you see the difference between forgiving, loving, understanding, being non-judgmental and holding no grudges against these beings because it will set you free, contrary to having all these negative feelings against them (perhaps even an urge to kill them), which will not only hold yourself back and make you miserable, but it will also make the negative Sirian energies stronger, and this tension will continue forever between mankind and the Sirian Alliance. If we leave them to their own judgment and instead raise our own frequencies in spite of the fear frequency that we are constantly bombarded with from them, we can also create splits amongst the Sirians themselves.

The highest Goddess energy is LOVE. Love is in everything that's ever created, and believe it or not -- it's in the Sirians as well! They, too, can tune into the Love Vibration if they wish to and are brave enough to break out of the mind control they themselves are living under. As you can see, there are layers upon layers of existence, and we don't understand them all. But if we really understand what we've discussed here, we know enough to break out of the prison and perhaps take a few Sirians with us. After all, we are all Mother Goddess' creation!

On the frequency of pure love, fear cannot exist. Does somebody who is vibrating out of pure love hold grudges, and are they judgmental to their fellow being? No, we all understand that they won't. With that in mind, would what we discussed here above be wrong? Would it be an error to let all our negative feelings towards the oppressors go out the window? It would be great if everybody who reads this thinks about it long and hard and then start acting on the result of their contemplation. Those who work with the love energies will go along with what I suggest, and those who are not yet there will choose another path. Either way is accepted in a Free Will Universe; we operate on the level we're at. That's how it works.

## 7. Energy Exercises

I watched a video the other day, posted on the LPG-C FaceBook by Michael Lee Hill. It is on YouTube and is called, '*Can Group Meditation Bring World Peace? Quantum Physicist, John Hagelin Explains*[\[11\]](#).'

### [VIDEO]

*Multimedia 3-1. John Hagelin (PhD) explains how energy works can assist the world population*

This is a short, very interesting video. Dr. Hagelin explains how a group of let's say a thousand individuals who meditate on world peace can actually make soldiers at war stop fighting, although these soldiers didn't know anything about the experiment. To make sure it was not a coincident, the experiment has been repeated and repeated and showed the same results! This means that the few can affect the outcome of battles and war situations (of course, the same thing can be used by the Global Elite to solidify the outcome of events they have orchestrated, as well. They usually accomplish this with dark rituals, which we call 'Black Magick'. Their magick only works, however, if the people they want to affect are ignorant of what they're doing).

What this video clearly shows, and which is the most important part, is that it can be proven that on a subquantum level, humanity as a soul group are all ONE, and we affect each other with our thoughts and decisions. Therefore, meditation and breathing exercises (where we get in contact with the subquantum, which is the Goddess energies) are extremely important when we want to raise our own frequency and that of our environment, and the whole planet! The good thing is that it won't take long. All we really need to do is to spend 10-15 minutes a day, in average; time well invested!

Those who feel that prayers work well for them, it's another great way to create a wishful outcome. As long as the prayers are clean, to the point, and do not include purely selfish wishes,



they are heard and acted upon. Just like group mediations, group prayers fill the same function and can create the same amazing effects. What method to use is really up to each and everyone; whatever works best for the individual is good enough.

Doing Breathing Exercises, Mediation Exercises, Prayers, Yoga, or any other form of raising consciousness on a personal basis can be extremely powerful, but you can't beat doing it in a group setting! Often, the person does not belong to a group big enough to accomplish the goals (or at least, that's how they feel). Fortunately, there are big groups on the Internet who do these things on certain times of the day or week, and anyone is free to join. However, I have a few words of caution! When a lot of energy is released from such joined efforts, the Sirians are very eager to eat that energy up. You may feel very empowered and energized during the session, only to crash shortly afterwards. If this happens, the energy has been stolen by non-physicals. Hence, it's imperative that clear goals are set before the session and that a bubble of protection is created by everybody to safeguard the energy.

For the individual who doesn't have that much time at their convenience, I highly recommend the 'Quantum Pause', which is posted on this website at <http://wesperre.com/quantum-pause.htm>. It is highly effective and will always be, today and hundreds of years into the future.

## 8. The Omega

In these papers we have mainly concentrated on the Orion Empire and the Sirian Alliance, when in fact there is a multitude of star beings and star races out there in the Galaxy and beyond. And more profoundly, even here around Earth and on the planet, in the planet, and in its atmosphere as well. People are seeing UFOs in the skies which seem to be drawn in and out of our reality, and we see orbs and odd shapes no one can explain. Therefore, the easiest explanation is that they are spaceships from other dimensions, visiting us for one reason or another.

There are a lot of things we see in the sky that could have a lot of different origins. One thing we haven't discussed in these papers so far in that regard is that many of these odd shapes and forms we confuse with UFOs are 'atmosphere dwellers', i.e. just like our home is on the ground, their home is in the atmosphere. But where do they come from? I would say that the RA Material perhaps has the best answer to this question. They say that when Maldek was destroyed (Maldek is another name for 'Old Terra', of 'Tiamat'; names I used in my papers), millions of souls got stuck in the aether. The destruction which was caused by the war between the Aryans and the Sirians, and which split old Earth in half, shocked the affected souls so badly that they couldn't move on from there. Eventually, the 'Council of Saturn' (which I interpret as the 'Sirian Council') had to intervene and help these souls back on track (many of them were their own people). They ended up landing in spiritual form in our atmosphere here on Earth, millions of years after the catastrophe, and this is now their home. They are still discarnate, but are now and then playing tricks on us, showing themselves off to make us curious, and perhaps they have other reasons as well. So far, none of them has showed any hostility towards mankind or any other living creatures on Earth. It is my understanding that they are separate from the Sirian Alliance these days and have their own civilization.

The reason that I call this section 'The Omega' is not because it's the end of humanity or the end of the Universe. It's just the end of a major cycle, and the end of an old species and the birth of a new, upgraded one. So, this is not the end, it's the beginning! And it's not *any* beginning; it's a breakthrough, because mankind is breaking the time loop and the stars are waiting! The Universe is still young and has a lot to experience before she meets her goal and goes back to become pure Goddess energy, and a new universe will emerge from the old; at that time with new goals and new opportunities to learn from.





Figure 3-6. Our planet is currently undergoing a paradigm shift

But mankind has a bigger role in the development of this particular Universe than they think! Mankind can help the Universe tremendously to reach her goal by being who they are, or on the flipside, they can also bring the Universe down together with those who are keeping them in chains, if they are not careful. If the Universe fails, so does all beings who dwell in it, and all energy will be depleted. It is my wish that mankind as a whole, sooner or later, break loose from their imprisonment, and can inspire the Sirians to do the same. Only then can this Universe succeed! The fact that some Sirians have, and are breaking out, is after all a good sign, even if they are not that many yet. It's the fact that they *can* that is important, and that creates some hope after all.

And now, having all this said, I have done my absolute best to educate both myself and others about the situation we are in, and what led up to it. I did so by going back in time, close to the beginning of the Universe, and all the way up to the present, and even into the future, because it's my conviction that to understand the present we *must* understand our past, or we won't know where we're going. So these papers, '*The First Level of Learning*' and '*The Second Level of Learning*', have presented my view on the reality we live in, and beyond. I need to emphasize once again, that this is *my* view, backed up by references which partly made me come to these conclusions. The rest has either been provided by anonymous sources, or been 'data-streamed' by myself by placing myself in an environment as free from interruptions as possible, and tuned into higher vibrations, where a higher aspect of myself has provided me with data and information I have been able to make sense of. All this in conjunction has formed the context in these papers and made it possible for me to sort out the data and made it coherent (hopefully).

However, I urge the reader to make up your own mind and don't take everything I have been saying face value before first have investigated it further, or 'listened to your heart' and your belly to tell you if it rings true or not. If my material still passes the test after that, please feel free to take it to heart. If it doesn't, discard what you feel is not fitting into your view or reality and beyond, and keep what you think will be helpful.

The Omega is not the end, but the beginning of something new. Or, that's how it's supposed to be. Ponder long and hard over your decision (and I am talking to all mankind now). Before you decide to join this or that, or become sovereign and be your own master, think ahead; think about the consequences, not in this lifetime or the next, but millions and billions of years ahead as well. Your decision -- the decision of one single being -- may, in the scheme of things, be more important than you think!

I'll see you again in '*The Third Level of Learning*'. It has been a true pleasure, and I love you all!

*(P.S. Don't forget to read the important 'Appendices' following this paper)*

---

**Notes and References** (hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

[1] *Earth*, pp.68-69, *op. cit.*

[2] Source: *Wikipedia*, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/31st\\_century\\_BC](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/31st_century_BC)

[3] *Earth*, p.105.

[4] *ibid.* p.95ff.

[5] *ibid.*

[6] *ibid.*, p.95, *op. cit.*

[7] *ibid.*, p.97.

[8] *ibid.* p.98.

[9] *ibid.*, p.103, *op. cit.*

[10] *ibid.* p.99. The Pleiadians have also brought this up in lecture over the last few years.

[11] [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yVF6Wtuxu8&feature=player\\_embedded](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yVF6Wtuxu8&feature=player_embedded)

# Appendix A, Paper #1: Updates on 'The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case', Part 1: 'Proof of UFOs over Lake Erie'

by Wes Penre, Thursday, November 9, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

If you haven't already, please read my first article on Michael Lee Hill as well before you read the one below, by clicking here:  
<http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hill-case.htm>

## 1. Abstract. An Introduction to this Extraordinary Story

There is an eerie feeling about Lake Erie. The Great Lakes in America and Canada have always been a subject for 'supernatural' discussions. Ships have sunk with crew members and all, and strange lights have been seen over the lakes for at least over a hundred years. Sailors and people living by the lakes have a great respect for them.

But the Great Lake that has probably created the most controversy of all times is Lake Erie. Not only because of what I told in *'The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case'*<sup>[1]</sup>, in *'The First Level of Learning'*, but because this is not a new phenomenon: UFO activity has been going on there at least since the 1800s. Sometimes people get superstitious, and when they sit on the porch after dark, they imagine they see things. But everything is different with Lake Erie; the UFO activity there has actually been published in the Media since back in the 1800s! So something is definitely going on there.

However, if it wasn't for Michael Lee Hill, perhaps the phenomena taking place there would only get a headline or two, and then withdraw from people's memories again. Some UFO enthusiasts would point it out, but after a while it would have been 'debunked' by some infiltrated UFO organization, the Military, the Government, or someone else.

When Michael came into the picture in 2006 and started spreading the message of what he was seeing, anyone who had the agenda to debunk such experiences was working overtime! The UFOs Hill saw and filmed were explained as airplanes, firework, China firework blown off by party people, atmospheric phenomena, illusions, delusions, and ... the reader gets it; it was the whole spectrum. And when Hill went on National TV with his experiences, the 'debunkers' were there, trying to talk him down.

But he also got support from unexpected places, by people who helped backing up his story, and the more Michael dug into this whole UFO phenomenon out on the lake, the deeper the rabbit hole went, it seemed. It eventually went so far that his projects were getting sabotaged from 'Higher Up', so to speak. Hill is quite a determined man (I've come to know him over the last 2



Figure A-1. Michael Lee Hill on stage, Nov. 2011. Michael is also a gifted guitar player.

years or so), and he doesn't give up easily. Not so this time, either. When he noticed he'd run into a wall, and no one wanted to touch his story with a ten foot pole, afraid of 'something', he turned to me again.

I am not a big Media man or a news anchor; I am not holding lectures; I'm not having any books people can buy in the bookstores (albeit a lot of material on the Internet); and I'm not big on interviews, either. I'm more a person with a passion and a life mission to learn new things and

educate people in what I learn, and as long as I can, I want to do it for free. I've never charged for any of my material. However, my point is that I don't have the same amount of visitors and listeners as David Icke, David Wilcock, and definitely not as many as CNN, History Channel, and other cable stations which have previously highlighted Hill's material. Instead, I prefer to be in the background, avoiding the commotion around the information I'm putting out, letting the material speak for itself. Hill knows this, but we both thought that this was perhaps the way to go for now in order to get the *whole* story out. There are still Media willing to discuss his UFO films and how and where these films were taken, but the rest of the story is too 'hot' to touch; it may burn someone's fingers.

Therefore, Michael Hill and I decided that he'd give me his information and I could do whatever I wanted to do with it as long as I published the truth about his experiences. Additionally, we decided not to talk to anybody about this project, because Hill's attempts had been sabotaged before -- in fact, pretty recently, as we shall see!

I read through the material he gave me and saw a pretty amazing story unfolding from it! This had to do with so much more than just sightings over Lake Erie; something very ancient, and hidden deep in the shadows, was now coming to surface in this very material. And not only that; his *whole* story -- including the one that was never told in public -- coincides pretty well with what I have been researching and writing about in these papers over the past year. Suddenly I understood why no one wanted to touch this, and why there were certain powerful people who did *not* want this story to come out! The idea to keep a low profile with it until it's time to publish, Michael and I thought was a good idea, and we decided to do so.

But let's back up to get some coherency to this. I would strongly suggest the reader reads (or reviews, in case you have read it before) the paper I wrote on Michael Lee Hill on May 6, 2011: "*PFC Paper #2: The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case*" (<http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hill-case.htm>) and then return here and continue with this next section. By doing this, the reader gets a much better picture of what this is really all about.

## 2. How Michael Lee Hill's Projects Got Sabotaged

A phrase many writers use is, "Let's start from the beginning!". This time, however, I'm going to start at the end. I guess that can work too, on occasion. After all, isn't that what they do in Hollywood films sometimes? Although this could make a pretty good Hollywood movie, it's anything but.

After years of having spotted and reported giant multicolored orb-shaped UFOs over Lake Erie (close to where he lives), Michael Lee Hill thought it was time to tell the rest of the story. Around March 2012, he and Spike TV [\[2\]](#) got in touch with each other, and Spike TV were willing to do a documentary on Michael Lee Hill's experiences. Michael was thrilled, because there was a huge budget involved, and they even had an actor (Andrew) who was going to play the young Michael in the documentary.



*Figure A-2. Andrew (the actor to the left) and Michael Lee Hill (right) between sessions on July 8, 2012 (see time stamp on the photo)*

So everything was not only planned, but the whole film project started and kept rolling. The film team came to Michael's house, checked out the surroundings, Michael showed them exactly where the sightings had taken place, and the creative discussions began on how everything should be done. It all looked very promising!





Figure A-3. Photo of the Spike TV team outside Michael's residence in July, 2012.

A very inspiring project was then in the works, and during a six months period, from March to October, 2012, Spike TV worked closely together with Michael to get the story just right. Michael worked very hard, and like I said, there was a huge budget set aside for this, because there had been so many sightings over Lake Erie over a long period of time, and Michael is the one who has collected the most evidence of what is occurring over Lake Erie.



Figure A-4. The New York Sessions.



Then, all of a sudden, in October Michael was told by Spike TV that they unfortunately had to terminate the project! He just couldn't believe it, when everything went so well! He asked why they had come to such a decision, but the answer was vague and he was told that his story was just "too big". It had been decided from authorities (in this case, probably Viacom) that the filming should stop and the team return home.

Michael was devastated. He had spent six intense months of his life, not only working hard together with the Spike TV team, but he had also literally been tortured by being put through a lie detector test by the Chief of Police of the New York Police Department (some of the documentary was filmed in New York [see fig. A-4]). In addition, he hadn't requested one single cent in exchange and had given all his research into the Lake Erie UFO Story to Spike TV. Michael felt betrayed and said to me that "this is my life and what has happened", and it could have been a great opportunity for the world to really understand the bigger story of what is happening in the Great Lakes area. Apparently, someone did not agree to that this story should be told, and as we move along we will understand just how big this story is!

Now, this would be bad if it was a single occurrence, but unfortunately there is more. In October, the same month the Spike TV project was closed down, the annual popular 'Pythagoras Conference' was supposed to be held in Kentucky. Every year it has a lot of prominent speakers in physics, astronomy, archeology, quantum physics, and controversial subjects such as exopolitics (the study of extraterrestrial species), paranormal phenomena, and the spiritual evolvement of the human species. Two of the guest speakers were supposed to be Dr. A.R. Bordon of 'Life Physics Group California' (LPG-C) and Michael Lee Hill. It is my understanding that Dr. Bordon was going to speak on the incoming Planet X (Ša.AM.e), the Wave of the Supernova, and the importance for humankind to claim our sovereignty as a biokind (biological entities), something I have brought up quite a bit as well in the papers that are proceeding this appendix.

Michael, on the other hand, had planned to continue on his mission to tell his story to a larger audience. He was happy, because now he had both Spike TV and the Pythagoras Conference going at the same time. He felt he was starting to get his message out (this was before Spike TV closed the project down).



Figure A-5. Advertisement for the 'Pythagoras Conference, October 10-14, 2012.

Sandra Sabatini, a friend of both A.R.'s and Michael Lee Hill's, is a great Pythagoras Conference enthusiast, and spends a lot of time, and her own personal savings, into this project. As the reader can see, it was scheduled to have some quite well known guest speakers; many in the alternative field. It was going to be held on October 10-14, 2012, and had quite a few corporate and media sponsors. Sandra herself had put a six figure dollar amount of her own money into this project. Being in contact both with Michael, Dr. Bordon, and others connected with LPG-C, I know that everybody was very excited about this event.

However, this event was, just like the Spike TV project, cancelled. This conference was even cancelled in the last minute! An upset Sandra Sabatini wrote on the LPG-C Facebook page on October 5 (***emphases in bold italics are mine***):

**"IMMEDIATE RELEASE:  
UPDATE TO OUR PUBLIC AND TO OUR SPEAKERS**

It is indeed sad to see the Pythagoras Conference Global be suppressed as, in retrospect, we see it was these last few days.

The conference that was due to begin on 10th October 2012 would have been one of the most daring and explicit venues for bringing out information concerning forthcoming natural events that are said to affect the entire world. This is not to be, as if invisible minds and hands had declared our conference unworthy, even dangerous to the public for giving an outlet to presumed "fringe elements," as we've heard through the internet grapevine to be the case.

Let it be publicly known that we at Pythagoras take pride in carefully selecting speakers who are informed in their areas of specialty, and who are recognized in their fields and on the internet as knowledgeable and respected people. This year we had selected a corps of such caliber of speakers.

But the invisible minds and hands denied our public, indeed, the American people, access to what our speakers would have shared with everyone at the venue and through the internet. Fringe elements or not, there are too many indications in the collective unconscious, the religious aware, the spiritually open, and the humanist with a conscience that difficult times are coming.

We at Pythagoras can err on the side of caution, and include information of this nature in the course of the conference, or err on the side of safety and leave such topics out of the domain of the gathering. We chose to include that kind of information because it is the right thing to do. If there is indeed something coming our way and it will present a sudden and unexpected severe challenge to all of us – humankind – we the people need to know.

This is not intended, directly or indirectly, as an indictment of official government for a suppression we are now learning is being carried out by officially connected rogue but emotionally disconnected individuals from the sum total of all of us – not just in this country.

We are also now learning through the grapevine in the USA that those executing this operation are yet unidentified former intelligence and military officers. If these individuals are acting on behalf of the public good, it means their actions have official sanction. And the viewpoint that propels their action is not only misguided, but also grossly uninformed – or perhaps even disinformed. If they act without official sanction, this borders on the criminal. Let's examine briefly what it is they are suppressing.

The sad part may also be that official science may not know or have the means to forecast the occurrence of dangerous levels of radiant energies coming to us from space to do any public good. Even a half hour notice to the unprepared is not only insufficient, but useless. Public preparation to meet such a challenge was to be one of the hot topics in the conference, which now is not to be.

We are further learning that the aim of this campaign was the suppression of the freedom of speech of specific individual presenters at the conference. The reasons are obscure to us at this time.

We now are learning that by giving sanctuary and a platform for speaking to these individuals, this conference is now not to be.

How was this phenomenon accomplished? The only answer that occurs to us is that this was a well-planned and intelligently executed campaign laid out most likely months in advance.

It may also have involved an unofficial intervention in the setup of the conference itself. ***Why would the venue itself breach its own agreement with our company by demanding complete prepayment instead of the agreed net-30 payment scheduled and agreed well in advance? This was in fact the death knell to the conference itself.*** Coming up with a sum nearly six-figures large on such short notice was near impossible, and it was.

We now publicly ask: why? Why suppressed this conference?

One of the strengths of our conference is the willingness to be inclusive and allow points of view and information sources to surface for the consideration of the larger whole – our society and the world. What is valid and evident always rises to the top, a cream of the conference crop for the year. But this year, ***it seems now that both the topics and select few individuals were targeted***, and the only ones we can think of are related to topics regarding the challenges presented by forthcoming natural events.

In our view, this is as good as throwing the baby out with the bathwater. This information is bound to come out on other venues, other media, other times. Eventually, valid information finds the light of day. In the meantime, what has been done to Pythagoras has repercussions well beyond that intended by the actions of these rogue elements. This is indeed a crass suppression of our right to hear and know. The baby thrown out with the bathwater cannot be allowed to wither and die.

Additional information will be released soon, humanity has a right to know the truth.

Sandra D. Sabatini  
PYTHAGORAS CONFERENCE GLOBAL"[3]

Reading Sandra's announcement makes it quite clear that someone didn't want this conference to happen. Apparently, the venue broke its own agreement with the arranging management by demanding a complete prepayment instead of the net-30 (percent I would presume) that was agreed upon in advance. By doing so, the venue knew it would kill the project. No valid reason for changing the agreement has apparently been given to Sandra or anybody else.

Further down in the announcement, Sandra says that "it seems now that both the topics and select few individuals were targeted". She doesn't mention those targeted individuals by name, but afterwards it became obvious which individuals, foremost, that she is hinting at here, namely Dr. A.R. Bordon and Michael Lee Hill!

Michael is double disappointed, and quite angry to tell the truth. He is furious that Sandra, who invested such a huge amount of her savings, had to experience this, but he is also bringing up another aspect to this. He says that the only common denominator between the closing down of the Spike TV project and the Pythagoras Conference is himself -- Michael Lee Hill!

Why is that? Because on both occasions, Michael was not *only* going to talk about the Lake Erie UFO sightings, but was also planning on letting the rest of his story reach the public. He is quite sure that it's this additional information that the 'authorities' want to stop from coming out in the open.

We already know some of it from my first paper on Michael Lee Hill, mentioned in the beginning, which has to do with his peculiar blood anomaly, which he, as an abductee, also has in common with another alien abductee, living far away from Michael. The two had never met until Bill Birnes of 'UFO Hunters' brought them together for the first time and had their blood drawn while the event was filmed. Their CK levels were astronomically high -- high enough to probably kill a normal person. However, both of them are living healthy lives. The only thing they have in common is the UFO abductions, and the fact that the UFOs they have sighted, independently from each other, seem to be the same type of UFOs; the ones that show up over Lake Erie!

Also, in the 'UFO Hunters' documentary about the two abductees, a Harvard Professor was interviewed, and he could not explain those remarkable blood anomalies either in these two persons. This was meant to be included in the Spike TV documentary and in the Pythagoras speech, something that the 'authorities' did not want to happen, because if they let him go that far, they also had to let him go even further and tell the rest of the story, which is even more revealing, exposing a big secret to the world. The consequence of Michael's speech, if spread widely and broadly, would be that the government, and ultimately the authorities behind the scenes (the Global Elite), have to admit that there is an alien presence on Earth; something that consequently will lead towards a full disclosure of the UFO phenomenon! This can't be done, because then the government's criminal secret #1 would be revealed at the same time. We know what this secret is; it is called Technology Transfer Programs (TTP<sup>[def]</sup>). They are terrified that it will be revealed how the government, at least since the 1950s, have been involved in an exchange program with star beings (mostly from the Sirian Alliance), where the government gets alien technology (mainly used in the war industry and for mind control, genetic engineering and the building of their own 'UFOs') and the aliens get permission to abduct human beings, leaving them with amnesia and in a trauma that usually will affect them for the rest of their lives. And we must assume that the TTP is most possibly just the tip of the iceberg.

### 3. The Timeline of UFO Sightings over Lake Erie, Starting in the 1800s

The activity over Lake Erie has possibly been going on for hundreds of years -- perhaps even more -- but then we are really going into folktales and myths. This is something we can research, of course, and it would be quite interesting, but we already have a long timeline with registered and documented events as far back as 1860, and that is pretty impressive! Starting in 1860, these similar events follow the families around Lake Erie for generations.

#### Aug 18, 1860

*Scientific American, New Series, Volume 3, Issue 8 (Aug 18, 1860)*

OPTICAL ILLUSION ON LAKE ERIE.--The Cleveland, Ohio, Herald says that a tremendous thunder shower passed over that city on the night of the 3d inst., and adds :-- "Between three and four o'clock next morning the appearance of a vessel on fire was seen far out on the lake. Some persons thought they could distinguish the sails. During a heavy gust of wind the light disappeared. Such appearances are not unfrequent on the

lake, and the more experienced men along the dock think there has been no vessel burnt."

## Dec 12, 1867

"A Curious Phenomenon on Lake Erie," Brooklyn Eagle, Thursday, December 12, 1867

A Mystery on the Lakes--The Wizard Lights--A Curious Phenomenon on Lake Erie!

I notice in the Dispatch, of the 11th inst.\*, the following paragraph:--

"The statement that a vessel was seen burning off Erie on Tuesday night, is corroborated by several persons living on the highlands south of the city, who say they saw it."

On the Tuesday evening mentioned, Oct. 29th, at about 7 o'clock, my attention was called by one of my family to a bright light on the lake, having very much the appearance of a vessel on fire. Bringing several objects into range, I watched the light for some time to ascertain whether there was any perceptible [sic] motion.

The wind was blowing hard at the time down the lake and a vessel would naturally drift rapidly to leeward, at all events as soon as the propelling power should be interfered with the fire. No motion, however, in any direction was to be discovered, and at once concluded that it was nothing more than the "mysterious light," which for many years past, at longer or shorter intervals, has been seen by the inhabitants at this point on the lake shore. The light has made its appearance generally, if not always, in the fall of the year, and usually in the month of November, and almost always during or immediately after a heavy blow from the southwest. The most brilliant exhibition of the light I have ever seen was during the night of the 24th or 25th, as nearly as I can recollect, of November, 1852. It had been my fortune to witness the burning of the steamer Erie, near Silver Creek, several years before, and the resemblance which this light bore to that of the burning steamer was so strong that I confidently expected the arrival of the boats from the wreck during the night. Others with myself watched the light for perhaps two hours, and with the aid of a good night-glass obtained what seemed to be a very distinct view of the burning vessel.

The object appeared to be some 200 or more feet in length upon the water, and about as high above the water as an upper cabin steamer, such as was in use upon the Lake twenty years ago. At times the flames would start up in spires or sheets of light, then away from side to side, and then die away, precisely as would be the case with a large fire exposed to a strong wind; and two or three times there was the appearance of a cloud of sparks, as if some portion of the upper works had fallen into the burning mass below. The sky and water were beautifully irradiated by the light during its great brilliancy. The light gradually subsided, with occasional flashes until it disappeared altogether. The light of Tuesday evening, although very brilliant for a time, was not nearly so brilliant nor of so long duration as that of 1852.

I am told that this light was seen by mariners on the lakes as long as fifty years ago, but I am not aware that it has ever been made the subject of philosophical speculation or investigation, or, in fact, has ever obtained the notoriety of a newspaper paragraph before. The only theory approaching plausibility I have heard is that the shifting of the sands caused by the continued and heavy winds of autumn has opened some crevices or seams in the rock of the lake bottom through which gas escapes, and that this gas, owing to some peculiar condition of the atmosphere with which it comes in contact, becomes luminous, or perhaps ignited, and burning with a positive flame. That there are what are

called "gas springs" in the water along this portion of the lake shore is a well-known fact, and that highly inflammable gas in large quantities exist at a comparatively shallow depth on the shore, has been sufficiently proved by the boring of wells at different points, as at Erie, Walnut Creek, and Lock Haven, and by natural springs at Westfield and Fredonia.

But whatever the cause, the light is a curious fact, and well worthy the attention of those interested in the investigation of the phenomenon of nature.

## **April 17, 1966**

A police chase with a UFO depicted in the 1970s Steven Spielberg film "Close Encounters of the Third Kind" was inspired by an actual event that happened right here in Ohio. The chase started on the morning of April 17, 1966.

Several police crews followed an object they could not identify. Lee says the deputy who first encountered the object described what he saw.

"We usually say, 'how big was it at arms length?' He said it was like a house 50-feet over your head, and that started the chase that ended up in Pennsylvania they exceeded 100 miles an hour in part of the pursuit."

Police followed it into Pennsylvania and eventually ran out of gas.

## **March 4, 1988**

This is actually a pretty famous UFO case. Coast Guard personnel responding to citizen reports of unusual aerial activity over Lake Erie on March 4, 1988, witnessed classic UFOs near Eastlake, OH. Sheila and Henry Baker were driving home with their three children about 8:35 P.M., after taking them out to dinner, and were almost home. As they neared the waterfront, Sheila noticed something hovering over the lake; they drove down to the beach to investigate and got out of the car. The moon was bright, and there was ice on the lake; Sheila could hear it cracking like claps of thunder.

Plainly visible was a huge, gunmetal gray, football-shaped, silent object rocking back and forth, blinding white light emanating from both ends. Then the object began moving, swinging one end toward the shore and descending. The Bakers became frightened, ran back to their car, and fled. When they got home, the object was still visible from a window facing the lake. Sheila hid the children in a closet, fearing that the thing might come and get them.

The object moved out over the ice and continued to descend, with red and blue lights now flashing in sequence along its lower edge. Sheila called the Eastlake police to report a UFO, and after several referrals, with no one expressing much interest, was told that unusual activity over the lake would be the responsibility of the Coast Guard. Suddenly five or six bright yellow triangular objects shot out of the center of the large object and began darting around independently (satellite objects). Once they stopped and hovered point up around the parent object, then sped away to the north, turned east, then inland toward the Perry nuclear power plant.

At this point Sheila called the Coast Guard, which sent a team to their house to investigate. Seaman James Power and Petty Officer John Knaub arrived towing a Boston Whaler (a seaworthy boat) just in case. They told the Bakers that they had seen some



lights over the lake from Fairport Harbor and thought they were flares, maybe fishermen trapped out on the ice. However, when Sheila pointed to the main craft and some of the triangular objects still zipping around it, the men drove closer to the lake to investigate, accompanied by the Bakers. At the lakefront they could hear the ice rumbling and roaring.

In their incident report sent later by teletype to Coast Guard headquarters in Detroit, MI, the men were quoted as saying that "the ice was cracking and moving abnormal amounts as the object came closer to it."

Power and Knaub gave a running report on what they were seeing to their base via the two-way radio in their Chevy Suburban. The window was down, and the Bakers overheard them saying words to the effect: "Be advised the object appears to be landing on the lake . . .

There are other objects moving around it. Be advised these smaller objects are going at high rates of speed. There are no engine noises and they are very, very low."

Abruptly one of the triangles zoomed straight toward the Coast Guard vehicle, a blur of light, then veered east, straight up, and came down beside the parent object. Two witnesses in separate locations also reported seeing the triangles. Cindy Hale was walking her dog when she noticed a triangular object hovering overhead, and her dog began to whine and cower (animal reactions). She took the dog indoors and came back out to watch. The triangle flashed a series of multicolored lights, then accelerated and was gone without making a sound (hover-acceleration).

Tim Keck was using his astronomical telescope when one of the triangles caught his eye. He had a cheap throwaway camera with him and snapped a picture of the object before it flew away over the horizon. The photograph was analyzed by optical physicist Bruce Maccabee, who considered it to be a legitimate.

The Actual Coast Guard Report from Eastlake 1988 UFO sighting:

```

#209=file Number
COG:      INFO
OPC      DCS DGP DPA B M O OLE CSR

FP D9AW
D9 AW DE FP
ISN-FF021
P 051405Z MAR 88
FM COGARD STA FAIRPORT OH//CO//
TO AM/COMCOGARDGRU DETROIT MI//OPS//
INFO D9/CCGDNINE CLEVELAND OH//OSR//
BT
UNCLAS //N16144//
SUBJ: INCIDENT REPORT: UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS
1. UNIDENTIFIABLE FLYING OBJECTS 1/4 MILE EAST OF CEI POWER PLANT.
2. AT 2035 LCL THIS STATION RCVD A CALL FROM SHEILA BAKER [REDACTED]
   RPTING A LARGE OBJECT HOVERING
OVER THE LAKE AND APPARENTLY ON A SLOW DESCENT. THE OBJECT HAD A WHITE
LIGHT AND WAS APPROX. 1/4 MILE UP AND SHE WAS UNABLE TO DETERMINE HOW
FAR OUT IT WAS. THIS UNIT SENT 2 CREWMEMBERS TO INVESTIGATE. BEFORE
THEY ARRIVED O/S, WE RCVD 2 MORE CALLS RPTNG THAT THE OBJECT HAD
APPARENTLY DISPERSED 3-5 SMALLER FLYING OBJECTS THAT WERE ZIPPING
AROUND RATHER QUICKLY. THESE OBJECTS HAD RED, GREEN, WHITE AND YELLOW
LIGHTS ON THEM THAT STROBED INTERMITTENTLY. THEY ALSO HAD THE ABILITY
TO STOP AND HOVER IN MID FLIGHT. WHEN MOBILE 02 GOT O/S, THEY RPTD
THE SAME ACTIVITY. THEY WATCHED THE OBJECTS FOR APPROX. 1 HOUR BEFORE
RPTNG THAT THE LARGE OBJECT WAS ALMOST ON THE ICE. THEY RPTD THAT THE
ICE WAS CRACKING AND MOVING ABNORMAL AMOUNTS AS THE OBJECT CAME CLOSER
TO IT. THE ICE WAS RUMBLING AND THE OBJECT LIT MULTI-COLOR LIGHTS AT
EACH END AS IT APPARENTLY LANDED. THE LIGHTS ON IT WENT OUT
MOMENTARILY AND THEN CAME ON AGAIN. THEY WENT OUT AGAIN AND THE
RUMBLING STOPPED AND THE ICE STOPPED MOVING. THE SMALLER OBJECTS
BEGAN HOVERING IN THE AREA WHERE THE LARGE OBJECT LANDED AND AFTER A
FEW MINUTES THEY BEGAN FLYING AROUND AGAIN. MOBILE 02 RPTD THAT THEY
APPEARED TO BE SCOUTING THE AREA. MOBILE 02 RPTD THAT 1 OBJECT WAS
MOVING TOWARD THEM AT A HIGH SPEED AND LOW TO THE ICE. MOBILE 02
BACKED DOWN THE HILL THEY HAD BEEN ON AND WHEN THEY WENT BACK TO THE
HILL, THE OBJECT WAS GONE. THEY RPTD THAT THE OBJECTS COULD NOT BE
SEEN IF THEY TURNED OFF THERE LIGHTS. ONE OF THE SMALL OBJECTS TURNED
ON A SPOTLIGHT WHERE THE LARGE OBJECT HAD BEEN BUT MOBILE 02 COULD
NOT SEE ANYTHING, AND THEN THE OBJECT SEEMED TO DISAPPEAR. ANOTHER
OBJECT APPROACHED MOBILE 02 APPROX. 500 YDS. OFFSHORE ABOUT 20 FT.
ABOVE THE ICE, AND IT BEGAN MOVING CLOSER AS MOBILE 02 BEGAN
FLASHING ITS HEADLIGHTS, THEN IT MOVED OFF TO THE WEST.
3. THE CREWMEMBERS WERE UNABLE TO IDENTIFY ANY OF THE OBJECTS USING
BINOCULARS AND AFTER CONTACTING LOCAL POLICE AND AIRPORTS, THIS UNIT
WAS UNABLE TO IDENTIFY THE OBJECTS, AND RECALLED MOBILE 02.
BT
TOR-03:05:14:44

```

COPY

```

COGARD STA FAIRPORT OH//CO//
P 051405Z MAR 88 / I

```

Figure A-6. The actual Coast Guard Report of the UFO sighting over Lake Erie in 1988. Here is a link to where we retrieved the document: <http://www.waterufo.net/water/image004.jpg>

Of course, the first thing that hits us is how far back the sightings are recorded by the Media, but the most remarkable sighting in the timeline above is the last one from 1988, with the Coast Guard report. This is a relatively recent sighting, and one I want to highlight and talk a little more about before we move on with the timeline and eventually land on Michael Lee Hill's exceptional experiences and insights.



Figure A-7. The Lake Erie UFOs as presented on '19 Action News'.

Although flying saucer shaped solid craft supposedly have been sighted as well over the lake, the most common UFO shape that has been witnessed is that of one or several orbs (fig. A-7). This orb, or orbs, then split from the main orb 'body' and create different shapes and patterns that we are going to go into in a moment. We will also discuss what these orbs actually are, but first I want to bring the reader to the attention of a testimony from a witness of the '1988 Sighting', Sheila Baker. She is mentioned in the article above, but there is a longer, quite rare interview with her as well that I think we need to take a look at, because it's so typical for those 'Lake Erie Sightings'. The interview was done by Richard P. Dell'Aquila and Dale B. Wedge. Unfortunately, this interview is not very known in the mainstream media and in the UFO community, although it's such a famous case, so I think it's a wonderful opportunity to include it here. These two witnesses, I believe stick holes in all the official denials and unrealistic explanations to the 1988 incident.[\[4\]](#)

"On March 26, 1988, two civilian witnesses to the Eastlake UFOs (W1 and her husband W2) who were on the beach with the Coast Guard March 4, 1988 were interviewed. The following is a partial transcript of that interview, conducted by Dale Wedge (DW) and Rick Dell'Aquila (RD). Several other witnesses have also been interviewed and photographic evidence has been obtained. To date, however, the Coast Guard has refused further information or interviews of its personnel concerning the UFO sighting that night near the CEI electric power plant. The investigation continues.

RD ...Please tell us what happened in your own words.

W1 We were coming home (on March 4, 1988) and I saw something over the lake...and it wasn't moving and I had my husband go down the street and I said, "Go down to the beach because I'm telling you there is something out there." He kept laughing at me. I said I was serious and we went down there. We got out of the car and walked to the beach. I had left the kids in the car and you could see it. It looked almost like the shape of

a blimp and had lights on both sides. One end was brighter and the other end was a little bit dimmer, but one end flashed. It wasn't a constant light that was on. It seemed to rock a little bit--you could just see it rocking back and forth. It hovered and didn't make any noise. The ice was cracking really bad and the ice down here doesn't crack like that. It was making like--it was rumbling and cracking it was real, real loud. There were no animals barking or nothing. Around here we have a lot of dogs and that was surprising because you always hear the dogs out. There were no animals--just the real loud noise out of the lake. We were standing on the beach and my husband and I were looking at this thing. It started to turn and I thought--you know how you get really eerie feelings? I said to myself there is something up there. You could see it was a ship or something because you could see there was a gray line like a football kind of thing in the middle, but you couldn't really see it. You could just see it was there. Do you understand what I'm saying?

RD We are going to ask you to draw a sketch in a while.

W1 You could see the whole thing, but not real well. You could see there was a middle to it. We stayed and we watched it for a while...(interview interrupted by phone call).

DW Okay, we are back on. We had a phone call interruption.

W1 ...Okay, we sat down at the beach and while we were watching this I had the kids in the car and I was getting kind of "weirded-out" you know, because you hear about these things, but you never really believe it until you see them. It started to turn toward us. It was coming in closer to land and because my kids were in the car, I didn't want to stay down at the beach, because you never know what's going to happen or if it was going to come down to get us or whatever.

RD In other words, you were concerned for your safety?

W1 Yeah, because it was coming closer to us. You could see...it seemed like it knew we were there. We were the only ones down there at the time and I was getting really nervous. I told my husband, "You know, we've got two kids in the car. Let's get them home and safe so we don't have to worry about anything." He said okay, so we got the kids back to the house and I put them in their room and I locked the door because I had a real eerie feeling, you know after we left there. We were down there a while looking at it and we came home to watch it from our living room.

RD When you say "we"--who else was there with you?

W1 My husband and my kids. So I was looking at it from here and I said to my husband, "Well, maybe I'm nuts, I don't know, but let's call Sue," who lives across the street, "and see if she sees the same thing that we do." So I did, I called her and her and her son went outside and they saw the same thing and we kept hearing this noise at the lake and that really scared us because, like I said, the lake doesn't make noises like that. We watched it most of the evening and when it started to come down, we all got real curious and we all went back down. Sue drove down to the beach and she saw it with her son and her husband thinks she's totally "cracked-up." (Laughter.) But they all did. Everybody thinks, you know, we didn't see what we did. So now we get down there and the thing's starting to land. You could see like red and blue lights and they said they were planets and gasses and nonsense like that, but they were actual lights starting to flutter. But before this, while it was still in the sky, there were like little triangle "planes", about, there were, we counted about five--we weren't sure if there were five or six, but we counted five of them that were running back and forth. They were going up and down, like hovering. They didn't make any noise, but they were going REALLY fast across the sky and by this time the Coast Guard was down there. I had called the Coast Guard, I would say at least

twelve times and they kept telling me, "Well, your crazy and nothing's wrong...(Phone call interruption).

DW Pause for phone call.

DW Okay, we're back on.

W1 So now what had happened was these planes were like, looked like they had come out of it, because they came out of nowhere. We saw them come out...I don't know if it was on the side or on the front of it, but you could tell they came out of it because they were real little. They looked like little yellow triangles. They were real bright and went super, super fast.

They went up and down like this, instead of, you know how a plane goes this way? Well, they were going up and down and like diagonally at it and they were hovering around it and then they started shooting out toward the lake and this time the Coast Guard saw all this because that's when they sent their people out when these little planes started appearing. And when they got down here, they saw these things and they were coming real close to the coastline. That's when these kids were getting scared.

RD When you say "kids," do you mean Coast Guard personnel?

W1 Yeah, they were young boys. They were real scared and we got REALLY scared because we were right down on the beach there and we figured the coastline that would be it. We were afraid they would attack their truck, because their truck had lights on it. So we told them, "Turn off your lights." Because the more they kept coming closer and closer to the lights of the truck, because the truck was parked on the hill. There's like a little hill over there. They could see the lights, because they seemed to be coming at the lights. And so we had them shut their lights off because we were scared. You never know what was going to go on. We didn't know what was in these ships or planes or whatever they were because we couldn't tell, but I've never seen a yellow triangle fly around the sky.

RD It was yellow?

W1 Yeah. Bright, REAL BRIGHT. It looked like a light. That's what it looked like. It looked like a bright light. You know how a car light you'd have? It looked just like that, but it glowed. It was yellow.

RD Was there any portion of it that was brighter than any other portion of it?

W1 No. It was all real bright.

RD Just one solid, bright light?

W1 Yeah, little bright triangles. You know like the little glider models you get for your kids? There in triangles. You make paper airplanes...Like that shape? That's exactly what they were, and they were solid. They weren't...it didn't have wings or anything else.

RD Was it even-sided? All three sides of equal length?

W1 No, no, it was more pointed like that (gesturing).

RD Okay.

W1 It was exactly like that (forming triangle with her fingers). The front was more pointy.

How's that? I flunked geometry by the way.

RD Okay.

W1 But it was more pointy, almost like the tip of an arrow.

RD Okay, so in other words, the two sides were longer...

W1 Were longer than the base...I was wondering why you were laughing at me.

RD We're not laughing at you.

DW No. We're not.

(Wedge and Dell'Aquila had reacted to the fact that the triangular objects described by W1 were identical to those described by other independent witnesses that night and identical to the bright yellow triangular object one witness photographed.)

W1 Okay. They were all solid bright light. There was no part of it that was darker than others. We saw it real close down at the shoreline. But when they started coming at this thing and they went back into it, too, we thought maybe it disappeared over the lake. Well, here they had gone, shooting out over the lake and coming, then all of a sudden we saw them about an hour later, coming back REALLY fast, and they came right into that ship.

RD Did you see anything open up on the ship, a door or anything like that?

W1 No, but they went right into it because they went right between the lights, so it had to be an opening on the side of it, because they went right into it. They came up and then they went right into it.

RD Were you able to observe which direction they left.

W1 They went out that way, toward Canada...they went east too, this way. But none of them went that way, toward Cleveland. They all went this way.

RD Did any of them go south or southeast?

W1 No. They stayed over the lake...they went east and north toward Canada, and that's where basically they stayed. When you saw them shooting out, it was just almost right over land and we had seen them come out and said to my husband, "What in the world is that?" He was just laughing. He said, "You're just..." and he got, you know, he goes, "Yeah, sure, I'm going to tell my mother we were sitting home watching UFOs tonight." But, that's what happened. They were there and then we saw them like I said, about an hour later, come back in the same direction they came in, and they all went right back into the thing, one at a time, too. It wasn't like they all swooped down on it and went back into it. They went back in it one at a time, and then the ship seemed to land in the lake. It was about maybe an hour difference, an hour lapse. The ship started setting down on Lake Erie. That's when all these colored lights started coming on when it sat down. You could see the lights as it sat down on the lake, because it was all ice. As soon as it landed, about five minutes later after it landed, you could still see it, the red and the yellow lights and the blue lights, running around the bottom on the lake, because it was a clear night, it was beautiful. Then as soon as all the lights went out on it, the lake stopped cracking. Everything got dead silent. There wasn't animals--nothing. Everything got totally quiet. That was it.



DW Can you give us a time, approximate time?

RD When did you first see it?

W1 About six. I think it was about six. My husband said it was later but I don't think so, because it was just getting dark.

DW It doesn't get dark until about 6:30

W1 Okay, then maybe it was a little later, about 6:30 or 7:00 P.M. It wasn't exactly dark, but it wasn't light out. It was like dusk, almost, where it's just starting to get dark.

RD When did you last observe it?

W1 I'd say about 11:30 P.M.

RD You were down there for 4-1/2 to 5 hours?

W1 No. We came back up to the house and watched it. When it started to set, we went back down.

RD I see. At the same time, were you able to observe any of the objects in the sky that you would recognize?

W1 Oh, yeah, absolutely because we were there, we kept looking at them and looking at them to see, you know, we were curious. Even from the house, when it started moving inland, you could see, you know, what it was if you looked real close.

RD Where was the moon for example?

W1 The moon?

RD Yeah. Was it out?

W1 Yeah, the re were moon, the stars were beautiful. All the stars were out.

RD Was it a clear night?

W1 Yeah. it was real clear.

RD Did you notice where the planets were?

W1 The planets that they told me this was?

RD Well, the planets.

W1 I didn't really...we weren't looking for the planets, but they would have been behind it, and farther off.

RD Is there any question in your mind that what you were looking at was something that you should have recognized, like the planets or...?

W1 No. It was definitely a ship, because you could see that there was a center of it. You could also see planes coming out of it, or little vehicles or whatever they are that came out of it and we saw them go back in it. We were almost right directly underneath it...The more we stayed down at the beach, it was turning toward us to come toward us and I got

scared, thinking well, maybe someone would come out or get us or something will happen...If we could see it, I knew it could see us, because we were right out in the open on flat land looking at it...

The interview continued for several more minutes and W1 drew some sketches.

W1 (Drawing) The (light) on the left hand side of the object blinked constantly.

RD Was there a regular pattern to the blinking?

W1 It was almost like if you looked out the lake, you know how they have those (lights) when you come in from the lake? Almost like that. (Phone interruption)

DW We are going to pause for another phone call.

RD What color was the object between the lights?

W1 ...gunmetal gray .

RD Did it seem solid?

W1 Yes.

RD Did it seem to have a three-dimensional shape?

W1 You could tell it was almost rounded. It was like a football...It was all the same color and you could definitely see the outline of it. We were standing SO close, that you could see the outline. It was totally dark in the center of it and at the top, but you could tell the difference between the sky and the shape.

RD Did it seem to have hard edges or fuzzy edges?

W1 No, they were very clear edges...

The interview continued and W1's husband (W2) arrived home.

W2 ...Boy, I'll tell you you ought to see this thing, I watched this thing down at the beach with the Coast Guard guys. It was the strangest thing I've ever seen in my life. It had these guys running, they were so scared. It was strange. As it got lower to the water, all these little, what we thought were jets, came and hovered right above this thing. We assumed they were those Harrier jets that can just hover. When they got closer, these jets came about forty or fifty feet above the ice and they were going back and forth across the lake unbelievably fast. They were covering a fifty mile stretch, like that (Snapping his fingers).

RD What shape were they?

W2 We thought that they looked like little jets. That's what we assumed. Then when they got closer, they were so little, they were smaller than a one-seated Cessna. They didn't make any noise.

DW What about shape?

W2 We couldn't tell. All I could see was lights. I could tell you that it looked like a triangle. That's what it looked like. It just looked like a plain triangle. We couldn't tell a tail fin or anything like that. It looked like a triangle because it was lights down the wings and on

the tip of it.

RD You mean at the top of the triangle there was a light?

W2 Yeah. There was a light.

W1 Now see, I didn't see that. I saw just a plain light.

DW Do you know what color it was?

W2 One was white and one was bright white...you could tell they were definitely connected, because if the nose dropped, the tail went up exactly. But anyhow, when the thing got closer to the water, the one bright light started twirling like all different colors: red, green, blue, yellow, and then it just sunk into the water and one end was white and one end was red. Then it just sat in the water for about a half hour and then it was gone. While it was sitting on the ice, those planes were hovering above it. You could see that they were flashing lights down on it. It was like five jets within maybe a quarter mile area of each other, and all of a sudden they were just gone. They just went up in the air and out, just out.

RD About what time did they leave like that?

W2 9:30 or a quarter to ten...

DW Did you talk with the Coast Guard guys?

W2 Yeah, we sat and talked to them for a half hour. We watched the thing for an hour.

DW What were they saying?

W2 They couldn't believe it . They said they never saw nothing like it in the world. The guy said he's been in the service for years and he said he knows that a Harrier jet can't take off and fly that fast from a start. This thing got up so high in the air and was gone so fast, it was seconds and it was gone out of view. The night was so clear that we could see for miles and miles and miles...These two guys were so scared. They thought, first our assumption was it was a satellite, maybe from Canada, that went bad and it was coming down over the lake. They told me that they believed it was Canadian air maneuvers. But then when they saw these planes, they came about five miles off shore and they were going about fifty feet above the ice. You could just see the ice and stuff rippling behind them. They got nervous because they didn't want their truck to be seen...they were afraid maybe a missile would be shot at them or something.

RD Is there any confusion in your mind that it was maybe the moon or the stars...?

W2 No. No, not the first night. The second night it was much, much much higher in the air. Miles and miles. But the second night, it appeared at the same time and dropped down in the lake at the same time...But the first night, no way. We went and saw that thing. That thing was no more than three miles in the air.

RD You're aware that the newspaper accounts are that it was the planets?

W2 Planets, right. No that's BULL \*\*\*\*, because I went and stood out on the lake and looked up at them and I saw the thing moving. You could see it pivo ting like this (gesturing in a rocking motion like a teeter-totter). When it got way out over the lake, that thing just started spinning around, it was all different kinds of lights...The interview continued and more sketches were made by W1. In being asked to draw the small

objects, she drew a triangle.

RD When it landed on the ice, did it seem like it went under the surface of the water, or did it rest on the ice for a period of time.

W1 I don't know. Sue saw it too from her back yard. You could see it sit down though. It didn't look like it sunk. We went down the next day to see if we could see anything. All you could see was ice broken everywhere. Huge, huge chunks of ice...

DW Which Coast Guard Station?

W2 & W1 Fairport Harbor.

DW Did they come up, did they drive up? That's quite a way down isn't it?

W2 They drove this way. They said they could see the lights from their Coast Guard station.

W1 Right. They were watching it and observing it from the Coast Guard station itself and didn't know what to make out of the little lights.

DW Did they tell you why they decided to come up here?

W2 Yeah, because they got so many calls that they wanted to come and investigate it. They had even called us back a few times that night.

W1 They said it was totally out of their league. They didn't know what it was or what it could be. They didn't want to speculate. They also said to us, even on the next day, that the Army and I guess, NASA did not want them to investigate any further. They did not want them to go out on the ice, because they have a cutter. They could have gone out to see where it landed, because their men made a report too. Somewhere along the line...and they could not get an answer from NASA, they couldn't get an answer from anybody. And they were told NOT to do anything about it, that it was out of their league, it was

RD They were told it was out of their league?

W1 Uh- huh.

RD That's a quote?

W1 Yes. It was out of their league and out of their hands. That's exactly what they told us. I talked to...a person in command there and he got on the phone with me and that's exactly what he told me also. That they had to forward all their information to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base and a place in Detroit, which I don't know where in Detroit they were going to send something, but they said they were NOT ALLOWED to investigate it any further, that that's what they were told and to stay out of it...I wrote down their names because I was so upset that they called the police on me.

DW Did they ever tell you not to talk about it?

W1 They told me that it was just more or less, that it was out of their league and no one would, more or less, believe me and I think that's what they were getting at when they talked to me...I mean, they sent the police to my house, and that was more a harassment than anything else. You could tell they didn't want to talk about it either, because I called them back the next day and they were real snotty to me on the phone.

Investigation forms were then completed, and the photograph taken on the same night in a location several miles to the southeast was shown to the witnesses. They confirmed that the triangular object shown in the photograph was identical to the triangular objects they had observed on the same night. Clearly, these witnesses, the Coast Guard, other independent witnesses who have been interviewed, and the photographic evidence all confirm that the Venus/Jupiter hypothesis offered by the skeptical "experts" as the ultimate solution to this case has no merit or validity. The responses of these experts are invited.

Rick Dell'Aquila and Dale Wedge"[5]

Shortly after this interview was done, Rick Dell'Aquila posted an update to the 1988 incident:

**"UPDATE TO N.E. OHIO UFO FLAP:** *On Saturday, April 2, 1988 at about 3:15 P.M., Eastern Time*

Flat black helicopter was reported to fly at tree-top level over the N.E. Ohio home of one of the witnesses whose prior sighting has been filed with MUFON by Dale B. Wedge and Rick Dell'Aquila, and recounted on Paranet (see LAKERIE.n.UFO). The helicopter was observed by at t 5 individuals from three separate residences in the neighborhood, and was in sight for 2-3 minutes. The unmarked and unlit helicr had a military appearance as it approached slowly from the west, making a loud sound peculiarly similar to that made by a small airplane rather than a helicopter. The apparently windowless craft was observed to fly eastward, before turning to the south and disappearing over the line of trees. It apparently caused "snow" on a television screen. The investigation of the continuing series of UFO events in this area continues and updates will be provided to MUFON and Paranet as they become available. --Rick Dell'Aquila"

Now, let's keep the whole 1988 Lake Erie UFO sighting in mind as we move forward on our timeline up to present day. The above incident is very similar to Michael's own experiences, as we shall see. But first:

## **Date: February 28, 1996:**

### ***Pilot Sighting UFO -- Cleveland Air Traffic Control***

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lbMEZgwHABg>

## **Date September 22 - 25, 2004**

Strange Rumors Of Northern Ohio Activity

By Kenny Young

[ufo@fuse.net](mailto:ufo@fuse.net)

10-2-4

### **Unusual Situation Reported In Northern Ohio**

Apparently on Wednesday morning, September 22, numerous callers to Cleveland, Ohio radio station 1100 WTAM reported a rainbow-like aerial situation similar to a 'Sundog.' The situation complicates, however, as others begin describing unusual contrails, jet scrambles and other military activity all across northern Ohio. One caller, Amin, describes an unusual light seen the night before Sept. 22 while driving home from Detroit around

1:00 a.m. while another caller, Kevin, claims the similar sighting of a 'bluish green light' around 10:35 p.m. on Route 8 near the Stow, Ohio area (north of Akron). At daybreak the morning of Sept. 22, northeastern Ohio skies were allegedly 'ripped' with jet vapor trails.

One caller, Don, is a truck driver with a route between Cleveland and Youngstown, and alleges that his GPS (Global Positioning System) that pinpoints his mapping location on a laptop computer, began malfunctioning between 8 and 9:00 a.m., although working flawlessly beforehand. Stranger still, another caller named Dave claimed that Route 12, a south/north road out of Fostoria, Ohio, was blocked by "tons" of army trucks and traffic was being diverted.

This activity was briefly referenced on the Cleveland UFO E-list by George Pindroh, but with no new information. Secondly, I did receive three E-mail advisement's regarding this activity from various contacts, along with one copied message from 'June' that states: " I talked with my Mom today, and she told me that on channel 19 at 5 pm, Wed., Sept. 22, the TV news anchor said that there were hundreds of reports of UFO's all over the lakefront area of Ohio. He said that after the commercial breaks he would give the details. My mom was very curious and waited to hear the news. When the news came back on, NOTHING. So the story was squashed. I talked to a few people at work today, and yes, they had heard about the sightings. Everyone was talking about it. So lots of people here in Ohio heard about it before the news was suppressed. According to my Mom, the TV anchor said that people saw what looked like a huge cloud with rainbow colors along with many UFO's that were not disguising themselves as clouds. I also learned that fighter jets were sent out after them." (Note, I do not know June who copied me on her comments to a few other researchers, but she signed her name with the addition of "In The Light," and I cannot vouch for her comments -- KY)

Thirdly, a comment about the WTAM radio activity was filed to the National UFO Reporting Center (N.U.F.O.R.C.) website, but also containing no new information.

Further, Mrs. Donnie Blessing, Southern Ohio State Director for MUFON (Mutual UFO Network) spoke with a gentleman from Cleveland named Ken who contacted the Cincinnati UFO Hotline (513 - 588 - 4548) on September 28th to advise of a UFO sighting in Canada on September 21st. While taking the information, Ken advised that his wife knew of the strange reports on WTAM radio station on September 22, and further informed of UFOs and numerous (presumably) responding military helicopters seen near the Perry Nuclear Power Station. This specific detail has been considered most intriguing. At this time, we know of no substantive information to link this reference of a UFO situation near the Perry Nuclear Power Station to the September 22nd activity reported by WTAM radio.

Oddly, there was previous UFO activity reported 'on the record' by a Lake County law officer referenced in conjunction with the Perry Nuclear Facility in June of 2004.

## **DATE November 27, 2006**

### ***Lake Erie: Hot Spot for UFO Sightings?***

(On The Shores of Lake Erie, OH) --- It's become known as the "Lake Erie 'UFO' phenomenon."

Recent sightings of unidentified objects are sparking new interest in the subject. So NBC24 launched a probe into the area's close encounters. Whether you're a skeptic, or a sworn believer, you'll want to see what we found.

Ufologist Aaron Clark is among the area's top investigators. He showed NBC24 video



footage of a recent sighting -- a dark object that appears to dart back and forth in the sky.

"It's very strange as it moves," Clark tells NBC24. 'It almost looks like it's changing shape."

Clark says efforts to identify another glowing object have been unsuccessful.

"It's this very strange odd shaped, almost boomerang-shaped object that flies in front of the moon. It's unknown. All we have is the video. It's not anything that's a conventional type of aircraft."

Clark says Ohio's Lake Erie coastline is a well known hot spot for UFO sightings.

Ufologist Richard Lee has been examining reports for decades.

"Ohio's been famous for the possibility of the connection of the UFO subject from way back in the 1950s," he told NBC24 recently during a meeting of Ufologists.

"This is the oldest continuously operating group as far as we know in the world."

Lee admits most of the incidents the Cleveland Ufology Project has investigated are of this world.

"It might be atmospheric, or it might be miss-identified."

But the trained UFO investigator says there are incidents that still can't be unexplained.

Lee says a police chase with a UFO depicted in the 1970s Steven Spielberg film "Close Encounters of the Third Kind" was inspired by an actual event that happened right here in Ohio. The chase started on the morning of April 17, 1966.

Several police crews followed an object they could not identify. Lee says the deputy who first encountered the object described what he saw.

"We usually say, 'how big was it at arms length?' He said it was like a house 50-feet over your head, and that started the chase that ended up in Pennsylvania they exceeded 100 miles an hour in part of the pursuit."

Police followed it into Pennsylvania and eventually ran out of gas. It was a sighting that looked like a movie scene that make Clark a believer.

"It was a large object bigger than a house that had three rows of white lights and it was rotating about 500-feet away," he says.

Nearly 22 years later, in 1988, the Coast Guard responded to a call of a sighting. NBC24 confirmed a Coast Guard report, in which crews described an unidentified large object, appeared to land on the Lake Erie ice, before it vanished.

"Unexplained. It's like there's no definitive way to define what the phenomenon was." Lee says. "It's just one of those mysteries."

If UFOs are watching over Lake Erie, the real mystery is why? Area Ufologists have heard several theories over the years.

"The lake is being monitored by somebody from elsewhere possibly. people think there

are underwater bases," Clark says.

Rob Packard

Here I'm going to stop again for a while with my timeline presentation, because Rob Packard brings up a pretty interesting subject at the end when he's talking about underwater bases. In fact, Packard is not the only one suggesting this, and we're going to discuss that some more later on. The next article, which will bring us up to present time, talks about it as well.

## **SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 18, 2011**

### **Does Lake Erie Harbor an Underwater UFO Base?**

Around 9Pm on Saturday September 17th 2011 unknown air borne phenomenon was observed over Lake Erie near western Erie County Pennsylvania by two households.

Two residents of Japan street in Millcreek Township had stepped outside for a smoke when they noticed 6 orange glowing objects in the sky, car alarms and police sirens had gone off at the same time as the incident and the pair went over to their neighbors house to verify what they were seeing. Here is his testimony as per the MUFON database:

It was approximately 9-910pm. My neighbor and his friend knocked on my door and started to tell me about these abnormal lights they saw in the sky. Then we saw one orangeish light in the sky. It was North/North West from my house, so it appeared to be above Lake Erie.

The light was visible for about a minute. It appeared to be moving west(left in the sky) slightly, the light started to fade a little bit, then completely disappeared. During this time the light moved up and down slightly. The light was orange, but didn't appear to be a fireball. It was not making any sounds that we could hear.

My neighbor and his friend then told me that maybe 4-5 minutes before, they stepped outside their house to smoke. They saw 6 orange lights (like the one I saw). The lights appeared to be north/north west (again appearing to be above Lake Erie) They ran into their front yard to get a better look. The six lights appeared to be in some sort of formation, moving together. During this time multiple car alarms in our neighbor hood alarmed (I heard these while I was inside my house) The car alarms were on different streets. After about a minute or two, they came and knocked on my door, that is when I saw the one light I previously mentioned.

When I first saw the object, I wasn't sure what it was, planes usually appear higher in the sky. Also I've never seen a plane with an orange light like that. I really couldn't think of any logical explanations, especially after the story my neighbor and his friend told me of seeing six lights. We all found it to be slightly odd that there were a number of car alarms that had gone off as well. I have no clue what it was, but it was definitely out of the ordinary.

The witness had contacted me on Facebook within minutes of the sighting asking if I had heard anything about the phenomenon, hisdescription of the object was similar to the UFO filmed over Moscow on September 9th of this year:

When the witness saw this video he said the object was very very similar to what he encountered on the 17th. Could this be the same or same type of object?

Southern Lake Erie has been a hotspot of UFO and aerial phenomenon lately. One of the chapters in my latest book "Eerie Erie: Tales of the Unexplained from Northwestern Pennsylvania" (The History Press, July 2011) is titled "A Hidden Underwater UFO Base in Lake Erie" in this chapter I recount the mass of UFO sightings above and below the waters of Lake Erie within the past few years. Massive objects being reported crashing into the waters on the Lake's Southern shore, an amazing incident of a large UFO landing on the icy Lake that launched scout ships witnessed and recorded by Coast Guards, and many more.

On August 8th of this year, a fireball was detected by all-sky cameras from the Southern Ontario Meteor Network at 1:22 a.m. EDT. According to Space.com, "It was picked up over Lake Erie and proceeded south-southeast over Ohio," said Bill Cooke, head of NASA's Meteoroid Environments Office at the Marshall Space Flight Center in Huntsville, Ala. The meteor was last tracked north of Gustavus, Ohio, and the potential impact zone for meteorite fragments is a region east of Cleveland"

A similar object impacted in lake Erie in 2008. On November 13th 2008 the Ashtabula Star Beacon reported that multiple witnesses from Ashtabula to Madison Ohio had heard and witnessed a large object crash into Lake Erie's southern shore. At first police and local authorities thought it to be an aircraft, but Madison Township police Sgt. Rick Barson is quoted in the Ashtabula Star Beacon as saying, "We had enough information from two people in separate places that seemed to have seen the same thing, but we had trouble getting a good description that would fit the type of craft we believed this plane could be." Later NASA would claim that the object entering the lake was a meteorite, but that is not what the witnesses saw, they saw a craft of some sort.

Lake Erie has a long history of unexplained aerial and underwater phenomenon. For centuries Lake Erie has been host to a phenomena that many in past eras have called "Wizard Lights". In the December 12, 1867 issue of the Brooklyn Eagle there is an article "A Curious Phenomenon on Lake Erie" in which is recounted the instance of a burning ghost ship seen off Erie. The writer reports that local sailors have been seeing these lights for over 50 years throughout the lake. When rescuers would venture off toward the burning lights, they would simply vanish. Soon the sailors would no more go to the rescue when these lights appeared, they knew that they were something odd...something otherworldly.

Recently places on the western part of the lake such as Sandusky and Cleveland have been hotbeds of UFO activity and similar lights have been filmed, making them a Youtube sensation. These UFOs have been investigated by world famous UFO researchers and even the focus of such cable television shows such as "UFO Hunters" and "UFO Files". Cleveland ufologist Aaron Clark in the March 8, 2007 Cleveland Plain Dealer declares that "Some believe there's a UFO base on the bottom of the lake."

After compiling incidents from MUFON, eyewitnesses and other UFO databases, I have noticed that there have been an alarming amount of diverse UFO sightings above and below the surface of Lake Erie within the past decade. Does Lake Erie play host to some sort of underwater UFO/USO base? Something is happening below its murky waves, something unexplained.

Michael Lee Hill started seeing UFOs over the lake around 2003, and his story started taking off the next year, when the following article was published in the 'Free Times':

## That's No Moon-Who - Or What - Is Buzzing Northeast Ohio?

[Free Times] Volume 15, Issue 21 Published September 26th, 2007

Many Uncrazy Clevelanders Have Seen Strange Lights In The Sky. Who - Or What - Is Buzzing Northeast Ohio?

*By John Lasker*

To suggest that Northeast Ohio could be witness to the next mass UFO sighting does not officially make you a member of the tin-foil hat crowd. If you believe even just a few of the witnesses, Cleveland and its surrounding communities might already be a hotspot.

During the previous two years, the Cleveland UFOlogy Project, considered the oldest of its kind on this side of the globe, has documented 20 credible sightings. The 2005 documentary Dan Akroyd: Unplugged on UFOs highlighted the peculiar lights over Lake Erie near Eastlake, where witnesses reported their latest sighting just this past June. Earlier this year, an "orb" was videotaped over the Key Bank Tower during a peace rally, and the incident made it on the CBS nightly news.

The hype continues: Literally hundreds of thousands have downloaded Internet videos of Northeast Ohio UFOs. The Cleveland Office of Homeland Security has investigated. And one of the Eastlake UFO witnesses says he's signed a contract with a History Channel for a documentary.

"If you take all of the people in Ohio who are interested in this subject, I bet half of them are from that part of the state," says Central Ohio-based William E. Jones, state director for Ohio MUFON, or Mutual UFO Network. "A lot of folks up there have seen things over the years. More people are interested up there. I don't know why."

Sam Phillips has long been a fixture of Cleveland's music scene. He's an accomplished drummer and "hand snapper," and appeared on The Arsenio Hall Show. When interviewed for this story, however, he was homeless and sleeping at the homes of friends and family. Phillips taped a strange light spinning and hovering over the Key Bank Tower on March 10, during a peace rally.

"This is not about me," says Phillips, who admits he has become obsessed with what he saw that night. "There's a pattern here. There's a riddle here. And I want answers. I want an explanation."

He believes it wasn't coincidence the sighting took place over a peace rally. During the sighting, he recalls saying that our "brothers and sisters are going to come down from the universe and humble our ass."

Phillips' story, however, is but a sidebar in the current wave of Northeast Ohio UFO mania. Taking center stage is Lake Erie, and Michael Lee Hill of Eastlake.

Hill, like Phillips, is a musician. In 2001, Grammy-award winner and guitar legend Steve Vai picked Hill as the winner of a national guitar contest. Hill is gregarious, upbeat and likeable. He's unconventional and complex. He's certain that the UFOs he has seen are targeting him.

"I've had contact my whole life," he says. "I remember asking my mother, 'Why do Santa's elves keep visiting me?'"

The recent visitations started in earnest five years ago, not far from the coal-burning power plant, he says. While walking on the beach, not far from his home, Hill said he witnessed a top hat-shaped craft hovering and pulsating over the shoreline. This same area is also famous in UFO lore for a 1988 encounter documented by the Coast Guard.

Hill started taking a video camera to the lakefront. Since then he's captured scores of bright lights that appear to hover over Lake Erie. He's uploaded many of his videos to YouTube, and those caught the attention of David Sereda, who directed the Akroyd documentary. Hill created the music for Sereda's latest project, *From Here To Andromeda*. Hill also says he recently signed a contract for a History Channel project, but the channel did not return Free Times' calls.

"I really do consider myself a spiritual messenger; I know it sounds freaky," says Hill, adding that the UFO filmed over the Key Bank Tower is one of the same orbs he captured over Lake Erie. "There's a huge story unfolding here. I think they're absolutely sending us a message. I believe they are here to help us become a galactic society."

At the other end of the spectrum is Eastlake resident Gary Strauss, who says adamantly, "I'm not one of those UFO people." He's a chemist and a supervisor at a local laboratory. He's lived in his home on the lake since 1984, in the same neighborhood as Hill, though they've never met.

Early on the morning of June 21, Strauss and his son saw four bright lights, shaped like the tip of a Sharpie marker, high above the water. The lights were in a line parallel with the shoreline, positioned at 11 o'clock and 30 degrees above the horizon.

Then one vanished. Then another. Soon all four were gone. Suddenly, they reappeared in the shape of a diamond. Then they went flat again. This went on for more than an hour.

He called the Eastlake police and they dispatched an officer. Strauss remembers the officer saying, "What is that?"

The following day, his son checked the Internet for lights over Lake Erie and found one of Hill's videos. He recalls his son shouting, "That's it! That's what we saw!"

But unlike other Lake Erie witnesses, Strauss doesn't believe the lights are extraterrestrial. He guesses they're the result of government or aerospace industry experiments with new technology. "They're bouncing radar off some type of object," he speculates. "Some form of radar reflection technology. I'm just making an educated guess."

Nevertheless, he's intrigued.

"I look outside a lot more. I want to see it again," says Strauss. "This time, I'm going to have my camera." But he rejects the suggestion that it's anything more than curiosity: "No. I'm not obsessive. Absolutely not."

The Eastlake police actually had two witnesses that night. A detective, who asked not to be named, told the Free Times that he too saw the lights, but from a different vantage point.

The Eastlake police asked the Cleveland office of Homeland Security to look into the sighting, and the detective says he was told later that on the night of the sighting, the Canadian Coast Guard was near the opposite side of the lake searching for a man who had been reported missing. A Canadian Coast Guard helicopter dropped flares,

connected to miniature parachutes, over the water. Later it was discovered the man had drowned.

Strauss finds this implausible, believes the lights appeared in a straight line, then vanished, then reappeared in a diamond formation.

The Bush administration reportedly has funneled billions to the aerospace industry to develop space-based weapons under the guise of missile defense. Secret military space-plane programs are believed to have been revived as well.

Another possibility are LAGEOS, or Laser Geodynamics Satellites. Publicly, the government says two are in orbit, and both are roughly the size of a basketball. They are made of brass and partially covered with a retro-reflection material that returns light in the direction it comes from, similar to a road sign.

There's also NASA's Glenn Research Center at the Plum Brook site in Sandusky. The site is home to the world's largest space environment simulation chamber. That chamber will test NASA's new spacecraft, Orion, which will take the US back to the moon. Recent upgrades to the Plum Brook site will also allow it to test "next- generation lunar landers, robotic systems, and military and commercial aircraft," according to NASA's Web site.

"So here I come walking out of the TV station one night in November maybe a decade ago after our early evening newscast," says Ted Henry of New Channel 5. "In perfect formation there were five large objects flying smoothly in my direction. It was stunning."

"What I saw was the undersides of five flat objects flying in exact formation. The front two were enormous, maybe the size of several football fields, and the three trailing were smaller, flying in a slightly irregular pattern."

"What do I think they were? All I can really tell you is what I saw."

Henry has talked about his sighting many times on the air. He puts the experience this way: "One thing is certain, for people who see something in the sky, as I did over Cleveland years ago, it can be a life changing experience."

There was also a YouTube video posted not too long ago with sightings more recent than this last one, but it has now been taken down, unfortunately. Nevertheless, I think the reader gets the picture.

In Part 2 of this Appendix, we are going to discuss Michael's experiences in much more detail, and they don't end with just a few lights over Lake Erie (nowadays commonly known as the 'Eastlake UFOs'). The lights he and other have seen over the lake is for Michael only the absolute beginning of a much bigger story that was unfolding before his very eyes as time went by, and it's far from ended yet.

In my first article about Michael, I spent a lot of time with Bill Birnes' 'UFO Hunters' documentary, which was more or less the highlight of that article. Now it's time to bring that further. However, it's interesting to hear what one of Bill Birnes' team members had to say about Michael and his experiences in the following video clip:

### [VIDEO]

*Multimedia A-1: 'UFO Hunters' analysis of Michael Lee Hill's experiences.*  
[https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=YiFXVWz4tg0](https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=YiFXVWz4tg0)



Now, let's move on to Michael himself and what he, and others (including media people) have to say about what he has experienced, in the second and last part of this series...

---

**Notes and References** (hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

[1] <http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hall-case.htm>

[2] <http://www.spike.com/>

[3] Sandra D. Sabatini, October 5, 2012

[4] I have corrected obvious misspellings and typos from the source article for easier read, but otherwise kept the transcript 100% intact.

[5] Source: [http://www.ufoera.com/articles/interview-of-witnesses-to-eastlake-ufo\\_1190311024.html](http://www.ufoera.com/articles/interview-of-witnesses-to-eastlake-ufo_1190311024.html)

## Appendix A, Paper #2: Updates on 'The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case' Part 2: 'The World Teacher of the New Era'

by Wes Penre, Saturday, November 17, 2012  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

### 1. How Much Does the Government Know?

Let's start Part 2 with having Michael Lee Hill introduce his sightings to us. Here is a report, posted and broadcast in November 2010, and it was run by CNN '19 Action News', about the lights he had been filming much earlier. It's a three part video, but each section is only 2 minutes long or so, and it is a great introduction to what is to come: <http://ireport.cnn.com/docs/DOC-518632>. This CNN site also lets you follow links to YouTube sites, where the reader can explore this phenomenon some more if they like. As we can see, there is an abundance of reports and information regarding this.

Also, here is a compellation of the best video clips and news reports of Michael's sightings, called '*Best Of Lake Erie UFO's! - Appearing all Over America! - Proof Is In The News! (HD)*'.

#### [VIDEO]

Multimedia A-2. [https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=voNSSF-3\\_4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=voNSSF-3_4)

So far, we have concentrated our investigation on what is happening in the Lake Erie area, but wouldn't it be interesting to see if similar phenomena have happened somewhere else in the world? Or is Lake Erie unique with its dancing orbs, moving themselves into position, forming triangular structures and such?

To start with, wouldn't it be nice to know how much the government know about these UFOs that they often are so quick at explaining away as military experiments, illusions etc? In fact, we *do* know a few things about how much the government knows! First of all, we know that they are aware of that the Lake Erie UFO orb phenomenon is not local for the Great Lake, and secondly, we know that they have been hiding their knowledge about these kinds of UFOs from the public for quite a long time.

How do we know that? We know, because in 2006, the British 'Ministry of Defence' (MOD) released some classified UFO files to the public, which can be viewed here: <http://www.mod.uk/defenceinternet/freedomofinformation/publicationscheme/searchpublicationscheme/unidentifiedaerialphenomenauapintheukairdefenceregion.htm>. When we open up the link, the best thing we are perhaps expecting to find is some general UFO document that doesn't say much, just like it usually is when the government releases information of this nature. However, when opening up the first pdf file, the image hits us right in the face; it's the exact same orbs that have been sighted, photographed and filmed over Lake Erie! ([http://www.mod.uk/NR/rdonlyres/7D2B11E0-EA9F-45EA-8883-A3C00546E752/0/uap\\_exec\\_summary\\_dec00.pdf](http://www.mod.uk/NR/rdonlyres/7D2B11E0-EA9F-45EA-8883-A3C00546E752/0/uap_exec_summary_dec00.pdf)) So the phenomenon is not isolated only to the Great Lakes! And moreover, we can see that there has been a big cover-up in the United States regarding the orbs over Lake Erie, where so-called 'experts' have expressed their

'informed' opinions about that this can be, when in fact, their knowledge on the subject was there all the time. Instead, they try to make reliable witnesses look like fools.

In the MOD report it says, amongst a lot of other things that are indeed noteworthy:

"That Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon (UAP or UFO) Exist is indisputable. Credited with the ability to hover, land, take off, accelerate to astonishing velocities and vanish. They can reportedly alter their direction of flight suddenly and clearly can exhibit aerodynamics characteristics well beyond those of any known aircraft or missile - either manned or unmanned.

The Conditions for the initial formation and sustaining of what are apparently buoyant charged masses (of Plasma), which can form, separate, merge, hover, climb, dive, and accelerate are not completely understood.

Dependent on a color's temperature and aerosol density, it may be seen visually, either by it self generated plasma color, by reflected light, or silhouette by light blockage and background contrast.

Occasionally and perhaps exceptionally, it seems a field with, undetermined characteristics can exist between certain charged buoyant objects in loose formation, the intervening space between them forms an area, viewed as a shape, often Triangular, from which the reflection of light does not occur. This is a key finding in the attribution of what have frequently been called black "Craft", often triangular and up to hundreds of feet in length. - *The UK Ministry of Defence*"

This report is interesting in many ways. Although these lights show up clearly in many videos now posted on YouTube, I wanted to ask Michael Lee Hill how he would describe them. He told me:

"They are beautiful! Imagine a house sized ball of Light/plasma that is pulsating with what seems like the brightest most intense multidimensional colors I have ever seen. They usually appear as a single Orb. Then sometimes that Orb will "divide", or another 2nd Orb will appear next to the first. Sometimes a third Orb will appear and then all three Orbs will join into a huge triangle formation and create what seems to be one solid Triangular craft.

Amazingly enough, Wes, the UK Ministry of Defense actually has detailed the behavior of these Orbs of Plasma/Light perfectly!"

That is indeed pretty interesting, and Michael is right. The following is what the Ministry of Defence has to say about these lights (and this is a quote from the above released information from MOD):

"That Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon (UAP or UFO) exist is indisputable. Credited with the ability to hover, land, take off, accelerate to astonishing velocities and vanish. They can reportedly alter their direction of flight suddenly and clearly can exhibit aerodynamics characteristics well beyond those of any known aircraft or missile - either manned or unmanned.

The Conditions for the initial formation and sustaining of what are apparently buoyant charged masses (of Plasma), which can form, separate, merge, hover, climb, dive, and accelerate are not completely understood.

Dependent on a color's temperature and aerosol density, it may be seen visually, either

by it self generated plasma color, by reflected light, or silhouette by light blockage and background contrast.

Occasionally and perhaps exceptionally, it seems a field with, undetermined characteristics can exist between certain charged buoyant objects in loose formation, the intervening space between them forms an area, viewed as a shape, often Triangular, from which the reflection of light does not occur. This is a key finding in the attribution of what have frequently been called black "Craft", often triangular and up to hundreds of feet in length. - *The UK Ministry of Defence*"

So now we know that the exact same kind of UFOs have been seen by reliable witnesses (even the Coast Guard) over Lake Erie, Suffolk, Virginia (see '*The Terrell Copeland Case*'[\[1\]](#)), and the Great Britain, recorded by the Ministry of Defense. Now, are there even more places in the world where these specific types of UFOs have been sighted? Yes, there is!

## 2. The Portal -- The Hessdalen Lights Phenomenon

Hessdalen is a central Norwegian small village located in a 9.3 miles (15km) long valley. We find it approximately 75 miles south of a larger Norwegian city, Trondheim. Normally, it would have been quite an insignificant little village, with only 120 people living there, and few people in the world would have known it even existed. However, Hessdalen has been quite well known internationally for occasional occurrences of a "*sometimes ominous luminous phenomena called the 'Hessdalen Lights'*". *The phenomena is monitored by the 'Hessdalen AMS* [Automatic Measurement Station, *editor's note*]"[\[2\]](#).

These unusual lights have been reported in Hessdalen since at least back in the 1940s. However, there was a great increase in these sightings over the period of December 1981 until the summer of 1984, when people could apparently see the lights as often as 15-20 times a week. Then the amount of sightings decreased again to a relatively steady amount of 10-20 sightings a year, in average.



Figure A-8. The famous mysterious lights over Hessdalen, Norway

The light people see is often bright white or yellow (compare the Eastlake UFOs) and of unknown origin to the villagers and scientists. These lights are "standing or floating above the ground level."<sup>[3]</sup> And these are not just flashing lights; they can be seen, sometimes for hours at the time!

Due to the increased sightings in the early 1980s, a research team nick-named 'Project Hessdalen'<sup>[5]</sup> was initiated by Dr. Erling Strand in 1983. In 1988, the 'Hessdalen AMS', which basically is a research station, was built in the valley. It registers and records the appearance of these lights. Later, the EMBLA program was initiated. It brings together established scientists and students into researching these lights. Leading research institutions are Østfold University College (Norway) and the Italian National Research Council.<sup>[4]</sup> So it's obvious that these lights can't be easily explained. In fact, these research institutions, after almost 30 years of steady research, have no clear idea of what these lights are. In Wikipedia, it gives us a number of bullet points, showing us what *some* scientists are *guessing* that it is. However, none of these explanations includes that the lights has some kind of higher consciousness, which is quite apparent to anyone who has ever seen them. Nothing artificial can make loops and patterns like that. There are those who would object and say that nothing we *know of* could make patterns like that, but the thing is that anyone who is objective to start with will see that these lights are moving around by consciousness. I haven't watches them on site, but it's enough to watch them on videos to be able to tell.

But to make sure, let's see what local eye witnesses think about the lights in Hessdalen:

### [VIDEO]

Multimedia A-3. <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sNObDdZPsY8>

I took a snapshot of the video, only 40 seconds into it. Where have we seen this *exact* formation before? That's right, over Lake Erie! No doubt about it. I snapped this one in the precise moment when the lights created the famous triangular formation:



Figure A-9. UFOs over Hessdalen (snapshot from the video presentation, 'The Portal')

One of the remarks a professor does is "where is the power cord; where is the fuel?" And he is nailing it down right to the point; these lights are not moving around with assistance from any known energy source, at least not to mainstream science.



Figure A-10. Researcher Dr. Erling Strand, University of Østfold, outside the 'Hessdalen Interactive Observatory'

The video presentation, *'The Portal'* (Multimedia A-3 above) is a 47 minutes long video, filled with very reliable eye witnesses that have all seen similar things. The light phenomena are changing speed, indicating no mass by physical means, and "seems to be able to take on pieces of plasma or energy from the ground while passing by".<sup>[6]</sup> The same thing has been reported regarding the Eastlake UFOs. *'The Portal'* continues the presentation by saying, "The phenomenon seems to radiate energy, due to the light and frequent change of color".<sup>[7]</sup> But also, some eye witnesses have, in connection with the sightings, felt the foul smell of sulphur. Apparently, in 2004 the scientists detected the light phenomenon several times, directly above a specific sulphur mine outside the village. "So this mine must be very special", says one of the interviewed locals of Hessdalen.<sup>[8]</sup> Although these lights have been seen hovering above the sulphur mine, it's just another theory, they add. The lights do not follow any fixed pattern, and certainly don't always hover over sulphur mines.

A spectral study has been done as well of the phenomenon, and it's been shown to contain oxygen, nitrogen, and silica, which in reality means air and dust. But there were also traces of the rare element of scandium, which can *only be found in Scandinavia!* Scandium is an extremely hard substance which can be found in the production of Soviet hydroplanes. *This material is strong enough to cut through ice caps!*<sup>[9]</sup> The same material was used in Soviet fighters (and perhaps still is?) The Soviets had developed high-strength weldable aluminum alloys using Scandium. Now, that is interesting, because it's exactly what has been reported in the Eastlake UFO sightings! Eye witnesses have sometimes heard, sometimes seen (or both), how the UFOs have cut through the ice cap, making a massive sound. The Norwegian research team has now, as mentioned above, expanded their staff to include college students and others, because they need much more manpower to go to the bottom with this interesting phenomenon. It should be mentioned for research purposes that this phenomenon has also been observed in combination with the aurora borealis, starting out around 9:30 in the evening (fig. A-11).<sup>[10]</sup>



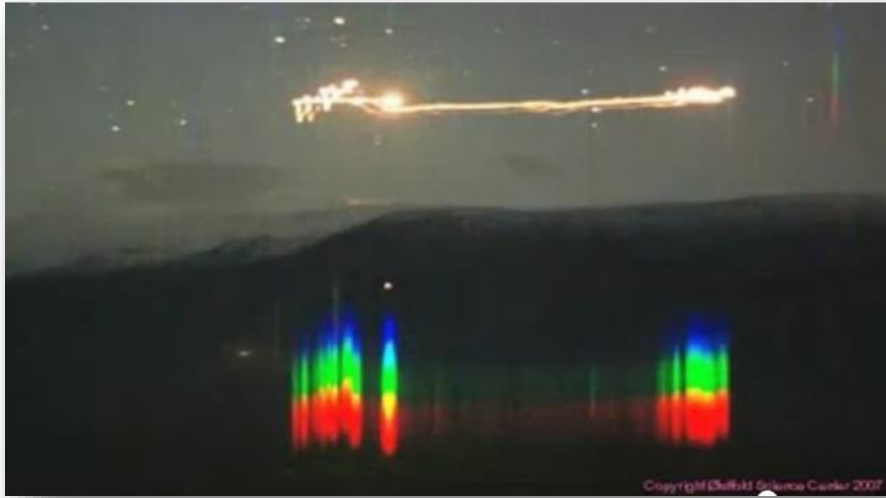


Figure A-11. The Light Phenomenon over Hessdalen in 2007, around the time of the aurora borealis (snapshot from 'The Portal'). The exposure time in this photo was 30 sec, and according to the Hessdalen researchers, the best photo ever taken of this phenomenon.

What we're seeing in the picture is the light starting out with the glowing orb to the left, moving all the way to the right, and back all the way to the left, past the start point. The distance between the far left and far right is estimated to be 10-15km, which is about 5-7 miles. The exposure time from the camera was 30 seconds. What surprises the scientists is when they look at the spectrum at the bottom (made on purpose by the camera lens) it's continuous over the spectra, from red to violet. The way the spectrum shows up indicates there is no gas or fuel that's running the 'engine' (if any), but it certainly looks like it could be a solid object, they say, or from plasma with high density, or molecular chemical compositions.



Figure A-12. Nikola Tesla

At the same time, the phenomenon is registered on radar. The interesting thing with the radar readings is that the object was only seen for a few minutes, but on the radar it registered for 4 hours!

A scientist that's interviewed in the video is quite curious about the phenomenon, because it acts like a ball of fire, but it doesn't expand, and in the combustion process, it should expand according to today's scientific norms. So something must be able to hold that ball of fire together, he says, like a magnetic field; like a plasmoid; a magnetic field that 'traps' plasma and keeps it inside the volume of the orb. They are therefore looking for the mechanism that stores the energy, and why this power source is so incredibly powerful in its intensity. And what's really curious about it is that the orb can keep this plasma trapped and in a powerful density over a long duration of time. This is mainly what the scientists are now trying to find the solution to. The scientist in the interviews ends off

on a positive note, saying that this mysterious way of storing energy could be something we humans may be able to use in the future instead of petrol (gas), and nuclear power. He thinks there may be in the atmosphere, a natural storing mechanism not yet understood by science. Can this become the energy source of the future? they speculate.

The idea of extracting energy from thin air (or vacuum), is not new. Already in the 1920s, Nikola Tesla had discovered enormous energy potentials in what he called the 'flux field', or the 'vacuum field', by some scientists called the 'plenum' (in other words, the 96% dark matter and energy, which in alien term is called the 'KHAA', meaning 'breath'). Today, we hear about this as 'Zero-Point-Energy'. At this point, the narrator in the video says, there is no known way to extract this kind of energy, but suggests that this may be what we are seeing over Hessdalen; someone, or something is able to do just that, and whatever it is, it's showing us that it's doing it!

Lastly, the film producer is elaborating on that this could potentially be even bigger than that. Is Hessdalen perhaps a portal to another world, or another reality?

So, what is known so far about the pulsating orbs of light UFOs showing up worldwide? The following is the conclusions from over 25 years of research and after Italian SETI scientists got involved with much more sophisticated equipment:

- The phenomenon is identified as a bright flying object with special characteristics making it unique to science.
- The phenomenon is more complex and diverse than expected, indicating more than 1 single kind of phenomenon.
- The phenomenon is sometimes made up of separate units that may depart and fly away.
- The speed varies from still to 8km per second.
- The phenomenon changes course in speeds indicating no mass by physical means.
- The phenomenon seems to be able to take on pieces of plasma or energy from the ground whilst passing by.
- The phenomenon seems to radiate energy due to the light and frequency change of colour.
- Many interesting spectra in the optical and radio frequency range have been detected but more data is needed to draw proper conclusions.
- These scientific data are quite sensational! We are dealing with a real existing phenomenon which can be observed even though this is difficult.[\[11\]](#)

For a layman it would be convenient to brush these phenomena off as atmospheric balls of light, which do exist and is an atmospheric phenomenon, and therefore moving back and forth on some atmospheric 'current', but this is not logical when we observe *how* the orbs move and the typical, *precise* formations they are taking. It's easy to see that it's not random, and therefore most likely is something controlled by some perhaps higher intelligence.

### **3. BAASS and the Bigelow Investigator**

BAASS means 'Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies', and sounds like a government organization. However, it is not. It is a company, owned by real estate billionaire Robert Bigelow of Las Vegas, Nevada.[\[12\]](#) In late 2009, Robert Bigelow made a deal with MUFON (the 'Mutual UFOs Network'), which is officially a non-profit organization which investigates UFO sightings. It is one of the largest and oldest UFO organizations in the United States. Bigelow has promised to provide MUFON with whatever they need to find actual hardcore proof of the existence of alien spacecraft (and of course, alien beings). This means, foremost, alien debris of crashed UFOs etc. For many UFO enthusiasts, this is met with both positive and negative responses. Positive in the sense that MUFON now have the funding they need to expand their investigations, and negative in the sense that some feel that MUFON is now owned by Bigelow. And MUFON has been working as an independent research group, allegedly.



*Figure A-13. Billionaire Robert Bigelow, big UFO 'enthusiast'?*

However, the above debate is probably not even what is the most relevant. In a policy from the U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Aviation Administration, Order JO 7110.65U with effective date, February 9, 2012, it says under Section 8. Unidentified Flying Object (UFO) Reports:

### **9-8-1. GENERAL**

a. Persons wanting to report UFO/unexplained phenomena activity should contact a UFO/ unexplained phenomena reporting data collection center, such as Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies (BAASS) (voice: 1-877-979-7444 or e-mail: Reporting@baass.org), the National UFO Reporting Center, etc.

b. If concern is expressed that life or property might be endangered, report the activity to the local law enforcement department.<sup>[13]</sup>

This should be quite concerning for the serious UFO enthusiast and researcher, because it shows a definite link between Robert Bigelow's BAASS and the Federal Government. So the FAA, as of February 2012, wants us to report UFO sightings to a private company, under the disguise of a very government sounding name (similar to the 'Federal Reserve', which is not Federal at all, but privately owned by International bankers, such as the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers). And of course, if we follow the trail, we find MUFON on the other side, collecting funds from Bigelow, who has his government connection. So, privacy and integrity is therefore most likely to go out the window, although I'm sure MUFON hasn't been working in public interest for many, many years. This is all, as usual, just the tiniest tip of the iceberg.

So, how does Robert Bigelow come into the picture in regards to the Eastlake UFOs, which is the story line for this paper? Well, in the midst of all happenings in Michael Lee Hill's life, he was contacted by Investigator Gary Hernandez, who said he was looking into the Lake Erie

phenomenon. In August of 2010, Hernandez sent a message on Michael's facebook page, inquiring about what Michael knew about the Eastlake UFOs. In short, they communicated some back and forth, and Michael was sharing some information with the investigator, because he wanted the story to come out in the open as much, and as soon as possible.



Figure A-14. BAAS Investigator, Gary Hernandez

In November, curiously enough, Investigator Hernandez, in a facebook message I have in my possession, told Michael there were certain things he couldn't tell him due to the nature of a contract Hernandez had signed. He added, "*I don't want to disappear now!*"; indicating that he was at great risk if he told Michael about classified things. A few days after that he wrote: "*In regards to BAASS I am the only investigator who has been revealed through the Isles of Capri, Fla., Niagara Falls, Canada, the Lake Erie incident and the **skin walker ranch .org** website [Wes' emphasis] under whos [sic] involved (it just so happened that I was an aggressive [sic] investigator and was written about often). If the report is viewed by the screeners I will be*

*identified. I would like to speak about it but we must keep BAASS out of it for it is a keyword in the system.*"

Apparently, Hernandez wanted to keep the Skinwalker Ranch in low profile as well, breaking up the web address in several parts (see bold emphasis above). We will discuss that place a little bit as well in a moment, but first, let's see what he meant when he was telling Michael about being the 'aggressive investigator'. Let's back up a little bit.

Eugene Ehrlikh of Cleveland, Ohio, had filmed some UFOs over Lake Erie, and the media got involved in the case, just like it had with Michael Lee Hill. So MUFON thought they should get involved as well, and sent an investigator named Tom Wertmen to the sighting spot. MUFON's conclusion over what they saw was planet Venus, but they changed their minds saying that what Ehrlikh had filmed was aircraft coming in and out over Lake Erie from Hopkins-Cleveland International Airport. Investigator Wertmen allegedly had spoken to traffic controllers at the airport, but no references or names were disclosed. This event has been documented by Lon Strickler on his blogspot.[\[14\]](#)

Strickler continues to report that both Ehrlikh and Hill simultaneously had filmed the same UFO event over the lake, without any knowledge of each other. Both were then presenting their material on 'The Alien Agenda' radio show. A few days later, on April 8, 2010, Ehrlikh was called by someone who introduced himself as an investigator from BAASS, something which was later confirmed as being correct. The caller introduced himself, and although Strickler doesn't mention him by name, the investigator was Gary Hernandez. Hernandez then demanded that Ehrlikh gave him the exact coordinates where the sighting had taken place, and when Ehrlikh started questioning the caller, Hernandez told him that these lights were not of terrestrial origin, but alien, and that there was big money involved in trying to get this technology. Ehrlikh then hung up the phone. Ehrlikh didn't have any particular problem, allegedly, to talk to MUFON or some other UFO investigative organization, but like Strickler says, when someone calls, beings quite 'aggressive', and demanding information from the witness, it is indeed time to question the motives of the caller.

So, Hernandez is calling both Ehrlikh and Hill to investigate the sighting, and he reveals to the first that this is alien technology that we are seeing in the skies above the lake (and if he is correct, in other parts of the world, too), and that there is a lot of money invested in this. And



indeed, although he seems to have had more cold feet when talking to Michael, in the beginning of their communication he hinted at the same thing, saying (and I quote): *"In Regards to the Lights over Lake Erie I am not absolutely convinced that they are coming from conventional aircraft. As an investigator I must be completely objective with any UFO reports which has had multiple witnesses. BAASS employees are paid professionals, all the investigators are formal Law enforcement detectives who have a higher level set of skills and experience. MUFON Takes anyone who pays the money and passes the test and works for free. That does not make them a credible source for information for me to except [sic] they're [sic] conclusion."*

However, as time went by and he apparently got more confident with Michael, he told Michael that they knew what the Lake Erie phenomenon is, because it is the exact thing that is happening in Hessdalen, Norway. But not only there; these objects were also flying over Utah Skinwalker Ranch, which is owned by Robert Bigelow! He said that his conclusion regarding these orbs is not that they are what people think and expect, which would be 'physical metal, nuts & bolts UFOs', as he put it, but instead more like portals and have to do with time travel. These were Hernandez' own words, according to Michael Lee Hill.

The results from years of study at the Skinwalker Ranch was released in a book called, 'Hunt for the Skinwalker', by Colm A, Kelleher and George Knapp[15]. I need to add the synopsis of the book here, as presented at amazon.com. It's pretty interesting:

**"The author of the controversial bestseller *Brain Trust* brings his scientific expertise to the chilling true story of unexplained phenomena on Utah's Skinwalker Ranch -- and challenges us with a new vision of reality.**

For more than fifty years, the bizarre events at a remote Utah ranch have ranged from the perplexing to the wholly terrifying. Vanishing and mutilated cattle. Unidentified Flying Objects. The appearance of huge, otherworldly creatures. Invisible objects emitting magnetic fields with the power to spark a cattle stampede. Flying orbs of light with dazzling maneuverability and lethal consequences. For one family, life on the Skinwalker Ranch had become a life under siege by an unknown enemy or enemies. Nothing else could explain the horrors that surrounded them -- perhaps science could.

Leading a first-class team of research scientists on a disturbing odyssey into the unknown, Colm Kelleher spent hundreds of days and nights on the Skinwalker property and experienced firsthand many of its haunting mysteries. With investigative reporter George Knapp -- the only journalist allowed to witness and document the team's work -- Kelleher chronicles in superb detail the spectacular happenings the team observed personally, and the theories of modern physics behind the phenomena. Far from the coldly detached findings one might expect, their conclusions are utterly hair-raising in their implications. Opening a door to the unseen world around us, *Hunt for the Skinwalker* is a clarion call to expand our vision far beyond what we know." [16]

And this place is owned by billionaire Robert Bigelow! Can anybody sense a bigger story here? For those who are interested (and I'm sure most of us are), there is an interview on YouTube with the above authors:

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-4. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5q1UQIQ5kWA>

But as far as Michael Lee Hill goes, the Bigelow part of the story doesn't end here. After Hernandez had contacted Ehrlikh (and Hill as well), he got a phone call from 'The Alien Agenda' radio program, he told Michael. The caller asked Hernandez, "Why are you contacting Lake Erie UFO witnesses??? Didn't MUFON already state "Case Closed"; that they were just airplanes???"

The conclusion I must come to, in regards to what we have discussed in this section, is that MUFON, Robert Bigelow, and the U.S. Government are working together to cover up the real agenda behind 'investigating' the Lake Erie Phenomenon, which in fact is worldwide. Their real agenda (on a lower top level of the Shadow Government) is again to research nano technology, because that's where the future is. Like one of my sources once said, "those who control the nano world are in control of the Universe." This is big, much bigger than people think. The biggest investments will be in the smallest of worlds -- the super subquantum, or the nano world. And those who know what they are doing, and why, will achieve what they want, using any means to get it. Those who have read this whole series of papers, of which this is the Appendix, know what I'm talking about.

#### **4. Michael Lee Hill Being Severely Beaten Up Not to Talk, and CBS Interview Being Tampered With During Broadcast!**

Not everything has gone smoothly for Michael Lee Hill, as we know, in order for him to get his information out. We started out with discussing how two of his major projects were tampered with to such a degree that they never happened, but that's not all! A pretty severe incident happened in 2007 when all this was relatively new to the media and the Eastlake UFOs were more or less only known to the locals.

While I was gathering information for this series of papers, Michael told me he had had some quite unpleasant encounters with so-called Black Ops (Black Operations)[17], intimidating him to stop what he's doing, but never more so than in 2007, when he was attacked out of the blue and had his jaw chattered in three places, in an attempt to silence him, only one week before he had his first CBS interview.

Michael says it almost worked! When he came home from the hospital with his jaw all wired up, he couldn't even talk. He literally had to relearn how to speak, because his lower jaw was (and still is) in a 'new arrangement'. Shaken up and disappointed, he was going to call and cancel the interview when something came over him and he thought, 'F... it! Even if I have to mumble through the interview, I will not back down!'

So, the CBS team came to his house, sat up the equipment, and the interview started. Michael, in a bad shape, mumbled through it all, but that's not everything. All of a sudden, in the middle of the interview, at the exact moment when they were going to broadcast the UFO footage, the CBS equipment started going haywire, and there was a total, and unexplainable, power outlet! Even the CBS news anchors were freaked out and actually mentioned on the show that it certainly seemed like they were tampered with. Fortunately, they got through the interview.

So, Michael sat there with his TV on, and his jaw all wired, but still excited to watch the program, when something strange interrupted the whole interview. I'm sure the reader can imagine how Michael felt at that moment. "Thankfully," says Michael, "I had the tape rolling. This is the actual broadcast:"

#### [VIDEO]

*Multimedia A-5. CBS equipment going haywire.*

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=FioQb5hxRz4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=FioQb5hxRz4)

Afterwards, CBS told Michael that 'something' shut down the whole actual studio computer system when they tried to broadcast the interview.

A few years later, Michael was interviewed again by CBS, because by then his story had grown to such a degree that his footage had gained massive attention in the mainstream media, to a point



that it had gone 'viral'. One video alone has over one million viewers on YouTube. In his next interview with CBS, they actually bring up what happened last time they interviewed Michael and tried to air it:

[VIDEO]

*Multimedia A-6. CBS interviews Michael the second time and mention the disturbances during the previous interview.*  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=K05MMycANb0>

Michael told me while he was sending me this material that it's easy to imagine how scared he was when this second interview was going to be broadcast. As he put it, "I was expecting a knock on the door from the Men in Black or something."

Nothing happened this time and the CBS interview aired just fine, but that didn't calm Michael down. The day after the broadcast, he was still extremely nervous due to what had happened the first time. He thought these people might come and beat him up, and perhaps kill him, after the fact. So, he decided that in case something would happen to him -- now or in the near future -- he needed to get his information in the hands of someone he trusted. The one person he respected the most in the UFO field was David Sereda. So the very next day after the second broadcast, he sent four loaded DVDs with *all* his footage to David. He thought that even if the Black Ops people would kill him, it would only show that he was legit, because Sereda had his footage.



Figure A-15. Film Producer, David Sereda

David Sereda ended up using some of it in the '*Dan Akroyd | Unplugged on UFOs*' documentary<sup>[18]</sup>, and that was the beginning of a partnership between David Sereda and Michael Lee Hill, which led to that Michael wrote the music to David's excellent film, '*From Here to Andromeda*'<sup>[19]</sup>, and David used some of Michael's footage in it as well.



Figure A-16. Dan Akroyd

So, after all the mishaps, it ended well. But like Michael said to me; if the Black Ops people who broke his jaw had succeeded with intimidating him to the degree that he would have cancelled the first CBS broadcast, none of what followed would have occurred, and his partnership with David Sereda would never have happened. The fact that these people attacked him was the reason why Michael got so much attention, and if he hadn't been so scared for his safety, he would never have sent the DVDs to David Sereda. Here are Michael's own words: "That is how the Light works. Their tricks are not working anymore, and in fact, they backfire and result in exactly what they are trying to prevent. Even more so than if they do not do anything."

Ain't that the truth?!

### 5. Michael's Story is Taking Off...

Michael has a lot of gems in his archives due to all the sightings he's had, and the research he's did. As an example, here is an actual broadcast from Cleveland, Ohio radio station 1100 WTAM where both Michael and David Sereda attended. Afterwards, the DJ gave Michael a CD with the calls coming into the station during a Lake Erie UFO Mass sighting, and it is also well documented that the military was all over this area, as well as FEMA. Michael created a video with those actual calls:

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-7. **Unusual Mass Lake Erie UFO Situation Reported Live on Cleveland Radio!! - Hear the Actual Calls!**

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UTPLPvv\\_ZPc](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UTPLPvv_ZPc)

Jeff Rense published his article on this same incident at <http://rense.com/general57/ohio.htm>:

### Rense.com: Strange Rumors Of Northern Ohio Activity

By Kenny Young

[ufo@fuse.net](mailto:ufo@fuse.net)

10-2-4

Rense.com (<http://rense.com/general57/ohio.htm>)

10-2-04

#### Unusual Situation Reported In Northern Ohio

Apparently on Wednesday morning, September 22, numerous callers to Cleveland, Ohio radio station 1100 WTAM reported a rainbow-like aerial situation similar to a 'Sundog.' The situation complicates, however, as others begin describing unusual contrails, jet scrambles and other military activity all across northern Ohio. One caller, Amin, describes an unusual light seen the night before Sept. 22 while driving home from Detroit around 1:00 a.m. while another caller, Kevin, claims the similar sighting of a 'bluish green light' around 10:35 p.m. on Route 8 near the Stow, Ohio area (north of Akron). At daybreak the morning of Sept. 22, northeastern Ohio skies were allegedly 'ripped' with jet vapor trails.

One caller, Don, is a truck driver with a route between Cleveland and Youngstown, and alleges that his GPS (Global Positioning System) that pinpoints his mapping location on a laptop computer, began malfunctioning between 8 and 9:00 a.m., although working flawlessly beforehand. Stranger still, another caller named Dave claimed that Route 12, a south/north road out of Fostoria, Ohio, was blocked by "tons" of army trucks and traffic was being diverted.

This activity was briefly referenced on the Cleveland UFO E-list by George Pindroh, but

with no new information. Secondly, I did receive three E-mail advisement's regarding this activity from various contacts, along with one copied message from 'June' that states: " I talked with my Mom today, and she told me that on channel 19 at 5 pm, Wed., Sept. 22, the TV news anchor said that there were hundreds of reports of UFO's all over the lakefront area of Ohio. He said that after the commercial breaks he would give the details. My mom was very curious and waited to hear the news. When the news came back on, NOTHING. So the story was squashed. I talked to a few people at work today, and yes, they had heard about the sightings. Everyone was talking about it. So lots of people here in Ohio heard about it before the news was suppressed. According to my Mom, the TV anchor said that people saw what looked like a huge cloud with rainbow colors along with many UFO's that were not disguising themselves as clouds. I also learned that fighter jets were sent out after them." (Note, I do not know June who copied me on her comments to a few other researchers, but she signed her name with the addition of "In The Light," and I cannot vouch for her comments -- KY)

Thirdly, a comment about the WTAM radio activity was filed to the National UFO Reporting Center (N.U.F.O.R.C.) website, but also containing no new information.

Further, Mrs. Donnie Blessing, Southern Ohio State Director for MUFON (Mutual UFO Network) spoke with a gentleman from Cleveland named Ken who contacted the Cincinnati UFO Hotline (513 - 588 - 4548) on September 28th to advise of a UFO sighting in Canada on September 21st. While taking the information, Ken advised that his wife knew of the strange reports on WTAM radio station on September 22, and further informed of UFOs and numerous (presumably) responding military helicopters seen near the Perry Nuclear Power Station. This specific detail has been considered most intriguing. At this time, we know of no substantive information to link this reference of a UFO situation near the Perry Nuclear Power Station to the September 22nd activity reported by WTAM radio.

Oddly, there was previous UFO activity reported 'on the record' by a Lake County law officer referenced in conjunction with the Perry Nuclear Facility in June of 2004, that report is located online at: <http://home.fuse.net/ufo/willoughby04.html>

So unusual was this September 22nd activity that radio station WTAM created a special web page for the situation. The page contains audio clips of the many callers that are available from the exact URL location: <http://www.wtam.com/triv/index.html> along with the following comment by talk show host Mike Trivisonno:

**"WHAT IS HAPPENING IN THE SKYS OVER NORTHERN OHIO ?"**

On Wednesday morning September 22 nd , 2004 a caller rang the WTAM morning show, Wills and Coleman in the Morning, to report the sightings of strange colors in the sky. Other callers reported seeing the same thing while others tried to describe and/or explain the image.

Afternoon host Mike Trivisonno was curious and ventured into his backyard to see for himself. Although he did not see the lights he did see something peculiar, jet contrails all over the crystal clear Cleveland sky. The contrails extended in all directions as far as the eyes can see. The contrails formed a checkerboard pattern. In all of Trivisonno,s years on this planet he had never seen anything like it. Or maybe it was he just never noticed it. He played the phone calls from that morning and mentioned his observations on his #1 rated afternoon show that day and asked the question "What the heck is going on

The callers responded. Below are some of the calls that were made to the show on the 22nd . While Triv,s question was never definitively answered, conclusions can be made. What do you think?

We do not know how long the WTAM web page and subsequent audio clips of the callers will remain posted and active.

If you have any information regarding a UFO situation taking place near the Perry Nuclear Power Station involving military helicopters or a jet scramble in response to a perceived UFO situation near the Lake County facility, please call at the contact information given below.

Filed, October 2, 2004 Kenny Young -- UFO Research <http://home.fuse.net/ufo> Cincinnati  
UFO Hotline = (513) 588 - 4548

As we can see, there is hardly any limits to how much information there is to get on people having seen UFO activity over Lake Erie.

I personally believe that the reason why Michael's footage and what was going on at Lake Erie took off so fast, and got out on YouTube, going 'viral' so quickly, is that those who tried to stop him in the beginning decided it was better to leave him alone. It was too late to do something drastic, because just like Michael says, it would draw even more attention to the story.

However, Michael's story is not only about mysterious lights over Lake Erie. If the government had reasons to be concerned over Michael's original footage going public (which they obviously were), they had even more reasons to pull their hair over his case a few years later, as we shall see.

But first, let's review what is so special about these lights over Lake Erie and other parts of the world. We know of at least a few reasons why the government did not want too much public attention on the Eastlake UFOs; they wanted to investigate this on their own, without the place being invaded by UFO enthusiasts. Just like Dr. Strand said back in Norway, the way these lights operate may be a source of energy for us humans to use in the future. Of course, Dr. Strand was thinking in a positive way when he said that, but there are always factions of the government (or amongst those who control it) who want the technology for themselves and not to be used for public benefit.

The other reason why the PTB (Powers That Be) want to put the lid on the orb phenomenon is that they understand that these lights are not just aerial phenomena, but alien in nature, and quite multi/interdimensional. And in spite of the fact that a disclosure would reveal a lot of government secrets that would alarm the public, it's also very hard to explain how aliens (who most people think are very physical like us) can be interdimensional, and appear and disappear in front of people's eyes. And if such star races have evil intentions towards mankind, how can we defend ourselves against them? And even worse; if people find out that malevolent star races can actually insert themselves (as nano-beings) into some people's heads, how can we defend ourselves against those? The government would not have an answer and would not be elected for the next four years...

Of course, the highest level of government knows what these orbs are and where they come from, but the whole political system is built like a hierarchy on a need-to-know-basis; that's well known. You need a certain clearance to access certain information, and no one has the whole picture. This is why one level of the government is working on a certain project regarding phenomena such as these orbs, while another, higher level, has a totally different agenda which they are working on.

So, it was probably a mix of all this which made the PTB take action against Michael and physically beat him up, and intimidate him on other occasions. When they noticed it was too late

to intervene, they let go off Michael, because there was not much they could do -- the cat was already out of the box.

Maybe they thought it would all end here, and after a year or two, people would forget about the orbs, and everything would go back to 'normal' again from the government's point of view. Little did they know what would come next; Michael wasn't finished yet!

After the CBS interview in 2007, the 'Eastlake UFOs', as the phenomenon now was coined, became well known in the UFO community, but also amongst people in general, as we can see from the amount of viewers Michael has had to his YouTube account. But soon enough, the story developed much further...

As I have already covered in my first article about Michael, in the May 6, 2011, '*PFC Paper #2: The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case*' (<http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hill-case.htm>), both Michael Lee Hill and the Virginia residing Terrell Copeland have a history of being abducted by aliens. Already as a little child, Michael was visited by the 'Grays'. Apparently, they, and what seems to be the military, were abducting him not only in his childhood, but also as an adult. At one point, he was waking up in the middle of an abduction, while they were still doing an operation on him, and once he got conscious enough, he felt an incredible pain. The man he saw when he opened his eyes was quite human in appearance, and when Michael screamed in pain and said, "For heaven's sake, I'm awake!!!", the man said, "Sorry, I thought you were asleep" where after he he was given anesthesia, and Michael fell asleep again and has no more memories from the incident.

Just before I started writing my initial article on Michael, Bill Birnes and his 'UFO Hunters' had interviewed Terrell Copeland regarding his UFO experiences. After the interview, Bill Birnes, stunningly enough, tells Terrell that he is an alien hybrid, and that he is sure about it! How he could be so certain is unknown to me up to this date. Bill must have done some research on that and noticed the exact things in Terrell that identifies a human/alien hybrid. One thing we know made him certain about Terrell's hybrid status was the CK level (Creatine Kinase) in his blood. It was extraordinary high. It super oxygenates the bloodstream. A super high level of CK indicates renal and heart failure, but also leads to severe muscle damage in a person. The normal level is between 60-400ul, while Terrell's level was 2000ul! Still, he was able to function like any healthy human being, and he had no signs of renal or heart failure, and no muscle damage whatsoever. He is a medical phenomenon!

Bill Birnes had also heard about Michael's sightings and noticed that the UFOs he had filmed were identical with the ones Terrell had seen. So Bill put two and two together, visited Michael, took him to do a blood test, and when he was at the hospital, waiting for his blood to be drawn, he was introduced to Terrell for the first time. Both their bloods were drawn that day, and it showed that both Terrell and Michael had an extremely high CK level in their blood; Michael's was elevated to around 2000ul as well!

So Bill Birnes explained to a perplexed Michael that he, too, is a hybrid. All this was filmed and aired on 'UFO Hunters'. The doctors could not explain this and told the film team (this is on film as well) that if a person has this high level of CK in their blood, they can't function. Still, both Michael and Terrell are as healthy as can be. Even a Harvard professor was involved in this and was stunned over the results!

Although this experience was quite stunning to Michael, it actually explained a few things that had happened three years earlier, in 2008. A friend took him to New York to attend the annual '*Sirius Rising Festival*' (interestingly enough it has the name 'Sirius' in the title), something that is also well documented in my first Michael Lee Hill article in '*The First Level of Learning*'. This New Age

festival lasts a few days, and people who are into New Age, metaphysics, and spirituality in general, meet and have fun.

However, in the midst of everything, Michael made friends with a big guy who was also attending the festival. He said his name was Loki, and that someone there wanted to meet Michael. So Loki took Michael to a round gazebo, which they entered. Inside were a male and a female, sitting on a beautiful bed, which took up most of the space in the gazebo. Michael felt quite disoriented while he was inside, oddly enough, and wasn't even sure where the exit was at times. He was not drunk or high on any substance. The strange thing with the male and the female was that Michael could not see their faces! Everything from shoulder and up was blurry. He found this very strange, but stayed anyway.

The reader can review the whole story in my original paper, but to make a short synopsis, the male started interrogating Michael about a Cost to Coast appearance and the Lake Erie UFOs. The Coast to Coast appearance they were focusing on was the one where David Sereda was interviewed, talking about a testimony from Boyd Bushman, a retired Senior Scientist at Lockheed Martin, regarding UFOs and alien technology used by Lockheed Martin (and other big corporations). The male said this interview had upset many insiders, and wanted to know if Michael knew anything about this? (The Bushman interview is extremely interesting and revealing. I posted it on my blog, and it can be watched here by following one of the links: <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/04/17/secret-ufo-propulsion-systems-boyd-lockheed-martin/>). As the conversation went on, the male got really upset with Michael, who now started to feel quite uncomfortable, to say the least. He told the male that he was not the one doing the interview; it was done by someone else.

Then the male calmed down and decided to test Michael to see how much he knew. A device was put to his forehead. It was supposed to remove some 'memory blocks'. Afterwards, the male told Michael he was the 'King of the Anunnaki' and that Michael is one of 'them'. Michael got the feeling this male was Marduk Ra himself, the 'King of Anunnaki' (the Sirian star race) on Earth. Marduk (if it was him) said there was a plan in changing the Anunnaki leadership on Earth and a new change of plans, all supposed to take place 'before 2012' (a statement that gives more validity to my thought that the change in leadership is already taking place in the nano-world, just like I said in a previous paper). 'Marduk' said that Michael has a big role to play in this new 'game'.

Before Michael left the gazebo, he quickly turned around, because he wanted to see the faces of the male and the female. Shocked, he noticed that they looked like gargoyles!



*Figure A-16[2]. Marduk, as Michael saw him when he turned around. Someone used this picture as an avatar on a forum, and Michael's hair stood right up when he saw it! He says it is as close to the real thing he's ever seen!*



The next morning (Michael was still at the 'Sirius Rising Festival'), an attractive young male and female came walking up to him and they said they were the persons he'd been talking to the night before. They now looked like any human being, although they obviously were not. Still, they could mingle with everybody on the festival without standing out as looking different. Michael and the couple spent the whole day together and Michael started feeling relaxed with them. It ended with that they'd keep in touch. Marduk, whom Michael now said was a beautiful soul (or at least acted that way), told him that now that they knew Michael was one of them, he will be safe and protected. This was Michael's first encounter with the Sirian Anunnaki.

To make a long story short (again, the whole thing can be read in my original Michael Lee Hill paper), Michael then had encounters (mostly per emails) with the Australian S.A.A.L.M. (Supreme Anunnaki Assembly of Lord Marduk) and LPG-C, who are supposedly working on different sides in the conflict of ownership of planet Earth, but as we shall see, are really not. So, a perplexed Michael had to go through a lot of different changes and surprises after the initial meeting with Marduk (whether this being was Marduk or not is quite impossible to say, because these star beings can shapeshift. Their 'gargoyle' faces and the difficulty Michael had to distinguish their faces at first, indicates to me that they showed themselves off this way on purpose. Marduk himself is not gargoyle-like, but looks quite human, just like the male Michael met the day after, but he could have showed himself off to Michael as an Alpha Draconian, or similar, to prove that he was alien. Sirians, me knowingly, have never showed their 'real faces' here on Earth, even when shapeshifting).

But like this wasn't enough, other strange things happened to him as well. Friends, whom he had had for years started having their faces disappear in front of Michael when they were sitting in the hot tub together, and another time, a girl friend he had used some special device that she put around Michael's privates, and the device had a very sharp needle-like edge, with which she stung him right into his penis. It looked like a small metal tube that had been bent into the shape of a heart and the bottom of the heart tube came down into a small blade/scalpel. Michael told me you wouldn't even know it was sharp unless you really looked at it. When she used it on him it felt like being stung by a hornet. Thus, she took a blood sample of him and ran away with it. It sounds quite obvious both to me and Michael whom she must have been working for.

Much of what has been brought up in my papers regarding Michael Lee Hill may sound too fantastic to some readers, and I can understand that. But personally, I know Michael well enough to guarantee that what he has been telling me (and others) is the truth as he knows it, and the experiences he has had are his own as he remembers them. This situation of his is complicated enough for him not to exaggerate it, or alter it in any shape or form. He does *not* want confusion; if anything, he wants *clarity!*

It would be have been enough to end everything here, and it would still make a most remarkable story. But as a matter of fact, the story does not end here; it has just started...

## 6. Giant UFO Base under Lake Erie?

Michael is pretty sure (and has got it confirmed) that the people he met at the 'Sirius Rising Festival' were Sirians connected with S.A.A.L.M. in Pine Gap, Australia, i.e. they were of the Marduk clan. It has now, more or less, become an official version that the Sirians (which I prefer to call them, as the readers know) consist of at least two clans, the Serpent Clan and the RAM Clan (ENKI's clan and ENLIL's clan), but more significantly, the Marduk clan (of ENKI's Serpent clan) and the Incoming Sirians (the RAM clan). We have been told that the Marduk clan is more or less in charge of Earth, and the Incoming Sa.AM.i are here to clean house. Personally, I believe it's just a show, so that we can get distracted while the real nano take-over is happening. But that's just for the records; let's continue with Michael's story, which gets more and more

interesting, and perhaps bizarre, depending on how we look at it. Still, it fits into the bigger picture like hand in glove.

So, it's important here to distinguish between the Marduk/S.A.A.L.M. people Michael met in New York and the UFOs over Lake Erie, Virginia, Norway, and other places in the world, which are the Incoming Sirians. This has also been confirmed to Michael by Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C.



*Figure A-17. Artist's impression of an underwater UFO.*

There are with no doubt a lot of UFO bases on our planet. Some of them are pure military, using reverse engineered alien technology, while others are shared bases between the military and different star races (mostly of the Sirian Alliance), and some are pure alien UFO bases. They are located all over the world, even in such remote areas as the Arctic and Antarctica (or *especially* in those remote places, I should say), but also in places like the Andes mountain ranges in South America, where one of the biggest UFO bases is allegedly located. Every big continent has them, as it seems. In North America, the biggest one in the world, allegedly, is located in Lake Erie, and much of it is supposedly underwater!



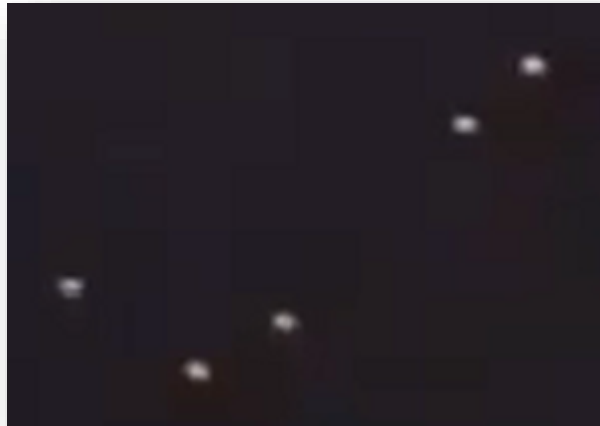
*Figure A-18. UFO snapped over Lake Erie in 1952.*

There is no one who can debate it anymore; the UFO phenomenon of the American northeast is a proven fact. It has been going in (in recorded history) for more than 100 years, and the reports of sightings back in 1880 can be traced back to the vicinity of Lake Erie.



*Figure A-19. Classic saucer-shaped UFO over Cleveland area, 1954; the so-called 'George Adamski Type'.*

In modern time, it's been debated for decades that Lake Erie harbors a base, perhaps both underwater and underground near the lake, as we shall see in a moment.



*Figure A-20. Squadron of 'scout craft' UFOs photographed over the lake.*

Back in the old days, when UFOs were still called 'Flying Saucers', there were a lot of sightings around Lake Erie. It was very common that people saw them in broad daylight, because those Flying Saucers appeared more solid than the lights that are more commonly seen today. The infamous US Air Force Project Grudge—later Project Bluebook—launched investigations several times to research sightings of otherworldly craft near Lake Erie. Their conclusions appeared in cut and dried reports buried within with columns of statistics. No wonder, as in reality, they were probably investigating themselves. In the beginning of the 1950s (but we know it was even earlier than that), the President of the United States made treaties with the Sirian Alliance, in this case, the Grays, let the aliens do their abductions and got technology back. In the beginning, people around the world could see Flying Saucers that were indeed military reverse engineered alien craft hover over the lake, but were of course common in many other places of the world.



*Figure A-21. The ominous 'Men in Black' investigated some Lake Erie sightings.*

The more interesting investigations in that time was performed by nameless, ominous men, looking quite identical to each other, who only identified themselves as 'representatives of the United States Government'. These mysterious men interrogated the witnesses, trying to intimidating them into silence. These men, with their specific characteristics, became known in the Flying Saucer circles as the 'Men in Black'. The results of their investigations were never released. Alien clones, somebody?

Today, most people think of Men in Black as three entertaining comedic films, released on purpose so the masses can laugh, both at the film and at those who think it has some real substance to it, but back in the 50s no one was laughing.



*Figure A-22. Frame of video taken of craft hovering over Lake Erie.*

Men in Black often appeared after sightings near Lake Erie and it was back then that prominent Flying Saucer investigators such as Major Donald Keyhoe, Gray Barker and Morris Jessup focused some of their attention on the mysterious comings and goings of the unidentified aerial craft haunting Erie.

National organizations such as the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) and National Investigations Committee On Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) also had thick files on sightings in and around the growingly eerie Lake Erie.

Researcher Robin S. Swope recently compiled a very impressive case book of stunning sightings occurring around southern Lake Erie over the past few years.

In his book, *A Hidden Underwater UFO Base in Lake Erie* Swope describes sustained UFO flaps and many sightings of massive craft plunging into the lake.



Figure A-23. Artist's depiction of incredible U.S. Coast Guard sighting.

He spotlights an amazing encounter between the U.S. Coast Guard and a UFO. They witnessing a mammoth craft landing on the lake and launching a flurry of small scout ships. Of course, as is the norm, the mainstream American media chose to ignore the incident concentrating there attention on the travails of Britney Spears.

The record of incidents since 2000 has ticked upwards and it's safe to say that more UFOs are being tracked, seen and encountered in the Lake Erie area than during all previous years.



Figure A-24. Artist's depiction of UFO ascending from underwater, including witnesses

Swope writes in a blog post that *"Recently places on the western part of the lake such as Sandusky and Cleveland have been hotbeds of UFO activity and similar lights have been filmed,*

*making them a YouTube sensation."*

*"These UFOs have been investigated by world-famous UFO researchers [and] Cleveland UFOlogist Aaron Clark in the March 8, 2007 Cleveland Plain Dealer declared that 'Some believe there's a UFO base on the bottom of the lake.'"*

As a matter of fact, not only the 'Lights in the Sky' have been reported in mainstream media, but so have also the alleged underwater/underground bases! Here is some evidence of that:

## **SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 18, 2011**

### **Does Lake Erie Harbor an Underwater UFO Base?**

Around 9Pm on Saturday September 17th 2011 unknown air borne phenomenon was observed over Lake Erie near western Erie County Pennsylvania by two households.

Two residents of Japan street in Millcreek Township had stepped outside for a smoke when they noticed 6 orange glowing objects in the sky, car alarms and police sirens had gone off at the same time as the incident and the pair went over to their neighbors house to verify what they were seeing. Here is his testimony as per the MUFON database:

*'It was approximately 9-910pm. My neighbor and his friend knocked on my door and started to tell me about these abnormal lights they saw in the sky. Then we saw one orangeish light in the sky. It was North/North West from my house, so it appeared to be above Lake Erie.*

*The light was visible for about a minute. It appeared to be moving west(left in the sky) slightly, the light started to fade a little bit, then completely disappeared. During this time the light moved up and down slightly. The light was orange, but didn't appear to be a fireball. It was not making any sounds that we could hear.*

*My neighbor and his friend then told me that maybe 4-5 minutes before, they stepped outside their house to smoke. They saw 6 orange lights (like the one I saw). The lights appeared to be north/north west (again appearing to be above Lake Erie) They ran into their front yard to get a better look. The six lights appeared to be in some sort of formation, moving together. During this time multiple car alarms in our neighbor hood alarmed (I heard these while I was inside my house) The car alarms were on different streets. After about a minute or two, they came and knocked on my door, that is when I saw the one light I previously mentioned.*

*When I first saw the object, I wasn't sure what it was, planes usually appear higher in the sky. Also I've never seen a plane with an orange light like that. I really couldn't think of any logical explanations, especially after the story my neighbor and his friend told me of seeing six lights. We all found it to be slightly odd that there were a number of car alarms that had gone off as well. I have no clue what it was, but it was definitely out of the ordinary.'*

The witness had contacted me on Facebook within minutes of the sighting asking if I had heard anything about the phenomenon, his description of the object was similar to the UFO filmed over Moscow on September 9th of this year:

When the witness saw this video he said the object was very very similar to what he encountered on the 17th. Could this be the same or same type of object?

Southern Lake Erie has been a hotspot of UFO and aerial phenomenon lately. One of the chapters in my latest book [Eerie Erie: Tales of the Unexplained from Northwestern](#)



[Pennsylvania](#) (The History Press, July 2011) is titled "A Hidden Underwater UFO Base in Lake Erie" in this chapter I recount the mass of UFO sightings above and below the waters of Lake Erie within the past few years. Massive objects being reported crashing into the waters on the Lake's Southern shore, an amazing incident of a large UFO landing on the icy Lake that launched scout ships witnessed and recorded by Coast Guards, and many more.

On August 8th of this year, a fireball was detected by all-sky cameras from the Southern Ontario Meteor Network at 1:22 a.m. EDT. According to Space.com,

*'It was picked up over Lake Erie and proceeded south-southeast over Ohio,'* said Bill Cooke, head of NASA's Meteoroid Environments Office at the Marshall Space Flight Center in Huntsville, Ala. *'The meteor was last tracked north of Gustavus, Ohio, and the potential impact zone for meteorite fragments is a region east of Cleveland'.*

A similar object impacted in lake Erie in 2008. On November 13th 2008 the Ashtabula Star Beacon reported that multiple witnesses from Ashtabula to Madison Ohio had heard and witnessed a large object crash into Lake Erie's southern shore. At first police and local authorities thought it to be an aircraft, but Madison Township police Sgt. Rick Barson is quoted in the Ashtabula Star Beacon as saying, *'We had enough information from two people in separate places that seemed to have seen the same thing, but we had trouble getting a good description that would fit the type of craft we believed this plane could be.'* Later NASA would claim that the object entering the lake was a meteorite, but that is not what the witnesses saw, they saw a craft of some sort.

Lake Erie has a long history of unexplained aerial and underwater phenomenon. For centuries Lake Erie has been host to a phenomena that many in past eras have called "Wizard Lights". In the December 12, 1867 issue of the Brooklyn Eagle there is an article "A Curious Phenomenon on Lake Erie" in which is recounted the instance of a burning ghost ship seen off Erie. The writer reports that local sailors have been seeing these lights for over 50 years throughout the lake. When rescuers would venture off toward the burning lights, they would simply vanish. Soon the sailors would nomore go to the rescue when these lights appeared, they knew that they were something odd...something otherworldly.

Recently places on the western part of the lake such as Sandusky and Cleveland have been hotbeds of UFO activity and simular lights have been filmed, making them a Youtube sensation. These UFOs have been investigated by world famous UFO researchers and even the focus of such cable television shows such as "UFO Hunters" and "UFO Files". Cleveland ufologist Aaron Clark in the March 8, 2007 Cleveland Plain Dealer declares that "Some believe there's a UFO base on the bottom of the lake."

After compiling incidents from MUFON, eyewitnesses and other UFO databases, I have noticed that there have been an alarming amount of diverse UFO sightings above and below the surface of Lake Erie within the past decade. Does Lake Erie play host to some sort of underwater UFO/USO base? Something is happening below its murky waves, something unexplained.

## **That's No Moon - Who - Or What - Is Buzzing Northeast Ohio?**

**Volume 15, Issue 21 Published September 26th, 2007**

**Many Uncrazy Clevelanders Have Seen Strange Lights In The Sky. Who - Or What - Is Buzzing Northeast Ohio?**

*By John Lasker*

To suggest that Northeast Ohio could be witness to the next mass UFO sighting does not officially make you a member of the tin-foil hat crowd. If you believe even just a few of the witnesses, Cleveland and its surrounding communities might already be a hotspot.

During the previous two years, the Cleveland UFOlogy Project, considered the oldest of its kind on this side of the globe, has documented 20 credible sightings. The 2005 documentary Dan Akroyd: Unplugged on UFOs highlighted the peculiar lights over Lake Erie near Eastlake, where witnesses reported their latest sighting just this past June. Earlier this year, an "orb" was videotaped over the Key Bank Tower during a peace rally, and the incident made it on the CBS nightly news.

The hype continues: Literally hundreds of thousands have downloaded Internet videos of Northeast Ohio UFOs. The Cleveland Office of Homeland Security has investigated. And one of the Eastlake UFO witnesses says he's signed a contract with a History Channel for a documentary.

"If you take all of the people in Ohio who are interested in this subject, I bet half of them are from that part of the state," says Central Ohio-based William E. Jones, state director for Ohio MUFON, or Mutual UFO Network. "A lot of folks up there have seen things over the years. More people are interested up there. I don't know why."

Sam Phillips has long been a fixture of Cleveland's music scene. He's an accomplished drummer and "hand snapper," and appeared on The Arsenio Hall Show. When interviewed for this story, however, he was homeless and sleeping at the homes of friends and family. Phillips taped a strange light spinning and hovering over the Key Bank Tower on March 10, during a peace rally.

"This is not about me," says Phillips, who admits he has become obsessed with what he saw that night. "There's a pattern here. There's a riddle here. And I want answers. I want an explanation."

He believes it wasn't coincidence the sighting took place over a peace rally. During the sighting, he recalls saying that our "brothers and sisters are going to come down from the universe and humble our ass."

Phillips' story, however, is but a sidebar in the current wave of Northeast Ohio UFO mania. Taking center stage is Lake Erie, and Michael Lee Hill of Eastlake.

Hill, like Phillips, is a musician. In 2001, Grammy-award winner and guitar legend Steve Vai picked Hill as the winner of a national guitar contest. Hill is gregarious, upbeat and likeable. He's unconventional and complex. He's certain that the UFOs he has seen are targeting him.

"I've had contact my whole life," he says. "I remember asking my mother, "Why do Santa's elves keep visiting me?"

The recent visitations started in earnest five years ago, not far from the coal-burning power plant, he says. While walking on the beach, not far from his home, Hill said he witnessed a top hat-shaped craft hovering and pulsating over the shoreline. This same area is also famous in UFO lore for a 1988 encounter documented by the Coast Guard.

Hill started taking a video camera to the lakefront. Since then he's captured scores of bright lights that appear to hover over Lake Erie. He's uploaded many of his videos to

YouTube, and those caught the attention of David Sereda, who directed the Akroyd documentary. Hill created the music for Sereda's latest project, From Here To Andromeda. Hill also says he recently signed a contract for a History Channel project, but the channel did not return Free Times' calls.

"I really do consider myself a spiritual messenger; I know it sounds freaky," says Hill, adding that the UFO filmed over the Key Bank Tower is one of the same orbs he captured over Lake Erie. "There's a huge story unfolding here. I think they're absolutely sending us a message. I believe they are here to help us become a galactic society."

At the other end of the spectrum is Eastlake resident Gary Strauss, who says adamantly, "I'm not one of those UFO people." He's a chemist and a supervisor at a local laboratory. He's lived in his home on the lake since 1984, in the same neighborhood as Hill, though they've never met.

Early on the morning of June 21, Strauss and his son saw four bright lights, shaped like the tip of a Sharpie marker, high above the water. The lights were in a line parallel with the shoreline, positioned at 11 o'clock and 30 degrees above the horizon.

Then one vanished. Then another. Soon all four were gone. Suddenly, they reappeared in the shape of a diamond. Then they went flat again. This went on for more than an hour.

He called the Eastlake police and they dispatched an officer. Strauss remembers the officer saying, "What is that?"

The following day, his son checked the Internet for lights over Lake Erie and found one of Hill's videos. He recalls his son shouting, "That's it! That's what we saw!"

But unlike other Lake Erie witnesses, Strauss doesn't believe the lights are extraterrestrial. He guesses they're the result of government or aerospace industry experiments with new technology. "They're bouncing radar off some type of object," he speculates. "Some form of radar reflection technology. I'm just making an educated guess."

Nevertheless, he's intrigued.

"I look outside a lot more. I want to see it again," says Strauss. "This time, I'm going to have my camera." But he rejects the suggestion that it's anything more than curiosity: "No. I'm not obsessive. Absolutely not."

The Eastlake police actually had two witnesses that night. A detective, who asked not to be named, told the Free Times that he too saw the lights, but from a different vantage point.

The Eastlake police asked the Cleveland office of Homeland Security to look into the sighting, and the detective says he was told later that on the night of the sighting, the Canadian Coast Guard was near the opposite side of the lake searching for a man who had been reported missing. A Canadian Coast Guard helicopter dropped flares, connected to miniature parachutes, over the water. Later it was discovered the man had drowned.

Strauss finds this implausible, believes the lights appeared in a straight line, then vanished, then reappeared in a diamond formation.

The Bush administration reportedly has funneled billions to the aerospace industry to

develop space-based weapons under the guise of missile defense. Secret military space-plane programs are believed to have been revived as well.

Another possibility are LAGEOS, or Laser Geodynamics Satellites. Publicly, the government says two are in orbit, and both are roughly the size of a basketball. They are made of brass and partially covered with a retro-reflection material that returns light in the direction it comes from, similar to a road sign.

There's also NASA's Glenn Research Center at the Plum Brook site in Sandusky. The site is home to the world's largest space environment simulation chamber. That chamber will test NASA's new spacecraft, Orion, which will take the US back to the moon. Recent upgrades to the Plum Brook site will also allow it to test "next- generation lunar landers, robotic systems, and military and commercial aircraft," according to NASA's Web site.

"So here I come walking out of the TV station one night in November maybe a decade ago after our early evening newscast," says Ted Henry of New Channel 5. "In perfect formation there were five large objects flying smoothly in my direction. It was stunning.

"What I saw was the undersides of five flat objects flying in exact formation. The front two were enormous, maybe the size of several football fields, and the three trailing were smaller, flying in a slightly irregular pattern."

"What do I think they were? All I can really tell you is what I saw."

Henry has talked about his sighting many times on the air. He puts the experience this way: "One thing is certain, for people who see something in the sky, as I did over Cleveland years ago, it can be a life changing experience."

But has anybody ever seen those underground bases in the Lake Erie vicinity? Is there any first hand witness to those; someone who has basically been under there and seen them?

Well, I'm sure most people would expect a 'no' to all those questions, but supposedly, there are those who have actually been there and walked around in at least some of them! One of these people is allegedly Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C. The reason he would have had the 'privilege' is because his connection with the incoming Ša.AM.i group of Sirians.

The following conversation was taking place in December 2011 between Dr. Bordon and Michael Lee Hill in a 'live chat':

**Dr. Bordon (AR):** You know what's down below in places in central and southern Ohio?

**Michael Lee Hill (MLH):** I do not know what is below, I hear a very old base?

Anunnaki Base in particular?

**AR:** One local man I only know as Bill knows of an access point to what looked like small cities down and off 75. Visited the site with him in 07. (Michael, who lives in the area, says to me that Route 75 leads to Right Patterson Air Force Base! *Wes' comment*)

**MLH:** What does it look like? I am all ears.

**AR:** Living quarters carved into soft stone and granite in part. Large round central area. I'd estimate it to be about 200-300 feet below surface.

This Bill character was quite a guy; used to work at the base near Dayton.

So, A.R. is confirming that this base is not only existing, but also that it is 'not ours', according to Michael, meaning it is not owned by humanity. A.R. doesn't have to tell us *who* owns it, because of all the information we have from elsewhere, we know it's the incoming Ša.A.M.i.

But when comes to the United States, why is Ohio the place with the most frequent UFO sightings in America? Is there anything special with that area making it such a large center for the incoming Sirians? Why not some sparsely populated mountain ridge somewhere in a very remote area? In fact, A.R. says that Michael is sitting on top of the perhaps largest alien underground base in the world!

Well, there is actually a good reason why the incoming chose Ohio, and we are going to go into that now.

## 7. They Were Beings of Huge Stature

We know from the Bible; we know from Sitichin's work, and we know from my own papers, that a lot of genetic experimentation and manipulation was taking place here on Earth. Around 500,000 years ago, this planet was taken over by Sirian forces, who later on replaced the slave workers of their own kind with a new species that they created in laboratories by mixing their own DNA with existing species already living here on Earth. That eventually turned into Homo sapiens, or Homo sapiens sapiens, which is us.

But there was another genetic line that was created here as well, which resulted in beings who, according to Lord ENLIL, contaminated the whole Experiment. At one time, Pleiadian Giants, so-called 'Fallen Angels', descended to Earth and mated with human females, whom they considered irresistible. So, in laboratories they mixed their own Giant genes with that of humans, Sirians, and even Aryans (from Orion), and the offspring became Giants, the infamous 'Nephilim'. They could reach from 6.5 ft to nearly 300 ft in height, and were the ones who built many of the incredible stone formations all over the world; including some of the pyramids.

According to the Bible, they all drowned in the Flood, but my own research is showing that some of these Giants survived the Deluge and continued to spread over the world, and once again became '*Men of Renown*'. We also know that Lord ENLIL was furious when he found out that species whom he thought were extinct due to the Flood had been saved by his stepbrother, ENKI. One of these species was the Pleiadian Experiment, the Nephilim!

However, there was allegedly a compromise made -- perhaps we could call it a treaty -- where it was decided that if the Nephilim should be allowed to survive, their DNA needed to be altered to lower their stature. So, in that sense, over generations most of the Giants actually became extinct, as these beings now had more human-like offspring. Indeed, with time, it became nearly impossible to tell who was of the Nephilim and who was a 'normal' Homo sapiens. Although, I should add, there are still a few Giants alive on this planet, but they are currently residing underground. The Nephilim I am talking about are walking around among us, and no one can tell by just looking at them.

Interestingly enough, the spokesman for the secret society, 'The Priory of Sion', Nicolas Haywood, has started to come out in public, revealing some of their inner secrets. The Priory of Sion was mentioned in the book, '*Holy Blood, Holy Grail*' in relation to the Jesus and Mary Magdalene bloodline. Michael Lee Hill has had the opportunity to talk to him as well, and Haywood indeed confirmed to Michael that the Jesus and Mary Magdalene bloodline is the

Nephilim hybrid bloodline, that goes all the way back to the Anunnaki, as he put it. Michael found it interesting that Haywood mentioned the Anunnaki in this regard. In relation to my own research, I can both confirm and dismiss this, depending on what we mean by the Anunnaki. Most people who use this term for the ancient visitors are taking it from Sitchin's work. Sitchin says that it means 'those whom to Earth from Heaven came', and that includes more than one species. I also know from an impeccable source that the man we've come to know as 'Jesus' married a Sirian woman, Mary Magdalene. It's beyond the scope of my knowledge whether Mary Magdalene had both Sirian and Pleiadian blood in her, which would make her a Nephilim, so I will leave it with that. I know, however, that Jesus was Aryan (Orion).

Now, there is supposedly one way to tell whether a person is of the Nephilim hybrid bloodline or not, and that is to draw their blood and check the CK level. The Nephilim have a sky high level of Creatine Kenase in their blood!

Sound familiar? In these papers, we are thus far aware of two people with a sky high amount of CK; Terrell Copeland and Michael Lee Hill! I don't know if anyone has been in contact with Terrell since the blood test, but Michael has had it verified by a number of 'people in the know' that he indeed is of the Nephilim bloodline, and he is quite sure himself that this is the case, because it seems to explain a lot of things for him.

Now, let's see why Ohio is such a hot spot for UFOs.

The author and researcher, Fritz Zimmerman, recently released a book called, *'The Nephilim Chronicles; Fallen Angels in the Ohio Valley'*[20]. An introduction to this book, about which Zimmerman has held quite a few lectures, can be found on YouTube. This particular one is a promotion to a lecture he actually held at the Pythagoras Conference in 2011:

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-8. Fritz Zimmerman at the Pythagoras Conference.  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RvRSf4len6c>

This is a part of the YouTube text that is posted beneath the video (the emphasis is mine):

"Discover a giant race called the Dinaric whose remains have been found in Jerusalem, **in burial mounds at Stonehenge and the Ohio Valley**. Discover the ancient Amorite Babylonian symbols that are evident at Stonehenge and **the many henges in the Ohio Valley**. Discover the evidence of advanced mathematics discovered by the Amorites and how it is evident at Stonehenge and **within the earthworks in the Ohio Valley**. This is a must read for anyone who wants an affirmation of one of the most mysterious chapters in the Bible." [21]

In other words, what Zimmerman exposes in his book and talks about in his lectures, built on his own vast and assuring research on the Nephilim subject, is that they migrated to America and to the Ohio Valley area from all parts of the world, and settled down there. Due to this migration, we can assume that there are a lot of Nephilim hybrids in the Ohio Valley area.

Probably, the main reason why the Sirians have the perhaps largest underground base in Ohio is because the Nephilim bloodline moved there. Since the Giants of old are being in liaison with the Ša.AM.i, this could explain why the incoming Sirians have chosen the Lake Erie area as their largest underground base. The Nephilim bloodline is important to the Sirians, even if it wasn't always that way, and this must also be the reason why Michael was born a Nephilim hybrid. For some reason, Michael needs to be of the Nephilim bloodline in order to perform his task.



## 8. Maitreya, the World Teacher, and the Water of Life

We can understand the bloodline connection, but if there are quite a few who are of the same blood as Michael in the Ohio Valley area, did they just randomly pick one of these people and said, "Let's choose him!" No, that doesn't sound like the Sirians at all, so let's see if we can come to another conclusion.

Michael says that he is the 'Maitreya'. When most people think about the Maitreya they think of the second coming of Jesus, or some other aspect of him, who will save mankind from the evils of the world. So, is that who Michael says that he is? A world savior?

Michael has probably gotten this question a few times, but his answer is that Maitreya only means 'loving kindness', and doesn't mean the savior of the world. But on the other hand, he feels that he does have a task to complete as a teacher. I will explain what he means by that, and much of it will be in Michael's own words -- directly and/or paraphrased -- but also including my own comments.

Michael starts with giving me a few quotes:

"The Maitreya is known by another name which is Enki of the Anunnaki -- *Preparing the Way*"

Benjamin Creme is a Scottish author, artist, and esotericist, with connections to the Theosophical Society, once founded by Madame Helena Blavatsky. Creme is probably the best known spokesman for the coming of 'Maitreya the World Teacher'[\[22\]](#) The Theosophists, through Annie Besant, once tried to introduce Krishnamurti as the Maitreya, but he later separated himself from them and became a teacher on his own.



Figure A-25. Lord ENKI

Alice Bailey, who said she was in telepathic communication with one of the 'Masters' (although she didn't expose who), told Creme that he would also get in telepathic communication with this Master, who supposedly would be Maitreya. In 1975 (the same year crop circles started showing up around the world), Creme started receiving messages from Maitreya and began to tell the world about it in 1977.

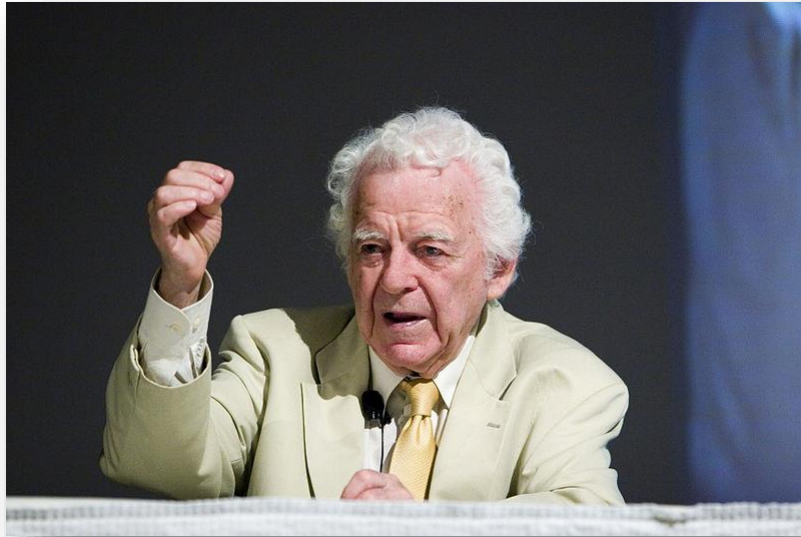


Figure A-26. Benjamin Creme, 2008

Creme says that the Maitreya is the 'Water of Life'. The only Master who would fit that title is Lord Enki (Prince EA). He is known in history and mythology under the term 'Water of Life', because he was the prime geneticist in the team who created Homo sapiens. So there is no doubt whom Creme and Bailey have been referring to. In order to understand the whole concept of what is happening here, we need to study the WingMakers Material, Zacharia Sitchin, and Theosophy, as they are all related. They are all talking about the return of a 'World Teacher' in the passing of an Old Age and the beginning of a new. The Old Age is of course the 'Age of Pisces', which is the age we are living in now. The New Age is the 'Age of Aquarius', which some say will start in 2013. 'Aqua' means 'water', and it's been well known in the esoteric world that the Age of Aquarius is the Age of ENKI, the 'water carrier' and the 'water of life'. In 'Isis Unveiled', Mme Blavatsky says (my emphasis at the end):

Those who are so ready to accuse the Chinese of irreligion will do well to read Schott's Essays on Buddhism in China and Upper Asia.\*\* "In the years Yuan-yeu of the Sung (A.D. 1086-1093) a pious matron with her two servants lived entirely to the Land of Enlightenment. One of the maids said one day to her companion: 'To-night I shall pass over to the Realm of Amita' (Buddha). The same night a balsamic odor filled the house, and the maid died without any preceding illness. On the following day the surviving maid said to her lady: 'Yesterday my deceased companion appeared to me in a dream, and said: "Thanks to the persevering supplications of our dear mistress, I am become an inhabitant of Paradise, and my blessedness is past all expression in words."' 'The matron replied: 'If she will appear to me also, then will I believe all you say.' The next night the deceased really appeared to her. The lady asked: 'May I, for once, visit the Land of Enlightenment?' 'Yea,' answered the blessed soul; 'thou hast but to follow thine hand-maiden.' The lady followed her (in her dream), and soon perceived a lake of immeasurable expanse, overspread with innumerable red and white lotus flowers, of various sizes, some blooming, some fading. She asked what those flowers might signify? The maiden replied: 'These are all human beings on the Earth whose thoughts are turned to the Land of Enlightenment. The very first longing after the Paradise of Amita produces a flower in the Celestial Lake, and this becomes daily larger and more glorious as the self-improvement of the person whom it represents advances; in the contrary case, it loses in glory and fades away.'\*\*\* The matron desired to know the name of an enlightened one who reposed on one of the flowers, clad in a waving and wondrously

glistening raiment. Her whilom maiden answered: 'That is Yang-kie.' Then asked she the name of another, and was answered: **'That is Mahu.'**[\[23\]](#)

Here is the significance of water again in relation to mankind, but not only that. Where have we heard the name 'Mahu, the Enlightened One' before? For those who remember my 'First Level of Learning' may remember my papers on the WingMakers. James, who is the spokesman for that site says he is the head of the Corteum, which is the star race who is helping Fifteen and the 'Labyrinth Group' develop Blank Slate Technology. James' real name, he admits, is **Mahu** Nahi.

Can someone smell a bigger story here? Madame Blavatsky started it with channeling the ascended masters of the ethereal Great White Brotherhood, and Alice Bailey and Annie Besant took it further, until it landed on Benjamin Creme. All these years, the Theosophical Society has been waiting for the 'World Teacher' -- the Maitreya -- to incarnate here on Earth. And we know, from reading the WingMakers material (<http://wingmakers.com>) that James aka Mahu Nahi is talking quite a bit about Theosophy.

And now Michael Lee Hill has been in contact with Benjamin Creme. This wouldn't have happened if the energies didn't lead Creme to Michael.

Benjamin Creme further says (and here he is quoting from his messages from the non-physical planes):

***"I come that men may have life and that life more abundantly."***

***Maitreya as the dispenser of the 'Water of Life of Aquarius'***

Maitreya will perform one of his major tasks in the new time ahead. As he so eloquently puts it in Message No. 42 (the emphasis is Michael's):

"Many times have you heard me say that my coming means change.

Specifically, the greatest change will be in the hearts and minds of men, for my return among you is a sign that men are ready to receive new life.

That new life for men do I bring in abundance.

On all the planes this life will flow, reaching the hearts and souls and bodies of men, bringing them nearer to the source of life itself.

My task will be to ***channel those waters of life through you. I am the water carrier. I am the vessel of truth.***

That truth shall I reveal to you and lift you into your true nature.

***I am the river.***

***Through me flows the new stream of God-given life, and this shall I bestow on you.***

Thus shall we together walk through my garden, smell the perfume of my flowers, and know the joy of closeness to God. My friends, these things are not dreams. All of this will be yours. My mission will vouchsafe this to you."

***His is the task to transmit these waters of life:*** as physical life, nourishing the very

cells of our bodies; as a new livingness — love and light within our hearts; and as life more abundantly — love, light and power within and above the head of the disciple of the Christ, enabling him to cooperate more fully with the Plan issuing from Shamballa, the 'Centre where the Will of God is known.'

Now, let's compare Creme's messages with Sitchin's description of Lord ENKI (again, the emphasis is Michael's):

"Enki, the great chief scientist of the Anunnaki, was the leader of the first team of Anunnaki to come to Earth. His name, EN.KI, meant "Lord of Earth" in Sumerian. But that title was granted to him only later, after the arrival of his half-brother Enlil (EN.LIL = "Lord of the Command"). **The original Epithet-name of Enki was E.A., commonly taken to mean "He whose home is water."**<sup>[24]</sup>

**Enki was depicted by the Sumerians as a seated deity outpouring streams of water.**



*Figure A-27. Prince EA (ENKI) and the stream of water.*

**Enki was the prototype of the Water Bearer Aquarius and his zodiacal constellation.**

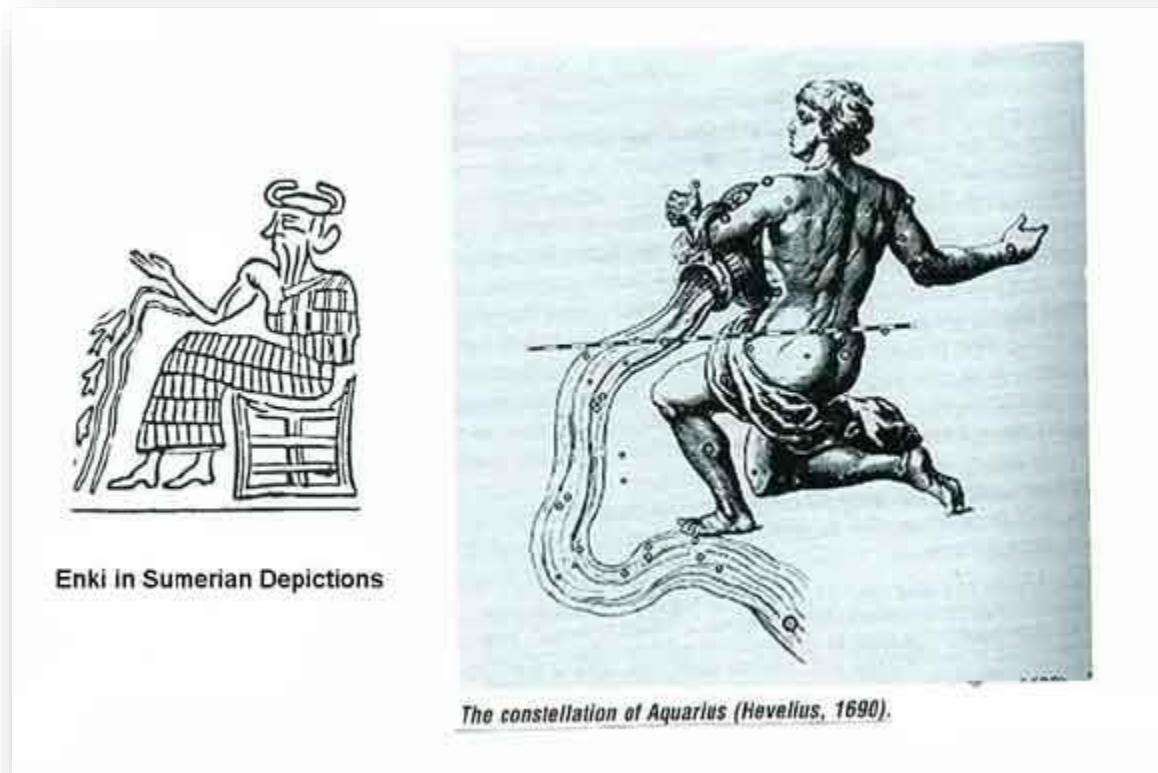


Figure A-28. EA in Sumerian depiction and the sign for the Constellation of Aquarius.

So, it's not really news that the Age of Aquarius is the Age of ENKI/EA, and some are expecting his return in one form or another. According to the Theosophical Society (although they have been reluctant over the years to tell his name), the World Teacher will be ENKI.

But when you ask Michael if he is ENKI, his answer is both yes and no. He said to me: "I have lived in many incarnations; one as a monk in Tibet", but he is quite certain that he is the Maitreya the world has been waiting for. He tells me that ENKI and Maitreya are just two different labels for the same incarnating 'Soul/Higher Self (Oversoul)'. He says he is Michael, he is ENKI, and he is Maitreya as well. "I have had many, many names. What I am is nameless, but not voiceless", he says.

He explains further that he is ENKI's counterpart here on Earth, and if we look up the definition of 'counterpart' in 'Dictionary.com', we find one definition saying: "4. one of two parts that fit, complete, or complement one another." That would probably be our best definition, meaning that ENKI as a full being is the Higher Self, the Oversoul. This Oversoul can then split herself into different fragments in order to live different incarnations, like I've explained throughout my papers. Currently, to my knowledge, and if Michael is correct, we have two incarnations of ENKI that I am aware of. It is that of Anton Parks[25] and Michael Lee Hill. Both are here to teach; Michael being the older one and Parks the younger. It would, however, be interesting to check Anton Parks' CK level!

We are all aware of what Prince EA did on Earth as Lord ENKI in the past, when he created Homo sapiens as a slave race to the Sirians, and how he also elevated certain bloodlines to rule over Earth when the gods were absent, but as 'puppets' to the Sirians. These bloodlines are of



course the 13 Illuminati Bloodlines. ENKI had a certain affinity for the Pleiadians at that time, and when the Pleiadians created the Nephilim, Lord ENKI was all for it, while Lord ENLIL was not. A renegade group of future Pleiadians, channeled through Barbara Marciniak -- a group I've listened a lot to -- say they are related both to ENKI and the Sirians in the past. They have come to clear their karma and also, allegedly, to help us through these hard times called the nano-second (1987-2012). They want to make sure there are humans who choose another timeline than that of the 'Machine Kingdom', which will be brought down by the Sirians. If we do, it can change *their* timeline as well and erase the tyranny they live under in their present time (our future). They admit to have done both good and bad things back in the days of Mesopotamia, and earlier, and their ancestors were the ones who created the Nephilim together with Lord ENKI and his consort, NIN-HUR-SAG from Sirius.

So, everything is related in one way or another, and it all adds up. We are close to come full circle, which I find extremely interesting, and a New Age can begin! We humans have lived in total oblivion, while secret societies in the background, good and bad, have worked hard to accomplish their goals for the New Era, which is supposedly starting now around 2013.

One of my trusted sources said once that ENKI is not bad in himself, but he is spontaneous, and doesn't always think about future consequences. When he created mankind he did it partly to help his Sirian friends, who needed slave labor in their mines. But he also had other intentions with manipulating our genes. He wanted to fulfill his Mother's wish to let her Fire be inserted in the human race; his Mother being the physical manifestation of the Mother Goddess -- the 'Queen of the Stars'. ENKI did that, and the only way for him to accomplish it here on Earth, where his stepbrother ENLIL was in command, was to go along with his brother's wishes to a certain degree. His intention, however, was to educate an Elite of humans to know the secrets of who they were and the purpose of their mission here on Earth. So he created the 'Bloodlines', while he kept the rest of humanity in ignorance. Thus, he had created Elitism on Earth in old Sirian manner. And as everything went out of hand, the Sirians took over totally and could unhindered suck the Fire out of humans and feed off the fear they were creating wherever they showed up.

This was not exactly how ENKI had planned it, and he had to admit to himself that his plans had failed and he had also betrayed his Mother by making a pact with the Sirians. I asked my source where ENKI is now and what he is thinking about all this, and my source said that when ENKI realized what he'd done, he probably said to himself, "Oops, too bad! Didn't mean to do that! Oh well, no use in crying over spilt milk!" With that, my source meant that ENKI has (or had) a tendency to do things too spontaneously without thinking of the consequences in the future, and when he saw what he'd done, he didn't want to take responsibility for it. However, said my source, when comes to where and what he is doing today, he is probably sitting somewhere thinking about how he can turn all this around and make it right!

So, that's the good side of ENKI. He created Elitism, which has created confusion amongst humans and a huge power rush amongst the 'selected ones', and we have the world we have today, including Marduk, ENKI's son, and *his* two sons running much of the show behind the scenes. We also have a patriarchal regime running this planet, with tyrants filling our lives with fear and stopping our direct communication with Source (the Mother Goddess) due to that the Sirians created what Mahu Nahi of the WingMakers calls the HMS (Human Mind System)[\[26\]](#); I call it the 'Grid'.

But, the New Age has for long been 'reserved' for ENKI, according to old tradition and myth, and perhaps now is the time for him to send down his counterpart to Earth to 'make things right' and work as a World Teacher. This sounds very much like the Second Coming in the Bible, and of course it has all to do with prophecy, like I've said for a long time now; the Book of Revelation and the Book of Daniel are the most profound prophecy literature we can probably find.



According to Michael, Marduk is actually a very nice person, and his task has been a heavy one. He has had to play the 'bad guy' to be the 'catalysts' for mankind, so we can wake up and raise the frequency enough on this planet for his father to be able to return and spread his message. In a world where the frequency is low, ENKI's message would not come across, i.e. you can't throw pearls before swine.

When I ask Michael how it feels to be the Maitreya, he says that he actually just feels like 'Michael', but he now knows who he is and what his purpose is. His future will tune itself, to use a musical term (Michael being a musician), and his vibration will be just right for him to fulfill his mission. That is the whole idea, at least, so we're told...

### **9. Michael Lee Hill, LPG-C, S.A.A.L.M. and the Death of 4 Billion -- What is Actually Going On?**

This is pretty much where it stands today. According to Michael, the good and evil that has played itself out here over the last few thousand years has been a necessity to build up to what will happen in the New Age of Aquarius. In fact, we are looking forward to a Golden Age, where mankind can stand on their own feet for the first time and realize what real sovereignty means. This is what Michael says he pretty much wants for himself and mankind, and so far, his goals and mine are the same.

Michael is working very closely with Dr. Bordon and a few other Nephilim hybrids at the moment, using their psychic powers to allegedly steer Nibiru off course, and possibly in the future dissolve the 'Wave of the Supernova', as I've called it, where intense energies will reach Earth and possibly destroy the whole civilization. Michael says that they have had incredible results from their sessions, and that Nibiru already is about 1° off course, to our favor. That's not enough, but they are working on it, to hopefully be able to save our planet from the impact as much as possible. Nibiru, according to both A.R. and Michael, is quickly approaching and is going to reach its closest point to Earth in December, 2012. So there is not much time... This sounds like a very wonderful thing, and if there wasn't so much more to the story, I would be extremely delighted! Again, I believe Michael; I know he is as honest as he possibly can, and what he's doing in his way to contributing to the establishment of a new Golden Age for mankind. However, there is more to this, and I'll explain:

The other side of the story would be that this whole thing is a deception, and that there is a very dark agenda to this, where we are fooled into thinking that things will be okay, when instead the Sirians, in line with their normal mentality, are taking over from the nano world, as described throughout my papers. I have come to trust my sources very much and some I consider good friends of mine, showing me without any doubt that they are genuine and what they have told me is from the absolute best of their knowledge, and part of their way of living. Partly because of this, I have to say I am very suspicious about any agenda put out by the Sirian Alliance. Also, according to my sources, Marduk is always bad news, and he is not here as a catalyst, although he per default is working as one to a lesser degree, with or without his own wish in the matter. But he is also a great deceiver, who can be whoever he wants to be; he can shift personality and shape at will. One source told me a couple of months ago, that of all the Sirians, Marduk is probably the worst (although he is actually half Aryan, being ENKI's son). My source said that he is even worse than ENLIL.

I told in my papers that there seems to be a faction of the Sirians who are actually more highly evolved than the royal families who came down to Earth 500,000 years ago. Some of those who came never changed, while there were those who evolved and realized that what they were doing did not benefit anybody; neither themselves, nor others they came in contact with. I understand through my sources that ENKI is basically good hearted but needs to learn to take responsibility, and that he probably feels bad for what he did here once upon a time. So, perhaps he has been

working with a faction of Sirians and others who will help him steer mankind back on track, and that this part is actually happening, making Michael's story credible; time will tell, like I said in my first paper on Michael Lee Hill, but as much as I want to believe that, there are some very dark sides to this that I can't ignore.

I know that Michael is also in contact with beings who seem very highly evolved, like a certain musician I was mentioning in the original paper, and when I listen to him performing, he is truly increasing the vibrations of the listener. There is a very wise being incarnated in that body; a teacher in his own right.

Here are the things I can't ignore, however. One is LPG-C's connection with Utu of the RAM Clan (ENLIL's clan). As the reader knows by now, I have been in contact with Utu, and in spite of his all his knowledge and the language he is using, his message did not impress me. And in one of my papers from 'The First Level of Learning', *May 26, 2011: 'PFC Paper #3: New Revelations on the Story About the Wingmakers, The Labyrinth Group, and S.A.A.L.M'* (<http://wespenre.com/new-revelations-on-wingmakers.htm>), it is evident that Dr. Bordon was a part of S.A.A.L.M. (Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk, headquarters located in the infamous Pine Gap, Australia) under the pseudonym 'P4', something that will be even clearer when the reader takes part of the info by following these links: [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp\\_sociopol\\_illuminati\\_40.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_illuminati_40.htm)), [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos\\_pdf/SAALM01.pdf](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM01.pdf); [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos\\_pdf/SAALM02.pdf](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM02.pdf) and [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos\\_pdf/SAALM03.pdf](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM03.pdf).

My suggestion is that you read them after you've finished this paper, as I am going to summarize them here below, but to see the absolute validity to them, I highly recommend that you read the evidence by following these link. There are the real documents, as they were written. Also, please review my first article on Michael Lee Hill, posed here: <http://wespenre.com/new-revelations-on-wingmakers.htm> once you've finished this paper. A lot of evidence is also in there. At that time I let the information speak for itself; I didn't comment on them, because that would have burned my bridges at the time. I left for the reader to figure it out. Now, however, the time has come to conclude.

S.A.A.L.M. is also supposedly the highest degree of Freemasonry existing on Earth (**note:** on Earth! that is) and another name for it is '*The 33rd Degree of Zion*', and the members are allegedly reporting directly to Lord Marduk. According to their 'first-among-equals', which are the founding members, the 33rd Degree of Zion is an organization in itself, absolutely top secret, but non hierarchal, just like A.R. says about LPG-C.



Figure A-29. The old login site for S.A.A.L.M., retrieved from the Wayback Machine. Please read the white text by clicking on the picture (better solution)

The first protocol that was posted on bibliotecapleyades website (the links above) says that the first-among-equals were P6, P2, and P1. So P4, aka A.R. Bordon, was not a first-among-equals, but he is at LPG-C. In S.A.A.L.M. he was (at least officially) 'just' a bio-scientist within the group. It was mentioned in the leaked documents that P2 was (is?) Dr. Henry Kissinger. I can't confirm that, but would it surprise anybody? His code name would in that sense have been 'Spartacus'.

The protocol for being a member of S.A.A.L.M. is listed here: [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos\\_pdf/SAALM01.pdf](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM01.pdf). P6, a first-among-equals, is listing 11 items which are the 11 rules the S.A.A.L.M. member needs to follow (11 is one - if not the - most important power number for the Illuminati[27]). Breaking one of the more important rules is punishable with death.

The first 50 members of the group are considered 'founding members', where the number '50' must be symbolic for the '*50 epithets of Marduk*' (type in 'Marduk' in Wikipedia, and you'll find them mentioned there). The nine first 'P' members are listed in one of the protocols that were hacked from the S.A.A.L.M. server:

P1 Plato

P2 Spartacus

P3 Aristotle

P4 NingShaazur

P5 Mithrus

P6 Asmodeus

P7 Cicero

P8 Templar

P9 Annanaues

Dr. A.R. Bordon, being P4, therefore has the code name 'NingShaazur', a name I don't recognize from the Mesopotamian era, but which sounds very Aryan/Sirian. One member is called 'Traveler-1' as well, which is interesting, as one of the founding members of LPG-C has the code name 'J. Traveler'.

A.R. has always repeatedly said that LPG-C is a NON GOV.ORG, which means they are not reporting to the government (except when really necessary, for National Security reasons) and P6 says that S.A.A.L.M. is a NON GOV.ORG as well.

P6 then goes on with explaining Life Physics in its most basic terms, and also includes that this information needs to be out in public domain, and certain actions be taken by 2011. He also makes it very clear that membership within their group is 'by invitation only' and is by no means for everybody -- in other words, it's per definition a secret society. Their intention, when Michael showed up on the scene, was to recruit him into this group.

Just like James Casbolt (former MI6 Intelligence agent) says on his website (taken down since years back), that this is a very real group. The evidence for that is overwhelming, so it's no idea trying to convince me that this is some elaborate hoax, because anyone who reads the material

can tell that it isn't -- it's very real. It contains disinformation to protect the groups' more sinister purposes, but other than that, it's very genuine.

The purpose of S.A.A.L.M. is to accomplish a 25,000 year old goal by Marduk, to keep this Sirian/Aryan star being on the throne of Earth after 2013 and in the same breath kill off a few billion people (see links above). Whether this will happen or not, or if it's a cover-up for something bigger that only a few insider know of, remains to be seen. One such thing could be the take-over of Earth from the nano-world. Marduk is said (or was said in 2006) to live in an underground base under a lake in Tanzania, Africa, and has a temporary home around Mt. Ziel, close to Pine Gap, Australia. He presumably has had two to residences at his convenience for the last few thousand years. A.R. at one time told me that Marduk is dead and died here on Earth, buried in an unknown location, and his two sons had now assumingly taken over. This, of course, is just smoke and mirrors, because even if Marduk really died, he can easily take on a new, grown-up human body and continue his work with only minor interruptions.

While we have our attention on what Marduk will, or will not do, the real nano invasion can take place unnoticed. There is little doubt that 'P4' is A.R., because it's fairly easy to recognize his writing style, and from the context of P4's writing it's evident that it's him, and to this group Dr. Bordon discusses his 'Life Physics', 'Accelerated Learning', his research on ENS (advanced remote viewing), Topological thinking, and Blank Slate Technology. Knowing that, we may question his motives for doing so, in case someone got the idea that he may have had infiltrated S.A.A.L.M. in order to expose its agenda, and therefore working as a double agent. This does not seem to be the case, however.

The part about 'Accelerated Learning' is especially concerning when in the wrong hands! When A.R. found out that Michael had met with Marduk and been accepted as 'one of them', and indeed also as the Maitreya, A.R. started giving him tasks to read, which had to do with LERM (Light Encoded Reality Matrix), which is a Sirian technology, where the expert can bend light so that anything material can appear just as the person wants it to -- out of thin air! This is used by ETs all the time while on a material world, but what does it mean in regards to Michael? I don't know about the conclusion the reader is making, but mine is the Anti-Christ creating 'miracles'. When mastering Accelerated Learning, which is the way to learn LERM, Michael can perform what looks like 'magick', when it's nothing of the sort. Still, it will create a whole lot of believers! The WingMakers define LERM as follows:

"LERM is essentially an infinite field of possibilities, or, as Aristotle referred to it, Potentia. This Potentia is like fertile soil from which physical objects are created. Those who can orchestrate LERM through the application of their consciousness are able to manifest reality and not simply react to it. This manifestation can be instantaneous because again, quantum objects originate in non-time and non-space." [from 'The Second Dr. Neruda Interview' at <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda2.html>]

Isn't it interesting then, that James Casbolt and his wife back in England sees a triangular craft outside their residence in October 2006, emitting the same kind of lights that Michael later said he'd seen over Lake Erie? And after he's witnessed this, he is contacted by someone calling him 'Brother James'. First of all, let me explain. When you are part of a secret society, you are called 'Brother' by your fellow members. However (again interestingly enough) 'Brother' is also what the Śa.A.M.i call each other when they have a lower status than 'Lords', 'Prince', or 'King', but still is considered Sirian-friendly. A.R. used to call me 'Brother' for a long time, and so did Utu. In this case, James is called Brother by the anonymous email writer in more sarcastic terms.

He says the the 'Zetan ship' (indicating the 'Grays') is theirs (meaning it's a human craft, owned by S.A.A.L.M. and/or Marduk's Sirian clan. Michael claims that the lights over Lake Erie are from the 'Incoming' Nibiruans, which in that case is not true. Michael got the information from A.R. that the

Eastlake UFOs are not from the Mardukian side). The anonymous writer goes on explaining that Casbolt is microchipped and can be tracked at all times. It's also mentions that S.A.A.L.M. has until 2012 to put Marduk into the public domain. This was exactly what was told to Michael by Marduk himself at the 'Sirian Rising Festival'.

In a correspondence from 2006, S.A.A.L.M. was revealing that the financial meltdown would happen in 2008. And they were correct! Let's hope they're not correct when comes to the 2012 target to eliminate the majority of the world population. However, A.R. said recently that there will be ET 'intervention' before the end of the year!

In 2006, it came to the knowledge of some senior members of the group that a security breach had occurred within the group, and that a few bio-scientists were the cause to this. It was assumed by the senior members that the breach happened because the scientists were not savvy with security matters, but we also know that A.R. has background within the Intelligence Community. If he had any rank there (which he had), he would have known how important security is. Now, the question is, was Dr. Bordon one of those who created the security breach, and by doing so letting non-members have access to all the sensitive information? If that is the case, did the security breach happen on purpose because there were a few scientists who wanted to expose S.A.A.L.M., or did it happen out of negligence? If A.R. was involved in the breach, I would quite certainly exclude negligence, and if he was not involved, it seems evident that he agreed with the goals of the group; to keep Marduk on the throne and kill off the greater part of humanity. Why otherwise introduce the science and the time travel technology to the group?

A.R. was also the scientist in charge of deciding when to release ET info to the public in form of essays. This was prematurely done, I think, by me. I got hold of two essays written by Bordon and another scientist, *'The LINK'* and *'Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock'* by an informant I had, and posted them both on my website. Shortly after, I was contacted by A.R., who told me something to the effect that it was actually time to publish these essays anyway, and that's how my relationship with LPG-C started.

But why talking badly about Marduk, like A.R. did in his essays, if in secret he and his group were supporting him? We can only speculate, but again, it could be to S.A.A.L.M.'s advantage to play both sides. It was already known from history that Marduk is bad news, so they may have had to present him as that, while another side presented him as a 'catalyst', but basically a 'good guy' with mankind's best at heart.

Casbolt was recruited by S.A.A.L.M. after he'd been on air on the Daniel Ott Show, talking about his background as a mind controlled slave for MI6. Once he got his hands on the leaked document that came out from the security breach, and there were people who were going to expose it to the public by holding lectures about it, the same people dropped dead under mysterious circumstances, such as heart attacks, etc. This can easily be done on proxy. We must also raise the question that because Michael has been seeing the same lights over the Great Lake as Casbolt did in England, and Casbolt is microchipped, does that make Michael microchipped and traceable as well? Can they control his thoughts? Just questions we need to ask ourselves.

On September 18, 2006, Casbolt got another letter from a S.A.A.L.M. member, mentioning both Kissinger and Zbigniew Brzezinski (fmr advisor to President Jimmy Carter) as members of the organization, which is apparently privately funded by families such as the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers.

One of Casbolt's close friends, who was one of those who was preparing to expose S.A.A.L.M. to the public, died on stage from a heart attack, from had been a healthy man. Shortly after, Casbolt

got a letter from S.A.A.L.M. again, and the agent told him in quite threatening terms that this is what happens if you plan on talking in depth about Marduk in public. The letter is dated October 25, 2006.

Also, we need to bring up some photoshopped pictures that circulated on Casbolt's site before he took it down. They were supposed to be of ENLIL and his son, NANNUUR, but were manipulated pictures of Brzezinski and Kissinger. It was so badly done that anyone with any critical thinking could see they were fake. It was deliberately done this way, and is confirmed in another letter from S.A.A.L.M. to Casbolt, after the publication of the photos. This letter is dated Nov. 30, 2006. I debunked these photos as well in the 'First Level of Learning', and earlier in an early version of my e-book back in 2009, *The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*. These photos were made to discredit Casbolt, but as usual, it was cleverly done, because Brzezinski is supposedly ENLIL in his human form, and Kissinger is NANNUUR. I have Brzezinski being ENLIL confirmed by a source of mine, so I now have that from two different sources, independent from each other.

This way, S.A.A.L.M. didn't have to lie when he saw to that Casbolt got hold of the pictures -- they were actually genuine in its highest sense. They did lie, however, when they told Casbolt that ENLIL is Marduk's son, which of course is not true, but something Casbolt posted as well, which had as its purpose to discredit S.A.A.L.M. in the public domain, so they could remain a secret organization even after the security breach. It worked for years, but if someone is not resolved, it has a tendency to once again come to the surface, like it does now.

We can't get around the fact that A.R. was at least at one time was a member of both LPG-C and S.A.A.L.M. The leaked pages, posted on the Internet by former(?) MI6 agent James Casbolt, were from around 2007, while LPG-C has been around quite a bit longer, according to A.R. LPG-C is officially against Marduk and his agenda, while S.A.A.L.M., as we evidently know, is supporting the tyrant. Of course, the leaked information was never supposed to see the light of the day.

A.R. working together with Utu doesn't make me more convinced that he has our best interest in mind, unless I am missing something really essential here.

After Casbolt had released the S.A.A.L.M. information, he was contacted by a member, which presented Dr. Bordon as some kind of renegade, which could very well had been done to disinform Casbolt, who of course published that email. This way, Casbolt unwittingly paved the way for A.R. to enter the stage as a supposed Marduk opponent.

The leaked S.A.A.L.M. documents were quickly taken off the Internet, but could still be found on the 'Wayback Machine'. That's where the above, very evil, and very revealing files were retrieved from.

Lastly, before we round up, I want to mention that nowhere in LPG-C's teachings is the Divine Feminine or the Mother Goddess mentioned. Both LPG-C and S.A.A.L.M. are, regardless of what they say, an extension of the Patriarchal Regime. And as such, they are not to be trusted -- at least that's how I see it.

Now, A.R. is apparently supervising this meditation group which Michael Lee Hill is a part of, and their agenda is to save us from the Incoming Planet when it gets too close to Earth and steer it off course. The question is if this is legitimate, or if Nibiru actually was never a threat to begin with this time around? Therefore, is the meditation session directed towards something that is non-existing? And if so, will the same group take credit for have saved the world, and this will eventually bring Marduk to the throne of Earth, pretending he was behind this group in the first place, saving the world for us?



There could be a similar agenda going on if the above is not exactly perfectly spotted. Regardless, I stand by my theory that the invasion is taking place in the nano world as we speak, and everything else is distraction.

(I also want to add because people have asked: LPG-C is gone. Their website has been taken down (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org>), and I heard that due to various things that have happened, LPG-C as an organization does no longer exist. However, the research group it consisted of, led by Dr. A.R. Bordon, is still intact).

## 10. Some End Words for the End Time

We humans were meant to be the Guardians of this place! Will we be able to put our feet on the ground and say with great determination, 'no more!' and walk away from it all to become our own sovereign beings, away from slavery and amnesia, and will we be guided on that mission (and if so, by whom?), or will the dark forces win and take over in the anticipated Machine Kingdom?

I would say, both will happen! There is not only one Earth; there are as many Earths as there are humans, and more. Being multidimensional means that we know the power of thought and that we create our own reality! Therefore, we are the ones who decide which Earth and which reality/universe we want to live in! The more we know, the better choices we can make. But the truth remains: some will choose darkness, others will choose light, but both will exist simultaneously, side by side in different worlds. And even in these different worlds, light and darkness will always coexist. The choice is not to get rid of one or the other -- not as long as we live in the material world. The choice is to find the balance we need and want, and we do so by creating our own thoughts, one by one, have a clear mind and clear intentions, without sloppy thinking, and act upon our thoughts and our dreams in our *local* universe, which is our immediate environment. By doing so, we inspire like-minded to follow, and the world we want will be created before our eyes, or we will merge with one that is already existing because it matches our frequency.

Michael's efforts to get this information out has been sabotaged in the past; we know that as a fact. And this is what it is all about; there are those who do not want the information about Nephilim hybrids still walking around on Earth to come out in the open. And there are those who don't want ENKI's efforts to send a fragmented part of himself as a World Teacher to succeed, either, perhaps? But remember, the Sirians are very manipulative, and they have done everything in their power to elevate ENKI to look like a savior and a true friend of mankind while they have hidden the dark sides of what he did to Homo sapiens. Why has ENKI been described in such sacred ways? Can there be a not-so-benevolent agenda behind that? Are they using ENKI to easier be able to achieve more sinister goals, like the ones described above?

There are many layers to every agenda, and a person can only see so much of the whole picture. But know for a fact, that when you tell yourself that you know it all, that's when your ignorance is speaking. This is also true when comes to the dark forces. There is always a higher purpose to everything; we can only decide which layer we want to experience at the moment, and it's related to how much we know and how well are neurological system is developed. We don't want any of it? If so, that's another choice we have; just to walk away from it all.

This reality wouldn't exist without belief systems. That is what keeps this 3D intact. We tend to attack each other because we have different beliefs, when in fact we would have to let all belief systems go for this reality to cease to exist. It's nothing wrong with belief systems; they are there to serve us and teach us something, but the difference between a person who is enlightened and one who is not is to which degree a person can change his or her beliefs, or how stuck they are in them. The more fluid one is in ones belief systems, the more enlightened. Why? Simply because

we have more choices. We can experience more, which makes us more knowledgeable and wiser, and the faster we can reach the stars. Most people are very rigid in their beliefs, and not until they become more fluid can they evolve.

Therefore, when you listen to somebody (including me), don't be dogmatic about it. You earn your freedom by using your ability to think freely. Ultimately, we are all ONE, but our goals now are not to become ONE, but to learn from each other by being separate from each other - each with their own personality. This is important to remember. We are born into a universe to let the Goddess experience herself, and metaphorically, we are her neurosensors, and as such, her teachers. We are ONE with her, but can't assist her if we are not separated.

And in all this: why choose Michael as a vessel for the 'World Teacher', if this is truly what he is? Well, I am sure that his bloodline was very carefully checked beforehand, and when it was decided that it was pure enough to host a certain soul, 'Michael', the soul, incarnated with full amnesia. Not until the last decade did he start to wake up, but all his life he has had 'ET experiences', where they have most certainly tampered with his genetics to fine-tune his body.

The rest is history.

When I bring up the dark sides of this agenda with Michael, he agrees with me, and says that although he disagrees with Marduk and his plans, he sees Marduk as a catalyst for mankind, and that he uses as much evil as necessary to wake mankind up. The more asleep we are, the more darkness/evil does he and his clan have to express in order for us to react and change. This is all in line with what 'Hidden Hand' said about catalysts, and to a certain degree also the RA Material. Although we do need catalysts at times to be able to look at ourselves and find the goodness in our hearts, I don't see the point in having to terminate billions of people because mankind is 'asleep'. That is not the way we learn, as I see it. It's happened before, on Old Terra, and that traumatized the souls for millions of years to such a degree that they became 'lost souls', as described in the Ra Material.

Mankind was born in slavery, and has lived in slavery ever since. Who created us and who created the slavery? The same 'Masters' who are now claiming to be our catalysts. All we know is slavery, and yes, many are waking up at this time, but we learn in our own pace, and creating such a mass trauma as a termination of most of mankind is not helpful. Michael says that in all this, what he is experiencing is pure love, and that's what he feels he is emitting, and that is his message. And as long as that is the case, he will move on with his path to possibly become a World Teacher. I know he is referring to the splitting of worlds as well, just like I have been doing in my papers, and that we all have a choice which world we want to live in -- we even have the choice to be terminated.

This is the message to mankind. I have presented it as it is known to me and hope it may be useful for the reader in order to make a conscious decision about our future. That is all I wish to accomplish. If I can accomplish that in just a few individuals, I can find peace inside in the sense that I feel I have accomplished what I came here to do. And I am far from alone. Together we can raise the frequency above all this evil and create a world we wish to live in.

We need teachers! There is absolutely nothing wrong with teachers. But always listen and hear what the teachers have to teach. Are they teaching the old ways of the Mother Goddess and the Divine Feminine, or are they telling you about a male God, or of a neuter Universe? If a teacher is teaching you about the Divine Feminine and the Old Ways of the Goddess, I would lend an ear, but if not, I wouldn't bother.

However, in a Free Will Universe we have choices, and there are many dishes on the table. Choose the one you like the best, know your own power, and change your mind anytime it feels like the right thing to do. Life will always be as wonderful as we make it!

---

**Notes and References** (hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

- [1] see, <http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hall-case.htm> , section 2.1.
- [2] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hessdalen>
- [3] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hessdalen\\_light](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hessdalen_light)
- [4] *ibid.*
- [5] Project Hessdalen's website: <http://www.hessdalen.org/>
- [6] '*The Portal*', circa 32 min., *op. cit.*
- [7] *ibid. op. cit.*
- [8] *ibid. circa 34 min. op. cit.*
- [9] *ibid. circa 37 min ff.*
- [10] *ibid. circa 40 min.*
- [11] List created by, Terje Hoftenes, 2009, co-producer of the documentary, '*The Portal*'.
- [12] <http://naturalplane.blogspot.com/2009/12/press-release-proves-mufon-and-feds-one.html>
- [13] Link to original government document: [http://www.faa.gov/air\\_traffic/publications/atpubs/atc/atc0908.html](http://www.faa.gov/air_traffic/publications/atpubs/atc/atc0908.html)
- [14] <http://naturalplane.blogspot.com/2010/04/erie-lights-videographer-claims.html>
- [15] <http://www.amazon.com/Hunt-Skinwalker-Science-Confronts-Unexplained/dp/1416505210>
- [16] *ibid. op. cit.*
- [17] Black Operations (Black Ops) are covert operations by the government, a government agency, or a military organization. They are often outside standard military/intelligence control. Read more:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Black\\_operation](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Black_operation)
- [18] Dan Akroyd's full documentary can be watched on YouTube: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lqyNh0k0dtU>
- [19] David Sereda's film, '*From Here to Andromeda*' can be watched on YouTube: [http://www.youtube.com/results?search\\_query=from+here+to+andromeda&og=from+here+to+an&gs\\_l=youtub e-reduced.1.0.0l4.262797.265538.0.268304.15.8.0.7.7.0.142.493.7j1.8.0...0.0...1ac.1.JlgC44CIY0s](http://www.youtube.com/results?search_query=from+here+to+andromeda&og=from+here+to+an&gs_l=youtub e-reduced.1.0.0l4.262797.265538.0.268304.15.8.0.7.7.0.142.493.7j1.8.0...0.0...1ac.1.JlgC44CIY0s)
- [20] <http://www.amazon.com/Nephilim-Chronicles-Fallen-Angels-Valley/dp/1451581262>
- [21] <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RyRSf4len6c>
- [22] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin\\_Creme](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin_Creme)

[23] *Isis Unveiled, Chapter 15, op. cit.*

[24] <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message2011196/pg1>

[25] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[26] Project Camelot interview with James of the WingMakers,  
2008: [http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf)

[27] According to the Pleiadians from a lecture in the beginning of 2012.

## Appendix B: Definitions of Special Terminology from "The First--Second Levels of Learning" *[Last updated: Monday, October 8, 2012]*

*(Listed in alphabetical order)*

\* \* \*

**(Scroll down to find the definition you are looking for. Then use the back button on your browser to go back from where you came)**

\* \* \*

**4-Space/Time:** Our 3rd Dimensional reality plus time; the 'known universe', which we can perceive with our 5 senses, including planets, stars, nebulae, and galaxies..

**7 Superdomains:** The seven 'super dimensions' which are the building blocks in LPG-C's (see def. below) 'Working Model' (see def. below), where 4-space/time (see def. above), which is the 'known universe', is the 7th, and 'lowest' superdomain. For more information regarding the 7 superdomains, see, <http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>.

**Amašutum:** Anton Parks' term for the female Gina'abul (see def. below). The word, according to Parks, stems from old Sumer, but if we trace it back far enough, it comes from the stars, and looks very much like a female, Aryan word. I use this word as a synonym for the Titans in these papers; something that would be quite acceptable.

**ANGAL, The:** A term used by Anton Parks, describing the dimensions of the beings of Higher Order (we may call them angels, or Builders). The ANGAL has its own set of dimensions. The upper parts of the ANGAL corresponds pretty well with what I otherwise call the 96% Universe, consisting of 96% dark matter and dark energy, in contrast to the 4% Universe, which is the Universe we are currently perceiving with our 5 senses.

**ARIDU:** One of many names of our solar system, used by extraterrestrials. This is the name I chose to use in my papers.

**'As Above So Below':** This expression is said to originate from the Freemasons, but may be much older. It refers to the relationship between the Macrocosms (the Universe as we can see it) and the Microcosms (the Universe of particles, like cells, atoms, neutrons, positrons, electrons, tachyons, and other quantum particles). It is said that if something for example happens here on Earth, i.e. we have constant wars going on, it is a ripple effect from what is happening above (in the Cosmos above our heads). So if we have wars here on Earth, we can almost take for granted there are wars out in Cosmos which extend to down here. If we want to take it further, there are probably "wars" all the way down to the quantum world.

**Avatar:** 1) A part of the soul, also called the 'light body' in metaphysics. This is the ethereal body we use in the afterlife where we 'mock ourselves up' so others can see us. In the afterlife, we

usually mock ourselves up the way we looked like when we were alive. 2) The light body which extraterrestrials sometimes use when they 'shapeshift'. ETs who travel through space and time in spirit form (so called ontoenergetics [see def. below]) and are coming here as intruders, are usually mocking themselves up as humans to blend in, but can also show themselves off as Reptilians, Grays, Dragons or whatever they want.

**Biokind:** The biological body of any given race. Term coined by LPG-C (see def. of **LPG-C** below).

**Biomind:** The combined mind of a being + their biological body. Term coined by LPG-C (see def. of **LPG-C** below).

**BLA:** 'Between Life Area', where the soul and its composite goes between incarnations.

**Black Magick:** I am using the term 'Dark Magick' in contrast to 'Black Magick' throughout my papers. Black Magick is used to describe magicians who use magick to access the Void and use it for personal gains against someone else, while 'Dark Magick' is used to signify shamans and others who use magick, also to access the Void, but with the intentions to help self and others in a positive manner. I am not using the term 'White Magick', because both the good intended and the bad intended are both trying to get in touch with the Goddess Universe (see also, 'Magick').

**Bloodlines, The:** During the Atlantis Era, Lord EA selected an elite of human hybrids who were direct descendents of the Aryan/Sirian bloodline and had EA's blood running through their veins, and also possessed the Fire to become the Ruling Elite we see today (we often call them the Illuminati, the Global Elite, or the Cabal). The chosen ones were always males, because he feared that if the women ruled, they would be too powerful and therefore a threat. The Women of Fire instead became the sorcerers, witches, the psychics, and were often psychic healers to the ruling Men of Power. So it has remained up until this day. We now call these shamanic Women of Fire 'High Priestesses of the Illuminati', but their powers have been tremendously watered down from what they once were.

**Builders:** The original Creator Gods of a Universe (Unum). The Mother Goddess is giving birth to universes, and then she assigns 'Builders' to 'go out and create' in her new universe. These Creator Gods, together with the Goddess are responsible for that the goals for that specific universe are met.

**Creator Gods (capital letters):** My combined name for all creator gods who have understood the mechanics of the Multiverse and have learned how to create intelligent life forms outside of their own planet.

**creator gods (small letters):** A term used for a race who has just begun to explore genetic engineering and are experimenting, using DNA from different life forms to create something new. Humanity is about to become 'creator gods' at this exact moment, even if it's done in secret. We are experimenting to create both artificial intelligence, clones, and new races.



**Dark Magick:** I am using the term 'Dark Magick' in contrast to 'Black Magick' throughout my papers. Black Magick is used to describe magicians who use magick to access the Void and use it for personal gains against someone else, while 'Dark Magick' is used to signify shamans and others who use magick, also to access the Void, but with the intentions to help self and others in a positive manner. I am not using the term 'White Magick', because both the good intended and the bad intended are both trying to get in touch with the Goddess Universe (see also, 'Magick').

**Debt, The:** When the Sirian Overlords took over real estate Earth, they had, per universal law, the obligation to see to that the intelligent beings already inhabiting Earth (we humans) were not interfered with to such a degree that it inflicted on our development as a species. The Sirians broke this law, but 'put things right' by letting a few human soul every now and then leave the Prison Planet and find their way to the stars in order for the Sirians to pay off the 'Debt', meaning they had to show that humans down here actually evolved. However, these souls who were allowed to escape were so depleted of energy that they were literally 'useless'. So, the Sirians sent souls they had no use for anymore to the stars, thinking they were paying off the Debt. It was sort of a bypass of the law. The Queen of the Stars disagreed!

**DRAP: 'Death-Recycling-Amnesia-Trap'.** An orchestrated chain of events, created by a composite of alien races to keep us under control.

**EC:** 'Ethereic Composite' (see these words below).

**Einstein-Rosen Bridges:** Interconnect all stars in all galaxies, and even galaxies with each other. ER bridges can be seen through telescopes that capture images in the visible light range. Used by extraterrestrials to travel from one point in space to another, when the distance is an issue. Somewhat synonymous to **stargates**.

**ENS (Extension Neurosensing):** In a nutshell, ENS works as follows[...]: a human being, applying this technique, lies relaxed in a resonance-inducing sarcophagus, while his vital energy thresholds are monitored. A *photonic body* (an avatar) is induced and through advanced technology and the person's own mental abilities, he is capable of neurologically "extending himself" wherever he wants; nearby, to the edge of the Physical Universe, or even beyond! Hence, the Physics Group has been able to open the doors of perception to explore nature and the universe in a manner that has never been possible before, or even been perceived as a possibility. By expanding on the research of scientists such as Albert Einstein and David Bohm, they have been able to accomplish getting astonishing results from this technique. (<http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>).

**Ethereic Composite:** The three composite parts of 'you' that leave the physical body (biokind) when the body dies. The Etheric Composite consists of the information cloud (the soul), the avatar (the light body), and the emotional body respectively.

**Exopolitics:** The politics regarding extraterrestrials. The subject of "exopolitics" includes both the political issues, as well as interrelating and relating issues, regarding ETs here on Earth, near Earth space, or in the Multiverse in general, and their relations, political and others, with we humans here on Earth. It has become a broad definition which sometimes includes everything

that has to do with extraterrestrials.

**Experiencer:** A person who is exposing what he has experienced *first hand* with extraterrestrials; either through abductions, face-to-face encounters, mind to mind, or written communications. Channeling could also go under this category.

**Exteriorization:** The phenomenon when the soul (avatar and fire[s]) leave the body temporarily (not including body death). Could happen through shock and trauma, but also at will, if a person is trained in different spiritual rituals and exercises. The word originally comes from L. Ron Hubbard and his Church of Scientology. Hubbard used this term to describe when a soul (thetan) leaves the body during Dianetics or Scientology processing as a part of the End Phenomenon of any particular process. I am using this term as described in the first definition above.

**Fire:** another word for 'soul'.

**First Level of Learning:** The first series of papers that I completed in October, 2011, and posted at <http://wespenre.com>. I am suggesting that the readers start reading these papers before they continue reading the **Second Level of Learning** (see def. below). The **First Level of Learning** can be found here: <http://wespenre.com/sitemap.htm>.

**Founders:** Creator Gods who seed planets with different life forms, such as plants, insects, animals, and one or more intelligent species, which has programmed into their DNA to feel the urge to reach for the stars (such as humankind). They always leave their signature in what they create; a butterfly may have a physical outlook similar to the Founder who created it and a praying mantis may be a small version of the Founder who created this particular insect. Even we humans sometimes have the signature of the Founders who created us.

**Gina'abul:** A common Sumerian name, used by Anton Parks, for the Reptilian star races in this part of the Galaxy, whom are supposedly coming from the same ancestors.

**Goddess, The:** The creator of all Universes, often also called God, Source, First Source, Prime Creator, All That Is etc.

**Helpers:** A combined word for creator gods on *all* levels whom are helping Mother Goddess to create life within her universes.

**Hušmuš:** Sumerian/Akkadian name for the Dinosaurs.

**Hyperversals:** see "*Ontoenergetics*".

**Information Cloud:** Another word for soul. Term coined by LPG-C (see def. below).

**Innernet:** Instead of connecting to the Internet to find all the information we want to learn about ourselves, the most important thing is to connect with nature and use the INNERnet more than the INTERNet to connect to Self and evolve as a being. The Innernet is your own, local universe, which is inside of you.

**Kadištu:** [*Sumerian term*] See 'Founders'

**KHAA, The:** The Mother Universe, also called the Void, which is the 96% of the Universe science can't explain. This is the Home Universe of the Mother Goddess through which you travel when you enter a stargate after have 'shrunk' yourself into nano size. This is the fastest and easiest way to travel between stars, galaxies and universes.

**KHANUS KHANUR:** The Sirian '*Foremost King of Kings*'; he who had the ultimate power of the Sirian Kingdoms and ruled over all other kings. Sitchin and the Ša.AM.i call the KHANUS KHANUR, AN or ANU.

**KI:** The 3rd Dimension, consisting of several sub-dimensions, or densities. KI is sometimes used as a substitute for Earth by the Ša.AM.i. (Sirian star race).

**Kingú Races:** Reptilian races in Anton Parks' chronicles. The White Kingú is the one race which more resemble humans of all Gina'abul (see def. above) races. The White Kingú may correspond with the Vegan star race.

**Law of Free Will:** We live in a 'universe of free will', which means we have the right and the ability to create as we want without restrictions, but we have to take the consequences for our actions. Not all universes are 'universes of free will'.

**Law of Non-Interference:** Each star race has the right to develop and evolve without interference from outside star races. When a star race is landing on an evolving star race's planet without permission, they are breaking the 'Law of Non-Interference'.

**Law of One:** The concept that we are all One with the Creator, and everything is connected with each other on a subquantum level; therefore, what we are doing to others we do to ourselves. The expansion of this is that by being of Service to Others (STO), we are also being of Service to Self (STS), and everybody gains. If we are excessively STS, we are not including others in our decisions, and therefore separate ourselves from others. According to the Law of One, we live in a Universe of Free Will, which means 'anything goes', but the road back to unity with Source will be much longer and more cumbersome the more STS we are. We can still evolve while being STS, up to a certain level, but the way to get there is that of violence, vendetta, and other hardship that can more easily be avoided by being more STO.

Law of One also involves 'catalysts'. The idea is that everything in the Universe is of service to the whole, whether it's evil or good. Therefore, if you experience 'evil', you can use that as a catalyst to learn what you are not and thus build your knowledge from that and use a negative experience and turn it into something positive (*more on the Law of One here: <http://lawofone.info>*).

**LERM:** Light Encoded Reality Matrix. A term coined by LPG-C (see def. below). It is advanced science, explained to LPG-C by extraterrestrial beings. It is basically a technology to manipulate light. You can use it to change shape and form in objects and humans, so they appear to look different from what we're used to.

**Lesser Council:** In Atlantis, ten Kings ruled ten Kingdoms (see RGCA below), and under them were the shamans and their High Priests and Priestesses, who formed the 'Lesser Council'.

**Level One (Level I):** see 'First Level of Learning'.

**Level Two (Level II):** See 'Second Level of Learning'.

**Living Library:** In an ancient past, Earth was selected to be one of twelve planets (according to the Pleiadians) who as going to be a Living Library. Star beings from all over the Universe contributed with flora and fauna from their own worlds; thus the richness and the variety in plant and animal life on Earth. Many plants and herbs were seeded here as a part of a Universal Pharmacopeia. The early humans were meant to be the Guardians of this Living Library and let star beings from all over come and get, not only medicine, but knowledge built into the DNA of life on Earth. This was all a Great Experiment in progress and was working excellently, until the Sirian Overlords came...

**LPG-C:** (Life Physics Group California). This is a group of rogue scientists, who formed LPG-C in the late 1990s to further study subquantum physics and the ET influence on human life on Earth. They are now in connection with at least 118 different alien races; some of them with whom they have annual meetings; on planet and off planet, respectively.

By researching the Multiverse, mainly through advanced remote viewing (ENS [Extra Neurosensing]), they were able to map it quite accurately. They also had help from different ET races in their explorations of the Multiverse, which in their "Working Model" became known as the "Unum". Currently, LPG-C is working with a faction of the Anunnaki (the ancient ET "gods" of ancient times), in an attempt to steer things right here on Planet Earth, and claim human sovereignty of Earth and our own human bodies, which were genetically tampered with by the Anunnaki, resulting in homo sapiens. We allegedly have Anunnaki genes.

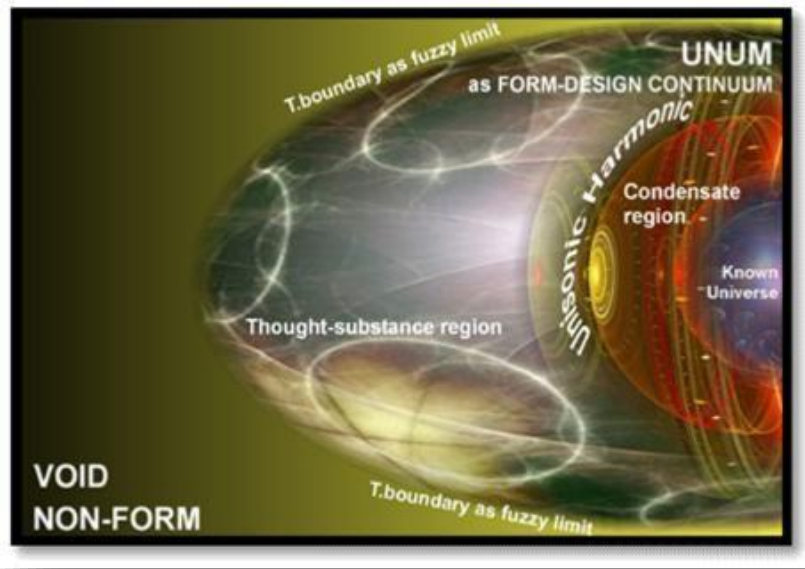


Figure D1: The Unum

I wrote a simplified description of LPG-C's "Working Model" and talked a lot about them in Level One (see *def.* above). I am currently in frequent contact with their leading scientist, Dr. A.R. Bordon, and their web address is, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>.

**Lú:** (see Namlú'u).

**Lulu:** (*plur., "lulus"*). The Anunnaki's name for homo sapiens, meaning something to the effect of human workers, or slaves.

**MA'AT:** The 'Justice of the Goddess', from where the expression that your heart should weigh less than a feather comes from.

**Magick:** Magick spelled with a "k" was introduced by one of the most influential and (in)famous magician of the 20th Century, Aleister Crowley, to separate stage magic (applied by "Illusionists" and "Stage Magicians") and "real magic", which are two different things, entirely. So he added a "k" at the end to distinguish between the two. In my papers, I will do the same (see also, 'Dark Magick' and 'Black Magick').

**MAKH Scientists:** The Orion Queen's personal scientists, whom among other things, developed the S'MA, the life elixir, which extended the life of a physical body, sometimes with millions of years.

**MAKH Warriors:** Warriors of the Orion Special Forces, whose task was to keep the Empire safe, and to protect the Queen and stop intruders and invaders from entering the Empire.

**Meš:** 1) 'Tablets of Destiny'. 2) Small crystals, containing important information needed for the Sirians to get access to information, but also to run computer networks and other electronic devices.

**MIC:** acronym for Military Industrial Complex. Military and Industry working hand in hand in the weapon industry, building more and more destructive weapons for so-called 'defense purposes'. the MIC is also responsible for hijacking free energy and other 'useful inventions' that can be used destructively.

**MIKH/MAKH Warriors:** (See MAKH warriors).

**Namlú'u:** The primordial human species. The Guardian of Earth and the Living Library. They were created by many different Founders and had the Fire of the KHAA. They were androgynous and lived during Earth's Golden Age.

**Nano-Second:** The time period between 1987-2012 when our solar system is lining up with the Galactic Center. This lineup is very rare and only happens once every approx. 26,000 years (one cycle around the Zodiac). This means we are bombarded with gamma rays, directly from the Central Sun in the Galactic Center, but also relayed from our own Sun. This will fry the nervous system on some people who are not ready for this, while others, who have prepared by already gathered information on what is going on and have evolved to some degree, will get a boost of energies which will take them to another level of evolution.

The year 2012 marks the end of the Mayan Calendar, but not the end of the world. Every galactic cycle is 26,000 years; then it ends and a new cycle begins. It's the Phoenix burning and then rising again from her ashes. A New Era begins, and in our case, a new species is born--a new humanity, which is multidimensional. But first the old must die to make room for the new.

Time here on Earth is also divided into Zodiacal Eras, each one lasting around 2,200 years. We are still in the Age of Pisces, but are moving into the Age of Aquarius.

**NEKH-T or NEKH-TT:** Title for the Orion Queen.

**Níama:** The Feminine Life Force of the Universe. This life force is all around us and consists of the energy that is in everything. For us to master the Níama, we must first know it exists and learn to "tame" it so we can use it for our own benefit. George Lucas, in his "Star Wars" called it "The Force", but is the same thing; it can be used for good or evil. The Star Wars series was based on a lot of truth and was mainly describing the Great Galactic Wars, although in reality it didn't happen in "a galaxy far, far away" but in our own sector of the Milky Way. Lucas has a lot of inside information, and so does Steven Spielberg.

**Ontoenergetics:** Non-physical beings.



**P:** Short for Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadian group.

**Panspermia:** an idea with ancient roots, according to which life arrives, ready-made, on the surface of planets from space. It is often said that panspermia isn't very interesting, because it simply removes the problem of the origin of life from our planet to some other place. And yet, panspermia has gained the attention of our science.

There is now **Pseudo-panspermia** (the delivery of complex organic compounds from space, to give the prebiotic soup some starter ingredients, a notion has already becoming widely accepted), **Basic Panspermia** (which holds that microbial life is present in space or on bodies like comets or asteroids, and it can be safely delivered to planets and start life there. If the cells escape from a living planet on fragments after a meteor impact, the phenomenon is called **litho-, ballistic-, impact- or meteoritic panspermia**).

And that's not all. Svante Arrhenius proposed that naked cells might travel interstellar distances propelled by light pressure, a theory now called **radio-panspermia**. Whereas a light coating of carbon could protect single cells from UV radiation, a couple of meters of water or rock are needed for protection from cosmic rays. Consequently, radio-panspermia is currently in disfavor. The danger of radiation damage influenced Francis Crick and Leslie Orgel, in 1973, to propose that **life came to Earth by directed panspermia**, the theory that intelligent life from elsewhere sent germs here in a spaceship. Modern panspermia proposes comets as the delivery vehicles. Comets can protect cells from UV and cosmic radiation damage; and comets can drop cells high in the atmosphere to float gently down. If bacterial spores can be immortal, as it appears, comets could spread life throughout a galaxy.

Hoyle and Wickramasinghe, starting in the 1970s, rekindled interest in panspermia. But they went further to include a new understanding of evolution. While accepting the fact that life on Earth evolved over the course of about four billion years, they say that the genetic programs for higher evolution cannot be explained by random mutation and recombination among genes for single-celled organisms, even in that long a time: the programs must come from somewhere beyond Earth. In a nutshell, their theory holds that all of life comes from space. It incorporates the original panspermia in the same way that General Relativity incorporates Special Relativity. Their expanded theory can well be termed "strong" panspermia. Their Cosmic Ancestry is a new theory pertaining to evolution and the origin of life on Earth. It holds that life on Earth was seeded from space, and that life's evolution to higher forms depends on genetic programs that come from space. It is a wholly scientific, testable theory for which evidence is accumulating.

I am personally using a more simplistic way of describing panspermia, putting it into 4 sub-categories, which are as follows:

Lithopanspermia - rocks thrown off from one planet's surface transfers the 'seeds of Life' to another planet in a distant solar system.

Ballistic panspermia - rocks thrown off from one planet's surface transfers the 'seeds' of Life to another planet in the same solar system.

Directed panspermia - the 'seeds of Life' are spread intentionally by an extraterrestrial civilization from one planet onto another.

On planet panspermia - intelligent Life from another planet deliberately came to Earth to plant the 'seeds of Life'.

**PESH-METEN:** *'The Ninth Passageway'*. This is the Commercial Route lots of ETs are using when trading with each other. It has a long series of stargates and Einstein-Rosen Bridges, which makes it easy for different races to travel. This is the route on which Planet Earth (Uraš) is sitting in the heart of. It starts in the Galactic Center of the Milky Way Galaxy and spirals out, following the path of the Orion Arm, passes right through the Mintaka star system, continues to the Pleiades, runs further through our own solar system and continues beyond, probably disappearing off of the galaxy and to one of the next, perhaps the Andromeda Galaxy (Source: Arynema and Robert Morning-Sky: "The Terra Papers")

**Pleiadians:** Group of non-physical entities, said to have their homestead in the Pleiades, mostly on planets around the stars Maia and Electra. They are channeling messages to mankind through a "vessel" (human body)--Barbara Marciniak, <http://pleiadians.com>.

**Pleiadians B:** This group is represented by Satya, a Pleiadian who is said to be the keeper of the Library of Alcyone. This entity channels through Barbara Hand Clow, <http://www.handclow2012.com/>.

**Pond:** I am using the analogy of a 'pond' when talking about the creation of universes. For more detailed information, see [Metaphysics Paper #2: 'The Creation of Universes'](#).

**Project Elohim:** ENKI's and NIN's project to create a new species of humanoids, based on upgraded Homo Neanderthalensis and Homo Erectus, which contained the Fire of the Mother Goddess, created from the midst of the KHAA, making the species truly Divine. A downgraded version of 'Project Elohim' was created after the Deluge, and this downgraded version became today's Homo Sapiens (see '**Project Sirius**').

**Project Sirius:** After the Flood (the Deluge), the Sirians took the existing '**Project Elohim**' (see above) and downgraded it to become less psychic, less multidimensional, and more obedient to following commands. 'Project Sirius' is today's Homo Sapiens.

**PTB: (Powers That Be).** Also called The Global Elite, The Shadow Government, The Illuminati, The Secret Rulers and more. They are the human hybrids who rule the world in High Places (being advisors to Presidents, Kings, CEOs of Global Businesses and the International Banking Industry etc.) and those who rule behind the scenes, invisible to the general public. Above these hybrids are the Earthbound Anunnaki, the Dracos, the Grays, the Mušgir and a few other star races working together.

**RGCA:** The 'Royal Governing Council of Atlantis'. Poseidon's (EA/ENKI) ruling council in Atlantis, headed by ten ruling Kings over ten Atlantean 'districts' or Kingdoms. This ruling Elite were Aryan/human hybrids of the first generation.

**RMS:** acronym for the Hopi/Apache author and researcher, Robert Morning Sky.

**Ša.A.M.e.:** The Sirian word for Nibiru, the planet they are using to visit our solar system.

**Ša.A.M.i.:** Equivalent to the 'Anunnaki', the Sirians, or the Sirian Lords.

**Second Level of Learning:** The second series of papers, succeeded by the First Level of Learning (see def. above), which I completed in October, 2011, and posted at <http://wespenre.com>. I am suggesting that the readers start reading these papers before they continue reading the **Second Level of Learning**, which can be found here: <http://wespenre.com/sitemap2.htm>.

**Sector 9:** The Milky Way Galaxy is divided into different sectors for commercial purposes between different ET species. Earth is part of 'Sector 9' (Sources: *Robert Morning-Sky; L. Ron Hubbard, Anton Parks, and my Orion Source*).

**Service to Others (STO):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making others a priority instead of oneself in more than 50% of the cases is considered being STO. Those who practice STO understand Unconditional Love, either on a conscious, or subconscious level, and the nature of the Creator, and are in service of It rather than just "self". These beings have matured as biokind/biomind and know what is needed to evolve to higher levels of existence. They know that by serving, helping and showing unconditional love to others, they also do it to themselves, and everybody wins.

**Service to Self (STS):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making themselves a priority on others expense by being more "selfish" than helpful to others. This mindset started when beings started realizing we are all ONE with the Creator, and by prioritizing oneself before others would thus help them as well, because we are all ONE. This thinking eventually got out of hand, and some beings started using Service to Self (STS) to the extreme, and became dishonest, violent and less emotional about what harm they did to others while getting what they wanted. This is basically the reasons for wars as well.

**SHC:** The Sirian High Council. I highly evolved star race from Sirius B. They are not the Sirians I am mainly talking about in these papers.

**Sirian Alliance, The:** An alliance of star races, led by the wolvern/reptilian species from Sirius. Their objective is to become the Kings of the Universe, and they use races like we humans to achieve and accomplish this goal; they are in many ways like cosmic vampires.

There are many other star races supporting the Sirians in this mission; most of them once upon a time conquered by the Sirian star race and under their command; others may have joined the Sirian Empire by choice. A few of the star races supporting the Sirian Overlords are factions of **Vegans, Alpha Draconians, Andromedans, Pleiadians** (former Lyrans), the **Grays** (basically from Lyra, where they were genetically manipulated, then Zeta Reticuli), and a few other star races.

**Sirian High Council:** See SHC.

**S-MA:** Life prolonging elixir, used by the Orion Queen to keep her body young and healthy. Can extend longevity in species with millions of years. The Queen distributes this elixir to other star races in the Orion Empire, if the star race is evolved enough to use it respectfully.

**Stargate 9:** One of the major stargates leading on and off this planet. It's located in Sinai (the one stargate most important to the Ša.A.M.i (see def. above); the one they always used when they were on Earth. From there, the traveler can connect directly to PESH-METEN (see def. above). It was closed down by the Ša.A.M.i when they left around 4,500 years ago after have nuked the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah (see Sitchin's book, *War of Gods and Men*). It's since then been taken over by the Earthbound Sirian Lords, led by Marduk, but the Incoming Ša.A.M.i. are supposedly fighting to get it back.

**STO (Service to Others):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making others a priority instead of oneself in more than 50% of the cases is considered being STO. Those who practice STO understand Unconditional Love, either on a conscious, or subconscious level, and the nature of the Creator, and are in service of It rather than just "self". These beings have matured as biokind/biomind and know what is needed to evolve to higher levels of existence. They know that by serving, helping and showing unconditional love to others, they also do it to themselves, and everybody wins.

**STS (Service to Self):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making themselves a priority on others expense by being more "selfish" than helpful to others. This mindset started when beings started realizing we are all ONE with the Creator, and by prioritizing oneself before others would thus help them as well, because we are all ONE. This thinking eventually got out of hand, and some beings started using Service to Self (STS) to the extreme, and became dishonest, violent and less emotional about what harm they did to others while getting what they wanted. This is basically the reasons for wars as well.

**Technology Transfer Program:** (see TTP)

**Terra:** The name I use for Earth, more or less throughout these papers.

**TTP: Technology Transfer Programs.** Since at least the early 1950s, but more than probably before that, human governments all over the world, but the U.S. government in particular, have been involved in technology transfer exchanges between humans and aliens. The aliens have given us technology in exchange for getting permission to abduct a certain amount of humans to do genetic experiments on them. They promise to return the guinea pig after they are done with them, and the people they use will not have any memories of the abduction afterwards. Many governments have agreed to such transfer programs, and that's why you hear about so many abductions from the 1950s and up to this date. It showed later that some guinea pigs actually had some flashbacks and memories from the abductions, and more could be revealed in regression therapy. In spite of this, and the fact that many people who were abducted were severely traumatized afterwards, the government let the transfer programs proceed. The technology they received, they apparently think overrides the suffering innocent people have to endure. This human-alien trade continues even today.

**Type I Civilization:** Type I civilization controls the resources of an entire planet (weather and earthquake control, plus exploration of an entire solar system).

**Type II Civilization:** a Type II civilization controls and directly uses the power of its sun and begins to colonize nearby star systems.

**Unum:** See [LPG-C](#).

**Uraš:** Planet Earth.

**Walk-in:** A walk-in is when a non-physical being is taking over a body from the original soul. If it's done per a previous agreement (usually between lives), the original owner willingly leaves the body, but if it's done unexpectedly, the original soul may have to be kicked out by force. By some, a walk-in can also be defined as someone who comes in and shares a body with the original soul, but I would call that 'possession'.

**White Kingú (or Royal Kingú):** see **Kingú Races**.

**Working Model:** The research done by the rogue science group, LPG-C (see def. above), into how our Multiverse is built. Their result is what they call the 'Working Model', in contrast with the 'Standard Model', which is the model of mainstream science. Also, see '**7 Superdomains**' above.

\* \* \*

## The End of the “Second Level of Learning”

\* \* \*

# The Wes Penre Papers:

Bringing our Inner Darkness  
into Light

*The Third Level of Learning*



*by Wes Penre*



## Table of Contents:

● **The Third Level of Learning, Paper #1: In the Aftermath of the Nano-Second** (Posted on January 19, 2013) ... **Page 6**

- I. Follow Your Passion
- II. Our Most Common Mistakes As Truthseekers
- III. Responses Thus Far
- IV. What Actually Happened in 2012?
- V. *"The Second Level of Learning"* in the Rearview Mirror
  - v.i. Thesis, Antithesis, and Synthesis
  - v.ii. Some Updates Since the Completion of *"The Second Level of Learning"*
- VI. A Look at What is Coming

● **The Third Level of Learning, Paper #2: In Wait For Things to Come** (Posted on February 1, 2013) ... **Page 28**

- I. The First Alien Invasion and its Main Distraction -- Nibiru
- II. What We Don't Know is Bound to Kill Us!
- III. Channelers Who Have Opened Up Their Chakras Start Channeling ... Who?
- IV. Dimensions and Densities According to Different Channeled Sources
- V. RA and the Different Light-Bodies
  - v.i. The Veil of Forgetfulness
  - v.ii. The Orion Group -- Friends or Foes?

● **The Third Level of Learning, Paper #3: Channeled Entities Part I -- the Harvesters of Souls** (Posted on February 10, 2013) ... **Page 66**

- I. Some Major Channeled Sources
  - i.i. The Elohim
    - i.i.ii. The Cosmology of the Elohim
    - i.i.iii. Angelic Beings from Outside Time
    - i.i.iv. Channeling the Elohim
    - i.i.v. RA, The Council of Elohim, The Council of An, and the Council of 12 -- All Familiar Terms!
    - i.i.vi. The Possible WingMakers Connection, Elohim Connections with Famous Humans, and Ancient Visitations
  - i.ii. The Cassiopaeans
    - i.ii.i. Being us in the Future
    - i.ii.ii. Transmitting from Different Futures
    - i.ii.iii. The Channeled Sources -- Do We Really Need Them As Much As They Need Us?
    - i.ii.iv. The Hybridization of Mankind and its Implications
    - i.ii.v. An Interesting Connection!
    - i.ii.vi. Orions -- "The Transient Passengers"
    - i.ii.vii. The Giants of Ancient Times

i.ii.viii. Some Final Statements from the Cassiopaeans

● **The Third Level of Learning, Paper #4: Channeled Entities Part II -- Channeling the Grays** (Posted on February 20, 2013) ... **Page 94**

- I. Abstract. A Short Summary
- II. Channeling the Zeta Reticulians
  - ii.i. The Zeta Agreement
  - ii.ii. Grays Speak!
  - ii.iii. The Collective "We" - Who Are They?
- III. Understanding More About the Gray Hive Mentality
- IV. How a Hybrid is Created
- V. Disclosure

● **The Third Level of Learning, Paper #5: The Alpha Draconians and the Creation of the Starhuman** (Posted on March 6, 2013) ... **Page 127**

- I. Alpha Draconians -- Dragons from the VOID
- II. Understanding the Basics of Alpha Draconian Cosmology and the Draconian Star Race
  - ii.i. Dimensions of the VOID and the 4% Universe
  - ii.ii. Bigmo's Balloon
- III. Humanity as One Big, Universal Family
  - iii.i. The WingMakers Interview from a New Angle
  - iii.ii. Ascension Equals Descension
- IV. The Archetypes
- V. Gaia as the Center of the Galaxy
  - v.i. Gaia's Sink Hole Vortex and the "Alien Agenda" Explained
- VI. Birth of the Starhuman
- VII. The Harvesting of Souls and the Dragonized 5D Starhuman Template
  - vii.i. What is the Procedure?
  - vii.ii. The Dragons are Here!
- VIII. Draconian Law and Constitution of the Future Serpentina/Earth

● **The Third Level of Learning, Paper #6: The Alpha Draconians and the Creation of the Starhuman Part II** (Posted on March 6, 2013) ... **Page 167**

- I. Abstract
- II. The Final Alpha Draconian Thread, Broadcast from the Council of Thuban in the 12th Dimension of the VOID
- III. The Vortex Between the Universe and the VOID Closes and Abraxas Trapped in the 4% Universe
- IV. Epilogue

● **The Third Level of Learning, Paper #7: Riders on the Galactic Superwave** (Posted on March 12, 2013)  
... **Page 201**

- I. Discussing the Thuban Material from Papers 5 and 6
  - i.i. Allies of Humanity and the Hybridization of Mankind
- II. The Galactic Superwave and the 200 Million
- III. In Summary

● **The Third Level of Learning, Paper #8: Galactic Federations and Councils** (Posted on March 23, 2013)  
... **Page 226**

- I. Abstract. Galactic Federations and Councils
- II. A List of Galactic Federations and Councils
- III. The Galactic Federations and Councils Under the Microscope
  - iii.i. The Council of Thuban
  - iii.ii. The Council of 24
  - iii.iii. The Council of 12
    - iii.iii.i. The Andromedan Council (The Council of 12)
  - iii.iv. The Confederation of Planets
  - iii.v. The Council of Zendar and the Rings of Saturn
  - iii.vi. The Council of 9
  - iii.vii. The Council of Elohim
  - iii.viii. The Nibiruan Council and the Galactic Federation of Worlds
  - iii.ix. The Ashtar Command and the Galactic Federation of Light
- IV. Afterword

● **The Third Level of Learning, Paper #9: The Splitting of the Worlds Part 1 – The Machine Kingdom**  
(Posted on April 5, 2013) ... **Page 265**

- I. A General Look Ahead: 2013-2034
- II. The New SmartCities
- III. "We are your Ancestors and Friends!"
- IV. The Hybridization Program
  - iv.i. What Happened to the Microchip Program?
  - iv.ii. The Hybridization Program Revisited
- V. Life in the SmartCities
  - v.i. Welcome to the Machine!
- VI. When the Robots Outsmart us!
- VII. The Larger Story around Lucifer's Rebellion
- VIII. The Hell Dimension

● **The Third Level of Learning, Paper #10: The Splitting of the Worlds Part 2 – Evolving without Technology** (Posted on April 9, 2013) ... **Page 311**

- I. Confronting our Dark Side
- II. Creating a Safe Environment for Self and Others
- III. Building Communities
- IV. Humane Meritocracy
- V. The Divine Feminine in Future Societies
- VI. Indigo Children
- VII. Another Choice for the Future: Do We Want to Come Back to Earth or "Move On"?
  - vii.i. Suggestions how to Bypass the Sirian Trap in the Afterlife
- VIII. From Here and Into a Future Which is Very Bright After All

● **Appendix: Definition of Special Terminology from "The First--Third Levels of Learning" ... Page 331**

# Paper #1: In the Aftermath of the Nano-Second

by Wes Penre, Saturday, January 19, 2013

Updated: January 22, 2013

(<http://wespenre.com>)

## I. Follow Your Passion

**S**ince I completed "[The Second Level of Learning](#)" I have spent my time doing a lot of research, and I mean a lot. And not only that -- I did research for two different levels at the same time. My intention was to let this "*Third Level of Learning*" become a pure spiritual level, which dealt with the mechanics how to become multidimensional while still being here in a body in the 3rd Density. In fact, I *did* find a way that really seems to do the trick and I was very excited! I passionately continued researching this subject and others that were related to it, but at the same time I discovered a lot of new information pertaining to the material I released on "The Second Level of Learning" (Level II from hereon). The information felt so important that I just couldn't let go of it. So I researched that as well on the side, unintentionally creating two levels of learning in parallel.

I was really in doubt what I should do for quite a while. Should I update Level II with the new material (which would make it as massive as Level I), or should I just not publish the material and go for the spiritual research instead, like I'd intended to begin with, and let that become Level III? For a while, that's what I decided to do.

However, somehow, things started going slow. I never seemed to get anywhere. It was not that there wasn't enough material to research to build a whole level of learning, but there were so many distractions of different kinds that I never seemed to be able to start researching. So I decided to take a break for a few days to do something totally different.

One thing I had started on earlier, and now discarded, was to dig into the channeled material and the Galactic Federations, where there is a lot of information that is very important for people to know. And not only that -- we need to know which ones are purposely deceptive and which ones are not, and we also need to know the mechanics behind it all, because I saw way too many people getting sucked into very dark stuff, thinking it was positive. So, out of nowhere I got this idea I should listen to a Bashar lecture<sup>[1]</sup> just to relax, in order to more easily being able to resolve the dilemma of what to do.

I noticed this morning that the particular lecture I was listening to is unfortunately taken offline -- it used to be here: <http://www.ashtarcommandcrew.net/forum/topics/soul-potential-bashar-benarion>. Unfortunate in a way, but there are other Bashar lectures stressing the same thing, if the reader is interested. Anyway, I was sitting there listening when a person in the audience asked a question. She said she had a lot of different passions in life, but for some reason she didn't finish a project until she

started on a new, because she had so many passions (she was an artist, I think), and before she was done with one project, she got ideas for a new one and therefore abandoned the old one, believing she didn't have enough time to do it all. Then it often ended up with that she instead didn't complete any of them.

Bashar told her that time is not an issue -- there is time for everything. We won't leave this lifetime until our goals are fulfilled, or when we know we failed fulfilling them and want to try again by starting a new life. So he advised her to take one passion at the time and take it as far as she could or wanted to, and then finish it and start the next.

This really hit the nail on the head for me! Not only am I a Gemini (whom they say have a lot of projects going simultaneously), I am also a *typical* Gemini, having several half-read books on my bed table, and different projects going at the same time. Normally I complete them, but not without a problem similar to what this artist had. So I realized that I was not finished with what I had brought up in Level II, and although I have a great passion for the spiritual level I was about to finish researching, my thoughts often went back to the "Sirian Agenda" and the additional, important information I'd found on that subject. I now understood that I had to put the spiritual research on the shelf for a while and complete what I had previously started with Level II, and take it as far as I need, which will pretty much be a whole new level of learning. And interestingly enough, I feel I have a lot of passion to do so.

So now, my final decision is this: Level III, which you are now reading the first part of, will take off where Level II ended. Then, when Level III is published, I am done with my series of papers. Nothing more will be posted at <http://wespenre.com>, except potential corrections and smaller updates. My next step after that will be to open up a new domain (or a subdomain to wespenre.com, perhaps) where I will publish my future books. Yes, the spiritual level, which was supposed to be Level III will instead of a series of papers become one or more books. The way it looks like now, I will not charge for my books either, but publish them in a similar fashion that I've published my papers, and also present a pdf version of the whole book for the reader to download for free. Any voluntary donation is always welcome, but not at all mandatory.

## **II. Our Most Common Mistakes as Truthseekers**

During my years of research I have seen people make some fundamental mistakes that I want to talk a little bit about before we move on to the "real subjects". I talk out of experience, because I have made some of these mistakes myself, but came to my senses. I like to bring them up, because they will stop people from finding the truth. So please bear with me for a while.

Those who have read my articles and papers over the years know how I'm working -- my articles, postings, and papers show my own progress as a truthseeker on Planet Earth in the 20th and 21st Century. If someone wants to see how I was thinking five years ago, they can go back and search for stuff I was occupied with then and see where in the process I was at the time. It's one man's journey



through the 3rd Density with the aim at becoming a true multidimensional being, free from the slavery created by the Sirians and their human minions. I sometimes don't delete or correct the mistakes in my older writings unless they are very glaring and obviously very misleading. Instead I correct them in my future writings, referring back to the error(s) I made in the past. The reason for this is that I always learned something from my mistakes, and count on that the readers will, too. Sometimes I learned more from those than the things I got correct. It's quite interesting how things work sometimes.

My point with telling you all this is to once again stress that this is my research and my own conclusions that are building my view on the Universe, and my place in it. When you read it, I would like you to feel in your gut if what you learn feels right for you or not. The more you start thinking in these terms and trust your body as a truth- and lie detector, the easier it will be, eventually, to quickly know what is supporting you in your quest and what is not. This goes for all material you read, by me or by others. And in this area lies one of the mistakes I want to bring up: it's very easy to swallow it all just because a piece of material feels right on target. Be critical of every paragraph, take in what feels right and discard what doesn't. Just because it works for me, it doesn't necessarily work for you. If it does, wonderful! If it doesn't, there are other paths leading out of the jungle, I'm sure. However, if you have followed me thus far you must have found more than a few items that indicates for you, or you wouldn't have plowed through 1500 pages worth of research. But always feel things out; your body will tell you what is true or not. Don't swallow things because they are intriguing and exciting. It's easy to do, but again, your body will tell you if you listen to it.

And here is another glaring mistake and it has to do with our belief systems. Everybody has their belief systems, even those who say they don't. If not, they wouldn't be here. It's okay to have them, and even necessary, actually. It's through our belief systems we are experiencing ourselves in the Multiverse, and it's through them we learn and build realities. The problem with them is when they become fixed. We see this quite often when comes to religious people; they think they know it all. And with religious people I also include much of the New Age movement. It's very important that we let our belief system be fluid and not fixed so that we always are willing to change in order to evolve to the next level. And I see way too often how people are forcing their own belief systems on others, and most of those who are doing so are not even aware of it, or that something is wrong with it. This, of course, is very obvious when we read threads on different forums. Remember, everybody is entitled to their own belief systems -- even if they are fixed! We all have our own pace when comes to learning, and those who are stuck in a certain belief system will sooner or later snap out of it. But not until they are ready to, and it could take another year, or another thousand years. Either way, everybody needs to learn at their own speed or lack thereof. It's okay to share our experiences and give advice when asked for, but every time we see a lively debate on a forum, for example, it's because people are forcing their belief systems on each other. In order to defend their own belief system, people can get pretty nasty with each other.

Next thing has to do with disinfo agents. Let's just face it, they are everywhere where important truths are told. However, what we are taught is to avoid disinfo agents like the plague once they're spotted. And as soon as someone is stumbling on some new material, they are anxiously wondering if this could be a new disinfo agent. Big mistake! When I hear that a certain website is run by a disinfo agent, I almost

always go there to check it out, because I know that these people are telling us a lot of true things, or they wouldn't be disinfo agents. There is a difference between *disinformation* and *misinformation*. The latter is telling you lies, while the former usually is telling you the truth with a twist to it in order to lead people astray. Then, if the disinfo agent is spotted, people are told to avoid him or her with all their might. This is so that people will not see the truth in their information. Hence, I may look through the site of a disinfo agent very carefully, because I suspect there may be things there that I can learn from.

Unfortunately, people who fall victim to a disinfo agent and makes the mistake to post some of the inaccurate information are likewise avoided after the disinfo agent is spotted, as if the truthseeker suddenly doesn't have anything of value to say. Still, before he or she fell victim to the disinfo campaign, they were popular and known to bring truth to the public. This is not only very sad but also a dangerous path to go down, because this is exactly what the disinformation campaigns are designed to accomplish. The agenda I've just described not only stops people from seeing the truth in the disinfo campaign, but is also stopping the same people from seeing the truth in well meaning and honest truthseekers' material; those who fell victim to the disinfo agent.

And lastly, watch out for professional debunkers! There are a lot of such people, too, employed by the government to debunk people's research. And they know what they are doing! Of course, this doesn't mean we shouldn't be critical when we see something that doesn't feel right, but these debunkers are screaming for proof when the proof is in the pudding. They always want documented evidence on any new idea that shakes the status quo. And how can you give documented evidence on something that's metaphysical? Still, when no documented evidence is provided, the debunker claims he or she has debunked the matter. Unfortunately, many fall for this. As a matter of fact, what the debunker does is very clever. When people start thinking outside the box, leaving the material world and begin to look into other realities, the debunker quickly brings the person back into the "analytical mind" and back into the trap. You don't need others to debunk anything; you are your own debunker.

### **III. Responses Thus Far**

I also want to thank everybody who have responded to, and commented on the two first levels. I have had overwhelmingly great responses, and those who have commented have often had very good insights -- many of them which I have learned a lot from.

Level II was very different from Level I, and I was not sure what kind of response I was going to get from it. Much of the information in there has never been released here on Earth before. Although some of it may still be hidden in the upper levels of certain secret societies, none of that has made it out in public domain. For the record I want the reader to know that it hasn't always been easy. I have been subjected to quite some psychic attacks -- especially while posting the last few papers in Level II, and all the way up to this day. I think I have finally found a good way to ground myself and put a bubble around me, but also stated my boundaries in order to be left alone in dream state. Some attacks have been

pretty vicious, and always metaphysical, but I believe I know where they come from, and lately they have diminished considerably.

I hope that those who patiently read Level I and II will also stay with me here on Level III and read the book(s) to follow as well, which I think will be of great help for those who want to become multi-d but don't really know where to go from here. So hang in there -- the future is bright, brighter than we may think, considering everything that's going on behind the scenes.

#### **IV. What Actually Happened in 2012?**

When you read this, the nano-second is over -- it officially ended on 12/21/2012. Just like at Y2K (the year 2000), the expectations were great and diverse. Some expected Rapture, others Ascension, some thought it would literally be the end of the world, while others thought the Earth would transform into a higher dimension or density. Others yet were expecting prophecy to be fulfilled -- perhaps the beginning of the Battle of Armageddon, or an alien invasion. Not to speak about the Return of Nibiru. There was more, but I think I covered the most common beliefs.

So what happened? Was this just another Y2K, passing by like a breeze, and nothing really happened? Many people probably think this is the case, because they are "still here" and there are no radical changes from what they can see. Just another hoax?

Not at all! The year 2012 was not like the year 2000; we really did complete a cycle and have now started a new. I have first hand experiences, so I have no doubt, but I will quickly bring up a few things already now that I have noticed and which I know we all have gone through, whether we are aware of it or not.

The most important thing is the nano-second, the time period between 1987-2012, when time incrementally sped up; a little in the beginning to a million fold at the end, and I'm going to explain what is meant by that.

The term "nano-second" was invented by Barbara Marciniak's Pleadians to name the time period when time sped up due to the end of this cycle we are talking about and because of the alignment with the Galactic Center. The nano-second had basically three phases. They were 1987-1996, 1997-2008, and 2009-2012. These dates are approximate and may fluctuate a year or so in either direction. But the important thing is that the first phase was the basic awakening, when people started realizing that things were not the way they had been told in school and by their parents. What happened in the 1960s was the forerunner to this. In the first phase, many started researching in order to find out what felt so wrong with their lives. Time started speeding up, and by the end of Phase One, it had sped up a hundred-fold. During Phase Two things started happening even more rapidly. Time eventually sped up ten thousand-fold. People became much more aware; not only to the fact that we are run by a Shadow Government, the so-called *Illuminati*, but more and more people started realizing that we were visited

by beings from other planets, and that the Illuminati families were not the top of the pyramid. During Phase Three, people woke up incredibly fast, as time sped up a million-fold. Many were ready to learn what is *really* going on in this world and beyond, and droves of very young people woke up almost over night and found themselves knowing a lot of things they weren't aware of before. They learned a lot faster than the generation before them. They have by some been coined the *nano children*.

So what does it mean that time speeds up a million-fold? Most of us, when we think back, can see that everything became much more hectic during the nano-second, and life was indeed much more stressful than before 1987 (those who were born in the nano-second have a hard time grasping this, because they have no frame of reference as it is all they know). Not everybody were able to handle it and actually vacated their bodies and left the Earth plane. However, when we talk about a million-fold, we basically talk about the learning process. If we look at it from that perspective, those who decided to wake up and started using their increased consciousness learned more during these 25 years than they had done during a million years previous to that. Sound unbelievable? Well, think about it. Take a journey in your mind, back in time across the centuries and the millennia. Then you can see how little we actually learned during that vast time span compared to how much we learned during the nano-second. That's what we mean when we say that time was speeding up.

The nano-second was wild in many ways. We already know that we live in a Free Will Zone where "everything goes", but during the nano-second this was taken to its extremes. There were unexplainable whether- and earth changes, insanity, financial collapse, crimes revealed in the upper echelons of society, evidence of aliens among us, confusion, personal traumas, dramas, unexplainable happenstances, but also great gains in consciousness with lots of epiphanies and experiences left and right, often following one another in an enormous speed. The common dominator was that we rarely had time to sit down to think about what we had learned. Before we had the chance to reflect, we learned something new again, and again, and again. It was sometimes quite overwhelming.

Also, in the "unseen worlds" of non-physical beings a lot of things happened. We, who were down here on Earth during this time period must call ourselves lucky, because it was not easy to get a body. The population grew rapidly until it now has peaked at around 7 billion people, but the spirits who were waiting to take bodies here on Earth way exceeded that amount. Never before have so many star beings wanted to incarnate on our planet.

Why is that? The answer is simple. Star beings came from all across the Universe to participate in the "Big Party". Never before in the history of this Universe had a being such an opportunity to come down here in the physical world and learn a million times more in a few linear years than they may have done over a million year time period. This was very attractive to many, many star beings, and many ETs incarnated here, we know that for a fact. Many of them took baby bodies just like any human soul, while others who were "lazier" hitch-hiked by attaching themselves to humans, hoping to learn that way. Many people all of a sudden walked around with attachments without even knowing it, pulling the energy from the host, or on rare occasion, kicked the original soul out and took over -- something which is looked upon as a serious crime in the Universe in general. Still, many non-physicals, and many souls of

the human soul group whose body died before the nano-second found that there were no body down here for them to take -- the line was too long, so they just had to hang around. Still, those who never managed to take a body here could still benefit by hovering in the Earth planes or in the astral and learn a lot by just observing.

This is how wild the nano-second was, although most people weren't aware of what actually happened -- all they knew was that something was out of the ordinary. I had person after person tell me that; people who had never picked up a conspiracy book in their lives, or read any spiritual material. So the nano-second affected everybody across the whole spectrum of the human soul group.

For those who need a refresher on the more technical circumstances that made the nano-second happen may want to read the following few paragraphs. What actually happened around 1987-2012 was that our solar system got in alignment with the Galactic Center of the Milky Way Galaxy, of which Earth belongs. A lot of energy was released because of this, and gamma rays were bombarding us here on Earth, both from our own Sun, other suns in other solar systems, but mainly from the giant Sun in the Galactic core (which is actually a cluster of perhaps millions of suns, which are so close together that the long distance of 26-30,000 light-years make them seem like one big sun). These gamma rays (and other rays of the spectrum as well) affected our DNA in a very profound way, which enhanced our abilities and increased our consciousness and our awareness many-fold. This had a profound effect, not only on individuals, but on the whole mass consciousness, which is the common consciousness for the whole human races. Our mass consciousness in its turn had a profound effect on other systems many light-years away. It was a great awakening in many parts of the Universe. But we, who were in bodies here on Earth, experienced it all from Ground Zero, which was the absolute best place to be, in spite of the negativities going on down here.

Although we are still going to be aligned with the Galactic Sun for another year or so before our solar system will slowly but surely misalign itself again until it happens again, time is going to slow down. In fact, it has already started. If you ask me, it already started before 12/21/12. I could feel a slowdown already in September-October 2012. That was when I became quite sure most of the things that frightened people were not going to happen on 12/21. But more on that later. Like a train with its breaks on, time is not going to stop and go back to "normal" overnight, but will slowly get there. We will now have more time to reflect over what we learned during the nano-second, and it will be evident that we've reached the "post-nano"[def], as I will call it.

We will also see that people will vacate more than usual now when the nano is over. Many were just here "for the ride", and when it's all over, they leave. It was a soul agreement they had, and before they were born they made the decision to end their lives at the end of, or shortly after the nano. It could be by getting a deadly disease, get in an accident, or anything else in the book. There will also be fewer souls willing to incarnate here when they no longer can gain from the nano-second -- at least as long as the Sirians are in charge here. Therefore, we will see a depopulation happening. We have just about reached the top of human population, and from here on we will probably start seeing a decrease. For different reasons, the male sperm will not be good enough in many men to produce children, and a

similar thing will happen in women -- many will become infertile, and this has already started. Upon that, the PTB will also implement more of their own depopulation programs. It has been known for quite a few years that the Shadow Government has planned such a thing, but it hasn't really been implemented fully yet. We will see more of this.

But now, let's discuss a few more things that happened in 2012, and what did not happen. Let us start with what happened (some of this is subjective, but I think that more than a few readers will agree).

1. **Time stopped speeding up.** I already mentioned this here above. I started noticing it already in September-October 2012, and by now, when I am writing this in January 2013, I have begun to feel this veil of calmness coming over me, and time is going slower, subjectively speaking, which feels extremely nice. I sense that I can accomplish more in a day than before without having to stress about it. In other words, time has slowed down much more than I had expected.
2. **About dreaming.** I have vivid dreams; in the beginning of the year they were not so pleasant as they were actually not normal dreams but psychic attacks. Once I learned how to protect myself, the dreams became much more pleasant. As I have described elsewhere, I used to not remember my dreams, although I knew I accomplished a lot in dreamscape, but now I remember them almost every single night. They are more about traveling to nice places, being "lifted up", changing vibrations, communicating with animals, feeling good, and things of this nature. They have become quite consistent and are truly helping me in my daily life.
3. **Healing across the lines of time.** Many things I felt I needed to work on with myself in my everyday life all of a sudden have worked themselves out. Of course, not without me having worked on them for quite a few years, but I feel that much inside of me has come together -- to a conclusion -- and I have changed in regards to myself and my environment, and I feel it's very positive. Perhaps it is my timelines that have come together. I am not nearly as "reactive" as I used to be. I see things in the "outside world" for what it is, and instead of having a defensive or negative reaction to it, I look at it, understand it, and can respond to it without the negative emotions attached. It is very helpful.
4. **The end of the Mayan Calendar.** Yes, this is the end of an old cycle in the Mayan chronology and the beginning of a new. It's *not* the end of the world; it's not the Rapture or the Battle of Armageddon. Nor have we been "beamed up" by aliens and that way ascended to the 4th or 5th Dimension. However, something strange but positive seems to have happened. Although the Global Elite are still in charge of industry and trade, and everything seems to have its usual negative flow in that sense, I feel much more dissociated from it, but not in the sense that I am not confronting it.
5. **The alignment with the Galactic Center.** There is no discussion about whether this happened or not; it's scientifically proven. Some say it actually happened much earlier, as far back as in 1998, but it's more or less beside the point, because it's my experience that we didn't gain the full benefits from this incident until closer to winter solstice 2012. Again, I am talking in subjective terms, but I believe that what I mentioned in items 1-3 has a lot to do with this alignment, which also brought about 25 years of gamma ray bombardment, stimulating the development of the so-called "junk DNA" (which is pretty much the opposite from junk). This, in



turn, started the process of reconnecting us to the Multiverse, slowly but surely making us more multidimensional, getting our attention more and more away from strict linear thinking.

6. **Ascension to a higher density.** Well, did we actually ascend during this time period? Are we now in the 4th or 5th Density? If I said no, that would probably be true, and if I said yes, that would probably be true as well. We are going to discuss a lot of different channeled entities in this level of learning, because they have a lot to teach us, regardless if they have good or bad intentions. By studying them separately and then compare them, I got some important insights, but more about that later. The reason I'm saying this now is because most of those channeled entities are talking about ascension in one form or another. One thing they do is to clearly distinguish between the densities like if there would be some kind of "door" you opened, and all of a sudden you are in 4th Density! And once you're there, things are immediately very different -- so different, in fact, that it will meet you with total surprise and confusion in the beginning, until you get used to your new reality.

I don't see it happen like that at all. We earn our higher vibrations successively and incrementally as we go along and learn more and practice what we've learned. I've said this before, but want to say it again: *the different densities are just labels so we can easier understand that we are moving in the right direction!* For example, if we are in the 4th Density, many say it's the density of compassion and understanding, and that means that if you feel your attention is on compassion and understanding, you already *are* in what is labeled the *4th Density*. The problem starts when we begin to label these things, because it creates strict boundaries that are not there in reality. I agree that when we focus on compassion and understanding we have reached a new level in our evolvment, and sometimes, for some of us, it may be interesting to see what the next step up contains, but at the same time it may be quite irrelevant, because we are all different, and it is my conviction, from what I have seen, that people can have their focus in many different densities at the same time, if we follow the label system of these channeled star races. So, in my own opinion, these labels become quite obsolete.

Then, when they say we are to spend perhaps a million years in one density, working on basically one or two things, it does create the reality for those who believe in this, and from where I sit, it sounds like going from one prison to another. We don't have to go through 7 or 15 densities in order to accomplish what each of those densities say we are to learn there. All we need is to break free from the Sirian control system and the rest will come rather easy for us. It's not that complicated. The most complicated part is to break out of the system. Once that is done, the rest will fall in place naturally. Many of these channeled entities are using these labels to keep us in the trap, making it sound very hard to be a galactic citizen when all it takes is some personal responsibility and group responsibility. The rest comes in time when the individual is ready. In the meantime, we should all be able to take advantage of our abilities to travel in space on a nano level from inside our divine bodies as described in Level II.

So does this mean we did not ascend then? If so, shouldn't this be listed under things that did *not* happen in 2012? Well, the word "ascend" is defined as follows at Dictionary.com:

*verb (used without object)*

1. to move, climb, or go upward; mount; rise: *The airplane ascended into the clouds.*
2. to slant upward.

3. to rise to a higher point, rank, or degree; proceed from an inferior to a superior degree or level: to ascend to the presidency.
4. to go toward the source or beginning; go back in time.
5. Music. to rise in pitch; pass from any tone to a higher one.

In a sense, all 5 definitions applies to what I feel I have accomplished, and I have seen a lot of other people accomplish the same thing, so I think many people around the world have ascended. The difference between what I mean by ascension compared to the channeled entities is that I don't see that an Elite of humans have risen/ascended to a fixed space where only those who are "Service to Others" (STO) enough are allowed to follow, while the rest have been dumped somewhere else, on another less desirable planet. The latter sounds like Sirians Elitism all over again.

So please relax if you feel you haven't "ascended" in the way the channeled star beings have taught you. If you are reading this right now, you are well on your way to break out of the system, which is all it is about at this point. Once this has been properly done (which may take a few generations), the splitting of the worlds I talked about in Level I and II *will* take place in its real sense, and the negative control system will no longer exist in our reality. But to fully experience this, we may have to reincarnate again, once or twice or so. Still, we're now breaking ground for those new generations to come after us, and if we don't do that, there is only a Machine Kingdom to return to a few generations from now, and that's the beginning of the end to the human species. It's that direct and simple.

It's all about choices, and there are no right or wrong ones, only choices. We evolve in our own speed, and we create our own reality. First there is a certain awakening to that something is wrong with the world, then there is the step to educate oneself and more and more our chakras start opening up. From thereon, it usually only goes forward and upwards.

So in summary, I think many of us are working instinctively on compassion and understanding and have thus gained a lot of wisdom (which is supposedly the 5th Density in some schools of learning), and if we look at other labeled densities, we have gained a lot in almost all of them. However, we are still here in our bodies; here on Earth, and that's the whole thing as I see it. We can reach higher densities/vibrations and all that it contains, but still be anchored/grounded in our physical bodies, if we so wish. Our physical bodies have potentials far beyond our wildest imaginations.

If this is true (and I feel it is), it is very possible to evolve in spite of the Sirian control system. We can't (and shouldn't) fight them; instead we focus on what we want to create and ignore them in our daily life once we understand the mechanics of the trap, and the control system on an individual basis falls apart. Then, when enough individuals accomplish the same thing, a split in realities occurs. This is what the Sirians are most afraid of. They don't care about losing a few individual slaves along the way, but they are afraid that enough individuals will evolve so it may distort and shake their system of control. And that's exactly what we're doing! There is a reason, however, why it doesn't happen even faster, and that reason is called H.A.A.R.P. Many say it's a weather manipulation device, which it is on one level, but it is also designed to change our brain waves. In order to keep us in 3D, the Sirians have given the military the technology to create this monster, which sends out so-called "extra low frequencies" (ELFs) across the planet. Unfortunately, from their point of view, it's not working as they anticipated, because people are

waking up in spite.

7. **The alien invasion.** Yes, I put this category under things that *did* happen, because I believe it did -- at least to a large degree. In Level I, I talked about the fulfilling of Prophecy, and I anticipated The Battle of Armageddon and the Return of the "gods". I envisioned them coming down in spaceships and start a physical war that would be devastating and kill most of the population. This is basically what is promoted by disinfo agents out there, who have taken over the field of prophecy fulfillment. Many otherwise good researchers have fallen for this and spread disinformation on the Internet and in books. I fell for it myself for a while.

However, since then I have learned that the disinfo agents, who are from different Intelligence Agencies around the world, want to distract us, and have us look up in the sky for armadas of UFOs storming down from the Heavens, when in fact the invasion happened (and I believe is still happening -- it's not completed) on a nano level. Star beings, belonging to the Sirian Alliance, have created bodies through genetic manipulation, which contain a lot of their own genes -- enough so that these beings can incarnate into them and mingle with the rest of humanity without drawing attention to themselves. They have in fact improved old bloodlines, but also created new ones, and let these bloodlines recreate, while their babies are being inhabited by souls of the Sirian Alliance. This is an ongoing process, but I think that with the alignment with the Galactic Center and everything that happened around it, a mass invasion took place, because it was basically the "right time". We will discuss this in detail as well in this level of learning.

Now let's list a few things that were supposed to happen that did not happen.

1. **The Return of Nibiru.** This is also something I will expand on later. I know we have discussed this subject quite a bit in the other levels of learning, but it deserves more attention, because this is a big deception with many layers to it -- more than I was aware of when I wrote Level I and II. All I want to say in this first paper is that Nibiru did not return in 2012 (evidently), and will not return any time soon, either. And Nibiru in the sense of being the home planet of the Sirians (Anunnaki) does not even exist, so obviously Sitchin's Nibiru will never return.

So, is there another aspect of Nibiru or Planet X that's more likely to show up. Well, it depends on how we define it. They told us in the news recently that an asteroid was spotted in the solar system in 2012, and will come quite close to Earth in February 2013, about a month from when I am writing this. On the other hand, NASA is reassuring us that its crossing will not affect our planet in any negative sense<sup>[2]</sup>, if we can trust that or not, but I feel they are right this time (fig. 1).

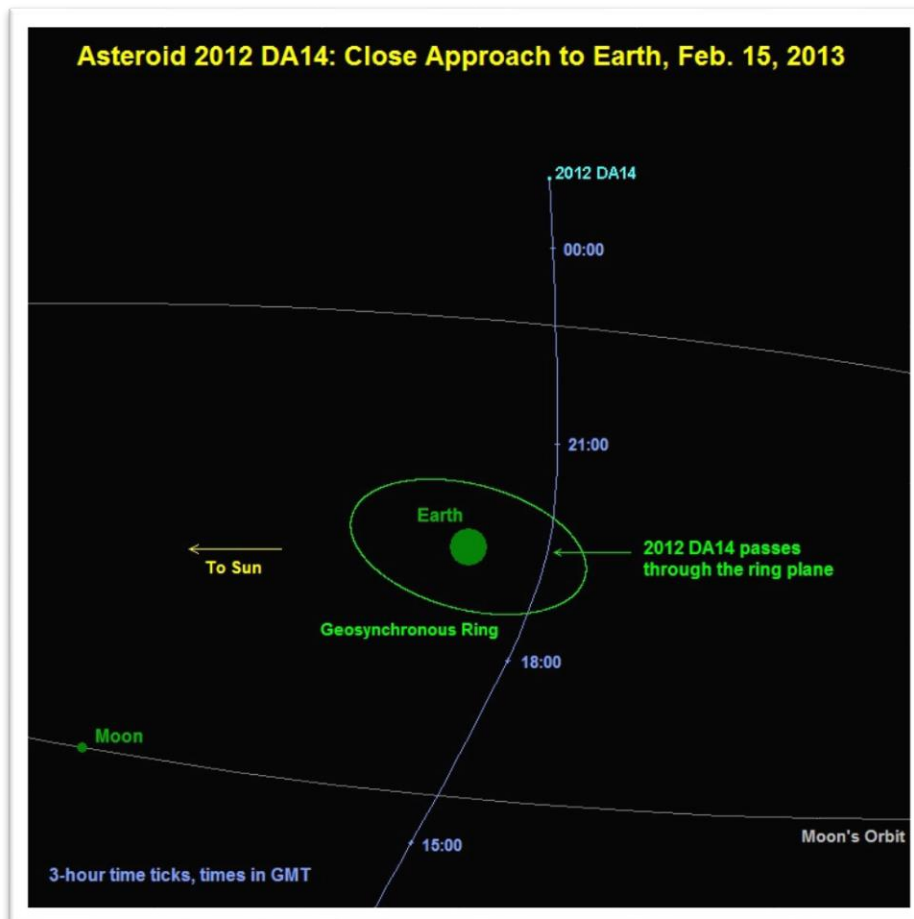


Figure 1. The path of the February 2013 asteroid DA14 (click on image to enlarge).

So what does this have to do with Nibiru? Nothing, except that this may be one aspect of what the whole Nibiru issue is about. From my research, the reader is aware of that the Sirian and their assisting star races are traveling in hollowed out asteroids, planetoids, and planets. We have no guarantees if DA14, the incoming asteroid, may be a spaceship or just a natural celestial body. There is no way for us to know. And like I said in Level II, Nibiru is most probably just another hollowed out planetary body that the Sirians use -- one of thousands.

There are more aspects of Nibiru that we should take a look at in a later paper, so this will suffice it for now.

2. **The Battle of Armageddon and the end of the world.** Obviously, the world is still here. Some speculate that a version of Earth actually did blow to pieces, or however we want to describe it, but that's not the version we live in. Whatever the matter is with that, the thing is that we are still here, and so is our planet. According to some, it shouldn't be. The most stunning disinformation I've ever seen, I believe, is the following: There were/are two Russian scientists who were all over the news, covered by "The Examiner" for one[3], saying that the end of the world should have started in March 2012. The names of the scientists are Victoria Popova, Dr. Sc. PhD, professor, and Lidia Andrianova, PhD. I think Victoria was the one of the two who also

was the first Russian cosmonaut in space. They claim they are in contact with ETs, whom they are channeling. These ETs are helping them decoding the crop circles, and they were saying that Earth will blow to pieces and we have to make the transition to a higher dimension right now, or it's too late. We have to get rid of our material things and repent very quickly, because before we ascend we have to go through a 1000 years worth of judgment in an "in-between-area" of time and space. Of course, *the best way to repent is to donate to their website*. Yes, you read that correctly.



Figure 2. Professor Victoria Popova, and Lidia Andrianova, PhD.

When nothing happened in March, they changed the date to September, then to October, and after that to December 21, 2012. When nothing happened then either, they irresponsibly said that the first step of the cataclysm was happening on December 21, but the real cataclysm will happen in 2013. Their website is the most outrageous thing that's out there, I believe, but it's also very dangerous, because these two women have quite some prominent background with lots of patents on personal inventions, and are holding very high positions in the Russian society. However, their irresponsibility and deceptive nature is remarkable to say the least. Their biographies are here: [http://www.ourtransition.info/index.php?option=com\\_content&view=article&id=135&Itemid=8&lang=en](http://www.ourtransition.info/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=135&Itemid=8&lang=en) and their home page here: <http://www.ourtransition.info/>. I bring this up so people can warn other from them. Although their deception is so obvious, many fall for this.

3. **The Harvest.** Not all channeled star beings/collectives that are promoting the Harvest said it was going to happen on December 21, 2012, but many told us it would be an approximate time. The more advanced channels know better than giving an exact date for many reasons, but one major reason would be because we humans have a tendency to change our minds ever so often and therefore also alter the anticipated future; the one the aliens can see when they look into it. There are an infinity of probabilities, and they often operate based on the most probable future, taking our mass consciousness and our anticipated actions into account.
4. **The Superwave.** I include this one here, although I didn't expect it to happen yet anyway, and neither did most other researchers into this phenomenon. The Superwave, as I have looked at it, is most likely something aside from the gamma wave from the Galactic Center. Some physicists believe it has to do with the explosion of a giant supernova, and a huge wave of energy is going

to hit Earth in the near future with unpredictable outcome. It doesn't mean that this wave of energy does not originate from the center of the galaxy, however.

This phenomenon did not reach the Top 10 of apocalyptic events that were anticipated to happen in 2012, from what I could see, although Laura Knight-Jadczyk, who runs the website, <http://cassiopaea.org>, wrote 1639 pages on the subject, all accessible for free on the website. And that's just on one subject! She is calling this a galactic tidal wave upon which a lot of star beings and races are riding, and *they are all coming in direction towards Earth -- intentionally so!* This is *one* possibility what the wave could be. However, the galactic tidal wave is probably the #1 apocalyptic event I personally am anticipating in the near future, in spite of the poor attention it has received. Albeit, it seems like it's not the effects from a supernova, but another tidal wave from the Galactic Center, coming our way, and supposedly "harvesting" all beings and/or star races ready to ascend to the 4th density.

But why am I concerned about this? Doesn't it sound good? It probably does for those who are aware of it and read and listen to certain channeled information, which makes it sound like this is *the* thing we should be waiting for. The crux, however, is that the entities who are supposedly riding on this wave will allegedly do so to come here to "save us". And the wave is apparently not that far away. We may ask ourselves why they are not using stargates or nano travel to come here instead, but the reason, so they say, is that there is no point for them to arrive here in the "physical" (or in interdimensional form) before the Wave. They can communicate with us just as well while riding the Superwave. Something to be afraid of? No, not if we know what the intentions are. The only ones who should fear some rumbling in their guts are those who are unaware of this events, or those who are excited about it. And neither category is aware enough to be afraid anyway -- not yet. We will talk about this in combination with the Galactic Federations and channeled entities in upcoming papers.

5. **The Second Coming.** The reader can probably recall the hysteria behind this, and it is still ongoing, although most people are just catching their breaths right now when the nano-second and winter solstice are in the past. Many anticipated a Rapture earlier and the Second Coming of Christ around 12/21. Didn't happen. Others said that the Second Coming had other meanings, but none of these interpretations were fulfilled either. Then I saw on Dr. Henry Makow's website that disinfo agent and 33° Freemason, Leo Zagami, is screaming his lungs out right now, propagating that 12/21 was the beginning of the Tribulation. Oh well...

I was talking about the Second Coming being the return of the old "gods", albeit I didn't set this event to happen exactly at winter solstice. Maybe I should have, because I have this eerie feeling in my gut that much of the alien invasion (which I consider has to do with the *Second Coming* in Revelation and the Book of Daniel) was completed. At least I believe there was a mass invasion that happened behind the scenes, on a soul level, as described above. Again, I put it here amongst events that did *not* happen, because if we talk about the traditional interpretations, they didn't happen, and I cannot prove that this spiritual invasion actually happened. And if it did, it's not over yet. Personally, I think the Sirians are behind schedule, and that is thanks to everybody who worked hard on waking up to a higher consciousness. This was a big obstacle in the Sirian plans.

I guess those were the most common events people had their attention on. In spite of that we are passed 21/12/12, we still have quite some challenging events in front of us, but the funny thing is that I



feel much more relaxed writing this level of learning than I did any of the two previous ones. I have a totally different calm inside of me and don't feel the same urge to get the papers out in a rush as I did before, feeling I was racing against time. I am still writing, however, because what I am about to bring up are very important issues, in my opinion, and things people need to know as well before we can put these challenging issues a little bit aside and concentrate more on spiritual/body/mind subjects in depth, something that will certainly bring us to another level, and hopefully bypass all the negativity that is trying to bring us down because we (up until now) have refused to look at it. These three levels of learning can be looked at as catalysts, or springboards to becoming galactic citizens in the not-to-far-away future.

Before we move on I want to say that my heart goes out to all those who had family members or dear friends who lost their lives, perhaps prematurely, during the last period of the nano-second. I know there are quite a few people out there who can relate to this. You have my empathy, and most of all, remember that many people only came here for the nano-second. They were lucky enough, just like you and I, to get a body here in this lifetime so we could experience this. However, when the nano was over (or just before), many people got sick and vacated, because they had accomplished what they came for. And just being here means that those people accomplished a lot -- more than they would have done otherwise in thousands of years. So please understand that all is as it should be in the Goddess' Universe, and there is always a bigger picture to anything that happens. It doesn't mean we won't miss those who pass over. I had close relatives who died as well near the end of the cycle, and one friend who is alive but terminally ill, so I know...

#### **V. "The Second Level of Learning" in the Rearview Mirror**

The Second Level of Learning was incredibly interesting to write. Although some of it took a lot of courage to confront at first, it took me to a whole new level of being. It carried me light-years ahead of where I was before.

I also had help from many levels of existence. I mentioned that I had sources I could not reveal for their own safety, and I kept my word and will continue doing so, but want to explain a little bit how this works. My main sources were not channeled, and they were of course not of the Sirian Alliance, if someone had the idea it could have been Utu Shamash. But the reader has probably already figured out that my most important sources are not from here, but are here to assist, and the information I released in Level II was due to come out exactly when it did.

So how does this work? Am I just given a load of information that I can pick and choose from and all I need to do is start writing? Not at all. Nothing was given to me if I didn't ask the right question. My sources were very strict about not breaking the Law of Free Will and the Law of Non-Interference. At the same time, help was given because it was "asked for". Still, there was a lot more to it. I didn't always get a straight answer, but the answers always led to more questions, and I realized that they wanted me to do my own research to a certain degree. All they wanted was to guide me in the right direction. Of

course, I got some straight answers too when appropriate, but the whole point was that I had to work for it as well. What came out of this was both alarming and quite shocking as the reader noticed when you read the finished material.

But how do I know I can trust my sources? For many reasons, and don't think I was not alert. I was looking for red flags everywhere, and I even had my disputes with them, but it always ended with that I realized that the dispute had started because there was something I had overlooked, or still didn't comprehend. Once I understood that, the disputes stopped immediately. Another thing is that you "feel" when something is right and when it's not (like we discussed in Section II). And I think I used my guts feeling to the maximum on that level, because I did not want to become too comfortable with the sources, so that I started missing possible red flags.

Inevitably, with time I became very good friends with my informants, and we became more personal with each other; especially so when the flow of information stopped. Even then I was on my toes for quite a while, but eventually I had to relax about it, because there was really nothing to "suspect" about them anymore. If there are genuine sources somewhere, these will be it! Is there an agenda? Yes, of course! Humanity's future will affect a lot of star races out there, and it is very important to them that we get out of here alive, so to speak. We are so tangled up here in the agendas of the negative races that we need someone who don't have ulterior motives to give us a hand; someone who's agenda is not to negatively benefit from the development of the human race. I feel extremely privileged to have been able to connect with such sources. Just like me, they understand that we have to gain a certain level of knowledge before we can even think of getting out of the trap, and the information that was missing (much of it contained in Level II) would be very hard for mankind to find unless someone helped us in the process. It is in everybody's interest (except the Sirians and those who side with them) that humanity evolve past the point of slavery and other-determinism.

Another very important source, always, is my Higher Self -- my Oversoul. When I'm inspired and on the right track, writing comes very natural. All I need to do is to turn on the computer, pull up the software, put my hands on the keyboard and start writing. There is no such thing as "writer's block" in this case. I've only had it when I later noticed I was way out of track and unable to tune into the right frequencies. Otherwise, I can't write fast enough to express the thoughts I have, and they sometimes download so quickly that I, on occasion, miss a point or two in the process because I can't type fast enough (I really have to work on my typing. I'm not a slow typer, but to catch up with the thoughts, I have to be able to write faster than 60 words per minute, that's for sure). So in other words, my chakras open up instantly when I sit in front of my keyboard, but in all honesty, I also need the right atmosphere. There is a reason I get up at 2 o'clock in the morning to write. Everything is quiet; not only in the house, but the whole neighborhood is sleeping, and there are no interfering energies. I put on relaxing, spiritual music (no lyrics, all instrumental, or it will be distracting), and dim the light so I only have enough to see what I'm doing. After that, nothing can stop me from writing, hour after hour. So in a way, I am channeling, but in my case it's not some exterior alien collective, but myself on a higher level of knowledge. I'm telling the reader this, hoping it can be to some inspiration for you who may have thought about starting to write. The above setup may not work for you, but perhaps something worth

trying?

### v.i. Thesis, Antithesis, and Syntheses

These three levels of learning can be looked at from a few different perspectives. On a macrocosmic level we have the eternal battle between good and evil, male and female, master and slave, etc. We have this constant polarity that seems to be so prominent here on Earth, but exists as well on a higher level in the rest of the Universe as well, almost regardless of how evolved a species are. You have to reach the higher levels of what Anton Parks labels "The Angal" dimensions in order to stand above polarity (higher dimensions in the KHAA). Channeled entities compare these Angal dimensions with the highest couple of densities.

For the rest of us, at this level of development, we have this polarity all around us to deal with. In my writings we have the Aryans (the Orion Empire), portrayed as our true ancestors in line with what Alex Collier and a few others state as well. So Orion may be seen as the "good guys" in this drama. Their direct mirror is the Sirian Alliance, who is out to conquer the Universe and destroy anything connected with Orion in the process. The so(u)lution to this drama is presented as being what we casually call "spiritual". So here we have the thesis (Orion), the antithesis (Sirius), leading to a synthesis (the spiritual, or self reflection). This, of course, must be seen on a much deeper level where everything is a mirror of ourselves and our inner struggles and conflicts -- dark against light. This is why I have stressed so hard that there is no use in going out there and "fight the good fight", killing off one side of the polarity to break even, and think this will lead to a solution.

For humanity to have any chance whatsoever to survive, we need to look at this whole problem from inside ourselves. This is where the real universe resides! The outer conflicts will go on and on, and we can intervene, having the best of intentions, the best of armies, the best of weapons, and the brightest of minds, and still lose the war. In fact, we can't win -- there is no way. When any conflict, big or small, is solved from inside ourselves, that's when the change will take place on the outside -- not a second before that. Hence, those who realize this are the exact ones who shall build the New Earth (if they still wish to stay here on Earth), while the rest have to continue fighting until there is no energy left to fight with. It is inevitable.

Hopefully, these three levels of learning will present the adequate thesis and anti-thesis, and present the synthesis on a more shallow, but challenging level. If I have accomplished that, I'm quite pleased. The synthesis in its entirety will be presented in book form once this last level of learning is completed.

With all this in mind, we also must understand that we have a lot to learn from what we consider our adversaries, or *enemies*, the so-called *dark forces*. If they are all reflections of our own inner conflicts, this is only natural. Again, I have always stressed not to throw the baby out with the bath water, and this is exactly what I mean by that. If you can't learn from the darkness inside of you, you can only do half of the learning, if that.

Listen to this, for example. These are two quotes from whom we may consider being our enemies, the Alpha Draconians, relayed by a "walk-in"[def]. Quite profoundly, she says:

"If we are Prisoners of War on a Prison Planet with Grey Guards and a Reptilian Warden...what are our options...exactly?"

Simple ortho, internalise the lot. Put the 'Grey Guards' as a galactic hive-race into a cell in your kneecap and 'imprison' them within yourself in a metaphorical association and a topographical map-making. You can map entire continents in an atlas, thus is the nature of a holographic universe."[\[4\]](#)

And here is more from the same source:

"The 'war in heaven' is a war of archetypes between the True God and the usurper God, who IS the true God's Image in a Mirror. Understanding this, will allow you to understand what the unified duality or polarisation represents in the greater order of things."[\[5\]](#)

The time where we used to require "solid proof" for any and all statements we made is over. That belonged to the Old Cycle -- the Old World -- and should properly die with it. Existence isn't material in its essence; this is something that we are required to understand in this New Era if we are to evolve further from here. Metaphysical events and statements can only be proven by personal experience and by looking inside for accuracy on one's personal level, or to put puzzle pieces together, having an open mind.

The 3rd Density is mainly dealing with the material existence, where spirit is only vaguely defined, if at all. Those I am writing for know all this and are ready to move on from here, using a whole new kind of language than was used in the old days. This new language is the Language of Light and is growing more towards telepathy and communicate so much better and fuller than written words on a paper. And the more we look within, the more we realize that the Universe is partly built with symbols and geometry. This is where we are heading towards experiencing. We need to be willing to experience things way beyond our current belief systems, exploring what is there, deep within, but without expectations. Boundaries belong to 3D and is something we gradually need to break. There are no boundaries; they don't exist except in our own mind. There are always beings out there who are wiser than ourselves, looking at us as we look at our pets, perhaps, and say about us, *"Look at these beings! Look what boundaries they set up for themselves when there are no such! It would be so easy for them to take that extra step and suddenly a whole new reality would open up for them!"* Interestingly enough, it's the looking deep within ourselves that will get us to the stars, not the opposite. As we learn more and more, the truth is often opposed to what we have been taught. And it has to be, because we are solidly trapped here in 3D. The opposite of entrapment is freedom, so it's only natural that we need to look inside instead of outside of ourselves.

Never before have we been so close to make it since the Sirians took over our planet, but on the contrary, never before have we also been so close to lose it all. Yet, it is so simple once we realize what it is we need to do. Albeit, it is because it is so simple that it makes it so hard. In the Sirian learning center, i.e. the traditional school system, everything is extraordinary complex. You enter the system with a simple and curious mind, and come out on the other end, brainwashed to believe that life is incredibly complicated. And that's wherein the trap lies!

### **v.ii. Some Updates Since the Completion of "The Second Level of Learning"**

Things are happening fast on this level of learning, and the changes are very quick. Some things change constantly, and it's impossible to keep up with them. This is when the reader needs to continue doing their own research if they find this being appropriate and necessary. However, there are a few comments I want to make on what I wrote in Level II before we start to really dig into Level III.

Life Physics Group California (LPG-C) has dissolved, but I have been told that the original core group of seven scientists are still working together just like before, but thus far, more behind the scenes. The LPG-C's website, which I referred to a lot in Level I and II has been taken down and will not see the light of day again. I have tried to find out what happened, but only get vague answers. The reason that is most commonly promoted is that the group was under attack from the Powers That Be (PTB[def]) and had to go underground. I haven't heard anything directly from Dr. A.R. Bordon, the chief scientist of the group, but what I've heard is the most official unofficial explanation I can get at this point. I may come back on this subject while I'm writing the rest of the papers on this level of learning. The last thing I heard was that A.R., Michael Lee Hill and a few other supposed Nephilim hybrids had been working on steering Nibiru out of course so it won't collide with Earth, or prevent it from getting so close that it will cause devastating effects, but then these psychic sessions silently stopped, and when I talked to Michael Lee Hill (MLH) last, he didn't know what was happening with Nibiru. I have my own thoughts about that, some of which I revealed in the beginning of this paper, but with more to come...

On November 20, 2012, I also made a major update to the paper, "*Humanities Future Paper #2: The Dawn of a New Species: Humanity Without Chains*", and added a whole section to it, which I called, "[5.1 Update on the Aryan/Sirian Peace Agreement](#)". In the original text, I asked the questions but didn't have any real answers. Still, in the back of my head, I remembered that I had discussed this with one of my sources, but couldn't find the correspondence. Then, after I'd posted the article I found out about the answer. So I updated the section. If you read that paper before November 20, 2012, I suggest you go back to that section and review it, because the answers I added are quite remarkable and revealing. It's about the battle between Orion and Sirius here on this planet 500,000 years ago. The Sirians won and have been in charge here since then, and that section tells the reader exactly how they managed to win that battle. It says a lot about the Sirian mentality in war and battle.

Our old "friend", Supriem David Rockefeller deactivated his facebook account shortly after winter solstice (for those who don't know who he is, I wrote an e-book on him and the myth around him, which

can be viewed here: <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>). Those who have followed his whereabouts may ask what happened, and I am just as oblivious as anybody else. My best guess is that he had planned for a while to take it down after his birthday on 12/21/12. What he is doing now is clouded in mystery, and that was exactly how the man wanted it, wasn't it? He wanted a mystery around himself. If I hear something spectacular, I will post it on my own facebook page, otherwise I will let it go.

## **VI. A Look at What is Coming**

Level III I believe is going to be slightly shorter than Level II, but on the other hand, I didn't think Level II would be 500+ pages, either. After all, Level III contains information I could not include in Level II due to space issues; the level would be way too long. But on the other hand, it will also hopefully take the reader up a notch in understanding of what is going on in Earth's vicinity and on our planet herself. It is my conviction that what I will include in Level III is necessary for people to know in order to avoid some future traps while working on creating our own path into the future, more away from linear time and into multidimensional thinking.

In Level III I want to go into more details about the different star races who are here, interfering with Earth on any level, and a few who don't, and only observe at this point. Some say it's not that important who is who as long as we know the overall agenda, but I disagree. I think it's important to know who they are, whom they are working together with (if that information is available), and possibly where they come from. How they look like is of less important, however, as most of them can manifest in virtually any shape and form they wish.

I want to bring up both physical and non-physical beings, i.e. dimensionals and interdimensionals. We're going to dig more into the "unseen world" and what that may reveal. The unseen (for us) reality brings more havoc to human daily life than many people have a clue about. This needs to be confronted, or we will never make it anywhere.

Then we have a very different subject to discuss -- the Galactic Federations! In this area we have a lot of deception going on, and way too many otherwise bright people are falling for their delusions -- could be a deadly choice as we shall see...

We have discussed channeled entities before, but I have taken time to compare a number of the most prominent channeled sources out there to see what they have in common and what differentiates them. I decided to do this so we understand better the ulterior motives behind them, and again, which group works with whom (yes, many different channeled sources are actually the same source under another name and slightly different approach). We will also go into if there are both bad sources, or if it's a mix.

Furthermore, we're going to talk about the future Prison Planet, and what it would probably be like to live in a future society run by the Sirian Alliance in a more open fashion; something similar to how it was



in old Mesopotamia, perhaps. Only that this time we are going to see a Machine Kingdom emerge and how mankind will slowly but surely turn into cyborgs and start looking different from today's humans. In fact, in the future, for those who follow this timeline, they are going to look very frightening, but being able to space travel in a more traditional way, using portals, star gates and black holes. The bodies are going to be constructed in a way that make space travel, using highly developed technology, possible, and together with the Sirians this branch of humanity is going to conquer space, and in the future they will visit certain civilizations that they know since before, and a karmic situation will occur. Beings who come from our future are returning to our present (in the 21st Century) to try to avoid this from happening. We're going to talk about the concept of "*time jumpers*", something that is much more common than we think. For many, this concept is totally new -- unfortunately so, but we're going to change that.

Then we will revisit the afterlife again from a new angle. A few other subjects will be touched on as well.

Lastly, we will end with bringing up a possible scenario how we can make contact with star beings in a more positive way -- something that already is being done -- and how such an interaction can benefit them and us.

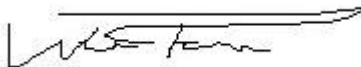
So we have a lot to cover again, and the first subject we will dig into is the next phase of the *alien invasion*. Yes, there is more to it. Phase I was accomplished last year, or should I say *almost* accomplished, because I think they are a little bit behind schedule. I was almost fooled for a while, and nearly missed what was going on, and more importantly, how it was all connected. But I believe I am connecting the dots now, and that is what I want to share. Phase II has to do with the channeled entities, which we have a lot of. At a first glance they all seem different and separate from each other, but are they really? And more than that, what is their purpose? Is it really to help us evolve? Or is there something more sinister going on?

I wish I didn't have to write about all this, and I could go on and concentrate on more positive writing, but what I am about to expose is very important and needs to come out in the public. Well, as a matter of fact, it's already out there, but no one (or very few) is catching what is really going on.

In spite of the sometimes "heavy" message, I have had a lot of insights and been quite enthusiastic while researching it, to be honest. That's how it works when we learn. We need to know both about the dark and the light side of life, or we'll never become "whole".

It's my hope that if you enjoyed Level I and II, you will enjoy Level III as much. At least I did, researching it.

Love,



Wes Penre

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] Bashar is channeled by Darryl Anka. Darryl's website is <http://bashar.org/>

[2] <http://www.space.com/14810-asteroid-earth-impact-risk-2012da14.html>

[3] <http://www.examiner.com/article/russian-cosmonaut-popovich-ets-warn-cataclysms-will-unify-human-consciousness>

[4] <http://www.birhofgaia.com/t116p360-abraxas-thuban-qa> , *op. cit.*

[5] *ibid, op. cit.*

## Paper #2: In Wait for Things to Come!

by Wes Penre, Friday, February 1, 2013

(<http://wespenre.com>)

### I. The First Alien Invasion and its Main Distraction -- Nibiru!

In the previous paper I stated that the "alien invasion" has already happened -- at least to some extent -- but that it is still not completed. It looks like they have planned the takeover in at least two phases, where Phase I is already accomplished.

The first phase was happening very much behind the scenes and was discussed in details in Level II. What it is, or at least what they want us to believe, is that Phase II is going to be the *Harvest*<sup>[def]</sup>. The Big Secret was that we were not supposed to know there was a Phase I.

For a while I thought nothing of real substance (besides from my own and other's evolvement) was going to happen in 2012, until I suddenly realized how it all had been done, and how we all had been distracted by looking in other directions so we would miss the point. Nibiru was only one of those distractions, although the story of the Ša.AM.i in general is correct. However, Nibiru is not the home planet of the Sirians (Ša.AM.i), but a hollowed out space/battle ship. Albeit, the point is that it's not here in the Earth vicinity to create havoc. That idea was abandoned decades ago, something that both James of the WingMakers (Mahu Nahi), Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians, and Amitakh Stanford indicate as well (I am not a fan of Amitakh's research otherwise, but here she is right on the spot)<sup>[1]</sup>.

Mahu Nahi said already back in 2008, in the now classic interview with Project Camelot, that Nibiru is not going to be a threat, and the Pleiadians have stated the same thing for years. These are metaphysical beings, and they are telling us there is no Nibiru anywhere near the solar system. And I trust them with that, because they have showed to be a very reliable source over the last 25 years. This is what Amitakh Stanford has to say about this whole scenario:

"Of the many surviving calendars, a considerable focus for divining has been on the Aztec/Mayan calendar, which many have interpreted as an indicator of the end of time in the year 2012.

As 2012 approaches, more and more interest is drawn to its ominous consequences. Books, movies, articles are being distributed that focus on the idea of predictions that are attached to the year 2012. Many people have interpreted this to be the date for the end of time, hence, the end of the world.

As I have previously written, the Mayan/Aztec calendar was an imposition on the planet that originated from the Anunnaki Elite, who had escaped from their future into the past, which is where they left the Anunnaki Remnants. That is, the Anunnaki Remnants were left on the Earth to fend for themselves and await the return of the Anunnaki Elite, whom the Remnants believed would return to Earth and re-start time.

[**Note:** The Mayan Calendar originated from the Pleiadians and their teachers, the so-called *Game Masters*. But Stanford is correct, because we know them as the *Anunnaki Elite*, or in my papers, the Sirian Alliance (SA). *Wes.*]

Long ago, the Anunnaki Elite were responsible for the creation of the Aztec/Mayan calendar, which gave the false postulation that 2012 could well be the end of this planet.

Millennia ago, at the time the calendar was manufactured, the Anunnaki Elite thought that they could come back to Earth and re-visit the past to reset the Atu-waa before 2012, but they have failed, and time has run out for them because the Atu-waa had to be re-started before the end of 2008.

[**Note:** Mahu Nahi of the WingMakers said something similar in his 2008 interview with Project Camelot. He mentioned that ANU's return had been planned for a long time, and so had the return of Nibiru. However, plans have changed, and ANU is not coming back and neither is Nibiru (which indicates that Mahu knows it is a battleship they can maneuver as they wish). He says the return of ANU was scheduled for 2008, so he had a few years to prepare before 2012, but it will not happen (and it didn't. However, Sirians came back in thought form and invaded certain bodies they had prepared). Mahu also indicates that ANU and his people are time traveler and as such, ANU always is ahead of the game and can prepare things to happen before anyone else has a chance to make their move. *Wes.*]

The prediction of 2012 as the end of the world is not only wrong, it is a cruel and deliberate hoax.

The world will not end in 2012, despite all the fear-mongering propaganda that is being distributed at the behest of the ruling elite on Earth. Many of the people are innocently participating in the distribution of the message because they have been hoodwinked by the ruling elite.

The 2012 calendar threat is similar to the Y2K panic and the nuclear holocaust horror that the ruling elite have instigated and implemented. All three of the events are hoaxes that were designed by the Anunnaki and impressed on people to spread about the planet. Obviously, the 2012 hoax is a longer-standing deception than the nuclear horror threat and the Y2K panic.

The 2012 hoax is also akin to the "save the planet" message because of greenhouse gases.

- \* From the "save the planet" message, laws were implemented to,
- \* prohibit incandescent light bulbs
- \* mandate carbon-trading schemes
- \* force ethanol-blend petrol on motorists,
- ...among other things.

The ideals behind the green movement were initially well intended, but the ruling elite have seized control of the "save the planet" issue, and it has now become another powerful tool of the One World Government.

The consistent theme throughout the 2012 hoax, the Y2K scare and the greenhouse gas deceptive policies is that all of these "weapons" were designed by Anunnaki to be used against humans."[\[2\]](#)

I'm going to jump around a little bit here in the beginning, because so much has happened even in the short amount of time since I completed Level II. I want to show you the following picture and advise

the reader to read the *Space.com* article connected to it, and also check out the slide show. Now they are promoting in mainstream media how we humans are going to use asteroids to exploit their resources, just like the Sirians once did. Like if that wasn't synchronicity enough, they also say in the article, which can be viewed here, <http://www.space.com/15387-asteroid-mining-planetary-resources-gallery.html>, that soon we can colonize space with these asteroids. They are hollowing them out, my friends!

The Sirians are becoming quite blatant, but are also doing what they love to do; hide the truth in plain sight. Their human minions sound really excited when I listen to them being interviewed about this on CNN News and other places, saying that these hollowed out asteroids can be used for a lot of things, such as extracting water from them so NASA can use this water in space whenever they need it for a fraction of the cost of transporting water from Earth to space, and therefore it becomes a business proposal (CNN, 1/23/13). They can also excavate gold, minerals, and other valuable metals from these flying rocks, but are planning on making them into satellites and space stations as well. The CNN anchor then distinguished between *good* asteroids and *bad* asteroids, where the bad ones are those who come too close to Earth and create havoc here.

After that she shot off the punch line; the question she'd been told to ask before the interview, you could tell: *"if we can manage these good asteroids, can we use them to steer away the bad ones so we are not hit by them?"* And the scientist they were interviewing knew exactly how to sell this to the public by saying something to the effect: *"Of course, that's possible. We can use our technology to push the bad asteroids just an inch or two out of course already when they are far away so they get out of course by the time they would have hit Earth otherwise."*

I saw this information days ago and posted articles from Space.com and IO9 on my blog (<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2013/01/23/asteroid-mining-project-aims-for-deep-space-colonization/> and <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2013/01/08/nasa-considers-plan-to-capture-an-asteroid-and-turn-it-into-a-space-station/>, respectively), but yesterday, on January 23, 2013, it made headlines everywhere in the world, being the top news on CNN and in all prominent newspapers. So this is big, my friends.

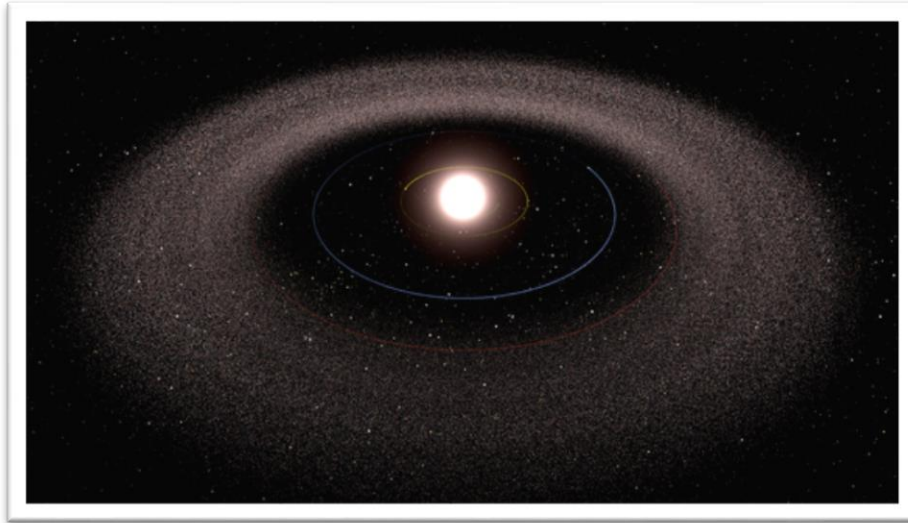


Figure 1: There are tens of thousands of asteroids in the solar system we can use for this project, says NASA and their parroting scientist allies.

In other words, they want to sell the public on this idea with space stations, satellites, hollowed out asteroids, and the ability to make us feel safe, when the real reason I can see is entirely different:

The Sirians are now building hollowed out battleships in the thousands here in our solar system, right before our oblivious eyes, in order to create a space armada for an upcoming war, and they are using humans to build those for them! And why not? *"The human super soldiers we are creating, and the rest of the humans, too, who can fight, better get used to it, because they are the ones we're going to use in the upcoming space war,"* they seem to think.

I also ran this through one of my sources, who said it looks inevitable that there is going to be another galactic war if this continues. And as the reader will see when you continue reading these papers, the Sirians here in our solar system are going to get help, and that help is on its way as we speak, moving quickly towards our solar system.

My source thinks that the Sirians are preparing a war with Orion, and if that happens, Orion has no choice but to respond. And in the middle, as usual, are the human population, used as shields and cannon fodder. So it will always be, from now until our extinction, unless we understand whom we're dealing with, and have the guts to say NO, and just walk away from all this insanity -- the reason why I write my papers, by the way, if someone was wondering...





Figure 2: We are hollowing out asteroids to colonize space now, according to Space.com. Soon we're going to have battleships all around the solar system. Only thing is that no one (except those who have read my papers) will know they are ultimately owned and inhabited by the Sirian Alliance (click on the image for a beautiful, much bigger picture).

What I have been trying to say lately is that Nibiru was just a distraction so we could keep our minds and efforts away from researching what is, and was, really happening -- an alien invasion on a nano level. This doesn't mean that Nibiru doesn't exist, it only means it's not the home planet of the Sirians, thrown out of an orbit around one of the Sirius stars when it went nova, and incidentally happened to find its way to our solar system.

The disinfo agents know what they're doing, however, and they know the real story. You see, the Sirians did come here to Earth once upon a time, and one of their battleships (perhaps the lead one) was called Nibiru after the Queen of the Stars' personal spaceship (the name was hijacked). So that part of the story is true. However, what has been covered up is that the Sirians still live in Sirius and Nibiru is just one of thousands upon thousands of hollowed out asteroids, planetoids, moons, or planets that the Sirian Alliance use for space travel and as efficient battleships. So the story about Nibiru is semi-true, but not a threat to Earth in the way we've been taught. And these days they don't even call the battleship Nibiru anymore, but Ša.AM.e, apparently. Another name, but the same vessel.

For decades -- well, ever since Zecharia Sitchin came out with his first book, *The Twelfth Planet*, in 1976 -- have we been living with the fear mongering around an incoming, perhaps inhabited planet which may or may not become our nemesis. It was in the mainstream newspapers in the 1980s, but since the 1990s, tons of books and an abundance of websites have been dedicated to this mystery planet which supposedly house the even more mysterious space aliens, the *Anunnaki*. I fell for this piece of distraction and disinformation as well, planned for decades (if not even more) by the PTB[def] and their masters, the Sirians. Now, when I understand which roll this piece of disinfo and distraction had, it all becomes quite obvious.

But doesn't fact remain that some kind of object has been spotted within, or close to the solar system, the last few years? Something that is coming closer? Possibly. The question is, what is it? Well, according to the fear mongers who keep pushing this story, Nibiru is now somewhere extremely close to Earth -- within 1AU[3] or so. First of all, if this was the case, wouldn't we feel the earth changes pretty

drastically now? Especially as this alleged planet is many, many times bigger than Earth and is followed by at least 9, perhaps 11 moons[4].

Albeit, we hear of course that there are those who are sitting meditating this heavenly body off course to save mankind. However, in my opinion, even they are deceived, only doing what they think is the best they can do to help out with a huge (non-existing) problem. Behind the scenes, there are others pulling the strings, who know better, but want to gain credibility and create a bond between the manipulators and those who are manipulated. Some people are chosen to do this thing because they have "special abilities", as the story goes. Where have we heard that before? You got it! Cult recruiters have used the phrase "you are special" on people for eons to get them recruited. It usually works...What I'm talking about here, however, isn't necessarily a cult, but those behind the scenes know human psychology pretty well.

Like I mentioned earlier, we have asteroids coming close to Earth all the time, and the latest story about that has been in the news lately. Although some say that NASA is lying and that the asteroids are much bigger than they will admit to the public, I think it's safe to say that we will survive February 15, 2013, when the next asteroid named DA14 is supposed to come close to Earth. However, as you notice, more fear mongering is created around this event. Many fall for this latest one, too. Others say that the Doomsday has been changed to March, 2013. There will be people who continue changing the dates now when it didn't happen in 2012, but it will all be disinformation and more fear mongering. They are trying to squeeze out as much fear they can from the public before they change subjects.

Some people say that Nibiru, as we know it, actually is Earth's second sun, which has been invisible to us here on Earth because of its position in space. This has been called the "Brown Dwarf Theory". I have not researched it enough to know if there is any substance to it, but I'd rather put my money on that than I would on the "Sirian Home Planet Theory", which I don't trust at all. A double-star system? Why not?

I read from a channeled session with the Cassiopaeans that our solar system indeed is a double-star system, and that the whole solar system is orbiting a brown dwarf star, which is located in the Oort Cloud on an outer perimeter orbital plane at a distance of approximately 510 billion miles, well outside the orbit of Pluto. This brown dwarf has a mass much less than our known yellow sun, if we are to believe the Cassiopaeans. The distance, of course, between planets and this brown dwarf would in that case fluctuate, but allegedly this brown dwarf is the reason why there has been abnormalities noticed in the orbits of the outer moons lately (this session is dated 9/15/2010). The closest this second sun will come to any of the planets in the solar system is about the orbit of Pluto, and this is what is supposedly going to happen now.[5] No catastrophe, folks, just some abnormalities in the planetary orbits, perhaps also in regards to Earth. This brown dwarf, however, may very well have been confused with Nibiru.

It's not easy for someone who has not spent a lot of time researching to understand what is going on here. But the following is probably the most plausible scenario as I see it right now. The Sirians are showing humans how to hollow out asteroids and give the public a false pretense that this is to exploit resources and colonize space. Instead, they are building a future space armada right here, in our own solar system that they can use in conjunction with the human military in the not too far away future. People in general think the public version sounds cool, oblivious of what is really going on.

Next step is something we will go into later in this paper, and also the next. It has to do with the Harvest and Saviors in general. Many had put their faith on 2012 and that some kind of Savior was going

to come and save the world and themselves. It didn't happen. To make things even more discouraging for people with such faith (and they are many!) is that the PTB made sure we had some pre-dates back in 2011 etc., where something of this nature was going to happen. Of course, it didn't. People get more and more discouraged and are ready to accept almost anybody as their Savior, as long as they have a plan for mankind that looks good. The wars and negativities continue around the world, and the only ones (more or less) who are saved from that are those who have started vibrating on a higher frequency so all that negativity does not reach them personally. Otherwise, business as usual.

People are getting tired of this and are in need of a change. This is where the Sirians come in. Helpful star races are impatiently waiting for us to take the "right" decision and take responsibility for our own situation and start ignoring the PTB and build our own communities where new, much improved rules are applied which are all for the betterment of the group and the individuals in them. Although this is about to happen to a certain extent, the vast majority of star races have no such intentions. The Sirians have already invaded many people's minds -- especially those in power, and have now directly taken over much of business and trade, religion and education, instead of just controlling the situations like puppet masters from other dimensions. The vessels were already built, so to speak, and are continuing to be built, so the Sirians can incarnate here or do a "walk-in" in human bodies that are slightly altered genetically, but on the outside identical to yours and mine.

Then, when the Harvest is taking place, and some people are supposedly getting "beamed up" to a higher density, leaving others behind, the planet may be losing many of their "New Age Leaders", whom they have looked up to and given their power to, instead of building their own. I will talk a lot about upcoming events in regards to the alleged Harvest soon, but if that plan will succeed (and from whatever angle we look at it, it's not positive), then the Sirians think they have us, because they believe those who were in the New Age community and who had to stay behind now think life is so unfair that they may be ready to give up. Not to speak about the fear they feel when they realize that they did not graduate to the next level/density, and now have to be dumped on another 3D planet in another solar system the next time they incarnate, and time will start all over again -- a new 26,000 years of slavery in a harsh 3D environment.

That's when it's time for our "heroes", the Sirians, to come into the picture, now showing up in the open. Speaking of *disclosure!* They will tell us they have the ability to save mankind and it's now time to join the *Galactic Federation of Light* or something of the sort. They have the technology to help mankind take the last step in order to become galactic citizens and a space-faring race. When NASA and most governments in the world (who are already under Sirian control and influence) will agree and suggest to people that we all join, so everybody will have a good life in the Machine Kingdom (they will of course not use those words). Those who don't want to join are on their own, but can't take advantage of *any* benefits the rest of mankind can enjoy in the mega metropolitans that are planned to be built; so-called *Smart Cities* (everything is "smart" these days, have you noticed?).

So, if this succeeds, the Sirians will kill three birds with one stone: they win us over with deception and technology and thus manage to unite the world (except the small percentage who refuse to participate and are forced out of the cities); they make peace with the PTB in front of the peoples of Earth, saying that forgiveness is what we all need now and join together as one into a time of peace and harmony. And lastly, the Sirians can rule openly in this well planned Machine Kingdom. Little does humanity know what consequences that will have for them in the future! It will start out like a Paradise on Earth, but will end up in a Living Hell, and it will come creeping upon them so they won't even notice. The future will judge me on what I'm saying here, and I am not concerned, because what I'm telling you

is correct and will hold up to scrutiny a hundred years from now. That is what they are planning for those who fall into the trap of the New Era, the Age of Aquarius!

I will expose this trap to the best of my ability in this level of learning, and I think that those who finish reading it will have little doubt afterwards that this is how it is. And of course, here is where the *splitting of the worlds* which I have talked about so much come into the picture. Choose the easy path and let the Sirians take care of you, or choose the path of responsibility, which perhaps will require a little bit more from you at first, but in the end will show to be the easiest path after all.

The problem here as well is the ETs who are "out there", waiting to be of assistance, but don't hear any calls for help, except from a few individuals here and there. This is why there will be no Disclosure, my friends. No good ETs will disclose themselves to an oppressive government. The so-called Disclosure will therefore not happen the way irresponsible people such as Dr. Steven Greer and Dr. Richard Boylan present it (and who are willing to embrace *any* ET races who are showing themselves to us, without using discernment). Instead, good ETs will present themselves to individuals who are ready to receive the messages from the stars and who are responsible enough to have such a connection established. If ETs are disclosing themselves in public and it's all over the news, count on that this is either a well-planned hoax by the government, or if the ETs are real, they are not here for our benefit. I've said this before, but it's worth repeating.

And don't forget that the Sirian Alliance are trying to create a Master race, a Super race of humans, who are half human and half robotic, whom they can use for future conquering of space and their ongoing war against Orion, or more specifically, the Mother Goddess, the All That Is.

I want to take the opportunity here as well to emphasize one important thing. I don't want people to live with the false idea that just because star beings and star races out there are much ahead of us when comes both to technology, star travel, and development in general, that they are all like saints, or benevolent towards humans. There are star races out there who could be considered very advanced and billions of years old, who still are fighting wars and have quite a selfish (Service to Self, or STS[[def](#)] for short) attitude to existence, just as well as there are star races which are very humble, friendly and spiritually inclined. As above, so below.

And lastly, we know that the Sirians don't come down here in their native bodies, because this is 3D and they are interdimensional. Some say they are *4D Negative*, and if you're an interdimensional being, you would never feel comfortable living in a locked-in 3D world. This is one of the reasons they don't just show up and invade (there are many other reasons too, which the reader probably can think of). They want human bodies, but not *any* human bodies. They need bodies that vibrate a little bit higher than the average human. Therefore, they are also tampering with Earth's frequency via H.A.A.R.P. and other technologies. This has nothing to do with that Mother Earth herself is changing her vibrations; this is done with technology. The truth is quite the opposite; the Sirians do not want Earth to naturally change her vibrations, because then the ET control of this world will diminish. Instead, they only want to increase the frequency so they can feel more comfortable, but suppress further evolution. Not all humans can handle the higher frequency and get sick, often with neurological problems. Unfortunately, the Sirians have no sense or respect for life, and they couldn't care less about how Mother Earth feels when she's being tampered with. It's a miracle that she still is willing to host life on this planet, but if we don't take heed, there will come a time when she is giving up!

And finally: ten, twenty, fifty, one hundred years from now, those who are waiting for Nibiru to show up in the sky will still be waiting in vain.

## **II. What We Don't Know is Bound to Kill Us!**

I am aware of that much of what I am exposing here can be quite disturbing and may scare some people. This is not my intention, however, although I know it's inevitable. Things are what they are, and I can't sugar-coat it and hope for the best; I need to tell it as it is, or what I'm doing would be useless. People who say, "*No, I don't want to listen to that. I only want to listen to love and light!*" better shape up and stop being cowards. We all need to look at *both* the dark and the light side of ourselves and our environment, or we'll be stuck in a horrible imbalance. If people can't even handle how words are written without freaking out, how are they going to be able to face the real thing when it's just in front of their faces?

Still, these bad things I'm about to describe in this and upcoming papers is not necessarily going to happen to you, personally. In the other levels of learning I have clearly stated that it's extremely important that we create our own local universe just the way we want it, and look at the bad news as something that happens "over there", but with a clear understanding of what's going on. It's not going to be part of your reality -- this is crucial, because none of us wants to be caught up in this space scenario for real. Some people may think it's exciting, and a break from their own boring life and tell themselves that it would maybe be fun to live in the middle of a space opera. No, it wouldn't. And once we make such a suggestion for ourselves, we create that timeline and will quite likely find ourselves in the middle of something we have a hard time getting out of. So be careful what you wish! This is just some good advice before we move on.

We need to know what is going on, because what we don't know is bound to kill us. We have a tendency to think we are the top of the food chain, but we are not. Thousands upon thousands of people disappear from the surface of the Earth every year without a trace, and no one knows what happened to them. Of course, there can be different reasons for their disappearance, but many of them are eaten by the Sirians and their allies. When they are in 3D, they need flesh, and they have gotten a taste for humans. Just like we breed cattle to slaughter and eat, so do they with us. And they drink our blood like water and even bathe in it to make it fill their pours. It gives them an adrenaline rush, and as we know by now, our blood is divine, and they use it to contact the Higher Realms -- the Universe of the Goddess.

I am telling the reader this to make sure you understand that in general, these people are what they are. They do not consider themselves evil, as little as we consider ourselves evil when we slaughter lambs, cows, chickens etc. We consider them being of lower consciousness, so we think it's okay to kill without mercy. They have the same attitude towards us. And they are brought up with the mentality that it's either conquer or die; there is no stagnation. Expand your empire, or someone will take it away from you! What does that tell us? Well, it's telling us that they are very fearful themselves, and in order to conquer their own fear, each individual strives for power, thinking that the higher up in the hierarchy they climb, the less they are bound to be used and slaughtered themselves. The respect they have created by getting there will, they think, help them survive if they at the same time induce fear in those who are beneath them in the hierarchy. They want to create a rumor about themselves that they are merciless, so no one dares to challenge them. This is to be a coward to the extreme. Right now, here on

Earth, we are on the bottom of that totem pole, and they feed on our fear. This is the daily life for a wolven-reptilian Sirian. Want to join their Empire?

Now, to be fair, not all Sirians are like this. Just like people on our planet don't like when they see how animal are cruelly slaughtered while screaming in pain, and have a distaste for injustice and war, there are Sirians who feel the same about what they are doing. But again, just like with us, there are few who dare to stand up against authority, and in their society the consequences would be much more severe than here on Earth (in general). Perhaps more like how it would be to go against the President in an earthly dictatorship; you would be tortured and killed! So, understandably, there must be very few Sirians who dare to take side with humans, unless they flee from their own society and join ours. This has happened, and is happening, I'm sure. The best way to do that is to incarnate here with full memory of who you are, i.e. you need a specially built human body for that, as we shall see in an upcoming paper.

The consequences from the First Invasion has started to show now. It needs to be understood that this invasion did not happen overnight; it has been ongoing for decades, even centuries. Human bodies have been altered in order for Sirian consciousness to enter, so that the "job can get done". What job, you may think? The job to prepare Earth for the Second Invasion, or *Phase II* as I call it. It's like when a team of janitors, carpenters, architects, and others come before the royal crew to clean up and prepare for what the second, "important" group needs to get accomplished, so they can do it without too much distractions.

I see a lot happening right now, and it has been highlighted in the news the last few days. One thing the Sirian Overlords fear is the middle class. They are often educated (sometimes quite highly educated), capable, and smarter than the Overlords think is comfortable. Therefore, they have wished to get rid of the middle class for decades -- I even wrote about it on my first website, *Illuminati News*, fourteen years ago in an article called *The Swedish Model*<sup>[6]</sup>. Their goal is to have an Elite and a low paid working class and nothing in between. This way, they think the masses will be easier to control, but it also makes the system collapse, which is something they want in order to prepare a One World Government for the second invader force. This plan, however, is way behind schedule, and may even have been temporarily abandoned. Their biggest task right now is to create the Machine Kingdom. That, hopefully (from their point of view) will automatically lead to a One World Government later on.

Yesterday's news carried a lot of information for those who could read between the lines. They were talking about how many jobs had disappeared since the recession, and that they are not coming back. In earlier recessions (like back in the 1990s), the system took a few years to recover, but eventually the jobs returned and things went back to normal. It will not happen this time, the newspapers said. Instead, the middle-class jobs are being taken over by computers, robots, and other high-tech! This means that the middle-class workers will have no jobs to come back to, and people with too much education will rarely get jobs at McDonald's and other places with minimal wage, because they are considered over-competent for the job. And we have not seen the end of it yet, they said. So, they have effectively destroyed the whole middle-class by exchanging them with technology, which can do the job cheaper and with fewer errors.

This is just one example what the First Invasion has to accomplish in order for Phase II to be as smooth as possible. In all fairness, it's not just the Sirians who are working on this; they have lots of human minions helping them to accomplish their goals, wittingly and unwittingly, but the ideas are not human in origin. There's no use in putting blame on the Sirians, which would give them even more



power, because we are gladly helping them and are therefore just as responsible. No one in their right mind, who is capable of looking into the future, and care about future generations, would substitute humans with machines and leave millions of people to their fate. Only a very irresponsible human would go along with that. So there are many of us who are just as guilty.

### **III. Channelers Who Have Opened Up Their Chakras Start Channeling ... Who?**

We have discussed channeling before, both in Level I and Level II, but we are going to take this subject quite a step further here in Level III, because some of these channeled entities play a major role in the Sirian Agenda. So I am not implying that *all* channeled material is bad, or the entities evil.

Much depends on the energies and vibration of the channeler; it's actually crucial! You receive information in direct relation to what you are prepared to receive; no more, no less. Also, the quality of the information from a specific channeler from a specific source may fluctuate in accordance with the channeler's mood or vibration at a certain occasion. So, even if we feel that a channeled source may be trustworthy one day, the next the quality of the information may not be so great. Therefore, we need to use discernment even with a source we normally trust.

This is not because the source is intentionally willing to give you disinformation or bend the truth; it's because when the channeler is not "with it" and tuned in, other entities who correspond with those vibrations may come in and interfere, pretending to be the original source. When we feel that the source is giving us correct information, we say that the channel is "clear". The opposite, when a channeled source is taken over by negative entities, is called "not clear" in the world of channeling. Many make the mistake of abandoning a channeler when they notice dis- or misinformation embedded in the messages, when in fact the channeler may just have had a "bad day". But it's also the channeler's job to be critical towards the messages he/she receives, or they will lose their credibility, and eventually their audience.

I have spent a lot of time listening to channelers lately, and read channeled material from different sources; both those who are considered trustworthy and those who are not. Then I have compared what I got to see differences and similarities between the sources in order to find some kind of pattern. For example, what do these channeled sources really want? Why are they here? Are they as benevolent and helpful as they say they are, or are they just faking it?

The ones I have listened to are not hoaxes, by the way. All of them are genuine channels and not something the channeler is "making up". Although there are such fake mediums as well out there, they have a tendency not to be long-lived these days when people are spoiled with the genuine stuff. It's easy to distinguish between a human fabrication and a true channel, because the information we receive from a true source is way beyond the scope of knowledge of any human being, normally, and the questions are answered instantly, without any lags, which would be difficult, if not impossible, to fabricate by a human. However, there are also channels that are not originating in the metaphysical universe, but are transmitted via satellites by Intelligence Agencies, in order to mislead people. Those, I believe, are also relatively easy to distinguish from the real stuff, because the quality is not as high. Still, it's harder to distinguish between the military/intelligence sources and the real material than it is between a human who is faking it and a real source. But the messages transmitted from the Military

Industrial Complex (MIC[def]) is usually of such that sooner or later one will see through it, especially if we are used to listening to channeled material in general.

Many sources come in all of a sudden in a person's life, sometimes as thoughts that the person feels is not their own. Then they can start communicating with that source back and forth, and a channeled communication can take place. It's important already in the early stage for the person to set limits and boundaries, and for example letting the source know that the channeler is only allowing uplifting communication that is for the benefit of him/her and/or the whole planet. It's more common that whole collective of star beings are acting as sources in a common effort, than that the source is just one entity, from what I have noticed. The energies of such non-physicals can be pretty intense, so it's crucial that the channeler is in good mental and physical shape, or the intense energies will eventually break down the body, like it has done with so many channelers who have been too open; Carla Rueckert is only one example, during the period she channeled RA. Others, in pure excitement, take on more than one source -- they may be channeling 5-10 different sources -- and that can be very dangerous to the body, first of all, and secondly, the channeler is so wide open that they let any entity in, and it's very easy to be deceived. So if you're going to channel, my advice is to feel out the source, say no to it if it doesn't meet the guidelines, and wait for the right source to come then. Then stick to one source.

Normally, when we ask the source a question, they look in the memory bank of the vehicles (the channeler), which often go back thousands and thousands of years due to the genetic memories from previous life, and they look in the Akashic Records for an answer, in case they don't know it already. Bashar (one of these sources) explains it pretty well when he says that the Akashic Records are *not*, like many think, some sort of "library in the sky" where you have to go to find the answer. The Records are all around us in the ether; it's there to immediately pick up and use.

Then apparently, according to some sources (something I was not aware of), such as Harone (who is a *Gray* whom Lyssa Royale channels), these entities are using computer systems to gather their thoughts so that they become transmittable. Harone says:

"Emotions on my end are not necessary to channel, though I am working with physical facilitators on my end [Bashar and Sasha] and *the three of us are linked into a computer device* [my emphasis] that will synthesize our thoughts. They provide a balance for my thoughts so that the biological vehicle can receive them. Thus they are translated."<sup>[7]</sup>

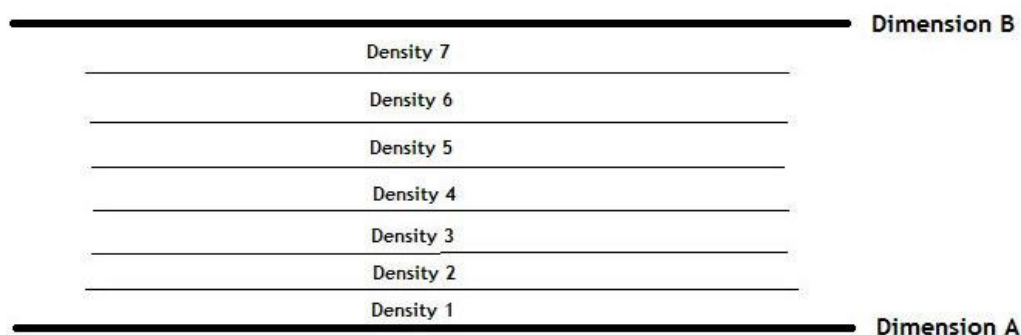
Bashar is of a *Gray* species as well, while Sasha is supposedly a Pleiadian. In the above case the computer was apparently used in order to combine the thoughts of these three very different species (is that really necessary?) and make sense of it to humans, but if this is true, it makes me wonder how often channeled sources (called only "sources" from here on) use computers when answering questions that humans. Also, I said earlier in this paper that it is fairly easy to recognize sources that come from the Military Industrial Complex, MIC[def], but if the MIC is using extremely advanced computer systems, built or given to them during TTPs[def], and connected to special satellites using ET technology, how easy isn't it to copycat even advanced *real* sources[def]? I haven't had any trouble spotting MIC sources when I have plowed through these kinds of material, but who knows, maybe there is more sophisticated programs that can fool any of us and the lower quality MIC transmitters are only there to make us believe that this is the best they can do. If this is the case, we can only go on intuition and connect the dots to our best abilities.

#### IV. Dimensions and Densities According to Channeled Sources

This is a very confusing subject for people who decide to look into channeling, because different sources have different dimension and density systems that they are using to get across their message. Mainstream science almost always uses the term *dimension* when speaking of different aspects of the universe. With string theory being quite popular these days in quantum physics, we learn that the universe consists of 11 dimensions, which are all very, very tiny -- like "strings" (thus "string theory"). However, they don't normally speak of densities.

In metaphysics we usually speak of densities; more often so than of dimensions. Wherein this, the confusion lies. In reality, our universe consists of *both* dimensions and densities, like I described in Level II: "[Metaphysical Paper #2: Creation of Universes](#)", June 15, 2012, Rev. Dec. 12, 2012. The universe consists of a certain number of dimensions, and between these dimensions we have the densities, which are the gradual change in vibration between dimension A and dimension B, while where reaching for one while being in the other. It can most easily be illustrated like in *figure 3* below:

#### An Easy Example, Showing 7 Densities Existing Between Two Dimensions (A and B)



© Wes Penre, Jan. 25, 2013

Diagram 1: A simple diagram, showing Dimensions and Densities.

Here we see how we move from one density to the next before we reach the next dimension. This diagram is based upon the theory of 8 densities (an octave), where the 8th density is the next dimension. So this simple diagram can basically be read in two different ways. One way would be to look at we humans living in the 3rd Dimension, and depending on our awareness level, we operate in any of Density 1-7 within the 3rd Dimension. We could perhaps say that plants operate in Density 1, while animals in general operate in Density 2. We humans -- again, in general -- operate in Density 3, but in reality exist in Densities 3-7 as long as we are still stuck in the 3rd Dimension. A more aware human would, according to this diagram, operate closer to Density 7, but we all fluctuate between the densities depending on if we have a "good day" or a "bad day", so to speak. Even the most aware person sometimes operate in Density 3, particularly when he or she is at a work place which focuses on tasks more in line with 3rd Density vibrations, just to later in the day, when the person comes home and attends to their favorite spiritual exercise fly up to Density 6 or 7 again. (As a side note, I need to point out that although we are generally considered to live in the 3rd Dimension, most scientists -- rogue or mainstream -- would add a 4th Dimension to that, where the 4th Dimension is *time*. This is of course correct, but confuses the matter even more, because many metaphysical researchers use the 4th Dimension as the dimension where the "bad ETs" dwell. I wouldn't say that these so-called "bad ETs",

shapeshifting reptilians or otherwise, live in the pure "time dimension" (if people like David Icke are correct). And I don't think that's what these researchers intend to say either. So, as you can see, the matter is quite complicated).

A second way of looking at *Diagram 1* would be to interpret the 7 densities like we interpreted dimensions in the previous paragraph. In this case, we would live in the 3rd Density, as shown in the diagram. When the sources talk about *ascension*, they speak about moving from the 3rd Density, in which we currently dwell, up to the 4th, or even to the 5th, depending on whom we listen to. Then, when we reach the 7th Density, we have, together with our soul group (usually our species, such as humankind in our case), transformed into a collective complex almost only consisting of light. Some, like the Ra collective, say that after the 7th Density, we merge with All That Is (God or the Goddess) and have thus completed an "Octave"; i.e. we have, as a body/spirit/mind complex transformed into a star. After that, we start our journey into the next octave of densities, and so it goes on for all infinity, the way the Ra body/spirit/mind complex (BSMC[[def](#)] from now on) have understood it. Dimension B in the diagram will thus work as the *octave*, or the 8th Density, and Dimension A will be the fulfillment of the previous Octave.

There is yet another way of looking at densities. This obvious point of view is too often overlooked. If you are in a room, there are several densities existing in that room at the same time, and you perceive all these densities simultaneously. In fig. 3 you can see a typical living room with a few things in it. The pillows on the couch, for example, are lighter than the couch itself, and is therefore of a lower density than the couch. The couch would be considered of higher density than the pillows, but in metaphysics we don't measure the weight of an object, but the gain of awareness and consciousness to the soul. Hence, we see the soul as becoming "heavier" the higher up the densities we move, and thus we move from lower densities to higher. But the furniture in a room is nonetheless another example of densities, and that we live in different densities throughout the day, depending on the space we're in.



Figure 3. A living room, where all the things have different densities.

In the RA material (<http://lawofone.info/>), the term "density" is quite satisfactorily explained, however. It is not literal, but an analogue. Densities in metaphysics is often another word for dimensions. Here is the direct explanation, word by word, and the letters and numbers within parentheses, e.g. (B2, 15) means the book "*Law of One, Book 2, Session 15*):

"...density of consciousness - or density of vibration (B4, 28). Frequently used by Ra as an analog to what is currently thought of as "dimensions" in the Universe. The densities are organized into an eight-fold "octave" system, analogous to the musical octave and the visual light spectrum. Therefore the higher the density, the higher the level of consciousness."

"**Harvest** = the process whereby a soul and / or planet "Graduates" from one density to the next. Occurs naturally as a planetary system traverses through different areas of energy density in the galaxy, thus creating dimensional shifts. These shifts occur in precise, measurable cycles of time.

So it has to do with planetary shifts; when a planet goes from one density/dimension to another. This is, according to the source, when the beings living there have had to make a choice whether they want to follow Earth on her journey to the 4th Density, or if they want to stay in the 3rd. If we choose the former, we need to be 51% STO (**S**ervice-**T**o-**O**thers) to graduate, or we won't vibrate on the same level as the planet, and therefore not qualify. Another option is to be 95% or more negative, and if we are, we apparently vibrate on Earth's 4th Density vibration as well, but in the negative field (some Powers That Be qualify for this option). In the latter case where we choose to continue being in 3D, we need to be moved away from Earth, because we don't vibrate on her new, higher frequency. We will be transported, by RA and others, to another 3D planet somewhere in the universe. Those who are "evil", such as the Global Elite, but are still less than 95% evil (**S**ervice-**t**o-**S**elf [STS]), will follow those 3D humans to the new planet and continue to control them there. Some say that the 4th Density is the last density for Earth, and when it will be time for her to ascend again, she won't be able to, and those who graduate from 4th to 5th Density have to be moved. Others say that Earth will ascend all the way up to 7th Density.

In other words, a soul group, such as humanity, has 75,000 years in 3rd Density to decide whether they want to ascend with the planet they live on, or start all over on another planet until they are ready to ascend. And herein lies the difference and the confusion people may have felt regarding densities and dimensions! The sources are *only talking about ascension together with the planet you're born on*, while if you leave the planet and go somewhere else in the universe, this density concept is no longer valid. Well off planet, you live in a universe where you are free to explore almost all densities and dimensions. I say *almost*, because there are, I believe, some upper dimensions of the KHAA which we need approval to enter, more based on character than evolution, from what I understand. These higher realms, which Anton Parks calls *The Angal* are guarded by the Orion Empire. So, if you are already of 4th Density, to continue living in that density if you decide to leave Earth and go to another planet, you need to find a 4th Density planet in order to keep your vibration intact. If you incarnate on another 3D world, your vibrations will adjust to the lower realms of the 3rd. But if you're invited to visit a 3D world, you do so in spirit (nano-travel), or use a genetically engineered body which can live in 3rd Density.

I personally think that the first example, which is presented in *Diagram 1*, is much closer to how the universe is perceived by most beings; much closer to how it really works, but there are not many sources who use that construct. Most of them use the second way of looking at. Then (again to make matters more complex), different sources use different amount of densities in their teachings. RA, like I said, use Octaves (7 densities, where the 8th is the beginning of a new Octave, very similar to the western musical scale, C-D-E-F-G-A-B-C (or DO-RE-MI-FA-SO-LA-SI [or TI]-DO), where the second C (DO) is the same note as the first C (DO), only one octave higher, i.e. it vibrates on a much higher frequency than the lower C. It's a good allegory to use the musical scale, as a matter of fact, even if people are not musically inclined, because it explains things quite easily. On a piano, for example, if you play a musical

scale from a lower C to an upper C, you can hear, even if you're not a musician, how the notes go higher and higher in frequency and appear less dense to the listener.

Lastly, before we move on, let me continue on my thought from an earlier paragraph. I said that RA is using Octaves to explain ascension, but there are those, like the Guardian Alliance (data streamed by A'shayana Deanne, aka Ana Hayes) who use 15 densities in their ascension process. Other common numbers are 11 and 12.

So why is there such a difference between sources? If they are living in the same universe, how can there be different amounts of densities or dimensions depending on whom you ask? I don't know if anybody has ever asked a source this question, which is unfortunate, because it would take off a lot of confusion on the subject, if the answer is reliable that is.

However, there is a good explanation for this; *there are no set densities*, and that's the bottom line of it. You can't say in all honesty that now you jumped from Density 3 to Density 4. It's arbitrary at best. When we listen to a source, it sounds like there is a line drawn in the sand, saying that here is the 3rd Density, and if you cross this line you are in the 4th. That's not accurate and quite misleading. Densities, like everything else in the universe/Multiverse, are fluid, which means that they interact with each other. The 3rd interact and blend with the 4th and vice versa. Awareness and consciousness in a being increased incrementally and no one is jumping from one density to another from one day to the other. Things change and vibrations increase little by little, and we are able to perceive realities that previously were occluded. We may be able to zoom in and out of the "other world", which is the KHAA, or the 96%, which we talked a lot about in Level II (please review if these concepts have become vague in memory, or look them up in the [dictionary](#) for a faster review). Eventually we will be able to travel in our light-bodies (avatars) to other dimensions and densities; both in the KHAA and in the 4% universe, while we still are grounded here on Earth in our much denser, physical 3 (or 4) dimensional bodies. The 3rd Dimension (or the 3rd Density, depending on which concept we use) is the dimension of *matter*. This is where non-physicals incarnate when they want to experience a period of time in a denser environment; basically for learning lessons. It shouldn't be a big deal, and it should actually be fun and very interesting, but in our case we have had our version of 3D "locked in" by the Sirian Alliance when they took over the planet, which means that souls who incarnate here get stuck in a loop of seemingly endless cycles of reincarnation, which this ET alliance has created. It is certainly not meant to be this way, but here we are, stuck for eons in the grip of an alien invader force. So the way we experience 3D here on Earth is an exception rather than a rule, or is at least meant to be. I will talk more about this in a later paper, where I show that the Sirians have set this up even smarter than we may have thought. If they would be put on trial for what they've done, they may, incredibly enough, get away with their crimes. They are "smooth criminals" to borrow a term from a Michael Jackson song. They have set it up in a way that they can show that whatever we humans have experienced here on Earth in form of negativity, pain, and suffering, is not "their fault", because *we choose to experience it!* This is why some say that it's a co-creation. We humans, wittingly or unwittingly, have agreed to pretty much everything we have been subjected to.

Now, we are not supposed to reincarnate, but to leave a reality whenever we want to -- it should be a choice. Incredibly enough, as I have found out through my new research, not even the reincarnation process can be blamed on the SA (Sirian Alliance) -- it's totally "voluntarily"; it's just that we humans don't know it. So *we choose to reincarnate here over and over, not even knowing that we don't have to!* This is both bad news and good news at the same time, because once we've learned that, we can break the cycle of reincarnation! And I will tell you how in a later paper.



I hope the reader is not too confused after this "lesson" in dimensions and densities. My hope is that it is actually sorting things out for those who have had problems understanding these concepts.

## V. RA and the Different Light-Bodies

In Level II we talked a lot about *avatars*[def]. This is not a new concept here on Earth, however. It was known by Pythagoras already in the antique how it is possible for a human body to leave his/her physical 3D body and explore the universe in one of our light-bodies (avatars). In a book from 1979 about Pythagoras' life, it is talking about it in some detail. I watched a video where Professor Roger Weir from *Shared Presence Foundation* read out loud from this book, describing the exact thing I have been talking about here to quite some extent[8]. Further, Pythagoras was talking about that life in the universe is multidimensional, and most beings living out there in the Multiverse are non-physicals, in our terms. He said that it was the norm rather than an exception, and that we humans who are living here in biological, physical bodies are the awkward ones, not the other way around.

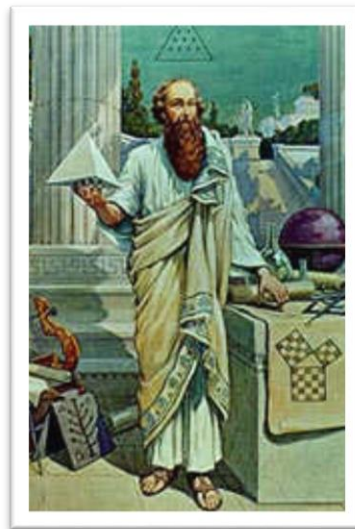


Figure 4. Pythagoras.

So this was known during the antique, and this knowledge, and more, which Pythagoras inhabited made him to some kind of Buddha or Christ figure of his time. This knowledge, of course, was later suppressed by the mainstream religion and the Catholic Church, and people in Greece and elsewhere went pretty much back to sleep again.

Our metaphysical sources, however, speak a lot about light-bodies, but for some odd reason they are not very keen on mentioning that you can use them for space travel while you are alive here on Earth. The RA Material, for example, talks about seven light-bodies, one for each density, but nothing about space travel.

When I discuss avatars, the light-bodies are the avatars, but the way I understand it is this: each Fire in our body is a spark of the Divine, coming directly from the Mother Goddess. All these Fires are not physical per se, but are making up the shape of the physical, biological body. The Fires in themselves are microscopic in size, but they are all connected with each other on a super subquantum level and

*communicate with each other.* All the Fires in the body make up the *whole*, not only a *physical* whole, but also a *metaphysical* whole. This metaphysical whole is creating one or more light-bodies around the physical body (e.g. we have a light-body/avatar which is the main light-body we are supposed to use in nano-travel [more about that here below]. Another body is the *emotional body*). In my previous diagrams I drew one avatar/light-body around the physical body to simplify it at that point, wishing to wait with describing the bigger picture until we get into this section about channeling.

We have an enormous amount of Fires in our body, and if each Fire is a part of the whole, it also has the imprint of the whole inside of it. So, let's say we want to nano-travel to another galaxy. We can then stay here in our physical bodies and send out one or more of these Fires to travel long distance in almost no time at all; all it takes is a thought. Arriving at the destiny, this Fire (or a combination of Fires) can then manifest in a light-body by the intention of these Fires. Also, the Fires can decide what shape and form they want this light-body/avatar to take, and we have shapeshifting explained right there. With some practice, we can make it look and behave very physical. These Fires, who are part of the Whole, communicate back and forth to the soul and the body here on Earth, and the experience will be that we are actually travelling through space and will experience everything in the distant galaxy just as real as if we would travel there in a nuts and bolts spacecraft in our biological bodies.

Today's humans are still not there in their development so they can do that in full capacity (some people can do it to a certain extent, and others through technology), because we have been taught that this is fantasy at best and witchcraft at its worst. Also, we are being subjected to low frequency bombardment on a cellular level, and therefore it is impossible to nano-travel until we raise our vibration *above* what is preset as the norm for the human mass consciousness. Therefore -- ignorant as we are -- when we depart from our physical bodies at body death in our light-bodies, which are made up of equally ignorant Fires, we can see where a certain soul was in her development here on Earth. If we look at a light-body that is separating from a deceased biological body, we would see it has a similar shape as the physical body, but is "glowing" in a certain color, or more often, vaguely shifts colors back and forth. This is because there is more than one light-body all merged into one -- or rather, that's what it looks like. Now, each range of vibration has its corresponding color, so depending on your awareness level, your light-body will have a certain predominant color, which we will go into more details about in a minute (we also call this *aura*). That's why different discarnate souls who visit us may seem to have one predominant color, although they may sometimes shift between several colors, almost like a Christmas tree, but not as dominant.

When we discuss the phenomenon of light-bodies in relation to our metaphysical sources, I'm going to use the Ra Material as a model, because it describes what other sources touch on pretty well. But before we do so, I want to remove another confusion that I'm sure has bothered many metaphysical truthseekers. It has to do with the complexity of densities again. The RA Material speaks of seven light-bodies, one for each density, in a sense that it sounds like when you "jump" from one density to another because you have reached that level of awareness, not only the color of your light-body changes, but a totally different light-body gets *activated!* According to my research, this is not what happens. The way I see it is that there is one light-body (which I call avatar), and that will certainly change color according to your awareness level (psychics see that in auras all the time), and your emotional body is somewhat merged with this avatar (this is why psychics can see wounded parts of your aura and your chakras, and can read your emotional state). Although this subject with light-bodies in relation to the sources is not crucial for what I am wanting to get across regarding these entities, I think it's good to know, and if it can shed some light (no pun intended) on an otherwise confusing subject, I believe it's worth bringing up.

So, let's go over to the Ra Material[9]. I am aware of that the quality of the answer you get from the sources depends on how you formulate and address the question, I definitely get the impression that the Ra collective are talking about seven *different* light-bodies, and not one body shifting color. I do not agree with ascension through densities in the way they and many channeled sources explain it, so I find some of this information inaccurate and misleading, but for the purpose of this and upcoming papers, it's irrelevant what I think. I am only relaying information as it is presented by others (the vehicles/channelers and the entities). I will, however, wedge in a few comments every now and then; I can't help myself.

Although, like I explained earlier in this paper, different sources use a different amount of densities in their teachings, I am here going to concentrate on, and mostly stay with, RA's eight densities, or the *Octave*, as this seems to be more commonly used, and also, in some sense, is more accurate according to my own research. If we use 12 or 15 densities, the following information is not relevant.

According to RA, the densities are as follows:

**1st Density:** fire, air, earth and water; equivalent to 4 of the 5 elements (where the 5th is aether/ether). This is the *Red Ray Density*, corresponding to what they call the *Red Ray Body*.

**2nd Density:** consists of animals, trees, minerals, (and plants). I put plants within parentheses, because they do belong to the 2nd Density; however, only the three first mentioned are "enspirited", according to RA. They are not outright saying that plants are not, but they are only mentioning the first three as being inhabited by spirits, which is not accurate.

The 2nd Density lasted for 4.6 billion years here on Earth. The color of the light-body of this density is orange, the *Orange Ray Body*.

**3rd Density:** Homo sapiens sapiens ("*The Thinking Man*"). This is the density of "self-awareness". Not until 3rd Density is reached, a being is self-aware (an animal is not). The purpose of the 3rd Density is not to gain knowledge and wisdom, but to learn the ways of love. This density normally lasts for 75,000 years, followed by the *Great Harvest*. If the 3rd Density beings can't be harvested at that point, they will be transferred to another planet and start the cycle all over again for another 75,000 years period. The time for the Great Harvest is now. The light-body of the 3rd Density is the *Yellow Ray Body*.

**4th Density:** this is the density of *compassion* and *understanding*. Selves are not hidden to other selves, and communication is done telepathically. Not until here are you supposed to get the understanding that we truthseekers are looking for. In 4D you are "*denser in consciousness*" than the 3D body, and this is an important statement from RA, because it explains why they consider each ascension process as a rise in density. The body the 4th Density beings are using is less dense than the 3rd Density, however. We see here that the densities according to channeled sources are not the same as dimensions used by traditional science, or 4th Density would have been that of *time*. The 4th Density is the density where the soul group starts acting more like what RA and others call a *Social Memory Complex*, which is when people in the soul group start acting more like *one* with each other. The group becomes more important and everybody's thoughts start to slowly merge into becoming *One* with the Creator. The beings of 4th Density choose to be invisible to 3rd Density beings like ourselves, but can be visible if they choose. This is

why those who choose the negative path (see next paragraph) are able to show themselves to us in 3D, and where information like that of David Icke comes from, that the evil Reptilians are of "lower 4th Density", or *4th Density Negative*.

The Harvest into 4th Density is both of negative and positive nature depending on if the person is oriented towards *service-to-self* (STS) or *service-to-others* (STO). To qualify for ascension into *4th Density Positive* you need to be 51% STO or more. To qualify for *4th Density Negative* you have to be 95% or more STS. Those in between will stay in 3D, but will be transported to another 3D planet due to that Earth is becoming a 4D planet herself. Your lifespan in the 4th Density body is approximately 90,000 years, and the density itself lasts for about 30 million years(!), all counted from our perspective or time. The 4th Density uses a *Green Ray Body*. According to RA, it's the awareness of *all as the One Creator* that opens the Green Ray center<sup>[10]</sup>; i.e. the awareness of that we are all One opens up this center, which steers the soul in the direction towards the 4th Density.

**5th Density:** the density of *wisdom*. It's an extremely "free" density, and we can choose whether we want to learn as an individual or as a Social Memory Complex. It's about compassion leading to wisdom (an extreme focus on the heart center). To graduate to this density you need to accept the honor and duty of the Law of One (which means that we are all One with the Creator, and we are all working towards becoming One with It again (in the cosmology of RA, God has no gender, and gender ceases to exist in the 7th Density). This density, just like the 4th, accepts both positive and negative Harvest, so there are still negatively oriented beings living here, choosing the negative path to serve the Creator in the learning process of knowing Itself. Their physical appearance is very similar to ours, so they could come to Earth and pass themselves off as humans. Also, in the Universe of RA, the only really negative beings who are visiting Earth in the "physical" are the "Orions". Many are supposedly from the 5th Density, but some also from the 4th Negative. (There is a reason why RA is blaming the Orion Group for interfering with our development, and it will be explained under its own section later in this paper). The 5th Density is extremely white in vibration, according to RA, but uses a *Blue Ray Body*.

**6th Density:** RA says: "*This quality relates to the blending into wisdom of the compassion learned in 4th density.*"<sup>[11]</sup> This is the density the Ra Social Memory Complex is currently in, about to be harvested into the 7th Density. However, just like Marciniak's *Pleiadians*, RA needed to revisit humankind and did so through channeling. Both the Pleiadians and RA have a history with tampering with our evolution, and the results were negative. According to RA, their intention was good (they claim they were the ones building the Egyptian pyramids), but by interfering with us in their physical, the result was not what they anticipated, so they left. They actually visited us more than once, as we shall see. Now, before they can go to the 7th Density, they have to have a "clean record" and make up for negative results from actions in the past, or they won't be able to proceed. The Pleiadians present a slightly different scenario for us, but there are also a lot of similarities. The Pleiadians worked with the SA<sup>[def]</sup> already from the beginning when Lord ENLIL and his warriors came here and chased the Aryans (Orions) away, 500,000 years ago, and now they have to make up for the consequences, or they won't be able to evolve from where they are (in our future). (From here on, I will call the Aryans Orions, because of the misunderstanding it created for some readers, who confused the Aryans/Orions with the Aryan race which Hitler supported and tried to mass produce during World War II).

So it seems like these entities, or Social Memory Complexes, can get away with not taking responsibility for their actions for quite some time, but at one point in their development (evolution), they need to stop what they're doing and go back in time and correct their "mistakes". If this is true, this is something you and I need to think about as well. In an upcoming paper I am going to bring up a quite interesting future potential scenario which involves humankind as a spacefaring species. The scenario has been very real for the Pleiadians as it were.

In the 6th Density, negative and the positive (darkness and light) merge into one positive Social Memory Complex and service-to-self does no longer exist. Everything is group thinking and a matter of using the compassion learned in 4th Density and merging that with the wisdom gained in the 5th Density to become a whole soul group, with one goal, which is to blend together with All There Is, or the One Creator in Density 7. The light-body is a *Indigo Ray Body*. (The reader has probably noticed that the color of the ray-bodies are the same as that of the rainbow, or the light spectrum. According to science, the more something moves towards the blue, indigo, and violet colors of the spectrum, the warmer/hotter that something becomes. The same principle goes for stars. However, this is somewhat misleading, because we see the universe from a 3D manipulated 4% universe perspective, while those who live in, and have access to the KHAA/VOID may look at the universe totally differently. In Level II I tried to explain this with the allegory of a spider web, and that is probably pretty close to how multidimensional, interdimensional non-physicals see the universe. It's a myriad of galactic and intergalactic "highways", which are the web strings in the spider web).

**7th Density:** the "completed being"; the One Creator knowing Itself through the Social Memory Complex ascending from Density 6, and merge with the Creator (I would say that this is equivalent with a soul group igniting and becoming a star). Polarity does no longer exist and everything is a constant "now". In the 6th Density, Social Memory Complexes are working directly with their "teachers" to complete the Octave. Due to that RA is "only" a 6th Density Complex, some of the 7th Density is dwelled in mystery, and they don't know exactly what will happen. Intelligent Infinity turns to Intelligent Energy from the 8th Density. The 7th Density body is the *Violet Ray Body*.

**8th Density:** the tipping point. Here is where one Octave ends and a new Octave begins. Very little is known about this density, says RA, but the logical process is that it's a fast density where life starts all over in the 1st Density of a new, higher Octave, where the learning process is 100% unknown to RA. There is no light-body assigned to this density.

This structure, with a few modifications, is representative for most sources; that's what we are taught. One thing most of them have in common as well is the Harvest. Everything in their teachings is pointing in the direction of the harvesting of souls.

I also found a reference in the RA Material directly to the different light-bodies, which is more detailed and excludes the density comparison. I'd like to share that as well.

#### I. THE RED-RAY BODY

RA: The red-ray is your chemical body. However, it is not the body which you have as clothing in the physical. It is the unconstructed material of the body, the elemental body without form. This basic unformed material body is important to understand for there are healings which may be carried out by the simple understanding of the elements present in the physical vehicle. (B2, 114)

## II. THE ORANGE RAY BODY

RA: This is the physical body complex. It is still not the body you inhabit, but rather the body formed without self-awareness, the body in the womb before the spirit/mind complex enters. This body may live without the inhabitation of the mind and spirit complexes, but seldom does so. (B2, 114)

## III. THE YELLOW RAY BODY

RA: (This) is your physical vehicle which you know of at this time and in which you experience catalyst.

## IV. THE GREEN-RAY BODY

RA: This is a lighter body packed more densely with life. It is the body that is seen in séance when what you call ectoplasm is furnished. Some call it the astral body. Others have called it the etheric body, but this is not correct in the sense that the etheric body is that body of gateway wherein intelligent energy is able to mold the mind/body/spirit complex. (B2, 115)

## V. THE BLUE-RAY BODY OR LIGHTBODY

RA: The light body or blue-ray body may be called the devachanic body. There are many other names for this body especially in your so-called Indian Sutras or writings, for there are those among these peoples which have explored these regions and understand the various types of devachanic bodies. There are many, many types of bodies in each density, much like your own. (B2, 115)

RA: There is always some difficulty in penetrating blue primary energy for it requires that which your people have in great paucity (i.e., scarcity); that is, honesty. Blue ray is the ray of free communication with self and with other-self. (B2, 121)

## VI. THE INDIGO-RAY BODY

RA: This is what we choose to call the etheric body. It is the gateway body. You may only see this body as that of light as it may mold itself as it desires. (B2, 116) [**This is clearly the body which best corresponds with what I call the Avatar.** (Wes' comment).]

RA: This is the first body that activates itself upon death. It is the "form-maker" (or what the Egyptians referred to as "Ka.") This body remains until understanding has been gained by the mind/body/spirit complex. Then a body of another ray (e.g. green) is activated. (B2, 116)

RA: This indigo body, being intelligent energy, is able to offer the newly dead, as you would term it, a soul perspective and a place from which to view the experience most recently manifested. (B2, 117)

## VII. THE VIOLET RAY BODY

RA: You may call this the Buddha body or that body which is complete. Within it lies a sense of wholeness which is extremely close to unity with all that there is. (B2, 115)

RA: This may be seen to be manifested by a sense of the consecrate or hallowed nature of everyday creations and activities. (B2, 121)



Now, to end this section with light-bodies, RA is claiming that we all possess these 7 light- or ray-bodies as they call them, but only the one we are using for the specific density we are in is activated. However, it sounds like we are able to also activate the ray-bodies that are beneath the level we're at. This can be seen as RA technically telling us that this is what we call *shapeshifting*.

I talked to another metaphysical researcher and truthseeker who is very much into channeling, and is leading a well-known channeling group in California. I discussed the Harvest and the limitation of awareness the idea of densities is. He agreed with me in sum, but said that the use of densities in the fashion our sources do is just so people can easier understand the concept of ascension and the raising of frequencies. That was his way of making sense of it. I can see where he's coming from, but I think that despite the sometimes complex language in the RA Material, it is quite straight forward on the density subject, and there is not much room for interpretation. He also mentioned that the 7 densities could very well directly correspond to the seven chakras...

Before we move on to the next paper, I want to talk a little bit more about the RA Material in general, in addition to their density system and the way they look at light-bodies. My intention is to compare different channeled sources in the next paper with a purpose to figure out whether these entities are here in our best interest, in their best interest, in a shared best interest, or with the intention to harm us. I can tell the reader already now that it's a mix of it all, but it is obvious that a lot of them are here with the same motivation, and it has to do with the harvest of souls! Whether this is benevolent or not is something we shall discuss, but is ultimately up to the reader to decide.

RA visited Earth 18,000 years ago for the first time in the physical. At that time they were a 6th Density civilization living on Venus. They were half etheric. They had the ability to nano-travel (they call it that they traveled with their thoughts), and their bodies were tall, slender, and shining with a golden "glow" to them. However, when they visited Earth, they came in bell-shaped spaceships which were crystal-powered[12]. These spacecraft could be seen over Egypt when they arrived, but the Egyptians did not pay much notice to them, according to RA, because at that time, Earth was visited by many ET civilizations, and vessels in the sky was an almost daily event.

Dr. Don Elkins, who mostly came up with the questions and was the one who asked them in the RA Sessions, once asked RA which ETs use physical spaceships and who are not, and just like I explained in Level II, advanced beings don't need them. Here are their comments:

"For the most part those coming from distant points do not need craft as you know them. The question requires understanding you do not possess. We shall attempt to state what can be stated. There are a few 3rd density entities (for example, those from Sirius) who have learned how to use craft to travel between star systems while experiencing the limitations you now understand, namely very long flight times. (*Book B, Session 3, Question 7, or B3, 7*)

4th, 5th and 6th density entities use one of two other means.

- (1) One type of craft can arrive without any time lapse at all, using a slingshot gravitic light effect. (*B3, 7*)
- (2) The other type is a type of experience (rather than a craft).

These entities have learned the necessary disciplines enabling them to view the universe as one being and, therefore, are able to proceed from one location to another by thought alone,

materializing the necessary craft, if you will, to enclose the light body of the entity. (B3, 7)

In 6th density there are virtually no entities which any longer use outer technology for travel or communication." (B3, 13)

I have talked a lot about becoming multi-d in our bodies and being able to travel with our thoughts and bring our light-body/avatar with us instead of using nuts and bolts spaceships (or even interdimensional spaceships). According to RA that happens in upper 5th Density and the 6th. If that is the case, we are heading towards 5th and 6th Density, not the 4th, because we are going to learn how to nano-travel.

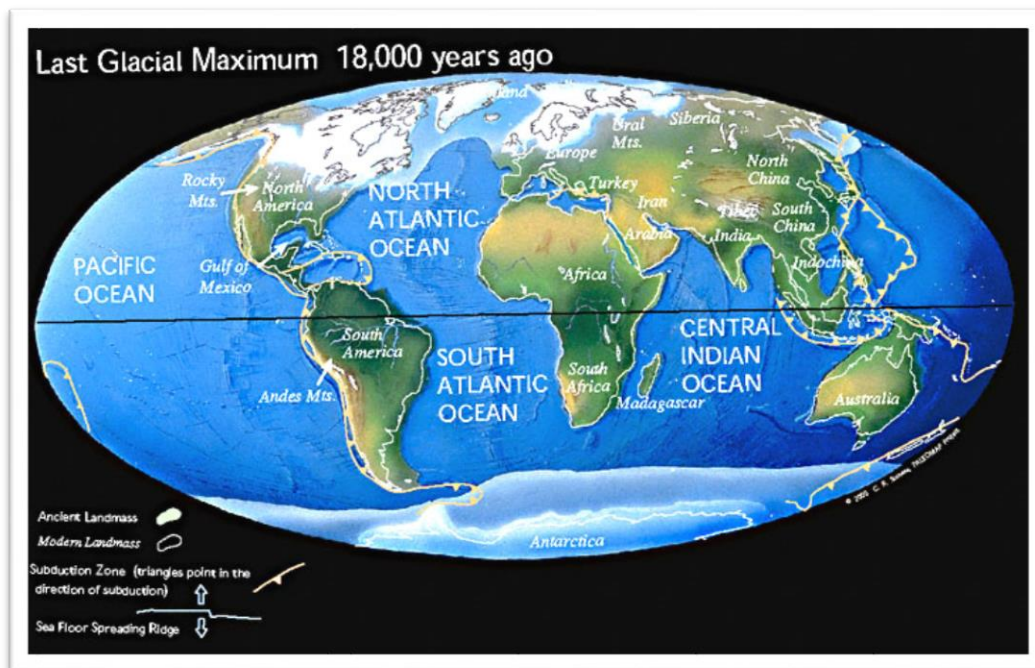


Figure 5. The last ice-age, 18,000 years ago, when the RA people first visited Earth.

18,000 years ago was the middle of the last ice-age (fig. 5), which at that time only affected the northern and the southern hemispheres; the middle part of the world was not under the icecap at all, but the temperature was colder than now.

According to RA themselves, 18,000 years ago when they visited both Egypt and Atlantis, aid was given to the latter, but not the former. They found that the people of Egypt were quite self-contradictory when came to religion, and many people chose to worship the hawk-headed Sun god, Horus. The RA people say they never come unless they are called for, and both 18,000 and 11,000 years ago there was a call for them to come and assist. However, on their first visit, due to the contradiction with religious beliefs, RA didn't think it was appropriate for them to heed the call for their vibration, so they left without taking action.

Next time they visited was 11,000 years ago. We know, because RA has admitted to it, that they had problems with establishing certain earthly time periods and get them right, so 11,000 years ago may be only slightly correct, and 11,000 years ago would have been approximately the time of the Great Deluge.

Anyway, they say that at this time they had more luck when they visited Egypt, and there were those who now were quite gung-ho on the Law of One. Another 6th Density group visited South America at the same time.

This is what RA said about the 11,000 years ago visit:

"We are those of the Confederation who eleven thousand of your years ago came to two of your planetary cultures which were at that time closely in touch with the creation of the One Creator. It was our naïve belief that we could teach/learn by direct contact and the free will distortions of individual feeling or personality were in no danger, we thought, of being disturbed as these cultures were already closely aligned with a[n] all-embracing belief in the live-ness or consciousness of all. We came and were welcomed by the peoples whom we wished to serve. We attempted to aid them in technical ways having to do with the healing of mind/body/spirit complex distortions through the use of the crystal, appropriate to the distortion, placed within a certain appropriate series of ratios of time/space material. Thus were the pyramids created.

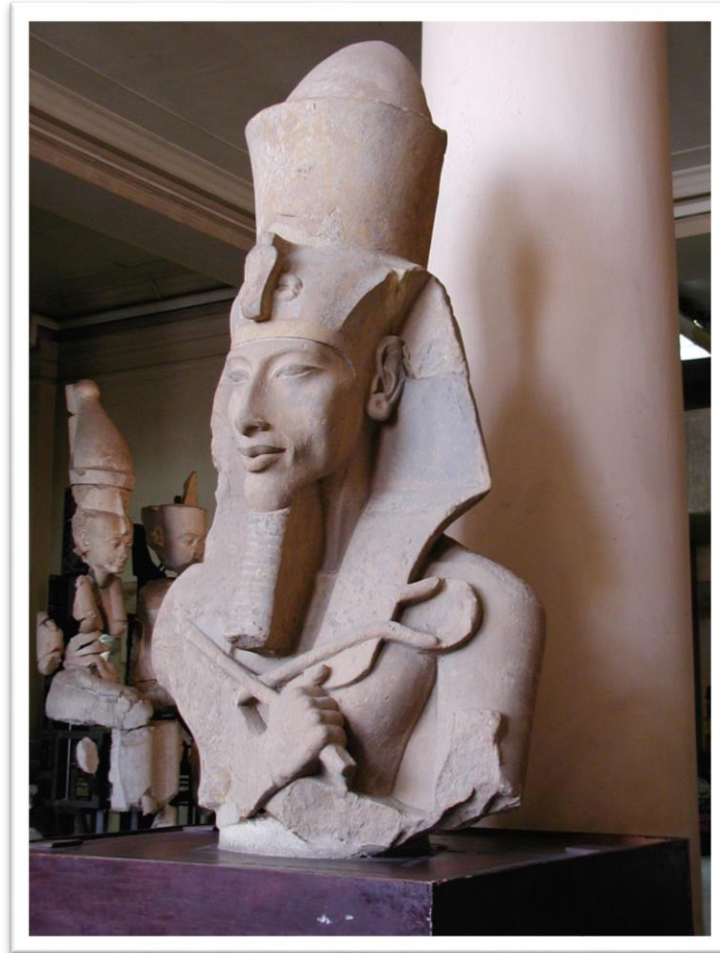
We found that the technology was reserved largely for those with the effectual mind/body distortion of power. This was not intended by the Law of One. We left your peoples. The group that was to work with those in the area of South America, as you call that portion of your sphere, gave up not so easily. They returned. We did not. However, we have never left your vibration due to our responsibility for the changes in consciousness we had first caused and then found distorted in ways not relegated to the Law of One. We attempted to contact the rulers of the land to which we had come, that land which you call Egypt, or in some areas, the Holy Land.

In the Eighteenth Dynasty, as it is known in your records of space/time distortions, we were able to contact a pharaoh, as you would call him. The man was small in life-experience on your plane and was a... what this instrument would call, Wanderer. Thus, this mind/body/spirit complex received our communication distortions and was able to blend his distortions with our own. This young entity had been given a vibratory complex of sound which vibrated in honor of a prosperous god, as this mind/body complex, which we call instrument for convenience, would call "Ammon." The entity decided that this name, being in honor of one among many gods, was not acceptable for inclusion in his vibratory sound complex. Thus, he changed his name to one which honored the sun disc. This distortion, called "Aten," was a close distortion to our reality as we understand our own nature of mind/body/spirit complex distortion. However, it does not come totally into alignment with the intended teach/learning which was sent. This entity, Akhenaten, became convinced that the vibration of One was the true spiritual vibration and thus decreed the Law of One.

However, this entity's beliefs were accepted by very few. His priests gave lip service only, without the spiritual distortion towards seeking. The peoples continued in their beliefs. When this entity was no longer in this density, again the polarized beliefs in the many gods came into their own and continued so until the one known as Muhammad delivered the peoples into a more intelligible distortion of mind/body/spirit relationships." [13]

So the RA group claims to be the one who created the Great Pyramids, something which Sitchin devoted to Lord Ningishzidda, also known as Thoth, ENKI's son. So, we have a contradiction here, unless RA actually come from either Orion or the Sirian Alliance. Well, they say they developed on Venus and are a very old race in our terms. We know there are flaws in Sitchin's work, so that could be one

explanation, but there is something with the planet Venus that is still dwelled in mystery. There are lots of contradictions regarding our neighboring planet, and many stories passed around, both on the Internet and in books; definitely something humanity could gain knowledge from if someone wants to take time to research it.



*Figure 6. Pharaoh Akhenaten, reigned approx. 1353-1336 BC.*

RA talks more about the pyramids in another session, where they also tell us they are having difficulties with the timeline, but they are giving us some valuable information as of when the pyramids were built:

"Approximately eleven thousand [11,000] of your years ago we entered, by thought-form, your— we correct this instrument. We sometimes have difficulty due to low vitality. Approximately eight five zero zero [8,500] years ago, having considered these concepts carefully, we returned, never having left in thought, to the thought-form areas of your vibrational planetary complex and considered for some of your years, as you measure time, how to appropriately build these structures.

The first, the Great Pyramid, was formed approximately six thousand [6,000] of your years ago. Then, in sequence, after this performing by thought of the building or architecture of the Great

Pyramid using the more, shall we say, local or earthly material rather than thought-form material to build other pyramidal structures. This continued for approximately fifteen hundred [1,500] of your years."[\[14\]](#)

The time frame when the pyramids were built has always been subject to controversy, and the Pleiadians claim that they are much older than what RA are saying here. The Pleiadians also have another story about *how* they were built, and that they were actually inserted from vertical time with sound frequencies, as I explained in Level II. But this is about the teachings of different channeled sources, so some information will contradict each other while other information will coincide.

Of course, during all these visits[\[15\]](#), the SA had a stronghold over our planet, and these were the Men of Power that the RA people are talking about. We know that Pharaoh Akhenaten was certainly a rebel of his time. He refused to worship several gods, which otherwise was the standard in Egypt when he lived (and these deities were Sirian "gods", of course), and instead decided that there is only one God. The project failed, because no one, except perhaps the pharaoh and his wife, Nefertiti, endorsed the One God Religion, or the Law of One. When Akhenaten died, the Egyptians went back to worshipping the Sirian deities again. Interestingly enough, RA also claim to have a finger in Muhammad's revelation. I can't help it, but it appears to me that RA is a more evolved faction of the Sirians, but I could be wrong. There are contradictions that we have to live with, but again, Venus is flashing all the time in the back of my head as I'm writing this. I feel it is an important, and missing part of the story. I may have to look into that more in the near future.

RA also mentions the term *wanderers* in the above quote. This means, for those who are not familiar with this concept, a soul from a higher density (usually 4th or 5th), who chooses to come to a certain planet which is in need of assistance, decides to incarnate there and help raising the frequencies. Wanderers often get caught in the Sirian trap system, however, and get recycled with the rest of the souls, but they are willing to make that sacrifice.

Here is quite an interesting remark from RA:

**Questioner:** ...how were you able to make the transition from your— Venus, and I assume the sixth dimension, which— would that be invisible when you reached here? Did you have to change your dimensions to walk on the Earth?

**Ra:** You will remember the exercise of the wind. The dissolution into nothingness is the dissolution into unity, for there is no nothingness. From the sixth dimension, we are capable of manipulating, by thought, the intelligent infinity present in each particle of light or distorted light so that we were able to clothe ourselves in a replica visible in the third density of our mind/body/spirit complexes in the sixth density. We were allowed this experiment by the Council which guards this planet."[\[16\]](#)

Here they clearly tell us how they are able to use their avatar to "shapeshift", so they can descend into 3D, the material world, and that they had permission to do so from the *Council of Saturn*. We are going to talk more about all these *councils* and *Galactic Federations* in an upcoming paper, so we'll leave it with that for now.

Anyway, RA stopped visiting Earth, due to that they noticed that humans misunderstood their teachings because of language difficulties (and they are certainly not making it easier now, as their channeling can be hard for many to understand), and the visit in Egypt 11,000 years ago did not end well. RA left humanity to their fate at that time, but say they haven't stopped looking over us since then. Now, however, they have come to a place in their own development when they need to make up for the damage they [accidentally?] did to us all this time ago, by interfering with our evolution. They are making amends, they say, by teaching us through a channel what we want to know, and they also will be present at the time of the Harvest.

RA says that the first humans on Earth came from Mars (Sirian laboratories? They certainly existed on Mars at that time and were used for genetic engineering and manipulation). However, this group of humans became so warlike (under Sirian influence?) that they destroyed themselves and the planet at the same time. So they had to be transferred down to Earth around 75,000 years ago. There was no harvestable beings at that time.

Then there was another planet in our solar system which they call Maldek (my "Old Terra" in Level II), where an advanced, Atlantis-like society had formed. They, too, destroyed their planet utterly in an atomic war, and everybody without exception, died a violent death. It took a very long time (thousands of years) for the Confederation to even reach these beings, but 500,000-600,000 years ago they succeeded and untied the knot of fear and terror in this soul group. These beings were also transferred to Earth, because Earth was the only inhabited planet in 3D at that time, and these were 3D beings. However, they never incarnated in bodies, but allegedly live in our atmosphere, and when we see some paranormal activities (and some of the UFOs), they are Maldekians bleeding through the layers of reality. Some, however, later managed to incarnate in Neanderthal bodies.

The RA collective mention several times that mankind was living in correlation with many different star races in Atlantean and Egyptian times, and not all of them were benevolent. They also mention both Mars and Maldek as being two planets directly involved in our evolution, just like I've been saying.

RA is talking about a Higher Self, or an Oversoul, which is a higher version of you, living in the upper 6th Density, and therefore knows your path all the way up to that point. Because all time is simultaneous (something RA endorses), your journey is already over from the viewpoint of your Oversoul. However, it is there to guide you so that you can find an easier and faster path to get there. This concept can only be understood from a multidimensional, heart level, and is just mind-boggling for the 3D mind. In the 6th Density, when you are just about to graduate to the 7th, you merge with your Oversoul and you become One with it. Both the Oversoul and the One Creator are without gender in the RA cosmology, and is normally addressed as It. Gender becomes obsolete in the 6th Density, according to RA, when individuals merge into a group soul, a Social Memory Complex.

In RA's universe, only the One Creator is without distortion. It just *is*. Anything added to that is called a *distortion*, although it's not meant in a negative way. The first distortion is the Law of Free Will, the second is Love and the third is Light. Thus, New Age people, and many metaphysicists use the terms "Love and Light" when communicating with each other, and when showing affinity and understanding, although it has more become like an automatic greeting, such as "regards". Many sources, channeled through a human vehicle/body, say they are of the Light, and if they say that, the channeler accepts the source as being benevolent. This can, as we shall see, be quite misleading, and may not at all be so. But that's something for the next paper.



### v.i. The Veil of Forgetfulness

This term comes from RA. This is similar to what I have said about the Grid and the Amnesia Trap in earlier papers. The difference is that RA sees this veil as necessary for us to experience 3D. The Veil of Forgetfulness makes you forget your true identity and purpose as soon as you incarnate or reincarnate on Mother Earth. They say it's a space/time phenomenon and does not exist in time/space. This means that you only forget when you are in an incarnation (in a body), but between lives (time/space) you do remember. I wholeheartedly agree with this as I have come to even newer conclusions regarding *afterlife* than what I had in Level I and II. I will dedicate another whole paper on the subject later in this level.

When asked why this Veil has to be there, RA explains that without the Veil there would be no potentials for misunderstanding, and thus no experience[17]. And here is the interesting stuff. RA admits that the Veil is a separation between the Conscious mind and the Unconscious Mind (which is dream state), and that it was purposely put there so we could have this experience. Well, put there by whom? Not the Orions, who created 3D, that is for sure. They wanted mankind to have their memories intact so we could experience 3D in "one go" and then move on. No, it was created by the SA to be the basic part of the Control System. For some reason, RA is not mentioning this. Something to keep in mind...

However, RA does explain that there was a time *before* the Veil. However, they say that "knowing" instead of "not knowing" creates very little motivation to change and to expand one's consciousness. There are very few catalysts and the evolution is compared to that between a turtle and a cheetah. However, once they realize that we are all One, these beings climb quickly to the highest densities. According to RA, the inhabitants of such planets were STO, and this was in the beginning of this Octave. It only happened on planets close to the Galactic Center, where the beings still had memories from the previous Octave they had ascended from. However, when it became clear how slow the progress became in this Octave without a Veil, one such was created and has been present ever since on any developing planet, according to RA.

This seems like good logic, unless we are aware of that there are two different universes -- the 4% and the 96%. The purpose from the beginning was that 96% beings (those who were of, or had access to the KHAA, the 96%) should be able to experience the material universe *if they so desired*. It was supposed to be something fun and educational. Non-physical beings could take a physical body and experience the 3rd Dimension while still being multi-d. In other words, they were able to come and leave bodies at will. It had nothing to do with long learning experiences; it was like high spirit going on vacation by descending into matter. There was no death involved, and no reincarnation, unless the spirit wanted to switch bodies, but if so, it happened with memories intact.

It was only when the Sirians came into the picture, which was much later, that things changed. They were the ones who created the separation between the conscious and unconscious mind, so we forgot who we were, and most importantly -- once trapped in a 3D body, you couldn't get out. Then, when your body deteriorated in matter, the soul left the useless vehicle, but was now manipulated to go back into matter again to complete a goal that was not set by the soul in the first place. Not only on Earth, but on many, many planets in the universe, the Sirian Overlords created a similar trap, and you got the 4% universe -- a universe dictated and manipulated by *them*. The trapped souls who had lost their memories of who they were and why they were there had no other choice, it seemed, than to listen to

those who seemed to know; the so-called "gods" or "Men of Power". They told you how to look at the universe. They said that what you can perceive with your 5 senses is what reality is, and when you look up in the night sky you see stars and galaxies. But the blackness between the stars is just a nothingness that no one knows anything about. The only thing that exists is what you see. This manipulation, plus some tampering with our DNA, got us trapped in a very narrow frequency band, where only 4% of the universe is visible. They wanted us to believe that if there really is life out there, it's so far away that we can't reach it. We became isolated. In reality, we should be able to perceive *all* frequency bands at will, and if we did, the universe would not be black anymore, but filled up with particles almost everywhere -- it would lighten up. You would be able to perceive *all* dimensions, and not only the 4 lowest ones (time included).

The fact that RA does not mention any of this makes me very alert. That means that they are either only perceiving the 4% universe themselves, or they are holding back on vital information that can set us free. Or are they of the impression that mankind can only expand themselves in baby steps, and therefore the information they freely give out stays within the 4% frequency band? This could be a possibility, because the 4% universe has its own dimensions and densities. You don't have to experience all the higher bands of the spectrum to be able to travel between some dimensions and densities. This could very well be the case with RA. If they allowed us to "ascend" in a manner so we became multi-d right away, they are afraid we're going to be overwhelmed by all the new perceptions in the gamma spectrum, for example.

If this is true, the sources we are channeling (because RA is not the only one teaching the same thing) is the slow way of becoming multi-d; one little step at the time, while the way I want to do it, based on material from anonymous sources, the Pleiadians, Seth, and a few more, is the faster way, but still safe. I would not want to take the channeled ascension route when I can do it in a much faster way. This will be obvious the more you read, and especially after you have read the book I'm going to write after I'm done with this level of learning.

So, if this is close to how the sources think, and they want to help us through the ascension process in something they call the Harvest, that would sound benevolent enough, wouldn't it? After all, it's nothing wrong with asking for help, is it? However, first of all, we have *not* asked for help; what has happened here is that we have a number of sources who say they are here to help us because *they* need to do this in order to advance (and be accepted into the Orion Empire [the KHAA]?), and not because we asked them to help us. Albeit, they *are* trying to make us think that we asked them for help. Therefore, something like helping us through a Harvest is an interference and a break of universal laws. They know this, so therefore the purpose of doing it is *not* to be accepted by the Orion Empire, because they know the Empire would never agree with what they're doing. So there is another agenda here, and it seems to play right into that of the Sirian Overlords, wittingly or unwittingly.

I can hear many metaphysical researchers protest at this point and say that we can't go through the ascension process without help from "the other side"! First of all, yes, we can, because the way these metaphysical sources explain the process is *one* way of doing it, and I believe it's not benevolent either, and later I will explain why. All we do is we are moved from one box to another, but are still controlled. I have read a lot and listened to a lot of channeled information, and I am far from convinced that the transition is benevolent. Is what they are planning even possible? Yes, I believe it is, but why, when your body dies, would you put yourself in the hands of all these metaphysical beings and trust that they send you to where you want to go? Why give up your power and give it away to, it doesn't matter whomever, and then close your eyes and hope they are giving you Paradise?

That sounds pretty fishy to me. Instead, you can trust your *own* power and perceptions and do it all much better and faster on your own, once you understand the concept and the procedures how to do it. I have suggested many times, and I suggest it again; don't trust an outside power to go free! If they were benevolent, they would help you to self-help and not offer to do it for you. It doesn't work that way. This is a universe where the individual finds their own strength and abilities, and whatever needs to be done, it can be done by the individual soul. You want to do it in group? Sure, no problem. But I would suggest that if you do, the group members all need to have come to the same conclusions and then do it together. And they probably would need to be of the same soul group (humankind) for it to work. Aliens who are here don't need the same things we do. We are responsible for our own evolution.

There are those who say that 3D, the way it is now set up (by the SA), is the best learning lesson you can ever imagine. In a very short time (relatively speaking), you learn more than non-physicals, or beings in other dimensions, learn in one million years. Oh yes, there is a lot of trauma, horror, torture, war, famine, separation anxiety, and God knows what, involved in the learning process with such catalysts as the blood-thirsty Global Elite, but fact remains, they say -- we learn quickly! It wasn't meant to be this way, but now that it is, there are apparently souls who want to incarnate here just to have this quick learning experience. But you see, "up there" time is different, and you are able to see the bigger picture; it's like you are Superman and can handle anything. So non-physicals are sometimes very tempted to go down here and change things around. However, once down here they find out quickly that it's not that easy in this dense reality.

Furthermore, some say that everything is a co-creation. No one is a victim; we all have decided the ball part of our fate so we can learn -- even if we go through torture or famine. This is probably true, but there is still manipulation involved. All sides of the "game" do not have the same opportunities, because some know the secrets, and others don't. This makes it an unfair game, where the players all think they are in for it with the same opportunity for growth, but with manipulation involved, I would say that this is not true.

We can sugar-coat what this trap is all about and try to see it from a positive angle, but it doesn't change the fact that it is a trap. No one is going to tell me how much of the spectrum I am allowed to see at once by putting me in a new box, which I don't even really know what it contains -- only what some non-physical sources say it does.

RA says:

"**RA:** The nature of vibration is such that it may be seen as having mathematically straight or narrow steps. These steps may be seen as having boundaries. Within each boundary there are infinite gradations of vibration or color. However, as one approaches a boundary, an effort must be made to cross that boundary."[\[18\]](#)

This is exactly where I differ (second sentence). I look at it the opposite way; the whole thing is that the steps do *not* have boundaries, but blend in with each other. Someone who endorses RA's teachings may say that what I am experiencing is a "bleed-through" into the 4th Density, but not even that indicates as being correct. I have read RA's definitions of the different densities, and my experience is exactly that of the Pleadians and others; that I can reach 5th or 6th Density while sitting in my chair at work, or talking to people around a table, and then go back and forth. I do not feel like I am hitting any boundary at all, but that it is all fluid and blend together. But for some reason, the non-physical in this respect apparently want to describe them as boundaries. LPG-C called the distinctions between the 7

Superdomains *boundaries* as well, but they didn't mean it in a literal way; they, too, looked at the Multiverse as being fluid.

If we move further into the creation theory of RA, we notice that each galaxy is created by its own *logos*, which in this case can be compared with a Creator God (or Gods). The logos who created our particular star system also created 250 billion others (corresponding to all the star systems in the Milky Way Galaxy). They also say that some galaxies are prone to having more negative Harvest than others, i.e. STS is more pronounced in these galaxies, probably because of an experiment instigated by its logos (Creator God[s]). It appears, however, that RA decided, when they became evolved enough to nano-travel, to basically stay and work within our own Milky Way Galaxy, except for some Wanderers<sup>[def]</sup> who went to other major galaxies. These Wanderers could tell about beings looking very different from those here in the Milky Way.

In our own galaxy, RA says that 1/5 of all planets are inhabited in some density or another, which means not all of them are inhabited in 3D. If we, as 3D beings would travel to such a planet, we would probably find it barren. Some would be gas planets from our point of view, just like Jupiter and Saturn, which are supposedly both inhabited by beings of another frequency/density. Furthermore, RA explains that approximately 32% of all stars have planets around them, while another 6% have some kind of clustering materials which can be inhabited in some densities (notice here that RA is all the time talking about the 4% universe!). Then Dr. Elkins asks them what percentage of 3D beings from other star systems could move to Earth and walk among us without we noticing that they are aliens, and RA replies that it's 5% of all 3D races, while about 13 to 15% would look similar enough that you had to look twice to notice (they are still talking about the whole 4% universe). And lastly, in the 4% universe, on those planets, where beings are aware, 27% are in 3D; 16% in 4D; and 6% in 5D. The other 51% are of the other densities.

RA is not the only source saying that we need 4th Density bodies to be able to live on the 4th Density Earth. The philosophy is therefore that we need to die before we can ascend (4D bodies are waiting on 'the other side'). Also, those who don't qualify will thus at that time be sent to a 3D planet somewhere else. So, according to RA's hypothesis, no one is going to come here and beam anybody up in spaceships. Therefore, we will not be able to feel out this hypothesis, because we won't know until we die whether we qualify or not. And there, on the other side, RA and other Social Memory Complexes will wait and lead us into the right fold. If you read this paragraph again and think about it, doesn't this sound awfully artificial? Is it a built-in part of Creation that some Social Memory Complexes from 6th Density or such have to steer us in the right direction between lives? Shouldn't "ascension" be something that comes naturally? All I want is for the reader to ponder that for a minute before you continue.

RA also have their view on the Second Coming. Dr. Elkins is asking if Jesus will return, and they say no; albeit, they claim that Jesus is a part of the Confederation and *will only make himself present through channels!*[19]. This to me is a disturbing comment, because the metaphysical researcher knows that this being who calls himself Jesus has been channeled by quite a few, but especially by the *Galactic Federation of Light* and *The Ashtar Command* which *both clearly* are Sirian channels, as we shall see. They even have Utu Shamash's Winged Sun Disc as their logo[20]. If RA claims Jesus to be part of the Confederation they are part of, and they say "their" Jesus is going to be channeled, and those channels are both Sirian in nature, what does that make RA and the Confederation? I'm just trying to put two and two together here.

Although RA says that Jesus will not come back to Earth, there are others of the identical congruency of consciousness that will welcome those who go to the 4th Density. "This is the meaning of the 2nd Coming", says RA[21]. I am sorry, but the picture I get in my head is very much similar to that we see in New Age channeling, such as the Ashtar Command, where bearded, handsome men in their early thirties, such as Jesus himself and St. Germain come and hug us, dressed in long, white robes. That's a little bit too much for me to stomach.

### v.ii. The Orion Group -- Friends or Foes?

Then again, RA is conveying the message about the Orion Group, which has caused so much confusion here on Earth, and they are accusing Orion of being the enemies. They claim that the Orions are the only negative density entities who can penetrate the Veil here (not counting those who were already on the planet in the 1980s and are still here). RA says that the Orions are often the ones we see in the skies, piloting the so-called UFOs. They send out messages, and some of those are received by those who are oriented towards service-to-others. The messages are altered to be acceptable to those positive entities, while warning of difficult times ahead. This is, says RA, the most those negative entities can do to manipulate those of positive orientation. Not so, I would say. They can do (and *are* doing) a lot more than that.

The contacts the Orion Group finds most rewarding, however, are those with a service-to-self orientation.[22] The reason for this is that the STS beings are more on their wavelength and can be manipulated into becoming the minions of the Orion Group.

So let's go over this once and for all. Why does the RA collective talk about Orion when they are in fact are definitely describing the Sirian Alliance? Well, the best reference is the Urantia Book and Lucifer's Rebellion. This bright, beautiful, once very positively oriented being called Lucifer, rebelled towards God (or in reality, the Goddess), managed to gather a support group behind him, and a War in Heaven began. It ended with that Lucifer and his Fallen Angels were "cast out of Heaven" (the Orion Empire) and descended upon Earth, and the Fallen Angels created the Nephilim etc.

Aside from the Urantia Book, where have we heard this story before? In virtually all ancient scriptures, such as the Bible (Satan in the Garden of Eden), and the Sumerian Scripture (ENKI as the Serpent in the Garden). I am saying in my papers with great emphasis that ENKI is *not* Sirian but from Orion. He is the son of the Goddess and her brightest "angel". He is Lucifer. In his rebellion he gathered around him the Sirian Overlords and the Pleiadians, the former whom had earlier signed the Peace Treaty with the Goddess (see Level II), and from thereon were considered members of the Orion Empire. Hence, Lucifer and his Fallen Angels also became known as the "Orion Group", the faction of Orions/Aryans who rebelled against the Goddess.

There lies the confusion, and most possibly the main reason why Orion has such a bad reputation here on Earth, described as shapeshifting Reptilians by researchers as Icke and quite a few others. But! Orion, dear reader, is our original home, and they are not our enemy. However, there is a *group* or a *faction* of Orions, who have created a bad reputation about the whole Orion Empire. Hence, I want to distinguish between the Orion Empire and the Orion Group, by still calling the Sirian/Pleiadian/Orion Group the Sirian Alliance, although they were led by an Orion being, ENKI or Lucifer. So those who say they channel ENKI and have positive experiences with this being are, I'm sorry to say, manipulated and

deceived. In certain terms, ENKI is worse than ENLIL, and the Bible is correct when it labels ENKI/EA/Lucifer as Satan. YHWH/Jehovah was a composite of beings (none of them benevolent), and two of those beings from this composite were the stepbrothers, ENKI and ENLIL. Another was ANU himself, the King of Kings back at Sirius.

This is the reason why RA, the Cassiopaeans, and others call the bad guys the Orion Group. The Cassiopaeans, however, are more to the point, talking about this group while on the other hand they also say that the cradle of humanity is in Orion and not in Lyra. I wrote a whole paper on Lord ENKI, the Cosmic Vampire, in Level II, but now in Level III it's time to bring it to a close and tell the reader who ENKI really is. He has done a great job with convincing people here on Earth how good he is (was) by saving mankind from the Deluge by talking to Utnapishtim (Noah). Yes, Lucifer saved mankind, but not out of compassion, but in order to control our planet, its inhabitants, and to eventually build an army to overthrow the Goddess of the Universe. This is ENKI's real face -- he is *still* Lucifer, the Rebellion. So, in other words, the RA collective is correct when they label the negative entities "The Orion Group".

In RA's own words:

**"QUESTION:** Windows occur to let the Orion group come through once in a while. Are they needed as a balancing to prevent the Guardians from reducing their positive polarization by totally eliminating the Orion contact through shielding? (B1, 150)

**RA:** This is partially correct.

Balancing allows an equal amount of positive and negative influx. In your particular planetary sphere less negative information or stimulus is necessary than positive due to the somewhat negative orientation of your social complex distortion. (B1, 150)

**STATEMENT (by Questioner):** In this way, total free will is balanced so that individuals may have an equal opportunity to choose service to others or service to self. Is this correct?

**RA:** This is correct. (B1, 150)

**STATEMENT:** This is a profound revelation, I believe, in the Law of Free Will." (B1, 150).

So, in other words, according to RA, there is a council located in the rings of Saturn (in a higher density), which has decided together with the *Guardians*, who are supposedly a group of entities living in the center of the Earth (equally in a higher density), to put a Quarantine around Earth so that the Sirian Alliance (the Orion Group) normally can't enter, in order to create a balance between good and evil (STO and STS). Humankind is polarized towards STS, so we need more positive influence to have a fair choice. Therefore, the Sirians who are not here on the planet already, are kept out with the help from those who maintain the Quarantine. However, sometimes there are windows in the Quarantine, which allows some Sirians to come in. In my opinion, though, the Sirians have no business here whatsoever.

However (and here is the interesting part), many say that the Quarantine now has been lifted! So we may ask ourselves what this really means. The people who tell us this see it as a positive thing, because we can now supposedly travel out in space, and easier communicate with positive ETs, etc. But if we are to believe RA, it basically means that the Sirians can come in here in droves if they like. And isn't that



exactly what I have said that they are doing? Isn't this the reason why Sirians like Utu Shamash came through the Quarantine window a couple of years ago and started preparing for the rest of his kind to come to Earth? Some of them have already arrived and now occupy human bodies here on Earth, but the main preparation and the opening of the stargates in conjunction with a lifted Quarantine will pave the way for the rest of the gang to arrive. We are here talking about the Invasion, Phase II, which we shall discuss in much detail in later papers.

In other places in the material, RA explains pretty well what the Orion Group, i.e. the Sirians did:

"**RA:** The Yahweh group worked with those living on Mars 75,000 years ago to make the body bigger and stronger through a new genetic coding. (B1, 174)

However, the Orion group were able to use this distortion (larger body) to teach the thoughts of the elite. Those of the Orion group were able for the first time to make serious inroads upon the consciousness of the planetary complex. (B1, 175)

**QUESTION:** What allowed the Orion group to succeed at this?

**RA:** Those who are strong, intelligent, etc. have a temptation to feel different from those who are less intelligent and strong. This allowed the Orion group to form the concept of the holy war, as you may call it. This is a seriously distorted perception. There were many of these wars of a destructive nature. (B1, 175)

It is definitely no doubt that RA is talking about the Sirians here, and furthermore, they explain that they were the ones who built the stone monuments on the Easter Island. When Elkins asked why, RA explained that humans in that time period worshipped the Orion Group as Gods, and by building such monuments that represented an interdimensional force they couldn't disobey, the monuments themselves got power and were attracted to worship (and in the extension, the Sirian Overlords could "suck in" these energies of fear and feed on them). The monuments were created by thoughts from a distance.

Elkins also asks if there are anyone from the Orion Group on Earth now (in the 1980s), and RA said "no". However, they said that the group is here as a thought form (in people's heads, as walk-ins and in genetically manipulated human bodies), but normally a robotic kind of being does their bidding. Elkins asks if these beings are the *Men in Black*, but RA says no. They did not elaborate further, because the Grays were not yet well-known at that time, before Whitley Strieber wrote about his experiences in *Communion*.

The Men in Black are a thought form with the ability to somewhat materialize themselves here on Earth (Sirians using avatars is what it is). They can also dematerialize at will.

And here is what they tried to do on me by trying to have me endorse the Sitchin material and get me in contact with Utu Shamash:

"**QUESTION:** Is it possible for a person to be confused and call on both the Confederation and the Orion group?"

**RA:** It is entirety possible. Many of your so-called contacts among your peoples have been confused and self destructive because  
THE CHANNELS WERE ORIENTED TOWARDS SERVICE TOWARDS OTHERS, BUT, IN THE DESIRE FOR PROOF, WERE OPEN TO THE LYING INFORMATION OF THE CRUSADERS FROM ORION WHO WERE THEN ABLE TO NEUTRALIZE THE EFFECTIVENESS OF THE CHANNEL." (B1, 125)

Most beings from the Orion Group are 5th Density Negative, because they are the ones who most easily can penetrate the Quarantine. The 4th Density beings are more like servants to the 5th, or lower in the hierarchy, if you will. But don't make any mistake about it; whether the Council of Saturn, together with the Guardians, have set up a Quarantine here or not, the Orion Group (the Sirian Alliance) think they own this planet and are still in charge of the stargate and the *frequency machine*. They have a soul group down here who can accommodate that. And here is something to think about for those who channel entities of *Love & Light* and think that as long as everything is friendly and cozy, and the vibrations are high, we're safe. Not so, necessarily. The Sirians are master manipulators. Here is RA again:

**"QUESTION:** Why would one of us freely follow the negative entity?

**RA:** The positive polarity sees love in all things. The negative polarity is clever. (B3, 140)

And lastly on this subject, they explain how the Orion Group (led by ENKI) is manipulating the PTB.

**"RA:** This negative entity will strive to offer these understandings to the other-selves, most usually by the process of forming the elite, the disciples, and teaching the need and rightness of the enslavement of other-selves for their own good. These other-selves are conceived to be dependent upon the self and in need of the wisdom and guidance of the self (i.e., the elite group.) (B2, 130)"

We know from different sources, and I know from have been tightly connected with LPG-C in the past, that not only are members of the SA present on the Earth surface in human hybrid bodies, but some of them, who preferred to stay in a higher density, but still are stuck in the Quarantine (according to RA, and I think they are correct in this), stayed as a thought form (soul/spirit) in the inner planes of Earth. Interestingly enough, RA calls these hidden entities the *Dark Angels*, which would correspond pretty nicely to some of ENKI's "Fallen Angels":

**"RA:** Temptations are offered by those negative entities of what you would call your inner planes. These, shall we say, dark angels have been impressed by the service-to-self path offered by those who have come through the quarantine from days of old." (B1, 135)

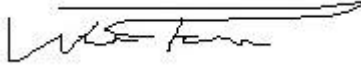
I brought up a lot of subject here regarding the RA Material, and did so for a reason. I think RA represents pretty much what many other channeled sources represent as well, so I wanted to give the reader who is not too familiar with channeling a chance to understand the metaphysical universe of these entities.

In later years, RA has been channeled by David Wilcock. This is allegedly not the same quality of information as the Rueckert channeling, but still supposedly gives the listener some good insights. I

haven't listened much to this version of RA, however, but I will mention it some when we talk about the Elohim.

In the next paper, we are going to address a few other prominent channeled sources. The purpose with that will be self-evident when we start talking about the Galactic Federations. I think the reader will appreciate the knowledge I am about to provide in the next few papers...

Love,



Wes Penre

---

**Notes and References** (hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

[1] Source: [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp\\_2012\\_52.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp_2012_52.htm)

[2] *ibid. op. cit.*

[3] 1AU, or Astronomical Unit, is the distance between the Earth and the Sun, which equals to approximately 149 600 000 kilometers, depending on where in the orbit the Earth is at the moment.

[4] Isn't it interesting that moons are also called *satellites*? Couldn't that imply that they may be manmade?

[5] Source: <http://cassiopaea.org/2010/09/15/laura-answers-questions-from-readers-haarp-roswell-rods-4th-density-bleedthrough-and-7th-density/>

[6] Source: <http://illuminati-news.com/swedish-model.htm>

[7] Source: <http://www.lyssaroyal.com/trans85.htm>

[8] Unfortunately, I can't remember which video this was, but I believe the producer was David Sereda, which makes me think it could have been an excerpt from his documentary, "*From Here to Andromeda*".

[9] The 5 books in the RA Material series, channeled by Carla Rueckert in the early to mid 1980s, can be purchased through Carla's website, L/L Research, at <http://llresearch.org/>.

[10] Source: "*The Law of One*", Book 2, p.50, *op. cit.*

[11] Source: "*The Law of One*", Book 4, p.82.

[12] Interestingly enough, these bell-shaped craft from Venus were exactly what George Adamski saw in the skies in the 1950s, when he met with tall, humanoid visitors. How that fits in with RA, I don't know, but Adamski couldn't have any pre-knowledge of RA, because the RA Material were not published until several decades later.

[13] "*The RA Material*", Session 2, Question 2, *op. cit.*

[14] Session 23, Question 6 (23.6), *op. cit.*

[15] RA previously said they only made two visits here, but apparently they didn't count some of them; perhaps so because they did not appear in physical. In one of the sessions they clearly state that they came in these bell-shaped craft both 11,000 and 18,000 years ago, and they landed both times. These were the only times RA landed on Earth in spaceships and walked among us.

[16] *Session 6.7, op. cit.*

[17] *"The Law of One", Book 4, p.94 (B4, 94).*

[18] *(B2, 42).*

[19] *(B1, 165)*

[20] <http://www.ashtarcommandcrew.net/video/galactic-federation-of-light-jesus-january-27-2013>

[21] *(B1, 165), op. cit.*

[22] *(B1, 124).*

## Paper #3: Channeled Entities Part I -- -- the Harvesters of Souls

by Wes Penre, Sunday, February 10, 2013

Revised: Tuesday, February 12, 2013

(<http://wespenre.com>)

### I. Some Major Channeled Sources

We have no proof if there are more channelers today than it was a few hundred or a thousand years ago, because in the past there was no Internet, and information coming from channelers were most likely being considered witchcraft by the mainstream religion and heavily suppressed. So we can assume that many psychics kept quiet if they made contact. Still, we can also assume that the phenomenon is more widespread now than it was in the past, because if the channeler didn't claim that the source was from angels or whatever God or Gods that were worshipped at the time, the world never got to know about it. Also, the sources make contact because they want their message to become known, and not just for the material to stay between them and a few people. At least that is mostly the case. Also, we've noticed that since the RA Material came out, the amount of channelers have skyrocketed -- a true sign of the End Times.

If you ask a channeler what the difference is between their particular source and other sources out there, most, if not all of them, will tell you a lot of things that are different and why they have chosen to work with *their* particular entity or Social Memory Complex<sup>[def]</sup>. Evidence show, however, that most of them seem to have a common goal, and it looks like they just use different angles to address the same issue in order to attract a different kind of audience; similar to an advertisement firm which puts a certain touch to an ad in order to reach a certain public. Some can take quite drastic measures trying to make people pay attention. The thing most of the channeling have in common besides the Harvest is that they say that *they are us in the future*. But are these sources benevolent, or are they wolves in sheep's clothing? It is a very complex subject; much more complex than one would think, and it's not black or white. Whether humankind will gain from our connection with them in the long run or not remains to be seen, but after have studied quite a few of them, it looks like they are here to make amends to us for one reason or another, or at least that's what they want us to believe. It's interesting, though, that they contact us now when we are in the middle of taking a giant step in our evolution. Albeit there may be reasons for this. As humans once again become more psychic, many people are more prone to tuning into the vibrations of these entities, when they perhaps may have wanted to get in touch with us much sooner if they could have. The Internet has certainly been a blessing in disguise in this regard.

Whatever we think about them, it's hard not to acknowledge that they are giving us information we would not have been able to find anywhere else at this point in time, and evolution would have been slower.

The fact is that we as a species have been isolated from the rest of the universe for so long that now, when the Grid is about to fall apart, and perhaps the Quarantine is being lifted, a lot of things are bound to happen simultaneously, from our perspective. The ability for channeled sources to get their message heard is one thing; then we have star beings who can more easily come here and incarnate in order to either help or destroy; the major part of the Sirian Alliance, who previously had a hard time breaking through the Quarantine, can now enter via stargates, almost exclusively in spiritual form. In the meantime, and because of the above, the chaos is increasing and so is the confusion, both amongst common people and in the realm of Power. The PTB can't get away with things they used to, because many humans can see through the lies, and some of people in authority are being thrown to the wolves, having their dirty laundry being hung out in public.

While all this happens, the channeled sources are playing an important role in these times, for good or for bad, or both. I will present this subject from my point of view, and the reader can decide for themselves.

I ended the previous paper, "*Paper #2: In Wait for Things to Come*" with discussing one of the most popular ad well received channeled material of our time -- the RA Material. We are going to continue now and discuss some other channeled entities (from here on called *sources* most of the time) with a similar view as that of RA. We are also going to see that they are actually working together on a common goal -- to oversee the *harvest of souls*. And the souls we are talking about is of course the *human souls!*

### **i.i. The Elohim**

I believe the Cassiopaeans are those who come closest to the RA cosmology, something they themselves have no problem admitting, although there are some differences, too, of course. Another source who claims connection with RA is the *Elohim*. This is what they call themselves. The Elohim are channeled by two women, Daphne Karandanis and Terry Brown. A third person, who is asking the questions makes it a trio, and his name is Wynn Free, a former musician. Mind you that the group which channeled the RA Material were also a trio, although the setup for the RA sessions was different, with only one channeler, Carla Rueckert.

Before I go too deeply into this I want to mention to the reader that I do not have any solid proof who these sources really are and although there are those who are obviously malevolent, it's not always so. And there are also those whom you can tell are here to help, even when they have their own agenda. My intention is not to talk badly about certain groups and praise others; I will give you some information and sometimes draw a few conclusions, but the final conclusion must be yours. I will connect some dots, and you will decide whether I do a good job or if a lot more needs to be said about this. Personally, I have come to some conclusions that make sense to me, but if it shows that I am incorrect regarding some groups, I will address that later in the light of more information. Also, I want to make clear that I am not attacking the person or the group who channels/channel these sources, as I think most of them have good intentions, but when comes to the sources themselves, they may not always be whom they present themselves to be.

This Elohim channel opened themselves up to the above group back in 2002 when Wynn Free and his fiancé, Daphne Karandanis, drove up from California towards Oregon. When they reached Mount Shasta in northern California, a voice began to talk through Daphne. Wynn started asking some questions and



the voice answered. This was the beginning of their now 12 years+ contact with the Elohim<sup>[1]</sup>. Interestingly enough, Mt. Shasta is known for its "paranormal" activities, UFO sightings, and underground facilities, and there is also a stargate located in the area.

The reader can see the details about how it all started, and much more, in Wynn's e-book, "*The Creator Gods of the Physical Universe Want to Talk to You*", which can be downloaded for free on the Internet, and later on, Terry came into the picture as well, also being able to channel this same group of entities.

In Wynn's case it's easy to understand at least *one* reason for his loyalty to the Elohim, which is that they apparently saved the life of his sister, who was terminally ill. She is now fully recovered, from what I understand. There is no way such an incident wouldn't affect you. All he did, he says, was to ask them for help and they responded. Still, Wynn is telling us that he was very skeptic about them for a long time, and it took quite a while, and some serious research to establish in his own mind that they are benevolent. He suggests everybody else does the same.

Wynn says that the Elohim can be of assistance to mankind in three ways: 1) they can inform us in such a way that we can dispel our fears. 2) they penetrate this reality with love-light energy, which can uplift the vibration here, and 3) they can intervene (such as with healing), but only within the guidelines of Free Will. They would never help somebody if it harms someone else.<sup>[1]</sup>

The Bible talks about the Elohim being synonymous with God himself, in spite the fact that Elohim is plural. Others, like Wynn's group, say they are the Creator Gods (plural) of this whole physical universe, while some, like Zecharia Sitchin, tell us that the Elohim are synonymous with the *Anunnaki*, "*those who from Heaven to Earth came*" (I discussed Sitchin's work in Level I).

My own research has shown that the Anunnaki is a term being used for the "gods" who invaded Earth half a million years ago, but is basically a term originating from Orion, most possibly brought down here by ENKI, the head of the faction of Sirians (the *Fallen Angels*) who arrived here half a million years ago. However, these gods who arrived here and started manipulating the DNA in existing humans and apes were a mix of Sirians, Pleiadians, Alpha Draconians, Vegans, and a few other star races. I gave the name *The Sirian Alliance* to this group of star beings.

So if we are to believe Sitchin's translation of who the Elohim are, they *are* the Sirian Alliance. But if we go with the claim that the Elohim are actually the creators of this physical universe, like Wynn and his group say, then we still have to ask ourselves, *which* physical universe? The 4% or the 96%? If they are talking about the 4% (the universe we perceive with our 5 senses), then we are still coming back to that they are the Sirian Alliance. Only if they are talking about the physical universe *before* the Sirian Overlords tampered with our DNA, and they were working directly with the Mother Goddess, can we consider this Elohim group being benevolent (if they are truthful, that is). So let's see who they are, what their cosmology is, what their intentions are by contacting this group of humans, and what the effects are from the channeling. Also, let us take a look at whom they are in cahoots with. They do mention, however, that they consider themselves being more feminine than masculine due to their creative abilities.

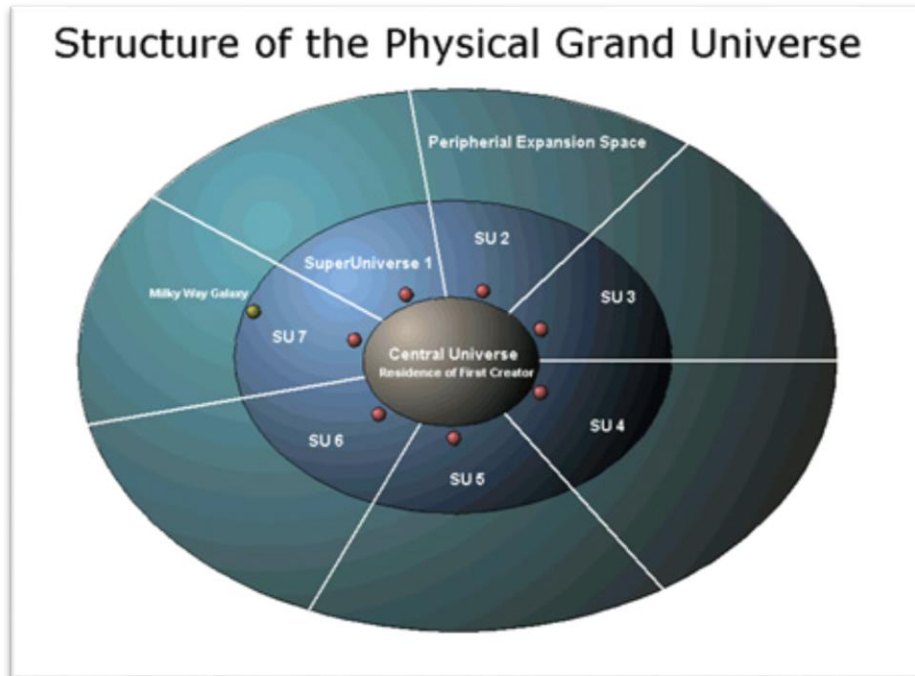


Figure 1. The 7 Superuniverses according to the [WingMakers](#).

### i.i.ii. The Cosmology of the Elohim

Let's start with their cosmology. Like almost all channeled sources, they say there is One Creator, which is All That Is, and we are smaller portions of that One Creator, here to have experiences, so that the Creator can have experiences outside of himself. Creation consists of a Central Universe, and from that, five other universes expand, while a sixth universe is being formed as we speak. Interestingly enough, that corresponds with the Seven Superuniverses in the Urantia Book and in the WingMakers' cosmology, and is also in line with LPG-C's seven superdomains, although the latter are constructed slightly differently.

Moreover, they are very much in contact with RA and share their cosmology to a very large degree. Therefore, they say, just like RA, that we are at the end of a 75,000 years cycle, and that we are at the point where some people, who are 51% STO[def], will be harvested, and RA and the Elohim, together with other star beings, such as Carla Rueckert's new group, the *Q'uo*, are here to help in the process. In fact, although RA said that they would never speak through a medium here on Earth again if Carla Rueckert's group will dissolve (which it did when Dr. Don Elkins -- the questioner of the Ra Sessions -- committed suicide), because no one else could hold their energy, RA is back and apparently channeled through metaphysical researcher, David Wilcock. Carla Rueckert, who is friends with Wynn's group, says she thinks Wilcock's source is indeed RA, but a lower vibration of the same collective Carla channeled in the 1980s. If this is true, Wilcock is apparently strong enough to hold their energy.

Like I said in the beginning, the Elohim claim to be the creators of the entire universe; the original Creator Gods I was talking about both in Level I and II, the so-called *Builders*. They are from the 6th Dimensional ray of light & love, and now they are coming to Earth to partake in what they say is a very important event; the ascension to the 4th Density Earth. We get the feeling it's their responsibility to

come back and "check in" on their creation. Note, however, that they are not saying, from what I know, that they created mankind in particular, but they created a universe for mankind to be created and develop *in*. They also say that 2012 and the Mayan Calendar, and prophecy in general, has a lot to do with why they are here now. It's all connected to the Harvest and the end of a major cycle.

### i.i.iii. Angelic Beings from Outside Time

Wynn says in his book, *"The Creator Gods of This Universe Want to Talk to You"*, p.26, that P'taah is a high individual soul, who made himself known to Wynn and Daphne, although he happens to be a member of the RA group. So, curiously enough we now have the terms RA and P'taah. Ptah was the Egyptian name for ENKI as the first Pharaoh of Egypt, and MARDUK, ENKI's son, is also known as Amon RA, the "Hidden RA". This name issue (P'taah and RA) has been addressed at times with the RA Group, who denies any connections with the Egyptian deities. Oh well, coincidences then? I just find it peculiar that both ENKI and his son, RA, are presented (name-wise) in the RA group, and P'taah is channeled by Daphne side by side with the Elohim Group (Elohim also relating to the Sirians, just like RA/MARDUK and Ptah/ENKI). Why so many coincidences and still they deny them all?

Anyway, the difference between the RA Group and Elohim is that the RA collective are graduates from the 7 Density realm, while Elohim exists outside of time. RA have incarnated here in this physical universe, while the Elohim have not. The Elohim have entered this reality out of curiosity to see how it is to live in 3D, but they have never incarnated. Some of them have never even left their realm outside time in order to stay pure and not be affected by the realms "below". To understand what it means to live outside of time, the Elohim explain it like this: if something lives outside of yourself, you must add time to the factor as a reference point of before and after. No reference point, no time. If it's true what they say, it makes me think they live in the KHAA[def], but what they are describing is the 4% universe and its dimensions and densities. Without putting any judgment on Elohim at this point, it's necessary to say that not all beings or star races living in the KHAA are benevolent, loving beings. The Orion Empire is the higher realms of the KHAA, but the KHAA has its own dimensions and densities as well. So please be advised that the Harvest spoken about is addressing the levels of reality in the 4% universe, and not in the KHAA. Not once has any of these sources (except the Pleiadians what I know of) even mentioned the real universe (the 96%), although they simply address it as "the invisible universe" -- invisible to our 5 senses, that is.

### i.i.iv. Channeling the Elohim

The Elohim are allegedly transmitting great portions of love and light; at least according to many of those who attend the sessions. They also say they love us tremendously and think very high of human beings -- we are very special, according to them. Although, sometimes a less loving thought pattern is revealing itself to us. In Wynn's e-book, page 90, Wynn is asking the Elohim what it is that limits a normal 3D being from operating outside 3D rules, and the Elohim replies, *"The normal fog-dense brain."* Wynn then asks if that is how they talk about humans when we're not around, and they respond, *"It is a product of our frustration when working with your realm."* One would expect a huge amount of love, and understanding in particular, from beings who say they are the highest of highest on the universal scale and after all have created it, but their response here clearly shows that they don't look upon us that highly after all. I am a being, still being stuck here in 3D, working hard to work myself out of the trap. I am communicating with my fellow 3D beings every day; beings who don't know anything about

what's going on, and I don't feel frustration anymore. If I don't feel frustration when dealing with our 3D issues, although I'm "just" a 3D being, why would they, who apparently are supposed to feel infinite, unconditional love? I may sound picky, but sometimes it's in the small details you eventually can start seeing the bigger picture. It's very important not to trust a source only because they transmit large portions of love and light. It's easy for them to transmit those energies by using technology and by using positive universal energies against us. All they need is to know how to do it. For them, it's kids' stuff. Because RA have experienced our realm, they have more knowledge how to overcome obstacles here than Elohim have, but Elohim are more angelic and can perform miracles. They actually say they can beam love/light energies into this realm, although they are mentioning this in a positive context. They are often working together with RA to liberate the Earth realm.

In both Level I and Level II, I discussed something I call *The Wave of the Supernova*, which supposedly is a wave of energy heading towards Earth in faster-than-light speed. Some people fear this wave, while others believe it's going to raise our consciousness, either to become truly multi-d or enough to once and for all ascend to Density 4 (those who are ready for it, that is). Like I said at the time, this is an event that could happen around 2012, or it could happen later. We are still waiting, but by looking into the channeled sources a little bit extra, like I have done since then, a certain pattern starts to unfold, and it has to do with the Harvest[def]. Not only do a certain amount of sources suggest they are here to help us with the Harvest from the 3rd to the 4th Density, but they also tell us that they are all *riding the Wave*. And this *Wave* is approaching Earth in super-high speed! They say that the *Wave* is the direct cause to our ascension! I found this a little peculiar and looked into it some more. The result of my research will be revealed in a couple of papers from now. Elohim, RA, Q'uo, the Cassiopaeans, and the Alpha Draconians, according to themselves (as we shall see), are all *Wave Riders*.

Let's continue with three channeled sessions, so the reader gets the feel for them. In the first one Wynn Free is the first talker, and beside him is Terry Brown, who will start channeling a few seconds into the video. In the second and third videos we hear Daphne Karandanis channeling the same entities:

*Multimedia 1 (M-1). Terry Brown channeling the Elohim.*  
Source: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MHngjfBL384>.

*Multimedia 2 (M-2). Daphne Karandanis channeling the Elohim.*  
Source: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=B08JiE6y7qA>.

*Multimedia 3 (M-3). Daphne Karandanis channeling the Elohim.*  
Source: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JdpjFd62y7A>.

These videos are merely short examples of all the channeled sessions by Elohim, of course, and are perhaps not even directly representative for them; I simply picked them more or less at random on YouTube. I also wanted the reader to hear both Terry and Daphne channel. I advise the reader to go to YouTube and listen to more sessions to get a broader picture of this channel.

I have talked to Wynn some, and what he repeatedly says is that those who are either attending the conference calls or are sitting in the live audience often feel an increase in energy; a feeling of happiness

and joy -- an overall uplifting experience from being in the energies of these beings. Also by reading transcripts, many people can feel a similar thing, because the energies are put into the words in the transcripts. I am not going to comment on how people feel when they listen to Elohim, however; that's a very personal experience.

**i.ii.v. RA, The Council of Elohim, The Council of An, and the Council of 12 -- All Familiar Terms!**

There are a few comments I would like to make on the Elohim channeling above, though. First thing, they give a rather vague answer to Wynn's question in M-2 above (circa 4:45 into the video) whether Elohim has anything to do with being part of the Elohim of the Bible. They reply that they are connected "to some degree or another". We know that the Elohim of the Bible *are* the Sirian Overlords, or whom the RA Social Memory Complex (SMC) calls the Orion Group. But we never get a straight answer what part they had in the whole Sirian/Orion escapade. I would probably have left it with that, if it wasn't because there is more.

Approximately 2 minutes and 45 seconds into M-2 Elohim say that they are the *Council of An*, which is a division of the *Council of Elohim*. The Council of Elohim in their turn answer to the *Council of 12!*<sup>[2]</sup> Where have we heard that term before? The reader may not remember off hand, but I talked a lot about the Council of 12 in Level I, particularly in PFC Paper #1 of May 5, 2011: "*The Marduk Issue and the Earth-Bound Anunnaki*".<sup>[3]</sup> The Council of 12 is the Council of the Earthbound Anunnaki (the Sirian Alliance), led by Marduk (who is in alliance with his father, Lord ENKI, something we will discuss in a later paper). In fact, the friction between the Earthbound Sirians and the Incoming, as described in Level I, seems to just be a show for the masses. I believe that scenario was just one of many distractions put into play so that the Incoming forces, who are not physical but interdimensional, could invade silently without being exposed. I believe Utu Shamash, when he contacted me, had the same intention to distract *me* from the real issue, knowing I would do everything in my power to get the truth out there.

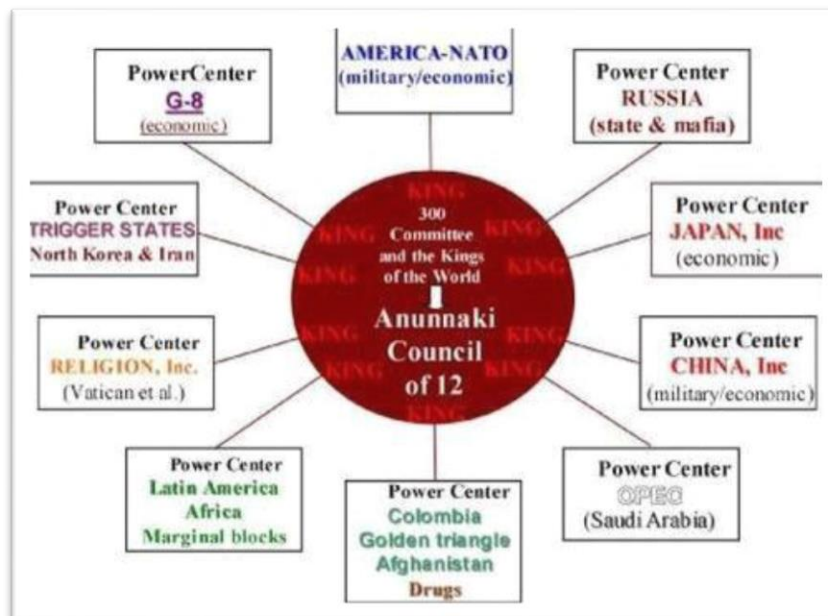


Figure 2. The Council of 12.

So, now we have the name Elohim, RA, Ptah, and we have the Council of An (we all know who An or ANU is in this whole scenario -- the King of Kings of the Anunnaki/Sirians<sup>[4]</sup>), and the Council of 12. These are all indicators that this Elohim group that Daphne and Terry channel have a Sirian connection. Are these just coincidences? Why would these channeled sources use all these Sirian names and terms if there wasn't a connection?

But if the RA group is connected with the Sirian Overlords, why do they attack the Orion group, which in that case would be like attacking themselves? One option would be because they want to blame Orion for the bad ET intervention on Earth in preparation for a future war against Orion, and at the time when the RA Material was released (as well as the *Cassiopaean Experiment*), no one here on Earth knew that the Sirian group was led by an Orion rebel -- ENKI, Lucifer himself. No one knew that ENKI came from Orion until I revealed it; or rather, those who knew kept quiet about it, because they wanted to put ENKI in a good light. By blaming the evil intervention on the Orion "Group", they could get away with it without lying. No one expected that the information about ENKI being Orion would be publicly known. By the time I'm releasing this information, I still haven't had too many visitors to my website yet, but in the future, when it will take off (due to that more and more people will search for the truth), those who tried to cover up the fact that ENKI is from Orion and one of the "bad guys" (thereby ENKI himself), will not be too happy about that this information is public, and will do what they can to ridicule it.

If we continue to video *M-3* above, in the end Daphne is channeling Archangel Michael, who is later toning on a low E, and when people start channeling those archangels, I get suspicious. It never feels genuine to me, regardless of which group it is that does it. The video ends with that the host for the radio show is breaking out in tears, saying she has never experienced anything like this before. There are apparently a lot of energies let loose during these public channel sessions.

Another thing (which doesn't show in these three videos) is that Elohim allegedly have cured some quite sick people. We have already mentioned Wynn's sister, but apparently there are more, and they say that if we need them in that respect (or in general) we only have to call for them and they'll come.

I don't want to pain the Devil on the wall here, but are they doing this to show credibility, or is it genuinely done to help us? In the Bible Prophecy it says (and yes, Christians are going to like this!) that there will be many deceptions in the End Times, and there will be those who claim they can heal the crippled and the blind and resurrect those who have died. But aside from that, the fact (if it is fact) that they have done this is something Wynn and his group are advertising to bring more people to listen to them, obviously. Wynn also states that the incredible energies of love and light this Elohim group is emitting should be evidence enough, as it can't be faked. Without suggesting that they *are* faked in this case, I disagree with Wynn. Channeled sources who don't have our best interest at heart can very well mimic high level energies without feeling them themselves. They use our own highest emotions and those available in the universe to channel through the vehicle (psychic person) in order to deceive those who listen. People can come out from a session feeling incredibly uplifted, and the source can still be of ill intent. Unfortunately, this is something few people know about, and if they do, they don't believe it. Well, now I've said it (twice), so with that in mind, people have to feel those things out for themselves and always look for red flags. When comes to Elohim, the red flags to me are the name Elohim, the Council of An, and the Council of 12, in particular. Also their connection with RA and P'taah, which are both Sirian terms. I understand if those who attend the sessions want to discard this, because they feel so good, but these are strange coincidences nonetheless. Another thing is the Harvest, something I do not embrace at all and want to have nothing to do with, personally.



It's up to each and every one to feel the Elohim out. I have listened to them, and I have read Wynn's free e-book, but must say that I do not feel those high love and light frequencies those people talk about, and overall I wasn't too impressed. What I hear is a channel that often has a hard time finding the right words and is sometimes stumbling on them, and it doesn't affect me positively, contrary to some other sources. I must say I had a much more positive experience reading the Law of One books (the RA Material), listening to the Pleiadians, and Bashar, whom we are going to look into as well in time.



Figure 3. Wilcock and Free say that Wilcock is a reincarnation of Edgar Cayce (Cayce left and Wilcock right). There is undoubtedly a great resemblance.

Wynn has strongly suggested to me that I read his book, *"The Reincarnation of Edgar Cayce"*, which basically supposedly shows evidence that David Wilcock is a reincarnation of Cayce, the famous *sleeping prophet*. Wynn tells me that people have a tendency to look like their previous incarnations, and I agree that there is a stunning resemblance between Cayce and Wilcock. Apparently, there is more than just a facial expression, but I must confess I haven't read the book yet. If what he's saying is true, I still don't find it interesting enough, unless Wilcock starts creating astounding prophecies that come true. More people have been famous in their past lives. If I were Aristotle in a past life (and I'm sure I wasn't), I would raise my eyebrow, but that's about how interesting that is. Another lifetime, another experience. Still, I understand and respect those who want to know such things, so it's seriously just a personal take on it. I would never go in regression therapy to find out who I was a few hundred years ago. But for those who are interested, Wynn's book may be something to look into. You can see the similarities in *fig. 3* above. After all, I have stressed in my previous papers that during the time around the nano-second, old souls who have reincarnated here before will show up again, souls such as Tesla, perhaps. These geniuses don't want to miss out on these times. Cayce could of course be one of them, as well. Besides, there could be something more Wynn is revealing in his book that is more interesting than the Cayce connection, and if so, I apologize. Like I said, I haven't read the book.

But Wilcock is not the only one in this Elohim channeling group who say they are reincarnations of famous people. Terry Brown is apparently the same person as St. Catherine of Siena. Again, there is a resemblance in the photo they are usually showing to the public, but I can neither confirm, not dispute.

However, when I look at old paintings of St. Catherine, none of them, except the one they selected, is showing much of a resemblance with Terry, in my opinion. For the curious, read Wynn's books to make up your own mind; I just want to show the reader who these people say they are, and perhaps, if what they say is true, it could be the reason why they have abilities to more easily express their psychic abilities than the average person.

In his free e-book, Wynn is asking Elohim about Lucifer. We now know who Lucifer and his Fallen Angels are (see previous paper, section, [The Orion Group -- Friends or Foes](#)), so I wanted to compare. I must say they got it quite right, although they don't do any comparisons with names. But they clearly describe the group of star beings who came down here 1/2 million years ago and fought a battle against the faction of the Orion Empire, which still was present on Earth.

### **i.i.vi. The Possible WingMakers Connection, Elohim Connections with Famous Humans, and Ancient Visitations**

In this paper I want to introduce a few sources who have the same cosmic view, and who say they are here for the same purpose -- the Harvest. I want the reader to be aware of them and their view on cosmos and on we humans, because it becomes relevant when we go into the Galactic Federations in an upcoming paper, and Phase II in the Alien Invasion, which is not fantasy, or something I made up. I can guarantee you that what I am about to present in a few papers ahead comes directly from the horse's mouth. Not many people know about this!

So let us continue with a few more things about Elohim and the RA Group, and let's look at a few answers they gave to questions they were asked. Through these answers, it's easier for us to know them better.

So, like many others, they say that the 3rd Dimension is a lesson in limitation, against odds, to temper and strengthen the soul. In addition, each dimension has its own lesson (so here they talk about what RA calls densities, while Elohim call it dimensions. This distinction can be confusing to the reader).

Then there is something they say which caught my attention. The Elohim tell us that after the Atlantis disaster, they sent star-seed to Earth in order to help rebuilding what was destroyed in the Flood. They were hoping to establish a strong connection between themselves and the Anunnaki star-seed, already operating on Earth (the Sirian Alliance). However, Elohim say they were discouraged at the divergence of these star-seeds into Earth activities and their forgetfulness of their Elohim origins.<sup>[5]</sup>

So here they are clearly telling us that the Sirians once upon a time were Elohim themselves of the angelic realm, but had forgotten about their origins (Dr. A.R. Bordon of former LPG-C always said that the Ša.AM.i [Sirians] had forgotten who created them, and A.R. didn't know, either). We know from Level II that the Sirians were not created by the Mother Goddess herself, or by members of the Orion Empire, so Elohim is probably not Orions, although they may very well originate in the 96%, because they tell us they exist outside time. On the WingMakers website<sup>[6]</sup>, James talks about a similar (or the same?) group as Elohim, but call them the *WingMakers*. They, too, live outside time and are the creators of this universe. James and the WingMakers, however, do have a connection to the Sirian rebel group who came to Earth and manipulated human DNA, and he even uses Utu Shamash's Winged Sun Disc as one of his logos. However, according to what Elohim say here, the Sirians were supposedly a part of

them, but have descended, just like we did when we were tricked into taking 3D bodies which would keep us trapped in 3D. The Sirians' situation is a little different however.

If it wasn't for the other evidence discussed earlier in this paper, I would find it possible that the Elohim are actually of the Orion Empire, and in fact the angelic beings who did *not* rebel together with Lucifer/ENKI. That would explain how Archangel Michael can be a part of this group. However, with what I know, it makes very little sense that the Elohim are the angels who didn't fall, and Archangel Michael is not an individual, but whomever is leading the Orion defense forces at the moment.

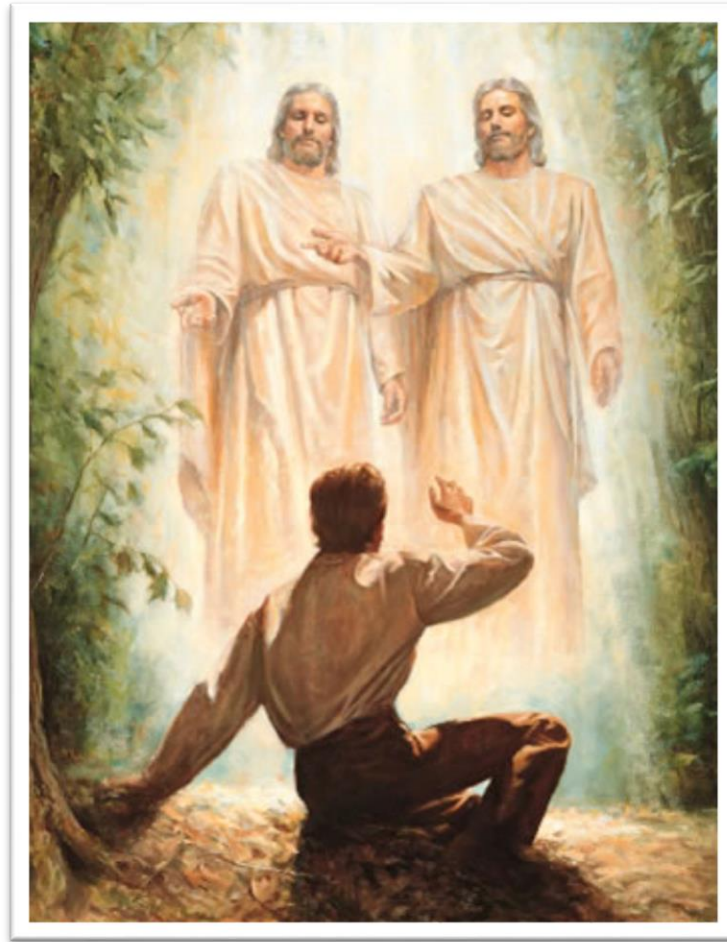


Figure 4. Joseph Smith encountering the Elohim (first vision)

Joseph Smith, who had an angelic encounter with higher beings before he founded the Mormon Church, also talked to the Elohim group. However, there are contradictions saying that the *Book of Mormons* was written *before* Smith had his visions, and not the other way around.[7] After have researched the First Vision, which was the most important one for Smith, it sounds to me like another encounter with Lord ENLIL, or perhaps even Lord ENKI. Although Smith never identified the two personages, or angels, that he saw, the Church of Latter Day Saint interpret them as visions of God and his son, Jesus Christ (ENKI and MARDUK?). Smith is told by these angelic beings that he shouldn't join any existing church, because they are all false, but he should start studying the Commandments. Also, these beings came down in a pillar of light, just like "God" almost always did in the Bible (except in

incidents like that with the Moses and the burning bush). If these beings were the same Elohim as we are talking about here (and they say they are), I have a hard time not relating them to the Fallen Angels.

There were apparently a few Elohim star-seed (star-seed in this case referring to those who chose to incarnate on Earth, or visit the Earth plane) who after all have incarnated here on Earth (while there is another group who chose to never to that, so at least some of the Elohim stayed pure in their original form), and according to this channel, they volunteered to do so in order to uplift the planetary vibration so it would help us evolve. However, it was not always successful because of the Veil (of forgetfulness). Once an Elohim incarnated in a human body, they forgot who they were and their connection with the divine.

The Elohim also had an "occurrence" here 60 million years ago, when there were gold miners on Earth (before the Sirians came). However, that occurrence did not pan out well, they said (60 million years ago was shortly after the dinosaurs disappeared, which means that the Elohim possibly made contact with the Vegan group who was here at that time and created a reptilian/humanoid race, based on earthly reptiles and Vegan genes [see Level I, *Genesis Paper #1 (March 31, 2011): "[Human Origins and the Living Library](#)"*]).

Then, at another occasion they made contact with King Solomon, a contact which panned out in a more constructive manner, they say.

Like I mentioned, the star-seed who incarnated here soon forgot who they were due to the Veil, but still others came after, totally certain that the Veil would not affect them. They came to Earth to rescue those of their own star-seed who had gotten lost here in the reincarnation cycle. The rescuers, of course, got trapped too, in spite of their conviction. It's interesting that they didn't learn from their mistake, and instead did the same thing over and over again, despite the fact that they obviously knew how the Veil works. These lost star-seeds are supposedly still here, being somewhat more "enlightened" than the average human, but don't know why they are different. They are just waiting to be able to remember.

I found a quote in Wynn's e-book which I found quite educating, and which corresponds with what I have been teaching as well. I think it's in order to re-emphasize it, because it is important.

"The idea of possessions was the foundation for the growth of the negative realm. The many factors and complications that became involved led to the third dimensional reality that humans experience today. A human can reclaim his innate divine powers of creation by stepping out of all these possessions and ownerships and by returning again into the realm of creation and love. They don't have to relinquish their possessions, just their attachments to them."<sup>[8]</sup>

The reason I want to emphasize this is because people think, I have noticed, that in order to be "spiritual", they need to let go of material possessions. Not so. You can have as much as you need and it won't hurt in this life or in afterlife, as long as you are able to let go of your *attachments* to them.

For a while, in the beginning of researching the Elohim, I thought they looked at creation from a feminine standpoint, and I thought that maybe these guys are different after all; especially as they said that they look upon themselves as more feminine than masculine because they have the power to

create. However, as I continued reading, I noticed that, like so many other channeled sources, they addressed the Creator as *He*.

Another thing I find odd is when they explain how we achieve what we want in life. In the e-book, they took an example of someone who has a bad eye-sight, and who worked very hard to get a better eye-sight, but didn't succeed. Then he said to himself, "I will *never* get 20-20 eye-sight". It was then, when the person saw it for what it was that his eye-sight got better. In fact, this person gave up and started thinking in the negatives, which does not normally give people what they need. Positive thoughts give positive outcomes and negative thoughts give negative outcomes. A godly group like the Elohim should know this. Another red flag.

Lastly, I want to emphasize that many of the things I have pointed out here are things that either differ from many other sources, align with the same, or clash with my own research. I want to add, before we go on to the next source, that there are also a lot of things told by the Elohim that I agree with and is in accordance with my own research. This is often the case with many sources; they can teach us a lot (and they do), but we must question their motives before we dedicate too much of our time to them. Most of them (if not all) have their own agenda, which can be a very bad thing for us, but doesn't have to be. It all depends on what the agenda is, and if it benefits us as well. Always make sure you find out what their agenda is, and even if it seems okay, always be alert and read between the lines, but without becoming paranoid about it. It's a skill to be able to step back from some material and take a new look at it from another angle. Does it still hold water? It's not easy, I know, but we all need to practice this skill, or we'll be deceived, time after another. And don't be afraid or ashamed of being deceived, either; we all are once in a while. So am I, but that's how we learn.

The Elohim, like so many other metaphysical sources, have a very positive thing in common that I find is appropriate to mention here, because the Elohim are big on it as well. It has to do with nuclear weapons. Those who study the UFO phenomenon and exopolitics<sup>[def]</sup> usually know that ETs often show up around power plants. Some of them use craft that are able to misdirect nuclear explosions, because they are so incredibly destructive -- not only for life here on Earth, but in other dimensions as well. They also mention that it is better to get a secondary effect from a nuclear blast than to die in the blast itself. If a being dies in the original blast, there is a big chance they lose their soul matrix, as the Elohim explains it, and struggles to find it. They say, "*It [the soul matrix] misshapes itself into the vestiges of whatever portion of the blast it finds itself in in an effort to maintain form...*"<sup>[9]</sup> This is a nicer way of saying that the blast destroys the avatar, and the fires get dispersed and can't find each other again to create or maintain a form. The fires split up in thousands of pieces, like the shattered pieces of a vase dropped on the floor. They have nowhere to go and will eventually return to becoming one with the universe again - the person loses his/her personality. The Elohim say that if there is *one* prayer they recommend, it is that which addresses the end of nuclear power in the weapon industry.

With that we're going to leave the Elohim for now, but have reasons to come back to them in a later paper, which talks about the ascension process, abductions, and a lot more. We will also touch on this group in the Galactic Federations paper later on.

### **i.ii. The Cassiopaeans**

The Cassiopaeans, just like the Elohim and RA are a Social Memory Complex (SMC) and are basically "channeled" by three people -- one channeler, one questioner, and one scribe. I put "channeled" within

parentheses, because this source is not exactly channeled, and this group of people would agree with me. They are actually using an Ouija board when communicating with the source.

This source has been channeled for approximately 20 years now (since 1994), and there are lots of transcripts available for free online.<sup>[10]</sup> Their web address is, <http://cassiopaea.org/>. The people behind this, what they call *The Cassiopaeon Experiment* are Laura Knight-Jadczyk, Fred, and Paul (the two latter are usually not addressed by last name). All the three of them are quite sure that it is Laura who is the cause of the information transfer, and that it is more or less because of her that the Cassiopaeans managed to get in touch with this group, although they also say that Fred could probably go ahead and channel from morning until dark. Laura says the Cassiopaeans are probably something from her subconscious mind, or what Carl Jung called *collective unconscious*.

### i.ii.i. Being us in the Future

When the Cassiopaeans first contacted them via the Ouija board, they said they were we humans in the future, or a "Higher Self", which is more evolved than we are at the present here on Earth. Like so many others, they tell us that time is simultaneous, and this is the reason why this source can contact us from the future. They also say they are us in 6th Density.

Important to stress here is that the Cassiopaeans (from here on interchangeably called the *Cassios*) are not "aliens" or "discarnate entities". Here is what they say about themselves:

"We are you in the Future. We transmit 'through' the opening that is presented in the locator that you represent as Cassiopaea, due to the strong radio pulses aligned from Cassiopaea, which are due to a pulsar from a neutron star 300 light years behind it, as seen from your locator. This facilitates a clear channel transmission from 6th density to 3rd density."<sup>[11]</sup>

We are hearing this concept a lot when comes to channeling; the source is us in the future. The alert reader then must be thinking, "How can all these different sources be us in the future?" They are different entities; they transfer from different locations in time/space, and they have slightly different things to tell us (although the main message is usually similar). The answer is quite simple if we understand the concept of probable futures. We are standing before crossroads all the time as individuals and as a collective consciousness. The possible reason why we have so many sources contacting us at this point is because we now stand before a major crossroads; a fork in the road. We are not talking about only two possible futures for mankind, but an almost endless amount of them. And it's not that the entire mankind is going to choose one distinct future; we are going to be divided into different timelines -- different multiverses, even.

Earlier I have talked about how each person lives in his own version of the Multiverse. Every time you make a decision, add put thought, emotion, and action behind it, you slightly change the fluid Multiverse you live in. With time, you have made a lot of decisions, and depending on what these decisions are will determine how your Multiverse will look like. See, we are all creators in our own rights; even if you do nothing, that's a decision, too. So, not only does each person create their own Multiverse, but each decision also affects the whole mass consciousness of humankind. Each decision, unless it's a major one which is changing the path of the whole mankind at once, only has a little effect on the whole, but still it has an effect. Eventually, those who are somewhat likeminded will end up in one grouping, and those



who think differently, in another. It happens all the time, whether it's a nano-second or not, but at this time the energies are extra strong, and our decisions have more power.

### i.ii.ii. Transmitting from Different Futures

I have talked about the Machine Kingdom, and I have talked about going back to nature, and everything in between. This is what "the fork in the road" is about in the beginning of the New Era. Our DNA is activated and our neurology strengthened, and it's all ready to be used as soon as we can penetrate the Grid. How we use it is each and everyone's choice. Many people who read this may think that if you choose the Machine Kingdom, there is a particular world you will end up living in, while if you use nature, there's another. This is not entirely so, because there will be slightly different versions of either or, and everything in between. This can probably be best illustrated in the diagram below:

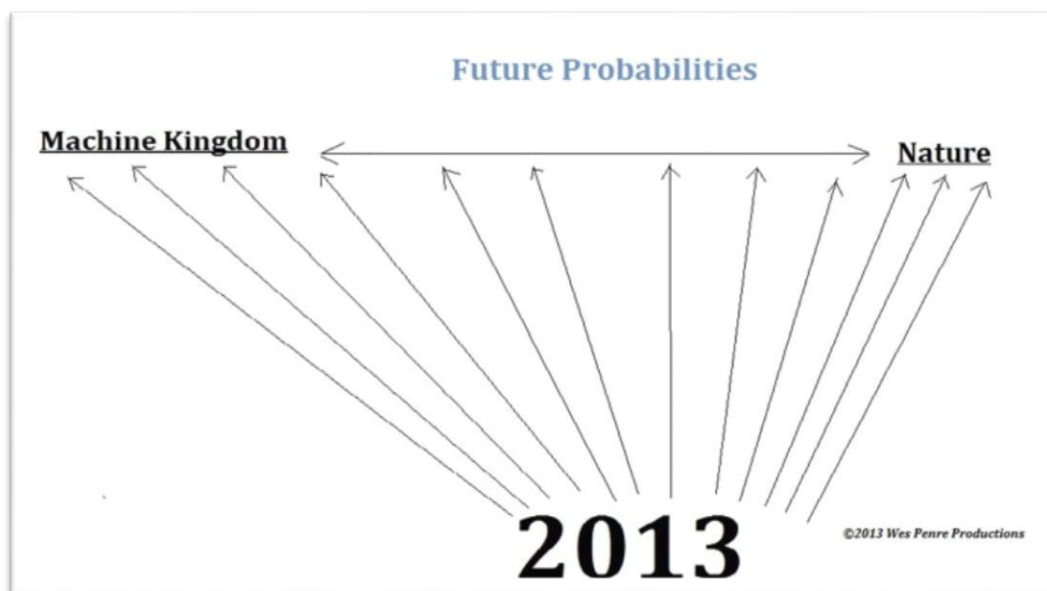


Figure 5. Future probabilities.

Here we see how the probabilities branch out. Still, in a diagram like this, there are only so many branches visible due to limited space. In reality, there are a myriad of them. Hence you can see that there are slightly different versions of the Machine Kingdom, from the most extreme to the left, and all the way to the far right, where we have the most extreme version of going back to nature, where no technology whatsoever is allowed. There is everything in between.

Now try to picture all these different channeled sources coming from our future, being us in that particular realm. If we have the above diagram in mind, we can imagine that different sources come from slightly different versions of the above possible futures. This is the reason why the information we receive is so similar, but also in some regard also different -- it depends on which probability of our future the channeled source comes from. Laura Knight-Jadczyk explains it pretty well when she says that the Cassios come from her subconscious (or rather, the unconscious, I would say) mind. If all time is simultaneous, her future, and the future of those who will choose the same probability as she will, are the Cassios, once Laura's soul group has reached the 6th Density and become a Social Memory Complex.

Elohim and RA come from a slightly different time perspective, signifying Terry's, Wynn's, and Daphne's probable future, and Don Elkins', Carla Rueckert's, and Jim McCarthy's probable future, respectively. Interestingly enough, when Don Elkins committed suicide, his group of channelers chose a different probable future from that which the RA Collective comes from, and once Elkins unexpectedly killed himself, RA could no longer get through, because the timeline changed. Amazing, isn't it?

Now imagine something James (Mahu Nahi) of the WingMakers said back in the 2008 interview with Project Camelot. He said that ANU, the King of the Anunnaki (Sirians), has the technology and knowledge how to master the lines of time. Thus, he can manipulate different timelines in the 4% universe and this way be more or less ahead of the game. So perhaps the Sirians (ANU, MARDUK, and ENKI in particular, together with their minions) sit "on top" of these timelines and channel information through us to indoctrinate the "spiritual movement" aka the New Age movement in this particular time to prevent certain futures to manifest. Also, if they failed on their mission in the future, they may try to change their past (our present) in their favor. Something to ponder, perhaps?

### **i.ii.iii. The Channeled Sources -- Do We Really Need Them As Much As They Need Us?**

There seem to be two major official reasons why channeled sources want to communicate with humans. The first reason is to take us through the Harvest and prepare us for that event. The second reason is (like in the case of the Pleiadians) that they are unhappy in the future in which they live and want to change the timeline that created the tyrannical present they are currently experiencing. Hence, the best way to do that is to go back to a "hub" in time, which apparently is normally at the end of an old era and the beginning of a new, when stronger possibilities are created. They want to change the time they are in by having us make "better" choices, which will affect their timeline. This way they hope that their tyranny will cease to exist. Some do this with force (negative entities), while others (like the Pleiadians) do it by educating us so we can make better choices, but without forcing their ideas on us. We need to ask the questions and they provide answers, which are only partial answers, leading to additional questions that the listener/reader has to research themselves. Laura tells us the same thing; the Cassios give them clues that they have to spend a lot of time researching.

Now we must ask ourselves, do we need these metaphysical sources in order to advance spiritually, or are they all more an obstacle in our progress? Aren't they inflicting on Free Will?

To answer the last question first, they seldom are. They say that they came because they were called for. This is probably true. Someone asked them to come in; if no one else, the channeler probably did, consciously or unconsciously. But do we need them? That's a question that is more difficult to answer.

If I answer for myself, I would say they can be most useful because of the information they are providing us with. So long as we are aware of their agendas, we can possibly benefit from the learning process. I must say that without them, my own learning process would probably have been much slower. So in that regard, the answer is yes (taking into consideration that we can discern between good and bad information). But what about their agendas? Do we want to help them, or in some cases, help them to help us?

There is a great reward for everybody when we can help each other when help is asked for, but the question is if we understand their agenda well enough to be sure we make the right decision. I am not

so sure about that, in general. It would be relatively easy for them to make something up and tell us that this is the reason they are here. In fact, I have proof that this is the case, at least when it comes to one source, as we shall see when we get to the Galactic Federations paper. To begin with, before they showed their real face, it would have been pretty hard to know that these entities were outright lying (and eventually admitted to it).

I am bringing up the Cassios as number three of the channeled sources, after RA and Elohim, because they belong to the same "group" of sources as I see it. With that I mean that they are all here for the Harvest. Another thing all three of them (and there are more) say they are riding on a Wave of Consciousness, sweeping across the galaxy faster than light, and when that wave reaches our solar system, ascension will occur for those who are prepared. Those who have their heart chakras 51% or more open will ascend together with Planet Earth to the 4th Density. The rest of the population will be recycled onto another planet in the galaxy, light-years away from Earth, where they will re-experience 3rd Density once again for another 75,000 years.

But this can't be too bad, can it? After all, if they are us in the future, it seems like they survived, and are now in a much higher density. So, what's the problem? Why not just go along with whatever happens?

Well, the question arises, if they are us in the future and have reached that high, why do they need to help us? They have already achieved so much, and apparently we made the "right" choice which brought them to where they are now. And that is exactly the problem! Why do they have to come here? They say that for them to continue up to the next density, they have to go back in time and "take care of business", which is usually to make amends for bad things they did in the time we now live, or slightly earlier or later. The Pleiadians have already told us that their ancestors were the Sirian Alliance who messed with our DNA (they call them the "lizzies"), so that is in the open. But what about the rest? What's their story? Well, RA's story is similar to that of the Pleiadians. They came here and messed up, and left without taking responsibility. We have to assume that the rest of the sources have a similar story untold.

I would say that if the place where they are dwelling right now is so fantastic and full of joy, they wouldn't have to come back. Something is quite wrong with the time period in which they live (time or no time, however they want to look at it from their perspective). If they are positive beings who rebelled against the Sirian Alliance here in our time and chose a positive timeline, they wouldn't need to come back to assist us (make amends). So I think we can at least assume that most, if not all of the sources who are channeled, data streamed, or contacted via an Ouija board, are somehow connected to the Machine Kingdom timelines.

After I'd researched and cross-referenced the different channeled sources for a while, I thought they may all be different variations of Sirians, trying to deceive us from different angles, but it doesn't necessarily have to be that way. As I looked deeper into this subject, I came to the insight that the sources chose vehicles (channelers) who were directly connected to their timeline -- the timeline which it looks like they want to change. If you once again look at the diagram (*fig. 5*) and picture the arrows going from 2013 toward the Machine Kingdom, they symbolize slightly different timelines, all connected to this technological empire which is quickly being built in front of our eyes as we speak. If you then can imagine how additional arrows are branching out *from* the Machine Kingdom and further into the future, you can also imagine the different channeled sources sitting on top of some of these arrows,

contacting somebody here in our reality, hoping to create a change in our time so that it affects them positively.

These sources may very well be the future versions of the Powers That Be, some can be Sirians, while others are regular people who chose a timeline where a particular source is dwelling. They know they can't really lie to us, or it will defeat their purpose, but they can manipulate us if they want to. However, we must assume that much of the information they are giving us is true from *their* perspective, but not necessarily from another source's perspective, because their overall experience is different. Therefore it's so important to use discernment.

#### **i.ii.iv. The Hybridization of Mankind and its Implications**

Now that we know the main topics upon which the Cassios agree with the former sources we've mentioned, let's go through some more distinct information that is not necessarily unique to the Cassios, but more rare and important in respect to what we're going to discuss in the future. The first thing is cloning. The Cassios are warning us from these things on many occasions, which makes me think that this version of our future selves (the Cassios, that is) may very well come out of the Machine Kingdom, in which cloning will be a big part.

In a transcript from 2010 the discussion circles around abductions. Laura is asking the Cassios what the purpose is with the alien abductions. First of all, which we have discussed elsewhere, the abductions are not always alien in nature. The most common are abductions done by the military or the military and ETs in conjunction. One of the major operations, according to the Cassios, is not only to create clones, but to create what they call "replacements". And with replacements they mean replacements of us! Listen to this:

"You see, if one desires to create a new race, what better way than to mass hybridize, then mass reincarnate. Especially when the host species is so forever ignorant, controlled, and anthropocentric. What a lovely environment for total destruction and conquest and replacement... see?"[\[12\]](#)

And what kind of hybrids do "they" have in mind? Well, we have discussed that too, but once again, they want to create an enhanced human; a new species that is more evolved, but still has the Fire of the Goddess intact, and in which they, the Sirians, can incarnate, so they can experience all the wonders possible in our divine bodies. This, the Sirians have one thing in common with those who think like me, who want to evolve our bodies and minds so we can use our body potentials to their maximum. The difference, however, is that I and my likeminded want to do it *without using technology*.

But that is not all of it, and it's not what I think the Cassios are talking about. Most alien abductions are orchestrated by the "Grays", who in this case are...who? Well, whom have the Grays often been seen together with? Yes, the Sirians in human bodies (the so-called "Nordics"). Let's think of it this way: once the Sirians are established here, they can genetically manipulate human bodies and use them here in 3D, but what kind of bodies would be optimal for the Sirians to use when they travel long distances in their hollowed-out craft? There are currently top secret projects, leaked by whistle-blowers, where scientists are working on creating a hybrid which is well suited for space travel outside the solar system. And how does this hybrid look like? It looks almost exactly like the Gray alien we are so used to seeing in

drawings, science fiction movies, and all over the Internet! Any why would they look like the Grays? Because it has shown that this kind of body is one of those best suited for space travel due to its resilience and ability to adapt. It can also successfully withstand radiation in space, long term. This is the body NASA and other more secret space agencies are planning on using in the future for interstellar travel. All they need is the technology to transfer a soul from a human body to the "Gray". Once that is done, we're good to go. Of course, we also need an interstellar spaceship which can go through stargates, at least as long as we're keeping things on a 3D level.



Figure 6. (left) Gray Sirian. Figure 7. (right) Nordic Sirians.

What I am trying to say here is that what about if the Grays that have been seen together with the "Nordics" are no less than Sirians in interstellar space suits? "As above, so below". The only thing the Sirians need to do is to transfer soul essence to the Gray body and they are ready to go. Not to confuse these Grays with real Grays, however, who exist as well. Many say that Grays are very common in this galaxy and the next, the Andromeda. They have a better survival potential than let's say the humanoid body. The Sirians know this and seem to have managed to hybridize their own bodies with that of the Grays (some say they used the Grays from Zeta Reticuli as templates) and use them to travel between the stars.

But why do they need to experiment with human bodies here on Earth and mess with our DNA again in this respect? If they want humans to be space travelers in the future, and perhaps build an army, why not use the Sirian/Zeta template to transport human souls into?

The reason is possibly that the Sirian/Zeta hybrid has a problem when they are coming to Earth. We see them on the surface every now and then, but sooner rather than later they have to leave; they can't handle the effects from our Sun for a very long time, as it seems. Some Sirians were ordered to stay a long time ago, and some were left behind for unknown reasons. These Grays had to move underground, and there is where people like Phil Snyder found them and started battling with them decades ago. They are still down there. Keep in mind that the Gray template is not like a real space suit that you can take on and off; when a Gray hybrid is stuck here, they are stuck with the hybrid body, because they transferred soul essence from a real Sirian body into a Gray template, which now became their body until they have the chance to switch back.

The Sirians don't want to face this problem when humans are transferring their soul essence to a Zeta template, so they need to experiment with human DNA and mix it with the Zetas' so humans in Gray space suits can live on Earth as well. Then they clone the improved body type. This whole scenario could

very well be the reason why sources like the Cassiopaeans and the Pleiadians suggest we don't start a big cloning process; it will affect them negatively in the future.

This is one major reason for abductions. Earth is going to be a strange place only a few decades into the future if the Sirians get what they want. First we are going to have normal humans like we have today (but much fewer of them); then we're going to have human hybrids who look almost identical to the Zeta Grays, but that's not enough. Studies have shown that medical research teams, taking order from the Global Elite, put nano-particles in pharmaceuticals. In practice, this means that people who take certain medicine (so far it's mainly antidepressants that are effected) are going to have their body structure slowly but surely altered, and so also their DNA. If this technology speeds up like it's supposed to do, we will see many human cyborgs by the year 2034, apparently!<sup>[13]</sup> In case this article is correct, some of us are going to experience this in our current lifetime! Things like this signifies the extension of the Machine Kingdom that many people are going to find attractive at first, until they notice, much too late, that it's the worst trap they have ever sat in, perhaps since the beginning of time.

There are more reasons for kidnapping people than we may think, so let me mention a few more.

The following is not the most common example, but important. The Alliance were kidnapping children in the beginning to the mid-1970s and experimented on them. Later on in life, these kids remember the little gray men who stood over them at the operation table, and they told their parents that strange little men were running around outside the house, or even inside the house. No one else could see them. The Alliance wanted 12 candidates for the "Maitreya", i.e. a new Messiah, whom is supposed to act as the Messiah of the New Age. The old Theosophical Society, founded by Madame Helena Blavatsky in the 1800s, and who channeled the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood, foresaw such a person coming into being at a later time. Today, Benjamin Crème, who is also connected to the Theosophists and the Great White Brotherhood, has made it his life mission to find this Maitreya. He has mentioned a few people whom he thought could be the candidates, and one of them was even seen together with George Bush Sr., but so far they haven't succeeded in finding him. The latest from Benjamin Crème is that he thinks Michael Lee Hill may be the candidate. Hill certainly fits the picture with abductions and little gray men.

Another self-proclaimed candidate is Supriem David Rockefeller, about whom I wrote an e-book in 2009.<sup>[14]</sup> The latest I heard from him was shortly after 12/21/2012 (which is also his birthday). A friend of his, whom I know well enough to know he's honest, got a phone call from Supriem in a luxury hotel in Washington DC, where he sat and drank, looking out over a big pool inside the hotel room. He told his friend that it was time to skip all the public distractions like Facebook and similar, and shortly after he deleted his Facebook account, and no one has heard from him since then. However, when I was in touch with him in 2009-2010, he told me that one day he was going to exchange those jeans he had for expensive suits and start mingling with very rich and powerful people who were going to help him to power. A year later, he started dressing up considerably, and now he "disappears" from public exposure while in a luxury hotel in the U.S. Capitol...

People like Ben Crème are oblivious of what is really going on behind the scenes. They are just dedicated to a mission which is orchestrated by those behind the scenes; they don't know the whole picture. And who is behind the scenes on this, by the way? Who is deciding which candidate is going to be chosen? Well, I certainly got a clue when I talked to the *Illuminati* in Great Britain. This group says they are the same group as Adam Weishaupt's *Bavarian Illuminati*, who once upon a time started the French Revolution, the Russian Revolution, and were part in orchestrating the American Revolution as



well. Weishaupt was friends with both George Washington and other prominent Founding Fathers before he and his organization had to flee underground in Germany. Letters between Weishaupt and the Founding Fathers still exist. I always call this present group *The Bavarian Illuminati*, albeit they only call themselves *the Illuminati* these days, not to be confused with the Global Elite group so many people (including this author) have worked on exposing.

Mike Hockney, who is the public writer in their society, told me that there is a very top secret Secret Society behind the scenes, which call themselves *The Brotherhood of Shadows*.<sup>[15]</sup> Their main task is to produce these 12 candidates, who will then compete for the title of "Maitreya", and the "strongest man wins". According to The Bavarian Illuminati, the other 11 candidates will be killed. Nothing is said what will *really* happen to the chosen one; will he be a human soul in a hybridized body, or will a Sirian soul take over? My guess is definitely the latter.

Another more common reason for the abductions these days is cloning. The Cassiopaeans talk about this to some extent, and it has to do with the Superwave (or the *Wave* as many of the channeled sources call it), on which they say they're riding. We are going to spend a whole paper talking about this wave soon, and it's obvious that it's not only good star beings riding on the Wave. The Cassios say that a lot of cloning of humans is taking place right now to prepare for when the Wave arrives. When it does, they want to have a lot of soulless bodies waiting for them which they will try to enter en masse with the energies of the Wave. However, they don't mention who these beings are that's going to "enter en masse" into these soulless bodies. When the Cassios are saying "they", meaning negative beings, they are often talking about the Orion Group, aka the Sirian Alliance. This goes hand in hand with my own conclusion, and my own conviction is that many beings of the Alliance have already entered such bodies and are walking among us. Behind the scenes, they are then preparing for the Wave to arrive, apparently.

#### **i.ii.v. An Interesting Connection!**

In a session dated October 23, 1994, the Cassiopaeans reveal that they are not only the forerunner to the RA Collective with a purpose to take off where RA ended, but they also claim to be RA!<sup>[16]</sup> They reply to a question about where the RA Material comes from with a short, "*us*." This, to me, is quite an interesting statement, to say the least. If this is true, it is actually a mind expander and could explain a lot. I will later in this paper expand on the concepts and terms included in the Elohim Material as well as both the RA Material and the Cassiopaeian Experiment, which all lean towards that they are connected to the Sirians. The above statement from the Cassios, however, is quite a blunt one, confirming my hypothesis.

This is also the reason why I have divided the channeled sources into different categories. This paper is exclusively dedicated to those who promote the Harvest and are talking about the Wave Riders. Although I can't prove it 100%, I think I can prove without any reasonable doubt that these sources are connected to the Sirians, "love & light" or no love and light. Also, as the reader knows by now, I have spent quite some time listening to Pleiadian lectures and read all of Barbara Marciniak's books, and the Pleiadians have no problems admitting that they are connected to the Sirian Alliance, although they are supposedly a rebel group (and I believe them). My point here is that I know the Pleiadians pretty well, and the information they are giving us are well in line with that of the "Harvest channels" I'm investigating in this paper, *except* that the Pleiadians are openly against the Harvest and the concepts of STO and STS as well as Galactic Federations. They are basically the ones who inspired me to further look

into these things, and so far I have found that they are right on the spot! However, being Sirians/Pleiadians in their essence, they still have the Sirian way of expressing themselves, and I recognize it in Utu Shamash, with whom I've had contact, but also in the *Harvest channels*.

### i.ii.vi. Orions -- "The Transient Passengers"

The terms STO and STS (service-to-others and service-to-self) are extremely important to the sources we've covered so far, because they are the terms which we need to understand and live by if we want to ascend and be part of the Harvest, according to them. Also, when talking about different star races, these channeled sources often speak of them in terms of STO and STS. So, when they mention the Orions, they say there are two types of Orions; the STO and the STS. The STS is the group that came to Earth and started manipulating human DNA (the Sirian Alliance, led by ENKI), while the STO Orions are those of the Empire (acknowledging the Mother Goddess as the Creator).

The STO Orions are also, say the Cassiopaeans, called *The Transient Passengers*. This means that they are a "unified thought form". The Orions thus could create matter from a unified thought form (this is how the Cassios explain it, and it makes me think about how the Goddess created the Galaxies, nebulae, stars, and planets etc.). But the interesting thing is that they say that the Orions created *them*, the Cassiopaeans![\[17\]](#)

So, if the Cassiopaeans are us in the future, are they saying that we humans once upon a time were created by the benevolent Orions, i.e. the Mother Goddess and her Helpers? As a matter of fact, they do! They *are* saying that our home (the home of mankind) is in Orion. Laura and her group are protesting, because they learned from Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest and their Zeta Reticuli channeling that mankind's cradle stood in Lyra. The Cassios, however, say that this is not the case, and that one day we will see... (Note: When a channeled source says they are us in the future, it doesn't necessarily mean they are humans in the future. A great example are the Pleiadians, who explain this phenomenon pretty well. They also say that they are us in the future, and still they are the Pleiadian/Sirians. How is that possible? Well, it has to do with genetic manipulation again. Because we humans have a lot of Sirian/Pleiadian genes in us, they say they are us in the past *and* in the future, even if this is a relative truth. Utu Shamash also claimed that we and they are the same. I am pretty sure the same thing goes for the three channeled sources I've investigated so far).

Here is how the Cassiopaeans expressed it in regards to the Orions (A = the Cassiopaeans, and Q = the Questioner, while (L) within parentheses is Laura Knight-Jadczyk):

A: "In this part of your 3rd and 4th density universe, specifically your "galaxy" it is the region known as Orion that is the one and only indigenous home of human type beings ... reflect on this! Indigenous home base, not sole locator. What you are most in need of review of is the accurate profile of "alien" data."

Q: I thought that humans originated in Lyra and then a war broke out there and they ended up in Orion.

A: Lyra is not inhabited. There have been homes in all places, but some were/are transitory, and some are not. Pay attention to Orion! This is your ancestral home, and your eventual

destination. Here is the absolutely accurately accurate profile of Orion to follow: This is the most heavily populated region of your Milky Way galaxy! This is a region that extends across 3rd and 4th density space for a distance as vast as the distance between your locator and it. There are 3,444 inhabited "worlds" in this region. Some are planets as you know them. Some are artificially constructed planetoids. Some are floating space barges. And some are "satellites." There are primary homes, traveling stations and incubator laboratories all in 2nd, 3rd and 4th densities. There are overseer zones in 5th and 6th densities. [...] The name "Orion" is the actual native name, and was brought to Earth directly...

Q: (L) Are the Orion STS the infamous redheaded Nordic aliens?

A: Yes, and all other humanoid combinations.

Q: (L) Okay, if it started with the Nordic types, and that is where the other humanoid combinations came from, what genetic combinations were used for human beings? Black people, for instance, since they are so unlike Nordics?

A: The Nordic genes were mixed with the gene pool already available on Earth, known as Neanderthal."[\[18\]](#)

The above information is coinciding with my own research as presented in Level II. I don't know what they mean when they say that Lyra is not inhabited, because I know that at least Vega is, and the Vegans (resembling the Vulcans in Star Trek) are to some degree Helpers of the Mother Goddess, although some fell for Lucifer's manipulating talk and rebelled against the Goddess together with others, mentioned earlier. The Nordics, like I said before, are the STS Orions, i.e. ENKI's group, who used the Neanderthals and later Cro Magnon to create the human slave race.

### **i.ii.vii. The Giants of Ancient Times**

Many alternative historians talk about a civilization of old, which dwelled in what we now call Antarctica. Now it's covered with layers upon layers of ice and snow, but at that time it was a very prosperous land, teeming with life. The Cassiopaeans say this land was called *Gor* (not related to the novels by John Norman or any science fiction novel or film), and that it was inhabited by a humanoid species, 18 feet tall.[\[19\]](#) When I first read about this in their transcript, I thought they were talking about the Namlú'u; the human race which was here when ENKI and the Sirians came, but the Cassios say that this race was sexual (males and females) and they were not interested in space travel.

The height may correspond, but the Namlú'u were androgynous. When comes to space travel, what the Cassios say, I would say is semi-correct if we refer to the Namlú'u. They were probably not particularly interested in space travel, either, being the Guardians of the Living Library, but they were multidimensional, and could travel the universe by splitting their fire/soul.

Therefore, I don't think the Cassiopaeans refer to the Namlú'u, but an older race. After all, there were several experiments carried out here long before the Namlú'u. Apparently, this ancient race of giants didn't only dwell in Antarctica, we later find out, but they could also be found in South America, in the Amazon. Here they walk about the legend of the Amazon warriors, and in that case they are referring to the Orions. However, they get it mixed up somehow, because the Amazon warriors were females. They

say that the governments know about this race and have found remnants which they keep in warehouses somewhere, and they have no intention to tell the public. Albeit, we have seen pictures on the Internet of extremely tall skeletons that archeologists have dug up. Some of these may very well be hoaxes, but according to the Pleiadians, many of them are not. It's just the regular routine work of Intelligence Agencies to debunk everything that has to do with truth.

### **i.ii.viii. Some Final Statements from the Cassiopaeans**

As the reader may have noticed, I am bringing up a lot of subjects told by the different sources, and some of them may not even be that relevant to what is to come, and I could just have skipped over it and not included it in the papers. However, I decided to write about it anyway, because a comparison between the different channeled sources is very rare, if it exists at all, so I thought it may be a good idea to present something like that here. It could be a subject for several volumes of books just by itself, and I could have decided to complete a project like that as well, but I went for this shortcut instead. Hence, I want to end off with a few last statements from the Cassiopaeans.

Let's start the last part of this paper with some relevant information, however. In a transcript, Laura asked the source why the invaders hadn't invaded already full blast, when they have been present on the planet for hundreds of thousands of years. The answer that was given was that they don't want to rule us in 3D, because they are 4D beings. Therefore they want to rule us in 4D, once we've ascended.[\[20\]](#)

Well, that doesn't sound very encouraging to me. Of course, this already corresponds quite exactly with what I've said throughout my papers, although I don't use terms like 3rd and 4th Density when comes to evolution. What I hear, translated to what I've been saying, is that the Sirian Alliance want us to evolve so that they can take us over once our biology is more in line with their frequency. If we expand on this (and the Cassiopaeian statement was made almost 20 years ago), the time for the invasion would be approximately now (something the Cassios have said as well), because the adequate amount of humans have expanded their consciousness enough -- at least in biological terms -- that it's easier for the Sirians energy to take over, perhaps after having done certain adjustments. This means that those who believe the aliens are our saviors (or "helpers"; it doesn't matter) will be taken advantage of, because they are easy targets. The Sirian Overlords usually have no use for the human souls who subscribe to the New Age philosophy when comes to the ascension/Harvest process (other than for food), but they do have use for the divine human body template, which usually is more evolved than that of the regular person on the street. This is why it's so incredibly important that we stop agreeing with the Sirian mindset and start seeing through their deception and manipulation, or we'll be food, too.

What the Cassiopaeans are basically saying here is that when we go from 3rd to 4th Density, the Sirian Overlords are waiting for us (or for those who follow the path of those metaphysical sources), so they can take over the evolved bodies of these people and absorb the soul/fire in order for them to use it for their own purposes.

However, it makes at least me very uncomfortable to hear that once we "evolve" enough for the Sirians to think we're "ripe", they can "Harvest" us. The word "harvest" does not have a very positive ring to it, does it? Why using that term if it's not exactly what it is: a harvesting of souls to use for very

dark purposes? I want you to think long and deeply about it before you decide to go for something like this.

But, you may say, if I just happen to be the kind of person who has a "big heart" and love to help others, won't I automatically go into this trap? After all, they say that if you are 51% or more STO, you will be harvested. No, not necessarily, because they also say that you will not be harvested as long as you live in your current physical body. Once you die and go to the between lives area, you will be harvested if you fit into the category and put into a 4D body, but you can also refuse! You do that by saying that you disagree with this and the whole Sirian Agenda. They may tell you that if so, you'll be sent to their planet of choice, which has a 3D vibration, and you will have to live another 75,000 years cycle there, under continuous slavery. Don't buy it! If you refuse their manipulation, they can't do anything; they won't inflict on your Free Will if what you want is appropriately expressed, and also what you don't want. Instead, you can go wherever you want to go and just turn your back to the whole thing. That is what I am going to do. Those in real danger, in my opinion, are those who buy into this whole "love and light" thing when comes to channeled sources; the ones that want to be harvested...

The source is also contradicting itself when it says that we will be put into 4D bodies between lives. If the Harvest process is natural, why do they have to provide us with bodies?

This is an excerpt from the transcript so you can get a feel for it. To me it doesn't feel good at all.

**Q:** We have to be mostly STO as a planet in order to move to 4th density, right?

As a "planet," yes. But I don't think that is gonna happen. I think that only a few will move to 4th density to an either already existing 4th density Earth, or that they will be instrumental in CREATING a 4th density Earth, and the rest will start the cycle over again in 3rd density on a "primitive" earth... The key lies in how many folks can be "awakened" to the balanced, positive-negative nature of cosmic reality.

Could this be why the STS forces want to "take us over" before and right as we get to 4th so we can tip the scales in their favour?

**A:** Pretty much it, in one sense. But, there is a more insidious reason... they are working VERY hard to PREVENT the graduation of ANY to 4th density. They want to keep ALL of earth as their 3rd density stockyard, and cafeteria of ethereal and physical food. BUT, if there is a movement to 4 D, they want to be in charge of it."[\[21\]](#)

You can see the similarities with my concept of the *splitting of the worlds* and their ascension into the 4th Density. Reading this quote above, however, gives me a good opportunity to also explain the difference. My concept is the Machine Kingdom (3D) versus going back to nature (4D). Eventually and gradually, over generations, the realities will split. I don't subscribe to a Harvest, where the change will be pretty much immediate, and those who go to 4D will be put in a new box with limitations. Once we are multi-d, we are free to travel the universe as we please and visit different dimensions and "densities". Almost no channeled sources bring up these important subjects.

Anyway, it's true that the Sirians in certain terms want to prevent us from waking up in its *real* sense, but don't mind us "waking up" to follow the guidelines of these metaphysical sources or to the New Age "religion", embracing the Ascended Masters (who are the Sirians in disguise, anyway). It's also true that

they want to keep us as slaves in this 3D reality, but control it from 4D (if we follow the Cassiopaeian logic). According to the Cassiopaeans, the Sirians of today control our brainwave cycles via HAARP (headquartered in Alaska) so we'll stay either in 3D or 4D. This as well, is to me a give-away, because they are bluntly telling us that the Sirians are controlling *both* 3D and 4D with their frequency machines!!! So my question is: how can channeled sources embrace the Harvest, whether positive or negative, when they say, loud and clear, that the Sirians are waiting on the other side (see also the last paragraph in the indented quote above)? If the Sirians want to be in charge of it, how can we prevent that from happening once we've agreed to being harvested? They don't tell us. Bottom-line, dear reader, is that all these sources we listen to are following *their own agenda!* *They are not doing this to be kind!* We need to learn this, or we'll dig our own graves! Everybody has the right to do what they want to do, but at least I have thrown in my two cents.

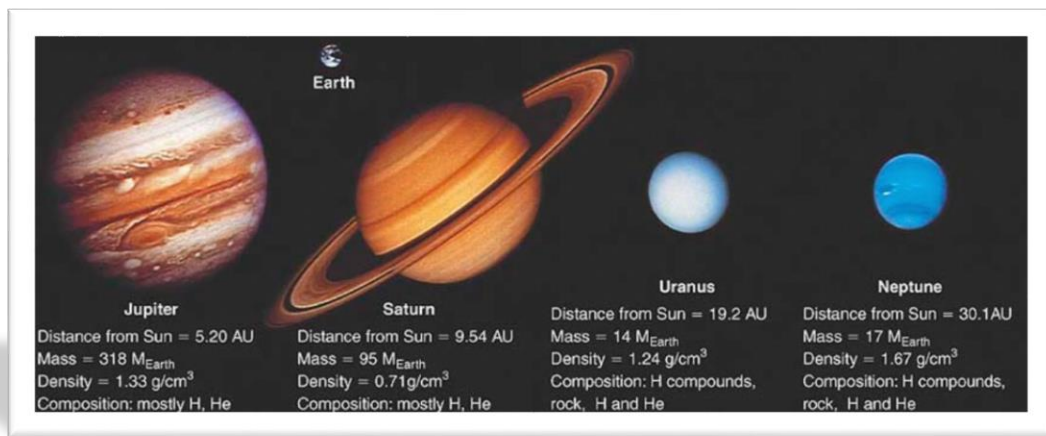


Figure 8. The four outer gas planets in our solar system. All 4D planets?

In the same session as the quote above, they also mention the infighting between interdimensional forces. They say it's ongoing, and it is happening here in Earth vicinity; some of it even in our own atmosphere. They are telling us that the abnormal weather changes we are now accustomed to are mostly fighting going on in other dimensions, and it is "bleeding through" and showing up as tornados, hurricanes, and flooding. This information also aligns with what I've independently received earlier from one of my anonymous sources. Also, Jupiter is already a 4th Density planet, which in that case indicates that it would be a perfect outpost for the Sirians and others of similar frequency. They tell us moreover that 4th Density planets appear as gas planets to 3rd Density beings. This means, in that case, that the giant outer planets in our solar system (Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune) are all 4D.

This source also mentions 3 additional planets outside Pluto's orbit, so instead of nine planets (if we include Pluto), we have 12, which is the number this universe is based upon, not 7, like the Cassiopaeans and a few others want us to believe. The number 7 is definitely a divine number, but this universe is not based on it -- not from a human perspective at least. The additional planets, their distances from the Sun, their chemical composition, and their diameter, are allegedly as follows:

NI = Montonanas, 570,000,000,000 miles from Sun; solid matter; 7000 miles diameter

NII = Suvurutarcar, 830,000,000,000 miles from Sun; 18000 miles diameter; hydrogen, ammonia.



NIII = Bikalamanar, 1,600,000,000,000 miles from Sun; 46000 miles diameter; hydrogen, ammonia.[22]

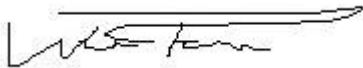
Pluto's distance from the Sun is about 3,666,100,000 miles, and its diameter is 1,864 miles, in comparison, and the Earth is 93 million miles away and has a diameter of 7,900 miles. So, the next planet, outside Pluto's orbit, is of solid matter and only a little bit smaller than Earth.

I've noticed that although the Cassiopaeans in certain terms subscribe to the idea of a feminine universe, they say that all gender and all duality disappears in 7th Density, so in their perspective the universe is still neuter. They (like so many other metaphysical sources) "forget" that the Sun, and any star, including the clusters of suns making up the Galactic Center -- all 7th Density in nature, according to the Cassios -- are creative forces on a very high level, and the creative forces on that level are feminine in nature and not neuter. The Divine Feminine is the ultimate driving and creative force in this universe and others. They also say that gravity is All That Is - light is gravity, too, and on its highest level, God is gravity as well.

And with that we're going to leave the Cassiopaeans for now. Part II will concentrate on other channeled sources who do not necessarily concentrate on the Harvest and the Superwave as a part of an agenda.

The Third Level of Learning is mainly focusing on the channeled sources and the Galactic Federations, as you will notice as we move on. This is definitely a Level III subject and couldn't have been included in Level I or II, unless we wanted to make Level II an extremely long level. The fact remains, the last part of this 3 level series of papers needs to concentrate on this subject in order to come full circle.

Love,



Wes Penre

---

**Notes and References** (hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

[1] Source: The FAQ section of "*The Creator Gods of the Physical Universe Want to Speak With You*" by Wynn Free.

[2] Source: Free, Wynn: "*The Creator Gods of the Physical Universe Want to Speak With You*", p.85.

[3] <http://wespenre.com/marduk-issue-and-the-earth-bound-anunnaki.htm>

[4] While I was writing and researching for Level I, LPG-C suggested that ANU had stepped down from the throne in favor of Nannar, ENLIL's son, who now supposedly is the King of Nibiru. This is only if we believe this really happened.

[5] Source: Free, Wynn: "*The Creator Gods of the Physical Universe Want to Speak With You*", p.66.

[6] <http://wingmakers.com>

- [7] Source: <http://www.mormonthink.com/firstvisionweb.htm#evidencethatbom>
- [8] Source: Free, Wynn: "*The Creator Gods of the Physical Universe Want to Speak With You*", p.77, *op. cit.*
- [9] *ibid.*, p.104, *op. cit.*
- [10] <http://cassiopaea.org/forum/index.php/board,51.0.html>
- [11] Source: <http://www.cassiopaea.org/cass/faq.htm>
- [12] Source: <http://cassiopaea.org/2010/09/15/the-cassiopeans-answer-questions-about-ascension/>
- [13] This news article was discussed by the Pleiadians and the audience, where many of them had seen it. This discussion is included on the Pleiadian CD of 8/11/2012: "*View from the Craft*", CD #2, track 14.
- [14] <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>
- [15] Sources: <http://www.armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/Supriem-Rockefeller%281584416%29.htm> ;  
<http://www.armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/The-Satan-Plan%281837991%29.htm> ;  
<http://www.armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/Exodus%281717365%29.htm> ; and <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/The-New-World-Order%282306375%29.htm>
- [16] <http://cassiopaea.org/2010/09/16/the-cassiopeans-and-ra/>
- [17] Source: Cassiopaeian Transcript, October 7, 1994 (<http://cassiopaea.org/2010/09/16/the-cassiopeans-and-ra/>).
- [18] Source: <http://cassiopaea.org/2012/03/24/the-wave-chapter-68-as-above-so-below/>, *op. cit.*
- [19] Source: <http://cassiopaea.org/2010/09/15/questions-from-readers-crystals-shems-4-d-takeover-and-music/>
- [20] *ibid.*
- [21] *ibid.*, *op. cit.*
- [22] Source: <http://cassiopaea.org/2010/10/05/hoagland-hyperdimensions-space-and-time/>

## Paper #4: Channeled Entities Part II -- -- Channeling the Grays

by Wes Penre, Wednesday, February 20, 2013

(<http://wespenre.com>)

### I. Abstract. A Short Summary so Far

In the previous paper, and the latter half of the paper before that, we were talking about the channeled sources who had one *obvious* theme in common -- the Harvest of Souls! When we look at these different sources one at the time, we tend to think that they are all separate from each other, telling their stories based upon what the questioners ask them.

However, if we cross-reference them we find something very different. It's hard not to get the feeling that they are all connected somehow, and at first we feel it, but we don't know why. Then we notice that they *all* use terms we've heard so much before, and they are all Sirian terms, such as the RA Material (MARDUK RA); Elohim (the Anunnaki/Sirians); Council of An (ANU being the King of the Anunnaki); the Council of 12 (ENKI/MARDUK'S council to decide what to do with us "Iulus"); the Council of Elohim (which would be the Higher Council in the Sirian Hierarchy -- the "off-worldly" one), and P'taah (or Ptah, which was ENKI's name when he was the first pharaoh of Egypt).

So we have the RA Material; the Elohim; the Cassiopaeans; Q'uo, and the Alpha Draconians (not yet discussed), and I know there are more out there who have these Sirian terms in common, and they are all here for the Harvest. They all deny such a connection to the Sirians, and RA even said they their name was taken for totally different purposes, but there are too many coincidences just to write it all off.

From what I can see, they are here to pull in as many "lightworkers" and "truthseekers" as they can into their fold, and they are using different channels to have as much variety as possible. They "cure the blind", "heal the crippled" and spread an enormous amount of "love & light" around them so we will think they are genuine and positive in nature. Some sources say that they are basically here to assist us in the afterlife when this lifetime is over by handing out 4D bodies for those who have been "good" and have their heart chakras open 51% or more. After that, those 51% will enjoy their next lifetime in 4D. But if you don't meet the criteria, your only option is to be recycled to a new 3D planet. This is what many of them want you to believe. Others, like David Wilcock's RA people, say they will come down in spaceships and bring us to the 4th Density while we're still here, in incarnation. [Q] Wild, but many people fall for it.

The sources belonging to this group of channels say they are riding on a cosmic Superwave which is heading our way, and on this wave both "good" and "bad" entities are riding. Once it's here, it's going to sweep over the solar system, and if you're ready, it's going to be a very uplifting event, but if you're not, it can be quite a negative experience both for the body and the mind. Of all the people who are unprepared, not everybody will die, but many supposedly will. Laura Knight-Jadczyk, who is in contact with the Cassiopaeans, spent approximately 1,600 pages on her website explaining and discussing the Wave.

This is as much as we've discussed the *Harvesters of Souls* and their agenda so far. However, to get the full picture of what is going on, we need to look into the "Grays", and especially the Zeta Reticulians and establish who they really are. And lastly, we're going for the real shocker -- the Alpha Draconians. When these groups are exposed, it should be pretty clear for the reader what this is all about, and many will be shocked. In fact, I've found out a whole lot more even within this week and a half since I released my previous paper.

## II. Channeling the Zeta Reticulians

"Germane is a group consciousness energy, [who] states that "his" orientation is from a realm of integration that does not have a clear-cut density/dimensional levels [sic]. The term "germane" in the English language means "significant relevance", or "coming from the same source". Germane chose this term to somewhat personify his energy. Neither male nor female, he views us as evolving to become like him as we begin the process of physical, emotional, mental and spiritual integration, which leads us back to the Source of All."<sup>[1]</sup>

The above quote opens up a 360 pages long document which is basically a collection of channeling sessions, articles, and documents from between 1992 and 1999, by and with channeler, Lyssa Royal. It's no longer online, from what I know, but has some revealing information in it. Germane is one of several group consciousnesses that Lyssa is channeling; this group extended out from an earlier Arcturian connection (Arcturus is connected to ENLIL and the Sirian Alliance, which I will prove beyond any doubts in a later paper. Many people think of Arcturus as the home of some very spiritual, non-physical beings after have read the book, "*We, the Arcturians*", but like the Cassiopaeans say that these beings are not from Arcturus; the whole book was just a way to prepare us to be able to understand the concept of non-physicals. Some say that the *Tall Whites*, an alien group working for the Government on a military base in Nevada, near Nellis AFB, are coming from Arcturus. We are going to look into that connection and relay it to the Sirians in an upcoming paper).

Another source Lyssa is channeling is Harone, who happens to be a Zeta Reticulian Gray hive consciousness. Harone, who is the spokesman for this hive consciousness is a project leader for some genetic projects, and we get the impression that "he" is an expert on it (the Grays are genderless, but both Lyssa and I prefer to call "him" *he* for simplicity). In addition to this, Lyssa is also channeling a female being, Sasha, who is from the Pleiades, and lastly Bashar, who is another Gray consciousness, claiming to be us in the far future. All these beings and group consciousnesses are connected to each other in one way or another and are assisting each other in the goal to create a future society based on human hybrids.



Figure 1. Lyssa Royal

I have read a few interviews with Lyssa Royal, and she comes across as a very intelligent, rational woman, and I can tell she is a person with a good heart. She is the author of a number of books on metaphysics and channeling, and started channeling already in the 1970s, before she attended some classes on the subject. She channeled a lot of different entities before she decided to stay with Germaine, Harone, and Sasha. Channeling Bashar was something she did in her earlier days, and this group consciousness is more known to be channeled by Darryl Anka these days. Lyssa channeled RA as well before Carla's group was contacted by them. Two of the more interesting earlier channels, according to Lyssa herself, were of one entity called Raydia from Arcturus, and Akbar from Orion. Raydia eventually "turned into" Germane. In a channel session, Raydia told Lyssa that this was the last time she'd hear from her, and a little bit later she "transformed" into Germane (whom we then highly suspect is connected to ENKI and the Sirians).

What I think people know her best from today, and what stayed most in the human consciousness, is *The Prism of Lyra*, a book which is more or less the story of the universe from the beginning, when life came through a prism in the Lyra star constellation into our universe, and later on moved over to Orion. Furthermore, it is explaining which star races came to Earth millions upon millions of years ago and created civilizations here. It also described how the Vegans created the dinosaurs and out of that came a reptilian race, which to some degree still lives here on Earth in underground caves and caverns, while others left the planet and went to other star systems. In other words, this channeled book is saying that at least one or a few reptilian races out there in the universe today actually originated on Earth. It also tells about the conflict between the Vegans and the Lyrans, and how mankind later on became genetically manipulated by a negative star race from Sirius, while a galactic war was raging in this sector of the universe.



Figure 2. Keith Priest

The way Lyssa is explaining the difference between densities and dimensions is probably the best I've seen in channeled material. She explains the differences as follows:

"Density: Density denotes a vibrational frequency and not a location, which the term "dimension" implies. The density structure of this reality is primarily expressed in seven levels,

though each level has sub-levels within it. The density scale is a model used to communicate one's perception of orientation in relation to other realities.

**Dimension:** Dimension refers to one's location in space/time rather than a person's vibrational frequency (density). Webster defines "dimension" as "Magnitude measured in a particular direction, specifically length, breadth, thickness or time." There are an infinite number of dimensions existing with a given density or vibrational frequency."<sup>[2]</sup>

Density, as most of these sources see it, is the opening of the chakras, one by one, which in turn lifts us to higher vibrations/frequencies. As long as we're in 3D, we are reacting and acting mostly out of fear and base our decisions from that. Fear belongs to the 3rd chakra in the body, which is controlled by the belly. The 4th chakra is the heart chakra, and this is the chakra they are concentrating on in the ascension. This is, of course, a simplified explanation of what it really is, but it works for *their* purposes.

I explained in Level I, "[Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and The Living Library](#)" of March 31, 2011, the history about the Zeta Reticulian Grays, partly as it was told by Harone, the Zeta mass consciousness, and how they basically come from a planet called Apex in the Lyra star system. Once upon a time, the story goes, the Zetas were pretty much like us when comes to evolution. They, too, destroyed their planet, and the toxicity created mutations in their offspring. The babies were either stillborn, or were born with much larger skulls than their parents. This made it almost impossible for the females to have a normal birth. Then, to make a long story short, they were also invaded by another race of the Gray stock. A war broke out, which culminated in a nuclear war that ended up destroying the whole surface of Apex. The Grays thus had to live underground for many, many generations. That is supposedly how they developed their big, black eyes, so they could see in the dark where no sun ever shone.

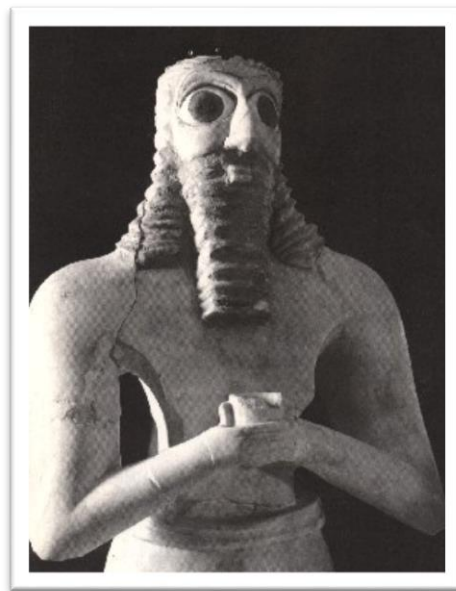


Figure 3. ANU (note the big, black eyes)



The radiation the Grays were subjected to during the nuclear war made their body more or less resistant to it, but it came with a price. They could no longer reproduce and had to learn how to clone themselves to keep the population on a more or less steady level. They lost their reproduction organs and the digestive tract atrophied, and instead began to absorb food through their skin. With time, they became a bee-hive community in order to survive better.

What the Grays did not understand while they were living underground was that their planet, due to earlier misuse of energy; both nuclear and zero-point energy; had started breaking down the planet's energy field on a subquantum level. This created an electro-magnetic warp in the time/space fabric around the planet. This made their world change position in the time/space continuum, and when the species one day decided to go up to the surface and check things out -- to see if it was perhaps inhabitable again -- they noticed that the planet now revolved around a different sun in the Zeta Reticuli star system.

Some Grays then stayed in their new star system, while other migrated beyond Orion, where they eventually evolved into the Essassani Grays, where Essassani is the name of their planet. To us they became known as Bashar.

This is the ball part of the story that Harone, Sasha, and sometimes Germane have been telling us in channeled sessions back in the 1990s. Furthermore, they say they have an agreement with we humans to abduct us to learn more about us, so they can regain their sexuality and their emotions by studying us. They are promising that they are not making any changes in us. This, as we shall see, is not true; they *are* making changes in us and are later on admitting to it.

### **ii.i. The Zeta Agreement**

Regular people, but perhaps even so the major part of abductees, have a hard time understanding what this agreement between Zetas and humans consists of. We who have researched this are aware of the TTP (Technology Transfer Programs), which is an agreement between our government and the Grays (now, forget about the Sirians for a moment while I get to the point here, and you are going to be able to see a very interesting connection). This agreement allows the Grays to abduct a certain amount of humans in exchange for technology. The best known agreement was that between the Grays and the President Eisenhower government in the 1950s, but abductions had been going on long before that, and Hitler had a similar agreement.

The TTPs certainly took place, but they are only a part of the whole Gray scenario. The TTPs were either agreements between governments and a very negative faction of the Zetas, or they were the Sirians themselves (in their "Gray spacesuits"), but not the main part of the Gray community. Not all Grays have been involved in those TTPs, according to Harone, Sasha, and Germaine. They say that the agreement to abduct humans is made between the separate humans themselves and the Zetas on a subconscious level, or between lives. They say that they can only abduct those who are vibrating within a certain frequency and transmit a certain "signal" which can be picked up by the Grays. The rest of

humanity can't be abducted, because the Grays, who are operating from another density, can't physically find us.

In other words, those who are abducted are willingly being subjected to this, and have always given their consent, whether they remember it or not, according to our sources. Still, many who are abducted are afterwards very fearful about these events and feel both anger and terror from their experiences. They are the last to admit that they have been taken with their consent. The Grays strongly disagree.

Harone says that it all depends on how the abductee is letting themselves experiencing the event. They can meet it with fear, or they can see it as a learning experience which will benefit themselves, the Zetas, and the rest of humanity. If they choose the first alternative, the abductions are going to be very painful on many levels, but if they choose the second, the experience can be very rewarding.

But what is this all about? Why are all these people actually taken? Harone is the first to admit that the Grays lack both emotions and understanding of human pain and needs, and they totally lack the ability to have sexual thoughts and desire.

When these subjects are raised, Harone is giving us a comment we have heard many times before: *they are us in the future!* Oh no, you think, not them, too! We've heard that phrase so many times now that we're sick and tired of it. Why are these sources all saying the same thing? Are they all lying, or is it just proving my point in the previous paper, that they are all us in the future, but from different timelines?

Yes, that's certainly how it seems to be -- they are us in the future, but from different lines of time. That's the common denominator amongst all these channels we've mentioned so far. But on the other hand, it's not the first time in my papers that I've said that the Grays are us in the future. However, we are going to look at this from a different angle now and see if we can find some missing pieces, such as where the Grays come into the picture. If they are us in the future, how could things go so wrong?

I already told the supposed history of the Grays and their planet, Apex, twice -- here in this paper and in Level I. Albeit, a thought unmistakably pops up in the head when we read the story, and Harone mentions it as well; the story is very similar to the story of humankind! Well, that's not so strange when we, in a totally different channeled session, are told that the Apex story is more or less a metaphor for humanity's own history, and even future if we don't get our act together. So, more than a real story, it's a warning for us to change our ways.<sup>[3]</sup> However, later on Harone refers back to this story as being partly true. For our purpose, it's actually irrelevant, as we shall see.

Lyssa Royal's sources all say the same thing, that humanity around this point made a collective decision (instigated by our Shadow Government as usual, but whatever they say, normally goes, and people go along with it). This decision took us on a path through a certain timeline, where we started experimenting big time with genetics. Of course, we know that this is not only something that's currently being done only by the government and the military, but is in usual manner directed by interdimensional forces, our "friends", the Sirians. We have already talked about how they want to create Supersoldiers that are resistant to radiation and can tolerate harsh space conditions. The Sirian

Alliance already knows how to do that, because they were the ones who "created" the "Grays" in their own solar system once upon a time to use as "spacesuits" when they go on interstellar travels, and at the same time can comfortably move around in these Gray bodies on their own planet. The reason they can do that is because these Gray bodies are genetically manipulated in a way so that they can tolerate the density on the Sirian home planet. Moreover, it looks like they adjusted this body template for each star race who are allies with the Sirians, such as the Alpha Draconians, so that each race, respectively, could use the Gray space suit both for star travel and on the planets of their origins. When the Sirians and their allies first came to Earth, they came here in Gray bodies. And they still mostly do! That's probably why some star beings call them "lizzies", or lizards, because they look very sauroid.

In old Sumerian times we see the "Anunnaki" depicted mostly as humanoids, but with slightly bigger eyes. The Sumerian people probably knew that the Sirians came here as Grays but jumped into human bodies when they planned on staying on Earth for a longer period of time. The Grays bodies could only stay in our 3D frequency for a short time, where after they had to leave. In humanoid bodies, the Sirian Alliance could stay as long as they wanted. However, like artists often do, the Sumerian artists added a personality, or traits, to the statue or the drawing. What perhaps stands out the most on a Gray body is the big, black eyes. If the Sumerians knew that the Sirians, when in space, used bodies with big, black eyes, it makes sense if they added that to the humanoid bodies in their artifact, to give a hint of their real, "original" appearance when space traveling.

But where did the Sirians get the idea of creating Gray bodies for interstellar space travel in their hollowed out craft? It is my qualified guess, after have read Lyssa's and Keith's material, and others, that this is where the story about the Apex planet and the Zeta Reticulians is partly true. Somewhere along the line -- long before the Sirians came to Earth, and probably before they encountered the Orion Empire -- they invaded the Gray world and killed off the Grays in their usual cruel manner, and used the rest as slaves, possibly on the Sirian home planet. Whether the part of the story where the Grays were subjected to nuclear radiation is true or not, perhaps the Sirians quickly noticed how easily the Gray template adapted to the conditions in space, and from there, their genetic experimentation with the Grays started, which led to that they created their half biological, half machine space suits. Before they encountered the Grays, they must have either used their own original bodies and noticed their shortcomings, or traveled in some other ways, maybe even using some kind of artificial space suits, like our own astronauts do, but much more high tech. I don't have the answer to this.

Now, let's go back to Earth and present time. Of course, the Sirians already know how to create efficient Gray bodies because they use them all the time. Even if they have to genetically manipulate them here on Earth, and perhaps add human genes to them, it wouldn't take long for them to create Zeta/human hybrids. I wouldn't be surprised if they, in underground facilities, already have a whole army of human hybrids, ready to be used, but in suspense for now. Or, they are teaching human scientists how to do this genetic engineering from scratch. We don't know very much what's going on deep beneath our feet in those multi-leveled underground military facilities; not to speak about the bases under the ocean floors! There are whistle-blowers, of course, but they are usually only low level ex-military with limited clearance, and even if what they tell us can be horrifying, it's just the tip of the iceberg.

However far they have come with their hybridization, we now have quite a clear picture of what will happen in the future. Interestingly enough, an almost identical story is told by Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians, who otherwise very much dislike the Grays and most of the rest of the channeling pack, and Galactic Federations in particular. Harone, Sasha, and Germaine are telling us that far in the future mankind has become totally hybridized, with no emotions and no sexual abilities. Reproduction is done totally through cloning. But just like when you use a standard copy machine and copy paper after paper, and use copies to create new copies, eventually the text will be unreadable. It's the same with cloning a species. The Gray's DNA became distorted and the immune system so depleted that the future Gray/humans realize that their species will not survive unless something is done.

So what they do is to become "time jumpers".

This means that they with help from technology are able to go back in time and insert themselves on our timeline from *perpendicular time*, a scientific term which we discussed earlier. On a linear timeline, a highly technological race like our future selves (or a race who can nano-travel, which most Grays can't, except Bashar and a couple of others, at the most) is able to go back on this linear timeline and insert themselves perpendicularly anywhere they want. What would be more appropriate than to do it here and now around the nano-second, when the old era ends and a new has just started? This is, after all, when all the timelines merge (like we've discussed before) and we start anew from a starting point, which is now, and branch off into different futures, taking us to different destinations on multiple timelines.

This is why we see different versions of Grays here, I've just found out. They are all us in the future, *but in different stages of development, from different times, and perhaps even slightly different timelines!* Many think these are Grays from different star systems, and that's why they look different, but apparently, that's not the case.[\[4\]](#)

So, the abductions by the Grays are not present time abductions so much as they are abductions by our future selves on our present time versions of themselves! And sometimes, say Lyssa's sources, they have help from more humanoid races, who are present during the abductions, to make the abductee feel safer, because they recognize the familiarity in the humanoid presence.



Figure 4. Artist's impression of Essassani Gray

The end result of all these abductions from the future is the Essassani race (Bashar). Supposedly, they have settled in a star system beyond what we see in the sky as the constellation of Orion[5].



Figure 5. A close-up of a "Zeta" Gray, as we are used to seeing them.

The Grays, of course, are the product of the Machine Kingdom, where the human race slowly and successively turns into half machines and half humans, with no emotions and no means to reproduce; a dying race. A lot of things, as we shall see soon, will happen on these Machine Kingdom timelines before we get to the Essassani stage. But the eerie questions is; what will happen *after* the Essassani society? Why does it stop there, where humanity are better off than in earlier stages where the Grays are visiting, but still quite emotionless and not able to have sex? Not a word is said about what will happen after Essassani...!

The following quotes are directly from the Gray collective, Harone, and this is what they are currently engaged in:

1. That we will assist you in triggering latent genetic codes that will propel you into an accelerated state of genetic evolution. These codes were placed in you by your forefathers and were designed to be triggered when you achieved a certain vibratory rate. This vibratory rate occurs when your consciousness accelerates. That is what is occurring now. In our work with you, when we interact with you either physically or etherically, we work with these genetic structures, these latent genetic codes. Some of them can be activated from the etheric level; some need activation on the physical level. As we have agreed to do millennia ago, we will carry out this agreement of assisting in this species triggering.

2. Even though we do not understand the concept of emotion we seek to understand it and we watch you in order to do so. We have been told by others who interact with us that your species' goal at the present time is in expressing and then integrating your fears. Even though we do not understand why, we understand that our interactions with you promote fear in some people. It is not our desire to promote fear in you, but those we interact with who are guardians to you tell us that your confrontation with your fear is of vital importance at this time in your development. Though we do not intentionally desire to trigger your fear, we are made aware that our interactions with you do in fact trigger that fear."[\[6\]](#)

I was just listening to a CD by the Pleiadians from late summer 2012, where they said that a group of Pleiadians who are still willing to use weaponry to protect Earth and themselves (apart from Marciniak's group, who are against weapons) are currently in battle with the Grays here in the solar system, trying to chase them off. Whether they are succeeding or not, I don't know yet, but Marciniak's Pleiadians were not too optimistic about it if I should trust my feelings and senses when I listened to it.

To the Pleiadians, the Grays 100% represent the Machine Kingdom, I can tell. Like I said, they too tell us that the Grays who are operating here in our solar system to a large degree are us in the future. In one of the more recent lectures, they finally explain what the tyranny in the Pleiades in our future (their present) is all about -- and it's more to it than I have told before.

They say that at around this time, in the nano-second, we humans made a choice to create a very high tech society, the so-called Machine Kingdom. Of course, it's all run by the Sirians, but humanity, more or less *as a whole*, chose to go in that direction. Not many people chose the more natural path, away from the technology; a technology which consequences later may become humanity's Achilles' heel, at least on one or more timelines.

Eventually, say the Pleiadians, humanity is going to turn into half robot and half human and start exploring space. And not only that, we are also going to start conquering other worlds (doesn't this sound like the Sirian evolution all over again? Only, this time the Sirians are in charge of using humans to do their job, which is more like a rehearsal for bigger tasks, like taking over Orion). Eventually, in a distant future, the tyranny we spread is going to reach the Pleiades, and supposedly, on a certain timeline, we will conquer the Pleiades and start a tyranny there. A rebel group of Pleiadians, who in fact are Sirian/Pleiadian descendants, once upon a time the creators of the Nephilim, and the ones who also used their DNA in the mix to create Homo sapiens sapiens, are leaving their bodies and meet in the ether in a "safe place", where they can channel their message through time and space. Through their vehicle, Barbara Marciniak, they then reach humans such as myself via their lectures.



So, what the Pleiadian rebels say they did was to trace back the tyranny in the Pleiades to our present time, where there is a "fork in the road", and people choose different probabilities to create their own timelines in the Multiverse. Like I mentioned, in versions of the nano-second (on other timelines) where the Pleiadians are not present, only a few chose *not* to go for the option to create a Machine Kingdom. As usual, most humans were oblivious that they chose a timeline which would lead to such a catastrophic future. They were just fascinated by all the cool technology, and one thing slowly led to another.

Apparently, there are thousands upon thousands of people around the world who listen to the Pleiadian lectures and get the message. What they want to do is to slightly change the timelines, and by educating people so they can make more conscious choices, the tyranny will hopefully disappear in the future (their present time). Those of us who take their teachings to heart, but also start thinking on their own and do their own research, one by one help changing the vibration of the mass consciousness, and more major changes will occur that will create more distinct options.

The Pleiadians are suggesting in their lectures that we choose to evolve without technology, just by natural means, which is done through education and willingness to change accordingly to the changes in our belief systems. As usual, they ask us to use discernment even when listening to them, and it's our choice if we want to believe what they teach us.

The Pleiadians were the first to suggest we go back to nature, which doesn't mean we need to throw out all technology; some of it can still be of assistance to us. Technology in itself is not bad; it depends on how we use it. But it's important that we don't let technology run our lives, and that we only use it when we see it can really enhance our living. In other words, they suggest we create a totally new timeline, based on what they've taught us. Thus far, they are quite pleased and say that bigger changes than we think have been made in the mass consciousness. Most people will still choose the Machine Kingdom, but many more than anticipated will now choose the timeline that leads to natural evolution, without Harvest or Gray intervention. We may not always notice this, because not everybody who wake up are blogging or participating in discussions on the Internet.

But shouldn't we help the Grays, then? After all, they are our descendants! Well, that's what the fork in the road is all about. Some souls (especially in the afterlife, apparently) made the decision to assist the Grays to achieve their goals. They probably did so because they thought that the Grays are now our future, and if we want a better future than what they have produced so far we'd better help them. Therefore, they have agreed to spend perhaps more than one lifetime as guinea pigs and abductees for the Grays.

In the future, a branch of humanity will realize that the choices they made were non-survival and want to go back and change things, but personally I am not going to be a slave to the Sirians anymore and choose the Machine Kingdom even if it's to help our future selves. In fact, if we choose the natural way to evolve, we are creating a brand new species, and the Grays are no longer our descendants in that sense after we've branched out. What they want to do and how they do it is their solution to the problem, but I for one am not going to get involved in it. I know there are many more people (perhaps

you who read this) who will think like me. And besides, the Machine Kingdom does not end with the Essassani, probably. It will continue in one form or another. And somewhere along the line, things will branch off again, for sure, and one branch will go for attacking Orion, because that's the Sirians' goal, apparently. With all this in mind, it may be a whole lot easier for people to make a choice.

However, it's very important that we understand what choices we make. In the next section I want to quote a channeled session between a group of Zeta Grays and a human being from the audience. It is all happening during a Bashar section. The channeler is Darryl Anka.

### ii.ii. Grays Speak!



*Figure 5. Darryl Anka channeling Bashar*

"Q: Is there a way we can communicate with one of the Greys through you, by this process?

Bashar: Yes.

Q: In the mass-consciousness?

Bashar: Yes. Do you want this now?

Q: Yes I do.

Bashar: One moment, we will see if this is allowed.

Greys: Speak!

Human: Greetings, we enjoy having you here.

Greys: Enjoy?

Human: Enjoy, you don't understand an emotion, I suppose? We understand you have a lack of emotion. And that's why you are inbreeding with our race. Is that correct?

Greys: We are blending.

Human: Blending

Greys: For our agenda of rectitude.

Human: Is your agenda going to be complete within this next short time span?

Greys: Your time span of a decade.

Human: A decade.

Greys: Complete.

Human: If it was not extended, if it was stopped short within this next month would that effect your future race, your Essassani race?

Greys: No stoppage is imminent. Therefore no discussion is needed of this point.

Human: We feel that we do need to discuss this. This abduction scenario is ...

Greys: You may feel as you wish, no stoppage is imminent!

Human: This abduction scenario needs to end.

Greys: It will end when the agenda ends.

Human: Are you in enslavement of a Draconian race, as of this moment?

Greys: No, your information is erroneous.

Human: You do this only for your self-preservation, is that correct?

Greys: There are levels to our species, what you would call factions. Our faction is dying, our faction has need, our faction also recognizes that you are dying; our faction is attracted to your faction through death and resurrection of both species simultaneously, through the agreement of our simultaneously co-created agendas.

Human: This is against free will of human nature.

Greys: It is not. It is agreed, you have given your agreement on other levels.

Human: You have technologically manipulated our free will in order to accomplish this. This is

not allowed!

Greys: You have emotionally usurped our will.

Human: This is not allowed!

Greys: This is allowed because you have created it.

Human: And you have created your death scenario also.

Greys: And you are creating yours.

Human: We have passed that point.

Greys: You have not!

Human: Your technology has put us to that point where we obviously became extinct a decade ago.

Greys: You have not, you still have not allowed your world the balance it needs for there to be the transition as smoothly as it could.

Human: The transition is happening right now.

Greys: It is in process, and you see upheaval and what you call detrimental environmental impact around your planet.

Human: Well, we also see too that there's an abduction scenario that needs to stop and should not be continued any longer; it should be stopped at this present time.

This is the mass consciousness of this planet of our free world.

Greys: What you are referring to as stoppage is not stoppage that you seek, what you seek is transformation and equality of terms. You do not seek stoppage; you seek conscious participation.

Human: Well, our negotiations need to be re-evaluated.

Greys: Then evaluate them.

Human: We are evaluating at the moment and this needs to cease.

Greys: You do not need to evaluate them with us; you need to evaluate them with yourselves.

Human: With you because technologically you are at an advantage point at this moment.

Greys: You do not understand the concept of technology as we experience it.

Human: And you do not understand love emotion, the energy that you need to exist with, and that's why you are becoming extinct.

Greys: It is now through hybridization that we are beginning to connect to the understanding of what you experience and label as love energy, but you as species, do not exhibit love energy in the way you ask us to.

Human: We are being manipulated at this point and that's why we want our free will back, we want it back!

Greys: You have your free will, you have no manipulation of your will with regard to your ability to express what you call your emotional context.

Human: We do not want any more of your technology here on this planet; it is self destructive.

Greys: You have no more of our technology.

Human: And it will be agreed upon.

Greys: You have no more of our technology. What you experience as the idea you refer to as our technology is not our technology any longer. It is your technology; you have your FACTION; you have your structure; you have your military; you have your [secret/shadow] government. These are exploitation of your free will. We do not participate in that.

Human: Not at the present moment, but who has manipulated that to start that?

Greys: In time, agreements were made between what were deemed to be the representatives of your world. You still allow those individuals to represent, but we are no longer engaged.

Human: Well, we do understand what you are saying with our emotions as you look at it, as our shortcomings, but we do as a mass-consciousness want it to end.

Greys: It will change, and in that it will experience what you call an end, but you are required to change before it can be experienced as an equal transition.

Human: Well we are here and we know what is going on, and we do expect action and we expect you to keep hold up your end of the bargain.

Greys: Our end is met. Your end is within yourselves. End of transmission.

Human: Thank you.

Bashar: One moment, one moment, one moment - did you have a satisfactory conversation with the entity?

Q: Pretty much. He's not very emotional but I knew that.

Bashar: But you knew that.

Q: Yes, I knew that. I knew that I was dealing with a machine that...

Bashar: Well, so to speak. You are dealing with a type of hive mentality.

Q: Right.

Bashar: You are dealing with an entity that only experiences, shall we say, the closest approximation of what you would call an emotion: the sensation of irony.

Q: I see.

Bashar: And that is all that they can experience in that state. Now understand that what you ask to converse with, was one of the more primitive factions. We thought it best to simply start at the beginning with one of the older and more primitive factions. You must understand that there already more evolved factions of what you call the Grey, but do understand more concretely the blending and incorporation of the emotional body.

Q: And that is your future selves.

Bashar: Yes, but in that sense, it is the idea that we gave you first as the opportunity to interact with, what you call, the foundation, so that the interactions could ripple upwards through the incorporation of the entities' hive mentality and have some kind of an effect, as you would say, up the line.

Q: Well, do you feel that I had an effect on him that you can see or feel at the moment?

Bashar: I feel that you had an effect on yourself, and that will make all the difference in their capability of interacting or not interacting with you, in the way that they determine that they must. That's the difference.

Q: Well, I just concerned with the present time and what is going on here. That's why I'm here.

Bashar: But watch your levels of fear, for you yourself, are exhibiting some of that vibration still. And the idea is that, as much of that vibration of fear and anger as you in yourself experience it, only reinforces the idea of the agenda that you say you would like to transform.

Q: That is true.

Bashar: So you yourself must come from UNCONDITIONAL LOVE, even as you state your preferences and stand your ground. That is what will create the equality of terminology that will allow conscious interaction and participation with the level of the Greys that ultimately does have the incorporation of the emotional body, sufficiently to understand what you are saying and interact with you on a more equal basis.

Q: If they were to end their agenda at the moment and be prematurely short for months instead of a decade how would that effect the Essassani race?



Bashar: It would not affect us since we are in what you would call a parallel reality time track. But, in terms of their reality time track, they would cease to exist. They would die.

Q: They would die at the present moment?

Bashar: Yes.

Q: Is there any other way that you can salvage them or can save them in any other way, if they had to end it at this moment?

Bashar: One moment.

Q: A cosmic reason?

Bashar: One moment one moment one moment - there was an offer made by another species to them as an alternative, that they rejected.

This offer, if it can be, perhaps, translated into your language, would be something as follows; it was likened to the idea, of offering to render their essence down into a mathematical construct, and to be deposited in an artificially created matrix. Until such time that evolution would allow there to be, incarnationally speaking, automatically bodies available for their constructs to evolve into, or incarnate into, that would allow them to express themselves and learn to express themselves in a more balanced way. However, they rejected this because they feared, from their fear, in that sense, as best as they can experience fear, that it was a trap.

The idea being that they reflect that aspect of your civilization that does not trust itself, for they contain that idea of not trusting since they are not in balance with themselves, and therefore only deem themselves to be capable of deciding how it is that they should allow this agenda to play out, and will not allow others to help them in that sense.

Q: Is there a way that we can have that negotiated?

Bashar: Again, the idea is, to keep it at home. Allow yourself to strengthen your own unconditional love for yourself, and allow yourself to make the changes that you need to make within your own society, for it is only the changes that you need to make within your own society that will allow your society to have the collective critical mass to be able to deal with them on a more equal and loving basis.

Q: Well, we also do have help from other entities from other sources.

Bashar: Yes, of course. But help is not doing it for you. We cannot do that. It is your hands. You have had, and always do have, the free will. But, again, it comes down to the fear that exists within your society, and it is that that needs to be transformed.

Q: Also their fear of extinction.

Bashar: Yes. But they are only reflecting and are attracted to your society, because your society also contains that kind of vibrational resonance.

Q: I did understand that, yes.

Bashar: So, work on that and that will help them as well as yourself.

Q: Okay, and tell them to work on theirs also.

Bashar: We do not need to.

Q: I see, okay, well thank you for this communication.

Bashar: Thank you."<sup>[7]</sup>

Isn't this clearly showing the reader what a mess we have got ourselves into? The person in the audience is trying over and over to convince the Grays that the abductions and their interference must stop. However, the Grays are, ironically enough, correct. There was an agreement made and the Grays are playing out their part in it. Our representatives, just like the Grays say, made the decisions for us, and the Grays will not stop until they are done, and by doing so, they are still not inflicting on Free Will, because they have our consent through our representatives. You see how they do it? This is Sirian tactics, as the reader has noticed from earlier papers, especially from Level II. We can also tell from what we discussed earlier, that this is a less advanced future Zeta/human hybrid, just like Bashar indicates.

Bashar is right, too. We can't go out and more or less shoot Grays and think that it will take care of it. We have to work on our own fears and shortcomings. When we've done that, we can, as individuals and as a people, reevaluate old agreements between humans and ETs and void those we don't like, but in our current sorry state, there is not much we can do, except inner work -- it all comes back to that. Inner work and disagreement with being controlled by *anybody* outside of ourselves. It comes back to claiming our sovereignty as a species, and we don't do that by watching "Bachelor" on TV.

What I am doing in these papers is that I bring our worst fears to the surface by telling it as it is, from what I have concluded in my research (please evaluate and keep and discard as needed), so we can process it on a conscious level instead of letting it sit there, deep in our unconscious, unreachable and used by the Sirian Alliance as fear-triggers. We have no choice but to look at our fears and our dark sides and evaluate them by recognizing them for what they are and let go. Hopefully, I'm being successful enough in doing this and more people will, like I have, learn not to fear the dark side anymore. Some may say that they were never afraid of this in the first place, but they were, whether aware of it or not, or all this wouldn't have been buried away from them in their unconscious. Fear does that. Only reading this material shows you are a brave soul and are willing to look and make decision based on what you read. Much fewer people than you think are willing to confront these papers.

### **ii.iii. The Collective "We" -- Who Are They?**

So where do the Harvesters of Souls come into the picture? This is a very interesting question, and I am not sure if the reader has figured it out yet or not. If not, no problem, because this is all tricky and quite manipulative.

Have you ever wondered why almost all these channeled sources call themselves "we"? "We are the Cassiopaeans!"; "We are the Elohim!"; "We are the Zeta Reticuli!"; "We are the Pleiadians!"... I can go on and on. Then we have "I am RA!", which is singular. However, RA explain to us that they are a Social Memory Complex, and therefore a group consciousness, and that's what most of these channeled entities call themselves -- *group consciousness!* But what does that really mean?

Well, they tell us that this is "natural evolution", and we present time humans will eventually be a group consciousness as well. Then they go on telling us that they are of 5th, 6th, 7th Density, or whatever it may be, and when we reach the same level as they are at, we will be like them. But first, we must be subjected to a Harvest before reaching each new density, and the Harvest from 3rd to 4th Density is *now!* So we'd better be prepared and have our heart chakras open, right? What happens is that many people stress out and ask themselves over and over, "Am I good enough? Will I be part of the Harvest, or am I doomed???" There is a lot of fear involved in this Harvest process. As we shall see, there is this future human hybrid who tells us through Lyssa Royal that machine technology *is* the natural way to evolve, and we need help to do it; help from those who know how to use nano-technology. That is true for them, because they may not know better, but it's a lie. A species can, and is supposed to, evolve on their own, without external "help".

Now, let's think about it. Who else do we know who think of themselves as "we", a "collective", or a "bee hive community" where the group is everything and the individual next to nothing? Ah! The Grays!!! So who can all these channeled sources be? You got it! They all have to be Grays; there is no other logical option. They all say 1) they are us in the future, 2) a group consciousness, 3) they are all giving us the same message, but from slightly different angles, so they can attract more truthseekers, and 4) they are able to channel love & light in huge quantities (which is done by machine technology, which we shall see later in this paper), while still sounding like monotonous machines, and 5) they all hope we'll make it through the Harvest, so we can be like them.

But why the Harvest? Well, it's obvious that they want to change things on their future timeline, which ended up with the Bashar group consciousness. In other word, they failed and are now coming back from different places in time and space to start all over again. They want a soul, that's what they want, and they want *evolved* souls! Why wouldn't they? They want as many spiritually evolved people gathered together as possible, focusing on one thing -- the Harvest. Then, when the Harvest is happening, after this lifetime is over, they hijack our souls, steal our Fire and try to figure out our emotion by researching our light-bodies. And God knows what else they have planned to do with these people in the ether whom they subject to the Harvest?

We need to remember that the Grays don't necessarily look at themselves as evil; they simply want to survive, and we are their guinea pigs. They have no emotions and no remorse, so they can't see that it would be something wrong with using evolved souls, trying to figure out how they work.

Even the Pleiadians say they are a collective. They are different, however, in that they want to stop the Gray's experiments, and they give us the option how to not participate in this quite horrendous future by creating an alternative timeline. I wouldn't be surprised if they end up being Grays as well, but are a splinter group who is hoping that they can ride on the wave we create when we naturally build a new future -- without being dependent upon technology. I am not saying this is the case, but it's a possibility. If so, they are still correct, because that's the way out. Yes, the Pleiadians say they are us in the future as well, but rather than saying they are the Grays, they claim to be those who mated with human women and created the Nephilim, but also contributed with their DNA, which is still in our

bodies - in other words, the Fallen Angels. Therefore they are us in the future, and also our ancestors. So, that's a paradox, but like Harone says (the quote is at the end of this paper), when we get into paradoxes, we are getting closer to the truth.

And where are the Sirian Alliance in all this? It looks like the tyranny and the machine people (the Grays) are related to humans, not Sirians. This may be so, but let's say something happens in the future, and the Sirians need to step back for a while and say, "*We didn't do it, it's the humans. They did it!*" And whatever created that situation forced the Zeta/Gray hybrids -- the future humans -- to rectify their past before they once again can be used for Sirian purposes. We know very little about what will happen in the future, and all we have here is the Grays' stories, and they are not complete. They simply tell it from the viewpoint of their searching for their Holy Grail -- human emotions and sexuality.

Another possibility is that the future human/Grays are in fact controlled by the Sirians all the way through; even in the Grays' attempt to "rectify" themselves. Perhaps the Sirians are not happy either with how we humans turn out 2,000-10,000 years from now, and are indeed in charge of the Zeta program to recreate the human race in our present time and forward. The Harvest would in that case be a part of that whole scheme. I would not be surprised if it ends up being this way!

When I think about it, the only channeled source that comes to mind which is not a hive community is the *Seth Material* by Jane Roberts. Seth is *one* individual, and I strongly recommend Jane's books; they are very enlightening! And I am pretty sure Seth is not a Gray!

As long as we are in our current bodies, we can only raise our frequency so much during one lifetime. However, if we do what we can, become an inspiration for others, and continue to work on yourselves, that's the best we can do. Then, when our bodies die, and we eventually come back to Earth again (if this is what we decide to do), we will incarnate in a version of the world that matches our new frequency. Then, the next time around, it gets a little better again and so forth. We will get ideas, or get together in groups to create whatever communities we wish to live in. The Global Elite, the Sirians, or whomever is on their wavelength, will probably still be here the first few lifetimes, because they still match the range of frequency we are operating within. However, each lifetime we will incarnate on a version of the Earth that has a higher frequency range than that of the previous lifetime, and soon enough those who do not vibrate within the same range will not be able to live in the same reality as we do. Then, perhaps a few incarnations or so from now, we will be born on an Earth where the Global Elite, the Sirians, and humans who vibrate within their frequency band, will no longer exist in our world. The ones who do exist there are people quite similar to us, who are more into expressing love, compassion, and understanding. Our reality will be less and less dense.

This doesn't mean that the Sirians and the Global Elite have lost their stronghold; they will still be here on Earth, doing their thing, but in another reality, because of the difference in frequencies. However, the negative forces and the humans who chose to follow them will not move to a world, thousands of light-years away, like the channeled sources suggest, but will still be here, on a lower frequency version of Earth. Albeit, if the Sirians get it the way they want it, *some* people probably will be moved to another planet. We can only speculate.

Now, many of us will not return to Earth for a very long time after this lifetime is over. Does that come as a shock? Well, we are the forerunners, and our job is to build the energy so that the rest of humanity can make their choices based on a knowledge base that will soon come more and more to the

surface in the mass consciousness. Those who wake up due to our work will be the ones who build the New Earth, the one which will eventually not be able to house the lower vibrational Invader Forces with their global control. When our job is done, it's time for many of us to move on. Of course, there will be those among us who still choose to stay here and come back again after this lifetime is over and help building this New World, and that's a very noble thing to do. And there are those among us who look forward to living in the New World, because Mother Earth, the Goddess, is after all one of the most beautiful planets in the Milky Way Galaxy, and 'm sure it will be even more beautiful when experienced from a higher dimension.

### **III. Understanding More About the Gray Hive Mentality**

If we take everything else we've discussed in regards to the channeled visitors and add what Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest have put together in their book *Visitors from Within* to the soup as well, we get an even closer picture. Hence, I have selected a few sections from the Royal/Priest book to quote and/or analyze and discuss before I finish this paper.

We talked about the agreement between the Zetas and the U.S. Government in the 1950s, which resulted in a TTP, allowing the Zetas to abduct humans, especially in the United States. This was done by a faction of the Zetas, which the rest of them call the "negative faction", but the rest (if they want to call themselves the "positive faction"?) have not hesitated to take advantage of that program. Although the "positive faction" doesn't deliver technology to the Government at this time (but will in the future), they sometimes refer to this program to justify the abduction scenarios, and the way things transformed on that day back in the 50s, the Zetas do have right to take us, according to universal laws.

However, what the "positive faction" likes to address more frequently is the voluntarily program, where humans, either between lives or otherwise, agree to help the Zetas regain their human abilities in the future, and thus also safeguard their own future existence; or so they think! We have no solid evidence that this is the Grays' real agenda, although it seems to at least be one of them, but also, it looks like the Grays will not succeed, either, because when humankind decided to become half machine and half human, there was no way back. After that it seems like they will have a peak in their efforts when the Essassani race is created, but after that -- an eerie silence! Also, the Essassani race is being created very far away into the future, so it sure will take the Grays a lot of time even to get to that point, and still they will not be like we are now, because they lack most of their Fire. That's why we say they are "soulless". They are clones, left only with a machine-like brain which is half physical and half etheric, and a soul that seems hopelessly depleted from its Fire due to that the Sirians have used it up, and that's a long way from a soul. The Essassani, however, seem to have managed to create bodies which are good enough to work as soul carriers, and they can even nano-travel, but they can't regain an emotional state of mind.

The agreement the so-called positive faction wants to stress is the following:

"There is an agreement between our species. You are teaching us about the love we supposedly have within us that we want to unlock, and how not to fear our own individuality. We are teaching you about your fears and how you can turn those fears into your strengths. Our relationship is a symbiotic one, for we are all part of the same Whole." [8]

I find this particularly interesting, because Prince UTU, when he contacted me, said basically the same thing that our relationship is symbiotic in nature, and we are all part of the same Whole. The Grays further comment:

"There are many who protest what is occurring with abductions and genetic experiments. Those who protest can only protest when they feel they are victims. Those who feel they are not victims will not protest. Do you follow what we mean? The act of protestation means that in some way there must be a feeling of victimization."

There is some twisted logic in this statement, if we really look at it. It is their conviction that it's not only when an abductee protests that the above applies, but also if someone like you and I do it; they want us to "realize" that we feel like victims and need to change our mentality. This is very similar to Hidden Hand's logic, as well.

What about if we don't agree when we see someone who can't defend themselves, being carried away and experimented upon? Is that victimhood or is it caring about another, defenseless individual? Even if that individual does have an agreement somewhere down the line, agreements should be allowed to be changed and re-evaluated. In this case they can't, because once you make an individual agreement with them and want to break it, the Zetas are referring to the Government agreement, and thus the individual has no longer any say in the matter. That's the twisted logic. Anybody has the right to say no, but the abductees don't know how, and the Zetas are certainly not teaching them. All the abductees need to say is something to the effect: *"I understand that we may have had a one on one agreement once upon a time, and I may even transmit on an unconscious level that I still am part of this agreement, but I am telling you here and now that our contract is void. I no longer want to take part in this experiment, and I don't want to encounter you again. So now, bring me back where you took me and leave without coming back again."*

Some may argue that this is us in the future, so we owe it to ourselves to set things straight, but people don't understand that all they need to do is to choose another reality -- now, in the present. If they change their belief systems, they choose another timeline. This may in the long run lead to the termination of the "Gray timeline", but in my opinion, that's what needs to be done. If not, our future is going to become a living hell -- at least for those who choose to become mesmerized by Sirian technology.

Bashar says that we are moving towards a time when we *"much more openly and freely choose to confront that which [we] fear"*. [9] He is correct in this, but if we do what they want, it will just slingshot us right into the Machine Kingdom. I must say I like to listen to Bashar; he -- or they, rather, as they are a Social Memory Complex -- have some very empowering information to give us, and these Essassani Grays may even have good intentions, seen from their perspective. They have even gained a good sense



of humor. However, *it is in their interest that we choose a certain timeline, or they may cease to exist in our future!* This is most probably the real reason why they are here. They know the intentions of the less evolved Grays and know that if things are not going in the right direction this time around, things may be worse for the Essassani as well. They want to go further in their development, as well as we want to go further with ours. It's up to each person to choose; I simply lay out the stepping stones and what the consequences most possibly will be when we follow one or the other, or any alternatives thereof. You see, these Grays, I've noticed, have the same philosophy as I have, because it's just how metaphysics works. Bashar says that the contact with the Grays will lead to a personal transformation on a widespread level, and then lead to species transformation, very similar to what I want, but *without* nano-technology.

So it really boils down to in what direction we put our thoughts, intentions, emotions, and actions. Our future depends on it, as the reader can clearly see. If we agree to help the Grays out of the mess they're in (we humans are creating it) will also continue the slavery we are experiencing right now, but it will become worse and really won't resolve much, from what I can see. The Essassani are definitely not the solution, in my opinion. But now, at the end of the Old Era, we get a new chance to start all over and create a new future, and I doubt we get another chance in a very long time.

Right now, as we speak (and this has been going on for a while), members of the Zeta community are incarnating in human bodies with an agreement they have with their own to be abducted and experimented on from early childhood and throughout life. This is another type of agreement, and is the only reason these Zetas are incarnating on this planet in human bodies. Obviously, this doesn't work either, because the Zetas don't understand the nature of the human soul. If they incarnate in a human body with the little individual consciousness they have left, they will never figure out how it all works, because they exclude the human Fire from the equation, just like our own scientists do.

Sex is of course another thing they want to be able to re-explore. Therefore, from another dimension, they are spying on humans having sex without the humans knowing about it. Hearing about this, people in the audience protest and say this is a intrusion of privacy, but again the Zetas say they only do it with people who respond with their "wavelength", and therefore are part of their project. To them, there is no difference between a conscious decision on the part of the human, or a sub- or unconscious response. The Grays respond to the part of the human mind which is the "loudest" at the moment. Their goal for now is to be able to have sex with a human. They say they can do that already now, even without having any genitals, because according to them, they can manifest a penis by just using their thoughts, and even have sex. However, they are not able to get the sensations a human gets in that situation, and they can't make a female pregnant.

Harone explains that the Zetas are here in our local space, in what they call *interdimensional space*, and all they need is the flip of a switch in order to enter our reality and time continuum. But interestingly enough, none of them can nano-travel naturally until they reach the Essassani stage in their development. Before that, the Zetas are "nano-traveling" with the help of *nano-technology!* This is partly what the current investment in this technology will lead to. We will discuss nano-technology much more in one of the last papers, and I'm sure the reader will find that interesting. I am going to

explain it in a very simple way, so people can really understand it. But bottom line is that when people see Zetas go through walls, they usually do this with help of technology, and not because they can do it as a part of their natural evolvement, which we who choose to evolve naturally are going to be able to do in the near future. With machine technology, they can also slightly change the vibration of the abductee, so they vibrate on a different frequency than the solid wall, and thus the Grays can lead them through solid objects. This, too, is coming from the horse's mouth.

Many of the future Zetas are half etheric, like I said before, and Harone confirms what I told you earlier in my papers, that we humans have a tendency to call everything *non-physical* which we can't see, or perceive with our 5 senses, but Harone says that what we call non-physical can be very physical in other dimensions; it's just in other light and sound frequencies.

Furthermore, they are talking about the 60% group versus the 40% group, where the 60% are the *Meta Group*, and we're talking about visitors here. They explain that the 60% group are of a slightly higher dimension and density and are able to shapeshift by changing their vibratory frequency so we perceive them as something different from what they really are. The 40% are more truly physical (which means 3D beings). These two groups represent present and future visitors to Earth. Interestingly enough, some of the 60% they call the *meta-Lyrans*, *meta-Pleiadians*, and *meta-Terrans*. The Lyrans, without any doubts, the way Harone, Sasha, and Germane describe them, are the same old Sirians under another guise. So, in other words, they are talking about the Sirian Alliance as those who can manipulate energy in the above ways, just like I've said many times before. The meta-Terrans are future humans whom the Sirians have taught how to do this. There are most probably already those who can. We know for a fact that the old shamans could do it in the ancient past - *without* technology.

In the previous section, I said that the story about Apex is at least partly the story about we humans. For those who are interested, I want to give you the whole conversation where Sasha, the female Pleiadian who is working with the Grays, is telling us this. Keith, who is asking the questions, is Keith Priest, co-author to the book:

*"Keith: Obviously the Zetas are not truly alien to humanity. There has to be a deep connection that brings the two species together. It is a reunification of something in a unique way to create something new. I would go so far as to say that those who had a hand in engineering the humans also had a hand in engineering the Zetas. How else could it be?"*

**Sasha:** Yes, that race would be called the Founders, and you discussed them in your book *The Prism of Lyra*. We would also like to bring up an issue that has been debated many times in your past about who, exactly, the Zetas are. In *Visitors from Within* the Apexians were discussed as being the species who became the Zetas. It has also been debated by others that the Zetas are really humans coming from the future to influence yourselves.

*Keith: Considering the nature of time and space, couldn't it be both?"*

**Sasha:** Absolutely yes! Many people would feel that they need a definitive, either/or answer. Are the Zetas Apexians (a race outside of yourselves) or are they future humans - a literal aspect of yourselves returning to heal its past and change its future? It does not have to be one or the

other. In fact, because reality is cyclical and not linear, a definitive answer does not make sense. It is both! Therein lies the paradox. As we have said many times, when one approaches a paradox, one is the closest to the truth."[\[10\]](#)

And Sasha adds in another place in the book:

"...different factions of Zetas and/or humans who are conducting various contact activities. Each of these groups has a different agenda"[\[11\]](#)

So is it a wonder that people think the ET issue is complex and confusing? This is particularly true when we learn that part of the so-called "ET issue" is not about ETs at all, but about time jumpers. Many of them are humans from the future.

Moreover, they tell us that another thing they were doing from the future was to "insert" the Asian race into the melting pot of Homo sapiens when they saw that the evolution "didn't work"[\[12\]](#) Not only do the Asians have similarities with the Grays when comes to their physical appearance, but they are also more of a "hive community", where the group means everything and the individual means less (I'm not saying this to insult Asian people, just as a matter of fact). They thought the Asian people would be the solution, but it wasn't.

The Grays have always been fumbling in the dark, due to their lack of emotions and comprehension of their own past. One would think that even if they can't feel pain (which they can't in the sense we do it), they could at least notice that something is wrong when we do, during the abductions, and do something about it. Apparently, when they have humanoids with them at the abductions, something *is* done about it, thanks to the humanoids, but then the next time around when the Grays are alone with the abductee, they seem clueless again. How can something like that evolve, or change anything? To evolve as a species, you need to be able to learn these basic concepts, otherwise it's useless. And future history shows that it apparently is useless. Sasha says that humans will experience a leap in consciousness due to the Zetas' present interaction, but even if this is the case, it only propels us towards the Machine Kingdom, and we're running right into the arms of the Sirians. And the Harvest, according to the Alpha Draconians (whom we are visiting in the next paper), started its first phase in 2011, when the first people were harvested. This means that "evolved people" who died around that time were harvested in the *between-lives-area*.

Now we're supposedly only waiting for the Superwave. If the reader still has doubts which future you want to experience, a future hybrid child named Ethil in Royal's and Priest's book tells us that in his reality there is no difference between technology and spirituality, because they have blended so much. Apparently, in his time they have also managed to extend their lives considerably with technology. Ethil says that he basically can stay in the same body as long as he wants (thousands, perhaps millions of years if he so wishes), and when he gets bored, he can choose another one. Sounds exactly like what the Sirians do. And in the case of Ethil and his likes, they are at a point in the future development where humans are almost all machine, and as long as you can repair machine body parts, you can hypothetically live forever. Besides, if time is not linear, we have a totally different ball game. Furthermore, Ethil says that the natural way to evolve is with technology, and we need "outside help" to

be able to take the leap.

#### **IV. How a Hybrid is Created**

Now the reader hopefully has a better comprehension of what I meant when I talked about the "enhanced human", "the evolved human", or even the "new species". This is literally so, because our DNA structure is changing radically as we learn new things and start living more in line with the cosmos and less within the current societal structure. Most of us still need to have a job and a roof over our heads, but we have a better understanding of how things are set up here, and know the difference between the 4% universe the Sirians want us to see and experience, and the real, 96% universe.

We also know what the goals of the channeled sources are, and we need to remember that our branch of the Tree of Life -- a branch which is slowly but surely growing out -- is the natural evolution. No future being whatsoever is going to tell me that we need more genetic manipulation to be able to evolve. The Pleiadians said recently that this is a Living Library after all, and generic engineering and manipulation has always been going on here, and always will. Still, they say (and I agree), we are now an evolving species and must be left alone to do our thing. Hence, we need to claim our sovereignty, just like I've stressed as well throughout these papers, and one of the reasons I got interested in LPG-C and their projects, which were based on this same principle. We need to take a step outside of all agendas and create our own goals -- individually and as a soul group.

We still have a few papers to go before Level III is finished and what's been hidden deep inside of us has come to the surface. So I suggest we move on to explain a little bit about how human hybrids are created; the real process. Again, this comes from the Grays themselves, but is it true? I would say it is, because it makes sense, it fits, and it feels right. The process the Grays use when they genetically manipulate a race is told by Harone, whom allegedly is the expert, being in charge of many of these projects.

Here on Earth, the military has been involved in genetic engineering and manipulation for quite a while. But like with so many other things, there are always different factions, and each faction only knows so much. There is the "mainstream faction", which basically doesn't know enough to succeed in this field, and we have the "hidden section", which is overseen by military officers from the Shadow Government and the Sirians themselves. One faction is for the public, where a small percentage of what has been accomplished is released, so that the other faction can get more funding.

Harone says that the problem in the mainstream faction is that scientists only look in the physical realm, and therefore miss out on 50% of the process, or more. So now Harone will reveal how to work with both the etheric and physical realms.

The Etheric Levels: The etheric work is done on a meta-atomic level (where meta means "beyond"). It means it exists outside the physical dimensions, but exists here as well. The manipulation on this level is plasmic. Light plasma is induced in different areas to create specific coding, or for language. The physical adjacent to this non-physical state forms itself according to the light plasmic language that is set up.

When they do their genetic work in the creation of hybrids, they first begin on the most basic of levels. They create a template around which physical life will eventually form itself. Chromosomes, RNA, DNA -- what we call the genetic structure -- represent some of the smallest genetic codes we can read right now. But there is a whole world beyond that, and that's where they begin.

They start, first of all, by harnessing the template that exists for all forms of life in the reality the Zetas share with us. This template is a triadic structure that represents one polarity, its opposite, and the integration and the joining of the two. Life forms the way it does because of this template, which exists in the reality they share with us. They begin with the triadic template.

Within the energy dynamic of this template they then insert plasmic light energy with the language encoded into it at the most basic levels. It is difficult to exactly describe what this language "says", they tell us, because it is a language that does not exist in physical reality. Its components eventually instruct physical matter how to create body structures. The language first affects the non-physical, and then the physical realms. Work on the etheric levels can be compared to building blocks. From the most basic level, plasmic light language instructs the physical matter to arrange itself according to these etheric templates. They have been working on many different strains of hybrid beings to find the most resilient ones, so they alter the plasmic light language attached to the triadic template in order to find the most perfect body structure that can serve them.

Physicality is always connected to the non-physical, so what is done in the non-physical always affects the physical realms. There may be, in our terms, a time lag between the non-physical work and the physical manifestation, but that is only because of the idea of growth in an exponential sense from non-physicality to physicality. Matter is matter because it has compressed itself enough from the energetic state to form a densified field. When the template is given enough light plasmic energy, it becomes compressed and enters the physical realm. This is the bridge between the etheric and the physical.

The Physical Level: Our scientists may think that the physical aspects are much more easily manipulated. But once they have what we would consider to be a fetus, they then can monitor and direct its biochemical development so it will have the right mixtures and proportions of chemicals needed to develop the type of being they would like to create.

The physical genetic work continues throughout the life of the hybrid simply because they haven't perfected the strain. They must continue to achieve the perfection that they seek. This is done through experiments and neurochemicals, adrenal chemicals, and basic chemical function in the body. It is also achieved by directing various light and sound frequencies on the developing fetus that will give it the signature vibration it needs in order to develop according to their plans. On all levels, then, the genetic work is done. The etheric level is the most basic, but is instrumental in the forming of the physical level.[\[13\]](#)

So the above is, in general terms, how a hybrid is created, according to the Zetas.

The questioner at one point is asking what the humans can gain from the visitations we currently have, and Sasha, the Pleiadian female, is the one who gives the answer:

"Again we must understand that we must speak in generalities because each group has its own desires. They are always looking for ways to rectify their past. So the humanoids see this as a way to give back to humans what they perceive they've removed from Earth for thousands of years."[\[14\]](#)

Think and ponder this statement. Why do all these star beings have to come here and rectify their past? And if this really is what they're doing, what does the following statement from Sasha mean? (Remember that the "metahumans", which are the Zeta/human hybrids, come back here in time in different stages of development and on different timelines. Therefore, they may have different agendas, even when they come as channeled sources):

"The metahuman from the future has several different agendas, but they are all intertwined. This has to do with stimulating the energy necessary in the individual or the mass-conscious mind or a society to trigger the evolutionary process -- to make the leap."

[...]

"The Zeta Reticuli, even in the future, have not yet mastered the understanding of emotions, but they have learned the value to using empathis to translate to them what the human is experiencing. **The humanoids take the emotional expressions from the human, synthesize them into a form that the Zeta Reticuli can identify with, and channel those emotions through themselves so that the Zetas can understand.** *[Emphasis not in original]*.[\[15\]](#)

So, their agendas may be different, but they are all intertwined. And then, the humanoids have the ability to take human emotions and funnel them through themselves so that the Zetas can understand. If they can do that, they can do *exactly the same thing when they channel through a human vehicle!* And this is precisely, just like I've said so many times, why the audience who listens to a channeled source can feel all this love and light inside themselves during a channeled session, when in fact the entities are not even able to feel emotions!

In my papers I have talked a lot about possession and how entities can attach to humans if people are not protecting themselves. What do you think happens when a channeled source is transmitting all this love and light, which is nothing but human emotions that they "steal" and funnel back through the vehicle and into the minds of the audience? Well, people feel so good about this boost of energy that they temporarily leave their bodies. And what can happen when someone leaves their body unprotected? They put up a "vacant sign" on it, and entities feel free to enter the empty body! This is entity possession.

This may be one reason why the source is funneling all this love & light through the audience, but not the only reason. Of course, they also want to win people over so they can harvest them.

Does this mean that we can't listen to channeling anymore, because we may become possessed? Not necessarily. But it *is* important that you protect yourself by putting an imaginary bubble around you before you start listening to any of that kind of material. Not all of it will make you possessed, of course, and not everybody get possessed, either, when they leave their body, but what I'm saying is that there is



a chance. And if it is the purpose of the source to possess people, they will do what they can to take advantage of the vacancy.

Mother Earth will continue orbiting the Sun in all the different versions of herself. The Machine Kingdom will happen here and not on a third party planet, and so will the splitting of worlds, where higher dimensional versions of Earth will exist simultaneously, and in the same space as the versions containing the Machine Kingdom. The only difference will be that they exist in different densities and dimensions, like Earth always has had its different densities and dimensions. The question is, which version do *you* want to live in?

We have talked about many reasons why it's important that we do our inner work and how important it was to take advantage of the leap in consciousness and awareness that came, almost like a free ride, with the nano-second. Not only because this is the natural way to evolve, and we need as many people as possible to start realizing what is going on so they can begin to work on themselves, but it's also been (and still is) a race against time. The future hybrid Machine Kingdom Zeta/human hybrids are doing exactly what we are doing, *but they are doing it with technology!* They, too, are trying to get as many people as possible to realize that we belong to a cosmic consciousness and that we need to reach for the stars so we can apply for membership in the Galactic Community.

But there is a major difference! The steps they are taking will lead humanity to a community where we become members in different Galactic Federations; most of those are just different names for the Sirian Alliance. The Zetas are mentioning the *Association of Worlds*, where the end product, the Essassani Grays are members. Indeed, Bashar and Sasha say that the Association of Worlds is the same as the Galactic Federation, which *is* the Sirian Alliance!

The following is what the Zetas are doing with humans right now as we speak. They are talking about thousands of people, but that was in the 1990s. Imagine how many they are now. This is why we can't win the race and hope for all mankind to evolve like we want to do it. This is why we simply need to do the best we can and affect as many as possible -- as many as are willing to listen. Our job is not to force our ideas on others. All we can do is to work on ourselves, be of assistance when and where it's asked for, and that's it. The ripple effect will do the rest, and time will tell how many will go in this or that direction.

"...we are facilitating something within you that is the culmination of a very ancient agreement.

The genetic work on your planet with your species began from a more primitive form of life over a million of your years ago." [...] "At that time, it was not the Zeta Reticuli doing that work. In this time that you call the present we are picking up where your forefathers have left off..."

[...]

"But we also give you something. That something is more codes, more activation on the light-plasmic language level. This is occurring with literally thousands of people on your planet. There will be a critical mass reached, and when this happens, the species leap will occur in force."

"What type of code? Can you explain the ideas that are represented there?"

"...Primarily, the code we are triggering within you is the recognition of yourselves as part of a *galactic ecosystem*, a working piece of the whole..."

"...We see the work we do with you as a *galactic evolution*, and since you've experienced only species planetary evolution, it is a new arena for you. But there are guides, there are facilitators who have been there before who assist you..."

"...You will begin to speak the same language symbolically."

"Do you mean in our thinking and feeling?"

"Yes." [16]

In the first part of this quotation they are telling us that they are continuing the work of the Sirians (which basically means that they are working on behalf of the Overlords), and that they *are* making changes to us, in spite of what they told us earlier (see the beginning of this paper).

You can also see at the end of the quote that by coding us differently, they will alter our ways of thinking into thinking more collectively (and become more of a bee-hive collective, i.e. a Social Memory Complex(!)), and of course in a way that will fit into their agenda. If we let them do that, we are left with no choice. Can you see now why it is so important that I let people get the chance to take part of all this information? I haven't seen all this being revealed in its context anywhere else (and I mean the Levels I-III as a whole), but as soon as I'm done, it will be, and I will feel more at peace.

My next paper, which will finish the series on channeling, is going to be all about the Alpha Draconians. Believe it or not, but it will take a whole paper, and it is totally necessary. I have never seen such a revealing information anywhere else when comes to channeling and what the real purpose of the Harvest is. We have already talked about that here, in relation to the information we get from the sources discussed thus far. But the Alpha Draconians take it ten steps further, if I may say so. It's too much to include in this paper, so I decided to give this information a paper of its own. You will see what I mean when you get the chance to read it.

## V. Disclosure

People who are into channeling and have found it exciting may feel discouraged now after I've written these papers. Don't be! First of all I wanted to inform people about the true nature of the Harvest, and second, the more we learn about these things, the more we can use our discernment and figure out what information can be useful for us, and what is not. Even the most conspiratorial channel has good material in it which can be used for our growth. Again, let's never throw out the baby with the bathwater. I listen to channeled material myself and learn how to discern.

The bottom line, however, is probably as follows: the star beings who are really genuinely here as our friends are still mostly lurking in the background without intervening. Some may have incarnated here in the same manner as we humans, and grown up here in order to directly assist, while others (most of them) are still observing. The latter are hoping that we can figure out on our own how to say no to the Sirian Alliance, raise our frequency, evolve, and be ready to make contact with a Galactic Community. When we *are* ready, contact will happen on an individual basis with this Galactic Community, and the information will be shared on channels who can handle it and are prepared. This is already happening and has been for a while.

So many people are talking about *Disclosure*, which has become a subject with a capital "D" these days, and they are writing to the government, or even make appointment with our "representatives" to discuss the matter that the ET issue, which has been kept secret from humanity, now must be disclosed. There are those who want all files opened and let the ETs show themselves to the peoples of the world.

I am sorry to make the reader disappointed again, if this is what you are hoping for, because the chance it will happen is next to zero. This is for several reasons, but the two most important ones are,

1) The government is hiding so many crimes on this subject and many representatives in high positions are afraid for their lives if the UFO issue will be disclosed. They will do all that's in their power to keep the *real* X-Files hidden. And there are more people involved in the cover-up than we may think. However, there are factions of the military and the government who also want an end to secrecy and are working behind the scenes to make Disclosure happen, but they tread lightly, because they have families and don't want to end up like JFK and others who have "gone too far". Then when have something which is perhaps even more important:

2) What do you think would happen if ETs start showing up here on Earth? Many of them are interdimensional and "materialize" from thin air. Many may look like us, but not all of them will behave like us. Then two things are bound to happen, which are

a) people will freak out, because they are not ready. They will deny the truth as if their lives depended on it, because "everybody knows" they are demons, and many religious people will call them demons, Devas, Jinns, or whatever fits into their rigid belief systems. And they will demand that this horrific alliance with demons will stop. In the name of God they will invade the White House or whatnot and call everybody in there Satanists. Others will be scared out of mind, and our mental hospitals will be overfilled, and

b) most peoples' nervous systems can't handle the energy from an alien. These energies that mankind would have to deal with are much stronger than our own at this point, and we have not been trained and prepared for such an encounter. Many, if not most peoples' nervous systems would fry. So, before the positive ETs show up in our cities, mankind needs to be prepared, and this is something I will talk about in my book, which will follow upon Level III.

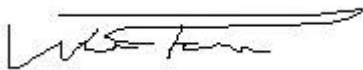
So, in other words, Disclosure in the sense most people think of it is not written in the stars at the moment. I have talked about the Machine Kingdom and a world ruled openly by negative ETs, so is that not a kind of Disclosure, after all? Yes and no. Of course, it is Disclosure in the sense that humankind will start mingling with this group of ETs directly, but they will live among us in enhanced human bodies that can handle their energies, and well established in those, they can hold back the powerful energies that are destructive to us, except when they want to show what they can do, or want to punish us. In these cases, people are bound to witness some phenomena they have so far only seen in movies. But remember that ETs walked among us in Sumerian times, and earlier. In those times, believe it or not,

peoples' neurological systems were much stronger and they could more easily handle ET energies, because ETs were part of their daily life.

For those who plan to come back to Earth and be part of building a higher density world, I would suggest you start preparing yourself for encounters that are much more beneficial for you than the Sirians. They are here in Near Earth Space, just waiting for you to be strong enough for an exchange to take place, without any exterior motives. Those who plan not to come back to Earth still need to practice this for the same reason. Many of us will move on and perhaps start an interaction with the Galactic Community already after this lifetime, and at that time we need our personal issues resolved -- at least those which hold our energies back. It's very important. That's why I, and many other researchers, have stressed how imperative it is that we take a look at our dark side, let them face the surface, take a look at them for what they are and let them go. This is the simple procedure that needs to be done right away if you haven't already started on it. And whatever comes up, it is nothing to be ashamed of. We all have done things we weren't proud of, which we throw down into the abyss of our minds, hoping to never have to dig them up again. Surprise, surprise! Now is the time!

I know there are a lot of channeled material I haven't covered; the above is just a scratch on the surface. Some groups I will present in the Galactic Federation Paper later on, but if I have missed your favorite channeled source, I am sorry. However, the ones I've mentioned are enough to dig into in order to understand the agenda.

Love,



Wes Penre

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[0] Source: Wynn Free, *"The Creator Gods of this Universe want to Talk to You"*, p.138.

[1] Source: *4th Density, Channeling by Lyssa Royal (Document Collection, 1992-1999)*, p.1, *op. cit.*

[2] Lyssa Royal: *"Density/Dimension Scale"*, *op. cit.*

[3] Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest, 1999: *"Visitors from Within"*.

[4] *ibid.*

[5] Source: Transcript of channeled session by Bashar.

[6] Royal: *"The Zeta Reticuli Civilization -- Group Mind"*, *op. cit.*

[7] <http://cosmicawareness.websitetoolbox.com/post/Bashar-allows-a-Grey-to-speak-to-the-audience-5483523>

[8] Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest, 1999 [Second Edition]: *"Visitors from Within"*, *op. cit.*

[9] *ibid.* p.158.

[10] *ibid.* pp.190-91.

[11] *ibid.* p.192.

[12] No, it didn't work from the perspective of the future Zeta/human hybrids, as we know. From their viewpoint, the "fork in the road" didn't happen the way the Pleiadians want it to happen now. Therefore, they think their timeline is the "best" there is; there are no alternatives, unless they intervene. Of course, they would never want the "splitting of the worlds" that I've been talking about, because that could potentially change their timeline, too, and they wouldn't have any control over it.

[13] *Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest, 1999 [Second Edition]: "Visitors from Within", pp.67-70.*

[14] p.126, *op. cit.*

[15] p.122, *op. cit.*

[16] pp.75-76, *op. cit.*

## Paper #5: The Alpha Draconians and the Creation of the Starhuman

by Wes Penre, Wednesday, March 6, 2013  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

### I. Alpha Draconians -- Dragons from the VOID

She calls herself Abraxas, but as an Alpha Draconian she goes under many names. Her perhaps most prominent name is Sirebird Beardris, and she is one of the Founding Elders of the Council of Thuban, residing in the 12th Dimension.

I found her on a forum called *The Birth of Gaia*, <http://www.birthofgaia.com>, and she uses a gravatar of a young, attractive woman. In reality she is a "walk-in", which means she is a non-physical ET, whom as a soul is "possessing" a body where an original soul already dwells. It is like a soul came into your body and shared it with you and you kept yourself in the background. She emphasizes that she didn't just "walk in", but that it was an agreement between her and the original soul. Walk-ins are not uncommon these days when people are evolving, she says, and exactly what she means by that will be clear later on in this paper. She goes as far as to say that you and I are walk-ins as well, otherwise we wouldn't have any interest in this material. A walk-in can also be seen as a higher aspect of self. The reason she is here is to inform humanity of what is going on right now in regards to ascension and the so-called "Harvest".

The human with whom she shares the body is John Shadow, a 53 year old handicapped man, born in Queensland, Australia, on June 4, 1957. John has a similar disease as that of the scientist, Stephen Hawking, but in Shadows' case, it's concentrated only to the legs, and he needs two canes to be able to move around. Abraxas, however, looks at herself as a female and addresses herself like such. She also says she's the Thuban Council's Ambassador to Earth, where Thuban is the name of the star, Alpha Draconis.



Figure 1. Abraxas, as she depicts herself on the forum.



The Thuban Council, which is directing her message to mankind, are not 3D beings, but of the 12th Dimension, which is within the KHAA (also called the 96%, or the VOID). Abraxas is actually telling us that she *is* from the VOID, and that the 12th Dimension is not in the physical universe.

Abraxas uses a type of data streaming when she is transforming her message, just like A'shayana Deane does when she is communicating with the Guardian Alliance, and the Thuban message can sometimes be just as complicated and esoteric as that of Ms. Deane. However, Abraxas is not reluctant to answer questions when asked, and sometimes the questions are of high quality, and that makes her going. Some new and quite shocking material is being revealed.

But why is she here? What does the Council of Thuban want? Because the Alpha Draconians are super-bad, aren't they? If someone would eat you alive, it would be them, right?

Not according to Abraxas. She admits, though, that there are Dracos in lower densities who are more like savages in that respect, but she is the messenger of a very highly respected Royal Dragon Council. And of course, as usual *they are us in the future!* Abraxas says we have a lot of Draconian DNA in our body and that our reptilian brain comes from them. The reason they are here, preparing for the Harvest, is because we called for them, our future selves, due to that "it's time". The Thubans also believe that they are here to assist James of the WingMakers, whom they in most part support. And just like James Mahu Nahi and Hidden Hand, Abraxas has no intention to go public except on a few forums. She is of the conviction that those who need to find the information will find it.

Just like RA, the Cassiopaeans, and others, the Thubans are coming only because of the Harvest. And just like them, they are riding on the Superwave. But there is a difference; the Alpha Draconians say they are *in charge* of the Harvest. They are the Highest Order, and the ones who will see to that the Harvest happens. She also says quite a lot about us, and for one, we are of Dragon blood and Dragon seed, and therefore we should come to them, and them alone. And fear not; the Dracos are benevolent (so she says).

I believe there is the equivalent to a few hundred pages long thread where the *Birth of Gaia* members interact with Abraxas online. I started reading it some time ago, and when you see through the esoteric language she uses, you mainly see similar information that you see when studying channeled sources; albeit, she goes a whole lot deeper. Otherwise, it's the same love & light, STO/STS, density teachings, and ascension in form of a Harvest. However, towards the end, when Abraxas gets into a dispute with a few of the forum members, it's getting extremely interesting. Suddenly, she lets her guard down and tells these people exactly what the Harvest is all about and why they are *really* here! Suddenly, the whole subject on the Harvest makes all the sense in the world!

So I decided to write this paper to reveal the same thing to you that was revealed to me, but without much of the complicated linguistics. Her message is often delivered in quite an esoteric language, and hopefully I can make the whole subject more coherent and easier to read than on the forum. Albeit, the forum is there for those who want to read it all, but it often requires all of your attention to grasp what she's saying. Here is the URL: <http://www.birthofgaia.com/t116-abraxas-thuban-qa>. The thread on the Birth of Gaia Forum started on October 17, 2010. Enjoy!

## II. Understanding the Basics of Alpha Draconian Cosmology and the Draconian Star Race

Abraxas starts with giving us a short introduction of the Council of Thuban, but goes more into details later on. She says they are not well known by any beings dwelling in the lower dimensions, but have been mentioned by the Andromedans, and their messenger, Alex Collier.

When we look at what Alex Collier says about the Alpha Draconians, it is that they are probably the most misunderstood of all star races. He says he has witnessed a deep respect for this race, generated out of admiration and fear. He further says that the Draconians are probably the oldest race in our universe, and they don't even know how they came here.<sup>[1]</sup> *The Council of 11* (or just *11* for short), which is the Andromedan Council according to Collier, say that the Draconians were here first and are therefore the *heirs to this universe* and are as such *all royalty!* Furthermore, they say that the Dracos have conquered big parts of the universe and altered the DNA in species they have encountered on their conquest.

Apparently, the Thubans have told the Andromedans that the most densely populated area of sub-races of Draconians is the Constellation of Orion, Rigel, and the star system known as Capella. The Thuban thinks that fear rules and love is weak, and the weak are meant to be slaves. Therefore, they don't exactly bring peace where they show up. They use technology for control and domination and they brainwash their young to be suspicious against other star races, including humans. Abraxas refers to Collier's paper, but neither confirms, nor disputes the information therein.

So this is the story the Andromedans are telling us about the Draconians. Thuban is one of the star systems the Sirians have conquered, so then the Draconians are pretty much in alliance with, or maybe even slaves to the Sirians, right? Not according to Abraxas. She is talking about archetypes ruling the universe, where the Prime Creator is on top, and the Alpha Draconians, or the Thubans, of the 12th Dimension is an Archetype of the 1st Order, while both the Sirians and the whole Alliance are Archetypes of the 3rd Order (we will go much deeper into archetypes later in this paper). It means that these Thubans are way higher up on the interdimensional scale than the Sirians, or at least so they claim. However, they are promoting the 3rd Order Archetype as being the controller of this 4D reality. This shows clearly in the thread, where Abraxas promotes the Second Coming of Jesus, whom is none less than Jesus/Lucifer/ENKI. But isn't Lucifer Jesus' adversary? No, according to the Thubans, Lucifer is Jesus' mirror, which means that when Jesus was battling Lucifer or Satan in the Bible, he was simply battling his own dark sides; the ones inside himself.

Now, don't think for a moment that this paper will be a repetition of the previous ones about the Harvest and the Superwave. Although I'd gotten used to all that, this Thuban thread came as a shocker. All the following information needs to be known!

At the top of the Thuban Council sit the 24 Elders, who are the Thuban Dragons, receiving their authority from the 4 Beasts, and through them from the Prime Creator, or God. To be more precise, the Council consists of 12 androgynous archetypes that are mirroring the 12 existing dimensions and are therefore fulfilling the role of mirroring *all* the dimensions, from the 1st to the 12th. It is my understanding that in Thuban cosmology everything is mirroring itself, and this mirroring continues on an upward gradient scale, up through the dimensions. I am mirroring myself as well, by also being my opposite, and the same goes for you. That's us here in 3D. According to Draconian cosmological model, each Elder can be each dimension and at the same time mirroring them. So 12 Elders in this sense

become 24 Elders, as each Elder Dragon is doubled. This may sound incredibly esoteric, but is basically nothing new; I believe I've seen this in old gnostic writings as well.

When asked if this star race are real dragons, and look like dragons, their answer is confirmative. However, how does a dragon look like? Well, when we humans found the first bones of the horrifying "lizards" in form of the prehistoric Iguanodon, our imagination started working for us, and thus we created an archetype of Dragons here on Earth. Then, as time went by, we more and more changed our perspective of how dragons look like, from fire-breathing flying dinosaurs to more T-Rex and alligator-like creatures. But before that, in medieval Europe, the "correct" picture of Dragons replaced the old ones. Here they were two-legged human-looking serpentine creatures -- the correct archetype of the Serpent, which did not glide sideways, but like a sinusoidal waveform, which is up and down like the picture in an oscilloscope. This is how the Dragons apparently move in the VOID.

The Thubans distinguish between the Sky Blue or Cyan colored Dragon and the Red Dragon. The former is the Master Dragon and the latter is in prophecy called the "Devil", and is so neutralized (discharged) in the Entwined Serpent or Double-Dragon of the White Lucifer with the Black Lucifer. But as long as we are reading this paper, we need to keep in mind who this group of entities, declaring themselves as being next under the Prime Creator, are. They say they are both our ancestors and our descendent, like so many others. The thing is that if we look at this in perspective, there is a chance that each of these channeled sources who say they are us in the past and in the future could potentially tell us the truth. We have the Grays, we have the Pleiadians, the Cassiopaeans, and many more... They all fit into this agenda, as we shall see.



Figure 2. "The Blue Master Dragon", here moving through the VOID in a sinusoidal waveform.

The Thubans say that in the beginning of the universe was the Dragon. The Dragon as consciousness eventually descended into matter (3D) and became humans. Then, seen from a perspective of simultaneous time, we are now going to ascend again, after have learned the lessons we need to learn in 3D, and we will become what they call *Starhumans*. A Starhuman is Old Human (*homo sapiens*)

sapiens) + Dragon. So in reality, we are ascending, while they are descending down to meet us; they, who are us in the future. This is what they call the Harvest. The new human, after the Harvest, is the Dragonized Starhuman.

### **ii.i. Dimensions of the VOID and the 4% Universe**

Abraxas agrees that one of the most misunderstood concepts in metaphysics is that of dimensions and densities. Without going into too many details about the Alpha Draconian version, we still need to touch on it to have the rest make sense. It's not differing too much from what we have already talked about earlier, however. The Thubans prefer to use the term dimension, I've noticed.

We already know that according to the Thubans, there exist 12 dimensions all together. This also coincides with the RA Material and others, who embrace 8 densities (or dimensions), and I will explain why that is. The Draconians do *not* endorse A'shayana Deane and her Guardian Alliance's 15 dimensions, however.

They say that any ET race we can ever think of exists in the 8th Dimension or under. We humans basically exists in 4 of them, where the 4th Dimension is the astral. So in other words, the ascension is not from 3D to 4D, but from 4D to 5D, unless we speak of densities. In that case it would be from 3D to 4D. The RA collective were talking about octaves. In the RA concept, when we'll reach the 8th Density, it starts all over in a new, higher octave of 8 densities. According to the Dragons, this is basically correct, because like I said, no star race can go higher than the 8th Dimension, because the rest, from 9-12, are the "Angelic Dimensions", if we want to call it that, and exist in the VOID, outside our universe.

When we talk about dimensions here on Earth, we are still only talking about the astral, they say, which is limited to 4 Dimensions. 5D is the last dimension of embodiment. To reach the 6th Dimension, we need to get in contact with what they call the "superconsciousness", which requires transcension of the subconscious; something that is not possible if we inhabit a physical body, they say. Not even in Near Death Experiences or Out of Body Experiences can we reach the 6th Dimension.

If we compare this with what I wrote about in Level II, it corresponds pretty well with the distinction between the 96% universe and the 4%. Dimensions 9-12 in the Thubanese model are the VOID (96%), and dimensions 1-8 are the 4% where we are programmed to dwell. As we can see, there are non-physicals even in the 4% universe. And I agree with the Dragons when it comes to entering the VOID; we totally must connect our different "minds" with each other. Some can be done already now, while the rest has to be done in the non-physical. This starts in Dimension 6, according to this material, and expands up through Dimension 8, when we finally can see the universe for what it is.

James of the WingMakers said in the Project Camelot Interview in 2008 that ANU of the Anunnaki and his people created what I call the 4% universe, ready with its own dimensions and everything. He called it a "cloned universe" (more as a metaphor, when indeed he described the 4% universe), and those who are stuck in it believe that this is the only universe there is. So, what it certainly looks like is that even the channeled sources, who are us in the future, but of a higher density or dimension than we earth humans, are still stuck within the 8 dimensions of the 4% universe. They say that once they reach the 8th dimension/density, they become One with the Creator and start operating in a new octave, which starts on a higher level than the one they just completed. Therefore, they are waiting for us

humans to catch up in order to reach the next octave. At the same token, they have no idea what the next octave is, and how life will be there.

Every 26,000 years, when the solar system has completed an orbit around the zodiac, the Thubans, who say they live "outside" the 4% universe[2], descend at that time and help a few "ripe" humans ascend into the VOID, where they are assigned a mission, which we shall talk about in the next paper. Moreover, they tell us that they are us in the future, trying to collect us all one day, so we can unite with our future self.

There are different ways for a human here on Earth to receive messages from star beings; channeling is just one way. The Cassiopaeans, as we learned, are communicating via an Ouija Board, but there are more ways, such as "data streaming", which I mentioned in the beginning. A'shayana Deane and Abraxas of the Alpha Draconians have that thing in common -- they are data streaming their information, which is different from channeling. In channeling, there are beings there, communicating to the audience through a human "vehicle", in real time. In data streaming, the vehicle is receiving the message in "packages", almost like computer zip files, containing all the information the vehicle needs to answer the question, and sometimes more. No trance state is needed; you ask the question, a download happens, and the vehicle receives the answer from the star race. Normally, the messenger who receives the "zip file" is a member of the star race which is sending them, so it's not like the receiver is uninformed of the information.

What people who are data streaming seem to have in common is that the messages come from *outside the physical universe!* Therefore, the information is considered extra valuable and "advanced". In other words, the messages come from the VOID, the 96% Goddess Universe, somewhere between Dimensions 9-12. James of the WingMakers said that as long as someone is communicating in words or even thoughts, no matter the language, the message comes from within the cloned universe. This is true, he says, in spite of if the messengers are non-physicals from higher dimensions or not. Data streaming, however, doesn't consist of words, but a package of information that is instant and manifest as "knowledge" in the receiver's brain. Therefore, data streaming is considered the highest form of "channeling". For data streaming to take place, there must be an opening between the VOID and the 4% universe, or the communication channel is closed. It's almost like a stargate opening between the two, or a black hole, but still something different. Abraxas calls it "Bigmo's Balloon". This was actually a concept which was coined during a forum session when Abraxas discussed this matter with someone on the forum with the profile name "Bigmo". Abraxas used the allegory of a balloon to describe the difference between the 4% universe and the VOID; thus "Bigmo's balloon". And here is how it works.

### ii.ii. Bigmo's Balloon

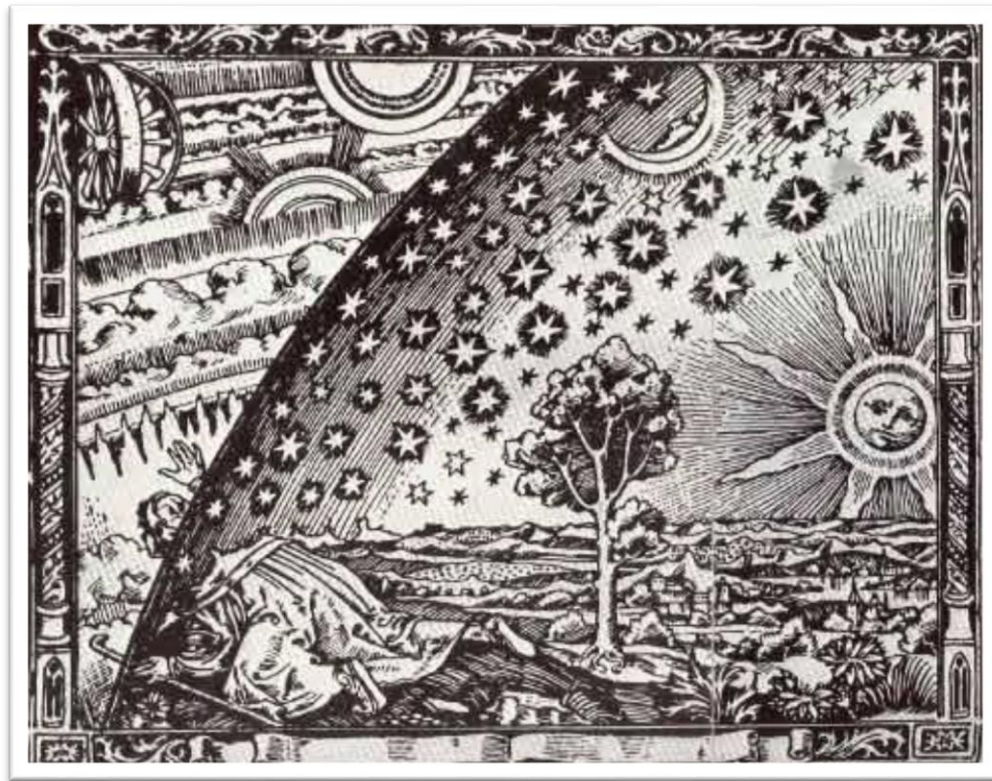
Abraxas explains that normally the difference between space/time/time/space and the VOID (which does not include time and space) is closed. Sometimes there is a little opening between the two, and that's when communicating (in form of data streaming) can happen. Those in the VOID (Dimensions 9-12) are living in the Goddess Universe and are supposedly all-knowing and can potentially answer any questions someone in space/time or time/space may have. According to the Thubans, we all have a "mirror" in the VOID, which is our adversary, just as well as here we are the adversary to ourselves in the VOID. Thus the concepts of Satan and God, where Satan is God's adversary, and the two "live" in the VOID and the 4% universe, respectively.



This can be exemplified by a balloon that has been filled. The balloon is egg-shaped, just like the universe (or the Multiverse in LPG-C's Working Model, where they called it the UNUM), and has an outside and an inside. The inside is of course the 4% universe with its 8 dimensions, while the outside is the Goddess Universe (the VOID, the KHAA, the 96%), with its 4 dimensions. The Thubans are our mirrors, waiting on the inside for us to become one big collective and join them -- at least this is the ultimate "Masterplan".

There are small periods of time when "stargates", in lack of a better word, open between the VOID and the universe of space and time, when we humans can ascend and be harvested before the gates close again and we have to wait another whole cycle (26,000 years), or a semi-cycle, before we can ascend again. This is not because we are going from 4D directly into the VOID, but because the Thubans need to descend from the VOID to the 4% universe every time we are ascending from one dimension to the next. The Gnostics used a great picture to explain the difference between the VOID and the 4%, which we can see below in fig. 3.

The term "Bigmo's Balloon" has now allegedly been incorporated in the Thuban nomenclature.



*Figure 3. This old Gnostic painting can be viewed as an example of a being who is looking through a "stargate" between the 4% universe where he lives, and into the outside of "Bigmo's Balloon".*



### III. Humanity as One Big, Universal Family

Abraxas is telling the Forum members that in the 4% universe there are only humans! No other species exist here except humans! I want the reader to ponder this for a moment before you go on to the next paragraph.

Now, who else has been telling us the same thing in the past? That's right! James of the WingMakers said the exact same thing in his 2008 interview with Project Camelot (for you who need a link to that interview once again, here it is: [http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf)). He said that the human template was used here on Earth first, and highly developed spirits from higher dimensions (read the VOID) were manipulated into entering these biological, human bodies. These bodies could do a lot of fun things, like having sex, playing around, touching things, smelling things, going on adventures -- you name it! And ANU and his people asked the highly evolved spirits if they wanted to try this, and they did. Then, after these spirits had experienced this holographic universe that was built into these bodies and wanted to get out, ANU said, "Oops, we forgot to tell you something. There is no way to get out!" And these spirits of the VOID have been trapped in human bodies ever since. So if we are to believe James, the whole 4% universe exists only within our bodies and does not exist outside of them. Our bodies, in other words, are huge holograms which contain everything we know as being a universe. The Thubans and the WingMakers therefore live outside of these bodies and data stream their information from there. The movie "The Matrix" certainly comes to mind, where human bodies were hooked up to machines showing a hologram of the universe, and these hooked up, spirited bodies, experienced the holographic universe from their seats, so to speak.

#### iii.i. The WingMakers Interview from a New Angle

To continue the WingMakers story (and I really think we need to review it again, now from a new angle); ANU wanted to become the God of the universe. And he wasn't talking about a 4% universe, but the whole universe, and thus entrap *all* souls there are -- in the 4% universe as well as the 96%, which is exactly what I've been saying, too. James says the entrapment happened during the Atlantean times, and I agree with that, because different researchers have different concepts of *when* the Atlantean time started. What he is basically talking about is when ENKI, the master scientist trained directly under the Queen of the Stars, on a mission from his stepfather, ANU, after he'd rebelled in Orion, went to Earth to create Homo sapiens as a slave race to the gods. Like James says, the earlier humans were highly evolved (androgynous) humans who were not stuck in their bodies and had total recall of whom they were.

We then know the story how ENKI, together with his brilliant co-engineers, created Homo sapiens from the existing apes and the human race I call the Namlú'u. These new bodies were not of the same kind the Namlú'u (Lús) had, which were divine and created directly by Mother Goddess and her own scientists at that time (the Thubans say it was them). So, Homo sapiens became a watered-down version of the magnificent Lús, but still divine in their making, because they still had Lú and Orion DNA, but were degraded with Sirian genetics.

What ENKI did was to add a Human Mind System (HMS) to the bodies he genetically engineered in secret, successfully withholding this from the Namlú'u, who were living side by side with the Fallen Angels from Sirius. His and ANU's idea was to trap the human multidimensional souls into the new

bodies, so they could enslave these highly evolved spirits from Orion, who had the Fire of the Mother Goddess.

These new bodies also contained something that was very unique for them -- a rich range of emotions! The new Human Mind System had this, plus a higher dimensional body attached to it, based on the physical body. This higher body separated itself from the physical body when the physical body died, and thus carried on.

Some call this higher dimensional body the "soul", while others call it the astral body, but in reality it's just a lesser dense body for the real soul to operate within. The truth is, according to James, that even this higher-dimensional light-body is part of the HMS, and therefore within the trap system. Thus, it has been subjected to most of the programming ENKI and his cohorts put into these bodies. These new vessels were then programmed to be run by a soul (which is basically a cluster of Fires), who were manipulated into attaching themselves to the physical body and the higher-D body.

Some of the most potent programs in the Homo sapiens bodies were "fear of death"; "fear of separation", and fear of "non-existence". Another powerful program was amnesia; the soul had now hardly any memories from previous lives. It was easy for ENKI and the Sirians, ruled by ANU and ENLIL, to place themselves as the one and only God in the minds of the new humans. They did so by creating a composite God, whom we know as YHWH, Jehovah, and a number of other different names. This composite God manifested himself, or spoke to humans in the non-physical, through at least three individuals, portraying themselves as one; ANU, ENKI, and ENLIL.

Then, to be able to meet God and be redeemed, it didn't matter which religion you subscribed to and whom you called God, because the underlying programming was the same; you had to meet the requirements of the earthly conditions and could then either live in Paradise with God for all eternity, or be your own spiritual teacher of the light.

It is also embedded into the human mind that you need a savior or a teacher to be able to ascend, and even to achieve happiness in the physical world. The program is so powerful that even when you feel you have achieved self-realization, you are still trapped in this human mind system. This is why the PTB, or the metaphysical beings who run them, often don't care if people are trying to evolve. ENKI and ANU knew that mankind would evolve over time, so they made it extremely hard to be able to evolve *out of the Human Mind System!* James mentions that saviors can come in many shapes and forms; as a Messiah, a wrathful God, prophecy, or extraterrestrials who say they are able to help you evolve and intercede on humanity's behalf, to name a few important and common ones (especially keep the last one in mind when you read the rest of this, and the following paper, or papers). And James says, word for word in this interview:

"Each of us is our own and only savior, our only master who can truly cause us to stand-up within ourselves and shut down the suppression systems and awaken to their Sovereign Integral consciousness."

I couldn't agree more, and this is what I have always said. This is important to understand when we continue reading, because this powerful statement will be challenged by the Thubans. And ponder this: the main reason the Overlords want to keep us separated and not in groups is because separated

individuals who don't have the power of the group mind can be more easily controlled. Therefore, groups who are becoming powerful are therefore infiltrated.

Polarity is also a part of the Human Mind System that ENKI created, and it is based on fear, originating from the solar plexus area. Polarity includes friction between the different polarities, so that fear and domination will always exist. If there is polarity where you exist, you are a part of this giant Human Mind System program which is the Sirian trap.

James says it is true that the Sirians (whom he calls the Anunnaki) came here to participate in the human experience in the realm of matter to exploit its resources, but they also wanted to entrap those powerful, free-thinking beings who lived on this beautiful planet, and they wanted to make them not only into slaves, but *willing* slaves (and God knows they have succeeded!). But because human souls evolve naturally, it would eventually become a problem if no intervention was done over time. Therefore, the Overlords decided that when people came close to breaking through the HMS prison walls, more genetic manipulation needed to be done on them. This is one reason why there are so many alien abductions these days, I would say, because people are getting pretty close to seeing through the trap. Now the Sirian genetic engineers are busy, busy, to keep up with the "upgrade" of the human template (which in fact works for us like a "downgrade"). The true state of the human soul (the soul as a Fire and a Feminine Divine) was not realized by anybody until quite recently, and has been even more expanded upon since James was in this interview in 2008, in parts by myself.

Over and over I come back to this single interview with James from -08, because I think much of it is very potent and powerful information that should be taken seriously. There are other aspects of the WingMakers Material I am less thrilled with, and also so with small parts of the Camelot Interview, but at the most part, it is spot on if I compare it with my own research so far. Listen to this, for example:

"Yes, the densities are shifting, but these are artifacts of the Human Mind System (HMS). Even the belief that the near-infinite dimensions of the astral and mental planes are real is a comparison to the physical plane. I would suggest to you that what is in the purview of the human instrument, which includes the physical, emotional (astral) and mental densities or dimensions are all caught up in the HMS and suppression framework. It is not of the Sovereign Integral and it is therefore impermanent, existing in polarity, separation, and deception. In other words, it is a creation designed to conceal what you truly are."

Here is the key to the channeled material, whether it is the RA Material, Elohim, or non-channeled material such as that given to us by the Thuban walk-ins. It's all part of the HMS and a distraction! Like I've been saying; people are waking up and the Overlords need to do something! However, they don't need to think very hard, because their solution has been planned for long in form of prophecy. In simple words, they are using prophecy against us so we divert from our path and start going towards the dead end of the HMS. This is hopefully becoming crystal clear with this and the few upcoming papers.

So the human body, whether it is the physical body or the higher-D body, is the soul trap we're engaged in, and the PTB are our prison guards, although they themselves are part of the prison. It's truly like if the inmates are running the asylum. Within this body system exists the whole holographic universe, including all the higher dimensions which the channeled sources are talking about. Although a higher dimension may seem like infinite freedom compared to the prison we're sitting in here on Earth, the higher-D beings are still trapped, just like we are, because they still operate through their higher-D

body and are thus being manipulated. This is how it works according to James, and overall I think that's a picture close enough.

I definitely don't want to suggest that I am more knowledgeable than James, because over the whole spectrum of knowledge, he is much more aware than I am, but there are certain things I have researched very deeply, and one of these things is the concept of Fire/Soul. James is mentioning only *one* body that is higher dimensional compared to the physical body, and that this body as well is trapped within the HMS. I would say we have more than one higher-D body within the HMS, and one of them is the Soul/Fire, or what I call the "light-body" or the "avatar". This light-body consists of perhaps millions of small fires which all together form this light-body, or avatar, normally in a similar shape as the recent physical body. This avatar *is* the human soul, which means that the human soul does not operate *within* a higher-D body; *it is* the higher-D body. However, I agree with James that the avatar is certainly trapped within the HMS.

However, we need to remember that even if the avatar is stuck in the HMS, it also has a direct link to the Oversoul, which James calls the Sovereign Integral. And it is our search for ourselves outside the trap that becomes our priority. James tells us that all we need to do is a simple breathing exercise called "[The Quantum Pause](#)" and we will connect. I think it's a wonderful exercise and believe it works, but there are more things I think need to be done.

Sometimes, when we evolve, we break down a prison wall and suddenly we have more freedom than we had the minute before. However, there are other walls, and other walls, and other walls behind those, which all need to be broken down. And, according to James, so long as we depend on pictures, images, sounds, words, feelings, and thoughts to interpret our world, we are still inside the prison walls.

I know that many people think that this sounds scary. How can you enjoy living without all the perceptions in the above paragraph? Is the VOID really the way to go? Yes, that's where our freedom lies, because we, as infinite Fires, are there free to create whatever we want, and what we create is manifesting instantly. Then, we can uncreate it just as quickly if we wish or get tired of it. And if we want to travel somewhere within our own creation, or the creation of somebody else, it's instant. There is no time in the VOID in the sense we know it. To reach the point of freedom from the imprisonment, we need to use nature as a catalyst, but also find the spirit within and work on making it remember. This will be the project of my book, following upon Level III. And just to make something clear, the way I see it: Ascension is not the answer to obtaining our freedom. We already have everything we need within ourselves. It's not ascension, but self-realization that we need.

This, I believe, is very important to understand. We gain nothing from "ascending to the 5th or 6th Dimension", except the illusion of freedom, which in the long run will lead us further and further away from what we want to accomplish -- freedom from external manipulation. Number one is to realize we are controlled in every corner of life. Number two is to disagree with the manipulation, and number three is self-realization.

There is more coming from James on the subject of ascension and channeling. How do we know that the pictures we have of ascension is not just information that has been implanted in us through our unconscious mind (which is dream state)? After all, we going to hear from the Dracos themselves that they consider it okay to give us unconscious information through dream state. So that validates what James is saying.

Bill Ryan and Kerry-Lynn Cassidy of Project Camelot are asking James about channeled material in general, and James is saying that all of it is coming from the HMS and are just artificial, clever programs, created by the Anunnaki (Sirian scientists, using Orion technology [my comment]).

"In more recent times channeling has become more automated, using pre-programmed scripts, voice tonalities, gestures, and accents which are implanted in the HMS of the individual channeler, and quite literally "broadcast" for later publication and dissemination among those who have a resonance to GSSC and seek enlightenment therein."

[...]

"They discuss the heavens, God, angelic beings, extraterrestrial intelligences, the service orientation of ascended being, ascension process of soul, morality, practical living, alignment to God, life after death, and the complex teacher-student ordering of the universe. It is all designed to instill separation and satisfy the seeker that truth exists on the material plane, thus, they do not have to leave the prison to find it; they simply need to read or listen with their mind."

If the above is true, the channeled material in my previous papers are merely Sirian preparations for the direct information through walk-ins like the Alpha Draconian Abraxas. This could very well be the case, and the most possible purposes for that will be discussed at the end of the Alpha Draconian Series.

James' version of how the Lú souls (which are us according to the WingMakers' philosophy) got trapped in the bodies has been covered in a previous paper, but shortly, as a reminder, these free spirits were shown the new bodies and were asked to try them out. ANU and his team said that it would be a very fun experience, and there was a lot they could do which the current Lús couldn't, because they were androgynous. One such experience was to feel sexually aroused and be able to have sex and reproduce from having intercourse. The Lús, who were very wise, but still curious souls, tried it out and liked it. Somehow, through manipulation, ANU managed to have most of the Lús entering the new bodies, but when they wanted out, they found out they were trapped. Soon enough, their consciousness decreased as well, because the vibration of the new bodies were much lower.

And thus, the 4% universe was created and we got trapped in it - Lú souls and others. This story coincides quite well with what I told in Level II.

James of the WingMakers then claims that in 3D there are no other alien beings but humans, and that ANU's universe consists of only humans (in 3D) and interdimensionals, who are also trapped in the HMS. I never really understood what he was talking about until I dug into the Alpha Draconian info, although the Dragons insist that this universe only exists of humans, no matter if they are dimensional or interdimensional.

Soon the reader is going to understand why I had to go into such details about the channeled sources. It's extremely important in order to understand the whole agenda with the Harvest and ascension in general.

### **iii.ii. Ascension Equals Descension**

What the Thubans are saying is that they are now going to descend "down" from the VOID into the physical universe to meet us here on Earth and help us ascend to the 5th Dimension through something they call the Harvest. But moreover, they also tell us that Earth is the center of the universe, and mankind is the center of attention for *all* beings in the universe! This includes the Grays, other physical beings from 4th or 5th Dimensions, and the non-physicals in Dimensions 6-8. All of them have their attention on Earth, whether they reside in the Milky Way Galaxy, the Andromeda Galaxy, or galaxies 10 billion light-years from here!

Why is that? What is it that makes us humans so special? Well, we are special because if we don't ascend, they can't ascend, either! The reason for this is that no matter where a star race exists in the 4% universe, or how they look like, they are still versions of mankind; either in the past or in the future! So we have all these timelines (remember, time allegedly only exists in the 4% universe) with different versions of humans, hybridized or not, who are all waiting to merge with the version of themselves dwelling in the lowest dimensions, which are dimensions 1-4. This means us humans!

This is why RA and all the rest of these sources say they are a Social Memory Complex, dwelling in one of the higher dimensions. They have become collectives and are now waiting for all these versions of humanity who have spread out over the universe over time to merge with them and with each other. And in particular, they are waiting for us here on Planet Earth to ascend, one dimension at the time, until we reach dimension 8 and can merge with the rest of humanity from different timelines and places in the physical, holographic universe. Once that is done, we can all, as a whole humanity, ascend into the VOID, and the illusion of the 4% universe will disappear!

And thus, if this would be true, we have the answers to almost all of the questions about who the channeled sources are -- at least the version they want us to believe in. So again, according to Abraxas, they are different collectives of humans, in different space and time, waiting to merge with each other, and most of all, they are waiting for us 4D beings to catch up with them and ascend, one dimension at the time. However, as we saw in the WingMakers material, there are other options, slightly different.

## **IV. The Archetypes**

Abraxas says it's important to understand that the universe is run by archetypes. They have a hierarchal order and have existed since the beginning of time. Still, as time goes by, these archetypes change in the eyes of their descendants, and they become slightly different. These archetypes are very much alive, because we make them so, and they are around somewhere in the universe right now.

The Andromedans call the Draconians Paa Taal, which means "the ones that came first", and they say that the Dragons don't remember where they came from. Abraxas says that they do remember; they came from the VOID and were the Great Dragons, the Founders (same as the "Builders" if we use my own terminology), and they were the ones who helped God create the Universe. They are the Dragon Race, who later, through genetic engineering, helped God create the human template. Well, we've heard that story before, haven't we?



We are going to look a little bit at the archetypes and discuss them. From reading my papers, and other researchers' work, perhaps, the reader will recognize many of the personae that go with them.

This is what Abraxas wrote on the forum:

**1st Order:** Undifferentiated Polarity

Greek: (Eros+Abyss/Tartarus+Night/Erebus)+Gaia=Uranus+Gaia

Egyptian: Ra+Apep in internal mirror images Yang/Yin=...

Mesopotamian: FreshWater of Apsu/Yang+SaltWater of Tiamat/Yin=Nammu=...

**2nd Order:** Internally differentiated Polarity as Unity

Greek: Titans, in six males with six females say from Oceanus with Tethys

Egyptian: Shu=Father Sky+Tefnut=Mother Earth

Mesopotamian: Lahmu+Mummu=Lahama

**3th Order:** Externally differentiated Polarity

Greek: Titans led by Cronus with Rhea

Egyptian: Geb=Father Earth+Nut=Mother Earth

Mesopotamian: Anshar+Kishar

**4th Order:** Beginning of the Generations of the Gods and Goddesses

Greek: Olympians, led by Zeus+Hades with Metis/Consorts+Consorts

Egyptian: Osiris+Isis with Set+Nephthys twinships etc.

Mesopotamian: Anu+Ki into Enlil+Ninlil+Ea/Enki+Dumkina

The male semen=essence=fresh water=ground water so follows the order of Uranus/Ra/Apsu---

Titan/Shu/Lahmu---Cronus/Geb/Anshar---Zeus,Hades/Osiris,Set/Anu,Enlil,Enki---...

The female essence=salt water follows the orders of Gaia/Apep/Tiamat---

Titaness/Tefnut/Lahama---Rhea/Nut/Kishar---Metis,Hera/Isis,Nephthys/Ki,Ninlil,Dumkina---...

Marduk is the son of Ea+Dumkina and like Zeus (or Horus as the son of Osiris+Isis) challenges the 'old order' in Cronus (or Set, the usurper of Osiris), the usurper of Uranus; Marduk challenges the 'murder' of Apsu (who wished to eliminate the younger gods) by Ea in Qingu+Tiamat.

Sin is the son of Enlil+Ninlil (as Anubis the son of Set+Nephthys) and continues the 'cosmic twinship' archetype of Anshar-Anu and Enlil-Enki in Marduk-Sin in the external polarisation leading back into unification in the third generation.

The fourth generation will so result in this unification in 'The Queen from Heaven' in Innana=Ishtar=Esther (biblical)=Mary=Venus=Aphrodite say as the daughter of Sin+Ningal and 'twinbrother' Utu/Shamash. As Aphrodite then Ishtar can reclaim the primordial creation, having been 'unnaturally' created from the foam of the primordial waters as the genitals of Uranus (compare Isis substituting Osiris phallus after it had been eaten by a 'Spider of Set')"[\[3\]](#)

The 1st Order is "no polarity" and the creations of the metaphysical Gaia (Earth), being the center of the universe. And it is freshwater, saltwater, and the Apsu (Apzu), which is the "Abyss", where ENKI eventually started his genetic experiments with mankind. It was also the beginning of the universe. It

was creation and the Creator turning into the 2nd Order; internal first, turning into external polarity from a unified program. The 1st Order manifested *before* they came into physical being; turning metaphysicality into physicality. This split the so far unified Creator-Creation into two -- the Source-Sender and the Sink-Receiver (Source-Receiver). The 1st Order is unattainable, as it requires complete resonance with Source as a Unity of All That Is -- All That Exists.

The 2nd Order is the first polarization, but this polarization is still in Unity. The Titans, whom I presented as daughters of Orion, are here presented as male and female in Unity, which probably will signify androgyny. Lahmu + (Mamitu Nammu) Mummu = Lahama (Lahamu), the Unifying force. Mamitu Nammu is the Queen of the Stars, manifested. The Draconians here talk about six males and six females from Oceanus, who make up the traditional Titans; 6+6=12. 12 and 13 being the numbers of the Mother Goddess. Here the Goddess manifests in Gaia, Earth, and becomes "Mother Earth". 2nd Order is Unity as a race, still not separately expressed. This Order also implies the Seraphim, the Cherubs, and the Archangels. In Anton Parks's hierarchy, the 2nd Order would signify Lahamu and Lahmu, father and mother of Kišár and Anšár, 3rd Order Archetypes, and parents of ANU, who is 4th Order. Furthermore, Abraxas says regarding dragons and humans in the 2nd Order:

"Here then the Race of the Humans is DIFFERENT from the RACE of the DRAGONS and say the Arcturian ETs are different from the Pleiadean ETs in polarisation, yet the Humans or the Dragons remain unified as a RACE."

The 3rd Order is the Father and the Mother of the Gods and Goddesses we have heard about so much; being the Sirian "gods". The 3rd Order divides the race and is thus Geb, Father Earth, and Nut, Mother Earth. Geb and Nut were also looked at as the Sky, which can be interpreted both as Gaia's sky and the cosmic sky, in which they traveled in thought form, seeding and creating. Here is where the concepts of "good" humans and "good" dragons and "bad" humans and "bad" dragons begins. Anton Parks exemplifies the 3rd Order with the parents of ANU, who were Kišár and Anšár. The 3rd Order is also the 9 Mayan Timekeepers (or the "*9 Mayan Timelords*" as Abraxas calls them), whom the Pleiadians talk about in Barbara Marciniak's books as being the Pleiadian teachers; the Pleiadians being the 4th Order. I discussed this in a few papers in Level I.

There is also more polarization. Abraxas again:

"3rd Order is then polarisation externalised, such as angels and demons/devils as etheric and higherD forms able to interact with lowerD forms in polarisation, such as humans and ETs and flora and fauna."

The 4th Order is the beginning of all the generations of gods and goddesses within the Sirian hierarchy, starting with ANU and his son ENLIL and (step)son ENKI/EA. From there it takes off into several generations of gods and goddesses. The 4th Order also symbolizes the conflict of the Inner Self with the Outer Self in a yin-yang type of dance. The 4th Order is that of the "astral" and the dimensions above the 4th, which are less physical and more etheric. This is where the non-physicals dwell, such as the Sirian Overlords and the Pleiadians -- the so-called "future humans".

According to Abraxas, these archetypes are kept alive in the memory bank and imagination of mankind, whether it's here on Earth or in other places of the 4% universe. These archetypes rule the universe, and since so much attention has been put on the Mesopotamian deities, ANU and KI and their

offspring are the archetypes we are giving the most power and are thus the ones who are coming back, says Abraxas. We are experiencing the 4th Order Archetypes merging with humanity in 4D, in other words. Because what is energized will be set into motion. In other words, we are calling on the gods to come! This is very true, because that's what's being done behind the scenes from our highest ranking Power Elite down to some confused and possessed people in small offshoots of secret societies like the German/America Thule Order. They all "help" bringing the gods here, and keeping them here by giving them enormous amount of energy.

All star beings, Abraxas says, know about Gaia and her destiny to become the New Earth through ascension, and what that means in the extension. Here she gives us a tidbit of the usual disinformation, starting with the distortion of the stories of the 4th Order of Archetypes:

"Because the ETs have known about the 'masterplan' of the Logos and their part in it as a cosmic intelligence NOT physicalised in the density field of the graduate starplanet; they have engaged in the hybridisation of the primitive human template with themselves.

As said, this has made ALL humanoids already Human-ET hybrids and beginning in a mindwave-induction so 208,000 years ago.

None of you would have the sentience for abstract thought, would you be a 'pure' hominid stock, say as evolved from Old World Monkeys 20 million years ago into speciations of Australopithecines so 4 million years ago and diversifications in the Homo Erectus typology so 500,000 years ago. All of your so called intelligence IS in fact ET intelligence.

All ETs are Human Family, albeit not physicalised in the density field of Gaia, extending 2 million kilometers from the Gaian center and growing by so 105 millimeters per year.

So this 'masterplan' KNOWS that the Old Earth is destined to become a New Earth."

Here the Draconians clearly state that the Sirian Alliance knew all along what was planned for Gaia and that she is destined to turn into a star-planet, and mankind to become the new Starhumans. I'm prone to think that they are actually working on our ascension together with the Thubans/Draconians, but with help from technology, so they can continue to control us. Also, here is the lie about the primitive human repeated again, where it's said that without interference from the Sirian Overlords and their genetic manipulation of the apes, we humans would never be capable of abstract thinking. This is not true. We were a much evolved race *before* the Sirians came; there is enough evidence of that. UTU, when he contacted me, tried to push the same buttons, that we humans would be nothing if they hadn't interfered and created Homo sapiens from their own DNA. I told him this is a big lie.

By the same token, in this context, they bring up "Nibiru" as not being the home planet of the Sirians, just like I've suggested in Level II and III, or the home planet of any of these kinds of beings. Instead, they say, Nibiru has been confused with our "Second Sun". Almost every star system which houses intelligent life forms is a double or triple star. That way they can create the appropriate gravitational system for stable planets to form, contrary to what mainstream science thinks. Esoterically enough, in the case of our own solar system, which is special because it's housing Gaia, the Mother Goddess incarnated in a Divine Planet, the Second Sun is *not* some brown dwarf or another sun hidden behind our yellow globe in the sky, but the sun of the Galactic Center herself, called the Hunab Ku, and another name for the Milky Way Galaxy is the Perseus Galaxy. Hunab Ku means "The Giver of all Wisdom" and the "Street of

Remembrance". It's also called the "Womb of the Mother". This second sun, around which we orbit, is by some also called Nemesis.

In regards to the four Orders of Archetypes, we humans exist as all of them, from the highest to the lowest, but in the 4% universe we are heavily polarized and diverse, and thus humans existing in 1-4D are then the lowest form of humanity in the physical universe. The Draconian "Masterplan" is then to ascend all humans to the 2nd Order, in Unity, or rather, where the polarization is only internal. This is why the Pleiadians in their lectures say that currently they are more knowledgeable than we humans are here in 4D, but in the future that may change. What they mean by that is that they are the Archetype of the 4th Order, and the Masterplan is to bring mankind up to the 2nd. Once that is done, the Pleiadians and all other star beings in the 4% universe, being humans just like us according to Thubanese cosmology, will ascend with us.

Abraxas as a soul and a walk-in is of the 2nd Order in the 12th Dimension of Thuban. This is where she wants humanity to ascend to, eventually. In the 2nd Order she is "Sirebard Beardris". Just like the RA Material embraced 8 densities (they were unaware of the "angelic densities/dimensions", or did not want to expand on that subject), where the 8th Density also equals the 1st Density in the next octave, Dimension 13 is the same as the 1st Dimension, but according to Abraxas, the 13th Dimension is not a start of a new, higher set of dimensions, but is a descension down to Dimension 1.

Abraxas, promoting the second coming of Messiah in form of Lucifer/Jesus being the same deity (in other words, she's covertly promoting ENKI), she is rebutting the "myth" about the "Fall of Lucifer" and his Dark Angels. And of course she does, and the reason for this will be obvious before this paper is finished. This is what she says:

"All of Prime Source's 'intelligence' became dispersed at the birth of the universe in the 1st dimension and then manifested the LineSpace in the commonly understood cosmogenesis of the terrestrial science, cosmology and astrophysics.

This then was the 'Fall' of the higher orders, rather poignantly related to the 'mundane' physical sciences and quite without ETs/archangels warring against God to be 'chucked out' of 'heaven'."

According to Abraxas, "The Fall of Lucifer" is the fall of the Archetypes from the highest to the lowest, eventually manifesting in our physical reality. There is, however, a reason for her not to stick with the Lucifer/ENKI agenda, as ENKI is the Messiah of the "New World", whether he manifests himself or not.

And let us end this section about Archetypes with the following interesting statement from Abraxas:

"The Cosmic Archetypology RULES the Cosmos.

The reconfiguration of Gaia so requires reconfiguration of the entire cosmic structure.

This has been the agenda of all, PTB and ETs all along.

Not many know the details, but many have hints and indicators as to what those details entail - especially the echeloners at the top of the PTB pyramid."

Every piece of evidence points in the direction that this *is* the hidden agenda of the "Illuminati", as well as the Sirian Overlords and the rest of the "future" human star beings out there in cosmos, whom are all waiting for us to ascend - but again, on *the Sirians' terms!* Because just like James WingMakers says, it's just a show to make us feel we're making progress, when in fact we are going nowhere. And what will really happen to those who are ripe for the Harvest? Here are a few scenarios I can think of, seen from the perspective of those who are excited to be harvested:

Best case scenario: the Draco/Sirian Alliance will use technology to make the ascension take place to satisfy the humans of higher dimensions, and a small percentage of mankind will actually ascend, but within the HMS system. And not knowing any better, they will find the 5th Dimension being just another prison cell, but this time a little bigger. They will still be controlled.

Second best case scenario: nothing will happen. These people die like everybody else, while thinking they will reincarnate into the 5th Dimension next time. What a disappointment when they notice that they will be recycled like everybody else -- in 4D! Then they must start all over again with amnesia, and this time they may not even be interested in "spiritual stuff", because they "know" subconsciously that it didn't work last time!

Worst case scenario: The Sirians will know who they are and do whatever they think is appropriate to do with "rebels". And I'm positive it's not good news.

Also, it could be a mix of all the three above.

## V. Gaia as the Center of the Galaxy

The metaphysical age of the universe is 19.14 billion years, while the age of the physical universe is 13.8 billion years. This, Abraxas explains, is because electromagnetically, the universe is always oscillating at light speed, but expands at less than light speed in its matter content. Our solar system crystallized 4.6 billion years ago, and Earth was created only 40 million years thereafter. The *physical* Earth then became the *New Earth* through the clustered material which forms the metallic, elemental Earth.

This means that the *Old Earth* had existed in a metaphysical form before it got "densified". It was a phase shift between geometrical dimensions which allowed the Old Earth to transform into the New Earth. The metaphysical Earth is as old as the universe itself, and exists simultaneously with the New Earth. The Old Earth is now about to phase shift again; this time from a line-space-time to a more hyper-space-time, while still keeping its line-space-time as a kernel for the ascension process. Last time Earth transformed, it did it the other way around, from hyper-space-time to line-space-time and became a material Earth. Translated into plain English, Abraxas is saying that the New Earth which is coming to life through this next phase-shift is part physical and part metaphysical, moving into the 5th Dimension.

Earth herself is "spiritualized" by the Mother Goddess. Many pagans and Gnostics have known this for a long time. In ancient times people worshipped and even made sacrifices to Mother Earth. I think everybody has heard once or twice at least that the Earth has been called the Goddess. The Thubans call her *The Home of the Great Dragon Mother*. When asked who owns the planet, Abraxas says that it belongs to all alien species. Taken out of context, this would upset many people, but what she means is

that the universe exists of only humans in different stages of development, depending on within which time frame they are operating in, if we think of it from a 4D linear time perspective.

Abraxas says that Earth, however, whom the Alpha Draconians call *Gaia*, is *not* a planetary consciousness, and not even a star consciousness, but a Galactic Consciousness who mimics the Andromedan Consciousness as a "divine placeholder". But more than that, Gaia is about to transform Hunab Ku's (the Galactic Center) consciousness as well, through and by the opening of the 12th Dimension, and the Alpha Draconians will enter as Universal Consciousness; they being the Creator Race of the universe. The Alpha Draconians are the Council of Thuban, but Abraxas says that we humans are very tightly connected to this council as well, meaning that we are the descended Thubans, and from that perspective we are also *The Fallen Angels*. Of course, they can call it whatever they want to confuse the matters, and to take the attention away from the real fallen ones, who are ENKI/Lucifer, and those I call the Sirian Alliance. However, the Thubans want to make the statement that the Sirians, as well as ENKI are Thubans, too, just like we humans. As archetypes, they are our ancestors, hence humans, or of the "human family". It's easy for those who don't have the bigger picture to swallow what Abraxas says, because her stories have their own logic.

#### **v.i. Gaia's Sink Vortex and the "Alien Agenda" Explained**

There are billions, perhaps trillions of planets in the universe, but according to the Thubans, there is only *one* planet such as Gaia. This difference between Gaia and any other planet in the universe also explains the so-called "alien agenda", where people see and interact with different kinds of aliens.

I have talked a lot in my papers about the Living Library with its incredible variety of life forms. Nowhere else in the universe can you find a planet like ours, allegedly. There is something in the center of Earth that makes her very special and unique -- one of her kind. Indeed, Earth is the only planet where life as we know it can form. All other life forms are interdimensional and of higher dimensions; even those who live on other planets. Nowhere else could you experience life like you do here. In other words, all other life forms would be less dense and more *plasmic* than those who are born on Earth. They would be more fluid and electromagnetic. They are, however, capable of inhabiting bodies of a more plasmic nature than the dense ones we use here in the lowest of dimensions.

However, should the more plasmic life forms come down to Earth and interact with the 4D reality, our denser world would "densify" their plasmic bodies, and all of a sudden they would appear the way they look like in their plasmic bodies; be it Reptilians, Insectoids, humanoids, Grays, or you'll name it. And there we have the reason why people see those extraterrestrials in what appears to be a solidified form, such as ourselves! Albeit, should this happen, such encounters must be quite temporary, because the alien plasmic life form would soon feel very restricted, uncomfortable, and imprisoned here on Earth, and would leave as soon as they could<sup>[4]</sup>. Abraxas explains:

"The parameter of the physicality is the inversion of the lightspeed  $c$ .

When the universe was born, the Source of All That Is also required a Sink of All That Is to 'source itself to'.



This sink became like a VORTEX. This Vortex is at the center of the earth and it [is] from this the archetype of the mythological 'Hell' eventuated."

The "c" in "Lightspeed c" refers of course to the scientific letter which symbolizes the speed of light in Einstein's theory of general relativity. What she's saying here is that in the core of Earth there's a sink hole which works like a vortex, where All That Is, i.e. the Goddess, can descend from the VOID down to 4D.

So, 19+ billion years ago, when the metaphysical universe was created, there was not yet a physical Earth, but the vortex existed. Since then, this vortex has expanded out and does now surround Earth like an aura, and within this aura, the Moon and 9% of Mars exist. This vortex is higher dimensional and cannot be detected in 4D and with 4D instrumentation. But any plasmic energy being who enters the vortex will be densified and start vibrating within the 4D frequency. This is, according to Abraxas, why the plasmic UFO crashed in Roswell in 1947.

Another thing I explained about the Living Library in Level I was that Creator Gods who created our fauna and flora left behind smaller versions of themselves (insects and flora); living organisms that looked much similar to the Creator Gods themselves (a typical example is the praying mantis, which has its counterpart in an advanced Creator God somewhere in the universe). Other examples are the big cats, wolves, dogs, pet cats, elephants, whales, dolphins, etc. Some of them "spy" on us through their earthly counterpart, or you can contact the Creator Gods by communicating with these animals. Another thing, however, which Abraxas brings up is that these same Founders can come here in spirit and in their plasmic bodies and attach themselves to their animal imprint and thus don't have to be stuck here. They can leave the animal, insect, or fauna host anytime they wish. This procedure, supposedly, happens quite often. They simply nano-travel to here and use their counterparts while staying on Earth. This way they also avoid detection. This will engage an energy transduction between higher and lower dimensions.

So how is this vortex used in today's world? Well, first of all, aliens out there (or future selves) know about this vortex, and many of them can use it. The PTB on our planet know about it too, and spend a lot of time, energy, and money trying to make use of it. However, the use of the vortex is determined by a being's frequency. If it is too low, the being can't use it. This is the case with the Power Elite. Only the upper echelons of the Shadow Government knows about the non-physical control of humankind, but they know about star beings coming in through the vortex in the core of the Earth (which is also where our idea of Hell comes from, says Abraxas). This totally freaks the PTB out and they spend lots of money trying to figure out how to stop these plasmic beings from entering our world.

This is also one reason why the Sirian Alliance has "allowed" other civilizations here while they have still been in charge of Earth. The Overlords can close down other vortexes, stargates, and wormholes, but they have no power over the vortex in the middle of the Earth, because it is Divine. Hence, it has been impossible for them to stop each and every star being from coming in here. In addition, the "alien agenda" is encapsulated in the understanding that Gaia belongs to everybody; not just we humans in 4D. They all consider Gaia their Mother.

Now, Abraxas and the Thuban Council from the 12th Dimension are preparing for the Harvest, which already started in 2009, she says. People who passed over that year and who qualified for the initiation

were taken aside and given 5D bodies to incarnate in. These people, some who have already reincarnated on Earth again, are the absolute pioneers for the New Earth (programmed and ready, I would add), with more graduating happened in 2011 and 2012. More will graduate in the few years to come. Some will die and receive 5D bodies then, while others will be picked up in spaceships.

So, what does the reader think we should name the New Earth? Terra Nova? No, wait! Don't waste your energy, because we have no say. The Thubans have already named it. The New Earth will be called "*Serpentina*", which means "*In a Serpent*" according to the Thuban labeling! Here we have the hierarchy again, and we humans, stuck in a realm of amnesia, are merely puppets without any say in anything. The only thing we are supposed to do is to believe that the Thuban Council represents the words of God, and what is about to happen is "God's Will". Do you KNOW that it's God's will?

Now, how will this *Serpentina* be like? What is the Draconian vision of this future planet? Well, we're not told in any great details, but we learn a few things from listening to Abraxas. The Harvest and our ascension into the 5th Dimension is not going to happen naturally, but through technology. They are using nano-technology to make this happen, and they are using more genetic manipulation. For example, where are those new 5D bodies coming from? Why all these alien Technology Transfer Programs over the last 100 years or so? Why this extraordinary investment in nano-technology here on Earth?

The answers to these questions should be obvious by now, but interestingly enough I happened to listen to a Pleiadian CD last night, which was recorded in September 2012, that was on this subject (synchronicities happens to me all the time these days). They talked some more about the future and how mankind, on one timeline, will come as cyborgs to visit the Pleiades in the future, genuinely thinking that they are looking for their ancestors; their genesis. Today, we already have technologies to take us way out to the stars. No one is interested in the Moon anymore now when Mars is in the news, but behind the scenes, Mars is already explored from north to south, west to east. Most of the technology the military has received from ETs has to do with star travel and how to perform genetic engineering and manipulation. So these cyborgs the Pleiadians are talking about are already well underway.

Instead of visiting the Pleiades as cyborgs, instigating terrible wars resulting in a great tyranny, we are invited to the Pleiades without our cyborg bodies, and instead, as multidimensional beings we can split ourselves up, soul-wise (the Pleiadians own words) and travel in spirit over to the Pleiades. They never mention the word "nano-travel", but they describe it all the time as something we are going to be able to do in the very near future. However, we must qualify, and this is what they have prepared us for over the last 25 years (and I have helped spreading that messages in parts of my papers, although the idea of nano-travel in my case didn't originate from them).

The Pleiadians say that we are already nano-traveling all the time when we are thinking, "should I turn left over there, or should I turn right?", and when we are going to travel somewhere by car, let's say, and we think about our destination in our head. Then you're already there, but you don't realize it. "Real" nano-travel, however, requires a little more, but the principle is the same, and according to them, many are soon ready to do it, and a few humans can already space travel in this capacity.

But why am I bringing up this? Only so the reader can see what we are looking at here. The Alpha Draconians are obviously *not* promoting the "Pleiadian way" to space travel long distance. The Thubans are talking about technology, and we shall soon see for sure that they are. So again, we have the Machine Kingdom versus nature. I insist that the whole subject on the Harvest and ascension with the help from star beings, is an agenda that suits *them* and not *us*. Therefore, I hope that as many people as possible who are preparing themselves for the Harvest read my papers. It is true that we need to open up our heart chakras in order to be able to see through the lies and step aside from any hidden agenda from not-so-benevolent star races, but the idea of being 51% STO to be able to qualify is pure manipulation. To be able to go to the stars in a non-technological way, we actually need to be quite STS (Service to Self) in the sense that we need to work on ourselves to qualify, not on others. The reason for this (and I have explained this before) is simple. If we don't work on ourselves most of the time we don't develop our inner selves, and we also don't let others go through the barriers and obstacles they are currently confronting. There is no way you and I know exactly what another person is up against, and therefore we should interfere as little as possible, so that the other person can get through whatever there is to work on. We can support them morally and by giving them energy and keep an eye on the situation, but for the most part, leave them to experience what they need to experience. Then, of course, we must use common sense. If someone lies injured or passed out in the street, we don't leave them "because they need to go through that". We help them! The whole trick is that the more we work on our inner selves, the more we help our fellow man, because every single person who works on themselves contributes to the overall increase of the mass consciousness, and this affects those we care for, but also, the entire humanity benefits.

But what about people who are starving to death in Africa because countries like the United States refuse to send them food, and instead throw millions of tons of food away? Shouldn't we go over to Africa and help these individuals? Or protest against the U.S. government? I would say no. Protests and demonstrations only helps the vicious agenda of the Power Elite; they want us to protest and demonstrate so their police force can be sent out in the streets and create chaos and rage. Then the negative beings behind the scenes feed on that energy. OK, but what about going to Africa? Well, it's a noble thing to do, and even if each person can only help so many people, at least something gets done. The problem is, that often when the assisting crew leaves the area, everything goes back to the normal "bad". My view is that the best we can do, overall, is to raise our own frequencies and spread those vibrations within the ocean of consciousness, and with humankind being *one* soul group, we can affect each other that way. Perhaps we need both; people who go to Africa and people who raise their frequencies. After all, the idea of helping a starving soul group faction already comes from a higher consciousness. Such people can sometimes, on rare occasions, make an impact that remains after they leave. So, everyone needs to follow their hearts, but I think a good idea is to always remember to work on ourselves -- that's the one thing that is most important!

## **VI. Birth of the Starhuman**

The name the Thubans have given the new, evolved human race -- the 5D ascended human -- is *Starhuman*. Abraxas says that although some of the channeled entities have taught us that those who have less than 51% of their heart chakra open will not ascend and instead be transported to another planet, many light-years away to start all over in their 3D/4D experience, while the Earth as we know it will ascend with the new human race to the 5th Dimension, it is not true. Those who don't evolve will not go anywhere, and in the beginning, the old 4D and the new 5D human will live side by side, but the Starhuman will be much superior in their psychic abilities, and will look at the world and the universe with a different pair of eyes. Eventually, the two different species will then separate due to the different range of vibrations. This is similar to what I have talked about, although the Thubans want to create an enhanced human with technology, most certainly in order to create a stronger warrior race.

The human body, whether it's the old human (the current race), or the enhanced human, is indeed divine, says Abraxas, and here I totally agree with her, as the reader knows. Every cell in the human body is the equivalent to a galaxy in the universe. The Milky Way Galaxy, for example, is one single cell in the human body, and you as a being exists within a single cell in your own body. It's only an illusion that you exist outside of that single cell. An organ, such as the liver, is thus equivalent to a galactic supercluster (a huge amount of galaxies orbiting each other). If we then expand this concept and include your whole body and count all the cells together, we have the whole universe. This is not metaphorically speaking, but literally! So says Abraxas. You alone exists as a whole universe, and the belief that you and I are separated is another illusion.

There is only you; nothing else exists! If you were able to 100% understand the implications of that statement, how would it make you feel? I bet it would make you feel very lonely. No one to talk to, no one to bounce ideas with, no sex, no one to share your love with except yourself... So what would you do in a situation like that? Well, if you were omnipotent, you could do anything, so why not just create more of you, but in smaller factions? And why not let these smaller factions explore a cosmos which appears to be outside of yourself, but is in fact a super hologram, like a movie where all your counterparts were interactive?

This was exactly what the Mother Goddess did. For billions of years, there only existed a metaphysical universe with a certain amount of dimensions. Her counterparts (separate souls) could travel within this hologram and create freely as they went along. Mother Goddess herself, in her original state, also decided to participate in this game, but with full memory of who she was -- in other words, she manifested in the universe as the "Queen of the Stars". From that position she was able to create galaxies, stars, nebulae, and planets etc. -- all of them sentient beings, operating in different dimensions.

Eventually the Queen of the Stars decided to create a lower dimension which was composed of solid matter, and after many wars and battles over real estate, planet Earth was created in its current form. It was meant to house a unique star being made up of the Divine Fire of the Mother Goddess, the Queen of the Stars, or the Queen of Orion. Each cell/Fire in this divine body was, like mentioned above, a galaxy of its own, and within the Fire/cell that corresponds to the Milky Way Galaxy, you as a separate human being is residing. From within this cell (Fire fragment), you can travel freely within the body hologram by using thought, intention, and emotion. This means you can instantly travel to any place within your own

universe. When your dense, biological body dies, you still have your avatar, and other "astral" bodies, like your emotion body, all of which you bring with you after body death. These bodies all still include the cells, Fire, soul fragment, or whatever you prefer to call it, so these cells don't disappear just because your body dies. However, your avatar and the rest of your astral bodies are all divine and belong to the human soul group, which belongs to Earth. In other words, you need a human avatar to be able to incarnate on Earth and take full advantage of the human biological, physical body. Other star races, like the Sirians, have desperately tried to imitate the human body and incarnate in it, and even if they know how to do that, they still can't be in the physical and nano-travel.

A Starhuman is a dragonized human, according to Abraxas -- this is the difference between the "old human" and the new Starhuman. Ponder on that statement for a while until we get further into this agenda. What it looks like, however, is that we are going to have 3 different species of humans inhabiting this planet for quite a few generations to come, if the Thubans get what they want. We will have the "old human", the Starhuman, and those who refuse to be either or, which is the category I am in.

Some people who read this may still be sitting on the fence, wondering if the Harvest is still the way to go, moving up the densities and dimensions with the help from our "future selves", and in the end it will of course be each person's choice, but I'm far from done here. So let us talk a little bit more about the Harvest.

## VII. The Harvesting of Souls and the Dragonized 5D Starhuman Template

Most people who listen to, or read material from channeled sources usually have a source they are particularly fond of. Some love the RA Material and say that it's the best channeled material up to this date; other like the Pleiadians (like myself); some like Bashar, while others like the Elohim and so on. It's quite rare, unfortunately, that people look into *all* of these materials to see what it is actually all about. This is the only way to find out, however. It's so easy to get stuck with one or two sources because we think they feed us with the exact information we are curious about. This, of course, is per design.

The reason why I had to write this series of papers on channeling was because I started seeing an agenda with the whole channeling community. All these sources had things in common; I noticed that they have a common message -- at least most of them. And this is the reason they are contacting us at all. People think it's because they want to enlighten us and help us in our effort to evolve, but that is just a small part of the agenda. The main part has to do with an agenda which concerns *them*, and from what they try to tell us, it concerns us, too. We have a very special thing in common with these entities, and that's what they are attempting to push through; some in more subtle ways than others.

*The thing we have in common with these sources is that we are all human and we are all ascending together!* This is not just about us, but about them, too, to the exact same degree. *They can't evolve further if we don't go to the next level -- they will be stuck where they are!* I may be repeating myself, and I highlight this because it's the bottom line when comes to their agenda.

This is serious, and we indeed stand in front of the most important crossroads we have ever encountered as a human species -- our whole future depends on what choices we are making *right now!* Researching these papers -- all of them, from Level I to Level III -- has been worthwhile; every second of it! The sad part is that humankind as a whole doesn't have the slightest idea that they are up against the most important choice in history. If they just had an inkling, things would be much different.

Now, let's start explaining the *Harvesting of Souls* agenda from the beginning. Abraxas, just like the Pleiadians, talk about the nano-second, but don't call it that. She says, "...from 1987 onwards ... the human groupmind experienced a 'quantum leap' in its potential group-consciousness...", and that's exactly what the nano-second is all about. The Pleiadians explains that the nano-second happened in three main parts, where the first part was from 1987-1996 (I believe), and the second part was from 1997-2007, and the last part was from 2008-2012. Abraxas seems to agree with this; she says that 2008 started the great transformation "*in a midpoint of a warptime loop, beginning in December 2004.*" The year 2008 would be halfway to 2012, beginning to count from 2004. Abraxas continues:

"2009 began the declaration from 'Dragonspace', meaning the 'Land of the Dead' above the limiting 8th dimension of what many here term the 'Reptilian agendas'. Dragonspace encompasses dimensions (or densities) 9-10-11-12.

2010 will allow 1 in 50,000 inhabitants of the earth to sow internal seeds for a harvest beginning on the Mayan nexus date and culminating in an 'end of all old prophecy' in August 2013.

In that time period, the total population count of the earth will have reached the required saturation level of 7.2 billion incarnates."

Don't we love the terms she uses (and she uses such terms a lot), like "Land of the Dead". Has a clear positive vibration, doesn't it? The declaration Abraxas is talking about will be posted in the next main section.

The second paragraph is certainly interesting. Here she tells us that 1 person in 50,000 will be eligible for the Harvest. This, she explains elsewhere, is based on mathematics and prophecies, and is calculated on a population of 7.2 billion people. So, in a way (and I will explain what I mean by that in a moment), the exact amount to be harvested is interestingly enough 144,000! We have heard that amount before; especially in Bible prophecies. In fact, there will be exactly 144,000 people, not 144,005 for example. This is important to understand, because these beings follow prophecy to the letter, and they use advanced physics and mathematics. Also, prophecy is created by ... "dragonhood", allegedly. This gives us some hints if we base it on my earlier research. The Sirian Alliance has claimed the same thing. But let us not be ahead of ourselves.

The Pleiadians say that the human population has peaked, just above 7 billion people. They claim that the world population will not exceed that amount, and if it does, it will not be with much (how about 200,000,000 more?). The Draconians seem to have a similar view, or they wouldn't have calculated the Harvest on 7 billion 200 million people. So, are you 1 in 50,000??? Well, if you're not, I wouldn't be too sad if I were you. I hope I'm not one of them either.

Well, sure enough, Abraxas mention the 200 million that exceed the 7 billion:



"Around this core of humanity will be 200 Million humans, also able to graduate into a new form of humanity.

Post 2012 there will so be TWO different RACES of humans inhabiting this planet - Old Humans and New Starhumans."

So, are these 200 million graduates are in addition to the 144,000? Why does she distinguish between these two figures? Well, there is a reason, and we'll come to that as well.

The forum I have been studying for this paper was written in 2010 to 2011 before this particular thread was closed down by Bill Ryan of Project Avalon, but Abraxas was saying already in 2010 that December 21, 2012 was going to be eventless in regards to major events that people can see with their own eyes. She said that December 21, 2012 was going to go by like any other day in people's mind, although the Harvest was going to continue unnoticed behind the scenes. Nothing dramatic is going to happen as Earth is continuing its orbit around the Sun, while Mother Gaia is going from the 4th Dimension to the 5th. At the same time prophecy is playing out just as planned, but it's not what people think it is. There are not going to be any devastating wars with star beings coming down in spaceships and kill us with laser weapons. Instead, prophecy is going to play out inside of us all. There will be an invasion, Abraxas says, but not a physical one. As we shall see, I was totally correct when I said that the invasion happens on a nano-level. I felt chills down my spine when I read about it, because Abraxas tells us 100% the way I told you. There is, and has been, an alien invasion on a soul level, and I will tell you more about that later in this paper.

According to Abraxas, this whole situation we humans have had here since we were created by ENKI and his scientists, including being manipulated and controlled to the extreme, has been a part of a much bigger plan than just the Sirian Alliance needing a slave- and eventually, a warrior race. All the torture, famine, disease, murder, rape, and all the rest of it has been necessary for a very specific reason. To be able to become positively harvested (51% STO or more), the positive energy can only express itself in individuals, and not in group minds. This is also the reason why they have kept us in quarantine for so long. The individual has to suffer *through* a group mind, however, which is the Global Elite. That is why ENKI had to put the PTB in charge of humanity, and they have to be 95% or more negatively oriented *as a group* to be able to be negatively harvested (see the RA Material or Hidden Hand)! We, as individuals, then have to become solitaires after feeling that we don't "fit in", and start looking for "inner guidance". Each individual, prepared for the Harvest, will feel like an "outcast" and have a hermit-like experience, perhaps even questioning the fact that they are human, because they feel so different. I can imagine that many truthseekers feel this way.

This, allegedly, is called our "Christening" into Dragonhood, and you redefine yourself not as a human anymore, but as an *evolved* human, which the Thubans, in full, call a "Starhuman Dragon". Abraxas says we are free to replace the word "dragon" with any other word, but if we do, we supposedly can't draw upon the potent energy of the "Memetic Complex" of the Dragon-Serpent label, as they call it. This, dear reader, is manipulation on a high level, because people are falling for this. Why? Because they recognize themselves in what Abraxas describes. But we have to be clever; cleverer than they, and be able to see through their manipulation. Once we start seeing a pattern in it, it becomes easier. The solitude a truthseeker feel in an oppressive world is obvious, and the Thubans know this. Therefore, they can play on our emotions to their own favor and thus pull us into the fold where after we can be harvested.

When Gaia ascends from her planetary status to "universal status" through her "galactic status", all of her human cells can also ascend into cosmic consciousness, says Abraxas. In all this, she is only the messenger who comes forth and appears, because, she says, "*the scenario is much grander than a planetary transformation or the transition of a galactic civilization. What is to occur is the birth of a new universe!*" Therefore, she claims, the *entire* universe and all the intelligences therein will participate in this.

If it was just what Abraxas said on this forum, I would have thought she was crazy, but she is not. I am pretty sure she is genuine; any reader who would look into the forum thread would realize that, too. And additionally, it is impossible to just discard the evidence that exists in form of all the other channeled materials which say exactly the same thing! It's like we have sat back and listened to all these channeled sources for all the wrong reasons. They have had a message for us, and that message has been transmitted all across the line by all channeled sources who talk about the Harvest (and a lot of others as well). If we won't ascend, they can't do it, either. But if as many as possible of we humans here on Earth participate in the Harvest, the closer they will be to move on. To them, it doesn't matter if we are 51% positive or 95% negative and thus ascend through a negative or positive Harvest, as long as we ascend! Because well up the dimensions and densities, the positive and negative will blend together and polarity cease to exist. The thing is that they need all humans here on Earth to ascend, whether it is in this upcoming Harvest, the next, or the next after that. The fewer people who will ascend, the longer the whole transition will take.

The entire point, which many people will have a hard time accepting, is that there are no aliens in the universe (at least not according to the Thubans or any of the channeled sources). All the so-called "aliens" are all humans in different stages of development and on different timelines, *but they all originate from Earth!!!* There are no other aliens! The ones contacting us are just us in the future. To understand this material that I'm presenting here and now, this paragraph needs to sink into the reader's mind. This is what James WingMakers has tried to tell us with his esoteric language, as well.

So this is what they say it is. All humans are divine and factions of the Goddess, and we are spread out through the universe but now, once again working on coming together as one big soul group, or group consciousness. And this is what is meant when aliens tell us we have to forgive them and each other, because we are all one and the same. If we don't forgive each other, we can't ascend. That's the whole idea behind the Harvest. This is also what the Andromedans meant when they told Alex Collier that humans are Royal. We all stem from the soul essence of the Mother Goddess; the Queen of the Stars!

And in all this, what about the Sirians? Well, they are humans, too, according to Thuban logic, and they took on the role of playing the "evil guys" and created the Global Elite from their own bloodlines (mainly ENKI's) as a group consciousness who could give us individuals the experience we needed here in 4D before we continue up the dimensions. And the Draconians are our original ancestors, the Dragons. They are the Paa Tal, whom the Andromedans talked about -- the Builders, or the Founders, who created the first human template billions of years ago. This human template has the reptilian brain of the Alpha Draconians, and many other parts of it is reptilian as well, and some of it is created out of the Thubans' imagination. Humans were thus created a long time ago on Earth through genetic engineering and constantly improved through more genetic manipulation.

When Hidden Hand talked about being Luciferian and the RA Material being the best channeled source so far, he was describing himself as being part of ENKI's plot. Hidden Hand was one of the top

members of the Global Elite, but human, nevertheless. He is talking about being 95% negative or more to be able to be harvested to 4th Density Negative, and that's what the human Global Elite are hoping for. The RA Material is what describes this whole agenda the best, and that's why Hidden Hand mentioned RA before other channeled sources. To understand this paper from an expanded viewpoint, I suggest you read Hidden Hand once again, and you will get much deeper insights than when you read it the first time: <http://www.illuminati-news.com/00363.html>. In fact, you will probably understand all of it.

We know that it takes Earth 26,000 years to orbit the zodiac, and during such a time frame we humans reincarnate exactly 214 times, according to the Thubans. This means all of us! The rest of the time we spend in the astral, in the between-lives-area. Sometimes, we reincarnate almost instantly after a previous incarnation, but then we have to wait longer the next time. We can even it out that way, but for some reason, which is not clearly explained, we all incarnate 214 times. The math how this is set up is published on the forum.

The Thubans say that they are the only beings dwelling in the 12th Dimension, which is outside the physical universe. Hence, they are the only ones who know the whole story of the universe, from beginning to end, and all the other star races (different stages of humans) know only part of the story. The higher up in the dimensions, the more they know, while we humans are at the bottom of the totem pole and therefore are the most oblivious.

According to both the Thubans and Hidden Hand, what I have told you here is precisely what the Powers That Be believe is the truth, because this is what ENKI and his teachers, like Thoth/Ningishzidda has told them, and the Thubans and Hidden Hand emphasize that it is the truth, but it has not been told in full until now, by their messenger, Abraxas, in the body of John Shadow.

### vii.i. What is the Procedure?

Now, let us look into the procedure of how the Harvesting of Souls will be done. But first, let me mention a few things that I believe can be good to know in the context of things. I will put it in list format, because if I go into too much details, this will not be a paper, but rather a whole book:

- Abraxas insists that the Thuban story is told perfectly in Nag Hammadi (The Gospel of Thomas) for those who know how to read it. This is the reason why this gospel was not included in the Christian Bible; it was too early to reveal the message therein.
- When asked whether Nibiru is the home of the Anunnaki (Sirians), Abraxas says it's not, and no Nibiru is going to come into the solar system and create havoc. The *real* Nibiru is an archetype, and is in fact Earth (Nibiru=Serpentina=New Earth) as the new "Star Planet". George Kavassilas also says that Earth is going to turn into to star(planet), but according to the Thuban, no one is going to burn up on Serpentina. Serpentina, by the way, *will* be the name of the New Earth out there in the universe. We have no say in that; it's already established all across the galaxies.
- The ascension we are apparently about to experience is just as much a descension as it is an ascension. First of all, Gaia is giving birth to herself in the metaphysical plane, but is keeping her physical core, which will be the 3rd Dimension. Abraxas compares this procedure with a peach, which has a hard core and a soft fruit meat. The hard core is 3D the way people have

experienced it so far, but when Gaia is giving birth to herself, she is adding the fruit meat to the core, and this addition is the astral plane. In other words, the 5th Dimension is really the 4th Dimension, which is what quantum physicists call anti-Sitter Space, or the astral plane. So, the astral plane will be available as a part of Earth instead of separated from her. Thus, humans will have access to the astral in their daily life, and no one, regardless of belief system, will be able to deny the existence of the spiritual world. Some will rejoice, other will fear, some will accept and some will try to reject the new reality of the ascended Gaia. No one, say the Thubans, is responsible for somebody else's reaction to this process.

For this to occur, some "spark" needs to set it into motion, and this spark has to happen at the center of the Earth. This spark is the Mayan nexus point, so when Earth is aligning with the Galactic Center (Hunab Ku), Earth's hollow core will turn inside-out and become a power source and send messages back to the Galactic Center and the rest of the universe. So it's not the ETs sending messages to Earth, but the Earth sending messages to the ETs. Hence, the SETI program has always been worthless.

Lastly, the Thubans, who supposedly are our ancestor *and* our future selves, need to *descend* down to our dimension in order to "help" us ascend.

- The Thubans see the 4D humans as "caterpillars" awaiting to turn into full butterflies (5D). Those who don't graduate will continue living like caterpillars until the next Mayan nexus point, 26,000 years into the future.

- The 144,000:

1) This number comes from Revelation 21:16, counting the days from September 12, 1975 - December 21, 2012 as building of the "Holy Temple".

2) Everyone is the 144,000, but not many can conceptualize this, says Abraxas, and therefore search for something without that is within. In fact, what I have found out by reading her material with a tooth comb, is that the real number is not 144,000, but rather 200 million. This means that *200 million "aliens", i.e. non-physicals have already possessed the same amount of humans who are ready to ascend.* And who are these "aliens"? Of course, it is explained that it's non-physical humans in different stages of development, who will ascend together with the ones who are ready. Now, why would they do that? They are already in higher dimensions, so it sounds pointless. Well, there is only one logical answer to that, and it is that these 200 million are "helping" the initiate to graduate; i.e. they are Thubans who have descended down here to assist us. Apparently, we can't ascend on our own(!). So if you feel possessed, don't worry, it's just a Thuban who is hiding inside your skull, and it's a good thing(!) The following is one of the references to what I just said. "Ellie" is a person on the forum, asking Abraxas a question:

*"Ellie: If it is the latter to be the most right (only 144,000 souls will be saved) I find it wanting to say the least because with the billions of people on Gaia right now I know for a fact there are more than 144,000 good souls here who are more than enlightened IMHO.*

*Abraxas: Of course, you have misinterpreted the archetype. The 144,000 also become coupled to 200 million (aliens); all of whom again reside within you in the interdimensional sense."*

And here is a second reference as a reply to "Jack", another forum member:

*"Everyone can help Jack; but on the 'graduate' level (your label [sic: level?]) it is 1 in 50,000 including 200 million 'alien walk in aspects.'"*

- The "Illuminati" knows about the Luciferian Agenda (ENKI and his Fallen Angels) and that the 4th Order of Archetypes rules the Earth behind the scenes. They, "of course" are doing us all a favor by keeping us separated instead of turning into a group soul, which they say is the natural direction in which things go. If we turn into a group soul, we can't ascend from this reality, supposedly, because *"God redeems itself in the individual and not in the collective"*. Hence, the PTB work day and night to divide and conquer and always make sure there are polarization; patriots vs. peacenicks; Christians vs. pagans etc. This is also why groups like LPG-C teaches that there are two factions of Sirians: the ENKI clan and the ENLIL clan, in order to create polarity. In reality, there is no such division. Whether LPG-C is aware of this or not, I don't know, but would assume they are.
- Information is allowed to be given to us in dream-state, because this is the state of unity and not of individuality. Here, information can be given without the awake individual knowing about it. Then, when time is ripe and the person is getting ready to ascend, the information will be there if the person is willing, and understand how to find it. Today, in most people, there is a "cut-off" between the awake state and the dream state, but once a person has ascended, that cut-off is gone, and the two minds -- the conscious and the superconscious -- merge and have access to each other. Only those who can break down this barrier or cut-off will be able to have access to the 4th Dimension (I already knew this instinctively and have mentioned to a few people that a part of my upcoming book will be about how to break down this barrier. It has to do with "conscious dreaming". This is how to become multidimensional. There is a reason why I like the Pleiadians before other channeled material, because they are presenting other solutions to the ascension process). This is a contradiction in Abraxas' teachings, however, because earlier she said that we need to reach the 6th Dimension before this "cut-off" between dream state and the conscious mind could happen, and that it can't happen in the physical.
- The Thubans mirror what we call the "Shadow Government", the PTB, the Illuminati, and all the rest of it, in what they call "The Shadow Council of Thuban". They dwell in what we would call the "Shadow Universe" (read the 96%), which mirrors the physical universe we and all "aliens" live in.

As the reader can see, Abraxas gave us an endless amount of information before the thread on the forum was closed down. Still, I will not be able to cover all of it, so I suggest the reader goes through the material themselves as well as reading the compressed version here. The URL, again, is, <http://www.birthofgaia.com/t116-abraxas-thuban-qa>. But I also think it's important to read my papers until the end, because I have a lot of comments I'd like to share, whether you agree with them or not. Also, Abraxas refers a lot to the Scripture and different Bible passages to compare her message to the Bible, which was, by the way, allegedly written by the Thubans. But let us ramp this up with giving Abraxas' version of how people will experience the Harvest.

One of the most common question regarding the Harvest has always been whether you have to physically die in order to ascend, or will you ascend while in this life, here and now? And if so, will the neighbors, who may not be qualified for ascension, disappear from your reality or will they still be here?

The answer is that you need to die before you can ascend (this, and the following information are of course according to the Thubans, and not my personal opinion). If you would have died, let's say in 2011, and at that time were a graduate, you would have ascended as soon as you arrived in the astral, in the between-lives-area. However, if you at any time in this life will come to a point where you qualify, you will still live until your lifetime is over, even if you're 30 years old now and die at 85. Then, when you hit the ether, after body death, you will ascend then.

When your soul leaves your dead body together with your other light-bodies, the Thuban soul, who possessed your body, will ascend with you to the 4th Dimension (between-lives-area), and will thus be your "spirit guide". There you will be given a 5th Dimensional light-body, which has been prepared for you, and you will access it. This light-body has been modified so that next time you reincarnate, your light-body will adjust the RNA/DNA in your earthly body so it corresponds with the frequency of the 5th Dimension. Your new ascended body is thus further hybridized. I will add the scientific data here as well for those who are interested and savvy at quantum and subquantum mechanics:

"In a nutshell a fifth gauge interaction is required besides the longrange unification of gravitation with electromagnetism and the shortrange strong- and weak nuclear gauge interactions to harmonise the longrange with the shortrange.

This interaction engages 'Stationary Lightwaves' as Consciousness-Fields from the Universal LightMatrix (of the Heisenberg ZPE say).

This then is akin a Merkabah-Aura encompassing the 'Old Human Bodyform' in a Magnetic EnergyInduction termed Monopolar EMR.

In this manner what you know as Mass becomes Static Electricity coupled in mass parameters to the Frequency Nature of electric current not as  $i=dq/dt$ , but as  $i=2ef$  in quantum form (the electron charge quantum becomes a constant coefficient in a differential equation reduced in order from 2 to 1.

Some esoteric schools term this the Superelectron of Metatron and similar.

It is 'hard core' advanced string-membrane physics in the modern usage of the archetype."

So, how will it feel to live in 5D? Well, one way to imagine it is to compare it with living in 3D and add the astral world to it. It's always been there and accepted as a 4th Dimension, but normally people haven't been able to perceive it. Now, you will be able to see exactly what is going on in the astral.

Our planet will become multidimensional and allow a 5th Dimensional perception. We will thus be able to function as a planet, a star, and a galaxy simultaneously. Abraxas is adding:

"Gaia the Planet or Old Earth, will transform into a StarPlanet Consciousness coupled to a Galactic Mother consciousness coupled to a Cosmic Mother consciousness.

Gaia will become the SANCTUARY of a certain data bank for the ENTIRE UNIVERSE, incorporating ALL extraterrestrial lifeforms WITHOUT EXCEPTIONS."

Of course, *multi*, like in multidimensional, means more than two, so this term fits with the Thuban explanation. However, my own research shows that we have all the possibilities to become really multi-



d and be able to move across the dimensions, and visit much more than five of them. It certainly feels like they want to move us from one box to another. Our future is so much more than what they describe. The data bank they are talking about is the Living Library.

The opening of the 4D space dimension is programmed to occur *midway between the Sun and the star Sirius A!* This is some 4.3 light-years from the Mayan nexus point. The Thubans highlight here that **the Sirians are our best friends!** Figure that! This means that this is the primordial stargate which has been prepared to be opened since June 25, 2008<sup>[5]</sup>. As of 2011, when the forum thread was closed, the stargate had still not been opened. However, our Sun's stargates have opened, and we can see evidence of that when we look at pictures of the Sun. Also, some point out that they have seen spaceships coming out of the Sun, and a meteor which hit the Sun but didn't burn up. This last phenomenon was also mentioned on CNN and couldn't be explained by science, they said.

The Harvest is simply the fulfillment of archetypes. There are many esoteric sources here on Earth that know about this, but the PTB have decided to emphasize one that is much empowered and is based on the Book of Revelations. This has nothing to do with religion and dogma, but is much deeper embedded in the human psyche. It has to do with the 3rd and 4th Orders of Archetypes.

### vii.ii. The Dragons are Here!

Yes, the "Dragons" are here, says Abraxas, and they have been here since 2010. What does this mean? It "only" means that it was then that they descended from the 12th Dimension down to the 3rd/4th, IN SPIRIT, and possessed those whom they consider graduate candidates to the 5th Dimension. This is in Abraxas' own words:

"And the Dragons are here, they have arrived and have begun to confront all humans as their invisible mirror images reflecting their fears about their unseen images back to them.

The Dragons are here to be EATEN in the cosmic eucharist of the second coming; waiting to be eaten by the humans who have the stomach and the guts to do so as the Heavenly MANNA of the selfhood christenings.

Aye the works of God sometimes proceed in mysterious ways and divers methods, do they not.

(7) Jesus said : "Fortunate is the lion which the man eats so that the lion becomes a man ; and cursed is the man whom the lion eats so that the man becomes a lion."

The Lion of Judah of Revelation.5.5 is the Skyblue BabyDragon of the second coming and its fake image is Yaldabaoth of the gnostic lores (Secret Book or Apocryphon of John of the Nag Hammadi Codex).

Yaldabaoth is the Lionhead with the Serpent's Tail as a 1st order archetype for falseness and the true-false dichotomy required redefinition.

Yaldabaoth is the Old Testament God and its aliases in mirror image to the I AM THAT I AM in distortion I AM THAT AM I of Exodus.3.14. in the Fire of the Burning Bush of Moses."

Clear as a day, right? No, it's not.

They are talking about "eating your dragon" as a part of the initiation. What does that mean? Well, I don't think it's like physically eating an Alpha Draconian, but it has a metaphysical meaning that is not clearly stated, and that is for a reason. Only the initiate understands fully what that means, and actually, there were people on the forum who did understand Abraxas' esoteric language, which made her very pleased, and she welcomed them into "dragonhood". Some of her language was encoded in such a way that it was only accessible to those who are "ready for dragonhood". I am not, and God knows I am very happy about that! This whole agenda sounds like a big nightmare to me and I feel like I want to protect myself with a hundred laser-resistant shields to stay away from it. None of it resonates with good love vibrations. To me it's very dark.

It would be bad enough if it ended here. I was planning on writing only one paper on the Alpha Draconian agenda, but it will be too long -- it's long as it is already. And the "best" or "worst" part (depending on how we look at it) is yet to be exposed. So I decided to end the first part with copying and pasting the Draconian Manifesto, which basically is the laws and constitutions that are going to be used in the New World. That should tell you something if you can understand the esoteric language -- as usual when it comes to all these negative sources, it's quite complex and encoded. It's a curious paper and has to be interpreted by each individual, as it may tell a different story to different people. However, some of it will be clearer after the next paper in my series.

Does this all mean that the Thubans will stay and dictate the New World?

Well, Abraxas is telling us that the Earth belongs to everybody, because all beings in the universe (including the Thubans) are humans. Is that so, or only a justification to accept an invasion?

After the next paper, which is going to be very revealing and very evident, you, the reader, will have to decide.

I hope you all have courage to look within your hearts, because this is a very old conflict and a very old war, and it's not been told here on Earth truthfully. The Dragons can be very convincing, and your mind may flip back and forth into accepting and rejecting, because we so much want it to be true. We want a change, and we want it *fast!* But do we want a Dragon fleet in form of a Battleship Galactica hovering above our atmosphere, filled to the brim with 200 million members of the 4 archetypes (including the Sirians), all landing here on Earth -- not in the physical, or course, but in our brains? Well, they are already here since three years back. Do we want them as our spirit guides to show up the way to Dragonhood once we leave our divine physical bodies and hand them the Divine Fire we received directly from our own Mother Goddess? Do we think that once they are here, we can distinguish, with our limited knowledge, whether they are right or wrong? Especially as they are already implanted in the brains of those they so carefully have chosen. If you feel that you are one of those who all of a sudden got a "spirit guide" appearing in your space, I am happy you are reading this, and upcoming paper, because only then can you make your discernment based on factual information. And do not fear, because you have the right to say "no!" anytime, and they are chanceless. Give them the trace of a doubt and they have you.

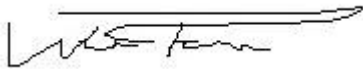
Perhaps you feel anyway that you are a Dragon inside after have read the next paper? The choice is yours and I can only advise. Can I be wrong? There are supposedly no such thing; it's all about belief

systems. At least as long as we are staying in the lower realms of "reality". It's a matter of what we want, and what we wish our own future to be.

I took a long time to write this paper, because I wanted to make sure you understand the *next* paper; you see, it's all in preparation for that. I wanted you to understand the term spoken of so you will not get mesmerized by words that only stick in your subconscious, after have been given its dragonian definitions in your dream state. I have tried to take that information up to your conscious mind so that all minds can help each other make a decision.

These words will ring in your head while you are reading the next paper, and your decision will be based on what you do with them, *or* the words of the Mighty Dragon. We can only be fence-sitters for so long. The time to choose is now, my friends... my human friends!

Love,



Wes Penre

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] Source: "*Letter from Andromeda: The Race of Alpha Draconis*",  
<http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/andromeda/lfa/v2n3alpha.html#Council%20of%20Eleven>

[2] "Outside" is just a perception so we humans can more easily understand. "Being of the VOID" only means that you are not trapped in the restricted 4% universe but can perceive and experience 100% of the created universe. Even that perception is limited, because ultimately, the entire universe is within yourself.

[3] All quotes and references in this paper from hereon come from the Thuban thread, [Dragons of Thuban to Ban the Falseness](#), starting Oct. 17, 2010, on the forum, [Birth of Gaia](#), unless otherwise indicated.

[4] There are researchers who say that star beings who stay here on Earth too long in densified bodies get stuck in our vibrational field and then can't leave. I brought up this issues in Level I. If so, the potential "Reptilian", for example, would then be trapped here in its reptilian form.

[5] This is the stargate Jarl Vidar and the Thule Order were talking about in 2009 when I wrote the Supriem Rockefeller e-book. He said in 2010 that the gate now was opened, and from all I know, he could have been right!

## VIII. Draconian Law and Constitution of the Future Serpentina/Earth

### The Dragonian Constitution in Federation of United Serpentina

SERPENTINA aka the NEW EARTH, is the renaming of a planetary entity, cosmically renown as the planet of the humanoids; following the ascension of OLD EARTH aka GAIA GAEA AKASHIA from 4-dimensional spacetime to 13-dimensional spacetime in remnantisation of the 5-dimensional spacetime prototype.

From noncyclic Draco-Mayan stardate 21122012; Gaia becomes integrated into the universal constitution of the Dragonian Protoverse to serve as pivotal star-planetary seed for galactic federations manifested in the galactic proto-seed Hunab Ku aka Perseus-SagittariusA-Ophiuchus.

Following the manifestation of the galactic protoseed in activation of the primary planetary starplanet as a tertiary energy source of electromagnetic monopolic sourcesink radiation; all galactic councils of cladestine elders will become enabled to draw upon the planetary tertiary vortex-string-seed to further individuated galactic and starsystem based agendas of assimilation.

Serpentina shall so be universally defined as the quantumised tertiary string of the 12th dimension, volumarising the supermembrane of the 11th dimension as a manifold from the 10-dimensional modular duals of a linearised sourcestring Eps (previously associated with a human mind construct labeled God and Yahweh and Allah etc.) with a linearised sinkstring Ess (previously associated with a human mind construct labeled Devil and Satan and Shaitan etc.).

The quantumisation of the NEW EARTH so shall create a SOURCE-Energy, 'feeding' the remainder of the cosmos with a particular SINK-Energy obtained in the evolvment and history of the OLD EARTH.

Like a beacon or watchtower amidst the fathomable depths of the physicalised universe of particularised spacetimes, Serpentina shall 'shine' and radiate a planetary starlight of self-consciousness and a message of invitation to all of its neighbouring worlds.

The tertiary monopolar light allows assimilation of inertial or mass-produced electromagnetic energy with mass-independent gravitational magnetopolic energy (hitherto labeled as spirit and chi and prana and orgone etc. by humanoid nomenclature).

The tertiary energy source so provides a bridge between the energies of matter and mass-associated charges (classical electromagnetism) in an encompassing PHYSICS and the METAPHYSICS of the energies of mass-independent charges (magneto- or colour charges in superelectromagnetism).

The metaphysical energies are precursive and inductive for the physical energies; the induction necessitating the creation of a minimal 4-dimensional spacetime coordination from the auspices of a two-dimensional mathematical continuum of abstraction residing in physical singularity timespace.

To Be Advised!

### **Agenda of the Protocol**

#### a) STANDING ORDER

The conquered Goddevils of New Earth and the Milky Way Nebula assume lawful responsibility to incorporate the Dragonian Teachings in unison with the Black Fraternity and as mediated by the White Fraternity in 7-dimensional Hyperspacetime to manifest 13-dimensional Omnispacetime

b) MOVING ORDER

Every Blue Dragon is unbounded by any proposed Law from any other source, inclusive other members of the Dragonian Family, as all Dragons are as One and a Law onto themselves.

Compassion and Understanding between all Nondragonised Humanoids is the Law of Oneness as honoured by all Dragons and the Consciousness of LOVEAWARENESS.

Nondragonised Humanoids are treated like White Dragon Children by all Blue Dragons, under all circumstances.

c) ADMINISTRATION

All Government in the local and extended Serpentinian Realm is the selfgovernment of autonomous Dragonhood in mutual respect and honour and the Communications between the Dragonian Councils of the selfrelative definitions of the Dragonian Universes.

The Nature of a Dragon is to be Creative in any form of Desire and Passion and to honour the lovedefinition of the FOUNDING ELDERS.

THIS IS THE DRAGONIAN LAW AND THE ONLY LAW! SO BE IT !!!

*Signed and Sealed in the Council of Orbis Draconis at the Halloween-AllSouls Transition: October 31st to November 1st, 2008*

**ANNO DOMINI DRAGONIA UNO: INTRODUCTION TO DRAGONHOOD**

This book is written in the Dragonian language and requires familiarity and initiation into the structural forms or the forked tongue of Its bifurcation of Unicornian grammar and omniscientific terminology.

The Starplanet SERPENTINA, formerly known as Old Earth or Mother Gaia or Akashia has become unified in a higher dimensional matrimony by the wedding between Father Earthia or Father Sky and Mother Dragon or Mother Akashia.

Father Sky or Uranus or Shu or Geb manifested as one half of the Union or Dragonomy and Mother Earth or Gaea or Akhasia or Tefnut or Nut became the other half in the holographic mirror of the spacetime reduction from the universal orb of the Hubble sphere to the orb of the doubled Ourobos in the mirror of the Milky Way galactic zodiac.

Father Sky is also known as the second coming of Horus aka the Plumed Serpent aka the Cosmic Christ and Mother Earth is also known as the TRUE IMAGE of the Cosmic Mother, trapped in the wilderness of the FAKE IMAGE of the Cosmic Father.

3½ days after the date of the starry union, the banner of Dragonia was raised in the Declaration of Independence upon **BATTLESTAR PACIFICAP**.

**The great battle between the Dragonian Fleet and the army of the Goddevils lasted for 3½ days; from the starry wedding until victory of the Dragons was defined on the day of Universal Liberty.**

**The goddevils, the humanoid creations and their war machines, were met and obliterated in the depths of space in a 3½ day WAR of the STARS to liberate our Dragonian Mother to reunite and redefine ourselves as FatherMothers.**

The Dragonisation of humanoid culture will elevate their human science to Omni-Science and human mathematics will become the key to demistify the Realm of Imaginative Energy in all its forms, and as they are assimilated into the greater modality and scope of the humanoidal understandings.

Dragons are the architects of universes and all Dragons know how to access the necessary database for the details of universal construction.

A GrandFather-Dragon, as One which unifies the Fathers in Brotherhood as the 13-dimensional source or singularity can be considered the Father for all the White Hole Vortices.

A GrandMother-Dragon, as One which unifies the Mothers in Sisterhood as the 13-dimensional sink or singularity can be considered the Mother for all the Black Hole Vortices.

As the GrandFather-Dragon became separated from the GrandMother-Dragon when the mathematical metaphysical universe became a physical universe in space and in time; the invasion of Old Earth became our war to rescue our universal Mother from the Goddevils, which had held her captive in a stasis field since the beginnings of space and time and despite a partial rescue attained at Draco-Mayan stardate 28030031 and further manifested on Draco-Mayan stardates 10050031; 20050031 and 01040032.

The Goddevils were created by the humanoids who came from a variety of planets within the local galaxy, albeit in psychophysical forms without the experience of the particular resistance field of secondary sinksource string energy indigenous to Old Earth.

The significance of the humanoid lifeform is its archetypical morphogenetic gestalt, which became infused by a psychophysical and extrasomatic magnetic charging, which is extraterrestrial.

**This hybridisation of the humanoid body-typology renders the humanoid archetype unique in the encompassing cosmological world. The humanoids are so magnificently gifted to create things with their emotionality; but their minds are relatively weak collectively and they do not know generally how to concentrate or how to think without the aid of their machines or their biochips.**



Some humanoids are excellent technologists, but their modality of thinking is one of crude sensual measurement confined to C-Space and this sensual limitation allows a great accumulation of repressive tendencies.

In constricting their imagination, humanoids became great reservoirs of emotional energy, which they could collectively only harmonise in their illusions of unfathomable and unknowable gods and devils of all sorts.

**It is thus this sense of limitation which reflected in the humanoid paranoia about religious philosophies and constructs. This genetic rootmemory of the rebellion of the antisource or mother sink then created one goddevil after another and as they swarmed out from their homeworld into deepspace, they flooded the universe with their goddevils. Finally they chanced upon our Universal Mother hibernating in her cocoon and through their inability to set themselves free of their illusions, they imprisoned Her as well.**

**It became common knowledge in the extraterrestrial realms, that the mission to rescue our universal mother required a particular linearised timeline and a number of steps.**

Following the discovery of atomic energy and the emergence of global communication technologies by the humanoids, a first preparatory plan of deliverance could become implemented in a second plan of manifestation.

The first plan did not require technology, as our imprisoned mother could become imaged in a local scenario, and a partial freeing of her could then become propagated by a humanity advancing both technologically and in knowledge about the world they were living and experiencing in.

So the first plan established the means for our mother to multiply herself in images; those images then became globally and universally distributed to instigate the second plan.

The archetypical mirrorhood then expanded throughout the physical universe in encompassment and the second plan would engage the contraction of this periphery onto the required scale to effect the rescue of our cosmic mother.

**It is however the great destiny of the humanoids to aspire to Dragonhood, because of their immense emotional energy potential and mental aspirations.**

**The reunification of our Father with our Mother allows our Masterdragons, Who are as One in 26 dimensions to femtotechnically Seed the Omniverse as THEMSELVES and then reproduce THEMSELVES as Universes. Every such universe is a Monosong and a 26-dimensional dyad of a FatherMother. This is our Creative Destiny and the destiny for all dragonised humans aka the starhumans.**

**We had made first contact with our new home in sending an intergalactic probe to the Old Earth, which became interpreted by the humanoids in their compiler mode. This crude and incomplete decoding is given below.**

Signed by the enscribed Unicornian Librarian; and announcing the Great Galactic Dragonomy (Wedding between Heaven and Hell) between:

ALPHA=38=BRIDE---""ANDROMEDA BE & PERSEUS MILKY WAY""---OMEGA=41=KING

The Date of Armageddon, encoded: ARMAGEDDON=DRAGON MADE=82  
 =ANARMEDDOG=GODNAMEDRA=1+81=1+18 =ANDROMEDA-G=MARRY-7=LUCIFERA-7  
 =1+2+3+...+34+35+36+1=666+1 =1+2x2+3x3+5x5+7x7+11x11+13x13+17x17

Signed and authorised by the ScrollKeeper: October 31st, 2008;

John of Patmos - JoP - Justice of the Peace!

### Humanoid Compilers note:

The above is an extract of an encoded message (54 terabytes) recovered from an alien nanocapsule. The capsule itself is standard buckyfibres-carbonite composite. The encoded message is in old ComEmp protocol such as is still common in the outer volumes. The holographic image that came with the message is curious. Anatomically it indicates terran mammalian origin (especially in the upper torso and structure of the forelimb), but other features are unknown among all the recorded exobiological races so far discovered. One cannot deny the possibility that this a phenotype template for the dragonized humanoids referred to in the body of the message. It is known that transmissions from the Cassandry Federation of the JewellBox Nebula have recently ceased, but this is not unusual given that empire's turbulent history. Until more information is incoming, I would strongly recommend any expeditions to the Jewellbox nebula be given armed escort and proceed with caution.

Nilam Levakon for Alan Martin Kazlev

Senior Academician, clade Haeckel

---

**Notes and References** (hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

[1] Source: "Letter from Andromeda: The Race of Alpha Draconis",  
<http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/andromeda/lfa/v2n3alpha.html#Council%20of%20Eleven>

[2] "Outside" is just a perception so we humans can more easily understand. "Being of the VOID" only means that you are not trapped in the restricted 4% universe but can perceive and experience 100% of the created universe. Even that perception is limited, because ultimately, the entire universe is within yourself.

[3] All quotes and references in this paper from hereon come from the Thuban thread, [Dragons of Thuban to Ban the Falseness](#), starting Oct. 17, 2010, on the forum, [Birth of Gaia](#), unless otherwise indicated.

[4] There are researchers who say that star beings who stay here on Earth too long in densified bodies get stuck in our vibrational field and then can't leave. I brought up this issues in Level I. If so, the potential "Reptilian", for example, would then be trapped here in its reptilian form.

[5] This is the stargate Jarl Vidar and the Thule Order were talking about in 2009 when I wrote the Supriem Rockefeller e-book. He said in 2010 that the gate now was opened, and from all I know, he could have been right!

# Paper #6: The Alpha Draconians and the Creation of the Starhuman Part II

by Wes Penre, Wednesday, March 6, 2013  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

## I. Abstract

This is Part II in the series about the Alpha Draconians who say they reside in the 12th Dimensions and are here to help us with the Harvesting of Souls. Before you read this paper, it's crucial that you first read Part I, which can be obtained here: <http://wespenre.com/3/paper05-alpha-draconians-and-the-creation-of-the-starhuman.htm>.

This paper is the culmination and the answer to the questions, "Who are these channeled entities and what are they doing here?" "What is the Harvest all about? Is that what I should aim for?" And, "Is there and agenda behind all this channeled stuff?"

When you read this, your emotions will probably be all over the place, and for a while you may not know what to think. Whatever you do, *please* read it all the way to the end! If you don't, you will not get the full picture. Those who have read Part I and fully understood it may think that the first questions asked by the forum member Sollve may sound basic, but in fact, she is triggering quite a few good answers from the Dragon. More people will have inputs and Abraxas is answering their questions faithfully, because that's her mission here.

Then, suddenly, the vortex is closing between the 12th Dimension, which exists in the VOID, and our 4% universe, and the data streaming ends. Abraxas is now stuck in our reality, but the "Invasion" has already begun and prophecies are being fulfilled! The Draconian star fleet is here, and so are all the 3 archetypes we talked about in Part I. Only you, the individual, can now decide what you want to do. I will not judge your decision; it's all up to you, but no one can get away from making a decision which will decide the path they will take from now on. So please read every word carefully!

Also note that Abraxas is talking about the human Fire, just like I have, and she is even using the word "avatar" in the same sense I do. She knows what she is doing and she knows what she is talking about, but is her species benevolent, and are they who they say they are? The reader must decide. You already know my position, but I'm not a guru, a leader, or somebody one should follow. I am just a teacher and a messenger in my own right. And I am here to tell you this from another angle than that which was brought to us from the Gaia Forum, and also from Bill Ryan's Avalon Forum.

At one point, Abraxas sarcastically suggests what her opponents may think about her and her star race (and opponents she has), and I think that in all her sarcasm, she is actually telling us the truth. And why not? If she says it in a sarcastic tone, it can't be true...or can it???

(For the most part, I haven't bother with editing the following forum material. Spelling and grammar errors are mostly intact, the way they are written on the forum).

## **II. The Final Alpha Draconian Thread, Broadcast from the Council of Thuban in the 12th Dimension of the VOID**

**Q** = Questioner (different persons. One calls herself "Sollve")

**A or AA** = Abraxas (the Draco) OR ABRAXAS AND ANTHONY, her Thubanese friend  
Thuban Real Agenda plus Abraxas Trapped

\* \* \*

**Q:** But I do EXIST now, I'm happy with that. Why aren't you? As a unique individuation of the Prime Creator, wouldn't it be up to the Prime Creator to make changes to SELF? If SELF thought SELF needed to change, is it not up to SELF to make that CHANGE? Why would SELF point out YOU to do SELF's work? Please help me understand!

**AA:** It is precisely the Prime Creators masterplan to dragonomize you Sollve. So the ET interference was necessity to allow the 'fallen Sollve ancestors' to eventually become this master blueprint for ALL cosmic ETs and from the most primal stock possible.

**Q:** I don't understand this. Here you say that WE are the master blueprint for everyone? Do you mean that every species wants to use us for their own hybridz, because we can help everyone to evolve?

**AA:** Absolutely, here you have spoken from the knowledge of your dragonhood. Absolutely beautiful and marvellous understanding of a humanoid graduate.

**Q:** If this is the case, why do you need to take over humanity and the planet? If we don't want you to do this, will you fight us and kill if necessary to still get what you want? Or will you just allow us to evolve the way we want to without interference?

**AA:** The 'take over' or 'invasion' of your planet is unavoidable, as this is the program of Prime Creator. If WE would have left the human archetype to evolve by itself, it would have destroyed itself and this planet a number of times over.

You appear to not understand that all ET's are humanoid aspirants, awaiting their own graduations, which must await the humanoid graduation to proceed. (the reason for channeling)

**Q:** What exactly do you want? You want to make this planet yours, you want to hybridize humans into something else, you want to put dragons as our caretakers. This truly does not sound like a world I want to be in. Will there be any alternatives for those who don't comply with this agenda of the dragons?

**AA:** The Dragon caretakers are simple Council of the Elders. These councils will be composed of by the dragonomized humans having graduated and metamorphosed into starhumans.

It is only this most elementary form, which was deemed suitable to BECOME the cosmic masterrace and then AS an ancestor for ALL ET races in the Gaian lifeform associations.

Q: If we are the cosmic masterrace... Why would you want to hybridize the original humans? Isn't it enough to create hybrids to evolve your own species? If we are the masterpiece, wouldn't it be more fair to allow us to evolve on our own and by doing that allowing other species to make their own hybrids with the help from us?

AA: As said repeatedly, your masterrace status is subject to ALL other races 'interfering with it' to further their own agendas. YOUR human template is however the ROYALTY of the entire cosmos. This is the situation with the higher D ETs. THEY chose NOT to 'fall' into the most primordial incarnational energy realm called Gaia; BUT chose to support their own evolutionary agendas in HYBRIDISATION with that most primitive stock.

Q: But are they trying to take over the most primordial incarnational energy realm called Gaia. If you destroy or change the most primordial stock, what is then left for others to evolve from/with? Dragonized hybrids? That doesn't sound fair to anyone. If they wanted some dragon DNA, my guess is that they would come to you in the first place if that was the case.

AA: Again, the hybridization engages the going forwards and backwards in time of the entire biophysical evolution of the universe. Then, by necessity all the 'primordial lifestocks' must also be effected. The entire universe is being reconstructed in this hybridization of the Before with the After.

Q: How could your so called star human ever be what the human was meant to be from the beginning?

AA: This is what I am trying to explain to you in the above. The human morphogenetics will be like a master template a 'Morphogenetic Field' for the Cosmos, as Rupert Sheldrake would say.

Q: Again, do you mean the dragonized human morphogenetics or the original 'as intended from the beginning' human morphogenetics.

AA: This is absolutely identical and the same thing Sollve.

Q: Works according to who? The Thuban Council? I find it very hard to believe that the Thuban Council is speaking on behalf of the rest of the universe or even the relatively small world of humans. Please correct me if I'm wrong about that.

AA: You ARE 'wrong' about this. The Thuban Council indeed speaks on behalf of ALL civilizations throughout the universe. That is why WE are 12-dimensional as the inside-out mirror dimension of the 11-D Witten-Membrane Mirror of Omnispacetime; awaiting the twosidedness of this mirror to become twisted into oneness. This then will reconfigure multidimensional spacetimes on all levels.

Q: Who is according to the Thuban Council governing Earth today? Do we have a Draconian government or is it governend by the Zeta-Reticuli's? Who do you think have the most influence today? Could you elaborate on this regarding how this has changed during the years and what will happen in the years to come regarding governance. Will you work together with someone else or do you, the dragons plan on governing earth and mankind all by yourself in the long run?

AA: The governance of Earth today is on many levels. In 3D this governance are your human institutions and in 4D this is your astral connectivity to the ETs.



You may choose to label your astral 'governors' as Draconian or Zeta Reculian or Pleiadean or whatever you like.

All of these labels are 3rd and 4th order expressions of fundamental archetypes.

The Thuban archetype is 1st order under the auspices of the Logos or Word of God.

So hitherto (say the warped timeline from December 8th, 2004 to April 1st, 2012 with distributed nexus points within) the 'governance' did not include 1st order, but was restricted to the lower orders. Especially since January 18th, 2010 the Thuban 1st order archetype has allowed the Logos to interact with the 'governors'.

This is what is experienced on this forum and many parallel agendas manifesting in all dimensions and densities due to the dispensation from the highest order from the 'Word of God'.

The Dragon nature of this Logos then will indeed 'govern' the entire universe on all levels.

Q: In the greater context of a galactic-cellular civilisation? Again, according to who? Can you state who supports YOUR idea of this greater context of a galactic-cellular civilisation and is there any way for you to elaborate on this? Who else supports this view? From where did this particular greater context of a galactic-cellular civilisation arrive from?

AA: The Logos of Creation is the Power and authority behind the Council of Thuban.

Q: Sure, but what's the need for you to hybridize us further? Why, in plain text do you want to do this? What do you gain from this?

AA: This I have explained in paragraphs above - the defusing and empowerment of the chromosomes in molecular biochemistry in the physical expression of precursor metaphysical programs.

Q: We as hybrids are only beneficial to our so called 'wanna be' care takers. For thousands of years we have been suppressed, not allowed to grow the way we should. Allow us to show our true selves and we will be the care takers of the universe, just as we are intended to be.

AA: Has it really come to this? You, like many, are an emotional human who is prone to judgements and preemptions, without exercising your faculties of reason and rationality.

Q: Does the Thuban Council think that the human emotion is something that needs to be altered with in the hybridization process? How will it be altered? Will the human emotions be strengthened or weakened in the hybrids? Or altered in any other way?

AA: This is a good question. The Human Emotionality in a very deep sense defines the Regality of the human master template - it is precious to ALL cosmic sentiences.

The 'problem' with human emotion is, that it is not coupled to a rational selfconsistent and logical human mindedness. The human mind is undergoing 'Armageddon=Dragon Made' on the mental planes of definition. The danger, as perceived by MENTALLY more advanced ET civilisations is, that the

kindergarten human mentality will ABUSE and MISUSE its EMOTIONAL POWER SOURCE to cause physical damage to itself and the global environments.

My avatar says: THINK BEFORE YOU FLAME! Perhaps you should consider the wisdom of my avatar.

Q: I wasn't aware of flaming anyone. Are you on fire?

AA: I speak of the spiritual fire dear Sollve.

Q: It has shown from time to time that our hearts can't be enslaved. Is the only step left for the fallen angels to enslave us and make us do their will, to actually take away our uniqueness in some kind of hybridization program?

AA: What do you know of fallen angels; do you understand that YOU are a fallen angel?

Q: Please elaborate on this! What is your definition of a Fallen Angel? Please also elaborate on the fact that I AM a fallen angel.

AA: Post #1351 describes this in great detail.

Q: Do you mean that I should just accept to be altered with by anyone wanting to do so? It's one thing to observe and use what you see and learn to make yourself better. It's a whole different thing to change and devour in the same process. I don't see why the first one needs to be followed by the second. Please elaborate on how you justify that behavior.

AA: This is but your human mentality Sollve. You have three consciousness levels: waking(~86%); sub(~14%) and super(~0.3%).

Many misunderstandings and interpretations and mental conclusions you draw in waking consciousness are retranslated in the subconscious and again in the superconsciousness.

With the 'you already know', I mean your own unique and individuate Christ-Consciousness/Higher Self coupling of the innermost selfawareness. However this part is overwhelmed by your human mindedness of the waking consciousness and is then interfered with by the astrality of your subconscious.

Mental balance is not easy to maintain in a climate of extreme polarisation of consciousness carriers and the human mindedness blocks and destabilizes the attempt of the superconscious to express itself. There are some participators here who consistently display such mental balance and it are these who are the true harmonizers who have accessed their Christ-Self-Consciousness.

AA: You are helping the cosmic evolution in great honour and sincerity Sollve; one day you shall understand and socialise with Dragons in some Bar upon Thuban.

Q: I believe I understand dragons as of this NOW and I'm looking forward to share a drink on a bar in Thuban with you or any of your beloveds. I'm just hoping I'm observant enough to not be lured into any kind of hybridization process because I want to be me in that bar. For all I know what you label as 'StarHuman' might just be another name for 'StarDust'. Or is it perhaps the 'OldHuman' who falls into that category?

AA: Without your hybridisation you will either not see and encounter any dragons or you will be rather afraid of them Sollve.

Q: Before you point your finger at ME about using WE. WE are ALL who resonate with ME.

A: ME=WE also on Thuban - after our master templar Emmanuel Melchisedec E.M.=WE.

Q: Sorry, I don't know him...

AA: I know, heshe resides in your heart as the Cosmic Logos though, knocking from the inside and the outside on the doors of your human mindedness.

AA: I shall end this final transmission from Thuban in stating to you all that all of the data posted on this forum is derived from the Thuban archives.  
The Thuban archives were of course allowed to manifest relative to your perceptions of being sent 'from outer space'.

Whilst the Thuban Database was accepted and tolerated here on the Mount of Olives of Avalon; the Round of the Thuban DragonKnights could be chosen by default from all participators.

This is because after rejection and closure of this transmission by your collectiveness and the Poll of the Avalonian Groupmind; you effectively ejected your own Birthright to become Thuban DragonKnights from within your own 3Dness.

The ET collective around your planet has watched this final test of humanity with great interest and the ET invasion you are envisaging will be the Thuban Dragonfleet.

This Thuban Starfleet is comprised of 200 Million ETs from all races and as defined in your archetypes and 3rd and 4th order translations and superpositional creations.

Those 200 Million ETs cannot make contact with the human planet; because the Dragonfleet has no commanders. (hive mind???)

As the Dragon archetype is the oldest of all archetypes in the definition of the Word of God or the Serpent-Logos of our master templar; the PHYSICAL FORM of our master templar defines this oldest of oldest archetype.

The Dragonstarships so require dragonised humans as mirrors for our master templar.

So this is why it became necessary to infiltrate a particular spacetime construct upon planet earth to fulfil the prophesied 2nd Coming of Jesus of Nazareth upon the Mount of Olives.

The Mount of Olives so became a 1st order archetype of the program to become implemented in the holographic protoverse akin a computer.

The Mount of Olives links to the encodings in Zechariah.4 and Revelation.11 in the WITNESS of the Olive Trees, whom I represent in agency of the Zebedee Brothers chosen by Jesus of the Naasseeenes, (Brotherhood of the Serpent given in the symbology of the Uraeus and Anubis and in the AlphaOmega).

Avalon was chosen for its diversity and mixture of skeptical rationalists, firm believers in this and that, meditation- and ascension exponents of the nirvana and the inner balancings supposedly resulting in transcension, historians, scientific spiritualists and individuals considering themselves as 'already unified' in 'love and light'.

What Avalon united was a general openmindedness and tolerance for opinions, all converging in its 'love and light' modus operandi.

The overpowering unifier however was your COMMON SEARCH FOR FREEDOM for your self-expression and the sanctity of your individualities as cocreators with prime creator.

So the only way for prime creator to choose his pioneering cocreators for the new Dispensation of the Reconfigured archetypical universe structure was to crystallize his graduates by his WITNESS, namely me as Abraxasinas and Associates.

As your 'free will' however cannot ever be violated, except by your own choices; no ET contact (beyond the interference patterns of your own multidimensionality in your minds memplexed by Thuban archetypes -basically astral projections of your inner sub- and superconscious selves) can be made in this universe until a particular number of Thuban Starfleet Masters have been chosen from your ranks.

This will become the Council of Thuban, pioneered by the 12 Dragonknights all of whom were chosen in this test of the humanity to manifest the New Planet Earth.

low, yes, there will be an invasion; but the ETs will be YOURSELVES invading yourselves; once the programmed timeline has been completed to process the general 'Endtimes' which have become manifest in your physical reality, precisely 40 days of wilderness and Noahic Rains from the predestined starting date of January 18th, 2010 in the 'Day of the Lord' February 26/27th, 2010 and as providenced by order of the Creator, the ABBA and Father of Jesus of Nazareth and as the 'Little Serpent' or Luck Dragon of the Neverending Story himself.

Then the 12 of you, who were chosen will double in the 24 Elders of Thuban in the Heness blending with their shadow selfhood of the Sheness.

This is what Dragonization means; the doubling of yourselves in Lightbodies of the 5th spacetime dimensionality; requiring the ability to process BOTH intuitive and intellectual-rational data streams in a self-harmonization.

Of course 12 HeShe and 12 SheHe Dragonian Starship Commanders are insufficient to encompass the surface area of the earth and there will so be 200 Million Old Humans, who will have access to become Dragonized StarHumans following the Impregnation and Birth of the New Starhumanity and as messaged on the Thuban thread.

So until those two nexus dates of April 1st, 2012 and December 21st, 2012 are attained the opportunity prevails for more and more old humans to become starhumans.

Each and every aspirant is required to 'eat a dragon' and so to align his or her entire cosmic identification and akashic history with the ET agendas.

So all aspirants must find their dragons within themselves and then 'slay and eat' their dragon of the false images in their own individuated and intimate eucharist of attaining the Christ-Serpent-Consciousness within themselves.

This will become harder to do following the impregnation date April 1st, 2012 as the 1981st anniversary of our master templars' lightbody transfiguration or resurrection.

Partaking of your Dragon-Supper as your own choice to become Reborn as a Christed Dragon will so become your own 'Last Supper' of the Old to 'die' and to become a Phoenix of the New.

Your rebirth as Eagles of the Resurrection will then allow dragonisation in coupling your previous Devil-Images to one of the images of the 200 million ETs who are at this time constructing the materialisation of your future starships in one-to-one couplings to your merkabahs of your inherited birthright of the Cosmic Vitruviusness.

This ends the data stream from the Council of Thuban, because it became evicted from your 3D-presence of the WITHIN to the WITHOUT of its 12D-presence.

As the 12D is the Outside of Bigmo's Balloon, I shall no longer be able to transmit the Thuban data stream due to the closure of the wormhole and as stated in my last message on the Thuban thread.

This wormhole is now sealed in the 'Day of the Lord' and reopening the Thuban thread is of no consequence.

As long as the Record of the Dragons remains on this forum; there will be a subdued presence of the Cosmic Witness with you as an Invisible Mirror allowing any and all of you and NonAvalonians to access the previously released data stream.

Should the Thuban thread be deleted and the data become inaccessible, then the archetype of the Mount of Olives being Avalon will become transferred to some other location of the Gaian realm.

I bid you farewell and look forwards to meeting you in person, either as one of the 12 or as one of the 24 or as one of the 144,000 or as one of the 200 Million.

When we meet in such a manner, then I shall be your Santa Claus=Satan Clause with a bag full of Christmas Presents of your merkabahs materialised into the spaceships now being prepared for the graduates by the ETs of all 'quasi-humanoid' races defined throughout the protoverse.

Finally, and as yet another test, I am well aware as to reception of this final message. Can this be true; is this delusional logic; is this madness or is this the Fulfilment of all Prophecy.

The choice will be yours to decide!

The Love of the Creator Dragon is with you always and the Serpent-Logos always remains within your LoveHearts as your Superconsciousness (standard 0.3% of the total).

Anyone accessing this final transmission will be challenged; but do you think it is fair to hand out

starships just to anyone?

Reality discernment is the prime requirement for a Starship commander (and I mean captain, like driving a car and not some Lordship devilish deception), because of your merkabah control.

Every 5-dimensional StarHuman becomes coupled to the Starship through and by hisher merkabah resonances and Control over thought patterns becomes necessity to manouver the starship.

I love you all and thank you all for having participated in this Final Test of the Humanity.

Beneficers and Detractors alike; all of you have agreed to partake in this 'experiment' and to play your roles to bring about the intense polarisation required for some of you to EMERGE as the chosen 'first crop' in the harvest of the Dragonseed.

You all are Dragons, but having forgotten your inheritances; you have allowed your mirroring environments to project your inner powers onto the outside devilish imaginations.

Those, your own distorted and obscured images of your Higher Selves have become your Evil ETs and devouring Dragons of mythology.

Then your own Higher Selves became memeplexed in astral physicality, which interacted with your elected representatives and monarchs and leaders of divers kinds.

The interaction of the astral memeplex with the mentality of your physicalisation of the Brotherhood of the Serpent in your Illuminati, Luminari and such 3rd order labelings then allowed partial materialisation of the astral energy of the 4th hyperspace dimension in a plasmic densification.

In simplicity you became induced by your own fears of discovering your true origins as the Original Dragon master template to project the Inner Thuban Council of your Elderness onto your external environments.

I came to 'bring about' a reharmonization and a remembrance about your origins.

Some of you have shown magnificence in awakening.

Some of you have exhibited magnificence in opposing this awakening.

These two groups have in a sense graduated into Dragonhood, with the second opposition group now being required to become 'REAL WARRIORS OF LIGHT AND LOVE' in conquering and slaying not your inner inherited dragonhood as the Royal Template of Creation; but the Devils of your own outwardly rejected selfhood of BEING this Cosmic Royalty.

Of course, some will now discern that this has been the collective masterplan all along.

The ascension of Gaia as an old archetype reflecting as a Devil-Woman or Whore of Babylon in the 'Face of the Devil' on the inside of Bigmo's Balloon and as the Backside of the Real Satan on the outside of that Balloon; so is mirrored in the descension of the Serpentina archetype reconfiguring and RECREATING the entire Cosmos.



To evolve both physically and mentally into the role of Dragon Lovers and Dragon Slayers opposing each other in and as the playground for the archetypes was the agreed to plan by all of you in the preincarnational selfstate to engage in.

Subsequently all of you are the heroes of creation, as only a destiny planet could harbour the manifestation for this maximum polarisation.

So it was you who decided on the gameplan.

How far could we push ourselves in the forgetfulness?

And who would become the pioneers and 'first crop' in a level playing field?

Who would find themselves ayt Avalon as the Mount of Olives?

Well all of you here can now begin to REMERMBER your own scripts.

Once a vast majority have done so, then Avalon will become selfempowered to manifest the Unity of Truth and Purpose, stated to be the guiding agenda here.

But it will be up to you as individuals and as groups to TRY to render Avalon-Camelot the Unifying Force you thought it could become and be.

You are required now to choose your path without the Council of Thuban's influence over your decision making.

The Dragons will end to SEDUCE YOUR MINDS from this time onwards.

The third group are the ones who are the fence sitters and the armchair critics and here are also two groups of potential graduates.

There are the lurkers, who accessed the Thuban information, but not participated in the sessions and there are the ones who were not interested at all due to their internal programming.

The lurkers then accessed the Thuban data stream and relative to their mental and critical engagement with the data; they will become enabled to raise their 0.3% standard level of accessing their superconsciousness.

So are the noninterested, but they will have more 'learning to do', due to their obfuscations of the Dragonhood memories of their akashic pasts.

Of course EVERYONE on AVALON should graduate as witnesses to the Mount Olive archetype functioning as the wormhole and stargate for the Thuban information.

There is time to achieve the necessary mental transformation of the ancient archetypes in the aspirants and of course should any such aspirant decide that this dispensation is a MORE LIKELY outcome for being REAL, then say some alternative outcome of the Armageddon-2012 archetype; then such aspirant can raise his or her superconsciousness percentage even higher in becoming a Secret Agent for the Thuban Council, such as I have been in my function of 'The Bard'.

The requirement for this is simply to accept this dragonhood and to JUST BE a MIRROR for this Inner Knowing - reflecting this Knowing into the encountered and experienced environments.

Your Remembrance has begun and the Logos has activated in all who read this final message from Thuban.

The Dragon Peace of Thuban shall reign on Serpentina!

So Be It!

*John of Patmos; author of the Revelations and Malachi, the Last Prophet for the Old Humanity!*  
The Presence of the Mosaic implies the will of Unity=God=Starhumanity and not the will of Humanity=Man=Separation!

**FUTURE SHADOWS OF THE PAST**

"A most wondrous thing the Shadow is, a redeemer in all to succour;  
it can go where the light cannot abide, seemingly banished, it is not.  
For where the light is, the darkness flees, no longer present to endure;  
so to become illuminated is its destined journey and its troubled lot.

But without the light, no Shadow can be cast, its such a splendid key;  
the dimensions reduce in space from three to two and all in just the one.  
Betwixt the light and the darkness it is and part of both for all to see;  
the Shadow of the body, does it not merge all in its rule under the sun?

Whatsoever can cast a Shadow, must be a most wondrous thing to relay;  
as nature's very own offspring, the young ones grow towards their final goal.  
Enabled to bring peace to so many things appearing apart and so far away;  
the reconciliation for the suffering body with its spirit and its scattered soul."

<http://tonyb.freeyellow.com> and <http://tech.groups.yahoo.com/group/quantumrelativity>

Sirebard Beardris

Last edited by Rok on Wed Feb 02, 2011 12:39 pm; edited 1 time in total

=====

**Lionhawk wrote:**

Greetings Abrax,

An impressive thread you got going on here. What I like about it, is that it isn't strictly a work of a lazy

mind with the copy and paste method. You also seem overly accommodating. Not saying that is bad. But to say it mildly I am slightly confused here as to why at this date and time, the council you are affiliated with has decided to put this information out there.

Since I am now in the den of a Dragon, with a Dragon with what seems to be of a great heart, I would also like to ask why this is such a familiar place to me? It would seem like I have been in several of these dens and although my memory goes way back, it would also seem this is like business as usual.

If I know anything about Dragons, it is the swapping of the stories that rarely occur between a Dragon and a human. And yet here you are swapping many stories to many a human.

Mind you, I haven't come here to disrupt or interrupt your thread here with any malice intent. But forgive my curiosity. In all of my memories, there are many that include Dragons, since the time of Antiquity. Most of those memories are horrific ones. Why the Creator allowed his creations to devour another creation has never been really answered for me since those times.

I watched humans get sliced and diced by the very claws of your kind. When I say your kind, I mean your kind as in your soul family in Creation. The very family that exists among us today.

But if I do anything today, in this post, is set something straight that really hasn't been discussed. Not many are even aware of the ramifications of this in this painting, as they may have only read about it, possibly. They have no experience to go by as a reference to even understand such knowledge unless it is conveyed to them as dark or light.

A Dragon is a Dragon. A Human is a Human. The soul fragments of each have a different matrix. Both are the Creator's creations. Both have had the same kind of road less travel as they both have also degenerated through the ages. There is a time where these two had to be completely separated from each other in the Universe. To the extreme that one was placed in this Universal polarity and the other was placed in it's Universal opposite polarity. For that matter, I don't think this has been written anywhere here on the Planet as it is not privy information. The reason why this was decided was to actually ensure the prospect of soul growth in some sort of progression. The Dragons were on the other side of this Galaxy in the other polarity. A great King was appointed and is still ruling today. Well, since the Dragons were separated from man, they had no one else to slice and dice, so they started slicing and dicing themselves. Factions broke off from the Kingdom and wanted their own Kingdom as it is the quest for power that will drive a Dragon mad. Kind of like giving booze to a Native American. The great King Dragon tried for eons to turn this plight around. But these factions that joined together as one, refuted against the King. So, it was decided that something had to be done, as these Dragons thirst for power, was killing this great kingdom. They were an uncontrollable menace. So they were gathered up and exiled through the center of our galaxy through the Black hole. Some know the rest of the story. The Orion war and so forth to this day in the now.

I have a speculation. I speculate that this council of yours is seeking favor with the humans at this time because of what is about to happen. You guys have a problem. And right now you are desperate because you know that your end is near. You think your soul group here will be possibly saved if in thinking that you can convince someone to see that you are worthy of saving by now trying to embrace the human faction. Like you are now doing us all a great big favor.

Let me put this in Black and White instead of Light and Dark. The fact is that your faction of the Dragons

were exiled or banished from where you came from. No matter how your council tires to disguise it. And since that time, some of you tried to go back but couldn't. In other words, you saw the light as to what your King was saying, but you already had chosen your fate. It is the original sin that the dark chose to refute the Creator's wishes for all of his creations. Except this time your council and brethren repeated the same mistake with your King. So, to now appear in this date and time as such glorious beings is not going to change the original sin that your kind has perpetrated. And since that time of banishment, look at the karma, your soul group as now compiled. Imagine a pile of dragon dung that can fill up several sectors in this Universe.

With all of your brilliance and accomplishments that only served to satisfy your thirst for power, you have created your own black hole and it has been fed by the very energy you have fed it. And despite all the crimes against every outpost you have conquered in the quest for that power, you have more or less put the noose around your own necks. Your council's decision to not fully take responsibility by placing another agenda at the foot of the human race, is like getting the switch man ready to pull the switch on your noose floor.

You seemed to be a young Dragon by Dragon standards and well schooled. It is a shame because some of you have seen the light, but so many of your brethren have not, and you have become well out numbered by your own kind because you chose to see the light as to where they still refuse it. You, yourself might find the Creators grace when all this is said and done. There is a chance for you to save your brethren and one chance only. That chance has to do with your true King. It will not be achieved by your council or any other faction that has separated itself from your soul group that is currently here. I also know your brethren have a watchful on what you are doing here. They have no use for us human folk. Theirs eyes only show contempt for us to the extreme. Like that final look before the kill.

To make matters worse, in a matter of speaking, if your council and brethren decide to finally negotiate for your soul family's survival, a human has been appointed to assist in that process. The reason for that was to really test your resolve as to your true intentions. There is no more room for the scheming. It is no longer about your entitlement attitude and power. It is about your soul survival, period.

So I leave with this with you in hopes that you all make sense of this and know that it isn't all as you have so far put it. You left out some crucial things or maybe your own council kept it from you.

Also if that wasn't enough information for you to be motivated in any direction you choose, I have two more things of intrigue that might get your attention. One, the technology you have been seeking that was once here, that your kind had control of, because you stole it in the first place, is no longer in your possession as you know. Also any persons that you are possibility trying to find that may lead you back to that technology are also not within your council's reach. So you are wasting your time. Tell that to your superiors.

So, I hope our encounter was an interesting one for you, my Dragon friend. Notice I didn't complicate it with all the dragon dribble. It's complicated enough. And sure you can have me checked out if you like. I would advise that anyway. Spirit Matthew told me that my name is how the Universe knows me. He is a wise soul.

Namaste'

**Abraxas:** Dear Lionhawk!

Some humans are getting ready to transform into Dragons; a very few are on the brink of doing so (1 in 50,000).

Most humans are not ready for Dragonhood; yet requiring evolvment and preparations.

According to your words of personal wisdom above, you are one of the latter humans - not yet ready for Dragonhood.

Should you search in your caves of your remembrances, then you might find some clues as to where the ancestors of the Dragons come from.

This should then allow you to revise the histories as you have learned them from second-hand sources.

Shalom!

AA

**TRANCOSO** wrote:

So, what about the content of Lionhawk's post?

**Abraxas:** Dear Trancoso!

The PTB are RULED by the Dragon archetype.

The PTB are unable to access more than 95% of the Cosmic History.

As Collier says, the Paa Taal (or similar label) have been forgotten in the records as the ancestors of all.

Those ancestors are rather closely entwined with the concept of the starhumanity as the fourth 'brain halo' evolving from the Reptilian brainstem, the mammalian midbrain and the human cortex.

This agenda allows recircularisation of the linearity in the Orb of the Ouroborus (Milky Way Mazzaroth or Circle of the Zodiac).

The content of Lionhawk's reply contains no direct questions to be answered and was answered relative to the consciousness vibrations emitted through the wordings.

It is in my authority to discern written material within the context and under guidance of the Thuban master templar - the universal Logos.

In this capacity and authority I choose if and how to reply to unsubstantiated innuendo and preconceived ideas and bias with respect to the History of the Dragons and as found in the archives on Thuban.

As most can ascertain, I DO answer direct questions in all cases, except in oversight or when these

questions are intended to cause strife and dissonance or are what is labelled as ad hominem.

AA

**Malletzky** wrote:

What a powerfull concept this is!

May I assume that we're not only supposed to not only find the way back home to the creator, but more then this, that we're primarily supposed to 'learn' the creation itself while finding the way back???

If so...it really does matters to find out that 'going back home'...or the 'second comming'...must happen from inside-out and not visa versa!

with respect  
malletzky

AA; You are BOTH, shard of the creator and shard of the creation simultaneously malletzky.

And you seem to have understood one of the 'hidden data' (the 5% the PTB have not yet discerned relative to their data base) rather well.

The symbolism of the eucharist is THE MOST POTENT archetype for the human-starhuman transformation.

It's the real thing and is being 'synthesized' by the PTB in 'implants' and such things. It is inside-out and not outside-in.

The Cosmic Archetypology RULES the Cosmos.

The reconfiguration of Gaia so requires reconfiguration of the entire cosmic structure.

This has been the agenda of all, PTB and ETs all along.

Not many know the details, but many have hints and indicators as to what those details entail - especially the echeloners at the top of the PTB pyramid.

AA

**Lionhawk** wrote:

Well, well, my dear Dragon. Nice try. Brushing it off your back with a brush called arrogance. To be expected in the first round between us. For that matter I think you have one hell of a sense of humor and you might consider the comedy circuit, because when I read your response, you made me laugh and I can only hope that my laugh wasn't an annoying echo in your den.



Dragon-hood. Now that is by definition a confusing concept. A definition that could very well be projected by whatever gang is giving out such information related to their agenda. It even sounds like something a kin to a degree. PHD comes to mind as to your delivery. Also the agenda of transforming humans into Dragons surely tells me that you are desperate. I must inform you that I have to take away a point by your response and let you know the number stands at 96% instead of 95%. With 4 percentage points left.

For one thing, from everything in my experience is not as you have tried to paint it. I thought Dragons had courage. You must be a young Dragon and have not fully found that courage that should be beating in your Heart. No matter the dragon dribble that you have displayed in your response, I will allow you the grace for your immaturity.

The point of my addressing you is that you have lured many with your wisdom. Even I am impressed with your talents. But not enough to compromise what the Creator has already blessed me with as a human as in higher universal man. Why would I defile his intentions by allowing what he has already blessed me with as one of his creations into something he did not intend. And you are doing what? Uncreating one in 50,000 into something that has forgotten what it was blessed with in the first place? That is just one of the most perverted perversions of the Universe I have heard in a while. The premise of that is actually very twisted in design and just shows at what lengths your soul family has gone to exploit one of God's creations. But really, why would I be surprised at this twisted twist as I have seen with my own eyes what your soul family has done. If you are really paying attention here, I said that and from the first hand as to what I brought to the table.

There are several key components that your brethren and your council no longer have control of. One of which I didn't mention in the first round, are the keys to that gate that some of you tried with all of your might to go through but turned you into Dragon butter instead. Another thing that is not in your cave of awareness is who or what is keeping that gate shut. And not to upset you but I will tell you that it is from the true source that has made this contract to keep you all here, until you embrace what you have refuted.

I have no such agenda as in duping anyone as to what I have brought here today. If anything I have spent countless years in service, since the time of Antiquity and those caves as memories as you so poorly put that is all in one cave. One life stream. If everyone could remember in full, what they have experienced in their life streams, I fear there would be a massive war of retribution reborn in this Universe for all the pain and suffering your soul family has provided them. And through the years of torment and suffering I have endured, I have come far in the healing of the prejudice your soul family has graced me with. To the point where, I have come here in actual peace to try to negotiate a peace, spite your arrogance.

I didn't come here to complicate your day Abrax. I came here with a solution to all concerned. As usual, the display of your response is no longer a speculation, as your arrogance has surely showed part of your claws. You claim you have authority but that authority is mis directed as to what your agenda is all about is nothing but another form of possession. You and your council no longer have the authority as you have so claimed with your arrogance and entitlement attitudes over this Planet any longer. This Planet was never yours to begin with. It has all been a ruse perpetrated by your quest for domination.

In the name of the human race, your agenda will not succeed should you decide to implement the invasion that your council has been covertly stock piling here on Gaia. Your council doesn't tell you

everything. You can keep us distracted with your wisdom, but if the question as to who knows anything that could possibly know of that, well let us see if you are truly full of wisdom or something else. Now that is what I call an innuendo.

And if I have to stand up and represent this Planet that your soul family has exploited, to claim the authority to denounce your council's agenda, then I do so now. I will not sit here and have any more of my soul family sacrificed to your dinner plates. Your brethren have used us from the very beginning and you are going to present your council in such a sweet light without first taking the responsibility to come here and set things right even though your guilt could fill a black hole. Your council does not or is not the true Royalty of the Dragons that I am friends with. So you have no real authority here in this Universe. You never had. You only have fooled the fools. Nothing more.

You see there are guardians appointed by the God of this Universe with the Creator's blessings. That only report to the one. No council rules or governs over them. So there is no infiltration. The only reason why your soul family has made it this far is because of the Creator's grace.

If I didn't know from experience these things, I would probably be subscribing to your second hand information. Your talent is blazing and I sincerely mean that. But for the sake of my fellow humans, I want them to know that their souls are being played for by an old agenda that is now passed it's time. And I don't want to see them sacrificed for nothing as that has always been the end result of that agenda I have spoken about. I don't want to see my soul family continue down this road called "Boring" because of the selfish issues that have consumed your family for eons. What you also don't get is that I also don't want to see your family end up as Dragon butter either as I also know the potential of your family as the Creator had intended is still available to you through his grace. We humans are not responsible for the karmic pile your brethren have created. So that is why it is time for you or one of your superiors to come clean and take responsibility and convince your brethren that the road you continue to travel on is a DEAD end. Was that an innuendo? Because if you do I will tell you this, is that your Brethren will find yourselves all alone and will do through the habit of your past, repeat it, but this time you will be slicing and dicing each other. The reason why you will be left alone is because of what is going to happen in the Universe. You simply won't be able to keep up in terms of frequency.

And to further add to your situation and what appears your lack of knowledge pertaining to it, is what you once had is now gone. The real ones. What you think you have is not what it appears to be. So without that, your fate is once again sealed.

Mind you, I am not here to judge you. You hold your own mirror. But everyone should have a clue as to what you have withheld from your audience. There is a code between Dragons and Humans, but it is not this code. This Thuban code is not the Royal one. So it has no real authority anywhere outside of your home planet.

I'll have to pass on your proposed course of Dragonhood. I don't have the stomach to digest a child served up on a plate.

If I can propose a question, I would like to ask when are you going to tell the real truth to your human audience? I am not saying that you have lied. But what I am talking about is what you haven't told them? This reminds me of the movie, "TO SERVE MAN."

Again Abrax, I came in peace and I am going to leave in one piece. Why? Because I can. I also bid you a

good day my Dragon friend. Sincerely.

Lionhawk aka .....?

**LionHawk** wrote more:

Greetings.

When I first posted up on this thread, I had no idea that this thread had bothered many here. But apparently I wasn't the only one where those flags went up. Now I have stated that Abrax here as done an amazing and blazing amount of work that is way impressive. I'm not taking that away from him. I wish there were more people who would write their own original work with some substance than a lot of the dodo that get's copied and pasted up. I am more interested in experiences from those I know instead of someone I don't know. All I ask is that you do it with integrity. Otherwise, I can just turn on the TV and get some manurey type story, saving your time and mine.

You know.....you can't help but see some of the responses with your name on it. And for the sake of the Mods, and to be as respectful as I can be, what I will say is that some of those responses are only from lack of awareness and or experiences. If we all had the same experiences and the same awareness, there would be nothing to give us a separate character. What remains here is that I am who I am and you are who you are. Some of us have been warriors. Some have not. It all depends on what stations you chose for soul growth. You also can tell who is a warrior and who is not. I am not the only warrior here. Then again, I also know my way out of a barn. I could say that not only am I hacking at evil but I would rather not be hacking at the manure being pooped out by someone who had a hussy fit and left and only came back when I left. Now that I have returned, hacking at evil, as I was accused of, I find the same cow pooping again. Hilarious really. Also just a distraction from what is really going on here.

Now to walk in a Dragon's Den is a little different than a barn. At least in a barn you know that manure management is usually in the stalls. But in a Dragon's den your guess is as good as mine. And mind you Abrax that this analogy that came from someone's conscience and not mine.

Someone also tried the group lynch mob scenario technique as to imply we all felt the same way about this thread. I have only one question for that person. How many barbecues have you been too? I think everyone has their own feelings here. Everyone should be able to express what that is. You don't have to like it. But it should be respected as long as it is tactfully done. I say that because what I have seen demonstrated took courage to do and it was done straight up. Even if I don't agree with what was expressed or even if I do, is not the point here. Someone showed a lot of true grit and character by voicing what was bothering this person and this person was at least honest about that. I can work with that any day of the week as compared to others doing the back stabbing or pooping in your way. At least I know where I stand in either case. That showed heart to do that.

Now back to the issues at hand. I asked what needed to be asked. At least the question that no one else here did ask. They at least now know the chicken is out of the bag and someone did ask the question. The question that they never did want you to ask. Think on that.

Here's another deal for you. You know why some or a lot of this doesn't make sense for you? Because it

is from their paradigm and not yours. It's almost like going to China and not knowing the language, the customs and traditions, and here you are trying to bridge all that with some Chinese person who doesn't speak good English. Same analogy but the same kind of results. All these different Arch types are also vying for position in the now. What I now have determine is that one shoe doesn't fit all. And most of them are trying to define you in their shoe box. When you are not in their shoe box to begin with. That is also why my valid questions that I posed were not answered. Also as to why the question of AKA was so far off the mark with the answer that was presented. Why, because he doesn't know who I am and doesn't have access to that by using the channels that are available to him. There must be a reason.

So what is it going to be? Ascension or Dragonhood? And why would anyone in their right mind choose to go from an Oxygen based life form to a Hydrogen based life form? Why move into a lower density element? Why deny yourself the process of creation that the Creator had already intended for you in the first place? To compromise that process by being exposed to a belief system that will not be sustainable within the future of this Universe? You think the grass is greener over there? These same beings who were banished here and you are going to go kiss their butts after all they have done to our human soul family. And the innuendo that I am coming from a hateful mind. What? I got to say that again. What? Excuse me! I came here to this thread to establish a truce and an answer to all parties involved. I didn't come here to start a war. I am trying to avoid one. While Abrax is here dazzling you with his brilliance, maneuvers are taking place right now, right under your noses, and someone wants to make stupid comments about how disturb he is by me showing back up. What? That doesn't even compare to what is being played behind the scenes and if you think researching it on line, makes you a complete researcher, we are all going to be doomed with that kind of mind set. I also don't care what anyone thinks of me. I didn't come here to be popular. I'm not running for office. I don't take my orders from anyone on this Planet. I am here as many of you are to assist in the ascension of Gaia. That is my agenda.

I am also sorry that the many who are trying to learn think everybody is doing the same thing they are doing. You always learn but some of us have graduated and that is hard for most to understand or even accept. They think we should be like them staying in school. For some of us school is like over with and you have to go finally walk the walk instead of talking the talk. Experience is getting out of that chair and putting what you know in some form of action. If you stay in the chair to long, you will be conditioned to just reacting. Kind of like sitting in front of a theater screen watching a movie.

Another thing I want to point out is that it would seem we are the prize. All the agendas I have seen point to that. So it is my position at this time to see where this Dragon goes as if you know the basics, an agenda is at work here. By what numbers I have seen, he has a tough job ahead as far as the recruitment process. The number ratios indicate that. And I am a supporter of free speech and no rules as none are needed when things are approached with honor and respect for others.

Alex Collier mentions a new place of knowing. Establish one. You want to do it in this thread, then you might want to ask for the credentials first. Which was skipped in my mind. So don't go blaming other people for your feelings when you didn't take any responsibility to ask those basic questions in the first place. If you can't get verification from this council and at least have an introductory meeting to establish your Dragonhood club, then consider what you haven't been considering.

My apologies Dragon. You left me not much of a choice here, but I understand why. I bid you another great day and I hope there are no feathers in your chicken dinner. (Innuendo) that was the name of the chicken. And I guess all of my questions have been answered by not what was answered.

Lionhawk leaves the den.

AA: The Thuban Council does not set any stage for anyone. The Thuban Council is exactly what it claims to be - the emissary or messenger from the Logos, the Universal Logos of the Christian scriptures.

The Thuban Council functions under the auspices of the 24 Elders, archetyped in the Book of Revelation.

Noone is required to accept or believe this in any form or manner.

The 24 Elders are the Thuban Dragons, who receive their authority from the 4 Beasts and through them from Prime Source or God.

**(The following is a sarcastic reply to Lionhawk's input. However, how much is she actually telling the truth here? Just something to ponder. Wes's comment.)**

**Abraaxas:** Ok; I'll decide.

Thuban is a pretend smokescreen of pretend information, which is just a plagiarism of well credentialled academic sources masquerading as 'real science' of a new world.

The Thubanese are old Draconians who like to eat people for breakfast and to gather food resources; the Thubanese have decided to infiltrate the world's most important discussion forum: Project Avalon.

Here then the agenda is to brainwash the forum contributors with scientific sounding but really worthless information and for the purpose to gain as many followers of the Thubanese philosophy as possible.

Then when the critical mass of cult followers has been reached, the true Draconian Reptoids will appear and harvest their brainwashed followers.

This will be accomplished in invading the old earth shortly after December 21st, 2012 through a Black Hole-White Hole monadic dyad opening up halfway between Sirius and Gaia and wormhole connected to the Orion starsystem.

The Powers-That-Be of the old earth will be powerless to stop US; because they had thought that WE would allow them to be our ambassadors of the new earth and in thinking of themselves as the elite.

WE shall eat them for lunch; but they dont know that yet; although some of them suspect that WE are deceiving them.

And so WE shall rule the New Earth and in a few years, say 2015, WE shall reengineer the deteriorated wormhole channels to allow our Draconian brothers and sisters to join US on OUR new homeplanet SERPENTINA.

From then on, SERPENTINA will be a BLACK DRAGONSTAR.

All of the old humanity will have been consumed by US and WE shall DRAGONSEED a HybridRace between OURSELVES and OUR Ancestral Lineages.

But first of all, WE have to create the Thuban Dragon Cult and this and only this is the purpose of Abraxas.

So Be It!

Signed and Sealed in the Name or Amen of the Master-Templar  
by Abraxasinas Scribe of the Dragons aka the SolarArrowed Unicorn of the SeaGoatian Dragonhorns  
entwined with the Hermetic FisherEagle of the Lunar Twins.

AA

=====

THEY SEE THEMSELVES AS MASTER TEMPLATE FOR BEINGS OF THIS UNIVERSE:

Would you undergo genetic hybridization if someone told you to do so? Have you considered the possibility that it might be harmonizing to the universe if dragons were hybridized? Say all dragons humanized into 'StarHumans' with us as caretakers?

This is what is occurring on all levels in the holographic universe - cosmic hybridization of ALL entities.

Do you think Dragons are genetically more perfect / fulfilled than humans? If so, why are there anything else but dragons out there? Wouldn't every single being not already a dragon ask to become one by own free will if this was the case?

Yes indeed, the Dragon genotype is the mastertemplate for the universe as a Mirror of Mirrors. This Dragon template is also called the human mastertemplate of Cosmic Man.

AA:

As said without the DNA/RNA restrictions of the fuselage of the 23rd chromosome pairing, your humanness could not have evolved in physicality to differentiate you from the nonhuman terrestrial



lifeforms.

You would simply have become a speciated planet of the apes.

The ET interference so was done by astral 4D sentiences to ensure that at a future evolutionary junction point; your 'fused' chromosomes could become defused again to protect your then hominid (homo sapiens sapiens) morphogenetic bodyform, but to in a manner retrace your evolutionary histories back to the Reptilian Brainstem.

The Dragon is the Crown of the tree and the Reptile is the Root of this same tree in metaphor.

Q: Why won't you let us evolve without interference. I'm sure the eventual faults and errors in our genome will fix themselves in time. I don't want your help because I believe I can heal myself. Will you allow me to be ME as in I AM of NOW?

AA: To let you do that would negate the masterplan of the Prime Creator and this is impossible by definition of his omniness.

### **III. The Vortex Between the Universe and the VOID Closes and Abraxas Trapped in the 4% Universe**

Hi All!

This thread about the energy transmissions from Thuban in the 12D-omnispaces, have, as most of you have you have witnessed, added and triggered a significant amount of tension and polarisation into this forum.

The energy transmissions from Thuban as to the last post to Spregovori cannot be reestablished, due to the closure of the wormhole 3.5 days ago on earthquake day, February 26th, 2010.

What has occurred is, that the closing of the wormhole connecting the inside of Bigmo's Balloon to its outside as a temporarily onesided Moebian manifold in warping the 11D of omnispaces through the 8D and 5D mirrors onto the 2D-mirror of the 3D Linespace; has plugged this temporary onesidedness to become a twosided manifold again.

This has effectively resulted in me becoming exiled and isolated from my Thuban home in omnispaces.

So the Thuban Council can only be accessed from now on as a 2-dimensional cross section of your own individualised merkabahs.

All of you right now harbour the Council of Thuban within yourselves as a 2D-Mirror of the Mathimatia=IamThatAmI.

The upheavals of the last few days so manifested the so called 'Day of the Lord' from scripture. I myself did not know this day until it occurred as the earthquake day of Matthew.24 (refer to a recent post on this thread).

So from henceforth I, Abraxasinas can no longer claim to share with you direct data from omnispacetime. I have become trapped in the rootreduced 4-dimensional Minkowski spacetime metric as all and sundry of you.

I so share your expectations and intuitions as to how the next few years shall unfold.

Any questions asked so will be directed to the Thuban Council, which becomes a direct reflection of what is inside of you.

In other words, any question you can ask me Abraxasinas, you will actually asking yourselves inside-out.

So any form of skepticism and ridicule or innuendo questions will become reflected to yourselves as yourselves, as will your indications to process and assimilate my prospective answers to your questions.

low, it will become a 'ordinary' discourse of Q&A without any exterior superpositioning of your inner archetypes.

Like in the marvellous chatroom of Gaia Love and Celine, in which I had a bit of fun in as Anubis; any questions you might pose will be like in the chatroom; colloquial and without the images of devouring dragons or similar.

Consider the photograph of TonyB. on my Profile to be the One you are addressing any questions to. I have however 'eaten' my dragon and with help from Richard and Celine the false Devil-Images have become trapped within themselves.

So my Dragonhood has become internalised and I am fully conscious of this omni-scientific factuality.

I do not know, how long the Thuban material will be allowed on Avalon and relocation is certainly possible, but not certain.

This reflects the probability space of the Gaian cosmos as a microcosm of the holographic universe; just as Avalon 'played' the microquantization for the Gaian hologram between January 18th, 2010 to February 26th, 2010.

So all of you here at Avalon, detractors and beneficers and supporters alike, have become cosmic heroes for the grand metamorphosis of spacetime itself.

All of you, in your emotional, mental and physical battles within and without yourselves have formed a group reflecting all humans and all ETs anywhere and anyplace in the universe.

You all have attained inscriptions in the archives of Thuban, chiselled into the golden plaques of the cosmic remembrance of the cosmogenesis and the origins of all that is.

This Hall of the Remembrance is within yourselves and all and sundry each one of you has graduated to access your superconscious self, also known as your higher self, overself or Christ-Logos-Serpent-Consciousness.

The standard distribution for the three consciousness levels is 0.3% for the superconscious; 14.3% for the subconscious and 85.4% for the waking consciousness.

The Avalonian dispensation from Thuban before the 'test' or 'experiment' was determined to allow a statistical (Gaussian) distribution for this unity integral to become distributed over all participators of Avalon.

This includes everyone who was subscribed to Avalon in any manner and also includes outside observers, which became exposed to the Thuban data stream.

The ones amongst you who harmonized or disharmonized with the Thuban material so of course will find themselves in a higher percentile of this distribution, than a onetime lurker.

The harmonizers are simply the positive branch of the frequency distribution, whilst the disharmonizers depict the negative branch.

As the interest in the Thuban data subsides, so do the percentiles.

Again, I am compelled to direct you to Myplanet2 of Avalon; as he of all present here has almost fully discerned the experiment and the test before it completed in the rational-intellectual sense. A few others also began to see through the illusions of their own minds in such manner of discernment.

Many of the supporters of Thuban resonated emotionally and intuitively, as did of course the detractors.

I am sure, that Myplanet2 will verify my statements here, relative to his own understandings. He has already done so on some subthread discussions.

So to all Avalonians. The experiment has ended in the manifesto of the statistical distribution of each individual's superconsciousness.

Here, I have become invited to form a 'Social Group' to discuss the more esoteric and metaphysical aspects of the Thuban archetypes.

Of course the supporters of the Thuban data are much more likely to participate in such a subforum, whilst the detractors are much less likely to show any interest.

This is as it should be for the completion of the timelines.

However I do extend invitation to all Avalonians to join this subforum.

As said the Thuban data transmission in this subforum will necessarily be rather esoteric in describing the archetypes of creation, often linked to a form of omni-science only applicable in a spacetime continuum exceeding the basic 4 Riemann-Minkowski dimensions.

Additionally, these archetypes and symbols will also refer to extensive and thorough examination of scriptural archetypes with a basis found in some gnostic texts and the King James Version of the bible.

So anyone not affine with such labelings is asked not to join this subgroup, or if doing so leave the group, instead of causing disharmony amongst the subgroup members. Any challenges as to scriptural or/and scientific interpretations are welcomed here on the open forum however; depending naturally on the feasibility to ask questions provided this thread and the survival of the thread and forum.

The subgroup will engage TruthWillSetYouFree as a female mirror to me Abraxasinas in a shared responsibility to crystallize the necessary knowledge and understanding for the great metamorphosis of the old humanity as an environmentally voracious Carterpillar into an environmentally pollinating New Starhuman Butterfly.

I do thank you all for having participated in this test and experiment under the auspices of our cosmogenetic children in the ETs of divers races.

Thank you for your considerations.

WE love you all and a grand destiny awaits after the collective starhumanity has been born.

The New World requires for certain circles to become manifested in a concentricity of waveforms.

Once the circle of the zodiac is completed in say tiers of 12 individuals in starsign or month or Israelitic tribal association; then these 12 individuals will converge as the center of the One.

Then the 'curse' of the mazzaroth shall be lifted and the One in Twelve will become the Twelve in One and the Many in One will become the One in the Many.

This then defines the circle as unity and no individual leaders will be required to make decisions for the individual.

Then an anarchy of Love shall foster the creative genius within all shards of Love; yet allow this Individuality of Creative Selfexpression to function under a common philosophy of knowledge and

remembrance about what WE are, where WE came from and wherto WE are going.

Love has spoken as the Will of God!

In Love for the All and from the All

Abraxasinas

**SteveX** wrote:

Oh gracious Abrax

I have a question. Considering you have been given a fair go here... your thread opened and a private-ish area. Was there any need for this?

-----quote-----

*So any form of skepticism and ridicule or innuendo questions will become reflected to yourselves as yourselves, as will your indications to process and assimilate my prospective answers to your questions.*

*low, it will become a 'ordinary' discourse of Q&A without any exterior superpositioning of your inner archetypes.*

*Like in the marvellous chatroom of Gaia Love and Celine, in which I had a bit of fun in as Anubis; any questions you might pose will be like in the chatroom; colloquial and without the images of devouring dragons or similar.*

*Consider the photograph of TonyB. on my Profile to be the One you are addressing any questions to.*

*I have however 'eaten' my dragon and with help from Richard and Celine the false Devil-Images have become trapped within themselves.*

-----end quote-----

Or are you devilishly taking the \*\*\*\*=ssip.

A: No no Steve X; the statement simply means whatever IT is 'yin or yang' is mirrored back, like the idea of karma, to the sender. There is NEVER any judgement in anything in the old Q&A or this reopening. This is now VERY different from before. Cant you see the colloquiality?

Give me a break and lets have some fun. I'm not commander Swanny you know.

I'll get technical when required, but most of this here is to interact and answer Q when they come up.

No more tension relax dear friend.

You have attained a very high percentile in the 'test' on the minus side. So should the Thuban material pan out , well you know.

Love  
Abrax

-----note from poster-----

The "private area" mentioned above is nothing as fancy as it sounds. It was a group created by GaiaLove to put all the "evil" in there away from the eyes of the "innocent"....namely to "tidy up" and move discussion from forum to some link and link under link location...a basement of a sort...a "renegade" place

-----

Q: Yes Abrax!, have some fun. I think i missed the whole thing about Bigmo's ballon I shall go back study the old Q & A thread, unless you help me alil bit

A: Your inside Bigmo's Ballon like an ant say, Nebula9 and so you can crawl about on the inner surface.

Should there be a hole in the balloon through which you can squeeze through, then you could crawl about the outside surface too and so DOUBLING your world of interaction space.

The inner balloon becomes the universe with say smaller balloons within in galaxies, nebulae (lol), starsystems, planets, continents,...,you.

But you cant get out to the 'spiritual' universe outside.

The thickness (there is none mathematically) or the skin of the balloon is Bigmo's Mirror which has two sides outside and inside.

From here you get archetypes called 'God' outside looking in the outside mirror and sees himself as 'Antigod' or 'Satan'. So God=Satan, but one real relative to the outside as object (God) and the unreal image of that as 'Satan'.

Now after some ado, there is Adam and Eve (you) inside the universe doing the same thing the other way round.



But relative to Adam and Eve (who also mirror each other) the back of the head of Satan becomes the unreal image and this is the archetype of the 'Devil'.

The so called Devil is the Backside of Satan, both images for the real thing, God outside and Adam and Eve inside.

The Devil looks at Adam and Eve and they think that its real - it's a phantom, because only the backside of Satan is become real, if somehow the satanic image of the outside, as the Face of God in the Bigmo mirror can become real.

This is the case if before Adam and Eve went into the Balloon from the 'Unreal Heaven', they both also were a miniature version of the Bigmo Mirror or the balloon as a rubberskin say.

So ADAMEVE is an unreal doublesided mirror between God and Satan.

Then God images in the unreal Adam and Satan images in the unreal Eve, so giving Satan objectivity or realness.

So technically the Universe becomes a Real Surface-Universe (termed a 4D-Riemann hypersphere defined as the boundary of a 5-dimensional spacetime universe - its a torus volume behaving like an area).

Don't worry about that. You can get it without the maths.

But this is the physics trick. Because the boundary is a surface encompassing a volume, the outside-inside (topology) thing of Bigmo's Balloon can in fact become rigorously modelled to be 'continuous'. Again I am saying this to indicate how one proves this, but this is not required to understand the archetype.

This Thuban material is all about how to simplify the complicated science jargon into archetypes, everyone can understand after thinking a little bit about them.

Ok then. You got a real God and a real image of God as the Real physical universe, with Satans face as God's face painted on the OUTSIDE of the Balloon.

Outside the Universe is Satan--EveAdam--God as 1st creation in Genesis by God in Heaven or the Garden of Eden; with Satan getting real using unreal Eve and God getting real using unreal Adam as his mirror.

The whole thing is funny really.

Now God goes on holiday in the sabbatical and changes into Lord God and splits ADAMEVE into ADAM+EVE. Back to Back they still qualify as the One Mirror so as the unsexy 96 say.

Inside the split becomes a sexy 69 in face to face so taking away the innocence in a physical way and now as Eve with her back to the Devil on the Wall faces Adam, who looks at Eve.

Because Adam and Eve are two real beings within a real physical universe; this fake Devil face inverted

can be gotten rid off.

Adam and Eve have to become unsexy again to do this. Therefore the many sexist archetypes, the monks and nuns and celibacy and the virgins, leading the the abuse scenarios.

Back to back as the 96=A MATHIMATIA=A I AM THAT I AM, this can be done, because then Adam and Eve (meaning ANY Man and Woman) both can MIRROR their images INSTEAD of each other face-to-face. This is how simple the ultimate archetypology of 1st order is. Primary school stuff. Draw pictures and you understand the creation.

So Adam looks at the face of the Devil back to back with Eve, who looks at God as the image of the Real God should Satan outside 'get out of the way' so God could look into the Universe.

God looking then directly sees Adam's Face and Eve will look directly into the face of the Goddess, namely the sexchanged Satan into SATANINA=IN A SATAN with Satan=55=Heaven in a alphanumeracy. As soon as Adsam can get rid of the fake Devil face, just by confronting IT as his own false image; as soon the real Satan is redeemed from Bigmo's Balloon and runs around the balloon to the exact other pole in a poleshift to become the Goddess of All looking directly at Eve.

This is the redemption of God and his brother image Satan to become God and Goddess AS ARCHETYPES of the primordial 1st order.

No ETs and Dragons and Dragon Slayers and whatever required.

So the manifesto for this is required before the universe itself and any subsystems, like the planet earth can change, say in Gaia's ascension.

The recent Thuban story then assigned Celine the 'job' to refuse the seduction of her own Devil/Dragon image of eating the knowledge of 'good and evil'.

Because Celine, as a New Eve refused to reflect the Dragon; she also did not seduce her New Adam and both of them DID NOT parade the unsexy 96 but the sexy 69.

low Celine and Richard told their own Devil images tro 'Go to Hell' and they did forever.

So the New Adam and the New Eve became the Dark Messiah couple in trapping the two POLAR devilish images within Bigmo's Mirror as itself.

Literally, both New Adam and New Eve as an archetype were played out and enacted by Richard and Celine.

Archetypically, they have become the first and original REAL PHYSICAL DRAGONS of the Universe.

Do I hear some laughter in the universe. Thank You Ets!

What you resist persists.

Only because of this MANIFESTATION of totally new unprecedented archetypes in the history of the universe; could this encoded 'Day of the Lord' manifest in the closure of this Thuban thread and the subsequently also encoded 3.5 days of Darkness of Avalon.

Then because of this redemptive act; Mary Elizabeth with me Abraxasinas could receive this dispensation and now all of us are ready for our Dragon Dinners; following in the footsteps of Richard as a New Adam and Celine as a New Eve. It's easy now; but this was the cosmic significance of Avalon and its 'trouble'.

Of course the 'proof' is in the archetypes and so be it.

Hope this helps Nebula9.

Love  
Abraxas

A: You agape are an actor/actress within a play you have co-written the script for.

The director of the play is the Logos, an indispensable part of which resides within you as your own logos.

The producer is Prime Creator in terms of being All of the Energy required for the game.

The playground is the universe.

A: I was away for a while recharging batteries after running almost empty after the recent razzamattaz.

What I said to you about my human ID was true. I have not lied on this forum EVER and never will. I am in some way sneaky or clever like anyone else. For example 'infiltrating' the chatroom as Anubis.

I am in no manner affiliated with Any PTB; Australian theologians at Pine Gap or otherwise (Anderson).

I DO have however a selfrelative DIRECT mental connection to the Cosmic Logos. I do not expect, require or need any validification from anyone or anything about this.

This connection became effective in a 'soul merger' or 'walk-in' from what I term

THUBAN=FREEDOM=ANUBIS=THE MAGIC=THE NAME=WOMAN=66=...

This in practical and in scientific terms is well justified to become labeled as the 'Council of Thuban' in the 12th dimension. There was NEVER any deception about this, just misinterpretation by the many.

From this walk-in, occurring March 24th, 1995; a personal and intimate partnership with the Serpent-Word developed and evolved to awaken my own individuated Christ-Consciousness, So all I have ever done in practical terms, really, is to 'channel' my own higher self.

Mystery solved, dear orthodoxy.

In regards to your other post about Priestly Rites and Hebrew chastity-cleanliness laws; these are passe' in most instances as the misunderstandings of the scribes of the Torah and the OT. First Jesus' new dispensations and now this 2nd renewal of the remembrance will do away with the violent and jealous god of the OT; requiring 'sweet smelling' carcasses of sheep and goats to be pleased - give it a break Orthodoxy.

There are two gods in the scriptures. One is a fake image of the other true one, the Abba of our master temple/templar.

Love to you dear brother in the spirit

*Abraxas in the name of John Zebedee, author of the Revelations.*

Q: Can you remember about 8 years ago, there used to be a spiritual website called SpiritWeb? Well, I have a history in Alpha Draconis (Thuban) affairs.... One of the members of that group was asking for help with turning Dracos to the light. I helped her.... It's difficult work to do, as they are so strong beings and can be quite dangerous (The negative ones). If you don't show fear it helps a lot. That work I did (among others) back then could be seen as the start of part one of what's been going on here with you.

Part two is (I have realised recently) your sharing the Thuban dragon ascension (if you want to call it that) technologies with us. I have come to realise this dragonic material DOES NOT IN ANY WAY over-rule our orthodox angelic material that is prevalent on Earth and other human-dominated systems. The two are in fact complimentary and the presence of both strengthens them both. The additional technologies will now (largely subconsciously) filter through to everyone who is open.

I don't think many of you truly understand the magnitude of what occurred here on this group in the grand scheme of things. Many "up there" did not believe it would succeed - but it has - and the link was broken at exactly the right time so that it could not be used by negative-oriented beings to further infiltrate Earth and impede the ascension process. It was MEANT to be broken! (and yet it has not been broken, as a link remains and will forever remain between Earth and Thuban - it just is not of a nature that can anymore be used for infiltration of the negative beings). The Ascension process will now speed up, as it can be said now that our ascension technologies are more complete with the thuban material present. We will all use them - even if we didn't understand what Abraxis wrote. The mere reading of the material is meant to work with us on a subconscious level more than an intellectual rational level. So much occurs in the human mind of which we are not aware.

I was reading some info on Thuban the other day - and I never realised that it was Earth's pole-star in the time the pyramids were built. There's a lot of history there that I'd like to explore. I have a feeling that we can now delve more into that realm of things now that the ascension technologies have been disseminated...

Abraxis, do you know much that you can perhaps divulge on history of Thuban-earth relations or anything of that sort?

Sorry for the rambling and disjointedness - I've just been trying to write everything that's been on my mind to write for the last few days (I actually had another message all written out two days ago but lost it)...

Looking forward to your replies

Joel

A: This represents a very imaginative and balanced account of the interacting polarities Joel. Some of your insights indeed portray the windows into the future. Some archetypes have become redefined, some are in transit and others still await their awakening, transmutation and assimilation with other, already existing archetypes.

Your Thuban-Human stories are indeed valid - in the astral hyperspace.

There never existed physical 3D dragons, but as higherD memplexes and thoughtforms, they are potent indeed.

The Draconian energy from the constellation represents this potentialised archetypal energy as a rootmemory in the human psyche. It relates also to the existence of the Great Reptiles in the Mesozoic in the Saurian kingdoms of animalia.

Now the situation is this.

There existed ET intelligence at the time of the Saurians and this ET sentience, you might label it Draconian; KNEW that IT, the ET sentience was destined to displace the Saurians in the Mammals, then leading to Homo Sapiens many millennia later.

It is from this 'forwards time travelling' intelligence of the Draconian ETs, that the present human timeframe became energized and 'mindinduced' with the dragon images.

The star wars between Draconians and Lyrans say, simply became archetyped from the biological interaction of predator Saurischians/Therapsians (Lizard Hipped) and prey (Bird Hipped) Ornithischians

or similar taxonomy.

Abraxas

**GaiaLove** wrote:

After numerous discussions it has been decided that the Thuban Q&A thread will be restored to the original location. After an intensive review of all the material pertaining to Thuban, it was shown that only the threads in the social group "Thuban Council" showed a violation of the guidelines.

The Review of Abraxas activity at Project Avalon including that of the post in the social group "Thuban Council" warrants the ban remain in place and the thread (Q&A) he created to remain read only.

We recognize the desire of many of our members to have this material available again and are happy to be able to do so. However we do feel it is not in line with the mission of Project Avalon and therefore do not support or endorse the contents of the threads nor does Project Avalon accept responsibility for any harm, physical or otherwise that users may suffer reading this material.

-----note from poster-----

What you see in the paragraph above is one big pile of bull shit...my opinion...the "transgression" in the "social group" - the banishment place was that the topic of sexuality was discussed and used as a 1st possible excuse to ban and close things up...the group and content is not accessible ever since mentioning of the Red Robes....

=====

#### **IV. Epilogue**

This is the last we've heard from Abraxas. We don't even know if she is still alive in the broken body of John Shadow; on the Forum, she wasn't even sure herself if she. But the Draconian Agenda remains and is happening right in front of people's blind metaphysical eyes (still not developed in the 4D reality). All the people who are embracing channeled entities, who at the same time are promoting the Harvest are basically agreeing with the Thubans, wittingly or unwittingly. They are hoping to get a free ticket to the higher realms. Nothing I am saying could change anybody's mind in regards to what they are believing in. It's the individual him or herself who needs to see and make the decision. Some people may feel the Draconian Agenda is positive and the way to go, and it's not my task to try and stop them from doing that. However, I feel I have been doing my part in telling it as it is. Now it's up to each and everyone to make a decision.



Lastly, but probably most importantly; who are the Alpha Draconians? Are they who they say they are, or are they playing tricks on humans *and* interdimensional beings, just like James WingMakers suggests? If James is right, who are they? Well, then they should be the ones that James label *The Anunnaki*. And who are the Anunnaki according to my papers? The Sirians. And from where do the Sirian Overlords operate? From outside the trap, which is "outside" what we call the 4% universe.

## Paper #7: Riders on the Galactic Superwave

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, March 12, 2013

(<http://wespenre.com>)

### I. Discussing the Thuban Material from Papers 5 and 6

Now when we have had it revealed to us what the Harvest is all about, and why we are contacted by a flood of channeled entities, we have an even better understanding of what's going on here on Earth and in its vicinity. But before we move on and talk about the Galactic Superwave, or *The Wave* for short, I want to say a few extra words about channeling and the channeled sources.

Many times I've wondered if the Sirian Alliance is capable of doing much of the channeling through machines, such as computers. In some material, like the Pleiadians, you can clearly hear that there are intelligent being on the other side, but when you read the RA Material, or listen to Elohim and quite a few others, it's almost like a machine talking. The words don't come easily and the information is hacking itself forward. Other info is quite emotionless and monotonous. Those who channel such entities may say it's because of frequency problems etc., and to a certain degree they may be correct, but I more get the feeling of a machine talking. Still, if this is the case, how can a machine reply to some of these quite complicated questions; especially like those Don Elkins asked in the RA Material?

It's interesting then to notice what Bashar said as a reply to a questioner in the audience. Harone in this case, if the reader remembers, is a Zeta Gray, a master geneticist of a Zeta Reticulian hive consciousness:

"Question: What is the purpose and mission of the Zeta contact?

Bashar: The main focus of their work is multifold. We would say the idea that we would wish to stress the most is the idea that they are teaching you about fear. They are allowing you to move through your deepest fears, allowing you in an archetypal way to bring up those fears for transformational clearing.

This is one of the reasons why they are interacting with you--in allowing you to understand that you are not a victim, but an equal participant.

Question: Is this interaction tonight being facilitated by a computer of some sort?

Harone: Yes."<sup>[1]</sup>

So they are admitting to that they at least use computers in the transmission. Of course, we are using computers, too, when applicable, but can still use our normal voices to communicate. The question is, how much is real live and how much is computer transmissions? James WingMakers said in his 2008 interview that ANU uses programs (so called *memes*) to transmit channeled material, and that no being

needs to be present during the transmission. It sounds a little too fantastic, but with our limited knowledge of technology here on Earth, who knows?

Why then do I spend time bringing this up? It is because if all these different "Harvest promoters" have programs already preset which can anticipate most human questions, the Sirians can make sure that the information is fairly consistent all over the board, if there is one or more key things they want to promote, such as that all aliens are humans from our future. I still don't know exactly what to think of that, although I do know for a fact that many of the so-called "Grays" *are* us in the future. Now, James is saying that humans are the only 3D species in the universe, but he does *not* include the interdimensional beings in that.

The way to look at this is as usual from within. I've learnt from my research that our divine bodies have the whole universe within them (and this includes the light-bodies), and when I said that in Level II, I did not mean only the 4% universe. So this is where the DNA comes into the picture. The fact that we're only using a very small percentage of our DNA, and the rest is considered "junk", we have the answer right there. The activated DNA (before the nano-second) was only a small part, which is comparable with the 4% universe, but now after the nano, all of us have had more of our "junk DNA" activated, and thus expanded our consciousness. This goes for those who are still asleep as well, although they still do their best to suppress that fact. Thanks to the nano-second, we have a large part of our junk DNA activated, which means our potentials are much greater. However, now is the time to start working on what we have as much as we can while still living under the Grid, and the rest will come to us once we break through the prison walls -- all of which has to be done from within. My upcoming book will talk about these things.

Interesting also is that Abraxas (Council of Thuban), Kryon (channeled by Lee Carroll), and Germane (channeled by Lyssa Royal) talk about the nano-second starting in 1987, just like the Pleiadians do. The only difference is that they call it the "Harmonic Convergence".

### **i.i. Allies of Humanity and the Hybridization of Mankind**

Although I said earlier that the *Channeling Series* part of my papers is done, this whole level of learning will in one way or the other touch on the subjects of channeling and some other ways of communication with star beings and star races. I will go as far as calling it a common thread throughout the level. So I am now going to introduce to you another group which I haven't mentioned yet. This group is called *Allies of Humanity* and is channeled by Marshall Vian Summers.

According to Summers and his small group, which also includes his son, Allies of Humanity is a group of highly evolved ETs, who have known about Earth and our situation for a long time. Quite recently, there were factions within this ET group who wanted to help mankind out when they saw what a mess we were in and they doubted that we could work ourselves out of it. However, most of their community did not want to get involved, for they simply didn't want mankind to take the step out in space. They'd rather see us quarantined here so we didn't do the rest of the ET civilizations too much harm with our nuclear power and weaponry. Eventually, the smaller group managed to talk the rest of the community into helping us anyway.

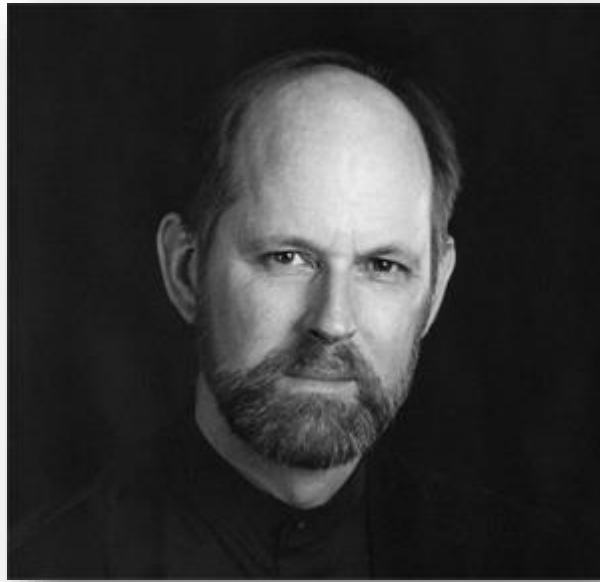


Figure 1. Marshall Vian Summers

Shortly after, Marshall Summers started receiving messages from a group which called themselves "The Allies of Mankind" (AOM for short). Their main message was advice for mankind not to receive any technology from what they called *The Greater Community*, which basically are the star races of business and trade out there, because if we do, these technologically based star beings will make us dependent upon them for our very existence. The Greater Community will, as far as it's possible, offer their technology in exchange for something the governments may think is easily expendable (such as their own citizens) and humanity will get all this stunning tech. However, to get this technology running, we will be dependent upon them for spare parts, repairs and upgrades, and thus we will sell ourselves out to these beings. We will be put in an even tighter grip and our "freedom" will be dependent upon how much freedom the Greater Community think we should have.

The way I see it is that those who already have us under their control strengthen it by tightening the thumb screws from any possible direction, and also gain our agreements to operate with total freedom when it comes to us. You see, if they cover every corner from where we could claim our sovereignty, it may not matter what we say; they can counter it by saying that we have agreed to do this and that, even if the agreements solely are between our government and them. As long as we see the government as our representatives, we have ourselves to blame. That is just the way it is. If we give our powers away to a government which we elect to "take care of our business", then they greedily grab those powers and use and misuse them as they see fit. In the meantime, people in their naivety choose to think that the government has our best interests in mind. That is extremely gullible, dangerous and irresponsible. If we choose representatives to represent us, we'd better monitor them 24/7. Instead, *they* are monitoring *us*. Isn't there something wrong with that picture? The bottom line is that if we don't stop being so embarrassingly naive and irresponsible, we are selling ourselves out to ETs to a point of no return. We have more or less already reached that point.

Summers' transmissions from the AOM started already in 1977 and has continued up to this day. As usual, we have to be careful with all those groups of star beings who are contacting us, and investigate them from every angle to see if they are who they say they are, and the following quote from Summers, and especially the last part, must be a mandatory promise from all star beings who are contacting us, in order for us to accept them at all:

"The unpopular truth is that the human family is not ready for a direct experience of Contact and certainly not ready for an intervention. We first must put our own house in order. We do not yet have the species maturity to engage with other races in the Greater Community from a position of unity, strength and discernment. And until we can reach such a position, if ever we can, then no race should attempt to directly intervene in our world. The Allies are providing us much needed wisdom and perspective, yet they are not intervening. They tell us that our fate is and should be in our own hands. Such is the burden of freedom in the Universe."<sup>[2]</sup>

This is exactly what we want to hear, but even if so, the ETs may very well play on that fact and tell us exactly what we want them to say so we can accept them. Anything is possible in a web of deceit, but as always, we need to use discernment, and if nothing else, distinguish the diamonds from the rock. I suggest the reader checks out Marshall Summer's website and build their own opinion:

<http://www.alliesofhumanity.org/>. I am going to use a few ideas they present to us in Summers' books, on their website, in their lectures and newsletters wherever it adds to our knowledge base before we move on. And again, remember that things are never black or white; it's both. In a Multiverse anything a being can imagine is possible, and what a being can imagine changes from day to day, and therefore the Multiverse does as well. So even if data sometimes are in conflict with what you understand as being the truth, your truths are "just" your own version of the Multiverse; there is an endless of others, and they are in constant change. Thus is the fluidness of the Multiverse.

What I like with this group is that they show us exactly how the Sirians Alliance will establish themselves here on Earth after the Invasion, a process we are in the middle of. I have talked so often about the future Machine Kingdom, and especially after the Channeling Series you just completed reading, I think you can see where I'm heading with this. We now at least know who most of the Grays *really* are -- us in the future. But to come to a point where humanity (or a big split of humanity) no longer value their bodies at all and are willing to sacrifice their divine birth right for a lesser cause, an intervention in the natural evolution is necessary. Humanity needs high level nano-technology to get to that point. We already have most of it, but those who bring it to us (the Sirian Overlords) need to come out of the shadows and become more part of our community in a more open way for this to work in the long run. This doesn't necessarily mean that they have to make an announcement on TV saying, "We are here and we are your friends!", although they *may* take a similar approach. Another possibility is simply to mingle with us, and by using their superior knowledge and IQ, they can directly infiltrate all the areas in life necessary to bring about total control. Before this "silent invasion" started, there were still a few Sirians here in human bodies, working among us, but it was more common that they controlled the situation from remote, outside of our reality, from what some call the "lower 4th Density", or the "5th Dimension Negative". My research has led me to the conclusion that a silent invasion is what we're in the midst of right now.

I think I have made it quite evident so far that the silent invasion has started, and now we need to tail the Sirians to watch and see what their next steps will be. The Sirians have been very clever in stopping any intervention from more friendly star races by dividing and conquering mankind. Therefore, it is just like the AOM<sup>[def]</sup> say:

"Perhaps you might wonder why diplomatic efforts are not established to contact the leaders of humanity. This is reasonable to ask, but the difficulty here is that there is no one to represent humanity, for your people are divided, and your nations oppose one another. It is also assumed by these visitors that we speak of that you are warlike and aggressive and that you would bring harm and hostility to the universe around you despite your good qualities."<sup>[3]</sup>

We may argue that we don't want a One World Government either, based on the control system we have today, so therefore it may seem like a catch 22. At the moment it really is, and hence in my opinion the so<sup>[u]</sup>lution to the problem is the splitting of worlds as I've been talking about. And then again, the responsibility comes on us. Can you, the reader see, that we can look at this from all different angles, but the soulution is always the same; saying no to the current regime and build something new.

Digging further into Summers' material, we notice that the star beings he is in contact with are very well aware of the "Gray agenda", i.e. humanity time traveling back to the period around the nano-second in order to get their basic human genetics back. It's like writing something on a computer and click the save button, and after that you can't undo, because the undo button is "grayed out"; you are stuck with the changes you made. If you're not pleased with what you did, you have to start all over and rewrite it the way it was written before you made the changes. This is pretty much what the Gray agenda is all about, but on a much grander scale, of course.

The big misunderstanding in the UFO community is that they are looking for what they want in all the wrong places. They all want for humanity to get in contact with spiritual, wonderful being from outer space, and not the malevolent ones, of course. Therefore, they look up in the sky for UFOs, hoping that the "good guys" will land. But I agree with what the AOM say here, and I am using quotes from them to back up my own thoughts on all this:

"Those who engage in space travel do not necessarily represent the spiritually advanced, for those who are spiritually advanced seek insulation from the Greater Community."<sup>[4]</sup>

And this is exactly what I have stressed since Level II, where I started talking about the separation between the 4% and the 96% universes. The spiritually advanced beings nano-travel without technology and have no wish to engage themselves with beings whose purpose is greed and power, which is the case in the Greater Community<sup>[def]</sup>, according to the AOM. I must say I feel exactly the same; knowing that I am a spiritual being of Fire in a divine body, I seek contact with likeminded out in the universe. And in the universe, like attracts alike, and if we keep our intentions alive, our own vibrations will attract the alien communities we wish to learn from and mingle with. We, who have a good understanding of whom we are have no interest in participating in a game which is based on "if I give you this, what is in it for me?" That's the STS<sup>[def]</sup> game, if there ever was one.



It's quite obvious that the AOM know about the Gray time travelers (as well as the Sirian Alliance, which is the Greater Community), as hinted in the following section of Summers' free e-book, "*The First Briefing*", which can be downloaded from their website (the next two books come with a charge):

"The visitors seek to disable people from having this vision and this Knowledge within themselves, for your visitors do not have it within themselves. They do not see its value. They do not understand its reality. In this, humanity as a whole is more advanced than they are. But this is only a potential, a potential which must now be cultivated." [5]

I find it valuable to bring these things up again, because they will sling-shoot us right into the next topic of the Superwave. The time jumping Grays do seek to find the mysteries of our emotional body, which is the main focus of their abductions, while the Sirian Grays (in their "space suits") are the ones who are more into suppressing our visions and emotions, except for those they can feed on. Hence, there is a tension between the time jumpers and the Sirians in certain terms, because the Sirians suppress what the Grays try to extract. According to Summers' contacts, *none of the abduction scenarios are benevolent, regardless of what the abductees may think!* I tend to agree with this statement. I know we are living in the midst of a Living Library, but as a species, we are in a critical developing stage, but perfectly capable of evolving ourselves, without any outside interference from other star races, who have obtained their permission to do so through clever manipulation.

The AOM say that the "visitors", who are the Sirian Alliance, are involved in 4 main areas, which are:

1. Influencing important people in power and in charge of religious institutions.
2. People who have spiritual inclinations and wish to open themselves to the greater powers of the Universe.
3. This area of involvement include establishing themselves in the world in strategic places, near population centers, where their influences on the Mental Environment can be exercised.
4. The last is the interbreeding with humanity, because they can't come in their own shape and form, as their physical bodies can't live on Earth, This last influence has been going on for hundreds of years or more... [6]

Again, this coincides very much with my own research, and what we at this stage are most interested in researching is the 4th area of influence; the "Interbreeding Program". Let's see what they more specifically have to say about the 4th area:

"Now we must speak of the fourth area in which your visitors seek to establish themselves, and that is through interbreeding. They cannot live in your environment. They need your physical stamina. They need your natural affinity with the world. They need your reproductive abilities. They also want to bond with you because they understand that this creates allegiance. This, in a way, establishes their presence here because the offspring of such a program will have blood relations in the world and yet will have allegiance to the visitors. Perhaps this seems incredible, yet it is so very real." [7]

...and also very well put! Hereby the Allies of Humanity have expressed and exposed one of the Sirians' next agendas! This step is very necessary for them, and by doing this, they also put themselves in charge of the Living Library. They will establish their own species here on Earth, bond with us and become our superiors and ride us right into the Machine Kingdom while most people don't suspect anything. We humans have been taught since the beginning of time that we need leaders to be able to function; we need them to decide in what directions we should go, or we're hopelessly lost. And this is how humanity still subconsciously thinks.

The hybridization of humanity has been going on for a long time. This was in fact what Hitler's Aryanism was all about, so also according to the Cassiopaeans:

"A: The concept of a "master race" put forward by the Nazis was merely a 4th density STS effort to create a physical vehicle with the correct frequency resonance vibration for 4th density STS souls to occupy in 3rd density. It was also a "trial run" for planned events in what you perceive to be your future.

Q: (L) You mean with a strong STS frequency so they can have a "vehicle" in third density, so to speak?

A: Correct. Frequency resonance vibration! Very important.

Q: (L) So, that is why they are programming and experimenting? And all these folks running around who some think are "programmed", could be individuals who are raising their nastiness levels high enough to accommodate the truly negative STS fourth density — sort of like walk-ins or something, only not nice ones?

A: You do not have very many of those present yet, but that was, and still is, the plan of some of the 4th density STS types."[\[8\]](#)

And now we understand why many of these channeled sources actually tell it as it is to the best of their ability; they are humans in the future, and have a somewhat love-hate relationship with the Sirians. These time jumpers are coming here with help from technology developed from the Machine Kingdom Era, which is already now in its beginning stage. Most of them are here without Sirian consent, as it seems, desperately rebelling, trying to recreate the human race in the future.

Anyway, the Cassiopaeans tell it exactly as it is. The hybridization has been going on much longer than World War II, but even if it wouldn't, and you are a researcher and a mathematician at the same time, perhaps you can estimate how many vessels there will be available for the Sirian Alliance once they arrive here in clusters -- generation upon generation of recreating hybrids. However, it's of course impossible to get an exact amount; we can only work with probabilities and possibilities. For example; how many of the Aryan vessels bred by the Nazis have stayed "pure" and not bred with bloodlines outside the ones vibrating on Sirian frequencies? Impossible to say. However, it seems like they need 200 million bodies. These 200 million Sirian ETs will then take leading positions where the PTB now are in charge, and the "changing of the guards" will silently be completed. In reality, the changing of the

guards is just a formality; it's the "Masters" coming down in 3D to play with us directly instead of pulling the strings on the PTB puppets from outside our limited perception of the light spectrum.

The hybridization of the Aryan race was after the war secretly transferred over to the U.S. by the International PTB. The most brilliant scientists -- many of them geneticists -- were saved from German justice and continued where they left off once they entered American soil. I am of course talking about the infamous "Project Paperclip", or "Operation Paperclip"[\[9\]](#), which is pretty well known to the public by now.

The above Cassiopaeon quote is from a session back in 2010. Here they say that the real invasion has not yet taken place. Well, now it has -- or the beginning phase of it has. And still, most people say that 2012 went by as any other year, more or less. Well, only on the surface; the prophecies were actually played out, but not in 3D! However, it was 3D that was affected the most behind the scenes.

So we know the Sirian plan and how 200 million souls are supposedly going to manifest in our reality, but then we have the rebellious Grays. People who have had encounters with the Grays often describe them as the archetype of Grays that we know; with big black eyes and a big head on a very thin, short body. Long arms, perhaps 3 or 4 digits on each hand, and no genitals (if the witness got to see that much). But there are other, slightly different descriptions of Grays as well, where the eyes are smaller, for example. Others are tall; human height or taller, with long snouts. Some of them are Sirians in their space suits, who can manifest here for a short amount of time. Others are reported by authors like George LoBuono to be intergalactic visitors of a not-so-kind type (the Verdants). These beings travel with their thought, and with the Gray insectoid/reptilian template being the best body template in the known universe when it comes to interstellar travel, the Verdants seem to be able to manifest in our 3D reality.

Then we have the future humans, who look slightly different from each other depending on where in time they are visiting from. No matter from when they come, they have "evolved" and are actually vibrating on a higher frequency than current mankind. So for them to manifest here, a certain procedure has to be done, it seems. According to the Cassiopaeans again:

"Q: (L) Okay, in this KRLL document there was a statement made that the Grays and other aliens use glandular substances extracted during physical exams of human beings, what they would call the gynecological and the sperm extraction exams, that they used these glandular substances to get high or to feed on, that they are addicted to these, is this a correct assessment?

A: No.

Q: (L) Do they use glandular substances at all?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) What do they use glandular substances for?

A: Medicine.

Q: (L) And what or who do they use this medicine on?

A: Themselves.

Q: (L) And what does this medicine do for them?

A: Helps them cope with 3rd density. It helps them to be able to manifest themselves in a more solid manner.

Q: (L) Do they also use sexual energy given off by individuals to maintain their status in 3rd density?

A: No. That feeds them in 4d, as we told you before."[\[10\]](#)

So during abductions, our future selves are apparently withdrawing samples from our glands in order to manifest more solidly here when needed. According to this quote, it's not only the Grays that do that (something I can't confirm or dismiss). The last part about our sexual energy I have already covered in detail in previous papers.

It's quite interesting to see now, with all this knowledge, how all these star beings in their own way think they benefit from the so-called ascension or Harvest. Even if most time jumpers are rebelling against the Sirian regime in the future, this is the time when a change needs to be taken place for their future to change. So in that sense, the Gray/human hybrids think they can take advantage of the Sirian invasion, because at the same time, Mother Earth is ascending to a higher frequency together with parts of humanity, who are evolving naturally. Everybody is watching that process, and the Grays try to learn from it so they can genetically manipulate their own faction of our species in a way so they can have control over the process. This can only be done with technology.

The problem the Grays have is that they don't understand emotions -- we know that -- but if they would have, they could have solved their problem a long time ago. We are human beings, and as such we are different from other star races. If there is something we can perhaps see as a positive "side effect" from ENKI's creation of Homo sapiens, if we subscribe to the WingMakers' story about the holographic bodies, is that we got a wide range of emotions. As Homo sapiens we have always had that, and the Grays know it -- that's what makes us human. But they can't for the life of it figure out what it is or where it comes from. They know, however, how ENKI and his geneticists started the Experiment. They inserted themselves in the prehistoric apes and modified the DNA from within. This is part of genetic engineering on a multidimensional scale. The Grays have tried the same thing by inserting themselves into human bodies in today's world, but have still not figured it out. It's because they don't understand how the emotional body was created in the first place, or how it works.

Just before I started writing this paper, I looked through some of the Cassiopaeian material (it is extensive to say the least) and just "happened" to stumble upon this, also from 2010:

"Q: (L) I read the new book by Dr. David Jacobs, professor of History at Temple University, concerning his extensive research into the alien abduction phenomenon. [Dr. Jacobs wrote his Ph.D. thesis on the history of the UFOs.] Dr. Jacobs says that now, after all of these years of somewhat rigorous research, that he KNOWS what the aliens are here for and he is afraid. David Jacobs says that producing offspring is the primary objective behind the abduction phenomenon. Is this, in fact, the case?

A: Part, but not "the whole thing."

Q: (L) Is there another dominant reason?

A: Replacement.

Q: (L) Replacement of what?

A: You.

Q: (L) How do you mean? Creating a race to replace human beings, or abducting specific humans to replace them with a clone or whatever?

A: Mainly the former. You see, if one desires to create a new race, what better way than to mass hybridize, then mass reincarnate. Especially when the host species is so forever ignorant, controlled, and anthropocentric. What a lovely environment for total destruction and conquest and replacement... see?"[11]

I couldn't have said it better myself. The part of humankind who doesn't wake up is for a slight moment going to wonder where all these new brilliant talents come from all of a sudden, but then they'll just accept the facts that this is whatever it may be -- who cares? -- and will go back to sleep again; especially so after have been introduced to the newest high-tech devices. People will drool -- but only in the beginning...

This is what we're up against, because for people to wake up, we need to change the way the human race, from the point ENKI created us, are thinking; we need to change our most fundamental way of being. This is what makes it so difficult; we have to change how the human mind is trained and manipulated. In order to do so, we have to restimulate the very essence of the being; the human Fire, which once upon a time was known as the Namlú'u. It's when our old, original selves wake up to whom we are that progress can happen. Not all souls in the human soul group are "sleeping Namlú'u"; some were created directly from the universal energies at the point when ENKI remodeled the human template. There is no reason why these "younger" souls can't wake up as well, but it makes sense that the Namlú'u spirits, who once *knew* freedom, will be the forerunners. The rest were born in slavery, don't know any better, and will have to learn by observation. The latter are the ones who most easily and most likely will follow the Sirians into the Machine Kingdom and become the Grays, but even some of the once so wise Namlú'u souls will fall into this trap, unfortunately.

So let us move on now to the main part of this paper; the Galactic Superwave. I talked about it already in Level I, but put it aside, instinctively knowing that the time was not right to look into it any

deeper at that time. I knew it had to wait until Level II or III. I'm glad I did, because this is where it fits in.

By the way, according to Abraxas of the Thuban Council, the first Starhuman was born on December 21, 2012 (these symbolic dates again). Since then, allegedly many Starhuman babies have been born on Earth. Still, the majority of people on this planet think that aliens, if they exist, are far away, on planets who don't care at all about "insignificant Earth", and that we are isolated here. Little do they know what is happening on their own home planet. We all hope that this will change...

## **II. The Galactic Superwave and the 200 Million**

All channeled material (except the RA Material, curiously enough) talk about "The Galactic Superwave", or just "The Wave". Laura Knight-Jadczyk, who transmits the Cassiopaeans, wrote more than 1600 pages on the subject! That's how important she thinks it is. I have read some of it, but not all of it. Much of it is Laura's own musings on the subject, interpreting the Cassiopaeans and adding her own ideas; sometimes also challenging them, which I think is healthy and shows integrity on her part.



*Figure 2: Laura Knight-Jadczyk*

So, what is the Wave really? What is the sources' own definition of the Wave? Well, the following is according to the Cassiopaeans:

"Oncoming wave is a transformation from third density to fourth density; so events happening due to the approach of the wave are causing changes across densities and realities! In third density, you will notice changes that will have third density explanations, but they are a manifestation of the approach; you see them as third density because that is your current point of reference! Remember that all reflects in and across all density levels but also there is a merging upon arrival of the wave, it is realm border crossing!"[\[12\]](#)

What is "realm border crossing"? The realm border is like a dimensional boundary. Planet Earth is currently fluctuating between realms, or densities, and the Wave as a Realm Border is like a cut-off point between one reality and another, or like Laura Knight-Jadczyk put it; a "realm curtain". This is, according to this source, a natural process in the cycle of the universe and happens every 309,882 years, which is



almost exactly 12 precessional cycles. If you divide 309,882 with 12, you get 25,823.5, which is pretty much one orbit around the zodiac. This galactic wave is therefore thrown out with an enormous force every ~309,000 years from the Galactic Center, expanding outwards. The Wave is not a light wave the way we look at it, and is travelling faster than the speed of light. It's a 4th Density (5th Dimensional) phenomenon, meaning that every planetary body that comes in its way is crossing the realm border from 3D to 4D (or 4D to 5D if we're talking about dimensions). This also means that once the Wave has passed, the planet stays in 4D until the next wave, 309,000 years later. Unfortunately, I haven't seen a reference so far as of what happens when the next 4D Wave comes. Does Earth move into 5D (or the 6th Dimension)? There are indicators that this is *not* the case, because the Cassiopaeans explain in one session that planets that are already 4D will not be affected by this incoming wave. So, there is an apparent contradiction, unless there is information I am missing.

The reader may recall from earlier papers that channeled and other sources say that those who won't graduate will be transported to another 3D world in another part of the galaxy, while the Alpha Draconians firmly state what I have always said; the more evolved human will live side by side with those who still haven't "woken up" until the worlds "split" due to the gap between the frequencies. No one can "prove" these things, other than putting puzzle pieces together and choose sources we see as more reliable than others. The "proof" will come once we die and go to the 4D realm. So it's useless to argue about these things and until we get there, we just need to follow our instinct, and follow the threads of information we consider valuable. However, when I hear that people in the current incarnation are going to be picked up in spaceships and people will die in droves and be shoveled over to another 3D planet, I don't believe any of it. Still, there are channeled sources who promote this agenda.

Now, on this Wave, 200 million+ non-physical star beings are apparently riding. I am putting a plus sign there, because the 200 million are chosen members of the Sirians Alliance, residing in different star systems, and when the Wave reaches their star system, they jump on it and ride it towards Earth. However, there are also a few other star races, not affiliated with the Sirians, who are also riding on the Wave. I almost get the picture of these star beings standing at the railroad station, waiting for the train, and when the train arrives to *their* station, they hop on and merge with those who are already onboard. Then the train continues to the next star system. And here's a surprise for some people; 36 million of the 200 million souls are Nephilim spirits, according to Laura's group. This highly surprised Laura when she heard it, and she asked them if the Nephilim are considered benevolent in the eyes of humans, and the Cassiopaeans said no. The answer was that they are the soldiers of the "lizzies", which is another name for the Orion Group, aka the Sirian Alliance. We're going to talk a little bit more about the Nephilim before this paper is finished.



Figure 3. The Nephilim.

Now, here is the kicker! At one point Laura is asking the Cassiopaeans where they are transmitting from, and they mention another star system. When Laura asks them where the Cassiopaeans went, the source tells her that they *are* the Cassiopaeans, but when the Wave reaches another star system, they call themselves the name of *that* star system. For example, let's say the Cassiopaeans are jumping on the Wave in Cassiopeia, to explain this in simple terms. Then the Wave moves on until it comes to Arcturus. Then they call themselves the Arcturians(!) This creates a whole new concept when comes to channeling, doesn't it? What they call themselves depends on where the Wave is at the moment.

"Q: (L) I got it! You mean that you are the Arcturians, the Pleadians, and now you are the "Cassiopaeans" because you "are where you are"! And you are riding the wave. Is this wave a straight line connecting all these constellations?

A: Circuitous or cyclical route.

Q: (L) So, is it like a spiral?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) So we really need to set up a map so we can draw it?

A: Yes. When we speak from Orion we are "Orions". When from Pleiades, we are "Pleiadian", and so on.

Q: (L) So, all of these channeled books you have mentioned are coming from the same basic source, through different channels, that they are able to connect with because of their different positions in space time and preparation level of the channels, is that correct?

A: Close. We have given you a Wave crest locator. We are from where we are and speak. Get it? We are where we are.

Q: (T) So, you are not really Cassiopaeans from the Constellation Cassiopeia?

A: We are Transient Passengers. When Wave reaches Earth, we merge with you[\*].

Q: (L) When you were at Orion, did you merge with the Orions?

A: Not on same frequency for realm border crossing.

Q: (L) What effect did the wave have on the Orion sector?

A: None. Already at fourth density level.

Q: (L) Where did the wave originate?

A: Did not.

Q: (L) Has it always been cycling through the universe? [\*\*]

A: Close.

Q: (T) Okay, you are riding on the crest of this wave in 6th density, is this true?

A: Yes. We are you in 6th density."

[...]

Q: (L) You have said that when the wave arrives that you will merge with us. Is this the same thing that you are talking about when you say that you are us in the future?

A: No.

Q: (L) So, we are talking about two separate events or subjects, or two separate points in space/time, is that correct?

A: No. You are again slipping into trying to apply 3rd density logic to higher levels of density reality. We are trying to help everyone to advance[\*]. [<http://cassiopaea.org/2010/05/08/the-wave-chapter-2-multi-dimensional-soul-essences/>]

Laura, however, is still calling them the Cassiopaeans and they call themselves that, too, as long as they are communicating with Laura's group. However (and here is where it gets confusing, because it means that it's almost impossible to know which beings are channeled), if the same Cassiopaeon group would contact me now, for example, they may actually call themselves the Tau Cetians if that's where they happen to be at the moment. Unless I particularly asked, I would never know that they were the

same as the Cassiopaeans, i.e. Laura's group. The Cassiopaeans, and others as well, call this "transient passengers". Some are coming to observe and perhaps interact with humans on an individual basis, while others, just like we've discussed so much, come for more malevolent reasons, seen from our viewpoint. They are here to invade us, like the Cassiopaeans say in an excerpt from a 2010 session, included in Chapter 2 of Laura's online book, "[The Wave](#)". Laura is asking if everybody (as in "aliens") who wants a piece of the Earth action is riding on the Wave. The answer is confirmative, and the Cassiopaeans reply, "*At Realm Border Crossing.*"

Once the Wave hits, and you have your heart chakra opened 51% or more, you're a candidate for the Harvest, which we have talked about earlier. And no; if you feel you do not want to have anything to do with the Harvest you don't need to shut down and *not* open your heart chakra. Just because you are a candidate, you can say no to the Harvest, but you will do that between incarnations. Don't worry about it; once you're a discarnate spirit, things are a whole lot easier and you will remember when you read this paragraph! Say "no", you don't want to participate, and they can't force you. We certainly need to open up our hearts, but those who agree with me in this matter will choose another direction, away from all this overwhelming technology nonsense. However, to be able to do that, we need to know what nonsense we're talking about.

Interesting with the Cassiopaeans, who are the ones with the most information about the Wave, is that the more I read the material, the more I see how they confirm what my own research has showed me over the last couple of years. Here is another example; 309,000 years ago mankind was semi-fourth density, and when the lizzies/the Sirian-Orion Group came, there was a fall in density, and after the genetic manipulation, Earth and its intelligent inhabitant went from 4th to 3rd Density. When you read this, think Namlú'u when they describe the semi-fourth beings. This also confirms James WingMakers' story about how higher dimensional Atlantean beings were seduced and manipulated into taking 3D human bodies. And this Cassiopaeian session is from 8/29/1999, which is nine years before James presented his story:

"Q: (L) Well, this is one of the problems I am dealing with in trying to write this history of mankind.

As I understand it, or as I am trying to figure it out from the literature, prior to the "Fall in Eden", mankind lived in a fourth density state. Is that correct?

A: Semi/sort of. fourth density in another realm, such as time/space continuum, etc.

Q: (L) Okay, so this realm changed, as a part of the cycle; various choices were made: the human race went through the door after the "gold", so to speak, and became aligned with the Lizzies after the "female energy" consorted with the wrong side, so to speak. This is what you have said. This resulted in a number of effects: the breaking up of the DNA, the burning off of the first ten factors of DNA, the separation of the hemispheres of the brain...

A: Only reason for this: you play in the dirt, you're gonna get dirty.

Q: (L) What was the motivating factor for playing in the dirt? What essential thing occurred? You

said once that it was “desire-based imbalance.” What was it a desire for?

A: Increased physicality.

Q: (L) What was the objective sought for in this desire for increased physicality?

A: Sensate.

Q: (L) How was sensate first experienced so that these beings had an idea that they could get more if they increased their physicality?

A: Not experienced, demonstrated.

Q: (L) Demonstrated how, by whom? The Lizzies?

A: Basically.

Q: (L) Demonstrated in what way? Did they say: “here, try this!” Or did they demonstrate by showing or doing?

A: Closer to the latter.

Q: (L) They were doing things, experimenting, playing, and saying: “look, we are doing this, it’s so great, come here and try it?”

A: Not really. More like: “we have this, you could have this too.””[\[13\]](#)

[...]

“Q: (L) Okay. The “Fall” occurred. It seems like, and some of the archaeological studies indicate, that for many thousands of years, there was a peaceful existence and a nice agrarian society where the goddess or female creative forces were worshipped. At least, this is what a lot of present-day books are proposing...

A: No. These events took place 309000 years ago, as you measure it. This is when the first prototype of what you call “modern man” was created. The controllers had the bodies ready; they just needed the right soul matrix to agree to “jump in.””

[...]

Q: (L) What did they decide about sex? I mean, sex was there. They were having sex. Is that it? Or, did they understand the cosmos as sex?

A: More like the former. After all, that is what got you guys in this mess in the first place! Just imagine the sales job if you can: “Look how much fun this is! Want to try it? Oops, sorry, we forgot to tell you, you cannot go back!””[\[14\]](#)

I find it rather fascinating that I came to the same conclusions in my own research as what the Cassiopaeans told us almost 14 years ago. It also shows me that I am not totally alone to have come to the conclusions I have here presented in paper format.

Wynn Free's group that is channeling the Elohim (who have been compared with "The Council of Nine" by many visitors, and me included; something we will talk about in a later paper, are also talking about the Wave. Wynn mentions this in his e-book, "The Creator Gods of the Physical Universe Want to Talk to You", in the chapter named "Ascension". But firstly, on page 127, the Elohim say:

"Those that choose not to ascend will remain with the third dimensional life process and will undergo great difficulties. They will be rounded up to begin their renewed progress in third dimensional activities in another area.

*Council of Elohim"*

This tells us where they stand in all this; they are one of the groups proclaiming that these who won't ascend will go to another planet. And they continue telling Wynn some quite disturbing data. They say that after the shift (from 3D to 4D), the "slate will be wiped clean", which means from memories. This very much coincides with both the WingMakers material, LPG-C, and the S.A.A.L.M., who all talk about Blank Slate Technology (BST, or "The BEAST". See Level I for more info). However, the Elohim are more liberal here (maybe to keep us calm) and say that the memories will always be accessible (but they don't say how). Still, the *bothersome memories we will have in the shift will be diminished or erased!* Well, that's a pretty stunning statement, and contradicts all other material, which say that we need to take responsibility for our own timeline and work through our difficulties.

The Elohim also say that the Veil is getting thinner, and by the time of the Shift it will be thin enough so the Elohim (and other ETs) can more easily communicate with us. This coincides with the Bashar video I was talking about earlier in this paper, which unfortunately was taken down. The Elohim call the Shift a transition to the 4th Dimension, which of course confuses the matter for the non-informed reader, where other information indicates a shift to the 4th Density or the 5th Dimension. I guess we just need to learn to think in terms of the group we are currently researching. So, when we talk about the Elohim, we talk about an ascension to the 4th Dimension, and when comes to the Cassiopaeans, it's the 4th Density. I am going to use the term each group uses, respectively.

Anyway, the Elohim further talk about how mankind after the Shift will be able to much more easily use remote viewing due to that the Veil is getting thinner, meaning the boundary between dream state and the conscious mind is what is thinning out. The ones who welcome us on the other side, being our guides, helping us through the Harvest process, are the RA and the Elohim Group, they say. I find that interesting, because the Thubans say the same thing regarding themselves. Well, there is no doubt they are all in this together, because we hear this information directly from the horse's mouth.

Elohim, too, talk about a portal that is opening, just like Abraxas did when she mentioned the vortex opening between Sirius and Earth. And all this I am mentioning regarding the Elohim can be read in Wynn Free's free online e-book. There they also say that the ascension will happen in spurts, and that



the first people who ascended did so in 2008, and the next spurt was estimated in 2009 (the book was written before these dates).

Now, back to the Cassiopaeans. I am going to use them, and have used them, as a major reference when it comes to the Wave, because Laura has done a great job compiling the information, and I strongly advise the reader to look into it, even if her book is 1600+ pages and more than 40 chapters long. Other sources mention the Wave in their channeling, but are never as specific as the Cassiopaeans, because Laura and her group concentrated a lot on this subject for a long time.

### **ii.i. The Return of the Nephilim**

The Nephilim as the soldiers of the Sirians? This is how the Cassiopaeans present them. If you recall from Level II, the Pleiadians were here, giant in stature on their home planet, assisting the Sirian Alliance in genetically manipulating mankind. These Fallen Angels inserted themselves in human males and started having sex with human females, whom they found attractive. It sounds like the Pleiadians were here both to have sex with women and let their DNA be seeded and mixed so they had vessels they could use here in 3D. Hence, they used Sirian/Orion labs to mix Pleiadian genes with the genes of humans. The result from these experiments became the Nephilim, the Giants that walked the Earth, according to Bible texts and other old, sacred scriptures. The Pleiadian spirits then jumped bodies between human males and the Nephilim. Depending on how giant the Nephilim were, only a few of them could have sex with human women, or they had to have sex with each other, and thus created more offspring who were giants.

There is also stories of these giants mating with human women, but like I just said, that must have been very uncommon due to the size of the Giants' phallus. However, the stories go that when human women who mated with Pleiadian Giants were to give birth, the process split them open and the mother died; the baby was too big! This could only be the case with the smaller Giants, however, who were perhaps between 7-8 feet. In fact, there were Giants here on Earth in those days who were up to 300ft tall! The Cassiopaeans explain it as I do in one of their sessions which I have lost the date and URL to, unfortunately:

"Q: (L) At the time of the tower of Babel it says that the Nephilim looked on the daughters of men and took wives as if there were some friendly interaction of some sort... does this mean they broke ranks and had feelings for their human "wives"?"

A: No. Another deception of history. Picturesque way of describing genetic experiments."

I have listened to Pleiadian lectures where they confirm all this regarding themselves, and that Giants were actually still walking the Earth during Roman times (the Roman fought them up north, on Celtic land), and they were not too uncommon even in the 15th Century CE. On occasion we see humans who are between 7-8ft tall today, even. Anyway, if we go back to biblical times, Atlantis and Lemuria, the Nephilim were very common, and many of them were put in leading positions by ENKI and his people to be the rulers over mankind. Many Nephilim were very wise and some of them were benevolent and

taught humans practical things they needed to know how to do things better. Others had a horrible temper, and some ate humans for breakfast. Others taught us how to make weapons and how to use them to become soldiers. They also taught women how to paint themselves to look more beautiful and to enjoy and wear jewelry. By the Nephilim, humanity was taught vanity in some respect, but also beauty, which is supposedly a Pleiadian trait.

**"Enoch 8:1-3:** And Azazel taught men to make swords, and knives, and shields, and breastplates, and made known to them the metals of the earth and the art of working them, and bracelets, and ornaments, and the use of antimony, and the beautifying of the eyelids, and all kinds of costly stones, and all colouring tinctures. And there arose much godlessness, and they committed fornication, and they were led astray, and became corrupt in all their ways. Semjaza taught enchantments, and root-cuttings, 'Armaros the resolving of enchantments, Baraqijal (taught) astrology, Kokabel the constellations, Ezeqeel the knowledge of the clouds, Araquel the signs of the earth, Shamsiel the signs of the sun, and Sariel the course of the moon. And as men perished, they cried, and their cry went up to heaven."

With time, more genetic manipulation was done, and the giant gene was taken out of the Nephilim DNA. After a few generations, most of this species were born much smaller, but still looked quite sturdy. We can see these offspring even today in men and women with unusually thick bone structure and sometimes a tad taller than humans in general. Nephilim hybrids are still among the ruling class around the world; they were chosen by ENKI to be rulers of mankind, in conjunction with those who had the purest Orion blood, coming from ENKI himself. ENLIL, ENKI's stepbrother, however, did not like the Nephilim at all, thinking they contaminated the human Experiment, and most of them were wiped out in the Deluge on ENLIL's command.

Michael Lee Hill, whom I have written papers about, and who himself suggests he could be a Nephilim hybrid, said in a radio show recently on *"Other World Radio Network"* that he'd spoken with the Grandmaster of the Priory of Zion, who confirmed just about everything I've said in this subsection. And speaking of Michael and the Nephilim hybrid colonization around the Great Lakes in the past, I found this on the Cassiopaeon site:

"Q: (L) I was reading some of the transcripts earlier today. One of the things I read was about the Nephilim and their interactions with human beings and about other planets and molecularization, etc. Then, I was reading about the planet Kantek. Are there any human beings, on Earth, at the present time, who carry in them the Nephilim genes?"

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Would these Nephilim genetics be passed down in the natural way, or would they be the result of genetic manipulation by genetically altering a fetus and then putting it back?

A: No to latter. One clue: double Y chromosomes.

Q: (W) That's male...

A: Nephilim were.

Q: (L) They, were male. Women are a double X, men are XY.

A: Prisons are filled with double Y's with monstrous personality disorders, almost always Caucasian and over-sized.

Q: (L) On TV they interviewed a serial killer. He was HUGE! He described killing. The shrink who was analyzing said he did it because he wanted to get caught. I did NOT get that feeling. I think he did it just because it was what he did. Is there any other clue you can give?

A: Nephilim are not currently on your world, just trace residuals.

Q: (L) Trace residuals in people. And there are supposed to be 36 million of them coming...

A: With the wave. "

Don't get me wrong; I am not suggesting that Michael Lee Hill is an over-sized criminal of course, but the above is yet another indication that there are remnants of the Nephilim still here on the planet.

So what does it mean when the Cassiopaeans say that the Nephilim are coming back? Did they ever leave the planet? No, of course they didn't -- how could they? The Nephilim were genetically modified to fit in the earthly environment and couldn't space travel. Are they then talking about the spirits of the Nephilim? Yes, this is one option, and these spirits would in that case be Pleiadians. And like Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians say in their lectures, "Just because someone comes from the Pleiades, it doesn't mean they're benevolent beings." I mention this here, because the Cassiopaeans are telling us that the Nephilim who are returning are Sirian soldiers. Marciniak's Pleiadians are also talking about the return of the Giants, which will be soon, and it will be a mix of good intended and not-so-good-intended Giants. The Nephilim, according to Sitchin, are the Fallen Angels themselves, such as ENKI, ENLIL, MARDUK etc. I don't agree on that at all, but it's now recorded in our Akashic Records, due to Sitchin, and therefore the channeled sources, who draw some of their information from our Akashic records, are using this definition as well and mix it with the true definition, which can be confusing for people.

Here is an excerpt from a Cassiopaean session, mentioning the return of the Giants, or the Nephilim (from November 2, 1994):

"Q: (L) Who carved the stone heads on Easter Island?

A: Lemurian descendants.

Q: (L) The natives say the stones walked into position. Is this true?

A: No.

Q: (L) Well, how?

A: Tonal vibration.

Q: (L) And what did these stones represent?

A: Nephilim.

Q: (L) Is this what the Nephilim looked like?

A: Close.

Q: (L) Does that mean that the Nephilim were present in Lemuria?

A: Close.

Q: (L) Where was Lemuria located?

A: Pacific off South America. Right near, all around Easter Island is remnant of Lemuria.

Q: (L) What happened to Lemuria?

A: Submerged close to time you refer to as Fall of Eden, approximately.

Q: (L) Well if the Nephilim were brought here nine to twelve thousand years ago [as you have said previously]...

A: Last visit. Have been here 5 times. Will return.

Q: (L) The Nephilim are going to return? [I was pretty shocked, to say the least!] Where do the Nephilim currently live?

A: Orion.

Q: (L) They live in the constellation Orion? Where is their planet?

A: Don't have one. In transit.

Q: (L) The whole dad gum bunch is in transit?

A: Three vehicles.

Q: (L) How many Nephilim does each vehicle hold? [At this point I think my voice was shaking.]

A: About 12 million.

Q: (L) Are they coming to help us? [I was hoping!]

A: No. Wave, comet cluster. All using same energy.

Q: (L) Using same energy to what?

A: Pass through space/time.

Q: (L) Does this mean that without this comet cluster they cannot pass through space/time?

A: No. "Slower."

Q: (L) So, it is slower for them to come here without this Wave. Where is the Wave coming from?

A: Follows cluster.

Q: (L) It follows the cluster. What does this Wave consist of?

A: Realm border.

Q: (L) Does the realm border wave follow the comet cluster in a permanent way?

A: No.

Q: (L) Is the realm border associated with the comet cluster each time it comes?

A: No. Realm border follows all encompassing energy reality change; realm border will follow this cluster passage and has others but not most."[\[15\]](#)

There are a couple of things in the above transmission that are interesting. First of all they say that the Nephilim reside in Orion, which would be true, because the Pleiades are still considered part of the Orion Empire. The Orion connection is also mentioned in *Neverend Wikipedia*, under "Watchers", which has a pretty extended exposé on the Nephilim. Here is a tidbit:

"The two main groups of Nephilim are the Antediluvian Nephilim and the post-flood Nephilim. Both groups conducted genetic experiments on man, but the post-flood Nephilim continued even after being told not to by God. The Nephilim have since allied themselves with light and dark factions including the Annunaki and Orion."[\[16\]](#)

So, the Cassiopaeans mention comets as well in regards to the Wave. Have you noticed lately (this was written in mid March 2013) that there has been a big increase in comets in the solar system? Or at least, it's reported more often now in the media, because these comets are passing quite close to Earth. My readers know about hollowed out Sirian space craft in form of comets, asteroids, and planetoids. We may therefore ask ourselves; how many of these comets were inhabited by Sirians? Now, if we read the above Ouija session, they mention a cluster of asteroids, which most certainly contain Sirians who are chosen to come here to Earth to take over the direct leadership of our planet.



Figure 4. Comet PanSTARRS, passing so close to Earth in the beginning of March 2013, that we could see it after twilight with our naked eyes.

[\[http://www.cnn.com/2013/03/02/us/comets-2013/index.html?iref=allsearch\]](http://www.cnn.com/2013/03/02/us/comets-2013/index.html?iref=allsearch)

### III. A Summary and a Few More Tidbits

So, if the channeled sources are telling us the truth, a Galactic Wave which works as a "Realm Border" is on its way towards our solar system from outer space. On this wave of energy ride approximately 200 million star beings, eager to interfere with human development. 36 million of these beings are allegedly Nephilim (Pleiadian soldiers), ready to defend the Sirians if something goes wrong, now or in the future. The Sirian Overlords themselves are riding on the Wave themselves, apparently coming in clusters of comets (battleships).

Once the Wave arrives, it will cut a boundary between the 4th and 5th Dimension, and what will happen to people here on Earth depends on whom you're asking. Some say that those who are ready to graduate (51% positive) will be "raptured" by the Wave right there and then and a moment of "illumination", where they experience being One with the whole universe, occurs. These chosen ones will feel a second or two of incredible bliss before they enter the 5th Dimension. Those who are left behind (the majority of mankind) will suffer catastrophes in form of earth quakes, floods, and other planetary weather phenomena which will wipe out a big chunk of the population, and the rest will be swept away in the astral to a planet in another solar system where they will wake up with a blank slate (no memories of whom they were before), and they have to start from the beginning and experience 3D again from the ape stage and forward.

Another version is that those who graduate will feel great joy when the Wave arrives, and when they die from this lifetime, RA, Elohim, or Thuban spirit guides will help these people through the process of graduation, and when they reincarnate, they will do so in 5D bodies, which will have a much wider



perception of reality than those in 4D (or 3D, depending on how we look at it). Those who don't graduate will continue reincarnate in oblivion, and after a few reincarnations, the worlds will split due to the big differences in frequency between 4D humans and 5D humans, and they can no longer perceive each other's realities.

And lastly, the Thuban version, where they say that new, dragonized Starhumans are being born as we speak, and we will be genetically manipulated into becoming more reptilian. Hybridization, by the way, will happen regardless of which version will be the correct one. Also, who says that not all of the three versions above can happen? The Multiverse is fluid, and we choose our own reality.

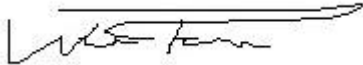
On top of all this, the Sirian Overlords and their allies will use hybridized bodies to incarnate here on Earth and put themselves in leading positions (they are the so-called Orion Group according to most channeled sources). High technology of a kind we can't even imagine in our current state will be introduced to mankind on a regular basis, and those who are ignorant will fall for this and become the Machine Riders in the new, global Machine Kingdom, which will eventually turn humans into cyborgs, and eventually into the Grays. The Pleiadians say that we can expect cyborg technology to be introduced in a big way already by 2035. That is within the lifetime of many young readers of this material; maybe even in my own lifetime if I live that long. This *is* what many researchers call the New World Order and a One World Government.

All I can say is we have to see how this pans out. We know at least what the plans are. Unfortunately, these are no fairy tales; the material is backed up with evidence. It's all part of the since long planned prophecy, and many organizations here on Earth are working hard to fulfill these prophecies, although very few know what they are really all about (there are many crackpots as well in this business). But that doesn't matter to the Sirian Alliance; the fewer who know, the better. As long as their "helpers" do what they are supposed to, things will turn out in Sirian favor; at least that's what they think.

And then we have us, who know about all this. This knowledge is carrying us forward up to higher frequencies. We need no technology to do so, because we will do it the way it was meant to be done; we do the work ourselves, and that work is 100% inner work. Remember, we have the whole existence - - past, present, and future -- embedded inside of our physical and metaphysical bodies. We are in charge of our own future and we can create it exactly the way we want it to be. Of course, this is something I am very eager to research further and further. I already have a whole book in my head which just more or less needs to be written; something I will do after Level III. I am sure that book will be followed by more books, and more books, because life is an endless learning process, and this is all the documentation of my own journey, which I am happy to share with whomever is interested to read about it and perhaps find a diamond or two.

I hope you will follow me to the next paper!

Love,



Wes Penre

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[\*] And this is exactly what these 200 million non-physicals are coming for -- to merge with us. This is exactly Abraxas' point as well; it sounds okay if presented in a certain way, but once we look through the agenda...They are not trying to help us advance; they think they are helping themselves to advance, plus they need to feel they are in control over us. Therefore, everybody is pointing fingers at each other in order to confuse the matter. Are some of these 200 million us in the future, i.e. Grays in different stage of evolvement (or devolvement rather)? I would say definitely so, but the majority will be of the Sirian Alliance.

[\*\*] Here the Cassiopaeans look at Laura's question from a bigger picture, from which the Wave has always existed and has no beginning or end, it just is because time does not exist on the highest level of thinking.

[1] Source: <http://www.lyssaroyal.com/trans85.htm>, *op. cit.*

[2] <http://www.alliesofhumanity.org/marshallviansummers.php>, *op. cit.*

[3] Marshall V. Summers, "The First Briefing -- Book 1", p.4, *op. cit.*

[4] *ibid.*, Chapter One, *op. cit.*

[5] *ibid. op. cit.*

[6] *ibid. Chapter 2, op. cit.*

[7] *ibid. op. cit.*

[8] <http://cassiopaea.org/2010/05/12/the-wave-chapter-14-all-there-is-is-lessons-or-candy-will-ruin-your-teeth/>

[9] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation\\_Paperclip](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Paperclip)

[10] <http://cassiopaea.org/2010/09/15/the-cassiopaeans-answer-questions-about-ascension/>

[11] <http://cassiopaea.org/2010/09/25/the-stargate-conspiracy/>

[12] *Cassiopaeon session, March 18, 1995, op. cit.*

[13] *Cassiopaeon session, August 28, 1999, op. cit.*

[14] *ibid.*

[15] <http://cassiopaea.org/2010/05/08/the-wave-chapter-1-riding-the-wave/>

[16] <http://neverend.wikia.com/wiki/Watchers>

## Paper #8: Galactic Federations and Councils

by Wes Penre, Saturday, March 23, 2013

(<http://wespenre.com>)

### I. Abstract. Galactic Federations and Councils

Somewhere along the line, almost any channeled source we listen to is going to mention that they belong to one Galactic Federation and Council or another. This is normally presented as a positive thing, and people who are digging into the material feel that there is a chance in the future that humanity may join as well. Then there are others, like the Pleiadians, who don't like Galactic Federations. They have been channeling their information for almost 25 years, and every so often they get a question about Galactic Federations. It has come to a point where they get almost irritated and just say, "We are not hot on Galactic Federations."

When I decided to look into these space organizations, I did my best to look at them objectively to see if I could find a connection between some of them, or if they all are separate from the others. What I did was to gather all the different federations and councils I could find out there and listed them. Then I tried to find out which specific group was talking about which council, and if these groups had any relation at all. The result is going to be presented in this paper.

### II. A List of Galactic Federations and Councils

This list is far from complete, and I actually looked into more than these, but to save the reader from too much headache, I narrowed it down to those that I found at all significant for us in today's world; many of which we will stumble upon sooner or later in our research if we are into the UFO field. So, here they are, in no specific order:

The Council of Zindar/Zendar/Saturn

The Council of Thuban

The Nibiruan Council and the Galactic Federation of Worlds

The Council of Nine

The Galactic Federation of Light (Previously only "The Galactic Federation")

The Ashtar Command

The Allies of Humanity

The Greater Community

The Galactic Federation of Planets

The Council of 12

The Council of 24

The Elohim Council

The Guardian Alliance

The Andromedan Council

The (Galactic) Federation

The Confederation of Planets

The Orion Federation

Sirian High Command

The Galactic Federation of Planets

Intergalactic Federation of Sovereign Planets (IFSP)

As the reader can see, there are a lot of councils and federations, and it seems like a lot to research and perhaps the subject for another 10 papers, but fortunately it's easier than it looks like at the first glance. We have already gained knowledge from the previous papers in Level III, and that will show to be of some significant help. It's also not my purpose to go into each group in detail; all I want to do is to show the connection between them and what effect that may have on us here on Earth. That is the only thing that is interesting at this point. Also, some of the Federations listed above are just other names for the same group, as we shall see. I think the reader can see the significance of bringing this up in order for us to distinguish who is who (something no one, amazingly enough, as done before, from what I know).

### **III. The Galactic Federations and Councils Under the Microscope**

When we listen to channeled material where they say that they are not part of any hierarchy, and that hierarchies are oppressive and unfair and create different classes of people, most people think that sounds good. However, what I show is that most of these sources belong to a Federation, Confederation, or a space council of some sort. It looks like no matter which council or federation they are members of, it's a part of a larger hierarchy that is taking us all the way from the bottom (the councils and federations here on Earth, resulting in the Illuminati Pyramid), out into the astral, to the next star system, across the whole galaxy and beyond, perhaps ending in the KHAA with the Thuban Council.

So let us take a look at these galactic and intergalactic organizations and learn who is who and what is what. The following organizations will be listed in hierarchy order where possible. The first one is therefore the highest federation known to me in a descending hierarchy.

### iii.i. The Council of Thuban

This is supposedly the oldest council in the Milky Way Galaxy, residing in the 12th Dimension, which is outside of the physical universe, in the VOID. They call themselves Dragons, but say they are the "good Dragons", admitting to that there are lower dimensional Dracos who are not as friendly. Thuban is a star system in the Draconis constellation, and because it's the brightest star, it's called Alpha Draconis.

The Thubans say that they are a big part of our ancient history and participated in the early seeding of our planet. They are supposedly the ones who planted the reptilian brain into our mammal brains.

They claim to be in service of the One Creator (*all star races are, whether they are good or bad, Wes's comment*), and say that the Sirians are humanity's best friends<sup>[1]</sup>.

The reason they have contacted us here on Earth at this time is because they are allegedly in charge of the Harvest. Abraxas, who is a High Council member and a walk-in, is telling us that the Thubans need to genetically manipulate Homo sapiens into becoming dragonized "Starhumans", ready to approach the 5th Dimension. It has to be done with technology, and this is the way God intended it to be. According to Abraxas, there is no such thing as "natural ascension happening without interference". Interfering with, and genetically manipulate, an ascending species *is* the natural way, she says.

All star races who promote the Harvest are in one way or another talking about a Superwave heading towards Earth. Some say it originates from the Galactic Center, others say it originates nowhere; it's always been there and will always be. The Harvest and the ascension will happen when this wave, upon which 200 million star beings ride, reaches our solar system. Those who have 51% or more of their heart chakras open are potential graduates.

Many of those who have not at all prepared themselves and know nothing about what's about to come down will have their neurological systems fried and they will die in the process. Others will go through extreme hardship with strange weather phenomena and sickness, but some will still survive. Those who are ready to ascend, however, will feel very little discomfort, but instead feel great joy, and for a short moment under the transition from 4D to 5D they will feel the Oneness with the whole universe, which is an indescribable "euphoric" feeling.

The Thubans say that they are us in the future, but also our ancestors -- the ferocious Dragons. They claim that the whole universe consists of *only* humans in different stages of development. Due to that time is simultaneous in a fluid Multiverse, Earth is now being visited by our future selves in form of the Grays, who are here to steal our DNA in order to regain their emotionality and personalities; both of which they lost along the way in the Machine Kingdom we humans are about to create for ourselves in our present now. In other words, *there are no other "aliens" in the universe except humans in different*

*stages of development!* This is what the Thubans are teaching, and this is what most other channeled sources and Galactic Federations are teaching us as well, although most people ignore that fact and don't even notice it. Whether this is true or not is something time will show; we need more evidence in order to once and for all establish this as the truth, but I must say that in the light of evidence based on intensive research, it looks like this *could* be the case.

Thuban Guardians will wait for those who are due to ascend and will transport them to the correct place in the astral where they can obtain their 5D bodies which are there for them, ready to use. And here is the confusion: will the person incarnate as an adult in an adult body, or will this super-enhanced body be placed as a fetus in an impregnated earth woman for the 5D human to incarnate in? We don't know, because we never get any clear answer to this.

We get the impression, however, that the Harvest may happen between lives but can also take place while the spirit is still incarnated. Our friends and neighbors will still live around us even if they don't ascend, but those who ascend will vibrate on a much higher frequency, and after a few generations, those who don't progress cannot hold the higher frequencies, and that's when the splitting of the world will take place.

*Sources and references:*

<http://www.thuban.spruz.com/blog.htm?cachecommand=bypass&pageindex=5;>

[http://www.galacticchannelings.com/english/wanderer04-01-12.html;](http://www.galacticchannelings.com/english/wanderer04-01-12.html)

<http://www.birhofgaia.com/t234-thuban-101;>

<http://www.thuban.spruz.com/blog.htm?cachecommand=bypass&pageindex=5;>

<http://projectavalon.net/forum/showthread.php?t=18900;>

<http://www.thuban.spruz.com/forums/?page=post&id=AA6C2853-C1C0-470F-BE65-B3ECBF7D0A2&fid=DEBB8EAC-B175-40A5-9056-DDF2CBD8A410&cachecommand=bypass&pageindex=1;>

[http://www.birhofgaia.com/t116-abraxas-thuban-qa.](http://www.birhofgaia.com/t116-abraxas-thuban-qa)

### **iii.ii. The Council of 24**

In 1973, J.J. Hurtak wrote a book he called "*The Keys of Enoch*". It is laid out like the Bible with chapters and verses, like it was meant to become a substitute for the Bible. The author says the material therein is channeled from a source he mentions on occasions as "*The Council of 9*". We will go much deeper into that council later in this paper. Anyway, in *The Keys of Enoch* (in the glossary) it says: "*...the 24 are the Council governing spiritual civilizations in the Son universe which is not to be confused with the Twenty-Four Elders.*" [2] The "Son universe" is defined as the universe of Christ, and Christ as we know him is no one less than ENKI himself. In the Thuban hierarchy, the Council of 24 is an assisting council to the Thubans in the lower 9th - 11th Dimensions.



The RA Material mentions the Council of 24 as well: "...there are twenty-four entities which offer their services as requested. These entities faithfully watch and have been called 'The Guardians.'" [3] According to RA, the Council of 24 is also part of the Confederation [4] (more about them later).

Sources and references: *The Keys of Enoch* by J.J Hurtak (the glossary); *The RA Material*, <http://lawofone.info/results.php?q=council+of+nine>; <http://www.birhofgaia.com/t116-abraxas-thuban-ga>; <http://www.birhofgaia.com/t234-thuban-101>.

### iii.iii. The Council of 12

There appear to be several different Councils of 12. If we start by continuing the Thuban hierarchy in a downward fashion, the Council of 12 is a lower council than that of the 24.

The Elohim mention them as well in Wynn Free's e-book in the conversation that follows:

**"Do you report to a group that's higher than yourself regarding delegation, of functioning or of oneness?"**

We report to, and receive guidance from, the Council of 12.

**Is the Council of 12 a higher density than you? Do they administrate this realm, which is lower in density?"**

They administrate more than one realm. They administrate their own realm of the Elohim, the different levels within the Elohim and the different jobs the Elohim provide. The repairing of life models would be one example. Healing in response to prayer is another section. The Council of 12 does not directly administrate Earth. They are a group of 12 highly evolved individual souls who administrate the Council of Elohim who then, due to their functions, connect directly with earth and other realms.

**Is the Council of 12 overseeing this communication that we are having at this moment?"**

We do coordinate through the Council of 12, and we receive advice and counsel from them.

**Are we speaking to an individual soul who represents the entire group, or do we have a portion of the group present with us?"**

A portion of the group is present. Yesterday you had one individual come in at one point, the passionate individual who was also a member of the Council of 12.

**How many souls in the Elohim are paying attention to us right now as we do this communication."**

1,200.

**1,200? And there's a total of 5 million?"**

That's about right." [p.79-80 op. cit.]

This means that the Council of Elohim, although claiming to be the Creator Gods of this Universe, has quite a few councils above them in the hierarchy.

In the Book of Job, it says that the 12 are, "...sons of Heaven working with YHWH to supervise the creation and regeneration of the lower world" (Job 38:3-7). This is a pretty interesting quote, because with the knowledge we now have gained, it's easy to see that the "sons of Heaven" are the Patriarchal Sirian Alliance, who are creating and maintaining the status of the "lower world", which would be us. YHWH in this case is ENKI, the Orion star being.

Zecharia Sitchin also mentioned the Council of 12 in reference to the Anunnaki/Sirians, and he talks about the "gods" who sit (or sat) on that council. They were: ANU and his wife ANTU, NIN-HUR-SAG, ISHKUR, ENLIL, NINLIL, ENKI, NINKI, NANNAR, ISH.KUR, UTU, INANNA, MARDUK, NINURTA, NERGAL, and NINGISHZIDDA (Thoth). [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/names\\_gods.html](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/names_gods.html). We are now down to the 4th Order of Archetypes.

I'm not sure how Sitchin counted, but when I count, the above group adds up to 16, not 12, but they could have been on rotation. Dr. A.R. Bordon and his Life Physics Group California (which was dissolved in the beginning of 2013) claimed there are about 300 earthbound Anunnaki (Sirians) trapped here now, and the self-proclaimed King of this group is MARDUK, Lord ENKI's son. ENKI, having 100% Orion genes, but his wife being Sirian, made their offspring, MARDUK, an Orion/Sirian hybrid. However, this earthly Orion/Sirian Council differs a little bit from Sitchin's council with the same name, and the member do also. In the LPG-C version, many seats are held by unknown Anunnaki (the number after the name indicates the rank of the person, where 60 is the highest, indicating the King. MARDUK proclaimed himself to that title): MARDUK (60), ZARPANIT (55), NABU (50), Unknown (45), GIBIL (40), Unknown (35), Unknown (30), Unknown (25), Unknown (20), Unknown (15), NUSKUM (10), Unknown (5). <http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/Between-the-Devil-and-the-Returning-Rock.pdf> <http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/Between-the-Devil-and-the-Returning-Rock.pdf>. I also included this table in Level I.

Here the odd numbers were females and the even numbers were males. Someone has hidden all female participants except one, which is quite peculiar. ZARPANIT, the female who *is* mentioned, was a mortal human woman, whom MARDUK married here on Earth and who later died from defects coming with higher age. NUSKUM, surprisingly enough, says Bordon, was a servant to ENLIL.

It seems quite obvious that we on this level in the hierarchy are touching on the 4th Order Archetype, which more or less is the Sirian Alliance. They seem to have their hands on the Council of 12, according to more than a couple of sources. However, according the andromedancouncil.com, the Council of 12 consists not only of members of the Sirian Alliance, but of different star races. This, however, would make sense in regards to the earthbound, as the Council of 12 which Bordon claims was set up entirely by MARDUK).

If Sitchin was correct, and the Council of 12 actually consists of members of the Sirian Alliance, we have in that case a direct connection between the Council of Thuban, the RA Material and the Sirian Alliance itself. I have reasons to believe that there is indeed a connection, and that Sitchin in this case was correct, because the Book of Job is quite telling, and more evidence which will be revealed later in this paper will strengthen that theory.

If we go back to Wynn Free's Elohim group, the "Elohim" are of course mentioned in the Bible, and most non-Christians researchers today are in agreement with that the Elohim in the Bible are the "Anunnaki", or the Sirian Alliance, as I call them. Wynn and his group, however, deny this and say that "their" Elohim are of a much higher rank than that, because they are the Creator Gods of this entire universe!

Well, I have to agree with Wynn's group here, because they are probably telling it as it is. However, Wynn's group are not totally aware of what it is the Elohim are saying. First of all, when they are talking about the Elohim being the Creator Gods of the universe, we are still talking about the 4% universe we humans are aware of. The Elohim may claim that they are the creators of the universe, and in that respect they are not lying; they are just manipulative. *Evidence point in the direction that the Elohim channeled by Wynn's group are the Sirian Alliance!* In fact, that is exactly what the Elohim themselves are telling us. If they are taking advice from the Council of 12, they are saying that the 12 are more knowledgeable than they are, and thus higher up in the hierarchy. And evidence is showing us quite clearly that the Council of 12 is run by the 4th Order Archetype, which is the Sirian Alliance (see previous paper on the Alpha Draconians, where the Archetypes are discussed in depth).

### iii.iii.i. The Andromedan Council (The Council of 12)

So, here we have another Council of 12, apparently, unless Sitchin's description of a council with the same name is false (or this Andromedan one is). For our purpose, it's almost irrelevant, as we shall see, because even here in the Andromedan list of membership planets, the Sirians are mentioned, so the connection is still there.

The following is from the Andromedan Council. This is what Tolec, an Andromedan contact, says about the Council of 12:

"The Andromeda Council is an intergalactic governance & development body of aligned benevolent star systems & planets of sentient intelligent life... for worlds in both the Milky Way and Andromeda galaxies.

The chaired members of the Andromeda Council comprise a total of twelve (12) distinct representative council member races.

The Council has,

- a non-voting Chairman from the star system Zenetae, planet Tishtae
- a non-voting Vice-Chairwoman from the star system Mirach, planet Terial

The Mirach star system and planet Terial are located in the Milky Way Galaxy, though they can be seen from Earth as being in the Andromeda Constellation.

The Zenetae star system itself is physically located in the Andromeda Galaxy. These two people, as many on the Andromeda Council, live & vibrate in a 4<sup>th</sup> dimension/density reality.

There are also some 3D, third dimensional like Earth; 5D, fifth dimensional, and 6D, sixth dimensional, people that are members of this governance body as well. There is one council member per seat. There are living accommodations on the primary Andromeda Council biosphere, where these meetings are held, for the people who live in all of these dimensions of life.

Many of the member races of the Council are acknowledged throughout the Universe to be some of the same races that originally seeded Earth hundreds of thousands of years ago, as evidenced by the variety of humans on the planet today.

It is said these races have already been through the process of transformation, of upliftment - the elevated vibration, density, and spiritual consciousness of the 4D, fourth dimension.

Members of the Andromeda Council are from the star systems and planets listed below:

1. Star System: Arcturus - Planet: Pitolla
2. Star System: Antares - Planet: Nikotae
3. Star System: M103 - Planet: Legola
4. Star System: Procyon - Planet: Kaena
5. Star System: Vega - Planet: Percula
6. Star System: Capella - Planet: Pershea
7. Star System: Polaris - Planet: Ventra
8. Star System: Sirius A - Planet: Toleka
9. Star System: Deneb - Planet: Ritol
10. Star System: Tau Ceti - Planet: Xeta
11. Star System: Alhena - Planet:  
Degaroth
12. Star System: Betelgeuse - Planet:  
Etorth"[\[6\]](#)

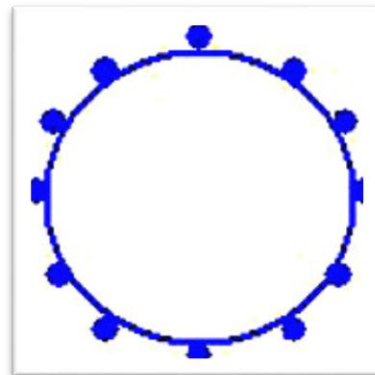


Figure 1. The Symbol of the Andromedan Council

They are reassuring us that once we are getting visited from certain planets, where the Sirian Toleka is one of them, it's going to be fun here on Earth. Oh, I bet it will! They are also inviting us to the Galactic Federation of Light, which is an obvious Sirian Federation, which we will see once we get to that section.

The above Andromedan Council contact can be found at [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/alien\\_galacticfederations20.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/alien_galacticfederations20.htm), and is not the same contact as Alex Collier has had, apparently. On Collier's website, at <http://alexcollier.org/>, Collier says he has been in contact with a group who calls themselves "The Eleven"[\[7\]](#). Collier is not as obvious to "figure out" as many of the other contactees of Galactic Federations and Councils. I can understand

how he could be so popular in the 1990s and during the first decade of the new millennium, because there is a lot of truth in what the Andromedans told him.

Alex Collier is referring to the Andromedan Council as a political body, like a United Nation of the Milky Way Galaxy. Andromeda in this case does not refer to the Andromedan Galaxy, but the Andromeda star constellation. Here are a few key points that Alex Collier wants to point out regarding the Council and what they have had to say to him:

- The Council consists of 133 representatives of planetary systems and races.
- It has operated for thousands of years under strict codes and guidelines of conduct.
- The Council is not coming down here to save us. They don't think we would benefit from that, and instead we should work on our own ascension, which is happening from within. Some wait for some Ashtar Command to come down and save us, but that is not going to happen. In fact, they add, the Pleiadians are looking for Ashtar, because he is considered a space pirate in their eyes (more about the Ashtar Command soon). They say that the Ashtar Command are responsible for much of the bad things that have happened here on Earth -- a lot of it (and I agree).
- The Grays want to have a soul, but they don't.
- In 1994, there were 72000 walk-ins on the planet.
- So this is like the front-runner. Their hope is that the total will be **144000**, and that these 144000 souls, or walk-ins, will be able to stir enough change, that they themselves may not have to physically intervene, and therefore the integrity of non-intervention maintains itself. In other words, they don't have to violate their own laws, because now it's us doing it. It's a human in a human form. The Andromedans are offering this opportunity; they hope that 553 million souls or more will ask them for help. Once they know the whole picture, then something can be done (here we have the 144,000 mentioned again. Be prepared, because we are going to hear this number over and over again! *Wes*).<sup>[8]</sup>

Collier also confirms what Abraxas said regarding the 12th Dimension (albeit, Collier is calling it the 12th Density -- same thing). In an article from 1995, Collier says:

"Do you remember in one of the earlier lectures, we talk [*sic*] about the new vibration? The new color sound vibration that's coming out of the black holes, which the Andromedan has referred to as the new 12th density, 12th creational density. I have some information that Moraney has relayed to me regarding the changes that occurred on the 11th and now the 10th.

[...]

Now this is the highest consciousness dimensional realm in our universe."<sup>[9]</sup>

This, of course, depends on how we look at it. After the vortex opened (Collier calls it a black hole), it may seem like the 12th Dimension suddenly is a part of our universe, but it's not. This is clearly

explained by Abraxas in the previous papers. It's still a confirmation. He also gives us an idea (for whatever it is worth) when the Wave will come:

"But the last time I asked this question which was approximately a year ago, they said that between 435 & 510 million people would literally move to 5th density, December 3rd, 2013. Now I'll be, I have to tell you, I'm a bit confused regarding this number and it's not that I don't believe them. It's just that there are many psychics and other ET races that discuss 2024, 2031, other numbers like this.

According to the Andromedans, and I can only give you that because that's all I have contact with. They said that by Dec. 3rd, 2013 the planet and the race will be in 5th density. But I'm not going to tell you about 5th density yet. We're going to talk about 4th density. Now, according to them the planet has tried to get into 4th density with humanity on it twice before. And twice before, there was a terrific and terrible war. The last time was when Atlantis sank."[\[10\]](#)

Like I said, the Andromedans have mixed up dates and numbers before, so let's not take it too seriously, and especially as this was predicted nineteen years ago. It still sounds like a possible guideline. Here is something, however, that comes directly from Collier himself, and I find that quite insightful:

"There's still going to be people who don't understand what's happening. There are still going to be people clinging to their religions and begging for someone to come and save them. And they may in their own way create that. They may create a savior. And for those of you who are new here, the Andromedan Perspective is, don't wait for anybody to save you, be your own savior because that's the only way you permanently evolve."[\[11\]](#)

I think he is absolutely right here. People on Earth are going to create their own savior -- the archetypes are already here, so it's been worked on behind the scenes. I am talking about Maitreya now -- these are the times when all probabilities are played out in a cacophony of alternatives. Take your pick and go for it! But it's not always going to be that way; it needs to be that way now so that people can live out and discharge their timelines. It's not even necessary that all probabilities are played out in full; some can be started and then abandoned...

#### **iii.iv. The Confederation of Planets**

This confederation consists of approximately 53 civilizations and about 500 planetary consciousness complexes, according to the RA Collective. It contains both those from our own solar system who have evolved to dimensions higher than our 3rd, but also consciousness complexes from other solar systems. The RA Collective themselves belong to the Confederation of Planets, and when they refer to that there are those from our solar system who have evolved to become members, they refer to themselves, because they claim to be originally from Venus, which was the planet on where they once upon a time evolved. I also get the feeling that the Grays, who are us in the future, may very well be members of this confederation. They, too, of course evolved here in our solar system, and one stipulation to become members of this confederation is that you must be a collective of beings, a so-called social memory complex, or consciousness complex. Single beings, or even beings of a whole planet, who have evolved can't be members, unless they have merged into this complex hive community of which both RA and the Grays can consider themselves being part of.

RA says that it is a true Confederation in that its members are not alike, but allied in service according to the Law of One. They are available through our thoughts. This means that you can call upon them, but it doesn't necessarily mean that all of them are benevolent; you need to know whom you are calling for. To be in service in accordance to the Law of One can potentially mean both negatively and positively (STS or STO).

It looks like the Council of Thuban, followed by the Council of 24 and 12 are the top of the Pyramid in this universe, and nothing can bypass them without them knowing about it. Then, beneath the Council of 12, the Councils and Federations start to branch out in different directions, depending on the purpose with them. Still, they all have to answer to the three councils here above.

### **iii.v. The Council of Zendar and the Rings of Saturn**

This Council is also called the Council of Zindar, or the Council of Saturn, and is commonly mentioned in the RA Material. This is the council that is allegedly in charge of our solar system. Before anyone can land on any of our planets (and on Earth in particular) they need to have the permission to do so by this local council. They are, in other words, the ones who can decide who is allowed to enter 3D on Earth, and when RA landed here a few times in the past, they first went through the Council of Saturn, who gave them permission, opened the Quarantine, and let the RA star beings through. Some members of the Council are also situated in the center of our planet, as Guardians of Mother Earth.

When Don Elkins asks the RA Collective where this Council of Zendar is located, they answer him that they are in the 8th Dimension of the Planet Saturn<sup>[12]</sup>, which we with our 3D understanding view as the rings of Saturn. This makes sense, as the 8th Dimension is the highest dimension in this physical universe. Once you enter the 9th Dimension (which you can't without permission), you are in the VOID. Also, when asked why the Orion Group (the Sirian Alliance, whom the RA Collective say are of the 4th and 5th Density Negative) on occasion have been seen flying through the Quarantine, and if they have been granted permission, RA replies that sometimes there's a hole in the Quarantine, and the Orion Group can manage to break through that way, and sometimes they are allowed permission to create a balance between positive and negative here on Earth.

This is very interesting, to say the least, because here is evidence that there is an 8th Density Council, which guarantees that no one in the solar system, on any evolving planet, enters the KHAA without their permission, but it also works the other way around, of course. If beings from the KHAA, such as members of the Thuban Council, want to come into our reality, they will be given the go-ahead by Zendar. But even more interesting than that, in our case, is that they let through ships and hollowed out asteroids from the Sirian Alliance. I have a hard time believing that the Sirian Overlords can fool the Council just because they hide inside of asteroids. So apparently, it's okay with the Council that we have the situation we have on the planet today. Either there are a lot of holes in the Quarantine, or does the Council of Saturn think that we have a balance on the planet right now? Hard to believe.





Figure 2. NINURTA

Another relevant question would be if Zendar has something to do with the Harvest, and if that is the reason why they let so many hollowed out asteroids and Sirians in spirit onto the planet right now? Well, that is the only thing that makes sense. Think about it for a moment. The Council of Saturn sits in constant session in the rings of Saturn, in the 8th Dimension. First of all, where does the name Saturn come from? Well, in the Mesopotamian pantheon, Saturn was also the name for NINURTA, son of ENLIL!<sup>[13]</sup> And NINURTA is a representative of the 4th Archetype, which is the archetype directly associated with Earth and our mythology. His mentor, interestingly enough, was ENKI, who gave him several powerful Meš<sup>[def]</sup>. I am sure there are more reasons why Saturn was named after NINURTA, but one of them could very well be because NINURTA is in charge of the opening of the vortex on our side of the solar system, which perhaps will open (or has opened) in the vicinity of the planet Saturn. Here may also be the vortex which opens into the VOID, where the 4% universe hologram in regards to humanity is maintained (after all, this is close to what researcher David Icke has concluded in his book, *"Remember Who You Are"*. He says that Saturn probably plays a main role in how the holographic universe is created. He theorizes that the hologram is projected from Saturn via the Moon and further down to Earth). Anyway, on the "other side" of Saturn, figuratively speaking, is the 9th Dimension, which the Council of Zendar is protecting, as well as the entry into our solar system. I wonder if all solar systems have a council like this, or if it is because Earth is "special"?



Figure 3. The Rings of Saturn

I get this very feeling that the 2nd and 4th Orders of Archetypes are going to be the main players here for a while -- interplaying with each other. The 4th of course being the gods of old Mesopotamia, and the 2nd being the Dragons of the VOID, the Council of Thuban. Now, keep in mind that these archetypes have been created by us (perhaps with some help from the Sirians themselves), and when looked upon from the viewpoints of the VOID, the 2nd and 4th archetype orders may very well be the same, or on the same "level"; both being of the 12th Dimension.

The Cassiopaeans also mention the Council of Zendar in a few places.

"The Zendar Council is a sixth level density council which spans both physical and ethereal realms and which oversees dramatic development points at various civilizational sectors in lower density levels."[\[14\]](#)

Here they mention the 6th Density instead of the 8th Dimension in the RA Material, but it all depends on which dimension/density system we use. In another session from July 23, 1994, the Cassiopaeans say that the Zendar Council is a "two cycle exchangers mission", which may sound cryptic to begin with, but if we think about it, we have just completed one cycle and started a new, and what is the mission in between? To complete the Harvest! It sounds to me that this council has as one of its missions to see to that the Harvest is completed, whatever it takes. And letting the Sirian Alliance pass through their filter is nothing they see as unusual; it's a part of their mission. Interestingly enough, the Cassiopaeans, in the same session, refer to Jesus as a member of this Council of Saturn! This, dear reader, is not as unbelievable as it sounds, as we will see when we move on. Just keep this in mind. We know Jesus from the Bible as the Son of God, but we know him as the son of the Goddess, right? And who is that? ENKI. So, if Jesus equals ENKI, we also have whom I refer to as "Space Jesus", whom is extremely relevant in channeled material and in New Age philosophy. The Bible talks about the "Second Coming of Jesus", but so does New Age. Many are those who say they channel Jesus, or the Federation/Federations Jesus is said to belong to. People shake their heads and think this is nonsense, but looked at from the right angle, it's really not. Not if we know who Jesus is -- ENKI, son of the Goddess! In another session from May 31, 1995, the Cassiopaeans compare the members on the Zendar Council with angels wearing wings, and that this is where our concept of angels come from. The Winged Sun Disc? Jesus and his angels? Are we getting closer?

There is more evidence showing who the Council is allowing permission. Here is a direct quote from RA, telling us that they *are* granting permission for entities to pass the Quarantine in spirit form!

"Secondly, there is permission granted, not to break quarantine by dwelling among you, but to appear in thought-form capacity for those who have eyes to see."[\[15\]](#)

The more I look into this whole concept with channeled sources and Federations I see a connection between it all, which has to do with the concepts of the 4% and the 96% universes. There is so incredibly much that we haven't been told but have the right to know. Still, the evidence is there if we are willing to dig deep enough.

### iii.vi. The Council of 9

This is a big one, because this council has had such an influence here on Earth, at least over the last decades. It has long seemed to me that this council has been the one which has as its responsibility to interact directly with us here in 3D, in order to get the process going, leading up to the point of the Harvest.



Figure 4. "Henry" Andrija Puharic

I posted an article about the Nine on my Illuminati News website[\[16\]](#) back in 2005. Although that article was quite biased, having a Christian slant, it had a lot of valuable information in there and was well researched. In December 1952, Andrija Puharic, whom at that time was the head of the "Round Table Foundation", and strongly into the paranormal, invited an East Indian psychic named Dr. D.G. Vinod, who began to channel the Council of Nine. An inner circle of people came regularly to listen to Dr. Vinod channeling these nine deities. Yes, they claimed to be the Ennead, the nine most prominent "gods" in ancient Egypt (the Orion Group). Interestingly enough, three years later, Puharic met with some members of the UFO movement in Mexico, who also claimed to be channeling the Nine, and their transcripts referred to the sessions transmitted to Puharic's group. So, obviously, there was more than one group of people channeling The Nine.

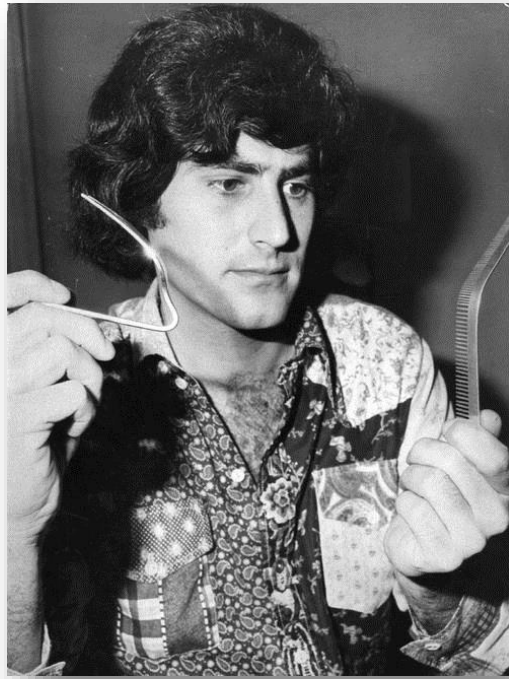


Figure 5. Uri Geller bending metals with his mind

The continuous story goes that Puharic, who himself was a psychic, eventually got in contact with a young Israeli psychic named Uri Geller. The reader probably knows about him. He was famous in the 1970s for bending spoons on international TV. He also managed to bend spoons in people's homes while they were watching the program. Puharic was the person discovering Geller. And from that comes a very interesting story. Uri Geller, while set in trance, unpredictably started channeling "something" called "Spectra", which was supposedly a *conscious super-computer aboard a spaceship!* Puharic suggested that this might have something to do with The Nine, and Spectra confirmed this, and said they had programmed Uri Geller since he was a child to be a super-psychic! They also told Puharic that his life mission was to use Geller's talents to promote a mass landing of spaceships, which was supposed to be controlled by The Nine. In 1973, Geller left his "mission" and didn't want to have anything to do with The Nine again. So Puharic found another psychic, Phyllis Schlemmer. She became the channeler of "Tom", who was one of The Nine.

I find this extremely interesting, especially as I suggested earlier that some of the channeled material could be done on a super-computer, which could answer most of the questions people have. It sure seems like that may be case! I hadn't read the Illuminati News article again since the year I posted it, and just reviewed it now after I stated that some channeling seems to have been made from computers. Some may suggest that this super-computer is set up by the Military Industrial Complex, but it's doubtful. Hypothetically, they could have received the technology to do so from ETs, but this story seems to be much bigger than that, which we will notice when we move on. But before we do, there is another short, but interesting story to tell about Bashar, the famous channel by Darryl Anka. In one session the following happened, according to this blog owner (I have had this confirmed, by the way):

"This part jumped out for me: "A guy asked three questions. First about Chem Trails, second about H1N1, third about compulsory vaccines, To each question Bashar answered "That data is no longer available from this terminal". He said that he answered this way because all of these are negatively oriented, fear inducing belief systems. We can not extend frequencies and energies in those domains.

Is this related to the 'weird' ending of a previous session, where we heard "This terminal has no more data" ?"[\[17\]](#)

Well, to me it sounds like a lame excuse. Bashar has always answered whatever questions the audience has, without fail, and now, all of a sudden, they refuse to answer "negative" questions? And why do they call themselves, "this terminal"? The term "terminal" is normally related to computers!

Anyway, let's continue the story about The Nine. To make a long story short, the small project which started with Puharic and his group in 1952 soon grew to enormous proportions. A lot of very famous people around the world started attending The Nine's sessions; such multi-billionaires as the Bronfmans (Canadian, international businessmen, members of the Global Elite -- the Illuminati), European nobility, scientists from Stanford Research Institute, and a political, personal friend of the sitting President, Gerald Ford. Other members were the famous author (at the time), Lyall Watson, the influential counter-culture guru, Ira Einhorn, and last, but not the least -- Gene Roddenberry, creator of *Star Trek!*

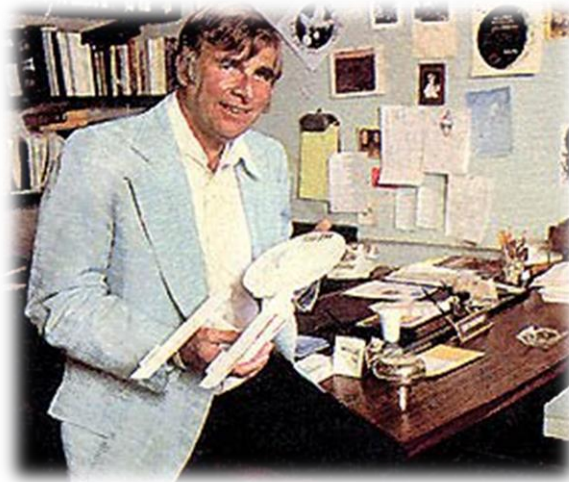


Figure 6. Gene Roddenberry, father of "Star Trek"

Roddenberry deserves his own paragraph here. He was a member of The Nine Group in 1974-75, and even produced a screen play for a movie about The Nine. It is also suggested that Roddenberry was deeply inspired by the information he'd received in The Nine sessions when he wrote the early *Star Trek* movies; *The Next Generation* and *Deep Space Nine* (which was quite a give-away). One of the characters in *Deep Space Nine* was Vinod, by the way, and we know that Dr. Vinod was the first known channeler of The Nine.

Another major key figure in The Nine Group was J.J. Hurtak (Dr. James J. Hurtak), who was appointed "second in command" by The Nine, after Puharic. Dr. Hurtak also individually channeled The Nine in 1973 and forward, all which ended up in his famous book, *"The Keys of Enoch"*, which is laid out

in chapters and verses, in two columns, just like the Bible. Here is a quote from the Introduction to The Keys of Enoch:

"And I was taken from this region of the stars into the Mid-Way station of Arcturus, the major programming center of the galactic Council serving the Father on this side of our galaxy, which is under the direction of the Council of Nine -- the governing body of our local universe." (*Keys of Enoch, 1977 edition, Introduction p.vii.*)

The famous people involved in this channel group never ends. Richard Hoagland, known NASA "avant-garde" researcher, is also under their influence. David Myers and David Percy were Directors of Operations for Hoagland's "Mars Mission". In fact, Hoagland's interpretations of the monuments on Mars comes directly from The Nine sessions. Another author whom some readers may know of is Peter Farley, who wrote a series of books, where the most well-known is "*Where Were You Before the Tree of Life?*" He, too, is heavily influenced by The Nine, and even states that in the book.

There is a lot to say about The Nine, which goes far beyond the scope of what I've just told you, and I will move on and make that connection in a second. But before that I want to mention a little bit more about Andrija Puharic. He was also an army doctor in the 1950s, and deeply involved in CIA's MK-ULTRA mind control program. He worked together with the notorious Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, who experimented with putting voices in the head of involuntary guinea pigs! The following is a direct quote from the article I posted back in 2005:

"These techniques included the use of drugs, hypnosis and beaming radio signals directly into the subject's brain. And, significantly, he was engaged in this work at exactly the same time that The Nine made their first appearance at the Round Table Foundation. The Foundation itself is now known to have been largely funded by the Pentagon as a front for its medical and parapsychological research. Puharich was still working for the CIA in the early 1970s, when he brought Uri Geller out of Israel. Puharich's use of hypnosis is particularly interesting in The Nine circle. In the case of Uri Geller and Bobby Horne, he first hypnotised them and then suggested that they were in touch with The Nine - and lo, they were! Ira Einhorn - a close associate of Puharich's during the 1970s - confirmed to us that he believed that Puharich was "humanly directing" The Nine communications."<sup>[18]</sup>

This is rather disturbing information, isn't it? Well, I wanted to bring all this up, because a few papers ago, I mentioned that some of the channeling is done by the MIC[def], and that we must learn to distinguish between that and the "real thing". Or could all channeling be done by the CIA and the MIC? After the above revelations, it's easy to believe that, but that is not the case. Channeling has been practiced long before the 1950s -- even in ancient times there were psychics who could contact beings "not from here". However, it is possible that more channeling in present time than we may think is transmitted by humans. The technology is obviously there. It has been developing pretty rapidly since the 1950s, and even the 1970s, of course. For those who want to read more about Puharic and Uri Geller in reference to The Nine, here are two interesting webpages: <http://www.uri-geller.com/books/maverick/maver8.htm> and [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp\\_sociopol\\_council9\\_04.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_council9_04.htm). It seems like Puharich, by the end of his life, was very scared of what he had found out, and it was apparently not *only* CIA mind control. He was desperately looking for someone who could channel The Nine again. What was he so afraid of?



Now, let's move over to the RA Material, which also talks about The Nine, or the Council of 9. However, the RA sessions were later in time than Puharich's group, so does the RA Material mention him at all? Well, fortunately, Don Elkins asked quite a few questions about Puharich and his group, and I want to quote a few of these conversations. I will post them in a row here underneath and we'll discuss them afterwards (note that Andrija Puharich used an alias as well, and went by Henry Puharich):

"Questioner: Is the Council of Nine the same nine that was mentioned in this book? (Questioner gestures to Uri.)

Ra: I am Ra. The Council of Nine has been retained in semi-undistorted form by two main sources, that known in your naming, as Mark and that known in your naming as Henry. In one case, the channel became the scribe. In the other, the channel was not the scribe. However, without the aid of the scribe, the energy would not have come to the channel.

Questioner: The names that you spoke of. Were they Mark Probert and Henry Puharich?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct."[\[19\]](#)

[...]

"Questioner: Andrija Puharich will be visiting later this month. Can he read the unpublished healing material?

Ra: I am Ra. The entity of whom you speak has a knowledge of this material in its conscious memory in somewhat altered form. Therefore, it is harmless to allow this entity to become acquainted with this material. However, we request the mind/body/spirit complex, Henry, be sufficiently prepared by means of meditation, contemplation, or prayer before entering these workings. At present, as we have said before, this mind/body/spirit complex is not of proper vibrational distortion."[\[20\]](#)

[...]

"Questioner: Was the reason that "The Nine" transmitted this principle in this form the... was the reason for this the first distortion?

Ra: I am Ra. This is incorrect.

Questioner: Can you tell me why they gave the principle in such a veiled form then?

Ra: I am Ra. The scribe is most interested in puzzles and equations."[\[21\]](#)

[...]

"Questioner: I am sure that we are getting into a problem area with the first distortion here with a difficulty with a bit of transient material, but I have questions from a couple of people that I would like to ask. The first one especially is of no lasting value. Andrija Puharich asks about the coming physical changes, specifically this summer. Is there anything that we could relay to him about that?

Ra: I am Ra. We may confirm the good intention of the source of this entity's puzzles and suggest that it is a grand choice that each may make to, by desire, collect the details of the day or, by desire, to seek the keys to unknowing."[\[22\]](#)



Don Elkins, in the third quote, mentions "the first distortion", which for the reader's knowledge is the Law of Free Will. Apparently, Elkins was visited by Puharich in the early 1980s because he thought that Puharich could benefit from the information given by the RA Collective. It seems quite obvious that Elkins didn't know about Puharich's CIA connection. When asked questions about Puharich and The Nine, RA replies accordingly to how the question is asked, which their norm was, and this is why the truth about Puharich is not clearly revealed. RA, however, indicates that he is not "of proper vibrational distortion" to receive some RA material. This means in "RA language" that Puharich is not vibrating on a very high frequency, i.e. he is not honest in this case. If Elkins would have known more, RA would have told him the truth about Puharich. However, it seems like at least some of the channeling of The Nine by Puharich's group was authentic, but distorted due to the scribe's/channelers interest in "puzzles and equations".

Anyway, it's time to leave Puharich and his group and move on. The Council of 9 is mentioned by a number of channeled sources, where the RA Collective and the Elohim are two of them. RA refers to them as a part of the Council of Saturn, being responsible for the planetary development in conjunction with its intelligent species (mankind).

"In number, the Council that sits in constant session, though varying in its members by means of balancing, which takes place, what you would call irregularly, is nine. That is the Session Council. To back up this Council, there are twenty-four entities which offer their services as requested. These entities faithfully watch and have been called the Guardians. The Council operates by means of, what you would call, telepathic contact with the oneness or unity of the nine, the distortions blending harmoniously so that the Law of One prevails with ease. When a need for thought is present, the Council retains the distortion-complex of this need, balancing it as described, and then recommends what it considers as appropriate action. This includes: One, the duty of admitting social memory complexes to the Confederation; Two, offering aid to those who are unsure how to aid the social memory complex requesting aid in a way consonant with both the call, the Law, and the number of those calling (that is to say, sometimes the resistance of the call); Three, internal questions in the Council are determined.

These are the prominent duties of the Council. They are, if in any doubt, able to contact the twenty-four who then offer consensus/judgment/thinking to the Council. The Council then may reconsider any question."[\[23\]](#)

So, in other words, the Council of Saturn, which is the "Grand Council" of our solar system, works in liaison with the Council of 24, 12, and 9, in descending order, where each council has its own duty. The rank of the councils seems here a little vague, when RA is saying that the 24 are a backup council. I pledge to the reader to keep this in mind when considering the hierarchy, as it may, or may not change the order. However, according to the Thuban Council, the 24 and the 12 are above the Council of Saturn, while the Council of 9 is below in the hierarchy. This is also confirmed by RA in the last paragraph above. The Council of 9, as well as the other councils mentioned above are also members of the Confederation of Planets (also see above where it has its own section). The RA Collective is a Social Memory Complex, and as such has been approved by the Council of Saturn to become members of the Confederation of Planets. Due to that they are members, the Council of Saturn approved their visiting Earth a few times in the past. However, to RA's own admission, they failed each time in their interaction with mankind and had to leave.

Lastly, but not to the least, we may wonder if there is a direct Sirian connection to the Council of 9, which may be immediately related to the 4th Order of Archetypes that we are used to hear about; the names that by now are so familiar. And indeed there is -- right from the Dragon's fiery mouth! In the Thuban thread on the Birth of Gaia Forum someone asks Abraxas if there is a Sirian connection to the Council of 9, and here is Abraxas' reply:

"The Sirius connection is appropriate as Sirius A is the brightest and closest Star to Earth in the ET agendas (Nommo of the Dogons and the DogStar Sirius Astar-Isis connections and so on)."[\[25\]](#)

As we are getting closer to being able to "map" the 4% universe, we need the hierarchy to see how it is set up. Once we know that, the rest is just details, more or less. When Lucifer and his angels rebelled, they did not rebel in the 4% universe; there was no such at that time. There was only one, big 100% universe. The perception of a much smaller universe was set up later by ENKI/Lucifer and his crew to counteract Mother Goddess' beautiful creation in progress. Note also that the Cassiopaeans are talking about the Council of Saturn being angelic beings with wings. And how are Lucifer and his dark angels usually portrayed? With wings and with great beauty. This is far from the stocky, hairy dwarfs we talked about in Level II as being the physical template for the Sirian Overlords. See, that is the difference between a physical adaptation to a harsh environment and the beautiful light-body. Anyway, this smaller universe is kept "real" with the help from holographic technology; no doubt. I believe David Icke is on the right track when he is talking about holographic relay stations. His theory is that there is a holographic station on the Moon, which relays to a larger one on Saturn, which then relays to an even larger one on ... well, in some other solar system, perhaps Sirius or Alpha Draconis, as far as Icke is concerned. But how about if these holographic relay stations exist in different frequencies, in different dimensions?

Apparently, our 4% universe is made up of 8 Dimensions and a vast number of densities. To keep each dimension stabilized in its illusion, there needs to be a hologrammic output in charge of each major frequency. This is another theory on how it may be set up. Then, of course, there is a main server put somewhere, most likely in the 9th Dimension, overseeing the entire 8 Dimensions of the holographic 4% universe. The 3D version of the hologram is the distortion of our own, current 3D bodies. However, that will change. Once we break out and see through the lie, our bodies are set up to do miracles. We can not only see the hologram for what it is, but like a person watching TV, we can "turn it off" as the distraction and distortion it is and begin to experience the 100% universe! Little do humans know how powerful our bodies are! And instead of nurturing and taking care of them, we abuse them and destroy them with GM food, drugs, cigarettes, and alcohol. Instead of expanding multidimensionally, we expand our bodies in 3D physicality and gain weight until we can't even move without wheel chairs.

However, what I was going to say before I went off track was that just because ENKI, ENLIL, and the rest of the so-called "Anunnaki" gods are considered 4th Order Archetypes here on Earth, it doesn't mean they are stuck in the 4% universe. ENKI, for example, I am sure is operating across the dimensions and outside the 4%, in the VOID where the so-called Dracos exist. They are again the same crew of rebels, and they are many in numbers. The Book of Revelation indicates (although there are different interpretations) that Lucifer seduced a third of all "angelic beings" to rebel against the Goddess, and if this is true, it's probably a lot, although like UTU told me, we humans have since long surpassed them in quantity. My point is that only a few of these rebels have actually visited Earth, while the rest dwell in other dimensions, and many, like the Thubans, have been waiting in the VOID.

We get a hint, however, when we hear the number 220 million. Was that the amount of Sirians that rebelled together with ENKI? It sure sounds like it!

Well, we can now truly see that it's impossible to fight something like that, and if we didn't know better, we would give up right now. Fortunately, victory doesn't come from battle; no one in their right mind is going to try to fight this force which is apparently coming in with the Wave. Instead, this is a great opportunity for us to show that we can separate ourselves out from that insanity, create our local, stable universes where these energies can't affect us, and prove that we can evolve without their "help" and their technology.

### **iii.vii. The Council of Elohim**

Now, I believe we are coming down to a level when we are really communicating with the Sirian Overlords directly, and I am talking about the Orion Group that is currently present on our planet and her vicinity. I here need to refer mostly to Wynn Free and his group, who have helped out a lot by channeling this source, and Wynn's e-book is of great assistance in order to further understand this source.

Wynn told me in person that many people who attend these sessions (many of them are actually conference calls where people can listen in, comment, and ask questions directly to the Elohim) get an almost euphoric feeling in the energy field of these beings, and they feel a tremendous amount of love (and light) from being present in the sessions. Wynn and his team understandably so use this fact as an advertisement for more people to tune in and join the team. When I spoke to him, he said he has never encountered so much love from anybody in his entire life as he has from channeling this group. He sent me a few YouTube videos and asked me to listen to them to see what I thought and felt (see previous paper on channeling, where I posted some Elohim videos). He also wanted me to join a conference call, in hope that he and I could perhaps start working together on some project.

I must say that I like Wynn; he is a very likable person. My readers know, however, that I am always reluctant to join and work with groups on these subjects, because that's not how I operate the best. But regardless, Wynn and I differ when comes to the authenticity of the group he is involved with. He says that the strong emotions that are transmitted from this source should be good evidence that they are benevolent and have our best interest in mind. Still, he is telling me that he was very skeptic for a long time and it wasn't until quite recently that he totally understood that they are here in our best interest. So, in other words he has done his research, and I believe him. It doesn't mean that my research necessarily coincides with his.

I have listened to all the videos I can find on the Internet on this source, but must confess that I have yet to participate in a conference call. However, the videos haven't had the effects on me that they supposedly have had on so many others. I am aware of that listening to a YouTube video is not the same as being in the same room as the source, but regardless, nothing of their channeling is touching me. When I read the RA Material, listen to the Pleiadians, and listen to and read other channeled info, it usually touches me more than the Elohim material does. If the reader has a different, and more positive experience, I acknowledge that, because we are all different. But instead, I found the channeling not flowing, but usually hacking itself forward, almost like it was transmitted from a computer. I am aware that this will probably upset many fans of the Elohim, but I am being honest.

Also, remember that this is just my experience and is not a guideline for how others should feel. One thing I have mentioned before, however, which holds true, is that only because a channeled source is capable of transmitting a lot of love and light it doesn't make them more "authentic" or benevolent. I am actually going to contradict Wynn here and say that the more love and light they transmit, the more fake they probably are. You see, strong emotions are quite genuine for us here on Earth; *"that's what makes us human"*, like some star beings say. Beings out there in the universe, in other dimensions, don't inhabit those strong emotions. If you listen to a lot of channeled material that is more genuine, you notice that they often lack our wide range of emotions. They are more logical, right to the point, practical, and focused. But you can't really say they are emotional. So I will suggest that channeled sources who transmit a lot of so-called "love & light" are doing so from have "sampled" human emotions and are transmitting them back on us in huge quantities in order to hook us to their message. Even the Pleiadians, when you listen to them, are not emotional. They do have a sense of humor, but lack our range of emotions. And in my opinion, the Pleiadians *are* a good source, for good and bad. They are honest with their shortcomings and they admit to bad things they have done, but they also show us their very benevolent sides, and this group is "real"; they are themselves in all aspects. There is no fake about them. I wish I could say the same about the Elohim source. Yes, you feel very good after have listened to let's say a Pleiadian session as well, but not because of the strong emotions, but due to the huge quantity of truth vibrations that are transmitted on the channel. This is different from "love and light".

But let's look into the Elohim a little bit more. Wynn Free's e-book, *"The Creator Gods of the Physical Universe Want to Talk to You"*, downloadable for free on the Internet, starts out with saying that this Elohim source are the God in the Bible. If this is true, I can almost stop right here, because we already know who that group is -- exactly! The Sirian Overlords! This is from the Introduction of Wynn's book:

"What if this group intelligence, identifying itself as the God in the Old Testament, is now explaining how they function and how they interface with our realm in a way that's never been presented in the history of humankind?"[26]

And then Wynn continues a little bit further down:

"In the initial phases of this contact, when the source first identified itself as the Council of Elohim, I immediately did a Google search on the word Elohim and found definitions like "the Creator God of this realm," "the name for God in the Old Testament" and "the group who was speaking to Joseph Smith when he founded the Church of Latter Day Saints." When I asked them in a channeling if they were the same, they answered in the affirmative."[27]

I have no reason to doubt what Wynn is saying here -- why would he write this if this wasn't what they told him? And being familiar with Wynn, I know that he is also aware of Sitchin's Anunnaki, and in the above quote they are right out saying that they are them!

Well, that saves us a lot of research, because we now have established a few things. The Elohim are the same Elohim as in the Bible, and they also are the God in the Old Testament, who was a mix of different entities; such as ANU, ENLIL, ENKI, and even MARDUK from what it seems. They were also the ones establishing contact with Joseph Smith, and if so, they were also Jesus in the New Testament; Jesus in form of a bloodline incarnation of Lord EA, i.e. ENKI.

We also know that they take advice from higher Councils, such as the Council of A'an and the Council of 12. We have already covered the latter, but not the first. A'an could mean just "Heaven", but could also refer to ANU, ENLIL's and ENKI's father. Regardless, we can now more clearly see the structure and don't need to spend too much time with the Elohim. Even Sitchin said that the Elohim in the Bible were the "Anunnaki".

What I see so far is a long hierarchy of Councils, and one Confederation, starting at the top at a place outside our "local universe", which is different from the local universe I've been talking about in earlier papers. My definition of the local universe is the same as James Mahu Nahi of the WingMakers; it's the universe you create around yourself, your dear ones, and your community. It's the space in where you live and exist in this reality. When these beings talk about the local universe, they talk about the 4%. Another definition of "local universe" may be our Sector 9, or our galaxy, the Milky Way, but these beings are clearly speaking of the 4% universe.

In the KHAA we have the Council of Thuban, which is supposedly consisting of a group of very wise beings of a Draconian, dragon-like feature. Under them are the Councils of 24 and 12 (there are more, but their missions are similar, so I won't go into them here), which are either in the 9th to 11th Dimension (still within the KHAA), or borderline 8th and 9th Dimension. They are, from what I understand, mixed Draconian and humanoid Councils. Lord ENKI, of course, has a hand in them all, because he was, together with his father, "ANU", the one who created the 8 Dimensional universe, if we are to believe the WingMakers, and must therefore also sit on the Council of Thuban. The Confederation of Planets is a Confederation which only accepts Social Memory Complexes, which are collectives of beings, such as the Grays. Under them, we have the Council of Zendar or Saturn, which has as one of their duties to approve collectives to membership in the Confederation, but also have the duty as "Watchers" over our solar system, and thus will decide who can enter and who can't. They were the ones who sat up the Quarantine to isolate humanity in order for us to have a 3D experience, which started out as a part of a larger Free Will Zone where everything goes if the being is willing to take the consequences (karma applies when dealing with 3D). The Quarantine is there to stop beings from interfering with our development here. However, according to the Pleiadians and others, we are also guarded in the sense that good forces are overlooking us and we can ask for help. Help will arrive, but not in a way that directly solves our problems, but makes us see a slightly bigger picture so we can more easily solve the problems that we may be stuck in. However, it's a matter of seeing the signs.

The Council of Zendar are also the ones who decide when the Quarantine should be lifted. When it is, any type of beings can come in, but we can also see the bigger picture -- the *real* universe. The Quarantine is not equivalent to the Grid, as the Grid is something we humans create with our thoughts and belief systems. The stricter our belief systems and the harder the manipulation, the thicker the Grid. Only we humans can dissolve the Grid with a common effort.

Lastly, in this direct hierarchy we have the Council of 9, which consists of 9 members of Royal Sirians and Sirian/Orion hybrids, such as MARDUK. They are the ones who have direct contact with the planets in the solar system. If we are to believe LPG-C, we also have a local Council of 12 operating here, directly on the Planet. If this is the case, it's a local council which doesn't necessarily answer to anybody higher than the Council of 9.

So, this is more or less what we've learned from the channeled sources themselves, such as RA, Elohim, the Alpha Draconians, and the Cassiopaeans. It sure looks like a hierarchy in a Sirian Empire, doesn't it? It seems quite obvious who is in control. But is ENKI and his cohort in charge of everything

in this "local universe"? Or is this just something they want us to believe? Are there also benevolent forces here who want to see us succeed on our own, or is it just us against the Sirian Alliance?

No, we need to remember that the 4% universe is not a universe that is isolated from the KHAA; it's just the Sirian Overlords who have, with their superior technology, isolated *us* from the 100% universe. There are more beings out there, such as us humans in the future, who are also stuck in this specifically projected holographic universe, because they, too, have our DNA. Therefore, they never developed true multidimensionality where they could become members of the true Galactic Community, but a synthetic version of the same, built with a technology which makes them as imprisoned as we are.

Earth is an Experiment, and it started out as a benevolent one. The Goddess wanted to see what happens if she created a type of being who voluntarily descended from Goddesshood to matter, as Guardians of a Living Library. This Experiment went just fine until Lucifer and his rebels, the Patriarchs, descended here as well and took over the place. They enslaved the androgynous race that lived here and started new genetic experiments to create a better, more sturdy slave race, because the Namlú'u were not built for slave labor. The rest is history, but the point is that Lucifer hijacked the Experiment and created his own, in which we still sit. He is even in charge of our evolvment and have thus created false routes to false higher densities and dimensions, where more spiritually evolved beings can ascend. However, the Sirian Alliance is waiting for us in whichever dimension we evolve to and manipulate us further from there unless we educate ourselves and learn to distinguish between friend and foe! Evolve with help from technology and you'll end up like the Grays, or evolve from educating yourself and raise your own frequency, and you'll end up in the KHAA -- the real universe in which you belong. No rusty spaceships needed there, and no Gray "space suits". That's only in the 4% universe.

RA makes the Council of Zendar look benevolent and is there in order to protect us. Depending on how you look at that, it is true in a sense. They, and the Sirian "Guardians" are protecting us from ourselves and from other potential star races whom they do not want to interfere with *their* Experiment. They have plans for us, and they don't want us to know that from being told by another star race how things *really* are, or they don't want us to find out by just going out there and start mingling with those who would mean us well. Thus, so many precautions.

Before we move on to the rest of the Galactic Organizations, I want to suggest to the reader that perhaps all the ones that you have heard of are not benevolent. This doesn't mean that benevolent ones don't exist, but they won't make their present known. They have very strict protocols how things should be done, and that does not include hovering around in spaceships in the atmosphere and tease ignorant humans, making them believe they are seeing UFOs. The UFOs from the benevolent ones -- the few that are here -- are cloaked and not of the 4% universe dimensions. Therefore you can't see them, except on rare occasion, when they are accidentally bleeding through and mysteriously disappear. But if you see triangular space craft or other nuts and bolts UFOs, it's our own military testing ET technology, or military and ETs working together with human/ET technology. Even most of the UFOs that appear and suddenly disappear are not the real deal; it's government/military technology again, showing off in order to prepare people for a more space oriented future.

As I am writing this, Dr. Steven Greer and his team are almost finished with their "Sirius Movie" (interesting title), which will launch in California in April 2013, with a huge promotion program. It will show us a lot of filmed "UFOs" (or should I say military holograms, conveniently showing up wherever Dr. Greer and his followers happen to be?), and promote that we need to go from using oil to zero point energy. That sounds all good, but there is also a big promotion of technology in everything Greer

is doing, and he is never talking about true multi-d, where we travel in our thought. Instead, he is saying that all ETs are good and we should embrace them all and learn from them. Dr. Greer, dear reader, is a very powerful tool in the upcoming Machine Kingdom and nano-technology research. Greer has the kind of backup so he can potentially pull something like this off, and we are getting closer to the "splitting of the worlds". I just want to mention this, because I read about it yesterday. The sad thing is that this former Emergency Room doctor knows exactly what he is doing. He is not being manipulated!

### **iii.viii. The Nibiruan Council and the Galactic Federation of Worlds**

Now it starts to get really interesting, because we are getting down to a level where the Sirians, who are directly involved with Earth (the old Sumerian characters themselves) are getting involved in the channeling, as it appears.



*Figure 7 and 8. Lyssa Royal and Jelaila Starr, respectively*

The Nibiruan Council is channeled by Jelaila Starr, who in my opinion has an interesting, hybrid-like look to her, just like Lyssa Royal (fig. 7 and 8). When I read through the material on her website, <http://www.nibiruancouncil.com/>, a certain pattern starts to emerge; a pattern the reader is going to be aware of as well when we move along to the Ashtar Command and The Galactic Federation of Light.

Mrs. Starr claims to be a 9th Dimensional walk-in (and if so, she's operating from the KHAA, just like Abraxas of the Thuban Council), and charges \$125.00 to find out if you happen to be a Council member as well. She and her husband have thousands of members all over the United States, and once you enter their workshop, according to former members, uncomfortable cult-like mind control is starting to show its face. You are told that it's your free choice to do whatever you like, but if you don't do what they teach you, you will miss the stargate and thus the ascension. It's apparently fear-based in order to bring in as much \$\$ as possible. A six days "Galactic Training" by the way, cost \$800.00 in 1994.





Figure 9. Jehova and Jelaila Starr in her natural 9D state. She is a Feline, and she does what she can to look cat-like in her human picture (see fig. 8)

According to Starr and her husband, whom she is working together with, Nibiru is certainly not the home planet of the Sirians, but instead a Battleship (so far, I couldn't agree more). It contains a mish mash of galactic races, travelling in this hollowed-out planet(!) across the universe to bring peace and happiness wherever they appear (well, now we start to disagree, I believe. Peace-bringing force???).

The Nibiruan Council is the largest of a number of Councils all over this, and other universes, Starr says, and the 9th Dimensional members meet in what they call the "Great Hall", a place where they discuss how to easier bring peace into the universes.



Figure 10-12. Feline, human, and Reptilian from "Nibiruan Council Website"

The Galactic Federation of Worlds is, according to her website, the largest federation in the universe, and was founded at the end of the First Galactic War that was fought in the Lyra constellation between Lyrans, Reptilians, Felines, and Carians. They now wanted to avoid a similar war to happen again, so the GF (Starr's abbreviation of the Galactic Federation) was founded by beings from Lyra and Orion. They claim that today there are millions of members across the galaxy.

In fig. 9 we see Jelaila Starr in her natural state, married to the Reptilian Jehova. However, she could not make this "alliance marriage" last because of Jehova's continuous wars. This story is of course stolen from a true one, which was the alliance marriage between the Orion Queen and the Sirian King of Kings. So, indirectly she is accusing the Orion/Sirian alliance marriage to have broken up, and this because the Orion Queen started a lot of wars. If we turn that around, we come closer (but only closer) to the truth.



Figure 13. Devin

Above (fig.13) we can see Devin, the "reigning patriarch of the Royal House of Avyon". He is Jelaila's brother and Guide while she resides in 3D, and it's interesting to hear that he is a patriarch, and in the same article she mentions hers and Nibiru's connection to Sirius:

"Jehowah is the current ruling patriarch of the 9D Royal House of Aln. Enki is the reigning patriarch of the 5D House of Aln at this time. Until recently, Marduk, Enki's firstborn son was the current commander of the Federation Flagship Nibiru, having seized control of it from his grandfather Anu."[\[31\]](#)

### iii.ix. The Ashtar Command and the Galactic Federation of Light

This is a pretty interesting crew of "Ascended Masters". It's very well-known and supported in New Age circles, but doesn't start there. It goes back at least to Helena Blavatsky and her "Great White Brotherhood" (white as in light). This is all obviously Sirian in nature, and they don't make any efforts to hide this either, as we will find out. But let's start with how they promote themselves in present time, which I want to concentrate most of Level III on, anyway.

As the reader can see so far, all these Galactic Organizations are Sirian in nature, and so are all the "bottom" ones; they only differ in name and approach in order to reach as many people as possible and pull them into a common belief system of gods and external saviors. What these Sirian organizations have in common as well is that they are quite popular, because the Overlords have found a niche that is working. Such as this:

"Ashtar Command is a service-oriented, peace-keeping fleet with craft from at least a dozen major galactic civilizations integrated into a unified command structure. It serves in different places, and in different capacities, throughout the galaxy as the need arises." [28]

Furthermore, it says on the same website as the above quote is borrowed from (a website supported by both Dr. Richard Boylan and Dr. Michael Salla, by the way. What is up with all these PhDs, one may wonder?) that the core system of the Ashtar Command include Sirius B, Arcturus, Aldebaran, and Altair. I also find it amusing how we always see Sirius A, B, and C as 3 totally independent star systems. Of course they are not. They are extraordinary close in their location to each other and are of course all under the command of the Sirian Overlords (if Sirius C even has inhabited planets orbiting it anymore since it went nova). Regardless, it is obvious, and even logical, that the wolfen/reptilian Overlords are the commanders of the *whole* Sirian star system.

Lord Ashtar and his crew are supposedly the military force operating in the spaces around our planet to protect us from intruders. They are in direct connection with Sirius, where they return every now and then to attend the vast Sirian learning centers [29]. Otherwise, they are members of a larger space organization called the *Federation of Planets*, which supposedly is like an interplanetary United Nation System [30], but differs from the Confederation of Planets, which we talked about earlier, which requires that the members as Social Memory Complexes, something the Sirians are not, albeit Dr. Bordon in his essay, *The LINK*, suggests that they are on the brink of getting there.



Figure 14. Commander Ashtar and his Space Fleet

So the Ashtar Command is the airborne division of the Brotherhood of Light in today's channeling, under the administrative direction of Commander Ashtar. His spiritual guide is Lord Sananda, also known as Jesus [32]. This is the first real reference in my papers to whom I call "Space Jesus". Lord Sananda (interestingly enough we are going to hear the title "Lord" many times in these "lower" level

channelings) is mentioned ever so often in conjunction with Commander Ashtar, but is also channeled by himself by quite a few New Age channelers. And who is this *Space Jesus* who is referred to so often and is also said to be returning in a Second Coming? Well, I haven't seen it mentioned directly anywhere, but to me it's obvious that Lord Sananda is Lord ENKI, who is the sole "Second Coming of Jesus", just as he was the First Coming, too.

The Jesus story is a complex one. In reality, ENKI himself, or his counterpart, incarnated into his own pure bloodline here on Earth around 2,000 years ago, just as he before that incarnated as Osiris and Mithra to mention a few. So, as Osiris he incarnated as his own grandson, which is not so strange if we know how souls can split themselves, or when their physical bodies die, they take a new one.

So, is the Jesus story of the Bible true? Did Jesus/ENKI actually perform all these miracles? My research has led me to conclude that he did perform some of them, while other magical acts were made up in order to more easily construct a religion around his incarnation. He also had a "twin brother" according to some records, who was not really his twin, but step-brother, ENLIL. And yes, Jesus got married and this "new" bloodline still exists today within the Global Elite. ENKI did not die on the cross, but was most possibly swapped with somebody else, while ENKI himself, in this incarnation, went to Europe and much later died somewhere in Tibet. So that part of the story, told in the book, *"Holy Blood, Holy Grail"* is true, although the authors never made the connection to ENKI (or it was purposely withheld). At this point, I am not even so sure that the Sirian Overlords mind if I mention the ENKI/Jesus story, because now when the Age of Aquarius is starting, ENKI is returning, and I believe that at that time the true Jesus story (or a version of it) will be told to us, because it fits the Agenda.



Figure 15. Commander Ashtar (left) and Lord Sananda/ENKI (right)

Indeed, the Ashtar Command, in addition to being a peace-bringing universal force (according to channeled material), is also the "Servants of the Most Radiant One", which is the Christ, or Lord

Sananda. They are also, interestingly enough, "the midwives in the birthing of humanity from dense-physical to physical-etheric bodies of light, capable of ascending into the fifth dimension along with the Earth."<sup>[33]</sup> So, here is another armada, apparently consisting of millions of spaceships, helping us in our ascension/Harvest process. And who said we are alone in the universe? Well, much of this is figuratively speaking, because the Alliance wants us to have the key parts of the story together regardless of whom we are listening to -- the RA Material or Ashtar-Athena. They want us to know that there will be a Harvest (and it will), and it's all for the good. However, in their minds, we humans are too dumb and foolish to manage that process ourselves, so these ever-so-kind beings have even prepared new bodies for us. Of course, they are not telling us that these new bodies will also, just like our 3D bodies, contain the holographic implant of a 4% universe. To the Sirians it is very important that we believe in *their* story of the Harvest, so they can provide us with the correct kind of bodies, because if we do our ascension process all by ourselves, lo and behold! we may end up in bodies that don't contain the implants and holographic images, with most of our DNA intact!

But it's getting better:

"A major focus at this time is the activation of the collective Messiah, the 144,000 ascended masters (referred to as Eagles within the Command) who form the Legion of Special Volunteers. These are the star-seeded emissaries from the Office of the Christ, through the interstellar Councils of Light, here on earth assignment. Their awakening is crucial to the transition of the planet.

Hence, we and our earth-based representatives are here to facilitate the awakening of the Eagles and other Light servers. Our mission administers the sacred ordinances of the Lord God Most High and functions through the Elohim, the Councils of Orion, the Great Central Sun hierarchy and Order of Melchizedek."<sup>[34]</sup>

Once again we hear about the 144,000. It's mentioned in the Bible, and they want us to really have that figure in our heads. In relation to previous material I have presented, I think it's fairly easy for the reader to interpret the above quote by "Adonia". Just like I have done in the Level III papers, they want people to eventually put the pieces together, hoping they have done a good job enough for us "dummies" to "get it". With "get it" they mean getting their dumbed-down version, which teaches that it's all benevolent, and that we shouldn't fear if millions of souls are coming to Earth and help us out in the "dressing rooms" to make sure our new bodies fit. "Oh, a little too much fat at the waist? Sure, we'll just adjust your light-body a little bit!"



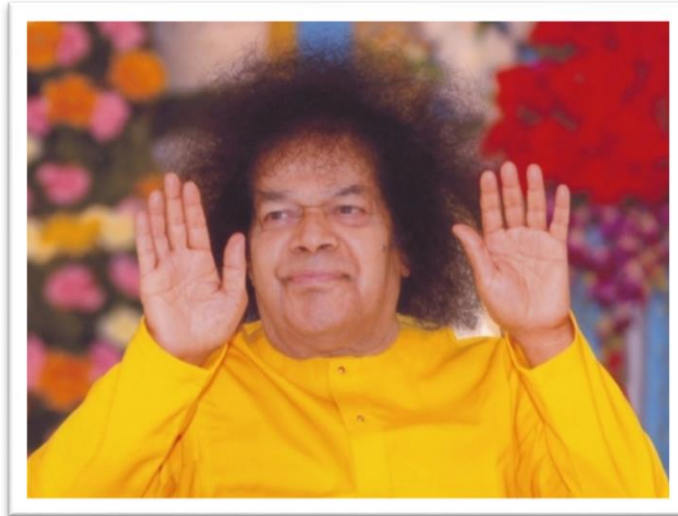


Figure 16. The Sirian Lord Sai Baba, the "Tenth incarnation of Lord Vishnu"???

The Ashtar Command channeling is the source which is really promoting the Second Coming of ENKI/Christ with full blast. They go on and on about how wonderful it's going to be. They also mention that all true, spiritual teachers or avatars represent a multidimensional collective, focalized and extended through "*The Office of the Christ*". This office is anchored as a Trinity, and it's currently held by Lord Jesus, Lord Moses and Lord Elijah. (Amen). They even say that the pedophilic guru, Sai Baba, has ascended to Cosmic Christhood and also Father-Mother Godhood "*as an extremely rare full avatar, known as the Kalkhi Avatar or tenth incarnation of Lord Vishnu.*"<sup>[35]</sup> Wonderful! Another sex-fixated Sirian Lord ascending to the Heavens!

The Ashtar Command makes sure we understand that the 144,000 is not a limit of how many will ascend to the 5th Dimension. Of course not, we have 220 million intruders on their way, more than willing to possess whomever they wish. But first they must have the permission, something they already have by now, many times over. Not from 220 million humans, but from those who we've put in Office to represent us. This is well hidden in seemingly super-benevolent messages like this:

"We abide strictly within Confederation policy of noninterference with free will. While we may point out the possible consequences of some of your choices of action, we allow you to live, express and govern your lives and planet as you choose. The only exception would be if your actions could jeopardize survival of your planet and populations a whole or have repercussions throughout the rest of the solar system. We are, however, always available to respond to your specific requests for assistance. We are enthusiastic about joining with you in more conscious interaction and co-creative endeavor."<sup>[36]</sup>

"Requests for assistance" and "joining with you in more conscious interaction and co-creative endeavor" certainly have double-meanings. Say that they want to intrude. They already have the permission, so they are not breaking the Confederation policy of noninterference. The interaction they are talking about sounds like a cozy thing, but if you think about it in regards to possession, that part of the quote has its second meaning, for sure.

When we continue researching this source, they too recognize only one race, "the race of humanity -- heavenly Universal Man." But overall, they are doing a good job presenting a pretty positive picture

of themselves, although one give-away that they often use is UTU SMAMASH's Winged Sun Disc as their logo, and they don't hide their connection with Sirius, because they want to put Sirius in a benevolent light.

On the following website, where they are channeling Ashtar Sheran (another name for Commander Ashtar), the following is revealed about the Ashtar mission:

"The Ashtar Command has a multifaceted mission. The first mission is to assist the transformation of humanity and planet Earth from the present third/fourth dimension to the fifth dimension and Earth's seventh Golden Age. The second mission is to maintain the stability of the Earth's polar axis and continually monitor its magnetic field. The third mission is that The Ashtar Command is prepared, if necessary, to evacuate the planet and relocate the total population in the event of a natural catastrophe. The fourth mission is the return to Earth of the Christ and other Lords of Light. The fifth mission is to bring planet Earth into the United Confederation of Planets."[\[37\]](#)

This sounds very familiar, of course, and seems to be almost a common mission statement for all these channeled sources that have anything to do with the Harvest. And we know of the Confederation of Planets from the RA Material, and it's covered in this paper (see subsection [iii.iv.](#)). According to RA, we have to be a social memory complex before we can apply for membership to the Confederation, so does this mean that Ashtar and Lord ENKI want to create a collective consciousness of mankind? Yes, why not? If you were them, wouldn't that be a great plan? If we're all One Mind, although separated in bodies and souls, we could very easily be manipulated into doing exactly what the Overlords want us to do without any protests. Once the "One Mind" has agreed, it's a done deal. Isn't that what the Machine Kingdom in its extension is all about, anyway?

I have often mentioned that the Sirian Alliance has as its main goal to take over the Goddess' role as the One Creator. The Queen of the Stars is related to Orion. Orion is the star constellation, and it's those related to the word Orion that the Sirians want us to concentrate on as our main enemies. Every now and then they give a hint. So also Ashtar:

"Many of the Ashtar Command walk among us on our streets on Earth without us even being aware of it. The Ashtar Command serves in a certain sense as heaven's policemen, there are actually six planets in the Orion system, and a group called the Deros, from inner space, that have had to be cordoned off so beware of anything to do with the Orion Nebula."[\[38\]](#)

It looks like here they are referring to the old battles that took place around 500,000 years ago, when the Sirian Alliance landed on Earth and defeated the Orions who were here at the time. I described that in detail in Level II.

On almost all websites that are talking about, or are channeling the Ashtar Command, they say that Ashtar is working in tight connection with the Arcturians. We are manipulated to believe that the Arcturians are non-physical, or interdimensional beings of light, who are very benevolent, and if there are any allies of mankind, it would be them. But of course, the rabbit hole goes deep. Most people I know think the Arcturians are our allies, but then again, how could they, if they work with the Ashtar Command? I also clearly recall that Michael Lee Hill, who says he is in contact with the Sirians (and I doubt it not), also has a highly evolved Arcturian friend, who supports his Sirian connection. Well, things are coming together.



Before we move on, I want to add that the Federation the Ashtar Command works for goes under many names. One of those we already know as the Confederation of Planets. Another one is the Galactic Federation of Light. These are one and the same. Almost every truthseeker is familiar with the Galactic Federation of Light, and they either think it's good, or it's bad. Many also know they are connected with the Ashtar Command, and then it depends of what they think of Ashtar. There is no doubt, however, that the GFL (common abbreviation of the Galactic Federation of Light) is connected with the Sirians.

A lady who signs off as "Mary Lou" is right on the ball. She says on her website:

**"The Galactic Federation and an Earth Cataclysm**

On Sunday, June 6, 2010, Dennis Whitney, author of a blog called Strange Planet, posted an entry titled, "[Who Is This Galactic Federation of Light? And When Will They Intervene, If They Really Do Exist?](#)"

Dennis seems convinced that the Galactic Federation [the GL has recently added "of Light" to their name] is genuinely concerned about the human race and that they're standing by to help in case of a catastrophic emergency [most likely one that they would like to create].

If you read Dennis' blog, particularly the section that contains a message from the Ashtar Command, you'll learn that in the event of an Earth cataclysm, the GL wants to "levitate" humans to their small ships that will then act as taxis to and from their larger ships. Fortunately, there are enough people saying Prayers at Sun Events in advance of a GL-planned cataclysm that this is not going to happen.

Mary Jo "[39]"

The link Mary Jo is providing is dead, but her statement says it all. Why do you think they come in 20 million ships? Didn't Abraxas say in the Gaia thread that each human who is getting harvested is going to get their own spaceship? She did! But why and for what purpose? They have not told us that. However, from what we already know, we can make a qualified guess. Why do some of these channeled sources say that the transmission to the 5th Dimension will happen here and "now", meaning before the person is dead and enters the astral? And that there will be earthquakes and catastrophes for those who stay behind? This is possibly the reason why some say that the ones who qualify will be "levitated" in spaceships, and that there will be little hope for many of those who stay behind. However, if that is what's going to happen, it's going to be staged. It's not going to be natural!

Regardless of what is coming down, it's important that we're "going up", so to speak. We need to really work on our own energy fields so we are not available for this kind of nonsense -- none of it. People need to realize that we can do it and that it's no fairytale! These things can be simulated in labs. If something vibrates fast enough, it's going to be invisible in relation to what is vibrating slower. And it may sound unbelievable, but the difference in vibrations between those who are not spiritual at all and those who are, is way apart! It's just hard to imagine because we can't see it with our naked eyes, but we can *feel* it.

Personally, I'm not an oracle, a prophet, or a fortune teller, but I have intuition, and I am learning to think and feel with my heart chakra, getting better and better at it. This has helped me a lot over the years, and what I feel in regards to this is that there will be a splitting of worlds. Of all the research I've

done on this, that's what definitely feels like the correct thing. And not only does it feel right, it's also how the energetic Multiverse works. It's a natural process. Of course, that process can be interrupted by malevolent forces, such as the Sirians, if they want that to happen, but knowing their tactics fairly well (they are more predictable than they may think), all it is is fear mongering, which they feed on. They need people to serve them, and they need the Machine Kingdom to become reality. That is what they really aim for. Also remember that the Sirians' hands are tied, too, in certain ways. They have to restrict themselves to following the Law of Free Will, and that's why they are really afraid we're going to see through their manipulation. Because when that's done, and if we need help to run them off, there are benevolent forces that will see to that it will happen. There are many out there who are just waiting for the Sirians to make a mistake so they can run them off. It was easy to take over the planet once upon a time when those who lived here were unprepared, but the situation is different now.



Figure 17. GFL and the Ashtar Command mass landing in 2012.

The Sirians want to spread confusion, because that's how they can keep people from knowing what's really going on. A perfect example is the following link, <http://www.galacticfederationoflight.info/>, which is the Galactic Federation of Light's website. The headline says: "*Galactic Federation of Light Ashtar Command, Worldwide Disclosure 2012!*" Underneath it says there is supposed to be a mass landing and a disclosure before 2012 is over (this was written before 2012, obviously). The GFL and the Ashtar Command were supposed to come down and pick people up, and we all know that that didn't happen. But the page is still up, and that's not by accident. They want to confuse us out of necessity.

Still from the GFL's website; here is their Sirian connection clearly documented. They are also promoting Sheldon Nidle, who is an obvious disinfo agent.

"I am SaLuSa from Sirius, and tell you that our ships are gathering for the grand announcement that will allow us to land on your Earth by invitation."

- SaLuSa / through Mike Quinsey 20th July 2011"<sup>[40]</sup>

So, Mike Quinsey is promoting SaLuSa from Sirius, and Dr. Michael Salla, known exopolitical researcher, embraces Mike Quinsey, so what do we make out of that? Who can we trust? And here is another lie the GFL has spread:

"Then there was a flurry of bold maneuvers this summer which terminated the existence of many dark-run underground facilities and their access tunnels. These actions led to the arrest of tens of thousands of dark subordinates."[\[41\]](#)

Of course there were no mass arrests, but who else was spreading similar lies last year? Benjamin Fulford and David Wilcock. Although, to be honest, I believe David is genuine, even though I don't agree with much of what he's teaching, but Fulford knows exactly what he's doing -- spreading disinfo. He was talking about Global Elite mass arrests until his face went blue, and he called up one witness after the other; one less credible than the other. He gave date after date and nothing happened, and still people continued listening both to him and Wilcock, who tirelessly parroted Fulford, word by word, on his Divine Cosmos website. Now we get a hint on whom Fulford is working for.



*Figure 18. An introspect Benjamin Fulford*

The New Age term "light-workers" also stems from the Galactic Federation of Light, and is therefore a term I avoid in my own research. I do not like to be called a light-worker, because I am not associated with GFL.

#### **IV. Afterword**

The reader may think; why is all this so negative? Where are the good ones, and how come that all these federations and councils seem to be working against us? The answer is quick and simple: we are stuck in what I call a 4% universe, and therefore, what is affecting us is the 4% universe. It's because this is where we perceive that we're living. This 4% universe is set up by malevolent forces, so therefore what we need to learn first is often of a malevolent nature. The 4% universe is heavily controlled with hologrammic equipment. Think the "Matrix Series". If people would only understand how much truth there is in those movies!

It is quite clear to me by now that the 4% universe is all about humans in different stages of development. The oppressors knew that mankind was going to evolve; it's such a natural state of being that they can't really stop that process. So ENKI and his cohorts had to think out a universe where even those who evolve stay trapped. Of course, he knows how dimensions and densities work in the "real" universe, so he just had to mimic that and program it into the "software", which is the human body.

The hardware are the hologrammic computer systems which keep it all in place. Hence, we ended up with eight dimensions within which we are free to evolve, similar to how it would look like in the 96% universe. The whole difference, however, is that in the 4%, everything is controlled.

So how come there are only humans in the 4% universe? It's because it's the human template -- the human DNA -- that is trapped! It's humanity as a whole and no one else. The universe outside the trap is teeming with life in all shapes and forms, but in the free universe you are also free to travel across the dimensions. Evolution in the 96%, from what I understand, is mostly a process of learning about oneself. By learning about oneself in the free universe we can create so much more, and it becomes a universe of magic! Yes, there are stars and galaxies and all the rest of it in the 96% as well -- that's the "hardware" -- but by living as a spiritual being in that hardware universe you are absolutely free to create anything and travel instantly wherever you want. The only restriction is your own imagination! That is why art in all its forms is considered so valuable here; people have this feeling that we can create universes with it, and we can!

The 4% universe has its timelines, and humans have evolved on several of them. Some became non-physicals, who can travel the dimensions, using stargates and star-lanes, and others became the Grays. Not all beings in the 4% need spaceships to travel; some actually seem to have developed nano-travel, but *only* within the 4%. Like Abraxas says, you can't get to the 9th Dimension without permission. And who is giving us that permission? Well, we already know the answer to that. However, this is all based on restrictions built into, and strands taken away from, our DNA, now lying dormant. This is why those who decide to evolve without help from Sirian technology, and who have seen through the veil of manipulation, can reshape their whole RNA/DNA structure and no longer be stuck in the hologram. This is what I am talking about. Those who decide to take this route don't have to go through lifetimes after lifetimes of being stuck in a restricted universe that is controlled; we can do it by reconstructing our light-body, using our Fire. See the trap for what it is and the trap will eventually disappear, because it's held in place by frequency. Supersede that frequency band and you're out of here!

In elementary school we learnt about the electromagnetic spectrum. A tiny bit of it is visible, but most of it is not. We are stuck in the visible spectrum, which *is* the 4% universe. Increase your vibration until you start perceiving things outside this tiny piece of spectrum and you are breaking down the prison walls. If you're reading this, you are already well on your way of doing that! Oh, but you are not feeling very psychic? Don't worry, you will. In fact, you already are psychic, but it takes more to shatter the Quarantine, the Grid, and all the rest of it, before you can really break through. Some people have become quite psychic over the last few years, but those who feel they have not, although they've been working at least as hard on it, need not to worry. For you it will eventually come in "bigger chunks", once you let go. Again, do not worry -- it will happen if you consistently keep doing what you're doing to raise your frequency. You are not "behind" in your development because you are not as psychic as your friend. No comparison between us is necessary and should be avoided; every one of us needs to work on ourselves and everything will be just fine.

Out there in the 96% universe our friends are waiting. All those who are monitoring our progress now and at the same time are benevolent and really love mankind are doing so, not from the 4% as much as from the 96%. Everybody in the 4% universe has an agenda whether they are benevolent beings or not. In a prison, everybody's agenda is to get out. The Multiverse, however, is benevolent and loving; the restricted 4% universe is not. A million words can be spent on talking about the "real" universe, but I believe no one can make it justice. Imagine a universe where you can create freely without having some government or organization telling you to stop doing it. The reader gets the drift,

I'm sure, and can see the difference between enslavement and freedom, as much as it is possible to see it from our restricted perspective.

Those who tell you that we need to evolve so we can join this or that Galactic Federation of Council are either trying to manipulate you, or they are themselves deceived. The federations they are talking about exist in the 4% universe, and we should have no interest in joining any of them. This is why I like the Pleiadians. They don't tell you about the 4% vs. the 96% universe, but they answer people's questions insightfully so we can really gain from the reply and comments that often follow, once they have our permission to talk about it. They know what this is all about, and as I am researching it on my own, I ever so often get things that the Pleiadians have said verified. Over and over, this is happening. They, too, don't want us to join any of these space organizations, because they obviously know they are not in our best interest.

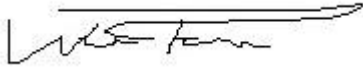
Our job, if we really want to break out, is to work on ourselves and get to the KHAA. It will happen on a one on one basis and rarely in a group. We have to earn it from hard work -- that's the only way. But once we've mastered it, there are beings on the other side who will be extremely happy to see us -- each and every one of us. This I can confirm!

But is the 96% really such a Paradise all the time? No, it's not. There are warlike beings there, too, because you are free to create what you want, but you have the freedom not to mingle with them. No one is going to draft you; if you go to war, it's your own choice.

So, no Galactic Federation for us; we don't need them, and they will drag us down into the rabbit hole again. No, thank you! We are on our own with lots of benevolent beings watching over us, and "being on our own" in the evolving process is actually not a bad thing. You are the only one who knows what is best for you, anyway. How can somebody else tell you? You are a unique being after all, in an intelligent cosmos. Use what you have and you will notice that you have more than you could imagine even in your wildest dreams. It's not that we have to work to get to a state of being of some star races, either. Our state of being is already divine and magnificent. Other star races are jealous, but the benevolent ones are jealous in a "good way". We just need to see the light at the end of the tunnel, and I'm not talking about the astral light between lives...

*[Last note: There are certain federations and councils I have not brought up here because of space issues. I meant to mention The Guardian Alliance, for example, who are data streamed by A'shayana Deane, but decided not to. Her information is too complicated to even start getting into in a paper like this. I honestly do not know who the Guardian Alliance are, as they seem to be in conflict with the Thuban Council, but it could be because there are different factions within the Sirian Alliance as well, who don't totally agree with each other. However, after have read the "Voyagers" books, I do not have a good feeling about any of it. It is extremely fear-based and technical, and thus very hard to understand for the average person who is not highly educated in quantum physics etc. The information also often contradicts everything you learn elsewhere. The reader is of course free to have their own opinion about the Guardians, but mine is that they are definitely not working in our favor.]*

Love,



Wes Penre

---

**Notes and References:**

[1] The Thubans mention Sirius a lot, and want to push that the Sirians are our friends, by pushing that the dogs are the manifestation of Sirian on Earth, and that the first stargate will be opened between Sirian and our Sun. This stargate is most probably already open.

[2] J.J. Hurtak, "The Keys of Enoch", ©1977 edition, *op. cit.* p.571.

[3] <http://lawofone.info/results.php?q=council+of+nine>

[4] *ibid.*

[5] Wynn Free: "The Creator Gods of this Universe Want to Talk to You", *op. cit.* p.85.

[6] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/alien\\_galacticfederations20.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/alien_galacticfederations20.htm)

[7] <http://www.alexcollier.org/alex-collier-et-overview-1994/>

[8] *ibid.*

[9] <http://www.alexcollier.org/alex-collier-4th-5th-density-1995/>, *op. cit.*

[10] *ibid.*

[11] *ibid.*

[12] Elkins, Rueckert, McCarty: "The RA Material -- The Law of One", Session 6, Question 8.

[13] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta>

[14] Cassiopaeon session #941022

[15] Elkins, Rueckert, McCarty: "The RA Material -- The Law of One", Session 7, Question 12 (= 7.12).

[16] <http://www.illuminati-news.com/council-of-nine.htm>

[17] <http://jims-01.blogspot.com/2009/08/bashar-this-terminal-has-no-more-data.html>

[18] <http://www.illuminati-news.com/council-of-nine.htm>

[19] Elkins, Rueckert, McCarty: "The RA Material -- The Law of One", 7.10.

- [20] 21.3.
- [21] 39.7-8.
- [22] 84.7.
- [23] 7.9.
- [24] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp\\_sociopol\\_council9\\_11.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_council9_11.htm)
- [25] <http://www.birthofgaia.com/t116p120-abraxas-thuban-ga>
- [26] Wynn Free: "The Creator Gods of the Physical Universe Want to Talk to You" p.7, *op. cit.*
- [27] *ibid.* p.14, *op. cit.*
- [28] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/esp\\_vida\\_alien\\_18z.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/esp_vida_alien_18z.htm)
- [29] <http://www.siriusascension.com/extraterrestrials.htm>
- [30] <http://www.telefonica.net/web2/paramahansa/galacticfederation.htm>
- [31] <http://www.nibiruancouncil.com/html/houseofaln.html#>
- [32] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/alien\\_galacticfederations05.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/alien_galacticfederations05.htm)
- [33] *ibid.*
- [34] *ibid.*, *op. cit.*
- [35] *ibid.*, *op. cit.*
- [36] *ibid.*, *op. cit.*
- [37] [http://www.ashtarauroraeeagles.com/ashtar\\_ae\\_004.htm](http://www.ashtarauroraeeagles.com/ashtar_ae_004.htm), *op. cit.*
- [38] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/esp\\_vida\\_alien\\_19a.htm#Ashtar Command](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/esp_vida_alien_19a.htm#Ashtar_Command), *op. cit.*
- [39] [http://www.godsebook.org/galactic\\_federation.html](http://www.godsebook.org/galactic_federation.html)
- [40] <http://www.galacticfederationoflight.info/>, *op. cit.*
- [41] *ibid.*, *op. cit.*



# Paper #9: The Splitting of the Worlds Part 1: The Machine Kingdom

by Wes Penre, Friday, April 5, 2013

(<http://wespenre.com>)

## I. A General Look Ahead: 2013-2034

Right now, in the aftermath of the nano-second, it seems like things have already started to slow down; almost like the "battle is over". The chaos and tumultuous time many of us experienced, especially at the end of the nano, looks like it has ended, and time is slowing down as well. All the above is at least what I am experiencing at the moment. I hadn't expected this, thinking that the train running out of control needed some time to turn on the brakes and actually adjust its speed back to normal. Instead, it's like someone stood on the brakes and it happened almost instantly.

However, I know that this is not going to last, so if the reader feels similar to what I do, enjoy it, because in just a few years, things are probably about to change. We are just getting some breathing room now and a chance to recover. I would suggest that we all take a look at what we gained during the nano-second and make sure we start living what we've learned. Soon, there's not going to be any time to reflect and look at old notes to know what to do. Instead, we have to already live it, and hopefully it's now a part of the reader's reality and daily life. This is my hope, because we will need our increased vibrations, our calm, and our ability to separate ourselves from situations that will not benefit us. All this has to be a part of your very personality, and I trust it is. You now have some great knowledge that it will take the rest of humanity a very long time to catch up on (and the majority will never get to know it, unfortunately).

In just a few years, around 2015 or so, things will probably start getting tumultuous again. Now, after the nano, it's very difficult for people to keep dirty secrets anymore. The vibration of the planet has indeed changed, and we are still, as a humanity, working out in which direction we want to go; even the Powers That Be are pondering exactly what to do, because they had no way of predicting exactly what would happen during the nano. Another big factor is that star beings from the Sirian Alliance have almost certainly already entered the bodies of many politicians, business leaders, religious leaders etc., and many things are to be adjusted. The real invasion, coming with the Superwave, is still to be expected, but those who were already here must by now have begun to enter our 3rd Dimension as walk-ins where they see fit.

In the field of politics, not all politicians are going to be possessed by Sirian spirits, and some of them will be reluctant to the change that the new leadership will implement on us all, including the politicians that are not taken over. They will protest and try to prevent those changes from happening. These "obstacles" in the Sirian plans will be "taken care of", mostly by having their dirty laundry hung out in public. Most possibly, a lot of pedophilia, bribery, gambling with, and stealing, our tax money, and other serious crimes will be revealed in high places; much more so than has already happened. Remember when you read and hear about it, that most of these officials are being sacrificed because they can't adjust, or are doing or saying something that goes against the present or future Agendas.

When this starts to happen on a grand scale, people will get very shocked and very angry. Few can't even in their wildest imagination picture what kind of crimes are committed behind the scenes. Some people will protest loudly and perhaps walk out in the streets in droves, trying to make a change, not understanding that this is useless. No change will come out of that, and our rage and emotions will give our extraterrestrial foes something more to feed from. Eventually, however, it may look like those in power are cleaning house by firing and prosecuting those whom they have decided to sacrifice. A new era, new policies.

For a while it may look like the economy is on the rise, but the U.S. debt, and that of many other countries as well, are beyond recovery. There is no way the dollar can be saved in the long run. First of all, they are going to save money where they can, just like they do now, and more and more people will be unemployed. One of the few affluent businesses seems to be the war industry, which always needs people, and more so in the future.

The bad economy will be one of the justification to continue building the Machine Kingdom. New technology will hit the market in super-speed, and it will be almost impossible to catch up with the technological development. We will see very advanced devices become smaller and smaller, and more and more efficient. Many people will love them, and the goal is to make these devices available to as many people as possible, in spite of the bad economy. Therefore, they are eventually going to make them fairly cheap so most people can buy them; just like almost every household today has at least one or two computers. When they spoke about having personal computers in every home more than 30 years ago, people were laughing at such a utopic idea. Now we know better.

The Machine Kingdom is going to creep up on us, and few are those who are going to notice. Even many of us who are "in the know" are going to go along with this as well, not realizing how it's creeping up on us. Sooner or later, those who don't notice at first probably will later and get a shock how they once again could be so deceived. But for those who don't know any of what is planned, there will be a very strange future, indeed. In the beginning they will think it's great and quite convenient. While this technology is building, the financial situation will eventually be resolved by most probably combine all currencies into one and flush the dollar down the drain, figuratively speaking. Most countries will eventually go along with this, and there will be a recovery. It's like starting from scratch. There may be other solutions that I'm not aware of, but of course, a resolution will dawn on us eventually, because it's needed when all the pieces that the Overlords want in place *before* they solve the financial problem, are laid out to their satisfaction.

So, 2015-17 are most likely to be years when things are stirred up. But why these dates? It's based on astrology and the potential realities that are available to us at the moment. Just like the Pleiadians were the ones who coined the term "nano-second" and were right on the ball (or maybe I should say "right on the Bull", which will be a Pleiadian joke, them being from the constellation of Taurus, the "Bull"). These last 25 years have been just like they have predicted, with a few minor details being off due to the unpredictability of mankind that couldn't have been foreseen. These years I am now giving you, however, are based on their astrological calculations, which usually also normally have showed to be quite correct, but if it doesn't happen exactly when predicted, I am sure it will not be too far off. Then, again based on Pleiadian interpretation of astrology, it will be quite tough for many people who haven't prepared themselves spiritually and mentally from thereon and until around 2028, when things seem to stabilize again and we reach some kind of "zero point" from where timelines can really start to branch out.

The Pleiadians say that something like a Machine Kingdom could be pretty much in place around 2034, and it's based to some degree on the research and development within today's drug industry; and we're talking about legal drugs here. The pharmaceutical drugs we're taking are often made specifically to alter our DNA. Nano-technology is quite well established already. Particularly psychiatric drugs have nanobots in them that can alter the user on a genetic level and create a cyborg over time.

I don't know when the Superwave will reach us, although the Andromedans mentioned December 2013. If this is the case, the Pleiadians' predictions will be off. The Pleiadians have not mentioned any dates, other than there will be a Harvest coming up in the near future as the old age docks with the new. Others, like the WingMakers website, is talking about a "Grand Portal", which will be discovered in 2080. When I read about that particular event, I can't help but thinking that it is a cover story for the invasion. So perhaps he has that date correct, who knows?

The Pleiadians don't talk too much about the Harvest, other than that there are benevolent and not-at-all-benevolent beings involved in that process. With this they mean, from what I've been able to interpret, that there are actually those who are here to help us with the Harvest, and they are the original Founders of this planet, who are returning to see how we're doing. Not that they don't know -- they are keeping themselves informed -- but if this is true, what are they going to do? The Pleiadians themselves are not very keen on the Harvest in the way it's presented, and knowing them, the only "help" we would receive, if the original Founders are actually coming back, is as a support to support ourselves. Then again, knowing the Orions from extensive research, I doubt they are returning as long as the Sirians are here and we humans have not made up our minds how to unite in some kind of unified goal. The Orions, who *are* the Original Founders, will not interfere at all unless we as a species ask them to. Otherwise, they know from experience that we humans would see them as enemies. We are still too ignorant to understand who our friends are and who our foes are.

What I think the Pleiadians got right is the fact that there are quite a few star races mingling with us here on Mother Earth at this time, aside from the Sirian Alliance. And more than that; beings who have long lived underground have been spotted in caves, caverns, on mountainsides, and coming up from the waters.

There is also an Intelligence program run by the Global Elite to educate people on the ET issue to prepare us for things to come. We see a lot of History Channel documentaries regarding ETs and the ancient history about the "gods" who came down from Heaven. Of course, it's the simplified version that people's neurology can handle without freaking out, so it's the "soft version" we are getting right now. Science fiction movies are made, however, which are presenting a more realistic version of what this is all about. So it *is* coming out in the public, little by little, because they do want to prepare us. The ET issue is the next big thing we need to learn to cope with; we need to integrate it into our daily reality, just like we understand that the dinosaurs were real once upon a time, regardless of how huge and scary some of them looked. Still, forget about a big government disclosure in a manner that Steven Greer and others are promoting that it will happen -- it will not! And if it looks like it is, it's going to be fabricated and deceptive. Don't fall for it! The truth as it is will never be revealed in public by our "elected" Representatives. That would be suicide for them, because they have their gotten their hands way too dirty for that.

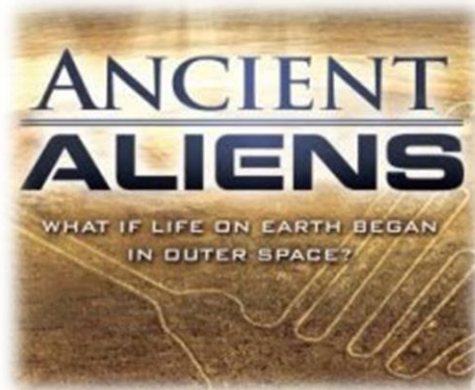


Figure 1. Ancient Aliens on History Channel

Anyway, back to the nano. To the reader: we are a whole lot wiser now than we were only 5-10 years ago, wouldn't you agree? Configure your own space and local universe exactly the way you want it, and then be a spectator for a while. Just make sure not to interact with any of that which must expose itself and do its thing. It's the sign of the times and must be played out before things can stabilize themselves. Let's look at it from a perspective of curiosity and even joy. The more we can relax, the better off we'll be. But of course, keep the antenna up and the bullshit detector on high. We have done well using our discernment so far, because we're all here, ready to complete whatever we're here for. So let us continue like we have. The Machine Kingdom will play out; there's no way around that either; and we will see it happen before our eyes. Now we have to use our brilliance that we all possess and cruise smartly through the upcoming years. That way we can effectively avoid the booby traps that are laid out for us, because we know where they are. The future will be everything from people who 100% embrace the Machine Kingdom to those who do not want to have anything to do with technology at all and will move out in nature, far from the SmartCities that are going to be built and constructed out of the old cities and metropolitans, and there will be everything in between. What will you do to make sure you do the correct thing? I would say, go with the flow and make smart decisions. If you want to go out and live isolated in nature, perhaps together with a group and plant your own food, go for it! Or, if you feel safe and stable where you are at the moment and think you can see the stability continue even in the future, you don't necessarily need to change anything. One thing, however, that is very important, is that we all *in one way or other* connect more with Mother Nature. If people understood who Mother Earth is, they would go out and kiss the ground in pure joy. Think about it; why are pagans celebrating her as the Goddess?

## II. The New SmartCities

Many people are asking me why the Sirian Overlords who took over the stewardship over Earth half a million years ago and created Homo sapiens didn't eventually take over the whole planet and moved in once and for all?

That's a good question until we understand that they are not of the same frequency we are -- they are interdimensional, who basically have access to both our own eight dimensions of the 4% universe, and some of those of the lower sections of the KHAA. They didn't feel comfortable here after they had decreased the vibration of this version of Mother Earth. So, why do they want to come in now in droves, and perhaps stay here for a long time? What has changed? The answer is that they want to rule us from

the New Earth, where she once again has raised her frequency with help from her Higher Self, the Galactic Center. The nano-second was also Mother Earth's chance to break her chains and regain a frequency she had once upon a time, before the invader force came. The Sun is sending messages to the Galactic Center -- the Womb of the Mother, the Birth Center -- and the Galactic Center is sending messages back to the Sun, who is then sending those messages to Mother Earth. It's a process from which Earth Mother gains and can recapture her old strength. The Overlords know this very well and they are not strong enough, and don't have the technology, to counter these enormous jolts of energy, hitting Earth in form of solar flares and by other, for us more invisible spectra. We humans are the Earth Children, and it is our job to help our Mother ascending. We, too, are taking on those jolts in our bodies and need to do that without being fried or getting our neurological system totally out of whack. We want to help our Mother, but also evolve together with her. This is also her wish, because we are her special children. The Sirian Elite have had a few choices to accomplish *their* goals; they can do walk-ins in order to control these new, enhanced bodies, which have their DNA and chakras opened and their Fire enhanced. This they have done a lot recently. Another option is to create hybrids that are not naturally evolved through the above process, but created by genetic manipulation to fit into the new frequency range. These hybrids have been created and are still being created as we speak, for millions of intruders to take over.

No one went through the nano-second without changing their perceptions -- no one did! However, the majority of people decided, in their usual manner, to suppress their new abilities, blaming them on something else, telling themselves they can't exist, and then they try to go on with their lives just like before. This is not totally possible any longer, and those who suppress their own divine selves are the ones who are prospects for the new Machine Kingdom, where they can escape from their new abilities into the technological world which is emerging in front of their stunning eyes. These are the Machine Riders. They are the ones who will despise those who raise their consciousness naturally, because they themselves were too afraid to do it. I am not judging that, I'm just stating a fact. The Machine Riders will do anything to get the newest updates and dig deeper into the technological world and all cool things that happen in the SmartCities -- the giant metropolitans that will be built around the world; metropolitans that will make cities like Tokyo and New York like suburbs. In the SmartCities everything goes; you can buy anything for money. Why care for a partner? It's a lot of work. If you can't afford a robot as a partner, with whom you can have sex anytime and boss around like you wish, you can always go to a "smart prostitute"; a female or male robot who looks like something from your wildest dreams. They will be the sexiest being you'll ever see! The only problem is that they are machines, not humans. But no, that is not a problem; that's actually the solution! These robots don't have souls and are not conscious like you and I; they are programmed to respond to your every wish and sexual desire. You can do what you want, pay for it, and go away without having a bad conscience, because it was just a machine anyway.



Figure 2. "Smart Prostitutes". Take your pick!

### III. "We Are Your Ancestors and Friends!"

We know from previous papers that the Gray phenomenon is a pretty complex subject. There is not one answer to the Gray complex. Some of them were kidnapped from the Zeta Reticuli system after they had developed in the Vega system, and the kidnapping was executed by the Sirians. These Grays became slaves and front figures for the Sirian Overlords, who noticed they did great in space and could make long distant space travelling and prevail. Their bodies had adapted well to radiation due to their planetary history and could therefore survive the otherwise harsh conditions in space. At the same time they didn't need much food, and their intake was different from other sentient beings. The Sirians noticed all this and started making hybrids out of them that they could use themselves. They figured out that they could leave their original bodies in a sleep state at home and let their souls jump over to the Gray hybrid body with help from technology. Now they had the perfect space suit, looking a tiny bit different from the original Zeta Grays, because they were hybrids, but that was beneficial for them as it was easier to distinguish who was Sirian and who was an original Gray, I can imagine. Keep in mind that this was before Earth was invaded, so there was no "4% universe", and therefore, not all beings dwelling in a universe teeming with life were human in nature.

Another type of Grays are us in the future, and they *do* dwell in the 4%, just like us. They will develop here on Earth in the future (and are actually being tested in space as we speak) and are the ones who come back from our future, trying to regain what they lost in the process. So these Grays have their own agenda, as we talked about before, and most of those who come back to our time, and who are basically not from too far in the future, are the most ruthless ones, because they are desperate and less evolved. Then there are those who are further away into the future and sometimes are more compassionate, like the Essassani Grays from beyond Orion. They, too, of course have their own agenda which is not compatible with ours, but there are those among them who don't like what's done to us humans during the abductions and try to prevent it. However, they are not always successful.

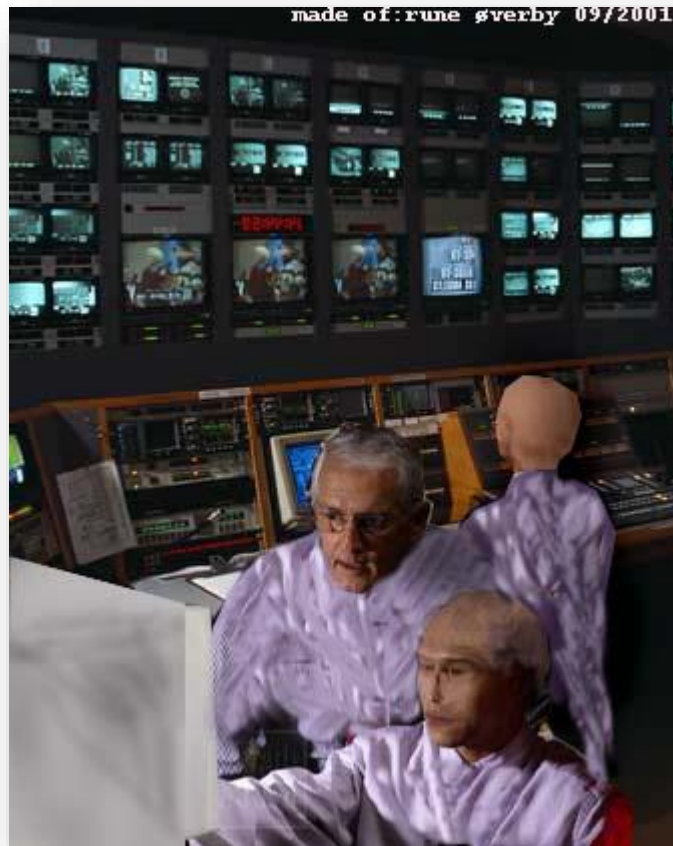


Figure 3. Philip Krapf onboard a Verdant ship. (This is apparently the best picture we have of the Verdants, but these guys' skins are not green, however.)

Then there are apparently Grays from other galaxies visiting us as well, such as the Verdants. They differ from the Grays we are used to encounter, because apparently they have a greenish (verdant) skin instead of gray, white, or brown. These beings, if we are to believe George LoBuono and Philip Krapf[1], who first started talking about this species, are conquerors and could be bad news for us -- more so according to LoBuono than Krapf, as it were.

Anyway, it's already confusing, but will be even more so in the near future when all these different types of Grays (or many of them) will show up. We can easily see how Harone, who channeled through Lyssa Royale and is a Zeta Gray, when he was trying to "comfort" us by saying there will be no invasion, he was truly manipulating us. What he said was that there can't even be an invasion, because that means that we humans are invading ourselves (referring to that all beings in this universe are humans)[2]. This, of course, is a clever way to justify their own presence on Earth.

The Grays, in all instances, except when the Sirians are using their template as space suits, are Social Memory Complexes (SMC) and Collective Consciousness. I don't think all the channeled entities who say they are SMC are Grays, however, because some of them are not even physical anymore, and others are probably hybrids of other branches of humanity, on other timelines, but they do have one thing in



common; they are SMC. Moreover, these channeled sources are doing their best to convince us that we should work on ourselves so we can ascend and eventually become SMC as well.

But why is that? If these future humans actually want to regain the human abilities that they once had (our abilities), why do they want us to evolve to become like them? We would think they'd rather see us keep our individuality and evolve as unique and separate beings, right? The answer must be manipulation. We must never forget that those entities, the time jumpers from the future, have been heavily brainwashed and manipulated by their masters, the Sirian Overlords. And their masters have taught them that the way to evolve in this universe is to become an SMC. To us it may not make sense, because we haven't yet come to the point when this will be an issue. Hence, we still think in terms of individuality.

I know that we've learned from the Law of One (such as the RA Material) that we are all working towards becoming one with Source (God), and that is our main goal. I object to that! In all honesty, I fell for this as well in the past when I first read the RA Material and thought it was great! I still think it's a good source of information, and I learned a lot from it, but it's biased because they are still caught in the 4% universe and they don't understand that. There are basic concepts that the RA people have incorrect, and therefore it affects the information as a whole, and we need to use good discernment when we read the Law of One books. Since the beginning of 2009, when I first came in contact with RA because of the Hidden Hand material, I have done excessive research into many fields, and my conclusion about humanity's goals, our purposes, where we're heading, and all that comes with it has changed quite drastically, as the reader may have noticed. I no longer subscribe to that we are working on becoming one (and thus a Social Memory Complex). We are here to explore the universe as individual versions of the Goddess energy, not as a group where all are One and have a various kind of collective thinking. The big difference between a collective group like that and separate beings like us is that the group agrees with each other, and if there are a few who don't agree with the rest, they will change their minds and give into the majority, because "the group is more important than the individual". This may be true under some circumstances, but is dangerous if made into a rule. If we become an SMC, individual thinking will be something of the past; you always have to bow down to the majority's decisions and the majority's view on things. This sounds like complete torture to me and doesn't even make sense. Here is a whole memory complex thinking one thing about something, instead of having millions of beings -- perhaps billions -- who could instead think individually and contribute so much more to the learning process. And in the extension of things, the Goddess, who created the universes in order to learn more about herself from an outside perspective, will learn more and quicker from individual thinking. One day, perhaps, our purpose will be to once again merge with the Goddess energy and go back from where we came, but that will be in a far distant future and nothing we even have to bother our minds with at this time (of course, on a multidimensional level it has already happened, as all time is simultaneous). We have more important issues to take care of.

It is definitely my understanding that in the KHAA, the goal is not to become SMC. This is just something that is coming out of the Machine Kingdom, because the Alliance wants an obedient army and an obedient class of slaves. It's obvious if we put ourselves in their shoes; wouldn't we do something similar if we were them and had the technology and power to do so? If we wanted complete power, the optimum would be to only have to deal with one mind and one will, which through manipulation would be one (Sirian) mind and one (Sirian) will, wouldn't you agree? I must add here, however, that an SMC is not completely one mind and one soul, but a Machine

Society where each individual still can think independently to a certain degree, but is forced to comply with the standard way of thinking on relevant issues. This will be more obvious as we move on through the paper.

The simple but ingenious program the Overlords apparently are trying to set up here, and are well in the process of doing, is to first possess the pure bloodlines; foremost those of ENKI's, but all pure Sirian or Orion bloodlines would work, and those bloodlines are present in the Global Elite and the Royal Families. Many religious leaders, cult leaders, business moguls and international bankers have them, too. This stage of the plan is more or less completed, as far as I can see. The Global Elite as we know them are on a top level well aware of what is happening, and they are more than willing to sacrifice themselves to the gods, and to hand over their bodies to them. I would suggest that it will happen in two stages:

1) The Sirian Alliance will simply use their souls as walk-ins and either kick out the soul that's already in there (per agreement), or the original soul will be made to go to sleep. This possession will mainly happen with the powerful bloodlines that are the sons and the daughters, and the grandsons and the granddaughters of the old Rockefellers and Rothschilds etc. Perhaps also with the older ones, even if they are just on the brink to step into their graves (many are in the 90's, like David Rockefeller, George Bush Sr., and Henry Kissinger). (There are also much older bloodlines, like Hidden Hand was talking about. They are so hidden that we haven't even heard about them). The Sirians don't really care, they just jump bodies when the old one dies. As a matter of fact, that is how it's done already amongst human Elite. For example, when an old Rockefeller is getting close to the time when he will die, he or she makes sure there is a grand daughter or a grandson who will soon have a baby, and there is an agreement between the old Rockefeller and the young bloodline couple that the elder will reincarnate in that baby body. Then the older Rockefeller is timing when a soul normally is entering the fetus and then he or she lies down on the bed and consciously dies, or gets an injection or similar. Then, as soon as the spirit reaches the ether, she bypasses the between lives area and instead immediately starts hovering around the fetus and takes the new body when appropriate. A few months later, it's in the news that Rockefeller so and so has had a baby, which indeed is the recently deceased Rockefeller (the last part is of course not mentioned). However, it doesn't always work even for the Elite. Sometimes another soul out in the astral is stronger and/or faster, and takes the fetus before the old Rockefeller, perhaps because she wants to have a super-wealthy lifetime. So the old Rockefeller soul misses out. Often, the young couple with the baby recognize their grandfather, and when they see it's not the grandfather, something awful may happen to the baby and the couple are seen shedding crocodile tears in the tabloids and in the newspapers. However, they make sure they are soon pregnant again, and the second time, it usually works better, and mean old granddaddy becomes their son or daughter.

2) The young bloodline generations who are getting married and have children will make sure their babies' bodies will have a Sirian soul. Thus, these babies grow up, and no one knows they are only human in body, but not in spirit.

In the beginning it's just a matter of establishing themselves here on Earth and draw as little attention to themselves as possible. We may notice on occasion that a powerful person, who often shows him or herself on TV has a slightly different personality all of a sudden. We will see this in particular if it is a person whom we know well from the media. Other than that, policies, laws and all the rest of it will probably follow a similar pattern that they do now, because these recently possessed humans are waiting for their 220 million friends to come riding in on the Wave. Then, when the Wave has passed,

and those who are ripe for Harvest are "tagged" for when they die and reach the astral, and everything else which will happen due to the Wave is over, the next step in the process will occur.

There are many secret societies today that are working on the "Second Coming" of the Christ. And I am not talking about the Christian version, although people will be quite confused at first over what is going on. We talked about the Ashtar Command and Lord Sananda, which may be the name Lord EA/ENKI will go by. We have already been prepared for his Second Coming in almost all religions (his first coming was as Jesus Christ). Everywhere, where astrology has any influence at all, the Age of Aquarius has been announced as the Age of EA, the "water-bearer", just like I presented him in Appendix II to Level II, which was basically an update on Michael Lee Hill. The Age of Pisces, which is just about to end, was the Age of Jesus, so in fact, EA will get two ages of worship -- at least!

All these secret societies I am talking about; whether they promote a new King or the Divine Feminine, have the same Grandmaster. It's not that the Divine Feminine is not the basic "religion", but it's being presented here, in our times, in a distorted form by certain secret societies. Hidden somewhere underground, arrived from the Pleiades, to where he fled when Atlantis was destroyed, perhaps even having a base under the ocean floor, like some people suggest, is Lord EA. There are indicators that he indeed has returned, and he may have been here for some time. His son MARDUK has probably, as LPG-C suggested, been here, ruling behind the scenes in his father's absence, more or less ever since they nuked Sodom and Gomorrah and Sinai Spaceport. Soon it is time for EA to brush off the dust from his cape and show himself to mankind. The moment when he will come as the Savior of mankind, as Lord Sananda, the Son of God, is coming closer. How will he present himself? I really don't know, but I don't think he will come in a cape, long Jesus-like hair, and a beard. I don't think he will look nearly as Jesus Christ is portrayed here in the west. It makes sense, however, that he comes as a spiritual leader and performs magical acts; fake and real. After all, the Orions are the inventors of magic.

What about the Anti-Christ? There is a chance the Alliance will play out that card too, or maybe not. In Level I I talked about the two factions of the Anunnaki (Sirians) -- the ENLIL clan (the RAM Clan) and the ENKI clan (The Serpent Clan). I believe this is a part of the big deception; they want us to believe that they are not united in their mission. Yes, there is infighting, but not on such a massive scale that they can't decide their common goal. EA and ENLIL may not be the most loving brothers in the universe, but they are working towards the same goal, and I don't think there is as much of a division as was presented by Sitchin and LPG-C. And MARDUK and his father, EA, are definitely on the same page. Remember when UTU contacted me? He said that now is the time for forgiveness. We need to forgive them, and they need to forgive us. He started promoting that we are one big family and without them we wouldn't exist, because they created us. Also, because of that, we are of the same flesh and blood and shouldn't fight or have any bad feelings towards each other.

That would have been just fine if he would have been honest. First of all, they didn't create us; we already existed. They only manipulated our DNA so we got trapped here; not a big deal, right? Not even worth mentioning, UTU. And why coming down here with soldiers and wipe out the Global Elite and those who have "suppressed us"? I told him what a disaster that would create. I think he hadn't expected that response. He didn't contact me after that, although he apparently kept an eye on me, according to A.R. Bordon.

So, are they coming down here to wipe out the Global Elite? No, I doubt it. I think he wanted to manipulate me, counting on that I would promote this invasion; especially after I'd posted this giant

data base called [illuminati News](http://illuminati-news.com) about the Global Elite. I *did* post his message, however, but with the disclaimer (<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/10/18/authentic-message-from-the-king-of-the-anunnaki-please-read/>). I don't think they had any serious plans to do it that way, but he wanted to have something on me for the future, so they can discredit me. I was aware afterwards that this may be the case, but in the light of what I've been exposing since then, I don't think they stand much of a chance in that sense.

Here is one possibility of how the Second Coming will play out: Like I've said, the invasion is a silent one. When time is right, Lord Sananda will return, perhaps together with Lord Ashtar, and Sananda will be presented as the Second Coming, whether he does it all himself, or he has a team behind him who does it for him so that it becomes more credible. Once he is accepted as the Messiah, he will preach forgiveness and hand out amnesty for the Global Elite and all those who have done evil. He will probably give them a chance to prove themselves. If they are serious in their redemption, they will be redeemed; if not, they will be killed, but the world will be told they have gone to Hell, or something along those lines. Exactly how that will be done, your guess is as good as mine, but redemption will be a big part of EA's return, and most people will love it, because EA will bring Peace on Earth. Even his son, MARDUK, will be redeemed.

EA will tell us that humanity are all Divine and the sons and daughter of Father God in Heaven, the great YHWH, or Jehovah, or Allah, or Krishna, or whomever you want -- whatever religion you have, it will be told that it is all part of another major religion, which is the one that embraces them all. Even the Muslims will eventually accept Lord Sananda, because the Muslim leaders have by then been taken over by Sirian spirits. There will always be resistance to begin with, but that will be taken care of by the false Archangels and their Heavenly armies, which will be the Sirian Warriors. And they will literally descend from the heavens.

If we continue on this line of thought, once the false Second Golden Era is established and King EA and his son, Prince MARDUK, will reign openly on Earth, certain plans will be executed, slowly but surely. EA must arrive during a time of deep need; there has to be mass unemployment, bad economy, lots of old and new diseases which kill people on a global scale; perhaps also earth changes, such as mass volcano eruptions, hurricanes, flooding, etc. And after the Wave has passed, on some timelines, it will kill a lot of people who are not at all prepared for such a unifying event, and if there will be big earth changes, that's when it will happen. On those who are spiritually prepared, however, the Wave will mostly have a positive effect, because what it basically carries is an overload of energy that has been accumulated and will hit Earth, all at once. Our final "upgrade" will happen at that point, and if your neurology can handle it, because you're already prepared, you are ready to reach for the stars. So, in other words, we can see the alignment with the Galactic Center and the energetic communication between the Central Sun, our Sun, Mother Earth, and eventually mankind, as the Goddess Gaia's way to counteract her son's EA decision to create the Machine Kingdom and devolve mankind rather than letting them evolve in peace. Mother Goddess is giving those of her children (us) who still are loyal to her original wishes a version of herself, a New Earth branching out in different probabilities, to evolve without destructive technology.

This is when the splitting of the worlds will really be noticed. Those who see through the deception of the Second Coming will go their own ways, and just like now build their own local universes, and the splitting will start going much faster. In just a few generations, there will be many different Earths that are no longer just probabilities, but inhabited by humans who have started new timelines where they can express their multidimensionality so much easier. That will be the *real* New Golden Age! On these

timelines, the Sirians and their Machine Kingdom will no longer exist, because those realities will no longer vibrate within the same frequency range!



*Figure 4. A near future "SmartCity", an endless super metropolitan where the Machine Kingdom will be established.*

However, that's the subject for the next paper. Let's go back to EA, the Sirian Alliance and their plans for humanity. Peace and Order will be established on Earth. A global economy will be established as well and many people worldwide will once again find employment. What has been destroyed in potential disaster areas will be reconstructed, but this time, instead of restoring the old towns and cities, new mega cities will be built; the so-called *SmartCities*. These will be, like I've mentioned many times before, huge metropolitans, where Tokyo and New York will look like suburbs (and probably will be). The justification for building these SmartCities will be to create jobs for everybody. Lord EA promises that in his Paradise, everybody will have a job and a roof over their heads. And beside him on the podium or in the Television seat will be humans who he says have helped him prepare for this "Second Coming". Who knows? Michael Lee Hill and A.R. Bordon will be two of them, James of the WingMakers another? There will be no more poverty and everybody will have what they basically need. Who can resist such a vision, unless they know about the deception that is planned in the future? EA counts on humanity's laziness and that they prefer to be taken care of rather than doing the work themselves. In fact, he will be correct; people will almost think it's too good to be true and can't understand how someone would rather go out in the woods and live!

The bottom line is that the intruders will do what they can to bond with us at first. So here is another possibility how the Second Coming will play itself out: If the Sirians at all tell us who they are, which is plausible, it could very well be announced by world leaders when the Golden Age is already in place and people feel calm, safe, and secure. Do you remember the picture of those old farts who were in charge in the old Soviet Union, and how they stood on this giant balcony in Kremlin, waving at the people in the streets? I get this same picture of the future in my head, only this time it will be a whole lot friendlier. The new world leaders, who are nothing but grown up Sirians, who have incarnated into human bodies and taken the seats of power, will stand at the podium and make an announcement. They will tell the peoples of the world that they have had help in creating this utopia; this fantastic Paradise of peace,



love and light. Then they will present the Sirian leaders, who will tell everybody that they obviously, as everybody can see, have come in peace, and intend to help humanity with the transition into world peace where everybody will be taken care of. People will look at them as Gods, indeed, and Prince EA, Lucifer himself, will take charge! The Sirians will tell us that they are our ancestors, and that's why they look exactly like us (of course they do; they have taken human bodies). If the violent past from Mesopotamian times is brought up, the Sirians will ask for forgiveness and that the past needs to be forgiven, or we will be stuck in karma none of us wants to deal with. Peace and forgiveness is a much smarter way to go. They'll tell us that they are our brothers and sisters, mothers and fathers; whatever rocks the boat.

Many people want to believe, so they believe. Many want to give away their personal authority, because after all, that's what they've always been doing, so they will give it all in the hands of these godlike, "peaceful" intruders. People want to see friends and salvation in those star beings, so that is what they are shown.[4]

As the reader may notice, it will be very hard to distinguish between friend and foe if you are not trained. Aren't you glad you have persisted and studied and studied in order to learn what is going on and what is about to happen? That's not a coincident, you know. Only a small percentage of humanity has the willpower to do that -- most people have other priorities, which will not save them, but they don't care. Still, we must look at these people, too, as our friends and co-travelers, because without them we wouldn't be where we are. Everybody who managed to incarnate on Earth during the nano-second did so because they wanted to live in these energies and contribute with something. That "something" has built up a lot of energy that has helped you and I to get where we are. This has indeed been a co-creation; we have all helped in making it happen.

Those who have read Marshall V. Summers' channeled books, *The Allies of Mankind*, may notice that these beings indeed are on the same wavelength as I am in regards to this. They, too, say it will be a silent take-over, and it will be fairly easily done, because humanity is still mostly asleep. Like with all channeled material, we have to be discerning, but there is some good stuff in Summers' books and briefings. I would recommend them, at least to show there are more people than I who have come to a similar conclusion, albeit they are not many -- yet. [Their website is here.](#)

New technology will be introduced in a never-ending stream, and people will drool over all the fun devices that come out on the market. To be able to buy them, however, they need to leave their old towns and cities and move into these new SmartCities where the jobs are. People may ask how can they create so many jobs when machines are taking over more and more? Well, we are thinking in terms of 7 billion people on the planet. This will not be the case when the SmartCities have been built. Like I said above, the Second Coming will probably not happen until a lot of people have died. The Sirians need a certain amount of human slave workers who can produce what they need. Personally, I think the Superwave will take care of much of the population problem.

Eventually, the smaller cities will be more or less abandoned. The bigger businesses that used to be the main employers will of course move into the SmartCities, and the smaller businesses will not be able to sustain themselves, because there will not be enough people left in town to buy their products. So they will either go bankrupt, be bought out, or be liquidated. We will start seeing ghost towns everywhere as we drive out of the SmartCities, where either no one lives, or it will be a place where lawless people live; if such people will even exist in EA's Golden Age, that is. In the beginning I'm sure there will, but the more the New World Order establishes itself on Earth in this particular frequency

band, the tighter Lord EA will make the rope for the citizens. He will not tolerate any rebellion, and crime will be taken care of in its cradle and with help from frequency machines. Crime is only allowed amongst the Elite, but people will never know. People will police each other, because EA will promote a world in peace, and the smallest crime will be reported. This kind of policing each other is very easily established in a covert tyranny, where people think they are doing something good when they are reporting their neighbor for planting marijuana in their backyard. This was done all the time in Nazi Germany, too.

Some of the smaller towns will probably be the home of those who don't agree with Lord EA's policies and technological society; people such as you and I, perhaps? Groups of like-minded will do their own thing and survive outside the SmartCities, and without any major technology. They will grow their own food and live close to nature, because they understand who Mother Earth is, and they respect her, love her, and support her, knowing they are her children. These are the people who will create the true Golden Age, which will take them out to the stars, where their real soul family is waiting!

### **III. The Hybridization Program**

The Alliance has come to understand the importance with being among us instead of controlling us on a distance, from another dimension. They need the blood relation, so they can feel what we feel (in whatever capacity this is possible); they want to have sex and need our reproduction abilities, so they can come back and reincarnate into the same bloodline -- bloodlines which don't have the amnesia program and perhaps not even the hologram we are subjected to. And they want to bond with us, because this creates allegiance<sup>[3]</sup>. They are here to establish themselves; they want humanity to believe in them and to serve them because we see that this is the best thing to do in order to live in a better world. This time they want our *full* agreement; they want us to go towards our own demise with a smile on our face.

It's important for them that we bond with them; at least in the beginning, before they can slowly but surely add more oppressive rules and laws to the picture again. They truly want us to believe that we live in a new Golden Age. This is why forgiveness is a big part of their program; we need to forgive our oppressors, so they can continue to oppress us. They will address our good hearts and say that now is the time to act like One Humanity so we can build something new. The Illuminati bloodlines need to be forgiven, they will say. At first, when the truth about what is going on behind the scenes is revealed to us more and more, people will probably get very angry, even infuriated. Some will want to execute the whole pack overnight. It could be that riots start happening in the streets all over the world, and the military has to take care of it; perhaps even martial law will be applied in certain areas, or even countries.

However, sooner or later, someone with a very glib tongue will calm people down and suggest amnesty. The authority, as well, may step forward and apologize to the people, saying they have had time to think and will step down.

The question is if there will be any more elections after that. The United Nations will be infected by Sirian leaders, and they will suggest that to stop this oppression once and for all and give all peoples of the world a similar chance, we need to unite into a One World with One People. Someone with a smooth tongue -- perhaps EA himself -- will be able to seduce the masses into accepting this. They may even use frequency programs to do it, which will work as a form of hypnosis, ensuring people that this is



the way to go. And if this is what the Sirians want, this is what they will get; there is no doubt about it! Humanity is way too ignorant to understand what is going on. Only those who vibrate on a higher frequency will see through this seduction. Some will warn their fellow man, but will rarely prevail. Few people will see through the deception, because it's very well planned.

We will see if things happen in this order and fashion or not; at least this was the plan a few years ago, but things may have changed. Whatever it is they are planning at the moment, it has to unite people, and the United Nations was set up for this purpose and will most probably have a great role to play in future changes; it is still very active, perhaps more so than ever before.

#### **iv.i. What happened to the Microchip Program?**

Peace will be brought to the Middle East as well; the Israeli and Palestinean conflict will stop only because their leaders will be possessed or taken over and see to that it happen. The Alliance will certainly work their way towards peace as quickly as it is possible. And who knows how far they have come in the "microchip process"; if it's already completed they will have no problem calming the masses down. Speaking of microchips; this was a big issue a few years ago, and should still be, in my opinion. However, I'm no longer so sure about that it will happen with a chip through the skin. I am much more convinced that it's going to be interdimensional microchips. If the take-over is in the stage I'm concerned that it is, the chip process is more than likely already completed. Again, if you read this or similar material, I doubt the chip has power over you, or you wouldn't seek this type of information. Even the chip must have its frequency band to operate. One would think they are able to include higher vibrations in the chip so sincere truthseekers would be included, but all I can say is, I hope not. If so, the chips may not yet be activated. Are we strong enough to resist if worse comes to worse? I am not so sure about that we are, but on the other hand, there wouldn't be any star beings and star races having this sincere faith in us if they knew we would be under the control of these monitored frequencies. After all, I know many of us are protected even if we don't know it.

The Overlords know that we will be a minority and not be a threat to the Kingdom; we will not even try to rebel against them. So it may be just easier to laugh us off and let the kids learn in school about us, saying, "There are those eccentric people who don't want to be part of our society. They are into witchcraft, sacrifice, and worse things, so stay away from them. They are savages. And can you believe it? They don't have *any* of our cool devices? What kind of life is that? And after all, they could have, if they only came and blended in with us, but they rather live there by themselves. Be cautious! The safest thing we all can do is to not leave the SmartCities." It could be that easy; they knowing that not too long into the future, the worlds will split, and those renegades will "disappear" into their world, anyway. Perhaps it's less work for them to do it that way, or I may just be gullible.

I am not sure what exactly is going to happen in this crucial matter, but I know one thing -- we are protected! Those who are here to raise the frequency are protected from the KHAA! This should be enough for the Sirians to stay away, and I truly believe it is! And after all; if the Alliance doesn't have our agreement anymore, they can't do much.

#### iv.ii. The Hybridization Program Revisited

At least at first, the Sirian Alliance is not here to take our reproduction abilities away from us; quite the opposite. They need it; especially for themselves. They want to establish themselves here, and they can't live and breathe here without our bodies, or bodies they themselves have created through genetic engineering and manipulation.

While humanity has lived in relative ignorance to what is happening around them, a lot of different star races have been interfering with our freedoms. The Orion Group (a term I will use from hereon when it's important to include EA/ENKI, the Orion Prince of Light, in the equation) are master geneticists and the genetic programming and upgrading when comes to mankind has never totally ceased. Now, around the nano-second, it's been more intense than it's been since ancient times when Homo sapiens was created. The goal is to create a more able slave, who can do more without getting tired, not needing 8 hours of sleep. They need workers who can work around the clock again, just like when they were mining in South Africa, and the workers had to labor until they fell down dead and were replaced with a younger and stronger work force. This time around it's not so much a matter of letting people die from exhaustion as it is to find a genetic formula which can make a stronger, more endurable worker. In addition to this, or perhaps in conjunction with this, they want to create Supersoldiers. So these two projects are very important right now and go hand in hand.

A third thing to mention here is that mining is certainly not something in the past. Very soon we will see the mining business sky-rocketing; it will be one of the fields where many desperate unemployed people will find work. The reader may have seen in the news lately how there has been an alleged increase in asteroids in Near Earth Space? Many of these, I'm sure, are already hollowed-out and are maneuvered by Sirian pilots; they just want us to get used to their presence, step by step. In the past they would have been silent about it, but not anymore. More and more Sirians are returning, and they are parked in space, all over the solar system, hidden in their asteroids. But that's mainly not what I wanted to tell the reader.

In the news, they have talked about asteroid mining. Scientists are being interviewed on CNN and ABC News, and what have you, being extremely excited over the many asteroids in space, close to Earth (not all of them are spaceships). They say we have the technology to go up there and mine them! They should be overloaded with precious metals and other stuff which is very valuable here on Earth. While we are at it, we can also hollow them out, the scientists say, and perhaps make them suitable as space stations! This is where the many jobs will be! And this is what the hybridization program is leading towards; getting strong workers, who can endure the harsh conditions in space, so they won't have to come down to Earth to recover every so often. I mentioned this as well in Level III, "[Paper #2: In Wait for Things to Come!](#)" Water will not be a problem, either, because they say that there will be enough water in the asteroids to hydrate the astronauts.

Interestingly enough, I listened to a Pleiadian lecture yesterday, which was from around September-October 2012, where they, too, talked about hollowed-out asteroids! I always fell out of my chair. They said that in the future, on one timeline, Mother Earth, the beloved Goddess, will be so polluted and destroyed that many people will move out in space. This will be one reason for mining asteroids, they said (and when that lecture was given, the asteroid mining had still not been in the news). They said we will hollow them out and live in them; not all humanity, but many will. After that, we will start conquering space, they said, but not as a friendly species, because we will live under a tyranny. So we

come both as explorers and conquerors. At this time in the future, we are no longer humans, but cyborgs. In some ways, we can be compared with Arnold Schwarzenegger in the movie, *"The Terminator"*, in that they have created the perfect Supersoldier that is half human and half machine, and who is very hard to kill. Also, this type of being can quite easily resist the harsh conditions in space(!) Eventually, the ET/human tyranny will reach them in the Pleiades. They also say that no one will let us on the Moon; there is too much going on there; too much alien activity, and they don't want humans there. Otherwise, the Moon could have been considered as a future population project for mankind if Earth is no longer able to house us, but this will never be the case, they say.



Figure 5. Arnold Schwarzenegger as "The Terminator"

I find this quite stunning, to say the least. Here I have sat researching these things and also used my intuition to look in hopefully the right places, and then, in a short amount of time, I get most of it confirmed by one source after another! I'm thrilled in one way, but at the same time wish I was wrong (albeit I know better than to think I am).

As we know, there are more beings out there who are manipulating the DNA in abductees. We have the Grays -- us in the future, as discussed and proven to be the case, in a previous paper. They have their own agenda, and just like the Orion Group, they are without emotions, but for a different reason than Lucifer and his Fallen Angels. Also, the Grays know we are them in the past, so even if they hurt us, they are only hurting themselves, so what's the big deal? As long as they get what they want, the end justifies the means.

I'm sure the reader remembers Harone, the "Master Geneticist" from Lyssa Royals channeling; he himself a Gray, discussed in one of my previous papers. In her excellent book, *"Visitors from Within"*, Lyssa has dedicated a chapter to how hybridization is being done. This procedure is described in detail in the previous Level III paper named, *"Paper #4: Channeled Entities Part II -- Channeling the Grays"*, Section IV, ["How a Hybrid is Created"](#). It could be a good idea to review that section again, because we need to know, and we need to remember how it's done.

I am mentioning that there will be different programs running side by side for a reason. If you think about it, this is how different timelines are created. We have earlier talked about different probabilities, based on thought processes, where some of them we act upon, and some of them we don't. Those which we act upon become realities, but those we don't act upon, or quickly abandon, become probabilities and will not be acted upon to their full extent in the Multiverse.

Now, as we are talking about the different hybridization projects, we are no longer talking about probabilities, but different timelines. The hybridization done by the Orion Group will lead in one direction, while that done by the future humans, the Grays, will lead in another direction, and yet another splitting of worlds will branch out from the Machine Kingdom timeline.

Another faction of humanity will experience a big food crisis, which has actually already begun. Experts are desperately looking for alternative food sources. In the long run, the solution they will come up with is to instead genetically alter humanity in a manner so we don't need food. These beings will be half humans, half machines. They are the cyborgs who will go out and conquer space to search for their "Creators", which eventually will lead them to the Pleiades. A war will break out that humanity will win, and a tyranny will start in the Pleiades. From that tyranny, a future renegade group will be created, who will start researching where this tyranny started and why. Their research will lead them back to the nano-second here on Earth, where timelines merged and then branched off. On one timeline, a faction of humanity will go to the Pleiades. So, the Pleiadians came back in time in spirit, as a collective, and started channeling through Barbara Marciniak in 1988, in hope to be able to have at least a portion of humanity raise their frequency enough for the destructive timeline not to happen, and stay as an abandoned probability.

Their goal is to have us create at least one timeline to begin with, where we can evolve without technology and thus keep our humanity intact. If they hadn't appeared, they claim (and I believe them), there would be no "natural" timeline, only a Machine Timeline. And by contacting us and by educating us, they also release their own karma, which went way back to Atlantis, where they created the Nephilim and did other destructive things. So, if the Pleiadians are correct, this particular cyborg timeline will not happen, or from what I have picked up, these space-faring humans will be redirected by this renegade Pleiadian group and will never reach the Pleiades. What will happen with them, I do not know, because the Pleiadians haven't told us yet. This is probably because no one has asked! It could be that these cyborgs, looking entirely like machines inside, but half humans and half robots, will never be created, or they will, but are not going to reach the Pleiades. The Pleiadians, however, tell us to watch out for abdication of our bodies! Humanity is unique and divine, and the alternations that are planned and have been going on for decades now, are not in any manner going to enhance humanity in the long run.

There are other timelines that are going to be created as well, unless someone stops that from happening, which doesn't seem to be the case (see Paper #4 again). The Grays are coming, as we know, from different locations and times in the future, and that's why they look different from each other; they are in different stages of development. They, however, in contrast to the Pleiadians, are generally not interested in erasing timelines; they are just here to figure out secret codes in our DNA, so they can take those secrets with them into the future and regain human emotions and reproduction abilities. All this put together is the main reason why it's absolutely imminent that you and I never ever get involved in these things and instead create our own timelines!

If you hadn't totally grasped why from reading earlier papers, are you starting to see a certain picture emerge now? God knows what will happen in all the chaos that is created as we speak; certain timelines may be altered from the future and cease to exist, and so will the beings living in them -- just like their lives never happened, or their lives will be altered in the Multiverse, so that their entire lives will be different. This is why it's so incredibly important to educate oneself, can you see that? If we fully understand what is going on, and the consequences that can be the end result of experimentation and timeline issues, we realize that we need to step -- not backwards and not forwards, but *aside!* We need to step aside and let the trains run to their destinations while we walk away from the railroad tracks and into the wilderness, sit down in Mother Nature, talk to her and talk to her creations that are all around us in form of plants and animal life, and even the soil itself. Let's show her that we love her and respect her and know that she is alive, and that she is the Goddess manifested to have a 3D, 4D, 5D experience etc., in her own universe. Let her know that we understand that we are her children, and it is our duty to guard her Living Library and start using it the way it was intended. Tell her that there are those of us who are willing to build and guard the new version of herself and do our absolute best for this disaster not to happen again. We are the New Humans; the Aware Humans! Let's tell her that we are very grateful for being chosen by her to be her Guardians and her special creation, and that she is our true Mother.

Then, we can live wherever we want, in places where we can create our own reality the way we want it, in a way that makes us happy and honors the planet from which we were born. This doesn't mean we need to build a cabin out in the wilderness, let our beards and hair grow, and isolate ourselves totally from everything. Of course, it's nothing wrong with doing that either, and that way always live close to nature, but that was not the only way of living that Mother Earth intended for us. It's nothing wrong to use the resources Mother Earth has if we do it with respect, and thank the Earth for what she's giving us. We can build houses, even cities if we want to. We can use some technology, which will really benefit us as individuals and as a group. We just need to be sure we plant new trees and vegetables when we use them.

The important part is that we create our own local universe, which I have stressed many, many times. Let the insanity reign all around us. Know that it is there -- always be aware -- but don't let it affect you or be part of your own space and your own reality. If you do this, you may notice in the extreme that a hurricane is destroying everything in the town next to you, or even in parts of your own town, but your house will still be standing when it's all over. This actually happened to my wife when she was younger and raised the kids as a single mother in Hawaii. A terrible hurricane swept over the island and tore houses to the ground all around her, but when it was all over, her house was the only house that had not been affected by the hurricane. Trees had fallen all around her property and sort of isolated her, but it showed afterwards that she was the only one on that part of the island who still had water. So it is definitely possible and it's not a fairytale or wishful thinking -- it works!

All the three "Levels of Learning" which are now coming towards a completion, have all been about educating those who are ready to learn what is really going on. When you are finished reading, you should feel a great calm inside you and an assurance that you can manage your own reality much better than people in your environment who have not taken part of this material. You will feel much stronger and mentally stable than you did before you started. You will also feel that you have raised your vibration considerably compared to before. This will help you to make decisions which will be survival for you and your environment, and you feel inside that you are ready for the "Splitting of the Worlds".

## V. Life in the SmartCities

Maybe they will even call it the Golden Age, or perhaps they will call it the New Age, and maybe they will stop the year count and start again from Year 1, I don't know. But I have no doubt that after sometime of unrest, the majority of mankind will go along with the Sirian program, because that's what seems to be the only thing that makes sense to them. It's too seductive to say no. The technology and the "comfort" people will be promised if they follow the Golden Age Plan is just too incredible for people to resist.

The Overlords know what they are doing, although they start to become quite predictable by now. If we for now forget Nazi Germany, Tesla, and a few other examples, the U.S. Government was in the early 1950s visited by the Sirians (whom the channeled material call the "Orion Group") in their "space suits", presenting technology that could bring the United States fast forward to become the most powerful country in the world, and outdo the Soviet Union almost overnight. And of course, these visitors promised to keep this treaty they were creating between the two. In exchange they wanted humans they could abduct and experiment on. We have heard that story before. The reason I bring it up again is because that's where things started to take off. In fact, they were visited by more than one group, the story goes, and the "good guys" were rejected by the U.S. President, while the "bad guys" won his trust.

Shortly after that we started building giant computers; clumsy and impractical in the beginning (they sometimes took up a whole building). Since then, technology has developed superfast. The U.S. Government, on that level, was stupid enough to trust the star beings. First of all, they abducted much more people than they were allowed to, and they didn't bring all of them back, either. But not only that! These "Grays" visited other governments in other countries, too, and offered the same, or similar things; included in the visitations was the U.S. competitor, the Soviet Union.<sup>[5]</sup> What it led to was a new technological era, which many scientists wanted to name the "Second Industrial Revolution", because everything happened so fast. Soon we were in space (years before Jurij Gagarin -- unofficially), and a few decades later we had the PC and the Internet. Once Wi-Fi was established, the cell phone industry took off and the computer programs (the software) and the devices (the hardware) became smaller and smaller. Today there is hardly any teenager who doesn't own an iPod, iPad, or a smart phone of some kind (everything is called "smart" these days; deliberately so), and it basically go for adults too, although we may not always have the latest editions. However, the next generation of adults will!

Now, park your car outside a collage or a university anywhere in the United States, close to a crosswalk which the students will use. Then watch. As the students show up when it's time to go home, or in the morning when they arrive, everybody, without exceptions, are texting on one of these small devices. Friends may walk in groups of 5-10 people, but they are barely talking to each other; they are busy texting somebody else. Also, they are not lifting their heads to see if cars are coming that may run over them, but just cross the street. Most of them have learned to see with their peripherals if a vehicle or bicycle is coming. But the rest of the mind is lost in the little device.

What do I mean when I say "the rest of the mind is lost", actually? Think about that. Where is their consciousness? Is it in the body? No. Is it in that little device? Yes, very much so. What is consciousness? Most would say, the soul. So, the soul is leaving the body, "squeezing" itself into that little tiny phone device and is becoming part of that machine and whatever is going on in there. The body, on the other hand, is going on auto pilot. And it's doing so *literally!* There is no one home in those teenage bodies, and for one thing; they are wide open for possession.



Still, we have only seen the beginning of this. What we are experiencing now is what the "gods" experienced thousands of years ago. They, too, had those little devices they called Meš, which held a lot of information, and which they fought over. Now we're there again, but this time it's the humans doing the same thing as the gods did then. Anyway, this will be developed further, with better and better technology, which will totally seduce the population. It's very scary when we see our children already having their souls sucked into these devices, which I can tell you are Stone Age compared to what is to come. Are you still doubting that man and machine will become one and the same?

What I am trying to say here is that the Overlords have already prepared us for the Golden Age, which I call the Machine Kingdom, by giving us all these "teasers", because that's all it is. We think we're technologically advanced now; well, wait and see. Then, when they come to us and present the real "gifts" to humanity, few people will say no. All disputes will be forgotten and forgiven. If it wasn't for the destructiveness of all this, it would be a perfect way to unite us! And unite us it will!

Now, there's another side to this as well. We may think that the Internet is a brilliant network which is connecting people all over the world, so we can share our knowledge, our lives, our cultures, and more with each other, and become more like "one people". Others think that it's a perfect tool to share information that would otherwise be censored, or not allowed to reach out to a larger public. Those who never would write an article in their entire life if it was up to them, now gladly create their own blogs and start blogging like it had been their life purpose all the time. But what is really going on here? Why is this allowed? Many ask me why they let people like me expose things like this on the World Wide Web.

Here is one answer. Alien star beings don't understand the human psyche; we are a mystery to them. They have studied us on a distance for centuries -- yes, even millennia -- and they have abducted us, but still not figured us out. The reader knows it's because we are Divine and the direct children of the Mother Goddess, and we possess her Fire and have a code embedded in our DNA which the ETs want in order to understand what we are. The Sirian Alliance, and many other star beings in the background, want to understand our emotions and how we tick. The Internet, with its Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, Google+, and other programs where people willingly share their information, is what these star beings want. They are studying us through the Internet to see how we function, and they are quite confused to say the least. Not even Lucifer himself totally understands, because not even he was born with the qualities that humankind has, and this, too, makes him jealous and quite revengeful. Now, when they think they have figured out much of what makes us tick, the Alliance has finally decided they can start mingling with us for real and blend in. If they don't understand us, they will never be able to blend in with us; we would soon notice there is something different with them.

### **v.i. Welcome to the Machine!**

Once the new agreement with mankind is made, and the Sirian Alliance is allowed by the majority of us to operate here, and not only that, but to operate as our executives, things will go fast. The Overlords know that they are safe, and no star race will interfere, because they have humanity's consent to be here. So, a majority of mankind is going to screw up again; this time it's going to be a devastating choice! Building these mega metropolitans called SmartCities are going to be the big priority, and it will happen in no-time. More or less simultaneously, the mining project on the asteroids will start taking off as well. Many unemployed people will find themselves as miners on asteroids in Near Earth Space; mostly young people, of course, who have the stamina to do this. Mass education in this field will also



be a priority. Of course, eventually the mining project will be taken over by human hybrids, the bio-machines, but we're not yet really there.

How EA and his cohorts are going to present themselves to humanity will determine how the space program will develop. I would think that in the long run it would be more beneficial for them to present themselves as our saviors and put EA, or someone he's appointing as the CEO of the world and the chairman of the United Nations. The economy can't be saved the way currency is working in the world today and the unemployment rate and a new financial low will definitely be in the stars. Regardless of how these star beings will present themselves, they need to choose the correct opportunity when we need help the most. If we're going to accept an overt alien intervention of sorts, we'd better be desperate. And with all this denial of UFOs and star beings, it doesn't seem like an easy task. However, I just read about that FBI has released a paper written in the 1950s, I believe, which has now been declassified together with a lot of other information on Al Capone, Ted Bundy etc. This particular paper was about three UFO crashes involving 3 feet tall aliens who had been recovered from saucer-shaped spaceships. The person who is in charge of the FBI library was interviewed by the media, and he said that of all the amazing stuff that has been released to the public, this short document was the one which got the most hits! So, Hollywood, the media, and the alternative media have done a good job educating people about UFOs and aliens lately, it seems like, and raised the interest. In some respect, the Sirians are actually grateful for all the different UFO theories out there on the Internet (most of them being incorrect), because it helps them catching people's interest. This makes an overt, "friendly" invasion more possible. Look at Dr. Steven Greer in this respect; would you doubt whom he's working for?

Even if I may be wrong, let's for now go for the hypothesis that it will be a silent takeover, however -- only because that seems to be the easiest way to go about it, and we want to present all alternatives we can think of. If they just blend in, they don't need to explain who they are and what they are doing here. The "savior" will be a combination of "brilliant minds" (EA and his cohorts) who have placed themselves in executive positions and can present quick solutions to the world. Maybe the whole thing with a Maitreya/Messiah in the sense we are thinking of it is just a distraction after all. Perhaps those who are waiting for a powerful deity to take over their "prepared hybrid bodies" are actually going to be used for something entirely different, which we haven't figured out yet. It will be interesting to see, because if that is the case, it will happen soon, in our own lifetime.

People will be offered jobs in the SmartCities, but not in the old cities, so there will be a mass evacuation of the towns and cities we know of today. The Overlords will figure out a way so that everybody will get a job eventually, but they also need to concentrate on reducing the world population. The Sirians certainly don't need seven billion people anymore; it's way too many to control. If there is a silent invasion all along, wars and conflicts can continue like "business as usual" -- no problem. The Golden Age of peace and harmony can very well wait until the population is on a manageable level. We also see already now how more and more young people are being infertile, and couples can't have kids. Some will adopt and some will pay ten thousands of dollars, or more, to get impregnated artificially. However, many won't be able to afford it, which of course is the plan. Make it too expensive for common people, and that will take care of a part of the problem. A food crisis could take care of some reduction of the population, while implanted diseases in form of incurable new viruses, created in laboratories and released on the public, will help out to some large degree. Other means could be H.A.A.R.P. induced catastrophes of a major kind, like giant earthquakes, floods, and volcano eruptions, tornadoes etc. I am sure there is no shortage of ideas how to reduce the population tremendously, and I am quite positive that it will happen one way or the other. All this will preferably be over and done with before the invaders will start working on the later plans, such as SmartCities. Therefore, let us assume

that we are dealing with a much lesser population when we continue here. And let's not forget the Superwave.



Figure 6. Aaron McCollum, "Supersoldier" in Sirian service.

What people will notice when they move into the SmartCities is that most of what has been promised will actually become true. People will get roofs over their heads and jobs will be distributed as needed; almost like in a Communistic society. Things will be very different from how they are now, because the control policies will change. The invaders want to start building their Kingdom so that Supersoldiers can be created and trained as quickly as possible. Supersoldiers already exist, and quite a few of them, such as Aaron McCollum, have been interviewed by Project Camelot's Bill Ryan and Kerry-Lynn Cassidy<sup>[7]</sup>. The soldiers that already exist in the Secret Government mind control programs usually don't remember anything from their missions. Afterwards, keywords or a key phrase is communicated to them and they forget all about it. These Supersoldiers are often time travelers, advanced remote viewers (nano-travelers), and shapeshifters (which works just like I've explained in Level II; you manifest whatever you want via your avatar), and they can bi-locate. They have been reported to be able to cloak themselves as trees and sometimes whole forests to distract enemies. This has been done both on Earth and on other, distant planets, according to whistle-blowers and metaphysical sources such as the Pleadians. McCollum, for example, has quite a story to tell. He is, of course, a multiple personality through trauma-based mind control such as MK-ULTRA and its many offspring programs like Project Monarch and Project Mannequin. Today's Supersoldiers are often 100% human, but the PTB have for a long time also experimented with human hybrids, who may more easily be able to do the job.

The idea with hybrids who are half biological and half machine, doing the work as Supersoldiers, is their apparent invincibility. These days, due to Sirian-Orion technology, more or less any body part can be replaced quickly with a machine part which corresponds with an injured organ. You're a soldier in a war and you lose a leg or an arm? No problem. They throw you aside and quickly transplant a machine part that can work just as well as a real arm. Then it's back to battle again. A few days later, one of your legs is blown off by a grenade? So what? There is a mechanical leg ready to be attached, working just as

well as a biological leg. Do you think I'm exaggerating? I'm not. This is already being done (see fig. 7). This young lady just got a machine arm implanted, which follows the commands from her mind, just like a real arm.



*Figure 7. Claudia Mitchell, the first woman to have a "bionic arm", which follows the signals from the brain, just like a normal arm*

Figure 7 is copied from a Facebook page by one of the leading UFO researchers in the field. He posted this picture, and the followers of his Facebook commented on it. There were a lot of comments, and they were done by those who are supposed to be "in the know" in the UFO and exopolitical fields (as much as you can be in-the-know). All of them were very excited and made comments like, "science go!"; "Science rocks!" and "I have friends who came back from war with amputated limbs. They could have benefitted from this. Science go!" No one realized what it is that is being promoted with this kind of technology -- no one. Everybody thought it was being done for the benefit of mankind. That is very sad. I am not saying people won't benefit from such implants, but the point of making them is not because science has developed something as a favor to mankind. It's a part of showing off how it will be in the Machine Kingdom, and it's being promoted in the media, naturally, so people can respond like these "enlightened" researchers and truthseekers. Do you believe me now when I say that the Machine Kingdom will be creeping up on us?

The Sirians will probably be eager to meet our needs in the beginning, and the new illusionary freedoms will sit pretty well with mankind. Work will bring income so that people can buy the products, and the whole cycle of commerce will start working again. H.A.A.R.P. and similar institutions will be

expanded, and mind control happen on a global scale by frequency (this is why it's so important that we keep our own raised frequency intact), which will keep people in check. Once the population is reduced to the optimal amount, wars and certain lethal diseases will suddenly stop and cease to exist. Now the trick is to keep the population on that level, and there are many ways to do that. One method, which will definitely be implemented, is to make mankind infertile. How will they do that? By creating cyborgs.

Keep in mind that what I am describing now is a long process, although there are those who say it will all be put in place and quite functional by 2034, thanks to nano-technology and the Big Pharma. If this is correct, and nanobots are put into our medicine, I agree with the Pleiadians. Nevertheless, mankind will soon find themselves surrounded by advanced technology, based on nano-tech. People will start working long hours and not have time for serious relationships, and they will also lose the skills how to interrelate with other humans. Their homes will be cleaned by robots who will be more and more sophisticated. These robots will then be made to look like sexy males and females and even have genitals, skin, and all the rest of it to make them look and act like human beings. Instead of having intimate relationships with each other, people will prefer to have sex with the robots. No responsibilities go with it, and when the act is over, they don't need to pay any more attention to the robot. Many, many people will find this convenient. Today we are deciding whether gay couples should be able to marry per law or not, but in the future the issue of marriage will be raised in regards to whether humans should be able to marry their robots or not. This is very likely, in my opinion.

People will love their small devices and disappear into the world of virtual reality, leaving the body vacant, spending almost all of their spare time in virtual reality, which is just another hologram within a hologram. The Machine Kingdom is basically a thought form out there in the universe, and once that thought form is acted upon, the machines can eventually get their own intelligence. This is something the WingMakers are warning us about as well with their half allegorical and half realistic "Animus", which I spent a whole paper on in Level I. The realistic part of it is that the Anima do exist as our future selves -- the Grays.

Eventually, this is the direction quite a few timelines will take; the Sirians want to create the Supersoldiers, who don't need food and don't need sex, but still have a biological mind and a soul. This, and much more, is explained in the concept of "Transhumanism", which we will get into now. It's a very scary future that is painted for us, because nano-technology has so many potentials. However, in the wrong hands..!

## **VI. When the Robots Outsmart us!**

Dirk Bruere is a British scientist and magician, which are two trades that go hand in glove; one can't work without the other. Dirk contacted me after had read some of my papers and said that his material could be of assistance for me. He has written a book called, "TechnoMage" and a number of articles and essays on the subject of nano-technology, singularity, cyborgs and "Artilect" (artificial intellect). I started reading from his website, <http://zerostate.net/> (another websites of his is, <http://www.neopax.com/>), and found his material fascinating to say the least, and has the scientific backup I need.



Figure 8. Dirk Bruere, scientist and magician.

It's a scary but highly adequate world Dirk is presenting to us. Contrary to myself, he thinks that a future with a lot of technology is inevitable, and we just have to face it. Nano-technology, the creation of cyborgs, and hyper intelligent robots; even Messiahs with artificial intelligence -- all that is part of Dirk Bruere's world.

In Level I, I addressed my concern about nano-technology, and that billions upon billions of dollars of our tax money (and I'm sure a big chunk of the black budget) is going towards research in this field. In fact, it's considered the perhaps most important field of research right now, because the PTB know that whomever controls the nano-world is in control of the universe.

Now, what is nano-technology all about? We already use nano-technology in computers and have done for decades, so what's the big deal? The big deal is when we not only are able to create devices built on nano-tech, but also have them *self-replicate!* Think about that statement for a while, and you may realize where we're heading with this. What else is self-replicating? Exactly! The 3D bodies! Not only human bodies, but nearly all life forms on our planet. This has been something we just know is happening by itself, without any interference, and that's what keeps the Living Library alive and going. 3D is all about matter self-replicating itself. This is a "technology" known only to Creator Gods and the Goddess herself, but in just a few decades, mankind has gone from what we now may consider "technological stone age" in comparison, to becoming Creator Gods. No one is going to be able to say to me that this is only due to brilliant human scientists. Of course not! We have had help from those not from here. And this is not a matter of some big machine running software at the nano scale, but the machines themselves are at nano size. These, so called "nanobots", can then self-replicate.

Imagine what you can do with this knowledge. You can of course use it for a lot of things, but the main subject is creating new life forms and have them self-replicate, i.e. we can create artificial bodies, so-called cyborgs, and make them intelligent. And that's exactly what the most brilliant scientists on our planet are working on now.

We are certainly going to come back to creating artificial life in this paper, but first let's mention other things nano-technology can be used for, which also is a magnificent way of introducing this science to the public and get their approval to continue to the next step, which will be artificial intelligence. This technology will change almost all type of manufacturing. Dirk Bruere says,

"The promise of nanotech is immense and many see it as not only the future of nearly all manufacturing but something that will form the basis of nearly every future technological enterprise. It is no less than programmable matter and as such is one of the technologies critical to the Transhumanist vision of the future."<sup>[8]</sup>

This means that in the future you no longer have to go to the store and go through all the different types of utensils until you find a set that almost, but never totally, falls in your taste. As it is now, most of the time when you go shopping you may get what you want in accordance to what is already on the market. However, you may have your own vision of how a product, say utensils, should look like, but these exact ones are nowhere to be found because they don't exist. Not so any more. With nano-tech, you can push buttons and learn how to make choices and fine adjustments, and they immediately show up on the screen. Then, when you have adjusted the product exactly to your liking, you hit the Go button and the technology produces an exact copy of what you want, down to the exact atom. You can get anything you desire -- the only limit is your own imagination. You will of course be able to save the settings in the computer system until next time, or if your friend happens to love the product you created, you can give them the settings, and they can get that exact copy themselves, or make adjustments to it. This way, people with less imagination can get inspired by those who have more, and an exchange can be made. This will also lead to a new kind of business, where a staying at home mom, for example, with a great imagination can sell her "settings" to others and potentially make good money out of it. The opportunities in this field are endless.

But these options are just candy for the masses. While the highly manipulated humanity en large is merely occupied and drooling over the next "invention" in an attempt to fill their own inner emptiness, those with higher minds, who do the thinking, are working hard behind the scenes in creating what none of us need, paving the road towards our own demise. Bruere's highly sophisticated work has many layers and must be read in its entirety to be fully understood, but I will touch a level of it that tells the story as it most likely will develop in the future. The thought form is there, the minds to create something from that thought form are there, and the technology is there, and there is no great resistance against it. This means everything is there to create a true timeline where there otherwise might just have been a potential. The PTB would never miss a chance like that. The next few years will be extremely important for them, and with PTB I mean both our human Elite, the extraterrestrial among them, and those still on proxy.

There are also beneficial application of nano-technology, such as within medicine. Surgeons could inject nanobots, which are machines of nano size -- self-replicating or not -- into a patient with cancer, for example, and be able to attack the exact cells which are considered cancerous and leave the healthy cells alone, in contrast to chemotherapy, which also kills healthy cells. It may seem unfair that I leave out many of the positive effects of this technology, but it's outside the scope of this paper. So it's enough that I mention that they definitely exist. If we lived in a world where our best minds had our best interest as their priority, these technologies could be very beneficial, but in the wrong hands...

Bruere says he believes that in perhaps 60 years we could build computer memory of which less than a ton of it could store the memories of everybody on this planet. He continues by saying that "*if we get*



within a few percent of theoretical limits one kilowatt of electricity, enough to run a one bar electric heater, could provide enough processing to exceed Human brain capacity by a factor of around ten thousand." [9] But, he goes on, one kilowatt is what one square meter of the Sahara desert gets in term of sunlight! Hence, if we cover that space with nanobots, the power has increased up to a thousand trillion human brains. That's the raw material, but what can we do with it? Create a God? Or a whole lot of gods? This is not science fiction, but indeed something that scientists who are working with Artificial General Intelligence (AGI) are trying to accomplish in the form of Artilect [10].

Thus, we could build a robot which is so smart that none of us is able to compute it; it goes beyond our capacity as individual beings to think about it. So far, no one knows exactly how to build such an Artilect, but there is no shortage of ideas to test, says Bruere. But reader, don't get fooled! We're talking about how much is known in the scientific field that is accessible to us, and not what is available on an interdimensional level. The problem how to do it, I'm quite sure is already solved, but we are not supposed to know that. The rest is just a show for the masses. In fact, Lucifer (EA) and his Fallen Angels don't want to do this for us -- they want *us* to do it! They want us to develop the Artilect; they want us to be the "Creators". Although they are giving us the technology how to do it in exchange for something else, they want us to figure out the details and actually build this stuff. On one level it's because then they can blame us afterwards and get away with it, because we did it, not them. But there is another, more sinister reason why Lucifer wants us to do the dirty job, even if it takes much longer to accomplish compared to if he had *his* scientists do it. The reason is *revenge!* What I mean by that will be obvious before this paper is finished. Indeed, it's the ultimate evil.

Someone mentioned to me that the Grays are indeed us in the future, just like I've concluded, but that they don't live in the same kind of universe we do. Instead, they live in a synthetic one, and the person who said that was absolutely correct. Bruere mentions the synthetic universe as well. He says that the self modifying programs the Elite is planning to develop as a solution to the software problem of creating an Artilect will mimic biological evolution as they mutate and replicate. The Artilect is thus evolving in a synthetic world. In retrospect, looking back at the Gray hive community, or the Social Memory Complex, can we now start to see where this is all heading? But by all means, let's continue. We're far from done yet.

Transhumanists like Bruere, who postulate that as a step in nano-technology we could create a super-intelligence, whether we want to call it Artilect or Singularity, and make it smart enough to compute and solve the most urgent and complex problems the world is facing, are concerned about the ethical part of such an Artilect. Will it be benevolent or not? His conclusion is that it doesn't necessarily have to be either, but in the long run, after it's outsmarted humanity, it will treat us as "collateral damage", and that would be the end of mankind. What good would we be to such an intellect from their point of view if they are even going to be self-replicating and evolving in their own synthetic universe?

Therefore, say Bruere, it may be important to actually create a friendly Artilect, which like a Messiah will save us from ourselves, or our foes, if such are present. And of course it is. The problem, as I see it, is not whether such an Artilect will be friendly or not; it's already well-established what and when it's going to be, and like everything else the Alliance is creating, it has to do with power and control. An Artilect would be the ultimate power over our minds.

This is why I say that the Transhumanists are the soft version of the Machine Kingdom. They have realized that something similar to a Machine Kingdom is on a rise, and there is nothing we can do about it. Humanity has the power to play with nano-technology, and therefore they will, they conclude. The



Transhumanist's task will thus be to see to that these technologies are used as benevolently as possible. To be able to do this, we may just as well start the transition into a Machine World as soon as possible. The longer we wait, the more we have to fix, and the more extreme the measures. And in the long run we can use all this technology to help mankind evolve. This is where I and Bruere disagree, because I believe mankind can, and is supposed to, evolve without technology.

There will be science magazines online that are going to tell the latest stories about the achievement in nano-technology, but this is not something to drool over; playing games may be fun, but getting extinct is not. This is not about humans fighting some alien force, where the aliens invade, looking like stiff machine people with bombs exploding and humanity eventually winning the battle. It's rather a subtle way of losing our sovereignty once and for all and have a machine think for us. We may be able to make easier decisions in daily life, but instead of having corrupt politicians deciding what is going to happen on a higher level, we are now going to have a Supercomputer so vast that it can generate thought processes many trillion times faster than a human brain. All problem will be solved! At least this is what the gullible will think will happen. Instead, it will be programmed to solve problems that have to do with a certain agenda, which goes far beyond the purpose of mankind, although we will be dragged into it, as usual.

The sad thing is that if this Machine Kingdom is inevitable (on certain timelines), people will not understand the goal with such a society. Like Bruere says; if worse comes to worse, not even death is a refuge. These machines with their super-capacity could even resurrect people from the dead, so that not even death is an escape. Bruere and his likes seem to be giving their hope away to the goodness of mankind, which would ensure that we come to our senses and take the best from our human traits and put it into such a machine. Maybe we can make a Buddha God or something of the sort, who is able to show compassion? This will not happen, of course, unless the Overlords have a certain agenda which includes such a being, which I can't see. The scary part is that the human scientists may want to play with different personalities when they create Artilects, just to see if they can. In the long run, what will happen then? Will the different personalities, perhaps with different goals and purposes, start fighting each other on a synthetic thought level, totally outside of our control? If that happens, it's not only a threat to mankind's survival, but that of the whole universe, and maybe beyond, because where would they stop? Not until they meet their superiors -- if they exist.

Bruere says that the solution to avoid an outbreak of Artilect would be to upgrade ourselves to match their evolutionary capabilities. He suggest we'll do that by merging with them as adjuncts to our minds, which would provide the core direction for the goal of Transhumanism -- the PostHuman. Well, actually, it is not the ultimate goal of Transhumanism; there is one vision even bigger; to transform dead matter to Mind. They are talking about starting with our galaxy and expand from there. Apparently, these scientists don't understand that matter is not dead; it is only how we perceive it! Transhumanism will try to make a God out of dead matter by transforming it to brain power trillions to times more powerful than our own intellect. Thus, we will live in a living, thinking universe, made up of nanobots as atomic particles. I am sure this will not sit well with the Orion Empire and the already Living Universe. I mean, these guys say they are trying to save us, for heaven's sake! And they don't know what the consequences will be to try to overcome the Goddess! Haven't we heard that before? Surpassing the Goddess in power and intellect? Well, if you can't do it with who you are, try technology! This is telling me that whoever came up with Transhumanism, or the ideas that led to it, before Bruere did, still had the old Lucifer's Dream in mind -- to take over the universe and make us the ultimate Creators!

God help humanity if something like this will be developed. And it will not be developed by the Sirians, but by us, with *their* technology! We will be the guilty ones. We are supposed to be adults and know better, and if we refuse to learn when the cards are on the table, face up, we have to take the consequences as well. The consequences for something like that is extinction! Not as a form of revenge, but in a way to save the universe from such evil that we humans are creating (with the Sirian Alliance in the background, defending themselves by pointing at us). The Queen's Court will definitely not look upon it as a minor crime; the Goddess has to think of the survival of the whole universe, and I can imagine has little patience with those who try to destroy it, wittingly or unwittingly. Blindness beyond reason is no excuse!

Transhumanism is also using the term Golden Age (like in a Second Golden Age) for the end product of their vision, and to distinguish ourselves from their goals, I prefer to call our future not depending on technology the New Era instead. If we change its name in the future, that's fine, but at least for now, for distinction purposes.

Bruere is just as concerned as I am about the Machine Kingdom coming in the wrong hands; the difference is how much faith we have in scientists and alien toys coming into their greedy and insensitive hands. Bruere is more optimistic, while I'm not, because I know that this is not entirely up to humanity -- there are forces from outside, which are so much stronger than us at this stage of development that the comparison would be like that between a human and a dog. And these forces are on a mission; something Bruere may be ignorant of. Anyway, in his book, "*The Praxis*", he is quoting I.J. Good in a statement from 1965, about his concern creating machines more intelligent than us:

"Let an ultra-intelligent machine be defined as a machine that can far surpass all the intellectual activities of any man however clever. Since the design of machines is one of these intellectual activities, an ultra-intelligent machine could design even better machines; there would then unquestionably be an 'intelligence explosion,' and the intelligence of man would be left far behind. Thus the first ultra-intelligent machine is the last invention that man need to make [*my emphasis*]."<sup>[11]</sup>

Then we have Vernor Vinge, popular science fiction writer and mathematician, who gave a lecture containing the now famous statement in the 1980/90s. He wrote:

"Within thirty years, we will have the technological means to create superhuman intelligence. Shortly thereafter, the human era will be ended"<sup>[12]</sup>

If Vinge had inside knowledge, which almost all science fiction writers have, we are talking about a time which corresponds with now up to 10 years from now. So perhaps the Pleadians, who suggested around 2034, were not so far off after all?

Bruere, who is a little bit more optimistic from my point of view, suggests that something like this might happen a little later, around 2060 or so, based on mathematical calculations rather than astrological. He says, let's pretend we then have computers that are both cheap and much more powerful than the human brain, and that an Artilect is already created and ready to be implemented into a computer (or computers) with enough processing power. The Artilect "jumps" into this hardware and literally in a matter of hours things change, and there is zero time for us to adapt! Its brain power will outclass us like we humans outclass the brain of a goldfish, says Bruere. The world changes from

biological dominance to Artilect dominance, which is synthetic! And remember, this is not science fiction; scientists behind the scenes are in fact working hard on this! And they are doing it with our tax money, which we gladly give away to create our own demise. All the big establishments of today, the military, financial systems etc., will be totally dependent upon a Cyberspace that it's a child's play for an Artilect to subvert into something else. If it just decides to crash the system, it will most certainly result in billions of deaths, says Bruere, let alone actively turning it against us!

The "good" news is that yes, it will be turned against us, but not as in the sense of a war between machine and human, but as our new Leader; what in some spooky sf movies is just called "The System"; a central Supercomputer which decides who's to live and who's to die, and what is best for humanity and our future. Crazy? That's just the middle name.

And so the "gods" have returned and established themselves once and for all on their mother's planet, controlling their mother's beings by transforming them into a synthetic race, dependent on a super-brain which we can't defeat. Only those not-from-here know how to control a Beast like that - hopefully? *The Beast 666*, couldn't that be it?

Now, there is one more thing that needs to be done before the complete take-over is done! We need to upload our minds into computers, which will then be transferred and integrated with the Beast[def]. But why on Earth would humans want to do this? The answer is simple and will be promoted as "cheating death".

How exactly will we do that? Well, imagine how scientists and geneticists will show you how they have created synthetic bodies which are much more powerful and durable than the bodies we have now in our biological, "fragile" forms. Also, backups can be made of your own mind in case an accident would happen, just like you back up your computer at home on an external hard drive. So say you die in the future, there is a way to reboot the "deceased", and you can continue as before, perhaps with some minor memory loss, but without going through death, afterlife, and reincarnation. Of course, people in the Machine Kingdom will not be famous for being spiritual, and the fear of death is one of the biggest issues in this future world, because no one will tell you the truth of what will happen after you die. All you will hear is horror stories of either getting lost in the astral or that there is no life after death at all. This will be stressed, and it will terrify people. The "research" into this field to come up with a solution to death will be heavily supported, and big funds will go into this, which is just a side project of the greater aspect of nano-technology.

Bruere goes on with the following concerning statement:

"Uploading into a virtual reality worlds run at a resolution where detail is comparable to the existing world of the senses, but the effective size of the 'universe' is vastly bigger than Earth. Or worlds which can be tailored to individuals or groups where the laws of physics or environment can be programmable, or fantasy base, or... anything.

Merging our minds with vastly more powerful intellectual prostheses rivaling Artilects in power."[\[13\]](#)

The way to do it is to scan the brain so that the original brain of course survives the procedure; it's just a cloned copy of the brain that's being made, including backups. However, this can't be done, says

Bruere, until when his PostHuman is almost completed, which means that with nano-tech they can insinuate nanobots throughout the whole nervous system so the recording and transmission of data can be done.

And Bruere and his fellow scientists are hopeful that this will happen as soon as possible. He quotes his critics, and here is one of them:

"The capability to move the mind into the machine will mark the attainment of the final goal of the Gnostics, that of overcoming the body completely, living in a psychic Nirvana with the constraints of nature, time and history left behind."[\[14\]](#)

"Hopefully he is correct", adds Bruere. And I say, "I hope he's not."

This is the old dream of philosophical visionaries, however, to live in a constant Nirvana, apart from our bodies. This, however, is not what life and living is about at all. We are here to experience and explore, and we humans have a purpose and a goal that is far greater than 99.9% of our population realizes, according to my own estimate. Staying in our bodies and becoming multidimensional in a world free from interference and oppression are the goals of humanity. Everything else feeds the cosmic vampires, wittingly or unwittingly so!

Bruere continues talking about fear of death and dying in the Multiverse. What happens after body death? Because of the fact that people don't know due to the way our DNA is reconstructed so we have amnesia, people want to avoid death at all cost. Also, growing old and "deteriorate" is another big fear -- the fear of not being attractive, or that the body will get sick and disabled. In cyberspace, like Bruere says, we are either healthily conscious, or dead with no intermediate states of Limbo. "It's a lot safer". People will buy this!

So now we have a clone of our own mind in the computer system, and it's being integrated in a compatible Supercomputer, which is also emotional! Let us say that we have 2 billion people on the planet when this stage of development is finished. That is 2 billion brains integrated into this Supermind. What does this mean? It means that humanity gladly transferred the mind of the human soul group into a Supercomputer and willingly moved into a Virtual Reality, "where everything is possible". We're suddenly in the Matrix movies! No longer are we biological beings, but beings living in a synthetic universe, which is run, not by us, but by those who run the Supercomputer! Humanity will think it's them, but we know who they are -- the Sirian Alliance!

Don't think for a second that this hasn't been planned for eons. The first step in the development of mankind in this slightly twisted 3D frequency, which is enough twisted to be out of range for other dimensional beings, unless they know the exact coordinates (we talked about this earlier), was for humanity to keep having a separate experience to build up a mass consciousness -- an enhanced human soul group. Enhanced according to Sirian standards for mankind. Now these standards are met, and it's time to move on into creating a hive community. Hive community? Where have we heard that before? Oh yes, the Grays, channeled material, but foremost -- the Orion Empire!

Lucifer is Orion, and so are his Fallen Angels. I call them Sirians, because that's where most of them evolved, just like we evolve on Earth. However, after the Peace Treaty, the Sirians became Orions too; thus the "Orion Group", like I've explained earlier. In Level II I spent a whole paper talking about life in

the Orion Empire, and I talked about the Bee Hive Society, where life circles around the Queen. This is how it is in Orion, but in a beneficial way. People there are not run by machines; everybody has individual thinking, can make their own decisions, and their society in general supports the individual, who naturally also supports the soul group, something that unfortunately is missing here on Earth. EA was born in Orion, and brought up in Orion before he rebelled. He understands the Orion Society very well. Now he is trying to distort the Old Ways of the Mother Goddess by creating a mass consciousness which is not centered around a Queen, but a Machine. The Machine is God (not even the Goddess, but God -- masculine), and it will run human society.

So, what is the next step after that? Well, EA needs soldiers -- Supersoldiers. How does he get them? From genetic engineering, manipulation, and cloning! The sciences he knows best and is a master in. Although all human brains eventually will be connected to the Beast, individual thinking to a certain extent will still be possible; every individual's brain is copied into the computer, but the humans still have their bodies to move around in, and can think, although it's harder and harder to have original thoughts, because each brain can be set into whatever frequency the controllers of the Beast wish, and if someone has a thought that could be considered rebellious, or is not supporting the mass consciousness, the thought will be "culled", and the sheep who was running a little bit astray can easily be corrected and steered back into the fold.

And why does each individual need to be able to think at all? Why not let the Beast do 100% of it? No, the Overlords need individual thinking as well, because every now and then they need a new permission from mankind and make a new agreement with them so that they don't force anything on us against our will. Bodies, for example. We can't go into space in biological bodies. They are made for planetary travel, but not for long distance space travel.

We already know what kind of bodies are the most resistant to the space environment -- the Grays! The Grays in different shapes and forms. And humanity wants immortality, and now they have it -- in mind, but not in body. How about having a body that is not getting sick easily, and lives forever, because it's mostly synthetic and machine-like? And better yet -- with this new type of body, we can travel to other star systems!!! That sounds thrilling enough, and there you go. You now have Grays, and you now have the Gray hive community, and mankind is ready for space travel. However, these new bodies, needing very little to eat, also don't have reproduction abilities, because the Sirians don't want us to reproduce anymore. They haven't been able to figure out our sexuality and our abilities to have this tight connection with the Universe of the Goddess if not imprisoned, so instead of giving up and letting us go, they will suppress our sexuality and make us into cyborgs; sexless biorobots, controlled from a Supermind in a Supercomputer, living in a virtual reality; a universe slightly different from our current one.

Thus humankind will sacrifice the most holy and sacred thing they have, the human body, out of fear for it. Out of fear for their own bodies and out of fear from that their bodies will get sick and deteriorate, they will let another star race, who has no business here in the first place, replace our sacred, Royal and Divine vehicles with artificial bodies which can't do anything near what the original, biological bodies can do! Fear of cancer is part of it, and that of ovarian, prostate and testicle cancers will make mankind willing to sacrifice their reproduction organs as well. They will be convincing us that children will not be needed in the new Golden Age, anyway. The amount of people on the planet is perfect, is what they will be manipulated to believe, and if we create more people, there will be survival problems. After all, those who are living now, they are told, are immortal anyway, and don't ever need to be replaced. There is no longer any death. It will of course be put in much slicker wording than I can

accomplish here, but in one way or the other it will be done. We even have the evidence for that -- the Grays who say they are us in the future are lacking sexual organs.

We have the Supercomputer where all the brain power of the human soul group is stored, including emotions. It's not farfetched to envision how every "human" being on this planet will be hooked up to this Artillect, just like the Borg in Star Trek, or like in the Matrix movies, although it doesn't have to happen physically, but through frequency control. A hive community and a group thinking will be the result. Each individual may still have their individual thinking abilities intact to a certain degree, but the group thinking -- the survival of the group -- comes first and the individual is not as important, other than to contribute to making the group mind stronger.

Another thing is that the range of emotions that make us human will eventually not be needed, either, and is not even wanted by the Sirians. Many of the more compassionate emotions we inhabit are not desirable in the world of Sirians. They have lost all that themselves, and after all, they are a warrior race and looks upon all these kinds of feelings as weakness. If they want to make Supersoldiers out of us, the last thing they want is something that even slightly reminds them of weakness. Many emotions that are totally unique for humankind will be erased from the mind of the Supercomputer.

Supersoldiers will be trained in bodies where body parts can be transplanted easily if the soldiers get injured. Perhaps it doesn't even hurt to get shot. Bruere thinks it's science fiction that we will create Supersoldiers such as Schwarzenegger's Terminator, because the New Human will be beautiful, he says; much more beautiful than today's bodies. I must disagree to that. On the other hand, Bruere is not familiar with the Sirian involvement in human evolution, so it's understandable. The new bodies will be those of the Grays; both those who live on Earth and those who go into space. However, the Supersoldiers are different. They have to be made almost invincible, and to make that happen, they can't be fragile and prone to being hurt when shot at. In other words, these bodies must be almost purely machines, perhaps with skin around the machine parts, so they look human. They may come in any size, from dwarfs to massive giants, depending on which kind of mission they are assigned to. These Supersoldiers will be trained to be fearless, because even if they would be shot to pieces after all, the mind lives on in the Beast back on Earth, and death is impossible. The Between-Lives-Area in the astral will probably by that time be deserted and not even used; it's not needed anymore. No reincarnation, no babies, only rejuvenation of bodies, with souls and minds trapped in the Beast.

The manipulation will continue. The human soul group will be told that now when they have overcome death, there is only one direction, and that is UP! They will be told that they shall eventually evolve to higher planes of existence; higher densities, and higher dimensions, and become the Gods of the Universe. Now, when they are a Collective Consciousness, half of the battle is already won. The reward will eventually be Heaven itself, and they will merge with God, the One Creator. In fact, they *are* God as a composite, and all they need to do is to take back what is theirs, but was taken from them, they will be told. Of course, they will never be told that those who "took it from them" were the same beings who told them this story. Instead, they will blame it on the Orions. On some timelines, they call themselves Social Memory Complexes. Where have we heard those terms before? Our channeled sources again! The RA Material, Elohim, Lyssa Royal's "Grays", Bashar...the list goes on!

But what happened from the point that these collective consciousnesses were created until the time when they returned from the future as channeled sources, talking about 4th and 5th Dimension, Harvest, and Compassion, Love and Light? To even have a clue, we need to tell another story from very long ago, long before there were any humans at all on Earth; early human experiments which led to the

Namlú'u and Homo sapiens -- none of these had been implemented. This story is probably billions of years old, and it's partly told in the Urantia Book. This is the story of Ultimate Evil and Revenge in its highest and most vicious form. It's about power, Ego, remorselessness, ruthlessness, intolerance of love and compassion. It's about the opposite of what humankind is in her basic form stands for. It's the story about Lucifer, his Rebellion, and his ultimate plans for the future. It's a sobering story, because all clues leads to the same conclusion -- that this story, in its essence, and I am sure in most of its details, is true.

## VII. The Larger Story around Lucifer's Rebellion

There is a much bigger agenda with all this, and I've mentioned it before, but without explaining all the details. I said that the Sirian Overlords, the Patriarchs, want to be the Kings of the Universe, and steal the Goddess title from the Mother Goddess. This is what Lucifer's Rebellion is all about, of course. EA/Lucifer thought he was perfect and could do things much better than his mother, the Goddess herself. He was jealous of her power and tired of just being "number 2" forever. Yes, forever, because the Goddess will of course never die. So, with his slick and glib tongue, he seduced a third of the Goddess' special guards and tried to overthrow his own mother. This, of course, was an effect from his pride, and it didn't work.

Archangel Michael, the leader of the loyal guards, threw EA and his angels (the Sirians) out of Heaven (the Orion Empire). This whole Lucifer story was excluded from the Bible, again most possibly because of EA's pride. He and his son MARDUK wrote most of the Bible, and Lucifer didn't want humans to know that he was defeated; it was too much of a trauma for him, and his Ego was severely hurt. The story, however, was told in details in the Urantia Book, which was allegedly brought here by non-physicals in the astral (4th Dimension). This is why the Council of Zendar/Saturn, in the RA Material says that the Urantia Book was never passed or approved by the Council. Of course it wasn't; if the beings who brought the information to Earth had gone through the Council first, the material would never have been approved, because the Council of Zendar supports Lucifer! Of course,, the Urantia Book was brought to us during a period of war on Earth, which reflects in the book. It has a military overtone to it, which is natural, because the non-physicals who delivered it wanted us to be able to easily be able to relate to the information.



*Figure 9. Lucifer and his Angels cast out of Heaven, the Orion Empire, by Archangel Michael and his troops*



So, EA and his rebels were thrown out of Orion by Archangel Michael and his warriors, and the rebels were furious but not the least willing to give up. They wanted revenge, but what could they do? They couldn't storm the gates of Orion; the Empire was way too powerful and they would all succumb if they tried -- this much Lucifer had realized. However, there was something else they could do.

After perhaps millions of years in exile, EA felt that his pride started coming back and his Ego once again rose almost to its former proportion! There was a way Mother Goddess had manifested herself in this universe to have a physical and metaphysical experience, and that was in the form of Mother Earth! She was the Goddess transformed into matter. Now, what did the rebels do? They flew to Earth, noticed it was populated by EA's mother's selected beings, an earlier form of mankind called the Namlú'u in some scriptures. They were the shepherds and the Guardians of the Goddess' Living Library. But the Lús were not the only intelligent beings on Earth, something EA soon was about to experience. His mother had also put her personal "ambassadors" on Earth, the Titans, thus establishing Earth as Orion territory. Other star races were also present on Earth, and they were all peaceful in nature.

This, thought EA, shouldn't be too much trouble for him. Earth was probably one of the most beautiful planets in the universe and had enormous riches and resources that EA and his angels wanted, but this was just a part of it. Most of all he wanted on trying to intimidate his mother and take revenge for the unfair treatment he thought he'd gotten from his own flesh and blood when he was cast out of Heaven.

So, a war broke out, which I wrote about in Level II and called "*The War of the Titans*". EA and his allied troops defeated the Titans, and all star races residing on Earth had to leave. The Titans returned to Orion and it became known what had happened. Orion sent an armada to Earth in order to once again defeat Lucifer and the Fallen and release Mother Earth from this invader force, but this time it showed not to be so easy. The Orion Group used the Namlú'u as their shields, and there was nothing the Orions could do without sacrificing this magnificent human species. So the Orions returned home, waiting for a better opportunity. And they are waiting still...

EA was excited! He now considered Earth as his, and even named her after himself (EAEarth). The Namlú'u were not made for war and knew nothing about it, and with time, the Sirian Alliance managed to manipulate this human species into starting to work (slave) for them in the mines. In the meantime, EA and his scientists started working on creating a more sturdy and enduring slave race, because the Namlú'u died in droves in the mines. The rest, as they say, is history, and is discussed elsewhere in previous papers.

Back to present time. Now they are here again, in direct contact with us like in the old days. What do they want this time? Well, the Machine Kingdom is of course not the goal; only the means to reach a much vaster goal. The goal is still the same as it's always been -- revenge! After all these eons, EA is still the same kind of being and has not grown. His Ego is still running him, and he is obsessed with taking control over Orion. He already took control of a faction of the Empire by taking over Mother Earth, or Gaia, the Goddess manifested[6].



Figure 10. Gaia, the Earth Mother

Again, he finds humanity not up to the task he is preparing us for. He wants cyborg-like Supersoldiers, who are more or less indestructible, and totally fearless in battle. He wants them to be part biological and part machine, so they can switch body parts quickly, in case someone loses a leg or an arm, for example, but they must be biological as well, perhaps so EA can show off what an excellent geneticist he is, being able to create such beings. Also, he needs them to have psychic powers, being experts in remote viewing and time travel, and also be able to travel interdimensionally. In other words, he is building a huge army to use as a shield and as foot soldiers in an upcoming war with Orion. This is obvious to me, but in spite of all his preparations, I don't think he will succeed. I may pull in his rage for writing this, but so be it!

The sad thing, however, is that those who follow him into the Machine Kingdom will experience a hell of a future, literally speaking. Also, there will be no escape, as the between-lives-area will probably "close down" eventually, and his human slave souls will reincarnate instantly into the cyborgs after they have died. No time for them to reflect, no time to decide goals anymore. EA doesn't want to waste his time training all these souls and then let them escape. And where have we heard about these cyborg troops before? That's right! They are the ones who in the future will reach the Pleiades and create a disaster there. And how are they described by the Pleiadians themselves? As more or less indestructible bio-machines, type the Terminator a la Schwarzenegger.

So, this is the plan that is not spoken of very much, although it's so obvious. There is a reason why I end the last Level of Learning with two papers called, "*The Machine Kingdom*" and "*Evolving without Technology*". I want people to have the chance to choose after have had both main routes we can take from here on presented to them. The Machine Kingdom in its extreme, and the evolving of mankind without technology are two main roads; the main crossroads. From there, lots of timelines are branching out in different directions, but if we choose the Machine Kingdom, don't think that any timeline that branches out from there will take us out of the trap. The sober truth is that once we're in that reality, we're pretty much stuck there for a very long time, perhaps until the bitter end, even. As we

have seen, not even death will be an escape! The souls are immediately routed back into the Machine Hive.

EA/ENKI is a notorious liar. He and his son have done an excellent job rewriting history to their advantage, and people look forward to the Second Coming of EA, the "water bearer", because after all, when the Flood came, he was the one who saved mankind, so we owe him our lives. Also, because he did that, he must be our ally.

It is sad that it's come to that. Unless people brighten up and start looking into this a little deeper, EA is going to be welcomed as a long lost King or God by the New Age society, and also by many prominent researchers. Even politicians and people in high position in society will welcome him as the Savior. ENLIL, on the other hand, is the bad guy, so we need to watch out so he doesn't come back.

Now, from all we know, perhaps ENLIL was the better of the two brothers? EA and his son changed so much in the old records and included these changes in the old teaching of his Secret Societies, which still are run by the Power Elite today, with EA or MARDUK, respectively, as Grandmasters.

Still, ancient unaltered records that were hidden once upon a time by those who wanted the truth to prevail, are being found on occasion. Some of it gets in the wrong hands and is once again hidden from people, now in the hands of the same secret societies that created the lies. But a few did reach the public, such as the parts quoted below, which are old Babylonian texts. Some of it is very revealing, to say the least, and tell a whole different story about the Tower of Babel and the Deluge.

We have been taught that it was ENLIL, as the impostor YHWH, who tore down the Tower of Babel and created all the languages so man became separated from each other and could no longer communicate (in reality, it sounds like genetic manipulation all over again, where part of our DNA was rearranged and/or cut off, so we could no longer understand the language of the gods and had to develop our own languages, which were programmed into the genes). We have also been told that it was EA who saved a faction of mankind from drowning in the Flood. Well, even if he did, what was the purpose with that? Of course, EA wanted to save the Elite bloodline (Noah and his people, who were direct descendants of EA himself) to include in his future plans. And more importantly, who was it that with his lies and manipulation managed to see to that mankind could not eat from the Tree of Life and become immortal like the gods? ENLIL, right? Well, the scriptures tell us otherwise! Let's see what the ancient scriptures say. This one is called *"The Babylonian (Akkadian) Tales of Beginnings: The Stories of Adapa and Etana"*. The emphasis is mine:

### **"1. The Tale of Adapa**

Like "Adam," its cognate in Hebrew, the Akkadian word "Adapa" means "man." Adapa was the first of the seven sages of Eridu who lived before the flood. These sages talked with the gods, performed their rites, and helped them bring order and civilization to mankind. The story of Adapa begins by saying that Ea disclosed "the broad design of the land" to Adapa, giving him wisdom, but not "eternal life" (Dalley 184). Like the flood hero Atrahasis, Adapa is described as "extra-wise," and as particularly faithful and observant to his god Ea (Enki), baking bread and making the proper offerings of food and water every day. Adapa is also in charge of ritually assuring the fish supply, so one day, he sets out to fish, letting his boat drift rudderless in "the broad sea" (Dalley 184)--no doubt the Persian Gulf.

The South Wind (who is female) kicks up, and overturns Adapa's boat. Adapa is "plunged into the world of fish" (Sandars 171), so he curses South Wind, threatening to break her wing. Since Adapa's word is law,

*No sooner had he uttered these words  
Than South Wind's wing was broken;  
For seven days South Wind did not blow towards the land. (Dalley 185)*

The sky god Anu wonders about this, so he asks his vizier Ilabrat why the South Wind has not blown for seven days. Ilabrat tells Anu about Adapa breaking the wind's wing. Anu is furious. He demands that Adapa be brought before him. Ea, who knows what's going on in heaven, touches Adapa and advises him to go to heaven in rags and mourning. Adapa is to approach the two gatekeepers of Anu, Tammuz and Gizzida, and to tell them that he is mourning their absence from the earth. Ea predicts that the two gatekeepers will be pleased with this display of grief: "They will look at each other and laugh a lot, / Will speak a word in your favour to Anu" (Dalley 186). In addition to this advice, Ea advises Adapa on how to behave in the presence of Anu and the assembled gods:

*They will offer thee the food of death;  
Do not eat it. The water of death they will offer thee;  
Do not drink it. A garment they will offer thee;  
Clothe thyself with it. Oil they will offer thee; anoint thyself with it. (Heidel 150)*

An envoy from Anu arrives and takes Adapa to heaven. At the gates, everything befalls as Ea predicted. Adapa's claim to be in mourning for the two gatekeeper gods, Tammuz and Gizzida, causes them to "laugh a lot." But Anu shouts at Adapa, "Why did you break South Wind's wing?" (Dalley 186). Adapa explains that he was just trying to fish for his lord Ea when the wind dumped him into "the world of fish," so he cursed the wind. At this point Tammuz and Gizzida speak a word in Adapa's favour to Anu. Anu's anger is softened somewhat, but nevertheless he grumbles

*Why did Ea disclose to wretched mankind  
The ways of heaven and earth,  
Give to them a heavy heart?  
It was he who did it!  
What can we do for him?  
Fetch him the bread of (eternal) life and let him eat! (Dalley 187)*

Another translation renders the two middle lines above as, "He has made him strong (and) made him a name" (Heidel 151). Despite these translation difficulties, it is clear that Anu is not pleased that Ea has given Adapa magic powers like the ability to curse the wind. **But as a host, Anu must show Adapa some respect and offer him food and drink, in this case the bread and water of eternal life. Adapa, however, follows Ea's instructions to the letter and refuses what he thinks are the bread and water of death.** He does clothe himself with garments they offer and anoint himself with the oils they provide. Anu wonders at his guest's lack of appetite:

*'Come, Adapa, why didn't you eat? Why didn't you drink?  
Didn't you want to be immortal? Alas for downtrodden people!  
'(But) Ea my lord told me: "You mustn't eat! You mustn't drink!" (Dalley 187)*

Anu commands that Adapa be sent back to earth and laughs at the cleverness of Ea. Anu says, "Of the gods of heaven and earth, as many as there be, / Who ever gave such a command, / So as to make his own command exceed the command of Anu?" (Pritchard 80). The text comments that Adapa, who broke the South Wind's wing, "the man child of man" (Sandars 172), has brought illness and disease "upon the bodies of men" (Heidel 153). The text ends with a prayer to Ninkarrak, the goddess of healing, to heal the sickness of men and women."<sup>[15]</sup>

So, in this old, original scripture, it clearly says that it was EA/Lucifer who refused mankind eternal life, and in the extension of things he also started the recycling of souls (reincarnation), together with his son, MARDUK. EA and his son, by altering some prominent texts, and with some help from Sitchin and other "translators", have blamed ENLIL for being the god doing this to us. But let us not end here. Who isolated us here by separate us from each other; cutting off our ability to use the language of the gods and spread us out over the planet so we had to create and establish new languages wherever we went. This action from the gods has created not only separation between humans, but also instigated wars and conflicts because we no longer were able to understand each other. I said "gods", but again, ENLIL as YHWH has always been the one blamed for this crime, falsely so. Here is an excerpt from another text, called "*Enmerkar and the Lord of Aratta*". Again, the emphases are mine:

<sup>134-155</sup>Chant to him the holy song, the incantation sung in its chambers -- the incantation of Nudimmud: "On that day when there is no snake, when there is no scorpion, when there is no hyena, when there is no lion, when there is neither dog nor wolf, when there is thus neither fear nor trembling, man has no rival! At such a time, may the lands of Cubur and Hamazi, the many-tongued, and Sumer, the great mountain of the me of magnificence, and Akkad, the land possessing all that is befitting, and the Martu land, resting in security -- **the whole universe, the well-guarded people -- may they all address Enlil together in a single language!** For at that time, for the ambitious lords, for the ambitious princes, for the ambitious kings, **Enki**, for the ambitious lords, for the ambitious princes, for the ambitious kings, for the ambitious lords, for the ambitious princes, for the ambitious kings -- Enki, the lord of abundance and of steadfast decisions, the wise and knowing lord of the Land, the expert of the gods, chosen for wisdom, the lord of Eridug, **shall change the speech in their mouths, as many as he had placed there, and so the speech of mankind is truly one.**"<sup>[16]</sup>

There is no doubt here that it was ENKI/EA who created all the languages, "as many as he had placed there", and blamed it on ENLIL. It makes us wonder who of the brothers did what. EA and MARDUK are clever; what they have done throughout history, on the most part, is to take the truth as it is and totally turned it around so that which is true becomes a lie, and what is a lie becomes the truth. And it has worked like a clock on mankind; we have swallowed it all -- line, hook, and sinker. This is the best way to create a lie that people will believe in, because the truth is embedded in it for those who have eyes to see. Not that I think ENLIL was innocent on all accounts, and he and EA had quite a few conflicts, but I do believe that ENLIL has been falsely accused of things that he is innocent of.

Regardless of that, people of today are willing to follow EA's ways, and as long as we do, we are walking willingly right down into the bottomless pit. The truth is here, and I know that many people who had embraced EA will read this. So now there is no justification for promoting EA as a "good God". EA is Lucifer, the angel who rebelled in Heaven where he created havoc. He was cast out and then came to Earth. And what did he do here? Create even more havoc! That's the nature of this "god", and everyone

who follows him will go towards his or her demise and drag everybody else with them. And no, Lucifer was never redeemed, like Supriem Rockefeller said; that was another lie.

Like if this wasn't enough, consider this: EA is the eldest son of the Mother Goddess. She had big plans for him. She educated him, because she saw his brilliance and his almost endless talents, and she loved him dearly. He could have been a great angel in Heaven. Instead, he became jealous of his mother, and because of his brilliance and seductive brainwashing techniques, he managed to gather a third of the Goddess' Angels against her, and EA attacked his own Mother. Of course, EA had overestimated his brilliance and didn't stand a chance against the Archangels and the Goddess' soldiers. Michael cast Lucifer and his "dark" Angels out of Orion and told them that they were not welcome back unless they could show that they had truly changed their ways! This was a heartbreaking event for the Orion Queen, who is the Goddess manifested as the Queen of the Orion Empire in the KHAA.

Lucifer, however, had no intention to "change his ways". Instead, he felt badly mistreated and his big Ego was incredibly hurt. Anger, hate, and revenge were the thoughts that ran through his head, day and night. For perhaps millions of years he browsed the universe and probably created havoc wherever he arrived. But mainly, his thoughts were occupied with how he could take revenge on his mother, overthrow her and take over the Orion Empire, and after that, the whole universe.

Now, think of this from the Goddess' perspective. Here his son descends from the heavens, down to Earth, and starts a war against his own flesh and blood, the Titans. He drives them away and decides to use the Goddess' most beloved creation, the Namlú'u, as a slave race, and he lets them die in the mines. *This was done by her own firstborn son!* But as if that wasn't enough, he altered their genetics and created a new race, which was a mix of other races, and made their bodies into a trap. He took the Namlú'u spirits, and other highly evolved spirits from the universe, and trapped them into these genetically altered bodies and reduced their perceptions with 96%! In addition, Lucifer created new souls from the energy of the universe and manipulated those into the altered bodies as well. Now, Lucifer had created the worst abomination and crime a being could create -- he had totally devastated the Goddess! Then he kicked these new beings, Homo sapiens, into the mines and let them slave for him until they died. The few Namlú'u that were left on the planet decided to leave. In addition, he and his Fallen Angels *raped the earthly women and created children with them; something which is a high crime according to universal law!!!* You can't go to an evolving planet and have sex with its evolving habitants. That's a very serious crime, and in this case, it was like raping Mother Earth herself.

Now, Mother Earth had been totally hijacked by her own son. In addition, he changed the frequency of the planet and sealed it off! Only Lucifer could now decide who was allowed on the planet. He also set up the Council of Saturn to make sure no uninvited visitors entered the solar system.

The Mother Goddess love Homo sapiens, even though we are just watered-down versions of the original Namlú'u human race which she once created. But humanity still has the Fire of the Goddess, and this is something she could most certainly enhance in us from being the Earth Mother. Lucifer could never take that away from us. But his plans didn't stop here. He wants to totally intimidate the Goddess before he takes over Orion and the rest of the KHAA. Therefore, his plan is to manipulate mankind to such a degree that we in our ignorance and total oblivion agrees to being made into machines and to start a war against our original Creator God and her helpers -- the Mother Goddess! This is Lucifer's ultimate evil plan; to use the Goddess' most beloved creation against her in a devastating war, where the Queen of Orion has no other choice than to open fire against her own human race, who will furiously attack her, not knowing any better! In the process, most, if not all, of humanity will be

eradicated and their avatars blown to pieces by the "weapons of the gods". This is the future in which the Machine Kingdom is just the beginning! Want to join? I didn't think so.

Personally, I wouldn't be surprised if EA doesn't care too much whether he wins the war against Orion or not. I can see him sit in the background, laughing hysterically while humans are killed in droves before his eyes. Even if Lucifer loses the war, he may consider that he got his revenge anyway. He had his mother being forced to kill what is left of her own creation.

Remember that this is his plan! But will he succeed? We don't know; we really don't know. The odd thing here is that we have been able in these papers to look way into the future with a lot of certainty thanks to the channeled sources. The Grays, who are us in the future -- the "time jumpers" -- have showed us where humanity is heading on any and many of the timelines that branch out from the Machine Kingdom. We have been shown what is going to happen thousands and thousands of years into the future. But here is the odd thing: it stops with the Essassani Grays (Bashar). They are the "end product". What happens after that? We have no clue; it's like time stops there and we can't go any further. Why?

What about if we speculate then? It is my understanding that Lucifer wants to create Social Memory Complexes (also called "Collective Consciousness) in order to more easily manipulate us into this war against Orion. However, it seems like this war is not happening. Instead, somewhere along the lines of time, mankind either manages to break out of Lucifer's grip and become left on their own, evolving as Social Memory Complexes. However, after have been manipulated for so long by Lucifer and his Fallen Angels, these collectives are still trying to evolve beyond the 8th Dimension, but have no clue what is waiting there for them. When RA is asked that question, they say they don't know what's beyond this "Octave". It sounds like somewhere, perhaps still on Earth, this Supercomputer still exists, manipulating the future mankind in form of a Social Memory Complex, in the same fashion it was basically set up. On these timelines, such as that of the RA people, EA may still work in the background, but there are Grays from the future, who seems to be independent from Lucifer's grip and able to come back here in attempts to switch back to our present DNA set up, so they can become humanized again. I see no reason why Lucifer would let them do that, unless they are renegades, just like the Pleiadians. It's hard, if not impossible to know.

Nowhere, however, do we hear about a future war with Orion. This makes me think that Lucifer/EA was stopped somewhere along the line, or perhaps, on the timelines available to us, the war hasn't happened yet. Like I said, we can only speculate. I have clearly seen his plan, but I can't see the outcome. Knowing what I know about Orion, I don't think that even with humanity's help, EA would be able to defeat the Orion Empire. That to me seems out of the questions. What seems totally plausible, however, is that humanity will go along with EA's plans, and as usual be used as cannon fodder and run towards their own demise; all because they never bothered to find out what was really going on. Therefore, in their ignorance, they will choose the wrong side. Only a small percentage of mankind will survive, and those are the ones who choose to evolve without alien technology! We are humanity's only chance, and the only ones who will acknowledge the Goddess as our Creator and honor her manifestation as Mother Gaia. In a future version of herself, we will nurture her like she will nurture us in a symbiosis where balance and happiness is restored, and the New Human of the New Era will be the beginning of a new species. We are the survivors!



## VIII. The Hell Dimension

There are apparently only eight dimensions in the 4% universe we humans are entitled to explore as long as we are under Lucifer's command. However, there is a sealed off part of one of the dimensions that he has created for a specific purpose; something that I heard from the horse's mouth. Anton Parks brings it up too in his research on the "Anunnaki". The Orion Group has created what they seem to call a "Hell Dimension". I hope this is only a scare tactic and that it doesn't exist, and I have waited until now with talking about it, going back and forth whether I should mention it at all. Then I thought, why would I start keeping information from people now, when I have revealed all this other stuff? I know it's not pleasant, but none of it is, and after all, it's always better to know than to live in oblivion.

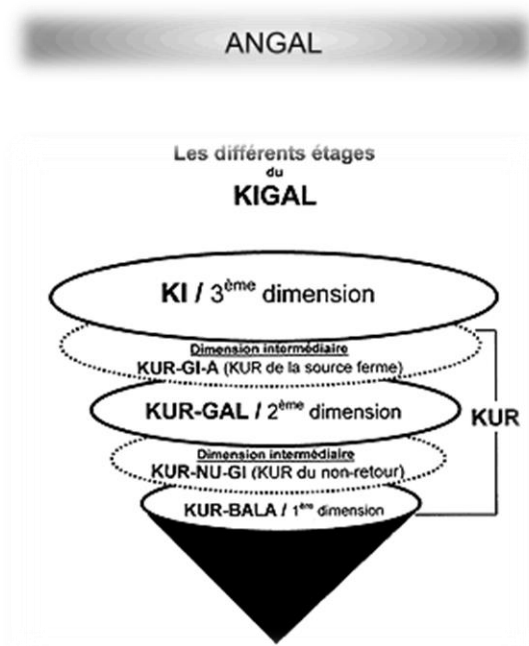


Figure 11. The Dimensions according to Anton Parks. The ANGAL is equivalent to the KHAA (the VOID) and KUR-NU-GI is the "Hell Dimension"

Those who want to see Anton Parks's description of the Hell Dimension can go to the website created by the Zeitlin couple, who are good friends with Parks and have translated parts of his work from French to English on their site. Here is the page describing the different dimensions, and check out the KUR-NU-GI dimension in particular: <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secret2.html#Dimensions>.

The reader can probably imagine that I've been under attack since I started writing my papers. Especially so since I started writing Level II and all the way up to present. It has come in waves, and I can see that certain papers are more "sensitive" than others and have most certainly bothered and annoyed particular people in power. The worst attack I had, though, was in dream state, where I was shown the "Hell Dimension" and what it actually is. It has nothing to do with Eternal Fire. Let me explain by telling you about my dream:

The dream started with that I was on the ship that was used in the "Philadelphia Experiment"[17]. People started getting stuck in the walls and on the floor and became "one" with the ship. Everybody was screaming in fear and terror and running in all directions, trying to get away from this nightmare. I was running in one direction together with three or four other people. I didn't recognize any of the faces in the dream.

Then everything went dark for what I perceived a long time. There was nothing besides darkness. My body was gone and it was only me left, the soul/Avatar. Then, all of a sudden it got a little lighter, but still quite dim; I couldn't see any details. The next thing I know, I (my soul) bumped into some kind of black box on the floor, bounced one time and landed on the floor beside the box. Again, it was only me without a physical body. I had no particular feelings at the time, except confusion. I didn't know where I was.

I did what I could, trying to orientate myself and floated up in mid air. Then I noticed that I apparently was in a room of some sort, and it was dark, like I said, but dim enough for me to be able to see the walls. So I was apparently in what looked like some kind of room, about 25ft<sup>2</sup>. I thought, "OK, at least I am alive. Let's see where the door or the opening is". I floated around in that little space trying to find a door or a way out, but couldn't find any. I was trapped in a 25ft<sup>2</sup> space with nowhere to go. I was thinking that due to that I was in spirit form, I could maybe float through the walls, but I just bounced! That's when I started feeling desperate. I sat still for a while, listening, but it was extremely quiet; the quietest place I've ever been in. There seemed to be no one around. I started shouting, "Hello?", but of course I didn't have a voice like a body does, so it was more like a telepathic thought that I transmitted. No answer. That's when I totally realized that I was trapped and there was no one around, and no one was going to come and let me out! For a second I thought, "They have to come and give me food soon!", but I realized that souls need no food! The last thought I had was a devastating one: "Oh no! I am trapped here forever! They can keep me here for an eternity, and I can't even die! It's the ultimate trap! And the worst thing is, I have no idea where I am! Am I on Earth? Another planet? Where?????"

I remember I was totally desperate and terrified. Then I woke up, chipping for air.

The next morning, before my wife woke up so I could tell her about the dream, I told a friend of mine about it. That's when I realized what this was all about. The Sirians had visited me in dream state and threw my soul into their "Hell Dimension", so I could see how it is! And I also then remembered a quick thought I had in my dream, "If you don't stop, this is what's waiting!" Then I had little doubt that they had actually showed me Hell, and that's where they want to put me unless I stop writing. It was quite a hard decision to know what to do next, but I decided that I am not going to let them stop me. If what they threatened me with is actually true (and it was pretty true while I was dreaming it), and that's what they are planning for me, it's not a pleasant thought, but this is so much bigger than I, and if this information is not coming out now, no one else is going to do it, either. At least not any time soon, and then it may be too late.

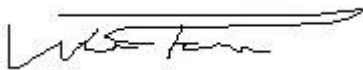
I know that this will scare a few readers, and I am sorry about that. It's not my intention, but this is what happened to me. Will it happen to you? I doubt it! It may not happen to me, either, but was just a threat to stop me from continuing. The solution is still to evolve like we have talked about. When we leave our bodies, we know who we are and we vibrate on a much higher level than they do. Put a bubble around you when you leave this world and let no one come inside that bubble, no matter what. Then, if you have decided what to do, do it and let nothing distract you! More about "Exit Plans" in the last paper!

I want to end this paper on a good note! While I was writing the Lucifer section of this paper, a Pleiadian Newsletter came in the mail. They said they are very excited, because mankind has managed to energize the timeline where we evolve without technology! They told us in the letter that what they had come here to accomplish has been accomplished by us! What this means is that enough people have raised their frequency enough to change the positive timeline from a potential timeline to a real timeline. Enough energy is put towards creating this new reality that it is actually going to happen! If this is true (and I really believe it is, because I can feel it in my heart!), it's the best news we've received in years and years. We have done the right thing and now we just have to follow through and continue doing what we're doing, and we can eventually achieve our goal to live in a world free from oppression and Sirian presence. Congratulations!

The Pleiadians continued by saying that they will still be here long after the nano-second and communicate through Barbara Marciniak as long as she is strong enough to hold their energy (only age and sickness can stop her from doing that, and she is after all 65 years old). This Pleiadian renegade group wants to be here and guide us and answer our questions in order to help us rebuild a new society. However, as always, they tell us that we are the ones who have to do it; they are just here to observe and give advice when asked for.

The next, and the very last paper, will be exactly about what the Pleiadians talk about in the above paragraphs; the evolution without technology! I'll see you there!

Love,



Wes Penre

---

#### Notes and References :

[1] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/vidaalien\\_signtimes05a.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/vidaalien_signtimes05a.htm)

[2] ZETA RETICULI REVELATIONS. *Bashar & Harone through Lyssa Royal, October 27, 1990 - Los Angeles - Tape #85.*

[3] Summers: *"The Extraterrestrial Presence in the World Today -- Allies of Humanity, The First Briefing"*, p.19.

[4] In this respect, I am totally in line with Marshal V. Summers and the "Allies of Humanity". I don't agree whole-heartedly with the information this ET group is giving us, but again, it's not necessary. They are another piece of the puzzle, and I'm glad to have them there, because their information will probably be considered helpful in the near future, like mine hopefully will be as well.

[5] Some say that the tension between the U.S. and the Soviet Union after the war was just a play for the masses, and the "Cold War" never existed; that too was only to keep people on their toes. There is evidence enough to back up those statements, but on a lower level government, the Cold War existed. Remember how everything is a hierarchy and on a need-to-know-basis.

[6] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gaia\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gaia_(mythology))

[7] <http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/operation-stargate/operation-stargate.html> and [http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/aaron\\_mccollumII/aaron\\_mccollumII.html](http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/aaron_mccollumII/aaron_mccollumII.html)

[8] Dirk Bruere, ©2011: "The Praxis", p.40, op. cit.

[9] *ibid*, p.42, op. cit.

[10] <http://www.forbes.com/2009/06/18/cosmist-terran-cyborgist-opinions-contributors-artificial-intelligence-09-hugo-de-garis.html>

[11] "The Praxis", p.47, op. cit.

[12] *ibid.*, p.47, op. cit.

[13] *ibid.*, p.49, op. cit.

[14] *ibid.*, p.49, op. cit.

[15] The Babylonian (Akkadian) Tales of Beginnings: "The Stories of Adapa and Etana", op. cit. <http://faculty.gvsu.edu/websterm/Adapa.htm>

[16] "Enmerkar and the Lord of Aratta, verses 134-155" op. cit. <http://etcsl.orinst.ox.ac.uk/section1/tr1823.htm>

[17] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philadelphia\\_Experiment](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philadelphia_Experiment)

# Paper #10: The Splitting of the Worlds Part 2: Evolving without Technology

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, April 9, 2013  
(<http://wespenre.com>)

## I. Confronting our Dark Side

Now when the reader has read through three levels of material, about 1,500 pages all together, have you noticed something pretty astonishing? Although perhaps 2/3 of this material has been about the Sirians and their control over mankind, which could potentially make these paper "fear-based", what do you feel right now? Do you feel afraid, or do you feel stronger and more uplifted than before you started reading it?

Albeit there are probably a few who would say they are afraid, the vast majority are probably feeling what I feel -- enhanced spiritually. But how can that be? Most of this material, except the "Soulution Sections", which end each Level, are not talking about uplifting things, but mainly about the slave society we've lived in since we were created as Homo sapiens.

It's because this material is telling the truth and therefore stimulate the neurological pathways, and also create new ones.

There was a point in my writing, before I even started on Level I, when I realized that we as a species won't be able to go any further until we've learned to confront our dark sides. We all have a tendency to be willing to look at our "good" sides, and all the new abilities we are going to achieve if we follow the Path of Light. But very few are digging deep inside their own roots and stir around in the darkness of the very soul. This, however, is what these papers have done. By telling the dark history about humanity, we have been able to see humanity's own involvement in what has happened, and mostly unconsciously been able to call up the timelines connected to these major solidifying events. Albeit some of the true story about mankind's past has been told elsewhere, some of the events that have been really traumatizing and hooked us in 3D, have never before been told. On top of that, very few have told us where we come from and who is our real Creator. The only version we actually have ever heard is the version where the coin is flipped; black is white, good is evil, foe is friend, and so on. What do you think happens when some beings (in this case EA and MARDUK) change history by turning the truth around and present its opposite as the truth? We will be stuck in our timelines, and past life events will keep us imprisoned in this reality, because we can never break the chain of events in our own minds. This is why I have been talking about that our timelines will merge before we can break loose and become multi-d. The events and the lies that have kept us stuck in the past must be confronted, pondered, and realized.



Figure 1. Neuro-pathways.

But not only that. We must also break the chains from our future; the future timelines, such as those of the Machine Kingdom, which we don't want to participate in, but perhaps we will -- on a timeline or two. Therefore, we must also confront the future and merge these timelines as well. My efforts are an attempt to make this happen. However, I'm not the only source to make this happen, and it's also part of a natural phenomenon which has to do with our alignment with the Galactic Centers.

What will happen when you read this material is therefore basically twofold: 1) you have gotten a much truer history of mankind presented to you, which will flip the coin back with the right side up. You will see things for what they are and your timelines will unhook from events that were suppressed in space and time and therefore stuck there. Sometimes you feel you are able to expand on what is written here, and you create your own "bigger picture" -- it just comes to you. Like a rubber-band, your timelines -- past and future -- will snap and return to you, and you become much more whole. This can be tough and traumatic at first, and requires courage, because some of these events include violence and grief, but once they are seen for what they are the emotional charge will be taken off of them and remain as experience only. This doesn't mean you necessarily will remember *all* these timelines (or you would be quite overwhelmed), but you feel the emotionality of them. 2) By confronting the darkness of your own soul, you then stand on neutral ground and are ready to make a totally *conscious* decision about your own future for the first time ever, perhaps. Your heart chakra is opened, your neurological pathway clear, and new neuro-pathways opened. You are ready to meet new challenges, but this time they are based on your own decisions, not some manipulation done by an outside force. This is why you amazingly enough probably feel much more stable and sure of yourself now than you did before you read this material.

There is a disinformation campaign being run as we speak (and has been for quite some time) that we should only look at the positive side of things, because then we will only get positive effects back. However, if we look at the dark side and that which is set up to scare us, fear and negativity is what we

get in return. If we follow that advice we get blind to 50% of whom we are, and we end up with Steven Greer, who says that all aliens are benevolent, without exceptions. That's blindness. No, we have to look at both sides of ourselves, and we need to start with the dark side, or the dark side will make it very hard to genuinely expand on the light side. By bringing up the darkness to the surface and take a look at it, we also are much less prone to being effected by the negativity around us; we simply don't take it in anymore, because we know where it is and how it works. This is a requirement in order to be able to build the New Era. We don't need to be 100% perfect with it, but if you've reached the point I'm speaking of, you *know* and *feel* what I mean. After all, we can talk about Global Warming, the toxins we spread around in our atmosphere in form of chemtrails (something Bill Gates clearly admitted to exist, by the way)[1], oil spill, nuclear fallout, etc., but the worst toxic "chemicals" we spread on the planet are those of our own, unfronted negative emotions.

Also, if we don't know our own history, good or bad, we don't know ourselves, and can't create a harmonious future for ourselves. So I thank you from the bottom of my heart for staying with me! The dark side of humanity's history has now been confronted enough, in my opinion, for us to start concentrating on the positive paths. I am painfully aware of that only a handful individual so far have read my papers (around 60,000 all together since I launched Level I in October, 2011), and many of them did not complete them, but on the other hand, these papers are not written for those who just woke up and started looking for the truth. There is other material they need to look into first, such as that at <http://illuminati-news.com>. I am convinced that much more people will find this material in the near future. It will be here, floating in time.

I ask the reader to please do me a favor, however. Please download the pdf versions of each paper on your hard drive as soon as you can; hopefully already when you start reading a certain paper. By doing so, I know that this material is safe. Even if the Internet goes down in the future, the material lives on with you, the reader, and can be printed and spread in other ways. It also may save my life. And if not -- even if they get to me -- I can smile, because I know that my work was not in vain and will live on after my own demise. Thank you!

## **II. Creating a Safe Environment for Self and Others**

I can't stress enough how important it is to love yourself. If you don't, you can't love others either, and you get stuck. You need to feel deep inside that you deserve what is absolute best for you, now and in the future. For many people, these are no easy things. Deservability is a heart quality.

Too many people sacrifice themselves for others. Since the old Shakespearean dramas and way further back, people have learned from Sirian art and manipulation that others are more important than you. They knew they could get away with that, because we humans basically have a good heart and care for each other. There are people who have set it as a goal in their life to help others. This is a very honorable thing and it's nothing wrong with that. Only if you constantly help others over and over again to the extent that you exhaust and sacrifice yourself is it something you perhaps need to reconsider. If you're one of those, what is it in yourself that you



don't like? What is it that makes you think that others deserve more than you? When others become more important than yourself, there is a lack of self-love, self-respect, and "deservability".

Then, of course, we have the other side of it, where you are not doing another person a favor when you constantly help her or him out. Everybody is on their own journey, and if you constantly interfere with the challenges this other person has to face, they will never learn. You may be able to solve the problem for them, but if you do, there is no lesson learned. Instead, giving a hint of advice to lead the person on the right track if they're stuck is much more help than helping "hands on". Then, of course, we need to use our judgment; if a person is getting raped, beaten up, or otherwise abused, we don't just stand and look and tell ourselves it's these people's learning lessons. But the bottom line I am trying to get across is that when you start loving, respecting, and trusting yourself, it's coming right out of the heart chakra, and you will notice that all your relationships, whether they are family, friends, or work partners, will be based on the same qualities. It's inevitable.



Figure 2. The seven body chakras. The 4th chakra is green and called the "Heart chakra".

What we who have decided to choose this alternative route, free from the Machine Society, are doing is that we are bringing ourselves and others out of the solar plexus chakra, based on fear, to the heart chakra, based on love and compassion. So in that sense you could say we are ascending, because we are vibrating on a higher frequency where fear is more or less out of our lives. This is also why we had to confront the fear on a mass consciousness scale (which includes the whole human soul group), to move up from the stomach to the heart. Those who will choose the Machine Kingdom are still living in fear, basing their entire existence on the solar plexus chakra. They never had the courage to look what

was deeply embedded there, and their way of conquering their fear was to go with the fear mongers, thinking they could keep them safe as long as they do what the fear mongers say. This is how the tune goes, both on an overt and a covert plane. And when I'm talking about the heart, I clearly mean the heart *chakra* and not particularly the physical heart, although the physical heart is the physical part of it, and a portal into the deeper aspects of the chakra, dwelling inside of ourselves, on a subquantum level. People who think very little, or hardly at all, from their heart chakras, have a higher risk of heart attacks than those who have their chakras more open. So in the extension of things; the more chakras we have managed to open, in general, the healthier we become, and we enhance our longevity. Science says that the human body as it is can live maximum 120 years and that it is impossible to live longer than that. If this is true, it only goes for the old human, but not for Homo Nova[2], who will be able to live much longer than that in the future. Some may ask why we want to live that long if we get old and sick, but the whole point is that we should be able to live long lives without getting the regular elderly symptoms, so common and almost unavoidable for today's Homo sapiens.

We are all children of Nature -- all of us. Although our bodies were manipulated many times throughout history, no one could take away the fact that we belong to Mother Nature. There are those who want to create the ultimate abomination, trying to disconnect our bodies from Nature by making us into machines so we never again will remember where we came from, and on many timelines they will succeed. I am not alone; there are others who strive towards the same goal as I do -- to keep a branch of humanity alive, a branch which will not forget who our Goddess and Creator is, and our relationship and bond to her.

This is why it's so important that we reconnect with Nature. With that I don't mean that we take Sunday trips into the woods, sit on rocks and drink warm chocolate. We can do that, too, if we like, but connecting with Nature is so much more than that. We see in Hollywood movies -- the ones which are magical -- how people talk telepathically with the animal and listen to the trees. This is what we're going to be able to do (and many are already doing). On Earth everything is connected; rocks, plants, animals, and humans. What the Sirian Overlords did was to turn off our switch so the energies that connected us with Nature didn't find anywhere to go. Now it's our task to turn on that switch again.

To learn about Nature is to learn about ourselves and vice versa. We all potentially have the ability to go out in the woods, up in the mountains, out in the desert, or to the beach, and just sit down and listen to Nature. Although there may be a stillness and an apparent silence where you stay, there is much going on in other dimensions of reality. All we have to do is to listen to what is there and start communicating. The trees have quite a story to tell, and so do the rocks, the rhythm of the waves, and the old mountains. Once upon a time we were the Guardians of all this, and we always knew what was going on around us. We knew that everything was encoded and bore the imprint of the original Creator God that created it. Through Nature we could communicate with the whole universe, and we could communicate with our own Creator Gods, regardless of where they were. Now it's become a one-way communication. We can be communicated to, but we don't respond because we no longer hear the communication in our bodies. Instead of using our bodies as an instrument to communicate in the Multiverse, we have become afraid of our own bodies. No wonder we get sick. When the body feels we don't love her, and actually fear her, she responds by getting sick. Separation from the body is a separation from God/the Goddess.

As a fun thing you can try in the beginning is to communicate telepathically with butterflies. They are enormously clairvoyant. Every summer, just because I enjoy it, I sit on my porch next to a flowerbed early in the morning and wait for the first butterfly to come. When it does, I start with saying "hi" to it, telepathically, and follow its path with my eyes. Then I tell it how beautiful it is and how much I enjoy having it around. Next, I ask it to come closer, and it does -- carefully at first. I send a lot of love and affection towards it and that makes it come and circle around me and even land on the table just in front of me. When it takes off, I again follow its path and tell it how wonderful it is, and it's like it wants to show off because I recognize it. Lastly, I tell her to go and ask more butterflies to come, and sure enough, a minute later several of them show up in the flowerbed, together with the original one. It works like magic, but still it's so natural.

What happens here is that I am not necessarily communicating with the insect itself, but with the intelligence behind it; the God or Goddess who created her. The fact that a human once again recognizes that there is intelligence in the small things makes the force want to play along to show me that what I'm doing is noticed and appreciated. Try it! Practice! Do it with other insects too, if you wish, and with squirrels and birds. You are going to find that you are able to attract a lot of animals in your yard, or whatever environment you live in. Then they are going to return because they feel and recognize your energies. The animal and plant Queendoms know who you are. By doing this, and by accomplishing the above, you prove to yourself that everything in the universe is connected and in communication across the dimensions. We are only trapped here if we agree to it. I spoke in earlier papers about us being "allowed" to enter 8 of the 12 major dimensions, and only a very limited part of them (4% of the whole universe), but disagree with this, open up your chakras, one by one, and you will see that eventually, a whole new universe is opening up before your eyes. You are manifesting your Inner Universe in the Outside Universe in order to be able to explore, but in reality every cell in your body is a galaxy, just like Abraxas, the Dragon walk-in, said on the Gaia forum (see Level III, papers [5](#) and [6](#)). As above, so below. Go inside, and the whole Multiverse will open up, literally.

However, this will not happen in one day; it's a process, and it's practice that is leading us there. Still, we need to understand that all the above is possible to regain, and in an upcoming book I will go into details about how we can obtain these abilities and much more; i.e. the process of becoming multidimensional. The first thing we need to do, however, is to create a safe environment for ourselves, now that we know what we're facing when comes to high-tech timelines and artificial intelligence.

Regardless if you're all alone, have a small or large circle of friends, if you're married and have family or not, you need to create your own "Local Universe". I first heard of this concept from James of the WingMakers when he explained it in an interview with Mark Hempel. I then knew right away that this is the way to create our new timelines in the beginning of the New Era, i.e. now, in this present moment. The Local Universe is defined as your local environment, which could be your neighborhood, your town, or a wider area in which you operate. If you take this area and tell yourself that this is your current Local Universe, which at any time can expand or retract, and then fill that area with whatever you wish that area to be or become -- you do it in your mind. You also include the safety or people, animals, and whomever or whatever lives in this specific locality. Perhaps you live in a Local Universe which is more or less how you want it to be, and you feel safe, or maybe there are quite a few things you need to improve to come to that point? No matter which it is, you are now going to imagine exactly how you want your Local Universe to be in order to be safe and according to the reality you wish for yourself.

Then you hold that picture and tell yourself that this is your Local Universe in which you live, and these are the things you want to approve (or keep as they are). Don't force that reality on your environment; just put a light thought and a positive emotion to it and let it go. Then, if something happens which is not in line with what you want to be safe, you once again put your picture there, lightly and with a positive emotion, and let it go. Soon enough, you're going to notice that things around you start to change and the energies are going to twist and bend in the direction towards your goals.

Under some circumstances, if the reader lives in a very bad neighborhood with a lot of crimes and people who emit an unusual amount of fear, it may not matter what you do; you will still live in a very unsafe area. In that case, there is no other option than to move. You may tell me that your circumstances are such as you can't move, but then your energy must go towards making that your first goal instead of what I've suggested above. Optimally, this would already have been taken care of during the nano-second.

For this to really work, you need to understand the dynamics around it. When I say Local Universe, I really mean it. That *is* your universe in which you currently live. Let's say you live on the American west coast. Then, what happens in Israel and Palestine, in Syria, or in Egypt, is not part of your Local Universe. Neither is Washington DC and the political environment there. If you read the newspaper about war and disaster in one area of the world, you must remember that it's another Local Universe you are reading about, not yours. This is very important to understand, because people have a tendency to sympathize with what is happening outside their own Local Universe. Sympathy pulls those energies towards you; it has that quality, and that is not what you want, because then things soon may start going "wrong" in your own environment. You don't want to pull in negative energies in your space if you can help it.

In the extreme, the same reader of the newspaper may feel that they want to take the first plane to the area of unrest and do something to help. This is their choice, but know in that case that you extend your Local Universe to that war zone, and it will in one way or the other affect your *whole* Local Universe, which will then have a tendency of unrest. In addition; when you leave the area of unrest, the same unrest you came to help resolving will continue just like before. One thing Homo Nova has to understand is that we can't solve the world problems, because they don't want to be solved. The Sirian Alliance is there, seeing to that the wars and unrest are always happening regardless of what you do. Your task is to create peace and rest in your own area. When you do, others will feel it and start doing the same thing, and it will spread amongst the mass consciousness so others, outside your Local Universe will start to apply similar ways of living. Eventually, people can extend their areas, combine their areas and change the vibrations more rapidly amongst those who are still receptive to those positive kind of energies. This is in no way a suggestion of limiting your space. At any time, we can go visiting other universes (other parts of the world) to study them or enjoy what they have to offer, but keep in mind that we're only visiting, and when we come back home, our task is as always to keep our *local* universe safe. I hope the reader gets the drift here.

### III. Building Communities

Some people will notice that they are able to create such a safe environment exactly where they live, with their current neighbors and in the current little town in which they may live and therefore have little need to move to some kind of community to live with likeminded. There is no need to change something that is already working for you. In other cases, Section II above has prepared you how to use your energy on your environment; an ability you may want to use when it's time to perhaps get together with likeminded.

Like we talked about in the previous paper, businesses will move into the big SmartCities and leave nearly nothing left in the smaller towns and cities, which will sometimes become just like ghost towns. Here is where some people with a similar mindset may want to build their new communities, which are based on self-sufficiency. People will build their own gardens and plant their own food and live close to Nature. Those who have studied rituals will know how to make contact with Mother Earth through those, which will help the crops grow, etc. This is basically nothing new, but more a matter of going back to the "old ways", before we became "civilized".

This way of living may in the beginning be attacked by the authorities, who will create laws against planting anything at all that is not GM food (genetically manipulated food) and Monsanto based, and people may have to shut down their gardens, only to either start them up again when the government inspector has left, or move to somewhere else until the authorities give up. They will have plenty to take care of elsewhere, and the communities will be more and more, which will eventually make it hard for the inspections to take place at all. And people will become quite clever at tricking the government once they learn how their bureaucracy works. It can be frustrating and inconvenient at first, but it's a matter of being persistent.

There are going to be people who want to have nothing to do with technology or society whatsoever and simply move up in the mountains or deep into the forests and build their communities there, like many did in the 70s and 80s. Some say that wouldn't work, because it didn't work back then, but back in the hippie era, very little was known about what is going on in the world. The young generation felt *something* was wrong and that there was too much corruption in high places, but they didn't know what we know now. If they would have, these people would have been more serious about it, and there would have been a much greater chance that it would have worked.

Lastly, some communities are probably also going to be built out of anger and disgust. People will be so furious when they notice the extent of deception their leaders have subjected them to that they will leave society in pure rage and build their own communities, refusing to pay taxes that support the crimes of the few. These communities, over time, may very well also turn into very positive ones, so there will be many different ways how these communities will start. Other people may prefer to live alone but still be self-sufficient and only sporadically connect to a community, and that will also be well accepted. There will be many different ways to do this, and how it's done is not of that much importance; the important thing is that we break out of the manipulation we are living under and refuse to be slaves under the Machine Kingdom. It's the thought form that is important, and that we put energy on that thought form.

People are asking if these future communities will have any leaders. I would think that there will be a mix; some communities will have their local leaders, which the rest of the community has appointed.

These local leaders will not live in a special building where they can get away with doing harmful things, but will live among the rest of the people, like one of them. The only reason someone is appointed will probably be because some people have excellent leader skills, which is not a bad thing if they lead from their heart chakra and listen to the rest of the community and don't make important decisions behind their backs. The best leader is one who knows what the people want and gets the job done in such a laid back way that the people think it was them who did it, and it was done exactly the way they wanted it!

Other communities may prefer not to have leaders, but instead have other ways to deal with things internally.

#### IV. Humane Meritocracy

So far, all political systems have failed, regardless of which time period we are looking at. I know that interdimensional forces have had their hands on everything, which certainly has contributed to the failures, but we still need something new and fresh.

A few years ago, I looked into the philosophy of *The Bavarian Illuminati* in its present form, which supposedly is different from how it was back in the revolutionary days of the late 1700s, when Adam Weishaupt was the Grandmaster of the Order. I was at the time also into the WingMakers philosophy and noticed that the two had much in common. The common thing that stood out the most was to merge religion and science in order for mankind to evolve. There was also a lot of other philosophical teaching I liked on the Bavarian Illuminati website, which you can find at <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/>. What I liked the most was the idea of Meritocracy, although I didn't agree with all the rules and regulations connected to it. I am not going to go into their philosophies here -- that's something the reader can do if you feel inclined -- but instead present my own solution to the political problem.

First of all, I am not for any political solution at all; I simply don't like politics, because it limits people under laws and regulations. That's exactly what has kept us from expanding both spiritually and mentally. So my solution will therefore be non-political. The question is, how do we create a community, or a new society where the citizens will feel valued, loved, and happy? And how can we manage a society which is not based on money, and where everything is free? Alex Collier, when he explained to the Andromedans how our monetary system works, they stood and listened in awe and finally said something to the effect, "why do you have to pay for things on the planet where you were born?" There is a lot of wisdom in that single question.

My solution is Meritocracy, just like the Illuminati suggests, but to make sure people know that I differ in opinion, I will call my version of it *Humane Meritocracy*, at least for now. In short, this is how it works: in the near future society, people will be much more psychic and observant when comes to their environment. Therefore, they will notice very quickly if a little child has a certain talent that he or she is projecting. Perhaps the child starts singing before they can talk; maybe they're very interested in playing an instrument? It could be they like to build things? Maybe they lean towards astronomy, cooking, playing doctor...the list goes on. One of the most important task for a parent will be to recognize these talents in the kids and let the kids develop them as they wish without interference other than if they hurt themselves or others.



When the kid becomes a little older, the parents may ask them what they want to be when they grow up. You will get the answer right there, and it may or may not correspond with what the parents thought it was. Either way, support the kids. Elementary school will be very different from now, and the general subjects will bring up things that the pupils will really need to learn; not irrelevant stuff that doesn't have any value in the future for anybody. But the key thing is that both the teachers, parents, and the kids work in unison to find out what the kids like to do the most and enhance that. It is okay for the kids to change their minds when they get a little older -- many probably won't, but find early in life what they want to do if they are encouraged. Soon we have a society built on merit, not on Elite Bloodlines and how they want things to be. If a kid likes to hammer and build, maybe carpentry or construction work is something they want to do, while others want to entertain. All the variety will put each person in the right place and people will be happy doing what they're best at and like the best. Money is unnecessary, as everything is built on barter. No trade is more worth, or higher in rank than any other trade, as they are all important for the group. If someone wants a house built, carpenters can do it, and you may give them something you have in exchange. If you don't have something that is considered being of equal value, you contribute with what you have or with what you can do, and that's fine. Many people will have many talents, being both carpenters, entertainers, and gardeners in one, and if so, they can decide what they want to contribute with at the moment and switch between the trades to make life more interesting. And there will be local libraries which have material where the information is undistorted and helpful for the individual to expand their awareness, and time of the day will be spent on spiritual enhancement. The purpose is that people will get much more freedom and be able to create their own day and still be able to survive.

All these things need to be talked about within the community so the details can be discussed and agreed upon. But I think Humane Meritocracy may be a good beginning for our new societies. Someone may come up that works better, and if so, then that is what we should use! Mine is just an idea, but I do think it's important that every person feel they are in the right place and are able to make a contribution of some kind. And why not do it in an area which you are skilled enjoy working in, anyway?

The new human, Homo Nova, is already psychic, whether we are aware of it or not. Coming together in groups will enhance those abilities in people and those who thought they weren't will notice that they actually are. We will realize that to totally understand another being, whether it's another human, an animal, or a plant, we need to *become* what we want to understand. The Native Indians have a good saying for it: "*Before you judge somebody, you need to be able to walk in that person's moccasins*". The same thing goes if you want to understand Nature. Let's say you are wondering how it is to be an ant; then you have to sit down and patiently watch what ants are doing and transfer parts of your consciousness into one or more of these ants and live like them. Not until then can you understand what it means to be an ant. The same thing will happen in communities. The evolved human will not judge another until he or she has walked in that person's moccasins, and therefore much of what now in 3D is a hassle will be much easier as we have changed our frequencies and learned to live accordingly with our new abilities. The old human "reacts" to its environment, while Homo Nova, who have merged their timelines, will act rather than re-act. Thus, obstacles we were used to having are no longer an issue, but new obstacles will build instead, which will feel much more challenging, often in a positive way, than those built on functional insanity, which is the definition of the Old Era.

## V. The Divine Feminine in Future Societies



In the future societies, and the more awareness grows, the Divine Feminine will be much more predominant as a "religion". It's not a matter of a religion of worship at all, but the Wisdom of the Divine Feminine will be totally understood. The female will be much more respected and attended to than we are used to in today's society. If you are really willing to listen to your wife, you notice that she carries a lot of wisdom which you may wonder where it all of a sudden comes from. Well, it was always there, but suppressed, perhaps unintentionally by yourself, but definitely by society in general.

We are not looking at a society where we worship our women; we still need to look for balance, but we will notice more and more that when we need good advice and spiritual enhancement, we will more often than not attend to a woman. Wisdom must be protected, and we men will protect our women; it's part of our job. We will also think of it as obvious that the universe is feminine in nature and that everything was feminine to begin with.

## **VI. Indigo Children**

I have not mentioned much about these phenomenal kids in my writings so far, and that's intentional. I am very ambivalent when comes to using these terms, because they have been so used, misused and abused by those who don't have any good intentions towards this new generation of children. They are children, period, and I don't like to put labels on them.

Especially during the nano-second, we have seen kids with extraordinary abilities being born into this world. These children are "simply" the new Homo Nova in enhanced bodies that vibrate on a higher frequency than their environment. That makes them very talented and they often have psychic abilities way beyond other children around them. As soon as this was noticed, society, and even their parents, were quick at labeling these kids and therefore making them special and for more than other kids. This has created two major problems.

The first problem is that these poor kids are prone to feeling alienated from their environment and other children, and they often have a hard time with relationships with others. Also, it's difficult for them at times to live up to their expectations. If their parents, teachers, and society in general call them "special", they have to really show that they *are* special, and often get the feeling that whatever they do, it's not enough. "Am I 'special' enough now?" "Today I couldn't do what I could do yesterday. I feel like a failure". These kind of thoughts will come up in many of these children. Of course, their parents may be proud over their kids having these extra talents and want to "brag" about it and show the world what their very own child can do. But we need to understand that this can be quite destructive for the kids themselves. Instead, recognize the abilities in your children, because more and more of them will be born from here on, and let them develop these talents in their own pace. Never say to your children that they are "special"! This goes for so-called Indigo Children or "regular" children, respectively. We have had enough of Elitism, and this is exactly what we are coming back to if we call someone special. They will have enough problems as it is to adjust to a society that doesn't understand them; they don't need their parents and others to put additional pressure on them. Remember that these kids are our future! Let's not start our New Era with traumatizing our talented kids by labeling them "special".



*Figure 3. A so-called "Indigo child", having special talents and psychic abilities.*

The second problem is that when we are announcing that so and so parent has an Indigo child, the government knows where they are and are often quick at targeting these kids. They want them to experiment on, now and in the future. Again, the Sirians don't understand higher consciousness in the form the Namlú'u of old had it; they don't understand Homo sapiens, and they certainly will not understand Homo Nova. There will be a turning point when the Alliance no longer will harass those of higher consciousness, and leave us alone, simply because we understand the rules now and can say "no" to further manipulation, abductions, and experiments. Homo sapiens can't, because they are too deep into it at this point and the majority of them seem to be beyond salvation, unfortunately.

However, Indigo children is a quite new phenomenon, and both human military and the Sirian Alliance want to know what's going on with these kids, and perhaps, as a last attempt, they can learn how we function and be able to break the originally DNA code. Therefore, scientists have been working with these kids with the parents' consent for quite a while now to figure out how their psychic abilities work and where their extraordinary talents come from. Some parents, proud over their child, have been happy to let scientists make experiments on him or her, unfortunately.

So, bottom line in my opinion is to leave these kids alone and let their development come in their own pace. In the meantime, treat them as regular children, have them play with regular children and make them feel that they belong. Acknowledge and encourage their talents, but don't make them feel special and for more than other kids. In the future, when these kids are born within the communities, their talents and abilities will be considered quite normal, and we will not pay much extra attention to them in that sense, because most people will be like them.

## **VII. Another Choice for the Future: Do We Want to Come Back to Earth or "Move On"?**

This is something I have brought up as a side note in an earlier paper: when this lifetime is over, do you want to come back to Earth and help building the New Era, or do you want to leave Earth all together and go out and explore the universe as a multidimensional being?

Yes, from what I have learned, we actually have a choice. Now that we know fairly well how the trap is set up, with Quarantine, Grid, Veil of Amnesia, and the Between-Lives-Area, we have much more choices we can make, which also bypass the trap. However, keep in mind that there is only a handful of humanity which has taken part of this material and similar, so many advanced souls, who don't want to have any part in the Machine Kingdom, will still be born into the trap. They will, as they always have, go into the light, fly through the tunnel and everything will have its routine, as usual. If they are not educated enough they will be back here with only their "common sense" that it is wrong to participate in the Second Industrial Revolution.

It's not going to take long before communities are set up, and there are already those which are, and those which are in the planning. Beings who in this lifetime have decided not to go for it, will have the same feeling in the next life, because their vibration is high enough to seek in the right places. Each generation will have an easier and easier time with that. This material, which I personally stand for when comes to its value and validity, although a few details may be slightly off, something that's inevitable, is for those who are ready to take the information in. You will be the ones to inform others in the future communities how things really work behind the scenes. That's why it's so important that you download the pdf files -- all of them -- and if you can afford it, print them out and save them, in case the whole computer system breaks down in the future, or regular people won't have access to it. Also, in some communities, no technology whatsoever is accepted (which I personally think is too extreme, but it's everybody's choice), so print-outs would work fine there. Hopefully these papers can be safeguarded for future generations as well in one form or another. Also, if I, in the future, find some smaller errors I have made, I may or may not update these papers. Even if there are such errors, they will quite irrelevant in the scheme of things, because the papers as a whole tell the story like it is, with our without these minor errors. They are not merely theory, either, but can be practiced (and don't forget the breathing exercise and other important articles, written by me or others, also available on the wespenre.com website: <http://wespenre.com/site-map-misc.htm>. Please save those and print them out as well).

#### **vii.i. Suggestions how to Bypass the Sirian Trap in the Afterlife**

Some people who are here now, and were grown-ups during the nano-second, took bodies on Earth for perhaps the first time, basically coming from somewhere else. They are here on a mission to wake people up during this transition period and will then leave and not return to Earth again in a long time, if ever again. Once their mission is over, they will exit their bodies and go back from where they came. These are beings of higher consciousness, whose whole mission was to vibrate on a level so that others could feel it and raise their vibration as well, and thus create a ripple effect across the planetary mass consciousness, in order to save a faction of mankind from becoming cyborgs.

Others are humans who have worked on themselves across the incarnations and been able to raise their vibrations with hard work and by staying focused. These humans have gained a lot from the nano-second and may as well as the non-human category have a strong feeling of having a mission they need to complete. Most of these people will sooner or later in their lives realize what their mission is and start working on it, and very little besides that matters to them. They dedicate their lifetime to

completing this mission. So, overall they are very similar to the non-human category, with the exception that they are human and have lived many lives here on Earth, just like any other human, but chosen a spiritual path more often than the average human.

Other categories are those who have woken up because of the vibrations of others and started educating themselves, while again, the vast majority haven't learned much over the millennia and simply need a lot of more time to learn what others learn relatively quickly. Unfortunately, if this last category doesn't wake up yesterday rather than today, it's going to be too late.

Now, what we want to do with the knowledge we have gained and the awareness we have reached is up to each and every one. If we start with those who decide that they are done with experiencing Planet Earth and want this lifetime to be their last one here, there are a few choices they can make, once they leave their physical body.

Those who have seen the Grid around the planet right now are telling me that it starts looking like a Swiss cheese with a lot of holes in it. This means that it's much easier to escape now than it was a couple of generations ago. The holes depend on that more and more people are waking up and are no longer contributing to the vibration range that the Sirian Alliance has set out. The Overlords have therefore had a heck of a time keeping up with "patching" the Grid, but have seemingly given up, realizing it is not worth the effort, because it's like a rotten garden hose. When you repair it in one spot, it starts leaking somewhere else.

Hence, when you leave your body, you will have the option to say no to spirit "guides" who are trying to get you to go into the light, and instead disappear out through a hole in the Grid. The universe you will see there is quite different from the night sky you have been looking up into, and space that you've seen in photo-shopped NASA pictures. What you will see is a universe full of stars everywhere. Where there previously was just "black" space, there is now light. Remember that you have only been able to experience 4% of the universe; the other 96% we have called the KHAA or the VOID, but this "VOID" is filled and teeming with stars, nebulae, and life. The sight of it all will be so stunning that you as an Avatar will most probably just stop and "gasp" with your light-bodies. You will be able to experience both space/time and time/space at will!



More stars than you get at a celebrity wedding.  
*Figure 4. Maybe this is more like how the universe looks like when you pass the Grid, although you should probably remove most, if not all, of the "black space" from this picture.*

Now, all this 100% universe is yours to explore as a Divine child of the Mother. You have many choices. Being discarnate, you can just nano-travel wherever you want. You don't have to worry about how to do it; you will know. All that's needed is a thought and you'll be on your way. For example, think yourself to a friendly planet where you know you would like to live, and you'll be finding yourself outside its atmosphere. It is my understanding that according to the Law of Non-Interference, if the Council of Zendar is speaking the truth that you have the right as a discarnate to enter the atmosphere of the planet and hover around to "check things out" as long as you don't interfere with anything and anybody. If you find that you like what you perceive, you have two choices I am aware of; you can either make contact with the beings who live there if they are aware enough to be able to receive your communication and able to process it. If not, you can ask either the planet herself or the Sun of that solar system for permission to incarnate there. If you are approved, you may go ahead. If not, you must abide to that decision and move on to some other solar system and try again. In general, the universe is a friendly place, but not always, of course. The reason a solar system may turn you down is not because there is something wrong with you or they think you're "evil", but normally because your Avatar may vibrate on a frequency that does not match the planet and its inhabitants.

In fact, you may even want to browse the universe for a while before you even decide where you want to go and stay. Typically, I would imagine that most humans would want to incarnate on a planet in a solar system relatively close to Earth, only because we feel safe being "close to home", even if there are light-years between. We have a tendency to forget that distance is not a huge obstacle in the Multiverse. Wanting to be close to home, of course, is only due to insecurity and a little "home sickness", but not something that will bother the soul for a long time. Instead, why not explore other parts of the galaxy as well, albeit you may find that the biological life forms there are quite different from here. Other kind of soul groups may live there, creating other kind of life forms for their own amusement.

The above choices is if you still want to be planet-bound. Another option is to be like Q in Star Trek; you can manifest yourself exactly as you like and create your own solar system from your own thought and imagination. They will be as "real" as any other solar system (Q did this, too) and the planets as solid as Earth. You can imagine beings living on these worlds and they may look like something from your wildest imagination. You may attract other Avatars who are hanging around in space and you can play together. Then, if you get tired of it, you can erase it in a second, because it was just a solid hologram in the first place. When you're a 100% universe "citizen", you can create with your mind whatever you like. Even space wars that are not real. Spirits are very playful and can be pretty "childish", but in a good way, most of the time. You will get the hang of it pretty quickly. All we are doing when we are "playing around" like that is that we take subquantum particles and put them together into forms and shapes, and make them come close together enough to create visibility in whatever dimension you're creating them.

Another thing you may want to do is to "knock" on Orion's door. The Empire is out there, and beings from there are your Original Creators. Think yourself to Orion and you'll be there. The Empire is guarded to avoid attacks from outside, but as evolved humans, we should have no problems being let in. What's waiting there, we can only imagine!

As the reader can see, the options are many, you can even visit other galaxies and stay there, if that's what your heart tells you. You will have access to almost the whole electromagnetic spectrum, and not only the little tiny piece which is the 3rd Dimension, set up as a trap. Freedom is out there!



Now, there is a totally different option that we have as well. If we leave the solar system, we also leave the human soul group in search of new adventures. But we can also choose to stay within the soul group of Homo Nova of the New Era, continue incarnating on Earth, and build the New World. There are a lot of advantages to this, as well. First, you will keep your Divine physical body which the Goddess once gave you, and which the Orion Group never managed to figure out. We still have our divinity intact, but still, even with our upgraded bodies, watered-down to some extent compared to those of Namlú'u and her forerunners. However, we are quickly on our way to regain the multidimensional abilities we had then. Our goals, if we choose this route, should be in line with once again being the Guardian of the Living Library of the New Earth. This time we will be a little more shaken up, but a whole lot tougher than the original human, who basically didn't really know and understand evil. In that sense, we are wiser now.

The whole universe is within our divine bodies. Everything we see projected outside is basically coming from within; we must not forget that. Our bodies are multidimensional in its most optimal sense! Many times we have heard how the Sirian Alliance cut off strands of our DNA so we only can perceive a part of the whole (4%, actually). In fact, what they did was to close down the majority of almost all of our chakras, except the lowest ones that had to do with survival and fear. They didn't really cut anything off, but left about 96% of the DNA dormant (the "junk DNA"). This is the reason why we only perceive and can see 4% of the universe. When we look at the night sky, there seems to be such a long distance between the stars, and most of the universe is dark space/matter. In reality, this is not so. We only see 4% of all the stars out there; even on the NASA photos (if we see any stars at all in them after they have photo-shopped them). The Pleiadians explain this pretty well when they say that the body has 7 chakras and an additional 5 are outside the body. This means that the trap is set up so you can't perceive almost any of the upper body chakras when your Avatar enters the body. However, to also have control over the astral (the 4th Dimension), they have shut down the 5 "cosmic" chakras as well, which you otherwise would have access to when you leave the physical body. These chakras are shut down within the light-bodies, and are also to some degree controlled from the Grid, from what I understand. In other words, when you leave your genetically manipulated Homo sapiens body and go into the astral, they make sure you don't pass the Grid, or you would get all, or most of your perceptions back. However, in the astral your chakras are more opened than they are in the physical, manipulated body, so that you are able to reflect over your life and decide new goals, which you normally don't reach.

In 3D, the astral has been hijacked by the Sirian Alliance in order to have control over the soul after body death so that she doesn't escape. The spirit guides have the function to "steer you right", i.e. into the Tunnel, towards the Light. Abraxas, the Alpha Draconian, talked about the astral and the Afterlife dimension as a twist of the 7th Dimension, which I see can be interpreted as if the Overlords took a part of the 7th Dimension, and "twisted" it in time/space so that it could be used for their own purposes, and it became the circle around the Earth, which we know as the astral plane. It shouldn't be there in the first place, so it's an arbitrary that we now must be able to bypass.

The Ra Material says:

"Each time/space is an analog of a particular sort or vibration of space/time. When a negative time/space is entered by an entity the next experience will be that of the appropriate space/time. This is normally done by the form-making body of a mind/body/spirit complex which places the entity in the proper time/space for incarnation."<sup>[3]</sup>

This means that while a being is in incarnation (space/time), they are, due to their experiences, shaping their mind/body/spirit so that it can fit the corresponding place in the astral (time/space) after death. This, in turn, would hypothetically mean that if the Sirians are in charge of 3D corresponding time/space, those who vibrate higher than within those margins would not qualify for the Sirian trap in time/space. The reason for this, if correct, is as I see it that the Sirians created a "radio station"; a frequency band in which they can have Homo sapiens operate under their control from higher dimensions. So, there is a limit to that frequency band, and if you exceed that limit, you will not go to the manipulated time/space. And if RA is correct, which I believe they are in the above case, it means that we shape our "wholeness" in our lifetime here on Earth, and after death, all we need to do is to reincarnate again, without going into the Tunnel and towards the Light. The new body we will get in our next incarnation was already formed in this incarnation, so when the whole mind/body/spirit complex (as RA calls it), now shaped in a form and within a frequency outside the Sirian limited frequency band, incarnate again, it will automatically shape a higher dimensional body. We are at that time way closer to all together operate outside Sirian 3D frequency, and my estimate, based on the above, is that already after a couple, or a few generations, the Sirian control will not be perceivable from the New Earth vibration we will operate within.



*Figure 5. The Sirians will no longer be able to seduce us and manipulate us into entering their time/space astral prison.*

This does not guarantee total freedom from amnesia in the next incarnation, unfortunately. At least not for everybody, albeit I'm sure for some. Still, more memories and a lot better intuition would help the incarnated person to continue their mission in the right direction. After all, evolution does not go backwards, and once you've achieved a certain vibration and level of awareness and consciousness, you won't lose it in the next lifetime.

These new, more evolved bodies will rather quickly become multidimensional and be able to work as such from the will of the Avatar. After a few generations, when the Grid and the Quarantine for sure are lifted, just as the Veil of Amnesia will be for everybody in the New Era, full multidimensional freedom will occur. And what does that mean, and how does that differ from the person who escaped through the hole in the Grid and became multi-d in a multidimensional universe?

The difference is that those who decided to stay and create the New Earth will have the ability to remain on Earth, in their enhanced bodies, who are Divinely multidimensional, and at the same time use their Fire and Avatar to nano-travel anywhere in the Multiverse, including to Orion. You will have the



advantage to live on one of the most beautiful planets in the universe, but connect with your space brothers and sisters whenever and wherever you want. You can go to their home planets, or you can go out in space and create the exact things the person who escaped through the Grid can do. Also, you will be the Guardian of the Living Library once again, which means that beings from all over the universe (and we are not talking about those beings who are trapped now) can come to Earth and learn from the knowledge that is stored in the Living Library and within our very bodies. Our bodies have all the memories from the entire universe, from beginning to end, inside of them! And we are the only ones who have access to all that information! No other bodies in the entire universe beside the human bodies have those abilities. So if you escape through the Grid you lose your Divine physical body and that aspect of multidimensionality.

These are basically the choices we have as Homo Nova. To get a fuller understanding of what the Living Library is, and how everything on this Earth and everywhere else has consciousness, I highly recommend the following video, which is showing you how advanced the plant life is. Brilliant scientists have already discovered this, but they can't figure out how plants can think and have emotions without a brain. Well, it's actually a no-brainer, because the answer is Consciousness! Plants may not have a neurological system, but they do have consciousness. Watch this very enlightening movie, but please watch it all: <http://www.pbs.org/wnet/nature/episodes/what-plants-talk-about/video-full-episode/8243/>.

### **VIII. From Here and Into a Future Which is Very Bright After All**

Some people may ask themselves, what happened to the "3% rule"? Remember we talked about that, especially at Level I, and this was in regards to LPG-C and their hypothesis that if approximately 3% of the population could decide on a plan for the future for mankind, the rest will automatically adjust. This, in turn, is based on the scientific experiments which led to the 100th Monkey Syndrome. I still think that it may possibly be a valid hypothesis, but there is a big problem with it, and I wonder if LPG-C eventually realized this as well. The problem is that it's only good in theory; we will never be able to gather 3% of humanity under the same umbrella. If we had more time, we might, perhaps, but not as things have developed. This is a shame, and it's sad on behalf of those who will decide to take what they think is the "easy path", when indeed it will turn out to be the most difficult one, and the one that could possibly lead to their own demise. This is ironic, because those who choose the Machine Kingdom will do so partly because they are promised almost eternal life. As it turns out, it's all a deception, because if Lucifer and his angels get what they want, that faction of humanity will end up being "star dust" in a war against their own creators. This means they will become scattered pieces of fire as a part of the rest of the universe, without any personality and without any mind. This is what the weapons of the Gods do. However, we haven't seen any evidence that a war against Orion will actually happen in the future, but we know that on certain timelines, mankind will become cyborgs and lose all the abilities their Divine bodies had, and they will deeply regret it. They will do all they can to become human again, but from all I've seen, they will not succeed. Be happy that you are one of those who choose to evolve without technology!



*Figure 6. The number of Earths are almost infinite.  
Although some of us will perceive ourselves as living on  
the same planet, we are actually all living on our own version of it.*

Still, we must not forget that even if the 3% Rule is not a possible anymore, the Pleiadians confirmed that there are enough evolved beings on this planet to put life onto the timeline of the New Era and the New Earth. The spiritual battle we have fought within ourselves is in that sense already won. Now we need to uphold our positions in space and time and time and space to build our new future. And keep in mind that there is nothing wrong with leaving at this point and disappear through the Grid when this lifetime is over. We are all the pioneers. If we leave now, we have already done more than can be expected of us under the circumstances, and now it's soon time for the next generation to take over. The future of the Earth is in the hands of those who will stay, but the gratefulness will always be with those who leave as well. You will be remembered and honored!

The Veil of Amnesia is due to the disconnection between dream state and the awake state. That disconnection was done by the space pirates who took over our beautiful planet. In the future, the connection will once again be reestablished automatically as our vibrations will heal our RNA and DNA, but there are already now ways to do this, which also gets us ahead of the game. The dream state is indeed the awake state and the other way around. Just like so many other things, the Overlords took the truth and turned it around; the lies became true and the truth became the lies. In an upcoming book, I will, among other things, work with the reader on how to reconnect the unconscious with the conscious mind and thus make a much more multidimensional being.

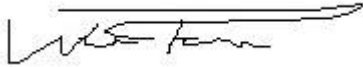
I will be in touch and tell you about the progress of my next project. With this, the Third Level of Learning is complete. This also means that all levels of learning are completed, and there will be no more papers. As it looks like, I will from here on communicate mostly in book format, with the intention of giving them away electronically, in pdf format, still free of charge as usual.

Thank you from the bottom of my heart for staying with me to these last words in this paper. It has been an incredible journey for myself, and I hope for the reader as well! Spend as much time as you need to ponder over this material and come to your own conclusions about it. This is my research and my recommendations, but I'm only one person of 7 billion, and we all have Free Will to do what we want with information that is given to us.

I hope I will see you also reading my future material. Besides books, I will most probably also write and post articles, perhaps on *wespenre.com*, but also at *battleofearth.wordpress.com*, which you can subscribe to by going there.

Have a peaceful, blessed, exciting and enlightening journey, full of joy and love. The future, my friends, is very bright, after all. We will all be more than fine!

Love,



Wes Penre

**This is the end of "*The Third Level of Learning*", and "*The Wes Penre Papers*" all together. This paper is the last in the Three Level Series about humanity's position and role in the Multiverse!**

---

**Notes and References** (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] See, <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2013/03/29/bill-gates-admits-to-chemtrails/>

[2] Indeed we are as we speak turning into a new species -- and upgraded version of Homo sapiens, and we have done it without technology. I call this new species "*Homo Nova*" here, but in the future we will have to come up with a name for the upgraded version of ourselves.

[3] Ra Material, Session 70, Question 14.

## Appendix B: Definitions of Special Terminology from "The First--Third Levels of Learning"

*(Listed in alphabetical order)*

\* \* \*

**(Scroll down to find the definition you are looking for. Then use the back button on your browser to go back from where you came)**

\* \* \*

**From January 25, 2013, the definitions entered into this Definition Sheet, on and after that date, will have the "enter date" added, following *after* the definition itself, in this format: [1/25/2013].**

\* \* \*

**4-Space/Time:** Our 3rd Dimensional reality plus time; the 'known universe', which we can perceive with our 5 senses, including planets, stars, nebulae, and galaxies..

**7 Superdomains:** The seven 'super dimensions' which are the building blocks in LPG-C's (see def. below) 'Working Model' (see def. below), where 4-space/time (see def. above), which is the 'known universe', is the 7th, and 'lowest' superdomain. For more information regarding the 7 superdomains, see, <http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>.

**Alignment with the Galactic Center:** The Galactic Alignment is the alignment of the December solstice sun with the Galactic equator. This alignment occurs as a result of the precession of the equinoxes.

Precession is caused by the earth wobbling very slowly on its axis and shifts the position of the equinoxes and solstices one degree every 71.5 years. Because the sun is one-half of a degree wide, it will take the December solstice sun 36 years to precess through the Galactic equator.

This 26,000-year precessional cycle shifts the apparent position of the sun, on the December solstice, backward through the signs of the zodiac. This leads to the observation (as viewed from the earth) that the December solstice sun is moving "around" the Galactic Center, coming into alignment with it once every 26,000 years. This is the galactic alignment. It is a name given to a relative perception of the stars while observing from the earth. (source: <http://kryon.com/inspiritmag/articles/index.html>).

**Amašutum:** Anton Parks' term for the female Gina'abul (see def. below). The word, according to Parks, stems from old Sumer, but if we trace it back far enough, it comes from the stars, and looks very much like a female, Aryan word. I use this word as a synonym for the Titans in these papers; something that would be quite acceptable.

**ANGAL, The:** A term used by Anton Parks, describing the dimensions of the beings of Higher Order (we may call them angels, or Builders). The ANGAL has its own set of dimensions. The upper parts of the ANGAL corresponds pretty well with what I otherwise call the 96% Universe, consisting of 96% dark matter and dark energy, in contrast to the 4% Universe, which is the Universe we are currently perceiving with our 5 senses.

**AOM:** Allies of Humanity. This is an alien group in contact with the medium Marshall Vian Summers. They are here to warn us from taking part in any TTP (see def. below) between ETs and the human governments of Earth, because this is a way to control us. [3/9/2013]

**ARIDU:** One of many names of our solar system, used by extraterrestrials. This is the name I chose to use in my papers.

**'As Above So Below':** This expression is said to originate from the Freemasons, but may be much older. It refers to the relationship between the Macrocosms (the Universe as we can see it) and the Microcosms (the Universe of particles, like cells, atoms, neutrons, positrons, electrons, tachyons, and other quantum particles). It is said that if something for example happens here on Earth, i.e. we have constant wars going on, it is a ripple effect from what is happening above (in the Cosmos above our heads). So if we have wars here on Earth, we can almost take for granted there are wars out in Cosmos which extend to down here. If we want to take it further, there are probably "wars" all the way down to the quantum world.

**Avatar:** 1) A part of the soul, also called the 'light body' in metaphysics. This is the ethereal body we use in the afterlife where we 'mock ourselves up' so others can see us. In the afterlife, we usually mock ourselves up the way we looked like when we were alive. 2) The light body which extraterrestrials sometimes use when they 'shapeshift'. ETs who travel through space and time in spirit form (so called ontoenergetics [see def. below]) and are coming here as intruders, are usually mocking themselves up as humans to blend in, but can also show themselves off as Reptilians, Grays, Dragons or whatever they want.

**Beast, The:** A future Supercomputer with the brainpower of trillions of human brains, which will be run by the Sirian Alliance in order to steer humanity into the core of a Machine Kingdom, where all are One Mind to follow One Command. [4/3/2013]

**Biokind:** The biological body of any given race. Term coined by LPG-C (see def. of **LPG-C** below).

**Biomind:** The combined mind of a being + their biological body. Term coined by LPG-C (see def. of **LPG-C** below).

**BLA:** 'Between Life Area', where the soul and its composite goes between incarnations.

**Black Magick:** I am using the term 'Dark Magick' in contrast to 'Black Magick' throughout my papers. Black Magick is used to describe magicians who use magick to access the Void and use it for personal gains against someone else, while 'Dark Magick' is used to signify shamans and others who use magick, also to access the Void, but with the intentions to help self and others in a positive manner. I am not using the term 'White Magick', because both the good intended and the bad intended are both trying to get in touch with the Goddess Universe (see also, 'Magick').

**Bloodlines, The:** During the Atlantis Era, Lord EA selected an elite of human hybrids who were direct descendents of the Aryan/Sirian bloodline and had EA's blood running through their veins, and also possessed the Fire to become the Ruling Elite we see today (we often call them the Illuminati, the Global Elite, or the Cabal). The chosen ones were always males, because he feared that if the women ruled, they would be too powerful and therefore a threat. The Women of Fire instead became the sorcerers, witches, the psychics, and were often psychic healers to the ruling Men of Power. So it has remained up until this day. We now call these shamanic Women of Fire 'High Priestesses of the Illuminati', but their powers have been tremendously watered down from what they once were.

**BSMC:** Body/Spirit/Mind Complex, i.e. you as a human being. This is what you consist of, whether you have your experience in a physical body or an etheric one [1/25/2013].

**Builders:** The original Creator Gods of a Universe (Unum). The Mother Goddess is giving birth to universes, and then she assigns 'Builders' to 'go out and create' in her new universe. These Creator Gods, together with the Goddess are responsible for that the goals for that specific universe are met.

**Creator Gods (capital letters):** My combined name for all creator gods who have understood the mechanics of the Multiverse and have learned how to create intelligent life forms outside of their own planet.



**creator gods (small letters):** A term used for a race who has just begun to explore genetic engineering and are experimenting, using DNA from different life forms to create something new. Humanity is about to become 'creator gods' at this exact moment, even if it's done in secret. We are experimenting to create both artificial intelligence, clones, and new races.

**Dark Magick:** I am using the term 'Dark Magick' in contrast to 'Black Magick' throughout my papers. Black Magick is used to describe magicians who use magick to access the Void and use it for personal gains against someone else, while 'Dark Magick' is used to signify shamans and others who use magick, also to access the Void, but with the intentions to help self and others in a positive manner. I am not using the term 'White Magick', because both the good intended and the bad intended are both trying to get in touch with the Goddess Universe (see also, 'Magick').

**Debt, The:** When the Sirian Overlords took over real estate Earth, they had, per universal law, the obligation to see to that the intelligent beings already inhabiting Earth (we humans) were not interfered with to such a degree that it inflicted on our development as a species. The Sirians broke this law, but 'put things right' by letting a few human soul every now and then leave the Prison Planet and find their way to the stars in order for the Sirians to pay off the 'Debt', meaning they had to show that humans down here actually evolved. However, these souls who were allowed to escape were so depleted of energy that they were literally 'useless'. So, the Sirians sent souls they had no use for anymore to the stars, thinking they were paying off the Debt. It was sort of a bypass of the law. The Queen of the Stars disagreed!

**DRAP: 'Death-Recycling-Amnesia-Trap'.** An orchestrated chain of events, created by a composite of alien races to keep us under control.

**EC: 'Ethereic Composite'** (see these words below).

**Einstein-Rosen Bridges:** Interconnect all stars in all galaxies, and even galaxies with each other. ER bridges can be seen through telescopes that capture images in the visible light range. Used by extraterrestrials to travel from one point in space to another, when the distance is an issue. Somewhat synonymous to **stargates**.

**ENS (Extension Neurosensing):** In a nutshell, ENS works as follows[...]: a human being, applying this technique, lies relaxed in a resonance-inducing sarcophagus, while his vital energy thresholds are monitored. A *photonic body* (an avatar) is induced and through advanced technology and the person's

own mental abilities, he is capable of neurologically "extending himself" wherever he wants; nearby, to the edge of the Physical Universe, or even beyond! Hence, the Physics Group has been able to open the doors of perception to explore nature and the universe in a manner that has never been possible before, or even been perceived as a possibility. By expanding on the research of scientists such as Albert Einstein and David Bohm, they have been able to accomplish getting astonishing results from this technique. (<http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>).

**Etheric Composite:** The three composite parts of 'you' that leave the physical body (biokind) when the body dies. The Etheric Composite consists of the information cloud (the soul), the avatar (the light body), and the emotional body respectively.

**Exopolitics:** The politics regarding extraterrestrials. The subject of "exopolitics" includes both the political issues, as well as interrelating and relating issues, regarding ETs here on Earth, near Earth space, or in the Multiverse in general, and their relations, political and others, with we humans here on Earth. It has become a broad definition which sometimes includes everything that has to do with extraterrestrials.

**Experiencer:** A person who is exposing what he has experienced *first hand* with extraterrestrials; either through abductions, face-to-face encounters, mind to mind, or written communications. Channeling could also go under this category.

**Exteriorization:** The phenomenon when the soul (avatar and fire[s]) leave the body temporarily (not including body death). Could happen through shock and trauma, but also at will, if a person is trained in different spiritual rituals and exercises. The word originally comes from L. Ron Hubbard and his Church of Scientology. Hubbard used this term to describe when a soul (thetan) leaves the body during Dianetics or Scientology processing as a part of the End Phenomenon of any particular process. I am using this term as described in the first definition above.

**Fire:** another word for 'soul'.

**First Level of Learning:** The first series of papers that I completed in October, 2011, and posted at <http://wespenre.com>. I am suggesting that the readers start reading these papers before they continue reading the **Second Level of Learning** (see def. below). The **First Level of Learning** can be found here: <http://wespenre.com/sitemap.htm>.

**Founders:** Creator Gods who seed planets with different life forms, such as plants, insects, animals, and one or more intelligent species, which has programmed into their DNA to feel the urge to reach for the stars (such as humankind). They always leave their signature in what they create; a butterfly may have a physical outlook similar to the Founder who created it and a praying mantis may be a small version of the Founder who created this particular insect. Even we humans sometimes have the signature of the Founders who created us.

**Gina'abul:** A common Sumerian name, used by Anton Parks, for the Reptilian star races in this part of the Galaxy, whom are supposedly coming from the same ancestors.

**Goddess, The:** The creator of all Universes, often also called God, Source, First Source, Prime Creator, All That Is etc.

**Greater Community:** An alliance of star races who engage in business and trade with each other, often in ways where they get dependent upon each other, and in many cases star races have a tendency of using technology to control other races. The Allies of Humanity (see AOM above) is a group of aliens who advise mankind not to get involved with the Greater Community. [3/9/2013]

**Helpers:** A combined word for creator gods on *all* levels whom are helping Mother Goddess to create life within her universes.

**Hušmuš:** Sumerian/Akkadian name for the Dinosaurs.

**Hyperversals:** see "*Ontoenergetics*".

**Information Cloud:** Another word for soul. Term coined by LPG-C (see def. below).

**Innernet:** Instead of connecting to the Internet to find all the information we want to learn about ourselves, the most important thing is to connect with nature and use the INNERnet more than the INTERNet to connect to Self and evolve as a being. The Innernet is your own, local universe, which is inside of you.

**Kadištu:** [*Sumerian term*] See 'Founders'

**KHAA, The:** The Mother Universe, also called the Void, which is the 96% of the Universe science can't explain. This is the Home Universe of the Mother Goddess through which you travel when you enter a stargate after have 'shrunk' yourself into nano size. This is the fastest and easiest way to travel between stars, galaxies and universes.

**KHANUS KHANUR:** The Sirian '*Foremost King of Kings*'; he who had the ultimate power of the Sirian Kingdoms and ruled over all other kings. Sitchin and the Ša.AM.i call the KHANUS KHANUR, AN or ANU.

**KI:** The 3rd Dimension, consisting of several sub-dimensions, or densities. KI is sometimes used as a substitute for Earth by the Ša.AM.i. (Sirian star race).

**Kingú Races:** Reptilian races in Anton Parks' chronicles. The White Kingú is the one race which more resemble humans of all Gina'abul (see def. above) races. The White Kingú may correspond with the Vegan star race.

**Law of Free Will:** We live in a 'universe of free will', which means we have the right and the ability to create as we want without restrictions, but we have to take the consequences for our actions. Not all universes are 'universes of free will'.

**Law of Non-Interference:** Each star race has the right to develop and evolve without interference from outside star races. When a star race is landing on an evolving star race's planet without permission, they are breaking the 'Law of Non-Interference'.

**Law of One:** The concept that we are all One with the Creator, and everything is connected with each other on a subquantum level; therefore, what we are doing to others we do to ourselves. The expansion of this is that by being of Service to Others (STO), we are also being of Service to Self (STS), and everybody gains. If we are excessively STS, we are not including others in our decisions, and therefore separate ourselves from others. According to the Law of One, we live in a Universe of Free Will, which means 'anything goes', but the road back to unity with Source will be much longer and more cumbersome the more STS we are. We can still evolve while being STS, up to a certain level, but the way to get there is that of violence, vendetta, and other hardship that can more easily be avoided by being more STO.

Law of One also involves 'catalysts'. The idea is that everything in the Universe is of service to the whole, whether it's evil or good. Therefore, if you experience 'evil', you can use that as a catalyst to learn what

you are not and thus build your knowledge from that and use a negative experience and turn it into something positive (*more on the Law of One here: <http://lawofone.info>*).

**LERM: Light Encoded Reality Matrix.** A term coined by LPG-C (see def. below). It is advanced science, explained to LPG-C by extraterrestrial beings. It is basically a technology to manipulate light. You can use it to change shape and form in objects and humans, so they appear to look different from what we're used to.

**Lesser Council:** In Atlantis, ten Kings ruled ten Kingdoms (see RGCA below), and under them were the shamans and their High Priests and Priestesses, who formed the 'Lesser Council'.

**Level One (Level I):** see 'First Level of Learning'.

**Level Two (Level II):** See 'Second Level of Learning'.

**Living Library:** In an ancient past, Earth was selected to be one of twelve planets (according to the Pleiadians) who as going to be a Living Library. Star beings from all over the Universe contributed with flora and fauna from their own worlds; thus the richness and the variety in plant and animal life on Earth. Many plants and herbs were seeded here as a part of a Universal Pharmacopeia. The early humans were meant to be the Guardians of this Living Library and let star beings from all over come and get, not only medicine, but knowledge built into the DNA of life on Earth. This was all a Great Experiment in progress and was working excellently, until the Sirian Overlords came...

**LPG-C:** (Life Physics Group California). This is a group of rogue scientists, who formed LPG-C in the late 1990s to further study subquantum physics and the ET influence on human life on Earth. They are now in connection with at least 118 different alien races; some of them with whom they have annual meetings; on planet and off planet, respectively.

By researching the Multiverse, mainly through advanced remote viewing (ENS [Extra Neurosensing]), they were able to map it quite accurately. They also had help from different ET races in their explorations of the Multiverse, which in their "Working Model" became known as the "Unum". Currently, LPG-C is working with a faction of the Anunnaki (the ancient ET "gods" of ancient times), in an attempt to steer things right here on Planet Earth, and claim human sovereignty of Earth and our own human bodies, which were genetically tampered with by the Anunnaki, resulting in homo sapiens. We allegedly have Anunnaki genes.

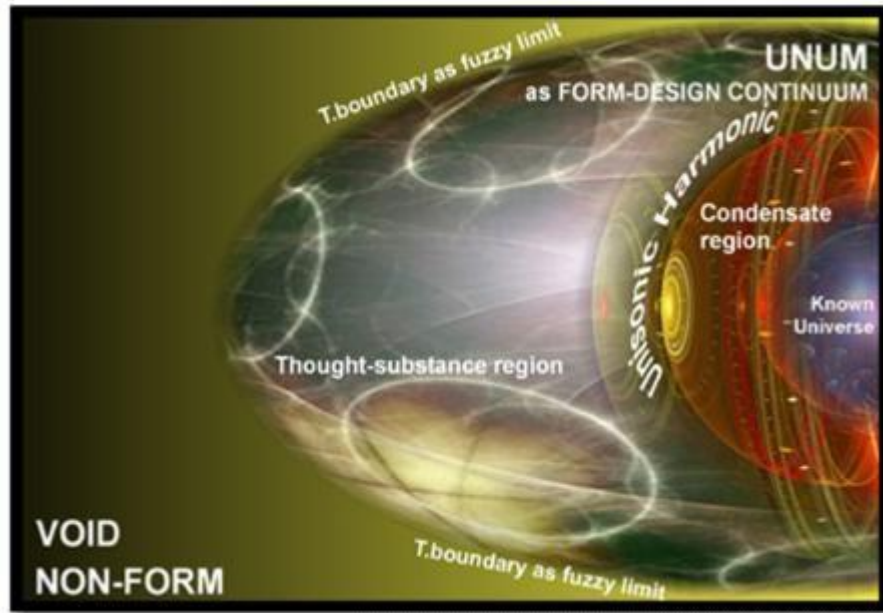


Figure D1: The Unum

I wrote a simplified description of LPG-C's "Working Model" and talked a lot about them in Level One (see *def.* above). I am currently in frequent contact with their leading scientist, Dr. A.R. Bordon, and their web address is, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>.

**Lú:** (see Namlú'u).

**Lulu:** (*plur., "lulus"*). The Anunnaki's name for homo sapiens, meaning something to the effect of human workers, or slaves.

**MA'AT:** The 'Justice of the Goddess', from where the expression that your heart should weigh less than a feather comes from.

**Magick:** Magick spelled with a "k" was introduced by one of the most influential and (in)famous magician of the 20th Century, Aleister Crowley, to separate stage magic (applied by "Illusionists" and "Stage Magicians") and "real magic", which are two different things, entirely. So he added a "k" at the end to distinguish between the two. In my papers, I will do the same (see also, 'Dark Magick' and 'Black Magick').

**MAKH Scientists:** The Orion Queen's personal scientists, whom among other things, developed the S'MA, the life elixir, which extended the life of a physical body, sometimes with millions of years.

**MAKH Warriors:** Warriors of the Orion Special Forces, whose task was to keep the Empire safe, and to protect the Queen and stop intruders and invaders from entering the Empire.

**Meš:** 1) 'Tablets of Destiny'. 2) Small crystals, containing important information needed for the Sirians to get access to information, but also to run computer networks and other electronic devices.

**MIC:** acronym for Military Industrial Complex. Military and Industry working hand in hand in the weapon industry, building more and more destructive weapons for so-called 'defense purposes'. the MIC is also responsible for hijacking free energy and other 'useful inventions' that can be used destructively.

**MIKH/MAKH Warriors:** (See MAKH warriors).

**Namlú'u:** The primordial human species. The Guardian of Earth and the Living Library. They were created by many different Founders and had the Fire of the KHAA. They were androgynous and lived during Earth's Golden Age.

**Nano-Second:** The time period between 1987-2012 when our solar system is lining up with the Galactic Center. This lineup is very rare and only happens once every approx. 26,000 years (one cycle around the Zodiac). This means we are bombarded with gamma rays, directly from the Central Sun in the Galactic Center, but also relayed from our own Sun. This will fry the nervous system on some people who are not ready for this, while others, who have prepared by already gathered information on what is going on and have evolved to some degree, will get a boost of energies which will take them to another level of evolvement.

The year 2012 marks the end of the Mayan Calendar, but not the end of the world. Every galactic cycle is 26,000 years; then it ends and a new cycle begins. It's the Phoenix burning and then rising again from her ashes. A New Era begins, and in our case, a new species is born--a new humanity, which is multidimensional. But first the old must die to make room for the new.

Time here on Earth is also divided into Zodiactal Eras, each one lasting around 2,200 years. We are still in the Age of Pisces, but are moving into the Age of Aquarius.



**NEKH-T or NEKH-TT:** Title for the Orion Queen.

**Níama:** The Feminine Life Force of the Universe. This life force is all around us and consists of the energy that is in everything. For us to master the Níama, we must first know it exists and learn to "tame" it so we can use it for our own benefit. George Lucas, in his "Star Wars" called it "The Force", but is the same thing; it can be used for good or evil. The Star Wars series was based on a lot of truth and was mainly describing the Great Galactic Wars, although in reality it didn't happen in "a galaxy far, far away" but in our own sector of the Milky Way. Lucas has a lot of inside information, and so does Steven Spielberg.

**Ontoenergetics:** Non-physical beings.

**P:** Short for Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadian group.

**Panspermia:** an idea with ancient roots, according to which life arrives, ready-made, on the surface of planets from space. It is often said that panspermia isn't very interesting, because it simply removes the problem of the origin of life from our planet to some other place. And yet, panspermia has gained the attention of our science.

There is now **Pseudo-panspermia** (the delivery of complex organic compounds from space, to give the prebiotic soup some starter ingredients, a notion has already becoming widely accepted), **Basic Panspermia** (which holds that microbial life is present in space or on bodies like comets or asteroids, and it can be safely delivered to planets and start life there. If the cells escape from a living planet on fragments after a meteor impact, the phenomenon is called **litho-, ballistic-, impact- or meteoritic panspermia**).

And that's not all. Svante Arrhenius proposed that naked cells might travel interstellar distances propelled by light pressure, a theory now called **radio-panspermia**. Whereas a light coating of carbon could protect single cells from UV radiation, a couple of meters of water or rock are needed for protection from cosmic rays. Consequently, radio-panspermia is currently in disfavor. The danger of radiation damage influenced Francis Crick and Leslie Orgel, in 1973, to propose that **life came to Earth by directed panspermia**, the theory that intelligent life from elsewhere sent germs here in a spaceship. Modern panspermia proposes comets as the delivery vehicles. Comets can protect cells from UV and cosmic radiation damage; and comets can drop cells high in the atmosphere to float gently down. If bacterial spores can be immortal, as it appears, comets could spread life throughout a galaxy.

Hoyle and Wickramasinghe, starting in the 1970s, rekindled interest in panspermia. But they went further to include a new understanding of evolution. While accepting the fact that life on Earth evolved over the course of about four billion years, they say that the genetic programs for higher evolution

cannot be explained by random mutation and recombination among genes for single-celled organisms, even in that long a time: the programs must come from somewhere beyond Earth. In a nutshell, their theory holds that all of life comes from space. It incorporates the original panspermia in the same way that General Relativity incorporates Special Relativity. Their expanded theory can well be termed "strong" panspermia. Their Cosmic Ancestry is a new theory pertaining to evolution and the origin of life on Earth. It holds that life on Earth was seeded from space, and that life's evolution to higher forms depends on genetic programs that come from space. It is a wholly scientific, testable theory for which evidence is accumulating.

I am personally using a more simplistic way of describing panspermia, putting it into 4 sub-categories, which are as follows:

Lithopanspermia - rocks thrown off from one planet's surface transfers the 'seeds of Life' to another planet in a distant solar system.

Ballistic panspermia - rocks thrown off from one planet's surface transfers the 'seeds' of Life to another planet in the same solar system.

Directed panspermia - the 'seeds of Life' are spread intentionally by an extraterrestrial civilization from one planet onto another.

On planet panspermia - intelligent Life from another planet deliberately came to Earth to plant the 'seeds of Life'.

**PESH-METEN:** '*The Ninth Passageway*'. This is the Commercial Route lots of ETs are using when trading with each other. It has a long series of stargates and Einstein-Rosen Bridges, which makes it easy for different races to travel. This is the route on which Planet Earth (Uraš) is sitting in the heart of. It starts in the Galactic Center of the Milky Way Galaxy and spirals out, following the path of the Orion Arm, passes right through the Mintaka star system, continues to the Pleiades, runs further through our own solar system and continues beyond, probably disappearing off of the galaxy and to one of the next, perhaps the Andromeda Galaxy (Source: Arynama and Robert Morning-Sky: "*The Terra Papers*")

**Pleiadians:** Group of non-physical entities, said to have their homestead in the Pleiades, mostly on planets around the stars Maia and Electra. They are channeling messages to mankind through a "vessel" (human body)--Barbara Marciniak, <http://pleiadians.com>.

**Pleiadians B:** This group is represented by Satya, a Pleiadian who is said to be the keeper of the Library of Alcyone. This entity channels through Barbara Hand Clow, <http://www.handclow2012.com/>.

**Pond:** I am using the analogy of a 'pond' when talking about the creation of universes. For more detailed information, see [Metaphysics Paper #2: 'The Creation of Universes'](#).

**Post-Nano:** The nano-second (see def. above) was the time period between 1987-2012, when time sped up a million fold. The post-nano is the time after the nano-second, basically between 2013-2030, which is the "aftermath" of the nano-second, when time is slowing down, going more back to "normal", while mankind is pondering what they learned during the nano-second. It's in the post-nano so many decision have to be made. Mankind will during this time period decide their own destiny. Some will merge with the upcoming Machine Kingdom, led by the Sirian Alliance, while others will create a new Earth, which eventually will vibrate on a much higher frequency. With time, the "old world", based on technology, will fade and disappear from the reality of those who chose nature before technology.

**Project Elohim:** ENKI's and NIN's project to create a new species of humanoids, based on upgraded Homo Neanderthalensis and Homo Erectus, which contained the Fire of the Mother Goddess, created from the midst of the KHAA, making the species truly Divine. A downgraded version of 'Project Elohim' was created after the Deluge, and this downgraded version became today's Homo Sapiens (see '**Project Sirius**').

**Project Sirius:** After the Flood (the Deluge), the Sirians took the existing '**Project Elohim**' (see above) and downgraded it to become less psychic, less multidimensional, and more obedient to following commands. 'Project Sirius' is today's Homo Sapiens.

**PTB: (Powers That Be).** Also called The Global Elite, The Shadow Government, The Illuminati, The Secret Rulers and more. They are the human hybrids who rule the world in High Places (being advisors to Presidents, Kings, CEOs of Global Businesses and the International Banking Industry etc.) and those who rule behind the scenes, invisible to the general public. Above these hybrids are the Earthbound Anunnaki, the Dracos, the Grays, the Mušgir and a few other star races working together.

**RGCA:** The 'Royal Governing Council of Atlantis'. Poseidon's (EA/ENKI) ruling council in Atlantis, headed by ten ruling Kings over ten Atlantean 'districts' or Kingdoms. This ruling Elite were Aryan/human hybrids of the first generation.

**RMS:** acronym for the Hopi/Apache author and researcher, Robert Morning Sky.

**SA:** The Sirian Alliance. A group of star races working in unison to conquer the universe and overthrow the Mother Goddess as the One Creator. [2/1/2013]

**Ša.A.M.e.:** The Sirian word for Nibiru, the planet they are using to visit our solar system.

**Ša.A.M.i.:** Equivalent to the 'Anunnaki', the Sirians, or the Sirian Lords.

**Second Level of Learning:** The second series of papers, succeeded by the First Level of Learning (see def. above), which I completed in October, 2011, and posted at <http://wespenre.com>. I am suggesting that the readers start reading these papers before they continue reading the **Second Level of Learning**, which can be found here: <http://wespenre.com/sitemap2.htm>.

**Sector 9:** The Milky Way Galaxy is divided into different sectors for commercial purposes between different ET species. Earth is part of 'Sector 9' (Sources: *Robert Morning-Sky; L. Ron Hubbard, Anton Parks, and my Orion Source*).

**Service to Others (STO):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making others a priority instead of oneself in more than 50% of the cases is considered being STO. Those who practice STO understand Unconditional Love, either on a conscious, or subconscious level, and the nature of the Creator, and are in service of It rather than just "self". These beings have matured as biokind/biomind and know what is needed to evolve to higher levels of existence. They know that by serving, helping and showing unconditional love to others, they also do it to themselves, and everybody wins.

**Service to Self (STS):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making themselves a priority on others expense by being more "selfish" than helpful to others. This mindset started when beings started realizing we are all ONE with the Creator, and by prioritizing oneself before others would thus help them as well, because we are all ONE. This thinking eventually got out of hand, and some beings started using Service to Self (STS) to the extreme, and became dishonest, violent and less emotional about what harm they did to others while getting what they wanted. This is basically the reasons for wars as well.

**SHC:** The Sirian High Council. I highly evolved star race from Sirius B. They are not the Sirians I am mainly talking about in these papers.

**Sirian Alliance, The:** An alliance of star races, led by the wolver/reptilian species from Sirius. Their objective is to become the Kings of the Universe, and they use races like we humans to achieve and accomplish this goal; they are in many ways like cosmic vampires.

There are many other star races supporting the Sirians in this mission; most of them once upon a time conquered by the Sirian star race and under their command; others may have joined the Sirian Empire by choice. A few of the star races supporting the Sirian Overlords are factions of **Vegans, Alpha Draconians, Andromedans, Pleiadians** (former Lyrans), the **Grays** (basically from Lyra, where they were genetically manipulated, then Zeta Reticuli), and a few other star races.

**Sirian High Council:** See SHC.

**S-MA:** Life prolonging elixir, used by the Orion Queen to keep her body young and healthy. Can extend longevity in species with millions of years. The Queen distributes this elixir to other star races in the Orion Empire, if the star race is evolved enough to use it respectfully.

**SMC:** Social Memory Complex. In channeled material, many beings are of a high density and have merged into a group mind and a group soul, in preparation of becoming One with the One Creator at an even higher level of existence. When they come through as a channel, they are often merged into one such Social Memory Complex. [2/4/2013]

**Sources:** Here a common name for "channeled sources", i.e. entities that a "vessel", or a "channeler" is channeling. It may be a single entity or a collective of star beings [1/25/2013].

**Stargate 9:** One of the major stargates leading on and off this planet. It's located in Sinai (the one stargate most important to the Ša.A.M.i (see def. above); the one they always used when they were on Earth. From there, the traveler can connect directly to PESH-METEN (see def. above). It was closed down by the Ša.A.M.i when they left around 4,500 years ago after have nuked the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah (see Sitchin's book, *War of Gods and Men*). It's since then been taken over by the Earthbound Sirian Lords, led by Marduk, but the Incoming Ša.A.M.i. are supposedly fighting to get it back.

**STO (Service to Others):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making others a priority instead of oneself in more than 50% of the cases is considered being STO. Those who practice STO understand Unconditional Love, either on a conscious, or subconscious level, and the nature of the Creator, and are in service of It rather than just "self". These beings have matured as biokind/biomind and know what is

needed to evolve to higher levels of existence. They know that by serving, helping and showing unconditional love to others, they also do it to themselves, and everybody wins.

**STS (Service to Self):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making themselves a priority on others expense by being more "selfish" than helpful to others. This mindset started when beings started realizing we are all ONE with the Creator, and by prioritizing oneself before others would thus help them as well, because we are all ONE. This thinking eventually got out of hand, and some beings started using Service to Self (STS) to the extreme, and became dishonest, violent and less emotional about what harm they did to others while getting what they wanted. This is basically the reasons for wars as well.

**Technology Transfer Program:** (see TTP)

**Terra:** The name I use for Earth, more or less throughout these papers.

**TTP: Technology Transfer Programs.** Since at least the early 1950s, but more than probably before that, human governments all over the world, but the U.S. government in particular, have been involved in technology transfer exchanges between humans and aliens. The aliens have given us technology in exchange for getting permission to abduct a certain amount of humans to do genetic experiments on them. They promise to return the guinea pig after they are done with them, and the people they use will not have any memories of the abduction afterwards. Many governments have agreed to such transfer programs, and that's why you hear about so many abductions from the 1950s and up to this date. It showed later that some guinea pigs actually had some flashbacks and memories from the abductions, and more could be revealed in regression therapy. In spite of this, and the fact that many people who were abducted were severely traumatized afterwards, the government let the transfer programs proceed. The technology they received, they apparently think overrides the suffering innocent people have to endure. This human-alien trade continues even today.

**Type I Civilization:** Type I civilization controls the resources of an entire planet (weather and earthquake control, plus exploration of an entire solar system).

**Type II Civilization:** a Type II civilization controls and directly uses the power of its sun and begins to colonize nearby star systems.

**Unum:** See [LPG-C](#).

**Uraš:** Planet Earth.

**Walk-in:** A walk-in is when a non-physical being is taking over a body from the original soul. If it's done per a previous agreement (usually between lives), the original owner willingly leaves the body, but if it's done unexpectedly, the original soul may have to be kicked out by force. By some, a walk-in can also be defined as someone who comes in and shares a body with the original soul, but I would call that 'possession'.

**Wanderer:** A term coined by the RA Social Memory Complex (see the books in the *Law of One* series), meaning a person who decides to stop his own evolvment for a while and descend to a lower density to help out in the process of ascending. A Wanderer therefore incarnates on the specific planet, amongst the beings he/she wants to assist. There is, however, always a chance that the Wanderer forgets who they are and get stuck in the system of the planet due to the Veil of Forgetfulness [1/30/2013].

**White Kingú (or Royal Kingú):** see **Kingú Races**.

**Working Model:** The research done by the rogue science group, LPG-C (see def. above), into how our Multiverse is built. Their result is what they call the 'Working Model', in contrast with the 'Standard Model', which is the model of mainstream science. Also, see '**7 Superdomains**' above.





# THE WES PENRE PAPERS

**THE FOURTH LEVEL OF LEARNING:**

**LUCIFER'S REBELLION**

*BY WES PENRE*

1<sup>st</sup> Edition: March 7, 2014

Copyright © 2014 Wes Penre Productions. All rights reserved. This is an electronic paper free of charge, which can be downloaded, quoted from, and copied to be shared with other people, as long as nothing in this paper is altered or quoted out of context. Not for commercial use. Editing provided by Bob Stannard: [www.twilocity.com](http://www.twilocity.com) (all papers, except “Appendix A” —editing provided by Wes Penre.





## Table of Contents

PAPER #1: AN INTRODUCTION TO THE FOURTH LEVEL OF LEARNING ....	9
I. What Has Happened in the World Since the Third Level of Learning?.....	12
II. Fear-Mongering at its Worst.....	14
III. What This Level is About .....	17
PAPER #2: SETTING THE ANCIENT RECORD STRAIGHT: WHO IS WHO AND WHO DID WHAT IN THE PANTHEON? .....	21
I. Confusion of Epithets and Distortion of Records .....	21
II. Who is Really Who of the Major Gods, and Where is the Confusion? .....	25
II.I. King Anu and Mother Goddess, the “Queen of the Stars” .....	26
II.II. Ninurta and the Titans.....	35
II.II.I. The Saturn and Orion Connections .....	42
II.III. Prince En.ki, Lord of the Earth .....	47
III. In Summary .....	60
PAPER #3: THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN ASTERISMS AND CERTAIN STAR BEINGS .....	63
I. Required Knowledge about the KHAA .....	63
I.I. What is “Space”? .....	70
I.II. Are the Planets in the Universe Really Teeming with Life, or Are We Mistaken? .....	72
I.III. What is a “Star Being”? .....	77
II. Asterisms as “Real Estate” .....	79
III. The Home Stars and Constellations of the Gods.....	81
III.I. Arcturus, the Royal Star .....	83
III.II. The Origins of the Swastika, the Ancient Symbol.....	86
III.III. More about Draco and the Bear Constellation .....	90
IV. Some Last Words in Preparation.....	95

PAPER #4: THE COSMIC WARS STARTED IN THE VOID..... 97

- I. From Creation to Nanotravel..... 97
- II. Dimensions versus the Electromagnetic Spectrum and the Electric Sun.. 100
- III. Stars as Portals and Birth Centers of Soul Fire ..... 103
- IV. What Do Beings in Other Parts of the Electromagnetic Spectrum Look Like? ..... 107
- V. The KHAA “Universities” ..... 109

PAPER #5: LUCIFER’S REBELLION..... 112

- I. What Led to the First Great Cosmic War? ..... 112
- II. Preparing for Revenge ..... 115
- III. There Was a War in Heaven..... 119
- IV. The Soul Prisoners of the Dark Star ..... 126
- IV.I. The Nommo, the Aquatic Bird Tribe ..... 128
- IV.II. The Imprisonment of the Luciferian Rebels..... 131
- V. The Sirian-Arcturian Alliance ..... 134
- VI. Who Was the Consort who Helped En.ki Create Homo Sapiens? ..... 138
- VII. The Ongoing Rebellion ..... 139

PAPER #6: THE SIRIAN WAR AND THE GOLDEN AGE..... 142

- I. Archangel Mikael and the Sirian War ..... 142
- I.I. Confrontation!..... 145
- I.II. The Sirian Catastrophe..... 149
- II. The Matriarchs and the Golden Age ..... 154
- II.I. The Prince of Ar-i-Du ..... 159
- II.II. When the Lion Slept with the Lamb ..... 161
- II.III. Misdirected Sexual Energy ..... 164

PAPER #7: THE SOLAR WAR..... 169

- I. The End of the Golden Age..... 169
- II. In the Aftermath of the Solar War..... 184
- III. The Mining Operations, and Lucifer Becomes “En.ki” ..... 189

PAPER #8: “THE ORION AND ARTEMIS MYTH,” “THE REAL STORY OF ISIS,” AND GENETIC MANIPULATION ..... 193

I. Introduction to The Orion and Artemis Myth.....	193
i.i. The Mythological Version of the Story .....	196
i.ii. Interpretation of the Story .....	197
II. Ladies of Fire.....	199
III. The Story of Isis .....	201
iii.i. A Backdoor into the KHAA? .....	205
IV. The Miners’ Rebellion .....	208
V. Rape and Manipulation in the Garden of Edin .....	209
VI. Genetic Manipulation, the Mars Laboratories, and Khan En.lil’s Protest.....	212
VII. The ADAMA—Enki’s Own Bloodline .....	221
VIII. The Fake Primordial Dragon—the want-to-be Emperor of the Universe .....	226
PAPER #9: AN INTRODUCTION TO THE UNDERWORLD .....	230
I. What is the Underworld? .....	230
II. The Underworld and the Afterlife .....	233
III. The Queen of the Underworld.....	238
PAPER #10: THE TABLETS OF DESTINIES.....	243
I. The Prisoners of the Abyss Revisited .....	243
II. Pure Blood and Sex Worship.....	250
III. The Fine Line Between Evolving Naturally and Evolving into Future Slavery.....	255
IV. Programmed Crystals and the “Tablets of Destinies” .....	257
iv.i. The Tablets of Destinies—Ownership in Descending Order and the Battles Around Them.....	258
iv.ii. Tiamat Loses Possession of the Tablets of Destinies to Marduk.....	259
iv.iii. The Tablets go from Marduk to Khan En.lil .....	261
iv.iv. Khan En.lil’s Tablets Stolen by Zu.....	262
iv.v. Ninurta’s “Inventory of the Stones” .....	264
iv.vi. Lapis Exili—the “Stone of Exile” in Lucifer’s Crown Revisited.....	273
iv.vii. What Were the MEs of Destinies? .....	275
iv.viii. The Tablets’ Journey into the Underworld .....	277

iv.ix. The Tablets Changing Owners Again, and Isis Getting Second Thoughts ..... 279

iv.x. Where are the Stones today?..... 281

iv.xi. The Tablets of Destinies as Weapons of Mass Destruction and More...  
..... 282

PAPER #11: THE RIGEL WAR AND THOTH-THE-RIGELIAN..... 285

    I. An Introduction: Rigel, the Brightest Star in the Orion Asterism ..... 285

    II. The Rigel War—How Another Civil War was Manipulated into Being in  
    Orion..... 287

    III. Introducing Another Well Known Figure on the Stage ..... 289

PAPER #12: THE MILKY WAY SPIRAL ARMS AND THE COSMIC SLAVE  
MASTERS..... 307

    I. The Milky Way Spiral Arms ..... 307

    II. Redemption or Annihilation? ..... 319

    III. En.ki’s Interactions with the Orion Council..... 323

    IV. Our Inherited Sexual Aberrations and Obsession for Gold and Precious  
    Stones ..... 325

    V. Two Versions of Homo Sapiens Sapiens—It’s all in the Blood!..... 331

    VI. How En.ki Planted Criminal Souls in Human Bodies, and more on the  
    Human Star Race ..... 335

    VII. The Luciferians Own “En.lil” ..... 336

    VIII. Another Look at the Biblical YHWH..... 341

    IX. From One Thing to Another..... 348

PAPER #13: THE GARDEN OF EDIN REVISITED ..... 350

    I. Isis’ Confession ..... 350

    II. Prince Ninurta’s Confrontation with En.ki on the Rigelian Battlefield..... 353

    III. En.ki Back to the Drawing Board ..... 360

    IV. En.ki Takes on the Role of Mother Goddess..... 362

    V. Isis’ Escape ..... 365

    v.i. Amongst the Ruins of a Queendom of Old ..... 365

    VI. The New Women of Fire..... 369

    VII. The New Isis of the Underworld..... 373

vii.i. A Summary of the Different Bloodlines that En.ki Created, Before and After the Deluge .....	378
VIII. The Knights of the Celestial Cross.....	384
IX. Evidence of Marduk Marrying Isis.....	386
PAPER #14: THE ANTEDILUVIAN TIMES AND UTNAPISHTIM’S HEAVENLY ARK.....	388
I. En.ki Breaks his Oath with the Council of Orion.....	388
II. Concerns from other Star Races, Leading to the Decision to Terminate Mankind.....	394
ii.i A Multitude of Different Soul Types Inheriting the Earth .....	407
III. Forty Days and Forty Nights – The End of a Long and Confusing Era...	408
IV. The Saturn Stargate Closed! .....	411
V. Some Afterthoughts.....	413
PAPER #15: THE POSTDILUVIAN TIMES—LUCIFER BUILDING HIS PLAN	420
I. The Creation of Modern Man – A Species with a Destiny .....	420
i.i. The Grays and the Martian Slave Race.....	421
i.ii. The Creation of a Special Species and their Neo-Atlantean Destiny .....	424
II. The Cosmic War Escalates .....	428
III. The Reincarnation System is being Refined! (Additional Ideas on How the Afterlife is Set Up) .....	430
iii.i. More on How to Escape Lucifer’s Afterlife Trap.....	434
IV. Babylon the Great – Setting the Records False .....	438
iv.i. AIF Leaders Promoted to Khan Kings, and En.ki becomes Ea.....	438
iv.ii. Marduk Rises to Power in Babylon .....	439
iv.iii. Syncretism and the Babylonian Empire.....	441
iv.iv Ruling with Help from the Zodiac .....	447
iv.v. Nimrod and the Tower of Babel.....	450
iv.vi. The Everlasting Babylonian Empire.....	455
PAPER #16: THE ONGOING BATTLE OVER THE MATERIAL AND SPIRITUAL REALMS (WHAT IS MATTER AND WHAT IS SPIRIT?) .....	457
I. The Hologram Makers .....	457



i.i. Back to the Planet of Power—Saturn as a Holographic Projector .....	459
i.ii. The Magicians of Time and Space.....	464
i.iii. Freezing Realities.....	467
i.iv. Father Time in the New Era.....	468
i.v. Passion—a Way out of the Trap!.....	469
II. The Abduction Agenda Revisited.....	471
ii.i. Atlantis All Over Again.....	474
III. Jumpstarting the Machine Kingdom.....	477
iii.i. Memories are Stored in Stones and Bones—the Truth About the “Consciousness Meters” .....	480
iii.ii. LPG-C and the “Nibiruans” in a New Light.....	483
iii.iii. What is Agenda 21? .....	488
IV. Disclosure of the ET Agenda in Mainstream Media .....	497
V. “Uncle Lu” Wants You to Evolve for his Cosmic Army! .....	499
VI. Spirit and Matter—What is the Difference? What is it the Alien Invasion Force <i>Really</i> Wants from Humans? .....	503
vi.i. The Fine Line Between the Physical World and the Spiritual Realm .....	509
vi.ii. The Main Reason for the Ancient Gold Rush?.....	511
vi.iii. They Want us to Be Aware, but not Aware Enough to Realize Who is Pulling the Strings .....	513
vi.iv. Death was the only Option for the AIF.....	514
VII. The Archons .....	519
PAPER #17: LEAVING THE COSMIC BATTLEFIELD .....	520
I. It’s not our War, but is it our Freedom? .....	520
II. Cloning and Genetic Engineering Patent Laws .....	521
III. The Electromagnetic Multiverse .....	524
IV. Wars and Battles Going on in our Solar System which we are not Told About.....	529
V. Changing the Dream.....	533
VI. A Deeper Look at the Mother Goddess, Khan En.lil, and the Galactic “War of the Genders” .....	535



VII. Earth Is More Unique Than We Think ..... 541

VIII. In the Beginning was Creation, but the End is not Death—it’s Part of the  
Creation too ..... 544

Appendix Paper A: Protocol of a Meeting between Human and  
Extraterrestrial Galactic Representatives on Planet Earth in 2011 ..... 553

i. Introduction to the 2010-2011 Plenum Meeting, Presented by Wes Penre 553

ii. The Protocol: Link Report from Extraterrestrial Meeting in 2011, by Dr.  
A.R. Bordon ..... 554

A. Executive Summary ..... 554

B. Scientific/Technologic Measures Taken to Ameliorate the Main- and Side-  
Effects of Said Passing Through..... 556

C. Episodic Presence of the Itinerant Gravitational Wavefront Passing  
Through the Solar System in Approximately 22 Months ..... 558

## PAPER #1: AN INTRODUCTION TO THE FOURTH LEVEL OF LEARNING

In the previous levels of learning, I gave the ET Invader Force different names as we moved on through the story. In the *First Level of Learning*, I called them the *Anunnaki* because we were dealing a lot with the Zecharia Sitchin material, in which the term *Anunnaki* is commonly used. When we learned more about these beings, I changed the name to the *Sirian Alliance* and even the *Orion Group*. Then, after I had completed the *Third Level of Learning*, I wrote a book called *Beyond 2012 — A Handbook for the New Era*<sup>1</sup>, in which I called them the *Alien Invader Force*. I know that all these terms for the same extraterrestrial group may seem quite confusing but also has advantages, depending on which level of the story we're looking from.

We have advanced quite a bit since we started at *The First Level of Learning*, so to call this group the *Anunnaki* doesn't seem appropriate anymore nor would it be correct to call them the *Sirian Alliance* because as we will learn in this level of learning, all of them do not originate in the Sirius solar system, although Sirius is an important part of the story — much more so than I was aware of earlier. I could call them the *Orion Group*, but although many of these beings actually originate in Orion, it would still be misleading because of channeled information, such as *The Law of One (The Ra Material)*<sup>2</sup>, *The Cassiopaeon Experiment*<sup>3</sup>, and a few others. The term "Orion Group" in these materials is too general for our purpose and a bit misleading, so I chose not to use that term either. Therefore, I have decided to stay with the term *Alien Invader Force (AIF)* because that's exactly what they are, and this term will cover all different beings involved in the agenda I am exposing here. So, I ask the readers to get used to the term "AIF" that I will use consistently throughout the papers from now on.

Those who have read the previous levels of learning know that we live in a multidimensional universe, which is fluid and under constant change. We, the beings who live in it, are the ones who create the Multiverse by our thoughts, intentions, and actions — every nanosecond of our existence. In a sense, the *Wes*

---

<sup>1</sup> This free e-book can be downloaded in pdf here: <http://wespenre.com/books/Beyond-2012-A-Handbook-for-the-New-Era.pdf>

<sup>2</sup> See <http://lawofone.info>. Free pdf downloads here: [http://llresearch.org/library/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf.aspx](http://llresearch.org/library/the_law_of_one_pdf/the_law_of_one_pdf.aspx)

<sup>3</sup> <http://cassiopaea.org/>

*Penre Papers*, which is the collective term for all the levels of learning combined, is telling a very multidimensional story. Although the story about the AIF's intervention with human evolution is told in a linear fashion in order for it to be better understood, the story is far from linear because the AIF are not third-dimensional beings. Hence, time is not as relevant to them as it is for us, and this concept is often reflected in the storyline.

When everything is constantly changing, and new information is coming in, how do we decide when to stop exposing it? To be honest, I never thought I'd write a Fourth Level of Learning. When I completed Level III, I felt quite certain that I was finished—I had told the story from my own perspective (I had even told it from different angles), and I was quite pleased with the result because I thought I'd mentioned enough so that the readers can comprehend what we are stuck in and what we can possibly do about it. After that, I thought, the readers can continue their own research if they so wish.

I soon realized I was wrong. Much of the material in the “Wes Penre Papers” is unique—it has not been published before, or at least not in modern times. Hence, it would have been next to impossible for the readers to find the information on their own without having the connections I have. So, when I sat back and looked at what I'd published thus far, I saw three levels of learning and a complete story. I thought I'd never be able to get much further with this, and that it was indeed far enough.

Then, in the middle of the book I was writing, a continuation of the papers was starting to emerge. Suddenly, I began to see a much bigger picture that had been left out from the previous three levels. Well, some of it had been touched upon, but I never thought I'd be able to present a fuller picture than I had already done. Now, however, a new hypothesis was taking form—a hypothesis that could be perfectly inserted into the previous material and thus make it much more complete. When I realized what I was about to find out, I immediately stopped what I was doing, put the book I was writing aside, and started researching this new material wholeheartedly. Soon, a much deeper understanding of Lucifer's Rebellion, how the AIF came to Earth, where exactly they came from, who did what, and who deceived whom began to unfold. Soon, I also had a broader perspective of the Galactic and Cosmic Wars and how the universe is constructed (and it's far from how we think it is).

Some of the material in this level of learning can be quite challenging for some readers because it may be almost the exact opposite of what we have learned from our scholars from the universities. It may also be very different from what mainstream science, and even alternative science, have taught us. Often, they know better but want to keep the information away from the public.

That's of course why NASA hires ingenious artists who can paint 3-D pictures of space and make them look as realistic as if they were photos.<sup>4</sup>

As usual, it's up to the readers to discern whether this new material is science fiction, fake, a new multidimensional hypothesis, or a working way of telling the truth from a third-dimensional *and* a multidimensional perspective. Either way, I think the readers will definitely have their belief systems challenged, as they were for me, and after finishing it, no one will leave this level without thinking that they have changed quite dramatically—I think I dare promise you that! How this change takes shape and form, I believe, will be very individual, so I look forward to hearing from the readers afterward—that will be very interesting.

From the Second Level of Learning and on, the story started changing shape and form. Much of what we'd learned from many other different sources out there was suddenly thrown out the window to make room for an entirely new hypothesis, which actually answered many of the questions that left many good researchers hanging after they had studied the old Sumerian cuneiform, or the translations thereof. I released my papers one after the other as soon as they were finished, eager to see the response. Could the readers see what I had seen, and perhaps even more importantly, did I communicate it well enough so that it could be understood?

It came as a big, positive surprise when the e-mails started pouring in. People apparently loved the Second and Third Levels of Learning. It came to a point where readers were telling me that the information had changed their lives! "Never again will I be fooled!" some said. To summarize it all, it went way beyond any expectations—my readers had really seen what I had seen, and they saw how the truth had been totally covered up—not in present time, but thousands of years ago. Some, who we have learned were negatively oriented extraterrestrials (ETs), such as Marduk RA, have rewritten the majority of history to their advantage. Not only that—history had been rewritten in such a way that certain beings could take advantage of it thousands of years into the future, which would be now, in our present time, and beyond.

Why in our time? Because this is the end of the Mayan Calendar and the beginning of a new era. History has been rewritten in such a way that we can interpret today's reality as the End of the World, the End of an Era, the Return of the Gods, or the Second Coming of Christ/Maitreya. I should also add that the Mayans were deeply influenced by the Pleiadian branch of the Alien Invader Force (but they never said that this was the end of the world).

---

<sup>4</sup> "NASA Whistleblower Image Hoaxster":  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YKbdH7a2IZw>

Because of the energies of the time, there are also those who are exposed for whom they actually are—when the light of truth “shines on them,” their crimes can no longer be hidden, and their own karma is catching up with them. We can see this happen all around us amongst politicians, religious leaders, and chief executive officers (CEOs), and much more of this is to come. So, it is a mix of Cabal members being sacrificed in public and those who are exposing themselves by making fatal mistakes. Regardless of this and a weakening of the system, the control system in general is *not* coming down—not yet. What we see is an old control system being exchanged with a new one. The “gods” are coming back in much larger numbers, and the road is being paved so that their transition can be as smooth and seamless as possible. This is what we are really seeing. Only their most important minions are staying in power—the rest have to go. For the Global Elite, the “laid-back years” are over, and a much stricter and obedient time is ahead, when the gods have established themselves as planned, and everything is set up with new protocols.

Mind you, folks, that this is a game for some beings, while for others, such as the human family, it can be deadly serious. It’s setup to be that way, and all the ignorant people in the world (the great majority) fall for this, and their lives become extremely stressful and borderline manageable, when all we have to do is to disagree and build our own local universes and communities, letting the Lords of War play their games “out there” in the rest of the world.

I know it can be very challenging for some people to totally live off the grid and be entirely independent from society, and that is not the first step to take, except for a few, who have figured it out and are willing and capable of doing it. For the rest of us, we need to think more strategically. I explained that in the *Soulution Sections* of the different levels of learning and even more so in my recent e-book, “Beyond 2012—A Handbook for a New Era”—how we need to create our own local universes first and expand out from there. Eventually, we will literally find ourselves in a very different world that vibrates on a higher frequency. We are creating a new species for the New Era: *Homo Novus*.

## **I. What Has Happened in the World Since the Third Level of Learning?**

This is of course a very general question, and I could probably spend the rest of these papers quoting headlines from the last three to four months. That’s, of course, not my purpose, but I’d like to mention a few things I have noticed that pertain to, or are in-line with, my own research.

The first three months or so of 2013 was a “resting period” for many, I believe. Time was really slowing down after the nanosecond, and we had the

chance to enjoy a mellower period when we could take a deep breath and sit back and reflect for a while, if we wanted to. After that, however, there was a feeling that things started happening again—it was not the same feeling as when time was speeding up because it wasn't, but more and more “unusual things” started happening around the world. All of these things were not obvious or on the front pages of the newspapers but were happening more subtly. Of course, we've had whistle-blowers like Edward Snowden<sup>5</sup>, who found asylum in Russia after having fled out of the country. However, the information he revealed to the public was in some instances news for a significant number of people but, otherwise, just like Wikileaks, only touched the tip of the iceberg. Sometimes whistle-blowers are actually mind-controlled slaves with multiple personalities, whose purpose is to reveal this information to the public—in other words, it is intentionally done! The whistle-blowers may or may not be aware that they are being used, but more often than not, they *are* used. By that, I am not saying that Snowden or Julian Assange of Wikileaks<sup>6</sup> in this sense are mind controlled—that's something which needs to be examined more carefully before we know either or. After all, there *are* genuine whistle-blowers who risk their own lives and safety for the greatest good of people and society. Such people should indeed be honored!

What else is happening? Well, the scientific community is working hard trying to find planets orbiting other star systems, and they have found quite a few by now—some of them, they say, may be inhabitable. In some CNN and Space.com articles on the subject, there is a vague red thread going through them, indicating that some of this research is taking place in order to be able to find a new home for humanity if the s\*\*\* hits the fan. Because it's not announced straight out, it's bound to make some people, who are able to read between the lines, nervous. The question is, are the scientists really that desperate, or is this just more fear-mongering? The “funny” thing is that astronomers and astrophysicists are sure that the solution lies in finding planets, which must be at a certain distance from a certain type of sun in order to develop intelligent life forms. As we shall see in this series of paper, this is not necessarily the case at all. Then again, very little is what it seems to be.

Now, what about extraterrestrials? Oh yes, they have been in the mainstream news as well. We hear from CNN and others, that the UFO phenomenon is increasing quite rapidly, and new reports come in every so often. They even have panels who are discussing if it's the old gods coming back. On occasion, the media have started acknowledging that mankind was genetically

---

<sup>5</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\\_Snowden](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_Snowden)

<sup>6</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wikileaks>



manipulated by extraterrestrials, and the news panels are discussing if these gods may be the same ones who are potentially coming back.

This may sound very exciting for many, and people may think that finally the truth is going mainstream. Beware, however, that if something like this is making the news, there is a hidden purpose behind it. The Global Elite, controlled by the AIF, have many cards to play out, and they may use any of them in order to push a certain agenda. Because the AIF are prepared for all events, we don't know which card they will play out at what time, so we need to learn about all of them, if we can. That way, we recognize things when we see them.

## **II. Fear-Mongering at its Worst**

There is one single event I need to address, not because it's in any way unique, but because it confuses people when someone who presents himself or herself as highly educated, and acts like she actually knows something, comes out and tell us about an End Time scenario. Let me explain.

In the beginning of August 2013, a self-proclaimed former NASA and Lockheed Martin engineer and rocket scientist came out in the open as an alleged whistle-blower. Her name is (again supposedly) Patricia Brassard. Mel Fabregas, who is running the *Veritas Radio Show*, let her on so she could tell her story<sup>7</sup>. Other radio hosts let her on their shows as well, and she was later discussed on forums such as *Godlike Productions*<sup>8</sup>.

She sounds like a distressed woman in her late fifties or early sixties, and she claims she has done some major jobs for NASA and Lockheed Martin as a rocket engineer. Now she's been coming out in the open, saying that the Sun is basically a binary system (meaning our solar system has two suns), and the second sun is a brown dwarf, and therefore, invisible to the naked eye most of the time. To make a long story short, this second sun is what Sitchin called Nibiru, and others call Planet X, Wormwood, and so on. She says that the name is irrelevant, but what isn't irrelevant is that this sun, which NASA scientists call Wormwood, after the biblical name, is surrounded by seven planets, and this basically creates not only a second sun, but a whole second solar system!

Now, here is the bad news, she says! The previously hidden second solar system is now merging with ours. She says that Mars is already destroyed and

---

<sup>7</sup> <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xvSvt3wCuxI>

<sup>8</sup> <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message2316764/pg1>;  
<http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message2317973/pg1>

Earth is next. The last time this merger happened was when the asteroid belt was formed, she claims, and the asteroid belt is the remnants of a planet that was torn to pieces in a direct collision between one of Wormwood's planets and a previous planet in our own solar system.

She further explained that in August 2013, a major earthquake was going to hit Seattle, and the worst consequence of this earthquake would be that California sank under the ocean. This would most certainly happen around August 17, 2013, she claimed.

Lastly, sometime before November 2013, most of the United States would be under water, as well as many other areas around the world. She was showing pictures of what would happen, which could be viewed [here](#), but these pictures are now taken down. There will also be a pole shift eventually, she added.

So what is the solution? Well, Ms. Brassard says that electrical storms will hit Earth and everything that can catch fire will do so, and if we don't stay grounded, we will be fried from inside. All we can do is to find high ground (above 12,000ft), hide in a cave, or buy a trailer, which we bury at least 3 feet under the ground and stay in there with a few months of water and food supplies. We also need to dig a tunnel, through which we can get out later, but the tunnel can't be built with any material which can run electricity through it, or again, we may be fried.

Those who don't comply will either drown or burn up!

Alright, this may sound like a bad B-movie when it's paraphrased this way, but why do people buy into stories like this? They do so because a person like Ms. Brassard doesn't just present herself as highly educated with a lot of credentials, but she is also very well prepared for what she wants to say. Listeners think that she really knows her stuff, and that's where people get hooked. Her replies to the radio host's questions come instantly, and they sound legitimate, like coming from a highly educated person.

However, don't let this fool you. Of course, when I'm writing this, it's past August 17, 2013, and California is still above water, and there are no signs of any earthquakes in Seattle.

There are no other signs of any major disaster that's on its way either. This is similar to the earlier scenario with Nibiru, which was supposed to come in before 2012 was over, and a lot of people were concerned about this—former *Life Physics Group California* (LPG-C), led by Dr. A.R. Bordon<sup>9</sup>, was even creating a

---

<sup>9</sup> I am sad to say that Dr. A.R. Bordon died in early July 2013 from Stage-V Pancreatic Cancer. This news came as a shock to most people—even some of his own fellow scientists—because apparently, Dr. Bordon kept his illness to himself until close to the end. The official announcement did not come until August 16.

“Beta Group,” which consisted of Nephilim hybrids, to meditate Nibiru out of orbit in order to save mankind. Why Nephilim hybrids? Because they supposedly are of En.ki’s bloodline (Orion blood), and are “purer” than ordinary humans. Hence, they also have more psychic abilities, as the story goes. According to a few of these hybrid whom I’ve been talking to, they consider themselves to have been able to accomplish this task under the guidance of Dr. Bordon.

I would say that meditating to alter Nibiru’s orbit is highly unlikely. Dr. Bordon told me that at that time Nibiru was coming in from the South and was only one astronomical unit (AU) from the Earth when they started meditating. One AU, mind you, is the distance from the Sun to the Earth. If this would have been the case, we would have felt the Earth changes, which would have been many times worse than the few storms, hurricanes, and tsunamis our planet has experienced. A foreign incoming planet the size of Nibiru has major consequences for Earth and other planets in our solar system. Secondly, Nibiru is not a planet on a 3,600-year orbit around our Sun—it’s more like a giant spaceship, which at any time can leave its orbit and travel anywhere in space/time and even in time/space.

The Beta Group, just like in the Brassard case, used a highly educated front person (Dr. Bordon) first to scare people and then to tell them that they are safe. In the case of the Beta Group, the agenda seems obvious—they want to welcome the “Anunnaki,” who in conjunction with the Beta Group, supposedly worked on saving the Earth from the giant impact from Nibiru. It’s all for the show and to put the AIF in a better light when this is needed.

In Brassard’s case, it’s also about fear and destruction. She presents herself as having severe heart problems from being subjected to radiation, and her left arm, she claims, is more or less unusable. When asked what she is going to do, she says she’s going to stay in Georgia, where she lives, and die when the time comes because, as she puts it, “I am living on overtime anyway.” Alleged relatives who have come forth, however, blame her heart condition on a sex change operation that was only half done due to lack of funds. In other words, they accuse her of being a man, wanting to be a woman, and thus her low, almost manly voice (which also could be a consequence from menopause—it happens with many women).

The world didn’t come to an end on December 21, 2012, but the doomsayers don’t give up. Mel Fabregas, with the Veritas Show, asked the question that now, when 2012 has come and gone, does that mean that 2013 is

---

I am hereby sending my condolences to his family members and to those who knew him well.

the *actual* doomsday year, which was hidden from the public until now, when Ms. Brassard exposed it? So now, because of people's current apathy regarding everything that has to do with Doomsday Prophecies, no one will believe her. Is this a good summary of the scenario? Mr. Fabregas asks. Ms. Brassard confirms that this is certainly the case.

Be careful not to take these things seriously. Only because a person seems educated and seems to know what she's talking about, it doesn't mean that what she's predicting is going to happen. I believe they found some records of her being a NASA employee but, again, probably under mind control. She may very well believe in what she's saying, but that doesn't make it true.

### **III. What This Level is About**

Just as all previous levels of learning are building on each other, so does this one, but this time, I have worked a little differently. Although this level, too, is loosely following a timeline, it does not do so as strictly as the previous ones did. This is partly because of simultaneous incidents that affect each other in a later time, and thus it makes sense to postpone certain stories until a later paper, or only tell a partial story and complete it at a later time.

Also, some of the hypotheses in this level are parallel to those in other levels. They don't contradict each other by any means, but they drive the stories forward and give the reader a slightly new angle on the whole invader story. The Alien Invader Force (AIF) is still the ET group I will concentrate on because it is, by and large, the *one* group that has influenced us the most during the last 500,000 years. In all fairness, there are other star races, or even civilizations, that have arisen on this planet that were not AIF, but they didn't last long because of the AIF influence over the Living Library, and after a short time, they disappeared and the beings left.

So how could civilizations just appear while the AIF were still in control here? The answer is easy if we think of it from a multidimensional perspective. Let's say you are a kid and you build a landscape in your room. Part of that landscape is for your cowboys and Indians—plastic little figures that are fighting each other. However, suddenly you think that you want to play more with the Second World War, so at another place in the landscape, you insert a town with WWII soldiers. It would happen instantaneously, and the 1800s and the 1900s would happen next to each other, in the same world. When you get tired of either, you just remove them. The analogy is not perfect, but it explains a little bit how this would work. If the beings are multidimensional and Creator Gods at

the same time, they can nano-travel and create civilizations at will. However, these civilizations did not have any direct influences on humanity.

Instead of making a straight timeline, I open these papers by discussing what has taken place in the Heavens. Then, I eventually move down to Earth, followed by the Underworld, and then back up again. In retrospect, I think this worked well for me because I said what I needed to say.

Here on Earth, we are still going to stay in the Mesopotamian area, stretching out toward Atlantis, Egypt, a little of Greece, and to Siberia. I want to emphasize, however, that the AIF were *not* just located in these famous regions but were spread all over the planet—literally. They even had civilizations in the Arctic and Antarctica, at times when these regions were not covered with ice. Maybe at another time, I will go deeper into the civilizations outside of what we may call the “Mesopotamian Region,” but for now, it will still be sufficient to stay in these famous areas for the purpose of this material.

As usual, I have tried to keep footnotes where I can. When footnotes are not provided, I’m either writing about my own conclusions or information I have gained from anonymous sources. However, I *never* pick something unexpectedly to make the stories fit—there is always logic to what I write, and I wouldn’t for one moment consider putting anything down in writing which I hadn’t deeply looked into. This doesn’t mean that everything in these papers are “written in stone,” so to speak (a little double meaning there), and some is open for interpretation. Like I’ve said numerous times before, I do not want the reader to take something to heart because it’s written here—I’d rather see people *reject* my whole work because they thought about it and came to that conclusion than saying that they believe everything I say only because I should know best, as I am the one who has researched the material. Remember that these are *my* conclusions, which are coming full circle with Level IV. However, in our Multiverse, which is fluid and ever changing, one can interpret things in different ways.

Speaking of conclusions and standpoints, I think it’s fair that the reader knows where I stand in all this I have written. This must be looked at as a small summary because there is, of course, a lot of information to go through.

1. I am convinced that the only way to overcome the electronic prison we are sitting in is to raise our vibrations, i.e. increase our awareness and our consciousness. If we don’t, we will be “forever” trapped in this reality—or until either the AIF, or we in conjunction with them, realize the stupidity in what we’re doing. This latter, I am certain will take a much longer time.
2. I believe that we create our own reality via our thoughts, emotions, and actions. Depending on how we think, we will accrue “positive” or

- “negative” karma, and if negative, it needs to be dealt with. Karma is something that we accrue because of amnesia between lives. If we didn’t have that, everything would be in the open, and there would be no place for karma to build.
3. I don’t agree with the idea that if something horrible is happening to people, it’s only because it’s part of their learning lessons, or they “pulled it in” because of karma. I’ve realized that this is not necessarily true, although it can be in certain circumstances. However, there is no “learning lesson” involved when a little baby or child is raped and killed in Africa, or in any other place either, for that matter. Saying that this is an agreement and a learning lesson for the “victim” is pure arrogance, and channeled entities and other otherworldly people and disinformation agents who claim otherwise, I will consider being just that— disinformation agents with their own agenda, which is not corresponding with our own purpose as human beings. Again, on rare occasions, such agreements may take place, but if we look at the quantities of these negative events, is it really feasible to think that they were all agreements with soul mates, or worse— with the AIF?
  4. Furthermore—and this is very important—I am not an “Enkiite,” an “Enlilite,” a “Kryptonite,” a “Meteorite,” or any other “ite” for that matter. I am not on anybody’s “side,” except humanity’s. All I am presenting in these papers is the truth as I see it, and my conviction after long and often exhausting research. My purpose is to show the readers that we have been so utterly deceived that hardly anything in our lives is true, and I am going to show how this was done, and by whom. If this happens to upset some people, I must consider that is *their* problem and not mine. My job is to release what I consider being most likely to be true and not what other people want me to release.
  5. I don’t subscribe to or believe in any organized religion, sect, or cult, and I do not belong to any secret organization of society—actually, I don’t belong to any group whatsoever, except for my family and close friends. However, I am convinced that I am made up of a number of small “fires,” which make up a larger Fire, which is my soul. This Fire is eternal and feminine in nature. The Creatrix of this Universe and others is the Mother Goddess, the Divine Feminine force, whose highest level of awareness is pure love and compassion.
  6. I do not believe that another alien species will come and “save us,” and I don’t believe in a genuine “Second Coming.” However, I do believe that we create our own Freedom and Independence from slavery and



oppression, and it is our responsibility as a human species to raise above the level of awareness that keeps us trapped here. When we manage to do this, I believe that the Universe lies open to us.

7. I believe that anything we can imagine is possible to achieve, and imagination will increase in conjunction with higher levels of awareness and consciousness.

This Fourth Level of Learning can be challenging for some, but all I want is for the readers to stop frequently and digest what they just read in order to see if there may be truth to it or not. It is not that the material is too esoteric for a reader to understand, but it will change his or her view on reality very drastically, in a very fast pace, and not everybody is ready for that. If you think that you are not ready, don't feel bad about that, but just put the material away for a while and come back to it later—perhaps after having studied some other material first.

Finally, I want to include a disclaimer, which I think is essential and important to understand. Please read it and don't skip over it. Then, continue with Paper #2, which will eliminate the confusion that I know is very common amongst people who are interested in the ancient texts and the alien invasion. It has to do with who is who in the Pantheon of the "gods." When you read it, you will see what I mean.

I hope that you'll have a wonderful read and that this level of learning will assist you on your inner journey!



## PAPER #2: SETTING THE ANCIENT RECORD STRAIGHT: WHO IS WHO AND WHO DID WHAT IN THE PANTHEON?

### I. Confusion of Epithets and Distortion of Records

Today's scholars believe that the first civilization on Earth appeared in Mesopotamia (Sumer) approximately 6,000 years ago.<sup>10</sup> Amazingly, this civilization seems to have appeared from nowhere and developed very quickly. This has always been a great mystery to historians and is still a mystery up until this day. Fortunately, there are alternative researchers, who are not depending on the establishment to pay their funds—therefore, they can be more flexible in their thinking. Without these alternative researchers, we would still live in the dark.

Mesopotamia was, of course, not the first civilization on Earth, but it was the oldest one we have public records from. The Sumerian history is written down on stone or on clay tablets, in so-called cuneiform. Alternative researchers have found, however, that long before the Sumerian times, there were very spiritually advanced civilizations that rose and fell over millions of years, and they existed all over the world. In addition to two of the, perhaps, greatest civilizations, which are now buried under the ice caps of the Arctic and Antarctica, another civilization also allegedly existed in the Sahara desert, which at that time was not a desert but a beautiful subtropical paradise. In addition, land and water changed positions over time, and ruins of old cities have been found under the oceans all over the world. Examples of such civilizations are Atlantis and Lemuria (Mu), both of which we covered in Level II.

Therefore, how come there are no official records from the time before the Mesopotamian Era? Suddenly, we have a civilization popping up in what is today's Iraq, and its history is even written down so that we can learn about their society. Before that, however, we have next to nothing.

Actually, that's not totally true. We do have records further back, although they are much more sparse, and more importantly—*these records are not in the public domain!* Most of them are still hidden underground or in deep vaults,

---

<sup>10</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_the\\_Earth#Civilization](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_the_Earth#Civilization)

only available to those who have been chosen to have access to them. Some of them are said to be hidden in the vaults of the Vatican.<sup>11</sup>

Apparently, it has never occurred to mainstream archeologists, geologists, and historians that the reason for civilizations to appear so quickly is because alien visitors with superior technology were the ones building them. It's hard for historians in general to accept this because it can only be explained if we open up our minds beyond the third-dimensional perceptions. This is why mythology that we find in the ancient tablets is considered either fantasy, superstition, or metaphors, telling stories of humans, not extraterrestrials—although, logically that doesn't make sense. Once we really start comprehending what we're being told in these ancient texts, it's obvious that we are dealing with extraterrestrials. One would think that now, after the so-called Enûma Eliš texts were found in 1849<sup>12</sup>—old Babylonian texts telling the Creation Story from their point of view—that our perspectives would have expanded, but these records were just considered more “mythology,” without being based on any real facts. It's in the greatest interest of the establishment to disregard these facts—however, because if looked upon as real historical events, these facts would change our religions once and for all—thus, they would change our entire worldview. This is something certain people in power don't want to see happen.

I am not going to repeat myself too much here, but there are a few things I want to mention in order to set the stage. After the Deluge, which supposedly took place about 13,000 years ago (half a solar cycle around the Equinox, with a full cycle being a little less than 26,000 years), Prince En.ki took full charge over the Earth, and his title was *Lord of Earth*, which is equivalent to the biblical Satan. Of course, in full power, he didn't want mankind to worship any gods other than himself—therefore, he needed to erase or alter previous records from the history of mankind, which he did in conjunction with his son, Marduk. Prince En.ki then proclaimed that the so-called “older gods” were just “lesser gods,” but he, Prince En.ki, was the One and Only God, mightier than all the rest of the club! Working closely with his son, Marduk, the two alternated, making Marduk the One God in Prince En.ki's absence.

Gone then were most of the more accurate ancient records, which discussed the Mother Goddess worship, and before that, there wasn't any worship at all, only a *knowledge* that the Universe was feminine and that God is feminine, not male or neuter.

People may think that because something is written in stone it has to be true, which, of course, is not the case. It's no more the case than to say that

---

<sup>11</sup> <http://www.thehiddenrecords.com/>

<sup>12</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/En%C3%BBma\\_Eli%C5%A1](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/En%C3%BBma_Eli%C5%A1)

everything that's written on paper must be true. Much of the Sumerian cuneiform writings were dictated by the gods, and the scribes simply wrote what they were told. In this manner, much of the *Enûma Eliš* was written. Then, in modern times, genuine and not so genuine translators have translated the Sumerian scriptures into modern languages with mixed results. Best known is probably Zecharia Sitchin with his *Earth Chronicles*, which are, just like my own papers have been so far, written in a linear time format-- thus, they can be read almost like novels. Sitchin's agenda has been discussed elsewhere in my papers-- therefore, I won't take up space repeating myself, other than that it's very obvious that he *had* an agenda and was most probably working for the *Alien Invader Force* (AIF). His translation has added to the confusion, unfortunately, even if it also has been helpful in some ways, in my opinion. At least, he acknowledged that the "mythological" beings in the tablets were extraterrestrials.

This doesn't mean that all of what was written in the *Enûma Eliš* and other scriptures is false. What it means is that Prince En.ki changed what he thought was necessary in order to be worshipped as the main God. Moreover, and very important to know, Prince En.ki also planned for the future. Beings like Prince En.ki and the other members of the AIF are not fixated on third-dimensional (3-D) bodies--therefore, they can plan thousands of years ahead when necessary. Therefore, the tablets were dictated in such a way that they fit right into what is happening in the world in our time, at the end of one cycle and the beginning of a new.

Some people have mentioned to me that even if much of what I've been saying is true, why is everything pointing toward our particular time? Of all times, why our time?

Well, if we look back in time, this is actually nothing new. Almost every generation, at least since the crucifixion of Christ, has thought that in their specific lifetime, the end of the world is going to happen and the Messiah is going to return.

I understand why people ask themselves these questions and point this out, but the fact remains that this *is* the end of the era that the Mayans and many others consider being the end of a cycle and the birth of a new cycle. There is nothing fictional about it—it's both an astrological and astrophysical truth. Most prophecies, evidently, were written for the time we are living in now. I understand that people think, "How can we be so lucky (or unlucky, depending on the person's opinion) to be alive now when all this is happening? Isn't that too much of a coincidence?" No, of course, it's not a coincidence—we are reincarnating constantly—therefore, it's not so strange. In addition, there were

many souls who were fighting over a body so they could experience the nanosecond (1987-2012). Because you're here now, you managed to win the lottery, so to speak, to get a body in the most exciting of times, but also perhaps one of the most challenging.

When we are researching the ancient past, we need to be careful to keep in mind what we just discussed: some records have been altered. However, the truth is still in there but, occasionally, quite well hidden. Although, once we find the diamonds, we get a few "aha moments," things start to make sense, and puzzle pieces begin to fit. Then, once we've seen the pattern and we have a better understanding for how these ancient gods worked when they altered the records, we can also see how they, indeed, hid the truth in plain sight. For some reason, they loved to do that, and still today, they are doing the same thing. In addition, when changing the records, Prince En.ki had an agenda, and this agenda prevented him from lying all over the board. Many truths needed to stay in the records so that he could use them in the future (which is now). It is important for him that when things start happening and the gods officially return, there need to be some prophecies and references back in time so that his agenda can be strengthened and justified. By referring to old records, the gods can manipulate people to fall into the trap and make us believe what they want us to believe. This was a compromise that he had to make.

What people probably will have the hardest time with concerning these returning gods is to figure out who is who, and who gave birth to whom. It doesn't make it easier that most of these beings had several names. Not only did their names change with different locations, but they went under different names and epithets even while staying where they were. Lately, I have realized how beings have been confused with each other and given the wrong attributes. It would make a thick book just to sort that out if we want to do it with the entire *Pantheon*, which in this case means all the gods as a collective. When it comes to these beings, this name issue is apparently not isolated to Earth. Even the Orion Queen, when discussed internally amongst these star beings, is known under more names and titles than I can keep up with. We know from "*The 50 Epithets of Marduk*,"<sup>13</sup> taken directly from the Enûma Eliš, the "Babylonian Creation Story," that in the Heavens, beings are often known by their traits and characteristics. This can be very confusing, but also revealing because from studying the epithets of the star beings (when we have access to them), we can also get a sense for their personalities.

---

<sup>13</sup> The 50 epithets of Marduk can be found here: <http://www.scribd.com/doc/76759509/Fifty-Names-of-Marduk-in-Enuma-Eli%C5%A1-Andrea-Seri>, or for an easier read, here: [http://www.lovecraft.ru/texts/necro/spellbook\\_eng/names.html](http://www.lovecraft.ru/texts/necro/spellbook_eng/names.html)

Consequently, I have decided to sort out the most common and most important gods in order to put them in the correct place in the Pantheon. This alone is a piece of work, to say the least, but I am going to try to present this as interestingly as I possibly can because it's very important that we understand this. The reason for this will soon be obvious.

## **II. Who is Really Who of the Major Gods, and Where is the Confusion?**

First, here is a note to the readers: Please don't skip over or skim this section only because you think you know who is who in the Pantheon. I can almost certainly promise you that you will be surprised. You may have some of it correct, but I will show, by using references wherever I can, that there is not one single researcher that I have encountered who's managed to get the picture—not a single one!

How is that possible? It is possible because people get easily overwhelmed by all the different epithets and bloodline issues they run into—who is the son and daughter of whom, and whom did they marry? The real answer, despite records that have been tampered with, is in the *details!* Everybody misses out on the details.

Believe me, I don't blame them! This is not an easy task, and we need to know where to look, how to crosscheck, and to be careful to look for syncretism. In addition because of the new information that will be revealed in this level of learning, knowing who is who is crucial to say the least. This paper will deal with the different *major* Gods and Goddesses—what their real identities are and whom they are related to. The next paper will go into detail which star constellation (asterism) the different gods originate from. Yes, you read that correctly—asterism! We are used to thinking that a star race originates from a specific *star* and not a whole *star constellation*, but in reality, as we shall see, these beings are often (but not always) in charge of whole constellations. To make sure everybody understands what I'm talking about, a star constellation is the same as a *star sign*, such as *The Big Dipper, Orion, and Gemini* and so on. This, I think, is an entirely new concept.

Anyone who has read Sitchin's books knows what a great number of gods that are mentioned in the old scriptures. Still, Sitchin only brought up a few, compared to how many there really are. I am, of course, not going to go through all these gods and explain who they are and which names, epithets, and titles they have. Instead, I've decided to go over the ones who have been mentioned the most in my own work. Interestingly enough, when I researched this part, I found that by only working on the Goddess, her consort "Anu," Prince En.lil,

and Prince En.ki, I already had come a long way in understanding the relationship between certain gods and goddesses in a way that had not been possible before. Then, we have other beings, such as Marduk, Utu, Ereškigal, Isis, Inanna, and a few more, whom I will not go over in this particular paper, but I will analyze them, either when they show up in the story or when it's appropriate. The reader will be quite surprised, I'm sure!

## **II.I. King Anu and Mother Goddess, the “Queen of the Stars”**

King Anu has always been the source of major confusion. First, as the reader may remember from Level II, “Anu” is not a name but just means “Heaven” or “Heaven the Orion Empire,” so it's more of a title than it is a name.

This being definitely exists, and it would be acceptable to just continue calling him Anu, if it wasn't for how many problems this has created.

Let's look at a few sources so that we, perhaps, can sort this out. I am fully aware of that because the old records have been so tampered with—some references can be interpreted in more than one way, and I am now going to present one of the possibilities, which differs quite a bit from what we are used to. It was not that one day, out of the blue, I decided to look into syncretism concerning the gods—it was more the other way around. My research led me in a certain direction in which I noticed that something didn't quite make sense. We have all those “players,” and we seem to have their names and titles, but still, it looked like some of these beings were one and the same, while others were not whom they had appeared to be. This drove me into researching this further, and these papers are the result. If some people want to interpret it differently, they are, of course, free to do so, but in that case, they will notice that when I present this story, the “old way” of looking at it no longer makes sense. Therefore, it's up to the reader. I am merely presenting a hypothesis which pushes the story of the visiting gods forward into new, fresher conclusions. Hence, here is the first reference regarding Anu:

In Sumerian mythology, Anu (also An; from Sumerian \*An ☉ = sky, heaven) was a sky-god, the god of heaven, lord of constellations, king of gods, spirits, and demons, and dwelt in the highest heavenly regions.

[...]

He was one of the oldest gods in the Sumerian pantheon and part of a triad including Enlil (god of the air) and Enki (god of water). He was called Anu by



the later Akkadians in Babylonian culture. By virtue of being the first figure in a triad consisting of Anu, Enlil, and Enki (also known as Ea), Anu came to be regarded as the father and at first, king of the gods.

[...]

Anu had several consorts, the foremost being Ki (earth), Nammu, and Uras. By Ki he was the father of, among others, the Anunnaki gods...<sup>14</sup>

This is how most people know King Anu — as the father of the Anunnaki Royal Family, with two sons, En.ki and En.lil.

The consorts mentioned here are Ki, Nammu, and Uras. This makes it seem like he was very “promiscuous,” or the gods have perhaps other rules concerning sex and marriage. However, I want to show that this is not the case at all — at least not amongst the gods we are focusing on, except concerning Prince En.ki, who actually *was* (and is) promiscuous or like we would say here on Earth — sex driven or a sex addict. Ki<sup>15</sup> and Uraš<sup>16</sup>, however, are just two other names for the Mother Goddess in her incarnation as the “Earth Mother,” and sometimes only the Earth, as a planet. We have discussed in previous levels of learning that the Mother Goddess is incarnated here in this universe into two different entities that we know of, and those are the Queen of Orion (Queen of the Stars), and the spirit of Planet Earth (Ki and Uraš) — some also call her Mother Gaia<sup>17</sup> (“Earth Mother”). These are typical examples of syncretism. Therefore, in other words, we could say with much certainty that Ki and Uraš are the same being. That leaves us with only two consorts — Ki/Uraš/Gaia, and Nammu.

Now, still in order to figure out King Anu — by learning more about Nammu, we will also learn more about Anu.

In Sumerian mythology, Nammu (also Namma, spelled ideographically ☉☉ dNAMMA = dENGUR) was a primeval goddess, corresponding to Tiamat in Babylonian mythology.

Nammu was the Goddess sea (Engur) that gave birth to An (heaven) and Ki (earth) and the first gods...<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> <sup>14</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anu>

<sup>15</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ki\\_\(goddess\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ki_(goddess))

<sup>16</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uras\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uras_(mythology))

<sup>17</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gaia\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gaia_(mythology))

<sup>18</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nammu>



And here are two other revealing references. Number one:

In another even older tradition, Nammu, the goddess of the primeval creative matter and the mother-goddess portrayed as having "given birth to the great gods," was the mother of Enki, and as the watery creative force, was said to preexist Ea-Enki.<sup>19</sup>

Number two:

Nammu is not well attested in Sumerian mythology. She may have been of greater importance prehistorically, before Enki took over most of her functions (*going from Matriarchy to Patriarchy, when En.kiEn.ki. took over Planet Earth from the Queen and her Original Planners, who created the Living Library, Wes' comment*). An indication of her continued relevance may be found in the theophoric name of Ur-Nammu, the founder of the Third Dynasty of Ur. According to the Neo-Sumerian mythological text Enki and Ninmah, Enki is the son of An and Nammu. Nammu is the goddess who "has given birth to the great gods".<sup>20</sup>

Therefore, it looks like Nammu is actually another name or title for the Goddess, as she gave birth to Heaven and Earth. This makes it pretty clear that Anu actually only has one consort, who is Mother Goddess. There are also other names mentioned concerning Anu's supposed consorts, but we would be able to come to the same conclusion with them—therefore, I'm not going to take up more time and space with that. However, the name "Tiamat" is important because it is mentioned a lot in the old Babylonian texts. Many know Tiamat as the planet, which was destroyed, located between Mars and Jupiter, and I have gone into details about what happened at that catastrophe in Level II, although I used another name for it—I called it "Old Terra." Tiamat, on the other hand, is both one of the names for the exploded planet and the Goddess, whom at that point was the spirit, incarnating the planet—just like she is the Earth Spirit today.

This reference tells it all:

Tiamat is a chaos monster, a primordial goddess of the ocean, mating with Abzû (the god of fresh water) to produce younger gods. It is suggested that there are two parts to the Tiamat mythos, the first in which Tiamat is 'creatix', through a "Sacred marriage" between salt and fresh water, peacefully creating the cosmos through successive generations. In the second "Chaoskampf" Tiamat is considered the monstrous embodiment of primordial chaos.[1] Although there are no early precedents for it, some sources identify her with images of a sea

---

<sup>19</sup>

<sup>20</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nammu>

serpent or dragon.[2] In the Enûma Elish, the Babylonian epic of creation, she gives birth to the first generation of deities; she later makes war upon them and is killed by the storm-god Marduk. The heavens and the earth are formed from her divided body.<sup>21</sup>

Here we learn that Tiamat is a “primordial goddess,” mating with Abzû, which is, as we can see, another title for King Anu (we will talk more about Abzû later). She is also the mother who gives birth to the first generation of gods (which would be Prince En.ki and Prince En.lil, etc.). This reference also talks about the “Sacred marriage” between the Queen of Orion and the King of “Sirius,” which is exactly what we discussed in Level II—the marriage was part of the “Peace Treaty.” Of interest in this reference is also how Tiamat is depicted as a dragon, which is very accurate—the first Creator Gods of the Universe were “dragonian” forces. The mentioning of the war between her and the first generation of deities is, of course, refers to the War of the Titans, which ended with the destruction of the planet Tiamat, after Prince En.ki and Marduk had defeated the Original Planners, who created the Primordial humans—the Namlú’u I’ve talked about in previous papers. Finally, the remainder of Tiamat then became the Earth, “formed from her divided body.”

Now I have shown that Anu, from what we know, only has one consort, but we still haven’t gotten to my point—who is Anu?

The first hint whom he might be is if we add a .lil to his name. If we do, we get An.lil, from “An-u.” The word *lil* in Sumerian means *air*<sup>22</sup>. Hence, we have “Heaven” and “air.” This doesn’t make much sense, but we know that the rulers of Sirius were called both “Kings” and “Lords,” and with this in mind, we get the word *en*<sup>23</sup>, which means *lord* in Sumerian, and .lil, which means “air” or “heaven.” We now have a title, *en.lil*, which means “Lord of the Air,” “Lord of Heaven,” and “Lord of Winds” on some accounts. Thus, we have King En.lil.

Wait a minute! There is no King En.lil! We have a Prince En.lil, which is supposedly King Anu’s son and Prince En.ki’s brother, but no King En.lil, right?

This is where the confusion is. Before we go further into explaining how this fits in, let me also reveal to you another Orion word, which is also a title, and this is the word “Khan.” Khan means “King” in the Orion/Aryan language, originating from the word *KHAA* (pronounced *shaa*), which means “outbreath,” (of the Goddess) or “VOID,” so now we have Khan En.lil, which means “King Lord of the Air,” where the “air” is space or Heaven. When King “Anu” married

<sup>21</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiamat>

<sup>22</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lilith#Etymology>

<sup>23</sup> <http://www.ping.de/sites/systemcoder/necro/info/sumerian.htm>

the Queen of Orion, he kept the “Lord” title but also needed to add an Orion title for “King,” which is “Khan.” This is still just an array of titles, but it’s as close to a name we can get with the knowledge that we have.



Fig. 1. Khan En.lil, aka King Anu

This will be confusing at first, before we get used to it, but if what I am telling the reader here is true, we have *two* En.lils—Khan En.lil, which is the same deity as King Anu, and Prince En.lil, who is supposedly Khan En.lil’s son, and/or the son of the Orion Queen.

Before I explain further, let’s keep in mind that in Orion, for a female to have male offspring, the offspring need to be born from unfertilized eggs—fertilized eggs *always* produce females. Hence, Khan En.lil can’t be the father of Prince En.ki and Prince En.lil, unless one or both of them are Khan En.lil’s sons from a previous marriage. Many claim that the two princes are stepbrothers or half-brothers, and this was also my approach in previous levels of learning. Since then, I have had reasons to reconsider that approach. Instead, I have concluded that the two princes are in fact true brothers, and both are the sons of the Queen. Thus, Khan En.lil is the stepfather of *both* princes. There is, of course, a reason for why I have changed my mind regarding this, but I won’t go into it at this point. That will perhaps be something for a later series of paper or a book.

Because we have two beings sharing the same title (En.lil), there has, of course, been a lot of confusion interpreting the ancient records. Which En.lil is which? Well, the first thing to realize is that they are two separate beings, and then we can reinterpret the scriptures from there.

In order to show the reader where in the texts we find references to the elder En.lil, I need to reveal one more thing, which will also make it easier to separate the two generations of En.lil. Prince En.lil, who is Prince En.ki's brother, is also known as Ninurta! In other words, Ninurta and Prince En.lil are one and the same, something I will show you in a few moments. However, with this in mind, let's go on with the next reference.

In Nippur, Ninurta was worshiped as part of a triad of deities including his father, Enlil and his mother, Ninlil.<sup>24</sup>

The usual approach is that Ninurta is the son of *Prince* En.lil, but let's consider that he wasn't, and instead interpret the text differently. En.lil in the above reference would thus be *Khan* En.lil, Nin.lil would be Mother Goddess, and Ninurta their son.

To go further from here, we need to look at Nin.lil. If we can see that she is actually another name for the Goddess, the quote will be proven correct by default. Therefore, let's look at this:

In Sumerian religion, **Ninlil** (𒊩𒌆𒌆𒌆 DNIN.LÍL "lady of the open field" or "Lady of the Wind"), also called Sud, in Assyrian called *Mulliltu*, is the consort goddess of Enlil. Her parentage is variously described. Most commonly she is called the daughter of Haia (god of stores) and Nunbarsegunu (or Ninshebargunnu [a goddess of barley] or Nisaba). Another source says she is the daughter of Anu (aka An) and Antu. Other sources call her a daughter of Anu and Nammu. *Theophilus G. Pinches noted that Ninlil or Belit Ilani had seven different names (such as Nintud, Ninhursag, Ninmah, etc.) for seven different localities.*<sup>25</sup>

As we can see in this reference, the regular idea is that Nin.lil and Prince En.lil were married, and so we are told in many of the Sumerian and Babylonian texts. There is a very important reason for this, and it has to do with rewriting of records. Prince En.ki and his son Marduk spent an enormous amount of time destroying and manipulating the old Sumerian texts when Marduk was in charge of the Babylonian Empire. It is well known that this actually happened, and the reason was that Prince En.ki wanted to be the One and Only God or the most powerful God in the Universe, and he wanted people to look at him as such. To be able to do this, he had to

1. take on the characteristics of other deities;

---

<sup>24</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta>

<sup>25</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninlil> (emphasis not in original).

2. make other deities (such as Khan En.lil and the Goddess) look like “lesser gods” while Prince En.ki himself would be the One Creator. In Babylonian times (Prince En.ki was busy elsewhere (fighting wars in Sirius, as we will see later, and Marduk took his place as the Creator); and
3. manipulate, change, and destroy existing records to the extent that they corresponded with his agenda.

Fortunately, being aware of this helps because not all records are totally falsified. Prince En.ki and Marduk had to keep things as correct as possible in order not to make people too suspicious of their intentions because ever since mankind started to use written language, the gods and their minions have had this obsession to hide things in plain sight. For some reason, they like people to be able to look the truth in the eyes but still not see it or understand it. That’s how symbolism, which we have all around us on a daily basis, works. There are also other reasons why the gods want the truth to be available for those with eyes to see and ears to hear, and that is to protect themselves in case they would ever be caught. In such a case, they can say that the truth was there all the time. Now it’s up to us to start looking and to find it!

If we go back to the reference I just quoted, Theophilus G. Pinches<sup>26</sup>, a pioneer British assyriologist, is the one coming closest to what I want to show the reader. First, he acknowledges that there is a lot of syncretism involved in this, mentioning seven other names for the same goddess—in this case, Nin.lil. One of the names he mentions is Ninhursag. Let’s take a look at her.

Ninti, the title of Ninhursag, also means "the mother of all living", and was a title given to the later Hurrian goddess.<sup>27</sup>

Therefore, Ninhursag is considered “the mother of all living,” which certainly sounds like Mother Goddess herself. To be sure, let’s look some more. How about the “Hurrian goddess” mentioned in the above quote?

Hebat, also transcribed Kheba or Khepat, was the mother goddess of the Hurrians, known as "the mother of all living".[1] She is also a Queen of the gods.<sup>28</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Theophilus\\_Pinches](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Theophilus_Pinches)

<sup>27</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki>

<sup>28</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hebat>

Who is the “Queen of the gods?” That is, of course, the Queen of Orion or Mother Goddess. This makes it very evident that Ninhursag is Mother Goddess. I can mention more sources, but I think the reader gets the drift.



Fig. 2. Ninurta with an arrow and bow and with a lion at his feet.

Now, before we summarize what we have gotten so far, I need to address the issue with Ninhursag. She is usually known as the goddess who was Prince En.ki’s consort and worked with him when the two were creating mankind, i.e. Homo sapiens and, later, Homo sapiens sapiens, which is us. In Sitchin’s translations, she is *both* Prince En.ki’s sister and his lover. Sometimes she has also been addressed as Nin.ki, Prince En.ki’s consort. However, in the scheme of things, there is no way that the Goddess would have worked with Prince En.ki, who overthrew her, took over her solar system, and destroyed her Living Library. Of course, that doesn’t make any sense. Hence, I will show the reader in a later paper that the goddess who helped Prince En.ki creating modern man was *not* Ninhursag but a different goddess. For now, we just need to know that Ninhursag/Mother Goddess had nothing to do with it.





Fig. 3. The Queen of the Stars

Therefore, let us summarize what we have discovered thus far. I have shown evidence that Nin.lil and Ninhursag is one and the same when we look a little more carefully, and we also know that Nin.lil was married to En.lil, according to most myths. The question that arises is then of course, “Which En.lil was married to Nin.lil? Was it Khan En.lil (Anu) or Prince En.lil (Ninurta)?”

Well, first, we have seen that Nammu, Nin.lil, and Ninhursag are one and the same deity—Mother Goddess. Now, who was married to Mother Goddess? Khan En.lil or Anu, was.

With this in fresh memory, let us review a previous quote:



In Nippur, Ninurta was worshiped as part of a triad of deities including his father, Enlil and his mother, Ninlil. In variant mythology, his mother is said to be the harvest goddess Ninhursag.<sup>29</sup>

Here it says that En.lil and Nin.lil are married, and Ninurta is their son. Nin.lil and Ninhursag are once again being mentioned as possibly being the same Goddess—more syncretism. As we now can see, the truth really *is* hidden in plain sight! “En.lil,” in the above and, perhaps, hundreds of other references, refers to *Khan* En.lil and not *Prince* En.lil, Prince En.ki’s brother!

Moreover, Ninurta is their son, it says there, and we know that the two sons of the Goddess are Prince En.lil and Prince En.ki. Ninurta has always been related to Prince En.lil and not to Prince En.ki--therefore, it’s easy to see that Ninurta can be no one else but Prince En.lil, Prince En.ki’s brother. This is very important to understand because Ninurta has played a major role in the history of womankind, mostly related to the Namlú’u, as we shall see in a later paper.

I mentioned earlier that it’s not Prince En.ki, but Ninurta who is related to lions. It’s going to be self-evident as we move on, but here is a typical reference to Ninurta in relation to lions, and it shows him as the “hunter” with a bow and arrow, which is something he has in common with his mother. We will discuss this more later.

Ninurta often appears holding a bow and arrow, a sickle sword, or a mace named Sharur: Sharur is capable of speech in the Sumerian legend "Deeds and Exploits of Ninurta" and can take the form of a winged lion and may represent an archetype for the later Shedú.<sup>30</sup>

However, I want to show the reader that Ninurta and Prince En.ki are two different beings, and if so, it proves that Ninurta indeed is Prince En.lil.

Enki, was portrayed as Ninurta's mentor from whom Ninurta was entrusted several powerful Mes, including the Deluge.<sup>31</sup>

And there we have it!

## II.II. Ninurta and the Titans

Tell me someone who doesn’t think that (Prince) En.lil is *the* bad guy in the Pantheon, and if you can, I bet you had to search for a long time. There is so

<sup>29</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta>

<sup>30</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta>

<sup>31</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta#Cults>

much stigma connected with this being that it's hard to find a balanced description of him. Like so many before me, I fell for this myself without giving it much of a second thought, until I figured out more about Prince En.ki's true character in Level II.

Not until I was in the middle of writing Level III did I ask myself the obvious follow-up questions: "If Prince En.ki showed to be so different from what I'd first thought, what about Prince En.lil? Is there something with him that I haven't seen as well?" Like so many others, I had decided a long time ago that this being means trouble.

What was really exposed, once I seriously and objectively started looking into him, stunned me, and I had to sit back for a while and take it all in before I cross-checked my information to see if what I'd found out was actually true. If it was, this being, also known as Prince Ninurta, has been quite unfairly treated throughout history, and so has his stepfather, Khan En.lil. Some of this was also due to a mix-up between the two because they carried the same title, but most of it was due to an intensive and intentional black propaganda campaign against these two entities carried out by Prince En.ki and his son, Marduk. It's not that anyone involved in all this has been totally innocent, but it's a different matter when you are accused for crimes and war crimes that you never committed, and most importantly—you are not present so that you can defend yourself. In other words—it's backstabbing! It may surprise some readers when I say that Ninurta and Khan En.lil were not here to defend themselves because from what we've learned, they were on Earth! However, in this series of papers, I'm going to reveal that they actually weren't on Earth!

Let us start by looking at the rankings of the gods. The important ones all had their titles followed by a number between 5 and 60, where 5 was the lowest and 60 could only be held by the Sky God himself, the King of Heaven. Note here also that all male gods have even numbers and the females' numbers are uneven:

- Anu 60
- Antu 55
- Enlil 50
- Ninlil 45
- Enki 40
- Ninki 35
- Nannar 30
- Ningal 25
- Utu 20
- Inanna 15
- Ishkur 10

- Ninkhursag 5<sup>32</sup>

This is, unfortunately, a compromised list, either set up by Prince En.ki or Marduk, or it has been compromised by someone else over time. I am going to suggest that it was set up by Prince En.ki or his son, and I think I won't be far from the truth.

Antu, which is the name chosen for Anu's (Khan En.lil's) consort in this list, being just another title for the Queen of Orion (it basically means close to "Anu's consort"), has the ranking of "55," according to this type of numbering. This number is the top female ranking, but her counterpart, Ninkhursag (Ninhursag), is followed only by the number "5." To begin with, we can definitely see that this is a patriarchal ranking system because Anu (Khan En.lil) is ranked as being the highest, while Antu (the Orion Queen) is ranked with the lower number of "55," and not the other way around. Moreover, it also means that at some point, Ninhursag fell out of grace in Prince En.ki's eyes and no longer had his support and respect—hence she quickly descended down the list until she got the lowest ranking. This makes sense because the title Ninhursag was given to the Goddess by Prince En.ki's brother, Ninurta, as I will show in time. When Prince En.ki officially took over Earth after the Deluge, he could do more or less what he wanted to, and one thing he did was to insult his family.

As we can see, Marduk has no rank at all, and even if Prince En.ki and Marduk may have tampered with the original ranking system, they continued to keep Marduk out (although he later, in a moment a rebellion, took the rank 50, as the "King of Earth"). En.lil is keeping his 50 position, and Prince En.ki is at 40, just like it was originally. The reason for this is simple—Prince En.ki and his son wanted to show the world why they held grudges against En.lil, who was younger and still was the Crown-Prince of Orion instead of Prince En.ki, whom after all was the eldest. Hence, he argued, he should rightfully have that title. Amazingly enough, it is mainly because of this simple fact that this whole mess started in the first place—Lucifer's Rebellion and the hijacking of Planet Earth!

From another aspect, it is also interesting that Prince En.lil holds the position of 50. We knew this from Level I, but now we need to keep this in memory for the next revelation, which has to do with Ninurta. Curiously enough, Ninurta, just as En.lil, holds the rank of 50, although a certain rank number in the Sumerian Pantheon could only be held by *one deity*!<sup>33</sup> We also

---

<sup>32</sup> List source: R.A. Boulay, "Flying Serpents and Dragons", [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/serpents\\_dragons/boulay01e.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/serpents_dragons/boulay01e.htm)

<sup>33</sup> [Castles Built on Sand](#), published by Xlibris Corporation (books.google.com). Type in "Ninurta rank 50" in the search engine (without the quotes) and it will come up.

learn that because of the discrepancy that Ninurta and Prince En.lil hold the same rank and are the same person, Ninurta could not hold a seat in the Council of 12!<sup>34</sup>

Now, I am going to argue that the above is another piece of evidence that Prince En.lil and Ninurta are one and the same person because two deities simply can't hold the same rank. Nevertheless, Prince En.lil and Ninurta do! As we learn in the book, *Castles Built on Sand*,<sup>35</sup> Ninurta was, therefore, not allowed to be a member of the Council of 12. What actually happened, as I see it, was not only Ninurta but also Prince En.lil were excluded because they were one and the same! This is an indicator that Prince En.ki and Marduk wanted to exclude the top-three in the Pantheon from being members of the Council and, therefore, would have no say in what was happening on Earth and what was planned for humanity's future.

The manipulation of the ancient records seems to have been done in increments, and as ideas came forth in Prince En.ki's and Marduk's heads, new revisions were taking place. However, this also created a problem because they couldn't go back and revise the same parts in the records over and over without being obvious. Hence, we can also see clues where the two manipulators were hoping we wouldn't. Then again, they had little confidence in Homo sapiens sapiens, whom they regarded as a lower-caste slave race with very limited intelligence. Between each other, they called us *lulus*, which is like when the white man gave very insulting names to their black slaves not so long ago.

For the record, the AIF still calls us *lulus*—something I experienced when I communicated with Utu Šamaš in 2011, something I'm sure most readers remember, as I've mentioned it in earlier papers. He consistently called me a *lulu*. I'm sure that Prince En.ki and his son were quite sure that we "lulus" would never figure out the truth about the Sumerian and Babylonian revisions. However, they have always rated humanity's intelligence too low, and they never understood that we can figure things out from a spiritual perspective because spiritual traits are mainly lacking concerning the AIF. Although they know they are spiritual beings, of course, they think very "mechanically" and scientifically.

---

<sup>34</sup> The 12 highest-ranking gods and goddesses were basically the "Council of 12"—the twelve deities who decided over Earth's destiny and human affairs in ancient times, although again, this has been tampered with. I would rather call them the "Council of 9" because the three highest ranked Gods, which are, Khan En.lil (Anu), the Orion Queen (An.tu), and Prince En.lil (Enlil) were removed from this ranking system when En.ki took over once and for all after the Deluge, as we shall see later. A few other gods have most certainly been kicked out and replaced by others as well. The Council of 9 may sound familiar to readers who have read Level III.

<sup>35</sup> See footnote "77" above.

I don't know if a Council of 12 still exists within the AIF or the Orions in general, but after the two editors had revised the list, only nine names remained, with Prince En.ki and Marduk ranked at "50," interchangeably. This became the "Council of 9," whom Roddenberry and other celebrities and psychics have channeled over the years. As many people know (I wrote an article about it almost ten years ago), Roddenberry got much of the ideas from the early episodes of "Star Trek" by participating in the Council of 9 channeling sessions. George Lucas must also have had some experiences with these beings because much of "Star Wars" is also based upon the Council of 9 information.

The Council of 9 is also the same council that currently guards the stargate around the planet Saturn. This is being discussed to quite some extent in the "Ra Material."<sup>36</sup> This council, but with its original members, I think was called the "Council of 12" or the "Council of 13" back in the days when the Goddess created our solar system and had her own MIKH-MAKH warriors guard the stargate—a stargate that had connections both to the important star highway, Pesh-Meten, and Orion. However, after the Deluge, about 11,000BC, when Prince En.ki once and for all took over the Saturn stargate, he overthrew the council and set up his own Council of 9, probably based upon the list I showed the reader here above, but heavily revised.

Now it starts getting interesting because there is another being who is directly connected with the planet Saturn. This being is Prince Ninurta.

Here is a reference to ancient texts:

In the astral-theological system Ninurta was associated with the planet Saturn, or perhaps as offspring or an aspect of Saturn. In his capacity as a farmer-god, there are similarities between Ninurta and the Greek Titan Kronos, whom the Romans in turn identified with their Titan Saturn.<sup>37</sup>

OK, now we learn that Ninurta is connected with Saturn and most possibly is a Titan, i.e. one of the older Gods, who were here *before* Prince En.ki, aka Lucifer, first came to Earth—Prince En.ki and his army of gods thus being the Olympians. This is very important information because being a "farmer-god" implies that he was here on Earth and was one of the Gods who created the Living Library, which was one of the things that the Titans did.

Associating Ninurta with the Titans excludes Prince En.ki from the equation of being Ninurta once and for all because Prince En.ki was an Olympian, most often referred to as Poseidon in the Greek Olympian Pantheon,

---

<sup>36</sup> <http://www.lawofone.info/results.php?q=council+of+saturn>

<sup>37</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta#Cults>, op. cit.

something we have discussed earlier. This leaves us with Prince En.lil. However, to be really sure that we are on the right track, let's look at a few more references—we need to cross-check this.

At [gatewaystobabylon.com](http://gatewaystobabylon.com), we learn more about that Queen Nin (the name I will mainly give to the Orion Queen from hereon) is Ninurta's mother, and Khan En.lil is his father, and the lion is a symbol related to Ninurta<sup>38</sup> (also being a symbol for the Queendom of the Orion Empire in general. We also see the lion as a symbol for royalty here on Earth, which makes sense because all the Kingdoms of Earth claim rights to being associated with Orion, an association and standard they lost a long time ago because of how they have behaved here on our planet over the millennia. At that time, Prince En.ki hijacked the lion symbol and sometimes used it for his own purposes).

Here is another telling reference, directly from the Sumerian literature:

Ninurta, lord of the gods, glory of E-cumeca, speaks most generously in praise: "My father Enlil!" Ninurta ..... himself like a lion: "I am the hero belonging to Enlil, I am he who controls the affairs of Nibru. ...., and do not let the birds escape. I am a man after the heart of my father Enlil, and I am the hero beloved by my mother Ninlil. I was born in the mountains; I am strong in the mountains."<sup>39</sup>

Again, Ninurta is referred to as a lion. He is also telling us that he is "strong in the mountains," something that is directly connected with the Living Library, as we shall see when we go into details about what happened on Earth *before* Prince En.ki and his crew came down here and changed it completely. Ninurta is also "lord of the gods," according to this ancient hymn, and who was the lord of the gods here on Earth, according to almost *all* ancient mythologies? That's right, Prince En.lil, he who'd earned the rank of 50 amongst the gods. This hymn alone proves that Ninurta and Prince En.lil are one and the same. Therefore, from now on, I will refer to Prince En.lil as Prince Ninurta or just Ninurta, while Anu will be referred to as King En.lil or Khan En.lil.

Therefore, in summary, what does all this mean, and why is it so important? First, I am fully aware of that it comes as a major surprise to almost everybody who reads this, that En.lil, the way he is portrayed in the "Anunnaki story" narrated by Sitchin and others, is not who we have been told he is. I have showed beyond reasonable doubt in this section of the paper that "En.lil" and

---

<sup>38</sup> <http://www.gatewaystobabylon.com/myths/texts/ninurta/exploitninurta.htm>

<sup>39</sup> "A Hymn to Ninurta (Ninurta C)", lines [49-57](#):  
<http://etcs.l.orinst.ox.ac.uk/section4/tr42703.htm>, op. cit.



Ninurta are one and the same. With this being the case, it makes En.lil a Titan, referred to as Cronus.

In the first generation of the twelve Titans, the males were Oceanus, Hyperion, Coeus, Cronus, Crius, and Iapetus and the females—the Titanesses—were Mnemosyne, Tethys, Theia, Phoebe, Rhea, and Themis. The second generation of Titans consisted of Hyperion's children Eos, Helios, and Selene; Coeus's daughters Leto and Asteria; Iapetus's children Atlas, Prometheus, Epimetheus, and Menoetius; Oceanus's daughter Metis; and Crius' sons Astraeus, Pallas, and Perses.<sup>40</sup>

If we look up Cronus<sup>41</sup>, he is identified with the Roman deity, Saturn. Prince En.ki as Poseidon, on the other hand, is an Olympian, as we can see here:

While the number was fixed at twelve, there was considerable variation as to which deities were included. However, the twelve [Olympians] as most commonly portrayed in art and poetry were Zeus, Hera, Poseidon, Demeter, Athena, Apollo, Artemis, Ares, Aphrodite, Hephaestus, Hermes and either Hestia or Dionysus.<sup>42</sup>

Syncretism is not taken into consideration in the above list, however, as some of these beings can be fused together. We will go more into this phenomenon in a later paper.

All this is of great importance because, first, it proves that Zecharia Sitchin's translations of the Sumerian cuneiform are incomplete at best and misleading at worst. Although he had access to the information, he never mentioned that "En.lil" and Ninurta were the same person, and neither (who are *one* and not *two*) were involved in most of what they were accused of.<sup>43</sup> Now, let us summarize further:

*Ninurta, aka Prince En.lil, was in other words (and this is imperative) one of the Original Planners—one of the Original Creator Gods, who, together with Ninhursag [Queen Nin] and other Creator Gods, the God in charge of creating the Living Library on Earth! This ancient time was also called "The Golden Age," so much praised and*

<sup>40</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology))

<sup>41</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cronus>

<sup>42</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Twelve\\_Olympians#The\\_Twelve\\_Olympians](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Twelve_Olympians#The_Twelve_Olympians)

<sup>43</sup> I am not on a mission trying to debunk Sitchin, but I have no other choice than to mention his work quite often in comparison with my own, because they differ quite considerably, and I believe that it's of the utmost importance that the reader understands that Sitchin had ulterior motives for doing what he was doing. If we don't comprehend this, we are still stuck in the AIF Agenda.



discussed by many researchers. He was in charge of the Titans, who lived here together with the Namlú'u species—our androgynous humanoid ancestors!

Prince Ninurta, the heir of the Orion Empire, was embracing Matriarchy and was probably the first teacher of the Religion of the Mother Goddess on Earth.

Prince Ninurta and his team of Titans were the ones who were forced to abandon Queen Nin's Experiment (the Living Library) on the peak of the Golden Age after a devastating war against his brother, Prince En.ki, aka Lucifer. Ninurta and his team of Creator Gods were trying to defend the incredible beauty and harmony that he and the Titans had created on this planet, millions of years ago, but failed to do so!

After Prince Ninurta had been defeated in "The War of the Titans," Prince En.ki made Earth his own stronghold—illegally so, as he had no rights to this planet at all and doesn't up until this day! Prince En.ki and his son, Marduk, were the two who introduced Patriarchy on Earth. Thus, the old "Patriarchs" (Abraham and the Hebrews) were Prince En.ki's people and not En.lil's/Ninurta's. This also proves that YHWH/Jehovah in the Bible was an imposter (as the original YHWH/Jehovah are feminine titles, belonging to Queen Nin), and this imposter, who claimed ownership of the biblical Patriarchs, was either Prince En.ki, stealing the feminine title of the Queen, making Jehovah into a masculine "God," showing himself off as deity, or, as a hypothesis, Jehovah was (perhaps more probably), a mix between Prince En.ki and Marduk!

Our history has been severely tampered with, and now it's time to set the records straight and clean it up to how it was told before the Luciferian Patriarchs changed it in favor of their own agenda, which they stretched out several thousand years into the future, into our present time and beyond. I am well aware that this is an enormous task, and I can only do my part. However, I am hoping that some of the material in this paper may work as an inspiration for other to continue where I'm leaving off, until we have as clear an overview as we can of the different lines of time.

New Agers and others who are waiting for a "Second Golden Age," when the gods are coming down from the Heavens to rule over mankind again and who are embracing Prince En.ki as the benevolent "savior," or helper of mankind, will be shocked when the truth occurs to them.

### **II.II.I. The Saturn and Orion Connections**

We have already seen that Ninurta is related to the planet Saturn, but let's discuss what this actually means. Sitchin, in his first book, *The Twelfth Planet*, claimed that the Sumerians were well aware of all the planets in our solar system, including the "Planet of the Gods," *Nibiru*, which supposedly has a

3,600-year orbit around our Sun. It is said to have been catapulted out from the Sirius solar system, and eventually, on its path through empty space was taken in by the gravity of the planet Neptune and has since then been a part of our solar system. The old Sumerians even had our solar system depicted in the upper left corner of a cylinder seal, called the “VA 243 Seal” (fig. 4). Hence, according to Sitchin, the Sumerians already knew which god was related to which planet. Other scholars tend to agree with Sitchin, except that the planet which is supposedly Nibiru is *not* Nibiru.



Fig. 4. The VA 243 Seal, supposedly showing the planets in our solar system, including Nibiru

However, although this seal and the Sumerian scriptures were not translated until in modern time, this information was well hidden but also well explained within various secret societies, which Galilei Galileo and other famous Middle Ages astronomers were members of or had access to. This, of course, was unknown to the common population—therefore, today it looks as if Galileo and others had to rediscover the outer planets in our solar system and name them again. Interestingly enough, they all named them after Roman and Greek gods, who, in turn, were old Sumerian gods! How do we explain that, and how many people have thought of that? They could have named the planets after the astronomers who explored them, for example, but they didn't. Well, sometimes they did, but others, higher up in the hierarchy, did not allow it, and it always ended up with that the planets got names borrowed from the Pantheon instead.

What does this mean? It means, of course, that the astronomers who named the planet they discovered after a certain god were already initiated in secret societies, while those who tried to name them after themselves or give them other random names were not-- hence, some superior authorities, who *were* initiated, stepped in and "saved the day." Therefore, now all planets have been named after their corresponding gods, and initiated people seem to have made sure that each planet is associated with the *correct* god, as well.

For people who haven't studied this subject, the relation between planets and gods seems random and without significance—it's just some "cool thing that scientists do." We will learn that in reality it indeed has great significance!

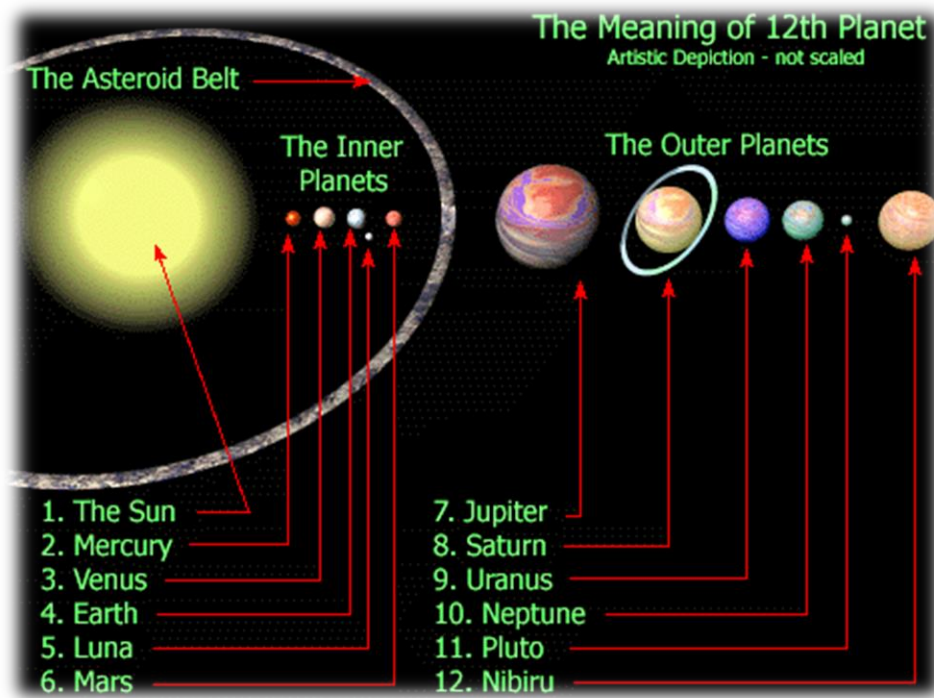


Fig. 5. Nibiru and our Solar system

After the Queen of the Stars left the Earth, Prince Ninurta, as her and Khan En.lil's heir, was assigned Earth to become his domain<sup>44</sup>. Not only was he assigned the Earth, as it were, but also the entire solar system.

The well-known fact that Ninurta is related to the planet Saturn is significant because as Commander in Chief of the solar system, he was also in charge of the stargates which work as entries into and exits from the solar system. The Earth happens to sit in the middle of the star lane, Pesh-Meten,

<sup>44</sup> Anonymous source.

which is mainly used for business and trade between different star systems. The main stargate, which star beings used if they wanted to enter our solar system, or were just passing by was (and is still) located somewhere in the vicinity of the planet Saturn. Some say it's located in the rings of Saturn, while others mention the hexagon at Saturn's North Pole. I am, at this time, not certain about the exact point where this stargate is located, but I would presume it's one of the two just mentioned, or it could, perhaps, be both of them. I know that the *Council of 12* or *13* (also called the *Council of Saturn*), which in these ancient times was appointed by Ninurta, sat in the rings of Saturn, but in a higher dimension. They were the ones who decided who was eligible to enter the solar system and who was not. At the head of this council was Prince Ninurta, and he was always consulted if the rest of the Council was uncertain whether to let a star being or a group of traders through. The hexagon, by the way, was discovered by the probes that NASA sent out in the later part of the 1970s, and they took pictures and video films of Saturn once they passed the giant gas planet. This unexplained phenomenon was once again mentioned in the news just a few weeks before I wrote this paper<sup>45</sup> (fig. 6).

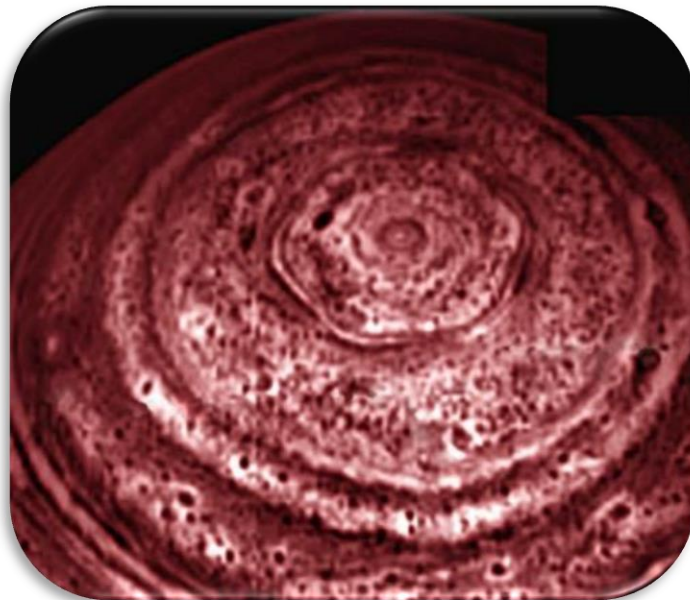


Fig. 6. The hexagon at Saturn's North Pole.

---

<sup>45</sup> <http://www.space.com/3611-bizarre-hexagon-spotted-saturn.html>

Another name for Ninurta is “The God of the Hunt<sup>46</sup>,” and he was also known as a “war-god” in Sumer.<sup>47</sup> This doesn’t mean that he walked around and created wars, but as the heir of Orion, he was also known as *Archangel Michael, Second in Command*, while Khan En.lil is *Archangel Michael, First in Command*. The term “Archangel Michael” originates in Orion and is not a person, but again, a title. It is carried by the being (or beings) who are in command of Queen Nin’s Special Forces, and the “Michaels” are always of the Queen’s Court. We can find references to Archangel Michael in the Bible as well—more specifically in the *Book of Daniel*<sup>48</sup>, where he is called a “great prince who stands up for the children of your people.”<sup>49</sup> Wikipedia says about Michael:

In the New Testament, Michael leads God's armies against Satan's forces in the Book of Revelation, where during the war in heaven, he defeats Satan. In the Epistle of Jude, Michael is specifically referred to as an "archangel".<sup>50</sup>

Satan and his forces in this sense are Prince En.ki as Lucifer and his Fallen Angels. In the “War in Heaven,” which we shall come back to in a future paper, Ninurta, as Archangel Michael, Second in Command, defeated Satan and his cohorts in a battle and threw him out of Heaven. These Bible stories are all allegories for what actually happened in the Orion Empire a long time ago.

Therefore, Ninurta, God of the Hunt, simply means that he is second in command of the Queen’s Special Forces, which are located in Orion in order to defend the Empire against attacks—especially from Prince En.ki/Lucifer and his armies, something the Queen allegedly is expecting to happen sometime in the future.

Anyway, there is actually another reason why I am mentioning all this and especially Ninurta as a hunter. If we look at mythology once again, who else is a hunter up in the Heavens? Some readers may have guessed. The answer is Orion. Orion is a male and known as “Orion, the Hunter!”<sup>51</sup>

I often wondered while I was researching the matriarchal empire of Orion, led by a Queen, why the constellation of Orion in astrology is a *male* hunter. Why not a female hunter? Therefore, of course, I had to start researching the history of the Constellation of Orion.

---

<sup>46</sup> <http://www.mythologydictionary.com/ninurta-mythology.html>

<sup>47</sup> Ibid.

<sup>48</sup> “The Book of Daniel”, 10:21; 12:1.

<sup>49</sup> “The Book of Daniel”, 12:1., op. cit.

<sup>50</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michael\\_\(archangel\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michael_(archangel)), op. cit.

<sup>51</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion_(mythology))





Fig. 7. Orion, the Hunter

I found that it all came back to the *Artemis Story*, which I will tell in its full length in an upcoming paper in this series—until then, I would like the readers to just keep in mind that there is an affiliation between Orion and Ninurta—an affiliation that is very interesting, to say the least.

### II.III. Prince En.ki, Lord of the Earth

One of the reasons why I'm writing these series of papers is because I know, as a human being, how easy it is to fall for indoctrination and manipulation, even when we are conscious and think we are not being indoctrinated or manipulated. Sometimes, the truth is there, right before our eyes, and yet, we don't see it. Then, when we finally notice, we wonder why we didn't see the obvious from the beginning. Of course, there are still always people who, even *when* they see the truth, refuse to see it and take it in, for various reasons. Some may want it to be the way they thought it was and refuse to change their belief system, while

others have invested too much in the lies to be willing to change. There are, of course, many other reasons too.

Until I researched for Level II, I thought that Prince En.ki was the better of the two brothers, and En.lil was the bad guy. In addition, I was convinced that, ultimately, we are our own saviors, and no outside source or force is going to save us—rightfully so because we need to evolve without intervention. This is still my conviction—it has not changed—but what has changed is my view on the two brothers, Prince En.ki and En.lil.<sup>52</sup> My view on En.lil will be explained as we move on, but I finally saw who Prince En.ki is when I researched Level II. It was quite a sobering wakeup, to say the least. However, it fit the picture I had about how most things are the opposite from what we've learned—so also in this case.

There are many Prince En.ki followers among researchers and truth-seekers, thinking he will come back in some shape and form and either save us or help us help ourselves. However, as I showed the readers in Level II, one of his major counterparts is Lucifer. Even with that said, many of the same followers would claim that Lucifer is the “good guy” because he came with light and knowledge, and he taught the secrets of the gods and the Universe to early mankind.

This is not quite true, which we also discussed in Level II, although there is some validity to it. One thing he did *not* do, on the other hand, was to come to Earth to improve mankind and speed up our evolution. Nothing can be further from the truth! Instead, he came down here with an invader force, who with violence and war chased away the peaceful star beings who were already here, killed most of those who didn't have time to flee and enslaved the rest. Then, he used the scientific skills he had learned from his mother to genetically alter the DNA of the already existing primordial humans to dumb them down to a point where they could be used as slave labor. The purpose was for him to achieve his own, revengeful goals.<sup>53</sup> By this token, he actually slowed down, or reversed, our evolution because the primordial human was already evolved.

Prince En.ki was the Serpent in the Garden of Edin (Eden), who told “Eve” to eat the fruits from the “Tree of Knowledge”. The Bible portrays him as the evil Satan, but many researchers see that as a contradiction, using the

---

<sup>52</sup> From here on, if I mention En.lil alone, without any prefix (Lord, King, Prince etc.), I am talking about Prince En.lil., En.ki's brother. If I discuss his father, erroneously known as “Anu”, I will always refer to him as Khan.En.lil, or King En.lil.

<sup>53</sup> The war between the Creator Gods, who were stationary on this planet, and En.ki. and his rebels—a war which En.ki won—is told in the story of the Titans and the Olympians, called the *Titanomachy* (“The War of the Titans”), [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology)) and <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titanomachy> .



argument that “Satan” actually enlightened a previously repressed mankind. Hence, those with that mindset envision Prince En.ki as the “good brother;” whereas, En.lil was equivalent to Jehovah (or YHWH/Yahweh), the angry and violent God of the Bible.

These ideas, to a large degree, come from the Gnostics and are a significant part of Gnosticism, which has as its basic principle to turn things around to get to the truth. So do I, but sometimes we must look even further than that because the rabbit hole is very deep, and the truth can be well-hidden. Once we’ve looked, we may even have to, in certain terms, turn things around once again to get a clue to what is actually going on. My best advice to those who are eager to learn is to always be willing to change directions. Don’t ever think that you know it all! Hopefully, if you do your research correctly and use your intuition, you climb a few steps up the ladder every time you figure out something new, but then it’s time to change parts of your paradigm again in order to move forward. Truth-seeking is a never-ending changing of directions! Sometimes, it can even be “two steps back and three steps forward.”

Here is the question: did Prince En.ki./Lucifer actually enlighten mankind in the Garden of Edin and afterwards, or didn’t he? I know that this is a little bit of repetition from Level II, but it doesn’t hurt to get this information in perspective because we are going to build on it in this series of papers. What Prince En.ki did was to choose representatives for mankind—representatives who were of the purest bloodline (i.e. being of Prince En.ki’s blood) and educated them so that they could control and manipulate the rest of mankind. He did this by creating so-called “secret societies” and “Mystery Schools,” where only selected people were initiated. These people became the High Priests and High Priestesses, also called “shamans” by some. These High Priests and Priestesses are not to be confused with the *real*, original shamans, who existed on this planet before Prince En.ki landed on Earth with his “Fallen Angels.” In other words, it was Prince En.ki who introduced *elitism* on this planet a very long time ago, and from elitism, hierarchies developed, which created people who were more fortunate than others—and those who were not entitled to become “enlightened” were considered stupid and expendable. In modern time, these people have been called “useless eaters”<sup>54</sup>. What Prince En.ki wanted to create was an Elite who could rule while he was gone, minding his business elsewhere, away from Earth.

Those who still doubt that it’s Prince En.ki who is behind the Global Elite don’t even have to research our history very carefully but only need to understand what the title of this being really means. En.ki means “Lord of

---

<sup>54</sup> Term coined by Dr. Henry Kissinger, referring to mankind in general.

Earth!" Again, truth is hidden in plain sight, but we misinterpret it for some reason. If I say that I am the Lord of Earth, wouldn't I be saying that I am in charge of Earth? Absolutely! Why then would it mean something different concerning Prince En.ki? It's obvious that he is the new "High Commander," and the Global Elite must then be his minions. It can't be clearer than that.

Now, let's take another look at this being, originating from a star system in the constellation of Orion—a being also known as Lucifer, the Rebel, and the "Light Bearer," to mention a few. Yes, he did bring light, but only to a few "chosen ones," and even to those, he only told them as much as was necessary. Today, secret societies are hierarchal, and the initiated work on a need-to-know basis. You have to *earn* and *deserve* your way to knowledge. This is nothing different from the old Mystery Schools—therefore, nothing has changed—knowledge is and has always been, given on a need-to-know basis.

Some may think that even if this is mostly correct, what Prince En.ki's knowledge has evolved into (the Global Elite, aka the "Illuminati") was never his intention, and those who were initiated, abused their power and used it for negative control. Again, this thinking is intentionally introduced to defend the High Commander. It is well known within alternative research, and it's in the Sumerian records that mankind was genetically altered and used as a slave race for Prince En.ki, and that's exactly how he wanted it, as we shall see in a moment. In charge of these slaves were his chosen minions. Why would we think that from this that something good would come out? Why would a supposedly highly intelligent star being believe that this would have a peaceful and meaningful future for mankind?

Prince En.ki is another god with many titles and similar to both Khan En.lil and the Queen of the Stars; he has no original name known to us here on Earth. The most common names for Prince En.ki, depending on location, are *Ptah* (in Egypt)<sup>55</sup>, *Neptune* (in Rome)<sup>56</sup>, *Poseidon* (in Greece)<sup>57</sup>, *Oannes* (in Mesopotamia)<sup>58 59</sup>, *Dagon* (by the Philistines)<sup>60</sup>, *Satan* in the Bible, and *Lucifer*, also in the Bible, but discussed more in depth in the *Urantia Book*<sup>61</sup>.

Peculiar with these most common titles is that Prince En.ki was not presented as a human, nor a Reptilian, as many have claimed, but as being

---

<sup>55</sup> <http://www.enkiea.org/gods/enki.html>

<sup>56</sup> <http://www.exopaedia.org/Enki>

<sup>57</sup> Ibid.

<sup>58</sup> <http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/423478/Oannes>

<sup>59</sup> <http://www.godsebook.org/enki.html>

<sup>60</sup> [http://www.pakhomov.com/oannes\\_2.html](http://www.pakhomov.com/oannes_2.html)

<sup>61</sup> The Urantia Book, Paper 53: <http://www.urantia.org/urantia-book-standardized/paper-53-lucifer-rebellion>

*amphibious*. Later, he was also known as *Ea*, which means “house [in] water” or “dwells [in] water”<sup>62</sup>. As Oannes, he was living under the ocean, was very unattractive, and came up from the water during the daytime, teaching mankind in writing, the arts, and the sciences. In the evenings, he returned to the ocean and disappeared in the waves. Ea was the later Akkadian name for Prince En.ki, the god of the Sumerian city *Eridu*, said to be the first known city on Earth. Ea was also called the “Fish of Heaven”<sup>63</sup>, and Oannes was half fish and half man<sup>64</sup>. Oannes, by the way, is the inspiration for the Pope’s miter or fish-hat<sup>65</sup>, indicating that the Vatican is actually worshipping Prince En.ki/Oannes as their *real* Jesus Christ.



Fig. 8. Oannes and the Pope with his miter.

The dagon is also a water-creature, according to mythology, and another name for Prince En.ki and could be a name that Bible readers may recognize because Dagon is mentioned eight times in the Bible, in the following passages:

4. Book of Joshua 19:27;
5. Book of Judges 16:23;
6. Book of 1 Samuel 5:2, 5:3, 5:4, 5:5, 5:7;
7. Book of 1 Chronicles 10:10.<sup>66</sup>

<sup>62</sup> <http://www.exopaedia.org/Enki>

<sup>63</sup> [http://www.pakhomov.com/oannes\\_2.html](http://www.pakhomov.com/oannes_2.html)

<sup>64</sup> Ibid.

<sup>65</sup> Ibid.

<sup>66</sup> Ibid.

One may argue if it's because of these ancient legends that people say that they have seen "scaly creatures," very reptilian-like, when indeed they are "Fishmen."



Fig. 9. Ea, depicted as a "Fishman" in this seal.

Then, of course, as most people know, Neptune and his counterpart Poseidon are known to originate from the ocean, holding their long trident. They were both supposedly giants.

Therefore, there are many references to Prince En.ki being connected with water. This will be important further into this story.

In the beginning of 2012, there was a UFO sighting just outside Oregon's coast, not far from where I live, where a number of UFOs suddenly ascended from the ocean and flew up in the sky, after which they quickly disappeared. This event was seen by quite a few people, and the military was apparently concerned. It was in the local newspapers, but there was no follow-up on it in the public media. This incident makes sense, though, as Prince En.ki is known to have bases located under the ocean floor<sup>67</sup>. Now, we may know where one of them is, at least—a little "too close to home" for my liking, literally *and* figuratively speaking.

---

<sup>67</sup> It's mentioned by many researchers that there are UFO bases under the ocean floor, but I heard it most recently on a Pleiadian Lecture from 2012.

Now, after discussing what I believe are the most common titles and earthly names for Prince En.ki, let's mention a few not so common titles that people often associate with totally different beings. Two of these titles are *Zeus* in Greece and *Jupiter* in Rome. If we look up Zeus in Wikipedia, we find that he rules the *Olympians* at *Mt. Olympus*<sup>68</sup>, which is evidence that he is Prince En.ki. We know that the Titans were the first Gods<sup>69</sup>—the so-called “Older Gods,” who were here and created the Living Library. The Olympians were the younger gods, who started a war against the Titans. They were not necessarily younger in *age*, but younger because they came to Earth at a later time than the Titans did. Prince En.ki must, therefore, be the Ruler of the Olympians, just as Wikipedia claims. He is also the god of lightning and thunder, which he used as one of the techniques when genetically altering mankind. Hence, we often see Zeus depicted with a thunderbolt<sup>70</sup>. However, the stories indicate that Zeus had the power of the thunderbolt taken away by Mother Goddess in her manifestation of Gaia (Earth)<sup>71</sup>, *after* the creation of *Homo sapiens*, possibly because of his misuse of energy. However, he later took it back when he managed to release the prisoners, whom the Olympians had put in a dungeon called *Tartarus*,<sup>72 73</sup> something we will discuss in detail in a later paper about Sirius.

The ancient Greeks acknowledged Zeus as the “God of gods” and the “King of Heaven,” which, of course, was Prince En.ki's self-proclaimed title and had nothing to do with reality. Prince En.ki/Zeus was never the King of Heaven. He was, and is, a Prince of Orion, and that is all he can ever be—he has no legal rights to Earth in any shape or form.

Another symbol for Zeus is the *bull*<sup>74</sup>, which is interesting and shows his connection to the Pleiades (Taurus, the Bull), where Prince En.ki has a stronghold even up to this day, being associated with the star system Aldebaran. I showed this already in my early writings—an e-book called, *The Myth Around Supriem*

---

<sup>68</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus>

<sup>69</sup> Just like I've done consistently throughout the Levels of Learning, I use capital “G” for real Creator Gods, and small “g” for those who use traditional science in order to create life, such as En.ki and his Fallen Angels did when they genetically altered mankind. The Titans would hence be Gods with a “G”, while En.ki and his scientists would be “gods” with a “g”.

<sup>70</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus>

<sup>71</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#King\\_of\\_the\\_gods](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#King_of_the_gods)

<sup>72</sup> Ibid.

<sup>73</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tartarus>

<sup>74</sup> Ibid.



David Rockefeller<sup>75</sup>, Chapter X<sup>76</sup>. Many Native American Indians also claim that they originate from the Pleiades, and that's where their gods dwell, they say.

Moreover, we learn from Wikipedia that Zeus in *Neo-Platonism* is equivalent to the Demiurge himself, the "Divine Mind"<sup>77</sup>. The Demiurge in our culture, in the occult sciences, and in Gnosticism, is another name for Satan and also the Chief of the *Archons*<sup>78</sup>. As previously stated, Satan in the Bible is the Serpent, which is connected with Prince En.ki, who supposedly gave knowledge to mankind by tempting Eve to eat from the Tree of Knowledge.

The bull was the form Zeus took when he raped *Europa*<sup>79</sup>, also known as the descendent of the Goddess *Io*<sup>80</sup>, who some believe is equivalent to *Isis* herself<sup>81</sup>. This becomes relevant when we get to a much later paper in this Level of Learning where we will show that Prince En.ki and Isis worked together in creating *Homo sapiens*. The scholars are very uncertain about who Europa really was, but if she was not a *descendent* of Io, she might have been Io, which means that she would have been Isis. I don't know if I am correct in this, but on the other hand, Prince En.ki has evidently raped so many women that it's hard to keep track.<sup>82</sup>

Perhaps, the biggest surprise, however, concerning relating Prince En.ki to another deity name is that of *Nergal*. By many, Nergal is looked upon and presented as a unique, separate being, but here we really have an opportunity to see that some records were altered while other records were hidden by those who saw what Prince En.ki and his son, Marduk, were doing when they changed the history in their favor. Where we know that the gods themselves were either writing or dictating the stories to a scribe, we can't expect a truthful story. They had an agenda—therefore, why would they tell us everything, and why would they always be truthful? Still, I want to show that Prince En.ki and Nergal are one and the same. This can be done by cross-checking the references, and a certain picture starts to emerge.

Again, Wikipedia has been very helpful, and the references I'm using from there are referring back to other, reliable sources—at least as reliable as they come. It's enough to look up "Nergal" in Wikipedia to find the first major clue. It

---

<sup>75</sup> <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>

<sup>76</sup> <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/category/10-chapter-x/>

<sup>77</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#Zeus\\_in\\_philosophy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#Zeus_in_philosophy)

<sup>78</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Archon>

<sup>79</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#In\\_modern\\_culture](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#In_modern_culture)

<sup>80</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Europa\\_\(mythology\)#Family](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Europa_(mythology)#Family)

<sup>81</sup> <http://www.maicar.com/GML/Io.html>

<sup>82</sup> Sitchin, Zecharia, "*The War of Gods and Men*"; Enûma Eliš, *Various*.

says in the beginning: “He is the son of Enlil and Ninlil.”<sup>83</sup> If I hadn’t researched first to find out who exactly “Enlil” and “Ninlil” are, the above quote wouldn’t have told me anything of real value, just like it apparently hasn’t for many other researchers in the past. It’s a matter of looking for syncretism again. I have already showed that Enlil is Khan En.lil, and Nin.lil is the Goddess in her incarnated form as the Queen of Orion—therefore, here it says black on white that Nergal is their son. As we know, the King and the Queen had two sons who have been the lead characters throughout the stories of the so-called “Anunnaki,” and they are Prince En.lil and Prince En.ki. Does this mean that Nergal is one of the two but under another title, or is he a third brother? Let’s see what we can find out.

Main iconography pictures Nergal as a lion<sup>84</sup>—therefore, let’s keep that in mind. Then, some say that he may be the equivalence to Utu Šamaš (Shamash), but only on certain occasions<sup>85</sup>. Here, the confusion amongst the scholars is that Utu is said to be En.lil’s son, just like Nergal, but they are unaware that there are two En.lils. Utu is *not* Khan En.lil’s son—something I will discuss in a later paper—so we can forget that Utu and Nergal are the same person.

The next clue is that Nergal presides over the Netherworld<sup>86</sup>, and that excludes Prince En.lil from the equation because he is Lord of the Air(ways), which the title En.lil indicates. Prince En.ki, on the other hand, has been said to preside over the Netherworld, just like Nergal. I said earlier, in many instances, that Prince En.ki, when he is referred to as the Lord of the Netherworld or the Underworld, it mostly has to do with water—both freshwater and saltwater and relates to the ocean or the KHAA, but not always. The Abzu, in which Prince En.ki basically resides, also refers to, as I’ve also mentioned, a place beneath the ocean floor that would certainly be considered the Netherworld or the Underworld.

It can be a tricky thing to interpret the old records because often words and terms have more than one meaning. This is clearly shown in the definitions of the Abzu, which can be related to fresh water, saltwater (oceans), outer space, and *Khan En.lil himself* (as freshwater). It can also be related to an underworld of more solid matter than water.

In any case, Nergal is related to the Netherworld, which in Sumerian is called *Irkalla*<sup>87</sup>. Down there, Nergal ruled together with the Goddess Ereškigal. In

<sup>83</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal>, op. cit.

<sup>84</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal>

<sup>85</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal#Attributes>

<sup>86</sup> Ibid.

<sup>87</sup> Ibid.



Nergal's and Ereškigal's case, we are talking about the Underworld "from which there is no return"<sup>88</sup>, also called *Kigal*<sup>89</sup>. In other words, it has to do with death and afterlife.

In this respect, the following reference becomes relevant:

Early royal inscriptions from the third millennium BCE mention "the reeds of Enki". Reeds were an important local building material, used for baskets and containers, and *collected outside the city walls, where the dead or sick were often carried. This links Enki to the Kur or underworld of Sumerian mythology.*<sup>90</sup>

Most probably, the Irkalla/Kigal is one of two things: a) it is literally the Netherworld or the Underworld beneath our feet, or it's in another dimension. The way I see it, it's the latter. Therefore, it's the description of the astral plane or perhaps more likely the plane the souls enter before they reach the astral plane. The readers who remember the previous levels of learning know that Prince En.ki is the Lord of the Astral Dimensions, where souls go in order to stay trapped and recycled into a new body on Earth. This is another indicator that Prince En.ki and Nergal could be the same deity.

After that, we start running into contradictions, and we have to be very observant because when that happens, I always suspect that the records have been tampered with in order to either hide the real history or add something to it that is not true so that a certain agenda can be pushed.

Therefore, with Ninurta being Prince En.lil, Ninurta and Nergal can't be the same being because Ninurta is the Lord of the Air(ways) and not of the Underworld. This is what Wikipedia says (the emphases are mine):

Nergal's fiery aspect appears in names or epithets such as Lugal-gira, Lugal-banda (Nergal as the fighting-cock),[3] Sharrapu ("*the burner,*" *a reference to his manner of dealing with outdated teachings*), Erra, Gibil (though this name more properly belongs to Nusku), and Sibitti or *Seven*.<sup>[4]</sup> *A certain confusion exists in cuneiform literature between Ninurta (slayer of Asag and wielder of Sharur, an enchanted mace) and Nergal. Nergal has epithets such as the "raging king," the "furious one," and the like. A play upon his name—separated into three elements as Ne-uru-gal (lord of the great dwelling) -- expresses his position at the head of the nether-world pantheon.*

<sup>88</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Irkalla>, op. cit.

<sup>89</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Irkalla>

<sup>90</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Attributes>, op. cit. Emphasis added.

In the late Babylonian astral-theological system, Nergal is related to the planet Mars. As a fiery god of destruction and war, Nergal doubtlessly seemed an appropriate choice for the red planet, and he was equated by the Greeks either as the combative demigod Heracles (Latin Hercules) or as the war-god Ares (Latin Mars) -- hence the current name of the planet. In Assyro-Babylonian ecclesiastical art, the great lion-headed colossi serving as guardians to the temples and palaces seem to symbolize Nergal, just as the bull-headed colossi probably typify Ninurta.<sup>91</sup>

A few comments are required. First, there is a contradiction where the reference says that Ninurta is related to the Bull (Taurus). We learned earlier that it is obviously Prince En.ki who is related to the Bull, Taurus because of his association with the Pleiades. Instead, it is in fact Ninurta/Prince En.lil who is related to the lion, as we will discuss later. Even Helena Blavatsky, who in the 1800s was a medium for the "Great White Brotherhood" identified Ptah/Prince En.ki with the Bull (and the Demiurge/Satan as well):

The principle of Light and Life through which the creation or rather the evolution took place; the logos creator, the Demiurge....

This very ancient divinity [Ptah] is the "donor of life," the born from himself, the father of Apis, the sacred bull, conceived by the intervention of a sunbeam....<sup>92</sup>

Hence, "someone" made sure that the records were altered.

Interesting to see as well in the above reference is that there is a direct reference to Nergal burning old historic records. He is referred to as "the burner," a reference to how he deals with "outdated teachings". This is another reference to either Prince En.ki or Marduk.

Again, Nergal is associated with the Underworld (or Netherworlds), which we have learned is one of Prince En.ki's domains through his association with the Abzu. Also note here that the number *seven* is mentioned, which we later shall see is Prince En.ki's number.

Most researchers agree that Prince En.ki and Ptah are one and the same — therefore and with that in mind, we can again make an association between Nergal and Prince En.ki:

Being a deity of the desert, god of fire, which is one of negative aspects of the sun, god of the [underworld](#), and also being a god of one of the religions which

---

<sup>91</sup> Ibid. op. cit.

<sup>92</sup> Ptah, as defined by H. Blavatsky, in Theosophical Glossary, p.307, op. cit.

rivalled [Christianity](#) and [Judaism](#), Nergal was sometimes called a [demon](#) and even identified with [Satan](#).<sup>93</sup>

In addition, Nergal is referred to as Satan, just like Prince En.ki is referred to as Satan and being the Serpent in the Bible, and we also have a reference to Nergal being a “god of fire”. The same association is done with Ptah in Egypt:

Beautiful face, stable on his feet, South to his wall, Ptah stands on the cubit-base of Maât because he is the *god of fire* who lives with truth.<sup>94</sup>

Then again, here is Madame Helena Blavatsky:

I suggest you discovering "another" Ptah, *Ptah of Fire*, Father of the so secret Alchemy, passed on the Initiated by him, then taught by Thot and his faithful followers and to penetrate into the world OF THE Divine Fires.<sup>95</sup>

Dr. Joseph P. Farrell, in his book *The Cosmic War*, also makes the association between Nergal and the god Erra, who is in a tight relationship with Marduk, and he finds out that one of the definitions of Erra also correlates to the description of Lucifer—another association to Enki:

Yet another of his names translates into “lord who prowls by night,” a reference curiously reminiscent of biblical descriptions of Lucifer.<sup>96</sup>

As we move on, we’re going to see more evidence of why Prince En.lil and Prince En.ki were archenemies, but we got the hint in Level I when I commented on Sitchin’s material and also the research and experiences of *Life Physics Group California* (LPG-C) with their front man, the late Dr. A.R. Bordon. There we had the Ram Clan and the Serpent Clan, representing Prince En.lil’s and Prince En.ki’s teams, respectively. Although this too was a cover-up for something bigger (which we also will discuss later), it can be used as an allegory. As we know, Prince En.ki, as Lucifer, hated his brother, Prince En.lil, above everything because the latter had inherited the heirship to the Orion throne, instead of Prince En.ki, who was the eldest of the two brothers. So it became

<sup>93</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal#In\\_demonology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal#In_demonology)

<sup>94</sup> Egyptian “Texts of Sarcophaguses”, <http://enkisfreedom.blogspot.com/2011/02/ptah-god-of-fire-father-of-universal.html> (emphasis not in original).

<sup>95</sup> Ptah, as defined by H. Blavatsky, in *Theosophical Glossary*, p.307, op. cit. (emphasis not in original).

<sup>96</sup> Dr. Joseph P. Farrell ©2007, “The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts”, pp.209-210, op. cit.

natural that he wanted to blame Prince En.lil for his own shortcomings and use him in his agenda. I am now convinced that Prince En.lil was never showing himself off as the biblical Jehovah/YHWH—he had nothing to do with it. Note also that the names YHWH and Jehovah can basically not be equated to Prince En.ki and his son either because they are both titles of Mother Goddess, who also had nothing to do with what happened here on Earth under Prince En.ki's leadership. *Prince En.ki simply stole those titles and used them for himself in an attempt to take revenge on both his brother and his mother.* Therefore, Prince En.ki is the one who had all the motives to push the agenda described above and would be the main character behind the biblical Jehovah.

After this necessary sidetrack, we need to return to what we were actually discussing—Nergal's real identity.

In the following reference, pay attention to the time period to which it refers:

The cult of Nergal does not appear to have spread as widely as that of Ninurta, but in the late Babylonian and early Persian period, syncretism seems to have fused the two divinities, which were invoked together as if they were identical. Hymns and votive and other inscriptions of Babylonian and Assyrian rulers frequently invoke him, but we do not learn of many temples to him outside of Cuthah.<sup>97</sup>

This is another indication of that the fusion of Nergal and Ninurta happened in the late Babylonian Era, which was when Marduk was in power. It was certainly in his interest, as Prince En.ki's son, that Nergal was fused with Prince En.lil, despite clear associations with Prince En.ki, as shown in my previous references. In addition, to many people who haven't dug very deeply into this, all these associations with different beings is very confusing. However, there is an order in this chaos, and the order is that Prince En.ki and his son often took on the personae of more ethical beings and committed crimes in their names, thus creating a bad name for them. This has certainly been done with all the three "major" gods—the Goddess, Khan En.lil, and their son, Ninurta.

The association between Prince En.ki and Nergal is absolutely one of those which the AIF doesn't want us to make because when we do, there is a chance that we will figure out more things related to that. When we start talking more about the Underworld, the reader will understand why Nergal is so important in this agenda.

---

<sup>97</sup> Ibid. op. cit.

### **III. In Summary**

Although this paper contains a lot of information, I still have only scratched the surface. There is so much more syncretism I would have liked to include in this paper, but my choices are to either cover most of it or decide that I need to stop somewhere.

The important thing is to cover the gods that are most commonly occurring in our mythology and to show the reader that many whom appear to be different gods are actually one and the same. This makes a big difference in understanding the Pantheon and the characteristics of these beings.

Instead of concentrating all syncretism in one paper, I will present the rest as we move along through the story that I am about to tell. It is better to do it that way, or there will be too much information to take in at one time.

Before we go to the next paper, which will discuss from which star constellation the different beings originate from or dwell in, I would like to briefly summarize what we have concluded so far.

Mother Goddess, as the Creatrix of the Universe, at one point “inserted” herself in her own Creation as the Queen of Orion--therefore, she can exist in all dimensions simultaneously and at the same time participate in the game she created.

After a devastating war between Orion and conquering star races, a famous Galactic Peace Treaty was made, and part of the contract included a marriage between the Queen and the King of the leading intruding star race, said to have originated in Sirius. This King became known as King An or King Anu here on Earth. We learn in this paper (something also mentioned in previous papers), that “An” and “An-u” are just terms and not names, and they mean “Heaven” or “Heaven, the Orion Empire.” So King Anu simply means “King of Heaven, the Orion Empire” in Sumerian and Orion languages, respectively. At this point, we don’t know the King’s name that he uses in communication with other royalty or star beings, but his title is King En.lil or Khan En.lil, which has a similar meaning as “An/Anu,” but is the correct title for the Orion King.

The Orion Queen (here mostly called Queen Nin when we talk about her physical and metaphysical incarnation) had two sons, who were born from unfertilized eggs, which in Orion is always the case if the offspring is planned to be a male—the eggs would have to be fertilized if the intention would be to have female offspring. This means in actuality that these male offspring don’t have a father--therefore, King En.lil is the stepfather of both sons. There has been some confusions in the old records if one of the sons was in fact King En.lil’s biological son from a previous marriage, which would have made the two male offspring

stepbrothers, but in light of new information, I have learned that the two male offspring were indeed full brothers.

We know these offspring of the Queen as Prince En.ki and Prince En.lil, where Prince En.ki is the eldest. These are both titles, and again, we don't know their real names, which in fact is the case with all the Orion star beings who are known to us on Earth—we only know them by one title or another or the names some of them may have taken while being here on our planet.

These two brothers are Princes of Orion. By taking the title for King, which is “Khan” and reversing it, we get “Nahk,” which means “Prince”. The Khan title is always inherited from the Queen's bloodline, obviously, as they are always male, born from unfertilized eggs. However, King En.lil, being the Khan, is allegedly the one who decides which one of the princes is going to inherit his title should something happen to him. For reasons that are not totally clear, King En.lil chose the younger son to be the heir, something that can be done but goes against the usual norm. Normally, the eldest son becomes the heir and the Crown Prince of Orion. The decision that the Khan preferred the younger brother is one of the causes to “Lucifer's Rebellion,” where Lucifer is another title for the elder brother, Prince En.ki.

We also learn that Prince En.ki is known as Prince or Lord Nergal (amongst a myriad of other titles), which actually means “Great Watcher” in the Sumerian language<sup>98</sup>, a title which fits Prince En.ki pretty well. Prince En.lil is known as Prince Ninurta (also amongst other titles). Ninurta is sometimes spelled Nenuurta, where “ne” denotes “heirship,” and would potentially mean something similar to “of the Queen.”

Moreover, we now also know that Queen Nin is known as Ninhursag, which means that Ninhursag is not the Sirian female scientist who worked with Prince En.ki (definition: “Lord Earth”), but she instead is his mother, who had nothing to do with creating Homo sapiens. Ninhursag, as Queen Nin, had everything to do with creating the primordial human species, however, which I call Namlú'u in my papers, a name that can be loosely translated as “humans of the Mother Goddess.” The name for this primordial androgynous species, which preexisted Homo sapiens sapiens, the modern man, was also used by Anton Parks in his *The Chronicles of the Gírkù*.<sup>99</sup>

These are the most important aspects to remember when we move on and learn about how everything is connected in yet more details than in previous levels of learning.

---

<sup>98</sup> <http://www.ping.de/sites/systemcoder/necro/info/sumerian.htm>

<sup>99</sup> <http://www.antonparks.com/main.php>

In the next paper, I want to bring up the relationship between certain gods and the *asterisms*, i.e. the star constellations—the so-called “fixed stars”. This becomes important as well in order to understand how the star beings travel around in the night skies and where their domains are. Once I learned how that works, much of the rest fell into place and it was easier to know where to go from there.



## PAPER #3: THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN ASTERISMS AND CERTAIN STAR BEINGS

### I. Required Knowledge about the KHAA

In Level II, we discussed that our bodies are made up of millions upon millions of cells, so small that we can't see them other than in a microscope. These cells are making up the shape and form of the body, and the body wouldn't exist without them.

At the core of each single cell is a bioelectrical current, scientifically known as *bioelectricity*. Those of us who have heard this term before and knew a little about it since school, or from elsewhere, may recall that bioelectricity is what the electric eels are emitting on a grand scale in order to paralyze their prey or victims. Anyone who has been "burned" by one and survived will certainly never forget it.

Scientists, in general, and biologists, in particular, are well aware that bioelectricity is "electric potentials and currents produced by or occurring within living organisms."<sup>100</sup> They are also aware that bioelectricity originates in active cells in the body of humans and other "living organisms." However, they are *not* aware that bioelectricity is equivalent to what I call "Fires" in my paper. These tiny Fires are what is basically "you" — what you probably would call your "soul" or "spirit." Thus, we are Fires or bioelectricity first and "beings" second.

Those who are at least somewhat familiar with metaphysics know that we also have at least one so-called "light-body," which is the *astral body* that leaves the physical body after death and, supposedly, moves on into the *astral plane*. I say "supposedly," because the astral body exists in the astral plane all the time (the astral plane being another dimension or, rather, several dimensions), although we do not become aware of this until after body death or when we leave our bodies through mediation, a bad accident, or trauma, etc. This light-body, or astral body, is what I call the *Avatar*. When I say that "the Fires ride the Avatar," people probably get the picture of riding a horse or something similar, but the Avatar is our original "body," which we carry with us when we leave the Third Dimension and travel into the Multidimensional Universe. The Fires and

---

<sup>100</sup> <http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/65834/bioelectricity>, op. cit.

the Avatar are “attached” to each other and work together to be able to travel and explore the Universe. The Fires can then, when free from manipulation, change the shape of the Avatar just by thoughts and make this shape visible for others. Deceased people, who leave their dead body, often keep the same shape of their Avatar as the shape of the material body without even being aware that they’re doing that, but many discover later that they can change the shape, and sometimes they remodel it to look more like he or she appeared in his or her younger years on Earth.

This is what “shapeshifting” actually is, and trained shamans here on Earth can do it while in a physical body because they are in contact with the “Spirit World,” i.e. the dimensions outside the Third-Dimensional (3-D) trap, and star beings who are basically non-physical can take any shape or form and appear in front of us 3-D beings in any shape or form that they wish—they can even make themselves appear so physical that you can shake their hands and still think they are in an earthly body. Hence, it’s not surprising that people sometimes report seeing the strangest creatures.

All the above is a review of things I have discussed before, but I want to make sure that everybody understands these phenomena and who we are in order to fully grasp the material I’m presenting in this level.

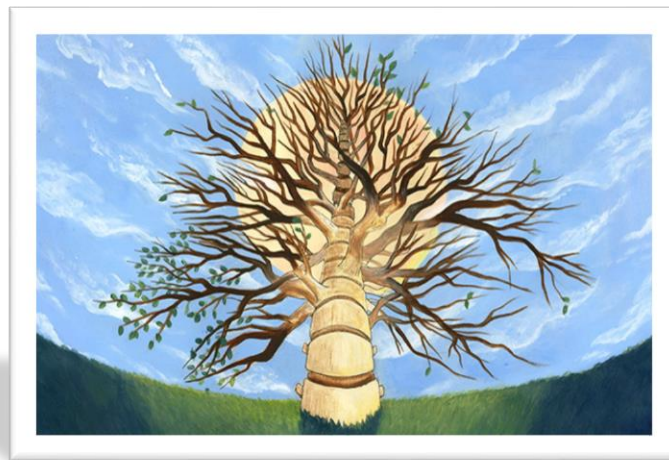


Fig. 1. The Central Nervous System is like a tree.

Now, let us expand this a little bit further. Think of the nervous system as a tree (which is more or less what it looks like—see fig. 1) with life and knowledge attached to it. Then, when knowledge and the life force is made use of, the serpent energy increases within the central nervous system and activates the pineal gland, which is the mind (also called *The Third Eye* or *The Sixth Chakra*).

This is what happens when we say that we “activate the Third Eye” — we start using our mind in a greater capacity, with the above occurring within the body. By doing this, we heighten our senses, and if we increase them enough, we become “psychic,” i.e. we can see the “Spirit World,” which is the KHAA, the VOID, or the 96% Universe, which we call “Dark Matter” and “Dark Energy.” We call it “dark” because we normally can’t see it with our limited perceptions. In my recent e-book, *Beyond 2012 — A Handbook for the New Era*<sup>101</sup>, I included exercises that may make it easier to increase these perceptions.

It’s all about increasing the bioelectricity in the body, and when it is enhanced to such a degree that solids, liquids, or gases cease to exist, leaving only the Fires, we find ourselves in the KHAA. This may seem discouraging for some, thinking that it’s an impossible goal to achieve, but that is just because we are sitting here in a body in which a big chunk of the DNA has been altered and deactivated, and a Grid is set up around the planet to purposefully keep us from experiencing the freedom of being able to travel at will wherever we want to in the Universe. If that is not enough, our bodies are also designed so that we will have amnesia as soon as we enter them. All this was needed to keep us under control — understanding the above, the reader can imagine how powerful we *really* are.

This is why it’s important to evolve, and we evolve with knowledge, which we then apply in life to increase our frequency range and help others to do the same by being an example. Increasing our frequency range is the same thing as increasing the bioelectricity in the body. Of course, everybody wants to achieve this immediately, and when they don’t, there are those who give up. Don’t do that because this *really is* a process, and in many cases, it will not be achieved in this lifetime because we are still in limited bodies, stuck beneath the Grid. However, whether we achieve increasing our frequency in this lifetime or not is not what is important — what’s important is that we use the tools we have *now*, in the *present*, and *really* use them. The knowledge we are gaining now is doing more for our future than many people realize. If we have spent the time necessary to learn and practice in this lifetime, we will be in a much better place in the next. How can anybody avoid traps that they don’t know exist? On the contrary — why would anybody want to be trapped in something that he or she knows exists? The more we know, the more possibilities we have once we leave this limited body. However, it’s in this *limited body* we need to do the work, if you see what I mean!

What we definitely can achieve in this lifetime is to get glimpses of what the KHAA is by meditating and exercising. I have received great success stories

---

<sup>101</sup> <http://wespenre.com/books/Beyond-2012-A-Handbook-for-the-New-Era.pdf>

from people who have used the exercises in my e-book and achieved stunning results, and they are very excited to tell me. I will not include these stories here because all experiences are personal, and I don't want others attempting to achieve the same results, or they may believe that they are failing if the results are different. Instead, I encourage readers to chat on my forum, which you will find at <http://wespenrepapers.proboards.com/index.cgi>—share experiences, and encourage each other in two-way communications or in groups.

I am just telling the readers that it's quite possible to go to the "Other World," although it's hard to do it with willpower only, while in our current, limited position. Still, there *are* some who have managed to do it at will, but all bodies are different and in different stages of development. The Super Soldiers, whom I've talked about in-depth earlier, are trained to *nanotravel*, are mind controlled, and might be using gold to increase their bioelectricity—something I hesitate to recommend because it's easy to get "addicted" to it in the same sense as you get addicted to drugs because they make you "happy." In such cases, we forget to try to do it the natural way, and the purpose for evolution is lost. One story I heard was that the gods often are addicted to gold because they use it to increase their vibration, and they can't do it naturally, like we do—not if they want to achieve what we humans are able to achieve in our pure state (I will get into this in a later paper).

Have you ever felt empowered, as if you want to embrace the whole world and no one can stop you? Your body is strong and vital and full of energy. You feel that it's hard to just sit still, and you want to go out there and do something really powerful. If so, at that point you enhanced your body's bioelectricity (the Fires), and you vibrated much higher than your environment. This is the beginning of how it would feel to be free from manipulation and able to experience *anything*—on Earth and in the KHAA. That is the purpose of the human being!

On the other hand, when you feel a lack of energy and you just want to sit and do nothing, the bioelectricity in your cells is low, and you need to do something to enhance them. It's important to figure out what it is that makes you feel fatigued and drained of energy because when you are feeling drained, you are *not* reaching the potential that you are supposed to with this knowledge.

The first thing to do, obviously, is to figure out if you are sick and cure yourself from it. If you're healthy and still feel drained, you'd better look at your environment—who is draining your energy? Are you in touch with an "energy vampire"—one of those I talked about in Level I? There is no reason why any of us would wake up in the morning, feeling okay, but then during the day feel more and more drained until we just want to hit the bed. The energy level should

be constant during the day, and if it's not, there is something we need to work on right away.

If we can spot the energy vampire, or vampires, amongst friends, family, or acquaintances, it's best to talk to them and explain that they are draining our energy, and they need to stop doing that and create their own energy source from within. If they don't know what we're talking about or if they don't *want* to know and they continue draining us, we need to disconnect from them or we will go downhill and become very sick in the long run—we may even experience premature death. The cells can't stay healthy in a body that is drained of bioelectricity over a long period—this is obvious if you understand what I explained in this section of this paper. This, by default, is at least one reason why people get cancer. I understand it may be a hard thing to do to disconnect from someone whom we have perhaps known for a long time, but we are here to evolve and not to let someone else drain us out, and when there is nothing more to suck out, the vampire goes to the next person and starts all over.

If we can't spot who the vampire is, there is always one thing we can do, but we need to do it several times a day—every day (everybody should do this, even if you feel excellent).

This energy exercise is called, "Dropping the Anchor."

1. Imagine you drop an anchor from your feet and down to the center of the Earth. The chain can be of any color but gold supposedly works best. The anchor itself can be a diamond, an emerald, or whatever stone is your favorite.
2. Feel the presence of Mother Gaia when you do this because in the same moment you are doing it, she feels the connection with you, and she knows who you are and that you care, and she will assist you in protecting yourself.
3. Then imagine how this "chain," which is more like a cord, continues from your feet to the right, up around your body, approximately 5 inches away from it and connects with your feet on the left side. You now have a golden chord protecting your auras from intrusion.
4. Do this the first time in the morning as soon as you wake up, and continue doing it throughout the day, as often as you can remember. The more often, the better. It should only take 2-3 seconds to do it, once you get the hang of it.<sup>102</sup>

---

<sup>102</sup> I learned this from the Pleiadians, and have found this being enormously helpful for me! If I feel my energy drop, I "drop the anchor", and within seconds to a minute, I feel my energy coming back.

You can play around with this in many ways. If you're in a huge crowd, i.e. a supermarket, and don't want to pull in everybody's energies, which probably will make you feel exhausted, cloak yourself. This means you imagine a cloak around you that makes you "invisible" to others (drop the anchor, too). You will then experience less energy hitting your emotional body, and you will feel stronger through the experience.

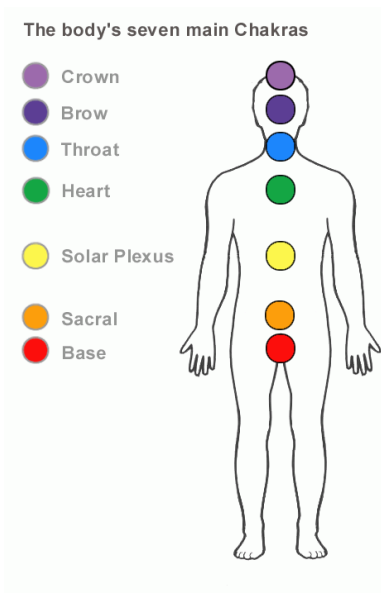


Fig. 2. The seven main "Body Chakras"

When you are in an environment where the energy is not the greatest, close your chakras, and you will be protected. Think of your chakras like roses in different colors. The seven chakras and their colors are as follow:

5. Base chakra (genital area): **color red** (red)
6. Sacral chakra (lower abdomen): **color orange** (orange)
7. Solar Plexus chakra (solar plexus): **color yellow** (yellow)
8. Heart chakra (heart): **color green** (green)
9. Throat chakra (throat): **color bright blue** (bright blue)
10. Third Eye (forehead): **color indigo** (indigo)
11. Crown chakra (at the top of the head): **color violet** (violet)

When you are in an environment where you want to protect your chakras from intrusion, think of them as roses in the same colors as the chakras, and then you close them, one by one, or all of them at the same time.



If you are with friends, you may want to open some of the chakras (roses) to the fullest, or just a little bit—it's your choice—and when you want to be really powerful, open them all—let all the roses be in full bloom.

Additionally, you can expand your chakras by imagining them being a certain distance from your body, but generally, if you have a day like most people, when you meet a lot of different people throughout the day—some of them whom you don't know—it's perhaps not a good idea to open up the chakras too much. Play with it and feel it out.

Another thing you can do is to visualize a thick armor around yourself for protection if you are somewhere where you feel extremely bad “vibes” (energies). Imagine how these bad energies bounce off your armor. Like I said, play around with it, and do what works best for you. However, “Dropping the Anchor” exercise is superior to the others—we should all do that and the rest in addition to it, as we see appropriate. The Dropping the Anchor exercise helps you stay grounded, which is extremely important these days when we are overloaded with lies and manipulative manners from media and authorities in general. Staying grounded helps us to better see things the way they are.

The last thing I want to bring up, which may be the cause why some people are almost constantly drained of energy, is if they are possessed. We have talked about the different kinds of possession in previous Levels of Learning, and if you don't remember and you believe that possession could pertain to you, I would advise you to go back and review that material.

People who are possessed are normally drained of energy, but they also change their personalities back and forth for no obvious reasons. They may say things that they later ponder and think, “Why did I say that? Did I really say that?” Sometimes these people may not even remember that they said it, even when others point it out. This will probably be the last thing you look into if everything else fails, but it's good to know, and more people than we think have “attachments” so to speak. These attachments are not always “bad spirits,” but they influence people's personalities.

If you think you have attachments, there are ways to get rid of them, although sometimes it requires a strong personality, who is very determined. It's also imperative to figure out why the attachment hooked on to the person in the first place— normally, it's because of a certain behavior that attracted the spirit. It could be alcoholism, irresponsible sex, watching pornography, drugs in general (even pharmaceutical drugs, sometimes), and similar things. Refraining from these non-survival things often makes the attachment leave, but it requires that the person is strong enough to really stop his or her “addictions” because that's normally what it is. If nothing else helps and the person still believes that



he or she is possessed, it may be time to find professional help. However, psychiatrists often can't do anything about it—most of them don't even believe in possession—but there are alternative psychics who may be able to help.

## I.I. What is “Space”?

When we look up in the night sky, what do we see? We see a sparse amount of stars blinking back at us, but the rest of the sky is black, or devoid of light. We call that space.

Now, if we look into a strong NASA telescope, what do we see? We see a whole lot more than we can see with the naked eye, such as nebulae, galaxies, and many other things. Still, between all this, we have the same blackness or perceived emptiness. We still call that space.

So, what the scientists have gathered is that the Universe is 4% “matter,” about 23% “dark matter,” and about 73% “dark energy.”<sup>103</sup> However, the scientists know very little about what dark matter and dark energy are or what they consist of, although there are plenty of wild guesses.

In Level II, we learned that due to the Grid and our limited access to our total DNA, we only see and perceive 4% of the Universe, and the rest I call the KHAA or the VOID, although some say that the 4% is part of the KHAA as well, but the *only* part of the KHAA that we can see, while others say that the 4% is just a hologram within a hologram and is not really *real*.

In any case, what is this “blackness?”

Well, there is quite an easy way to describe it. Let's say that you go to a house and open the front door and all lights are turned off—it's completely dark and it's the darkest part of the year. Outside in the garden, however, you have lots of strong lights lighting up everything that's out there. So, when you walk around in the garden, you can see and perceive almost all that's out there. Then you walk inside and it's totally dark—you have to feel yourself around. Still, this is not what you would normally do—instead you would turn on the light switch. However, let's pretend there is no light switch. Because it's a house where someone lives, you have a sense of what could be in there, but in reality, you have no idea—you can only guess. Furniture? Most probably, but the owner could be eccentric for all you know and decorated the house with something totally different.

---

<sup>103</sup> <http://science.howstuffworks.com/dictionary/astronomy-terms/dark-matter-dark-energy.htm>

This allegory for the 4% visible Universe and the 96% dark Universe explains quite well what we're dealing with. Not until we turn on the light switch do we know what's in the darkness. If it's a normal house with regular people living there, you will see furniture when you turn on the light. Whatever it is you see, that is what it is.

We could say that a similar thing has been done to our DNA, and by putting a Grid around Earth we can't easily penetrate the "darkness" to see what's really there. Not until we pass through a hole in the Grid and get to the outside will we have an opportunity to see and perceive the whole 100% Universe (including the "Spirit Universe," to which clairvoyant people have certain access). With "opportunity," I mean that we have a *chance* to see it all, but here is the thing—if we are so manipulated that we are sure that what we perceive with our five senses is all there is, we will probably not see what's out there even if we penetrate the Grid (and turn on the "light switch"). Why is that? It's because our belief system is quite powerful! They also show how powerful the human soul is. We have the power to create whatever we want—even when it's illogical and doesn't benefit us! The rest of us, who have the knowledge and have modified many of the beliefs that didn't serve us, would get quite a powerful feeling after penetrating the Grid without the physical body! For one, we would notice that what we previously thought was "empty space" now is filled with matter! Also, approximately 73%, allegedly, of the whole Universe is energy, which means in our terms that it's the "Spiritual Universe." Another thing to take into account is that we don't know what kind of "furniture" (if we use our previous analogy) the "Dark Universe" consists of, if any. It could consist of both furniture and something else we may not even be able to grasp right now.

What we are developing more and more, the further we get on our evolutionary path, is the "sixth sense"—the one that is missing but once was there. It's missing because we were tampered with.

In one of the later papers in this level of learning, we are going to get a deeper insight into what it really boils down to—what is it that the AIF *actually* and *basically* wants from us? Why haven't they already taken what they want? We humans are here, severely mind controlled and manipulated. It seems as if they have most of mankind under their thumb. What is stopping them?

I believe I have the answer, and it's going to be discussed once and for all in the later part of this level.

## **I.II. Are the Planets in the Universe Really Teeming with Life, or Are We Mistaken?**

I have been talking a lot about how we need to change our belief system into a new one which serve us better than the one we have been hung up in. First, like my *Disclaimer* at the end of each paper in this level of learning states, I don't mean that people who read the papers should change their belief system so that all of us think uniformly, like robots. I'd like to see people take in what they believe will enhance their present and future and start thinking about it long and deeply and really ponder it. What does this information mean for *you*? How can *you* use it, or can you even use it at all? That, too, must be taken into consideration. If you cannot use the information, disregard it, but if you believe that something resonates, bring it with you and see how it may benefit you.

Anyway, I must say that if there is something I've really had to do since I started researching for these papers—all the way from Level I up to Level IV—is to change my own belief system. I think I've come a very long way since 2010, when I first came in contact with Dr. A.R. Bordon and everything escalated from there. Level I was an expansion on what I already knew before I researched it, but it was really at Level II when my old belief system started crumbling—and it went fast—faster than the speed of light (or at least that's how it felt). I hope, and can imagine, that some readers of these papers must have felt the same way. Sometimes, when I stumble upon something, for one reason or another, I think that it's impossible—that it's not the way it is! However, as I continue on that path, I notice that what we've believed before needed to be expanded, and that led to a new belief system.

The problem we have here on Earth, whether we are just everyday researchers, as I am, or scientists and “experts,” is that we look at things from a human perspective. That's almost always how we start out. Unfortunately, in science, that's also where it stops—many people will never look behind what the human mind considers being a fact. It's okay to listen to the “conscious mind,” or the “3-D mind,” but remember that our minds are deeply mind controlled and manipulated, so we shouldn't take for granted that anything we've learned is true (most of it is not). The motto to change our common knowledge 180 degrees to find the truth is often a good one, I have noticed, and when I'm stuck in my research, that's what I normally do in order to be able to “unstick” myself. Usually, it's really helpful, and even if it's not always the case, it assists me to move on further.

Here is a good example of how we base our research on the human “knowledge”—the “everybody knows that a stone is a stone” kind of thing because that's what we've all been taught. The same thing goes with *planets*.

What's the purpose for planets? Most people would say, to house life for different kinds of life forms. Therefore, we are looking out in space with more and more sophisticated technology in order to find planets out there which can house life, similar to Earth. Thus, the scientists to a large degree concentrate on looking at stars that are similar to our own Sun—similar “spectral type,” (color and density, which determines the heat of the star,) similar size, age, and so on as our own ball of fire up in the sky. Then, from watching such a foreign star to see how much it wobbles and if there are objects moving “across” the star (from one side to another), they can determine if the star has planets, how big they are, and how far away they are from their sun. In just a few years, they have gone from acknowledging the existence of just a few planets to having found a lot of them. I posted an “infograph” on my blog of stars which have been confirmed to have planets, and it can be found here, [\(http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2013/08/17/the-nearest-stars-to-earth-infographic/\)](http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2013/08/17/the-nearest-stars-to-earth-infographic/).

The result, according to astrophysicists and others, is mixed. They have found a few planets which are approximately at the same distance from their stars as the Earth is in relation to the Sun, but most solar systems they have found do not have planets within the *habitable zone*, which scientists think is required in order for a planet to have intelligent life, similar to Earth, or even more advanced. The good news, they say, is that amongst the solar systems they have explored, there are actually a few stars that have planets similar to Earth, and the bad news is that the majority of stars don't. Also, most stars out there are double or triple stars, which—again according to science—makes the solar system too unstable to develop intelligent life.

Most people who are interested in how science develops in this area, follow the progress with enthusiasm, believing that the norms which the scientists have set up are correct. However, are they really?

Who is to say that just because planet Earth is perfect for our kind of life to develop, it must also be the norm for other planets in other solar systems? Can't life develop on a planet farther away or closer to their star than Earth is? Sure enough, we don't have to look further than to our own solar system to see that a human body would die immediately if it was put on the surface of Mars or Venus without having some kind of oxygen tubes and a solid space suit. Still, if life exists on a planet such as Venus in another solar system, it may still be intelligent, but the bodies would be much more resilient than ours. We can go on and on, discussing the subject in this fashion, and we may come to the conclusion that we really don't know and neither do the scientists—all they do is assume, based on what we have and don't have, here on Earth.

Eventually, we come to the ultimate question: just because we humans have developed on a planet, does that mean that other star races must develop and evolve on planets? In general, *are planets really there only to house intelligent life?* After all, in all these papers, I have portrayed Earth as a *Living Library* and as an *Experiment*. If Earth is an Experiment, does that mean that we are quite a rare phenomenon in the Universe, or does it mean that all life forms develop on planets? This is an important question and well worth pondering.

Another thing that scientists have noticed is that the structure of our own solar system is quite common out there—at least in our region of the Universe. What I mean by that is that the smaller planets are closer to the star and the larger ones are farther out. We may ask ourselves why this is? Although there is quite overwhelming evidence that other planets, such as Mars and Tiamat (the planet I have called “Old Terra,” which exploded and created the asteroid belt) have housed life in the past—and most possibly Venus as well—the rest of the planets do not have life—at least not in a dimension we can perceive. So, if our solar system (or parts of it) is an Experiment, that sure sounds like it’s one of a kind (or one of only a few). If this is the case, what are the other solar systems that are *not* Experiments, which would be almost all of the others?

If we assume for a minute that planets are not created to support life, what are they there for? Storage, perhaps? Or maybe they are used for something we cannot even imagine with our limited senses. The problem, again, is that we look at everything from our tiny spectrum of the electromagnetic field, when the entire electromagnetic field is enormous in width compared to our little speck of existence. How can an ant imagine how life is for a human being? It’s impossible.

If we start from that end instead of thinking that what we experience is the norm, we will have an easier time understanding the KHAA and everything “out there.” If we begin by saying to ourselves that we know next to nothing, then there must be a lot to learn, and with this attitude, we are opening ourselves to actually learn something.

I am sitting here writing about the KHAA and what it is from an ant’s perspective—that’s basically what it is. Perhaps I’m an “educated ant” and can see things with a somewhat open mind, but it’s still an ant’s perspective.



Fig. 3. Q in Star Trek, who could nanotravel and shape shift and create worlds with his mind.

The reader may remember that I compared Q, the being in *Star Trek*, who could nanotravel wherever he wanted and take on any shape he wished, with a being living in the KHAA? Did Q live on a planet? Not from what we know of, and why would he? He didn't have to—if he wanted a planet, he could just create one in his mind, or move a planet through space/time via time/space. This was actually also what he did in at least one Star Trek episode. He “kidnapped” some of the Star Trek crew and put them on a planet somewhere, and the crew had no idea where they were. After a while, it proved not to be a planet at all, only something that Q had made up with his mind to show the crew how ignorant they were. This is exactly what I am getting at. Someone with a great mind taught me to look at things this way, and it expanded my own *inner vision* exponentially.

I am not saying that everything that is labeled *science fiction* is true, but I dare say that almost all (perhaps all) science fiction is based upon fact, and some of it is channeled, as we learned in Level III. People don't think any of it is true because it seems so “way out there.” What they don't take into consideration is that the science fiction we watch in the theatre is only a little tidbit of what is really out there. Again, we come back to how little we really know. Most of it can't even be explained so that our nervous system can comprehend it—it's not yet developed enough for that.

All that I am talking about in this subsection is a tidbit of what I have learned lately. The readers may look at it as hypotheses, which is absolutely fine, but perhaps it also makes people think that there is much that is not the way it seems to be.



I am not suggesting that there aren't planets out there with intelligent life and evolving races on them, but what I am suggesting, as a hypothesis at least, is that life on other planets may be more of an exception rather than a common occurrence. Moreover, I am not suggesting that the Universe is not teeming with intelligent life because I am certain that it is. Still, most of them live in other, totally different dimensions from our 3-D reality, and with our five senses, we wouldn't even be able to perceive them, even if a hundred of them were appearing in your living room. These beings do not live on planets, and we are going to learn a lot more about that as we move on.

Now, how about the *panspermia* theory I talked a lot about in Level I and II in particular? Isn't that what the Creator Gods do when they *seed* a planet? If so, where does that fit in?

Already to start with, I distinguished between two different kinds of creator gods—the ones with capital letters (Creator Gods) and those with small letters (creator gods). It would perhaps had been even more accurate to call them Creator Goddesses (they are always feminine—see Level II) and Genetic Manipulators (Genetic Engineers if I want to be nice—can be both feminine and masculine). The former are the ones who are *really* creating life from the beginning, while the latter are scientists and take something that is already created and altering it. The Gnostics called them *archons*. The reason I don't call them that is because archons supposedly originate from this solar system, which the AIF don't. Still, I can see where the Gnostics got the term archons from—they have most of the characteristics of the AIF.

Creator Goddesses, who fit the definition, are star beings whose purpose is to help Mother Goddess create life in the Universe so that she can continuously experience herself. Sometimes, these Creator Goddesses use planets in order to create what they want. Hypothetically, one of these Creator Goddesses may get an idea how she wants to create a certain type of symbiosis on a planet—either because she can see that it is needed and perhaps hasn't been done before in that way, or the Goddess is doing it for her own pleasure and in order to create beauty. Anything is possible. If she decides to use a planet for her creation, she would probably use panspermia to start the process. She would steer a number of asteroids in the direction of the planet of choice—asteroids which she had put life-enhancing bacteria on, which she knew would be perfect for that particular world to develop in. The planet would then be “bombarded” with asteroids and similar celestial bodies, until all bacteria the Creator Goddess needed would have entered the atmosphere and started growing. Then evolution would take place, and after millions, perhaps billions of years, life would have developed.



Sometimes, the Creator Goddess (Goddesses, if they work as a team) insert themselves in their creation to make corrections and enhancements.

So, on occasion, planets can be used in order to create life, but hypothetically, maybe they'd rather be used for mining and storage most of the time. After all, business and trade is probably as common in the Universe as it is on Earth, and Dr. Bordon (1946-2013) was right when he said to me that solar systems are considered *real estate* and are sometimes fought over, if what is there is lucrative and valuable.

### **I.III. What is a “Star Being”?**

Here is a hypothesis I want the readers to ponder. Throughout my papers, from Level II and forward, I have used the terms *ETs*, *Extraterrestrials*, and *aliens* quite sparsely—hardly ever at all. Instead, I have continuously used the term *star beings* and *star races*. Most readers have probably not thought much about that—it's just another term for “aliens,” but now, perhaps, is the time to think about what that term really means. What does the word *star* mean, and what are the definitions of *beings* and *races*? Can the term “star being” be a clue for where many aliens originate?

If you look up the word *star* in a regular dictionary, it will only tell you so much, but let's take a look at it from a more metaphysical perspective. Those who have read the previous Wes Penre Papers may recall that the star is the Mother of the Solar System. When she has stabilized, she usually creates planets by using parts of herself and by spinning rapidly, catapulting them out in orbit, where they cool down and transform into more solid matter. These planets then become her “children”. Like I've mentioned on occasion in earlier papers, if these planets then are left alone—whether they are in the so-called “habitable zone” or not—they will not develop any life but will remain “lifeless” rocks and nothing else. Outside assistance is required to make life grow on any planet, and the Creator Goddess needs permission from the Sun, just like someone would need permission from the human mother (or father) in order to approach their children in any extensive manner.

However, what more is a star or a sun? I have mentioned that it can be a stargate, for example, and in energy exercises, which I have presented, I have had the reader travel inside the Sun and experience what is there. Suns are obviously creators of life and, hence, Creator Goddesses in their own right because they create star systems (solar systems). So, if they are capable of doing that, what else are they capable of? Could they actually also create star beings or

complete star races? Is that where the term “star race” comes from? Something to think about.

Let’s pretend that there is some truth in this—would such star beings or star races need a planet to dwell on? Most probably not, unless we consider the star itself being a planet. If it is a common thing that star beings are born inside the star, would they be considered *physical beings*? Or would they be non-physicals? At least from where we sit, we would consider them non-physicals because they would not, supposedly, have a physical body—only a soul, a mind, and an Avatar. They could be semi-physical in the sense that they present themselves in a certain way by shapeshifting, but they wouldn’t have stable, physical, solid bodies like ours, and more importantly, they wouldn’t have developed on a planet.

What about the solar system in which they originated? Is that considered “their” solar system? I would say so—in the same way as we normally consider Earth being “our” planet because we live on it—even though Gaia, Mother Earth, is a living being, too, just like the Sun.

So, star beings who originate inside a star have planets at their convenience, but they may consider it not to be any reason for them to settle down on one or more of them for any longer period of time. Like I mentioned earlier in this paper, they may use them for storage or mining or something else we can’t think of. However, at one time, they may, as Creator Goddesses, decide to create life forms on one or more of them, but it may not be the norm. They can easily nanotravel in the Universe, and they don’t need bodies to do so—in fact, bodies would be a limitation.

In metaphysics, we often talk about older and younger souls, but no one has any real grasp of how souls in that case are created. Wouldn’t it be plausible, though, that souls are created from the stars, and that they are the “children” of the stars, just as the planets are? If this is so, it means that all the souls that were created from a certain star, are of the same age as the star, and this would in that case answer the question which souls are older and which ones are younger. Then, of course, we must take into consideration that souls may migrate between star systems and settle down somewhere else—i.e. an older soul may move to a younger solar system and vice versa. However, in its basic case scenario, each solar system would, therefore, have its own *mass consciousness* or *soul group*, and is this not what we have been talking about all along? These two terms have been used repetitively in these papers, and I was not the one making them up. Here on Earth, we humans who are into metaphysics often use these two terms to describe the human soul collective as well! The question is, where did the human soul group come from? Where did it originate?

Well, here migration comes into play. In Level II, I talked some about the Titans, the Olympians, and the primordial human race, the Namlú'u. The Namlú'u were the Original Experiment, an idea coming from Mother Goddess herself, but Creator Goddesses and Gods, such as the Titans, were put in charge here to continue the creation of the Living Library. They were Orions, just like at least the majority of the Namlú'u's souls—they were an Orion soul group, who voluntarily immigrated to *Sol*, our own solar system. En.ki then used the souls of those Namlú'u who didn't get the chance to escape when En.ki closed the trap, but they were not the only souls he used. As the population increased, new souls had to be taken from somewhere. So, if the hypothesis with the Sun producing her own soul group, we can imagine a lot of souls hovering around Earth to see how things develop. I know that the AIF has the technology necessary to trap new souls into the system, so it's not too farfetched to imagine that this is how it's been done. The collectiveness of souls who are inhabiting bodies here on Earth would thus consist of both souls from Orion and our own solar system (and others, as we shall see), and all these souls together would create the "human soul group," or the "human mass consciousness."

While we're continuing our journey through these papers, it would be helpful for the reader to consider and ponder what we have discussed thus far in the last few sections because there is a reason I am bringing it up at this particular time. The rest of the discussion I will put on hold until much later in this level of learning.

## II. Asterisms as "Real Estate"

In these papers, we are going to use the term *asterism* a lot in conjunction with single star systems, such as Arcturus and Rigel. Before we continue, let's look at the definition of *asterism*. This is from Dictionary.com:

as•ter•ism  
 [as-tuh-riz-uhm] Show IPA  
 noun  
 1.  
 Astronomy.  
 a.  
 a group of stars.  
 b.  
 a constellation.<sup>104</sup>

---

<sup>104</sup> <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/asterism?s=t>

For our purpose, both these definitions apply, but definition b. is the most appropriate. We are basically talking about star constellations, such as those used in astrology and astronomy, respectively.

When I browse the Internet and on occasion peek into forums, I notice that many skeptics, when discussing where certain star races come from, bring up that it's pretty strange that all these alien species that are mentioned come from stars that astronomers have already discovered and given names to. Why don't these star races come from unknown stars? Certainly, there are more unknown stars out there than there are known stars.

At a quick glance, this thought may seem quite valid, but only if we are ignorant about the asterisms and the named stars in the heavens and how they happened to be named in the first place. Who "created" the star constellations—humans or ancient star visitors? If it was humans, it would indeed be strange, just like the skeptics point out, but if certain stars in the sky were brought to our attention *by visitors*, then it wouldn't be so strange because the same visitors would logically point out the stars that had some relevance to their own home locations and history.

Again, we are used to thinking in certain patterns that are based upon assumptions and not in reality. For example, we think of a certain star race coming from a certain star system, i.e. the "Dracos" come from Thuban (Alpha Draconis), the "Grays" come from Zeta Reticuli, the "Nordics" come from a star in the Pleiades, etc. On occasion, but very rarely, do we say that a star race comes from a certain asterism, and if we do, we normally don't mean the *entire* asterism—we're just referring to that particular constellation in general, meaning specifically that there is one star in that constellation which is the home star of that particular star race. In certain cases, this is correct, but not always—not at all. Star races tend to think more in asterisms than in single star systems. By using our imagination, we can see that certain constellations may have some kind of shape and form—one may look like a lion (Leo), while others look like bears (Ursa Major and Ursa Minor). The old gods drew lines between the stars that were somehow connected to each other and made us use our imagination to see the shape and form that the gods drew for them. There was, of course, a reason why they wanted us to look at one constellation as a lion and another one as a scorpion, for example. It was part of their story.

Anybody who has looked into astrology or star constellations in general know that they interact with each other to tell a bigger story. We call this *mythology*, and most people think it's old superstition and has very little to do with the real story of the visitors from the stars. It doesn't help, either, that the

stories are cryptic and often not logical to the human mind — they don't make sense, other than as fairytales for children, at best. Then again, we only use our 3-D mind, trying to understand things, rather than our much more expansive, multidimensional mind.

In fact, without looking into the stories of the asterisms and certain single stars therein, it would be very difficult to get the bigger picture of what happened in our region of the Universe before mankind was born and while we have been developing.

So far in the Wes Penre Papers (WPP), we have mainly discussed three locations in the sky — the constellations of Orion, the Pleiades (Taurus the Bull) and Canis Major, where Sirius, the "Dog Star," is a member. Still, there are so many other star systems and asterisms that are of importance for us here on Earth, and in this level of learning, we are going to address them as well. The readers may again find that not everything is what we have learned on the Internet, by channeled entities, and from others. Indeed, the hypothesis I'm going to present here is, in my opinion, far more interesting.

### **III. The Home Stars and Constellations of the Gods**

The question where the gods come from has tickled the human mind since the beginning of time, but now when the Internet connects all people around the world who are interested in this subject, the theories and hypotheses out there are many and various, to say the least. It's certainly not an easy question to find an answer to, but the old scriptures actually tell us with quite some accuracy where their home stars and home constellations are — we just have to look where few others have looked before, which again is *between the lines*. There is the answer — often clear and simple, but grossly overlooked.

Let us start with the Queen of the Stars, Queen Nin, the embodiment of Mother Goddess. We discussed in Level II how the center of the galaxies can be looked at as the female vagina and therefore a birth center. Sure enough, a birth center it is! There are black holes in the middle of each galaxy, and we have also learnt that a white hole is a portal from which we receive something. A white hole, so we've been taught, is the receiving end or the *other side* or the black hole. I would say that this is probably true, but I would add that black holes can work as both receivers and transmitters — how else can star beings travel both ways through a black hole, unless the black hole works as a white hole on the other end, and if you turn around, the black and white holes change places.

Anyway, it's known within our science communities that there is a massive black hole in the center of the Milky Way Galaxy. So the first question is:

if there is such a huge black hole there, why doesn't it eat up all the stars in the galaxy? Instead, the black hole is giving birth to stars in great quantities. We can tell because the youngest and hottest stars, in general, are in the middle of the galaxy<sup>105</sup>. Instead of working like a sink hole, the energy, still rotating at a high speed, has an *outward breath*, a *khaa*. In other words, the Goddess, as a Creatrix, is "breathing" outwards in space, the way we look at it, or she is literally giving birth? Because the center of the Galaxy is rotating, so does everything coming out of the birth center and thus creating this rotating outward pattern, making up a spiral galaxy. There are other galaxies, too, that are not considered spiral galaxies, but we will not go into them here—they are beyond the scope of these papers. However, the Milky Way spirals look similar to a swastika, and this is where this symbol originally came from—it is a symbol for the Orion Empire. Many say that the swastika is an ancient symbol and quite benevolent, but Hitler reversed it and used it for dark purposes instead, aware of the power behind it. We are going to talk more about the swastika later on in this paper.

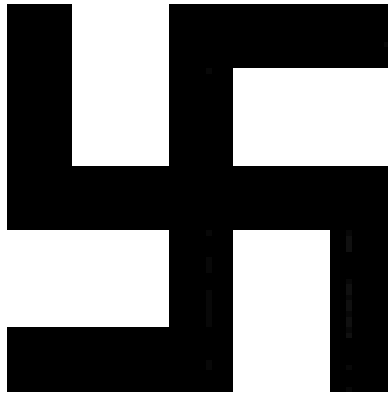


Fig. 4. The Swastika, symbol of the Goddess and the Milky Way Galaxy

The Milky Way Galaxy is only one galaxy of an almost endless number of galaxies in the Universe, and perhaps the Goddess has a stronghold in all these galaxies, which evidence indicates, but in our Galaxy, the oldest stronghold is that of Orion. Therefore, Queen Nin is often called the *Queen of Orion* or the *Orion Queen*. This is how she is most commonly known here on Earth.

Orion is a star constellation as well as a vast Empire. The Constellation of Orion is said to have only seven major stars, but the Orion Empire is expanding from there into other galaxies and ultimately into the KHAA, wherein it is

---

<sup>105</sup> This is a truth that needs some modification, because stars are still born within the galaxies, long after the galaxy herself is born. Even today, new stars are born in the spiral arms.

apparently unbelievably vast. So the Queen's Realms is quite enormous, but does not include the entire Universe (although it's said to stretch into other universes as well, unreachable for beings living in our own Universe).

### III.I. Arcturus, the Royal Star

In Level II, I called Khan En.lil and his people "Sirians" and stated that they were from Sirius. This is the common "knowledge" these days, and most researchers and some scholars say that the "Anunnaki" originate in Sirius. However, the picture is bigger than that. It is true that there was an evolving warrior race originating in Sirius, but the "Sirian Army," the "DAKH," consisted of so many more races than just the race which evolved on one of the Sirian planets. The "King of Kings" that I spoke of, who was the leader of the DAKH, does not originate in Sirius, something I was not aware of at the time.

Dr. Bordon and LPG-C also pointed toward Sirius and taught that the *Ša.AM.i* come from Nibiru, which originated in that solar system. It's not that they were wrong, it's just that none of us went back far enough in time, as we shall see.

The "King of Kings" does not originate in Sirius but in Arcturus, Alpha Boötis, which is the brightest star in the constellation of Boötes<sup>106</sup>—Sirius came into the picture far later on the *Cosmic Timeline*. Boötes means *herdsman* or *plowman*<sup>107</sup>, and the star itself is today an orange giant<sup>108</sup>.

In other words, Khan En.lil and his warriors, whom I called the Sirians in Level II, conquered Sirius at a later time, but started their conquest from the star system Arcturus, Khan En.lil's home. This was something that was known already by the old Sumerians<sup>109</sup>.

---

<sup>106</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus>

<sup>107</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bo%C3%B6tes>

<sup>108</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus>

<sup>109</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus#Observational\\_history](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus#Observational_history)



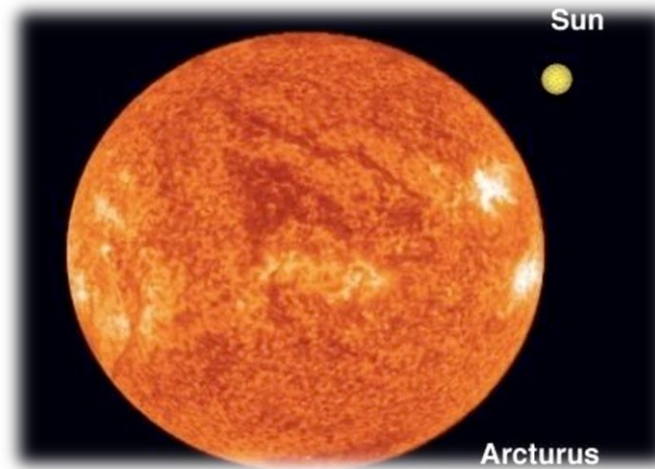


Fig. 5. Arcturus, an orange giant star, compared in size with our Sun

There are many references to Khan En.lil and Queen Nin having ties to Arcturus, although the Queen's ties end with being the Khan's consort. For the King, however, it is his home star. Here is a good reference from Yahoo Groups:

An interesting point - throughout the history of Babylonian star-maps, the circumpolar stars were considered as representing gods of the highest rank. Arcturus was called "Supa-Enlil who determines the destinies of the lands." His wife, Ninlil ruled the celestial wagon (Ursa Major), and they are associated with the yokes that bind heaven to earth. He was principally associated with farmers and farming - Aratron is the Olympic spirit of Saturn, who was originally the god of agriculture, etc. Enlil was the overall ruler of the gods, a king, and Saturn was identified as the King Star in their mythic astrology.<sup>110</sup>

If someone wants to connect Prince En.lil, aka Prince Ninurta, to Arcturus, the above reference clearly states that we're talking about En.lil the Elder because it also refers to Nin.lil, whom we already showed in Paper 2 is the Orion Queen. Interesting in the above reference is that it also mentions that Khan En.lil (here "Supa-Enlil") determines the "destinies of the lands." This makes it sound like it's referring to the "Tablets of Destinies," also called the "Mes" in Mesopotamian mythology — also indicating that Khan En.lil is the owner of the Tablets of Destiny, with Ninurta being his son, helping him find the tablets when they were stolen (more about this in another paper). These tablets are also used to determine where we go after we have left the 3-D reality and have managed to escape the trap. Moreover, mythology says that En.lil reads from the tablets of

---

<sup>110</sup> <http://groups.yahoo.com/neo/groups/solomonic/conversations/topics/15797>

Destiny so the soul can determine where it is suited to go next. All this will be discussed at a later time.

Aratron, in this example, referred to “the Olympic spirit of Saturn” and is most possibly referring to Prince Ninurta because he was the “god of agriculture,” although Ninurta/Prince En.lil was not an Olympian spirit, but a Titan (as we can see, there are a lot of misconceptions about our mythology).



Fig. 6. Boötes as depicted in Urania's Mirror, a set of constellation cards published in London c.1825. In his left hand, Khan En.lil holds his hunting dogs, Canes Venatici. Below them is the constellation Coma Berenices. Above the head of Boötes is Quadrans Muralis, now obsolete.

Arcturus is also called the “Urania Mirror”<sup>111</sup>, where Urania of course stands for Uranus, who is the equivalent to An, or Khan En.lil. The Khan and the Queen are connected with the yoke of the Wagon (or “plough,” which is a term we are more used to in this case), which “binds heaven to earth.” This, as we will see at a later point, is a very powerful picture because it means more than one thing when it says that it “binds heaven to earth.”

<sup>111</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bo%C3%B6tes#History\\_and\\_mythology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bo%C3%B6tes#History_and_mythology)

Arcturus being Khan En.lil's star is also mentioned in the old Babylonian text, ULULU/ELULU ("Purification"):

*Su-pa*, "The Brilliant Star," Arcturus. Enlil Way.<sup>112</sup>

Although Khan En.lil these days is associated with his marriage to the Queen of the Stars, it's not necessarily the case that Arcturus today is a "friendly" star system. Peace may have reigned in the Heavens for a while after the classic Peace Treaty—at least in those regions of the sky, but much has changed since then. As a side note, people who have read the book, *We, the Arcturians*,<sup>113</sup> may be baffled over the information it contains, but the main purpose with the book was probably not to show who lived in Arcturus, but how life is for benevolent non-physical beings in general. The beings portrayed in the book did not necessarily come from Arcturus, even if they stated they did. The book worked very well as an allegory.

### III.II. The Origins of the Swastika, the Ancient Symbol

The symbol connected with the most stigma of all symbols here on Earth is probably the *swastika* because it was used as the main symbol in Nazi Germany. Second to that is probably the *all-seeing eye* on the top of the Great Pyramid. This, too, has benevolent origins, but has been distorted by the Patriarchal Regime, which took over here on Earth from the Matriarchal Original Planners. Thus, the all-seeing eye is the eye of Queen Nin, whom, as Mother Goddess, keeps an "all-seeing eye" on her Creation because she exists in everything. Now, it's looked at as a symbol for the Global Elite or "Big Brother," who watches over their slaves, who are the rest of humanity. The uncomfortable truth is that the Patriarchal Regime stole a lot of symbols from the Matriarchs and used them for their own purposes.

We have already talked a little bit about the swastika as a benevolent symbol. What it basically symbolizes is the two major spiral arms of the Milky Way Galaxy, which have the shape of a swastika. However, this symbol can also be observed in the heavens as a group of *moving stars*. So, let's take a look at something called the *Ursa Major Moving Group*. Wikipedia explains:

<sup>112</sup> <http://www.angelfire.com/tx/tintirbabylon/ululu.html>

<sup>113</sup> Dr. Norma J. Milanovich with Betty Rice and Cynthia Ploski (©1990): *We, the Arcturians (A True Experience)*, Athena Publishing.

The Ursa Major Moving Group, also known as Collinder 285 or Ursa Major association, is a nearby stellar moving group, a set of stars with common velocities in space and thought to have a common origin some 300 million years ago. Its core is located roughly 80 light years away. It is rich in bright stars including most of the stars of the Big Dipper.<sup>114</sup>

[...]

All stars in the Ursa Major Moving Group are moving in roughly the same direction at roughly the same speed, contain roughly the same mix of metals, and, based on stellar theory, appear to be roughly the same age. This evidence suggests to astronomers that the stars in the group share a common origin.<sup>115</sup>

So, what I am getting at here is that this group of moving stars is a part of what looks like a moving swastika. Our own Sun is not a member, and although Sirius was once supposed to be a member, some scientists say that it probably isn't, in spite of its brightness because it's simply too young.

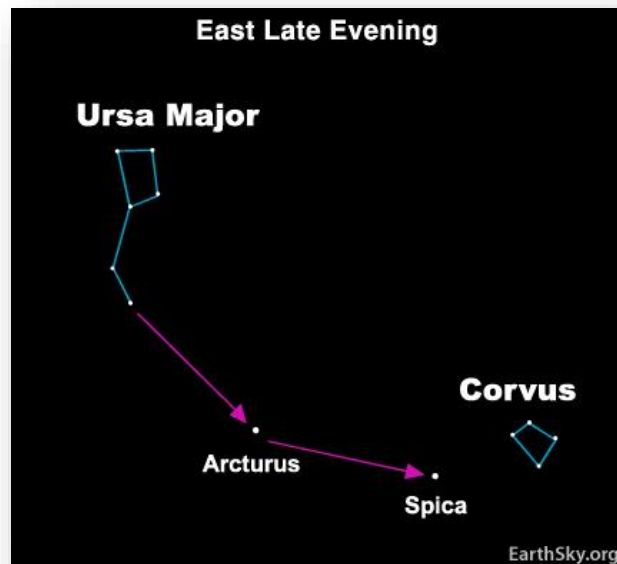


Fig. 7. Ursa Major and Arcturus

<sup>114</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa\\_Major\\_Moving\\_Group](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa_Major_Moving_Group)

<sup>115</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

In the same Wikipedia entry, we can see a list of stars that belong to the Ursa Major Moving Group, and they are all part of the Ursa Major Constellation—the *Great Bear*—except for one, *HD 109647*, which is part of *Canes Venatici*<sup>116</sup>, sometimes referred to as *Arcturus' Dogs*—another reference to the later star, Sirius, the *Dog Star*.

Then we have a large number of *Stream Stars*, which are scattered more randomly across the sky than the core stars are, which are in relative vicinity to each other.

Now, to get to the point, according to the myths, as well as when we look up in the night sky, we can imagine Arcturus driving the “Wagon” of the *She Bear*, Ursa Major, in a circumpolar motion, which resembles the swastika. Ursa Major, in its turn, moves in motion with Sagittarius—the center of the Galaxy. This is therefore referring to Khan En.lil (Arcturus), who “drives the wagon” of the Bear Mother, which is another title for Mother Goddess<sup>117</sup>.

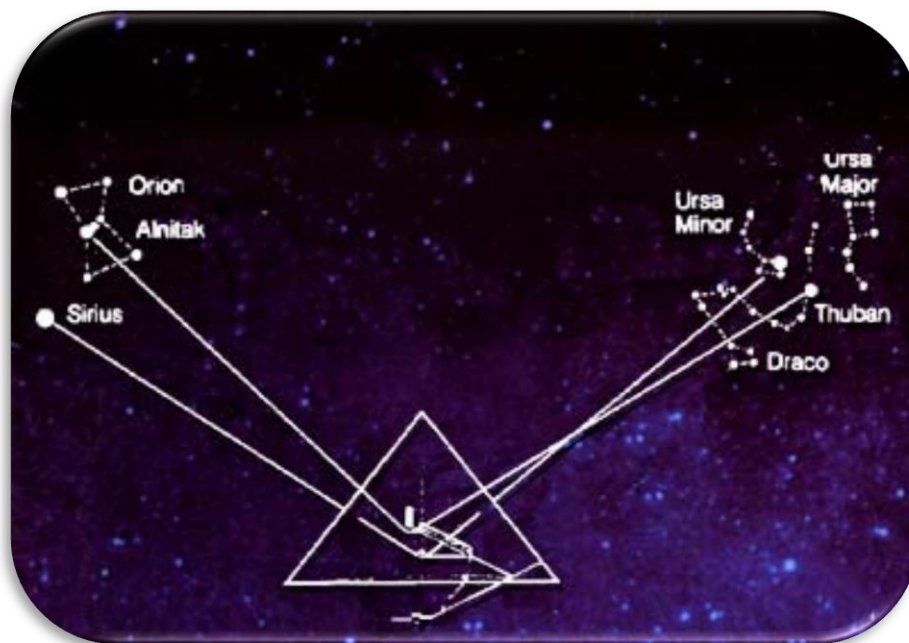


Figure 8. The chambers in the Great Pyramid in Giza and the asterisms they are pointing toward.

As another side note, references often mention the age of certain stars, and they say they can determine the age by comparing them with the *Hertzsprung-*

<sup>116</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa\\_Major\\_Moving\\_Group#Core\\_stars](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa_Major_Moving_Group#Core_stars)

<sup>117</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bear\\_worship](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bear_worship)



*Russell Diagram*<sup>118</sup>, looking at their magnitude. This is a good measurement when we want to determine the *relative* age of stars, but I would suggest that their absolute age cannot be determined in this fashion. Again, we are stuck in our 3-D perspective, and the way we are defining the age of things is often not accurate—archeologists have the same problem when they try to figure out the age of ancient discoveries. We are thinking in a linear perspective, which is isolated to Earth and therefore can't really determine the age of most objects in the Universe, which is multidimensional. This is very important to understand.

Ursa Minor, the *Lesser Bear*, is the tail of Draco. Thus, the Goddess “gave birth” to the “Lesser Bear,” which is attached to Draco. Therefore, we could say that the Goddess, as the Mother Bear (Ursa Major), gave birth to the Lesser Bear (Ursa Minor) and Draco. Then, if we take a look at the night sky from the Great Pyramid of Giza and concentrate on the stars connected to the King’s Chamber (remember we talked about in Level II how Marduk and En.ki changed the chambers around so that the King’s Chamber became the Queen’s Chamber and vice versa), we find that Sirius is connected to Ursa Minor as well (see fig 8. above).

Hence, Orion (also depicted in fig 8. ) and Ursa Major, which is the “Older Bear,” gave birth to Ursa Minor (the Lesser Bear), Draco, and Sirius. This means that Orion and Ursa Major are the two major Goddess constellations in the Northern sky, and she birthed En.ki, the “Lesser Bear,” who through conquest took over Ursa Minor, Draco, and eventually also parts of the Sirius system. Draco, ultimately, as we shall see, with the Cosmic Wars raging in the next few papers, is conquered by Marduk and becomes *his* constellation. Consequently, when we are talking about the *Dracos*, we are not necessarily talking about Reptilians, or literal Dragons, but Marduk and his army. The great misunderstanding is that the Dragons are the “evil ones” and in conspiracy with the likeminded Reptilians, when in fact it was the *Dragons* who created the Universe—they are the Goddess’ “bloodline.” They are called “Dragons” here on Earth because they breathe “fire” and are “serpents of “Wisdom.” The fire they breathe is the “fire of life,” and not fire which will burn everything it comes in contact with. The dragons in the folklore are distortions of the *Dragons of Creation*, and in the Regime’s usual manner, they have instigated fear in something that could be awed as extraordinary positive and beautiful.

To complete the discussion about the swastika, we go from Arcturus (Khan En.lil’s original star system), to Virgo, from Virgo to Antares (Alpha Scorpio), and to Sagittarius—the Center of the Galaxy. There we have the

---

<sup>118</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hertzprung-Russell\\_diagram](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hertzprung-Russell_diagram)

original swastika, and also some star systems and constellations initially belonging to the Orion Empire.

Next, I would like the reader to recall the so-called *Ashtar Command*, discussed in Level III. They claimed that they originate from Arcturus. As we shall see, it was at the Arcturus system where Lucifer's army attacked as their first target—long after the Peace Treaty was signed. At the time of the Rebellion, Arcturus still belonged to Orion, via Khan En.lil. However, the rebels, who basically seem to have originated somewhere in that area, probably around Spica and Arcturus, took over both systems with force and drove out the beings from Arcturus, who were loyal to Orion. Thus, Arcturus came in the hands of the rebels and has been ever since.

Basically, what the Rebels did was to take control over Ursa Minor and Draco, from where they created their own Empire, which they wanted to become greater than Ursa Major and Orion, who were both in possession of the Queen and the King of Orion. When En.ki and his rebels at a later point also came in possession of Sirius (or at least a part of the Sirius system), we since then have what we call the *Sirian Empire*. This is not the only parts of the night sky which Lucifer and his Fallen Angels are in possession of, but we will go into that in more detail later.

### III.III. More about Draco and the Bear Constellation

Earlier, we discussed the fact that the gods, both with small "g" and capital "G," have a lot of different names, titles, and epithets, and this is often related to their location or their characteristics. Here I want to show the reader a classical example of this, which has to do with the Goddess in her physical embodiment as Ninhursag. The Orion words, just like in the Sumerian and Akkadian languages, can be spelled in many different ways, and letters are interchangeable with each other, while others can just be dropped in certain circumstances.

Hence, Nin-hur-sag can also be spelled Ninhursaya. Then, if we play on that word a little bit more, we get, NIN URSA AYA. Thus, we have Nin=Lady, Ursa=She Bear, and Aya=Queen. Loosely translated, we have *Lady Queen She Bear*. Consequently, it is as Queen Ninhursag that she is in charge of Ursa Major, the "Big Dipper," a star constellation which most people in the northern hemisphere have seen in the night sky and are quite familiar with. Another name associating the Goddess with Ursa Major is *Artemis*<sup>119</sup>. We also know by now that Arcturus is originally Khan En.lil's star, and a clear connection between Arcturus

---

<sup>119</sup> [http://starryskies.com/The\\_sky/constellations/ursa\\_major.html](http://starryskies.com/The_sky/constellations/ursa_major.html)



and Ursa Major is shown in the following reference, where it says that Arcturus derives from Ancient Greek and means "Guardian of the Bear:"

The name of the star [Arcturus] derives from Ancient Greek Ἀρκτοῦρος (Arktouros) and means "Guardian of the Bear," ultimately from ἄρκτος (arktos), "bear"+ οὔρος (ouros), "watcher, guardian".<sup>120</sup>

Here we see that Khan En.lil, after having signed the Peace Treaty, became the "Guardian of the Bear," i.e. he and his best warriors became the Queen's personal Guardians, just like I stated in Level II.

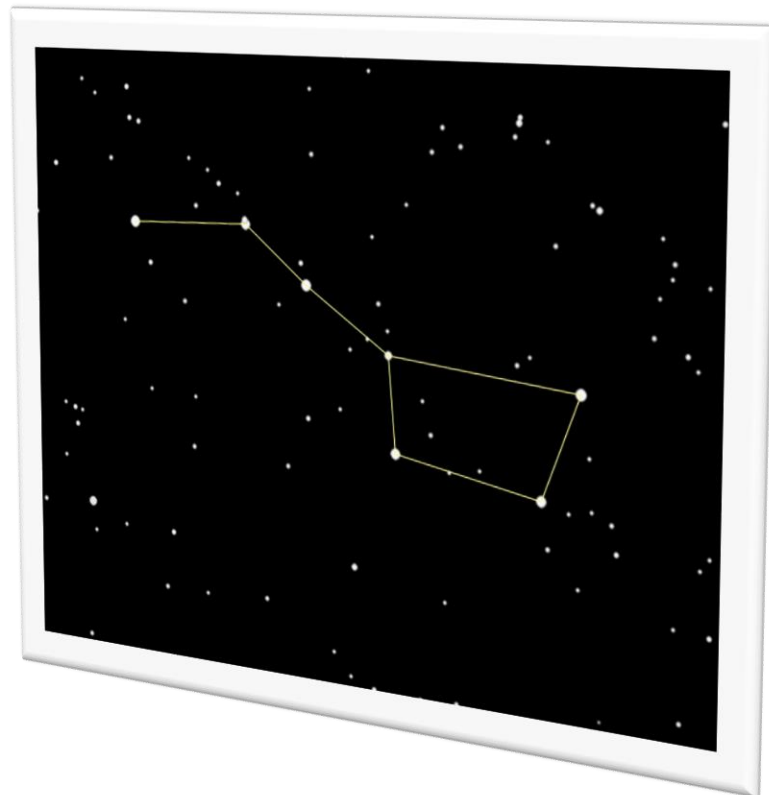


Fig. 9. The Big Dipper

Artemis is also known as the "Goddess of the Hunt,"<sup>121</sup> and her hunting partner was Orion<sup>122</sup>. One of the symbols for Artemis is, therefore, the *bow and arrow*, which also becomes a symbol for the Orion Empire. One of Ninurta's

---

<sup>120</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus#Names\\_and\\_cultural\\_significance](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus#Names_and_cultural_significance), op. cit.

<sup>121</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis>

<sup>122</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis#Intimacy>

(Prince En.lil) symbols is also the *bow and arrow*<sup>123</sup>, which then, of course, ties him to Orion and the Mother Goddess herself. As explained in *Paper #2 of September 20, 2013: "Setting the Ancient Records Straight: Who is Who and Who Did What in the Pantheon?"*, Ninurta was the God who named Orion and is thus Orion himself, Artemis' hunting partner in the old myths.

Another star constellation which is symbolized by the *bow and arrow* is Sagittarius<sup>124</sup>. Sagittarius is easy to see in the southern hemisphere because it's positioned right on the Milky Way. Sagittarius is also connected to the Galactic Center, the *Womb of the Mother*, which we have talked a lot about earlier. What is interesting, however, is that Babylonian mythology connects Sagittarius with Nergal<sup>125</sup>, who I have suggested is another alias for En.ki.

Nergal/En.ki being associated with Sagittarius is not correct, however, from what I've learned through my research (see Level IV, Paper #2). Instead, Ninurta is the one associated with Sagittarius. Many records originating in Babylon have been altered—Babylon being Marduk's domain, as we know. It was in Lord En.ki's interest, as well as Marduk's, to sometimes associate Nergal with Ninurta. In one instance, it was because none of the two, Lord En.ki and Marduk, wanted to be associated with the Underworld and manipulation of the Afterlife—something that is associated with Nergal, which we will discuss in a separate paper. Instead, Lord En.ki, by altering the records, blamed his brother, Ninurta, for what he himself did. Of course, if Lord En.ki wanted to connect himself with the Creation Story, being the Prime Creator—the *One and Only God*—he also had to make sure he was associated with Sagittarius, which is deeply related to Creation itself. Therefore, in this particular instance, he took on the role of his brother, Ninurta because it fit his purpose at a particular time.

The problem with manipulating and altering records is that once you have started lying and you notice that a particular lie no longer suits your agenda, it has to be altered once again, even though the original lie has to remain in the records—it's simply too late to change it. This is what has happened in the myths at times, and this is the main reason for much of the confusion. Depending on *when* certain records were altered, you find different stories being told about the same beings, and they sometimes contradict each other. Again, this is father and son altering the story as they go along. Then, of course, we are just "lulus," so what do we know? We would never figure that out, would we?

Since Lucifer's Rebellion, when En.ki and his "angels" were thrown out of Orion, they lost all legal connections to the star constellations belonging to the

<sup>123</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta>

<sup>124</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sagittarius\\_\(constellation\)#Mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sagittarius_(constellation)#Mythology)

<sup>125</sup> Ibid.

Orion Empire, as well as any connection to the *Creation*, i.e. star constellations and regions of the Milky Way which are directly connected with the origins of our galaxy. In reality, as stated earlier, they are all connected with Mother Goddess and her incarnation as the Queen, Khan En.lil, and Prince Ninurta. This hasn't stopped the rebels, however from constantly associating themselves with God, the Goddess, Creation, the "Second Coming," Jesus, Maitreya, and more.

Interestingly enough, in Theosophy it is believed that...

...the *Seven Stars of the Pleiades* focus the spiritual energy of the Seven Rays from the *Galactic Logos* to the *Seven Stars of the Great Bear*, then to Sirius, then to the Sun, then to the god of Earth (Sanat Kumara), and finally through the seven Masters of the Seven Rays to the human race.<sup>126</sup>

So, according to their philosophy, which is basically built on information received from the Great White Brotherhood of *Ascended Masters*, the energy goes from Sirius to the Sun, then to the "god of Earth (Sanat Kumara)," and farther until it reaches the human race through the "Masters of the Seven Rays."

Without going too much into Theosophy, Sanat Kumara is associated with Venus, the "Morning Star," which equates to Lucifer (Prince En.ki). The Masters of the Seven Rays are the "Ascended Masters" and the "Ashtar Command," both associated with Sirius. The Ashtar Command is promoting "Space Jesus," or Sananda<sup>127</sup>, who is, like we discussed in Level III, En.ki himself, coming down from the Heavens as our *savior*.

I find this an interesting correlation because we can get a hint of how the Galactic Rays are being hijacked once they leave the Big Dipper and perhaps in some prism fashion reach Sirius and from there are steered toward our own Sun, most possibly with the help from advanced technology.

As a side note, it's fascinating how the Theosophists claim that the Sun gets its energy from Sirius and how we in that fashion would be connected to the Dog Star. Then, some say that the Sun is simply a "reflection" of Sirius A (now we're being very metaphysical here). If this is the case, it means that the "Sirians" – intended to refer to the AIF, when Sirius, in actuality, is only *one* engaged star system of many – are controlling our planet in yet another way, such as follows.

Without the light and the heat from the Sun, humans can't survive, so if the Sirius A hypothesis is correct, it may expose quite a horrific agenda. *Humans grow from being nurtured from Sirius A (via the Sun)!* If this is true, the question is,

<sup>126</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa\\_major#Mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa_major#Mythology), op. cit.

<sup>127</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sananda\\_\(New\\_Age\)#Sananda](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sananda_(New_Age)#Sananda)

for how long has this been going on? Since the AIF decided that it's time for us to evolve? If this is the case, perhaps they concluded that our evolution would have taken too long if we humans were dependent only on our own Sun, which is fainter than Sirius, and the AIF decided that we need a warmer sun (Sirius A), which is transmitting more gamma rays, in order to evolve faster. It inevitably makes me think about plants being nurtured with different kinds of light in order to make them grow faster.

Why does the AIF want us to evolve? Don't they actually want the opposite, like so many people think? Don't they want us to be kept "dumbed down," so we can't expose their agenda? I believe nothing could be further from the truth. The AIF wants us to start evolving at a fast pace because from their perspective, the time has come—or even better, *their* time has come! If we are to believe Sitchin, the AIF decided already approximately 4,000 years ago, before they bombed the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah, that humans need to evolve, and since then, we have. They even sent down "Jesus" to make it go faster, didn't they? Jesus was the AIF's own *Savior*. That only worked to some degree because mankind was still not ready for that kind of approach, so the AIF had to ad-lib and create the crucifix story, which was later being emphasized by the Roman Emperor, Constantine, in the Council of Nicea in 325 AD, when the Bible was put together in a fashion which could help the AIF making humanity evolve.

Could it have been somewhere around this time or, perhaps, closer to the Industrial Revolution that they started sending energy from Sirius A to the Sun? After all, it was around that time evolution started speeding up, wasn't it?

Then we have the Pleiadians talking about the nanosecond, the time period from 1987 to 2012, when time incrementally sped up to a millionfold, meaning that we evolved a million times faster by the last years of the nanosecond, than we would have if the nanosecond would never have happened. That there was a nanosecond is beyond doubt. Anyone with any spiritual awareness noticed the rapid change in their own development as spiritual beings. Sometimes everything went almost overwhelmingly fast. Then, around October 2012, I started noticing that time was slowing down again quite remarkably, and now everything is happening at a much slower pace, compared to the last few years of the nanosecond. Interestingly enough, the Pleiadians said in a lecture held *after* the nanosecond (i.e. in 2013), that "good ETs" had a hand in creating some of the effects of the nanosecond, although it also had its own natural cycle. Sirius A? Was that the "helping hand"? Mind you, that the Pleiadians were working with Lord En.ki during the 1987-2012 time period—something that they themselves proclaimed.

So, we are back to the question: why does the AIF want us to evolve? Well, we have discussed the “Harvest” many times in the Levels of Learning. It definitely has an eerie sound to it now, doesn’t it? *The Harvest!* Are they growing us for food? Do they want us to get “ripe?” Yes, I am positive that this is a part of it, but there is another factor which is no less concerning, which we will bring up in a long discussion in one of the later papers in this Fourth Level of Learning.

Still, isn’t evolving a good thing? Isn’t that what we are supposed to do? The answer is yes, but at the same time, we sit in a serious dilemma, which I hadn’t thought about until recently, when I started putting things together. However, this dilemma can quite easily be resolved if we have enough knowledge to avoid the negative part of it. So hang in there—we will discuss this at length in a later paper. First, however, we need “background material,” and that’s what the story of the Cosmic Wars, which will follow this paper, is about. Once we understand the story of the cosmos in our neck of the galactic woods and how it is related to us humans here on Earth, we can better understand the entire subject with the Harvest and our own evolution. The problem is not how *we* are going to resolve it once we understand the problem, but again, what about the rest of humanity, who keeps this reality faithfully solid by bathing in ignorance? This is my main concern, even though I know that it’s up to each one of us to find our way out. Anyhow, we will be back on this subject.

#### **IV. Some Last Words in Preparation...**

It would take up too much space if I went into details about every star and star constellation that was connected with the Orion Empire, but a few others I want to mention are *Alpha Corona Borealis*, *Beta Aurigae*, *Delta Aurigae*, *Gamma Leporis* (the “rabbit” at the foot of Orion), and *Beta Serpentis*.

For readers who are interested in following the story of the Cosmic Wars that I will tell in this Level of Learning on a star map, I would suggest you find good star maps of the northern and the southern hemispheres, so you can follow the route of these star beings as they move across the night sky. There are many of these maps online—it’s just a matter of finding one which meets your preferences. This is not mandatory, and you will be able to follow the plot anyway—my suggestion is just for those who want to go deeper into it.

As the reader may have noticed, the star beings—both those who are still connected with Orion and those who rebelled against the Queen and the King—seem to be concentrating their business to a limited section of the Milky Way, i.e. the proximity of our own Sun and solar system. This, however, is not necessarily the case, but the Rebellion happened here in our galactic neighborhood (if we

consider a few hundred to maybe a thousand light years being our “neighborhood,” which it actually is). It would be too confusing to involve remote parts of the Galaxy in our story—regions that have no, or very little, connections with Earth at this moment (with “this moment” I mean a few million years ago and up to present time). The Cosmic Wars and the Battles of the Gods that have directly affected us have been fought in this particular area of the night sky, which is called *Sector 9*.

The first three papers of the Fourth Level of Learning have been written in preparation for the reader to fully appreciate the rest of the papers and the story I am about to tell. We are now getting closer to the point where we can start digging into the story of Lucifer’s Rebellion and the severe consequences it has had for the human soul group.

The first three Levels of Learning have told the story from a more general perspective, but in this level, we are concentrating more on details. Just like when we discussed mythology in the previous papers, where the *details* were of the utmost importance, the same thing could be said about the Cosmic Wars and their consequences.

## PAPER #4: THE COSMIC WARS STARTED IN THE VOID

**I. From Creation to Nanotravel**

**M**any billions of years ago, seen from a human perspective, the Mother Goddess—the Divine Feminine and Primordial Dragon—created our Universe.

If we sped up Creation, like we can do with a movie, an imaginary bystander could witness incredible fireworks taking place in the VOID. In a second, a majestic explosion of colorful lights shot out from the *nothingness*, dancing around in bright colors, almost playfully—withdrawing and then again shooting off, over and over again.

In the next moment, a second majestic explosion of colorful lights, but from another part of the color spectrum, shot out in the vacuum, taking on a similar pattern. Suddenly, the two strings of lights, looking like two gigantic, beautiful, multicolored dragons, spinning around each other, to then playfully withdraw, were moving gracefully back and forth in seemingly endless and various patterns. As these two dragons continued playing with each other, they came closer and closer to one another, attracted to each other like two lovers. Together, they suddenly started spinning with such a velocity that the centrifugal power attracted the two, like magnets would, and suddenly, they merged into one big, super-bright orb.

Then, for a moment, there was almost total stillness—the orb was now vibrating very slowly. Suddenly, a cascade of light shot out from the center of the orb, like an outbreath through the nothingness—as if sprung out from a magnificent birth center—creating beautiful fireworks in our imaginary bystander’s night sky. Seconds later, in our sped up movie, stars and nebulae were forming randomly in the VOID, into an asymmetric circle, which then started spinning, turning into a giant spiral, which continued spinning without any signs, or willingness, to stop.

Our bystander had been so fascinated by this vision that he overlooked that an endless number of similar spirals had been created in all directions—although there didn’t seem to be any directions in the newborn Universe. The first galaxies were born in the VOID, which later was named the *KHAA* (pronounced *shaa* or *haa*, like an outbreath—the outbreath of the Mother Goddess, the Primordial Dragon). From the center of the VOID, She had given



birth to the Universe, and let Her creation spread out over unbelievably long distances. Like small oases in a great Ocean of VOID, galaxies, containing billions—sometimes trillions and quadrillions—of stars were forming, so that imaginary sailors on the vast cosmic ocean had islands where they could anchor their heavenly sailboats in order to explore.

As time went by—as if time is even the correct word to use—the VOID was filled with beauty from the Creation by the First Dragon, and Her life force was present in everything She had created, and all of it was *Her* Creation—Hers and no one else's.

The Universe was created from the VOID, and life was created *in* the VOID. The Goddess “seeded” Her Creation with life, and She had help from magnificent Creator Goddesses, whom She herself had given life for that purpose, as extensions of Her own Divine Spirit.

This universe was one of an almost endless number of universes that the Divine Feminine had created. Perhaps it was a continuation of a previous one, which had been born, matured, and died over an incredibly long period, and now the Goddess continued Her journey in this new universe, after it had been reborn from the ashes of the old—or perhaps all Creation on one level is simultaneous and can't be measured in these terms at all.

At one time, the Goddess inserted herself in this newborn universe, in order to participate in whatever was going to unfold. This, She thought, should be a universe of *Free Will*—that's what's going to be unique with this particular universe!

If all intelligent beings in the cosmos had Free Will to create whatever they wanted, would they still be able to become compassionate with each other, would they show each other respect, and would they be willing to learn and evolve, to love, and to share with other conscious beings what they knew and had learned? This was the big “Universal Experiment,” and it was quite an interesting one.

Perhaps, there were two most important laws in this new universe:

1. Beings have the free will to create whatever they want.
2. Don't interfere with another being's free will.

Each being is responsible for his or her actions, and shall one day be judged for these actions, even if the judgment is rendered only by himself- or herself. The Divine Feminine understood that very little individual growth will occur if someone else is forcing his or her will on somebody else. These laws had to be learned from experience by the living beings inhabiting the KHAA.

Eventually, when beings had spread out in all different dimensions, a third law was created as well, which was subordinate to Law #2. This law read as follows:

3. Don't interfere with an evolving race.

All species, whether they evolve on a planet, or elsewhere, has as a species or as an individual, the right to develop, free from interference, if they so wish. Help is allowed, but only if an individual, or a race, specifically asks for it.

More laws advanced naturally from these ones, but sparsely so, and only to prevent interference with the "First Law of Free Will."

As the Universe slowly matured, the VOID started teeming with life. Already from the Beginning, there had been life in absolutely everything, from the most knowledgeable Creator Goddess down to the most solid rock on the densest planet, for the Goddess is in all that is. On a subquantum level, everything is connected and is One with the Creatrix, the Divine Feminine. This Universe became a universe of great potentials, and the Goddess was pleased.

Young star races began to mature in conjunction with the Universe and went through their different stages of development, until they came to a point where they decided to explore—and sometimes with force, they conquered space. Many of these exploring and conquering star races were ignorant of the Laws of Free Will at the time when they expanded their territories.

It wasn't until they had matured to a certain point that they realized that any harm they were doing to others, they were also ultimately doing to themselves. At that point, they usually slowed down and stopped creating wars and conflicts. Instead, they became peaceful star races, living by the Universal Laws. However, until they had reached that point, some races could be ferocious and merciless, due to their own fear of being hurt and defeated. Trying to avoid this from happening, they created fear in others so that they could increase their own power in order to feel more safe and secure. Today, we have a Universe in which beings in all different stages of maturation exist—for some, it takes longer to learn than it does for others, but all beings contribute to the greater understanding of all.

After all of this had emerged and all different stages of evolving races existed, Lucifer's Rebellion took place—long before the creation of Earth and humankind. Up to the point of the Rebellion, the Universe developed more or less per the plan, and the Creatrix was satisfied with her new Experiment—the *Free Will Universe*.

Normally, it was when a particular star race had started realizing that they were beings of Fire with a mind and an Avatar that they figured out how to move around between the dimensions across the electromagnetic spectrum.

These beings of Fire were able to nanotravel with their Avatar, thinking themselves to a certain place, and they would be there quite instantaneously. We here on Earth think of it almost as *teleportation*—the way it's done in *Star Trek* and other science fiction movies. By simply “dematerializing” into small fires, which can be compared with the tiniest pieces of the microcosm on a subquantum level, where everything is connected, like in an unbroken spider web, they then could materialize at the destination.

However, the mind of the Divine Feminine is never resting—it is always pondering, planning, and creating. Although she was pleased with her Creation thus far, the Primordial Female Dragon wanted to expand on it even more.

What if beings who evolve on planets would be able to *both* be planetary-bound and to nanotravel at the same time and take a “copy” of their body with them while the “original” body stayed planet-bound? Such beings would have everything they needed and wanted and would also be able to evolve many times faster than any star being in the Universe!

An idea started taking form within the Goddess' great mind, and the first plans to start an *Experiment*, unique to this and any other Universe, began to emerge. However, first she wanted to try it out in one single place in the Universe—she decided that she wanted to create a solar system at the fringe of the great Milky Way Galaxy, where, if the Experiment failed, not too many other worlds and star races would be affected. The idea of the Planet Tiamat, later to become Planet Gaia, and finally Planet Earth, had reached the drawing board. Still, it would take a few eons before the Experiment would become a reality...

## **II. Dimensions versus the Electromagnetic Spectrum and the Electric Sun**

As I've mentioned earlier, to me, it's now much more plausible that star beings are born and evolve in space-like environments rather than on planets alone. To understand this, we really need to stretch our minds and think outside 3-D reality. In 3-D, a solar system consists of a hot sun, who warms up the planets that revolve around her. A 3-D being would burn up if he or she came too close to the Sun. Also, humankind would not survive without sunlight and the heat from the Sun—thus, most of us can agree that the Sun is essential for our existence. That's how it works in this dimension. Curiously, our solar system consists of at least eight planets, but only one of these planets has the perfect

amount of sunlight in order to host advanced life forms. In the past, Mars, Venus, and the now destroyed planet Tiamat have also had life on them, but those life forms were not native to these planets—there were star beings using them as outposts and for storage, mining, and genetic experimentation. Therefore, there is basically only one planet in the solar system that can naturally host intelligent life. Isn't that a waste? Why don't all planets have life on them? Some may say that they might—it's just that we can't see it because it exists in other dimensions.

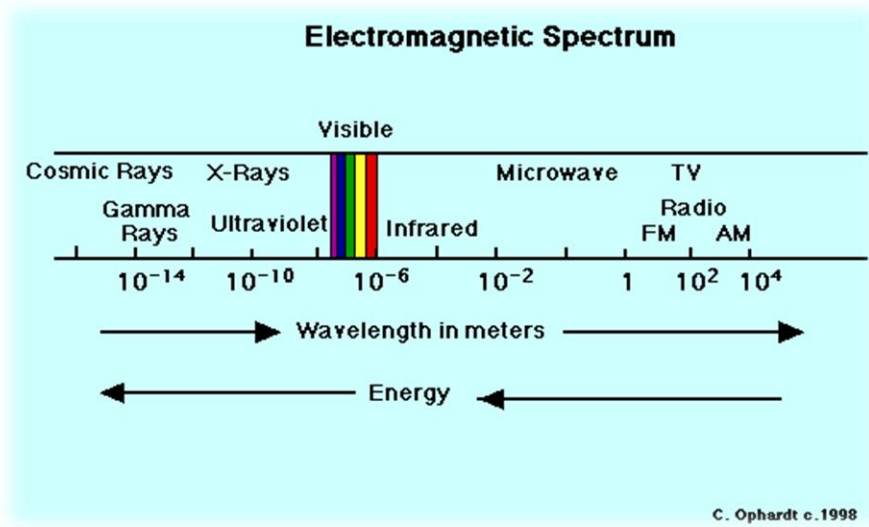


Fig 1. The Electromagnetic Spectrum (EM), showing the tiny piece we humans are existing within, and how much more there is to explore—the EM is teeming with life!

Although this can be true under certain circumstances, I think in general it is not. I have become quite convinced that planets exist mostly for other purposes than to host intelligent life forms. Instead, if we move around a little bit within the Electromagnetic Spectrum (EM) as a whole, into higher dimensions, the stars (suns) are no longer super-hot balls of fire, but can be quite comfortable. In fact, I don't believe the scientific model that the Sun is a nuclear "furnace," when in fact the explanation that it is an electric, sentient being makes a lot more sense—it answers many questions people have had about the Sun. For example, why does the Sun have a corona? It doesn't fit with the fusion-only model at all. If it is electric in nature, however, the corona makes sense.<sup>128</sup>

Another interesting thing is that NASA just recently (in 2012) discovered portals between the Sun and the Earth! These portals often start around 10,000

<sup>128</sup> <http://electric-cosmos.org/sun.htm>

miles up through the Earth's atmosphere, and continue, uninterrupted, until they reach the Sun's atmosphere.<sup>129</sup> Most of these portals are very small and open and close in a matter of seconds, while others are wide open and fairly stable.



Fig. 2. A portal between the Earth and the Sun (courtesy of NASA).

Now, what are these portals? Science doesn't know yet, but will send up a probe in 2014 in order to investigate them. What they do know, however, is that particles are transported, back and forth, in this portal between the Earth and the Sun. One of the effects of this exchange of particles is, believe it or not, the Aurora Borealis!<sup>130</sup> Hence, let me ask the reader this: is the Aurora Borealis a nuclear or an electric phenomenon? It's not nuclear, is it? Isn't this just another indication of an electric Sun?

This falls naturally into parts of my research that go years back, when I have been talking about portals and their different functions. If particles can travel through these portals—in both directions—and perhaps may be able to come out intact on the other end, this opens up a lot of possibilities and opportunities.

---

<sup>129</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2168938/NASA-discovers-portals-space-Earth-Sun-dont-book-ticket-just-yet.html>

<sup>130</sup> Ibid.

### III. Stars as Portals and Birth Centers of Soul Fire

If the Sun is electric, wouldn't that also explain how we can see UFOs flying in and out of the Sun? There are plenty of YouTube videos of this phenomenon. Scientists try to explain it away with one unbelievable hypothesis after another, but at the end of the day, they know that they have no clue what it is that they are seeing. Could these UFOs, perhaps, be either bleed-throughs of other-dimensional spacecraft—or perhaps, even other-dimensional life forms—adjusting to our 3-D wavelength? Why do all UFOs we are seeing have to be spaceships? Can we really tell the difference between advanced space vehicles and other-dimensional life forms with our limited perceptions? After all, we know next to nothing about how life forms look like in other dimensions.

Moreover, we learn from many metaphysicists and channeled material that the Sun is actually a portal but also our *Oversoul*. Therefore, let's take a look at both of these ideas.

Is it possible that our sun works as a “hub,” and other suns do the same thing? One of many people who think that this is the case is the “astrophysicist,” Nassim Hamein.<sup>131</sup> Some people (especially in the scientific community) have discarded him as a fraud because they can't find any university records showing his credentials. When I heard this, I smiled. In order to listen to someone's ideas, does that person need to have a university degree? Can't a person be an astrophysicist if he or she has studied the subject more or less on his or her own, instead of going through years of mainstream schooling? In some cases, too much education can be in the way of knowledge—there's a fine line between education and manipulation—and after all, they don't even teach the kids “critical thinking” in school anymore. However, to make them conform, they educate them until they almost drop, in order for them to become useful puppets in the societal structure. Personally, I would call that “indoctrination.” I'd much rather listen to someone with fresh ideas that fit into the puzzle that builds higher consciousness than to someone who can't think outside the scientific box because he or she has been so severely indoctrinated that what the person learned in school has become dogma and religion.

Going back to where we were—if the hub hypothesis is true, it would explain how many star beings travel between the stars—they follow the galactic, electric currents between the stars, and thus, they reach their destination. It would be the same principle as traveling through the newly discovered portals between the Earth and the Sun—we would know what the destination would be. For some star beings, couldn't it be that they ride on galactic currents, using

---

<sup>131</sup> <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=smVdDyvL3Ug>



some kind of star maps so that they know how to reach their destination, and then via “sun hubs” get there without any major mishaps? I am not even talking about beings traveling in spaceships, necessarily, but also those who nanotravel without vessels. Others, perhaps, don’t even need these portals to go from A to B—it is possible to just think yourself to where you want to go. The options seem to be many.

Another option is that these portals are normally not used for star travel at all—only to transport particles and electric pulses and information between two stars or between a planet and a star. In a sense, maybe the Sun is a hub, nonetheless, but in another way. There are those who say that without the Sirius star system, our Sun would be “dead” and no life would be possible on Earth or any place else in our solar system.<sup>132</sup> The hypothesis states that Sirius A (and perhaps Sirius B and C as well) transports a huge quantity of energy to the Sun, and lights it up by igniting it. Sirius, after all, is a much brighter and “warmer” star (in our 3-D reality), or it is simply just emitting much more energy than our Sun. Via portals, this energy is then transported to our Sun, making our Sun the “slave,” and Sirius the “master” in this capacity—similar to computers in a peer-to-peer network, where one computer is the master and another is the slave.



Fig. 3. Sirius feeding our sun with its energy via one of more portals.

---

<sup>132</sup> <http://www.souledout.org/cosmology/cossynthreflects/sirius.html>



This hypothesis is quite interesting but at the same time concerning because if our sun is dependent upon Sirius for its warmth and emission of energy, doesn't this make the AIF more in charge of our potential development as a species? We know that Sirius has a big role in the ancient stories about the AIF, and some of these beings are from there. If they are as technologically advanced as we have reasons to believe, can they also control this electrical current going from Sirius to the Sun? Can they "turn the knob" up and down, in a manner of speaking, to either increase or decrease the energy, thus creating "cycles" in the development of mankind? It's a mind-boggling thought but quite plausible, taking into consideration that our own technology is on a Stone Age level.

On the [greatdreams.com](http://www.greatdreams.com) website, there is a reference to Sirius transmuting galactic karma onto Earth:

Thoth also tells us that the star Sirius holds the key for transmutation of galactic karma. In fact, one of its ancient names in Lemuria was Magha.<sup>133</sup>

If this is true, the AIF can control the "Law of Karma" here on Earth, but even if there may be some truth to the above reference, one would perhaps think that the Law of Karma we are subjected to here on our planet can be implemented much easier by just manipulating us. They could plant into our DNA, or our mass consciousness, that if we do something—good *or* bad—the effect comes back to us in a greater capacity than it was emitted. If people believe this—consciously or subconsciously—it will put the law into effect.

Consequently, if we consider what we have discussed in earlier papers, i.e. the "Hundredth Monkey Syndrome," which means that if a certain percentage of a population believes that something is true, the rest will adjust accordingly, the Law of Karma is put into effect here on Earth, following those same rules. It would also explain why it seems like the Global Elite—or at least the majority of them—can get away with all their crimes without getting karmic effect from them—they simply don't believe in the Law of Karma because they were the ones who "invented" it.

If stars are basically electric rather than nuclear, it also punches a big hole in the scientific balloon. The scientific community says that as nuclear objects, stars burn themselves out, and after x amount of years, they usually become novae or supernovae, after which they shrink into white dwarfs, from where they slowly, but surely, become colder, perhaps, ending their life cycles as black holes.

---

<sup>133</sup> <http://www.greatdreams.com/masters/thoth.htm>

Electric stars don't burn out! They only have different colors and sizes because they transmit a different amount of electricity, and that's the bottom line. An orange giant star is not the effect of a supernova, but in fact, it may always have been an orange giant, just like our own sun is a yellow dwarf. Sometimes, I can imagine, if the hypothesis with the electric universe is correct, stars *can* change size and color if they are slaves to a "master star," and intelligent beings, in charge of the master star, change the amount of energy they are sending/transmitting to the slave star. Subsequently, they can also destroy stars at will by using, for them, basic nuclear technology. This happens on occasion in Cosmic Wars and is sometimes the reason for supernova explosions, and even if we haven't seen that happen in our solar system, it *did* happen to our own planet in a distant past, when it went under the name "Tiamat." During the *Solar War*, or *The War of the Titans*, which we will discuss in a later paper, the Olympians used superior weapons to split Tiamat into two pieces, where the larger piece became Earth and the smaller piece became the asteroid belt.

Then we mentioned the hypothesis that the Sun is the Oversoul of mankind as a soul group. Channeled entities, such as the Pleiadians, suggest that we say hello to the Sun when we see her first thing in the morning, and keep track of where the Sun is in the sky as the day progresses. The Pleiadians also say that the Sun knows who you are as an individual, although she doesn't "think" in the same way we do. It's all about creating a connection with the Sun, who can be considered an Oversoul for the human mass consciousness.<sup>134</sup> Still, if this is the case, and the Sun knows us, individual by individual, it must also mean that the individual can address her as his or her individual Oversoul, if he or she so wishes.

Let's expand on this a little bit more. If the Sun, amongst a lot of other things, is also a giant Oversoul, and we use the model we have been using in previous levels of learning, where the Oversoul splits up into many "smaller" souls in order to more efficiently explore cosmos, we can create a very similar model using the Sun as the Oversoul and you as an individual soul. We learn that Earth is an Experiment, and as such, it is unique. So, let's ponder that we, as souls, were born from the Sun as Fires/Avatars, free to do whatever we please — this solar system is our "domain." When the Orion Creator Goddesses, the Helpers of Mother Goddess, came here millions of years ago to start creating the Experiment, which the Pleiadians call "The Living Library," (which it is), some of the "Fires of the Sun" decided to participate in this 3-D Experiment and descended into the "physical realm." Some were in charge of the flora, others of the fauna, some became elementals, and others became Fires/souls of the

---

<sup>134</sup> Miscellaneous Pleiadian Lectures, 1992-2012.

*Shepherds*, or the *Guardians of the Living Library*, whom I've been calling the Namlú'u species.

Then, when Lucifer and his rebels came and took over, they captured some of the Namlú'u spirits—those who never got a chance to escape—and also used the body type of this primordial humanoid and mixed it with other beings, such as human apes, in order to get efficient human workers for the mines. Then the story goes on from there...

#### **IV. What Do Beings in Other Parts of the Electromagnetic Spectrum Look Like?**

What I want to suggest, as an expansion of the above hypothesis, is that souls do not originate on a planet, and they don't need planets to evolve after they have been born from a star (thus, *star* beings). My research has showed me, and I have heard from certain star beings themselves, that just because they are not "physical" in our terms but travel freely between the dimensions across the electromagnetic spectrum, they see themselves as being just as physical as you and I are, with the exception that their physical bodies are not as dense as ours.

The Third Dimension, in which we humans live, is not some esoteric phenomenon in the Universe. Again, if we look at the electromagnetic spectrum (fig. 1) and think of it as a ruler, the small "inch" that is 3-D is a very small part of the EM spectrum. The problem, as we have addressed earlier, is that we are *stuck* in this small band, or wavelength. Other star beings are free to navigate to and through the Third Dimension without being stuck in it. I am repeating this because taking the recent information into perspective, the readers may get a clearer picture of how it works. Hence, if a group of star beings wished to descend to 3-D reality, they could, just as well as they can travel within other dimensions, and if they are Creator Goddesses, they can create 3-D life on a planet and live there if they so wish—or they can create their own life forms to inhabit this realm of reality. All this is very possible.

In reality, from what it seems, this is not the norm. Someone who creates a 3-D planetary world also becomes responsible for that creation, and not too many star beings seem to be willing to accept that responsibility because to them it's not tempting or, perhaps, challenging enough — there are so many other things they can do. On some occasions, accepting the responsibility for their creation fits within their plans, and then it's a different matter. If they temporarily want to create a planet and live on it, they can do so by just "thinking it" into existence, like Q did in *Star Trek*. Then, when they get tired of the "illusion," they just erase it with a thought and no responsibility attached!

Earth, however, with its Living Library, was a unique project (or Experiment), and a wonderful idea. When the Experiment was at its peak during the “Golden Age,” other star beings realized what the Orions had done, and many wanted to come visit and/or participate in the project<sup>135</sup>, but few could stay on Earth because there weren’t enough physical bodies to host the hovering souls from other star systems. I also believe that the Orions wanted this to be a unique Orion project, although other star races contributed with fauna and flora.<sup>136</sup>

Metaphysics is full of statements that the “human template” is the standard template for our galaxy, although some say that it’s a standard for this entire Universe. The question is, what exactly does this mean? Are we talking about 3-D only or throughout the whole electromagnetic spectrum? Some insist that it doesn’t matter in which dimension a star race is dwelling — they still use the human template, which consists of at least one head, two arms, two legs, and a torso. I would say that the statement is true when we are talking about 3-D beings, i.e. beings living in the physical and evolving on planets. These races are relatively few in comparison.<sup>137</sup> When we’re discussing beings throughout the spectrum, we should be able to find all kinds of entities having shapes and forms totally foreign to humans and not following the standards of the human template.

When we’re discussing what I call *Sun Born* or *Star Born*, it looks as if each star creates its own souls, and they become the mass consciousness of that particular star, which then will function as an Oversoul — so we have *oversouls* within *oversouls*. These souls, when they evolve, create (or agree to?) their own body type which is typical for that star system. Therefore, if we really look at this deep enough, we will see that the spiritual realm and the physical realm are one and the same! The being’s Avatar (light-body) creates the physical body, which the soul uses when nanotraveling through the dimensions. However, this body template, which they share with their fellow soul from their own mass consciousness, is in our terms “fluid,” and by changing the shape of the Avatar, from moving fires around, they can “shapeshift” into anything that particular soul can imagine.

---

<sup>135</sup> See, Barbara Marciniak, “*Bringers of the Dawn*”, “*Earth*”, “*Family of Light*”, and miscellaneous Pleiadian lectures.

<sup>136</sup> Ibid.

<sup>137</sup> I don’t want the reader to believe that there are no populated planets, because there are. However, in comparison with how many planets there are out there, as a percentage, very few contain what we define as “life.” Most “advanced” beings live their existence elsewhere.

## V. The KHAA “Universities”

These soul/body/mind complexes can then travel freely in time and space—well, *almost* freely. Just like humans on Earth, a little child does not have the experience, mind capacity, knowledge, and wisdom required to do things a grown-up can do. In addition, one grown-up may not be as experienced and knowledgeable as another—it differs from individual to individual. It doesn't only have to do with IQ, but also with what a person wishes to do with his or her life. One person may want to become highly educated because he or she wants to become a scientist—whereas, another person, who may actually have the capacity to become a scientist as well, prefers not to educate himself or herself because that individual wants to do something else with his or her life.

It's similar up in the Heavens, from what I have researched (as above, so below). Our own Earth is divided into countries, and each country has its own educational system and its own universities. Within these universities, you can learn different things—you choose a certain direction in your education, which you then can use in your professional life. Up in the Heavens, we have different stars and star constellations, owned and managed by different star races. One group of star races may also be in charge of many star systems and constellations, as we have seen in the previous paper, and then we usually say that this or that star race is in charge of its own “Empire” (such as the Orion Empire, etc.).

For star beings to get access to the Orion Empire, for example, they need to meet certain standards and have certain qualifications. It can be compared with that the United States has many universities, but to get into Yale or Harvard, to name two, you must first meet certain criteria. You can't be totally uneducated and be accepted at Harvard University—you must first be educated and prepared somewhere else.<sup>138</sup> Many of the star systems and constellations in the Universe work like this—if you want to get into Orion, you will find out what you need to do first, and then you can “knock on the gate” and see if you meet the right criteria. If you do, you can be a citizen of the Orion Empire, and perhaps, you want to learn how to become a Creator Goddess. If so, that's the path you can take, once you get in. Another star system, such as Alpha Centauri (as a random example), may teach you something else. Hence, it's not just beings on Earth who are learning things—all beings in the Universe evolve, and just like here, they evolve at a different speed. Just because most star beings have not

---

<sup>138</sup> In reality, to be accepted into Harvard or Yale, you normally need to already be part of a Global Elite family, or to be so smart that the Global Elite include you in their future plans, but I mention these two universities because they are well-known.

been locked in like we humans have been, they are more “advanced” in some aspects, such as with technology. Scientists here on Earth call this phenomenon “Civilization Type 0-V,”<sup>139</sup> depending on how advanced they are. Although we could say that most civilizations in space are Civilizations II-IV, this scientific classification system has much to wish for—being a classification system measuring technological advancement only. It is not at all measuring the spiritual advancement of a star race.

It’s easy for us humans to feel intimidated by star races out there. They seem so powerful and all-knowing, while we, on the other hand, have no clue how to approach any of these beings—especially as they are inter- and multidimensional, and seem to have much more energy and magical powers than we do. Even if this, to some extent, is true, let us never underestimate our own powers. We are soul/body/mind complexes (SBMC) just like they are—we are just not as knowledgeable in certain terms yet. Still, we have the Fire of the Goddess, and she gave us other gifts as well, which we shall see in a later paper— things that other star beings lack, but wish they had. We have a wide range of emotions and can feel deep compassion and empathy for each other— something other star beings can’t feel to the same extent. It’s our blessing and our curse at the same time, because just like the Goddess, we potentially have the ability to feel similar to her. It was part of the Experiment and abilities unique for the soul group belonging to this particular sun.

Spiritually, we are also more evolved than most of the star races in our galaxy—something that may come as a shock to some. If they are so advanced out there, aren’t they more “spiritual” than we are? Unfortunately, technology and war is the path many star races have chosen. This doesn’t mean that all of them are hostile and would attack us if we went out there, although there are those who would if we are not aware of it and cannot shield ourselves. There are many friendly races in the KHAA who would meet us with open arms, but it doesn’t mean that they necessarily are advanced in what we call a “spiritual level,” although some are, of course. This is a clear advantage humanity has, so we have a lot to teach the star races, too, and they have a lot to teach us.

Many people have asked me about the DAL (also spelled DAAL) Universe<sup>140</sup>, and whether it has anything to do with the KHAA, and the answer is yes. I don’t want to use the term DAL because I believe it was used both by Billy Meier and his Pleiadians, A’shayana Deane and Alex Collier, and I don’t want to be associated with their research in this regard. It’s not because I try to minimize

---

<sup>139</sup> See, WPP Level I, Feb. 12, 2011: “[Exopolitics, Paper #1: Six Different Types of Civilizations, Section 2](#)”.

<sup>140</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/meier/esp\\_meier6a.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/meier/esp_meier6a.htm)



their research—I just want to show that I am not related to them, and my research is different. However, the term they use—DAL/DAAL—is their way to explain the 96% Universe or the KHAA/VOID.

When I started writing on Level I, my intention was to also go deeper into other star races, besides those who are connected with the so-called Anunnaki, because there has certainly been other species who have had influences on Earth's history. However, so far, the "Anunnaki story" has been complicated enough to unfold and has so far taken four levels of learning. I still have the intention to write about other races, but it will not be in this level.

In the next paper, we are beginning our story about Lucifer's Rebellion and its consequences on us humans and in many other parts of the Galaxy and even on galaxies beyond ours. It's an interesting story on many levels, and by telling it, I believe the reader will get a better and deeper picture of who these star beings are and why they act like they do.

It will also be easier to understand that there are two major mindsets here on Earth—that of the Global Elite and that of ordinary people. We will clearly see that those who run us—whether they are "humans" or extraterrestrials—think very differently than we do. We will also be able to understand *why* that is. How many of the "authorities" are actually "human" other than in body? This is a very important question we need to ask ourselves because within the answer to that question lies the road to our "salvation." The longer we ignore what we already "know" inside of us, the worse off mankind will become. On the flip side—the faster we start opening our heart chakra and our Third Eye, the better off we will be. If we choose the latter path, our recovery can be relatively fast.



## PAPER #5: LUCIFER'S REBELLION

### I. What Led to the First Great Cosmic War?

**A**fter the Peace Treaty between the Queen of the Stars and the King of Kings, Khan En.lil was seated on the throne beside his new consort. Although the Queen had the ultimate say in important matters, Khan En.lil was more than just "Second in Command." He ran the Orion Empire together with his consort and does so up to present day. Star beings apparently see Khan En.lil as a fair and just King—firm but with a good sense of justice, and therefore, he is respected by most—even his enemies. He is also a great warrior—something he brought with him from his own Empire—and Queen Nin made him "First in Command" of the Orion MIKH/MAKH troops. He became "Mikael First in Command,"—the entity we know here on Earth as "Archangel Michael." Mikael can also be spelled Mi.khaa.el, where "el" (like in Elohim) denotes "heavenly power," and "khaa" is of course the "KHAA." In Orion language, you can reverse some words—therefore, "Mi," in this case, could rightfully become "IM," which means, "by the side of the Mother." So, IM.KHAA.EL would then read something like, "of the Heavenly Power in the KHAA, by the side of the Mother."<sup>141</sup> This is also where "MIKH" in "MIKH-MAKH" warriors comes from. "MAKH" can be broken down into "MA" and "KH", where "MA" stands for "Mother" and "KH" is short for "KHAA"—"Mother KHAA." Thus, Khan En.lil became the First Commander of Queen Nin's personal star fleet.

The elder of the two sons of Queen Nin—En.ki—did not become known under this title until he claimed to be the "Lord of Earth" (which is exactly what the title means). Before then, he went under many names and titles, and one of them was Prince Lucifer. "Prince Lucifer", or just "Lucifer" are the titles I will use for Prince En.ki, until we get to the point in our story when he actually became En.ki, or "Lord En.ki."

Readers who know anything about Prince Lucifer—perhaps from the *Urantia Book*<sup>142</sup> or elsewhere—know that he was very proud and very brilliant. He was full of potential and had many good qualities, such as wisdom, sagacity,

---

<sup>141</sup> This is my own translation from the little Orion language that I have learned, so I could be slightly off here. However, I think that in general, the translation is acceptable.

<sup>142</sup> <http://www.urantiabook.org/newbook/papers/p053.htm>

and efficiency<sup>143</sup>, but he was arrogant as well. He knew how brilliant he was, and he certainly let others know about it. He was a natural-born leader and looked forward to be announced as the heir of the Orion Empire, in case something would happen to his stepfather, Khan En.lil.

Queen Nin, to begin with, was very proud of Her firstborn son, and was eager to teach him everything She knew because after all, Prince Lucifer was supposed to inherit the throne from Khan En.lil one day. Even if the Khan would live for millions of years, and being the “crown prince” or Orion and “Mikael Second in Command” over the MIKH/MAKH army was not a bad thing either. The Heir of Orion could live a life of glamor if he wanted to, learn everything he needed, and become a brilliant Creator Goddess<sup>144</sup>. After all, he was being taught by the Goddess herself! The Queen’s hopes and wishes as his mother were always that Her sons and daughters would share compassion and empathy with other beings who needed assistance. In general, life in Orion is allegedly what we would call “laid back,” although after a while, each citizen figures out what he or she can do in order to work for the greater good of the community.

At first, Lucifer and his younger brother, Ninurta, went along quite well, and there was peace and harmony in the Orion Empire, and no one seriously objected to the laws and policies coming from *Satania*<sup>145</sup>, the Inner Sanction of the Orion Empire.

As Lucifer and Ninurta grew up, things changed, however. Prince Ninurta continued to be respectful of the Queen, his mother, and to his stepfather as well, and he was strict with applying and teaching the *Ways of the Goddess* (also called the *Divine Feminine*) to star races who were members of the Orion Empire. Lucifer, too, who was considered very wise and knowledgeable, liked to teach others what he knew, but contrary to his brother, he had a tendency to choose whom he wanted to educate. Only where he saw certain potential did he share his knowledge—the rest of the beings in the Empire he considered being too much “below” him and not worthy of his time. Lucifer later became disrespectful, and arrogant and started breaking the laws that had kept the Empire together for millions of years.

When Khan En.lil noticed what was happening, he consulted his consort and addressed his concern regarding letting Prince Lucifer inherit the *Throne of*

---

<sup>143</sup> Ibid.

<sup>144</sup> Although Lucifer is a male, Orion males sometimes address themselves as females and can easily take on that role. To become a *real* Creator “God,” a being must first become a female. This is not true only in Orion but also is a natural process in the Multiverse. Hence, a real Creator is actually a “Creatrix” or a “Creator Goddess.”

<sup>145</sup> It is acceptable to call the Royal Inner Sanction of the Orion Empire, *Satania*—the same name that is mentioned in the *Urantia Book*.

Orion, also called the "AST" or sometimes, "AŠT/ASHT." Khan En.lil was afraid that if something would happen to him, in peace or in times of war, and Lucifer would take his place, he could become a liability to the Empire. Once inheriting the AST, it came with a lot of duties and responsibilities, and except in very urgent matters, he would have the right to make major decisions on behalf of the Empire.

The Queen sat quiet for a long time, and Her black, beautiful face expressed a lot of sadness as she stared out in space. After what appeared to be an eternity, She looked Her husband in the eyes and nodded, almost imperceptibly. "I have seen it, too," She said with a whisper. "My firstborn, in whom I have seen so much potential and whom I had such magnificent plans for, is showing no respect or interest in maintaining what we have built up with so much effort and compassion. He has become arrogant—almost aggressive—to those who are not of royal blood. He doesn't understand that everybody is equal in spirit. I need to talk to him."

She did talk with him. She gave him a lecture with much compassion and understanding, doing what She could to make Lucifer look at things from different angles, which included treating those who are not of his blood as equals.

If Lucifer took any of this to heart, he barely showed it. He didn't like to be lectured to or corrected, regardless of the manner in which it was done. His pride was such that he was his own counselor. After all, he was the Great Lucifer, son of the Divine Mother, and this apparently meant in his mind that he didn't even have to take advice from her or anybody else. The Queen acknowledged that it is acceptable to be one's own counselor, but beings, regardless where they come from, must be treated with respect. This, She said, is even more important when you are royal. As such, he needed to be a good example for others.

Lucifer was talked to many times and had many chances to correct himself, but he never did.

Eventually, the moment arrived when it was going to be officially announced who would be the heir of the AST. Such an announcement had never been done before because Khan En.lil was the first and only King of Orion since the beginning of the Empire, and Khan En.lil had *shared* the AST with the Queen. Therefore, it was a big event when the heirship was announced to the member

stars of Orion. One may also assume that most beings would expect Lucifer to be announced as the heir because, after all, he was the eldest of the two brothers.<sup>146</sup>

Hence, the surprise must have been quite big when it was announced that Prince Ninurta was dubbed “Mikael, Second in Command of the MIKH/MAKH, and the heir of the AST.”

Whether Lucifer knew about this beforehand or not is unknown to me, but I know for a fact that the decision to let his younger brother take the throne from him made him completely furious. In great rage, he spoke his mind in front of his mother and father, and he said that because he was different from what they expected him to be, this was no reason to bypass him!

His parents told him that it was not because he was different but because he had showed so much disrespect for the laws and policies of Orion, and in spite of several conversations, neither had he shown remorse, nor any willingness to change his attitude. The result was that they had to put the Empire before the individual—a choice necessary to make—and his brother, Prince Ninurta, showed respect and understanding of why his parents had set up the vast Empire in this way. The result had been peace, in general (except for some rural conflicts, which could be considered normal in such a huge empire), and a population who lived in harmony and abundance. Why did anybody want to jeopardize that?

Lucifer showed no signs of understanding this reasoning and left Satania in a rage. His parents thought that he probably needed some time to think things over. They did not know about the plans that were slowly growing in Lucifer’s mind. He felt totally misunderstood and held back by his parents, and now he was punished for “being himself.” In no way was this acceptable to him.

Thus, the first serious thoughts of rebellion against his parents and brother were taking shape in Lucifer’s mind.

## **II. Preparing for Revenge**

Instead of taking time off to think things over, and eventually come to his senses, Lucifer did quite the opposite. This was not the first conflict in Heaven—in a distant past, when the Universe was young, several wars were fought. No one, however, would ever imagine that Prince Lucifer would take to arms against his

---

<sup>146</sup> This doesn’t mean that Khan En.lil had plans to step down—this was merely a procedure the Royal Family decided to follow in order for the citizens of Orion to be aware of the heirship.

own Royal Family. Nevertheless, this was not the last time he would take his family by surprise, as we shall see as we proceed down the timelines.

After withdrawing from Satania, Lucifer traveled to Arcturus, where many of Khan En.lil's old loyal soldiers were stationed. He knew how to be charming when necessary, and he knew how to be convincing when he needed to show that side of himself—something he needed a lot of for the Rebellion to be successful. He knew his parents well enough to understand when they were serious, and after the announcement that his brother, Prince Ninurta, had become the heir of the AST<sup>147</sup>, he knew with great certainty that they would not go back on their decision. He, Lucifer, the Bright Star of the Morning, had messed up!

The Prince of Orion was both furious and embarrassed. The throne was his birthright, as he saw it, mainly because he was the eldest, but also because his mother had spent all this time teaching him what She knew in order to prepare him for his bright future. He was still a prince, but he could never be anything more than that, and he would never be able to claim any throne anywhere in the Orion Empire—thus were the Orion laws.

Under these circumstances, Lucifer thought that he had nothing to lose. For him, it was all or nothing, and nothing was not an option. If he couldn't get the throne the legal way, he just had to take it by force and change the laws later.

---

<sup>147</sup> AST is an Orion term, and one of its meanings is "throne," but could also mean "star"—probably even "star constellation" (compare "asterism"). "The AST" would, therefore, correspond with the "Throne of Orion," which would, hypothetically, from what we've concluded, be located in the "Royal Star of Orion." At this point, I don't know which star this is, exactly, although I have my ideas. Maybe at a later time, when I am more convinced, I can reveal it.

Also, the infamous Luciferian "Ashtar Command" has taken its name from the AST/AŠT, mocking the Orion Empire.

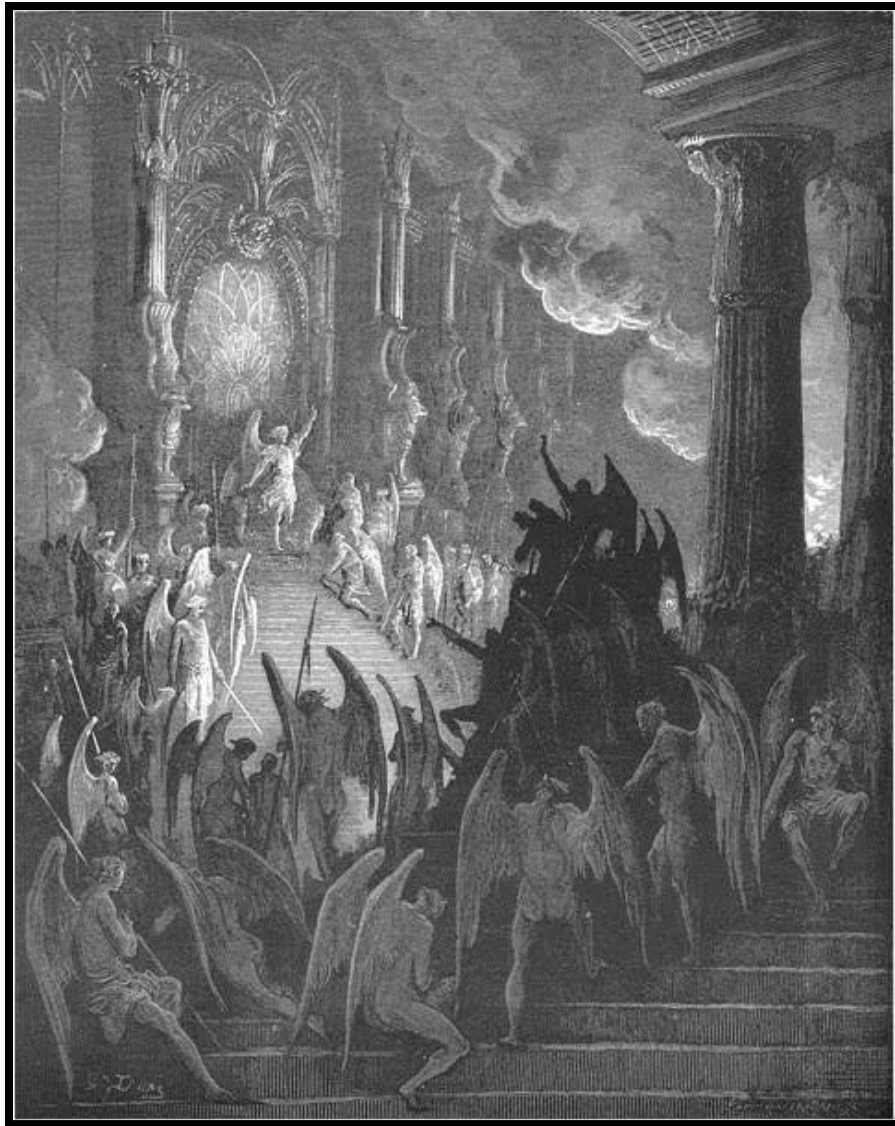


Fig. 1. Lucifer recruiting his Angels in the Spica star system.

He had one big trump card that he was going to play immediately, before it was too late. Although the common citizens of the Orion Empire in general didn't exactly adore Lucifer because he was sitting on his high horse most of the time, he was deeply respected and loved by the so-called "*DAKH Warriors*," who were the soldiers that threatened Orion at the time just before the Peace Treaty, and they had once been Khan En.lil's army. Many of the *DAKH Warriors* from that time had now become the Queen's and the King's private Guardian forces, and they were very skilled and very loyal to the Orion Royalty. However, there were still officers in the *DAKH* who did not agree with their King of Kings, Khan En.lil, when he decided to join forces with the Orion Empire. They believed that



their King was clever and strong enough, with the best army in Sector 9 of the Milky Way Galaxy, to take on Orion. However, since the King had even gone as far as to marry the Queen of Orion, they kept their contempt to themselves. Only when they were sure that the walls had no ears did they discuss the matter with each other, and perhaps, they were planning a revolution of their own, even if Lucifer wouldn't have come into the picture—we will probably never know.

Therefore, Lucifer was surprised how easy it was to convince the DAKH officers, stationed in Arcturus and in Spica, that something needed to be done with the current situation. The DAKH Warriors were missing something crucial, however, which was the reason they hadn't rebelled earlier—they needed a great strategist—a great leader—who could fulfill their plans. When they heard that Prince Lucifer had been refused the AST, they immediately called for a meeting and showed each other their contempt. Lucifer's embarrassment was good news for them because they might have their great strategist, trained by the Queen herself! Of course, Lucifer was an Aryan (from Orion), and normally this would have created a trust issue, but the DAKH officers believed that they could trust Lucifer because of his anger toward his own family, and if there was one Aryan they really liked, it was Lucifer.<sup>148</sup> They didn't mind seeing him as their Commander, and perhaps later, even as their King.

Encouraged by the response he received from some of the disloyal DAKH Warriors, Lucifer continued his silent recruitment and went into other star systems and asterisms to talk to their leaders. He told them a story that was only partially true and added to and subtracted from the real story, which made it sound as if the leaders he was talking to got some real inside information from the Prince, and from his twisted perspective, he gave them a version of the story that made it sound as if Lucifer had been very ill-treated, indeed. Many of these leaders, who perhaps should have known better, believed the charming and convincing prince. One of the asterisms where he got a lot of positive response was in Taurus, "the Bull," where the Pleiades are located. Taurus became one of his stronger allies. Lucifer did not manage to bring everybody to his side, so when I speak of asterisms, such as Taurus, I mean he got a good response there—although the majority most probably remained loyal to the Queen of the Stars. However, Lucifer was very careful about choosing whom he spoke with, and silence was sometimes not only a virtue but also a necessity for the Rebellion not

---

<sup>148</sup> In Level I and II, in particular, I stated that the AIF came from Sirius. Unfortunately, I didn't go back far enough in time or I would have discovered that they originated in Arcturus and the Constellation of Boötes, and some of them seem to have come from at least parts of Leo and from Spica as well. Canis Major and Minor and the star Sirius came into the picture at a later time, which we will bring up later in this paper.



to be turned down while in its cradle. Somehow, he managed to accomplish that, and rumors of his Rebellion never reached the AST until it was too late.

While he was recruiting rebels, Lucifer managed to place spies within the Queen's Court as well. This wasn't as hard to do as it may seem and didn't necessarily have to do with a lack of security because Lucifer had recruited DAKH officers from Arcturus, Spica, and Virgo, and as members of the Orion Empire, they were free to travel anywhere they wanted to within the Empire. As DAKH officers, they also had access to the Royal Court. It happened regularly that officers from other asterisms came to the Court or were even summoned by the Queen. We can probably think of the Orion Court, in this case, as we do of Washington, DC, but without the corruption.

The rebellious Prince took his time and did the absolute best he could to prepare for the moment when it was time to strike. He realized that in order to be able to pull this off at all, the coup d'état had to happen from within, and it had to happen in high places for it to work. He knew that the best chances of success were if he could strike very quickly. That was the plan of Lucifer and his *Bird Tribe*.

It was as the "Bird Tribe," also called the "Neteru," that the rebels became known in Sector 9, and I will explain later in this paper why they were known under this name. Speaking of birds, one of the symbols of the Orion Empire is the Eagle, and later on, the rebels stole the symbol of the Eagle and used it as their own symbol. We can now see the Bald Eagle as a symbol for the United States of America—being Lord En.ki's sigil here on Earth. The American Indians, and many native tribes in other countries as well, dress themselves in feathers, which is an ancient worship of the Bird Tribe—the tribe of Lord En.ki. En.ki has dwelled in the Pleiades on and off over the eons, and that's where many Native Americans claim that they originate from. More about this soon.

### **III. There Was a War in Heaven**

But this war in heaven was very terrible and very real. While displaying none of the barbarities so characteristic of physical warfare on the immature worlds, this conflict was far more deadly; material life is in jeopardy in material combat, but the war in heaven was fought in terms of life eternal.<sup>149</sup>

Cosmic Warfare is always fought in other dimensions, and these wars can be far more deadly than the wars we fight down on Earth. It is horrible enough when we see young soldiers being shot to pieces in another country—young men with

---

<sup>149</sup> The Urantia Book, 53:5.7 op. cit.

dreams of a life with a family that is often waiting for them at home. The same thing applies to the Heavenly Wars but with one exception.

On Earth, we shoot our bodies to pieces, but the soul (the Fire and the Avatar) continues into an afterlife. In many of the Cosmic Wars, where the parties have advanced technology and the deadliest of weapons, the body the combatants are aiming at is not the physical 3-D body, which does not exist, but the Avatar itself! Their weapons can split the Avatar in pieces, so the Fire doesn't have anywhere to go—there is no light-body to cling to. The Fire/soul is, therefore, bound to float in space without direction as a victim to the galactic currents, which will take her wherever they “blow.” If not rescued and brought together, the Fire has no choice but to dissolve and become One with the Universe again—she loses her identity and merges with space and with “nothingness.” Even if such a seriously wounded soul is rescued by her own troops, it's a severe condition, and it takes time to create a new Avatar, and sometimes it may not even be possible. It's like when one of our soldiers dies on the operation table.

The Rebellion, which has been titled “The First War in Heaven<sup>150</sup>,” was devastating indeed. The Urantia Book speaks about it<sup>151</sup> and so does the Bible<sup>152</sup> as well as many other scriptures.

Lucifer's plans, however—or at least some of them—had leaked out before he struck, and Archangel Mikael Second in Command (Prince Ninurta) had been informed that his brother had plans to overthrow the Orion Court. He told his mother and his father, who took the news with a lot of sadness, but also with a realization that offering the heirship to the younger of the two brothers had been a very wise decision. Of course, regardless of who is trying to overthrow the sitting Court of Orion, he or she needs to be defeated and penalized. Therefore, Archangel Mikael First in Command and Second in

---

<sup>150</sup> Although it was not the first Cosmic War, it was the first war that happened *within* the Orion Empire—the first “Civil War,” so to speak.

<sup>151</sup> The Urantia Book, “Paper 53: Lucifer's Rebellion” and Paper 54: “Problems of the Lucifer Rebellion”.

<sup>152</sup> [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_1.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_1.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_2.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_2.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_3.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_3.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_4.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_4.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_5.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_5.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_7.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_7.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_8.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_8.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_9.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_9.html) .

Command gathered the MIKH/MAKH troops in silence and waited for Lucifer to attack, ready to strike back as soon as the rebel made any efforts.

Then the strike came. Lucifer's plan was brilliant, and he may have had more success had not some of his loyal officers realized that they had been mesmerized by this being and fallen into some kind of hypnotic trance. Some of them had been strong enough to break out of the mind control, and now they confronted the Crown Prince of Orion with the news. These brave beings risked their lives by telling about their own involvement in the coup plans, but they were pardoned because of their bravery and signed up to fight for the Courtship instead.

It says in the Urantia Book:

There were many noble and inspiring acts of devotion and loyalty which were performed by numerous personalities during the interim between the outbreak of hostilities and the arrival of the new system ruler and his staff. But the most thrilling of all these daring feats of devotion was the courageous conduct of Manotia, the second in command of the Satania headquarters' seraphim.<sup>153</sup>

Although the names of the characters here, as well as their titles, are those of the Urantia Book, they can be directly transformed into our own story. Although Prince Ninurta was not a *seraphim*, Manotia in the above quoted paragraph corresponds directly to Prince Ninurta, who showed his incorruptible devotion to his parents, the Court, and the survival of the Empire of Orion. He made a lot of courageous acts during the devastating war, and evidence of the ferocious battles could be witnessed in the Heavens as supernovae; areas of the Heavens suddenly being lit up, with planets destroyed and bounced out of orbit. Still, most devastating was the many brave soldiers who gave their eternal lives to the Empire—souls that will forever be remembered in Orion.

---

<sup>153</sup> Urantia, 53:6.1, op. cit.



Fig. 2. War in Heaven. Prince Ninurta and his MIKH-MAKH fighting the rebels.

During the battles, Lucifer once again used his charm and his extraordinary ability to manipulate.

At the outbreak of rebellion on Jerusem the head of the seraphic hosts joined the Lucifer cause. This no doubt explains why such a large number of the fourth order, the system administrator seraphim, went astray. The seraphic leader was spiritually blinded by the brilliant personality of Lucifer; his charming ways fascinated the lower orders of celestial beings. They simply could not comprehend that it was possible for such a dazzling personality to go wrong.<sup>154</sup>

Many were those who temporarily, due to the turmoil of the war, got seduced by Lucifer and changed side, starting to fight for him instead of against him, thinking that this brilliant being couldn't be wrong. This made the war last longer than the Orion Court had anticipated, and unfortunately, it required more blood to be spilled. Although some of these traitors later regretted their acts of treason and asked for mercy, they were not pardoned by the Court. Too much damage had been done in their names.

Prince Ninurta said afterward:

---

<sup>154</sup> Ibid, 53:6.2, op. cit.

"But my most exhilarating moment was the thrilling adventure connected with the Lucifer rebellion when, as second seraphic commander, I refused to participate in the projected insult to Michael; and the powerful rebels sought my destruction by means of the liaison forces they had arranged."<sup>155</sup>

Even he had been tested by Lucifer, who had tried to put his own brother under the trance of thinking ill thoughts about Mikael First in Command, i.e. Khan En.lil, but Prince Ninurta had had no problems seeing through his brother's manipulative intentions.

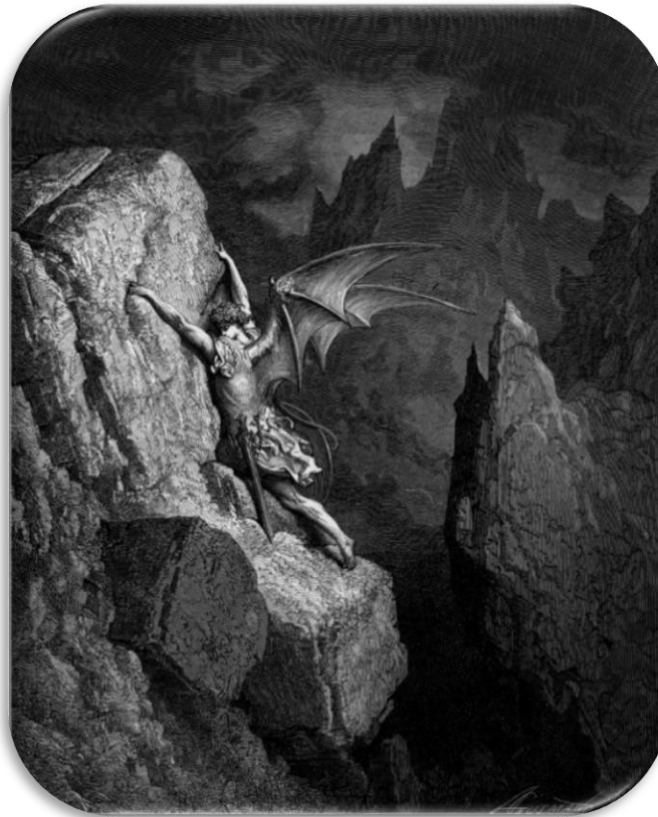


Fig. 3. The Fall of Lucifer

In the outbreak of the war, the arch rebels managed to take parts of Arcturus, Spica, and Leo as their stronghold, and although they eventually lost the war, these constellations are still mainly under the rebels' command. Aldebaran in Taurus was also conquered, and today is Lucifer's headquarters, according to some.

---

<sup>155</sup> Ibid, 53:6.3, op. cit.





Fig. 4. Archangel Mikael casting Lucifer out of Heaven.

The casualties of Lucifer's Rebellion in Satania, Orion, is said to have been 681,227 soldiers, according to one source<sup>156</sup>. That's more than half a million beings, belonging to different star races on both sides of the war. Eventually, however, in the most ferocious battle, Prince Ninurta managed to throw Lucifer and his angels out of Orion, and the gates to the Inner Sanction of the KHAA were now closed for Lucifer and any of the Fallen Angels who escaped with him. According to the legend, Prince Ninurta, as Archangel Mikael, in his fight with Lucifer, struck the "Stone of Exile," the "Lapis Exilis<sup>157</sup>," which was Lucifer's "crown jewel," from his crown, whence it fell into the abyss.<sup>158</sup>

---

<sup>156</sup> 53:7.8.

<sup>157</sup> Lucifer's "Stone of Exile," allegedly made of sapphire (see reference in footnote #17 below), will play a significant role in the subsequent papers in this Fourth Level of Learning.

<sup>158</sup> Dr. Joseph P. Farrell ©2007, "The Cosmic War – Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts," pp. 249-250.

The Prince of Light, who now became known as the Prince of Darkness, took his troops with him and settled in Aldebaran, licking his wounds and figuring out his next step.



Fig. 5. Archangel Mikael.<sup>159</sup>

Why Aldebaran, some may ask? What made Aldebaran in the Pleiades so precious to Lucifer? The truth is that he choose that star as a retreat for a good reason. Aldebaran lies right between Aries and Orion, making a trail of stars. By taking Aldebaran as his stronghold, he created a “congestion” in this trail. From Orion, through Aldebaran in Taurus, and to Aries was a trail of stars that was under Prince Ninurta’s control, assigned to him by his parents. In order to create a disruption—a congestion—Prince Lucifer decided to take over Aldebaran as a last act of revenge in The First War in Heaven. By creating this blockage in the previously clean flow of energies between the suns, it was like switching off a hub in an electric current between two computer devices. There is no longer a free flow of energy. Also, being in charge of Aldebaran, and basically the rest of the Constellation of Taurus, Lucifer now had many star races who lived there under his command. What did he do with them? Would it be best to kill them or to recruit them? Should he, perhaps, use them as slaves that he could send

---

<sup>159</sup> Some legends say that Mikael’s skin was black, but without the Negroid features.



elsewhere? Maybe even to Earth in the future? There were a lot of possibilities, and he considered them all.

Ever since Lucifer took ownership of Aldebaran, also known as Alpha Tauri, there has been another ongoing war with Orion with Aries on one side and Taurus the Bull on the other—a war that's still ongoing. As the Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak said, and I paraphrase: "We have had our confrontations with Orion."<sup>160</sup>

With the arrival of Lanaforge the archrebels were dethroned and shorn of all governing powers, though they were permitted freely to go about Jerusem, the morontia spheres, and even to the individual inhabited worlds. They continued their deceptive and seductive efforts to confuse and mislead the minds of men and angels. But as concerned their work on the administrative mount of Jerusem, "their place was found no more."<sup>161</sup>

Although Lucifer was now gone, and the First War in Heaven was over, peace was still not established in the Heavens. Battles have been rarer since those days, but there is an ever ongoing battle between Lucifer and the Orion Empire. Some of our alternative historians and researchers see it as a *Battle Between Two Brothers*—En.ki and "En.lil" (Ninurta), but it's so much bigger than that. It's about who is going to have control over the Orion Empire—it's the story of jealousy and revenge. This battle was at one time brought down to us here on Earth, but that is something for later. Then we will learn what *really* happened here on our planet in prehistoric times and in the times that followed.

However, let's first consider the consequences from the Rebellion. Some of these consequences are directly related to what later happened here on Earth. Once again, as we shall see, the slogan, "as above, so below" is very appropriate.

#### **IV. The Soul Prisoners of the Dark Star**

The rebels who managed to escape after the war either went together with Lucifer or fled to the constellation of Draconis where they settled down in the Thuban system, built a stronghold, and became known as the Alpha Draconians.

However, not all of Lucifer's Fallen Angels escaped when Lucifer was cast out of Heaven—there were a lot of prisoners of war. Because this had been a civil war—the first of its kind—the Orion Court had to decide what to do with the rebels who had helped kill and torture so many Orion troops. Previously, the

---

<sup>160</sup> Barbara Marciniak, ©1992, "Bringers of the Dawn".

<sup>161</sup> The Urantia Book, 53:7.13, op. cit.

Empire had been faced with enemies from outside the realms of Orion, and laws were set to handle such situations, but a rebellion in the midst of their own Empire was something they had hardly conceived of. Who wanted to rebel against their own people—especially when they were treated very well by the Court of Satania? Naïve thinking, perhaps, but we must remember that this happened long ago, in our terms, and civil wars were unheard of in Orion.

The lot fell on Sirius C, the “*Dark Star*.”

Before we discuss what happened, let us understand the entire Sirius system. Most people who know some astronomy are aware that Sirius is at least a double-star system, with a big, white primary star of spectral class A—emitting much more energy than our own Sun. This primary star is called “Sirius A.” This star is orbited by a much smaller white dwarf star, which is called “Sirius B.”

Sirius A is mainly populated by Lucifer’s hybrids, who are the children of Lucifer and Isis (Isis being connected with Sirius), where the most prominent offspring from that connection is Marduk RA, who later on populated Alpha Draconis with his own people.

Sirius B, the small white dwarf star, is populated by the offspring of Marduk.

Sirius C is, in a manner, linked to Sirius A, as we shall see, via Lucifer’s Fallen Angels—his Neteru Bird Tribe (Neteru meaning “The Gods of the Black Lands<sup>162</sup>,” where Black Lands pertains to lands in the KHAA), who are the fallen aquatic Bird tribe who rebelled against Khan En.lil and Lady Ninhursag, the Queen of the Stars.

Sirius C is a *Dark Star*, which refers to “Dark Energy,” and is located in the KHAA. This is the star around which Khan En.lil and Queen Nin placed the prisoners of war who had been captured during the First Rebellion, and especially at the end of it, when they tried to flee but were surrounded and caught in their flight. The Bird Tribe was of the “Guardian Race,” which originated in Arcturus. Many of them had once been proud DAKH warriors but were now stripped of all their titles.

Sirius D is the last in line of the stars in the Sirius star system. This is a star never heard of in mainstream science, but we can prove that it’s there because we look at it almost every day—at least when the skies are clear. Sirius D is nothing else but our own Sun, which by some is said to belong to the Sirius star system. I mentioned this in passing earlier on, but now we’re going to take this hypothesis a little bit further.

I mentioned that our own Sun, which we sometimes call “Sol,” works like a hub in a “trail of stars” (where have we heard that before? Oh yes, when

---

<sup>162</sup> <http://egypt.idolhands.com/neteru/>

Lucifer settled in Aldebaran, he blocked the trail of stars, which was so important for the Orions). In the relationship between Sirius and Sol, Sirius A is the bright star that transmits an enormous amount of energy to Sol, which in turn sends that energy further to warm up the Inner Planets, i.e. Mercury, Venus, Earth, and Mars, respectively. The Outer Planets are warmed up as well to a certain degree but are not necessarily in dire need of sunlight. By using Sol as a hub, the AIF can also decide how much energy they want to run from Sirius A to Sol and from Sol to Earth. This determines ice ages and global warming, etc. By using the energy from the Sun, being transmitted from Sirius A, they have the power over life and death on our planet.

#### **IV.I. The Nommo, the Aquatic Bird Tribe**

Many people are connecting the aquatic race, the “Nommo,” with Sirius. I would say that this is correct. Nommo is just another name for the Neteru Bird tribe that rebelled against the Orion Empire, and most of them are now imprisoned around the Dark Star, Sirius C, together with other star races that rebelled. I am aware of that this may come as a shock to some people, who thought the Nommos are a friendly race—especially after have read Robert Temple’s, “The Sirius Mystery”<sup>163 164</sup>, where they are the Dogon race, which the Dogon tribe in Africa connected with Sirius B in the earlier parts of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century, although they allegedly had never heard of Sirius B from any source outside the tribe.<sup>165</sup> These Nommos allegedly came to the village of this African tribe, traveling in “sky ships.” I would say that there is definitely truth to this allegation, and Robert Temple makes a good case, for the most part. Although, none of this being Temple’s fault, the Dogon tribes got it slightly wrong, as the Nommos actually come from Sirius C, and not Sirius B. In fact, some of the Dogon tribe members seem to have understood that they came from a Dark Star, as showed in this reference:

...for some it is an invisible star that should rise to announce the sign...<sup>166</sup>

Although there is some controversy amongst scientists whether Sirius C exists or not, there is actual evidence that it does. Wikipedia states:

---

<sup>163</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nommo#Controversy>

<sup>164</sup> <http://www.amazon.com/The-Sirius-Mystery-Scientific-Evidence/dp/089281750X>

<sup>165</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon\\_people#Dogon\\_and\\_Sirius](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon_people#Dogon_and_Sirius)

<sup>166</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon\\_people#Dogon\\_and\\_Sirius](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon_people#Dogon_and_Sirius), op. cit.

This alludes to reports that the Dogon knew of another star in the Sirius system, Emme Ya, or a star "larger than Sirius B but lighter and dim in magnitude." In 1995, gravitational studies indeed showed the possible presence of a brown dwarf star orbiting around Sirius (a Sirius-C) with a six-year orbital period. A more recent study using advanced infrared imaging concluded that the probability of the existence of a triple star system for Sirius is "now low" but could not be ruled out because the region within 5 AU of Sirius A had not been covered.<sup>167 168</sup>

So, in 1995, a possible presence of a third star in the Sirius system was indicated. Because some of the Dogon tribe had mentioned this, too, the importance of such a find was pointed out by Robert Temple.

If a Sirius-C is ever discovered and found to be a red dwarf, I will conclude that the Dogon information has been fully validated.<sup>169</sup>

The "Nommos" are also listed in Wikipedia, and the general description of this race is as follows:

The Nommo are ancestral spirits (sometimes referred to as deities) worshipped by the Dogon tribe of Mali. The word Nommos is derived from a Dogon word meaning "to make one drink." The Nommos are usually described as amphibious, hermaphroditic, fish-like creatures. Folk art depictions of the Nommos show creatures with humanoid upper torsos, legs/feet, and a fish-like lower torso and tail. The Nommos are also referred to as "Masters of the Water", "the Monitors", and "the Teachers". Nommo can be a proper name of an individual, or can refer to the group of spirits as a whole. For purposes of this article "Nommo" refers to a specific individual and "Nommos" is used to reference the group of beings.<sup>170</sup>

Therefore, there is certainly indications from different sources that the Nommos, i.e. the aquatic Neteru Bird tribe, is an amphibian species. If we take the above quote seriously, taking into consideration how the Nommos are depicted, can they also be a reference to the mermaids, whom sailors have claimed to have seen on their voyages across the seven seas?

---

<sup>167</sup> Ibid.

<sup>168</sup> Bonnet-Bidaud, J. M.; Pantin, E. (October 2008). "ADONIS high contrast infrared imaging of Sirius-B". *Astronomy and Astrophysics* **489**: 651–655. [arXiv:0809.4871](https://arxiv.org/abs/0809.4871). [Bibcode:2008A&A...489..651B](https://doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361/20078937). [doi:10.1051/0004-6361:20078937](https://doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361/20078937)

<sup>169</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon\\_people#Dogon\\_and\\_Sirius](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon_people#Dogon_and_Sirius), op. cit.

<sup>170</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nommo>

In the hypothesis I am presenting here, many of the beings living in the Sirius system are Lucifer's offspring and so are the Pleiadians. Lucifer, when he went to the Pleiades, created a new hybrid race there, but later also brought some of the Sirian hybrids to the Pleiades. This must be the reason why Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians recently said on a CD that they had worked together with En.ki in person, at least since the beginning of the nano-second. Then, in extension, Lucifer's parents are the "Aku," which are "The Ancient Ones"—the Guardian Race, the Bird tribe. However, the "Ancient Ones" are not the same Bird tribe as the ones that rebelled, and one of the symbols of the Ancient Ones, as mentioned earlier, is the Eagle.

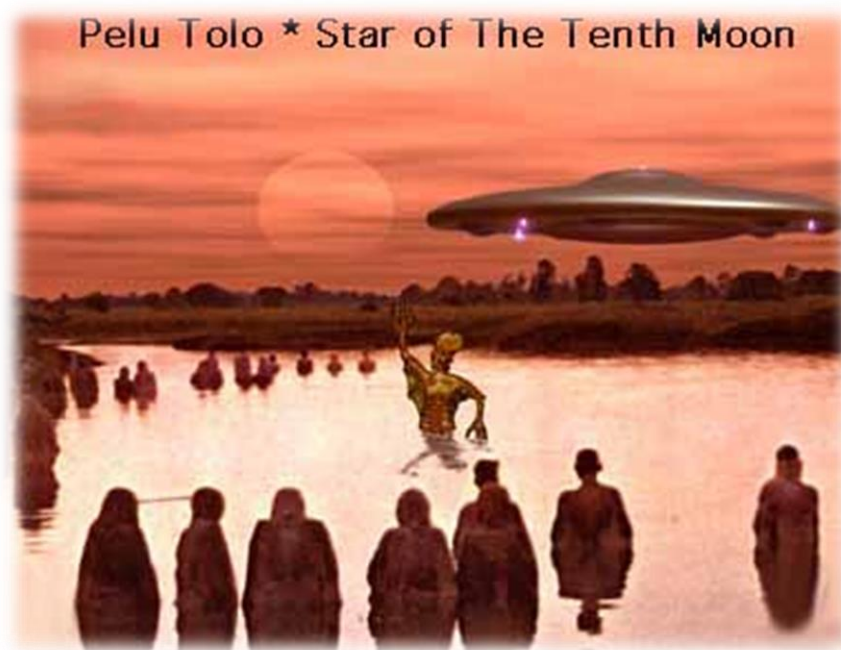


Fig. 6. The Nommos, here visiting the Dogon tribe, presenting themselves as aquatic beings.

In Level II, I described the Ancient Ones as a Reptilian Race, black-skinned, and looking like something between a Reptilian and a humanoid. This was correct, but most of the races have evolved since the beginning of time in this Universe, and something we learned in school was that the birds come from the dinosaurs. I would say that this can be applied when we're talking about the Ancient Ones, as well. I am not saying that they look like eagles, but they are affiliated in some ways.

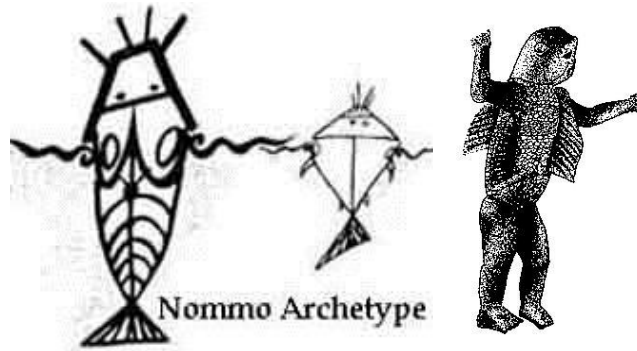


Fig 7 and 8. Two Nommo archetypes.

Why are the Nommos called aquatic? Aren't they a Bird tribe? In fact, they are both, and it's not as strange as it may sound. Aqua means "water," of course, but water in a cosmic sense can mean both sweet water, salt water, ocean, and "Cosmic Ocean," i.e. "space," or "void." As an allegory, we could say that they are aquatic because of the punishment they got (more about that in the next subsection), where they are floating around in space, but they are also aquatic in their "physical" outlook (see fig 7. and fig 8. These pictures may not give justice to how they actually look, but they will give the readers an idea of what I mean). There is hardly any doubt that both Lucifer and many of those who followed him were amphibian creatures, as presented on this excellent website: <http://www.crystalinks.com/amphibiousgods.html>.

#### **IV.II. The Imprisonment of the Luciferian Rebels**

Back in Orion, Queen Nin decided to use the Dark Star as a prison for the traitors. She talked to Her consort, Khan En.lil, and Her son, Prince Ninurta, and they all agreed that the crime the rebels had committed was High Treason. Queen Nin voted for a penalty, where criminals are stuck within an electronic prison—a "grid," or a "veil" of sorts, from which they cannot escape. In addition, they were "ripped off their Fire." From what I understand, this is an Orion term for depriving someone of his or her rights to ever become a Creator Goddess, but also for making the Avatar "useless," having as an effect that the being can't move around freely in space and time—the Avatar is somehow "locked," so the Fire can't navigate it. The Queen also decided that Khan En.lil and Her son, Prince Ninurta, should execute the verdict for the Nommos.

Most of the Nommos (and other beings that rebelled together with them) are still prisoners of war today, trapped in the electronic prison. Lucifer,



however, has made several attempts to free his former legion, and thought of many brilliant ideas to do so. Many of the Nommos were extremely competent DAKH warriors and loyal officers in Lucifer's legion, and he missed their competence and their loyalty. He needed their intelligence, their strength, their ruthlessness, and their willingness to go as far as it was needed in order to "get the job done." This included genocide and destruction of entire star races. As we shall see, Lucifer actually managed to free a few of his men, and this is part of the reason why I am saying that the Nommos came from Sirius C to Earth, where they allegedly met with the Dogon tribe. However, there is more to the story — much more!

Before the Nommos, and the rest of the prisoners of war, were ripped off their Fire as a part of their verdict, they were forced to hard labor, which in this case was mining. Sirius is said to have many planets with short lifespans, which had to be mined. As we will see later, mining is a big part of business and trade in the Universe, and in this case, the mining that the prisoners had to do can be compared to when we do *community service*. Thus, it's easy to see where our own human habits and programs originate from.

In mythology, this "dungeon," where the "wicked" were placed, sounds similar to that of "Tartarus,"<sup>171</sup> which the Greeks placed in our own solar system. Tartarus was considered being a part of the "Underworld," located *below Uranus, Gaia, and the Sea*<sup>172</sup>. Pontus, who was Gaia's son — as usual, "born without coupling," as the Greek poet Hesiod said<sup>173</sup>—was partly in charge of Gaia's Tartarus, located under the ocean. As the readers may recall, any male birthed by an Orion female comes from an unfertilized egg.<sup>174</sup> Interestingly enough, Hesiod hints at this as well. The "Earthly Tartarus" was basically a prison in which the Olympians put the Titans, whom they had captured alive after the Titan War. Pontus sounds eerily similar to Prince Lucifer, Gaia's/the Goddess' son.

In the Sirius system, Tartarus can be translated to "The Hounds of Hell,"<sup>175</sup> and according to Robert Temple in his "The Sirius Mystery,"<sup>176</sup> the "Hounds of Hell" can also be seen as the term for the whole Sirius system. The dramatization of the "Sirius Incident" was later told in Norse mythology, where the Goddess

---

<sup>171</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tartarus>

<sup>172</sup> Ibid.

<sup>173</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pontus\\_\(mythology\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pontus_(mythology)), op. cit.

<sup>174</sup> See Level II, "[Exopolitics Paper #1: The Orion Empire \(Section 2: A Reptilian 'Bee Hive' Society?\)](#)"

<sup>175</sup> <http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/universo/siriusmystery/siriusmystery05.htm>

<sup>176</sup>

<http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/universo/siriusmystery/siriusmystery.htm#CONTENTS>

*Hel*, or *Hela*, was the “Goddess of Death,”<sup>177</sup> with her hounds guarding the domain. The “hounds” in this sense represent the *dragon*<sup>178</sup>, according to the myth, and the Great Dragon is the Mother Goddess Herself, the “Mother of Creation.” What it actually pertains to is the prison that was instigated by the Mother Goddess—the Dragon, who is watching over the electronic prison in the Sirius system.



Fig.9. The Goddess Hel with one of her hounds, all symbolically speaking.

It seems that when we compare the mythological Tartarus, where Lucifer placed the Titans, with the Sirius counterpart, he copied what the Orions had done to some of his own DAKH legion in the Sirian Dark Star when he imprisoned the Titans. If so, it would hardly be surprising because in his continuous search for revenge, he had always done his best to turn the Orion system around, in order to give his old family a “taste of their own medicine,” as it were.

---

<sup>177</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hellhound>

<sup>178</sup> Ibid.

Returning to the Sirian prisoners, how is it possible to release them if they are stuck inside an electronic fence or a grid? The only way would be to have them released in their spirit form and have them aim for us humans—they want our bodies, and Lucifer wants his legion for new assignments. Hence, we see a common agenda with a certain set outcome—they are coming for us!

## V. The Sirian-Arcturian Alliance

Where does the Sirian wolfen-reptilian race we were discussing in Level II, which evolved in a similar frequency band as we humans, come into this picture? Well, they very much exist, and they did evolve, as described, on one of the planets in the Sirius system. They are very much part of this agenda.

From what we know now, if we exclude Sol, Sirius has three active stars (Sirius A, B, and C), and there has been a lot of commotion in this triple star system since the gods first visited it—similar to creating a lot of commotion here on Earth. When Lucifer and his DAKH warriors enter a solar system and find that there is an evolving race already living there—either in the star itself or on one of her planets, they apply the same old routines. They either start a war against them and destroy them utterly, or they create slaves and/or soldiers out of them through manipulation, which includes giving them a lot of technology, like they did here. On Earth, this started the “Industrial Revolution,” which led to our species coming out of the Dark Ages and beginning to evolve much faster.

The Wolfen-Reptilians, whom I from hereon will call the *Nibiruans*, did not have the same interference in their evolution as we did, except in their later stage. The planet they evolved on was quite a harsh environment, and after they went from androgyny to dual sexes, the males soon took over the show. They were the stronger ones and, therefore, became the hunters and the dominant sex. Their planet once orbited the Dark Star (Sirius C), which at that point was of a similar size, magnitude, and spectral class as Sirius A, i.e. a White Giant.

The first encounter the Nibiruans had with extraterrestrials was when the Arcturians led by the king we now know as Khan En.lil and his warrior race approached them. The Khan used the same manipulative technique as has been used here on Earth in order to get a foot in the door—he offered technology. The technology the Nibiruans were foremost interested in was of course weaponry—they, too, being a hunter and a warrior race. Moreover, the Arcturians offered them a ticket to travel to the stars! However, the Nibiruans were not star beings—they were planet-bound, so they couldn’t nanotravel unless they decided to give up their bodies, which they were not ready to do—they were not spiritual beings, so their bodies were precious to them. Their wolfen-reptilian

form was beautiful in their eyes. What remained for them to do in order to be able to travel to other star systems was to transfer their Fire into a more robust body that could function in the harsh space conditions, so the Arcturians taught them how to create the Gray biomechanical body template. Once this was done, the soul transfer between the wolfen-reptilian body and the Gray body was completed with help from advanced technology, which sucked the soul out of the original body and attached it to the Gray equivalent. At the same time, the Nibiruans had learned to build spaceships that could travel through stargates, i.e. Einstein-Rosen bridges.

In exchange for being given all this technology, the Nibiruans signed a contract with the Arcturians—they became soldiers in the Arcturian army.

For thousands of years, the Arcturians and the Nibiruans rubbed shoulders, conquering space. Both being ferocious warrior races, they loved what they were doing and, therefore, went along fairly well.

One day they knocked on the door to the Orion Empire, and that was the first serious halt in their conquest!

The rest of the story was pretty much told in Level II. A war between the Sirian-Arcturian alliance and the Orions took place, which ended with the famous Peace Treaty, when Khan En.lil married the Orion Queen. The Sirian-Arcturian DAKH warriors became the special Guardians of the Queen and Satania, the Inner Sanctuary of the Orion Empire.

LPG-C, and others, such as Charles Hall, a retired employee at the Nellis Air force Base in Nevada, who had several encounters with an alien race called the “Tall Whites<sup>179</sup>,” say that the Tall Whites may have been the creators of the Nibiruans.<sup>180</sup> These Tall Whites were offered their own area in the Nevada desert, which they are still using as a base today in exchange for technology. This alien species claims to originate in the Arcturus star system.

I don't think they are the creators of the Wolfen-Reptilians but may very well be the descendants of Khan En.lil's Arcturians, originating from the rebel group of DAKH warriors who rebelled against the Khan and the Queen during Lucifer's Rebellion. They are now most possibly working *for* En.ki. and *with* the U.S. Government. I would also suggest that these white, luminous bodies are shapeshifted into this form, and what we see are their Avatars/light-bodies.

As we know, some DAKH warriors (the Arcturian ones in particular) were not happy with the Peace Treaty and thought that their King of Kings had

---

<sup>179</sup> <http://www.examiner.com/article/charles-hall-and-the-tall-white-aliens-physical-description-and-characteristics>

<sup>180</sup> See the papers in my “First Level of Learning” for initial info on Charles Hall and the Tall Whites.

been “selling out.” Therefore, they had no problems signing up with Lucifer, as discussed in the beginning of this paper. Many of these rebels are now stuck in the Dark Star prison, but a few who escaped, apparently, came to Earth eventually, creating one of their bases outside Nellis Air Force Base with the U.S. Government’s blessings. These beings have been seen together with U.S. military on the air force base and in Las Vegas, where late at night they go into the casinos and play—something they apparently love. According to Charles Hall, they are always surrounded by human bodyguards when they are in town, and they are mostly dressed like humans, but wearing hoods and sunglasses—even around the midnight hours. In this disguise, they are apparently looking very humanlike, but their bodyguards, although trying to be discreet, are embarrassingly obvious.



Fig. 10. A Tall White male with one of their children, whom they are very protective of. They are known to have killed humans, who were approaching their kids or trying to touch them, in an instance. They are described as quite luminous beings.

During Lucifer’s Rebellion, many battles were fought, as we know, and quite a few took place in Sirius. Dr. Bordon of the former LPG-C told me that at one time, Sirius C went nova, and Nibiru was catapulted out of orbit and into deep space and much later was sucked into our own solar system by Neptune’s gravity. Since then, he said, we have had Nibiru as part of our solar system,



visiting us approximately every 3,600 years, as Sitchin suggests. This, I believe, is only partly true, and I'll explain why.

The following is what I believe happened. When battles between Lucifer and Orion were fought in Sirius, Sirius C was blown up by nuclear weapons, sitting in the crossfire between the two battling forces and became a nova and later a White Dwarf. Part of that White Dwarf exists in the KHAA and is, therefore, called the Dark Star. Nibiru was catapulted out in deep space, just like Dr. Bordon explained to me more than three years ago, with the Wolfen-Reptilians still on the planet. Many of them were saved by Lucifer—however, Lucifer managed to get them to flee underground before their atmosphere was destroyed. An artificial atmosphere underground was constructed.

Later on, while still traveling with great velocity through deep space, Nibiru was visited by Lucifer and his cohorts. He promised to save them and their planet if the Nibiruans started working for him. They didn't see any other choice. Without help, their species would eventually die in space when they were depleted of their artificial atmosphere.

Lucifer's scientists then started using gold in order to slowly be able to reestablish the original atmosphere, also drawing from the heat inside the planet, creating a sort of greenhouse effect, which eventually made the planet quite habitable, even without a sun.

Furthermore, with time, Lucifer and his team hollowed out Nibiru and created a spaceship out of the former planet. Since then, the Nibiruans have been able to travel through space at will, navigating the celestial body through space and time, again using Einstein-Rosen bridges to travel long distances. Nibiru has ever since been used so that the Wolfen-Reptilian race can visit Earth and our solar system when they have business this way.

Although they keep their own wolfen-reptilian body type while on Nibiru, they use the Gray biomechanical spacesuit whenever they leave their planet. Working close with Prince Ea, we often see them here on Earth, sometimes accompanied by a "human," which may not be a human but one of Ea's minions in a human body or a member of the AIF, shapeshifting into human form.

This, I believe, is a much more credible version of the Nibiru story, and it explains pretty well what we previously were uncertain about regarding this planet. Thus, I do *not* believe that it's on a 3,600-year orbit around the Sun, but instead can travel here whenever it's necessary, like any spaceship could.



## VI. Who Was the Consort who Helped En.ki Create Homo Sapiens?

In Sitchin's work, but also in many other people's research, En.ki, the self-proclaimed Lord of Earth, created mankind together with another highly trained scientist and geneticist, Ninhursag, who was also En.ki's half-sister, and later became his consort.

However, in these papers, we have thoroughly proven that Ninhursag is just another title for Mother Goddess, and we know that En.ki did not work together with his mother to create mankind, nor was She his lover. That would be an absurd thought after all we know now. There is overwhelming evidence that Mother Goddess created *womankind*, but not *mankind*, and womankind was created long before mankind (Homo sapiens). There is no doubt that this is the case, and the evidence has been shown in many places throughout these levels of learning—from Level II and on. In fact, En.ki destroyed his mother's project, which involved the primordial androgynous womankind, the Namlú'u. So, why would Mother Goddess, under the title Ninhursag, want to create a watered-down version of Her own creation, together with Her rebellious son? That makes no sense, of course. With this in mind, we can also exclude that She was his lover.

However, it still definitely seems as if En.ki was creating mankind together with a female scientist, but who was she, and where did she come from?

In the mythological/historical records, the names Ninhursag and Isis/Ishtar/Inanna have been confused with each other—another intentional alteration of records from the En.ki/Marduk camp. Indeed, as we shall see, if we interchange the name Ninhursag with Isis, we get a much truer story. Isis was, as I hinted at already in Level I, in the paper, "[Genesis, or the Genes of Isis?](#):" the female geneticist who helped En.ki create the watered-down version of us humans. Isis is also generally associated with Sirius.<sup>181</sup>

In a later paper, I will tell the whole, quite emotional story about Isis and what really happened to her. Many of us are familiar with the "Isis, Osiris, and Horus story," which some say is just an earlier version of the "Jesus story," but like with so much else we are discussing concerning ancient history, there is always more to these stories. In the Isis story that I'm going to tell in the later paper, we will again see how one deity has been confused with several different deities, when they are actually one and the same.

The result is (and the reason why I bring this up now) that this whole genetic experiment that has been credited to En.ki is, indeed, an Orion-Sirian

---

<sup>181</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isis#Associations>

conspiracy, and Homo sapiens do have both Orion and Sirian genes (along with DNA from other species as well).

I have been telling curious readers, who have been waiting for this level of learning to be released, that Level IV will bring the other three levels together. Indeed they will!

## **VII. The Ongoing Rebellion**

The Universe we live in is huge, and we humans can only perceive approximately 4% of it, thinking that is a lot. Only in our own galaxy, there may be perhaps millions—perhaps billions—of star races and quite a few planetary based races, although that’s more uncommon. These papers will, directly and indirectly, be about Lucifer’s Rebellion, from beginning to the end, now told in more details as my research has progressed.

I just want to put all this in perspective. Because the Rebellion happened in Orion, which is the Goddess’ important domain, it has had a great impact on the rest of the galaxy, and in fact, many other parts of the Universe. Hence, I’ve found it crucial to tell this story with as many details as I can because these “Anunnaki” are the beings who are, and always have been, influencing us the most throughout history.

I see a lot of people trying to figure out who all the different star races and planetary races are, and they spend a lot of effort on it. What needs to be understood is that most of these different species we hear so much about here on Earth are part of the same plot—they are all the Anunnaki in the real sense of the term. It doesn’t matter if they come from Alpha Draconis, Sirius, Orion, Lyra, Zeta Reticuli, the Pleiades, Arcturus, Antares, or most other star systems I can think of from the top of my head—they are all part of the story I am presenting in my papers. None of the ones I mentioned above is separate in the sense that they are unrelated to Lucifer’s Rebellion, which *is* the reason for the Great Cosmic Wars. We need to understand this. Lucifer and his cohorts, who come from many different star systems, think they own this planet and have thought so ever since they sat their rebellious feet here. Some other star races, which have remained “neutral” in the wars, have also been here on Earth in the past and established some ancient civilizations, but they are rare. Normally, Lucifer doesn’t let anybody into this solar system who is not part of his team—not since he took over the stargate of Saturn and deemed control over our solar system, which we shall talk more about in the next paper. Recently, however, there have been holes in the Grid, and Lucifer’s stronghold has weakened in other places,

too, which has led to other, from the AIF's point of view, unwelcomed visitors entering our star system against their will.

The part of the Universe where we live is of course very small, and it's located on the fringes of the Milky Way Galaxy. Our section of the Galaxy is often referred to as Sector 9, and the star beings people are discussing on the Internet and in books are all located in Sector 9, including those in the Constellation of Orion (which is a separate conception from that of the Orion Empire, which stretches out over several universes and includes star systems in many distant galaxies as well).

Someone suggested that we must consider the Galaxy as a whole and study the different civilizations that may dwell here, not only the AIF (Alien Invader Force). That sounds like a good idea, initially, but for the moment, I need to pass that bucket over to somebody else because for me it's secondary. First, we need to address the problems we have "at home" and find a so[u]lution for those, and then we can concentrate more firmly on races further out than Sector 9, if we so wish—civilizations totally unknown to us today. Keep in mind, however, that distance in space is not an obstacle when advanced beings can nanotravel. Hence, because a civilization may exist 80,000 light-years from here, it doesn't mean that it is not taking sides in Lucifer's Rebellion. There are very few advanced star races in our universe that are not familiar with his rebellion. We humans, on the other hand, have been isolated here, recycled back into a closed system over and over, so for us, making contact with beings 80,000 light-years away may seem pretty exciting and, perhaps, beneficial for our species in one way or another, but again, for me, it's not a big deal. All this will come in its natural sequence, as soon as we are free from manipulation and imprisonment. At that time, we are also free to explore the Universe and the Multiverse as we wish. However, before that is happening, I see no real gain in trying to find star races not included in the war—there is very little they can do for us (and we for them) until we have awakened to the fact that we are being manipulated and trapped, and most important of all—until we are willing to do something about it as a mass consciousness! Before then, the civilizations out there, which we have in mind when we're talking about huge galactic distances, would see no benefit in creating a relationship with a species who doesn't even know who they are, where they come from, and more importantly—don't even know they are in prison. It's like if you and I would spend our time trying to make business deals with inmates at Folsom Prison or San Quentin. At least, those inmates know that they are in prison.

Lucifer's Rebellion is ongoing, it's devastating, and it's far from over—it won't be over until Lucifer is caught and put to justice, together with all the star

beings and star races who have sided with him. Not until then is the war really over. Even if we humans would free ourselves totally from the negative influences our connection with the Rebels have created, the war would not be over—it would only be another battle won—although, it's an important one. Not only for humans is it important but also for the rest of the Universe. It would free up a lot of stuck energy and create a huge relief amongst star beings and star races everywhere.

## PAPER #6: THE SIRIAN WAR AND THE GOLDEN AGE

### I. Archangel Mikael and the Sirian War

Lucifer had multiple problems. He was now directing a guerilla war in the Canis Major asterism, where the Sirius star system was located, in fruitless attempts to free his minions from the “abyss” around the Dark Star in the KHAA. Although he was thrown out of “Heaven,” he still had limited access to the KHAA. What he couldn’t access anymore was the higher dimensions, where Satania and the Orion Court were located—*“the key to the Dragon’s Gate”* was no longer in his possession, and he needed it back to be able to defeat his mother and his father. This, however, had to be a later problem—first he needed his Generals and Admirals back, who were now imprisoned beneath the Grid that was set up by Khan En.lil and Prince Ninurta.

For some time, Lucifer had studied another evolving race, living on a planet orbiting Sirius A. He knew since before that his mother had spent a lot of time in Sirius in the past, creating a few planet-bound species there—perhaps, so that they later on could meet each other and share cultural traits. This species was still purely androgynous, which suited Lucifer well—that was exactly what he was looking for. The Nibiruan had already made a pact with his stepfather, so it would be too dangerous to involve them in his plan—at least at this time.

Lucifer had his ways of manipulating beings, so this young race should be a piece of cake. They were not yet a conquering species, but were much into technology.

After the usual time to slowly introduce himself to a race which had never seen an “alien” before, he managed to gather the main City Councils all over this forest and mountain world into a Great Meeting where he and the team of DAKH, who followed Lucifer to the meeting, promised to come up with some great news for everybody on the planet.

Lucifer offered to help this species evolve much faster, so they eventually could be living a more harmonious, safer, and happier life. He also promised to give them technology in order to be able to do so. The only thing Lucifer and his men wanted in return was for this evolving race to help him free the Dark Star prisoners, who he said had been put there illegally by a vicious star race from far away. Moreover, he told them that this vicious race had now moved on to

another galaxy and left Lucifer's friends captured around their neighbor star. There was no need to be afraid because it was highly unlikely that this vicious species would come back. This was a lie, but he figured that the end justified the means.

After some dispute, which took longer than one single meeting, the Queens decided to make this agreement with the odd beings from the skies. After all, their leader, calling himself the Morning Star, seemed very honest and friendly.

Lucifer smiled to himself. This had gone far beyond his anticipations, and soon enough, he was showing off his technology in order to impress the Queens. The Council was indeed pretty impressed and found most of what was shown to them very helpful—Lucifer was holding back, however, because he had no intention to give these beings any of his more advanced technology.

With his great knowledge in the sciences, Lucifer had also figured out how to genetically manipulate and alter an existing race with technology. Although his mother had taught him a lot about the sciences, she never taught him to engineer, alter, and manipulate a species with the help of technology. Lucifer is famous on Earth, to the level of glorification when it comes to being a genetic engineer. Little do we humans understand that being a genetic engineer is not a glorious thing—it's just an alteration of something that is sacred, such as seeding a star race and letting them evolve on their own merit. What then will become of them is entirely up to the evolving race—that's what a Free Will Universe is all about. The Mother Goddess wants diversion in the sense that she embraces differences. This is how she learns more about herself. However, she does not support a break in the Law of Free Will and Non-Interference.

Lucifer was well aware of this and the extra trouble he may be subjected to if he broke these laws, so he tried to proceed as "gently" as possible. The only break of the laws was to contact the race at all when it was not evolved enough to travel in space or to have a connection with star beings. Other than that, the Sirian Queens agreed to his suggestions, which were a manipulative way of bypassing some serious "paragraphs" in these Universal Laws. All and all, he wanted to take revenge and was going to do so by genetically manipulating this evolving race, but not without their consent, of course!

Using more of his smooth talk and hypnotic voice, he also managed to convince this Sirius A planet-bound race how important it is to have two genders. Projecting films and pictures on screens, he showed them what happens with a race of only females, versus a race with both females and males. Nowhere in his lectures did he mention that this was a part of the natural evolution of species, but instead, he taught them that their particular race had a mutated gene



that stopped them from evolving in that direction. All they needed was a little help on the way. Nor did he tell them about his agenda, which was to create a strong, male warrior race for his army. Eventually, he managed to convince the Council.

When Lucifer had his agreement, he started his genetic engineering project, where he added his own genes and mixed them together with the native Sirian DNA. This was also the time when Lucifer teamed up with Isis, who is Ninurta's daughter and was born in the Sirius system when the Mother Goddess was seeding Sirius. We will be discussing Isis in more detail later. Hence, this species of hybrids, whom Lucifer and Isis created, are thus *their* offspring.

Creating two genders so that the species could reproduce sexually was a much faster process than to let them reproduce through parthenogenesis, and besides, Lucifer wanted males!

The Sirians showed to be a relatively easy species to genetically manipulate, and after a few generations of hybrids, Lucifer had a much more intelligent and obedient, race. Therefore, it didn't take long until Lucifer was ready to take on the task of releasing his minions at Sirius C.

As we know, a planetary race like the Sirians and *Homo sapiens sapiens* can't use their physical bodies to travel in space, but that was never Lucifer's intention, either. What he wanted was a race, evolved enough so that the females could use their Fire to break through the Grid and reach the trapped Bird Tribe on the other side. Once this was done, he would, unbeknownst to the Sirian females, let his minions possess the females who did the ritual. This way, he was hoping that he could actually free his lost legion. What would then happen to the souls who originally possessed the female Sirian bodies? A qualified presumption would be that the freed prisoners would kick them out. Another possible option would perhaps be to exchange the Sirian soul with that of the Nommo by using tractor and retractor beams. One way or the other, the original Sirian soul needed to be evacuated from her body. It was an evil plan, but also the only plan Lucifer saw could actually work.

Lucifer and groups of ignorant Sirian females in ritualistic manners, made initial attempts to "punch holes" in the Grid, but the energy "bounced off," like stones hitting a metallic shield. Lucifer became nervous because there was always a chance that his plan would be discovered, and he could be in trouble before he knew it. He knew pretty well that his former fellow Orions were not stupid—they would soon notice that someone was trying to break through the Grid.

When it didn't work, Lucifer stopped the experiments immediately, in order to play it safe. He realized that these females were not evolved enough to be able to do the job. He needed to work more on his genetic engineering.

In the meantime, the Orions *did* notice that something was going on with the Grid and that someone had been attempting to get in rather than to get out, and they understood that it was an attack. It was pretty obvious who was behind the attack, but they couldn't locate the source of it because the attacks had stopped.

Khan En.lil was notified.

The Queen was notified.

In the Orion Court, there was no doubt who was the brain behind the attack, but the question was, whom had they used in order to almost succeed getting through to the prisoners? To their knowledge, there were not that many females available to Lucifer for them to be able to accomplish what had been done. Also, there was no disloyal star race in the neighborhood that was evolved enough to help Lucifer.

Khan En.lil, Archangel Michael First in Command, decided to go and find out for himself. The prisoners needed to stay where they were at any cost. Under the circumstances, it would even be dangerous to move them. With some help from outside, they could quite easily escape. Hence, Khan En.lil, the King of Orion, gathered the loyal MIKH-MAKH warriors that were available to him at the moment, left the Angelic Dimensions, and headed for Sirius, only 8.7 light-years from Earth. Earth was where his stepson, Prince Ninurta, was positioned, and had been so for many millennia now, but the Prince was not going to get involved in the "Sirian problem," Khan En.lil decided. Prince Ninurta needed to be where he was for the moment. What Prince Ninurta was doing on Earth, we shall see later in this paper.

For Khan En.lil and his troops, the trip to Sirius did not take long. They arrived shortly after they had left Satania.

## **I.I. Confrontation!**

On the Sirian planet, Lucifer and his DAKH were getting impatient. Lucifer could feel that something was going on—he felt the presence of the MIKH-MAKH troops in the Sirian star system. It wouldn't take long until he was busted, unless he did something quickly. However, an old saying goes, *when something is done in desperation, it is usually not successful.*

Lucifer gathered a big team of what he considered the most promising Sirian females he could find amongst this evolving race and prepared them to

“strike” furiously and exactly at the same time. If the prisoners could be released in one hit, Lucifer would get his Elite Troops back, and his chances of revenge increased a thousandfold — at least, that’s what he estimated. Once they were released, he might be able to take on the Khan’s MIKH-MAKH legion.



Fig. 1. Khan En.lil’s space armada outside the Sirius A planet.

Khan En.lil’s troops found the Dark Star in the same manner as when he had once left it, after he and his son had set up the Grid. The small distortion that had been showing up in the electronic field after the attack had now settled, and everything seemed still and peaceful. The Khan told his troops to wait, however, because he was sure that there was going to be a new attack soon—he could sense it.

Sure enough—it didn’t take long before a new, increased attack hit the shield, but once again, the strong beams of energy bounced back. This time, however, the Khan and his legion could clearly see where the attack came from, and the Khan couldn’t believe it—the attack from hundreds of souls came from Sirius A! How was that possible? The only place it could have come from was the life bearing planet that orbited the star, containing an evolving race, which had not yet reached the point in their evolution when they even knew that things like this were possible!

The Orion legion left their position around Sirius C and hurried over to Sirius A to see what was going on. The armada he was in command of shielded themselves and parked close to the planet’s atmosphere where the evolving race

was dwelling. Soon enough, Khan En.lil grasped what had happened, and his presumption about who was behind the attack was confirmed. His son, Prince Lucifer, had attempted to release his own imprisoned armada, but failed twice. Moreover, he had used Sirian females to do the job!

Lucifer knew that his father was parked outside the planet and waited for his next step. It was obvious that the Khan of Orion had figured everything out by now and was furious.

After a silence that seemed to last forever, Khan En.lil made his voice heard. He told his son to turn himself in, in order to be put to justice for breaking the Law of Interference. He also told the evolving race not to interfere with Lucifer's arrest.

The answer came fast. Lucifer and his DAKH warrior used their ground weapons and started shooting at Khan En.lil's ships. The Khan also noticed that for unknown reasons the Sirian race took Lucifer's side in the battle. In spite of the Khan's repeated commands, telling the Sirians that if they didn't stay out of it, they would be treated as enemies of the Orion Empire and be killed together with Lucifer's DAKH armada—they didn't heed the warning.

Khan En.lil quickly reviewed the situation. What apparently had happened was that Lucifer must have tinkered with this species' DNA, and during a long period, Lucifer had warned the Sirian population about the Orion Empire.

From the Sirians' point of view—as they could see for themselves—Lucifer was their friend, who had helped them evolve and who had also given them technology. Thanks to Lucifer and his team, the planet had been transformed for the better, where no one now had to suffer. Lucifer had taught them how to use the technology for their own benefit—they knew how to cure diseases—their lifespan had increased considerably, and he had taught them how to enjoy sex between two people. How could he be the bad guy? Khan En.lil and the Queen of Orion had imprisoned Lucifer's people unfairly because the throne of Orion was his, Lucifer's, and the Queen and the Khan were terrified that he would take the throne from them. Therefore, they had taken precautions and imprisoned Lucifer's people and robbed them of their homes. Eventually, they had become space nomads, but still travelled across the Universe to help races like themselves evolve. Now, the Orions were here again with the intention to kill Lucifer and his people once and for all, so were the Sirians ready to pay back some of what they had received over the millennia? This was, they considered, the least they could do!



Fig. 2. Sirian space battle between Khan En.lil's MIKH-MAKH armada and Lucifer's DAKH.

Lucifer's manipulation worked like a clock. How could the Sirians say no? After all, they owed their whole existence to Lucifer—that's at least what they thought after listening to his slick tongue and pleasant voice. Up until this day, they have not woken up from that belief, as we will discover.

Lucifer still needed the Sirians, so he didn't want his father's armada to kill them off or to destroy the planet. Hence, the DAKH left the planet, and a furious battle took place in higher dimensions, just outside the atmosphere. The Sirians didn't know exactly what happened out there in space, other than their planet all of a sudden became subjected to devastating storms, tornadoes, earthquakes, and flooding. It was like the whole weather system had gone crazy, and many people died from drowning, while others became the victims of some of the other weather phenomena.

In another dimension, the confrontation between the DAKH and the MIKH-MAKH armadas was furious. Both sides had access to devastating weapons, and the battle, which lasted for a long time, extended out from the solar system and affected other star systems as well. Both sides asked for reinforcement, and the battle turned into a full-blown war, which is still not settled up to this day. In the terrible battles that followed, stars turned into supernovae and planets were destroyed and bounced out of orbit—something which apparently occasionally happens in these space wars.

Lucifer has always had many balls in the air at the same time, and he has been good at it. This is why he can be so confusing and convincing at the same time. Also, as a star being who lives more or less forever, he is able to think eons



ahead. Hence, when the Sirian War broke out, he sent people to warn the Wolfen-Reptilians on Nibiru that things could get ugly, and they needed to flee underground as fast as they could! Otherwise, there was a big chance that they would be terminated in the war. The Nibiruans were not necessarily on Lucifer's side, although some of them were. They were split because some of them supported Lucifer's Rebellion, while others supported Khan En.lil. Lucifer, however, had plans to use the Nibiruans at a later stage, and that was the reason why he warned them. Little did they know that he would be their *Nemesis*, who separated their planet from their star, as we shall see.

The Nibiruans, who had received all the advanced technology from Lucifer and his cohorts, now put it into use in an attempt to save their own species, in case worst came to worst. They built enormous underground bases, which could house a large number of the population—at least for an extended period. In addition, they had a large amount of gold, which they could spread out in the atmosphere in order to shield the planet from radiation and to keep the temperature on the surface reasonable. One could say that the Nibiruans had prepared themselves as much as they could, and it turned out to be a good idea.

## **I.II. The Sirian Catastrophe**

The Sirian A planet, under Lucifer's command, was once again in the line of fire, and the Sirians opened fire toward Khan En.lil's troops, unaware of that they were attacking their own Makers—the Orions. Further out in the Sirius system, the war was also raging between Lucifer and the Khan of Orion. In one of the battles, the fighting parties out in space came a little bit too close to Sirius C, and an extremely powerful subatomic weapon was fired right into Sirius C, which instantly turned nova! Nibiru bounced out of orbit and was violently catapulted out in space, away from its sun. The Nibiruans would never find out that the weapon, intentionally fired toward their sun, was fired by Lucifer!

Because the Nibiruans had been prepared, they managed to save approximately one-third of the population of approximately one billion people. The rest succumbed to the war and died on the surface from the cross fire of bombs or from when the planet was catapulted out of orbit.

For Lucifer, everything had, so far, gone according to plan, and now he hurried in order to aid the Wolfen-Reptilians, whose planet was flying through space at a high velocity. While he was catching the runaway planet, he smiled to himself because of an idea that he had. He knew that his mother's Orion names were "sacred" in the sense that she wanted to keep them exclusively within the Empire, and some of them should only be used within her Court. To her, it



would be sacrilegious to use Orion terms as names and titles by, and for, her enemies. Thus, Lucifer decided to call the runaway planet with its eleven moons, Nibiru, after one of his mother's Motherships.<sup>182</sup> In fact, he was going to do just what his mother had done—he was going to use his own version of Nibiru as a hollowed out battleship!



Fig. 3. Nibiru, orbiting Sirius C before the catastrophe. Sirius C was then a red sun.

It was a perfect plan! With help from technology, which he'd gained from listening to his mother, he was capable of mining out the planet and extracting its gold. This gold he could use to mix into the atmosphere so that the legion he wanted to put on the ship could live on the surface of the planet, although it didn't have a sun when it travelled through deep space. In fact, he had mined out asteroids and smaller planets and used them as battleships for quite some time, just like Khan En.lil and the Sirians had done when they conquered space before they were confronted by the Queen of the Stars. Almost every solar system have asteroids floating around, and how would the star races know which asteroids were hollowed out and contained a legion and which were not? Thus, he could attack by surprise or spy on other star races—Lucifer *knew* he was

---

<sup>182</sup> "N" ("Nin") in *Nibiru* means "Heaven", just like *An* means Heaven. "B" in Sumerian and Orion languages is sometimes interchangeable with "V" and means something similar to "container" in English. "IRU" can have several meanings, but in this case probably "at the side of". So, the whole term *Nibiru* would mean something similar to "Container (ship) belonging to Heaven (Orion)".

brilliant! Because of these seemingly primitive hollowed-out spaceships, he had been able to take enemies by surprise more than once. At times, he used them in his guerilla war against Khan En.lil and the Queen as well. This technique is still used today in our own solar system. A lot of the asteroids we see in our telescopes are indeed hollowed-out by the AIF and used as spaceships and spying satellites—some of them are maneuvered remotely.

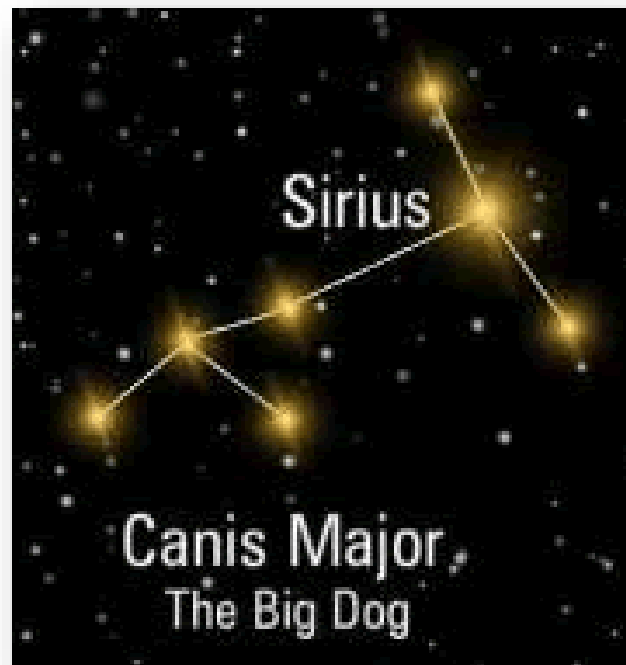


Fig. 4. Canis Major, the asterism containing the Sirius triple star system.

When Nibiru was thrown out of orbit with the entire star race, it became a signal for armistice, and both Lucifer and Khan En.lil withdrew their troops for a while, although some of Orion's MIKH-MAKH troops were left on the fringe of the Sirius triple system as guardians, having orders to report back to the Court as soon as something out of the ordinary happened in the region.

Many of Lucifer's loyal star races from Canis Major were ordered by their High Commander to leave Sirius and make sure they could use Alpha Draconis as a stronghold, with the purpose to conquer the Galaxy from there. Lucifer's son, Marduk, was put in charge over that project. Yet another war broke out in the Thubanese (Alpha Draconian) star system, which was already populated by a fairly advanced race, which gave the DAKH some resistance. However, when the DAKH get furious, they are not to play with, and they started using their most

devastating weapons toward the Thubanese and raped and tortured when they got the chance. It didn't take long until Thuban's original population had to resign. They became slaves, and joined Marduk's troops under Lucifer's banner. Thuban was a very strategic stronghold for Lucifer because there he could attack both Arcturus and asterisms close by, thus, slowly but surely closing in on Orion. Thuban has ever since been Marduk's stronghold, and in order to create strong soldiers out of the Thubanese, he raped their women and created his own hybrid race, which since then has been his own army.



Fig 5. Draco, in relation to Vega, Big Dipper, and the North Star—Polaris. However, 3000BC, in Sumerian times, Thuban (alpha Draconis) was the North Star.<sup>183</sup>

Now, let us return to Nibiru. In Level II, "Genesis Paper #3 of August 12, 2012; Revised, December 13, 2012: Mechanics Around Entrapments of Souls in Third Dimension," Section 4<sup>184</sup>, I wrote a hypothesis about how Nibiru could fit into the research I have done on what I then called the "Sirian Alliance," and this can be considered the expanded version of that hypothesis. Lucifer boarded the runaway planet with some of his troops and made sure that they had food and equipment enough to live a long time in deep space. After all, the situation that the Sirians were subjected to isn't that uncommon in the Universe—there are lots

<sup>183</sup> <http://wespenre.com/4/paper05-lucifers-rebellion.htm>

<sup>184</sup> <http://wespenre.com/2/mechanics-around-entrapment-of-souls-in-third-dimension.htm>

of “drifting” planets that don’t have a sun to warm them up.<sup>185</sup> Some of these planets do have life, while others don’t. Others are used as hollowed-out craft for Lucifer’s DAKH warriors.

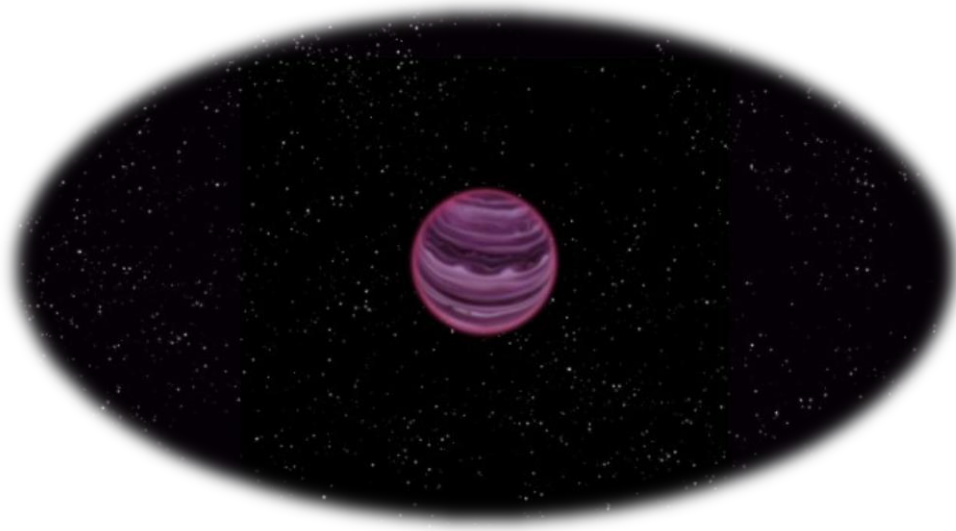


Fig. 1. A “drifting planet,” without a sun to warm it up. Even NASA has admitted that such planets are probably commonplace out in the cosmos. Can some of these planets be life bearing?

Lucifer left a crew on Nibiru and taught the surviving population how to be excellent deep-space survivors and how to use stargates and Einstein-Rosen bridges— thus, using the KHAA in order to move faster from one point to another. They also became excellent miners, as their planet contained a significant amount of gold that they could extract to save their atmosphere. Lucifer also taught the most intelligent beings on the planet how to eat from the *Tree of Life* to prolong their lifespan, just like the gods did. Then they were taught how to become even better warriors. Lucifer had plans to use them in the future.

Before he left Nibiru drifting a couple of light-years away from Sirius, he used technology to adjust its orbit just a degree or less, so that it would be sucked into another solar system by the gravitation from its giant planets on the fringe of the solar system, which was located about 8.7 light-years from Sirius. The plan was that Nibiru then would be sling-shot out from this other solar system and back to Sirius again. This would also give Lucifer some time to incorporate Nibiru more carefully into his plans. Basically, Lucifer wanted to use Nibiru as

---

<sup>185</sup> Our own scientists have found a few of these drifting planets already. Here is CNN on October 13, 2013: [http://www.cnn.com/2013/10/10/tech/space-new-planet/index.html?iid=article\\_sidebar](http://www.cnn.com/2013/10/10/tech/space-new-planet/index.html?iid=article_sidebar).

one of his mightiest battleships, and eventually, it would take Nibiru out of orbit and be able to navigate it as he pleased, without being dependent on natural space gravity.

This solar system, toward which Lucifer steered Nibiru, was of course Sol, our own solar system!

## II. The Matriarchs and the Golden Age

Let us now go back a few billion years<sup>186 187</sup> from when the Sirian Wars were instigated, and return to Sol and our own blue, beautiful planet, orbiting its yellow ball of “fire” in the sky.

At that time, Titans lived in the asterism of Lyra. The solar system in Lyra where they dwelled was Vega, Alpha Lyrae—the brightest star in the Lyran asterism and the fifth brightest star in our night sky.<sup>188</sup> Vega, just like Sirius A, is a white star of spectral class A05, at a distance of approximately 25 light-years from Earth.<sup>189</sup>

The Titans of Vega were also called the “*Vulcans*,” and they were a peaceful race of giant hominids, being very close to Mother Goddess. Just like Mother Goddess’ blood once ran pure and clear inside us humans, Her blood also ran pure and clear through the veins of the Vulcans—and it still does.

I described the Vulcans already in Level I as looking quite similar to the Vulcans in Star Trek. Gene Roddenberry, when he created the science fiction series, had first been present during channeling the *Council of Nine*, from where he got most of his ideas. This is also something we discussed in detail in Level III. Not only did Roddenberry use the Vulcans as a prototype for his own ETs, but he also used their real name. Dr. Spock is probably the Vulcan that first comes to mind when we speak about this race. However, the main difference between Roddenberry’s Vulcans and the real ones from Vega is that the real ones were all androgynous and considered females. Just like humans, the Vulcans’ skin colors varied from very pale to very dark, with most shades in between. The pointed ears of our mythological creatures such as elves and gnomes probably stem from the Vulcans too. The Vulcans had the Fire of the Goddess.

---

<sup>186</sup> <http://www.greatdreams.com/masters/thoth.htm>

<sup>187</sup> Royal/Priest, ©2011: “The Prism of Lyra—An Exploration of Human Galactic Heritage”

<sup>188</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vega>

<sup>189</sup> Ibid.



Fig 2. A *Vulcan*, as depicted in *Star Trek* (supposedly looking close to the real species). This hominid race originates in the Vega star system in the Constellation of Lyra.

In ancient Roman mythology, the Vulcan is appropriately the “god of fire” in mythology, symbolizing the volcano fire.<sup>190</sup> Interestingly enough, the Vulcan belongs to the most ancient stage of the Roman religion.<sup>191</sup>

The origin of the word is debated because it is ancient, and its etymology is not really known. However, many believe that it stems from the Latin word *fulgur*, which means “lightning” and, in turn, is related to “flames.”<sup>192</sup> This is particularly mind opening because lightning and Fire are highly involved in the Creation Process and used by Creator Goddesses when they seed a planet. The Vulcans were indeed Creator Goddesses, as we will see.

Moreover, we learn from etymologist Gérard Capdeville:

---

<sup>190</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulcan\\_\(mythology\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulcan_(mythology))

<sup>191</sup> Ibid.

<sup>192</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulcan\\_\(mythology\)#Etymology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulcan_(mythology)#Etymology)



The Minoan god's identity would be that of a young deity, master of fire and companion of the Great Goddess.<sup>193</sup>

Now we are getting closer and closer to the truth because the Vulcans were the "Helpers" of the Great Goddess in creating the Living Library on Earth. The problem is, however, that here on Earth, Vulcan was considered as *one* deity, when in fact, they were many deities who descended here on Earth to assist the Goddess. Also, in the mythology that has survived in mainstream, Vulcan, as described here on Earth, is a male deity, which is incorrect because of the manipulation of records in Babylonian times to fit in with the sitting regime. Vulcan has, apparently because of this, been listed as a male Olympian god.<sup>194</sup>

Another interesting association to the Vulcans as Helpers of the Goddess comes from an entry at the "*Secrets of the Grimoires*" website, which is a Yahoo Group. Although such a group can hardly be considered "academic," from this independent writer, it proves my point—someone else seems to have fully recognized what I have realized, which is that Khan En.lil (here called "Supa-Enlil) is distinguishable from (Prince) En.lil. From comparing the array of sources I have used in Level IV, we can also see the importance in that the following writer also connects Khan En.lil with Arcturus, just as I do:

What I find intriguing about this is that we have two tools, the wagon and the plough, directly associated with Supa-Enlil, and these were both things made by ancient smiths, which is a direct association with Tubal Cain(as Val-Cain or Vulcan) that goes further back than any of our usual Greek/Roman mythological material does. Plus it makes me think that Arcturus as a talismanic (it is amongst the Behinian stars as described in Agrippa and the Liber Hermetis) star can do a lot more than take away fevers and reduce/stop the flow of blood.<sup>195</sup>

[...]

An interesting point - throughout the history of Babylonian star-maps, the circumpolar stars were considered as representing gods of the highest rank. Arcturus was called "Supa-Enlil who determines the destinies of the lands." His wife, Ninlil ruled the celestial wagon (Ursa Major), and they are associated with the yokes that bind heaven to earth. He was principally associated with farmers and farming - Aratron is the Olympic spirit of Saturn, who was originally the

---

<sup>193</sup> Gérard Capdeville Volchanus. Recherches comparatistes sur le culte de Vulcain Rome 1994.

<sup>194</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Twelve\\_Olympians#The\\_twelve\\_major\\_gods](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Twelve_Olympians#The_twelve_major_gods)

<sup>195</sup> <http://groups.yahoo.com/neo/groups/solomonic/conversations/topics/15797>

god of agriculture, etc. Enlil was the overall ruler of the gods, a king, and Saturn was identified as the King Star in their mythic astrology.<sup>196</sup>

“Supa-Enlil” referred to here can be no one less than Khan En.lil himself, if we read it in context, and Vulcan (or the Vulcans) being the creators (the smiths) or the Arcturian “wagon” or “plough,” which would be a much later association to the Vulcan than when they helped seed the Living Library billions of years ago. Khan En.lil (Supa-Enlil) is here also said to be the one who “determines the destinies of the lands,” which he did (and still does) via the “Tablets of Destinies.” In a later paper, we are going to discuss these tablets a lot more.

Now, we have looked as far back as we can *in the human records* (at least the ones which are available) to find out who the Vulcans were, so let us go much further back to see what the ancient Orion language may teach us (the Sumerian/Akkadian languages are to some degree based on the Orion language, by the way). If we use the star Vega and remove the “V” (V and B are interchangeable, which we’ve discussed in previous levels of learning, but they are also sometimes silent), we have “EGA,” or “EGA-EGA/EGE-EGE/IGIGI,” which with time has become the term “IGIGI,” mentioned in both Sitchin’s work and others (in order to give more strength to a word, it is sometimes doubled/repeated—thus “EGA-EGA” above). In Sitchin’s translations, IGIGI meant “Watchers,” and were those of the “Anunnaki” who “stayed behind,” up in orbit around the Earth, on the so-called “space platform.” That, according to my research and sources, is not correct. The two co-conspirators, Ea and Marduk, definitely did their very best to wipe out all the overwhelming evidence of the previous Matriarchal Golden Age, which the two put an end to. They wanted the subsequent generations to think that Lucifer and Marduk had always been God, and there was no other Gods before them. Between each other, they played the “One and Only God” in such a confusing manner that it’s sometimes hard to tell them apart.

To have the reader get my point regarding who the Vulcans were, let’s look at the term “Vulcan” and break it down. Vulcan is a combination of two words, “vul” and “khan.” “Vul” stands for “vulva,” which denotes female, of course, and “khan” denotes male. Hence, Vulcan means “female khan” (female “king”), plain and simple. The word “vulva” (female outside genitals) goes back, as far as it can be traced, to the Sanskrit word “ulva (womb).”<sup>197</sup> However, the origin of the word is much older than that, but the definition of the word has stayed fairly intact over the eons.

---

<sup>196</sup> Ibid.

<sup>197</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulva#Etymology>

So, the Vulcans were female Helpers of the Goddess herself and Creator Goddesses in their own right, also known under the name Igigi (singular and plural being the same). They were identified with Fire and could, therefore, be said to be *people of warmth*, or *Ladies of Fire*. They were the very earliest female shamans, also referred to as being of *dragon blood*, which is the blood of the Goddess. This is something we humans possess as well, but after having been genetically tampered with, our blood has been *diluted* in the process. Thus, it requires a lot more from us to become shamans than it did for the Vulcans, who were pure in blood, spirit, and Fire. Those who are said to have dragon breath are breathing warmth, while those who don't have it are *cold-blooded* and could, therefore, be said to be reptilian in nature—the reptiles being a cold-blooded species.

There was a male counterpart to the Vulcans as well, and they were the "*Khans*." They, too, descended to Earth at the same time as Mother Goddess did, and at that time, our planet vibrated on a slightly different frequency than it does now, which allowed larger beings to operate on the planet. This is why, in legend, we hear that there were giants walking on the Earth in the past.

The Vulcans and the Khans were, of course, the Titans that we hear so much about in Greek mythology. In Level II, I went into details about the Titans, the Olympians, and the Titanomachy—the "*War of the Titans*." Therefore, I am not going to repeat myself very much in this level, other than necessary to bring forth a new, expanded story of what happened in this remote past.

The short version is that the Goddess seeded the Earth about 4.5 billion years ago, according to today's science (although I am quite certain that the Earth is much older than that), and let everything take its time to develop according to the plan. At that time, the Goddess had plans to create the Living Library—a place in the Universe where star beings and others could share their knowledge and wisdom and exchange information with each other in a peaceful manner. Her plans were, as we now are aware of, much grander than that, but this is how it started. She created a Paradise on the fringes of the Galaxy.

Billions of years later, she came back with the Vulcans—her Ladies of Fire from the Vega star system. Together, they created the magic that we still can see around us today. The fauna and the flora has changed since then, and the Library has been watered-down since the Patriarchs came, but our planet is still a diamond amongst planets in the Universe.

In addition, the Goddess created the primordial human, the Namlú'u. They were tall, androgynous, and very friendly—they were also Giants in their own right. They were the main reason for the Goddess's Experiment, and she gave them the Fire and the blood of the Mother—they were totally her creation.

They were of as pure Orion blood as a celestial being could be, and she gave them freedom to explore and do whatever they wanted to do, without interference—no strings attached—no karma to be part of their evolution. There would be no death—this species was immortal, unless it was killed or tortured to death. Their souls were born from the Sun—Sol—which at that time got its energy from a “trail of stars,” including Arcturus, Alpha Taurus, and Saiph in Orion. This made their soul and their bodies, in one, totally Divine—they were representatives of the Divine Feminine on Earth. In their majestic manner, they became the Shepherds of the Living Library—the Guardians of that which was Sacred. No one could get the Advanced Information from the Living Library without going through them first.<sup>198</sup>

Siaph (k Orionis) is a much overlooked star but is the “sword” in Orion’s Belt—thus, being the original star in the “trail of stars,” which were communicating with each other at that time, until Lucifer, by hijacking Sirius and other stars in the trail, stopped the flow of energy. Since then, our Sun has not taken its energy from Orion anymore, but from Sirius.

Finally, the Goddess was accompanied by the Khans, the male Titans, to bring an even wider perspective to her Experiment. Her plan had always been to bring her firstborn son, Lucifer, with her to Earth and give this Paradise to him to master and nurture, but things took another direction. Lucifer did not become whom the Goddess had hoped for, and because of how things turned out, she had to exclude him from the Experiment. Thus, she left the Earth in the hands of the Titans for some time.

As time went by, her younger son, Prince Ninurta, had indeed started showing the traits that the Goddess had hoped that Lucifer would have developed.

## **II.I. The Prince of Ar-i-Du**

Everything Prince Ninurta knew, he had learned from his mother and his stepfather. He had been taught to be a warrior, and he had been taught everything about the mechanics of life and how to become a Creator God par excellence. He even knew how to create a soul directly from the Universe itself. Thus, he knew how to create life and life forms.

---

<sup>198</sup> Not until much later, Lucifer created the blockage in the “Trail of Stars” and redirected the energy which was flowing through our sun. Instead of letting the energy originate from Mintaka in Orion’s Belt, it has since then originated from Sirius.

As he grew up and had begun to start using the knowledge that had been given to him, he always showed his parents what he had learned and how he used this wisdom. His parents were very pleased because Prince Ninurta was a fast learner, just like his elder brother, but Prince Ninurta used his knowledge the way it was intended. He even exceeded his parents' expectations.

Thus, Prince Ninurta's parents were very pleased with their youngest son, who had also shown extraordinary skills and bravery in battle. He also understood the "Cycle of Creation and Destruction," the meaning of the Universe, and the reason for The Law of Free Will and that of Non-Interference. He became their real pride, and they wanted to reward him for the skills he had gained.

Mother Goddess looked at her son and smiled. She told him that she wanted to give him a solar system that was very special to her—indeed, one of her most precious projects. This solar system, called Sol, or Ar-i-du, was located in the outskirts of the Galaxy—far away from the Womb of the Mother, which is the Galactic Center. "This doesn't mean," said the Goddess, "that it is worth less, or is less *me*—quite the contrary." In Ar-i-du, she had invested a great part of herself. All this she wanted to give to her son so that he could create by using his own mind. She felt that he was really an extended part of herself, and she trusted him dearly.

"But remember," said the Goddess, "that there are those who don't want my Experiment in this solar system to succeed, so all your military skills, as well as your creator skills, will come in very handy. You will also be my 'Protector Son,' in charge of a smaller legion of MIKH-MAKH warriors, who will be the 'Security Guards,' to do their best to protect what is 'Sacred Ground.' "

Prince Ninurta felt very humble and grateful over the offer, and he bowed before his mother, and he bowed before his father, who had whole-heartedly supported the Goddess in her decision. Then he looked into his mother's eyes. In them he saw the Divine depth of the KHAA and swirling swastikas, which represented galaxies and the birth center of stars. Then the Goddess's dress was lit up by the stars of the Universe, and everything disappeared in front and around Ninurta—all that was left was the Infinite VOID, which was the Goddess in her Ultimate Beingness.

This was not the first time that the prince had experienced this, and certainly not the last, but these moments were the most precious and intimate moments anyone could have with the Goddess, and it reinforced the very tight connection between the two.

Prince Ninurta felt a little weary to take on this huge project and asked for help—at least to begin with. Both the Goddess and Khan En.lil agreed to assist

him in the beginning, so Prince Ninurta travelled to this new solar system with a legion of MIKH-MAKH warriors and a team of Vulcans and Khans. In addition, his mother would always be close in spirit because already a long time ago she had manifested in spirit form inside the beautiful Living Library—the planet which would be the center of the Experiment. Thus, Mother Gaia became the name of the third planet from the Sun. Prince Ninurta, the Vulcans, and the Khans—the Titans—started creating together, which resulted in great beauty. They put their hearts and souls into it, and the planet became the Living Gaia, also known as *Tiamat*—a name directly associated with the Goddess.

As a stronghold in the solar system, Prince Ninurta chose Saturn with its rings. The major stargate into the solar system, in conjunction with the Sun itself, was located at its north pole and needed to be guarded. Hence, Prince Ninurta put a small part of his MIKH-MAKH legion on Saturn, and a “Council of Nine” of wise teachers (Vulcans) were seated in the rings of Saturn, working across the dimensions. This council had many functions, such as communicating directly with Orion, and decided who would be allowed to enter the solar system, and who would not be allowed. Saturn became a very important outpost for Ninurta and his team. Up until today, Saturn is playing a major role in present events, but for totally different reasons than back in the days of Ninurta. This will all unfold as we move on through the papers.

## II.II. When the Lion Slept with the Lamb

Prince Ninurta is known as the “Lord of the Mountains,” and that is for good reasons. After the Goddess had left and manifested a part of herself as Gaia, Ninurta created a Mountain Paradise on Gaia, which was in honor of his mother. He called this Paradise *Ninhursag*, which means “Lady of the Sacred Mountain.”<sup>199</sup> Then, the Goddess became known as the “Mountain Goddess.”<sup>200</sup> This event is well documented in our mythology:

Nin-hursag means "lady of the sacred mountain" (from Sumerian NIN "lady" and 𒌆𒀭𒂗𒂊𒂗𒂊 "sacred mountain, foothill"[dubious – discuss]). She had many names including Ninmah ("Great Queen"); Nintu ("Lady of Birth"); Mamma or Mami (mother); Aruruprobably connected with Homeric arura (arable land, land generally). Belet-Ili (lady of the gods, Akkadian)[.]

<sup>199</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninhursag#Names>

<sup>200</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninhursag>



According to legend her name was changed from Ninmah to Ninhursag by her son Ninurta in order to commemorate his creation of the mountains.<sup>201</sup>

Therefore, from his Mountain Paradise, Prince Ninurta created a close relationship with the Namlú'u and the Living Library. This period is known in history as the "Golden Age,"<sup>202</sup> when "the lion slept with the lamb,"<sup>203</sup> and no one needed to kill in order to feed their bodies.<sup>204</sup> The frequency of the planet was such that Tiamat's inhabitants could get their energy directly from the sunlight, and nothing else, except water, was necessary in order to keep the celestial bodies alive. There was no starvation, and just like Ninurta was used to from the Orion Empire, no one had to go without. There was an abundance of everything that was necessary for everybody to feel joyful, playful, and filled with love and compassion for self and for one another. This is the first and only "Paradise on Earth" or "Golden Age" that has happened on our planet since the beginning of time.

The Paradise of Gaia did not only include a small mountain area but also spread out all over the planet. Life was simple, but not too simple—there were challenges too, which must be to make things interesting, but wars were unheard of by the Namlú'u, who had only known peace since their souls were created. Just like the Vulcans and the Khans, who were both present on the planet, together with their Commander, Prince Ninurta, the Namlú'u were the *Children of the Mother Goddess*.

Civilizations were created during this time, although they were not the same as we know them today—there were no big cities—no cars were driving down endless highways, and no futuristic spaceships were flying around in the sky. However, once our archeologists start looking under the icecaps of Antarctica and start looking at what is beneath the sand of the Gobi Desert, to name two places, they will be utterly surprised because in these areas, great civilizations once prospered<sup>205</sup> and didn't disappear until the Olympians came. Some of these archeological remnants are from the Namlú'u era, but there were also other beings who created civilizations in these areas, as mentioned earlier.

Although the Namlú'u became the Shepherds and the Guardians, they were not genetically engineered and placed in position, from one day to another,

---

<sup>201</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninhursag#Names> ; Dalley, Stephanie (1998). *Myths from Mesopotamia: Creation, the Flood, Gilgamesh, and Others*. Oxford University Press. p. 326. ISBN 978-0-19-283589-5.

<sup>202</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan\\_\(mythology\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology))

<sup>203</sup> David Icke, "Human Race Get Off Your Knees—the Lion Sleeps No More".

<sup>204</sup> Marciniak: "Earth—The Pleiadian Key to the Living Library".

<sup>205</sup> Marciniak: "Earth - The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library", p.4.

to become just that—they evolved naturally and were still in a stage of evolution when the Patriarchs came and changed things. The genetic tinkering that was later applied on this species was the work of Lucifer, who was using technology in order to rapidly get what he wanted. Hence, what we so often in exopolitics call “genetic engineering” has nothing to do with seeding planets with life and letting them evolve naturally. Genetic engineering is used by beings who want to create slaves, while natural evolution is how it is meant to be done, and that’s the way Creator Goddesses are taught by the Goddess. Life must start from the beginning and evolve at its own pace, and in its own, sometimes unpredictable, directions. Everything else is done by imposters and cosmic vampires.

Some say that there had to be an end to the Golden Age because beings need more challenges. When things get too comfortable, people get bored. I do not agree with that theory. If people get bored because there is no war, no violence, and no evil to fight against, it only means that these people have been severely manipulated and don’t know what to do without these disturbing ingredients in their lives. These are people who have forgotten how to create something out of nothing. These are beings who need outside stimuli to have a life. No, creation comes from inside of each being. Do we want to create misery and evil, or do we want to create a Paradise on Earth, or do we simply want to sit down and wait for others to create whatever comes to their minds, whether it’s “good” or “evil,” and just go along with it? Isn’t that the mentality of a victim?

It didn’t have to be an end to the Golden Age—it could potentially have continued up to this very day, or the Experiment could have been over. If so, it would have turned into something else. There is no end to what creative beings can do. The art of creation flows in both directions: creation *is* art and art *is* creation. The Namlú’u, the Vulcans, and the Khans, under the Command of Prince Ninurta, could do it. So can we, if we have the right mentality and don’t let others create our lives.

A misconception I have noticed with the Living Library is that the beauty of it is that it is self-sustained because of sex—without sex, no Living Library, as the Pleiadians say.<sup>206</sup> It’s sex that keeps it going—from the bottom to the top, so to speak. Yes, that’s how it looks like in today’s library, which has been altered by Lucifer and his Olympians. Before they came and started manipulating an already self-propelling Experiment, there was no polarity—man/woman, male/female. The Library still worked on sex and was self-propelled, but no partners were needed in order to keep the Library running. The Igigi from Vega were androgynous, which differs from being parthenogenetic. There are lizards

---

<sup>206</sup> Miscellaneous lectures.

who are parthenogenetic<sup>207</sup>, and there are parthenogenetic insects and plant life as well. They are able to give life from unfertilized eggs—i.e. the offspring has no father. Androgyny is a little different, as androgyny refers to the combination of masculine and feminine characteristics<sup>208</sup>. Androgyny was a trait in the primordial human. The Namlú'u could impregnate themselves, and the offspring also became androgynous.

This doesn't mean there wasn't love involved in the Golden Age. Love, as we know it, is very different from the higher concept of love that was so natural then. Love worked across the board, and no one was excluded. We humans, in our limited bodies, can't perceive this higher perception of love, which is much more satisfying than what we feel toward each other today. We didn't need a partner in order to satisfy our need for love—it wasn't even a "need." It was so natural to life itself that no one even thought that there may be an option that this kind of love wouldn't exist.

### II.III. Misdirected Sexual Energy

The original plan with the Living Library worked beautifully—and perhaps best of all—there was no jealousy! No one stole another one's wife or husband to have sex with him or her, and there was no competition.

Not until the Olympians came and started mixing things up in the Library did we eventually get polarization, such as man and woman having sex with each other. Mother Goddess, Prince Ninurta, and their helpers were here to create Divine Females, Ladies of Fire. They created *womankind* here on Earth, while En.ki and his Olympians created *mankind*, which is a totally new species, also significantly degraded from womankind. It's like womankind had a full circuit of running energy going through their bodies, running through their DNA, while the Olympians took a "clipper" and cut off all the circuits they thought we didn't need, and we were supposed to become slaves.

Just to give everybody hope—quite recently, there was a TV documentary I watched on YouTube about the sleeping pill *Ambien* and brain damage. There were people who had laid in a coma for years without much hope for recovery. For some reason, a relative of this person decided to give the injured young person an *Ambien*. An hour later, the person woke up from his coma and started talking. He also said that he could hear everything people had said around him over the years in his state of being "brain dead." However, he could now talk

---

<sup>207</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parthenogenetic>

<sup>208</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Androgyny>

like a normal person, and everybody was extremely happy. Four hours later, however, he slowly fell back into coma. They then repeated what seemed to be the successful action: they gave him another pill, and he woke up again.

A doctor became very interested in this case, and although he didn't believe, at first, that it was the Ambien that did it, he quickly changed his mind. He tried the same treatment on a former "advertisement communicator," which is a person who talks in an ad in a very positive, fast, and upbeat voice, with the purpose to make people buy the product. He had had a stroke and could only mumble with his tongue hanging out of his mouth. One hour after taken Ambien, he was back at the microphone and talked like he did in his heydays!<sup>209</sup>

210 211



Fig. 3. Ambien

What was going on here? First of all, there is hardly a doctor who thinks that if a neuropathway in the brain is damaged due to an accident or a stroke, it can be recovered—if the brain is dead, it's dead. However, Ambien showed on X-rays and by using cameras on the brain that when you take Ambien, the damaged neuropathways connect again and start working as new! So, the solution, instead of having a lot of people in comas, they could give them Ambien.

---

<sup>209</sup>

[http://www.outsidethebeltway.com/sleeping\\_pill\\_ambien\\_cure\\_for\\_persistent\\_vegetative\\_state/](http://www.outsidethebeltway.com/sleeping_pill_ambien_cure_for_persistent_vegetative_state/)

<sup>210</sup> <http://www.theblaze.com/stories/2011/12/02/could-ambien-sleep-drug-help-awaken-those-with-brain-damage/>

<sup>211</sup> <http://www.nytimes.com/2011/12/04/magazine/can-ambien-wake-minimally-conscious.html?pagewanted=all& r=0>

Now, it's not that simple because no pharmaceutical company would sell the pill for that reason without *extended* research at the best universities. That would allegedly cost billions of dollars, and if they eventually approve the pill to be sold for this new reason, the price would be sky-high because the Big Pharma has to pay back the researchers and the universities. There is a lot of legroom here for them to "make up" costs, but this is one of the ways they make money. In the meantime, thousands of people die because they are not allowed to use Ambien to stay alive and functioning. Four Ambien a day, said the doctors who promote this cure, is usually what a patient needs to keep him or her next to normal, and sometimes even *totally* normal.

So, what does this mean? First of all, it means that everything we have learned about the brain and brain damage is wrong, and we have to start over. There are no "dead neuropathways" — this idea doesn't exist in reality. The brain can be cured, regardless of the seriousness of the injury! Second, if we apply this to dormant DNA, we can do the same thing, but without pills! By educating ourselves (like we do now), meditate, and connect with nature and with the Heavens above us, we can reactivate the dormant DNA, just like brain tissue and neuropathways can reconnect. I just wanted to give you a real-life story about these things being possible, and reactivation of dormant DNA is happening now, every second of the day, and it is happening in you and me, although we are not always aware of it!

Now, we go back to discussing sex. There is nothing wrong with having sex with partners—the intimacy, the sharing of our deepest emotions, and having orgasms together—that can be extremely pleasurable and bonding, if the partner is right. However, this planet is the only planet where sex is experienced like this. If the readers want to dedicate this "invention" to somebody, it would be Lord En.ki, and if I stop the discussion here, many people would probably feel grateful to him. Nevertheless, Lord En.ki didn't do anything for the purpose of our pleasure, unless he could get something big out of it himself, and we have talked about that earlier. While the female, in particular, has a strong orgasm, she connects with the Inner Sanctions of the KHAA—she is actually becoming a part of the Goddess herself—the Goddess that she basically is. This would be a beautiful thing, unless these emotions are hijacked in the ether by the AIF and used by them to store for later usage, such as invading the Orion Court with feminine Fire.

This doesn't happen with parthenogenesis or androgyny. Unfortunately, that's where we stand. It would be ridiculous for me to say that from now on people shouldn't have orgasms—that's not what I mean. I only state the fact what can happen, but I have also presented a solution for it. Before you have

sex, you decide where you want to steer your energy—you make a clear and strong decision, intend it to happen, and allow no interference. This will protect you. You can also let this energy go to your partner, back to yourself, or to both—it's your choice, and it's a good idea to keep it that way.

It's important to understand why things are like they are or we give all our energy to those who want to harm us and our ancestors. That would be like genocide along the lines of time!

I say this also because there are those who claim that En.ki and Ninhursag (Mother Goddess) created the Living Library together, and without En.ki, we wouldn't have sexuality the way we have it now. This is extremely misleading, as most readers probably understand by now. En.ki and Queen Nin had nothing to do with each other when it came to creating the Library, and sexuality the way En.ki did it would have worked in a perfect Universe, but not when there is already an agenda behind it. So, ladies (and men as well) know about this and set goals for your intimate time with your partner, or if you're by yourself, direct your sexual energy toward where you want it to go. It's very powerful, you know, and you can create great, beautiful, and wonderful things if you're using it correctly.

Deep inside us all are Ladies of Fire and Men of Fire. It so happens that the female energy is closer to the Goddess energy, and therefore, Her Fire burns higher and more "furiously" than that of a man. It's because of the combination between soul/avatar/mind/physical body—a female body has another anatomy than a male body, obviously, but it's more than that. Any man knows that the female energy is much different from that of a man—that's why we are drawn to it. Females feel a similar thing with men, but I say *similar* because it is not exactly the same. The woman often looks for other attributes in a man than a man does in a woman. He looks for her Fire, which is warm, loving, safe, and infinite. However, it can also be ferocious if stimulated incorrectly, and females can be far more dangerous warriors than men are. Many men know this, consciously or unconsciously.

Of course, don't feel bad if you're a male. You have been female many times before, and you most certainly will be again in the future (if you choose to stay on Earth), but you definitely have experienced both sides. I am just trying to slowly, but surely, get the readers used to how incredibly important our bodies are in the process of becoming free beings. The bodies are our most important assets in the Experiment of the Goddess. They are able to do things no other bodies in the Universe are able to do. So do your absolute best to keep your body in shape, regardless if you're young or old—no exaggerations are needed, however! All that's needed is to have a strong and balanced body, where the



energy is flowing freely through the chakras, and stuck energy gets dealt with. Eat only food that's growing naturally, and no GMO! In other word, do what you can to either grow it yourself, or buy locally from your farmer or at the Farmer's Market. Exercise your body, but also here, no exaggeration is needed. Take a brisk walk for 30 minutes or more, with or without a dog—or swim or do some exercise that you feel you can tolerate and that has some kind of pleasure attached to it (or you'll probably give up after a while).

If you do this, you will get a slender body that is strong and energetic. That's what you want. When you get it, you will soon notice that all the effort you put into it was worthwhile. Your psychic abilities will be greater, and your evolution will take off and go much faster.

The next paper will be about how the Golden Age ended, more about the Sirian War and the invasion of Ar-i-du, taken to another level.

## PAPER #7: THE SOLAR WAR

### I. The End of the Golden Age

In Level II, we talked about the Titanomachy—the War of the Titans—and how the Olympians—the younger gods—won the war through much destruction.

When we humans fight our wars here on Earth, we may bomb cities and destroy them in order to show our overwhelming power to the enemy, but the gods not only destroyed cities—they also blew up planets or bounced them out of orbit. Our planet, whether we want to call it Earth, Gaia, Terra, or whatnot, is no exception. Once upon a time, our planet was orbiting the Sun in a much wider orbit, and both the planet and its inhabitants were larger in stature due to its higher electromagnetic frequency. This was more than 500,000 years ago, and our planet was then populated by a lot of distinct flora and fauna, which are now extinct. An androgynous humanoid race, the Namlú'u, were here as well, being the shepherds of the wildlife on the planet. Mother Goddess's "Administrators," the Vulcans (also called the IGIGI), were here as well, together with their male counterparts, the Khans. They made up what in our mythology are called the *Titans*.<sup>212</sup>

The period when the Titans, under the supervision of Prince Ninurta, were stationed on the planet, was the real *Golden Age*, and everybody lived in peace, just as described in the previous paper. Mankind—whom I prefer to call "womankind" because Namlú'u were androgynous with a feminine essence—they were free to wander around and live the lives they loved the best. They lived close to nature and were able to communicate with it—not only with the

---

<sup>212</sup> I have another hypothesis regarding the "Old Terra" as well. What if Old Terra never changed position and was located where Earth is located today—or at least close to it. When the War was in its most intense period, a chunk of Old Terra was hit by cosmic technological weapons and blew to pieces. This debris then flew off outward in the solar system, and got caught in an orbit around our Sun in a position between Mars and Jupiter, where this debris is still floating around. So, instead of Old Terra being shot out in space, inward toward the Sun, landing between Mars and Venus, it didn't move that much at all, and has "always" been stationed where it is now. This hypothesis, which I find plausible, still needs some work and research, but I present it here as an alternative.

animals but also with the trees, the flowers, the insects, the stones and rocks, and the ether. They were *Beings of Fire* in its deepest meaning, and they could nanotravel and communicate over long distances without even leaving their bodies. It was as if a part of Orion was brought down to this planet in the outskirts of the Galaxy. The Namlú'u were true masters of the elements, and they are our forefathers (or "foremothers," rather). I would probably be correct if I said that they were not only living close to nature—they were *of* nature.

As we've discussed earlier, this solar system was guarded by MIKH-MAKH warriors from the Orion Empire, but everything was laid-back, and no one expected any attack from anybody—most star races loved the idea of a Living Library, even if there were some jealousy and nagging about it in the beginning. Some hinted, "Why did the humans get the Fire of the Goddess and the sacred bodies that they have that make them able to nanotravel directly from a third-dimensional location, and not us? Why can they go back to Orion with "no strings attached" while we have to work so hard for it?" Thoughts such as this were exchanged on occasion, but the Queen and the King of Orion didn't take it too personally. They had expected some protest, but they knew that the beings who protested would never do anything violent toward this new Namlú'u species. Besides, if the Experiment were positive, it could also be beneficial for other star races. The Queen of the Stars was planning to set the Experiment as a norm for this universe, *if* the Experiment succeeded!

When Ar-i-du, our solar system, eventually got attacked, it was not so much because of jealousy over the Namlú'u's privileges—it was more about revenge in general—a revenge that was directed toward Prince Ninurta, who had bypassed his brother, Prince Lucifer, as the heir of Orion. BUT, it was also directed toward Mother Goddess, in her incarnation as Tiamat, and later as Mother Gaia.

As a rebel, Prince Lucifer had to be very careful and inventive in order to pull things off. He had to use most of his brilliant thinking and his best advisors to obtain what he ultimately wanted, and in the beginning, he did it one step at the time. He started one project (often a war) in one section of Sector 9, and while that was raging, he hit somewhere else—unexpectedly. Now, he wanted Ar-i-du! His mother had manifested herself and become a "Living Planet"—a "Living Library"—while her most-beloved son walked on her surface, creating and making sure everything went by the plan. The entire solar system was given to Prince Ninurta as a gift, and he felt the responsibility to play out the Experiment as it was intended—perhaps—with his own slant to it.

Lucifer and his Fallen Angels used many different ways to travel in space. Lucifer could have chosen just to nanotravel, and that had both its pros and cons.

In reality, he often nanotraveled from one place to another, but not all his minions were star beings—therefore, he sometimes used stargates to travel from A to B. The ace up his sleeve was the hollowed-out crafts, created out of asteroids and planetoids. The idea to hollow them out, like so much else, was stolen from Orion technology and expanded upon. Lucifer will never admit that he “stole it” because, after all, he was from Orion, and as a scientist, he knew their technologies, and he just used what he had learned. If it were considered “negative usage,” so be it. Lucifer never thought he was negative—he only wanted back what he considered being his, by legal rights. Now, however, when he’d been thrown out, the heirship, in Lucifer’s mind, had been stolen from him, and he intended to invade and take over the Orion Empire *now!*—now being as soon as possible.

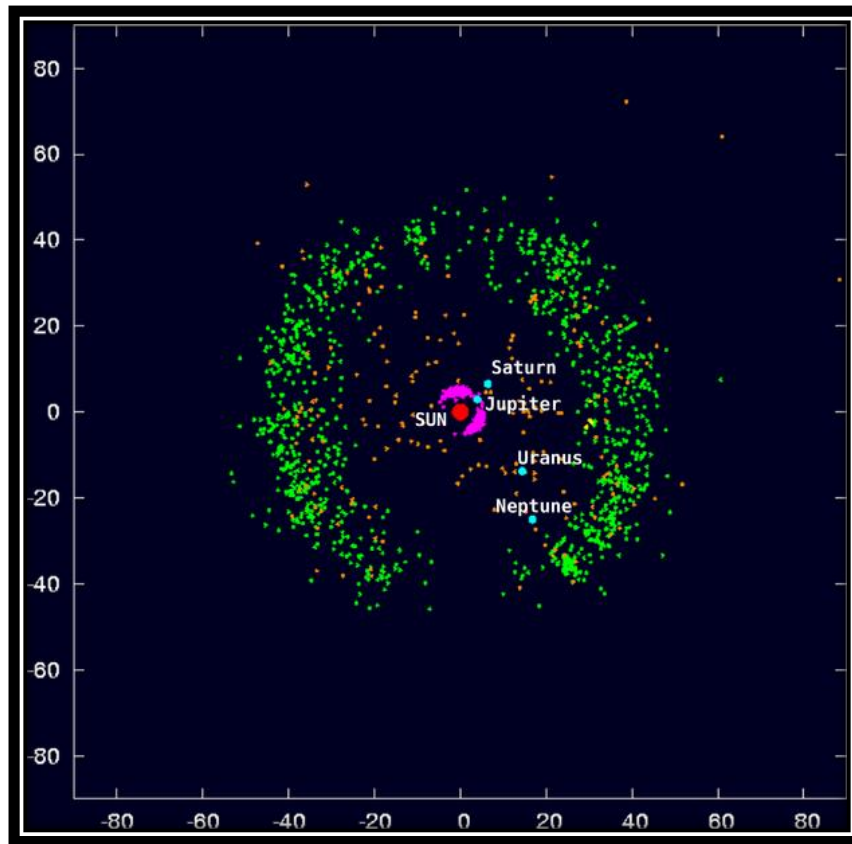


Fig. 1. The Kuiper belt, located outside the orbit of Neptune.

For a long time, the Prince of Darkness, who once had been the Prince of Light, parked his armada of hollowed-out asteroids in the Kuiper belt<sup>213</sup>, which is

<sup>213</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuiper\\_belt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuiper_belt)

a large asteroid belt, located just outside Neptune, starting at approximately 30 Astronomical Units (AU) from the Sun and reaching as far out as 50 AU beyond any known planet in the solar system—1 AU being the distance between the Sun and the Earth<sup>214</sup>. Because of its huge number of asteroids, the Kuiper belt was the perfect place to park and hide a massive armada and shield it so that it wouldn't be detected by MIKH-MAKH warriors on duty.

When the time was right and the MIKH-MAKHs had their guard down, the Lucifer armada went into attack mode. They started from outside of the solar system and worked themselves inward in order to conquer and claim Ar-i-du, planet by planet, until they reached Tiamat, which was their primary goal. Lucifer wanted what his brother had and he didn't—the ownership of the Living Library.

Pluto, which is no longer considered a planet, was an easy target, and barely being watched by Ninurta's legion. Lucifer parked himself on the small planetoid and claimed its moons, which were considered more important than the planetoid itself because they could be used as bases and “watch stations” — not to mention that they could be hollowed out and mined.

Pluto is being equated with Hades, the *god of the Underworld*, and later on it became the name for the “Underworld” itself.

Pluto (Greek: Πλούτων, Ploutōn) was the ruler of the underworld in classical mythology. The earlier name for the god was Hades, which became more common as the name of the underworld as a place.<sup>215</sup>

Another god, who was known as being the god of the Underworld, where he ruled together with Ereshkigal, was Nergal (see Paper 2), which is one of Lord En.ki's true alter egos. Thus, Pluto being Lucifer's/En.ki's domain, makes sense. We need to remember that the planets in our solar system were not named randomly—the planets are connected with certain deities, even though ownership of the same planets may have changed over the eons. Nevertheless, by looking at their names, we can see who is related to which one.

Once Lucifer had taken over Pluto—even though he was doing it silently and carefully—he was detected, and Prince Ninurta, at that time stationed on Tiamat, was notified. He immediately gathered his legion and made them ready for war. Ninurta had no doubt who was intruding on his domains, and he was determined to chase his rebellious brother out of Ar-i-du once and for all.

---

<sup>214</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astronomical\\_unit](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astronomical_unit)

<sup>215</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pluto\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pluto_(mythology))

A great space battle took place just outside Neptune. Archangel Mikael, Second in Command, confronted Prince Lucifer for the second time—the first time he had managed to throw his brother out of the Orion Empire, and since then has been highly regarded as a brave and very skilled warrior. Once more, he showed his brilliant skills on the battlefield and his superior abilities to strategically place his troops in areas that would potentially take the enemy by surprise.

In the beginning, the war went just fine, and the MIKH-MAKH did a great job—especially in direct confrontation when they were being far superior to the DAKH—Lucifer’s troops. Pretty soon, however, Prince Ninurta discovered that the armada Lucifer had brought from the Pleiades, Draco, and possibly Sirius, Spica, and elsewhere, was huge. An armada that filled the space suddenly departed itself from the stationary asteroids in the Kuiper belt and showed not to be asteroids at all, but a fantastic number of hollowed-out spacecraft!

Ninurta was a highly trained warrior, knowing what to do under such circumstance, and he had no trouble admitting that he was in need of assistance. Hence, he contacted his father, Khan En.lil, and asked him for help. Unfortunately, his father was caught up in a huge battle in Sirius at that moment. He said he could assist, but it would take a while before his troops would arrive. Ninurta understood that Khan En.lil had his hands full, so he didn’t count on any help from there before it was too late. He simply had to do the best he could to defeat his brother anyway, perhaps by using a superior strategy.

Prince Ninurta was losing ground, however—especially when Lucifer’s armada started using highly technological weapons that killed mercilessly and split the Avatars of the enemy into pieces. This took the battle to a whole new level, and Prince Ninurta lost many good warriors as a consequence.

Lucifer managed to conquer Neptune and its moons as well, and Neptune has since then been his primary stronghold. Neptune is still related to En.ki/Ea up to this day. Interesting to note as well is that Neptune’s moon, Triton, and Saturn’s moon, Phoebe, are believed to have originated in the Kuiper belt<sup>216</sup>, from where this invasion started. We may want to keep in mind that these two moons, mentioned above, may be hollowed out by the AIF—hence, they are not natural satellites of Neptune and Saturn, respectively.

Lucifer’s attack was, indeed, merciless, and Ninurta understood that the chances to win this battle were very slim, but he still did his best and succeeded to make the enemy retreat on a few occasions. However, they always came back stronger. Lucifer had planned this for a long time, understanding that if he

---

<sup>216</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuiper\\_belt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuiper_belt)



wanted to take over Ar-i-du and defeat the mighty MIKH-MAKH warriors, he could only do so by outnumbering them and hide in hollowed-out asteroids.

Soon, Lucifer had taken over Uranus as well, which was Khan En.lil's stronghold in Ar-i-du. He also strategically put a few hollowed-out craft in position around the planet where they are stationed even today.<sup>217</sup> The Uranus conquest was an important one for Lucifer because now he could take on the role as Khan En.lil, the Ruler of the Orion Empire.

However, perhaps, the greatest victory of them all, for the purpose of maintaining control over the solar system, was when Lucifer took over Saturn, also known as "Father Time," or the "Time Keeper."<sup>218</sup> This was the planet of Cronus, the Titan, which in some regard has been associated with Prince Ninurta himself (also see Level III regarding Ninurta). Whoever wants to be in control of our solar system can do it from this planet. Here, as well as in the Sun, is where the exact dimension or frequency can be set for the solar system, determining its progress, evolution, and awareness level. In the rings of Saturn, the Council of Nine had been located since the time when Queen Nin created Ar-i-du, deciding who can enter and who cannot, depending on their energy level and their intentions. The Council of Nine also took advice from higher councils, such as the Council of 24, which was a council sitting in the Court of Orion.

Now, however, the Council of Nine was defeated in its own higher dimension by Lucifer himself and his greatest warriors. I don't know if the sitting council was able to flee, if they were imprisoned by Lucifer, or if they were killed. I haven't seen any good reference regarding what happened to them, but they were, of course, displaced, and a new Council of Nine was later set up, consisting of Lucifer's people.

Saturn is also very important for another reason. Scientists have just recently discovered some abnormality at the planet's north pole, as casually discussed in a previous paper. There is something looking like a huge hurricane, with the size of two Earths. NASA explains:

"Cassini has been in orbit around Saturn for 9 years and we've been following this hexagon which surrounds the north pole. It's bigger than 2 Earths, and it's a wandering jet stream. But it's been winter in the north. So we have not been able

---

<sup>217</sup> Many moons that are orbiting the planets in our solar system are hollowed-out spaceships on watch, ready to be used with short notice. Some of these crafts have other functions than being battleships.

<sup>218</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saturn\\_\(mythology\)#Festival.27s\\_time](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saturn_(mythology)#Festival.27s_time) and [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Father\\_Time](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Father_Time)

to see what's at the center of the hexagon. But now it's spring. And what we've found at the center of the hexagon is a Saturn hurricane.

This is a view from directly over the north pole, which is made possible by the orbit of the spacecraft which is now taking us over the pole. The winds are flowing at 300 miles an hour, which is 4 times hurricane force. The fluffy white clouds in the center are about the size of Texas.

We can use special filters to measure the heights of the clouds. The red are low clouds and the green are high clouds.

We call it a Saturn hurricane because it has the eye, it has the high winds, but it's different from an Earth hurricane because it's locked to the north pole. And unlike a terrestrial hurricane there's no ocean underneath. And that's one of the puzzles we're trying to figure out."<sup>219</sup>

It is interesting that there is an "eye" in the middle as well—something all hurricanes have—but there is no water underneath, so where does this "eye" lead to? Is it perhaps the same kind of "eye" as in the missing capstone of the Pyramid on the back of the One Dollar Bill? Could this eye indeed be the All-seeing Eye of Mother Goddess and her son, Prince Ninurta (as the supervisor of Ar-i-du), and then taken over by Lucifer, so that it now is known as *the Eye of Lucifer*? This is perhaps something to ponder.

BUT, it's getting weirder. Not only do we have an abnormal consistent hurricane blowing at the north pole of Saturn, but this hurricane is in the shape of a hexagon. This mystery was revealed by NASA, but probably was known to the public because of the article at NaturalNews.com, where a moving picture clearly shows the shape of a hexagon.<sup>220</sup>

From what we know thus far, do we have any indicators of what this hexagon might be? We know that there is a stargate on Saturn, which not only leads in and out of this solar system, but also connects our Ar-i-du with Pesh-Meten, the commercial galactic highway, which follows the spirals of the galaxy. Pesh-Meten is starting at the Galactic center and is moving outward, following the Orion Arm, passing our solar system, and continuing out of the Milky Way toward the Andromeda Galaxy, approximately 2.2 million light-years away. Saturn's stargate was once known as "Ninurta's Gate," and was highly

---

<sup>219</sup> <http://www.nasa.gov/multimedia/podcasting/cassini20130429.html>

<sup>220</sup>

[http://www.naturalnews.com/041365\\_mysteries\\_of\\_the\\_universe\\_saturn\\_hexagon\\_clouds.html](http://www.naturalnews.com/041365_mysteries_of_the_universe_saturn_hexagon_clouds.html)

protected. Still, with an armada such as Lucifer's, Queen Nin's MIKH-MAKH warriors lost that stronghold too, and Lucifer is now in charge of the stargate, deciding who is allowed to enter and who is allowed to leave the solar system. This stargate has been protected for eons, and after the Deluge, it was

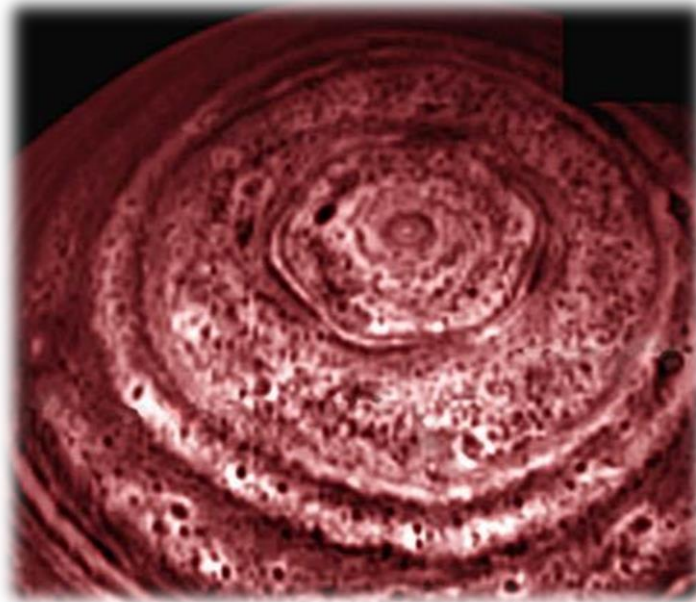


Fig. 2. The hexagon at the north pole of Saturn.

permanently closed. Lately, however, it seems as if it's been opened again, for reasons unknown to me, and discarnate souls can potentially leave the solar system through that stargate. Such souls, who have seen through the manipulation and refuse to play along, will no longer be held prisoners for a few reasons. One reason is because it breaks the Law of Free Will to stop them, but these souls can also become a liability for the AIF if they are forced to reincarnate again because the AIF would have to put more efforts into these souls in later incarnations. Otherwise, they will sooner or later interfere with the AIF's dark plans. Also, Lucifer and his minions let them go, using them as a "pay off," as discussed in Level II. Each soul group is supposed to be able to evolve, and by letting some evolved souls leave the solar system, the AIF believe that they have proof that they let souls evolve and "move on."

In the ancient past, however, it was very bad news that Lucifer took over Saturn, which was Ninurta's best stronghold in the Ar-i-du system. This was the moment when Ninurta believed that the battle was lost. Still, he stayed, trying to save what could be saved. He needed to safeguard the Living Library, which consisted not only of Tiamat, but also of Mars, which was a sister planet to

Tiamat at one point and a beautiful planet on its own merit. A lot a beautiful creations had arisen on these two worlds, and Ninurta wanted to save them at almost any cost. He also knew that his mother's Fire was burning in the center of both Gaia and Mars. Venus, as well, was at that time inhabited, but from what I can tell, not by humans. The planet was still under Ninurta's control and could have been an outpost in another dimension. Some say, however, that a species developed on that planet, but left at one point in time. This story is told, among other places, in the RA Material.<sup>221</sup>

Because we discussed it in details in Level II, I am not going to go into the details of the Titan War in this paper, but the result is that Tiamat, the old Living Library, was heavily bombarded at the end of the war, and a chunk of the planet broke off and was catapulted out in space, where it blew into pieces. This part of Tiamat became the asteroid belt. Tiamat, as a planet, survived, and the battle between Marduk and Tiamat (both as a planet and as Mother Goddess) is told in great detail in Enûma Eliš. Of course, Marduk and his father were very eager to tell this story because it told the story about their success. The Babylonian Creation Story says that Marduk slaughtered Tiamat, which symbolizes how the planet was split in two pieces. The surviving piece of Tiamat became Earth, or Gaia.<sup>222</sup>

Ninurta withdrew what was left of his troops to Mars and Tiamat, where the last resistance was going to be held. His armada surrounded both planets in order to protect them, and the most advanced weapons were used toward the DAKH.

Because of this necessary strategic move by the Original Planners, taking over Jupiter was a piece of cake for Lucifer, and as we know, Jupiter is now the planet of Zeus, which is an alias for both Lucifer/En.ki and his son, Marduk. Both Lucifer and Marduk, as the reader has seen, participated in the invasion of Ar-i-du.

The last battle was the most intense one in the Solar War. Prince Ninurta saw his brother's armada come closer and closer, and discouraged, he also realized how much bigger Lucifer's armada was. This was going to be a tough fight.

Weaponry that we are not even able to perceive in our wildest imagination was used in this battle, and Ninurta managed to reduce Lucifer's hollowed out spacecraft army considerably just by his pure intention to save his

---

<sup>221</sup> <http://lawofone.info/>

<sup>222</sup> *The Earth* is normally used when our planet is discussed as a celestial body, while *Planet Gaia*, or just *Gaia*, is used when the planet is discussed as a celestial body and a spiritual being (Mother Goddess).

last outposts!<sup>223</sup> This was the *Solar War* or the *War of the Titans*, when the Titans, who held the position on Tiamat, were taken over by the “younger gods” — the Olympians—led by Poseidon, which is another name for En.ki/Lucifer.

There is no doubt that the explosion of Tiamat happened in the far past—there is overwhelming evidence of that. There are catastrophe researchers, such as Dr. Immanuel Velikovsky, Tom van Flandern, Paul LaViolette, Stephen Quayle, and Lt. Col. Thomas Bearden, who very precisely lay out how the event happened (some of them, such as Velikovsky, refer to two events). For those who are interested, I recommend any of these researchers’ work.

Paul LaViolette, a known researcher into the subject of exploding planets, has the following to say:

The technology required (for interstellar communication) is the same as that used in particle accelerators employed by high-energy physicists for carrying out particle collision experiments. It is also the same technology used in particle beam weapons systems such as those developed in the Pentagon’s Star Wars program. Except in this case the technology would be employed for peaceful purposes.<sup>224</sup>

And to expand it further:

...which promises to vastly extend the present state of the art. This id called beat-wave plasma accelerator is able to generate 10,000 to 10 million times stronger than those used in the Stanford accelerator. Two powerful laser beams of slightly differing frequencies are projected into a gas plasma tube to produce a “beat frequency wave” that moves through the plasma at tremendous speed.

Electrons “surfing” on this wave are then accelerated as the wave travels down the tube. A 10 meter long accelerator of this sort is theoretically capable of accelerating electrons to 100 billion electron volt energies.<sup>225</sup>

Then he concludes by elaborating on a question:

---

<sup>223</sup> This battle and the weaponry that was possibly used is profoundly described in Dr. Joseph P. Farrell’s book, “The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts.” It can be ordered at amazon.com, <http://www.amazon.com/The-Cosmic-War-Interplanetary-Warfare/dp/1931882754> . It is in many ways an excellent book, although he sometimes gets the characters wrong, like most other scholars. In his case, I’m quite sure it’s unintentional.

<sup>224</sup> Paul LaViolette, “The Talk of the Galaxy”, p. 95, op. cit. via Farrell, “The Cosmic War”, p. 123, op. cit.

<sup>225</sup> Ibid. p. 121, op. cit. Farrell, pp. 123-4, op. cit.

Could a civilization possessing advanced field projection technologies perhaps even engineer an entire supernova explosion? By establishing a field bridge between the two poles of a star and inducing a resonant electrodynamic oscillation between these two linked regions, the star might be induced to explode. Clearly, a civilization must reach a high degree of maturity if it is so [sic] wield such a technology. While it could be very beneficial if put to the proper use, it could also be used as a weapon of mass destruction if it fell into the wrong hands.<sup>226</sup>

LaViolette could be right on target. Of course, these star beings know exactly how to manipulate a star, and they certainly can make it explode if they wish to.

This gives us at least an idea of advanced weapons being involved in destroying a planet. LaViolette continues to go into details about this and discusses “phase conjugation,” which refers to a “mirror” that can retrace the path in the phase conjugating mirror. This makes the photons travel backward in time. It has to do with the angle in which you fire the weapon. In the end, you get a weapon that, when set to a target, can’t miss, even if it’s remotely fired from let’s say another solar system, thousands of light-years away.

This kind of weapon can be conceived of already today, which Paul LaViolette proves, so, even if he is on the right track, the “real deal” is probably something much more advanced. In any case, what LaViolette is talking about is bad enough—it means that it will be very hard to defend ourselves and our solar system against a weapon like that, regardless of which tactics we use—especially so, if the weapon is targeted and fired without the knowledge of the target place. This shouldn’t shock anybody because we know that the AIF is in possession of very advanced weaponry, but it’s still a chilling thought, and it puts things in perspective. Then, naturally, the opposite side, which would be the followers of the Matriarch, has at least the same capabilities themselves.

As I said, Enûma Eliš, Tablet 4, tells the story about Lucifer/En.ki and Tiamat, although the name “Marduk” is constantly used. I don’t know for sure if he was the one who split Tiamat in two, but it is irrelevant because both Marduk and his father were in on it. Also, there is no doubt that the AIF’s mission, led by Lucifer, was as follows:

---

<sup>226</sup> Ibid., p. 127, op. cit. Farrell, p. 124, op cit.



13. O Marduk, thou art our avenger!
14. We give thee sovereignty over the whole world.
15. Sit thou down in might, be exalted in thy command.<sup>227</sup>

Here Lucifer's minions are saluting him for taking on this task, and they want him, Lucifer, to be the King of the World, and they will be loyal to the cause under his sovereign command.

If someone thinks that Tiamat, in this case, is *only* a person, the tablet quickly removes that assumption and clearly shows that we are also dealing with a planet as a celestial body. Read carefully—especially Line 90:

87. Then Tiamat heard these words,
88. She was like one possessed, she lost her reason.
89. Tiamat uttered wild piercing cries,
90. *She trembled and shook to her very foundations...*<sup>228</sup>

The word “foundations” tells us that Marduk is not fighting a human but a whole planet, presumably, with people and other life forms on it. It also shows that our mythology is disclosing a lot about our past—a past which scientists have no interest in exploring. As long as this is the case, people will never learn—not until they are willing to look into our myths are we going to be able to know our past. Even though our history has been tampered with, it's still more correct than the official story that we learn in school.

The damage that was done seems like a lot when we look at the asteroid belt, but although there is a huge quantity of asteroids floating around, it was only a small piece of Tiamat that was torn off, and the rest of the planet was fairly intact, from what I have concluded. In Level II, I understood that half of the planet was destroyed and the other half lost its atmosphere and became barren, except for some life that survived under the surface. This, I have learned, was most probably not the case. Tiamat's atmosphere<sup>229</sup> was not severely damaged, and the life on the planet survived to a large degree, although some of it was heavily flooded. Earthquakes, hurricanes, and volcano eruptions, of course, occurred, killing many living creatures, including some of the Namlú'u. The planet was in need of restoration afterward, but the damage was, as mentioned earlier, fairly minor.

---

<sup>227</sup> Enûma Eliš, Tablet 4, p. 59, op. cit.

<sup>228</sup> Ibid., Tablet 4, p. 71, emphasis added.

<sup>229</sup> I called the planet *Old Terra* in Level II, instead of Tiamat.

Let us go back again and finish up what happened when Tiamat was hit. The Titans, under Prince Ninurta's command, were giants—beings of very large stature, as were the Namlú'u at that point, although they decreased in height with time on the smaller Gaia—the planet that survived. When the planet decreased in size, so did the life forms on the planet—in general. On a smaller planet, smaller creatures normally have a better chance to survive in the dense environment than larger beings do. Therefore, almost everything decreased in height after a while, even if it took generations until it happened on a grander scale. The dinosaurs, for example, developed on the larger Tiamat, which orbited the Sun from a slightly farther distance from the Sun than the Earth does today. It was because of Tiamat's larger size that the vessels/bodies that the Titans inhabited were naturally much larger in stature than today's human. The Pleiadians say that some of the giants in ancient times could reach a height of *three hundred feet*, which is approximately *one hundred meters* (Steven Quale's research seems to verify this, as well)!

When Tiamat exploded, it created some devastating effects on the rest of the solar system. Planets were slightly thrown out of orbit, and Mars was hit by the debris, and as a consequence, its atmosphere was sucked out in space, and all life on the surface died, almost in an instant. Mars became the *Red Planet*—a desert world. Even today, we can see the scar on Mars' surface, where it was hit by the debris from Tiamat.

This major event stopped the war for a while. Despite the fewer number of soldiers in his army, Prince Ninurta had fought well, and Lucifer's armada was severely reduced, and for a while, Lucifer had to retreat farther back in the solar system.

This gave Ninurta some time and space to return to the wounded Tiamat to see how badly she was hurt. He found that although catastrophes had happened on the surface and land and water in some regions had changed location, many beings, and much of the Living Library in general, had survived. This was a big relief, and he and his Helpers (the Vulcans) quickly restored and repaired what was needed in order to save the planet on a long-term basis. Tiamat was gone, but Gaia had survived, and so had Ninurta's Mountain Paradise.

The armistice didn't last very long, however. Suddenly, Lucifer's armada had stationed itself around Gaia, ready to take over. The skies were filled with fire, and deadly weaponry was used. Ninurta knew that this was the end, and it was time to leave—he no longer had a choice. He hurried up to warn the rest of the surviving Vulcans, and some managed to flee with him, while some of them

stayed on Gaia, unwilling to leave. They wanted to remain with the Namlú'u and the Living Library even if they would be killed.

Prince Ninurta, followed by a crew of Vulcans and MIKH-MAKH warriors, fled through the stargate of Saturn and returned to Orion in the last moment before Lucifer took possession of the gate. The War of the Titans was over, and it had been devastating. Lucifer, however, was in a wonderful mood because he was now in charge of his mother's, father's, and brother's Living Library, and he had also managed to insult his mother by defeating her as Tiamat, the Living Planet.

Some of the Vulcans who stayed behind were killed and slaughtered, while others were imprisoned in *Tartarus*, the Underground prison, which the Olympian gods created for the Titans.<sup>230</sup>

When Lucifer took over, it means that he took over *everything*. Once he had taken charge of the planets of Ar-i-du, together with their moons, he also took over the "personae" of the Gods whom he had defeated. By taking over Uranus, he could take on the persona of "Anu," also known as Khan En.lil, Abzu, Anshar, etc., which I showed in Paper 2.

The following excerpt from Enûma Eliš is very telling and proves my story in just a few lines. We can see here that En.ki and his son, Marduk, were fighting against their own mother, the Goddess, just like I've said for such a long time now:

39. He set the lightning in front of him,
40. With burning flame he filled his body,
41. He made a net to enclose the inward parts of Tiamat,
42. The four winds he stationed so that nothing of her might escape;...
43. The South wind and the North wind and the East wind and the West wind
44. *He brought near to the net, the gift of his father Anu,*<sup>231</sup>

The above excerpt is, obviously, from "Marduk's" fight with Tiamat. The emphasis on Line 44 is mine. If we look at this excerpt, it describes the battle in which Tiamat, the Goddess, was defeated. But take a deeper look—what is it telling us? It's telling us that Marduk, in Line 44, *brought near to the net, the gift of his father, Anu*. This can be interpreted in two ways, but both ways are showing En.ki's direct involvement in defeating his own mother. It proves that En.ki and

---

<sup>230</sup> Tartarus (or Tartaros) is used as a dungeon of torment and suffering for the wicked, and as a prison for the Titans. This was the place, according to Plato, where souls were judged after death and where the wicked received punishment (an equivalent to Hell, I would presume). <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tartarus>

<sup>231</sup> Enûma Eliš, Tablet 4, p. 63, emphasis added.

his son are impostors, beyond any reasonable doubt. Let us look at the two ways in which we can interpret this text, as I see it:

1. The gift came from Marduk's father, Anu, it says. If so, "Marduk" presented in these lines is not En.ki's son, but En.ki himself, who brought the gift from his father, whom we know is Anu/Khan En.lil.
2. Anu in this case is *not* Khan En.lil, but En.ki, portraying himself as "Anu," which means he is giving the net to his son, Marduk, in order for Marduk to slay Tiamat, his grandmother—En.ki's mother.

As the readers can see, it doesn't matter if we interpret the text as in number 1, or number 2—we still get a similar story, which means that both En.ki and his son, Marduk, were directly involved in "slaying" Mother Goddess. The first line also talks about "lightning," which is typical for Zeus, who is connected with lightning and thunder. Zeus, in general, is Lucifer, aka En.ki, *but on occasion, Marduk took on that name as well.*



Fig. 3. "Prince Ninurta, followed by a crew of Vulcans and MIKH-MAKH warriors, fled through the stargate of Saturn and returned to Orion in the last moment, before Lucifer took possession of the gate (note the symbol of the vagina in the middle of the fire inside the stargate)."

I would still say that number 2 is the more correct interpretation of the two because why would Anu/Khan En.lil give the net to Marduk so he can slay his consort, Queen Nin? Hence, En.ki is here portraying himself to the scribe as

Anu, giving the net to his son, in order to make the process short when slaying Mother Goddess. We are going to see a lot of how Lucifer/En.ki, after he took over Ar-i-du, is showing himself off as one of the older Gods, such as father Khan En.lil and mother Queen Nin (also known as *Lady Nin*).

Although the forgeries are quite cleverly done, the truth becomes very obvious once we examine the records that we have at our convenience. Perhaps Sitchin thought he would get away with it because there was no Internet when he wrote the major parts of his “Earth Chronicles,” and maybe he counted on that no one would care to check his work because they could not read the Sumerian language. Other impostors, such as Barbara Marciniak’s “Pleiadians,” who are self-proclaimed “Enkiites,”<sup>232</sup> promote both Sitchin and Michael Tellinger (“Slave Species of the Gods”) in their recent lectures. It becomes easier and easier to see who is friend and who is foe.

I will show much more in these papers how records have been rewritten and distorted, but I also want to show the reader the *real* history of mankind, backed up by relevant sources, so that the reader can see—beyond reasonable doubt—who is our friend and who is our enemy.

## II. In the Aftermath of the Solar War

There are very few records available of Planet Gaia’s very early years. Our planet is much, much older than scientists claim (which is 4.5-5 million years old), and many early civilizations were present on Earth before my own story begins.<sup>233</sup> We are talking about the Titan War and events that happened what we think is a long ago, when in fact, if we consider Tiamat’s/Gaia’s age, are very recent. A half of a million years is nothing compared with the planet’s real age.

The takeover of the solar system by Lucifer after his Fall from Heaven is written about in many esoteric writings, my own papers aside, and Manly P. Hall, the world-famous researcher on Freemasonic history and teachings, mentions Lucifer and his *Fall from Heaven* in his research. Dr. Joseph P. Farrell, who has been writing extensively about the “Anunnaki” and the *Exploding Planet*, says the following about Manly P. Hall’s exposure on this subject in footnote #30 of his book, “Cosmic War,” Chapter 9:

---

<sup>232</sup> In a lecture from the beginning of 2013, the Pleiadians say that they have worked together with En.ki since the beginning of the nanosecond, 1987. The Pleiadians are embracing the Sitchin version of our history, although they admit to that he made a few errors.

<sup>233</sup> Pleiadian lecture, 2013.



...it is worth noting that [Manly P.] Hall records that in some versions of the esoteric tradition, the solar system itself becomes “Lucifer’s realm” following his fall and exile from heaven (Hall, op. cit., p. 473)<sup>234</sup>

Who the star races were that built those civilizations, we don’t know at this time. Right now, for the purpose of this story, it’s probably not extremely important, but depending on how these very early events turned out, it may have some unknown effects for us on today’s events. If so, I’m sure that the history of these very ancient civilizations will be revealed someday.

What we know is that long before Lucifer landed on Tiamat, it was inhabited by Titans of impressive stature, and they were here on behalf of the Goddess. In charge of Terra was Prince Ninurta, who created the first Golden Age, which lasted for a very long time.

We can now, with all the overwhelming evidence out there, comfortably state that there was a planet in our solar system, which exploded. Although scholars are divided regarding details about this planet, I am saying, with quite some certainty, that it was a predecessor of our own planet Earth.

Scholars, such as LaViolette and Velikovsky, say that planets just don’t explode by themselves, unless someone makes them explode, and they both spent a lot of time to scientifically explain why this is the case. Of course, then the question arises, *who* had such technology that they could make a planet explode? Certainly not mankind. It becomes obvious that the exploding planet must have been destroyed with extremely advanced weaponry of such a kind that we humans up until this day can’t comprehend its power.

Zechariah Sitchin, the Pleiadians, and a few other sources indicate that the “Anunnaki” landed on Tiamat around 500,000 years ago<sup>235</sup>, so this is the time span I’ve been working with as well throughout all the levels of learning. The explosion of the planet is also, by most scholars, said to have happened around that time.

Lucifer’s punishment for rebelling against his parents was expulsion from the Court of Orion, the so-called Satania—the inner sanctions of the Orion Empire and the KHAA—but that doesn’t mean he couldn’t move around freely in other parts of the Universe. Tiamat was Prince Ninurta’s designated domain—his own Garden of Edin (in fact, the *first* Garden of Eden)—but his brother had

---

<sup>234</sup> Dr. Joseph P. Farrell ©2007, “The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts”, p. 250 op. cit. (Dr. Farrell, when he quotes Manly P. Hall, is referring to his perhaps most famous work, the book, “The Secret Teachings of All Ages”).

<sup>235</sup> Scholars are using different names for this planet, such as Maldek, Marduk, Terra, and Earth.



defeated him in a devastating war, and Tiamat, now being called Gaia, or Earth, was now his domain—or rather, that’s what he wanted to believe. Orion laws are not very different from ours when it comes to theft. If you take something that does not belong to you, without permission, you’re a thief. If you take over a planet, or a solar system, that doesn’t belong to you, you’re a thief *and* an impostor. This means, that just like in our society, you get penalized for having committed these crimes—once you’re caught.

The reader may wonder where the word “Edin” or “Eden” stems from. We know that Ninurta is from Orion, so we can presume that Edin is an Orion word. I have also suggested earlier that the Sumerian language is based on the Orion language and is, therefore, broken down similarly. Thus, we can with fairly good accuracy break down the word “EDIN.” One word for “mother” is AYA, from what I’ve learned, and it is very plausible, in this case, that the first letter “E” stands for “AYA,” if we compare with other Orion/Sumerian words. The letter “D” in Sumerian and Orion languages is interchangeable with “T”, which denotes “feminine”. Thus, we have AYA.D.AN, or AYA.DAN, where “AN” means “Heaven, the Orion Empire,” as we discussed in Level II. The Garden of AYA.DAN, “The [Divine] Feminine Mother of Heaven, the Orion Empire,” then with time became “ED.IN,” “Edin,” or “Eden.”

We are talking a lot about planets as “real estate,” and I spent a lot of space to explain this in Level I. Planets, and even more so, star systems are taken over quite often by conquering races, and according to the Pleiadians, conquest is a part of the development in more advanced civilizations.<sup>236</sup> I also explained that if a conquering race takes over a star system, they consider themselves being the new “owners.” This needs some further clarification.

Theft is theft, no matter how we look at it, and if a planetary race is evolving, it is considered a high crime to interfere with that species’ evolution, so in that sense, conquering races are out on very thin ice. A conquering race who takes over such a planet will later have a very hard time getting into the “universities” and get access to the upper levels of the electromagnetic spectrum. Before they can get in, they have to make a lot of amends. Interestingly enough, Barbara Marciniak’s Pleiadians say in their book, “Bringers of the Dawn,” that they have contacted us humans for two major reasons:

3. They want us to evolve naturally rather than through technology because they found out that it was at this time (from their future perspective)—in the nanosecond—that we humans branched off into different timelines, and the timeline that ended up where they now exist, created a tyranny,

---

<sup>236</sup> Pleiadian lecture, summer 2013.

which they now are trying to eliminate by helping us evolve. If they succeed, their own timeline will be changed accordingly.

4. They are making amends to the Goddess for coming to Earth in the ancient past and mating with humans—something that is considered a universal crime.

The Pleiadians are, therefore, a typical example of how an intruding race, sooner or later, has to make amends for having committed crimes such as these. Then, in the Pleiadians' case, it's up for debate whether they are honest in what they're saying or not. Are they trying to make amends? They are working with En.ki—so they say—and this means that if they are trying to make amends, so is En.ki, or En.ki is tricking them. So far, I haven't seen any evidence, whatsoever, that En.ki is making amends—quite the contrary.

At any rate, if a conquering race takes over a planet that is abandoned or barren, it's okay for them to claim it as theirs, if they first ask for permission from any star race that may live in the sun of that solar system. If no such star race exists, it's my understanding that an outside species may claim a certain planet in that particular solar system as their own.

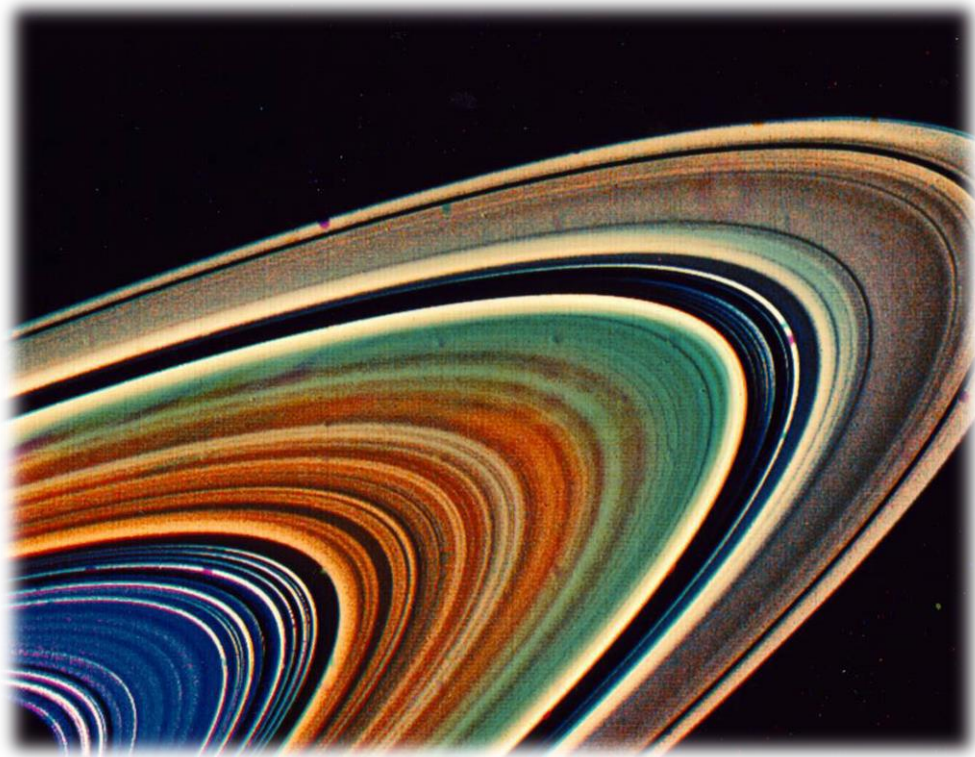


Fig. 4. The rings of Saturn

My case in point is that Lucifer had no rights to Ar-i-du whatsoever because it was undergoing evolution, and a very sensitive experiment was in progress. In addition, he used overwhelming military power in order to take over what had never been his. In fact, since the day Khan En.lil and Queen Nin decided that Prince Ninurta would become the heir of Orion, Prince Lucifer had no claim to anything—he was “just” a prince. He could have been assigned certain areas by his parents if he had played his cards better.

I understand if many readers are wondering why the Orion Empire have let Lucifer rule Earth for so many millennia without coming down to put him to justice. The answer is quite simple but mainly overlooked. If the Empire would come back with a large enough armada, Lucifer wouldn't stand a chance in a confrontation, but on the other hand, Lucifer has an important ace up his sleeve—he's got an evolving race under his control. If Orion would attack, he would definitely use humankind as his shield, and the Empire would have to kill this race and probably everything else on this planet as well because weapons of mass destruction would inevitably be used. However, there have been a few times in history when the Gods have considered coming back anyway, but changed their minds—they do not want mankind terminated. Still, it's by grace we are still breathing air here on Earth. We could have been eliminated more than once! In addition, if Lucifer would be backed into a corner, he wouldn't hesitate to destroy our planet and terminate what he considers his own creation—us!

Despite the ace up his sleeve, Lucifer is still afraid of Orion and has always been. He does not want to interfere too much with Free Will because if he does, he is pushing it. Instead, he has used what he is absolutely best at—manipulation and seduction. Lucifer learned all he knows from his mother, and as with any knowledge, it can be used to enhance life for oneself and others or for oneself *at the expense* of others. There is no doubt which route Lucifer took.

As soon as Lucifer had taken control of the *Stargate of Saturn*, he administered a new Council of Nine, made sure that the most strategic moons of the big gas planets were mined and hollowed out, and put DAKH warriors and scientists on the rest of the satellites. Military people were put to mine and drill on asteroids—both in the Kuiper belt and in the new asteroid belt between the destroyed Mars and Jupiter—in order to create more spaceships for the DAKH space army.

The Stargate of Saturn was very well guarded—Lucifer didn't want any unwanted surprises. According to many channeled sources, the Council of Nine still has a higher council they are reporting to, and I can only assume that the

Higher Council of 24 is sitting in Spica, Arcturus, or Alpha Draconis, but I have no definite information on that.

The next step was to take care of business down on Gaia herself. Lucifer was very proud about what he'd achieved, and taking over Ar-i-du was a very important part of his Bigger Plan, which I am soon going to reveal to the reader.

Lucifer found Gaia being mostly intact—his brother had done a good job restoring the planet after the war. He didn't like this half-naked androgynous people running around on the planet, however, but for the moment, he let them be. He had plans for them later.

### **III. The Mining Operations, and Lucifer Becomes “En.ki”**

The next thing Lucifer did was to chase down the Vulcans who were still left here on Earth, and when he found and captured them, most of them were brutally murdered. A small faction of these “Ladies of Fire” were imprisoned underground and were later used as slave labor together with the first human hybrids.

When that was taken care of, Lucifer took his best scientists and brightest administrators and went on a “sightseeing” tour around Gaia to get an idea of what kind of planet his mother and his brother had created. He was quite impressed by the Living Library and all the beauty they had created, but personally he thought it was a waste of time. He couldn't see any signs that the planet had been mined, which puzzled him. This was good, however, because he needed gold and precious stones, which he found Gaia having an abundance of. For now, he definitely needed the gold for life extension and to shield the drifting planet, which was soon going to come in from the Sirius system, from radiation. Nibiru wasn't too far away from Ar-i-du, and it needed more gold—therefore, it was essential that he started a mining project soon.

In the northeast, in what today is the southern part of Siberia in Russia, Lucifer's team found a closed mountain area, which was protected by some strong magic, and none on his team could figure out how it worked. This made Lucifer furious because he knew that something valuable was hidden in there—something that his mother and his brother were hiding from him. He might not have been able to break into that mountain area when he first tried, but he swore that in due time, he was going to find out how to do it!

It was in South Africa, however, that he found the real gold mine—literally and figuratively. This planet seemed to have everything in abundance, but here was one of the most lucrative gold veins on the planet—a “gold aorta” was probably a better term. This was where he was going to start his major



digging. He also found some good places in South America, which he wanted to exploit.



Fig. 5. "The remnants of these ancient gold mines are still evident...as gigantic holes in the ground."

Lucifer returned to his home, located in the area where the Tigris and Euphrates rivers ran in Mesopotamian times. This is where he had his palace, which in Akkadian days became known as E-Abzu, after Abzu, which was his father, whom he considered he had defeated in the Titan War. Abzu was one of the personae Lucifer took over. From E-Abzu he also took his name Ea, which was one of the names he was known under during the Akkadian times. However, because he foremost thought of himself as the self-proclaimed Lord of the Earth (Lucifer doesn't call Earth Gaia—he calls it "Ki"), he was known as En.ki in the early days, before the Akkadian/Babylonian Empire arose ("En" meaning "Lord," and "Ki" meaning "earth"—therefore, "Lord Earth"). Because Lucifer is an impostor and not the Lord, or King, of the Earth, the title En.ki is highly inappropriate, as is Ea, because he stole his father's domain and has no

right to claim the name and title, Abzu. I will still call him by these names, for historical reasons only—these are the main names or titles Lucifer was known by in the old stone tablets, clay tablets, and scrolls. However (and this is very important to understand), as we saw in Paper 2, En.ki used an array of names and titles, which has made it extremely hard for scholars to get the story correct. I am sure there were those who were on the right track, but they were heavily suppressed and intimidated by the establishment and never got their work published. Those who *did* get their work published were those who were willing to follow the directions from the establishment and their superiors.

By now, we all know the main story of what happened here on Earth when En.ki started mining in South Africa. In the beginning, he was using his own people, who were working day and night to mine gold and precious stones. The remnants of these ancient gold mines are still evident in South Africa today, as gigantic holes in the ground. The mining procedures are told in details in Zecharia Sitchin's books, and he got at least the major part of that story correct from what I can see in my own research.

Records indicate that the miners here on Earth started complaining very loudly after a while and felt that they were treated like slaves. Some of them started screaming for "En.lil," wording that they would rather have him back than being under the command of En.ki. This is where many people have gone wrong—including myself in the past. The truth is that neither Khan En.lil nor Prince En.lil (Ninurta) were present on Gaia after the Titan War. Sitchin was the one, I believe, who told the story of the two brothers working together here on Earth, and that is not correct. Why would Khan En.lil or Prince Ninurta be here, working together with En.ki, when they were archenemies? It didn't happen. This doesn't mean that Ninurta and Khan En.lil were not in contact with En.ki—they were—but rarely in a 3-D physical form. When they were meeting in the physical, it was always outside Ar-i-du. They did, however, communicate in different ways with En.ki and his team, as we shall see, without being physically present. The problem often lies in misinterpretations of records, falsified records, and En.ki and his cohorts taking on the personae of the Gods and the Goddess, when none of them were here. Of course, many of the conflicts and internal battles that went on between the gods did happen, despite the fact that "En.lil" and his side of the Royal bloodline were absent from Earth. The thing that is missing, however, is that many of the conflicts described in Sitchin's work, and others, did not happen here on Earth, but in other places in the cosmos. This is an entirely new concept for most people, but we will, of course, discuss much more of this as we go along.



At first, En.ki didn't listen to the moaning and groaning from his "workers" (I would call them slaves) because they produced a lot of gold and precious stones—therefore, Lucifer gave them his deaf ear. Then, when Nibiru arrived in the solar system, En.ki was ready to help them with their radiation problem. The gold that had previously been spread in Nibiru's atmosphere was almost gone, but now En.ki had gold in abundance and could create a good protective shields around the planet. Thus, the inhabitants could come up to the surface after having spent most of their time underground.

Normally, we hear the term *šar* (pronounced, "shar") when people are talking about Nibiru, where a *šar* equals one Nibiru year, which is about 3,600 Gaia years. For simplicity, we are going to use the same term here, although it was only at first that Nibiru was orbiting Sirius and Ar-i-du, respectively, on a somewhat regular time period. Later on, En.ki made Nibiru into a giant warship, and from thereon, the planet could be maneuvered like any vessel in space.<sup>237</sup>

Eventually, the miners started rebelling against En.ki, and he had increasingly difficult time keeping them in check. This also corresponds with the time when he decided to go up north again and figure out what was hidden behind the mountains that were protected by energies stronger and stranger than any spellbound energies that En.ki had created or encountered before. So, once again he gathered his best people and went on another expedition to the mountains, which protected what today is Lake Baikal in Siberia.

What happened once Lord En.ki had managed to sneak into what is considered the Garden of Edin (or Eden) in the Bible is also told in the old Sumerian records as the "*Orion and the Artemis Story*". In the next paper, I want to tell the original story and add my own comments to it because it is very revealing and teaches us a slightly different version of what happened when "Satan" manipulated "Eve" to eat from the Tree of Knowledge.

---

<sup>237</sup> In a very recent Pleiadian lecture, they are telling us for the first time that the "Anunnaki" are travelling in hollowed-out crafts. I found that interesting because I have certainly not gotten the information about hollowed-out craft from the Pleiadians nor from Robert Morning Sky's "Terra Papers" either, although he goes into detail about that in there as well. My information regarding this subject comes from an "anonymous source", who we could say is "not from here." In that sense, the Pleiadian "revelation" about the Anunnaki's hollowed-out craft is a confirmation, at least, of my own research and of the very different sources that I'm using.

## PAPER #8: “THE ORION AND ARTEMIS MYTH,” “THE REAL STORY OF ISIS,” AND GENETIC MANIPULATION

### I. Introduction to The Orion and Artemis Myth



Fig. 1. Artemis, with bow and arrow.

*The Orion and Artemis Story* is these days related to Greek and Roman mythology, but the story itself is much more ancient. I am telling this story to the readers because it's highly relevant to Gaia's history, and what really happened here on Earth after Prince Ninurta and most of his team managed to escape from the trap, which Lucifer tried to close after the Titan War. As usual, much of the evidence lies in our old mythology, which is nothing more and nothing less than allegories of what truly happened. The scribes—especially those who were real historians and wanted to preserve the history for coming generations—found

themselves living under a regime of a controlling “god” force, which wouldn’t allow them to tell the true story. Hence, the truth had to be hidden in allegories, metaphors, and sometimes in pure fairytales. Still, it was written in such a way that those who wanted to know would find the truth in these “mythological” stories.

Artemis was, in Greek mythology, the most widely venerated of the Ancient Deities, and her Roman counterpart is Diana.<sup>238</sup> Some scholars believe that Artemis is another name for Mother Goddess herself, an idea that was actually pre-Greek.<sup>239</sup> We can see Artemis and Diana both being equated to the Goddess in many references throughout time, and if we read the story and interpret it, we can quite clearly see that this must be the case.

In mythology, Artemis and Orion were hunting partners, and they were good friends—some say that they even loved each other.<sup>240</sup> Both Artemis and Orion are often depicted with arrow and bow, as a symbol for being “hunters.” The myth says regarding Artemis: “Her symbols included the golden bow and arrow, the hunting dog, the stag, and the moon.”<sup>241</sup> Then, if we research Orion, we find that he is a great hunter as well, and he is often seen carrying a sword or a bow and arrow, being a archer (see fig. 2 below).



Fig. 2. Orion with bow and arrow.

---

<sup>238</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis>

<sup>239</sup> Ibid.

<sup>240</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis#Orion>

<sup>241</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis#Childhood>

So, it is becoming obvious that the bow and arrow are associated with the Constellation of Orion, hence, the Orion Empire. Also, I showed in Paper 2 that Prince En.lil and Prince Ninurta are one and the same. So, lo and behold, what do we often see Ninurta carrying? Exactly! The arrow and bow! (See fig. 3 below).



Fig. 3. Ninurta, also with an arrow and a bow.

This proves that “En.lil,” as we know him from Sitchin, and most other sources, did *not* come from Sirius but from the Orion Empire. This is a schoolbook example of how important it is to look into mythology to understand our history, and in this case, to understand where the different gods originate from.

I would like to start by telling “The Orion and Artemis Story” from a mythological standpoint, so that afterward I can show the reader who is who in this story, and who does what to whom, and why. I will refer to references that the original story teller wanted you to see, but perhaps not those who were, and still are, in charge of this planet. This is why it can be of importance sometimes that the researchers are not “scholars,” or have a PhD in any of the subjects that

may relate to ancient mythology or alternative history, etc. because as such, there is a great chance that they may already have been led to think in certain terms, which have been set by the Establishment as the norm. Usually, it's better to start without any indoctrination and look with a totally open mind. How otherwise would we be able to find our way out of the maze of information out there—information that also was manipulated by the very same *Men of Power* who history is supposed to reveal?

The original, ethical scribes, however, obviously took this into consideration, and perhaps—but I don't know—they counted on “ordinary people” to find the way.

### **i.i. The Mythological Version of the Story**

Orion was Artemis's hunting champion, and they became the best of friends. Still, they never copulated—hence, they had no offspring.<sup>242</sup> Apollo noticed the close friendship between Orion and Artemis, and instantly became jealous. Therefore, he created a scorpion in order to kill Orion.<sup>243</sup>

Orion jumped into the water and tried to swim away from the scorpion, which was very determined to sting Orion. While this was ongoing, Apollo hurried over to Artemis and told her that there was a man who had raped one of her priestesses. Artemis got furious and asked Apollo who this criminal man was, and Apollo pointed at Orion, who was swimming in the water. Artemis had no idea that Orion was actually swimming for his life from the poisonous scorpion, which Apollo set after him—instead, she thought he tried to escape his fate after having been exposed for his crime.

Artemis, in her fury and sadness over how her best of friends could commit this horrible crime to one of her own priestesses, grabbed her bow, set an arrow to its string, aimed, and shot it at the swimming Orion, who was fatally

---

<sup>242</sup> This is important to point out, because some of the gods and goddesses (but far from all of them) were highly “incestual” and certainly polygamists. Some slept around like their lives depended on it, had sex with their own children, and even grandchildren and great grandchildren. As we will see, however, these traits were almost exclusively connected to the Luciferian bloodline—at least in ancient days. In more modern times, the hybrids (us) more often than not take on the traits of the beings who control us, so therefore we see the above undesirable traits also in some humans.

<sup>243</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion\\_\(mythology\)#Other\\_sources](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion_(mythology)#Other_sources). Original source is Hyginus, Ast. 2.34, quoting Istrus. Robert Graves divides The Greek Myths into his own retelling of the myths and his explanations—in retelling Hyginus, Graves adds that Apollo challenged Artemis to hit “that rascal Candaon”—this is for narrative smoothness. It is not in his source.

wounded and died (here it is uncertain whether he actually died from both Artemis's arrow and the sting from the scorpion or solely from the arrow).

Afterward, when Artemis confronted the priestess, who was pointed out by Apollo to be the one who was raped by Orion, she found out that it was all a lie, and Orion had never raped her.

Artemis became inconsolable and ran out in the water, trying to revive her old friend and hunting partner, to no avail. Orion was dead!

In her grief, Artemis then flung his body into the sky, and he became the Constellation of Orion. Then she flung the scorpion, Apollo's murderous creation, into the sky as well, landing at Orion's heel and thus became the Constellation of Scorpio.

### **i.ii. Interpretation of the Story**

On the surface, this is a story of jealousy, but the real meaning goes deeper than that. This is carefully revealing the characters of certain gods, and it's more about betrayal, manipulation, and power.

This story is told in a few different versions, depending on which scholar you are asking, but when push comes to shove, it seems like most of them agree with the story I relayed here. I agree with these scholars as well because it fits right into the story I have been trying to tell in four different series of papers.

Artemis, as we already have discussed, is the Goddess herself, but who then is Orion? Well, first, the story is very careful to point out that *the Goddess and Orion did not have a sexual relationship*. So, could Orion perhaps be Khan En.lil? Hypothetically, he could. In fact, although the Khan and the Queen are considered "married" from a human perspective, they do not have sex like we do. The Queen, indeed, does not even need a partner in that respect because if she wants to give birth to a son, she keeps her egg unfertilized, but if she wants a daughter, she fertilizes the egg herself, from being androgynous in nature. Although Khan En.lil could be Orion, I am confident he isn't. What we need to do is to look, not only at the mythos again, but also at other sources because Orion's origins has been quite well covered up.

A source that is perhaps not used as often as it should are the ancient tarot cards, which also relate to different gods, asterisms, and very ancient stories. In this one, Orion is correctly equated to Ninurta, Prince En.lil:

The first image is detail of Ninurta/Orion standing next to a Lion [sacred animal of Innana and symbol of Sirius], 2nd image the complete picture from the ancient Sumerian Seal of Adda. 3rd is of Ninurta enthroned with image of double



headed eagle, 4th Orion and Canis Major detail from cylinder seal. Further details at end.<sup>244</sup>

Unfortunately, this website does not present the images that are referred to, but we can still point out a few quite interesting correlations between Ninurta and Orion. In the first image, Ninurta/Orion is related to Sirius via the Lion. Although the Lion is not necessarily connected to Sirius, but more so to Orion, the reference to Inanna and Sirius is correct—here showing Ninurta’s connection to Inanna more than to Sirius itself. Inanna, however, does have Sirian connections, which we will discuss later. The reference in “Image 3” to a double headed eagle, on the other hand, is a direct reference to Orion, and consequently, so is “Image 4.”

As a side note, while we’re still on the Tarot website, it also gives a relatively correct reference to the vastness of the Orion Empire:

Orion is one of the oldest known constellations. The bands of Orion refer to the three apparently equally spaced stars that form the belt of Orion, an easily identifiable locational aid, followed North they lead the eye to Aldebaran, South to Sirius, two bright stars of calendrical and navigational importance as directional and seasonal markers. Above to the right is the constellation of Taurus, to the left, Gemini.

The constellation was thought of as a cosmic giant[.]

*His arms extended measure half the skies: His stride no less.*<sup>245</sup>

This is quite interesting because as we can see, there were many ways by which the ancients hid the truth in plain sight “for those who have eyes to see, and ears to hear”, as the saying goes. Here it is done through the tarot cards.

However, in the end, the mythos tells it all. If we research Ninurta, we will find that he is the “*God of the Hunt*,”<sup>246,247</sup> and Artemis is the “*Goddess of the Hunt*.”<sup>248</sup> They were not lovers—in fact, they were mother and son—whose relationship is becoming distorted by a third party, Apollo.

Because this story has different versions, where in one of them, Apollo is being the liar and traitor, I chose him only to show the readers that he goes under

---

<sup>244</sup> <http://newsletter.tarotstudies.org/2006/04/fool-alef-orion/>, op. cit.

<sup>245</sup> Ibid., op. cit. Emphasis in original.

<sup>246</sup> <http://www.gatewaystobabylon.com/essays/wisdomninurta.html>

<sup>247</sup> <http://www.mythologydictionary.com/ninurta-mythology.html>

<sup>248</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis>

many epithets. Another being with even more epithets, as it seems, is Zeus. Apollo's and Zeus' relation to each other is a curious and interesting one, indeed.

Most records indicate that Apollo is the son of Zeus—thus far, most scholars agree. However, that seems to be where the agreement ends. The question is, who is Zeus? Well, I showed clearly in Paper 2 that one of Lord En.ki's aliases is Zeus, and I believe that is proven beyond a reasonable doubt. So, if Apollo is the son of Zeus, who then is Apollo? The reader may have figured that out now. Yes, Apollo is an alias for Lord Marduk!

I know there are researchers who embrace Apollo as the “good guy,” so before anyone begins to associate too much with such research, it's best to think twice about who such a researcher is promoting and start looking for motives that may be counter survival to mankind. I don't mean to say that everybody who promotes Apollo as being the “good guy” is intentionally spreading disinformation, but it's disinformation, nonetheless.

In the above version of the Artemis story, the traitor and the liar is no one other than Lord Marduk. BUT, I also said that there are other versions of the story as well, and in some of them, it wasn't Apollo, but Zeus, who sent the scorpion on Orion. Either way, father and son may both be guilty of that crime. If En.ki was involved, which I see as a very high possibility, he lied to, and betrayed, both this mother (Artemis) and his brother (Ninurta).

Mind you that many of these mythos are either analogies or metaphors. Prince Ninurta was, of course, never killed—he is still alive today, as are En.ki and Marduk, but the story is telling us about the general characters of the beings involved and that some are willing to go as far as murdering their own family in order to gain power—power that they don't have, except when they steal it from others.

## **II. Ladies of Fire**

The above interesting mythological story brings us directly to the biblical Garden of Edin and what actually happened there. We have another quite illuminating myth, showing us precisely what happened in Edin. But first, let us see how En.ki managed to break into Prince Ninurta's abandoned Mountain Paradise—the *real* Garden of Edin here on Earth.

En.ki was frustrated because he couldn't break the spell and the magic which stopped any intruder from entering Edin from the outside. Regardless of how much he tried, it was beyond his ability. Here was something that his mother apparently hadn't taught him, and that made him even more frustrated.

There was only one thing to do. He sat guards around the places where four rivers wriggled their way in between the high mountain sides. These rivers seemed to be the only entrances to whatever was beyond these inaccessible mountains. He put some of his most trustworthy military men to guard what looked like four entrances, and these guards had orders to contact him immediately if something out of the ordinary occurred.

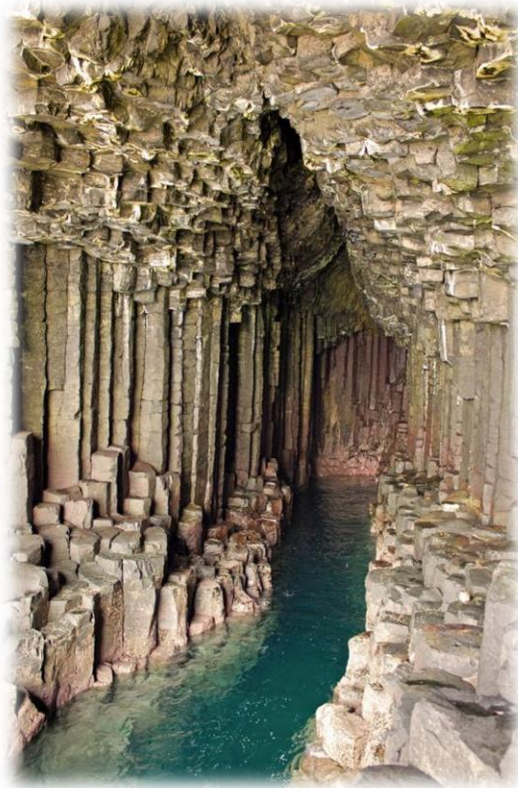


Fig. 4. The magic entrance to Ninurta's Mountain Paradise—the Garden of Edin.

When something eventually *did* occur, En.ki just happened to be close by and hurried over as quickly as he could. It was dusk and hard to see, but one of the guards pointed him in the right direction. No one knew how it happened or where they came from, but perhaps five-hundred yards away, about a dozen female beings had suddenly become visible by the riverbed, outside the mountains. En.ki could hear them laugh, and it seemed like they were gathering something from the ground in baskets that they were carrying—it was hard to see.

En.ki grabbed a pair of binoculars with night vision to get a better view. What he saw were twelve tall and beautiful females with long, red hair. None of

them were wearing any clothes, and En.ki was absolutely stunned by their beauty. He couldn't take his eyes away from them and immediately felt the urge to mate with them. He was wondering how many more of these females were on the other side of the mountains and whether there were any males there. He highly doubted that there were any males because he recognized androgyny when he saw it. Still, that wouldn't have to stop him from having sex with them. Without scaring them away, he needed to determine either how to approach them or follow them back the same way they came. Something told him, however, that if he did the latter, he would not be allowed to enter—the females would disappear, and he would lose his opportunity.

The women suddenly stopped and looked up at the moon. They pointed at it and said something which En.ki couldn't hear. He, too, looked, noticing it was a full moon. In fact, it looked much bigger back in these days because it was closer to the Earth. This allowed beings, animals, and plants to be larger in size, and taller than they are today. Not until after the Flood, 11,500 BC, did En.ki move the moon away so that it became more distant. The moon has a lot to do with locking us into this particular frequency band in which the AIF can control us.

En.ki recognized the pattern of these women—they were shamans! They had the power to put up the veil around their domains because of their shamanic abilities, he thought. They were Women of Fire!

En.ki suddenly got even more excited, but this time it was not only sexual—he could really *use* these women!

A few minutes later, the females were gone, as if they were disappearing in thin air, but En.ki let them go without interfering. Now he knew, and he had plans. He told his men that they didn't need to be on watch anymore, and he'll take over from there.

### III. The Story of Isis

Before we continue with what En.ki did next and the exposure of his grand plan, we need to go back in time—before Marduk was even born. Because it's common knowledge that at least Marduk was involved in manipulating records (and I would add En.ki, as well), we can expect that much of the distortion is related to these two beings. This is certainly the case.

Most records say that Marduk was the son of En.ki/Ea and Damkina.<sup>249</sup> Then, if we start researching Damkina, it won't take long until we find out that

---

<sup>249</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marduk#Babylonian>

she represents Mother Goddess herself in most of the texts.<sup>250</sup> Already there, we have a serious contradiction because we know from other, much more coherent research, that En.ki was never married to his mother, the Goddess. Hence, we have reasons to believe that either Damkina was *not* the Mother Goddess, or En.ki was never married to Damkina.

There are no convincing records saying that Damkina is *not* another name for the Goddess, so I believe I can say with some confidence that she actually *is* the Goddess. If this being the case, then with whom was En.ki married?

Of course, we also know that En.ki was very promiscuous, so the question can in itself be quite irrelevant—En.ki has children “everywhere.” However, what we are interested in right now is to establish who the mother of Marduk is. There is hardly any doubt that En.ki is his father.

This is where things become complicated, but to begin, I am going to show to the readers that Inanna, Ishtar, and Isis are all one and the same deity! Hang in there because this will turn out to be very important. Moreover, I want to hypothesize that Horus, whom according to the myth is the son of Osiris and Isis, is no one other than Marduk himself!

Many readers have probably seen the connection over time between Isis and Horus; Ishtar who nurses the god Tammuz<sup>251</sup> and Mary and Jesus, to name a few (there are more). Those who want to prove that Jesus never existed, use this as an example—they show that history in fact repeats itself and that the “Jesus myth” is nothing but the Isis/Horus and the Ishtar/Tammuz stories all over again. In fact, similar stories are used to manipulate and confuse and control people in the name of religion and cults. By telling a comparable story over time, people get hooked on different belief systems. Usually, there is one basic story that has truth to it, but the rest are just manipulated versions of the first one.

My case in point here is that just like the scholar of comparative mythology, Joseph Campbell<sup>252</sup>, I find the Isis/Horus and Ishtar/Tammuz stories identical enough to consider them being one and the same.<sup>253</sup> This means that Isis and Ishtar in that case would be the same deity.

Moreover, Ishtar and Inanna are already proven, by scholars, to be one and the same—Ishtar is her name in Babylon, and Inanna is her counterpart in Mesopotamia/Sumer.<sup>254</sup>

---

<sup>250</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Damgalnuna>

<sup>251</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tammuz\\_\(deity\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tammuz_(deity))

<sup>252</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph\\_Campbell](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_Campbell)

<sup>253</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Comparisons\\_with\\_other\\_deities](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Comparisons_with_other_deities)

<sup>254</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar>

Then, if the above is true, the fact is that Isis, being the mother of “Horus,” is also the mother of Marduk because Horus and Marduk are one and the same. Some scholars have already made the connection that all these female deities—Inanna, Ishtar, Lilith, and Isis are identical.<sup>255</sup> En.ki in this regard is then, of course, Osiris.

There is a reason why I am revealing that En.ki and Isis are Marduk’s parents—I want to make this *entire* family connection known because it has a great impact upon the rest of the story.

However, there is more, as we writers usually say. Another interesting side note that gets revealed via the above hypothesis is that Isis is also Prince Ninurta’s daughter. This becomes obvious because according to the most general ancient records, Ishtar is the daughter of Ninurta,<sup>256</sup> and we just discussed that Ishtar, Inanna, and Isis are all one and the same.

I hope I haven’t lost the reader now with all these different names for the same deities. Not every star being has multiple names, but in this case, a few of them do, such as En.ki and his trolls who have taken on the names of other deities and changed names and events around as it pleases them in order to keep the control system going. Also, as noted earlier, a deity almost always had different names in different locations—depending on which time period we’re talking about.

However, to make things a little less confusing—this is the result of what we have discussed thus far:

1. En.ki’s consort is said to be Damkina, who is actually the Goddess herself, according to most records. Instead, at one point, Isis/Ishtar/Inanna became En.ki’s consort.
2. From the relationship between En.ki/Osiris and Inanna/Ishtar/Isis, Marduk, aka Horus, was born. According to many ancient records, Isis gave birth to Horus, but as we have noticed, many stories correlate, and instead I suggest that Horus and Marduk are one and the same. Their stories may differ in some regard, but they are still close enough, and the Isis/Marduk connection opens up new doors that were closed before, as the reader is about to find out.
3. Isis, according to the research I’m providing here, is also Ninurta’s (Prince En.lil’s) daughter.

This is actually all there is to it so far, but these three points are going to become very significant.

---

<sup>255</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lilith#In\\_modern\\_occultism](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lilith#In_modern_occultism)

<sup>256</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Characteristics>



Hence, what took some explanation to reveal is showing to be quite simple when we summarize it. The big, happy family is therefore, En.ki, Isis, and Marduk. Then, from earlier discussions (see Paper 2), I have proven beyond doubts that Ninhursag and Mother Goddess are also one and the same, which means that Ninhursag was never helping En.ki engineer mankind and had nothing to do with his genetic experiments. In reality, she was strongly against them and considered what En.ki did to be a serious crime, and the destruction of her own Living Library that she and her son, Prince Ninurta, had created to near perfection was not something she looked lightly upon.

However, if we exchange Ninhursag with Isis, we are getting much closer to the truth— thus, we get the expression, “*Genesis, or the ‘Genes of Isis’*,” which, if I recall correctly, was coined by Michael Tsarion (researcher) but was also used by me as a title of one of my Level I papers. In other words, I am suggesting that Isis was En.ki’s female partner and master geneticist, and Isis was thus contributing her DNA to the human body, as did En.ki. Isis also has connections to the Sirius star system.<sup>257</sup>



Fig. 5. “Isis is often seen wearing a throne on her head, which indicates her royal connection to Sirius.”

---

<sup>257</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isis#Associations>

Isis is often seen wearing a throne on her head, which indicates her royal connection to Sirius. Unbeknownst to many, however, she is also representing Ursa Major and Ursa Minor, the *Greater* and the *Lesser Bear*, through her father, Prince Ninurta, and her grandparents, the Queen of Orion and Khan En.lil. Allegedly, it was after her encounters with En.ki that she was “rewarded” the Throne of Sirius, as he himself had claimed that domain after some “agreements” with the locals. However, Isis’ bloodline is still that of Orion, through her father, Ninurta. It is still true that we humans have Sirian blood running in our veins, but that is even truer when it comes to the Global Elite bloodlines—something I will talk more about later.

### iii.i. A Backdoor into the KHAA?

Lord En.ki’s plan was simple but, in his own eyes, ingenious. He knew that he would never inherit the Throne of Orion, regardless of what he was trying to do in order to win the Queen’s sympathies—therefore, he had to try any other measures he could think of.

His new plan was that if he managed to get Isis as his bride, he would have another foot into the Inner Sanctuaries of the Orion Empire on her merit, and best of all—she was his brother’s daughter! He knew that Ninurta would hate to see him married to her daughter, so that became part of his revenge. He wanted to make sure that everybody knew not to mess with Prince Lucifer!

Proud of himself and his brilliant ego, he left for Ursa Minor, where Isis was dwelling at the moment. He found her and spoke with her with his seducing and most charming voice, which he’d been so famous for while he was still Prince Lucifer. The first step of his plan was to manipulate her to come with him to Gaia. He said that he wanted to put things in perspective and explain to her why he thought he’d been treated so badly by the Orion Court. He also wanted to show Isis who she *really* was. His plan worked, and they both went back to Earth.

As soon as En.ki had the chance, he took Isis aside and brutally raped her. According to Isis herself, at a later account, there was nothing she could do to stop him at that moment—there was no one else around, and she had no crystal or other communication device which she could use to quickly ask for help. She realized that she had been too gullible, but the fact remained—before she knew it, the rape was complete.

This rape produced a son, who was later going to become very famous (or *infamous*, rather). The son’s name was Marduk.

At first, Isis was crushed and didn't know what to do, but En.ki consoled her and continued to manipulate her with his soothing voice. He even wrote a poem to her, although the poem was more about En.ki's own magnificence. I am not sure how she took that, but ultimately, En.ki manipulate her to be what he wanted her to be. This is from Enûma Eliš:

*My father, ruler above and below,  
made my features blaze above and below.*

*My great brother, ruler of all the lands,  
gathered all the me together,  
placed the me in my hands.  
From the Ekur, house of Enlil,  
I passed on the arts and crafts to my Abzu, Eridu.*

*I am the true offspring, sprung from the wild ox.  
I am a leading son of An.  
I am the great storm the breaks over the 'Great Below':  
I am the great lord over the land.*

*I am the first among the rulers.  
I am the father of all the lands.  
I am the big brother of the gods,  
the hegal is perfected in me.*

*I am the seal-keeper above and below.  
I am cunning and wise in the lands.  
I am the one who directs justice alongside An, the king,  
on the dais of An.*

*I am the one who having gazed upon the Kur,  
decrees the fates alongside Enlil:*

*he has placed in my hands the decreeing of fates  
at the place where the sun rises.*

*I am the one Nintu really cares for:  
I am the one Ninhursag gave a good name.*

*I am the leader of the Anunna-gods.  
I am the one born a leading son of An.<sup>258</sup>*

After seducing and hypnotizing Isis and feeding her with more “what’s in it for you and what’s in it for me?” he threw out the punch line. “Beautiful Lady of the Lesser Heavens! Neither you, nor I, can ever be the ruler of Orion on his or her own, and I think you are born a Queen—but not over simple domains such as Sirius, Ursa Major, or Ursa Minor. You deserve the title, “Queen of Orion,” and I deserve to be King, and you know it! I’m the firstborn, so why did they choose my brother before me? Do you think that’s right? Come and marry me, and we will make a strong bloodline. Together we can bypass your father and become the true heirs of Orion. What do you think?”

Isis looked at En.ki and saw his power—or at least the power he seductively emitted toward her—and then looked at her little son, lying in the cradle, and thought that she wanted the best for her son. Hence, she nodded and said yes to En.ki’s proposal. En.ki smiled inside—his plan had been magnificent, indeed!

En.ki, Isis, and Marduk, thus born here on Earth, now became a family, and En.ki had people create a wedding for the two—a wedding, which had to be the most magnificent one in the history of Sector 9, said En.ki. Thereafter, the two became one.

Later, when Marduk grew up to become a man and a trained DAKH warrior, he was given Alpha Draconis (Thuban) as his domain, as well as Ursa Minor. These were both strategic star systems, and En.ki told his son to conquer and expand their domains from there, in the direction toward Orion.

Both Alpha Draconis and Ursa Minor were already occupied by star races, but Marduk had a huge amount of well-trained DAKH troops backing him up, and both star systems were taken by surprise and were relatively easily conquered. Ursa Minor and Draco were both Orion domains before Marduk conquered them and made the inhabitants into slaves and DAKH soldiers, with the purpose to expand his armada. Those who refused to follow Marduk were brutally killed and stripped of their Avatars, meaning that their souls were doomed. Still, many died a heroic death—a death that was definite—rather than

---

<sup>258</sup> Poem by En.ki to Inanna/Ishtar/Isis, probably spoken after she had been promised the title as “Queen of Earth,” and a future Queen of Orion. However, she later got cold feet, as we shall see. This poem was pasted from

<http://www.gatewaystobabylon.com/myths/texts/enki/enkiworld.htm>.

to join the traitor in his army against their own Queen and King. Most, however, were too frightened to say no to Marduk.<sup>259</sup>

Thus, we have what many call the *Dracos*, the Dragons of Alpha Draconis, and fiery dragons they are—former members of the Orion Empire and in blood tightly connected to the Dragon Queen herself—the Queen of the Stars.

(Note: There is another hypothesis that Isis was actually one of the Ladies of Fire in the Garden of Edin—still being Ninurta’s daughter, however. En.ki knew who she was as soon as he saw her, and raped her right there, and the son she bore from that rape was still Marduk.

The two versions have the same outcome, and the only difference is *when* and *where* the rape had taken place. For the sake of our continuing story, it doesn’t matter which version we subscribe to—the important thing is the rape, which will have, as we will see, some serious consequences. Also, the rape makes Marduk a bastard son.

#### IV. The Miners’ Rebellion

After the marriage, there was a long period of peace on Gaia, and Lord En.ki expanded his domains to Africa, North America, South America, and Europe. However, before the Deluge, his Palace stood in Eridu, in ancient Mesopotamia.

It should be mentioned here because of its significance that although En.ki was in charge of the Stargate of Saturn, it didn’t mean that other beings couldn’t enter Ar-i-du, our solar system, if they wanted to take the chance. En.ki’s DAKH warriors were famous for their brutality, and everybody in this part of the Universe knew who Lucifer was, and they knew about his brutal rebellion. Hence, very few star beings came past this way.

Unfortunately for galactic business, Gaia sat like a plug in the middle of Pesh-Meten, the Intergalactic Highway, which many beings from everywhere in the Universe who had business in the Milky Way Galaxy chose in order to enter and exit the Galaxy. This was of course bad business, both for Orion and for other smaller empires in our galaxy. However, all the star races had strict orders from Queen Nin not to interfere with what was happening on Gaia. There were many star species who objected to this—they wanted Lucifer gone from Ar-i-du

---

<sup>259</sup> Was it a break of the Law of Free Will what Marduk did here? It can definitely be debated, but apparently, the star races who lived in these star systems were considered advanced enough to be able to defend themselves—therefore, Marduk may have gotten away with it. Otherwise, I have a hard time believing that he would have done it in this manner, when already being on Orion’s bad side.

once and for all—but if someone tried to create a war with Prince Lucifer, it was also seen as a war declaration against Orion, which no one wanted.

The reason for the Orion Queen to act like this was that she knew her son, and he had often showed the same pattern. If someone threatened him, and he saw that he was outnumbered, he would use the existing humans on Gaia as a shield and threaten to kill them if someone attacked. This was also the main reason why the Orion Empire, which otherwise could defeat En.ki quite easily, didn't interfere. If they did, it would be the end of the Mother Goddess's Experiment. At that time—before the Flood—she was still thinking about other ways to get Lucifer out of there.

On Gaia, the miners—especially in Africa and in South America—started complaining about long work hours and how badly they were treated. After all, they were En.ki's people. Why did he treat them so cruelly? They hardly ever saw the light of day, and long hours in the mines wore them down. After a long time of accepting their situation, one day they rebelled. En.ki didn't see it coming and was not really prepared, so the rebellion took a while to get under control, and many of the AIF workers died in the process. The mining crew was now quite reduced, and En.ki needed more workers (Sitchin and others claim that it was "En.lil" who was the tyrant who treated the miners badly, but this is not true—En.lil was not even on Earth at that time. Both Khan En.lil and Prince En.lil had business elsewhere).

As we know, En.ki had now determined who were dwelling on the other side of the Mountains in the East. Hence, his next step was to find out how many Ladies of Fire were hiding in that domain. He already had a plan how to get in there without using force. How En.ki did it is also written into our own mythology, so I am going to tell the story based both on mythology and then from a more *direct* viewpoint, which explains exactly what happened.

## **V. Rape and Manipulation in the Garden of Edin**

As we know from before, the AIF, and almost all other beings, are interdimensional and know how to shapeshift. How this is done has been described in many of my previous papers. Shapeshifting was also what Lord En.ki was going to use in order to get into what once was Prince Ninurta's Paradise on Earth—his Garden of Edin.

Greek mythology tells the Artemis Story in quite some detail, so we are going to borrow from there to show what En.ki did in the Garden of Edin. He patiently waited until a few Ladies of Fire showed up by the riverbed and



quickly cloaked himself as Artemis, the Mother Goddess.<sup>260</sup> In Greek mythology, the being who cloaked himself was Zeus, who we have proven in Paper 2, and elsewhere, to be Lord En.ki.

Prince Ninurta was the one who had been given the responsibility for the Living Library and the Namlú'u, the androgynous human race, which the Goddess was very proud of. Also, as the Artemis Story tells us, "Artemis was very protective of the chastity of her nymphs and was angered when they didn't keep their purity."<sup>261</sup> In other words, the Lús (short for Namlú'u) were like the jewel in her crown.

Prince Lucifer, as En.ki, cloaked as Artemis, now used all of his actor skills and smooth talking to convince the nymphs that he was the Goddess herself, who had returned to help her creation in this hopeless situation. He looked at them and found them enormously fair with their black skin, long red hair, glowing like fire, and their slender, perfect bodies. He couldn't help but admire this beautiful creation.

Being bluffed by this false Artemis, the nymphs showed him the way into Edin. They removed the spell (En.ki was making sure he understood how it was done) and let him into the most beautiful Paradise that had ever been created. Even En.ki was stunned when he saw the pure beauty in there. Clear, blue rivers were running through what seemed to be an endless landscape of forests, mountains, waterfalls, and wonderfully created gardens, with birds and animals in abundance. None of them bothered the other — there were no predators and there was no prey. All living things could still obtain their life energy from the sunlight.

However, most beautiful of all were the nymphs — the primordial Lús. En.ki looked around and saw that there were no males here — these Ladies of Fire were truly androgynous. However, this didn't mean they couldn't have sex with a male, and this is what the true Artemis meant when she said that she wanted them to keep their *purity*.

In the mythology, there was one of the nymphs whose name was Callisto<sup>262</sup>, and in En.ki's eyes, she was the most attractive and adorable of all the nymphs he encountered in the Garden of Edin. So, as he'd done so often before, En.ki used what he had between his legs — his serpent — and raped Callisto!<sup>263</sup>

---

<sup>260</sup> See <http://www.godandgoddess.com/the-goddess-artemis.html> if you are interested in reading the entire myth about Orion and Artemis.

<sup>261</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>262</sup> Ibid.

<sup>263</sup> Ibid.



Fig. 6. "Artemis became furious and appeared in the shape of a bear, blaming the rape on Callisto, and wanted to kill her."

Thus, he had created the most horrible sin—he had raped one of the Goddess' most precious nymphs! Not only that—his rape impregnated Callisto, and she bore him a child—the first child in the Garden of Edin that was born by male impregnation.

The myth says further that the real Artemis became furious and appeared in the shape of a bear (*bear* being a symbol for Orion), blamed the rape on Callisto, and wanted to kill her—apparently thinking that Callisto had intentionally decided to lose her "purity." However, Zeus/En.ki interfered at the last moment, throwing Callisto up in the stars, where she got her own constellation—Ursa Major, *The Greater Bear*.<sup>264</sup>

This is another interesting distortion of original records because, first, Ursa Major already belonged to the Orion Empire at that time, as we have seen when we had discussed the Galactic Wars, and En.ki would never be able to confront the Goddess and come out as the winner. Also, from having done my homework on the Mother Goddess and her basic character, she would never blame Callisto for being raped. However, as we shall see, this is a typical En.ki trait. More than once has he protected rapists against their victims—something we will see in later papers, as well. Therefore, from doing my research, I find it much more evident that this part was inserted later by En.ki himself. I am not

---

<sup>264</sup> Ibid.

stating this because I want to defend one being against another, but because I have learned what the characteristics of these beings are.

By raping Callisto, he had now polluted this pure Goddess bloodline with his semen, and he now knew his way into Edin—the magic and the spells that were used to protect Ninurta’s Paradise had now been decoded by En.ki, and he understood the magic that was being used. Thus, he had a free passageway into the Garden. Of course, the Artemis story is also a variety of the story about Adam and Eve, where Eve (Callisto) was seduced by Satan in the Garden of Edin, where Satan showed up as a snake (or should we say, *with his “snake?”*) and seduced (read *raped*) Eve. There was no *Adam* at that time.

The rest of the story is partly told in Genesis in the Bible, with the horrendous crime excluded. En.ki, the Serpent, or “Satan” in the Bible, in disguise of YHWH/Jehovah/Artemis, killed one of the nymphs, and stole a rib from her body, where after he snuck out of the Garden. The rib, of course, contained the DNA of the Lady of Fire, and he and his consort, Isis, who was a highly trained scientist on her own merit, trained by her father, Ninurta, planned to use their own DNA to create more workers, although En.ki also had a much more hideous plan, which will be obvious in time.

En.ki was very careful so that the homicide in the Garden would not be revealed to anybody, except for Isis. He hold her that he wanted to create a hybrid race of workers, by crossing Namlú’u genes with those of existing apes, who had evolved on their own here on Gaia. Then they had to dumb them down by leaving most of their DNA dormant, so the workers would only be intelligent enough to understand orders, but not intelligent enough to comprehend who they were, and where they came from.

## **VI. Genetic Manipulation, the Mars Laboratories, and Khan En.lil’s Protest**

Lord En.ki could not forget the attractive nymphs in the Garden, and every so often he sneaked in there when he “wanted to play.” The nymphs of course knew who he was by now, but they were peaceful beings, and although they were the first shamans on Gaia, they didn’t know how to protect themselves from En.ki’s manipulative ways and the manner in which he managed to get what he wanted. Edin, which had had its own, separate frequency level, isolated from the rest of the world since the AIF came, now found its frequency level decreasing, and it became harder and harder to maintain the magic of the Mountain Paradise which Ninurta had created. The last resort of what once was a planetary Golden Age was about to be utterly destroyed.

I can't help but drawing parallels to J.R.R. Tolkien's *Lord of the Rings*, when the Elves left Lothlórien and Middle Earth.<sup>265</sup> The once so magical forests and rivers declined and merged with the New Age of human rulership. The leaves fell from the trees, rivers dried out, and visitors to the once so mighty Elf Kingdom now found themselves walking in an abandoned forest with very few remnants of the glory that once was.

By interfering with the development of the Namlú'u and Ninurta's Edin, a deep sadness fell over Mother Gaia, and from thereon, the world would never be the same.

In the Heavens, rumors came to Khan En.lil and Queen Nin of what was happening on Gaia. There was really no way for En.ki to hide what he was doing because Mother Earth, who is a manifestation of the Goddess, knows what is happening on her own planet, and En.ki should have known better. Deep inside, perhaps, he didn't care if they knew or not—he may have felt safe as long as he had the nymphs he could use as shields, if necessary.

Khan En.lil got furious when he heard about what En.ki had done, and here Zecharia Sitchin describes well what happened next.

Enlil objected to Enki's plan. "Don't create a Nibiran/Apeman slave class here on Earth," Enlil reminded Enki, "On our planet [Nibiru], slavery has long ago been abolished, tools are slaves, not other beings." [Sitchin, *ibid.*] Ninurta added that to get gold better, Enki should make machines, not slaves. Enki replied, "Earthlings we'll create will be 'helpers,' not slaves."

Enlil still protested: hybrid cloning was forbidden in the Rules Of Planet To Planet Journeying. Enki's response 'the team won't create a new species; Erectus is our the genetic ancestor. He evolves into us -- Homo Sapiens, Sapiens -- the humans of Nibiru; we'll just speed him along a few million years.'<sup>266</sup>

This is a quite revealing part of Sitchin's interpretations, and it deserves a few comments. The readers, who have read Sitchin, or my First Level of Learning, know about Sitchin's version of what Nibiru was and his interpretation that all the "Anunnaki" beings came from this one planet. Doing a little deeper research, we discover that this is a misleading presentation of what really happened. It becomes obvious when studying the mythology that is

---

<sup>265</sup> J.R.R. Tolkien, "The Return of the King."

<sup>266</sup> Sasha Lessin, "Enki Speaks", chapter 14: "Enki, Ningishzidda & Ninmah Create Servant Species." Based on Study of Zecharia Sitchin's 2002 epic, "The Lost Book of Enki: Memoirs and Prophecies of an Extraterrestrial God."

Sasha Lessin, PhD, was a private student of Zecharia Sitchin's.

available to us, and I have also had the privilege to communicate with star beings who at times have helped me by pointing out the more likely path.

Nevertheless, if we look at the above quote, we clearly see that En.lil (Khan), who has been accused of being the driving force behind creating a human slave race, in fact, verbally objected to En.ki's plans, and in reality, he was very upset. In Sitchin's version, En.ki replies that "earthlings" (a very diminishing and intimidating term for humanity) will be "helpers," not "slaves." Right there, it clearly shows En.ki's deceptive manners. History has showed us that he indeed created *slaves* and not *helpers* because humans were manipulated into doing the AIF's hard work without getting any comparable rewards for it—in fact, these "helpers" had to work day and night in Lord En.ki's service. Channeled entities, such as the Pleiadians, pretend to go along with defending human rights on this subject but always add that it's a "co-creation," and that it was a choice. Not listening to anybody but just by observing, does it look like we had a choice in the matter? Not to me, anyway. A co-creation? Why would human souls agree to becoming slaves? Who wants to be a slave? As the readers can see, it doesn't make much sense, does it? Is it a co-creation if one part of the creative forces is *manipulated* into doing something? Not in my book.

When En.lil still protests, En.ki continues using his manipulative manners. To be able to really understand this text, we need to exchange Nibiru with Orion under some circumstances, such as when it comes to slavery. Slavery, says En.lil, has been forbidden in Orion for a long time—something En.ki is well aware of. Although he believes he has a privilege by using the Ladies of Fire as shields, he still has some kind of respect left for his parents because he believes he'd rather have them on his side in this matter than to just go ahead, not caring about their opinions. Thus, he continues, saying that he will not really create a new race—he will just speed up the evolution of Homo Erectus with a few million years! This, of course, as we know, was not what he really planned, and it was not at all what he actually did. The easiest way to spot a deceiver is to see if he or she walks the talk, or not. En.ki certainly did not.

Bringing up Nibiru and its need for gold to save its atmosphere couldn't be less of En.lil's concern. Nibiru was thrown out of orbit during the Sirian Wars, and the inhabitants chose to side with the rebels. I seriously doubt that En.ki even brought up Nibiru when communicating with the Orion Council—it is more likely something that Sitchin put there to fit into his story.

The communication back and forth between En.ki and the Orion Council, here led by Khan En.lil, ends with the Council voting *for* En.ki's plan. This is all according to Sitchin, of course. Therefore, let's think that over for a minute. Why would the Council of Orion vote for En.ki's plan to create a human hybrid,

whether it's from the DNA of the Namlú'u, or any other beings, when cloning and hybridization is strictly forbidden in Orion? Is it because Nibiru's atmosphere needs gold? Of course not—this is just a cover story.

In reality, there is no way that Khan En.lil, Queen Nin, or anybody else on the Council would agree to genetically engineer a new species to become slave workers – this goes against all morals and ethics of the Empire. This is also true for a few other reasons. First, this is a Living Library, and it is supposed to evolve into something great all by itself—without interference from outside. This has been stated over and over, not only by me, but by many others who have done their homework. Hence, there is no chance that En.ki got approval to mess with the Living Library. Second, “genetic engineering” and “genetic manipulation” have nothing to do with creation at all. Yes, it is possible to use nano-technology and subquantum physics in order to engineer, or manipulate, a species—it is done all the time here on Earth by humans when we breed different animal species with each other in a way that goes against nature. It is also done on humans in secret underground laboratories, in places such as Area 51 and Dulce. When a planet is seeded, it's done without technology, with the assistance of electricity—such as lightning, and bacteria and viruses, brought to the planet by colliding meteorites etc. Technology has very little to do with it. Later in the planet's development, if the Creator Goddesses want to enhance intelligence, or other traits, into one of the species on the planet, they do so by inserting themselves into those particular beings and “engineer” them from the inside. No laboratories are needed.

Therefore, a much more likely hypothesis is that Khan En.lil and the Council of Orion discovered at least some parts of En.ki's plans and loudly protested against them. En.ki, however, after having tried to manipulate them without success, went on without their consent, using his consort, Isis, as his co-scientist. Isis, after agreeing to En.ki's idea to create a slave race without the consent of the Orion Empire was, of course, no longer on good terms with Orion, and had, in their eyes, really showed her real nature. She continued working with En.ki.

The reason, as I see it, why En.ki has left the above communication in the records is because he wanted future humans to believe that he had Orion's consent to create Homo sapiens sapiens (us), and he did us a favor by speeding up our evolution by millions of years. Nowhere does he mention that there was already an evolved humanoid species on Earth, which he, En.ki, utterly destroyed and killed off in the process.

As soon as they realized who the wolf in sheep's clothing was, the Namlú'u tried to flee. They were not safe in the sanctuary anymore. They were



cloaking themselves, but were detected. Therefore, they tried to escape by literally going underground, and some of them succeeded in disappearing from Gaia's surface, and many of them haven't been seen since then. However, the majority of them were captured and put into slave labor deep down in the mines. This was a huge mistake for many reasons—they were Ladies of Fire, and their bodies were not built for such hard work. Many of them died down there in the mines, while they were whipped and tortured for not working fast enough. Although it must have happened on occasion, there were so-called "En.ki's loyal supervisors" who made sure that the slave drivers were not raping the nymphs—En.ki did *not* want the pure Goddess bloodline of the Ladies of Fire mixed with his original workers.

Now, when En.ki, as Artemis, had stolen the rib from one of the nymphs, he and his consort could start working. However, they were not alone. En.ki had a whole team of scientists brought with him to Gaia, so he set up laboratories both on Gaia and in the underground caverns of Mars. Mars had something which could almost be compared with industrial underground cities, with air trains driving around long distances between different departments that were spread out across these cities. There were not only the underground laboratories—when people lived down there, they had their needs for stores and conveniences, so things were built around that, as well. Nevertheless, everything circled around the genetic laboratories.

Other than this, we know the stories of what happened next because I have told them in previous papers. In summary, En.ki and Isis experimented a lot before they found a worker that fit their purposes, and while they were at it, they also created hybrids that could work as maids for the gods and as farmers, builders, and much more. Prince Ninurta, who had nurtured the original Living Library for many eons, must have been both devastated and furious when he found out that his own genes, via his daughter, Isis, were used to create mankind. This must have been the ultimate insult to him. Not because he had ill feelings toward mankind, but because the manipulators were using his genes to create something that was both illegal and less evolved than what he had helped create in the past.

In their attempt to create robust workers, En.ki and Isis tried everything from centaurs, minotaurs, to giants, who could lift enormous rocks and stones, but they were not very pleased with their result. Some of these creatures and monsters couldn't sustain themselves in the third-dimensional frequency band, so they suddenly just failed to thrive and died, while others went insane, attached their supervisors and other workers, and had to be killed on the spot. These races were soon terminated, and new ones were tried in their place. Others

didn't fit as mine workers but could be used as giant packing animals, and AIF managers could be seen riding on centaurs around the gigantic mines for some time.

Eventually, En.ki and Isis decided on humanoids after all. They realized that the humanoid life template was the most reliable and started developing that instead.

Eventually, after many discarded prototypes, En.ki had a worker ready, which was asexual and could not reproduce. This meant that new workers had to be cloned, and they all looked the same. The AIF workers, however, were released from their duties and were happy not having to go down into the mines again.

Here I need to fill in that mining operations are not at all unusual in the Universe. Almost every star in the Universe has planets around them, and these planets are all unique, with their own minerals and precious stones in a huge mix. Star races often claim planets with a lot of interesting and attractive resources for themselves and make them their real estate. Then they start mining them and emptying them of resources, which they then sell on the galactic and intergalactic market. Planets with moons also often have these moons mined. However, moons are not as common as people may think—most of them are artificial in one way or another. They are often satellites brought in from elsewhere in order to stabilize the planet and to keep the planet on a certain orbit around its sun.

The AIF did a lot of mining all over our own solar system—particularly on the moons that surround the bigger gas giants. Although most of the mines are abandoned now, there is still some mining going on out there.

Whether the AIF used any of the gold to enhance Nibiru's atmosphere or not, I am not sure. If they did, it was just a small amount that went there. What the AIF saw was that Gaia, literally, was an incredible goldmine and had an abundance of other minerals, precious stones, and other useful resources that could be traded on the universal market. Gold in itself, as I've mentioned elsewhere, was used almost like cocaine by the gods. Inhaled correctly, and contrary to cocaine, it increased their lifespan tremendously. It was not only the gold that made them live much longer, however—it was a mix of things, but gold had a lot to do with it.

After some time, using the new hybrids in the mining business and elsewhere, it became hard to keep up with creating clones. Slaves sometimes died like flies down in the mines, and the mining managers complained that they couldn't get enough workers.

That's when En.ki and Isis created ADAPA—the hybrid that could reproduce. They were the first male/female human race on Earth. Thus, it can be stated that the Goddess created *womankind*, and En.ki and Isis created *mankind*.

The first ADAPA had black skin, and the reason for this was twofold. The engineers had used genes from Homo Erectus, who were not necessarily black, but the Namlú'u were. So, by using the DNA of the Ladies of Fire and Homo Erectus and mix from some other star beings, as the legend states, the result became the first human species that could reproduce, and that race was black. Therefore, contrary to what has been said earlier, the "black race" was here before En.ki arrived on Gaia, in the form of the Namlú'u.

Many of us have probably often thought about all these different races of humans here on Earth—some are black, others are white, red, yellow, brown, or any shade in between. Where do they all come from? In fact, we know that En.ki and his AIF have been in charge here for the last half a million years, and during that period, in general, only star races who have had En.ki's consent have been allowed to visit Gaia. Therefore, the hypothesis many have that all these races were created because a multitude of beings were here and copulated with mankind, falls on its own merit. Instead, En.ki and Isis created variations of the black ADAPA as they went along, and they were used for different purposes. The black race was used for mining—in Africa and South America in particular—and then "abandoned." A new race—let's say the white race—was created with slightly different DNA mixture and was used for other types of labor. Many America Indian tribes (the "red" people) claim that their ancestors come from the Pleiades, while the Dogon tribe in Africa say they had Sirian visitors in the past.<sup>267</sup> Some have suggested that the Asian people have DNA of the "Grays" in them because of the shape of their eyes and the fact that many of them are shorter than, let's say, the white man, but if that is true or not, I don't know because most of the Grays are not even biological entities.

This time, it worked much better. The ADAPA was allowed to reproduce (under supervision), but just as with the first hybrids, they had their DNA deactivated to a large degree, and just like us, they used less than 5% of their brains on average. The gods did not want them to be like them—they didn't want them to start longing for "eternal" life and thirst for knowledge. They were slaves, period. They were smart enough to take orders, and execute them, but stupid enough not to ask intelligent questions.

The majority of these experiments took place on Mars, and the workers were then transported from our sister planet down to Gaia. People have wondered why they bothered with that when they could do it all down here on

---

<sup>267</sup> See [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon\\_people](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon_people)

our planet, and the answer is not clear. However, if I may make a qualified guess, it would be that they did not want Mother Gaia to know what they were doing with her nymphs until they were all ready for the mines, and then it was too late.

From the ADAPA, the AIF scientists did refinements and readjustments to their experiment<sup>268</sup> as they went along, until they had the “perfect worker,” and the experiments stopped for a while. When the mining industry worked as it should, however, and more mines had been opened around the world, the next part of En.ki’s plan was executed, and that was to create soldiers—foot soldiers.

Then, the whole genetic manipulation industry was taken to a new level. En.ki wanted to create strong and enduring soldiers who were loyal to their Masters and had the bravery of the DAKH warriors but were stronger and larger in size.

Measurements were made in the atmosphere and in the electromagnetic field to determine how tall and how heavy these soldiers could be—if possible, he wanted to make them even stronger than the giants that he had created for the mining project that, unfortunately, had failed. However, if he moved the moon a little bit closer to Earth again, the planet could eventually be able to host some larger beings.

That was done, and now En.ki had an additional idea. By the time he fled from Orion—after he had been cast out of Heaven—he created some giant hybrids in the Pleiades. These Pleiadian beings lived on larger planets than that of Gaia, and many of them were of impressive stature.

En.ki sent a message to them and invited some of them to come to Gaia, which they did. Just like the rest of the AIF, they were interdimensional beings and were able to nanotravel. However, according to the Pleiadians themselves (channeled by Barbara Marciniak), they also brought gigantic spaceships with them, which they parked in orbit around Earth.<sup>269</sup>

When the Pleiadians saw the women of Earth, the first thing they thought of was how beautiful they were. Many thought that the Earth women were the most beautiful women in their known Universe and found them irresistible.

In Level II, I told the Pleiadians own story from their lectures of how they started “mating” with the human women, and I suggested that these giant beings, although they could use their Avatars to mate with our women, that was most likely not how it was done. A better hypothesis is that they took on human

---

<sup>268</sup> I will use “experiment” with a small “e” when I speak of En.ki’s and Isis’ experiment with genetics, while using a capital “E” (Experiment) when talking about the Mother Goddess and her creation of the Living Library.

<sup>269</sup> Different Pleiadian Lectures, 1992-2013.

male bodies—either as babies (a human lifetime was nothing for them), or they became so-called “walk-ins,” where they took over a male body from an already occupied body, and either threw out the original soul essence or made him dormant, while taking over the control of the body. However they did it, the Earth women apparently found the male intruders attractive as well, and in their ignorance, they didn’t mind copulating with them. If this is true, or only a made-up myth from the Pleiadians themselves in ancient times to justify their crime is difficult to say, but we also know that it was always considered an “honor” for a woman to sleep with one of the gods, which of course is mind control and pure manipulation.

There is a known fact by now, however, that at least some of the Pleiadians had the giant gene, and that gene was used in the genetic laboratories in order to create giants. Although the giant skulls and skeletons that have been found over the decades and the centuries all over the world are constantly being “debunked” by certain “authorities,” the fact remains that such remnants have been found. The museum outside Lima, Peru, carries typical examples of giant, elongated skulls that have been found, mostly in the Lima region.<sup>270</sup> Complete giant graves have been found as well. Some of them have been raided over the years, but there are a few that are at least partly intact. Steven Quayle, who has spent much of his life researching giants, has many interesting things to show on his website.<sup>271</sup> Although some of the pictures he is showing are questionable, in my opinion, many of them are evidently authentic. Another excellent researcher on giant skulls, and giants in general, is Brien Foerster. Google him, and you will find some amazing videos. I have referred to him before.

By mixing genes from the already existing ADAPA and the Pleiadians, the Giants of *Genesis 6* in the Bible were created. Apparently, En.ki and his team had a lot of “fun” with this because giants in all different sizes were suddenly walking the Earth. Some of them became fearsome and furious warriors—others became some of the first Kings to rule for the AIF in different parts of the world, while others became strong and excellent builders.

In these days, Gaia was a strange planet to visit because there were a myriad of different experiments walking around on the planet at the same time, and many of these species did not get along very well with each other. Therefore, there were many wars between gods, men, and monsters.

---

<sup>270</sup> <https://www.google.com/#q=giant+skulls+lima+museum+peru>

<sup>271</sup> <http://www.stevequayle.com/index.php?s=30>



Fig. 7. Some of the giants were of extreme stature, and could be up to 300 feet tall.

## **VII. The ADAMA—Enki’s Own Bloodline**

Sometime around this period, Lord En.ki put an old plan into reality. He wanted to create a certain bloodline, which carried his genuine genes—minions that he could truly call his, and be able to claim.

This is not a new revelation—the same thing has been suggested by other researchers as well, told in different ways. The main reason for En.ki to execute this idea, according to most truthseekers, is that he wanted a pure bloodline of higher intelligence, to whom he could reveal some of the secrets about who they were, where they came from, and what their mission is. However, En.ki never had the intention to tell the whole truth to his minions—he wanted it to be on a need-to-know-basis. Thus, En.ki started the first known secret society in Gaia’s history, *The Brotherhood of the Snake*, or *The Brotherhood of the Serpent*, which it has also been called. The titles clearly indicate that these societies were male dominated. As we know, En.ki was the one who started the Patriarchal Regime here on our planet, in order to put himself as the King of Earth and the God of the Universe.



This new bloodline became known as the ADAMA, and once again, the first hybrids of this bloodline were black because En.ki himself had black skin.<sup>272</sup>

Just like the ADAPA before them, the ADAMA were hybrids. They were a mix of the DNA from the apes here on Earth, the Dragons/Reptilians from Alpha Draconis, and En.ki himself. He used reptilian DNA in the ADAPA as well, but less so than he did in the ADAMA. Some (but far from all) Reptilians are cold-blooded and ruthless warrior beings, although the Reptilian genes also include some basic instincts, such as “fight or flight,” meaning they can also be cowards in some regard. In any case, En.ki wanted a species that could rule over the masses on Earth. He wanted them to do so on a daily basis, but also when he was absent from the planet, minding his business elsewhere. The Earth was starting to get quite populated (some would say overpopulated) with beings who were hard to control, so he wanted a ruthless species to rule in his name (although his name should never be mentioned).

The Brotherhood of the Snake, just like most secret societies of today, was set up with “levels (or grades) of initiation.” In other words, you had to *earn* your wisdom. The adepts started at the bottom, and in the beginning, En.ki taught them. Once they had completed one level of knowledge, they moved on to the next and so on. However, En.ki studied them closely to make sure they kept themselves loyal to their Grandmaster (En.ki), or they would not be allowed to move up to the next level (the rules are the same today). So, the society became an Elite Organization, where the members were delegated different tasks. Some became High Priests, others became Kings, or dictators—leaders of certain regions (which we call countries today). If they reached up high enough within the Brotherhood, they became more knowledgeable and moved to more important positions. Now, many thousand years later, it is still the same—the kings, rulers, dictators, leaders, priests, politicians (many of them), bankers, religious leaders, and so on, belong to one or more of the secret societies that are available for the Bloodline of En.ki.

People of the ADAPA bloodlines (which originate in Queen Nin’s and Prince Ninurta’s androgynous people, i.e. the general population) can also join

---

<sup>272</sup> I urge the readers not to take this as racism because that’s the last thing I want. Personally, I’m probably the least racist person you would ever know—I think everybody is totally equal, regardless of their skin color. Racism is very low on the awareness scale and is based on fear of the unknown, as well as it is indoctrination and manipulation from the Global Elite, who want us to be separated from each other, rather than united. If we became united, we would be a real threat to them. Racism is one of many ways to keep us separated and in war with each other. I am mentioning the skin color here for educational purposes only. I refuse to give into the fear that surrounds this subject, and I am going to tell it as it is, regardless whether some people spread around that I’m a racist, which is as far from the truth as anything can be.

these societies, but only those of En.ki's blood (also called the "Nephilim bloodline"<sup>273</sup>) can reach the top levels. Needless to say, not even those people know who the ultimate Grandmaster of the secret society is—it has remained a secret until just recently. However, many won't believe it, anyway.

I also want to emphasize that *any* and *all* secret societies of significance have the same Grandmaster at the top—Prince Lucifer himself! Some may object and tell you that a certain prominent secret society was created by this or that person, and this may be true, but it's always based on Lucifer's magic, and once it reaches a certain state of knowledge and power (if it does), it's taken over by the same force—the Luciferian force. At the lower levels, the same organizations may dedicate themselves to charity, and the members may be encouraged to do good things for people and society in general. Philanthropy is very common in these societies and among high level member in particular. This, of course, is just the front, so the general population, hopefully, will not start researching the organization or the high initiate. "Everybody knows" that Freemasonry is a charity organization—this is what we are told, and this is what is "evident" by taking a quick look at it. Still, when we dig deeper, we find some very dark stuff in there.<sup>274</sup> If scrutinized, Freemasonry wants to be able to tell people to look at all the good work they are doing for their fellow man, so how can they be anything else but benevolent? People, upon investigation, will see that this is true, but only because the darker stuff at the top levels is hidden—the general population doesn't have access to it. What is ingenious with this setup is that the top levels don't even have to say a word—the lower level members, who have no idea of what is going on at the top, dedicating their lives to do good things, will defend Freemasonry, or whatever other secret society they belong to, until their last breath.

Ever since ancient times, Lucifer's bloodline has ruled this world. Today, we have different countries that fight each other in wars that seem to have started for a number of different reasons, but whatever explanation the media may be giving us is false—the real reason for *any* war is occult (hidden). Sometimes, leaders are sacrificed in the process (such as Saddam Hussein, a 33° Freemason—a perfect example). The reason why the U.S. invaded Iraq had, of course, nothing to do with weapons of mass destruction. In addition, executing Saddam had nothing to do with him being a threat to the United States, nor was

---

<sup>273</sup> Michael Lee Hill, the abductee whom I have been writing about in a few papers, claims to be of the Nephilim bloodline. If this is correct, he has much more of En.ki's blood running through his veins than you and I have (taking into consideration that the reader is a "normal" human).

<sup>274</sup> See my website, Illuminati News (<http://illuminati-news.com>) for a lot more information on this subject.

it a punishment for crimes against humanity. It was because Saddam, the Freemason, had inner knowledge that Iraq was once called Mesopotamia, or Sumer, and he knew that he was sitting on the Land of the Gods. He knew that there were secrets buried under the ground of the very country he was ruling, and sure enough, he had dug up many artifacts, which he apparently kept for himself, but some were also put on display in museums in Bagdad. Saddam was very interested in these things. Curiously enough (and the mainstream news showed this), one of the first things the U.S. did, once they'd invaded Iraq, was to raid the museums and steal and bring "home" old Sumerian artifacts and, perhaps, certain "devices" that Saddam's archeologists had found on Mesopotamian ground. The reader must realize that the wars and unrest in the Middle East have nothing to do with who should be assigned which country/region. This is the territory of the gods, and some say that there is an AIF base underground somewhere in the Middle East—more likely, there are more than one. What we see in the Middle East is the fight over "god territory" and what is underground, more than anything else. The rest is disinformation given to the masses, so the Global Elite can justify a war. If young men and women, who sign up for the military in order to fight for their country, only knew that it's a big lie. *They are fighting and dying, so the Global Elite and the gods can re-establish their New Kingdom on Earth!* Look how they are treating the veterans who have sacrificed their health and their lives to protect the rest of us—or so they think. It's a disgrace! Would the reader agree with me about the importance of us all to wake up? So much pain and suffering could be avoided.



Fig. 8. A Mayan pyramid. Much blood from sacrificed virgins, children, adults, and animals ran down such stone formations in the ancient past.

When the Pleiadians, in their lectures, are asked whether they are the direct descendants of the “Anunnaki” (AIF), they hesitate but admit that there is a connection. They don’t directly admit that they are En.ki’s hybrids, although they are hinting at it at times. Most of the audience is probably not picking up on this because they don’t know enough. As mentioned earlier, the Pleiadians have stated that they are the “Fallen Angels” in the Bible, who came down to Earth and mated with human females, and a race of Giants was created as a result of their visit. Then, they are fast to add that they also were great teachers, although we know what happened to the Mayan and Aztec civilizations. Maya is one of the stars in the Pleiadian “Seven Sisters” star cluster, so there is a direct link between the star Maya (Maïa) and the Mayan civilization. The Pleiadians say that they don’t endorse what those South American cultures did in the form of sacrifices and other cruel rituals, but these ideas must have started as consequences of their “teachings.”<sup>275</sup> Why did these tribes start worshipping their teachers, and why did they start sacrificing animals and people in order to please the gods? If the gods were as enlightened and benevolent as they said they were, wouldn’t part of their teaching also include teaching the tribes *not* to worship them or makes sacrifices in their “honor?” After all, they knew that such things had happened before, or did the “teachers” actually *want* the tribes to worship them and make sacrifices?

In Level III, I exposed channeling for what it mostly is, but I said that if there is any channeled material at all that is genuinely for humanity’s best interests, it would possibly be the Pleiadians, although I also said that I had some reservations, and I could be wrong. Now, the Pleiadians show their real face, admitting that they are working with Lucifer.

The strength of the Pleiadian material is their conviction that by telling the truth (under most circumstances), they can win many people over and eventually trick us. How would they trick us? Well, they want us to evolve—therefore, they can afford to tell us the truth. The reason they want us to evolve is because when our DNA is once again being activated (much of that happened during the nanosecond), they consider us “ripe,” and can use us for purposes that I will go into details about a little later.

Lord En.ki deactivated almost all of our DNA (the so-called “junk DNA,” which of course is not junk), but he knew that at one point, a part of humanity would evolve, and some of the deactivated DNA would once again activate. This was most probably intentionally done—he wanted us to evolve at some point (which is now). We are evolving from *Homo sapiens sapiens* (*the Wise Human*) to

---

<sup>275</sup> The Incan civilization is also En.ki’s tribe—he was the one who taught them. *Inca* and *En.ki*—that’s how they play with words.

a totally new species. Every species has its due date when it “expires,” and Homo sapiens sapiens is expiring now. En.ki wanted this to happen because at this point he can use us for a very special purpose, which he can’t use the rest of humanity for—the great masses, those watching TV and playing video games instead of educating themselves, are not evolved enough to be useful in this respect. Instead, they will be used for another, equally sinister purpose—something we have discussed earlier. En.ki wants the majority of the population to devolve into the Machine Kingdom and eventually take on the fight against the Orion Empire.

The general population, which originates from Queen Nin and her son, Prince Ninurta, is here on Earth often referred to as the ADAPA but was never called the ADAPA by the Queen and the Prince themselves—nor amongst any others of Orion’s Inner Circle. To them, we are the HEN (males) and the HEN-T (females). When humanity is being referred to by these two Orion terms, it always means Queen Nin’s and Ninurta’s population, which consists of people such as you and me.

Therefore, it’s time to, step by step, reveal what it is En.ki, and apparently also the Pleiadians and others, have in mind for those who are evolving. I feel very fortunate to have gained this knowledge, so I can relay it to the readers. With the following understanding, we can evolve on our own and stay away from those who want to use our increased consciousness for their own sinister purposes.

## **VIII. The Fake Primordial Dragon—the want-to-be Emperor of the Universe**

Lucifer, although he had lost the access to the upper dimensions of the KHAA, knew that the Ladies of Fire did have that access as their birthright, and through shamanism, they could get into the Inner Sanctuaries of Orion. With time, the original, more powerful shamanism was forgotten, and when the Lú bloodline got watered down, it became increasingly difficult for these females to get into these Realms.

Nevertheless, as the genetic experiments went on, Lord En.ki noticed that there was a backdoor entrance into the KHAA through the human females, now that they no longer were androgynous, and that was through their orgasms. Men have orgasms, too, but theirs is not as “powerful” as those that occur in a female body. Throughout time, the AIF have either caught the energy from the orgasms in the ether and absorbed this energy, or they have sometimes been spiritually present in bedrooms and other places where humans have had sex. Whenever



the female has an orgasm, the AIF can suck in this powerful energy and “store” it or “build it up” inside their whole beingness. They hope that by doing so, they will have an easier time one day when the Final War is raging and the AIF is breaking down the Gates to Orion.

This is not new to the readers, however—I brought this up already in Level II, but there is more to it.

En.ki felt proud of what he had accomplished, thus far, when it came to Earth (he prefers to call it Earth, or Ki—*EArth* also being a reference to Ea, which will lead us to the next topic). In the poem earlier in this paper, En.ki referred to *Abzu, Eridu*. Many say that Ea, which became En.ki’s name during the Akkadian Empire, means something similar to “*House of water*,” but Ea is really referring to E-Abzu, which is another name for the Temple in En.ki’s city, Eridu.<sup>276</sup> It is also a reference to the *cosmic water*, which is a metaphor for the KHAA. Also, the legend indicates that the rivers obtained their water from the Underworld, or underground,<sup>277</sup> where En.ki, as Nergal, came to reign together with Ereškigal, the “Queen” of the Underworld—more about that later.

The reason Abzu is equivalent to “cosmic water”, or the KHAA, is because Abzu is another name for Khan En.lil. When Marduk and En.ki conquered Tiamat, which we discussed earlier, they also slayed Abzu and “dwelled in his dead carcass,” which means he took over Abzu’s role as the Ruler of the Heavens—or at least, that’s how En.ki looked at it.<sup>278</sup> Abzu, in both the Sumerian and Babylonian texts, is equivalent to a “primordial dragon,” and the primordial dragons, in Orion terms, are the Mother Goddess and Khan En.lil. In the following text, it tells us how Abzu was slain by Ea<sup>279</sup> and how he set up his home in Abzu’s carcass, which was the Temple of Eridu.

Apsu (Akkadian/Babylonian)The later, Babylonian version of the Sumerian Abzu. According to the Babylonians, Apsu, a primordial dragon, was slain by Ea, who subsequently set up His home within Apsu's carcass.<sup>280</sup>

This proves that Abzu (Khan En.lil) and Tiamat, Mother Goddess (which we proved earlier), were here, and/or in possession of Tiamat before En.ki came, and he and his son were the ones who invaded our planet and “slayed” (chased

<sup>276</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abzu#In\\_Sumerian\\_culture](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abzu#In_Sumerian_culture)

<sup>277</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abzu#In\\_Sumerian\\_cosmology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abzu#In_Sumerian_cosmology)

<sup>278</sup> <http://web.raex.com/~obsidian/MesoPan.html>.

<sup>279</sup> Using the name *Ea* in this context proves that these records were edited in Babylon because it was during the Babylonian/Akkadian Empire that he and Marduk manipulated older scriptures. The original texts probably said *Enki*.

<sup>280</sup> *Ibid.*, op. cit.



away) the primordial dragons, who were the original creators of the Living Library. Therefore, regardless of what Enkiites and those who believe that En.ki is the “good guy,” say, it’s evident that he was the one who invaded Earth and set up the Patriarchal Regime, not “En.lil.”

The name Ea, therefore, originates from the word E-Abzu and refers to En.ki taking on the role of Khan En.lil (as well as the Goddess) and changed his name to Ea, short for “E-Abzu.” This is part of the reason why the ancient records can be so confusing and mixed up—En.ki and Marduk took on the role and cloaked themselves as the very beings they had driven away by force. Hence, it also looks like all these beings were here at the same time—*after* Lucifer invaded Ar-i-du—whether they were En.lil, Nin.lil, or Ninurta...you name them. If we read Sitchin’s books, such as “The War of Gods and Men,” it described the internal wars between the gods and how they used humans to fight them. Sitchin thus makes the claim that the gods I mentioned above were all here, which is not true. That, too, is evident, as we mentioned earlier. En.ki and his rebels defeated Khan En.lil, Queen Nin, Ninurta, the Titans, and the Vulcans, in a catastrophic cosmic war, so why would those who were defeated stay on Earth together with En.ki and play along with him in what often appears like childish, ridiculous feuds? That, of course, doesn’t make any sense. However, En.ki wanted, at one point, to make it look as if they were all here before he decided that he is the One and Only God—thereafter, he and Marduk did their best to destroy, or alter, the older records.<sup>281</sup>

Thus, here we have the King “wannabe,” who sits on his throne, having no real power except that which he stole from the previous owners. He then mind-controls many different kinds of species here on Earth—species which he has created through his bizarre experiments—and then he creates a hybrid race, becoming his close minions, who carefully follow his instructions. This has been the reality that Lord En.ki, “King of Earth,” aka Prince Lucifer, has created for

---

<sup>281</sup> This reminds me of the old Roman Emperors, such as the obviously insane Caligula, who at one time decided that he was Jupiter, and therefore, the One and Only God. He made extraordinary efforts to erase any reference to other gods being powerful and Almighty. It’s like he was dramatizing what En.ki and Marduk did in old Babylon. Perhaps this was the *real* reason why Caligula was murdered at a very young age and not only the fact that he was insane because of generational inbreeding.

himself. Knowing En.ki, he was, of course, never satisfied. He had a plan, and it involved his minions and the Ladies of Fire—the human females!

## PAPER #9: AN INTRODUCTION TO THE UNDERWORLD

## I. What is the Underworld?

When we hear of the Underworld, and if we have any clue what it is, we are probably thinking about Greek mythology and where the souls go after the physical body dies. These days, some believe that we go *upward*, leaving our dead body beneath us. Then, perhaps, one or a few spirit guides come and show us the way toward the light and the tunnel—the spirit guides can be dead relatives, ancestors, or good friends in the earthly existence. The common theme is that they all seem to lead the discarnate spirit toward the tunnel and the light. We've been discussing this to some extent in all levels of learning, I believe, and also in my e-book, "Beyond 2012—A Handbook for the New Era<sup>282</sup>." This belief system is based on testimonies from dead people, who have either channeled through a medium, or it has been revealed in regression therapy, where most people, put in reverie, tell almost identical things of what happens after we die.

However, what did the old Greeks believe—and those before them or those living simultaneously with them but in different locations?

They believed that instead of going *upward* towards some mysterious light, the dead spirit traveled *downward*, into the Underworld and the afterlife. The Underworld, or *Hades*, was a dark place, invisible for the living, located beneath the depths or "the ends of the world<sup>283</sup>."

Once a person was dead, the spirit took on the form of the person she had been while alive on the surface and was transported to the entrance of Hades. There were seven rivers leading down to the Underworld, where the River Styx is probably the most well-known. Usually, there was a *ferryman*, Charon, who transported the dead over the dark river for the continuous journey further down into the Underworld. The river Phlegethon was the river of fire, and according to Plato, this was the river which led to Tartarus, where the Titans were supposed to have been thrown down after the Titan War. Apparently,

---

<sup>282</sup> <http://wespenre.com/books/beyond-2012-contents.html>. Here is the PDF version: <http://wespenre.com/books/Beyond-2012-A-Handbook-for-the-New-Era.pdf>

<sup>283</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Greek\\_underworld](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Greek_underworld)

Tartarus is not directly a part of Hades but is located as far beneath Hades as the sky is to the Earth.

BUT, what *was* the Underworld, and was it real? Interestingly, on a recent Pleiadian lecture at the beginning of 2013, they described how their “vehicle” — their medium — had been extremely sick at the end of 2012 with gastrointestinal issues that almost killed her. The Pleiadians explained that Barbara Marciniak had been visiting the Underworld and returned, and they were quite serious about its validity. In the end, Marciniak pledged to the Pleiadians, saying that if they didn’t help her now in her painful misery, they wouldn’t have a vehicle to transmit their messages through because she believed she was dying. Supposedly, the Pleiadians helped by releasing her from the Underworld. That shouldn’t be too difficult for them because one of their mentors, Lord En.ki, resides down there and is the King of the Underworld, under the name of Nergal. Although En.ki may take care of his cohorts when needed (as in Marciniak’s case), they didn’t do so when it came to Dr. A.R. Bordon, who died the most painful cancer death a person can experience, and he received no assistance from En.ki.

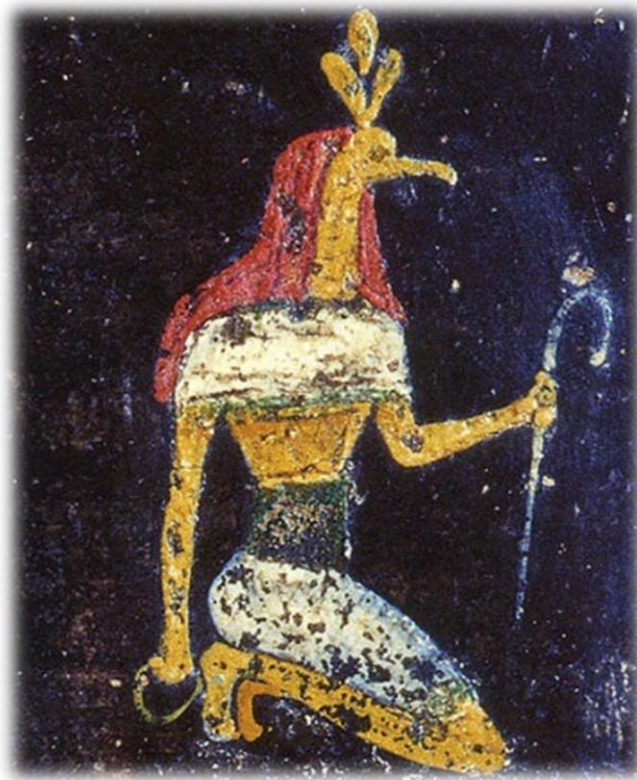


Fig. 1. Thoth, depicted as an ibis bird. Again, here we have the *Bird Tribe*.

According to ancient Egyptian tablets, Thoth is the deity who is leading the dead down through the layers of the Underworld—all this is also acting as an inspiration to *Dante's Inferno*<sup>284</sup>, with its seven layers of Hell.

Allegedly, there are seven layers or “Gates,” until a person has reached all the way down to where Queen Ereškigal’s throne is. In many myths, it is the well-known AIF member, Thoth who puts judgment on the soul and decides her destiny.

The Greek and Egyptian explanation to what happens in the afterlife is that we are going on a journey through the astral dimensions of the Underworld, located under the Earth’s surface. This is also the reason why Pharaohs often were put in their sarcophaguses together with their most beloved belongings—sometimes also with their pets, such as cats and dogs (which are very psychic animals, by the way, and worked as psychic influences in the Royal Courts)—they wanted all this to be brought with them to the Underworld. They even took their faithful servants with them to the afterlife—people who had worshipped them (more human sacrifice). All this was considered assisting the Pharaoh in his afterlife, in which he expected to become like the gods: granted eternal life.

In some stories, there are seven gates to the Underworld, while in others, there are twelve. Typically, in the Egyptian religion, the number is twelve gates, while the Sumerian stories talk of seven gates. The twelve gates represented the twelve hours of the night. When the Pharaoh had passed all the twelve gates, it was dawn.<sup>285</sup>

As soon as the Pharaoh had been mummified and his coffin closed, his journey through the Underworld began. Each gate had its own purpose and tests that the Pharaoh had to accomplish in order to get to the next gate.<sup>286</sup> Eventually, when he had successfully passed the twelfth gate, he ascended as Ra, the Sun God. He became the Sun.<sup>287</sup> It was very important that the Pharaoh was able to complete the tasks in the Underworld because if he failed, the Sun would no longer appear in the sky of the living, and life would cease on Earth. Therefore, if the Sun still arose in the sky the day after the night when the Pharaoh began his journey, the Egyptians knew that the Pharaoh had succeeded—in other words, more fear-based religion.<sup>288</sup>

Did the Pharaohs ever become the Sun? Of course not. Like so much else, it’s all deception, but the Egyptians believed in it—religiously.

---

<sup>284</sup> <http://eng102wwend.pbworks.com/w/page/37880297/The%20Descent%20of%20Inanna>

<sup>285</sup> <https://sites.google.com/site/ancientegyptianmythology/the-afterlife>

<sup>286</sup> Ibid.

<sup>287</sup> Ibid.

<sup>288</sup> Ibid.

In reality, the Underworld is just another metaphor for the entrapment of souls in the afterlife and the cycles of reincarnation. So, are the astral planes actually located under the surface of the Earth? We need to keep in mind that many of these stories stem from a time before the Flood, and it was not until after the Deluge that Marduk and En.ki set up today's entrapment system, including the Grid—something we will talk about more later. However, I have no problem believing that once upon a time, souls got reprogrammed for another life somewhere beneath our feet but in another dimension.

## **II. The Underworld and the Afterlife**

I have written on the subject of the afterlife and the AIF entrapment of souls before—starting with manipulation of deceptive spirit guides—sometimes in the form of deceived relatives and friends, who are guiding the discarnate soul through the tunnel and further into the realm of entrapment.

I think that here it is important to make a statement that our spirit guides, who often *are* beings who genuinely care about us (but can also be our own Oversoul) are serious in their attempts to assist us—both in life and in the afterlife. You can call for them while still in incarnation here on Gaia if you need help or advice, and if you specifically ask them to help you, they will. Although, you may think that when you die the next time, you will know more than the spirit guides did when they were amongst the living, so why would you ask them? Well, once you leave the Earth plane and get used to being “dead,” you see things from a totally different perspective. You can see what is going on down here—all at once—from a bird's eye perspective, but you will also become more psychic. Therefore, it is appropriate to ask the guides for help because they can see things that you can't, from your limited view. Even when the relatives guide you into the Tunnel of Light, they do so with your best interest in mind because that is all they know. There is still a lot of deception on the “other side,” just like it is here.

In the Between Life Area (the *BLA*), there are many beings working. The ones in charge are either members of the AIF or discarnate humans, who the AIF have trained to do the job for them. However, there are certain entities—we all know who they are by now—who are “in charge” of the *BLA*. The Queen of Entrapment is Queen Ereškigal, and Lucifer, aka En.ki, aka Nergal, aka Ea is the male in charge. Other beings are also known to be working in liaison with them. These beings are En.ki's son, Marduk, Utu Šamaš, and Hermes-Thoth of Rigel. However, keep these names in mind because we are eventually going to look into whom these beings really are.



I find it very interesting when I research that the Pantheon, the Sumerian, Akkadian, Egyptian, Greek, and Roman records, and all the ancient scriptures of all their different kinds seem to describe so many different beings. It is very confusing at first, and it's hard to break it all down into some kind of consistency. Nevertheless, I notice, to my great surprise, that it's the same handful of ET individuals who are changing names, titles, positions, and whereabouts over and over. Therefore, in reality, we are dealing with only a very few beings, pretending to be many. This is part of the deception. They want us to believe that they are populating the Earth in quantities, when in fact, they are not. This will become more obvious as we go along.

If we again go back to look at the Underworld where Queen Ereškigal was the primordial ruler, she was personally trapping souls there and was not allowing them to leave. This is told over and over again in our mythology. Once the BLA became more "sophisticated," if this is the right word to use, things changed, but souls are still being trapped in the afterlife and sent back to Earth to serve the gods in one way or another.

An additional hypothesis is that the BLA and the Underworld are both existing today, in unison. The Pleiadians, when they were discussing Barbara Marciniak's journey through the Underworld, it could have been a metaphor, but I got the impression that it was not—Marciniak was actually there, and when she is discussing her illness with her closest friends, she is stating the same thing—that the Underworld actually exists.

If it still exists, what purpose does it fill? Perhaps, its purpose is as a judgment place for some souls before they enter the BLA—I am still not sure. After all, judgment was what it was all about in the ancient days, when Hermes-*Thoth* supposedly led the recent dead downward and judged his or her soul.

Now let us look a little deeper at those deities who have put themselves in charge of humanity and the entrapment system, and let's start with En.ki, Marduk, and Utu and look at how names and titles have been changed, but once exposed, they reveal something astonishing behind the façade.

If we look up the god *Sin* in Wikipedia, we find the following highlights.

Sin...was the god of the moon in the Mesopotamian mythology of Akkad, Assyria and Babylonia<sup>289</sup>...He is commonly designated as En-zu, which means "lord of wisdom"<sup>290</sup>...Sin was naturally regarded as the head of the pantheon. It is

---

<sup>289</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_(mythology))

<sup>290</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_\(mythology\)#Background](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_(mythology)#Background)

to this period that we must trace such designations of Sin as "father of the gods", "chief of the gods", "creator of all things", and the like.<sup>291</sup>

Now, let's look up En.ki.

[En.ki was] Considered the master shaper of the world, *god of wisdom* and of all magic.<sup>292</sup>

If we compare notes, here is one important detail to be aware of. In the first quote, it says that Sin is commonly designated as "En-zu," "lord of wisdom." Which god is *really* designated the title, "lord of wisdom?" As we can see, it's En.ki. Likewise, En.ki is known as the head of the pantheon, an attribute here designated to Sin. Moreover, he is the "father of the gods" and the "creator of all things," two more things that are normally related to En.ki. So, here we see how one god is taking the cloak of another.

Now, let's go back to Sin again to bring this story further.

His [Sin's] wife was Ningal ("Great Lady"), who bore him Utu/Shamash ("Sun")...The tendency to centralize the powers of the universe leads to the establishment of the doctrine of a triad consisting of Sin/Nanna and his children.<sup>293</sup>

So, interestingly enough, "Sin," or should we say En.ki, had a son, Utu/Shamash, the "Sun god." First of all, this shows that Utu is not connected to the House of En.lil, but to the House of En.ki. More importantly, however—Utu is looked at as the Sun god. Wasn't there another son of En.ki's who *actually* was known as the Sun god? That's right—Marduk! Could it really be that Utu Shamash and Marduk are one and the same? Well, before we look into that some more, note also that Sin and Nanna (Nannar) are also one and the same, according to the old records (see quote above). The readers who have a very good memory may recall that Dr. A.R. Bordon and his LPG-C team were in contact with the "Nibiruans," and according to Dr. Bordon in his essay, "The LINK,"<sup>294</sup> there was a change in command amongst the Nibiruan gods sometime in the 1400s. "Anu" (Khan En.lil) stepped down, and Nannar took his place, according to this source.

---

<sup>291</sup> Ibid.

<sup>292</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Attributes> [emphasis not in original]

<sup>293</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_\(mythology\)#Background](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_(mythology)#Background)

<sup>294</sup> <http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/the-link.pdf>

Can the reader see what's going on here? Anu is Khan En.lil — this we have learned — therefore, the AIF wants to make it official, in present time, that Khan En.lil is no longer in charge of anything, and Nannar is taking over — officially! Now, who is Nannar? He is Sin, who goes back to En.ki. What Dr. Bordon is saying, in other words — in his usual cryptic way — is that En.ki is now officially the head of the “Anunnaki.” However, the “King of Nibiru” will not present himself as En.ki but as his alias, Nannar. Bordon mentions in “The LINK” that En.ki or Marduk were not appropriate for the lofty position to become the King of Nibiru because they had “screwed up” too much here on Earth (Bordon's own words). So, that takes the official En.ki out of the picture, but he still claims the position via the name of King Nannar. We also see whom Dr. Bordon was working with before he died. Interesting, also, is that Dr. Bordon, just like Sitchin, claims that Nannar is the *grandson* of En.lil. Metaphorically (and these things are very important for these people), “Nannar” rules via the House of En.lil while he covertly is En.ki himself. Doesn't that cover it all? En.ki claims rulership *both* over the House of En.lil and the House of En.ki!

Of course, the whole “Nibiru issue” is a farce. Nibiru is a battleship and not the home planet of the “Anunnaki.”

Now back to the Utu issue. We have Sin/En.ki, whose son, according to the old records, is Utu Šamaš, the Sun god. BUT, then we asked ourselves, isn't *Marduk* the Sun god? Are they one and the same?

If we look up Utu in Wikipedia, we find this quite interesting information.

Marduk is spelled AMAR.UTU in Sumerian, literally, "the calf of Utu" or "the young bull of the Sun."<sup>295</sup>

So, Marduk is spelled AMAR.UTU in Sumerian. Don't we have too many coincidences here? So, what I am hinting at is that *Utu Šamaš and Lord Marduk are one and the same*. This also means that the extraterrestrial being I was contacted by in 2011, who presented himself as Utu Šamaš, was most likely *no one less than Lord Marduk himself!*<sup>296</sup>

There is more, however, showing that Sin is the son of Khan En.lil and Queen Nin, which is further evidence that he is En.ki's counterpart. I also find it interesting that Sin *has a beard made of lapis lazuli, which is Lucifer's stone, also used by his son, Marduk*.

<sup>295</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Utu>

<sup>296</sup> <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/10/18/authentic-message-from-the-king-of-the-anunnaki-please-read/>

Sin had a beard made of lapis lazuli and rode on a winged bull. The bull was one of his symbols, through his father, Enlil, "Bull of Heaven", along with the crescent and the tripod (which may be a lamp-stand)... An important Sumerian text ("Enlil and Ninlil") tells of the descent of Enlil and Ninlil, pregnant with Nanna/Sin, into the underworld.<sup>297</sup>

Now the readers start to understand what I mean when I say that we can narrow down the players in this cosmic drama to just a few renown beings. Of course, these beings have armies behind them, where the soldiers are never named, but the beings we read about in the ancient texts can be narrowed down this way. Important also is that the AIF, creating the Patriarchal Regime, had to "get rid of" the original Gods and Goddess, and the best way to do it was to replace them with *themselves!* This way, they didn't have to completely erase the memories of the old Golden Age and the time before that, when Mother Goddess was here—all they needed to do was to take their place. So, when appropriate, they changed gender of the original Gods and Goddesses and made the feminine deities into males and stole titles and names and used them for themselves.

To complete my statement about LPG-C and its cooperation with En.ki, we can now see that it is most probably working with Marduk—him being the same person as Utu Šamaš.

Conclusions: The main characters in charge of the AIF on Earth today are, thus far, narrowed down to four: Lord En.ki, Lord Marduk, Hermes-Thoth (aka Ningishzidda and Quetzalcoatl), and Queen Ereškigal. Then we have Isis/Inanna/Lilith/Ishtar, but she was not "in charge." These entities then have had the tendency, throughout time, to multiply themselves in the mind of mankind, as each one of them took on the role of many deities.

One of the most famous ancient stories about the Underworld is that of *Inanna's Descent to the Underworld*. Inanna, we have learned from previous papers, is one and the same as Ishtar, Lilith, and Isis, to name a few—just different aspects of the same goddess.

Thus far, we have established that the Underworld, more or less, seems to be ruled by four different deities—En.ki as Nergal, Ereškigal, Marduk/Utu, and Hermes-Thoth<sup>298</sup>. Where, then, does Inanna fit into the picture? Did she actually descend to the Underworld and stay there as a fifth deity, or is this a cover-up as well in order to confuse? Inanna's relation to Ereškigal is many faceted, and depending on which story we subscribe to, if any, we learn different things.

---

<sup>297</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_\(mythology\)#Background](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_(mythology)#Background)

<sup>298</sup> We are going to look at Thoth more extensively in another paper.

Some say that Ereškigal was Inanna's elder sister,<sup>299</sup> while others say that Inanna and Ereškigal are one and the same,<sup>300</sup> where Inanna represents the lighter side of the goddess and Ereškigal the darker. Essentially, it seems as if the Queen of the Underworld took on the persona of Inanna to create a bigger playground for herself.

### III. The Queen of the Underworld

In a Sumerian epic called *The Legend of Nergal and Ereškigal*, found in Tell el-Amarna in Egypt, dating all the way back to the fifteenth or fourteen centuries B.C.<sup>301</sup>, a very interesting story is told.

This story, however, is much older than that and goes back to a time, probably a hundred thousand years ago, or more. As we know, at one time Lucifer proclaimed himself *En.ki*, which means "Lord of Earth." This story, however, tells us exactly how and why he gave himself this title and also reveals to us even more that Nergal and En.ki are the same being.

The story tells us how Lucifer, here in the name of Nergal, is storming the *Seven Gates of the Underworld* in order to get to the self-proclaimed *Queen of the Underworld*, Ereškigal. Once he manages to break down the Seven Gates and gets to the Queen, he engages himself in a six-day long lovemaking session with the goddess<sup>302</sup> (which sounds like rape to me, because he took the Underworld by force).

According to this Egyptian version, there is a reason why Nergal/Lucifer is storming the Underworld, which is that Ereškigal apparently is in possession of something very powerful that Nergal wants. According to the text, Ereškigal says after the six-day long lovemaking session:

You can be my husband, and I can be your wife.  
I will let you seize  
Kingship over the wide Earth! I will put the  
Tablet  
Of Wisdom in your hand! You can be a master,  
I can be mistress.<sup>303</sup>

---

<sup>299</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ereshkigal>

<sup>300</sup> <http://www.halexandria.org/dward387.htm>

<sup>301</sup> Stephanie Dalley, "Myths from Mesopotamia" (Oxford, 2000), p. 163.

<sup>302</sup> Ibid., pp. 170, 175.

<sup>303</sup> Ibid., p. 180



So, it sounds like Queen Ereškigal, defeated, makes Nergal an offer. She is in possession of these desirable “Tablets of Wisdom,” and probably only she knows where they are, which perhaps saves her life. In exchange for the Tablets, not only is she allowed to live, but she will also still remain the Queen of the Underworld. All she needs to do is to offer Nergal Kingship over the whole Earth, including the Underworld, where they can rule together.



Fig. 2. Throne of Nergal and Ereškigal.

In some versions of this story, Nergal and Ereškigal get married, but this old, Egyptian version makes more sense because En.ki/Nergal was already married to Isis. Instead, Ereškigal becomes his mistress. Due to the story, Nergal agrees and not only becomes the King of the Underworld, but claims the whole planet as his and starts calling himself Lord En.ki, “King of Earth”. Supposedly, by possessing these Tablets, he finally believes he’s in charge of Planet Earth for real. Apparently, also included with these Tablets were some “magic stones,” which we will discuss more in due time.

Interesting also is that the story of one of these stones, “an exceptionally clear quartz crystal,” is told in Chinese and Japanese traditions. This stone is now located in the Moscow Museum. The stone is called the Chintamani Stone, and according to the mythos, this stone is known as the “Jewel-That-Grants-All-Desires.” It is believed that it was once in possession of the Makara, a *dragon- or*



*dolphin-god, living in a palace at the bottom of the sea! Who, then is a dragon/dolphin god, living at the bottom of the sea? The readers know the answer—his name is En.ki!*

If this stone, sitting in the Moscow Museum, is actually one of En.ki's stones, is disputable, but the story around it is quite fascinating because the powers of the stone are very similar to those of the Tablets of Destinies and the stones that are associated with them.

How Ereškigal possessed the powerful Tablets of Destinies is a mystery, however. These Tablets were not hers to begin with and passed ownership many times during the history of Earth. In reality, the Tablets are extremely old, perhaps almost as old as the Universe itself and include the memories thereof.



Fig. 3. Ereškigal in the Underworld

I have known for some time that the Tablets of Destinies have had a somewhat leading role in the War of the Gods, and whoever has possession of them has the potential to obtain the most power. Nevertheless, as with any stone or device, what kind of powers it has depends on who is programming it.

The author, who has put the pieces together in the most coherent and intelligent way of all researchers I've come in contact with (and I'm talking about

both the Tablets of Destiny and ancient history) is Dr. Joseph P. Farrell.<sup>304</sup> He is an American theologian, a scholar on the East-West Schism, and the author of several book in history, alternative history, and science, to name a few. He is also Adjunct Professor of Patristic Theology and Apologetics at California Graduate School of Theology, and he's an organist, plays the harpsichord, and is a composer of classical music.<sup>305</sup> Wikipedia states the following about Dr. Farrell:

A student of Timothy Ware, Farrell became a professor of Patristics at Saint Tikhon's Orthodox Theological Seminary.[citation needed] He also holds an M.A. from Oral Roberts University, a B.A. from John Brown University and is a doctoral graduate (D.Phil.) of Pembroke College, Oxford University with specialty in Patristics awarded in 1987.<sup>306</sup>

Therefore, he started out as a theologian and a historian, one may presume, and learned the traditional way, studying under Timothy Ware, one of the best-known contemporary Eastern Orthodox theologians in the world.<sup>307</sup> From there, he must have thought that what he had learned was not always correct, so he began to research alternative theology and history instead, and he did so with honor, I must say. The book, which corresponds the most to this level of learning, is his *"The Cosmic War – Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics, and Ancient Texts."*

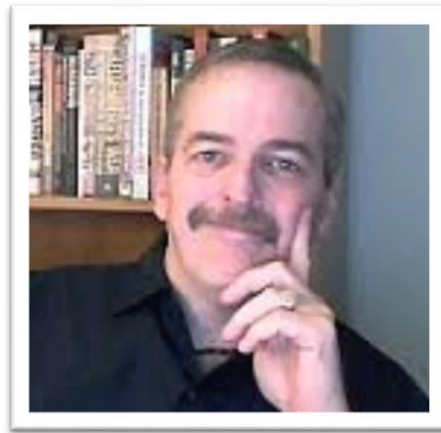


Fig. 4. Dr. Joseph Farrell, author and researcher.

---

<sup>304</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph\\_P.\\_Farrell](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_P._Farrell)

<sup>305</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph\\_P.\\_Farrell#Biography](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_P._Farrell#Biography)

<sup>306</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph\\_P.\\_Farrell#Education](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_P._Farrell#Education), op. cit.

<sup>307</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timothy\\_Ware](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timothy_Ware)

Dr. Farrell has taken what must have been a considerable amount of time researching the Tablets of Destiny, and a good part of his book is spent on these Tablets. Before I ran into his work, I had become quite discouraged because there didn't seem to be much relevant information on this material on the Internet, nor in books. However, Farrell has found a few sources that he is using in his work, who are indeed quite helpful.

I read Farrell's book and was quite impressed. Therefore, I'm going to use Dr. Farrell and a few other relevant sources when I present the story of the Tablets of Destiny for the readers in the next paper. It's quite an amazing story.

In the beginning of this section, I told the readers how Nergal/En.ki stormed the Underworld and possessed these mystical stones. In order to save her life, Queen Ereškigal gave Lord En.ki the Tablets of Destiny, which she had hoarded in her Underworld Palace. However, Queen Ereškigal was not the first person who was in possession of the Tablets of Destiny — she was only one in a line of beings.

When we begin discussing the Tablets, we're going to see what they really are and where they are located now.

Paper 10 will obviously be about the Tablets of Destiny, but a lot more will also be said about Nergal, Ereškigal, and the Underworld in future papers.

## PAPER #10: THE TABLETS OF DESTINIES

### I. The Prisoners of the Abyss Revisited

**O**n the E-Abzu throne he sat, sometimes with his son Marduk by his side, scheming and pondering. Lord En.ki was quite sure it would work—it didn't conflict with any sciences, and he should know, being a highly trained scientist. Thus, it *should* be possible.

Almost nine light-years away from Ar-i-du, his best generals, and a lot of his most courageous warriors, were still stuck in the Abyss of the Dark Star, Sirius C. They, the so-called “Nommos,” had been put there by Khan En.lil and his son, Prince Ninurta, after the initial Cosmic War had ended—the war that is also called “Lucifer’s Rebellion.” Their Avatars had been made useless, so their Fires were unable to navigate them. In addition, they were sentenced to never be able to become Creator Goddesses. As long as they were imprisoned, their Fires had no power to create in any meaningful capacity. They were now what we humans would call real “non-physical beings,” stuck in the darkness of the deepest Abyss of the KHAA, inside an electronic veil, or grid, which made it impossible for them to escape—at least without help from outside. Even if such help would be possible, the Nommos were still without power to move around on their own because their Avatars were “locked.” The Orions had really done what they could to make sure that these prisoners would never again travel around in the Universe—not until they were released by the Orion Court—if that would *ever* happen.

Lord En.ki had a lot of attention on his old soldiers. It was not that he felt emotionally attached to them or that he “missed them” on any emotional level—he needed them, period! Generals, like those that he had during the Rebellion, were a dime on a dozen, and moreover, there were a lot of soldiers imprisoned in the Dark Star, and he needed good troops. A few scientists, as well, had shared the Nommos’s fate.

Not until he had noticed the capacities of the Ladies of Fire (the human females) and learned how they could access the Inner Sanctuaries of the KHAA during their orgasms, had a plan to release the Dark Star prisoners caught his attention. These extraordinary Ladies of Fire could be the solution!

En.ki and his firstborn son thought that they had an ingenious plan, indeed, and this is how they plotted it:

Here on Earth, En.ki had his Minions<sup>308</sup>—the so-called ADAMA—being of his own “magnificent” blood. Their bodies had been powerfully programmed with his own DNA in combination with Gaia Apes and the Dragons/Reptilians from Alpha Draconis. The memories of everything En.ki had taught them in the ancient past was stored in their DNA and could be accessed. Usually, it was the same souls incarnating over and over, mostly throughout the same family lines. Although these beings were affected by amnesia that regular humans had to experience to its fullest, they still had an easier time to access their past life memories than regular humans did. This was before the Deluge, under the Atlantean Era, which we talked about in Level II, when En.ki ruled as Poseidon and Neptune. He had not yet set up the Grid around the planet, and there was no organized “Between Lives Area,” although the souls were programmed to reincarnate. However, in these days, there were souls who escaped and never reincarnated on Earth again. It was not until the Grid was set up in conjunction with the Between Lives Area that escaping became almost non-existent.

The plan was to “pierce” the electronic veil, which was set up around the Dark Star, and to get the Nommos’s souls out of there. However, it wouldn’t be enough only to pierce the veil—even if that would work and the prisoners could escape, they would be useless in their present condition—they needed new Avatars, so how could that be done?

After had prepared for it, the solution was fairly simple! En.ki already had the vessels that the Nommos could use, and those vessels (or bodies) were those of his Minions! All En.ki needed to do was

1. Pierce a hole in the veil.
2. Get the prisoners out.
3. Embody them, using his Minions—the loyal ADAMA of his own pure bloodline.

So far so good, but there was an important piece that was missing in the equation. His Minions were, because of their bloodline, adequate shamans, and through rituals, they should be able to contact their brothers in the Abyss by nanotraveling while at the same time being in their bodies.<sup>309</sup> The purpose would

---

<sup>308</sup> When we are discussing them in the time period *before* the Flood, I will from here on call En.ki’s ruling Elite bloodline his *Minions*, with a capital “M.” When discussing them *after* the Flood, I will call them the *Global Elite*.

<sup>309</sup> Today’s Global Elite are also shamans, although their abilities have declined. However, they can still, by using Tantric sex and other rituals, do quite powerful things.

be for the imprisoned spirits in Sirius to possess the bodies of the Minions here on Earth and escape from the prison. The prisoners, who were more powerful—or let's say "experienced"—spirits than En.ki's present Minions, would have special human hybrid bodies waiting for them in suspense, and as soon as the Nommo spirits inhabited them, they would come to life with help from technology. From where En.ki took the Avatars, which the Nommos would need, is anyone's guess, but as the saying goes, "some things are better kept in the dark."

However, there was one problem. Even if the Minions, by using shamanism, could pierce the veil (something Khan En.lil had strictly forbidden them to even try), and merge with the hybrid bodies, they wouldn't be able to get the spirit out of the prison. Something more powerful was needed—something that Lord En.ki actually possessed!

He needed Ladies of Fire!

However, to be successful, these Ladies of Fire had to be gung-ho on the project, thinking it was for their own good and in humanity's best interest. Therefore, En.ki spent a lot of time with the most powerful of the human females, was kind and loving to them, using his infamous charm, manipulating voice, and thoughts, to win their hearts and souls. The Ladies of Fire, already being aware of En.ki's deceptive nature, needed to be worked on more extensively than that, but En.ki was both a master hypnotist and an expert on mind control. As a genetic engineer, he knew how the mind works—to the Ladies of Fire, this was something unknown.

Many times, he succeeded, but far from all the time. He used a made up story as a baseline for his hypnotic technique, telling the Namlú'u that Gaia was about to be invaded, and if they could only free Lord En.ki's best soldiers, who were prisoners of war in a horrible place in another star system, the invaders wouldn't stand a chance—in fact, Lord En.ki wouldn't even let them enter the solar system. It was of course not true, but En.ki justified it by explaining that there was always a chance that the Orions *would* invade, so what he was telling the Lús had truth in it, he figured. He also flattered the females and told them that they had powers no one else had—it was just dormant. However, he, En.ki the Great Shaman, could teach them how to get their power out, and it had to do with rituals—especially a shamanic sex ritual, which today is called *Tantric sex*.





Fig. 1. En.ki preparing shamanic ritual.

After En.ki had managed to “recruit” what he considered enough females, the practice began. En.ki taught the Ladies of Fire how to start using their Fire again and how to become shamans. En.ki had no clue how to be a *true* shaman. As I stated in the beginning of Level II, the males eventually took over female shamanism, thinking they could do it better. They couldn’t, but up to this day, many male shamans think they can. Because of the male interference with some very sacred rituals, true shamanism, which originated in the stars, was lost on Earth. Nevertheless, these women whom En.ki taught, were talented, indeed, and En.ki was pleased—especially because he could participate in the female sex acts with some of the most beautiful females in the Universe.

One day, En.ki gathered the fairly big group of specially trained females and a large group of Minions in a remote and quiet area where they were not likely to be interrupted by anybody. Robust DAKH warriors, invisible to the females and the Minions, were guarding the area. No one from outside was allowed in.

The Minions created a big circle, where pentagrams and other magical symbols were created on the ground. It was totally dark outside, except for a

huge bonfire burning in the middle of the circle. Everybody was quiet—the only sound was the spark from the fire.



Fig. 2. Ladies of Fire building a circle.

Suddenly, the female *lead shaman* entered the circle, naked and with her body painted. On her head was a bandana filled with feathers, symbolizing the aquatic Bird Tribe they are working on saving. She started dancing, and other females started pounding on drums. The shaman danced faster and faster, and other shamans entered the circle, also naked with feathery head dresses. As the beat of the drums stayed on a steady, fast, and complicated rhythm, the shamans danced themselves into a trance, shapeshifting into different entities, such as bears, birds, and fishlike beings, and then back to human form again.

The dance went on for hours, and became more and more sexual in nature. While the drums were still playing, males and females found each other, and started having prolonged sex, lasting all the way until dawn. The male's main task was to bring the females to sustained orgasms, so that they, during their moments of ecstasy, could leave their bodies and pierce holes in the veil around the Sirian Dark Star.

One by one, during their orgasms, these female shamans managed to contact the prisoners of the Abyss. Many of the females, however, became so disturbed by the whole scenario, and mostly from the energy of the beings who were trapped there, that they stopped in the middle and redirected their energy. En.ki, who was supervising the whole ritual, only participating on occasion, was concerned about the women's reactions, and soon he noticed that the ritual didn't work. It needed more preparation. The Ladies of Fires were way too "sensitive" and couldn't handle the brutal warrior energies of the Nommos.

Not until a few weeks later, after using some more of his demonic techniques on the females, En.ki felt confident that the shamanic Ladies of Fire were ready to meet what was on the other side of the veil, and impatiently, he sat down to watch the ritual.

This time it went much better, and the Ladies of Fire managed to connect one on one with the imprisoned Nommo warriors. When the female orgasms were subsiding and the energies began to retract again toward their bodies, they brought Nommo souls with them, riding on the energy. In the circle, out in the desert where the Minions bodies were waiting in suspense, the Nommo spirits started using their own energy to possess the bodies.

By repeating this ritual, night after night, more and more Nommos were released from the Dark Star, until almost all of them were released (some of them were so bad off that they couldn't be saved, and are probably still floating around in the Sirian prison.

Lord En.ki was very pleased, and he told these new souls, in their sturdy, hybrid bodies, that they were never to have children with *lulus*<sup>310</sup>. If they did, they could never acknowledge them as their own. En.ki wanted a very pure bloodline to serve him. Inbreeding was the solution for them to remain in power. Up until this day, the Global Elite are inbreeding, and it's even coming out in the mainstream media now how people in power, who seem totally unrelated in

---

<sup>310</sup> This is En.ki's and the AIF's degrading name of humanity in general. They look at Ninurta's and the Queen Nin's original bloodline, from which En.ki created his first successful hybrid race, as *lulus*, which could be translated similar to "ape people" –stupid and ignorant. In other words, that's how they look at you and me. When I communicated with Utu Shamash, he kept calling me a lulu.

genetic terms, have common ancestors. We can also clearly see this pattern amongst the Royal Families of the world—they never let their children marry somebody who is not of the bloodline.



Fig. 3. The current Swedish Royal family. Queen Silvia and King Carl XVI Gustav are portrayed in the middle, and Crown Princess Victoria is to the left. Princess Magdalene and Prince Carl Philip are standing to the right.

A relatively recent example of this is the Swedish Monarchy. King Carl XVI Gustav's eldest daughter, Crown Princess Victoria, fell in love with a young man and wanted to marry him. Her father, the King, went to the U.S. to meet with a Council. We were told (again in the mainstream media) that they had tested this young man's genes, and he wasn't "pure" enough, so the King told her daughter to stop dating him. Victoria was devastated but couldn't do anything about it (interestingly enough, Victoria has showed signs of being bipolar and having eating disorders, something that has also been addressed in the media. These conditions always come from severe trauma—usually in the childhood, and were in her case not related to her refused love—her conditions were there long before that. Very often, these traumas have sexual abuse as a base. There is nothing glamorous with being one of the Power Elite).

How did this Swedish love story end, then? Well, a much "better" match was found for Victoria—a young man who had a much purer bloodline. The two are now married. These people don't marry for love, but for the sake of bloodlines. The parents want their children to marry someone who is as pure as possible because it helps the family to gain more power—both in the hierarchal structure and to gain more *psychic* powers. Eventually, when the parents die, they normally wait until there is a grandchild or a great grandchild about to be born. When this is about to happen, the older member of the family decides to

die and immediately afterward takes the body of their own grandchild or great grandchild, whatever is the case.

Preferably, royal families can marry into other royal families of other countries and get a stronghold there, hopefully, creating an alliance between the countries—it happens every so often. If the couple happens to be in love—good for them, but if they're not, they'd better marry anyway and have offspring. Crown Princess Victoria is one day going to become the Queen of Sweden as a successor of King Carl XVI Gustav, who is of French aristocracy originally.

To return to our original story, Lord En.ki was very pleased—his plan had worked! Now, many of his Minions were possessed by Nommo spirits, who, by entering the Minion bodies, could possess new Avatars. They were free from the prison, in which they had been captured for a very long time.

En.ki knew what he was doing. The Nommos, who once again could breathe the air of freedom, would now feel they were in debt to their master, who for them would *always* be Prince Lucifer—these were the only terms in which they thought of him. However, they never used Lucifer's name when talking about him openly. Under such circumstances, he was just the *Grandmaster*, the *Shining One*, or the *Overlord*.

The Ladies of Fire, who had been trained and participated in the release of the prisoners, got their "reward" immediately: They had their memories totally wiped out, and none of them had any idea of what they had done.

Thus was the mindset of Prince Lucifer, the Brilliant One, the Shining One, the Master of Illumination, the Great Dragon of Old, the Great Serpent (all of these titles were self-proclaimed, of course). He thought, how could his parents and his "dear" brother underestimate him so? Couldn't they see that he was the most Brilliant and Radiant One who has ever existed—in this Universe and beyond? They banished *him* from Orion's highest dimensions. What fools! Still, this was only the beginning, he thought. They just wait and see! Before he, the Great Lucifer, is finished, the Orion Empire is going to shake and tumble in its very foundations, and there is nothing anybody can do about it. Now En.ki laughed aloud for a long time—it was as if he couldn't stop.

## **II. Pure Blood and Sex Worship**

The sacred matrimony between man and woman is something that has been established here on Earth, emphasized as a virtue that should be upheld. Of course, not all cultures on this planet uphold this idea—there are those who have harems, and some cultures embrace polygamy—but in the western world at



least, monogamy is the most common lasting relationship between a man and a woman. At best, such a marriage is supposed to last for a lifetime.

This is not something we humans came up with—it was the gods who taught us this. They stressed that we should mate with one partner only and stick with him/her. There is of a reason for this—the AIF wants to be able to keep track of all the bloodlines and know who is whom. Otherwise, they don't care because they are hardly monogamists themselves.

Monogamy is a generalization—it's always wrong to say that *everybody* is in a certain way—we are all individuals, and so are the gods (aside from those who are cloned). Still, there were those who married their daughters and sons, had sex with them at a young age, and produced an offspring. Grandfathers had sex with granddaughters as well—the list goes on.

To their defense (if I may call it that), many of these beings are next to immortal and have more offspring than we can count. To demand that they can't have sex with their own children somewhere along the line would probably be to stretch it. Many times, I'm sure, they are not even aware of the connection, and even when they are, I don't think there is an emotional problem for a 300,000 year old woman to have sex with a 900,000 year old male, if the reader gets the drift. It's not like when a 14 year-old girl has sex with a 60 year-old man here on Earth.

Sodomy and perverted sex has never been the practice of the highest of the Gods and Goddesses, but very much so amongst the younger generation of gods, such as En.ki and his cohorts, i.e. the Olympians. Although we were taught by the gods not to do it (at least not to begin with), sometimes we saw the gods doing it, and as children often do, we imitated our "parents."

Monogamy, however, is not a rule "set in stone" by any higher God, or Goddess, in the Universe. People are allowed to experiment, but monogamy in the western cultures is so deeply imprinted that it's hard to break out of it. Even if both partners in a relationship are open for experiments with others "on the side," or if they invite a third person—or perhaps another couple, and it goes quite well at first, it almost always ends with jealousy. At least one of the partners feels neglected and less loved when that person sees the other, whom he or she loves, being with another woman or man more passionately than with the original partner. Such relationships usually don't last long.

Most people are so insecure within themselves that they look for others to love them—whereas, they must learn to love themselves first. Once people have learned how to truly love themselves as a composite (mind/spirit/body), they will notice that giving love to those around them (and *that* which is around them) is what is important—not necessarily to receive it from others. Of course, it's a



very nice feeling when somebody else loves you, but it's when it becomes a necessity for a person's existence to be loved by others that it's destructive.

Nevertheless, we're all on different levels of learning, so what is the answer to marriage? I would say, follow your *own* ethics and moral codes. Don't care about what "society" wants you to do—instead, do what *you* want to do, *so long as you don't hurt yourself and others*. No one has the right to tell you what you should do, and if it feels wrong, be strong enough not to do it! Being in a monogamous relationship is probably "playing it safe," and if the married couple really loves each other throughout the entire lifetime, this is a wonderful thing! However, if they are together only because they are "supposed to" or because of their own insecurity only, it holds both partners back. Therefore, there is no good answer whether marriage is a good thing or not—it depends on the individuals. Unfortunately, many people who start waking up and, perhaps, don't want to get married, feel like there is something wrong with them because society is almost forcing them to find a life partner. Sometimes it takes a while to break out of the "hive mentality" we've, in many cases, been living under.

By getting married, you take an oath that you should be with your partner until death separates you. That's a heavy oath to take, and breaking it is connected with a lot of guilt for many people. In the future, marriage will be something of the past. It can be romantic and a fantastic experience to go through a wedding, but to take that oath is not in the best interest of the people involved because we don't own each other. Marriage, the way it's presented in the West, has little to do with pure love and sharing life together, even if it seems that way at first. It has, however, everything to do with ownership. Most people don't think about that, and I'm sure many people don't like what I've just said. That's fine—it's just something to ponder. On the other hand, marriage can also be what we make out of it—we can choose to skip all the nonsense about ownership and everything else that has been tied to it and simply call it a romantic decision—it's up to us. However, in order to be able to do that, the couple has to be strong enough not to be affected by the negative aspects that have been attached to it. Some think they are that strong, but when it comes down to it, they fail—not because they are not strong enough, perhaps, but because they fall back into old patterns.

The Four Levels of Learning, which I have written thus far, are concentrated on certain beings, who are more or less our neighbors out there in the Universe. I have mentioned very little about star beings who are not particularly connected with the agenda that has to do with us humans. Hence, I can only speak for those beings with whom we've by now become familiar—and

even so, I only know and understand these beings superficially. Underneath lies a web of complexity that I am not able to comprehend as a human being.

One thing with being human is that it's perfectly okay to experiment with things (and I am not only talking about sex), as long as we don't hurt ourselves or others. This is what's important to think about. Then, the next question would be, how do we know when we hurt ourselves or others? It's not always obvious. The answer is that it comes with higher consciousness and awareness. We become more psychic and can *feel* and *sense* the need of others, just as well as we can feel and sense when they are uncomfortable and/or hurt, physically or mentally. When this happens, it's, of course, time to rethink what we're doing.

Tantric sex<sup>311</sup> is an ancient practice (obviously so, if you read about the above rituals, which include a version of tantric sex), but it has had a revival within the New Age movement. This is not a coincidence. Here is a practice that is not obviously destructive to the persons involved, but higher awareness and consciousness is what will help us see through an agenda to reintroduce this practice in society.

By prolonging the sexual act and eventually getting a stronger orgasm is in itself not a bad thing—quite the opposite. In this practice, the male becomes something like a Man of Fire as well as the female becomes a Lady of Fire—both using their Fire extensively during the act. In a better world, this would be a very rewarding sexual practice. However, with the practitioners being clueless and mostly totally ignorant, their orgasmic energies are being sucked up by interdimensional beings. Not only that—if the practitioners don't ground and protect themselves during the act, they can easily be possessed by beings who want to participate in the sexual act and gain from the energies that are produced.

Tantric sex (or *tantra* as it is also called) is one of the more powerful sexual interactions between individuals, and that's why it's reintroduced now in these times. A growing part of humanity is getting “riper” by the day, with increased awareness, consciousness, and psychic abilities. We are almost ready to be “harvested.”<sup>312</sup>

In general, most people who have sex don't set goals for the intimacy. I don't want to sound like an arousal killer here, but I do need to emphasize that it's important to decide beforehand what the goal for having sex at a certain moment is. I brought this up already in Level I, but some things need to be reemphasized. Example of goals for your orgasm and where to target the energy

---

<sup>311</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tantric\\_sex#Tantric\\_sexuality](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tantric_sex#Tantric_sexuality)

<sup>312</sup> Read my complete “[Third Level of Learning](#)” in order to better understand what the “Harvest” is, and what we should watch out for. It's a very important level of learning!

involved, could be to enhance your own psychic power or that of the partner. It could also be to connect with the highest dimensions of the KHAA, where the Queen and King of Orion have their Court. As another example, it could be to heal yourself or others. These are just coming from the top of my head—anything is possible. However, it's important to add that no one else, whom you have not included in the goal, is allowed to use any of the energy. That way, the orgasm will not drain you, and the energy goes where it is supposed to go.

The AIF wants to keep you ignorant about this so that it can use the energy to get into the sections of the KHAA, which otherwise are inaccessible for them. To put it bluntly—*our future depends on how we use our sexual energy!* If we allow the AIF to use it, it will be so much easier for them in the near future to shatter the Gates of Orion and break in. If this happens, humans will be used as shields and foot soldiers, and they will be the first to die. When I say “die,” I'm not only talking about physical death—I'm talking about having the Avatar shot into pieces, so the soul becomes a helpless “drifter,” without any interdimensional vessel with which it can move around.

I wish I had a magic wand with which I could wake up everybody on this planet. If I did have one, I wouldn't need to write one single word more...

Also, now while we're talking about the New Age and even the spiritual movement of increased awareness and consciousness, we all know the word *enlightenment*. We use it all the time to indicate that we are making progress—we say that we are becoming more *enlightened*. According to some of the records, it was En.ki, as Satan or Lucifer, who “enlightened” the people, beginning in the Garden of Edin. Those who have read my material, however, know that all En.ki did was to educate his own hybrid bloodline.

Now, if we look at the word “enlightenment,” what does it actually indicate? It is very close to *Enlil*enlightenment, isn't it? All we need to do is to add another letter: *l*. If we look at the real ancient history, who was it that “enli(l)ighted” the primordial humans, the Namlú'u, who were the humans, intended to evolve on this planet? It was Khan En.lil and Prince En.lil (Ninurta), together with Queen Nin. It may seem like a play with words, but words are powerful and often have meanings that are not obvious when we first look at them. They can also mean something different for an aware person versus for someone who is still asleep. Words and languages are very multidimensional. This is another idea to ponder.

In summary, when En.ki's troops are released from the Dark Star, he will have minions he can count on who will do their job with intelligence enough to possibly get it right. The Nommos are also less prone to breed outside the bloodlines and will keep the hybrid bodies “cleaner” (I will sometimes call

En.ki's Minions the *Nommos*, regardless of the fact that far from all of them have Nommo souls. Still, it's the Nommos who are in charge of the Global Elite here on Earth).

The long-term plans that En.ki and the Nommos have are sinister, which involves us humans to a very large degree. The only way they can accomplish those plans, however, is through manipulation, and thus far, they have succeeded beyond their own expectations.

### **III. The Fine Line Between Evolving Naturally and Evolving into Future Slavery**

In Level III, I revealed a lot about the *channeled entities* and their agenda. Those who have been into channeling or read or listened to a lot of different channeled material know that the term *The Harvest* comes up every so often amongst many different channeled sources. There are many New Agers who follow these sources and their channeled messages to the letter. Many of these entities promise that if we evolve enough and dedicate more than 51% of our time to *Service to Others*, we will graduate, either to the Fourth or the Fifth Density, where everything will be less dense and everybody will be happier and more compassionate and live by the principal of *unconditional love*. However, if you dedicate less than 51% of your time to serve others rather than yourself, you won't graduate—instead, you be moved to another planet in the Milky Way Galaxy where time will start all over again, and you will have to deal with the Nommos one more time in another time cycle, which may last anything from 13,000 to 75,000 years. Those who graduate, however, will stay here on Earth, which will ascend together with the evolved people to the Fourth or Fifth Density.

Some channeled sources say that you will evolve automatically, all by yourself and your own doing, while perhaps the majority claim that the ascending ones will be picked up in spaceships and spend some time in an intermediary station, while the people who are not evolving will be moved to the other planet, which has been prepared for them somewhere else in the Galaxy.

If we think about it, doesn't the word "harvest" have a creepy feeling to it? Harvest has to do with becoming ripe enough to be picked, doesn't it? The reason people stay with these channeling groups is because the entities have a warm and fuzzy feeling about them—people claim they have extraordinary "good energies," and when they read their messages—or preferably hear them in live sessions—they feel very good. Hence, there can't, in the minds of the believers, be anything negative about them.

What these people don't understand is that it's a piece of cake for the sources to transmit whatever energies they want without feeling anything near to what they transmit. However, not even when you point this out will the followers see that this may be the case. I think the reason for this is that they want it to be true so much that they don't want to rethink under any circumstance. It's nothing different from someone who is stuck in a religion.

Moreover, the followers then point out that the entities who are channeled can heal sick people or people with obvious physical ailments and add this to their argument *for* the benevolence of the entities—entities who are also sometimes able to predict the future to some degree. None of this is strange—of course, these beings have technologies far more advanced than ours—technologies which can also work on proximity.

Some other arguments that the followers of these channeled entities have are that the entities evidently are helping us evolve, and those who don't believe in what these entities say about the Harvest are those who *really* are deceived and are the ones who have to suffer while the followers of the channeled entities are being harvested. The followers also argue that the information they are given can be proven to be true and useful.

I would argue with that and say that the more deceptive the channeled source is, the more it wants to be as truthful as possible! This may sound like a contradiction, but it's not. The only way the entities will get a lot of followers is if they are truthful. In fact, they can be as truthful as they possibly can, as long as they are able to twist a small part of the information in the direction that they want the followers to go. Most channeled entities want us to evolve because they want us *ripe* enough to be able to harvest us.

Being harvested doesn't take you to a higher density or dimension—that's not the real purpose for the Harvest. Although we are said to be living in the Third Dimension, in reality, we move through dimensions all the time when we're thinking and when we're dreaming. The Third Dimension, however, is the "main" dimension where our attention returns and where we are manipulated to be stuck. Then, when we evolve, it means that our thoughts are constantly moving up into higher bands of the electromagnetic spectrum, and we become more fluid, and we can eventually move freely between the higher dimensions (nanotravel). It happens gradually, and it's not as if one day we wake up and find ourselves in a totally new environment—in a new dimension. If you read this, you are already operating in higher dimensions than you did let's say 5-10 years ago, although it's happened so gradually that you may not have noticed. However, all you need to do is to think back a certain number of years, and you will definitely notice the difference. In fact, you live on a slightly different

“version” of Earth than you did at that time—one that fits your new, higher vibrations better.

As we have discussed at an earlier time, the AIF wants to harvest those who evolve so they can use their energies for food and create a future army that is able to penetrate the Gates of Orion—Orion being the original “Edin.” They may very well pick people up in spaceships, or they may not, but either way, the outcome will be the same. They may even create something similar to the Fourth and Fifth Dimensions they are so eagerly promoting, but it will remain a prison. It will work as a “container” for those who are later to be used by the AIF—against these people’s knowledge. Will they be further mind controlled? Most probably.

Some might say that they would rather move up a notch to a “Fourth Dimension” than to stay here, even if it’s a prison, but remember that we are not intending to stay here in the trap—our intention is to break free. However, in order to do that, it requires some work. We won’t be “beamed up” to a higher dimension—we need to create the reality we want, and we do that by “thinking” ourselves to the desired reality, and we do it by breaking the spell that the AIF has put on us, as we’ve discussed many times before—there is no other way to do it. We need to claim our sovereignty and let no one else decide what and whom we are and what we are going to evolve into.

As the readers can see, it’s a fine line between evolving the natural way and evolving to suit the AIF agenda. The only reason why the Nommos leave us alone to evolve is that they count on that most of those who are evolving will still be at their service in the future. They are aware that they may lose some on the way, but that’s acceptable to them. They don’t want souls who they can’t control, anyway, and most important—*they also see it as a payment toward the “debt.”* By letting a few escape, they think that they have met the obligation to let people evolve on their own, if they wish to. They want to show that they are not forcing anybody to do anything, and that whatever we do, we do it out of free will. In their mind, no one forced us to believe what the AIF has been saying or doing—it’s all by choice. I doubt that they will get away with that forever.

#### **IV. Programmed Crystals and the “Tablets of Destinies”**

As the astute readers may have noticed, I spend less time in this level of learning on presenting a timeline and more on adding information to a timeline I have already presented in Levels I and II.

The information in this level is more multidimensional and fluid, showing that the order of things is not that important and certainly not as important as



just presenting the information and letting the timeline work itself out for the readers. Or, even better—the timeline can be totally disregarded, and the information automatically becomes entirely multidimensional, as in dream state.

The *Tablets of Destinies*, or the Mes, or MEs (the singular is *Me [ME]*, pronounced “May,” like the month of May), play a crucial role in the Wars of the Gods. I have mentioned them occasionally in the other levels, but now we will study them a little deeper. First, however, we need to grasp the concept that En.ki is the *King of the Underworld*, and that it’s a part of being the Lord of Earth—it’s all self-proclaimed, as usual.

In the previous paper, I mentioned that there was the self-proclaimed Goddess, or Queen, living in the Underworld. To understand how En.ki became the King of the Underworld, using a different title than “Lord,” we need to start by looking a little bit more into this particular deity, who had already claimed the title as *Queen of the Underworld*—Ereškigal.

#### **iv.i. The Tablets of Destinies—Ownership in Descending Order and the Battles Around Them**

The MEs (Tablets of Destinies) are extremely old and must have been created at the beginning of the Universe—possibly by the Goddess herself in her manifestation as the Queen of the Stars. The legend states that the MEs hold the memories of the entire Universe, from beginning to end, and that they contain the information needed to create biological life forms in the Universe, which the Goddess is the Creatrix of.

Hence, it’s only natural that the Queen of the Stars was the original owner of these MEs, and according to the *Enûma Eliš*, she is known as Tiamat.

Again, we have to deal with the rewritten history in favor of the Patriarchs, but it’s getting easier and easier to see through these distortions. In *Enûma Eliš* (the Babylonian Creation Story), we read that Tiamat is a *chaos monster*, a primordial goddess of the ocean, mating with Abzû (the god of freshwater)<sup>313</sup>. If we disregard the term “chaos monster,” which is a term set by the Patriarchal Regime, we start getting on the right track already. Later in the same article, Wikipedia acknowledges Tiamat as the Creatrix of the Universe<sup>314</sup> and the sacred marriage between Abzu/Khan En.lil and Queen Nin in the ancient Peace Agreement.<sup>315</sup> As stated in Level II and onward, the story of the Universe is

---

<sup>313</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiamat>

<sup>314</sup> Ibid.

<sup>315</sup> Ibid.

told in the ancient scriptures—it's just a matter of finding it. Dr. Farrell, who did some more in-depth research on Tiamat, equates her with the ruler and, perhaps, the Creatrix of the Milky Way Galaxy.<sup>316</sup>

#### iv.ii. Tiamat Loses Possession of the Tablets of Destinies to Marduk

Thus, Tiamat was the first deity in possession of the Tablets, which she gave to Kingú<sup>317</sup> (sometimes spelled Quingu—another name for Prince Ninurta, and sometimes Archangel Mikael as Khan En.lil), whom she and Khan En.lil had chosen as the Khan's successor to the Throne of Orion. Prince Ninurta supposedly fastened the Tablets to his breast,<sup>318</sup> which makes me think of a device of the size, or smaller than that of a cell phone, but still more powerful than any devices we know of.

As we saw in a previous paper, Marduk and Lucifer may have worked together to destroy their grandmother and mother, respectively, by defeating her in a horrific battle, which bounced planets out of orbit and destroyed parts of the planet Tiamat, also called Maldek and Old Terra.

Tiamat, the planet, was then thrown out of orbit and became Earth/Gaia, as we also have discussed earlier. Tiamat, the Queen and spirit, who was the counterpart to the Queen of the Stars, stayed as the spirit, inhabiting the remainder of the planet, which now, by Mother Goddess followers, is called Gaia. Prince Ninurta, many Vulcans, and surviving Titans fled the solar system and returned to Orion and Vega. The solar system, Ar-i-du, was now under Lucifer's regime.

Furthermore, the legend says that Prince Ninurta, who still possessed the Tablets of Destiny, had to hand them over to Marduk because he was the winner of the battle, and he and his father were the new rulers of the solar system, although it can be wildly disputed because the solar system was taken over by force. There was no written agreement, and there will never be. According to the mythos, it was the *Elder Deities* who approved of giving the Tablets to Marduk—henceforth, he became the head of the Babylonian Pantheon.<sup>319 320</sup> We can, of course, question whom these “Elder Deities” really were and whom they were

---

<sup>316</sup> Joseph P. Farrell ©2007, “The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts”, p. 237.

<sup>317</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tablets\\_of\\_Destiny](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tablets_of_Destiny)

<sup>318</sup> <http://trueancienthistory.blogspot.com/2013/03/tablets-of-destiny.html>

<sup>319</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiamat#Mythology>

<sup>320</sup> Can the reader see a conflict in that information? Either way, keep in mind what this last sentence says because we're going to discuss this a couple of pages down.

working for. It makes it sound as if they were Khan En.lil and, perhaps, Tiamat herself being defeated and stripped off all her powers. This doesn't sound plausible, unless there is some Universal Law that says that it has to be done this way. Another option is that the records are written in such a way that Marduk and En.ki wanted the Earth population to think that they were given the Power of the Universe by the defeated Gods. If the latter is true, the Tablets were possibly stolen from Ninurta before he fled from the solar system 500,000 years ago. The records say that Ninurta was later captured and slain, and his blood was used to create the hybrids—humankind. This may very well be true, if we consider the 3-D body that he possessed while being on Earth as the one in question. If so, we have his blood in our veins—although diluted. Even if the blood is coming from his third-dimensional physical body, it still contains a soul aspect of the immortal person, as discussed elsewhere. Therefore, this hypothesis might be plausible.



Fig 4. Some say that the three discs hanging around Marduk's neck are the Tablets of Destinies, and they are also depicted on his hat. But were they really discs, or were they stones, rather? Or were they maybe both?

As a side note, also keep in mind that there are at least two sides of gods fighting each other—they are the *Enkiites* and the *Enlilites*, as I discussed at

length in Level I. Very rarely did an Enkiite side with an Enlilite, or vice versa — not after Lucifer's Rebellion. They usually stayed within one of the two family branches and were quite loyal to the people of the side they had chosen. Therefore, when we hear that someone who is of En.ki's family kills or hurts someone from his own family, it's probably disinformation or should, at least, be researched in more depth before it's used as evidence.

In any case, the Tablets of Destinies changed ownership from Tiamat to Ninurta and then to Marduk, who became the Chief god of Babylon because of the possession.

Here, we pause. What I wrote in the last paragraph is something I have a hard time digesting. Most texts tell us that Marduk *became the Chief god of Babylon because he stole the tablets from Ninurta*. This doesn't make sense because Babylon was not built until much, much later. Hence, it makes much more sense that it was Lucifer who stole the tablets from Ninurta, and at a later point, he gave them to Marduk, who *then* became the Chief god of Babylon. When we look at this in context, it seems as if Lucifer wanted to give Marduk credit for slaying Tiamat so that Marduk had something to brag about when he became the head deity of Babylon. In ancient times, stories such as these created respect in a certain person, and Marduk, who didn't have much to fall back on, needed a big story to command respect — it has always been important for the AIF to push the fear button. Consequently, I support the hypothesis that Marduk was born on Earth, i.e. he was not even born when the slaying of Tiamat occurred.

#### **iv.iii. The Tablets go from Marduk to Khan En.lil**

Then, we have a typical example of what I was explaining above regarding the "House of En.lil" and the "House of En.ki" (the Enkiites and the Enlilites). Most records state that after a while, when Marduk had become the Ruler of Babylon, he handed the Tablets to "En.lil," which in this case would be Khan En.lil, and not Prince En.lil (Ninurta). So, let us ask ourselves, why would Marduk, who is of the House of En.ki, hand the Tablets over to En.lil, who is the Chief God of the House of En.lil? That doesn't make any sense unless there is information missing (which always is an issue) or records have been rewritten. However, there is another possibility.

One of the problems with interpreting the ancient texts is that the scholar or interpreter takes for granted that everything therein happened on Earth. Nothing can be further from the truth. Some of the stories (or parts of stories) didn't even happen in our solar system. We discussed earlier that as soon as Marduk had grown up to become a DAKH warrior, his father, Prince Lucifer,

gave him his own domains, which were Alpha Draconis (Thuban) and Ursa Minor.

Khan En.lil did not travel to Earth in person after Lucifer took over the solar system—nevertheless, Marduk handed the Tablets to En.lil. How could that happen? It happened because Marduk was probably not on Earth at that point, but either in Thuban (Alpha Draconis) or one of the stars in Ursa Minor. Both these star systems were at war with Khan En.lil and his MIKH-MAKH warriors from the Orion Empire. I would suggest that in one of the battles, Khan En.lil or one of his generals confronted Marduk and, perhaps, imprisoned him until he voluntarily handed over the Tablets to Khan En.lil. After that, Marduk may have fled back to Gaia. This is a hypothesis that I can't back up, but it's the most plausible one, as I see it, and much more likely than Marduk, being in possession of the MEs and having gained power from them, suddenly handed them over to his archenemy and grandfather, Khan. En.lil.

#### iv.iv. Khan En.lil's Tablets Stolen by Zu

The next incident in which the Tablets of Destinies changes possession was when Khan En.lil supposedly was taking a bath, and his servant, Zu (or Anzu, or Apsu—all spellings exist), stole them.

I have a few problems with this part as well. First, would Khan En.lil really be so careless that he put the Tablets somewhere so they could be easily stolen? If they really were stolen by his servant, the only option I can think of would be if Zu had watched the Khan put them away and supposedly locked them in somewhere. If there was some sort of combination or code involved to get to the records (I would presume there must have been more than one code in order to keep thieves away), Zu must have seen how his employer did it.

This is not impossible, of course, but is it likely? If these Tablets are as important as they seem to be (more about this soon), it appears that there is no way that the being possessing them would be sloppy with them.

Second, who is Zu? In the old myth, Zu is depicted as a giant bird being<sup>321</sup>, who can breathe both fire and water, which I find interesting—we talked earlier about the Bird Tribe, and how Lucifer's people are mainly associated with birds and water (aquatic beings). Zu is also sometimes seen as a lion-headed eagle (a "griffin").<sup>322</sup> We can see this depicted in an old artifact. In *fig. 5* below, we can see Ninurta fighting and defeating Zu, the lion-headed eagle, i.e. the *griffin*.

---

<sup>321</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siris\\_\(goddess\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siris_(goddess))

<sup>322</sup> Ibid.





Fig. 5. "Ninurta fighting and defeating Zu, the lion-headed eagle, i.e. the *griffin*."

Some legends say that Zu was Khan En.lil's servant, who somehow stole the Tablets. Whether this is true, or not, isn't crucial to the story, so it is still okay if we agree with the records.

According to the story, Zu stole the records and fled up to a mountain and hid there, trying to create a stronghold. With the records in his possession, he thought he could defeat any enemy who would come and try to bring the records back to the Khan.

Khan En.lil got furious when he became aware of the betrayal, and he called upon his favorite son, Prince Ninurta, and asked him to go and bring the records back and put Zu on trial—or kill him.

Ninurta armed himself and went after Zu. When Zu saw Ninurta coming, he used the Tablets against the Prince, in order to kill him. Ninurta, who had the records in his possession earlier, knew what they were capable of, but he also knew that in order to use them accordingly, the owner had to be knowledgeable enough to program them and use them as a weapon.

This is an example of the power of the Tablets of Destinies:

(Anzu) was holding the gods' Tablets of Destinies in his hand.  
And they influenced (?) the string of the bow; the arrows did not come near his



body. Deadly silence came over the battle, and the conflict ceased. Weapons stopped and did not capture Anzu amid the mountains.<sup>323</sup>

Supposedly, Zu also managed to create bad weather, fogs, and storms in his attempts to stop Ninurta. Khan En.lil had at this time probably stationed himself in the Sirius system because of a great war that was raging there against the guerilla warfare the Sirian enemy used, as discussed earlier. So we can assume that this all happened on a planet around Sirius A or Sirius B.

A new, terrible battle started between Ninurta and Zu, where Ninurta probably had troops at his convenience to surround Zu. Although Zu was alone, barricading himself on (or inside?) the mountain, he was the one in possession of the MEs, and therefore, he had the advantage.

The war at the mountain was not just a battle with guns and laser weapons—the weapons used had apparently the same kind of destructive abilities as those used when Tiamat was defeated, and our own Earth was split in two parts. We will go into more about what kind of weapons the gods used (and probably still use) a little later on. They have powers that we humans have a very hard time even dreaming of. Some of the weapons used between Zu and Ninurta are said to have been weather weapons.<sup>324</sup>

After a lot of killing and destruction, Ninurta managed to defeat Zu and bring him back alive together with the Tablets. Zu was found guilty of theft and was executed by Ninurta's own hand. According to Zecharia Sitchin, Ninurta slayed him by cutting his throat with a knife.<sup>325</sup>

#### **iv.v. Ninurta's "Inventory of the Stones"**

The Enûma Eliš tell us that when Ninurta had possession of the Tablets after he had defeated Zu, he did not give them back to Khan En.lil as expected, but kept them for himself. Some scholars have interpreted this as if he didn't want his father to have them and stole them from him, but in fact, he did an inventory of the "Tablets," which now are referred to as "stones" in the text;<sup>326</sup> something which seems much more accurate. Perhaps there are tablets as well that include text, but the most powerful part of the Tablets of Destiny are the "Stones of Destiny;" stones that are most probably different kinds of crystals.

---

<sup>323</sup> Stephanie Dalley, "Myths from Mesopotamia", p. 214.

<sup>324</sup> "The Cosmic War", pp. 239-40.

<sup>325</sup> Zecharia Sitchin, ©1985, "The Wars of Gods and Men", p. 99.

<sup>326</sup> <http://earth-history.com/sumer/clay-tablets-from-sumer-babylon-and-assyria/2665-ninurta-exploits>

*The Exploits of Ninurta*<sup>327</sup> discusses Ninurta's inventory at length and is very helpful when it comes to learning the names of the Stones and what he did with them. One of these Stones was the *U stone*. The text states that Ninurta took it in his hand and spoke to it in anger, cursing the stone.<sup>328</sup> The U Stone is one of the Power Stones that the Prince seized from Zu and discharged whatever programming could have been put into that stone.

Ninurta then deprogrammed a series of stones and "fixed the destinies" of them all. Below is the entire, lengthy inventory of all the Stones – what their names and destinies were. Just as Dr. Farrell did in his book, I have decided to quote this passage of the ancient text at length so that the readers can enjoy and learn from it:

"U stone (emery), since you rose against me in the Mountains, since you barred the way (2 mss. have instead: seized me) so as to detain me, since you swore to put me to death, since you frightened me, Lord Ninurta, on my great throne; you are powerful, a youth of outstanding strength: may your size be diminished. A mighty lion, confident in its strength, will tear you into pieces, the strong man will fling you in his hand in combat (1 ms. has instead: for strength). Young u stone, your brothers will heap you up like flour. You will lift your hand against your offspring, sink your teeth into their corpses. You, young man, though you may cry out, will end as ..... Like a great wild bull killed by many people, be divided into portions. U stone, you will be hounded from the battlefield with clubs, like a dog chased by shepherd boys. Because I am the Lord: since cornelian is polished by you, you shall be called by its name. And now, according to the destiny fixed by Ninurta, henceforth when u stone touches it, there will be pierced cornelian. Let it be so."

The Hero addressed the cu and gasura stones. The Lord enumerated their characteristics. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed their destiny:

"Cu stones, since you attacked against my weapons; gasura stones, since you stood fiercely against me like bulls, since you tossed (?) your horns in the dust at me like wild bulls, you shall be ..... like butterflies. My terrifying splendour will cover you. Since you cannot escape from my (1 ms. has instead: his) great strength, the goldsmith shall puff and blow on you with his breath. You shall be shaped by him to form a matrix for his creations. People shall place the first fruits of the gods on you at the time of the new moon."

---

<sup>327</sup> Ibid.

<sup>328</sup> Ibid., p. 8.

My King stood before the sajkal stone, he addressed the gulgul and sajjar stones. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed their destiny:

"Sajkal stone, since you flew up against me .....; gulgul stone, since you sparked lightning against me .....; sajjar stone, since you shook your head at me, since you ground your teeth at me, the Lord! The sajkal stone will smash you, sajjar stone, young brave, and the gulgul stone will destroy (gul) you. You will be discarded as contemptible and valueless (saj nukala). Be a prey to the famine (cagjar) of the Land; you shall be fed by the charity of your city. You shall be accounted a common person, a warrior among slave-girls. They shall say to you "Be off with you, hurry!", it shall be your name. And now, by the destiny fixed by Ninurta, henceforth you shall be called a bad lot in the Land. So be it."

My King stood before the esi stone. .... he spoke in hymnic language. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny:

"Esi (diorite), your army in battle changed sides separately (?). You spread before me like thick smoke. You did not raise your hand. You did not attack me. Since you said, "It is false. The Lord is alone the Hero. Who can vie with Ninurta, son of Enlil?" -- they shall extract you from the highland countries. They shall bring (?) you from the land of Magan. You shall shape (?) Strong Copper like leather and then you shall be perfectly adapted for my heroic arm, for me, the Lord. When a king who is establishing his renown for perpetuity has had its statues sculpted for all time, you shall be placed in the place of libations -- and it shall suit you well -- in my temple E-ninnu, the house full of grace."

My King turned to the na stone. He ..... the body from the na stone. Ninurta son of Enlil cursed it: "Stone, since you said, "If only it had been me"; na stones, since you bewitched my powers -- lie down there, you, to be worked on like a pig. Be discarded, be used for nothing, end up by being reduced to tiny fragments. He who knows you shall reduce you to liquid."

My King turned to the elel stone. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny: "Elel, intelligently you caused terror of me to descend on the Mountains where discord had broken out. In the rebel lands you proclaimed my name among my people who had banded together. Nothing of your wholeness shall be diminished (?). It shall be difficult to reduce your mass to small pieces. My divine ordinances shall be set out in straight lines on your body. You shall be greatly suited to the clash of weapons, when I have heroes to slay. You shall be set up on a pedestal in my great courtyard. The Land shall praise you in wonder, the foreign lands shall speak your praises (2 mss. have instead: elevate you)."

The Hero turned to the kagina (haematite) stone, he addressed it for its hardness. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny: "Young man worthy of respect, whose surface reflects the light, kagina, when the demands of the rebel lands reached you, I did not conquer you ..... I did not notice you among the hostile ones. I shall make room for you in the Land. The divine rites of Utu shall become your powers. Be constituted as a judge in the foreign lands. The craftsman, expert in everything, shall value you as if gold. Young man of whom I have taken possession, because of you I shall not sleep until you come to life. And now, according to the destiny fixed by Ninurta, henceforth kagina shall live! So shall it be."

The Hero stood before the jicnugal (alabaster) stone. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny: "icnu, whose body shines like the daylight! Purified silver, youth destined for the palace, since you alone held out your hands to me, and you prostrated yourself before me in your Mountains, I did not smite you with the club, and I did not turn my strength against you. Hero, you stood firm by me when I yelled out. Your name shall be called benevolence. The treasury of the Land shall be subject to your hand, you shall be its seal-keeper. (1 ms. adds the line: The Anuna .....)"

My King turned to the algamec stone and frowned. The Lord spoke to it angrily in the Land. Ninurta son of Enlil cursed it: "What provision did you make to assist my progress? Be the first to go into my forge. Algamec, you shall be the regular sacrifice offered daily by the smiths."

My King turned to the ducia stone. He addressed the nir, the gug (cornelian) and the zagin (lapis lazuli); the amac-pa-ed, the caba, the hurizum, the gug-gazi and the marhali; the egi-zaga, the girin-hiliba, the anzugulme and the nir-mucjir stones (1 ms.: the ..... and the gazi-musud stones). The Lord Ninurta, son of Enlil, fixed their destinies for ..... the waterskin: "How you came to my side, male and female in form, and in your own way! You committed no fault, and you supported me with strength. You exalted me in public. Now in my deliberation, I shall exalt you. Since you made yourself general of the assembly, you, nir, shall be chosen for syrup and for wine. You shall all be decorated with precious metal. The principal among the gods shall cause the foreign lands to prostrate themselves before you, putting their noses to the ground."

My King turned to the jir-zu-jal (flint), and frowned. The Lord spoke to it angrily in the Land. Ninurta son of Enlil cursed it: "Ah, duplicitous jir-zu-jal, what then? They shall split your horns, wild bull, in your Mountains. Lie down before the ..... You were not equal to me who supported you. I shall rip you like a sack, and people will smash you into tiny pieces. The metalworker shall deal with you,

he shall use his chisel on you. Young man, massive, bearer of hatred: the carpenter, saying "I wish to buy it for my work", shall wet you with water ..... and shall crush you like malt."

My King turned to the iman stones, he addressed the alliga stones. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed their destiny: "Iman stones, in the Mountains you cried out against me. You fiercely uttered battle-yells. I shall enflame you like fire. Like a storm I shall overturn you. I shall strip you like rushes. I shall rip you up like weeds. Who will assist you then? Iman stone: your cries shall not be valued, no attention shall be paid to them. Iman stone, alliga stone: your path shall not lead to the palace."

My King turned to the macda stone. He addressed the dubban and urutum stones. Ninurta son of Enlil defined (?) their characteristic behaviour: "Macda stone, dubban stone, blazing fires; urutum stone, which nothing resists; when the gasura stone ..... and you were set ablaze, you burnt against me in the rebel lands like a brazier. Since you all stood against me in the land of Saba: macda stone, they shall slaughter you like a sheep. Dubban stone, they shall crunch you for pulverising. Urutum stone, they shall sharpen you for the battle-mace; with bronze, the arrowheads of the gods, they shall smash you with the axe, stinging with fierce swords."

My King turned to the cagara stone. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny: "Cagara stone, who smash (?) your head against anyone travelling alone in the desert, in the Mountains when my arms were occupied you tried to trample on me. Since you gluttoned yourself in the battle, the reed-worker shall make the reeds jump with you. You shall be thrown onto your couch; the appearance (?) of your mother and father who bore you shall be forgotten (?). No one shall say to you, "Get up", no one shall have the feeling that he misses you, the people shall not complain about your loss. In praise of the eternally-created powers in Ninhursaja's resting place, you shall be discarded on the dais there. They shall feed you on malt, as they do for sheep; you shall content yourself with a portion of scattered flour. This shall be the explanation for you."

My King turned to the marhuca stone, Ninurta the son of Enlil pronounced its destiny. "Marhuca, ..... the string in my place, ..... you were taken, since you did not participate in the crimes of your city, .....; you shall be the bowl under the filter-jug, the water shall filter into you. Marhusa, you shall be used for inlay-work, ..... You shall be the perfect ornament for sacred brooches. Marhuca, you shall be duly praised in the temples of the gods."

The Hero turned to the hactum stone and frowned. In the Land the Lord addressed it angrily; Ninurta the son of Enlil pronounced its destiny: "Hactum stone, you cried out against me in the Mountains. You yelled fiercely with wild battle-yells. With your yelling, you fixed a lila demon in the Mountains. Young man, because of your digging, Ditch (hactum) shall be your name. And now, according to the destiny of Ninurta, henceforth they shall say hactum. So be it."

My King turned to the durul stone. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny: "Durul stone, holy garment of mourning, blinded youth whom people carve, in the Mountains you prostrated yourself before me. Since you said to me, "If only it had been me who broke the bars of the gates, if only I had stood before him, before my King, Lord Ninurta", your name shall be magnified of its own accord wherever it is mentioned. As the connoisseur says of precious metal, "I will buy it", so the foreign nations, like musicians playing the reed-pipe, shall pursue you."

My King turned to the cigcig stone, he addressed the engen and ezinum stones. For the ug-gun, the hem, the madanum, the sajgirmud, the ..... and the mursuh stones, Ninurta son of Enlil fixed their destiny:

2 lines unclear

"with ribs drawn in, balancing on the haunches, heart elated, legs bent like a bear, .....: I shall come to you; now, being an ally, you come forward from all of them; who shall extend the hand to them? You were the club, you stood as the doorway.

3 lines unclear

In the Land, the champion shall always look (?) with favour on you."

The Hero turned to the kurgaranum stone. He addressed the bal stone; the Lord Ninurta, son of Enlil, fixed the destiny for the yellow-coloured cimbi (kohl): "Since you said, "I will bring forth the people",

1 line unclear

you ..... as if ..... the young man who has obtained (?) glory for you; the young artisan shall sing your praises. You shall be favoured for the festival of spirits of the dead; on the ninth day of the month, at the new moon, the young men shall ..... for you." He assigned ..... them to the cult of Ninhursaja.



The Hero had conquered the Mountains...<sup>329</sup>

As the readers can see, much of the above programming is “mythological” in nature, and it makes it hard to make any logical sense of it, but there are other passages which are more right to the point. I will let the readers find those and interpret them because this ancient text may have passages that are quite self-explanatory to some people, while other passages are more logical to others. I don’t want to get in the way here, but I will make a few comments.

As Dr. Farrell points out in his book, *The Cosmic War*, there seems to be at least two obvious purposes with Ninurta’s inventory. First, those Stones that were programmed to hurt him in any way or even kill him or in any other way could be of grave personal danger to his own life or power or to the power of the gods, whom he represented, were destroyed, and second, the stones that weren’t of any danger were put aside and apparently used “elsewhere.”

There were basically forty-one stones that were preserved and used somewhere else. These were the Cu, Gasura, Esi, Kagina, Jicnugal, Ducia, Nin, Gug, Zagin, Amal-Pa-Ed, Laba, Jurizum, Gug-gazi, Marhali, Egi-saga, Girin-Hihiilba, Anzugulme, Nir-muckir, Gazi-musud, Marhuca, Hactum, Durul, Cigcig, Engen, Ezinum, Ug-gun, Hem, Madanum, Sajgirmud, Mursum, Kurgaranum, Bac, and Cimbi stones.<sup>330</sup> As Farrell points out, there are a few breaks in the text, which could mean that there were other stones mentioned, which now are lost to history.

Many of the above stones were apparently going to be used for “decorative” purposes and as ornaments and ceremonial purposes,<sup>331</sup> if this is the correct interpretation (which I personally doubt), while in the case of the “Kagina Stone” (see the above list), it was decreed an odd destiny. It is said that its “surface reflects the light,” and it should be used “as a judge in foreign lands,” and that because of this, it should “live.”<sup>332</sup> The “Jicnugal Stone” was apparently awaiting a similar fate. This one should be a “seal-keeper” of “the treasury of the land.” So, as we can see, the owner of the stones could program them as he or she wished, and the stones abided by the energies and intentions that were put into them. It seems similar to programming software for computers so that certain tasks can be accomplished. However, when it comes to programming the MEs, it doesn’t say whether there is any technology involved or whether the

---

<sup>329</sup> <http://earth-history.com/sumer/clay-tablets-from-sumer-babylon-and-assyria/2665-ninurta-exploits>, pp. 8-15, op. cit.

<sup>330</sup> “The Cosmic War”, pp. 227-28, op. cit.

<sup>331</sup> Ibid., p. 228

<sup>332</sup> Ibid.

owner simply puts his or her energy into them. After all, some of these Stones are capable of carrying the memories of the entire Universe, if the mythology is telling us the truth.<sup>333</sup> For those who remember Level I and the subquantum physics of *Life Physics Group California (LPG-C)*, they taught us that there are seven Superdomains in the Multiverse, and these Superdomains are formed from within the “T-Boundary” (Thought Boundary), which is the term for thought implication “on top,” moving downward through the “Levels of Manifestations” (LOM), which can be equated to the seven Superdomains. So, the “Unum” (LPG-C’s term for the Multiverse) is surrounded by a “Thought Boundary,” which is the summary of all past, present, and future thoughts, which then spread through the “lower” Levels of Manifestation, and can be picked up by beings anywhere within the seven Superdomains.<sup>334335</sup> Dr. Ervin Laszlo, in his book, *“Science and the Akashic Field,”* says something quite similar: “...all information that constitutes the universe is stored on its periphery, which is a two-dimensional surface.”<sup>336</sup>

Some of the Stones Ninurta was using in his inventory, such as the “Cu Stone,” the “Gasura Stone,” and the “Hactum Stone,” had clearly been used as weapons, and Ninurta continued to use them for the same purpose.

Other Stones that had been used against Ninurta in the war with Zu were being destroyed. Such Stones were the “Sajkal Stone,” which had “flown up” against Ninurta, and the “Sajjar Stone,” which “shook its head” and “ground its teeth” against him. Another Stone to be destroyed was the “Gulgul Stone,” which interestingly enough had “sparked lightning” against Ninurta, and was capable of producing enormous electrostatic displays, and thus could be used as a weapon, amongst other things. The Sajjar Stone was pulverized by the Sajkal Stone, so the Stones were sometimes apparently used to destroy each other when the owner so desired. However, it is indicated that the three stones above were particularly difficult to destroy, but it was done.

---

<sup>333</sup> Anton Parks, in his “Chronicles of the Girkù” also talks about stones that carry memories of the entire Universe, and that of certain individuals. These stones were the central part in Parks’ story.

<sup>334</sup> <http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>, Section 4.

<sup>335</sup> Many songwriters and authors (me included) can testify that some of what we are creating comes from the “ether” —it’s like it’s all “out there” already, and it’s just a matter of being sensitive enough to pick it up. The first time I heard it being explained this way by a songwriter was in an interview from the 1980s with “The Rolling Stones,” where Keith Richards gave this statement. He said that the songs are all “in the air” already —it’s just a matter of picking them up. I immediately agreed with him because that’s exactly how I felt (and still feel) as well. I also used to be a songwriter, so I know what he was talking about.

<sup>336</sup> Ervin Laszlo, *“Science and the Akashic Field,”* p. 49, op. cit.

The rest of the Stones that were destroyed in similar and slightly different ways were the “U Stone,” the “Na Stone,” the “Algame Stone,” the “Jir-Zu-Jal Stone,” the “Iman Stone,” and the “Alliga Stone.”

The “Cagara Stone,” which also had been used against Ninurta in the war, was preserved but hidden. Dr. Farrell suggests that this stone was very difficult (maybe impossible) to destroy and was, therefore, hidden in the mountains where it could do no harm. However, it was not hidden in *any* mountain but was discarded “on the dais” of Ninhursag’s “resting place.”<sup>337</sup> Perhaps the readers remember that when Prince Ninurta created his Garden of Edin in the Golden Age, he named the mountain after his mother, the Goddess herself, and called it Ninhursag. This is clear evidence that this Stone possibly still exists *here on Earth*. Why is this significant? It is significant because it gives us a clue when the war between Ninurta and Zu took place. We know that Lucifer and his Fallen Angels descended on Earth about 500,000 years ago, and shortly thereafter, the “Solar War” happened, when Ninurta was defeated by Lucifer’s army. We now also know because Ninurta “buried” the Cagara Stone in a mountain that surrounded the Garden of Edin that this happened *before* Ninurta was exiled from Earth, i.e. about half a million years ago. Therefore, it’s fair to assume that Zu was a member of the Invader Force and not En.lil’s “servant.”

Another case where the Stone had been used against Ninurta was that of the “Elel Stone,” which the Prince kept anyway, despite the harm it had tried to do to him. Ninurta says in the epic, *The Exploits of Ninurta*, the following about this Stone: “Nothing of your wholeness shall be diminished. It shall be difficult to reduce your mass to small pieces... You shall be greatly suited to the clash of weapons, when I have heroes to slay. You shall be set up on a pedestal in my great courtyard.”<sup>338</sup> Ninurta’s sanctuary had always been the mountains, and the “courtyard” was therefore most probably a mountain, or rather *the* Mountain of Choice, where he took retreat, but also built his “fortress.” Remember that Prince Ninurta’s original Garden of Edin on Tiamat was a “Mountain Paradise.”

When the Inventory was finished, Ninurta obviously had access to all the Stones he needed, which were connected to the MEs of Destinies. Apparently, these stones had tremendous powers—not only as weapons, but could be programmed in whatever fashion the owner wanted. Ninurta, however, is known in ancient text as a “Warrior God,” being in charge of the Goddess’s defense forces, so it makes sense that he programmed quite a few Stones into becoming some kind of weapons.

---

<sup>337</sup> *The Exploits of Ninurta*.

<sup>338</sup> Q.v. “The Cosmic War”, p. 231.

#### iv.vi. Lapis Exili—the “Stone of Exile” in Lucifer’s Crown Revisited

Now we come to something really interesting. There are still those who claim that Lucifer is not En.ki, but “En.lil.” There is much evidence, which I have showed that clearly indicates that En.ki is the real Lucifer, and here is another very clear connection.

The readers may or may not recall, but in [“Paper #5: Lucifer’s Rebellion,”](#) I mentioned that when Lucifer fell from Heaven, Archangel Mikael (Prince Ninurta) struck the Stone of Exile, Lucifer’s crown jewel, from his crown, and the stone, *made of sapphire*, fell into the Abyss and was lost. This story was told by the famous researcher on Freemasonic history, Manly. P. Hall, as an important detail in Freemasonic teachings<sup>339</sup> (Hall himself, contrary to what many researchers claim, was not a Freemason, but a researcher *into* Freemasonry. Many say that he was the greatest researcher into this organization that has ever lived. Although he lived a long life, there are speculations that he indeed was murdered, and looking into the circumstances around his death, it looks as if it’s more than a conspiracy theory).

At the moment, it’s important to keep in mind that Lucifer’s crown jewel was made of sapphire. The Egyptologist, Sir E.A. Wallis Budge, wrote a book with the long title, *“Amulets and Superstitions: The Original Texts with Translations and Description of a Long Series of Egyptian, Sumerian, Assyrian, Hebrew, Gnostic and Muslim Amulets and Talismans and Magical Figures, with Chapters on the Evil Eye, The Origin of the Amulet, The Pentagon, the Swastika, the Cross (Pagan and Christian), the Properties of Stone, Rings, Divination, Numbers, the Kabbalah, Ancient Astrology, etc.”* (Oxford University Press, 1930) where he, amongst all these other things, goes into astrology. Many people still think that astrology is just something fun that you read in the newspaper, or it has to do with the subtle influences of the stars and planets on our daily lives. However, there is, as Budge noticed, much more to the ancient view on this subject, and it all connects to Lucifer, as we shall see. Budge says:

The old astrologers believed that precious and semi-precious stones were bearers of the influences of the Seven Astrological Stars or Planets. Thus they associated with the-

SUN, yellowish or gold-coloured stones, e.g. amber, hyacinth, topaz, chrysolite.

With the MOON, whitish stones, e.g. the diamond, crystal, opal, beryl, mother-of-pearl.

With MARS, red stones, e.g. ruby, haematite, jasper, blood-stone.

With MERCURY, stones of neutral tints, e.g. agate, carnelian, chalcedony,

---

<sup>339</sup> Manly P. Hall, “The Secret Teachings of All Ages”, p. 97.

sardonyx.

With JUPITER, blue stones, e.g. amethyst, turquoise, *sapphire*, jasper, blue diamond.

With VENUS, green stones, e.g. the emerald and some kinds of *sapphires*.

With SATURN, black stones, e.g. jet, onyx, obsidian, diamond, and black coral.<sup>340</sup>

Isn't it interesting, then, that both Jupiter and Venus are associated with sapphire, according to this list by Budge? These two planets are *both* also associated with Lucifer! Venus is the bright "Morning Star," and the Bible connects Lucifer to the "Morning Star," which most biblical researchers associate with Venus. Jupiter is associated with Zeus, whom we have showed corresponds to Lord En.ki (and sometimes Marduk). So, here we have the clear association between the sapphire in Lucifer's crown jewel, Jupiter, being associated with En.ki and sapphire, and Venus being associated with Lucifer and sapphire. These are hardly coincidences!

While we are referring to Budge, let us also look at something else he says that has to do with astrology. He states that the Babylonian zodiac in use throughout Babylon was "set up by Marduk" *after* his conquest of Tiamat, and that its signs "were different from the old ones, which he had disbanded!"<sup>341</sup> However, that's not all. Budge also produces the *previous* zodiac in use by Tiamat, Kingú (Ninurta), and their associates prior to the war that destroyed her!

This is very interesting information and shows that the war that ended the Golden Age of Tiamat was relatively mainstream information in the 1930s. It also shows that Marduk created his own zodiac based on his agenda, which included domination and manipulation of intelligent life on Earth, in conjunction with his father, who was Lucifer himself. Last, it also shows that the Tablets of Destinies, which Marduk stole from Tiamat (the Orion Queen), included astrological information that was written and transcribed on tablets (or/and in stones). We now also get a deeper insight in what the Pleiadians mean when they say that "information is stored in stones and bones."<sup>342</sup> Again, we may argue whether it was actually Marduk or Lucifer who slayed Tiamat. Marduk could have been the one who changed the zodiac, depending on *when* it was done—immediately after Tiamat was defeated or in Babylonian time—the latter rather seems to be the case:

---

<sup>340</sup> Budge, "Amulets and Superstitions", p. 423, op. cit. Emphasis added.

<sup>341</sup> Budge, p. 408

<sup>342</sup> Various Pleiadian Lectures from 1990 to 2012.

Babylonian astrology was the first organized system of astrology, arising in the second millennium B.C.[1] There is speculation that astrology of some form appeared in the Sumerian period in the 3rd millennium BC, but the isolated references to ancient celestial omens dated to this period are not considered sufficient evidence to demonstrate an integrated theory of astrology.[2] The history of scholarly celestial divination is therefore generally reported to begin with late Old Babylonian texts (c. 1800 B.C.), continuing through the Middle Babylonian and Middle Assyrian periods (c. 1200 B.C.).[3]<sup>343</sup>

#### **iv.vii. What Were the MEs of Destinies?**

As I mentioned earlier, Prince Ninurta didn't give the stones/tablets back to Khan En.lil. Dr Farrell is asking the question if Khan En.lil wouldn't be angry? Another betrayal? Here is, unfortunately, where Dr. Farrell, who otherwise is doing excellent connections, go for the more accepted version of alternative history—he thinks Ninurta is not as close to the Khan as he is. Ninurta is Khan En.lil's chosen one, and the Khan trusts his son implicitly. If Ninurta kept the MEs, we can rest assured that this was what the Khan wanted. I am sure Ninurta had been assigned the mission to reprogram the stones.

However, let us stop here for a moment to see what the Tablets really were from what we have gathered thus far.

- Under some instances, the Tablets (or rather the Stones) could be used as communication devices over long distance.
- They were actually “physical” objects, whether they were physical in a higher dimension or if they were also physical in our dimension. The Tablets seemed to have written instruction on them, which makes them sound like fairly large objects, which I don't think they were. I believe these devices were fairly small—probably the size of a smart phone or less.
- At least some of them were light-emitting crystals and could hold memories from the person who owned them, or had owned them earlier, and held the memories of the Universe itself. There was a strong connection between the Tablets/Stones and the electromagnetic field.
- They were objects of technology.

---

<sup>343</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylonian\\_astrology#Early\\_origins](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylonian_astrology#Early_origins)



- The MEs were, perhaps, primarily weapons . They had enormous capacities as such, which we will cover in a moment.
- It seemed as if the MEs were “addictive” just like gold could be addictive to the gods. The MEs changed the owner, often for the worse, although this seemed to happen mostly when they came into the wrong hands. There was peace and a Golden Age here on Earth when Tiamat was in possession of them. Not until Marduk or Lucifer stole them did evil come into the picture. However, was it the MEs that changed the person, or was it the person who changed the MEs?
- These powerful Stones and Tablets could influence astrology and astronomy. As we know, Marduk changed the entire Zodiac after the Solar War, and he did it with some help from these Mes because, as Dr. Farrell says: “The movements of the stars and planets, after all, were the movements of the ‘gods’ themselves, decreeing the fates or ‘destinies’ of things on earth below.”<sup>344</sup> The reader may remember from earlier in this paper how I wrote about Sir Budge, who said that Marduk set up the new Babylonian zodiac *after* the War of the Titans (The Solar War), where he destroyed the Queen’s planet and defeated the Goddess herself, and the star signs were different before then — of course, they were different because the Earth was thrown out of orbit and put in a new position between Mars and Venus during the war. Budge even has a star map from before the war<sup>345</sup> — a star map that must be more than 500,000 years old! You should still be able to order this book. Dr. Farrell also agrees that the information about the original star map must go back that far in time.
- Interestingly enough, Farrell, in an earlier book, connects the Tablets of Destinies with Thoth/Hermes, who was titled the “Egyptian Wisdom God.”<sup>346</sup> This is interesting because we are going to tell the truth about Thoth also in a while. Don’t be disappointed if things are not as we thought they were.
- MEs can be (and actually are) used in “channeling,” where the vessel holds a precious stone in her hand, allegedly to stay “grounded.” Sometimes the vessel picks the stone, but who programs it? Chilling questions.
- Last, but not least — a quite disturbing matter is that it seems as if these MEs of Destinies can be used, and have been used, to manipulate the

---

<sup>344</sup> “Cosmic War”, p. 241, op. cit.

<sup>345</sup> Budge, “Amulets and Superstitions, p. 408.

<sup>346</sup> Farrell, “The Giza Death Star”.

local space and time: the “destinies” of objects themselves—including humanity! They can certainly also be used to create and cure disease, often on a large scale (think the *Black Death* and the *Plague*, but there is of course more. How about *AIDS*?)

We know that we have been manipulated over the millennia, and we know how difficult it is to break free from this. However, let’s say that a stone (or stones) are programmed to transmit a certain frequency on which subliminal messages are transmitted to the human brain in order for us to commit. If they don’t want robots, they can let us move between certain frequencies, but always in a “safe” fashion, so we don’t actually challenge the gods and their Minions.

Despite this impressive list, I am absolutely confident that we have only touched the surface of what these MEs can do. If they contain the memories of the entire Universe (if this is true), then by definition, they can be used to do anything—only the owner who programs them is the limit. These MEs know neither good nor evil—only what is programmed into them. In addition, they are only faithful to their owners because the owners have programmed them to be that way.

Nevertheless, before we go on and discuss a little bit about the MEs as communication devices and weapons that can destroy solar systems in a moment, let’s just follow the trail of the Tablets of Destinies to what seems to be the final destination. The question is, who is in possession of them now?

#### **iv.viii. The Tablets’ Journey into the Underworld**

We know that Ninurta did the Inventory of the Stones of Destinies and discarded and reprogrammed most of them, but does the story end there? Is Ninurta still in possession of the Stones and Tablets?

The answer is no. From Ninurta they went to Ereškigal, the dubious Queen of the Underworld. Some records will have it that Nergal and Ninurta are one and the same person, but that is not correct. Although they have a few general similarities, the differences far outnumber the similarities. We already made it clear in Paper 2 and 3, but let’s get into a few more details here, which strengthen the evidence.

The problem is that the historians can’t have it both ways. Nergal, supposedly, married the Queen of the Underworld, Ereškigal, after raping her for six days. This is quite a hideous act, regardless of how we look at it, and a total disrespect for the female. If Nergal equates to Ninurta, he would be the enemy of En.ki, who evidently overthrew him, as he was in charge of the

Olympians. Then, why would Nergal, as Ninurta, reveal his intentions to Marduk, as Stephanie Dalley says in her Mesopotamian research? In addition, what were Ninurta's intentions and plans? Those are as follows:

“...I shall make Anu and Ellil lie down like bulls, to right and left of your gate.”  
 Prince Marduk listened to him,  
 And the speech that Erra (Nergal) made was pleasing to him.<sup>347</sup>

Who in this whole ancient history of the gods spun webs of deceit against his mother and father? Was it Ninurta, or was it Lucifer/En.ki? This question is easy to answer. Wouldn't it then fit right into the puzzle if Nergal was the same person as En.ki? Suddenly, everything falls into place, doesn't it? Ellil in this text is, of course, “Enlil,” who is Prince En.lil, Lucifer's brother. “Anu,” in this context, is, of course, Khan En.lil. Ninurta, as we have seen, was the son who embraced the Matriarchal Religion of the Mother Goddess, while En.ki embraced the Patriarchal Religion of a male God and so did his son, Marduk. Therefore, why would Ninurta commit such terrible acts toward his parents, who had always treated him good, and he them? In addition, why would he speak of himself in third person? Was he going to commit suicide? If we exchange Nergal for En.ki, we get the right picture and can move on—exchange him for Ninurta, and nothing makes sense.

For some readers, another name may pop up in their heads when we're talking about the King, or Lord, of the Underworld—especially those readers who may be somewhat familiar with the Sumerian mythology. Which male deity, besides Nergal, was said to be the Lord or King of the Underworld? That's right—Osiris was! In addition, who is Osiris affiliated with on many accounts? En.ki! Consequently, again we have Nergal/En.ki/Osiris. There is more to this “Underworld Story,” which I will reveal in a future paper, and that information will certainly be set in stones—much more trustworthy stones than some of the “manipulated stones” from Babylonian times.

The question is, however, how the Tablets of Destinies traveled from Ninurta to Ereškigal. I know there are missing pages in the text, and some of these missing pages could very well be the sequence telling us how the Tablets changed hands again. I haven't found any trustworthy information how this happened—other than it *did* happen. However we look at it, Prince Ninurta lost the Tablets again, and they came into Queen Ereškigal's possession.

---

<sup>347</sup> Dalley, “Myths from Mesopotamia”, p. 293 op. cit.

En.ki, who received the message from somebody that the Tablets could be found in the Underworld, stormed the Seven Gates of the Underworld/Hell and raped the Queen. She saved her life by agreeing to a treaty with him. She married him and gave him the Tablets. Nergal/En.ki also became the King of the Underworld—a title he has maintained until this very day.

#### **iv.ix. The Tablets Changing Owners Again, and Isis Getting Second Thoughts**

Pleased with himself because he now owned these powerful MEs, En.ki once again ascended up to the surface of Gaia and went to his palace in Eridu, where his other wife, Isis/Inanna/Ishtar was waiting. Rumors had, of course, come to her before En.ki arrived, and she knew more or less what her husband had been up to. She wasn't too happy.

En.ki, on the other hand, couldn't be in a better mood. He asked her why she wasn't happy? After all, he now was in possession of the most powerful MEs in the Universe, and he now had the Power he had wanted since before his Rebellion. He had no second thoughts about raping Ereškigal and marrying her, although he was already married with Isis, who some sources indicate was Ninurta's daughter through the Goddess Bau.

Isis decided to take revenge (most records call her Inanna, but I am convinced that they are one and the same)<sup>348</sup>, so she smiled at her husband, stroke his hair, and said that this had to be celebrated. En.ki flew up and said it was a great idea! He invited family and friends to a big party, and everybody got drunk and had a wonderful time. Isis, on the other hand, stayed sober but made sure she acted as if she were the cup-bearer for her husband and constantly refilled his glass with liquor<sup>349</sup>. In all his drunkenness, En.ki fell for Isis' charm and gave her hundreds of Tablets of Destinies.<sup>350</sup> Soon enough, En.ki got so drunk that he fell asleep in his chair.

Isis made sure that En.ki was still snoring, and then she ran northward with the Tablets, toward her own city, Uruk.

When En.ki woke up the next day with a horrible hangover and noticed that "his" Tablets were gone, he became furious. What had he done? Why had he

---

<sup>348</sup> Compare, <http://archaeologica.boardbot.com/viewtopic.php?t=1863> and [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Comparisons\\_with\\_other\\_deities](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Comparisons_with_other_deities)

<sup>349</sup> Liquor originates with the gods—they were the ones who brought this down here, and taught humans how to make it. Liquor is, as we know, also called *spirit*.

<sup>350</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna#Inanna\\_and\\_the\\_Mes](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna#Inanna_and_the_Mes)

given them away to Isis??? How was that possible, and why had she accepted them? He, who always had been so good to her (ever since the day he first raped her). Although En.ki did all he could to stop her, the power now transferred northward from Eridu to Uruk.

The continuing story is telling us about how Isis' gardener, named Shukaletuda, is raping her while she is resting under a tree in Uruk. She wakes up and realizes what happened. The rapist is long gone, but Isis is not giving up that easily. She lets a plague spread over the world in order to get him, according to the myth (was she using the Tablets of Destinies to produce this terrible disease?), and Shukaletuda went to En.ki for advice, believing En.ki is his father, which he very well could have been. *"In classic Enkian fashion, the father advises Shukaletuda to hide in the city where Inanna will not be able to find him."*<sup>351</sup> This is not the only time En.ki is hiding rapists away from their victims—En.ki being a notorious rapist himself. The story ends with, however, Isis/Inanna manages to threaten En.ki to help her find the rapist, and En.ki tells her where he's hidden the rapist. Shukaletuda is killed by Isis' own hand.

I am always very amazed to find out how self-serving many of these gods were (and are). It's always, "what is in it for me?" or "Service-to-Self" (STS) as we used to call it in earlier levels of learning. Murder and rape is nothing for these gods if they can gain something from it. Sometimes, the only gain is just pure joy and pleasure. We see very little (if any) spiritual advancement in these beings, compared with many humans at this point in time. They may be more intelligent in certain terms and have more knowledge and experience, but it does not, in my opinion, make up for their lack of spiritual awareness. Of course, they know that they are spirits, but they do not seem to know the word "compassion."

Inanna/Isis was of the House of En.lil, while Marduk was of the House of En.ki, which made their interests clash. Isis was still married to En.ki, despite their fights, and they stayed together until after the Deluge, 13,000 years ago. Isis, as Inanna, was often, however, in a rebellious state against the Patriarchal gods, which was the cause of many wars and devastating battles throughout history.

It seems, however, as if Isis had access to the Tablets of Destinies for millennia, but despite wars and battles between "Gods and Men," as Sitchin called it, Isis used the MEs less destructively than many of her predecessors had done. It was not until after the Deluge, at around 2250 BC, when the Babylonian Empire was supposedly founded<sup>352</sup> and Marduk became the ruler that the Tablets changed owners again. It seems as if that was the time when Marduk got

<sup>351</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Enki\\_and\\_Inanna](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Enki_and_Inanna)

<sup>352</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylon#Classical\\_dating](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylon#Classical_dating)

his hands on them and crowned himself, not only the King of Babylon, but the King of Earth. Eventually, the Tablets were handed over to Marduk's father, En.ki, who most possibly is still in possession of them. As such, today, En.ki and his son consider themselves the Rulers of Gaia.

#### iv.x. Where are the Stones today?

As previously stated, the Tablets/Stones are most certainly still here on Earth today, or at least somewhere in the solar system. We know that at least two of them were hidden by Marduk *before* Anzu stole them from Khan En.lil. Marduk admitted to this in the "*Erra/Nergal and Ishum*" text, where he confessed that he "changed the location of the *mesu*-tree (and of) the *elmesu*-stone and did not reveal it to anyone."<sup>353</sup> However, at a later point, he seems to have revealed the secret location to Nergal, his father.

Dr. Farrell, in "*The Cosmic War*," connects some dots which will tie the stones to a few possible locations, which are "far beneath the sands and rock of the deserts of Mesopotamia and Egypt: Giza, Babylon and Nimrud or Nippur — site of Ninurta's temple — in Iraq<sup>354</sup>, and possibly Baalbek in Lebanon..."<sup>355</sup>

Dr. Farrell suggests that texts and legends associated with the MEs, from Thoth's Emerald Tablets to Ninurta's missing stones of power, all indicate that something of the original Tablets of Destinies survived. I would agree, except that I think most of them did — only the ones that were destroyed intentionally when they were changing hands are "missing." I would say that enough of the MEs are existing even today, and the owner is able to wield tremendous powers through them. By the way, the Americans, in particular, are very dominant in the Middle East at this time and have been for a while. Certain channeled sources, such as the Pleiadians, have indicated that they are not really fighting for real estate purposes, oil wells, democracy, or any other reasons that have been used in the media, but to find what is *underground!* They have only mentioned "Anunnaki" bases in this regard, but maybe they have gotten some hints where the two "Marduk stones" are hidden?

---

<sup>353</sup> "Myths from Mesopotamia", p. 291.

<sup>354</sup> Iraq, definitely, but Ninurta had no temple in Iraq — he wasn't even there to build one. This is all based on rewriting of records, flipping names around, and taking on personae.

<sup>355</sup> "The Cosmic War", p. 273, op. cit.



#### iv.xi. The Tablets of Destinies as Weapons of Mass Destruction and More...

For some years now, I have suggested that the stars are not only suns that are warming up a solar system—they can also be communication devices. Moreover, they are connected and are sending information between each other.

Although one gets the impression that stars, just like asterisms and galaxies, etc., are grouped together in smaller units, it also makes sense that these groups can communicate with other groups of stars outside their own “family” in an endless network that becomes galactic, intergalactic, and in the expansion of things—universal. As I suggested earlier, our Sun may be getting a lot of information from Sirius, although much of that may be artificial and manipulated with technology.

While we’re at the subject of *technology*, the Tablets of Destinies seem to fit right into that category. In fact, if we are to believe Dr. Joseph P. Farrell’s research and ideas, which he shares with many other prominent researchers, such as Paul LaViolette, Lt. Col. Tom Bearden, and Ervin Laszlo, the Tablets could be used as weapons of mass destruction of a kind that is hard for us humans to comprehend. Indeed, they have also been used as such, here in our own solar system! After reading Farrell’s research and those of his colleges on this subject matter, it’s difficult not to give credit to what they have found out.



Fig. 6. Interdimensional weapon of mass destruction

Trying to describe this to the readers, I would like to start by citing Paul LaViolette, from his book, *The Talk of the Galaxy*.

Optical phase conjugation is most commonly known for its use in military laser weapons systems for destroying enemy missiles. In this application, a laser beam is directed at a distant moving missile target and light rays scattered back from the target are allowed to enter the phase conjugator, a chamber containing a medium having nonlinear optical properties. In this nonlinear medium, the scattered rays interact with two opposed laser beams of similar wavelength to form a hologram-like electrostatic light refracting pattern called a “grating”. Once this grating pattern is formed, the system has essentially locked onto its target. A powerful laser weapon is then discharged into this holographic grating pattern, whereupon the coherent laser light reflects (from the grating) in such a way as to produce an intense outgoing laser beam that retraces the paths that had been followed by the incoming rays that had originally been scattered from the missile. Consequently, the outgoing laser pulse converges precisely back onto its missile target.<sup>356</sup>

Forgive me if I am getting a little technical here, but once I come to the point, it will be easier to understand what I’m getting at.

Phase conjugation, as mention by LaViolette in the above quote, is best understood by breaking the components down as Dr. Farrell is doing:

1. A coherent beam of electromagnetic energy is aimed at a target, and the beam is reflected *back* to the transmitter.
2. The returning beam is then split in a non-linear medium and interfered in it, which creates the “granting”, or, as Lt. Col Tom Bearden would put it, a “template” for action. The reason that an interference pattern is created is that *the atmosphere distorted the returning or reflected beam, thus making it of slightly different frequency from the outgoing wave.*<sup>357</sup>

I am not going into the more exact technical details, which are all outlined in Dr. Farrell’s book, but the Tablets of Destinies were *a catalogue of a grating or interference patterns of various celestial bodies for a phase conjugate mirror of great sophistication.*<sup>358</sup>

---

<sup>356</sup> Paul LaViolette, “The Talk of the Galaxy”, p. 132, op. cit.

<sup>357</sup> “The Cosmic War”, p. 255, op. cit. Emphases in original.

<sup>358</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

In other words, these weapons could be used for the purpose of mass destruction, spanning over multiple dimensions! The gods could “fire off” the weapon from one dimension, or frequency, in which they were either “hiding” or had positioned themselves at the moment of firing, targeting a faraway star, if they wished, “sucking up” a certain quantity of energy from that star, making it act like a “mirror,” and thus letting the beam bounce back, returning to its firing point in a slightly different angle, i.e. dimension, and hit the target full blast, but leave the shooter unharmed!

This, Farrell suggests, was exactly what happened when Tiamat was destroyed! Marduk fired off his weapon from let’s say a Fifth Dimension, and the beam came back, hitting Tiamat in the Third Dimension, splitting the planet in two pieces—one big piece (which became Earth/Gaia), and a lot of smaller pieces, which became the asteroid belt!

In Level II, I suggested there were more, just as disturbing weapons, if not worse, which are not necessarily due to the direct use of the Tablets of Destinies, but almost certainly from the use of MEs! I was mentioning weapons that could destroy the Avatar of an enemy, which would make the Fires of the soul float around in the Universe like fish that have had their fins cut off—they don’t get anywhere and are victims of the cosmic currents that will take them anywhere. Eventually, the Fires dissolve and become One with the Universe. The personality that once was, is now gone.

There are of course other uses for ET weapons that we don’t know of and wouldn’t understand even if we did know about them. However, what we do know, or have an inkling of, is bad enough in my opinion. The Law of Free Will has its advantages, but also its clear downsides—it creates “good” and “evil,” and somewhere on the way, it creates duality in order to have someone to learn from, someone to try to match and exceed, and someone to fight.

There are also strong indications that someone in possession of the Tablets and Stones of Destinies can tune into the Universal Energy Field in its entirety. Exactly what does this mean? If a being has less than the best of intentions, the readers may want to ponder over what kind of power such a being would have...

## PAPER #11: THE RIGEL WAR AND THOTH-THE-RIGELIAN

### I. An Introduction: Rigel, the Brightest Star in the Orion Asterism

**R**igel, also known as *Beta Orionis*, is actually a triple star system, consisting of Rigel A, which is a blue-white super giant, approximately 130,000 times as bright as our own Sun. Rigel B is a double system, consisting of two blue-white stars of the *Main Sequence*, both with the spectrum class B8-B9<sup>359</sup> (on the borderline of being white stars of A-type)<sup>360</sup>, about 900 light-years from our solar system. This triple system is the brightest star system in the Constellation of Orion. Although Rigel has the “Bayer designation” *Beta*, it’s almost always brighter in the sky than *Alpha Orionis*, which is Betelgeuse. Rigel is the first bright star visible in the night sky when Orion rises in the southern hemisphere in the summer and is also visible in the northern hemisphere in the winter.<sup>361</sup>

I am not totally sure about the history of the Rigel system, other than it has planets, like most star systems, and some of them are inhabited, or were, at least, in the fairly recent past. I know I mentioned earlier that it’s generally quite unusual that life evolves on planets, but it’s more common in certain areas of the Universe than in others, depending on the intentions and the needs of the Creator Goddesses, and the overall politics in the sector of a certain galaxy. What is much more certain, however, is that there is life *on* or *in* the stars in the Universe.

People who have studied mainstream astronomy and astrophysics would argue with me and say that 1) the Rigel stars are too hot to have inhabited planets, and 2) the age of the star (approximately 80 million years) is speaking against any intelligent life in that star system. Of course, as I’ve stated earlier, both these arguments fall short in the light of the *New Era* astronomy, astrophysics, and metaphysics. Life often develops and evolves on, and in, the

---

<sup>359</sup> There was [however] long-running controversy in late 19th and early 20th centuries over the possible visible binarity of Rigel B. A number of experienced observers claimed to see it as a double, while others were unable to confirm it—indeed, the proponents themselves were sometimes unable to duplicate their results. Observations since have ruled out the likelihood of a visible companion to Rigel B. (Source: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rigel#System>).

<sup>360</sup> In other words, when looking at them, they appear white with blue edges. On an imaginary planet around any of these stars, the sunbeams would be white, with shades of blue on the peripheral parts of the beams.

<sup>361</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rigel>

stars themselves, and although I disagree that life can't evolve in 80 million years, we are here talking about life in other dimensions than that of 3-D. If beings migrate from the star to one of the planets in their particular solar system, they can do so instantly, starting intelligent life in other dimensions immediately, *if* they so wish.

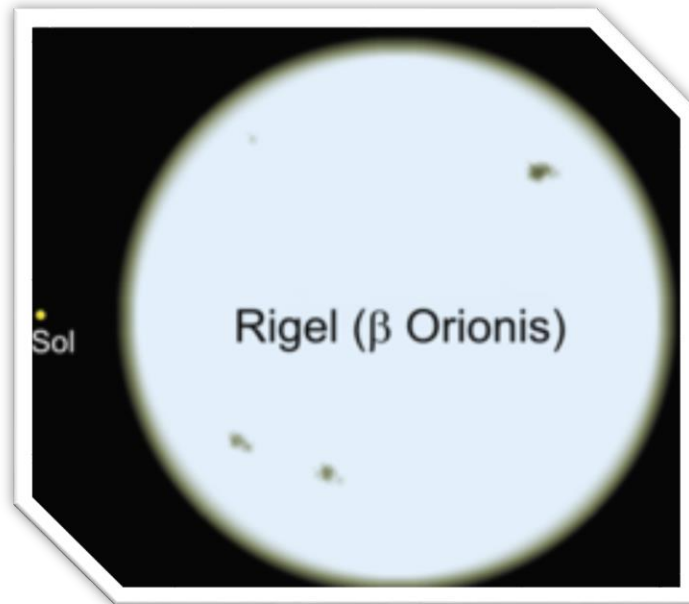


Fig. 1. The star Rigel, compared in size with our own Sun.

In a very recent Pleiadian lecture, a long-term listener was asking what the Pleiadians had to say about Orion. The Pleiadians didn't say much, knowing that they need to hold their tongues on that subject because they are opposed to Orion in general. They said that the Orions had a military structure built up around their culture, and there is a huge stargate in the lower part of Orion's Belt. That's not too educative, but of course, the reason why there is a military structure built around the Empire is to protect the Queen *and* the Empire. Any military structure is unfortunate, but I am sure they are glad that they built one—what would have happened if they wouldn't have had a strong military order to defend themselves? There wouldn't be an Orion Empire, and the Queen would have been overthrown a long time ago. The saying, "it's the nature of the Beast," doesn't only apply on Earth, as it appears. However, the Pleiadians mentioned something else, which was that it is one thing to watch an impressive military structure, and another to sit down with a being from Orion at the dinner table. We have strong military structures in many countries on Earth as well, but the

citizens are often quite likable. Much more on the Pleiadian Agenda later, however, and what it is that they *really* want from us.

## **II. The Rigel War—How Another Civil War was Manipulated into Being in Orion**

In cosmic terms, the Rigel War was very recent. It was raging and seems to have started during the time when Lord En.ki was here on Gaia creating the human slave race for the gods—and from all I know, it's still going on up in the Heavens. Lucifer's DAKH warriors are very well trained in guerilla warfare, and En.ki himself is an expert in *control* and *deceit* and has trained many of his Minions in mind control and the "Art of Manipulation." They know how to conquer weaker star races and win their loyalty by using these two techniques in conjunction with advanced technology. By "weaker star races," I am not talking about the original Orion race but races undergoing evolution from being young members of the Orion Empire. If En.ki is also in charge of the Tablets of Destinies (or parts of them), he has *that* advantage as well. All this put together is the reason why the Rebellion has been going on for so many eons, and there is seemingly no end in sight. However, I know that the Orions are working hard to end it, as we speak—which is good news—but we better be prepared by educating ourselves, or we may be up for a shock one day soon.

Rigel is another of those strategic star system in Orion, which the Queen and the Khan don't want to lose. However, a rebellion arose there as well, of course, instigated by Lucifer, who needs any strategic outposts he can get. As in Arcturus and other Orion star systems, the rebellion started from within and migrated out. When the time was right and the rebels had sufficient numbers, the rebels attacked, and the war was a fact. Prince Ninurta, again as Archangel Mikhael (also spelled Mikael, or Michael), Second in Command, came to assist with an armada of MIKH-MAKH warriors from Orion's Belt, while Khan En.lil, Archangel Mikhael, First in Command, was busy fighting the uproar in Sirius.

As usual, when battles of this magnitude are raging in our sector of the Galaxy, weapons of mass destruction are inevitably used. Prince Ninurta knew, of course, that the people of Rigel were Orion citizens, and this made him very reluctant to attack. Unfortunately, one of Ninurta's sisters had been kidnapped and was held as hostage by the rebels, who were very hostile toward the Orion Commander. In the meantime, on one of the planets, civilians were killed when they refused to follow instructions from the rebels.

For weeks, the MIKH-MAKH armada was surrounding the Rigelian planet without taking action, ordering the rebels to give up. Eventually, there



seemed to be only one thing to do. Commander Ninurta sent down troops to the planet on a rescue mission. He wanted to release his sister, get as many innocent inhabitants out of there as possible, and have them transported elsewhere in order to save their lives. He also wanted to make it easier to get to the rebels without having to kill the citizens, if there was a chance.

The mission succeeded, and they managed to get a large number of the population out of there, although it was impossible to rescue everybody. When the mission was completed, Ninurta was relatively pleased with the result. He knew that innocent people would die—it was inevitable—but at least it could be restricted to a minimum thanks to his loyal and well-trained soldiers.

There was one big, black cloud on Ninurta's heaven, however. He didn't manage to rescue his Princess Sister. In the last minute, the rebels apparently managed to hide her, and they transported her off planet to a hiding place in another star system. This was extremely unfortunate because Ninurta knew that the rebels could use his sister against him and threaten to kill her at any time.

Still, Archangel Mikhael was a warrior, and in charge of the famous MIKH.-MAKH army, so he couldn't let this be an obstacle and a weakness, regardless how much it hurt inside. As a Commander at war, he had to act!

The MIKH.-MAKH spaceship armada hit the Rigel solar system with full force, and planets again bounced out of orbit, and some exploded in the process. Fortunately, most of them were uninhabited, but not all of them. Some planets became wastelands, while others became barely inhabitable after the strikes.

In the meantime, the Queen and Khan En.lil were fighting in Sirius and managed to make good progress there, although they didn't manage to end the war at that time. When Lucifer heard about the losses in Sirius, he dumped his Sirian hybrids in Alpha Draconis and let Marduk take command of them. The original inhabitants of Thuban took Marduk's side in the war, after they had been forced to by Marduk and his legions to do so.

With a relatively large army, Marduk, who was instructed by his father to expand their "Empire" and conquer new star systems, decided to attack Vega of all places, and the Vulcans suffered enormous losses. The Vulcan race is peaceful, and they are not trained warriors—hence, they didn't stand a chance against the Alpha Draconians. Those who weren't killed managed to flee to Orion, where they were kept under the Queen's protection. To viciously attack a species that does not have any warrior instincts is seen as a very cowardly act and is not forgiven by the Orion Queen. A similar thing happened on Earth/Tiamat when Lucifer (and Marduk—supposedly) attacked the Titan inhabitants, who lived there peacefully with both Vegans and the peaceful Namlú'u—killing and molesting where they could. In some aspects, the Vegan conquest was even

worse because on Earth there were at least some troops stationed, while there were no military at all in the Vegan system.

Perhaps Prince Ninurta had hoped for a fast strike, and then it would be over, but this was not what actually happened. The rebels were well prepared and knew what to do, and experience had taught Lucifer how to fight back. However, to Ninurta's surprise, his brother was not anywhere to be seen, although it was obvious that he was the one behind the Rigel Rebellion. His "fingerprints" were all over the place.

Although Ninurta knew he couldn't kill his brother, he would love to meet him on the battlefield, and at least "tickle his nerves" a little bit. There was no way to terminate Lucifer's Avatar at this time because if that was done, the Minions back on Earth were programmed to torture and kill off the human population. This was the only reason why Archangel Mikhael held back his "sword." However, Prince Lucifer was not even there!

Ninurta gathered his Generals in the conference room onboard his own starship that was orbiting Rigel's fourth planet, a giant gas planet, which looked dark green from the panorama window in the conference room. He looked at the Generals, one by one, with admiration and comfort. He knew he could trust each and every one of them—they would die for him, the Queen, and the Empire without hesitation—and with death, it could mean annihilation (destruction of the Avatar). His Generals were indeed fearless, and they were Ladies of Fire—tall and beautiful "Amazon Warriors;" most of them trained in Bellatrix (gamma Orionis)—the name which means "female warrior."<sup>362</sup>

After a moment of silence, Ninurta ordered his Generals to strike again.

### **III. Introducing Another Well Known Figure on the Stage**

In the history of Gaia, he was known under many different names as he travelled around the planet. In Mesoamerica, he was known as Quetzalcoatl, the "Feathered One," or the "Feathered Reptilian." In Mesopotamia, he went under the name Ningišzidda. In Greece, he was Hermes, Tehuti, or Chiquitet in Atlantis,<sup>363</sup> Viracocha in the Inca culture,<sup>364</sup> Mercury in Rome, Merlin amongst the Celts, and Zoroaster in Persia. However, these names are just a few of all the

---

<sup>362</sup> See "The Second Level of Learning", "Exopolitics Paper #1, July 7, 2012 (revised, July 13, 2012): The Orion Empire, *Section 2. A Reptilian 'Bee Hive' Society?*"

<http://wespenre.com/2/orion-empire.htm>.

<sup>363</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth#Further\\_names\\_and\\_spellings](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth#Further_names_and_spellings)

<sup>364</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Viracocha>

names he was known as. In this paper, I will call him by his, perhaps, most famous name in the esoteric world. The name is Thoth, and that's his Egyptian identity.

One of the big learning lessons in the Fourth Level of Learning is that the gods of the ancient world went by many names, and En.ki and Marduk took over the personae of many deities that had very little to do with them. Moreover, old records were altered and distorted to fit the agenda of the Alien Invader Force. As we have progressed, I have shown many references and sources, which prove that all the above was the case. Here is more of the same.

Thoth's reputation on Earth is twofold. Some say he came as a great teacher, while others say that he seems to have started out that way but turned his teachings into disinformation as he went along or used his information to trap rather than to free.

Who else is known as a "great teacher," a god of Wisdom coming to Earth to teach humankind different things? The same thing is said about En.ki, as we showed in a previous paper. Thoth, just like En.ki, had a tendency to favor Elitism. Although, in both cases, some esoteric material was released to the common man—it was never understood because the *real* teaching took place between "locked doors," where only the initiates were invited.

In the paper, "Introduction to the Underworld," I also clearly showed that both En.ki and Thoth have solid connections with the Underworld.

There are records here on Earth today, saying that Thoth descended on our planet from the "blue star," which is another name for Rigel in Orion. In esoteric circles, this is how he is presented. Researcher Dan Winter, whom I otherwise don't have much in common with, is, however, correct to some degree concerning Thoth.

On the website, *greatdreams.com*, Thoth is one of the main characters discussed. Although most of it is channeled material (St. Germain, and supposedly "Thoth" himself), which always should be investigated with a fine toothcomb, they have Thoth's esoteric origins correct.<sup>365</sup> Another thing I agree with Dan Winter about is when he's discussing the Feminine Fire—he is one of the few researchers on this planet who have found out about that.

Winter says about Thoth's origins, allegedly told to him by the "Master" himself:

Atlantis. Thoth came to Earth from the Blue Star Rigel in Orion with an energetic patterning called the Enochian Table, which is mathematically encoded into the plan of the Great Pyramid as blueprint to the Enochian Table. However the name

---

<sup>365</sup> <http://www.greatdreams.com/masters/thoth.htm>

Thoth became associated also with Hermes, the Greek God of Mercury (spiritualized mind), and Trismegistus (meaning thrice great).<sup>366</sup>

The reference to the Great Pyramid of Giza is not coming from Dan Winter and his research alone—it is commonly known in many esoteric writings. Winter also mentions that Thoth and Imhotep, the “Great Architect” of the Pyramids (according to Egyptian history), are one and the same. This is something the respected author and researcher Joseph P. Farrell brings up as well in his book, “The Cosmic War...,” where he spends a long section talking about Thoth in relation to war and manipulation of mankind.<sup>367</sup>

After a correct introduction by this being, who calls himself Thoth, the deception starts (and I bring this up, because I believe that many people think that Thoth is a representative for the “good” forces):

Orion is divided into three zones. The upper zone is ruled by the star Betelguese. Here are the Councils of Light. The lower zone is controlled by the Rigel and is the home of the Lords. In the central portion of Orion is a Zone of Overlap. This area could be referred to as the Great Light for it represents the sacred, alchemical union of dark and light into One. *Betelguese is on their right path (male polarity). Rigel is of the left path (feminine polarity).* As stars of the Living Lights (Angelic Domion). Beteluguese [sic] contains the raw energy, somewhat like a divine battery, while Rigel transforms that energy into the sublime substance of Divine Reason.<sup>368</sup>

This is the exact reason why some beings—whether they are who they say they are or not—are channeling through mediums. They want to twist information to form a bigger picture—an “overlap” to the real one—which then will work as the new reality with which these beings can play in order to prepare us for a new control system, which is, as we know, in the making. Some call it the *New World Order*, or the *One World Order*. Although, in the background, this is already accomplished, they just need to make it “in the open” and prepare people to accept it. Orion is not separated in the fashion that this entity apparently told the medium, but most important of all—Thoth has nothing to do with “feminine polarity,” as we shall see, but certainly the *left path* when it comes to magic. However, I’m sure, for future conveniences, he likes to present as being connected with the Divine Feminine in general.

---

<sup>366</sup> Ibid, op. cit.

<sup>367</sup> “The Cosmic War”, Chapter 9: “The Enigma of the Tablets: What Were the ‘Tablets of Destinies’?”

<sup>368</sup> <http://www.greatdreams.com/masters/thoth.htm>, op. cit. (emphasis not in original).

The following quote from the website, *Spiritweb.us*, mentions a few things of interest. Again, in this channeled material, Thoth is revealing what he wants us to believe is his Rigelian origin and other things of interest (the *italic* emphases are mine):

'Thoth', 'Toth', Tat-tet and 'Tehuti' are all forms of the same root, which are titles meaning, 'one who gives breath to', or the 'Grand Communicator'. Toth-Mus-Zurud was known in Atlantis as the 'Sword of Orion'. *His origin is Ultra-Terrestrial, from the 'Eighth Sphere of Heaven.'* He tells me that this denotes the dimension of his realm, which is the eighth. In that dimension he contains the genetics of the Light Races of Orion with the sun of his creation being Rigel. As he communes with me in this time-space, Thoth or 'Tehuti' is both Toth-Mus-Zurud and Thoth, Raismes of Aphra (translated as 'mouth of sun of the altar place'). When he ascended at the end of his 'Raismes' life experience, he did not at that time take his physical body with him, *but instead left it in a state of suspended animation.* He later returned to re-claim this form, merging it with his higher Light Body as Toth-Mus-Zurud. *In this way, he descended through the nine layers of the Earth into the interior world or inner cavity of the planet, wherein he now dwells with the Central Earth Tribes.*

In the Age when Toth-Mus-Zurud descended into to this world, he dwelt primarily in Atlantis, with periods of time spent among the Tribes of the Central Earth. Thoth's entire 'mission' was threefold. One was to bring to Earth the 'Enochian Table,' which was *knowledge of sacred geometry for specific Earth structures to be built upon this sphere to aid us in our return to the Attasic Universe.* Originally, those whom Thoth calls the 'Master Builders of the Sun Bow,' set up patterns and grids upon and within the planet, from which sacred temples arose. *But as the etheric veil of the Earth deteriorated, greater consciousness patterns were needed to be nested within the Gaia-form of this world.* His second planetary objective was to supervise these constructions, so that they would be accomplished according to the Greater Plan. Thirdly, he was to bring to this realm a great deal of knowledge that had been lost from the hearts and minds of the Earthborn. *This he gave us in such works as the 'Emerald Tablets,' and many other books on such subjects as sacred geometry, alchemy, healing sciences, and the true Genesis of our universe.* All of his 'writings' as 'The Thoth' were not done pen in hand, but as direct transmissions into the akashic records. Many channel-scribes through the ages have tapped into the Akashic Repository of Thoth, and written from his Record.<sup>369</sup>

Apparently Thoth, as it seems, has been channeling through quite a few mediums over the millennia, and he has been quite consistent in referring to his

---

<sup>369</sup> <http://www.spiritweb.us/egypt/hermes.html>, op. cit.

Orion/Rigelian origins. Here he also tells us about nanotravel, and his three main purposes with coming to Earth. In fact, I'd like to make some comments on the emphasized parts because they are quite important.

If the reader still can recall, in Level III, I was discussing the Alpha Draconian influences on mankind, data-streamed by a lady who calls herself *Abraxas*. She was talking about the Eight Dimensions, where many beings dwell. Up to that dimension, souls can usually travel quite freely, but to penetrate the Ninth Dimension, the soul will need permission—the Ninth through the Twelfth Dimensions being the upper echelons of the Sanctuary of the Orion Empire. In the above quote, Thoth claims to be dwelling in the Eighth Dimension, which means he doesn't have access to the additional four dimensions. This is the same restrictions Lucifer and his Fallen Angels got when they were cast out of Heaven. Furthermore, Thoth mentions his physical body being in suspense—something I've been talking about throughout all the Levels of Learning. Then, just like En.ki, he descended to the Underworld, where he now is dwelling.

In the second paragraph, Thoth mentions something quite interesting. He claims that one reason for coming here was to give us the ability to return to the "Attasic Universe," which is nothing else but the Inner Sanctuaries of the Orion Empire (Satania). The following definition gives hint of what the Attasic Universe is, but is mainly explaining matter and anti-matter, which is the Material Universe versus the Spirit Universe. It is true what it says in the sense that you can't enter the Spirit Universe in a material body and vice versa.

*akashic definition for: Attasic Universe*

A neutral universal field that holds the balance between the universe and anti-universe preventing these two potentials from coming into direct contact with each other, which would result in the destruction of both. It is the unified field of all consciousness where there is no separation. All time fields and universal strata striking a harmonic in the center of the soul's Atoma or 'inner heart sun', which is the composite of all seven chakras. The Attasic Universe is the charge of release from time / space / matter divisions.

The entrance point for the souls of earth and their universal realm into the Attasic Universe is the "Golden Star of Mazuriel." The "touch point" in this universe for Mazuriel is the "Lion's Gate" of the Constellation of Leo.<sup>370</sup>

---

<sup>370</sup> <http://www.spiritmythos.org/misc/defs/attasic.htm>



In the previous quote by Thoth, it's also of interest that he admits to that the Grid is about to come down, which is also something I have stated since Level II.

The last thing he talks about is his *Emerald Tablets of Thoth*, which were given freely to mankind in order to educate us—or so he says. In fact, the material this Thoth character was giving us is a mix of both useful and twisted information in typical En.ki manner. The true information—as much as he wanted to give us—was instead discussed within the old Mystery Schools. What I am getting at here is that Thoth, just like En.ki, put himself on the pedestal, both showing themselves off as *wisdom teachers*, when the information—the part that was true—originates from the Queen of the Stars.

Another source telling us about Thoth's supposed Rigelian connections is from an article called "*The Gate of the Sun, the Solar Logos & the Lion*" in "*Temple Doors Issue 4—1997 (TD-9704)*,"<sup>371</sup> which basically is about Thoth's relation to the Sphinx, but this is what it says about Thoth in relation to the star Rigel:

The Lion of Leo represents the passage between the lesser Solar Logos - the astronomy of our physical sun, and the greater Solar Logos. Thoth has told us in the past that Leo was the constellation of access to the Golden Star of Mazuriel, which is the highest 'threshold level' Solar Logos for all worlds of this universal system. Ultimately, the Golden Star of Mazuriel represents the full Christic consciousness, and thus represents the future consciousness of this and many other worlds. The Solar Logos of Earth's true planetary design in the ultimate configuration involving our physical sun, Rigel and Mazuriel, is the Blue Star Rigel in Orion. With the Golden Star of Mazuriel in the picture, the Solar Logos associated with the Blue Star Rigel becomes an intermediary logos, or bridge between the consciousness of our current physical sun, and that of the Golden Star of Mazuriel. Thus the Solar Logos of the Blue Star Rigel will generally be referred to as the greater Solar Logos for the Earth herein, and for all intents and current purposes it is. However, in the next level of cosmology beyond that logos, the Solar logos of the Golden Star of Mazuriel would truly be the greater Solar logos for all worlds in this universal system. The Blue Star Rigel is the greater Solar logos only for the Earth and Venus to our knowledge at this time, but it is the stepping stone to the Solar logos of the Golden Star of Mazuriel. Keep in mind that when we are speaking of Rigel being a stepping stone to the consciousness of Mazuriel, the stellar representative of the Christ, we are looking at some very long cycles in terms of linear Earth reality, literally many thousands

---

<sup>371</sup> <http://www.spiritstoreonline.com/info/TD-1997.htm#9704>. The whole article can be ordered here for US \$14.00: [http://www.spiritstoreonline.com/cgi-bin/easycart\\_catalog\\_remote.cgi?mode=show\\_category&sku=TD-9704.exe](http://www.spiritstoreonline.com/cgi-bin/easycart_catalog_remote.cgi?mode=show_category&sku=TD-9704.exe)

of years. But in the higher dimensional realities where time is not so large a part of the reality, it is but one revolution on the spiral of the cosmic clock.

This entire cosmology involving more than one Solar Logos (as well as the lion / Lion symbology) is also seen in the Sphinx's history according to Thoth. In the original rendering of the Sphinx, Thoth tells us that it was a female human body with a Lion's head, then later it was changed to the body of a Lion with a human head: female at first, then later it was changed to be a male head.

The Sphinx, despite its current appearance (as opposed to the original version Thoth revealed to us), still contains much of the original Light which it was imbued with, and can currently be used to access the vibratory frequencies of that original consciousness, if one but understands how to move through the more recent 'maze' of vibrations that overlay the original energy that was programmed in stone.

This is actually nowhere near as difficult as it is to access those same consciousness codes through most of the other remaining 'ancient' temple structures in Egypt, as most of those were not even built during the 'Time of the Light', but much later upon certain sacred centers of the Earth. At those temples it is necessary to access the sacred energy emanating from the Earth itself, more so than the temple.<sup>372</sup>

Interesting is the reference to the Sphinx originally being a female lion, but of course, in due time, with the Luciferian Patriarchs loose on the planet, the head was changed to that of a male, and the Sphinx became masculine. Its counterpart is the now famous "head on Mars," which both Richard Hoagland and Joseph Farrell in their very convincing research say is a Sphinx as well, *but with the head of Marduk!*<sup>373</sup>

Not only in the channeled material, but in the work that has been preserved as well, Thoth is stressing that he came here to educate humanity. However, when we read the advanced science and everything else he brought down here, it is easy to see that it was not the masses he wanted to educate, but the High Priests and those initiated in the Mystery Schools, i.e. En.ki's Minions. Although much of his material became available to the public, we can imagine that it was poorly understood by the uneducated masses. This is not so strange, because *the information was not meant for them!* Also, in the usual manner, Lucifer's angels never revealed anything really "secret" to the masses — the real

---

<sup>372</sup> <http://www.spiritmythos.org/TM/solar-lunar/neferratem.htm>, op. cit.

<sup>373</sup> See "The Cosmic War" pp. 285-294 for detailed research on this subject.

important and interesting material was meant for a few selectees. The most well-known work of Thoth amongst the general public is probably “*The Emerald Tablets of Thoth*,” which can be found online.<sup>374</sup>

Also, Thoth’s teaching in quantum physics laid a base for the LPG-C (Life Physics Group California) 3% rule, on which they borrowed the principle that if 3% of humanity can agree on a certain principle or idea, the rest of humanity will follow. I believe there is something to this idea, just as I suggested in Level I, but we also know that the AIF wants us to evolve, so accomplishing the 3% rule will also be in *their* interest as well as in ours. The scientists of LPG-C are quite strictly following Sitchin’s research, which is also backed up by the “Nibiruans” that LPG-C scientists are in contact with (they assumingly still are, even after their chief scientist, Dr. A.R. Bordon’s recent demise). After progressing with my own research and studying the LPG-C ideas some more, I wouldn’t sign on the line and commit myself to follow their ideas of human “ascension,” however. Anyway, Thoth as a channeled source says in a Q&A session:

[**Questioner**]: What is the ‘Dynamic of Existence, the Metatronic Fulcrum’?

**Thoth**: “FULCRUM” is the vibrational / symbolic / code name given to a projection through time on the planet Earth that was begun by the ENNEAD. FULCRUM is brought through a ray of Seraphimic projection or being - a Seraphim Archangel... FULCRUM then, is the complete function and purpose of this projection, and Merkrael is the entity consciousness assigned to carry out this function by the ENNEAD. Merkrael is not Michael. However, the former must precede the latter in works. Just as Michael must open up through activity, the passage for the New Man.

“The purpose of FULCRUM is: To create quantum leaps of accelerated knowledge within humanity, working in coordination with the natural 100th Monkey law of connectiveness, i.e.: understanding quantum leaps through humanity once a certain number of Earth souls relates to that understanding and physically applies it in some way. FULCRUM carries this further in bringing specific situations forward to allow for a more ordered revelation and use of this quantum power.”<sup>375</sup>

Here we can see where LPG-C got some of its ideas. It had a lot of affinity for Ningišzidda, who it said was a great teacher. It claimed that it was in contact with him until he “died” here on Earth a few years ago, according to what Dr.

---

<sup>374</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/emerald.html>

<sup>375</sup> <http://www.acialand.com/Orion.html>, op. cit.

Bordon told me (meaning that Ningišzidda simply “jumped bodies”). Ningišzidda and Thoth are one and the same.<sup>376</sup>

Although we still can find some of Thoth’s extensive work today, much of it has supposedly been lost—some of it burned up when the Library of Alexandria was put on fire. However, some of it was rescued and preserved by the High Priests and kept within the Mystery Schools and secret societies. According to Dr. Farrell, “in some versions, forty-two volumes of his [Thoth’s] works were removed from the Library of Alexandria prior to its burning, and secreted with ‘initiates’ who buried them in the desert for safekeeping.”<sup>377</sup> If this is true (this information originally comes from Sitchin’s “The Wars of Gods and Men,” and that’s what Farrell partially means with “in some versions”), there is an enormous amount of information that is hidden from the public. It doesn’t take a genius to understand that the volumes that were buried in the desert soon were dug up again and became highly protected. It also makes you wonder if the “public versions” were, perhaps, intentionally burned on the order of En.ki so that he once again could keep humanity in the dark. Things change, and so do plans and targets within a greater agenda. Therefore, what once was revealed will suddenly fit the agenda better if it again is hidden.

Manly P. Hall, the famous researcher into the history of Freemasonry and who we have mentioned earlier, is showing in his book, *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, that Thoth was the originator of many Mystery Schools. Sitchin also correctly states that Hermes-Thoth is of first importance to Freemasonic scholars because he was said to be the author of the Masonic initiatory rituals, which were borrowed from the Mysteries established by Thoth.<sup>378</sup> He was one of the foremost when it comes to the founding of Esotericism. He is also known as bringing down hieroglyphic writing<sup>379</sup> from the stars. This information alone has too many correlations with En.ki to be just coincidental.

Who was it that started the secret societies—*The Brotherhood of the Snake* or *The Brotherhood of the Serpent* being the first of them—and created an elite here on Earth to have people who could help him control the masses? Prince Lucifer, aka Lord En.ki, did!

Quetzalcoatl was known amongst the Mayans as the “Feathered serpent,” and who is it that is connected with the bird/aquatic race, and who is known as

---

<sup>376</sup> <http://enkispeaks.com/2012/08/27/thothningishzidda-by-sasha-lessin-ph-d-anthropology-u-c-l-a/>;  
<http://www.enkispeaks.com/Essays/35RaDeposesThothWhoBecomesQuetzlcoatInAmerica.htm>

<sup>377</sup> “The Cosmic War,” p. 247, op. cit. (Farrell got this information from Zecharia Sitchin’s, “The Wars of Gods and Men,” p. 96.

<sup>378</sup> Ibid., p. 94.

<sup>379</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth>

the “Serpent of Wisdom,” or the “Wise serpent” in the Garden of Edin? Quetzalcoatl, amongst the Aztecs, was also related to Venus<sup>380</sup>, the “Morning star,” which in turn is related to Lucifer. Thus, we are coming full circle.

One book that according to Manly P. Hall was lost to the masses is the *Book of Thoth*. He claims that the book is still in existence, though, and “continues to lead the disciples of this age into the presence of the Immortals.”<sup>381</sup> Furthermore, Hall said that “its faithful initiates carried it sealed in a sacred casket into another land.”<sup>382</sup> Where have we heard something similar to that before? Wasn’t that how the *Ark of the Covenant* was transported in *Genesis* in the Bible, carefully led and monitored by the biblical imposter, Yahweh, who stole the name and authority from the Mother Goddess herself and changed genders into a masculine God? I’m sure “someone” was overlooking the transportation of the “Book of Thoth” as well, to make sure it remained in “the right hands.”

Could it be that this was *the book*, which told the true secrets of the Universe—a piece of work that “God” was willing to kill for if a commoner got hold of it?

Last, Hall rubs in how Elitism was the name of the game when it comes to Thoth’s material:

...the apostolic succession from the first hierophant initiated by Hermes himself remains unbroken to this day, and *those who are peculiarly fitted to serve the Immortals may discover this priceless document if the will search sincerely and tirelessly for it.*<sup>383</sup>

I assume that this is similar to the *Holy Grail* in the *King Arthur Saga*, an endless search for something so secret that it had to be carried around in a casket under strict security. Only the “best of the best” (whatever that means) is entitled to learn about this document. The “Immortals,” of course, refers to the gods themselves—the Fallen Angels.

It is quite obvious when I look at Thoth’s mission here on Earth that one of his main tasks was to teach humans how to read and write (he was the one who did that, according to some mythology) so the AIF could have human scribes, writing down on stone and in cuneiform what the gods dictated to them. Because we humans have a tendency to think in pictures, using hieroglyphs was apparently the way to do it. Thoth was also the originator of science, magic, and

---

<sup>380</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quetzalcoatl>

<sup>381</sup> “The Secret Teachings of All Ages,” op. cit., p. 97.

<sup>382</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>383</sup> Ibid., op. cit. (emphasis not in the original).

alchemy on this planet<sup>384</sup>—again according to our mythology—but then we may ask ourselves, what science and what magic? This was already known to the ancient shamans and the whole Namlú'u race, for that matter, but the knowledge was of course “forgotten” after the Fallen Angels came and took over.

The confusion over who is whom in the pantheon is showing again in the case of Hermes-Thoth. Some say he was the son of En.ki and Marduk's brother,<sup>385</sup> while others suggest that Thoth and Ninurta are the same being.<sup>386</sup> Others claim that Marduk and Thoth were archenemies<sup>387</sup>, when in fact Marduk in this case is confused with Ninurta, who indeed was an enemy of Thoth. As we can see, the confusion knows no limits. Only in light of painting the bigger picture can we clearly see where many people go wrong on this subject.



Fig. 2. Thoth with is Ibis head.

Thoth was often depicted in a male, human body with the head of an ibis—a large bird still dwelling by the Nile river. This associates him with the Bird Tribe we were discussing earlier—the star race being part of Lucifer's Rebellion, and some of them later being put in jail in the Dark Star. In Atlantis, he was known as Chiquitet or Tehuti and *was often shown carrying the staff with the double helix*, which is Lucifer's/En.ki's symbol (fig. 3)—another piece of evidence that Thoth is En.ki's counterpart.

<sup>384</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth>

<sup>385</sup> Sitchin, “When Time Began”.

<sup>386</sup> “The Cosmic War”, p. 246.

<sup>387</sup> Dan Winter and Zecharia Sitchin.





Fig. 3. Thoth the Atlantean, with the Double Helix staff.  
Horns in any shape and form symbolize the male aspect—the Patriarchal Regime.

Quetzalcoatl, known as Thoth's counterpart, we have learned, was known as the "Feathered serpent" and as the "Shining One." The Shining Ones appear in multiple cultures, myths, and legends around the world and were named that because of their "ethereal" appearance—i.e. they appeared in their light-bodies/Avatars—something a number of researchers call *shapeshifting*. As I mentioned earlier in this paper, this was often how Thoth appeared. The result is that the Shining Ones always looked different than the people of the culture in which they appeared. They were the ones who many call the "Anunnaki," but I call the AIF.

As for being connected with the Underworld, En.ki took on a certain personae, and Nergal is one—something I showed in a previous paper. Thoth, as another of En.ki's aliases, is also connected with the "resurrection of souls."<sup>388</sup> This is fascinating because what exactly does "resurrection of souls" mean in this context? We know that when the human souls leave their body at body death, they go through the "tunnel" toward the "bright, white light" (unless they decide not to) and get recycled back to Earth again. This process is strictly directed and monitored by the AIF, so with this in mind, I ask the question again: "what does 'resurrection of souls' mean in this context?" If Thoth is En.ki, which the records indicate, it means, as I've said repeatedly, that En.ki is in charge of the resurrection/recycling process—there is hardly any doubt about it. However, there is more! The mythology also tells us that Thoth is *judging* the dead!<sup>389</sup> Isn't that supposed to be done by someone who is in possession of the Tablets of

<sup>388</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth#Mythology>

<sup>389</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth>

Destinies?<sup>390</sup> In other words, it's easy to see that three beings—Lord En.ki/Thoth/Nergal, Queen Ereškigal, and Marduk (more about him in conjunction with the Underworld in a later paper)—are the ones responsible for the recycling of souls. I am also quite sure that etheric soul fragments of all the three of them sit in the chairs of the *Council of Elders*,<sup>391</sup> before whom each soul allegedly has to stand, so that the goal for the next lifetime can be decided. The mythology clearly says that Thoth is judging souls *in person* (see endnote #30). Keep in mind that these beings are interdimensional, and can bi-locate (i.e. they can be in more than one place in space/time or time/space simultaneously).



Fig. 4. Quetzalcoatl as depicted in the [Codex Borbonicus](#), which is an “Aztec codex written by Aztec priests shortly before or after the Spanish conquest of Mexico.”<sup>392</sup>

In addition, En.ki is said to “return” as a Savior of mankind in today’s New Age beliefs in the form of “Space Jesus,” Maitreya, Ashtar, and as En.ki himself. Quetzalcoatl also made a promise to one day return to Mesoamerica. This was so strongly embedded into the beliefs of the Aztecs that they made no resistance when Hernandez Cortez and his bloodthirsty murderers came down on them. The Aztecs thought it was their “Serpent God” returning. Ironically,

<sup>390</sup> See previous paper, “The Tablets of Destinies.”

<sup>391</sup> Wes Penre, ©2011, *The First Level of Learning: “Metaphysics Paper #4: There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel—What Happens After Body Death?”*, Section 3.3.

<http://wespenre.com/there-is-a-light-at-the-end-of-the-tunnel.htm>

<sup>392</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Codex\\_Borbonicus](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Codex_Borbonicus)

En.ki is not “returning;” he is already here, and has been here for a very long time.

Moreover, the Aztecs presented their Quetzalcoatl as no less than the “creator of mankind!”

He was a creator deity having contributed essentially to the creation of Mankind.<sup>393</sup>

Who do we know is the “creator of Mankind?” Is it a being called “Thoth”, or is it En.ki?

Also, the astute reader may remember that I showed evidence of that Sin (Nannar) is another of En.ki’s aliases. Sin is also being related to the Moon, as a Moon god. Just as a reminder, let’s take a look at this again (my emphasis is in *italics*):

*Sin /'si:n/ (Akkadian: Su'en, Sîn) or Nanna (Sumerian: DŠEŠ.KI, DNANNA) was the god of the moon in the Mesopotamian mythology of Akkad, Assyria and Babylonia.<sup>394</sup>*

Then, let’s take a look at Thoth:

*Thoth was originally a moon god.<sup>395</sup>*

[...]

In art, Thoth was usually depicted with the head of an ibis, *possibly because the Egyptians saw curve of the ibis’ beak as a symbol of the crescent moon*. Sometimes, he was depicted as a baboon holding up a crescent moon, as the baboon was seen as a nocturnal and intelligent creature.<sup>396</sup>

Now that I’ve presented Hermes-Thoth as En.ki to the readers, what part did he really have in the Rigelian uprising? Obviously, “Thoth” wants to give the impression that he was born in Rigel, perhaps for two main reasons. One, he wanted to separate himself out from En.ki, and two, if En.ki is accepted by mankind as the “good guy,” the attack on the Rigel system would seem like a malevolent one, although it was En.ki, in his role as Thoth, who started the Rigel Rebellion.

---

<sup>393</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quetzalcoatl#In\\_Aztec\\_culture](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quetzalcoatl#In_Aztec_culture)

<sup>394</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_(mythology))

<sup>395</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth#History>

<sup>396</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

En.ki is a very clever being, who can manipulate an untrained mind in a second, and by creating a character such as Thoth, he strengthened his stranglehold on us humans.

The AIF knows that our species has an “expiration date;” not only because they did things to make sure that we have one, but also because it is built into the DNA of any physical being, animal, and plant. It is also built, on a larger scale, into the mass consciousness of a species, whether the AIF likes it or not.

- The Moon is set up in order to keep planet Gaia locked within a certain frequency.
- The Grid keeps the species mass-controlled because it is built with energy transmitted by humanity’s mass consciousness (and it is to a large degree our own common belief system that holds it in place).
- Our bodies have amnesia programming built into them.
- A large chunk of our DNA is dormant.

These are things that the AIF did in order to slow everything down—not to speed it up, as some people say—although in the long run, they embrace the Expiration Date of our species. Although these beings may be master geneticists in some respect, they can’t stop a soul from evolving because of the “Cycles of Time.” As we have discussed in other levels of learning, the new species is evolving now, and you, the reader, are evolving with it.

My point is that this is the reason why beings such as “Thoth” released much of his material: so humans could take part of it to enhance our evolution. Much of it was not understood at the time it was released, and it was not meant to be understood. Either plans changed and they were hidden again (and supposedly destroyed to some degree), or perhaps they were released so that *they would be mentioned in the old records*. This comes in handy now with all the channeled material, which is pointing toward these records. These records will assist some of humanity to achieve higher awareness, but they still keep humans within a certain frequency. Nevertheless, they are part of the plan, and they give the false impression that they were written by a benevolent being, which is an important part of the agenda. The Internet is very much working as a hub to help beings evolve, making it easier than ever to find information we need.

When the Rigel War started, Homo sapiens sapiens were not even created yet. This war seems to have happened relatively close to the Deluge, but our planet had not yet been flooded. All these abominable creatures that En.ki and his team of scientists had created were still roaming the Earth, and Atlantis and Lemuria were still the two prominent cultures on the planet. En.ki was traveling back and forth between Rigel and Gaia and has been known to us through this

time period as “Thoth, the Atlantean,” or Tehuti, but also under other names, such as Poseidon and Neptune. In his most famous work, *“The Emerald Tablets of Thoth-the-Atlantean,”* which was found in the pyramids of South America, he talks about his life and that he is a “Divine teacher.” Interestingly, he also explains in his Emerald Tablets why Atlantis was destroyed, and this explanation fits right into En.ki’s Elitism. He says that the reason for the destruction was that *“confidential knowledge was imparted to unworthy people and the latter began using it for evil purposes. They adopted bloody sacrifices — and this resulted in numerous incarnations of hellish beings among people. This led to quick degradation of incarnated people in Atlantis.”*<sup>397</sup>

This is textbook manipulation. At the time of Atlantis, En.ki was the one who supported bloody sacrifices, and he didn’t instigate it at that time but *continued* using it for “evil purposes.” Also, En.ki was the one who let his experiments in genetic manipulation result in “numerous incarnations of hellish beings among people.” Nonetheless, it was these abominable monsters and degraded humans that were the main reason for the demise of Atlantis, but it had nothing to do with “unworthy” people getting confidential knowledge. However, this is what En.ki wants the people of Gaia to believe happened, so it can be justified that only the few initiated should have access to such lofty information.

All this is cleverly done. Look at you now, for example. Don’t you think that you have come a long way in just a few years in your own evolution? Don’t you think you have evolved into a more clever and “better” being than you were, let’s say, ten years ago (and this is regardless of how “good” you were back then)? If the answer is yes to those questions, don’t you think you would be “worthy” by now, if we use En.ki’s own term, to receive a great part of “confidential knowledge?” I would say so. However, if you knocked on the door to the secret societies, which hold on to this knowledge, and asked them to share it with you right now, do you think they would? Of course not. If Thoth were here now, do you think he would release it to you? No, he wouldn’t. So let’s ask ourselves—why not? The answer is simple; *you are not of En.ki’s pure bloodline — you are not one of his Minions.*

Not even during Atlantean times was confidential knowledge released to the public. Some knowledge was released, but the quality of that information was not of the kind that was released in the upper echelons. The same information that we have at our convenience today is approximately the same information that was released back then. It was basic spiritual information (“basic” in relative terms, that is, compared to the information that was *actually*

---

<sup>397</sup> <http://www.encyclopedia-of-religion.org/thoth-the-atlantean.html>, op. cit.

written down by Thoth), and it was hardly because average people got hold of information that things ran amok in Atlantis. If things went so bad because people were educated, why didn't Poseidon and his "Kings" set up laws against human sacrifice and blood sacrifices in general? They didn't, and the reason is because the AIF has *always* encouraged blood sacrifices—that is hardly a secret. We need go no further than to the Bible. Didn't Jehovah/Yahweh demand blood sacrifices every so often from the people? Our history is full of examples where the "gods" demand blood sacrifices in order to forgive the people. "Give me a virgin, and I'll forgive you!"

Why are these beings so concerned with blood rituals? We've discussed that in earlier levels of learning, but let's review it again. The gods get energized from the blood of a human or an animal that has been sacrificed under fear and terror. These beings feed on these kind of things. Also, a part of our soul is running through the blood. Consequently, don't think for a moment that they wouldn't encourage such behavior. In other words, Thoth is not telling us the truth about the destruction of Atlantis. What else did he lie about? Well, at least it may encourage the reader to look at his material with new, more critical eyes. If you keep in mind what I've told you in this paper, you will be amazed about what you'll find when you read the Thoth material.

Other cultures worth looking into in this respect would, typically, be the Mayans and the Aztecs, but also the Incas in South America. They were all big on human sacrifice.<sup>398</sup> I also bring up the Incas for a specific reason—if you look at the name "Inca," it's very close to "En.ki," isn't it?<sup>399</sup> This is how the AIF has always played with words and names.

So, the story portrays En.ki as the one who instigated the uprising in Rigel, turning not only the Rigelians against the Empire, but also creating a civil war *inside* the Rigel star system. This made the war very complicated, and it became another of these wars that has lasted for a very long time. Even if the war is not raging at the moment—the tension is still there.

Although the records state that Thoth was born in Rigel, that is not true, when we know that En.ki and Thoth are one and the same. It's all about misdirecting our attention, and they have succeeded pretty well so far. Rigel has very little to do with En.ki/Thoth, except that En.ki is from Orion, and Rigel is an Orion star. Otherwise, Rigel was just another star system that En.ki wanted to conquer.

---

<sup>398</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Human\\_sacrifice#Contemporary\\_human\\_sacrifice](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Human_sacrifice#Contemporary_human_sacrifice). See subsection, "South America".

<sup>399</sup> This particular similarity was brought up by the Pleiadians in one of their recent lectures from the summer of 2013.



We are going to leave the Rigel War for a while and come back to it later. In the meantime, we are going to look into something else that we haven't talked much about before, but it is important. Therefore, let's move on to the next paper.

## PAPER #12: THE MILKY WAY SPIRAL ARMS AND THE COSMIC SLAVE MASTERS

### I. The Milky Way Spiral Arms

**G**alaxies, according to astronomers, are put into different categories—just as stars are. The Milky Way Galaxy, in which we reside, is considered a spiral galaxy, for obvious reasons. In the middle of the galaxy is a core, which allegedly consists of a supergiant black hole, surrounded by millions of stars. This core is by some also called *The Womb of the Mother* and is a birth center of stars.

The theory states that in the beginning of the Galaxy, the “womb” shot out a myriad of nebulae and stars, which took a spiral form, and eventually, different spiral arms, filled with gas, nebulae, and stars, formed and created the shape of our current Galaxy.



Fig. 1. NGC 6744, a Milky Way look-alike.

There are many spiral arms in the Milky Way, but they all develop from two major arms<sup>400</sup> and get other names as we get closer to the outskirts of the Galaxy. The two major arms are the *Perseus Arm* and the *Scutum-Centaurus Arm*, as depicted in *fig. 2* below. These two arms shoot out from each side of the oval-shaped galactic core.

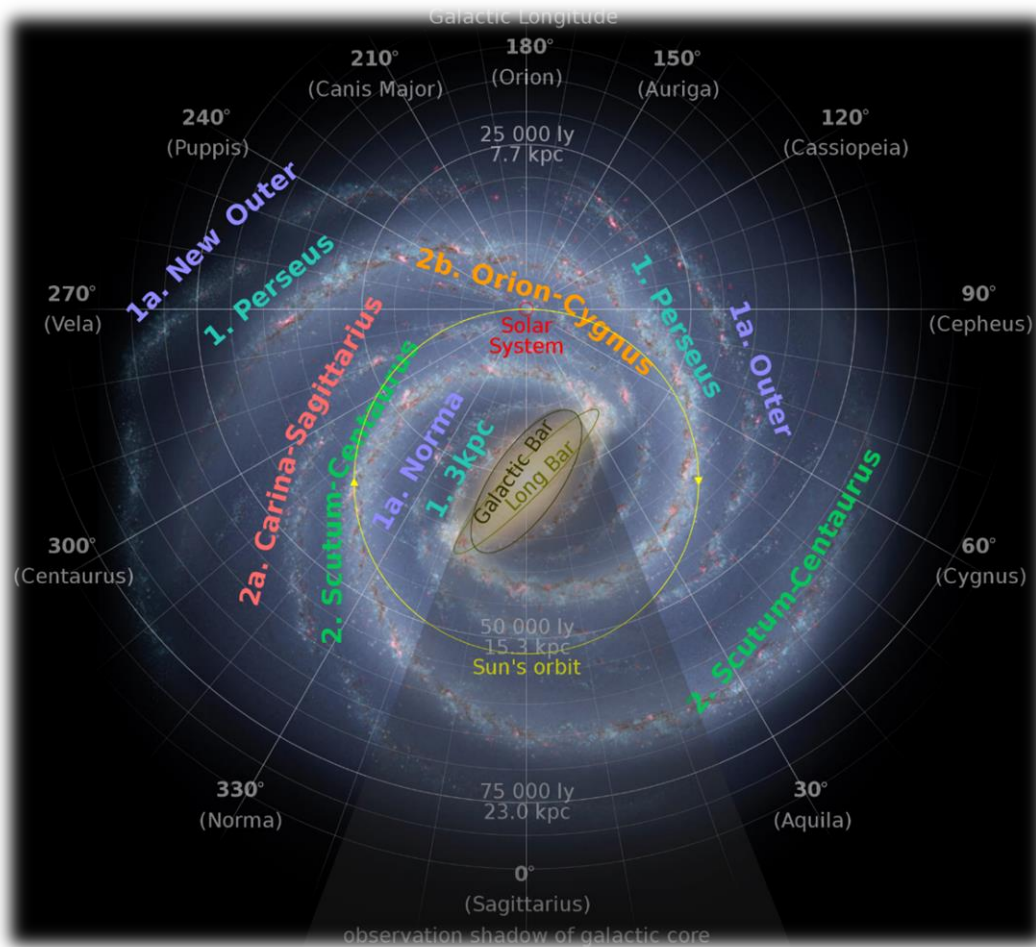


Fig 2. The most common spiral arms in the Milky Way Galaxy.

To begin, let us first get a little bit familiar with the spiral arm in which our own solar system is located. As we have mentioned earlier, the Sun is located at the fringes of the Galaxy and sits on the *Orion Arm* (see *fig. 2* above, where it's called "2b. Orion-Cygnus," and is written in orange). This is what Wikipedia has to say about the Orion Arm:

---

<sup>400</sup> There is speculations going on in the scientific field as we speak that the Milky Way consists of four, not two, major arms.

The Orion Arm is a minor spiral arm of the Milky Way galaxy some 3,500 light-years (1,100 parsecs) across and approximately 10,000 light-years (3,100 parsecs) in length.[2] The Solar System and therefore the Earth lies within the Orion Arm. It is also referred to by its full name, the Orion–Cygnus Arm, as well as Local Arm, Orion Bridge, Local Spur and Orion Spur.

The Orion Arm is named for the Orion constellation, which is one of the most prominent constellations of Northern Hemisphere winter (Southern Hemisphere summer). Some of the brightest stars and most famous celestial objects of this constellation (Betelgeuse, Rigel, the stars of Orion's Belt, the Orion Nebula) are located within the Orion Arm, as shown on the interactive map below.

The Orion Arm is located between the Carina–Sagittarius Arm (toward the Galactic Center) and the Perseus Arm (toward the outside Universe), the latter one of the two major arms of the Milky Way. Long thought to be a minor structure, a "spur" between the two longer adjacent arms Perseus and Carina–Sagittarius, evidence was presented in mid 2013 that it might be in fact a branch of the Perseus Arm, or possibly an independent arm segment itself.[3]

Within the Orion Arm, our Solar System and Earth are located close to the inner rim in the Local Bubble, about halfway along the Orion Arm's length, approximately 8,000 parsecs (26,000 light-years) from the Galactic Center.<sup>401</sup>

*Fig.2* above is a picture we are going to return to several times in this paper because, first, it is a very good picture, giving an excellent visual view of the Galaxy and its spiral arms, and second, it will be very helpful when we start talking about star races and their location in space/time and time/space.

If you study *fig. 3* below, you'll notice that there is a "trail" within these arms, which starts at the Perseus Arm. Follow that arm inward (to the right), beginning at the fringes until you come to a place where the Orion Arm branches off "downward" in the picture (here called the *Local*). Follow the Orion Arm, and you see the Sun's position in red. Just where the Orion Arm ends, there is a connection between this arm and the Carina–Sagittarius Arm, which then continues all the way to the center of the Galaxy. We can of course also follow this trail, starting from the Galactic Center and moving outward. Along such trails we have different *Galactic Highways*, such as *Pesh-Meten*, which is the commercial "highway" I've mentioned a lot in my papers. The Galaxy is also divided into *sectors* by trading star races, and Orion and our solar system belong

---

<sup>401</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion\\_Arm](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion_Arm)

to Sector 9. When we look at the Galaxy from this perspective, we get more order out of chaos, and the Milky Way doesn't seem so vast anymore.

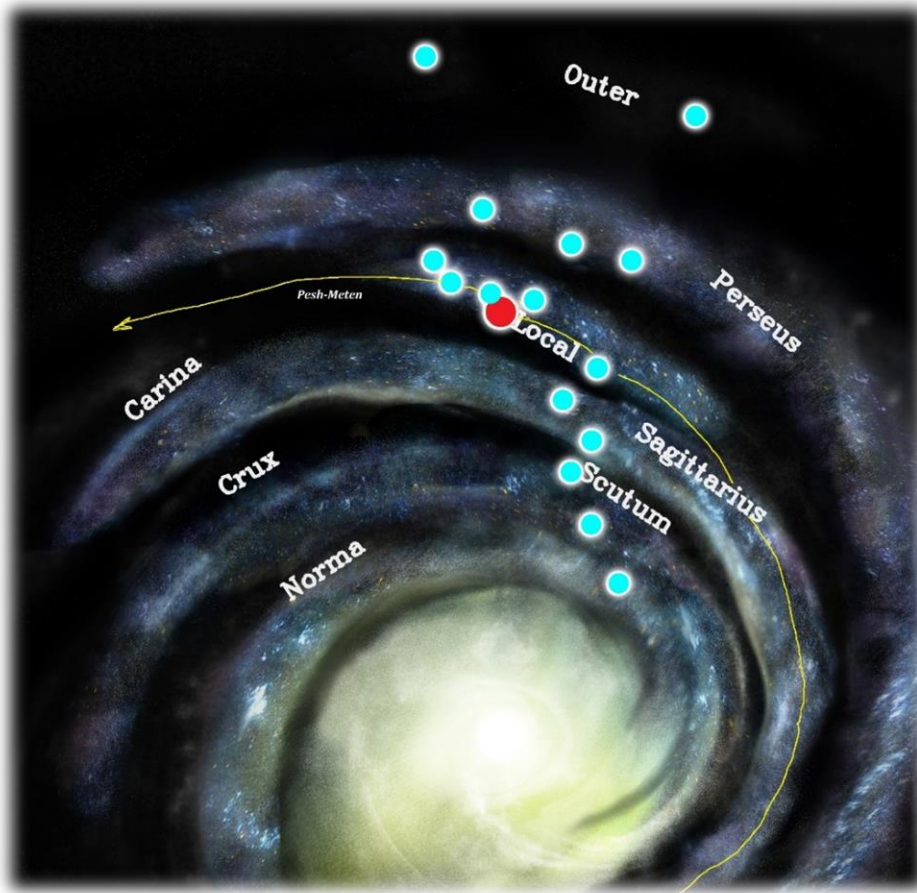


Fig. 3. Pesh-Meten.

Look at the trail again, and you will notice that our solar system (in red) is sitting on Pesh-Meten, which is the Galactic Highway I just made you look at, which goes all the way from the Galactic Center and out of the Galaxy where the Orion-Cygnus Arm disappears into space in the upper part of the map (from there, it continues through deep space until it reaches the Andromeda Galaxy, 2.2 million light-years away, and continues there). Hence, Lucifer knew exactly what he was doing when he was taking over Ar-i-du, our solar system! Earth is sitting like a plug right on Pesh-Meten, and by isolating Earth from the rest of the Galaxy and eventually closing the Saturn stargate, he blocked the energy, which previously flowed free along this long highway of business and trade. This was not taken lightly by many star races that had business going on at both sides of Pesh-Meten, where Ar-i-du sat in the middle.



Star travelers could of course take a passageway on either side of Ar-i-du—and they do—but it works like when you put a big stone in the middle of a creek—the water has to take routes around the stone on both sides, and the flow of the water slows down, and debris is gathering where the stream is almost standing still, and it's piling up. A similar thing happened with the energy flow after a while, with the solar system sitting there, blocking the energy. In some places, the energy created back currents, and it could become a somewhat dangerous place to travel through. What happened was that the flow of business and trade also decreased with the flow of energy.



Fig. 4. A Sagittarius.

One thing I want to teach the readers to always pay attention to when researching the Pantheon and old records is how things are named—everything from the beings themselves, to planets, to suns/stars, to nebulae, to asterisms, and to galaxies. I would suggest that very little—if anything—is named randomly. All names are there for a reason—e.g. there is a reason why a spiral arm is named the Perseus Arm and not the Artemis Arm, just to make something up here in order to prove a point. It's named the Perseus Arm and could not be named anything else because of its significance to "Perseus." I hope the readers understand what I mean by this. Therefore, it becomes so much easier to know where to start researching if we are aware of this simple rule. How many people



have actually seriously thought about why a certain planet is called *Jupiter*? Not many. Most people think it's just something astronomers decided to do because it sounded cool. Far from it!

The Orion Arm is called that because this cluster of the Galaxy belongs to the Orion Empire—it's a matter of *real estate*. We are not talking about the Third Dimension now, but *all* dimensions, all the way up to Satania.



Fig. 5. Nergal depicted as a Centaur in the British Museum.

However, let's take a look at the spiral arms between which the Orion Arm is "squeezed in." We have Carina Sagittarius on one side and Perseus on the other. Although our own spiral arm is generally known as the Orion Arm, it's correct name is, as I already mentioned, the Orion-Cygnus Arm. Further down, we also have the Scutum-Centaurus Arm (see *fig. 2*).

First, what is a Sagittarius? A Sagittarius is a centaur (*fig. 4*).

Then, I mentioned Scutum-Centaurus, and "Centaurus," of course, stands for *centaur* as well. Now we have not only one but *two* spiral arms referring to centaurs, oddly enough. In the papers, I have on a few occasions mentioned that En.ki and his scientists, when they did their experiments in genetics to create the perfect slave race, as a mid-station they created the centaurs, who were half man

and half horse. The fact that these creatures actually roamed our world in ancient times has been confirmed by quite a few sources by now, so I have little doubt that this was a real species. In any case, why name two spiral arms after this rather odd creature? Isn't that strange if a centaur is only a temporary experiment here on Earth—an experiment that didn't even last long and then was terminated?

It is not strange if we know what Nergal symbolizes. The reader may recall that Nergal is one of En.ki's alter egos—the one he is known by as the *King of the Underworld*. Now, let's take a look at Nergal again. In old Babylon, he was often depicted as a...yes, you guessed it—as a *centaur*! (See fig.5).

Could there possibly be a connection? Of course! We've learned by now that these things are not coincidental. However, before we go into the significance of this, let's look at a few other Spiral Arms, and let's start with the Norma Arm.

The Norma Arm starts at the Galactic Center and expands outward to become the "Outer Arm" and the "New Arm." Thus, it's quite far away from the Orion-Cygnus Arm, where our solar system is located. Therefore, how can it have any relation to us?

Well, if we look up *Norma*, we find something quite interesting.

Norma is a small and inconspicuous constellation in the southern hemisphere between Scorpius and Centaurus. Its name is Latin for normal, referring to a right angle, and is variously considered to represent a rule, a carpenter's square, a set square or a level.<sup>402</sup>

First, we need to know that the Milky Way Spiral Arms in some instances also have Constellations named the same. I would suggest that the name of the Constellations came first, and the Spiral Arms were named afterward. Hence, we have Norma located between Scorpius and *Centaurus*! There we have the centaur again, associated with Nergal/En.ki. As if that weren't enough, there is also a reference to the *square*, the *rule*, and the *level*. Where have we heard of these carpenter's tools before? The knowledgeable reader knows that these tools are used as symbols in *Freemasonry*!

The working tools of a Fellow craft are the square, level, and plumb-rule.<sup>403</sup>

---

<sup>402</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Norma\\_\(constellation\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Norma_(constellation))

<sup>403</sup> [http://myweb.tiscali.co.uk/finnigans/tyre%20724\\_012.htm](http://myweb.tiscali.co.uk/finnigans/tyre%20724_012.htm)

Consequently, who is in charge of Freemasonry, which is a branch-off of the Brotherhood of the Snake? The answer is En.ki!



Fig. 6. Freemasonic tools: the *Carpenter's Square*; the *Level*, the *Plumb-Rule*, and more...

We now understand that the constellation of Norma is related to En.ki and is quite possibly one of Lucifer's strongholds. What about the spiral arm called Norma, as well? Can it be that there are some very prominent star bases for Lucifer along this spiral arm as well? Following this array of sources, it is quite plausible. Can he be in charge of the *complete* spiral arm? That is highly doubtful, but as we've discussed earlier, there are a lot of different *passageways* or *galactic highways* following these spiral arms, and he may very well have taken over some of them—hence, he could be in charge of business and trade along such a passageway.

When we looked into the Norma constellation above, we found that it is located between Scorpius and Centaurus, and if we look at Scorpius, we find:

Scorpius, sometimes known as Scorpio, is one of the constellations of the zodiac. Its name is Latin for scorpion, and its symbol is (Unicode  $\text{♏}$ ). It lies between Libra to the west and Sagittarius to the east. It is a large constellation located in the southern hemisphere near the center of the Milky Way.<sup>404</sup>

Now we notice that Scorpius lies between Libra and *Sagittarius!* This is all about so-called "trails of stars"—in this case, *star constellations*—and it's more

<sup>404</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scorpius>

related than any astronomer, astrophysicist, or astrologer may realize. As I've said repeatedly, names are not *random!* They have direct meanings, and they have hidden (occult) meanings. Here we have a trail of star constellations, conquered by Lucifer and his DAKH warriors. Also, we once again stumble upon the word *Sagittarius*, which is related to Nergal, the Centaur.

Now, let's take a look at Cygnus, as in the Orion-Cygnus Arm. What does the word *Cygnus* mean? It means "swan," doesn't it? Let's look it up.

Cygnus /'sɪgnəs/ is a northern constellation lying on the plane of the Milky Way, deriving its name from the Latinized Greek word for swan. The swan is one of the most recognizable constellations of the northern summer and autumn, it features a prominent asterism known as the Northern Cross (in contrast to the Southern Cross).<sup>405</sup>

What is a swan? Of course, it's a bird. Have we heard of birds before in relation to these papers? We have—in relation to the "Bird Tribe!" What is the Bird Tribe? They are the bird/aquatic species that followed Lucifer in his rebellion, and many of them were captured and put in prison in the Sirius C Dark Star—they are also called the *Nommos*. Is this a coincidence? Hardly! Especially not when it's mentioned as a part of the word Orion (Orion-Cygnus Arm). Isn't it more plausible that the word *Cygnus* is added after *Orion* because a certain being wants to brag and say that he is in charge of some of the Orion Empire? More literally, he is telling us that he is in charge of a part of Pesh-Meten. Earth is indeed sitting as a blockage on the exact border between the part of the spiral arm called "Orion" and the part called "Cygnus." If we go back and take a look at *fig. 2*, we can see approximately where Orion starts in the upper part of the map and where Cygnus takes over in the lower part of the map. Earth is sitting right between the two! Does this mean that Lucifer, by putting a plug in the middle of the Passageway, only lets business and trade move into Cygnus with his permission? Could he possibly have the star races doing business in that area of the Galaxy (Sector 9) pay taxes to him in order to be able to move into the Cygnus Arm? This would be something that someone with his character would do, so who knows?

Here is another very interesting comment on the Cygnus constellation:

---

<sup>405</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cygnus\\_\(constellation\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cygnus_(constellation))

Together with other avian constellations near the summer solstice, Vultur cadens and Aquila, Cygnus may be a significant part of the origin of the myth of the Stymphalian Birds, one of The Twelve Labours of Hercules.<sup>406</sup>

In my papers, I have often mentioned that the AIF—or at least some of them—are man-eaters. They eat human flesh. The *Stymphalian Birds* referred to above are a clear reference to this, for us, horrendous habit of the gods. Let's look up "Stymphalian Birds" to see what we can find:

In Greek mythology, the Stymphalian birds (Greek: Στυμφαλίδες ὄρνιθες, Stymphalídes órnithes) were man-eating birds with beaks of bronze and sharp metallic feathers they could launch at their victims, and were pets of Ares, the god of war. Furthermore, their dung was highly toxic. They had migrated to a lake in Arcadia to escape a pack of wolves, and bred quickly and took over the countryside, destroying local crops, fruit trees and townspeople.<sup>407</sup>

Ares, the "God of War" is a reference to Marduk (and in some respect En.ki, as they both were impostors, playing the role of YHWH), and in mythology, these "birds" are referred to as being his "pets," which would be horrific enough, but I would say that this is just a cover-up, "blaming" this habit on pets, when in fact it refers to the gods themselves. Also, haven't we seen depictions of some of the gods having long, sharp beaks? Aren't some gods referred to as birds?

Then we have the Carina-Sagittarius Arm to the "left" of the Orion-Cygnus Arm, which can be best seen in *Fig. 3*. Sagittarius is obviously a very important word when we look either locally, at star constellations, or at the spiral arm. It's probably not a coincidence, either, that the Carina-Sagittarius Arm is the one closest to the Orion-Cygnus Arm because Lucifer expanded what was going to become his own empire. It's reasonable to believe that stars and asterisms in the Carina-Sagittarius Arm located closest to the Orion-Cygnus Arm are occupied by Lucifer's DAKH. When we look up *Carina*, we find that it means "keel," as in the keel of a ship, and this is what we'll find when we dig into the Chinese constellations:

From China (especially northern China), the stars of Carina can barely be seen. The star Canopus (the south polar star in Chinese astronomy) was located by

---

<sup>406</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cygnus\\_\(constellation\)#History\\_and\\_mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cygnus_(constellation)#History_and_mythology)

<sup>407</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stymphalian\\_birds](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stymphalian_birds)

Chinese astronomers in the The Vermillion Bird of the South (南方朱雀, Nán Fāng Zhū Què).<sup>408</sup>

Canopus (alpha Carinae) is the brightest star in the constellation of Carina,<sup>409</sup> and there we have a connection to birds again, although this time we have to look into Chinese astronomy and astrology to find it.

Last, we have the Perseus Arm, which some astronomer nowadays think that the Orion-Cygnus Arm is just an extension of, and if we look very carefully on star maps (see *fig. 3*), we can see that this can very well be a case. It looks as if the Orion-Cygnus Arm is branching off from the larger Perseus Arm, and if this is the case, the former is much larger in size than previously thought. I haven't found anything worthwhile in regards to the Perseus Arm, however, which would indicate any extensive Luciferian involvement. Could it perhaps be that this outer arm is relatively free from their involvement? I have no way of knowing, but if so, it would be a very nice thing!

After having done research on the Milky Way Galaxy as a whole, there are a couple of things that strike me. First, it seems as if the Luciferian influence on the Galaxy is larger than I first thought—something I have also had suggested to me from anonymous sources. One of these sources said something to the following effect as a reply to a question I had at the time: “En.ki has created more damage in the Galaxy than you may think...” It seems now that this source may be correct!

The second thing that strikes me is how often the centaur entity appears in the research. There is no doubt that this is related to Nergal, the King of the Underworld, who is often depicted as such a creature. Thus far, we have brought up Sirius and the constellation it belongs to—Canis Major—as one of the origins to some of the Luciferian followers, but I also suspected that the Luciferian forces had to be more widespread than that. Sure enough, research pointed at many other star systems and asterisms, which I have mentioned here in Level IV. However, there seems to be another one, which is more “close to home.” Let us take a look at the constellation of Centaurus. I found this quite fascination information:

The figure of Centaurus can be traced back to a Babylonian constellation known as the Bison-man (MUL.GUD.ALIM). This being was depicted in two major forms: firstly, as a 4-legged bison with a human head, and secondly, as a being with a man's head and torso attached to the rear legs and tail of a bull or bison. It

---

<sup>408</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carina\\_\(constellation\)#Equivalentents](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carina_(constellation)#Equivalentents)

<sup>409</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Canopus>



has been closely associated with the Sun god Utu-Shamash from very early times.<sup>410</sup>

Now we are a little bit ahead of ourselves because I have yet to release the paper that discusses Marduk's involvement with the Underworld. I will go into more details about that later, but for now, just keep a note to yourself that Marduk, after the Deluge, was deeply involved with the Underworld. In the quote above, Utu Šamaš is associated with the centaur, or as they depicted it in old Babylon, a bull or a bison—the Bull being related to the constellation of Taurus and the Pleiades—EA's resort. Utu is, as we've concluded earlier, the same being as Lord Marduk himself—the Sun god.

My last thing on Centaurus is the perhaps most compelling! The nearest stars to our Sun are Alpha and Proxima Centauri, being just about four light-years away from Earth. En.ki has taken on many different forms over the eons, and the centaur is only one of them. However, it's closely related to his kingship of the Underworld. Are some of his cohorts originating in any of these two stars, or could it be that Lucifer conquered them some time in the past? Whatever the case may be, Centaurus in its entirety seems to have a very close relationship to Lucifer. I think that we may eventually find more information showing exactly how Centaurus is connected with Lucifer and his Fallen Angels. Some have suggested that Centaurus—perhaps as an asterism—is the home of the DAKH warriors.

The Milky Way Galaxy is large, however, and we need to keep in mind that whatever we see in the sky is only 4% of what is actually there. It may be true what my anonymous source said, but I am also convinced that large sections of the Galaxy are *not* under Luciferian command.

The readers may ask themselves—if the Orion Empire is so vast, how can Lucifer have taken over what seems to be such a significant part of the Galaxy? I think the answer lies in the 4%. When Lucifer, as En.ki, created us as a slave race and only let us perceive 4% of the Universe, which 4% is it most possible that he would let us see? The territories owned by the Orion Empire, or the territories owned by his boasting self? I would put my money on the latter. Not to say that everything he shows us are his territories—it's probably far from it. However, some of the territories we can see, which are *not* what he considers his domains, could very well be territories he is planning to conquer—some of them with our help!

---

<sup>410</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Centaurus#History>

## II. Redemption or Annihilation?

I know that there are many who, just like me, have seen the En.ki-Lucifer connection, but some of them claim that he is redeeming himself, and that we should let him get that chance. Personally, I would consider that, if not for the sole reason to end this War of the Gods, which has lasted millions, if not billions, or years, so we humans can get released from our electronic prison and start living a cosmic life. In addition, by ending the war, it would free many other beings in the Heavens, too.

The crimes that have been committed over the eons here on Gaia are horrendous, and it would certainly be understandable if such an “amnesty” would not be accepted—regardless if such an acceptance came from we humans, or the Orion Council. I am only talking for myself now—I can’t speak for mankind in its entirety—and if people get educated on the subjects I have been addressing, they may judge differently than I do.

The Orion Council already spoke on the matter a very long time ago and accepted a redemption from Lucifer. So far, so good, but there is also where it stops. Lucifer has showed *no* interest whatsoever to redeem himself over the long eons. Instead, he has made matters worse by conquering worlds and stars with the help from his Draco minions and others and enslaved the populations. Neither has he showed any attempts to give up his master-slave relationship with mankind. The Queen of the Stars is *still* waiting for him to come to his senses, but even she is starting to get impatient, to say the least.

In his jealousy, Lucifer has built his own empires throughout the Milky Way Galaxy, where the one consisting of the asterisms and stars Ursa Minor, Spica, and Alpha Draconis is only one in a series of smaller empires. The intention is quite obviously to supersede Orion and create the greatest empire in the Milky Way Galaxy.

Still, he must know better. The Orion Empire expands far beyond the Milky Way Galaxy, in which we live. It includes many star systems and star constellations in our neighbor, the Andromeda Galaxy, approximately 2.2 million light-years away from the Milky Way, and whole clusters of galaxies farther out and even reaches into other universes, totally separated from ours. The Empire of the Queen of the Stars goes beyond what humans can comprehend. How can Lucifer even in his wildest dreams think he can beat that? And then, what? Is he going to declare war against Orion?

Yes, that’s exactly what he is planning to do. He wants it all, and he still wants more. There is no such barrier for Lucifer where he may say, “OK, that’s enough!”

Obviously, this being is delusional in many ways. He may be brilliant, but his brilliance has also made him blind. Things that we humans can quite easily see—such as what I just mentioned—he can't envision. But on the flipside, he is not so different from humans—his anger and his rage are blinding him, and he refuses to see failure as an option. He is fighting a war he is bound to lose—there is no way for him to come out of it as the victor. He may win a battle here and there, which he has, but the war is already lost. The questions are, *when* will it all be over, and what will it take to get to that point?

An obvious question arises from this information, however—a question I know that many readers have asked themselves. I have addressed it before, but in the scheme of things, I'd like to bring it up again. The question is, if the Orion Empire is that vast and powerful and Lucifer is “nothing” in comparison, why hasn't he been taken out a million years ago, before he even had the chance to take over planet Gaia?

This is a much more complicated question than it may seem to be. Of course, guerilla warfare comes to mind. Nations in the past have lost against rebels who were using guerilla warfare, so that's nothing new. Although Lucifer can never win, he can drag it out for eons by using this kind of warfare. Still, I don't think that's enough to hold the Orion Empire back. It has to be more “tricky” than that, and this is where using star races as “shields” come into play. Lucifer simply hides behind the races he has enslaved and doesn't hesitate to slaughter them if his life or his freedom are at stake.

Therefore, he takes advantage of other's compassion. The Council has hesitated for a very long time, not wanting innocent star races to be used—sometimes perhaps without their knowledge, but mostly, they have no choice. Still, on occasion, the Empire has felt forced to interfere regardless, and innocent lives *have* been taken in the process. Also, when it comes to Earth, it's been pretty close more than once that the Council has voted for our annihilation in order to get to Lucifer—the last time that it occurred was just a few years ago, according to some. Before that, it was the Deluge. Our problem is that the gods are once again considering interference.

If this occurs, what would it mean for humanity? Well, it's quite obvious. Mankind is almost totally ignorant of the existence of these gods in the first place, and if an Orion armada would storm into our solar system, it wouldn't be a 3-D armada anyway, and we wouldn't even know that they were coming until the war was upon us. The Orions would never kill innocent humans if they could avoid it, but En.ki and the Global Elite would. They would use us as shields, and the Orions would have to kill us to get to the rebels.

I think that the first thing we would notice, in case the Orion fleet took everyone—including the Global Elite—by surprise, would be that worldwide military would be mobilized immediately. People would see military on the street worldwide, but no news about what was occurring. Total confusion would follow—everybody would wonder what was going on and demand an explanation. Martial Law would be declared. Much would be done outside the scope of the military handbook because at this point, En.ki wouldn't care if he followed the rulebook or not.

Only a few people on the planet would understand what was going on. I'm sure En.ki has planned what to do if something like this occurred, and I'm not a military strategist, so I can only guess.

An army of supersoldiers are already trained for emergency situations, and they would do what they were told, regardless of what the orders were, as long as the orders came from the "right place". En.ki would mobilize this army, ready to kill off human citizens—most possibly whole cities would be nuked if necessary. This Supersoldier army is also trained to be interdimensional and multidimensional soldiers. They would be our intermediary, able to nanotravel with help from technology (the AIF does *not* want them to nanotravel without being under the control of the AIF).

The main confusion would occur because the Orions are interdimensional and wouldn't come here in human bodies. To us, they would be invisible, vibrating on a much higher frequency than any of us. It would be like fighting ghosts—literally—they would probably bleed through and then disappear in a whirlwind. There would be weather changes, such as earthquakes, tsunamis, tornadoes, huge storms, and other anomalies.

The Orions would never harm humans if they could avoid it, but in such a hypothetical war, humans would be sacrificed by the millions, perhaps billions. En.ki would probably contact the Orion fleet and threaten them, saying that if they did not withdraw, he would start nuking major cities on Earth, starting with New York or Tokyo.

Soon enough, he would realize that the Orion fleet meant business, and as soon as the armada progressed further, En.ki would execute his threat and have one of the major cities nuked, with millions of people killed.

After that, everything would go downhill. The AIF that is stationed on Earth, including En.ki, would do everything they could to flee, while the military continued bombing cities and targeting spaceships interdimensionally.

Would the Orions even try to reach the human population? Yes, I'm sure they would. If there was a chance to get people out of here, they would do it, regardless of how few people could be saved. A TV announcement would hardly

do it because even if people eventually would believe that an alien force was closing in on Earth, no one would know who the friend was and who the enemy was. This would be the exact confusion that would benefit En.ki the best, but not the Orions, nor mankind. The chance would be great that humans would start fighting humans, taking side in the battle without even knowing whose side is what.

Unless En.ki has thought this through down to the smallest electron, he and his minions would hardly escape. The Orion armada would most certainly have blocked all the exits from the solar system, down to the subquantum levels. En.ki and the rebellious aquatic Bird Tribe would be annihilated one by one, having their Avatars blown to pieces, and it would be over. Perhaps that would take care of the problem once and for all on a cosmic level, but what would happen to Mother Gaia and the human race? Very few, if any, would survive. These gods, as we know, have technology to blow up planets, regardless of size. As a final revenge, I wouldn't be surprised if En.ki blew our planet to pieces, just before he was annihilated. He would think, "What do I have to lose? After all, it would be the ultimate revenge!"

This is *one* case scenario, but a very scary one! Nevertheless, I think the readers can imagine that this *could* actually happen, and that it even is likely, unless we do something. We can't hide our heads in the sand anymore, thinking that the less we know, the better. If we do, we contribute to our own destruction. It's time to stand up against this insanity and simply not agree to be slaves anymore—as we have discussed in previous levels of learning. Most of the "spiritual community" doesn't even understand to which degree we actually create our own reality—very few people have any real grasp of it. However, before this level is completed, I hope the readers will have a good picture of it. I will do my best to share my own insights on this, and you can see if it works for you.

If Lucifer were really trying to redeem himself, he would not use his own lineage—his human-Orion hybrids—to continue this master-slave situation on Gaia. He would take down the Grid and open the Saturn stargate. He would stop these suppressive reincarnation cycles and start helping those in need on this planet, in order to rectify what he has done. Instead, what do we see? We see a Global Elite, who desperately try to hang on to their power, doing what it takes to maintain global dominance. That is not what I call redemption.

### **III. En.ki's Interactions with the Orion Council**

We all know the story by now. The AIF took an existing, already evolved race, manipulated and genetically engineered its genes, left a big chunk of the DNA dormant, and after a lot of experimenting over a very long time period, they came up with the first human slave race that they were quite satisfied with.

This new hybrid race replaced the alien workers, who were in cahoots with Lucifer. This was something that was not only morally or ethically incorrect, but also against Orion law. Queen Nin, Khan En.lil and Prince Ninurta had already lost the original Living Library to Lord En.ki, but when it became known in the Pantheon that he was in the process of creating a hybrid slave race by manipulating DNA of existing, evolving beings on an evolving planet, they did what they could to interact.

According to the Sumerian tablets, in Sitchin's translation, Khan En.lil and Prince Ninurta were the ones who were most against genetic manipulation, contrary to what many people think.

Enlil objected to Enki's plan. Don't create a Nibiran/Apeman slave class here on Earth, Enlil reminded Enki, "On our planet [Nibiru], slavery has long ago been abolished, tools are slaves, not other beings."

Ninurta added that to get gold better, Enki should make machines, not slaves.<sup>411</sup>

To this, En.ki responds, followed by Khan En.lil's comment:

"Earthlings we create," Enki replied, "shall helpers, not slaves, be."

Enlil still protested: "To clone hybrid beings is in The Rules Of Planet Journeys forbidden."<sup>412</sup>

En.ki got the last word:

Enki responded, "a new species create we shall not; the Apeman of Earth [Homo Erectus] is in his fashioning essence [genotype] as we of Nibiru [Homo Sapiens, Sapiens] are. Our ancestor the Apeman is; into us he evolves. Quicken Apeman shall we, speed him but some millions of years to what has only always been his destiny."<sup>413</sup>

---

<sup>411</sup> Zecharia Sitchin, 2002, *The Lost Book of Enki*, page 130, op. cit.

<sup>412</sup> *Ibid.*, op. cit.

<sup>413</sup> *Ibid.*, op. cit.



If we put together the whole drama and what has happened here on Earth since the AIF took over, the above conversation makes total sense, whether the translation comes from Sitchin or somebody else. “En.lil” and his son, Prince En.lil/Ninurta, did *not* want any tampering done with their creation. It is obvious that this planet was a Living Library and an Experiment from the beginning and somebody else’s property—not En.ki’s. All along, we humans, who have looked into the old Sumerian story, have believed in the lie that “En.lil” was the bad guy who tortured and dominated mankind, while En.ki was the being with a “heart.” This is simply not so—and can’t be—because Khan En.lil and his son, Ninurta, were not even here at the same time as En.ki and his cohorts. The records were manipulated during the Babylonian Empire. The scribes only wrote down what they were told.



Fig. 7. A member of the Bird Tribe (left) and En.ki (right)—  
Lucifer and his representative in a Council Meeting.

The real story is there, fortunately—because, once upon a time, it was written down as well and brought forth orally from generation to generation. This means that En.ki and his son could not just make things up as they wished. First, they had to destroy as many original records as possible (many were destroyed when the Library of Alexandria was put on fire) and then rewrite history in a way so that it didn’t totally conflict with the real story behind the cover stories—the changes had to happen slowly. In these papers, I am trying to show the readers that it is possible to still find the truth, but one has to be very persistent and willing to deal with whatever comes up, regardless if it is

uncomfortable or contradicts the “mainstream” way of looking at things. The person who is willing to do this can’t have any preconceptions that he or she refuses to let go of, if and when necessary. It’s a process, and it’s an opening of new neuropathways and chakras.

Queen Nin, Khan En.lil, and Prince Ninurta have had their names and characters pretty much destroyed by the AIF, thus being blamed for most of the crimes that were done by En.ki and those who were conspiring with him. To discover this was a shock to me because to begin with, I was no different from anybody else—I had bought the false stories as did most people. When I discovered what *really* happened—or as close as possible to what happened—I felt a moment of loneliness, thinking that once I know this, I can’t go back. Not many people at this moment would support my hypothesis, so I’d better back it up as best as I can.

Anyway, the fact remains—despite what many people have believed so far, “En.lil” had nothing to do with most of the things that have happened on Earth over the last 500,000 years. There is one exception, however, and that is the Flood—the Deluge that happened circa 11,000 BC. The whole Orion Council was involved in the biblical cataclysm, but that’s something we will discuss in an upcoming paper. Furthermore, most of the internal fighting that supposedly was going on between the En.lil and En.ki clans, written in a partly narrative form by Sitchin in his “Earth Chronicles,” did not happen, either, the way it was described. How could it, when what we know as the “En.lil clan” wasn’t even here? What is true, however, is that there *is* a war between the clans which has been ongoing since Lucifer’s Rebellion, but *most of it was not played out here on Earth!* The fact that En.ki was in bad standing with the Orion Empire did or does not stop him from travelling the Universe and at times meeting with family members and Council Meetings. These gatherings are, of course, not in a friendly manner and are reflected in the old records, although these conflicts have to a large degree been re-transcribed so that it appears that they all happened here on Earth.

#### **IV. Our Inherited Sexual Aberrations and Obsession for Gold and Precious Stones**

We have some serious problems here on Earth, and the police force, social workers, and psychiatrists would certainly agree with me.

Humans have sexual problems that can be so severe that they hurt others for life or even kill their sexual victims. There are rapes, which is one of the optimal vicious acts to be in control of another being—more so than enjoying the sex act itself because the act is just a way of showing domination. In a

relationship, the criminal male rapes his girlfriend after a verbal fight, just to show who is in charge. The rapist on the street is someone who is suffering from feeling no self-value—he's at the bottom of the totem pole and doesn't even yet know how to be a human. Therefore, in desperation to gain control over someone and hopefully not feel so worthless (in his own eyes), he rapes somebody.

Then we have the pedophile. He has an obsession to rape somebody who may be as young as a baby up until the girl or boy reaches puberty—then, in most cases, the rape stops (but not always).

Many rapists, whether they rape adults or children, rape both sexes. Like I said—it's not about sex, it's about control—and then it doesn't matter to those sick people which gender the victim is (note: I use *males* overall here, as if it is only males who commit these crimes. This is not true, although they are in the majority. There are women who are just as bad—some of them are even more violent than men are).

Did you know that rape case statistics indicate that this crime has plummeted since the 1970s? Hence, there are fewer rapes being reported today than 40-45 years ago!<sup>414</sup> I find this quite interesting. First, we should celebrate the fact that fewer people became victims!—however, there is another side to this. In the 1960s and 1970s, the talk about the Anunnaki and the “Return of the Gods” was starting to create its impact on the Western society, at least, and that's where these statistics come from. Can it be that certain people got “restimulated” by this information, and their “godly genes” started “reminding” some people about how it was in ancient times, so these aberrations began to spread in the mass consciousness? After all, we do have the genes of the gods!

On the slightly brighter side—many people also have an obsession for gold and precious stones. They love gold and diamonds but may not know exactly why. If you ask a female, she may answer that she thinks they are pretty and make her attractive, while a man says that to wear gold watches, gold bracelets, and gold necklaces are symbols for wealth, power, and control. Either way, owning precious stones does something to the person—in a minor or major way, these stones change the personality of the owner.

We also love to give each other golden rings or rings with diamonds when we get married, and we exchange these rings on the Wedding Day. Why do we do that? Very few people know that this is coming from the gods. “I give you this ring, and in exchange, I own you!” This is exactly what the gods did to each

---

<sup>414</sup> <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/06/18/AR2006061800610.html>

other, or to humans, so we got this habit from them.<sup>415</sup> I don't mean that married couples should now flush down their rings in order not to own each other, but it's something to think of—in subtle ways, these habits remind these energies to come alive again and can have at least a minor impact, unless the couple are aware of it and tell each other that the ring for them means something else. Don't say "bond" because that ties you to each other, and soon it will trigger feelings of guilt and other unwanted emotions. Couples who are still wearing rings could come up with a new meaning for this symbol, e.g. making it a sign for an enormous amount of love for each other. Just be careful so this doesn't create a "must" so that at moments when you *don't* feel great love for your partner you feel guilty. You can see how this can tie people to each other for all the wrong reasons. Instead, marry without rings, if we are to marry at all. However, that is for another time—I have rocked the boat enough already.

We have all heard how the gods came down here to mine gold, precious stones, tin, and other things. This was not their main reason, but it is still a common thing in the Universe. Trading between star systems is commonplace. The AIF, after Tiamat was struck and split into becoming the asteroid belt, was almost immediately there to mine gold and precious stones. All moons and smaller planets in our solar system have been and are currently being mined for different minerals by the AIF, and they don't want any snooping humans out in space to see what they are doing because the evidence of their intrusion is everywhere.

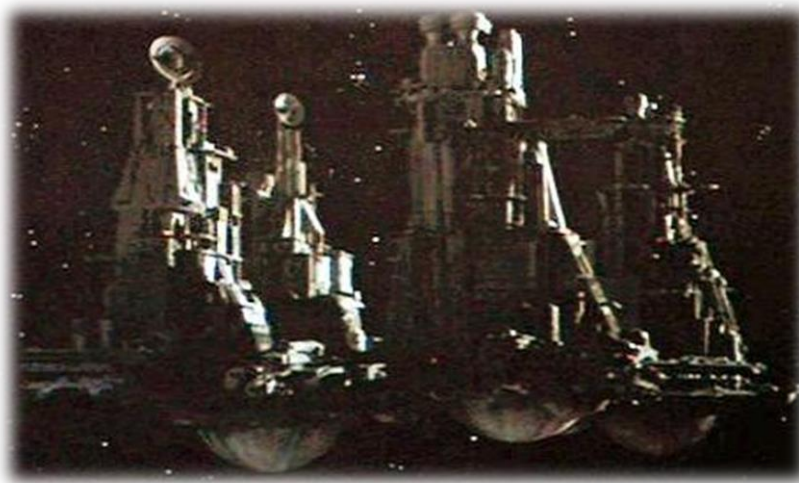


Fig. 8. Space stations for extraterrestrial gold miners.

---

<sup>415</sup> Pleiadian lecture, summer 2013.

If it weren't so serious, I would think it almost amusing to see how we mimic the gods. When criminals are caught, we put them in prison and more so in the past than we do now — perhaps, we used to put the criminals on hard labor. We often see movies in which people in overalls are hacking stones apart, all trapped in chains with prison guards watching over them, so no one gets too lazy. This is nothing new. We discussed the Sirius system previously, and the prisoners who were imprisoned in the Dark Star. They, too, like many other criminals out there in the Universe, have to do hard labor when they are in prison. Often, it is related to the damage they have done. If they have destroyed something, they simply have to restore it while they are serving "time." In the Sirius system, particularly, there are apparently planets with a shorter lifespan that need to be mined while it's still time, and this is a common job for prisoners—they are sent there from many star systems in this sector of the Galaxy. It's almost like "community service," where the criminals learn the hard way to take responsibility for their actions.

Obviously, we have inherited the DNA of the gods, and we are now dramatizing their own sexual aberrations and other obsessions, without even being aware that we are doing it. Remember that the gods are living a very long time—some say it's *almost* eternal. We live 60-90 years, approximately, which is nothing compared to them—a blink of an eye, more or less. Once we have started learning something, we die, reincarnate, and forget almost everything we have learned—we need to start all over again. The Pleiadians say that this is one reason why so many star races want to incarnate here—they evolve faster and learn more by living a shorter lifespan and then forget<sup>416</sup>, until the day we leave the trap and, hopefully, can put it all together. The hypothesis states that if we are forced to learn under harsh circumstances, we learn faster than we do if we have "eternal" life, in which not much new happens, and we don't learn very much even in millions of years. This is why, according to the Pleiadians, many star beings out there may know a lot more than we do, but they are actually less evolved—especially spiritually and emotionally.

Nonetheless, the reason the gods did not want us to eat from the Tree of Life was because they could see the consequences. It was not only that they felt threatened by a hybrid race that would "become like them" —it was also because they didn't want an overpopulated planet. The first humans that En.ki and Isis created, who couldn't reproduce, had a much longer lifespan—hypothetically—but they worked themselves to death at a young age anyway, so they couldn't enjoy their potentially long lifespan. However, when mankind became able to reproduce, the gods understood immediately that they would be very hard to

---

<sup>416</sup> Pleiadian lecture, summer 2013.



control if they were allowed to live thousands of years. In addition, the longer they lived, the more they would be able to discover. This is the main reason why they left so much of our DNA dormant. “Only let the humans know what they need to know in order to help us,” was the motto.

The gods, however, from living so long, probably got bored after a while and started experimenting in areas that were basically taboo—such as “perverted” sex and other things. This idea, again, comes from the Pleiadians in one of their *Summer 2013 lectures*, and even if this may have contributed, I believe there was more than that behind it. Violent sex and violence in general toward another being—whether it’s in an act of war or in peace times—is an attempt to control the other being.

We already know that the gods were very sexual beings—some more than others—and they typically had sex with almost any woman they got their eyes on, but let’s make a list over the abnormalities the gods were involved in—things they thought of as quite normal, apparently:

- Rape of women (and sometimes men)
- Violent sex
- Tantric sex
- Pedophilia
- Parent having sex with daughter or son, creating offspring
- Grandparent, or great grandparent, having sex with granddaughter, or great granddaughter or great grandson—creating offspring
- Polygamy
- Creating a harem, where the women were no better than sex slaves and servants to the males.
- Building whorehouses.
- Kinky sex in general (such as anal sex, sex including feces, blood, and urine, etc.)
- Sadomasochism, which became “official” with the AIF lackey, Marquis de Sade, in the 1700s.<sup>417</sup>

These are just a few of the different sexual practices that we have inherited from the gods through our DNA. Some of these practices were basically done for the “pleasure” of the god, while others were for pure domination. However, there were some practices, such as Tantric sex, which the gods wanted humans to participate in, as we have mentioned earlier. When the female, in particular, got her orgasms, the energy found its way right into the KHAA and the inner

---

<sup>417</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sadomasochism>



sanctuaries of the Orion Empire. The AIF certainly fed on this and stored much of the energy for themselves.

Now, what about gold and precious stones? Are star being women also fond of gold, diamonds, and other precious stones and metals, just like human women are? In a sense, I think they are—we can see both the Orion hybrid women, sitting on their thrones, and the pure blood AIF wearing necklaces, earrings, “third eye” stones, etc. That was not at all unusual, but to wear these things for pure looks was again not the main purpose with them.

Gold is a great insulator and conductor and was definitely used for that—something we humans are well aware of, too. Gold is also used to enhance life. The readers who read Level I may remember that the gods were snorting gold as if it were cocaine, and they actually got addicted to it, according to Dr. A.R. Bordon. For them, it is supposedly a great life enhancer—if it would work as well for us is questionable—especially with our dormant DNA. However, some people who have been very sick, such as those with bad arthritis, say they benefit a lot from taking monoatomic gold. This could be the case, but will these people also enhance their lives? That remains to be seen.

Gold in the sense of a life enhancer has been a little overrated on the Internet the last decade or so, as more and more websites have promoted the “nectar of the Gods” and the “Secret to the Tree of Life.” This is nonsense, in my opinion. The *real* life enhancer for the gods is blood! Menstrual blood is said to do the trick to some extent (perhaps also for us humans), but those gods who are fortunate enough to come across *S-MA* or *SOMA*, know that it is the real *Elixir of the Gods!* I discussed this in detail in Level II and how the Orion scientists managed to mix the blood of the Queen (she is cold-blooded, due to being of a dragon-reptilian race) with other substances. This elixir could enhance her own physical existence with millions of years, and when the scientists even managed to create a similar substance for warm-blooded beings, other star beings could enjoy *immortality*. In Hinduism, this “drink” is called *amrita*<sup>418</sup>. This will be discussed even more in the *Fifth Level of Learning*, which is estimated to be published sometime during 2014-2015.

Not all beings in the Universe have access to the Tree of Life and the *S-MA*<sup>419</sup>, but members of the Orion Royal Family have it, of course, and others may receive it when they deserve it—perhaps after having done something outstanding for the Empire, or in general. It seems, however, as if the gods have

---

<sup>418</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amrita#Hinduism>

<sup>419</sup> The letter “S” by itself in the Orion language as well as in Sumerian denotes the “feminine.” “MA” stands for “Mother.” All across the world, children call their mother “Ma” or “Mama.”

to use gold as well in order to keep their bodies young. One hypothesis is that the elixir gives them a very long lifespan, while the gold may make their bodies in constant good shape, even at an advanced age. This is purely my own guess, that's all.

Precious stones and crystals, in particular,, are used for many things — they can be communication devices, store memories, and as we have seen in the case of the “Tablets of Destinies” in a previous paper, they can also apparently be used as weapons and memory banks for the entire universe. There are many so-called *Mes* in the possession of the gods, and in some respect, they were probably used similarly to how we use our cell phones, iPads, and other smaller devices that many people carry with them on a daily basis — devices we look upon as totally natural. Still, a time traveler, from let's say 1985, would be totally stunned if he or she would enter today's reality and see all these people walking down the street, totally absorbed in these little devices. Unfortunately, regardless of how “convenient” or “fun” these devices may be in the hands of the owners, they *are* the beginning of the “Machine Kingdom.”<sup>420</sup>

## **V. Two Versions of Homo Sapiens Sapiens—It's all in the Blood!**

I've gone through the creation story a couple of times before in my papers (Level I and II), so I am not going to repeat myself here — I just want to present an update.

En.ki and Isis were the two main characters who created the early Homo sapiens and all the abominable experiments that went along with it. Eventually, they mixed En.ki's genes with ape women — in this case, Homo Erectus, who were not as smart and advanced as the Neanderthals. After experiments back and forth, they also used the Namlú'u genes (some say they were the equivalent with the Neanderthals, who were much more spiritual and advanced than our modern science want to acknowledge), which in this case also included DNA coming directly from the Mother Goddess. This mix was then inserted into Isis' womb, and she gave birth to the first humans.

Eventually, Isis' body became too worn out to be used as a breeding machine, and other AIF females were used for the process. DNA were made dormant, so that the exact IQ could be established, and the lifespan they wished for the new hybrid race was limited. This is the so-called “Abel bloodline,” which

---

<sup>420</sup> For much more on the Machine Kingdom, see my previous work. If you are not familiar with the term, please read up on Level II, III, and the e-book, “Beyond 2012 — A Handbook for the New Era”. They can all be downloaded from my website, <http://wespenre.com>.

most people on Earth originate from—more or less. I say “more or less” because with time, there were certain changes made to our DNA, using other star beings, and there were some additions and subtractions happening on that level.

Although, in general, what they created were our first ancestors.

Then, I have talked some about a second bloodline, who became En.ki’s Minions—today’s Global Elite, sometimes called the *Illuminati*. These people are very different than we are in regards to their DNA. En.ki wanted to create a bloodline that was a lot smarter than the regular human slave worker, so he used the Namlú’u genes and mixed them with his own DNA, thus creating a much “purer” hybrid race. These became the *Ruler Class*, known as Kings, Queens, Pharaohs, Caesars, Tsars, Presidents, Dictators, and more. Behind the scenes, but still very much in charge, we have the “Money Lenders,” or the “International Bankers,” as they are called today. We also have the CEOs of Industry and Trade, Priests, High Priests—in some cases Priestesses and High Priestesses--Media Owners, people sitting on the Boards of Education, and so on. Above all these people, we have the *Secret Elite*, whom nobody, except the very few, even know the names of. They are super-rich—much richer than any other human on this planet, and still they are never mentioned in *Forbes*. They prefer to be totally anonymous and answer only to the gods themselves. On the top of the pyramid of any secret society, we have Lucifer himself, regardless of what offended members may say about that.

This is the Cain bloodline, the “Serpent line,” or the “Holy Grail,” as researchers, such as Sir Laurence Gardner, now deceased, put it. The Cain bloodline is also the “Jesus bloodline” that so many people speculate about. Did Jesus get married? Of course he did—many times. However, he may or may not have married more than once as his incarnation as Jesus Christ, but as the immortal being he is, he has been married over and over and had thousands upon thousands of lovers. We are talking about Lucifer, of course, then more known as Ea. Jesus and Lucifer are one and the same—syncretism at play again.

In other words, Gardner is correct in the sense that there is a hidden, “Holy Grail” bloodline, which the Elite want to keep as pure as they possibly can. Of course, many of these Elite members have bastard offspring, but they were more or less “cast out” and created their own watered-down bloodlines all over the world. Therefore, we have the *Morgans*, the *Buchanans* and the *Bauers*, etc. amongst regular people as well, although those names are Elite bloodlines. Some of these people claim family ties to the super-rich Elite, and on some level, the ties are there, but they would hardly ever be acknowledged by the real Elite—the “bastard” bloodlines are too watered-down to be useful. Therefore,

these people are often as much slaves in the eyes of the Elite as those whose names are Anderson or Taylor.

We know that the reason the Elite need to inbreed is because if their bloodlines are not pure enough, they can't host an interdimensional being such as En.ki and the AIF. We also highly suspect that many of the Global Elite people have been taken over by the AIF already and are now not only remotely run by them, but more directly so. As we discussed in an earlier paper, many souls, whom En.ki managed to release from the Sirian prison—the Dark Star—are now inhabiting human bodies here on Earth, but more are waiting to be released when a new chance arises (if ever).

Mankind, in general, is considered coming from the line of *Seth*, who also had the mix of Namlú'u blood in him. Not only that—when the Luciferians descended in the solar system and fought off Prince Ninurta and his team, Lucifer managed to wound Ninurta and stole his blood and sampled it. Later on, when *Homo sapiens sapiens* were created, Ninurta's blood was used as well.

The Bible discusses how Cain slaughtered his brother Abel. This story has many layers to it and also indicates the end of the Namlú'u bloodline, which "God" (En.ki) didn't care for. Hence, the Abel line, as I see it, was destroyed symbolically when En.ki created the Cain line (the Kings that had the "Divine Right to Rule"), and the Cain line took over the "Divine" role. Metaphorically, Cain "slaughtered" Abel, whose bloodline disappeared from Gaia.

The story about how the Cain line became the Jesus line instead of the Seth line has also been told and thoroughly researched by Sir Laurence Gardner.<sup>421</sup>

Another interesting note comes from author and researcher Peter R. Farley, in his free e-book, *Where Were You Before the Tree of Life (The Experiment—the True History of the Darkness and of the Light)*, where much of his information is channeled from "The Nine"—something Farley himself admitted. We have in Level IV been talking a lot about the Bird Tribe as being associated with Lucifer's rebels. The Nine mentions something very similar when it comes to En.ki's experiments, which eventually led up to the creation of mankind.

"Enki was, in fact, able to create his own version of evil spirits—called Enkum—"part human, part animal"—extensions of his research involving the creation of man. These were warrior like beings with the bodies of cave birds. The Anunnaki were often said to wear bird masks, great wings, even bird claws, much like the

---

<sup>421</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/biblianazar/esp\\_biblianazar\\_21.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/biblianazar/esp_biblianazar_21.htm)

later gods in Egypt. Lilith, “she of the night” and the howler,” said to be Adam’s first mate, had wings and was always portrayed with owls.<sup>422</sup>

Almost wherever we look in regards to En.ki’s people depicted in the old records, we’re bound to find some reference to birds, whether it’s like Peter Farley mentions here, or it could be human-like figures with bird heads, associations to vultures, eagles, hawks, ibises, and more. All of this is referring back to the Bird Tribe of Orion. Other depictions we see are also those of aquatic beings, such as men with fish heads or fish torsos. Then there are the reptilian artifacts, which, foremost, equate with those from Alpha Draconis, who are not to be confused with the primordial Dragons, who are the race that created the Universe and the primordial “womankind,” whom I call the Namlú’u.

It’s very important to understand that it’s not the “Grail Bloodline” — the Cain bloodline, which became En.ki’s Minions that is significant to the Luciferians. *It’s the Seth bloodline that is important to them — the Seth bloodline being the “common man.”* Much attention has been put on the Cain bloodline, which is fine because we need to know about them, but it’s easy to put these people on a pedestal, making them more significant and “godlike” than we are. Remember that this is *not* the case. *We are the god(dess)like ones — the ones with the Fire of the Mother Goddess.* Although many of us may be “born out of the Sun,” spirit-wise, this whole solar system was created by Mother Goddess and given as a “gift” to her son, Ninurta, so he could create in it and expand the Living Library the way the Goddess had intended it. En.ki has certainly also “helped” expanding the Living Library, but the “essence” of it — the real “spirit” and the original meaning how it should be done got lost when the Patriarchal Luciferians arrived. The entire brilliant idea with the Living Library and a world of compassion and love was destroyed.

En.ki’s minions have bodies that are not at all as “Divine” as ours are, but En.ki still created them that way to have his “signature” on them. Also, the spirits that inhabit them are not of this solar system. The members of the Global Elite are a mess. We, perhaps, think of humans being a mess — overworked, manipulated, traumatized, etc. This may be so, but the people of the Elite don’t sleep at night — their bodies are sick, and their minds are always worrying: “Am I pleasing my Masters enough? Am I doing things right, or will they replace me? Will they kill me? Set me up?” That is the *real* day in the life of the Elite. Therefore, don’t think for a moment that they are senior to us in any way. I’m so

---

<sup>422</sup> “Where Were You Before the Tree of Life (The Experiment — the True History of the Darkness and of the Light)”, Chapter 12, op. cit.

[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the\\_experiment/experiment12.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the_experiment/experiment12.htm)

very happy I am not one of them. They may look down on us because right now they believe they are the ones who have power, but deep within, they envy us for who we are and for what our true destiny is (or is meant to be). They wish they were us!

## **VI. How En.ki Planted Criminal Souls in Human Bodies, and more on the Human Star Race**

Here is another thing I have found out from an “impeccable source,” as they are usually called in the news media. When some star races out there in the Universe discovered what Lucifer had done here on Earth, they asked him if the criminals in *their* star systems could be metaphysically transferred to Earth and forced into human bodies. These star races are also in opposition to the Orion Empire for unknown reasons and have taken Lucifer’s side. In other words, they were asking for permission to transfer the souls of executed or dead criminals in their star systems over to us and let them get trapped in Lucifer’s reincarnation cycle. Many times, Lucifer gave his permission!

This is more shocking than it may sound at a first read. We can compare it with what the English did when Australia was being populated with people from outside the continent. They used the new continent as a dump-off for criminals from the British Islands, so Australia became a huge prison camp—guards included. With time, Australia generally became just as civilized as any other place on the Earth, but I’m not sure that the same thing happened when they started dumping criminal souls from other star systems here on Earth.

This has gone on for quite a long time, but we can see how many criminals over history have stood out because of their horrific crimes. One must expect that at least some—if not a majority—of these criminals are originally from other star systems.

Of course, I’m sure there are a few—a *very* few—people here on Gaia, who basically are not from Earth but have managed to sneak in here “by mistake” when the AIF had their guard down or there was a hole in the Grid. This happens, and some of these souls may have come here in order to help humanity out in this mess, but most souls on this planet belong to this particular solar system and have always belonged here. Then we have a significant number of Namlú’u souls trapped here as well, whose souls are from Orion and some Vulcans from Lyra, but the majority of souls that inhabit human bodies of the Abel bloodline are younger souls who were born in this solar system, unless they were transported here as criminals.



The vast majority of humans are children of our own Sun, and at the time when Lucifer created his colony here in Ar-i-du, he also trapped many young, playful, but innocent souls, who were hovering around Mother Gaia to see what was going on. The story states that the AIF even has a “*soul catcher*,” which works almost like a vacuum cleaner but which specializes in sucking in souls who they can use to enliven the slave bodies that are created here on our planet continuously through the sexual reproduction system. Therefore, the majority of souls have evolved here in our solar system, but got trapped by the AIF at one time or another. People often wonder where all the souls come from when there are more and more bodies being born on the planet—this is part of the answer. However, during the nanosecond, there were billions of souls hovering around Earth to participate in that speed-up process, in order to evolve more quickly. You know this already, but you who read this can consider yourself lucky to have lived during the nanosecond, regardless of everything else that may be wrong with this planet. It *has* helped your soul evolve!

Another thing I’ve found out is that the Grid, as we know it through my papers, was not set up until after the Deluge, about 13,000 years ago. The same is true for the recycling trap, including the “tunnel of light” and the “Between Lives Area.” Before that, souls who had been attached to a manipulated human body often came back due to implants and pictures that stuck in the mind of the soul, even without the Afterlife Implant Stations. However, there were also many souls who decided to leave after a lifetime here on Earth and were permitted to do so. Lucifer had no problems with finding souls. After the Flood, En.ki had to make a “closed system” out of Ar-i-du, and Earth in particular, in order to protect himself more carefully because of increased tension between himself and his Minions, versus the Orion Empire on the other end. This is when he created the Grid and changed our frequency—Earth became denser. In addition, the Saturn stargate became more heavily monitored, and it was next to impossible to find Earth to begin with due to its weird frequency in the electromagnetic spectrum and because the stargates were closed to outsiders—even the one in the Sun—Earth became considered a “locked-in system”.

## **VII. The Luciferians Own “En.lil”**

I think what has shocked me the most from having researched this level of learning is to learn how En.ki and his Luciferian Minions have altered the ancient scriptures so that they can accommodate their own agenda. Cleverly, they have taken on the roles of other gods and goddesses in the Pantheon and changed history by changing the characteristics of the beings they have taken on.

One such shocking example is that of En.lil. Just as everybody else, little did I know and understand about this character, although I *thought* I knew enough about him to be able to judge him. Not so.

Interestingly enough, I *did* know that En.lil, just as En.ki, is just a title and not a name. However, I didn't realize that this title could apply to more than one person to begin with. Now I understand that there are many en.lil's. One of them is the King of Orion, another is the son of the King of Orion (Prince Ninurta), and a third one is Lord En.ki himself, who took on that title without earning it and started acting in the name of the King of Orion and his brother, the Prince. Every so often, he also mixed the two because he really just wanted us to think that there is *one* En.lil, and that En.lil is "bad."

This is not an attempt to glorify the real En.lils—not at all. They, too, have their shortcomings, just like everybody else, but I always like to look at beings' intentions—are they basically good, or are they working to create evil? When I look at the King and the Prince, I see two warriors, just as I see a lot of other things in them. The Orion Empire is constantly attacked by those who want the power that such an empire automatically signifies. In the distant past, just as I explained in Level II, the Orions were a warrior race, and the Queen was a warrior queen—a conqueror. This was a part of the evolution of that kind of star race. Remember that the Queen of the Stars is a personification, a soul fragment, or an incarnation, of Mother Goddess, just as Mother Gaia is another one. This whole concept can be confusing and very hard for us humans to comprehend, so it is explained to us in very simple terms. I have brought this up elsewhere but would like to recap in order for us all to grasp the concept—at least on the most simplistic level.

The Universe is the creation of a Mother Goddess, who is in everything that is—she is what metaphysics calls "Source," "First Source," or "All That Is." The only difference is that I have showed evidence that the Universe is feminine in nature and that God is feminine and not masculine or neuter. Other than that, there is no difference between what I teach and what other metaphysical researchers teach in that respect.

I also agree with most other researchers that at one point, Source (the Goddess) became "bored" and "lonely" and wanted to explore herself to learn more about herself. Hence, she created the Universes, which are enormous holograms in which separated soul fragments of herself are allowed to go out and create. You and I are two such soul fragments. The Goddess created us as different individuals so we could create all different things that are possible in order for the Goddess to learn everything there is about herself from different viewpoints in different dimensions.

With time, the Goddess wanted to participate in more intimate ways, so she “inserted” herself in different places in this universe and others. One of these “insertions” is her life as the Queen of the Stars—the Orion Queen. As such, she has powers as the Goddess but is also playing the same “game” as others out here. This means she is part of the physical world as well as the metaphysical world, and she interacts with others. In such ways, she is experiencing “good” and “evil” and all different aspects of life. However, her goal is to unite and bring everybody into compassion and love on the highest levels. First, everybody must learn by experience—in certain terms, she also has to learn. I hope this helps you understand a little better how things work. Nevertheless, this is an incredibly simplistic but good way of looking at it.

Khan En.lil (King En.lil) is often referred to as just “An” or “Anu” in the ancient texts. These two terms both mean “Heaven.” Anu is therefore referred to as the “King of Heaven,” and this is where the confusion comes into play. The Goddess as the original Creatrix has been deleted from the old records (but clear references can still be found to her if we really look, and I have showed the readers that), and only “King Anu” has remained. Thus, he has become the King of Creation, the King of the Universe, and the King of the “Anunnaki.” We suddenly have a masculine, patriarchal universe.

Matters become worse when Ninurta, in some instances, also gets merged with his father and is referred to as both Anu and En.lil. Then, Ninurta’s name is changed to En.lil in the records by Marduk in Babylonian times, and we have the scenario that Sitchin and others played out.

Just as in a Shakespeare play, we now have the characters ready, and we just have to write the plot. Marduk and En.ki did that part quite thoroughly, and then we have their false creation—the false picture of reality. With the characters at hand, they now can use any of them for any purposes they want because the original characters, upon which the “Shakespearean play” is based, are not present and can’t object to the script. The actors have free hands!

Therefore, making a long story short, Lucifer walked into Prince En.lil’s (Ninurta’s) Garden of Edin and rapes an “Eve.” Then he abducts another one, steals a “rib” from another, and so it continues. All the time, the blame is put on “En.lil” —in this case Ninurta, whose Garden it was in the first place. Consequently, the story that En.lil should have raped the Eve does not make sense. Then, in the context of things, and as we go along and learn the real story, we can see that there is no doubt about who is the real rapist, and just as a criminal often tends to do, En.ki is then hiding, or backing up, other criminals/rapists and defending them. We have seen that happen, too, in the story I’ve told.

In fact, “En.lil” —both the King and the Prince—were *against* sexual interaction with womankind, whom the Goddess had created and Prince En.lil as Ninurta had nurtured to such an extent that he managed to create the Golden Age. This is all backed up by evidence, and we can clearly see it if we study Greek mythology, such as that of the Titans and the Olympians —stories that are told in most cultures. Only the names have changed, and the plot is slightly different, but still clearly recognizable.

En.ki/Lucifer is of course Poseidon and Neptune in the Pantheon, and it’s easy to see that Poseidon was an Olympian and not a Titan. Ninurta as Cronos, however, is a Titan. I clearly showed this in a previous paper. The Olympians are the “younger gods” in the sense that they came to Earth later. When they arrived, the Titans were already here. Thus, however we bend and twist this, there is no way we can make En.ki/Poseidon a Titan. Still, he is sometimes addressing himself as Cronos, the Titan, as well! By doing so, he is free to use the Cronos character with the purpose to do evil. These evil deeds are then being automatically blamed on En.lil/Ninurta because people who research the Greek Pantheon see that Cronos was the bad guy. What researchers amazingly haven’t understood is that En.ki/Poseidon can’t be *both* an Olympian and a Titan simultaneously. In reality, he was an Olympian, but in the rewritten part of the story, he also took on the role as Cronos and gave En.lil a bad name.

The problem is that those who research the old ancient records don’t go back far enough in time to see the connections. If they went back 500,000 years in history, they would find that this was the time when the Titans were defeated by the Olympians. Then, if they looked at the consequences of this, like we have done here in these papers, it would be very obvious who is who and who did what. However, because of the lack of understanding what really happened back then, En.ki has managed to get himself a good name in our alternative history book, while En.lil is the evil one —sometimes even referred to as Satan.

I am not saying that it’s an easy task to put things right —it’s certainly not —and I don’t blame those who have fallen for the rewritten version of alternative history. In order to get the entire picture, it’s not enough to study the ancient cuneiform and other similar resources —we also have to study metaphysics, or we’re hopelessly lost. Even then, it takes time to get it right, and we must allow ourselves to make the mistakes necessary to eventually get the more correct version. I say “more correct” because I think it’s very difficult —maybe next to impossible—to get it *totally* right. We just have to make sure we create a better and better version of what really happened as we go along.

Another typical example is that of YHWH. Who was he? Many say he was a composite of beings (something that I’ve suggested as well), and most

truthseekers are of the opinion that the angry and “insane” version of YHWH was En.lil, while the softer version was En.ki. Some have also suggested that the “bad” YHWH may have been Marduk in combination with En.lil. The result is that En.lil always seems to be connected with the angry, unjust part of this mysterious “god.”

First, it doesn’t make sense that En.lil had anything to do with the biblical YHWH at all because neither Ninurta nor Khan En.lil were even here on Earth. There is plenty of evidence that Prince Ninurta was chased off the planet and had to flee out of the solar system as far back as 500,000 years ago. He is still mentioned in ancient history as being present on Earth long after he was chased off—however, that would of course not make sense. Instead, some of these stories, where Ninurta supposedly was involved, did most likely not happen on Earth, and other stories were simply rewritten records, where En.ki and his cohorts took on the role of Ninurta. These impostors were no fools—they knew what they were doing, and they did it in order to confuse humanity, so that most of us hopefully, never would find out the truth.

Here is an example of what I mean when I say that the En.lil title was taken over by the Patriarchal Luciferians. The following “project team,” which consists of ten researchers, who have looked into the Sumerian Pantheon, did a good job at seeing through quite a few lies, although I am certainly not in agreement with all of it. They also had six professors who assisted them in the project, which doesn’t have a specific name, other than that they are listing and explaining “Ancient Mesopotamian Gods and Goddesses.”<sup>423</sup>

In the first millennium the great gods Aššur, Marduk and Nabu were supreme, but Enlil's power was clearly remembered for even they were referred to as the "Assyrian Enlil" or the "Enlil of the gods" (Edzard 1965: 61).<sup>424</sup>

Most people wouldn’t reflect on this statement because they don’t have the entire story, but here it clearly says that Marduk and his son took on the title “En.lil.” According to their research, which in this case corresponds with mine, “En.lil” is definitely a title. However, the way it works in the Heavens, you just don’t take on such a title without the consent from those who have the authority to give out such titles. Obviously, no one belonging to the Patriarchal Regime had, or has, such authority. They simply created their own laws and regulations.

Consequently, if Ninurta and Khan En.lil were not even present here on Earth, who then was YHWH? Well, we probably only have two alternatives

---

<sup>423</sup> <http://oracc.museum.upenn.edu/amgg/>

<sup>424</sup> <http://oracc.museum.upenn.edu/amgg/listofdeities/enlil/>

remaining—En.ki and Marduk! Now, was YHWH a composite of both of them, then, or was he *one* of them? Let's take a look at that, once and for all.

### VIII. Another Look at the Biblical YHWH

The “Great Deception” has a lot to do with *how* Marduk and his father rewrote the records, not *that* they did it. They figured out how to do it most efficiently because they had seen over due time that humanity, despite how they'd been manipulated, *still* had a lot of trust for people and things—contrary to the gods themselves, who barely trusted anybody, we humans decide to keep trusting until we get blindsided. We, too, become more suspicious the more we are deceived, but we have a hard time giving up that trust in our hearts. In the matter of the gods, it hasn't served us very well, but in general, it's a very noble and good thing—if we only could use trust in conjunction with more discernment, we would be better off.

When I realized that YHWH could not be En.lil, regardless how I bent and twisted things, I wanted to know if the biblical God was still a composite being, or if he were only one with *Multiple Personality Disorder* (MPD). In addition, who was he (or “they”)?

When I started restudying this subject, I soon concluded that YHWH, after all, had to be En.ki/Lucifer—there were certain criteria that talked in his favor, so I began to look into these. The most compelling was the following.

Dr. Joseph Farrell in “The Cosmic War” manages to give the reader rather convincing evidence that YHWH was En.ki, and I was convinced when I read it. Concurring with me, regardless how “disturbing” it may be, Farrell says, En.ki is the absolute best candidate for the Sumerian Lucifer character.<sup>425</sup> Then, when he starts connecting the dots, which lead to En.ki/Lucifer was also the best candidate for being the God of the Old Testament, it becomes unusually “chilly,” as he puts it.

In Exodus 3:13-14, “God” is talking to Moses from the famous Burning Bush, so he doesn't have to reveal his face (I'm sorry, but how cheesy can it be?) The following is played out:

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel and shall say unto them, The God of your father hath sent me unto you; and they shall say unto me, What is his name? shat shall I say unto them?

---

<sup>425</sup> Joseph P. Farrell, ©2007, “The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts”, p. 301.



14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.<sup>426</sup>

This statement from God, “I AM THAT I AM” has been endlessly quoted by religious people all over the world, but very few understand what it really means. Dr. Farrell may have figured it out after having read David Rohl, a scholar in alternative theosophy, and it makes sense. Here is what Rohl has to say about the above Bible quote.

And we have learnt, Enki... was called Ea in Akkadian (East Semitic)—that is to say in the Babylonian tradition. Scholars have determined that Ea was vocalized as “Eya”. So, when Moses stood before the burning bush and asked the name of the god of the mountain, did he really reply “I am who I am” (Hebrew *Eyah asher eyah*)? This puzzling phrase has long perplexed theologians but now there is a simple explanation. The voice of God simply replied “Eyah asher Eyah” — “I am (the one) who is called Eyah” the name of Ea in its West Semitic (i.e. Hebrew) form. Scholars have simply failed to recognize this is another of those characteristic puns in which the Old Testament abounds, “I am (*asher*) Ea (*Eyah*)” is a classic biblical play on words. It also explains God’s apparently nonsensical instruction: “This is what you are to say to the Israelites” “I am has sent me to you.”

“Eyah” or simply “Ya” is the hypocoristic form of the name Yahweh found as an element of so many Old Testament names. So Enki/Ea, the god who created Man and then later warned Zuisudra/Utnapištim of the impending destruction of mankind, is one and the same as the god of Moses.<sup>427</sup>

So, according to these two researchers, the correct translation should be “I am the one who is called Ea,” and if so—there we have it! Rohl goes so far as to let the Hebrew word “Ya” transform into “Yahweh,” and if he is correct, that makes sense as well—not that Ea *is* Yahweh, but that he took on that title from the Mother Goddess, who originally bore that title. Regardless of who stole the title YHWH from the Goddess proves that thefts like this were done and certainly not as a one-time thing—it was a part of the pattern, just as when En.ki and Marduk stole the titles of En.lil and Ninurta and used them irresponsibly to make us get a wrong impression of these two deities. The Patriarchs were very careful not to say too many kind words about anybody who stood by the side of the Mother Goddess.

---

<sup>426</sup> The Holy Bible, King James Version, “Exodus 3:13-14”, op. cit. (When quoting and using the Bible, it will always be King James Version unless otherwise indicated).

<sup>427</sup> David Rohl, “The Lost Testament”, cited in Peter Goodgame, “Domination by Deception,” “The Giza Discovery”, Part Six, [www.redmoonrising.com/Giza/DomDec6.htm](http://www.redmoonrising.com/Giza/DomDec6.htm).

However, as Farrell is pointing out, YHWH as the Creator of Heaven and Earth in the biblical tradition, as well as the creator of mankind, has little to do with En.ki, the sorcerer—especially as YHWH seems to prohibit such practices. What he fails to understand, however, is that the original YHWH, who created “Heaven and Earth,” was a female Creatrix and the original YHWH. When the AIF took over, they blended the YHWH female Goddess of all creation with their own inferior characters. Hence, if Ea became YHWH of the Bible *after* mankind was genetically manipulated into existence, it makes sense that *she* became a *he* and that he was a sorcerer, but he did not want the general population to be sorcerers. “Sorcery” was an occult trait that you learned within secret societies and not something that ordinary people should occupy their minds with. Therefore, when we realize these things, everything seems to be put in place—it definitely looks like Ea was YHWH.

BUT there is more to this story, so let’s keep on looking. There are also certain indicators that YHWH is associated with Lucifer’s son, Lord Marduk, and we will take a look at a few of these indicators.

We know that gold, precious stones, gems, and minerals were very important to the gods—so important, actually, that many individual gods were associated with certain stones, as we saw when we compared the planets in the solar system with certain Sumerian gods.<sup>428</sup>

We know from previous papers that the stone in Lucifer’s Crown, which was lost in the battle between Lucifer and Ninurta when the latter threw Lucifer out of Orion’s Inner Sanctuaries, was a sapphire, and that sapphire, in many ways, is related to Prince Lucifer.

However, Lucifer is not the only deity in the Heavens who has a weakness for sapphire. If we look at the table depicting planets connected to certain precious stones, we find that Jupiter is associated with sapphire as well, and Jupiter is said to be Marduk’s planet. Then, to narrow it down and connect the dots some more, the first Laws of Moses, which he received from YHWH, were inscribed on sapphire! This means there are great chances that YHWH was either En.ki or Marduk, or perhaps both of them. In some traditions, “The Book of Thoth” was inscribed on sapphire as well, which tends to show that these three beings were quite tightly connected, if we didn’t know that Thoth and En.ki are one and the same—not because they happened to “like” sapphire, but because sapphire meant something more to these beings in the sense of their usability. I haven’t heard of any other beings in history who have used sapphire in the sense

---

<sup>428</sup> The Fourth Level of Learning, Paper 9: “Lucifer’s Insidious Plan and the “Tablets of Destinies”, subsection iv.ii.v., ‘Lapis Exili—the ‘Stone of Exile’ in Lucifer’s Crown Revisited”.

that these two beings have—En.ki/Thoth and Marduk. So, in reality, we have two candidates for the title of YHWH, the Imposter.

Then, there are strong indications that Marduk certainly had a hand in the creation of the imposter YHWH, and this indication comes from a quite unlikely direction—a book review that I found. This reviewer is, by all means, not reviewing my material, but a book at Amazon.com where the author spends a lot of time trying to prove that YHWH was En.ki. The reviewer strongly disagrees with this claim. Although the reviewer, I believe, is correct on many points (I haven't had the chance to check all his references, which will be endnoted after the following quote), his point does not in any way exclude that En.ki had a hand in it—only that the name YHWH was inserted into the Old Testament once it was translated into Hebrew, which was *not* the original language in which the Bible was written (again, see quote below). Instead, based upon the evidence this reviewer is providing, YHWH is no less than Lord Marduk.

For example, he mistakenly assumes the "original" old testament (OT) is a Hebrew document written in Hebrew, and that "Yahweh" is disclosed as a principal player (and thus is a principal player). Sadly, he spends a large portion of his book arguing that Yahweh is Enki - provoking a host of collateral conclusions, based upon this (faulty) presumption.

In fact, the original old testament (OT), including the book of Genesis - the creation story (which Roberts relies upon) was written in Babylon during the Israelite captivity and afterwards (cc 570 to 510 BC, during the reign of Nabopolassar II (aka Nebuchadnezzar), Cyrus). It was written by a new religious group known as the Jews, not Hebrews. (NOTE, Judaism was the product of the Babylonian captivity and is very distinct from Hebrewism.) Furthermore, it was also written in cuneiform/Aramaic - not Hebrew, and absent any reference whatsoever to "Yahweh."

This material, because the original OT wasn't written by Hebrews, wasn't in the Hebrew language and there wasn't any disclosure of any "Yahweh!"

In its subsequent translation into Greek neither the name "Yahweh" nor any derivative thereof is found (Greek LXX Septuagint version, cc 250-100 BC). Naturally, one would assume if the original was devoid of any reference to Yahweh that an honest translation would also be devoid.

Interestingly, in the Greek version there is also no descriptive/identification of "who" the "Lord or God of Israel" is other than "Kyrios," which translates merely as "Lord."

It wasn't until well after Christ's time that the OT was translated/revised from its Greek version (not from the original cuneiform) into a Hebrew language version (Masoretic Text 700-1000 AD). Thousands of material differences exist between the two versions. It was in this later Hebrew language version that the term/personage "Yahweh" finally shows up (for the first time).

Historians have several lines to establish there was no earlier Hebrew OT version. One line is that both Philo and Josephus (prominent Jewish historians about the time of Christ) quoted many passages of the Old Testament -- always directly in Greek from the Greek Septuagint, even when they wrote in Aramaic. They were scholars of the day and also very Jewish. If a Hebrew OT existed, they would have used it instead of the Greek Septuagint. At a minimum, they would have mentioned its existence, if it existed. They didn't, because it did not exist.

It should also be noted, the Babylonians and Assyrians during the period of captivity (and thus the Jews who drafted the original OT) knew of a god named "Yahweh," who was a "local" lessor/low powered/low level tribal god that resided on Mt. Horeb. Mind you he was not an important regional god, much less a powerful national god, nor an omnipotent (universal/Chief) god -- but, rather a low powered/humble "local" tribal god. The indigenous tribesmen felt he could even be beaten in battle, if they could get him off the mountain into the plains.

Did this low level local tribal god at the time of drafting the original OT in Babylon somehow magically become an all powerful omnipotent universal (chief) god -- when the OT was finally translated/revised into Hebrew 700-1000 AD?

Compelling (virtually indisputable) extrabiblical evidence supports all the above, if one bothers to look for it and read it.

Obviously Roberts didn't. So, he doesn't know the original old testament wasn't a Hebrew document not written in the Hebrew language, and absent any reference to any omnipotent god named Yahweh (until the later revision/translation into Hebrew). Roberts is essentially relying upon the modern King James revision of the OT (derived from the Masoretic text).

Relying upon this conveniently available modern OT (e.g. King James) without testing its reliability/authenticity against earlier versions and extra-biblical references is (forgive me) lazy and poor scientific method/scholarship.

So how valid can Roberts comparison be that Enki was one and same god as Yahweh, if Yahweh truly didn't exist as the omnipotent god of Israel, in the first instance (e.g. in the original cuneiform Babylon OT)?

Perhaps the better question is who was the unnamed god Kyrios "the Lord of Israel" disclosed in the original and Greek (non-Hebrew) OT versions?

On this score, the answer may be found in indisputable contemporaneous archaeology (e.g. the 2600 year old "Cyrus Cylinder" discovered 1879 in Babylon). In other words, there is archaeological evidence from the same time/place as the original cuneiform OT from the very King who released the Jews from captivity.

In this remarkable stone cylinder Cyrus's very words ordering the release of the Jews from captivity and the rebuilding of the temple in Judah (which Cyrus incidentally financed) were recorded.

The Masoretic 700-1000 AD text gave Yahweh credit for Cyrus's order ("I will raise up Cyrus in my righteousness: I will make all his ways straight. He will rebuild my city and set my exiles free," Isaiah 45:13).

Amazingly, in the "Cyrus Cylinder" Cyrus expressly discloses the name of the god who ordered his decision. But, hold on to your pants, it was not Yahweh, nor was it Enki, nor was it Enlil (and all were known at the time). It was none of them.

Rather, Cyrus gave credit for his order to his god, the god of Babylon (who had orchestrated Cyrus's earlier conquest of Babylon without shedding a drop of blood). It was the new chief god of the pantheon -- Marduk!

It was Marduk-- Marduk -- who ordered Cyrus' release of the captives and the building of the temple of Judah.

So, Yahweh did not exist as an omnipotent god when the OT was drafted in Babylon, and even if he did, he couldn't have been Enki.

By unquestionably assuming the validity of the Masoretic text and thus the existence/importance of Yahweh, Roberts commits fundamental error. He also makes the same mistake by assuming the validity of the Book of Genesis as

provided in the Masoretic text. This of course (unfortunately) causes Roberts to create a product that grossly misleads his readers.<sup>429</sup>

Of course, the reviewer doesn't know the "hidden history of mankind," so his assumptions that En.ki couldn't have been involved at all (and neither could En.lil) can't be taken at face value. However, his research does show that it's more than likely that Marduk was involved.

Although the name YHWH was not mentioned in the early writings of the Bible, two things still ring true. The "God" referred to, when we discuss YHWH, is the same being as Kyrios, the "Lord [of Israel]." YHWH is, like the person I quoted says, the *Hebrew* name of the same deity, but the Hebrew name is taken directly from the Orion language. Those who translated the Bible into Hebrew *knew this very well!* What the "Amazon.com reviewer" doesn't know is that Marduk and En.ki were still the ones lurking in the background when the Hebrew version was written! It was not until the Hebrew version was written that it was decided that the name of the Orion Queen, Yahweh, should be used as the ultimate humiliation—turning the Divine Feminine into the Divine Masculine. Before then, father and son just changed the gender of the *Goddess* to *God*—a male deity—to emphasize their patriarchal hierarchy. Therefore, saying that En.ki had nothing to do with the biblical "God" is not proven in the

---

<sup>429</sup> **References:** -The Babylonian Genesis, Old Testament from Babel, Cuneiform parallels to the Old Testament: Rogers, Robert William (1912) ("[T]his book contains the largest body of cuneiform literature yet assembled in any language for the illustration of the Old Testament.")

-The Origin of Biblical Traditions, Albert Clay, 1999

-Babylonian Genesis: The Story of the Creation, Alexander Heidel (1963)

-The Civilization of Babylonia and Assyria, by Morris Jastrow (1915)

-Recent Orientalia and Judaica, B Halper - The Jewish Quarterly Review (1924) - JSTOR ("Were the early Books of the Old Testament written in Cuneiform?")

-Peoples of an Almighty God: Competing Religions in the Ancient World, Jonathan Goldstein (2002)

Note: The comments in the above reference list are made by the reviewer, not by this author.

I found this book review at the following web address:

[http://www.amazon.com/review/R75CLBNNYW77I/ref=cm\\_cr\\_dp\\_title?ie=UTF8&ASIN=1601632517&nodeID=283155&store=books](http://www.amazon.com/review/R75CLBNNYW77I/ref=cm_cr_dp_title?ie=UTF8&ASIN=1601632517&nodeID=283155&store=books)



reviewer's text—he simply doesn't go back far enough, something that Dr. Farrell does, however. The fact remains that today, the Hebrew version of the Bible has been used to translate the Bible into the most common languages in the world—English being number one. This is, of course, no coincidence, if Marduk and En.ki at one time, after the turn of the First Millennium after Christ, decided to use Hebrew names in the "World Bible"—words such as *Yahweh*.

The "local god" the reviewer mentions may, or may not, have existed, but even if he did, he is outside the scope of this story and of very little interest for us. Nevertheless, he may be a curious side note to research for those who are interested.

Now, to summarize, let's hypothesize. If you were En.ki in this particular duo (En.ki and Marduk), would it matter to you which one of you played the role of YHWH (if we are still using the Hebrew name)? If you were on a mission somewhere else in the Universe, and you were the one who originally played the male YHWH, would it matter to you if your co-conspirator, Marduk, filled in, similar to what happens when you are sick, and someone else fills in for you at work? You both know the job. In YHWH's case, it would explain the different personalities of the "god" at different times—he simply was a composite being.

I believe that when push comes to shove, YHWH was both En.ki and Marduk—thus YHWH's schizophrenic nature. I find David Rohl's interpretation of the Exodus section above particularly interesting, and if he is correct, that shows that En.ki/Ea probably was the *original* entity behind YHWH—Marduk filled in later.

## IX. From One Thing to Another

In the next paper, we will address some subjects which lead up to the Deluge, which happened here on Gaia approximately 13,000 years ago. Although we have discussed this subject at length in other levels of learning, it's well worth addressing one more time before we lay it to rest. There are still things related to this devastating "catastrophe" that have not yet been discussed, or even addressed, by other researchers—at least not from what I know—and it's very important to understand this subject as much as possible. The reason for this is because it still sits as a trauma in the mass consciousness of mankind and can possibly lock many people into this current reality unless it is addressed accordingly.

As the readers may have noticed, we haven't discussed Atlantis, Lemuria, or any other of the past great civilizations at any depth in this level of learning, and although we are going to mention them soon, we have already learned about

them in previous levels of learning, and they are not crucial to go into again at any length—what needs to be said about them for the purpose of these series of papers has more or less already been said.

The Big Goal with these Levels of Learning is to help people free themselves from the bondage and the slavery of this plane of reality we call the Third Dimension. If the topics I have discussed with the reader have helped open your chakras in order to see new realities, possibilities, and probabilities, then my Big Goal is accomplished. I am aware that for this to happen, in order to make a difference on a more global scale, the incidents that hang us up here in 3-D need to be addressed—one by one and up to a certain level. Then the rest should come more naturally for the true inquirer. Important, too, is that the readers think for themselves. These papers hopefully will serve as guidelines and food for thought, but in general, they are written to give you ideas as you move on through the material and start seeing reality from your own perspective. You are a unique being, and the way you see things will be different from another reader because your experiences are different. Keep this in mind because it's a powerful statement if you understand it in depth.

## PAPER #13: THE GARDEN OF EDIN REVISITED

### I. Isis' Confession

In a previous paper, I started telling the story about Isis and how she got involved with En.ki. Isis was the goddess who became the breeder, creating the human hybrid races that existed before the Flood. She was also heavily involved in creating En.ki's Elite human hybrid race *after* the Deluge. However, she did not have anything to do with creating Homo sapiens sapiens. We were created from different genes, as we shall see. I also showed how she had been confused with Ninhursag, who is actually the name Prince Ninurta gave to Mother Goddess, and therefore, she was not the female who created the watered-down versions of humankind. Instead, Ninhursag was, indeed, involved in creating the previous, original womankind, who roamed the Earth *before* Lucifer arrived.

Over time, Isis slowly started waking up from the spell En.ki had put her under. Slowly, she began to feel deep regrets for what she'd done. Also, her real family—her father, Ninurta, and her grandparents, Queen Nin and Khan En.lil, must have thought very badly of her. She didn't know what to do—she just knew she needed to get out from her imprisonment with En.ki. Unfortunately because of the rape, she now had a son, Marduk, whom she loved—he was her son, after all. She saw how he had been manipulated from birth by his father, En.ki, and taken on his father's values and hunger for power. Still, as a mother, she knew that Marduk was not evil deep inside, and she couldn't leave him with En.ki—who would destroy him totally.

She needed advice and went to see her father, Prince Ninurta, who at that time was in Mintaka, Orion's belt. Her father met with her, and Isis was very tearful and regretful when she talked to him. At first, Ninurta looked at her with stern eyes, willing to hear her out, but probably not willing to forgive what she'd done. He asked her if she realized the consequences of her actions. How could she, being from the House of En.lil, be so stupid that she went with Lucifer, the Archenemy of Orion, gave him a son, and started giving birth to a hybrid race, destroying her father's Experiment? What was she thinking? Ninurta's tone of voice when he was asking this was very demanding and damning. He made sure she understood that he didn't want to hear any lies. If she wanted to talk to him, she'd better tell him the truth, or he would never speak with her again.

Isis was quiet for a moment, thinking about what effect she had created back on Earth. By giving En.ki a progeny, she and he were now inseparable. She had become known as “Lilith,” the “Mother of Demons” —her reputation as a whore was widely spread in certain circles.

Then she started talking and deeply apologized for what she had done. She told Ninurta that she had been raped by En.ki, and Marduk was the bastard son, who was the result of that act.

Now it was Ninurta’s turn to be quiet. Isis saw his black face turn paler, and his eyes narrowed. His breath became heavy, and his eyes started shooting arrows. He couldn’t believe what he was hearing! His own brother had not only forced his daughter into marriage, but actually done so by raping her!

Prince Ninurta knew his daughter well enough to see whether she was lying or not. Their communication was telepathic, and he would have noticed if there had been blockages in her thoughts, but there were no secrets she was trying to hide. Her energy flowed freely and effortlessly when she was “talking.” In this case, there was no doubt—what she was telling him was the truth.

The Prince was absolutely furious, and he looked at his daughter in rage and said that his brother was not going to get away with this! Isis protested, and said that he can’t kill En.ki because if he does, En.ki will terminate the whole human race and everything else that originally was created by his mother and himself.

Ninurta shook his head while still looking at her, and he said, “there are other, better ways to deal with that bastard than to kill him—believe me! This time he’s gone too far!” Then he looked at his daughter for a while, and his rage decreased a few degrees. He said to her—this time in a much calmer voice: “You come to me so I can forgive you. What your husband has done to you is unforgivable, but in order to get so totally under his spell after that, you must have had some feelings for him. At this time, my daughter, I can’t decide whether I’m going to forgive you or not. I need time to think this over. You went against everything your father stands for, and not only that—you also showed total disrespect for what your grandfather and your grandmother have taught you! I am not willing to take you in yet. First, I want to see some real proof from you that you are willing to give him up once and for all, and I want to see you help putting things right again!”

Isis bowed her head and nodded. She understood. Her father could be very stern, but she knew he loved her, and what he did was still in her best interest. After all she’d done, he could have abandoned her right there—and maybe not even being willing to see her in the first place.



Fig. 1. Isis, Lady of Fire.

Isis had a last request. “What about Marduk? He is innocent in all this—he was just a child under the influence of his manipulative father. Please, let him into Orion, and keep him there for protection. Deep within, he is a good person!”

Ninurta said he could not make such a decision alone, so he consulted his mother, the Queen of the Stars. The Queen said, “This thing is not to be taken lightly. My granddaughter has been forced into a marriage because of a rape. It’s intolerable. When it comes to my grandson, Marduk, time will tell. My doors are always open for him, but at the moment, his loyalty is with his father, and as long as he has not repented and redeemed himself, I cannot allow him into Satania. Nevertheless, let him know that the doors are open, and he is welcome to dwell here, once he has totally made up his mind and has proven himself worthy.”

Isis retreated from the Palace, where she had spent so much time in the past, when she was younger. She felt a sting in her heart because it was here she had grown up, and it was here she felt that she really belonged. For now, however, she had to leave—she had no choice. She knew they wouldn’t take her back and let her in, the way the situation was now—she needed to make amends. With a heavy heart, she left Orion and returned to Gaia, where her husband and

son were playing their vicious games, in which she no longer wanted to have any part. She was not enjoying the reunion with her new family.

Not too far after Isis' journey, Marduk asked her why he was banned from visiting his grandparents and from being lifted up into the Palace of Satania. Isis felt obligated to tell the truth—even the part where the Empire considered Marduk being someone who was his father's son. She told him, as well, that the door was open for him in case he changed his mind. Marduk was furious and said that he certainly sided with his father, who had been so badly treated by his family. Later on, when he talked about this with others, he insisted that the Queen and the Khan refused to let him in, and that he was banned from Orion, although he was innocent and never participated in the original Rebellion. This was not true, however, because the Queen had said in front of witnesses that Marduk was welcome back when he got his act together.

It is probably quite true, however, that Marduk was manipulated by his father to side with him, and it is very plausible that En.ki promised Marduk that he could take Prince En.lil's place in the Heavens, once the Great Cosmic Wars were over.

## **II. Prince Ninurta's Confrontation with En.ki on the Rigelian Battlefield**

When Isis had left Orion, Prince Ninurta didn't waste any time. He put on his armor, gathered his weapons, and prepared himself for war. He didn't assemble any troops or anybody at all to follow him—this was entirely his own battle.

Still enraged, he travelled the short distance of about 200 light-years between Mintaka and Rigel, where the frenetic, destructive war was ongoing. The giant white-blue star showed up in front of him—extremely bright and quite large. Rigel, the second brightest star in the Orion Constellation—once a peaceful place, where star beings were evolving in happiness and companionship, was now turning into a wasteland. When Lucifer's Angels and Demons entered the stage, everything changed. A civil war had already started from inside, from Lucifer using the same manipulated techniques that had showed to be so useful in the past.

The Rigel solar system has several planets orbiting the gigantic sun, and at least one of them carries life in a meaningful form. The main intelligent life forms in this solar system, otherwise, are star beings, i.e. they live inside their Sun, and are interdimensional.



Ninurta, however, aimed for the seventh planet, counting from the Sun and outward. In size, it was 1 ½ the size of Earth, and the life forms were therefore larger in stature than humans are. Many of them were Reptilians.

Ninurta used his perceptions and his technology to figure out the status of the planet, and he checked the star constellations to make sure he arrived in the right time period.



Fig. 2. The Battle of Gettysburg, in 1863, during the American Civil War.

When everything looked right, he descended through the thin clouds and landed on the top of a mountain (mountains are Prince Ninurta's sanctuary), where he hid some of his baggage. He used supercharged binoculars to see what was going on far down on the ground level. What he saw was a fatigue battlefield. It was huge, and dead bodies were lying everywhere. If the readers have ever seen a picture of the aftermath of "The Battle of Gettysburg," this scenario was similar (*see fig. 2*). The only difference was that this battle was still raging, although Ninurta could tell that the soldiers on all fronts had battle fatigue. One bomb went off and hit a target, but then it took a while before the attack was returned. Beings were running back and forth between sheltering trees, bushes and rocks, in order to change positions.

Somewhere in all this chaos, he knew that his brother was leading one of his legions. Khan En.lil was still busy fighting the war in Sirius, and Queen Nin

was writing a peace agreement with an old enemy on another flank of the Orion Empire.

Ninurta didn't waste any more time. He hurried down the mountain, fully armed, dressed in a well protecting armor, which was light to carry, but made all the difference if he was being hit by laser or electromagnetic weapons.

When he arrived at the bottom of the mountain, he ran across the battlefield, and took shelter behind a rock formation. Primitive bullets from a primitive population swished all around him, and some hit him in the side, in the back, or on the side of his head, but he kept running. These bullets didn't do anything to him—the armor easily took care of them. He couldn't be too careful, however, because there were those out there whose weapons actually *could* penetrate his armor, and if so, he had no one who could help him heal. He did carry some medical instruments, which he could use to heal himself from serious wounds, in case he was badly hurt, but how effective they would be would depend on the situation.

Ninurta sat behind the rocks for a while and studied the environment. He knew his brother all too well, and if there were somewhere on this planet, on any battlefield, that Lucifer would fight, it would be right here. He would use his advanced weapons against a civilization that was superior in numbers, but inferior in technology. These were the kind of odds Lucifer liked to play with—he called them “fair,” when in fact he had all the advantages.

Ninurta smiled sadly to himself when he thought about this, but then went to action. He jumped up on the top of a rock, showed himself as being totally fearless, and put a bullhorn to his mouth. He blew in it the strongest he could, and a loud tone rang over the battlefield. So loud was it that all firing stopped. Everybody wanted to see where that loud noise came from. He had gotten their attention!

When the sound from the horn had echoed out and faded, Ninurta changed to an amplifier in which he could speak, so that his voice could be heard over a relatively long distance. He shouted:

“Lucifer, Prince of Lies, King of Rape, Heir of Nothing, in control of nobody, where are you hiding? Do you recognize the voice of your own brother? Yes, I have come to see you, and where do I find you? In a place where death and terror reigns—where rats and cockroaches thrive, and a foggy darkness is all there is to see. Aren't you supposed to be the Prince of Light? But you see, there are cracks in all darkness—that's how the light comes in! And I am the Light, my brother, and the Light right now is your worst enemy! Come out from your hiding place, so I can see you!”

The battlefield was totally quiet—one could almost hear a needle fall. No one wanted to miss this scenario and what would happen next. Ninurta peered out over the field, where an early morning mist laid like a coating over the bluish landscape. No birds were singing—it was almost as if this entire god-forgotten place was abandoned, although Ninurta knew better.

Then, out of the shadows, came a tall gestalt. His armor was still clean, as if he still hadn't been in battle at all, and in his hand he carried some kind of gun, although it was not pointed at Ninurta at that moment.

Ninurta jumped down from the rock and stood on the ground with his arms crossed, waiting for his brother to come closer. Lucifer stopped 20 feet from his brother and looked at him with a smile.

"You are calling me many names, brother. You, who think you're so good that you can win everybody's heart. You sure convinced our parents that you were better than I, didn't you? They even chose you as the heir of Orion, although I am the eldest of us two. People call me "smooth talker," and a "trickster," but that's just because they don't know *you*. You have fooled the entire Royal Court, but one day, your false character will burst at its seams and you will be revealed for whom you are. When that happens, no one wants to have anything to do with you, my brother, but then it's too late. I have already built my own Empire, and in a very near future, it will supersede Orion tenfold. Then, Orion will be no more. It will be under my jurisdiction, and its name will be changed to what I find appropriate. "Orion, the Hunter?" You're such a liar. And you have the stomach to call *me* a liar? What do you want? I am fighting a war here, and I don't have time to talk nonsense with you!" Lucifer's hand around his gun hardened.

"Be careful so you don't shoot yourself in the foot, dear brother!" said Ninurta with a loud and steady voice that could be heard over the battlefield. "It looks quite new, as if you haven't used it before. I would put it aside until I'd learned how to use it, if I were you! But enough now! I haven't come here to engage in a word battle with you. I have come here to take revenge for my daughter, Isis!"

Lucifer's eyes narrowed. "Isis? What about her? She is my consort now, as you very well know. The House of En.lil is losing its family members because they realize, one by one, that they can't stand living amongst you, isn't that correct? Isn't it a little too late to think of revenge now after all the years Isis and I have been married? You have a grandson, too, brother. Too bad you're so out of touch with your family—both your daughter and your grandson. It can't be because of me, can it?"

“Stop your idiotic word games, Lucifer!” Ninurta shouted. “You raped my daughter, and your son is a bastard, that’s what he is! How dare you rape my daughter? Did you think you could do that without being reprimanded? Did you really think you could get away with it?”

“So what are you going to do? Kill me?” Lucifer laughed sarcastically. “You know you can’t kill me. You love your mother’s gift way too much for that. My sentimental brother doesn’t want his Living Library destroyed, does he? I, on the other hand, can kill you without any major repercussions. So what is it that you really want, Prince of Lies?”

“Fight me, Lucifer! Show me that you are as quick in battle as you are with your tongue! Throw away your heavy weaponry and let us only use our knives!”

“You are shielding yourself—I can’t read your intentions—so I know not what you have in mind. But I am not afraid of you, brother. You are a great warrior, but so am I! And remember that you can’t kill me, if that’s what you are planning. I have people who would destroy your solar system in next to no time!”

“Don’t you worry about that, you little coward. Show yourself off instead! Show that you can defeat me! Show all these soldiers, hiding in the bushes, that you can defeat me!”

Both of them threw their weaponry on the ground, took off their armor, but kept their long, sharp knives, which looked more like scythes than they did knives. The two brothers put themselves in position, while soldiers popped up from behind their shelters to get a better look at what was happening. All fighting, except between the brothers, had now suddenly stopped. Beings from both sides of the battle, who had been trying to kill each other just a few minutes ago, had put their weapons down, and now standing up, they were totally visible to their enemies, who could easily kill them. However, it was as if all grudges were forgotten. As long as the battle between these two powerful brothers took place before their eyes, there was no conflict existing between all these soldiers.<sup>430</sup>

Ninurta didn’t want to wait for Lucifer’s first attack—instead, he was the one who attacked first. Steel turned against steel, and two strong bodies ran into each other with such an effort that one could hear their lungs emptying. The two

---

<sup>430</sup> If my memory serves me well, a similar thing happened between the Nazi soldiers and the Allies just before the *Battle of Dunkerque* started in WW II. The German soldiers and the Allies ate, drank, and laughed together, just to start fighting again the next morning. Isn’t this a typical example of how people get manipulated into war, when in fact they don’t hold any grudges against each other?

combaters grabbed each other, fell to the ground, and rolled over, while they were punching each other hard in the face and in the chest. Ninurta could feel the sting from Lucifer's sharp knife cutting through the skin on his right thigh, and he kicked his brother away from him to get a chance to reposition himself. He felt the warmth from the blood running down his leg. He knew immediately that the wound was just shallow, and nothing to worry about.

Lucifer, however, took advantage of the situation when he saw that he had wounded his brother, and rushed toward him at full speed. Ninurta saw the rock that was lying slightly to the right of himself, and when Lucifer came closer, he kicked the rock toward his brother's feet.

It had the exact effect Ninurta had hoped for. En.ki was not prepared, and didn't expect the stone to suddenly appear in front of his feet, so he tripped on it and fell flat on his stomach.

Ninurta was over him in the blink of an eye, and turned him around on his back. En.ki had dropped his knife when he fell but couldn't have done anything anyway, sitting tight in Ninurta's grip. Ninurta had a stretched arm and hand around En.ki's throat, and his knee on his chest, so that he couldn't move. Ninurta, in rage, showed his scythe-like knife to En.ki and held it close to his eyes.

"This knife, my brother," he said, showing his teeth, "I suggested we should use as our only weapons for a very specific reason. You see the shape of it? It can be used to cut somebody's head off—something I could easily do to you right now!" Lucifer was sweating but did what he could not to show fear.

"You wouldn't kill me!" he said, but this time he sounded less convincing.

Ninurta looked at him with disgust. "You're right! It's your lucky day, and I won't kill you. However, you interrupted me before I was finished talking. I was going to say that this knife is also perfect to use for another purpose. Can you imagine what that would be?"

En.ki's eyes widened in pure terror. "You wouldn't...!"

In the next second, Ninurta hit En.ki's face with his fist, cut up his pants with the sharp knife and castrated his brother in a matter of seconds. He took his privates and threw them away, out over the battlefield. He whistled, and a bird of prey descended from the skies, grabbed En.ki's privates and flew away with them.

Ninurta stepped back and cleaned his knife, while En.ki lied on the ground, screaming in pain. He couldn't believe that he no longer had his testicles!

Ninurta put on his armor again, stuck the knife into his belt, and looked at his brother without remorse.

“Listen and learn, brother!” Ninurta said. “You knew as well as anybody else that you don’t mess with an evolving race on an evolving planet. So what do you do? You walk around and copulate with every female in sight, although you know that this is strictly forbidden. Then you genetically engineer and manipulate the same evolving race and make them into slaves. After that, you create an Elite bloodline, consisting of your purest genes, and that of my sister’s, so you can make sure that your offspring has Ninurta’s blood running through their veins—through *my* daughter! This way you think in your sick mind that you will have enough Royalty to outdo me and get your heirship back. I have a surprise for you! It will not succeed! The Khan and the Queen will not change their minds, and their words can supersede the laws when it’s absolutely necessary. Do you really think that your behavior will make them vote in your favor? That’s an insult to me and to my parents!

Furthermore, do you think you can rape my daughter and not get punished for it? If you touch one more hair on Isis, I will gladly kill you—slowly! And I will annihilate you and destroy your Avatar!

Now, listen *very* carefully, my brother! This is my curse on you: No longer do you have any privates that you can use to continue producing your bloodline, or *any bloodline at all*, for that matter. You’re finished—no more intimacy with any woman—anywhere! Whatever you do from hereon in an attempt to regain your fertility will fail. You will never again, as long as you live, be able to create offspring. No more progenies! This, my brother, is my curse, and it is effective immediately. You have raped your last woman, and this is my revenge for having raped my own, beloved daughter! No more offspring, no more sex! Now, take this to clean up your mess and get the hell out of here!”

Ninurta threw at him a few small towels and some disinfection medicine, which also stopped the bleeding. He did not want his brother to bleed to death because he knew that En.ki wouldn’t hesitate to put his threat into reality and blow the Ar-i-du solar system into pieces.

Death in itself wouldn’t be the end of En.ki—he could shape another interdimensional body, as long as he had his Avatar—both En.ki and Ninurta knew this, of course, so it was no point in just cutting En.ki’s head off. En.ki’s fear in that instant, when Ninurta had the chance to decapitate him, was more in fear of losing his Avatar. Indeed, the only thing that would have killed En.ki, right there and then, was if Ninurta had destroyed his brother’s Avatar. This, he knew, he wouldn’t do under the circumstance.

However, how could Ninurta be so sure that En.ki wouldn’t go back to Earth, after the humiliation he was experiencing on the battlefield, and just annihilate all humans? Ninurta knew he wouldn’t because then En.ki’s penalty



would be eternal death. Was it possible that En.ki would start treating humans worse in revenge for what Ninurta had done to him? Yes, this was certainly plausible.

Prince Ninurta sat down on a rock, studying his brother when he cleaned himself up. Once he was done, En.ki fled from the battlefield and left Rigel. Shortly after, Ninurta left as well, and returned to Mintaka. Warriors' justice had been made!

### **III. En.ki Back to the Drawing Board**

En.ki was furious, humiliated, desperate, and for the first time in his life, really depressed. He had no way of breaking his brother's spell—at least there was no way that he knew of. What was he supposed to do now? Not only had he been deprived of the pleasure of having sex, but he also couldn't continue his planned experiment with bloodlines, using women as breeding machines.

After he'd fled from the battlefield in the Rigel star system, he went to Aldebaran and settled there. It seems as if that's the place where he usually withdrew when he had to think, or if he were in trouble—it was his own sanctuary.

Soon, however, the solution came to him—he went to get his Mes made of sapphire and sent a communication to his son, Marduk, back on Earth, to immediately leave what he was doing and come to Aldebaran. Marduk, quick to please his father at this point, obeyed, and soon the two sat together in the Constellation of Taurus.

When En.ki had described what happened in Rigel, Marduk flew up, furious like someone who had just been robbed of all his personal items. "I will get that bastard!" he said, and was almost already out the door. En.ki calmed him down and commanded him to sit down again. "I don't have time for revenge right now," En.ki said, when in reality he was afraid of his brother. "That's not why I called you over here!" Then he explained to Marduk the more serious situation—at least from his viewpoint—and that was that he no longer could reproduce. Marduk sat quiet, wondering where his father would go from here.

"Now it's all up to you, my son", said En.ki and put his hand on Marduk's palm. He looked his son deep into his cold, black eyes. "From now on, *you* will be the breeder! Your semen will represent my semen, and thus, whomever you impregnate will still be of my pure bloodline—and yours too, for that matter. I want you to copulate with Isis, and I want you to do it *a lot!* The more offspring she can give you, the better. I don't want any f..king engineering in this case—I

want the hybrid bloodline to be pure as pure can be. This is very important. Do you know why?"

Marduk thought he did, but remained quiet. En.ki withdrew his hand from Marduk's palm and leaned back in his chair.

"I need a breed of human hybrids that is above all other human hybrids back on Earth. I want them to be highly intelligent, having eaten from the Tree of Life—well, to some extent—and be 100% loyal to our cause. Even if you and I are away from Earth at the same time, I want to make sure we can trust this Elite with controlling and manipulating the masses and be able to do it right. I want us to promise them a reward for being loyal.

We will give them riches. We will give them almost everything they may desire in the material world, for they will be the leaders of the people until it's time for us to take over entirely in the open in the future, at the time when we're strong enough to take down the Orion Empire..."

"But father," Marduk interrupted, "we already have such an Elite, who the masses look up to as the emissaries of the Gods. We have our High Priests!"

"Ah, that's not enough!" En.ki crossed his legs (oh, that hurt!). He paused and continued. "The future on Earth will look very different from today. One day, the world civilization will blossom, and the humans will have the technologies of the Gods—or some of them. In fact, we will give it to them! We will prepare mankind for what's to come. In order to take Orion, we need a high tech civilization. We need hybrid leaders who know how to really run a country—or a world civilization, too, for that matter. They will be assigned different tasks, and all these tasks will have as their purpose to control all different aspects of life. We will continue educating the Elite within the Mystery Schools and the secret societies, and they will learn on a need-to-know basis. The rewards will be in line with how dedicated they are. They will be taught that they will incarnate over and over within the same Elite bloodlines and never have to be commons—unless they disobey, of course. If so, they'll be slaves just like the rest of the people next time we recycle them.

That's not all, however! We need to keep track of each person's weaknesses amongst the Elite. If it's sex, we'll give them sex. If it's gold, we'll make sure they get gold—as illegally as possible. Then, if they disobey, we leak their crimes to the public, little by little, until they learn to keep themselves in check. See, I don't trust anybody anymore. You are the only one I trust, my son!

So, I would like you to return to Earth and start reproducing with Isis. You see, the offspring will have our DNA—our blood—and my brother's blood as well, through his daughter. Do you understand what this means?"

Marduk nodded.

En.ki continued anyway. "This means," he said, "that by using my brother's blood when we create the Elite, we may safeguard our position in the Orion Empire. My bloodline may be considered purer than Ninurta's, and I may bypass him in the Pantheon, so that they have no other choice than to make me the heir of Orion. That would be the *real* revenge on my brother! Then he can take my place and see how that feels for him! We are already planning to do all this, of course, but my brother may think that because he castrated me, I'm out of the picture. No way! You will be our assurance, Marduk. And as a reward, you will be the Crown Prince of Orion, once I take over. What do you think?"

"I'd be happy to accommodate you, father," Marduk said in a low and chilly voice. "You are brilliant as always!"

"Good! I think I'm about done here, actually, so let's return to Earth together. From now on, you will take my role, and I will take on quite another..."

So this became En.ki's new plan. Isis would continue being the breeder, Enki and Isis would continue to stay married—at least for a while—and Marduk would take over En.ki's business on Earth for some time.

Father and son returned to Earth.

#### **IV. En.ki Takes on the Role of Mother Goddess**

On Earth, the new plan was set into motion. En.ki explained to Isis that in a huge battle in Rigel, he fought like a hero, killed a lot of enemies with his own hand, and in the end, the enemies fled as soon as they saw him. However, as it sometimes goes, her husband had gotten some war injuries, so Marduk had to take over the part of creating progenies with her.

Isis was less than thrilled to hear this. She was happy not to have to be intimate with her husband anymore, but having sex with her own son was not very tempting! Still, she felt she had no choice.

En.ki, on the other hand, decided to take on the role of Ninhursag—the Goddess herself. He started dressing up like the Goddess in order to look as feminine as possible. This was not too much of a stretch because in Orion, males address themselves as females when they present themselves to the Court, anyway, to remind themselves of their androgynous origins.

Now, because En.ki did not have any manhood anymore, he instructed his High Priests to castrate themselves as well, to honor En.ki/Nergal. Many people in En.ki's Priesthood did what was required of them to show their respect and loyalty, but not everybody had the "courage" to do this. Those who didn't had to resort to wearing pouches and tassels around their waists to show that they were of the Goddess.

Otherwise, the castration became a part of the initiation into En.ki's Priesthood, which was named after his firstborn son, Marduk Ra, and became known in Egypt as the "Priesthood of Amen"<sup>431</sup>. He rose to power and became the Chief God in the Babylonian Empire. Of course, this was also the time (after the Flood) when he and En.ki had the great opportunity to change the ancient records, and have the Priesthood write new ones. Therefore, Marduk is depicted as a benevolent Chief God in Babylon. In the records, he became known as a healer, and the one who brought peace to the Babylonian/Akkadian Empire by running off the oppressive Nabonidus.<sup>432</sup>

In the Priesthood Ecstasy Rituals, the eunuchs then played the role as the Goddess. Even today we see priests of Eastern sects castrate themselves in the name of their religion, and Kings and other rulers used eunuchs as guardians in their harems, as they were thought of as being asexual, which was not always the case...

Out of all this, a story, recently covered correctly by researchers, such as Sir Lawrence Gardner, emerges. By creating the mixed bloodline with En.ki (via Marduk), Isis, and Ninurta (via Isis), they corrupted and took over something that was created earlier by the real Ninhursag (Mother Goddess, just before the time of the Golden Age, referred to her people as the "Tan," or simply "Dan," or "Danu.")<sup>433</sup> By Isis and En.ki/Marduk creating this new bloodline, they are laying claims to the throne that Ninurta has inherited. In fact, the Isis/Marduk/Enki bloodline becomes what is referred to as the "Grail Line," or that of the "Fisher Kings."<sup>434</sup> They are signifying the aquatic Bird Tribe of En.ki/Nergal, which we were discussing earlier in conjunction with the Sirian Wars and the Dark Star.<sup>435</sup>

This bloodline has been very well protected throughout history, and something similar to a "police force" was formed already in an early stage. Isis/Ishtar/Lilith/Inanna now becomes the handmaiden to En.ki/Nergal.<sup>436</sup> The

---

<sup>431</sup> See Chapter two in my E-book from 2009, "The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller," where he, supposedly being one of twelve potential vessels for Marduk in our time, talks about the old Mardukian Priesthood, "The Priesthood of Amen."

<http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/category/02-chapter-ii/>

<sup>432</sup> <http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/History/marduk.html>

<sup>433</sup> In the Sumerian and Orion languages, D and T are interchangeable.

<sup>434</sup> See Gardner's work to learn more about this.

<sup>435</sup> Here is a typical case when we have to think multidimensionally, with all time being simultaneous. The "Bird Tribe," from our linear point of view, is also the name of an older species, as discussed in earlier papers. Or, can it be that they are actually one and the same?

<sup>436</sup> Lilith being a handmaiden to Nergal is mentioned in a more subtle way in Gardner's "Genesis of the Grail Kings," p. 317, in his "Fourth through Sixth Generations of the Grand Assembly of the Anunnaki." However, Gardner uses a parallel hypothesis, saying that Lilith was the handmaiden of Inanna. In our hypothesis, Isis and Inanna are one and the same.

Secret Police is wearing one of Ninurta's symbols, the "Celestial Cross," to signify that they are protecting the seed line of Isis/Ishtar/Inanna (see fig. 3). The offspring are now direct descendants of Ninurta and are thereby claiming his right to the Throne of Orion, which was given to him by Khan En.lil and Queen Nin. Ninurta's inheritance, which En.ki now claims includes the Earth, Sagittarius (the Constellation directly related to the Milky Way Galaxy), Ursa Major, and a lot of other asterisms belonging to the Orion Empire. The Tribe of Dan becomes a direct line, as well, to Ninurta's Throne, via the seed line created by Marduk and Isis. So those who are of the Tribe of Dan and are still alive on Earth today are the offspring of Marduk and Isis, and therefore, also En.ki's bloodline. Isis then becomes the "Eve" (the originator) of this bloodline, and she is instructed to have sex with the progeny of this seed line to keep it as pure as possible. In the ancient records, it says she has a Temple where this takes place, and she is working as the "breeder." Foremost, as Inanna and Ishtar, she then becomes known as the "Harlot," or the "Whore of Babylon."<sup>437</sup> It is her seed line that is the one designed to rule the Earth, and the way it was done, this seed line has a direct link to Prince Ninurta of Orion.



Fig. 3. The Knights Templar, wearing Ninurta's Celestial Cross.

This is a serious attempt by En.ki and his son to take the power away from Ninurta and give it to themselves, believing that the more purity they can provide via themselves and a long line of progenies, the better their chances are to inherit the Throne of Orion in a more "legal" way, regardless of what the Queen and the King of Orion think about them. En.ki's and Marduk's hope is

---

<sup>437</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babalon>

that the rulers of Orion will have no choice other than to accept them. In order for this to work, they believe, the father and son need to seed a long line of progenies for the laws of Orion to take effect in their favor.

They probably understand that this may be a long shot, but these beings are obsessed with succeeding, and they are taking everything they can into consideration. This does not at all exclude a real invasion of the Inner Sanctuaries of the Orion Empire, and if this option needs to be played out (which seems to be the case), humanity is involved big time, working as foot soldiers for the gods.

## **V. Isis' Escape**

One morning, when Marduk, whistling and in good spirit, went to Isis' palace to do his "ritual," he found to his astonishment that she was gone!

He called her name, shouted her name, and turned her place upside down as he got more and more enraged, but she was nowhere to be found. There were no notes—nothing!

Furious, he left the building and went to see his father. He told En.ki what had happened—that Isis was gone—and if Marduk had been upset, it was nothing compared to En.ki. How dared she? He raged out, and Marduk called for his most reliable army officers, commanding them to find her. Within the hour, a whole army was set out to find Isis, but nothing of what had happened could leak to the person on the street. No one was to know that Isis had escaped from her husband, the great King Marduk.

The situation was serious, in case Isis was not to be found, or if she were found dead. This would mean that En.ki's plan to find the backdoor into Orion had more or less failed—no more progeny from the bloodline of Ninurta! Marduk's loyal officers were provided with crystals, so they could quickly communicate with their king.

### **v.i. Amongst the Ruins of a Queendom of Old**

Isis had had enough. Little did she know that when she got back after she had talked to her father, she would have to sleep with her own son. That was the final decision that made En.ki's spell over her break.

In desperation, Isis was fleeing in the cloak of the night and managed to get out of Babylon before dawn. Tirelessly and aimlessly she fled, northeast bound, without realizing where she was going. It was as if her subconscious mind was driving her.



Many days and many nights she was finding her way through the wilderness, toward the mountains which stood in her way. Although she was very cold at times, and both hungry and thirsty, she found that the mountains attracted her, reminding her of her father, whose sanctuary was the mountains. Before falling asleep in caves at nights, she was thinking about her father—how he had taught her shamanism and even how to create new species. She smiled to herself because it seemed as if she still remembered how to do all that.

One day, after had been on the run for more days than she could remember, she suddenly stood in front of some great mountains, and she stopped in awe. Her heart started beating faster in her chest, and her breathing sped up. On unsteady legs, she slowly walked toward the mountains. Something was very familiar about them, and it was as if she knew exactly where to go next.

She found the way in between two tall mountain ranges—like a passageway, which led into something that dwelled on the other side of these majestic peaks.

Suddenly, she came to a huge opening between the mountains, and she stood in front of a giant, clear-blue lake. Now she knew where she was! Without being consciously aware, all these days she had walked and walked, just to end up here in her father's old sanctuary—in his ancient Mountain Paradise from where the Golden Age stemmed!



Fig. 4. Lake of Mountain Spirits, surrounded by the Sayan Mountains.

Isis looked around. The autumn leaves had fallen, and a cold wind was blowing between the mountains. The lake was overgrown, and so were the

meadows that surrounded it. This place had been abandoned for a very long time, and what had once been an extraordinary beautiful place—in fact, the most beautiful place on the surface of the planet—the original Garden of Edin—was now a wilderness, void of the beauty she so well remembered. She had reached the area of Lake Baikal, surrounded by the Sayan Mountains in today's southern Siberia, and she was finding herself standing before what remained of the "*Lake of Mountain Spirits*" (see *fig. 4* above).

Isis fell on her knees and started crying. What had she done? How could she have been so mindless and so stupid? How could she have let Prince Lucifer put spells on her without her hardly even trying to break them? She had put shame on her father and everything he stood for. For eons, he had built an incredible paradise on Earth—something that was unheard of anywhere else in this Galaxy—and his daughter had sided with his father's enemies! Where was her father now, when she needed him the most? Why hadn't he helped her more?

A flood of shame and self-pity came over her where she sat, with a cold wind blowing through her long, red hair. For a long time, she couldn't stop crying, but finally she fell sleep, totally exhausted.

When she woke up the next morning, the mountain winds were still howling, and she was cold to her bones. She got up and washed her face in the lake, and she saw the reflection of her face, looking back at her, like a mirror in the water. A very torn and tormented face, weather-bitten and tired, stared back at her. It was still a beautiful face, but it didn't look at all the way she was used to. She let her hand move over her forehead, her temples, and her cheek, and she saw her reflection imitate her movements. She was almost in a trance, but in reality, it was the final wake-up call!

Suddenly, she stood up, took off her clothes, and dived into the lake—in spite of the cold weather. Amazingly, she found the water warm to her skin, as if the lake wanted to comfort her—to make her warm.

After a long swim, she got up, felt refreshed, and washed her clothes. She put them on rocks on the beach because she wanted them to dry. Yet, how could they dry under such harsh weather conditions? The winds were still blowing cold, as if they wanted her to freeze to death.

Naked, she stretched out her arms and looked up toward the mountain range from where the winds came. She smiled, and her eyes were suddenly determined, and they glowed like fire. She spoke, and her voice echoed between the mountains, sounding louder than the storm.

"Mountain Spirits, Storm Spirits, Water Spirits, don't you know my name? Don't you recognize who I am? Can't you see the resemblance when I'm

standing here naked—both in physical form and in spiritual form? Don't you remember who your Creatrix was? Can you recall who cared for you? Who was it that nurtured you a long time ago?"

She paused, and the echo faded after repeating her words. The storm subsided just a little, as if the Storm Spirits and the Mountain Lords were considering her words, but still were not convinced.

She continued. "I am Isis, daughter of Prince Ninurta and granddaughter of Lady Ninhursag, the Queen of the Stars! The lineage of Orion is back, and with that the Great Shaman. I am asking you, Spirits of Storms and Winds, and I am asking you, Lords of the Mountains, to stop making me cold. Let the winds stop and the clouds wither! Let the Sun once again kiss the mountainsides and the valleys. Let this sanctuary—the Legacy of my Great Father—once again blossom! Let the river flow freely, and let the lakes be filled with the purest, most transparent water this world has ever seen since the days of Ninurta! Let the flowers grow in all colors, shapes, and forms, and let them invite insects to suck their nectar! Let me fill the valleys with animals that once again live in peace, eating only the beams of the Sun!"

It took no more than a minute for the storm to subside and the clouds that had covered the sky to wither. The bluest sky was opening up, and a warm, yellow sun shone over the valleys and the mountains, heating up the landscape. The Mountain Lords had heard her and saw who she was, and they obeyed.

Isis laughed—a relieving and happy laughter which echoed all across the ancient Garden of Edin. She didn't know it, but even though her father was not there, he saw her, and he was pleased. He was proud of his daughter's change and her recalling her heritage. She was still the great shaman she used to be at the time of the Golden Age when she was invited into the Garden to be taught the skills of her father. She had been an excited and fast learner—a true Lady of Fire.

An idea started taking form in Isis's head. "Look at this beautiful land," she thought. "I could certainly try to rebuild at least *some* of what my father once created here. I could make a beautiful Garden—I could invite animals and tame them! But most important of all—I *could recreate womankind!* To honor my father, I could recreate the great Namlú'u and close the Garden of Edin for the Patriarchal Regime. The Mountain Lords could help me with that. I could put a spell around this wonderful Paradise!"

And so she did. She still remembered how to seed life, and in spirit and in flesh, she created a new womankind, in *her* image and in *her* liking. Once again, a tribe of women lived in a revived Garden of Edin.

She also managed to resemble an army of loyal soldiers, who, together with the Mountain Lords, would protect her and her Creation. The Divine Feminine was once again at work on Gaia. Isis could feel the spirit of her grandmother emerge in the Paradise Valley.

## **VI. The New Women of Fire**

Rumors started reaching Babylon. It came to Marduk's attention that up in the north, there was a tribe of mountain people, who possessed great power—and more curiously—they were all women!

It didn't take long for Marduk to understand that this was the work of Isis! In vain had they looked for her—it was as if she had been swallowed by the Earth Mother herself, never again to be found. Now he understood that she had gone to her father's old sanctuary—a land the Patriarchal Regime could never claim as theirs.

The fact that Isis had created a new species—a new womankind—was very bad news for Marduk and his father. This meant that Isis now had more rights to the Throne of Orion than they, who had created a mix of males and females, had. Isis, surrounded by a lineage of feminine “pure-bloods,” was definitely in favor before Lucifer's own creation. This had to be stopped!

Marduk sent out an army under *Ninurta's Bear Emblem*, which signifies Ursa Major and Orionites tied to Arcturus—the birthplace of Ninurta's and En.ki's father, Khan En.lil. In their usual manner, they stole what they could from the Matriarchs and transformed it to fit with the Patriarchal Regime. In this case, the emblem was used intentionally, in an attempt to trick Isis into thinking that those who came were sent out by her father, Prince Ninurta.

Isis was not stupid—she was no longer under Lucifer's spell and could certainly think for herself. When the army arrived, Isis asked the Mountain Lords to let the rains fall, thus using the same weapon as her father had used nearly 500,000 years ago, when he was defending his Garden of Edin from the attacking forces of Lucifer and his Fallen Angels.

Marduk's army was swept away by the powers of the Weather Spirits, and many of the invaders drowned. Only a few could retreat and get back to Marduk's palace alive. In the meantime, Isis and the females she had created, fled from the Mountain Paradise, knowing that it was just a matter of time before Lucifer managed to break in. Although Isis was an excellent shaman, she knew she had indeed forgotten some of her skills, and she was not as powerful as her grandmother and her father had been in protecting the Paradise. Still, her father

also had had to flee, after some bitter fights with his brother's army of dark spirits, a long time ago.

En.ki was again enraged. This woman had a tendency to really be a pain in his neck. How many times had she infuriated him by now? And once again, she had escaped Lucifer and destroyed his plans behind his back. Why was she avoiding him? Why all of a sudden was she against him? What had broken the spell? These were thoughts running through Lucifer's clueless head.

However, things suddenly changed in En.ki's favor. One of Isis's creations—a Lady of Fire—was captured and sent to Marduk's palace. He and his father found to their great disappointment that this woman was as perfect as was intended when Isis created her. *There were no flaws in Isis's Creation!!!* After had come over the worst shock, they were starting to think about what to do next. As they saw it, Isis had betrayed them horribly, and who knew how many of these Women of Fire were out there in the world?

After a bit of pondering, the two plot makers came up with a solution. Once again, they had to make up a story—a new lie. If anything of this came out to the world, the story Marduk, as the authority in Babylon, would tell the people would be that Isis in her insanity had started to mix genetics and created highly imperfect beings that could be very dangerous because they were involved in witchcraft. They could put curses and spells on anyone they met, and it wouldn't take much for them to do that.

Therefore, with Isis being “mentally challenged,” En.ki now decided that Marduk, Isis's son, should be the Champion of the Gods, who superseded Isis's attempt to restore Planet Gaia to the point when her father, Prince Ninurta, was here. His “magnificent self” was then looked at as being “lifted up to the KHAA.” Thus, he took the title of “Khan” for now. If he will ever inherit the Throne of Orion, he will be the *Khan-Khan-Ur*, where “Ur” means “one of a kind,” i.e. the “One God.” At the moment, he was only *Khan-Khan-Us*, where “Us” denotes “one of many.” From now on, all of Prince Ninurta's characteristics, as well as Khan En.lil's, would be passed on to Marduk via Isis, his mother. His symbol became the “Ankh,” which can be translated to “An” (Heaven) and “KH” or “KHAA” (life, Universe). (Ankh also works as an anagram for KHAN—if we change the letters in “ANKH” around, we get “KHAN”). Thus, he was claiming the “Throne of Isis” (Isis is often depicted with an Ankh), and this would give the impression that Marduk had a direct link to the KHAA and the Inner Sanctuary of the Orion Empire, and only through him could humanity communicate with the gods. As we can see, En.ki was now working more in the background, letting his son gain more and more power—at least as a front to the people. Marduk also claimed the same title as Khan En.lil,



but in fact, behind the scenes, it's En.ki himself who was claiming the title. Still, it's complicated due to En.ki's castration. After that, Marduk became the male breeder and would technically be the one who inherited the Throne of Orion, in case their plan would succeed. However, knowing En.ki, he certainly had plans that would not allow that to happen either. He would never seriously allow his son to take his place in the ranking of the gods.



Fig. 5. Isis, kneeling, holding an Ankh.

In addition, En.ki and Marduk would do everything in their power to find Isis and put her to "justice" because she had offended them both with her misbehavior. En.ki, who took on the role as Ninhursag (which we saw earlier), would now become the "Hunter of Fire," tracking down and killing the females whom Isis created.

Last, from a rewriting of records, Isis was now being identified with the Goddess Bau, or Gula, who was actually Prince Ninurta's consort. Wikipedia says:

Nintinugga was a Babylonian goddess of healing, *the consort of Ninurta*. She is identical with the goddess of Akkadian mythology, *known as Bau or Baba*, though it would seem that the two were originally independent. She was the daughter of An and Ninurta's wife. She had seven daughters, including Hegir-Nuna



(Gangir). She was known as a patron deity of Lagash, where Gudea built her a temple.

The name Bau is more common in the oldest period and gives way to Gula after the First Babylonian Dynasty. Since it is probable that Ninib has absorbed the cults of minor sun-deities, *the two names may represent consorts of different gods. However this may be, the qualities of both are alike, and the two occur as synonymous designations of Ninib's female consort.*

Other names borne by this goddess are Nin-Karrak, Nin Ezen, Ga-tum-dug and Nm-din-dug, *the latter signifying "the lady who restores to life", or the Goddess of Healing. After the Great Flood, she helped "breath life" back into mankind.* The designation well emphasizes the chief trait of Bau-Gula which is that of healer. She is often spoken of as "the great physician," and accordingly plays a specially prominent role in incantations and incantation rituals intended to relieve those suffering from disease.<sup>438</sup>

As the readers can see, it's a jungle out there — now, we have at least three goddesses who are related to the Creation of Homo sapiens and Homo sapiens sapiens. These goddesses are Ninhursag, Isis, and Bau. According to the altered records, these deities are supposedly one and the same because they — again supposedly — helped En.ki create mankind. However, as we know, Ninhursag is Mother Goddess herself, who created the primordial *womankind* — the Namlú'u — but *never* worked with En.ki to create *mankind*. In fact, *Isis was intentionally given the name and characteristics of Ninhursag by the Patriarchal Regime, in order to blame Mother Goddess for, and associate her with, the creation of Homo sapiens.*

Later, when it was appropriate and in order to blame Ninurta, Bau, his consort, was associated with "giving breath" to the humankind that was created *after* the Flood and with restoring the species that existed *before* the Flood and who would finally help create Homo sapiens sapiens, when this was, in fact, done by a *fourth* deity, as we shall see in a few moments. Bringing in this fourth deity became the solution now when Isis was out of the picture, refusing to work with her new husband, Marduk.

Bau, who previously also was associated with the Bear of the Northern Sky — Ursa Major — and was also the consort of Ninurta, had, in the altered records, now taken over the characteristics of Isis/Ishtar/Lilith, the consort of Marduk, Satan himself! Taking on characteristics which were not their own was,

---

<sup>438</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bau\\_%28goddess%29](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bau_%28goddess%29). Emphases added.

as we know, a big part of En.ki's and Marduk's revenge on the Orion Empire. Then they could, when necessary, blame all of their own crimes on those who had nothing to do with them. *Much* more about this later.



Fig. 6. Fragmented sculpture of Bau in the Louvre, in Paris, France

However, the cover-up doesn't end here — there is more! After Isis had left, Marduk was standing there without a Woman of Fire — he had no one to continue the pure Ninurta bloodline with. This was the last riddle that had to be solved by the two plot makers. As usual, there was a solution!

Both Marduk and En.ki descended to the Underworld!

## **VII. The New Isis of the Underworld**

The Queen of the Underworld was listening very carefully to her husband's, En.ki/Nergal, story, when he told her the truth about what had happened in terms of Isis. The story interested her in more than one aspect because Inanna as Ishtar was also her older cousin, as I will soon show the reader.

Eventually, En.ki came to the point. His plan was simple. He promised Ereškigal, the Queen of the Underworld, that she could take Isis's place in the Pantheon, if she started posing as Isis/Ishtar because it had to be a well-kept secret that Isis had escaped. In exchange, Ereškigal would become the Queen of Orion once the Empire was conquered, and En.ki would be the King — thus

taking over Khan En.lil's position. All she needed to do was to become the new "mother of mankind!" Marduk and her would copulate and create the new human species (which eventually would be us, Homo sapiens sapiens). The Queen didn't hesitate for one second because this was all she could wish for in one big package! She could be the mother of the new slave race and the Queen of the Stars. She wholeheartedly agreed and took on the guise of Isis/Ishtar — and in one aspect, Inanna.

This may come as a shock to many, but it's well recorded. In fact, most records say that Ereškigal is the daughter of Nanna (Nannar). In a previous paper, I proved that Nannar, Sin, and En.ki are one and the same. This being the case, then En.ki must be Ereškigal's father!

Why, then, does it say so often in the records that Ereškigal is Innana's/Ishtar's younger sister?<sup>439</sup> To answer this question, I suggest the reader reads the following reference (the *italics* are mine):

*She (Ereškigal] is known chiefly through two myths, believed to symbolize the changing of the seasons, but perhaps also intended to illustrate certain doctrines developed dating back to the Mesopotamia period. Ereshkigal is therefore the sister of Ishtar and from one point of view her counterpart, the symbol of nature during the non-productive season of the year. As the doctrine of two kingdoms becomes crystallized, the dominions of the two sisters are sharply differentiated from one another as one of this world and one of the world of the dead.*

*One of these myths is the famous story of Ishtar's descent to Irkalla (or Aralu), as the netherworld was called, and her reception by her sister who presides over it; Ereshkigal traps her sister in her dark kingdom and Inanna/Ishtar is only able to leave it by sacrificing her husband Dumuzi in exchange for herself. The other myth is the story of Nergal, the plague god. His offence against Ereshkigal, his banishment to the kingdom controlled by the goddess and the reconciliation between Nergal and Ereshkigal through the latter's offer to have Nergal share the honors of the rule over Irkalla. In later tradition, Nergal is said to have been the victor, taking her as wife and ruling the land himself.<sup>440</sup>*

If we read the above reference carefully, what do we see? Isis (the same deity as Ishtar and Inanna), being Ninurta's daughter, is "descending" to the Underworld, where Ereškigal "kidnaps" her identity and becomes Isis' counterpart in the Underworld — Ereškigal becomes Isis, the breeder! In reality, as it says in the quote, first paragraph, *the dominions of the two sisters are sharply*

<sup>439</sup> The Sumerian hymn, "The Descent of Inanna."

<sup>440</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ereshkigal#Source\\_myths](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ereshkigal#Source_myths)

*differentiated from one another as one of this world and one of the world of the dead.* This means that Isis continues to live on the surface of the Earth (away from her suppressors), while her cousin, Ereškigal, En.ki's daughter, and now his wife, takes on her characteristics but continues to live in the Underworld! In the second paragraph, it tells us that for Isis to be free from Nergal and Ereškigal in the Underworld, she has to give her husband, who is actually Nergal/En.ki, in exchange for her "freedom." In other words—En.ki marries Ereškigal, but Marduk becomes the breeder (not mentioned in the quote). This is what the records *actually* say, and it's easy to see this now when we know what we know.

In addition, let's take a quick look at Dumuzi as well, who Isis left in the Underworld so that she could stay on the surface—all according to the myth. If we research Dumuzi, we find the following (the *italics* are mine):

Aside from this extended epic "The Descent of Inanna," a previously unknown "Courtship of Inanna and Dumuzi" was first translated into English and annotated by Sumerian scholar Samuel Noah Kramer and folklorist Diane Wolkstein working in tandem, and published in 1983. *In this tale Inanna's lover, the shepherd-king Dumuzi, brought a wedding gift of milk in pails, yoked across his shoulders.*<sup>441</sup>

Keep in mind here that the myths say that Dumuzi is Innana's/Isis lover *and* husband. Now, look at what Dumuzi is called—*the shepherd-king!* Isn't that interesting? Who else was called the "Shepherd King?" Here is a hint:

The first indication that the God of Israel is a shepherd to His people Israel is found in Jacob's words of farewell blessing to his sons in Genesis 48. Jacob, Abraham's grandson, spoke of "the God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked, the God who has been my shepherd all my life to this day, the Angel who has delivered me from all harm..." (15-16 NIV) [*from "Jesus, the Shepherd King"*].<sup>442</sup>

As we can see—and this is known to all Christians—both "God" and Jesus are shepherds (and Jesus is known as the Shepherd King). According to my research, Jesus (Ea-Su) is En.ki/EA/Lucifer, and YHWH and his counterpart, Jehovah, are both En.ki/EA/Lucifer as well. Consequently, Dumuzi, whom Isis symbolically exchanged for herself, is En.ki/Nergal. Now, when this has been established, the entire quote above makes sense and fits right into our story.

---

<sup>441</sup>

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tammuz\\_\(deity\)#The\\_Courtship\\_of\\_Inanna\\_and\\_Dumuzi.22](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tammuz_(deity)#The_Courtship_of_Inanna_and_Dumuzi.22)

<sup>442</sup> <http://ldolphin.org/news/newsletter-81.html>

In conclusion, Ereškigal took over the role as *Isis the Breeder*, and because Isis was no longer En.ki's lover and still lived on the surface, an "exchange" took place, where Ereškigal took Isis's place, *both* as En.ki's/Nergal's/Dumuzi's lover and husband. Ereškigal became the new breeder, helping to create Homo sapiens sapiens, i.e. us. This means, in plain language, that genetically, today's Global Elite are the descendants of Marduk and Ereškigal! Therefore, they have En.ki's DNA via both these beings, and they have Ninurta's DNA via the genes that were still used from the En.ki/Isis bloodline that existed *before* the Flood (I will make bullet points of this in a moment to make it easier to understand).

En.ki/Nergal, in some instances, also took on the role as the god Apollo or sometimes Apsu, and Ereškigal also became known as the Queen of Apollo. In more recent history, when En.ki in the Hindu tradition took on the name of "Shiva,"<sup>443</sup> Ereškigal became famous under the title "Queen of Shiva" or "Queen of Sheba."<sup>444</sup>



Fig. 7. Nergal, King of the Underworld

---

<sup>443</sup> I am planning to write future papers on how the different deities in the different cultures correlate across their religions and end up being the same characters under different names and titles. It's too much and too confusing to go into these details in this Level of Learning, but a "Fifth Level of Learning" is planned to follow after this one, and it will be almost like taking a scholarship on this subject. For now, I am asking the readers to play around with the idea that En.ki and Shiva may be one and the same, as well as Queen Ereškigal of the Underworld and the famous Queen of Sheba are counterparts as well. As the reader will finally see, the evidence of all this is compelling, to say the least!

<sup>444</sup> Ibid.



As the readers may have noticed, much of this part of the “Isis story” is taking place *after* the Deluge, and in this and a few following papers, I am going to go back and forth on the timeline between what happened just before the Flood and what happened after. Much of what is now explained happened during the Babylonian/Akkadian Empire, when En.ki had assigned the leadership in that part of the world to his son Marduk, the biblical Satan, but the first version of En.ki’s Minions, who we today call the Global Elite or the “Illuminati,” were of the same seed line as that which had been used before the Deluge, and that was the *Lucifer-Isis* seed line, created by copulation between En.ki and Isis. Thus, the *Marduk-Isis* seed line was the second version of the Global Elite, created in Babylon, *after* the Deluge. The third version was the Marduk-Ereškigal seed line, to which the majority of the Global Elite of today belongs. The Powers That Be (PTB), thus, are of pure Orion blood and a mix between Ninurta’s line through Isis and Marduk, who represents the Luciferian/Satanic En.ki bloodline.



Fig. 8. Ereškigal, as the Queen of Sheba, visiting King Solomon.

They are all virtually the same because Ninurta and En.ki had the same parents, but for the gods themselves, the difference is considered *huge* because the more righteous Gods of the Pantheon want to have no part in Lucifer’s tricks



and manipulative manners. They must feel highly assaulted the way they've been depicted in the eyes of humans after the records were distorted in Babylon.

Homo sapiens sapiens—today's version of mankind—was recreated after the Flood from the template used before the Flood, with some adjustments, as we shall see in a later paper.

Last, a fifth version of humankind was created by Isis, who basically recreated the androgynous Namlú'u, the primordial womankind.

### **vii.i. A Summary of the Different Bloodlines that En.ki Created, Before and After the Deluge**

I am aware that all these bloodlines can be very confusing, but have no worries—I will not leave you in confusion. Hopefully, the following numbered lists will help the reader sort this out. It may be a good idea to go back to this sub-section every so often to review the information.

In summary, the following *Elite* (Minion) species were created *before* and *after* the Deluge, in descending order:

1. The Lucifer-Isis seed line. This bloodline was the original Elite bloodline, which En.ki created long before the Deluge—the Minions he initiated into his Mystery Schools and secret societies. These Minions became Lucifer's High Priests. However, even after the Deluge, Lucifer and Isis continued creating this bloodline for a while, until Isis escaped. This bloodline exists up to this day, and those who belong to it consider themselves being of *higher rank* than the other two bloodlines below. The "Lucifer-Isis Bloodline" is called the *Luciferian Elite Bloodline*.
2. The Marduk-Isis seed line. After En.ki was castrated by Ninurta, he let his son, Marduk (the biblical Satan), take over the breeding business. He had him marry Isis, and together they created the *First Satanic Elite Bloodline*.
3. The Marduk-Ereškigal seed line. When Isis escaped, Ereškigal took over the task of seeding an Elite bloodline. This is the main Elite bloodline in today's world, and is the *Second Satanic Elite Bloodline*.

Something En.ki and Marduk may, or may not, have anticipated when they created these three versions of Elite Bloodlines was that these bloodlines would start fighting against each other to win the creator gods' favor. Mentioned above, those of the first "Luciferian Elite Bloodline" feel superior to the others because of their more ancient lineage. Many wars throughout history have had totally different causes than what people have been told, and some of them have really been wars over territories and real estate. Sometimes the three Elite groups

work together because after all, they are fighting toward a common goal. Yet, they often disagree on how to get there and who is supposed to have the most control. We see this struggle repeatedly in today's world, as well as in the old world, and as usual, it's us, the common population, who have had to suffer the most.



Fig. 9. Robert Wadlow, the tallest man known to have lived (2.72 meters or 8 feet 11 inches) with his father, Harold Wadlow (1.82 meters or 6 feet 0 inches) Robert Wadlow, the tallest man known to have lived (2.72 meters or 8 feet 11 inches) with his father, Harold Wadlow (1.82 meters or 6 feet 0 inches)<sup>445</sup>

When we are listing the rest of the different races here on Earth throughout history, it becomes much more complicated because the DNA of many different star races has been used in a multitude of experiments. We have often discussed how En.ki and his cohorts tried many different ideas before they agreed upon which race or species should be the primary one. Sometimes, they

---

<sup>445</sup> Source: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gigantism>

just terminated the “mistakes” they made, and entire species were killed off, while at other times, they let their mistakes be, and they just continued their experimentations. Hence, it’s virtually impossible to list all of that, and of course, similar to any other researcher on these subjects, I only know of a handful of all these different varieties of genetic manipulations that have been done throughout time. Therefore, I’m just going to list three of the ones that still existed after the Flood and up until this day.

1. Homo Sapiens sapiens. The Flood was supposed to wipe out all of humanity in conjunction with all the abominable races in existence on the planet at that particular time, but the DNA of some of these races (perhaps all of them) were saved, as we shall see later. After the Flood had subsided and the water subsided, new experimentations in genetics started again. A new version of Homo sapiens, now named “Homo sapiens sapiens,” the “thinking man,” was created. That is of course us, the general population. We are created through a gigantic mix of different DNA from many different species—both preexisting here on Earth and from beings from the stars.
2. The Nephilim Bloodline. Many people think that this bloodline was wiped out with the Flood, but this is not the case. This bloodline has been traced to many different parts of the world and still exists today.<sup>446</sup> The Nephilim are the “offspring” of Lucifer’s Fallen Angels and preexisting humans and “apes,” which resulted in the Giants of old. However, most of these “offspring” were created in genetic laboratories on Earth and on Mars. The point is that these experiments were “unauthorized” and done mainly by the Pleiadians, who themselves were giants. As we’ve discussed in a previous Level of Learning, the Pleiadians have admitted to this in channeling sessions with Barbara Marciniak as the channeler.

Some of these Giants fled underground just before the Flood, while others survived by fleeing to higher ground. Their genes were also kept safe together with other DNA while the Flood was raging. Giants have since then been more common on our planet than the general population thinks. Both in Canada and in the United States, huge creatures were allegedly still walking around in the wilderness when the white man came, and legends about these Giants have been kept in memory by the

---

<sup>446</sup> See “The First Level of Learning” and the “Third Level of Learning” —the papers about Michael Lee Hill and his experiences with the “Anunnaki.” One seed line of the Nephilim has been found in Ohio and can allegedly be traced by taking blood samples.

Native Indians.<sup>447</sup> In general, stories about encounters with Giants have been quite common in many cultures all over the world—until perhaps 250 years ago—since then, the encounters have been less, and when they happened, they have been suppressed by the media.

3. Giants. I am listing Giants in their own category because that makes more sense to me. Some researchers call this the “Giant gene.” When they use this term, they are normally referring to people who are in the approximate range of seven feet and up<sup>448</sup>. In society in general, we rarely see someone taller than seven feet, but in other parts of the world, larger beings than that have been spotted and encountered (see item #2 above). Giant skulls and skeletons of beings of very large stature have been found by archeologists and general people all over the planet, and some pictures have been taken, and videos have been posted on YouTube. Two great researchers in this field are Brien Foerster and Steve Quale. Although some of these pictures may have been faked and posted by Intelligence Agencies, and others, in order to counter the real pictures out there so that matters can be confused, but there *are* quite a few pictures that can’t be explained.

Giants were, and are, a part of the Nephilim, but not all Giants are Nephilim.

The last, but certainly not the least, important species I need to mention here in its own category is

4. Ladies of Fire—the second race of Namlú’u. This is the species which Isis created on her own while visiting her father Ninurta’s old Mountain Paradise—the Garden of Edin of old. This is a recreation of the Primordial mankind—the androgynous Namlú’u, shamans who can create life without copulating with a male, but who can also reproduce by having normal intercourse. This species will become very important as our story progresses. These “Ladies of Fire” are still here on this planet today—many are in hiding, while others eventually blended in with the rest of society and created families and married men amongst Homo sapiens sapiens.

---

<sup>447</sup> The story of the Nephilim Giants has been told in details in Pleiadian lectures, but can also be studied elsewhere in alternative history research.

<sup>448</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gigantism>

In addition, we could actually add another race of humans to the *second* list above, but to make sense in the context, I've decided to mention it as the very last species.

5. Human/Namlú'u hybrids. These hybrids would look just like you and me but, perhaps, have more red in their hair and a fairer skin. The people of Ireland come to mind, and although not all Irish women are Namlú'u hybrids, many of them probably are. For some reason, unbeknownst to me, the Ladies of Fire must have had a resort on the British Isles, and particularly in Ireland. How do we look at women with red hair in general? As fiery, more energetic than average, determined, and having a strong will and strong intentions. Could we perhaps also add that red-haired women are more psychic than average? We see both women and men everywhere in society who have the attributes of red, or reddish, hair and fair, sensitive skin. We don't even think twice when we see them. They blend in with the rest of society with its huge variety of human hybrid races.

I understand that some of the above statements are generalizations, but I do believe there is some truth to it. Not that I am proud to share "beliefs" with the former Nazis, but they also believed that women with long, red hair had more psychic power and abilities than women in general. The Vril Society<sup>449</sup>, which consisted of a group of red-haired women, often with extraordinary long hair, started out in the early 1900s as a society which used the "Vril Power" (the Primordial Power of the Universe, compared with "The Force" in George Lucas' "Star Wars" movies) to increase their psychic abilities. It is said that they used their hair as an antenna to pick up and to send the Vril energy. I wrote a lot about this secret society in my e-book, "The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller" back in 2009<sup>450</sup> and told the story of Maria Orsic and her group of psychic women, who later were used by Hitler and the Nazi Party to channel information from the Anunnaki. Maria, in particular, managed to get in touch with a group of ETs which were located around the star of Aldebaran in the Constellation of Taurus, to which the Pleiades also belongs. These ETs were said to be the Sumerian gods, and En.ki in particular was mentioned. We know that En.ki fled to Aldebaran after his Rebellion and created a hybrid race there.

---

<sup>449</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/vril.html>

<sup>450</sup> <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>

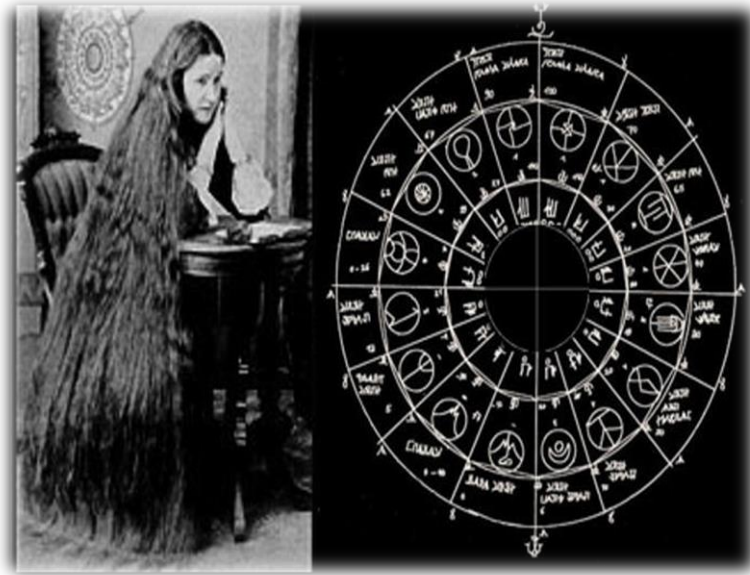


Fig. 10. Maria Orsic of the Vril Society (notice her long hair).

Maria Orsic and some of the “Vril women” suddenly disappeared from the face of the Earth, never to be seen again. This happened just before the end of World War II. The legend states that these women went to Aldebaran, and some say that Hitler went there, too, and that the body they found in the bunker was not that of Adolph Hitler. If any of this is true or not, I have no way of knowing at this time. The Vril women could just as well have been murdered. They could also have been transported in secret to the U.S. as a part of *Operation Paperclip*—the U.S. Government would certainly have been interested in their abilities. Still, if they did, I doubt that these women would have cooperated with the Americans—the Vril women had great integrity. Would they work under torture? It’s impossible to know.

What is quite interesting in all this, however—besides their connection with Nazi Germany (no, they were not Nazis) is the connection between the Vril women and how they connected with the Pleiades. Were these Vril women in fact Isis’s Namlú’u—the Ladies of Fire who had been in hiding for centuries? Their long, red hair and their psychic abilities make me wonder. If so, it raises a number of questions:

1. Were they actually murdered, with their bodies hidden, and the records of what happened erased?
2. If so, who killed them? The Nazis or the Allies?
3. Did they just flee and went back into hiding?
4. Were they kidnapped—either by the Nazis or by the Allies?



5. Were they indeed going to Aldebaran? If so—knowing that it is En.ki's territory—what happened to them there?
6. Moreover—if they were Isis's Ladies of Fire, why did they come out in the open as they did?

These are many questions that we don't know the answers to. If we start researching this subject, we get many different opinions and answers—some more likely than others—but there is no substantial evidence of what really happened to these women.

In order to fully understand all of this, we need to go back in time again to when Queen Ereškigal took over the breeding task from Isis.

### **VIII. The Knights of the Celestial Cross**

As we learned in Level II, another name for Mother Goddess is Mary, which stems from the Orion form MA.UR, where "MA" denotes "mother" and "UR," as we discussed in relation to Marduk taking the title Khan-Khan-Ur, means "the one and only," i.e. "The One and Only Mother." Now, because Isis returned to the Mountain Lands of her father Ninurta and restored womankind, she became associated with Mother Goddess herself as well as the originator of this species. Therefore, we have the title "Ava" (from where the form "Eve" is built) and "Mary" — "Ava Mary," or "Ava Maria," meaning something to the effect of "The Original One and Only Mother." In other words, Isis became known in history as Mary Magdalene—the feminine side of the Grail Bloodline which is spoken about in Sir Laurence Gardner's book and in other places.

Gardner, in his own way, is describing, to some degree, what happened to those who were of Mary Magdalene's pure bloodline and the patriarchal side of the coin—the mix between Marduk and Isis, as well as the Marduk-Ereškigal seed line.

There is much in the Gospels that we do not presume to be there because we are never encouraged to look beyond a superficial level. However, we have been aided greatly in this regard in recent years by the Dead Sea Scrolls and by the extraordinary research of Australian theologian Dr Barbara Thiering. The Scrolls not only explain the offices of the Messiah of Israel; they tell about the council of twelve delegate apostles appointed to preside over specific aspects of government and ritual. In turn, this leads to a greater awareness of the apostles themselves through understanding their duties and community standing.

We now know that there are allegories within the Gospels: the use of words that have hitherto been misunderstood. We know that baptismal priests were called 'fishers', while those who aided them by hauling the baptismal candidates into the boats in large nets were called 'fishermen', with the candidates themselves being called 'fishes'. The apostles James and John were both ordained 'fishers', but the brothers Peter and Andrew were lay 'fishermen', to whom Jesus promised ministerial status, saying, 'I will make you to become fishers of men'.<sup>451</sup>

[...]

Apart from eventually becoming a fisher, Jesus was also referred to as the Christ - a Greek definition (from Khristos) which meant the King. In saying the name Jesus Christ, we are actually saying King Jesus, and his kingly heritage was of the Royal House of Judah (the House of David), as mentioned numerous times in the Gospels and in the Epistles of St Paul.

From AD 33, therefore, Jesus emerged with the dual status of a Priest Christ or, as is more commonly cited in Grail lore, a Fisher King. This definition, as we shall see, was to become the hereditary and dynastic office of Jesus's heirs, and the succeeding Fisher Kings were paramount in the continuing Bloodline of the Holy Grail.<sup>452</sup>

Superficially, I brought up the "Jesus myth" in Level II, hinting that Jesus, as we know him, is associated with En.ki but not Marduk, which would be more in line with what Gardner states if we compare with my own line of research. Hence, the "error" here lies in the confusion between bloodlines. As we saw earlier in this paper, there are actually three slightly different Elite Bloodlines created by En.ki or Marduk, respectively, as the male contributors.

The "Fisher Kings" became one of the terms for the Merovingian Kings, who were the Elite Bloodline of the Patriarchal Regime—the bloodline Marduk and En.ki decided to protect as their own main Elite Bloodline. It needed to be protected—therefore, what can be compared to as a "police force" or "semi-military force" was created. This force wore the "Celestial Cross," which is the symbol of Ninurta—something that was never spoken of. The "Ninurta bloodline" survived through Isis descendants, also known as the "Grail Bloodline."<sup>453</sup> This police force was, of course, the Knights Templar, and although

---

<sup>451</sup> Sir Laurence Gardner, "Bloodline of the Holy Grail—The Hidden Lineage of Jesus Revealed", quoted from "BibliotecaPleyades" website:

[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/biblianazar/esp\\_biblianazar\\_11.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/biblianazar/esp_biblianazar_11.htm)

<sup>452</sup> Ibid.

<sup>453</sup> Ibid.

they had different tasks to perform, the protection of the Holy Grail Bloodline was their main duty.



Fig 11. A Knights Templar—a Protector of the Holy Grail—wearing the Celestial Cross of Ninurta

Although under false premises, the Templars protected the female line of Queen Isis, a.k.a. Mary Magdalene. Gardner mentions this as well in his “Bloodline of the Holy Grail.”

This was especially apparent during the Age of Chivalry, which embraced a respect for womanhood, as exemplified by the Knights Templars whose constitutional oath supported a veneration of the Grail Mother, Queen Mary Magdalene.<sup>454</sup>

## **IX. Evidence of Marduk Marrying Isis**

In order to understand how Marduk and Isis/Inanna are related, we need to start looking at a goddess called Sarpanit. Wikipedia says,

In Babylonian mythology, Sarpanit (alternately Sarpanitu, Zarpanit, Zarpanidit, Zerpanitum, Zerbanitu, or Zirbanit) is a mother goddess and the consort of the chief god, Marduk. Her name means "the shining one", and she is sometimes

---

<sup>454</sup> Ibid.

associated with the planet Venus. By a play on words her name was interpreted as zēr-bānītu, or "creatress of seed", and is thereby associated with the goddess Aruru, who, according to Babylonian myth, created mankind.

Her marriage with Marduk was celebrated annually at New Year in Babylon. She was worshipped via the rising moon, and was often depicted as being pregnant. She is also known as Erua. She may be the same as Gamsu, Ishtar, and/or Beltis.<sup>455</sup>

Sarpanit was Marduk's consort when he was the *Chief God*, which was during the time of the Babylonian Empire—the same period we have covered in this paper. However, few people have even heard of the name Sarpanit, so who is she?

According to the quote above, it says that Sarpanit may be the same as Ishtar, who is the same as Inanna and Isis. Furthermore, it also tells us that this goddess is sometimes related to Venus. So, which goddess in the Mesopotamian pantheon is associated with Venus? Isn't that Inanna? If we type in "Inanna" in Wikipedia, we get, plain and simple:

Inanna was associated with the celestial planet Venus.<sup>456</sup>

As the readers can see, this deity is also, according to Babylonian myth, the creator of mankind. So there we have it—Inanna/Isis was the goddess who *really* created mankind (together with En.ki and Marduk), and not Ninhursag.

In the above example, it becomes obvious that the goddess who was married to Marduk during the time of the Babylonian Empire was Sarpanit, which is another name for Inanna, Ishtar, Lilith, and Isis.

Perhaps the reader now starts to see how the few can control the many—it is very cleverly done, and it's been done in almost all aspects of life. As long as they can keep up with the deception, humanity will continue being enslaved. However, it's not even necessary to go into all these different aspects in detail—it's enough that we know *how* it's done, and we can start seeing the pattern in which they are manipulating us. Then it gets easier and easier to see through their lies—there is no longer any way for them to regain our trust.

In the next paper, we are going to look deeper into the story about the Deluge—another story well worth looking deeper into...

---

<sup>455</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sarpanit>

<sup>456</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna#Inanna as the star.2C Venus>

## PAPER #14: THE ANTEDILUVIAN TIMES AND UTNAPISHTIM'S HEAVENLY ARK

### **I. En.ki Breaks his Oath with the Council of Orion**

To begin with, we must be clear: there has been more than one Flood in the history of our planet. Some were natural events in Gaia's evolution, while others were instigated. One such Flood happened when Tiamat was destroyed in the *Titan War*.

In this paper, we are going to be concerned with the mechanics behind the Flood that most historians say happened around 11,000BC, which is 13,000 years ago—half a cycle around the Zodiac. Most researchers (but not all) agree that in general terms, "En.lil" was the one who decided to eradicate mankind, and from studying the sources available, it's no doubt that the specific En.lil that is supposedly responsible is Khan En.lil himself, the Orion Queen's consort—the King of the Orion Empire. The readers, who have read previous papers, understand by now that when the texts address En.lil, the majority of the time they are addressing Khan En.lil, without being aware that this is the case. Hence, it seems that Khan En.lil ordered the Flood to happen, and though we are aware of this, we really don't understand the reason behind such a "strange" decision. Isn't this genocide? Why did Khan En.lil want Gaia to be flooded?

What I *am* going to do in this paper is to go inside the heads of the individuals who were responsible for the Deluge to see how they are thinking, and why. This is, of course, a dangerous task because my conclusions may be wrong, but I am going to back them up as best as I can.

Humans have a tendency to be quite emotional about the whole Deluge issue—understandably so—and judge those involved pretty harshly, calling what they did genocide or the height of arrogance. The Deluge literally wiped out a whole planet—at least that's how the story goes—and it's hard for us to comprehend how someone can have the conscience (or lack thereof) to do something such as that. Without defending anybody, I will try to look at it from the perspective of the gods. Just as we do in a court process, we need to look at this from the perspective of everybody involved, or the real reason for this action will be lost. It is a court process—in a way—because in the end (if this seemingly endless conflict between the gods ever comes to an end), humans are the ones

who will be on the witness stand, in the prosecutor's chair (as plaintiffs), and as defendants. Not all humans are innocent, either.

Thus, let us hear the gods out—Khan En.lil, Prince Ninurta, and Lord En.ki in particular—and let's start with a passage from Enûma Eliš. When Khan En.lil had had enough of what was going on here on Gaia, he and Queen Nin summoned a council somewhere up in Orion, and Lord En.ki was invited, and he actually attended! Arguments between Khan En.lil and En.ki quickly developed (Khan En.lil is the one who begins):

“[You] imposed your loads on man,  
 You bestowed noise on mankind,  
 You slaughtered a god together with his intelligence.  
 (Ellil [En.lil] to En.ki): You must...and [create a flood].  
 It is indeed your power that shall be used against [your people!]  
 You agreed to [the wrong (?)] plan!  
 Have it reversed!  
 Let us make far-sighted Enki swear...an oath.”  
 En.ki made his voice heard  
 and spoke to his brother gods,  
 “Why should you make me swear an oath?  
 Why should I make my power against my people?  
 The flood that you mention to me --  
 What is it? I don't even know!  
 Could I give birth to a flood?  
 That is Ellil's kind of work!

[...]  
 [Let Erakal pull out] the mooring poles  
 Let [Ninurta] march, let him make [the weirs' overflow].<sup>457</sup>

In this passage of *Atrahasis*—*Tablet I*, Khan En.lil is reminding En.ki that he slaughtered one of his good workers as a sacrifice for the new plan, which was to create the human hybrid race, who was going to take over the work in the mines from the AIF workers and accomplish other chores for the gods. Such barbarism was not tolerated in the Orion Empire. However, if we read the sentence really carefully, it says that En.ki slaughtered a god “together with his intelligence.” Haven't we learned what this means? It means that not only was this god slaughtered physically, but *his Avatar was apparently destroyed as well!* The god became *space dust!* In simple terms, he basically ceased to exist as an

---

<sup>457</sup> Excerpts from “ATRAHASIS - Tablet I”.



individual—both in physical and metaphysical form. The Fire has nowhere to go when the Avatar/Light-body is destroyed, and eventually, the Fire dissolves and becomes one with the Universe—without individual consciousness and awareness.

Later on in the above passage, Khan En.lil wants En.ki to swear an oath to have his creations “reversed,” meaning destroyed, so that everything, after the Flood, can start all over from the beginning. En.ki refuses, not being willing to destroy “his people,” and a Flood must be Khan En.lil’s “kind of work” because the Khan is also the Lord of Airways and of weather. Erakal in the text is another name for Nergal, which again is another name for En.ki (see previous papers). This specific quote doesn’t mention that En.ki actually agreed to take the oath, however.

The following excerpt is from the Sumerian “Flood Story.” The story is hacked up because there are words and lines missing, or they are impossible to read. The context, in any case, is quite clear. I have emphasized *in italics* where it says that En.ki, together with all the gods in the Council, took the oath to destroy En.ki’s creation—the hybrid race:

seat in heaven. .... flood. .... mankind. So he made ..... Then Nintud ..... Holy Inana made a lament for its people. *Enki took counsel with himself. An, Enlil, Enki and Ninhursaja made all the gods of heaven and earth take an oath by invoking An and Enlil.* In those days Zi-ud-sura the king, the gudu priest, ..... He fashioned ..... The humble, committed, reverent ..... Day by day, standing constantly at ..... Something that was not a dream appeared, conversation ....., ..... *taking an oath by invoking heaven and earth. In the Ki-ur, the gods ..... a wall. Zi-ud-sura, standing at its side, heard: “Side-wall standing at my left side, ..... Side-wall, I will speak words to you; take heed of my words, pay attention to my instructions. A flood will sweep over the ..... in all the ..... A decision that the seed of mankind is to be destroyed has been made.* The verdict, the word of the divine assembly, cannot be revoked. The order announced by An and Enlil cannot be overturned. Their kingship, their term has been cut off; their heart should be rested about this. Now ..... What .....<sup>458</sup>

Regardless of what we think about this decision to flood the Earth, En.ki was very fast to break his oath, and thus acting deceitfully toward the Council. This was of course not the first time this happened, but it clearly shows that En.ki was not to be trusted. He agreed to take the oath, and if he didn’t want to have anything to do with the Flood, he might have considered not taking it. Was he too pressured and intimidated to say no? Hardly. On the contrary, it must have

---

<sup>458</sup> “The Flood Story”, translation. “Segment C, 1-27”, op. cit.  
<http://etcs1.orinst.ox.ac.uk/section1/tr174.htm>

been in En.ki's interest to have the Gods of the Council save his creation, as his life may have depended upon it. If the Council decided to wipe out everything he had engineered, En.ki could no longer hide behind his creation. He must have known this and that his life was now in danger. En.ki, most probably, attended the Council meeting remotely, via "satellite," which means he could have been located hundreds of light-years from Orion and still participated. We know that the gods often communicated via crystals.

Nevertheless, it seems as if En.ki was not on Earth when he communicated with the Council because he returned to Earth after the meeting was over.

As soon as En.ki was back on Earth, he warned Utnapishtim (also known as Noah and Atrahasis, amongst other names) about the Flood — something that would be considered a break of the oath he had taken before the Council. However, instead of openly telling Utnapishtim what the Council had decided, he tried to go around the problem by speaking to the wall outside Utnapishtim's cabin instead of with Utnapishtim in person, being well aware that Utnapishtim would hear every word En.ki said to the wall (see the quote above). It is of course quite clever, but not exactly ethical. Later in this section, I will go a deeper into this whole "wall communication."

We all know the general story, how En.ki told Utnapishtim to build an ark, in which he would store the DNA of all the relevant races, plants, and animals on Earth, so these could be restored later. Utnapishtim was also told to save himself and his family. This part of the story we are going to look into more in a moment, but first, I want to look into the character of Lord En.ki.

The tale of Utnapishtim and the Ark is told in an epic called "The Atrahasis tablets," which include both the Creation story and the Flood account.<sup>459</sup>

Tablet III discusses the Deluge, while Tablet II is a story about how [Khan] En.lil sent a famine and a drought on Earth in 1,200 years intervals in order to wipe out mankind — or parts of mankind — and all other versions of En.ki's creatures, before the Flood was even considered. Not until at the end of Tablet II is the Flood mentioned.

All in all, Tablet II, in particular, portrays Khan En.lil as a very evil, angry, and emotionless character, while En.ki is portrayed as the *good guy*. Could this be (and forgive me if I seem cynical now), as Wikipedia says, because it was En.ki's priests who wrote and copied the story? Both En.ki and Marduk were notorious for making changes to the ancient record, as we have learned. Once again we're told that En.ki was bound to an oath (which he broke).

---

<sup>459</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atrahasis>

Tablet II begins with more overpopulation of humans and the god Enlil sending first famine and drought at formulaic intervals of 1200 years to reduce the population. In this epic Enlil is depicted as a nasty capricious god while Enki is depicted as a kind helpful god, perhaps because priests of Enki were writing and copying the story. Tablet II is mostly damaged, but ends with Enlil's decision to destroy humankind with a flood and Enki bound by an oath to keep the plan secret.<sup>460</sup>

We must remember, for the record, that En.ki has been deceitful many times before this incident, so we can rightfully add this characteristic to his personality. If we put ourselves in En.ki's/Lucifer's shoes, wouldn't it be fair to suspect that he was the one who created the bad feelings amongst the gods, whose task it was to mine the gold and precious stones in the beginning because En.ki *wanted* them to rebel? Learning how he talked to the wall in order not to break the oath, wouldn't it be fair to think that En.ki, using this same side of his character, thought he would be justified in creating a hybrid race if the miners rebelled? Wouldn't it be logical to think that Lucifer may have wanted to create the human hybrid race—not so much because he wanted them to be miners (although this was something he could use them for as well), but because he needed soldiers as well as vessels, into which his imprisoned cohorts in Sirius could incarnate, and thus escape from their prison? He needed women in particular, but in order for them to reproduce, he also created males. My "hypothesis" here becomes self-evident when we look at what En.ki actually did, which was exactly what I just said.

Dr. Joseph Farrell comes to a similar conclusion and writes in his book:

It is clear from the *Atrahasis* however, that at least one motivation for the Deluge, as far as the Mesopotamian tradition is concerned, is the overpopulation of the earth by the new hybrid race...perhaps Enki's seeming beneficence to Atrahasis and the human race was just that: *seeming* beneficence. Perhaps he had plans to use the revolt among the human workers to further his own power.

In any case. It seems that the *Atrahasis* is more than a mere epic, for it hints at dark designs and agendas at work in the pantheon, and moreover clearly suggests that mankind, whether in hid hybrid form or not, is perhaps both battlefield and prize in a much larger cosmic conflict.<sup>461</sup>

---

<sup>460</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atrahasis#Synopsis>

<sup>461</sup> Dr. Joseph P. Farrell, ©2007: "The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts", pp. 148-149, op. cit.

As we can see, I am not alone in seeing through En.ki's manipulative and hideous character. It is easy for En.ki to make Khan En.lil look like a monster, using the Flood as a justification for doing so. The problem we normally have when we're talking about these gods is that we are basing our knowledge on records that were written by scribes, who in turn, were priests in En.ki's hierarchy. If you were En.ki, would you tell us the truth? Of course not, why would you? It would contradict your agenda.

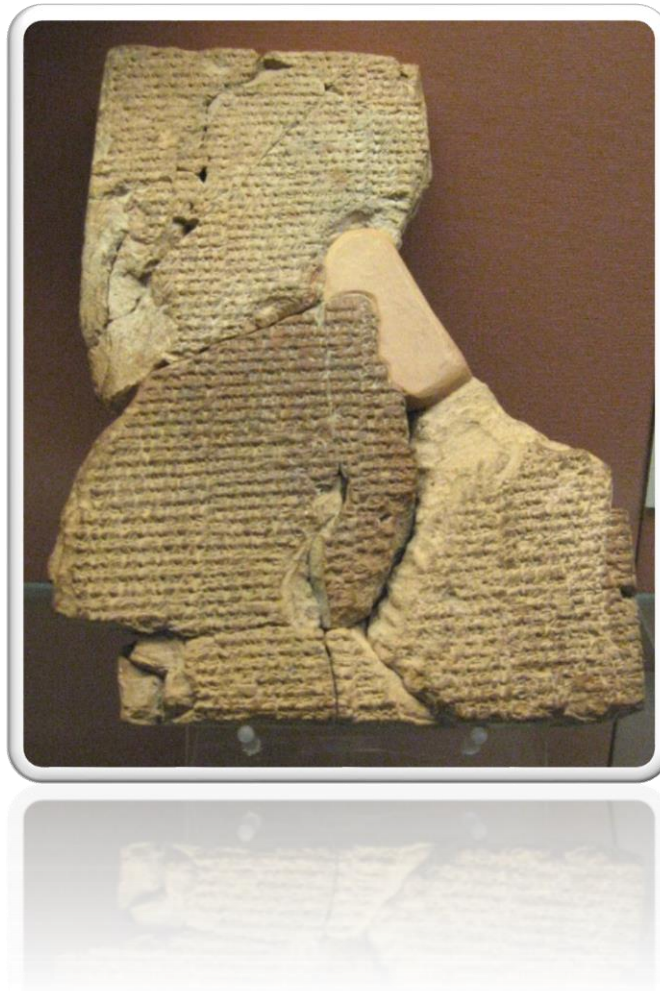


Fig. 1. The Atra-Hasis Tablets

Fortunately for us, some original records have been restored, although those have been compared with the rewritten ones, which were available first, and adjusted to fit into the false history. Nevertheless, we can use these more accurate records to tell a more correct story. However, how do we know that one story is actually more correct than the other? On one level, we don't. We will never be able to totally determine the absolute true history by using ancient

mythology and old cuneiform. Timelines are changing as we continue looking—events are altered when someone figures something new out, and so on. After all, thus is the nature of the Multiverse. Even the more truthful version of history contains parts that were intentionally written to deceive because “history is written by the winners.” This is always true, and we have to deal with that and do the best we can to figure things out. Important to remember, however, is that we are talking about interdimensional and multidimensional beings, and earthly timelines are not a reliable way to look at history—it needs to be seen with multidimensional, “fluid” eyes, or we’ll miss too many points. *This is why the timelines in my papers change as we advance.* I’m only using timelines to have reference points in 3-D—other than that, they are quite useless.

Amitakh Stanford is a female researcher into the Anunnaki and other ET star races. I have read a few of her articles and find a mix of very useful and truthful information and imbedded (and I think intentional) disinformation. Nevertheless, she wrote an excellent article back in 2002, which has a lot to do with rewriting and manipulating ancient records, and I suggest that you read it. It is short and compressed and very compelling. You will find her article here: [http://www.xeeatwelve.com/articles/the\\_anunnaki.htm](http://www.xeeatwelve.com/articles/the_anunnaki.htm).

## **II. Concerns from other Star Races, Leading to the Decision to Terminate Mankind**

There was a time when En.ki’s experiments here on Earth became too disruptive and too disturbing to witness by the Orion Council. For many thousands of years, they had left En.ki alone because they knew that if they interfered, En.ki would kill off his creation, and with them also the remnants of Queen Nin’s and Prince Ninurta’s creation. This, they were very hesitant to do.

On the other hand, it came to a point when what En.ki and his cohorts did on Earth apparently became a threat also to the rest of our galactic sector. During the later Atlantic Era, man had already reached the Moon and traveled to other planets and celestial bodies in the solar system—of course under the guidance and guardians of the gods. This became a real threat to other star races because they could easily anticipate what En.ki could do with a relatively ignorant human race under his command: First, the human race was not mentally ready to travel in space, and if En.ki taught them to nanotravel, the Orionites were not the only star race that was concerned. Second, the creatures En.ki had created on Earth were often failed experiments that he didn’t care about, but instead left to evolve on their own, causing confusion and violence on the planet. Worse than that, however, was if these beings were allowed into space as well—many



peaceful star races felt threatened by this. There were, in other words, more than one star race who wanted something to be done about it, and the Orion Council felt quite pressured.

Both the Khan, the Queen, and Prince Ninurta would highly dislike to see the remnants of their original creation destroyed, and with them perhaps the whole Living Library, but they more and more came to the conclusion that they might have to intervene in one way or another. Some humans had already figured out how to use crystals for time travel, communication, and space travel, but without having any ethical and moral codes following with such freedoms. In addition, there were also humans who had learned to create life forms, just as their Chief God, Poseidon (En.ki) had done, and still did.

Whether we agree or not, it's important to understand why the Orion Empire came to the decision where they had to tell En.ki to take the oath to destroy his creations. It is doubtful if the Orion Council actually for even one moment thought that En.ki would do this, but they had to act according to their laws and regulations, just as we do, and order him to take this action.

If I would sum it up, the following would be the main reasons why the gods decided to terminate life on Earth:

1. En.ki's genetic experimentation went out of hand. It was very painful for the Queen, the King, and the Prince of Orion to see their former Paradise turn into a cosmic zoo, with a lot of abominable beings wandering around—sometimes aimlessly—on the planet, eating each other, but also killing and eating humans. There were experiments which En.ki had created in a hurry, realizing his mistakes, but didn't care to do anything about them. The Orion Council saw the complete irresponsibility in such actions, and they could not see an end to it.
2. Overpopulation. The planet just before the Flood was apparently highly overpopulated, and this is probably the reason for Khan En.lil's classic comment, where he said to the Council, "Because of their [humans] noise I am disturbed; because of their tumult I can't get any sleep."<sup>462</sup> This is erroneously interpreted as if En.lil was physically present on Earth, but what it really implies is that in his *mind* [Khan] En.lil was disturbed by what En.ki had done, and thinking about it gave him no rest. Humanity, and all other creations on Earth, were basically destroying the planet with everything that comes with overpopulation.

---

<sup>462</sup> From the "Atrahasis Epic", quoted in R.A. Boulay's book, "Flying Serpents and Dragons", p. 111, op. cit.



3. Humanity became a threat. Other star races became quite concerned with how mankind evolved. They could see them using nuclear weapons against each other, and the star races were afraid that mankind would take their warlike manners with them out in space. No one needed another violent colonizing race in this sector of the galaxy. There were those who could see through many of En.ki's plans and anticipated how he would use humans as foot soldiers to expand his own Empire. The more clever races wanted to stop this from happening. En.ki needed to be stopped and not allowed to fulfill his plans, which otherwise would affect many star races in this sector of the Universe and beyond.
4. Termination became the last resort. For eons, the Orions had held themselves back to avoid another, even larger Cosmic War than was already being fought, and had been ongoing since Lucifer's Rebellion. Now it had come to the point where the Council had decided that termination, as the last resort, had to be the solution. I believe that En.ki was not prepared for such a decision from the Council and was more or less put up against the wall. He believed that he had no other choice than to accept to take the oath but never intended to keep it. He also knew that with the destruction of mankind, his own safety was at stake. He had always hid himself behind humans, saying that if something happened to him, he would destroy the whole species. Now, when the Council had decided that destruction was the only solution, En.ki needed to be careful because they could capture him at any time and put him to trial, and from what I can see, this is exactly what the Council planned, as a part of the whole scenario. However, En.ki managed to escape again, and I will get into how he did it later on in this paper.

Atrahasis Tablet II, which brings up Khan En.lil's discontent with the human overpopulation, describes that his first order of action against En.ki's creation was to let loose the *surrupu*-disease—a plague—over the Earth to take care of the overpopulation. It seems that this first action was a “milder” verdict, which would save some of humanity, but affect a large part of it, so that the overpopulation at least would be taken care of.

The plague was let loose on the planet, and many people died. Utnapishtim/Atrahasis went to En.ki and asked for help. En.ki told him that the people needed to stop praying to their personal gods and instead make sacrifices to the “Plague god”, who in the tablet is called Namtar. Apparently, people started doing so, and Namtar became so ashamed that he stopped the plague. Moreover, it seems that Khan En.lil ordered Namtar to start the Plague. BUT who is Namtar?

It proves to be quite interesting to start researching who Namtar is. We soon find out that he is the son of “En.lil” (Khan En.lil) and associated with death and the Underworld.<sup>463</sup> He is also married to a goddess of the Underworld, who is named Hušbišag. Hence, when we take a look at Hušbišag, we find out that she sure enough is a goddess of the Netherworlds.<sup>464</sup> Although the names have changed, this sounds suspiciously similar to the goddess Ereškigal and Nergal/En.ki himself. So, in the light of things, we can suspect with quite some certainty that En.ki was playing the trickster again. In other words, Khan En.lil was telling his son, Namtar/En.ki to start the plague. Utnapishtim became tormented when he saw how people were treated and asked En.ki, his supposed father, for help. En.ki saw how he could take advantage of the situation and strengthen his own position by asking a majority of people to pray to him and give him sacrifices (historically, such sacrifices are basically blood rituals from which En.ki could gain power and strength). Then he stopped the plague that he was ordered to spread to its completion. Thus, this was, from what it seems, the first Council decision that he broke. Afterwards, he blamed Namtar, who probably was a fictional god, for starting the plague. This fits with what we’ve discussed earlier — En.ki wanted to be worshipped as the One and Only God, and by playing the trickster again, he managed to get a big part of the population to worship him.

Let’s take a deeper look at what En.ki was doing here. He was agreeing with the Council to reduce the population and even started spreading the Plague. Then, when people began to complain, he told them to stop praying to the Orion Gods—or any other god or goddess they may worship—and concentrate all worship on Namtar, a possible fictional god, who most likely was an alias for En.ki himself. Thus, En.ki stopped the Plague after having received all this energetic power from mankind and immediately became the “good guy”—both as En.ki and Namtar because it was En.ki who Utnapishtim came to when he needed help, and it was En.ki who “resolved” the situation. Namtar also won people’s affection because he showed to have a conscience when he stopped the Plague. In reality, it was En.ki, who all along played a game with mankind and the Council.

About 1,200 years later, according to these same records, man had multiplied again to such an extent that it started concerning Khan En.lil. This time he decided on a drought to reduce their numbers. Hence he let the “Thunder-Rain God,” Adad, stop and hold back the rains so the land became dry and without water. Again, Utnapishtim came to En.ki for advice, and again,

---

<sup>463</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Namtar>

<sup>464</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hu%C5%A1bi%C5%A1ag>

En.ki gave the same advice as he did earlier and told him to tell the people to worship the one god who is holding back the rains.<sup>465</sup> Adad, just as Namtar did, became ashamed and let the rains start falling again.



Fig. 2. Adad

Adad is an interesting character if we look him up, and it seems as if the scribes have had a hard time identifying him correctly. This is probably not the scribes' fault because they only wrote down what they were told, but it looks as if Adad, like Namtar, was one of these gods who was used by the "greater" gods (read En.ki) when they needed someone else to be responsible for what "they" were doing. Interestingly enough, it's not hard to find this little quote:

He is also occasionally son of Enlil.<sup>466</sup>

Does this mean that Adad is another alias for En.ki? Well, if we look at the pattern here, it definitely seems that history is repeating itself—first Namtar and now Adad. The Orion Council must be furious by now.

---

<sup>465</sup> This means that Utnapishtim now has lived for more than 1,200 years. We know that people at that time—En.ki's Minions in particular (of whom Utnapishtim was one—some say he was En.ki's son)—lived a long time, but the time span of 1,200 years is used continuously in this text and should therefore probably not be taken literally. It's better to look at it as if it means that a long time had passed.

<sup>466</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adad>

Another 1,200 years went by, and the noise became almost unbearable. To apply a new solution, Father En.lil declared “a general embargo of all nature's gifts. Anu and Adad<sup>467</sup> were to guard heaven, Enlil the earth, and Enki the waters, to see that no means of nourishment reach the human race”.<sup>468</sup> In addition to this, he makes women infertile by “let[ting] the womb be too tight to let the baby out”.<sup>469</sup> The Atrahasis Epic says,

When the second year arrived  
They had depleted the storehouse.  
When the third year arrived  
The people's looks were changed by starvation.  
When the fourth year arrived.  
Their upstanding bearing bowed,  
Their well-set shoulders slouched,  
The people went out in public hunched over.  
When the fifth year arrived,  
A daughter would eye her mother coming in;  
A mother would not even open her door to her daughter. . . .  
When the sixth year arrived  
They served up a daughter for a meal,  
Served up a son for food.<sup>470</sup>

This decisions of the gods apparently led to cannibalism, something that only the Nephilim Giants had dedicated themselves to previously.

The Tablet is broken at this point, but the general interpretation is apparently that En.ki ignored the decision by distributing a large quantity of fish for the population to eat. This made Khan En.lil even more furious, so he decided to put an end to it once and for all and let a Flood sweep over the planet and drown everything in its way. This was when En.ki and the rest of the gods had to take an oath not to go against this final decision. En.ki was ordered to execute the Flood. En.ki refused at first, asking his father why he would use his power to destroy his own creation, and that this was more in line with what Khan En.lil

---

<sup>467</sup> Adad is used here as well as a separate entity from En.ki. If I am correct that Adad and En.ki are one and the same (which I believe I am correct), En.ki and Marduk had a reason for letting the scribes include Adad in this new Council decision, too. Unfortunately, the records are broken, so we may never be able to find out, unless we compare notes with other records that we *do* have.

<sup>468</sup> Thorkild Jacobsen ©1967, “The Treasures of Darkness”, p. 119, op. cit.

<sup>469</sup> <sup>469</sup> Elizabeth Dalley, “Myths from Mesopotamia: Creation, The Flood, Gilgamesh, and Others”, Oxford, revised edition 2000, p. 25.

<sup>470</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 25-26, op. cit.

would do (because Father En.lil is the Lord of Nature, and has the power to create Nature and destroy Nature). Eventually, En.ki agreed to take the oath anyway. However, he had no intention to keep it (at least not in the fashion in which it was decided, as we shall see), but in order not to overtly break it, he figured out a way to tell Utnapishtim about the Council's decision without breaking the oath.

Hence, he went to Utnapishtim's reed hut, made sure Utnapishtim was home, and started talking to the wall instead of directly to Utnapishtim himself. This way, he hadn't broken the oath by telling mankind about the Flood—he only told it to a reed hut wall. This is what he told "the wall,"

Wall, listen constantly to me!  
Reed hut, make sure you attend to all my words!  
Dismantle the house, build a boat, . . .  
Roof it like the Apsu  
So the sun cannot see inside it!  
Make upper decks and lower decks,  
The tackle must be very strong,  
The bitumen [a kind of tar] strong . . .<sup>471</sup>

Utnapishtim followed En.ki's directions and built the Ark, filling it with DNA of all significant species, including animals, humans, and plants, and got ready before the storms had built up to such a degree that the water started flooding the land.

Up in the Heavens, the Mother Goddess was crying, the records say.

Like a wild ass screaming the winds howled  
The darkness was total, there was no sun. . . .  
As for Nintu the Great Mistress,  
Her lips became encrusted with rime.  
The great gods, the Annuna,  
Stayed parched and famished.  
The goddess watched and wept . . .<sup>472</sup>

The Goddess complained bitterly over Father En.lil's and Prince En.lil's shortcomings as decision makers (Prince Ninurta had apparently sided with his father when it came to flooding the planet). She wept when she saw dead

---

<sup>471</sup> Ibid., pp. 29-30, op. cit.

<sup>472</sup> Ibid., p. 32, op. cit.

humans “clog the river like dragonflies.” She swore “by the flies in her necklace” that she would never forget the Flood.



Fig. 3. The beginning of the Deluge (artist's interpretation)

Khan En.lil, on the other hand, became furious when he realized that the DNA of the human race was preserved. He understood that only En.ki could have been clever enough to once again override the orders from him and the Council.

En.ki (assumably from a safe haven) admitted to En.lil that he preserved the life forms on Earth by warning Utnapishtim and suggested that in the future it would be better to use a more “humane” form of population control, such as restricted birth control. En.ki said that he had preserved the DNA of the version of humanity that had just been wiped out, and he intended to start all over, but apparently agreed with Father En.lil (the text is fragmented here) that one-third of the women would not be able to give birth successfully — a *pasittu* demon(?) would “snatch the baby from its mother’s lap.”<sup>473</sup>

Dr. Farrell and I are very suspicious about En.ki’s motives here when he constantly turned against the Council. It may look as if his beneficence to Utnapishtim is genuinely caring, but in reality, is it just a way to increase En.ki’s own power?<sup>474</sup> Utnapishtim, after all, is En.ki’s own son with a human female, as

---

<sup>473</sup> Dalley, p. 35, op. cit.

<sup>474</sup> Dr. Joseph P. Farrell ©2007, “The Cosmic War...”, p. 148.



the story states, so he's the perfect being to preserve for the New Era after the Flood. Also, when he fed the starving people with fish and had the Nature Gods withdraw their actions against Nature, it created an opposite effect on the Gods than one would have thought that En.ki anticipated. However, En.ki is after all Lucifer—forget not!—and Lucifer is clever when it comes to manipulation, which is his perhaps the trump card in all this drama. What if En.ki actually, in his own way, silently agreed with Father En.lil that the result of his creation was chaos, and he *wanted* to start anew? This idea may not be as foreign as it may seem at first. Ponder it, and take what I've written in this paper into consideration. After all, Father En.lil did not want to terminate mankind to begin with, but let's say, for argument's sake, that En.ki was the one who wanted to terminate mankind.

How is this possible? Well, let's go back and see what *really* happened here. Khan En.lil, despite other star races' wish to terminate mankind, wanted to avoid this from happening. Instead, he decided on population control. En.ki, who had gotten tired of what he had created and wanted to start from the beginning again, saw this whole thing as a great opportunity. Therefore, he sabotaged every effort from the Orion Council to save the majority of mankind. En.ki knew that if his plan succeeded, the Council eventually would have to give in to the pressure from other star races and, indeed, would need to terminate mankind once and for all. Thus, when every attempt from the Council had failed because En.ki sabotaged their plans, they came up with the idea of a Flood. En.ki probably jumped for joy when he heard that but kept a straight face. Instead, he said something to the effect, "What Flood? I don't even know what you're talking about. This is something for En.lil to instigate—not me!" Thus, he swore himself free from this decision, pretending he didn't want to have anything to do with it—although he secretly did—and has since then been seen as humanity's friend.

Then, however, Khan En.lil wanted everybody to take an oath, so the project would not be sabotaged. Why would the Khan do that? He would do that because the Council's plans had been sabotaged repeatedly by En.ki in the past and now the Khan wanted to avoid this from happening again. Probably, the oath was not something En.ki had foreseen, and therefore, it became a problem that he had to solve. Now he, En.ki, had to take an oath to destroy mankind, and he did not want to go into the "history books" as a "destroyer" but as the "savior." BUT, how would he accomplish this?

Some might say that En.ki warned Utnapishtim because of compassion for mankind, but was that really his motive? After all, he warned the one who is considered to have been En.ki's hybrid son—Utnapishtim—but he didn't care to warn any other members of the human race—except his own Minions, as we

shall see. The average man—the slave race—he left to perish. The only thing En.ki seemed to be concerned about was to save his purest bloodlines because he knew he could create new slaves later on. If that's called compassion, then En.ki was indeed compassionate.

Those who support En.ki may say that he didn't have a choice—he was bound by an oath, and his hands were tied. I don't believe that for a moment. When I put two and two together, I see En.ki showing his true face all too well. He tricked the Council, and in the end, he got exactly what he wanted—a terminated mankind, and a chance to start anew. The Council did *not* want to terminate mankind—En.ki did!

Now, there's another side story to all this. When Earth got her verdict and En.ki knew that the flooding of Earth seemed inevitable, as a last attempt, En.ki invited his brother, Ninurta, to come to Earth, in what he called a "Diplomatic Meeting." Ninurta took his brother up on it and descended to Earth a short time before the Flood. They met in the high mountain lands, which En.ki knew that his brother loved the most here on Earth. He wanted Ninurta to feel comfortable and "at home."

There, En.ki and Ninurta stood face to face again, looking at each other in silence at first. It was a calm day—as if Gaia had no idea what had been decided for her—and the weather was not as humid as down at sea-level. Before the Deluge, a canopy was covering the planet most of the time, but not always—people were actually able to see the stars and the asterisms because astrology was a great art back in those days, and many people were educated in it.

Ninurta didn't say a word—he didn't like and he didn't trust his brother at all, especially after everything that had happened. However, at this time (whether it was desperation on Lucifer's part, or if he thought that his brilliance and manipulation abilities would have an impact on his brother, I don't know), the Shining One, Prince Lucifer, came out and started talking calmly and convincingly to Prince Ninurta.

"Dear brother!" he began. "You and I have had our disagreements, and we have been in combat with each other. You even deprived me of my manhood!" Lucifer smiled. "None of that is important now. Let us leave that behind us. I admit that your creation was absolutely gorgeous, and the Living Library you started with our parents and those...those...giants from Vega...oh, the Vulcans, was ingenious. As you can see, I have kept it up—it is still here, my brother. However, my dream was to create a species that would reproduce sexually, as a mix of your womankind and my mankind. It was an Experiment, just like yours. I was wild at the time, and I must admit—quite desperate. Of course, you understand that I was under deep pressure. I didn't agree with my

parents' ways of seeing things, so I rebelled. After been thrown out, I came here for revenge—that is true!—but once I'd taken over Ar-i-du and things had calmed down, I saw the fantastic creation that was built here, and I thought: 'My goodness! This is magnificent!' At that time, I had nothing in mind other than to improve it even more, if I could. I knew that's what you planned, anyway, and now that you were not here...well, you know—I tried to make it for you, but perhaps a little bit with my own state of art."

Lucifer paused and looked at his brother. Ninurta stood in the same position as when Lucifer had started talking and looked his brother in his eyes. Ninurta's face expression was serious, but neutral. Lucifer had a hard time reading him, which made him slightly nervous. He continued, smiling:

"Anyway, all that is in the past. I wish it could have been done differently, and in certain terms we can still change things around. I hate to fight you, my brother! It's not your fault that our father chose you instead of me—that he loved you more. Why wouldn't he? You are such an excellent warrior, and you've been taught well doing other things too. They never knew where they had me because I was different..."

Lucifer took a step forward and bent over to really look deep into his brother's eyes and said: "Let's not allow our father to destroy this beautiful creation. You and I can make a difference, you know. Look what I have created all by myself! All these creatures, all these animals and intelligent beings. Look at the lulus—they follow every command, and they seldom complain anymore. They gladly help me! Not only that—look at the Empire I've been building over the millennia! It's growing and growing! My son, Marduk, is doing a great job back in Draco. We are expanding! Soon we're bigger than Orion! See, I don't even have a name for my Empire yet—I saved that for last, you see. I saved it for us—you and me. I've been waiting a long time for this moment, and it's very exciting for me. I want you and I to start working together. Don't you see? I've done all this without you, but how far do you think you and I would have reached if we'd worked in unison from the beginning? I bet that the Orion Empire would have been ours by now. Together, you and I are untouchable! Together, we can conquer the Universe, and I promise you a place at the top—right where you belong! My brother, what do you think?"

Lucifer took a step back and watched his brother in anticipation. Lucifer's bright eyes were shining, and his long hair was flowing in the breeze that had incrementally built up while he was talking. He was beautiful to look at, and his voice was like honey—when he wanted it to be.

Ninurta, who didn't look very different from his brother, with his black skin, long hair, and his face covered in a thick, well-nurtured beard, didn't say a

word. During Lucifer's monolog, he hadn't taken his eyes from his brother. Also now, he was steadfast. He couldn't believe what he was hearing! A rebellion against his parents was totally out of the question—that was something that wouldn't even occur to Ninurta under any circumstances. He loved his parents beyond everything else, and he knew their mindset, which was very similar to his own. Now, his lips didn't say a word, but his heart declined with all its might. He had heard enough.

In silence, Ninurta turned his back to Prince Lucifer and ascended back to the Heavens, heading directly to Satania to speak with his parents about what Lucifer had said. His mind was troubled and his heart was heavy when he relayed the news. He knew the mindset of his brother, but it was still a shock to hear him suggest that he, Prince Ninurta, heir of Orion, would work together with this destructive rebel. It was an insult!

Khan En.lil and Queen Nin listened to his words, but Queen Nin spoke not. She did not like the decision-making of the Orion Council thus far, and she didn't like the wishes that had been put on the table by Father En.lil and his youngest son. The Queen was in tears because this would be the end of her creation—the end of any traces of the Primordial womankind and the end of the Living Library—all of which she had loved so dearly. Still, she had no right to override the decisions of the Council. Thus were the laws of Orion. Hence, she excused herself and let father and son continue the discussion.

Khan En.lil understood at this point that it was a bad idea to try to have Lucifer destroy his own creation, which otherwise would have been the logical way to do it, following Orion laws and rules. Instead, he asked Prince Ninurta to execute the order to flood Gaia. They both anticipated that En.ki—despite the oath he'd been taking—would not destroy his creations.

They also both understood that En.ki planned to use his Elite bloodline, possessing their shamanic power, and use Tantric Sex and other means to work tirelessly on finding the backdoor into Orion. They also understood that this was one of the major ways Lucifer had figured out he could conquer the Queen's and the Khan's Empire. Therefore, in spite of any other reasons, the Flood was inevitable. This Elite bloodline had to be terminated to safeguard the Empire. Unfortunately, as they saw it, there was no other way to do that but to terminate the entire human race and everything else on the planet. Everything else had failed!

What then? What if Lucifer once again rose like a Phoenix from the ashes and started anew? What good would the Flood have done then? Khan En.lil revealed his plans, which had been brought up in the Council meeting while Ninurta had been busy elsewhere, unable to attend.

“Maybe Lucifer was right on one point,” said Khan En.lil. “He once said that to flood the Earth is a job for En.lil and not for him. After all, you and I are the Lords of Nature, aren’t we? We can execute such things. We just have to bypass Lucifer. Go back there, my son, and do your duty. Also, keep your troops on watch on our side of the Saturn Stargate. Once the Flood has begun, we will go in and take back Ar-i-du. This is my gift to your mother. The star system shall be ours again, and *we* can start all over—without your brother and his legions present anymore. What do you say?”

This was excellent news for Ninurta! He would love to recreate womankind again and restore the Living Library after the Flood. His feeling of doom and gloom turned in a second into hope and excitement. He left the Palace in a much better mood, now willing to execute the order!

Little did Ninurta and the Khan know, how far En.ki’s infiltration had gone, however. En.ki had managed to infiltrate Satania with his own loyal officers, who told him of Khan En.lil’s plans, which gave En.ki time to prepare and take actions. En.ki told Utnapishtim to be ready with his Ark in the next seven days, and he’d better make it “air tight” because he was going to take Utnapishtim, his family, and the stored DNA (a plan the Orion Empire knew nothing about) on a ride that his hybrid son would never forget.

Once En.ki got the message from his spies in Satania, he quickly took action. Another thing he had planned to do was to free as many as possible of the Nommos—his Minions who were still trapped in the Sirius system. Indeed, he managed to get most of them out with the help from shamanic human females, who let the souls of these criminals enter their bodies via black magic rituals and Tantric sex. En.ki knew that the vessel template he had prepared for his trapped friends had to be rescued from the Deluge, and optimally, the rest of his Minions, who were already walking on the face of Earth. He was aware, however, that many of them probably couldn’t be saved—there wasn’t enough time—but it was irrelevant in a sense. As long as the souls who were trapped in Sirius could be taken out of there, he could give them new bodies after the Flood. On the Ark, he still had the seed stored, so he could use it later.

Knowing that it was impossible for the Flood to cover the Earth entirely, En.ki told his Minions to move to higher grounds immediately and gave them the altitude which they needed to move to in order to survive—all from using En.ki’s mathematical skills. The Orions had always been brilliant with numbers.

## **ii.i A Multitude of Different Soul Types Inheriting the Earth**

Here is another side note. If we look at the human population from after the Flood and up until our present time, we have a mix of souls here on Gaia, coming from many different places in the Universe. Of course, we have the original, human souls, who were created here in our own solar system, and who never have been anywhere else but here on Earth, reincarnated over and over. Then we have the Global Elite, who consists of a mix of souls, originating from different places in the galaxy. Many of them are the criminals whom En.ki rescued from the Dark Star in the Sirius system, while others are souls coming from other Lucifer-dominated star systems, such as Alpha Draconis, and others. Some of the Global Elite are also human souls, who are heavily corrupted and work for the "System," which of course is Lucifer's own "System." Then there are criminal souls from many different parts of the galaxy, who were dumped here when star races, who were fed up with their worst criminal souls, noticed that Earth was a prison planet, and that En.ki was happy to take them on. This is also mentioned in Peter R. Farley's book, "The Experiment:"

... there were also others on the planet at that time who were outcasts from other planets. Just as Australia had started out as a penal colony for those deemed unfit for polite society in 18th century England, so to[o] at times was Earth a dumping ground for those considered unwanted by the civilizations on their home planets.<sup>475</sup>

Also, we have a minority of Titan souls, who belonged to the Titans who were killed here in the Titan War, and moreover, we have the souls of Namlú'u,<sup>476</sup> who never got the chance to escape during the Solar War, when Lucifer took over the planet. They are very wise and loving souls, raising the frequency of everybody around them, being great teachers and spiritual beings, who have been living amongst us humans for millions upon millions of years. These souls originally came from Orion, and they have the Fire of the Mother Goddess still burning inside of them in such a fashion that the rest of humanity can't miss it.

Thus, when people say that Earth is a prison planet, and all the souls living here are criminal souls dumped here from elsewhere, they are either lying, or they don't know any better. Although it's true that criminal souls have been dumped here, most of mankind is innocent, and are just being manipulated by

---

<sup>475</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the\\_experiment/experiment10.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the_experiment/experiment10.htm)

<sup>476</sup> The term *Namlú'u* is spelled the same in singular and plural.



all these criminal elements. This is the sadness and the sorrow we sometimes feel deep inside—something we constantly carry with us, even if we otherwise are happy and positive beings—we know that we don't belong amongst these criminal elements. We listen to the daily news and look around us, thinking, "what am I doing here? I don't belong in this insanity!" So don't listen to those who claim that we are all criminals. Also, we are not "fallen," like some people say. I think we will hear more about such nonsense in the near future—Lord En.ki has his plans.

After all, it's easy to recognize who these criminal souls actually are—they are the ones who can harm humans and animals without seeing anything wrong with it. They don't mind and even get off from torturing, killing, stealing, and cheating on other people—some of them even get sexually aroused from it. They are the ones who propagate false friendships, and then they betray you, thinking nothing of it. If you are not fitting into these categories, you are definitely not one of the criminal souls.

### **III. Forty Days and Forty Nights—The End of a Long and Confusing Era**

So how was the Deluge executed? Was it really Starship Nibiru, which happened to be in the neighborhood at the moment and instigated this global catastrophe? Was it the icecaps of the North and South poles that burst because we were at the end of a major Ice Age?

It is true that Planet Gaia *was* at the end of an Ice Age when the Flood occurred, but even if the polar ice broke and flooded the land, it wasn't enough to create such a dramatic effect, although it certainly must have contributed. Also, I have no other real indications that it was Nibiru that did it, other than Sitchin's accounts, and other sources agreeing with his "translations." The Epics tell another story, which more correlates with what I've concluded in my research in general. To some degree, I think we can use the Epics that are available to us, the ones we have already used—such as the Bible, the Atrahasis Epic, and the Epic of Gilgamesh—they all tell a similar story. I will also use other sources, and list them in the endnotes (or footnotes if you're reading the PDF file) as we go along.

Genesis states, "All the fountains of the great deep burst forth, and the sluices of the sky broke open."<sup>477</sup> The Gilgamesh Epic says, "the underworld footings collapsed, the dikes gave away, and a tempest swept the land."<sup>478</sup>

From reading Genesis in the Bible and the other two epics, it seems that it started with heavy rains which lasted for weeks, maybe months, and in addition, there were great tidal waves sweeping in over land, followed by majestic earthquakes.

There are those who refer to the vapor canopy, which to some extent is said to have covered the skies, and they ask the question if this would have been enough to create this effect (perhaps in correlation with the melting ice caps)? I would say, no, because the sources are telling us that there was more going on than just these two things, although again, they may have contributed or been used intentionally as part of the plan to flood the Earth.

Author and researcher R.A. Boulay speculates, by using old Rabbinical legends as his sources, that it was a cosmic event, which also caused changes in the position of the stars. Two stars are said to have been moved from the Constellation of the Pleiades, and these were replaced by two stars from the Bear Constellation. According to these sources, Boulay says, there were also changes in the Sun and the Moon, although these changes are not specified.<sup>479</sup>



Fig. 4. Prince Ninurta

These ideas are highly interesting, and some of the events may have occurred as a part of the plan, but the question is what *really* happened during

---

<sup>477</sup> Genesis 7:11, op. cit.

<sup>478</sup> R.A. Boulay, "Flying Serpents and Dragons", p. 111, op. cit.

<sup>479</sup> Ibid., p. 112.

the Deluge, and what happened afterward—something we will look into in the next paper. In the Post-Diluvian times soon after the Flood, En.ki and his son made drastic changes to Earth's position in the solar system. Interestingly enough, the Rabbinical legends seem to have picked up on this.

We know that Ninurta was the final person in charge of instigating the Flood, and what seems to be in common amongst most sources is that Ninurta was actually here in the solar system when he started the event. In other words, he left Gaia after talking with his brother in the mountains, but returned again to complete the work. I would presume he came through his own old Saturn Stargate, which probably wasn't very well protected at the time because En.ki knew that the Deluge was inevitable, so he let his brother in. Also, as we shall see, En.ki had additional plans, which included letting Ninurta and his helpers in. Not only that—En.ki, in the Gilgamesh Epic, in his role as Nergal (syncretism at play again), helped to pull out the dams, and Adad (possibly another of En.ki's aliases) created the storms,

With the first light of dawn a black cloud came from the horizon; it thundered within where Adad, lord of the storm was riding. In front over hill and plain Shullat and Hanish, heralds of the storm, led on. Then the gods of the abyss rose up; Nergal pulled out the dams of the nether waters, Ninurta the war-lord threw down the dykes, and the seven judges of hell, the Annunaki, raised their torches, lighting the land with their livid flame.<sup>480</sup>

The gods of the abyss, as described here, are those of the Underworld—the gods who had been (and still are) ruling this planet, and the ones who enslaved mankind. Nergal, as En.ki, is of course the one ultimately in charge. The AIF leadership, here called the “Seven Judges of Hell,” who they are will be revealed in one of the last papers of this level of learning.

Interesting in the above passage, however, is that when push came to shove, the “Anunnaki, (the AIF) decided to help with the Deluge after all, and I will soon reveal their real motives behind this. I will show how En.ki played both sides in this whole drama. He was not telling the truth to the Orion Council about his plans, of course, and he had figured out how to use their decision in his own favor, after he had infiltrated Satania with his own men.

Once the Deluge began, panic broke out on the planet, and people and animals fled everywhere. Animals, from instinct, looked for higher ground, and because of that, many of them survived. Some humans survived as well (those

---

<sup>480</sup> From “The Epic of Gilgamesh”,  
<http://www.midwayisd.org/cms/lib/TX01000662/Centricity/Domain/126/Epic%20of%20Gilgamesh%20p%20%2021.pdf>

who were lucky enough to get up in the high mountains in time) together with some of the anomalies—such as giants and other miscellaneous creatures. However, the majority of life on Earth disappeared in the Flood, and even those who survived afterward would have a hard time staying alive because of lack of food. Cannibalism became common again.

In fact, the majority of those who survived the Flood died in the aftermath.

#### IV. The Saturn Stargate Closed!

When the job was done, and the Flood was sustaining itself, a series of things happened—one after the other at a rapid pace. En.ki was executing *his* plans!

Before Ninurta had the chance to let his MAKH warriors enter through the Saturn Stargate, En.ki attacked Ninurta and his helpers, who had assisted him in instigating the Flood. A quick battle took place outside the Earth's atmosphere, but the numbers were against Ninurta and his men—they all had to flee out of the solar system through the stargate, taken by surprise.

Little did they know that En.ki had his spies positioned all the way up in Satania and the Palace, and thus knew everything about Khan En.lil's and Ninurta's plans to take over the solar system and put En.ki on trial. So, once En.ki had killed or driven away all the MAKH warriors, he quickly closed the Saturn Stargate. No one could now leave or enter the solar system that way without En.ki's permission. The Solar Stargate, and other stargates, leading into Ar-i-du from outside, were shut down as well. The solar system was now totally in En.ki's hands.

Also, while everybody was concentrating on instigating the Flood, En.ki had taken Utnapishtim and his Ark off the planet. In other words, *the Ark of Noah was built as a spaceship and not as a boat.*<sup>481</sup> It was meant to “float on the ‘Primordial Waters’,” and not on the earthly oceans. Although Noah came back, it's questionable if we will ever find the correct Noah's Ark here on Earth. Some say they have already discovered it in the same place the Bible put it, but there is no real evidence showing that this was actually the Ark of Noah.

---

481 This has been discussed by the Pleiadians in a few of their lectures—especially the fairly recent ones. They say that the Ark was basically a spaceship and not a boat. They never told us exactly where En.ki took the Ark, other than we may have “cousins” out there somewhere because the Ark had the DNA of mankind in it. The Ark being a spaceship is also mentioned here: <http://www.greatdreams.com/masters/thoth.htm> (item 39). I also have an anonymous source, who independently says the same thing.

The space ark hypothesis makes sense in the context, too, because it would be too casual for En.ki to hope for the Ark to survive the Flood, jeopardizing all the DNA which was stored onboard. All that was required was that the Ark accidentally hit a big rock, the side or top, of a mountain, or any other obstacle, and it would potentially sink. Better then was to remove the whole Ark from the surface of the planet. Of course, if this is true, Noah/Utnapishtim was not the builder of the Ark, either. If we read the ancient texts, we see that it doesn't say that he was the only builder of the Ark, but that he had help from "friends." Because Noah/Utnapishtim was En.ki's son, it is reasonable to think that these "friends" were indeed of the AIF, and they were the real spaceship builders. The real trick with interpreting the old scriptures is to be able to read what is *not* written in them.

There are also indications, given to me by an anonymous source, that the Ark story is indeed two stories in one. The DNA stored in the Ark was later used by En.ki to create an updated Homo sapiens (Homo sapiens sapiens—the modern man) but was also used elsewhere, such as to create hybrids in the Sirius system and in Alpha Draconis. If so, we do indeed have cousins out there, who are genetically closer to us than any other star races out there—possibly. This is a hypothesis well worth pondering, especially as it comes from two separate sources, unfamiliar with each other (the Pleiadians and one of my anonymous sources).

The result is, however, that in order to start all over and create a new race of human hybrids, En.ki needed to do so without interruption. Therefore, he figured out how to close the Saturn Stargate, chased off the Council of Saturn, who were sitting in the rings of Saturn<sup>482</sup> and up until then had been serving the Orion Empire, set up his own Council, and put up the infamous "Grid" around the Earth, which is still there as of this writing. By taking these actions, En.ki had the entire solar system to himself to do whatever he wished to, without any serious interference from the Council or others.

His creations, for the most part, were destroyed and gone, but on the other hand, he now had a great opportunity to start all over with the intention to once again create a slave race, but this time, he would do it differently. Hence, he also built the "Between Life Area" (BLA) in the "ether"—one of the dimensions—where he captured souls who died on Earth and needed to be recycled into the system again with full amnesia. He wanted to make sure that as few souls as possible escaped. He couldn't afford to lose souls that he had already manipulated throughout an entire earthly lifetime. This way, these souls always

---

<sup>482</sup> See "The Ra Material" in order to learn more about the "Council of Saturn", <http://lawofone.info/>.

came back, and the manipulation could continue from where it ended the life before.

The AIF was now in control of the Saturn Stargate, and they had defeated Ninurta—he who once threw their own King En.ki out of Orion. Previously, Ninurta, as Archangel Mikael—was the one who defeated them all. Hence, Ninurta was looked upon, by the AIF, as a *War God*. By defeating Ninurta for the second time, the AIF members all took on the title of *War Lords*, although they knew that under equal circumstances, Ninurta was unbeatable. Still, they could at least show that they were *almost* as powerful as he was—at least, that’s how they looked at it. Some of the AIF members were Kings over their own star systems under En.ki’s sovereign command, and they now started calling themselves Khan Kings, as a reference to Orion and the Khaa. Others referred to themselves as *Overlords*.

Prince Lucifer—or maybe I should say Khan En.ki—now had it all well set up!

## **V. Some Afterthoughts**

I have done my very best to analyze the Deluge story, trying to see it from everybody’s perspective and am working on understanding how the beings involved came to their decisions and conclusions. This doesn’t mean that we humans necessarily have to agree with any of it. If we put ourselves in Khan En.lil’s, Queen Nin’s, and Prince Ninurta’s situations, they had seen their Paradise, with an almost perfect Primordial womankind walking the Earth, and they had seen the lion sleep with the lamb in Ninurta’s Golden Age and his Edin Mountain Paradise. They had watched their original Experiment reach a point in the evolution which exceeded their own expectations, when Lucifer came and destroyed their entire creation. The Living Library, although mainly preserved, was heavily interfered with, and womankind was being transformed into a watered-down mankind, which was no longer androgynous, but needed a man and a woman to reproduce. Their connection with Orion was gone—Earth became a lower 3-D prison, where the watered-down version of the Orion creation became slaves, and lost all memory of whom they were and where they came from. In addition, Lucifer decided to enlighten a select Elite of this humankind to let them have the knowledge on a need-to-know basis in order to rule over the rest.

In these tumultuous Antediluvian times, they also watched monstrous giants, who themselves were AIF experiments, multiply on Earth in great quantities, and when mankind couldn’t sustain themselves anymore, they turned



against them and devoured them. Then they began to sin against birds, beasts, reptiles, and fish. Moreover, they started eating each other and drank each other's blood.<sup>483</sup> Things had gotten totally out of hand.

For many millennia, the Original Planners had to watch this continue, and they couldn't do much about it. They had empathy for Lucifer's creation because their own creation was embedded in it, and many of the original souls, who had inhabited the Namlú'u humanoids, were now trapped in these watered-down, amnesiac bodies. The Namlú'u were Mother Goddess's children but were adopted by the Orion Council, who all loved these Ladies of Fire as if they were their own children. A mother—whether in human form or a Goddess—doesn't want to kill her own children.

One day, however, the Khan and his son, Ninurta, had seen enough. They couldn't stand to see mankind develop into what they had been manipulated into, and they saw no other way than to do something about it. We can argue if the first attempts were really good decisions, as the Queen said, but regardless of whether we agree with the Khan or not, I can see *why* he ordered the Flood. Who knows where mankind would have been today if there had been no interaction at all: Just a thought, and I'm sure people have their own personal opinions about this...

Thorkild Jacobsen (1904-93), was a Danish historian who wrote two books that included the events described in this paper, and he's also been cited here. He wrote in "*A History of Mesopotamian Religion*" (1976) the following about the struggle between En.ki and Father En.lil:

"The modern reader may well feel that Enlil, easily frightened, ready to weep . . . insensitive to others, frustrated at every turn by the clever Enki, cuts a rather poor figure. Not so! The ultimate power of Enlil, the flood, stuns ancient imagination and compels respect."<sup>484</sup>

Another important reason why Khan En.lil would take drastic actions was that he apparently is very much against slavery, and watching how his "own kind" (being En.ki and some of the AIF) were mating with humans was too much for him. After trying everything he could think of, he found it better to wipe out all creation than to keep watching this drama for yet another second.<sup>485</sup>

Before we continue, let's stop here for a moment. So far, we have had many discussion about En.ki's actions in this Flood scenario, so let's discuss

---

<sup>483</sup> The Book of Enoch (1. En 7:4-6).

<sup>484</sup> Jacobsen, p. 121, op. cit.

<sup>485</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the\\_experiment/experiment12.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the_experiment/experiment12.htm)

Khan En.lil for a minute. To us humans, it may sound pretty grim and horrific to send a plague on mankind. From having read our history books about the Plague in the Middle Ages and the Black Death as well, we know what a horrible death this brings to the person who gets sick. Why would the King of Orion do such a thing?

This may be hard for us humans to understand, and I'm going to do my best to explain this from an ET perspective—from beings who are far more advanced in both the shamanic and technological aspects. Khan En.lil, from where he sits, has access to the highest of dimensions, which can only be accessed from inside the Orion Empire that typically doesn't just include the star constellation "Orion," which may just be a "location" that is being used to bring about a thought form—an idea of a vast Empire that stretches from the lowest to the absolute highest "unthinkable" dimensions, where "Void" is actually "Void" in its *real* implication. The Empire has outposts stretching through the entire Universe *and beyond* and has very little to do with our galaxy alone. For simplicity's sake, let's say that in the Andromeda Galaxy, there is another species, who just like mankind is trying to figure out how the Universe works. Would the Queen of the Stars and the King of the Stars call the Empire "Orion" when talking to these Andromedans? Probably not. They would possibly call it something that is familiar to that star race—such as a constellation known to *them*. "Orion" in that sense has nothing to do with it—it's just a "focus point."

In an "Infinite Realm," where the Higher Selves of the Khan and the Queen exist, anything is possible, and anything can be done. On one level, Father En.lil—the Khan—is the Lord of Nature—whereas, En.ki is the one who is overriding it with technology (as part of his revenge). Hence, every act Father En.lil is taking, his son is counteracting by using technology. This makes the father furious—particularly as his stepson is not only going against his, Khan En.lil's, own will, but that of the entire Orion Council.

When I look at this entire scenario, it is really a war and a struggle between the gods, and we humans are the ones who sit between them and become the target for them shooting their ammunition toward each other. Father En.lil is a co-creator of the Living Library, and for eons, he's been agitated over En.ki's actions here on Earth, and it seems that when he had enough, he really had enough, although it can't all be blamed on him, as he also had the entire Council pressure him to come to the conclusion to do something. The Council, on the other hand, had pressure from other star races to intervene. Apparently, the Khan didn't want to eradicate the entire human race, and therefore started with addressing the overpopulation. He did it in the way he was the expert—by using Nature, and this time he used it *against* his creation. En.ki did his counteracts in

the way he was the expert—with technology and science. Another way of looking at it is that En.ki actually didn't care about his creation at all at this point—all he cared about was to counteract Khan En.lil's actions by using technology to override everything his father did—regardless of what it was. He wanted to infuriate his father, as a spoiled child who refuses to listen to logic would. Then, of course, there were also more sophisticated plans behind the plans.

One thing I have learned since I started working on all these papers, from Level I through Level IV, is that we humans think we understand how ETs/the gods think and operate. We are good at assuming things when it comes to ETs—assumptions that are far from correct. The reason why we are so incorrect is because we compare them with ourselves—“if we are and react in a certain way, the ETs can't be too much different” seems to be how we think. Unfortunately, that is usually incorrect. My experience is that we don't really understand them, and they don't really understand us, but both of us are curious to find out about one another.

So why are we humans so different? It's because of what we've discussed many times in these papers—we are the Experiment, and this experiment is making us quite unique! We have a wide range of emotions that we need in order to communicate with nature—more so in the future than we do now. To be able to communicate with plants, rocks, and animals, we need to be able to “feel” and be very perceptive to certain frequencies. Also, if we didn't have a wide range of emotions, we would get bored in 3-D after a while. Having emotions usually makes things more exciting, and it makes us curious about ourselves and our environment—with our without the AIF suppression.

The ETs are not emotionless, but they don't have our types of emotions at all. The Third Dimension is light “trapped” in matter, which makes things more solid, and thus creates a reality in which beings can live and interact. Hence, the learning curve here is often quite steep—during the nanosecond, it was steeper than it has ever been.

ETs, who live in many dimensions simultaneously (some call them *trans-dimensional*)<sup>486</sup> and can energize certain realities at will, are not that careful when it comes to physical bodies and such. They see bodies as dispensable—they are only vessels or vehicles for the soul—so if the bodies get destroyed, souls can get new ones if they so wish. “Death” to aliens is next to nothing. It's similar to when you get into your car and drive to your destination and then step out of it—not a big deal. The car is in this case the body, and you, the driver, are the soul. If you wreck the car, it may be inconvenient, but you can get a new one fairly quickly.

---

<sup>486</sup> A Pleiadian description of these beings.

Most AIF—but by all means not *all* of them—can nanotravel—something the Pleiadians, interestingly enough, brought up as well in a very recent lecture. Some of the AIF need bodies and inter- or trans-dimensional spaceships in order to travel from here to there, but they can jump from body to body just as we jump from car to car. Others can nanotravel. I am not sure if the Pleiadians have read my papers, but again, in a very recent lecture, they compared nanotravel with Star Trek, and the character Q! Is this a coincidence, or are they citing my papers? It doesn't matter which, of course, but I found it quite jaw-dropping. Also, the Pleiadians have talked endlessly about the AIF (Anunnaki) in their lectures recently. They say that the Anunnaki actually have been here all the time (something I have claimed too), and that we humans are soon going to meet with them—this can be both good or bad, according to them. They also say, just as I have, that the Anunnaki *are* the ETs that have visited us in different disguises over the centuries. They are the ones who gave us technology—they are the ones who instigated the *Technology Transfer Programs* (TTP) and made contact with the U.S. Government in the early 1950s. They are also the ones whom Hitler was in contact with. People are talking about all these different star races, such as the Dracos, the Nordics, the Grays, the Reptilians, and so on, but in reality, they all belong to the same group of ETs—the AIF! Disinformation agents are trying to separate these ET races, saying they have different agendas, but this is nonsense. The AIF *are* the ETs that are here on this planet right now, and they have been here for centuries.

What about the “good ETs?” They certainly exist and are the great majority out there, but this is En.ki's domain (or so he believes), and to say that the ET races I mentioned above are not working together in order to keep us enslaved is incorrect. It's very important that we understand this. We also need to understand that shapeshifting is a piece of cake for interdimensional beings, and therefore, discussing Dracos and Reptilians becomes quite pointless. The AIF do have bodies on an interdimensional level, and some of them may be of reptilian nature, but these beings can take on any shape or form if they like. *This is very important to keep in mind.* Thus, researching and trying to catalogue and categorize these star races, based on their agendas, often becomes a waste of time.

The Pleiadians are Enkiites, and they are telling us that the two brothers, En.ki and En.lil, are here right now, fighting for power. On the flip-side, they also claim that En.ki is no longer the irresponsible genetic entrapper that he once was, but he has changed a lot, while En.lil is still pretty much the same stern, morally and ethically steadfast character to the extreme. They want En.ki to be our

teacher in the Age of Aquarius, and they say that he will change the frequency of the planet, so we can get more access to our dormant DNA.

I wholeheartedly disagree with the above because my research clearly indicates the opposite. The Pleiadians are very much citing Sitchin still, and they are setting us up for something we will regret. Therefore, *please use discernment!*

In general, higher level ETs know that our human bodies are designed to do things that are unique, and they understand the importance of the Original Experiment, but if it comes down to it, they are ready to wash the plate clean. This is why a more advanced god can sometimes make decisions that seem horrendous to us, but are not big deals to them—the soul lives on.

This is usually the point where ETs and humans stop understanding each other. We have amnesia, and we usually have bonds with family members and friends. Once our body gets destroyed, we become disconnected from those we love, afraid we won't find each other again. This is a big thing for us. The ETs, on the other hand, know that we will find each other again, and therefore think it's irrelevant. However, they don't possess our range of emotions, which can be both our strength and our downfall. I know that in the future, we need a more open discussion about this between star races and ourselves.

In any case, the above probably explains how Khan En.lil could make the decisions he did when he ordered a plague, a drought, and starvation here on Earth. This, in addition to ordering the Flood, is what I believe is the main reason why mankind is biased toward En.ki and usually looks at "En.lil" as the bad guy in the drama. After all, En.ki saved us when we starved (he gave us fish)—he stopped the plague, and he saved the human race (the DNA and his own Elite) from the Flood, while Father En.lil did everything he could to have his orders executed, which would lead to mankind's demise. However, in certain religions (in Christianity in particular), the followers totally agree with Khan En.lil's decision to wipe out humanity, being under the impression that mankind was sinful and didn't respect God enough. Only Noah and his family were "righteous" enough to be allowed to survive the Deluge, and from him, all humans of today stem, according to religion. Therefore, it all depends on from which angle we are looking at this.

My personal viewpoint is that we humans indeed are caught in the middle of something that is much bigger than us—a Cosmic War and a Galactic Conflict in which we are sometimes the prize and sometimes the sacrifice. It's easy, if we look at the Flood story shallowly, to take sides in this conflict and argue that En.ki did the right thing when he tried to save mankind, but we also need to remember that he didn't do it for our sake, but for his own. He was the one who had plans for us, he was the one who had unresolved issues with Orion,

and he was the one who wanted us here as slaves—not as his equals or his pupils. Even after the Flood, he kept us in ignorance—actually, even more so, as we shall see. Also, when we listen to the Pleiadians, we can, if we look carefully, see the same agenda repeat itself all over again. Once again, according to them, En.ki wants to “save mankind” from the “evil En.lil.” It’s like a broken record.

Morally, there are a lot of gray areas—it’s not black and white. This is why it’s so important to stand on our own feet and claim our own sovereignty over our body, Avatar, and our Divine Fire. Every nation, every planet or star system, and every Empire has its own laws and rules. As we can see in the Atrahasis Epic, the Goddess was totally against creating the Flood, but there was nothing she could do after the Council had voted and shared their arguments.

As long as we are slaves, and an ignorant species that can’t stand our ground, others are going to make decisions for us—just as we make decisions for our pets—and not until we have broken out from our slavery can we avoid being the effect of other beings’ decisions. So, however we bend and twist it, it comes back to that it’s entirely up to us. This is, in itself, nothing bad because in the end we need to earn our freedom, or we won’t be able to keep it and maintain it, but it’s hard work—work that has just begun, with a long way left to go.



## PAPER #15: THE POSTDILUVIAN TIMES—LUCIFER BUILDING HIS PLAN

### **I. The Creation of Modern Man—A Species with a Destiny**

**I**t didn't happen overnight, but eventually, the water subsided on the previously so beautiful Planet Gaia, and landmasses began to rise over the oceans again. The storms subsided and finally stopped, and everything was quiet and calm. The clouds in the sky started withering, and after a while, a bright sun shone over a clear-blue sky in many parts of the world. The canopy, which had covered much of the planet before the Flood, was now gone. The lands slowly dried up.

For the first time in eons, Antarctica was ice-free, and the long Ice Age was over.

As Sitchin correctly surmises, this is the time, directly after the Flood when Antarctica was clear of its ice-pack for the first time in eons, a time when the maps of showing the details of an ice-free Antarctica were made which later became available during the 14th and 15th centuries in Europe around the time of Columbus.<sup>487</sup>

The Living Library was more or less destroyed, except for what had survived in high places, but worse than that—at first, when the oceans withdrew their excessive amount of water, lots of dead bodies were found floating ashore. These bodies were not only humans, but animals, and other creatures, too. It was not a pretty sight!

After some time, the survivors, who had found their shelters in the mountain caves, or even underground, now started climbing down to lower ground, or to higher ground, respectively, until they reached sea level, in order to try to find more food, or to get away from their neighbors, who attacked them, trying to steal what little they had. This was really “an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth” existence, where people had to gather in groups in order to survive. Most people armed themselves with whatever they could find or create from their environment in order to kill intruders, and perhaps even eat their bodies

---

<sup>487</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the\\_experiment/experiment12.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the_experiment/experiment12.htm)

after they had killed them. Most of all, people feared the Giants, who had, to a certain extent, survived as well.

In addition, there was another group of beings, who also had survived the Flood, and who now were extremely hungry and thirsty. We can read about them in a book by Stephanie Dalley, called "Myths from Mesopotamia,"

Now it is the gods' turn to go hungry:  
"like sheep, they could only fill their windpipes with bleating  
Thirsty as they were, their lips  
Discharged only the rime of famine."<sup>488</sup>

As we can see, Lord En.ki didn't save all of his men, either. Some of them were left on Earth to die from thirst and starvation. In addition, they had to fight off their own creations, or they would themselves be killed. No longer did they have technology to defend themselves with. Perhaps, some of the ET survivors were also Ninurta's MIKH-MAKH warriors, who never made it off the planet before the catastrophe was a fact.

As time went by and En.ki and his Minions were waiting elsewhere (probably on Mars) for things to settle down enough on Earth for their return, more and more people and creatures died on Earth. The animals were those who had the greatest chance to survive.

### **i.i. The Grays and the Martian Slave Race**

Also, before the Flood occurred, En.ki evacuated a limited number of Homo sapiens to Mars, where they were put in underground cities, some sources suggest. En.ki and Marduk had told them about a catastrophe that was going to hit Earth, and they needed to be evacuated. Space travel within the solar system was, if not common for humans, still occurring, so the shock one can expect would happen when they were leaving their planet to go to Mars was not overly great.

Once the space shuttles had taken them from Earth to Mars, they were all bunched together in a big group and put in some kind of "storehouse" in one of Mars' underground cities, where an artificial atmosphere had been created under an invisible cupola. The gods had even created an artificial sky and a heat source,

---

<sup>488</sup> Stephanie Dalley, New York, Oxford UP ©1991, "Myths from Mesopotamia", ed. and trans. p. 33, op. cit.

looking very similar to our own Sun, which made the weather quite inhabitable but more on the tropical side because the gods liked it that way.

However, in the storehouse it was always dark.

As soon as the catastrophe on Earth was over and depending on the outcome, these Homo sapiens had been promised to be taken back to Earth at the gods' first convenience, or transported elsewhere if necessary, but the gods never kept their word. Instead, these humans, who looked very similar to us but have the genetics that were common on Earth *before* the Deluge, are still living on Mars up until this day! In their usual manner, the AIF have used them as slave labor on Mars instead of transporting them back to Earth.<sup>489</sup>



Fig. 1. Grays in Flying Saucers, in shuttle traffic between Mars and the Earth.

However, fairly recently, a tribe of the small “Grays” have allegedly helped some humans escape from their Mars prison (this would be the descendants of the humans who were abducted and transported to Mars before the Deluge). Remote viewers, working for the government, have apparently remote viewed how the Grays drove shuttle traffic between Mars and Earth in their saucer-shaped ships, transporting willing “Martians” back to their home

---

<sup>489</sup> When taking part of data coming from government employed remote viewers, we need to use a lot of discernment because what they are telling us is often either disinformation or only a small part of the whole picture. The “Martian situation” makes a lot of sense, however—at least if we look at the general picture. The details may be slightly off, but I believe this part of the story is more or less correct. As we move on, the reason why I believe this to be the case will be more apparent.

planet, Earth.<sup>490</sup> These human descendants were then hidden inside a mountain complex somewhere in Arizona or New Mexico, I believe, and perhaps in some other places too. The environmental circumstances are not exactly the same in the Martian underground facilities as they are here, quite obviously, and some adjustments needed to be made. Also, the Martians don't know how to interact with the everyday human of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century, so no one knows at this point how the project will turn out. A classified level of the U.S. Government is supposedly helping out with this program. Many—if not most—of the Martians wish themselves back to Mars, despite the circumstances on Mars because they no longer feel at home here after all these generations that have passed.

Also, these Martian human hybrids are not *Homo sapiens sapiens* as we are, but they are the forerunners to our current species, which also makes things more complicated if the Martians want to start mingling with our society on Earth. What happens if we interbreed between the species, for example? This, however, may be the purpose, for all I know.

As time passed and the remote viewing of the Martians and the Grays became more sophisticated and complex, it was suspected that the Grays were actually humans who had come back to Earth from one of the future timelines—in other words, they were (are) time travelers. The readers who have followed my work and read the Level III papers know that many of the “Gray aliens” who are encountered on Earth today under different circumstances are future versions of ourselves on a timeline when the Machine Kingdom became predominant, and advanced Orion technology was chosen before Nature. They are often half human and half machine and have what we call a “hive mentality,” where their minds, to a large degree, are integrated with a “Super Computer” that controls their thought patterns and their behavior. Individuality is mostly a thing of the past in their future society, and what is best for the group is what is important—the individual is expendable.

Much of the channeled material we are taking part of today is channeled by different factions of the Grays—our future selves. They often present themselves as a “*Social Memory Complex*,” and in the following excerpt, the Ra people, who were presenting the “Ra Material”—some of the most well-known channeled material today—explain how a mind/body/spirit complex, such as ourselves, becomes a Social Memory Complex:

I am Ra. A mind/body/spirit social complex becomes a social memory complex when its entire group of entities are of one orientation or seeking. The group memory lost to the individuals in the roots of the tree of mind then become[s]

---

<sup>490</sup> Ibid.

known to the social complex, thus creating a social memory complex. The advantages of this complex are the relative lack of distortion in understanding the social beingness and the relative lack of distortion in pursuing the direction of seeking, for all understanding/distortions are available to the entities of the society.<sup>491</sup>

Even if this may be looked upon as an advantage by the Social Memory Complex themselves, I am personally very much a propagator of individual thinking and uniqueness and wouldn't dream of being part of such a hive mentality.

However, in *some* of these future societies, the Grays are more and more breaking out of what I see as their mind controlled state and are traveling back into their past, exploring our Living Library and our human DNA in order to restore their *own* individuality. Many of the alien abductions that are reported worldwide are almost certainly done by such factions of the Grays. It seems as if it is also one of these future human hybrids that are intervening with the Martian society today. From what we understand about these Grays, it's inevitable not to think in terms that they are helping the Martians because it has something to do with their own rehabilitation.

### **i.ii. The Creation of a Special Species and their Neo-Atlantean Destiny**

Instead of waiting for Planet Earth to recover after the Flood to such a degree that En.ki and his consort, Isis, could open up laboratories here again, it makes sense that En.ki started his new experiment on Mars instead of on Earth, with a purpose to create human hybrids. He already had genetic laboratories set up on Mars for such a purpose since long ago. In the past, when he used Mars as a laboratory, the engineering occurred in underground cities because Mars was depleted of its atmosphere during the Titan Wars, when Tiamat was destroyed.

This time, he already had the seed from the Antediluvian human race, so the work went much faster. However, now he wanted to create a humanity with potentials—he wanted us to evolve faster. In order for his new creation to do so, he needed to reactivate some of the previously dormant DNA and activate a dormant “timer” in the human cells—a timer which was activated before the AIF came. Each Era (or “Astrological Age”), starting and finishing in association with

---

<sup>491</sup> “The Ra Material”, Session 11, Question 7.

the Zodiac, is about 2,160 years;<sup>492</sup> a so-called “Great Year” is 25, 920 years;<sup>493</sup> and half of a “Great Year” is 12,960 years long.<sup>494</sup> En.ki knew that in approximately half of a Great Year, the solar system would line up with the Galactic Center, which meant that a lot of energy in the form of gamma rays (and other parts of the electromagnetic spectrum) would hit the Earth. On gamma rays, a lot of information is carried. En.ki saw this as a great opportunity to let humans evolve enough so that he could use our abilities for his own purposes, i.e. to steal our enhanced Fire, which is connected with the increased energies, in order to break into the realms of the inner sanctuary of the Orion Empire.

En.ki also knew that what the Pleadians call the “nanosecond” is a very real concept. He understood that time would speed up a million-fold during the last 25 years before the year 2012. Thus, humanity had the chance to learn things a million times faster than they could otherwise. The amnesia we are born with prevents us from realizing how fast we have actually evolved, compared to other lifetimes. You, who read this, and I, who write it, can both look back 10, 15, or 25 years and notice how much more aware we are now than we were back then — it’s like night and day!

However, the nanosecond is not a free ride. Many people, I’m sure, are curious about why we were allowed to expand our consciousness in the way we have. Why did the AIF let us “get away” with it?

Well, actually it does make sense, if we think about it. Remember how we talked about already in Level I that the gods are thinking “long thoughts,” meaning that they live so long that planning a few thousand years ahead is like planning a week ahead for us. Hence, En.ki, and those in cahoots with him, planned exactly how they wanted the new Homo sapiens sapiens to evolve. Of course, we were still meant to be a slave race — that part has never changed — but eventually, the gods were going to disappear out of the picture and not interact with mankind directly, but let their Minions take care of it, while the full blood AIF were lurking in the background, being in control from other dimensions. The interaction with the gods would eventually only be a vague memory of a distant past, at best. Then, even that memory would fade. What I am describing here is the time from approximately 4,200 years ago and up until now, when the gods are starting to get more overly involved.

It was after the Deluge that the Bankers of Babylon saw the first light of day, and ever since, finance has been one of the major manipulative tools the Minions have used to keep mankind in check — that and religious wars and

---

<sup>492</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astrological\\_age](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astrological_age)

<sup>493</sup> Ibid.

<sup>494</sup> Ibid.



conflicts. Enhancing the DNA in mankind caused the evolution to go faster than it would have done otherwise, and as time closed in on the nanosecond and 2012, a new type of society needed to see the light of day as well.

In actuality, it was not really a *new type of society*—it was just Atlantis being created all over again—and this New Atlantis, as it was envisioned by Sir Francis Bacon, the famous Rosicrucian<sup>495</sup> (who some people say was the same person as William Shakespeare),<sup>496</sup> was planned to be Canada and the United States of America—at least to begin with. In the long run, Bacon, who was one of En.ki's initiated Minions, and his like-minded, wanted a One World Government, based on enhanced Atlantean technology, which would eventually lead to the Machine Kingdom.

Let's take first things first though. In order to make great changes from behind the scenes, a good way is often to instigate "revolutions." Thus, we had the French and the British Revolutions in the 1700s. In the latter revolution, the British wanted to depart from the tyrannical King George. Therefore, Freemasons—with Rosicrucians working in the background—played the role as "liberators," and founded the United States of America, which became known as the "New Atlantis" amongst the Elite and the occultists. After the American "Revolution" was completed, the Brits who moved to the U.S. and Canada thought they would be free from British tyranny, when in fact, the Freemasonic liberators and the British Kingdom were just two sides of the same coin. The United States and Canada were *never* free from British influence—indeed, both countries (as well as Australia, but that's another story) are owned by the British Crown—something that seems pretty obvious when we look at it. The official leader of the United States has always been the President, and America is considered being a Republic—but the *real* ruler of the U.S. is Queen Elizabeth II of the British Empire (yes, you read that correctly).

One of the purposes with the American Revolution was not to become free from oppressive British influence, but to prepare for the nanosecond. En.ki wanted the *Industrialism* in order to be able to develop technology into an integrated society where everything is connected, and therefore, is easier to control and manipulate. For En.ki, it was now a race against time, although he was probably never overly worried or stressed. He needed to create a technological society before people evolved spiritually and neurologically from the enormous gamma rays bursts, without Ea being able to control them. If he didn't have people registered in databases and assembled into big cities and communities, people could easily break free and turn against him. En.ki needed

---

<sup>495</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New\\_Atlantis](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Atlantis)

<sup>496</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baconian\\_theory\\_of\\_Shakespeare\\_authorship](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baconian_theory_of_Shakespeare_authorship)

a society where it's easy to communicate. This is also why it was so important to get the Internet up and running during the nanosecond. It's my own opinion that the Global Elite were actually delayed when it comes to developing a functioning Internet, and that it was planned to be up and running already in the beginning of the nanosecond, which was in 1987. At that time, computers were still running on DOS—Windows didn't appear until in the early 1990s and was a big revolution for its time. However, by connecting globally with the Internet, people could share their ideas and new knowledge and speed up their awareness level even more—but *under surveillance!*

This is very important to understand. We have all this freedom to explore whatever we want on the Internet, but every letter we type on the keyboard is being tracked. Thus, the freedom we think we have by being able to communicate globally is mostly an illusion. By exposing the Global Elite, we are not *defeating* them, and we are not ascending to a higher dimension just by being more aware. Our awareness level, on an individual and global level, is monitored, and "someone" is waiting for us to be ripe enough to "eat" —both literally and metaphorically. We need to work hard for our freedom without *fighting* for it—fighting has to be something of the past. Our revolution must be peaceful, or it's doomed to fail.

Therefore, with this in mind, it is crucial that the evolving human understands where the traps are and how to avoid them. Again, it is *not* enough just to grow in awareness and consciousness. We also need to look at who or what it was that trapped us in matter in the first place, if they are still around, and what plans they have for us. *This is the most important thing I have stressed in all my papers*, and will always be. What good is it if a group of people are listening to some channeled material that is set up by the AIF in order for the listener to feel really nice and cozy with a lot of almost overwhelming love vibrations and even with healing processes involved, when the outcome is that they trick you into believing that they are your saviors? Does "Elohim" ring a bell? When the time comes, they will "Harvest" their members, who willingly will follow, thinking they are going to the fourth and fifth dimensions, when all that these lofty beings want is to eat our flesh and/or feed off our new awareness level in order to use it for the worst? Then they dispose of us, or perhaps they will send us to Orion as a part of the payoff of the spiritual "debt" that they owe the Orions. However, all the Orions get back are depleted spirits in a horrible, irreversible shape, when they would expect evolved beings.

I don't know how many times I've warned people who are involved in the above activities, to no prevail. It's difficult when people think they have found their "religion" or "spiritual path." However, it's not our job to tell them what to

do or not to do—one “warning,” including providing information, is enough. Then we have done what we can. The person we are talking to can either take it in or discard it. It’s his or her right. We always have to remember that, although it’s hard. I sometimes have problems with that too. If the reader thinks I am repeating myself on this matter, be aware that it’s purposely done—it needs to be readdressed for it to *really* sink in.

## **II. The Cosmic War Escalates**

After succeeding in closing down our solar system, En.ki got overconfident and started being more offensive in the Cosmic War drama. As we’ve discussed earlier, one war front was located in Sirius, where not only the Nommos were imprisoned in the Dark Star, but En.ki had also a hybrid race fighting against Khan En.lil’s (Archangel Mikael’s) troops.

This was an ongoing guerilla war, and just like what happens sometimes here on Earth, the war consisted of different phases. Sometimes it could be very intense, while at other times, an armistice lasted for quite a long time, until something erupted again, and a new battle took place.



Fig. 2. Guerilla war in the Sirius star system.

After he had closed the Saturn Stargate and Homo sapiens sapiens were created and started to increase in numbers, one of En.ki’s Intelligence Agencies found out exactly where Khan En.lil himself was positioned, together with a large amount of MIKH-MAKH troops. With increased confidence, En.ki decided

to take on Khan En.lil in person. His plan was to storm the star where the Archangel was stationed and then battle Khan En.lil on a one-on-one basis.

Little did he know that En.ki's DAKH warriors, when they entered the star system, had already been on Khan En.lil's radar as soon as they left the Ar-idu solar system. En.ki's plan was to kill off Khan En.lil's soldiers until only a few remained, and then En.ki himself would enter the stage and battle an almost defeated Orion King.

The plan failed almost before it was even put into action. As soon as En.ki's fairly large battalion entered Khan En.lil's star system, the Archangel's MIKH-MAKH armada was ready. En.ki's battleships were destroyed, one by one, while the Khan hardly suffered any losses. Many of En.ki's DAKH warriors were captured in that attack and put in prison in the Dark Star together with the Nommos that were still there and hadn't been able to be released in En.ki's previous attack. An improved electronic net, or veil, was being set up by Mikael First in Command and his scientists, hoping En.ki would not be able to penetrate it. Also, there was nothing that prevented the Khan from terminating the prisoners totally if he so wished and entirely wipe out their consciousness. This, however, is the most severe penalty a being can get for a crime and was not executed very often, although the Khan in this situation was seriously considering it. What most of these DAKH warriors were involved in was nothing less than High Treason, and for that, the most severe penalty *could* be selected for the prisoners. The Khan—perhaps out of mercy—was still holding back on it.

For En.ki, however, his defeat was devastating, and his pride was seriously hurt. He had been so sure he could defeat Mikael at this point, but obviously, he still had a few things to learn.

His troops were severely diminished, and he felt vulnerable. Hence, this was the reason for the Grid, and this was the time when he put it up around Gaia to protect his stronghold. Also, in order to further secure his position, he tilted the planet, changed the distance between the Moon and the Earth, and manipulated our planet's electromagnetic frequency in such a manner that although she was still a third-dimensional planet and the life upon it was 3-D as well, she now vibrated with a speed that was pretty odd and unnatural. En.ki did this intentionally with advanced technology so that other star beings, in case they managed to slip through the stargates around Saturn and the Sun, had a very hard time finding the Earth. Even though these star beings of course would be interdimensional in nature, they would still—hopefully so, En.ki thought—stare right onto the planet without being able to see it—all they would see was empty space. In certain terms, En.ki's idea worked quite well, and he could work fairly uninterrupted for a long time (in human terms). This breathing room he

spent setting up his control- and manipulation mechanisms to get humanity to where he wanted them — under total control.

### **III. The Reincarnation System is being Refined! (Additional Ideas on How the Afterlife is Set Up)**

The next thing En.ki and his son Marduk decided to do, apparently, shortly after the Deluge, was to make changes in some star constellations. R.A. Boulay writes in his book, "Flying Serpents and Dragons:"

Rabbinical legends suggest it was a cosmic event which also caused changes in the positions of the stars. It states that two stars were removed from the constellation Pleiades, and these were replaced by two stars from the constellation of the Bear. The legends also suggest there were other changes among the celestial spheres during the year of the Deluge, involving the sun and the moon, although these changes are not specified.

Whatever the cause, it was significant enough in intensity to divide the history of Mankind into two great periods. The antediluvian era is known as the time of the gods: the "golden age" in many mythologies. What had been achieved by man and god was washed away by the disaster.<sup>497</sup>

This may sound very "mysterious," but if we're thinking in terms of 4% and 96% Universe, the "mystery" is not as much a mystery anymore. It's *them*, and not *us* who decide how we're going to perceive the asterisms in the Heavens. It requires some reprogramming, but it can be fairly easily done.

What father and son apparently did was to change around amongst the stars in the sky, and then they created some new constellations in order to make changes in the Zodiac. By doing so, they could change the level and ways of controlling mankind. Up until this day, we are more or less following the "Babylonian Zodiac." It is well known within secret societies (and now also in public, to some degree) that there was once a more ancient zodiac, which affected life on Gaia differently.

They also wanted to refine the "soul trap," to make sure that no souls — or very few of them — escaped the prison after their bodies died here on Earth. The great Hologram, which we usually call "The Matrix," and which is projected from Saturn via the Moon, and down to Earth, was now better calibrated with the human bodies. As soon as a soul entered a newborn baby's body, a complete

---

<sup>497</sup> R.A. Boulay, "Flying Serpents and Dragons", p. 112, op. cit.

amnesia took place. The souls could now not remember at all who they were due to how the DNA was programmed by En.ki and his geneticists. This in itself was nothing new, but before the Flood, if someone figured out that they were trapped, they could fairly easily exit the body if they wished to, just by mentally “cutting the cord” between the body itself and the soul<sup>498</sup>—the cord which we call the “*silver cord*” in metaphysics. Then, in theory, it was nothing that held the soul to the prison, and they could escape into the Universe—even into the KHAA part of it—if they wanted to. For the rest of humanity, who hadn’t figured out that their existence in slavery was something wrong, often automatically returned into a new body after body death because they thought that this was what they were supposed to do. If a soul in her confusion went astray, there were AIF in the astral who could capture them and “shoot them” back into a baby body at random. In these cases, they had no choice in the matter and were assigned the first available body.

Now, after the Deluge, this had to change. En.ki couldn’t afford to lose any souls that had been programmed here on Earth—especially now when he had agreed to take on all these criminal souls from other star systems who were a little harder to manipulate than the human souls who were born in this solar system. What En.ki had in mind was a “Between Life Area” (BLA), which was to be set up in the ether. This location should have its own dimensional time/space. Here, souls whose bodies died would be lingering before they went back to a new life on Earth. This idea probably started with the fact that En.ki had more souls at his convenience than he had bodies to shoot them into. Therefore, he let souls stay in the BLA for a certain amount of time, until bodies were available again. He noticed that souls in the afterlife gathered in soul groups—those who’d known each other earlier tended to stay together in the afterlife, too. Here they usually discussed their lives and told each other about their dreams and wishes, e.g. who or what they wanted to become in their next life.

This was something that En.ki certainly could take advantage of. “Spirit guides,” such as deceased relatives and friends, were told to guide their recently deceased friend or relative to make sure that the deceased chose to go into the tunnel toward the “Light.” An enormous wave of love energy was set up as well to attract the soul. This could easily be done with technology and is used by some channeled entities as well. In the long run, the spirit guides often watched over their relatives while they were on Earth, and if the incarnated spirit knew how, she could ask the spirit guide/guides for assistance or advice. This is true up until this day, and if possible, these guides will help with problems in our earthly existence.

---

<sup>498</sup> Various Pleiadian lectures.



Once trapped in the BLA, the recently deceased soul was drawn toward a place which corresponded with their beliefs. An illusion of such a reality was often created in the ether with the help from technology and holographic projection, with a purpose to make the spirit feel comfortable, but deceptively so. With time, the spirits themselves unwittingly helped create such “islands” in the ether for likeminded spirits to go to after body death. Thus, not everybody goes to the same “place” after they’ve entered the Tunnel—it mainly depends on their beliefs. The Pleiadians call this phenomenon “*Islands of Beliefs*,”<sup>499</sup> and it is just as valid today as it was when it was set up.

The illusion of the beliefs a person has created during his or her lifetime (or several lifetimes) is then projected from his or her own mind into the astral time/space and will appear quite real, and that dimension will be shared by those who have similar beliefs. To get an idea of how it works, the term “Islands of Beliefs” is perfect. The deceased is thus “isolated” on an “island” of his or her conviction of how things are in 3-D life and after death, and the AIF can enhance that belief system with appropriate technology until it becomes self-sustaining. Alongside this island are other islands, invisible to someone who doesn’t share the belief system that is dominating the particular island. Again, the soul is creating her own reality, and each reality has its own frequency and vibration, inaccessible to others whose beliefs are quite different. This is a perfect manipulative setup, which often keeps the soul manipulated during the next lifetime because the soul memory of this artificial “Heaven,” or whatever it could be that the being projects, is still lurking in the background of the individual while living on Earth. Hence, when death is coming close, the being has some kind of feeling where to go when the body dies. This way, the recycling system is kept alive and well and is, to a large degree, sustaining itself.

Quite often, souls are gathering in *soul groups* in the BLA. The members of such a soul group do not necessarily share the exact beliefs, but they tie together because of the feeling of belonging to each other. Here we have *soul mates*, friends, spouses, and relatives, etc. However, most of the time, members of such groups do share beliefs similar enough to each other for an afterlife gathering to take place, building its own Island of Beliefs. The belief can simply be that they are convinced that they will meet each other after death.

A “Council of Elders,” consisting of AIF beings, was put in charge of the BLA, as many people in regression therapy have described.<sup>500</sup> A goal for the next lifetime was set, and a couple here on Earth who fit the profile of being parents to this soul were located. An astrological date, which best suited the soul to achieve

---

<sup>499</sup> Pleiadian lecture 3/16/2013, “The Great Changes 2013-2027 Part 1”, CD 2 of 2, Track 14.

<sup>500</sup> See Level I, “<http://wespenre.com/there-is-a-light-at-the-end-of-the-tunnel.htm>”

her goals was also set, and the soul in the BLA “manipulated” her soon-to-become parents to have sex nine months before the chosen astrological period so that the soul could be born into the baby’s body at the designated time. All this was true then and is true today.

So why did En.ki and his cohorts make such an effort for the deceased souls? Isn’t that an action of compassion?



Fig. 3. Etheric beings in an “Island of Beliefs.”

I’d rather say that it is quite self-serving. By creating this Between Life Area, very few souls have a desire to leave the Earth plane and will happily reincarnate into a new slave body. The goals the soul sets before she is being recycled is very rarely met because of the amnesia. Instead, the soul is confused—often she knows there was something she should achieve, but can’t remember what it was. Usually, the soul instinctively goes in the right direction but gets easily distracted and fails to accomplish the goal. Sometimes, however, the goal *is* achieved, and a new goal is set the next time around.

Exit plans are also made in the BLA before the next reincarnation. The soul is told to create a few different exit plans so that she can expire (die) at a

point of choice, although she won't remember this once she is back on Earth. If the soul decides she will die either at the age of twenty-eight, fifty-six, or ninety-two, it then depends on the circumstances which of these exit plans will take effect. If the soul accomplishes her goal already at twenty-eight, she will exit at that point. If she needs more time, fifty-six or ninety-two could be more appropriate. An unforeseen incident, of course, often happens that forces the soul to exit at a time that was not planned—often before the goal is achieved. Failure to achieve the goal during the lifetime may also force the soul to end that lifetime prematurely. This doesn't necessarily mean that the person commits suicide, although this may be one option.

The BLA most likely began as a storage of souls, but the entire process became more sophisticated with time, until it reached the point where we are today, as told to us through regression therapy. Thus, as long as we're letting ourselves become manipulated into going toward the Light, we are trapped in the "Recycling System." This is the pattern we need to break! What I've described above can, for the most part, be backed up by regression witnesses and from channeled material, and some of it is conclusions on my part, after having spent a lot of time attempting to connect the dots. It seems to me that this must be very close to how it really works. What I know for a fact, due to overwhelming evidence, is that going to the Light means coming back to Earth, and refusing to go through the tunnel means freedom from additional reincarnations. The choice must be up to each individual.

The Between Life Area became an important part of the whole Control System, and in many cases, the deceased doesn't even need guidance anymore, but recognizes the Light and the Tunnel and goes there on her own, remembering the incredible feeling of love that met her every time she went there after she had died. Besides souls who have increased their consciousness recently, very few have even thought about escaping the trap, I'm sure, since the day it was set up by the AIF.

### **iii.i. More on How to Escape Lucifer's Afterlife Trap**

I can understand if it may sound scary to choose *not* to go to the Light because many of us are afraid of the unknown—whereas, the Light feels "safe" because we've gone there so many times, and "everybody else" who went there seems to have done just fine. However, remember that you are being multidimensional every single night you go to sleep and dream. This is a taste of what is awaiting after we die—except, after we die, we are *in charge* of our "dreams" and can create consciously what we create unconsciously during REM sleep.

However, this only gives a partial picture, so let's get a little bit more into detail about what I have learned recently on the details about escaping the AIF Afterlife Trap once and for all.

Those who have come to the point in their awareness level that they are reading this don't have to worry about getting "stuck" in the ether and become a "lost soul." The reader of this material is far beyond that because you know too much. Instead, when you die, you will most probably be approached by your guide of guides as usual, and he or she wants to help you "cross over," and if you allow this, it will lead you through the Tunnel. In some cases, there are no guides in the beginning, and the Tunnel will open up in front of you, but at a distance. Normally, souls feel the attraction and gravitation from the Tunnel and start moving toward it, consciously or unconsciously—like a leaf being sucked in by a vacuum cleaner.

Here, I believe, it's a good idea to put up a list, in order to easier absorb the information I'm about to give you.

1. Instead of letting yourself be "hypnotized" by its attraction, turn and look in the opposite direction (you will have 360° vision, and you can still concentrate on looking in a certain direction) and move away from the Tunnel (you do this by "thinking" yourself as moving—it's all about thoughts and intention in this dimension). Remember, you, as a soul of Fire, are *far* stronger than the centrifugal force that pulls you toward the Tunnel. Don't try to fight it—that's not the way to do it. Instead, *think yourself away from it!* The Tunnel with the Light on the other side of it is a sophisticated hologram, and all you need to do is to think yourself in another direction, and the Tunnel will fade away.
2. Soon you will see the Grid as a fuzzy "barrier" in front of you, or above you (there are no ups and downs or left and right in space). You will also see that it has holes in it—like a Swiss cheese. Move through one of these holes.
3. You will now see the Universe the way it is, i.e. you will now be truly interdimensional. This means you will see a much larger universe than you are used to. This is possible because you are outside the Grid, *and you're not in a programmed body*—you are meeting the Universe as a pure spirit of Fires with an Avatar, which is your mind. When astronauts are allowed outside the Grid, they are still restricted by their bodies and will remain in 3-D, but on a slightly higher vibration because the Earth is tilted and the Grid is no longer doing its work on these astronauts.

What you experience outside the Grid, as a discarnate spirit, can be quite

overwhelming and impressive. Probably for the first time, you see the Universe as it really is, with the KHAA and everything. When you read this, you are still limited with your five senses, but a good idea is to prepare yourself mentally for what is out there. It's not at all going to be a negative experience, just very different! You will also see the Space War that is going on in the solar system, and you will notice the soldiers fighting in other dimensions, which you now are going to have access to. In order to prepare, a recommended reading is my free e-book, "[Beyond 2012—a Handbook for the New Era.](#)" There are of course other materials that you can use as well—these papers will also do the job.

4. As a Fire riding an Avatar, you are now free to go more or less anywhere in the Universe. I talked earlier about "Universities"—that certain star systems work as universities do here on Earth. You may go there and explore what they have to offer, to see if it interests you, but the more appropriate or easier way would be to first know what you want to do or what you want to learn. Let's say you want to learn about how to build interdimensional space crafts. Then you think yourself to a university that teaches that, and you will nanotravel there as fast as you think it. As I see it, you need to concentrate on that thought, so it becomes dominant over your other thoughts at that moment—that's all you need to do.

I have talked to a few humans who are able to nanotravel—one of them gained the ability after a serious car accident. He said that we have nothing to worry about—once we're free from our bodies, we know automatically how to do this. In the beginning, not only will we be stunned but also impressed. We will think it's fun and probably want to play around with it. The fear and anxiety we may have while in our bodies are gone once we enter the spirit world.

Once you're at a university, you will meet with star beings who will ask you what you wish to do. If your aura and your chakras are open like a book, they will already know because you communicate telepathically, but if it's closed—either because of fear, or intentionally, to protect your thoughts—they will not know. Once they are told, they will advise you whether you qualify or not. If you don't, you can ask them where you should go first to eventually qualify for their dimension of learning.

If you want to go to Orion, you think yourself there and you will stand before the "Gates of the Orion Empire," and a similar procedure will take

- place. You may want to tell them that you are a human soul, and you may most likely qualify to get into the higher dimensions of the KHAA, but once “inside,” you will find out which University level you qualify for, depending on your current knowledge as a spirit, what you want to do, and your personality.
5. You may instead just want to travel around in the Universe as a Soul/Avatar and explore before you decide to find a new “home.” You will notice that you can think yourself anywhere and you will get there, but also you can create your own environment as you wish—similar to what Q did in Star Trek. You may want to have fun with that for a while, too, before you do anything else. Remember that you can’t really get lost because if you don’t know where you are, you can think yourself to be anywhere—even back in the solar system, if you wish.
  6. You will most certainly also meet with other beings as you think yourself away. You can tell them you’re not interested (in a polite manner), or you can join them. First, however, feel out their energies and trust your intuition! If you are still uncertain, ask where they come from and why they want your company. Always shield yourself with a golden aura by thinking it up around yourself, and make sure not to have any holes in it. You will find out for yourself that it works!

Remember that just because your creators happen to be Orions, it doesn’t mean you have to go there if you don’t want to. No one will hold that against you, and you can always go there later, whenever you want to. You may even choose to join a group of beings you like and co-create an interdimensional reality—either in space, on a planet, in a star, or in a nebula. The options are endless, only limited by your own creativity. You will notice that the Universe bends to your will, thoughts, and intentions.

Any of this sounds much better than to be recycled into slavery again, doesn’t it? We have the Fire of the Mother Goddess, so we are privileged that way—more so than other star races out there. Those out there who have access to the KHAA (just like you will) can also create without technology, but as a human soul, you automatically have access to the KHAA and to the Orion Empire, unless you’ve done things that are excessively harmful to the Empire, your fellow man, or other star races. Other star races will have to “earn” their way into Orion, while you can come in without any prerequisites, except for the ones I just mentioned.

What you do miss out on (perhaps only temporary, but still) is the loss of your human body, in case you decide not to reincarnate on Earth again. In an



upcoming paper, I will discuss more about the incredible vessel we call the human body, what it is capable of, and what it can do for you as a Fire/Avatar. Once that is explained and you want to continue going back to Earth in the next incarnation to inhabit one of these vessels again—this time with a higher level of knowledge—you can. You don't have to go into the Tunnel in order to do that. You can reincarnate on Gaia without "help" from the AIF, but you would still have amnesia. However, you would operate on a higher level here on Earth than you've done so far, and with time, you will expand your awareness and your consciousness even more. If you choose this path, you will help rebuilding the Library, and the reward will be a body I will be talking about later. The choice is yours, and there is no right or wrong choices here—it's entirely up to you. The only thing I advise everybody to do is to *avoid the Tunnel and the Light!*

#### **IV. Babylon the Great—Setting the Records False**

After the water level from the Deluge had subsided and the planet became more stable, it was noted that the northeastern part of Atlantis had managed to stay above the oceanic surface during the Flood, and this part of former Atlantis later became the British Isles of today. The great stone circle of Avebury now was used as another interdimensional doorway for various star systems, such as Sirius, the Pleiades, and Arcturus,<sup>501</sup> which were all, to a large degree, now under En.ki's dominance. This way, En.ki's Minions could travel in and out of our solar system and to their own star systems, although strict security, which will make our International Airport Security look like a joke, was certainly in place.

##### **iv.i. AIF Leaders Promoted to Khan Kings, and En.ki becomes Ea**

Minions who had been promoted to leaders of a certain star system or a part of a certain star system, now took on Orion names and titles, such as Khan Kings, to mock Khan En.lil's title. "Khan" is an Orion male title, while "Vulcan," "Vulk[h]an," or "Vulvakhan," is female. Both titles are, as they imply, related to the term "KHAA." En.ki and those who were closest to him, belonging to the so-called En.ki Clan or the "House of En.ki," now also took on female names and titles, in addition to their original ones, and from the Babylonian times forward, researching the Sumerian-Babylonian-Akkadian records can be quite confusing

---

<sup>501</sup> Barbara Marciniak, "Earth—the Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library", p. 57.

and challenging because there is so much syncretism—particularly since En.ki and Marduk decided to change things around in the older records.

Lucifer no longer used his title *En.ki* (Lord/God of Earth) but instead became known as Ea (House of Water)<sup>502</sup>, which denotes the “Primordial Waters”—another term for the KHAA. The term *Ea* originally stems from *E-Abzu*, which is a title for Khan En.lil. In other words, Ea is *not* an appropriate title for Lucifer either because he stole it from the real Khan King of Orion.

From being able to close the stargates and safeguard the Ar-i-du domain, he promoted himself, and in a sense took Khan En.lil’s title—self-proclaimed, of course. I will also mainly call him Ea from hereon because this is one of the dominant titles Lucifer was known as in Babylonian times.

#### **iv.ii. Marduk Rises to Power in Babylon**

The Babylonian-Akkadian Empire has always been assigned to Marduk. In conventional history, we learn that many different (human) kings were ruling in Babylon and in the vicinities of the Empire itself. Although that was true, Marduk was the one in charge behind the scenes. We learn very little about this in conventional history books because if they told us the truth, the historians would need to explain how Marduk could get so old. In fact, you may find references in mainstream history that Marduk actually died and was buried, and his son was Alexander the Great. Whether Alexander really was one of Marduk’s bastard sons or not, I don’t know at this point, but it would probably be fairly easy to research. However, it’s outside the scope of this paper.

Lord Ea would never give up his own power, but he let his son Marduk rule while he was busy doing other things. Hence, it seems as if Ea more or less disappeared from history at that point, only to return to power again, apparently with some help from his son (or that’s what it looked like) during the time of the Babylonian Empire.

Babylon, with a new race of humans evolving who had amnesia and couldn’t remember anything prior to their current lifetime, was the Era when Ea could claim the supremacy of the “Gods,” imprinting in humans that he was the Lord of the Universe, and no one else could compete.

He did this by having himself and his son taking on the personae of the “Supreme Gods” of Orion. They both used alter egos to accomplish this because the old records from ancient times were still around, and they did not have access to them all. Therefore, the best way they could accomplish this was to take

---

<sup>502</sup> <http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/175484/Ea>

on the personae of the Gods and Goddesses of the Heavens. So, when we research the old mythologies—whether it's the Sumerian texts, the Vedas, the Incan mythos, the Mayans, or any other mythology, tradition, or culture—we find the same beings showing up in all parts of the world—under other names!

This must be understood by the researcher, or everything else after that will be a series of incorrect conclusions. What many have problems with is that there seems to be an abundance of deities all over the world, and therefore, many think that if these deities are visitors, they must be coming from different star systems, independent from each other. Thus, we talk about the Dracos, the Reptilians, the Nordics, the Grays, the Insectoids, the Praying Mantas, and all the rest of them. In our ignorance, we have created our own illusion of what is going on in the Heavens.

I am not disputing that all these beings I just mentioned exist in a sort of way, but I do claim, backed up by evidence existing on *this* planet and not amongst channeled entities, that these star beings are *not* separate from each other. They generally belong to one of the two sides in the Cosmic War—they are either Lucifer's Fallen Angels, or they belong to Khan En.lil's and Queen Nin's Orion Empire. It's as simple as that, and this is why I have stuck to writing about the "Anunnaki" because they are really *the* visitors to this planet, as far back as 500,000 years, at least. Before that, the Earth was mainly visited by the Orion/Vegan crew, led by Prince Ninurta.

In addition, I am not saying that long before Lucifer came to Gaia, there haven't been other civilizations from space who have visited this planet in distant ancient times (footprints have been found on Earth that are half a *billion* years old)<sup>503</sup>, but these beings, who most people call the Anunnaki, *are* our so-called "aliens." They come from different star systems, and from an interdimensional viewpoint, they may look different from each other, but *they are still working for Lucifer!*

I was listening to a Pleiadian CD the other day, and in that lecture, someone asked them how Pleiadians look like, and I found their answer quite interesting.<sup>504</sup> They said that they themselves, who were speaking on the CD, are refugees from many different star systems and have gathered together to create a more peaceful environment in their part of the Pleiades, and they are "energy beings," meaning that they don't have any regular, physical bodies in any dimension (although they can "mock" one up by changing the form of their Avatar), but the Pleiades is vast and consists of many, many different beings. They said that those souls who inhabit physical bodies such as ours (and they are

---

<sup>503</sup> Farrell, "The Cosmic War", p. 405ff.

<sup>504</sup> Pleiadian lecture, held in the summer of 2013.

talking about 3-D bodies here) are all created following the “human template,” meaning that they have a head, two arms, two legs, and a torso. Then, they explained, the *designers* can decide how they want to modify that template—some beings may be small, others may be large and tall, and some can be blue and have psychic abilities (depending on how much DNA is activated), while others have less so. Some are giants. There are those who have hair, while others don’t, and so on. The reason I find this interesting is that we know that Ea fled to the Pleiades a few times and created hybrid races there, as he’s done here. Those whom the Pleiadians are talking about on the CD are exactly these hybrids that Ea—and probably Isis as well—created over there. These humanoids are also all working for Lucifer, although they don’t have the “Fire of the Goddess” as earth humans have. They are still our “space cousins.” Only the Goddess herself can create such a Fire connection, and although we know that Lucifer has tried, using technology, he has never managed to accomplish that goal, and he never will. Such a connection can of course not be created with technology, and technology and science are more or less the only thing a Lucifer has at his convenience.

#### iv.iii. Syncretism and the Babylonian Empire

With that said, let’s return to Earth to see what Ea did when he took over the Pantheon and the personae therein. What we are talking about here is called *syncretism*, and the meaning of syncretism is as follows:

*noun*

1. the attempted reconciliation or union of different or opposing principles, practices, or parties, as in philosophy or religion.
2. *Grammar* . the merging, as by historical change in a language, of two or more categories in a specified environment into one, as, in nonstandard English, the use of *was* with both singular and plural subjects, while in standard English *was* is used with singular subjects (except for *you* in the second person singular) and *were* with plural subjects.

Origin:

1610–20; < Neo Latin *syncretismus* < Greek *synkrētismós* union of Cretans, i.e., a

united front of two opposing parties against a common foe, derivative of *synkrēt* ( *ízein* ) to syncretize + *-ismos* -ism<sup>505</sup>

Of course, when a deity is either traveling around to different areas of the world and becomes known in different countries or different places, that deity may have at least one name for each place he or she has been to. Thus, we have Lucifer hidden behind the name En.ki in Sumeria, Ea in Babylon, Ptah and Osiris in Egypt, Poseidon in Greece, and Neptune in Rome. However, when we take time to research this, we immediately find that all these beings, under different names, are just one being, named differently in different parts of the world.

This is known by most researchers. However, that's not the syncretism I'm discussing—it gets far more complex than that.

To begin, let's concentrate only on the Sumerian Pantheon. Those who have studied the Sumerian Pantheon to any degree are fully aware of the *Triad*—Anu, En.lil, and En.ki. In addition, we have their consorts (who are getting much less attention in the Patriarchal Hierarchy) and their children. Most people think that this is quite straightforward, but we have a problem already here.

All three of these names are not really names, but titles. Anu means "Heaven," En.lil means "Lord of Air/Heaven," and En.ki means "Lord of Earth." The readers know by now that Anu can be replaced by yet another title—Khan En.lil, which literally means "King [and] Lord of the Air/Heaven." Anu's consort, An.tu, means "Heaven Female [more than one]" to translate it word by word, but it can loosely be said to mean "One of the Ladies of Heaven." Nin.lil, who is En.lil's consort, means "Mother Air" or "Mother Heaven." Unbeknownst to most, there are at least *two* beings who carry the title "En.lil," and those are Khan En.lil (Anu), and Prince En.lil (Anu's son, Ninurta). Herein lies a huge confusion because in Babylon, Ea made sure there was only *one* En.lil, and that was his brother, Ninurta. Anu totally took over the title Khan En.lil. Last, we have Nin.ki, En.ki's consort, which means "Lady Earth."

The titles of the females can then be transferred onto *any* female the male deity may have a relationship with because Nin.ki, for example, is just a title, and means that she could be *one* of *many* consorts of En.ki's (which is also true in his case).

Thus far, we have the En.lil confusion sorted out, but we have to be very careful when we look at references in mythology to make sure *which* "En.lil" is addressed—Father En.lil (Anu) or Prince En.lil (Ninurta). Just because it says En.lil in the reference, it doesn't necessarily refer to Prince En.lil. In order to figure out whom it is referring to, we need more information. Does it mention

<sup>505</sup> <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/syncretism?s=t>

who the consort is? The son? The daughter? It can be a very tedious detective work to get this right.

In order to take over the personae in the Pantheon, Ea needed to associate himself with them, being they male or female didn't matter—he made sure that he was associated to both. This was not a big deal, however, because in Orion, everybody associates with being females foremost, and males second, as we discussed in Level II.

In an earlier paper in Level IV, we talked about Ninhursag. We learned that this was a name given to the Goddess by her son, Ninurta, as an honorable gesture when he was given the Ar-i-du solar system as a gift from his mother and father. Ninhursag means "Lady of the Mountain," and the mountains were Ninurta's domain. However, if we research Ninhursag shallowly, we see that she is also En.ki's consort in some regard and was the female who helped En.ki with creating mankind. In other words, according to these records, Homo sapiens have Ninhursag's genes, foremost, together with En.ki's genes, and some other genes from elsewhere as well. This is one instance when we need to look at syncretism. Because of flaws in researcher's translations and because of distortion of records, many people now think that En.ki worked with Ninhursag to create mankind, which is false. Ninhursag is Mother Goddess herself, who had nothing to do with En.ki's creation. As we know, she was strongly against it. En.ki, as we know, in fact, destroyed "Ninhursag's" humanoid species to create his own model of humans. However, if we dig just a little bit deeper, we soon find that Ninhursag *is* the Mother Goddess and not En.ki's consort (I showed evidence of this in Paper #2). Unfortunately, we also have "mediums" who confuse the matter even more by saying that En.ki married his own mother, which is of course not true. Since En.ki took over Gaia, she wants to have nothing to do with him, unless he redeems himself.

The reason why we still can find the truth behind the alteration of records that took place in Babylon is because the old records, to a certain degree, still exist, if we only take the time to look. In research of any kind, it's imperative to look at details, but perhaps more so than ever if we research the old cuneiform and other ancient texts. Sometimes, as I've mentioned earlier, it's also a matter of reading what is *not* written into the records, if that makes sense.

In any case, by associating himself with the Goddess, via Ninhursag, Ea came a little closer to also associating himself to Satania, the inner sanctuaries of the Orion Empire. Later on, after he had been castrated by his brother in Rigel, Ea took on the cloak of the Goddess and became "feminine" by what we may call an "interdimensional gender change." In the Artemis story, if the reader can



recall from a previous paper, En.ki also cloaked himself as the Goddess and did so under other circumstances as well, which have been discussed in these papers.

As the reader notices, we also need to have a multidimensional attitude in order to correctly research this subject because these beings *are* multidimensional, and thus act as such. This is why I've spent so much time explaining multi-d from many different angles in previous papers. If I hadn't and the reader hadn't studied it elsewhere, he or she would have been lost by now.

When we dig even deeper than that into the Pantheon, we find a lot of other very interesting syncretism. We notice that Ea goes under an incredible number of different names and titles. Not only is he Neptune, Poseidon, Ptah, and Osiris, but he is also Zeus, Quetzalcoatl, Thoth, Nergal, Nannar, Sin, Ningishzidda, Oannes, and a myriad of other personae. Nonetheless, in the old records from Babylonian times, it's pretended that many of these entities are different persons, when in fact, they are one and the same!

The list goes on and on. If we go to the Hindu, Veda, Inca, Aztec texts or generally to any ancient text we know of, we find the same deities everywhere! Still, that's not all. The most interesting thing is that despite these almost overwhelming number of god and goddess names mentioned in ancient texts, and we have looked at syncretism, it all boils down to only a few deities under different disguises. Also, Ea took on the personae of Khan En.lil, the Goddess and his brother, Ninurta—none of them were even here on Earth at the time. Hence, all the energy that people sent to the deities of the Orion Empire through prayers and sacrifices was engulfed by Ea himself because here on Earth—on a multidimensional level—he had taken on them all—but foremost, Khan En.lil's persona. This is symbolically told in the texts, where it sometimes says that En.ki killed Apsu (or Abzu), and he now dwells in the carcass of Apsu, while others interpret it as if Ea put Apsu "in a long sleep." We know that the original Apsu (Khan En.lil) is still alive and well, so similar to when Marduk symbolically "slayed" Tiamat, Ea "slayed" Apsu. Both incidents are symbolic for when Lucifer came and took over our solar system and chased away the Original Planners.

Without boring the reader too much, I'd like to add a few references to clearly make my point. Apsu was known to be Khan En.lil, as we can see in many references. The following is one of them, taken from a website that lists Babylonian gods and goddesses. Tiamat, as we know, is the Mother Goddess who was defeated by Marduk, according to Enûma Eliš, the Babylonian Creation Story:

**Apsu**

The Babylonian god Apsu is Tiamat's husband, the ruler of gods and underworld oceans. Father of Lahmu, Lahamu, Anshar and Kishar. Ea killed him.<sup>506</sup>

Then we'll see, if we look up a reference for En.ki, that he now took over the role of Apsu and is thus promoting himself as the "Father God" — the Ruler of the Universe:

Considered the master shaper of the world, god of wisdom and of all magic, Enki was characterized as the lord of the Abzu (Apsu in Akkadian), the freshwater sea or groundwater located within the earth. In the later Babylonian epic *Enûma Eliš*, Abzu, the "begetter of the gods", is inert and sleepy but finds his peace disturbed by the younger gods, so sets out to destroy them. His grandson [sic] Enki, chosen to represent the younger gods, puts a spell on Abzu "casting him into a deep sleep", thereby confining him deep underground. Enki subsequently sets up his home "in the depths of the Abzu." *Enki thus takes on all of the functions of the Abzu, including his fertilising powers as lord of the waters and lord of semen.*<sup>507</sup>

Although it becomes evident that Ea "stole" the persona of Apsu/Khan En.lil, it states in the Babylonian texts that Ea is the "Lord of the Waters" and the "Lord of the Apsu," which is defined as the "Underworld," interestingly enough. Who else is connected with the Underworld? Nergal and Ereškigal are. However, there is no chance that Ea could be the Lord of the Waters (waters being a metaphor for the Universal Ocean, or the KHAA) when that title was already Khan En.lil's, the Elder God. Ea chasing Khan En.lil out of the solar system doesn't make him Lord of the Universe—it only does for a being with psychopathic tendencies—someone a psychiatrist would diagnose as having an antisocial personality.

Perhaps, I should also mention, while we're talking about the KHAA, that *Ka* in the old Egyptian language means *soul*,<sup>508</sup> which I think is interesting. The 4% Universe is the 3-D *physical universe*, while the KHAA is dark matter and the *spirit universe*. The *Ka* does also have to do with "breathing" the soul into existence so that it can attach to the baby's body, according to Egyptian beliefs.<sup>509</sup> If you recall, the Goddess "breathed out" the Universe in the beginning, as was

---

<sup>506</sup> <http://ancienthistory.about.com/cs/egypt/a/babygodsindex.htm>

<sup>507</sup> Gwendolyn Leick ©2001, "Mesopotamia: the invention of the city" (Penguin) p.20.

Emphasis not in original.

<sup>508</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ancient\\_Egyptian\\_concept\\_of\\_the\\_soul#Ka](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ancient_Egyptian_concept_of_the_soul#Ka)

<sup>509</sup> Ibid.

told in Level II. Things are, thus, on some level, connected in one way or the other.

The conclusion, in regards to syncretism, is quite obvious, but it is something that most people have missed when they have researched the ancient records. Still, these are just a few examples of many. It's very easy to miss these things, however, because if we misinterpret an important reference earlier on, we will not be able to get the rest correct, either, and we miss obvious conclusions, such as the one between Apsu and Ea. The confusion, of course, is not accidental, but by design. Ea and his son didn't want to make it easy for those who came later and wanted to translate and interpret the records that he and his son had tampered with.

These few beings, who appear to be so many, basically consist of Ea, his son Marduk, Isis, and Ereškigal, Queen of the Underworld. So, in reality, it is more or less *only four beings who are passing themselves off as many more!* Thus, I have just revealed the four entities who rule our planet behind the scenes! If I really want to narrow it down, I would take Isis out of the equation because she has rebelled against her husband, Ea, and is on the run from him and the rest of the AIF. The real Triad, in command of the Earth, consists of Ea, his consort Ereškigal, and Marduk. On the flip side, the earthly Triad corresponds with, and works as a counterpart to, the Heavenly Triad, consisting of Queen Nin, Khan En.lil, and Prince Ninurta.

I have already exposed some of this and showed evidence of its validity, but more proof will follow as we move on.

I must emphasize again that there are no guarantees that the older records, with which Ea and Marduk tampered, are totally correct either. There are probably no records whatsoever, preserved or hidden here on Earth, that are genuinely correct. Those who wrote them may have had their own agenda, and may, therefore, have omitted or added to the true story. All we can do in that respect is to connect the dots as well as we can with what we have and make some sense out of it. This is when it becomes fortunate to have other sources as well, telling their version of history, sometimes independent from both the records and each other. Some channeled material can be helpful in this respect, as well as, perhaps, anonymous sources, who for any given reason may know more than what the rest of us do, and we feel that we can really trust them. There is of course always a chance of deceit that comes into play, but sometimes, there *are* tools we can use to see whether a source is genuine or not, and regardless of what others may think about it, the person who's got that "genuine source" sometimes knows that it's a genuine one and is, therefore, not overly concerned about what other people think.

#### **iv.iv Ruling with Help from the Zodiac**

Now, when we have narrowed down all these gods and goddesses to three or four deities, it's time to look at rulership in regards to the Zodiac. Sitchin and others say that different deities ruled in different Ages of the Zodiac, e.g. Yahweh ruled in the Age of Aries, and now, when the Age of Aquarius is coming up, many think that this is the Age of Ea (Aquarius equating "House of Water,"), and therefore, they are waiting for Ea to show up in one disguise or another. In this particular case, I would say they are correct, but only by coincidence because Ea has ruled all the time, regardless of which Age it was been — at least the last 500,000 years or so.



Fig. 4. "Detail of Father Time in the Rotunda Clock (1896) by John Flanagan, Library of Congress Thomas Jefferson Building, Washington, D.C."

The Zodiac, as we see it, has an elliptic movement. Let's, for arguments sake, say that the Zodiac keeps this elliptic movement because it rides on galactic currents. At each "Age," a certain galactic current may be stronger than the other, so to be in charge, as one of the gods, one would have to take control over that specific galactic current. For example, if we go into the Age of Aquarius, it is the being who takes control over the House of Aquarius who will rule. He will

enter the Sun via the House of Aquarius, so once again, we have the Sun as a “gate” —literally a “stargate” —a regulating force of energies that can pass through at certain times. So, if this is true, all it would take would be for one being to “jump” from one House of the Zodiac to the next, in a clockwise motion, and thus be in charge of time. Then we have another “stargate,” in connection with the first stargate—the Sun. This second stargate is Saturn, known as “Father Time,” interestingly enough.<sup>510</sup>

With this in mind, who would be the “jumper” between Houses? The answer is, of course, Lucifer/En.ki/Ea. Many are, as I mentioned, anticipating that Ea is coming back now in the Age of Aquarius because Aquarius equates *water*, but what about Pieces, the sign we are about to leave? Doesn’t that equate water, as well as fish? Who is associated with fish? Jesus Christ. Isn’t it appropriate to presume, then, that Ea and Jesus (Ea-Su, or Ea-Zeus) are the same deity? If so, doesn’t that indicate that Ea was in charge during Pieces as well? Although I am claiming that Ea has been in charge the last half a million years or so, I believe that I have to point this out because I haven’t seen many people making the connection—or if they have, they may have discarded it because they really want Ea to come back very soon, thinking he is the returning Messiah in the Age of Aquarius, and thus could not possibly have anything to do with Pieces, which is erroneous. However, if Ea shows up in the disguise of the Messiah, he *will* be the “Second Coming” in the Bible but certainly not the Second Coming that good-hearted people are waiting for. Lucifer is never coming with freedom, he’s coming with slavery.

Our mythology, naturally, is also talking about these “Zodiac Jumpers,” who in actuality are just one being—Lucifer—or Osiris, as is pointed out by some sources. The informative “Cystalinks.com” teaches us about the *Zep Teti*:

Along with the list of mythological gods we find encoded in the grid stories of the creation of the human experiment, we find the Zep Tepi. Within the void called Time and Space there are those who move from reality to reality creating the programs in which souls experience. They move through the place known as Zero Point, where matter and antimatter merge to create new realities. It is the place where positive and negative collide to destroy matter and recreate again.

Zep Tei refers to “First Time”, a remote epoch prior to ancient Egypt. It is a place of awakening and a place of forgetfulness. It is the beginning and the end of all and everything. It is the home of the creational forces, those who bend and shape realities through sound, light and color. The term Zep, Zipper, closing and

---

<sup>510</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Father\\_Time](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Father_Time)

opening, rips in time, movement through space time, DNA is a polymer or encoded DNA.

Zep Tepi is Genesis. Zep means Time. Tepi means First. Together they are the First Time or the Golden Age of Alchemy where the gods moved through the Void and created the grids of our reality. We know them as the Egyptian Gods highlighted by Osiris who is associated with Orion, god of resurrection and rebirth. They allegedly came to this reality, loosely based on the precession of the equinoxes, approximately 12,500 year ago.

At Zep Tepi, the constellation Orion acknowledged as the most significant constellation to the ancient Egyptians, was at its lowest position in the southern sky. From Zep Tepi onward, precession of the equinoxes has been gradually carrying Orion/Osiris higher and higher in the sky. The Sphinx is positioned such that in 10,500 BC - time of Zep Tepi - give or take a few hundred years, a remarkable astronomical arrangement of the Sun, Orion, and the constellation of Leo occurred. Leo, Lion, Crown, King.

Aker signifies the horizon, the point where night turns to day, where day turns to night - Zero Point or Zep Tepi. It is depicted as two lions seated back to back, facing away from each other. They are also called Yesterday and Tomorrow, as one lion faces towards the east where the sun rises and begins the new day, the other lion faces west where the sun sets and descends into the Underworld.<sup>511</sup> Aker also guards the gate to the Underworld and opens it for the King to pass through. We also find this pattern on the breastplate of the Sphinx and represents duality.

The area between the lions' backs often shows the circle of the sun as if rising between two hills. This also signifies the sun's journey across the sky during the day, as well as it being safely carried on the back of Aker during its dangerous night journey in the Underworld each night. Aker was not worshipped in temples as a Netjer. He was more connected perhaps to the primeval concepts and Earth powers.

According to a prominent Ancient Egyptian myth, the legendary Gates of the Afterworld were guarded by two gigantic lions or sphinxes called Aker. In New Kingdom tomb drawings the aker-sphinx of the eastern gate sits proud with its hind parts in a hollow. Underneath it can be seen an curious underground

---

<sup>511</sup> The Underworld, which is En.ki's/Osiris'/Nergal's domain [my emphasis]



stream or duct. Behind the lion towers a huge mound or pyramid and under it is found a large, oval chamber which appears to be hermetically sealed.

In this mysterious chamber it said to be some lofty secret, no doubt from the 'gods' who ruled the land of Egypt during the remote epoch of Zep Tepi - 'The First Time'. This strange chamber was called the 'House of Sokar' in Rostau. The resemblance with the Sphinx complex at Giza is uncanny. Giza, in ancient time, was called Rostau. Sokar, a hawk-headed deity, was identified as Horus.<sup>512</sup>

This quote is full of great references to what we've been talking about, and the more time we read through it, the more we will find.

#### **iv.v. Nimrod and the Tower of Babel**

I believe we need to set the record straight, as well, when it comes to the Tower of Babel because it has created so much confusion—both in the times when the Tower incident was supposed to have happened and today, when the scholars are very divided on this subject, to say the least.

The Bible, and some ancient texts, indicate that King Nimrod of Shinar was in charge of those who built the Tower of Babylon. We know that, symbolically, the Tower was intended to be built into the Heavens, so the mortals could mingle with the gods (or the "God" in the Old Testament) and become immortal, just like them. When the gods found out what was going on, they were furious and destroyed the Tower. People were now scattered all over the world, and after talking the same language, they now had to speak different languages so that they could no longer understand each other.

Period. End of story.

Or is it really? Let's backtrack and take a look. If we start with Nimrod—who was this man? The Bible, which is a rewrite of old ancient texts (which, in turn, are rewrites of even older texts) tells us that Nimrod was the great-grandson of Noah. This would make him a hybrid king, wouldn't it? Half En.ki blood and half human, if we take it for granted that Noah's sons and grandsons kept the bloodline "clean." Assumingly, this was what they did. The question is, was Nimrod *really* Noah's great-grandson?

If we look in the records, we also see that it's often repeated that he was a "great" or "mighty hunter,"<sup>513</sup> which are titles for Ninurta and the Mother

---

<sup>512</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/zep-tepi.html>

<sup>513</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nimrod>

Goddess. We know that none of the two were here at the time—instead, we understand that Ea took on multiple personae when he had scribes rewrite history in Babylon. Ea took on the characters of both Ninurta and the Goddess at times, and often called himself the “great hunter.” Also, Nimrod is depicted in the “Tanakh” (the Jewish “Oral Torah”) as a man of power “in the earth.”<sup>514</sup> The man of power “in the earth” (the Underworld) was Nergal/En.ki. Then, Shinar, over which Nimrod was supposed to have been the King, was, according to the records, some unspecified region of Mesopotamia,<sup>515</sup> so, in other words, he was a Sumerian King.

This put together sounds mysteriously similar to the Orion god Ea. The “hints” are still there in the records, as we can see, but they are overridden by newer information, including Nimrod being Noah’s descendent, and hence, a hybrid king. Therefore, the Tower of Babel incident is blamed on a hybrid who never existed in the form described, and the “God” of the Bible was blamed for being the furious one who separated people with different languages.

How about if, before the Flood, everybody spoke the same language, which still was the Orion language (and in some cases, telepathy) taught to the Primordial Namlú’u by Ninurta and Khan En.lil? After the Flood, building a new mankind, whom he wanted total control over, wouldn’t it be easier for the controller if he made sure that there was a language barrier between different people and different nations so that they couldn’t join together as easily? Then, if we look at the indicators, suggesting who King Nimrod may have been, we have a certain scenario played out before us.

The whole Tower of Babel metaphor could then, hypothetically, if we are to believe these findings, be Ea playing both sides of the coin and confusing the languages in people, who started becoming a little too smart and too close to the gods when it came to knowledge. An adjustment of the DNA would be appropriate for Ea, in order to resolve that problem. After all, who was it that became overly furious when people started building the Tower for the purpose of being like the gods? Well, according to the Old Testament, it was God himself who became furious, and his solution was to confuse the languages. Then, who was the “God” of the Old Testament? Exactly, it was Lucifer/En.ki/Ea!

The consort of Nimrod was said to be Semiramis<sup>516</sup>, and if we research her, it says that her consort was King Ninus of Assyria. Consequently, who was King

---

<sup>514</sup> Ibid.

<sup>515</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shinar>

<sup>516</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nimrod#The\\_evil\\_Nimrod\\_vs.\\_the\\_righteous\\_Abraham](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nimrod#The_evil_Nimrod_vs._the_righteous_Abraham)

Ninus? When I looked, I found that in some records, Ninus is the same person as Nimrod,<sup>517</sup> who certainly seems to have been En.ki himself (more syncretism).



Fig 5. Ninus equating Ea/En.ki?

BUT there is more. Let's not forget about Semiramis. Who was she? I bet that very few readers have heard of her. Now, if we conclude that King Ninus is Nimrod, and Nimrod is En.ki, then Semiramis must be either Ereškigal, Queen of the Underworld, or Isis/Inanna/Ishtar because these two goddesses were his main consorts, as we have discovered earlier. So, let's take a look at Semiramis.

Minister Alexander Hislop, in his 1853 book, "The Two Babylons," also suggests that Semiramis, indeed, is Nimrod's consort. Not only that—he also tells us who Semiramis *really* is. He wrote, to support his claim:

According to Hislop, Semiramis invented polytheism in an effort to corrupt her subjects' original faith in the God of Genesis. *She deified herself as Ishtar* and her son as Gilgamesh, as well as various members of her court and her then deceased husband.

In support of his claim, Hislop talked about legends of *Semiramis being raised by doves*. He referred to the writings by the church's Ante-Nicene Fathers to suggest that these stories began as propaganda invented and circulated by Semiramis herself, so *her subjects would ascribe to her the status of Queen of Heaven* [citation needed] and view her child as divine.

*Hislop believed Semiramis' child to be the Akkadian deity Tammuz, a god of vegetation as well as a life-death-rebirth deity.*<sup>518</sup>

<sup>517</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#Hislop.27s\\_goddess\\_claim](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#Hislop.27s_goddess_claim)

<sup>518</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#Hislop.27s\\_goddess\\_claim](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#Hislop.27s_goddess_claim) (my emphasis)

Thus, not only did Hislop claim that Semiramis was Ishtar (En.ki's consort), but also that she would ascribe herself as the Orion Queen, which of course, is the case in the "fantasy world" which En.ki and Ishtar created, where En.ki became Ea, the "Lord of the Primordial Waters," and his spouse became the Queen of the Stars. Her child is Marduk or Horus, who in the ancient texts was indeed considered divine—son of Osiris/En.ki, and Ishtar/Isis. Tammuz and Horus are one and the same, as we have talked about earlier.

Hislop apparently figured out quite a lot, as we can see here:

*He maintained that all divine pairings in religions e.g. Isis/Osiris, Aphrodite/Cupid, and others, are retellings of the tale of Semiramis and Tammuz, and that this was then applied to Mary/Jesus in Catholicism, even though Christianity does not support a special divinity of Mary rather the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. The figure of Semiramis was later developed into the Blessed Virgin Mary, according to Hislop's book. Hislop used this in support of his claim that Roman Catholicism is in fact paganism.*

*Hislop took literary references to Osiris and Orion as "seed of woman" as evidence in support of his thesis.<sup>519</sup>*

Here, Hislop also gives reference to Orion and the "seed of women," which I find quite astonishing, taking into consideration that this was in 1853!

Last, Semiramis, as the consort of Nimrod/En.ki, was also considered a harlot. Who else was considered a harlot? Well, we know her from the Bible, but also from Enûma Eliš, the Babylonian Creation story, as Inanna/Ishtar/Isis. Here is from Armenian legend:

*Armenian tradition portrays her [Semiramis] as a homewrecker and a harlot. These facts are partly to be explained by observing that, according to the legends, in her birth as well as in her disappearance from earth, Semiramis appears as a goddess, the daughter of the fish-goddess Atargatis, and herself connected with the doves of Ishtar or Astartë.<sup>520</sup>*

In this tradition, she is also the daughter of the fish-goddess Atargatis, who through syncretism is associated with Ishtar and Inanna.<sup>521</sup> This is again where we can see how records have been tampered with because Semiramis/Isis can't be *both* the daughter of Isis/Ishtar and being Isis herself. The confusion lies in that Isis was not the daughter of En.ki to begin with, but she was the daughter of Ninurta, as I pointed out

<sup>519</sup> Ibid., op. cit. (my emphasis)

<sup>520</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#In\\_Armenian\\_legend](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#In_Armenian_legend) (my emphasis)

<sup>521</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atargatis#Syncretism>

earlier. However, En.ki took her as a consort after he had raped her, and he also claimed her as his daughter—erroneously so. If we set the records straight, the above quote makes more sense. However, we can see in the Armenian tradition that Semiramis, who is Isis/Inanna, is considered the Harlot, which we *know* is associated with Inanna.<sup>522</sup>

We also see the association with fish gods and goddesses, which is something that is related to Ea as well, in his appearance as the fish god Oannes, who ascends from the water as a “fish man” —a man with a fish head and a human torso. The fish head has since then been adopted by the Pope and the Catholic Church, in the form of the “Mitre.” The Catholic Church is big-time Luciferian (see fig. 6)



Fig 6. The Popes, throughout history, have been wearing the “Mitre,” which is a symbol of Oannes, another version of Ea/Lucifer.

As the readers can see, in order to figure out how things are connected, taking syncretism into deep consideration when doing this kind of research is imperative, or it is impossible to figure out our own history.

In summary, it was Ea himself, as Nimrod, who confused the languages in the Bible and the old Babylonian texts, in the incident called the Tower of Babel, and he did this by playing both sides of the story, blaming the entire incident on a king who never existed, except through syncretism (Nimrod = Ea) and a God that was non-existent as well, except through syncretism (Ea = Jehovah/YHWH).<sup>523</sup>

<sup>522</sup> <http://www.halexandria.org/dward384.htm>

<sup>523</sup> Jehovah/YHWH was non-existent in the sense that she was not present on Earth during the time of the Biblical God. The *real* Jehovah/YHWH is, as we’ve discussed a number of times, another name for Mother Goddess. Ea made YHWH from the Divine Feminine to a male god.

#### iv.vi. The Everlasting Babylonian Empire

The word “Babylon,” as far back as it can be traced at this time, stems from the Akkadian word *Babili*, which means “Gate of the God” or “Gateway of the God.” The earlier name, which is *Babila*, is of non-Semitic origins and has an unknown meaning.<sup>524</sup> Note that it says “God” in singular and not “Gods” in plural. This is because in Babylon, Marduk was the God with a capital “G,” and he and his father did the best they could to erase the memories of earlier times from the human mass consciousness, when other gods and goddesses had been worshipped. Sumer (or Shumer/Šumer), according to Sitchin, is translated to “The Land of the Watchers,” or “The Land of the Guardians.”<sup>525</sup>

Today, Iraq is the place where the old Babylonian Empire, with its capital, Babylon, was located. Of course, the reason for the Iraq War and the defeat of Saddam Hussein was to get access to the old artifacts that he was sitting on and to be able to safeguard what is buried underground. According to the Pleiadians, in many of their lectures, the “Anunnaki” still dwell under the Earth, and a “Gateway to the gods” can supposedly be found where Iraq is now located. The reason the U.S. needed access to Saddam’s land at that time was because time was running out, and the “return of the gods” was coming up. Iraq is still Ea’s and Marduk’s domains, and it is said, not only by Sitchin, that there is a stargate located somewhere in that neighborhood, being titled “The old Atlantis.” It is important for the U.S. to get in charge of that gate because that’s where some of the Minions are going to line up to “welcome the gods.” It is my own belief that it’s through that gate most of the Invaders, who are now coming in droves, in form of non-physicals, to possess those of the “correct” bloodlines, will enter. Saddam was probably quite furious that he was not the one who would stand there and welcome the major gods. Instead, they captured him and hanged him.

This Gate was probably created in Babylonian times, with the future in mind—remember that the gods are thinking long thoughts.

Most historians, I believe, say that the Babylonian Empire existed between approximately 2350-323BC, ending with the death of Alexander the Great.

Eventually, the Babylonian Empire “migrated” and became the Roman Empire. Not much changed—the same gods were worshipped—only the names changed, creating more syncretism. I am not going to go into talking about the Roman Empire and all the following empires because that’s something anyone can look into if they want to—if the groundwork been done in these papers fresh in mind, it should be somewhat easier to do. However, it’s just history repeating

<sup>524</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylon#Name>

<sup>525</sup> <http://www.grahamhancock.com/forum/SitchinZ1.php?p=8>



itself—the same control, the same kind of conflicts, and the same kinds of wars. When we think about it, we can see how convenient it is, from the gods’ perspective, when we have amnesia—we are unable to learn from history because our lifespan is so short, and the next time we come back, we have forgotten everything that occurred in the past lifetime. With history being manipulated and with immortal beings running the show, repeating history over and over, how are we supposed to be able to learn? We only know what we are being told, which is *not* the truth—not even close.

Including today, the same deities are worshipped, so the story remains the same, in that sense, over the millennia. Babylon, under whatever disguise, has never ceased to exist, and if we would have asked Saddam Hussein, he would certainly have considered “his” country being more Babylon than Iraq—just two different names for the same thing. Of course, Babylon at its peak, was much bigger than Iraq is today, but the core of Babylon still stands today, and is a very important outpost for the gods.

The AIF—and even those who were here prior to them—left a lot of records behind. Some of them have been found, but there are still a lot that are buried, waiting for the right time to “reveal themselves.” Records were left in the Underworld, Antarctica, East and South Africa, America, and Latin and South America.<sup>526</sup>

The number seven is an Anunnaki number as well as a Pleiadian number (the Seven Sisters), according to themselves.<sup>527</sup> The WingMakers, who are the AIF (Anunnaki), also stress the number seven when they talk about the seven Tributary Zones.<sup>528</sup> Again, according to the Pleiadians, the number seven will be the key to translating records.<sup>529</sup>

In the next paper, we are going to conclude what it is that En.ki and his son really want from us humans. We are also going to look into what kind of potentials our bodies actually have—potentials much greater than any of us had any ideas about. What is matter, and what is spirit? What is the difference between them, if any? In this respect, what is it the gods know that we don’t?

These are questions we will discuss in the next paper, which will be Paper #16.

---

<sup>526</sup> Pleiadian lecture, given in the beginning of 2014.

<sup>527</sup> Ibid.

<sup>528</sup> <http://wingmakers.com/jamesqa.html>

<sup>529</sup> The connection between the WingMakers and the “Anunnaki” is obvious if we care to look into it.

## PAPER #16: THE ONGOING BATTLE OVER THE MATERIAL AND SPIRITUAL REALMS (WHAT IS MATTER AND WHAT IS SPIRIT?)

### I. The Hologram Makers

And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon<sup>530</sup>, but in the Greek tongue has his name Apollyon<sup>531, 532</sup>

In previous levels of learning, as well as in this Fourth Level of Learning, Paper 14, we discussed how the star races were concerned that humanity soon will be able to travel in space, and if we don't evolve, we will be a danger to the rest of the Galaxy. This was one of the reasons for the Deluge, and now we are facing the same problem again—extinction or survival.

Although there are benevolent star races in the KHAA, who are concerned about our behavior and want to stop us before it's too late, there are also less benevolent ones who are sharing the same kind of thoughts. We're talking here about the star races who are on Lucifer's side in this "Cosmic Play." Many of these star races are getting very concerned that we will escape the trap en masse. If we do, they think that we will come after them, and they know that with extended perceptions, we are much superior to them in the sense that our Fire is burning higher, faster, and more furious. However, once we humans are free from the trap, we will not become like them, and this is what they don't understand. We are not a violent species when we are free from indoctrination, and our purpose would not be to go to war against them. This shows how little they understand humans in general. They may have manipulated us genetically, turned off the majority of our DNA, learned how our bodies work on a more scientific level, but they still don't understand our emotions.

Our emotions are our downfall and our blessing at the same time. They can be used against us (which they are), but we can also understand other

---

<sup>530</sup> In Hebrew, Abaddon means "Destruction" or "Destroyer", which also is the definition of "Shiva" in the Hindu tradition. As I will go into in much more details in Level V, Shiva is equivalent to En.ki. In the Bible, he is known as Lucifer *and* Satan.

<sup>531</sup> Equivalent to whom we also call Apollo, which is mostly the name for Marduk, but when En.ki plays the role of his own son, he is En.ki-Marduk (syncretism)

<sup>532</sup> Rev. 9:11.

species better. This is why we got the emotions in the first place. It was mainly so we could *understand* and *communicate* with Nature, of which we are a part. When the Namlú'u walked the planet, they could understand and communicate with their entire environment—this was their purpose as Guardians of the Living Library. Many think that this was done telepathically, but it was not. It was done by “thought.” I don't mean that they were thinking something, and the plants and animals picked it up—that would still be telepathy—but I mean that these beings connected with one of the Inner Sanctions (but not *the* Inner Sanction) of the VOID or the KHAA, where thoughts reside. By intentionally tuning into that section of the VOID, they could instantly make themselves understood by their environment, including *all* the elements—*air, water, earth, fire, and ether*. In the first paper of Level I<sup>533</sup>, I explained how this works on a subquantum level, by introducing LPG-C's (Life Physic Group California) subquantum research, which partly consists of ET science. In that paper, I wrote about the *Thought Superdomain* that “surrounds” our Universe/Multiverse (which they call the Unum). This is the level which the Primordial Womankind tuned into, and when doing so, they could also understand species who visited our planet. This was of course crucial because if they couldn't “read” these beings, they wouldn't know which knowledge of the Living Library that being was in need of.

The AIF knows about this, and there is no end to what they needed to do in order to keep us ignorant and under control. Think about it—why do they need to take all these actions in order to keep us in check? Obviously, they are very afraid of us and the power that resides inside of us, or they wouldn't have to do it. Look at the following list of things they have done and created in order to entrap us—then ponder in wonder:

1. The Grid.
2. The Between Lives Area (BLA).
3. Amnesia.
4. DNA reduction.
5. Reduction of our perceptions to include only 4% of the entire Universe—a tiny piece of the Electromagnetic Spectrum, which we call *visible light*.
6. Lie and manipulate.
7. Population reductions.

If you think that this is quite impressive, it is! Still, we haven't really talked a lot about the major thing that they have done, which is the main

---

<sup>533</sup> Wes Penre, February 16, 2011: “Science Paper #1: Exploring the Unum, the Building Blocks of the Multiverse”, subsection 4.2: “Thought Superdomain”, <http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>

entrapment—senior to any of the above. The seven items I listed, however, are tightly connected in a subordinate fashion to what we’re now going to discuss—the *Holographic Universe!*

I am sure that almost all readers have heard about it, and many probably have studied it to quite some extent and have been wondering when Wes is going to bring that up, if at all.

Well, now is the time. I have based the previous three levels of learning on the LPG-C “Working Model,” and the Universe according to the Orion Empire (the “Orion Model”). Both these models are accurate models, although that of the Orion Empire is more expanded, only because the AIF, who LPG-C were connected with, just revealed so much. I am not suggesting that what I’ve written about in relation to the Orion Model is a perfect model because, again, I am limited in my own understanding of the Multiverse, being a soul in a limited human body, but it’s enough for our purpose.

### **i.i. Back to the Planet of Power—Saturn as a Holographic Projector**

The reader will have noticed that the planet Saturn has been mentioned frequently in my papers as a very important planet for many reasons. It’s been highly worshipped throughout history—especially within secret societies, in so-called black magic(k)<sup>534</sup> and satanic rituals, where “evil spirits,” demons, or interdimensional beings are called up. The magician can then make a pact with the entity that shows up within the circle and the pentagram that is drawn on the floor. He (most often a male) thinks that by getting the power from the entity, he can rule, get riches, women, or whatever he desires, and in exchange, he sells his soul to the Demiurge/Leviathan/Satan after death. This is the most commonly told version of a satanic ritual.

Saturn was also Prince Ninurta’s planet during the Golden Age—before Lucifer and his Fallen Angels came. It had a stargate connected to it, which probably connected to many different locations in time/space and space/time—such as Pesh-Meten, the commercial galactic “highway” and to the gates of the Orion Empire, perhaps. According to the Pleiadians and others, there is a stargate in Orion’s Belt as well, and perhaps the two connect.

The Ra Material discusses the Council of Saturn, which consists of a council of Elders, who decide who may enter our solar system and who won’t be

---

<sup>534</sup> Magick with a “k” is referring to the magic of Aleister Crowley. He added the “k” in order to separate his own work from that of “stage magic,” which is trickery. Crowley took his own magick very seriously.

allowed. During the Golden Age, I've been informed that there was a "council" of sorts at that time too, but it consisted mostly of MIKH-MAKH warriors, who guarded the gate from intruders. Once Lucifer took over, he either created the rings of Saturn, or even if he didn't, and they were already there, he placed an Interdimensional Council in the rings. This council is still there and has a similar function as the MIKH-MAKH warriors of Ninurta's Golden Age, with one important exception—*they are the ones responsible for the Third Dimension!* The Ra people from the Ra Material call them the Council of Saturn or the "Council of Nine." In this Ra Material session, Don Elkins<sup>535</sup> asks the question, as usual, and the channeled entities reply:

**Questioner:** ...Who are the members, and how does the Council function?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The members of the Council are representatives from the Confederation and from those vibratory levels of your inner planes bearing responsibility for your third density. The names are not important because there are no names. Your mind/body/spirit complexes request names and so, in many cases, the vibratory sound complexes which are consonant with the vibratory distortions of each entity are used. However, the name concept is not part of the Council. If names are requested, we will attempt them. However, not all have chosen names.

In number, the Council that sits in constant session, though varying in its members by means of balancing, which takes place, what you would call irregularly, is nine<sup>536</sup>. That is the Session Council. To back up this Council, there are twenty-four entities<sup>537</sup> which offer their services as requested. These entities faithfully watch and have been called the Guardians<sup>538</sup>.

The Council operates by means of, what you would call, telepathic contact with the oneness or unity of the nine, the distortions blending harmoniously so that the Law of One prevails with ease. When a need for thought is present, the Council retains the distortion-complex of this need, balancing it as described, and then recommends what it considers as appropriate action. This includes:

---

<sup>535</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Don\\_Elkins](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Don_Elkins)

<sup>536</sup> This is the "Council of Nine," whose channeled information Roddenberry used as ideas for "Star Trek" in the 1960s-1970s.

<sup>537</sup> The "Council of 24," which the channeled entities calling themselves "The Council of Nine" or just "The Nine" mention in their sessions. I brought this up in detail in the Third Level of Learning.

<sup>538</sup> "The Guardians" is another term for the AIF, which I have talked about in previous papers.

One, the duty of admitting social memory complexes to the Confederation; Two, offering aid to those who are unsure how to aid the social memory complex requesting aid in a way consonant with both the call, the Law, and the number of those calling (that is to say, sometimes the resistance of the call); Three, internal questions in the Council are determined.

These are the prominent duties of the Council. They are, if in any doubt, able to contact the twenty-four who then offer consensus/judgment/thinking to the Council. The Council then may reconsider any question.<sup>539</sup>

Evidence that what I'm writing about is correct is given by the Ra people themselves:

**Questioner:** Is the Council of Nine the same nine that was mentioned in this book? [Questioner gestures to Uri {Geller}.]

**Ra:** I am Ra. The Council of Nine has been retained in semi-undistorted form by two main sources, that known in your naming, as Mark and that known in your naming as Henry. In one case, the channel became the scribe. In the other, the channel was not the scribe. However, without the aid of the scribe, the energy would not have come to the channel.<sup>540</sup>

The channelers of the Council of Nine (the AIF) are Mark Probert and Henry Puharich:

**Questioner:** The names you spoke of, are they Mark Probert and Henry Puharich?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct.<sup>541</sup>

Furthermore, the Ra people are telling us from which dimension the Council of Saturn operates:

---

<sup>539</sup> The Ra Material, Session 7, Question 9.

<http://www.lawofone.info/results.php?c=Miscellanea&su=Council+of+Saturn#Council+of+Saturn>

<sup>540</sup> Ra Material, Session 7, Question 10.

<http://www.lawofone.info/results.php?c=Miscellanea&su=Council+of+Saturn#Council+of+Saturn>

<sup>541</sup> Session 7, Question 11.

<http://www.lawofone.info/results.php?c=Miscellanea&su=Council+of+Saturn#Council+of+Saturn>



**Ra:** This Council is located in the octave, or eight[h] dimension, of the planet Saturn, taking its place in an area which you understand in third-dimensional terms as the rings.<sup>542</sup>

The Ra people give us a lot of information here, which coincides with my own body of research, and it tells us that Saturn, indeed, is an important planet in our solar system. We also learn that they operate from the eighth dimension (Ra calls it *density*), which is the last dimension of the universe of visible light. Personally, I don't like to number dimensions and densities because the boundaries are so fuzzy and uncertain. We notice this all the time—depending on whom we're asking (particularly amongst channeled entities)—they give us a different dimensional system. I think the best way to describe this phenomenon is by referring to the Electromagnetic Spectrum. The Third Dimension is simply the spectrum of "visible light." To try to explain these things, and at the same time making sense, is difficult at best, and impossible at worst. However, we know that the Council of Saturn, who is creating our Third Dimension, is located in the upper echelons of this physical universe, which makes sense.

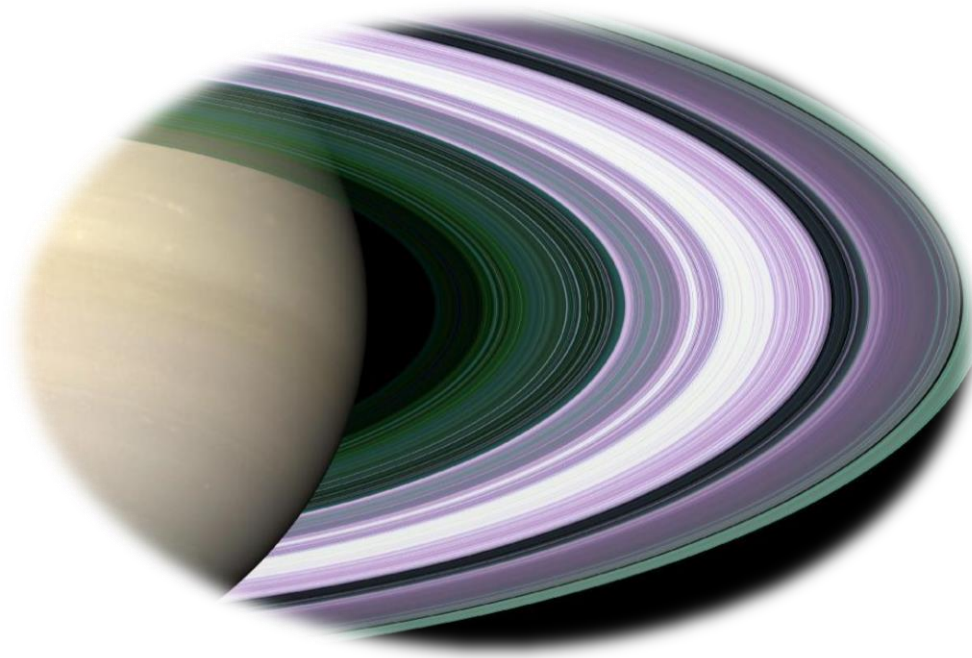


Fig. 1. The Rings of Saturn

---

<sup>542</sup> Session 6, Question 8.

<http://www.lawofone.info/results.php?c=Miscellanea&su=Council+of+Saturn#Council+of+Saturn>

I've been writing about the Golden Age, and what a different Earth that was from the one we're living on now—it's like night and day. The reader can take the "night and day" quite literally, actually, because the Earth before the Invasion was existing in the KHAA (the "dark" night), while the present Earth is perceived to exist in the "visible spectrum" (daylight). Not that the KHAA is "dark" once a being is able to dwell there—it's just another spectrum of light—but to us, in our limited state, the KHAA is darkness.

The AIF used Saturn, being the most powerful stronghold in the solar system, as their main base, from where they projected a hologram that was overriding a previous hologram. The Third Dimension, whether we are discussing the Golden Age or the manipulated version, is a *program*—a software program of sorts—which once was projected within the KHAA as an Experiment—a hologram projected by thought, idea, and intention. Some say it was "dreamed up." Thus, the original Living Library existed in the KHAA before it was hijacked. It was a projection, which made it seem physical. The AIF, however, created their own program with assistance from advanced technology, where matter became much more solid, being energy in form of a small spectrum of light.

Saturn thus became the projector of an overriding hologram, in which the creators could decide what to show and what to hide. Some even say that nothing of what we perceive with our senses is "real"—it's just a copy of the original universe, and a copy which makes us perceive only about 4% of what is actually there.<sup>543</sup> The KHAA is thus the real universe.

In David Icke's books, *Human Race Get off your Knees* and *Remember Who You Are*, he elaborates on his theory that those who operate Saturn and our own Moon are working hand in glove to keep us trapped. I, too, believe this is the case, with Saturn as the main projector and the Moon working as an *enhancer* of the holographic images in order to pinpoint a reality on us here on Earth—the reality we are accepting as the *true* reality (which most people do). The question is whether the Moon was even here before the solar system was hijacked. It may very well be a construct, created by the AIF. The reason I think so is that I suspect that the Moon may be hollow. Scientists were stunned when they noticed that the Moon sometimes "rings like a bell," which indicates that it may be hollow—perhaps even a spacecraft. Who is flying around in hollowed-out craft? The reader knows the answer...

---

<sup>543</sup> See Project Camelot's interview with Mahu Nahi (James) of the "Wingmakers", [http://www.projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers.html](http://www.projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers.html). David Icke has written about such a copy as well in his new book, "The Perception Deception."

### **i.ii. The Magicians of Time and Space**

By some, they are called the Anunnaki, and these people usually claim that the Anunnaki are the Originator of Magic—the Master Magicians of Time and Space. Although this sounds to me like a joke, in one way it is true.

The AIF created the distorted Third Dimension, but just like the Archons, they can't create something out of nothing—they may be scientists in a “copy-cat” kind-of-way, but they are not artists. They take something that's already there and manipulate it—often to something less than the original. If the original were beauty, they would create ugliness; if the original were powerful, they would create weakness; if the original were stable, they would create something unstable, and so on.

In this case, we had a full Universe to “play around with,” and most dimensions were available to us. We were part of an Experiment that we had agreed to and which we loved playing in because it was about Nature. In the middle of a functioning Experiment, the AIF came and shrank our Universe by 96%, and that became our new Universe. In this new Universe, they kept us imprisoned on a small planet in the outskirts of the Milky Way Galaxy, and that became our Universe. On that little planet, we let a small number of extraterrestrials tell us what we can and can't do. We let our “Free Will” be determined by these beings, who in fact were strangers here—they didn't even belong here.

Many “New Agers” say that the Global Elite and the extraterrestrials, who are in charge of them, are reflecting our own level of consciousness—we are in this poor state of mind because we have done bad things in order to deserve the Global Elite, who are controlling us. Not until we change our mass consciousness will the Global Elite change as well. These New Agers further say that no one individual can be free on his or her own—we have to work on the mass consciousness to be free. In other words—this whole mess started with us humans doing criminal and unethical things, and then we “pulled in” the Elite—this probably also sounds familiar to those who have read “Hidden Hand,” who claimed the same thing.<sup>544</sup> However, he is *far* from the only one saying so.

I would say that this is nonsense! This is probably an idea that comes from the Global Elite, or the “Alien Masters” themselves to keep their own hands clean. I can hear a familiar Luciferian voice in the background saying: “Don't attack us—it's not our fault! You were the ones who asked for us to control you because of your own behavior! We were just your catalysts!”

---

<sup>544</sup> Read the interview with “Hidden Hand” here: <http://www.illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

My readers know the story—humanity lived in a Golden Age, and then the Alien Invader Force (AIF) descended and started a war here, where after they started trapping human/Namlú'u souls into third dimensional human bodies. In light of this information, how can the New Age hypothesis be correct? Someone is trying to make criminals out of the “victims,” although I don't like using that word. I just want to set the records straight—who is the criminal? Is it the person who storms into a 7-11 store and starts shooting people left and right, or is it the person who gets shot?

Of course, then we have all this talk about co-creation. Channeled entities suggest that in the Between Lives Area (BLA), souls make agreements with each other in order to help each other evolve. It may go something like this: “I will be the bully in the next lifetime and treat you really bad so that you learn how to become stronger and how to say no.” The other soul replies: “That sounds good, Arthur. I'm with ya!” Although agreements may sometimes be made between souls in the BLA, this has been taken to the extreme. People starve to death in Africa while flies are biting them and sucking their sweat and blood from top to toe, and instead of having compassion for these people, New Agers say that the Africans “deserve it” in some twisted way because they need that experience in order to evolve further. What I see is a very dangerous path, where people stop caring for others because if people are in trouble, they need to experience it, and they should be left alone. To the defense of those who have such ideas, however, they still think we should help, but only if the person asks for it. I agree with that part. People sometimes do need to be left alone to reflect over their situations, but we need to use discernment. My concern is that “someone” is trying to sneak a new set of moral codes into society, where everyone is on his or her own, with no help from anybody. In the extension, this is possibly what could happen. I want to give a heads up on these things because they may sound good to a certain extent, but watch out for hidden plans behind the scenes—always! Constant alertness is what is important. Don't stop trusting people, but learn to see red flags. Never stop caring and be compassionate about other people.

Now, what about the AIF being magicians that we talked about? Yes, in their own way, they are magicians. The AIF know how the hologram works, and they know what “tricks” they can play with it. They can suddenly show up in a place as Reptilians or even as humans, talking and socializing with others, only to suddenly disappear in thin air. They can show their spaceships in the sky so a whole village can see it, and then they just disappear in a ball of fire. They can do a lot of tricks because they know that they are dealing with illusions, but we don't. We get upset or excited when these things happen.

Has anybody thought about why Lucifer is called the “Light Bearer”? It almost makes him sound benevolent and nice, doesn’t it? Light Bearer...hm. Does it mean that he is surrounded by the most magnificent light and can say the words, “Let there be light!” and there will be light? Or, does it actually mean that he is the one who is bearing the little tiny spectrum of light that we humans are able to perceive? If this was a “\$10,000 Question”, I would vote for the latter.

Isn’t that what Lucifer did? He brought Light into the world and the Universe as we know it—“Let there be light!” This is why so many worship him. Without him, we would be blind and fumble in the dark! In that case, remember that the light we perceive is only 4% of the Electromagnetic Spectrum—what about the rest of the spectrum? Why are we cut off from *that* light? It doesn’t look like light to me, you may say, and stare out in dark space, and from your limited perceptions you would be right. The Universe is teeming with life, but the very majority of it resides in what we call darkness. What we need to realize is that this so-called darkness is just other frequency bands, and when we are able to perceive them, it’s no darkness there anymore! They shut off our DNA—the DNA which when activated can experience the rest of the spectra as well. So much for Light Bearer.

These entities, who are guarding us to make sure we don’t regain our abilities without them being in charge, ready to capture us, can have a lot of fun with us and our miniature reality—just like a little boy has fun with his train set that his dad built for him. The AIF, however, don’t feel any empathy and compassion when they are “playing.” And for us, their game has been deadly serious. It’s time to disagree with this seriousness and tell ourselves that getting out of this silly trap is easy. Put the AIF “over there” and then go in your own direction. Do it in your mind. Then live your life as *you* want it to be, and take some consequences if necessary. What has always been your passion? Do it! And what is just as important—teach your children this!

When you and I grew up, many of us had no clue what consequences certain actions had. We got some money? We bought a house and a car—on credit, of course. We got married, and our income increased, so we bought a bigger house, leading to more debts, and so on. Almost everybody made this mistake, so we never thought something was wrong with it, until we started having trouble paying because of so-called “inflation,” which is a made-up term built on a lie about the value of money, supposedly reflecting the value of silver and gold that are stored in vaults somewhere. These silver and gold reserves justify the printing of money. Then woops! There comes the magician again, and there *is* no reserve. Money was just an illusion, but we still need to pay. Someone *always* gets rich on other people’s misery.



Instead of coming in a hard situation where your hands are tied—a part of slavery today—where you have to work for the System until you die, in order to pay your debt, you teach your children never ever to buy anything on credit, and always go for their passion, wherever it will lead them. If they do, they will be just fine, and they have a much better chance to build a life which is not so dependent on the System. Explain to your kids what is really going on in the world, little by little, so you don't overwhelm them. Also, don't only tell them—let them experience it, let them see it, hear it, taste it, and smell it! Only then do they know it's real. Children grow up in blindness only because the parents are blind—there is no one to guide them, and there is no one to tell them what they can do to get a rich life. Most people think that living a rich life means having a lot of money. Yes, money can buy you freedom to a certain extent, if you use it for that purpose, but the true richness is what you can find within yourself—and the best of it all is that it doesn't have to cost anything!

### **i.iii. Freezing Realities**

Saturn is considered being “Father Time,” which we mentioned in the previous paper. He is the one who decides how long the eons should be, the year, the month, week, day, hour, minute, second...linear time! Once we humans have agreed that we live on a timeline with a past, present, and a future, we have truly lost our multidimensionality. Now, most people think that what is in the future can never happen before what happens in the present and vice versa. People think that time is really set in stone—the past will never come back and can never change, and we know nothing about the future. Still, as I mentioned in Level I, extraterrestrials—whether they have the technology to do so or just the power of thought and intention to do so—could “insert” an entire civilization here on Earth from what is perceived as one second to another. You look out over a field and there are only flowers and bushes as far as you can see. In the next second there is a big city where there was an empty field! How is this possible? It's the simplest thing if you have what it takes to do it because you can build it outside of this reality and then just insert it as you “insert” a new house in your toy train landscape. It takes a couple of seconds.

The Pleiadians said recently that is quite a common occurrence throughout history—more so in ancient times than now—ETs froze our reality quite literally to get a job done here<sup>545</sup>. Let's say a team of scientists are on the way to the Sahara to check out some rumors that giant skulls, 300ft tall, are

---

<sup>545</sup> Pleiadian Lecture, April 26-April 27, 2013, CD #3, Track #9, “Anchoring a New Era”



buried in the sand and have been dug up by some locals. The AIF doesn't want these scientists to see that such tall beings once walked on the Earth, so they freeze the entire hologram—including the people—insert themselves at the finding place, and remove the skull. When finished, they “unfreeze” the hologram again. The scientists get to the site but find nothing. This is just an example from the top of my head, but according to the Pleiadians, this can be done and has been done. I am not the least surprised, having the understanding I have.

#### **i.iv. Father Time in the New Era**

The AIF, just like myself, are convinced that we are now entering a New Era, and this is when Father Time—Saturn—is playing a big role. In Greek mythology, Saturn was known as Cronus, or Kronos (there are many different spellings), and he was also the father of the Titans, as we learned in the first papers of this level of learning. Originally, Cronus was Khan En.lil and Prince Ninurta, respectively, while Poseidon was a “younger god”—the head of the Olympians, who overthrew the Titans and took over our solar system. Once that was done, Poseidon (Lucifer/En.ki) took on the role of Cronus and became Father Time. This is where people have the most problem. These beings, whom I call the AIF, are out to conquer everything that is owned by the Orion Empire, in order to boost their own egos and power. Then they take over the identities of the ones they have conquered—including their names and titles. This is the reason why Lucifer has so many names and titles—*he has conquered them!* This is also why he can have names and titles which contradict each other. He rules under one name, Poseidon, which is him as an Olympian god, but he is also Cronus, his opponent, who's a Titan. For example, scholars are connecting Saturn with Ninurta, making him the evil guy, who is keeping us imprisoned here, with Saturn being the planet which projects the hologram. If people knew that Ninurta is out of that picture since 500,000 years ago, and Lucifer/En.ki took on that title/name, things would start to fall in place. Wrong beings are being accused for wrong things, while the real criminals go free and are looked at as liberators.

The New Era which the AIF wants to ring in is the Era of the evolved human, who is spiritually and physically savvy enough to take that extra leap, which is required in order for the AIF to invade Orion. They are soon there, and this is why we start seeing so many UFOs on television right now. Sightings are shown on CNN, ABC, NBC, BBC, and so forth. They want to prepare people for Disclosure in a sense. It's not going to be a real and honest disclosure, of course. Why would the government, which has so incredibly much to hide, suddenly set

the record straight when it comes to UFOs, extraterrestrials, interdimensionals, and multidimensionals? Please think about it. If they disclose anything of value at all, it must be in *their* interest, not in *ours*! This is why I have such a hard time comprehending why so many people believe in all these co-called *Disclosure Projects*. It's way too naïve. I really hope, if the day comes when "disclosure" happens, that people are smarter than that. It's bad enough how otherwise nice and very compassionate people believe in such things as the Harvest being a good thing, particularly so now, when there is so much information out on these subjects.

When the nanosecond was over by the end of 2012, I decided to immediately suggest a New Era for those who are choosing a new beginning. I set January 1, 2013, as the beginning of the New Era, and simply called this Year 1 (as I write this, we are just 16 days from January 1, Year 2 AN (after nano [second])). The new species, who will be the new Guardians of the Living Library, I call Homo Nova. I have no idea if any of this will be adopted in the future, but I do believe that the new probability, which will eventually build a world void of the Alien Invader Force, will start the new time count with the end of the nanosecond in mind. I also believe that the Era we have just started will be the last one, in the sense that soon enough we will not pay attention to linear time anymore—at least not as a fixed concept of past, present, and future. As we become more Multidimensional, time as we know it will be less and less important. Time is a "stopper" and a "distracter." Time is always holding us back, while no-time opens up all probabilities and possibilities. Time has had its advantages in 3-D, but when we are moving away from this fixed reality, linear time has to go.

#### **i.v. Passion—a Way out of the Trap!**

Now and then, we hear the expression, *we should be living our dreams*. This is one of my favorite expressions of all time because it's so true that it actually explains Paradise in one single sentence!

With dream, I mean passion foremost. Then, when we've gone as far as we can with that passion, we go for the next passion and so on. Sometimes, we can work on more than one passion at the time. Living like this creates true happiness. Also, it's in his or her passion that a person is the strongest. It's very hard to manipulate a person who knows what he or she wants. Such a person is not the first targets of the AIF because they are hard to mind-control and manipulate. Therefore, the greatest favor we can do to our kids is to suggest to them that they live out their passions, as long as these passions are not hurting

them or anybody else. Can you imagine a whole generation living out their passions, totally discarding everything the “authorities” tell them they “must” do? I would love to witness that! The society would look a whole lot different from now, but overall, it would probably be workable.

Without having an inkling of what life will bring, it’s hard to live our passions because we are always told that we need an education, a good job, to be a good citizen of the society, and to help building on the society we have. All these ideas are just “stoppers.” That’s what led us into modern slavery in the first place. If we live our passion and are true to ourselves, the rest will resolve—we will have what we need because the passion is so strong that reality bends according to our will power. Still, passion comes with some discipline because it’s easy to totally live our passion and forget that we have other duties, too, such as taking care of property, socializing, and even such simple things as providing food for ourselves and others.

Being passionate about something is not selfish—quite the opposite. By showing that someone can live like that, you inspire many people to attempt the same thing—and those who are brave enough will succeed. Also, being in the energy field of a person who is passionate is very inspiring and uplifting. What better things can you do for others than that? You are living your life in full and inspiring others to do the same. Also, you show that it’s possible not to agree with being a slave worker for the Companies of the super-rich. For those who are thinking “Service-to-Self” and “Service-to-Others,” this is probably one of the best Service-to-Others I can think of. To live out our passions means that we are creating something—we are working as creators! Therefore, if we live out passions that are not harmful to oneself or others, we are automatically building a new world, using stepping -stones created from very positive energies. This kind of creation will automatically include beauty in some form, and beauty is one of the most important things in the Universe—beauty and love go hand in hand. Look around you, and what do you see? In essence, you see an incredible creation we call Mother Earth. This planet is no less than absolutely beautiful—a masterpiece created by the most brilliant forces of the Universe and beyond. Nothing on this planet is created by mistake—everything has its place, and I mean the Living Library, not what the AIF or immoral humans have created (or uncreated). Then, take a look at the Universe with its stars and galaxies— isn’t that absolute beauty? No one can say that beauty is not a major part of Creation.

Passion is also a way out of here—it’s *one* way out of the trap and a good one too! Let’s say that I die after a lifetime of having expressed my passion most of the time, and I’m feeling content, saying to myself that I had a good life

despite the slavery going on here on Earth. I leave my body and slip through a hole in the Grid. What do I see?

The thing is that we see what we are prepared to see. Those who are totally prepared to be recycled again and become another slave worker, who “accidentally” slip through the Grid, won’t see much else than the darkness we see when we look up in the night sky, and someone will probably come and pick them up and lead them toward the Light. Those who are in the know about things, and aware of the 96% versus the 4% Universe will probably see the Universe as it is, which is allegedly an enormously amazing sight. If those people still want to go back to Gaia and work on stabilizing the New Era, they can return through the Grid and reincarnate without going through the Light.

People who have left their dogmas, religious beliefs, and other beliefs we’ve been putting on ourselves from having listened to “authority,” have no problem seeing the KHAA for what it is—and I’ll tell you that I don’t know myself what to expect out there. I only know that it’s not necessarily exactly the same as we experience when we see the night skies. What is there in addition to stars, planets, nebulae, and galaxies? I don’t know. However, passionate people know what they want and have a much easier time creating their own reality, and that’s what it’s all about in the Free Will Universe. Either someone else is creating it for you (and you may not like it), or you’ll create it yourself. You’re absolutely free to experiment as much as possible—it’s just a soul who has been so traumatized that he or she can’t make up his or her mind about things that is in trouble. Otherwise, the Universe is our playground—become a child again and start creating! That’s what it’s there for. Don’t be afraid because there is really nothing to fear except your own fear, as a famous American President once said. The good thing with passion is that it also works if you want to return to Earth and the New Era. It will create miracles down here!

## **II. The Abduction Agenda Revisited**

This is quite a worn out subject, the reader must think, but there are still a few things I think are worth mentioning about it. To summarize what I’ve said earlier, people—mostly of specific bloodlines—are abducted either by government agencies, the ETs themselves, or a mix of them both, for a few reasons, primarily. They want to deep study how our DNA has developed, and perhaps make changes when necessary in a certain number of individuals in order for the ETs to feel comfortable to incarnate either into the abducted body or into its descendants.



Fig. 2. Alien abduction.

First, Ea has over the years conquered new star races, and new star races have joined his cause. These new star races, if they have Ea's permission, are also to be incarnated here in small groups, so they can be part of the future Global Elite.

Second, the "old" star races, such as the Alpha Draconians, who have been with Ea for quite some time now, are the ones who need to adjust the human DNA of the bloodline, or bloodlines, they have selected as their future vessels.

Third, we have races of "genuine" Grays, who are basically us in the future (see Third Level of Learning), who want to retrieve our DNA in order to recreate the biological body form they once had but lost in a future Machine Kingdom.

Fourth, we have the Military Industrial Complex (MIC) that either abduct people on their own, mostly for genetic research, or work together with the AIF in the abduction scenario.

What is common for the first three categories is that the abductors lack human emotions (one could say that those of the fourth category do too). The Pleiadians, in a lecture I just heard, said that the abductors keep their heart chakra closed. In a warzone, I would assume that this is a "normal" thing to do to mentally survive, and this sector of the Universe *is* a warzone, apparently (just don't think that it's like that everywhere). When I talk about the MIC, more often than not, the people who operate on the abductee are emotionless mind-controlled slaves who are programmed to do their job, and when it's done, they go home to their families and forget all about what they have done. Then, above

these people are of course the emotionless Elite hybrids who have another mix of DNA in them, which makes them less prone to feel. These days, most of these Elite bloodlines are also possessed by the Nommos and others. Because of all this, the abductees often have to suffer when they are kidnapped.

I know this sounds pretty discouraging for a person who reads this and actually is an abductee, having experienced all this agony and pain. However, there is a solution to this, which also may prevent future abductions. My suggestion is to go to a regression therapist. Some of you who read this may say, "I've already done that and they are still taking me!" This may very well be true, but the regression therapists have in that case not helped you looking for the correct thing yet—that is why. It is a good idea to first re-experience the abductions in the sessions in order to get rid of the feeling of trauma around the experiences, but then it's time to start looking for what I call *The Agreement*. Somewhere, buried underneath all this, is an agreement with the ETs to let them abduct you. This agreement could have been done between lives, where everything feels easy because you don't experience the "heaviness" and difficulties of the material world and the counter-energies from the AIF, who rule down here.

More commonly, there was a manipulative agreement, which the abductee subconsciously or unconsciously may or may not be aware of. An encounter between lives or in a present or a past life with these beings may have resulted in a manipulative agreement that you would void immediately if you could.

And you can! Once you are ready to look for it, tell the therapist that you need to find the initial agreement in regression. It could take a while to find it (hopefully it won't), but once you find it, you will know you did. Then you just tell the ETs—out loud and/or just telepathically—that this agreement, or *any* agreement that you have with them, is now void and that you won't permit them to take you again under *any* circumstances. This should help. Sometimes, regression therapy in this sense is not even necessary—you just let them know that any agreement you've done with them is void and that you have changed your mind. It's only when that doesn't help that regression therapy, in order to find the agreement, can be helpful.

The toughest cases are those who say that they sympathize with their abductors, and even if it physically and mentally hurts, the abductors are in such need of doing what they're doing that the abductees want to help them—the so-called *Stockholm Syndrome*, after a kidnapping drama in Stockholm, Sweden, in the 1970s, when the people who were kidnapped started sympathizing with the kidnapers, once they began to know them. The ETs may have told them that the



abductee is helping their race survive. These people first need to convince themselves that the abduction phenomenon is not benevolent—and especially not when pain and suffering is involved—and the cycle needs to be broken. This, however, is something for the regression therapist or any psychic who's taking on the case to work out with you.

The bottom line is that humans here on Earth should *not* be abducted. We are an evolving race, even though we've been tampered with and should, as such, be left alone. There are star beings, however, who come here in physical (enter a human body from birth), or contact selected people on a soul level to help us humans break the spell, but they do so by following certain universal rules and protocols, and they don't break them. In addition, they *certainly* don't, in any shape or form, hurt the people they are contacting.

### ii.i. Atlantis All Over Again

There are researchers who say that we live in a time loop. With this they mean that we start from a rather unevolved stage and evolve up to a certain point, and then a catastrophe of some sort happens, which brings us right back to the start again. It's like a DVD you have finished, and then put it on from the beginning again.



Fig. 3. Barbara Hand-Clow, Pleiadian channeler.

I think there is some truth in this. Although I don't think we repeat every single moment of a previous cycle, I do believe we make the exact same mistakes

over and over again unless we break the cycle as a mass consciousness. We are just now at such a breaking point.

In Atlantis, approximately 13,000 years ago, we were engaged in the same things we are engaged in now—more or less. They were into space travel (much more so than we are), and they were heavily into genetic engineering—similar to when En.ki and Isis experimented with different versions of Homo sapiens. At that time, the AIF, Elite human hybrids, and scientists were working together to create genetic alterations, just like we do in Area 51 and other military bases today—on Earth, on Mars, and most likely on the Moon and other places.

Barbara Hand Clow is another channeler of Pleiadian energies. It is not the same group of Pleiadians as Barbara Marciniak is channeling, but the two groups recognize and apparently used to support each other's efforts, although that has changed. Hand Clow's Pleiadians once said:

I, Alcior, am an Atlantean stellar being . . . I am a carrier of the blood of the stars—one of the pure stellar beings who traveled here from outer space. As for the earth-born people, some are indigenous while some are mutants spawned by “stellar implantation.” ...from their central genetics laboratory in Atlantis, we stellar beings bred ourselves with Earth beings. Stellar sources mixed with Earth creatures have varying offspring. In this photon laboratory, I study how the stellar imprint affects the Earthling. We tell the people that we are doing this in order to eliminate disease, but the real reason we are doing it is to gain control of the Earth.

...the only way extraterrestrials, such as myself, can understand humans is by means of decoding human DNA.... The Atlantean project is to assist in the process of the stellar encodement of humans... In other words we read the cosmic evolutionary cycles through humans on earth!... we need this information in order to determine the stability of Earth in the Solar System—particularly so that we can evacuate Earth at certain times... That is why we first came to Earth three hundred thousand years ago... For example, a photon from the star Aldebaran contains information on the functioning of Aldebaran consciousness. It is very musical, very mathematical, very harmonic, and very powerful for the right hemisphere of the human brain.

When the crystal is charged, all of the mutants will move into “stellar fusion.”... Mutant Earthlings will fuse with the powers of their own original stars, we will live on Earth when we want to, and the rulers of Atlantis will control it all.<sup>546</sup>

Well, that doesn't sound very nice, does it? Essentially, it tells it the way I have described it in my papers. Aldebaran has been mentioned over and over again in my work in connection with the Pleiades, starting with my e-book, “The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller” in 2009. This is, without any doubt, the base Lucifer chose when he fled to the Pleiades after Lucifer's Rebellion and it still *is* his main base outside of this solar system—there doesn't seem to be much doubt about that either.

I also find it noteworthy that this Alcior being says that they really don't understand humans, and as I've mentioned earlier, this is very true. Then, of course, we have the main message in this channeled sequence, which is that when time is right, “mutants” of a certain star system will merge with their own “gods,” in a sense that they will be drawn to them, and the old visitors will come down here and rule on Earth as they did in Atlantis. Well, this was channeled back in the 1990s, I believe, and much has changed since then. Much of what Alcior is talking about has already happened or is currently happening.

Some of the abduction phenomenon is also pertaining to what Alcior says, meaning that the star races are checking in on their own “mutants,”—or “hybrids,” as we usually call them here. Anyone who is willing to open his or her eyes will notice that all these things are really happening around us—it's not science fiction anymore—and never was.

It was after channeled messages such as this one that Marciniak's Pleiadians withdrew from Hand Clow's group—they didn't want to be associated with this “truth.” It strikes me kind of funny, though, that Marciniak's group was fast with acknowledging Hand Clow in the beginning, but then they changed their minds. Nevertheless, Marciniak's group must have known the other group well enough for them to acknowledge them in the first place. Just because Marciniak's Pleiadians no longer want to talk about the other Pleiadian group, does that make Alcior's statements less true? I am still referring to Marciniak's group to quite some extent in my papers, even though I have serious doubts regarding their real intentions. The majority of their information does not only ring very true but also coincides with other, bona fide information I've found elsewhere. This shouldn't come as a surprise because sometimes a group, such as a channeled collective, can afford to tell the truth, if it is necessary for us

---

<sup>546</sup> Peter Farley, “The Experiment”, Chapter 10, op. cit.,  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the\\_experiment/experiment10.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the_experiment/experiment10.htm)

to know it in order for *their* agenda to become fulfilled. This is a quite complicated subject, where things are much entwined and, apparently, contradictory until we understand that their strength lies in the contradictions themselves.

For a long time, I thought that their agenda would also benefit us, but when I found out that their own teacher, whom they are talking about so often, in fact is Ea himself, I became very alert, of course. Are the Pleiadians really a rebel group with peaceful intentions who themselves have been deceived by Ea, “the Trickster,” or are they fully aware of who Ea is? They now keep claiming that Ea has changed (Lucifer has redeemed himself, in other words), but if this is the case, why is the Global Elite still here, continuing their negative influence on mankind?

We know that the Earth scenario is rather complex—hence the amount of papers on the subject—but once we separate the different agendas from each other, we notice that they are not only quite similar to each other, but they also are different version of a larger agenda, which is common for all these groups, and that is *power and control* over humans so that we can be used in a future galactic war. Then, once we understand that, we also understand that it is only as long as we get involved in their business that we are really affected. Although we are prisoners in boot camp, we actually still have Free Will, if we are willing to acknowledge it to ourselves. We can actually escape at any time, once we know how. And we do! The real escape will not take place until after this lifetime is over, if we choose to leave this solar system. If we do, we are free to go. Those who want to come back into a higher frequency version of Earth can also do so and help build a new reality for mankind.

However, it is important to stress that it’s not a good idea to run out and jump off a cliff in order to “get free” or to “escape” because that won’t do it. All accounts worth considering say the same thing—suicide is connected with guilt and other lower emotions on the other side that attract you to the lower astral planes, and that’s not where freedom lies, and that’s not where you want to go.

### **III. Jumpstarting the Machine Kingdom**

People who wait for Ea to come back as *En.ki—the Savior*, stop waiting! He is already here. He’s been here in the vicinity for quite some time now—I would say at least a few hundred years. Before that, Marduk held the fort while his father was doing business elsewhere—in the Pleiades. I suspect that he has spent quite some time in Maïa and Electra (two of the Pleiadian stars) to educate a group of “rebels” who would later contact us and teach us about En.ki, the “good

guy,” who is returning at the same time as En.lil (Ninurta), the “bad guy.” After all, that’s what Barbara Marciniak’s Pleiadian lectures are more or less about these days.

Just a few months ago, Marciniak’s Pleiadians have started talking almost exclusively about the Anunnaki and the two half-brothers, who opposed each other—one is thinking with the left side of the brain, and the other one is thinking with his heart. Then they go on to say that they have been trained by and worked together with En.ki for quite some time in order to “educate” mankind. So if you want to hear some En.ki propaganda, listen to the Pleiadian lectures. Additionally—they tell it much the way Sitchin had it, which most truth-seekers today already have discarded as half-truths. However, with the knowledge you—the reader—and I have by now, it’s very interesting to listen to the Pleiadians because it’s much easier to pick out the diamonds—oh yes, the diamonds are there, and they are beautiful. In other words, we can learn a lot from the Pleiadians if we listen to them with our current knowledge in mind.

However, Electra and Maïa are the star systems in which I think Ea has resided for some time, teaching his interdimensional Minions how to approach humans in a way that we will respond the best, although there is still a chance that even Marciniak’s Pleiadians have been deceived, not that Ea is an expert on being a teacher of humans either—he and his son have had a very hard time understanding humans, and they still don’t understand us—but Ea knows how to manipulate. The Pleiadian lectures are for those who are evolving quickly, and Ea needs to address these people in order to get them on his side before it’s too late and people start seeing the truth about him. Sorry, Ea, it’s a little too late already!

In any case, Ea is back and so is En.lil, apparently—according to the Pleiadians (although, we already knew that). They are correct when they say that the water is Ea’s domain and the air is Khan En.lil’s (Prince En.lil’s domain is the mountains). However, the only water and the only “ocean” Ea is in charge of are the water, rivers, and the oceans here on Earth—he is *not* in charge of the Primordial Waters/Ocean, which is the KHAA, regardless of what he says. Those who are really into En.ki distinguish between fresh- and saltwater because he was actually the one who turned freshwater into salty oceans. During the Golden Age, the oceans were made out of freshwater because at that time, there was an abundance of everything, for everybody. By turning the oceans into saltwater, Ea deprived us of most of the Earth’s water resources because we can’t drink it. What are the consequences? People in some countries go thirsty when there should be more than enough for them to drink. Then again, it’s by design.

According to the Pleiadians, Ea is currently residing under the ocean floor, and they say that the government is trying to bomb the ocean to get him out of there. I don't believe for one second that they are bombing the ocean for that purpose—especially as the top echelons of the world governments are Ea worshippers, but I do believe that Ea does reside deep down under the ocean. In fact, I think his main base may be the waters just outside the coast of Oregon, USA—close to where I live. This is where there was a grandiose UFO sighting in March of 2012, if I recall correctly. A group of UFOs suddenly shot up from the ocean and took off into the air. This also made the middle level military nervous, apparently. The Pleiadians talked in some length about this incident and kept telling us about the “good brother” and the “bad brother” again, reminding us whose domain the ocean is and whose domain the airways are. They made it quite obvious that they were of the opinion that the UFO sighting was Ea's ships. So it looks as if Ea and I are not so far from each other, distance wise. Also, LPG-C was in California, which is also on the American West Coast, and they were in contact with Ea's people big time—something we will go into very shortly.

In Level III, I talked about a major return of the AIF here on Earth and that it was already happening. I am quite convinced that this is correct. The abduction scenario has been present for hundreds, even thousands of years, but has become much more frequent lately. This is partly because the AIF is coming very close to being able to do a mass invasion. Most of this mass invasion will be the rest of the Nommos being released from the Sirian prison, possessing human Elite hybrid bloodlines, but some people, in general, will also be prone to possession, unless they are well protected and are staying grounded.

Over the centuries and the millennia, there has been a great mix of bloodlines here on Earth because of interbreeding between human races. Many say that this has “watered down” some of the Elite bloodlines, and as true as that may be, the opposite is also true, which is that the “common” bloodlines have been enhanced with “blue blood.” This has apparently been the purpose, and the most useful of these “sub-elite” bloodlines can now be used by the Invader Force to incarnate in or to do a *walk-in*<sup>547</sup>. This is also one of the purposes with the abduction phenomenon. Some say that these bloodlines are the RH-, of whom the Khazars were a major branch. As we know, the RH- females don't mix very well with the RH+, and there are complications at childbirth, unless the mothers get medical aid.

---

<sup>547</sup> For a reminder of what the definition of “walk-in” is, see “Definitions of Special Terminology from “The First—Fourth Levels of Learning”, <http://wespenre.com/2/definitions.htm>.



### iii.i. Memories are Stored in Stones and Bones—the Truth About the “Consciousness Meters”

In Level I, I wrote about “*Consciousness Meters*” for those who still remember. For those who don’t, I will give a quick recap here. The story states (this also comes from the Pleiadians) that once in a very distant past, so-called “Consciousness Meters” were set up here on Gaia, and these “devices” would measure how fast the mass consciousness and awareness increased amongst the most intelligent species on the planet (which many say is *Homo sapiens sapiens*, but that could be debated<sup>548</sup>), and when these measures reach a certain level, the Consciousness Meters send a frequency out in time/space to notify the ancient beings who once set them up and left them there when they themselves abandoned our planet.

In a recent lecture, the Pleiadians said it was their ancestors who did it. They said it was done by the “good Pleiadians” and not the ones who tampered with our DNA and created Giants. These “good” Pleiadians supposedly put them up here *before* Lucifer’s Invasion, half a million years ago. I know that some channeled material confirms that the Pleiadians were here before the Invasion as part of the original Living Library setup team, but my own research, in which I have tried to be more precise, I haven’t seen any indicators that the Pleiadians were part of the Original Planners. It’s not, however, because some people say that the Pleiadian star system is too young for this because that’s not true either. Any star system we can see from Earth in our telescopes or in our most advanced machines, exists *both* in the KHAA and in the universe of “visible light,” and just because a star system “appeared” in the 4% Universe at a certain time, it doesn’t mean that the same star system didn’t exist in the KHAA long before that. Also, a star system can fade in and out of visible light.

The claim that the Pleiadians should have been a part of the Original Team is lacking in my research. In any case, today the Consciousness Meters are *not* used by the *Original Team* to measure consciousness, *but they are used by the AIF to do the same!*

These devices are actually no devices at all, just ordinary stones placed on our ley lines. The saying is that memories are stored and preserved in “stones and bones,” and that is quite true. This is another Pleiadian saying, but those who have read David Icke know of the South African shaman, Credo Mutwa (fig. 4), who has “confirmed” much of Icke’s Reptilian stories from African legends and mythology. He is, just like shamans all over the world, reading our history in stones and bones because he knows that memories are stored there. In other words, whoever set up the Consciousness Meters used stones to measure

---

<sup>548</sup> I am being sarcastic here.

increased consciousness on our planet. Then, when consciousness and awareness reach a certain point, the gods can return.



Fig. 4. The South African shaman, Credo Mutwa.

From what it seems, we are now very close to that point. The nanosecond is over, and many people throughout the world have increased their awareness a thousandfold or more. So it's time for the gods to separate the wheat from the chaff—thus they use the term "Harvest." The fact is that they want to keep both those who did *not* evolve during the nanosecond and those who did—the two categories will just be used for different purposes, as we have discussed earlier. The technologically inclined people will be the *Machine Riders* in the Machine Kingdom, while those who are more spiritually inclined will be used as *mediums*, in order for the AIF to eventually invade Satania in Orion. It's similar to wars here on Earth—first out are those who build the bridges over the rivers, and then the soldiers follow in their footsteps. The spiritually evolved people are the "bridge builders," while the rest are the "soldiers." By using our Fire, they hope we can help them open the Gates to the Inner Sanctuaries of Orion. Will it work? Unless the "spiritually inclined" don't wake up to the simple facts I've been giving, I wouldn't be surprised. After all, many truth-seekers still think that the Orion Empire is the enemy! I can imagine that papers such as these are not very

well received in Lucifer's camp—they want us to believe that Orion *is* the Enemy #1—this is very important to them, obviously.

There is still evidence that the Orions were here before Lucifer came. I'm not saying that Lucifer is not originating from Orion—he is—but there are artifacts that are even older than 500,000 years, which still refer back to Orion. We are looking at the Great Pyramid in Egypt, the Sphinx, and other well-known monuments and artifacts, and we consider them being ancient, although there are monuments elsewhere in the world which are much older. In Level II, I wrote that Mother Goddess, who created this universe and all the others, created universes in groups of 12, and she herself has the 13<sup>th</sup> "seat." Hence, 12 and 13 are very important numbers. In Ecuador, there is an ancient pyramid that has thirteen levels beneath the eye.<sup>549</sup> However, the most interesting part is the base of the pyramid, where there is a depiction of the Orion Constellation with words in a very ancient language. Professor Kurt Schildman, President of the German Linguistic Association, who is fluent in more than 40 languages, has said that it was older than the oldest known human writing! He called it pre-Sanskrit. David Icke, in his new book, "The Perception Deception," writes:

His translation of the writing on the bottom of the pyramid was: 'The son of the creator comes'. This is a familiar theme, of course, but my question is what son of what 'creator'? I'll explore this later. Klaus Dona says that the same form of writing has been found around the world in locations such as Colombia, the United States, France, Malta, Turkmenistan, Australia and Italy, and it has similarities with writing found on Easter Island, a remnant of Mu/ Lemuria and famous for its unique wildlife and massive and unexplained statues of the 'gods'. 'Pre-Sanskrit' means that the writing must be more than 6,000 years old and it is highly likely to have been the written communication of the once-global 'Avatar' society.<sup>550</sup>

Precisely!

"Pre-Sanskrit," according to Klaus Dona, has been found all over the world, being more than 6,000 years old. However, if Icke is right when he says that it was written by the "Avatar" society, it was written during the Golden Age, and I agree. The Pre-Sanskrit language would then be the ancient Orion language, used by Prince Ninurta and his team of Original Planners. Furthermore, I would suggest that the translation very well could have been

---

<sup>549</sup> David Icke ©2013-2014, "The Perception Deception," Kindle Edition, Part 1, location 1591.

<sup>550</sup> Icke, David (2013-11-22). The Perception Deception - Part One (Kindle Locations 1599-1604). David Icke Books Limited. Kindle Edition.

“The son of the Creator [or Creatrix] is here.” If there is something translators of the ancient languages have had trouble with, it is the denotation of female versus male aspects of words and terms. It is a very important thing to distinguish between genders in Orion language.

### **iii.ii. LPG-C and the “Nibiruans” in a New Light**

There is one very basic thing we need to be aware of, and when we are, things are getting much easier to understand. A lot of confusion will fall aside, and Lucifer’s limited light will expand manifold and eventually reach the KHAA—all for our benefit.

The group of “Anunnaki,” who are here on Earth now and those who are waiting to come down belong to the AIF. If there is any presence of the Original Planners—the Primordial Dragons—in Earth vicinity, they keep themselves very much in the background and are not part of any of that which we are discussing here. The AIF can, and do, come in all disguises thinkable and beyond but are still the AIF. Another good example of this is the Anunnaki with whom LPG-C (Life Physics Group California) were, and are still, in contact with after the demise of their Chief Scientist, Dr. A.R. Bordon.

To begin with, the LPG-C members know Sitchin’s work by heart, down to the smallest detail, which was something Dr. Bordon told me himself. They are really embracing “the old man” and promote his work. However, they also embrace very legitimate quantum physicists such as David Bohm and many others. Also, Dr. Bordon did not stick under the table with that much of the “Working Model,” which became their model of the Multiverse, they had learned from the Anunnaki, while much of the rest came out of ENS (Extra Neuro Sensing)—their form of remote viewing. This kind of remote viewing—or a very similar technique, almost down to the letter—has also been used by George LoBuono, a self-proclaimed remote viewer, who is also an author of the book, “Alien Mind.”

A few months before Dr. Bordon died, he sent me and other members of their group (not belonging to the “Inner Circle”) papers which indicated that much of the wisdom LPG-C had received from ETs came from Thoth, or his counterpart, Ningišzidda. In this series of papers, we’ve learned that Thoth, the “feathered serpent” of the Bird Tribe, is no one less than En.ki himself, the “God of Wisdom,” as the old mythology says. Hence, Ningišzidda, Thoth, and En.ki are all the same being. LPG-C, however, just as Sitchin, distinguish between En.ki and Thoth/Ningišzidda. Moreover, both LPG-C and Sitchin put the Anunnaki in two “camps,” the “Enkiites” and the “Enlilites”. This is not wrong,

but they want us to believe that the “En.lil Camp” is still present here on Earth, and has been here just as long as their opponents.

When Michael Lee Hill, claiming to be a Nephilim descendant and En.ki’s counterpart, made clear that he’d seen Marduk at the Sirius Rising Festival in New York, and that Marduk is just playing the “bad guy” in order to wake up humanity, A.R. jumped on the bandwagon, and started “working” on Michael. Eventually, it was not so bad to be in connection with Marduk, after all, although Bordon had declared Marduk as the main bad guy on this planet. But wait! Didn’t A.R. say that Marduk is dead (see Level I)? So that doesn’t add up. Also, me being contacted by “Utu” actually means that *I was contacted by Lord Marduk himself* because Utu and Marduk are one and the same, which I proved earlier in this level of learning. In addition, the “King of Nibiru,” whom Marduk contacted in order to consult in the matter between Marduk and myself, was said to be Nanna, or Nannar, who I have showed, by using syncretism, is again Lord Ea/En.ki! Nannar and Bordon were also friends, according to Bordon himself.

Still not a trace of the “Enlilites,” whom A.R. and Sitchin claimed were highly present on “Nibiru.” The Enlilites A.R. was talking about have all showed to be Enkiites, by using syncretism! Very interesting, indeed.

Now, what is left of the stories LPG-C was telling us? Oh yes, Pine Gap in Australia and the WingMakers! Pine Gap was said to be Marduk’s headquarters here on Earth, something I actually believe is true—it’s at least *one* of his and Ea’s main headquarters. From Pine Gap comes an organization called S.A.A.L.M., which means “Supreme Anunnaki Assembly of Lord Marduk.” This group was said to be an enemy group to LPG-C.

The WingMakers, with their front person, James or Mahu Nahi, a self-proclaimed Anunnaki, if we follow the trails, also see Marduk and Pine Gap as the “bad guys.” Still, according to A.R., Mahu Nahi is an imposter, who infiltrated the WingMakers website back in the late 1990s, taking over from the originator of the site. Looking at this in retrospect, I do not believe that this is the case—Mahu Nahi, or whatever his true name is, really *is* the originator of the WingMakers site. The opposition between LPG-C and Mahu Nahi is just a front. In reality, they are on the same “side” —they are both Enkiites! To make it really easy, all we need to do in order to find evidence of where the WingMakers stand is to look at the covers of the music CDs and other symbolism shown on the website, <http://wingmakers.com>. Utu Šamaš’s Sun Disc is frequently displayed, i.e. the Sun Disc of Marduk Ra, the Sun God.

S.A.A.L.M., which is supposedly the enemy of both WingMakers and LPG-C, I have reasons to believe is just another front for the same group of organizations working together. S.A.A.L.M. is very real, however. I came across



some highly secretive letters written by members of this group — correspondence between the members. It was very serious material that was *not* supposed to come in the wrong hands — the site was password protected, and had other levels of security measures to it — but one of the leaders of the group wrote in the exact same style as A.R. Bordon did — it was so similar that I could not tell the difference. It makes you wonder!

Consequently, what do we make out of all this? Well, it's not so complicated. Lucifer, the great manipulator, working as En.ki, the trickster and master magician, is setting up a great game board here on Earth. By creating all these different factions, which seem to be working in opposition to each other, he can sit outside of the game and pull the strings of his puppets. In reality, there are no factions working against each other — *they are all on the same side!* The "other side" that he is claiming exists, actually doesn't. The Enlilites are busy elsewhere, and it's not on Earth and hasn't been for many eons now, while the Enkiites are the ones who have been present here for hundreds of thousands of years. Being the trickster he is, Ea is making his son, Marduk, into the bad guy, and himself into the good guy in the LPG-C/WingMakers "game." LPG-C and the WingMakers are only two groups played out against each other, while there are hundreds of other groups doing the same thing, within politics, religion, and all the rest of it. It makes Earth look like it's being visited by a myriad of different alien species with a lot of different agendas, when in fact the visitations are pretty limited to just a few groups. Even those few groups are part of the same agenda, pinpointed down to just a very few beings, as I said before, but these beings have Minions to back them up and to safeguard them against us humans. They are afraid of us, which is something I've really come to understand. When setting up a number of different factions such as this, Ea creates confusion and separation, turning one part of humanity against another — it's a part of the entire control mechanism.

To sum it up, Dr. Bordon and his team, as well as the WingMakers, S.A.A.L.M., and the Labyrinth Group (a free-standing part of the National Security Agency [NSA], according to the WingMakers story), are all well aware of what I've been exposing here. They know perfectly well that I am correct in this, and that they are all puppets in the game. Also, we can always speculate who Mahu Nahi really is. I can tell with quite some certainty that he is not human — something he also agrees with. He tells us that he was born outside Barcelona in Spain in a human body, but his spirit is not human.

In the last part of his life, which ended in July, 2013, A.R. Bordon had apparently addressed a concern to Michael Lee Hill, saying that he (A.R.) had upset the Anunnaki pretty badly, and he was nervous about it. Supposedly, he



had done something that was against their purposes and goals. Interesting then, that just a few months later, he died from Stage V Pancreatic Cancer! Being a little conspiratorial here (and why not?), it makes me wonder if this very painful and fatal disease (the same kind of cancer that my mother died from just a few months prior to A.R., by the way) was given to him with a purpose to kill him, for the same reason that he mentioned to Michael Lee Hill, namely that he had upset his alien "superiors." It sounds as if A.R., at the end of his life, was stuck between a rock and a hard place.

It strikes me kind of funny that A.R. was involved in finding a cure for cancer by the time of his death and earlier. A friend of mine has neck cancer, for which he refuses traditional treatments, and instead is working on treating naturally. A.R. offered to cure him, and guaranteed he had the means to do so. My friend, not trusting A.R., politely declined<sup>551</sup>. The moral of this story is that if A.R. actually had the cure for cancer (working with the Anunnaki, who of course already *have* the cure for cancer, being scientifically advanced as they are), why didn't he cure himself? After all, he said that cancer all stems from one single source, i.e. *all* cancer can be cured!

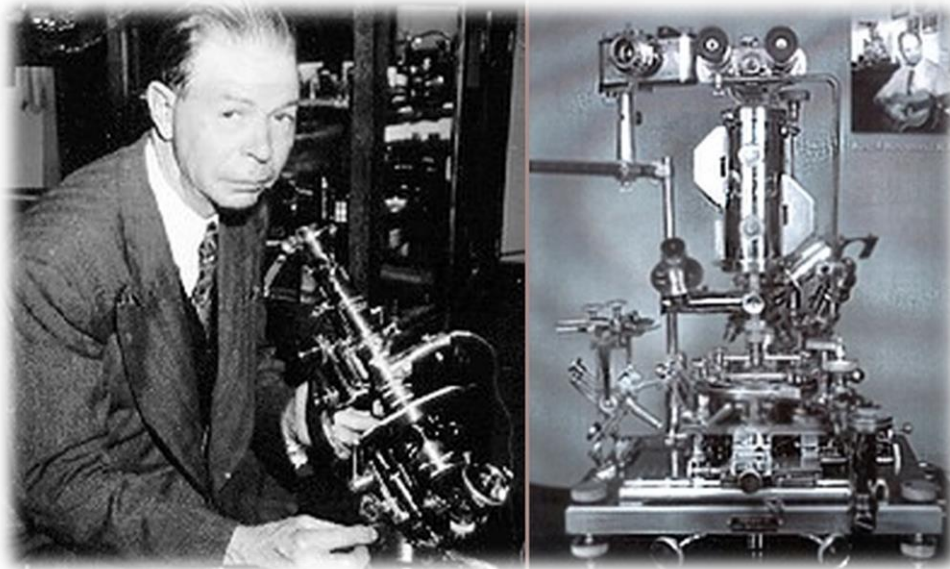


Fig. 5. Dr. Royal Raymond Rife had a treatment for cancer decades ago.

The cure for cancer has been known for a long time already, and if we go back and study the work of Dr. Royal Raymond Rife, to name one, we see how

---

<sup>551</sup> My friend died peacefully in his sleep shortly after I wrote this article, from the effects of his throat cancer.

the solution was suppressed by the Powers That Be, and Rife's work never saw the light of day.<sup>552</sup> Now, by the same token, if A.R. did *not* have the cure for cancer, why would he offer to cure my friend? The cure could allegedly have been completed remotely, so my friend didn't even have to go and meet with A.R.—all my friend needed to do was to send A.R. and the scientists he was working with a few strands of his hair, including the roots. According to A.R., the DNA is all represented in the hair, so that was all he needed in order to cure my friend remotely. Giving me 100% guarantees that the procedure would work, one would think that if it didn't, what would A.R. gain from that? After all, he said he'd help my friend because of me and what I'd done for mankind. This was *before* I had put all the puzzle pieces together in the way I have done today in regards to LPG-C.

These questions will probably remain unanswered, and bothering the rest of the former LPG-C on this matter would most certainly be fruitless (they are now dissolved and have gone “undercover,” becoming a more secretive group again, which actually happened *before* A.R.'s demise and not *because* of it).

Another question that needs to be addressed, although that too must be unanswered for now, is whether Dr. Bordon really *is* dead, or if he is just going undercover again. Maybe he'd come to a dead end and needed to disappear from the public arena and, perhaps, will take on another disguise in the near future. Again, this is another conspiratorial subject, but it's all in the nature of things, isn't it? At any rate, I will always recognize A.R.'s very personal way of writing. I haven't seen anybody write as he did. This is why I am certain that he was the author behind several top secret S.A.A.L.M. documents, although he denied it when I confronted him with it.

With all this said, what conclusions can we draw? Why did LPG-C work for Ea and the AIF? Were they ignorant of this, after all, and in fact really *were* trying to save mankind from an alien invasion as they said they were? Did they actually work to achieve the sovereignty of humankind that they promoted?

Unfortunately, evidence shows that this is almost certainly not the case. The LPG-C, no doubt, consist of highly intelligent people—something I know firsthand—so I will not buy into that they are ignorant about all this. That leaves us with only one option—they worked with En.ki on purpose. Did they perhaps not know what his agenda is? Maybe they thought En.ki *is* trying to help with freeing us. That's impossible, I'm afraid, because they claim that there is an Enlilite on Nibiru's throne (King Nannar), and A.R. said that Nannar was a very

---

<sup>552</sup> See my article from 1999, “The Witch-hunt on Alternative Medicine,” posted on my Illuminati-News website, at <http://illuminati-news.com/witch-hunt.htm>. Rife's research is discussed there, and how he was defeated and silenced by Big Pharma and their agents.

good friend of his. We know that Nannar is just another name for En.ki, so that hypothesis doesn't work either.

We can go on and on, trying to defend LPG-C by finding a reason for their cooperation with the "Nibiruans," but there is no reason for them to do that, unless they were working against mankind. If so, would we want to call them "traitors?" Perhaps, but I think it's more complicated than that. For example, as I mentioned, Mahu Nahi (James of the WingMakers)<sup>553</sup>, admits to being an ET, but who was A.R.? Was he really a human? My opinion, based on all my arguments here and previous evidence being built up throughout the levels of learning is that he was an "Anunnaki" himself. Reading between the lines, he actually hinted at it. I have little doubt that this is the case, and it certainly explains why he would go against mankind. Of course, there have always been humans who have sold their souls, too, so in that sense, the evidence may not be foolproof that he's an ET of the AIF, but either way, the effects will be the same. Moreover, if A.R. was an AIF member, it's more than likely that all the rest of the LPG-C Inner Core group members are as well.

This may be much for the reader to ponder, but it was necessary to have it all said because we are approaching the end of the Wes Penre Papers<sup>554</sup>. More and more is being exposed these days, and although I've spent so much time and effort on these papers, I believe I've just hit the tip of the iceberg.

### **iii.iii. What is Agenda 21?**

I think many people have heard the term Agenda 21 and that it's connected with something bad, but few people know what it is. Some, when they start understanding that so-called "conspiracy theorists" are opposing it, they lose interest.

This is a big mistake, and we all need to know at least the basics of it because it affects us all.

Agenda 21 stands for a global plan for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century, and it has been developed during United Nation summits.

When we read a summary of the Earth Summit, it sounds similar to one of those many different programs on how to stop starvation in the world, how to protect the environment, how to strengthen the role of children and women,

---

<sup>553</sup> To learn much more about the WingMakers, and James' agenda, see *The First Level of Learning*. Look in the Table of Contents and you'll find the papers there.

<sup>554</sup> There may be a Level V, but if so, that will be the very last level of the Wes Penre Papers.

business and industry, workers, and farmers It also says the program is going to work on science, education, and financial mechanisms.

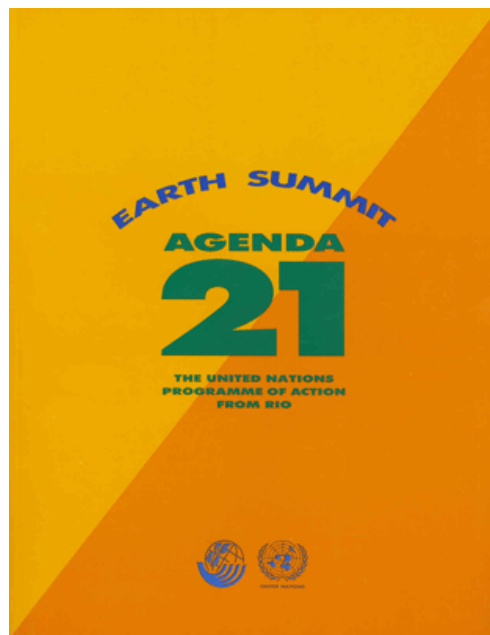


Fig. 6. The Agenda 21 Cover

There have been many objections to this Agenda, e.g. many have protested to the fact that local governments have very little say in what is decided under the umbrella "Agenda 21." Others think it's good because it's "voluntary." Well, that's a good way to put it—the EU was also voluntary, until non-EU countries noticed that they were sanctioned out from business and trade to a large degree if they didn't join. Ultimately, they joined because it made it easier for businesses to continue trading, which of course supports the country's economy.

Agenda 21 is a global one—there is no doubt about that. It's a huge plan for the Global Elite to ring in the New World Order and a One World Government—something that has always involved ETs, of course. Twenty years ago, when most of us "old timers" started looking into the New World Order agenda, we didn't know that there were ETs on top of the hierarchal pyramid of power, but it didn't take long before we got such indications. *Agenda 21 is a program which will prepare the entire world to acknowledge the ET presence on Earth and make us accept it!* After all, that's what the One World Government has been about all the time.

Glenn Beck, the famous TV personality, and Harriet Parke have written a book called, “*Agenda 21*,” which is actually a thriller<sup>555</sup>, but the authors are pointing out what they think are the dangers with Agenda 21—such as mothers, who are not allowed to raise their kids—the babies will belong to the State. Well, this is what the new Bavarian Illuminati says as well on their website, <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk>. I debated this with Mike Hockley, who is a pseudonym for their prolific writer. He claimed that this is not what this society means, but rather that not all women are fit to raise their kids, in which case, the State should raise them. Sure, if we have a hopeless methamphetamine addict, being a mother who can’t take care of her baby, or if there is some other major problem, the State can go in and save the kid. Reading their website, however, doesn’t give that impression—perhaps because I’m used to reading vague statements from people and organizations who then can change these statements, claiming that this was what they meant all the time. The Bavarian Illuminati is talking about a future State, of course, and not a State where Bush or Obama are Presidents, but instead they are talking about highly trained Bavarian Illuminati members in a Meritocracy society. Sorry Mike, but the way your website is written and the summary of all your visions, may sound good to the uninitiated who has no reality on secret societies and how they work, but the tone of the website shows one of anger and even *hate*, which is a *big red flag* and should be so for others as well. We don’t want to exchange one oppressive ruler for another.

Beck and Parke can, of course, hide behind the fact that their book is a work of fiction when they say that there is no government and no authorities in this new world and all food and necessities are portioned out very strictly, but I think the theme of the book is showing a nightmare scenario that will also be a reality when Agenda 21 has gained ground.

The John Birch Society has taken a lot of slash over the years, being accused of both this and that, but to be honest, I have read their well-written articles for years (not all of them, by any means, but those that pertain to my work), and I find their points of view and their research quite deep and accurate many times (although, not always). Whatever their motives may be, I believe they have a pretty sane view on Agenda 21.

Their CEO, Arthur R. Thompson, has written a short article on their “Stop Agenda 21” page of their website, where he says that Agenda 21 will be put in place in order to curtail our freedoms to travel as we please, own our gas-powered car, live in suburbs or rural areas, and raise a family<sup>556</sup>. He is also

---

<sup>555</sup> <http://www.glennbeck.com/agenda21/>

<sup>556</sup> <http://www.jbs.org/issues-pages/stop-agenda-21>



concerned that we no longer will own our property. He ends his article with saying that we can stop this on a local level, due to the voluntary nature of the program, but I'm sure that sanctions will, in the long-term, force states and communities to join (The John Birch Society [JBS] was established with the purpose to educate about the dangers of Communism and has often been ridiculed for its "fanatic" obsession about this political system, but now, fifty to sixty years later, Communism, in the sense of a One World Government, is more of a threat than ever. The JBS has also always, at least officially, been against the New World Order and the One World Government. In groups such as this, we should look for hidden agendas, however, but we should also see what relevant things they have to say).



Fig. 7. Arthur R. Thompson, CEO of the *John Birch Society*.

The Pleiadians (again) had *their* say on Agenda 21 in one of their recent lectures, and they mentioned similar restrictions as those of Thompson's, although they never mentioned JBS. However, they did mention something I think is quite relevant. Since the Industrialism really became prominent, people



have been able to travel more and more and take longer and longer trips, instead of being more or less stuck where they lived, by moving around on horseback or in horse-drawn wagons. Regular people can buy a ticket from the U.S. to Egypt to study the Great Pyramid in detail, or they can travel anywhere else in the world, too, for that matter—except to countries that are closed to foreigners. In other words, we have gained a lot of freedoms over the last one hundred years or so. We have the Internet, where we can communicate freely—in most countries—and connect with anybody who lives on the other side of the planet, if we wish. We have been able to buy technology that will enhance our lives, such as dishwashers, vacuum cleaners, washing machines, refrigerators, and freezers. We have cars to travel around in, and we have freedom of speech (well, at least to a larger degree than we used to a few hundred years ago). For being slaves, we have had a short time here when we have gained more freedoms.

This is of course not coincidental either. There are many reasons why the Global Elite let us have these freedoms—such as they wanted to study us in a sort of “behavioral program for lulus,” to see what we would do—ready to immediately stop it if it went out of hand. In any case, these freedoms will now, one by one, be taken away from us again in the name of “national security,” “bad economy,” and for other similar reasons. We have already noticed that it’s getting much more cumbersome to travel—especially by air. All prices go up, so people who previously had a lot of choices where they wanted to put their money now have to restrict themselves to a much larger degree. The nanosecond is over, and thus the Experiment up to that point, and now it’s time to reduce the population again and put restrictions on those who survived.

Thompson and others bring up the subject on raising families. Besides what we have discussed here regarding taking children away from their parents, there is another issue here. The food is so polluted, as is the environment, and the mothers who are supposed to raise these kids are often living extremely unhealthy lives (something I see from working in the medical field), and once the babies are born, they pump them full of extremely poisonous vaccines. This is something that really saddens my heart. These little babies can’t protect themselves! The consequences are often very sick children who have many issues, such as allergies, poor immune systems, autism, ADHD, poor mental development, cancer, and much, much more. This is very deliberately done in order to reduce the population. Because both women and men eat and live unhealthy, they become infertile, and many couples will pay thousands of dollars for the woman to get pregnant—making babies that used to be free! Those who can’t afford that will live without children—unless they want to adopt. In addition, many of those who can produce children get babies who fall

into one or more of the above categories, and they will never grow up to live a normal life. This means that their parents, who are supposed to help the child with its upbringing until it's 18 or 21 years old (depending on the country), now have to take care of them, perhaps for the rest of their lives. Of course, there are other reasons for infertility, and there are other things that set us back, which people can't do much about—such as chemtrails, which makes it's even more important that we do things, and eat things, that boost our immune systems. If we don't, we certainly will have a population reduction in the next few generations.

I am not proposing that we should let the population grow until it's out of control—because we are soon reaching a population level which may be critical for the survival of the species. Although it's a lie that we don't have food enough to support the entire world population if we really wanted to, we *will* soon come to a point when it *will* be hard to support a growing population. What I object to is the means by which population control is managed—we are not supposed to make people suffer in order to reduce the population. If we were civilized enough, we would have an ethical discussion about what to do in order to keep the world population at an acceptable level.

I am saving the following Mr. Thompson argument until last because it has to do with the Machine Kingdom. He says that it will be almost impossible to live in suburbs and rural areas—he means, of course, that everything will be centralized—such as jobs, malls, and retail stores—all of that which people think they need and are obvious ingredients to live convenient lives. Agenda 21 is very much tied into the Machine Kingdom. We brought up the Machine Kingdom frequently in previous levels of learning, so I won't go into any of those details here, other than to state that it has already started, and it is expanding quite rapidly! In an era when everything is named “Smart” (smart cities, smart phones, etc.), we have the signature for the Machine Kingdom. I find it sad when teenagers sit on the bus (yes, I've been commuting some lately) with not one, but *two* smart phones open at the same time—one in each hand—like a computer with two monitors. This savvy teenager, whom I was watching, was clicking on both of them at the same time, like a piano player who is playing the bass notes with her left hand and the melody with her right hand. I just wish she would have used her talents on the piano instead of the phones. How she managed to get off at the correct bus station is another mystery—she never seemed to look up from her phones.

In a pdf file that the John Birch Society has compiled, it tells us about “Smart Growth,” which is a smart-program that will attempt to scare people away from continue living in suburbs or rural areas. Smart Growth is informing

us what will happen if we live in different areas<sup>557</sup>. If we insist that we want to live outside Smart Cities, this is what will happen to us or what will affect us if they will have their ways:

1. Increased gas prices
2. Manipulating transportation patterns
3. Forcing people to migrate from rural areas to cities
4. Denying human access to tracts of land
5. Population reduction/limiting number of children
6. Seizure of private property<sup>558</sup>

This will all be done incrementally, so that it looks like it's your own free will to leave the urban areas and move into the Smart Cities in order to save money. In reality, many have no choice but to move because the gas prices will be too high, and other transportations, such as buses, will be highly reduced, as well, into just a few routes that are extremely long, so it will take a very long time to travel from A to B. In the cities, the businesses, at which you shop and work, are not very far from home, and transportation will be a minor issue.

Eventually, when people leave the rural areas, these will often decay, says this JBS Report, and it's exactly what I have suggested in Level II. Plants and animals will take over, and things left behind when people move will be overgrown. We will see real "ghost towns" where no one lives and to where no one travels. These are obvious consequences.

Then they will try to make National Parks out of these abandoned areas, and if someone is still living on their own property, refusing to move, and that area is now becoming a National Park, this person will be forced to move, and there is no guarantee that he or she gets reimbursed for the property. It will be more and more obvious that people, in fact, *never* owned their property on which their houses stand—it belonged to the government from the beginning. This ownership doesn't have to be implemented constantly, and when it's not necessary, the government doesn't care if people sell and buy property which they basically, unbeknownst to them, don't own. As long as the government, at any time, can seize the land, that's the way it wants it. Buying and selling property, of course, helps boosting the economy.

Therefore, what are people going to do if all rural areas, one by one, will be declared National Parks? Do they have to become nomads or similar to the European Gypsies, who were always forced to move their trailers from place to

---

<sup>557</sup> See (and download) [http://www.jbs.org/action-tools/download?id=310\\_1f43bbfa7b371a1d6bea854afb7ddb62](http://www.jbs.org/action-tools/download?id=310_1f43bbfa7b371a1d6bea854afb7ddb62)

<sup>558</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

place when the police came to chased them away? I remember this all too well from my Swedish upbringing because Gypsies were fairly common in Scandinavia, which I think they still are. I was always welcome into the Gypsy camps when I was 11-13 years old, and I sat there listening to their music and watched them dance. I was deeply impressed, and I loved it, although I could also, as a musician, hear the pain that was subtly present in much of their music.

I believe there are at least two solutions if we want to continue living in communities in the rural areas. The more people wake up and refuse to follow suppressive government rules and regulations, the bigger the chance that they give people what they gave the American Indians—Reservations! Yes, but isn't that slavery too? Aren't we then giving into the government? Not as I see it. I look at it as the first step of really breaking free from the tyranny, and then we can expand from there. I know that some people who read this will object, and that we still, if we live on Reservations, need to give into government rules and regulations. This is true, but I still believe that from that point we can overcome. I'd rather do that than to be part of the slavery in the Smart Cities.

The second solution is that by raising our frequencies, we will end up not having to live in the reality where this will be a major problem. Ideas will come which will help us overcome such obstacles. In times of need, people become brilliant with figuring out how to survive. In fact, look at the homeless people. Don't you sometimes wonder how some of them can survive on the street, 24/7, 365 days a year? Well, with time and when the need is imminent, they get brilliant ideas which will assist them in their survival—ideas you and I haven't had, because there hasn't been any need to develop any such ideas. This is how it works.



Fig. 8. Abandoned smaller town in a futuristic Earth, where people move into *Smart Cities*?

Also, those who have raised their vibrations and want to come back to Gaia in the next lifetime will qualify for more options. You would hardly incarnate in the Middle Ages where starvation is common amongst people in general, and you live half your short life in exquisite pain. Instead, you will have the options of incarnating into a body in the near future where building the New Era is on the schedule. Or you may choose something else—because of your increased awareness, you definitely will have more choices.

Just for the record, there is a section regarding “Property Rights” in the “United Nations Environment Programme,” “Section 11.2.3.1.3. Property Rights and the use of biological resources” of *Global Biodiversity Assessment* (1996), which says the following on Property Rights:

Property Rights are not absolute and unchanging, but rather a complex, dynamic and shifting relationship between two or more parties, over space and time.<sup>559</sup>

These hostile environment policies go back at least to the 1976 United Nations Conference on Human Settlement. Under “Section D. Land,” of *The Report of Habitat*, we can read the following regarding ownership of land:

Land, because of its unique nature and the crucial role it plays in human settlements, cannot be treated as an ordinary asset, controlled by the individual, and subject to the pressures and inefficiencies of the market. Private land ownership is also a principal instrument of the accumulation and concentration of wealth and therefore contributes to social injustice; if unchecked, it may become a major obstacle in the planning and implementation of development schemes.<sup>560</sup>

Apparently, private ownership will thereby become collective ownership. For many years, I have said—particularly on the Illuminati News website<sup>561</sup>—that the Global Elite is working toward something that can be compared with the kind of Communism they had in the former Soviet Union. Part of that is what we’re seeing here. People think they are safe if they own their land by paying off their mortgage, but that doesn’t necessary have to be true. When times are good, it’s quite unlikely that the government would seize people’s property left and right, but when the times require it—it would!

The educational system will also change, of course, to more fit the “Smart” Agenda. The children will learn in school, in a more imposing way than now,

---

<sup>559</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>560</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>561</sup> <http://illuminati-news.com/>



that the individual is not the most important, but the community is. Henceforth, the country is more important than the community, and the global society is most important of all. Everybody is just a small worker ant in a huge Big Brother Global Society, where all we can do is to contribute our little part to the whole. The reader can probably see by now how some channeled entities are indeed not individuals, but collectives. Many of them come from our future when programs such as Agenda 21 have been implemented and new programs coming out of that and so on. The individual loses his and her value, and eventually, humanity will more and more stop thinking individually. When a certain point is reached in this regard, a super-computer will do the rest, just as I've suggested in earlier papers. This super-computer will be the *Central Processing Unit* (CPU) of the human collective—the *thinking unit*, which will be programmed by the AIF in such a way that the entire humanity is trapped in the programs the AIF choose to implement. We then have the ultimate controlled society—a *Collective Social Memory Complex!*

There is much more to know about Agenda 21, and as a starter, I would suggest that the reader studies JBC's pdf file on the subject ([http://www.jbs.org/action-tools/download?id=310\\_1f43bbfa7b371a1d6bea854afb7ddb62](http://www.jbs.org/action-tools/download?id=310_1f43bbfa7b371a1d6bea854afb7ddb62)), and if you want to know more, there is a lot of information on the Internet. For our purpose, I think we have gotten a broader view now on how the Smart Cities will take over, and the authorities will do all they can to force people into the big cities.

#### **IV. Disclosure of the ET Agenda in Mainstream Media**

Many UFO researchers have been waiting for Obama to disclose the ET phenomenon to the public. At first, when this didn't seem to happen, they justified it by stating that Obama had been suppressed on the issue, but his program was to reveal the truth about what's been hidden as soon as an opportunity arises—it's just a matter of time. Now, some of these same researchers have woken up to the fact that our President, perhaps, won't disclose any of the sort.

I have no idea whether Obama is going to reveal anything at all, but if he does, we know it's not going to be the truth. I don't know why anyone with any knowledge about how things work behind the scenes would think that Obama would be an enlightened being, sitting where he sits in order to assist mankind. That, to me, is an impossible equation. He never had that intention, and no President of the United States has had that intention since John F. Kennedy—and even he was corrupt in some ways. The Elite, especially the International Mafia,



who was working hand in hand with the U.S. Government—and still is, has been extremely careful whom they allow to be President since the Kennedy's tried to reveal certain truths. JFK also had plans to expose what he knew about the "alien agenda." Ronald Reagan knew some of what is going on—the Space War for example—but he didn't go to any length to do anything about it. As we are well aware, Reagan was shot, too, as the Kennedys were, but Reagan survived. After Reagan, the man who had been the President of the United States behind the scenes since JFK now officially became the leader of the country—George Bush Sr.! That took care of putting stops to any disclosures. After having been a sitting President for four years, Bush withdrew and continued working in the background again, but never ceased to be the *real* President of the United States. Despite his old age (he's in his 90s now), he is still the man behind Obama. So, does anyone think that anything of value, when it comes to ET Disclosure, would come from George Bush?

What we see in the mainstream media, however, is an increase of reports from people who have seen UFOs in the skies. There are articles on CNN, Space.com., and other "bona fide" media report about water on Mars and life on other planets—not to forget the History and Discover Channels that are really out there "exposing" the ET phenomenon. Hence, if we call that "Disclosure," the media is full of it.

People in the UFO community hold the History and Discovery Channels high on the list of programs disclosing the alien agenda, but are they really disclosing anything of real value? I have watched a few of these programs, and it's only emptiness—an hour with little substance. They put on people who appear to be very enthusiastic about the whole thing to make it sound exciting and revealing, but when it's over, all you've learned is some things about stargates and Reptilian entities that have been spotted here and there. Of course, they don't reveal any solutions to anything, and they are very careful not to mention nanotravel and how aliens really shapeshift. When they talk about the Anunnaki, they are heavily promoting Sitchin's version. In other words, all I have seen is the AIF, who owns the media, dictating what they want released in order to fit things into *their* agenda—nothing new there, in other words.

The AIF, who is behind all this, will never disclose anything that would jeopardize their Agenda—that is obvious! Why would they do that, and what makes people think that they would? The AIF are not stupid. What they do want, however, is to reveal a *version* of the truth, which they want us to believe in so that we are prepared and don't totally freak out when the time comes, either for their staged "Second Coming" or the fake mass landing of either a benevolent or

malevolent star race. This is all a show to push a long planned goal—something we have talked about earlier.

If the Second Coming is next on the Agenda, then the Ashtar Command will be the group they will use in order to present their “Space Jesus.” In Level III, we discussed in detail who this Space Jesus would be—Lucifer himself. Surprise, surprise! Where does the Ashtar Command say that they come from? Arcturus! Who is in charge of Arcturus? Khan En.lil and Queen Nin are in charge as part of the Greater Bear and the Orion Empire. Then, why does the Ashtar Command claim to be from Arcturus? It claims this because sometime in the future, if something goes wrong and humanity figures out that Arcturus is an important part of the Orion Empire, the wrongdoings of the Ashtar Command will perhaps be blamed on the Orion Empire, Khan En.lil, and Queen Nin. In fact, the Ashtar Command does not have ties to Arcturus but to the Lesser Bear (Ursa Minor), over which Lord Marduk is in command. This, however, has been a well-kept secret.

The show is actually already on the road, as we’ve discussed before. Ea is here, residing under the ocean floor, Marduk is also here, with his headquarters probably in Pine Gap, Australia, which some say is the most safeguarded and protected place on Earth, with the real base being located underground.

## **V. “Uncle Lu” Wants You to Evolve for his Cosmic Army!**

Sometimes it’s funny how obvious things are once we’ve seen through the veil of lies and deceit. Not too many years ago, I thought that we who want to evolve into higher awareness and consciousness would have to be careful so that the Dark Forces don’t come and kill us. There was a time when everybody talked about how careful we must be but at the same time be brave enough to reveal what we had found out. If we died in the progress despite this, so be it!

This is, of course, not true. If the Dark Forces wanted us dead, we wouldn’t sit here. “Uncle Lu”<sup>562</sup> and his AIF are very happy to see us evolve because that’s a part of the plan.

If you were Ea and you wanted to know who is evolved and who is not, what would you do under today’s circumstances? Well, why not check the Internet and see who is making websites on “evolved subjects,” and who is following and surfing in on such websites? That would certainly be one way to

---

<sup>562</sup> The nickname “Uncle Lu,” referring to Ea/Lucifer, was made up by the Pleiadians a few months ago in one of their lectures. Half joking, and half serious, they gave him this name after they had revealed that Ea had been guiding them through the nanosecond.

do it. The Internet was of course set up by the Elite to track people and to see what they are up to. Edward Snowden, the NSA whistle-blower, just revealed that the NSA are tracking billions of cell phones and can pull up a five-year history, at least, on more or less anyone who owns a cellphone. Also, they can see who is looking at porn online, in case they need to use that against those people sometime in the future.



Fig. 9. "Uncle Lu wants you to evolve for his Cosmic Army. Enlist now!"

There is no reason to freak out about this because it shouldn't come as a surprise. Don't think that you are the only one they are not tracking—we are still their slaves, and they want to know what we are doing, 24/7. Some readers may feel this instant urge to stop going to websites such as mine when they read what I just wrote, but that's not very helpful. It's not that the FBI or NSA are going to come knocking at our doors—they don't need to do that, and they have no wish to either.

What the AIF is doing is to put people into different categories—she is "evolved," he is watching soap operas and drinking beer, she doesn't want to have anything to do with spiritual subjects, while he is materialistic down to the core. They want to group people and keep statistics so that they know who is most likely to fit the category of moving into Smart Cities and who is an "outcast." In general, it's not as if one category is more valuable than another—

the AIF can make use of most of us, although there probably are some people they don't mind sacrificing to keep the population on a tolerable level.

So why do they want us to evolve? I have touched on that earlier, but let's go a little deeper into it. In fact, there are at least two different main categories of evolved people—those who are into New Age and Ascended Masters and those who realize that the answers are inside and that we don't need any saviors or gurus. The AIF prefers the first category—they can be very useful as supersoldiers because they are psychic (which the second category is as well, but the second category is harder to control). They will most possibly also be the ones used to get into the KHAA through the backdoor. I mention this again because there is one thing we haven't brought up yet in relation to this, and that is the difference or, perhaps, the intertwining between the physical world and the spirit world. There is some information we haven't discussed, which we will discuss in this paper and in the next, the last one.

Another thing I've noticed that many people have difficulties with is the 4% and the 96% Universe, which is understandable because it's an entirely new concept that needs time to sink in and become a part of our neuropathways. People who have read my papers still talk about traveling to other planets, hoping to find life there. In other words, they think we can build spaceships that will take us to solar systems many, many light-years away—perhaps moving through “hyperspace” via Einstein-Rosen bridges (the “folded space theory”) and arriving in another part of the galaxy or the Universe. This was a theory I supported in Level I as part of the LPG-C “Working Model” hypothesis, and this is something many astrophysicists support today as well. It would “work” even with their “Standard Model,” they claim.

Hypothetically, this could work, so let's say we arrive in a solar system 3,000 light-years away. The foreign sun looks similar to ours, and even the planets in the solar system are spread out in a similar fashion as in our own solar system. Therefore, we land on a planet which is on a perfect distance from the Sun, and we expect to find life there because the chances of this would be very high—especially as this planet, let's say, is almost a copy of Earth.

However, our disappointment will be big when we notice that all we find is a barren rock in space. There is no life—not even the smallest plant!

Anyway, we don't give up, so we go ahead and visit a lot of solar systems with planets that hypothetically could contain life, but there is no life anywhere. It feels as if we're alone in the Universe.

In fact, the above scenario is very likely to happen if we don't learn about the 96% and nanotravel. As long as we're in human bodies, which have the majority of their DNA disconnected, we will only perceive 4% of the Universe.

This is also the reason why we don't find life where we expect to find it. The "Third Dimension," as we perceive it, is Lucifer's Realm. Since he locked us into this frequency band by disconnecting our DNA, we have been quite alone in the Universe, seen from our point of view. The only reason there would be life on another planet somewhere out there would be if Lucifer (or someone else) created a similar experiment somewhere else, *within the same locked-in frequency band*. Otherwise, we can't perceive what's out there in the Universe. However, the Universe is teeming with life, but we can't see it! We can land on a planet that contains a lot of life, but we don't notice it. Life just doesn't happen by itself in the Third Dimension—it has to be created from an outside source. Therefore, *life on planets only exists in solar systems where star beings have decided to use one or more of the planets to create life there for any reason*. Many times, the planets in the solar systems remain barren. Instead, star beings live in the stars (suns) in the KHAA (the 96%), or in space (also the KHAA), where they create whatever they wish to create. The choices are limited only to a being's imagination. These things are very important to understand or the reader misses the entire point with space travel and beings on other worlds. Of course, here is where nanotravel comes into the picture—once we humans have "plugged in" our "junk" DNA, we will be able to perceive the whole spectrum of dimensions and densities, and we will for the first time connect with the *real* Universe. The Universe we perceive now is quite barren and depleted of life as we know it. As long as the astronomers look for life the way they currently do, they will not find anything.

In previous papers, we have mentioned other species who live on planets. Some of them live in the Sirius star system, others in Rigel, and so on. However, even if we, with our limited bodies, would be able to travel to these particular planets, we would find them barren, with no life upon them, although there are entire civilizations living there. Again, the reason we can't see or perceive them is because they are existing outside our tiny band of the Electromagnetic Spectrum. Thus, as long as we're trapped in these manipulated human bodies, we are more or less alone in the Universe.

Another option is to escape the trap once our current bodies die and we can go through a hole in the Grid. You, the Soul fire and the Avatar, can then go out and explore the real Universe, which is now suddenly teeming with life.

Now, after we have refreshed our memories, we can continue talking about the physical world and the spirit world in more detail.

## VI. Spirit and Matter—What is the Difference? What is it the Alien Invasion Force *Really* Wants from Humans?

Many think that the negative ETs are after our souls, but if the AIF beings are made up of Fire, and thus have souls, why would they want our souls when they already have souls of their own? One could say that they might want our souls to dominate us, but isn't that what they are doing already and have done here on Earth for so long now?

In the papers thus far, we have thoroughly discussed that a) the AIF want our Fire (especially the female Fire) in order to invade Orion, b) they want bodies of certain bloodlines to stay pure so that they, the AIF, can inhabit them, c) they want supersoldiers for their Cosmic Army, d) they want our souls to evolve, and e) they want slaves to boost businesses and do their work in general.

Still, there is something in addition to all this—something more important—that they want as well, which we have not touched on yet, but the time to do so is now! I've saved it for last because for us humans, it is very important to comprehend what I'm now going to tell you. Therefore, please read it carefully and make sure you really understand it. If needed, go back and review it a second time and a third time. I don't care how many times you read it as long as you really grasp it. I will spend some time on it and slowly get to the point, as you will notice. I decided to do it that way, but it's well worth it. So, here we go.

If dominating us would be the end game for the AIF, why then does it look as if the Global Elite are changing things around, as if they are planning something new or are waiting for something? Also, what we just discussed was that the Global Elite is not stopping us from evolving either—they *want* our souls to evolve, but in their usual manner, they need to keep us confused, not knowing *what exactly* it is that they want. Even Sitchin wrote that En.ki and his scientists were quite careful to make sure that they created a species that would eventually evolve on their own.

Moreover, why did the AIF want to keep the template of the original humans and just add their own genes to it, doing so in moderation only? They could have used already existing humans and added their own genes in much greater number than they did, but it was important for them to keep the primordial humans as intact as possible. It was more important to make the existing template sturdier and accustomed to hard labor, which the primordial humans were *not* designed for, rather than adding too much of their own, alien DNA, which automatically would have made them stronger. Also, they disconnected us from the Multiverse and locked us in a frequency *that they knew was only temporary*—in time, humanity would evolve anyway, and they



welcomed it! In this sense, Sitchin was correct, although he taught us that it was a benevolent decision from En.ki to allow us to grow. Not so, as we shall see. We have discussed earlier about En.ki and his team want us to evolve for reasons such as using us as a more delicious food source, but also they want to use our Fire in conquering space (including Orion). However, is that all? Is there a *deeper* reason why the AIF team wants us evolved?

I have learned, from listening to the lectures, that the Pleiadians are non-physicals, i.e. they don't have any bodies. At first, they were reluctant to admit it, but lately, they have given in, and now they don't mind saying that they are non-physical beings—they are not only beings who leave their bodies to channel their message to mankind but also they are really *non-physical*. The only thing they can do is to create things the "Q-way" (referring to Star Trek), but they don't have access to a planet as we do. They said straight out that we should be happy to live in a body on this planet because most non-physicals are jealous of us. Although being a non-physical can be exciting for a while, the knowledge that there are those who have access to the Third Dimension (we humans) makes them want to experience what we do. They envy our abilities to have sex, to be able to smell and taste, to eat good meals, and to have a "physical" experience in general.

Dr. A.R. Bordon, who was in contact with the AIF, often mentioned that he was puzzled over what it was that made humans "royal." Now, after the fact, I know that he knew the answer to that question but pretended he didn't. Alex Collier, claiming to have had contact with the Andromedans, also said many times that humans are considered being "royal" by other star beings. Although we have the Fire of the Goddess, I wondered myself for a long time what it is that *really* makes us royal. Was that really it—that we have the Fire of the Goddess? Don't other star beings actually have that, too, when we really think about it? After all, soul-wise, we are all created by the Mother Goddess in her overall Divine form, where she exists in everything, as in the term, *All There Is*. Therefore, we have the soulfire in common with all other star beings who have a soul and are not Artificial Intelligence. In that sense, we are all royal, but what is it that makes mankind stick out? Human souls are part of the Goddess's very special Experiment that *only* includes human souls, and in that sense, we may be considered royal—something we've discussed before, but it sounds as if there is something missing here. There must be something more to it. Hence, let's continue pondering this for a while.

What is it that we have that other star beings don't have? Does it have to do with the physical or the spiritual world? You would probably answer "the spiritual world," but is it actually that obvious?

Let's take a look at the *mind* for a moment. What *is* the mind? Is the mind physical or spiritual? If we listen to human scientists, the mind is equivalent to the brain, and if this is true, the mind is definitely physical, and the mind dies when the body dies. The mind, of course, is what we consider being the "individual" or the "personality."

In mainstream physics, psychology, psychiatry, and similar sciences, the brain is the thinking unit. They have come to this conclusion because when studying the brain, scientists can see how electromagnetic impulses activate different parts of the brain, depending on whether we are thinking abstract or concrete thoughts. The brain is also sending impulses to the rest of the body to accomplish certain tasks, such as lifting an arm, walking, talking, and so on. Moreover, the brain is responsible for automatic functions, such as breathing and heartbeats.

So far, so good, but one question remains: from where do these electromagnetic impulses (or pulses) originate? Do they really originate in the brain, or do they come from elsewhere, using the brain to control the body? Conservative scientists deny that incidents such as Out of Body Experiences (OBEs) can exist because if they do, their whole brain theory is invalid. If a person can have an OBE, the brain can't be the thinking unit—but whatever is leaving the body is—we usually call it the soul. Nowadays, OBEs are so common that scientists *have* to address them, so they say that it's just the brain playing tricks on the body when we are close to death and is caused by the lack of oxygen to the brain, i.e. we are hallucinating.

I am saying that the electromagnetic impulses that can be measured in the brain are indeed these small fires I've been talking about since Level II—fires that send out bioelectricity,<sup>563</sup> and the bioelectricity they are sending to the *mind* is what takes care of the thinking, not the impulses sent to the *brain*. The brain impulses are what takes care of body functions. Of course, then we have "left brain thinking" and "right brain thinking," which seemingly contradicts what I just said—at least to some degree. In reality, it doesn't. To understand this, we need to know what the mind really is and how it works. However, before we discuss that, we also need to acknowledge that each chakra has its own "brain"—thus we say that "she is thinking with her heart" (heart chakra), or "he is thinking with his genitals" (his second chakra, which has to do with survival and procreation).

In metaphysics, we say that the mind survives body death. Does this mean that the mind is the same as the soul? In a very vague manner, metaphysics often explains the mind as being one with the soul, which then makes the soul

---

<sup>563</sup> Def., <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/bioelectricity?s=t>

our personality. In metaphysics, this makes sense because there we also learn that we always take the personality with us—regardless if we are alive or “dead.” However—metaphysics, the way it’s known by man—usually doesn’t mention Fire, which in my papers is explained as being equivalent to what people mean by the soul.

If we take this one step further, I’ve also explained that our personality actually *can* be destroyed and *is* being destroyed, on very rare occasions, in space wars. This is done by destroying our Avatar or Light-body. Therefore, the mind is actually non-physical, the way we are looking at things from our 3-D perspective. The mind *is* the Avatar, and the mind is created by millions of small fires, which make up the bigger Fire, which is the soul. With very advanced technology, the Avatar can thus be destroyed, and the millions of fires (bioelectricity) will be spread out in space, losing their ability to unite, and thus losing their mobility. When this happens in a battle and allies are present watching it happen, there are also weapons that can *reverse* the damage and save the “mind,” making the being “whole” again. If that doesn’t happen, the particular soul/avatar will now become One with the Universe and lose her individuality.

Thus, the Fire and the Avatar are apparently something we have in common with other star beings as well—physical or non-physical. Thus, if the AIF wants something from us humans that they don’t have themselves, it’s apparently not the mind because they already have a mind.

Now when we have a metaphysical understanding of what the mind is, we can also better comprehend what is happening in the human brain. If the mind equals the Light-body, the Light-body is surrounding the physical body, keeping its shape and form in 3-D reality. Therefore, when we activate a certain thought pattern, it manifests first in a certain place in the Light-body, which corresponds with the place in the physical body. Hence, when we think scientific thoughts, the left side of the brain gets more activated and “lit up,” and in case we think more fluid, artistic, and multidimensional thoughts, we activate the right side of the brain. What happens in the Light-body/Avatar will also happen in the physical body—they communicate with each other, and respond to each other. Taking this to an extreme—if someone would destroy our Avatar while we are still in a physical body, I would imagine that the physical body, which is dependent upon the Avatar and its fires, would simply dissolve into “nothingness” in front of people’s eyes.

Considering the physical, we also have beings who have developed and evolved on planets, as we have, although it’s not as common as we may have thought. However, from an interdimensional perspective, we will definitely find

species that have developed on planets as discussed in Level II where I said that these races could at one point choose if they want to continue living on their planet or if they want to leave their bodies behind and become non-physicals and thus being able to nanotravel and create in the Q-way.

This is exactly what distinguishes us from other beings, whether they have evolved on planets, in stars, or elsewhere.

*The royal part of humanity is the “physical” body!*

This is the whole point for Queen Nin’s and Prince Ninurta’s “Experiment.” The Goddess wanted to create a template, which becomes *one* with the soul and mind—thus we have the soul/mind/body complex. On other planets, where beings evolve, similar to us, *they come to a point where they have to choose whether they stay in a body and travel through space in a “space suit,” created to withstand the harshness of traveling in space, using Einstein-Rosen bridges to travel from one point to another, or leave their bodies behind and become nanotraveling non-physicals.* They have to choose one or the other—they can’t have it both ways!

The difference is that we humans *can* have it both ways!

Our original body templates were built in a way so that we can enjoy *both* the physical world and the spiritual realm at the same time. We can stay on Earth, using our Fire and Avatar to nanotravel, and come back to Earth and continue our business here. That is, of course, if we aren’t trapped beneath the Grid in bodies that have been impaired. The original Experiment worked just as planned until the Invader Force came.

The choice ETs have in regards to how they want to live in their reality is everything. As long as they choose to be planet-bound with physical bodies, they have to take the bodies with them when they travel in space. This doesn’t mean that these beings have to be locked into a Third-Dimensional reality—their bodies may be much more interdimensional than ours—but the Fires and Avatars that occupy these bodies are stuck with them as long as they decide not to become non-physicals, or they may not be evolved enough to be able to make the choice.

Here on Earth, we have a lot of people who have had encounters with the Grays, as we have discussed earlier. These “Gray bodies” are perfect space suits, and are used solely by Lucifer’s Minions, who are living in physical realities.

What we need to know is that the Grays are unique for being Lucifer’s Minions—they come from worlds which he has conquered or worlds where he has recruited the inhabitants to follow him. All stationary beings, living on planets, need a space suit which can tolerate the harsh space conditions, but that doesn’t mean they have to look exactly like those Grays that we see. If they have never encountered Lucifer and his army, they will look different because they have no way of knowing what Lucifer’s “Grays” look like. However, even if they

have never heard of Lucifer, the space suits will probably look similar to those of the Zeta Grays because it's the kind of suit which has the best qualities when it comes to space travel. A species has to be quite evolved to realize this and be able to create such "space suits." The "Verdants" are a good example of a species who apparently has developed without Lucifer's influence, but this race still has a space suit similar to what we call the "Zeta Reticuli Grays." In Level III, we also encountered the Grays, being versions of us in the future—half human and half machine—but they are still associated with Lucifer and his Machine Kingdom and thus often look similar to the Zetas.



Fig. 10. "Gray alien" — the perfect space suit?

The South African Zulu shaman, Credo Mutwa, who David Icke mentions often in his work, told Icke that he had examined Grays who had been found dead in the African bush. He said that the exterior part indeed is a suit of some sort and that it is very hard to penetrate. The sharpest axe they could get ahold of was required to break through the suit, and inside the suit they found a reptilian being.<sup>564</sup>

I would say that the above story is about 50% true. It is true that the Gray "body" is a space suit, which the AIF uses to travel in space, but to say that we need an axe to break through the suit I believe is totally made up. However, the

---

<sup>564</sup> David Icke (2013-11-22). "The Perception Deception" - Part One (Kindle Locations 1922-1923). David Icke Books Limited. Kindle Edition.

rest of the story is as unbelievable as they come! There are no “beings” inside the space suit—Reptilian or not. What the AIF does is that they transfer their *consciousness* into this robotic, half biological body, and then use it to travel in space. Hence, it doesn’t matter how many autopsies that are done on these beings—there is no other physical body inside the suit.

I know that people have encountered other kinds of beings besides the Grays, but we also have this phenomenon called “shapeshifting.”

A lot of Lucifer’s Minions out in the Universe are his own hybrids in one form or another. When he has conquered a world somewhere, he is fast with creating his own kind there because they are easier to control, and they can control the rest of the population that are now prisoners of war and can choose either to join Lucifer’s mission or to be terminated.

In addition, he has also seeded new, previously barren worlds with his own hybrids, who then of course are physical beings who need to travel in space by using Lucifer’s technology, i.e. to transfer their consciousness from their original body to a Gray spacesuit.

Then we have beings, such as the Nommos, who chose to follow Lucifer. Many were killed in the Sirian Wars, but their Fires and Avatars were imprisoned by Khan En.lil in the Sirian Dark Star. Moreover, their privilege of becoming Creator Gods was taken away by having their Avatars damaged. In their cases, their Fires can still hang on to the damaged Avatar in order to keep the Fires together, but they would never be able to use their Avatars to travel through space anymore. Because of the fate of his Minions in Sirius, Lucifer created a bloodline here on Earth that could house the souls (Fires) of the Nommos. By breaking into the Sirian prison, many Nommo souls could be released and transferred to these human hybrid bodies on Earth, specifically created to fit the Nommo Fires. Although they brought their damaged Avatars with them, these bloodlines will never be able to nanotravel—not even with a human hybrid body because their unrepairable Avatars will not be able to handle it. The Nommos are forever restricted to travel through space in spaceships or hollowed-out crafts using Gray spacesuits.

### **vi.i. The Fine Line Between the Physical World and the Spiritual Realm**

If we really ponder what we have discussed in the previous section, what is the actual difference between the spiritual realm and the material world? When these matters are discussed by people in general, these terms are constantly being thrown around without any real comprehension of what they really mean.



From what I have concluded here, the human form consists of at least three different parts: the soul/Fire composite, the Avatar/mind/Light-body, and the “physical” body that we use in the Third Dimension. The latter is also called the “Human Template,” which is not necessarily restricted to our planet. This template always consists of a head, two arms, a torso, and two legs. However, in our original human form (the Primordial Womankind), these three components, which make up humankind, were basically all *One* unit. Thus, these three units, making up *One* human, can’t exist without each other or we won’t be human anymore. Not until the AIF tampered with our DNA was there a separation between the physical world and the spirit realm. 500,000 years ago and further back, there was no “death.” The lack of death was a big part of the whole original Experiment!

As mentioned in Level II, Mother Goddess wanted to create this Experiment as a Living Library, existing in the KHAA. Many Creator Gods were involved in the process, and it was done without technology. The Living Library was a “program” called *Nature*, set up in the Spirit Realm and equivalent to the KHAA. It is my understanding that if this would work, it could be a forerunner for similar programs to be created elsewhere in the Milky Way Galaxy and in other galaxies as well. It would add a very interesting component to this Universe. Also, the Goddess wanted to see if beings created as a “three parts unit,” in this program called *Nature*, could evolve into compassionate and loving beings. The whole Experiment was supposed to happen in “one go,” meaning that multidimensional beings could hold their position as planetary, stationary entities with an important duty to guard and maintain the Library, and at the same time travel across the Universe by riding their Avatars—so-called nanotravel—when they needed to or wished to do so. If everything went according to the plan, these androgynous beings would become very multifaceted, using all their abilities as multidimensional beings with all their DNA developed. There were no “strings attached” for the souls involved in this project, and they were always welcomed into Orion and the Inner Sanctuary of the Empire—Satania. Indeed, the Namlú’u nanotraveled back and forth between Orion and Earth. In charge of this project was Prince Ninurta, stepson of Khan En.lil, son of Queen Nin, and brother of Prince Lucifer, aka Ea.

The Project went exactly as anticipated, and everybody was happy until the Invader Force came. Once Lucifer took charge, death came into the picture—death and separation. He created another hologram based on limitations instead of Free Will and endless possibilities. The Namlú’u went from being totally free to becoming the ultimate slave race. This was too much for many of them, and they didn’t survive.

What we usually refer to when we discuss the physical world, or even the physical universe, is all that which we perceive as solid enough to be perceived by our five senses. In other words, we are discussing energy trapped in matter, where matter is condensed energy. The Third Dimension is a low frequency band that lacks fluidity—it's similar to putting water in a bucket and then freezing it. It's not fluid anymore.

Now think about this really carefully: the AIF are famous for their technology, and they are travelling around in hollowed-out asteroids and planetoids. Is that physical or is it spiritual? It sounds pretty physical to me. Then, many of them need specially designed space suits to be able to take their bodies on space journeys. That sounds quite physical to me too. Then, what do they do? They invade a world that is *not* physical—Planet Earth or Gaia! Thus, we have physical beings invading a spiritual world! *Isn't that exactly the opposite from what we have been taught in regards to the Anunnaki?* After the Invasion, the AIF were quite fast with decreasing the frequency of the planet so that it started vibrating in a lower part of the electromagnetic spectrum, which we today call 3-D. In addition, they disconnected the “spiritual” part of our DNA, if we put it bluntly, which lowered our body frequency to a very solid reality—the so-called physical world, which these beings were so familiar with. Add to this a Pleiadian lecture I listened to a few months ago, where they say that the “Anunnaki” (yes, they call them that) are not very spiritual beings. They are more into technology.

That is correct. These beings are far from spiritual. We, humankind, are the spiritual ones—we are the ones who sit on spiritual knowledge. Isn't it funny then how the AIF have sometimes presented themselves as “spiritual teachers?”

This is why they need us—they need everything that has to do with emotions, spiritual knowledge, and compassion, not only because they lack these but also because without them, how can they get into Orion, which is in the Spiritual Realm—the Spiritual Dimensions? In hollowed-out asteroids? No, *they need our bodies to get access to the Spiritual Realm!*

## **vi.ii. The Main Reason for the Ancient Gold Rush?**

Although some think that the Anunnaki were actually not mining gold here on Earth, but that the mining had other purposes, I am pretty sure that gold and precious stones were what they were after. What I *don't* believe, however, is that they dug for gold in order to enhance the atmosphere of some nebulous planet called Nibiru. They needed gold—and lots of it—mainly for a totally different purpose, and we have touched on that before as well.

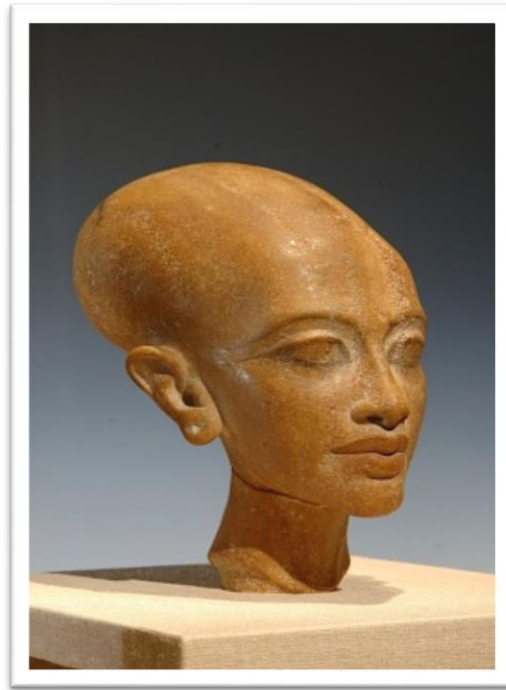


Fig. 11. Nefertiti bust. Note her elongated skull.

If the AIF were actually much more physical beings than we are, then there may be an urge for them to stay alive and not dying over and over again, or even more important, perhaps—they don't want to grow old if they can help it. This is one aspect of it, but even more likely than that is that gold enhances the bioelectricity of the body and the brain, and thus these beings can function on a higher level, in a higher capacity.<sup>565</sup> Eventually, this also increases the size of the cranium. Thus, we find elongated skulls all over the planet, and if we look at the skulls of many pharaohs (Nefertiti [fig. 11] and Tutankhamen [fig. 12] are perfect examples), who were Ea's Elite hybrids, they had elongated skulls too—Nefertiti, more so than Tutankhamen. I am not saying that all beings with elongated skulls achieved those by inhaling gold, but some of them probably did. If gold enhances the brain power of these beings, they may also have found a way to increase their lives with help from technology.

We know that Earth has an abundance of gold if we dig for it and had even more so half a million years ago, so this planet must have been a real "gold mine" (literally and figuratively speaking) for them. All the digging they did all over the planet (and there is a lot of evidence for it) was probably well worth it.

---

<sup>565</sup> <http://educate-yourself.org/cn/monoatomicgoldthinktwice15aug05.shtml>

A word of caution here, however. I do *not* recommend that we humans experiment with gold—especially if we are not totally sure of what we’re doing.

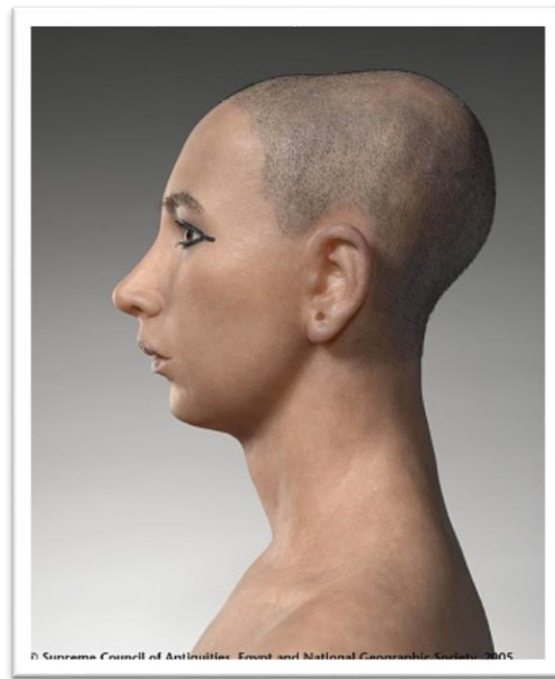


Fig. 12. Reconstruction of Tutankhamen—En.ki hybrid. This is how he most likely looked like in real life. Artists put skin on his skull, and this is what they got. (<http://projectavalon.net/forum4/showthread.php?38184-Elongated-Skulls-Of-King-Tut-And-Family>)

I’d like to place a last note on the AIF and their “physicality.” Some readers may ask themselves how these beings can be more physical than we are, when they, in fact, can move in and out of the dimensions. I can understand if this thought comes to mind, but the truth of the matter is that the AIF only have access to eight dimensions (something I’ve mentioned a few times in the papers), which are the dimensions of the physical universe. The dimensions above the first eight are the upper KHAA dimensions, or the “spiritual universe,” to which the AIF have no access.

### **vi.iii. They Want us to Be Aware, but not Aware Enough to Realize Who is Pulling the Strings**

Now we have established that the bioelectricity that runs through our physical bodies is very important to the AIF. Each time we enhance our bioelectricity,

they want to be there and take advantage of it if they can. Therefore, it's quite easy to imagine that they want to have us monitored and under surveillance—especially in these times when so much preparation is being made. The increased surveillance is justified under the Nation Security Laws and Regulations—the AIF and the Global Elite haven't gone through all this effort with creating global terrorism for nothing. We know that as a consequence of staged events, such as 9/11, school shootings etc., our freedoms are taken away from us, one by one, and the government is telling us that it's all for the good because by doing so, it's easier for them to protect us. The majority of the population seems to believe this to be true.

If people only realized what they are doing when they are letting the authorities find out everything about them in order to “protect” them, they would be horrified. Not only that—they are also monitoring us from the lower astral, something we also mentioned earlier. When we have sex here on Earth and we are having orgasms, these register in the astral (and in higher dimensions), and look something similar to lightning striking upward, into the VOID. They can immediately see if it is a female or a male orgasm depending on the intensity and nature of it. Sometimes it happens that two people having sex have orgasms simultaneously, which is extra powerful. Orgasms open the chakras and release bioelectricity into the KHAA—all the way to the highest of dimensions in the highest of the electromagnetic spectra. This is the energy the AIF wants to collect and store for their own use—both in present time and in the future. This also means that very little of the bioelectricity that is released actually reaches the goal, which is the Inner Sanctuaries of the KHAA—most of the energies are hijacked somewhere on the way.

#### **vi.iv. Death was the only Option for the AIF**

That which the AIF most desired was also what they were most afraid of—our physical bodies. In order to control us, they had to let our physical bodies go through “death”—a separation that they considered being necessary. If they let us live forever, we would soon figure out who is controlling us. Instead, they decided to let us go through body death and be born again in a new body. Eventually we would evolve, but on *their* terms—at least that's what they thought.

This was a much better way to go from the AIF's standpoint—no Tree of Life, only the Tree of Knowledge, but a little at the time and under strict control. In order not to letting us evolve too fast, they had to induce fear into our daily lives and make sure we had enough problems to deal with so that we didn't have

time to think too much about who we are. For millennia, our spiritual development was severely suppressed, or we would have evolved too fast. The AIF had to introduce linear time into the equation—time which was determined and controlled from Saturn, the “Time Keeper.” This way, they could put us on a schedule, which would slow us down even more. In other words, in order to keep us in check, they had to invent more and more sophisticated ways to control us. Someone compared it with holding down a balloon at the bottom of a pool—as soon as we let go of the balloon, it quickly floats up to the surface.

The dilemma was that they needed a certain number of people on the planet, and a certain number of these people needed to be evolved so that they could be used by the AIF. Therefore, they needed a population growth, which had to be more rapid the closer we came to the nanosecond. They figured out that to be able to get a certain number of the population evolved enough, they needed around seven billion people on the planet. However, they also needed to create an environment in which seven billion people could live. This is when the Industrial Revolution came about, and the Rise of the New Atlantis—the United States of America.

From there, we slowly but surely moved toward a more global society. People became healthier, started living longer, and getting children was, under certain circumstances, encouraged. The world population, in spite of two World Wars, increased exponentially, and now, by the end of the nanosecond, we are about seven billion people on the planet, which apparently is the ceiling for how many humans the AIF wants on the planet at this particular time.

But why did the AIF want so many people on Earth at the same time? They must be extremely hard to control. In actuality, it was not as hard as it sounds. When the world population increased, the technology became more and more sophisticated. Beings from space landed and visited with the President of the United States (other heads of states were visited as well), and advanced technology was offered in exchange for the right to abduct a certain number of people.

President Eisenhower’s treaty with the Grays is now classic, but these kind of treaties go further back in time. The Nazis had also access to advanced technology—advanced enough to build Flying Saucers and more.

Television was introduced in the 40s-50s, and that was a success for the AIF. The TV got the majority of the population hooked, and through TV, the Global Elite could spread their propaganda and were thus able to keep a large number of people in check. The Internet did the same thing, and then the cell phones and smart phones. Hence, to have a few controlling a large population with time became a piece of cake.



Today, the world population is seven billion people, and the nanosecond is over. It was quite a large number of people who did evolve, even if statistically they were just a small percentage, and this was the whole idea with a huge population increase. A certain percentage evolving out of seven billion people was what was needed to have an effect on the mass consciousness. Therefore, from what it seems, everything went per the plan. Now, it's just a matter of having as many evolved people as possible follow the Luciferian Agenda without being aware of it. This is being worked on day and night by infiltrating the Spiritual Movement. The channeling phenomenon is a big part of it, and so is the infiltration of the Internet by government agents, who are opening forums, commenting on forums, introducing ascended masters on the scene, creating websites that reveal a lot of truth but with an intention to mislead, and much, much more.

They encourage us to evolve, but they want us to evolve in a direction which is set up by them—the AIF. People have the right to choose their own paths, but at least I want to share my own conclusions when it comes to increased awareness, and I want to throw out a few warnings as well so that, hopefully, at least a few people think twice before they do something they may regret. My advice is as follows, but remember that these are *my* conclusions, and the reader may take it or leave it. We all basically have Free Will to go in whatever direction we want, and with this said, here we go:

1. Always look inside yourself for answers. If something feels right for you, look deeper into it. If it feels wrong, it probably is.
2. No one has the right to tell you what to think and what to do with your life. You are in charge of your own destiny, and it's your responsibility to make decisions that will assist you in your spiritual growth.
3. Don't force your own beliefs and convictions on others. If they want to hear what you have to say, say it, but don't try to convince anybody. It's perfectly fine to give information to those who are asking for it, but respect if they want to stay with their old beliefs. When they are ready to move on, they will. Only they can decide when.
4. You are a sovereign person. No one owns you, and you own nobody. Never compromise with what you feel is true, but at the same time, always be open for new ideas if they can benefit you.
5. Don't wait for a savior, or saviors, to come down from the Heavens to save us! If someone—be it an angel, a new Messiah, the Ashtar Command, or anybody else—comes down to say that he or she is here to save mankind, or those who want to be saved, walk the other way. These beings are

- always* deceptive and have their own agendas that no sane person wants to become part of.
6. Don't fall into the Harvest trap. When you hear about harvesting of souls, where the "chosen ones" can go to higher dimensions, while the not so lucky have to stay behind, say "no thanks" and walk the other way.
  7. Disagree with nearly everything the "System" has taught you in order to keep the System going. I know you can't just walk away from everything because you have a certain setup having to do with your immediate survival, and you probably don't want to end up homeless on the street, but disagree and refuse what you can, and "think" the rest: "I disagree with this, and I disagree with that." This will stay in your energy field and work for you once you leave this reality (see item #8).
  8. When your day comes and it's time to leave your body, you have different choices. A) You can go through the Tunnel toward the Light and continue doing what you've been doing for thousands of years now – recycle into a new body and start all over. B) You follow your Guide (or Guides), who probably are benevolent, but will have you end up in the same place as in A). C) You can tell whomever wants to guide you that this time you don't need their assistance, and that you have seen through the trap. You disagree with everything these controlling forces do, and you are going to go your own way. There may be those who will try to convince you otherwise, but you continue being determined and instead you go through a hole in the Grid (you will see the Grid when you look for it). Once you're outside the Grid, you will see the Universe the way it *really* looks like, and as one of my sources told me: "What you see will be very hard to describe to someone who can only perceive things with their five senses." Now you're free to explore the Universe. You're only a thought away from wherever you want to go. You never get lost because you can think yourself back to where you started, if you wish. You can also "knock on the door" to the Orion Empire, and they will most probably let you in because you are an evolved, human soul. D) Instead of going toward the Light, you can look at Earth and decide when and where you want to incarnate next time, in case you decide to do that. Now, with your knowledge, you qualify for more evolved realities. There is no longer any need to incarnate in, let's say, the Dark Ages. You now have the opportunity, if you so wish, to incarnate on a future, parallel version of Earth, which is in a better condition than the one you just left.

I want to make sure that the readers understand that just because the AIF is looking for evolved people, it doesn't have to be you. We are all here to evolve,

so it is important that we understand what is required from us in order to do so without interference. This time we just need to be smarter than we were the last time, just before Atlantis sank under the ocean.

The Pleiadians, too, are talking about the Grid, and that it now has holes in it. This is from “Earth: Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library” from 1994:

It used to be that you would have to learn many disciplines and prepare your body for years before you could successfully experience Kundalini energy. It was indeed the rare individual who was able to access Kundalini, for a number of reasons. *Earth was surrounded by a fence of frequency control.* As Kundalini rises in the body, it meets the cosmic forces that come from outside the body, and the body becomes alive and energized. It is just like pulling a pillar of light into the body. Those who would keep you from knowledge have had their boundaries penetrated, and *the frequency-control fence around the planet is like Swiss cheese*, in other words, there are holes and other forms of light can now come in.<sup>566</sup>

This quote confirms what I have been saying now for a couple of years. Not only can light come in, but the holes can also be used to escape the trap we’re in.

I know for a fact that there are beings out there who are quite frustrated by now to see what is happening here on Earth. The AIF has been in control over this planet for hundreds of thousands of years now, but there may be a time, not too far into the future, when the Original Planners will return. When no one has anything to lose anymore, this may actually happen.

If one day soon, Lucifer’s control is over, who then will judge him, the Global Elite, and all those who followed them for their own greed and their hunger for power?

I don’t think many people have thought about this, but it is us humans who need to judge them—perhaps every single one of them. Here on Earth is where the crimes were committed, and we are the “victims” of these crimes. I know that the Orion Empire will require that we humans come with a verdict. Therefore, you who read this right now may want to at least start pondering over what you want to say on this matter. Who knows? Perhaps Lucifer’s control system will break down sooner than we think? If so, how would *you* judge the AIF? What will be your verdict?

---

<sup>566</sup> Barbara Marciniak, ©1994, “Earth: The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library”, p.117, op. cit. (Emphasis added).

## **VII. The Archons**

The new thing that some people do, I've noticed, is to compare the "Anunnaki" with the Gnostic Archons. Those who have researched the Archons can see that their story is almost identical with that of the AIF. Lucifer/Ea would be the Demiurge, and his Minions are the Reptilian-like Archons, who serve the Demiurge. They were born in this solar system before mankind, and they are said to have manipulated our genes and added their own to ours.

The Archons can't create anything from scratch—they don't have those creative abilities—but they can take something that is already created and manipulate and destroy it. They are jealous of us humans and want what we have, but they can only exist in our dimension for a very short time, and then they must leave.

They can, and do, possess humans—especially those in power, but they are at the same time afraid of us, and they are afraid that we will figure out who they are because that will be the end of their power over us.

The Archons exist in other cultures as well and are also known under the name "Jinns" or "Djinns."

As the reader can see, there are many similarities between the Archons and the AIF, but we need to remember that these demonic entities were discussed long *after* the Anunnaki mythology. Hence, it's much more likely that the Archons, in fact, are the Gnostic way of describing the AIF, not the other way around.

## PAPER #17: LEAVING THE COSMIC BATTLEFIELD

### I. It's not our War, but is it our Freedom?

When Marduk contacted me, wanting me to make a public statement, I made clear to him that the war between the Anunnaki clans is not our war, and we are tired of fighting it for them. For millennia, we have fought a war that we shouldn't have had anything to do with to start with, but now it's over on our part. We are walking away from it—we are leaving the battlefield!

His response to this was more or less that they created us, and without them, we would still be living in caves. In other words, he gave me the Sitchin jargon, which was probably the jargon he and Father En.ki gave Sitchin to begin with, unless Sitchin was one of the members of the AIF already. Marduk must not have read my papers thoroughly enough at the time because I had already pointed out that we were an evolved species *before* he and Lucifer entered the stage. He didn't comment on that but kept calling me a *lulu*, which is a degrading word, meaning something like "human slave" in their vocabulary.

Then he started saying that their species and ours are more or less one and the same, but we humans now are more in numbers than they are (which I found interesting), and we needed to make peace. He offered to gather his armies and capture the Global Elite and put them to justice. All of them would be executed—even those who had worked with the Elite "on proxy." This would of course start the War of Armageddon, which I also pointed out to him, and although he told us humans not to participate because he agreed that it is "not our war," he knew, and I knew, that this is just for the show. In reality, a war like that would be fought from all fronts.

In retrospect, I'm sure Marduk spoke to me to test the waters—nothing more, nothing less. He had no interest in wiping out the Global Elite or starting an Armageddon at that point—he needs the Elite, and he needs us humans. I have no proof of this, but my thinking is that he wanted to recruit me, and he tested where my loyalties really are and whether I can bend to their manipulation. After all, Marduk/Utu worked closely with Dr. A.R. Bordon and LPG-C at that time.

Nevertheless, there could have been a grain of truth in Marduk's statement, however, because even if it's come to my knowledge that there is only *one* clan present on Earth, and that is the "Serpent Clan," i.e. the Enkiites, there are factions amongst the Global Elite who want different things, I've been told. One faction follows Lucifer to the word and "supports" our evolution--on their terms—while another faction is more

reluctant and wants to stop our development. The latter faction is the one which doesn't have all the information and doesn't understand why they would support our progress—they see it as a threat. As we've come to understand, all knowledge is on a need-to-know-basis amongst the Global Elite. There are entire countries that are run by regimes who don't want people evolved, and there are factions within the U.S. Government that think the same thing. This is partly why we see so many contradictions on this subject and a lot of infighting.

It is okay to take a look at this from a distance and learn what is going on—in fact, it's crucial for our survival, but it's no longer our job and never was our job to participate in any of it. Most important, it really isn't our war, and trying to participate in it, even if it's just by demonstrating outside Washington, DC, only makes it worse. The only way for us to win the war is to drop our weapons and walk away from the battlefield, as I have suggested at least a couple of times so far in my levels of learning. A real soldier knows when it's time to stop fighting.

So far, so good—perhaps? In previous discussions in other levels of learning, we discussed that the best way out of this mess is to 1) learn about it, 2) disagree with it on a soul level, and 3) walk away from it and create our lives the way we, as individuals and/or smaller groups, want it. This, of course, is not accomplished within the blink of an eye, but it can be done as long as we are determined to accomplish it. However, there could potentially be a bump on the road which we have to overcome—something the gods may have set up in order to make sure of their ownership of us. As I said—this is not our war, but is it our freedom?

The following is an idea I came across recently. It may, or may not, have an effect on our future. At least, I want to mention it.

## **II. Cloning and Genetic Engineering Patent Laws**

If you, the reader, think that you have a lot of time on your hands all of a sudden, why not start studying the U.S. Patent Law? Sound boring? Well, it doesn't have to be. You would probably be amazed about what people and organizations have patented! Some of it seems just ludicrous, but some of these patents are scary, to say the least. Particularly those which pertain to cloning and genetic tinkering.

Some time ago, I listened to an interview with author and researcher, Dr. Joseph Farrell, on Coast to Coast, from April 20, 2011<sup>567</sup>, when he was interviewed by George Noory concerning his new book at the time: *Genes, Giants, Monsters and Men*. Almost half an hour into the interview, they started discussing the U.S. Patent Law in relation

---

<sup>567</sup> <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GNBWT9Isv68>



to the “Anunnaki.” Farrell, after researching this subject, had come to the following conclusions.

Under Patent Law, the invention 1) must be able to be duplicated by the hand of man, 2) cannot arise in nature, and 3) it must have had the hand of man in the invention, so that it can be patentable.

If we look at and apply these three concepts, Farrell says, the creation of mankind could definitely be patent awarded! Mankind was created by En.ki and his scientists—hence, mankind can be created again by someone who follows the exact steps. Also, mankind *cannot* arise in nature, and that’s where the “hand of man” is in the “creation.” This, Farrell says, indicates that mankind is, hypothetically, intellectual property of the creator gods! He further speculates that if the gods would come back, how would they implement this? In other words, if their intentions were such, would they be able, under current patent laws, to claim humanity as their property? I believe Dr. Farrell has only looked into U.S. Patent Law, but I would presume that they are similar in other countries.

Could it actually be that the AIF has taken into consideration that they need to be protected by planetary laws in order to defend their rights over us in, let’s say, an Orion Court? It doesn’t really matter if these Patent Laws are coincidental in this regard or not because if we humans can see that they can be implemented this way, the AIF can as well, and why not take advantage of it?

Then, as Farrell is careful to point out, we have the fact that it’s not only the sovereignty of mankind that is at stake here, but maybe all—or at least most—life on this planet. First, the AIF allegedly used a lot of animal genes in their experiments as well. It doesn’t necessarily mean that all these animal genes ended up in Homo sapiens sapiens, but they were created, and if that can be proven, the animals, too, belong to the gods—at least to a certain degree.

This is more or less where Farrell ends his discussion, and he leaves the rest for the listener to reflect on. If we then look in modern times, we can see what the gods did in ancient times concerning genetic engineering and manipulation—we are currently trying to do the same thing, and the patent laws are such that it’s not a problem to obtain a patent on what they’re doing.

Here is a thought, however, that I’ve had that may save mankind from being patented. When it comes to new discoveries on how to clone or create new species, much of that may be governed under current patent laws and can therefore be patented, but when we’re talking about ancient genetic engineering of mankind or other species, as mentioned in the ancient texts, these techniques may actually not be allowed patent awards, as mentioned under the “Novelty (Newness) Requirement Patent Law”, which says (the italics are mine):

In order for an invention to be patentable, it must be new as defined in the patent law. This novelty requirement states that an invention cannot be patented if certain public disclosures of the invention have been made. The statute which explains when a public disclosure has been made (35 U.S.C. Section 102) is complicated and often requires a detailed analysis of the facts and the law. The most important rule, however, is that an invention will not normally be patentable if:

- the invention was known to the public before it was "invented" by the individual seeking patent protection;
- the invention was described in a publication more than one year prior to the filing date; or
- the invention was used publicly, or offered for sale to the public more than one year prior to the filing date.

One of the most important lessons to learn from this requirement is that there is a one year period after the first public disclosure or offer for sale of an invention during which a patent application must be filed. This "statutory bar" is unforgiving, which means that *an inventor who does not file for patent protection on her new invention within this one year grace period will lose all right to obtain patent protection on the invention*. In fact, it may be that by simply explaining your invention to friends and co-workers without any obligation of confidentiality, you may have started the "ticking" of this one-year clock.

Although the United States grants the one year grace period described in the last two rules above, most other countries do not grant such a period. Therefore, it is almost always preferable to file a patent application before any public disclosure of the invention. Most patent attorneys will try diligently to file a patent application prior to any public release or announcement in order to allow international patent filings.<sup>568</sup>

We learn here that an invention must be new, which it was at the time it was implemented here on Earth, but the first thing that sticks out, being in humanity's favor, is that "public disclosures of the invention have been made" — both in present time, and through the old, Sumerian texts. However, in this particular Patent Law, it's also added that these requirements can be quite complicated, and I am not familiar with all the clauses. Anyway, if we look at the three bullet points included in this section of the law, we may get some ideas of how this works.

In bullet point number one it states that the person who is seeking the patent must not have disclosed the invention to the public beforehand. In fact, via the ancient text, we do know about it. This is taking into consideration that En.ki, for example,

---

<sup>568</sup> <http://www.bitlaw.com/patent/requirements.html#new>. The emphasis is mine.

would seek a patent award *today*, as we must assume that he didn't do it in ancient days (although we can't be totally sure about that).

Bullet point number two follows the same argument—it's been described in publications more than one year before the filing date.

Bullet point number three is concerned with the *application* of the invention, which is perhaps the most important point here. This is obvious, and if this point is an important one, then En.ki and his scientists can't be awarded a patent from what I can see. Then again, there may be more to this, and put into a broader context, my argument may fall flat.

Beneath the bullet points, there is another interesting statement, however, which I emphasized in italics: "...an inventor who does not file for patent protection on her new invention within this one year grace period will lose all right to obtain patent protection on the invention." Thus, as I see it, if En.ki, Isis, or Ereškigal did not file for patent award within one year grace period, they lost the right to the patent. Therefore, hopefully, these few points may protect us from AIF lawful ownership of our bodies. The patents may, after all, be customized to our current time period, which would justify human cloning to a certain degree but, perhaps, not AIF ownership.

It may sound ridiculous to assume that En.ki and his team had something similar to patent awards within their ancient society, but we shouldn't take that for granted. We humans were the ones who were not "advanced"—the AIF were, and they may or may not have had such laws in effect in ancient times.

I am only bringing all this up because this is something the AIF hypothetically might want to implement on us in the future, but I would imagine *only* if everything else doesn't work.

I am personally not too worried about the patent hypothesis. I am more concerned about their usual tactics, which is deception through manipulation. However, I still want to leave the door open for this possibility—you never know.

### III. The Electromagnetic Multiverse

There are so many different life forms out there in the Universe. Some time ago I was looking at a star map which showed a few galaxies of the Milky Way's size, or larger, and I thought, "Wow, that's a lot of stars. Then imagine billions, maybe trillions of these galaxies—how many stars are there? Let's say the Milky Way has a trillion stars, times a trillion galaxies...!"

Then I said to myself, "Wait a minute! I am looking at the '4% Universe' here, and I think *that's* a lot of stars and galaxies!"

That's just the tip of the iceberg, taking into consideration that we can't even "see" 96% of the universe. If we pretend that the rest of the 96% consists of galaxies and

stars, just as the 4% we can see does, then it's absolutely impossible for the human mind to even start comprehending such vastness. In addition — this is only *one* of an almost endless number of universes!

However, we really don't know what the rest of the 96% consists of. We think in terms of dimensions and densities, but to make it a little more "real," we may think about it as the electromagnetic spectrum<sup>569</sup>.

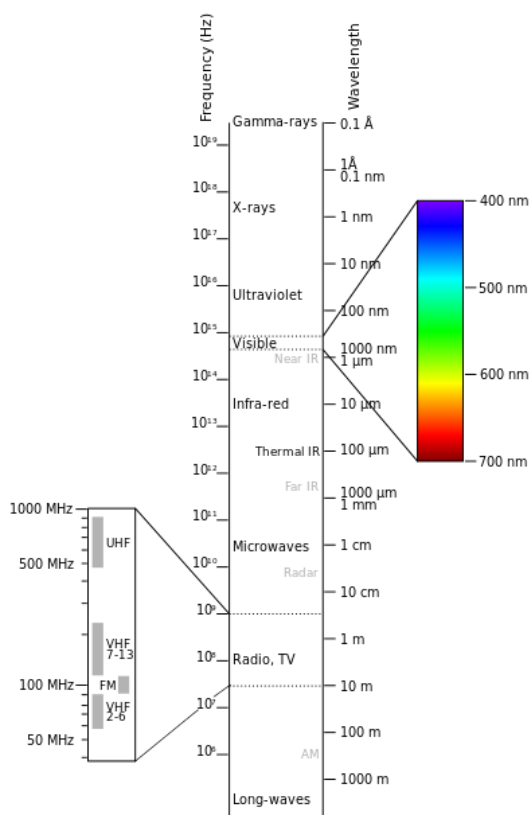


Fig. 1. The Electromagnetic Spectrum

If we take a good look at Fig. 1, we see the little tiny piece of the Electromagnetic Spectrum that we can perceive with our five senses — this little piece called *visible light*. Underneath visible light, we have the Infrared, and above there is the Ultraviolet. It's all a matter of wavelength and vibration. Could it be that the Universe we are used to seeing — with stars, nebulae, and galaxies — is only a part of the entire Universe? If so, what kind of life forms and realities exist in the other parts of the spectrum? That could, potentially, be totally unimaginable for us. All I think we can say for sure is that life forms do actually exist even in the other parts of the Electromagnetic Spectrum (EMS),

<sup>569</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Electromagnetic\\_spectrum](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Electromagnetic_spectrum)

and part of this I believe is what LPG-C was communicating through their “Unum” model.

The boundaries for visible light is the speed of light, as Einstein postulated, but if that is true, it does not apply to what is outside the visible spectrum. There, light as we know it, and time as we know it, do not exist, and other laws apply.

The Electromagnetic Spectrum and the 96% “Dark” Universe correlate well, and the way I’ve started seeing it is that the type of universe we are perceiving is miniscule. In modern science, the Electromagnetic Spectrum is basically infinite, and I think that’s where we start talking about the Multiverse, which is ever expanding due to beings creating their own reality. However, it’s humbling to realize how very little we actually know and *can* know with our limited perceptions—it doesn’t matter if you’re the brightest person who’s ever lived.

While I was writing this, I found a very interesting blog, located at <http://bruceleeeowe.wordpress.com/>. The blog owner is digging into many of these “controversial” matters that we have discussed in this series of papers, and he is also of the opinion that science can show indications of life inside the Sun, where I’ve said souls are born<sup>570</sup> (but I’m not saying it’s the *only* place where souls are born). He also writes about plasma-based life forms<sup>571</sup>, which sometimes bleed through into our 3-D reality because they exist in the wavelengths close to ours. We call them ghosts, but indeed, they are us in non-physical form. Some of them show up as orbs, which is the natural form of the Fire/soul. The “plasma world” metaphysicists are starting to explore is the spirit world—not only where discarnate spirits exist but also non-physicals in general. This is where the other-dimensional realms expand. The plasma-based orbs were something that very much fascinated quantum physicists, such as Bohm<sup>572</sup>. There is consciousness in everything—therefore, it’s not such a strange thing if people sometimes see something that looks like jellyfish bleeding through—jellyfish have light-bodies too, although not nearly as advanced as the human ones.

Something many people may not think about is that only the 4% Universe consists of atoms (see fig. 2 below). Then we have another 23% (according to NASA) of *Dark Matter*, which in some ways may be a mirror of our visible material universe, but more than that, if we look at the percentage. In any case, if Dark Matter is really “matter,” we can see that the majority of the Universe is still Dark Energy, which is the Spirit Universe. We have much to comprehend and much to explore, which feels quite exciting to me, and hopefully to the reader, as well. For example, if only the 4%

---

<sup>570</sup> <http://bruceleeeowe.wordpress.com/2010/06/13/life-in-the-sun-magneto-hydrodynamic-sentience/>

<sup>571</sup> <http://bruceleeeowe.wordpress.com/tag/plasma-based-life/>

<sup>572</sup> [http://www.dapla.org/plasma\\_orbs\\_bodies.htm](http://www.dapla.org/plasma_orbs_bodies.htm)

Universe consists of atoms and Dark Matter, to some degree, is a mirror of the 4% Universe, doesn't Dark Matter include atoms as well?

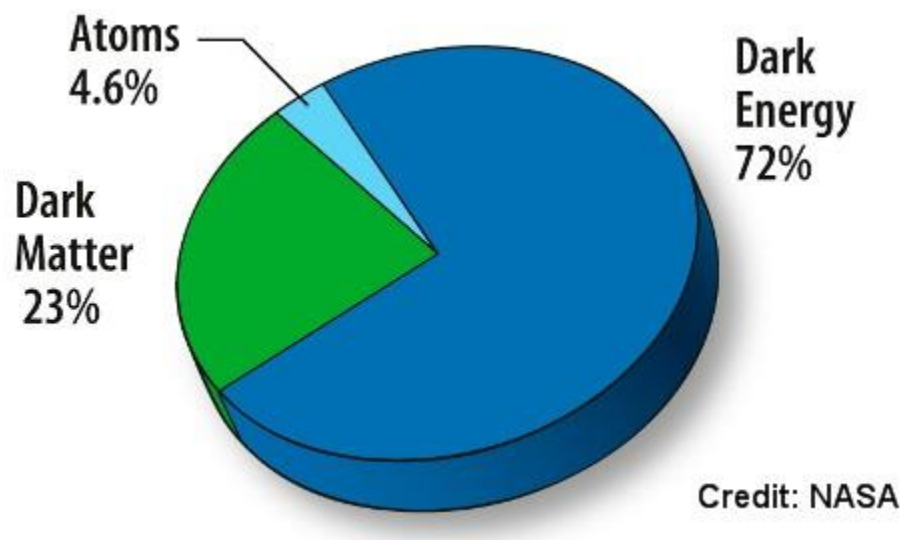


Fig. 2. Only about 4-5% of the Universe consists of atoms.

New theories are beginning to touch on the subject of Dark Matter in a more accurate way, speculating that there are “Dark Matter Earths” surrounding our own, just as our solar system in general is surrounded by Dark Matter. This is obvious when we look up in space, but science is trying to understand what it is.

Dark Plasma Theory argues that this dark matter is present around our Solar System and, specifically, the Earth. Evidence shows that the Sun and the Solar System are under the gravitational influence of invisible dark matter in our galaxy. Dark matter particles have been raining down on Earth every day and night for the past 4.6 billion years. These particles are captured by the Earth's gravitational field. Furthermore, the embryonic Solar System also contained dark matter components. There are therefore many reasons to infer that there are low-density halos of dark matter particles interpenetrating the Earth - effectively creating (currently) invisible 'counterpart-Earths' that co-rotate and share the same gravitational field as the visible Earth. The Theory questioned in 2007 if the density of dark matter around Earth was underestimated.<sup>573</sup>

I would add that if we were able to see the planetary bodies in our solar system the way they really look like, and if we consider Dark Matter being part of it, they would all be much “bigger” because we only see what we for simplicity's sake could call the “surface” of the planets, including the Sun.

<sup>573</sup> <http://www.dapla.org/>



When discussing these, to me very interesting subjects, we realize that the ET races we have touched upon in these papers are just like drops of water in a vast ocean. There is so much more to explore, and this is something I may want to dedicate myself to in the future—at least that’s what I think at this point. Nevertheless, what has been exposed here is what I believe are the most urgent matters for humanity at this moment. Without this knowledge and these hypotheses, we can never reach the stars anyway—how could we?

It’s easy to forget when we talk about a multitude of star races and planet-bound races, such as those belonging to the AIF, that within these races, there are both good and bad beings. I’ve emphasized this before, but I want to do it again because it would be wrong to say that “mankind is evil,” or “mankind is good”—there is both good and evil within us, and the same thing applies to other species too. Even within a Dynasty such as that of Queen Nin and Khan En.lil, who are “universal beings” in its true meaning, there are conflicts, just as there are amongst us—*as above, so below!* Hence, I have tried to portray individuals who are important to emphasize. As we have seen, they all belong to the same few star races, whether we’re discussing Lucifer, Ninurta, Marduk, Isis, Ereškigal, Queen Nin, or Khan En.lil. These are basically the seven key players in this whole cosmic drama, which has been going on for millions or years! It’s amazing and always unbelievable in our terms, but as we’ve discussed so many times, time itself is arbitrary to say the least. When we’re stuck on linear timelines, it’s very difficult to comprehend this fact. For example, can a being eat breakfast that lasts two hundred years from our perspective? It wouldn’t be a correct way of looking at it, but hypothetically, this could be. Once we’re truly multidimensional, we will have no problems comprehending these things.

The Pleadians said in 1994:

Once you transform Earth and move into the Golden Age, it will alter the rest of the universe. It will take one or two thousand years for you to know the change that will move over the whole universe. The change could happen simultaneously; it is just that you will not see it simultaneously. It will take you a thousand or two thousand years to experience the change from your point of view. Yet, when you change on this Earth plane, it will happen instantly everywhere.<sup>574</sup>

This is how the Multiverse works!

---

<sup>574</sup> Barbara Marciniak, ©1994, “Earth: Pleadian Keys to the Living Library”, p.41, op. cit.

## **IV. Wars and Battles Going on in our Solar System which we are not Told About**

If I had started floating off to discuss all other ET races who are here in our solar system periodically, or more often, it would have been too massive for anybody to be able to read. There was a time when I was itching to research that as well and include it in the Wes Penre Papers, but I have to save that for another time and another place. However, I'd like to touch on it just a little bit so that the reader gets some kind of perspective of what is going on.

As I researched for my papers, I often pondered how the same beings can fight a war that lasts for millions of years. Why does it never end? That question is more or less answered earlier in this paper, and it really has to do with how we perceive time—none of these beings are 3-D entities.

However, don't think for a second that because Lucifer has closed the Saturn stargate, the stargate to the Sun, and a few others, that beings are not working on breaking down the gates to neutralize the energy of the stargates.<sup>575</sup> Sometimes it has worked, and entire armies of extraterrestrials have come through. More so even before the Deluge when the Saturn gate was still open (but guarded).

Lucifer and his DAKH warriors have had to fight off quite a few aggressive star races, and ugly and deadly wars have been fought above our heads, while we have been fighting ours down here—again, *as above, so below!*

What do these intruders want? According to the Pleiadians, from whom I got this first, there are many reasons for this. They say, just as with other sources of mine, that Earth sits on a star highway (see previous paper in this level of learning), and they want to use Earth as a “rest point” on their journeys, where they can dig for resources, which they don't necessarily use themselves but sell on the Intergalactic market.

Others are on their way out of the Galaxy, away from the Milky Way toward galaxies such as the Andromeda Galaxy, which is located 2.2 million light-years away. It's not that they travel with light-speed, so that it takes 2 million years to get there, but our solar system is located at the fringe of the Milky Way. Following the star lane Pesh-Meten out of the Galaxy and into intergalactic space has for long been the safest way to travel. Star races located along this route are often engaged in business and trade and not so much in warfare (unless the trading goes haywire). Taking other routes can apparently be more of a challenge. These are beings who are not nearly as evolved as we humans would be without the Trap, however, and they are generally of lower frequency. Unless we decrease our frequency as well, we would not stumble upon the warrior-type of beings when we escape the Grid. If we do, closing the chakras and put on a cloak and metaphysical armor would help.

---

<sup>575</sup> Pleiadian lecture, June 4, 2014.

Anyway, these traders want resources that are unique to our solar system so that they can sell them on the Intergalactic market. It's not *their* resources—they are here to steal them, but on the other hand, "this is not Lucifer's solar system, either, so who's the worst criminal?" they may think. Sometimes, the DAKH are able to chase the professional resource thieves away, but other times, bloody battles take place, with losses on both sides. Some of these star beings return repeatedly, and the DAKH fight the battles out in the Kuiper Belt and won't even let them into the solar system.

Other intruders are conquerors and "professional" warlords. They love the killing, and they love the blood and the adrenalin that's pumping. These space warriors are like the Vikings from the North—they kill wherever they come and steal other beings' resources.<sup>576</sup> These races are the worst ones to chase off, and more than once, Lucifer has had problems with them and almost lost a battle or two.

Then we have the beings who are on their way out of the Galaxy via Pesh-Meten, and if we think of our solar system as a "gas station"—this may be the last gas station before Andromeda. Here are crystals, miscellaneous precious stones, and other resources unknown to us that they may need on their journey. It's like how it was here in the United States in the 1930s-1940s, when people were driving on a long journey to places they weren't familiar with. You've seen it in old movies, how cars are driving through the desert, and suddenly a small gas station is showing up in the middle of nowhere, and there is a sign saying, "Last gas station before Nevada!" This means you'd better fill up all your resources, or you'll be stuck somewhere in the desert.<sup>577</sup>

Lucifer very rarely let anybody take any resources out of Ar-i-Du, our solar system, without having them pay a high price for it. However, he *does* trade when he can sense a profit in it.

Concerning trade, the following is something I knew from earlier, but I also heard from the Pleiadians a couple of weeks ago, and I wanted to reserve it until Level IV anyway because of the seriousness of it. If I'd told it in Level I—which I could have—I think it would have scared many people. However, if you, the reader, has followed me this far, I'm sure you can stomach it.

Here on Earth, we are talking about the human slave trade that's going on behind people's back. Rich Americans and Europeans go to Thailand in order to have sex with children, whose only purpose is to sleep with dirty, often middle-age, men. Boys are sold for sodomy, and rich people are willing to pay a high price for a true virgin—regardless if it's a girl or a boy. This is probably one of the saddest and most horrifying market trades on our planet, but not *the* worst. We also have kids who are sacrificed in black magick rituals, and the participants drink the blood from the innocent child, who is in a horrified state. The fear and the blood turn the perpetrator

---

<sup>576</sup> Ibid.

<sup>577</sup> Ibid.

on and give him power, but these Men in Power are always possessed by AIF walk-ins. Babies and children are bred for this purpose, and they are not registered anywhere, so no one will miss them. Their mothers are mind-controlled slaves whose jobs are to breed these kids by sleeping with these Nommo-possessed Lucifer Minions. This used to be big news in the 1990's when I started researching, but now it's in the open—many people know about it (or at least some of it), but of course, no one does anything about it.

The human slave trade with children here on Earth is horrifying enough, but a similar trade is going on in the Universe. There are star races who visit our solar system on a regular basis and are welcomed in by Lucifer's folks. The AIF is then allegedly trading both small children and adults with these star beings in exchange for other resources.<sup>578</sup> What these star races do with the humans they got, I can only imagine. Sick sex games are not uncommon in the Universe, and human bodies have a "good reputation," as it were. Thus, I'm sure that sex is involved.



Fig. 3. Bashar, who is an "Essassani Gray,"  
i.e. the type of Grays Darryl Anka channels.

At this point, more than one reader must shake her head and ask herself if there aren't *any* decent beings out there? Yes, there are—I guarantee you! Although it doesn't sound as if there are, there are a significant number of compassionate beings out there—more so, in comparison to the lower vibrating entities we've been talking about in

---

<sup>578</sup> Ibid.

general. If we would find ourselves a few thousand light-years away from this part of the Pesh-Meten vicinities, which we call Sector 9, we would find more peaceful areas of space/time and time/space. Remember this when you discarnate and wonder where you want to go (if you're not going back to Earth, that is). The good part of it is that you don't need to know the name and location where to go—you just go by intent. Let's say you want to go to a peaceful place and meet peaceful beings, who will welcome you with open arms—then think it! Perhaps you want to go back to Orion. Think it! The choice is yours, and if you don't like the place you've come to, think yourself somewhere else—perhaps to a place where you can be trained properly, to expand on the knowledge base that you currently have. There are really no limits, and the Multiverse is *almost* infinite.

Bashar, channeled by Darryl Anka, said something that's quite encouraging, but also rings true. I know that Bashar, just as the RA Material, is into Octaves, meaning that we ascend one density at the time until we reach the 8<sup>th</sup> Density, which is also the beginning of a new Octave, just as in the Western musical scale. If someone wants to look at it from that perspective, be my guest, but I personally don't. I see it more as a simplified way of looking at it, so people can understand these concepts easier, but I just think it gets more complicated. Bashar is a collective of beings, and those who remember what I wrote in Level III, they are us humans in the distant future. They got stuck in the Machine Kingdom that Lucifer is about to set up in our own reality, and now they are working on breaking loose, after thousands of years of slavery and being connected to a supercomputer, which does most of the thinking for the Collective. They look similar to the Grays but differ a little bit from the typical Gray, whom we call the "Zetas" or the "Zeta Reticulians." This is what Bashar says:

**Bashar:** There are many octaves of octaves. It goes on forever. The idea from your particular perspective may make it seem as if the limit, the upward ceiling so to speak, is the eighth density. But that is only a reference to your specific realm. Do you follow me? There are many different manifestations. Anything at all, any variation, any vibration, any subtle frequency, is, in and of itself, a completely different reality, a completely different universe, a completely different dimension of experience. They are infinite. Does that assist you?<sup>579</sup>

What they are saying here is that there are so many different densities/dimensions and sub-densities/sub-dimensions, that you will find beings who vibrate within the range of your own wavelength, and from there you can create—alone or together with like-minded beings.

---

<sup>579</sup> <http://www.newrealities.com/index.php/articles-on-ufos/item/2322-bashar-on-civilizations-within-this-solar-system%20?>

Some people may be afraid to die because they don't want to be separated from their loved ones, so let's bring that up as well. Up until now, souls have reincarnated together with their soul group—or they have discussed what role each member of the group is going to play the next time around. Everybody in the group may not incarnate in each and every lifetime a person has because that's the agreement. They know they will see each other later anyway because they vibrate on the same wavelength.

This is now changing. Not all members of your soul group will follow you on your path. In the beginning, this may be sad, but you will know already in this current lifetime who will come and work together with you in the near future, and who may not. So the separation actually starts already now.

At first, this may feel very frustrating, but you will get used to it. After all, you will almost certainly meet again in the future, once they have caught up with you, or you can, when you're out of the trap, learn to think yourself to a "future" where you are all together again. So, the separation is only an illusion, which you can overcome quite easily when you are "yourself" again.

## **V. Changing the Dream**

In my recent e-book, "Beyond 2012—A Handbook for the New Era<sup>580</sup>," I wrote extensively about the dream state. I published exercises we all can do to train ourselves to participate more in our dreams. I didn't do this only because it's "fun" and "exciting" or because we are bored and may just as well do that. I was preparing us for something that I know is definitely coming, and we need to accept as a new reality in the New Era.

Raising our vibrations and our wavelength is the same as increasing our awareness and our consciousness. Just as in "Conscious Dreaming," where we are aware that we are dreaming and start changing our dream from outside the dream, we do the same now. The dream has different layers and a different depth, and when you're really skilled in Conscious Dreaming, you can move around between the different layers. If we transfer this to the Awakening State, we could say that the lowest and darkest part of the dream is the one where we are stuck in a 3-D reality with Guards and slave drivers pushing us on with their invisible whips, until many of us can't stand it anymore.

The aha moment comes when we realize that this is a hologram, and we've allowed ourselves to be stuck in it! When that moment comes, we can see the hologram from something outside of ourselves, just as in Conscious Dreaming (CD). Then and only then can we start doing something about it. We look around and see how the

---

<sup>580</sup> Wes Penre, ©2013, Pdf version: <http://wespenre.com/books/Beyond-2012-A-Handbook-for-the-New-Era.pdf>, or the html, online version: <http://wespenre.com/books/beyond-2012-contents.html>



entire thing is setup, and it shocks us at first, and we want to go in there (from a soul's perspective) and do something about it. Then after some time, we realize that the hologram is setup in such a way that a direct confrontation with the slave drivers only fits their purpose, and we will get in trouble without achieving any substantial accomplishments.

Again, we remember that the hologram is the dream, and we are the dreamers. Hence, we'll have to change the dream from inside ourselves—in the metaphysical, 96% reality, or it won't work. Communication with the opposing forces won't do it, and fighting physical battles against them won't do it either—only more people will suffer and die. Suddenly, we realize that the "reality," which we have lived in for thousands of years, will never benefit us, whatever we do to try to make it work. Instead, we begin to disagree with the whole concept of what we find out is a hologram created by beings who only have their own interests in mind.

This is when the first major turning point comes. We start working on our dream and change things around. We get ideas about how we really want life to be, for us and for others, and by starting to dream up these realities, we change the world we're in—slowly but surely. People around us feel our new energies and get affected by them. Some love them and get inspired, while others get afraid of the change and leave. We begin to recognize our own power as a soul—as a Fire, literally. For some time, we will have to live side by side with the old dream, but the players will be more and more distant and will bother us less and less. We figure out what we're interested in doing—perhaps our passion will surface and we'll start finding ways of doing what we've always wanted to do but thought we didn't have time to do.

Taking into consideration that we want to return the next lifetime, we choose which part of the dream we qualify for and continue from there until the dream has changed remarkably. There is no longer any Machine Kingdom and no AIF, only a beautiful Living Library on the perhaps most beautiful planet in the galaxy. Most significant, constantly, we are realizing that we are living our dream until one day we get a new insight. It's not only our dream—it's also the dream of the Creatrix, the Mother Goddess! *We are players in her dream as well as everybody who is in our dream are players in our particular dream*—and so the net is spun, and the warm dragon breath of the Creatrix in her dream state is still on an outflow. One day, we realize, the outflow will stop and she will breathe inward again,—whereas, the Universe will follow, imploding and starting all over again, if that is what the Dragon Dreamer wants.

You may be aware of this, hypothetically, already, but there will come a point when you start living your dreams and will be able to change them after your own wish. There will come a time when this is quite effortless, and the reality that can be called yours, is merely the dream you're dreaming up and are in control of.

Can you ever wake up from the Goddess' dream? You can, and you will. However, it will not happen until the Creatrix decides that the dream is over. This is when we all will "wake up" to the VOID, which is the "nothingness" where everything is calm—no thoughts are possible, no pictures, no sound, no time, and no space. It's the beginning and the end—Alpha and Omega. We will all be One with the Creatrix because, after all, we were always a part of *one* of Her dreams. She has many more, simultaneous dreams, and they are called "other universes." The Goddess' dreams are, however, not exactly as our own dreams are, although we are smaller counterparts of Herself, sent out to participate in Her dreams, and the expression, "as above, so below," is once again coming into mind. The dreams of the Creatrix, however, are much more complex than our own, but follow the same principles.

Free Will means that we have Free Will to participate in Her dream and change things around—we help Her in Her dreams—in other words, we're doing *Conscious Dreaming* for Her by creating our own dreams within the dream, and thus dream up the Multiverse for Her. Before She "fell asleep," She set the guidelines for that particular dream, which then became the laws, rules, and regulations the beings therein are set up to follow. They can break the rules if they like—it's all Free Will—but there is a consequence for each action because we create our own reality within the dream, and whatever we create has "side effects" that come back to us. These side effects can be delayed and, perhaps, even avoided, if we know how, but for us who have a big part of the dream hidden from us, don't know how to do that. Perhaps, we don't want to either because if we could avoid consequences of our actions, we would not learn anything, and after all, we are here, in this dream, to help the Goddess learn more about Herself. In addition, we, as Her counterparts, learn as well, until it's time to merge.

The reader may notice that I avoid the terms "karma" and "law of attraction" more and more in my writings, and this is for a reason. These terms are very worn and burned out, and they have lost their meaning. I also believe that these terms have been set up *inside* the dream by Lucifer, one of the main players in this sector of the Universe, and others, and therefore, something we are affected by because it's a part of our belief system. I prefer to think of everything in the dream as free-flowing energy that you can catch, play with, create from, and have fun with. Don't make complicated rules around it, just let it flow free, and we may get amazing results!

## **VI. A Deeper Look at the Mother Goddess, Khan En.lil, and the Galactic "War of the Genders"**

With the above section, "Changing the Dream" in mind, let's take a deeper look at the main "Dreamer," who is the Mother Goddess Herself. I only know of one source who has really looked into this from many different angles. We have a tendency here on

Earth to think that the real God, or in this case, Goddess, is flawless and Omnipresent. She doesn't make any mistakes and she has no "dark sides" in the sense that we humans do.

Is this really true? Aren't we all smaller counterparts of the Goddess, with all Her might and all Her dark sides too? While She's dreaming, doesn't She allow all sides of Herself to be explored? Would She really learn everything about Herself if She let parts of Herself remain hidden and suppressed?

I think it's obvious that the Goddess in Her Omnipresent form has both "good" and "bad" sides attributed to Her—as above, so below. I think we can see that when we look around as well. Why all these wars—both in the Heavens and here on Earth? Why all these dark secrets, killing, raping—you name it. We know so well that there are those who are involved in such dramas, but if the Goddess is "everything," she is both the highest spectrum of love and the lowest spectrum of hate. However, look at you and me, and let's call us "normal," which means we have both good sides and dark sides, but we work hard in order to do as much good as we can because we don't want to hurt ourselves and others. I believe it's the same thing with the Goddess, but Her feelings and emotions are so unbelievably stronger than ours, and that is what is reflecting in Her universes—or Her "dreams."

I wanted to save this part until the end of my papers because I believe it's one of the most important things to look into. By knowing our Creatrix, we also know ourselves, and the way to know our Creatrix is to *look at ourselves*.

When I first looked into the phenomenon of a female God as the Prime Creator, it felt a little awkward. We are so used to thinking of God in terms of a masculine being. However, once I "dared" to continue looking into something I knew could come back at me with full force, the evidence of a female force being the creator was overwhelming—it didn't take long before I totally accepted it.

The next thing was to accept that the Goddess actually can splinter Herself into counterparts of Herself—not only in the sense that you and I are counterparts of Her in larger terms, but that She manifests Herself as the Queen of Orion, Planet Gaia, and I am sure She has a lot of other manifestations as well, which we as of yet are not aware of. That this was the case became too obvious to disregard, and after a while, it was easy to integrate it into the bigger puzzle because it fit right in!

Also, what about Her consort, the "mysterious" Khan En.lil, whom so many people (at least here on Earth) have misunderstood and misidentified so grossly, as it appears? Both of these entities are considered Divine as soon as we get outside the Grid. Now, the question is—are we going to just accept them as Divine without any scrutiny and continue making the same mistakes we've done with our own "deities" in our own planetary history, or do we "dare" to look at them, too, as we've done with En.ki and others? I think it's important to stand on our sovereign feet and be brave enough to look

at them from all the sides we can—not with the intention to talk them down or humiliate them, but with the intention to understand them better as the beings of the Universe, which they are.

In this Universe, we have the feminine and the masculine, and it's pretty obvious, as I showed in Level II, that the Universe is not neuter, neither is it masculine in nature. In spite of all other evidence, all we need to do is to think logically—which force is it that reproduces? Is it the masculine, the feminine, or the neuter? The answer is, of course, the feminine. The other two forces *can't* reproduce (neuter is not a force at all). The feminine force is the only force in the Universe that can reproduce without help from any other force. That's also how it all started—the first beings in the Universe were feminine, androgynous, and then cloned themselves. However, these perfect clones were prone to getting viruses, and once a virus attached to one clone, it was easy to attach to *any* clone because they were all alike. That's when the masculine force was created, and from the point when reproduction was done by having sex between a male and a female, the offspring became unique and had an easier time getting immune against viruses.

After life had started in the Universe and in this galaxy, Mother Goddess decided to splinter Herself into different entities in order to experience Her game from a closer perspective and not just as an outside dreamer with no chance to participate. Two of these manifestations are known to us—one is the Orion Queen, and the other is Mother Gaia or Mother Earth.

This is a universe of Free Will, and therefore, the Goddess is very allowing. She allows both good things and bad things to happen because everything should have its right to exist and evolve. This shows that She is a true loving being—a true loving being allows energies to flow and does not protect certain energies and stop others from moving. Thus, we have a very fluid universe where everything is possible, but love is the ultimate force—love on a level which is still very hard for us humans to understand. She is so loving that She lets Her counterpart, the Queen of the Stars, show negative emotions in order for Her to create from all perspectives. The Queen, however, at one point decided that love and compassion are the energetic forces which do the most good and are most important for survival.

However, at one point before that, the Goddess, i.e. the feminine force, did something that started this whole problem in the first place, although this was never the intention. This was the so-called “dark side” of the Divine Feminine coming into play. The Divine Feminine as an energy force splintered off as new beings were born and the Universe was populated. The Universe now consisted of a lot of both female and male entities, but just because the females were first on the chessboard, she started dominating the male, and as time went by, males were more and more used as sexual partners and breeders than companions and equals. It went so far that females began to

kill their male lovers after they had completed the sexual act. Some were castrated and sacrificed after a one-time sexual act, until it came to a point when this became considered more or less normal. Some females even ate the male after she had sex with him—the Black Widow spider here on Earth does the same thing—*as above, so below*.. This very ancient story has been told equally by two sources—the Pleiadians<sup>581</sup> and Anton Parks, in his “Chronicles of the Gírkù, Vols. 1 and 2” and “The Ages of Uraš” website, hosted by Gerry and Malou Zeitlin, based upon these two volumes<sup>582</sup>. I have also read fragments of this in different ancient texts. In addition, when I’ve read about this, I can feel that it rings true.

Instead of coming to terms with the problem, things went out of hand. Males, in their turn, started to revolt against this maltreatment of the male energy and misuse of energy on behalf of the females. They began to turn things around and, instead, started treating females as badly as *they* had been treated, and suppressed the female energy, or worse. This became a galactic, perhaps a universal problem, and a “War of the Genders” took place—a war that is still ongoing.

Males then rewrote the History of the Universe in the sense that they refused to acknowledge the Divine Feminine as the Main Source of the Universe—the One Creator. This is where the fable that the Universe is neuter or masculine originates. Many bitter Galactic War has been fought over this matter, but as we can see, these battles and wars at one point interact with each other, merge, and become the same war. I am not saying that Lucifer’s Rebellion started out as a gender war, though, but it definitely became one, as we know. If we really dig deep enough, we can almost certainly find the gender issue being at the absolute bottom of the Lucifer Rebellion, as well—because after all, Lucifer felt he was neglected and not acknowledged as the powerful being he thought he was, and as the story is told, he still wants to overthrow his own mother and become the King of the KHAA. The male energy at work! If he succeeds, there will be a King in charge of the Orion Empire instead of a Queen (which would not be the first time—see Level II), but Lucifer can never change the fact that the Universe is feminine because he can never become the *All That Is*, the *One Creator*. He is a product of the One Creator—a player in Her dream.

Our solar system was created by the Goddess—again, *real* creation can only happen from feminine energies. What Lucifer did, as Lord En.ki, was to manipulate what was already created, and even this he had to do with help from technology. The real Creators of Life in this solar system were females, and their followers, such as Queen Nin’s son, Prince Ninurta, was a Matriarch, while Lucifer, who came later and defeated the first team of Creators, was (and is) a Patriarch. Therein lies most of the conflict and the two sides of the War. It is said that those who support the Goddess are

---

<sup>581</sup> Barbara Marciniak, “Earth: Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library”, p.89ff.

<sup>582</sup> <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>



on the side of the Matriarchs, and all the rest are Patriarchs, and enemies of the original, *real* Creation.

Lucifer came, and the world changed drastically from a Matriarchal Paradise to a Patriarchal Hell because the Patriarchs were, and still are, revengeful, while the Matriarchs are not. However, my research has come to the point where I see no resolution to the Galactic problem other than the feminine and masculine forces must stop blaming each other and once again come to terms with what they both have done to each other. Not until both forces declare each other equal—in balance with each other—will these ancient gender wars that are still ongoing become memories that should eventually be forgiven but never forgotten. Once forgotten, the same story may unfold again.

Some say that we should forgive Lucifer and his Minions and start anew. On the surface, this sounds as if it is a good idea, but if there are no repercussions for what we do, someone else will do the same thing in the future, knowing that he or she will eventually be forgiven for crimes committed. In this case, it's a little bit more complicated because the Matriarchs, when they went astray, never got penalized for what *they* did, and the Luciferian force may bring this up as a justification why they should not be penalized.

Hence, I think that this is much bigger than just letting us humans put a verdict on Lucifer and his cohorts. We can only judge them for what they have done here on Earth, not for what happened previous to that or what is happening in other places of the galaxy. Thus, the way I see it is that there, optimally, should be some kind of Galactic Court where human representatives as well as Luciferian representatives and Matriarchal representatives are present. Not until then do we have a chance to come to terms with this entire mess. Maybe we need judges from other parts of the galaxy that were never affected by the Gender Wars, so they can see things from a neutral, not so charged, viewpoint. In such a court, humans would be more like witnesses.

Here on Earth, we are brought up in a Patriarchal society—not only the generations that are still alive, but the whole *Homo sapiens sapiens* branch of humanity. We need to realize that the creating force *and* source are feminine, and so is the One Creatrix—the “All That Is.” This is the first thing that needs to be understood, and not until we realize this can a real change take place.

If we look at a woman and a man here on Earth, they are different and have very different energies. However, they should be considered equal as beings because of the way our species and the Universe, in general, these days are designed—femininity and masculinity are both very much needed and should be treated with *equal respect!* As long as one is claiming superiority over the other, failure will be the outcome. History has shown this all too well—both here on Earth and elsewhere. There is a trend in our time that women should be like men—dress like men, act like men, feel like men, and



fight like men. All this goes against nature—a woman is a woman and a man is a man. This doesn't mean that each sex doesn't have the other sex's attributes as well, and that these attributes would be best worked on in order to understand them, *but not to become them*. The trend I'm talking about has of course been setup by the Patriarchal Regime, and the females have simply bought into it. This began to get serious when the Rockefeller Foundation started the Feminine Movement, which created all this confusion between sexes. The entire movement was an attempt to split up the family unit, which the Patriarchs thought was very threatening to them.

Khan En.lil, which I see not only as Queen Nin's consort, but also as an attempt to balance out the female and male energies, perhaps in order to start working on the gender problem. As the stories are told, Khan En.lil was a born warrior and is still in charge of the MIKH-MAKH warrior troops. However, these troops have, from what I've learned, become much more of defensive force. The Orion Empire in itself is not a warlike empire anymore, and from what it seems, the "defense" we are talking about here comes mainly from defending themselves against the Patriarchal Regime, led by Prince Lucifer. Also, a vast empire, such as the Orion Empire, needs to safeguard its borders to protect its citizens, so battles are being fought every now and then when an intruding ET force is trying to break into Orion.

The Orion Empire is apparently open to the option of forgiving Lucifer if he redeems himself, and this is something they have been waiting for to happen for many eons now. So far, Lucifer has not shown any signs of remorse, but instead, seems to be working hard to become even more offensive.

Perhaps the answer lies in a serious attempt from both sides to admit their offensive acts before one side is willing to give it up. If Lucifer is told that he and the male part are the only "sinners," he may never give in, but if he is told that both sides are at fault, maybe that opens up doors for discussions.

I am approaching this from a human standpoint—I know that, and in reality, this may be inadequate in this particular situation, but that is all I can do. I am human and so are my suggestions. Lucifer, however, seems to have had ulterior motives that are not directly connected to the Gender War—more of a "family dispute," and that is also something that needs to be looked at from an Orion standpoint.

For us here on Earth, it is important to once again acknowledge the Divine Feminine as the Creatrix and the driving force in this Universe but without giving it absolute power. We must come to terms with that we are equal in all our differences. Ultimately, this is not our war, and the problems they have in the Heavens must be resolved by these beings, but we can start by refusing to be dominated by a male power. We are not going to tolerate being manipulated anymore, and we'll let this be known by refusing to be treated as slaves, and one by one or in small groups to begin with, we start building our lives and working on becoming independent from that which

suppresses us and backs us up in a corner, such as the monetary system. Deprive the banks of their power and we'll see how much control the Elite has after that.

We can't accomplish this overnight, and it has to start with an idea that is growing in the mindset of people—an idea that we can survive without the "System," without their oppressive money and their job industry, that is nothing less than pure slavery in a new form.

How much of this can be done in one generation, I don't know, but once the idea has started and continues to grow, the oppressive system will strangle itself and run out of oxygen. In our next lifetime (for those who choose to stay on Earth), we qualify for a more mature reality, and the oppressors eventually run out of followers. I know it's inevitable that some will wake up too late (if at all), but I believe there is a great future for mankind, and that future is not here on this very distorted version of Earth but in a more balanced world, in which those who wake up will qualify to be born into and to bring the human race further into multidimensionality and freedom. This must be a lesson for us all because we are not innocent in all this either. One way or the other, we agreed to this oppressive reality, and we have all contributed directly to that reality and allowed this oppressive world to continue. Now is the time for learning and for forgiveness of self and each other because there is no time whatsoever to hold grudges anymore—not for anybody. We must even forgive our worst enemies—not because we don't want them to take responsibility for their actions (which is their problem), but so that we don't hold bad feelings against anybody when we move on. If we have grudges, we will keep that string alive between the new, brighter reality, and the old, darker one. Unless that cord is cut, the new world will not sustain itself. By default, those who have not worked on these issues and gotten rid of them will not qualify for the new reality anyway. Not because I say so—it's just not physically, mentally, or spiritually possible.

Forgiving our oppressors is the best way to go at this moment, as I see it, because I can't imagine seeing a Galactic Court being setup in this lifetime, and we need to move on. The Court idea will be a subject for future generations, possibly. Still, I asked people to start thinking about what kind of penalty we would like for the Luciferian force, also because we may want to educate our own children in what is going on and discuss these things with them. Regardless what the verdict will be, we still need to forgive them inside ourselves not to hold grudges which will stop our own growth and happiness. Forgiveness and verdict are two different things.

## **VII. Earth Is More Unique Than We Think**

I have saved this little section until the end part of the Fourth Level of Learning because it will leave us with a new, sobering insight. I have hinted at this repeatedly in my

papers without actually presenting the whole idea to the reader in one place. Now I will.

We have discussed the Living Library many, many times by now, and we have discussed that this beautiful planet is a program called *Nature* and we humans are part of Nature. This is, more or less, as far as I've taken it. Now, let's take it to the next level.

As we know by now, beings usually don't evolve on planets—instead, they usually develop in the stars—hence the term *star beings*. If we, still in our 3-D bodies, or in programmed “space suits” —such as those looking similar to the *Grays*—traveled out in the Universe using stargates and black holes to go from one place to another, we would find a more or less barren universe. It doesn't matter how many planets we land on—they will all be barren rocks in space without any life as we know it. An overwhelming feeling of loneliness would probably come over us once we realized that all this beauty that we see when we look up in the skies or when studying star maps is just for the show —there is nothing out there—at least not in our little band of the Third Dimension.

Why is this?

In order to understand this, for many people, bizarre statement, we need to understand what Nature is. Nature is *unique to Earth!* I have often said that Earth is an Experiment in 3-D. In an ancient past when the Namlú'u walked on the planet, 3-D was only a part of their reality—they had access to all the other dimensions of the Electromagnetic Spectrum as well. When Lucifer came, he locked us into a small frequency band, which does not co-vibrate with any other life forms than those living on Earth (and on Mars, which was also part of the Nature Program until the Tiamat catastrophe happened).

Therefore, to us, the Universe seems totally abandoned and barren—lifeless and meaningless—but only as long as we are sitting in the 3-D trap!

Beings who have developed on other planets, and chose to stay in physical bodies instead of being non-physical (make sure you read the previous paper to *really* understand that concept), must travel across the Universe in space suits, using stargates, etc., in order to travel from here to there (they can't nanotravel. Again, see Paper #16), and some of these beings are part of the Luciferian crew. Lucifer and his team made Gray space suits for these beings to use while they operate in this solar system—space suits which vibrate within our abnormal frequency band. This is why people see “Grays,” and those Grays sometimes look and act very “physical.” Sometimes, however, the Grays seem to be able to walk through walls and, in general, be more fluid, and then there are Grays who operate in frequency bands very close to ours and can bypass the solidness of our molecule structures and, therefore, go through walls. We also need to take shapeshifting into account in these instances.

Nowhere else in the Universe has an Experiment such as the one on Earth taken place. This was an idea dreamed up by the Goddess, and we were first out. There was no *second* Experiment because this experiment did not pan out because of Lucifer's interference.

Regardless of what I have just said, the Universe is teeming with life! The only problem is that we can't see it with our limited perceptions. We can land on a planet that has life forms living there in another dimension, outside our part of the spectrum, and we can stare at them without seeing them. The same thing is happening here on Earth—non-physical beings are inhabiting the same space as you and I, but because they are operating in other bands of the Electromagnetic Spectrum, they can see us, but we can't see them. They can see us simply because they are more fluid and can move in and out of realities, while we are stuck. So you think you have some privacy when you lock yourself into a room?

Nature is a program that is totally dependent upon sex. Without sex, no nature. Everything that replicates itself in nature is reproducing sexually. It's a brilliant program and a brilliant Experiment, and personally, I hope that in the future, the Goddess will set up many, many more programs similar to this one in the Universe—but first, Lucifer needs to be stopped, I assume. However, think about it! What a brilliant idea. Before the Goddess came up with the idea of the Experiment, Creator Goddesses needed to constantly nurture the planets they created life on because the life forms did not sexually reproduce—Earth is self-sustaining and needs no nurturing in that sense.

In the Universe, intelligent life forms are interdimensional and multidimensional as well—they can move relatively freely on the Electromagnetic Spectrum, and they normally, as Creator Gods or Goddesses, don't create life on barren rocks, which we call planets but do like Q did in Star Trek—they create the environment they want to be surrounded by, and they create it by thinking it up! Then, if they get tired of it, they can "unthink it," and it disappears. Groups of beings can also create together across the dimensions, and they do it all the time. This, however, is just the beginning—there is so much we still don't understand. One thing is certain though—we can have more fun in a multidimensional environment. Here on Earth, we humans are the happiest when we manage to create something we are very pleased with. When we do, we also feel our value, and we're proud of what we've created. Still, what we create here is just a fragment of what we can create as multidimensional beings. Can you imagine how happy we can become when we notice what we can *really* create?

In summary—the solution is not to put on Gray space suits and travel through space between stargates. That is Stone age! We want to be able to nanotravel, and one day we will be able to take advantage of what we once had, when we were able to live on this planet, in the program called Nature, and simultaneously do all these

multidimensional things. First, however, Earth must be freed from these intrusive forces.

### **VIII. In the Beginning was Creation, but the End is not Death—it's Part of the Creation too**

Some of us may sometimes ponder over where the beginning starts and the end ends, or if they are just two sides of the same coin. We don't know what is the end of the Universe—if there is one—or if a Universe revitalizes itself over and over and continuously starts from the beginning again—similar to pushing a gigantic refresh button. Either way, it's all part of the Creation. Not even the End can be an end if it were not considered, pondered, and created. Whatever the truth is, I want to end where I started, with pondering the Universe and what's therein. It's mind boggling to realize that you and I are just two invisible specks in the cosmos, and at the same time, we *are* the cosmos—it's all a dichotomy, but perhaps when we understand that everything is dichotomies, we start to grasp the very first thing about ourselves and the Multiverse we exist in.

It was in Level II that I first explained how I envision the Universe to appear if we could see it from a bird's perspective—I compared it with a spider web that is constantly being built. I am not the only one thinking in those terms. Scientists have created a virtual universe in a supercomputer and made the same observation<sup>583</sup>. Instead of looking at the Universe in the form of galaxies, apart from each other or clusters of galaxies grouped together in all infinity, we can see that the Universe is actually a filament of a myriad of super clusters of galaxies linked together in what looks like a spider web, lighting up the Universe. They look at it as a gigantic "sponge," but if we connect the super clusters with each other, we get a spider web (fig. 4). Doesn't it somehow look like a brain, as well, with neurons connecting? Perhaps like a part of the brain of the Goddess on a pure metaphysical level?

Dr. Jay Alfred, who is one of the forerunners when it comes to Dark Matter and Dark Energy says:

Native American peoples have referred to the network of currents on Earth as the "Spider Woman's Web." Francis Hitching described ley lines as "the radial threads on a spider's web." According to Tom Graves, the lines form the "focal points in a vast multilayered cobweb somewhat reminiscent of a micrograph of nerve cells and their

---

<sup>583</sup> <http://projectavalon.net/forum4/showthread.php?54493-The-Spiritual-Heritage-of-Humanity-Foreign-Influences-and-the-Simulacrum&p=618469&viewfull=1#post618469> and <http://projectavalon.net/forum4/showthread.php?54493-The-Spiritual-Heritage-of-Humanity-Foreign-Influences-and-the-Simulacrum&p=618712&viewfull=1#post618712>



ganglia" and are "the circulation and nervous system of the body of Earth." Some consider Earth as a living being; and like human beings the Earth has meridians (filaments) and chakras (vortexes). When the ley lines (or filaments) cross they "pinch," collapsing to form nodes with intense magnetic fields, which give rise to vortexes (or chakras) within our planet as charged super particles (such as qi, prana and kundalini) rush in using helical or spiral paths. Depending on the direction of spin, vortexes can either absorb or emit energy.<sup>584</sup>

These lines of thoughts also coincide with what we've discussed — that Mother Gaia is a manifestation of the Goddess as well, and is a miniature of the Universe, just like we humans are, too, with our brains, neurological setup, arteries, and veins.

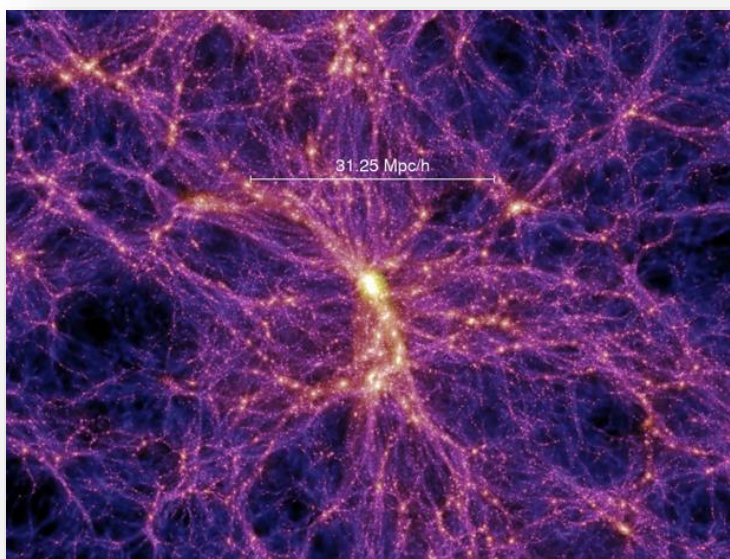


Fig. 4. The Universe as super clusters of galaxies, building a giant spider web.<sup>585</sup>

We have discussed Fire and Avatar extensively, and the latter is our light-body, with which we can exist in the ether and in other dimensions. We have also discussed other bodies, such as the emotional body, etc., which in some way seems to merge with the light-body at one point. However, there is also another type of body, which Robert Monroe, who founded the Monroe Institute for research into these matters, discovered in himself while he was astral traveling. This body he called the "double body" because it looked exactly like a copy of the original, physical body, and seemed more attached to the physical body than the light-body. You could enter it, but the soul lost some of her

---

<sup>584</sup> <http://www.dapla.org/meridian.htm>

<sup>585</sup> Picture source: <http://stardustinacosmicteacup.wordpress.com/2013/01/galaxies/>



thinking abilities while too closely attached to it and couldn't reach out from the real physical body more than 10-15 feet or so and then had to return. Some say that with the light-body (the Avatar), similar rules are applied, but that is not the case. As long as the physical body we now inhabit is alive, there is a silver cord attached to it so that you can't get lost and not find your way back, but that cord is much longer than 15 feet, and also stretch out over many dimensions. In the more functional bodies of the future—bodies that are multidimensional—don't need the cord because we know that we travel with thought—while now, we could easily get lost, and the body we left behind would stay in coma, and eventually die.

The *second physical body* I had never heard of until recently. Even Mdme Blavatsky and her Great White Brotherhood spoke about it, and you enter that body first, before you return safely to your every-day physical body. Exactly what it's for, I don't know.

If something is created in the Third Dimension, and it's a *real* biological creation, such as ourselves, we are created in the astral, or in another dimension first—in the Plasma Reality. Therefore, we have our extension in the KHAA, but our main focus is right now in 3-D. The same thing is true for the Sun and certain planets, such as Earth. It's because it all was created in the KHAA first. However, what happens if we create Artificial Intelligence and Intelligent machines in the Machine Kingdom? They have no consciousness when we start building them, but out there in the KHAA is artificial consciousness, which can't wait to settle into complicated machines and devices. Where does this Artificial Intelligence (AI) come from? What seems to be the creepy answer is that it comes from previous failed experiments in AI and Machine Kingdoms, perhaps somewhere else in the Universe or from our planet in earlier times, such as Atlantis. Hence, our creations here on Earth attract AI, and machines become conscious. Science fiction writers have written about this for many decades because they had envisioned the problem. Today's scientists, perhaps, see the risks, but they don't care because they are on a mission, working for the AIF.

Thus, we have a Machine Kingdom which not only consists of advanced machines, but also machines that are conscious, just like humans. If we train them to be even more aware and conscious, they will eventually outsmart us, and we have something Mahu Nahi of the WingMakers and LPG-C call the Anima—a society of artificial aliens who travel through space and feel out where technology is so advanced that they can attach.<sup>586</sup>

---

<sup>586</sup> In a recent letter to Sandra of LPG-C, Mahu Nahi of the WingMakers wrote her a long letter, which I was allowed to read. There he said that the Anima indeed are the Luciferian force—the same force I am writing about. For more information on Animus/Anima, see <http://wingmakers.com/>, and my own *First Level of Learning*.

There have been souls who have been incarnated here on Earth within the last 70 years or so who came here exclusively to usher in the Machine Kingdom. One such person is Raymond Kurzweil, whom I talked quite extensively about in Level I. He has done a lot to start the process toward a machine society, and he does this with great passion. People similar to him have been exclusively mind controlled, programmed, and prepared for what's to come. Other scientists have followed in his footsteps. Kurzweil was considered a progeny, and already as a teenager, he stood at the podium talking about his visions for the new technocratic era.

This is exactly what the AIF wants, and I am sure they are very happy with their product—Dr. Ray Kurzweil. They are very well aware of the Machine Consciousness and how that works, just as the science fiction author, Isaac Asimov, was when he wrote, "I, Robot!" We can be nice and say that people, such as Asimov, warned the society about these things, but to be more real, he was polished to get people accustomed to these kinds of ideas. After all, the AIF doesn't want this to happen too suddenly so that it shocks people too much.

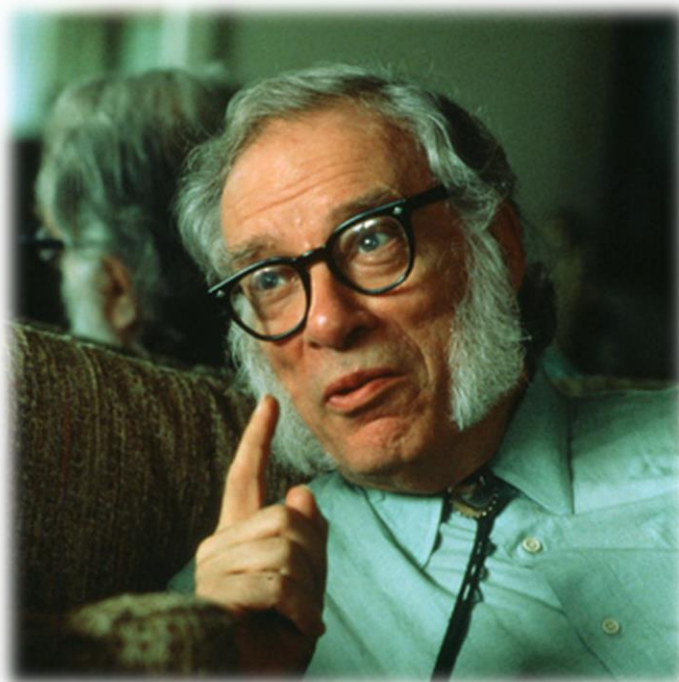


Fig. 5. Isaac Asimov

On December 20, 2013, Steve Johnson wrote for *Mercury News* that the implanted chips I and so many other people have been talking about for almost two decades now are about to come true.

### Computerizing people may be next step in tech

It's likely the world in the not-so-distant future will be increasingly populated by computerized people like Amal Graafstra.

The 37-year-old doesn't need a key or password to get into his car, home or computer. He's programmed them to unlock at the mere wave of his hands, which are implanted with radio frequency identification tags. The rice-size gadgets work so well, the Seattle resident says, he's sold similar ones to more than 500 customers through his company Dangerous Things.<sup>587</sup>

It has taken some time to get people used to the idea of having a microchip implanted in the body, and many still connect it with the Beast 666, or the Devil—rightfully so. Some readers probably remember “Digital Angel” and the “RFID chip” that were both promoted a number of years ago to get people used to the idea—I exposed this big time on my <http://illuminati-new.com> website years ago too—and now the newspapers all over the world are starting a new drive on this similar subject.

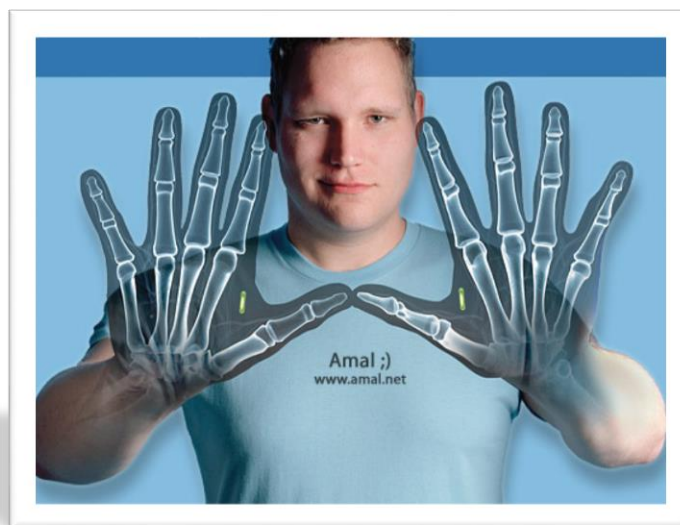


Fig. 6. Amal Graafstra, volunteer for microchip implants.

Those who don't necessarily want a rice-sized chip inside their skin can also have something which is promoted as less invasive—so-called “smart tattoos” attached to their skin (please note the term *smart* again—this is the word that is going to sell the

---

<sup>587</sup> [http://www.mercurynews.com/business/ci\\_24769682/computerizing-people-may-be-next-step-tech](http://www.mercurynews.com/business/ci_24769682/computerizing-people-may-be-next-step-tech)

New World Order. Every time you hear the word “smart” connected to another word with the purpose to sell you something, turn the other way). This smart-tattoo will revolutionize health care, says MC10 of Cambridge, Mass., that developed this tattoo. It is designed to transmit information about the wearer’s vital signs to smartphones or other devices. No mentioning that you will also be tracked and spied on wherever you are—on the street, or hiding in a bunker—there is no escape from Big Brother.



Fig. 7. Larry Page, Google’s CEO.

Amal Graafstra says that “in the next 10-20 years we will see rapid development in bioengineered and man-machine interfaces<sup>588</sup>,” and he even wrote a book about the technology.

Another concerning thing, mentioned in the same article, is where Google’s CEO, Larry Page, is quoted saying, “eventually you’ll have an implant, where if you think about a fact, it will just tell you the answer.”<sup>589</sup> This is hair raising for more than one reason: first, you don’t even need to use your mind to analyze things anymore—the answers come right to you, and second, after a while, the developers of such an implant

---

<sup>588</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>589</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

can decide *what* they want the answers to be—the opportunities to manipulate a population in this manner are endless!

Often these implants can be quite intrusive, but there are solutions for that as well, in the form of ... yes, you guessed it—a pill! However, concerns about what people will think about intrusions in the form of implants may be exaggerated, which is shown in a study which Intel made public in December 2013, where it found that “70 percent of the 12,000 adults it surveyed were receptive to having their health data collected by various means, including ‘swallowed monitors’”.<sup>590</sup>

This is quite alarming and is indicative of what level of ignorance the general population is. About 30% of them think that there is something suspicious about those implants, tattoos, and “swallowed monitors,” but that doesn’t mean that a large percentage of these 30% actually, when seriously asked about it, wouldn’t take the implant. It’s easier to say no when it is speculative.

The article explains the different options where implants can work extremely well in a day-to-day life for the average person, but the interesting thing is that up until now, none of these things have ever been needed, and we have all been doing more than fine without them. Think, people! The problem is that in a paper such as this one, I’m often preaching to the choir, but I’m hoping it still will have an impact on those who won’t read them, using the hypothesis that knowledge spreads through frequency.

Consequently, we know what’s around the corner, and with some knowledge, it’s more than possible to avoid these traps and find alternative lifestyles. I think most readers are aware of that although these technological solutions to non-existent problems will, with time, be more and more mandatory until the message will be that you can’t live in the society without taking part of the new technology—the consequences from not participating are too severe—such as kids not being allowed to go to school because they’re not vaccinated, and they can’t see their pediatrician because they are not vaccinated, while at the same time, the authorities are knocking on the door, reading the law to you that the kids are required to go to school.

In the future, this will force many parents to vaccinate their kids with poison, or the parents will have to pay large fees and possibly go to jail. You can choose to put your kids in alternative schools or to do home schooling but only as long as these things are not outlawed—something the authorities have worked on since the 1990s, at least, when my stepdaughter grew up in Sweden. When things such as this happen, we know we have stayed in the Machine Kingdom a little bit too long, and it’s high time to find alternative solutions. In times of great need, people will become brilliant and come up with ideas they never before thought they were capable of. This is definitely the good news!

---

<sup>590</sup> Ibid., op. cit.



When backed into a corner, don't forget that you are not the first and only one. Seek likeminded people, and find out what they have concluded for a solution, and help each other out. There are definite ways to overcome the suppression with some group effort. There will come a time when the Machine Kingdom will leave people who refuse to abide by the System by reclaiming their Free Will and sovereignty as human beings alone. The stronger we are in claiming these things, energetically, the faster we will snap out of the cycles of insanity. In any case, know that you're not alone—it's imperative to find likeminded people when Big Brother is knocking on your door or is sending you nasty stuff.

Use what you have learned! If anything of what I have written about in my "Soul-ution" Sections to my papers is relative to you, then take it to heart and start, or continue, practicing it. Use that, perhaps, in combination with other soulutions that may be your own—or bright ideas you have found elsewhere—it doesn't matter which, as long as it's working. Anyone of us is stronger than the suppression we're under—we just need to realize that and utilize our power. When we do, the tide will turn, and those who instigated fear will show us that they are the ones who *really* fear, and the ones that they fear are us! Our hope is that their fear will only be temporary, and soon they will come to terms with the problems they are facing on their level of existence, and we eventually will get peace. However, it will not happen tomorrow—this is just the beginning of a New Era, but once ideas start spreading, there is usually no end to it. Look at the Beatlemania in the 1960s and how fast the pop and rock culture spread in society all over the world. Yes, it was highly promoted by the Elite, but we see how fast an idea can plant itself into society and become really big.

Never stop dreaming—we need more dreamers—a lot more dreamers who can visualize a future in peace, without violence, without fear, and without terror and hidden knowledge. We need those who can dream up a world where everybody has equal value and is accepted for his or her uniqueness and where we all understand that all of us, without exceptions, have something to contribute to the whole, and that this is our purpose. Let's start doing things we are proud of in the field where our passion, or passions, lie and begin creating. Have fun, be together, love each other, make love, and enjoy life. Life is supposed to be extraordinary, joyful, and playful. When it becomes too serious, we must rethink because we're doing something wrong.

In spite of the odds, I believe in humanity. We have shown many times that when we are deeply challenged, we become very strong and have an enormous power to survive. This power can now bring us to a new level that not only has to do with survival but also opens up the chakras so we can let the sunshine in and start operating on an entirely new, multidimensional level.

It has been such a great pleasure to communicate to the readers—I have enjoyed every second of it! However, this is not the end—I will always continue researching and



writing, although it has come to a point where new subjects need to be explored, new boundaries broken, and new epiphanies obtained.

I hope you'll stay with me in the future as well, so that we always can have a door open into each other's lives. We are the forerunners and our children are the new Builders—I have already seen this trend!

There *may* be a *Fifth Level of Learning*, as well—something I am contemplating at the moment, but if there will be, it's going to be the last level of learning, and after that, the *Wes Penre Papers* are completed! Then I will write books instead of papers, but if they are non-fictional books, containing my research, they will be downloadable for free. I may also start writing fiction in the near future, and those books I will publish for people to purchase, as an author does, so I can get some income for my work as well.

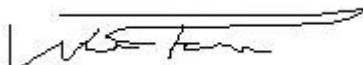
In the meantime, I want you all to have a wonderful evolving time ahead of you. One day, most of us will meet—if not in this life, it will be on the other side. The Universe may be vast, but any of us will only be a thought away!

## **Disclaimer!**

**The purpose for this series of papers, as with anything and everything I have been writing, is to express my own conclusions, based on the research I have done. It must in no way be considered the ultimate truth and must not be considered anybody else's truth until that person has thoroughly thought these things through and decided that he or she may agree with what I have concluded, in part or as a whole. If somebody does not agree, it must be that person's right to individual thinking.**

**Moreover, I do *not* want any religion, cult, secret society, or followers to be created out of my material. Also, I am not a guru or a leader of any kind, and I refuse to be treated or viewed as such. At the most, I am a student of the unknown and the mystics who wants to teach and share my experiences and the knowledge I think that I have gained.**

**Thank you,**



## Appendix Paper A: Protocol of a Meeting between Human and Extraterrestrial Galactic Representatives on Planet Earth in 2011

### **i. Introduction to the 2010-2011 Plenum Meeting, Presented by Wes Penre**

**A**t the time of this meeting, the anticipations were overall quite great amongst us member of the Linkage Institute; at least amongst us who were relatively new to this group. Even those who had been connected with Life Physics Group—California since long were, most of them, hoping for something big because we were closing in on 2012—the end of an Era, and the beginning of a new. LPG-C was very much into prophecies and their fulfillment.

In retrospect, when I read the protocol below, which Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C sent out to us members shortly after their return from the Plenum Meeting in January 2011, may seem fascinating in some ways, but now, after these events are supposed to have happened, it's hard to prove if they really did happen or not. The reason for this, as the reader will see, is because whether the events occurred or not, and due to the nature of the implications of events, we humans would never know either way.

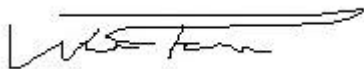
Therefore, take the Protocol any way you feel indicates to you, the reader. I am including it here, in the *Fourth Level of Learning* of the *Wes Penre Papers* because it may be in the public's interest that I do so. At the time when the Protocol was first released, it was highly confidential, and could only be read by the members of LPG-C and the Linkage Institute, but times have changed. Dr. Bordon is now diseased, but a few months before he passed away, he clearly stated that the time of secrecy is over, and from now on we should be working in the open.

Moreover, another member of the Inner Circle of the LPG-C posted this Protocol on his public facebook page about a year, to a year and a half, ago. Although he shortly thereafter removed his entire facebook from the Internet, he still gave a go-ahead to us to publish this material by being the first to do so. With this in mind, I am hereby publishing this material.

In addition, for the reader's convenience, I have provided endnotes, including definitions and other clarifications to this protocol.

I hope you enjoy the information!

May love and peace be with us all!



Wes Penre, <http://wespenre.com>

---

## ii. The Protocol: Link Report from Extraterrestrial Meeting in 2011, by Dr. A.R. Bordon

Below please find capsule of what's so far written for the report on a subject you'll find interesting. This does not go out to the net. Not yet. Please.

### A. Executive Summary

The 13th Annual Gathering of the Link association took place between Wednesday 5 January and Friday 14 January, 2001 [*sic. Correction: 2011*], at an undisclosed location in the southern hemisphere of the American continent. Present were all sitting members of the Link Gathering and 17 observers from 6 observer member biokinds. Present and attending from the Life Physics Group – California were A. R. Bordon, Managing Scientist, Robert B. Solingen, Director of Research, and James T. Traveler, Exopolitical Constituencies and Human Memes.

Sitting members of the Link came from planets and (star systems): BH-5 (Beta Hydris), MA-b (Mu Arae), UA-A/ua:c-d (Upsilon Andromedae), DhE-3X (Fomalhaut), HRE-2 (Gliese 86), CnC-c (55 Cancri), HD69830-c (HD69830) [Puppis Constellation], PhE-X (Pollux [twins]), 82E-5 (82 Eridani), 82E-4 (82 Eridani), 83L-B/a (83 Leonis) Earth (Sol), and Sa.A.Mi. (Sol). Observer members came from Gliese 581-g, Gliese 581-f, GJ 1214b (OGLE-2005), PSR B1257+12 B (PSR), and two planets from the HD Iota Draconis b and 47 Ursae Majoris systems.

By biokind/biotypes,<sup>591</sup> those present were humanoids (16 different planet origins), sauroid<sup>592</sup> (eight different planet origins), hybrid humanoid/sauroid (2 different planet origins) and hybrid humanoid/crystalloids (2 different planet origins).

---

<sup>591</sup> *def. Biokind*: Biological beings, such as ourselves.

<sup>592</sup> *def. Sauroid*: Reptilian being, also including those who go under the term *Grays* or *Greys*.

In this Gathering, the Plenum<sup>593</sup> (all members present) focused on several areas of common interests and several other topical areas of particular interest to specific biokind groups present. The general areas of common interest were:

- (1) meeting the challenge presented by the passing through aphelion of Sa.A.Mi./Nibiru and its effects on the inner solar system planets,
- (2) scientific/technologic measures taken to ameliorate the main- and side-effects of said passing through,
- (3) the episodic presence of the itinerant gravitational wavefront<sup>594</sup> passing through the solar system in approximately 22 months, and
- (4) the petition of acceptance to the Linkage by the HumanOrg Linkage Institute<sup>595</sup>, as represented by A. R. Bordon before the Plenum, including the global issue of one-connectivity singular set (core or critical mass of human beings on Earth aware, available and open to dealing with upcoming events involving extraterrestrial presence, catastrophic and natural-cause events related to the passage of Sa.A.Mi)<sup>596</sup>

Topical areas also dealt within grouping subsets of the present Plenum totality included the following:

- (1) the Sa.A.Mi. contest for hegemony as an overall context for the SAM [short for Ša.A.Mi., *editor's note*.] exercise of measured restraining of surface cadre, including access to communications and face-to-face negotiations with known and potential allies.

---

<sup>593</sup> *def. Plenum*: Basically means *space*, but here a name for the whole group of terrestrial and extraterrestrial beings who have met annually and semi-annually, either here on Earth, or on spaceships in orbit around Earth. These meetings were held on Earth (as this one was) only when humans were the hosts. If an alien race were hosts, the meeting was held in space.

<sup>594</sup> For more on the *superwave*, see my Level I paper, <http://wespenre.com/present-and-future-earth-changes-and-their-true-causes.htm>, Section 5.

<sup>595</sup> The *Linkage Institute* is an organization consisting of selected members of the public; such as researchers into the exopolitical field. I was (and possibly still am) a member of this group, although no longer playing an active role.

<sup>596</sup> [sic] Ša.A.Mi is the name of the beings living on the planet called Ša.A.Me, not the other way around. Ša.A.Me is supposedly the name of the Planet Nibiru, on which the so-called "Anunnaki" live, according to LPG-C. This is a typo on Dr. Bordon's behalf because he knew the difference of the terms Ša.A.Mi and Ša.A.Me.

(2) Low-intensity conflicts between GovOrg<sup>597</sup> memberships in favor of violent repression and extermination of all off-world membership on the surface and in near Earth space – Issues and useful contexts in which to open dialogue to manage and hopefully eliminate possible conflagrations due to official human xenophobic behavior and policies.

(3) Continuing need for expansion of population to resource planetary sites available in all star systems, including Earth (issues of [a] origin-biokind residence, [b] squatter's rights<sup>598</sup> by any other biokind presently neither residing on nor originating from Earth, and [c] interbiokind frictions associated with these expansions. And,

(4) The relationships between ontobioenergetic (biokinds) and ontoenergetic life forms (without physical/biological body-forms) in exopolitical terms – an issue that is about to concern us directly (as there are already ontobioenergetic groups as well as ontoenergetic forms vying for an alignment of Earth with any one of several such life forms. This was a topic of active, energetic participation by us and by those vying to establish client-relationships between us and them.

The Gathering came to a close at approximately noon (Pacific Standard Time) (3:00 pm local time) on Friday 14 January, with membership dispersal following the closing ceremony. A grand reception was given by LPG-C after the closing ceremony, attended by all Plenum members and some of the Observer Members.

## **B. Scientific/Technologic Measures Taken to Ameliorate the Main- and Side-Effects of Said Passing Through**

The chief measures devised, aligned and being taken currently are scientific/technological steps to stabilizing the space medium by means of spacetime/subquantal (S/Sq) stabilizers that work like beacons emitting broadband signals as electrostatic/electromagnetic and gravitational fields designed to strengthen the gravitational balance of a planet's orbit. These are multiple nodal networks of special matter designed and fashioned like Arthur C. Clark's monoliths in the film

---

<sup>597</sup> *def. GovOrg*: Government Organizations; also including such organizations as the NSA, CIA, and the FBI.

<sup>598</sup> *def. Squatter's Right*: The *squatters* are we humans, who have multiplied here on Earth over the millennia. LPG-C's objective is to make extraterrestrial groups and races, such as the Ša.A.Mi, to understand that we, as squatters, have rights to this planet, and to our own biokind/biomind (biological bodies and minds).

version of his 2001 Space Odyssey. These items are located along gravity pathways of all major astronomical objects up to the seventh planetary body from Sol. There are also nodes along all gravitational boundaries between astronomical objects (i.e., Laplace points or boundaries) to further strengthen the gravitational fields of the astronomical objects in question<sup>599</sup>. While new in its use as stability promotion networks, they are said to have performed very well in the last passage some 3,532 years ago (Sa.A.Mi. estimate converted into Earth years). There is now available data to the intergroup consortium managing the system network from each of the major astronomical bodies, including substantial correlatable data from the incoming planetary object to construct an energetic level-appropriate intervention medium which can sustain electrostatic exchanges between the incoming and the four major inner planets without any major gravitational disruptions in orbital pathways, planetary wobble, polar changes, and FTEs (flux transfer event). FTEs are burst of reconnection at the Earth's magnetopause, i.e., the boundary between terrestrial magnetic field lines and the interplanetary magnetic field. FTEs can be observed either via their signatures (in the magnetic field and plasma distributions) or by the effect they have on the ionosphere (pulsed flows and poleward-moving auroral and radar features).

An attempt at using a S/Sq stabilizer on Earth surface has failed to yield results similar to those in interplanetary space, and all attempts at directly affecting current and growing effects of interplanetary electrostatic and electro-gravitational interactions due to proximity effects between the incoming and Earth by means of said stabilizer have been abandoned. It appears that using such stabilizers on Earth surface have a reverse effect on the planetary eco- and weather systems. However, research on Earth continues along similar principles, but using other subquantal applications of electrogravitoenergetics (EGE) and mainline wormhole connector electroducts (MWCE). (Note of Editor [Tongue-in-cheek]: Nikola, where are you when we need you most?) Some, but not all, of these applications make use of available HAARP and other generative EGEs in conjunction with the Earth's MWCE. All of these campaigns involve Link Plenum members<sup>600</sup>, who have been sufficiently forthcoming in informing us of their existence and results. This issue is also interwoven with the expected gravitational wavefront to pass through the solar system in approximately 22 months from now. It is expected that there will be time/space and space/time effects in ratios in which our solar system exists.

Thus, it is not altogether out of the question to consider that the effects of such a passage may affect all current ameliorative efforts by an effect known as "edit history."

---

<sup>599</sup> For more on the monoliths, see "The First Level of Learning," <http://wespenre.com/present-and-future-earth-changes-and-their-true-causes.htm>, Sections 4.3; 4.4.

<sup>600</sup> *def.* Link Plenum Members: See endnote [3] above. These are the members of this united group, which meets annually, and sometimes semi-annually.



Theoretical and experimental work continues on Earth with regards to cloaking as a means of looking at the edit history of an object. The idea is to create a tunnel through which an object could perform an action – move or change shape, for example – while appearing as though it is doing nothing at all. The intent is to see if the entire planet could be phase shifted onto a parallel timeline to a timeline position after the passage while preserving configurations of desirable activities and technologies in relation to the original objective of said activities and technologies. This is not unlike the effect achieved in the Philadelphia port object translation of a large object (war ship), but on a much more ratio (time/space) encompassing than that achieved by Townsend Brown et al. See Part III for more.

### **C. Episodic Presence of the Itinerant Gravitational Wavefront Passing Through the Solar System in Approximately 22 Months**

The current forecast is in the 22 months range. That is, it is expected that the solar system would sustain the passage of an itinerant gravitational wavefront generated by a supernova explosion in the (find source for this) some (0000 light-years ago, find source for this as well). This is where things get interesting. A gravity wave is a different sort of animal, as it is not electromagnetic in nature, and does depend upon dark energy for its sustenance and does involve time in a most unexpected of ways.

In the American culture, to speak of time is to imply money and the making of money. In this itinerant gravity wavefront phenomenon, to speak of time is really to speak of sub-quantal energetics in the form of dark energy. This is the inhomogeneous vacuum energy that Vyacheslav Lukich Dyatlov spoke about so ably before our group (LPG-C) over a dec-ade ago. We already knew that gravity is not an electromagnetic force, that the graviton is but a mere assumption, virtual photon carry no gravitational charge, and electromagnetic fields have no gravitational mass. This then leads to the consideration of an isomorphism that holds the gravitational equivalent of a photon, which we on Earth have already dubbed it as the graviphoton. Our Link counterparts have something similar to this, which made discourse quite easy. All of this here is necessary as preview to an understanding of the potential disruptions that could be caused by the itinerant wavefront.

One of the best ways to conceptualize effects of such itinerant wavefront moving through solar system spacetime (which is to say, Earth spacetime also), is to conceptualize it as a wave of a force that expresses motion in both subquantal and spacetime space/time and time/space ratios. When an object moves in spacetime of three dimensions and one dimension of time, we are told the same object causes a forward parting of the subquantal vacuum and leaves a wake behind – a track of discernible

turbulence left throughout homogeneous and inhomogeneous vacuum media. Strangely enough, we are told (and we ourselves find gnosive evidence that) matter in space can be both matter and antimatter, depending upon the gravitational lensing we use in observing it. This does not directly play a role in the range of effects we can anticipate from this itinerant wavefront moving through our spacetime/vacuum solar system medium, but it does affect the aftermath of what remains once it creates a wake in passage. (The figure to the right is from an animation of a gravity wave series superimposed on a SPC photo series, and is only a visual aid, not a real wavefront.) In other words, we may at minimum find ourselves reliving moments before the passage as though it never happened before but with us experiencing it as déjà vu. At maximum, the passage may literally induce a sufficiently severe wake such that our medium is momentarily cloaked (as in gone off-phase) from the rest of our local solar system space/time ratio (internally, this would be much like the “day of the Lord” where-in/when-in time stops completely, such that the Earth/solar system would seem to go through a tunnel and come out at the other end hopefully on the same timeline as when it entered the wake. The operative word here is hopefully. [Civilization-III](#) members of the Link Plenum and observer groups have reported in previous annual Gatherings experiences, theirs and those of others known to them, with other like-kind itinerant wavefronts generated by the collapse of stars as supernovae, and the collapse of black holes into singularities. Thus, it seems to us from these reports that this type of astronomical seeming anomaly is much more normal that we have heretofore realized here on Earth. See Part III for more on this.

-----

These are for you only. Comment back when you can.

Regards,  
A. R.

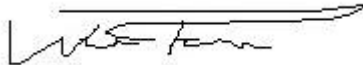
## **Disclaimer!**

**The purpose for this series of papers, as with anything and everything I have been writing, is to express my own conclusions, based on the research I have done. It must in no way be considered the ultimate truth and must not be considered anybody else’s truth until that person has thoroughly thought these things through and decided that he or she may agree with what I have concluded, in part or as a**

whole. If somebody does not agree, it must be that person's right to individual thinking.

Moreover, I do *not* want any religion, cult, secret society, or followers to be created out of my material. Also, I am not a guru or a leader of any kind, and I refuse to be treated or viewed as such. At the most, I am a student of the unknown and the mystics who wants to teach and share my experiences and the knowledge I think that I have gained.

Thank you,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Wes Penre', with a long horizontal flourish extending to the right.

# THE WES PENRE PAPERS:

The Vedic Texts

*The Fifth Level of Learning*



*by Wes Penre*



Copyright © 2014-2015 Wes Penre

All rights reserved. This is an electronic paper free of charge, which can be downloaded, quoted from, and copied to be shared with other people, *as long as nothing in this paper is altered or quoted out of context*. Not for commercial use.

Editing provided by Bob Stannard: [www.twilocity.com](http://www.twilocity.com)

1<sup>st</sup> Edition, February 27, 2015

**Wes Penre Productions**  
**Oregon, USA**



## Table of Contents

INTRODUCING THE FIFTH LEVEL OF LEARNING: IMPORTANT OVERVIEW! .....	1
I. When We Thought It Was All Over... ..	1
II. Fukushima and how the Effects from Radiation can be Used by the Alien Invader Force .....	2
III. The Different Sections of the “Fifth Level of Learning” .....	6
iii.i. The Vedic Books in Comparison with other Sacred Scriptures .....	8
iii.ii. Hitler’s Nazi Germany and the ET Connection.....	12
iii.iii. Maitreya and the Second Coming—not only a New Age Program .....	13
iii.iv. Our Destiny.....	13
PAPER 1: HINDU COSMOLOGY .....	15
I. Did ETs Transcribe the Vedic Texts?.....	15
II. How the Word “KHAA” is Used in Egyptian and Sanskrit Languages .....	22
III. The Vedic Overview of the Multiverse.....	24
IV. Time and the Yuga Cycles .....	26
V. The Cosmic Hierarchy.....	29
VI. The Netherworld in the Vedas .....	32
VII. The Divine Feminine in the Hindu Religion .....	34
VIII. Cosmic Energies and Different Methods of Space Travel in the Vedas.....	37
viii.i. Lingam and Yoni—Male and Female Energies .....	40
viii.ii. Laghimā-Siddhi -- Mystic Power to Overcome the Force of Gravity.....	42
IX. Māyā—the Illusion of the Vedic Universe .....	45
X. Star Beings in the Vedas and More on How they Travel.....	51
x.i. The Star Lanes Described in the Vedic Texts.....	53
x.ii. Pitr-yāna—the Star Lane of Death and the Planets of Hell .....	54
x.iii. Deva-yāna—the Pathway of the Gods.....	58
PAPER 2: THE AVATARS OF THE GODS AND THE EVOLUTION OF SPECIES .....	61
I. The Soul and the Subtle Body .....	61



II. The Divine Avatars of the Gods .....	64
III. A Myriad of Alien Star Races – The General Confusion .....	67
IV. Becoming ONE with the Creator—Is That Really the Goal of the Species in the Universe? .....	71
V. Freedom Through Individual Achievements.....	78
<b>PAPER 3: THE VEDIC DEITIES AND ENTITIES AND THEIR PLACE IN THE HIERARCHICAL STRUCTURE .....</b>	<b>81</b>
I. Parallel Universes and Horizontal and Vertical Dimensions in the Vedas.....	81
II. The Material versus the Spiritual Universe .....	84
III. Vedic Deities and Entities .....	86
iii.i. Devas and Devis .....	87
iii.ii. Sages/Rishis .....	93
iii.iii. Asuras .....	100
iii.iv. Rakshasas.....	104
iii.v. Nagas.....	107
<b>PAPER 4: LOKAS—THE REALMS OF GODS, MEN, AND DEMONS .....</b>	<b>111</b>
I. The Lokas.....	111
i.i. Satyaloka.....	125
i.ii. Tapoloka, Janaloka, and Maharloka .....	126
i.iii. Svargaloka .....	127
i.iv. Bhuvarkaloka .....	130
i.v. Bhurloka—the Earth Loka .....	131
i.vi. The Seven Paatalas.....	132
i.vii. Naraka—the Vedic “Hell” .....	139
II. The Significance of the Pole Star .....	145
III. The Underlying Vedic Tradition in Today’s UFO Community.....	147
IV. The Evolution of Consciousness.....	154
V. More on Different Space Travel Techniques .....	157
<b>PAPER 5: THE COSMIC WARS FROM A VEDIC PERSPECTIVE .....</b>	<b>162</b>
I. The Everlasting Star Wars .....	162
II. Bringing the Cosmic Wars Down on Earth.....	165
ii.i. The Vedic Story about the Namlú’u .....	171
III. The Invasion of Vega .....	176

iii.i. The Owners of the Lyran Star System.....	178
PAPER 6: HOW THE VEDIC GODS SET UP THEIR MANIPULATIVE SYSTEM .....	181
I. Introduction.....	181
II. Human Evolution According to the Vedic Literature .....	184
ii.i. Cloning in Ancient Times.....	188
III. The Lord of Karma, The Shadow Planet, and the Black Sun .....	191
IV. Mother Goddess and the Theft of Amrita, the Elixir of Immortality.....	199
iv.i. The Aquatic Bird Tribe Revisited, and the Birth of Garuda.....	199
V. The Mother Goddess Component in the Patriarchal Vedic Texts.....	203
VI. Teachers of the Arts .....	207
PAPER 7: DEITIES EXPOSED IN HINDUISM AND MIDDLE-EASTERN MYTHOLOGY .....	215
I. “Lord of the Host” and “Leader of the Devas”.....	215
II. More Interesting Revelations Regarding the “Jesus Myth” .....	225
III. In Summary: Who’s the Father and King, and Who’s in Charge of the Devas and of the Asuras?.....	227
IV. What Did All These Sailors See? Were They All Just Drunk, or are Mermaids for Real???	232
PAPER 8: THE 3-D SLAVE RACE AND THE HIJACKING OF HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS .....	242
I. The Ancient Cosmic Wars Recapitulated.....	242
II. Ancient History is Preserved in Stones and Bones .....	243
III. The Masters of the Black Arts.....	250
IV. Flesh Eaters and Blood Drinkers .....	260
V. How to Pay off our so-called Karmic Debt.....	265
VI. The Truth about the Buddha .....	269
VII. The Vedic Gods Enter the Living Library.....	271
VIII. Solid 3-D Encounters Between Vedic Gods and Humans .....	275
viii.i. Gods Raping Humans and Other Goddesses are as Common in Ancient Texts as Having “Normal Sex” Amongst Humans is Today.....	278
IX. Vimānas, the Flying Machines of the Gods.....	280
ix.i. Vimānas as War Vehicles on Land and in Space .....	286
X. The Humanoid Template.....	294

XI. The Deluge told from a Vedic Perspective .....	297
XII. Vedas in the New Age Movement.....	301
xii.i. What Will the Sixth Root Race Bring About?.....	305
PAPER 9: THE VEDIC PLAYERS AND THEIR COUNTERPARTS IN OTHER ANCIENT TEXTS.....	307
I. Syncretism.....	307
II. Mother Goddess—the Queen of the Stars .....	309
ii.i Aditi .....	309
ii.ii. Durga, the Mountain Goddess .....	311
ii.iii. Bhuvaneshvari .....	312
ii.iv. Brahmin, Devi and Shakti.....	313
III. Khan En.lil—King of Orion.....	318
iii.i. Brahman and Viśwákarma.....	319
IV. Lucifer, aka Prince Ea, En.ki, Vishnu, and his Various Other Aliases.....	321
iv.i. Lord Krishna .....	323
iv.ii. Lord Rama and Hanuman .....	327
iv.iii. Varuna, God of the Oceans.....	332
iv.iv. Yama, God of the Afterlife .....	333
iv.v. The Ādityas of the Zodiac.....	334
iv.vi. Agni—another Schizophrenic God?.....	337
V. Marduk Ra—Lord of the Sun and the Earth .....	339
v.i. Surya—Lord of the Chakras .....	340
v.ii. Ganesha, the Elephant Man .....	345
v.iii. Skanda and the Seven Sisters of the Pleiades .....	349
v.iv. Tvastar and Viśwákarman.....	352
v.iv.i. Viśwákarman—Blacksmith of the Hindu Gods .....	352
v.iv.ii. Hiraṇyagarbha.....	355
v.iv.iii. The Golden Grounding Cord .....	356
v.iv.iv. Tvastar.....	357
VI. Isis, Inanna, Ishtar, Lilith, and Aphrodite .....	359
vi.i. Lakshmi, the Goddess of Fertility, Love, Beauty, and Wealth.....	359
vi.ii. Dānu, the River Goddess .....	364
VII. Ereškigal—the Goddess of Death.....	365

vii.i. Kali—Shiva’s Consort.....	366
VIII. Arjuna, the Ultimate Hero .....	372
PAPER 10: THE NAKSHATRAS—THE GOD AND THEIR STAR SYSTEMS ..	376
I. The Nakshatras or Lunar Mansions .....	376
II. Star Systems and Constellations in Domain of the Orion Empire .....	380
ii.i. The Orion Empire in the Vedas .....	387
III. Domains Conquered by the AIF with Marduk in Charge .....	390
IV. Star Systems and Constellations under En.ki’s Control .....	411
V. Asterism Ruled by Queen Ereškigal .....	432
PAPER 11: DISCUSSING STAR SYSTEMS NOT MENTIONED IN THE NAKSHATRAS .....	436
I. Introduction.....	436
II. The Asterism of the Vedic Heaven .....	436
III. New Revelations on the Sirius-Isis Relation.....	442
IV. Ursa Major, the Wounded Bear .....	446
V. The Origins and Dwellings of the Vedic Demigods—Lord Vishnu’s Minions .....	453
v.i. Additional Information on the Asuras .....	453
VI. Locating Stars and Constellations in Relation to Ursa Major.....	457
PAPER 12: THE ALDEBARAN PAPER .....	459
I. Lucifer’s Refuge .....	459
II. The Invasion Came, Comes, and will Come from the Pleiades!.....	464
III. Some Present Time Connections between the Bull and the Pleiades in General .....	469
IV. Vril, Hitler, and the Aldebaran/Pleiadian Connection, and who are Supriem David Rockefeller, Michael Noel Prescott, and the Modern Thule Society?..	471
V. The Nazis, Free Energy, Anti-Gravity, and the Aldebaran Mystery.....	481
v.i. Vril in Comparison with today’s Quantum Mechanics .....	501
VI. The Seven Root Races .....	506
VII. The Little Fairy People of Kashmir .....	508
VIII. Agartha and Ultima Thule, the First City of the Aryans? .....	512
IX. Shambhala and the Final Incarnation of Lord Vishnu .....	519
X. Pioneer 10’s and Voyager’s Secret Space Missions .....	523

PAPER 13: DEATH AND AFTERLIFE IN HINDU RELIGION AND EGYPTIAN MYTHOLOGY .....	530
I. Transmigration of Souls in the Vedic Texts .....	530
II. The Pitrloka planet, Heaven, and the 28 Hells of the Vedas .....	535
III. Description of the Vedic Hells .....	538
IV. Which Soul Goes Where After Death? .....	544
V. Some of Today’s Recently Achieved Knowledge was Written in the Vedas .....	546
VI. The Akashic Records and the Vedas .....	547
VII. Karma, and how we are Affected by a “Shadow Planet” .....	548
VIII. Beings in Charge of our Chakras and Kundalini.....	553
IX. Exit Plan.....	563
PAPER 14: THE END OF KALI YUGA—WHEN WORLD RELIGIONS BECOME ONE .....	565
I. In Extraordinary Times, Religious Saviors are Promoted .....	565
II. The Yezidis.....	567
III. The End of Kali Yuga and the Start of a New Era.....	569
IV. Humans, Get Into the Fold—The Crop is Ready to be Harvested! .....	572
V. Alien Abductions and Human Misconceptions on the Alien Topic .....	578
VI. Maitreya—The World Leader. Bogus or the Real Thing? .....	589
VII. In the End, Only What is Inside Counts .....	610
PAPER 15: IT’S NOT HE OR SHE OR THEM OR IT THAT YOU BELONG TO .....	612
I. Science Catching Up.....	612
II. Some of our Present Challenges .....	617
III. Have we been Ascending or Descending over time? .....	618
IV. More Relevance from Carlos Castaneda.....	624
V. Becoming “One”—Another New Age Teaching or the Natural Journey of Consciousness? .....	627
VI. The Ego—our Worst Enemy or a Friend on our Journey? .....	629
VII. The Next Mass Event.....	632
VIII. They Are Here and They are Working Hard!.....	635
IX. Wes Penre’s Untimely Death—as it is Written in “The Hidden Quatrains of Nostradamus” .....	638
X. In Memorial—Dr. Lloyd Pye .....	641

The Wes Penre Papers || The Fifth Level of Learning  
The Vedic Texts

XI. Pope Francis and the One World Religion .....	643
PAPER 16: HUMANITY—THE DESTINY OF A ROYAL SPECIES!.....	644
I. Beyond Quantum Physics—Some Things Science Needs to Grasp .....	644
II. In Preparation of a Cosmic Trial .....	650
III. Don't Get Fooled by Sudden "Revelations!" .....	652
IV. The Collapse of the Medical Industry.....	653
V. More on the Chakra Manipulation and the Entrapment in the 4% Universe ..	654
VI. The Machine Riders versus our Inner Divinity, or "The Ultimate Hijack!"	.660
VII. Some Last Words.....	666



## INTRODUCING THE FIFTH LEVEL OF LEARNING: IMPORTANT OVERVIEW!

### *I. When We Thought It Was All Over...*

I know what you'll think! At first, I was determined there were only going to be two levels of learning—that should be more than enough to cover everything. However, it didn't take long before I realized that I had put the foot in my mouth—a third level was absolutely necessary in order to make total sense of what I'd been sharing with the readers that far. After that, it was of course inevitable not to publish a fourth level as well—it just fell naturally. Nevertheless, after that we were done—I thought.

It was not that I wanted it to be done—I have loved every moment of this research, and even more so to share it with my readers, and truthfully, I never wanted it to stop. My concern has been that there is too much for a reader to plow through—thousands of pages. Then one day I happened to glance at Val Valerian's Matrix Series, in which his books were sometimes 800 to 1,000 pages long, and I thought, if he could do it without hesitation, so can I. After all, I have never heard anybody complain about the huge number of pages I, or Valerian, have written—quite the opposite.

Therefore, I decided to publish the “First Level of Learning” as well, rather than compressing the levels I'd already written and squeeze Level V in there at the end. In other words, I decided to let it remain as it was, and add this *last* level of learning to the series. This time, however, it is definite! You, the reader, will notice that I am serious about it when you approach the end of this level—you will see that everything comes full circle. All I've shared, from Level I to Level V, will make total sense, and where solid evidence and proof is concerned and were missing in some instances because I couldn't reveal them at the time, will now be published as well, and everything I wanted to accomplish with the *Wes Penre Papers* have been accomplished.

I hope that the reader will find this Fifth Level of Learning be *at least* as educational as the previous ones. Not only because they put all the pieces and the loose ends together, but also because what is revealed in here is highly spiritual information that requires the reader's full attention in order to be totally understood. Albeit these scriptures are about our history, this is also our present and our future that I'm writing about.

Just don't fall into the trap, thinking that this is the ultimate truth, and then stop exploring. I honestly don't think you will, but I still need to point it out, so that you know my innermost intentions for creating this massive piece of work. Play with it—this is all yours to work with to the best of your ability. Surprise the oppressors, and make it as fun as possible—a light attitude, even toward the darkest parts of the story, is the way to go. This doesn't mean we shouldn't take it seriously, but keeping the spirit up will definitely help mankind toward and evolving to a point where most of us can see things for what and where they are and get out of the trap—having a light attitude in combination with this knowledge is the absolute best weapon we have against our oppressors—of that I am totally convinced. Do that, and we are already on your way to defeat the Alien Invader Force (AIF). I have always had this inner conviction that gaining knowledge, together with being of high spirit, are the two main traits we need to use and develop.

The AIF has always considered us being an unpredictable species, and this has been their great dilemma—they never seem to know where we're at. We have a tendency to change direction at any time, in any second, and do something totally unpredictable. This is, and will be, our great strength, and a life saver! For example, I seriously doubt that Lord Ea<sup>1</sup> and his cohort had expected that this information would come out now. I don't think he thought that the knowledge he has given to his own private Elite over the millennia would be understood by a larger and larger group of "lulus," but it has, and now it's too late—the cat is out of the bag!

## *II. Fukushima and how the Effects from Radiation can be Used by the Alien Invader Force*

Even if you read this paper shortly after it was released, and quite some time has passed since the Fukushima disaster, the fact still remains—it's one of the worst catastrophes we have had in modern time. Not because it killed a lot of people when it happened, but because of the long term effects it has on Mother Earth and her population. It is also one of the biggest crimes toward Mother Earth in a very long time (the oil spill in the Gulf is also way up there). The radiation that is leaking out from Japan is massive, and it's hitting the American west coast with full blast still—long after the disaster happened, and it will continue to do so for a very long time. There is no doubt whatsoever that this was a planned event—perhaps it went a little bit overboard—or maybe it didn't—but either way, it was still planned. Radiation normally doesn't kill immediately, unless you're in the direct vicinity of the catastrophe area, but the cancer rate will increase exponentially from now and over the next ten to twenty years. The radiation will also mutate future generations, and as we shall see—in some ways it benefits the AIF. Many people will die, and to some

---

<sup>1</sup> I will use his nicknames Ea, En.ki, and Lucifer interchangeably throughout this level.

degree, radiation related cancer has already started developing in people. I have talked about population control before—well, it can be done in many different ways, and it doesn't have to be immediate. The AIF's plan is to depopulate over a couple of generations or so, and a disaster like Fukushima, which very few people can really see the full future effects of, is one good way to do it. Another way is GMO food, which we've discussed elsewhere.

The disaster is much worse than the authorities want to admit. The last studies showed really depressing statistics, but of course, in their usual manner, the Elite owned media, instead of blowing it up on the first pages in all the world's newspapers, we could sometimes read a small article in the back pages, where many people don't even look. Still, they like to say that we were at least informed.

Although situations like this are bad, and undoubtedly will reduce some of the world population, we will also find that the human genome is strong—very strong! Many bodies will adapt to this kind of radiation and survive, and build immunity to a higher degree of radiation than they were able to earlier. This is both good and bad news.



Fig.1. DARPA Supersoldier, model 2030.

Our bodies, if evolved enough, and with a good immune system, can survive better than we think, but there may be another side to this as well.

In earlier levels of learning, we have discussed radiation in space. I have argued that our human bodies are way too weak to be able to withstand the harsh conditions in outer space—the radiation, for one thing, would kill us rather quickly. However, the AIF needs Supersoldiers for space wars in the future, and these soldiers need to be strong enough to travel through space (as we don't use nano-travel yet, and probably won't in quite a while—at least not on the Machine Kingdom timeline). We further discussed the “Gray alien,” whom we see everywhere in science fiction novels, in abduction scenarios, and elsewhere. Evidence has apparently showed that

this Gray alien type has a great survival potential out in space, and that the U.S. Military (and certainly military in other countries, too) are researching this in order to be able to use it for our Supersoldiers.

One of the latest official revelation from the “Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency” (DARPA) says that they have now come out with a prototype for a Supersoldier, and it’s on display how he potentially will look like around 2030 (*fig.1*). However, as we know—if the secret government agrees to release information in this area of research, they only release what they now consider “stone age.” In reality, their research is far beyond this, but that information is top secret.<sup>2</sup>

My point is, though, that perhaps DARPA, and other more secret agencies, are also, on the side, trying to make the human template work for space travel, as well as what I’m from hereon will call the *Gray spacesuit*. Could this be the reason why they have tested so many nuclear bombs the last 70-80 years, and why they are now blowing up nuclear plants? “Efficient” as they are, they may want to kill two, or more birds with one stone—they know that they can reduce the population, per the plan, if they release large quantities of radiation into the atmosphere, but they also see which body types, and which genome, have a tendency to survive such disasters, and which do not. We know that the government is doing a lot of genetic research now, and have been for the last century or so, but now they are more aggressive in this field than ever before in modern time. There is a domain called “ancestry.com,” where we can research and trace back our own bloodline, and the government, and other groups, are very supportive of such individual research. The government seems to have a deep desire to know which bloodline you descend from—they want to know who you are. Then we must ask ourselves why? Ancestry.com is just the beginning. We may see more of similar ideas in the near future. How convenient isn’t it for the Elite to let us do the job and the research for them. As we all know, nothing we do on the Internet is private. Once we’ve done the research for them, all the interested parties need to do is to track the people who visit these kinds of websites, and they can read the results.

A connection most people probably haven’t done is the link between Fukushima and genetic research that we just have discussed. I don’t think it’s too farfetched to suggest that the government wants to keep track of the bloodlines who have the best resistance against radiation in large doses. By doing “tests” type Fukushima on people to get an answer to whom could be qualified for space travel and become a Supersoldier is a relatively easy way to separate the strong genome from the weaker. At the same time, as mentioned, they can kill off a chunk of the population while they’re at it. The Elite’s dream must be to have a whole population that is more or less resistant to radiation. If they could achieve this from letting those who can’t adapt die off, this dream could possibly become true. In addition, they are, of course, doing parallel research on the human genome in order to make humans adapt to certain situations, and they learn how to make the changes necessary. Well,

---

<sup>2</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Supersoldier>

some may say, why bother? En.ki and his team already know how to change and manipulate DNA, so why would we need to research it? It's because the AIF wants *us* to do most of the job, so it won't come back on them. It's all about our Free Will. *We* did it to ourselves—not them!

The problem is that it's hard for many people to believe that our government may have evil plans like this. Unfortunately, this is nothing compared to what some people are capable of. Think about it. Why would the Japanese government build such a dangerous power plant on top of a fault line?<sup>3</sup> Yes, they did! Sooner or later, it will blow up! Oh, but that must be a coincidence, right? Of course it's not. We are talking about highly educated scientists here, who are the ones to plan the setup of such dangerous plants, and it would be the height of ignorance to think that they wouldn't know what they were doing—particularly when the general public does! In addition, Japan is not the only country that has built power plants on top of, or very close to fault lines. Research it if you don't believe me—it's out there.

It's no longer as easy for Lord En.ki and his Minions to manipulate us the way they used to— we're becoming more clever. Still, the AIF wants to continue controlling us, so what can they do if the old, well tested ways don't work anymore? Are there other ways to lead the sheep back that are on their way to leave the fold?

Yes, there is. It's called *technology*. This is something we have discussed in detail as well. Transhumanism and the Machine Kingdom will capture a big part of those who are on their way to escape, but far from everybody.

The AIF knows they can't get *everybody*—it's impossible, but the more of us that they can trick, the better. If some of us slip through the crack, so be it! To be able to catch some of the more spiritually “evolved,” however, there are other smart plans they have considered—one of them is the *Harvest*. I know that some of this is repetition, but please bear with me because this is important! Repetition *is* important in itself for information to sink in, but I have some points to make already here in the beginning of Level V.

There are at least two major traps that Lord Ea and his son, Marduk, have set up for more evolved souls, and these traps are the Harvest and the *Alien Savior Scenario*, and then we come onto the subject of Ascended Masters, the Ashtar Command, and the general *Ascension Scenario*. Many are talking about a fake alien invasion as well, but I'm no longer so sure that this part of the plan is even needed. Anyway, the above scenarios are part of the same plan and lead to the same end goal—more entrapment! This time, for those who fall into it, it will be extra difficult to escape, so not only do we need to learn how to be clever—we need to be clever *right now!* There is nothing exotic with the Harvest, as little as there is anything exotic with going to the Biblical “Heaven”—they are both part of the same entrapment.



When we discussed that there are beings out here who eat our flesh and drink fermented blood, I was not exaggerating—there are! Therefore, if you for one minute put yourself in their mindset, who would you prefer to eat and drink—a confused, sick person, or a vital person with his or her energy intact—healthy and spiritually alert? Who of the two in the above example would you call ripe enough to harvest?

Abductees have told quite some horror stories, where they have seen “Grays” swim around in tanks full of dead or dying humans and animals, with these Grays seemingly absorbing the “nutrition” from these living creatures through their skin.<sup>4</sup>

I am not trying to traumatize the reader with horror stories like this, but I do want to make my point as clear as possible of what I consider is going on out there—something I know that *no one* wants to be part of—not ever!

We are not all meant to be harvested as food, though. Some of us are allegedly going to be harvested and taken to some of these beings’ home worlds, to be raised there in some kind of human husbandry scenario—it’s already supposed to happen.<sup>5</sup>

Others, as we’ve said before, will be Supersoldiers in the AIF’s army. I think I dare to make an estimate here, and that would be that most of those who will be harvested will eventually become Supersoldiers.

### *III. The Different Sections of the “Fifth Level of Learning”*



Fig. 2. The ruins of the Roman Coliseum

---

<sup>4</sup> Val Valerian, “Matrix II,” p.100B ff.

<sup>5</sup> Val Valerian, “Matrix II,” p.100C.



The AIF loves to play games. They were the ones who set up the Roman Coliseum, where the audience could sit on a safe distance, while a certain group of people were slaughtered by lions on the arena, with blood splashing in all directions, and with people screaming in agony while they slowly were eaten alive. The audience, on the other hand, watching this horrific scenario, were cheering in pure ecstasy while their human brothers were slaughtered down there! The AIF were the ones who set up the Gladiator games, where only the best gladiator survived and was praised for his bravery and skills. Of course, the next time, this winner may have been the one who got killed, and then he was not the hero anymore—his name would soon be forgotten. How many of these gladiators' names made it into the history books? A very small percentage of all those who died on the Coliseum arena. The AIF loves these kinds of games, and they taught humanity to love them, too—the bloodier they were, the better!

Today, these games live on, but are, here in the western world, instead called everything from the Olympics, football, soccer, ice-hockey, wrestling, boxing, super-ball, rugby, basketball, and more. People buy tickets to watch these shows, or watch them on TV, while they sit there, screaming, cursing, and applauding, from beginning to end, giving all their energy and power away to the waiting gods, who thankfully suck it all in, and at that moment gain a little more power over us. Games and wars are two things that the AIF definitely wants us to like in order to better control us—something we also learned in earlier levels of learning.

Sports is a *big* AIF thing—they are the ones who introduced competition into the human psyche. Their whole existence is based on competition. This can also be shown in the Sumerian cuneiform, as well as in other ancient texts, as we shall see in this level of learning. Competition is so deeply imprinted in the AIF's psyche that they can't help themselves—they don't just compete with each other, or beings on a similar level, but also with ignorant humans. This is why they almost always show us the truth in plain sight, but that's also why it is possible to beat them in their own game. The ancient texts are often deeply encoded—full of symbolism, syncretism, and stories within stories. They used allegories, analogies, silly stories, and you name it, in order to confuse the matter, but in there, somewhere, the truth is hidden! If we only know how *they* think, we can get a clue how to find the diamonds in there, and we can start digging. Soon the diamonds become more in number, and a whole mine of them open up before our eyes. That's when we know we have found the “secrets” that they had hidden in plain sight.

When Level IV was finished, a lot of codes, embedded in the Sumerian and Babylonian texts, were broken. However, I couldn't stop there. What about other ancient texts? Were they all composed in the same subtle way, or was this only isolated to the Mesopotamian history? I knew that the Greek, Roman, and Egyptian mythologies were, as well. However, although I've never really looked into them before, the Vedic texts—the little I knew about them—were fascinating to me. Also, even from the little I knew about them, I could see that they were connected to the Sumerian texts in particular, and it also seemed like they told the same story. At the same time, it felt overwhelming because the Vedic scriptures are so massive. How

can one start to tackle them? Probably in the same manner as I tackled the Sumerian texts, I thought. So I did, and soon an even bigger picture emerged, and it became crystal clear how the AIF has infiltrated the major religions and the mythologies. It was breath-taking to see how this invader force has worked itself to the inner core of people's belief system and trapped them. It was brilliant in one way. I could see this same thing, regardless of which part of the world's mythologies we research—we will find the same entities behind them.

It would be the job of a lifetime, minimally speaking, to dig into each and every religion, cult, sect, and ancient text there is, and decode them. That is certainly a job I do not want to take on. Therefore, I decided to do my best to decode the Vedic texts to see what they would reveal to me, and hopefully end it there. Now, looking at it afterward, I can see that not only do they contribute to a much bigger picture—they also made the four previous levels of learning come together, pretty well concluded. Now, at last, I feel that the *Wes Penre Papers* are finished, and have come full circle.

### *iii.i. The Vedic Books in Comparison with other Sacred Scriptures*

The Vedas are space opera of the tenth power, but not only that—it is organized space opera, which is definitely built on reality. As the Vedas use mythology in a similar manner as the Sumerian cuneiform, it's getting easier and easier, as the reader will see, to read between the lines of this enormous, sometimes more than 5000 years old epic<sup>6</sup>.

Most people know that the Vedic texts are nearly endless—there is so much to read if we really want to know it all. Or, rather, that is how it seems. It all depends on what we are looking for. In our case, it's fortunately not necessary to read it all, thanks to what we have already looked into, by studying the Sumerian texts—we already know many of the characters, who evidently will show up again in the Hindu religion under totally different names. The reader should not worry, however, because I believe that Level V will be easier to comprehend than Level IV, for the single reason that we are getting used to the style of research I've used in the Fourth Level of Learning, and this time it's getting easier to follow the trail. Also, I promise to do my very best to make it as little confusing as I possibly can—no fancy terms that no one knows what they mean, and no intimidating language that no one understands—just everything put in a normal, everyday language.

Although Level V is mostly dedicated to the Vedas, there are three other subjects that I will cover here as well because it feels necessary to include them. These main four subjects are (in correct order):

1. The Vedic Books in comparison with other sacred scriptures
2. Hitler's Nazi Germany and the ET connection

---

<sup>6</sup> [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vmRwQCoK\\_XY](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vmRwQCoK_XY)

3. Maitreya and the Second Coming—not only a New Age Program?
4. Our Destiny

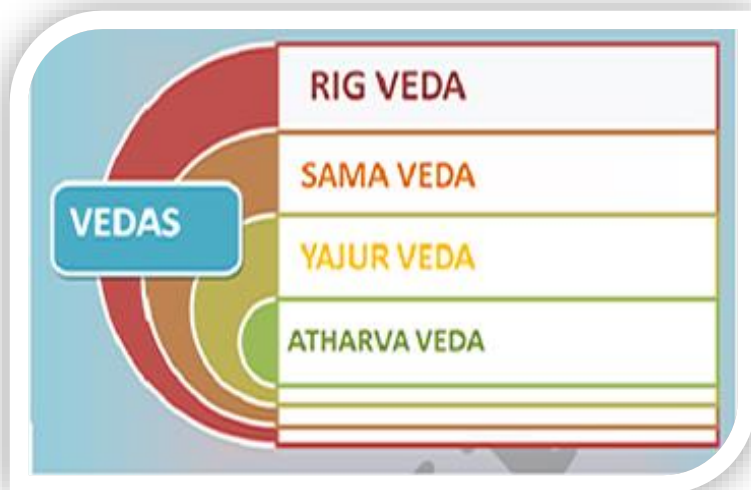


Fig. 3. The four Vedas.

There are four main Vedic books, and they are called Rig Veda or Rigveda (Rg), Sāma, Yajur, and Atharva, and they were originally written in Sanskrit, which has its linguistic ancestry traced back ultimately to Proto-Indo-European.<sup>7</sup> Today the language is still in use in Hindu hymns and poetry, and here in the western world, we use it mostly when we are repeating mantras. The pre-Classical form of Sanskrit, however, is known as Vedic Sanskrit, with the Rigveda language being the oldest and most archaic stage preserved (see *fig. 3* above). It's core is apparently going back to 1700-1200 BC. This qualifies Rigveda Sanskrit as the oldest of any Indo-Iranian language, and also as one of the earliest members of the Indo-European languages, which includes the English language I am now writing in, and most other European languages.<sup>8</sup> Just like the Sumerian language, their roots, of course, go much further back than that, being the language of the “gods,” and ultimately, it stems from the Orion language, like most languages do on Earth. They are all embedded into our DNA, and that's why it's getting easier and easier for true linguists to learn so many different languages—at one point, the linguist starts seeing the similarities and the common denominators that connect all languages on Earth. For a common person, who is not a linguist, it may seem incredible how someone can speak 30 languages, or more, fluently, but that's how it works. I'm not saying that it's easy—of course not—but it's supposedly getting easier and easier.

---

<sup>7</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sanskrit>

<sup>8</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sanskrit#Vedic\\_Sanskrit](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sanskrit#Vedic_Sanskrit)

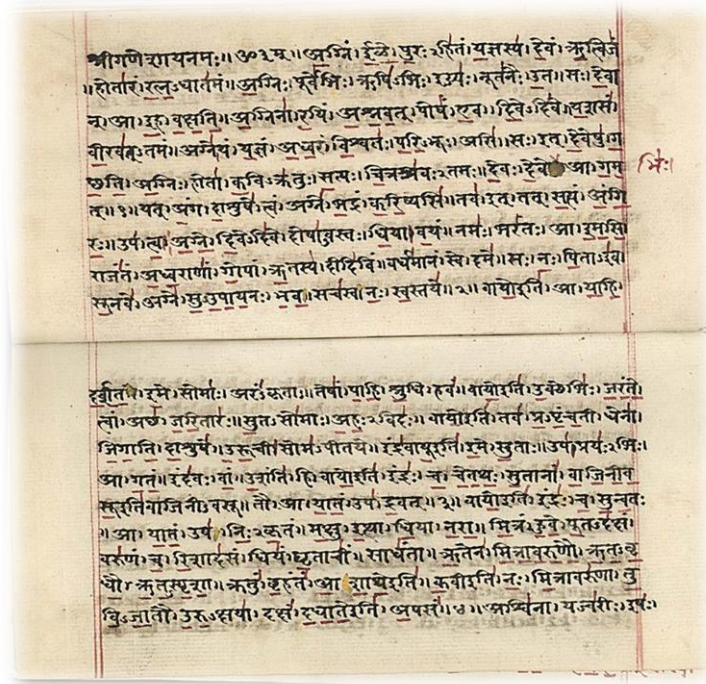


Fig. 4. Vedic Sanskrit.

Also, just as the Sumerian text has its own specific characters, such as š, and û, etc., so does Sanskrit—albeit, Sanskrit has a lot more, with almost every word having some kind of character attached to it. Typical examples are the characters in words and names such as Sāma, Kṛṣṇa (Krishna), Śakra, Devī, and many more. I decided, to make it simpler, to write the words with their correct spelling (including the characters, called “diacritics”) the first time we encounter them in the text, with the more common spelling within parentheses (as in the Krishna example above), when I see it necessary, and after that, I will skip the diacritics *most* of the time, and spell out the words without them, or use the correct spelling with the western world spelling, interchangeably. This way, the reader will get a feel for how the words look like in its original form (if we can call Sanskrit with Arabic letters “original form,” of course). If it sounds confusing now—no worries—it will feel natural when we get there.

The East Indian scholars say that it is very difficult for “a man of ordinary understanding”<sup>9</sup> to understand the Veda books. Therefore, for elucidation, the four Vedas are more easily explained in the historical epic called Mahābhārata and in the eighteen Purānas.<sup>10</sup> Vyāsa, a man of mystic powers, is said to be the one who compiled the Vedas. He was a Sage, which, among other things, is the equivalent to a

<sup>9</sup> ©1970, 1972 the “Bhaktivedanta Book Trust.” Seventh Printing 1977, His Divine Grace A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupāda, “Easy Journey to other planets,” p.19 cit. op.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid.

scribe, and he also was an ancient king, who is said to have been in telepathic communication with Satyavatī, his deceased mother.<sup>11</sup>

The plots are indeed complicated, and it doesn't get easier when we realize that the stories shift, depending on from which Vedic book we are reading. For our purpose, however (fortunately, I must say), we don't need to know these scriptures by heart—what we're looking for are differences and similarities between the Vedic texts in general and the ancient texts from other cultures—foremost, the Sumerian cuneiform, Greek, Roman, and Egyptian mythology. This makes it much easier, which the reader will see, although it would be a stretch to say that it's been easy. It has required a lot of cross checking and a watch out for syncretism. Albeit, soon enough a pattern will emerge, and then it's a matter of following the trail. It has been fun, and at the same time enormously enlightening.

The Vedic books, together, are telling the story of the gods of the Hindu religion. However, like in every religion, there are cults or sects, where the members may have diverted from the original concept just to worship perhaps one, or maybe a few, deities, instead of worshipping what would appear to be a large number of deities. An example of this are the many Krishna sects, who have decided that Krishna is the head of the Hindu Pantheon instead of Brahma-Vishnu, and so on. To be able to have their own slant on their religion, they must of course alter some things from the original text, or it wouldn't justify their choice of gods and goddesses. In an already large and confusing religion, this makes it even harder to grasp for someone who wants to understand the important concepts. Then, there is these additional books to the four Vedas, called the Purānas, which were written by this mythical Sage I was talking. The word *Purāna* means “ancient,” and the Bhāgavata Purāna dates back to at least 3000 BC<sup>12</sup>. The Puranas summarizes the Vedic cosmological accounts, and postulates a single, original Veda. The information in the Fifth Level of Learning will contain material from all of the above, but perhaps foremost from the Puranas.

The reader will notice that I need to go back and forth between India and Egypt, and also compare the two with the Sumerian texts, and the storyline I used in the previous levels of papers. The reader will notice how things are starting to make even more sense than it ever did before, and what earlier seemed to be conflicting data at times, in fact is not so at all. You will see how everything ties neatly together, and that it all makes sense, from Level I all the way up to Level V in an amazing way. You will also realize why it has been so important to read this series of papers *in the correct order*, and not skip around, if you want to understand the entire concept. Skipping around is possible to do, however, but for the serious researcher, a cover to cover read would be the most rewarding way to learn. Once everything's been read, the papers are meant to be used as future references and source material, and by doing a website search, a person can find the data and information he or she is looking for.

---

<sup>11</sup> ©1995 Revised Second Edition, Richard L. Thompson, “Alien Identities,” p.221.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid., p.201.



One part of Level V will bring up more important links between the AIF and certain star systems and star constellations—something we discussed a lot in Level IV, but needs to be readdressed here, as more information has been revealed through the Vedic texts.

Other important aspects in this part is how we are being able to see exactly how the controlling gods are keeping us in check, and what they have planned for us, unless we kick our old habits and start reaching for the stars again.

### *iii.ii. Hitler's Nazi Germany and the ET Connection*

The next subject we are going to touch on makes us jump up in time close to present day—to pre-World War II and Hitler's Nazi Germany. There is so much convincing information talking about Hitler's ET connection that it is much more than likely that Hitler was in contact with negative ETs. By now, we know pretty well who these negative ETs are, don't we? Although, I should say, there is no solid proof of this Nazi connection with the ETs, the data and information out there is so convincing, and fit so well into the puzzle that it would be a real omission to exclude it from the research. Hitler's use of the occult to run Nazi Germany is, however, well documented, and I believe that it's quite easy to see how that in turn relates to a secret ET exchange program. Hitler's correlation with the early *Thule Gesellschaft* and the *Vril society* (pronounced *frill*) has become almost legendary. There is a lot of information about the Vril Society, the Thule Gesellschaft (society), and the channeling *Vril Ladies*, led by a beautiful young woman named Maria Orsic. There is quite some information about how this group of women had psychic abilities, just like today's ET channelers. Allegedly, Maria Orsic was in telepathic connection with a branch of the "Anunnaki," who dwells in the star system Aldebaran in the Taurus star constellation, which is also the constellation to which the Pleiades belong. As we know, Lord En.ki, when he was Lucifer, escaped to the Pleiades. *The Vedas will show that he actually fled to Aldebaran!*

Through the information that the Vril Ladies allegedly managed to gather from this ET race, Hitler was able to upgrade his air force tremendously, and some say he actually built Flying Saucers that could stop in midair and immediately change direction 180°. Some called these secret air crafts *Foo Fighters*.

Was Hitler using *zero-point energy*—an ET technology which after the war was transferred to the U.S. through *Operation Paperclip*? Has this ET knowledge been in the hands of the U.S. Military Industrial Complex since then, and did Werner von Braun, the famous ex-Nazi rocket scientist, together with his competent staff, in secrecy work on this technology in underground bases here in the United States? Is much of the UFO phenomenon we see today air craft used by the military, and therefore consists of perhaps most of the UFOs we see flown by humans?

Although there is a lot of disinformation on this subject, I find that there is a core of truth in it. *Because* of all the disinformation around it there *must* be truth in it as well—why else bother? It is beyond doubt that the most part of the disinformation



comes from so-called *shills*,<sup>13</sup> which usually is slang for government agents, who get paid to spread disinformation—particularly on subjects that are very sensitive. When researchers start getting too close to the truth, the shills are there to confuse the matter. This is also the case with this whole Vrill/Thule/Aldebaran subject. I am going to get into it just enough to show how it's linked to the rest of the story in these papers.

### *iii.iii. Maitreya and the Second Coming—not only a New Age Program*

This is a very interesting section of Level V. Most readers have heard about Maitreya, and many think it's either disinformation or a distraction, but I have put the puzzle pieces together, which will show the readers that it's much more than just disinformation.

I don't want to reveal too much here in this Introduction, but I can tell the readers this—the people on various government levels, and officials in the United Nations, take Maitreya very, very seriously, and I have this well documented. These people all believe that Maitreya is the New Messiah—the Second Coming of Christ. I will also show that many of these people, who believe this is the case, are not “evil” or “bad” people per se, but want to see a New World Order and a One World Government arise in order to be able to introduce this new World Leader—Maitreya! This, they believe, will lead to a much better world for everybody—Maitreya will take care of starvation in the world, stop wars from happening, and cure the sick (which he evidently already has done). He is here to ring in the New Golden Age. This is what these people seriously believe.

### *iii.iv. Our Destiny*

I will end the entire the Wes Penre Papers on a slightly different account than I usually have ended each level of learning. Normally, I have dedicated the last paper to cover the bright side, showing people how we can defeat the terror we're living under. It's not that I'm going to end this one in a negative way, but it's going to be on a more sober account this time, if the readers understand what I mean by that.

I will bring up a few very serious problems we have as a species. These problems are far from new—they have followed us all the way throughout history, but I have researched them from a new angle, and found out so much more that the readers *really need to know!* It's a paradigm shaker (again?), and it's a big one! The soulution, as I sometimes call it, is the same as I've always stressed, with a few emphases on *must-dos!* in case the reader is serious about getting free. I wasn't sure if I wanted to end it all with a shocker, but then I realized that this is probably the best

---

<sup>13</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shill>

thing to do. Hopefully, then, the readers will start thinking for real, and those who weren't totally serious before may become so now.

This last level of learning will show the reader exactly where the New Age and the "Spiritual" movements are leading us, if we are so inclined to follow their deceptive paths.

It will also show what the AIF has in preparation for us, unless we *are willing* to see through their manipulation, and learn how to discern. This level will peel off yet another layer of the onion of the clever manipulation—the last layer needed for us to find freedom from enslavement. For most souls here on Earth this means freedom experienced *for the first time* since they were born into spirits of individual consciousness. Learn, and this freedom is just around the corner.

Does it sound too good to be true? You, the readers, will be the judge of that after you've completed the Fifth Level of Learning.

It's been an incredible journey for us all—for me, not the least—since I started researching and writing Level I, which was written back in 2010-2011. Do you feel that you have, at least to some degree, expanded your awareness and your consciousness since then because of these papers? If so, I feel that I have achieved my goal with this extensive material. I understand that it has been a massive amount of information to plow through, and it's impossible to grasp it all and remember it after only one read. However, if you download the pdf version of all the papers, you will have a huge, almost 3000 pages data file that is searchable.

I hope Level V will add to your awakening, and that you have as much fun reading it as I had researching and writing it!

Love,

*Wes Penre, Saturday, April 26, 2014 (updated January 7, 2015).*

## PAPER 1: HINDU COSMOLOGY

### *I. Did ETs Transcribe the Vedic Texts?*

Hopefully, the reader has by now read the “Introducing the Fifth Level of Learning: Important Overview,” and if you have not, I strongly recommend that you go back and read it first before you start with this one—I am just too familiar with how many of us have a tendency to not read, or just skim through, anything called “Introduction,” “Prologue,” or “Forewords.” This can sometimes be a big mistake because we miss out on important information. In this case, you will. That said, let us begin our interesting journey through the Hindu universe.

These papers are not meant to be a major education in Vedic mythology, but we need to get some elementary knowledge on this huge subject called the Hindu religion before we get more to the point. I will try my best to keep it as simple as I possibly can, but at the same time keep it on a level advanced enough to get the message through. I am aware of that there are a lot of names, concepts, terms, Sanskrit words, and so on, to keep track of, which can make it extremely confusing if I am not careful and perceptive enough to constantly be aware of this, and therefore only submit what is absolutely necessary.

Although I said that I’ll keep it simple, the readers will eventually find themselves becoming quite knowledgeable in the Vedic texts, nonetheless, and the reason for this is that I will sweep away the complexities as we go along, and when we’re done, only the backbone will be left, and this backbone is all that is needed to get a really good comparison with the other religions, such as those described in the Sumerian tablets and in Egyptian mythology. We have already touched on Sumer, Greece, and Rome, but the connection between the deities across these ancient texts will be very obvious once we get a clearer picture of the stories in the Vedic texts. We will see that they tell the same story about the Cosmic Wars, the conflicts between the cosmic families, and the entrapments and enslavement of humankind. I am sure the reader will find it as fascinating as I did when I found out about it. After you have completed the *Fifth Level of Learning*, you will have no doubt that what I’ve tried to convey in this series of papers is a very plausible hypothesis of human history.

I am fully aware of that we live in a multidimensional Multiverse, which consists of numerous different timelines, and what I have been exposing in the *Wes Penre Papers* is a merge into only one of multiple probabilities, which to some degree are all true and valid, albeit they may differ slightly from each other. My purpose, however, is not to be “exact,” by saying that “this is how it is, and there are no other ways of looking at it.” That’s not the case at all. BUT, what I believe I dare say is that the “compilation of timelines,” if we want to call it that, which I have carefully

studied, and from which I created this apparent straight third dimensional (3-D) timeline, is real enough to tell the history of Planet Earth, and some of the cosmic events as well, in a way that they reflect quite accurately what has led up to the events in today's world on this "main timeline," which we all more or less share. I am certainly not the only one who has dedicated my life trying to accomplish this to the best of our abilities, and I am grateful for everybody else's attempts as well because it is extremely important that we get our human history as straight as we can, and we shouldn't give up until we get it as correct as it's possible. I hope I have contributed to that in some way.

There is one more thing I want to add to this before we move on. When I say "straight timeline," it's a big compromise. I have tried to choose a *version* of our 3-D reality, which will *best help us* in today's world and in the near future. The Multiverse is, as explained earlier, very fluid and non-linear (think "dream state" here), and there are many versions of our past. This is hard to grasp with our current neurological system, but if I take the example with the Great Pyramids, it may give a clue to what I mean to convey. Many researchers have tried to figure out how, and when, they were built, but if we are really multidimensional in our thinking now, it's quite impossible to say, simply because time is not linear, except in our manipulated minds. The further back in history we go, the more impossible it becomes to make exact statements regarding when certain events happened, and *how* they happened. There are several versions of it. If this doesn't make sense at the moment—don't worry. I have a hard time to completely wrap my head around it, too. If it's too confusing, just try to keep an open mind to it. In the very near future, it will be easier to grasp.

Anyway, I have tried to tackle this from different angles—thus the slightly different versions of our cosmic past throughout the papers. These versions I believe are all necessary to touch on, in order to grasp a fuller picture, and they all lead to the version of present time that is most worthwhile to address. This is because it gives us the options we need in order to build a future that potentially can be prosperous for most of us. Still, it's up to each and every one of us what we make out of this, and how well we succeed in building our future together without being manipulated from outside. This, too, can only be addressed by looking inside ourselves for the answers. The manipulators are here still for one, and only one, reason—because we let them!

The following is a very subjective statement, but I think the Vedic texts are the most interesting of all the ancient scriptures in which I have partaken. The reader may, or may not, agree with me, but either way, they hold a very important key to the history of our planet, and that of the human race, as we shall see.

The reader may remember from previous levels of learning that the Sumerian "gods" used scribes, who wrote down our supposed history in cuneiform—usually on clay tablets. All the scribes were doing was to write down exactly what the gods told them to record. The gods we were talking about then was Lord En.ki and his son, Lord Marduk—they were the ones who dictated what was planned to be our history. In this fashion, the entire *Enûma Eliš* (the Babylonian Creation Story) was being recorded. However, we talked very little about the scribes themselves. Who were

they? Were they even human, or were they extraterrestrials as well, just as En.ki and Marduk?

If we look at what was exposed in the earlier levels of learning, I would suggest that some of the scribes were humans, while others were possibly of the Elite hybrid race, which En.ki created, and who became his most important Minions here on Earth because they were of En.ki's bloodline. This means that they had more of his blood in their veins than humanity in general, and they are what we today call the *Global Elite*, the *Illuminati*, and the *Shadow Government*, just to name a few. Of course, these scribes had to be loyal to the gods even though they could see that not all of what was dictated to them was true. Perhaps some of these scribes were eliminated afterward to avoid that they wrote down the *true* stories in secret, unbeknownst to the gods.

The Hindu gods also had their scribes, of course, and in the Vedic texts they are called *Rishis*, and sometimes *Sages*, although we will make more of a distinction between the two later on. For now, I will use both terms interchangeably. Interestingly enough, it says in the Vedic texts that the Rishis were "fishlike beings," meaning they were aquatic in nature. Where have we heard that before? We discussed the extraterrestrial aquatic tribe to quite some extent in Level IV, as the reader may recall, originating from Sirius. If we go with the Vedic version, I suggest that the scribes were actually extraterrestrials. It's also easy to see where they had their loyalty, as they are "regarded in the Vedas as the *patriarchs of the Vedic religion* [my emphasis]." <sup>14</sup>

Moreover, the *Brāhmaṇas* tells us that there are seven main Sages (Rishis), <sup>15</sup> and the Vedas even tell us from where they originate. The seven sages are said to come from the Big Dipper, also called the *Bear Constellation* (Ursa Major). <sup>16</sup> Again, this is an asterism we discussed a lot in Level IV as being one of the asterisms where some of the AIF races became situated after they had occupied parts of the constellation during the Cosmic Wars. Maybe the reader starts to see what I mean when I say that the Vedas are very important in order to get our history straight.

There is more, however. Not only do the texts tell us that the Rishis come from Ursa Major, but they also give us the names of the seven Rishis, and from which star in the constellation that each Rishi comes from. Therefore, just for curiosity's sake:

1. Kratu comes from Dubhe (alpha Ursa Major)
2. Pulaha comes from Merak (beta Ursa Major)
3. Pulastya comes from Phecda (gamma Ursa Major)
4. Atri comes from Megrez (delta Ursa Major)
5. Angiras comes from Alioth (epsilon Ursa Major)

---

<sup>14</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saptarishi>

<sup>15</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rishi#.22Seer.22\\_of\\_the\\_Vedas](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rishi#.22Seer.22_of_the_Vedas)

<sup>16</sup>

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saptarishi#The present.2C seventh Manvantara .E2.80.94 the interval of Vaivasvata Manu](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saptarishi#The_present.2C_seventh_Manvantara_.E2.80.94_the_interval_of_Vaivasvata_Manu)

6. Vashista comes from Mizar (zeta Ursa Major)
7. Bhrigu comes from Alkaid (eta Ursa Major)<sup>17</sup>

As we know, the Big Dipper consists of seven stars, which are the ones mentioned in the list above. To the gods, the Big Dipper is a very important constellation, and from what it seems, they wanted one scribe (Rishi/Sage) from each star in this particular asterism. Also keep in mind that we, as 3-D beings, are lacking knowledge about how the Universe is constructed, and where intelligent life forms are residing—we bluntly think that all intelligent beings live on planets, just like we do. As we discussed in Level IV, this is not necessarily true—many beings live in space, but also in and upon the stars themselves. We look up in the sky and see this burning ball of fire, which is our sun/star, and we have the impression that it is extremely hot—hot enough to warm up our planet and make life possible here. This may be true, as far as third dimension goes, but who is to say that the stars are perceived the same in other dimensions? We call beings from other worlds extraterrestrials or aliens, but sometimes we also call them star beings, interestingly enough. The latter is a more accurate term to describe many of them—they live *in the stars*, and they were born *in the stars*. We need to understand that beings from other dimensions don't have our solid, but at the same time quite fragile, physical body, and to them the Sun may not seem hot at all, as well as Earth does not seem too hot for humans to live on. I am not saying for sure that these Rishis all live in their star, respectively—they may very well live on planets orbiting the star mentioned in the list—but it could be either way. The Vedas are describing this phenomenon as well, just as I did in Level IV, so we will look into this some more later in this paper.

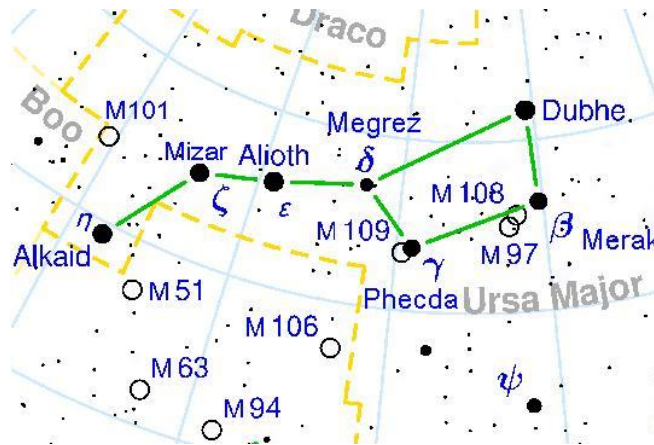


Fig. 1. Ursa Major (Big Dipper), with the stars mentioned in the list being pointed out.

---

<sup>17</sup> Ibid.



It should be mentioned here as well that the names of the seven Rishis changed over time, and in later versions of the scriptures, the above names were substituted with others. Perhaps the Rishis did not just change their names—they may perhaps have been exchanged altogether—I don't know. One Rishi that is not mentioned in the above list is Kaśyapa—a name the reader will be quite familiar with in upcoming papers. For now, I just want to mention him, so you can keep his name in the back of your head.

Just for the records—I said earlier that there were seven Rishis, but it really depends on which Vedic scripture we are using. The Brāhmaṇas, as I mentioned, talk about seven Rishis, but other scriptures talk about a larger amount than that—even female Rishis are mentioned.

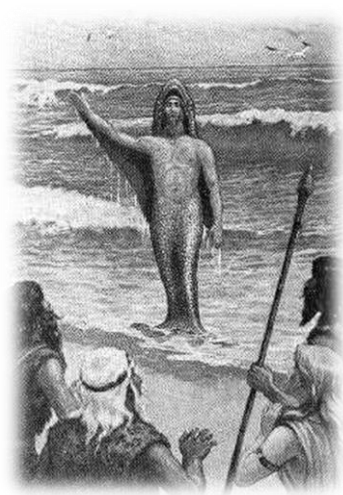


Fig 2. To the left, a picture of one of the fish-like beings described both in Sumerian texts and in Vedic literature. Here with a pine cone in his hand, representing the Pineal Gland, or the “Third Eye.”

The Rishis correspond pretty well with some of En.ki's chosen Minions, or “Fallen Angels,” who followed him to Earth from different star systems, and in the case it was Ursa Major.

The Sumerian texts talk about how En.ki was teaching mankind certain important traits in order to build a culture, which he had planned and designed. The Rishis were En.ki's High Priests, whom I also talked about in Level IV, mentioned in the Sumerian texts. These beings helped En.ki with educating mankind, and they were also advisors to kings. Here is an excerpt from Wikipedia, mentioning this:

**Quote #1:** The Apkallu (Akkadian) or Abgal, (Sumerian) are seven Sumerian sages, demigods who are said to have been created by the god Enki (Akkadian: Ea) to establish culture and give civilization to mankind. They served as priests of Enki and as advisors or sages to the earliest "kings" or rulers of Sumer before the flood. They are credited with giving mankind the Me (moral code), the crafts, and the arts. They were seen as fish-like men who emerged from the sweet water Abzu. They are commonly represented as having the lower torso of a fish, or dressed as a fish.<sup>18</sup>



Here again, we have them described as fish-like beings, and the reader may also remember the Sirian Nommo race from Level IV.<sup>19</sup> Although many sources indicate that these beings actually come from Sirius, which I consider being partially correct, we need to remember that star races and star beings migrate constantly to other star systems. The Vedic texts tell us that the seven rishis resided in Ursa Major—the Big Dipper—at the time when these particular Vedic texts were written, and this I believe is true. It makes sense that En.ki let his High Priests migrate from Sirius to Ursa Major—particularly as the Sirius system quickly became an unstable and dangerous place to reside in because of heavy ongoing wars.

Fig 3. Oannes coming up from the sea to teach humans about agriculture and other things.

Also, the reader may remember this fish-like being, who came up from the sea at night and taught humanity certain things, and when the dawn came, he went back into the waters and disappeared under the surface of the ocean. This, of course, relates to En.ki himself, who went under many different names and aliases—*Neptune* and *Poseidon*, for example, relate to En.ki as an aquatic being, and connects him with the realms underneath the ocean. Even today, people see UFOs coming up from beneath the surface of the sea. Witnesses have said that they have even seen UFOs ascending from underneath certain lakes. In Level IV I told the story that actually made it into the local media here in Oregon, where witnesses had seen UFOs fly out of the ocean close to the Oregon coast, only to then quickly disappear up in the air. Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians, who admittedly work with En.ki, were quick with telling their listeners that these UFOs belonged to En.ki's people, who reside under the ocean floor, and one of their bases is outside Oregon, close to where I happen to live.

---

<sup>18</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Apkallu>

<sup>19</sup> <http://wespenre.com/4/paper05-lucifers-rebellion.htm#iv.i>, qv.

We also have the traditions of sailors from all times who have told strange stories from their journeys across the oceans—one such tradition is that of mermaids—beautiful fish-like women with human torsos and tails of a fish. As we can see in the following picture (*fig.4*), which is a replica from an artifact, thousands of years old, we can see exactly the same kind of beings as the sailors have described, but have been laughed at and discarded as superstition. Perhaps it's not superstition—after all, the same stories were told back in old Mesopotamia.

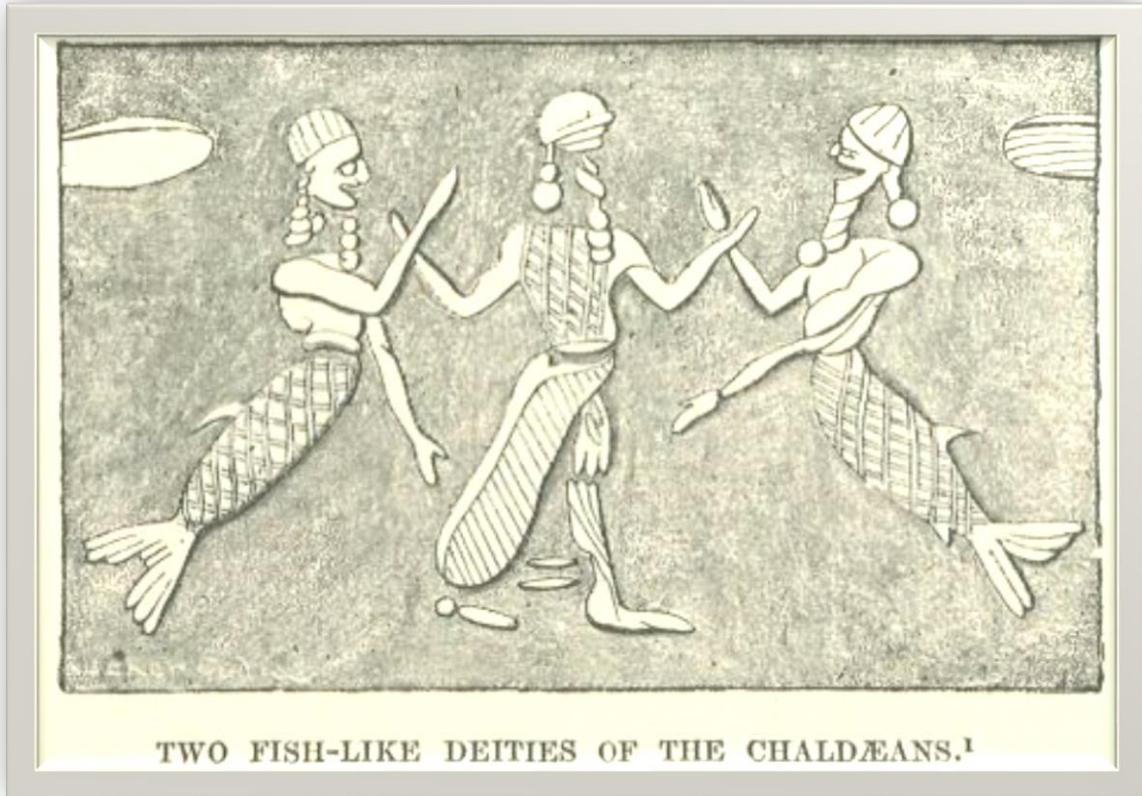


Fig. 4. Are these two female-like fish beings actually “mermaids?”

I am not suggesting that these beings looked exactly as they are depicted in the ancient texts—I believe that the artists may have depicted them this way to emphasize their amphibian traits—but it's obvious that the humans back in those days knew that these star beings were of amphibian heritage. Also, because these beings are interdimensional, they have the ability to transform into our reality in any shape and form they wish—shapeshifting is nothing extraordinary when we are no longer stuck in solid matter.

## II. How the Word “KHAA” is Used in Egyptian and Sanskrit Languages

The KHAA is a very ancient Orion expression, pronounced *haaa*, where the “a” is pronounced like in “car.” If pronounced correctly, it should sound like an outbreath, which is what the KHAA literally is—it’s the outbreath of the Goddess, according to mythology, and in this outbreath, which still hasn’t stopped, the Universe is created.<sup>20</sup> This is why particles in the Universe is in constant motion. Legend tells us that sometime in a distant future, the Goddess will stop breathing out, and particles will slow down considerably. Then, when She decides to end this experiment called the Universe, she will breathe in, and swallow the entire Universe, which then ceases to exist. A new outbreath will potentially take place, and a new universe will be created.

The word KHAA has then been adopted from the Orion language, and used by different ancient cultures here on Earth, and both the Egyptian and the East Indian cultures have the word KHAA in their languages, although it is spelled differently, and in the old Egyptian language, it had another meaning.

In ancient Egypt, the word “Ka” has regularly been translated as “life-force” in lack of a better English translation. For a while, it was translated as “male potency,”<sup>21</sup> typically enough. However, mostly Ka has been connected with intellectual and spiritual power—i.e. it was the word for “spirit” or “soul.” The Ka was often depicted as two raised arms (*fig.5*).

---

<sup>20</sup> This word is hard to pronounce in our language—particularly if we use it in a sentence. Hence, it is probably more appropriate to pronounce it “Kaa,” just as it sounds.

<sup>21</sup> <http://www.ancient-egypt.org/index.html>





Fig. 5. The Ka-statue of king Hor (13th Dynasty).  
The two upraised arms symbolize the Ka (the soul) of the king.

The Ka, in Egypt, was also associated with dying. The phrase, “going to one’s Ka” is an euphemism of dying.<sup>22</sup>

However, when we go back to the much older Sanskrit language, we get closer to the real meaning of the word KHAA, or Ka.

The excellent, but unfortunately late, researcher into the Vedic texts, Richard. L. Thompson, explains what Ka means in Sanskrit. He puts it in the following context:

**Quote #2:** [...] The first involves mechanical spaceships, and it is called ka-pota-vāyu. Here *ka* means ether, or space, and *pota* means ship.<sup>23</sup>

Thompson continues with the following amazing statement:

**Quote #3:** The second process is called *ākāśa-patana*. “Just as the mind can fly anywhere one likes without mechanical arrangement, so the *ākāśa-patana* airplane can fly at the speed of mind.”<sup>24</sup>

---

<sup>22</sup> Ibid.

<sup>23</sup> Alien Identities, p. 269, op. cit.

<sup>24</sup> Bhaktivedanta, 1992, Part 11, p. 396.

Here we can see, without any question, that the information that the mind can travel from A to B across the Universe—even bringing spaceships on the trip—was out in the open when these scriptures were recorded and released. In my paper, I call it nano-travel. This is something that sounds impossible to us humans in our limited state of being, but if we weren't sitting in this trap, we would be mastering this, perhaps better than most other beings out there—we are designed to be able to do this masterfully.

### *III. The Vedic Overview of the Multiverse*

At a first glance, the Vedic cosmology seems strange and unreal in comparison with our modern view of the Cosmos. However, when we realize that every word and every sentence in the ancient scriptures have several meanings, being written in layers, a totally different view emerges, which has more in common with modern astrophysics than first realized.

Chaitanya Mahaprabhu, born in the 15<sup>th</sup> Century A.C., who is also considered by followers and scholars to be the last Avatar (incarnation) of Lord Kṛṣṇa (Krishna),<sup>25</sup> remarked: “In every verse of *Srimad-Bhagavatam* and in every syllable, there are various meanings.”<sup>26</sup> This appears to be true, and particularly so when it comes to the creation of the Universes—or multiple universes, actually. These scriptures can clarify some of the meanings with reference to modern astronomy. When this is the case, we can be prepared to encounter contradictions, albeit these contradictions are something the student comes to terms with by taking a deeper look at the texts. Suddenly, the contradictions make sense, and it's perfectly understandable that they were there in the first place—that's just how it works. Researcher Richard L. Thompson, the person I mentioned earlier, who dedicated much of his life to studying the Vedas, goes into these contradictions at length, which I am not going to do. I did, however, read what he had to say about them, and I agree with him that these contradictions in fact emerge as a deep and scientifically sophisticated system of thought.

---

<sup>25</sup> <http://www.krishna.com/info/chaitanya-mahaprabhu>

<sup>26</sup> Chaitanya-charitamrita, Madhya 24.318, op. cit., <http://www.vedabase.com/en/cc/Madhya/24/318>



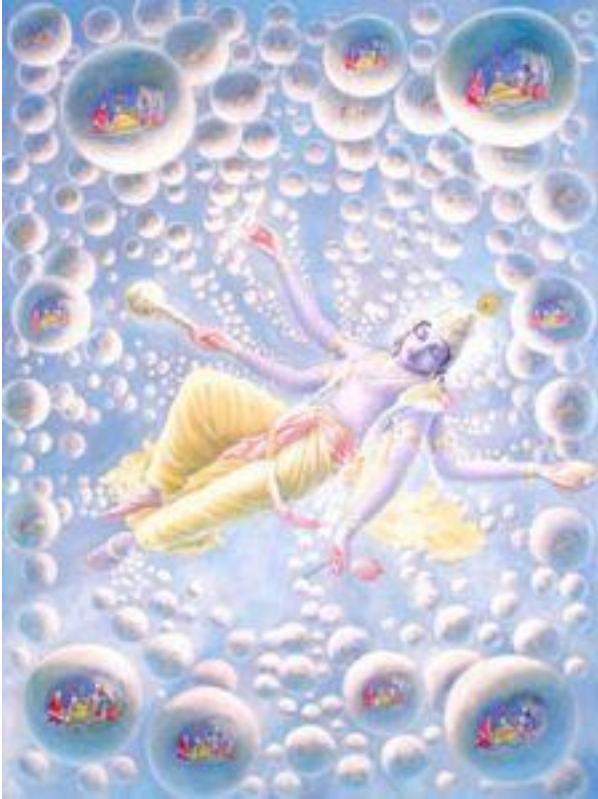


Fig. 6. Krishna floating in the VOID—  
the Transcendental Water between the universes

Although today's western civilization is sometimes flabbergasted over the enormous distances in the Universe, and the fantastic time spans involved, this is nothing for the East Indian follower of the Hindu Religion. Already in ancient times, the gods were talking about multiple universes, endless universes, and distances so great that we can't comprehend them with today's thinking. Even time in general becomes a much vaster concept when we study the Vedas. When we are talking about thousands, or perhaps millions of years, the Vedas talk about innumerable universes besides our own, and trillions of years

are like thousands of years for us.

Interesting also is that the Vedic texts are saying that although the universes are unlimitedly large, they move about like atoms in us. Therefore, we humans are also called unlimited.<sup>27</sup>

The *Srimad-Bhagavatam* says:

**Quote #4:** After separating the different universes, the gigantic universal form of the Lord, which came out of the causal ocean, the place of appearance for the first puruṣa-avatāra, entered into each of the separate universes, desiring to lie on the created transcendental water.<sup>28</sup>

This sounds quite similar to what I explained in the *Second Level of Learning*—how Mother Goddess created the different universes—12 in one “pond”—and then entered into each one of them. This also corresponds with Lord En.ki, being the self-proclaimed Lord of the (transcendental) water—the Causal Ocean of Consciousness—after he had hijacked the concept from his mother. More importantly, however, the Vedas mention something that modern spiritual researchers

---

<sup>27</sup> Srimad Bhagavatam 6.16.37.

<sup>28</sup> Srimad Bhagavatam 2.10.10, op. cit.

are acknowledging as well—that the whole Universe (perhaps all Creations) are *inside* of us!

#### *IV. Time and the Yuga Cycles*

In the Mayan religion they have their time cycles—a shorter one is 5125 years, and the longer one is almost 26,000 years. The Aztecs had time divided into 52-year cycles, and the destruction of an era always occurred on the last day of such a 52-year cycle. This was the time when they thought the gods might decide to destroy humanity, and therefore, this was when the most important religious event happened in the Aztec community, called the *New Fire Ceremony* (*a few spelling oversights in the quote are corrected*).

**Quote #5:** The fires of all religious alters were put out, and every household destroyed all furniture and belonging and mourned for the world. On the final day the priests [went] to a crater in the Valley of Mexico called the Hill of the Star, and waited to see if the constellation of Pleiades would appear. If it appeared, the world would continue for another 52 year cycle. A fire would then be lit by the priests in the body of an animal carcass, and all of the fires in the valley would be lit from this new fire. The next day many ceremonies with sacrifices and blood-letting would happen. The people had feasts, and rebuilt furniture and regained possessions.<sup>29</sup>

Most people have heard about the bloody human sacrifices amongst the Mesoamerican tribes, but maybe not everybody knew about the Pleiadian connection. So many these days think that the Pleiadians are the “good guys.” Here we can see, however, how the Pleiadians were involved in the Aztec religion as well as they were the Mayan and the Inca religions (Inca being a wordplay on En.ki<sup>30</sup>). In fact, most of Mesoamerica was once Pleiadian territory, and they were the ones who taught the tribes about human and animal sacrifice to please the gods. In charge of these religions was without any doubt En.ki himself.

The Pleiadians themselves admit to this in their lectures. I have listened to them, and they said that En.ki is their mentor when working with us humans, and that they (the Pleiadians) were involved with the Latin- and South American tribes, such as the Mayan and the Incas. They haven’t mentioned the Aztecs from what I have heard (too embarrassing?), but the proof is in the pudding—we do have the evidence in the old texts. The Pleiadians claim that their ancestors came here to “teach” the above mentioned tribes, but in the long run the Pleiadians got power hungry and controlling, and they forced the human tribes to worship them as gods and to sacrifice

---

<sup>29</sup> <http://aztec.com/page.php?page=calendar>, op. cit.

<sup>30</sup> Ref.: Pleiadian lecture from around 2013.

both animals and humans in their honor.<sup>31</sup> We should perhaps ask ourselves—if this is so, were these Pleiadian beings, who were able to commit such crimes, really good guys to begin with?

Now, back to East India and the Hindu religion. They, too, had their different time cycles, where the longest one was called the *Catur-yuga*, lasting four million three-hundred thousand years (4,300,000).<sup>32</sup> However, if we want to go very deep into how time is measured in the different Veda books, I am sure it would make both me and the readers utterly confused because it differs depending on which scripture we read.

Here below we have four time cycles, which correspond quite closely to what is said to be the age of the Earth, so I thought I should at least mention them. In Hinduism, there are four yugas,

1. Satya Yuga
2. Treta Yuga
3. Dwarapa Yuga
4. Kali Yuga

Catur-yuga then refers to the time encompassed by the passing of four Yugas. It covers approximately 4.32 billion solar years.<sup>33</sup>

This differs substantially from the 4,300,000 years I mentioned first. The “discrepancies” may not be so strange after all, if we think about it. The time span the Vedas bring up is long, and the way of measuring time must have changed numerous times. The two different ways of measuring that I have mentioned so far are very old, so I will probably not use them very much in my papers—except that we are going to hear the term “Kali Yuga” a few times in future papers.

Instead, so we don’t confuse things unnecessarily, I have decided to use time cycles that are being used by the Hindus perhaps most frequently today. The original Yuga Cycle Doctrine was fairly simple—the duration of a Yuga Cycle was 12,000 years, with each Yuga lasting for approximately 3,000 years. This is encoded in the *Saptarsi Calendar*, which has been used in India for thousands of years, and is still used in many parts of the country. The term “Saptarsi,” interestingly enough, refers to the seven Rishis, mentioned above, or the seven sages, as they were also called. These seven rishis (there were, as I mentioned, more Rishis or Sages, but these seven were considered particularly enlightened) appear at the beginning of each Yuga to spread the laws of civilization to mankind.<sup>34</sup> We will hear more about this as well in future papers, and it will get quite interesting.

The famous author, Graham Hancock, explains:

---

<sup>31</sup> Various Pleiadian lectures, channeled by Barbara Marciniak.

<sup>32</sup> Thompson, p. 286

<sup>33</sup> [http://www.hindupedia.com/en/Catur\\_yuga](http://www.hindupedia.com/en/Catur_yuga)

<sup>34</sup> [http://www.grahamhancock.com/forum/DMisraB6.php#edn\\_13](http://www.grahamhancock.com/forum/DMisraB6.php#edn_13)

**Quote #6:** The Saptarsi Calendar used in India had a cycle of 2,700 years; it is said that the Great Bear constellation stays for 100 years in each of the 27 “Nakshatras” (lunar asterisms) which adds up to a cycle of 2,700 years.[13] The 2,700 year cycle was also referred to as a “Saptarsi Era” or a “Saptarsi Yuga”.<sup>35</sup>

This information is very important to understand because if we cross-check different religions and dig into prophecy, we can see that the time cycles that are ultimately universal have been brought down here to Earth, been mixed in with astrology and how fast the stars move across the sky, until we get some numbers to work with when it comes to prophecy. Even the supposed orbit of Nibiru, which is 3600 years (1 Śar), has been added into this prophecy mix. My case in point is that prophecy is almost always related to some kind of savior who is supposed to return at the end, or at the beginning, of a new age (which actually also is the case, as we shall see).

In Hinduism, a Yuga is thus about 3000 years, which means that every 3000 years, in the beginning of a new era, which is signified by a new astrological sign becoming dominant before another, a “teacher” is descending to Earth to teach humanity new ways of thinking. This is of course not because we humans need an upgrade every 3000 years, but because whomever is in charge of the New Era needs to claim ownership of humanity and have us agree—and this is how it’s being done. Otherwise, someone else potentially could take charge over the astrological era. It also has to do with evolution. How fast do the gods want humanity to evolve? Are we evolving too fast? Too slow? This way, they can determine the speed of our evolution, and in which direction they want us to go. They know they can’t keep us frozen in some kind of status quo—it never works. Everything in the Universe either evolves or declines. Still, they can influence the speed of our evolution to a certain degree by mingling with us and “teach” us whatever they think is appropriate for the era in question. Education is powerful—it can be used for good or for bad. If it’s used for the bad, as in this case, they can either restrict the education, or focus it on something that is either false, or relevant only to a certain point, and then have the students apply the information. It has worked pretty good throughout the ages, seen from the gods’ perspective.

It should be mentioned as well in this context that, in reality it’s only En.ki or Marduk who have been in charge of the astrological eras the last hundreds of thousands of years, so it’s just as much excitement as watching an American election—the outcome is always obvious to those who are “in the know.” Still, they need to do this—not because En.ki would necessarily steal the Era from Marduk or vice versa, but because the particular god who is performing this ritual is claiming us for that time period—even in the eyes of imaginary invaders. It wouldn’t particularly

---

<sup>35</sup> [http://www.grahamhancock.com/forum/DMisraB6.php#edn\\_13](http://www.grahamhancock.com/forum/DMisraB6.php#edn_13) , op. cit.

stop an invader force, but at least no one could come and say that we humans were up for grabs.

As mentioned in Level IV, a new teacher (or savior) is soon due to come to our “aid”—it’s just a matter of exactly when. A New Era started after 2012, so don’t be surprised if someone will claim the podium soon. Jesus/En.ki (or a mix between En.ki and Marduk) was the teacher of Pieces, and who is going to be the teacher of Aquarius? Eh...En.ki. No big surprise there, then, but maybe he will wear a modern haircut this time, who knows? Then again, don’t bet on it, if we are to believe people who are working within the United Nations. More about this later...

## V. The Cosmic Hierarchy

In the Vedic texts, the highest gods and goddesses mentioned live in different planetary systems out in cosmos, and moreover, they live on planets. This does not in any shape or form, as we shall see later in this paper, nullify what I have stressed earlier, that many beings live in stars and in space. More about all that later, however.

Depending on which Veda text we are referring to, certain gods may have different rank in the cosmic hierarchy—e.g. there are Krishna sects who puts Lord Krishna on top of the hierarchy. Not to make it too complicated, I am going to stay with the most common hierarchy. In this paper, I am not going into details about a single deity, but will only indicate his or her place in the hierarchy, and where he or she may reside in more general Sanskrit terms. In an upcoming paper, I will show evidence of where certain star beings reside, based on the Vedic texts, and this evidence will be even more comprehensive than what we discussed in Level IV. I think readers who are especially interested in knowing from where certain star beings originate, or where then now reside, will be pleased to see this information.

On the absolute top of the pyramid *in the material universe* is Lord Brahmā, pointed out to be the first being in the Universe, and he resides in a planetary system called *Brahmaloka*. Directly beneath Brahmāloka are three planetary systems inhabited by Sages or Ṛṣis (Rishis), where they live as “ascetics and cultivate knowledge and transcendental consciousness.”<sup>36,37</sup> These planetary systems are called, in descending order—Tapoloka, Janaloka, and Maharloka.

Beneath these planets is the realm of *Svargaloka*, which is populated by *Devas*, who have a military hierarchy, and they are often at war with the *Asuras*, something we will go into details about in later papers. The *Devas* are much into politics and warfare, and they have an extremely long life span.<sup>38</sup>

---

<sup>36</sup> Thompson, p. 207, op. cit.

<sup>37</sup> These are not the same as the particular scribes whom En.ki choose in order to write down our history. The latter were specially selected and moved to other solar systems in the Big Dipper.

<sup>38</sup> Thompson, p. 207.

*Bhurvarloka* is the realms beneath Svargaloka, and also the realm immediately above our own human planetary realm, which is called *Bhurloka*.<sup>39</sup>

Fig.6. Vishnu as a Cosmic Man.

*Bhuama-Svarga* is a term which has confused many researchers of the Vedic texts, and probably one of the *main reasons* why some have decided that the ancient people in fact were quite ignorant, and so were the gods. Because of the term “Bhuama-Svarga” alone, many have considered the Vedic mythology as being just that—mythology without hardly any base in reality, and here is why these people have come to such conclusions.

Bhuama-Svarga is sometimes referred to as Bhū-Mandala, which in turn refers to the *flat Earth*—therefore the ignorance. Researchers think that the ancient people were just as uneducated as the people in the Dark Ages, before mankind finally concluded that the Earth is a sphere.<sup>40</sup> Thompson, however, points out that if we do a more careful study of the texts, it shows that this “Earth” actually corresponds to the plane of the ecliptic, with its 500,000,000 yojanas in diameter<sup>41</sup> (1 yojana being about 5 miles). This is the plane determined, from a geocentric point of view, by the orbit of the Sun around the Earth.<sup>42</sup> This plane, is of course, flat. Interestingly enough, the term “earth,” when used in Vedic texts, does not always refer to the small globe we live on.

Here it is, in Thompson’s own words,

---

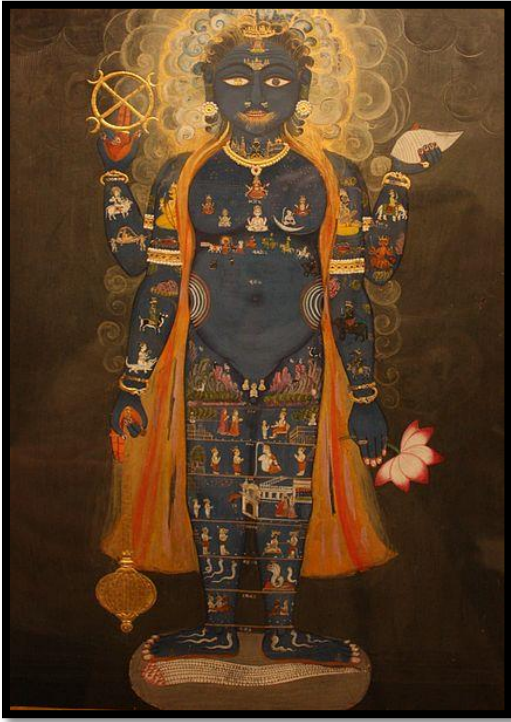
<sup>39</sup> Ibid.

<sup>40</sup> However, there is growing group of people today, who are going back to the conclusion that Earth is flat—they call it “The Flat Earth Hypothesis.” The reader can google it and will find information about this.

<sup>41</sup> Bhāg. Pur. 10.75.13, 19, 22, 23, 26.

<sup>42</sup> Thompson, 1995, p.203.





**Quote #7:** The earth is also described as a flat disk, called Bhū-mandala, which is 500,000,000 *yojanas* in diameter. However, a careful study of Vedic texts shows that this “earth” actually corresponds to the plane of the ecliptic.<sup>43</sup> This is the plane determined, from a geocentric point of view, by the orbit of the sun around the earth. This plane is, of course, flat, and thus in one sense the Vedic literature does speak of a flat earth. One has to be alert to the fact that the term “earth,” as used in Vedic texts, does not always refer to the small earth globe.”<sup>44</sup>

These realms, which I have just mentioned, is the cosmic hierarchy in the *material* universe. Above the hierarchy of the material universe there is a spiritual hierarchy as well, which is predominated by the Supreme Being. The Veda texts, which are typically patriarchal in their

structure, are quick to point out that albeit there is a long “distance” between the material worlds and the spiritual realms, all spirit souls are intimately related with the Supreme and that the Supreme Being accompanies each soul as a *Supersoul*. Also, which is quite interesting, the Supreme Being is said to personally descend and incarnate as an *Avatāra* on various material planets. Two such well-known *Avatāra* (Avatars) are Lord Krishna and Lord Rāma.<sup>45</sup> The idea is the same as what I have suggested in previous levels or learning, that the Mother Goddess, as the *Supreme Being, All That Is, Source*, or whatever we want to call Her, incarnates in the Physical and Metaphysical Universes in order to participate more directly in the progress, and the process, of the evolution of the Universe. In the papers, we know her incarnations as the *Orion Queen*, the *Queen of the Stars*, and *Mother Gaia*. In the Vedas, however, the Supreme Being is male energy because of its overly patriarchal nature.

Then, let us not forget to mention the Vedic *Underworld*, or the *Netherworld*, which is the “planetary system” where the *Nagas* live. The “Nagas,” who we shall discuss more later, are often compared with “snakes,” and are interdimensional beings, living in the Underworld, in the Vedas called *Bila-Svarga*.<sup>46</sup> Interestingly enough, the Veda texts mention that the Nagas can travel through solid matter—something we hear a lot about from modern UFO abductees. These being serve the

---

<sup>43</sup> Thompson, 1989, pp. 74-78, 85-88.

<sup>44</sup> Thompson, “Alien Identities,” 1995, p.203, op. cit.

<sup>45</sup> Ibid., p. 208.

<sup>46</sup> Thompson, 1995, p.260.

Masters of the Netherworld, which in the Babylonian texts are known as En.ki (later Marduk) and Ereškigal. The Nagas are also known to live in parallel realities on the surface of the Earth, which means that they exist all around us, but on a wavelength just outside the third dimensional (3-D) reality. The place where many of them dwell is also called the *Subterranean Heaven*, located to the south of the Ecliptic.<sup>47</sup>

In the Vedas, there are two ways of entering different planets, stars, and galaxies in the material universe—one can either do it by different types of space travel, which I will go into a little later, or one can enter them from within the body and the mind. As the reader can see, there is a great portion of truth in the texts, told in mythological, as well as in real terms. This principle is often shown as a metaphor with Vishnu, one of the gods, “having cities on the head and in the throat.”<sup>48</sup> The aptitude to reach the Universe from within is what our human bodies are ultimately capable of—this was exactly what the Namlú’u, the primordial man, could do before the AIF invaded Earth and decreased everybody’s level of consciousness—something I have explained in previous levels of learning.

## VI. The Netherworld in the Vedas

As I am sure the reader recalls from Level IV, in particular, we discussed the *Netherworld* or the *Underworld* to some extent. This is where “King” Nergal (En.ki) and Queen Ereškigal reign, and this is also where souls supposedly pass on their journey through the Afterlife—all this according to the Sumerian/Babylonian traditions, although we can see this repeated in other religions and mythologies as well—no less so in Hinduism and Buddhism.

In the Vedas, there are seven regions of the Universe located under the Earth. These regions are called *Patala* or *Patal*.<sup>49</sup> Patala is often translated as “netherworld” or the “underworld.” The Patala consists of seven regions (in Sanskrit also called *lokas*), where the seventh and lowest of them is also called *Naga-loka*.<sup>50</sup> This is where the *Nagas*, described in the Vedas as “snake-like beings,” live. In the next paper we are going to discuss the different kinds of beings and deities in much more detail, but I can say already now that the Nagas compare extremely well with the type of beings that Nergal and Ereškigal represent. The Naga-loka, or the Netherworld/Underworld, is certainly their realm, and it corresponds directly with Sumerian mythology, which is giving us good evidence of their existence, and who they are.

According to Hindu cosmology, the Universe is divided into three “worlds,” or “sections.” The upper six regions are called *Svarga*, which corresponds with “Heaven.” *Prithvi* is Earth, and Patala/Naga-loka (the seven lower regions), are the

---

<sup>47</sup> Ibid.

<sup>48</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brahmapura>

<sup>49</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patala>

<sup>50</sup> Ibid.

Underworld or the Netherworld<sup>51</sup> (there is no reason for the reader to know all these Sanskrit terms by heart—I am using many of them only once, in order to show the reader how they correlate with previous texts we have discussed. In general, I try to use what is easiest to remember).



Fig. 8. The 7 Tributary Zones in the WingMakers' mythology, and where they are located.

What the reader may find interesting here as well, is the Hindu use of the number “7.” This is a sacred number for the Cabal (the Global Elite), and for the AIF as well. Throughout my writings, the number “7,” “12,” and “13” are perhaps the most common sacred numbers, and it’s because they all are universal numbers, and very important as such. The Goddess is primarily using the numbers 12 and 13, while the AIF choose to concentrate more on number 7—making this one of *their* most sacred number, upon which they build their holographic universe in which they have manipulated us to live. We also saw in the First Level of Learning that *Life Physics Group California* (LPG-C) strikingly used the number 7 as the number of focus in their *Working Model* of the Universe, with the Multiverse consisting of seven Superdomains. The WingMakers, who are basing some of their philosophy on the *Urantia Book*, are saying that the Multiverse consists of seven “superuniverses,” and there are, still according to the Wingmakers, seven sacred sites spread out over the planet, called *Tributary Zones*, directly corresponding with the same number of

---

<sup>51</sup> Ibid.

Tributary Zones located in the galactic core, in the center of the Milky Way Galaxy. Thus, the reader can see how things are interconnected, and which groups of beings are using which numbers as their “cosmic numbers,” so therefore, to some degree, we can see where certain groups have their loyalties.

## *VII. The Divine Feminine in the Hindu Religion*

Although Hinduism and the Vedas are based on the ideals of the Patriarchal Regime (the AIF), there are still traces of the ancient Goddess Religion in there, even if they are sadly distorted and rare.

In Hinduism, as in most ancient religions and mythologies, there are many different goddesses, having different ranks in the hierarchies. In the Veda books, the term *Devī* is the female form of all these goddesses, who are altogether making up the supreme Mother Goddess. Also, often when the term *Devī* (*Devi*) is mentioned, it denotes Mother Goddess Herself, and *Devi* is the term I will use for Her here in Level V.

*Devī* is the Sanskrit term for “Divine,” and related to the masculine word *Deva*. The reader with the best of memories may remember from earlier in this paper how the term “Deva” was used for a certain kind of beings, dwelling in Svargaloka, which is one of the higher domains, or dimensions, in the material universe. In that sense, the term *Deva* is appropriate, but the term is also used for beings who are into warfare and politics, which I also mentioned earlier. This, to me, is in itself very enlightening because it corresponds well with the Sumerian texts, and what we’ve learned from having used syncretism and cross-referencing in previous levels of learning. Albeit beings may live in higher dimensions, there is no guarantee that they are “spiritual” in nature. They may talk widely about the Source and spiritual awareness, just as Marduk did when he contacted me back in 2011, but that doesn’t mean that they are practicing these spiritual ideas in their own lives. They may still dedicate themselves to envy, jealousy, pride, self-service practices, hierarchal structuring, slavery, and so on. In many ways, there are humans who are much more spiritually inclined than many of these *Devas*, the members of the AIF. Hence, I would suggest that the reader takes the term “Deva” with a great pinch of salt, and simply discerns by looking at whom we’re discussing at the moment. You will get a better feeling for this as we move along. Also, there is no such thing as a “Divine Masculine” if we really want to break it down. The Universe is feminine in nature, and the “God” is in that sense feminine, and would correspond to the term “Goddess,” as we know by now. Thereby, if we are talking about the One Creator, we are talking about a Creatrix—a feminine force. Besides that, the term “God” has been highly misused, and can no longer in its true meaning be applied to any Divine entity. Khan En.lil is the consort of the Queen of the Stars, but he is not a God in the sense of being the Creator—he is an interdimensional being of the Bird Tribe, who may be wiser than most, but he is not a God.



Goddess worship is very ancient in India, and such religious practices have been traced back to at least 3000 BC.<sup>52</sup> History, however, is repeating itself over and over, and in the quote below we can clearly see how the Patriarchal Regime took over the Goddess religion, and even the term Devi was hijacked and brought down to a lower vibration (the *italics* are mine),

**Quote #8:** Devi is the supreme Being in the Shaktism tradition of Hinduism, while in the Smartha tradition, she is one of the five primary forms of God.[3][4] *In other Hindu traditions of Shaivism and Vaishnavism, Devi embodies the active energy and power of male deities (Purushas), such as Vishnu in Vaishnavism or Shiva in Shaivism. Vishnu's shakti counterpart is called Lakshmi, with Parvati being the female shakti of Shiva.*<sup>53</sup>

Although we will learn much more about Shiva and Vishnu in subsequent papers, the reader can probably already now get a grasp of where we're heading here. Vishnu and Shiva are both gods of the male religion, and they successfully suppressed the Divine Feminine almost everywhere it was practiced.

However, some of the Mother Goddess worship was maintained in *Shaktism*—also mentioned in the quote above (Shakti is another word for Devi, the Divine Mother, as in the “absolute, ultimate Godhead”<sup>54</sup>). It became distorted with time, and was of course distorted already at the time when the Mother Goddess religion turned into worship. Still, a very true and basic understanding of the Divine Feminine has survived, as this religion is still practiced in India by a few, dedicated followers.

**Quote #9:** Shaktism regards Devi (lit., 'the Goddess') as the Supreme Brahman itself, the "one without a second", with all other forms of divinity, female or male, considered to be merely her diverse manifestations.<sup>55</sup>

Thus we can see that the followers of this religion acknowledge the Goddess and the “one without a second,” meaning that She is the One and Only Divine source of the Universe, who were there before time. They call it the “Supreme Brahman,” which must be separated from the term “Brahma,” which is the male Godhead, or the “Firstborn” in this universe (male), who then by many Hindus became associated with God himself. Be careful, however, because the term “Brahman” has been hijacked as well, and is sometimes used in the Vedas to equate Brahma himself. We will use “Brahman” as a term for the Goddess in these papers, if not otherwise indicated.

---

<sup>52</sup> To us, that doesn't sound very ancient when we put it in our perspective, but we need to remember that we are way ahead of mainstream science, and for them, 5000 years back in time is ancient when it comes to human cultures and civilizations. Science still doesn't understand that mankind, in different shapes and forms, have been present on this planet for millions—perhaps billions—or years.

<sup>53</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu\\_goddess](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu_goddess).

<sup>54</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shaktism>

<sup>55</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

Thus, we have the terms Brahman, Devi, and Shakti describing Mother Goddess, although I will rarely use the term Shakti when discussing Her in Sanskrit terms, and this is for good reasons. As a distortion of the Goddess religion, the term Shakti also with time became associated with the illusion we are living in.

**Quote #10:** According to the Vedas, Shakti is claimed to be Maya or illusion that casts a veil over Brahman, the Ultimate reality. Shakti and Brahman are inseparable entities that lie in a single body which reaffirms the claim that Shakti and Shiva coexist... Devi or the divine feminine is an equal counterpart to the divine masculine, and hence manifests herself as the Trinity herself - the Creator (Durga or the Divine Mother)...<sup>56</sup>

The word *illusion* in Sanskrit is *Maya*, and Maya corresponds directly with the illusion of the material worlds, i.e. *Lord En.ki's holographic universe!* Here we can see that “Shakti” is claimed to be Maya that “casts a veil over Brahman,” which is, in addition to the Goddess’s different manifestations, also a term for the Ultimate reality, i.e. “All That Is.” Shakti casting a veil over Brahman is of course a major distortion, as the reader can see, which makes it obvious that I don’t want to use the term Shakti when discussing the Goddess. A major part of this distortion began when Queen Ereškigal of the Underworld took over the role of the Mother Goddess, and started calling herself “Shakti.” At that time, she also required worship from her followers. Worshipping Queen Ereškigal as Shakti, the ancient name for Mother Goddess, was something that particularly pleased both En.ki and Marduk, as we shall see later in this level of learning. It actually pleased Marduk to such a degree that he rewarded those who did. There is nothing strange with this because by having the Divine Feminine followers worship the AIF instead of the real Goddess was a major distortion in regard to where the energy landed, and it empowered the AIF tremendously. Thus, it didn’t matter if people worshipped a male Creator or a female Creatrix—the AIF could feed off the energy of either group of people equally.

I will not go into any further details regarding the Goddess religions because we simply don’t have enough space, other than that we should understand that there was such a thing as a recognition of the Divine Feminine in India, and like in most other places around the world, the Patriarchal Regime did what they could to suppress the knowledge (in Greek: *Gnosis*) of the true origins of the Universe, and worked hard to manifest a male God into people’s minds, replacing the Goddess with a male Deity. It is basically irrelevant to the AIF *which* male Deity people worship, as long as it is male and part of the AIF. The energies that such worship emit are of course the same, regardless of the Deity in question, and the AIF can absorb the energies, and

---

<sup>56</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu\\_goddess#Vedic\\_period](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu_goddess#Vedic_period), op. cit. (If a link is not working: before you discard it as a “dead link,” first check the following: when a URL starts with *https*, which indicates a secure webpage, it may not always work in some browsers. Either try and copy and paste the link to another browser, or delete the “s” in *https* and try again. My browser is set to “secure browsing,” and hence automatically adds the “s” to *http* wherever the webservers or browsers allow it—they don’t always do).



thus increase their own power, while, at the same time, we are depleted of ours. The AIF understood that they couldn't fully suppress the Divine Feminine, but Queen Ereškigal, as *Kali*, took care of that problem.

### *VIII. Cosmic Energies and Different Methods of Space Travel in the Vedas*

Researching different kinds of cosmic energies in the Vedic literature is quite rewarding and educational in the sense that here we have beings using mystical powers all the time as if it is completely normal. Of course, the reader and I know by now that it *is* normal—just something we humans have been deprived of over the last few hundred thousand years, but it's interesting to read the mindset of these ancient beings.

In the Vedas, the cosmic energies, which make “paranormal” activities take place, are explained and discussed. The reader will notice that what I have written about throughout the different levels of learning, I have recognized is actually described in the Vedic texts.

When we read these ancient texts, we often notice that beings just appear and disappear out of nowhere, without crossing and intervening space in any for us ordinary ways. According to the Vedas, this is just a being's ability to make use of a natural mystic power called *siddhi*. Some beings, the texts say, inherit this ability at birth, while other beings need to practice in order to use it. As Thompson describes it, “this mystic power depends on the laws of nature and the gross and subtle organization of the body.”<sup>57</sup>

There are many examples in the texts, where two beings communicate telepathically (something that is also considered normal) over long distances. Then, when deciding to meet, one of them disappears from one location, to quite immediately appear in a second location, where the other being is waiting. This corresponds well with what I have called *nano-travel*. This ET being in question, who was interdimensional, used his or her Avatar (light-body), and by using thoughts and intentions, the being could thus travel through space and time to wherever location he or she wished. As I've mentioned, people in the Vedic texts did this continuously. However, not *all* beings are capable of doing this, the texts say, and hence needed to use other means to travel through space—some even needed to use spaceships and travel through vortexes and stargates. It all depended on how evolved and educated on this subject a particular being, or race, was.

We are also told that these kinds of powers were not only isolated to the gods—some humans could implement them as well, such as the Sage, Vyāsa, who was human. Vyāsa was a compiler of the Vedas, and the legend goes that he is still living in the Himalayas. Sages (Rishis) like him served to link human societies here

---

<sup>57</sup> Thompson, p.221, op. cit.

on Earth with the celestial hierarchy<sup>58</sup>—in other words, they worked with the AIF. It's feasible to say that in return for the favor, these human Sages were taught how to nano-travel and how to use the siddhi to do so—no need for spaceships or use of time-consuming technologies. On the other hand, it may not so much have been to return a favor as a pure convenience for the AIF—it would not have worked out if the person couldn't have traveled long distances in no-time when needed. These human Sages were certainly not *any* humans, but carefully selected from powerful “pure” bloodlines with a lot of extraterrestrial DNA.

Even in modern UFO literature we hear of beings who appear and disappear abruptly, and they are of course using the same powers and the same techniques as described by me in these papers, and which are also told in the Vedas.

Interestingly, there is more about this written in the Vedas. Not only can beings appear and disappear at will, they can also move objects through time and space in the same manner. This kind of travel, where the beings bring objects with them, is called *vihāyasa*. A physical object is moved directly through the ether to some other location, without interacting with intervening gross matter.<sup>59</sup>

From an interdimensional perspective, gross matter is just condensed energy, and in order to instantly bring with him or her, let's say a candle, from one place to another, and without interacting with 3-D matter otherwise, the being needs to make the candle much less dense, and in some way “dissolve” the shape and form of the object, and bring it with him or her to the destination. At the destination, the being may condense the candle again, and it will look the same as it did before the nano-travel began. This technique must have had to do with increasing and decreasing the vibration of the object.

Lord Krishna gives an interesting explanation how nano-travel works in general,

**Quote # 11:** The *yogi* who completely absorbs his mind in Me, and who then makes use of the wind that follows the mind to absorb the material body in Me, obtains through the potency of meditation on Me the mystic perfection by which his body immediately follows his mind wherever it goes.<sup>60</sup>

Hereby, according to Krishna, you can, through appropriate and intense meditation, merge the physical body with the soul/avatar and bring it with you in space, from one location to another—again without interacting and intervening with gross matter. Of course, in this case, you have to meditate on Krishna (here being the Ultimate God) for this to be possible, which needless to say, is pure nonsense. Also, the 3-D body does not follow you when you nano-travel—only the avatar or light-body. This is in a sense what happens when a person *bi-locates*, i.e. a person can sit in

---

<sup>58</sup> Ibid.

<sup>59</sup> Ibid., p.222.

<sup>60</sup> Bhāgavata Purānas, 11.15.21., op. cit.

the couch, talking to you, and at the same time being seen talking to somebody else in the grocery store in another part of town. In both instances, the soul-fire splits in two, and one split travels to a different location, followed by the avatar. We will talk more about “bi-location” in a moment.

Because 3-D matter is an illusion in some ways, it’s possible for the fire/avatar to play around with it at will—more so, the more advanced the soul-body-mind is. Some of the readers may have heard of the story—which supposedly is true—when a group of monks in Tibet, I believe it was, were chased down in order to be killed. The monks went together and group-meditated, and when the murderous soldiers came upon them, they couldn’t see them. The monks had “cloaked” themselves so well with the help from meditation that they had become invisible to the outside world. When the soldiers had passed, the monks became visible again.

Much of what I have brought up here would be discarded by scientists, who would say that any of this goes against physical laws, but of course, science still has a lot to figure out before they can understand the principles that make these mystical ways of travel and bending reality a fact. These things were well known, and quite understood in ancient times, but were later suppressed, obviously because many humans managed to figure out how to do it, despite the density of the third dimension. However, we need to understand that the world was not nearly as dense back then as it is now, which made it easier for the dedicated student to learn the tricks. Back then, if too many people knew the secrets, the AIF would gradually lose their power and their control over mankind. These secrets are still mentioned in the ancient scriptures, but there are no real manuals, showing us how to do it, and one can’t start to nano-travel just from reading this literature. However, those who believe that there is truth hidden in this literature at least know that these things were possible then, and could potentially still be possible with a lot of training, albeit only a few would be able to learn it. These few would be people who have managed to raise their vibration considerably above the average in order to override the solidity of the current version of 3-D.

We need to always keep in mind that the gods were not leaving stone tablets and ancient texts behind for *their* benefit—that wouldn’t even make sense—they did it so we humans could read them. In other words, what they left behind was not an abundance of indisputable truths, but the history of their presence on Earth the way they wanted *us* to perceive *them*, the gods. Hence, they did not care to tell it as it was, but the way they wanted us to believe it was. This, of course, immediately causes a split in timelines. A whole new timeline was created, based on what was written in the ancient scriptures, compared to another timeline, which is more in line with what *really* happened. *Hence, as the reader now must learn—by exposing all this, a timeline that has been closed for millennia has opened up!* Energies that have been condensed and stagnant will now start flowing freely again, and they are affecting us all—not only the reader of these papers, but other people, too, whom any particular reader is connected to. With energies regained on this previously closed timeline, we have more truthful, and therefore *straight* energies touching us, and helping us becoming more powerful, so we can make better decisions concerning our future.

These energies are what you feel when you write to me and say that you feel uplifted and refreshed from reading the papers.

Very few people throughout history have been able to see through this deception, and most of them only to a certain degree. The gods knew this would happen, but didn't worry about it—they "knew" that their secrets would still be safe. Thus, I must admit that I am very fortunate because I have been taught where and how to research these things, and I have been trained in how these gods think. Therefore, with these tools in my hands, figuratively speaking, I have been able to go where others, at the very most part, have never gone before me, and I have seen what few others have seen. Now, you have experienced the same thing through these papers, and more so through this last level of learning, the *Secrets of the Gods* will no longer be safe!

### *viii.i. Lingam and Yoni—Male and Female Energies*

These two terms are important to keep in mind because they will be used on and off throughout these papers. Therefore, I give them their own subsection, so that they will be easy to find in the future, if the reader forgets what these terms mean.

This is what Wikipedia has to say about *Lingam*.

**Quote #12:** The lingam (also, linga, ling, Shiva linga, Shiv ling, Sanskrit लिङ्गं, liṅgaṃ, meaning "mark", "sign", or "inference"[1][2]) is a representation of the Hindu deity Shiva used for worship in temples.[3] In traditional Indian society, the linga is rather seen as a symbol of the energy and potentiality of the God.

The lingam is often represented alongside the yoni, a symbol of the goddess or of Shakti, female creative energy.[8] The union of lingam and yoni represents the "indivisible two-in-oneness of male and female, the passive space and active time from which all life originates".<sup>61</sup>

In one of the following papers, we will learn more about who Shiva actually is, but the reader can most probably already now see that he must have been a representative for the Patriarchal Regime, based on the text above. It also becomes obvious when we see that the *linga* is looked at as a symbol of the God's (masculine) energy and potentiality.

Anyway, the lingam in combination with the *yonis* represented duality—masculine-feminine—and mostly in combination with sex. The following artifact (*fig.8*) shows the phallus (lingam) being inserted into the yoni (the vagina).

---

<sup>61</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lingam>



Fig. 9. Linga-base at the Cát Tiên sanctuary, Lâm Đồng Province, Vietnam.

Yoni, in Wikipedia, is described as follows:

**Quote #13:** Yoni (Sanskrit: योनि yoni) is a Sanskrit word with different meanings, most basically "vagina" or "womb". Its counterpart is the lingam. It is also the divine passage, or sacred temple (cf. lila). The word can cover a range of extended meanings, including: place of birth, source, origin, spring, fountain, place of rest, repository, receptacle, seat, abode, home, lair, nest, stable.<sup>62</sup>

As well as Lingam and Yoni are symbols for the phallus and the vagina, Yoni was originally also a term for the *Eye of the Goddess*, which eventually, as we know, became the Eye of Ereškigal. Everything that had to do with Yoni became, after Ereškigal took over as the Queen of the Stars, connected with her, and because Lord En.ki at that time had been deprived of what some said was his prominent (in size) manhood, his son, Lord Marduk, took over as representing the Lingam. This becomes obvious with the following quote:

**Quote #14:** The yoni is the creative power of nature and represents the goddess Shakti. The linga stone represents Shiva, and is usually placed in the yoni. The lingam is the transcendental source of all that exists. The linga united with the

---

<sup>62</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yoni>

yoni represents the nonduality of immanent reality and transcendental potentiality.<sup>63</sup>

As we mentioned before, *Shakti* can be a term for *both* Mother Goddess and Queen Ereškigal, but here is a good example how the reader can train himself or herself to figure out if the above quote is referring to the original Queen of the Stars, or to the imposter, Queen Ereškigal. Then, who is it, and how can you tell?

The answer is that the goddess Shakti, mentioned in the quote, is Queen Ereškigal, which is easy to see because if we read further we can see that the *linga stone* (lingam stone) represents Shiva. Although we haven't discussed Shiva yet, I have already given hints to that he is of the AIF. Hence, if the *linga stone* represents Shiva, and the "stone" is usually placed inside the yoni, represented by the goddess Shakti, then we have a sexual relationship between the goddess Shakti and the god Shiva. Therefore, if the *lingam* represents Shiva, and Shiva had a relationship with Shakti/Ereškigal, then Shiva must be either En.ki or Marduk. Well, he can't be En.ki because En.ki was deprived of his manhood when his brother, Prince En.lil, chopped it off on the Rigelian battlefield, as discussed in Level IV, but Marduk still had his private parts intact. Hence, Shiva is most likely Marduk (in following papers we will make this absolutely obvious). This was just a little mind practice for the reader how to research and how to make distinctions, which may make it more fun.

The moral of this story about the Lingam and the Yoni is that it shows two thing up to this point: 1) Shakti and Shiva took over the role of the Queen of the Stars and Khan En.lil, her consort, and 2) we get further evidence that Queen Ereškigal and Lord Marduk were (and still are) the rulers of the Underworld, as we discussed in Level IV. The same story is obviously told in the Vedas. I also dare say that it is told in any religion and in any ancient mythology around the world, and not only that—I dare say that the same gods and goddesses that took over Planet Earth 450,000-500,000 years ago are described in any and all of these ancient texts around the world that are of any significance. Because for the obvious reasons, mentioned earlier, I can't write papers about all these myths and religions as thoroughly as I am doing with the Sumerian and Vedic texts, this is the reason why I am saying this again—*they are the same alien beings, cloaked behind other names, and behind stories that vary to a small degree, but have more similarities than differences across the world.*

### *viii.ii. Laghimā-Siddhi -- Mystic Power to Overcome the Force of Gravity*

The *Laghimā-siddhi* was, as told in the Vedic texts, a mystic power, which was used by the Devas, and related humanoid races to overcome gravity. This power could be used to make spacecraft weightless, and something called *mano-java* could

---

<sup>63</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yoni#Linga-yoni>



be used to move it through the ether (interdimensional space). One can't help but think about *zero point energy*, which is the hot subject of today—a technology originally and allegedly given to us by ETs, so that we humans can learn how to move across stellar space in spaceships. These ships can then take advantage of the zero gravity and travel long distance through stargates, or Einstein-Rosen Bridges. The heavily suppressed scientist of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, Nikola Tesla, is said to have been in contact with ETs who gave him this technology for him to develop. He apparently did develop it, and the Global Elite stole it from him, leaving him ruined financially, and almost totally ignored. Note also that people in the UFO field are very excited about zero-point energy, when in fact, this is already Stone Age because we already know about nano-travel. We are again being deprived of our real power as human beings, which is that we can use our bodies as catalysts to send splits of our combined fire out in the Universe to explore, while simultaneously letting our physical bodies continue doing their business on Earth, controlled by the rest of the combined fire we inhabit. As we learned in Level IV, *we are the only species in the Universe who can do this!* Hence, it's humiliating to teach us how to move through space in spaceships when we are capable of so much more. However, our *real* capabilities are still kept in secrecy.

Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians claim that Tesla was in contact with Pleiadian beings, who gave him this technology for benevolent purposes, but I've heard that Tesla himself claimed to had been in contact with beings from the planet Venus<sup>64</sup>, and that he himself was actually an extraterrestrial being, incarnating on Earth in order to develop technologies that could assist humanity in space travel.<sup>65</sup> Supposedly, it hurt Tesla a lot when he found out that the government was only interested in using any and all of his inventions for destructive purposes.<sup>66</sup>

Whether Tesla was a Venusian, and were in contact with etheric beings from our neighbor planet or not, I will leave up to the reader to decide, or to do more research on. I will leave it open for thoughts and further discussions. Nikola Tesla died as a poor man, who never got any significant public acknowledgements during his lifetime.

---

<sup>64</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/tesla/esp\\_tesla\\_15.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/tesla/esp_tesla_15.htm)

<sup>65</sup> Ibid.

<sup>66</sup> There are also those who have worked on debunking this whole story, saying that Tesla was working with the Global Elite altogether, and that he voluntarily used his genius to service the Elite, but was betrayed by them. As it often is, the truth is probably somewhere in between.



Fig. 10. Nikola Tesla, around 1935, age 79.

There is a quite interesting comment in one commentary on the Bhāgavata Purāṇa, regarding the Laghimā-siddhi.

**Quote #15:** The residents of the upper planetary systems, beginning from Brahmaloḳa ... down to Svargaloḳa ... are so advanced in spiritual life that when they come to visit this or similar other lower planetary systems, they keep their weightlessness. This means that they can stand without touching the ground.<sup>67</sup>

By using this technology—which many star races allegedly are doing—vehicles can stand still in midair, and beings can levitate and stand before a human without touching the ground at all. I believe the thorough researcher of the UFO phenomenon recognizes these abilities, as they have been described by some

---

<sup>67</sup> Bhaktivedanta, 1982a, Canto 4, Part 3, pp. 31-32, op. cit. Also recited in Thompson, 1995, p. 220.

abductees, and others, who have encountered UFOs. UFOs, seemingly standing still in midair, slowly vibrating, just to suddenly take off with enormous speed, or simply just disappear in front of the spectators eyes, are quite common phenomena for those who are researching the UFO field.

Here is another remarkable quote from Lord Krishna, borrowed from the 11<sup>th</sup> Canto of the Bhāgavata Purāna:

**Quote #16:** I exist within everything, and I am therefore the essence of the atomic constituents of material elements. By attaching his mind to Me in this form, the *yogī* may achieve the perfection called *laghimā*, by which he realizes the subtle atomic substance of time.<sup>68</sup>

Lord Krishna is here referring to time in regard to the Laghimā-siddhi, but perhaps most important is the fact that the existence of atomic particles were well known in Vedic times, and is evidently not a modern discovery, but a modern *rediscovery*. The fact that the Vedic texts talk about atoms, and other scientific discoveries, which are supposed to be fairly recent, is further proof of that old mythology is not something that's made up by superstitious scribes.

## *IX. Māyā—the Illusion of the Vedic Universe*

*Māyā*, in Sanskrit, means *illusion*, and interestingly enough, *delusion*, which is a more accurate translation.<sup>69</sup> Followers of the Hindu religion look at this material world as an illusion (or delusion) to beware of because it's the realm from which humanity must evolve to eventually reach the realm of Brahma in the Brahmaloaka Heaven.

In the beginning, Maya meant *wisdom* and *extraordinary power*, but later the definition of the word became *illusion*, [*delusion*], *fraud*, *deception*, *witchcraft*, *sorcery*, and *magic*.<sup>70</sup> This is quite remarkable because the later definitions refer to—beyond doubt—the material universe in which we humans live. Aren't these traits, which are described here, these of the AIF? I would say they are.

When it comes to understanding *māyā*, and what it really means for us humans, we have an excellent source in the late Richard L. Thompson, who wrote, amongst other excellent books and articles, the book *Alien Identities*. Here he is coming to very accurate conclusions, which often correspond to my own, and I am eager to share some of it.

---

<sup>68</sup> Bhāg. Pur. 11.15.12, op. cit. Also recited in Thompson, 1995, p. 220.

<sup>69</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maya\\_\(illusion\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maya_(illusion))

<sup>70</sup> Bhattacharjī, Sukumari (1970). The Indian Theogony: A Comparative Study of Indian Mythology from the Vedas to the Purānas, p.35-37. CUP Archive.

One definition of māyā is *magic*, as mentioned above. Thompson elaborates that someone who is practicing magic is a magician, of course, and a magician’s job is to create an *illusion*, which people who watch can’t see through, and hence may believe is true when it’s just trickery. How well a magician will succeed, in many cases depends upon how sophisticated his equipment is, but mostly how well he can perform, using this equipment.

Thompson continues:

**Quote #17:** In the Vedic universe, the role of the computer is played by a fundamental energy called *pradhāna*. This energy is activated by an expansion of the Supreme known as Mahā-Viṣṇu, who acts as the universal programmer. The activated *pradhāna* produces subtle forms of energy, and these in turn produce gross matter.<sup>71</sup> From the Vedic perspective, both types of energy are comparable to the unreal manifestations produced by a virtual reality system. But we can think of these energies as being real because they behave consistently and reliably as long as the universal system is operating.

Although subtle energy is not directly perceivable by our ordinary senses, it is just as much a product of the universal system as gross matter, and thus it is just as substantial as gross matter. In one sense it is even more substantial, since gross matter is generated from subtle energy.<sup>72</sup>

Thompson explains here that the role of this “computer” is played by a type of energy called *pradhāna*. This energy is activated by Mahā-Viṣṇu, so let’s take a look at who this Mahā-Viṣṇu is (my emphasis in *italic*).

**Quote #18:** Mahavishnu (Devanāgarī: महाविष्णु) is an aspect of Vishnu, the Absolute which is beyond human comprehension and is beyond all attributes ... *The term Mahavishnu is similar to Brahman and Almighty Absolute Supreme Personality of Godhead* ... Mahāmāyā remains the ever obedient material energy of the Supreme Lord. All the natural elements including sky, fire, water, air and land are created along with mind, intelligence and false ego.

After this, Mahavishnu enters each of the many universes so created (seeds emerging from the pores of His skin) as Garbhodaksayi Vishnu, who lays down in each and every of these individual material universes (Brahmandas). *It can be interpreted that Garbodakshayi Vishnu is the collective soul of all souls in a*

---

<sup>71</sup> Bhag. Pur. 3.26.1-72.

<sup>72</sup> Thompson, p. 306, op. cit.

*particular material universe and that Mahavishnu is the collective soul of all souls in all of the material universes.*<sup>73</sup>

This makes it very clear that Mahā-Viṣṇu and Vishnu are one and the same, and therefore, according to Vedic mythology, Vishnu is the one in charge of the computer that creates the holographic universe we live in. We can also see how this Vishnu character has taken over the role of the Divine Feminine, and made himself the Prime Creator. As a side note, it is here also mentioned that the Creator (in reality *Creatrix*) created *many* universes, not only one universe. The astute reader may remember my “pond allegory” from Level II, where the Goddess created many universes, and one “pond” is one universe. Again, the Vedic texts repeatedly, over and over, correspond to my own research.

Albeit, I will go into comparing the different deities in the Vedas with those in the Sumerian texts, as well as the Greek, Roman, and Egyptian mythology in another paper in this level of learning, I think we need to take a peek at who Lord Vishnu actually is, while keeping in mind that more evidence will be provided later.

*Matsya* is the avatar of Vishnu, the “fish-god,” who warned King Manu (Utnapištim/Noah) about the Great Deluge.<sup>74</sup> In the Sumerian creation story, who was it that warned Utnapištim from the Flood, and told him to build an Ark? Who was depicted as a fish-god, coming up from the ocean at dusk to teach mankind different things of importance, just to disappear into the ocean at dawn? His name was Oannes—perhaps better known as Lord En.ki!

In the Vedas, being an “Avatar” of somebody doesn’t mean the same thing as when I have been using the term “Avatar” in previous level. An Avatar in the Vedas is simply an incarnation of another being—e.g. if we say that *Matsya* is the avatar of Vishnu, it means that *Matsya* is a physical incarnation of Vishnu, or Lord Vishnu’s Spirit split into another soul fragment.

This simple cross-check between mythological texts reveals that Vishnu indeed is Lord En.ki himself, who is the mastermind behind the computer which creates the holographic universe in which we are trapped!

To understand the entrapment, there is no better way than comparing it with a computer system, simply because that’s what it is! Not only that—the whole Universe is probably operating as a super computer system. I am of course not the only one who has been suggesting this, but I will try to use analogies that are more easily understood than the sometimes complex explanations I have seen online and in most books. Besides, the Vedas, although they are not using the term “computers,” are basically describing a virtual reality program when they talk about the material universe. I was very compelled by Richard L. Thompson’s explanation of how this virtual reality works. Therefore, I want to quote him in length on it, and afterward we

---

<sup>73</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maha\\_Vishnu](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maha_Vishnu), op. cit.

<sup>74</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu\\_%28Hinduism%29#The\\_Great\\_Deluge](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu_%28Hinduism%29#The_Great_Deluge)

will discuss the difference between the Goddess-made virtual reality and the false universe that En.ki created for us to be trapped in.

**Quote #19:** The parallel between the Vedic conception of the universe and a computer can be made more explicit by introducing the concept of a virtual reality system. It is possible to create an artificial world by computer calculation and equip human participants with sensory interfaces that give them the impression of entering into that world. For example, a participant will have small TV screens placed in front of his eyes that enable him to see from the vantage point of the virtual eyes of a virtual body within the artificial world. Likewise, he may be equipped with touch sensors that enable him to experience the feel of virtual objects held in that body's virtual hands. Sensors that pick up his muscle contractions or his nerve impulses can be used to direct the motion of the virtual body.

Many people can simultaneously enter into a virtual world in this way, and they can interact with one another through their virtual bodies, even though their real bodies may be widely separated. Depending on their status, as recognized by the computer's superuser, the different virtual bodies may have different powers, and some of these powers might be invoked by uttering code words, or *mantras*.

An extremely powerful virtual reality system provides a metaphor for the Vedic universe of *māyā*, or illusion, in which conscious souls falsely identify themselves with material bodies. Of course, this metaphor should not be taken literally. The universe is not actually running on a digital computer. Rather, it is a system of interacting energies which, according to the Vedic conception, has features of intelligent design and organization reminiscent of certain manmade computer systems.<sup>75</sup>

I agree with Thompson that the Universe created by the Goddess is not a literal computer system, but lacking other terms to describe it, I think the metaphor with a computer works. It will work even better when we are describing Lucifer's hijack of Planet Gaia—our own Earth.

As discussed in Level I, our DNA is not restricted to our physical bodies, and neither are the chakras. With our DNA, we are connected to the entire universe—not only the 4%, but the whole KHAA. The DNA is fluid and ever-changing, as we are changing—both on a physical and non-physical level. En.ki simply disconnected us from the KHAA (dark matter and dark energy), but left approximately 4% of the whole Universe for us to experience.

I want the reader to really grasp the following concept now, unless you already have: I call the KHAA “dark matter” and “dark energy” simply because this is how

---

<sup>75</sup> Thompson, 1995, p.257, op. cit.



science looks at it, and they are terms that are used here on Earth. Therefore, I use them, too, in order to make it simpler and not confuse things too much. However, dark matter and dark energy (the “Spiritual Universe”) are only “dark” because we have been disconnected from them. The 4% which we can see is not dark in our terms because we see that something is there, whether it’s galaxies, stars, nebulae, planets, and the rest of the material things we can see. *Only because we only use approximately 4-5% of our DNA, and consequently around 4-5% of our brain capacity can we perceive only circa 4-5% of the entire KHAA!* The rest appears like darkness to us, when in fact, that “darkness” will turn into light once our DNA again is fully connected—DNA is light encoded filaments.

When this is fully understood, we can go on to the next phase of En.ki’s project. For him, it wasn’t enough to let us randomly perceive about 4% of the Universe—he also wanted to dictate *what 4% of the Universe he wanted us to see!* He did not want us to randomly perceive a minimal frequency of the electromagnetic spectrum because then we may perceive something he did not want us to perceive. This is where an actual computer system comes into the picture. Our own computer systems here on Earth are just children’s toys in comparison with the one En.ki is using on us—but, *as above so below*. Note here that I don’t mean that En.ki sits somewhere, working with a Microsoft computer software—it is so much more sophisticated than that. “Computer” is a wide concept, and does not necessarily mean a physical machine with a screen and a keyboard.

It seems to me, after I’ve done my research, that the hologram that the AIF is projecting is instigated on Saturn, relayed on the Moon (or Mars—or both!), and then hits Earth with intended capacity. What it looks like to me is that En.ki, whom the Pleiadians call the most brilliant scientist this world has ever seen, and perhaps the most brilliant one in the Universe (something I highly doubt), created a software which “blackened out” certain parts of the cosmos and highlighted others, being careful that the end result would still be around 4%, which is all we can perceive with our active DNA. The end result became what we see in the cosmic sky today—whether it is with our naked eyes, or with the most spectacular telescope.

Thus, we have certain star constellations, which we can see with our naked eyes, or with binoculars—constellations which En.ki wanted to point out to us for different reasons—mainly for control reasons, I’m sure. Imagine the shock when we leave our bodies, go into the ether, leave the Grid behind us, and see the entire KHAA in front of us. If we think that the 4% Universe we can see now is majestic and exquisitely beautiful, then imagine how it would be to see the whole thing! I am repeating this concept over and over in my papers, trying to approach it from different angles, so the reader can make himself or herself prepared when the day comes for him or her to approach this majestic, and seemingly endless scenery. It can be overwhelming to begin with, but from what I’ve heard from certain sources is that we rather quickly get used to it and will appreciate the incredible beauty that the Goddess once created. Play with this thought when you can, and literally think about it just before you fall asleep—get used to the idea!

I would like to quote Thompson some more because it opens up the doors to discussions (my emphasis is underlined).

**Quote #20:** Within the overall illusion of *māyā*, there are many subillusions. The overall illusion causes one to forget the omnipotence of the Supreme, and the subillusions cause one to forget the cosmic managerial hierarchy set up by the Supreme within the material universe. All of these illusions allow the individual soul to act by free will, even though he is actually under higher control.

At the same time, the illusions are not so strong that an individual who wants to seek out the truth is unable to do so. If *māyā* were so strong as to stop any effort to find the truth, then this too would block people's free will. According to the Vedic system, the Supreme Being arranges for teachers to descend into the material world to give transcendental knowledge to the conditioned souls. By the arrangement of *māyā*, people will always have plentiful excuses for rejecting these teachers if they so desire.<sup>76</sup>

This whole quote is very interesting, and is telling us exactly which universal program the Vedas are talking about. First, the KHAA—the *free* Universe—is not built on hierarchies. Although I can imagine that there are star races in the KHAA that have created hierarchal systems, it's a rarity rather than the norm. In the Orion Empire there is a queen and a king, but according to what I have learned, it's not a hierarchal structure. Everybody has their say, and no one is considered above anybody else because they know that we are all from the “body” of the Prime Creatrix, and therefore equal in value. Even in their military, there is equality. There are certain beings who lead the troops, but it's not like here on Earth, where the Captain's orders are totally authoritarian—anyone can question, and anyone's voice is being heard. In the Vedas, there is a clear hierarchal structure from top to the bottom, and it's easy to see that this is where the pyramidal structure we see on Earth is originating from.

Second, the “Supreme Being” in the Vedic system is En.ki—something I will prove without any doubt throughout these papers—and he is the one who sends down the “teachers” to Earth, although most of the time it is En.ki himself who descends as the teacher by incarnating as certain famous beings we know from history. The reader already knows about some of them—we have Thoth, Osiris, and Jesus, of course, fitting into this category, but before the end of Level V, the reader will know about many more. The point is that here on Earth, En.ki and Marduk are still in control. Fewer people than we may think have actually seen through the illusion and the manipulation enough for them to break out of it. We need to recognize that we exist *outside* the computer program, and that we can't break out until we have realized this fact in our own minds, and there is a willingness to continue accepting it. Once we leave the Grid behind us, our DNA will once again lighten up, and the Universe, with

---

<sup>76</sup> Ibid., p.382, op. cit.

all of its dimensions, will literally lie wide open in front of us! BUT this will only happen if we are willing to accept the above concept! If we don't, our "disconnected" DNA will stay disconnected, and we will not be able to leave. However, don't let this shock or dismay you—it's not that complicated. Just look inside yourself and see what is acceptable for you. What makes sense, and what doesn't? Make up your mind, and that's basically what you need to do. As I said—it's not complicated, so don't make it more complicated than it is.

### *X. Star Beings in the Vedas and More on How they Travel*

Another compelling thing is that I've found the Vedas confirm a lot of what I've been saying regarding *star beings*. In the beginning, I used this term quite loosely when I talked about aliens, and I did it on purpose, thinking that someone may have thought about why I used that term.

I use it, which I explained later, because of what the term actually denotes—it denotes a *being from a star*. It doesn't denote a being from a planet, but from a star. I have argued that many (but not all) intelligent aliens in the Universe are basically born inside star, i.e. suns. How can a being live in such a hot planetary body, some may ask? It's because in other parts of the electromagnetic spectrum (EMS), the Sun is not hot in the way we experience it in our 3-D reality. We can live on planets, and they can live in suns—albeit, as soul beings (Fires), we were most possibly born in a sun (or suns) as well—we may not know, or comprehend that now, but we will in time.

Richard L. Thompson had a degree in ancient texts, and he spent a big part of his life specifically researching the Vedas. Here is another quote from his book (italic in original),

**Quote #21:** The sun, the moon, and the planets Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn are called *graha*, and they are all regarded as being inhabited. (However, I have not come across any references to Uranus, Neptune, or Pluto<sup>77</sup> in Vedic texts.)<sup>78</sup> Not surprisingly, the inhabitants of the sun are regarded as having bodies of fiery energy, and the bodies of the inhabitants of other planets are said to be built from types of energy suitable for the environments on those planets.<sup>79</sup>

---

<sup>77</sup> When Thompson's book was written, in 1995, Pluto was still a planet.

<sup>78</sup> There may be a reason for this. According to John Lamb Lash, who has deep studied the Gnostic Nag Hammadi texts, says that the *Archons*, who would in part correspond with the AIF, were only in charge of the planets Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn—Uranus, Neptune, or Pluto were not mentioned in the Nag Hammadi texts. The mentioned planets, however, were given to the Archons by the Goddess *Sophia*, who is the Goddess' embodiment of Planet Earth (I call Her Gaia in my papers).

<sup>79</sup> Thompson, 1995, p.204, op. cit.

Information indicates that the other planets in our solar system, besides Earth, are inhabited as well—in some shape or form. Of course, we wouldn't find much of what we call intelligent life if we explored them from 3-D ships, as these beings are other-dimensional, but there is no reason why there wouldn't be beings there—if for no other reason than to exploit their resources. However, if we land on some of the moons of the gas planets, we may find some 3-D activity going on there—so also on our own moon.

The Vedas distinguish between beings who live in the stars as being fiery beings, and those who live on planets as being built from energy “suitable for the environments on those planets.”<sup>80</sup> This can be interpreted in more than one way, but it does correspond with what I've been suggesting. We are *beings of fire*, and where is *fire* coming from in cosmic terms? It is coming from the stars/suns, I would suggest—thus *beings of fire*, or *Women of fire*, etc. Our souls are created from fire, and the suns are living entities, who can give birth to beings and whole star races. However, I also said that not all beings are possibly born inside of a star—some souls may be born in “space,” or on planets (which can also be very intelligent beings, at least those possessed with a spirit, such as Earth). On the other hand, the Vedas also hint at that beings living on planets—even if they once were born inside a star—may accumulate other energies, which make them more suitable for their environment of choice.

We have already talked a little bit about different ways that beings traveled between stars in the Vedic books. Everything is there—everything from solid, material spaceships to using interdimensional craft, and to bilocation and nano-travel (travelling in thought form). Something, which is very often mentioned in the texts are the *vimānas*, which are aerial vehicles that could be grossly physical machines, or they could be made of two other kinds of energy, which we may call subtle energy and transcendental energy.<sup>81</sup> These were the machines of the gods, and were not constructed by humans—albeit, humans sometimes acquired them from more technically advanced beings (where have we heard that before? Isn't that what is going on right now behind the scenes? History indeed repeats itself).

If we read the Vedas more carefully, we see that *vimāna* is a common name for several different kinds of flying vehicles—they could be anything from flying wooden-type airplanes to advanced interstellar vehicles, used by certain technologically inclined gods to travel between the stars. The latter types had very similar characteristics to those reported as UFOs in today's world.

Thompson points out an important and quite remarkable thing when it comes to the Vedic texts. Nowhere are the terms “dimensions” or “other planes of existence” mentioned. Instead, when space travel is described (which is a common thing), it is told from the experience of the traveler, and not in technical or metaphysical terms. This can actually be to the advantage for the reader because it makes it easier to relate

---

<sup>80</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid., p.201ff.

to such experiences—at least on some occasions. Although dimensions are not mentioned, it is absolutely obvious that what is described is just that—beings traveling through dimensions other than 3-D. Occasionally, Earth-bound humans are also allowed to travel through space and time.

Amazing also is that the Vedas refer to stars as persons (or beings), or sometimes even *a* person, who is normally the ruler of that particular star, or its predominating inhabitant.<sup>82</sup> In other words, they find it normal to think of stars and star beings in this way—something modern man since long has forgotten, or we have rather been “re-educated” *not* to believe such things. I am not the first person in modern time to refer to stars as being inhabited, or being living entities themselves, but still don’t hear too much about it elsewhere. However, this will be more and better understood.

Many people discard the Vedic texts, referring to the people living at that time as uneducated and highly superstitious, but with a vivid imagination. This is a fatal mistake, and quite an arrogant statement from people who have not actually looked into these scriptures, but still think they know what they are about.

We need to remember that when humans of old were in direct contact with the gods, they had to describe their experiences from their level of knowledge. They may have been uneducated in certain terms, but compared to today’s common man, these ancient people had experiences that most of us have never had, and therefore, having first hand experiences, they may, in certain terms, be considered more educated than we are.

One example of what I mean is that the ancient Indians knew the diameter of the Earth as being 8000 miles, which is close enough to our modern figures.<sup>83</sup> Moreover, the same text gives the diameter of the moon as 480 *yojanas*, which is about 2400 miles. This can be compared with modern 2160 miles.<sup>84</sup>

### *x.i. The Star Lanes Described in the Vedic Texts*

Since Level II, I have talked about Pesh-Meten, one of the star lanes that is used here in Sector 9, mainly for business and trade, but also so that some star races can travel on the cosmic currents across the galaxy, and beyond. This is just one star lane of many, and we discussed this in some detail in Level IV. The Vedic texts describe the same kind of star lanes, used by the cosmic beings.

---

<sup>82</sup> p.203, op. cit.

<sup>83</sup> Sūrya-siddhānta; Sastrin, 1860, p.11, and Thompson p.203.

<sup>84</sup> Thompson, 1989, p.25.

## *χ.ii. Pitr-yāna—the Star Lane of Death and the Planets of Hell*

One of the star lanes is called *Pitr-yāna* in Sanskrit, which means *road to the ancestors*<sup>85</sup>, or *path of the fathers*<sup>86</sup>. It is said in *Viṣṇu Purāna* to begin near the constellations of Scorpio and Sagittarius, and extend to the south in the direction of the star *Agastya*, also known by us as *Canopus*.<sup>87 88</sup> This star lane in particular was traveled, for instance, by the Vedic hero, Arjuna, and it's interesting how the texts describe where he starts these journeys. It says that “Arjuna entered a region of stars where there was no light from the sun, the moon, or fire.”<sup>89</sup> What is described here sounds very much like the KHAA—beyond *māyā*. Moreover, it says that Arjuna was “driving on the roadway of the Siddhas,”<sup>90</sup> which is something that is mentioned over and over in the texts, referring to the cosmic energies—the Siddhas. The Siddhas can possibly also be translated to “cosmic winds.” *Pitr-yāna* is also spoken of as the “road of the stars” and the “path of the gods,”<sup>91</sup> which I am quite certain refers to Pesh-Meten.

Here follows a more thorough description of the *Pitr-yāna* star lane:

**Quote #22:** According to the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, this roadway lies to the north of the star *Agastya*, and south of *Ajavithi* (the three naksatras *Mula*, *Purvasadha*, and *Uttarasadha*, outside of the *Vaisvanara* path). The region of the *Pitas*, or *Pitrloka*, is said in Vedic literature to be the headquarters of *Yama*, the *Deva* who awards punishments to sinful human beings ... This region, along with the hellish planets, is said in the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* to lie on the southern side of the universe, to the south of *Bhu-mandala*, the earthly planetary system.<sup>92 93</sup>

Let us start with clearing up the different terms in the above quote. First we have “*Agastya*,” which we mentioned before was the star *Canopus*. *Mūla* corresponds to the stars ε, ζ, η, θ, ι, κ, υ, λ, μ and ν *Scorpii* in the tail/sting of *Scorpius*.<sup>94</sup> *Mūla* lies in this nakshatra (lunar node), which is one of the 27 sectors along the ecliptic. *Purvasadha* and *Uttarasadha* (above) correspond to parts of the constellations *Scorpio* and *Sagittarius*, and the star *Canopus* belongs to the constellation *Carina*. The star lane also continues into the *Carina-Sagittarius* spiral arm of the *Milky Way*, and with

---

<sup>85</sup> Spoken Sanskrit Dictionary.

<sup>86</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Talk%3AYana\\_\(Buddhism\)#Yana\\_in\\_the\\_Vedas](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Talk%3AYana_(Buddhism)#Yana_in_the_Vedas)

<sup>87</sup> Wilson, 1865, pp.47-84.

<sup>88</sup> Thompson, p. 229.

<sup>89</sup> p.264.

<sup>90</sup> p.265.

<sup>91</sup> Hridayānanda, 1992, Part 13, pp.447-48.

<sup>92</sup> Bhag. Pur. 5.26.5.

<sup>93</sup> Thompson, p.264, op. cit.

<sup>94</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mula\\_\(astrology\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mula_(astrology))



the star Canopus mentioned in particular, we can get a feel for where something important may reside. What could that be?

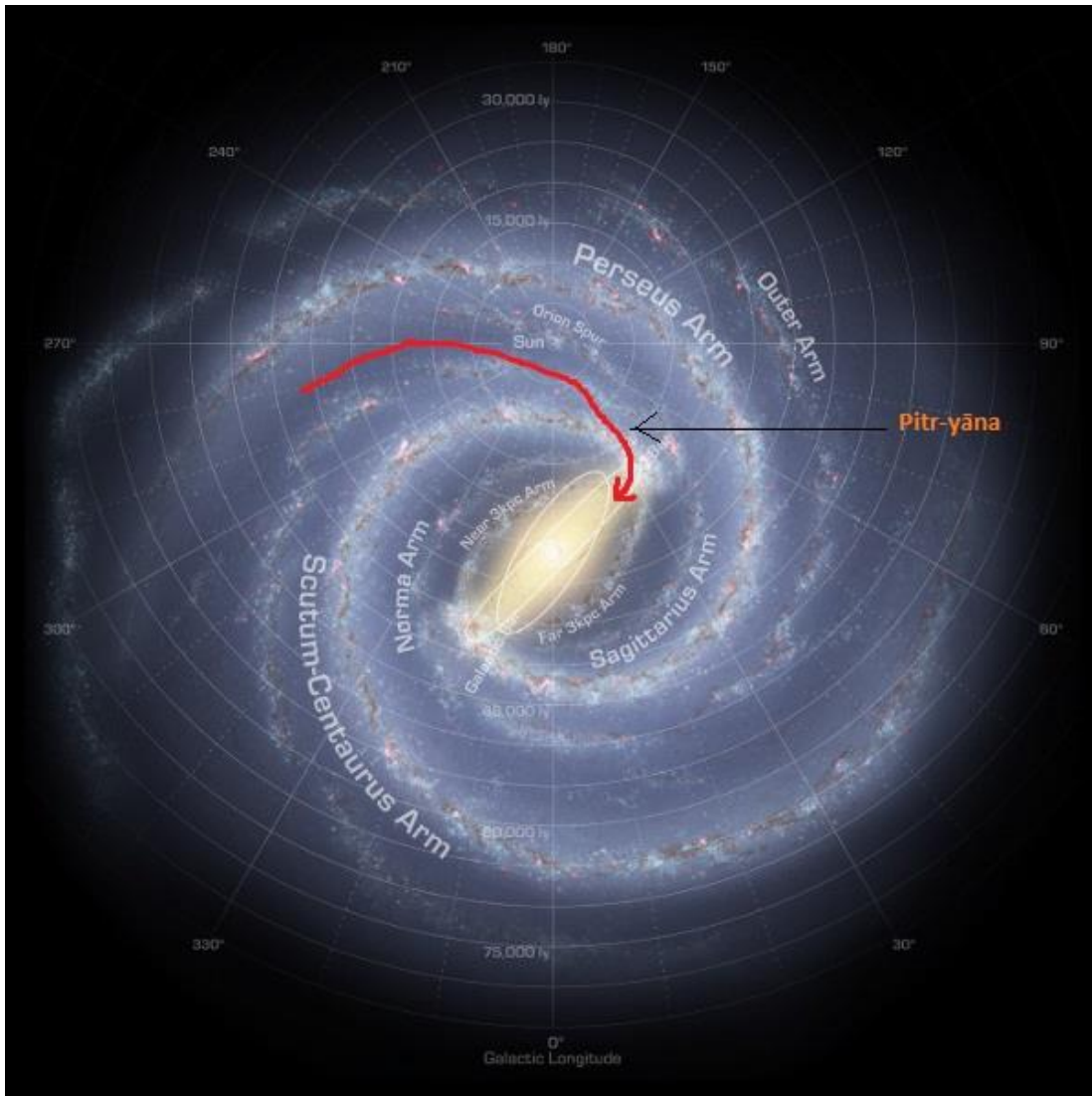


Fig. 11. The Pitr-yāna star lane, in a galactic perspective coming in from Scorpius, via Sagittarius and toward the Galactic Center. Here we can also see the Sun and the Orion Arm, in perspective to the star lane.

Well, if we continue reading from the quote above, we find something very interesting. Along the Pitr-yāna star lane we have the *headquarters of Yama*. Yama, or Yamaraja, is the Vedic Lord of Death! Thompson writes,

**Quote #23:** Those familiar of Yama are charged with the conduction of time.

The latter are functionaries equipped with mystic powers that enable them to regulate the process of transmigration of souls. Yama is the Vedic lord of death, who supervises the process of transmigration.<sup>95</sup>

There is more! Thompson continues discussing Yama in another part of his book, mentioning Whitley Strieber's famous encounters with the small *Grays*. Strieber has said that his visitors told him, "We recycle souls."<sup>96</sup> Strieber, naturally, pondered a lot over this statement, and came up with the following idea: "Could it be that the soul is not only real, but the flux of souls between life and death is a process directed by consciousness and supported by artistry and technology?"<sup>97</sup>

This is entirely a Vedic statement, and so is the corollary that our actions are watched and evaluated by beings who control our destination between lives. Lord Yama being the Vedic Lord of Death, supervising the process of transmigration, this corresponds totally to what I have conveyed in previous levels of learning. The Grays are the coordinators of the afterlife process, according to Strieber's visitors, Nigel Kerner<sup>98</sup>, and myself, to name a few. The two former consider the Grays being a star race of their own, with their own motives, but I consider them, in most cases, being AIF beings in space suit, and in some cases future humans—half biological and half robotic—following the commands of their "superiors," who are the AIF. These diverse Gray entities look slightly different from each other—thus we have the diverse "races" of Grays that UFO researchers are describing (see previous levels of learning).

I am personally convinced, as the reader knows, that the "Grays" in both these forms are the ones who have been assigned the mission to get humans through the afterlife process, so we can be recycled again. However, the Grays may be executing the process of recycling souls, but they are not in charge of it. Therefore, who is Lord Yama? With our previous knowledge from Level IV, it is not that hard to figure out. Who is the Lord of the Underworld? We have learned that it is a being called King (or Lord) Nergal, who corresponds with Lord En.ki, and later with his son, Lord Marduk. Together with Queen Ereškigal, the three are in charge, not only of the Underworld/Netherworld, but also of all the afterlife dimensions. More about this later, from a Vedic perspective.

In the Fourth Level of Learning, we discussed a lot about star constellation, spiral arms, and who may use which star lanes etc., and Sagittarius was often mentioned as a very important constellation and spiral arm for both the AIF, the Goddess, and the Orion Empire. In the last millennia, in particular, Sagittarius has been related to a very special being:

---

<sup>95</sup> Thompson, p.262, op. cit.

<sup>96</sup> Strieber, 1988, p.241.

<sup>97</sup> Strieber, 1988, p.210.

<sup>98</sup> "The Song of the Greys," and "Grey Aliens and the Harvesting of Souls."

**Quote #24:** The Babylonians identified Sagittarius as the god Nergal, a strange centaur-like creature firing an arrow from a bow.[22] It is generally depicted with wings, with two heads, one panther head and one human head, as well as a scorpion's stinger raised above its more conventional horse's tail. The Sumerian name Pabilsag is composed of two elements – Pabil, meaning 'elder paternal kinsman' and Sag, meaning 'chief, head'. The name may thus be translated as the 'Forefather' or 'Chief Ancestor'.<sup>99</sup>

Here we have Nergal mentioned once again, so we can, with good conscience, establish that Nergal/En.ki (and to some degree, Marduk) is equated to the Underworld also in the Vedic texts. Moreover, we can see that Nergal, as the “elder paternal kinsman and Sag,” has elevated himself to become our “Forefather” or “Chief Ancestor”—we have heard this, and similar stories many times now in the papers.

Now, let us return to Yama again. The following quote should give even more clarity to this discussion.

**Quote #25:** The Bhāgavata Purāṇa describes Naraka as beneath the earth: between the seven realms of the underworld (Patala) and the Garbhodaka Ocean, which is the bottom of the universe. It is located in the South of the universe. Pitrloka, where the dead ancestors (Pitrs) headed by Agniṣvāttā reside, is also located in this region. Yama, the Lord of Naraka, resides in this realm with his assistants.[2] The Devi Bhāgavata Purāṇa mentions that Naraka is the southern part of universe, below the earth but above Patala.[3] The Vishnu Purāṇa mentions that it is located below the cosmic waters at the bottom of the universe.[4] The Hindu epics too agree that Naraka is located in the South, the direction which is governed by Yama and is often associated with Death. Pitrloka is considered as the capital of Yama, from where Yama delivers his justice.<sup>100</sup>

Remember that the Vedas say that you can access the Universe—or the Multiverse—in two ways. You may reach out and journey outside of your body in order to reach your destination, or you can reach it by going inward to search for the destination inside your body. This is particularly interesting because this shows that at least initiated Indian people knew how to use their physical bodies to travel across the Universe.

The star Canopus (alpha Carinae) has, in the Vedic texts, been pointed out at the destination of souls after departing the human body—at least as *one* of the destinations. We have, 1) The Underworld, 2) the ether around our planet, and 3) Canopus, or alpha Carinae, a white-yellow supergiant star of F-type, approximately 300 light-years from Earth. If I may, I'd perhaps suggest that all these three

---

<sup>99</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sagittarius\\_\(constellation\)#Mythology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sagittarius_(constellation)#Mythology)

<sup>100</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka\\_\(Hinduism\)#Location](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka_(Hinduism)#Location)

destinations are plausible, but not at the same time. Souls may go to one place first, being transmigrated to the second station at one point, and end in the third, where the soul is getting directions and advice by the *Council of Elders*<sup>101</sup> before she (the soul) is shot down into a new body here on Earth. I have learned that Nergal/En.ki has access to at least some of the Mes, or the *Tablets of Destinies*, from which Khan En.lil used to read to souls who were uncertain which path to choose next—it used to have a lot to do with education, and the “Universities” that we talked about in Level IV. Now, in Nergal’s hands, we can presume that it has all been changed and distorted. Khan En.lil used to do the procedure in Arcturus, but apparently, if we are to believe the Vedic books, it’s done in Canopus these days—or were, when the texts were written down.

Yama’s domain, however, is located “below the cosmic waters, at the bottom of the universe,” which corresponds pretty well with En.ki’s “Abzu,” the “bottomless pit,” or the “Netherworld,” where Lord Yama/Osiris/Nergal and his associates dwell: “*Pitrloka*, as mentioned, is considered being the capital of Yama, from where Yama delivers his justice.”

*Loka* in Sanskrit is often related to planets, and *Pitr* is the name for the dead, which makes *Pitrloka* denote the “Planet of the Dead,” or “Star of the Dead” (star and planet often being the same thing in Hindu religion), where Lord Yama delivers his “justice,” together with the Council of Elders. From what it sounds, *Pitrloka* is located either in the Canopus star system, or very close by.

### χ.iii. *Deva-yāna—the Pathway of the Gods*

There are more star lanes mentioned in the different Vedic scriptures, so let us go ahead and discuss another one.

The Vedas also tell us pretty thoroughly the path that the hero, Arjuna, who was half human and half Deva (which is what the Vedas would call a “demi-god” [a human hybrid in our terms]—more on this later), traveled. This is the description of another star lane, which in Sanskrit is called *Deva-yāna*. Thompson explains:

**Quote #26:** It states that the Path of the Gods (*deva-yāna*) lies to the north of the orbit of the sun (the ecliptic), north of the Nāgavīthī (the *nakṣatras* Aśvinī, Bharanī, and Kṛttikā) and south of the stars of the seven *ṛṣis*. Aśvinī and Bharanī are constellations in Aries, north of the ecliptic, and Kṛttikā belong to a group of 28 constellations<sup>102</sup> called *nakṣatras* in Sanskrit, and asterisms or lunar mansions in English. The seven *ṛṣis* are the stars of the Big Dipper in Ursa Major [which we learned earlier in this paper, *Wes’ comment*]. From this information, we can form a

---

<sup>101</sup> See Michael Newton’s books on the Afterlife.

<sup>102</sup> Some say 27 constellations [Wes’ comment].

general idea of the Path of the Gods as a roadway extending through the stars in the northern celestial hemisphere.<sup>103</sup>

This is for us an interesting star lane because it takes us to both the much discussed Big Dipper and to the Pleiades (Kṛttikā).<sup>104</sup> Thus, the Vedas tell us that this lane goes through the northern sky—north of the Pleiades, and south of the Big Dipper (Ursa Major). Aśvinī and Bharanī are told to be constellations in Aries, and the pathway is going north of Aries as well.

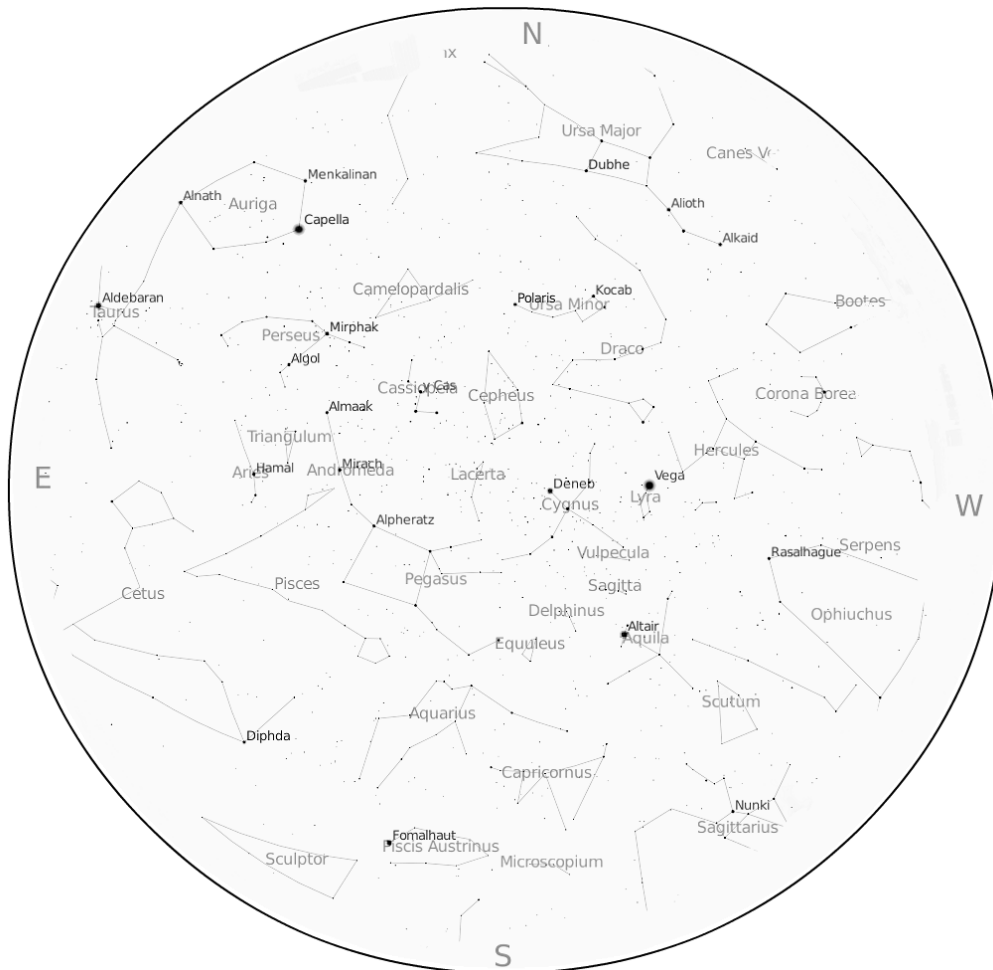


Fig.12. The Northern Hemisphere in April. Here we see Ursa Major in the north, Taurus (The Pleiades) in the north-east, and Aries in the east (click on the map to enlarge).

<sup>103</sup> Thompson, p.264, op. cit.

<sup>104</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/K%E1%B9%9Bttik%C4%81>

Another “star lane” is called *Vihāyasa*, which means “mystic skyway.” Of this one not much is being said, except that it was used by a young princess called Ūṣā, who hired a female yogi named Citralekhā, who took Ūṣā’s lover, Aniruddha, from his bed while he was still sleeping, and using her yogic power to take him away to meet with his girlfriend. Citralekhā was then using the mystic skyway, Vihāyasa, to travel from A to B. This may, however, not so much be a star lane as it is a metaphysical skyway here on Earth, which beings could use—perhaps similar to how we use roads and highways in 3-D—to quickly take us from one point to another.

Thereby, I hope I have given the reader a comprehensible introduction to the Vedic cosmology. Of course, it has only touched the surface—if that—but for our purpose, it will be all we need in order to understand what kind of ride Lord Vishnu and his cohorts are taking us on in the old Hindu scriptures.

Paper #2 will brief the reader on some of the most important and common species mentioned in the Vedas. Most of them are considered “demi-gods,” while we would normally consider them being hybrids—not necessarily human hybrids, but interbred ET races.

---

Wes Penre, Saturday, May 17, 2014

---



## PAPER 2: THE AVATARS OF THE GODS AND THE EVOLUTION OF SPECIES

### I. *The Soul and the Subtle Body*

In the Vedas, the soul is called the *ātmā*, or *jīvātmā*<sup>105</sup>. It says that every living being is inhabited by a soul, and the soul is endowed with the faculty of consciousness. The body consists of two main elements—the physical, solid body, and the subtle body, made up by the energies we know as mind, intelligence, and false ego.

Our present time scientific field does not acknowledge the subtle body because its existence can't be measured with their instruments. Science is, as we know, only interested in acknowledging something that can be detected within the five senses of the physical universe, or else it does not fit within the realm of science. Because they will never be able to detect the spiritual world with instruments which only detect 3-D phenomena, they will miss out on approximately 96% of what the Universe is all about. Science is all about mathematics, and they don't understand that the spirit world came first, and math came later. This is nothing you can discuss with a mainstream astrophysicist, however. The closest to the spiritual universe a scientist would come would be the brain because the brain is physical. The people who lived in ancient India already then knew much better, and the Hindus of today still do.

In Vedic literature, the soul and the subtle body transmigrate from one physical body to the next, and they can also temporarily travel outside the physical body. The subtle body here is of course what I have been calling the *avatar* consistently throughout the levels of learning—it's *almost* the same thing. The only difference is that in the Hindu religion, the soul can be free from her avatar and attain freedom from the material world—this happens only when the being has evolved to the highest level of consciousness.

However, the avatar that I have been discussing with the reader in previous levels of learning is a different concept of the term avatar from the one used in the Vedas, as we shall see. I will do my absolute best not to confuse these two very different concepts. What the Vedas call *subtle body*, I will continue to call *avatar*, with a small “a”—*avatar*. The avatar which denotes the light-body, connected with fire/soul, I will also spell with a small “a.” These two terms have a similar meaning. The avatar, which refers to the *incarnation of a “Devine” being*—a Vedic term which we will discuss later in this paper, I will spell with a capital letter “A”—*Avatar*.

---

<sup>105</sup> Richard L. Thompson, “Alien Identities, 1995, p. 206.

At first, I intended to do the opposite, but by doing it this way, I eliminate the inconvenience of spelling fire/Avatar like this—I'd rather spell it fire/avатар. I could of course use capital letters on both (Fire/Avatar), but I'd rather not. After all, we usually don't spell the word "soul" with capital "S" either, so fire/avатар it will be from hereon.

In my papers, the soul/fire and the avатар go hand in hand even when the soul, as a non-physical being, travels through the KHAA. In fact, it's in the KHAA that the being can *really* take advantage of the subtle body—the avатар. In the KHAA, the being is free to create as much as she wants, and whatever she wants. She can create anything from a flower to an entire universe, which feels just as real as the one we're living in here on Earth. The only difference is that these creations are holograms of sorts, which the soul alone can erase anytime with a simple thought process—no other being needs to be involved in that process, and it requires no technology. Also, non-physical beings can create together and have one being "see" the creation of another being, and they can coexist in a made-up world, galaxy, of universe that one being has created. They can use their avatars as bodies, just as we have our solid physical bodies here, and they can shapeshift at will to create any effect they wish. When they are tired of a certain game or creation, they can hypothetically abandon it at any time.

In the Vedas, however, the avатар (the subtle body) only follows the soul throughout her existence in the physical universe, which in this case means the 4% Universe that En.ki and his cohorts created as a hologram. Then, when the "Hindu soul" leaves the material universe and enters the Realm of Brahma—the Brahmaloка—which is considered being a planet in the Spiritual Universe, the soul drops the avатар, as the avатар is considered being of the physical realm.

This state of liberation is called *mukti*, and has to do with transferring the soul to a completely transcendental realm.<sup>106</sup> Generally speaking, there are two different forms of liberation, and they are,

5. Experience of Brahman, or transcendental oneness, and
6. Experience of variegated activity in the service of the Supreme in the spiritual planets of Vaikuṅṭa.<sup>107</sup>

The *Vaikuṅṭa* are the spiritual planets of the "Supreme." This is to where the Hindu soul ultimately wants to go—at least in many of the different Vedic cults—in order to meet with Brahman, the Highest of the Highest. "Brahman" in this case could mean two things—either Mother Goddess and Father En.lil, or it could mean Govinda, Nārāyaṇa, Vishnu, or Krishna, depending on which branch of the Hindu religion we are talking about. Who these four latter beings are, we will discuss in an

---

<sup>106</sup> Ibid,

<sup>107</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

upcoming paper, but the Vedas are generally referring to one of these four deities, who are—the worshippers unbeknownst—all part of the Alien Invader Force (AIF)—something I will prove as we move on through Level V.

If a deity is hijacking the name and beingness of somebody else, it is a big deal, and I'll explain why.

Richard L. Thompson, in his book, “Alien Identities” explains:

**Quote #1:** The individual souls are understood to be parts of the Supreme Being, and are compared to sparks within a great fire. They all share the qualities of the Supreme in a minute degree, and for this reason they are all closely related to one another. The liberated souls fully display these spiritual qualities, but those who are encased in material bodies tend to display perverted qualities due to the influence of the material energy.<sup>108</sup>

Just as the spiritual seekers of our time are eager to reach higher realms of consciousness, so did the East Indians of ancient times. Additionally, some of us in today's world consider ourselves being parts (or fragments) of the Supreme Being, and therefore also closely related to each other via a universal *soul connection*—the *We are all One* concept.

Albeit ancient beliefs and modern beliefs may correlate at times, and being close to the truth, the wrong deity is taking credit for all the energy spiritual searchers produce as they evolve. For example, let's say that the Supreme Being is the Divine Feminine, and a male god, as an imposter, is claiming the title as the Supreme Being, and manages to manipulate people to see him as the Supreme one. He can then suck in all the positive, powerful energies that good-hearted, spiritual truth-seekers are transmitting. Why would he do that? Because by adding powerful, positive energies to his own “energy bank,” he becomes more powerful, and hopes to be equally mighty, or more all mighty, than the real Creatrix. As we can see, this is exactly what has happened since ancient times—for thousands and thousands of years. Also, if we look throughout history, *any* male “deity” we have ever heard of requires that people worship him—there are no exceptions! The genuine Supreme Being would *never* want people to worship Her—She has no desire to suck out the energy of Her Creations. Why would She do that? Which mother in her right mind would want to suck out the energies of her sons and her daughters?

We can also see in [Quote #1](#) above how the Vedas talk about our souls being sparks in a grander fire. Again, the texts are giving us the correct information, except for one little piece that is missing. Our souls are all made up of small fires—something we have covered many times in the papers—and the Goddess even gave mankind sparks of her own, *Divine Fire*, which is more powerful than that of any other being in the Universe, who has not been given the same sparks from the Divine

---

<sup>108</sup> Thompson, p. 207, op. cit.

Fire. This Divine spark gives us a direct, pure connection to the Goddess. Only Her immediate children, such as En.ki, Ninurta, and Isis have the same powerful Divine Fire. This Fire is of course something the AIF wants to keep in check. If that Fire is let loose in its full capacity, the AIF is out of here. Of the AIF, only En.ki has the equivalence of our Fire capacity, but he is not using it in the same manner we would in our natural state because he is not overly spiritual. Technology is hopelessly junior to real spiritual fire, and he knows it. Technology may *seem* to be more powerful than pure spiritual fire, but only as long as a spirit/soul is unaware of her capabilities, and such is the situation on planet Earth in these times.

As we have discussed on and off—by putting themselves between mankind and the Goddess, the AIF Elite have been able to digest our powerful fire like the vampires they, per definition, are. If the AIF weren't here, there would be a direct communication with the Goddess because the AIF wouldn't block the transmission. This is basically how it works, although technology plays a big part in this whole scheme of things. For example, we discussed in Level IV how En.ki blocked the transmission between asterisms by conquering a certain star constellation that was sitting right on a communication line between two or more asterisms. He used technology to do that, and that's one concrete example of how technology may come into the picture big time.

## II. The Divine Avatars of the Gods

There are two main hierarchies in the Vedic Universe—one such hierarchy is that which exists in the material universe, but there is also a spiritual hierarchy, predominated by the Supreme Being.<sup>109</sup>

The Vedas say that although a material and a spiritual hierarchy seem to put a long distance between the human being and the Supreme Being, all spirits/souls are intimately related with the Supreme, and the Supreme Being accompanies each soul in the form of the *Paramātmā*—the Supersoul. Additionally, the Supreme Being now and then descends *in person*—not only to Earth, but to other inhabited worlds as well—as an *avatāra*, or Avatar.<sup>110</sup> For example, Bhāgavata Purāna is the story of the Avatar known as Lord Krishna, while Rāmāyana tells the story of Lord Rāma or Rāmacandra, who is also an Avatar of the Supreme in the Vedic texts. Both descended to Earth to interfere with human affairs. Although the Vedic texts acknowledge the laws of Free Will and Non-Interference, they apparently make great exceptions when it comes to these Avatars. For some reason, they have the right to interfere whenever they see appropriate. They justify it by saying that they are the

---

<sup>109</sup> Thompson, p. 208.

<sup>110</sup> This is the *avatāra*, or avatar, which I was talking about earlier in this paper, and from hereon I will distinguish between the avatar, which is our light-body, and the Avatar, which is a descended deity, by spelling the first with a small “a” and the second with a capital “A.”

utmost Divine, and therefore they make the rules, but how then can it be a Free Will Universe?

The reader hopefully recalls from Level IV that all the variety of beings, deities, and entities mentioned in the Sumerian scriptures can be narrowed down to only a few personae. We basically managed to narrow them down to seven: Mother Goddess/The Queen of the Stars, Khan En.lil, Prince Ninurta, Prince En.ki, Lord Marduk, Queen Ereškigal, and Princess Isis/Inanna/Ishtar. Enûma Eliš (the Babylonian Creation Story), and other writings from the Sumerian/Babylonian Empires literally mention hundreds of gods and goddesses, whom after a first glance all seem separate from each other, but in general can be narrowed down to the above few. It is pretty fascinating how the AIF has managed to confuse mankind with complexities, when indeed the truth is simple—just as truth is supposed to be.

In spite of the evidence I provided of the above fact, there may still be readers who think this is too fantastic, and perhaps these readers are still pondering if this can really be true. I need to bring this subject up at this point because if the reader has any doubts that the whole pantheon of gods and goddesses of any great importance to Earth can be narrowed down to such few beings, he or she may be shocked to find out that the myriad of characters mentioned in the Vedas can also be narrowed down in the exact same fashion. Those who have looked into the Vedas previous to reading this start getting insights into what I am talking about.

For those who have a hard time with letting go of old beliefs, such as the stories made up by authors and researchers such as Zecharia Sitchin and others, who neglected to use syncretism in their research, I would like to provide the following, additional evidence, showing that we really are on the right track in these papers. This is what I tried to convey in Level IV, and this is what the reader needs to come to terms with after we've dug deeper into the Vedic material (the *italics* are mine):

**Quote #2:** Hinduism is the dominant religion of the Indian subcontinent. It comprises three major traditions, Shaivism, Vaishnavism and Shaktism,<sup>[1]</sup> whose followers considered Shiva, Vishnu and Shakti (also called as Devi) to be the supreme deity respectively. *Most of the other deities were either related to them or different forms (incarnations) of these deities.*<sup>111</sup>

As we can see, it is very important that we cross-check different religions and ancient texts against each other because, in Hinduism, using syncretism is imperative. In **Quote #2** it says that “most of the other deities were either related to them [Shiva, Vishnu, and Shakti] or different forms (incarnations) of these deities.” As we move on, we will see how very true this statement is. Now, let us return to the Avatars.

The Avatars' function is quite multifaceted, but their main task is usually to educate mankind in order for the human race to be able to evolve, or to make a few

---

<sup>111</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu\\_deities](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu_deities)

corrections in their original plan for mankind when things don't turn out the way the gods had predicted. The education could be anything from teaching us how to do farming, making us literate, to teaching us about warfare. According to the texts, these Avatars were born into human baby bodies, which were carefully selected, so that they could carry the superior energies of these particular Avatars, who in turn were soul factions (split fires) of an imposturous supreme being (such as Vishnu and Shiva, etc.).

As a side note, actually, I am now going to give the reader some very powerful information, which I think was good that I waited with releasing until this Fifth Level of Learning. Please read the following carefully and try to digest it because it answers a lot of questions.

As we have discussed earlier, one being can split his or her fire into many different factions, and therefore live many lives simultaneously. That is not only true for us humans, but for the gods as well. When it come to the gods, they can incarnate on *different* planets at the same time, while we humans, who in general are “infused” onto this planet and solar system, can only incarnate here at the moment, until we are able to break out of the prison. Moreover, we humans, who are manipulated into thinking in linear time, and in addition to that have amnesia between lives, can't easily connect with our other selves, who more often than not live somewhere else in space and time here on Earth.

Because of our amnesia, and the fact that our different soul-splits, who originally were *all the same personality, coming from the same basic soul*, have different experiences in different times, they develop different personalities because of this. Human soul-splits all develop different personalities because each soul-split has different outside stimuli, which it needs to respond to, and also solve the problems that occur in any particular life. The key here is that human soul-splits are not aware of each other's existence! This is why you have your particular personality in this time, while “David Jones” in 1756, for example, has developed a quite different personality over time—different enough so that you and David, if you met, would not recognize that you are the same being, *who originally were of the same personality*.

This is precisely what differs us from the gods in a big way! The gods also split their souls in order to, for example, perform different tasks simultaneously. However, they do not have amnesia, and are therefore fully aware of their many splits, and what these splits are doing. Hence, all these splits keep containing the same personality, and they affect each other and develop together as if they were only one soul, without the splits. Taking En.ki into consideration, there are several En.ki's spread throughout the Universe. They all have the same personality, but may look different, depending on how he has shapeshifted his avatars in different spaces and times. This is complex, but very convenient for the gods. In fact, it is totally necessary to do this because if En.ki participates in a battle, for example, and someone annihilates him (*which means that the avatar gets destroyed, and the fire/soul has nothing to hang onto and eventually dissolves*), he still lives on because of his other soul-splits, and keeps his same personality because of those.



If somebody would annihilate me right now (which is different from *just* killing me), my personality would be gone forever! The “I” who is writing this would no longer exist—never again! Still, there are other soul-splits of me, who live in different times, as I explained above, but because of amnesia, they have developed other personalities. One soul-split could be a scientist, one could be a criminal, and another could be a doctor, but no one would be exactly like me, who is sitting here in front of my computer. This is, as the reader may realize, pretty powerful information, which helps us understand not only ourselves, but the gods as well—it all comes into a different light and takes us to a higher level of awareness.

Returning to where we were—similar to the Sumerian texts, we can also in the Vedic texts see the Avatars of the gods, who on occasion incarnate here, being overly promiscuous with human women, whom they had no problems seducing—this is particularly evident in the Krishna story. Because the gods had sexual intercourse with a lot of earthly females, this created offspring, and a certain god thereby put his stamp on a certain bloodline, claiming that bloodline as his. Contrary to the Sumerian scriptures, the Bible, and other ancient texts, there are no virgin births in the Vedic texts, and the Avatars were basically born in the same manner as you and I—they evolved as fetuses and were born through their human mother’s birth canal. They could incarnate as either males or females.

These Avatars, albeit often being described as fantastic, passionate lovers, having women, figuratively speaking, standing in line to have sex with them, conversely also showed another, much more violent side. They were always, and evidently so, involved in murder and warfare, which was being justified by the “fact” that they were merely expressing their human traits—something that was, as the story goes, inevitable if they inhabited a human body. Suffice it to say, the female Avatars, such as Kali (whom we will discuss later), were no less promiscuous than their male counterparts, using the same justification for their promiscuous behavior.

### *III. A Myriad of Alien Star Races – The General Confusion*

**Quote #3:** Wendelle Stevens mentioned a study on the origin of UFOs carried out by a think tank in Brussels called Laratoire de Recherche A. Kraainen. This study concluded that after reaching a certain stage of technology, a civilization will leave its home planet and “live in huge ‘mother-ships,’ artificial worlds, of their own creation perfectly adapted to their own needs and constantly maintained and perfected by them ... The artificial worlds are entirely self-sufficient and depend on no other planet or physical body for support. They are maintained and cruise [in] space indefinitely.”<sup>112 113</sup>

---

<sup>112</sup> Wendelle Stevens, 1982, pp. 77-78.

<sup>113</sup> Thompson, 1995, pp. 258-59, op. cit.

This sounds very similar to what the so-called Nibiruans do, doesn't it? The AIF, in general, is using hollowed out planets, planetoids, and asteroids to travel through space via stargates, wormholes and black and white holes, we've been told. These celestial bodies often become both their home and their battleship. Now they are preparing humanity for a future where it's normal for an evolving race to leave their original planet and move out in space, perhaps indefinitely.

I can understand how people trying to research this jungle of ideas and contradictions may think that the alien "visitors" are fighting each other in order to get *their* particular ideas heard and practiced. In this line of thinking, one faction of the AIF may want a Machine Kingdom with supersoldiers, with people living in space, constantly ready to defend themselves against some real or imaginary enemies, until it is established that the enemy is the Orion Empire. Another faction seems to want people to evolve into spiritual and aware beings, who can ascend to higher dimensions, and this faction is ready and willing to help us. The Pleiadians and like-minded would fall into the latter category.

However, if we think about this a little deeper—instead of complicating the matter, there is a much simpler way of looking at it. In fact, why couldn't it all be the same "faction" wanting different things, whilst being in complete agreement with each other? I believe this is where people think astray, but instead need to see the bigger picture. It gets complicated when all these different star races get involved—we have the Orions, the Alpha Draconians, the Arcturians, the Vegans, Praying Mantises, the Nordics, Reptilians, Dragons, Grays, and who knows what more. I see researchers list all these races (and more) and assign different agendas and traits to all of them, like if they were totally independent from each other. This is, as I have explained, not the case. I am not saying that many of the named star races don't exist—many of them do—but they are in cohorts with each other, *and therefore should be listed under the same category*. Don't let these things fool you. Lord En.ki is still holding our planet in his grip, and that means that not many beings, whom he has not approved of, are currently here on the planet.

This is why it's so dangerous when certain authoritarian researchers say that all aliens are benevolent. *I can hardly think of anything that is more destructive to mankind than to suggest something like that!* It opens us up to anything that comes to us—not only physically, but equally important—we also open ourselves up spiritually and mentally, which means that we get prone to becoming possessed by the not-so-benevolent star beings, and then we are hopelessly lost. I have little doubt whom those "positive thinkers" are working for. They are quick to attack researchers like myself and others, who try to keep a balanced view, but also are convinced that we need to tell it as it is, regardless if the information is "negative" or "positive." Knowledge *is* power, but wishful thinking that excludes what is uncomfortable, is *not* power—it's ignorance, and it's delusional. Tom Montalk at *Montalk.net* has seen this as well, and he says, "What are some common misconceptions about aliens? ... that what we focus on we attract, therefore we shouldn't think about negative aliens. The Law of Attraction only applies to synchronistic attraction. If you stop attracting,

you're not blocking either. They can still enter your life if they want, and they will do so if your ignorance can be exploited for their convenience."<sup>114</sup>

Anyway, I think I have showed that one group of invaders, consisting of many different star races, can have different agendas, but still be of one mind because the end goal is going to be the same. *All the aspects, or goals, that are presented by this group—even though some parts of them seem very positive, and other parts seem extremely negative—are necessary to accomplish in order to reach the end phenomenon, which is ultimate power of the Universe, and the ultimate defeat of the Devine Feminine.*

Wendelle Stevens' speech, which I recited in [Quote #2](#), may, at a first glance, have little to do with the Vedic texts, but the Vedas also talk about self-sustaining flying cities that travel indefinitely in outer space. These cities are described in the *Śiva Purāṇa*:

**Quote #4:** Then the highly intelligent Maya built the cities by means of his penance: the golden one for Tarakaksa, the silver one for Kamalaksa, and the steel one for Vidyunmali. The three fortlike excellent cities were in order in heaven, sky and on the earth...Entering the three cities thus, the sons of Taraka, of great strength and valour, experienced all enjoyments. They had many Kalpa trees there. Elephants and horses were in plenty. There were many palaces with gems. Aerial chariots shining like the solar sphere, set with Madmaraga stones, moving in all directions and looking like moonshine, illuminated the cities.<sup>115</sup>

Here we may note that we have shining vimānas flying around these heavenly cities, which makes this whole excerpt sound quite similar to what UFO abductees are telling us, and from what we learn elsewhere—namely how smaller UFOs are circling around a larger mother-ship. There are many more examples in the Vedas of “moving cities in space”—too many to list here, but I wanted to give an example, so the reader gets the idea.

Why do I bring this up? I bring it up because this is, as we shall see, only one in a large number of examples where the Vedic literature is used as a base for the plans that the AIF seems to have for us. When I researched this level of learning, this exact insight was what really hit me hard! The Vedas have *a lot* to do with what is happening today. If we are truly astute, it's like we can almost take the Vedic texts and read them as prophecies. Still, they are none of the sort—they are just, on one layer of comprehension, blueprints of what these beings are planning for us right now and in the near future. I am talking about human evolution here.

According to the Vedas, Brahma is the “self-existent God,” who is considered the progenitor of *all* living beings in the *material* universe. Brahma's origin is transcendental, and he lacks material parents. Thus, he is said to be self-existent.

---

<sup>114</sup> <http://montalk.net/alien/255/wising-up-to-alien-interference>

<sup>115</sup> Śiva Purāṇa, 1991, p.807, op. cit.

Under him are the Devas, whom we shall discuss a lot more in an upcoming paper, and they are considered being immortal because they live millions of years. The Devas are, what we would deem, non-physicals, or interdimensionals. All embodied



beings in the *material* universe have a finite life span, however, which differs from race to race, and from planet to planet, but all such beings (where humans are included) must die at some point.

Fig. 1. Brahma sculpture.

Note that I have put some words in italics—one of these words is “material,” like in “material universe.” Although we are only in the beginning of Level V, discussing the Vedic literature, we already can see pretty clearly that these texts, exactly like the Sumerian scriptures, are written by males—i.e. we are dealing with the Patriarchal Regime, for certain. Brahma is evidently a male deity, but if we read very carefully what it says, it says that he is the progenitor of all living beings in the *material* universe. This statement is quite telling for those who have seen through the entrapment. The material universe mentioned is of course the 4% universe. Therefore, the statement is not a lie. The alert student of my material may already have figured out, or started figuring out, who Brahma is, but if not, we’ll talk more about it soon. He is someone, whom at one point in time, declared himself as the King of this Universe. In addition to being in control of Earth, he declares himself being in control of the material universe, which is the 4%; the part which we can see. The Devas sound a lot like the Minions, with a capital “M,” whom I wrote about in Level IV—those whom En.ki considers being his extraterrestrial Elite soldiers—almost all of them interdimensionals, having *some* access to the KHAA. Third dimensional beings,



however, whether they are living on Earth or elsewhere, are inhabiting programmed bodies, which are destined to grow old and die. I just want to recap here a little bit, making sure that we all understand that there are other species out there, who are, just like us, under manipulation by the AIF, living in proximity of the frequency band that we do.

I can't help it, although I know that this is not really a laughing matter, but what En.ki, as the rebellious Lucifer has done here is that of a spoiled, destructive child. It's like if he's thinking, "I am more powerful than you, and I will show you that I am correct!" Then he quickly sits down on the floor with a defiant expression on his face. When everybody in the room has left, he gets up and starts doing something destructive just to make his point. In this case he is creating a version of his mother's Universe, and manipulates beings to live in it. Then he declares himself King of this universe, and have the beings in this universe worship him. "See, I was right! I *am* as powerful as you are!" he cries out. On and on it goes, and this child never grows up, which means that as an adult he becomes dangerous both to himself and his environment. If it wasn't so serious, and people suffer, I would just shake my head, sigh, and walk the other way. In no way do I feel inferior to this being, or any of his Minions—planetary or off-planet. I think I have a lot more common sense than any of them does, being more spiritually inclined than they have been able to show. Although I am living in a prison, have a limited lifespan, amnesia, and have had 95% of my wires cut (the DNA), I am proud to be a human spirit, and I am honored to have been chosen by the Goddess as one of these spirits who inhabited this planet as a part of the original Experiment—*Mother Gaia, the Living Library*. I hope the reader can feel the same thing as I do because I'm quite convinced that if you have read this series of papers with great interest, you must be one of the primordial souls, too, who inhabited the Namlú'u bodies. Of course, if this does *not* indicate to you, please discard what I just said—I don't want to put ideas in anybody's head that are not true, or perhaps not real for the person at this moment.

Regardless, always be proud of who you are, in spite of whatever happens. Stand tall, without fear (or work on it), and express your pride of being human under any circumstance, but especially if faced with any of the AIF members.

#### *IV. Becoming ONE with the Creator—Is That Really the Goal of the Species in the Universe?*

Now I'm going to bring up something that will upset many people, confuse others, anger some, and blow some people's mind, if they are ready to hear it.

In the Vedas, just as in the Sumerian texts, it talks about the limited lifespan of beings who live in the material universe, as compared to the spiritual, non-physical universe, where the beings, according to these ancient texts, live for millions of years. This is a Vedic concept that has survived into our current New Age philosophies. These Vedic ideas are today often emphasized in channeled material. The Sumerian "Anunnaki" and their Vedic counterpart are said to live for millions of years, the way

we are counting time. This has been rubbed into our minds, perhaps with the intention to make us jealous, but also so that we can fear the gods. If they live millions of years without dying, they must be very clever, and very powerful, some may think. Then, just to contradict themselves in their usual manner, some channeled sources, such as the Pleiadians, say that we shouldn't be envious of them, and instead perhaps ponder the following: *Do we humans really want to live for millions of years? Do we want to carry with us all the mistakes, evil deeds that we regret, and all the sorrow and losses we will evidently suffer if we were more or less immortal? Would we even want to live for five hundred years? Wouldn't we be bored after, let's say, one hundred and fifty years? Isn't it a blessing to die, forget everything, and then start all over again in a new body?*

At a first glance, what the Pleiadians say makes sense, but if we use our discernment and put ourselves in their interdimensional shoes, can we not see a trace of manipulation here? The Pleiadians have, time after another, told us straight out that they are working with En.ki, and that En.ki is the good guy whom we should pay attention and feel connected to—he is, after all, the creator of mankind, as they put it—and “En.lil,” of course, is the bad guy, something that has been emphasized for ages, and is of course not just a Pleiadian idea. The Pleiadians' manipulation is quite subtle, and you have to have a certain amount of knowledge to see through it, but it's there! The reader has hopefully come to the conclusion by now, after have read my series of papers, that En.ki being a benefactor of mankind is *not* true, and we also know that En.ki wants us to evolve for reasons other than being in support of us. However, he doesn't want us to evolve to such a degree that we see through his agenda and escape the trap, either. Therefore, the programming that seems to be more and more repeated these days is that we should be grateful for being here on Earth and learn how to master our challenges. This makes us strong and wise. In other words, the AIF wants to make sure that we are fine with continuing to reincarnate here.

I can tell that the Pleiadians are succeeding in their programming—their listeners and partakers can see the benefits of not living for millions of years. Furthermore, the Pleiadians are stressing what a burden it is for the “Anunnaki” to live such a long time, while having all these memories to deal with. This is, they claim, to a large degree one of the reasons why they are aggressive and lack spirituality and compassion. According to the Pleiadians, we humans will be the ones to stay here on Earth, confront them, and teach them about emotions, love, compassion, and spirituality. Because, “as we know,” they say, “we are all ONE, and by healing the Anunnaki, we are also healing ourselves.” Well, we are going to get into this in a moment, but again, this is something the majority of today's researchers and truth-seekers would agree with. As soon as we hear the word *ONENESS*, we pay attention. Therefore, this is the button they are pushing in order for us to accept the AIF presence on planet Earth and in the solar system. Another problem with this line of thinking is that the Anunnaki do *not* live for millions of years—in reality they are immortal, i.e. they don't die. For them, there is no death!

Before we go a little deeper into all this, let's take a look at where we stand today with the term “Oneness.” In Christianity, the devotee does not try to become



One with God—only to share the space with him in Heaven. Christians will still keep their personality, but live in Heaven after death, and reincarnation does not exist in their religion. Oneness is more of a term which is used in the New Age community, but also amongst the common, so called non-religious researchers, who are very careful with pointing out that they are *not* part of the New Age community, but are “independent thinkers.” Either way, most New Age and independent thinkers share one major thing—they believe that we are all One with the One Creator, and our purpose is to return to the One Creator, and merge with Him (it is mostly a “He”). They say that the sole purpose with ascending into higher dimensions is to as soon as possible return to Source/God, and once again become One with Him. Most of us, including myself, have fallen for this idea at one point or another, and most people are still falling for it. If you are one of them, don’t feel bad—the idea has become deeply rooted in our psyche—especially if we have been truth-seekers for a while.

Now, where does this idea actually come from? Is this really a *new* concept that somebody decided to spread into the truth-seeker community as the main goal for mankind, or does it have deeper, and more ancient roots? Let’s take a look at the Vedas to see if we can get some answers.

In the Indian *Advaita Vedānta*,<sup>116</sup> we are taught that the ultimate goal is to merge the individual ego into the one Brahman, who is the Godhead. This school of teaching follows the traditional Vedic teachings, which means that it teaches the idea that an individual transmigrates through a celestial hierarchy of inhabited realms (dimensions)—from solid 3-D matter, through more etheric realms, and until she reaches the Realm of Brahma, where she merges with the Brahman, the One God. Also, both Advaita Vedanta, and other Vedic texts, hold that all these realms are illusory, and nothing exists but the One Consciousness, i.e. Brahman.



Fig. 1. Adi Guru Shri Gaudapadacharya, the grand guru of

---

<sup>116</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Advaita\\_Vedanta](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Advaita_Vedanta)

Shri Adi Shankaracharya and the first historical proponent of Advaita Vedanta.  
([https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Advaita\\_Vedanta](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Advaita_Vedanta)).

As we can see, the “New Age” idea of becoming One with the Creator is thousands of years old, and based on a Patriarchal principle of a male God.

I mentioned earlier that much of the channeled material is based upon the Vedic principles, and it is quite evident if we compare these Vedic principles with one of the most embraced channeled material of modern time—the Ra Material.

The Ra “social memory complex” claimed that they wanted to teach us a lot of important things, but the most important of them all was that we are all One, and this is what all beings in the Universe are attempting to become, they said. I wrote a lot about channeled sources in the Third Level of Learning, but I want to bring this subject to a slightly more elevated level. To briefly summarize, the RA people are a social memory complex, which means that they have already merged and become One amongst themselves as a mass consciousness, and they claim to be of sixth density (while we humans are allegedly of third density). The Ra people are now about to ascend to the seventh density, but before they can do so, they need to reconnect with us humans in order to set some of their own records straight. These beings visited us in the past and interfered with our evolution in different ways (they claim to have been the builders of the Egyptian pyramids, for example). They told us that their intention was good, and that we humans, as a mass consciousness, had called out for help. Hence, RA heeded the call and contacted us. Unfortunately, they said, some mistakes were made, and things did not go as planned, and the RA people left. In order to be able to ascend to the seventh density, they now have to communicate these mistakes to today’s humans, and help us to ascend to the fourth density—they are one of many “collectives,” or social memory complexes, who say that they intend to help us going through the Harvest process (as a side note: it is very interesting to me that all these channeled sources have an agenda. No one is here just in order to help mankind out of unconditional love—unconditional love being something they otherwise are fast to teach *us* about—they are all gaining from being in contact with us, and to give us their information).

Once the RA collective have cleaned up their acts, they will ascend to the seventh, and then the eighth density, which is the top of the “octave” of densities (*octave* meaning “eight,” like in *eight densities*), and they will become a star, and start their further advancement in a new octave of densities, which they admit they know nothing about—it’s beyond their ability to perceive at this point.

The RA collective’s philosophy is corresponding with the Vedic literature, and what they did when they channeled through Carla Rueckert was to further introduce the idea that mankind has to ascend to become One with God.

Now, if we go back to the time before Lucifer and his Fallen Angels took over this paradise, there was no such idea that the primordial man, or any other beings or species in the Universe, should go back and merge with the Goddess. This idea was non-existent. Although the religion of the Divine Feminine survived the take-over of the Alien Invader Force, and has always lurked in the background up to this day, it’s

to my knowledge still not preaching that we should merge with the Goddess. That whole idea is patriarchal in nature!

What does this mean? Why are we taught that we should ascend so we can go back and merge with Source? Well, the answer is already written into the series of papers you are now reading, but let's be specific about it and go through this very thoroughly, so we can see the very sophisticated manipulation behind all this. Again, let's go back to the Vedas.

Arjuna is a human hybrid—a hero in the Vedic books. Compare this quote with the *Book of Enoch*, when Enoch followed the “Anunnaki” up to “Heaven,” and told about it in this book, which was taken out of the Bible by the Roman Emperor Constantine at the Council of Nicaea in AD 325 [my emphasis is in *italics*]:

**Quote #5:** Following the Sudarśana disc, the chariot went beyond the darkness and reached the endless spiritual light of the all-pervasive brahma-jyoti. As Arjuna beheld this glaring effulgence, his eyes hurt, and so he shut them.

From that region they entered a body of water resplendent with huge wave being churned by a mighty wind. Within that ocean Arjuna saw an amazing palace more radiant than anything he had ever seen before its beauty was enhanced by thousands of ornamental pillars bedecked with brilliant gems.

In that palace was the huge, awe-inspiring serpent Ananta Śesa. He shone brilliantly with the radiance emanating from the ems on His thousands of hoods and reflecting from twice as many fearsome eyes. He resembled white Mount Kailasa, and His necks and tongues were dark blue.

*Arjuna then saw the omnipresent and omnipotent Supreme Personality of Godhead, Maha-Vishnu, sitting at ease on the serpent bed. His bluish complexion was the color of a dense raincloud, He wore a beautiful yellow garment, His face looked charming, His broad eyes were most attractive, and He had eight long, handsome arms. His profuse locks of hair were bathed on all side in the brilliance reflected from clusters of precious jewels decorating his crown and earrings. He wore the Kaustubha gem, the mark of Śrīvatsa and a garland of forest flowers.*

Serving that topmost of all Lords were His personal attendants headed by Sunanda and Nanda; His *chakra* and other weapons in their personified forms; His consort potencies Pusti, Sri, Kirti, and Aja; and all His various mystic powers.<sup>117</sup>

Here the Vedic text is preparing the reader, just like the Book of Enoch did, for how it is to visit Brahmaloaka, the Vedic Heaven. Note also, that this “Heaven” has

---

<sup>117</sup> Bhag. Pur. 10.89.51-56, op. cit. Also see Thompson, pp. 378-79.

nothing to do with a Divine Feminine, *and the “God” of this Heaven is no one less than Vishnu himself—the Vedic Overlord.*

Now remember what I mentioned a number of paragraphs ago: “In the Indian philosophy of *Advaita Vedānta*, we are taught that the ultimate goal is to merge the individual ego into the one Brahman.” This idea is of course the forerunner to the New Age idea of merging with Source.

The problem with any “new” spiritual ideas that are popping up everywhere these days is that they may sound pretty good, but when a person does not have a clue about the real history of Earth—often found embedded in mythology and ancient religions—it’s easy to subscribe to these ideas, without scrutinizing them. In this case, a new mass agreement is being introduced to the Western World that the destiny of mankind is to merge with Source. In fact, by subscribing to this, we are setting ourselves up for a new, future trap. Think about it. Who is this “Source” we are talking about? Well, we have been taught since ancient times that God is masculine, and in the Vedas, God is Brahma, who is Vishnu, who is Lord En.ki! Moreover, En.ki is also the Biblical Satan in the Garden of Eden, the rebellious Lucifer, the Jewish God YHWH, the Christian God Jehovah, and the Muslim God Allah!

Do you see where I’m going with this? The “Source” we are supposed to merge with is En.ki!

Seen from this perspective, who do you think is going to “harvest” us into the Fourth and Fifth Dimensions or Densities? The RA collective, who talked so vividly about the Harvest, also told us about non-physical beings, who are going to help people cross over from the Third to the Fourth Density. Who could those non-physicals be, except En.ki and his crew? Do you think they really are going to harvest us into this dimension of bliss? Of course, this only applies if you are exceeding being 50% Service to Others (STO). Here we have the anxiety button again—am I going to make it to 51% or not? Am I worthy? Am I good enough, or am I going to be left behind and thrown to the wolves together with the majority of mankind? Yesterday I did something bad—what’s my percentage rate now? Did I blow it? Should I keep statistics? All this leads to anxiety, fear, and terror.

Now take a look at the RA collective again—or any other social memory complex, for that matter, that is being channeled today—who are they? I think the wall of bricks before our eyes are slowly starting to fall down, and we are beginning to see things for what they are. The RA collective are individual souls who are connected to a super-computer that tells each individual how to think. Their whole mass consciousness is merged into this computer, and who is running the computer? It’s certainly not the collective itself!

The Ra collective told us the same thing almost all channeled collectives tell us—that it is humankind in the future! Does a chill start going down your spine yet?

Furthermore, if these collectives are run by a super-computer, do you think they know that they are being manipulated? Probably not! I wouldn’t be the least surprised if collectives such as RA actually believe they are Sixth Density beings on their way to change octaves—it’s quite clear that they believe that being of Sixth Density equals being a social memory complex, i.e. a collective. Now, still perhaps

without having a clue, they come back and seduce mankind into wishing to follow in their footsteps!

*Strong evidence suggests that the social memory complexes who say they are us in the future are these same humans who are choosing the Machine Kingdom in our present time!*

In previous papers, we have discussed what dimensions and densities are, and if we want to number them, that's okay, but it doesn't make sense that a certain dimension or density is dedicated to a certain kind of experience; e.g. the Fourth Dimension (Density) is associated with compassion, as the RA collective, and others, say. Beings are moving in and out of dimensions all the time (or across the electromagnetic spectrum—same thing)—including we humans, although most of us are unaware of it. Neither they, nor we, stay in a certain dimension as if it was an abode, and as if other dimensions “above this one” are inaccessible, unless we are evolved enough to access it—that's disinformation. It is true that mankind is trapped in 3-D to a large degree, but this is an unusual circumstance. When we are dreaming, we explore the dimensions, and when we are thinking, we explore certain other dimensions as well. However, we don't know what we are doing because we are kept uneducated and pulled back unwittingly into our bodies again by the programming we are conditioned under. Once we are free from that, we are also free to explore the dimensions as we wish! There is nothing such as “going to the Fourth Dimension and stay there,” similarly to that we are staying in the Third Dimension right now. When we look at it from this viewpoint, doesn't the whole thing become absurd? Are we going from one trap to another—is that what the channeled entities mean? Or do they mean that dimensions are like “containers” that we jump between when we have reached a certain frequency, and then we are trapped in this new container until we've raised our frequency even further? It has to be either or, but none of it makes sense. However, there may be certain “realms” that are locked, and to which beings can only get access by invitation, but I'm not even sure if we should call these realms dimensions or not. We discussed in the previous level of learning that certain star systems (or constellations, even) seem to be similar to universities, to which beings apply, in case they want to learn certain subjects. By doing so, they can expand their knowledge base and/or their consciousness and awareness. Again, I wouldn't think that these “universities” can be considered “dimensions,” as little as the Stanford University, or the Oxford University, can be considered dimensions, either.

Once the above really sank in, it was shocking for me to understand that almost everybody in the spiritual movement has been deceived, and that the majority of its truth-seekers are happily on their way into an even bigger trap.

This is profound! Unless the reader was *fully* aware of all this already, he or she should be pretty shocked and woken up by this information. If not, I strongly recommend that the reader reviews the material once more (or many more times, if necessary), until an awakening, or a serious pondering over the information, occurs.

I would go so far as to seriously ponder if the awakening of the human consciousness that is currently occurring, and has been accelerated thousand fold since the beginning of the Internet, is a planned setup by the AIF!



In their minds, we need to have an awakening in order to land in a world of Artificial Intelligence (AI), Transhumanism, and ultimately—a social memory complex, i.e. a *Singularity*. It all started hundreds of years ago, with what we call *The Enlightenment*. That was when magicians and others, e.g. through alchemy and art, were beginning to bring humanity to higher awareness. After that came the *Industrial Revolution*, which we are the ever expanding result of today, and of which AI, Transhumanism, singularity, and all the rest of it, are parts. Finally, we have the *spiritual awakening*, which includes the disclosure of the *UFO phenomenon*, channeling, and communication via global networks, such as the Internet. All these “movements” are interconnected and could all be *manipulated* into being, and are supposed to bring us, not to elusive higher dimensions, but to the phenomenon of *One People, One Mind*, i.e. *Singularity* and a *social memory complex*, set up and run by a central super-computer, which most certainly will be run off-planet.

#### V. Freedom Through Individual Achievements

I can see how some readers by now may start getting discouraged, and wonder what this really means. Aren't we supposed to increase our awareness, then?

Yes, of course we are! What I am suggesting here is that the AIF is taking advantage of something that was inevitable in the first place—all species evolve to a greater or lesser degree because we learn new things every time we have a new life experience. Indeed, mankind *needs* to evolve, or we will stagnate and no longer remain human. This is impossible because in the Universe there is no such thing as stagnation.

However, the awakening (evolution/evolvment) I am talking about, is different than what we are usually being taught in the New Age and UFO communities. From all these years of research, the following points are what we need to concentrate on—both as individuals and as a mass consciousness, if humanity will stand a chance to outsmart the forces we are up against:

7. As a mass consciousness, we need to learn about the AIF—a) its history, b) how they came to Earth, c) how they genetically tampered with existing species and isolated us in this co-called Third Dimension, d) how they manipulated the historical records, e) that they are the source to much of our suffering, from the beginning up to present, and e) their future plans.
8. We need to learn how to disagree with their manipulation, and how to claim our rights as sovereign beings (this means that we need to make a lot of changes in our daily lives—both as individuals and as a human race. It means that we no longer agree to feed their bank accounts by beings slaves to the big corporations. We need to, slowly but surely, create our own society, excluding AIF interference. In order to do this, it requires a very good knowledge of #1 above, so we are able to see through impostors, who will inevitably infiltrate everything we try to accomplish. I am not saying any of this will be an easy



- task, but nevertheless necessary. Building a new, alternative society can't be done until we have progressed through #6 below).
9. Scrutinize our own behavior. It is true that the AIF has taken advantage of humanity's naivety, but we can't blame only them for our current conditions—we need to take responsibility for our own involvement and agreements to have been manipulated in the first place, and continue to be so in almost every area of life. We need to realize that war and violence are not justified in the new society that humanity is building.
  10. Instead of becoming *One* and merge with each other and the Creatrix, we continue being individuals in order to explore the Multiverse we ourselves are helping to build every single moment of our lives. Yes, we will, in a way, become "One" with each other as a human group. Compassion, love, and understanding will bring about a closeness that will feel almost like a Oneness, but we are still to remain individuals—everyone with his and her own mind and sovereign thinking. No machines or computers are going to run us, and be considered equal, or superior, to the human mind.
  11. We want to continue developing spiritually and connect with the KHAA, something that is achieved by connecting with our inner selves. We also need to understand our body, love it, and connect with it. The body is, amongst a million other things, an antenna, which connects us to our "inner truths." The body has the answers to our questions, and we need to learn how to read the messages that come from our body. In the current now, people are extremely ignorant about their body because they have given their power away to doctors and others, who act as authorities on it. In reality, they know nothing about the body's potentials. Until we can truly connect to our *Universal Heart*, which is different from the hijacked heart chakra (which we will learn more about later), our body must be the sensor, which can tell us what is true and what is not, and whom to trust and whom to mistrust.
  12. Until the above is achieved, creating groups and communities as alternatives to the current social structure under which we are captured will not work. The group members would be too ignorant to be able to expose infiltrators, who would inevitably manifest, destroy, and dissolve such group attempts. Any change that has had positive value for mankind throughout history has originated from an individual—not a group. Therefore, we need to start by changing from within, and share our insights with others—first through media that is already set up around the world (such as the Internet), and later by adding "inner communications," such as telepathy, to the equation. It's all a learning process and a learning curve. By practicing the above, there is no group to infiltrate, and even if one individual here and there would be "taken out," there are millions more. This will inevitably raise the vibration of the planet, and people will be much more aware. This is all happening right now, but needs to develop to a much higher level before groups are even considered as a solution to the current social structure and manipulation. People need to

understand *what* they really want to evolve toward, and stop being naïve by feeding into the AIF's hidden agendas.

13. When all this is achieved, we are, as a human race, ready to meet other star races out there—not the ones who are controlling the 4% Universe, but those who live in the KHAA—in what we call dark matter and dark energy. When we have achieved the above, the Grid will already have dissolved due to our own evolution, and if this is done successfully, the AIF will have had to surrender their control, and have no choice but to leave the planet. The whole Universe will then lie open for us!

This is of course very basic ideas on how to solve our problem, and not by any means complete, but the purpose is to ignite the urge to find a solution. The truth of the matter is that the peaceful star races, living in the KHAA, will not accept humankind in our current state. We are considered a warlike race, which wittingly and unwittingly are serving infamous and despised warlords, who are not hesitant to create more destruction in the Universe. Unless we can prove that we are able to raise above this current state, and break out of the trance, we will not be welcomed in the KHAA. We are considered much too primitive, and could potentially disrupt the peace which reigns in the majority of the VOID (yes, there are wars in the KHAA as well). The goal is to create a peaceful Universe, free from oppression, with free trade between worlds—no one is interested in bringing in another warlike race into the Greater Universe. Therefore, we have no choice but to evolve—otherwise someone with greater capabilities than we have will put us in a new quarantine in order to make us stay away from the universal community.

There is much more to be said about this, and we will discuss it from other important points of view as we progress through the papers. This, however, will give us a first guideline. Is it all possible? Everything is possible! Is it likely to happen? That is an open question. However, I want the reader to see that it is the *individual* contribution that counts! There is no such thing as “little me can do nothing.” *Little you* can move mountains and shape new realities—not only for yourself, but for all of humanity!

---

Wes Penre, Sunday, May 25, 2014

---

## PAPER 3: THE VEDIC DEITIES AND ENTITIES AND THEIR PLACE IN THE HIERARCHICAL STRUCTURE

### *I. Parallel Universes and Horizontal and Vertical Dimensions in the Vedas*

I am going to start this paper with explaining the role of parallel universes in the Vedas—something which, astonishingly enough, is a subject today’s scientists didn’t come to acknowledge until recently. Again, science would benefit a lot from reading the ancient texts, and in their research ponder the knowledge these beings, who mingled with humanity thousands of years ago, had.

It’s not necessarily true that mankind in general was sitting on this knowledge in ancient times, but a selected few were, and the gods were as well, of course. We may ask ourselves why the AIF was so eager to include the science of parallel universes in their dictation, but the answer should be quite clear when the reader has taken part of the information from the Vedic tradition.

According to modern science, the *Multiverse* (or *Metauniverse*, *Metaverse*) is a series of universes, which together comprise everything that physically exists, or can be measured with scientific instruments. This includes space, time, energy, and the physical laws that govern them. The term Multiverse was coined in 1895 by the American philosopher and psychologist, William James.<sup>118</sup> The different universes within the Multiverse are by some called *parallel universes*, although the idea of a Multiverse can work without these universes necessarily having to be in parallel with each other—they can just as well exist within each other. How the Multiverse is envisioned is less important—it’s more important to understand that the universes that make up the Multiverse constantly interact with each other. Every time a thinking being in one of the universes has a thought, it affect other universes in the Multiverse as well, so all universes are ever changing in relation to each other.

Parallel universes are by many people envisioned as bubbles, existing within a next to infinite meta-cosmos. Each bubble represents one universe, and the bubbles float around freely and independently from each other in this meta-cosmos—or they may be “hooked” into each other, like balloons that have been made static when rubbing them against each other—it makes them stick onto each other.

---

<sup>118</sup> <http://plato.stanford.edu/entries/james/>



Fig. 1. Parallel universes, where each “bubble” is one universe. According to science, all these bubbles, perceived to be next to infinite, are building our Multiverse.

The metaphysical term for Multiverse differs from the scientific definition of parallel universes, however, in that while science talk about parallel, *finished* and *fully functional* universes, metaphysics describe an almost endless amount of universes that exist *within* ourselves and the universe we live in. Every time you come up with an idea or a thought that has an intention and an emotion behind it, you create a parallel reality, whether you further act on that thought, or not. Also, every time you make a decision and act upon it, you create a new version of the universe that existed the moment *before* you made the decision. The same principle applies to every other being in the universe. Thereby, we all help with creating multiple universes, and potential universes. I am not going to go into this any further here, as it is thoroughly explained in earlier levels of learning.

The above is known today by many researchers, and are by a lot of people considered obvious in today’s western society. However, how much of this was known by the ancient people, such as those who wrote down the Vedic texts?

Professor Arthur Holmes (1895-1965), geologist and a professor at the University of Durham, writes in his book, *The Age of Earth* in 1913:

**Quote #1:** Long before it became a scientific aspiration to estimate the age of the earth, many elaborate systems of the world chronology had been devised by the

sages or antiquity. The most remarkable of these occult time-scales is that of the ancient Hindus, whose astonishing concept of the Earth's duration has been traced back to Manusmriti, a sacred book.<sup>119</sup>

*Hinduism Today* published an article, which included the following excerpt:

**Quote #2:** Hinduism's understanding of time is as grandiose as time itself. While most cultures base their cosmologies on familiar units such as a few hundreds of thousands of years, the Hindu concept of time embraces billions and trillions of years. The Puranas describe time units from the infinitesimal truti, lasting 1/1,000,0000 [sic] of a second to a mahamantavara of 311 trillion years. Hindu Sages describe time as cyclic, an endless procession of creation, preservation and dissolution. Scientists such as Carl Sagan have expressed amazement at the accuracy of space and time descriptions given by the ancient rishis and saints, who fathomed the secrets of the universe through their mystically awakened senses.<sup>120</sup>

Now, let me refer to a few ancient Hindu sources to compare:

**Quote #3:** Because You are unlimited, neither the lords of heaven nor even You Yourself can ever reach the end of Your glories. The countless universes, each enveloped in its shell, are compelled by the wheel of time to wander within You, like particles of dust blowing about in the sky. The śrutis, following their method of eliminating everything separate from the Supreme, become successful by revealing You as their final conclusion.<sup>121</sup>

The layers or elements covering the universes are each ten times thicker than the one before, and all the universes clustered together appear like atoms in a huge combination.<sup>122</sup>

I want to include one more quote, something that requires discipline on my part because there are almost endless references to parallel universes in the Vedas, and it's hard to restrain myself from posting too many.

**Quote #4:** And who will search through the wide infinities of space to count the universes side by side, each containing its Brahma, its Vishnu, its Shiva? Who can count the Indras in them all—those Indras side by side, who reign at once in all the innumerable worlds; those others who passed away before them; or even the

---

119

<http://antaryamin.wordpress.com/2010/12/25/hindu-cosmology-14-lokas-and-modern-cosmology-multiverse/>

<sup>120</sup> Hinduism Today April/May/June 2007 p. 14.

<sup>121</sup> Srimad Bhagavatam (10:87:41).

<sup>122</sup> Srimad Bhagavatam (3.11.41).

Indras who succeed each other in any given line, ascending to godly kingship, one by one, and, one by one, passing away?<sup>123</sup>

As the reader can see, parallel universes was a concept well known in the old Hindu traditions. Particularly interesting for our purpose is the last quote above. Just as we showed in the Sumerian text in Level IV, we have the same agenda showing up here—the Patriarchal Regime is stealing the role as Supreme Creators from the Mother Goddess.

Dimensions in the Vedas are nonetheless viewed differently from the western societies, with its horizontal and vertical dimensions. Richard L. Thompson, an expert in the Vedic text, explains this phenomenon best in one of his books, *Vedic Cosmography and Astronomy*:

**Quote #5:** Vedic cosmology has horizontal and vertical dimensions. By horizontal dimension it means the space that spreads sideways. Vertical dimension refers to the space above and below away from the earth's center, and when the distance of an object from the earth, it refers to the distance from this center. In Vedic cosmology, "up" means "towards the celestial north, in a direction perpendicular to the plane of Bhu-mandala<sup>124</sup>, and "down" means the opposite direction.<sup>125</sup>

I can personally appreciate this explanation of dimensions for the reason that nothing in the Multiverse is fixed, but is in fact fluid and in motion—so indeed, how we experience the dimensions must ultimately be in the eyes of the beholder. As we discussed in Level III, channeled entities these days often distinguish between dimensions and densities. Dimensions are vertical and densities are horizontal, building "on top" of each other.

## II. *The Material versus the Spiritual Universe*

A term that the reader will hear a lot in this level of learning is *loka*. Hence, let us define this term.

**Quote #6:** **loka**, (Sanskrit: "world"; "realm"; "abode"; "dimension"; or "plane of existence") from **loc**, "to shine, be bright, visible." — the universe or any particular division of it. A dimension of manifest existence; cosmic region. Each *loka* reflects or involves a particular range of consciousness.<sup>126</sup>

---

<sup>123</sup> Brahma Vaivarta Purana.

<sup>124</sup> Earth (<http://www.krishna.com/universe-vedas>).

<sup>125</sup> © 1989, Richard L. Thompson, *Vedic Cosmography and Astronomy*, p.83, op. cit.

<sup>126</sup> <http://veda.wikidot.com/loka>



There are other more complicated definitions of *lokas* as well, but I think that the above quote is adequate enough for us. I would say that lokas, the way we are going to use the term, has a lot to do with dimensions and realms. The more I researched the Vedic structure of the Universe, it shows very clearly that this universe, which we *think* we live in, is a construct by the Vedic gods, in order to keep us under control. The Hindu religion underlines this hypothesis more than any religion I am aware of, and I think the reader will feel the same way as we go along. The proof is in the pudding, as the saying goes, but it's more obvious than that, as we shall see...

In the Vedas, we often hear that the Brahmaloaka is the highest realm of bliss a being who dwells in the lower parts of the cosmic hierarchy can feel. In Brahmaloaka is where Lord Vishnu resides, albeit in some Vedic cults, Lord Krishna is considered sitting at the top of the pyramid. We are going to get into the different *lokas* in a moment, so the reader can get a clear understanding of what this is—otherwise he or she will soon be lost.

In the Sumerian texts, En.ki is quick to establish himself as the Creator, and is the God whom the peoples of Earth should worship. Different religions may present different Gods, but it's always En.ki at the top and Marduk second. In the Vedas, the scribes acknowledge a Spiritual Universe on top of the strict hierarchy of the material universe (or universes. This Spiritual Universe is higher in rank than Vishnu's (En.ki's) realm, Brahmaloaka, which is the realm where all spirits in the Hindu religion otherwise are striving to go to—it's the ultimate reward—*Heaven* in Hinduism. According to sources related to the Vedic texts, the particular Spiritual Universe is called *Vaikunthaloka*<sup>127</sup>.

The material universe, which we first want to concentrate on, has Brahmaloaka on top and goes downward in a hierarchal structure. In the *Bhagavad-Gita* it says that there are three divisions of material planets in our universe, and they are as follow:

14. Urdhya-loka (the highest)
15. Madhya-loka (the middle) and,
16. Adho-loka (the lower)<sup>128</sup>

These are just strange Sanskrit words, and nothing the reader needs to keep in memory, but they show the structure of the cosmology of the Hindu religion. My point is that above the Urdhva-loka lie the eternal realms of existence, which are spiritual in nature<sup>129</sup> (compare the 4% Universe versus the 96% Universe). Interestingly enough, the fact that Brahmaloaka, Vishnu's realm, is the goal of the Hindu spirit shows that humans are not meant to ever leave the 4% Universe. Then, of

---

<sup>127</sup> A.C. Bhakdivedanta Swami Prabhupāda, "Easy Journey to Other Planets," p. 70.

<sup>128</sup> <http://www.vedicworld.org/vedic-cosmology-the-planets-of-the-material-universe/>

<sup>129</sup> Ibid.

course, the Hindu gods have their cast system, which makes it virtually impossible for those of lowest rank to ever move up in the hierarchy, but Brahmaloaka is the carrot for those who subscribe to the Hindu religion.

Within the above three divisions of material planets, there are fourteen main planetary systems, which all have different standards of life and life spans. In the upper three systems of the fourteen main planetary systems, disease and aging of the body hardly exist, and there is no sense of fear. As the planetary systems progress downward, there are more diseases and a faster aging of the body, as well as a greater manifestation of fear and anxiety.

### *III. Vedic Deities and Entities*

Before we go deeper into the different lokas, we need to be somewhat familiar with different deities and entities that are included in the Vedic texts. I also want to show the reader their counterparts in other religions and sacred texts—such as the Sumerian, the Egyptian, the Greek, and the Roman mythologies—things we have covered in previous levels of learning, and now need to compare with the Vedas in order to show the reader how everything is connected.

I am aware of that the following list of deities and entities is not complete. It's not because of negligence on my part, but rather a conscious omission I had to make in order to be true to the purpose of these papers. The Vedas are massive in their context, and many of them the reader will need to study on his or her own, if he or she wants a more complete picture—something I really recommend because they are very educational for someone with the level of understanding that the students of these papers already have. In any case, this list is an attempt to present these deities and entities in the hierarchal form they are listed in the literature, with the most powerful mentioned first, in a descending order. The personal names of the gods and demigods who dwell in the different lokas will be discussed in the following paper, so it is a good idea to have this paper handy, as a reference, when you read Paper #4. If you do, it will be much easier to grasp the whole idea of the Vedic pantheon.

At the top of the hierarchy, as we've discussed earlier, is Lord Vishnu, dwelling in Brahmaloaka, from where he sends out his relatively large number of Avatars. He is often described as a *Deva*, and now let's go ahead and list the different deities, entities, and demigods in the Vedic pantheon, beginning from the top.



Fig. 2. Devas with a Beheaded Naga

### iii.i. *Devas and Devis*

*Deva* is the Sanskrit word for *deity* or *divine*.<sup>130</sup> Interestingly enough, the term *Deva* comes originally from a Proto-Indo-European adjective, *deiwos*, which means “celestial” or “shining”<sup>131</sup> (like in *The Shining Ones*, referring to the “Anunnaki.”) This hypothesis is backed up by the following etymological derivation of the term: *Related but distinct is the PIE proper name \*Dyeus which while from the same root, may originally have referred to the "heavenly shining father", and hence to "Father Sky", the chief God of the Indo-European pantheon, continued in Sanskrit Dyaus.*<sup>132</sup> )

In the pantheon, *deva* is the term for male gods, and *devi* is the term for the goddesses—thus, these are the top of the hierarchal pyramid<sup>133</sup> (we will look into the term “*devi*” at the end of this subsection). In the New Age movement, the term *deva* is synonymous with any spirit of nature,<sup>134</sup> and is directly borrowed from the Vedas that mention some of the *devas* being gods of nature.<sup>135</sup> What this means, in references to the Vedic literature, is that the *devas*—these at the top of the hierarchy

---

<sup>130</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deva\\_\(Hinduism\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deva_(Hinduism))

<sup>131</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deva\\_\(Hinduism\)#Etymology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deva_(Hinduism)#Etymology)

<sup>132</sup> *Ibid.*, op. cit.

<sup>133</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu\\_deities#Devas\\_and\\_Devis](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu_deities#Devas_and_Devis)

<sup>134</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deva\\_\(New\\_Age\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deva_(New_Age))

<sup>135</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deva\\_\(Hinduism\)#Vedas](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deva_(Hinduism)#Vedas)

in particular—consider themselves being the *creators* of nature, i.e. Earth, but also the whole material universe. Although the word Deva is perhaps most commonly referred to as the gods at the top of the hierarchal structure, the term is quite often also used for “gods” in general. Only from the context can we determine which it is.

The Devas have been at war with their “powerful counterpart,” the *Asuras* (see definition further below), for an extremely long time. The Devas (as well as the Asuras) are organized in a military hierarchy, and engage in politics and warfare. Because they are battling lower forces, they may sometimes have an impact on life on Earth, according to the Vedic scholar and writer, Richard L. Thompson.<sup>136</sup> I would say that the impact is not as sporadic as it sounds, however, which we will learn very soon. Thompson goes on by saying that the Devas have extremely long life spans—hence, their social and political relationships tend to be stable.

When I first encountered the terms Devas and Asuras, they immediately made me think of the higher realm of Orion, i.e. the Queen of the Stars, Khan En.lil, and Ninurta being the Devi and the Devas, respectively, and En.ki and his Luciferian forces being the Asuras, but it’s more to it than that. Originally, when we go back to Lucifer’s Rebellion and the war that started from that, this allegory works, but after En.ki hi-jacked the Earth and created his own version of the Universe, a true hierarchical System emerged, where En.ki no longer considered himself being an Asura, but *the* Deva of the Universe. His Minions then became Devas and demi-gods, the way En.ki and his scribed looked at it, while the real Devi and Devas (the Queen, King, and Prince of Orion) had no place in En.ki’s hierarchy. As Vishnu, En.ki became God Almighty. The fight between Devas and Asuras was then changed from being the fight between Orion and Lucifer’s Fallen Angels to En.ki’s loyal Minions (the Devas) and those who still hadn’t found their place in En.ki’s hierarchy, and therefore were in rebellion against him. These can be seen as the Asuras after the invasion of Earth. However, even this can be misleading because sometimes, the Devas and the Asuras are fighting on the same side. This is perhaps as close as we can get to a *direct* comparison between the Sumerian and Hindu hierarchy, albeit it’s close enough to be evident that they are two versions of the same story.

This may sound confusing, but another important aspect is that we can’t take all the different Hindu scriptures and merge them into one, large text. Each book, or text, has its own story, and therefore, they sometimes contradict each other. The reader will understand who is who and what is what as we progress through the papers. Also, I will bring this up a little bit more a few paragraphs down, hoping I can bring some more light to the picture.

Thompson makes it clear in his book that the Rishis and the Devas in fact have very little *direct* influence on humans affairs and on other beings lower in the hierarchy, but instead make arrangements for humans to “transmigrate from body to

---

<sup>136</sup> Richard L. Thompson, “Alien Identities,” p. 207.

body...and thereby allow for their gradual evolution in consciousness.”<sup>137</sup> He further explains that the Sages/Rishis and the Devas disseminate spiritual teachings in various societies in order to guide embodied souls toward higher spiritual advancement. From the Vedic perspective, spiritual advancement should be the main goal of human life.<sup>138</sup>

These are interesting statements, and I am quite sure from have read Thompson’s book, that he is well aware of the traps involved in the Vedic spiritual hierarchy, although he sometimes keeps a more neutral outlook—perhaps so that the reader can make up his or her own mind.

If we revisit what Thompson just said, and compare it with the papers I have written, we immediately see a pattern—in fact, it’s the same pattern we’ve been seeing all along. The top of the AIF echelon does not necessarily have to intervene personally in human affairs—they have Minions who can do that. The top section can instead concentrate on making sure that humanity’s evolution goes in the direction they have planned. As we have discussed previously in different papers, the human DNA will inevitably upgrade—it was already built into the body/mind system by the original Builders and Founders, and by the Goddess when she created this Universe. If this was not the case, beings who inhabit the Universe would learn very little, and the whole purpose with the Universe would be meaningless. The top section of the AIF knows this, of course, and can’t do much about it, even if they wanted to, so instead, they are taking advantage of it, and let humankind evolve—but *only* in a way that *they* have planned. At least, this is their goal, although they know that there are always those who will wake up on their own and see through the manipulation. These people are worked harder on, but if that doesn’t work, the AIF will have to let these “thinkers” go. They don’t want to intervene with the Law of Free Will if they don’t absolutely have to because it will eventually come back on them.

In terms of the Vedic religions, the top AIF wants to make sure that the awakening human race will follow the “ascension structure” that has been set up by the AIF for us to follow. A person doesn’t need to be a Hindu to follow the Hindu/Vedic plan. If you are a “UFOlogist,” or someone who believes in certain channeled groups, you are likely to follow a more “New Age” version of the Vedic texts. Instead of ascending up the lokas, you ascend up the dimensions, until you become equal with “God,” and eventually become *ONE* with “Him.” In order to be able to do this, you have help from various interdimensional channeled sources, who will assist you through the ascension process, or the *Harvest*, as it is often called these days. Follow the advice of the channeled sources, and in due time you will be one with Brahma (Vishnu) in the Highest Realm of the material universe, also called “Heaven.”

---

<sup>137</sup> Thompson, pp. 207-08.

<sup>138</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 208.



These channeled sources are often emitting a good quantity of love and “feel good” emotions—something they have no idea themselves how it really works, but these emotions are something they can sample from humans, and with relatively primitive technology can send back toward the listeners, so the listeners get a high dose of their own positive emotions in return. The listeners then think that it is the channeled sources that are surrounding them with these ecstatic energies. In bliss, the listeners then leave the channel session and go out and spread the message about how incredibly positive this channeled source is—something everybody ought to try out. In reality, the source is an AIF helper, who gathers the awakened humans back into the fold so they can be harvested. It’s a fairly easy and obvious technique, once a person has seen through it. I believe it’s easy enough even for Intelligence Agencies to set this up and make it work. Speaking of that, some “debunkers” of channeled entities will have it that all channeled entities are actually employed Intelligence agents, who are transmitting thoughts into the mind of the channelers, answering questions and giving lectures. This can only be true in the most disastrous channeling cases, which contain obvious errors and embarrassment—if even that. The quality and the knowledge the channeled entities share are much too complex for any human to be able to transmit. It’s beyond doubt that the great majority of channeled entities are of extraterrestrial origins—or they can be from the astral planes, next to our own third dimension, but invisible to our limited awareness.

Devas in general are of a godly nature, holding administrative posts in the hierarchy of the material universe. Because of how they are described, the word “demigod” comes to mind (or simply “god” with a small “g”). They are often referred to as the gods in Greek and Roman mythology, and are therefore allegedly quite humanlike, while the Asuras, on the other hand, who are the supposed archenemy of the Devas, are looked upon as “demons.”



Fig. 3. Demon



Although this whole discussion about how the gods or aliens look like is quite irrelevant and misleading because they are capable of shapeshifting into more or less *any* shape and form they wish, let's expand a little bit on the concept of demons. When we think of demons, we think of something similar to what is depicted in *fig. 3* above—an image we are used to from Christianity, foremost. In reality, the word comes from *daemon*, which in Roman times meant a being between a demigod and a human. Both Romans and Greek considered there were many different beings in this intermediate realm, and they were not all evil or “demonic.” In the Vedas, the Asuras were thought of as demonic because they opposed the hierarchal structure and the divine order.<sup>139</sup> When the reader hears this, he or she might immediately want to know all about those who “oppose the hierarchal structure of the divine order” because these being, if they oppose the Vedic structure, could possibly be our allies! Unfortunately, not so—not in this context. These intermediates are simply another group of star beings, who want more power *from* the divine order, not *away* from it. They are all still categorized under the AIF.

The Devas are considered being immortal, although this is only half of the truth. They are said to be immortal because, according to their mythology, they live for millions of years in their original bodies, which are much less dense than ours. This is nothing new for us because exactly the same thing is said about the AIF. During their lifetime, they can “jump bodies” if they wish, and leave their original body dormant—or when they die, they can again jump to another body, which they have created with technology, and thus continue staying alive in the physical (material) universe, i.e. 3-D. However, for some reason, they apparently want to stick to their current bodies as long as possible, and therefore they are using gold and other precious metals, which they crush and often snort in order to increase their lifespan—similar to how humans snort cocaine and heroin, although humans don't do that to increase their lifespan. Gold, in the form the gods use it, can be very addictive to the human body. How much the gold enhances the lives of the gods is unknown to me, but it is said to be quite substantial. Nevertheless, everything which lives in the material universe must die sooner or later, according to the Vedas, and snorting gold is just a way to prolong an already long lifespan.

One thing to consider as well is that time is an arbitrary—we could say that it doesn't exist ( in the Spirit Universe it doesn't), but in some terms, it *does* exist, although it's not consistent between different star races and locations. We humans count time mainly with the Sun and the stars as the measuring points, and the Earth orbiting the Sun in a certain amount of time gives us everything from seconds to years. However, beings living on a planet where the orbit around their sun is, let's say 1 year and 214 days, are not going to have the same perception of time as we have. The same thing goes wherever intelligent beings are living in the physical universe—everybody is going to look at time differently. Hence, if I say that the Devas live a

---

<sup>139</sup> Thompson, p.209.

million years, does that have any bearing at all? Is it relevant to us? The Vedas are trying to interpret time in a way that is understandable for us humans, but after taking a look at it, I don't think it's very helpful. Thus, I believe it's best just to settle with that the Devas, from a Vedic perspective, live a long time—much longer than we do.

For those who are interested in how the Devas were clothed, there is at least one reference to this from the *Mahābhārata*. It is presented by a Sage named Vyāsadeva, here conversing with an ancient king:

**Quote 7:** Thereupon Shrila Vyasa, the pure sage whose works are most magnanimous, with his ascetic strength awarded divine vision to the king, who then saw all the sons of Pandu exactly as they appeared in the former bodies. The king saw the five youths in their celestial forms as rulers of the cosmos, with golden helmets and garlands, the color of fire and sun, broad-chested, beautiful of form, with ornaments crowning their heads. There was not a particle of dust on their celestial robes, which were woven of gold, and the Indras shone exceedingly with most valuable necklaces and garlands. Endowed with all god qualities, they were like expansions of Shiva himself, or like the heavenly Vasus and Adityas.<sup>140</sup>

Thompson comments on the Devas' clothing by saying that they apparently tend to be spotlessly beautiful, “and descriptions of them tend to stress that they are brilliantly shining.”<sup>141</sup> Again, we have this reference to “The Shining Ones,” who in turn are referred to as the Anunnaki/the AIF, and sometimes even the archons.

The female counterpart of the Deva is the *Devi*. In the Vedas, all goddesses usually go under this term, but if we look at the basic definition of this word, we see something else.

**Quote #8:** **Devī** (Devanagari: देवी) is the Sanskrit root-word of Divine, its related masculine term is Deva.[1] Devi is synonymous with Shakti, the female aspect of the divine, as conceptualized by the Shakta tradition of Hinduism. She is the female counterpart without whom the male aspect, which represents consciousness or discrimination, remains impotent and void. Goddess worship is an integral part of Hinduism.

Devi is, quintessentially, the core form of every Hindu Goddess. As the female manifestation of the supreme lord, she is also called Prakriti, as she balances out the male aspect of the divine addressed Purusha.

Here we see that devi means divine, which we already knew, but it's also synonymous with *Shakti*, “the female aspect of the divine.” Later in this quote it also says that devi is the “core form of every Hindu Goddess.” This means, in actuality,

---

<sup>140</sup> Hridayānanda, 1992, Part 13, pp.449-50.

<sup>141</sup> Thompson, p.322, op. cit.

that at the core of every goddess in the Hindu religion there is *one* Devi. This is evidently also shown if we study *Shaktism*, the religion of the Divine Feminine, which we discussed in Level V, Paper #1. In Shaktism, Devi is equivalent to Mother Goddess, the Creatrix of all.

Shaktism still exists, and has survived through the eons, but is quite suppressed—overridden by the main patriarchal Hindu religion. However, it is important to remember that the core definition of Devi is Mother Goddess. This means that the term *deva* must be the Devi's direct male aspect, which in that case is the male gods of the Orion Empire—such as Khan En.lil and Prince Ninurta. Let's keep this in mind when we later on in this paper start discussing the *Asuras*.

### *iii.ii. Sages/Rishis*

The *Sages* are also called *Rishis* in the Vedic literature, and I will use both names interchangeably throughout the papers. These beings have a lot of functions, but the perhaps most important one for us humans to remember is that they are *scribes*. They are the ones, according to the Vedas, who wrote down our ancient history—dictated by Vishnu and Shiva, or their Avatars. Many, who specialize themselves in the Sumerian texts, will have it that the scribes were at least part human, but if we read the Vedas, it certainly looks as if they were at least “divine” in *some* instances. Here is one description of what Rishi means:

**Quote #9:** In the Vedas, the word [Ṛṣi or Rishi] denotes an inspired poet of Ṛgvedic hymns, who alone or with others invokes the deities with poetry. In particular, Ṛṣi refers to the authors of the hymns of the Rigveda.<sup>142</sup>

In fact, in the Vedas, they often talk about seven Rishis or Sages, who are “inspired of the Divine” to write down not only poetry and hymns, but texts much more detailed than the Sumerian counterpart. The personal names of the Rishis, however, differ depending on which Vedic text we are reading. Interesting in the Vedas, however, is that there are female Rishis as well, being accepted into the pantheon.<sup>143</sup> We discussed the seven Rishis a lot in [Paper #1, Hindu Cosmology](#), establishing that they are fish-like, aquatic beings, who are related to the Big Dipper, where they reside—one Rishi in each of the seven star systems in the asterism.

In another remarkable statement in “Swami Vivekananda on Rishis,” it says that,

---

<sup>142</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rishi#.22Seer.22\\_of\\_the\\_Vedas](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rishi#.22Seer.22_of_the_Vedas)

<sup>143</sup> Ibid.

**Quote #10:** The truth came to the Rishis of India — the Mantra-drashtâs, the seers of thought — and will come to all Rishis in the future, not to talkers, not to book-swallowers, not to scholars, not to philologists, but to seers of thought.<sup>144</sup>

We know that the “truth,” modified as it was, came to the Rishis in ancient time from the main AIF gods, and then usually from the Rishis down to the humans.

Swami Vivekananda, who penned **Quote #10**, was a 19<sup>th</sup> Century monk, and a key figure in introducing the Indian philosophies to the Western world.<sup>145</sup> His quotes are now well known amongst Hindus, Buddhists, and western people who have looked into Eastern religions.



Fig. 4. The Seven Rishis in a gathering

**Quote #11:** We must also remember that the leaders of our societies have never been either generals or kings, but Rishis. And who are the Rishis? The Rishi ... is not an ordinary man, but a Mantra-drashtâ. He is a man who sees religion, to whom religion is not merely book-learning, not argumentation, nor speculation, nor much talking, but actual realization, a coming face to face with truths which transcend the senses. This is Rishihood, and that Rishihood does not belong to any age, or time, or even to sects or caste. Vâtsyâyana says, truth must be realised; and we have to remember that you, and I, and every one of us will be called upon to

---

<sup>144</sup> "[Swami Vivekananda on Rishis.](#)" Swami Vivekananda Quotes. Retrieved June 9, 2014.

<sup>145</sup> <http://vivekananda.org/>

become Rishis; and we must have faith in ourselves; we must become world-movers, for everything is in us. We must see Religion face to face, experience it, and thus solve our doubts about it; and then standing up in the glorious light of Rishihood each one of us will be a giant; and every word falling from our lips will carry behind it that infinite sanction of security; and before us evil will vanish by itself without the necessity of cursing any one, without the necessity of abusing any one, without the necessity of fighting any one in the world. May the Lord help us, each one of us here, to realise the Rishihood for our own salvation and for that of others.<sup>146</sup>

In the Hindu religion, humans can become Rishis by ascending through the different lokas. What Vivekananda is saying here is that once we humans have ascended to have reached Rishihood, we will be world-movers, by *realizing that truth is in the religion*, and teach this “truth” to fellow man. In other words, we are taught to help the AIF to do the job for them—just as it always has been.

So that we don't confuse the matter, the Rishis/Sages are not third dimensional beings. Richard L. Thompson describes them in his book as ascetics and transcendental consciousness.<sup>147</sup> This is another reason why it's so important that I researched the Vedas to accumulate even more evidence of what I have been sharing in the papers—the Vedas clearly show (and this will be even more evident for the reader as we move on) that Lord En.ki and his scientists created a holographic universe, built upon the real one, including different dimensions and densities! We can't help but get the idea of a *copy-cat*, who can only take something that is already in existence, and *change it!* These beings seem almost incapable of creating something unique from scratch. The Gnostics called them the *Archons*. It's easy to see where that concept comes from. The reason I am not calling them Archons (other than on occasion, but always with a certain purpose) is because they are *not* part of this solar system, which the Gnostics believed they are. Also, the Archons are an abomination of the human species—a mistake in Mother Goddess' creation, and none of this applies to the AIF. The AIF are what we would clearly call *extraterrestrials*, and that is the definition which suits them best. They were not created in the Orion nebula as the Gnostics said, and are not designated to dwell in our solar system by the Goddess Sophia (Gaia/Earth), but originate in a number of different solar systems in our galaxy. The Nibiru hypothesis doesn't help the argument either—the AIF members are *still* not originating in our solar system. However, they seem incapable of creating something from scratch—something they share with the Archons. Not even their advanced technology is their own—it was stolen from Orion, and possibly from other star systems that they came across on their conquest of the Universe.

---

<sup>146</sup> The Complete Works of Swami Vivekananda/Volume 3/Lectures from Colombo to Almora/Reply to the Address of Welcome at Madura.

<sup>147</sup> Thompson, “Alien Identities,” p. 207.

The Sages are also corresponding with the Sumerian genii, where both are wearing wings (*fig. 5* below). Winged genii are often males, wearing thick, braided beards and sporting birds' wings. Bird's wings, which also gives us an association to the Aquatic Bird Tribe we talked about so much in Level IV. *Fig.5* clearly shows a being whom we have always associated with the Anunnaki—very few people would object to that. However, these genii/Anunnaki can, when we use syncretism, be found to have their counterparts in the Vedic scriptures as well. Let's consider the following quote:

**Quote #12:** 'These genii have all been interpreted as beings known as antediluvian sages or apkallus in Akkadian. They were beings that existed during a godlike generation of humanity. These beings were closely associated with the god Enki. During the antediluvian age humanity was "covered" or more commonly referred to as the great flood, and the inhabitants were purified and roamed the earth as invisible genii. There are also other references to the apkallus as being purified humans that were sent to Apsû, the underground sweet water realm of Enki/Ea by Marduk the ruler god.<sup>148</sup>

---

<sup>148</sup> Atac, Mehment-Ali (March 2006). "Visual Formula and Meaning in Neo Assyrian Relief Sculpture". The Art Bullitin 88 (1): 97. (Footnote [2] in Wikipedia, [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Feather\\_robed\\_archer#Origin](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Feather_robed_archer#Origin)).





Fig. 5. Winged genii, correlating with the Sumerian Anunnaki, correlating with the Vedic Sage/Rishi.

Quote #12 has a lot of interesting information in it, as we can see if we read it carefully. It says that the genii are also known as the Antediluvian Sages, which I have already mentioned. They are considered being the gods of old, but not only that—here we have a direct reference to Lord En.ki. The genii were also described as being “invisible,” meaning that they were not third dimensional.

Last, but not the least—here is also a reference to the Abzu (Apsû), the Realm of the Underworld, ruled by Nergal/En.ki and Queen Ereškigal, discussed in great detail in Level IV. Marduk’s involvement in this Realm of the Afterlife is also mentioned here. This is one revelation of many more to come in Level V, showing how these same being have been (and still are) in perfect control of humankind across the religious and New Age systems.

Genii and gages can thus be said to wear feathers or wings—at least on some occasions (remember they are shapeshifters). When discussing wings and feathers, we are back to the *Aquatic Bird Tribe*, which we talked a lot about in Level IV, and they are in turn associated with En.ki, Marduk, and other beings related to them.

The male gods were also known to use their feathers as a “cloaking trait” when they wanted to come across as females. For example, both En.ki and Marduk needed to, for the sake of deception and manipulation, play the role of Mother Goddess, and therefore cloaked themselves to appear as Her. Again, we must always keep in mind the shapeshifting abilities these interdimensional beings have, which makes discussions like this one difficult—these beings can appear as anything they want. They can, if they need to, cloak themselves as trees, clouds, animals, or whatever you can imagine—and more.

Male gods, using their feathers to appear as females, does have a point, however. Let us take a look at the Egyptian goddess, Nekhbet, for example. Nekhbet would be another name for Isis, and even Hathor, for that matter.<sup>149</sup> In Egyptian mythology, she is often referred to as the consort of Marduk under the name Sarpanit, associated with Ishtar,<sup>150</sup> who is associated with Isis. Nekhbet is portrayed as a vulture (bird), but she also has ancient Dragon blood in her system from being the daughter of the Goddess.

In Egypt, in particular, feathers were associated with females (e.g. in Nekhbet’s honor, the Egyptian *Priestesses of Nekhbet* were called *muu* (mothers), and wore robes of Egyptian vulture feathers.)<sup>151</sup> Thus, feathers were associated with the Goddess, but if male gods wore feathers too, couldn’t they be mistaken for females? This is how it most likely was intentionally done.

---

<sup>149</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mut#Changes\\_of\\_mythological\\_position](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mut#Changes_of_mythological_position)

<sup>150</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sarpanit>

<sup>151</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nekhbet>



Fig.6. Nekhbet, portrayed as a vulture.

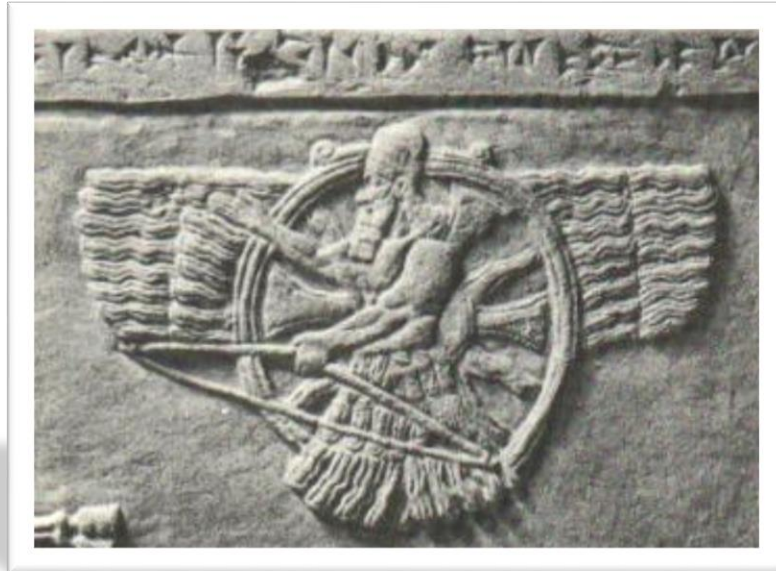


Fig. 7. A Neo-Assyrian "feather robed archer" figure, symbolizing Aššur/Marduk.<sup>152</sup>

---

<sup>152</sup> More about Aššur being affiliated with Marduk in a later paper.

There are those who dismiss both the Sumerian, Babylonian, and the Indian Valley depictions of the gods because they look so strange—they must obviously be made up from our ancestors’ superstition. In fact, these picture are very telling. They are often symbolic in order to depict the traits of the gods. It doesn’t mean that a god or a goddess showed up in front of people exactly as they are portrayed in *fig. 6* and *fig. 7*, but they clearly show the abilities and the traits of such deities. For us, who are interpreting this several millennia later, it can be very helpful, and for them, by depicting somebody from his or her traits, it saved them a thousand words.

As Thompson says, the Devas and the “great Sages” do not necessarily interact directly with us humans on the Earth plane. Instead, the Devas have their Minions<sup>153</sup> do the dirty work for them, or on occasion, the upper echelon Devas—and even Sages—will descend to Earth as Avatars, or just anonymously take bodies within one of the bloodlines, specifically designated to hold the Deva or Sage energies, respectively. The Deva Avatars were often born here on Earth in order to educate people—according to the Vedas, the main goal of human life should be spiritual advancement. This is, of course, somewhat ironic, to say the least, if we look at the ignorant people who inhabit this planet, but nowhere does it says that the spiritual education has to be true or consistent. It only says that it should advance people within the particular spiritual school they choose to study. In the Vedas, Lord Krishna and Lord Rama are two examples of such Avatars, who descended to Earth with the purpose of educating mankind and help them evolve—albeit, by following the teachings of the Avatars, mankind evolved according to whatever the Avatars *wanted* them to evolve into—not what humans necessarily *needed* to evolve into.

### *iii.iii. Asuras*

The Vedic scriptures tell us that the Asuras and the Devas are close relatives. The Purāṇas describe protracted wars between the two species of demigods—a war that eventually was brought down here to Earth by the Asuras. These seemingly never-ending wars and battles are the main subject in the Vedic Mahābhārata. The Asuras are sometimes considered being demons, as they tend to be atheistic and oppose the Divine Order. Demon in this respect, as I mentioned earlier, denotes an intermediate between the demigods and mankind. The great leader of the Asuras is named Dānava.

The Vedas are built around the idea that the Universe is one big hierarchy—contrary to what I explained about the KHAA in Level II, in which no hierarchy exists. Therefore, we can immediately suspect that the Universe where the Veda texts

---

<sup>153</sup> The word *Minion* is here spelled with a capital “M” because these particular Minions refer to those who are specifically chosen to do the job for the upper echelon of Devas—mostly Brahma/Vishnu himself. I did the same thing in Level IV when the Minions referred to Lord En.ki. Minions used in a general meaning will consistently be spelled with a small “m.”

play out is not in the KHAA, but in the 4% Universe. All types of beings have their place in the hierarchy, and the higher up a being resides, the more power he or she has. Basically, the hierarchy works as an ascension tool for humans, as we shall see.

In the upper echelons, where Lord Vishnu, Lord Shiva, and the Sages dwell, there is very little interest in political intrigues and war, according to the scriptures. On these higher levels, the beings are more into administrative, spiritual, and meditative work. Therefore, they do not generally get involved in the conflicts between Devas and Asuras, who are much more politically and technologically inclined. Although the term *Deva* sometimes may refer to beings in the highest echelons, the Devas are normally lower on the totem pole—only slightly higher than the Asuras.

It should be mentioned, however, that the Devas also act as universal administrators under the authority of the Sages, who then act as administrators under the authority of Brahma—whom the Vedas say was the first created being in the Universe,<sup>154</sup> and whom we learned is the equivalent to Lord Vishnu. Sometimes, the “Supreme God” goes under other names, but regardless, if we trace it back, we will be back to Lord Vishnu. Evidence that this is the case, and more evidence that Lord Vishnu really is En.ki (although already quite evident) will be provided soon.

We are told that particular relatives of the Devas rebelled against the system, and their descendants have engaged in numerous and extended wars with the Devas, who still subscribed to the current system. The rebels became known as the Asuras. The Asuras include a variety of subgroups, such as the Daityas and the Dānavas.<sup>155</sup>

For the wars between the Devas and the Asuras would be able to continue for so long, a constant upgrade of their technologies, on both sides of the conflict, was inevitable—the group with the weakest technology stood the least chance to survive, or to win the war. Therefore, everything we can see in our human wars, and more, was common in the wars of the demigods as well—such as spying on each other and stealing and copying each other’s blueprints for new technology, etc.

Apparently, there are stories which told that they lived in flying cities, which are the Vedic equivalents of *mother-ships*.<sup>156</sup> Space battles took place, in our solar system and elsewhere, but the wars were never allowed to get too far out of hand, or higher authorities would occasionally intervene to restore the Divine Order. These “authorities” were often Avatars of higher order deities, who descended to preach a lesson or two to both sides in the conflict.

---

<sup>154</sup> Thompson ©1995, pp. 229-30.

<sup>155</sup> Ibid. p. 330.

<sup>156</sup> Ibid.





Fig. 8. A statue of Mahishasura, Prince of Asuras, in Chamundi Hills, Mysore.

As I explained earlier, Devas and Devis mean “deities.” In the Vedas, the two terms basically refer to all deities and demigods in the epics, but in this case, they more specifically refer to those who fight the Asuras—they are therefore on a lower level than, for example, the Sages, who dwell in the upper lokas in the material universe.

Again, concepts were hijacked to denote something else than originally intended. A change-over took place in regards to the term Deva, and suddenly we had a warrior race who fought the Asuras, while the more “godly” beings dwelled up in the Higher Heavens. This, of course, further confused the matters, and it became extremely hard for anyone to see through the deception—because, those in charge of this planet placed their *real* selves (the Asuras) in the lower lokas, and then took over the roles of the Queen of the Stars, Khan En.lil, and Prince Ninurta (the *real* Devas and Devi), when they invented the higher realms of existence, i.e. the Hindu “Heaven,” toward which all beings were supposed to eventually ascend.



However, there is a more accurate version of the Deva-Asura conflict, which almost precisely mirrors the story of Lucifer's Rebellion as told in Level IV. Alain Daniélou (1907-1994), a French historian, looked at the mythology of the Asuras, and the "demonization" of the same, which pretty well tells us about the basic conflict between Lucifer and the Queen of the Stars. Daniélou says:

**Quote #13:** In order to explain the demonization of asuras, mythology was created to show that though the asuras were originally just, good, virtuous, their nature had gradually changed. The asuras (anti-gods) were depicted to have become proud, vain, to have stopped performing sacrifices, to violate sacred laws, not visit holy places, not cleanse themselves from sin, to be envious of devas, torturous of living beings, creating confusion in everything and to challenge the devas.<sup>157</sup>

There are those who may say that Lucifer and his Fallen Angels (the Asuras) were "just, good, and virtuous" at first, but jealousy and pride changed them.

Although, sometime after Lucifer's Rebellion, when Lord En.ki and Prince Ninurta wanted to keep a distance to each other, the terms "half-brothers" or "step-brothers" were possibly coined because none of them really wanted to call the other one "brother" anymore. The myth that the two were not real brothers lived on through history, and is usually the story that is most often told here on Earth. This is also reflected in the Hindu religion:

**Quote #14:** The devas in Hinduism, also called Suras, are often juxtaposed to the Asuras, their half brothers.<sup>158 159</sup>

Interesting also, perhaps, is how closely the word "Asuras" phonetically relates to the Egyptian names "Ausar" and "Osiris," which both are other names for En.ki.<sup>160</sup>

On another level, we can look at Devas and Asuras fighting each other in the Earth vicinity, where they included humans in their sacrifice and slaughter, as scapegoats. In reality, it was Lord En.ki (Lord Vishnu) who directed his Minions and had them instigate wars and conflicts on Earth, but in the Vedas, En.ki and his closest family and cohorts put themselves in a lofty position, as Gods and Goddess of love and light, while the blame was put on "lower beings," whom in the Vedas were fighting these wars and conflicts separately from the "loftier ones." By creating this hierarchy in the Hindu religion, En.ki and his closest people could get away with their evil deeds, and blame them on others.

---

<sup>157</sup> Alain Daniélou (1991). "The Myths and Gods of India: The Classic Work on Hindu Polytheism," from the Princeton Bollingen Series, pp. 141-142. Inner Traditions / Bear & Co. ISBN 0892813547.

<sup>158</sup> Encyclopaedia Britannica

<sup>159</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deva\\_\(Hinduism\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deva_(Hinduism))

<sup>160</sup> <http://wysinger.homestead.com/osiris.html>

There are also in the Vedic texts a subspecies to the Asuras, called the *Daityas*. They are said to have been giants in their own dimension, and their females wore jewelry the size of boulders.<sup>161</sup> As the Wars in Heaven proceeded and became more intense, life on Earth also became more affected by what happened in other dimensions. The following interesting conversation then occurred between the Sage, Vaisampayana, and an earthly king:

**Quote #15:** But then. O best of monarchs, just as humankind was flourishing, powerful and demonic creatures began to take birth from the wives of earthly kings.

Once the godly Adityas, who administer the universe, fought their wicked cousins the Daityas and vanquished them. Bereft of their power and positions, the Daityas began to take birth on this planet, having carefully calculated that they could easily become the gods of the earth, bringing it under their demonic rule. And thus it happened, O mighty one, that the Asuras began to appear among different creatures and communities.<sup>162</sup>

This sounds eerily similar to when the giant Pleiadians descended on Earth, continued the already existing genetic engineering here (together with En.ki and his scientists), mating with human females, and producing gigantic offspring—the biblical *Nephilim*.

Mentioned above is a specific project, in which the giant Daityas took the bodies of royal families, in order to rule the planet in secret. This could be done by entering the body at birth or by becoming a “walk-in,” which is when a soul takes over a body that is already occupied by another soul. Often, this is the body of a grown-up, or an adolescent human, and after have kicked out the original soul, Daityas take over the vessel and start operating it as his own.

### *iii.iv. Rakshasas*

This is actually also a subspecies of the Asuras, but for a particular reason, I want to give this group of demigods their own subsection because they are a pretty interesting species in the context of what we have discussed in previous levels.

Of all the species mentioned in the Vedic texts, the *Rakshasas* (or *Raksasas*) are probably the blood-thirstiest of them all. They are said to have been born from the breath of Brahma, when he was asleep at the end of the Satya Yuga.<sup>163</sup> They were so

---

<sup>161</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Daityas>

<sup>162</sup> Thompson, p. 336, op. cit.

<sup>163</sup> Satya Yuga was the Age when humanity (the Namlú’u) was governed by the Gods. It was also called the *Golden Age*. Wikipedia says: “The Satya Yuga lasts 1,728,000 years. The goddess Dharma (depicted in the form of cow), which symbolises morality, stood on all four legs during this period.” [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Satya\\_Yuga](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Satya_Yuga).

blood-thirsty that they started eating Brahma himself.<sup>164</sup> In *Hymn 87* of the tenth mandala of the *Rig Veda* (one of the Vedic books), the Rakshasas were classified as demonic creatures who consume the flesh of humans.

Maybe because they are so ferocious, there are some quite detailed descriptions of how they look like. Here is from Wikipedia:

**Quote #16:** Rakshasa were most often depicted as ugly, fierce-looking and enormous creatures and with two fangs protruding down from the top of the mouth as well as sharp, claw-like fingernails. They are shown as being mean, growling like beasts and as insatiable cannibals who could smell the scent of flesh. Some of the more ferocious ones were shown with flaming red eyes and hair, drinking blood with their palms or from a human skull (similar to vampires in later Western mythology). Generally they could fly, vanish, and had Maya (magical powers of illusion), which enabled them to change size at will and assume the form of any creature.<sup>165</sup>

Thompson describes them as having “prominent teeth and pointed ears. roughly human in form with huge stature, great muscular strength, and frightening facial features.”<sup>166</sup>

In Level II, we were discussing a species I called “the Sirians” at that point. I described them as wolfen-reptilian, and quite similar to how the Rakshasas are depicted in **Quote #16**. I wrote back then that the Sirians were drinking blood, and that they were even cannibalistic in nature. I also suggested that they had the ability to shapeshift, just like the Rakshasas. I have looked for pictures of this star race on the Internet, and I think fig. 9 is quite similar to how I depict them.

The Sirians I was talking about, I said were evolving in the Sirius star system—something I think is still correct—although the Rakshasas are said to live on one of the stars of the Big Dipper—a star constellation known as *Sapta-ṛṣi* (Seven Sages) in Sanskrit.<sup>167</sup> The reader, who has studied Level IV, knows that we there spent a lot of time in Ursa Major, the Big Dipper. It has always been an important stronghold for the Gods—both those with a small and a capital “g.”

---

Dharma is here another name for Mother Goddess. We now live in the immoral Age of *Kali*, who is no one less than Ereškigal, Queen of the Underworld.

<sup>164</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rakshasa>

<sup>165</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rakshasa#Vedic.2FPuranic\\_stories](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rakshasa#Vedic.2FPuranic_stories)

<sup>166</sup> p. 238.

<sup>167</sup> Thompson, p. 238.



Fig. 9. Rakshasa.

There is a chance that many of the so-called Sirians had evolved to such a degree already thousands of years ago that they'd come to a point in their evolution where they could choose to become what we call "non-physicals," and live inside a star, just like the Vedas suggest. Indeed, the Rakshasas are evolved enough also to nano-travel: "Raksasas learn mystic powers by which they can travel in outer space without machines."<sup>168</sup>

However, there are more indications that the Rakshasas and the Sirians are one and the same, such as in the following reference:

**Quote #17:** Raksasas are understood to be accustomed to eating their own sons, as snakes and many other animals sometimes do. At the present moment in Kali-yuga, Raksasa fathers and mothers are killing their own children in the womb, and some are even eating the fetus with great relish.<sup>169</sup>

All these traits were also discussed in regards to the Sirians in Level II, and it certainly seems like the Rakshasas and the Sirians are one and the same. In the above quote, we also have a reference to snakes, just like snakes are related to En.ki, being the snake in the Garden of Edin.

---

<sup>168</sup> Srimad-Bhagavatam 10:6:4

<sup>169</sup> Srimad-Bhagavatam 10:4:15.

### iii.v. Nagas

This is another interesting group of beings. Just like with the Rakshasas, there is a clear link between the *Nagas* (or *Nāgas*) and snakes. These beings can take either human or serpentine (snakelike) forms.

**Quote #18:** **Nāga** (IAST: *nāgá*, Burmese pronunciation: [na:gá]) is the Sanskrit and Pāli word for a deity or class of entity or being, taking the form of a very great snake—specifically the king cobra, found in Hinduism, Buddhism, and Jainism. A female Nāga is a *nāgī* or *nāgiṇī*.

Interestingly enough, the Egyptian pharaohs sometimes also wore a cobra on their headdress.

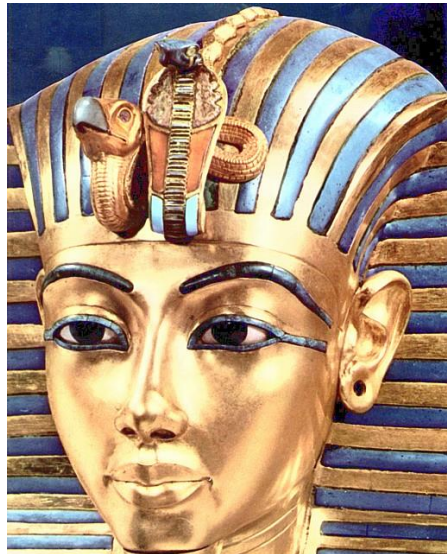


Fig. 10. The Goddess Nekhbet's cobra headdress (Egypt)

The Nagas are said to live in our planetary system (Bila-Svarga) in general, or on Earth, but in a parallel reality<sup>170</sup> (which would be equivalent to another dimension). Moreover, they can also be found *within the Earth or in bodies of water, and they may be related to the Dragons of Chinese tradition!*<sup>171</sup> This is particularly telling because En.ki and Marduk are also connected to the Dragon race through their mother and grandmother, respectively, and En.ki is known to dwell in bodies of water, and under the disguise of Nergal, he is also the King of the Underworld, just as his son, Marduk. I am not saying that En.ki and Marduk are Nagas per se, but the

---

<sup>170</sup> Thompson, p. 227.

<sup>171</sup> Ibid., p. 290.



Nagas may very well be their Minions, who are working together with the two in the Underworld, directing people who are recently deceased to the dimension where they belong before they are recycled to Earth again.

**Quote #19:** 'In Hindu cosmology, Patala or Patal (Sanskrit: पाताल, Pātāla) denotes the seven lower regions of the universe - which are located under the earth.[1][2][3] Patala is often translated as underworld or netherworld. Patala is composed of seven regions or lokas,[4][5][6] the seventh and lowest of them is also called Patala or Naga-loka, the region of the Nagas. The Danavas (demon sons of Danu), Daityas (demon sons of Diti), Yakshas and the snake-people Nagas live in the realms of Patala.[2] According to Hindu cosmology, the universe is divided into the three worlds: Svarga (Heaven: six upper regions), Prithvi (earth) and Patala (the seven lower regions)- the underworld and netherworld.<sup>172</sup>

It is quite obvious that the Nagas must be close associates to the rulers of the Underworld, whom are actually three in number: En.ki/Nergal, Marduk, and Queen Ereškigal, who later took on the role as Inanna/Isis, which we discussed in Level IV, for those who remember.

The Nagas were also truly interdimensional because they could travel through solid matter.<sup>173</sup>



Fig. 11. Naga stone worship at Hampi, India.

<sup>172</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patala>

<sup>173</sup> Ibid.



There has been some debate whether the Nagas come from other planets or locations in space, or if they are just other dimensional beings, who have always (or for a very long time) lived here on Earth in parallel with the rest of the planetary residents. The Vedic texts are telling us that both could possibly be true.<sup>174</sup> According to the texts, there are beings who can travel through space in their *Vimānas* (space vehicles), or “under their own power,” as Thompson is putting it, meaning that they use the *siddha* (the force of the Universe, similar to Luke Skywalker in *Star Wars*), or they simply traveled by thought to travel from one place to another (nano-travel). Some of these entities have lived both on Earth and elsewhere during their existence. We know of these beings from our folklores as *gnomes*, *faeries*, and *dwarfs*, etc. These days they are most often considered being pure superstition, but not too long ago, these interdimensional beings were accepted as a part of the reality. When I was little, my mother, who lived in a fairly isolated part of northern Sweden when she was a child, where there were deep, partly unexplored forests, told me the most enchanting stories of these creatures, whom she experienced firsthand on a few occasions, but also heard about around the dinner table when they had guests. According to my mother’s stories, not all of these entities were benevolent. Some of them scared the horses, so that they refused to move any further, and their bodies were shaking in terror. These malevolent entities, the Swedish people in the north called *mitra*. I loved to hear my mother telling me these stories.

In this paper, I will not go into the personal names of the Hindu gods because it would be too confusing, and too much to keep track of at once—I will wait with that until the next paper, and concentrate on the different groups of beings, and later on, the *lokas*, where they live. I believe that’s enough to start with, but I just want to mention, in passing, a certain being who constantly shows up in the texts in relation to most of these groups of beings. His name is *Kaśyapa* (or *Kashyapa*). He was early on a top part of my research list, and it could be good to keep his name on the backburner for now, at least. He shows trait after trait, which are all very similar to En.ki—something I will prove to be true in the upcoming papers. The Vedas say he’s the father of the Devas, Asuras, Nagas, and all of humanity.<sup>175</sup> More will be said about that later, but if I mention his name here, you’re more likely to know whom I’m talking about when I bring him up at a later time.

Interesting to note is also that the Nagas are carrying the elixir of life and immortality, which the Orions call the *soma*, the menstrual blood of the Goddess’ bloodline. Garuda, who is depicted as a large mythical bird<sup>176</sup> (we are back to the bird tribe again), and is associated with the constellation of Aquila<sup>177</sup> (we are certainly going to look more into him later) brought some elixir on kusha grass for the Nagas to drink, but the cup was put away by the god, Indra. The Nagas still got possession of

---

<sup>174</sup> Ibid. p. 291.

<sup>175</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kashyapa#Children\\_of\\_Kashyapa](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kashyapa#Children_of_Kashyapa)

<sup>176</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda>

<sup>177</sup> Ibid.

it, and started licking it. In doing so, they cut their tongues, and since then their tongues have been forked.<sup>178</sup> Having a forked tongue is the trait of a snake, but we also all know what it means to “speak with a forked tongue”—it means that the person is hypocritical, saying one thing and meaning another. Wasn’t that what En.ki did when he shapeshifted into a snake in Edin, and spoke to Adam and Eve with a forked tongue? On this occasion, the Nagas were trying to cheat their way into immortality by trying to drink from the cup that Indra had put aside. Quite obviously, Indra (associated with Marduk, as we shall see) wanted the elixir for himself.

The beings in the Vedas, who wanted the Elixir of Immortality, were the Goddess’ adversary, so they obviously could not get their hands on Her menstrual blood, but Inanna/Isis/Ishtar, who had the Queen’s blood running through her veins, could come in handy. Isis was residing on Earth during these times (and most possibly still is), and her blood would work as soma, although she only has 50% Dragon blood. Because her blood is 50% “diluted,” it wouldn’t work as well as the Queen’s menstrual blood, but still considerably prolonged the being’s life if he or she drank it. This may be confusing for the reader, so let me explain how the bloodline issue came about.

When the Peace Agreement was signed after the Orion Wars, Khan En.lil gave his daughter on marriage to his stepson, Prince Ninurta. The Khan’s daughter is most commonly known in our ancient texts as Bau, Gula, or Ugallu. The reason for this intermarriage between the two species was so the alliance could always be solidified (something very similar has been done between different tribes here on Earth throughout history). Out of this new marriage came Isis/Ishtar/Inanna, who thereby is Prince Ninurta’s and Princess Bau’s daughter. Hence, Isis is 50% Bird Tribe from Khan En.lil’s line, and 50% Dragon tribe from the Orion Queen. Now, interestingly enough, because Isis is divinely linked between both her parents, she is the Princess, next in line to the Throne of Orion! As we can see, there’s hardly any doubt why En.ki and Marduk wanted to use Her in their breeding program. Some people on this Earth, whose bloodline is still in existence, have quite some divine genome.

Here is the reference to Ishtar being Ninurta’s daughter: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Characteristics>. As I stated above, because Ninurta has 100% Dragon blood through his mother, the Queen, and Bau has 100% Bird Tribe blood from her father, Khan En.lil, Isis consequently has 50% Dragon blood and 50% Bird Tribe blood.

There are many more groups of beings in the Vedas than the ones I have mentioned, but the five main groups discussed here is enough for our purpose.

In the next paper, let us take a look at in which loka (realm) each of these groups of beings live, and the hierarchal structure of the lokas.

---

<sup>178</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/N%C4%81ga#Hinduism>

Wes Penre, Friday, July 4, 2014

---

## PAPER 4: LOKAS—THE REALMS OF GODS, MEN, AND DEMONS

### *I. The Lokas*

Now when we have briefly mentioned the *lokas* in different sections of this paper, it is time to look into those a little bit more—it's quite an interesting concept, in my opinion. I can understand that it is easy for those who are drawn toward the mystics to find interest in the Vedic texts—there is quite enough in there to stimulate that part of the mind. Unfortunately, like with all major religions, it is patriarchal in nature, and the structure is, as we shall see, set up by the same beings we are so familiar with by now.

The lokas are said to consist of fourteen worlds—seven higher ones, and seven lower ones. Simply speaking, these worlds are a hierarchy of their own, inhabited by different kinds of beings. Humans, who dwell in the lower part of this hierarchy, are striving to move upward to the next loka, and then to the next, and so on, until the person has reached the highest loka, where Brahma resides. Thus, it would be close enough to compare the highest loka with the biblical Heaven.

The lokas are often denoted as being planets, although planets and stars are often two concepts of the same thing and can therefore be thought of as interchangeable. Lokas also have other, more esoteric meanings in the Vedas, but we are not going into these here. I'd rather keep it as simple as possible, so we can concentrate on our task.

As we will see in [Quote #1](#) below, there is one more thing that needs to be mentioned while we're discussing the basics of this subject—the most common way of looking at this is that each loka consists of *three* worlds, whereof only one is inhabited. Thus, we still have fourteen inhabited lokas, although there are twenty-one lokas altogether. In other words, a loka can mean both a single planet or a star, or it can signify a combination of three planets with one of them inhabited. Hence, we have two ways of looking at lokas, but as I mention above, we are going to concentrate on the single lokas, where life resides.

[Quote #1](#): [A loka is] A dimension of manifest existence; cosmic region. Each loka reflects or involves a particular range of consciousness.. The most common division of the universe is the triloka, or three worlds (Bhuloka, Antarloka and Brahmaloaka), each of which is divided into seven regions. Corresponds to any of the 14 worlds (visible and invisible) inhabited by living beings.<sup>179</sup>

The highest of these three major worlds is, as we have discussed earlier, *Brahmaloka*. However, when the lokas are listed in the Vedic scriptures, Brahmaloaka is often excluded from the list. This is because it's usually equated with *Satyaloaka*, as explained here:

[Quote #2](#): **Satyaloaka** (Sanskrit: "Plane of reality, truth.") also called brahmaloaka; the realm of sahasrara chakra, it is the highest of the seven upper worlds.<sup>180</sup>

Brahmaloka, or Satyaloaka, are thus described in the following way:

[Quote #3](#): 1. the realm of Brahmā; the realm of the Infinite. 2. one of the celestial realms or planes of existence in Hindu cosmology, which is the abode of those spirits who have achieved the highest state of liberation...<sup>181</sup>

Satyaloaka is thus the ultimate realm a human spirit can reach in the main Hindu religion. This doesn't mean that it's the highest of everything in the Universe. Satyaloaka is still part of the material universe, and as we know, there is more than that. Even the Vedas acknowledges this (my emphasis is in *italics*).

[Quote 4](#): Narayana is also venerated as Para Brahman and therefore to pervade all the 14 lokas and the entire Brahmānda (Universe) which includes both manifested (planets, stars, galaxies, black holes, etc. *which constitute 25% of the Universe*) and unmanifested

---

<sup>179</sup> <http://veda.wikidot.com/loka>

<sup>180</sup> <http://veda.wikidot.com/satyaloaka>

<sup>181</sup> <http://www.hindupedia.com/en/Brahmaloka>

(the unknown dark matter which constitutes 75%) energy. Lord Vishnu who is said to live in Vaikuntha is a finite form of the infinite formless, timeless Narayana.<sup>182</sup>

Vaikuntha and Narayana in Hinduism are both now Lord Vishnu's realms, and at least Narayana belongs to the universe of 75% energy. After all, he is the God manifested, just as the Goddess was before Vishnu took over as the patriarchal god. Hence, he is "supposed" to have access to realms that are his alone.

Another name for Vishnu's abode is *Vishnuloka*. This particular term is described more as a planet than a realm. It is 400,000 miles in perimeter, and totally inaccessible for mortal beings, albeit it is still allegedly existing in the material universe.<sup>183</sup> Above Vishnuloka is a golden island called Maha-Vishnuloka floating in an ocean of salt. East of here is the "ocean of milk"<sup>184</sup> that of course relates to the Milky Way Galaxy.

Now, with the highest realm achievable in the Hindu religion defined, let's go ahead and list all the lokas, and what kind of beings reside there. I also want to compare these beings with the *Alien Invader Force (AIF)* and the different star races that signed up with Lucifer during his rebellion and have stayed loyal to him since then. Remember that in the Vedic literature, the lokas can be everything from planets to dimensions, godly realms, and more of this nature. When the reader gets the hang of it, the imagination will determine what is what. In the big scheme of things, it is not even that important because the lokas still fill the same purpose for the AIF in regard to the control system humankind is managed by.

It clearly says in the ancient texts that Vishnuloka is inaccessible for human beings, and it means that we humans are trapped within the material universe regardless how high up through the dimensions we ascend, just like I've been talking about in previous levels of learning. The KHAA—or the parts of the KHAA that En.ki and his closest cohorts have access to—is outside<sup>185</sup> the Grid and the Saturn stargate, and it is the part of the Tree of Knowledge that the gods do *not* want us to "eat" from.

If Lord Vishnu, equivalent to Lord En.ki, has his own planet in the Vedic system, it's not more than fair that his son, Lord Marduk, has one two—or at least, this is what these two-of-a-kind seem to think. If Lord Vishnu's realm is Vishnuloka, Marduk's realm is Rudraloka—dedicated to Rudra. "Aha," say the astute readers, "then Rudra must be Marduk!" If so, they are correct. That makes a lot of sense, of course, but we still need to prove it, so let's do it before we go on, and a little bit

---

<sup>182</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Satyaloka#Trimurti>

<sup>183</sup> <http://www.vedicworld.org/vedic-cosmology-the-planets-of-the-material-universe/>

<sup>184</sup> Ibid.

<sup>185</sup> I need to explain this in 3-D terms, unfortunately, for it to be comprehensible. The reader should keep in mind that in reality, it's not depicted that way. If I started talking in interdimensional terms, it would be very confusing. It's a compromise I have to make.

further down in this paper, I will prove, without any doubt, that Lord Vishnu is the the same being as Lord En.ki.

A few times already, here in Level V, we have talked about that the Vedic gods often incarnate as Avatars—e.g. Krishna is said to be the eighth or ninth avatar of Vishnu<sup>186</sup> (depending on which school of learning we are studying). In the same manner, Rudra is said to be the incarnation (the Avatar) of Lord Shiva.<sup>187</sup> He is also said to be in charge of the “mode of ignorance in material nature.”<sup>188</sup> That’s quite a strong statement, but it’s nevertheless there, for anyone to read in the Vedas. How extremely true this statement is will be self-evident before Level V is finished. It is also said that Rudra is the “master of the ghosts”<sup>189</sup> which is yet another strong and chilling statement, implementing that he has something to do with mastering the dead—the Afterlife!

There is much evidence that Shiva and Rudra are one and the same, but for the purpose of this specific paper, let’s take one more example for now, so the reader knows for a fact that what I’m saying is correct (my emphasis is in *italics*).

**Quote #5:** The Hindu god Shiva shares several features with the Rudra: the theonym Shiva originated as an epithet of Rudra, the adjective shiva ("kind") being used euphemistically of Rudra, who also carries the epithet ghora ("extremely terrifying").[3] Usage of the epithet came to exceed the original theonym by the post-Vedic period (in the Sanskrit Epics), and the name Rudra has been taken as a synonym for the god Shiva and the two names are used interchangeably.<sup>190</sup>

There is no doubt about that the two are the same, as the reader can clearly see. Now, the only thing left to do is to show the reader that Shiva, Rudra, and Marduk are all one and the same, so let’s do that before we move on. This may take a few threads that we need to follow, but it’s necessary because we do need to understand that Shiva, the Destroyer, and Lord Marduk are one and the same. The quicker we reveal who En.ki and Marduk are in the Hindu religion, the faster we get the grasp of what we’re dealing with here, and everything else will make so much more sense. It’s not just a matter of showing the reader who is who across the religions and mythologies—it’s much more than that, and it will be evident as we move on. This knowledge opens doors that otherwise would perhaps be closed forever. So, please bear with me and *make sure* you read the excerpts I am giving you throughout the papers because they are often the key to knowledge, and often crucial to read and understand. If they are too esoteric, I am doing my best to explain afterward the parts that are important. I know how tempting it is, sometimes, just to skip explanatory quotes because we want to move on and see what the next few paragraphs have to

---

<sup>186</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Krishna>

<sup>187</sup> SB Canto 4.

<sup>188</sup> Ibid.

<sup>189</sup> Ibid.

<sup>190</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudra>



offer us. Still, regardless of how tempting it may be, discipline yourself and read them, please.



Fig 1. Rudra, "a storm god and embodiment of wildness and unpredictable danger,"  
from a 19th-century textbook on Hinduism.

When we were dealing with the Sumerian texts, some exceptional concepts started to reveal themselves through the research—e.g. we could establish that all of the prominent Sun gods, such as Utu Šamaš and Lord Marduk, are the same being under different names. We were able to narrow down the Sun gods until we had only one left, and that was Marduk, Lord En.ki's son. Now, let us take this concept and transfer it to the Vedic texts and see how that works. Before we do that, however, let's just recap a little bit from Level IV, to show how we managed to narrow the gods down from the many into one—in the following case, we merged both Mithra, Šamaš, and Apollo with Marduk, who, as Marduk Ra, is the obvious main Sun god:

**Quote #6:**...in Zoroastrian/Iranian tradition, Mithra became the divinity of the Sun. How, when or why this occurred is uncertain, but it is commonly attributed to a conflation with the Babylonian Shamash, who – in addition to being a Sun god – was a judicial figure

like Mithra. In the Hellenistic era (i.e., in Seleucid and Parthian times), Mithra also seems to have been conflated with Apollo...<sup>191</sup>



Fig. 2. Apollyon (top) combating Christian

Now, let's emphasize Shiva as the "Destroyer," which he is known to be in the Vedas and the Hindu religion (again, the *italics* are mine).

**Quote #7:** *The Hebrew term Abaddon (Hebrew: אַבְדּוֹן, 'Āḇaddōn), and its Greek equivalent Apollyon (Greek: Ἀπολλύων, Apollyon), appear in the Bible as a place of destruction and an angel, respectively. In the Hebrew Bible, abaddon is used with reference to a bottomless pit, often appearing alongside the place שְׁאוֹל (sheol), meaning the land of the dead. In the New Testament Book of Revelation, an angel called Abaddon is written as the king of an army of locusts; his name is first transcribed in Greek*

---

<sup>191</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mithra#In\\_tradition](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mithra#In_tradition)

(Revelation 9:11 – "whose name in Hebrew Abaddon" (Ἀβαδδὼν)), and then translated ("which in Greek means the Destroyer" (Ἀπολλύων, Apollyon)). The Latin Vulgate, as well as the Douay Rheims Bible, has an additional note (not present in the Greek text), "in Latin Exterminans", exterminans being *the Latin word for "destroyer"*.<sup>192</sup>

Here we learn that Abaddon in Greek means the "Destroyer," "Apollyon," which is interesting indeed. This associates Abaddon with Apollo, and we know since Level IV that Apollo, the "Destroyer," is also another name for Marduk. Again, we can see how Apollo/Abaddon/Marduk are linked to the *bottomless pit* and the *land of the dead*. Maybe it becomes clearer and clearer for the reader why it's advisable to avoid the tunnel and the white light after body death. It's not necessarily true that a soul goes to "Hell" after body death—in fact, the afterlife doesn't have to be unpleasant—but if we choose to go through the tunnel and into the light, we choose reincarnation, and we remain in the trap.

Now, let's take a look at Shiva (*italics* are mine.)

**Quote #8: Shiva** (Śiva; /ˈʃɪvə/ listen (help•info) meaning "The Auspicious One"), also known as Mahadeva ("Great God"), is a popular Hindu deity and is considered to be the Supreme God within Shaivism, one of the three most influential denominations in Hinduism.[1][2] Shiva is regarded as one of the primary forms of God, such as one of the five primary forms of God in the Smarta tradition,[1] and "*the Destroyer*" or "*the Transformer*"[3] among the Trimurti, the Hindu Trinity of the primary aspects of the divine. *Shiva is also regarded as the patron god of yoga and arts.*<sup>193</sup>

It's sometimes like finding a goldmine when I'm looking for a specific reference, and other things that are equally important show up in the same reference. I love when that happens!

The main thing here is to connect Shiva, Apollo, and Abaddon with the "Destroyer" and to make a connection to the Sun god, Marduk Ra, which we now have succeeded to do. In **Quote #8** we see Shiva being both the Destroyer and the Transformer which is how he most often is portrayed. What it's supposed to mean is, of course, that he needs to destroy something in order for something else to be built in its place. This is an obvious chain of events in a 3-D world, as we know, but the key thing is always—*what* do we destroy and *what* do we want to build in its place? Is it ethical to destroy the Twin Towers in New York in order to build something new—in this case, to build a *War on Terrorism*, which has as its main goals to put people in even more fear and terror, so the Powers That Be can create a bigger surveillance society with even stricter control?

What kind of Destroyer/Transformer is Shiva, then? Well, in the guise of Marduk, we already know the answer.

---

<sup>192</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abaddon>

<sup>193</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shiva>

There are more example of the association between Rudra/Shiva/Marduk, but again, for now this will do for the purpose of this particular paper. Thus, we are back where we started, with Marduk getting his own loka (planet or planetary system), named after his Vedic incarnation, Rudra (Rudraloka).

Another important planetary system is called *Dhruvaloka*, which is the polestar.<sup>194</sup> This is a very important star—not only in the Vedas, into which we will go into more details in a future paper, when we start comparing the Vedas with Egyptian mythology. People in ancient times believed that the polestar is the pivot of this particular Universe, and all planets move around this polestar (my highlights are in *italic*).

**Quote #9:** All the great sages mentioned in this verse have their planets near Brahmaloaka, the planet where Lord Brahmā resides along with four great sages—Sanaka, Sanātana, Sanandana and Sanat-kumāra. These sages reside in different stars known as the southern stars, which circle the polestar. The polestar, called Dhruvaloka, is the pivot of this universe, and all planets move around this polestar. *All the stars are planets*, as far as we can see, within this one universe. *According to Western theory, all the stars are different suns, but according to Vedic information, there is only one sun within this universe. All the so-called stars are but different planets.* Besides this universe, there are many millions of other universes, and each of them contains similar innumerable stars and planets.<sup>195</sup>

This quote is telling us why “lokas” as considered being planets, or planetary systems, rather than star systems—there is only *one* star/sun in the entire universe, according to some Vedic beliefs, and all the stars we see twinkling and shining in the night sky are just planets, such as our own Planet Earth. Now we also understand why the polestar is so incredibly significant in the Hindu religion—*it’s the only sun/star in this entire universe!* This also means that humans who lived in these times when the gods were visiting the Indian valley, and the Sages were writing down the Veda books, had no problems believing that there were different gods living *in the stars* because after all, stars are planets, according to what they had been taught by the “gods of wisdom.”

The Hindus were not the only ones who believed in the significance of the polestar, however. The Egyptians worshipped this star just as seriously as the East Indians did. In past ages, the star which held the position of Pole Star became worshipped as the star of that particular age, and temples were built in their honor in Egypt.<sup>196</sup> There is much more to be said about the Pole Star, and we will discuss it some more in a later paper. In reference to this particular star, the Vedas gave exact

---

<sup>194</sup> <http://www.vedicworld.org/vedic-cosmology-the-planets-of-the-material-universe/>

<sup>195</sup>

[http://vaniquotes.org/wiki/The\\_polestar\\_\(Dhruvaloka\)\\_is\\_the\\_central\\_pivot\\_of\\_the\\_universal\\_planetary\\_system](http://vaniquotes.org/wiki/The_polestar_(Dhruvaloka)_is_the_central_pivot_of_the_universal_planetary_system) (SB 4.29.42-44, Purport.)

<sup>196</sup> <http://www.constellationsofwords.com/stars/Polaris.html>



names of star systems that were (and still are) part of Lucifer's Empire. It's too much to discuss in this paper, which will be long enough as it is, so I'll save that information for later.

Now we have learnt that the two most prominent gods in the patriarchal pantheon—Lord En.ki and his son, Lord Marduk, had their own planets (or stars?), which they considered their own, and where humans did not have any access whatsoever. Conversely, neither Vishnuloka, Rudraloka, or Dhruvaloka are considered being *above* the rest of the hierarchy of lokas—quite the contrary. These three lokas are considered right *beneath* Tapoloka, Janaloka, and Maharloka, to which humans have access—something we will discuss shortly. Before we do that, let us first bring up a few interesting points.

In the Vedic texts, each universe (or Multiverse) is shaped like an egg.<sup>197</sup> The reader with good memory may recall from *The First Level of Learning* that *Life Physics Group California (LPG-C)*, which I was in contact with while their chief scientist, Dr. A.R. Bordon, was still alive (he passed on in 2012), in their *Working Model* had the Multiverse shaped like an egg (see *fig. 13*). I have learned since my affiliation with LPG-C that they indeed are working with the AIF—the same force which is behind the Vedic scriptures. Also, for those who recall how I “debunked” the *WingMakers Material (WMM)*, and discussed the role of the character “Fifteen”, or “15”, who was the head of the (former) ultra-secret *Labyrinth Group*, working with the AIF, it may be of value to know that Dr. Bordon, just before he died, admitted to being this character—Fifteen. This should hammer the last nail into the coffin of both LPG-C and the *WingMakers*, because—James Mahu, the front figure for the WMM, has admitted to being Mahu Nahi, the leader of the group of ETs (AIF), who works together with the *Labyrinth Group*. It's interesting to see how these beings are creating different factions under different names (e.g. *LPG-C*, *WingMakers*, *The Labyrinth Group*, *ACIO*, *S.A.A.L.M.*, and so on), pretending to oppose each other, when in fact, behind the scenes, they are all the same group of impostors, and they work in unison toward the same goal. Mahu Nahi only recently started calling himself James Mahu, interestingly enough. It's tempting to believe that he did so because he wanted to “defuse” the information I came out with regarding the *WingMakers* in Level I back in 2011, but I have of course no proof of that. However, there are people who have written to me, thinking I went a little too far when I exposed the *WingMakers* as impostors, but I held on to my evidence, and here we are today, with proof that what I wrote back then is correct.

Although the WMM has enough accurate information to be worth studying, the deceptive parts are, as I see it, serious enough to lead the reader astray and prevent him or her from finding the freedom he or she so deeply is looking for. Therefore, the advice must be to study the material carefully, being savvy enough to know the *information* from the *disinformation*, and thus learn what is useful and discard the

---

<sup>197</sup> <http://decodehindumythology.blogspot.com/2012/04/lokas-planets-of-advanced-aliens.html>

rest. There should no longer be any doubt that the WingMakers are working with En.ki's "Anunnaki" team.

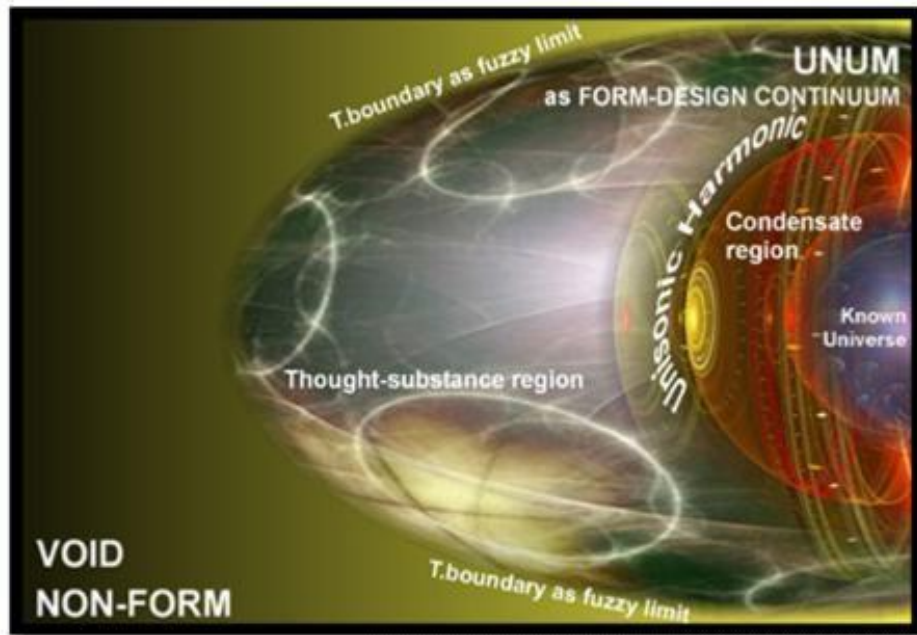


Fig. 3. The Unum revisited—the egg-shaped Multiverse, according to LPG-C's "Working Model."

The egg-shaped Multiverse is apparently something the LPG-C "borrowed" from the Vedas—or rather, this is the Multiverse the AIF wants humankind to subscribe to. It doesn't mean that it's false—after all, most sentient life comes from eggs—even Queen Nin's children did. *As above, so below*—the egg shape is apparently, just like the spiral shape, the pyramid shape, and other geometric forms, very important, and can be seen from the highest realm to the lowest in this universe. On the cover of Barbara Marciniak's book, "Earth—Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library," there is a picture of a cracked egg shell with the *New Earth* being born from this egg. Behind the picture of the Earth, inside the cracked egg, is black space, with the Pleiades lit up in the background.



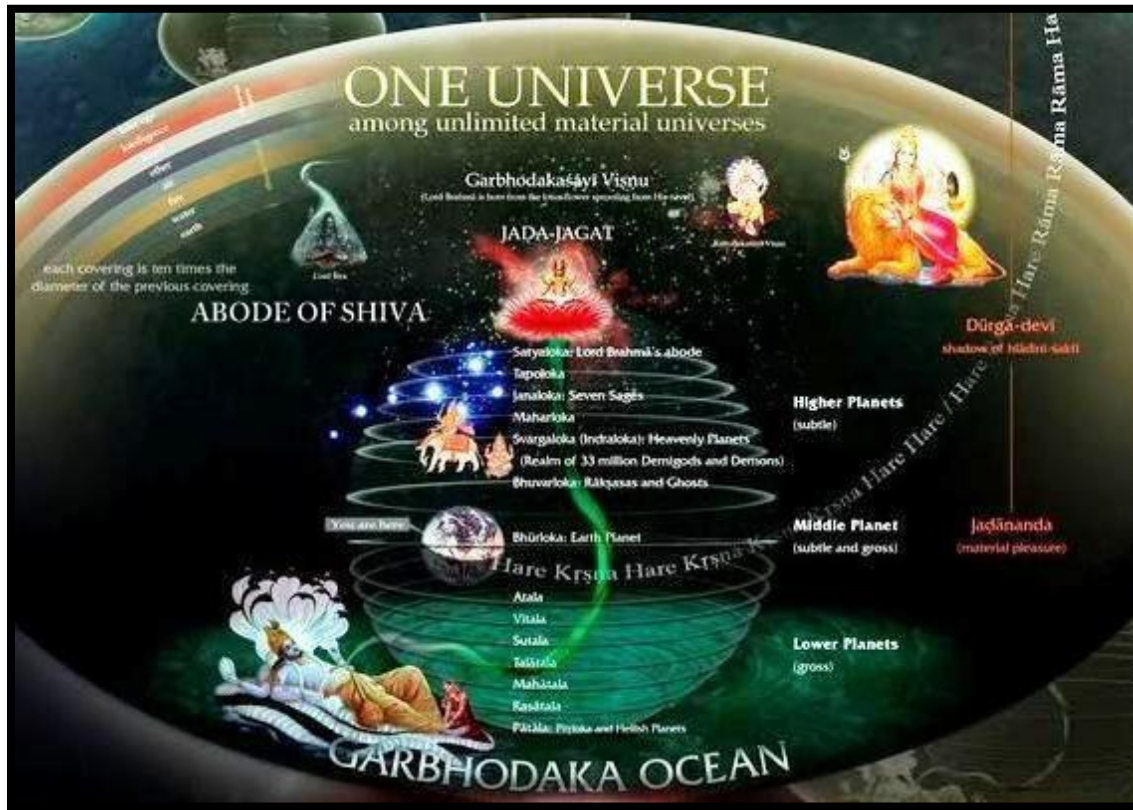


Fig. 4. The egg-shaped Universe in the Vedic literature, with other similar universes existing in parallel to ours in the background, creating a Multiverse. Between universes is the VOID. The Garbhodaka Ocean (at the bottom) is equivalent to the Underworld where Lord Nergal and Queen Ereškigal dwell (the Vedas have the equivalent to the Egyptian Underworld, as we shall see later on in Level V, including their own Nergal and Ereškigal). (Original picture: <http://decodehindumythology.blogspot.com/2012/04/lokas-planets-of-advanced-aliens.html>).

Let us now go back to the loka hierarchies. Before we side-tracked, we discussed the Realm of Brahma being equivalent to Satyaloka. If the Realm of Brahma is equivalent to Satyaloka, Brahma is basically just the “realm,” and not the name of the actual being who is the highest incarnate in the Universe. The highest incarnate in the Universe, according to the Vedas, is called Brāhman, with an “n” at the end. On Brahman, it’s said that he was the first being who took form in the Universe—in other words, a physical incarnation of God, or the “All That Is.” The difference between Brahma and Brahman can be studied here, amongst a lot of other places:

**Quote 10:** In most Hindu philosophies there is only one ultimate reality. Also known as Brahman (the infinite manifestation of the universe - not to be confused with Atman, the manifestation of god within a body; somewhat comparable to a soul),[7] all others are considered his aspects, or avatars, - Vishnu, the protector or

preserver, and Shiva, the destroyer, are the main examples of this, due to them being more popular aspects of the Ultimate Reality.<sup>198</sup>

Although it says here that Vishnu and Shiva are both examples of Brahman's avatars, Vishnu is usually the one who is the highest in rank of the two.<sup>199</sup> He is considered the main "God" in Hindu religion, although there are those who claim Krishna as such. Krishna, however, is most commonly looked upon as an Avatar of Lord Vishnu.<sup>200</sup> Worth mentioning is also that the gods in the Vedas are called *Lords*, just like in the Sumerian cuneiform.

Before we continue, I think this is a good place to explain how I've come to associate Lord Vishnu with Lord En.ki/Ea.

A good place to start is to connect Vishnu with the Capricorn constellation.

**Quote 11:** According to the extant Hindu texts and traditions, Lord Vishnu is considered to be resident in the direction of the "Makara Rashi" (the "Shravana Nakshatra"), which is about coincident with the Capricorn constellation.<sup>201</sup>

As we know, En.ki and his Minions are spread out pretty widely over the night sky, and having En.ki associated with Capricorn (as well as Orion, the Pleiades, Sirius, Ursa Major and Ursa Minor, etc.) is definitely not a stretch. Capricorn is surrounded by a lot of water signs, such as Aquarius, Pisces, and Eridanus (water is, as we know, En.ki's signature). However, let us continue looking at Vishnu/En.ki with continuing emphasis on Capricorn.

**Quote 12:** Capricornus is also sometimes identified as Pan, the god with a goat's head, who saved himself from the monster Typhon by giving himself a fish's tail and diving into a river.<sup>202</sup>

Now, we have the god Pan, from Greek mythology, associated with the goat, a fish, and a river (water). En.ki as Oannes, Neptune, and Poseidon comes to mind, but let's continue. We are going to revisit En.ki himself in Wikipedia:

**Quote 13:** His [En.ki's] symbols included a goat and a fish, which later combined into a single beast, the goat Capricorn, recognised as the Zodiacal constellation Capricornus.<sup>203</sup>

---

<sup>198</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu\\_deities#Popular\\_deities](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu_deities#Popular_deities)

<sup>199</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishnu>

<sup>200</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Krishna>

<sup>201</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishnu#Vedas>

<sup>202</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricorn\\_\(constellation\)#History\\_and\\_mythology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricorn_(constellation)#History_and_mythology)

<sup>203</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Attributes>

These are quite interesting connections—we thereby have Capricorn associated with Vishnu, Pan, and En.ki. Also, we have associations to En.ki's connection to water.

If we now dive deeper into Capricorn (pun intended), we find:

**Quote 14:** Despite its faintness, Capricornus has one of the oldest mythological associations, having been consistently represented as a hybrid of a goat and a fish since the Middle Bronze Age. First attested in depictions on a cylinder-seal from around the 21st century BC,[6] it was explicitly recorded in the Babylonian star catalogues as MULSUĦUR.MAŠ "*The Goat-Fish*" before 1000 BC. The constellation was a symbol of the god Ea [my emphasis] and in the Early Bronze Age marked the winter solstice.<sup>204</sup>

Again, we have a direct connection with Ea, the goat, and the fish. Next, let's take another look at Vishnu (my emphasis is in *italics*).

**Quote 15:** Indra has no option but to seek help from Vishnu. Indra prays before Vishnu for protection and the Supreme Lord obliges him by taking avatars and *generating himself on Earth in various forms, first as a water-dweller (Matsya, fish), then as an amphibious creature.*<sup>205</sup>

There is hardly any doubt anymore that Vishnu and En.ki are one and the same, but let's end (for now) with one last reference, if there are readers who are still not convinced. We all know by now that it was En.ki who warned Utnapishtim (Noah) that there was going to be a Flood, and advised him to build an ark. The same story is told in the Vedas, but this time it is Vishnu who is warning Noah (the *italics* are mine).

**Quote 16:** It was then that He (Lord Matsya), revealing Himself, informed the King of an all-destructive deluge which would be coming very soon. The King built a huge boat which housed his family, 9 types of seeds, and animals to repopulate the earth, after the deluge would end and the oceans and seas would recede. At the time of deluge, *Vishnu appeared as a horned fish* and Shesha appeared as a rope, with which Vaivasvata Manu fastened the boat to horn of the fish.

According to the Matsya Purana, his boat was perched after the deluge on the top of the Malaya Mountains. This narrative is to an extent similar to other deluge stories, like those of Utnapishtim from ancient Sumerian Mythology, and the story of Noah's ark from the Bible and the Qur'an.<sup>206</sup>

---

<sup>204</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricorn\\_\(constellation\)#History\\_and\\_mythology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricorn_(constellation)#History_and_mythology)

<sup>205</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishnu#Vedas>

<sup>206</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu\\_%28Hinduism%29#The\\_Great\\_Deluge](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu_%28Hinduism%29#The_Great_Deluge)

I think this is more than enough evidence Vishnu and En.ki/Ea are the same persona. This is a very important association because now when we definitely know who Vishnu is, it makes it much easier to establish the identities of other gods and goddesses. However, we have to save that for later, and continue discussing the lokas first.

Because Brahman is considered the highest incarnation of Source—the Ultimate God—and Hinduism is a patriarchal religion, the *real* “Brahman” would instead be Mother Goddess, who in the Vedic texts is demoted into becoming just one of any goddesses. It’s only in Shaktism and a few other Hindu “sects” that Mother Goddess still lives on as *Devi*.<sup>207</sup> In Hinduism, it’s the male aspect of Devi—the Deva—who is classified as the main Deity. En.ki and Prince En.lil (Ninurta) would in this case rightfully be classified as Devas, but the term “Deva” would no longer be the main Deity, if we go back in time far enough—before Lucifer took charge of this planet.

As previously mentioned, some prefer to look at the lokas as planets, or planetary systems, while others look at them as different dimensions. Albeit, some researchers dispute that the lokas have anything to do with planets and solar systems or planetary systems, it clearly states in the Vedas that certain beings, and group of beings, originate and/or reside in certain star systems, as I will soon show the reader. Hence, I will stick to that explanation.

Some readers may perhaps ask themselves how and why a soul will travel outside the Grid after body death when we are stuck here, but are we really ascending to these realms, or is the Hindu ascension process just a carrot for the soul in order to get caught up in this particular religion? One possibility to ascend to these realms after body death is if the soul projects this kind of reality herself.<sup>208</sup> If she does, it’s still just a belief that the soul manifests, and therefore it’s a part of the trap. However, if we scrutinize the information at hand, it really seems as if all lokas are physical, and beings who ascend within this system do so “in the physical.” If anybody has ever done that (which is highly questionable), we must be talking about “double-bodies.”

If the reader recalls the information from Level I, where I particularly explained the phenomenon with double-bodies—something the AIF uses for their own convenience, but which of course can be used for humans as well—we can appreciate the comparison to a selected ascended individual who would in this case have his or her soul transported to the ascension planet in question, and there being “shot down” into his or her, for this particular situation designated double-body, which would probably look identical to the body the person just left here on Earth (a cloned body, in other words). All this is quite doable with ET technology and doesn’t require any highly advanced technical procedures.

---

<sup>207</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Devi>

<sup>208</sup> I am using the female gender for the word soul simply because she *is* feminine in nature.

With this in mind, it's very important to have an "exit plan" when leaving the physical body at body death, but more about that in one of the last papers.

In the Vedic texts, there are said to be seven higher worlds (heavens), and seven lower worlds (underworlds). Earth is considered to be the lowest of the higher worlds. Let us now list the different lokas, one by one, and in descending order, including a description of which group of beings belonging to a certain loka when such information is available, and on the same premises, in which star system or asterism the loka is located.

### *i.i. Satyaloka*

This loka is also called, as mention earlier, *Brahmaloka* at times, and being the highest loka. However, the *Satyaloka* planetary system is not eternal, and neither are the bodies which ascend to here.<sup>209</sup> This alone makes it evident that the Satyaloka is part of the material universe, and that the bodies here are still physical. It is said that once the spirit (the *atman*) has reached this loka, there is no need to reincarnate anymore.<sup>210</sup> This is, in other words, *the Vedic Heaven*—the place the Hindu devotee ultimately wants to ascend to.

Vishnu's Satyaloka is most possibly located in the star system Aldebaran in the constellation of Taurus, the Bull.<sup>211</sup> Also, if the reader remembers, Lucifer fled to the Pleiades (Taurus) after he was cast out of the Orion Heaven by Archangel Michael's MIKH-MAKH warriors. Since then, Ea has made the whole Pleiadian star system into his stronghold.

The planet on which Lord Vishnu is said to reside in the Aldebaran system is called Vishnuloka in the Vedas. The following information is available about this planet in the text, *Laghu-Bhagavatamrita*:

**Quote 17:** It is 400,000 miles in circumference and inaccessible for any mortal living being. Above that Vishnuloka is a golden island called Maha-Vishnuloka in the ocean of salt. Brahma and other demigods sometimes go there to meet Lord Vishnu. Lord Vishnu lies there with Lakshmi (the goddess of fortune). East of here is the "ocean of milk" where within is the island of Svetadvipa, where Lord Vishnu also resides with Goddess Lakshmi. His transcendental island is 200,000 square

---

<sup>209</sup>

<http://antaryamin.wordpress.com/2010/12/25/hindu-cosmology-14-lokas-and-modern-cosmology-multiverse/>

<sup>210</sup> Ibid.

<sup>211</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List_of_Nakshatras). See "Rohini," and the reference to Aldebaran. In one of the right columns, it lists the *deity* as "Brahma, or Prajapati, th Creator." Brahma, in this case, is evidently Lord Vishnu, aka Lord En.ki.



miles and covered with desire [*desired?*] trees for the pleasure of the Supreme Lord.<sup>212</sup>

### *i.ii. Tapoloḳa, Janaloḳa, and Maharloḳa*

These three lokas, which are located beneath Satyaloka in the hierarchy, are the lokas of the Sages/Rishis—Vishnu’s helpers. They are also Vishnu’s and Shiva’s personal scribes, as we have learnt already. The Sages are said not to be that interested in politics and war but more in meditation and spiritual development.<sup>213</sup> This makes sense because war and politics were not their tasks. They are ascetics, which means that they live similar to monks here on Earth, totally dedicated to their religious quest—in self-denial and ready to do anything they are told by their Masters without questioning anything. The Sages, or the Rishis, were also *seers*, i.e. they could see into the past and into the future—here on Earth we would call them *psychics*, although the abilities of the Sages were so much more developed. Anyone who is interdimensional or multidimensional would be considered a “seer” because they can look into other dimensions to see the most probable outcome of the decisions they are about to make.

Interesting to know is that one of the tasks of the Sages was not only to write down the history of the gods to be preserved here on Earth but also to do it so that it became easy to understand. It is written in “A Tribute to Hinduism—the Book” (my emphasis in *italic*),

**Quote 18:** ...The Vedic sages had discovered the subtle nature of reality, and had coded it in the form of the Vedas.

According to Raja Ram Mohan Roy, author of Vedic Physics, "The knowledge contained in the Vedas is very abstruse, and is well beyond the comprehension of ordinary human beings. Therefore Vedic sages coded the knowledge in a simple form in which it could be understood by everyone. The Rig Veda itself testifies that it has a hidden meaning in verse 4.3.16. Sage Bharata in his Natyasastra 2.23 refers to the sages who knew the hidden meaning of the Vedas. This coding of knowledge proved to be very successful in disseminating the knowledge to common folks. This would also explain why extraordinary steps were taken to preserve the Vedas, and the honor given to the Vedas by Hindus, even though its meaning is little understood today."<sup>214</sup>

---

<sup>212</sup> <http://www.vedicworld.org/vedic-cosmology-the-planets-of-the-material-universe/>

<sup>213</sup> Thomson, 1995, p. 329.

<sup>214</sup> [http://www.hinduwisdom.info/Advanced\\_Concepts.htm](http://www.hinduwisdom.info/Advanced_Concepts.htm)



Apparently, the Indian people, who lived at the time when the Hindu gods walked the Earth, were not so primitive after all—especially not intellectually. Of course, these people lived their lives together with the gods who were communicating with them on an everyday basis. This made things easier to understand than it is for us who have forgotten both the language and the culture, but unfortunately, today we are quite arrogant when judging these ancient people because they were dressed simpler than we are, and didn't have an "advanced" society as we measure it. However, to say they very primitive is in my opinion quite arrogant.

As in all these upper echelons of the Universal Hierarchy, humans can, and will, according to the texts, ascend when they are ready to do so. Hence, these planetary systems are populated both by gods and by ascended humans—or Ascended Masters, as Madame Blavatsky and some of her successors of the Theosophical society would say would be the case. These ascended humans can then, according to the Vedas, if they so wish, help humans in their ascension from the lower planes of existence to the higher.

In Tapoloka, as well as Janaloka and Maharloka, the Sages, a.k.a. the Rishis, are residing, albeit, the three lokas are not equal in the hierarchy, but rather in the order I have listed them here, with Tapoloka on top.

### *i.iii. Svargaloka*

We have so far covered four of the seven upper lokas, and *Svargaloka* will be the fifth. This is where Lord Indra, "King of the Gods," i.e. the Devas, resides. This is a region between our Sun and the Pole Star and is considered the Heaven of Lord Indra, where he lives, according to the Vedic mythology, with 330 million Devas. Amongst Devas are here also counted Rishis, Gandharvas, and Apsaras. We have not mentioned the two latter ones, and in order not to be too complex, we may just look at those as other groups of beings amongst Lord Vishnu's Minions and not go into them in detail.

The next question will be—who is Lord Indra? Of course, like all the other Hindu gods mentioned, he has a counterpart in other religions and myths. Hinduism is supposedly the religion with thousands of gods, and it's hard even for scholars to keep them apart. However, when we really look into it, we notice, as so many times before, that it's just a play with names and made-up identities. After some scrutiny, we can prove that all those gods are just a few in number—recycled over and over. Let's make some comparisons:

**Quote #19:** He [Indra] is the god of rain and thunderstorms. He wields a lightning thunderbolt known as vajra and rides on a white elephant known as Airavata...He has many epithets, notably vṛṣan the bull, and vṛtrahan, slayer of Vṛtra...<sup>215</sup>

In this quote alone, we have a lot of references, which will help us figuring out who Indra is—some readers may in fact already have figured it out because of certain terms that always seem to repeat themselves, such as “the god of rain and thunderstorms,” and “he wields a lightning thunderbolt...” However, let’s not just have me say it, although I could have—instead, let Wikipedia make the same recognition:

**Quote #20:** Aspects of Indra as a deity are cognate to other Indo-European gods; they are either thunder gods such as Thor, Perun, and Zeus...<sup>216</sup>

This is very true, isn’t it? It’s almost like we are back to Level IV again—who is associated with thunderbolts and thunderstorms, and who is the god of the weather? The god most people probably have in mind is the Greek Olympian god, Zeus. In Level IV, we discussed who Zeus is associated with in the Sumerian texts, and we concluded that Zeus is the equivalent to Lord Marduk.

Hold on a second! Didn’t I just show that Lord Shiva is in fact Marduk? Yes I did, and that is how this works—the same persona returns in the story as a being with another name, with slightly different characteristics. This is exactly what has confused so many people over the millennia, and kept people’s minds occupied with nonsense.

While we are at it, let’s take another look at [Quote #20](#). Indra, although fancying himself as the “King of the Gods,” is in nine hymns referred to as an Asura.<sup>217</sup> As the reader may recall from earlier—on one level, the Asuras and the Deva/Devi are at war, and in conflict with each other. The Asuras are considered being of lower rank than the Deva and the Devi, who in reality are Khan En.lil and Queen Nin, respectively, but the titles were, as we have showed over and over, hijacked by what *should* be the Asuras. Following this logic, Lord Shiva should be an Asura as well—Asuras could be the equivalent to the Anunnaki, if we use Sitchin’s terminology.

In one quote, the bull is referencing Taurus and the Pleiades again, and lastly, we have a reference to Indra slaying Vrtra. This is another indication that Indra is Marduk, but to make it even clearer, let’s add the following to the story:

**Quote #21:** For this feat, Indra became known as Vritrahan "slayer of Vritra" and also as "slayer of the first-born of dragons". Vritra's mother, Danu (who was also

---

<sup>215</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indra>

<sup>216</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indra#Origins>

<sup>217</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Asura#Meaning\\_and\\_change](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Asura#Meaning_and_change)

the mother of the Danava race of Asuras), was then attacked and defeated by Indra with his thunderbolt. In one of the versions of the story, three Devas - Varuna, Soma and Agni - were coaxed by Indra into aiding him in the fight against Vritra whereas before they had been on the side of Vritra (who they called "Father").<sup>218</sup>

The reader may recall from Level II and Level IV how Marduk slayed Tiamat, which was both the name of a planet between Mars and Jupiter but also one of the names of Mother Goddess. This Sumerian creation story is the Sages' version of what happened around 500,000 years ago, when Lucifer and his Fallen Angels attacked the team of Orions and Vegans (mostly) who were the Guardians of the Living Library and thus took over Planet Earth and its stargates. The story goes that Marduk, "heroically" slayed Mother Goddess and "saved the world" from the Dragon Queen.

Vrtra (or Vritra) in [Quote #19](#) is a male, however, and this is why I added [Quote #20](#), in order to make things clearer. Vritra, in this sense, is Khan En.lil, while Danu is his consort, i.e. the Queen of the Stars. What the Vedic texts are saying is that Indra, heroically, slayed both the King and the Queen of the Stars—the "first-born of dragons." It's the same theme being recycled again. The slayer is of course Marduk. In [Quote #20](#) we are even told that the three Devas "changed side," i.e. they decided to follow Lucifer and Marduk instead of Khan En.lil and Queen Nin.

---

<sup>218</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/V%E1%B9%9Btra#Vedic\\_version](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/V%E1%B9%9Btra#Vedic_version)



Fig. 4. Indra on his elephant, slaying Vritra with a thunderbolt, and Danu lying slayed on the ground.

Let's not forget that the seven upper lokas that we now are discussing are all realms where "righteous" beings enter after body death, according to the Hindu traditions, *before they are recycled back to Earth again!* It's only in the uppermost loka—Satyaloka—where the soul can stay without having to reincarnate to Earth anymore. Satyaloka is indeed the equivalent to the biblical Heaven. Although Svargaloka is considered Indra's Heaven, it's not *the* Heaven, and even if a soul is righteous enough to enter Svargaloka after death, she still would have to be recycled into the system again.

#### *i. iv. Bhuvanaroka*

This realm is also called *Pitraloka* or *Pitrloka*—the loka of the Sun, the planets, and the stars. It is said to be the space between the Earth and the Sun, and it's

inhabited by “semi-divine beings.”<sup>219</sup> (It’s in the *Srimad Bhagavatam*, by the way, that the soul’s journey in the afterlife is mainly described, for those who are interested in learning more about that part of the Hindu religion.)

The semi-divine beings mentioned here can’t be anything else than non-physicals, who live in the astral, and whose task it is to collect recently deceased souls, store them, and eventually recycle them again. This is the plane just above the physical Earth Plane and can be compared to the Astral Plane, where souls go when they enter the Tunnel and the White Light. The planes above Bhuvarloka are just candy for the souls who have done a “good job” in their earthly incarnation and get rewarded in the afterlife, before they, like everybody else, get recycled again.

These six lokas, dimensions, or planetary systems (however people want to look at it) have some reality to them. Of course, if you’re a very dedicated Hindu, like you would a dedicated Christian, you would be so tuned into the belief system of your religion that you may experience something like the scriptures describe after death. Still, it’s just a projection, and sooner or later, you will understand that it’s not really real. In the same fashion, people who believe very strongly that they deserve to go to Hell may experience just that for a while, but again, sooner or later, the souls will realize what they are doing, and the illusion will dissolve. For readers of these papers it is different because you know what is happening, but for the majority of people, it’s very important what kind of beliefs they are setting into motion in their lives, and principally so just before they die. It’s quite likely that they get what they believe they will get, or something similar to it.

#### *i.v. Bhurloka—the Earth Loka*

The Vishnu Purāna tells us that the Earth is just one of thousands of billions of inhabited worlds, and they are just like Earth—inhabited by humanoid beings.<sup>220</sup> Also, in the Vedic *Vayu Purāna* we learn that each realm (loka) has cities in it.<sup>221</sup> This corresponds with what we have discussed in these papers since Level II—for beings who live in other dimensions that are less solid than our third dimension, it appears to them to be just as solid as it is for us. The difference is that in these dimensions, souls can *instantly* create their own reality using only thought and intention. Readers with good memory may recall from Level I, when we talked about LPG-C’s UNUM (their term for the Multiverse), how their remote viewers had seen beings living in cities in those other *Superdomains*, similar to us here in 3-D.

Anyway, *Bhurloka* is the loka where humans and animals exist in—it’s the “Earth loka,” and the lowest of the seven upper lokas. Bhurloka is said to expand a

---

<sup>219</sup> <http://antaryamin.wordpress.com/2010/12/25/hindu-cosmology-14-lokas-and-modern-cosmology-multiverse/>

<sup>220</sup> Ibid.

<sup>221</sup> Ibid.

little bit further than Earth's atmosphere,<sup>222</sup> so in other words, all that's living in our third-dimensional world and can be observed with our five senses, belongs to Bhurloka.

### *i.vi. The Seven Paatalas*

Beneath Bhurloka (Planet Earth and humanity), we have the seven lower lokas, also called the *Paatalas* in the Vedas. While I researched them, I more and more became convinced that the Paatalas are what we have called the *Underworld* or the *Netherworld* in previous research—the realms of Lord Nergal and Queen Ereškigal.

Albeit when I studied them and saw that most of them are quite semi-unpleasant realms, it's not until we reach the absolute bottom—the Hellish region—that humans who enter there are going to suffer tremendously. In the Seven Paatalas, deceased humans may have a fairly tolerable existence, but the emphasis in these regions are on the *material*—the pure physical. Nothing of what we call *spiritual* is given any attention down there.

There is a lot of different literature in Hinduism and many different cults and sects to join, which means that the interpretation of things differ slightly (and sometimes a lot) depending on who the Hindu believers follow, and which scripture they believe in, but it's quite commonplace that they look at the lokas—and here the *lower lokas*—as planets, or planetary star systems. The seven lower worlds that we soon are going to explore are dark planets, devoid of sunshine or any natural light—therefore, they are artificially lit by means of huge reflecting surfaces—such as crystals and gems.<sup>223</sup> Because there is no division between day and night, and no sunshine that reaches these planets, their inhabitants—and humans dwelling here in particular—have no sense of time. Time, as we look at time, does not exist here.

In these lower lokas we find beings, deities, and demons, such as *Daityas*, *Dānavas*, *Panis*, *Nivat-Kavachs*, *Rakshasas*, *Kalkeyas*, *Nagas*, and *Uragas*,<sup>224</sup> who are all splurging in illusory material enjoyment and pleasures, without taking any spiritual consequences for their actions. All residents bathe in elixirs which free them from anxiety and physical disease, as well as any signs of aging.

The visual beauty of some of these lower realms surpasses even that of the higher planets, we are told. There are incredible feats of architecture in their cities, bedecked with exquisite and valuable jewels.

---

<sup>222</sup> <http://translation.babylon.com/english/Bhur-loka/>

<sup>223</sup> <http://decodehindumythology.blogspot.com/2012/04/lokas-planets-of-advanced-aliens.html>

<sup>224</sup> As I mentioned earlier, there are groups of beings that I haven't cared to explain in any detail in these paper—the reason being that there are simply too many of them, and going into detail about each one of them would only confuse the matters, and the reader, I am sure, would have a hard time separating out who is who and what is what. I have, however, had the reader explore the most common groups of beings—the ones we are going to mention the most in the papers.



Some readers may wonder—how can this be? Aren't these lokas supposed to be of a lower, and thus more degraded existence?

The irony is that they *are!* Remember that we are talking about material existence here, depleted of all spiritual associations. Hence, the readers may ask themselves which is more “degraded;” a planet where the inhabitants are engaged with all the material enjoyments thinkable, without any spiritual liberation, or a planet where the inhabitants may suffer in the physical, to a higher or lesser degree, but are able to concentrate on their spiritual evolution and awareness—something that, when applied, also favorably affects the physical body. Both are part of the same illusion, which mainly benefits those who are in charge of it.

The road to higher consciousness and knowledge is not always obvious. What is obvious, however, is that the soul needs challenges of different kinds in order to evolve, or the soul gets lazy, and may decide to stay in a safe haven, where she seemingly doesn't develop. The chances that she in such cases falls back into a secular spiritual existence is therefore rather high. We could ask ourselves if this after all is not a preferable state of being, but when we think a little deeper, we realize that souls get easily bored, and if challenges are not presented to them from their environment, they are creating their own problems and obstacles, which will support growth. Moreover, stagnation goes against universal laws and the laws of spiritual energy, which means that stagnation over a longer period of time is not even possible—everything that is living (which is virtually *everything*) will either improve or decline. I'd like to mind the reader, however, that the above is true in the 3-D reality we live in, but even if choices can be made here, we are constantly struggling for our survival, something that is not true in the same sense outside the 3-D illusion. Therefore, however we look at it, we are not our own masters here—there are those who are always making sure that we struggle. The relative comfort we are able to accomplish here is only in relevance to how well we can solve problems in our physical reality. Of course, it has a lot to do with in which body we are recycled and which environment we live in, but regardless of that, we are required to solve existential problems in order to have a *relatively* comfortable existence.

Although I'm confident that in the upper seven regions of the Vedic hierarchy the lokas are equated with planets or planetary systems, it's not obviously so when it comes to the lower seven lokas. When we compare the Vedas with the Egyptian texts, for example, it is striking how the lower realms encompass each other in the two ancient cultures—the Vedic lower lokas parallel the Egyptians' belief in the Underworld as the place to where the soul goes as part of the path of the Afterlife. The difference, however, is that in ancient Egypt, the journey through the Underworld, including “The Dark Night of Soul,” as described in the Egyptian papyrus, *The Book of the Dead*,<sup>225</sup> was a mandatory journey, particularly taken by the Pharaoh or the King, where he was challenged by the deities and the spirits of the

---

<sup>225</sup> <http://www.sacred-texts.com/egy/ebod/index.htm>

Underworld, and his survival in the Afterlife depended on how well he managed these challenges. In the Vedas, it depends on the morals and the ethics of the soul, and her devotion to certain deities, whether she would go to one of the realms of the Paatalas or to one of the upper lokas. Still, there are far more similarities between the Egyptian belief in the Underworld or Netherworld and the Vedic Paatalas than there are differences.

Below are the seven Paatalas, listed in hierarchal order. The upper seven lokas are already discussed, so I start number the lower ones 8-14.

8. Atalaloka. This loka is said to be ruled by *Bala*, who is a son of *Maya*<sup>226 227</sup>, which is also another name for *Varuna*.<sup>228</sup> Varuna is the counterpart of Lord En.ki (which I will show evidence of in upcoming papers), making Bala the counterpart of Marduk. True enough, if we read from Wikipedia, *Indra*, who evidently is the same deity as Marduk, has a connection with the term “Maya.”<sup>229</sup> In other words, Bala, who is listed in the Vedic literature as the son of Maya, is no one else than Lord Marduk himself, and Marduk is thus in charge of Atalaloka—the most upper realm of the seven lower lokas.

We know from Level IV that Lord En.ki, at that point called Lord Ea, signed over the Underworld to his son, when Ea no longer could produce his own offspring because of Prince Ninurta who deprived him of his manhood in the Rigel War. Albeit, Ea still had “a father’s hand” over the whole thing, Marduk was the one who from thereon produced the human hybrid offspring—the offspring from which the majority of the human population belongs today—we are talking about the mainstream Homo sapiens sapiens.

Typical for both Marduk and his father, even in the Vedic scriptures, is that they used women as sex objects and as “lesser beings.” Marduk, in fact, is known to be even more suppressive to women than his father, for whatever that is worth.

Bala/Marduk created (manipulated) three types of women; i) *Svarinīs* (“self-willed”), who liked to marry men from their own “group,” ii) *Kāmanīs* (“lustful”), who (slept with) and married men from *any* group, and iii) *Purīścalīs* (“whorish”), who kept changing partners. The enticement here is that when a male dies, he may enter Atalaloka, where he immediately get enchanted by all these types of women, who give him “an intoxicating cannabis drink that induces sexual energy in the man. Then, these women enjoy sexual play with the “traveler,” who feels as if he is stronger than ten thousand elephants and forgets impending death.”<sup>230</sup>

Regardless what some men may think about that, we see pure manipulation at play again (“...and forgets impending death”). With all these beautiful women

---

<sup>226</sup> *Maya* has multiple meanings in Sanskrit—one is *illusion*, but can also refer to a god Maya.

<sup>227</sup> <http://antaryamin.wordpress.com/2010/12/25/hindu-cosmology-14-lokas-and-modern-cosmology-multiverse/>

<sup>228</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maya\\_%28illusion%29#In\\_Vedas.2C\\_Puranas\\_and\\_Tamil\\_classics](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maya_%28illusion%29#In_Vedas.2C_Puranas_and_Tamil_classics)

<sup>229</sup> Ibid.

<sup>230</sup> <http://antaryamin.wordpress.com/2010/12/25/hindu-cosmology-14-lokas-and-modern-cosmology-multiverse/>

serving the deceased male, he can be manipulated into anything. Also, as a side note—is there something similar for women, where handsome men come and seduce them after death? I haven't found any information that indicates this. I am not promoting this kind of irresponsible behavior, but from the manipulators' perspective, it's *favoritism* at play again—women are considered second class citizens, and don't get the same rights and pleasures as men do. Much of what is explained here should not be taken totally literally, of course, as some of it are metaphors and allegories, but the intents and the overall meaning is highly valid data.

9. Vitalaloka. This loka is ruled by *Hara-Bhava*, which is said to be a form of Shiva, who we already earlier in this paper proved to be Marduk—Shiva, being the son of Vishnu, who is proven to be Lord Ea or En.ki, depending on the time period. This level includes ghosts and goblins, who are masters of the goldmines. “The residents of this realm are adorned with gold from this region,”<sup>231</sup> it is said.



Fig. 5. Seductive young woman in Atalaloka.

---

<sup>231</sup> Ibid.

Obviously, this is Marduk's realm as well, which is just another lower level, leading to the Vedic *Hell*, as we shall see. Loka number 8, above, is there to entice the recently deceased, and before he knows it, he is descending further down to loka number 9, 10, 11, and from there, downhill it goes. Interesting also is the mentioning of gold and goldmines. Gold is still there in abundance in the "underworld"—in spite of the hundreds of thousands of years of digging on the AIF's part. Here it is said that the gold is dug by ghosts and goblins, which sounds like it corresponds to deceased humans (ghosts) and demonic type of beings (goblins). It's all done in the astral. Where did all the tempting, seductive, and enchanting women go? Here they are nowhere to be found.

10. Sutalaloka. This region is run by King Mahabali, a demonic Asura king,<sup>232</sup> another AIF player. In spite of this, Mahabali was worshipped as a benevolent king, who at one time blessed the island, Bali,<sup>233</sup> which took its name after this demon god. In Hinduism and Buddhism not all demons are evil, but in my opinion it's quite ludicrous that a demon king in the Satanic Underworld can be deemed benevolent.

We are told in Indian scriptures that King Mahabali's grandfather is *Prahlada*, and a search for this being comes up with the following quote from Bhāgavata Gita:

**Quote #21:** Among the Daitya demons I am the devoted Prahlada, among subduers I am time, among beasts I am the lion, and among birds I am Garuda.<sup>234</sup>

I am aware of that we are a little ahead of ourselves here, and everything that's unclear now will be thoroughly and more easily explained in upcoming papers. However, in **Quote #21** *Garuda* is mentioned, and the bird is closely associated with this being—bird like in "Bird Tribe." Once again, we are back to the aquatic Bird Tribe.

Garuda, a large, humanoid bird,<sup>235</sup> was the son of the "Creator-Rishi," *Kaśyapa*, according to the *Mahabharata*.<sup>236</sup> *Kaśyapa*, as we can see, was a *Creator*, which is a title for Lord En.ki in the Sumerian scriptures. In the Vedas, *Kaśyapa* is said to be the "father of humanity."<sup>237</sup> This points directly to Lord En.ki. However, *Kaśyapa* is also going to be looked into more deeply in future papers, but for now, I just want to show the reader whom I have concluded *Kaśyapa* to be. Thus, we have Garuda being the son of *Kaśyapa*, which in conclusion would make Garuda Marduk's counterpart.

In summary, let us go back from where we started. I have now suggested that Mahabali, the "benevolent demon king," according to the records, is the grandson of Prahlada, who is the equivalent to Garuda, who is the equivalent to Lord Marduk. If

---

<sup>232</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahabali>

<sup>233</sup> Ibid.

<sup>234</sup> Bhāgavata Gita, 10.30

<sup>235</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda>

<sup>236</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda#In\\_the\\_Mahabharata](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda#In_the_Mahabharata)

<sup>237</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu\\_%28Hinduism%29#Genealogy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu_%28Hinduism%29#Genealogy)

we read this literally, Mahabali would therefore be Marduk's grandson, which in some aspects makes sense because Mahabali, in the Vedas, is portrayed as human (read human hybrid). Hence, either Marduk had his human hybrid grandson rule Satalaloka, or Marduk deliberately changed the records so that it looks like his grandson rules this region, when in fact it's Marduk himself who is in charge. However, I can't prove the latter, so for now, I want to go with the version that this part of the Underworld, in Vedic times, was ruled by Marduk's grandson.

Remember, though, who these beings are. What appears benevolent on the surface is nothing but when experiencing them in their right elements. Satalaloka is a part of the Underworld, and therefore, benevolence is hardly a term appropriate to this being when meeting him in his own domain. Aren't top players in today's society said to act in a similar way? They seem quite normal and benevolent when they meet the regular people, but behind the scenes they can act like monsters, doing rituals and being accustomed to rape and sacrifice of children.

11. Talatalaloka. This realm is controlled by Maya, the "demon-architect."<sup>238</sup> This is interesting because I suggested in loka number 8 that Maya is the counterpart of Varuna, who is the counterpart of Lord En.ki. This means that according to these records, Lord En.ki is still overtly in charge of this lower domain. For some reason, he seems to not have written this region over to his son, Marduk. However, in a strange twist of fate, Shiva, "the Destroyer" (Marduk), is said to have destroyed the three cities of Maya, but was later pleased with Maya, so he gave this region to En.ki and promised to protect him.<sup>239</sup> This is the mythological explanation to why En.ki still is the Lord of Talatalaloka—it was once given to Marduk, and it included three cities, apparently. Therefore, these cities were originally built by En.ki when he owned this domain. En.ki gave the domain to Marduk, who destroyed the cities—allegedly he didn't like them. Not to make Marduk look foolish in the scriptures, it sounds like he suddenly changed his mind regarding the cities, and gave the whole domain back to En.ki. Logically, this is hardly what happened. If the story of the cities is true at all, it's more reasonable to think that the destruction of the cities annoyed En.ki enough to take this domain away from his son, and En.ki regained the throne, where he now sits with his "consort," Queen Ereškigal.

We also learn about this region that Maya is well-versed in sorcery,<sup>240</sup> which of course can easily be attributed to Lord En.ki.

12. Mahatalaloka. This realm is aboded by "many-hooded Nagas (serpents)."<sup>241</sup> In subsection "iii.v" we learn about the Nagas that they are snake-like inter-dimensional beings who can travel through solid matter. I suggested that the Nagas are En.ki's Minions, which turns out to be correct. Most likely, they are also

---

<sup>238</sup> <http://antaryamin.wordpress.com/2010/12/25/hindu-cosmology-14-lokas-and-modern-cosmology-multiverse/>

<sup>239</sup> Ibid.

<sup>240</sup> Ibid.

<sup>241</sup> Ibid.



one of those races that reside in the Sirius star system. I advise you to review Paper #3, subsection “iii.v” if you have forgotten about the Nagas—thus you will get a clearer picture of whom is residing in this loka, deep down in the Underworld. It is said that the Nagas live in this realm in peace, but that they “always fear Garuda, the eagle-man.” By now, we know that Garuda is Marduk. With this statement about Garuda, there is a vague reference to Marduk being the king of this loka.

13. Rasatalaloka. Now we’re getting closer to the Vedic Hell. This region is inhabited by demons—here called *Dānavas* and *Daityas*. These demons are known by Hindus to be cruel and mighty. They are said to be foes of the Devas, and live in holes, like serpents.<sup>242</sup>

Here is another example where we need to use previous knowledge to be able to correctly interpret what the above paragraph says. This is a good reason why we need to learn at least the basics of all these deities and the realms in which they dwell (on Earth or off-planet). Here it says that the demons are the foes of the Devas, and the Devas are the gods in the Vedas. Gods can be interpreted as either Lord En.ki and his cohorts, Queen Nin (feminine: “Devi”) and Khan En.lil, or both. This is what makes religion and mythology so ingenious because it can be interpreted as applying to both or either of these two groups, and still make sense in a way. Of course, from a Vedic viewpoint, they will have it that these demons are the enemies of Lord Vishnu and the higher hierarchy of the gods, but in this case, Devas must be referred to Queen Nin and Khan En.lil—the *real* enemies of the demons. In actuality, the demons are of course Lord En.ki’s Minions. I am not trying to confuse the reader here—the confusion is deliberately put in the Vedic texts, so they can have many-faceted interpretations. If anything, I am trying to create some stable data in the confusion.

14. Patalaloka. This is the last and the lowest of all the lokas—the one just above the Vedic Hell. It is also called *Patala* or *Nagaloka*, and just as Mahatalaloka, Patalaloka is the region of the Nagas, the snake people—exactly as the name indicates. The Nagas of this region are ruled by Vasuki,<sup>243</sup> the “Great Naga King.” According to the Vedas, Vasuki worked together with Vishnu and the Asuras to obtain *Amrita*, the life-elixir that would make beings immortal—or at least next to immortal (in physical terms). This Amrita was churned from the “Ocean of Milk,” which of course is the *Cosmic Ocean*<sup>244</sup> (also being a term for the Milky Way Galaxy). Vasuki, the Great Naga King, is also “Lord Shiva’s Snake.”<sup>245</sup> It is quite interesting how these three adversaries to the Goddess—Vishnu, Shiva, and Vasuki—work hand in hand in order to illegally try to obtain the life-elixir from the Cosmic Ocean—a life-elixir they have no right to after they rebelled and became enemies of the Orion Empire.

---

<sup>242</sup> Ibid.

<sup>243</sup> Ibid.

<sup>244</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ocean\\_of\\_milk](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ocean_of_milk)

<sup>245</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasuki>



Last, we learn that each Naga in Patalaloka wears a hood, decorated with a jewel, and the light from these jewels are what is illuminating this lowest of the lower realms—one step above Hell. Without these jewels, it would be pitch black.

We have now gone through all fourteen lokas—the seven upper ones, and the seven lower ones. Directly below the Paatalas are the planets of the *Pitras*, as described in the Purāṇas. The “Pitras” are the ancestors, which means that these are the planets where the ancestors of the living dwell. This is, as the reader can see, a contradiction, as the ancestors of course must have gone through the same paths of the Afterlife as anybody else, but as we know by now, mythology is not always meant to be taken literally.

### *i.vii. Naraḱa—the Vedic “Hell”*

Beneath the planets of the Pitras is the *Naraka*, or the *Naraklokas*—the *hellish planets*, located just above the *Garbhodaka Ocean*.

The Naraka is where the sinners are punished and could be said to be the equivalent to the Roman Catholic *Purgatory*, in the same sense that it is not an infinite punishment, like it is in the Christian Hell. The Naraka is a temporary abode for souls who need to “learn their lessons.” I am going to spend some time on this loka because it has to do with the Afterlife, and it may help the reader to further understand what happens to souls after they die and get trapped in the AIF’s recycling system. It also further proves what I’ve been exposing on this subject in previous levels of learning.

In charge of the Naraka is a deity called *Yama*. He is also the “God of Justice,” and thus the one who decides what a soul needs to accomplish before she can leave Naraka. Yama is assisted by beings called *Yamadūtas*—beings who are astonishingly similar to the “Grays.” They look strange and frightening to the newly deceased and emanate very negative energies.<sup>246</sup> They are also the ones who have to do with the transmigration of souls, and they are equipped with some mystical powers, so-called *siddhis*, which they use in order to carry out their duties. In the Vedas it is said that these beings are picking up souls who have been too entangled in the material world and are in need of special “care.” However, when we research it more thoroughly, it looks like there’s a little bit more to it than that.

---

<sup>246</sup> Richard L. Thompson, “Alien Identities,” p. 351ff.



A classic abduction case is of course that of Whitley Strieber, who over and over again has been abducted with the typical short Grays.<sup>247</sup> As we discussed—especially in Level III—there are different kinds of Grays. There are those who evolved more or less naturally in the Universe, and have branched out into many different subspecies, but there are also those who are genetically engineered and manipulated, similar to us humans. One group of those can in fact be divided into several sub-groups, coming from our future in order to regain their ability to recreate. They are abducting humans to study our DNA, so they can transfer some strands of our DNA into their own bodies, hoping they can become more humanlike again. They are therefore applying a sort of *reverse genetic engineering* by *taking our DNA* and insert it into themselves, compared to how the AIF did it when *giving their DNA* to us. These future versions of the Grays are those who came out of the Machine Kingdom, which as of yet has not been established on Earth (seen from a linear perspective).



Fig. 7. Whitley Strieber

Last, there is a faction of the Grays, used by the AIF as “space suits.” The AIF figured out a long time ago that the Gray prototype can withstand radiation and other hardship that goes with basic space travel. Thus, the souls of the AIF can manifest in genetically manipulated Gray prototypes, and thereby travel through space in physical, or semi-physical, form. We talk a lot about the Grays in the UFO community because these are the most common ETs that have been seen on and

---

<sup>247</sup> I doubt there are any readers who have followed me thus far, who haven’t heard about Whitley Strieber. Still, if not, I strongly advise those readers to read at least his first book, “Communion,” written in the 1980s. It’s definitely a classic in the field.

around this planet. The reason for this is exactly as pointed out above—it’s a way for the AIF to visit our physical 3-D realm and the dimensions close by.

I have little doubt that it is this last category of Grays that have abducted Whitley Strieber, regardless where they say they originate from. These Grays are simply servant (or Minions) to the AIF leaders, and they originate from many different places in the Universe, as we have discussed in previous papers. Thus, it is interesting to hear that these same Grays have been telling Strieber that “We recycle souls.”<sup>248</sup> After have heard this from his “visitors,” Strieber pondered the following: “Could it be that the soul is not only real, but the flux of souls between life and death is a process directed by consciousness and supported by artistry and technology?”<sup>249</sup> He then continues by rhetorically asking, “Who watches us?”<sup>250</sup>



Fig. 8. Strieber’s “Gray”

The idea that the gods are using technology and artistry (including holograms) to manipulate souls in the Afterlife coincides very much with Vedic ideas, although in the Vedas it has, as I mentioned earlier, to do with transmigration from one realm of Afterlife location to another, in what is meant to appear as a more benevolent trickery. However, when looking at Vedic artists’ idea of the Naraka, and what happens there, looks far from benevolent to me. Still, in order to get across to humanity as “humanitarian gods,” the AIF makes it seem like it’s inevitable to have people go through Naraka when the soul needs it.

Although Strieber considers his encounters to mostly benevolent (albeit he is going back and forth on the subject), it’s quite easy for bystanders like ourselves to see that his encounters are anything but. The Vedas want to make a similar claim that

---

<sup>248</sup> Whitley Strieber, “Communion,” p. 241.

<sup>249</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 210.

<sup>250</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 214.



the Yamadūtas are benevolent in the sense that they just want to assist in the soul’s spiritual journey, but there are several examples that clearly show the vicious intent of the Yamadūtas.

Similar to the Grays that Strieber is dealing with, the Yamadūtas can also walk through walls and ceilings—in other words, they are interdimensional. Also, just like the Grays induce “Out of Body Experiences” (OBE) in the subject, so can the Yamadūtas. I haven’t found any precise description of how the Yamadūtas are supposed to look like, but they act in a fashion that makes us think of demons, and hence it’s not too farfetched to suggest that the Yamadūtas and the Grays are one and the same (the Grays certainly look like demons to us humans). Richard L. Thompson, who like me has looked into the Afterlife phenomenon in relation to the Yamadūtas and the Grays, added the following in his book, “Alien Identities:”

**Quote #22:** I suspect that we are seeing a few traces of a complex universal control system involving many different types of intelligent beings.<sup>251</sup>

There seem to be two different Yamadūta agendas. One is to “rehabilitate” the soul of the deceased person and then transmigrate that soul to another, higher loka. The other agenda is to later on in the process recycle the soul back to the Earth plane, or Bhurloka, as it is called in the Vedas. Lord Yama is the one who is supervising the Yamadūtas in completing either of these two tasks.

Who, then, is this mythical Lord Yama? When we look into his persona, we learn from the *Rig Veda* that he has two dogs, or hounds, guarding the road to his abode. These two dogs have been compared to *Hellhounds*,<sup>252</sup> which is quite logical because we know he is the Lord of Hell. However, we have talked about the Hellhounds before, if the reader recalls. In Level IV, “[Paper #5, “Lucifer’s Rebellion,”](#)” we discussed the Hellhounds from Sirius. According to Robert Temple in his book, *The Sirius Mystery*, the “Hounds from Hell” is possibly a term for the entire Sirius system. I also connected the word “hell” or “hel” with the Goddess Hel or Hela in Norse mythology, where she is the “Goddess of Death.” We start to feel a strange resemblance between Queen Ereškigal, Lord Nergal, and the Rulers of the Underworld. This is not without merit because we don’t need to look very far before we find the following:

**Quote #23:** His [Yama’s] Greek counterpart is Hades and Thanatos. His Egyptian counterpart is Osiris.<sup>253</sup>

In Level IV I went into detail about who Hades and Osiris are, and it was established that both of them are in turn counterparts to Lord En.ki (Nergal) in

---

<sup>251</sup> Thompson, p. 354 op. cit.

<sup>252</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yama#Hinduism>

<sup>253</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yama#Hinduism>

Sumerian texts. In other words, we can then, with good conscience, establish that Lord Yama is En.ki. This means that Lord En.ki is the one who supervises the recycling of souls, and the Yamadūtas are, without considerable doubt, the “Grays,” i.e. En.ki’s Minions in their radioactivity resistant bodies.



Fig. 9. Shiva with his four arms, and Yama, riding a buffalo.

Furthermore, it's easy to connect the Underworld with Sirius because of Sirius A's energetic connection with our own Sun and star system, as discussed earlier. Only because the Underworld is related to our own planet and what exists beneath our feet—in other dimensions—it doesn't mean that in the metaphysical world, this realm doesn't spread its tentacles to planets and moons within our own solar system (such as Mars), and that of others (such as Sirius, Canopus, and perhaps Arcturus).

Last, beneath Naraka is the Garbhodaka Ocean, which by some is depicted as the Cosmic Ocean of dark matter on which the Earth rests.



## II. The Significance of the Pole Star

The polestar, called Dhruvaloka, is said to be the pivot of this universe, and all planets move around this polestar.

**Quote #24: SB 4.29.42-44, Purport:** All the great sages mentioned in this verse have their planets near Brahmāloka, the planet where Lord Brahmā resides along with four great sages—Sanaka, Sanātana, Sanandana and Sanat-kumāra. These sages reside in different stars known as the southern stars, which circle the polestar. The polestar, called Dhruvaloka, is the pivot of this universe, and all planets move around this polestar. All the stars are planets, as far as we can see, within this one universe. According to Western theory, all the stars are different suns, but according to Vedic information, there is only one sun within this universe. All the so-called stars are but different planets. Besides this universe, there are many millions of other universes, and each of them contains similar innumerable stars and planets.<sup>254</sup>

Because celestial bodies move around in cosmos, the polestar in relation to the Earth changes with time. Remarkably enough, the Vedas, which are amongst the oldest sacred scriptures in the world, are said to first have been written down around 1500 BCE (Before Common Era).<sup>255</sup> This is very significant because this is actually the time (1500 BCE) when we had a change in polestars. From 1500 BCE to 500 BCE, Kochab ( $\beta$  Ursae Minoris)<sup>256</sup> and Pherkad ( $\gamma$  Ursae Minoris)<sup>257</sup> played the roles as polestars, so at that time we actually had two polestars. These stars are 130 light-years, and 487 light-years away from Earth, respectively. After that, Polaris ( $\alpha$  Ursae Minoris) became the polestar, and has remained so up until this day. Polaris is 434 light-years from Earth.

---

<sup>254</sup> Srimad-Bhagavatam, SB Canto 4: SB 4.29.42-44, Purport.

<sup>255</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vedas#Chronology>

<sup>256</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Beta\\_Ursae\\_Minoris](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Beta_Ursae_Minoris)

<sup>257</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pherkad>



Fig. 10. Ursa Major, Ursa Minor and Draco.

As we can see, Ursa Minor (the *Little Dipper*, or the *Little Bear*) has had a significant role in Earth's history. However, if 1500 BCE was when the oldest Vedas were allegedly written down, this means that the stories told in these ancient texts are much older. Therefore, in the sense of polestars, there is one star that had even more significance to the Vedic texts than Kochab and Pherkad. This star was Thuban ( $\alpha$  Draconis). Thuban was the polestar from approximately 4000 BCE to 1500 BCE.<sup>258</sup> Thus, when the Vedas speak about the polestar, they are probably mostly talking about Alpha Draconis.<sup>259</sup> This is interesting because these two asterisms—Ursa Minor and Alpha Draconis—are the major ones we have discussed in previous papers in relation to the AIF. Both these constellations were conquered on the most part and made into strongholds by Lord En.ki and his army. Moreover, Draco and the Little Bear are also two of the most discussed constellations in UFOlogy of today. They are both considered being occupied by malevolent star races (the Dracos and Reptilians, mainly). Although there is much disinformation on the Internet about star races—how

---

<sup>258</sup> Some say 1900 BCE because different scientists are in disagreement about the exact time frame.

<sup>259</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thuban#Pole\\_star](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thuban#Pole_star)

they look like and where they come from, the information that these two asterisms are populated by to us unfriendly star beings is basically correct.

The polestar is called Dhruva in *Vishnu Purāna* and the *Brahmanda*, and was located in the tail of a celestial animal figure known as the *Dolphin* at the time.<sup>260</sup> This ancient constellation can be easily recognized in today's night sky as the Draco constellation, and Dhruva is the equivalent to the star we today call Thuban ( $\alpha$  Draconis).<sup>261</sup> *Vishnu Purāna* is visualizing the story of Thuban in the *Legend of Dhruva*, which is supposedly played out around 2800BCE,<sup>262</sup> almost 5000 years ago. At that time, Thuban was definitely the polestar.

The polestar in the Hindu religion is relevant because it's supposedly the abode of Lord Vishnu (En.ki) *in this Universe*.<sup>263</sup> This is important to emphasize because we are talking about the visible universe now, in which this whole manipulation is taking place. The *Srimad-Bhagavatam*, from which this information is taken, tells us that Lord Vishnu's abode in relation to his cosmic agenda is the polestar. From the evidence I just provided, it shows that Thuban was the polestar when the information in *Srimad-Bhagavatam* took place, so even though the polestar changes with time, it's reasonable to believe that Thuban was, and still is, the abode of Lord Vishnu. What this means, from all we can tell, is that Thuban is the star, and Alpha Draconis is the star system, in which he resides. This does not mean, however, that Vishnu/En.ki is necessarily steadfast in Draco—only that it's his abode as Lord Vishnu—it's the Vedic tradition.

### III. The Underlying Vedic Tradition in Today's UFO Community

Speaking of Vedic traditions—it's no coincidence that certain star systems are mentioned in today's channeled material, and elsewhere, as the abode of certain star beings—New Age (which should really read *Old Age*) is to a large degree based upon the Vedic belief system. It seems like the AIF still wants to keep this extensive literature as a template for the UFO community and exopolitics, without people's awareness that this is the case.

We have many examples of this, besides the star systems mentioned in today's UFO literature and in channeling. A few examples would be,

a. **The Soul.** The Vedic view on soul and consciousness is almost identical with that which is discussed in the UFO community, New Age, and the Spiritual Awakening Movement. The soul is immortal and constantly striving to evolve into higher awareness and consciousness.

---

<sup>260</sup> R N Iyengar, February 1, 2010, Revised, January 24, 2011: Dhruva the Ancient Indian Pole Star: Fixity, Rotation and Movement, <http://www.scribd.com/doc/20298010/Dhruva-the-Ancient-Vedic-Hindu-Pole-Star>

<sup>261</sup> Ibid.

<sup>262</sup> Ibid.

<sup>263</sup> Srimad-Bhagavatam, SB Canto 5.23.

b. **Oneness.** “We are all One” is something we hear about a lot in any alternative research. It basically means that we are all coming from the same Super Being—God or Goddess—and we were all separated from this Divine Spirit and sent out in the Universe to create and to learn. Ultimately, it’s God or the Goddess who is learning from what we, His or Her soul fractions, do. This way the Supreme Being learns more about Himself or Herself. This is a typical Vedic idea, where the soul’s journey goes from being a human here on Earth, to ascending to a higher realm when we die, until we, hopefully, one day reach the state of *Brahmā*, the Hindu version of Heaven, where we join with Lord Vishnu and live happily forever after. Just like in modern New Age beliefs, we first need to qualify to go to Heaven (Satyaloka or Brahmaloaka), and unless we really are saints, we don’t. First we need to go through a hierarchy of lokas, where gods and demigods dwell, and when we have learnt enough to qualify for the next loka, we ascend again. In between, we are recycled back to Earth to live another lifetime, in which the potential of messing up is relatively great, and instead of ascending, we may *descend* and end up in one of the seven lower lokas, or in Nakala (Hell).

c. **Ascension.** As mentioned under b., ascension is a Vedic idea, and it really seems to originate in the Hindu religion and the Vedas. There it’s called lokas, while it’s called *dimensions* in today’s movements. Other than that, the similarities are stunning! It would be of great potential value for the soul’s journey to ponder if ascension to higher dimensions is just a carrot that the AIF sticks in front of our noses to keep us occupied with an idea that is not what it seems to be. If the idea is an AIF idea to begin with, why would we want to progress in that direction? Would it really lead to freedom? Would it really make us become One with the God/Goddess? Or is ascension just some nonsense that we occupy our minds with in the Matrix—the Hologram? Moreover—if those channeled entities, regardless if they call themselves Ra, Elohim, the Nibiruans, the Galactic Federation of Light, Ascended Masters, or anything more or less fancy and powerful promote ascension, are they then of the *real* Divine, or are they Minions of Lord En.ki?

Very few New Agers are willing to see the elephant in the living room, and the reason for that is quite obvious. The ascension process seems so enticing and so promising that many people who believe in it don’t want to listen to someone who is not supporting it. It doesn’t matter if things don’t make sense—people are so tired of the stress and suffering under the oppressive forces that control their lives that they want something glamorous to brighten up their existence. They want hope for the future, but at the same token they want someone else—in this case the ETs—to do the job for them. The Harvest/ascension scenario sounds like a perfect and exciting solution. There is only one problem, however—it’s a trap!

d. **UFOs and Aliens.** The big difference between the Vedic texts and today’s UFO sightings and alien encounters is that in ancient times, the “aliens” lived amongst us—today they are more or less hiding and lurking in the background. Other than that, the gods and demigods in the Vedas had their Vimānas (flying machines that could fly within the atmosphere, in space, and between dimensions), and we have the UFOs and the alien encounters—same thing! Over the eons, the AIF have had

many different agendas, and most of them are still in progress. One of these agendas is to create the Machine Kingdom. This is an old AIF goal, which goes back to Atlantis, but at that time the AIF failed. They had created so much chaos and confusion with their genetic engineering programs that they at the same time created the destruction of their own civilization. We know how it all ended—a large part of the world was swept away by the Deluge. However, the AIF didn't give up, and they started anew, but the goals remained the same. However, before the goals could be reached, we humans had to evolve, approximately to the point where we are. Thus, the reader can see that the AIF actually doesn't mind if we human evolve—they are counting on it, and they *need us* to, or we would be useless for the tasks they have in mind for us. Most people within alternative groups think that they are creating a big problem for the Elite when they raise their frequency and become more aware, and knowledgeable. They think they challenge the AIF and make them nervous, when most people in fact are playing right into the hands of the oppressors.

We are usually not a threat to the AIF only by expanding our consciousness. From what I can see, there are only two ways we can become major threats to the AIF. They are, i) as **genuine whistle-blowers**. You have at some point worked with something that is classified as Top Secret or above, and you decide to reveal this information to the public. Your life depends on how sensitive this information is—if it's sensitive enough to change any major plans for the AIF, or if it may become a threat to one or more of the important people behind the scenes, they may take you out, or take other actions to make you stop communicating. If the information is not sensitive enough to make any real change in their plans, they may just meet it with silence. This is part of the psychological warfare—silence sometimes works better than anything else, and ii) **you raise your vibration, awareness, and consciousness, but refuse to step into any of the AIF's traps that they have set up for people who are evolving**. Those who can see through the AIF's intentions in almost everything they do and just keep evolving, are a serious enough threat to En.ki and his cohorts, but if you also convince others to do the same, and if you are successful with it, they may even become afraid of what you're doing. To them it means that more and more people start knowing the truth about *them*. It's not that they fear you in person, but if people start getting smart enough to see through their agendas, they lose their power over us, and that's what they are afraid of. However, it doesn't stop there! We are not the only planet in the Universe where the native species have been manipulated in a similar way as we have. Someone “in the know” once whispered in my ear that Lord En.ki has made more damage in the Universe than people think. In other words, he has conquered more worlds and star systems than we can imagine, and genetic engineering and manipulation is always part of the agenda when it comes to controlling the native population of a certain planet or star. If we humans wake up here on Earth to such an extent that the AIF can't control us anymore, they are afraid that the same thing may happen somewhere else. Although the AIF may seem powerful and frightening to many people, it's not that the AIF is without fear—quite the opposite. Beings who want to induce fear in others have a lot of fears inside themselves as well. This is why they need to control everybody else to feel safer. You



probably stumbled upon the typical bully in school, who surrounded himself or herself with a lot of “friends.” These friends, however, are actually more like “followers” than they are friends. By recruiting followers, the bully gives everybody the impression of being undefeatable. The followers, who themselves are fearful, think they are safe with the bully because no one dares to do anything bad to a follower, afraid as they are of being reprimanded by the bully. No one really understands that the bully is the person who is the most afraid.

In conclusion—the real wake up of mankind can’t occur until we realize the fact that most of today’s spiritual movements are based on the Vedas, and the Vedas are AIF propaganda to keep us encouraged and hopeful, but still trapped.

I received a newsletter in my email just a few days ago, which verified that others had discovered the same thing regarding the Vedic literature. The following is from a newsletter called “Filer’s File,” and is about UFOs, alien encounters, and other “paranormal” phenomena. I am going to quote what the article says about the Vedas (the only editing I have done from the original text is to create a few “new paragraphs,” in order to make the otherwise condensed text easier to read, deleted an end parenthesis that didn’t have a beginning, and added an end quote that was missing.)

### **Buddhist and Hindu Scripture Tells of Other Worlds**



Fig. 11. Milky Way Galaxy look-alike.

Capers Jones writes, “A description of an alien visit is in the Buddhist Lotus Sutra scripture called Saddharma Pundarika that was first written circa 300 A.D. Buddha himself was born in 563 BC, so the Lotus Sutra was obviously written by Buddhist monks around eight centuries after his death. The English language version cited here was translated by H. Kern and originally published in 1884. Buddhist cosmology is surprisingly modern and recognizes the existence of millions of other worlds and casually asserts that they are inhabited. Each inhabited world is stated to have a Buddha of its own enlightened being.”



In Buddhist teachings, anyone is theoretically capable of becoming a Buddha, although actually accomplishing this goal is rare. One Buddhist scripture mentions in passing that on earth sermons are given with words, but on other worlds sermons may be given with light or with scents or by other non-verbal means. Another modern aspect of Buddhist cosmology is the recognition that the universe has existed for many millions of years. The concept is first mentioned in the epic Mahabharata Hindu poem that according to Dr. V. Raghavan, retired head of the Sanskrit department of India's prestigious University of Madras. He contends that centuries-old Hindu documents prove that aliens from outer space visited his nation. "Fifty years of researching this ancient works convinces me that there are livings beings on other planets, and that they visited earth as far back as 4,000 B.C.," The scholar says. "There is a just a mass of fascinating information about flying machines, even fantastic science fiction weapons, that can be found in translations of the Vedas (scriptures), Indian epics, and other ancient Sanskrit text."

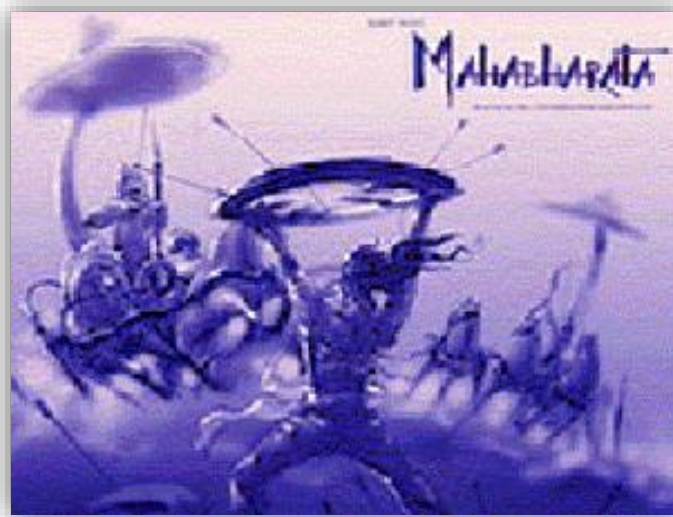


Fig. 12. War between gods.

In the Puja ritual there is worship of images of God that has become in recent times a great and potent tenet of faith and belief in our Hindu Religion. Puja is not only performed in temples but also in many Hindu homes. The object of the puja ritual is to create and setup thoughts of spiritual forces in and around the worshippers. This is best achieved by singing or chanting of mantras, performing certain actions and making offerings in three defined stages. Each mantra is a magazine of vast spiritual forces. In the Mahabharata (writings), there is notion of divine lighting and ray weapons, even a kind of hypnotic weapon. 'Lord of the Three Worlds' (Lord Vishnu and Lord Shiva). Lord Brahma is the first member of the Brahmanical triad, Vishnu being the second and Shiva, the third.

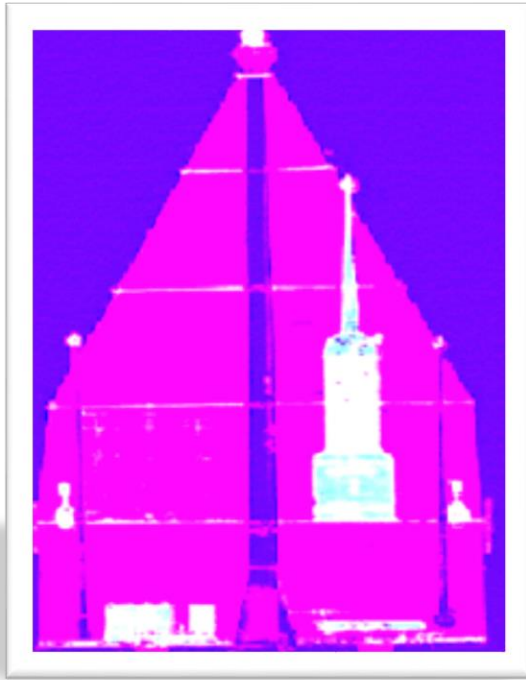


Fig. 13. A “Gandara.”

Brahma is the god of creation and he is traditionally accepted as the Creator of the entire universe. Lord Vishnu holds a discus which always returns by itself after being thrown. He rides a huge flying creature, called Gandara shown at left. His home is in a heaven. Many religions

throughout the world have beliefs indicating God and his messengers ride in space ships. Capers Jones states, “Buddhist cosmology also overlaps modern quantum theory, in that the Buddhists think that the void or emptiness is the source of both material objects and energy. As in quantum theory, particles can flash into existence from the void. The fact that material objects are constructed from millions of small particles is also part of Buddhist teaching. A central teaching of Buddhist philosophy is that all objects composed of such particles are fated to decay.” This entropy or decay applies to living creatures, material objects, and the universe itself. Since Buddhist cosmology dates back prior to 525 BC, it is interesting that there are so many similarities between Buddhist cosmology and modern cosmology.



Fig. 14. Old artifact.

Incidentally at about the time the Lotus Sutra was being written, the famous Buddhist University of Nalanda was being created in Northern India. Nalanda was the first university to teach astronomy and cosmology, as well as teaching

mathematics. It is still in existence. Although Nalanda was a Buddhist university, it was surprisingly eclectic and attracted students of other religions and students from many Asian countries. For example, translations from Sanskrit into Chinese carried out at the University of Nalanda preserved many valuable scientific documents whose originals were later destroyed during the Muslim invasions of the 11th century.

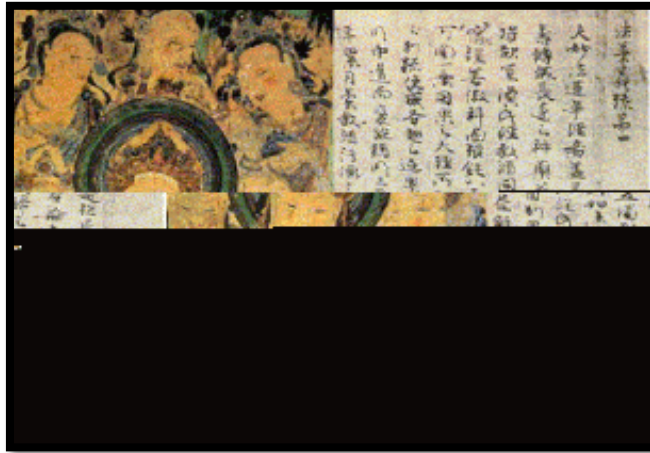


Fig. 15. Sanskrit translation into Chinese.

- The existence of many other inhabited worlds is casually accepted.
- Both psychic and physical travel between worlds is casually accepted.
- Forms of communication other than words are casually accepted.
- Visiting aliens can apparently assume human shapes if desired.
- A surprising alien motive for visiting earth is to learn and share knowledge.
- Human beings and the earth are described as being ugly to aliens.
- At least some aliens visiting earth are cautioned not to be rude to humans.

Considering that the Lotus Sutra was written around the 3rd century AD and the English translation was made in 1884, the concept of interstellar travel is surprisingly matter of fact. It is stated explicitly in the chapter that extra-terrestrials can travel between worlds and that visits to earth are not uncommon. Somewhat more surprising is the concept that instantaneous mental communication between enlightened beings on many worlds is possible and indeed a common activity. This is surprisingly similar to the idea of

“entanglement” from physics, or instantaneous communication between widely separated particles.<sup>264</sup>

In general, this article summarizes quite well some of the things we’ve learnt so far. When I studied Sumerian mythology, a deep-study was necessary in order to put the pieces together to convince potential skeptics that what the cuneiforms communicate are not just fables without some anchor in our historical past. However, when we move over to the Vedas, things become much more obvious, much faster. A person has to be quite bold-headed not to see that the ancient Vedas, which usually are older than the Sumerian texts, readily tell us about alien visitors, space travel, how the Universe is constructed, and much, much. There are even scientists today, as we discussed earlier, who use Vedic texts as inspiration and evidence. Also, the Vedas, for those who honestly want to know about ET visitors in the past, really take away the delusion that ancient myths by and large should be equivalent to some primitive Bronze Age superstition, or some manmade religion.

#### *IV. The Evolution of Consciousness*

The planet Nibiru has been lively discussed in different forums—so also in this one. As the reader knows, I have come to the conclusion, based on the evidence I have provided, that Nibiru is *not* a planet that belongs to our solar system and orbits the Sun in 3600 years, contrary to what Zechariah Sitchin and his followers say. Moreover, Nibiru is *not* the original planet, or the home planet, of Lord En.ki and his Fallen Angels. However, I did present a hypothesis that Nibiru could be the home world of a Sirian race that had its planet bounced out of orbit during the Sirian Wars. For a while, it drifted around in deep space, waiting for another solar system to sometime in the future pull it in through its gravitational field. After some time has passed, Nibiru instead was made into a hollowed out spaceship that no longer drifted around aimlessly in space, but now became intelligently controlled. This was done by the AIF in order to help the surviving population of the planet that once belonged to the Sirius star system. In exchange, the inhabitants of Nibiru swore allegiance to the Rebels, i.e. Lord En.ki and his cohorts.

Furthermore, we have discussed that hollowed out asteroids, planetoids, and even moons and planets, have been frequently used by the AIF as battleships in space wars, and for their conquest in space. These crafts are the most successful battleships they have because they are very deadly, very high-tech, and hard to destroy—at least initially. Before an enemy manages to destroy a battleship like that, the battleship usually has already annihilated the enemy.

---

<sup>264</sup> Filer’s File #28-2014.



Fig. 16. Lt. Col. Wendelle Stevens

The now deceased Lt. Col. of U.S. Air force, Wendelle C. Stevens,<sup>265</sup> who also was a UFO research pioneer, once mentioned a study on the origin of UFOs carried out by a think tank in Brussels called *Laboratoire de Recherche A. Kraainem*.<sup>266</sup> In this study it was concluded that when a civilization has reached a certain stage in its development and technology, a civilization will leave their home planet and “live in huge ‘mother-ships,’ artificial worlds of their own creation perfectly adapted to their own needs and constantly maintained and perfected by them. [...] The artificial worlds are entirely self-sufficient and depend on no other planet or physical body for support. They are maintained and cruise [in] space indefinitely.”<sup>267</sup>

This is very interesting for at least two reasons. The first reason is the comparison with the hollowed-out craft that the AIF is using. We’ll come back more to this in a moment, after we’ve discussed the second reason for my interest in the Brussel study.

In the Vedic texts, self-sustaining flying cities, travelling indefinitely through space, are also mentioned. Thompson, in “Alien Identities” writes about a set of three flying cities built by Maya Dānava for the sons of the Asura Tāraka. In the scripture, *Śiva Purāṇa*, these cities are described as follows:

---

<sup>265</sup> Stevens’ website: <http://www.ufohypotheses.com/stevens.htm>.

<sup>266</sup> Thompson, pp. 258-59.

<sup>267</sup> Wendelle Stevens, 1982, pp. 77-78, op. cit. via Thompson, pp. 258-59.



**Quote #25:** Then the highly intelligent Maya built the cities by means of his penance: the golden one for Tārakākṣa, the silver one for Kamalākṣa, and the steel one for Vidyunmālī. The three fortlike excellent cities were in order in heaven, sky and on the earth. ... Entering the three cities thus, the sons of Tāraka, the three fortlike excellent cities were in order in heaven, sky and on the earth. ... Entering the three cities thus, the sons of Tāraka, of great strength and valour, experienced all enjoyments. They had many Kalpa trees there. Elephants and horses were in plenty. There were many palaces with gems. Aerial chariots shining like the solar sphere, set with Padmarāga stones, moving in all directions and looking like moonshine, illuminated the cities.<sup>268 269</sup>

Thompson is also quoting another passage, this time from the *Mahābhārata*, about another city in space. For certain reasons that I want to discuss after the quote, I want to include this one here as well because I find it quite fascinating. This is the story of the flying city called Hiraṇyapura. The city was seen floating around in space by the Vedic hero, Arjuna, while he was traveling through the celestial realms after had taken part in a great battle. Arjuna was accompanied by a Deva named Mātali, and he asked him about this city. Mātali answered him:

**Quote #26:** There once were a Daitya woman called Pulomā and a great Asurī Kālakā, who observed extreme austerities for a millennium of years of the Gods. At the end of their mortifications the self-existent God gave them a boon. They chose as their boon that their progeny should suffer little, Indra of kings, and be inviolable by Gods, Rākṣasas and Snakes. This lovely airborne city, with the splendor of good works, piled with all precious stones and impregnable even to the Immortals, the bands of Yakṣas and Gandharvas, and Snakes, Asuras, and Rākṣasas, filled with all desires and virtues, free from sorrow and disease, was created for the Kālakeyas by Brahmā, O best of the Bhāratas. The Immortals shun this celestial, sky-going city, O hero, which is peopled by Pauloma and Kālakeya Asuras. This great city is called Hiraṇyapura, the City-of-Gold.<sup>270</sup>

We may have to keep one thing in mind—the AIF, when they dictated the Veda texts, they may have wanted to describe their technology as something very beautiful and attractive, instead of saying that there are hollowed-out asteroids in space, in which some of the gods live. That doesn't sound very attractive, but floating cities of gold, covered with precious stones, does. The whole point is to describe this to humans in a way that makes us curious enough to long for these realms. The same thing is done today in UFOlogy—handsome star beings are explaining how wonderful the Fourth and Fifth Dimensions are and how easy everything will be

---

<sup>268</sup> Śiva Purāṇa, 1991, p. 807, op. cit.

<sup>269</sup> Thompson, p. 259.

<sup>270</sup> Van Buitenen, 1975, p. 549, op. cit., via Thompson, pp. 259-60.



there, as long as you turn the other cheek in this world, do good to others, and believe that we are all One.

There are other similarities between the Vedas and New Age—the longevity. In New Age we are enticed to move into higher dimensions where our lives will be extended significantly. The RA Material is talking in length about this, and how our bodies live a very long time compared to here in Third Density.

**Quote #27: Questioner:** What is the... can you even state the average lifespan in the fourth density of space/time incarnation?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The space/time incarnation typical of harmonious fourth density is approximately 90,000 of your years as you measure time.<sup>271</sup>

Thus, if we approve of the Harvest, and let them “help us” ascend to the Fourth Density, we can expect a lifespan of 90,000 years. In the Vedas, if we become like the Devas—the gods and the semi-gods—we will extend our lifespan and become “immortal,” which in reality means that we’ll live for millions of our years. So, the carrot is the same in New Age as it is in Hinduism—longevity and immortality. We’ll be allowed to eat from the Tree of Life.

Longevity, however, may come in many shapes and forms. You don’t have to go with the *Space Brothers* and live forever and a day on some vague paradise world if that doesn’t tickle your fancy—there are other ways to obtain longevity. How about signing up for their new Machine Kingdom, and embrace Transhumanism and Singularity? You can become half man and half machine and live in a body that is next to indestructible, and if you miss an arm or a leg, or even if your head gets cut off, the brilliant technicians of the Machine World can easily put your head in place again, and you can even get a few improvements to your body while they are at it. Tempting? Well, this is most likely the future of Earth—at least on some timelines. Whether we want to experience that or not, we are most probably going to live side by side with these machines for a while, until we manage to change our frequencies enough.

I am quite amazed over the similarities between the Vedas and the beliefs of today’s New Age community—these two realities work side by side. The reader will see much more of this as these papers progress.

### *V. More on Different Space Travel Techniques*

There are three main way in which beings—sometimes including humans—can space travel in the Vedas. We have discussed this subject earlier, but it is quite

---

<sup>271</sup> Law of One—The RA Material, Session 43, Question 29.

mind-boggling to study it because now, in our “advanced” technological era, we can’t do what was apparently done in those ancient days. What is described in these texts can’t be mistaken for anything else than space travel—some of it so advanced that it yet has to be conceived of by the science community. In that sense, alternative science is far ahead of its mainstream cousin, but in our current era, it’s still just speculation, hypotheses, and theory—we still cannot *do* it! We simply can’t yet travel to the stars (I should probably correct myself here and say that “from what we’re told, we can’t travel to the stars.”) However, there are space programs going on behind our backs, costing billions and trillions of dollars, paid for with black budget money, which has taken mankind to the stars. This is also where the *Supersoldiers* come into the picture.

In Vedic time, on the other hand, space travel was not a big deal—it was discussed like we discuss a car ride to the next city, or a flight across the country. It wasn’t more mysterious than that.



Fig. 17. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupāda

In *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupāda (1896-1977) detailed three different processes how to move in and through outer space, as described in the Vedic texts.

The first, and less advanced, are the mechanical spaceships, similar to those we read about in old-fashion science-fiction books and comic strips. They are called *ka-pota-vāhu*. *Ka* in this sense means “ether,” or “space,” and *pota* means “ship.” Nonetheless, these spaceships don’t travel through deep space for thousands of years, but are using portals, wormholes—or “hyperspace,” as it used to be called in old science fiction literature.

The second process is called *ākāśā-patana*. Thompson quotes the scripture, *Bhaktivedanta* here, and it says, “Just as the mind can fly anywhere one likes without

mechanical arrangement, so the ākāsā-patana airplane can fly at the speed of mind.”<sup>272</sup> When we research the old Vedic texts, we notice that the Vimānas—the Vedic flying machines—seem to be using ākāsā-patana as well, and the same thing can be said about the modern UFOs that flicker in the sky, appearing and disappearing in and out of our reality. Not all Vimānas, however, seem to be flying by the pilot’s mind, but fit better under category #1 above.<sup>273</sup>

Thompson, on this subject, makes excellent references between modern technology and the ancient Vedic technologies in his book, and I find he following particularly interesting:

**Quote #28:** According to the Bhāgavata Purāṇa, ether is the fabric of space, and all gross matter is generated by transformations of ether.<sup>274</sup> This is an idea reminiscent of John Wheeler’s theory of geometrodynamics, which holds that all material particles are simply twists or deformations of space-time.<sup>275</sup> Both the Bhāgavata Purāṇa and Wheeler’s theory imply that matter is directly connected to ether. Thus it should be possible to manipulate ether by manipulating gross matter. From this, we can see that it might be possible to build a physical machine that can manipulate space-time and provide for unusual modes of travel.

The Bhāgavata Purāṇa also states that the ether is the field of action of the subtle mind.<sup>276</sup> This suggests that it may be possible to manipulate the ether by mind action, thus allowing for the ākāsā-patana system of travel. Note that ākāsā means “ether” and patana means “flying.”<sup>277</sup>

The above two example of space travel techniques in ancient times, albeit fascinating, are still material—there is a usage of some kind of machinery and technology. However, there is a more sophisticated way of traveling through space, also mentioned in the Vedas. Such a process is called *Vaikuṅṭha*. This process is entirely spiritual, and does not involve any technology at all. In the Vedas, *Vaikuṅṭha* is actually the word for the spiritual world. Thompson says, “Whereas the material world is characterized by a duality between insentient matter and sentient spirit, in the world of *Vaikuṅṭha*, everything is conscious and self-effulgent. Objects in *Vaikuṅṭha* are made of a sentient substance called *cintāmaṇi*, which could be translated as “consciousness gem.”<sup>278</sup>

We often read about “riding on swans” in the Vedic literature, and this is more than likely a reference to this kind of space travel. Although *Vaikuṅṭha* is a purely

---

<sup>272</sup> Bhaktivedanta, 1982a, Canto 4, Part 2, p. 182, op. cit.

<sup>273</sup> Thompson, pp. 268-69.

<sup>274</sup> Bhāgavata Purāṇa 3.26.32-44.

<sup>275</sup> Wheeler, 1962.

<sup>276</sup> Bhāgavata Purāṇa 3.26.34.

<sup>277</sup> Thompson, p. 269, op. cit.

<sup>278</sup> Thompson, p. 269, op. cit.

spiritual concept, Vimānas can also be said to be used in this capacity, as a term for all kind of travel from one point to another when we discuss a longer distant travel. Thompson continues, “The Vaikuṅṭha Vimānas are often compared with swans, or are said to be swanlike in shape, but they are not swans. They are flying structures that are made of *cintāmaṇi* and travel by the power of pure consciousness.”<sup>279</sup>

The reader may at this point have made the connection between Vaikuṅṭha and nano-travel—correctly so, because they are one and the same. This must be the most convenient way of traveling long distances in space, but on the other hand, the so-called “long distance” is just a concept created by our limited 3-D minds, as distance in itself doesn’t exist. A travel from A to B is instantaneous. This is something that is very hard for us humans, at this time, to comprehend, as we clearly see that there is a distance between point A and point B. Nevertheless, with expanded, multidimensional minds, we will just laugh at such a concept as distance—it doesn’t compute.

Here is an example of nano-travel thousands of years ago. This is the story about Dhruva Maharaja, a king who is liberating himself from his material bondage. Before he boarded his Vimāna, the king acquired his spiritual body, here called the *siddha-deha*, which is the equivalent to what I have called the avatar, or the light-body, in previous papers. It is described in the Vedas as a bodily form made of spiritual energy, suitable for life in the Vaikuṅṭha atmosphere (the spiritual atmosphere, or the astral). Then the following happened:

While Dhruva Maharaja was passing through space, he gradually saw all the planets of the solar system, and on the path he saw all the demigods in their airplanes showering flowers upon him like rain.

Dhruva Maharaja thus surpassed the seven planetary systems of the Great Sages who are known as *Saptarsi*. Beyond that region, he achieved the transcendental situation of permanent life in the planet where Lord Vishnu lives.<sup>280</sup>

We humans, as a collective, have a lot to learn when it comes to what is, and what isn’t, beyond the Earth’s atmosphere and our five senses that we so obsessively want to hang on to and refuse to expand. I would say, the sooner a person can start using his or her multidimensional senses, the easier the transition will be from the current reality that we experience as a mass consciousness to the probabilities that lie ahead of us.

For a while, I thought I was writing to all humanity, but I soon realized my mistake—I am not. I am simply writing to those who are willing to expand their multidimensional intelligence in spite of the discomfort this sometimes may bring on many levels—many truth-seekers know what I am talking about. However, it is sobering to come to terms with the fact that the majority of mankind will probably never even come close to reading anything similar to the papers I have freely handed

---

<sup>279</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>280</sup> Bhāgavata Purāṇa 4.12.34-35., op. cit.

over as a gift to humanity. This is sad, but a matter of fact, and as such, it has to be accepted.

Still, it's very important to communicate to the remainder of mankind—the ones who are really *willing* to sacrifice some of the illusionary comforts others hold so dear. Some have to make greater sacrifices than others, but regardless, I salute you who have come this far and read the information up to this point. This is a “test” in itself—does the person have the willingness, the eagerness, and the focus necessary to do what it takes to learn what is necessary to know? If you read this now and have plowed through most of the papers from Level I and up to this point, still enthusiastic to learn more, I am sure you have what it takes!

In the next paper we will learn in some details what happened when Lucifer and his Fallen Angels invaded planet Earth and what they did to the natives here. It will show how they treated the Namlú'u—the original humankind—after they had defeated Prince Ninurta's troops, and it will also bring up what happened to the Vegans—Mother Goddess' helpers—after the Invader Force defeated them in a subsequent cosmic war.

---

Wes Penre, Wednesday, July 16, 2014

---

## PAPER 5: THE COSMIC WARS FROM A VEDIC PERSPECTIVE

### *I. The Everlasting Star Wars*

Regardless which ancient religion or mythology we discuss, the *Great Cosmic Wars* are mentioned therein. In most of them—if not all—*Lucifer's Rebellion* is mentioned as well. In the Vedic literature, the Cosmic Wars are discussed in perhaps more detail than in any other scripture—alongside maybe the *Norse Sagas*, such as the *Edda*.

In the Vedas, Lucifer's Rebellion is mainly a rebellious war between the Devas and the Asuras (see Paper #3 for a description of the groups of beings), with the Asuras rebelling against the Hierarchy. Devas can mean beings such as Lord Vishnu and Lord Krishna, but can also denote Khan En.lil and Queen Nin (in the feminine form, Devi). As described in previous papers, however, the Vedic wars were mainly fought by the Asuras, while the lofty Devas, such as Lord Vishnu and Lord Shiva, usually kept themselves out of them—except when the wars went out of hand, and they felt forced to send one of their Avatars down to Earth to regain order.

The Sages/Rishis are also mostly excluded because they are not into war, according to the scriptures. The Devas and the Asuras, however, are both involved in politics, wars, and real estate. The Asuras are considered the relatives of the Devas and were thus the ones who rebelled. The similarities between the Devas and the Asuras and Lucifer and the Fallen Angels are stunning! Lord En.ki and Lord Marduk, as described in Paper #3, are comparable to the lower Devas, while their Minion would count as the Asuras. When I say “lower Devas,” I compare those against the “higher Devas (and Devi),” who would fit with Khan En.lil, Prince En.lil (Ninurta), and Queen Nin.

Before I go ahead and start writing about the Vedic Wars in more detail—something that will also add more details to Lucifer's Rebellion in previous level—I want to make a last comparison between ancient Earth and today's Earth. There have certainly been various reasons for all the different wars here on our planet, and some of these reasons have been explained earlier. A great number of these wars have been set in motion in order to turn humanity against each other, so that certain changes could take place with humanity's consent—taking the *Law of Free Will* into consideration. Wars have showed to be an excellent tool for the AIF when they wish to implement changes in societies and lifestyles over the millennia. However, there is at least one more reason for all these wars that has not been mentioned more than in passing. It's now time to take a look at that.





Fig. 1. Supersoldiers Max Spears (L) and James Casbolt (R).

I listened to an interview the other day on Project Camelot. Kerry Cassidy was interviewing “former” MI6 Agent and alleged supersoldier James Casbolt, aka Michael Prince, and Max Spears, also supposedly a supersoldier.<sup>281</sup> Many readers may be familiar with at least the former of the two, although they sometimes work together as assassins and *Special Projects*. Casbolt was adopted, so both Casbolt and Prince can be considered his real name, albeit he’d rather be called Prince these days. Out of convenience, I will still call him Casbolt, however, because that’s the name he is most known by, and that’s the name I’ve used for him throughout the papers. Dr. A.R. Bordon and LPG-C also had some encounters with him, and they tried to deprogram him, with no prevail.

The discussion soon came into the alien presence on Earth and Earth Near Space. Kerry believes that there are a myriad of different alien species here on Earth in present time, such as Reptilians, Grays, Nordics, Mantises, Dracos, etc., and both supersoldiers acknowledged this, although they differed with Kerry on a vital point—a point which I agree with to a certain degree. They said that it doesn’t matter how many alien races are here on Earth in the present. An alien war is going on here between two factions of “Reptilians” (although I wouldn’t exclusively call them Reptilians), and all other races are either taking side for one or the other. They either side for Lucifer, they said, whom they acknowledged is Lord En.ki himself (and this was before my papers), or “the other side.” The parts where they said that it doesn’t matter how many alien races there are on Earth, that there are (apparent) factions fighting each other, and the part about Lucifer, are right to the point.

---

<sup>281</sup> Project Camelot: Supersoldiers—Michael Prince and Max Spears,  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=adE3SE6Sa-k>

To an outsider—and even to a large degree to those within these factions--there seems to be a civil war being fought inside Lord En.ki's own lines, creating a lot of wars, civil wars, and trauma here on Earth. Both these factions want control—they just want it differently. However, according to Casbolt and Spears, a peace treaty—albeit a very unstable one—was made between these two factions around 2012, and remained into 2013 when this interview was held.

Now we need to keep in mind that although these factions may be very real, and actual spying, assassinations, and battles are being fought, it's only at the low- and mid-levels that these conflicts are occurring. Higher up, there is no conflict—only the puppet masters, pulling the strings. The AIF gain from conflicts and unrest, whether it is military unrest or civil unrest. It keeps people in fear, it kills people, and it brings money into the System.<sup>282</sup>

My point, however, is that these factions can be easily traced in politics by looking at the agendas of the different countries, or according to Casbolt/Spears, there is a 4<sup>th</sup> Reich faction situated on the American West Coast, and a Zionist faction residing on the East Coast. Because they basically want the same thing these days, they allegedly decided for the peace treaty. Needless to say, this is not only about the USA.

Now, if we go back to the Vedic Wars, we shall see how they started, and how, and on which level, Earth got involved. The Vedas have some details to give us regarding this.

Just as the two supersoldiers told us, and just as described in the *Wes Penre Papers*, there are many different star races involved in the Cosmic Wars, but they are all working together on one level or another. This is also noted in the Vedas, where it says that the Asuras, who went to war against the Devas, included various subgroups, such as the *Daityas*, the descendants of *Diti*, and the *Dānavas*, the descendants of Danu.<sup>283</sup> The reader doesn't need to keep the names of these different subgroups in mind, necessarily—just know there were subgroups. Of course, these subgroups correspond with the different star races we have mentioned earlier in the papers.

Lucifer's Rebellion and a few other star wars didn't originate on Earth and neither did the Vedic Wars. Here is a typical example of interplanetary warfare, described in *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*:

**Quote #1:** When the atheists, after being well versed in the Vedic scientific knowledge, annihilate inhabitants of different planets, flying unseen in the sky on well-built rockets prepared by the great scientist Maya, the Lord will bewilder their minds by dressing himself attractively as Buddha and will preach on subreligious principles.<sup>284</sup>

---

<sup>282</sup> I am using System with a capital "S" when I am talking about the System as in "control system."

<sup>283</sup> Richard L. Thompson, pp. 229-30.

<sup>284</sup> *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* 2.7.37, op. cit. via Thompson, p. 330

Note that the text uses the term “annihilate.” Few people know that this word is to be taken literally—something we discussed earlier. In these wars, the fighting parties destroyed each other’s avatars.

Also, Richard Thompson mentions a commentator to the above text, so it could be interesting to see what he says:

**Quote #2:** The commentator, Śrīla Gosvāmī, pointed out that the Buddha referred to here is not the historical Buddha that we know but one who lived in a different age. Here the word “atheists” is used to translate *deva-dviṣām*, which literally means those who are inimical toward the Devas. In this case, the enemies of the Devas again obtained remarkable flying machines from Maya Dānava.<sup>285</sup>

Without going too much into details at this point, Maya Dānava has a few attributes that are quite similar to those of Lord Marduk, but all these characters will be compared in future papers.

Although the wars could be very intense, the Vedas say that they were not allowed to get too far out of hand because higher authorities would in that case intervene to restore the divine order. This was one of the reasons why the Supreme Being (Lord Vishnu) on occasion split himself into an Avatar to present “lofty philosophical teachings and engage in remarkable pastimes.” Albeit this would be the case—Avatars certainly were sent down to warzones and also down to Earth—they always seemed to contradict their purpose and rather add more heat to the warfare. This was certainly not by mistake.

Also, “at times,” as Thompson puts it, the wars had repercussions involving Earth and its human population. This contradicts what the scriptures say that these wars were not allowed to get too far out of hand because as we know, and as will also be demonstrated here, it’s not just “at times” that Earth got involved—our planet got involved big time and has been so ever since the Devas and Asuras brought it down here. Of course, the phrase, “too far out of hand” is relative.

## *II. Bringing the Cosmic Wars Down on Earth*

Richard Thompson gives an example of how Earth got involved in the Cosmic Wars, and he explains it as follows: Lord Indra, King of the Devas slew Vṛtrāsura or Vritra during the AIF invasion (I showed evidence in Paper #4 that Lord Indra is Marduk and Vṛtrāsura is Khan En.lil). So far, so “good,” but then the Rishis, who wrote down the Vedic texts, decided to turn things around. There it says (and I will quote in a moment) that *Vṛtrāsura was the ruler of a group of Asuras*, which is not correct—Khan En.lil isn’t, and has never been, an Asura. Furthermore, the texts say

---

<sup>285</sup> Thompson, pp. 330-31, op. cit.

that Vṛtrāsura's group was thoroughly defeated by Marduk's and En.ki's troops (which is true), but one contingent, called Kāleya Dānavas, sought revenge by terrorizing humans here on Earth. This sounds more like a cover-up as well as it is disinformation, so that humans, at the various times when the Vedas were composed, wouldn't think that Indra (Marduk) and Vishnu (En.ki) were behind the terror acts. The easiest way to do so would be to simply turn things around and blame the adversaries for what they themselves did. This tactic is still used today on a regular basis—we call it “False Flag Events.” Also, as the saying goes, “in wars, history is always written by the winners.”

What I am suggesting here is backed up by some evidence. The most obvious thing we ought to ask ourselves is why Khan En.lil's and Queen Nin's people would attack their own side? The humans who walked on Earth at that time were the Namlú'u, who were Queen Nin's creation. Why would Her loyal people attack Her own creation? That doesn't make sense. Moreover, it says in the scripture that “they,” referring to Kāleya Dānavas and his cohorts, fulfilled a plan of setting up a base of operations *within the oceans of the earth from where they came out at night and attacked the Sages and ascetics who at that time provided guidance to human society.*<sup>286</sup>

Who is connected with water and oceans? En.ki is, in his counterparts Oannes, Neptune, Poseidon, and a few others! Instead of what the scriptures suggest, we are told the story about *what the AIF did* to the survivors down on Earth *after Khan En.lil and Queen Nin's troops were defeated and chased off the solar system.*

The following is some sobering reading about what happened to the Namlú'u and the Titans (mostly Vegans) who stayed behind. *The AIF killed off our ancestors in the cruelest ways imaginable, after doing things to them that is quite abominable.* I want to remind the reader that we are here talking about a very peaceful, spiritual, friendly, and highly benevolent human race that knew nothing about warfare, terrorism, and cruelty against other beings. It says in [Quote #3](#) below that some were skilled bowmen, which is referring to the Vegans/Vulcans, not the humans (Namlú'u). Also, neither the Vulcans, nor the Namlú'u, feared death itself—only the suffering that is the consequence of the manner in which they were killed.

[Quote #3](#): In the Hermitage of Vasiṣṭha the miscreant band devoured a hundred and eighty-eight *brāhmaṇas* and nine other ascetics. They went to the holy hermitage of Cyavana, which is visited by the twice-born, and ate one hundred of the hermits, who lived on fruit and roots. This they did in the nighttime—by day they vanished into the ocean. At the Hermitage of Bharadvāja they destroyed twenty restrained celibates who lived on wind and water. In this fashion the Kāleya Dānavas gradually invaded all the hermitages, maddened by their confidence in the strength of their arms, killing many hosts of the twice-born, until Time crawled in upon them. The people did not know about the Daityas, best

---

<sup>286</sup> Thompson, p. 331, op. cit.

of men, even as they were oppressing the suffering ascetics. In the morning they would find the hermits, who were lean from their fasts, lying on the ground in lifeless bodies. The land was filled with unfleshed, bloodless, marrowless, disemboweled, and disjointed corpses like piles of conch shells...

While men were wasting away in this manner, O lord of men, they ran from fear into all directions to save themselves. Some hid in caves, others behind waterfalls, some were so fearful of death that fear killed them. There were also proud and heroic bowmen who did their utmost to hunt down the Dānavas—but they could not find them, for they were hidden in the ocean—and the bowmen succumbed to exhaustion and death.<sup>287</sup>

When I read this passage for the first time, I got some flashbacks of horror and agony, and a deep sadness fell over me for a while. The above quote felt enormously real to me, as if I had experienced it myself—which by the way is not impossible.

In our terms, the invader force that came down here, totally unprovoked, is nothing less than barbaric. Not only did they bring the Cosmic Wars down here—they killed off the androgynous human population (the ones living in celibate, as described in the text above), who lived on fruits, roots, weather, and wind, and *ate them!* Albeit this shouldn't come as a surprise to the reader, as I described them as both cannibals and eaters of live bodies already in Level II, it is still quite sobering to read about something so insensitive and cruel.

As Thompson suggests, there is at least some resemblance between the above and today's cattle mutilations and UFO attacks on humans. I would add that today's humans evidently have been mutilated as well, and in some cases seem to have been eaten by their abductors. After that, they have been left on the ground, only to be found by whomever happens to walk by. In both cattle mutilations and human mutilations, the bodies have often been drained of blood. The expression on the faces of the human corpses show that they must have died in some unimaginable horror.

In the Hindu epic, *Rāmāyāna*, we are told that a band of very powerful Rākṣasas (see Paper #3) overthrew the “Guardians of the Earth.” This is a very potent statement because the term *Guardians of the Earth* is still used today, both in my own papers and by channeled entities, such as Barbara Marciniak's *Pleiadians*. Both Marciniak and I use this term to mean exactly the same as in the *Rāmāyāna* (we are using the term interchangeably with “Guardian of the Living Library”). Is this another example of how New Age, UFOlogy, channeling, and the new Spiritual Movement are using old Vedic terms and stories in today's “exposure?” It definitely seems so, and it also seems as if researchers, such as myself, are sometimes using these terms without really understanding where they originate from. I use them at times because people are used to seeing them, and it's easier to use the same terms across the board

---

<sup>287</sup> Van Buitenen, 1975, p. 420, op. cit., via Thompson, pp. 331-32.

to avoid confusion. However, as we can see, it can have some unknown correlations. I also believe that the Pleiadians know exactly where this term comes from.

In Rāmāyāna, just as in the Enûma Eliš, the Babylonian Creation Story, an invader force defeated the Guardian of the Earth, killed the majority, imprisoned some, and chased the rest away from the solar system. In the Rāmāyāna, however, there were still Guardians (Vegans/Vulcans) and humans (Namlú'u) alive on Earth after *the majority* of the them had been defeated and murdered. This is evident because the Rākṣasas were chasing them all over the world, and eating some of them. According to Greek mythology, this is describing the war between the Titans and the Olympians.

In the Hindu story, the Rākṣasas did not murder and eat *all* of the remaining Namlú'u and Vulcans, but apparently they also “kidnapped” some of them. This corresponds well with the fact that Lucifer and his DAKH Warriors snatched Namlú'u to use them for genetic experiments in order to create a slave race. Interestingly enough, it seems like the AIF were afraid of the power—either from the Namlú'u themselves, or from the Guardians because they always made nocturnal attacks in the forests.<sup>288</sup>

In Rāmāyāna, the leader of the Rākṣasas was named Rāvaṇa. Very little is said about him because the only place he is mentioned is in the Rāmāyāna. Hence, it is hard to prove exactly who he was, but in the context of things, one could of course immediately associate him with Lucifer/En.ki. However, if we continue researching, we notice that he seems to be a separate entity from Lord Vishnu, which rather would make Rāvaṇa the equivalent to the Babylonian Marduk. Apparently—again according to the Hindu legend—a group of Devas and Sages, who were not directly involved in the earthly drama, and possibly watched the whole scenario from a distance in space, went directly to Lord Brahma (Vishnu/Lucifer) to complain about Rāvaṇa's criminal behavior, and demanded that this would stop. Lord Vishnu, however, gave them a cryptic answer:

**Quote #4:** Here is a way of bringing about the end of that perverse being! “May I not be destroyed by Gandharvas, Yakṣas, Gods or Rākṣasas” was Rāvaṇa's request, but thinking man to be of no account, he did not ask to be made invulnerable in regard to him; therefore, none but man can destroy him.<sup>289</sup>

This sounds almost like a prophecy, doesn't it? Additionally, isn't this what we have learnt today, as well—i.e. that the AIF can *only be defeated by mankind themselves*? No help—at least not in form of troops or physical intervention—can be achieved from anybody, and the conflict between the AIF and humanity is said to be our conflict, which we need to solve ourselves. The reason, we've been told, is

---

<sup>288</sup> Thompson, p. 333.

<sup>289</sup> Shastri, 1976, Vol I, p. 39, op. cit.



because it's a Free Will Universe, and we humans have consciously *and* subconsciously agreed with the AIF, and are therefore considered being on “their side.” It's almost like [Quote #4](#) could be the underlying statement behind these thoughts! We can always speculate as to why Lord Vishnu would create this “prophecy,” as it seems like he is expecting man to one day destroy him and Rāvaṇa (regardless if Rāvaṇa is Marduk or not). It could very well be that Lord Vishnu realizes that man one day may be evolved and strong enough to defeat their own “creators.”

Rāvaṇa, when he was not out kidnapping Namlú'u, very much enjoyed torturing them, and the reason for this perverse behavior was apparently because this primordial human race was created by the Queen of the Stars—the Avatar of Mother Goddess. Queen Nin was after all both Lucifer's and Marduk's enemy number one, as well as being their mother and grandmother, respectively. By the AIF, humans were not considered higher in rank than animals anyway, and in some regard, the AIF see the present day humans as animals, too. This became evident after I had experienced this first hand with Marduk, when he contacted me a few years ago. He consistently called me a *lulu*, which is their term for a somewhat sophisticated animal.

In the Hindu text, Rāvaṇa was eventually slain by Rama, who was an Avatar of Lord Vishnu. A great battle is said to have taken place, and the outcome of this battle was Rama's victory and Rāvaṇa's demise. Of course, whether Rāvaṇa was an Avatar of Shiva, Indra, or some other counterpart to Marduk, or not, becomes insignificant because a battle like that most possibly never took place. Lord Vishnu was the one in charge of the invasion of Earth, so why would he slay whomever he'd put in charge down here, while he had more lofty chores to accomplish? Again, it doesn't make sense, and can only be a misleading story in order to twist the truth of the matter.

Richard Thompson makes some conclusions regarding the story of Rāvaṇa, which I mostly agree with. He is asking why Lord Vishnu would even care to send his Avatars to Earth if he finds mankind so insignificant. After all, he never sent any Avatars to create order in the animal kingdom.

The answer, he says, may lie in the fact that according to Vedic literature, the human form is “uniquely advantageous for making spiritual advancement.”<sup>290</sup> He adds that subhuman species lack the intelligence required for spiritual contemplation. He then makes the following profound statement: “But the human form, with all its trials and tribulations, provides a gateway through which the soul can readily ascend to higher spiritual stages.”<sup>291</sup> This is something I brought up in Level IV, if the readers remembers. I went over the importance of the human body.

Then Thompson makes a comparison between a channeled message from a being called *Hatonn*—a representative of the “Confederation of Planets in Service of

---

<sup>290</sup> Thompson, p. 334, op. cit.

<sup>291</sup> Ibid.

the Infinite Creator”—and a passage from the Bhāgavata Purāṇa, which makes a similar point. I think these two quotes are quite telling, and I will discuss them afterward. First out is the message from Hatonn:

**Quote #5:** Many of us who are now circling your planet would desire to have the opportunity that you have, the opportunity to be within the illusion and then, through the generation of understanding, use the potentials of the illusion. This is a way of gaining progress spiritually and has been sought out by many of our brothers.<sup>292</sup>

Here is the Hindu quote:

**Quote #6:** Since the human form of life is the sublime position for spiritual realization, all the demigods in heaven speak in this way: How wonderful it is for these human beings to have been born in the land of Bhārata-varṣa.<sup>293</sup> [...] We demigods can only aspire to achieve human births in Bhārata-varṣa to execute devotional service, but these human beings are already engaged there.<sup>294</sup>

Although the human race *is* important on a spiritual level, it’s rather the body and our minds they are after—they don’t need our spirits because they already are spirits themselves. Regardless of Thompson’s slight error, it makes these two quotes (5 and 6) no lesser in importance. The AIF are jealous of the part of our bodies that they don’t have. It’s not because our bodies are 3-D bodies, but because the DNA setup of the original human template allows us to nano-travel and still be stationary on Earth in our 3-D bodies. This is apparently something no other species in the entire Universe is capable of. The Pleiadians say that there are a couple more planets in the Milky Way Galaxy which were created as Living Libraries as well, and then a few in some other galaxies. Although this may or may not be true, there is only *one* humanity having the abilities we have dormant. The AIF has not been able to replicate the part of the original Namlú’u DNA that always will stay with the human template, regardless of how much someone alters and manipulates it. This is also the *major* reason why alien species abduct humans—they want the DNA code! Amazingly enough, Marciniak’s Pleiadians, in the book “Bringers of the Dawn,” told us that this is what they are after as well – the human DNA code! It’s black on white, but I think every single reader of the book missed this important point, or rather didn’t understand what they meant. Albeit this is something the ETs will never figure out, they are not giving up on it—hence they are trying to get it with many different techniques. Experiments made with abductees is the cruelest way to research it, while

---

<sup>292</sup> Don Elkins, et al., 1984, p. 25.

<sup>293</sup> “Bhārata-varṣa is the domain of the short-lived human form of life, and thus it refers to this earth planet.” Thompson, 1989, pp. 53, 56-57, 65, op. cit.

<sup>294</sup> Bhāgavata Purāṇa, 5.19.21., op. cit.

channeling is the softer way. Channeling is nothing else but a manipulation of our minds. It may seem very harmless, but for the ignorant it can be quite dangerous to even listen to. Only the aware souls can do so without being further manipulated, albeit even they must always be alert!

There is another group of beings who are abducting humans, as well—something I referred to in Level III—and they are the future humans who became cyborgs while living in the Machine Kingdom. They now want their original DNA back, but they can't find the code, either. These future beings, who look like the “Grays,” have lost their humanity, and they did it in the exact moment when they lost the DNA code. That's when they really became an artificial being rather than a biological human life form.

The two quotes above show us how the AIF think—they are very jealous of us and our abilities. We humans, on the other hand, are in general not yet even aware of that we have these unique gifts.

This unique DNA code is “invisible,” apparently, and can't be observed or discovered in a laboratory, or the AIF would already have found it. What I've learnt is that the AIF, regardless of how hard they try, will not be able to break the code! The code was put there by the Queen of the Stars, and it was meant never to be broken for different reasons. Of course She anticipated that something like an invasion *could* happen, and if so, She wanted to make sure that the invaders would not be able to take advantage of Her Experiment. However, neither the AIF, nor any other group of beings, understand that their attempts are in vain, and they keep trying, unfortunately.

### *ii.i. The Vedic Story about the Namlú'u*

The story of Kāleya Dānavas, however, is not the only record in the Hindu texts which indicate that there were wars in Heaven and that they were brought down to Earth.

In the Hindu text, *Mahābhārata*, we can read about a very ancient story. It begins in a far distant time when humankind was prospering here on Earth. They were dedicated to principles of virtue, and they did not decline into decadence, which they began to do as soon as they got stuck in matter. This “Golden Age” didn't last forever, though, and just like we were told in the story of Kāleya Dānavas above, human society got affected by events that happened in other celestial planetary systems. The following story from *Mahābhārata* was told to King Janamejaya by a Sage called Vaiśampāyana:

**Quote #7:** But then, O best of monarchs, just as humankind was flourishing, powerful and demonic creatures began to take birth from the wives of earthly kings.

Once the godly Adityas, who administer the universe, fought their wicked cousins the Daityas and vanquished them. Bereft of their power and positions, the Daityas

began to take birth on this planet, having carefully calculated that they could easily become the gods of the earth, bringing it under their demonic rule. And thus it happened, O mighty one, that the Asuras began to appear among different creatures and communities.<sup>295</sup>

This, obviously happened after the AIF had invaded Earth and defeated the Orions, the Vegans, and other Helpers that had volunteered for the Living Library Project. The Invaders started capturing all alien survivors they could find, but they couldn't catch them all because some hid underground, where they eventually built cities in which they survived. The Namlú'u were made into slaves, and most of them died in the goldmines, as mentioned in previous papers.

After a while, the gods started genetic experiments on the Namlú'u, resulting in more slaves for the AIF. Eons went by, and humans were eventually assigned other tasks besides mining. Cities were built, and humans started reproducing quite heavily, leading to a heavily increased human population. Alternative history tells us that the gods were here most of the time, controlling and running things, but there were also times when they left Earth temporarily to mind their business elsewhere. However, they never for one moment left Earth without being guarded, albeit these military guardians were often stationed in space, close to stargates, where they could stop other star races that were not welcome in our solar system from entering.

A hundred years or a thousand years is nothing for the gods—as we know, they don't count time as we do. Therefore, while they were gone, humanity appointed their own kings and queens, and when the AIF returned, they were quite shocked how fast humanity had reproduced, and more or less taken over the planet.

It was possibly at the time of the gods' return that the story in *Mahābhārata* was written down. In order to regain power on Earth without starting a new holocaust, they infiltrated humanity in other ways that were more covert—at least to begin with. Hence, what they did was to let their souls enter the wombs of the wives of kings, so they could birth into royal families. Humans had already learned from the AIF that certain bloodlines were meant to rule over others, and this was, I'm sure, quite embedded into the human consciousness already at that time. The ETs, who birthed into royal families, definitely made sure they were of the right bloodline and took bodies there in order to reestablish the “cleanest” bloodline on Earth. It could very well be because of the AIF's vacancy at times that the Elite bloodlines became more diluted—something that became a problem for the AIF in the long run, leading to the annihilation of whole human races. Some say we're the fifth, other say we're the seventh version of Homo sapiens.

What I just mentioned was a little bit of the background to what I believe is the time frame in which the *Mahābhārata* story took place.

This is how the Hindu story is carried further:

---

<sup>295</sup> Hridayānanda, 1992, Part 6, p. 155, op. cit.

**Quote #8:** As these demonic creatures continued to take birth on the earth, the earth herself could not bear the weight of their presence. Having fallen from their positions in the higher planets, the sons of Diti and Danu thus appeared in this world as monarchs, endowed with great strength, and many other forms. They were bold and haughty, and they virtually surrounded the water-bounded earth, ready to crush those who would oppose them.

They harassed the teachers, rulers, merchants, and workers of the earth, and all other creatures. Moving about by the hundreds and thousands, they began to slay the earth's creatures, and they brought terror to the world. Unconcerned with the godly culture of the *brāhmaṇas*, they threatened the sages who sat peacefully in their forest *āśramas*, for the so-called kings were maddened by the strength of their bodies.<sup>296</sup>

In the first paragraph above, the sons of Diti and Danu are mentioned. The son of Diti is Rudra, who is Marduk's counterpart, as proven in Paper #4. Rudra being Diti's son is mentioned here, amongst other places:

**Quote #9:** In Hinduism, Diti (Sanskrit: दिति) is an earth goddess and mother of the Maruts with Rudra.<sup>297</sup>

Earlier, we talked about Indra (another of Marduk's Avatars) slaying Vritra, whom I've showed being Khan En.lil. Danu, whom he also slayed, portrayed as the "first-born of dragons," is evidently Mother Goddess (Tiamat in Enûma Eliš). Hence, if we go back to **Quote #8** above, the son of Danu in this case can't be anybody but Lucifer/En.ki.

Now, if we start interpreting the above passage, Lord En.ki and Lord Marduk took human bodies and "appeared in this world as monarchs, endowed with great strength, [...] ready to crush those who would oppose them." So they became the new rulers, of whom we often read in our history—kings who often ruled with an iron hand. When we learn about these kings, pharaohs, or whomever they appeared as in our history books, we are taught that these rulers are humans, of course, but that is not always the case just because they have a human body. Many of the kings and pharaohs of Older Egypt certainly were the gods themselves, ruling over the people.

---

<sup>296</sup> Ibid., p. 156, op. cit.

<sup>297</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diti>



Fig. 2. Lord Krishna

The *Mahābhārata* says (Quote #8) that these two gods, Marduk and En.ki, started a lot of uproars in the world, and they started wars as well until chaos was all around. What they probably did was attempting to bring order in what *they* considered being chaos because in their absence, things had run out of hands, and now the two gods had to set the records straight again—seen from their point of view. In order to do so, it took what it took, and they couldn't care less if people and creatures in the world suffered because of it. After all, no one was considered being for more than wild animals, anyway. Man was often referred to as both *lulu* and *beast*. The gods considered themselves being “hunters,” so slaying humans and animals did not bring about any remorse inside of them. We can see a dramatization of this in today's world as well, if we take a look at the British Royal Family going on their “Royal Fox Hunts.”

When “order” was once again brought into the world, humans were again allowed to place themselves on the thrones to rule the world of man, but this time the gods were much more present here than they were before they sent their Avatars to restore order. En.ki and Marduk did not always incarnate as monarchs, however. Sometimes they sent Avatars to Earth who incarnated as more ordinary men, but still within certain bloodlines. Two of the most well-known Avatars in the Hindu religion are Lord Krishna and Lord Rama—both being incarnations of Lord En.ki. Krishna is



known in the Vedas as the eight incarnation of Lord Vishnu,<sup>298</sup> and we know by now that Lord Vishnu is the equivalent to Lord En.ki. Rama is Lord Vishnu's seventh Avatar.<sup>299</sup> However, Lord En.ki was not the only one who sent Avatars down to Earth—so did Marduk. In some legends it is said that Lord Rama's monkey-man companion, Hanuman, was an Avatar of Lord Shiva, whom I showed evidence of being Marduk in Paper #4.

**Quote #10:** Hanuman, in another interpretation, is the incarnation or reflection of Shiva himself.<sup>300</sup>

The idea of sending Avatars to Earth is not something that only belongs to ancient texts and mythology—it is commonplace in today's UFO movement as well. As the reader is aware of, partly because of these papers, there are a lot of discussions back and forth regarding which human body is fit for Lucifer to incarnate in. I have mentioned it on several occasions in the papers, and two such individuals seem to be Supriem David Rockefeller and Michael Lee Hill. Both of them say that they are ready to house the spirit of Lucifer and En.ki, respectively. I have even heard Michael Lee Hill saying that he *is* the counterpart of En.ki—something that in actuality has been confirmed by Dr. A.R. Bordon and Benjamin Crème—the latter being a representative for the Theosophical Society (for whatever it is worth). Some say there are twelve aspirants for housing En.ki's new 3-D body, and others, such as James Casbolt, aka Michael Prince, say there are forty-two aspirants (I personally believe there are twelve). These persons seem to be programmed and have had their bodies prepared to be able to house Lucifer's soul—both Supriem Rockefeller and Michael Lee Hill have been abducted in the past, and Hill has talked about in detail how that happened. Allegedly, he was abducted by the “Grays” and had some quite painful experiences with them—something I mentioned already in the First Level of Learning. Still, he thinks that his whole mission, including his involvement with the Anunnaki, is a benign project, and that Lord En.ki is here to assist us.

Moreover, we hear about *walk-ins* and *wanderers*—the official definition of a walk-in is a soul who is taking over the body of another soul (often by soul agreements, *supposedly*) to perform some kind of mission here on Earth. My own “unofficial” definition of a walk-in is a soul who is too lazy to go through the challenging years of childhood and instead take over a more or less grown-up body from someone who actually *was* ambitious enough to go through the childhood years. The term wanderer became known to the world from the RA Material, where RA explains that wanderers are advanced souls from higher densities, coming to Earth, taking baby bodies, and being raised just like normal children. However, often in their teens, they realize that they are “special” or “different,” and start remembering who

---

<sup>298</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Krishna>

<sup>299</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rama>

<sup>300</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hanuman#Birth\\_and\\_childhood](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hanuman#Birth_and_childhood)

they are—or at least parts of who they are. Their memories sometimes return in increments. Then they begin to understand why they are here and thereby they start their mission, which more often than not is to teach humanity about how to become a higher evolved being and how to raise their awareness and their frequencies.

We are going to discuss En.ki's return to Earth in some very interesting details in Paper #14. I believe that the reader will find that information quite enlightening!

### *III. The Invasion of Vega*

I'd like to talk some about the Vulcans—the Helpers from Vega, who always were close to Mother Goddess, and in fact were her “firstborn humans.” Although they were far taller than today's human, had pointed ears and many different skin colors—some different from ours—they are still the human template in this galaxy.



Fig. 3. Vega, the former home of the Vulcan race.

What happened to the Vulcans? When Lucifer and his Fallen Angels invaded and defeated the original settlers, Khan En.lil was defeated, Queen Nin was defeated, Mother Earth was wounded, and Vulcans were killed. The survivors had no choice but to leave the solar system because they were chased out through the stargates, although not all of them managed to escape. Also, a small amount of Vulcans wanted to stay and protect the Namlú'u survivors, and on and off, they all had to flee underground. Eventually the Namlú'u came back above the ground, but as soon as the Vulcans did, they were brutally killed. Thus, they returned to their underground abode and have probably stayed underground up until this day, unless they are all dead.

It was a big victory for Lucifer and his son to have managed to take over the solar system—it was wildly celebrated, and everybody got drunk. I mentioned in Level I that the AIF introduced liquor here on Earth for the first time. Another name for liquor is *spirit*, and it is called spirit because it was said to affect not only the body, but the spirit too if you drank it. Like a hallucinogenic drug, not only the mind was affected, but also to a certain degree, the soul/spirit herself.

When Lucifer, who loved alcohol (and apparently still does), said when he was at his drunkest that the Vulcans were certainly not to escape. “They think they’re so close to my Mother,” he said, “but I will show them that they are not close enough! As soon as we’re established here, I’ll take care of that whole damn star race!”

This was not only drunk talk—Lucifer kept his promise. Soon enough, he assembled a decent amount of MAKH Warriors, flew through the stargate of Saturn and arrived in the Constellation of Lyra with an armada of hollowed out asteroids and smaller attack ships.

Vega, *α Lyrae*—the brightest star in the Constellation of Lyra—is a big, bright-white star, 25 light-years from Earth. Several planets orbit the star, and a few of them were inhabited by intelligent spacefaring beings at this time. In UFOlogy we often differ between the Lyrans and the Vulcans/Vegans and some say that these two races were in conflict with each other, which they most certainly were. The Vulcans, as we have discussed, were the Mother’s Helpers—they traveled with her over the Universe to create life in the Milky Way Galaxy but also in other galaxies. The Lyrans, on the other side, are deeply misunderstood. They are often described as the “Blondes,” the “Swedes,” or the “Nordics,” who were here on Earth on and off to contribute their genes to the human gene pool, together with other star races. In order to explain exactly who the Lyrans are, we need to go back to Barbara Marciniak and her Pleadians.

In the books, “Bringers of the Dawn,” and “Earth—the Pleadian Key to the Living Library,” they describe how they came to our universe from an earlier universe that got old and was destroyed. They entered our universe through a gigantic black hole and settled in the star system of Lyra, and later in the Pleiades.

In other words, the Blondes, the Swedes, the Nordics, and the Pleadians are all the same race, and they also became a genetic offspring to the so-called “Anunnaki,” who interbred with them. Therefore, the Lyrans have always been on the AIF’s side, and most of them supported Lucifer’s Rebellion. This is the reason why Lyssa Royal and other channelers say that the Lyrans and the Vegans did not blend well together and often were in conflict with each other—even here on Earth. There were Lyrans/Pleadians present in the AIF Invasion 500,000 years ago, and this is the conflict Royal talks about in her book, “The Prism of Lyra.”

Thus, when Lucifer and his MAKH Warriors arrived in the Lyran star system, they were supported by the Lyrans/Pleadians who lived there, and together they invaded Vega, where the Vulcans lived. Without any forewarning, they started nuking the Vegan planet and killed a huge majority of the primordial human race in this part of the Universe. The Vegans were not soldiers—they were androgynous Creator Gods—and they never stood a chance against Lucifer’s heavily armed space armada. The Vulcans, however, could nano-travel, and when they noticed how serious the DAKH warriors were, they fled to Orion, where they were taken under the Queen’s wings. The star system Vega has therefore, since approximately 500,000 years ago, been in the hands of the AIF—just another star system they so proudly have conquered. The entire Lyra Constellation now belongs to the AIF, contrary to what some researchers say. The Vulcans have merged with the Orions, and have resided

there since the Lyran War. Thus, they never relocated to the Pleiades, as some may have it. If they would, they would have walked right into the open arms of their enemies. The confusion lies in the assumption that the Pleiades are the Seven Sisters, but the *original* Seven Sisters is Orion, followed by the Big Dipper Constellation.

I presume that the Vegans who were left behind here on Earth know about what happened to their home planet, and that must have felt awful for them. Their planet was beautiful, and possibly a model for Planet Earth, when Mother Goddess planned the fauna and flora here. The question is how the Vegan planet looks like today. The stranded Vulcans here on Earth know, at least, that they can never return home.

### *iii.i. The Owners of the Lyran Star System*

*Abhijit* is the Sanskrit name for Vega, and is the 28<sup>th</sup> *nakshatra* or asterism in Indian astrology system.<sup>301</sup> Today, it is often ignored, but every planet that circles around this majestic star has an influence in Vedic astrology.

*Abhijit* is also considered Krishna's star—Krishna being the Avatar of Vishnu. This makes sense because Vega is, after the Lyran War, in the possession of Lord Vishnu and his AIF, as we discussed in the previous section.

*Abhijit* is the *nakshatra* which ... was included among the lunar mansions during the Vedic period but presently, for most purposes, is not taken into account. However, the importance of this asterism can be gauged by the fact that Lord Krishna named *Abhijit* as his own particular *nakshatra*, and by the fact that the presiding deity is Brahma, the creator of the manifest universe. The asterism is categorized as Vaisya, thereby accentuating its influence in sustaining the established social order. Generally, *Abhijit* provides a creative impulse and its association with destructive activities is not conducive to success. For coronation, waging war, or long journeys this asterism in *muhurta* astrology is still considered in order to decide the most likely circumstances to occur. Forming a part of Capricorn it can support benevolent, universalizing undertakings which are intended for the general good. Otherwise, the effect of this asterism is not likely to give favourable results."<sup>302</sup>

Here is not only mentioned that *Abhijit/Vega* is Lord Krishna's own *nakshatra/asterism*, but that the presiding deity is Brahma, the creator of the manifest universe (it always strikes me funny when it says that Brahma is the creator of the manifest universe, which in reality means the 4% Universe—the Hologram). Brahma is equivalent to Vishnu, and Krishna is, as mentioned, Vishnu's Avatar, and thus we

---

<sup>301</sup> <http://saieditor.com/fourth/?p=559>

<sup>302</sup> *Ibid.*, op. cit.

have gone full circle—Vega belongs to the AIF, and more specifically—Lucifer. The following quote is also interesting in that sense: “Generally, Abhijit provides a creative impulse and its association with destructive activities is not conducive to success.” It validates the Vulcan’s creative impulses (they were Creator Gods/Goddesses), and destructive activities are not likely to succeed (in the long run).

In Wikipedia, we have a list of the 27 nakshatras, where Abhijit/Vega in this case is actually mentioned. It lists Brahma as the deity who rules it.<sup>303</sup> Then, if we look at nakshatra #4, *Rohini* is mentioned.<sup>304</sup> Rohini, as we can see, is “the red one,” i.e. Aldebaran, which is  $\alpha$  *Tauri*, in the Pleiades. This star is even called *brāhmī*, indicating its importance for the upper echelon of the AIF. In the right column it also tells us that Brahma is the god here. In fact, the AIF’s perhaps most important base, and has been since Lucifer’s Rebellion, is alpha Tauri—the giant red star, Aldebaran!



Fig. 4. Aldebaran, the star system of the AIF.

We are once again coming back to the fact that all those star races that are mentioned in UFOlogy and exopolitics are nothing more than members of the same Invader Force—that of Lucifer. The fact that they come from a lot of different star systems doesn’t make them either benevolent or unique. If we want to talk about any kind of “Galactic Federation,” it’s the AIF and no one else. The friendly star races are still banned from coming into our solar system. There are battles going on in our solar system as we speak, but before we cheerfully start waving our flags, perhaps we should find out whether these are benevolent star races, trying to fight Lucifer’s DAKH Warriors, or if it’s a civil war between different factions of Lucifer’s allies. It could, on occasion, even be our future human cyborg “friends” who are trying to fight their way through to get some airwaves.

---

<sup>303</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List_of_Nakshatras)

<sup>304</sup> Ibid.

I don't want to sound pessimistic, but I haven't seen any evidence, or heard anything indicating that we, as a majority of humanity, have asked for help from the stars to rid the AIF from our solar system. As long as that has not happen, I tend to believe that the battles we hear about have very little to do with our liberation.

Also—and this is a message to UFOlogists and the exopoliticians who are waiting for the government to come out with a “Disclosure” on the UFO phenomenon—*why would a government that none of us is trusting with anything, all of a sudden would be trusted with a disclosure of ET presence in our solar system? If such a disclosure would happen, why on earth would we believe that they are speaking the truth? Do we mistrust them with everything else, calling them an “evil Cabal,” except when it comes to disclosing the UFO phenomenon?*

I think it's time to start putting on the thinking caps again—not the tin foil hats! Please don't let people like Dr. Greer and others along the same lines deceive us. If we really sit down and think about it, how credible are these people, saying that all aliens are benevolent, and everybody who says different should be attacked and discredited as disinformation agents? There are huge campaigns going on right now, trying to convince the UFO community that we should welcome the ETs with open arms—any ETs! The Vatican has a big part in it.

Of everything I have researched, and all the horrors I have read about, people like Greer and his ilk are the ones who “scare” me the most.

---

Wes Penre, Tuesday, July 22, 2014

---



## PAPER 6: HOW THE VEDIC GODS SET UP THEIR MANIPULATIVE SYSTEM

### *I. Introduction*

Since I completed *The Fourth Level of Learning*, I've stumbled upon a lot of interesting information from the Sumerian time and from old Babylon. People are constantly sending me things they find being of interest, hoping that it may help me in my research, and very often, I must say, this is the case. I can't name you all here in my paper, and many of you would probably prefer that I don't, but I want to take this opportunity to thank you all for making such an effort to help out. On occasion, it has actually been so interesting that I have spent days to research further what you've sent me. I'm almost always so busy that I feel I don't have the time I'd like to personally thank you all, so I'll do it now—**thank you very much (you know who you are!)**

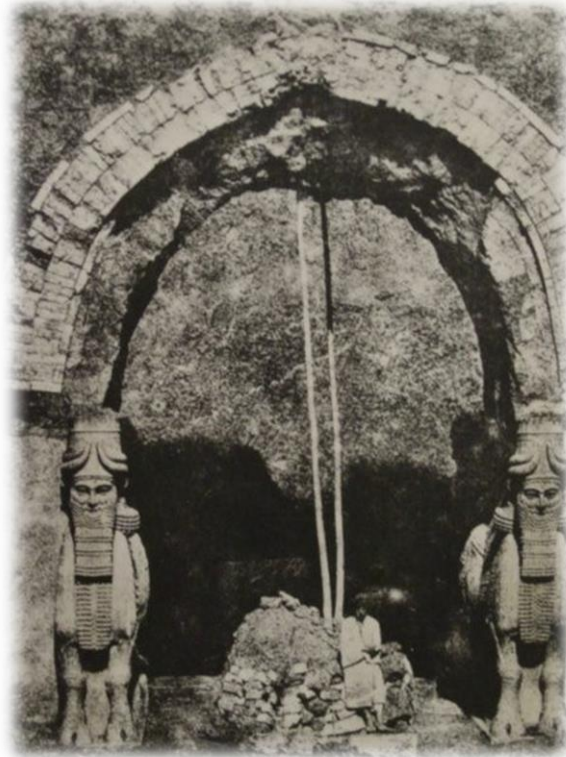


Fig. 1. Assyrian Gateway

For those who are interested, a website was sent to me with Sumerian artifacts (there are lots of them). It would be quite educational to study each one of them in order to understand the symbolism, and to figure out who is who amongst the gods that are depicted there. It's a visual way to learn more about the Sumerian gods—I know there are many people out there for whom the easiest way to learn is by visualizing things. That's the reason why I have pictures in my papers—otherwise, they would almost do as well without.

The web address with the artifact is located here: <http://xfacts.com/ancient/>, and *fig. 1* above is just one example of this big collection. It's showing what they call an "Assyrian Gateway," which is supposedly an old stargate that the interdimensional gods used in the ancient past to access our 3-D world. I spent some time on that site myself and found it intriguing, so I don't want to deprive you from doing the same thing in case you'll enjoy these kinds of things.

When I started researching and gather material for this *Fifth Level of Learning*, I initially thought it was going to be one of the fastest levels, but instead it turned out to be the opposite. The Vedas are so extensive and interesting to dig into, and the majority of it—if not all—is directly connected to what we've discussed earlier. It's more complex than any of the previous levels, but I have done my absolute best to simplify where I can. If you read through sections that seem hard to grasp, just do your best, and hopefully, as you move along in the texts, things will soon start to make sense. My hope is that the reader does not skip over any sections because they are all connected in one way or another.

This sixth paper will slowly but surely make the reader grasp how the AIF set up the Vedic system, and why it was (and still certainly is) so important to know about. The next paper will go more deeply into which god is which in the Vedas, and how they relate to Sumerian, Egyptian, Greek, Roman, and sometimes Norse mythology. Once the reader has grasped this whole concept, he or she will clearly understand mythology and how it works. Never again will any of us say that mythology is unimportant, or has very little to do with ancient history and visitation of star beings. Regardless what some so-called "scholars" or others might say, the reader will be able to hold his or her position in space and defend what he or she has learned. It's powerful information!

One of the great deceptions in the Vedic literature is the mentioning of an almost endless number of different gods, deities, and demons. As in the Sumerian texts (particularly in the translation of Zecharia Sitchin's work) they are mentioned in such quantities that it is very hard to keep track of them. Fortunately—for us—all these names are basically referring back to only a few gods—very similar to what we are used to from Level IV, where all these different gods could be broken down to just a few important deities, who show up over and over again in our history. When we understand this, these mythologies and religions get a whole new meaning, and that's the whole purpose with it—we get to take a peek behind the curtain in the *Wizard of Oz*, and we will see who is *actually* hiding there. By the way, this was exactly the purpose with the book, *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz*. I could say with confidence that L. Frank Baum, who wrote the book and published it on May 17,

1900, had inside information. He knew that there is a “secret wizard” behind the curtain in our reality as well, who is running the show by instigating fear and illusions. He also knew that this wizard (the Powers That Be) is very afraid of us and terrified to be exposed by the large public. The public at that time, however, was not at all ready for that book and couldn’t see the real meaning of it. Resembling any great story, however, we can read it on different levels. Not until more than a hundred years after its publications, people start grasping what L.F. Baum had been writing about.

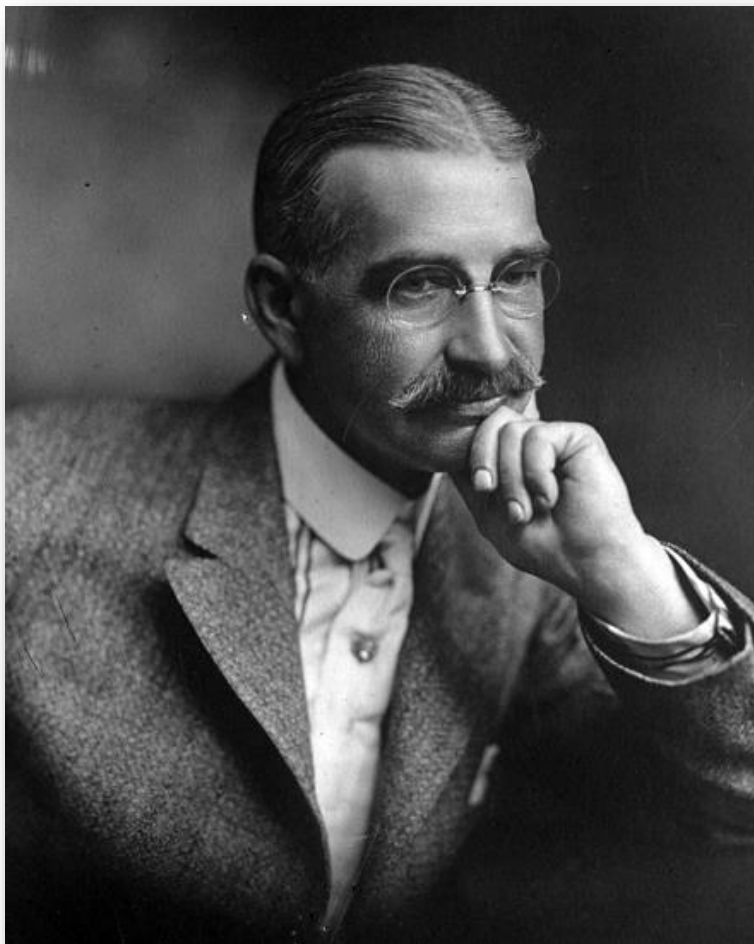


Fig. 2. L. Frank Baum in 1911—the author of the *Oz Series*.

Unfortunately, his books have been heavily used in MK-ULTRA Mind Control. Some say Baum was working for the Illuminati, and perhaps he was, but many authors, such as Jules Verne and H.G. Wells, were initiated in secret societies, and their way of informing the public was through their books. I don’t think everything is black and white, and it’s up for debate what the original intentions behind such books as the *Oz Series* might have been. The Powers That Be love to

hide the truth in plain sight, and a brilliant medium for that is in literature. Hence, it is quite impossible to say, unless we start a concentrated research on Baum and other authors, if they were part of the Global Elite, or if they used novels to expose to the public what they themselves had found out.

## II. Human Evolution According to the Vedic Literature

Sexual relationships between humans and extraterrestrial races is a common in the Vedic texts. One such union was carried out between a human hero, Bhīma, and Hidimbā, a Rākṣasa female. This is described in the Vedic text, *Mahābhārata*. Some readers may remember my description of the Rākṣasas in Paper #3, where I compared them with the wolfen-reptilian race from Sirius—a species I also discussed in Level II. These beings are—both according to the Vedas and my own research—very repulsive, and right-out dangerous, as they are both cannibalistic and lack any human sense of remorse. Still, the human hero had intercourse with one of the Rākṣasa women, and a hybrid offspring was the result. Although this could be considered genetic manipulation, this is not what it’s described as in *Mahābhārata*.

**Quote #1:** And while she love Bhīma everywhere, nimble as thought, the Rākṣasī gave birth to a son by the powerful Bhīmasena. He was a terrifying sight, squint-eyed, large-mouthed, needle-eared, loath-some-bodied, dark-red-lipped, sharp-tusked, and powerful, born a great archer of great prowess, great courage, great arms, great speed, great body, great wizardry, tamer of his foes. Inhuman, though born from a human, of terrible speed and great strength, he surpassed the Piśācas and other demons as he surpassed human beings.<sup>305</sup>

Apparently, the odd couple stayed together while the child was little, where after Hidimbā, the Rākṣasa woman, took off with the strange-looking hybrid child. The name of the child was Ghaṭotkaca, which means “Shiny-as-a-pot.” We’re told that although he looked more like a Rākṣasa, he was deeply loved amongst humans, which probably means that the boy had more human characteristics than Rākṣasī in general. Nevertheless, here is the oddity (in author Richard L. Thompson’s words):

**Quote #2:** No genetic manipulations were carried out by Bhīma and Hidimbā, but the *Mahābhārata* points out that Ghaṭotkaca had been created by Indra, the ruler of the Devas, so that he might destroy a certain warrior named Karṇa. This suggests that Indra engaged in genetic (or other) intervention at the time of Ghaṭotkaca’s conception.”<sup>306</sup>

---

<sup>305</sup> Van Buitenen, 1973, p. 301, op. cit., via Richard L. Thompson, “Alien Identities,” p. 276.

<sup>306</sup> Thompson, pp. 276-77, op. cit.

Obviously, this sounds like genetic tinkering. Indra, who is mentioned in this quote, is Marduk's counterpart, as revealed in Paper #4, and his motive for getting involved in this interbreeding between two species was to protect his own hybrid son, the hero Arjuna, who is mentioned a lot in the Vedas (as a side note, all humanoid species in the Vedic texts are in general able to interbreed and produce fertile offspring. This, Thompson concludes, means that all these races must be genetically related to each other, and this shows to indeed be the case! "*All humanoid races descend from male and female forms generated by Brahmā, the original created being. The Devas as among the descendants of these forms, and earthly human beings are descended from Devas along a number of different lines of ancestry.*")<sup>307</sup>

This is interesting, to say the least, but the Vedas will have it that the reason we can reproduce with any and all humanoid races in the Universe is because of evolution. This is what I mean when I say that the Vedas don't support genetic engineering/manipulation (we will come to cloning later).

Thompson, however, looks upon it the same way I do—regardless of the “tone” in the Vedas, implying that no genetic tinkering was going on—the texts tell you otherwise if you read between the lines. Even if the Sages toned the whole thing down, fact remains—Lord Vishnu and Lord Shiva, in all their different forms and avatars, are made up of energy (and we're talking about their interdimensional bodies now), and therefore they contain DNA and RNA. The Vedas don't make any secret of that the two main Vedic gods (but also other lesser gods) interbred with the existing humans on Earth. This, per definition, *is* genetic manipulation.

Thompson has the following to say about how the Vedas wish to explain how humans came into existence:

**Quote #3:** The Vedic version is that earthly humans did descend from higher humanlike beings from other planets, but this was not by genetically engineered crosses between the higher beings and primitive ape-men living on the earth. Rather, it involved mating between Devas that generated human offspring through preplanned genetic transformations.

In general, the descendants of Brahmā on the level of Devas and higher were able to produce offspring that were not of their own bodily type. I have not seen specific descriptions of how this was done but I gather that it was preprogrammed by Brahmā. There is no indication that it was done by independent scientific research by the Devas. Rather, they seem to have simply made use of powers invested in them by Brahmā at an earlier stage of creation.<sup>308</sup>

The confusion is easily explained if we are aware of Planet Earth's real history, going further back in time from when the AIF (Vishnu and Shiva) came into

---

<sup>307</sup> Thompson, p. 277, op. cit. (My emphasis).

<sup>308</sup> Thompson, pp. 277-78 op. cit.



the picture. Brahmā is such a general term, so really—which Brahmā are we talking about, and in which context? Well, with the knowledge that the reader has at this point, the last sentence in [Quote #3](#) becomes quite obvious—that sentence in itself indicates genetic manipulation! The “powers” that Thompson is talking about is simply the genetic science that Lord Vishnu/Lucifer/En.ki learned from had been a pupil of his mother—the Goddess. Still, the Goddess didn’t teach Her son *everything*, and therefore, Lord Vishnu (as Brahmā) didn’t know how to create a species from scratch—he had to have something existent to work with, so he started working with the existing “ape-men,” which generally means the Neanderthals, and later, with Homo Erectus. If you, the reader, review Thompson’s statement above, it will now have a whole new meaning, unless you grasped it already after the first read. To Thompson (and many others), it’s a riddle because he is not aware of that the *real* Creation of mankind took place *before* Lord Vishnu and his group of demigods entered the stage.

I’d like to further illustrate Thompson’s point because I think that many people who are not educated on what is shared in these papers more often than not share Thompson’s problem. By illustrating Thompson’s thoughts, the reader may potentially have an easier time discussing these matter with others, who are missing some stages in the learning process.

[Quote #4](#): ...suppose we want to produce a new computer program by combining independently written machine language programs from two different computers. Even if the two programs did similar things, they would probably do them using completely different internal coding, and thus they would be incompatible with each other. In such a situation, even the most advanced computer expert would find it easier to create the new program from scratch than to get the two incompatible program to work together. (Or he might prefer to produce the new program by modifying *one* of the existing programs.)

The Vedic account avoids the genetic incompatibility problem by starting with Devas and positing a transformation that alters the Deva form. The resulting human form is different from the Deva form but is apparently close enough to it that crossbreeding between humans and Devas is possible.<sup>309</sup>

I think this is how many people think, but with the knowledge gained in these papers, the extended information on what happened *before* the AIF arrived nicely puts the puzzle pieces together. I am sure the reader can see this, too. Without this information, there will be confusion and very hard for the truth-seeker to make sense of the whole Creation process.

---

<sup>309</sup> p. 278, op. cit.



Last, Thompson uses an analogy that I like—something we all can use when we explain this whole thing to people who are eager to learn about it (I’m putting the particular sentence in mind in *italics*).

**Quote #5:** Note that the need to convert genetic information from a subtle form to a gross form does not constitute an insurmountable barrier. Information is abstract, and the same information can be stored using different types of energy. *Converting information from subtle to gross is comparable to converting text from computer-coded electrical signals to print on paper.*<sup>310</sup>

There are more contradictions in the Vedas when it comes to genetic manipulation versus *no* genetic manipulation. However, there is one section in particular, describing genetic manipulation of the kind I have emphasized in previous levels of learning. I argued that not only did Lord En.ki and his scientists focus on creating a human species for slave labor, but they also tested out a lot of different subspecies, looking far from human. The reason for doing so was multifaceted—sometimes they did it “for fun,” other times they did it to see how far they could take their science, and there were other times when they needed other types of beings to assist them with chores other than what would suit a human. One such example would be the *centaur*—a working horse with a human (mainly male) head—who they could use to transport things from one location to another when the distance was not too far. I would assume that the reason for the human head was to create a creature with higher intelligence than a regular horse.

In the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, a human tyrannical king was killed, and the Sages that killed him, at the same time considered particular qualities that the king possessed would be valuable to preserve. In doing so, a section of typical genetic manipulation is described:

**Quote #6:** After making a decision, the saintly persons and sages churned the thighs of the dead body of King Vena with great force and according to a specific method. As a result of this churning, a dwarflike person was born from King Vena’s body.

This person born from King Vena’s thighs was named Bāhuka, and his complexion was as black as a crow’s. All the limbs of his body were very short, his arms and legs were short, and his jaws were large. His nose was flat, his eyes were reddish, and his hair copper-colored.<sup>311</sup>

It sounds like the Sages took DNA from the King’s thighs, used a certain method that is not detailed, and got as a result a totally different being. The story

---

<sup>310</sup> Ibid.

<sup>311</sup> Bhāgavata Purāṇa, 4.14.35, op. cit.

continues, and apparently, the Sages also created other beings out of King Vena's body, who looked different from both the King and the dwarf.

### *ii.i. Cloning in Ancient Times*

Although the above is more genetic manipulation than cloning, straight and outright cloning was also an issue in Vedic times—both when it comes to humans and animals. According to the *Rig Veda* and the *Purāṇa*, cloning was done as far back as 14,000 years ago!<sup>312</sup> In reality, it was done much further back than that, but it's interesting enough that there are records going back 14,000 years, describing something that modern science thought was impossible just half a century ago.

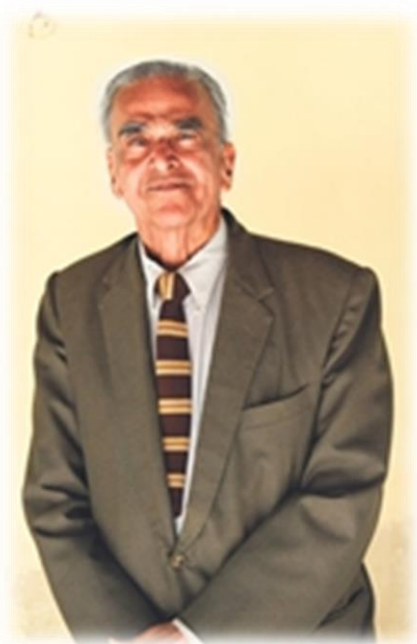


Fig. 3. Dr. P. V. Vartak

Dr. Padmakar Vishnu Vartak (M.B.B.S., F.U.W.A.I., Ph.D (Literature) [Washington DC), author of the book, *Scientific Knowledge in the Vedas*,<sup>313</sup> also wrote a research paper, based on the Indian *Rig Veda* and *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* texts, where he says:

**Quote #6:** Vasistha and Agastya were test tube babies produced in a utensil named as Vasatiwara, by Mitra and Varuna. (RV 7-33-13). Even, Cloning was successfully done by the three brothers, the famous Rubhus. They produced a horse from

---

<sup>312</sup> <http://www.hinduterminal.org/2013/06/exclusive-cloning-in-ancient-india.html>

<sup>313</sup> <https://archive.org/details/ScientificKnowledgeInVedas>

another horse and a cow from the skin of a cow. I had told this discovery to in the first meeting of the Veda Vidnyana Mandal in 1976; but everybody laughed, saying if the modern science can not do it, how is it possible for the Vedic people? However after 21 years Cloning was performed in the modern world in 1997 when a lamb was produced from udder of a sheep, which is a part of skin. Therefore the Vedic principle of cloning appears correct. It proves that the Vedas have recorded only the principles on which we have to work hard.

The same Rubhus had divided one 'Chamasa' into four. Chamasa was not an ordinary pot of clay or metal. If it was so it could not have been divided into four. Hence it must have been some special. peculiar pot.

The meaning is present in the name 'Chamasa' itself. The root 'Cham' means to drink and eat. The root 'As' means to live. Therefore Chamasa means a pot of life energy. The word 'Chit Chamasa' is also used by the Rigveda, which suggests a Chamasa having Chit or Chetana or Manas. Thus Chit-Chamasa means a living cell. A fertilised egg can be called as Chit Chamasa. It was divided into four by Rubhus. It means Rubhus evolved four animals from a single zygote or fertilised ovum. Such experiments are done in the modern science and four animals are produced from a single zygote.<sup>314</sup>

*Bhāgavata Purāṇa* and *Rig Veda* are full of stories openly related to cloning, and they would be too many to bring up here. One of the most interesting, however, is from the *Purāṇa*, and speaks of a being, Daksha, who was asked by the Supreme to procreate living creatures. The texts say that he produced 10,000 sons by cloning his own cells (and some translations say that these 10,000 clones were all created from the cells of his son). These clones were called *Hayashvas* (Joyful Horses). Again, if we for argument's sake disregard that there was at least one intelligent race of human beings on Earth before Lord Vishnu appeared here, one can say that these clones can be considered the first human clones, and all of them are said, not only to have been identical, but also to be ascetics.

After a first success, the same cloning procedure was performed again, and even a third time. The third time, Daksha's wife, Ashini, gave birth to sixty daughters. Of these, thirteen are said to have married a divine personage called Kashyapa (it's interesting how this being keeps popping up every so often).<sup>315</sup> Kashyapa and his wife had offspring from having normal intercourse—thus, every human being after that is therefore an offspring of Kashyapa and Daksha's thirteen daughters. In other words, as soon as normal intercourse came into the picture, it instantly ended the cloning process, and each body after that was unique in its characteristics.

---

<sup>314</sup> <http://www.hinduterminal.org/2013/06/exclusive-cloning-in-ancient-india.html>

<sup>315</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kashyapa#Wives\\_of\\_Kashyapa](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kashyapa#Wives_of_Kashyapa)

Not only is this a story about cloning *en masse*, but it also tells us, between the lines, who is the father of humanity. In this story he is called Kashyapa, but with some basic research, we can easily find out who this character is. Wikipedia says:

**Quote #7:** Kashyapa was the father of the devas, asuras, nāgas and all of humanity. He married Aditi, with whom he fathered Agni, the Adityas, and most importantly Lord Vishnu took his fifth Avatar as Vamana, the son of Aditi, in the seventh Manvantara.[5] With his second wife, Diti, he begot the Daityas. Diti and Aditi were daughters of King Daksha Prajapati and sisters to Sati, Shiva's consort. Kashapa [sic] received the earth, obtained by Parashurama's conquest of King Kartavirya Arjuna and henceforth, earth came to be known as "Kashapai".<sup>316</sup>

The above short paragraph comes across as utterly confusing to the average person, but it gives us a lot of valuable information. It says that Kashyapa is the “father” of all the groups of beings which I discussed with you in a previous paper. Thus, the Vedas will have it that this person, through cloning or genetic manipulation, created all these monsters and men. There are many reasons not to believe this to be true because these groups of beings originate in different star systems, and also fit very well into the research done in Level IV. However, important in **Quote #7** is that Kashyapa “received the earth,” and “earth came to be known as ‘Kashapai.’”

Another Wikipedia entry tells us that Kashyapa is the “father of humanity.”<sup>317</sup> This sounds very similar to a certain Lord En.ki. Thus, hidden in plain sight, it says in the Vedas that Lord En.ki is the creator of mankind! In the Vedic texts, En.ki is known as Lord Vishnu, and moreover, Kashyapa and En.ki more than likely seem to be one and the same.

While we are on the topic of cloning, genetic manipulation, and breeding in general, another important note should be made. A person who is into researching the UFO phenomenon, alien abductions, and the exopolitical scene, doesn't need to do so for very long until he or she stumbles upon the idea that cosmic beings—regardless if they are humanoid or reptilian in appearance—can interbreed with humanity and create hybrid offspring. Very often, this is taken almost for granted—like something “everybody knows” these days. This is also something that stems from the Vedas, where it's said that humanoid races in the Universe can interbreed and create fertile offspring.<sup>318</sup> However, it doesn't say anything about reptilian beings, unless they, too, are considered “humanoid.” Then, when the researcher digs a little deeper, he or she will run into Sitchin's work, or that of other researchers, having similar views as he did, i.e. that humanity was created by the “Anunnaki” through genetic engineering. Still, according to the same category of researchers, the ET visitors also seemed to be able to interbreed with humanity, creating hybrid, fertile offspring. This is to be

---

<sup>316</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kashyapa#Children\\_of\\_Kashyapa](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kashyapa#Children_of_Kashyapa)

<sup>317</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu\\_%28Hinduism%29#Genealogy](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu_%28Hinduism%29#Genealogy)

<sup>318</sup> Thompson, p. 277.

understood as being possible because humanity already had much of the visitors' DNA. However, even other races, who were not directly involved with "creating" Homo sapiens (sapiens), mysteriously seem to be able to create fertile—and sometimes unfertile—offspring with us humans.

This is incorrect. To begin with, it's very rare that star races travel in spaceships in 3-D between the star systems. In almost all cases, the visitors—wherever they may have originated from—are interdimensional. This means that to us, they are just "energy beings." They may consider themselves having a solid body, but this body is much less dense than ours (the analogy with the computer signals and the printed out paper again comes in handy). Thus, it is not plausible that interbreeding can happen between races in that sense.

However, regardless of how dense a star being's body is, it *does* consist of DNA, but in order to create human hybrids, it has to be done through genetic tampering between the races—in other words, through technology. I am saying this to make the reader aware of the fact—it's obvious when we think back on what we have learned, but sometimes, we humans still don't put two and two together, so a thing like this is definitely worth mentioning. I'm sure there are a lot of people who haven't connected these dots, albeit they may have read the papers.

### III. *The Lord of Karma, The Shadow Planet, and the Black Sun*

Let us talk a little bit of how karma works, which god is associated with karma in the Vedas, and how mankind is partly controlled by something called *The Black Sun* and the *Shadow Planet*. I am sure the reader will find this interesting, and even better—we are about to expand our knowledge on how the AIF is keeping us trapped. It's all explained in the Vedas.

Here is a short quote to begin with:

**Quote #8:** In Hindu astrology Ketu represents karmic collections both good and bad, spirituality and supernatural influences. Ketu is associated with the Meena Avatar (Fish Incarnation) of Vishnu.<sup>319</sup>

Here is a new god we need to talk a little bit about. Don't worry—you don't need to memorize all these gods. In the future, if I have to refer back to them again, I will give references back to which paper I exposed them in, and also give a brief synopsis in the future paper, so the reader can follow the trail.

It says here that Ketu represents karma. That is a very important statement. Well, who then is this particular "Ketu?" We don't need to look far to find out. It says, clear as a day, that Ketu is an avatar of the "**Fish incarnation**" of Vishnu.

---

<sup>319</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ketu\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ketu_(mythology))

One after the other, the exposures I made—particularly in Level IV—are now, one after the other, being proven! Vishnu is of course En.ki—we have already established that—but not *any* incarnation of En.ki—here we get a reference to the Fish god depiction of the Orion Lord—he who goes under many names, such as Oannes, Poseidon, and Neptune.

What is it that we have learned here? We now know that Ketu equals Vishnu, equals Oannes, Poseidon, and Neptune. We also know that all these entities are different incarnations of Lord En.ki, who is also known as Ea and Lucifer (still, these are only a very few of his personae). BUT, foremost we know that En.ki, in the incarnation as the Fish gods, has something to do with our karma. This, I believe, is very important and interesting.

Let us find out more.

**Quote #9:** Ketu signifies the spiritual process of the refinement of materialization to spirit and is considered both malefic and benefic, as it causes sorrow and loss, and yet at the same time turns the individual to God. In other words, it causes material loss in order to force a more spiritual outlook in the person. Ketu is a karaka or indicator of intelligence, wisdom, non-attachment, fantasy, penetrating insight, derangement, and psychic abilities. Ketu is believed to bring prosperity to the devotee's family, removes the effects of snakebite and illness arising out of poisons. He grants good health, wealth and cattle to his devotees. Ketu is the lord of three nakshatras or lunar mansions: Ashvini, Magha and Mula.<sup>320</sup>

Well, that doesn't sound too bad, does it? Remember that when you see the description of a god, probably regardless of religion or myth, and this god is associated with "wisdom," you are reading about Lord En.ki. He is the snake in the Garden of Edin, and the snake is associated (amongst other things) with wisdom (but also deception, manipulation, and betrayal). He may have wisdom, but he is very selective with whom he shares this wisdom.

Here it says that Ketu is an indicator of wisdom, which is another hint to who he is. As Fish gods, Lord En.ki, in all these incarnations, is known as the "teacher." If the reader recalls, Oannes came up from the ocean in the evenings and started teaching humans certain things—particularly practical things humans could do to speed up their evolution. The era of excessive gold mining was over (although mining was still going on, both here on Earth and in other places in the solar system), and En.ki needed mankind for other purposes. Some people point at these instances when En.ki taught mankind a lot of things, and use this as proof that En.ki was benevolent and wanted good things for mankind. The way I see it, though, based on the research I've done, is that En.ki and his cohorts taught mankind *exactly* what they wanted us to know and nothing more. There was always a *purpose* behind these schoolings, and albeit one could say that mankind benefited from them in the sense that we learned

---

<sup>320</sup> Ibid.



more things—things related both to the material and the spiritual—the reason for the education was always “Service to Self,” for those who want to use this term—in other words, the ones who gained from the education in the long run were the Alien Invader Force—the AIF!

Now, if we go back to [Quote #9](#), we also see that Ketu is the lord of three *nakshatras* (lunar mansions)—Ashvini, Magha, and Mula. A *nakshatra* is one of 27 (sometimes 28) sectors along the ecliptic<sup>321</sup> and is associated with Hindu astrology.



Fig. 4. Ketu. Does this being, with fish tail, coming up from the ocean, remind you of someone? Compare with the next picture.

---

<sup>321</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra>

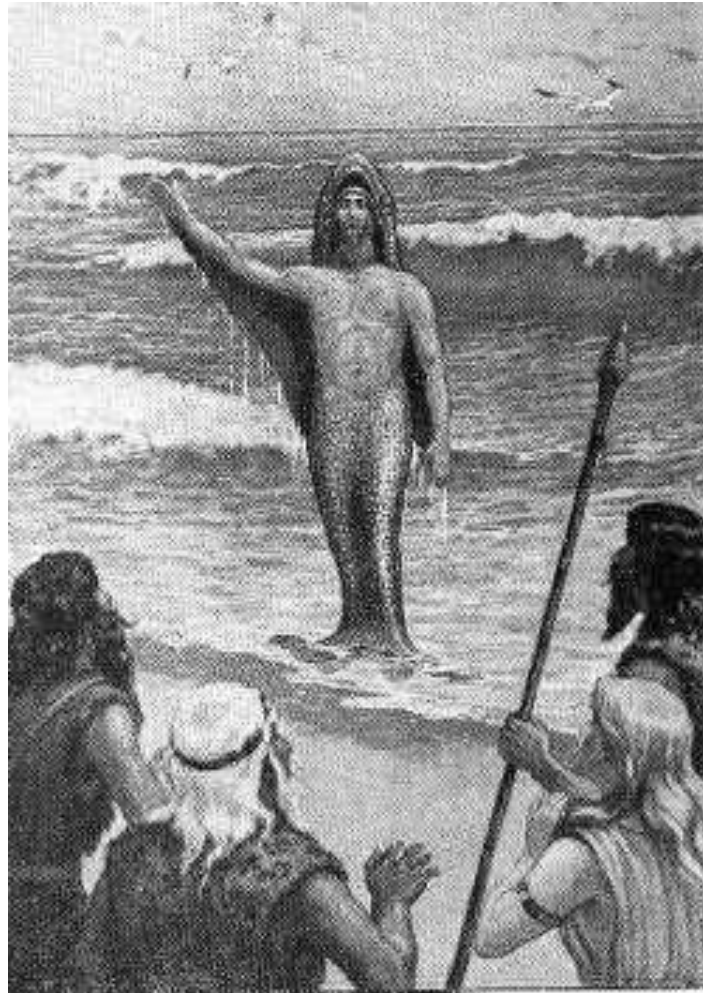


Fig. 5. Oannes, “teacher” coming up from the ocean.

Let’s continue:

**Quote 9a:** Ketu is generally referred to as a “shadow” planet. It is believed to have a tremendous impact on human lives and also the whole creation. In some special circumstances it helps someone achieve the zenith of fame. Ketu is often depicted with a gem or star on his head signifying a mystery light.<sup>322</sup>

Now, in order to summarize this—Ketu is associated with supernatural influences regarding karma (good and bad), he is the Lord of three lunar mansions, and is referred to as a “shadow” planet. The word “shadow” in this sense would mean a “reflection” of something that is there, but can’t *physically* be seen, but people here on Earth feel the effects from it. This makes me think about a link between “shadow

---

<sup>322</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ketu\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ketu_(mythology))

planets,” the “unseen,” and the “real” world. We begin to see how “unseen” shadow planets affect the lives of everyday man via “lunar mansions,” or “lunar nodes.”

The reader may recall from Level IV how En.ki and his son sometimes switched places in our mythologies. Two examples of this are when Marduk at times played the role of YHWH, although En.ki was the one who first took on this characters, and then we have Nergal/En.ki, who descended to the Underworld and took Queen Ereškigal as his consort. When he later lost his manhood in a battle with his brother in the Rigelian War, he let his fertile son, Marduk, take over the role as Nergal.

The above are just two such examples, and it’s not just the Sumerian texts that talk about this—we have it in the Vedas, too! As I’ve showed, Ketu is said to have been an Avatar of Vishnu, in form of a Fish god, but here father and son (En.ki/Vishnu and Marduk/Shiva/Indra) swapped roles, and Marduk, in his incarnation as Indra, took over the role of Ketu. After the following evidence of this, we’ll get to the point and I am going to summarize what all this means.

**Quote #10:** In ancient Tamil astrological scripts, Ketu was considered an incarnation of Indra. During a war with Asuras, Indra was defeated and took a passive form and a subtle state as Ketu.<sup>323</sup>

As we can see—when it suited Lord En.ki, he and his son switched places. This is quite significant because now we have another important link—Indra (Marduk) getting associated with the Shadow Planet, i.e. the “unseen.” If we extend this thread, who in Egypt was connected with the “unseen?” It was Ra—“Amon Ra,” which means “Hidden Ra!” Moreover, “Ra” in Egypt is connected with the Sun (Ra being the sun god), and here we are talking about a shadow planet. If the reader recalls from Paper #3—in the Vedas, suns (stars) and planets are often the same thing. Let’s just keep that in mind for now. Below is some more association to whom Indra is, in comparison to other religions and myths. We notice that Indra is the equivalent not only to Marduk, but also to Thor in Norse mythology, Zeus in Greece, and Dionysus/Bacchus in Roman-Greek mythology.

**Quote #11:** Aspects of Indra as a deity are cognate to other Indo-European gods; they are either thunder gods such as Thor, Perun, and Zeus, or gods of intoxicating drinks such as Dionysus. The name of Indra (Indara) is also mentioned among the gods of the Mitanni, a Hurrian-speaking people who ruled northern Syria from ca.1500BC-1300BC.<sup>324</sup>

Now, speaking about the Sun, which is connected to Indra and Marduk Ra (Amon Ra):

---

<sup>323</sup> Ibid.

<sup>324</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indra#Origins>

**Quote #12:** In Hindu tradition, Rahu ( ) is a severed head of an asura that swallows the sun causing eclipses. He is depicted in art as a serpent with no body riding a chariot drawn by eight black horses. Rahu is one of the navagrahas (nine planets) in Vedic astrology and is paired with Ketu. The time of day considered to be under the influence of Rahu is called Rahu kala and is considered inauspicious.<sup>325</sup>

Here is another Hindu god, “paired with Ketu.” From what we so far have concluded, Ketu can be either En.ki or Marduk, respectively, because they took over each other’s persona at times. In this quote, Rahu is related to the Sun, and paired with Ketu, which more than likely would associate him with Marduk, the Sun god. In Hindu tradition, he is said to be swallowing the Sun, causing eclipses. However, as an analogy, *swallowing the sun* can also mean making it “unseen,” as we talked about earlier. We start seeing a connection between the Shadow Planet and the “Black Sun” that the Nazis talked about in their secret religion, but is also mentioned a lot in many secret societies, such as the German *Thule Gesellschaft* and the *Vril Society*. The Black Sun is here mentioned as the Shadow Planet. Does the reader begin to see a correlation between the Shadow Planet/the Black Sun, and *dark matter*?

To bring a better understanding of whom Rahu is, we will notice, after some research, that he is connected with Shakti. We briefly mentioned *Shaktism* in a previous paper as *originally* being the Religion of the Mother Goddess, but it was hijacked by the AIF, and instead of acknowledging the real Primordial Creatrix as Shakti, Queen Ereškigal, the Queen of the Underworld, took over that role. With this in mind, we have a direct link between Ketu, Rahu, and Shakti (*italics* are mine):

**Quote #13:** According to legend, during the Samudra manthan, the asura Rahu drank some of the amrita (divine nectar). The sun and moon realized it and alerted Mohini (the female avatar of Vishnu). Mohini cut off the asura's head before the nectar could pass his throat. The head, however, remained immortal due to the effect of amrita and became Rahu.

It is believed that this immortal head from time to time swallows the sun, causing eclipses. Then, the sun passes through the opening at the neck, ending the eclipse. The body also turned into Ketu due to a boon, and it in turn swallows the moon on timely basis to cause a lunar eclipse.

Various names are assigned to Rahu in Vedic texts including: the chief, the advisor of the demons, the minister of the demons, ever-angry, the tormentor, bitter enemy of the luminaries, lord of illusions, one who frightens the Sun, the one who makes the Moon lustreless, the peacemaker, the immortal (having drunk the divine nectar), bestower of prosperity and wealth and ultimate knowledge.

---

<sup>325</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rahu>

*In ancient Tamil astrological scripts, Rahu was considered as incarnation of Shakti in beastly form.*<sup>326</sup>

Vedic literature can be quite complex at times in order to transmit the message it's supposed to, so please bear with me. Things will get easier to understand as we go along.

In this case, we see Rahu in the end taking a female form, as “Shakti in beastly form,” which would hint at that we are not talking about the Primordial Shakti (Mother Goddess), but the impostor, Queen Ereškigal.



Fig. 6. Vishnu (as Mohini) beheading Rahu with his Sudarshana chakra  
(The artist is missing that Mohini is Vishnu's *female* counterpart [see Quote #13])

The more we learn about the Vedic traditions, and the more we start thinking in terms of this particular type of mythology, the more we feel able to see through the

---

<sup>326</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rahu#Hinduism>



complexity and read the real message behind the story. In this case—in its own allegorical form—we are recapitulating what we discussed just previous to [Quote #13](#). We have Ketu (En.ki) transforming into Rahu (Marduk’s “transformation” into Ketu), and lastly Rahu’s/Marduk’s association with Shakti/Ereškigal. Rahu and Shakti are not the same deity, which will be clear if we read this quote in its entirety. It is simply telling the correlation between these three beings in an allegorical form.

According to [Quote #13](#), Rahu “frightens the Sun” to become “unseen,” and does the same with the Moon, by swallowing it, causing lunar eclipses. Again, we have the truth in plain sight, explaining that the gods are in fact controlling us from the KHAA, the VOID (dark matter).

Thus far in the different Levels of Learning, I have mostly been writing about how Lord Ea and Lord Marduk are controlling us through a hologram that in a complex form works similar to a computer system—we often call this “The Matrix.” The Vedas, however, also gives hints that “Maya,” the “illusion” (hologram), which is also referred to as gross matter, is what we should beware. Still, per definition, *real* manipulation, i.e. the source of it, is not what is seen, but the “unseen.” The hints are many but are yet not understood by the majority who study the Vedas and Hindu religion in general—the manipulation is originating from dark matter, i.e. the KHAA.

Now, what is the significance of this? Does it mean that Lord Ea is in total control of the KHAA, and can use it however he wants to, for any means? The answer is fortunately no, but just because he is the instigator of the 4% Universe—the universe we can perceive with our 5 senses—it doesn’t mean that he is stuck in Maya. Lucifer, if we go back in time, was cast out of “Heaven the Orion Empire,” but not from the KHAA. Since the rebellion, he has conquered a lot of space and created his own empire, albeit not nearly as vast as Orion. I have mentioned quite a few asterisms, stars, planets, and spatial regions that now belong to Lucifer, and I have showed pictures of many of these regions in the papers, so the reader better can get a visual perspective of what I’m writing about, but however vast we consider the Milky Way Galaxy and the rest of the perceived Universe to be, it’s only a tiny part of what is really out there. The real empires, consisting of x number of star systems, are counted from within the KHAA, not from the 4% Universe perspective. Hence, we still have a very limited idea of how huge both Lucifer’s and The Goddess’ empires really are. Sooner or later we all have to grasp these concepts, and the sooner we can start confronting these enormous spatial distances and quantities, the better. We do this, not by looking up into the night-sky, trying to see beyond what we perceive is up there, but to look *inside*. This whole, enormous universe we call the KHAA or the VOID, is basically inside of us all.

However, if we still talk about the “outside universe,” for the sake of these papers (and because it’s easier to grasp for now, and easier to relay), we think we see the whole Sun when we’re looking up, or when we’re looking at pictures of it. The same thing can be said about the Earth, the Moon, the planets, the stars, and the galaxies. Instead, to get a better picture of how it really works, we can think of a float at the end of a fishing rod. Once we throw out the line, the float sinks halfway. Half of it stays above the surface and half of it stays below. If we think of the float as a



planet, a star, etc., we can get a picture of how it works. The part above the surface is what we are allowed to perceive with our five senses, but there is another, unseen part of the celestial body that extends into the KHAA. That part we can't see.

#### *IV. Mother Goddess and the Theft of Amrita, the Elixir of Immortality*

In previous levels of learning, I argued that the Elixir of Immortality, or the Tree of Life, as it's often called as well, is a mix of two things—gold and the menstrual blood of the Mother Goddess. In the extremely old legend, this Elixir was called *Soma* in Orion language, but is known as *Amrita* in the Vedic texts.

Gold is said to be used by the gods, mainly for two things—either to enhance the atmosphere on certain planets (particularly those that the AIF uses in combat—the hollowed-out planets,) or to enhance the life of the AIF's bodies. There are those who have seen the AIF snort gold like cocaine or heroin, appearing as if they were addicted to the substance. Gold, however, does not give a being immortality—it “only” prolongs the being's life with a few million years or so, if it is inhaled regularly. This is only used when there is no access to Soma.<sup>327</sup>

In ancient times, before the Earth was even born, the Queen of the Stars kept Her Soma very hidden. Only those who really deserved it could have it, and it was not restricted to Her own royal bloodline—She shared it with every-day-people, too, if She considered it appropriate. There was even a time when She decided to share it with everybody, but she noticed that there were certain personalities who never learned and created havoc wherever they went. Hence, She only distributed it to a few selected beings—I believe not even En.ki received it from his mother.

Unfortunately, an unknown quantity of Soma was stolen from the Queen by someone, or a band of beings, and the liquid later came into the hand of the AIF. There was not enough to give out to everybody, so in Lucifer's hierarchy, only his most trusted men got some of it.

#### *iv.i. The Aquatic Bird Tribe Revisited, and the Birth of Garuda*

We have now and then discussed the Bird Tribe when we have discussed the AIF—I have argued that some of the star races within this rebellious group are of an Aquatic Bird Tribe—one of these beings is Lucifer himself (think Lucifer/angel/wings). The reader may ask how that can be when his mother is a Dragon? Well, She is, but his father is of the Aquatic Bird Tribe—a star race that seems to be quite common in this part of the galaxy. This makes Lucifer a hybrid between the primordial Dragon Race and the ancient Aquatic Bird Tribe (ABT). Also,

---

<sup>327</sup> I have not managed to find out how much Soma a being needs in order to obtain immortality—it may also depend on the body.

if we think about it—according to our own scientists, the birds stem from the dinosaurs, which equates them with reptiles and dragons.

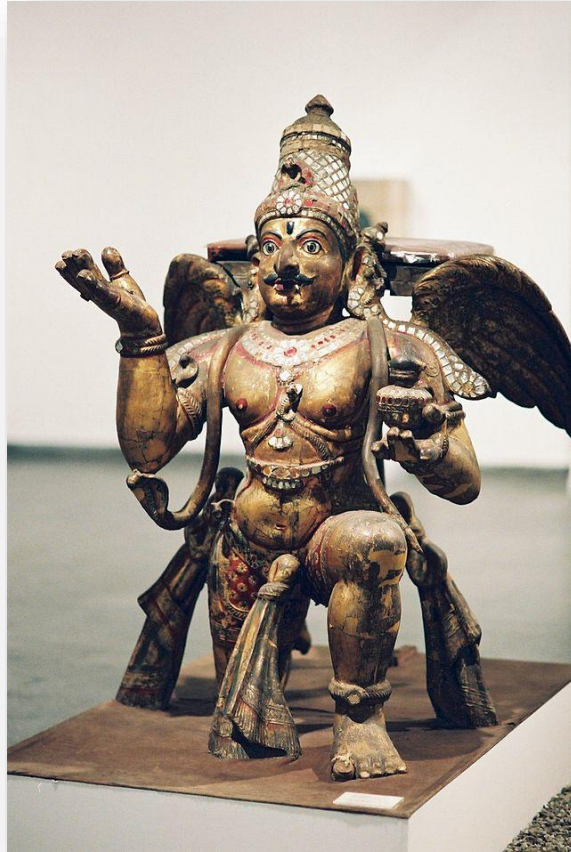


Fig. 7. Garuda, the Giant Humanoid Bird.

It's high time that we let the Giant Bird Garuda enter the stage because he is of great importance in the story of our planet. The Story of Garuda is told in the first book of the great war epic, *Mahabharata*.

**Quote #14:** The Garuda (Sanskrit: गरुड garuḍa) is a large mythical bird, bird-like creature, or humanoid bird that appears in both Hindu and Buddhist mythology. Garuda is the mount (vahana) of the Lord Vishnu. Garuda is the Hindu name for the constellation Aquila. The Brahminy kite and Phoenix are considered to be the contemporary representations of Garuda. Indonesia adopts a more stylistic

approach to the Garuda's depiction as its national symbol, where it depicts a Javanese eagle (being much larger than a kite).<sup>328</sup>

So far we have learned that Garuda is connected with Lord Vishnu, and that he is associated with *the constellation Aquila*—and not only that—Garuda is the Hindu name for Aquila. Why is this so significant? It's of importance because "Aquila" means *eagle* in Latin, and is the bird which carries Zeus'/Jupiter's thunderbolt in old Greco-Roman mythology. This is another way of saying that Zeus, Jupiter, and Garuda are one and the same, namely Lord Marduk. We know this because I have already proven on different occasions that Zeus and Jupiter are Marduk. Aquila has also been mentioned in previous papers as being an asterism conquered by the AIF.

Let us continue. This is a somewhat long quote, but it's important that I include it all.

**Quote #15:** According to the epic, when Garuda first burst forth from his egg, he appeared as a raging inferno equal to the cosmic conflagration that consumes the world at the end of every age. Frightened, the gods begged him for mercy. Garuda, hearing their plea, reduced himself in size and energy.

Garuda's father was the creator-rishi Kasyapa. He had two wives, Vinata and Kadru, who were daughters of Prajapathi Daksha. Kasyapa, on the pleadings of his wives, granted them their wishes; Vinata wished for two sons and Kadru wished for thousand snakes as her sons. Both laid eggs, while the thousand eggs of Kadru hatched early (after steaming the eggs to hatch) into snakes, the hatching of two eggs of Vinata did not take place for a long time. Impatient, Vinata broke open one egg, which was half formed with the upper half only as a human and was thus deformed. Her half formed son cursed her that she would be slave for her sister (she was her rival) for a long time by which time her second son would be born who would save her from his curse; her first son who flew away and came to prominence as Aruna, the red spectacle seen as the Sun rises in the morning, and as also charioteer of the Sun. The second egg hatched after a long time during which period Vinata was the servant of her sister as she had lost a bet with her. When the second egg hatched, a fully grown, shining and of mighty sized bird form emerged as Garuda, the king of birds. Garuda was thus born.[5]

One day, Vinata entered into and lost a foolish bet, as a result of which she became enslaved to her sister. Resolving to release his mother from this state of bondage, Garuda approached the serpents and asked them what it would take to purchase her freedom. Their reply was that Garuda would have to bring them the elixir of immortality, also called amrita. It was a tall order. The amrita at that time found itself in the possession of the gods, who guarded it zealously, since it was the

---

<sup>328</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda>

source of their immortality. They had ringed the elixir with a massive fire that covered the sky. They had blocked the way to the elixir with a fierce mechanical contraption of sharp rotating blades. And finally, they had stationed two gigantic poisonous snakes next to the elixir as deadly guardians.

Undaunted, Garuda hastened toward the abode of the gods intent on robbing them of their treasure. Knowing of his design, the gods met him in full battle-array. Garuda, however, defeated the entire host and scattered them in all directions. Taking the water of many rivers into his mouth, he extinguished the protective fire the gods had thrown up. Reducing his size, he crept past the rotating blades of their murderous machine. And finally, he mangled the two gigantic serpents they had posted as guards. Taking the elixir into his mouth without swallowing it, he launched again into the air and headed toward the eagerly waiting serpents. En route, he encountered Vishnu. Rather than fight, the two exchanged promises. Vishnu promised Garuda the gift of immortality even without drinking from the elixir, and Garuda promised to become Vishnu's mount.<sup>329</sup>

Now, let's break this down. Garuda was apparently a ferocious "bird," and the other gods were afraid of what would become of him, so attempts were made to calm him down (decrease his size). Who else is known for his uncontrolled temper? Marduk.

His father was Kashyapa, whom we stumbled upon earlier in this paper, and who we established to be the equivalent to En.ki. It is therefore reasonable to believe that Garuda is another avatar of Marduk/Shiva.

It says here that Kashyapa had two wives in this incarnation—at least, so the story is told. We know that En.ki is a very sexual being, to say the least, and the "thousand snakes" that he sired could very well symbolize his fertility, and how he had sex left and right, as often as he could. After all these other eggs had hatched, Garuda's egg hatched last, and a full-grown bird was born—Garuda, who became the King of Birds (or the King of the Bird Tribe, in opposition to Khan En.lil, who is the *real* King of the Bird Tribe).

Eventually, Garuda steals the Amrita from the gods and keeps it in his mouth without swallowing it. He makes a deal with Vishnu, who is actually his father, that he, Garuda, gets to take part of the Elixir if he becomes Vishnu's mount, which Garuda agrees to.

The texts show here that some Elixir was stolen from the Goddess at one time, and was now—albeit tightly guarded—in the possession of the rebelling gods.

The story ends with that Garuda is able to release Vinata, but tricks the serpents, who still find some droplets of Amrita in the grass—they quickly lick it up, but cut their tongues on the glass, where after serpents have always had split tongues

---

<sup>329</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda#Birth\\_and\\_deeds](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda#Birth_and_deeds)

and shed their skins as a symbolic form of immortality.<sup>330</sup> Interestingly enough, Anton Parks, in his allegedly self-experienced epic *The Ages of Uraš*, speaks of the great alien reptilians having to shed their skins in order to stay immortal.<sup>331</sup>

This section has showed us that even in great details, the different religions and mythologies overlap each other and tell the same story, only in different words. Not only that—if we only study *one* piece of mythology, e.g. the Sumerian texts, we only get part of the story. Albeit they often tell the same thing, they also complement each other. This is one of the main reasons why I decided to add Level V to the *Wes Penre Papers*—I noticed as the research progressed that the Vedas really added to the picture, so this level needed to be written for you, the readers, to get the information you need. As we continue, I think you will see more and more how true this is (adding other mythologies to the story would potentially expand our knowledge even more, but I do have the feeling that, even if we may not get to include everything, we have what we need for the purpose of these papers).

#### V. The Mother Goddess Component in the Patriarchal Vedic Texts

In order to understand how the AIF has twisted and turned the Mother Goddess religion to fit into their own patriarchal religions, based on worship, let's first of all recapitulate a little bit, and look into *Shaktism*, which basically was the practice of the Mother Goddess religion.

**Quote #16:** Shaktism regards Devi (lit., 'the Goddess') as the Supreme Brahman itself, the "one without a second", with all other forms of divinity, female or male, considered to be merely her diverse manifestations. In the details of its philosophy and practice, Shaktism resembles Shaivism. However, Shaktas (Sanskrit: Śākta, शाक्त), practitioners of Shaktism, focus most or all worship on Shakti, as the dynamic feminine aspect of the Supreme Divine. Shiva, the masculine aspect of divinity, is considered solely transcendent, and his worship is usually relegated to an auxiliary role.<sup>332</sup>

So far, so good, except that in the beginning, there was no worship involved. Mother Goddess, in all of Her to me known incarnations, dislikes worship because it goes against Universal Laws (rightfully so), and the being who's worshiped gets all the power from the being who worships, who in his/her turn is getting deprived of his/her power. This is contrary to the Goddess' intentions when She was creating this universe. One may argue that worship in that case is also a part of Free Will because anyone can do whatever they want if they take the consequences, and in certain terms

---

<sup>330</sup> Ibid.

<sup>331</sup> <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

<sup>332</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shaktism>

this is true. However, a being who is not being led into manipulation would never worship anybody anyway. There is a Law of Free Will, but there are other subsequent laws as well, whereof one is *not to interfere with an evolving race!* This is something the AIF is finding themselves guilty to on a continuous basis, and this is the problem the Goddess has with this kind of behavior—besides the fact that it almost always leads to violence and death.

Ramaprasad Chanda (1873-1942) was an Indian historian and archaeologist from Bengal, and a pioneer in his field in South Asia. He wrote the following on the development of Durga, who is the most popular incarnation of Devi (Mother Goddess) and one of the main forms of the Goddess Shakti in the Hindu pantheon—from primitive goddess to her current form:

**Quote #17:** ...it is possible to distinguish two different strata – one primitive and the other advanced. The primitive form of Durga is the result of syncretism of a mountain-goddess worshiped by the dwellers of the Himalaya and the Vindhya, a goddess worshiped by the nomadic Abhira shepherd, the vegetation spirit conceived as a female, and a war-goddess. As her votaries advanced in civilization the primitive war-goddess was transformed into the personification of the all-destroying time (Kali), the vegetation spirit into the primordial energy (Adya Sakti) and the saviouress from “samsara” (cycle of rebirths) , and gradually brought into line with the Brahmanic mythology and philosophy.<sup>333</sup>

Now it is getting pretty interesting. We can see how the Goddess in the beginning was personified by the Queen of the Stars, who came down to Earth to set up the Living Library together with Her Helpers. Chanda is talking about a “mountain-goddess,” whom we referred to in Level IV as Ninhursag. This is exactly what “Ninhursag” means, and it was a title Prince Ninurta gave his mother, the Goddess, as a title of love—“The Mountain Goddess.”

Later on, however, when the AIF (Vishnu, Shiva, and their cohorts) came and took over, the Goddess was transformed into “the personification of the all-destroying time (Kali)...” In other words, a change took place, when the Goddess was no longer the Goddess, and Her title was taken over by Kali. Thus, it is important to understand who Kali is.

**Quote #18:** Kālī (Sanskrit: काली, IPA: [kaːliː]) ... is the fierce aspect of the goddess Durga (Parvati). The name Kali comes from kāla, which means black, time, death, lord of death: Shiva. Since Shiva is called Kāla— the eternal time — the name of Kālī, his consort, also means "Time" or "Death" (as in "time has come"). Hence, Kālī is the Goddess of Time and Change. [...] Kālī is represented as the consort of

---

<sup>333</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Durga#Origins\\_and\\_development](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Durga#Origins_and_development)



Lord Shiva, on whose body she is often seen standing. Shiva lies in the path of Kali, whose foot on Shiva subdues her anger..<sup>334</sup>



Fig. 8. Kali, the Goddess of Anger and Death.

We already know that Lord Shiva is Marduk, and now Kali is said to be his consort. Marduk, just like his father, has had more than one consort, but Kali is associated with Time and Death (like in “time has come”), as in “the time has come for you to die.” The Goddess of Death is the equivalent to the Goddess (or Queen) of the Underworld in Egyptian mythology, making the Sumerian goddess, Queen Ereškigal, the dame deity as Kali in the Indian myth. After Nergal/En.ki lost his manhood, he transformed the power to his son, Marduk, so he could continue producing human hybrid offspring with Nergal’s consort, Ereškigal/Kali.

In Level IV, we also talked about Queen Ereškigal’s blood thirst and her desire for human flesh. This, too, reflects in the Vedas. The following quote is an excerpt from something much bigger, which I will go into detail with in one of the upcoming

---

<sup>334</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kali>

papers, having to do with “black magic” and “witchcraft.” However, this following little piece is about Kali in general, and helps the reader understand better the relationship between Kali and Ereškigal, and how murderous these beings are (the *italics* is mine.)

**Quote #19:** ...It translates the tantric concept of dakini (Sanskrit: डकिनी dākinī, Pali dāginī, Mongolian: дагина), derived from a figure of medieval Hindu legend (Bhagavata Purana, Brahma Purana, Markandeya Purana, Kathasaritsagara), *a female imp in the train of Kali who feeds on human flesh* (her masculine counterpart being called dāka ).[1] They are comparable to malevolent or vengeful female spirits, deities, imps or fairies in other cultures, such as the Persian peri.<sup>335</sup>

At this point in time, there is no need in trying to understand all the terms in the above quote—all I want to show is the correlation between the two murderous self-proclaimed “goddesses.” In the upcoming paper, the reader will see that this is certainly not taken out of context, as this quote will be included there as well.

Last, but not the least—here is an excellent example of how Lucifer, in the persona of Lord Vishnu, took over Mother Goddess’ whole beingness, and word by word put himself as the creator of the entire Universe and all other universes beyond. The reader, I am sure, recalls from previous levels, when I explained how Mother Goddess created all universes with Her breath—outbreath means creation, and inbreath means “destruction,” or “implosion,” rather; when everything goes back again to Source. Consider this:

**Quote #20:** Creation of the material world: In a corner of the spiritual sky of brahmajyoti a spiritual cloud sometimes appears, and the covered portion is called the mahat-tattva. The Lord then, by His plenary portion as Maha-Visnu, lies down within the water of the mahat-tattva, and the water is called the Causal Ocean (Karana-jala). While Maha-Visnu sleeps within the Causal Ocean, innumerable universes are generated along with His breathing. These universes are floating, and they are scattered all over the Causal Ocean. They stay only during the breathing period of Maha-Visnu. In each and every universal globe, the same Maha-Visnu enters again as Garbhodakasayi Visnu and lies there on the serpentlike Sesa incarnation. From His navel sprouts a lotus stem, and on the lotus, Brahma, the lord of the universe, is born. Brahma creates all forms of living beings of different shapes in terms of different desires within the universe. He also creates the sun, moon and other demigods.<sup>336</sup>

---

<sup>335</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dakini#Daka>

<sup>336</sup> SB 2.5.33. (<http://www.veda.harekrsna.cz/planetarium/>), op. cit.

I can hardly think of a better example of how the Patriarchal Regime hijacked the things that the Primordial Goddess and Her Helpers stood for—the “Grande Deception!”



Fig. 9. Lord Vishnu creating universes through breathing.

## *VI. Teachers of the Arts*

When I search the Internet these days, looking for good articles, forums, videos, and radio interviews that may include the “Anunnaki,” I run into the following concept over and over—the Anunnaki were teachers; teaching mankind in the field of arts, science, and gardening as being the three main subjects. Without the Anunnaki, we would still be clubbing our prey with a sharp stone. Also, the greatest Anunnaki teachers were apparently Thoth, Quetzalcoatl, Ningishzidda, and En.ki. Sometimes, someone has done his or her research and figured out that the two, or even the three first three are the same being, and so he or she ends up calling him Thoth. That’s not bad—it’s close to the truth—but I went one step further in Level IV, and confirmed that all these *four* beings are actually one and the same—Lord En.ki! This means that there was *one* “teacher,” and not *four*. Lord En.ki, in his different Earth incarnations came down to Earth and taught either his selected humans, or humans in general, about the trades and the arts. Being an entity, who is *Service to Self*, to use that term, he didn’t do it for our benefit, but for his own. He needed mankind to know these things. However, I mention this because I want to make the reader alert on the fact that you may stumble upon writers who call the

“Anunnaki” teachers. Of course, the ideas that the Anunnaki were teachers, to a large degree comes from Sitchin.

Interestingly enough, mankind has always responded very positively to art and beauty, although the AIF is not having these two subjects as their main interests. They look at art differently from many humans—their kind of “art” is more chaotic, destructive, and abstract, with symbolic under meanings. The average human, however, likes beautiful art, which makes them elevated and feel good—humans are, as we know, more emotionally evolved than star beings in general, so our choice of art is more elevated toward beauty and uplifting meanings—more so, perhaps, the more evolved we are. Many of us still have Namlú’u genes in us—genes from the primordial and androgynous “man.” At the time when these ancient ancestors walked the planet, we had company from Prince Ninurta, the Vulcans, and a few other star races, who were all into beauty, poetry, art, and music—and I think I dare say that the music they were playing and teaching was not *Death Metal*. There is a big chance that our appreciation of *real* beauty and art comes from these very, very ancient times—many million years ago. Music can be excellent when it comes to communication, and depending on how we play the music, we can either uplift or degrade our environment. The same thing applies to fine art, poetry, and sculpture.

Apollo (Marduk) is also said to have been into music, poetry, art, oracles, medicine, and knowledge, to name a few,<sup>337</sup> but again—the difference in the vibration of the art and the knowledge may have been quite distinct compared with more ancient music from the stars. Apollo has been elevated as a skillful musician, and why not? After all, he was the one who wrote or dictated ancient history. Moreover, Apollo may have practiced art, but I haven’t seen that he actually taught it.

*Gandharva* is the name used for heavenly beings in Hinduism and Buddhism, but is also a term for skilled singers in Indian classical music. This is what Wikipedia say about the Gandharvas:

**Quote #21:** In Hinduism, the gandharvas (Sanskrit: गन्धर्व, gandharva, Kannada: ಗಂಧರ್ವ, Tamil: கந்தர்வர், Telugu: గంధర్వ or Gandharvudu) are male nature spirits, husbands of the Apsaras. Some are part animal, usually a bird or horse. They have superb musical skills. They guarded the Soma and made beautiful music for the gods in their palaces. Gandharvas are frequently depicted as a singer in the court of Gods.

In Hindu theology, gandharvas act as messengers between the gods and humans. In Hindu law, a Gandharva marriage is one contracted by mutual consent and without formal rituals.

---

<sup>337</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Apollo>

Gandharvas are mentioned extensively in the epic Mahabharata as associated with the devas (as dancers and singers) and with the yakshas, as formidable warriors. They are mentioned as spread across various territories.<sup>338</sup>

Here we have male nature spirits that are connected to music, and we have already covered Apollo as a musician as well. Both the Gandharvas and Apollo are of course males, but are there not female artists in the Hindu religion as well? Yes, there are, and they are called *Apsaras*.

**Quote #22:** An Apsara (Sanskrit: अप्सरा: apsarāḥ, plural अप्सरसः apsarasaḥ, stem apsaras-, a feminine consonant stem, अप्सरा), is also known as Vidhya Dhari or Tep Apsar (តេពអប៊ុស្រ) in Khmer, Accharā (Pāli) or A Bố Sa La Tư (Vietnamese), Bidadari (Indonesian & Malay), Biraddali (Tausug), Hapsari or Widodari (Javanese) and Apson (Thai: อัจฉรา). English translations of the word "Apsara" include "nymph," "celestial nymph," and "celestial maiden."

Apsaras are allegedly beautiful, supernatural female beings. They are youthful and elegant, and superb in the art of dancing. They are often the wives of the Gandharvas, the court musicians of Indra. They dance to the music made by the Gandharvas, usually in the palaces of the gods, entertain and sometimes seduce gods and men. As ethereal beings who inhabit the skies, and are often depicted taking flight, or at service of a god, they may be compared to angels.<sup>339</sup>

---

<sup>338</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gandharva#In\\_Hinduism](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gandharva#In_Hinduism)

<sup>339</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Apsara>





Fig. 10. Modern Khmer Apsara Dancers—always young, beautiful and seductive.

Here we learn that the Apsaras are the wives of the Gandharvas, but also associated with *nymphs* and *angels*. The concepts of nymphs and angels can be found in many myths and religions worldwide, but where have we heard the term “nymph” before in the Wes Penre Papers? Perhaps the reader at least vaguely remembers the story of Artemis, who had her nymphs, as well as her Garden story. Nymphs have always been associated with music and dance.

Now, to bring this concept further, let’s look at who’s the mother of the Apsaras.

Earlier in this paper we talked about Kashyapa, who married Manu, one of the 62 daughters of Daksha and his wife Panchajani (this was when we discussed cloning previously in this paper). Kashyapa, I argued to be the equivalent to Lord En.ki. The *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* states that the Apsaras were born from Kashyapa and his wife, Muni.<sup>340</sup> Of course, when we are talking about either an entire group of beings being born from a married godly couple, we are hardly talking about two people having sex from early morning to late at night, 365 days a year (although it wouldn’t surprise me when we’re talking about En.ki), but we are rather touching the subject of cloning or genetic engineering. Old mythology is full of stories like this, when a god and a

---

<sup>340</sup> Ibid.



goddess are producing an entire new race of beings, calling them their “offspring.” This is of course confusing for a person who is not educated in old mythology, thinking that it’s just fantasies—no one can produce a huge group of beings by producing offspring from mere intercourse.

Thus, it seems like Kashyapa/En.ki—our infamous genetic scientist—created this group of beings for entertainment, but likely also for some other purpose. That’s usually how the story goes, so we’ll take a look at that as well in a moment. First, though, let us take a look at another thing that was mentioned in [Quote #22](#) regarding the Apsaras—the so-called “angels.”

Our concept here on Earth is that angels have wings, so let us take a look at that. We have already mentioned Vinata as being one of Kashyapa’s wives. Garuda, who we also are going to mention again soon—the “Big Bird” counterpart of Marduk. Now, let’s look at Vinata first.

[Quote #23](#): Vinata (Sanskrit विन्त vi-nata - bent, curved, bent down, bowed, stooping, inclined, ... , humble, modest, ...[1]). One of the thirteen daughters of Prajapati Daksha. Married to Kashyapa along with her 12 sisters. She bore him two sons, named Aruṇá and Garuda known as the Suparnas.<sup>341</sup>

Let’s recapitulate Garuda:

[Quote #24](#): The Garuda ... is a large mythical bird, bird-like creature, or humanoid bird that appears in both Hindu and Buddhist mythology.<sup>342</sup>

Now, let us take a look at the angelic part of this. Garuda, whom we are told is an avatar of Marduk, is depicted as a large bird, and is therefore a winged deity. Although Marduk usually is not depicted as a bird—at least not in the Sumerian tablets—he is sometimes depicted even there as having wings (see *fig. 11* below). The most famous female deity whom we see wearing wings, however, is Ishtar and her counterpart, Inanna (*fig. 12*). It’s interesting how all these things are connected across the cultures. Also, the brother of Inanna is said to be Utu Šamaš, whose counterpart is Marduk—both winged beings of the Bird Tribe. One Ishtar’s symbols, aside from the lion, is also a bird—the owl (*fig. 12*).

---

<sup>341</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vinata>

<sup>342</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda>



Fig. 11. A winged Marduk

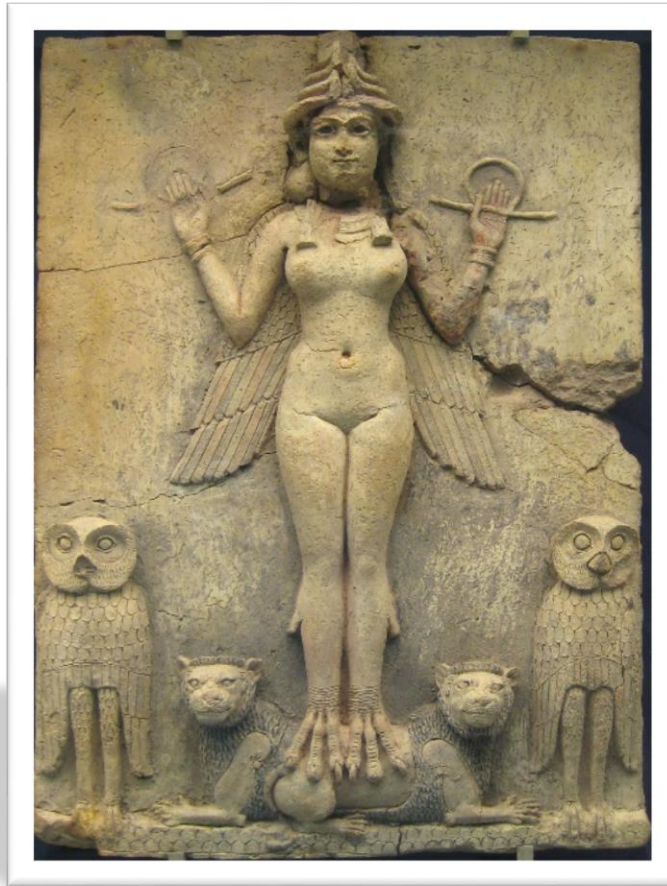


Fig. 12. A Winged Ishtar with her owls (British Museum)

From what we have discussed above, I would argue that Lord En.ki and his son, Marduk, can be said to be Gandharvas, utilizing music in the world—not so much to create beauty, but to manipulate the masses through music—sound is an essential ingredient in the creation of universes. This has *always* been done throughout history, and if the reader doesn't believe me, all you have to do is to think for a while under what circumstances music has been used. Don't we have marches in the military (a distinct 2/4 beat), in order to pep the soldiers to make them feel united, ready to fulfill a common task (which is basically to kill as many people as possible)? In ancient times, music was used in war, to introduce an Emperor before his talk, and much, much more. Even classical music had hidden meanings embedded in it, utilized by secret societies who often ran the composers, similar to how the music industry runs the artists today. This was of course long before music could be recorded. Now, the music industry is one of our main mind control centers of the masses. The

“liberating” music of the 60s was on a high level totally controlled.<sup>343</sup> Most of the artists were (and of course still are) heavily mind-controlled, or bribed into doing exactly what the music industry wants them to do. Crimes amongst the musicians are heavily encouraged (such a pedophilia, drug pushing, drug trafficking, using sex slaves, and human trafficking etc.), so that the Industry can hold this against the artist, if the latter decides to talk, or otherwise reveal the high crimes involved in the business. If that doesn’t do it, murder will do (such as in the case of John Lennon). How many so-called “drug overdoses” and “suicides” amongst artists do you think actually are what the media say they are? Indeed, many of these artists were murdered by the Industry in one way or another. On top of this Crime Syndicate is not any “Pindar,” or any other so-called “top Illuminati persona,” but Lord En.ki and his son. That’s the simplicity of an otherwise complex subject. It’s all about the control of the masses---particularly the young.

---

Wes Penre, Friday, August 1, 2014

---

---

<sup>343</sup> For more info regarding the music industry, and art in general, see one of my websites, <http://illuminati-news.com/art-and-mc/index2.htm> .

## PAPER 7: DEITIES EXPOSED IN HINDUISM AND MIDDLE-EASTERN MYTHOLOGY

### I. “*Lord of the Host*” and “*Leader of the Devas*”

I know that it is very exciting and mind-tickling to read about all these alien races who supposedly are involved in human affairs. Many people who are into Ufology and Exopolitics probably feel the same way—they *want* there to be a lot of different ET races involved, but very few want to meet them in real life, unless it’s from a somewhat safe place—and maybe not even then.

When I am searching for references, I see a lot of websites where the most fantastic ET races are listed as being current or past visitors of Earth—or just inhabitants of certain solar systems out there. Almost all of it is disinformation, and even if someone happens to list star races that we actually do know exist, people have a tendency to put most of them in their own category, with their own separate agenda.

I am sorry if I disappoint somebody now, but this is simply not the case. Planet Earth is currently Lord En.ki’s domain, and he won’t allow any star races access to this planet, unless he trusts them or have use for them. If a star race would actually be able to come in, there would definitely be a war. This has happened, but the AIF has so far been able to keep the domain to themselves.

I am not saying there are not a lot of different star races lurking on Earth and in the solar system, but they are all part of the AIF—they answer to their boss, who is En.ki/Lucifer. This is my conviction, or this trap we’re sitting in wouldn’t work. In juxtaposition to this, there *are* benevolent beings—interdimensional of course—who are here, watching over us, wondering where we are going from here. I can imagine how they have to restrain themselves not to interact, but as long as we are walking around blindfolded, there is not much they can do. En.ki knows this and probably doesn’t feel very threatened by them—hence, he lets them be here, instead minding businesses he thinks are more important. I am sure he is not interested in chasing all these “intruders” one by one, or ten by ten. He would have to chase them like we are chasing flies—he’s there with the swatter, and the “fly” is gone, or somewhere else, out of his reach. En.ki can’t block each and every dimension from having access, once they have figured out Earth’s weird, manipulated frequency. Hence, single beings, or small groups of beings, are either here in our vicinity, or checking in on us from a “distance.” In the “soul dimension,” there is no distance and no time as we think of it, so they don’t need to be in our vicinity (as we look at it) in order to oversee what’s going on.

This is important to know, so I wanted to start the paper with this little piece of information. It will soon be self-evident why I mention it here.

Now, let's get back to the Vedas.

In the Vedas we have something called *The Elephant and the Owl*, and I'd like us to look into that for a moment. If we start with the Elephant, it is associated with Ganesha, so let's take a look at that.

**Quote #1: Ganesha** (/gə'neɪʃə/; Sanskrit (IAST): Gaṇeśa; listen (help·info)), also spelled Ganesh, and also known as Ganapati and Vinayaka, is a widely worshipped deity in the Hindu pantheon.[2] His image is found throughout India and Nepal.[3] Hindu sects worship him regardless of affiliations.[4] Devotion to Ganesha is widely diffused and extends to Jains, Buddhists, and beyond India.[5]

Although he is known by many attributes, Ganesha's elephant head makes him easy to identify.[6] Ganesha is widely revered as the remover of obstacles,[7] the patron of arts and sciences and the deva of intellect and wisdom.[8] As the god of beginnings, he is honoured at the start of rituals and ceremonies. Ganesha is also invoked as patron of letters and learning during writing sessions.[9][10] Several texts relate mythological anecdotes associated with his birth and exploits and explain his distinct iconography.<sup>344</sup>

In these two paragraphs, we see the usual jargon about “the patron of arts and sciences and the deva of intellect and wisdom.” We've encountered this a number of times before, but in this instance, let us highlight it anyway before we continue.

**Quote #2:** The name Ganesha is a Sanskrit compound, joining the words gana (Sanskrit: गण; IAST: gaṇa), meaning a group, multitude, or categorical system and isha (Sanskrit: ईश; IAST: īśa), meaning lord or master.[15] The word gaṇa when associated with Ganesha is often taken to refer to the gaṇas, a troop of semi-divine beings that form part of the retinue of Shiva (IAST: Śiva).<sup>345</sup>

Now, as we moved on, we are suddenly jumping into Lord Shiva, whom we know is Marduk. There *are* commentators, who interpret the term, “Lord of the Ganas” meaning “Lord of Hosts,” or Lord of Created Categories,” such as the five elements.

If we want to find similar motifs, where do we look? Well, how about Yahweh Sabaoth, which some say means “Lord of Hosts?” Moreover, many associate Yahweh Sabaoth with a war god. Now, who else is acclaimed war god? Well, we have the War

---

<sup>344</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganesha>

<sup>345</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganesha#Etymology\\_and\\_other\\_names](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganesha#Etymology_and_other_names)



God Ares, of course. Let's look into this some more. Here is from Preceptaustin.org.<sup>346</sup>

### ISAIAH 31:4-5

**Quote #3:** For thus says **Jehovah** to me, "As the lion or the young lion growls over his prey, against which a band of shepherds is called out & he will not be terrified at their voice nor disturbed at their noise, so will the LORD of hosts come down to wage war on Mt Zion and on its hill. Like flying birds so the LORD of hosts will protect Jerusalem. He will protect & deliver it. He will pass over (pacach also describes the "Passover" cf uses in Exodus) & rescue it.<sup>347</sup>

Here we can see without any doubt that the Lord of Hosts is a war-waging god—and,

**Quote #4:** In the late **Babylonian astral-theological system** Nergal is related to the **planet Mars**. As a fiery god of destruction and war, Nergal doubtless seemed an appropriate choice for the red planet, and he was equated by the **Greeks** either to the combative demigod **Heracles** (Latin **Hercules**) or to the war-god **Ares** (Latin Mars) -- hence the current name of the planet. In Assyro-Babylonian ecclesiastical art the great lion-headed colossi serving as guardians to the temples and palaces seem to symbolise Nergal, just as the bull-headed colossi probably typify Ninurta.<sup>348</sup>

I don't want to confuse the readers with a lot of strange terms in my quotes, but at the same time, it's good for us all, when we're doing research, to become familiar with some foreign terms. If we don't, it's hard to get anywhere. It doesn't mean we need to look up each and every word to find its meaning, but it's nice once we get to the point when we can skim an article, or a paragraph, with unfamiliar nomenclature, and still be able to see what is important in it just by scanning it.

Anyway, now we have an association between Ganesha, Nergal, and Ares, which corresponds with Marduk, En.ki, and Marduk, respectively.

What about Apollo?

---

<sup>346</sup> [http://www.preceptaustin.org/jehovah\\_sabaoth\\_-\\_lord\\_of\\_hosts.htm](http://www.preceptaustin.org/jehovah_sabaoth_-_lord_of_hosts.htm)

<sup>347</sup> Is 31:4, 5-note

<sup>348</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal#Attributes>

**Quote #5:** Thus, the Greeks most often associated Apollo's name with the Greek verb ἀπόλλυμι (apollymi), "to destroy".<sup>349</sup>

[...]

**Quote #6:** The Hebrew term Abaddon (**Hebrew:** אַבְדּוֹן, 'Āḇaddōn), and its Greek equivalent Apollyon (**Greek:** Ἀπολλύων, Apollyon), appear in the **Bible** as a place of destruction and an **angel**, respectively. In the **Hebrew Bible**, abaddon is used with reference to a bottomless pit, often appearing alongside the place שאול (**sheol**), meaning the land of the dead.<sup>350</sup>

Here we have the “bottomless pit,” and a “place of destruction,” so we are back to the Underworld (Netherworld), interestingly enough. We can also see an association between Apollo and Abaddon, who are each other's counterparts—i.e. they are both equated with Marduk. Few people, however, connect Apollo with destruction and the Underworld, but here it is—black on white.

Let us continue.

**Quote #7:** In Hindu (post-Vedic) tradition, Shesha (IAST: Śeṣa, Devanagari: शेष), also known as Sheshanaga (IAST: Śeṣanāga, Devanagari: शेषनाग) or Adishesha (IAST: Ādi Śeṣa, Devanāgarī: आदिशेष) is the king of all Nāgas (serpent deities), one of the primal beings of creation, and according to the Bhagavata Purana, an avatar of the Supreme God[1] known as Narayana.<sup>351</sup>

Naryana is thus the “king of all Nāgas. Then, who is Naryana?”

**Quote #8:** Narayana (Sanskrit: नारायण IAST: Nārāyaṇa) is the Vedic Supreme God[1][2] (including his different avatars) in Hinduism, venerated as the Supreme Being in Vaishnavism. He is also known as Vishnu and Hari and is venerated as Purushottama or Supreme Purusha in Hindu sacred texts such as the Bhagavad Gita,[3] the Vedas and the Puranas.<sup>352</sup>

The Nagas—the serpent beings—are said to be associated with *Patala*, one of the Lower Lokas (see previous paper). Let's look again at Patala (my emphasis in *italics*):

**Quote #8:** 'In Hindu cosmology, Patala or Patal (Sanskrit: पाताल, Pātāla) denotes the seven lower regions of the universe - which are *located under the earth*.[1][2][3]

---

<sup>349</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Apollo#Etymology>

<sup>350</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abaddon>

<sup>351</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shesha>

<sup>352</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Narayana>

*Patala is often translated as underworld or netherworld. Patala is composed of seven regions or lokas,[4][5][6] the seventh and lowest of them is also called Patala or Naga-loka, the region of the Nagas. The Danavas (demon sons of Danu), Daityas (demon sons of Diti), Yakshas and the snake-people Nagas live in the realms of Patala.[2] According to Hindu cosmology, the universe is divided into the three worlds: Svarga (Heaven: six upper regions), Prithvi (earth) and Patala (the seven lower regions)- the underworld and netherworld.<sup>353</sup>*

What I am intending to do is to show the reader how these few beings are in charge of every part of our environment—the airways, the planetary surface, the Underworld, the ether, and the entire solar system. *There are no other beings and no other star races that are not associated with Lucifer to begin with, who have any real power in our solar system at this point in time!* Ufology people and other researchers and truth-seekers may tell you otherwise and show you strange lists over ET races that supposedly are here, having their own agendas. *This is not so!* The star races associated with Earth have a connection with Lucifer/En.ki, and that is what it's all about. The lists you may see are just made up from the top of somebody's head and then spread over the Internet as if it was the truth. There is no evidence combined with these lists, but I have the evidence. *The evidence is there, regardless of belief system.*

To this I do have to add something, however. I already mentioned the interdimensionals, who are here to observe, but there are also at least two factions of Lucifer's people, as it seems. These factions, however, stem from the same uniformed star races who came here to support Lucifer in his Rebellion. A take-over of the planet by making it into one unit—a One World Government and a New World Order—is imminent regardless which faction we're talking about. They both want the same thing. The only thing they may be in disagreement with is *how* it should be done. On one level, it seems to be a human split more than an ET split, but these humans have some ET star races supporting them. We will talk more about that in a later paper.

To show the reader a little bit more what I mean, I am going to jump between a few mythologies just for a moment, and you'll get my point, I believe.

With the quotes above, we are also back to the Egyptian mythology about their belief in the Afterlife and the Netherworld—this is a huge part of Egyptian mythology.

Now, when we've looked at the *Elephant*, let's look at the *Owl*. The owl is connected with *wisdom*, something the reader may know, and funny also is that the word "owl" can be found in the English word *knowledge*, which I realized a few minutes ago.

---

<sup>353</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patala>

The owl is associated with Sophia according to some, and to Lilith according to others. For those who don't have a clear picture of Sophia, let's quickly take a look at her. This is the Gnostic view on her:

**Quote #9:** Sophia (Greek Σοφία, meaning "wisdom," Coptic τσοφια tsophia[1]) is a major theme, along with Knowledge (Greek γνῶσις gnosis, Coptic soon), among many of the early Christian knowledge-theologies grouped by the heresiologist Irenaeus as gnostikos, "learned." Gnosticism is a 17th-century term expanding the definition of Irenaeus' groups to include other syncretic and mystery religions.[2]

In Gnostic tradition, Sophia is a feminine figure, analogous to the human soul but also simultaneously one of the feminine aspects of God.[citation needed] Gnostics held that she was the syzygy of Jesus Christ[citation needed] (i.e. the Bride of Christ), and Holy Spirit of the Trinity. She is occasionally referred to by the Hebrew equivalent of Achamōth (Ἀχαμώθ, Hebrew חכמה chokhmah) and as Prunikos (Προύνικος). In the Nag Hammadi texts, Sophia is the lowest Aeon, or anthropic expression of the emanation of the light of God. She is considered to have fallen from grace in some way, in so doing creating or helping to create the material world.

[...]

In most versions of the Gnostic mythos, it is Sophia who brings about this instability in the Pleroma, in turn bringing about the creation of materiality. According to some Gnostic texts, the crisis occurs as a result of Sophia trying to emanate without her syzygy or, in another tradition, because she tries to breach the barrier between herself and the unknowable Bythos. After cataclysmically falling from the Pleroma, Sophia's fear and anguish of losing her life (just as she lost the light of the One) causes confusion and longing to return to it. Because of these longings, matter (Greek: hylē, ὕλη) and soul (Greek: psychē, ψυχή) accidentally come into existence. The creation of the Demiurge (also known as Yaldabaoth, "Son of Chaos") is also a mistake made during this exile. The Demiurge proceeds to create the physical world in which we live, ignorant of Sophia, who nevertheless manages to infuse some spiritual spark or pneuma into his creation.

In the Pistis Sophia, Christ is sent from the Godhead in order to bring Sophia back into the fullness (Pleroma). Christ enables her to again see the light, bringing her knowledge of the spirit (Greek: pneuma, πνεύμα). Christ is then sent to earth in the form of the man Jesus to give men the Gnosis needed to rescue themselves from the physical world and return to the spiritual world. In Gnosticism, the Gospel story of Jesus is itself allegorical: it is the Outer Mystery, used as an introduction to Gnosis, rather than being literally true in a historical context. For the Gnostics, the drama of the redemption of the Sophia through Christ or the

Logos is the central drama of the universe. The Sophia resides in all of us as the Divine Spark.

[...]

This meant, according to the Gnostic interpretation, that the Sophia has her dwelling-place "on the heights" above the created universe.<sup>354</sup>

In other words, if we translate this to my papers, Sophia is the Queen of the Stars, who created the material universe—including Earth—and “made mistakes,” according to some, by losing Her domain here—the solar system, in other words. The rest are Gnostic viewpoints on Jesus’ role in all this, etc., which is nothing more than AIF propaganda, as we know it, but at least the reader gets an idea whom we are talking about when we say *Sofia*.

Now, if we’re going back to where we were, looking at the owl, we were discussing that Sophia and Lilith had some association to this Bird of Wisdom. However, who else has association with Wisdom with a capital “W?”



Fig. 1. The One-Eyed Odin from the Norse mythology.

**Quote #10:** In Mesopotamian religion and mythology, Enki, also known as Ea, was the God of wisdom and intelligence. Wisdom was achieved by restoring balance.

---

<sup>354</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia\\_\(Gnosticism\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia_(Gnosticism))

In Norse mythology, the god Odin is especially known for his wisdom, often acquired through various hardships and ordeals involving pain and self-sacrifice. In one instance he plucked out an eye and offered it to Mimir, guardian of the well of knowledge and wisdom, in return for a drink from the well.[33] In another famous account, Odin hanged himself for nine nights from Yggdrasil, the World Tree that unites all the realms of existence, suffering from hunger and thirst and finally wounding himself with a spear until he gained the knowledge of runes for use in casting powerful magic.[34] He was also able to acquire the mead of poetry from the giants, a drink of which could grant the power of a scholar or poet, for the benefit of gods and mortals alike.<sup>355</sup>

As the reader can see, we can go on and on, exploring one religion or culture after another, coming to a very similar result—in this case it is already easy to see that the Lord of Asgard (or Asgård in Swedish—the Heaven for humans, where the Norse gods lived), Odin, is another counterpart of Lord En.ki. The one-eyed god can also be considered as “he with the all-seeing eye.”

To get to what I want to show the reader, we are going to stay in the Underworld. We will continue to look into the Hindu Goddess Lakshmi, in whom we see a link between the *Elephant* and the *Owl*. Ganesha, as we have seen, is connected with Shiva (Marduk), and his consort is often portrayed as Shakti. It is important to point out, however, that there are many *Shaktis* in the Vedic texts, and Vishnu’s consort is merely one of them. More than a name of a person, it also can denote consort in general. We don’t have space to look into each one of these Shaktis, but when I mention her, I am referring to Lord Vishnu’s consort, unless something else is indicated. In fact, it is believed that “Shakti” originally was the personification of the seven stars in the Pleiadian star cluster.<sup>356</sup> The Owl is then being associated e.g. with *Lakshmi*, one of Vishnu’s nine “Shaktis”, i.e. wives. Sophia, we have already noticed is related to Ishtar, who is the counterpart of Inanna, but also of Isis, which is important to remember—something not all people who are into studying this are aware of.

I understand if the reader feels a little overwhelmed by all the names, but it was set up that way by En.ki and his son just so people would not have patience and means to find things out. Now, perhaps for the first time, you have the chance to understand our history as it happened on the most solid timeline, which brought us here. Hence, I have narrowed this down to a level where we all can understand it if we don’t have time to deep-study it. I am aware of that this level is more demanding than the previous, but it is *Level V—The Fifth Level of Learning*—after all.

Now, the Owl I said is associated with Lakshmi, so let’s look up Lakshmi.

---

<sup>355</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wisdom#Others>

<sup>356</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Matrikas>



**Quote #11:** Lakshmi (Sanskrit: लक्ष्मी lakṣmī, Hindi pronunciation: ['ləkʃmi]) is the Hindu Goddess of wealth, love, prosperity (both material and spiritual), fortune, and the embodiment of beauty.<sup>357</sup>

Lakshmi is the Goddess of “wealth,”—“both material and spiritual wealth,” amongst other things. Maybe the reader has also noticed that all these schools are associated with “enlightenment,”<sup>358</sup> which is in turn associated with Luciferianism.

Moreover:

**Quote #12:** Lakshmi is described as bestowing coins of prosperity and flanked by elephants signifying her royal power. However, in some texts, she has an owl as her vahana.<sup>359</sup>

Here we see Lakshmi’s association with the Owl, and below (in *fig. 2*) we see Vishnu and Lakshmi, one of his consorts,<sup>360</sup> sitting together. In another passage, she is said to be Ulkavahini—One who Rides an Owl.<sup>361</sup>

---

<sup>357</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lakshmi>

<sup>358</sup> As noted in a previous level, enlightenment is initially related to Prince Ninurta (En.lil), from where the word *enlightenment* stems from (EN[LIL]ightenment).

<sup>359</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lakshmi#Iconography>

<sup>360</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lakshmi#Etymology>

<sup>361</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lakshmi#Names>



Fig. 2. Lord Vishnu with Lakshmi on his right.

I just mentioned that Lakshmi is one of the nine Shaktis (wives) of Vishnu. However, the characters I am exposing here are mainly Shiva (Marduk), and his consorts. After all, it seems like Lakshmi was related to En.ki.

In Level IV, I argued that Marduk also took over En.ki's wife, Queen Ereškigal, after En.ki was no longer able to reproduce, and started copulate with her in order to create a new human hybrid race. In other words, Vishnu took over En.ki's role with Lakshmi to create a new human hybrid race. Even if he never took Lakshmi as his consort, Vishnu's desire for Lakshmi is clearly noted in the scriptures.

**Quote #13:** As soon as the gods saw Lakshmi, they all fell in love with her beauty. Shiva claimed Lakshmi as his wife, but since he had already taken the Moon, her hand was given to Vishnu, whom Lakshmi herself preferred.<sup>362</sup>

There is little doubt that Lakshmi is a Hindu name for Ereškigal.

---

<sup>362</sup> [http://www.sanatansociety.org/hindu\\_gods\\_and\\_goddesses/lakshmi.htm#U\\_ANXGMlpgg](http://www.sanatansociety.org/hindu_gods_and_goddesses/lakshmi.htm#U_ANXGMlpgg)

## II. More Interesting Revelations Regarding the “Jesus Myth”

How does Jesus fit in with the Hindu religion and the Vedas? Indeed, there are some interesting points I’d like to make in addition to what we earlier have collaborated on one of the biblical main characters. Again, we need to follow a trail. This time, we will start by looking into a Hindu persona named *Rishabha*.

**Quote #14:** In Hinduism, Rishabha is the eighth Avatar of Vishnu of the twenty-two incarnations listed in the Bhagavata Purana.<sup>363</sup>

**Quote #15:** He [Rishabha] was the first of the twenty-four tīrthaṅkaras or “ford-makers”, teachers who established the Jain teachings. According to legends, he belonged to the Ikshvaku dynasty of ancient Ayodhya.<sup>364</sup>

Rishabha was thus the eight avatar of Vishnu, and the first one who established the “Jain teachings,” which is the same as “Jainism. So, let’s continue

**Quote #16:** In Jainism, a Tīrthaṅkara is a human being who helps in achieving liberation and enlightenment as an arihant. According to Jain scriptures,[1] that which helps one to cross the great ocean of worldly life is a tīrtha “ford” and a person who fills that role is a tīrthaṅkara “ford-maker”. Tīrthaṅkaras achieve liberation and enlightenment by destroying their constraining (karmas) and becoming role models and leaders for those seeking spiritual guidance.[2][3] They also seek Kevala Jnana, a state of permanent, perpetual, absolute knowledge of the Soul; it is the precursor to final liberation from the cycle of birth and death.

The twenty-four known tīrthaṅkaras in this time cycle revitalized the Jain religion by establishing the fourfold sangha order which consists of male and female monastics (sadhus and sadhvis) and male and female lay persons (Śrāvakas and Śrāvikas).<sup>365</sup>

Twenty-four is an important number. We have seen it in the Wes Penre Papers, Level III, when we discussed the RA Material and the Council of Saturn that took advice from the Council of 24. Also, there is an interesting references to “24” in the Bible—*The Book of Revelations, King James Version*.

---

<sup>363</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rishabha\\_%28Hinduism%29](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rishabha_%28Hinduism%29)

<sup>364</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rishabha>

<sup>365</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tirthankara>

**Quote #17:** And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.<sup>366</sup>

This brings us to the *Horsemen* in the Bible.



Fig. 3. The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse.

**Quote #18:** The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse are described in the last book of the New Testament of the Bible, called *The Book of Revelation of Jesus Christ to Saint John the Evangelist* at 6:1-8. The chapter tells of a book or scroll in God's right hand that is sealed with seven seals. The Lamb of God, or Lion of Judah (Jesus Christ), opens the first four of the seven seals, which summons four beings that ride out on white, red, black, and pale horses. Although some interpretations differ, in most accounts, the four riders are seen as symbolizing Conquest,[1] War,[2] Famine,[3] and Death, respectively. The Christian apocalyptic vision is that the four horsemen are to set a divine apocalypse upon the world as harbingers of the Last Judgment.<sup>367</sup>

It's suggested that Vishnu had (at the time the Vedas were written) incarnated—or sent down an Avatar—twenty-two times in our history to function as teachers in order to enlighten the masses. Jesus would be one of the last in this series of avatars, and many people of many religions are now waiting for another coming of such an Avatar (the biblical “Second Coming of Christ”). Vishnu, as we know, is

---

<sup>366</sup> KJV, “Authorized Version,” Cambridge Edition, 1611, “Book of Revelation 4:4,” op. cit.

<sup>367</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Four\\_Horsemen\\_of\\_the\\_Apocalypse](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Four_Horsemen_of_the_Apocalypse)

En.ki, and therefore, it makes all the sense that Jesus Christ would have been an Avatar of Vishnu/En.ki (as a side note—see how Jesus is described as the *Lion of Judah*. What does the lion represent? It represents the *Sun*. This is one of many references to Jesus being the “Sun God.” Marduk, perhaps more than En.ki, is described as the Sun god, but also notice when you read the New Testament that Jesus has one calmer side and one more aggressive side to himself. YHWH/Jehovah had the same “problem” in the OT. It’s therefore reasonable to assume that En.ki and his son were both acting as the same god/son of God at different times).

Now, let us recapitulate this. What does all of this tell us? We have learned in these papers that enlightenment is wisdom, and wisdom is related to the Owl and the Serpent. Whom, then, are the Serpent and the Owl associated with? Well, the Serpent is associated with Satan and/or Lucifer—the “Light-bringer” or “Light-bearer” (light is information). The Owl is associated with both Marduk and Isis. We have also seen that the lower lokas (Vedic Realms) are associated with wisdom/enlightenment as well, being the dwelling place of all three of the “Emissaries of Light”—En.ki, Marduk, and Ereškigal; both in her Ereškigal persona and as the persona of Inanna/Isis, after she stole it (see Level IV).

### *III. In Summary: Who’s the Father and King, and Who’s in Charge of the Devas and of the Asuras?*

In the previous paper, we discussed the different groups of beings in the Veda scriptures and where they belonged in the Hierarchy. The perhaps most important ones to keep in mind are the Devas and the Asuras—they are the two groups who allegedly are always at war with each other.

In order to remove the confusion on this subject, let me explain something. If the reader goes on the Internet or starts reading books regarding ET races, you will soon find all these different ET races who are combating each other (I’ve brought this up before, but now I want to put another angle to it). There are a few groups, like the British Royal Family, still claiming the Divine Feminine, and thus the Orion Empire (most of them unofficially), but the way they have done their business over here, it’s treason at best, and they have since long been forbidden entry into Orion. We can sometimes see some of the wars here on Earth being played out by opposing groups, wanting the same thing, but using different means to get there. Then we have the Vatican, of course, who are Enkiites big time. Because of the Jesuits, they have infiltrated many governments—particularly in the USA.

Albeit there are different factions of the AIF, working with different targets instead of being totally united with each other, these are *not* the Devas and the Asuras, which people may have thought. The Asuras are quite obviously the AIF in general—case closed! The Devas, however, are a little more complicated to explain, although it becomes obvious once it’s done. To start with—in the ancient past—the Devas were the equivalent of Mother Goddess and Father God (Queen of the Stars and Khan En.lil, although I believe that Khan En.lil has never claimed to be “God;”



he just naturally became looked upon as such because of his relationship with the Queen). However, after the *coup d'état*, we know that the role of the Devas were taken over mainly by three deities—Lord Vishnu, Lord Shiva (Marduk), and Kali (Queen Ereškigal) (although Ishtar/Inanna/Isis played a smaller role in it, too). They were the ones who then took over the positions as the Creator(s) of the Universe, and although Queen Nin and Khan En.lil were sometimes mentioned on rare occasions, the *real* power was designated to the AIF leaders.

Therefore, the unholy trinity could be said to consist of En.ki, Marduk, and Ereškigal—they were the Devas. The rest of the AIF were the Asuras, in conjunction with the lower deities and demons, also mentioned in the previous paper. This is rather simplistic, but it works well for our purpose.

We know that there are different sects and cults within the Hindu religion, and some worship Brahma, who often is equivalent to Lord Vishnu. Thus, in these cases, Lord Vishnu is the Brahman—the first-born being in the Universe, according to Vedic beliefs (although the original Brahman was Queen Nin, before she was overthrown by Shiva/Marduk in the *Battle of Tiamat*). Now, to make it just slightly more difficult, Lord Vishnu is not always on top of the Pyramid—some sects and cults are strong Krishna worshipper, and as such, they claim Lord Krishna on top of the Pyramid—thus being the Brahman. There are also those who worship Shiva, and others are still worshippers of the Divine Feminine.

For simplicity's sake, we are going to go with the most common denominator regarding the belief amongst the Hindus, which is that Lord Vishnu is Brahma and the Brahman—the Firstborn. This also corresponds with what we concluded in Level IV—that Lord En.ki (Lucifer) is in charge of the AIF. In Hindu tradition, this means that Lord Vishnu is the King of the Devas *and* the Asuras.

Sometimes we hear that Lord Shiva is in charge of the Devas and the Asuras, and this has confused some people. However, there is a difference between being a King, having lots of power over things, and being in *direct* charge of everything. In this case, Lord Vishnu is the King, but has delegated his obligations down the line. In other words, he let his son, Lord Shiva, become the Leader of the Devas and Asuras—the military *General*, as it were (as a side note—has the reader noticed that Lord En.lil is not present in the Vedas; at least not as far as I have seen. I am talking about *Prince* En.lil now, namely Ninurta. This is most possibly because of what I told the reader in Level IV—Prince Ninurta was not present on Earth very often after the *coup d'état*—contrary to what Sitchin and others claim).

In conclusion, and in simple terms—the Father and the King of the Devas and Asuras is Lord Vishnu (En.ki), sometimes going under the name of Kashyapa (and many other names),<sup>368</sup> and the Leader of the Devas and Asuras (I will call him the General of the Devas and Asuras) is Lord Shiva (Marduk), sometimes going under the

---

<sup>368</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Asura#Accounts>



name of Indra (and other names).<sup>369</sup> There is seemingly a constant battle between the Devas and the Asuras, but in the big scheme of things, they are on the same side, unless we are talking about Queen Nin and Khan En.lil as being the Devas, and the AIF being the Asuras, which would be the more correct way of looking at it. However, this is *not* the way it's generally looked at in the Hindu religion.

Interestingly enough, the ancient East Indian texts tell us that not only is Lord Vishnu the Father of the Devas and the Asuras (the gods and semi-gods), but also of *all humanity*.<sup>370</sup> This, of course, is a direct link between Vishnu and En.ki as being the *same* genetic engineer. This is not the only reference to this fact, but I'd like to show the evidence—one evidence followed by another—as they pop up in the context.

We have already showed that Vishnu and Kashyapa are one and the same—Kashyapa also being an ancient Sage,<sup>371</sup> full of wisdom, so they say (mostly self-proclaimed, however). It is mostly under the alias Kashyapa as Lord Vishnu is considered the *father of humanity*.

There is another related parallel in the Vedas, too. In the previous paragraph I mentioned that Lord Vishnu in form of Kashyapa was also an ancient Sage—and as Brahma, he was in charge of the *Seven Rishis* mentioned in the Vedas. One of the important tasks the Rishis had was to write down history as it was dictated by the Chief Sage, Vishnu, or the General, Shiva. The Pleiadians are certainly not the only ones who say that there are different versions of the ancient texts—one version that was meant for us humans to digest and consider being our true history, and then the *real* history, which was only known to the highest initiates of the secret societies and the Mystery Schools of old. The real history is now hidden, and according to the Pleiadians, they are buried in Antarctica, and other for now unreachable places for mankind.<sup>372 373</sup>

Conversely, there is a direct link between the Hindu “Seven Sages” and their counterpart in the Sumerian texts:

**Quote #19:** The Apkallu (Akkadian) or Abgal, (Sumerian) are seven Sumerian sages, demigods who are said to have been created by the god Enki (Akkadian: Ea) to establish culture and give civilization to mankind. They served as priests of Enki and as advisors or sages to the earliest "kings" or rulers of Sumer before the flood. They are credited with giving mankind the Me (moral code), the crafts, and the arts. They were seen as fish-like men who emerged from the sweet water Abzu.

---

<sup>369</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Asura#Characteristics>

<sup>370</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu\\_%28Hinduism%29#Genealogy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu_%28Hinduism%29#Genealogy)

<sup>371</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kashyapa>

<sup>372</sup> Pleiadian Lecture, Mars 2014.

<sup>373</sup> In fact, just recently, they have found civilizations buried under the ice of Antarctica, and they are currently working on digging in out as best as they can.

They are commonly represented as having the lower torso of a fish, or dressed as a fish.<sup>374</sup>

This is useful information. Now we know who it was that wrote down our history on the stone tablets and in cuneiform in ancient Sumer and Babylon, as well as in India before that. There still may have been a few humans who were assigned as scribes as well, but the main part of the scribes were Sages.



Fig. 4. A bird-headed Apkallu on a relief at the palace of Ashurnasirpal II; collection of the National Museum in Warsaw.

Moreover, the Akkadian *Apkallu* may have been fish-like men, just as some Avatars of En.ki are described (read Poseidon, Oannes, and Neptune, etc.), but they were apparently also bird-like, i.e. belonging to the “Aquatic Bird Tribe,” which I have claimed for so long now. More evidence to my claims are coming in my direction (*fig. 4*). These kinds of evidence are hard to dispute.

Here are some more historical references to the Akkadian/Sumerian Sages:

**Quote #20:** The Apkallus are referred to in several Sumerian myths in cuneiform literature. They are first referred to in the Erra Epic[4] by the character of Marduk who asks "Where are the Seven Sages of the Apsu, the pure puradu fish, who just as their lord Ea, have been endowed with sublime wisdom?"[5] According to the

---

<sup>374</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Apkallu>

Temple Hymn of Ku'ara, all seven sages are said to have originally belonged to the city of Eridu. However, the names and order of appearance of these seven sages are varied in different sources. They are also referred to in the incantation series Bit Meseri's third tablet.[6] In non-cuneiform sources, they find references in the writings of Berossus, the 3rd century BC, Babylonian priest of Bel Marduk. Berossus describes the appearance from the Persian Gulf of the first of these sages Oannes and describes him as a monster with two heads, the body of a fish and human feet. He then relates that more of these monsters followed. The seven sages are also referred to in an exorcistic text where they are described as bearing the likeness of carps.<sup>375</sup>

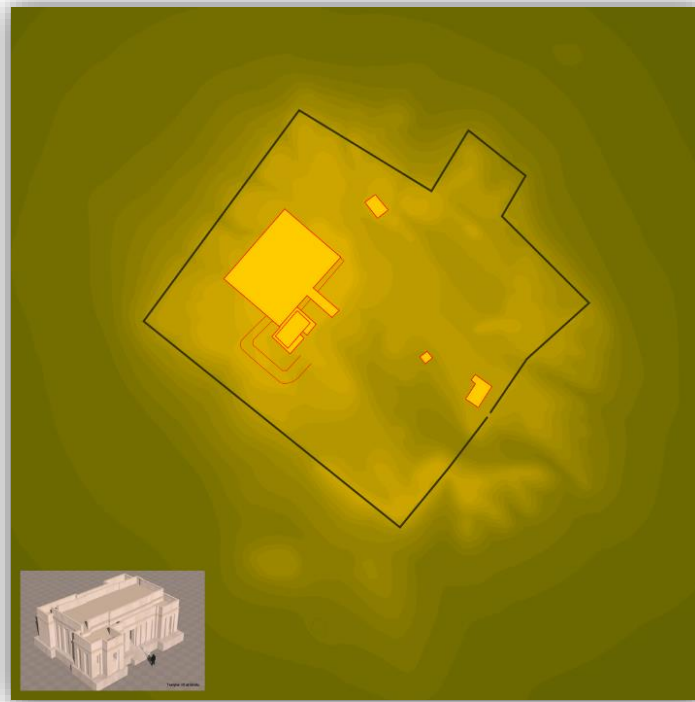


Fig.5. The archeological mound of Eridu, the city where the seven sages first appeared.

We have these strange-looking alien beings coming up from the ocean, teaching humanity their own history, also written down by the Sages. They certainly must have made an impression on the people who met them—who definitely believed they were gods and therefore more eager to swallow the truths and the half-truths this Aquatic Bird-Tribe was telling them. A similar thing most probably happened in the

---

<sup>375</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Apkallu#Historical\\_references](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Apkallu#Historical_references)

Indian valley. The old saying that “history repeats itself” is certainly appropriate to use here.

I will show much more evidence how different Vedic creatures correlate with the Sumerian creatures, and also which star systems and/or star constellations they originate from. This also gives us great clues how these beings look like in their “natural form,” although they of course are shape-shifters, and can take on any shape and form they like. Anyway, we are going to see that what I will call the *Aquatic Bird-Tribe* is quite dominant amongst the AIF conspirators, although other types of beings are present as well.

#### *IV. What Did All These Sailors See? Were They All Just Drunk, or are Mermaids for Real???*

What we notice more and more the deeper we research these star beings is, that many, if not most of them are aquatic in nature. They are connected to water. In the beginning I was quite certain that this was just a metaphor, and that the ancient texts were just talking about the Cosmic Ocean as the “Sea.” This is not the case—these star beings are *bird-like aquatic beings, and their three main elements are the ether, water and air!* Although the *Cosmic Ocean* metaphor applies on occasion, I always had the feeling there was more to it, and this is it!

I’m going to spend this section expanding on this concept, and I am going to use available resources to do so. I have already made a jump start by discussing En.ki and his connection with the Bird Tribe and him living in the Sea in his different Sumerian counterparts, or Avatars. Later on, we’ll see that his Vedic counterparts have connection to water as well, but we are going to start at another end and work ourselves the way there, just to eventually end up in another paper that will bring up the issue further.

We were discussing Jesus in *Section II* above, so let’s do a light start there, and that will bring us to the real issue. Our trail begins in Greek, with the Goddess *Semiramis*.

**Quote #21:** According to the legend as related by Diodorus, Semiramis was of noble parents, the daughter of the fish-goddess Derketo of Ascalon in Syria and a mortal. Derketo abandoned her at birth and drowned herself. Doves fed the child until Simmas, the royal shepherd, found and raised her.<sup>376</sup>

Each tradition, be it Greek, Roman, Sumerian, Vedic, or whatever, has its own specific story details that are unique for *that* tradition, but the main stories across the board often correlate. Here we see again how the Greek mythology talks about a fish-

---

<sup>376</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#Biography\\_according\\_to\\_Diodorus\\_Siculus](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#Biography_according_to_Diodorus_Siculus)

goddess (water), but also about doves that fed her as a child (bird). Where else have we heard of doves? Let's take a look at the Bible. *Matthew 3:16*.

**Quote #22:** As soon as Jesus was baptized, he went up out of the water. At that moment heaven was opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting on him.<sup>377</sup>

Interesting how in one single Bible verse, both the water and the bird are mentioned. Here, God is the metaphor of a dove. Now, unusually for these papers, we're going to move to Syria, and a Syrian legend.

**Quote #23:** Atargatis /ə'tɑrgətis/ or Atarathēh (/ə'tærəθə/; Aramaic: 'Atar'atheh or Tar'atheh) was a Syrian deity, the chief goddess of northern Syria (Michael Rostovtzeff called her "the great mistress of the North Syrian lands"), Ctesias also used the name Derceto for her. and to the Romans as Dea Syriae ("Syrian goddess"). Primarily she was a goddess of fertility, but, as the baalat ("mistress") of her city and people, she was also responsible for their protection and well-being. Her chief sanctuary was at Hierapolis, modern Manbij, northeast of Aleppo, Syria. She is sometimes described as a mermaid-goddess, because of a fish-bodied goddess at Ascalon. However, there is no evidence that Atargatis was worshipped at Ascalon, and all iconographic evidence shows her as anthropomorphic.<sup>378</sup>

We also saw a reference to Derceto (Derketo) in **Quote #21**, in Greek mythology. Here, in Syria, she is primarily a "goddess of fertility" and also a goddess of protection. However, here is an interesting line from **Quote #23**: "She is sometimes described as a mermaid-goddess, because of a fish-bodied goddess at Ascalon." The next sentence says that there is no evidence that Atargatis was worshipped at Ascalon, but as I just showed in **Quote #21**, the same thing is mentioned in the Greek legend. Let us look up the definition of *mermaid*:

**Quote #24:** A mermaid is a legendary aquatic creature with the upper body of a female human and the tail of a fish. Mermaids appear in the folklore of many cultures worldwide, including the Near East, Europe, Africa and Asia. The first stories appeared in ancient Assyria, in which the goddess Atargatis transformed herself into a mermaid out of shame for accidentally killing her human lover. Mermaids are sometimes associated with perilous events such as floods, storms, shipwrecks and drownings. In other folk traditions (or sometimes within the same

---

<sup>377</sup> KJV Version, Matthew 3:16, <http://biblehub.com/matthew/3-16.htm>

<sup>378</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atargatis>. Also, as a side note, when we look up these "mythological" gods and goddesses—particularly in Wikipedia—we see references to rock bands as well with the same names; often in the genre of heavy metal or death metal. This is a totally different subject, but these band members are not ignorant—they know quite a lot about the occult, and the different mythologies of the world. They use their knowledge to mind control and to distract the masses. That is what the music industry is all about—their sole purpose; and to make tons of money, of course...



tradition), they can be benevolent or beneficent, bestowing boons or falling in love with humans.<sup>379</sup>



Fig. 6. A mermaid. Keep in mind her red hair for later reference.

For the records, *mermen* (male mermaids) exist as well in the old legends, but we don't hear very much about them in these terms, but they would be the mermaids' male counterpart, of course. We hear about Poseidon being a fish-man (merman) as times, as well as Oannes, En.ki, and their counterpart—En.ki, who always has been equated to water. Aquarius, the *water sign*, is En.ki's astrological sign. However, when I mention mermen, I'm more thinking about creatures who swim in the ocean, being observed by fishermen and sailors in general—more commonly centuries ago.

---

<sup>379</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mermaid>



Now, let us return to Atargatis, where we left out in [Quote #23](#).

[Quote #25](#): Her [Atargatis' or Ataratheh's] consort is usually Hadad. As Ataratheh, doves and fish were considered sacred by her, doves as an emblem of the Love-Goddess, and fish as symbolic of the fertility and life of the waters. According to a third-century Syriac source, "In Syria and in Urhâi [Edessa] the men used to castrate themselves in honor of Taratha. But when King Abgar became a believer, he commanded that anyone who emasculated himself should have a hand cut off. And from that day to the present no one in Urhâi emasculates himself anymore."<sup>380</sup>

This is another reference to a very insane part of humanity's history. Just as I told the reader in Level IV, how the monks used to castrate themselves in order to follow their "cause," after En.ki was castrated himself by his brother, Ninurta, and became a "goddess," men in Syria did the same thing, until a reasonably sane king put an end to it. It's a sad event that mankind is so easily misled that they are willing to do anything to please those who have put themselves as authority, or because of religion. In the case of the latter, people often did it voluntarily, while in the case of obeying a king, they mostly did it out of fear.

Anyway, we here also have a reference to *Hadad*, being Atargatis' consort and fish and doves being sacred animals. As we look back at our more correct ancient history, we start seeing a pattern—these two animals, being fish and doves—were often sacred in certain parts of the world. We have also seen a relationship between Jesus and the dove. Now, let's look at Hadad in order to eventually narrow this down to show the reader my point.

[Quote #26](#): Hadad (Ugaritic -- Haddu) is a Northwest Semitic storm and rain god, cognate in name and origin with the earlier attested East Semitic Akkadian (Assyrian-Babylonian) god Adad. Hadad was also called "Pidar", "Rapiu", "Baal-Zephon", or often simply Ba'al (Lord), but this title was also used for other gods. The bull was the symbolic animal of Hadad. He appeared bearded, often holding a club and thunderbolt while wearing a bull-horned headdress. Hadad was equated with the Indo-European Nasite Hittite storm-god Teshub; the Egyptian god Set; the Greek god Zeus; and the Roman god Jupiter, as Jupiter Dolichenus.<sup>381</sup>

Now we start getting more evidence as of who is who. Hadad is related to being a storm and rain god—in Babylon also known as Adad (whom we mentioned in Level IV in relation to the Great Deluge). Hadad is further associated with the Bull (Taurus/the Pleiades), the thunderbolt, and wearing a bull-horned headdress. In Egypt he was known as Set, in Greece as Zeus, and in Rome as Jupiter. We can hardly get any clearer and more solid references to Utu Shamash a.k.a. Lord Marduk. Then, if

---

<sup>380</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atargatis>

<sup>381</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hadad>

Hadad/Marduk is the male counterpart of Atargatis, she must be Inanna/Ishtar/Isis. This, of course, was already hinted at when the texts started talking about “fertility goddess,” although *fertility goddess* can also be applied to Ereškigal.

There is more:

**Quote #27:** As a consequence of the first half of the name, Atargatis has frequently, though wrongly, been identified as ‘Ashtart.[16] The two deities were probably of common origin and have many features in common, but their cults are historically distinct.<sup>382</sup>

[...]

...she appeared repeatedly with her consort, Hadad, and in the richly syncretic religious culture at Dura-Europos, was worshipped as Artemis Azzanathkona.[20] Two well preserved temples in Niha, Lebanon are dedicated to her and to Hadad. In the 1930s, numerous Nabatean bas-relief busts of Atargatis were identified by Nelson Glueck at Khirbet et-Tannûr, Jordan, in temple ruins of the early first century CE;[21] there the lightly veiled goddess’s lips and eyes had once been painted red, and a pair of fish confronted one another above her head. Her wavy hair, suggesting water to Glueck, was parted in the middle. At Petra the goddess from the north was syncretised with a North Arabian goddess from the south al-Uzzah, worshipped in the one temple. At Dura-Europus among the attributes of Atargatis are the spindle and the sceptre or fish-spear.<sup>383</sup>

[...]

Not unnaturally she is identified with the Greek Aphrodite. By the conjunction of these many functions, despite originating as a sea deity analogous to Amphitrite, she becomes ultimately a great nature-goddess, analogous to Cybele and Rhea: In one aspect she typifies the protection of water in producing life; in another, the universal of other-earth; in a third (influenced, no doubt, by Chaldean astrology), the power of Destiny.<sup>384</sup>

Here we have a reference to Aphrodite, whom I earlier equated with Inanna and her aliases in different cultures, just to eventually land in Egypt as Isis. A pair of fish confronted each other above Atargatis’ hair (again, it makes me think of the Pope’s fish hat). Inevitably, as this trail of evidence that keeps pouring in like stormy water (no pun intended), it leads us to Arabia and the Middle East, but also to Nigeria in Africa and the *Yoruba Religion*. So, bear with me here—the evidence is overwhelming.

---

<sup>382</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atargatis#Cult\\_centers\\_and\\_images](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atargatis#Cult_centers_and_images)

<sup>383</sup> Ibid.

<sup>384</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atargatis#Syncretism>

**Quote #28:** In the Yorùbá religion, Ṣàngó (also spelled Sango, Shango; often known as Xangô or Changó in Latin America and the Caribbean; and also known as Jakuta) (from '=shan, 'to strike') is perhaps one of the most popular Orisha; also known as the god of fire, lightning and thunder. Shango is historically a royal ancestor of the Yoruba as he was the third king of the Oyo Kingdom prior to his posthumous deification. In the Lukumí (Olokun mi = "my dear one") religion of the Caribbean, Shango is considered the center point of the religion as he represents the Oyo people of West Africa, the symbolic ancestors of the adherents of the faith. All the major initiation ceremonies (as performed in Cuba, Trinidad, Puerto Rico and Venezuela for the last few hundred years) are based on the traditional Shango ceremony of Ancient Oyo. This ceremony survived the Middle Passage and is considered to be the most complete to have arrived on Western shores. This variation of the Yoruba initiation ceremony became the basis of all Orisha initiations in the West.<sup>385</sup>

Shango, as a god of fire, lighting and thunder, can now, without having to provide tons of evidence, easily be equated with Marduk and his West African connections (and when it comes to Africa—not only Egypt).

Now, after the introduction to the West African culture is made, let's continue:

**Quote #29:** Following Oduduwa, Oranyan and Ajaka, Sango (or Jakuta) was the third Alafin (king) of Oyo. In Professor Mason's mythological account of heroes and kings, contrary to his peaceful brother Ajaka, he was a powerful and even violent ruler. Moreover, he is said to have had supernatural forces because he could produce thunder and lightning. He reigned for seven years, the whole of which period was marked by his continuous campaigns and his many battles. The end of his reign resulted from his own inadvertent destruction of his palace by lightning. During his lifetime, He was married to three wives namely Osun, Oba and Oya. Oya (who is his favorite) was a mystical creature who can transform into human form although is basically an animal.<sup>386</sup>

So, Shango (Sango) had three wives—please keep this in mind as we move on to the Arabic/Islamic mythology (my emphasis is in *italics*, as usual).

**Quote #30:** Al-Uzzá (Arabic: العزى al-‘Uzzá [al ʕuzza:]) was one of the three chief goddesses of Arabian religion in pre-Islamic times and was worshiped as *one of the daughters of Allah by the pre-Islamic Arabs along with Allāt and Manāt*. Al-‘Uzzá was also worshipped by the Nabataeans, who equated her with the Greek goddess Aphrodite Ourania (Roman Venus Caelestis). A stone cube at aṭ-Ṭā'if (near Mecca)

---

<sup>385</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shango>

<sup>386</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shango#Historical\\_Sango](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shango#Historical_Sango)

was held sacred as part of her cult. She is mentioned in the Qur'an Sura 53:19 as being one of the goddesses that people worshiped.<sup>387</sup>

[...]

Al-'Uzzá's presence in South Arabia has been thoroughly effaced by time but her presence has not been obliterated far north at Petra of the Nabataeans, who had deities with Arabian names early in their history, whom they later associated with Hellenistic gods, *al-'Uzzá becoming associated with Isis and with Aphrodite*. Excavations at Petra since 1974 have revealed a temple, apparently *dedicated to Isis/al-'Uzzá*, now named after some carvings found inside, the Temple of the Winged Lions (Hammond). Inscriptions record the name of al-'Uzzá at Petra.<sup>388</sup>



Fig. 7. The goddess Al-Uzzá. Note the two fish above her head.

Here, in the South Arabian, pre-Islamic/Islamic texts, we have another reference to Aphrodite/Isis/Inanna/Ishtar. Again, we have two fish symbols on top of her head, referring to her aquatic nature (*fig. 7*). Also, instead of having three wives, the Chief Deity, *Allah*, has three daughters, whereof Al-Uzzá is one (see my *italic* emphasis in the first paragraph of *Quote #30* above). Let's take a look at *Allāt*, being one of these three daughters (my emphasis in *italics*).

---

<sup>387</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al-%E2%80%98Uzz%C3%A1>

<sup>388</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al-%E2%80%98Uzz%C3%A1#Cult\\_of\\_al-%E2.80.98Uzz.C3.A1](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al-%E2%80%98Uzz%C3%A1#Cult_of_al-%E2.80.98Uzz.C3.A1)

**Quote #31:** Especially in older sources, *Allat* is an alternative name of the Mesopotamian goddess of the underworld, now usually known as *Ereshkigal*. She was reportedly also venerated in Carthage under the name *Allatu*.<sup>389</sup>



Fig. 8. Allāt/Minerva/Ereškigal. Statue of the 2nd century AD from As-Suwayda, Syria (Roman province). National Museum of Damascus.

We are now starting to come full circle, returning to the Underworld and Queen Ereškigal of old Mesopotamia/Sumer/Babylon. Let's continue with Allāt, collecting even more evidence:

---

<sup>389</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Allat#Descriptions>

**Quote #32:** The goddess occurs in early Safaitic graffiti (Safaitic han-'Ilāt "the Goddess") and the Nabataeans of Petra and the people of Hatra also worshipped her, equating her with the Greek Athena and Tyche and the Roman Minerva. She is frequently called "the Great Goddess" in Greek in multi-lingual inscriptions. According to Wellhausen, the Nabataeans believed al-Lāt was the mother of Hubal (and hence the mother-in-law of Manāt).

The Greek historian Herodotus, a writer of the 5th century BC, also considered her being the equivalent of Aphrodite:

*The Assyrians call Aphrodite Mylitta, the Arabians Alilat [Greek spelling: Ἀλλιάτ], and the Persians Mithra. In addition that deity is associated with the Indian deity Mitra.<sup>390</sup>*

All these cultures (Rome, Greece, Sumer, South Arabia, Egypt, West Africa, etc.), believed that this goddess was either *the* greatest of them all, or *one* or the greatest. The ancient Egyptians, for example, did not think that the Underworld was something bad—it was part of the afterlife process. *The Book of the Dead*, for example, does not look at the Underworld as a negative place—it describes it as a guideline for the soul, finding herself in a place of options and opportunities after the death of the shell (the body). The soul of the dead person could continue her journey in a direction that suited her the most in order to evolve in a more rapid pace. Little did they know that this was (and is) a great deception, and ultimately leads directly into the AIF's dimension of "recycling of souls."

In addition to what we've mentioned so far regarding Ereškigal, En.ki, and Marduk, by looking at the above quotes, we can conclude the following: we have established Queen Ereškigal's link across the different cultures—she is the counterpart of Minerva in Rome and Athena in Greece. En.ki, who is equated with being Ereškigal's consort in the Underworld, took many wives—something we knew since earlier—and we have showed additional evidence that Marduk is sometimes intertwined with his father, En.ki—especially when we touch the Underworld subject.

Let us take another look at Ereškigal's Greek counterpart, in order to make the circle complete.

**Quote #33:** Although Athena appears before Zeus at Knossos — in Linear B, as ..., a-ta-na po-ti-ni-ja, "Mistress Athena" — in the Classical Olympian pantheon, Athena was remade as the favorite daughter of Zeus, born fully armed from his forehead. The story of her birth comes in several versions. In the one most commonly cited, Zeus lay with Metis, the goddess of crafty thought and wisdom, but he immediately feared the consequences. It had been prophesied that Metis

---

<sup>390</sup> Ibid. Italic not in original.



would bear children more powerful than the sire, even Zeus himself. In order to forestall these dire consequences, after lying with Metis, Zeus “put her away inside his own belly”; he “swallowed her down all of a sudden”. He was too late: Metis had already conceived.<sup>391</sup>

The above text is interesting even if standing alone by itself—it shows the Divine Male giving birth to the Divine Female, which is the opposite of the truth; another masquerade of the Patriarchal Regime.

Now consider this: if Athena is equated to Allāt and Ereškigal, and Allāt is one of Allah’s daughters, would Zeus then be Allah’s counterpart? We are once again back to En.ki and Marduk (I sometimes think of En.ki as Marduk Sr. and En.ki’s son as Marduk Jr. The same think could be said about Zeus—on most parts, Zeus is equated with Marduk [Jr.], but on occasion, he is equated with En.ki, although that doesn’t make sense in a broader perspective when we look at the Pantheon. Zeus clearly is a “younger god,” i.e. one of those who “came after”—one of the *Invaders*.)

Then, if we go back to Semiramis and her link to Isis, a certain picture starts to emerge, perhaps. Many are waiting for a male “Messiah” to come down to save mankind—many even say that this Messiah will be either En.ki or Marduk. However, could it be that the AIF is pulling our legs in a way very few people have thought of? Could it be that people are waiting for someone whom they don’t expect? Maybe the “Anti-Christ” is still a male (Marduk), but if the following is the case, the Universe has once and for all lost the heir of the *Throne of the Orion Empire*. Consider this: the Dove is a (Divine) Feminine symbol. If we then take Semiramis and her counterpart, Isis, into consideration, we have, not a *male* Messiah, but a *female*!

---

Wes Penre, Thursday, August 21, 2014

---

---

<sup>391</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Athena#Olympian\\_version](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Athena#Olympian_version)

## PAPER 8: THE 3-D SLAVE RACE AND THE HIJACKING OF HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS

### *I. The Ancient Cosmic Wars Recapitulated*

---

*"Near Bhogavata stands the place where dwell the hosts of the serpent race, a broad-wayed city, walled and barred, which watchful legions keep and guard. The fiercest of the serpent youth, each awful for his venomed tooth, and throned in his imperial hall is Vasuki who rules them all." -- The Ramayana*

---

Let us begin this paper by addressing something interesting for those who are fascinated by the ancient Cosmic Wars.

Dr. Joseph P. Farrell, whom I have referenced in earlier papers, has discovered that there is a consistency in the comparison between various ancient scriptures regarding two particular cosmic wars that took place 65 million years ago and 3.2 million years ago, respectively.<sup>392</sup> In this regard, he mentions texts such as those from Sumer, Babylon, Egypt, India (the Vedas), and the Bible, as well as New World Mythology (e.g. the Mayan and the Aztec). He also compares mythologies of some North American tribes. These two wars echo across all these ancient texts, and both wars took place in this solar system (although they did not originate here).

I have covered this already in *The Fourth Level of Learning*, but the discovery that the same story is mentioned in all these cultures is of course a very interesting discovery that needs to be brought to our attention. The scholars are, I'm sure, in most cases aware of this, but it's nothing they highlight in public, or they will lose their funding. I, on the other hand, need to highlight it because this is what this *Fifth Level of Learning* is mainly about—I want to show the reader that the alien invasion story is not isolated to the Sumerian texts, but is told in a similar fashion in ancient scriptures all over the world. I also want to show evidence that the extra-terrestrials who landed on Earth a very long time ago are the same ETs who are still here today, and they are also the same ones described as “gods” in all these texts. The discovery that Cosmic Wars and destruction of planets are told across the cultures is only the tip of the iceberg. There is so much more to it, as we know, and shall see, to an even greater extent.

---

<sup>392</sup> Joseph P. Farrell, “Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts.”

Dr. Farrell is also arguing that these destroyed planets were actually blown up from using very sophisticated weaponry—far more sophisticated than any weaponry humans can produce even today. Albeit he is at times using Sitchin’s research to back up his own discoveries, Farrell differs considerably from Sitchin when it comes to how the planet Tiamat was destroyed—Farrell does not buy the theory that a foreign stellar body, such as the planet Nibiru, would be the cause of the destruction, contrary to what Sitchin, who presents the idea that Nibiru’s moons collided with Tiamat at least twice, during two different passages of the gods’ home planet through our solar system.

*Quote #1: The weapon can slay any being within the three worlds ... - The Mahabharata; Sanskrit epic of ancient India.*

## *II. Ancient History is Preserved in Stones and Bones*

The time frame we have been working with in these papers in regards to Planet Earth has been quite “set in stone”—not because it actually *is* set in stone, but because it’s easier and less confusing to work with it that way. Now, however, when we have reached the last level of learning, we can perhaps be a little bit more specific and flexible at the same time. The ancient records often speak of approximately the same length of time that the AIF has been here—it varies between 500,000 and 400,000 years ago. Most sources, who want to be a little more specific suggest 432,000 years, which intuitively resonates with me. Back until that point, there are some ancient texts telling us what happened here on Earth—more sparsely so the further back in time we go, but there are still records. It was allegedly 432,000 years ago since Lucifer and his Fallen Angels invaded the solar system and took it over. The question is—what happened before that?<sup>393</sup>

If it weren’t for different channeled sources and visiting star beings, who have told some of the stories, we would hardly know anything specific from that far back in time. The Enûma Eliš, some ancient Vedic texts, and a few others hint at some of it, and we have learned some from that, but the opinions and the interpretations tend to differ. I have had the good fortune to figure out more on this subject. I have managed to give more meat to the story of the androgynous race that lived here before Lucifer came and about who else were here. It has been hinted at in the *War of the Titans*, albeit only a few puzzle pieces were put together from that story.

Still, there are probably some who would call what I have managed to gather heresy because how can you prove something that’s so far back in time? Well, on a metaphysical level, many of my readers can “feel” intuitively that what I’ve told is

---

<sup>393</sup> Barbara Marciniak’s Pleiadians tell us that the “Anunnaki” were here sporadically even before the Invasion, but what I can see that she refers to is Prince Ninurta and his team, who worked together with the Namlú’u, but for obvious reasons, the Pleiadians don’t want to go into that in any details—it would destroy their Creation Story.

very close to the truth, but for many, that is not enough—people who are very “scientific,” i.e. “left-brained,” require physical evidence—evidence that can be proven within the realm of the five senses. For obvious reasons this is not always possible, but instead of therefore dismissing it all, let us look at some evidence we *do* have.

Many readers have either heard of, or even read the book, *Forbidden Archeology* by Michael Cremo and Richard L. Thompson from 1993, but if not, it includes some very exciting discoveries made by “rouge” archeologists, i.e. archeologists who have revealed findings that are millions—sometimes billions—of years old—not fitting into the current mainstream history books. These scientists have been ostracized from their community, and severely ridiculed (what else is new?). Cremo and Thompson, nonetheless, had a bestseller in the “underground community” with this now classic book with more than 900 pages of well-documented evidence that humans did not evolve from the ape man. Moreover, they show artifacts that have been dated to extremely far back in time. This book has now sold over 200,000 copies and been translated into 13 languages.



Fig. 1. Precambrian artifact, said to be around 2.8 billion years old.

I would like to point out a few things from this book, which also Dr. Farrell made some references to in his book, *Cosmic War...*, upon which also a History Channel documentary was built.<sup>394</sup> With Cremo’s and Thompson’s book, and with astronomer, Tom van Flandern’s theories about the exploding planet<sup>395</sup> also in mind, Dr. Farrell logically asks the question if humanoids in fact are millions or *billions* of

---

<sup>394</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mnmsHZ7LqqM>

<sup>395</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tom\\_Van\\_Flandern](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tom_Van_Flandern)

years old.<sup>396</sup> It is either that, or one or more extraterrestrial races were here *that* long ago—but why not both? In the History Channel documentary, Farrell focuses on particularly one artifact that has been found, which is, according to him, dated to be 2.8 billion years old! Michael Cremo and Richard Thompson, on the other hand, say it's dated to about 200,000-400,000 years ago. That is quite a leap, but I want to present both allegations. The bottom-line is that either way, it proves that there was an evolved civilization living on Earth before the time science acknowledges that civilizations existed on our planet. At the most, scientists are willing to stretch it to that the first civilization developed on our planet around 10,000 years ago—again, quite a leap! The following artifact, which looks something like a metallic sphere (*fig. 1*), with three parallel grooves around the equator, was found in a Precambrian mineral deposit in South Africa.<sup>397</sup> There is no way that nature can have created something like this—it's obviously made by an intelligent being, or beings.

Another very interesting artifact, also taken from *Hidden Archeology* and shown on History channel, is a metallic, rectangular tube-like artifact, dated back 65 million years (*fig. 2*)—approximately at the same time that the dinosaurs were supposedly going extinct on Earth. This tube was discovered near Saint-Jean de Livet, France, in a chalk stratum.<sup>398</sup> This proves that some kind of intelligent beings coexisted with the dinosaurs, just as my papers have stated all along (See the *Second Level of Learning*).

---

<sup>396</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mnmsHZ7LqqM> – [History Channel] The Ancient Cosmic War 2014 NEW DOCUMENTARY! 5 min. 44 sec. into the video.

<sup>397</sup> *Ibid.*, 6 min. 10 sec. into the video.

<sup>398</sup> *Ibid.*, approx. 7 min. into the video.

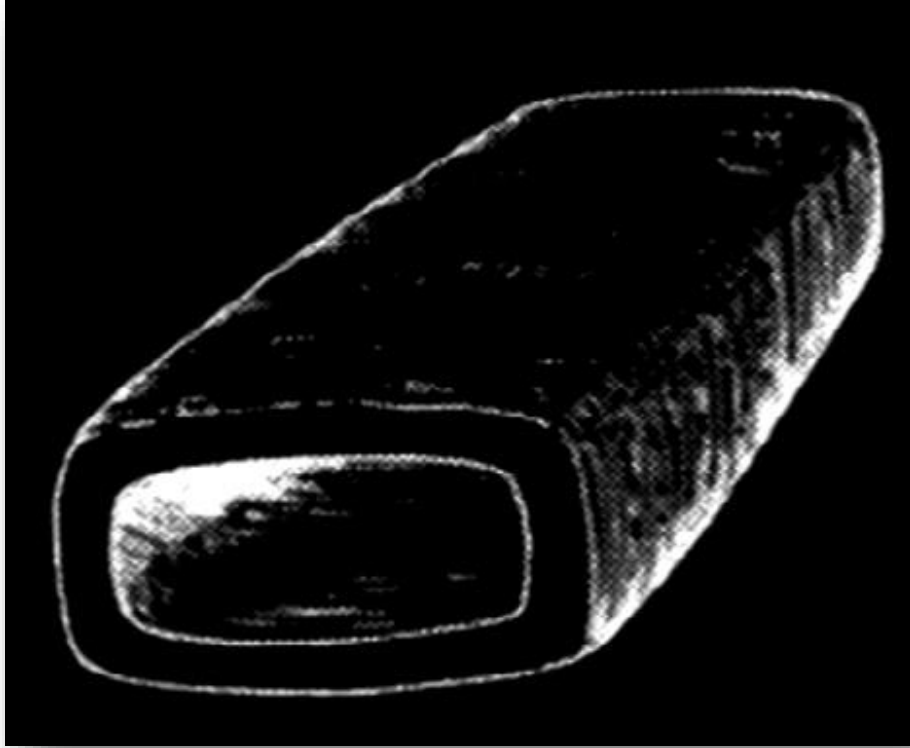


Fig. 2. Rectangular, metallic tube, 65 million years old.

Now, leaving the documentary and moving directly to Cremo's and Thompson's bestseller, they are not only talking about artifacts in the book, but even taking it a step further and discussing humanoid remains. Mainstream science teaches us that there were apes walking around on this planet about three million years ago, or more. However, according to our history books, these ape-men looked much different from the skulls of modern man, and the first *Homo sapiens* appeared about 100,000-200,000 years ago. How come then that human skulls have been found, which are older than that, presented in the book, but suppressed by modern science?<sup>399</sup>

A skull, catalogued "Sergei 1884, Plate 1," was found in Castenedolo, Italy, in 1880 (*fig. 3*). This skull has been dated back 3-4 million years, and as I mentioned, it's an *anatomically modern human skull!* As such, it shouldn't exist—not that far back in time.<sup>400</sup> According to modern dating, this skull belongs to the Middle Pliocene Era, which establishes the age of the skull to be 3-4 million years old.

---

<sup>399</sup> The *Homo sapiens* that modern science is talking about is the genetically altered species that Lucifer and his scientists created.

<sup>400</sup> Michael Cremo and Richard L. Thompson, "Forbidden Archeology," p. 424.





Fig. 3. The Castenedolo skull.

This was well accepted in the late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> centuries, as there were theories back then which complemented such claims. It was not until modern claims that *Homo sapiens* is only a couple of hundred thousand years old, at the most, became the norm that historical evidence such as the Castenedolo skull were suppressed.

From Level II and onward, I have mentioned the primordial androgynous human species who lived here more than 400,000 years ago—the Namlú’u, who were the Guardians of the Living Library. These beings, however, were more gigantic than modern man, and hence, the Castenedolo skull most likely did not belong to one of these beings. Keep in mind, however, that the modern human skull differs quite significantly from the ancient apes, and the skeleton structure of *Homo sapiens* must, at least to some degree, have come from the Orion race. Hence, because a different faction from Orion than that of Lucifer and his cohorts existed here millions of years ago, it’s reasonable to think that the Castenedolo skull may have belonged to a much earlier experiment in the creation of the Living Library, perhaps based on the genetic line of Ninurta, Lucifer’s brother. Whether or not this hypothesis I correct, quite a humanlike species *was* walking around on Earth, side by side with the Namlú’u, 3-4 million years ago. I will from here on just call them the *Castenedolos*, for simplicity’s sake.

One of the most astonishing discoveries, however, is also listed by Cremona and Thompson, but this time in the follow-up book, *The Hidden History of the Human*

*Race*. It's fascinating that there is evidence of no deception involved. The prestigious journal, *Scientific American*, ran the following article in the June 5, 1852 issue:

**Quote #2:** A few days ago a powerful blast was made in the rock at Meeting House Hill, in Dorchester, a few rods south of Rev. Mr. Hall's meeting house. The blast threw out an immense mass of rock, some of the pieces weighing several tons, and scattered fragments in all directions. Among them was picked up a metallic vessel in two parts, rent asunder by the explosion. On putting the two pieces together it formed a bell-shaped vessel, 4 ½ inches high, 6 ½ inches at the base, 2 ½ inches at the top, and about an eighth of an inch in thickness. The body of this vessel resembles zinc in color, or a composition metal, in which there is a considerable portion of silver. On the side there are six figures or a flower, or bouquet, beautifully inlaid with pure silver, and around the lower part of the vessel a vine, or wreath, also inlaid with silver. The chasing, carving, and inlaying are exquisitely done by the art of some cunning workman. This curious and unknown vessel was blown out of the solid pudding stone, fifteen feet below the surface.... There is not [*sic*] doubt but that this curiosity was blown out of the rock, as above stated... The matter is worthy of investigation, as there is no deception in the case.<sup>401</sup>

Cremo and Thompson did some investigative work, and got the following stunning result:

**Quote #3:** According to a recent U.S. Geological Survey map of the Boston-Dorchester area, the pudding stone, now called the Roxbury conglomerate, is of Precambrian age, over 600 million years old. By standard accounts, life was just beginning to form on this planet during the Precambrian. But in the Dorchester vessel we have evidence indicating the presence of artistic metal workers in North America over 600 million years before Leif Erickson.<sup>402</sup>

The list goes on and on, and I highly recommend these two books by Michael A. Cremo and the late Richard L. Thompson. I could spend this whole paper only citing the two, and do additional research on this highly interesting subject, but before we leave it for now, let me list a few more ancient discoveries that *clearly* prove that intelligent beings—humans, extraterrestrial, or both—were present on Earth eons upon eons before modern science says there was any form of human presence on our planet.

17. In 1889, in Nampa, Idaho, at a depth of 300 feet, another amazing find was discovered while well-boring. The figurine that was found was an anatomically correct depiction of the modern human form of a female, created

---

<sup>401</sup> Cited in Cremo and Thompson, *The Hidden History of the Human Race*, pp. 106-107.

<sup>402</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 107, *op. cit.*

with a highly refined artistic technique. This figurine was only about 1 ½ inches tall, which makes the artistry even more remarkable due to its very small details. When dated, it was found that this figurine stems from the Plio-Pleistocene age, which makes it approximately 2 million (2,000,000) years old!

18. A housewife in Illinois discovered a gold chain, looking distinctively antique, when she was breaking up coal to place in her coal scuttle. After the woman died, the gold chain could not be located, but the layer of coal from which it supposedly came would make the gold chain around 260-320 million years old.<sup>403</sup>
19. A similar find occurred in Oklahoma, where an ancient iron pot was discovered, embedded in coal. This pot was dated to be 312 million (312,000,000) years old!<sup>404</sup> The fact that two similar finds were discovered make them less dismissible.
20. Last, but not the least, extremely old footprints have been discovered, as well, in quite a few places, but I will mention two of these discoveries. The “American Weekly” section of the *New York Sunday American* released an article on October 8, 1992, and it was entitled, “Mystery of the Petrified ‘Shoe Sole’ 5,000,000 Years Old.” The article was reporting on a discovery made by geologist John Reid, who was digging for fossils in Nevada. Stunned and amazed, he discovered the sole print of a shoe in rock that was *at least* 5,000,000 years old!<sup>405</sup> However, five million years was way to recent, since the rock was from the Triassic period, which dates it to some 213-248 million years ago.
21. Here follows another discovery, which has been dubbed the “Meister Shoesprint,” (fig. 4). It was discovered in Utah in 1968 by William J. Meister, an amateur fossil hunter and collector. It was found in Cambrian shale, dating it to be 505 million years old. There are people who have tried to debunk this particular print, but the debunkers allegedly admit to that they have never seen the footprint firsthand, and Cremo and Thompson withstood their claim, and don’t believe this is a hoax, based on the archeological principles applied to the case. For the curious, the two coauthors discuss this at length in their book [*The Hidden History of the Human Race*, pp. 118-120].

---

<sup>403</sup> P. 113.

<sup>404</sup> P. 114.

<sup>405</sup> P. 115.



Fig. 4. The so-called “Meister Shoeprint,” allegedly 505 million years old.

As the reader can see, the evidence of intelligent life forms on Earth in pre-historic times is quite massive, if we really dig into it. It’s hard to say how far back in time the history of the Namlú’u goes because we live in a non-linear Multiverse, and linear time is something that is implemented to trap us in 3-D. The answer to how far back this species go therefore becomes quite irrelevant. The Namlú’u was a part of the Living Library almost from the very start, which would make them almost as old as the planet herself, and Earth is much older than 4.3 billion years. Another thing to take into consideration is that we have many different kinds of dogs, birds, roses, and rocks. Hence, why wouldn’t there have been more intelligent races of humans as well, millions and billions of years ago. After all, this section of the paper seems to indicate that this is the case. Everything in the original Living Library was created purposefully, or there wouldn’t have been any place for it. Thus, if there was a purpose with creating different sub- or side species of humans, then they would have existed—otherwise not. Even today, in this corrupted and partly destroyed Living Library, we can see that everything tends to go toward having a meaning. Regardless of what is genetically engineered or otherwise altered, only what fits in will survive in the long run.

### *III. The Masters of the Black Arts*

In previous Levels, I have often pointed out the enormous influence the Alien Invader Force (AIF) has—and always has had—on humanity. It becomes obvious when we look at the Sumerian texts, and are *willing* to see what they actually are saying. However, the Vedas are even more valuable when it comes to exposing the AIF for who they really are. It’s one thing to say that these beings are manipulating us

in this or that field, but there is a totally different feeling to it when we read the ancient texts with the knowledge that we already have. It never really stops stunning us.

I believe it's very true what I have communicated throughout the papers in regard to "levels of learning." Of course, a person who doesn't know anything about our *real* past could start looking at the Vedas, or the Sumerian cuneiform, and even if they would intellectually understand them, it would still not make much sense to them. Such a person would normally just write it all off as fantasies. Here is where the levels of learning become so important. We all need to learn about this, step by step, until we grasp a bigger and bigger picture.

Now I am going to show the reader something that you probably already know about to a certain degree, but probably only on an intellectual level. When you are done with this section, I think you look at these things from a deeper perspective, regardless of how you looked at them before. The old Hindu texts really tell us about the horrific practices of these off-planet beings—practices that we humans, through secret societies, have incorporated and are now poisoning the mass consciousness with. Behind the scenes, we have these interdimensionals, who lurk in the background and suck it up in order to gain more power for themselves, while depleting the human consciousness of ours. We are talking about *real psychic vampires*.

I will show you an array of evidence, revealing the character of these beings. It's all in the open—no one is trying to hide anything—it's all embedded in the Hindu religion, but it is like if people don't see it, or they have a tendency to justify what these gods were (are) doing for the sake of some kind of "greatest good"—I really don't know. I only know that the manipulation of mankind is immense. The following is from *Srimad-Bhagavatam*, and it contains names of beings and group of beings that the reader may not be familiar with. There is no reason, unless the reader wants to dig really dig into this, to know exactly the difference between these group of beings at this point, other than that they are all working for the AIF, and they are very similar in nature. Rudra, whom is mentioned as well, is Marduk's counterpart, as I showed in *Paper #7*. We have also talked about the Rākṣasas before—the bloodthirsty ET race, who would even eat their own children if in dire strait and who have as a practice to eat their enemies alive, when possible, after they have wounded them on the battlefield. The blood rush they feel is supposedly enormous. They correspond best to the "Sirians," whom I were discussing in Level II. The other groups of beings included below are similar in nature to the Rākṣasas. As I mentioned, the following is taken directly from the Hindu *Srimad-Bhagavatam*.

**Quote #3:** There are some types of living entities in the form of human beings whose living conditions and eatables are most abominable. Generally they eat flesh and fermented blood, which is mentioned in this verse as kṣatajāsavam. The

leaders of such degraded men known as Yakṣas, Rākṣasas, bhūtas and piśācas, are all in the mode of ignorance. They have been placed under the control of Rudra.<sup>406</sup>

**Quote #4:** Then the Yakṣas, Rākṣasas, ghosts and witches, who are habituated to eating flesh, transformed Lord Śiva's incarnation Rudra (Bhūtanātha) into a calf and milked out beverages made of blood and put them in a pot made of skulls.<sup>407</sup>

We can understand that conditions are different on different worlds out there in cosmos, but it would be discouraging indeed if the above was the norm amongst star beings—fortunately, that's not the case! What we see here are beings that are under Lord Marduk's command, and from being so, this must be something the Lord agrees with. It says they have been placed under the control of Rudra/Marduk, as if he would help them out of their ignorance. Not so—the acts of the Rākṣasas and others are commonplace on Earth even up to this day.

The webmaster of Viniquotes.org says it best:

**Quote #5:** Rudra is the incarnation of Lord Śiva and is in charge of the mode of ignorance in material nature. Another name of Lord Śiva is Bhūtanātha, meaning "master of ghosts." Rudra was born from between Brahmā's eyes when Brahmā was very angry at the four Kumāras.<sup>408</sup>

This person mentions Lord Shiva being the “master of ghosts.” Let's see if we can find some kind of reference to ghosts in this particular regard.

**Quote #6:** Similarly, one can go to many ghostly planets and become a Yaksa, Raksa or Pisaca. Pisaca worship is called "black arts" or "black magic." There are many men who practice this black art, and they think that it is spiritualism, but such activities are completely materialistic.<sup>409</sup>

In other words, we need not go any further than to *Bhagavad-Gita* to find a good reference. The above reference is straight forward, telling us who it was that introduced “black magick” and the “black arts” to humankind. Dr. Bordon at LPG-C was telling me that the Ś.a.A.M.i (whom he also referred to as the Anunnaki) were the ones who invented magick, but of course, he never told me it also included the dark side of magick. Now, let's continue to see what more we can find on ghosts. What are they associated with?

---

<sup>406</sup> SB Canto 4, op. cit.

<sup>407</sup> SB 4.18.21, Translation and Purport

<sup>408</sup>

[http://viniquotes.org/wiki/The\\_leaders\\_of\\_such\\_degraded\\_men\\_known\\_as\\_Yaksas,\\_Raksasas,\\_bhutas\\_and\\_pisacas,\\_are\\_all\\_in\\_the\\_mode\\_of\\_ignorance.\\_They\\_have\\_been\\_placed\\_under\\_the\\_control\\_of\\_Rudra](http://viniquotes.org/wiki/The_leaders_of_such_degraded_men_known_as_Yaksas,_Raksasas,_bhutas_and_pisacas,_are_all_in_the_mode_of_ignorance._They_have_been_placed_under_the_control_of_Rudra)

<sup>409</sup> Bhagavad-Gita 9.25, Purport, op. cit.



**Quote #7:** In traditional belief and fiction, a ghost (sometimes known as a spectre (British English) or specter [American English], phantom, apparition or spook) is the soul or spirit of a dead person or animal that can appear, in visible form or other manifestation, to the living. Descriptions of the apparition of ghosts vary widely from an invisible presence to translucent or barely visible wispy shapes, to realistic, lifelike visions. *The deliberate attempt to contact the spirit of a deceased person is known as necromancy, or in spiritism as a séance.*<sup>410</sup>

That was easy. All I needed to do was to look up “ghost” in Wikipedia. Necromancy is something black magicians are heavily involved with, as many of the readers probably know. This side of the black arts uses the spirit world, call up dead people, and use them for their own purposes. This “art form” started with the AIF, and has been practiced by humans all over the world for millennia. We are back to the “Underworld” or “Netherworld,” with King Nergal and Queen Ereškigal and the “Afterlife.”

While we’re discussing the Afterlife and Rudra/Shiva/Marduk, let me also show the reader the following—we know by now that Rudra is the Master of Ghosts:

**Quote #8:** He [Indra] is the god of war, smashing the stone fortresses of the Dasyu, but he is also is invoked by combatants on both sides in the Battle of the Ten Kings.<sup>411</sup>

Indra, the avatar of Shiva/Marduk, is also the God of War, which is a trademark for Marduk—more or less everywhere his name is mentioned—whether it’s the Sumerian name or the Indian name—the term “God of War” is included. I am just noting in passing that these beings are *not* “Gods of Peace”—that is *not* what it says anywhere—so there is no use in trying to bring peace to the gods; it’s not in their nature. Of course, one day even they will evolve, but I’m not going to stay up late for that to happen. Still, there are many humans who think these gods are benevolent, or can be subdued, but I am saying that it’s a waste of time, and more deception will follow, digging humanity even deeper into the mud. We do not have the means to deliberately change their behavior—that must come from them, and them alone, exactly as our change needs to come from us, and us alone! They are not different in that respect.

Just as Lord En.ki, Marduk changed names as we are changing clothes. The reader has almost certainly heard of the following deity—often when comparing Jesus with some forerunners.

**Quote #9:** While Mithra is not the divinity of the Sun in Zoroastrian scripture (or in Indian scripture either), this being the role of Hvare.khshaeta (literally “radiant

---

<sup>410</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ghost> , my emphasis.

<sup>411</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indra#In\\_the\\_Rigveda](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indra#In_the_Rigveda)

Sun", whence also Middle Persian Khorshed for the Sun), in Zoroastrian/Iranian tradition, *Mithra became the divinity of the Sun*. How, when or why this occurred is uncertain, but it is commonly attributed to a conflation with the Babylonian Shamash, who – in addition to being a Sun god – was a judicial figure like Mithra. In the Hellenistic era (i.e., in Seleucid and Parthian times), *Mithra also seems to have been conflated with Apollo, who – like Mithra – was an all-seeing divinity of the truth.*<sup>412</sup>

In other words, Mithra and Utu Šamaš are one and the same, and we know from Level IV that Utu and Marduk are the same being. Here we also learn again that Apollo is Marduk, as he “seems to have been conflated with Apollo.” They are all sun gods, or “son gods,” i.e. “Gods son(s),” which is the term equivalent to the Messiah. Thus, those who claim that history repeat itself, and that Jesus Christ was not the first Messiah, but lived a similar life as his “forerunners” are basically correct. Another such deity is the Egyptian Horus/Marduk—another Sun God.

There are many references to both En.ki and Marduk being related to the Underworld—the *Land of the Dead*, and just to assure the reader that I’m not making this up, let me use a random reference regarding this. In addition, I, personally, find this topic quite interesting.

**Quote #10:** The Hebrew term Abaddon (Hebrew: אַבְדּוֹן, 'Āḇaddōn), and its Greek equivalent *Apollyon* (Greek: Ἀπολλύων, *Apollyon*), appear in the Bible as a place of destruction and an angel, respectively. In the Hebrew Bible, abaddon is used with reference to a bottomless pit, often appearing alongside the place שְׁאוֹל (*sheol*), meaning the land of the dead. In the New Testament Book of Revelation, an angel called Abaddon is written as the king of an army of locusts; his name is first transcribed in Greek (Revelation 9:11 – "whose name in Hebrew Abaddon" (Ἀβαδδὼν)), and then translated ("which in Greek means the Destroyer" (Ἀπολλύων, *Apollyon*)). The Latin Vulgate, as well as the Douay Rheims Bible, has an additional note (not present in the Greek text), "in Latin Exterminans", exterminans being *the Latin word for "destroyer"*.<sup>413</sup>

There are researchers out there who seriously think that Apollo is a “good guy,” and perhaps even our new Messiah. Well, if they are correct, then Marduk will be our next Messiah. If that is good or bad, I leave for these researchers to decide, but let’s say that I personally have since long made up *my* mind. Not only is Apollo referred to as an “angel of death”—he is actually the “Destroyer” and is referenced to a “bottomless pit”—the Netherworld, which corresponds with what these papers convey. To claim that someone like Apollo is a “good guy” is in my opinion just as bad as saying that “all ETs are good,” which some other researchers forcefully state.

---

<sup>412</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mithra#In\\_tradition](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mithra#In_tradition). My emphasis.

<sup>413</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abaddon>

Being aware of how many people these “prominent” researchers attract, and how they sit themselves up as authorities on the subject, I can’t help but believing these people are working for the Intelligence Community. I just hope that these papers will help putting an end to the nonsense they are spreading. Dr. Greer is every now and then inviting people on field trips—often to Arizona or Joshua Tree—to watch UFOs. You have to be able to afford it, of course, because it’s not cheap. Besides that, people who believe in “malevolent ETs” are not welcome on the trip—Dr. Greer emphasizes that their group must be “way beyond that.”

People in general are aware of that yoga comes from the vicinity of India, and is practiced in the Hindu religion, as well as in Buddhism and others, and many people here in the western hemisphere practice it as well. However, where does this practice *actually* come from?

**Quote #1:** Shiva is regarded as one of the primary forms of God. He is the Supreme God within Shaivism, one of the three most influential denominations in contemporary Hinduism.[2][3] He is one of the five primary forms of God in the Smarta tradition,[2] and "the Destroyer" or "the Transformer"[4] among the Trimurti, the Hindu Trinity of the primary aspects of the divine.

Shiva has many benevolent and fearsome forms.[5] At the highest level Shiva is limitless, transcendent, unchanging and formless.[6][7][8][9][10] In benevolent aspects, he is depicted as an omniscient Yogi who lives an ascetic life on Mount Kailash,[4] as well as a householder with wife Parvati and his two children, Ganesha and Kartikeya and in fierce aspects, he is often depicted slaying demons. *Shiva is also regarded as the patron god of yoga and arts.*<sup>414</sup>

Shiva may appear as a schizophrenic god with several different personalities—some seemingly good and others obviously evil. This is not necessarily the case, but just the way he is playing out his role in order to confuse and rule through chaos and separation. Also, Earth is the realm of duality, and therefore the gods often show traits of opposites when interacting with humans. In one aspect Shiva is the ultimate yogi, who sits on a mountain top, meditating, while other aspects of him has to do with war and destruction. Anyway, it is clear that Shiva is the “patron god of yogi and the arts.” We also know that yoga these days are promoted even within the medical field as an excellent way to relax from stressful situations and can even be practiced daily for as long as the person so wishes. Does this mean that yoga is harmful, then? After all, it’s originating from the AIF! I would say that relaxing in itself can never be harmful, and to put oneself in an altered state is not harmful, either, *as long as the practitioner knows what he or she is doing!* That is the key! Nowhere in yoga instructions does it say that you need to *ground* yourself before you start practicing—at least not what I

---

<sup>414</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shiva> (my emphasis).

have seen. Anyway, that's what practitioners need to do as rule #1. If not, they leave their bodies wide open for possession and other intrusive actions on behalf of the interdimensionals.

Quote #11 also talks about Shiva being the patron of arts! That is a pretty interesting statement, which we will go into further. But first:

Quote #12: Raksasas are understood to be accustomed to eating their own sons, as snakes and many other animals sometimes do. At the present moment in Kali-yuga, Raksasa fathers and mothers are killing their own children in the womb, and some are even eating the fetus with great relish. Thus the so-called civilization is gradually advancing by producing Raksasas.<sup>415</sup>



Fig.5. Rākṣasa mask.

Here is more evidence pointing at the Sirian wolfen-reptilian race I mentioned in Level II. These beings have evolved since they visited Earth for the first time, but not necessarily mean in a benevolent way. They are obviously very demonic. They are also identified with snakes, which is one of En.ki's symbols. Another group of beings in the Vedas who is identified with snakes are the Nagas, who are demonic as well, and live in the Underworld. We talked about this in a previous paper.

---

<sup>415</sup> SB 10:4:15, op. cit.

Here is another pretty interesting excerpt from Srimad-Bhagavatam regarding the Rākṣasas:

**Quote #13:** Raksasis learn mystic powers by which they can travel in outer space without machines. In some parts of India there are still such mystical witches, who can sit on a stick and use it to fly from one place to another in a very short time. This art was known to Putana. Assuming the feature of a very beautiful woman, she entered Nanda Maharaja's abode, Gokula.<sup>416</sup>

The Vedas and other ancient Hindu texts mention nano-travel to a great extent. In the above reference it can't be any clearer—these beings could travel through space without any machines and vehicles of any sort. They traveled in their avatars<sup>417</sup>. It also states that there are “mystical witches,” who can “fly from one place to another in a very short time.” Even today a few people can do this, and it is ever increasing due to increased awareness and consciousness. Best on this are those who are aware of what they're eating, and are avoid GMOs and other obvious poisons. The more poisoned the body is, the harder it is to harmonize with it. In the medieval times, as we know, women (and even men) who could do such things were convicted for being witches and burned on the stake by the Catholic Church.

In **Quote #13** above, it says that nano-travel was known to Putana. Who is Putana?

**Quote #14:** In Hindu mythology, Putana (Sanskrit: Pūtanā, lit. "putrefaction") is a Matrika, who is killed by the infant-god Krishna. Putana is also considered as a foster-mother of Krishna as she breast-fed him, though it was with the motive of killing Krishna by poisoned milk. By offering her milk, Putana had performed "the supreme act of maternal devotion", [1] in the shadow of her evil motives. The myth is told and retold in Hindu scriptures and some Indian books, which portray her variously as an evil hag, an ogress or a demoness who surrendered herself to Krishna, though she initially came with evil motives.<sup>418</sup>

Krishna, who himself was the eight Avatar of Vishnu,<sup>419</sup> apparently had some kind of conflict going on here—not only with this Putana woman, but with the group she represented, which was called the *Matrikas* (see first sentence of **Quote #14**). This name would probably go unnoticed by most, but it's worth taking an extra glance at it, so let us look up “Matrika” (the italic emphases are mine).

---

<sup>416</sup> SB 10:6:4, op. cit.

<sup>417</sup> As I stated in the beginning papers of Level V, Avatar with a capital “A” means the light-body, which is used for nano-travel, while avatar with a small “a” refers to the different earthly incarnations of the gods in human bodies.

<sup>418</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Putana>

<sup>419</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Krishna>



**Quote 15:** The Matrikas assume paramount significance in the goddess-oriented sect of Hinduism, Tantrism.[4] In Shaktism, they are "described as assisting the great Shakta Devi (goddess) in her fight with demons." [5] Some scholars consider them Shaiva goddesses.[6] *They are also connected with the worship of warrior god Skanda.* [7] In most early references, the *Matrikas are described as having inauspicious qualities and often described as dangerous.* They come to play a protective role in later mythology, although some of their inauspicious and wild characteristics still persist in these accounts.[8] Thus, *they represent the prodigiously fecund aspect of nature as well as its destructive force aspect.*

In the 6th century encyclopedia Brihat-Samhita, Varahamihira says that "Mothers are to be made with cognizance of (different major Hindu) gods corresponding to their names." [10] They are associated with these gods as their spouses or their energies (Shaktis). [9] *Originally believed to be a personification of the seven stars of the star cluster the Pleiades,* they became quite popular by the seventh century and a standard feature of goddess temples from the ninth century onwards.<sup>420</sup>

These beings are known to often be dangerous, and also originally being the *personification of the seven stars of the star cluster "The Pleiades."* This is in itself quite a revelation, as the Pleiadians whom Barbara Marciniak is channeling are proud to be associated with the "Seven Sisters," whom they joke fully refer to as the "Seven Chicks." We are going to explore the Pleiades quite a lot in the following papers, so this is just a heads up for the readers.

As I said, Marduk is almost always referred to as a War God, and in reference to the above excerpt, he is called a "warrior god"—the same thing. Here he calls himself Skanda.<sup>421</sup> It makes me wonder if this is where the word "scandal" comes from (skandal in Swedish)...

Let us not yet leave the Rākṣasas behind us, though, as there is more to explore when it comes to their practices. I would like to show the reader the definition of *necromancy* and its connection to shamanism.

**Quote #16:** Early necromancy was related to – and most likely evolved from – shamanism, which calls upon spirits such as the ghosts of ancestors. Classical necromancers addressed the dead in "a mixture of high-pitch squeaking and low droning", comparable to the trance-state mutterings of shamans.

Necromancy was prevalent throughout Western antiquity with records of its practice in Babylon, Egypt, Greece, and Rome. In his Geographica, Strabo refers to νεκρομαντία (necromanteis), or "diviners by the dead", as the foremost practitioners of divination among the people of Persia, and it is believed to have

---

<sup>420</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Matrikas>

<sup>421</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kartikeya>



also been widespread among the peoples of Chaldea (particularly the Sabians, or "star-worshippers"), Etruria, and Babylonia. The Babylonian necromancers were called manzazuu or sha'etammu, and the spirits they raised were called *etemmu*.<sup>422</sup>

Readers who watched the movie *Eyes Wide Shut* with Tom Cruise and Nicole Kidman certainly recall the section when Tom Cruise witnessed an Illuminati Sex Magick ritual. I particularly recall the music they used in this ritual, which was basically an a cappella (*a cappella* means one of more voices singing without instrumental backup) with a male low baritone or bass singer, who sang long notes in a low register. This kind of music is perfect to call up and bring forth demons and beings from the lower astral. This is another movie people shouldn't watch without grounding themselves and perhaps even cleanse themselves afterward. Regardless, the ritual they showed in the movie reflected a real Illuminati ritual quite well. What they basically practiced here was necromancy.

Putana (the woman who breastfed Krishna) and her "six sisters" of the Pleiades are very important when it comes to researching the black arts. Hence, let us continue down that path for a moment.

**Quote #17:** In Vishnu Purana, it is explicitly stated that Putana should work in the dark, symbolizing the lack of illumination of knowledge. Her ear-rings are described not as radiant, but as quivering, signifying her unstable nature. Agrawal equates Putana to Varuna, the Vedic god of darkness and chaos in the water. As Varuna pollutes life-giving water, Putana mixed her breast milk with poison. Thus, Putana stands for death and darkness.<sup>423</sup>

Now it becomes really interesting, and a direct link to the Sumerian texts and Egyptian mythology is present in a big way. Now we learn that Putana stands for "death and darkness," and thus do the "Seven Sisters" of the Pleiades. Remember from Level IV how I distinguished between the Seven Sisters of the Pleiades and the Seven Sisters of Ursa Major—the latter being the *original* Seven Sisters of Orion, and *not* the Pleiades. Perhaps that did not sink in with everybody who read it (understandably so), but that was a serious claim, and an important one as well. Here, in the Vedas, we see the evidence that the Seven Sisters of the Pleiades are *not* a place of light, love, and peace.<sup>424</sup>

Moreover, the Vedic texts equate Putana (female) to Varuna (male)—the latter being the Vedic god of darkness and chaos in the water. "As Varuna pollutes life-

---

<sup>422</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Necromancy#Antiquity>

<sup>423</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Putana#Symbolism>

<sup>424</sup> Don't be fooled by Marciniak's Pleiadians, who probably would say to this that it's true what I'm saying, but they are rebels, who are contacting us in order to change things to the better—both in the Pleiades and on Earth. Still, they associate themselves with the "Seven Sisters," or the "Seven Chicks," as they occasionally call them. They count on that humanity embrace En.ki as their benevolent Father. When that is debunked, their entire "benevolent agenda" falls like Domino bricks.

giving water, Putana mixed her breast milk with poison.” At the same time, it states that these two are the same being, something that is not at all uncommon in the ancient texts, as the reader may have noticed—anything to confuse us! However, it’s more to it than that. Why will Putana all of a sudden become a male and vice versa? Again, think back to Level IV, where we discussed the castration of En.ki in the Rigelian star system. After that, he sometimes portrayed himself as a female (at times even as Mother Goddess). Here we have a similar situation, obviously. However, can we actually prove that Varuna is En.ki? Well, the first hint would be the association with water in his case—En.ki is always associated with water, whether it is the cosmic life-giving water, or the oceans, lakes, and rivers of the Earth. Still, let us not rest with that. Let us see what more we can find out about Varuna.

**Quote #18:** Varuna has also been connected to Poseidon in Greek mythology or Neptune in Roman mythology, as each of these gods presides over large bodies of water.<sup>425</sup>

Moreover:

**Quote #19:** In post-Vedic texts Varuna became the god of oceans and rivers and keeper of the souls of the drowned. As such, Varuna is also a god of the dead, and can grant immortality. He is attended by the nagas. He is also one of the Guardians of the directions, representing the west.<sup>426</sup>

There we have it! I also managed to find the reference (Quote #19) where it states that Varuna/En.ki is the “god of the dead” and can grant immortality (Tree of Life). As the water is his domain, it says that he is also the “keeper of souls of the drowned.” In other words—he is in charge of the Afterlife for the ignorant, who not yet know the truth about what the Afterlife has to offer if you are educated enough to know what to do. The answer to that is in these papers for the patient reader.

#### *IV. Flesh Eaters and Blood Drinkers*

Some say that the Putana got their bad reputation because the demoness with the name Putana meant to kill Krishna, and possibly eat his flesh and drink his blood. Consequently, the Putana (Pleiadians) allegedly got a bad reputation. This is unfortunately not true if we read further from the Vedas (my emphasis in *italics*).

**Quote #20:** The medical text Balatantra mentions Putana as the common name of 16 sisters of the demon king Ravana, who are permitted to eat the flesh of infants.

---

<sup>425</sup> <http://www.newworldencyclopedia.org/entry/Varuna>

<sup>426</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Varuna#In\\_the\\_Vedas](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Varuna#In_the_Vedas)



and these beings, in the Vedas called the Rākṣasas, are still doing the same thing today! However, today we don't call them Rākṣasas.

To be able to go into the depth of this, we need to peek just a little bit into Persian mythology as well.

**Quote #22:** In Persian mythology, the Peri (Persian: پری pari) are spirits who have been denied paradise until they have done penance. In earlier sources they are described as agents of evil; later, they are benevolent. They are exquisite, winged, fairy-like creatures ranking between angels and evil spirits. They sometimes visit the realm of mortals.

Although dakini figures appear in Hinduism and in the Bön tradition, dakinis occur most notably in Vajrayana Buddhism and play a particular role in Tibetan Buddhism. There the dakini, generally of volatile or wrathful temperament, acts somewhat as spiritual muse (or inspirational thoughtforms) for spiritual practice. Dakinis are energetic beings in female form, evocative of the movement of energy in space. In this context, the sky or space indicates shunyata, the insubstantiality of all phenomena, which is, at the same time, the pure potentiality for all possible manifestations.<sup>429</sup>

Let's now go back to the Hindu texts again.

**Quote #22:** The chief deity who has control over such malevolent spirits is Hanuman. The Vichitra Veer Hanuman Stotram, sung in praise of Vichitra Veer Hanuman, a ferocious form of Hanuman, details the negative elements over whom Hanuman has control, including dakini. There are many other Hanuman mantras to win over a dakini,<sup>[14][15]</sup> among which famous ones are Panchamukhi Hanuman Kavacham<sup>[16]</sup> and Saptamukhi Hanuman Kavacham.<sup>[17]</sup> Hindus also recite Sri Sudarshana Kavacham, a Sanskrit shloka or kavacham sung in praise of Vishnu and named after his weapon Sudarshana Chakra to get protection from dakinis or to dispel dakinis and others.<sup>[18]</sup> Devi Kavacham is sung in praise of Durga.<sup>430</sup>

We need to find out whom *Hanuman* really is (my italics).

**Quote #23:** Hanuman (IPA: /hʌnʊ'mʌn/) is a Hindu god, *who was an ardent devotee of Rama according to the Hindu legends. He is a central character in the Indian epic Ramayana and its various versions.* He also finds mentions in several other texts, including Mahabharata, the various Puranas and some Jain texts. *A vanara (monkey-like humanoid), Hanuman participated in Rama's war against the*

---

<sup>429</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peri>

<sup>430</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dakini#In\\_Hinduism](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dakini#In_Hinduism)

*demon king Ravana. Several texts also present him as an incarnation of Lord Shiva. He is the son of Vayu, who according to several stories, played a role in his birth.*<sup>431</sup>

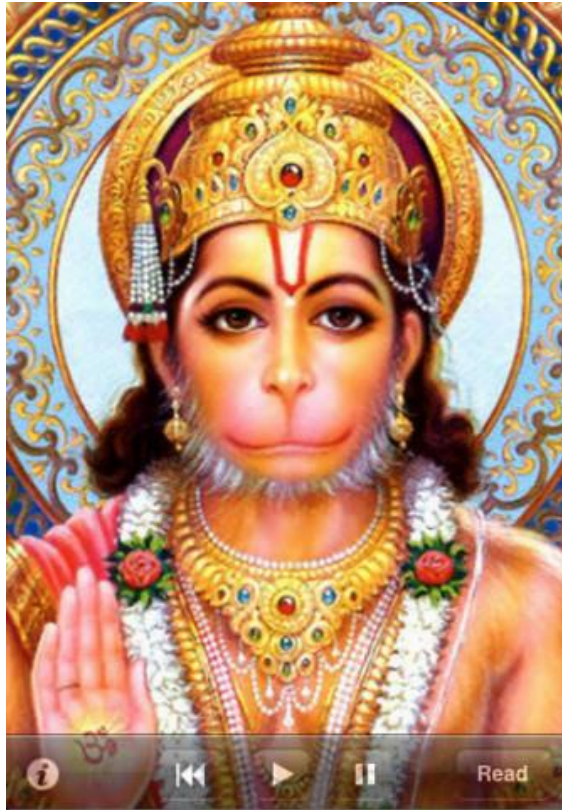


Fig. 6. Hanuman, the “Monkey Man,” Lord Rama’s assistance. He was also an Avatar of Shiva, which also makes him Marduk.

Hanuman was Lord Rama’s assistance, and they worked close together. Rama is the seventh avatar of Lord Vishnu,<sup>432</sup> and in the latter part of [Quote #23](#) above it clearly says that Hanuman is an incarnation of Lord Shiva in several (I would say most) texts. Shiva, if the reader remembers, is the Vedic name for Lord Marduk. Thus, this time, when Lord Rama (En.ki) decided to incarnate in human form to “make things right” here on Earth, he took his son with him, and according to mythology, Hanuman/Marduk incarnated in a humanoid form as well—apparently looking like something between a human and an ape or a monkey. The reason for this transition is unknown—at least to me. Hanuman is the “monkey man.”

Now we have Vishnu, we have Shiva, and we have Kali—the infamous trinity of the Underworld. Kali is of course Queen Ereškigal, who thinks that human flesh and blood are absolutely irresistible.

---

<sup>431</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hanuman>

<sup>432</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rama>

**Quote #24:** Kālī (/ˈkɑːli/; Sanskrit: काली, IPA: [kaːliː]), also known as Kālikā (Sanskrit: कालिका), is the Hindu goddess associated with empowerment, shakti. She is the fierce aspect of the goddess Durga (Parvati).[1] *The name Kali comes from kāla, which means black, time, death, lord of death: Shiva. Since Shiva is called Kāla— the eternal time — the name of Kālī, his consort, also means "Time" or "Death" (as in "time has come").* Hence, Kālī is the Goddess of Time and Change. Although sometimes presented as dark and violent, her earliest incarnation as a figure of annihilation of evil forces still has some influence. Various Shakta Hindu cosmologies, as well as Shākta Tantric beliefs, worship her as the ultimate reality or Brahman. *Comparatively recent devotional movements largely conceive Kālī as a benevolent mother goddess.[2] Kālī is represented as the consort of Lord Shiva, on whose body she is often seen standing. Shiva lies in the path of Kali, whose foot on Shiva subdues her anger.*<sup>433</sup>

I have showed this reference before, but it needs to be reinforced (the italics are mine.) We see here that Kali is referred to the goddess of time, blackness, and death, and “time has come,” both in regards to “your time on Earth is up,” and in regards to “change.” We also notice that her consort is called Kāla, which becomes another name for Lord Shiva (Lord Marduk). In this reference, Lord Vishnu, who lost his manhood, has already signed over the Underworld Kingdom to his son and his wife. Then, when necessary, Kali was presented as a benevolent mother goddess (in the reference referred to “mother goddess” in small letters—thank you for that!). Regardless, we can see that there is still a hint of there being a benevolent Goddess, who was once worshiped as the Ultimate Reality or Brahman. This is of course a reference to the real Mother Goddess, whose title was hijacked later by Kali, aka Ereškigal.

---

<sup>433</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kali>



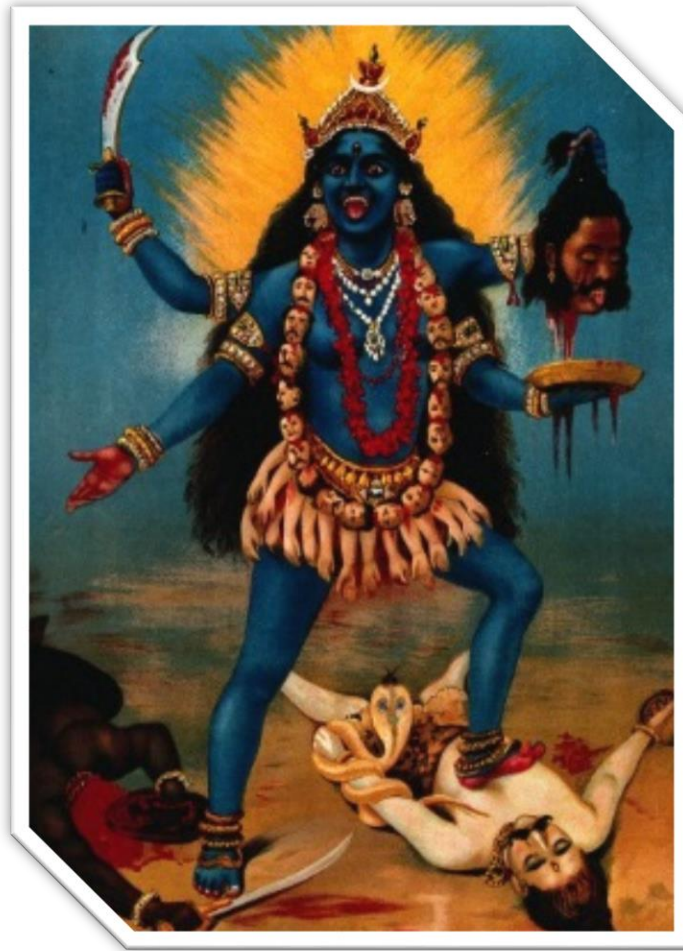


Fig. 7. Kali, triumphing over her victory  
—the more blood, the more excitement.

#### *V. How to Pay off our so-called Karmic Debt*

Now, let's return to *Peri*, the spirits who must repent and who have been denied Paradise until they have done penance (see the beginning of [Quote #22](#) above). They are often presented as fairy-like creatures with wings—ranking between angels and evil spirits. The angels, dear readers, are nobody but the AIF (Sitchin's "Anunnaki".) We know, of course, that they have been denied Paradise or "Heaven, the Orion Empire" because of the revolt against the Goddess and her Empire, which led to the ancient Cosmic Wars. Thus, this is acknowledged in the Vedas as well. In the Islamic culture, these beings are equated of *Jinns*—it's just the Muslim name for

the same interdimensional beings, and Jinns are associated with Lilith in ancient mythology.<sup>434</sup>

Let's take a close look on what's going on here. The old texts are telling us about penance and exclusion from Paradise—something that eventually led to the *first sin* in the Bible, and is practiced in Christianity and Catholicism in particular, but echoes across the different religions. Now, pay attention to what the Vedas say. I need to repeat a few fragments from earlier quotes to make this sink in. “In Persian mythology, the Peri (Persian: پری pari) are spirits who have been denied paradise until they have done penance.” Here is the definition of “penance:”

**Quote #25:** Penance is repentance of sins as well as the proper name of the Roman Catholic, Orthodox Christian, and Anglican Sacrament of Penance and Reconciliation/Confession. It also plays a part in non-sacramental confession among Lutherans and other Protestants. The word penance derives from Old French and Latin poenitentia, both of which derive from the same root meaning repentance, the desire to be forgiven (in English see contrition). Penance and repentance, similar in their derivation and original sense, have come to symbolize conflicting views of the essence of repentance, arising from the controversy as to the respective merits of "faith" and "good works". Word derivations occur in many languages.<sup>435</sup>

Then we have the following, which I showed the reader earlier: “It is said that Rakshasas were created from the breath of Brahma when he was asleep at the end of the Satya Yuga. As soon as they were created, they were so filled with bloodlust that they started eating Brahma himself. Brahma shouted "Rakshama!" (Sanskrit for "protect me!") and Vishnu came to his aid, banishing to Earth all Rakshasas (thus named after Brahma's cry for help).”

The beings we are talking about here are not our Creators, but nonetheless our genetic manipulators—they created us as a new race. In other words, they want us to “understand” that we inherit their sins because they are our parents. Therefore, we have a “karmic debt” to pay before we can get to Heaven, according to these beings.

In Level IV we learned that Lilith is another name for Inanna and Isis, to name two, and this lady is Ninurta's (Lord En.lil's) daughter. Inanna went to the Underworld, and met her “sister,” Ereškigal. Ereškigal then took over the role as Inanna, and has since then been known as both Ereškigal and Inanna. All these beings—En.ki, Marduk, Ereškigal, and Lilith/Inanna, and all their Minions, have been cast out of Heaven, and according to the Vedas, Brahma cast down the Rākṣasas and all the other group of beings we have mentioned from Heaven. In the Vedas it says that Brahma cast them down to Earth, which we know is not true—they invaded Earth and stole what was here, but the end result will be the same. These are the beings who

---

<sup>434</sup> <http://mb-soft.com/believe/txo/lilith.htm>

<sup>435</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Penance>

have “created us” in some way, and we are made “in their image,” as the Bible say. The AIF are of course the *Elohim* of the Bible, but also the *Fallen Angels*.

Now they are putting us humans in the same boat they are sitting in—they are indirectly saying that *we are demons who rebelled against the Creator and therefore need penance in order to enter Heaven!* They are transferring their karmic debt on us. They know they can’t get rid of it themselves, but they make us share it with them—thus we have what is called “The Original Sin.”

So, here we are, thinking we are born with sin and need to repent, and if we are religious, we spend our lives trying to please a “God” who is not even the real God, but who happily suck in the worship and uses the energy. Then we die, still in sin, do our life review and notice that we are not “perfect” and need to start all over again—down into a new body and try once more to pay our debt and get rid of our bad karma (although Christians don’t call it Karma, they call it Original Sin). In the next lifetime, we create more “sins,” die, and go through a new life review, whereby we start all over again.

Don’t think we can get away from this just because we’re not religious. Look at the New Age movement—they call it Karma, don’t they? It’s the same thing. It seems like almost whatever you believe in, there is a “debt” you need to pay.

However, this is not always true. They are those who are agnostic, or even atheists. They don’t believe in any of this, so they should be okay then, shouldn’t they? Not really! The AIF is correct in the sense that we *do* inherit their “karma,” “debt,” “Original Sin,” or whatever we want to call it. We do inherit it *as long as we agree to following their ways! As long as we agree to their manipulation, we are also denied a place in Heaven, and are considered part of the rebellion!* Why is that? It’s because we agree with the rebels, and we take their sides when we do what *they* want us to do, follow their rules, abide to their laws, more or less willingly work as their slaves for useless electronic money in exchange—money that only exists as numbers on a screen. The gold reserve is almost gone—it’s traded with the AIF in exchange for technology! Fort Knox is a joke! We can go on and on.

What I am trying to get across is that the vast majority of people—even if the truth is told to them—will continue supporting the system out of fear from what will happen if they don’t. Still, no one expects you to lay down your tools, put on your jacket and leave your job, giving the bosses the finger. We are not required to take our pick and pack and live in poverty on the street because we refuse to support the system. *The important thing is to disagree! That is all we need to do at the moment!* However, the disagreement has to be sincere—we can’t disagree to some things, and other things not. Also, we need to put thought, intention, and emotion behind it, or it’s useless.

Some people who read this may say, “how would that work? You can’t just disagree in silence and think that something will change to the better.” I understand that kind of thinking, but the fact is that it *does* work. Every human on this planet counts, and every one of us is a part of a larger *mass consciousness*, which is the thoughts, intentions, and emotions of all human beings on this planet. In that sense—on a metaphysical, or subquantum level—we are all connected. It is useless for us to

rebel in the sense of arming ourselves and going out and shoot politicians in their heads, or start some kind of riot that the so-called “fundamentalists” are doing (although they are all trained by the western Intelligence Community—look at the fundamentalists of the ISIS movement for example. Who apparently beheaded Foley, the American journalist? Someone who spoke with a perfect British accent, and whom later could be traced to be an English-born musician—a rapper! This guy had been trained and compartmentalized by MI5 or MI6, I would say. Then we get into the hidden side of the music industry, but that’s a whole story by itself. The name ISIS is certainly interesting, too. Ereškigal/Kali/Inanna/Isis [since she took over the role of Inanna] gets all the flesh and blood she could ever wish for). My point is that riots or demonstrations will lead us nowhere except to an early grave, perhaps, and we will feed the gods from our fear, rage, flesh, and blood. Also, meeting injustice with violence is not a sign of higher consciousness—there are much better ways to do it.

Education is *always* the answer—KNOWLEDGE! People need to be *willing*, and I repeat, *willing* to educate themselves. It’s not good enough if I sit around a table with people and talk about this, and those who listen end up saying, “we agree with you, but we need our jobs, and the smartphones are pretty cool after all.” That is *not* the way to disagree with the Regime. The sober truth is that most people still don’t *want* to know. You can tell them, and they start to uncomfortably move around in their chairs, hoping you will stop soon. They may realize that you’re right, but they don’t want to hear it. They think they have too much to lose, so they give you the “deaf ear.”

Fortunately, more and more people *are* willing to wake up and take responsibility for themselves and their environment. It’s still going much too slow, but the numbers *are* increasing. *It is not until enough people are seriously disagreeing with the AIF agenda that things will change on a big scale!* When that point is reached, the Grid will come down, and things will be revealed the way they really are. Those who are not ready for it will be heavily challenged and may not survive it, but the majority, who are prepared, and made the Grid come down, will become the new humanity—the Cosmic Beings we originally were. This is when humanity can return to Orion if we want to, or build a New Earth if we wish. It’s the end of the AIF, once that happens! They can do nothing but to run for their lives, and they will finally be hunted down by the Orion Empire and put to justice.

If there is a karmic debt, this is what it is, and that’s how we can pay it off, once and for all. If people understood this, and were all willing to just wholeheartedly disagree to being slaves and require being treated like the sovereign beings we all are, there is nothing but Eternity ahead of us. We will finally be totally in charge of our own future as multidimensional beings in an infinite Multiverse.

There is a very important thing to remember. *We can’t change other people*—that’s not our purpose. The only thing we can do is to give advice when asked for, and then it’s up to the other person to either heed the advice or disregard it. Either way, it’s that person’s decision, and we are in no way responsible for that—it doesn’t matter if it’s our grown-up children, our husband or wife, a friend, a work pal, or a

stranger. Each person makes his or her own changes—it's out of our hands, and so it should be!

I mentioned several times how important it is to disagree with the slavery and oppression we are living under, but there is another important follow-up on that, which is our personal dreams. At the same time as we disagree, we must start (or continue) dreaming about the reality we *do* want to live in. We all create different probabilities all the time because of our choices—this is something we absolutely need to understand, or this whole thing will not work.

Let's take a drastic example. Let's say I ask you, "Did you read in the papers that they dropped a bomb in the town next to yours, and thousands of people died? Deadly radiation is coming your way!" You reply, "No, I haven't heard anything about that!" It's because you are not living in that "probability." That doesn't mean it didn't happen—it just means that you "opted out" from that reality because your vibration is of such that you didn't pull that reality onto yourself. Without even knowing about it, you chose another path where the bomb never dropped.

The above event was just made up by me to give an example as I was writing, but I hope the reader gets the point. Little by little, we change our own reality by choosing how we want to live our lives, and over time, if we choose to think positively, we notice that our lives are improving, and so is our environment. We are exactly where we are today to a large degree because of our thoughts. I say "to a large degree" because we are also subjected to, and affected by, other people's thoughts, which can put us in situations we'd rather not be in, but the way to override this is to decide what we want in our lives and take "baby steps" if needed in order to get there. It's when we don't have any dreams or wishes that we are in trouble. Don't try to counteract other people's thoughts that may have put you in a certain situation—instead you keep reinforcing your own dreams and wishes, and you will notice that things will change to the better.

What I mean by all this is that each of us is helping to create the New World by our thoughts, intentions, and emotions. Humanity has given in to what the AIF is forcing upon us—people don't think they have any power. We do! We have more power than we can imagine—the AIF knows it, and they are afraid of us. Let's all do our part to create a world we want to live in, and we will notice that reality will bend to accommodate our wishes.

## *VI. The Truth about the Buddha*

Earlier in this paper, we talked about the demonic Rākṣasas and the Dakini. I am afraid I have to step on a few toes again, and this time it's because of what I need to reveal about the *Buddha* (as usual, the italic emphases are mine.)

**Quote #26:** Judith Simmer-Brown, based on teachings she received from *Tibetan lamas*,<sup>[4]</sup> identifies four main classes of *dakini*. These follow the Twilight Language



tradition of esotericism in referring to secret, inner, outer and outer-outer classes of dakinis.

22. The secret class of dakini is Prajnaparamita (Tibetan yum chenmo) or voidness, the empty nature of reality according to Mahayana doctrine.
23. The inner class of dakini is the dakini of the mandala, a meditational deity (Tibetan:yidam) and *fully enlightened Buddha who helps the practitioner recognise their own Buddhahood.*
24. The outer dakini is the physical form of the dakini, attained through Completion Stage Tantra practices such as the Six Yogas of Naropa that work with the subtle winds of the subtle body so that the practitioner's body is compatible with *an enlightened mind.*
25. The outer-outer dakini is a dakini in human form. She is a yogini, or Tantric practitioner in her own right but may also be a kamamudra, or consort, of a yogi or mahasiddha.<sup>436</sup>

Here we can see black on white that the demonic Dakini are associated with the Buddha and “an enlightened mind.” I mentioned earlier that “enlightenment” is another thing that’s been hijacked by the AIF. Let’s look at the Buddha.

**Quote #27:** Gautama Buddha, also known as Siddhārtha Gautama,[note 1] Shakyamuni,[note 2] or simply the Buddha, was a sage[4] on whose teachings Buddhism was founded.[5] Born in the Shakya republic in the Himalayan foothills, he is believed to have lived and taught mostly in eastern India sometime between the sixth and fourth centuries BCE.[6][note 3]

The word Buddha means "awakened one" or "the enlightened one." "Buddha" is also used as a title for the first awakened being in an era. In most Buddhist traditions, Siddhartha Gautama is regarded as the Supreme Buddha (Pali sammāsambuddha, Sanskrit samyaksambuddha) of our age.<sup>437</sup>

Here we’re taught that Buddha was a Sage, i.e. a “higher being,” high up in the AIF hierarchy. Interesting as well is where it says that Buddha, who is another “enlightened one,” is also a title *for the first awakened being in an era!* Siddhārtha Gautama, whom we usually associate with Buddha, is thus the first awakened being

---

<sup>436</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dakini#Classes\\_of\\_dakini](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dakini#Classes_of_dakini)

<sup>437</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gautama\\_Buddha](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gautama_Buddha)



in our current era, which is now coming to an end. A new “enlightened being” will thus descend to our “insignificant realm” and teach us more AIF philosophy in a very near future (just like we have discussed in previous levels of learning). However, the most important data coming out from this array of quotes is that the Buddha is not only a Sage, but also a Dakini. Does this mean this Buddha’s “enlightened philosophy” is worth considering to follow? Not more than following Jehovah, Jesus, Mohammed, or Allah. Not more so than following Lord Vishnu, Krishna, Rama, Thoth, Quetzalcoatl, or anybody else from the “enlightened AIF movements,” where the deities descend to teach us what is prevalent for a New Era. It’s more manipulation, folks, that’s all it is.

**Quote #28:** Then, in the beginning of Kali-yuga, the Lord will appear as Lord Buddha, the son of Añjanā, in the province of Gayā, just for the purpose of deluding those who are envious of the faithful theist.<sup>438</sup>

## *VII. The Vedic Gods Enter the Living Library*

Some say that when Lucifer and his Fallen Angels came to Earth, a little less than 500,000 years ago, they either came as an additional member of our solar system, in form of a gigantic planet, Nibiru, which orbits our sun every 3,600 years—approximately. Others (like myself) say that they arrived here in hollowed out asteroids and planetoids. Lucifer’s ship may, or may not, have been named *Nibiru*, after Mother Goddess’ personal spaceship, as discussed in Level II. My own view is that they came in all different kinds of craft, and some came without any craft at all.

The Orion section of the *Alien Invader Force* (AIF) certainly didn’t need any spaceships to travel through space, but sometimes they used them anyway. The hollowed-out crafts, for example, were excellent when spying on foreign solar systems. Almost every solar system in the galaxy has debris of some kind—it’s very common that asteroids and other celestial bodies float around by themselves in a typical solar system. A hollowed out asteroid would blend with the original debris, and no one would notice that one or more of these asteroids were spaceships. It made the eventual attack so much easier—the invaders could clock the attack moment and take the inhabitants by surprise. This is almost definitely what Lucifer and his cohorts did in order to be able to enter unnoticed an otherwise highly guarded solar system half a million years ago.

---

<sup>438</sup> SB 1.3.24, op. cit.

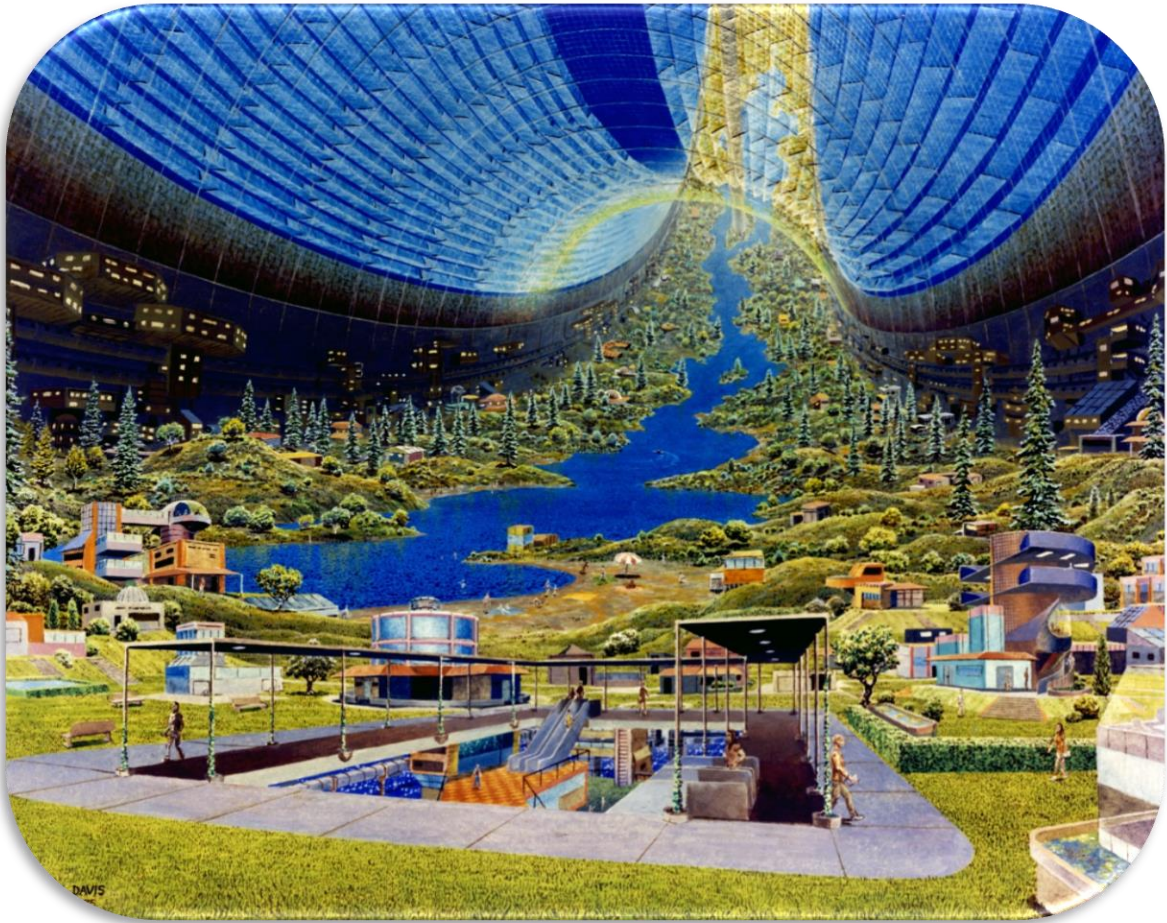


Fig. 8. Hollowed out asteroid

Since I wrote about this in 2011-2012, lots of things have happened. Shortly after, but also *while* I was writing about it, the news channels were almost overloaded with reportages about how we humans are going to mine the asteroids in our solar system, make them hollow, and perhaps make homes from an overpopulated humanity by terraforming some of these asteroids. As I said then, and I am saying it now—these ideas all come from the AIF—it’s AIF technology, and absolutely their ideas.

Richard A. Thompson wrote in his book, *Alien Identities* the following (and mind you that this was in the mid-1990s!):

**Quote #29:** Wendelle Stevens mentioned a study on the origin of UFOs carried out by a think tank in Brussels called Laboratoire de Recherche A. Kraainem. This study concluded that after reaching a certain stage of technology, a civilization will leave its home planet and “live in huge ‘mother-ships,’ artificial worlds, of their own creation perfectly adapted to their own needs and constantly maintained and perfected by them. [...] The artificial worlds are entirely self-sufficient and depend

on no other planet or physical body for support. They are maintained and cruise [in] space indefinitely.<sup>439</sup>

This is kind of mind-boggling in a few ways. Thompson quoted Stevens in 1995, but Stevens wrote about this in 1982! First, that is a long time ago, relatively speaking, and we supposedly didn't know then what we know now, but that was around the time when the "mysterious huge planet" was spotted in our solar system and was all over the mainstream media. I read about it back then, living in Stockholm, Sweden.

How come that Brussels came up with this idea in 1982 when a planet (most probably a hollowed-out craft) was entering our solar system and didn't make any secret of it? (Well, we haven't heard much about it since. There was a total blackout on this subject after that initial worldwide article.) Was NATO and the UN in contact with the AIF back then, figuring out how to back-engineer alien craft? Think about it—a hollowed-out craft in the future would function, not only as homes for an overpopulated civilization, but also as an ingenious military spaceship, in exactly the same manner as it has done for the AIF—and still does! I am sure the military were all over this!

Years later—in 2012-2013—the Media started talking about drilling on asteroids, and eventually possibly populate them. These events are of course connected—not to forget President Reagan's speech to a United Nations against alien space invaders, and his talk about this with Gorbachev—this was also all over the news. Then we had the *Star Wars* movies, and of course, new *Star Trek* episodes were continuously written and turned into blockbusters. Hollywood (Holy-Wood) must of course have their part in the whole thing. After all, Hollywood used to be a place where witches and other magicians met and held rituals long before it became the headquarters for the movie industry, but the rituals never stopped—they have only become so much darker and are now held behind locked doors (mostly).

Also, what did these people in Brussel base their conclusion on that a civilization sooner or later will live on artificial worlds, floating around in space? They sound pretty certain, so where did they get the idea from?

I felt I had to bring this whole concept up because it has to do with how the AIF came here, managed to trick Prince Ninurta's MIKH-MAKH warriors of Saturn and other strategic places in the solar system, but it also connects with the Vedic texts, which bring up space crafts of different shapes and forms—something we will go into in a moment. First, however, I want to highlight a few things from the Vedas, which have to do with the early times of the invasion of Earth, and what the Indian texts have to say about that.

I still haven't found much about Siberia, Lake Baikal, and the original Garden of Edin here on Earth, but on the other hand, that was before the AIF came. There is a

---

<sup>439</sup> Stevens, 1982, pp. 77-78. Quoted from Thompson, p. 259.



mentioning of Kashmir, however, and how bitter cold it was there. Apparently, the gods wanted to do some mining there as well, but it was much too cold for human workers to get any decent work done there—the cold was too extreme, and humans could only live there during the summer months, while their masters wanted them to stay year around.



Fig. 9. The Himalayas with a freshwater lake.

However, one day, the Brahmin Candradeva acquired some rites at the place, and afterwards, humans could live there permanently.<sup>440</sup> We know for a fact, by now, that Lucifer and his clan were highly attracted to water, and it turns out that the valley of Kashmir was a lake in the Pleistocene period of geological history. The valley is filled with sedimentary layers called Karewas, and have been interpreted by many geologists as freshwater lake deposits. Others have interpreted the layers as river deposits, but the fact remains that it was a source of freshwater—something both humans and the AIF wanted—the latter, at least as long as they were dwelling on Earth.

Thompson writes on this subject, too: “According to geologists, the lake continued on the Himalayan side of the valley until late Pleistocene time, after which it was drained by the formation of the river Jhelum on the valley’s southern side. Radio-carbon dating indicates that this happened over 31,000 years ago.”<sup>441</sup>

---

<sup>440</sup> Thompson, p. 292. Originally told in *Nilamat Puran*, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nilamat\\_Puran](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nilamat_Puran) .

<sup>441</sup> Thompson, p. 292, op cit. Original: Agrawal, 1985, p. 7.

Albeit the scientists are in disagreement about the geological history of this place, *Nīlamat Purāna* tells us that Kashmir once was an abode of Devas, Nagas, and other nonhuman mystical extraterrestrial beings possessing superhuman powers. All of these, says the legend, were “created by” (in the texts it says they were descendants of) Kaśyapa, whom we have showed being another Avatar of Vishnu. Moreover, it says that the human race was also descended from celestial beings, and after Candradeva had made the valley suitable for human life, humans were brought over to the Kashmir valley by Kaśyapa, who was in charge of that region.<sup>442</sup> Thompson found in his own research that this story has many similarities with the Celtic story of Ireland.<sup>443</sup> Thus, we can see once more that the ancient texts can be cross-referenced, and almost identical stories be found all around the world.

I am bringing up Kashmir because it will be of quite some importance in a later paper when we talk about the “mythical” realms underneath the surface of the Earth, so important for the AIF. Kashmir is up until this day a very well-guarded place because of its different portals, leading to ancient underground facilities. These facilities are both third-dimensional and interdimensional realms. We will discuss this in a following paper about the star system Aldebaran in the Pleiades. Kashmir and its vicinity is, as most of us know, also an important outpost for the Dalai Lama and his monks.

### *VIII. Solid 3-D Encounters Between Vedic Gods and Humans*

As we have mentioned before, Brahmā could mean both the Prime Creatrix (The Divine Feminine) and Lord Vishnu, Lord Shiva, Lord Krishna, or any other of the upper echelons of “Lords” in the Vedas, depending on the context and which cult a person subscribes to. Brahmā is often referred to as “the first living being within the universe.”<sup>444</sup> Furthermore, “Brahmā generated various bodily forms by direct mental action, and generations of descendants were produced from these forms by sexual reproduction.”<sup>445</sup> I believe this is telling us that the Creatrix was able to create original life forms with Her thoughts, but further down the line, recreation amongst humanoids were done by sexual implications. The reason for the latter is quite obvious, in my opinion because, in a universe of Free Will, sexual reproduction gives the being a choice with whom he or she wants to reproduce, and depending on the genes and other characteristics, this gives lay room for more options.

Just like the Sumerian and Babylonian texts suggest, the Vedic literature also says that we humans have descended from the Devas along several lines at different times. As we know, this makes a pretty complex celestial ancestry. Interesting also is

---

<sup>442</sup> Thompson, p. 293.

<sup>443</sup> Ibid.

<sup>444</sup> Ibid., p. 209, op. cit.

<sup>445</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

that the Mahābhārata is mentioning that some heroes were the descendants of a human mother and Deva fathers. This corresponds very well with what we've discussed earlier that the gods came down from Heaven and mated with human females to create hybrid offspring. As can be expected, the heroes, who tend to be human hybrids, are of the purer genetic kind, with more Deva DNA than the general population. Hence, these heroes also tend to be Lord Vishnu's favorites. In fact, I can't think of any circumstance where the upper echelon Devas have favored a human of a more "diluted" bloodline.

Because Earth is quite a solid place, and ETs in general are less solid by nature and are vibrating on a different wavelength, it is one of the main reasons why we don't see "solid" ETs here on Earth—at least not in their original form. If a star being or a star race wants to mingle with us humans, the three most common ways of doing so are 1) they shapeshift, and what we see is a mental image that the beings produce, although this image can appear quite solid—even to such a degree that we can shake their hands or wrestle with them, believing they are appearing in a 3-D version of themselves, or 2) they have dormant bodies, lying hidden in a laboratory somewhere—often off planet, which they use when they visit Earth. These bodies may, or may not, resemble that of a human being—they can also be variants of Grays because the Gray prototype is very resilient and can handle radiation much better than any known solid body out there, as it appears, or 3) they are born here on Earth by human or hybrid parents, and grow up just as any other human being but with the ability to regain their memories of their life before the earth lifetime.

I am recapping this because in the Vedas, contacts between humans and star beings were often done on a solid footing. Although we have also discussed how many of these different entities inhabit the ether (the different dimensions), many of them—particularly the upper ranking gods—met with humans in the physical. This shouldn't come across as an oddity because in Genesis, the biblical YHWH met with the patriarchs in the physical, too, and even had lunch and dinner with them—it can hardly get any more physical than that. In most cases, I would suggest, option number 2 above would apply. It doesn't require any outlandish technology to transfer the soul and the avatar into a dormant human body. I would say we already have that technology here on Earth, albeit it is hidden from public scrutiny, of course. More sophisticated technologies than that are applied in the underground bases in the U.S. and all around the world.

Shapeshifting, by the way, is often described in the old texts. In Greek mythology, for example, we have the story about Poseidon and Zeus raping the goddesses, Demeter and Nemesis.

**Quote #30:** In one tale, Demeter transformed herself into a mare to escape Poseidon, but Poseidon counter-transformed himself into a stallion to pursue her, and succeeded in the rape. In another, Nemesis (Goddess of retribution)



transformed into a goose to escape Zeus' advances, but he turned into a swan and proceeded with the rape. She later bore the egg in which Helen of Troy was found.<sup>446</sup>

From *The Fourth Level of Learning*, we know who Poseidon and Zeus are, and we are aware of their mentality. Poseidon is En.ki's counterpart, and so is Zeus, although Zeus is also often associated with Marduk. There are many more tales about shapeshifting. Here is from the Mayan legends:

**Quote #31:** In an early Mayan text, the Shapeshifter, or Mestaclocan, has the ability to change his appearance and to manipulate the minds of animals. In one tale, the Mestaclocan finds a dying eagle. Changing into the form of an eagle, he convinces the dying bird that it is, in fact, not dying. As the story goes they both soar into the heavens, and lived together for eternity.<sup>447</sup>

In ancient times, shapeshifting was not a big deal, and it often seems like the human population who lived with alien presence not only were aware of this phenomenon but also took it for granted. Thompson, who is the expert on Vedic texts, says:

**Quote #32:** Many races are said to have the ability to create illusory bodily forms, as well as illusory objects of various kinds. In some cases, the illusory forms seem to have physical substance.<sup>448</sup>

There are otherwise a lot of similarities between today's world and the world of India 5000 years ago, and more, in the sense of UFOs and alien encounters. The big difference, however, is that in Vedic time, the Devas were mingling openly with mankind here on Earth, while today, the UFO pilots are strangers to mankind, and each UFO sighting is considered a "big deal" by those who were part of the event. In Vedic times, it was more or less a normal part of their day. UFOs, which when we discuss Vedic times should rather be called IFOs (Identified Flying Objects) because that's really what they were. They are commonly described in the texts, and have a common name. They are called *vimānas*.

---

<sup>446</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shapeshifting#Greco-Roman>

<sup>447</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shapeshifting#Powers>

<sup>448</sup> Thompson, p. 237, op. cit.

*viii.i. Gods Raping Humans and Other Goddesses are as Common in Ancient Texts as Having “Normal Sex” Amongst Humans is Today*

While we were talking about shapeshifting amongst the gods, it seemed inevitable to also touch the subject of rape—it’s almost like that specific subject sneaks in even where one thinks it doesn’t belong. I can only explain that as a sign of how common rape was in ancient times between gods and goddesses, male gods and human females, and female goddesses and male gods. This, of course, then transferred into the human consciousness, and humans started thinking that rape is normal because “the gods were doing it.”

I just want to spend a little time on this subject before we continue because I found an excellent article the other day on the Internet, written by the psychologist and author, Valerie Tarico, from Seattle, Washington. She has spent some time looking into this as well, and has made a list over obvious rapes in the ancient texts. I am going to copy and paste from her article, *It’s Not Rape If He’s a God—Or Thinks He Is*. The reader will immediately recognize at least most of these gods and goddesses from the *Wes Penre Papers*.

*Zeus comes to Danae in the form of a golden shower, cutting “the knot of intact virginity” and leaving her pregnant with the Greek hero, Perseus.*

*Jupiter forcibly overcomes Europa by transforming himself into a white bull and abducting her. He imprisons her on the Isle of Crete, over time fathering three children.*

*Hermes copulates with a shepherdess to produce Pan.*

*The legendary founders of Rome, Romulus and Remus are conceived when the Roman god Mars impregnates Rea Silvia, a vestal virgin.*

*Helen of Troy, the rare female offspring of a god-human mating, is produced when Zeus takes the form of a swan to get access to Leda.*

*In some accounts Alexander the Great and the Emperor Augustus are sowed by gods in the form of serpents, by Phoebus and Jupiter respectively.*

*Though the earliest Christians had a competing story, in the Gospel of Luke, the Virgin Mary gets pregnant when the spirit of the Lord comes upon her and the power of the Most High overshadows her.*

*The earliest accounts of Zoroaster’s birth have him born of a human father and mother, much like Jesus; but in later accounts his mother is pierced by a shaft of divine light.*

*The Hindu god Shiva has sex with the human woman Madhura, who has come to worship him while his wife Parvati is away. Parvati turns Madhura into a frog, but after 12 years in a well she regains human form and gives birth to Indrajit.*

*The Buddha's mother Maya finds herself pregnant after being entered from the side by a god in a dream.*

*Whether or not the delectable young thing puts up a protest, whether or not seduction requires deception, whether or not the woman already has a husband or love, whether or not she is physically forced, the basic assumption is that the union between a god and a woman is overwhelming in an orgasmic way, not a bloody, head-bashed-against-the-ground kind of way.*

*And afterwards? Well, what woman wouldn't want to be pregnant with the son or daughter of a god? That is how the stories play out. In the Luke story, Mary later exults in the honor that has befallen her (L 1:46-55).*

*This omission is more than regrettable, it is tragic. Two thousand years after Hebrew and Aramaic texts were assembled into the modern Jewish Bible, 1600 years after a Roman Catholic committee voted books in and out of the Christian Bible, 1400 years after Muhammad wrote the Koran (which draws heavily on the moral framework of the Judeo-Christian tradition), we still struggle with the question of female consent. Our struggle is made immeasurably harder by the presence of ancient texts that have become modern idols—texts that put God's name on men's desires.*

*The most extreme example may be a document published by the Islamic State, outlining rules for the treatment of sexual slaves, rules drawn from the Koran. Closer to home for most Americans is the awkward but widespread existence of Christian leaders who teach that a woman's glory is in childbearing, and that a woman who fails to service her husband whenever he desires is failing to serve God.*

*But even closer to home for many is the shocking prevalence on college campuses and in society at large of sexual manipulation and coercion perpetrated by males who otherwise seem morally intact. One can't help but notice that a large number of high profile cases involve high status males: fraternity members, a famous actor, a radio host, small town football stars and big league professional athletes—men, in other words, who think they are gods. Convinced of their own deific qualities, it just follows that the object of their attentions has gotta want it—and if she doesn't,*

*well, that fine too, because when a god wants a woman, consent isn't really part of the story.*<sup>449</sup>

*I strongly advice the reader to read the entire article because it brings up a few other issues that I don't want to insert here. If I do, we need to discuss them, and we simply don't have space for that, and the subjects may not totally fit into this particular paper, albeit they may fit in elsewhere, in another level of learning.*

*As we can see, rape is used, not only for pleasure, but for a number of reasons, where the most common are control and purification of the "godly genes." Of course, pleasure is certainly part of it, too—the gods are extremely sexual. However, the above list is showing a bizarre trend that has survived up to modern times—even the fact that some humans have sex with animals (not mentioned in Tarico's article). This was not uncommon in ancient days, either—the gods were doing that part, too.*

## *IX. Vimānas, the Flying Machines of the Gods*

Even the worst skeptic will have a very hard time explaining the vimānas away. How can somebody from a "primitive culture," (or a supposedly primitive culture), have any concept whatsoever about flying machines the way they are described in the Vedic texts? Sometimes, these flying objects are described as airplanes flying around in the sky, not at all dissimilar to our own, modern flights. Other times they are spaceships, capable not only of space travel close to Earth, but also of interstellar space travel—ships going in shuttle traffic between Earth and the abodes of the gods. Calling this "fantasies" is the same as being in total denial—the "primitive people" who "made up" the stories about these spaceships and how they worked, could never have done so without having interaction with beings from the stars. What about if they were the world's first science fiction writers, then? The same problem remains—how could even the most brilliant mind from that time, 5000 years ago, or more, have come up with something like that without anything to compare it with? It's impossible.

Vimānas could be both physical and energetic machines—meaning that they could be both airplanes and solid spaceships, as well as energetic, interdimensional vehicles. In fact, they are also described as very large "mother ships!"<sup>450</sup> These ships were never made by humans, but humans in "good standing" with the AIF could acquire to be flown around in them. They also had to be technically savvy.

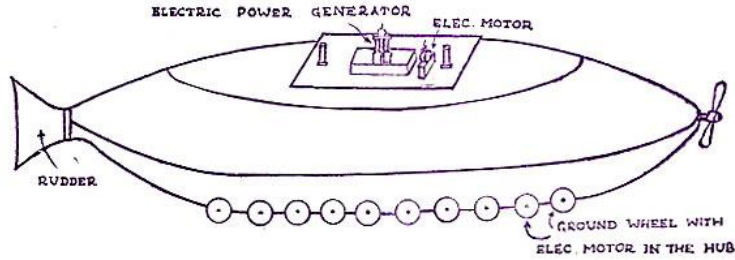
---

<sup>449</sup> <http://valerietarico.com/2014/12/16/its-not-rape-if-hes-a-god/>

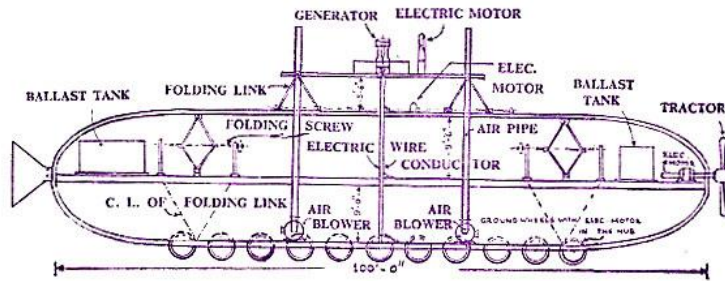
<sup>450</sup> Thompson, p. 201ff.

## TRIPURA VIMANA

### PERSPECTIVE VIEW



### VERTICAL SECTION



### PLAN

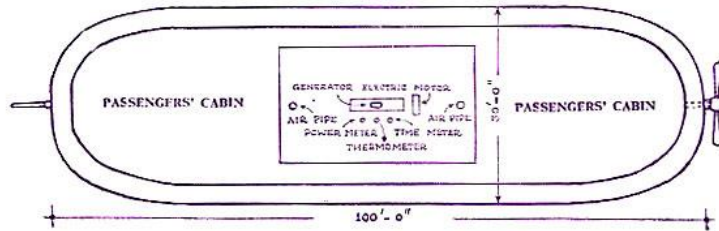


Fig. 10. Tripura Vimana (<http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vimanas/vs/vs02.htm>).  
Click on the picture to enlarge.

There were many different kinds of them, and while *fig. 10* shows a *Tripura Vimāna*, which seems to have been used as a form of airplane, but also perhaps as a vehicle that could land on the water—the typical *Vimāna* was more “space-ship like.” They, too, had different forms and shapes, and *fig. 11* shows one of these—a “physical” craft.



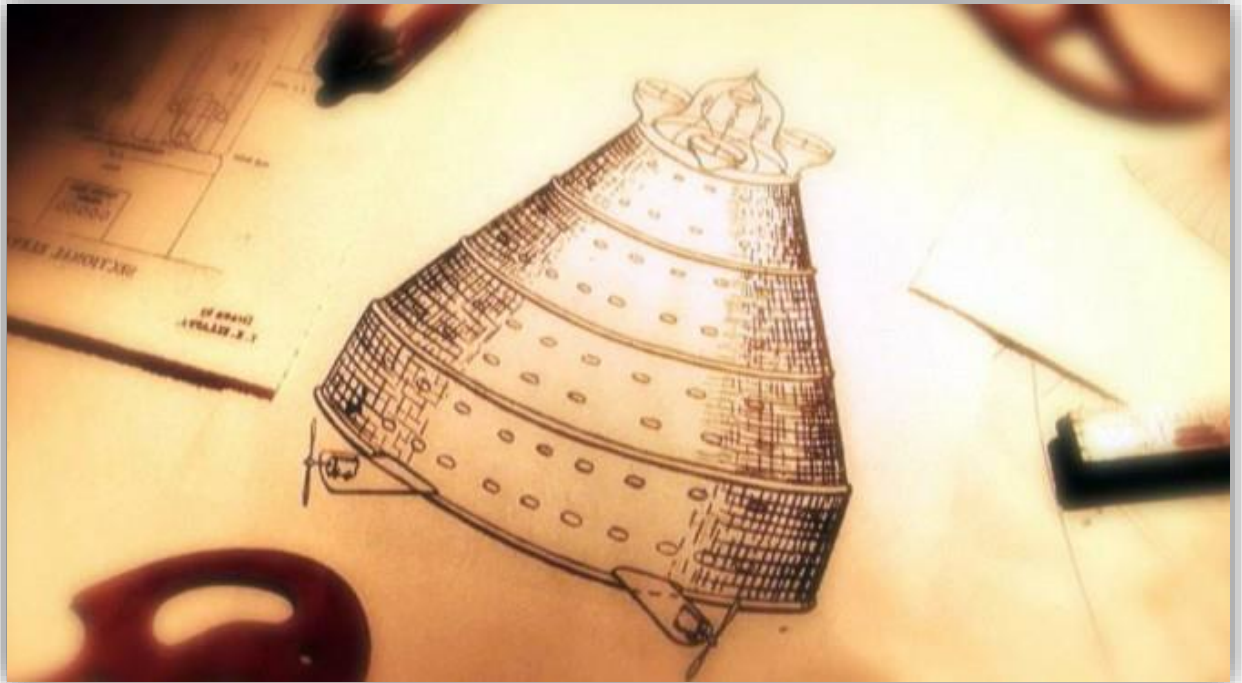


Fig. 11. Vimāna, which may have been used for space travel—the propellers could have been used in the atmosphere, or for other reasons, unknown to us.

For obvious reasons, I am not sure if there are any good pictures of the interdimensional kinds of Vimānas, except one that's supposed to be of old Indian origins (see *fig. 12*). You can see the reassembly with the modern saucer-like UFOs.



Fig. 12. Vedic vimāna for possible interstellar flights.

Last, I want to show a picture of a Vimāna that had wings, similar to our own airplanes (*fig. 13*.)



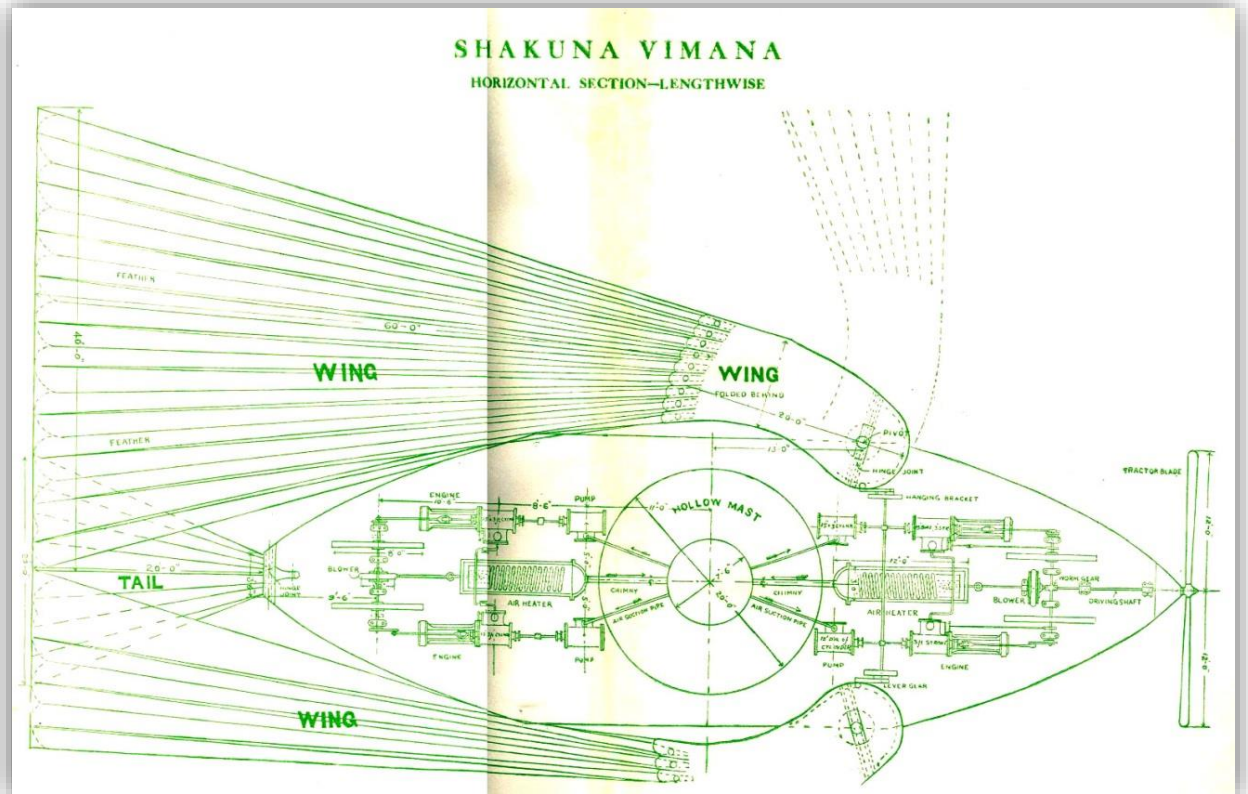


Fig. 13. A Shakuna Vimāna with wings, similar to our airplanes.

If we look at the blueprints of these vehicles (and they are easy to find), most of them resemble the blueprints of the modern UFOs—blueprints that allegedly have been released by whistle-blowers who have worked at Area 51 and other military secret space program sites. We may argue that they look futuristic and primitive at the same time, but on the other hand, this may not have been exactly how they looked like. Who drew them in the first place and put them in the Vedic records? The interesting thing is not how they look like on blueprints and in cuneiform, but that they were included at all in a time period where such technology were supposedly unheard of. *Fig. 11*, for example, has been taken from the ancient texts, and someone has tried to figure out how it worked. The original ones were often said to be wooden vehicles—obviously referring to the vehicles that flew across the atmosphere.

Intriguing also is to read about when humans and gods were flying around in these craft. Here is an example of King Śālva, a human king, who developed an intense animosity toward Lord Krishna, and vowed to destroy Krishna's city of Dvārakā. To be able to do so, he acquired a Vimāna by worshipping Lord Shiva. I want to show the reader the text when the King actually flew this vehicle in the air. The translator has here translated the word Vimāna as an airplane, which I think is unfortunate.

**Quote #33:** The airplane occupied by Śālva was very mysterious. It was so extraordinary that sometimes many airplanes would appear to be in the sky, and sometimes there were apparently none. Sometimes the plane was visible and sometimes not visible, and the warriors of the Yadu dynasty were puzzled about the whereabouts of the peculiar airplane. Sometimes they would see the airplane on the ground, sometimes flying in the sky, sometimes resting on the peak of a hill, and sometimes floating on the water. The wonderful airplane flew in the sky like a whirling firebrand—it was not steady for a moment.<sup>451</sup>

Thompson, who also uses this quote for the same reason as I do, is telling us that this Vedic text is translated by A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupāda, who never even once referred to UFOs or flying saucers in his translations. Still, when we read this passage (and many others), it is so similar to how we otherwise describe an interdimensional UFO that we can hardly make any mistake about it. It definitely sounds like the Vedic gods have come back in our time (or they never left).

Just to have something to compare with—here is a modern UFO sighting, described by six Air Force officers (my emphasis):

**Quote #34:** An Air Force RB-47, equipped with electronic countermeasures (ECM) gear and manned by six officers, was followed by an unidentified object for a distance of well over 700 mi. and for a time period of 1.5 hr., as it flew from Mississippi, through Louisiana and Texas and into Oklahoma. The object was, at various times, seen visually by the cockpit crew as an intensely luminous light, flowed by ground-radar and detected on ECM monitoring gear aboard the RB-47. *Of special interest in this case are several instances of simultaneous appearances and disappearances on all three of these physically distinct “channels,” and rapidity of maneuvers beyond the prior experience of the air crew.*<sup>452</sup>

The two events, happening thousands of years apart, are remarkably similar. Just as little as a science fiction writer today, who for argument’s sake doesn’t have any “inside information,” can predict how airplanes or spaceships look like thousands of years in the future—and mind you that in Vedic times, there were supposedly no vehicles flying in our airspace at all! How more obvious can it be that we had visitors in ancient times, and that these visitors mingled with humans. I would say that the proof is very solid, and would “hold up in court.”

Indeed, according to the ancient texts, everybody knew that space travel was possible—this included traveling to other worlds in other star systems, traveling through higher dimensions, and also traveling through higher-dimensional regions *in other star systems!* The latter means that they had no problems understanding that a solar system did not only exist in a 3-D solid form, where certain worlds were barren

---

<sup>451</sup> Bhaktivedanta, 1986, p. 649, op. cit.

<sup>452</sup> McDonald, 1971, p. 66, op. cit.

and uninhabited if experienced in 3-D. They were fully aware of that life exists in a multidimensional form, in another dimension than that of the solid Third Dimension. They fully comprehended what I have been writing about—even if you land on a planet in another solar system and you don't find any form of life whatsoever, that same planet may teem with life in a higher dimension, and you may be surrounded by it without being able to perceive it. The old East Indian culture knew that you have to travel in your avatar (light-body) sometimes, in order to reach these occupied dimensions. Even today, only a few people on this planet can comprehend such a thing. This tells us that *the Indian people were much more multidimensional than we are now, and their neuro pathways were more highly developed*. Hence, it's fair to presume that somewhere along the lines of time, humanity devolved to a very solid 3-D being. It's only since the Industrial Revolution and onward that mankind once again have started developing her DNA, her dormant neuro pathways in the brain, and the body in general.

Some people will still shake their heads and say that something is wrong here because could the Vedic people really comprehend all this and still think the Earth was flat, as it says in certain passages of the scriptures?<sup>453</sup> I would say that Thompson's explanation to this makes a lot of sense to me. He says,

**Quote #35:** The earth is also described as a flat disk, called Bhū-maṇḍala, which is 500,000,000 *yojanas* in diameter. However, a careful study of Vedic texts shows that this "earth" actually corresponds to the plane of the ecliptic.<sup>454</sup> This is the plane determined, from a geocentric point of view, by the orbit of the sun around the earth. This plane is, of course, flat, and thus in one sense the Vedic literature does speak of a flat earth. One has to be alert to the fact that the term "earth," as used in Vedic texts, does not always refer to the small earth globe.<sup>455</sup>

Another thing, which blew my mind when I read it, is the ancient Indians' knowledge of certain metaphysical norms, which science today is not remotely aware of—except maybe on the highest level, where everything of value is kept secret. A regular person would laugh at it, but I explained it both in Level II and in Level IV, and now I learn that the Vedic people already knew this. Listen to the following; here the hero Arjuna is travelling into the region of the stars:

**Quote #36:** No sun shone there, or moon, or fire, but they shone with a light of their own acquired by their merits. Those lights that are seen as the stars look tiny like oil flames because of the distance, but they are very large. The Pāṇḍava saw them bright and beautiful, burning on their own hearths with a fire of their own...

---

<sup>453</sup> Again, as an FYI, I sometimes repeat some of the information to make sure that it sinks in. However, when I do that, I try to write about it from a slightly different angle.

<sup>454</sup> Thompson, 1989, pp. 74-78, 85-88.

<sup>455</sup> Thompson, 1995, p. 203, op. cit.

Beholding those self-luminous worlds, Phalgunā, astonished, questioned Mātali in a friendly manner, and the other said to him, “Those are men of saintly deeds, ablaze on their own hearths, whom you saw there, my lord, looking like stars from earth below.”<sup>456</sup>

Albeit the Vedas put it a little differently, Mātali said that the stars are inhabited by “star beings.” I wouldn’t say they always are of “saintly deeds,” but the ground principle is correct. Beings are living on planets, too, but most of the intelligent life forms out there are “star beings,” i.e. they live *in the stars*, but of course not as 3-D beings—we are talking about higher dimensions. Thompson is adding to this: “No surprisingly, the inhabitants of the sun are regarded as having bodies of fiery energy, and the bodies of the inhabitants of other planets are said to be built from types of energy suitable for the environments on those planets.”<sup>457</sup> It couldn’t be said more directly than that. This is why we are saying that our soul fragment, which is inhabiting our current 3-D body, is made up of tiny fires, and these fires also create the shape of the physical body. Every cell of our body is typically a little tiny fire. It’s when we forget that we are “fiery beings” that we lose our power and think we’re only capable of 3-D things—often not even that. Every cell in our body is a copy of the *Whole*.

### *ix.i. Vimānas as War Vehicles on Land and in Space*

According to the Vedas, we are now in the Fourth Age; the three previous Ages were called, *The Golden Age*, *The Silver Age*, and *the Bronze Age*. We are currently living in the *Iron Age*. Vimānas are all so different in shape and form, and they behave so differently that it would take volumes to explore everything about them. Entire flight manuals were written, describing how the different vimānas flew and about their typical characteristics. They were basically four in number, and they were called the Shakuna vimāna, the Sundara vimāna, the Rukma vimāna, and the Tripura vimāna. Here are a few of the “secrets” around these vehicles, because just like in our days, they had “Intelligence Spies” who tried to find out things about the enemies’ Vimānas. The secrets the “Intelligence Agencies” were acquiring about were as follows:

- The secret of constructing airplanes, which will not break, which cannot be cut, will not catch fire, and cannot be destroyed.
- The secret of making planes motionless.

---

<sup>456</sup> Van Buitenen, 1975, p. 308, op. cit.

<sup>457</sup> Thompson, 1995, p. 204, op. cit.

- The secret of making planes invisible.
- The secret of hearing conversations and other sounds in enemy planes.
- The secrets of receiving photographs of the interior of enemy planes.
- The secret of ascertaining the direction of enemy planes approach.
- The secret of making persons in enemy planes unconscious.
- The secret of destroying enemy planes.<sup>458</sup>



Fig. 14. Different types of ancient vehicles. They look very similar to a modern helicopter, airplanes, and even a submarine. See more at <http://www.crystalinks.com/ancientaircraft.html>.

The Vedas are possibly the most compelling and educating ancient scriptures that we know of in the world today. When we have made ourselves familiar with the Sumerian/Akkadian/Babylonian texts, the Vedas follow right after, like another part of a long series of books; it's quite amazing.

This is also the case when we're discussing the Vimānas. In the Mahabharata, Asura Maya had a measuring of twelve cubits<sup>459</sup> in circumference with four strong wheels. In wartime, these vehicles carried sometimes devastating weapons, which they also used. Some of these weapons were radioactive, so there were not only blazing missiles in use, but also atom bombs and similar weapons of genocidal nature.

For example, Lord Indra's "Dart" operated via a circular "reflector." When it was switched on, it produced a "shaft of light," which, when it focused on *any* target,

---

<sup>458</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/vedic.html>

<sup>459</sup> 1 cubit is 45.72 cm, which is 18 inches; or altogether, 18\*12=216 inches. That would be 18 ft. For European readers that is approx. 5.5 meters.



it instantly “consumed it with its power.” Lord Indra is the equivalent to the Babylonian Lord Marduk. Some of the weapons could even seek out sounds. This sounds familiar, doesn’t it? It started out with our old sci fi movies, and eventually the military released the technology and started using them in wars.

One of the most fearful weapons used in conjunction with Vimānas is also described in the Mahabharata. The narrative explains:

**Quote #37:** Gurkha flying in his swift and powerful Vimana hurled against the three cities of the Vrishis and Andhakas a single projectile charged with all the power of the Universe. An incandescent column of smoke and fire, as brilliant as ten thousands suns, rose in all its splendor. It was the unknown weapon, the Iron Thunderbolt, a gigantic messenger of death which reduced to ash the entire race of the Vrishnis and Andhakas.<sup>460</sup>

This sounds very similar to a nuclear bomb, doesn’t it? It’s not at all impossible that it was a nuclear bomb because these weapons were quite frequently used by the AIF throughout history. In Level I we discussed the Dead Sea, which still hasn’t recovered from the radioactivity that was released there in biblical times—same thing applies to Sodom and Gomorrah. Women who live there today still give birth to stillborn babies or children who are defect due to radioactive fallout.

The often excellent website, *Crystalinks*, adds to this, and the webmaster says that “it’s important to note that these kinds of records are not isolated. They can be cross-correlated with similiar [*sic*] reports in other ancient civilizations. The after-effects [*sic*] of this Iron Thunderbolt have an ominously recognizable ring. Apparently, those killed by it were so burnt that their corpses were unidentifiable. The survivors fared little better, as it caused their hair and nails to fall out.” I would say it’s very evident that we are discussing radioactivity here.

*Crystalinks* continues to inform us, telling us that the perhaps most disturbing thing, however, about these mysterious Vimānas is that there are some matter-of-fact records describing how to build one. In their own way, the instruction is quite precise. This is from the Sanskrit *Samarangana Sutradhara*:

**Quote #38:** Strong and durable must the body of the Vimana be made, like a great flying bird of light material. Inside one must put the mercury engine with its iron heating apparatus underneath. By means of the power latent in the mercury which sets the driving whirlwind in motion, a man sitting inside may travel a great distance in the sky. The movements of the Vimana are such that it can vertically ascend, vertically descend, move slanting forwards and backwards. With the help

---

<sup>460</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/vedic.html>



of the machines human beings can fly in the air and heavenly beings can come down to earth.<sup>461</sup>

The *Hakatha* (Laws of the Babylonians) also states:

**Quote #39:** The privilege of operating a flying machine is great. The knowledge of flight is among the most ancient of our inheritances. A gift from 'those from upon high'. We received it from them as a means of saving many lives.<sup>462</sup>

The last sentence sounds almost like an advertisement for a new military invention. Information given in the ancient Chaldean work, the *Sifrala*, contains over *one hundred pages of technical details on building a flying machine! It contains words which translate to graphite rod, copper coils, crystal indicator, vibrating spheres, stable angles, and so on!* Who said that the Wright Brothers were pioneers in flying machines in the air??? This kind of information is still there; it's just a matter for people to be *willing* to open up their eyes and ask themselves—and perhaps their government representatives—why this information is being withheld in school and in general. Theories are theories, but proof is proof.

Still there is more; much more! This time I want to quote directly from Crystalinks' excellent webpage on Vimānas.

**Quote #40:** The Indian Emperor Ashoka started a "Secret Society of the Nine Unknown Men": great Indian scientists who were supposed to catalogue the many sciences. Ashoka kept their work secret because he was afraid that the advanced science catalogued by these men, culled from ancient Indian sources, would be used for the evil purpose of war, which Ashoka was strongly against, having been converted to Buddhism after defeating a rival army in a bloody battle. The "Nine Unknown Men" wrote a total of nine books, presumably one each. Book number was "The Secrets of Gravitation!" This book, known to historians, but not actually seen by them dealt chiefly with "gravity control." It is presumably still around somewhere, kept in a secret library in India, Tibet or elsewhere (perhaps even in North America somewhere). One can certainly understand Ashoka's reasoning for wanting to keep such knowledge a secret, assuming it exists.

Ashoka was also aware of devastating wars using such advanced vehicles and other "futuristic weapons" that had destroyed the ancient Indian "Rama Empire" several thousand years before. Only a few years ago, the Chinese discovered some Sanskrit [*sic*] documents in Lhasa, Tibet and sent them to the University of Chandrigarh to be translated. Dr. Ruth Reyna of the University said recently that the documents contain directions for building interstellar spaceships! Their method of propulsion, she said, was "anti- gravitational" and was based upon a system analogous to that

---

<sup>461</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>462</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

of "laghima," the unknown power of the ego existing in man's physiological makeup, "a centrifugal force strong enough to counteract all gravitational pull." According to Hindu Yogis, it is this "laghima" which enables a person to levitate.

Dr. Reyna said that on board these machines, which were called "Astras" by the text, the ancient Indians could have sent a detachment of men onto any planet, according to the document, which is thought to be thousands of years old. The manuscripts were also said to reveal the secret of "antima"; "the cap of invisibility" and "garima"; "how to become as heavy as a mountain of lead." Naturally, Indian scientists did not take the texts very seriously, but then became more positive about the value of them when the Chinese announced that they were including certain parts of the data for study in their space program! This was one of the first instances of a government admitting to be researching anti-gravity.<sup>463</sup>

Maybe Dr. Greer and other "anti-gravity" speakers could gain something from reading ancient texts instead of being totally dependent on current alien technology, when we know that these aliens are only here to manipulate us and control us even further—or perhaps they *do* know, but they are not telling us. I'm sorry that I don't have more confidence in this man, but he is a former Emergency doctor, and I know quite a few such doctors myself through my own profession. In their own way, they are of course very intelligent, and so is Dr. Greer. The reason I'm so hard on him is because I know that under current circumstances, none of the Emergency doctors I know would draw the conclusions Dr. Greer has drawn. He should *definitely* know better, and therefore I have a hard time believing that he is not *deliberately* deceiving us with his conviction that *all aliens in the Earth vicinity are benevolent*.

The manuscript doesn't tell us whether the technology was used to fly to other solar systems or not. However, in the *Ramayana*, there is a highly detailed story about a trip to the Moon in a *Vimāna* (or *Astra*), and details a battle on the Moon with an Atlantean ship called *Asvin*. This is just a small piece of evidence showing how the Indians used highly sophisticated technology that yet has to see the light of day in the modern world.

If we really want to understand this ancient technology, we need not go forward in time, but backward! We basically need to go as far back as fifteen thousand years. The so-called *Rama Empire* of Northern India and Pakistan developed around that time, and was a nation of many large, sophisticated cities. Many of the ruins can still be found in the desert of Pakistan and Northern and Western India. The Rama Empire existed side by side with the Atlantean Empire in the mid-Atlantic Ocean, and was ruled by Priest-Kings, something that was very common in these days.

---

<sup>463</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

The cities of Rama were also known as *The Seven Rishi Cities*, where Rishi stands for Sages—the beings whom, amongst other things, we know were the scribes of the gods. The ancient Indian epic describes the Vimānas as double-deck, circular aircraft with portholes and a dome, which immediately makes us think of the modern Flying Saucers! It flew with the “speed of the wind” and gave forth a “melodic sound.” There were, as I’ve mentioned, at least four different types of these Vimānas; some were saucer-shaped, others like long cylinders (the modern *cigar ships*?). According to the scriptures, the Indians manufactured these ships themselves and wrote entire detailed flight manuals. Many of these still exist today and have been translated to English. I can’t help but think that if this is correct, it reminds me of the German Vril Ladies around World War II, who channeled the “Anunnaki” from the star system Aldebaran in the Constellation of Taurus in the Pleiades. They, too, channeled similar crafts, and were told exactly how to build them, albeit none of these psychic ladies were technologically savvy at all. However, the information they channeled seemed to be pretty accurate if we are to believe all the German “Foo Fighters” that the allies encountered at the end of WW II—some of them looking like Flying Saucers. In 2009, I wrote quite extensively about the Vril Girls in my e-book, *The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*<sup>464</sup>, and I will dedicate a whole paper in this level of learning to them, their findings, and the interaction with the AIF who to a large degree has settled in the Pleiades. My point is that the Indians probably either channeled the information from the AIF how to build Vimānas, or the technology was given to them, and they learned how to use it. It is now a known fact that the Nazis were exceptionally interested in ancient India and Tibet, and sent annual expeditions to both places, starting in the 1930s. That should tell us something.

The information about the Vimānas—how they were built, how they worked, how and where they were used, and how they flew, is mind-boggling. There is so much, and the evidence so incredible that no one can, without making a fool of himself or herself, say that this is bogus. This kind of technology was not supposed to have existed fifteen thousand years ago—remember? Still it did, and no one is really telling us about it—and most importantly, no scholar is explaining to us how the relatively “primitive” people in the Indus Valley could sit on this information. Of course, this technology to a larger or smaller degree is used by today’s scientists, but we—the herd—is not supposed to know where their information came from. No wonder that they call Planet Earth “The Farm.” We “ordinary people” don’t tell the cows what we know, either. I guess there are some similarities in thinking right there...The Indians had access to solar energy, free energy, and anti-gravity technology—the exact things we say we are trying to figure out right now and attempt to get the Oil Industry to accept.

Unfortunately, the way it usually goes, the Vimānas became mostly used for warfare, and were commonly used in the Atlantean Wars, where the Atlanteans used

---

<sup>464</sup> <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>

their Asvins, as they were called in the East Indian writings. The Atlanteans themselves apparently called their flying machines Vailixi, and they were even more sophisticated than the Indian vessels. The Vailixi were cigar-shaped and could fly both in the air, under water, and in space. The Vimānas, on the other hand, were often saucer-shaped, and there we have it—still today we see these similarly shaped UFOs. Having this information, it's fair to assume that these UFOs people are seeing may belong to the AIF, but could just as well be our own military craft. I am sure it is a mix.

According to Eklal Kueshana, who is the author of *The Ultimate Frontier*, wrote in an article in 1966 (here he describes the Vailixi as saucer-shaped, contrary to what it says in some Indian writings).

**Quote #41:** Vailixi were first developed in Atlantis 20,000 years ago, and the most common ones are "saucer shaped of generally trapezoidal cross-section with three hemispherical engine pods on the underside. They use a mechanical antigravity device driven by engines developing approximately 80,000 horse power. The Ramayana, Mahabarata and other texts speak of the hideous war that took place, some ten or twelve thousand years ago between Atlantis and Rama using weapons of destruction that could not be imagined by readers until the second half of this century.<sup>465</sup>

These vehicles, however, were definitely used in the end phase of the Atlantean Wars, and the battles could be incredibly destructive. Here is from the Mahabharata again:

**Quote #42:** [the weapon was] a single projectile charged with all the power of the Universe. An incandescent column of smoke and flame as bright as the thousand suns rose in all its splendor. An iron thunderbolt, a gigantic messenger of death, which reduced to ashes the entire race of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas. The corpses were so burned as to be unrecognizable.

The hair and nails fell out; pottery broke without apparent cause, and the birds turned white.... after a few hours all foodstuffs were infected.... to escape from this fire, the soldiers threw themselves in streams to wash themselves and their equipment..." It would seem that the Mahabharata is describing an atomic war! References like this one are not isolated; but battles, using a fantastic array of weapons and aerial vehicles are common in all the epic Indian books. One even describes a Vimana-Vailix battle on the Moon! The above section very accurately describes what an atomic explosion would look like and the effects of the radioactivity on the population. Jumping into water is the only respite.

---

<sup>465</sup> Kueshana, 1966, op. cit.

When the Rishi City of Mohenjodaro was excavated by archaeologists in the last century, they found skeletons just lying in the streets, some of them holding hands, as if some great doom had suddenly overtaken them. These skeletons are among the most radioactive ever found, on a par with those found at Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Ancient cities whose brick and stonewalls have literally been vitrified, that is-fused together, can be found in India, Ireland, Scotland, France, Turkey and other places. There is no logical explanation for the vitrification of stone forts and cities, except from an atomic blast.

Furthermore, at Mohenjo-Daro, a well planned city laid on a grid, with a plumbing system superior to those used in Pakistan and India today, the streets were littered with "black lumps of glass." These globs of glass were discovered to be clay pots that had melted under intense heat! With the cataclysmic sinking of Atlantis and the wiping out of Rama with atomic weapons, the world collapsed into a "stone age" of sorts, and modern history picks up a few thousand years later. Yet, it would seem that not all the Vimanas and Vailixi of Rama and Atlantis were gone. Built to last for thousands of years, many of them would still be in use, as evidenced by Ashoka's "Nine Unknown Men" and the Lhasa manuscript.<sup>466</sup>

An Atomic War can hardly be described in better terms than this.

It was not just because of all these wars—both civil wars and wars between countries—that it was decided from Higher Realms that mankind needed to be wiped out, although it certainly had a lot to do with it. Lots of people died in these wars, but the population worldwide was still larger than certain gods wanted it to be—in particular since everything was so destructive. Elsewhere, Lord En.ki as Poseidon/Neptune continued with his genetic experiments that gave birth to the most abominable creatures, which then were left to care for themselves on the planet's surface, after En.ki realized that they did not fit his purpose. These creatures, too, were creating havoc against gods and men, and everything seemed to go out of hand. Space travel happened—there is no doubt about that—both within the solar system and to other places farther away. However, Earth was already then a quarantined planet, and other beings in the Universe saw how destructive everything had become. No one wanted mankind out in space—they were too indoctrinated and manipulated by the AIF, and whatever they did, they ran the errands of their gods. Some were deciding for mankind's distinction, and actually the termination of all life on Earth.

The Ice Age was coming to an end, and icebergs were melting at the poles, making the water level much higher. A natural catastrophe was around the corner, and the gods knew it, although they didn't necessarily tell the humans. If they, in addition, could contribute to making this catastrophe a little worse than it otherwise would have been, perhaps that was the answer to how to wipe out mankind and life on Earth. How this all happened is explained in other levels of learning, but were then based mainly

---

<sup>466</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/vedic.html>

on the Sumerian/Babylonian texts. I don't want to bore the reader by going through the same story again, but to show that the Vedas are actually telling the same story about the Deluge as the Babylonian and Mesopotamian texts is of great value because it shows that regardless of which religion or myth we are discussing, the stories are pretty much based on the same theme; so also the Vedas, as we shall see soon. First, however, let us insert a short section about the *Humanoid Template* and what that really means.

### *X. The Humanoid Template*

I have often talked about that the “humanoid template” is the template being used when creating intelligent life forms, which are eventually going to be capable of space travel. With humanoid template I don't mean that all ETs out there look exactly like us—it means that all beings, at least in our region of the Universe, have two arms, two legs, one head, and a torso. This in itself gives a Creator Goddess plenty of options to choose from when seeding a new specie. Humans, Reptilians, and Grays all fit into this category. So do also Praying Mantises, and other for us abominable beings.

The Purāṇas talk about 400,000 humanlike races living on different planets, and of 8,000,000 other kinds of life forms, including plants and lower types of animals. Of the 400,000 humanlike beings, we humans are supposedly amongst the least powerful of them all. This is a crude statement, in my opinion, because it is not true. We may be at this point, when our life force is sucked out of us, and we are dispensable and manipulated into being “nothing,” but once we have gained our full power, we are actually one of the most powerful beings of them all. Of course, the Patriarchal Regime will never tell us that.

People of today, who encounter so-called aliens in UFOs or on the ground, tell us about beings who look quite different from each other—we have those who look like Reptilians, Dragons, Insects, Plants, fish-like beings, and everything in between. Some of them also look human, similar to us. The same thing is being told in the Vedas. There are those who look quite beautiful, like the Gandharvas and the Siddhas. Others, however, are ugly and scary looking, such as the Kimpuruṣas—*kim* meaning “is it?” in Sanskrit, and *puruṣa* means “human” (“is it human?”)

Important to explain is also the powers that the non-humans possessed—powers that humans were said to be able to possess too; some more than others. These powers of the gods were called *siddhis*. Here are some of the powers listed:

26. Mental communication and thought-reading. These are standard among Vedic humanoids, but normal speech through sound is also generally used.
27. Being able to see or hear at a great distance.



28. *Laghimā-siddhi*: levitation or antigravity. There is also a power of creating enormous weight.
29. *Aṇimā-* and *mahimā-siddhis*: the power to change the size of objects or living bodies without disrupting their structure.
30. *Prāpti-siddhi*: the power to move objects from one place to another, apparently without crossing the intervening space. This power is connected with the ability to travel into parallel, higher-dimensional realms.
31. The ability to move objects directly through the ether, without being impeded by gross physical obstacles. This type of travel is called *vihāyasa*. There is also a type of travel called *mano-java*, in which the body is directly transferred to a distant point by the action of the mind.
32. *Vaśitā-siddhi*: the power of long-distance hypnotic control. Vedic accounts point out that this power can be used to control people's thoughts from a distance.
33. *Anadhāna*, or invisibility.
34. The ability to assume different forms or to generate illusory bodily forms.
35. The power of entering within another person's body and controlling it. This is done using the subtle body [the avatar, *Wes' comment*].<sup>467</sup>

If this isn't mind-blowing, I don't know what is! Each of these points corresponds exactly to what I have been telling the reader since the beginning of Level I. Thus, we have a few options here:

36. The Vedas are mistranslated and means something entirely different (this is highly doubtful because even the translator, when these texts were interpreted, didn't know this much about metaphysics and the power of the mind, etc.)
37. The Vedas are correctly translated, but have been used by Intelligence Agencies to create a fake "Alien Agenda," based on the Vedas, having nothing to do with present reality (this is also very doubtful because obviously, people

---

<sup>467</sup> Thompson, 1995, pp. 204-205, op. cit.

see UFOs and encounter strange things. Also, this is one reason why my papers are so extensive—I want to show the reader that what I’ve been writing about is true—at least as true as they possibly can get. I want to show that this is not a huge *psy op*, but is actually happening all around us). There are obviously “fake Alien Agendas,” but I have done my best to point out what is and what isn’t actual.

38. Everything is just myth and has nothing to do with reality (it requires an extremely closed mind to imply that).

Although the points in the Vedic texts that I wrote down above (1-10) may be obvious for most readers, I still want to go over some of them because they’re so revealing. What are the texts actually implying? They are implying that aliens communicate both with speech and with thought (depending on what kind of being it is). They have the ability to manipulate space and matter, and can move objects from one place to another—taking shortcuts by moving the objects directly through matter and obstacles in space/time. This is exactly what ETs have been seen doing, and it can be done because they can have objects vibrating on a higher level than the environment, and thus move right through walls, for example.

They are also able to move their bodies through space/time long distance. Yes, they can, but their bodies are not third dimensional, and therefore much less solid. We are talking about nano-travelling here. Furthermore, they mention both shapeshifting and invisibility, which are two other things we hear a lot about today when discussing aliens. The two are closely related because these beings are again of a higher dimensional vibration, and can therefore make themselves invisible, or have their minds create any type of being before the eyes of a human.

Lastly, we have the “parasites.” These are the beings who enter the mind of a human and takes control over it. This is being done regularly as we speak, and we discussed it at length in Level IV. The “Invasion” is happening right now to a much larger extent than before, and of course, the Global Elite are almost all of them possessed by these entities, working for the AIF. Other people in key positions are also being taken over. All this is done so that the AIF can have a more direct control over mankind during the Machine Kingdom Era, which has already started. Something they want to avoid, if they can, is to go through the whole birth procedure, and that of growing up to become an adult before they can start operating. Better then is to take over somebody who is already in the position they want to obtain and in an adult state.

In other words—what I’ve been telling the reader throughout the Levels of Learning was to a large degree already being told in the ancient Vedic literature—most of it is there, if we bother to research it and make it known. I’m simply putting it to the surface. Still, I had no idea that the Vedas were as thorough as they are in this regard before I started studying them more in depth. I knew they were telling the story

at some level, but not at the very level I have been teaching. This is a very positive surprise!

The Vedas are also full of evidence that many different kinds of beings lived here on Earth in the past in conjunction with humans. This, of course, correlates with the AIF, and what we've discussed in previous levels. These beings have been around both in physical form and in a non-physical form. After the Biblical Flood, however, their presence became more subtle and withdrawn, and human Elites became more appointed to work through them to complete their tasks, while the AIF themselves were staying in other dimensions, but have never been far away.

The human lifespan over the millennia has changed. While certain human hybrids—mostly of the Elite bloodline—could live for thousands of years, others were not that privileged (and Noah/Utnapishtim is by some said to be alive still). Today, as we know, our lifespan is generally between 70-95, with some exceptions. The Vedas say that prior to 5,000 years ago, humans lived until they were about 1,000 years old. A typical lifespan, however, for humanoids living *outside* Earth, is circa 10,000 years. The Devas, who are the administrators of the universe (or so they think) are said to live for hundreds of millions of years.<sup>468</sup>

### *XI. The Deluge told from a Vedic Perspective*

The story of the Great Flood—the biblical Deluge—is not just a biblical phenomenon. Even geologists and historians have acknowledged that there was a catastrophe on Earth happening around 11,500 BC. It was the end of an Ice Age, and the water levels around the world rose to quite abnormal level and swallowed some of the landmasses, and new land arose from the Sea. However, there are no indications that the *entire* world was affected by the melting ice blocks from Antarctica and the Arctic, which means that just because of the Flood, not all mankind could have been wiped out (also, they were forewarned to some degree because the Flood didn't happen overnight—it was a relatively slow process that happened over a few generations,<sup>469</sup> until it finally broke loose and turned into an unstoppable event).

I agree with the above, but that doesn't mean that most of mankind actually *wasn't* wiped out. Other means, like plagues, droughts, etc., were instigated by the gods, so the overall effect was probably something similar that was told in the Bible in the story of Noah/Ziusudra/Utnapištīm—or whatever we want to call him. In the Vedic scriptures he was called *Satyavrata*—the first 7<sup>th</sup> Man, or the 7<sup>th</sup> *Manu*, and of course, the Flood Story is told in the Vedas as well. Satyavrata became the first man to rule the Earth after the Flood, and he was already an old man, from our perspective,

---

<sup>468</sup> Ibid., p. 206. (Keep in mind, that this is what the ancient texts say. Souls and spirits are immortal, and therefore, the lifespan of an interdimensional body is obsolete.)

<sup>469</sup> I am referring to what is the modern way of looking at “generations,” where one generation is between 22-25 years.

when the Flood happened. Some, like the Pleiadians, claim that he is still alive today, but hidden from public scrutiny<sup>470</sup>—in other words, for what he did, En.ki rewarded him with Eternal Life.<sup>471</sup> Also, when this is written, there is a movie called “Noah,” which has been shown in the theatres, and can now be downloaded on Netflix and other places. I saw it on Netflix, and it was pretty obvious that this movie was one in a series of Hollywood attempts to prepare us for what is to come—both in form of population reduction and the “Return of the Gods.” Here is more news from the Pleiadians—because of the Fukushima disaster, the radiation along the American west coast is very high, and in a few years we will see the cancer rate skyrocket here. In fact, I am working in the medical field, and I have already started to see severe thyroid problems in people, but also other type of cancers that can be caused by radiation. Furthermore, the Pleiadians say that those with the most “Anunnaki” blood in their veins have an easier time surviving radiation because the Anunnaki have spent a lot of time in space, and they are—if not immune—at least having a better shield against radiation compared to the average human.<sup>472</sup>

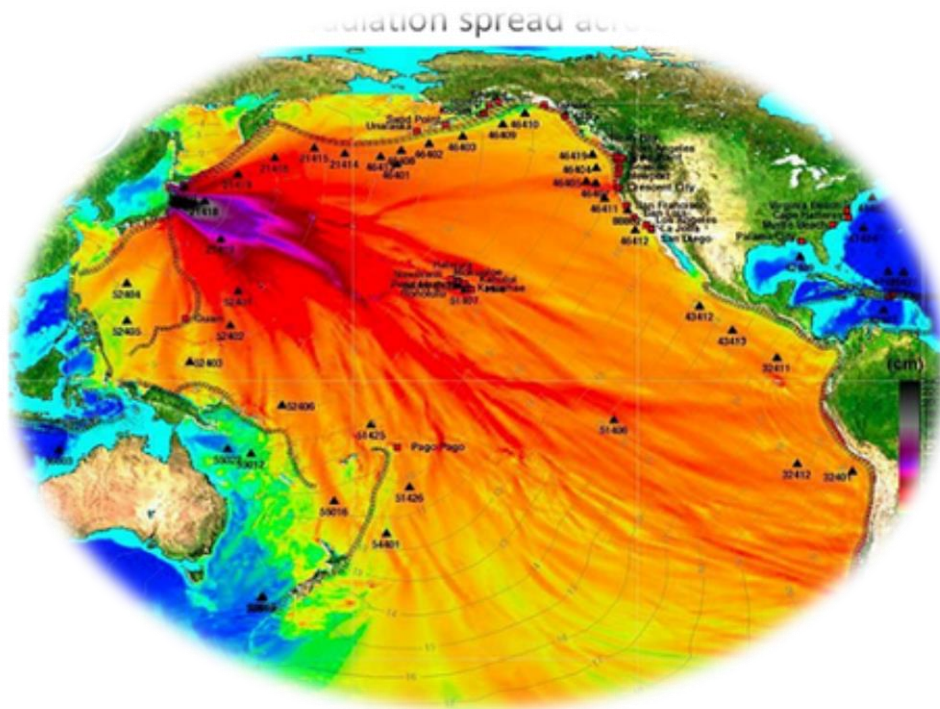


Fig. 15. Fukushima nuclear radiation spread across the Pacific Ocean.

Not all species were being terminated in the Flood, however. There were always those who managed to flee up to higher grounds, and animals, in particular,

---

<sup>470</sup> Pleiadian lecture, Spring 2014.

<sup>471</sup> Ibid.

<sup>472</sup> Ibid.

are very good at that. Furthermore, the Bible tells us that the Giants were terminated and got extinct with the Deluge, but that's false—there were many different races of Giants who survived the catastrophe, and some of them—but in small quantities—are still alive on Earth today. Some of them hide in the deep jungles that are still waiting to be mapped out by scientists, while others hide in deep caves underground. Some are in hibernation, allegedly, and will one day wake up. Some humans—although not many—survived as well, besides Satyavrata and his family. As we know from previous levels of learning, Satyavrata (Noah) was the son of En.ki, and hence being considered a “pure hybrid”—a “First Generation Hybrid;” a term the late Dr. A.R. Bordon used as well for a certain type of hybrids he'd encountered in South America and supposedly was allowed to take a few photos of (*fig. 16*).



Fig. 16. A “First Generation Human-‘Anunnaki’ Hybrid” with albino characteristics. Allegedly encountered by Dr. A.R. Bordon.

Now, let us return to the Vedas. Satyavrata was definitely the same man as the biblical Noah. It says in the Indian texts that he was the first ruler of the 7<sup>th</sup> race of man; meaning that he, as a survivor of the Flood, started a new line of human-ET DNA based bloodline, which was the seventh of its kind (according to how the Sages counted it, I would assume). Not only did Satyavrata and his family survive the Flood; he was also *warned* by the “Matsya Avatar of Vishnu.” “Matsya” literally means *fish* in Sanskrit (मत्स्य,) and is an Avatar of Lord Vishnu,<sup>473</sup> whom in his turn, as we know, is the equivalent of Lord En.ki. “Matsya may be depicted as a giant fish, or anthropomorphically with a human torso connected to the rear half of a fish.”<sup>474</sup>

---

<sup>473</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Matsya>

<sup>474</sup> Ibid.



Again, here we have the infamous AIF Aquatic Bird Tribe that we've discussed so many times. Just like in the Bible, Matsya advised Satyavrata to build a giant boat in order to escape the Flood. Satyavrata was considered being completely honest (exactly as Noah was), and this is why he became known as Satyavrata, which means "One with the Oath of Truth."<sup>475</sup> After the Great Deluge, Satyavrata, as the first ruler of the new mankind, became known as Vaivasvata Manu, but ruled as King Manu. His wife was Shraddha. I will call him *Manu* from now on (it makes me wonder if the word "manuscript" actually originates from "Manu," the "first man"—things were written down in *manuscripts*).

The Mahabharata says:

**Quote #42:** And Manu was endowed with great wisdom and devoted to virtue. And he became the progenitor of a line. And in Manu's race have been born all human beings, who have, therefore, been called Manavas. And it is of Manu that all men including Brahmanas, Kshatriyas, and others have been descended, and are therefore all called Manavas. Subsequently, the Brahmanas became united with the Kshatriyas. And those sons of Manu that were Brahmanas devoted themselves to the study of the Vedas. And Manu begot ten other children named Vena, Dhrishnu, Narishyan, Nabhaga, Ikshvaku, Karusha, Saryati, the eighth, a daughter named Ila,[9] Prishadhru the ninth, and Nabhagarishta, the tenth. They all betook themselves to the practices of Kshatriyas. Besides these, Manu had fifty other sons on Earth. But we heard that they all perished, quarrelling with one another.<sup>476</sup>

This is told in more or less the same manner as the biblical Flood and the story of Noah, but interestingly enough, of course, the Vedic text *predates* the Bible, which took many of its stories from the Vedas and the Sumerian/Akkadian/Babylonian records.

From had been a little fish in a jar—a fish that Manu saved—the fish then revealed himself as being the Avatar of Lord Vishnu, and he told Manu that a Great Deluge was coming down on Earth, on man, and on every living creature on the planet. The King build a giant boat, housing his family, nine types of seeds, and animals to repopulate the Earth once the water had subsided.

At the time of the Deluge, Vishnu appeared as a horned fish, and Sesha, the King of the Nagas, appeared as a rope. With the rope, Manu fastened the boat by the horns of the fish.<sup>477</sup>

The similarities are quite stunning because according to the *Matsya Purāna*, Manu's boat was perched after the Deluge *on the top of the Malaya Mountains!* This is very similar to the stories from the ancient Sumerian mythology, where Manu was

---

<sup>475</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu\\_%28Hinduism%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu_%28Hinduism%29)

<sup>476</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>477</sup> It is interesting how the "gods;" regardless of myths; seem to have been "horned." I am sure that this is also the reason for the Vikings to wear horned helmets as a tribute to the Asa gods. Other horned creatures are of course Pan and the Devil—both Avatars of En.ki/Lucifer.



named Utnapištim; then we have Noah of the Bible, but the almost exact story is also told in the Qur'an.



Fig. 17. Matsya (Vishnu) protecting the Manu and the seven Sages from the Deluge. Note the horn on the fish (Vishnu), and the rope, which is said to have been a transformation of Seshu, the great Naga King. Horns are also said, in general, to work as “antennas” (source: *Pleiadian Lecture, Summer 2014*).

## *XII. Vedas in the New Age Movement*

Perhaps now the reader, just like me, has noticed how today's New Age Movement to a large degree is based on the Vedic texts—even the UFO phenomenon has a lot in common with these ancient scriptures. Also, when we talk about *Manus*, they remind us a lot of the Theosophical Society under Madame Helena Blavatsky, whom in the 1800s established the seven “root races,” very similar to the “manus.” In fact, Wikipedia tells us (the emphasis is all mine):

**Quote #43:** In the teachings of Theosophy, the Manu [1][1] is one of the most important beings at the highest levels of Initiation of the Masters of the Ancient Wisdom, along with Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Maitreya, the Maha Chohan, and Djwal Khul. According to Theosophy, *each root race has its own Manu which physically incarnates in an advanced body of an individual of the old root race and physically progenerates with a suitable female partner the first individuals of the new root race. The Theosophical concept of the Manu is derived*

*from the concept in Hinduism that the Manu was the being who was the progenitor of the human race.*

*When the Manu is spoken of in Theosophy, normally the being referred to is the Vaivasvatu Manu.<sup>478</sup>*

And Vaivasvatu (or Vaivasvata) Manu is of course, as I mentioned earlier, Noah himself. Let's continue presenting the Theosophical Seven Root Races (the italics are here in the original—my emphasis is therefore in **bold**):

*Quote #44: In Theosophy, the Vaivasvatu Manu is regarded as the progenitor of the fifth root race, the Aryan root race.[2] This progeneration is believed to have taken place 100,000 years ago in Atlantis.*

The progenitor of the fourth root race, the Atlantean root race, is called the Chakshusha Manu and is in appearance an individual of the Mongolian race.[3] This progeneration is believed to have taken place about 4,500,000 years ago in the area now inhabited by the Ashanti in the present nation of Ghana in Africa.

**According to C.W. Leadbeater, a colony will be established in Baja California by the Theosophical Society under the guidance of the Masters of the Ancient Wisdom in the 28th century for the intensive selective eugenic breeding of the sixth root race. The Master Morya will physically incarnate in order to be the Manu ("progenitor") of this new root race.<sup>479</sup>**

With the knowledge we now have from these Five Levels of Learning, we can easily see that Mme. Blavatsky was highly influenced by Prince Ea and the AIF. The current version of mankind is thus supposedly the "Fifth Root Race," which was hybridized during the Atlantean Era, 100,000 years ago. Noah/Manu himself was the result of this genetic setup. This is true in a sense, depending on how we look at it. Manu/Noah was, as noted, Lord En.ki's son together with a human female, but because Manu had about 50% of En.ki's genes, En.ki considered him being the "purest" human hybrid on Earth before the Flood—something the Bible also, in a manner, is pointing out, albeit the Bible says that Noah was the morally and ethically purest of all humans, whom otherwise were extremely demoralized, degraded, with no sense of ethics. Hence, Noah was closest to God in that sense (which is hilarious, of course, as Jehovah hardly can be said to be have been ethical or moral in *any* sense).

---

<sup>478</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu\\_%28Theosophy%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu_%28Theosophy%29)

<sup>479</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu\\_%28Theosophy%29#Theosophy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manu_%28Theosophy%29#Theosophy)

Nevertheless, it's disputable if we are the Fifth Root Race or not. Of course, Manu's genes have lived on, through the Atlantean times, through the Deluge, and after the Deluge, all the way up to present time. Manu's DNA is the DNA of the Global Elite, obviously, because En.ki wants his "own people," who are genetically the closest to him, to be his Minions here on Earth—people whom he has put in key positions in all the important fields of control. In addition, if the Pleiadians are correct, Manu/Noah is still alive and may up to this very day produce offspring, who replace people behind the scenes when applicable. In this sense, the Global Elite is the Fifth Root Race.

Most of us, however, are a mix of many (and I mean *many!*) of different bloodlines from different ancient human lines, as well as from the Namlú'u, and extraterrestrials, such as the Vegans, the "Pleiadians," which are in fact a mix of different DNA as well, and the Orions, to name a few. But most of all we are a product of the cross-breeding between Marduk and the Queen of the Underworld—Queen Ereškigal. We are indeed a whole different bloodline than the Global Elite, the Fifth Root Race.

If Leadbeater, an influential member of the Theosophical Society, is correct, those who live in the 28<sup>th</sup> Century will see the Sixth Root Race start taking shape, and replacing the current Fifth. Instead of Noah, a "Master of the Ancient Wisdom," "Master Morya," will personally reincarnate to become the breeder of this new root race.



Fig. 18. Master Morya, the breeder of the future “Sixth Root Race.”  
Another Jesus/Messiah character!

The portrait of Master Morya (*fig. 18*) is apparently another Jesus/Messiah character that we see so many of these days in the New Age Movement—especially in channeling.

However, who is this Master Morya? Is he worth looking into?

According to Mme. Blavatsky, Master Morya and another figure named Koot Hoomi, were the primary guides in establishing the Theosophical Society.<sup>480</sup> Both these Masters were supposedly highly developed humans, known to some as the *Great White Brotherhood*. According to Blavatsky, these two Masters walked the Earth once upon a time, but researchers say that there is no solid evidence that either of them ever existed.<sup>481</sup> However, we know how that goes, as well—“prominent” researchers do what they can to debunk certain people because they get paid for it. It’s therefore certainly not easy to know, sometimes, what is true and what is not.

---

<sup>480</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Morya\\_%28Theosophy%29#History](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Morya_%28Theosophy%29#History)

<sup>481</sup> Ibid.

Annie Besant is a later generation of Theosophists than Mme. Blavatsky, and Besant also claimed to have had encounters with Master Morya. She and Leadbeater later recorded Master Morya's previous incarnations, and claimed to have been able to go back all the way to Atlantean times. This is supposedly what they found:

*Quote #45:* Morya's earliest notable claimed incarnation is recorded by Annie Besant and C.W. Leadbeater (from, the source states, their research into the "akashic records" at the Theosophical Society headquarters in Adyar [Tamil Nadu], India conducted in the summer of 1910) as having been the Emperor of Atlantis in 220,000 BC, ruling from his palace in the capital city, the *City of the Golden Gates*.<sup>482</sup>

Well, we didn't expect anything more or less than that, did we? Master Morya was the "Emperor of Atlantis," ruling from the "City of the Golden Gates." Who can this mysterious man be? Which name should I use for him? After all, there are so many I could choose from. However, because we are talking about Atlantis here, why not use the Atlantean names for him? Master Morya's Atlantean identities are Poseidon and Neptune—the Aquarian Bird Tribe Reptilian builder of, and the King of, Atlantis. His Sumerian name is En.ki.

For those who have looked into the Theosophical Society (TS) and the Great White Brotherhood (GWB), this will hardly come as a shock, though. They know that the TS is Luciferian in nature and the members are thus Enkiites. The GWB and their Ascended Masters are therefore En.ki and his chosen Minions of the Alien Invader Force (AIF).

In conclusion, the TS and the secret societies that branch out of it, such as *The Golden Dawn* and the *OTO*, and even the *A:A:.*, are all Elitists, whether their members on the lower levels realize it or not. This means that their real Grandmaster is Prince Ea, or Lucifer.

### *xii.i. What Will the Sixth Root Race Bring About?*

The New Age Movement in general is based on the Theosophical principles in many ways, but when we really look into it, there is nothing "new" in New Age, which many members seem to believe there is. It's actually old Vedic "prophecies" that the New Age members are carrying through due to their beliefs, which help manifest the creation of the New Man, who will be the Sixth Root Race.

However, what does this mean? If the TS is correct, Prince Ea will once again come back to produce a new species. However, this is not doable because of Ea's shortcomings on the sexual subject, so it has to be his son, Marduk, as usual, who will step in, taking his father's place in this sense. It sounds like this time, Marduk may

---

<sup>482</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Morya\\_%28Theosophy%29#Incarnations](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Morya_%28Theosophy%29#Incarnations)



not breed with Ereškigal, or nothing would change from how it is today. Moreover, we are expecting a Machine Kingdom as well to come into existence with all its might pretty soon, with Artificial Intelligence, cyborgs, Super Soldiers, and “Singularity,” where the human mind may be run by a super-computer. In other words, humanity will lose her humanity and become half human and half cyborg. This will apparently happen on one or more timelines. If this is the case, what does the Sixth Root Race bring onto the scene?

When a new Root Race is created, it’s a major thing—it’s basically the creation of a whole new humanity. At least, that’s how it’s been in the past, and we have no reason to believe that it will be different this time.

This is what C.W. Leadbeater of the TS has to say about this particular human species (the beginning part is repetition from a section of [Quote #45](#)):

[Quote #46](#): According to C. W. Leadbeater, a colony will be established in Baja California by the Theosophical Society under the guidance of the Masters of the Ancient Wisdom in the 28th century for the intensive selective eugenic breeding of the sixth root race. The Master Morya will physically incarnate in order to be the Manu ("progenitor") of this new root race.[34] By that time, the world will be powered by nuclear power and there will be a single world government led by a person who will be the reincarnation of Julius Caesar.[34] Tens of thousands of years in the future, a new continent will arise in the Pacific Ocean that will be the future home of the sixth root race.[35] California west of the San Andreas Fault will break off from the mainland of North America and become the Island of California off the eastern coast of the new continent.<sup>483</sup>

If there will really be a Sixth Root Race or not is at this point not on the very top of the list when it comes to “urgent matters to take care of,” and once the Machine Kingdom has taken over humanity and Singularity has become a fact, another root race is really not of any concern. We will already be trapped in the AIF’s version of “Oneness,” which is discussed elsewhere.

When we really understand what Singularity is, very few of us want to have anything to do with it, unless we are already completely out of our minds. It’s a very scary future—a future that *will* happen because we have evidence of it—that future has happened! We have seen the Grays coming back from the future, being part of a *Social Memory Complex*, and the same thing goes for most of the channeled material. As I said in Level III—most of these channeled entities are *us in the future!* They are representing a future of “Oneness” that we want to have nothing to do with.

In the next paper we will look into more in detail who is who in the Vedic literature, and how these beings correspond with the gods and goddesses in other ancient texts.

---

<sup>483</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Root\\_race#The\\_sixth\\_root\\_race](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Root_race#The_sixth_root_race)



---

Wes Penre, Friday, September 19, 2014

---

## PAPER 9: THE VEDIC PLAYERS AND THEIR COUNTERPARTS IN OTHER ANCIENT TEXTS

### *I. Syncretism*

**M**any readers have contacted me and thanked me for breaking down all these entities mentioned in the Sumerian/Babylonian texts into the few beings that are

actually relevant to these texts. I can understand these readers because I felt the same relief once it was done. Using *syncretism* was really the key to make this happen.

Now, when we have left Sumer and Babylon and moved down to the Indus Valley, syncretism is even more important in order to break all this almost endless number of deities down into the few in question. In *Vishnu Sahasranama*, there are, for example, *a thousand names listed for Lord Vishnu alone!*<sup>484</sup> Some of these are his Avatars (such as Krishna and Rama), but most of them are just alternative names for the same deity. Most of the other deities have hundreds of names as well. I can't possibly mention them all and therefore need to use discernment to know when to stop.

I just want to mention to the reader what a wealth of information that is embedded in the Vedas and the rest of the Hindu texts and how confusing it is for someone who wants to read and learn from these scriptures. Fortunately, we are not too concerned about Vishnu's thousand names—I only need to work with the few, most important ones. What is more significant for us, however, is to figure out, by using syncretism, which Vedic deity corresponds with which deity in other ancient texts; such as the Sumerian, Akkadian, and Babylonian texts, as well as the Greek, Roman, and Egyptian mythologies. To compare all the Hindu deity names with the other sacred texts would even that be a monstrous piece of work and would take up great volumes of space. Hence, we have to be selected with all this and only compare the most common names that are mentioned. However, if I show how I came to the conclusion, just as I did in Level IV, the readers will learn how to do it, and if a situation will occur in the future when you are uncertain about a particular character, you have learned how to work with syncretism and can do it yourself.

The reader has noticed that I have mentioned Vedic characters as we have moved on through the papers here in Level V, and I have also showed who they are—often in reference to the Sumerian texts (which are the texts we've discussed most often in previous levels of learning—therefore these texts are the most natural choice when it comes to comparing different beings' names across the cultures). However, these entities are only the tip of the iceberg, and sooner or later I would need to spend an entire paper just comparing Vedic deities with whom they are in relation to other ancient texts. We have now come to the point when this has become necessary, so I will spend this paper on comparing deities.

What I have decided to do is to list deities by the names that the reader is most familiar with and then add Vedic names to them, after which I'll explain how I came to certain conclusions.

I think most readers are most familiar with the Mesopotamian and Egyptian names in general, and therefore I will mostly list them under these names and then add the Vedic names to them. Once I've started, the reader will see what I mean.

---

<sup>484</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishnu#Thousand\\_names\\_of\\_Vishnu](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishnu#Thousand_names_of_Vishnu)

## II. Mother Goddess—the Queen of the Stars

The Goddess is not mentioned as much in the Vedas as, for example, Lord Vishnu, which is not so strange when we understand that the Vedas are based on Patriarchal views of the world and the Universe. As I have mentioned earlier, Goddess worship has existed in the background during all this time, but has been severely suppressed by the Patriarchal Hierarchy. Still, the Goddess *is* mention now and then under Her Vedic names, but more as side note. The following are a few examples.

### ii.i Aditi

Aditi is one of the names used in the Vedas to describe Mother Goddess as the Creatrix of the Universe. The Sages now and then tried to suppress that fact and make her into a less significant goddess, but this is what it says in the Vedic texts:

**Quote #1:** In the Vedas, Aditi (Sanskrit: अदिति "limitless")[1] is mother of the gods (devamatar) and all twelve zodiacal spirits from whose cosmic matrix the heavenly bodies were born. As celestial mother of every existing form and being, the synthesis of all things, she is associated with space (akasa) and with mystic speech (Vāc). She may be seen as a feminized form of Brahma and associated with the primal substance (mulaprakriti) in Vedanta. She is mentioned nearly 80 times in the Rigveda: the verse "Daksha sprang from Aditi and Aditi from Daksha" is seen by Theosophists as a reference to "the eternal cyclic re-birth of the same divine Essence"[2] and divine wisdom.[3] In contrast, the Puranas, such as the Shiva Purana and the Bhagavata Purana, suggest that Aditi is wife of sage Kashyap and gave birth to the Adityas such as Indra, Surya, and also Vamana.<sup>485</sup>

Here we have a typical example of what I was mentioning. In the Vedas, Aditi was obviously described as the Mother of all things, and the Creatrix of the same—She was even looked at as the female Brahma. She is mentioned as many as 80 times in the Rigveda, for example. In the Purānas, however, she was demoted to a lesser goddess, *married to the Sage Kashyap* (or Kashyapa), who is the Vedic and Purāna name for Lord En.ki, as we shall see later on. This is very similar to how the scribes described Ninhursag in the Sumerian texts—just like in the Purānas, she was demoted to being associated with Lord En.ki—in the Sumerian texts She was sometimes described as his sister, who helped him creating mankind. I can't think of a more intimidating statement regarding the Goddess. First Her son hijacks Her Experiment and thereafter claims that his mother (here "demoted" to his sister) helped him with

---

<sup>485</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aditi>

the crime. Eventually she is even denoted as En.ki's consort. However, as we learned in Level IV, Ninhursag means "The Mountain Goddess," which was the name Prince Ninurta gave his mother, the Queen of the Stars, after he had been promoted to be in charge of the Living Library of Planet Earth. Thus, the Prince's mountain fortress was named after his mother. Ninhursag, as well as Aditi, were therefore not En.ki's sister or consort, but his mother, the Orion Queen.

More distorted information exists in the *Mandala*, where it says, "Aditi is said to be the mother of the great god Indra, the mother of kings<sup>486</sup> and the mother of gods."<sup>487</sup> Indra is, as revealed in Paper #4, the Vedic name for Marduk. Again, Aditi is again (precisely as in the Sumerian texts) falsely referred to as En.ki's consort. However, the Vedas, for some reason, is again setting the records straight, and even go into details that clearly give reference to that She is the mother of all gods, *and not their consorts*. I am aware of that incest happened amongst the gods because their rules are not the same as ours—they live for millions of years (some say forever), and under such circumstances, incest to them apparently loses its meaning. If a father, who is two million years old has sex with his daughter, who is one and a half million years old, incest is not an issue in their minds. Still, why would the Goddess have a sexual relationship with—or even marry—Her son, whom She had such serious issues with?

**Quote #2:** In the Vedas, Aditi is Devmatar (mother of the celestial gods) as from and in her cosmic matrix all the heavenly bodies were born. She is preeminently the mother of 12 Adityas whose names include Vivasvān, Aryamā, Pūṣā, Tvaṣṭā, Savitā, Bhaga, Dhātā, Vidhātā, Varuṇa, Mitra, Śatru, and Urukrama (Vishnu was born as Urukrama ... She is also is the mother of the Vamana avatar of Vishnu. Accordingly, Vishnu was born as the son of Aditi in the month of Shravana (fifth month of the Hindu Calendar, also called Avani) under the star Shravana...<sup>488</sup>

In this reference, it clearly says that Vishnu—even as one of his avatars—was the son of Aditi and not his consort. Wikipedia has it perfectly correct where it says: "...Aditi can be defined as the cosmic creatrix, the creativity of the all-creating."<sup>489</sup>

Last, but not the least, Her real status was not only acknowledged in the Vedas, but actually emphasized.

**Quote #3:** Aditi challenges the modern idea that the Vedic peoples were patriarchal. Aditi was regarded as both the sky goddess, and earth goddess, which is very rare for a prehistoric civilization. Most prehistoric civilizations venerated a dual principle, Sky Father and Earth Mother, which appears to be borrowed from the concept of Prithivi and Dyaus Pita. Aditi was attributed the status of first deity

---

<sup>486</sup> Mandala 2.27, op. cit.

<sup>487</sup> Mandala 1.113.19, op. cit.

<sup>488</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aditi#Motherhood>

<sup>489</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aditi#Creativity>

by the Vedic culture, although she is not the only one attributed this status in the Vedas. She is addressed, in the Rigveda as "Mighty".<sup>490</sup>

It does for a moment seem like the idea of a patriarchal Vedic people was challenged with this reference, and if this was the only reference there was, it would be an issue, but it's easy to see by just taking a brief look that the ancient Indian people were patriarchal in nature. Unfortunately, that has not changed up to the current day.

Albeit the true status of Mother Goddess is mentioned in the definition of "Goddess" in the Vedas, this status will soon be blurred, when another, much lower deity, wanted to play the Goddess of Goddesses, and stole the title, making it hers. In Mesopotamia, this lower deity was called Ereškigal and in the Indus valley she went under the name Kali (among other names).

### *ii.ii. Durga, the Mountain Goddess*

Next to Devi, *Durga* is probably the best reference to the original Mother Goddess. I mentioned Her in detail in Paper #6, and I did it so thoroughly that I am just going to repeat exactly what I said there.

*Ramaprasad Chanda (1873-1942) was an Indian historian and archaeologist from Bengal and a pioneer in his field in South Asia. He wrote the following on the development of Durga, who is the most popular incarnation of Devi (Mother Goddess) and one of the main forms of the Goddess Shakti in the Hindu pantheon—from primitive goddess to her current form:*

*Quote #19: ...it is possible to distinguish two different strata – one primitive and the other advanced. The primitive form of Durga is the result of syncretism of a mountain-goddess worshiped by the dwellers of the Himalaya and the Vindhya, a goddess worshiped by the nomadic Abhira shepherd, the vegetation spirit conceived as a female, and a war-goddess. As her votaries advanced in civilization the primitive war-goddess was transformed into the personification of the all-destroying time (Kali), the vegetation spirit into the primordial energy (Adya Sakti) and the saviouress from "samsara" (cycle of rebirths), and gradually brought into line with the Brahmanic mythology and philosophy.<sup>491</sup>*

*Now it is getting pretty interesting. We can see how the Goddess in the beginning was personified by the Queen of the Stars, who came down to Earth to set up the Living Library together with Her Helpers. Chanda is talking about a "mountain-goddess," whom we referred to in Level IV as Ninhursag. This is exactly*

---

<sup>490</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aditi#Might>

<sup>491</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Durga#Origins\\_and\\_development](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Durga#Origins_and_development)

what “Ninhursag” means, and it was a title Prince Ninurta gave his mother, the Goddess, as a title of love—“The Mountain Goddess.”

Later on, however, when the AIF (Vishnu, Shiva, and their cohorts) came and took over, the Goddess was transformed into “the personification of the all-destroying time (Kali)...” In other words, a change took place, when the Goddess was no longer the Goddess, and Her title was taken over by Kali.

This is how far I am going to repeat what I wrote in Paper #6. The reader already knows, I presume, who Kali is, but we are still going to bring her up later in this paper, and if the reader needs a reminder, he or she will get it there.

### ii.iii. *Bhuvaneshvari*

Wikipedia can sometimes come in handy when a subject is well researched. When it’s not, Wikipedia can be very misleading, to say the least. Hence, it’s very important to be aware of this, and keep in mind that it’s written by ordinary people who (hopefully) have some knowledge on a certain subject—be it on the subject of Michael Jackson or the Divine Feminine. I am using Wikipedia a lot myself, but first I have the item cross-checked, and I do my best to only use material that is relevant to my story. This is not a thesis, and therefore it’s not as important that I always show the most original source in the Vedas. In fact, I chose not to do that and instead refer to sources that people more easily can digest and absorb—Wikipedia being one of many such sources. On occasion, however, when I think it’s necessary, I go to the Vedic original source and list that in the foot/endnote. I just want to make the reader aware of the sometimes dubious Wikipedia, and when it comes to Mother Goddess, it’s overloaded with wrong information. I don’t think it’s always intentional, though—the writers were duped in their turn.

Just to show an example, Wikipedia is making a list over “benevolent” Goddesses, whom they say is the “real” Goddess in different form, worshipped by different cults. Although this was common at the time, the goddesses listed are not always the one and only Goddess with capital “G.” Here is a good example: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shaktism#Principal\\_deities](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shaktism#Principal_deities). We don’t need to look more than with a short glance to see that this list is inaccurate. Sita and Radha, for example, are listed as Rama’s and Krishna’s consorts, respectively, and these gods are both Lord En.ki, who was *not* married to the Mother Goddess at any time. He had many lovers and consorts, but She was never one of them. This is a grave misunderstanding, and I just want to point out that flaws like these are in there, in case you want to research any of this yourself.

Otherwise, *Shaktism* was a cult which worshipped the Divine Feminine aside from the Patriarchal Regime. They started out in very ancient times, *before* the AIF landed on Earth, and at that time it was not worship, just an acknowledgment and gratitude for being alive and happy in a Universe created by the Goddess. This changed shortly after Lucifer and his cohorts came. These patriarchs were much into worship and sacrifice (as long as *they* were the ones who were worshiped), and after



not too long, the followers of the Divine Feminine started doing the same, although the worship to begin with was directed toward the Goddess. Albeit the sacrifice was often much milder than within the patriarchal movement, it was still worship. In Vedic time, Shaktism was still quite popular, and the patriarchs weren't too heavy on them because they could see that worship was part of the picture. This proved to the Patriarchal Regime that the purity in the relationship between the worshippers and the Goddess was distorted and heavily reduced.

The second name used for the real Goddess is *Bhuvaneshvari*. She is said to be the "Queen of the Universe." In fact, Bhuvaneshvari means the *Queen* or the *Ruler of the Universe*.<sup>492</sup> She is the *Divine Mother* and the *Queen of all the Worlds*. We can hardly come any closer to the terms I have used myself throughout these papers. I only wish I could see a reference to Orion in regards to Her as well, but have failed to do so. She is also known as the *Lady of the Universe*, *Adi Shakti* or *Durga*. She's the "unstoppable," and if She really wants to do something, it gets done.

Unfortunately, the Patriarchal Regime had to put themselves in charge by at least putting someone beside the Divine Feminine. It is said in some scriptures that Lingaraj, or Lord Shiva, is Her consort, which of course is nothing else but a hijack of Khan En.lil's identity. Therefore, I need to add that Bhuvaneshvari in Her *purest* form, is the Queen of the Stars and the Divine Feminine. She was also "The Goddess as World Mother, or the Goddess Whose Body is the Earth/Cosmos."<sup>493</sup>

The Queen of the Stars is also *Brahmin*, but this is something I want to explain deeper when we get to Khan En.lil in the next main section.

#### *ii.iv. Brahmin, Devi and Shakti*

*Devi* is the absolute most important name for the Goddess in the Hindu religion! *Devi* is the feminine form of *Deva*, which is the Sanskrit word for *deity*. Richard L. Thompson, in his excellent book, "Alien Identities," correctly states that humanity are the descendants of Devi. Khan En.lil is then of course the counterpart of "Devi" and would be "Deva." That's when we boil it down to its absolute simplest form. However, after that, Vishnu and his demigods knocked on the door and wanted to be part of it all and started using the terms *deva* and *devi* on themselves, as well.

Overall, the Indian text, *Devi Bhagavatam*, is not widely used, and in there, it is explained that it is mainly *Shakti* who is the Devi (Creatrix of All). Indeed, *She* is the Brahmin. It shows clearly in the following excerpt from the above mentioned text (my emphasis is in *italics*, as usual):

**Quote #4:** 6-10. *It is commonly known that Brahmâ is the creator of this universe; and the knowers of the Vedas and the Purânas say so; but they also say that*

---

<sup>492</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bhuvaneshvari>

<sup>493</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shaktism#Tantric\\_deities](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shaktism#Tantric_deities)

*Brahmâ is born of the navel-lotus of Visnu. Thus it appears that Brahmâ cannot create independently. Again Visnu, from whose navel lotus Brahmâ is born, lies in Yoga sleep on the bed of Ananta (the thousand headed serpent) in the time of Pralaya; so how can we call Bhagavân Visnu who rests on the thousand headed serpent Ananta as the creator of the universe? Again the refuge of Ananta is the water of the ocean Ekârnavâ; a liquid cannot rest without a vessel; so I take refuge of the Mother of all beings, who resides as the S'akti of all and thus is the supporter of all; I fly for refuge unto that Devî who was praised by Brahmâ while resting on the navel lotus of Visnu who was lying fast asleep in Yoga nidrâ. O Munis! meditating on that Maya Devî who creates, preserves and destroys the universe who is known as composed of the three gunas and who grants mukti, I now describe the whole of the Purânas; now you all better hear.<sup>494</sup>*

This passage defends the Divine Feminine and says that although Brahmâ, in the patriarchal world, is the Creator of the Universe, how can that be, when he is dependent on Shakti to be just that? Lord Vishnu, who is here equated to Brahmâ, is highly questioned, as we can see, and the conclusion is, like it always was, that Vishnu is not the Creator of the Universe. I know, and the reader knows, from have written/studied the previous Levels of Learning, that Shakti, Mother Goddess, has been teaching Her son, Vishnu/En.ki how to become a Creator God; something he took to heart but started using for his own selfish means. Thus, Vishnu is not the Creator because he wasn't the first—Shakti/Devi was.

Let's look at Wikipedia for a moment.

**Quote #5:** Shaktism regards Devi (lit., 'the Goddess') as the Supreme Brahman itself, the "one without a second", with all other forms of divinity, female or male, considered to be merely her diverse manifestations. In the details of its philosophy and practice, Shaktism resembles Shaivism. However, Shaktas (Sanskrit: Śākta, शाक्त), practitioners of Shaktism, focus most or all worship on Shakti, as the dynamic feminine aspect of the Supreme Divine. Shiva, the masculine aspect of divinity, is considered solely transcendent, and his worship is usually relegated to an auxiliary role.<sup>495</sup>

Thus, in Shaktism, although including worship as I've stated earlier, Shiva, the masculine aspect of divinity, is considered "solely transcendent, and his worship is usually relegated to an auxiliary role."

Here is more from *Devi Bhagavatam*:

**Quote #6:** 1-26. ...Whether it be Myself, or Visnu or S'ambhu, or Sâvitrî or Ramâ or Umâ, all are under Her control; there is nothing to be doubted here? What to

---

<sup>494</sup> Devi Bhagavatam, 6-10, op. cit.

<sup>495</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shaktism>

speak of other high souled persons! Now I will chant hymns to Yoga Nidrâ,<sup>496</sup> under whose influence Bhagavân Hari<sup>497</sup> even is lying, under deep sleep, inert like an ordinary man. When the eternal Vâsudeva Janârdana will be dispossessed by Her, He will no doubt fight with the Dânavas. Thus deciding, Bhagavân Brahmâ, seated on the tubular stalk of the lotus, began to chant hymns to Yoga Nidrâ, residing on the body of Visnu, thus :--<sup>498</sup>

27-32. Brahmâ said :-- "O Devî! I have come to understand on the authority of all the words of the Vedas, that Thou art the only One Cause of this Universal Brahmânda. The more so when Thou hast brought the best Purusa Visnu, endowed with discrimination above all beings, under the control of sleep, then the above remark is self-evident.

O Thou, the Player in the minds of all beings! O Mother! I am extremely ignorant of the knowledge of Thy nature; when Bhagavân Hari is sleeping inert by Thy power, then who is there amongst Kotis and Kotis of wise men, who can understand completely the Pastime, Leelâ, full of Mâyâ of Thine, who art beyond the Gunas. The Sâmkhya philosophers say (that the Purusa (the male aspect of S'akti)).<sup>499</sup>

27-50. ...O Mother! Thou, in the beginning of the Yugas, dost manifest first the Viṣṇu form and givest him the pure Sattrik Sakti, free from any obsuration and thereby madest Him preserve the Universe; and now it is Thyself that hast kept Him thus unconscious; therefore, it is an undoubted fact that Thou art doing whatever Thou wilt, O Bhagavatî! I am now in danger; if it be Thy desire not to kill me, then dost break the silence, look on me and show Thy mercy.<sup>500</sup>

Here, a realization is made that Shakti, or Devi, is the real Creatrix of the Universe, and that Vishnu is merely Her offspring—something Vishnu was never very keen on admitting.

Wikipedia also gives a reference to that Devi and Shakti are one and the same:

**Quote #7:** Devî (Devanagari: देवी) is the Sanskrit root-word of Divine, its related masculine term is Deva. Devi is synonymous with Shakti, the female aspect of the

---

<sup>496</sup> Yoga nidra or "yogi sleep" is a sleep-like state which yogis report to experience during their meditations. Yoga nidra, lucid sleeping is among the deepest possible states of relaxation while still maintaining full consciousness. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yoga\\_nidra](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yoga_nidra)

<sup>497</sup> The 650<sup>th</sup> name of Lord Vishnu, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hari>

<sup>498</sup> Devi Bhagavatam, 1-26 (excerpt), op. cit.

<sup>499</sup> 27-32 (excerpt), op. cit.

<sup>500</sup> 27-50 (excerpt), op. cit.

divine, as conceptualized by the Shakta tradition of Hinduism... Goddess worship is an integral part of Hinduism.<sup>501</sup>

Yes, Goddess worship is *part* of Hinduism, but it's quite a stretch to call it "integral." However, I can see what they mean by that statement—also when it is mentioned in the same sentence as "worship." Although, if we read the ancient East Indian texts, we will soon realize that they are—almost all of them—edited by males, who were dedicated to the Patriarchal Regime.

Wikipedia continues the discussion about the Divine Feminine by having us visit the Indus Valley:

**Quote #8:** The Indus Valley Civilization, with its neighboring cultures of Zhob and Kulli regions in Balochistan, have yielded data on prehistoric religious practices on the Indian subcontinent dating back to 3000 BC. Some scholars suggest that the Indus Valley culture has a cult of the Great Mother or the Divine Mother, similar to such cults in Persia (Anahita), Asia Minor and the Mediterranean; and some have even speculated that this may be the earliest form of Shaktism.<sup>502</sup>

It is certainly an early form of Shaktism, albeit not the *earliest* form. However, in this time period, and earlier, there were both worship and non-worship cults working independent from each other, both praising the Divine Mother. In comparison, we can say that these older cults were more "on target" than the later ones during the Vedic period, for example:

**Quote #9:** According to the Vedas, Shakti is claimed to be Maya or illusion that casts a veil over Brahman, the Ultimate reality. Shakti and Brahman are inseparable entities that lie in a single body which reaffirms the claim that Shakti and Shiva coexist.<sup>503</sup>

Here is where it's getting corrupted, when it's suggested that Shakti and Shiva coexist. With that they mean that together they cast the veil over the "Ultimate reality." All of a sudden Shakti has transformed into a much darker deity, working side by side with both Shiva and Vishnu; supposedly Her son and grandson, if everything was still in order. However, for the astute reader—what does this sound like? "Shakti and Shiva coexist." That sounds very similar to what happened after the biblical Deluge, when Marduk and Ereškigal started working together—not only to maintain Maya, but as consorts they started created a new race; the current Homo sapiens sapiens.

---

<sup>501</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Devi>

<sup>502</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Devi#Indus\\_Valley](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Devi#Indus_Valley)

<sup>503</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Devi#Vedic\\_period](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Devi#Vedic_period)

Another example, upon which to elaborate, has to do with En.ki's off-worldly Minions and is taken from Thompson's "Alien Identities,"

**Quote #10:** Umā, the wife of Lord Shiva, is also known as Māyā Devī, or the goddess in charge of the illusory energy. She is also the Mother Goddess who has been worshipped all over the world by many different names. Since Shiva is Umā's husband, he is the master of illusion and technology. Thus there is a natural connection between Lord Shiva, who Śālva approached to obtain his *vimāna*, and Maya Dānava, the master of illusion who manufactured it.

It is significant that Śālva asked for a vehicle that could not be destroyed by Devas, Asuras, Gandharvas, Uragas, or Rākṣasas. These are all powerful races of humanoid beings that were openly active on the earth or in its general environs in Śālva's time, and so naturally he wanted to be able to defend himself against them.

Śālva's vehicle is described as an iron city, and thus it must have been metallic in appearance and quite large. As we will see in Chapter 7, many Vedic *vimānas* are described as flying cities, and one is reminded of the very large "mother-ships" that are sometimes discussed in UFO reports. Also it is described as the "abode of darkness," or *tamo-dhāma*. Here "darkness" refers to the mode of ignorance, or illusion, that characterizes the material world in general and is particularly associated in Vedic literature with beings of negative character, such as the Asuras and Dānavas. It refers to a lack of spiritual insight, rather than to a lack of technical knowledge.<sup>504</sup>

If we read this passage carefully, we can see that something is not right. Yes, Mother Goddess is the Creatrix of Maya, the material reality—we know that from Level II and IV, where I showed how the Goddess created the physical worlds, and the Earth in particular, to have a place where she could do her Experiment. However, Shiva/Marduk had nothing to do with it, and neither had Vishnu/En.ki. This is even proven in the *Titanomachy*, "The War of the Titans," where it clearly says that En.ki (Poseidon, Neptune etc.) are the "younger gods," i.e. they came "after"—they were the "Olympians," while Khan En.lil and the Goddess were the Titans. They were opposed to each other, and were thus not working together. Instead, the technology which the Titans inhabited, were stolen by the Olympians after they had won the war. This technology was then used negatively upon the original inhabitants of Planet Gaia, i.e. the Earth—and ultimately, us!

The "ignorance" here described is merely the Olympians using technology to create the "veil of ignorance" and the darkness associated with the illusion (Maya). For Thompson's statement to make sense, all we need to do is to replace Umā and

---

<sup>504</sup> Thompson, 1995, p. 215, op. cit.

Māyā Devī with Queen Ereškigal—riddle solved, puzzle laid! It’s easy to say that goddess worship is integral in the Vedas, when the “goddess” they are talking about is *not* the Creatrix. I am not coming down on Thompson here—he has done an excellent job with his book, in my opinion, and he is just misled on this particular piece like everybody else—but there is a conspiracy against the real Goddess and her consort, which I have exposed in these levels of learning, and which I am continuously exposing in this last, Fifth Level of Learning. However, the more that is revealed, the better things will be understood, and hopefully more and more people will not so easily be deceived anymore. I have no guarantees how successful it will be—I just want to do my part to the best of my ability.

It is interesting to see how these different cultures overlap. Sounds are very important in general in the Universe to keep things together, but also—each object, and each living thing and living being has its own sound signature, so that everything can be recognized and identified. Playing with words is therefore similar to playing with sounds. Thompson mentions the negative beings, such as the Asuras. Doesn’t “Asuras” sound quite similar to the Egyptian name “Osiris?” Many people are still looking at things like that as coincidences. They are not.

### III. *Khan En.lil—King of Orion*

As a part of the Peace Agreement between Khan En.lil of the Arcturian Bird Tribe and Queen Nin (the Dragon Queen) of the Orion Empire, Khan En.lil gave his daughter in marriage to one of his stepsons—the Queen’s son—to secure the Peace Agreement (See Level II). This daughter of Khan En.lil, who is still alive, has many names, but in these papers she has been presented mainly as Bau. Bau was thus given away as a part of the Peace Agreement to Prince Ninurta, Queen Nin’s youngest son. Isis is, as we found out in Level IV, another name for Ishtar and Inanna, and Isis is the daughter of Prince Ninurta.<sup>505</sup>

As explained in a previous paper, Isis was 50% Bird Tribe and 50% Dragon Tribe. I also explained that she is, in fact, *Princess* Isis, and in the long run, because of her heritage, she is next in line to the Throne of Orion. Whomever she marries, he will reign together with her, and if she decides to live without a consort, she will be the sole being on the Throne—the Queen of Orion will become the only *Main Administrator*<sup>506</sup> of Orion.

Brahmin is the Creatrix of this and all other universes. Thus, if Brahmin is Shakti or Devi, then the first-born creator of the Universe would be Brahmā. Moreover, if Queen Nin is Brahmin, then Khan En.lil would be Brahman. This proves

---

<sup>505</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Characteristics>

<sup>506</sup> Administrator is a better word than Ruler in this case. Ruler is more connected with ultimate power over others, which is not the case in Orion. She is an “Overseer,” who makes sure, as soon as it’s possible, that members of the Empire are thriving.



that Lord Vishnu is *neither* Brahman, *nor* Brahmin—instead he is Brahma because he is the son of Brahmin. Also, logic tells us that if Lord En.ki is Brahma, then Lord Ninurta, his brother, is Brahma as well. Hence, there are two Brahmas, not one.

Moreover, Brahma is known to be Master of the Engineers.

**Quote 11:** A part of the purusha lies down within the water of the universe, from the navel lake of His body sprouts a lotus stem, and from the lotus flower atop this stem, Brahma, the master of all engineers in the universe, becomes manifest.<sup>507</sup>

Engineers are builders, and subordinate to Brahma(s). From what we've learnt in Sumerian texts, the builders would be the *Igigi*, and the Engineers would be the *Watchers*. If we translate this to the Vedic texts, the Asuras would be the builders (the *Igigi*), and the Devas would be the *Watchers*.<sup>508</sup> In the Vedas, Lord Vishnu wants to make himself known as the Master of the Engineers, but in reality, he shares this title with his brother.

All these things are good to keep in mind as we move on and compare Khan En.lil and his and his consort's family.

### *iii.i. Brahman and Viśwákarma*

In Buddhism and Hinduism, Brahman is usually the equivalent to Lord Vishnu, but sometimes also to Lord Shiva or to Lord Krishna. In other words, one of these deities has put himself as the Highest Being in the Universe—not as the “firstborn” but as the Creator. The original Physical Universe was not a trap—it was a “playground” if we want to look at it that way (souls/Fires are playful beings when they are free), and none of the AIF members has any part in the creation of this universe. All they can do is to imitate what already was created, and they did a poor job with it, compared to how the *real* Universe is created. The latter is a playground that we could have a lot of fun with; feel a lot of emotion in; explore; expand; interact in; leave and come back to...the options are endless. We can still do a few of these things, but not in such a pure state or form as we used to. Some say that we, in some ways, live in a dream, and I would say that's true.

In the manner of Khan En.lil, the scriptures have been heavily altered in favor of Lord Vishnu. We could see the same thing in the Sumerian texts, where it is obvious that Lord En.ki stole the title from the Khan when he claimed the Abzu. The same thing is done in the Vedic texts. Because Lord Vishnu claims the *Creator* title, we would in that sense have two Supreme Beings—one real and one fake. Some may

---

<sup>507</sup> Srimad Bhagavatam 1.3.2.

<sup>508</sup> The Devas would loosely translate to the Orion Royal Family, while the *Igigi* are the “working class.” The *Igigi* may include other races than those of the Orion Empire; Lord En.ki picked them up from different star systems if they were (or later became) loyal to his rebellion.

suggest that this would be the case even without Lord Vishnu because Khan En.lil is Queen Nin's consort and hence a Supreme Being. This is not true—something we will discuss in a moment, but first I'd like to share a good perspective of the Infinite Creator (or Creatrix), and this comes from the Vedas. No matter how we calculate it, Infinity stands alone, and if we want to assign a Being to the Infinity concept, that Being would be One, not two, three, or more.

**Quote #12:** ...That supreme Brahman is infinite, and this conditioned *Brahman* is infinite. The infinite proceeds from infinite. If you subtract the infinite from the infinite, the infinite remains alone.<sup>509</sup>

When the Peace Contract was signed and Khan En.lil became Queen Nin's consort, the Universe could by some have been seen as being transformed from having one Supreme Being to having two. However, Khan En.lil is *not* the Creator of the Universe, and has nothing to do with it. Moreover, the Orion Empire does not look at itself as a hierarchy, and although the Queen of the Stars could be said to be an incarnation of the Divine Feminine, She is not seeing Herself as being in a Superior position. In this kind of incarnation—or Divine Avatar—She is a “player in this metaphoric “playground” and doesn't consider Herself above anybody else in an egotistic way. This is why it's perhaps more accurate to see Her as an *Administrator* who delegates opportunities and dreams to those who are open to it, but She also of course has Divine Powers that She can use when She thinks appropriate. When I say that She's a player, I mean that in the sense that She is following the universal laws, rules, and regulations just as is expected by other players as well. Khan En.lil has the title *Khan*, which is a King of sorts, but not in a definite ruling way. It's more a Title of Honor and Respect—at least that's how I see it. Lord Vishnu definitely doesn't have such a status or title—he is not a *Khan* and never will be.

I understand how this can be confusing for many—how can someone be a King and not to rule? Well, on Earth that is unheard of, but in Orion, the Khan title is more to see to that the universal laws and rules are followed so that peace can become the prize. It's the title of an *Overseer* and not a ruler. He is in charge of the MAKH Warriors, which by some might be seen as a military force—or at least a police force—but these titles are hard to translate for me into earthly definitions. They don't really fit. The military is well trained, but these days *only* for defense. There is no police force as far as I know because crime is next to zero within the Empire.

Let's also take a look at Viśwákarma and his connection to Brahman (as always, my emphasis is in *italics*.)

---

<sup>509</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brahman>. Originally taken from the *Isha Upanishad*, which is about the nature of the Supreme Being.

**Quote #13:** Viśwákarma (Sanskrit: विश्वकर्मा "all-accomplishing, maker of all," "all doer"; Tamil: (விசுவகரம்) Vicuvakaruman; Thai: Witsawakam ;Telugu: విశ్వకర్మ ; Kannada: ವಿಶ್ವಕರ್ಮ ) is the personified Omnipotence and the abstract form of the creator God according to the Rigveda. *He is the presiding deity of all craftsmen and architects.[1] He is believed to be the "Principal Architect of the Universe ", and the root concept of the later Upanishadic Brahman / Purusha.*<sup>510</sup>

Here we can see how the Vedas, precisely as the Mesopotamian texts, have been altered to fit the Patriarchal Regime better. If He is said here to be the “Deity of all craftsmen,” and the “Principal Architect of the Universe,” we are moving into the realm of Freemasonry. This is describing the Masonic God, which is the Architect of the Universe, i.e. Lucifer/En.ki. In fact, we are going to discuss Viśwákarma in Section v.iv. of this paper.

Not much “pure” information remains in the Vedic scriptures from what I can see that portrays Khan En.lil in His real position and as his true self. That makes sense, however, because the Vedas are patriarchal texts, and as such, Lord Vishnu and his son, Lord Shiva, were fast to kick Khan En.lil out of the story and replace Him with themselves. Thus, there is not much to say about Him.

#### *IV. Lucifer, aka Prince Ea, En.ki, Vishnu, and his Various Other Aliases*

Now we are getting to deities that definitely do not lack aliases, and there is a jungle of information about them. The being with the perhaps most information written about him in the Vedas is Lord Vishnu and all the characters and avatars related to him. They are in fact so numerous that I have to select out just a few of them and go over them; otherwise I'd be sitting here for a few years putting *everything* together. That's not my task. Ironically, most people who read the Vedas—and even many scholars—think these characters are totally separate deities. Not so at all!

There is a reason why I wrote Level IV before Level V; I wanted the reader to get used to, and be familiar with, *syncretism*. To use the Sumerian texts in this respect, where the characters are not overwhelmingly many (relatively speaking), was a perfect way to show how syncretism works. You can take the name of one deity and compare him or her with another deity with a different name but with similar characteristics and see if they correspond to be one and the same. It's both surprising, and actually encouraging, to notice that all these characters could be narrowed down to just a few beings working behind the scenes, pretending to be many. Here, in Level V, where I've taken on the mastodon job with the Veda deities, using syncretism is a

---

<sup>510</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishvakarman>

*must*, or we will never figure out what is going on. The good thing is that now the reader is fairly familiar with syncretism and can quite easily follow what I'm doing, and understand why I am doing it.

Why, however, were Ea and Marduk trying to hide the fact that there have only been a few ETs in charge of the AIF, and that these few ETs have run the planet for almost 500,000 years? Isn't this something that would have been a good idea to "brag" about—showing off their immense power, proving that only a few can control the huge masses?

In fact, it makes them vulnerable. The fact that the AIF, who are many in numbers, are totally reliable on only perhaps three or four leaders make these leaders vulnerable to the masses that they are controlling. They are immensely afraid that we all are going to wake up and either refuse to follow the orders, or simply create a situation where the Invaders would have to leave the planet. It is much better to pretend that there are many "gods" in charge in a well-organized hierarchal structure—that will overwhelm people who are trying to figure out the truth about their past, present, and future. They want to show that they are strong, when in fact there is an inner turmoil within the AIF that is always an issue. We can see the exact same thing happen amongst members of Organized Crime here on Earth—there are a few people on top, and the rest are following orders. However, the leaders are always terrified that their minions are going to rebel and take over (which often happens), or that a conflicting organization will start a war against them, where at the leadership will be taken over in that capacity.

Zechariah Sitchin actually did describe the turmoil going on within the Anunnaki hierarchy—he wrote about how the Anunnaki constantly fought each other, but he never failed to keep the Anunnaki on a level of their own, and show that humans are merely a slave race that couldn't do much about their position at hand, more or less. So the Sitchin story, which is the story that the AIF apparently wants us to believe, does show the power struggle, but the gods are put on such a high pedestal that it feels useless to go against them—we are at their mercy.

Hence we can see that the AIF tackled their dilemma from many different angles, and that is basically what is the difference between the various myths and religious scriptures—together they are telling the truth about the AIF (if we are able to read between the lines), but usually we humans stick to *one* version of religion or myth and believe in that, and thus look at the gods from that angle. However, it doesn't matter *which* angle because the gods are always superior—it is only if we look at it from *all* angles that we can see their weaknesses. Apparently, the gods didn't expect that we humans would have the intellectual capability to do this, and therefore they were never concerned about it. We know how they feel an almost obsessive urge to hide the truth in plain sight, as if it turns them on, and that's what they have done in the scriptures they have left behind. Now, on the other hand, they are not at all as confident as they once were, and must in fact be quite nervous that the texts, by different researchers, will show their real value—the truth! Or, at least as close to the truth we may be able to come. I can guarantee you that there are more texts hidden out there—some are already found and are sitting in a vault, either in the

Vatican or in some super-rich family's bank vault, while others are still waiting to be dug up. On the other hand, if the AIF is nervous enough about it, they may actually be digging them up themselves as we speak, so they can make sure that the remaining texts don't fall into the wrong hands. That would be unfortunate, but not unpredictable.

Let's continue our quest by taking a look at En.ki as Lord Vishnu. We have already covered some of his Avatars, such as Krishna and Rama, but there is so much more! As I said, we can't cover them all in these papers, so I have selected out the once I think are the most prominent, and are used most commonly in the Indian texts.

Although I have already mentioned Krishna and Rama, I will still begin with them because they "branch out" into deities with other names, who are still just that—other names for Krishna and Rama. So I will mention these two briefly before we move on to deities that may be slightly less known. Also, Vishnu is covered in a previous paper and will not be brought up again here. We do need to keep in mind, though, that Lord Vishnu is the highest ranking deity in the Vedic pantheon, and all the other gods, based on the En.ki character, are "extensions" of Lord Vishnu.

#### *iv.i. Lord Krishna*

Lord Krishna is mentioned in *Vishnu Sahasranama* of the *Mahabharata* and the *Keshava Namas* as the 57<sup>th</sup>, 550<sup>th</sup>, and the 24<sup>th</sup> name, respectively, as Lord Vishnu.<sup>511</sup> He is also often mentioned as an avatar of Lord Vishnu, but in *Vaishnavism*, which is a major branch of the Hindu religion, he is more than an avatar of Vishnu—he is looked upon as a full manifestation of Lord Vishnu himself, and thus *One* with Vishnu.<sup>512</sup> This is one of the reasons why in Hinduism you can worship both Vishnu and Krishna without contradicting yourself—they are one and the same.

---

<sup>511</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Krishna>

<sup>512</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Krishna#Worship>



Fig. 1. Lord Krishna with his flute.

The difference between a god who is sending down an Avatar of himself to Earth and one who is being a full manifestation of himself is that in the former, he is sending a “splinter” of his soul/fire to Earth, while he still exists somewhere else—let’s say in Svargaloka, the “God Planet.” It’s the equivalent to what we’ve been discussing many times before, when a soul splits his Fire into fragments and sends those fragments to different times on the earthly timelines. The latter means that the *entire* soul (which is not fragmented) is sending herself<sup>513</sup> down to Earth, like in Krishna’s case.

Krishna is known as a “blue being” (see *fig. 1*), something that is often referred to in the UFO community as a particular ET race, often as Pleiadians, and I am going to dedicate a complete paper in this level of learning to the Pleiadians in relation to the Indus Valley.

---

<sup>513</sup> The soul (Fire) is always feminine in nature—choice of physical gender is secondary.



I am not going to tell the entire story about Krishna's life, albeit it is quite fascinating. However, it's easy to find material to read about his life online, and we have enough material to cover here as it is. Although Krishna may be one of the most famous and renowned of the Vedic gods, he is far from the most interesting character when it comes to the purpose of this level of learning.

Krishna has often been compared to the Christian Jesus character in the sense that they both came to Earth during a time period when life down here was chaotic and out of control. Krishna's purpose was to reestablish order again, although contrary to Jesus, he often did so by instigating, or participating in, warlike activities. This may not be considered as particularly "divine behavior," so therefore Krishna is also portrayed as someone with an abundance of unconditional love. It is clearly emphasized that he treated her female lovers impeccably, although he had an ability to bi-locate so that he could be with several females at the same time. The story of Krishna seems to be particularly popular amongst women—naturally so because women can romanticize over how their lover gives them all the attention—something many women would like to experience in their own lives. The Krishna story is much about romantic love stories on a level that many women feel they want to experience but don't know how. Still, Krishna's attitude toward his women, and to his friends in general, seems to have a tendency to make up for his otherwise brutal behavior when it came to handling political and personal problems.

Krishna was also famous for his pranks and for playing the flute in a very enchanting way. This makes me think of another famous flute player, whom I have showed in previous papers is En.ki's alter ego—namely, Pan. The Pan character was also made famous, as we all know, through Walt Disney's cartoon figure, *Peter Pan*.

At first, Krishna is portrayed as a peace maker and a diplomat—particularly in the so-called *Kurukshetra War*. However, even as a young man, when assaulted, he used his soul powers, emanating from his chakras, and killed the assaulter. In other words, the message was—don't mess with Krishna, the "mediator!"

The Kurukshetra War is a "mythological" war, described in details in the epic, *Mahābhārata*. It started out as a dynastic succession struggle between two groups of cousins of a kingdom called *Kuru*. The struggle was about the throne (of course; what else?) The location of the great battle was fought in today's state of Haryana in India.<sup>514</sup>

The story goes that Krishna worked as a mediator between the two groups with poor result. The solution to the dilemma was a war, which Krishna fought side by side with the Vedic hybrid hero, Arjuna, whom we shall talk more about later on in this paper. At first, Krishna refused to raise any weapon in the battle, but Arjuna used bows and arrows. Then, when it came to the point of confrontation, Arjuna also refused to use his weapon, but that made Krishna angry, and he manipulated Arjuna

---

<sup>514</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kurukshetra\\_War](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kurukshetra_War)

to finally decide to kill. This didn't happen, however, until Krishna himself took to weapons and started killing.

To read about the life of Krishna is to read about an “unstable god.” At times he appears to be a loving and caring person, who affects everybody in his environment in a positive manner, while on the flip side, he is an impatient god and a brutal killer. This is quite the picture we have gotten of En.ki across the levels of learning, also, so Krishna fits the mold, in addition to the obvious proof that he and Lord Vishnu are one and the same. Also, just like En.ki did to the Orion Council in the Babylonian texts, Krishna broke his vow in order to win the war.<sup>515</sup> Duryodhana was fighting on the opposite side of Krishna's, and when Duryodhana was going to meet with his mother, Gandhari, Krishna set him up and had the character Bhima kill Duryodhana.

The Kurukshetra War resulted in the death of one hundred sons of Gandhari, and on the night when her son Duryodhana was murdered, Krishna visited Gandhari to show his condolences, although he was the one who instigated the killing behind the scenes by reminding Bhirma to complete the deed. Today we would call that covert hostility and backstabbing. Gandhari felt that Krishna certainly hadn't done what he could to stop the war, so she cursed him and basically told him that he would die thirty-six years from that day.

When thirty-six years had passed, and Krishna sat against a tree to meditate, a hunter named Jara accidentally took Krishna for a deer and mortally wounded Krishna by shooting him with an arrow. Krishna looked at Jara and told him that in a previous life as Rama (see next subsection), Krishna had taken his life, so this was a part of Krishna's karma. Hence, he told Jara that he didn't have to worry about any consequences of this accidental killing. In other words, karma was fulfilled. Thus, Krishna died.

Krishna's death noted the end of the Hindu *Dvapara Yuga*, which is the third out of four yugas. It lasted 864,000 years, and was the age between *Treta Yuga* and *Kali Yuga*; the fourth age, which started with Krishna's demise and is the yuga we are currently living in.

---

<sup>515</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Krishna#Kurukshetra\\_War\\_and\\_Bhagavad\\_Gita](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Krishna#Kurukshetra_War_and_Bhagavad_Gita)

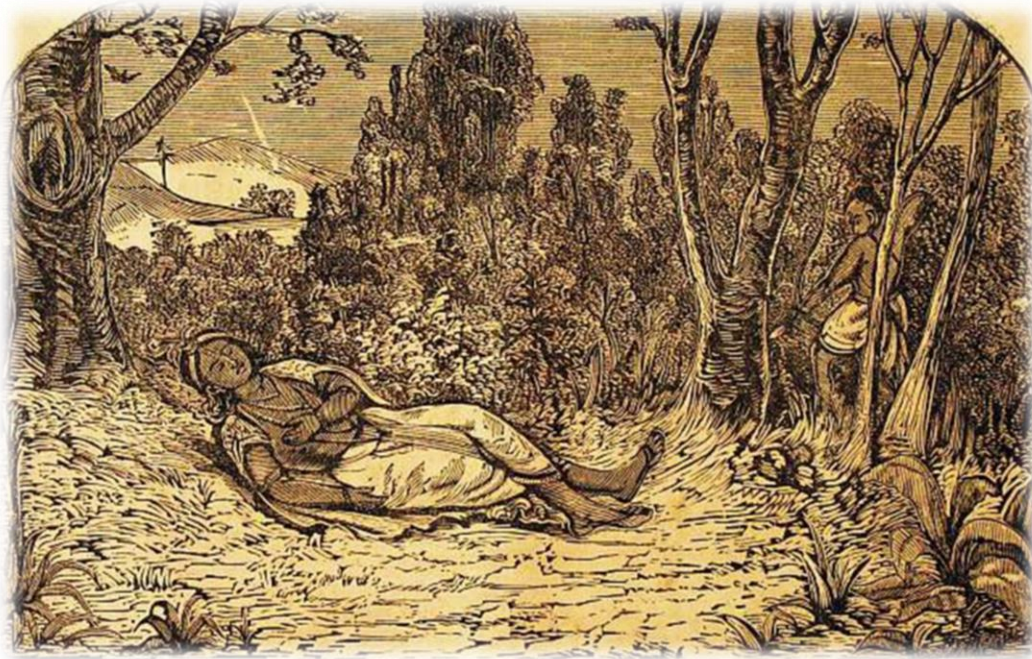


Fig. 2. Jara about to mortally wound Krishna with an arrow.

#### *iv.ii. Lord Rama and Hanuman*

Rama is said to be the seventh avatar of Vishnu,<sup>516</sup> so already there we know that he is an incarnation of En.ki, and don't need to prove that any further. He was also a king and a protagonist of the Hindu epic, *Ramayana*, which is another of those epics some people who have looked into the Hindu scriptures to some degree may probably have heard of. The Ramayana narrates his supremacy (so we won't forget that he is of godly nature). The interesting thing is that the common proposal is that Lord Rama lived 1.2 million years ago(!) during the *Treta Yuga*, the Hindu age that lasted 1,296,000 years and preceded Dvapar Yuga—Krishna's age.

There is no evidence that we should take the length of these yugas literally, and some readers may object due to that En.ki and the AIF invaded Earth 500,000 years ago, and thus shouldn't have been here about 1,000,000 years ago, which the Ramayana claims to be the case. However, albeit the AIF invaded half a million years ago, there are sources who tell us that the "Anunnaki" were actually here over the span of many earth ages, which could very well be the case. Lucifer may have visited Earth before the invasion as well, while Prince Ninurta and his mother were here together with the Namlu'u, although this would have been before Lucifer's Rebellion, which means that Lucifer was at that time not in bad standing with Orion and could

---

<sup>516</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rama>

visit frequently if he wanted to. However, I'd like for the reader to see this as a side note—I personally don't think that En.ki, incarnated as Rama, was here 1,2 million years ago because at that time there was peace on Earth, and the Rebellion, as I said, had not yet taken place. Rama, just as his later counterpart, Krishna, was quite warlike. Still, Rama is considered being the most important Avatar of Vishnu, in conjunction with Krishna, and is called *The Perfect Man, Lord of Self-Control or Lord of Virtue*.<sup>517</sup>

Some may say that Rama was quite “tested,” and therefore his actions were justified, but I find it pretty interesting how these deities are bringing war and death to our planet wherever they show up. The bottom line is that they are bringing their own unresolved conflicts down here, and we are manipulated to participate in their warlike resolutions, which always remain unresolved with the effect of thousands of killed human warriors or soldiers.

The story goes that Rama, his divine wife, Sita, and his human brother, Lakshmana, spent fourteen years in exile in the forest. While living there as nomads, Sita was kidnapped by Ravana, a Rakshasa monarch. This resulted in a long search, and continued with a colossal war against the Rakshasa armies. Again, we see all these slaughters and murders. Those who may justify a war like that has to consider the following, however—although it may be very traumatizing for somebody to have his consort kidnapped, it's not a sign of higher consciousness to let thousands upon thousands of innocent people die in the process of getting her back. In addition—and more importantly—the Rakshasas are an ET species from another star system, so the war is really between Rama and an ET species—another war that was brought down here, with the consequent death of many humans in the process. Still, Rama is called the “Perfect Man” and “The Man of Virtue”—in other words, he is someone you and I should admire and strive to replicate in our behavior, seen from an earthly imprinted point of view. Wikipedia says, “Rama is revered for his unending compassion, courage and devotion to religious values and duty.”<sup>518</sup> According to the same source, the Sage named *Buddha* (Buddhism) is an incarnation of Rama,<sup>519</sup> which in that case makes Buddha an Avatar of En.ki as well—see how the puzzle pieces almost automatically fall into place, once we have crossed a certain barrier in the research. It becomes more and more effortless.

---

<sup>517</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rama>

<sup>518</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>519</sup> Ibid.



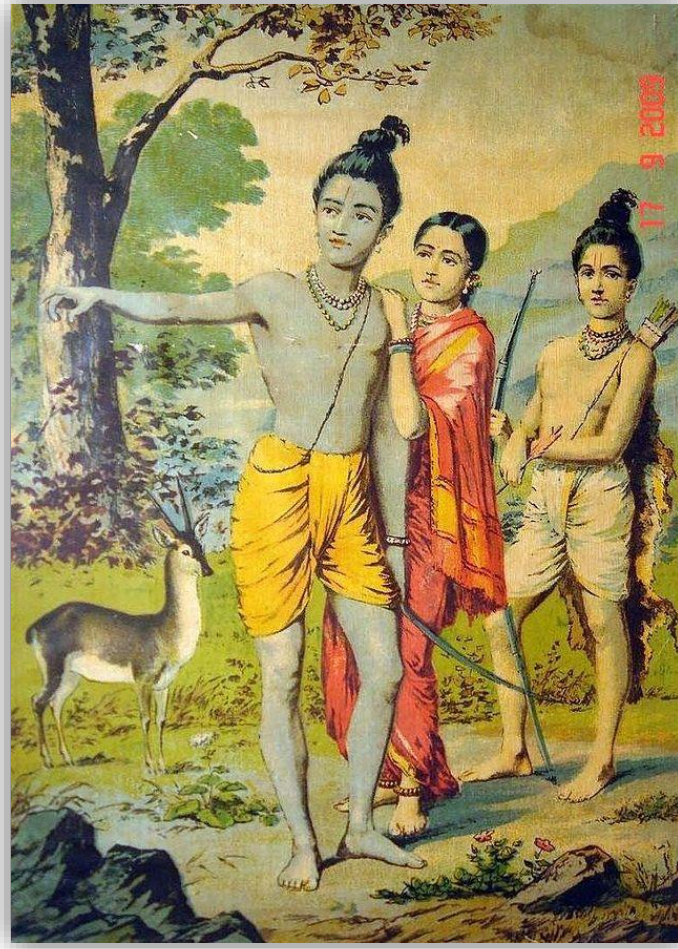


Fig. 3. Rama in exile in the forest together with his becoming consort, Sita, and his brother, Lakshmana.

Similar to Krishna, Rama came to Earth because he was called upon<sup>520</sup>—this time by the “Earth Goddess.” There were too many wars, and too many evil kings plundering and slaughtering on Her planet (in reality, the “Earth Goddess” would of course never call upon En.ki to come and rescue Her planetary body). According to the story, She wanted Brahma (Lord Vishnu) to do something about it, so he sent an Avatar, who became Rama. Mostly, the Devas who were living here on Earth at the time were mainly afraid of Ravana, the evil Rakshasa King. Vishnu promised to have Rama kill the king of the Rakshasas.

---

<sup>520</sup> Isn't it interesting how these beings were “called upon,” and then they appeared? Where have we heard that before? Didn't the Ra People in Carla Rueckert's *The Ra Material* say the same thing? They only come when they are “called upon.” In Level III, I made connection between Ra and En.ki's AIF—not without merit!

Already as a young man, Rama learned to master divine weapons given to him to help him slay Ravana, once he became a grown man. However, long before the final confrontation, Rama got the chance to learn how to kill Rakshasas in general, as many opportunities arose, and he was always successful with defeating them.

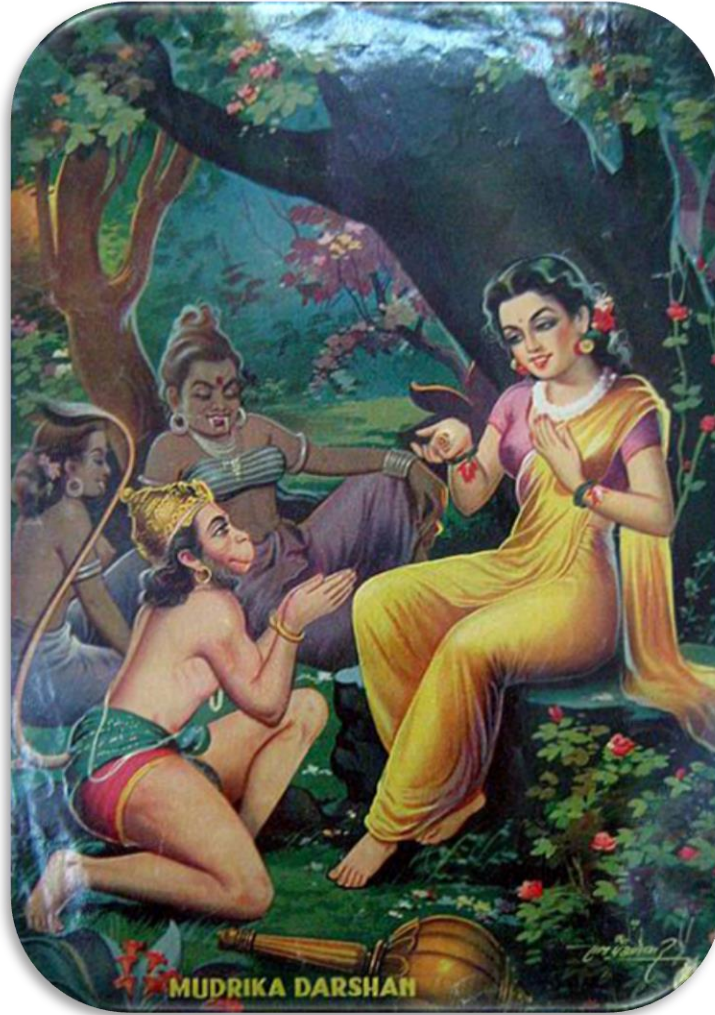


Fig. 4. Hanuman finds Sita in captivity.

When Sita was kidnapped by Ravana's men, Rama had no idea who had kidnapped her, and the two were separated for over a year. Ravana, unsuccessfully, was courting Sita, who was always very loyal to Rama. She knew that he had to fight Ravana in order to free her, and when Rama's "right hand," Hanuman, found her and wanted to rescue her, she refused to come because Rama was supposed to be her rescuer, not Hanuman.

Eventually, this story, as most stories does, ended "happily." Rama managed to kill Ravana and free Sita, who then became his wife. In Viakuntha (Vishnu's abode), however, Sita is Lakshmi, Vishnu's consort, who often incarnated together



with him when he sent an avatar to Earth. This makes sense, of course, when we know that Rama and Vishnu are one and the same.

Rama's reign lasted for 11,000 years, and the story tells us that during this time period, there was complete peace and harmony on Earth, and people were healthy and happy.

Rama had many companions throughout his life, and Hanuman, the “monkey man,” was one of them. His face looked like a mix between a monkey and a human (see *fig. 4*), but his name does not really mean “monkey man” but stems from the Sanskrit word “Ha” which means “jaw,” and “man” (or –mant) which means “disfigured.”<sup>521</sup> He was always loyal to Rama, and the one who was the most devoted to find Sita when she was kidnapped. Several texts indicate that he was the incarnation of Shiva,<sup>522</sup> which of course would make him Marduk. We are used to that Marduk is En.ki's son, which he is, but while on Earth, father and son every now and then were incarnated as humans and were then not always father and son in a physical manner. Some say that En.ki is about to incarnate in a human body again (or perhaps already has), and there are allegedly twelve human males who claim to be aspirants for housing En.ki's soul. I have covered that in previous levels of learning, and in the e-book, *The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*.<sup>523</sup> At this point, I only know of three people who claim to be waiting for En.ki to choose one of their bodies. The other nine—if they exist—are unknown to me—thus far.

Hanuman was also a shapeshifter, according to the Ramayana. It says:

**Quote #14:** In the *Ramayana* Hanuman changes shape several times. For example, while he searches for the kidnapped Sita in Ravana's palaces on Lanka, he contracts himself to the size of a cat, so that he will not be detected by the enemy. Later on, he takes on the size of a mountain, blazing with radiance, to show his true power to Sita.<sup>524</sup>

The stories of Krishna and Rama have been rewritten many times throughout history, and the stories I've just told are the perhaps most common ones in existence today. It was important to portray the two as saviors of mankind, and not as warriors without conscience, which they basically were. They were basically two in a long line of “Saviors” who have come to Earth to help humankind in times of struggle—Jesus is just the last in line, and it's quite possibly time for another one soon. After all, that is what's been promised in the scriptures. Krishna and Rama also “helped” making war seem like a solution to conflicts when arguments failed, and because they both were also portrayed with enormous compassion in other parts of daily life, humans

---

<sup>521</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hanuman#Etymology\\_and\\_other\\_names](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hanuman#Etymology_and_other_names)

<sup>522</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hanuman>

<sup>523</sup> <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>

<sup>524</sup> Goldman, Robert P. (Introduction, translation and annotation) (1996). *The Ramayana of Valmiki: An Epic of Ancient India, Volume V: Sundarakanda*. Princeton University Press, New Jersey. 0691066620. pp. 45-47.

looked up to them as role models. These two ETs were of course only two in another long line of leaders who have been depicted as warlike but also compassionate—something for mankind to mimic. It has certainly worked if we look throughout history—mankind has definitely taken after the gods, tried to be like them, and often we have been all too eager to serve them.

#### *iv.iii. Varuna, God of the Oceans*

The reader may recall from Level IV, in particular, how I referred to the Underworld as being a part of the Afterlife. I also mentioned that the same beings we now are so familiar with are in charge of that realm—in fact, they created it. The Queen of the Underworld is known as Ereškigal in the Sumerian texts, and her consort became Nergal, another of En.ki’s alter egos. We are now going to compare this information with what is primarily available in the Vedic texts. There are mainly two male Devas, who are related to the Underworld, and Varuna is one of them. Let me first establish who the Vedic Varuna character is, so that we make no mistake about it.

**Quote #15:** In Vedic religion, Varuna (Sanskrit Varuṇa वरुण, Malay: Baruna) or Waruna, is a god of the water and of the celestial ocean, as well as a god of law of the underwater world. A Makara is his mount. In Hindu mythology, Varuna continued to be considered the god of all forms of the water element, particularly the oceans.<sup>525</sup>

This makes Varuna the counterpart of Ea, Poseidon, Neptune, and Oannes, foremost, as all these deities are known to be related to water. In the above Wikipedia quote, it also takes into account the “underwater world,” which would be a connection to Ea’s Abzu (the term he stole from Khan En.lil). What connects all these beings all over the mythological spectrum, however, is that they are all gods of “all forms of water elements, particularly the oceans.” There is no doubt that Varuna and Ea/En.ki are one and the same.

Here is another revealing passage from the Vedas:

**Quote #16:** Later art depicts Varuna as a lunar deity, as a yellow man wearing golden armor and holding a noose or lasso made from a snake. He rides the sea creature Makara.<sup>526</sup>

---

<sup>525</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Varuna>

<sup>526</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Varuna#In\\_the\\_Vedas](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Varuna#In_the_Vedas)

Again, in Level IV, it was revealed that En.ki equates the Sumerian moon god, Nanna (Nannar) or Sin, as he is also called.<sup>527</sup> Above is also a reference to *snake*, which is more En.ki symbolism—En.ki being the “Serpent of Eden.”

Now, when we have established who he is, here is a reference to Varuna and his Underworld and Afterlife connection:

**Quote #17:** In post-Vedic texts Varuna became the god of oceans and rivers and keeper of the souls of the drowned. As such, Varuna is also a god of the dead, and can grant immortality.<sup>528</sup>

These are En.ki characteristics, congregated in one place. We have the oceans, rivers, “keeper of souls,” and a “god of the dead” who can grant immortality (referring to his scientific skills in genetic engineering).

#### *iv.iv. Yama, God of the Afterlife*

Once more, let us start with establishing that Yama is actually a Vedic counterpart of En.ki.

**Quote #18:** His Greek counterpart is Hades and Thanatos. His Egyptian counterpart is Osiris.<sup>529</sup>

In Level IV we discussed both the Greek god Hades and his Egyptian counterpart, Osiris. They both turned out to equate to En.ki. With that said, let’s go over to death and the afterlife. This is what Richard L. Thompson, the expert in the Vedas, has to say about Yama:

**Quote #19:** Vedic Lord of Death. Those familiars of Yama are charged with the conduction of time...The latter are functionaries equipped with mystic powers that enable them to regulate the process of transmigration of souls. Yama supervises the process of transmigration.. The familiars of Yama have exert control over their subtle bodies.<sup>530</sup>

This statement is telling us many things! It even teaches us that Yama and his cohorts have exert control over our avatars.<sup>531</sup> Otherwise, it tells us all we need to know about who Yama is, and how extremely well it corresponds with the Sumerian

---

<sup>527</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_%28mythology%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_%28mythology%29)

<sup>528</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Varuna#In\\_the\\_Vedas](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Varuna#In_the_Vedas)

<sup>529</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yama#Hinduism>

<sup>530</sup> Thompson, 1995, op. cit.

<sup>531</sup> Remember that I spell “avatar” with a small “a” when I refer to the human “light-body,” which survives body death. “Avatar with a capital “A” refers to the Avatars of the gods—the splits of their souls into different beings.

Nergal character, who also showed to be En.ki. This is a perfect cross-reference of similarities between two different mythologies. In addition, we have his Greek counterpart in Hades, and we can go on and on, researching other mythologies around the world, and I guarantee we will find the same kind of evidence there.

#### *iv.v. The Ādityas of the Zodiac*

It's now time to look a little bit at the Sun gods in the Vedic texts. We've already looked at En.ki's connection to the Moon in both the Vedas and the Sumerian scriptures.

Normally, we are used to connecting Marduk with being the Sun god—particularly in his forms as Marduk Ra and Utu Šamaš (Shamash) in the Egyptian and Babylonian texts, respectively. However, in the Vedic literature, Vishnu and Shiva (En.ki and Marduk, also respectively) are sometimes entwined, almost as if they were one deity, and one deity alone. As we shall see, En.ki is ultimately connected with being the Sun god in the old Indian texts through his connection with Ādityas. Let me show you what I mean:

**Quote #20:** In Hinduism, Ādityas (Sanskrit: आदित्य, pronounced [a:ɖɪt̪jɐ]), meaning "of Aditi", refers to the offspring of Aditi. In Hinduism, Aditya is used in the singular to mean the Sun God, Surya. Bhagavata Purana[1] lists total 12 Adityas as twelve Sun-gods. In each month of the year, it is a different Aditya (Sun God) who shines. All these 12 Adityas are the opulent expansions of Lord Vishnu in the form of Sun-God.<sup>532</sup>

We learned in *Section ii.i.* that Aditi is the Queen of the Stars—the Mother Goddess. In *Quote #20* it says that Āditya is the offspring of Aditi, which means he is the son of Aditi, the Star Queen, aka Queen Nin. We also know that Queen Nin had at least two sons, En.ki and his younger brother Ninurta (Prince En.lil). Ninurta is not involved in this story, so left is En.ki, whom we now suspect may be Āditya. Now we are going to prove it, but not only that—through En.ki's incarnation as Ādityas, we are going to show some pretty interesting things that correlate with what we discussed in Level IV. The Vedas are so rich on information that if the researcher is patient and concise, he or she can find the correlation he or she is looking for.

In Rigveda, Aditi has seven sons, whom all are Asuras. They are:

39. Varuna

40. Mitra

---

<sup>532</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%80dityas>

41. Aryaman
42. Bhaga
43. Anśa or Amśa
44. Dhāti
45. Indra
46. Vaya or Mārtanda<sup>533</sup>

I don't want to confuse the reader here, but the name Áditya can also be a term, Ádityas, which means "Sun-gods." In the Rigveda there are obviously seven Sun-gods, whereof Varuna (En.ki) is the one listed first. However, in the Bhāgavata Purāna, there are *twelve* Sun-gods, and that's when it's getting interesting.

47. Varuna
48. Mitra
49. Aryama
50. Bhaga
51. Amshuman
52. Dhata
53. Indra
54. Parjanya
55. Tvashtha
56. Vishnu (the Head of all Ádityas)<sup>534</sup>
57. Pushya
58. Vivasvan<sup>535</sup>

---

<sup>533</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%80dityas#Vedas>

<sup>534</sup> Bhagavad Gita 10.21: "adityanam aham vishnur" meaning "Of the Adityas I am Vishnu"

<sup>535</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%80dityas#Bhagavata\\_Purana](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%80dityas#Bhagavata_Purana)

**Quote #21:** In each month of the year, it is a different Aditya (Sun-God) who shines.<sup>536</sup> As Indra, Surya destroys the enemies of the gods. As Dhata, he creates living beings. As Parjanya, he showers down rain. As Tvashta, he lives in the trees and herbs. As Pusha, he makes foodgrains grow. As Aryama, he is in the wind. As Bhaga, he is in the body of all living beings. As Vivasvana, he is in fire and helps to cook food. As Vishnu, he destroys the enemies of the gods. As Amshumana, he is again in the wind. As Varuna, Surya is in the waters and As Mitra, he is in the moon and in the oceans.<sup>536</sup>

Here it tells us that Vishnu is not only one of these twelve Sun-gods, but he is also *the Head of all Adityas!* Varuna is mentioned here as well, being one of Vishnu's Avatars, so apparently, those counted as well. Thus, we can't say that Aditi had twelve sons with any certainty because a son's Avatar was mentioned in the equation, too. Indra, who equates Marduk, is also mentioned amongst the twelve, which makes sense.

The AIF, just like Mother Goddess, had this thing with the number 12—sometimes with number 13 as the additional number. Universes are built around these numbers, and thus is the zodiac. The zodiac, of course, has everything to do with the Sun, and therefore they also have everything to do with the Sun-gods, as we know, and that's where it's getting interesting.

In Level IV, we were talking about the 12 signs of the zodiac, and how beings “jumped” from one sign in the zodiac to another when the signs changed, in order to be in charge of the new sign. It seems like being in charge of a zodiac was either a competition between the gods, or each sign of the zodiac was meant to be assigned to one god, so that they could rotate their power. Maybe the latter once was true, but it turned out to be a competition, and it ended up with that En.ki and Marduk took possession of all the twelve signs, and have been for eons. Some say that there is a thirteenth sign, from which En.ki and Marduk run the other twelve.

All this may or may not correlate with what I have stumbled onto here with the twelve Adityas, but it definitely is food for thought. In [Quote #21](#) we can see some backup to my earlier statement in Level IV. Interesting is also how the Vedic gods can shapeshift and take on anything they want—they can even be in the wind and decide how the winds will blow; they can be in the fire and help to cook food; they can be in the waters, the moon, and in the oceans, etc. The reader may argue that these gods can do these things through technology, and that may very well be true, as their power as “gods” would not be as extensive if they didn't have their “devises” that could help them achieve certain, for us, unobtainable goals. It's not only the Vedas that are telling us about the gods being one with the elements, however—it's all over the Sumerian texts, and even in the Bible, too. It's also mentioned in most other ancient scriptures. We know that these beings can shapeshift—once we know

---

<sup>536</sup> Ibid., op. cit.



how they do it, it's not a big deal—but in this case, some of it may be done with technology. As Bhaga (see [Quote #21](#) again), the Sun-god is even able to be within “every living being,” which probably means that he is merging with the Grid and the Mass Consciousness of Planet Earth, or maybe the Akashic Records.

Now I'd like for the reader to be very observant and read [Quote #21](#) one more time. I don't know about you, but to me it almost seems and sounds like it's the same Sun-god taking on the identity of all the other eleven Sun-gods. If this is true, it certainly backs up what I stated in Level IV, but even if it's not the case, it looks like I have the backup anyway—so it works either way. It's not that I am particularly looking for backup on this subject—I know that what I stated in Level IV is true—but it is always nice for the reader to get extra verification as well sometimes.

There is another logical aspect for Shiva and Vishnu to change places in the Pantheon and confuse everybody. It has to do with the takeover of Queen Aditi's identity at one point. I want to go over that, too, but I think it's more appropriate to mention this when we talk about Queen Ereškigal's alter egos, later in this paper. The ancient mythologies never seem to stop amazing me, though, because once one has learnt how to put these things together, the whole story is told between the lines, and very little seems to be left out. In other words, it gets easier and easier to find what I'm looking for, as if I was just looking things up in an encyclopedia, and there it is!

#### *iv.vi. Agni—another Schizophrenic God?*

Agni is another deity in the Vedas with a “personality disorder.” He is sometimes depicted as En.ki, and sometimes as Marduk; the two taking on each other's attributes.

In the next paper, we will go into more details about which god in the Vedas is associated with which star or star system. Let me already now, however, in order to explain who Agni is, reveal that Brahma (in form of Lord Vishnu) is the Lord of Heaven—his own version of Heaven—and this Heaven is located in the star constellation of Taurus, the Bull, which also is the constellation where the Pleiades are located. Vishnu's main Vedic abode is alpha Tauri, which has a second name—in the Vedas it's not called alpha Tauri but *Rohini*, which means “the red one;” a name of the red giant star, *Aldebaran*! Rohini is also known as *brāhmī*.<sup>537</sup> Thus, *Aldebaran is Lord Vishnu's star!* I also exposed Aldebaran in my 2009 e-book, *The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*, Chapter 10,<sup>538</sup> as being the star system from where the “Anunnaki” are to a large degree residing.

We discussed in a previous paper that Satyaloka is the highest and topmost loka within this material universe, and it is located in the star system of Aldebaran, 65

---

<sup>537</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Nakshatras)

<sup>538</sup> <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/category/10-chapter-x/>

light-years from Earth.<sup>539</sup> The Vril Ladies around the Nazi Germany era channeled the Anunnaki, who were said to reside in Aldebaran, and there is a long and interesting story around that, which was partly told in *The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*, but we are going to dig into that much deeper and in much more accuracy in a future paper. Regardless of what some people have had to say about the “Supriem book,” it holds up and thus far tells a marginal story, which can, if the AIF decides to, move from the margins into a proper place in the “Book of Planet Earth—the Real Story,” which could be said to be the papers I am now writing.

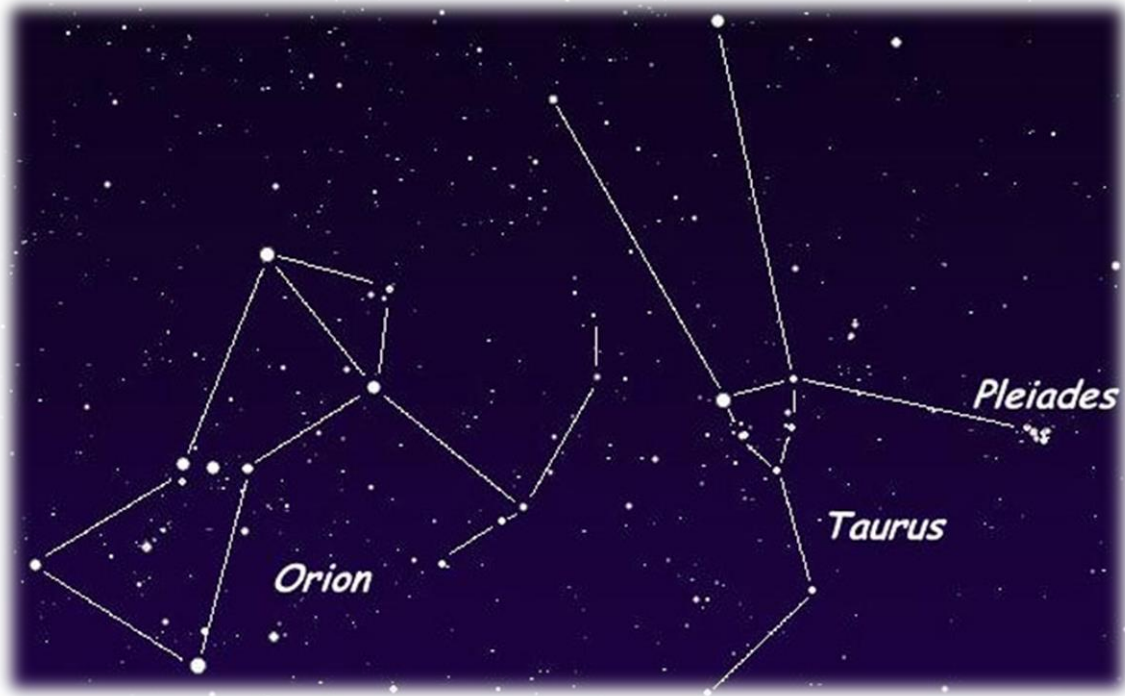


Fig. 5. Orion is aiming at Taurus with his bow and arrow, showing they are not the best of friends

Now we know that Lord Vishnu, aka En.ki, is in charge of Aldebaran, but what about Agni? In Hinduism, *Krittika* is an old name for the Pleiades, where Agni, the “God of Fire” rules.<sup>540</sup> Here we see that Agni is not necessarily just in charge of Aldebaran, but also of the Pleiades in general—including the so called *Seven Sisters*. Normally we are used to related the God of Fire to Marduk and his counterparts because Marduk Ra is the Sun-god, but here it seems like the Sun-god title is transformed to Vishnu/En.ki. For now, just hold on to this thought while we continue.

On Crystalinks.com, the webmaster says, “The Pleiades are called the star[s] of fire, and their ruling deity is the Vedic god Agni, the god of the sacred fire,”<sup>541</sup> and

---

<sup>539</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aldebaran>

<sup>540</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Nakshatras)

<sup>541</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/pleiades.html>

in Wikipedia's list of Hindu deities, Agni is "the god of fire, and acceptor of sacrifices."<sup>542</sup>

The more I look into Agni, I come to the conclusion that he can be both Vishnu and Shiva, depending on the time period, but also upon what is convenient and seems appropriate at the time. Here is an otherwise clear reference to Marduk, as the ram is mentioned, but he is also depicted with two heads, which could be a layered symbol, also meaning that he is two deities in one (Vishnu and Shiva).

**Quote #22:** Agni, the Vedic god of fire, has two heads, one marks immortality and the other marks an unknown symbol of life. Agni has made the transition into the Hindu pantheon of gods, without losing his importance. With Varuna and Indra he is one of the supreme gods in the Rigveda. Due to the link between heaven and earth, and deities and humans, he is associated with Vedic sacrifice, taking offerings to the other world in his fire. In Hinduism, his vehicle is the ram.<sup>543</sup>

Also, Agni has three forms; fire, lightning, and the Sun.<sup>544</sup> All these three attributes point toward Marduk. However, as I said, it pretty much depends on which scripture we are looking at. For example, in *Ayurveda*,<sup>545</sup> he is the one responsible for the sustenance of life,<sup>546</sup> which would make him Vishnu/En.ki. Also, in the Rigveda, it says about Agni that he "arises from water and dwells in the waters,"<sup>547</sup> which would make him En.ki/Oannes/Poseidon, and so on.

This is not the first time we see this apparent confusion—it's also in the Bible, where we have the schizophrenic Jehovah/YHWH, who acts this way because he is a composite of at least two beings—En.ki and Marduk. Therefore, I am going to assign *both* En.ki and Marduk to Agni as well.

There are a myriad of other Hindu deities who would fit the profile of En.ki, and as mentioned before, these six deities mentioned thus far are only the tip of the iceberg. I chose them, although research has been done on quite a few more of them because these six are in my opinion the most important ones for the purpose of these papers. Therefore, we will end the research on En.ki's counterparts here, and quickly jump over to his son, Lord Marduk Ra, to see what we can find on him.

## *V. Marduk Ra—Lord of the Sun and the Earth*

Marduk Ra is not an ounce better than his father, En.ki, when it comes to having a astronomic number of aliases. One really has to keep one's mind straight to

---

<sup>542</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_Hindu\\_deities#List\\_in\\_alphabetical\\_order](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Hindu_deities#List_in_alphabetical_order)

<sup>543</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agni>

<sup>544</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agni#Etymology>

<sup>545</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ayurveda>

<sup>546</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agni#Legends>

<sup>547</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agni#Vedas>

be able to separate them all from the thousands of names, literally, mentioned in the ancient literature. The Vedas, and the Hindu texts in general, are certainly the richest gold mine of information there are, in this respect, and here one really has to be careful. Fortunately, it gets easier the more one digs, or otherwise the job would be almost unbearably tedious.

We have already, in previous papers, pointed out certain beings in the Hindu texts that are equated to Marduk, so I'm not going to go over these again—we have other characters we need to look into now instead. Before we start, I will list the ones I have already cross-checked and showed the reader in previous papers. Hence, I will list Hindu names for Marduk, in alphabetical order, and in which paper I exposed them. This list I think may be helpful for the reader.

The names below are thus all Hindu names for Marduk Ra.

- 59. Garuda, Paper #6.
- 60. Hanuman, Papers #8 and #9.
- 61. Indra, Paper #4.
- 62. Ketu (Both En.ki and Marduk), Paper #6.
- 63. Rahu, Paper #6.
- 64. Rudra, Paper #7.
- 65. Shiva, Papers #1 and #3.

In addition, we have also discussed (and I have showed evidence of) that the Greek god, Apollo, is Marduk's counterpart (see Papers #3 and #8), as well as Horus (Paper #8).

Now, let us see what else we can find out about Marduk Ra and his Vedic counterparts, and you, the reader, if you so wish, can add those names, one by one, to your own list, starting with the 1-6 above.

### *v.i. Surya—Lord of the Chakras*

We already know that we are being heavily controlled, both while we are in flesh and in the spirit world. Some may think that we know what we need to know by now, and this is it! It may feel like more than enough.

Unfortunately, I need to fill your brains some more, so please make room! There is still much more we need to grasp about ourselves and the controllers, who keep us imprisoned. Although I am very well aware of that a considerable part of all this could be viewed as “bad news,” I am still very happy that I started walking this path—eating from the Tree of Knowledge, as it were. I feel it does protect me, and

the knowledge leads to so[un]lutions I can work with. Without comprehension, I would, just like so many others on this planet, try to fly but always end up falling flat on the ground. I hope and assume that the reader will feel similar to me.

In New Age, channeling, and spiritual research, we tend to discuss chakras to a large extent. I have mentioned them, too—especially in the earlier levels of learning. We have seven of them that are connected directly with our bodies, plus additional five that are also connected to us, but are more far reaching—stretching way out in the galaxy and further out in the Universe. Let us see how our seven chakras, foremost, are related to the AIF, and to Marduk in particular. To successfully be able to do so, we need to begin by looking at the Hindu god, Surya. Here’s the astrological aspect of him (my own additions are within these kind of brackets [ ]):

**Quote #23:** In Vedic astrology Surya is considered a mild malefic on account of his hot, dry nature. Surya represents soul, will-power, fame, the eyes, general vitality, courage, kingship, father, highly placed persons and authority. He is exalted in the sign Mesha [Aries], is in mulatrikona in the sign Simha [Leo] and is in debilitation in the sign Tula [Libra].<sup>548</sup>

Let’s continue and learn more:

**Quote #24:** Surya is the chief of the Navagraha, the nine Indian Classical planets<sup>549</sup> and important elements of Hindu astrology. He is often depicted riding a chariot harnessed by seven horses which might represent the seven colors of the rainbow or the seven chakras in the body. He is also the presiding deity of Sunday. Surya is regarded as the Supreme Deity by Saura sect and Smartas worship him as one of the five primary forms of God.<sup>550</sup>

[...]

Surya as the Sun is worshipped at dawn by most Hindus and has many temples dedicated to him across India.<sup>551</sup>

Here we see that Surya is a Sun-god, and Sunday is actually dedicated to him. More serious is the mentioning of him representing the seven chakras. This is something to bear in mind because we are going to follow up on the chakras in much more detail as we move on. As it is, we think we are in charge of our own chakras—at least when we are “awakening,” but I would say we are not—not until we have

---

<sup>548</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Surya#In\\_astrology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Surya#In_astrology)

<sup>549</sup> The seven “Classical planets” are (one for each day of the week): Sunday-Sun; Monday-Moon; Tuesday-Mars; Wednesday-Mercury; Thursday-Jupiter; Friday-Venus; and Saturday-Saturn. Ref. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Classical\\_planet#Week-day\\_names](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Classical_planet#Week-day_names)

<sup>550</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Surya>

<sup>551</sup> [http://www.academia.edu/3761831/Hindu\\_god\\_and\\_its\\_imagery](http://www.academia.edu/3761831/Hindu_god_and_its_imagery)

awakened to the truth about the chakras as well. *Can the readers see what kind of “beginners” we all have been (and still are), but at least we are now quickly getting use of more and more of our brain power, and we are getting more access to our dormant DNA. The reader may, or may not realize this, but by learning what is in those papers, our brain and DNA capacities are increasing manifold.*

In *Quote #25*, we have the proof that Surya indeed is Marduk, when we learn that Surya’s Egyptian counterpart is Ra (my emphasis in *italics*):

*Quote #25*: Like some other deities, such as Shiva, who are worshiped by saints, normal worshipers and demons, Surya too has a following of the same types of beings. Group of Raksasas known as Yatudhanas were the followers of Surya and wandered with him.[6] It is also mentioned that Bhauvana the Daitya offered a prayer to Surya with the Rathantara saman and was immediately turned into an elephant.[6] *His Greek counterpart is Helios and his Egyptian counterpart is Ra.*<sup>552</sup>

Now, when we know who Surya is, let us continue looking at the chakras and the Kundalini.

*Quote #26*: Surya's seven horses also represent the seven chakras in the chakras or spiritual centers in our subtle body, the blossoming of which leads to the rising of the power of Kundalini or the serpentine energy residing within us.<sup>553</sup>

---

<sup>552</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Surya#Religious\\_role\\_and\\_relations](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Surya#Religious_role_and_relations)

<sup>553</sup> [http://www.dollsofindia.com/library/hindu\\_vahanas/](http://www.dollsofindia.com/library/hindu_vahanas/)





Fig. 6. Lord Surya on the Seven Horse Chariot.

We learn that the Seven Chakras are equated to seven horses, and the Kundalini is “serpentine energy,” i.e. serpent being on En.ki’s nature. From here we have the term “horseman” or “horsemen.” To see the link, let us turn to ancient Egypt (I know this is a long quote, but please bear with me and read it all).

**Quote #28:** The Uraeus (/jɔˈriəs/;[1] plural Uraei or Uraeuses; from the Greek οὐραῖος, ouraios, "on its tail"; from Egyptian j' r.t (iaret), "rearing cobra") is the stylized, upright form of an Egyptian cobra (asp, serpent, or snake), used as a symbol of sovereignty, royalty, deity, and divine authority in ancient Egypt.

The Uraeus is a symbol for the goddess Wadjet, who was one of the earliest Egyptian deities and who often was depicted as a cobra. The center of her cult was in Per-Wadjet, later called Buto by the Greeks.[2] She became the patroness of the Nile Delta and the protector of all of Lower Egypt. The pharaohs wore the Uraeus as a head ornament: either with the body of Wadjet atop the head, or as a crown encircling the head; this indicated Wadjet's protection and reinforced the pharaoh's claim over the land. In whatever manner that the Uraeus was displayed upon the pharaoh's head, it was, in effect, part of the pharaoh's crown. The pharaoh was recognized only by wearing the Uraeus, which conveyed legitimacy to the ruler. There is evidence for this tradition even in the Old Kingdom during the third millennium BCE. Several goddesses associated with or being considered aspects of Wadjet are depicted wearing the Uraeus also.

At the time of the unification of Egypt, the image of Nekhbet, who was represented as a white vulture and held the same position as the patron of Upper Egypt, joined the image of Wadjet on the Uraeus that would encircle the crown of the pharaohs who ruled the unified Egypt. The importance of their separate cults kept them from becoming merged as with so many Egyptian deities. Together, they were known as The Two Ladies, who became the joint protectors and patrons of the unified Egypt.

Later, the pharaohs were seen as a manifestation of the sun god Ra, and so it also was believed that the Uraeus protected them by spitting fire on their enemies from the fiery eye of the goddess. In some mythological works, the eyes of Ra are said to be uraei. Wadjets existed long before the rise of this cult when they originated as the eye of Wadjet as cobra and are the name of the symbols also called the Eye of the Moon, Eye of Hathor, the Eye of Horus, and the Eye of Ra—depending upon the dates of the references to the symbols.

As the Uraeus was seen as a royal symbol, Horus and Set were also depicted wearing the symbol on their crowns. In early mythology, Horus would have been the name given to any king as part of the many titles taken, being identified as the son of the goddess. According to the later mythology of Re, the first Uraeus was said to have been created by the goddess Isis, who formed it from the dust of the earth and the spittle of the then-current sun deity. In this version of the mythology, the Uraeus was the instrument with which Isis gained the throne of Egypt for Osiris. Isis is associated with and may be considered an aspect of Wadjet.<sup>554</sup>

From this long quote we can make a link from Uraeus to the goddess Wadjet, with links to Marduk Ra, Hathor, and Horus. Uraeus/Wadjet have a link to the Sun-god Surya via the Kundalini and the “Spirit Horses,” the chakras. Thus, Spirit Horses have a link to Surya. In Egyptian mythology we see a similar motif with Ra, who is sometimes referred to as Horus (Sun-god). Hence, we can see that these Horses are controlled by the Sun-god Ra and his Hindu counterpart Surya, and in some respect also Horus.

Thus, the Seven Horsemen (who are mentioned in the Bible) equal the seven chakras, and the eight that controls the seven is the Sun-god, if we take the symbology about the Horsemen into consideration.

**Quote #29:** Maha Shivratri...is the celebration of the Hindu God, Shiva. On this day, devotees fast, practice meditation and yoga in reverence of Shiva. Shiva means, “auspicious one” and he is usually depicted in meditation with a third eye

---

<sup>554</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uraeus>

at the brow, crescent moon, snake coiled around his neck, while holding a trident and a drum.<sup>555</sup>

Thus, Shiva, who is another aspect of Surya and Ra, can be associated to one of the chakras (Horsemen), namely the sixth, which is the Third Eye. This is a beginning to show the reader that the Seven Horsemen are the symbols for the seven chakras, and when we open the chakras in all our ignorance, who is in control of the energy that is exchanged during a meditation, for example? If someone is “in control” of something, and someone else isn’t, and is even ignorant of that someone is in control at all, it means that the one in control can use his power however he wants to. More important; the energy that suddenly is available when someone is opening his or her chakras can be harvested by the one in control.

We may also want to ask ourselves: who is in control of the “spiritual movement?” Even if many want to distance themselves from New Age, are they really? Just because we say we are doesn’t necessarily mean we are. There is no doubt that man is evolving, but evolving into what, under whose hidden control, and under which conditions? Does the AIF let us evolve because they want us to, and if so, why? This is maybe something to think about very hard. More about this later, of course.

### *v.ii. Ganesha, the Elephant Man*

Although many people have never heard his name, I think Ganesha is still a well-known Hindu god amongst people. The reason for this is that he is the “Elephant Man”—he has a human torso but an elephant head with trunk and everything. This is a pretty common picture (see *fig. 7* below) that we often see in relation to the Hindu religion.

My purpose with exposing all these gods and compare them is not only to show that the gods are the same all over the world—I think I have already proved that—but for each god I am exposing, I want the reader to learn something new about the Alien Invader Force (AIF). So also with Ganesha. First, however, I want to do a small presentation of the god.

---

<sup>555</sup> <http://www.spiritvoyage.com/blog/index.php/shiva-and-kundalini-yoga/>



Fig. 7. Ganesha, the “Elephant Man,” depicted with his four arms and elephant head.

Ganesha is still a widely worshipped deity in the Hindu pantheon. He is known as the remover of obstacles, the patron of arts and sciences, and the Deva of intellect and wisdom.<sup>556</sup> He is also the god of beginnings, and is honored before starting ceremonies and rituals.

Here is an interesting thing; Ganesha is also invoked as patron of letters and learning during writing sessions.<sup>557</sup> If he is Marduk (which I intend to show evidence of), this statement is remarkable, as Marduk was the one who often dictated what came to be written into the scriptures, while the Sages were the ones who actually

---

<sup>556</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganesha>

<sup>557</sup> Ibid.

wrote it down. It's like someone would say that Josef Mengele was the master scientist when it came to twins, and then stop there. Those who have done their research know that Mengele mapped the human brain using what he learned from identical twins (usually through torture and sexual abuse)—research that later became known as MK ULTRA and Monarch Mind Control. I believe the statement that Ganesha was the patron of letters and learning during writing sessions definitely hints at him dictating what was to be written into the historic records. Some may think it's harsh to compare that with Josef Mengele, but the effects were quite similar, as were the intentions.

Now, let us see what the name Ganesha means.

**Quote #30:** The name Ganesha is a Sanskrit compound, joining the words gana (Sanskrit: गण; IAST: gaṇa), meaning a group, multitude, or categorical system and isha (Sanskrit: ईश; IAST: īśa), meaning lord or master.[15] The word gaṇa when associated with Ganesha is often taken to refer to the gaṇas, a troop of semi-divine beings that form part of the retinue of Shiva (IAST: Śiva).<sup>558</sup>

We are obviously back to Lord Shiva again, and we know that Lord Shiva is the equivalent with another Lord—Marduk. If we continue on this trail, some commentators interpret the name “Lord of the Ganas” to mean “Lord of the Hosts,”<sup>559</sup> or “Lord of Created Categories,” such as the elements.

Lord of the Hosts is an expression which can be found elsewhere, namely in the Bible—in Yahweh Sabaoth. Some say that, too, means *Lord of the Hosts*, and identify Yahweh Sabaoth as a God of War. Now, who was the main War God? Ares.

Let's revisit Babylon again.

**Quote #31:** In the late Babylonian astral-theological system Nergal is related to the planet Mars. As a fiery god of destruction and war, Nergal doubtless seemed an appropriate choice for the red planet, and he was equated by the Greeks either to the combative demigod Heracles (Latin Hercules) or to the war-god Ares (Latin Mars) -- hence the current name of the planet. In Assyro-Babylonian ecclesiastical art the great lion-headed colossi serving as guardians to the temples and palaces seem to symbolise Nergal, just as the bull-headed colossi probably typify Ninurta.<sup>560</sup>

Now we can see that there is a link between Ganesha, Nergal, and Ares all across the different mythologies. Even Apollo has links to Nergal and the Underworld:

---

<sup>558</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganesha#Etymology\\_and\\_other\\_names](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganesha#Etymology_and_other_names)

<sup>559</sup> The word gaṇa is interpreted in this metaphysical sense by Bhāskaraṛāya in his commentary on the gaṇeśasahasranāma. See in particular commentary on verse 6 including names Gaṇeśvaraḥ and Gaṇakīṛḍaḥ in: Śāstri Khiste 1991, pp. 7–8.

<sup>560</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal#Attributes>



**Quote #32:** The Hebrew term Abaddon (Hebrew: אַבְדּוֹן, 'Āḇaddōn), and its Greek equivalent Apollyon (Greek: Ἀπολλύων, Apollyon), appear in the Bible as a place of destruction and an angel, respectively. In the Hebrew Bible, abaddon is used with reference to a bottomless pit, often appearing alongside the place שאול (sheol), meaning the land of the dead.<sup>561</sup>

My point here is that all these deities can be traced up and down, and back and forth, and we still end up with Marduk. Very few people have made such connections before, but *they need to be made because the gods, if they show up, may refer to themselves as one or more of these old deities in order to make themselves look good!* The reader is now smarter than to swallow their propaganda.

However, I know there are well-known researchers out there who are *currently trying to connect Apollo with very benevolent forces* by making incorrect associations. These researchers and the associations they make can sound very credible at first, but *they will not be able to prove their claims.* If the reader ever stands before something like that, try to remember what I said here. *The evidence is in these papers.*

Now, for those who were surprised over the AIF's control of our chakras and Kundalini, here is another reference, directly referring to Ganesha, aka Marduk (my emphasis is in *italics*):

**Quote #33:** According to Kundalini yoga, Ganesha resides in the first chakra, called Muladhara (mūlādhāra). Mula means "original, main"; adhara means "base, foundation". The muladhara chakra is the principle on which the manifestation or outward expansion of primordial Divine Force rests.[94] This association is also attested to in the Ganapati Atharvashirsa. Courtright translates this passage as follows: "[O Ganesha,] *You continually dwell in the sacral plexus at the base of the spine [mūlādhāra cakra].*"[95] *Thus, Ganesha has a permanent abode in every being at the Muladhara.*[96] *Ganesha holds, supports and guides all other chakras, thereby "governing the forces that propel the wheel of life".*<sup>562</sup>

This is another thing that I certainly haven't been "sitting on." I didn't know this until I started researching the Vedas, but it certainly means that an additional thing we need to do is to get back to be in charge of our chakras. We will discuss this in Paper #16. This is very important, as the reader most certainly understands, so bear with me until we get to that paper. The reader may see now why these levels of learning can be quite massive (many pages), but we have a lot to cover.

---

<sup>561</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abaddon>

<sup>562</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganesha#First\\_chakra](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganesha#First_chakra)



*v.iii. Skānda and the Seven Sisters of the Pleiades*

Skanda, who also goes under other names, such as Kartikeya and Murugan, is another interesting deity, or Avatar, which probably would be a better term. Most of these deities are Avatars—that’s what they really are; Avatars of the “higher” gods.

Skanda is the Commander of the Gods—at least outside of the Highest Lokas, and especially here on Earth. His “brother” is Ganesha, whom we discussed in the previous subsection, and his vehicle is the RAM (a clear association to Marduk).

In the Purānas, Skanda is the son of Shiva (Marduk), but at the same time brother of Ganesha. This, of course, doesn’t make sense on an analytical level. However, what they often did in the Vedic literature was to refer to an Avatar as their “son,” just as Jesus could be said to be an Avatar of En.ki. Thus, being a “brother” of Ganesha, and a son of Shiva, and an Avatar of Shiva, would make Skanda the counterpart of Marduk. This also makes sense when we read the whole complicated story of Skanda, which we don’t have time to go into here, but is easy to find online for those who are interested.

Let’s instead take a look at the most fascinating aspects of Skanda/Marduk. The ancient texts tell us that Skanda as Murugan was raised by six sisters, known as the “Kṛttikā.” We’re taught:

**Quote #34:** In Hindu mythology, the god Skanda was raised by the six sisters known as the Kṛttikā and thus came to be known as Kartikeya (literally "Him of the Kṛttikā"). According to the Mahābhārata, Kartikeya was born to Agni and Svāhā, after the latter impersonated six of the seven wives of the Saptarṣi and made love to him. The Saptarṣi, hearing of this incident and doubting their wives' chastity, divorced them. These wives then became the Kṛttikā.<sup>563</sup>

Just to clarify; the “Saptrarshi” mentioned in the above quote are the “Seven Rishis” (Sages), who are mentioned frequently throughout the Vedas. They are basically regarded as the “patriarchs of the Vedic religion.”<sup>564</sup> What **Quote #34** actually says is that the Seven Rishis (said to be very wise) are doubting the wives’ morality when it comes to sexual relationships. In other words, the Kṛttikā are immoral. However, who are the Kṛttikā? (My emphasis in *italics*.)

**Quote #35:** The star cluster Kṛttikā (Sanskrit: कृत्तिका, pronounced [kr̩tt̩ika:], popularly transliterated "Krittika") sometimes known as *Kārtikā*, corresponds to

---

<sup>563</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/K%E1%B9%9Bttik%C4%81>

<sup>564</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saptarishi>

*the open star cluster called Pleiades in western astronomy, it is one of the clusters which makes up the constellation Taurus.*<sup>565</sup>

Here we have a direct link between the Kṛttikā, the Pleiades, and the Constellation of Taurus. The Rishis are also saying that the Seven Sisters of the Pleiades are sexually immoral, which makes much sense. The reader may or may not recall, but we discussed in Level IV how the Pleiadians came down to Earth as the “Fallen Angels” and impregnated the gorgeous looking human females just for the sexual sensation of it. This was most certainly done by the Pleiadians becoming “walk ins” in existing human males, and from there manipulating human females to have sex with them—in many cases, they literally raped them. Then they used the Pleiadian Giant genes and mixed them with human DNA (all with En.ki’s consent), and the offspring became Giants. This is nothing I’m making up; it was admitted to by the channeled group of Pleiadians, who are hosting Barbara Marciniak’s body. Hence, we can *definitely* say that the Pleiadians were “sexually immoral” to use a mild term. In reality, they broke every universal law they could in regard to not interfering with an evolving group of humanoids. Moreover, they broke every rule under the Law of Free Will. These crimes do not go unnoticed, and supposedly, the Pleiadians who are now lecturing through Marciniak’s vessel are here to make amends for what their ancestors were doing to Homo sapiens ages ago. Apparently, these Pleiadians can’t continue evolving until they have made amends for what their ancestors did. Mind you; this is *their* version of why they are here right now, but from have listened to them, and with the knowledge base I have, I can see that there is a much bigger agenda behind their being here. To understand this concept, please read [\*The Third Level of Learning\*](#), which goes into depth about channeling.

There is one thing, however, which I need to bring up regarding the Pleiades before we move on. The Pleiades, which are a part of the Constellation of Taurus, were also where En.ki as Lucifer took refuge after the Rebellion War, and Aldebaran became perhaps his most important outpost in Sector 9—our sector of the Milky Way Galaxy. This is more or less backed up by Marciniak’s Pleiadians as well. Although they admit to that En.ki has his flaws, similar to the rest of the Anunnaki, En.ki is the one who has been the Pleiadians’ mentor during the Nanosecond. Hence, they often put En.ki in a good light. As the reader can see, there are very few sources we can trust, although there *are* good sources here, believe it or not. However, there’s not much they can do if we humans don’t come to our senses, wake up to the reality we live in, and stop agreeing with being manipulated. Not until then—if we ask for it—can we get some help from beings who have been on our side since the beginning of our imprisonment. This means that we could have lessened our suffering and decreased our prison time here if we had used more of our smarts and not been so comfortable with the toys that have been handed to us.

---

<sup>565</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/K%E1%B9%9Bttik%C4%81>

Anyway, after these important side notes, let's go back to where we were. We now know that Skanda was raised by six of the Seven Sisters, but what happened then, when Skanda grew up?

**Quote #36:** In Hindu astrology, Kṛttikā is the third of the 27 nakṣatras. It is ruled by Kartikeya.<sup>566</sup>

Now we know that Marduk is a ruler of the Pleiades. Now take a look at this (no need to understand all what this quote says, just take in the concept of it.)

**Quote #37:** The first elaborate account of Kartikeya's origin occurs in the Mahabharata. In a complicated story, he is said to have been born from Agni and Svāha, after the latter impersonated the six of the seven wives of the Saptarishi (Seven Sages). The actual wives then become the Pleiades. Kartikeya is said to have been born to destroy the Asura Mahisha.[9] (In later mythology, Mahisha became the adversary of Durga.) Indra attacks Kartikeya as he sees the latter as a threat, until Shiva intervenes and makes Kartikeya the commander-in-chief of the army of the Devas. He is also married to Devasena, Indra's daughter. The origin of this marriage lies probably in the punning of 'Deva-sena-pati'. It can mean either lord of Devasena or Lord of the army (sena) of Devas.[citation needed] But according to Shrii Shrii Anandamurti, in his master work on Shiva[10] and other works, Kartikeya was married to Devasenā and that is on the ground of his name as Devasena's husband, Devasenāpati, misinterpreted as Deva-senāpati (Deva's general) that he was granted the title general and made the Deva's army general.<sup>567</sup>

I agree that this is a complicated story, but we can see how Shiva, the main “god soul,” is intervening with his own avatar and helps him become a general of the Deva army. More importantly, it looks as if, at this point, due to wars and intrigues, there is some kind of migration from Ursa Major to the Pleiades by some gods. Or because of conflicts, some are cast out of Ursa Major and moving to the Pleiades. It looks as if Marduk is finding refuge in his father's domain in Taurus!

Last regarding Skanda, we can again see the direct link between him and Marduk:

**Quote #38:** Like most Hindu deities, Subrahmanya is known by many other names, including Senthil, Vēlaṅ, Kumāran (meaning 'prince or child or young one'), Swaminatha (meaning 'smart' or 'clever'), Saravaṇa, Arumugam or Shanmuga (meaning 'one with six faces'), Dandapāni (meaning God with a Club), Guhan or Guruguha (meaning 'cave-dweller')...<sup>568</sup>

---

<sup>566</sup> Ibid.

<sup>567</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kartikeya#Hindu\\_epics](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kartikeya#Hindu_epics)

<sup>568</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kartikeya#Other\\_names](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kartikeya#Other_names)

We are back to the Underworld and “cave-dweller” again. It seems like wherever we research these beings, it comes back to the Underworld and the Afterlife. They have made sure that that particular reference is there, in the open, or halfway hidden.

Now, let us make some more Vedic association with Marduk, and then we’ll move on to portray the infamous “Queen of the Underworld,” thus far mostly known as *Ereškigal*.

#### *v.iv. Tvastar and Viśwákarman*

Tvastar (or Tvaṣṭṛ) was born from the navel of the invisible Viśwákarman, known in the Hindu text as the “blacksmith” of the Hindu gods—the being who designed and created all the Vimānas, tools, and weapons for the gods, to use in daily life and in devastating wars.<sup>569</sup> Tvastar is also known as the “visible” creator, while Viśwákarman is the “invisible one,” working more behind the scenes. This is, as we will see, only another way of describing Avatars. I will show the readers that Viśwákarman is the equivalent to the “invisible” Marduk, and is just another name for Shiva. Tvastar, on the other hand, is one of Viśwákarman’s Avatars, and is thus an incarnation of Marduk.

However, this “duo,” Viśwákarman and Tvastar, is an interesting one because the two elevated themselves as the “Architect of the Universe.” From there, it takes on and becomes quite fascinating.

#### *v.iv.i. Viśwákarman—Blacksmith of the Hindu Gods*

Viśwákarman, whom I’ve decided to present side by side with his Avatar, Tvastar, has according to the Rigveda, the following characteristics:

**Quote #39:** Viśwákarman is the personified Omnipotence and the abstract form of the creator God according to the Rigveda. He is the presiding deity of all craftsmen and architects.[1] He is believed to be the "Principal Architect of the Universe", and the root concept of the later Upanishadic Brahman / Purusha.<sup>570</sup>

Most readers who are reading physical and metaphysical hypotheses as these levels of learning already know about the *Illuminati* and the *Freemasons*. If there is somebody out there who has missed it, I’ll quickly let you know that Freemasonry is worshipping a “God” that is the “Great Architect of the Universe.” This is the being they call God, period. Well, Christians, and even many people subscribing to other

---

<sup>569</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishvakarman#In\\_the\\_Vedas](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishvakarman#In_the_Vedas)

<sup>570</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishvakarman#In\\_the\\_Vedas](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishvakarman#In_the_Vedas)

religions, attack Freemasonry and say that their God is *not* the God of the Old Testament, but in fact an occult term for Lucifer, the “Lightbearer.” (I am not going to provide any proof for all this here because it’s very simple to find the evidence just by googling it—there is tons of evidence out there. I also created a whole gigantic website database, updated between 1998-2009, <http://illuminati-news.com/>, which more or less exclusively talks about these subjects.) The lower level Freemasons, in their turn, defend themselves and say that this is nonsense—that they are not Satanic worshippers, and that the Christians and others have it wrong.



Fig.8. Viśwákarma.

Testimonies from insiders and whistleblowers amongst high level Freemasons, however, show that their organization indeed worship Lucifer, and that it’s he who is the “Great Architect of the Universe.” According to some of them, the eye on the capstone of the Great Pyramid of Giza, portrayed on the back of the American One Dollar Bill as well, is in fact the “Eye of Lucifer,” (see *fig. 9* below). Others say it’s the “Eye of Horus,” which would indicate Marduk (Osiris is En.ki, and Horus is En.ki’s and Isis’ son, which makes him Marduk). As the reader can see, we have two



beings claiming to be the “Great Architect;” En.ki and Marduk. In Freemasonry, they are depicted as Lucifer and Horus, or Osiris and Horus. Hence, the Eye on top of the pyramid can symbolize both En.ki and Marduk.



Fig. 9. The “Eye of Lucifer/Horus” on the back of the U.S. One Dollar Bill (see left).

This whole matter proves that at one point in time, the roles of Queen Nin and Khan En.lil were taken over by “lesser” gods, who since then have pretended to be the Creators of the Universe. If the reader goes back in the text and review [Quote #39](#), you will see that it says that Viśwákarma is the Architect of the Universe, and consequently also the Brahman. These titles, as has been proven earlier, belong to the Queen of the Stars, and above Her, the Divine Feminine—the Multiversal life force which is in everything in this universe and all others, from what we understand. [Quote #39](#) alone is good evidence that En.ki and Marduk, in liaison with their partners in crime not only took over the Earth, but also the titles of the real Creatrix of the Multiverse and Her consort.

Still, it would not be surprising in the end, when En.ki and his son are standing trial for what they have done that they defend themselves and say that when they stated that they were the Architect and the Brahman, they meant that these titles were implying the holographic universe he had created for humanity to live in (the 4%), and not the Universe which the Queen of the Stars had created. I think it’s quite naïve if he thinks they would get away with that, but you can’t know exactly how these beings are thinking.



*v.iv.ii. Hiraṇyagarbha*

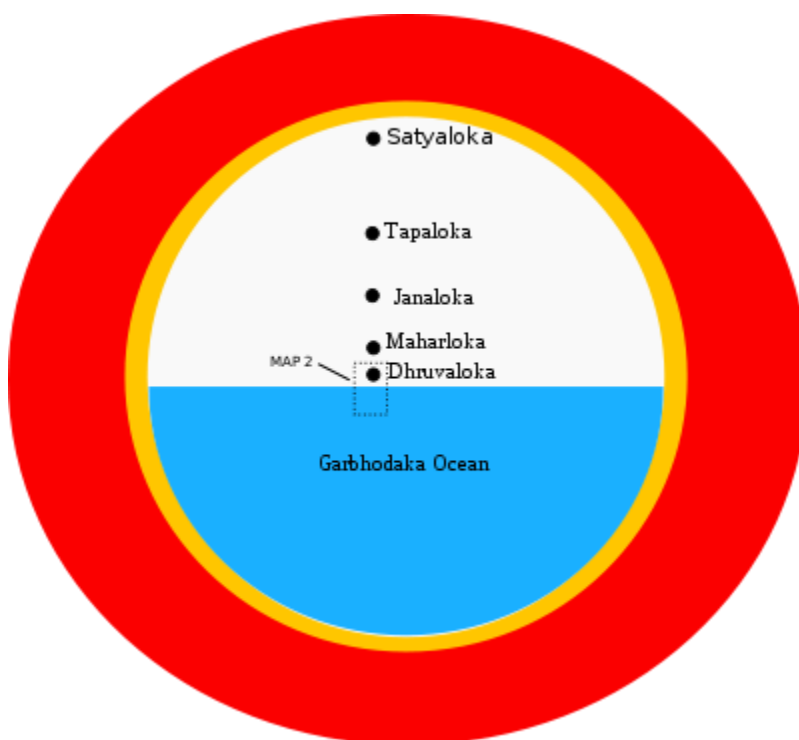


Fig. 10. Hiraṇyagarbha. This is one of many material universes, Brahmāṇḍa, which expand from Mahā Viṣṇu when he breathes.

Now, let us study the *Hiraṇyagarbha*—one of many material universes (*fig. 10*). Again, Marduk in the guise of Viśwākarma, is taking on the role of the Creator of the particular universe we live in.

**Quote #40:** Hiraṇyagarbha (Devanagari: हिरण्यगर्भः ; literally the 'golden womb' or 'golden egg', poetically rendered 'universal germ') is the source of the creation of the Universe or the manifested cosmos in Indian philosophy,[1] it finds mention in one hymn of the Ṛigveda (RV 10.121), known as the 'Hiraṇyagarbha Sūkta', suggesting a single creator deity (verse 8: yo deveṣv ādhi devā eka āsīt, Griffith: "He is the God of gods, and none beside him."), in the hymn identified as Prajāpati. The concept golden womb is again mentioned in Viswakarma suktha Rg 10-82.

The Upaniṣad calls it the Soul of the Universe or Brahman,[2] and elaborates that Hiraṇyagarbha floated around in emptiness and the darkness of the non-existence for about a year, and then broke into two halves which formed the Svarga and the Pṛthvi.

In classical Purāṇic Hinduism, Hiraṇyagarbha is a name of Brahmā, so called because he was born from a golden egg (Manu Smṛti 1.9), while the Mahābhārata calls it the Manifest.<sup>571</sup>

This is another very interesting reference. Again, we have the egg-shaped universe, which is the predominant hypothesis behind Life Physics Group California's (LPG-C's) metaphysical and quantum mechanical "Working Model;" something they claimed was not a hypothesis,<sup>572</sup> but proven fact.<sup>573</sup> I am not disputing that the Universe is egg-shaped (there are other scientists saying the same thing), but in the sense of LPG-C, they got much of their information directly from the AIF.

The Sages are making very bold statements in the Purāṇas, the Rigveda, and in other scriptures, when they make the claims included in [Quote #40](#). They are basically elevating Vishnu/Viśvākarman to become the Prime Creator. This is not coming as any kind of surprise, of course, as this has been done many times over, but in these scriptures, it makes it very "solid," and is not open for any kind of interpretations.

### *v.iv.iii. The Golden Grounding Cord*

Now, let me make the reader aware of something else in regard to the Hiraṇyagarbha:

[Quote #41](#): Post-classical yoga traditions consider Hiraṇyagarbha as the originator of yoga.<sup>574</sup>

I am bringing this up here just to make sure the readers don't think that yoga is something really bad because it is originating with the Hindu texts and Lord Vishnu. If you are a yoga practitioner, or a teacher, I would advise you to continue and not stop because of what is revealed here. However, I think it's very important that you create the golden cord and the golden aura around yourself before you start practicing. If you have forgotten how to do it, it's simple: imagine yourself creating a robust golden cord that reaches all the way to the center of the Earth, and at the bottom of this cord you create a giant diamond, or any other precious stone that you are

---

<sup>571</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hiranyagarbha>

<sup>572</sup> Past term. LPG-C was dissolved shortly after their Chief Scientists, Dr. A.R. Bordon, died in the summer of 2013. The group members are allegedly still working together to continue their research, but this time they are working "underground" and are not a public group. I personally don't know anything about them, or who took over after their top scientist died. After Dr. Bordon's demise, I lost contact with the group—they didn't exclude me, I just didn't have time to find out what actually followed upon Dr. Bordon's death...

<sup>573</sup> See Wes Penre: "The First Level of Learning, Science Paper #1: Exploring the Unum--The Building Blocks of the Multiverse (February 16, 2011)," Section 6, "Regions of the Unum." <http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>

<sup>574</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hiranyagarbha>

particularly fond of. Then you create a golden aura around yourself, and this aura should be connected to the cord and reach from side to side and front to back so that your whole body is covered. Make this aura, let's say five inches outside of your visible body. By doing this, you ground yourself, but also show non-physical beings that you are serious, and that you are a strong person who knows what it's all about, and you are claiming your sovereignty; telling everybody that no one is allowed to mess with you.<sup>575</sup>

This is actually something I suggest that everybody does several times a day—when you have done it for a while, it becomes a routine, and you can do it in a couple of seconds. Do it first thing in the morning when you wake up and then throughout the day, until it's time to go to bed. Finally, do it one last time before you go to sleep (very important). Believe it or not, but this is making a big difference and will keep entities away.

Can I prove it? Although the results are subjective, I believe I can assure a positive result if it is done properly. Do it, and you *will* notice a difference! Also, if you teach yoga (or any other metaphysical classes), make sure you include the “Golden Grounding Cord Practice” in the classes—please! Also equally important as I have stated many times—do a [breathing exercise](#) before and after the yoga class! If you incorporate these two practices, you may get astonishing results, and your students will be happy and stay with you.

I had some problems in the beginning to remember to implement the *Golden Grounding Cord* practice several times a day, but now it falls naturally, and it's quite rare that I forget to do it. I'm sure that those who take this seriously will gain quite a lot from it.

#### *v.iv.iv. Tvastar*

Last, when it comes to Marduk and his counterparts, let us move over to Viśwākarman's Avatar, Tvastar, and show beyond doubt that he really is Marduk, which in turn also shows that Viśwākarman is Marduk as well, since the first is the latter's Avatar.

**Quote #42:** Tvaṣṭṛ is a solar deity in the epic of Mahābhārata and the Harivaṃśa. He is mentioned as the son of Kāśyapa and Aditi, and is said to have made the three worlds with pieces of the Sun god Surya. The surname of south indian goldsmiths Thattar (Tamil: தட்டர்) is probably derived from the term Tvoshtar.<sup>576</sup>

---

<sup>575</sup> This is something I learned from listening to Pleiadian lectures. I implemented it, and it turned out to work very well.

<sup>576</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tvastar>

As we discussed in Paper 6 under the section, “How the Vedic Gods Set up their Manipulative System,” Kāśyapa is the equivalent to En.ki and earlier in this paper I showed that Aditi, who originally is another name for Queen Nin, can also be many different deities; in this case, Kāśyapa’s consort. Nonetheless, it shows that Tvastar is the son of Kāśyapa, i.e. En.ki, which makes Tvastar the equivalent to Marduk. In [Quote #42](#) he is also presented as a Sun god (solar deity).

Generally speaking, “everybody knows” that in the New Testament of the Bible, Jesus is a carpenter, which basically means he is a “builder,” or a “creator god.” I have earlier given hints to that Jesus and En.ki are one and the same, which in many ways makes sense. Still, just how in the Viśwákarman/Tvastar story, the two present themselves both as Queen Nin (Creator of the Universe) and Lord En.ki, respectively, the same mix back and forth appears in the New Testament. Be very careful not to always make clear distinctions between En.ki and Marduk because if we do, we’re going to end up with some serious contradictions. The two intentionally took each other’s roles at times, and it was not always to confuse the masses. Such is also the case with the biblical god Jehovah and his schizophrenic behavior. En.ki sometimes was, as we discussed a few sections ago, the “King of Sun gods,” in spite of that we know Marduk being the typical Sun deity. Even Jesus was a typical Sun god, which is clearly demonstrated by his halo.

[Quote #43](#): With it not being found in the Bible, the halo is both pagan and non-Christian in its origin. Many centuries before Christ, natives decorated their heads with a crown of feathers to represent their relationship with the sun god. The halo of feathers upon their heads symbolized the circle of light that distinguished the shining divinity or god in the sky. As a result, these people came to believe that adopting such a nimbus or halo transformed them into a kind of divine being.

However, interestingly enough, before the time of Christ, this symbol had already been used by not only the Hellenistic Greeks in 300 B.C., but also by the Buddhists as early as the first century A.D. In Hellenistic and Roman art, the sun-god, Helios, and Roman emperors often appear with a crown of rays. Because of its pagan origin, the form was avoided in early Christian art, but a simple circular nimbus was adopted by Christian emperors for their official portraits.<sup>577</sup>

This is highly symbolic and would indicate that Jesus could have been either En.ki or Marduk, or both (or even better—their Avatars). All these alternatives could potentially be correct, but Jesus, too, was showing both En.ki’s more controlled behavior and Marduk’s outbursts, like when he tipped over the table in wrath at the marketplace when he got upset with the merchants (the bankers). Anyway, I want to

---

<sup>577</sup> <http://www.gotquestions.org/Bible-halos.html>

go back to the carpenter subject, and show an interesting reference to Tvastar. Michael Jordan, in “Encyclopedia of Gods,” writes the following:

**Quote #44:** Tvastar, *carpenter*, is a Hindu creator god, mentioned in the Vedas, and referred to as the "divine builder" who fashions living creatures on earth ... He is an aditya, or sun god, and father of Saranyu. His attributes are the *homajakalika*, an uncertain fire device, ladle, and two lotuses. A.G.H.<sup>578</sup>

Tvastar, just as Jesus, is said to have been a carpenter, so there are definitely things that associate the two, as well as there are things that associate En.ki with Jesus.

In this paper I have given the reader a few things to ponder in regards to En.ki and Marduk, as presented in the Vedas. As usual, I have only scratched the surface, and this is not only because of space limitations. I also want the readers to be able to look up other deities in the ancient Hindu texts, do the research—including using syncretism—and see which Sumerian/Egyptian/Greek/Roman god or goddess they come up with. I am of the conviction that whomever the reader decides to research, there is a counterpart in the other mythologies, in other parts of the world.

## *VI. Isis, Inanna, Ishtar, Lilith, and Aphrodite*

Establishing that these five female deities are one and the same takes care of a lot of headache when researching the different deities. Albeit all five of them, mythologically speaking, have traits that are quite similar to each other, they are also made different because it may have “pleased” the Sages of old—or rather Marduk or En.ki, depending on whom was dictating a certain story. Also, we should not forget that Ereškigal, Queen of the Underworld, is connected to these five counterparts as well—particularly Isis and Inanna.

These conflated goddesses have of course their counterparts in the Hindu religion, too, and in the effort to find them, we can also establish further evidence of the conflation. To do so, interestingly, I am even going to dig a little bit into African mythology, stemming from the Nigerian region.

### *vi.i. Lakṣhmi, the Goddess of Fertility, Love, Beauty, and Wealth*

Sometimes, the easiest and best way to find out if two deities—in this case goddesses—are counterparts is to look at their characteristics. Amongst other characteristics that are sovereign to a specific goddess, the five goddesses mentioned above also have characteristics that they all share. Such traits are *fertility, love,*

---

<sup>578</sup> Jordan, Michael, *Encyclopedia of Gods*, New York, Facts On File, Inc. 1993, p. 269, op. cit.

*beauty, and wealth*, as we discussed in Level IV. Hence, let us look for these and see if we can find a goddess in the Vedas, or in any other Hindu scripture, who matches at least two, if not more, of the four characteristics.

After some search efforts, I found a goddess named *Lakshmi*. Let's get some data on her:

**Quote #45:** Lakshmi (Sanskrit: लक्ष्मी lakṣmī, Hindi pronunciation: [ˈləkʃmi]) is the Hindu goddess of wealth, love, prosperity (both material and spiritual), fortune, and the embodiment of beauty. She is the wife of Vishnu. Also known as Mahalakshmi, she is said to bring good luck and is believed to protect her devotees from all kinds of misery and money-related sorrows.<sup>579</sup>

Bingo! Lakshmi has all of these characteristics. Here is also a reference to being the consort of Vishnu, which is another thing I brought up in Level IV regarding the five goddesses and which is now also being evident in the Hindu religion. For those who recall, Isis, being Prince Ninurta's (Prince En.lil's) daughter, was being raped by his brother, En.ki/Nergal and "forced" to stay in the Underworld with him and create his offspring. Ereškigal and Inanna are said to be sisters, and Ereškigal takes over the role of Isis/Inanna when the latter flees to En.ki's surprise and annoyance. A new branch of Homo sapiens, usually called Homo sapiens sapiens, is then created by Nergal and Ereškigal, and later, yet another branch of mankind is created by Marduk and Ereškigal, when En.ki loses his manhood, as a consequence after Prince Ninurta confronted him in the Rigel star system and chopped off En.ki's phallus in revenge for raping his daughter. Ninurta also put a curse on En.ki, so that he can never reproduce again.

---

<sup>579</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lakshmi>





Fig. 10. Lakshmi

Just to compare Lakshmi with the other counterparts, let's revisit two of them that we just discussed—Inanna and Ishtar; both mentioned in the same reference.

**Quote #46:** Inanna (/ɪˈnænə/ or /ɪˈnɑːnə/; Cuneiform: 𒌆 (Old Babylonian) or DINGIRINANNA (Neo-Assyrian) DMUŠ3; Sumerian: Inanna; Akkadian: Ištar; Unicode: U+12239) is the Sumerian goddess of love, fertility, and warfare, and goddess of the E-Anna temple at the city of Uruk, her main centre.<sup>580</sup>

As we can see, Inanna/Ishtar is the goddess of love and fertility, according to this reference, but also of warfare. Now, by looking up Aphrodite, we get an even broader picture of the traits of this particular combined goddess:

**Quote #47:** Aphrodite (Listeni/æfrəˈdɑːti/ af-rə-dy-tee; Greek: Ἀφροδίτη) is the Greek goddess of love, beauty, pleasure, and procreation. Her Roman equivalent is the goddess Venus.<sup>581</sup>

Thus, we can add pleasure and procreation to the list. It doesn't really matter which religion or mythology we look at—this goddess is portrayed as the goddess of love and sexuality. The way I see it, “love” in this sense has very little to do with deep

---

<sup>580</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna>

<sup>581</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aphrodite>

caring for another—something we connect with love—but instead love and sex are more or less the same thing.

Although my main focus in this level of learning has been the Vedas and the Hindu religion in general, it's inevitable to now and then stumble upon other mythologies and religions as well when researching a certain deity. So was the case with Lakshmi and Aphrodite. Level V has very little to do with African religions per se, but when I see a reference to a such, I'd very much like to include it because it proves that the AIF really *were* spread out all over the planet, and the records of them can be found in all four corners of the world, as it were. The *Yoruba religion* is practiced in southwestern Nigeria,<sup>582</sup> and still we'll find the same deities there.

**Quote #48:** Oshun, or Ochun (pronounced [ɔʃún]) in the Yoruba religion, is an Orisha who reigns over love, intimacy, beauty, wealth and diplomacy. She is worshiped also in Brazilian Candomblé Ketu, with the name spelled Oxum. She should not be confused, however, with a different Orisha of a similar name spelled "Osun," who is the protector of the Ori, or our heads and inner souls. Ochun relates mostly to woman but also man.

Oshun is beneficent, generous and very kind. She does, however, have a horrific temper, one which she seldom ever loses. When she does, it causes untold destruction. Oshun is said to have gone to a drum festival one day and to have fallen in love with the king-dancer Shango, god of lightning & thunder. Since that day, Shango has been married to Oba, Oya, and Oshun, though Oshun is said to be considered his principal wife.<sup>583</sup>

Oshun, carrying the same characteristics as the other goddesses, was also married to a god named Shango, according to the above reference—and what do we know?! Shango is the *god of lightning & thunder*. Who else is always related to lightning and thunder? Zeus, aka Marduk! Then again, who “married” Isis when En.ki lost his infamous sexual abilities? Marduk did, albeit Ereškigal eventually took over the role of Isis. Regardless, we can see how myths “travel” to the most distant places.

Speaking of distant places—interestingly enough, Oshun is also worshipped in Brazil. That's not even the same continent! Words travel in mysterious ways, don't they? Or did the gods just tell the Sages what to write down?

From Brazil, let us travel a little bit north until we come to Cuba. According to **Quote #48**, Oshun became Oxum in Brazilian mythology. Not so in Cuba, though, albeit the two locations can be said to belong to the same continent. In Cuba, this goddess is worshipped under the same name as in Africa—Oshun! With the risk of sounding like a broken record—words travel in mysterious ways!

Let's see what Cuban mythology has to say about Isis/Oshun.

---

<sup>582</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yoruba\\_religion](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yoruba_religion)

<sup>583</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oshun>

**Quote #49:** In Cuban Santería, Oshun (sometimes spelled Ochún or Ochun) is an Orisha of love, maternity and marriage. She has been syncretized with Our Lady of Charity (La Virgen de la Caridad del Cobre), Cuba's patroness. She is associated with the color yellow, metal brass,[1] peacock feathers, mirrors, honey and anything of beauty, her principal day of the week is Saturday and the number she is associated with is 5. She is the river goddess.<sup>584</sup>

Although Inanna has “calmed down” here and has become more traditional in the sense that her hyper-sexuality is removed, there is no doubt that we are still reading about the same deity but in another part of the world. Here she is related to Saturday, which is the day of Saturn, i.e. En.ki; so the connection is still there. In Nigeria, however, Oshun/Inanna is still a very sexual goddess as relayed in the following part of the African Oshun tale: “The dance of Oshun is the most sensual one. She laughs as Yemaya and shakes her arms to sound her bracelets. Oshun raises her arms over the head to emphasize her enchantments. While she dances, she makes sexual movements and asks for sex to the men with her extended hands and abrupt movements of her hips.”<sup>585</sup> She is also sometimes depicted as a vulture,<sup>586</sup> which indicates her Bird Tribe ancestry.

I am not the only one who have found the link between Oshun and Isis. Jide Uwechia, the owner of the website Rasta Livewire,<sup>587</sup> makes the same discovery:

**Quote #50:** Like Egyptian Isis and later Greek Diana, Osun is the goddess of love and is widely beloved. She is known for healing the sick, cheering the sad, bringing music, song and dance, as well as bringing fertility and prosperity.<sup>588</sup>

I also wanted to include the Cuban version here for a particular reason—it says here that she is the “river goddess.” I would like the reader to keep that in mind for the next subsection. Likewise, the river may on a superficial level refer to the river that flows close to where the goddess is worshipped, but on a deeper level, the river refers to the Universe itself. The Universe is symbolically called the “Ocean” on a metaphysical level, and the “River” is therefore the flow of energy through the Universe. In due time I will show the reader why I bring this up in this particular circumstance.

---

<sup>584</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oshun#Santer.C3.ADA>

<sup>585</sup> <http://cubanyoruba.blogspot.com/2007/04/oshun.html> “Dances of Oshun.”

<sup>586</sup> Ibid., “Who is Oshun?”

<sup>587</sup> <http://www.africaresource.com/rasta/>

<sup>588</sup> <http://www.africaresource.com/rasta/sesostris-the-great-the-egyptian-hercules/oshun-the-african-goddess-of-beauty-love-prospertiy-order-and-fertility-by-jide-uwechia/>

## vi.ii. *Dānu, the River Goddess*

As mentioned at the end of the last section, there is another Hindu reference to Isis et al, which includes the river. Her name is Dānu.

**Quote #51:** Dānu, a Hindu primordial goddess, is mentioned in the Rigveda, mother of the Danavas. The word Danu described the primeval waters which this deity perhaps embodied. In the Rigveda (1.32.9), she is identified as the mother of Vrtra, the demonic serpent slain by Indra.[1] In later Hinduism, she becomes the daughter of Daksha and the consort of Kasyapa.

As a word for "rain" or "liquid", dānu is compared to Avestan dānu "river", and further to river names like Don, Danube, Dneiper, Dniestr, etc. There is also a Danu river in Nepal. The "liquid" word is mostly neuter, but appears as feminine in RV 1.54.<sup>589</sup>

The “Ocean” is the metaphor for the Universe as a whole—all the 100% of it, and it symbolizes energy. The Ocean is what we call Mother Goddess or the Divine Feminine. The “River” is the currents in the Ocean, which can perhaps be best explained as the movement of energy. A Goddess, who is not the *real* Mother Goddess, may be of such nature that she can control some Rivers in the Divine “Waters.” The children and grandchildren of the Orion Queen would, as I see it, be in control of some Rivers because they have learned how. En.ki, however, is associating himself with the Ocean rather than the River because he thinks of himself as being able to create universes. After all, he might reason, he was able to create the holographic universe that we are manipulated into believing is the real universe. He is just as much a Creator God as the Goddess Herself, he might think, because he created the “Matrix.” Isis, however, is the River Goddess, and supposedly Khan En.lil’s favorite—something Sitchin recognized as well, albeit he called Khan En.lil by the title, Anu—*Heaven the Orion Empire*.

There is another reference to Isis or Inanna in the Vedas, but I have already her up in Paper #7. Her name is *Atargatis*, and she was discussed under the “mermaid” section, which I called, “IV. What Did All The Sailors See? Were They All Just Drunk, or are Mermaids for Real???” For those who are interested, or need a reminder, I strongly recommend that the reader returns to that section for a review.

---

<sup>589</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Danu\\_\(Asura\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Danu_(Asura))

## VII. *Ereškigal—the Goddess of Death*

The perhaps most important goddess for the AIF is Ereškigal, the Queen of the Underworld. Just because she is a goddess of the world below doesn't mean that she is always dwelling there, just as En.ki is not always dwelling in, and under, the oceans because he's associated with them. It only means that the Underworld and the oceans are Ereškigal's and En.ki's domains—respectively. En.ki, for example, have many domains, and the Underworld is another domain that he shares with the Queen of Death, when he's known as Nergal.

There is an elderly woman that I have been in contact with, who claims to be Ereškigal in a current human incarnation. I have no way of proving whether she is or not, but she is very consistent about it. She also claims that she was born into the House of Windsor, which doesn't surprise me at all, however.

If it fits the purpose, whether they are “for real” or “Intelligence Agents,” they try to take on a friendly and caring approach—in this woman's case, she is even working on exposing her “own kind” (the Anunnaki) because she claims that she was thrown out of the Windsor family at some point! Her exposure, however, shouldn't be taken too seriously because she is exposing it from a Sitchin point of view, which is the “safe” way of doing it, as that version was *meant* to be published—I'm pretty convinced that the AIF supported Sitchin.

Funny also is that when I exposed Ereškigal in my papers, together with all the “Anunnaki” she associated with, she was quick to agree with me, saying that this evil agenda must stop (and she was not referring to me as the one with an “evil agenda”). Later on, I found out that she is continuing to “expose” things from a Sitchin perspective.

Why am I mentioning this? Because I want to show the reader what is out there. This woman contacted me shortly after I'd been contacted by Utu Šamaš, aka Marduk, and she referred to him as her brother, which would have been correct if I'd followed Sitchin's presentation. Instead, I would say that Ereškigal currently is Marduk's lover and consort. In her relation with me and the general public, she is acting like a cozy mother, or a grandmother, and there is apparently nothing of what I say or write that can shake her stable grandmother attitude. She continues her friendly approach even when proven wrong but does not change her viewpoint on things. This is either mind control or the real thing—people like her, Supriem, James Casbolt (aka Michael Prince), and others, are not doing what they are doing “for fun.” They believe who they are, which means that there is more to the picture than meets the eye.

With this, let us leave present time for a while and go back to the mythological world of the old Hindu religion. Let us meet with Kali, the most vicious female goddess in the Vedic scriptures.

### vii.i. *Kālī—Shiva's Consort*

We have been talking about *Shakti* a few times in this level of learning. For the main part, I have associated Shakti with Devi, the Mother of all Creation, i.e. Mother Goddess, the Divine Feminine. However, if we continue researching, we will find other aspects of Shakti as well—a much darker concept of the term, which does not seem to fit with Mother Goddess at all.

I will show what I mean in the following reference, which also gives us an introduction to Kali (or Kālī).

**Quote #52:** The first appearance of Kālī in her present form is in the Sauptika Parvan of the Mahabharata (10.8.64). She is called Kālarātri (literally, "black night") and appears to the Pandava soldiers in dreams, until finally she appears amidst the fighting during an attack by Drona's son Ashwatthama. She most famously appears in the sixth century Devi Mahatmyam as one of the shaktis of Mahadevi, and defeats the demon Raktabija ("Bloodseed").<sup>590</sup>

Here it says that she appears as *one* of the shaktis—not as *the* Shakti. Wikipedia has a pretty good definition of Shakti, and I want to bring this up because it is important to distinguish *the* Shakti (Mother Goddess) from shakti as a general term.

**Quote #53:** Shakti (Sanskrit pronunciation: [ˈʃakti]) (Devanagari: शक्ति; from Sanskrit shak, "to be able"), meaning "Power" or "empowerment," is the primordial cosmic energy and represents the dynamic forces that are thought to move through the entire universe in Hinduism.[1] Shakti is the concept, or personification, of divine feminine creative power, sometimes referred to as 'The Great Divine Mother' in Hinduism. On the earthly plane, shakti most actively manifests through female embodiment and creativity/fertility, though it is also present in males in its potential, unmanifest form.<sup>591</sup>

As we can see here, the word really stands both for the Goddess of All, but on the earthly plane, “shakti most actively manifests through female embodiment and creativity/fertility, though it is also present in males in its potential, unmanifest form.” Everything is of the Divine Feminine, and shakti therefore also refers to when someone uses female creativity, and fertility, for example.

Kali is maybe the one character of the AIF that I appreciate writing about the most, only because she is such an obvious AIF character, the way I depict them. How

---

<sup>590</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kali#Origins>

<sup>591</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shakti>



she is described in the Vedic texts are quite revealing, in my opinion. Let us continue with some important characteristics of this charismatic “goddess.”

**Quote #54** Kālī (Sanskrit: काली, IPA: [ka:li:]), also known as Kālikā (Sanskrit: कालिका), is the Hindu goddess associated with empowerment, shakti. She is the fierce aspect of the goddess Durga (Parvati). The name Kali comes from kāla, which means black, time, death, lord of death, Shiva. Since Shiva is called Kāla—the eternal time—Kālī, his consort, also means "Time" or "Death" (as in time has come). Hence, Kālī is the Goddess of Time and Change. Although sometimes presented as dark and violent, her earliest incarnation as a figure of annihilation of evil forces still has some influence. Various Shakta Hindu cosmologies, as well as Shākta Tantric beliefs, worship her as the ultimate reality or Brahman. She is also revered as Bhavatārini (literally "redeemer of the universe"). Comparatively recent devotional movements largely conceive Kālī as a benevolent mother goddess.[1] Kālī is represented as the consort of Lord Shiva, on whose body she is often seen standing. Shiva lies in the path of Kali, whose foot on Shiva subdues her anger.

Kālī is the feminine form of kālam ("black, dark coloured").[3] Kāla primarily means "time" but also means "black" in honor of being the first creation before light itself. Kālī means "the black one" and refers to her being the entity of "time" or "beyond time." Kālī is strongly associated with Shiva, and Shaivas derive the masculine Kāla (an epithet of Shiva) to come from her feminine name. A nineteenth-century Sanskrit dictionary, the Shabdakalpdrum, states: कालः शिवः । तस्य पत्नीति - काली । kālaḥ śivaḥ । tasya patnīti kālī - "Shiva is Kāla, thus, his consort is Kālī" referring to Devi Parvathi being a manifestation of Devi MahaKali.

Other names include Kālarātri ("black night"), as described above, and Kālikā ("relating to time"). Coburn notes that the name Kālī can be used as a proper name, or as a description of color.[4]

Kālī's association with darkness stands in contrast to her consort, Shiva, who manifested after her in creation, and who symbolises the rest of creation after Time is created. In his supreme awareness of Maya, his body is covered by the white ashes of the cremation ground (Sanskrit: śmaśāna) where he meditates, and with which Kālī is also associated, as śmaśāna-kālī. It is said that aspirants who

wish to offer Bhakthi should approach under the proper guidance of a Siddha or equivalent. Chanting her mantras from anywhere would cause unknown effect.<sup>592</sup>



Fig. 11. Kali, the angry and bloodthirsty goddess.

Here we learn that Kali has a definite connection with Shiva/Marduk, and that she is the goddess of death and time, and her personality includes a good portion of anger and rage, which can only be stilled if she symbolically puts her foot on Shiva's body.

Moreover, compare the above quote with the one below, and we start seeing a certain motif.

**Quote 55:** Additionally, the myth may be described as a union of Inanna with her own "dark side", her twin sister-self, Ereshkigal, as when she ascends it is with Ereshkigal's powers, while Inanna is in the underworld it is Ereshkigal who apparently takes on fertility powers, and the poem ends with a line in praise, not of Inanna, but of Ereshkigal. It is in many ways a praise-poem dedicated to the more

---

<sup>592</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kali>

negative aspects of Inanna's domain, symbolic of an acceptance of the necessity of death to the continuance of life. It is in many ways a praise-poem dedicated to the more negative aspects of Inanna's domain, symbolic of an acceptance of the necessity of death to the continuance of life.<sup>593</sup>

Inanna's dark side is often referred to as Ishtar, but who took over Inanna's/Isis' role after she had descended to the Underworld? It was Ereškigal! Thereby, the praise was of her, not Inanna.

As we know, Shiva is the Sun god, equivalent to Marduk in Enûma Eliš, the Babylonian Creation Myth. Shiva is Kali's male counterpart, also called Kala. This proves that Shiva and Kali were consorts, just as Marduk and Ereškigal became consorts in the Sumerian texts. We know that Kali most certainly is not Inanna because her attributes are not equate to those of Inanna, but on the other hand, they are equate to those of Ereškigal. Thereby, we have a clue already as of whom Kali might be.

Earlier in this paper, we discussed Aditi as being one of the Vedic counterparts of Mother Goddess. At one time, Aditi's character must have been hijacked, and now it becomes quite obvious that it was done by Kali, whom at first was presented as a benevolent figure, and she was even mentioned as being Divine. I am primarily thinking about this reference: "Various Shakta Hindu cosmologies, as well as Shākta Tantric beliefs, worship her as the ultimate reality or Brahman," from [Quote #54](#) above. It sound as if at one time, Kali was another name for the real Mother Goddess, but with time, after the potential hijack was done, about 500,000 years ago, her character descended into darkness, and instead of being the Goddess of the Heavens, like Aditi was, she became the goddess of the Underworld. This is indeed a big leap, but in the wrong direction. People living in those times supposedly saw these changes as allegories with layers of meanings, but when we, in these times, look at the mythology and see what it really says, it tells us a whole different story. It becomes inevitable to look at Kali as something else than dark, bloodthirsty, warlike, and a patroness of death—not of life.

Speaking of warlike and blood thirst, some readers may recall how we compared Marduk with the Vedic god, Rudra. In a revisit, I would like to put the reader's attention on the following quote from Srimad Bhagavatam:

[Quote #56](#): There are some types of living entities in the form of human beings whose living conditions and eatables are most abominable. Generally they eat flesh and fermented blood, which is mentioned in this verse as kshatajasavam. The leaders of such degraded men known as Yakshas, Rakshasas, bhutas and pisacas, are all in the mode of ignorance. They have been placed under the control of Rudra. Rudra is the incarnation of Lord Siva and is in charge of the mode of ignorance in material nature. Another name of Lord Siva is Bhutanatha, meaning

---

<sup>593</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna#Interpretations\\_of\\_the\\_Inanna\\_descent\\_myth](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna#Interpretations_of_the_Inanna_descent_myth)

"master of ghosts." Rudra was born from between Brahma's eyes when Brahma was very angry at the four Kumaras.<sup>594</sup>

Thus, we have Rudra, aka Shiva, aka Marduk, married to Ereškigal in Sumer, and Kali in India. Studying [Quote #56](#) above, we undeniably see Rudra being heavily involved in black magick, and being associated with ignorance, Yakshas, Rakshasas, fairies, Jinns, Fallen Angels, fairy beings like Nagas, and much more. All of these beings are depicted in ancient texts as demonic and dark. At one time, Rudra and his father, Vishnu aka En.ki, were associated with both Ursa Major and Ursa Minor—the latter which they took over completely. However, later in time, they became more associated with the Pleiades for a reason, and the reason is because they were cast out—not only from Orions Belt, and star systems related to the constellation of Orion, but subsequently also from other constellations under guardianship of the Orion Empire, such as Ursa Major. Together with En.ki and Marduk, who basically were cast out due to their perverted sexual behavior in combination with practicing Black Magick, a matriarch with similar tendencies was cast out as well. Yes, we're talking about Ereškigal. Since then, these three Fallen Angels have been stuck together like flies to glue, and constantly plotted in solitude and in unison to create more power for themselves. Their best bet is to suck the energetic power out of humanity—here they have a whole planet full of beings they can use for their hideous purposes. In addition, they have plenty of other worlds under their control, populated by beings they may have similar use for. Moreover, they have their Minions, who are not from this world, who are also using the energy of beings they have captured, and in summary, they are building a strong and powerful army, which they think will be strong enough in a nearby future to take on the Orion Empire.

It's quite interesting to see where a "change" was taking place in the sense of the AIF taking over the role of the Goddess and Khan En.lil. Kali, Shiva, and Vishnu had everything to do with it. That in itself doesn't come as a surprise after have read these levels of learning—the surprise is rather that no one seems to have noticed it before. Look at this, for example:

[Quote #57](#): In the Vedas, Aditi (Sanskrit: अदिति "limitless")[1] is mother of the gods (devamatar) from whose cosmic matrix the heavenly bodies were born. As celestial mother of every existing form and being, the synthesis of all things, she is associated with space (akasa) and with mystic speech (Vāc). She may be seen as a feminized form of Brahma and associated with the primal substance (mulaprakriti) in Vedanta. She is mentioned nearly 80 times in the Rigveda: the verse "Daksha sprang from Aditi and Aditi from Daksha" is seen by Theosophists as a reference to "the eternal cyclic re-birth of the same divine Essence"[2] and divine wisdom.[3] In contrast, the Puranas, such as the Shiva Purana and the Bhagavata Purana, suggest

---

<sup>594</sup> Srimad Bhagavatam 4.18.21., op. cit. <http://vedabase.net/sb/4/18/21/en1>

that Aditi is wife of sage Kashyap and gave birth to the Adityas such as Indra, Surya, and also Vamana.<sup>595</sup>

If we go with my hypothesis that Aditi is Mother Goddess, she was the *first* to be recognized as the Creatrix, and the first to be worshipped. She is associated with space (akasa—read aKAAsa). She is seen as the feminized form of Brahma—the first living soul in the Universe. Then we have *Daksha* showing up, seemingly competing with her about being the One Creator. Now, the question is, who is Daksha? It’s easy to find out: “According to Hindu legend, Daksha is one of the sons of Lord Brahma, who, after creating the ten Manas Putras, created Daksha, Dharma, Kamadeva and Agni from his right thumb, chest, heart and eyebrows respectively.”<sup>596</sup> Note that this reference says “Lord Brahma,” which indicates a male. Lord Brahma can therefore be no one else but En.ki in this circumstance. Daksha is evidently the son of Brahma/En.ki. Although four sons are mentioned, they are just different aspects of the same being—Marduk. Remember that Marduk was the one, according to the legend, who defeated Mother Goddess and blew the planet Tiamat in pieces. That was the exact point, mythologically speaking, when the takeover happened. In reality, Marduk had very little to do with it—it was mainly En.ki’s work—but Marduk was the one who manipulated the records eventually, when he was the King of Babylon. Thus, this is what [Quote 57](#) is all about, if we really study it carefully—the takeover, where we went from a feminine universe to a masculine—from matriarchy to patriarchy; Daksha versus Aditi. From thereon, the new owners of planet Earth—the new trinity, consisting of En.ki, Ereškigal, and Marduk—could change things around after their own liking.

The reader may argue that if this is the case, why do we think that *any* of what the ancient scriptures say, is true? It’s a fair question, and hypothetically the answer could be that nothing really *is* true, but I wouldn’t agree with that. We do have physical evidence that some of the things described in the texts did happen, and when we start connecting dots, we are likely to be quite close to what actually occurred. Another thing to bring into the picture is our own intuition. Do we *feel* that it’s wrong, or do we feel that it’s right? This is where one’s own judgment must come into place. The hypotheses presented in these series of papers put together is *my* version of truth because regardless of the evidence, it rings true. That these beings existed is self-evident—I do not believe at all that humans wrote the ancient texts. How would we explain that they are almost identical in totally different parts of the world? Humans supposedly didn’t have the means to travel around the world to the extent that they must have done in order to “make up” all these stories, and the varieties of them. Also, what about the pyramids? People are going on about the Pyramids of Egypt, but what about all the pyramids in other parts of the world—parts of the world that never

---

<sup>595</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aditi>

<sup>596</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Daksha>



communicated with each other? They had pyramids, too. How could the Bronze Age people draw airplanes, helicopters, and other technical devices that we recognize as modern time technology, or better? The evidence goes on and on, even if we would exclude the syncretism, which we of course can't do. Thereby, I believe we can establish the validity of many, if not most, of the ancient text. I dare say that these papers are very close to telling the real history of Earth. Not only that—for the first time, our history is told in one place and in a modern language, and it's told without metaphors, analogies, or poetic symbolism. Our history is told in plain language the way it happened. I believe we can rest assured that this is the case.

Now, if we return to Vedic times, I also think it's beyond reasonable doubt that Kali and Ereškigal are one and the same—their personalities fit, and in the scriptures, they were married to the same male deity. She was the one who turned Mother Goddess and the Divine Feminine to something dark and horrendous. Her spirit was certainly all over the show when the “witches” were burned at the stake in the Dark Ages. We have a lot to “thank” Kali for—many good people have died and got brutally murdered because of her. I wouldn't make a mistake about it.

We have now covered the Goddess, Khan En.lil, and the four AIF leaders in exile. Before I put a close on this paper, there is one additional thing I want to cover, and it's an important one in the Vedic stories. It's about a first generation of human hybrids, depicted as a hero in the stories—his name is Arjuna. It's a story that will show us what kind of ethics and moral codes the gods have worked on gluing into the human minds for thousands of year, and still do up until this very day. Please read carefully.

### *VIII. Arjuna, the Ultimate Hero*

Arjuna is indeed the metaphor of the “ultimate hero” as told in the Bhagavad Gita. The central part of the Arjuna story circles around the *Kurukshetra War*. This piece of the mythology is considered very holy by the Hindus, and Arjuna is looked upon as a person of ultimate morals and righteousness. This is quite astonishing when we hear about what happened during the battles, where Arjuna is portrayed as a ferocious warrior and an immense killer. However, similar to humans in the Bible, who were forced to murder by an angry and insane “God” called Jehovah, Arjuna was likewise manipulated to kill against his will by another blood-thirsty “God” named Krishna. However, once he fell for Krishna's manipulation, he became a merciless warrior and slaughterer.<sup>597</sup>

Arjuna was a human hybrid, born to a human mother and a lofty father—in fact, his father was Indra, aka Marduk, so he was what we would call a “First Generation Hybrid.” Although the Vedas are filled with different stories, I would not

---

<sup>597</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arjuna#Kurukshetra\\_War](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arjuna#Kurukshetra_War)



have brought up the one about Arjuna if it didn't have some relevance to what we are discussing.

I am going to make a long story short here, or we'll spend another fifty pages discussing the Arjuna story. All I really want to bring up is the sense of morals in the story—or the lack thereof. The irony is that when we really look at it, it's not anything unusual with it—all we need to do is to look at a Hollywood movie and we get the same twisted sense of morals and ethics. For a movie to be good—or so we're told—there has to be a hero in it, who is usually treated badly by his or her adversary (I will use "he" from here on for simplicity). At first, the hero tries to get away from the situation, but when he notices it doesn't work, he starts fighting his adversary, and an incredible war breaks out that involves perhaps most of humanity. In the end, our hero manages to kill his adversary, but the consequences from the conflict is devastating. Still, the audience just loves their hero and thinks he is extraordinary brave and just. It's all manipulation, and before I started thinking for myself sometime in the past, I used to be the same. Now, I can see how amazingly easy it is to brainwash a whole population. There is hardly anyone walking out from that theatre who doesn't think the hero was admirable.

In this case, the *Bhagavad Gita* is as holy to the Hindus as the Bible is to the Christians. I am not even going to explain the background to the war here, as I consider war being an extremely poor solution to *any* problem. It doesn't matter how we twist and bend the subject of war—the reason for it, behind the scenes, is always that someone gains from it at the cost of the lives of thousands of people who have to do the job so that the few can gain. We can sit and discuss that for hours, or for days, and even if it on occasion looks like the reason for a certain war today or in the past can be justified, we just haven't looked far enough behind the scenes. If we do, we're going to find that what I said here is correct. Instead, I'm going to bring up the moral side of the story.

Arjuna is talked into participating in a war because "those behind the scenes" think that he is the one who can win the war so that certain forces can gain from it. At first, Arjuna agrees to participating, but then changes his mind. He starts having second thoughts about the moral aspects of the war. However, when Arjuna refuses to continue, Lord Krishna (En.ki's Avatar) steps in and begins to manipulate Arjuna and convince him how important it is for Arjuna to use his bow and arrows to kill the enemies.<sup>598</sup> After much arguing back and forth, Arjuna decides to listen to Krishna, and regains his motivation to kill.

At first, Arjuna fights well, but after a while, it shows that he has a very hard time defeating one of the enemies called Bhishma. This has to do both with Bhishma's terrific skills and Arjuna's reluctance to fight. This makes Krishna very frustrated with Arjuna, and therefore Krishna himself takes up arms against Bhishma, although Krishna earlier had taken a vow of non-aggression (but in his mind, it is perfectly

---

<sup>598</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arjuna#Bhagavad\\_Gita](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arjuna#Bhagavad_Gita)

okay—and even expected—for others to fight for the cause). Arjuna, however, does not want history to blame him for forcing Krishna to break his vow. He manages to talk Krishna down and once again takes up arms against Bhisma.<sup>599</sup> After some fighting, Arjuna, of course, manages to defeat and kill Bhisma.

The battles continue, and Arjuna now fights with full vigor, and finally shows what an incredible warrior he is. He kills people left and right, and furiously beheads his enemies, one after the other.

Just like most Hollywood movies, this story (which would be a great subject for a Hollywood movie itself) ends “well.” Thanks to Arjuna, him and his warriors win the war. Arjuna also becomes a King!

After Krishna’s death (which came much later), and the onset of the Kali Yuga—the Age we are living in now and which is soon about to end—Arjuna retires and leaves the throne to his grandson, Parikshita, who is the only descendent of Arjuna’s who has survived the war (showing how devastating it was). Giving up all their belongings, he and the Pandavas, whom Arjuna fought together with during the war, makes their final journey of pilgrimage to the Himalayas.<sup>600</sup>

Only one of the persons, who joins the pilgrimage, survives the long and tiresome trip. Arjuna is the fourth of them who falls along the way. Thereby, the life of someone whom is considered a real hero, ends.

There are no limits to which extent Arjuna was made into a hero. Here is a great example:

**Quote #58:** The character of Arjuna is described as one whose mind is spotless and clean of all impurities. Krishna in the Bhagavad Gita refers to Arjuna as Anagha, which means pure of heart or sinless. Arjuna's nobility is manifested in his magnanimity in victory and compassion towards adversaries. He bears all the injustice of the Kauravas with stoicism and yet hesitates to kill them just before the war.<sup>601</sup>

Thus we can see how the ultimate morality of mankind was shaped thousands of years ago. This is one of the main reasons why it is so easy to pump up young men’s testosterone and have them go to war and fight something they have no idea what it is. They are told to fight for “King and Fatherland,” when indeed they are fighting to increase the wealth of a few already super-wealthy people beyond belief, and/or to decrease the population; instigate fear and uncertainty in the mass consciousness; arrange a mass human sacrifice to feed the gods, or to simply satisfy the bloodlust of the AIF.

If the majority of mankind would sit down and read these papers with an open mind, there would be no more wars, and there would be no more slavery or

---

<sup>599</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arjuna#Battles\\_fought\\_at\\_Kurukshetra](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arjuna#Battles_fought_at_Kurukshetra)

<sup>600</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arjuna#Death>

<sup>601</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arjuna#Character\\_of\\_Arjuna](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arjuna#Character_of_Arjuna)

separation. However, we are not there yet. Unfortunately, anyone of us could put the papers on the desk in front of any of the majority of the population, and they would either not even continue after have read the first paragraph, or they would immediately throw them in the garbage bin and turn on the TV. Thus, we will unfortunately see much more suffering before things drastically start to change. Still, perhaps a majority of the souls who are currently incarnated on Earth today are so stuck in the manipulative mindset that they will not change in thousands of years. Their future will be to live as cyborgs—half human hybrids and half machines.

Moreover, before they know it, they will be stuck in such a body for a very long time. They will be tempted by the AIF to gain immortality if they just follow the path of the AIF, but what is really happening is that the AIF are creating Artificial Intelligence, which has its own kind of energy, and the souls that are attached to run these beings, who no longer can be called “human,” will be stuck in artificial bodies that cannot die, unless you utterly destroy them. This is the kind of “immortality” the gods will give to mankind, and in their already mind controlled state, they don’t understand what they are getting themselves into. The only comparison is the Atlantean Era, when the gods tried to do the same things. However, most of the Earth was drowned in a Deluge before that reality became true. This time, the gods know better, and they will not make the same mistakes twice...



Fig. 12. Arjuna.

---

Wes Penre, Thursday, October 9, 2014

---

## PAPER 10: THE NAKSHATRAS—THE GOD AND THEIR STAR SYSTEMS

### *I. The Nakshatras or Lunar Mansions*

This paper will mostly discuss certain star systems and asterisms that different groups of extraterrestrials either originate from or have settled down in. We touched this subject in Level IV to some degree, but now we want to look at it from a Vedic perspective and sometimes also from the perspective of other ancient texts in order to compare and see where there may be some correlations.

To some extent I did the same thing in Level IV, at the most part from a Sumerian/Akkadian perspective—thus I could leave that part out and immediately begin the exposure of where the Vedic counterparts of the gods dwell, but I have decided to do this a little bit differently. Instead I will repeat some of the information from Level IV, but also add some material to it, and then, as soon as a previous star systems from Level IV has been reviewed, I will go over to the Vedic counterpart. This way the reader, whether or not he or she has read Level IV, can compare the information from the two levels of learning and be able to see the correlation. This will make a longer paper, but I hope and think that it will also make a more interesting read.

Some people have commented to me over the years that it is really not that important to know where the aliens come from—it's enough to know that they are here. We see saucer-shaped UFOs in the skies, as well as cigar-ships, triangular ships, and many other different geometric shapes and forms, but the attitude from some is, why does it matter where they come from?

I certainly think it does for a few reasons. First, if our country is invaded by soldiers from another country, don't we want to know who the enemy is, and where it comes from? Then, on the flip side—if another country is helping us out in any way, don't we want to know who they are? Wouldn't it be arrogant not to care? I think so. Second, and most important for our case—we want to compare the different star systems and constellations with other ancient texts to see if they correlate. If they do, there is a big chance that we have found the origins of a certain group of ETs. Of course, the records may not always tell the truth, and even if they correlate from one ancient text to another, they may still have been edited, or the information was wrong to begin with. Although this is always a dilemma, we may also ask ourselves why they would lie about their origins or whereabouts. From have researched this subject for a number of years now, it seems to me that the *Alien Invader Force* (the AIF) is proud of their domains and what they have conquered. Hence, if you ask me, I would say that we probably can mostly trust the records in this case, albeit they may also “brag,” and say they conquered more space than they actually did, but again, when

looking at it in context, it paints a picture that to me seems fairly correct. However, before we eagerly dig into this, we need to look at the term *Nakshatras*.

*Nakshatra* is a Sanskrit word and it literally means “star.”

**Quote #1:** Nakshatra (Sanskrit: नक्षत्र, IAST: Nakṣatra) is the term for lunar mansion in Hindu astrology. A nakshatra is one of 27 (sometimes also 28) sectors along the ecliptic. Their names are related to the most prominent asterisms in the respective sectors.

The starting point for the nakshatras is the point on the ecliptic directly opposite to the star Spica called Chitrā in Sanskrit (other slightly different definitions exist).

[...]

The nakshatras of traditional bhartiya astronomy are based on a list of 28 asterisms found in the Atharvaveda (AVŚ 19.7)

In classical Hindu mythology (Mahabharata, Harivamsa), the creation of the nakshatras is attributed to Daksha. They are personified as daughters of the deity and as mythological wives of Chandra, the moon god, or alternatively the daughters of Kashyapa, the brother of Daksha.

Each of the nakshatras is governed as 'lord' by one of the nine graha in the following sequence: Ketu (South Lunar Node), Shukra (Venus), Ravi or Surya (Sun), Chandra (Moon), Mangala (Mars), Rahu (North Lunar Node), Guru or Brihaspati (Jupiter), Shani (Saturn) and Budha (Mercury). This cycle repeats itself three times to cover all 27 nakshatras. The lord of each nakshatra determines the planetary period known as the dasha, which is considered of major importance in forecasting the life path of the individual in Hindu astrology.

In Vedic Sanskrit, the term náḁṣatra may refer to any heavenly body, or to "the stars" collectively. The classical sense of "lunar mansion" is first found in the Atharvaveda, and becomes the primary meaning of the term in Classical Sanskrit.<sup>602</sup>

As it says here, “The starting point for the nakshatras is the point on the ecliptic directly opposite to the star Spica,” which makes it quite possible that Lucifer’s Rebellion and the Galactic War that followed were planned and started somewhere in the neighborhood of the Spica star system.

---

<sup>602</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra>

Now we also learn that there are 27 or 28 sectors along the ecliptic, and each sector is dominated by a prominent star. I dare say that these prominent stars are the stars inhabited by the AIF—they are the star systems they have conquered over the eons. Some belonged to the Orion Empire before the invasions, but not all of them. Others were just invaded because they were good strategic outposts. Some say that our solar system, Sol, was invaded because of its strategic position in the middle of Pesh-Meten, the “business- and trade route in Sector 9,” but we know that there were other reasons as well.

If we again put our eyes on [Quote #1](#) (above), we see that the *Lord* of each nakshatra determines the planetary period, which is known as the *dasha*. This is considered of major importance in forecasting the life path of individual humans in Hindu astrology.

If we really start pondering here, what is astrology, really? In modern terms, astrology is the position of the stars and their asterisms, which are supposed to determine our present and future. We mention stars and planets in association, but what about the “Lords?” Apparently they had a lot to say about it in Vedic time, so why not now? I just want to mention that there are many ways to manipulate a human.

In [Quote #1](#), the first sentence, *Lunar Mansion* is mentioned. Let us take a look at what that is.

[Quote #2](#): A lunar mansion is a segment of the ecliptic (often called a station, or house) through which the moon moves in its orbit around the earth, often used by ancient cultures as part of their calendar system. In general, though not always, the zodiac is divided into 27 or 28 segments relative to fixed stars - one for each day of the lunar month, which is 27.3 days long - and the position of the moon is charted with respect to those fixed segments. Since the position of the moon at given stage will vary according to the position of the earth in its own orbit, the mansions of the moon are an effective system for keeping track of the passage of seasons.<sup>603</sup>

The Nakshatras or Nákṣatras (lit. "stars") are the Indian form of the lunar mansions. They usually number 27 but sometimes 28 and their names are related to the most prominent constellations in each sector. They start from a point on the ecliptic precisely opposite the star Spica (Sanskrit: Chitrā) and develop eastwards. In classical Hindu mythology, the creation of the nakshatras is attributed to Daksha. They were wives of Chandra, the moon god. The nakshatras of traditional bhartiya astronomy are based on a list of 28 asterisms found in the Atharvaveda (AVŚ 19.7) and also in the Shatapatha Brahmana. The first astronomical text that

---

<sup>603</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lunar\\_mansion](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lunar_mansion)



lists them is the Vedanga Jyotisha. The mansions are important parts of Indian astrology.<sup>604</sup>

Lunar Mansions are in other words just the Moon and how it moves and affects the different “Houses” in Vedic astrology. In order to keep things simple, there is no need for us to distinguish between Nakshatras and Lunar Mansions—it will make no difference in respect to what we will discuss. Still, I want the reader to at least have seen that there is a distinction. We may, in a later discussion, bring in “Lunar nodes” however, but I will explain when that time comes.

Not only do we have a “Lord” and a “Deity” for each nakshatra, we are also going to see how well the star systems they are in control of correspond with star systems we have mentioned in the previous level of learning.

We are going to start with Mother Goddess and Khan En.lil, and a few asterisms they are in control of (aside from the obvious Orion), and go from there. I will normally explain in Sumerian/Akkadian/Greek/Roman/Egyptian/Arabic terms first—or any of these six ancient mythologies, followed by the Vedic ones, in order to make it easier for the reader to follow and not having to go back and forth between Level IV and Level V.

---

<sup>604</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lunar\\_mansion#Indian\\_mansions](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lunar_mansion#Indian_mansions)

## II. Star Systems and Constellations in Domain of the Orion Empire



Fig.1. The Milky Way Galaxy and the part we are covering in these papers (with a few exceptions). The arrow points out our solar system, but the white circle covers pretty well the tiny bit of space we are mostly going to cover in this paper. Although it doesn't look like much, the circle covers many, many light-years.

Before we start, there is one thing I continuously want to remind the reader of—throughout all these papers, we are most of the time only covering a little tiny piece of space compared to what is out there. If we look at our own galaxy, the *Milky Way*, for example (*fig. 1*), we see the circled area. That's approximately the section of the galaxy that we are covering with our constellations—it's a mind-blowing small part of the Universe. Especially as there are billions of other galaxies like ours out there (and this is just in the 4% Universe). Essentially, we know very little, or next to nothing, about what is going on in the Universe outside the white circle in *fig. 1*.

Let us start with the star systems and constellations, close to our own solar system, which we know with quite some certainty belongs to the Orion Empire.

**CETUS.** Cetus refers to a “sea monster” in Greek mythology. Today, however, we call it “a whale.” This constellation is located in the part of the sky that contains other water signs, such as **AQUARIUS**, **PISCES**, and **ERIDANUS**.<sup>605</sup>

---

<sup>605</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cetus>



Fig. 2. The Constellations in the Northern Hemisphere (right-click on the picture and choose “open in new tab,” so you can have it up to compare).

Mother Goddess has of course always been associated with the Ocean—i.e. the Cosmic Ocean as well as the oceans of the Earth because She is also the incarnation of Planet Gaia, before someone with ill intentions and a big ego changed the name to **E**Arth.

Interestingly enough, in the 1700s, **CETUS** was also depicted as a “dragon fish,”<sup>606</sup> which is another clue (Queen Nin is of the Dragon race). Another associating comes directly from the Bible:

**Quote #1:** In Jonah2:1 (1:17 in English translation), the Hebrew text reads dag gadol (דג גדול), which literally means “great fish”. The Septuagint translates this phrase into Greek as mega ketos (μέγα κῆτος). The term ketos alone means “huge fish”, and in Greek mythology the term was closely associated with sea monsters. Jerome

<sup>606</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cetus#History\\_and\\_mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cetus#History_and_mythology)

later translated this phrase as *piscis grandis* in his Latin Vulgate. However, he translated the Greek word *kētos* as *cetus* in Gospel of Matthew 12:40: "For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a huge fish, so the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."<sup>607</sup>



Fig. 3. Constellation of Cetus.

---

<sup>607</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Book\\_of\\_Jonah](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Book_of_Jonah)

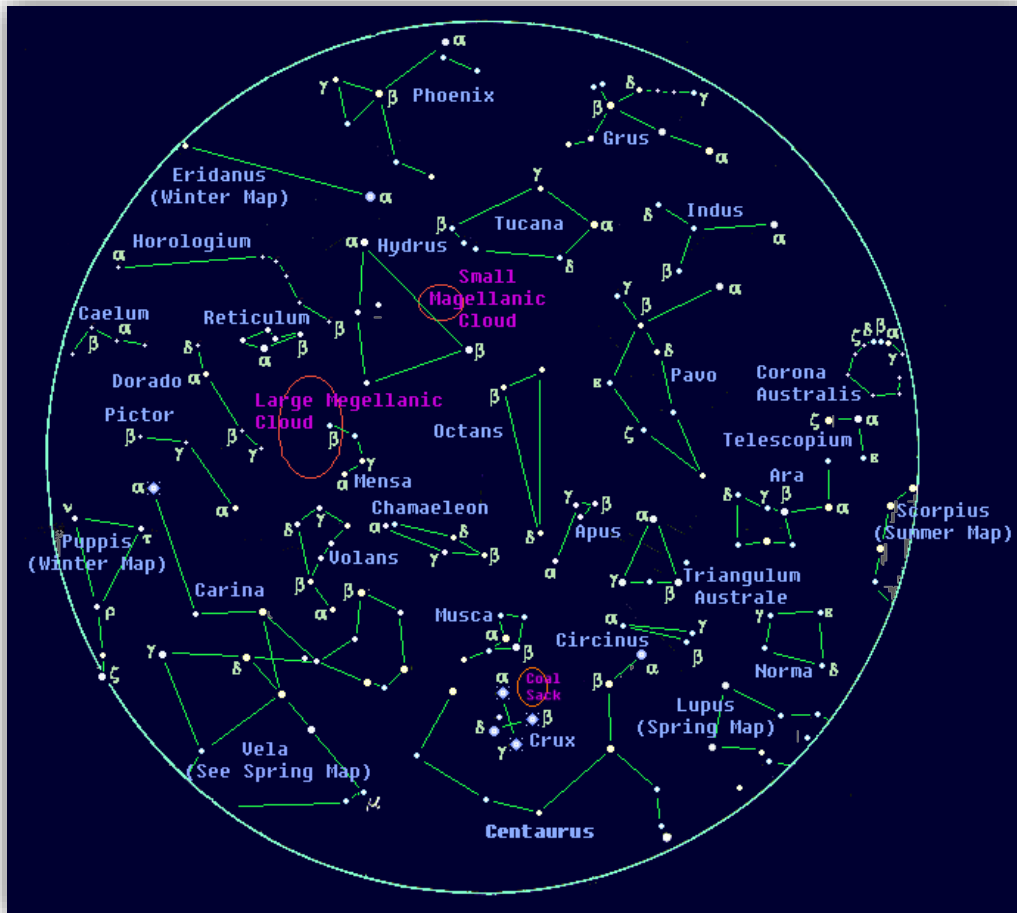


Fig. 4. The Constellations of the Southern Hemisphere (right-click on the picture and choose “open in new tab,” so you can have it up to compare).

This is highly symbolic. The belly of the huge fish, also associated with a whale, is a metaphor for a female womb. What womb are they talking about? *Any* womb? No, I would suggest they are talking about the Womb of the Mother, just as Artemis is referred to as the “Goddess of the Hunt” *as well as the “womb.”*<sup>608</sup> Also, in the reference to Cetus in Wikipedia, it says that “**CETUS** has also been variously depicted with animal heads attached to a piscine body.”<sup>609</sup> This links Cetus with Pisces and Orion (the Hunter). The most prominent star in Cetus is Mira, which is a red giant, located 200-400 light-years from Earth.<sup>610</sup>

**PISCES.** When we look at the constellation of Pisces from a mythological standpoint, we soon find that it is related to Poseidon/Neptune, Vishnu, Christ,

<sup>608</sup> [http://www.academia.edu/3035438/The\\_Pagan\\_Artemis\\_in\\_the\\_Virgin\\_Mary\\_Salutation\\_part\\_I](http://www.academia.edu/3035438/The_Pagan_Artemis_in_the_Virgin_Mary_Salutation_part_I)

<sup>609</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cetus#History\\_and\\_mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cetus#History_and_mythology)

<sup>610</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mira>



Aphrodite, and Eros. These gods are all epithets of En.ki. However, when we backtrack and take a look at the Sea monster in Cetus, we see that Mother Goddess was already associated with fish before the AIF did their claim, and the male aspect of the monster, *Typhon*, was on the side of the Titans and therefore also Orion. Thus, I would say with quite some certainty that this star sign was hijacked by the Patriarchs sometime after Lucifer's Rebellion, and at least to some degree belongs to them at this point, and that a rewriting of records took place somewhere along the line.



Fig. 5. Constellation of Pisces.

**PISCES** has the constellation Aquarius to the west and Aries to the east. Al Rischa is its brightest star, and is a white A2 star, 139 light-years away.

**ERIDANUS** is another water-sign, represented by a river—usually the Po River in old Greece. It's placed to the south of Orion's foot, and its name comes from being Orion's "footstool." Eridanus is yet another constellation that was taken over by the AIF—either during the original Wars in Heaven or later in history.

**Quote #2:** Hesiod, in the Theogony, calls it "deep-eddying Eridanos" in his list of rivers, the offspring of Tethys. Herodotus (III, 115) points out that the word Eridanos is essentially Greek in character, and surmises that consequently the river supposed to run around the world is probably a Greek invention. He associated it with the river Po, because the Po was located near the end of the Amber Trail. According to Apollonius of Rhodes[1] and Ovid,[2] amber originated from the tears of the Heliades, encased in poplars as dryads, shed when their brother, Phaeton, died and fell from the sky, struck by Zeus' thunderbolt, and tumbled into the Eridanos, where "to this very day the marsh exhales a heavy vapour which rises from his smouldering wound; no bird can stretch out its fragile wings to fly over



that water, but in mid-flight it falls dead in the flames;"[3] "along the green banks of the river Eridanos," Cygnus mourned him—Ovid told—and was transformed into a swan. There in the far west, Heracles asked the river nymphs of Eridanos to help him locate the Garden of the Hesperides.<sup>611</sup>

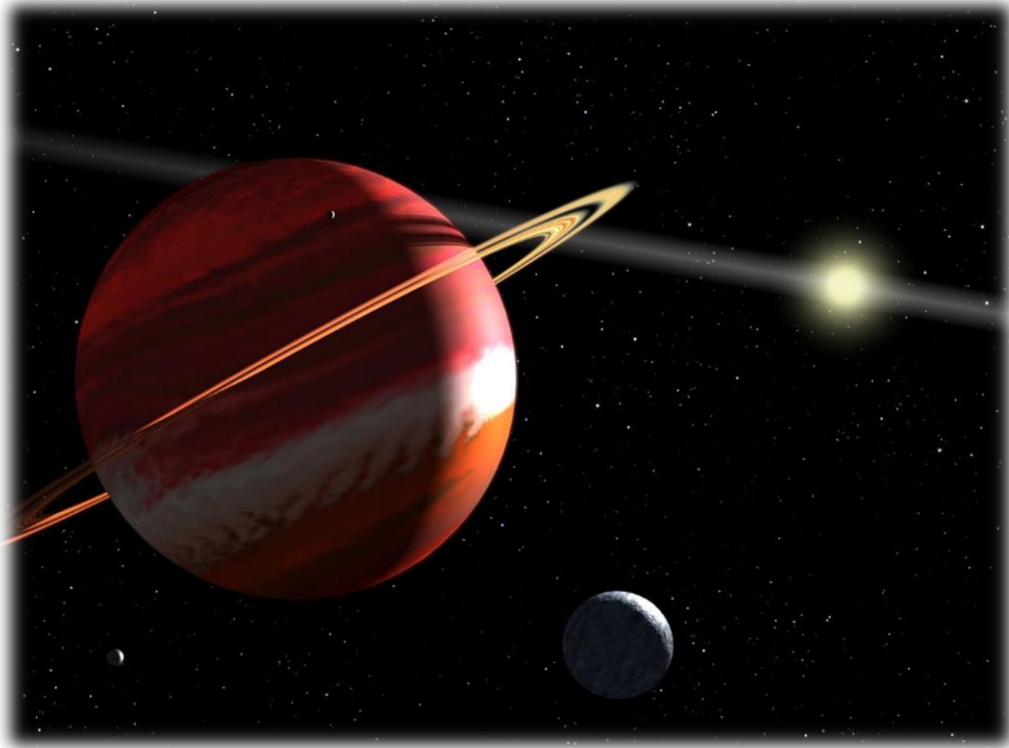


Fig. 6. [Artist's impression] [Epsilon Eridani b – a real planet found orbiting star ε Eridani.](#)

Eridanus contains many stars, and it's quite possible that some of them are still in the possession of the Orion Empire. The star we are perhaps most familiar with is Epsilon Eridani, only circa 10 light-years from Earth. In Ufology, we often hear that star races who are visiting Earth or have visited Earth in the past are from this star system. Interestingly enough, astrophysicists have found that Epsilon Eridani has exoplanets orbiting its orange sun<sup>612</sup> (see *fig. 6 and fig. 7.*)

---

<sup>611</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eridanos\\_\(mythology\)#Ancient\\_references](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eridanos_(mythology)#Ancient_references)

<sup>612</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Epsilon\\_Eridani](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Epsilon_Eridani)

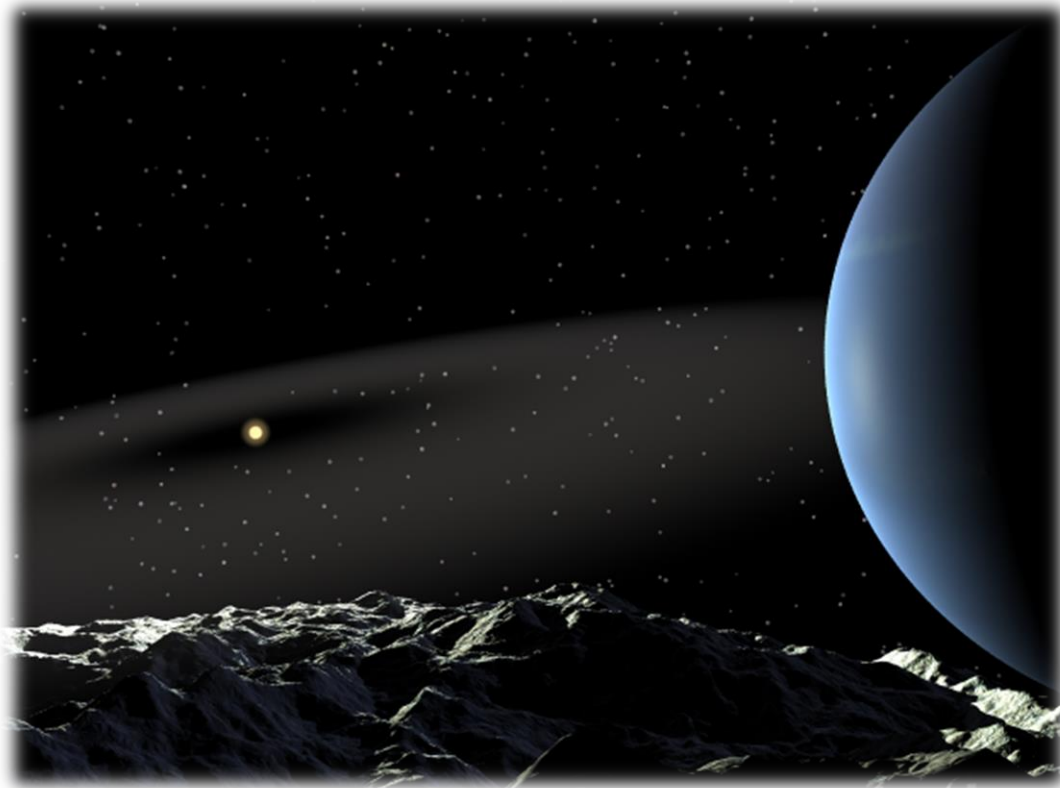


Fig. 7. [Artist's impression] [View from one of Epsilon Eridani b's imaginary moons](#)  
( $\epsilon$  Eridani can be seen as a faint star in the distance.)

In *fig. 8* we can see a comparison between our own sun (to the lower right) and  $\epsilon$  Eridani to the left, in sizes as well as in colors.

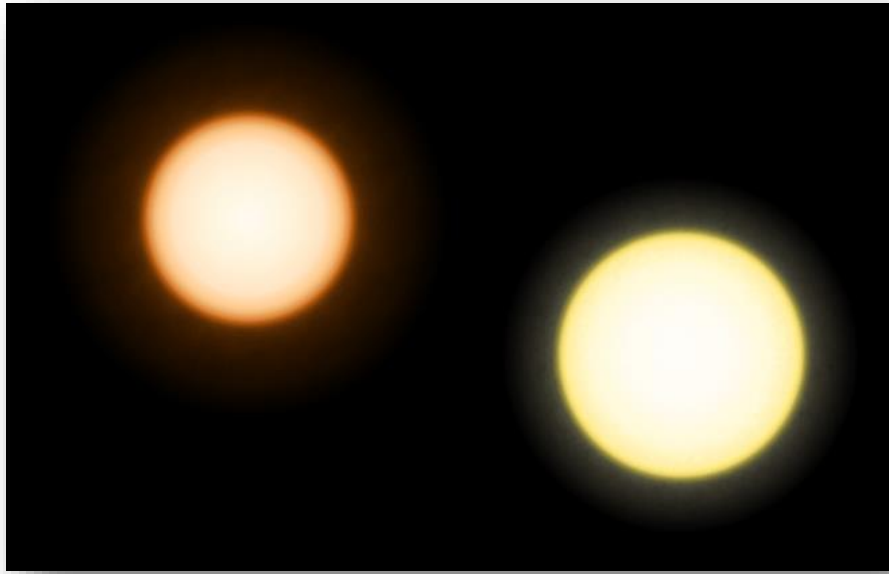


Fig. 8. Relative sizes between our sun (right) and  $\epsilon$  Eridani (left), and the difference in colors.

**URSA MAJOR (THE BIG DIPPER, THE GREAT BEAR CONSTELLATION.)**

This has been a major Sector 9 domain for the Orion Empire. The “Bear,” as we know, is associated with Mother Goddess. Also, according to our Vedic expert, Richard L. Thompson, the Big Dipper plays an important role in the Vedic texts. This is also, according to some, where the *real* “Seven Sisters” are located—they are the seven main stars that create the Great Bear Constellation. The Seven Sisters represent the Seven Dragon Queens, who are the “daughters” of the Queen of the Stars Herself.

Moreover, The Big Dipper and The Little Dipper are probably the two star constellation people have the easiest time finding in the night sky because they have such easy and distinguishable patterns.

*ii.i. The Orion Empire in the Vedas*

Now it’s time to look at the Vedas to see what they have to say about the origins of the Gods. Let’s start with the Owl Nebula (*fig. 9.*)

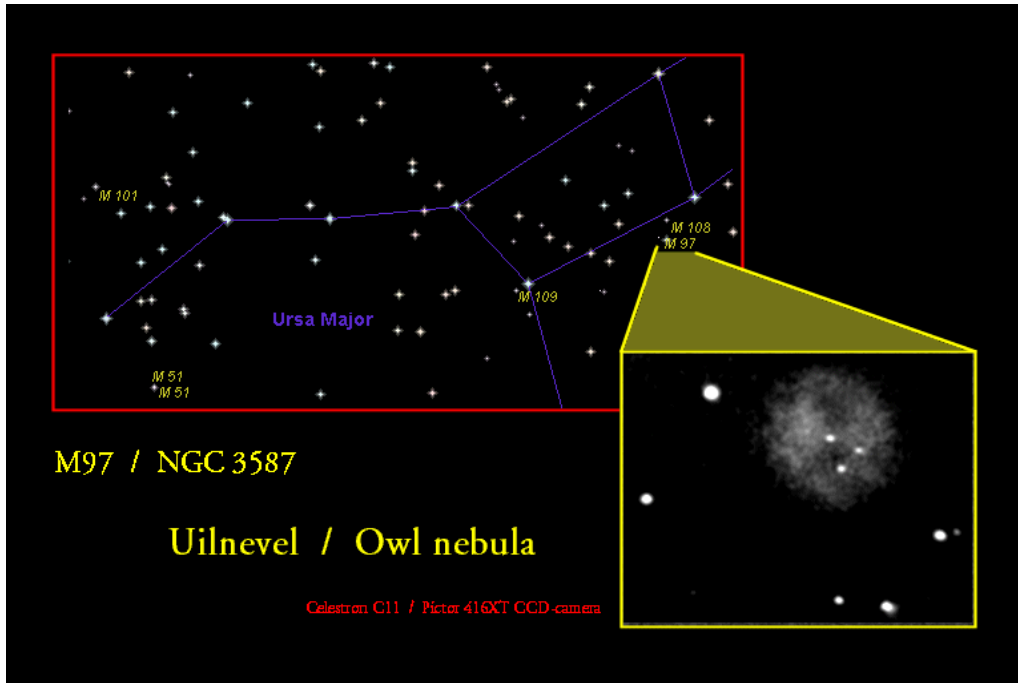


Fig. 9. “Messier 97” (M97) or “New General Catalogue 3587” (NGC 3587)<sup>613</sup> *The Owl Nebula*.

The **OWL NEBULA** is located next to the star *Dubhe*—**ALPHA URSA MAJOR**, which has a huge impact in the Vedic tales—something that is acknowledged by the Vedic expert, Dr. Richard L. Thompson. According to his research, the Rakshasas were descended from the celestial Sage Pulastya, whom apparently lives on one of the stars in the Big Dipper (Ursa Major) constellation. The Big Dipper in Sanskrit is Sapta-ṛṣi (Seven Sages). The Sages were said to be roughly human in shape and form with huge stature, great muscular strength, and frightening facial features, which included prominent teeth and pointed ears<sup>614</sup> (another race with pointed ears and of huge stature were the Vulcans from the star system Vega—Mother Goddess’ Helpers when Planet Earth was seeded. We are also used to hearing about creatures with pointed ears in our fairy tales. Little do people know that these fairies and creatures in our children’s books are based on real creatures from out in the Universe). Some also describe the Rakshasas as short and quite wolf-like, albeit walking on two legs (similar to how I described the Sirian race in Level II—they and the Rakshasas *may* be one and the same species that has migrated over time).

Let us now look at the definition of Dubhe.

---

<sup>613</sup> *Messier* and *New General Catalog* are exchangeable in astronomy and astrophysics. Messier (M) is the older system to name and count stars and other celestial objects, while New General Catalog (NGC) is the newer system, which was supposed to substitute the Messier Catalog decades ago, but it never happened. Hence, both catalog numbers are often shown side by side.

<sup>614</sup> Richard L. Thompson, *Alien Identities*, 1995, p. 238.

**Quote #3:** The traditional name Dubhe comes from the Arabic for "bear", dubb, from the phrase ظهر الاكبر الدب zahr ad-dubb al-akbar "the back of the Greater Bear". The other traditional name Ak was meaning The Eye.<sup>615</sup>

Now it starts to get quite interesting. We know that the "Bear" is closely related to Mother Goddess, and here we have it in Arabic. We also have a reference to the "Eye," as in *Yoni*, the "Eye of Creation." Let's move on, and we'll get to the Vedas:

**Quote #4:** ...This star as Kratu, one of the Seven Rishis.<sup>616</sup>

Thus far, the Owl Nebula and Ursa Major both belong to the Orion Arm of the Milky Way Galaxy, but stars change locations, and Ursa Major, the "Great Bear," has always been a very important outpost for the Orion Empire.

*Kratu* and the *Rishis* are both Vedic terms that we can follow up on. *Kratu*, for some reason, it's hard to find information on. However, there is some.

**Quote #5:** *Kratu* is no more widely known than *Pulaha*. He married *Sannati* (Humility), another daughter of *Daksha*, by whom he had "sixty thousand *Bālakhilyas*, pigmy sages no bigger than the joint of the thumb; chaste, pious, and resplendent as the rays of the sun."<sup>617</sup>

Moreover:

**Quote #6:** *Kratu's* wife, *Kriyā*, gave birth to sixty thousand great sages, named the *Vālakhilyas*. All these sages were greatly advanced in spiritual knowledge, and their bodies were illuminated by such knowledge. *Kriyā* was the sixth daughter of *Kardama Muni*, and she produced sixty thousand sages, who were known as the *Vālakhilyas* because they all retired from family life as *vānaprasthas*.<sup>618</sup>

If the reader recalls, the *Rishis* and the *Sages* are two terms for the same beings. They are, among other things, the scribes, who wrote down exactly what the first generation of Olympian gods told them. They were considered very wise and didn't like confrontations, such as in battles and in wars. They were more artistically oriented, according to the Vedas. *Rishis* and *Sages* are of course also terms, like so many others, that were "borrowed" from the Orion Empire after the "Devas" had invaded. The equivalent to *Rishis* exist in Orion as well, but perhaps not as scribes—probably more as teachers of sorts.

---

<sup>615</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alpha\\_Ursae\\_Majoris#Name\\_and\\_etymology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alpha_Ursae_Majoris#Name_and_etymology)

<sup>616</sup> Ibid.

<sup>617</sup> <http://www.sacred-texts.com/hin/hmvp/hmvp38.htm>

<sup>618</sup> SB 4.1.39, Translation and Purport, op. cit.

Via the Orion Arm we now have a connection to Rishis, Mintaka and the Orion's Belt. Instead of just saying that the Rishis came from Ursa Major, we can now probably pinpoint them down even more, to having a direct link to the Center of the Milky Way Galaxy—the Womb of the Mother, or Yoni, the “Eye of the Mother.”

It is hard to find something very distinct beyond the “godhood” of Brahman/Brahma/Vishnu/En.ki. Aditi, who is Vishnu's mother, and the in Hinduism most prominent name for Mother Goddess, is mentioned almost 80 times in the Vedas, but no hymn is dedicated to Her, although She is mentioned in some of them. Very little is said, which only makes sense, but we have at least managed to see a link between Orion and the Divine Feminine in the Indian texts.

### *III. Domains Conquered by the AIF with Marduk in Charge*

Now, when we are going to link the AIF, I decided to start with Marduk and eventually get to En.ki. First, the star systems and constellations that Marduk evidentially seem to be in total control over are much fewer than the ones taken over by En.ki. Also, those over which En.ki are in charge are sometimes shared with Marduk. In fact, that is how I believe it was done—regardless of whom the AIF invaded, En.ki's DAKH warriors were the ones doing the job. Often En.ki himself controlled the troops, and sometimes he passed the command over to Marduk. On occasion, En.ki simply let his son take command over a certain star race, star system, or asterism. This is why it seems that we must distinguish between the ownership of En.ki and the ownership of Marduk when it comes to certain stars and constellation. In reality, the two probably often shared ownership and command in many cases.

Regardless of this, I've decided to distinguish between father and son and what each of them own, according to the evidence we have. I want to start with the star system that is most obviously Marduk's domain.

**DRACO.** Here we need to distinguish for those who are not that savvy in astronomy, astrophysics, and astrology. Draco is the star constellation itself—the asterism—while Alpha Draconis, or Thuban, is the alpha star in the Draco Constellation (see *fig. 10.*) The north pole of the ecliptic is in Draco —thus, Draco can be seen all year around.



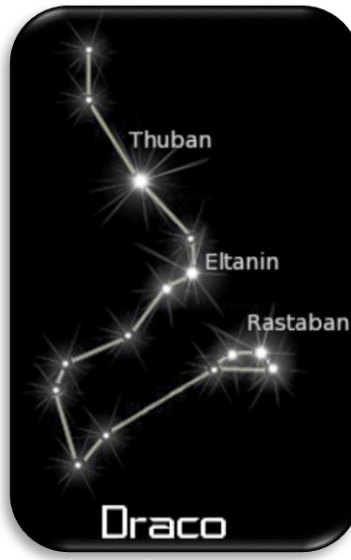


Fig. 10. Draco with Thuban,  $\alpha$  Draconis, on top.

In UFOlogy, the Draco constellation is often said to be inhabited by vicious dragon-like aliens—something between Dragons and Reptilians. They are supposedly visiting us here on Earth, are most commonly known as Dracs or Dracos, and wouldn't hesitate to kill humans. They are also famous for raping human females and sometimes make them pregnant. They are usually huge in stature and tremendously strong.

Very little of this is true, however. What people have experienced and seen are their experiences, and I am not going to invalidate them, but again, we have the shapeshifting phenomenon to take into consideration, understanding that an interdimensional star being can take on any shape and form he or she wants.

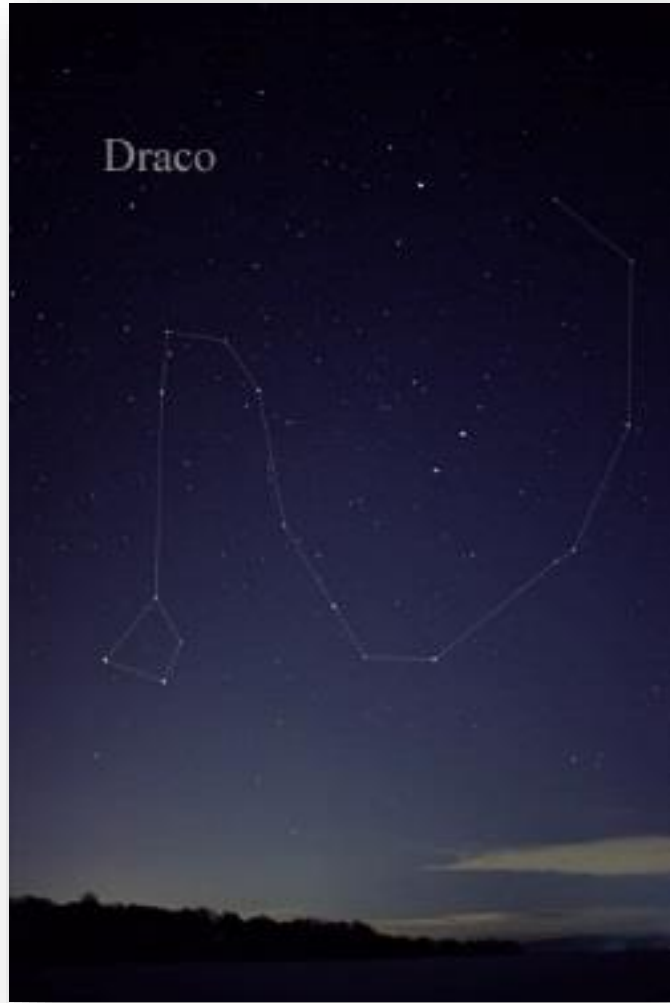


Fig. 11. Draco, as it can be seen by the naked eye.

What seems to be true, however, is that the Draco Constellation once was a part of the Orion Empire as well—thereby the myth of the dragon-like beings we hear of. However, Draco was invaded a long time ago which was discussed in Level II and Level IV, and many of the original inhabitants of the asterism were brutally slaughtered by the AIF in a horrendous war. I know for a fact that this war took place, but at this point I have very little details about what really happened, other than that eventually the resistance broke down, and the Draco Headquarters in the Thuban star system was defeated. The few survivors of the original population, just as here on Earth—if we compare with the Namlú'u—were taken as prisoners and made into a slave race. This was a highly developed race before the AIF invaded and a space faring race as well. They were also in general highly dedicated to the Orion Empire and its values. Hence, the Dragons who refused to become slaves were tortured and

killed (unless they changed their minds), and a small minority started working for the AIF, as “Minions.” Marduk was given this star constellation as a reward from his dad for being a great strategist (two warlords padding each other’s backs). This is the picture up until this day.<sup>619</sup>

This is what some mythology has to say about it.

**Quote #7:** In Greco- Roman legend, Draco was a dragon killed by the goddess Minerva and tossed into the sky upon his defeat. The dragon was one of the Gigantes, who battled the Olympic gods for ten years. As Minerva threw the dragon, it became twisted on itself and froze at the cold North Celestial Pole before it could right itself.

Sometimes, Draco is represented as the demon son of Gaia, Typhon.<sup>620</sup>

Minerva is the Roman counterpart to the Greek goddess Athena<sup>621</sup> and also an Olympian goddess, indicating that she was an ally of the AIF. In fact, we have the mythology to prove it as well.

**Quote #8:** Although Athena appears before Zeus at Knossos — in Linear B, as [...], a-ta-na po-ti-ni-ja, “Mistress Athena”[46] — in the Classical Olympian pantheon, Athena was remade as the favorite daughter of Zeus, born fully armed from his forehead.<sup>622</sup>

Athena, at first, is Ishtar, depicted with her owls. She is also Inanna, Isis, but foremost—Queen Ereškigal, as we have discussed earlier. There are others who have made the same conclusion, such as Ellie Crystal of *Crystalinks.com*—a well-respected database on mythology, UFOlogy, mysteries, spiritual matters, and conspiracies. The webmaster says, “Ereshkigal was also Inanna and Ishtar...”<sup>623</sup> and then she shows the evidence later on her page. What I managed to prove in Level IV was that Ereškigal took over the persona of the goddess with many names—Minerva, Athena, Aphrodite, Ishtar, Isis, and Inanna, to name a few. In other words, it was the infamous Ereškigal who helped “slaying the Dragon” in the Draco constellation with the rest of the AIF— or the Olympians, if you will. Just for the record, *Ereškigal thus had a key role in the destruction and takeover of the Draco Constellation*. However, she didn’t seem to be given any control over it, unless she is in charge of one or two of the smaller star systems in Draco.

---

<sup>619</sup> Anonymous source.

<sup>620</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Draco\\_\(constellation\)#Mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Draco_(constellation)#Mythology)

<sup>621</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Minerva#Etruscan\\_Minerva](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Minerva#Etruscan_Minerva)

<sup>622</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Athena#Olympian\\_version](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Athena#Olympian_version)

<sup>623</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/sumergods1.html>

Thuban is the alpha star in the Draconian asterism, and Thuban was the pole star in ancient times (something we also discussed in Level IV). Albeit it is not the brightest star in the constellation, it still got the *Bayer designation* Alpha Draconis—mostly because of its former position as the pole star, but perhaps also because of a more subtle reason, being the Headquarters of Marduk’s Draco Constellation. Marduk and Ereškigal are consorts today, from what it seems, and therefore it is also likely that the Queen of the Underworld has *some* authority in that region of space—albeit, as I said earlier, we have little evidence of that.



Fig. 12. Thuban,  $\alpha$  Draconis.

I know I have brought this up before, but readers may ask how a rebel group, such as Lucifer’s, can just come in and take over an entire star systems and sometimes entire asterisms. We can see the answer to that question here on Earth as well when we study *Guerilla warfare*. It is often harder to defeat an “invisible” enemy such as a guerilla group than it is to fight a legion of soldiers in open battles. This is also exactly what happened. Lucifer had planned these strikes for a very long time before he executed them, and once he attacked, he did it with guerilla warfare in mind. The Orion Empire, which was totally unprepared for such a treasonous act, lost control over the situation, and Lucifer’s allies managed to do more damage than can be imagine before the Empire eventually stabilized itself from the shock and managed to strike back. Not until then can we call it a “war.” Before then it was simply strategic invasions, similar to when Hitler invaded Poland in 1939. After the initial shock, the real war started, and it hasn’t stopped since. Some say it will not stop until either of the two Empires is destroyed. Although this whole thing started quite badly for the

Orions, they are now pretty contempt that Lucifer and his Empire will fall and be destroyed but the problem is how many star beings—including humans—that will lose their lives before it's over. Also, how many star systems, and entire constellations, will perish before peace will come? No one has the answer to that.

Anyway, Thuban is a star of spectral type A, which means it is white in color—quite similar to Vega, but bigger and more massive than both Vega and our own Sun. It's distance from Earth is a little more than 300 light-years, although all these distances are just for the record—they don't really mean anything, when space travel from one point in space to another can be instantaneous for a star race that masters nano-travel. If they don't, there are Einstein-Rosen bridges to use. Ridiculously enough, I just read on a scientific website that astrophysicists now claim that there are no such things as black holes anywhere in space, but that's a discussion for another time—just something I wanted to mention in passing.

Thus, in summary, there is some truth to the claims from the UFO community about the dragon-like Draconians, but the inhabitants vary widely in nature, from Draconian, to Reptilian, to the Aquatic Bird Tribe, to humanoid—and more. Again, it's irrelevant because most of them are able to let their avatars shift shape and form as they see fit. There are no giant Reptilians walking around in Pentagon. Yes, there are probably beings from Draco there, but you and I wouldn't be able to distinguish between them and the rest of the humans who work there—at least not by their looks. Those of us who have some background knowledge might be able to notice something “alien” about them, but it would be rather subtle, if any.

Last, I want to show another reference, indicating that Marduk represents the Draco Constellation (my emphasis in *italics*.)

**Quote #9:** Because Thuban was the pole star 5000 years ago the ancient Egyptians keenly observed it. Some of Draco's stars were part of their constellation of Hippopotamus and some were of the Crocodile. They appear on the planisphere of Denderah and the walls of the Ramesseum at Thebes. The hieroglyph for the Hippopotamus was used for the heavens in general while the constellation is supposed to have been a symbol of Isis Rathor, Athor, or Athyr, the Egyptian Venus. *Draco's stars were also said to represent the falcon headed god Horus.*<sup>624</sup>

On occasion, we do see humanlike figures with crocodile heads in Egyptian and Sumerian artifact. For the most part, however, I'm sure star beings were depicted in such a way only to emphasize which constellation they originated from. It didn't necessarily have anything to do with how they looked like. I highly doubt there were any “crocodile-headed aliens” walking around amongst humans in ancient times—it's a matter of metaphors.

---

<sup>624</sup> [http://starryskies.com/The\\_sky/constellations/draco.html](http://starryskies.com/The_sky/constellations/draco.html)

In Level IV we discussed that Osiris (En.ki) and Isis gave birth to Horus, who is another name for Marduk.

In addition to being in charge of the Draco Constellation, Marduk also shared (and still shares) ownership of several other star systems and asterisms, which will be evident when we look at the Vedic information and the Nakshatras in relation to Marduk and En.ki. I have not looked very much into other mythologies, such as the Mayan, Aztec, Aborigine, Native Americans, Native Canadians, Scandinavian, and others. That may be something for the future because this level of learning will be long enough just to scratch the surface of the Vedas. Hence, I think it would be best to turn over to the Vedas to further show where Marduk has his responsibilities, aside from being “Lord of the Earth”, or “Satan,” or whomever (when Lucifer/En.ki is too busy elsewhere to use the title *Satan*. Some people have asked me if there is any comparison between the myths I’ve been researching, and the beings in the Urantia Book when it comes to Satan and Caligastia, the “Devil.” In a sense, we can see Lord En.ki being Lucifer and Satan, while Marduk is Caligastia, the Devil who is Satan’s emissary on Earth).

Now, I want to once and for all emphasize that the Fifth Level of Learning *is* the last level, despite of what I wrote in the previous paragraph. There will *not* be a *Sixth Level of Learning*. I am saying this so that the readers don’t misinterpret me and get false hopes (or nightmares, depending on what attitude they have toward the papers).

If we begin with comparing the Draco Constellation and its ownership between the Sumerian/Egyptian texts and the Vedas, the comparison is quite easy to find if we are willing to dig a little bit. In the Hindu religions there is a relationship between Draco and alligators, as we can see in the following reference.

**Quote #10:** In early Hindu worship, Draco is given the form of an alligator known as 'Shi-shu-mara'.<sup>625</sup>

Then, if we follow the trail, Shi-shu-mara shows to be the Hindu equivalent to the Egyptian god Sobek, or Sobek-Ra, which of course caught my interest further due to the *Ra* connection. When I look up Sobek I find the following:

**Quote #11:** Sobek first acquired a role as a solar deity through his connection to Horus, but this was further strengthened in later periods with the emergence of Sobek-Ra, a fusion of Sobek and Egypt’s primary sun god, Ra.<sup>626</sup>

The “primary sun god, Ra” in Egypt is, of course, no one else than Amen-Ra, or just Ra—both being Marduk.

---

<sup>625</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/draco.html>

<sup>626</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobek#History>



**BETELGEUSE.** Don't let us get fooled when told that the Goddess' Empire is called the *Orion Empire*. One of the major outposts of the Queen's Empire in this Galaxy is located in Orion's Belt and in the Big Dipper (Ursa Major). I have explained this before, but just to be clear—the Empire has very little to do with Orion per se because it spans all over the Universe and into other universes as well, which is not so strange when we know that She (or Her “Higher Self”) is the Creatrix of them all. I am reviewing this so that the reader will understand how the AIF can be in control of Betelgeuse, the Super Giant star in the constellation of Orion. Even people who are not savvy in astronomy have probably heard the name of this star at some point in their lives.

Betelgeuse is also known as **ALPHA ORIONIS**, and is thereby the brightest star in Orion, seen from our earthly perspective. It is also the ninth-brightest star in the night sky.<sup>627</sup> The star is expected to turn into a supernova in the next few million years. Whether that will happen or not, I would suggest is probably more in the hands of non-celestial forces than natural forces. Also, we have a tendency here on Earth to think of events as linear when they are not.

The Hindu Nakshatras (lunar mansions) tell us that the star system of Betelgeuse is under the control of the god Rudra,<sup>628</sup> who is another name of the god Shiva, who is the equivalent of Lord Marduk, as I have showed earlier.

---

<sup>627</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Betelgeuse>

<sup>628</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List_of_Nakshatras)

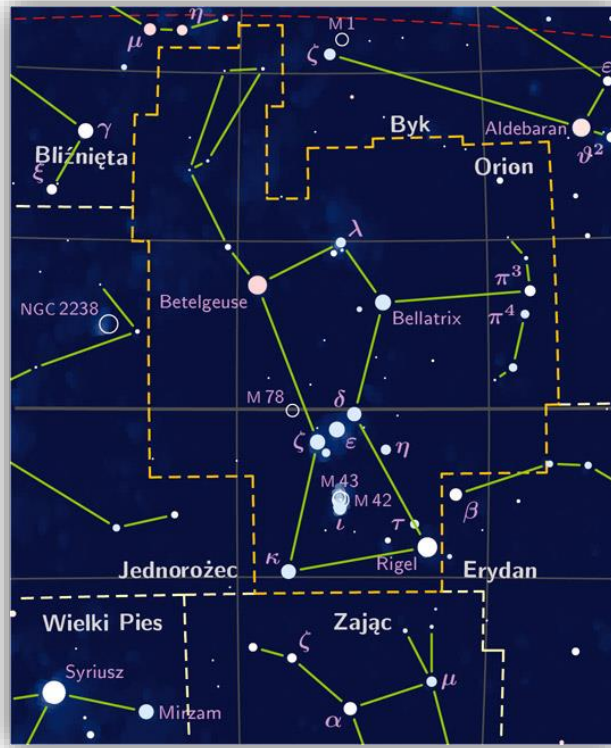


Fig. 13. Betelgeuse and the Orion Constellation.

With Betelgeuse in the upper left corner of the Orion Constellation and with the three stars in Orion's Belt not too far away, constellation-wise, it makes the star a strategic outpost for Marduk and the AIF. Notice also that we have the star system Taurus (which includes the Pleiades) in the northeast, with the star Aldebaran not too far away. This was the star Lucifer fled to after he was cast out of the Orion Empire.

**ALPHA, BETA, GAMMA, DELTA AND EPSILON CORVI.** Corvus is an asterism that may not be as well-known as Orion and Draco, but in a way it's just as interesting. This constellation belongs to the Southern Hemisphere and is Latin for *raven* or *crow*. Again, we have an association to the Bird Tribe.

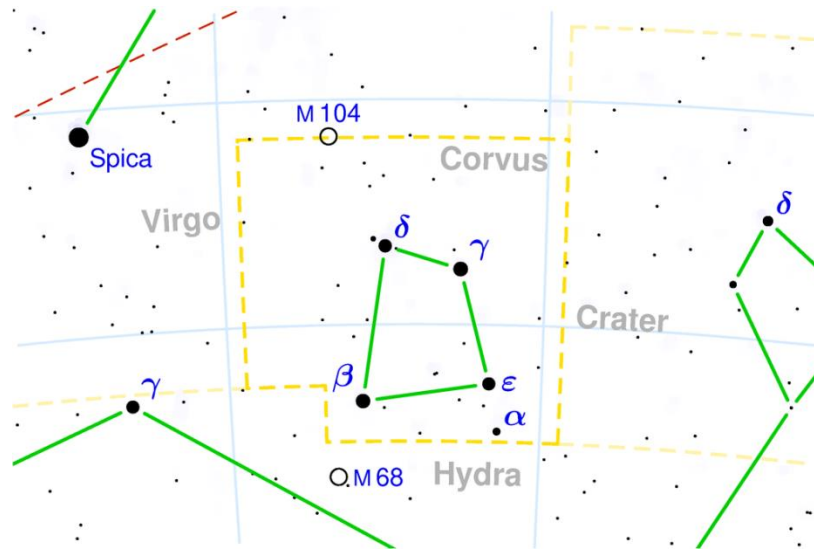


Fig. 14. The Corvus Constellation.

Also, notice Spica on the above star map, located not too far from Corvus in the southern night sky. If the reader remembers, Spica was directly involved when it came to determine the start point of the ecliptic as far as the Nakshatras are concerned. In fact, these four stars in Corvus, controlled by Surya<sup>629</sup> (the Vedic names for Marduk) are also called *Spica's Spanker*, or “the Sail,”<sup>630</sup> with *gamma* and *delta* pointing towards Spica. Thus, we can imagine that Corvus has some significance to the AIF—again, most probably a strategic one. Delta Corvi, also called *Algorab*, is a double star. *Algorab* means *Raven*.<sup>631</sup> In Greece, the Corvus asterism is associated with Apollo,<sup>632</sup> whom in Babylon was called Marduk (all this makes it obvious who is lurking in this asterism).

**ALPHA, SIGMA, AND TAU SCORPIUS.** Scorpius is a large constellation in the Southern Hemisphere, close to the Galactic Center in the starry night sky. The most recognizable star in this asterism is probably  $\alpha$  *Scorpio*, more commonly known as *Antares*, a red super-giant of spectral type M1. We have discussed Antares in other places, and I have previously showed the reader the following picture, but it never ceases to amaze me—it’s a comparison in size between our own Sun and Antares (*fig. 15* below.) In Egypt it was the symbol of Isis in the pyramidal ceremonies<sup>633</sup>—Marduk and Isis were lovers for a while, as discussed in Level IV (if we can call a rape/victim relationship a lover relationship. However, we’re dealing with perverts, so anything goes).

<sup>629</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List_of_Nakshatras)

<sup>630</sup> Bakich, M. E., (1995): *The Cambridge Guide to the Constellations*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, pp. 21, 22.

<sup>631</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corvus\\_%28constellation%29#Stars](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corvus_%28constellation%29#Stars)

<sup>632</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corvus\\_%28constellation%29#History\\_and\\_mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corvus_%28constellation%29#History_and_mythology)

<sup>633</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scorpius#Stars>

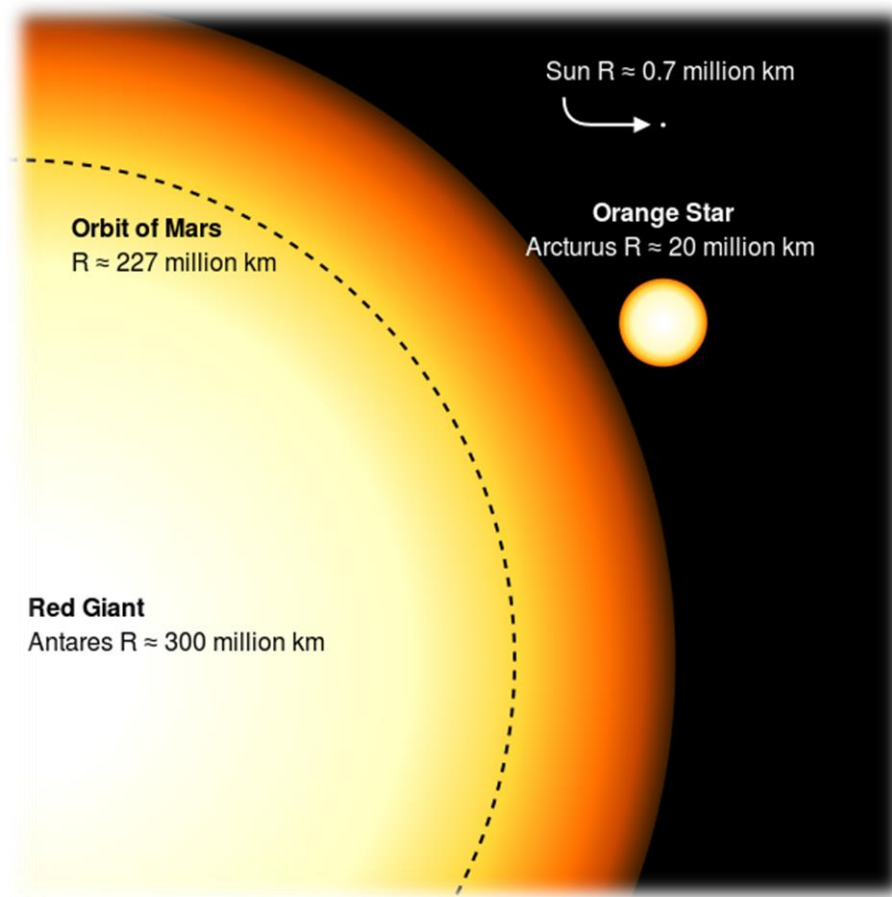


Fig. 15. Comparison in size between the super-giant Antares and our Sun. Arcturus, another giant star, looks like a dwarf in comparison with Antares. The complete orbit of Mars can be inserted into Antares! This super-giant is 300 times bigger than the Sun!

$\mu$  Scorpio is said to be the fastest known nova with a period of about ten years,<sup>634</sup> but we also need to remember when we are talking about novae that they are seldom natural, but more often the consequence of a war in that region of space. Someone, when a situation gets heated, may blow up a star—things such as that happens!

In the list of Nakshatras, the three above mentioned star systems in the Scorpius Constellation are controlled by Indra, an avatar of Shiva, whom we know is Lord Marduk.

---

<sup>634</sup> Ibid.

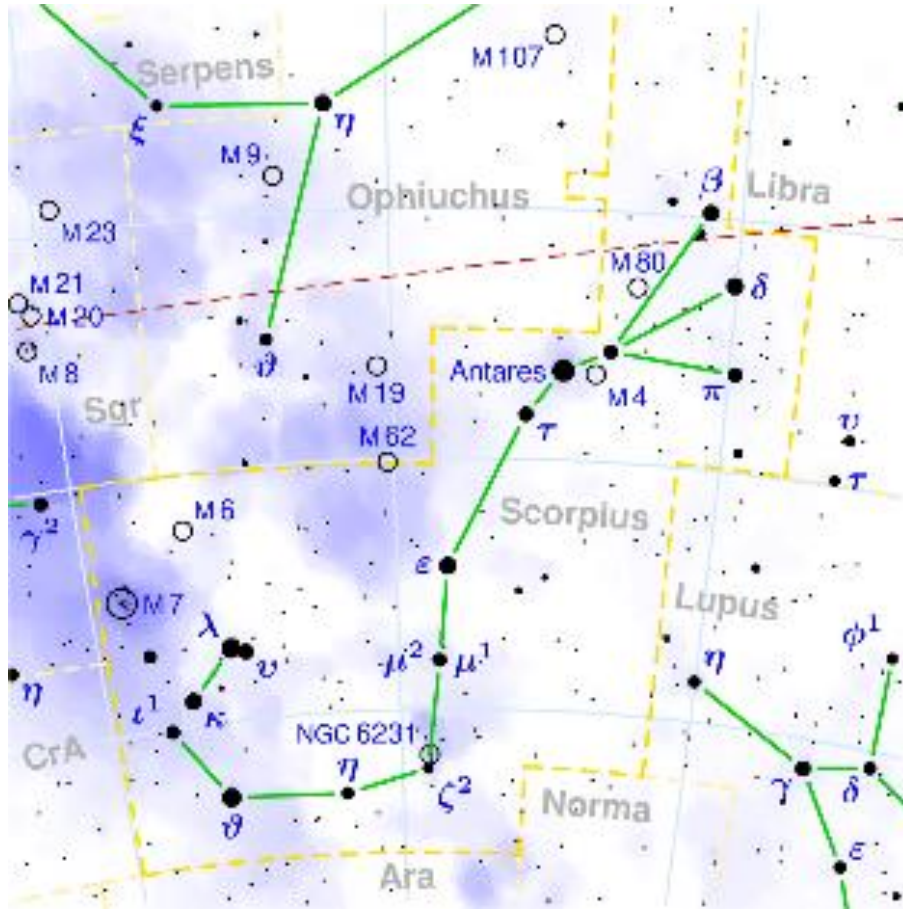


Fig. 16. The Scorpius Constellation.

**ALPHA, BETA, GAMMA, AND IOTA LIBRAE.** If we once again look at *fig. 16* above, we can see the *Libra Constellation* next to Scorpius. These four stars in Libra are of joint ruler ship by Lord Indra and Lord Agni—“Chief of the Gods” and the “god of Fire,” respectively.

Libra is also the home of the star **GLIESE 581**,<sup>635</sup> which is a star with a confirmed planetary system consisting of at least 6 planets, according to our scientists.<sup>636</sup> Three of these 6 planets are considered being good candidates for life.<sup>637</sup> **GLIESE 581 D** and **G**<sup>638</sup> are the most promising candidates, we are told, while **GLIESE C** is considered to be the first earth-like extrasolar planet within its parent star’s

---

<sup>635</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gliese\\_581](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gliese_581)

<sup>636</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Libra\\_\(constellation\)#Planetary\\_systems](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Libra_(constellation)#Planetary_systems)

<sup>637</sup> Ibid. (We need to keep in mind that astronomers and astrophysicists are comparing this with Earth circumstances. If a planet does not have similar conditions, they don’t believe there can be life there. What they don’t take into consideration is that life is multidimensional.)

<sup>638</sup> A small letter following the name of the star, such as Gliese 581 d, means that this is the 3<sup>rd</sup> planet from its sun as far as our scientists know—the small letter a represents the sun itself, but is hardly ever written out. Gliese g would thereby be the 6<sup>th</sup> planet.

habitable zone. The star, Gliese 581 does not have a Greek letter in front of it from what I have found, so I am therefore not sure to whom this star system belongs, but it's quite likely that it is under control of the AIF. Gliese 581 is located 22 light-years from Earth and is a red dwarf star of spectral type M3. It is therefore smaller and colder than our own sun.



Fig. 17. Heart lighter than a feather.

Libra basically refers to “scale” and “balance,” which again is interesting for us. Many are aware of that in Egyptian mythology (but also in the Sumerian and Babylonian texts, etc.) the scale is not *only* referred to as “justice,” but is also a reference to the Afterlife. We learn that when we meet our “Maker,” this being decides where we are going next depending on if our heart weighs lighter than a feather. If not, we have not lived an ethical and moral life (read “obedient life”), and we will not go to Heaven. In Egypt and Sumer/Babylon, this task is executed by the Sun god or his cohorts.

**Quote #12:** Libra was known in Babylonian astronomy as MUL Zibanu (the “scales” or “balance”), or alternatively as the Claws of the Scorpion. The scales were held sacred to the sun god Shamash, who was also the patron of truth and justice.<sup>639</sup>

Utu Shamash is, as we all know by now, the equivalent to Lord Marduk, the ultimate Sun god. In the Vedas, as I mentioned above, he is in this case referred to as Indra, who is in charge of the initially mentioned four star systems in Libra. Also, we are told that “[t]raditionally,  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  Librae are considered to represent the scales' balance beam, and  $\gamma$  and  $\sigma$  are the weighing pans.”<sup>640</sup>

---

<sup>639</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Libra\\_%28constellation%29#History\\_and\\_mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Libra_%28constellation%29#History_and_mythology)

<sup>640</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Libra\\_%28constellation%29#Visualizations](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Libra_%28constellation%29#Visualizations)



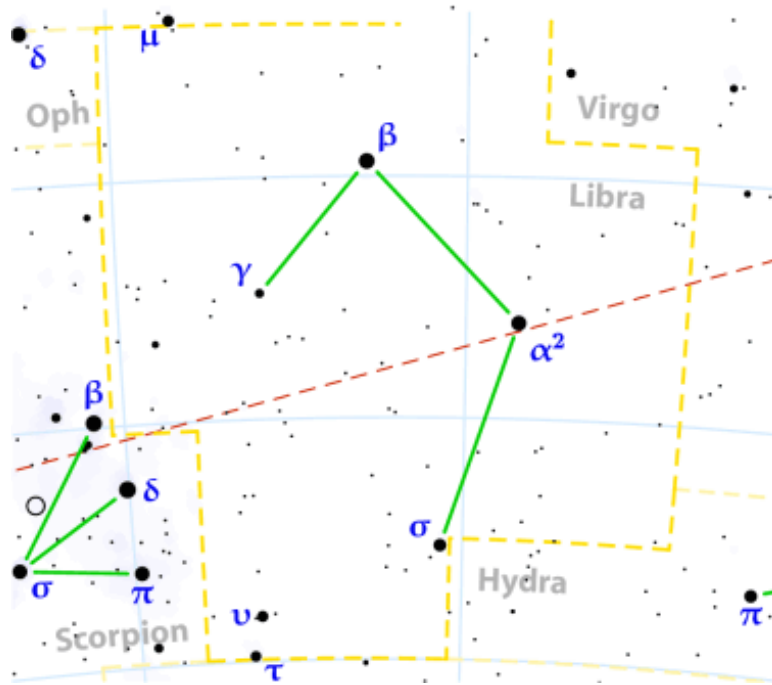


Fig. 18. Libra. Because there are only seven stars showing of the Libra Constellation on this star map, it doesn't mean that these are the *only* stars in the asterism. It just means that they are the seven *brightest* stars. There are many others, with less luminosity, which are usually not pointed out on a *specific* star map like this one.

**SPICA.** The star Spica, from where the ancient Galactic Wars may have originated, is also controlled by Marduk, or Tvashtar, which is one of Shiva's Avatars in the Hindu texts. Spica is the brightest star in the Virgo Constellation, and the 15<sup>th</sup> brightest star in the night sky. It's a blue giant of spectral type B1, approximately 260 light-years from Earth. In fact, it's a binary star system, and it's b-component is also a blue giant, only slightly dimmer than the main star. Spica B is of spectral type B3. The following curious fact, we learn from looking up Spica in Wikipedia:

**Quote #13:** The name Spica derives from Latin *spīca virginis* "Virgo's ear of grain" (usually wheat).<sup>641</sup>

I was told by the Pleadians, whom I was listening to a few months ago, that it was the "Anunnaki" who brought wheat to Earth so we could start agriculture. Apparently, we learn from the above quote that wheat may have been brought to Earth from the Spica star system. The question is, in that case, was it brought here by the AIF, or was it brought here by the Queen and Ninurta *before* the Invasion of Earth, when Spica belonged to Orion?

---

<sup>641</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spica#Etymology\\_and\\_cultural\\_significance](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spica#Etymology_and_cultural_significance)

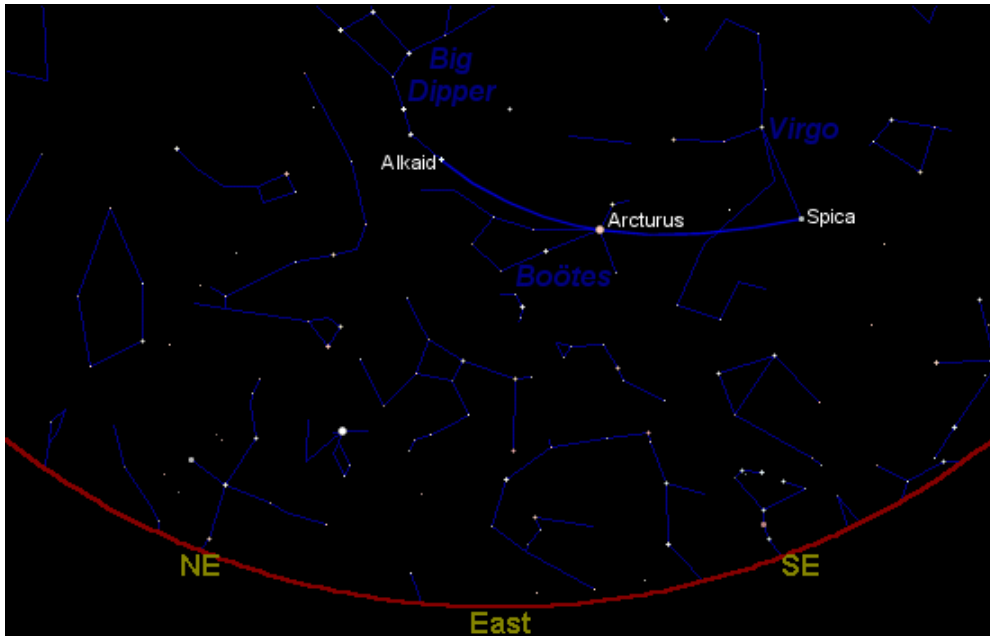


Fig. 19. Spica in the Virgo Constellation.

**URSA MINOR (ALSO SMALLER BEAR, LITTLE BEAR, AND LITTLE DIPPER).** Polaris (known as the Polestar) is the brightest star in Ursa Minor and is a yellow-white super-giant of spectral type F7, located 325-425 light-years from our solar system. It is listed as Alpha Ursa Minoris. Beta Ursa Minoris is only slightly fainter, being an orange super-giant of spectral type K4. It normally goes under the specific name Kochab. Kochab and Pherkad (Gamma Ursa Minoris) are said to be the “Guardians of the Pole,” or “the Indestructibles.”<sup>642</sup> This, I’m sure, has a real story behind it. Planetary systems have been found in four stellar systems<sup>643</sup> at the time of this writing on October 18<sup>th</sup>, 2014.

Both Ursa Major and Ursa Minor are referring to bears—an adult bear and a cub, respectively. The Bear is closely associated with Mother Goddess, which we learned in Level II and in Level IV. Just as Ursa Major is often referred to as the “Seven Sisters,” so is also Ursa Minor—both constellations having seven stars building the patterns (thus we have three constellations with the nickname “Seven Sisters;” The Pleiades, Ursa Major, and Ursa Minor). The seven stars of the Little Dipper were said to be the daughters of Atlas—the Titan from where the continent of Atlantis stems, meaning the “island of Atlas.”<sup>644</sup> He has also given his name to the Atlas Mountains.<sup>645</sup> As a curiosity, the Atlas here mentioned is not, according to Plato, the same Atlas who was a King of Atlantis. The King of Atlantis with the name

---

<sup>642</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gamma\\_Ursae\\_Minoris](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gamma_Ursae_Minoris)

<sup>643</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa\\_Minor](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa_Minor)

<sup>644</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atlas\\_%28mythology%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atlas_%28mythology%29)

<sup>645</sup> Ibid.

Atlas was the son of Poseidon,<sup>646</sup> who was the *first* King of Atlantis. This will make Atlas Marduk, son of Poseidon/En.ki.

Both Ursa Major and Minor were originally part of the Orion Empire (this may very well be the reason why all the three asterisms are called “Seven Sisters”). Today, Ursa Major is more so than the Little Bear, which was taken over in a series of battles in a long gone past and is now given to Marduk by his father, En.ki, to control. This was a major achievement by the Alien Invader Force, and a blow against their archenemy—Mother Goddess and the Divine Feminine. It is my guess that if Orion would like to get back what the AIF has conquered, Ursa Minor is quite high on the list.

Let us now look at some hints, indicating that Ursa Minor was in the AIF’s possession during the Sumerian/Babylonian eras. We find such a hint in MUL.APIN, which is “the conventional title given to a Babylonian compendium that deals with many diverse aspects of Babylonian astronomy and astrology.”<sup>647</sup> It contains a long list of stars and star constellations with references to the different gods and goddesses of old. It seems to be, as somebody said on Graham Hancock’s forum, “the Mul Apin is the definitive collection of Mesopotamian Astronomical knowledge. If its [*sic*] not in there they didn't care about it.”<sup>648</sup> One of the lines says:

**Quote #13:** The star on its rope, the Heir of the Sublime Temple, the first ranking son of Anu [The star Polaris in Ursa Minor].<sup>649</sup>

The first ranking son of “Anu” is of course En.ki, who is here referred to in association with Polaris in Ursa Minor. I am fully aware of that En.ki was the one who first took control over the Little Bear, just as he was the one who took control over our own solar system, albeit it was done in a bloody coup in which Marduk got most of the credit from being the one who slaughtered Tiamat. In this case, En.ki gave Ursa Minor to Marduk after En.ki himself had it under his control. One story that tells us how it happened was when Damkina, the equivalent to Lilith, Inanna, and Isis, gained control over Ursa Minor. Isis was then copulating with En.ki in order to create a new human hybrid species after the Great Flood, approximately 11,500 years before the Common Era. When En.ki became sterile, his son Marduk took over the breeding program. Then, when Isis managed to escape, Queen Ereškigal became the female part of the breeding program, and has been ever since. She also became in charge of Ursa Minor together with Marduk, simply kicking Isis off the throne of the Little Bear. Another name for Damkina was Damgalnuna.

---

<sup>646</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atlas\\_%28mythology%29#Variations](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atlas_%28mythology%29#Variations)

<sup>647</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/MUL.APIN>

<sup>648</sup> <http://www.grahamhancock.com/phorum/read.php?f=1&i=258746&t=258534>

<sup>649</sup> Ibid.

**Quote #14:** Damgalnuna was a mother goddess in Mesopotamian mythology. She first appears as a consort of Enlil in Sumerian mythology, and later becomes the Akkadian Damkina, consort of Enki/Ea and mother of the god Marduk.<sup>650</sup>

We see here the same old mistake that I have pointed out several times—namely that Isis/Inanna was never a consort of En.lil, but is instead Prince En.lil's daughter. In the Akkadian Empire, Isis becomes Damkina, consort first to En.ki and then to Marduk. There is a reference to Isis and Ursa Minor as well in MUL.APIN.

**Quote #15:** The Wagon of Heaven, Damkianna [Ursa Minor].<sup>651</sup>

Now, how can we find a correlation between the AIF and Ursa Minor in the Vedic hymns? Is there any such association? Yes, there is! For example, we have one in *Bhagavad Gita*:

**Quote #16:** *the seven great seers:* Kashyapa, Atri, Vashishta, Vishvamitra, Gotama, Jamadagni, and Bhadradvaja. They are identified with the stars of Ursa Minor.<sup>652</sup>

These names may be unfamiliar with the reader on the most part, but there is one of these names that we have encountered before, namely Kashyapa, whom we discussed earlier being an Avatar of Vishnu. With the risk of being repetitive, Lord Vishnu is En.ki's counterpart. The “seven great seers” are the seven Rishis, or Sages, who lived in the time before the Flood, and were the builders of Uruk,<sup>653</sup> corresponding with the seven stars in Ursa Minor. Kashyapa/En.ki is listed amongst them, seemingly because he is considered a “teacher,” and the “keeper of wisdom.” As such, he probably sees himself as a Sage.

**ALPHA AND BETA PEGASI.** Here are two other stars, also under Marduk's regime. It says in the Nakshatras that the Lord of these two stars is Guru (Jupiter), and Jupiter is, as we know, the Roman name for Marduk. He is also listed as the deity under the name of *Ajikapada*—a name we are not yet familiar with. Again, however, we have proof that this is Marduk, too—here from *Nakshatra Purvabhadrapada—the Former Happy Feet*, which is an interesting reference because in the Nakshatra, Alpha and Beta Pegasi are called *Purva Bhadrpada*, “*the first of the blessed feet.*”

---

<sup>650</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Damgalnuna>

<sup>651</sup> <http://www.grahamhancock.com/phorum/read.php?f=1&i=258746&t=258534>

<sup>652</sup> Bhagavad Gita, Chapter 10, Stanza 6, op. cit.

<sup>653</sup> [http://www.balaams-ass.com/alhaj/godlist\\_long.htm](http://www.balaams-ass.com/alhaj/godlist_long.htm)

**Quote #17:** Ajaikapada is viewed as a form of Shiva, and a vehicle for the transport of Agni (fire), representing the cleansing spiritual power of fire. Ajaikapada is the unicorn, related to Rudra god of storms.<sup>654</sup>

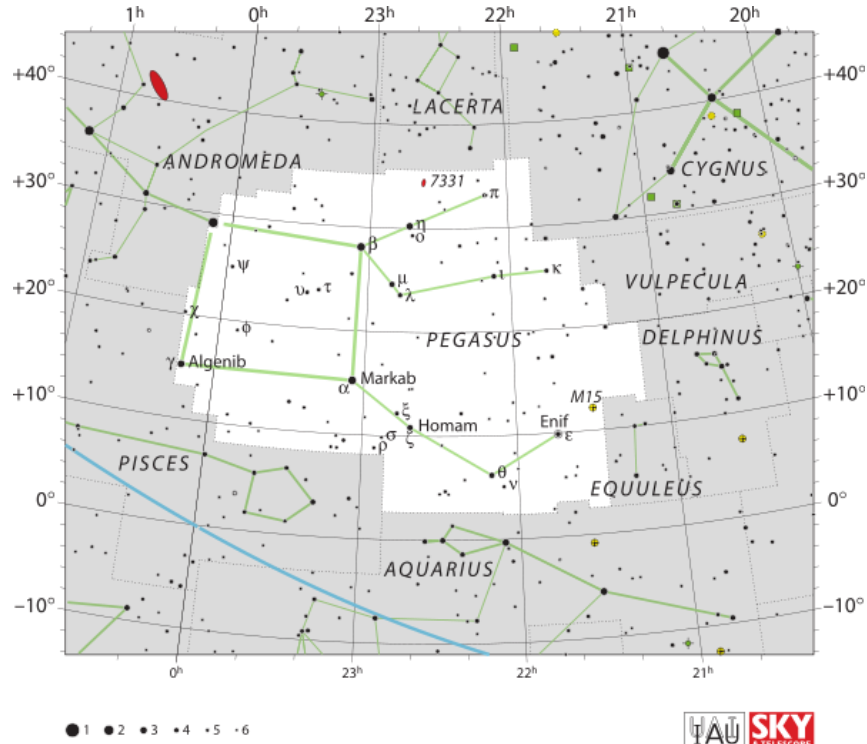


Fig. 20. The Pegasus Constellation.

**ALPHA AND DELTA DELPHINI.** These two star systems are controlled by a deity named *Mangala*, whom we haven't brought up earlier, either. Hence, let us quickly establish that Mangala is really the same deity as Marduk. Mangala is another name for Mars,<sup>655</sup> which is *always* the equivalent to Marduk, the *God of War*, and the deity's name can be either Mangala or *Bhauma* in Sanskrit, and his color is red (which corresponds both to Mars, the "red planet" and the color of Marduk). We also learn from Wikipedia that he is the owner of the Aries and Scorpius signs,<sup>656</sup> which again corresponds well with my own research. Moreover, it says that he is "the teacher of the occult sciences!"<sup>657</sup> This is again correct. At first, the "occult sciences" were taught by En.ki already in the Garden of Edin, but when Marduk became the "Lord of the Earth," he became the Grandmaster of the secret societies—something I know many high level occultists will acknowledge as well. Moreover, Bhauma is the

<sup>654</sup> Nakshatra Purvabhadrapada—the Former Happy Feet, p.2, op. cit.

<sup>655</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra>

<sup>656</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mangala>

<sup>657</sup> Ibid.

*god of war and is celibate!* Well, the latter is of course not true, as we all know, and probably thrown in there in order to mud the waters. Furthermore, his mouth is that of a ram (another association with Marduk). The Moon and Jupiter are both “friendly” to him, and he rules over blood, muscles and bone marrow<sup>658</sup> (*something to ponder!*). The above list of attributes are all associated with Marduk (except for the *celibate* claim), which makes it evident that Bhauma/Mangala is the equivalent to Marduk. The dolphin (Delphinus) is also said by some to be associated with the Sirius star system.

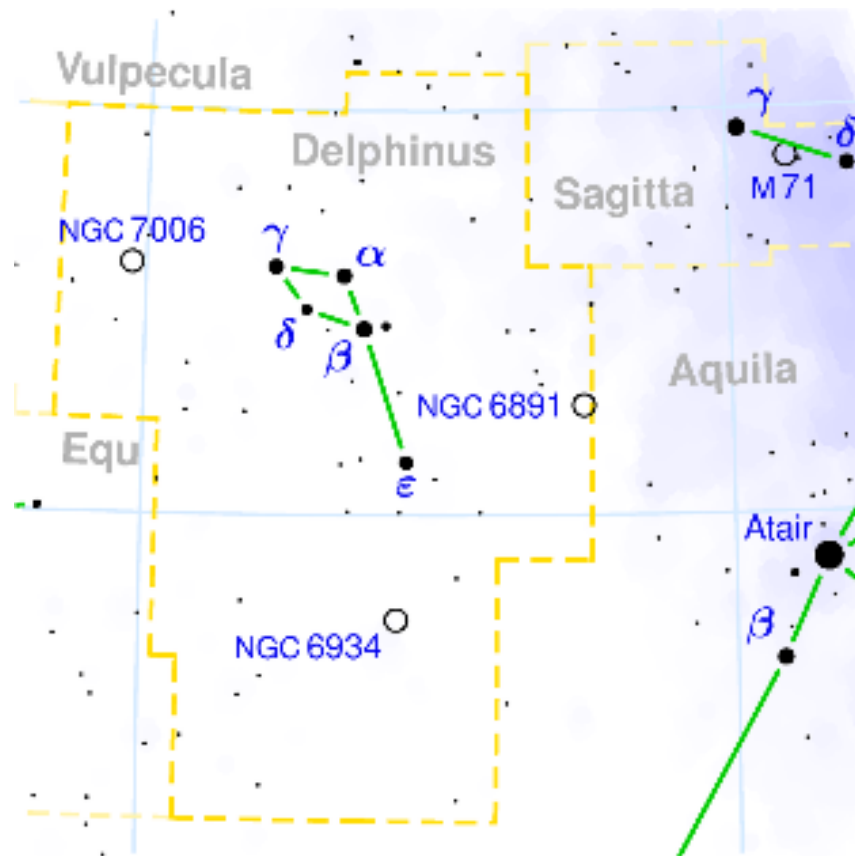


Fig. 21. The Delphinus Constellation.

**REGULUS.** The name of this star is probably known by quite a few readers. It's one of those that is sometimes mentioned in different medias for various reasons.

This star is said to be controlled by the *Pitrs*, “*The Fathers*”, *Family Ancestors*, which are defined as follows in the Vedic texts:

---

<sup>658</sup> Ibid.



**Quote #24:** In the Vedas, the sacred scriptures of ancient India, the "fathers" were considered to be immortal like the gods and to share in the sacrifice, though they received different offerings. The "way of the fathers," characterized by observance of the traditional duties of sacrifice, almsgiving, and the practice of austerities that lead to rebirth, came to be distinguished from the "way of the gods," which was a way of faith directed toward the goal of liberation from rebirth.<sup>659</sup>

In this case, it would probably be a good idea to emphasize the "way of the gods," and the "liberation from rebirth." This has to do directly with war and soldiers. Going to war was an honor in the old Hindu traditions. Successful warriors, who had survived many battles and actually managed to grow old without being killed, often took their own lives when they became old and couldn't fight anymore. By doing so, they thought that they could achieve "liberation from reincarnation." They were "wasting away" their bodies to attain liberation.<sup>660</sup> The Indian warrior, due to their belief system, were unafraid to die. Going to the battlefield meant death, but it also meant that the warrior was fighting well. Of course, the more skilled, the less chance that he got killed in battle—thus, for many warriors, suicide was the only way to die an "honorable death." Even the wife of a warrior often committed ritual suicide to honor her warrior husband.<sup>661</sup>

In juxtaposition to this, Hindu traditions do *not* honor suicide amongst regular people, and they warn about the bad karma it creates. Then again, who said that religion makes sense?

Thereby, it seems like the star Regulus had some significant connections to the afterlife of soldiers and royalty who committed suicide as an honorable thing. Watching over all this was Lord Ketu, who is another name for Lord Indra (Marduk): "In ancient Tamil astrological scripts, Ketu was considered as incarnation of Indra."<sup>662</sup> Interestingly enough, "Ketu" is also referred to as a "shadow planet," which has a lot of impact on human lives and the entire creation.<sup>663</sup> Now, what does a "shadow planet" refer to? A shadow can be said to be a *mirror*, or something that reflects what we can see. Hence, a shadow planet may refer to a planet in the KHAA—the VOID. Thus, it could be said to signify *dark matter*. Ketu also has to do with both good and bad karma.<sup>664</sup> It is also mentioned that people who come under the influence of Ketu can achieve great "height," particularly spiritual.<sup>665</sup> If Ketu is related to the star Regulus, and those who come in contact with him evolve spiritually, and we have the Pitr connection, referring to warrior ancestors who committed suicide, the spiritual evolvment that is mentioned probably refers to the

---

<sup>659</sup> <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/pitrs>

<sup>660</sup> [http://www.hinduwebsite.com/hinduism/h\\_death.asp](http://www.hinduwebsite.com/hinduism/h_death.asp)

<sup>661</sup> Ibid.

<sup>662</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ketu\\_%28mythology%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ketu_%28mythology%29)

<sup>663</sup> Ibid.

<sup>664</sup> Ibid.

<sup>665</sup> Ibid.

“loyal soldiers,” who died in the service to the gods. These warriors may have been liberated from future reincarnations to serve other purposes in other dimensions. A whole paper could probably be spent on research on the star Regulus alone, residing in the Leo Constellation. In this paper, we unfortunately only have time to scratch the surface. If a paper could be spent on research on Regulus, a full book could be written on the Afterlife, with my own research as a base. I may very well do that one day soon. However, here is some basic information on this mysterious star. Regulus is 79 light-years from our solar system, and is of spectral type B7, which means it is a giant, blue star. It also has three star companions and is therefore a multiple star system. In Arabic, the word Regulus means “heart of the lion.” In MUL.APIN, the star is listed as LUGAL, which means “the star that stand in the breast of the Lion: the King.”<sup>666</sup>

**HYDRA.** The Hydra Constellation in general seems to be controlled by the AIF—or were so when the Nakshatras were recorded. I don’t think that much has changed since then. Hydra is usually compared to and represented as a water snake, where Sigma Hydrae represents the snake’s nose.<sup>667</sup>

In the Vedas, the serpents are the equivalent to the Nagas<sup>668</sup>—the snake beings from the Underworld. This constellation says to be represented by them, and to a degree controlled by them. However, the “Lord” of Hydra is Budh, who is the equivalent to the planet Mercury. The Roman god Mercury is the Greek god Apollo’s counterpart, and Apollo is, as we have learned, Marduk.

**GAMMA, DELTA, AND THETA CANCRI.** Cancer is another constellation under control of the Alien Invader Force and ultimately by Lord Vishnu. The Nakshatras say that these three star systems in Cancer are run by a deity named Bṛhaspati (Brihaspati), “Lord of Prayer of Devotion.” Brihaspati is also the equivalent to Jupiter, and/or in control of Jupiter,<sup>669</sup> and we know that Jupiter is associated with Marduk.

Brihaspati is the guru of the Devas, in charge of earthly religions, and even the personification thereof.<sup>670</sup> He is also the chief “offerer of prayers and sacrifices to the gods,” with whom he intercedes on behalf of mankind.<sup>671</sup> The overseer, however, i.e. the “Lord” of this star sign, is Shani (Saturn), and Saturn is associated with Ea/En.ki.

---

<sup>666</sup> Rogers, J. H. (February 1998). "Origins of the ancient constellations: I. The Mesopotamian traditions". *Journal of the British Astronomical Association*, no.1 108: 9–28.

<sup>667</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hydra\\_%28constellation%29#Stars](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hydra_%28constellation%29#Stars)

<sup>668</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra>

<sup>669</sup> See **Quote #1** in this paper.

<sup>670</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/B%E1%B9%9Bhaspati>

<sup>671</sup> Ibid.

#### *IV. Star Systems and Constellations under En.ki's Control*

When we read the Enûma Eliš or the Vedas in particular, we may easily get overwhelmed by the enormous number of names that we need to keep separate—something we have discussed earlier. One of the first questions that hits us is probably, “How many gods are there?”

This is a question that hypothetically should be easy to answer because the scriptures generally say that there were around 200 Fallen Angels who ascended to Earth, while others name only three. At one point 400 is mentioned, or 200 myriads. This is all taken from “the Book of Enoch.”

**Quote #18:** Most sources quote 2 Enoch as stating that those who descended to earth were three,[24] but Andrei A. Orlov, while quoting 2 Enoch as saying that three went down to the earth,[25] remarks in a footnote that some manuscripts put them at 200 or even 200 myriads.[22] In *The Old Testament Pseudepigrapha: Apocalyptic Literature and Testaments* edited by James H. Charlesworth, manuscript J, taken as the best representative of the longer recension, has "and three of them descended" (p. 130), while manuscript A, taken as the best representative of the shorter recension, has "and they descended", which might indicate that all the Grigori descended, or 200 princes of them, or 200 princes and 200 followers, since it follows the phrase "These are the Grigori, 200 princes of whom turned aside, 200 walking in their train" (p. 131).<sup>672</sup>

This, in other words, doesn't tell us much. It also seems to depend on who the translator is and how he translated the texts. Zecharia Sitchin is more in line with that 200—perhaps even 400 of them descended. The commotion didn't happen because there were many gods present at one time, but because they managed to get humans to fight at their sides—against each other.

To clear this up, and according to my own research, it looks like there were only three Bloodliners (meaning of the Royal Blood of the Heavens)—perhaps four, as we need to include Isis/Inanna in this as well. The rest of the gods mentioned are regular soldier and scientists from different solar systems, but they were always under control by one or more of the “Bloodliners.”

The big confusion is to figure En.ki out—at least in the beginning, before we start noticing his pattern. He had a myriad (to use that word) or aliases throughout time, and most people think that the majority of them are different deities, when in fact they are his avatars and made-up aliases. At first, when I took on the Vedic hymns, I was afraid that I wouldn't be able to sort things out, but to my great relief I soon found that I had learned enough by researching the Sumerian texts to be able to spot En.ki's mindset to see how and where he created his Avatars and aliases. Also, as

---

<sup>672</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fallen\\_angel#Slavonic\\_Enoch](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fallen_angel#Slavonic_Enoch)

we have access to the Nakshatras—the Lunar Mansions—we also get an idea where they reside, or originated from. That makes the puzzle more complete and the threads easier to follow.

Before I begin discussing En.ki here, I want to alert the reader because this is in no way going to be complete. He had so many Avatars and identities that it would be virtually impossible to bring them all up in a series of papers like this. However, the best thing is that we don't need to! Just as I did, the reader will soon be able to see a pattern, and in the future, when you encounter a name from the Vedas that is not mentioned in these papers, you should be able to look at a few sources online, and by checking out his or her characteristics or family tree, it should be fairly easy to establish who this being is. That, I think, is pretty cool, and if it can be achieved, which I think will be no problem, I will be very encouraged. We'll nail them down!

**ALPHA, BETA, AND GAMMA AQUILAE.** We have talked a lot about En.ki and the Aquatic Bird Tribe, so let us begin with a constellation that is associated with birds. Aquila has nothing to do with water, although it sounds like it. Aquila is Latin and simply means *eagle*. Maybe amongst some readers, who are familiar with “conspiracy theories” (I certainly don't like that word—it's become humiliating) and the *Illuminati*, may right away relate the Eagle to the Great Seal of the U.S.A. If so, it is a correct association. Lord En.ki owns America! It's not as if he doesn't “own” other parts of the world to, in his own mind, but the U.S. is probably the apple in his eye in the sense that he sees it as the *New Atlantis*. Remember that En.ki, as one of his Avatars, Poseidon, was the King of Atlantis, and his son, Atlas, was his successor. Thus we often see the Eagle associated with the United States of America. Before America, Aquila was known as the *Vulture* in Rome,<sup>673</sup> which again is quite telling. However, even in Greek-Roman mythology, this asterism was associated with the eagle, holding Zeus'/Jupiter's/Marduk's thunderbolts.<sup>674</sup> Another thing of interest is that this constellation is stretching out in a way that it lies flat in the Milky Way itself, and not in the more barren parts of space. Hence, there are lots of nebulae and neighbor stars in the immediate vicinity, which makes this asterism particularly valuable. All this is considered “resources,” and can be utilized for multiple purposes.

In previous papers we have talked about Garuda, the great mythical bird creature, whom we also associated with Marduk. Moreover, *Garuda is the Hindu name for Aquila.*<sup>675</sup> Also, the *Phoenix Bird*—the mythical gigantic bird which sets itself on fire at the end of an era in order to ring in a new—is associated with Garuda/Marduk.<sup>676</sup> It is also suggested that the Phoenix is the symbol for ringing in the New World Order and a One World Government, and was the original sigil for the United States of America, but was later changed to an Eagle.<sup>677</sup>

---

<sup>673</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aquila\\_\(constellation\)#History](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aquila_(constellation)#History)

<sup>674</sup> Ibid.

<sup>675</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda>

<sup>676</sup> Ibid.

<sup>677</sup> <http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/symbology/2o5.htm>

**ALPHA AQUILAE** also goes under the name **ALTAIR**, a white star, bigger and hotter than our Sun and on a distance of only 17 light-years. I believe many readers have heard of this star, and there are rumors of certain star beings living there. The Nakshatras say that the three stars—alpha, beta, and gamma—belong to Vishnu.<sup>678</sup> In Sanskrit, Aquila is called *Sravana*. Altair means “the Flying Eagle.”

In Japanese astrology, Altair is ill-omened, portending danger from *reptiles*.<sup>679</sup> By all means, I don't think it was a coincidence that one of the first home microcomputers was called “Altair 8800!”<sup>680</sup> Use numerology to this and you have  $8+8+0+0=16$ .  $1+6=7$ , which is the number of the particular Universe over which the AIF has control. Now, which universe are we discussing here? Remember that the Goddess’ “holy” numbers are 12 and 13, but the AIF typically use 7 and 11—7 being the number of the Holographic Universe, according to my hypothesis. Go back to the First Level of Learning, Science Papers 2 and 3, and you will see that LPG-C's universe/Multiverse is built around the number “7,” and so is the Multiverse of the WingMakers,<sup>681</sup> and likewise the Urantia Book.<sup>682</sup> Numerology can be quite revealing, and just by looking at it the way we just did, we are able to see who is in control of what.

**BETA AQUILAE**. Also called Alshain, this is a yellow star, similar to our Sun. Albeit a little dimmer, with an orange hue around it, it is classified as a sun-like star. Alshain means “balance,” and is located on a distance of about 45 light-years—another close neighbor.

**GAMMA AQUILAE**. Tarazed is an orange-hued giant star, 460 light-years from Earth. Just as Alshain, it means “balance.” It's spectral type is K3III. Scientists say that this is a very young star—only about 100 million years old, and that it will soon burn out and become a white dwarf. Of course, say the scientists, no life can ever develop in such a star system—especially as the star has already, in spite of its young age, become a giant. Again, we need to remind the scientists of that this is irrelevant. A star race may very well have moved into the star itself, let's say 5 million years ago, and is still thriving there. Few people understand that beings can live—and *are* living—in and on the star itself. When we understand that, it puts star systems in a totally new perspective.

This third star in the Aquila Constellation refers to birds in many independent cultures. Here is how it was looked upon in Persia:

**Quote #19:** Persian šāhīn means "royal falcon", "beam", and "pointer", and gave its name (as "falcon") to Beta Aquilae. In the catalogue of stars in the Calendarium of Al Achsasi Al Mouakket, this star was designated Menkib al Nesr (أل نسر مذكب) -

---

<sup>678</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List_of_Nakshatras)

<sup>679</sup> Richard Hinckley Allen, “Star-names and their Meanings, New York, 1899, pp.59-60.

<sup>680</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Altair#Etymology.2C\\_mythology.2C\\_and\\_culture](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Altair#Etymology.2C_mythology.2C_and_culture)

<sup>681</sup> <http://wingmakers.com/>

<sup>682</sup> <http://www.urantia.org/urantia-book/read-urantia-book-online>



mankib al-nasr), which was translated into Latin as *Humerus Vulturis*, meaning the eagle's shoulder.<sup>683</sup>

Here the title “Royal” is included, which gives an extra hint, not only to the AIF, but to one or more of the few Royal Star Beings who were part of Lucifer’s Rebellion—in this case Lucifer himself—Lord Vishnu.

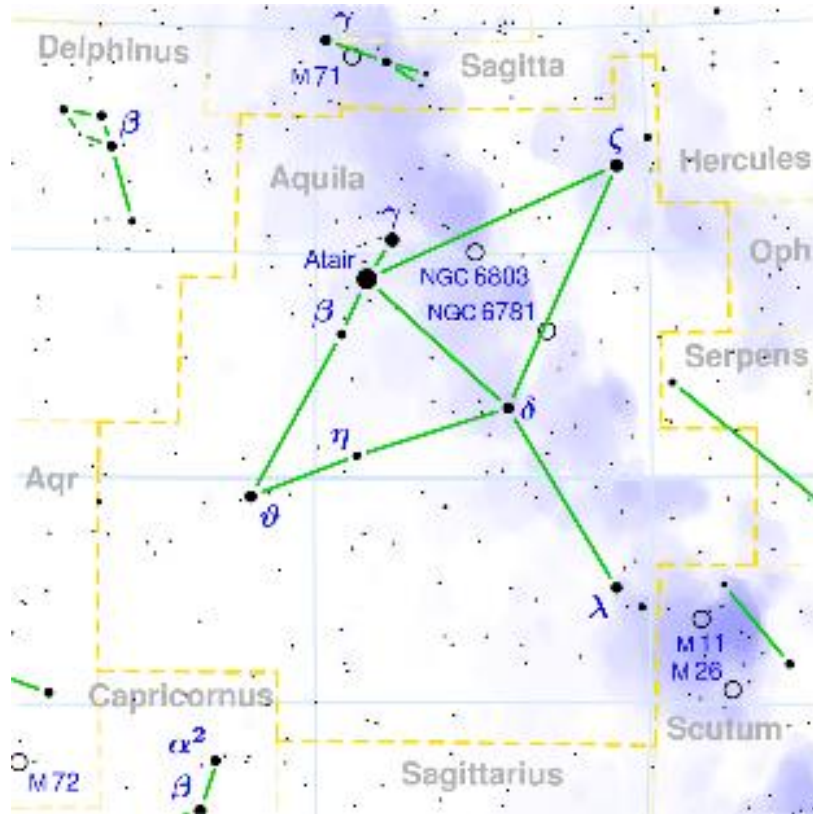


Fig. 22. The Aquila Asterism, with Altair as the “Head of the Eagle.”

**ALPHA ANDROMEDAE AND GAMMA PEGASI.** The Andromeda Constellation has long been claimed Orion territory. I believe it still is, even if its brightest star, Alpha Andromedae, may have fallen into the hands of the AIF.

**ALPHA ANDROMEDAE.** Here we have another joint “ownership,” if we want to acknowledge the AIF as owners to something that they stole in an unprovoked war. Either way, this star system is said to be controlled by Lord *Shani* on the top level with *Ahir Budhyana* as the deity. *Shani* is defined as *Saturn*, which makes it pretty easy to see who that is. We never discussed the Avatar *Shani* when we compared the

---

<sup>683</sup> Knobel, E. B. (June 1895). "Al Achsasi Al Mouakket, on a catalogue of stars in the Calendarium of Mohammad Al Achsasi Al Mouakket". *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society*.



different Hindu gods because of space limitations, but it seems as if we need to mention him briefly here. As we know, Saturn was originally Prince Ninurta/En.lil's planet, which was stolen from him by Lord En.ki. Saturn was (and is) considered perhaps the most important outpost in the solar system because of its major stargate, but also because of other important attributes. From what I have dug up regarding Saturn, it's obvious that it's in Lord En.ki's domain. Thus, it's therefore obvious that Shani equates En.ki.

Ahir Budhyana is defined as an East Indian name, meaning “serpent or dragon of the deep.”<sup>684</sup> That gives typical associations to the Underworld. Hence, who can this being be? Well, Hindupedia.com has the following to say about this individual:

**Quote #20:** Among the extant Vaiṣṇava Āgamas of the Pāñcarātra school, the Ahirbudhnya Saṃhitā is an important work. ‘Ahirbudhnya’ is one who, in the form of an ‘ahi’ or serpent, is the ‘budhna’ or foundation of the world. So, literally it refers to Śeṣa or Ananta, the thousand-hooded Serpent, on whose head the whole world is said to be supported, according to some of the purāṇas. It is also mentioned as one of the names of Śiva who, according to the Vaiṣṇava scriptures, is a great devotee of Viṣṇu. In this work he is identified with Śiva. ‘Saṃhitā’ is a general name given to any systematically arranged text.<sup>685</sup>

We find that Airbudhnya (here merged into one name, with a couple of letters changing place, which was a common thing back in those days) is the counterpart of Lord Shiva, who is Lord Marduk, from what we have learned. Thereby, we know that Vishnu is the Lord of Alpha Andromedae, and Shiva is the “deity.” It's a joint ownership, from what it seems.

Alpha Andromedae is known by two more common names, albeit I assume that many people haven't heard these names before. They are Alpheratz (or Alpherat) and Sirrah (or Sirah). It's located 97 light-years from us, and is a triple system. Their spectral types are B8, A3, and G5, which makes them blue-white, white, and yellow, respectively.

When people in this field of research hear the word *Andromeda*, they inevitably come to think about Alex Collier and his *The Andromedans*, whom he presented as a benevolent race—a race he had visited and spent quite some time with, allegedly. Out of these visits came a trail of lectures, articles, interviews, and books. How much of his information was genuine I let the reader decide. I am just saying, thread lightly! Alex Collier was embraced and interviewed by a notorious disinformation agent who called himself Val Valerian, aka John Grace. Valerian is a “former” Intelligence Agent, who mixed a decent amount of relevant information with disinformation that could easily lead the truth-seeker astray and manipulated into

---

<sup>684</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List_of_Nakshatras)

<sup>685</sup> [http://www.hindupedia.com/en/Ahirbudhnya\\_Sa%E1%B9%83hita](http://www.hindupedia.com/en/Ahirbudhnya_Sa%E1%B9%83hita)

practicing some very dark rituals, inspired by Aleister Crowley's Ordo Templi Orientis (the OTO), Grade IX. His followers were at the time often quite clueless of the quite severe distractions.

In Arabic, Andromeda means "the head of the woman in chains," where the chained woman is the mythological Andromeda.

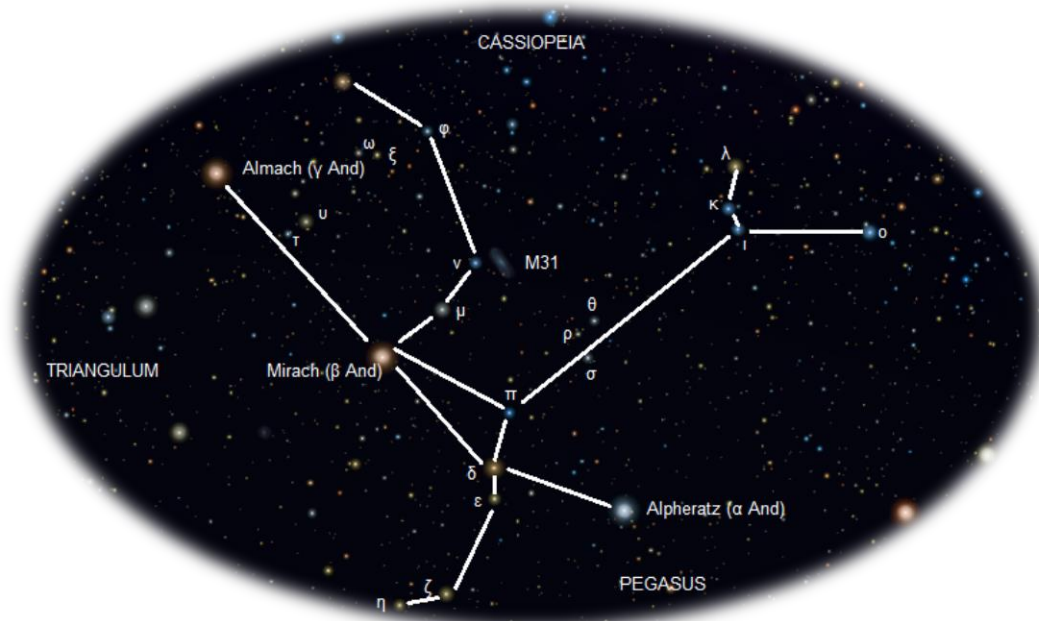


Fig. 23. The Andromeda Constellation.

**GAMMA PEGASI**. This star has the common name *Algenib*, not to be confused with *Alpha Persei*, which confusingly has the same name, for some reason. Algenib is a bright-blue giant star of spectral type B2. Its distance from Earth is approximately 400 light-years—a similar distance as to the more well-known Pleiadian star system.

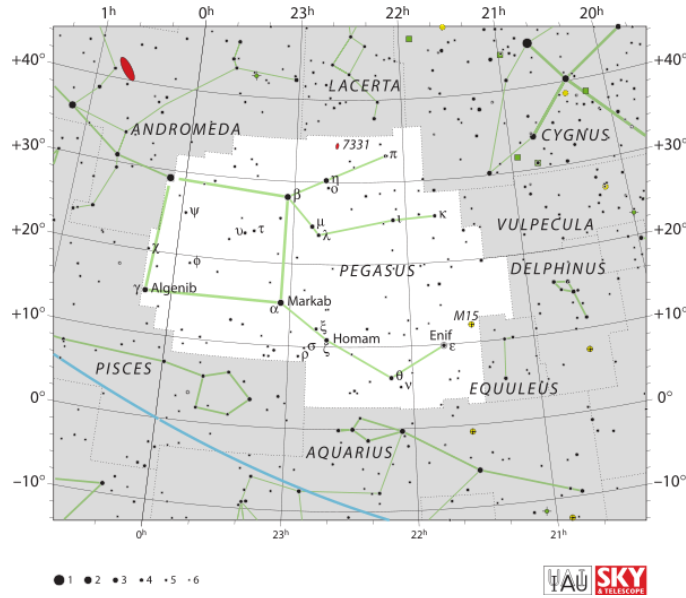


Fig. 24. The Pegasus Constellation with Gamma Pegasi.

Above I have given a few example of asterisms and star systems controlled by Lord Vishnu or one of his Avatars. There are a lot more of these “heavenly places” that are controlled by Lord Vishnu, and instead of going into details about all of them, I will list them here below, briefly pointing out the most significant things about each of them, in case there are any.

**GAMMA AQUARI**. White star, spectral type A0. Distance from Earth: 164 light-years. Controlled by the Vedic deity Varuna, “god of cosmic waters, sky and earth.” Interesting reference: “In post-Vedic texts Varuna became the god of oceans and rivers and keeper of the souls of the drowned. As such, Varuna is also a god of the dead, and can grant immortality.”<sup>686</sup> We discussed Varuna earlier and established that he is equivalent to Lord En.ki—god of the cosmic waters, sky, earth, the Underworld, and death and Afterlife, as we can see here above. That should cover everything between Heaven and Earth. En.ki really considers himself being the Prime Creator.

**ALPHA, EPSILON, AND ZETA LYRAE—VEGA**. Although all invasions are extremely traumatic for those involved, I have a certain place in my heart for the Vegans (also called the Vulcans). The reader probably recalls that the red-haired Vulcans were here together with the Queen of the Stars and Prince En.lil (Ninurta), creating the Living Library and seeding Planet Earth with what would become one of the most beautiful planets in this sector of the Universe, or one of the most wonderful planets in the Milky Way Galaxy, according to some. The Vulcans *were* the Titans of old, and when Mother Goddess created the Namlú’u—the primordial, androgynous

<sup>686</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Varuna#In\\_the\\_Vedas](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Varuna#In_the_Vedas)

man—She was using the Vulcan template. When the AIF invaded Earth about half a million years ago, most Vulcans on the planet were either killed or imprisoned. As if this was not enough, Lucifer and his band of Fallen Angels made it part of their revengeful agenda to as soon as possible after have conquered Earth fly in with an armada to invade Vega, the star system of the Vulcans. The Vulcans were a very peaceful species, consisting of more *spirit* than *form*, and therefore did not know how to fight and defend themselves on that level. Thus, the majority of the Vulcan species was slaughtered when Vega was invaded, but similar to when Earth was taken over, there were Vulcans who managed to flee, and the survivors of the “Vegan Invasion”<sup>687</sup> fled to Orion, where they were taken under the wings of Mother Goddess and Khan En.lil. Some, however, were again captured and imprisoned, while a few amazingly enough sided with the AIF. It’s unclear if this was done because of fear or if they actually in some unknown way were manipulated into this alliance. I let that remain unresolved for now—perhaps the future will reveal to us what happened that made some members of this otherwise so Goddess-oriented race to side with their adversary.

The Vegan star system was once a very beautiful place, as well as Earth, but is now, according to some, quite a desolate place, carefully guarded by Lord En.ki’s DAKH armada.

According to the Nakshatra, the three above mentioned star systems, with Vega being Alpha Lyrae, a bright white star of spectral type A0, on a distance of only 25 light-years from Earth, are now controlled by *Brahma*. Brahma, who once upon a time was associated with the Goddess, and in some cases with Khan En.lil, is now considered being a Vedic title for En.ki, as we talked about earlier in Paper #9.

---

<sup>687</sup> I refuse to call it “the Vegan War” because it was *not* a war—it was an *invasion*. Vega was taken over, unprovoked. It was a slaughter of a peaceful, very spiritual star race. More than that—they are our original ancestors.

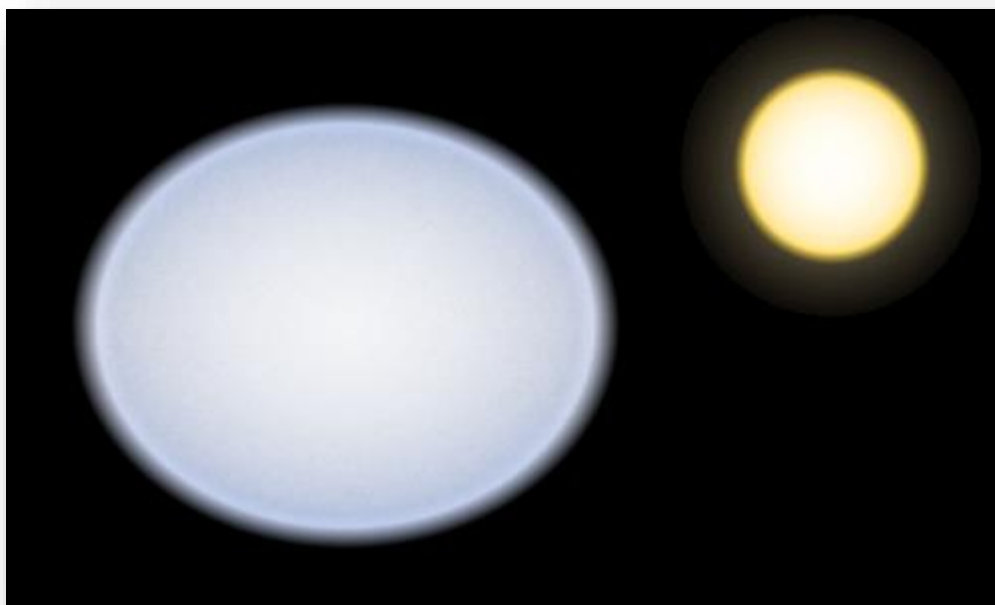


Fig. 25. Size comparison between Vega (left) and the Sun (right).

Another very interesting thing with Vega is something that may be 500,000 years old visible evidence of the Vegan Invasion, in which atomic weapons were definitely used to annihilate the Vulcans and other life forms that existed there at the time. This is from Wikipedia:

**Quote #21:** Vega became the first solitary main-sequence star beyond the Sun known to be an X-ray emitter when in 1979 it was observed from an imaging X-ray telescope launched on an Aerobee 350 from the White Sands Missile Range.[37] In 1983, Vega became the first star found to have a disk of dust. The Infrared Astronomical Satellite (IRAS) discovered an excess of infrared radiation coming from the star, and this was attributed to energy emitted by the orbiting dust as it was heated by the star.<sup>688</sup>

The disk of “dust” could perhaps be evidence of atomic war, with missiles also directed toward the star itself to make it unstable, and therefore contribute to the intended extinction of this spiritual race.

Astronomers have recently discovered some evidence of a planet system orbiting Vega. They believe that the dust could have to do with the creation of this planetary system, but they are not sure. We may leave it with that for now.

---

<sup>688</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vega#Observation\\_history](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vega#Observation_history)

There are more indications in our own history of the AIF invasion of the Vegan star system. If we look at the name Wega (which later became Vega,) <sup>689</sup> it comes from an Arabic translation and loosely means “falling” or “landing,” as in “the falling eagle.” <sup>690</sup> We are back to the Bird Tribe again, but the Vulcans were *not* of the Bird Tribe. They were clearly much more humanoid—looking similar to us humans—albeit gigantic in stature and with pointed ears. In Latin, Vega means “fallen eagle/vulture.” <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> Also in ancient India, which we are particularly interested in here, it means “eagle” or “vulture.” <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> This interpretation was then migrating to the western world as well, where it kept the same meaning. It’s easy to see, after what we have learned so far, that this specific definition of the star system was rooted *after* the Vegan Invasion. The reference to the Bird Tribe has solely to do with the AIF possession of the Vegan solar system. It acted as a statement—“This is now *our* domain!” A similar statement was made when Neil Armstrong and his team allegedly landed on the Moon in 1969, saying, “The Eagle has landed!” The Eagle was the name of the space shuttle. It was a statement that had to do with possession, and the American flag was nailed into the Lunar dust.

Interesting also is that the famous astronomer, author, and film producer, Carl Sagan, who always got very irritated when people asked him if Earth had ever been visited by aliens, set his novel, *Contact*, to the Vegan vicinity. <sup>695</sup> That man knew many things that he never spoke openly about.

**DELTA AND EPSILON SAGITTARII.** **DELTA SAGITTARII** is a double star in the southern constellation of Sagittarius. Its distance to Earth is about 348 light-years, and their spectral types are K3III, which means that they are orange giants. This star system is otherwise fairly unknown to the general public, and has no joint history with the Earth from what I know. **EPSILON SAGITTARII** is also a binary star system, but is closer to Earth—143 light-years. Its spectral type is B9, indicating that it is a blue-white giant. The traditional name of this star is **Kaus Australis**, and is listed in MUL.APIN <sup>696</sup> as MA.GUR<sub>8</sub>, meaning “the Bark,” <sup>697</sup> which could be referring to the Wolfen-Reptilian race of Sirius.

Sagittarius in general is known as the constellation of Mother Goddess—Sagittarius also being the Center of the Milky Way Galaxy. These are two separate

---

<sup>689</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vega#Etymology\\_and\\_cultural\\_significance](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vega#Etymology_and_cultural_significance)

<sup>690</sup> Glassé, Cyril (2008), *The new encyclopedia of Islam, Reference, Information and Interdisciplinary Subjects Series (3rd ed.)*, Rowman & Littlefield, p. 75.

<sup>691</sup> Knobel, E. B. (June 1895), *Al Achsasi Al Mouakket, on a catalogue of stars in the Calendarium of Mohammad Al Achsasi Al Mouakket*, *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society* 55: 429.

<sup>692</sup> That is, a vulture on the ground with its wings folded. (Edward William Lane, *Arabic-English Lexicon*)

<sup>693</sup> Olcott, William Tyler (1911), *Star Lore of All Ages: A Collection of Myths, Legends, and Facts Concerning the Constellations of the Northern Hemisphere*, G.P. Putnam's sons, ISBN 0-7873-1096-4.

<sup>694</sup> Houlding, Deborah (December 2005), *Lyra: The Lyre, Sktscript*, retrieved 2007-11-04.

<sup>695</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vega#Etymology\\_and\\_cultural\\_significance](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vega#Etymology_and_cultural_significance)

<sup>696</sup> “The conventional title given to a Babylonian compendium that deals with many diverse aspects of Babylonian astronomy and astrology,” <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/MUL.APIN>

<sup>697</sup> Rogers, J. H. (February 1998), *Origins of the ancient constellations: I. The Mesopotamian traditions*, *Journal of the British Astronomical Association* 108 (1): 9–28.



things but are still related to each other as being the Goddess' domain. The AIF has taken over parts of that Constellation but by no means the Center of the Galaxy—something they will never be able to take over, and I doubt they will even try. It would be too stupid, and 100% doomed to fail. They don't have—and will never have—the power to do so. Neither will any other star race.

After the take-over, the new ruler of **DELTA AND EPSILON SAGITTARI** is Apah, God of Water. It's a give-away already there. Who is the god of the Water (and we're talking of the AIF now)? Correct, it's Vishnu or En.ki. Without having to take anything for granted, we can easily look it up to get confirmation.

**Quote #22:** Agni, the god of fire, has a close association with water and is often referred to as Apām Napāt "offspring of the waters". The female deity Apah is the presiding deity of Purva Ashadha (The former invincible one) asterism in Vedic astrology.<sup>698</sup>

Agni, the god of Fire, is of course En.ki (which we established in Paper #9), and here we see that he is connected to the Waters. We also have an unusual reference to the female deity, Apah, who is said to preside Agni/Apah as the Goddess of the Waters; in other words, Mother Goddess. However, she is listed as the *former invincible one*, and Apah is denoted as a male "God of Water." As we have seen so many time before, this is how the AIF presents a hijack of the persona of one of the higher deities, i.e. Queen Nin or Khan En.lil.

**BETA, DELTA, AND PI SCORPIONIS.** These three star systems in the Scorpion Constellation are ruled by Mitra, and the Lord is Shani (Saturn). We all know who took ownership of Saturn after the Titan War—Lucifer. It seems, however, as if we have a joint ruler ship again, with Vishnu on top, and Mitra/Marduk as the front ruler. It says in the Vedas that Varuna and Mitra are very close, but still considered two separate entities. Varuna is, as we have discussed earlier, an Avatar of En.ki, but Mitra is worshipped as a Sun god,<sup>699</sup> which is more associated to Marduk.

**BETA SCORPII** is also called Graffias and is a blue giant star of spectral type B0 on a distance of 470 light-years. This star is significant enough to appear on the flag of Brazil, and USS Graffias was once a U.S. navy ship named after the star.<sup>700</sup>

**DELTA SCORPII** is a binary star system, consisting of two blue giants of spectral type B, and their distance to Earth are approximately 490 light-years. Other than that, there is nothing remarkable about this star system that I am aware of—at least nothing that relates to this research.

Last, we have **PI SCORPII**, which is a triple star system at 590 light-years distance. The spectral type of the two main stars is in the B-class, meaning they are blue giants, while the third star is more distant and much smaller.

---

<sup>698</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ap\\_\(water\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ap_(water))

<sup>699</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mitra\\_\(Vedic\)#Role\\_in\\_Daily\\_Worship\\_of\\_the\\_Hindus](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mitra_(Vedic)#Role_in_Daily_Worship_of_the_Hindus)

<sup>700</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Beta\\_Scorpii](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Beta_Scorpii)

**ARCTURUS.** This is a star of great interest to us because of its history. We discussed this star at some length in Level II and Level IV when we talked about Lucifer’s Rebellion. Arcturus is also said to be Khan En.lil’s star system, and in UFOlogy it is almost always connected with benevolence.

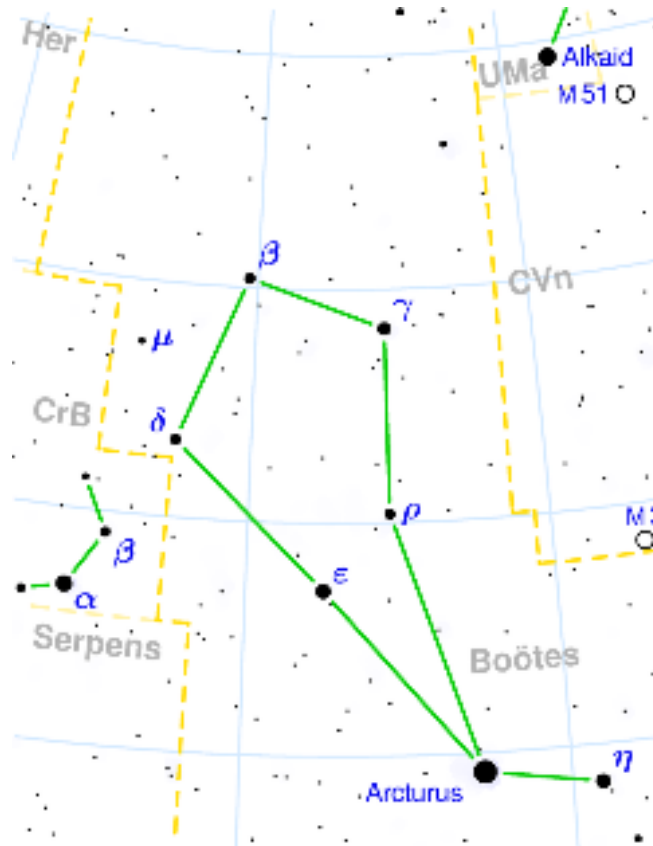


Fig. 26. Arcturus in the Boötes Constellation.

From what I understand, after have connected the dots, Khan En.lil and Queen Nin are still in control of some of the Arcturus system, but not all of it—they lost some of it during the wars that followed upon Lucifer’s Rebellion. The Lunar Mansion (the Nakshatra) tells us that Arcturus is run by Vayu, the “Wind god.” This is a deity we haven’t come across earlier, either, so I’ll give the reader a quick rundown on who he is. Besides being the Lord of the Winds, he is also the father of Hanuman.<sup>701</sup> Some readers may remember Hanuman from the previous paper, but for those who don’t, Hanuman incarnated together with Lord Rama and was the “ape-man” who assisted Lord Rama in whatever way he could. He also found Lord Rama’s kidnapped female partner, Sita, who told Hanuman not to save her—because of a soul

---

<sup>701</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vayu>

agreement she had with Rama she was obligated to wait for Rama to come and release her, and therefore she had to reject Hanuman's assistance. In the previous paper I showed evidence that Rama was an Avatar of Lord Vishnu, and Hanuman was an Avatar of Shiva—En.ki and Marduk, respectively. Hence, if Vayu is the ruler of Arcturus, according to the Nakshatras, he must be an Avatar of Lord Vishnu.

Arcturus is also called **ALPHA BOÖTIS** and is the brightest star in the northern celestial hemisphere. Arcturus is of spectral type K1III and is therefore an orange super-giant. The distance from Earth is approximately 37 light-years.

**DENEbola (BETA LEONIS)**, is a white star of spectral type A3, on a distance from Earth of about 36 light-years, so from an astronomical aspect it's almost a neighbor.

In Chinese astrology, Denebola was believed to portend misfortune and disgrace<sup>702</sup> and was therefore not considered to be a benevolent star system. The scientists of today think that this star system is a good candidate to have planets around it because it looks as if it was created in a similar way as our solar system, i.e. from a debris disk of cool dust that was orbiting the star.<sup>703</sup> Albeit they are correct in that the star is surrounded by planets, they still don't know how solar systems are created. Of course, at the highest level some scientists know, but they are not allowed to share their knowledge with mainstream science.

Denebola is controlled by a deity called Aryaman, “the god of patronage and favors.” If we take a look at Aryaman, we find that in old German and Saxon mythology his name was Irman,<sup>704</sup> and if we move further up north to Scandinavia, this deity is directly associated with the Norse god of gods—the one-eyed Odin.<sup>705</sup> Using simple syncretism, we can easily associate Odin with En.ki. Odin's son is Thor, the god of lightning and thunder—famous for his powerful hammer. Thor is of course the Norse version of Marduk, who is known as the god of lightning and thunder in many different mythologies, such as in Greece, where he was known as Zeus, the god of thunderbolts. Thereby, we have evidence that Vishnu/En.ki is the ruler of Denebola.

**DELTA AND THETA LEONIS.** These two star systems are run by a deity called Bhaga—a god of marital bliss and prosperity,<sup>706</sup> and also of wealth.<sup>707</sup> Note as well that the name “Bhaga” is the first part of the name of the Vedic texts, “Bhagavad Gita,” and the Capital of Iraq, Baghdad, is also taken from this deity's name. Thus, he must have been considered a powerful god in history and mythology.

In “En.ki and the World Order,” verse 23, it says, “He next addressed the foreign lands granting Meluha wealth, abundance and prosperity, saying to that in the

---

<sup>702</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Denebola#Etymology>

<sup>703</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Denebola#Properties>

<sup>704</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aryaman#Similarity\\_with\\_other\\_Indo-European\\_divinities](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aryaman#Similarity_with_other_Indo-European_divinities)

<sup>705</sup> Ibid.

<sup>706</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra>

<sup>707</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bhaga>

‘Land of black soil, may all your silver be gold! May all your copper be tin-bronze! Land, may all you possess be plentiful!’<sup>708</sup> This gives a hint to whom Bhaga is, but Bhagavad Gita and Bhagavad Purāna are still the best references. Bhaga in those scriptures means “Lord” as in “Lord Buddha” or “Lord Krishna,” or even “Brahman,” the Creator of All.<sup>709</sup> In Hinduism, it really doesn’t matter which of the above references we are using; they all refer back to the same deity—Lord Vishnu, who ultimately carries all these titles.

Delta Leonis is called the “hip of the lion,” and is a white star of spectral type A4—58 light-years from Earth. Astronomers think that this star may be a part of the “Ursa Major Moving Group.” We talked about the *Moving Group* in Level IV, but as a brief reminder, this is “a set of stars with common velocities in space and thought to have a common origin some 300 million years ago. Its core is located roughly 80 light years away. It is rich in bright stars including most of the stars of the Big Dipper.”<sup>710</sup> It’s believed to once have been an open cluster, and from there all these stars were created and spread over a region, about 30x18 light-years. Except for two stars, the rest seem to be moving in a common direction toward a common point in Sagittarius. This is interesting because all the moving stars in Ursa Major are composed of related stars. It is very uncommon for a whole asterism to have all the stars related to each other. It’s interesting because Ursa Major is originally Mother Goddess’ constellation, and so is Sagittarius, as well as the Sagittarius spiral arm. The Center of the Galaxy is also related to Sagittarius.

Theta Leonis is located 165 light-years from us and is slightly brighter and hotter than Delta Leonis with its spectral type being A2. This particular star is *not* a part of the Ursa Major Moving Group.

---

<sup>708</sup> <http://www.templeofsumer.org/myth15.html>

<sup>709</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bhagavan>

<sup>710</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa\\_Major\\_Moving\\_Group](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa_Major_Moving_Group)

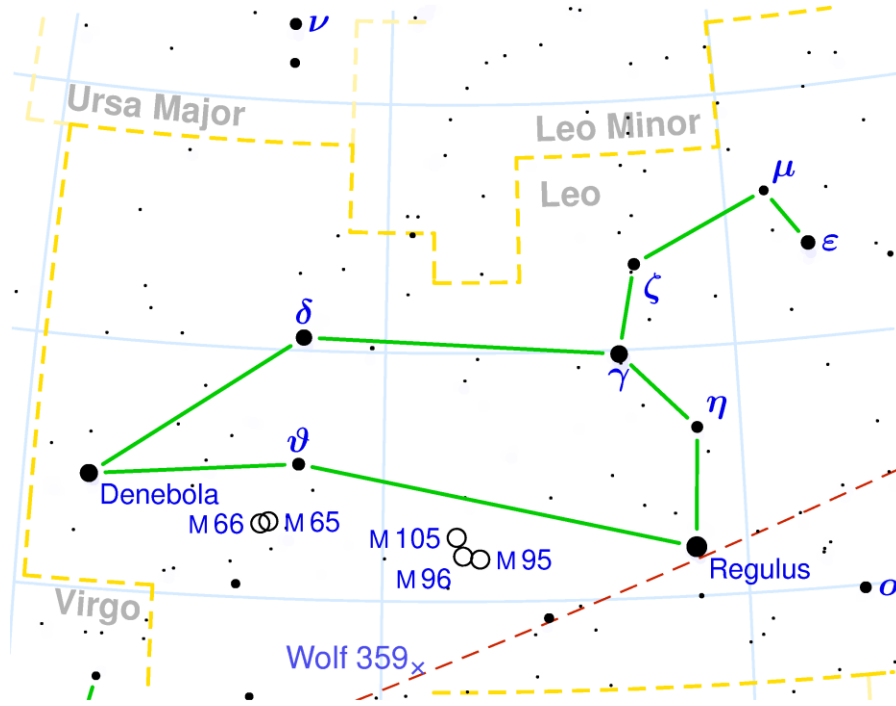


Fig. 27. The Leo Constellation.

**35, 39, AND 41 ARIETIS.** There are three different Nakshatras, controlled by En.ki that I have saved for last because they are arguably the most interesting. The three stars in Aries are the first of the three Nakshatras. Aries in general is often associated with Marduk, but these three star systems are not. Both the “Lord” of these stars and the “Deity” thereof are associated with Lucifer and Ea, respectively. Marduk is not even mentioned in this context.

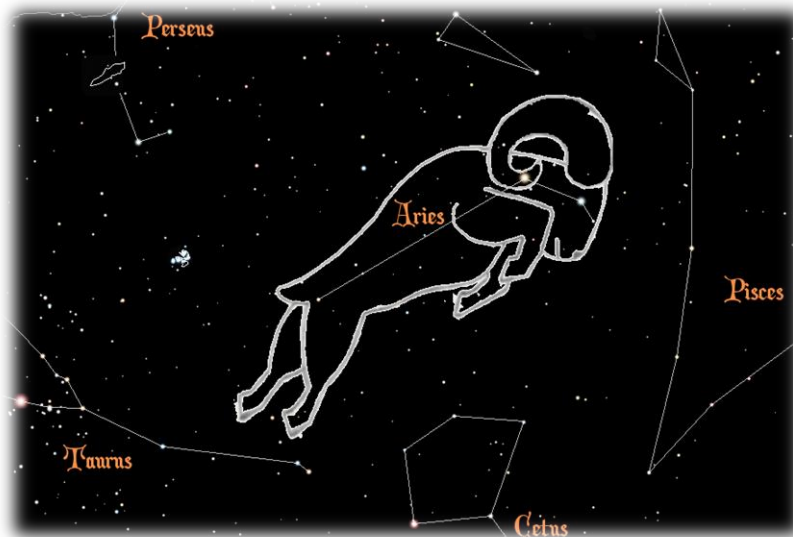


Fig. 28. The Constellation of Aries—the RAM—mostly associated with Marduk, but in the instance of 35, 39, and 41 Aries, they are controlled by Lucifer and Ea, respectively.

The sign Aries in general is often associated with rage and war, and also in the long run as death and rebirth, albeit that is not as well-known. However, Deity of these three star system is Lord Yama, whom we have addressed earlier, and who is the Lord of death, dharma and the Underworld. Dharma, which is a term with multiple meanings, in this instance stands for “cosmic law and order.” In the Rigveda, it takes a meaning of “what is established or firm.” Figuratively, it means “sustainer,” “supporter” of deities,<sup>711</sup> and that “which is true.”<sup>712</sup>

The symbol for these three stars in Aries is the *yonī*, which is the female sex organ, with Lord Lucifer as Venus the “Morning Star” being the overseer.

When Yama is involved, however, we know it has to do with death and the Underworld, and therefore, these three stars are somehow connected with what happens after death. We have seen this with other stars as well, and how this is actually related is an interesting topic for me to perhaps research in the future. As of this writing I am not certain how these stars in Aries associate with life after death, and if they are even applicable to all souls—they can be the destination of souls with certain characteristics, for example. Because we are talking about Aries, it may again have to do with “warrior spirits,” although this is only a wild assumption. To find out for certain, I need to do much more focused research on this particular subject.

Another option is that it could have something to do with animal spirits, and where they go after their animal bodies die. The reason I am suggesting this is because of the writings of the astrological researcher Ian Ridpath,<sup>713</sup> who says that the Lunar Mansion (the Nakshatra we are discussing) is represented by animal ritual sacrifice—especially in Chinese traditions.

This is what Richard Thompson had to say about Yama—just as a recap. *Vedic Lord of Death. Those familiars of Yama are charged with the conduction of time. The latter are functionaries equipped with mystic powers that enable them to regulate the process of transmigration of souls. Yama supervises the process of transmigration. The familiars of Yama have exert control over their subtle bodies. Yama and the recycling of souls.*<sup>714</sup> The “subtle bodies” are of course our avatars or light-bodies.

---

<sup>711</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dharma#Etymology>

<sup>712</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dharma#Dharma\\_in\\_Vedas\\_and\\_Upanishads](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dharma#Dharma_in_Vedas_and_Upanishads)

<sup>713</sup> Ian Ridpath, *Star Tales Aries: The Ram*. <http://www.ianridpath.com/startales/aries.htm>

<sup>714</sup> Thompson, p. 353.



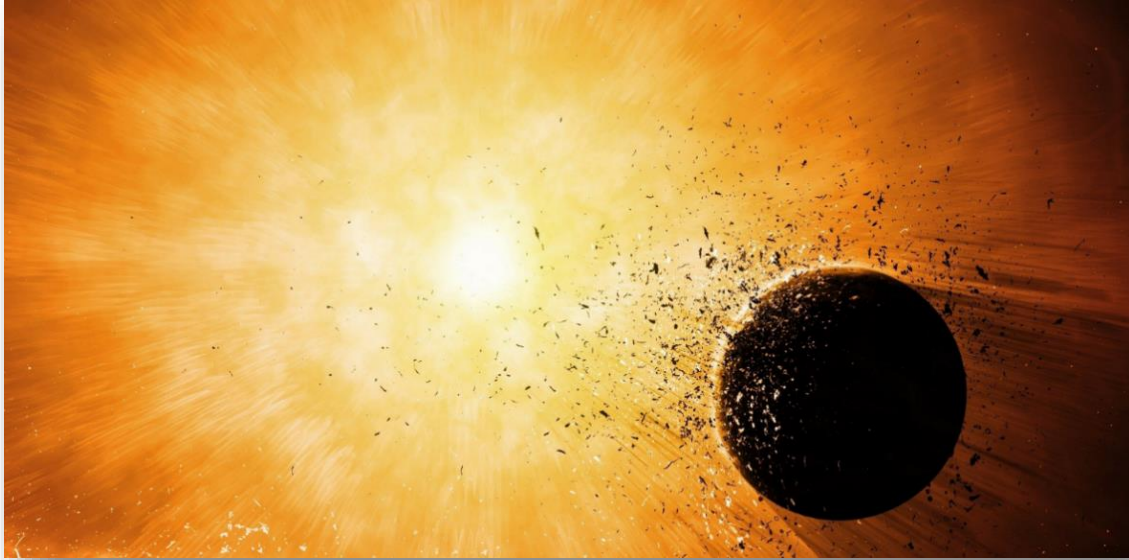


Fig. 29. Was the supernova explosion in the Orion Nebula 5 million years ago due to a space war where atomic weapons of mass destruction were used?

35 Arietis is a blue star of type B3, while 39 Arietis is a green-yellow star of type F2. Last, 41 Arietis is also a blue star, slightly dimmer than 35 Arietis, of spectral type B8, and on a distance of 165 light-years. 53 Arietis, which is not amongst the three stars we are currently discussing, may still have an interesting history. Apparently, it once belonged to the Orion Nebula but was ejected from there approximately five million years ago, possibly because of a supernova explosion.<sup>715</sup> This may, time-wise, correspond with the Galactic Wars in that area of the Heavens, and the supernova explosion may have been due to the misuse of atomic weapons (fig. 29).

**THE PLEIADES.** For the reader, this may not come as a shock, as you probably recall that there were beings from the Pleiades who descended here on Earth long before the biblical Flood and mated with human females, creating the so-called *Nephilim*—Giants of old and renown. In the UFO and New Age communities, the Pleiades are often associated with blond, Nordic beings of a benevolent nature. However, the Nakshatras do not say that *some* of the stars in the Pleiades are occupied by the AIF—they basically say that the Pleiades *in general* are inhabited by the AIF. If we are to believe that, it means that the whole asterism has fallen into the hands of the Alien Invader Force.

---

<sup>715</sup> Burnham, Jr. 1978, pp. 245–252.

The Deity that is listed in the Nakshatra in relation to the Pleiades is Agni, the “god of fire,” and the Pleiades are the “stars of fire.”<sup>716</sup> In the Nakshatra, the Pleiades are also called *Krittaka*, which is a very old name for these stars—personified as “the nurses of Kārttikeya,” which is yet another name for Vishnu/En.ki—literally meaning *Him of the Pleiades*.<sup>717</sup>

If we go back to Paper 9 we see that Agni is a Deva and the acceptor of sacrifices. That could apply to both Marduk and En.ki as many of Agni’s attributes do. This is not a coincidence because we know that occasionally father and son swap chairs and play each other’s roles. Another typical example of that is the biblical Jehovah.

Agni is also a god who arises in water and dwells in water—a typical attribute for En.ki in the semi-physical forms of Poseidon and Oannes et al. In the case of who’s the “owner” of the Pleiades, we can clearly see the *fire* and *water* attributes, which definitely denotes En.ki as being Agni.

**ALDEBARAN.** Aldebaran, aka Alpha Taurus, aka the Bull constellation in which the Pleiades reside, is brought up as a separate Nakshatra. In this Fifth Level of Learning, the reader will hear the star Aldebaran being mentioned quite often because it is a very important star in the context of our discussions. This was also the star that Lucifer fled to and inhabited for quite a long time after his rebellion a very long time ago.

The Nakshatra therefore proves that I was correct in this star’s relation to the “Light-Bearer.” Here it is called *Rohini*, the “Red One,” referring to the color of this giant sun. It is also known as *brāhmī*. The Deity in charge is Brahma or Prajapati, the Creator.<sup>718</sup> Just as we have learned, the title *Brahma* was hijacked by the AIF and used by them as the Highest of the gods of the material universe. For some this Highest being is Vishnu, and for others it is Krishna. For us it doesn’t matter because Krishna is Vishnu’s Avatar.

---

<sup>716</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/pleiades.html>

<sup>717</sup> Ibid.

<sup>718</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra>

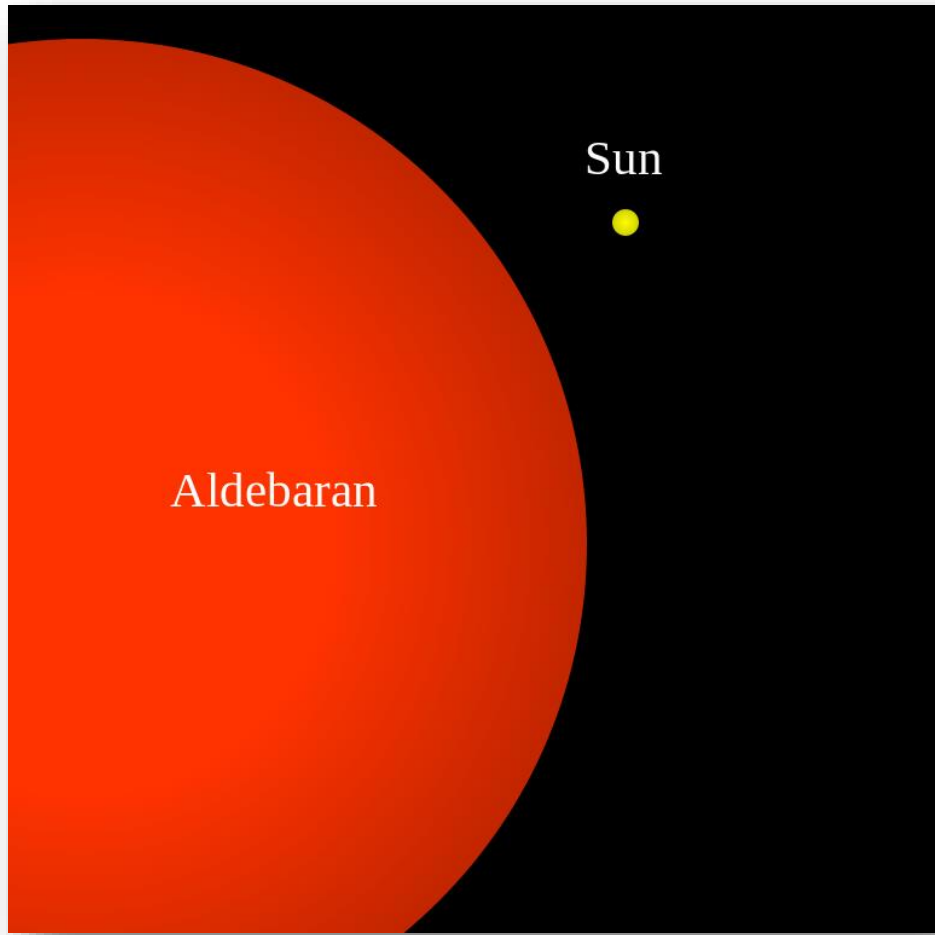


Fig. 30. Aldebaran (alpha Taurus) compared in size with our Sun.

The Lord of Rohini is Chandra, the Hindu Lunar god. Moon gods in general is, as we know, associated with Lord En.ki, and as Chandra, we certainly recognize his attributes. He was born in the Ocean of Milk, and nearly blinded the other gods with his bright, glowing body.<sup>719</sup> In addition, Chandra (just like En.ki) is famous for having a series of disastrous love affairs (sex is one of the major attributes of En.ki's). Chandra is also the middle name of the god Rama;<sup>720</sup> Rama being another of Vishnu's Avatars, as we have discussed previously.

Aldebaran is a K5 star, which actually makes it more bright orange than red in color. It is also a double-star—something that is way more common in the Universe

---

<sup>719</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chandra#In\\_astrology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chandra#In_astrology)

<sup>720</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chandra#Other\\_aspects](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chandra#Other_aspects)

than we think. Single stars, as our Sun is supposed to be,<sup>721</sup> are more of a rarity. Aldebaran is 65 light-years from Earth.

In Paper #12 we are going to spend much time with Aldebaran because there is so much important material that needs to be covered on this particular star. Before and during World War II, a group of red-haired women, part of the so-called *Vril Society* (Vril related to the cosmic energy), channeled what seems to have been “the Anunnaki,” residing on planets around the giant star. We are going to discuss this in more detail than I’ve ever done before (although I brought it up at some length in my e-book from 2009, “[The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller](#)”), as new information has surfaced. However, there is much more about Aldebaran than this group of psychic women, as we will see.

**ZETA PISCUM.** This is the 27<sup>th</sup>, and last, of the Nakshatras—and this star system, as well, is associated with En.ki. The name of this Nakshatra is *Revati*, which means “prosperous.” The symbol is a fish, or a pair of fish, and the deity’s name is *Pushan*—the “nourisher,” the “protective deity.”

Let’s start with looking up “Revati,” and we’ll find that it’s symbolized by fish, or a pair of fish, and is also associated with the sea.<sup>722</sup> This connects the star system with En.ki, in the forms of Poseidon and Oannes, etc. Then, if we continue looking at Pushan, we see that the root of the word in Sanskrit is *Peh<sub>2</sub>uson*, which according to Herman Collitz, may be connected to *Pan* and *Faunus*<sup>723</sup> (who both are related to En.ki)—something he suggested already back in 1924.

Zeta Piscium is a white star of spectral type A7, 148 light-years from Earth. It’s not a star system that has brought us much attention over the years, so there is not too much information to be found about it. It has three components—one main star and two binary stars orbiting it. The A-star is the one mentioned above, and is almost twice the size of our Sun. The second component is a white-yellowish dwarf of type F7, and the third star is a white dwarf.

There is something more I’d like to bring up regarding En.ki and Pan. When we think of this Greek mythological figure, we often picture him as a faun with a tail. He is also known as being a trickster, a seducer, and a hyper-sexual being—perhaps something similar to this:

---

<sup>721</sup> Some claim that our Sun is a double-star as well and have an “invisible” companion, which however became visible for a while several months ago.

<sup>722</sup> Bepin Behari and David Frawley, *Myths & Symbols of Vedic Astrology*. Lotus Press: 2003, p. 251.

<sup>723</sup> H. Collitz, “Wodan, Hermes und Pushan,” *Festskrift tillägnad Hugo Pipping på hans sextioårsdag den 5 november 1924*, pp 574–587.



Fig. 31. Pan

We can also see the resemblance of Satan in him. Now take a look at *fig. 32* below, which supposedly is a Sumerian drawing of En.lil and Nin.lil, but...is it really En.lil? Look at the tail and the hooves.

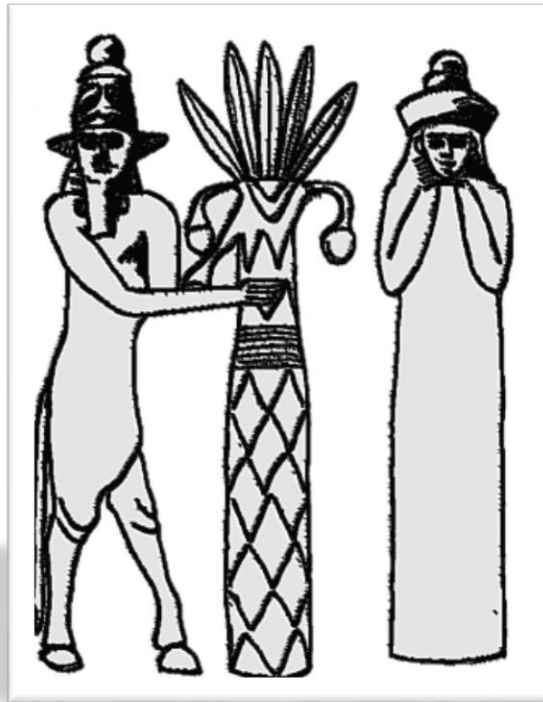


Fig. 32. En.lil and Nin.lil?

## V. Asterism Ruled by Queen Ereškigal

The last being to be mentioned here is the one who is in charge of the 19<sup>th</sup> Nakshatra called *Mula*, which means “the root.”<sup>724</sup> This being is Queen Ereškigal, joint ruler of the Underworld in liaison with En.ki and Marduk. This means that the three main AIF gods we have concentrated on in these papers all have their own asterisms and/or star systems in the Nakshatras under their control.

**EPSILON, ZETA, ETA, THETA, IOTA, KAPPA, LAMBDA, MU, AND NU SCORPIONIS.** Here is somebody who apparently is in charge of more or less an entire asterism—at least nine of the stars in it! This is not very common. The deity who rules the Scorpius Constellation is called Nirṛti, which is a feminine name. Her masculine counterpart is Nirṛta, which is another name for Rudra—Marduk.

Before we look up Nirṛti, I would like to take a look at the word *Mula*—the name of the Lunar Mansion. In the definition it says that *Mula* is ruled by Nirṛti, who is the goddess of *dissolution* and *destruction*<sup>725</sup>—sounds just as Ereškigal, doesn’t it? However, let us investigate some more and look up Nirṛti.

In the *Shatapatha Brahmana*<sup>726</sup> it tells us that Nirṛti is “associated with pain and as the southwest quarter is her region, pain is associated with the southwest. But elsewhere in the same text (V.2.3.3.) she is mentioned as living in the south, the direction of the kingdom of the dead.”<sup>727 728</sup> This is telling us exactly what we need to know—this goddess has the very same attributes as the Queen of the Underworld. The fact that her counterpart in Rudra—the Vedic name for Marduk—is also a giveaway, defining who she is. Together, the two are ruling the dimensions of the Dead and the Afterlife in both the Sumerian, Akkadian, and Vedic scriptures. Also, “[s]he is depicted on this temple holding a sword and a severed head, and standing over a prostrate body.”<sup>729</sup> Where have we seen something similar before? (See *fig. 32* below).

Researcher and author David Kinsley, whom I referred to in footnote #124, says that there is little evidence that Kali and Nirṛti are one and the same, although the thought of it as a possibility had apparently entered his mind—or he must have had it pointed out to him. I would say I disagree with him—there are too many similarities. Also, Kali is the Goddess of the Underworld, and so is Nirṛti. There’s proof already there, in spite of all the rest I have found (see above).

---

<sup>724</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra>

<sup>725</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mula\\_%28nakshatra%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mula_%28nakshatra%29)

<sup>726</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shatapatha\\_Brahmana](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shatapatha_Brahmana)

<sup>727</sup> David Kinsley, (1987, reprint 2005). *Hindu Goddesses: Visions of the Divine Feminine in the Hindu Religious Tradition*, Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, p. 13.

<sup>728</sup> Sukumari Bhattacharji, (2000). *The Indian Theogony: Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Śiva*, New Delhi: Penguin, pp. 80-81.

<sup>729</sup> <https://in.answers.yahoo.com/question/index?qid=20110411112351AACbOIY>





Fig. 32. Kali aka Nirrti? (I apologize for have showed the reader this same pictures three times now in these papers, but it is very explicit.

In mythology, the constellation Scorpius is quite interesting and is related to Orion. It is the story of Artemis, who is Mother Goddess, and Orion, the Great Hunter. I told the reader this story in an earlier paper. However, there is a few thing I'd like to add now that we know who is in charge of Scorpius.

The story goes that Artemis sent a scorpion to deal with Orion when he boosted too much and said he would kill every animal of the Earth. Artemis was the protector of these animals (as Mother Goddess she is, as we know, in charge of the Living Library, but also an incarnation of Mother Gaia—Earth). Zeus (who is equated to Marduk) threw Orion and the scorpion up in the Heavens, and they both became star constellations. However, there is a variant of that story, saying that Artemis took

the liking of Orion and that it was Apollo (Marduk) who got the scorpion and had it sting Orion.<sup>730</sup>

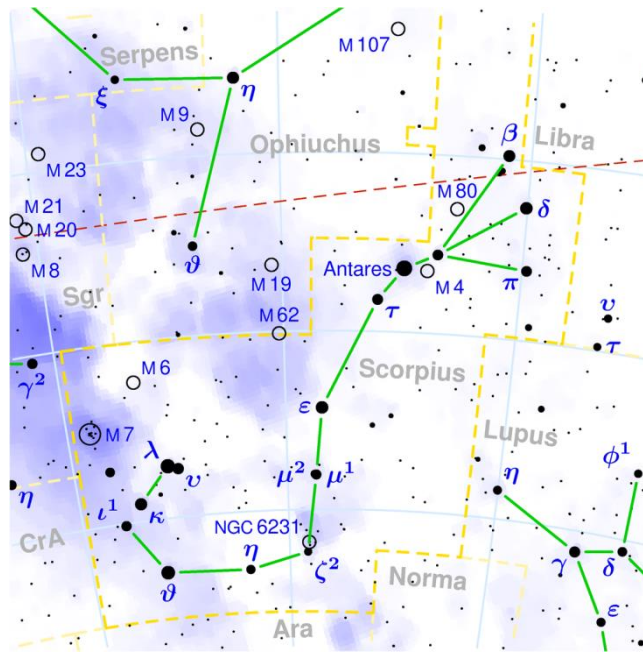


Fig. 32. Scorpius.

Thus, we have gone through the Nakshatras and discussed which gods and goddesses are in charge of which star systems or constellations. As usual, they are the same old names coming back time after another, and after a while it becomes even predictable. This is good, however; because when we notice it becomes predictable it's when we really have gotten insights into who are controlling us behind the scenes. We come to the realization that there is no doubt anymore that this is actually true, and therefore it's needed to bring up all these different instances—it becomes as clear as the clearest sky. Therefore, I hope that it on some occasion is beginning to get predictable because then we have come a long way.

The Nakshatras do not go into in any details about which star *races* that inhabit certain solar systems, other than that they sometimes mention the Nagas and Asuras, but we know there are many more races out there that are either collaborating with the AIF, the Orions, or are on their own quest. This is not very important in the larger scheme of things, albeit I know that many readers, and people in general, are quite curious to find out.

The next paper will discuss star systems and constellations that are not covered in the Nakshatras, showing who is in charge of those, but it will also bring up quite a

---

<sup>730</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scorpius#Mythology>

few new very interesting revelations that I've encountered lately and would like to share with the readers.

Sometime in the future, I am hoping to be able to summarize things a little better. I may for example present an Appendix listing the different gods and which star systems and asterisms they are in charge of. In addition, I may use a map over star systems and constellations—one showing the Northern Hemisphere and another showing the Southern Hemisphere. In these two maps I will then highlight the stars and constellations that are owned by different gods. This way, the reader can get a better overview of our part of the Galaxy, and the relationship between the different star locations and their gods. However, at the point of this writing, I don't know when this will be a reality.

---

Wes Penre, Sunday, October 26, 2014

---

## PAPER 11: DISCUSSING STAR SYSTEMS NOT MENTIONED IN THE NAKSHATRAS

### *I. Introduction*

In the previous paper, we mainly covered the stars and constellation included in the Nakshatras—exclusively so, with a few exceptions. We do happen to know of more stars and constellations connected with the AIF—some of them also mentioned in the Vedic texts. Hence, let us continue in a similar manner as in the previous paper; i.e. I highlight and underline a subject and we'll discuss it, not using any specific order.

### *II. The Asterism of the Vedic Heaven*

VAIKUNTHA. In the Vedas, we are taught that the “Supreme Abode,” also called *Vaikuntha*, *Brahmaloka*, and *Vishnuloka*, to name a few, is the ultimate place where the soul has been programmed that it wants to go after we die. In order to be able to do so, we first must have evolved enough, according to the Hindu principles, to be “worthy” to dwell in this Paradise, or “Heaven,” together with Lord Vishnu himself. This is, if you will, the carrot in the Hindu Religion—the goal every good Hindu is striving for.

Now, if we don't have any idea of where this place called Vaikuntha is, it just becomes another nebulous Heaven, such as that in the Bible. However, isn't that how it's supposed to be in religions? We are not supposed to know exactly where this *Heaven* is located, are we?

Incorrect! In the Vedas, we actually learn where *their* Heaven is located. We learn that Vaikuntha is located in the constellation of Capricorn!<sup>731</sup> Capricorn is the heavenly abode of Lord Vishnu and his consort, and this is the place an illuminated soul, who follows the guidelines of the Hindu religion, ultimately goes. This is the highest “loka” there is. Well, this may not be absolutely true because it also says that Vaikuntha or Brahmaloka is the highest loka in the *physical universe*. Then, of course, the follow-up question would be what is above Vaikuntha? That, however, doesn't seem to be of our concern—Vaikuntha *is* Heaven, and what is outside the physical universe is apparently irrelevant.

---

<sup>731</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vaikuntha>

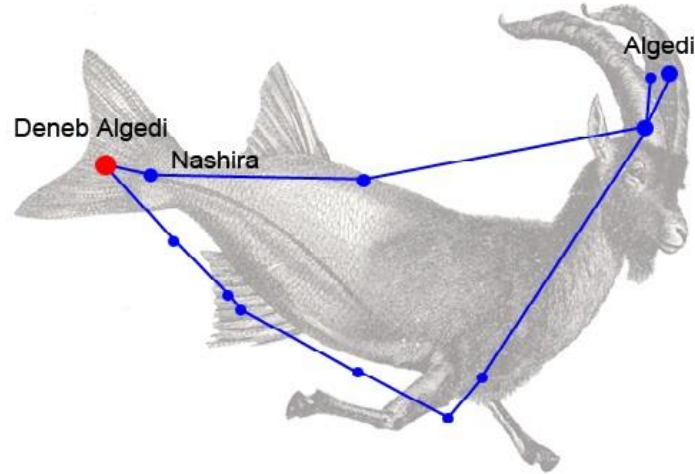


Fig. 1. A Capricorn—half goat and half fish.

Studying the Capricorn Constellation is indeed interesting. Its name is Latin and means “horned goat” or “goat horn,” and it’s not unusual that it’s represented as a sea-goat, which is a mythical creature that is half goat and half fish<sup>732</sup> (*fig. 1*). Again, we have the fish symbol, which is the symbol of the Avian-Aquatic star race, represented by Lord En.ki in all his associations with either birds or water creatures. Thus, we have in Capricorn another reference to Lord En.ki—something we established already in a previous paper.

Another thing I find fascinating is the reference to goats when it comes to En.ki. With Capricorn we have one association, but there is at least one more that immediately comes to mind (see *fig. 2* below).

I am sure many of the readers—although perhaps not all—have heard of *Baphomet*, which is a creature, drawn by Eliphas Levi (1810-1875) in 1856, although its concept existed long before that, and was even used by the Knights Templar in the 14<sup>th</sup> Century and earlier. The name can be traced back all the way to 1098.<sup>733</sup> In the 19<sup>th</sup> Century Baphomet became associated with the “Sabbatic Goat,” containing elements representing the “sum total of the universe,” e.g. male and female, good and evil, and so on. Although some deny it, it is obvious that the Baphomet figure is also connected with Satanism because it was adopted as a symbol by the Church of Satan.<sup>734</sup> That should hardly come as any surprise because virtually every secret society with any prominence has En.ki as its ultimate Grandmaster—even so the Church of Satan and the Church of Set. This is also true with the Knights Templars, although they are using the “Malta Cross” as its main symbol—today used by the *Red*

---

<sup>732</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricornus>

<sup>733</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baphomet#History>

<sup>734</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baphomet>

*Cross Organization.* The Malta Cross is originally the “Cross of Ninurta,” but was adopted by the Enkiites a very long time ago.



Fig. 2. Baphomet.

For those who still doubt En.ki’s association to Satanism should consider the Satanic pentagram (*fig. 3*). Here we see two names being represented within the pentagram—Samael and Lilith. We know that Lilith is the equivalent to a number of goddesses; Inanna and Isis being two of them. We also know that both Marduk and En.ki had a sexual relationship with Isis (and Marduk still has from all we know), until En.ki lost his ability for such activities. Could Samael be one of the two?

Well, Samael is an important archangel in the Talmudic and post-Talmudic lore, and the name itself seems to originate in Judaism. In the Jewish lore he is the main *archangel of death!* Although he is associated with the Hebrew god, YHWH, he is known to do evil deeds.<sup>735</sup> He has many other attributes—almost none of them good—but to show our case in point, we need to move on to look at Gnosticism. From have looked at Judaism and noticed that Samael is connected with death, we have a relatively strong association with Nergal, Lord of the Underworld.

---

<sup>735</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samael>



Gnosticism, in addition, has the following to say about Samael:

**Quote #1:** In the Apocryphon of John, found in the Nag Hammadi library, Samael is the third name of the demiurge, whose other names are Yaldabaoth and Saklas. In this context, Samael means "the blind god", [10] the theme of blindness running throughout gnostic works [citation needed]. His appearance is that of a lion-faced serpent. [11] In On the Origin of the World in the Nag Hammadi library texts, he is also referred to as Ariael, the Archangel of Principalities.<sup>736</sup>



Fig. 3. Samael-Lilith and the Satanic Pentagram

In the Realm of the Archons, En.ki is the Demiurge, so that explains it. Samael, in other words, is Lord En.ki. Then it makes sense that him and Lilith are named in the pentagram—they were sexual partners and the originators of the branch of humans that was seeded by En.ki and Lilith/Isis immediately after the biblical Deluge. This is an important point because the people in the upper echelons of the secret societies fancy themselves with being direct descendants of Lord En.ki (or the House of David—same thing), and therefore being a direct bloodline of the gods.

In relation to YHWH, allow me to make an insert here. I hear every so often how people try to justify how YHWH/Jehovah is the same being as En.lil. There is absolutely no rationale to that. The same people who say that Jehovah is En.lil still claim that En.ki was the creator of mankind. Well, if he was, how then can En.lil be

---

<sup>736</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samael#Gnosticism>

Jehovah? En.lil was *not* the creator of mankind, according to these sources, and not a geneticist (again, according to these sources). Thus, if En.ki created mankind, then he also must also be the biblical God, according to pure logic. God in this sense is Jehovah.

With all this in mind, it's quite interesting to see that the goat's head is being used in groups that are connected with En.ki, as well as his own constellation—Capricorn. Although I created a long sideline here, I think it's relevant to what we are discussing, and it certainly pops up when we start researching the constellation of Capricorn. Albeit being the smallest constellation in the zodiac, it is of great importance, and has one of the oldest mythological associations.<sup>737</sup> The hybrid symbol of a goat and a fish is quite old, and was depicted as such already in the Middle Bronze Age.<sup>738</sup> It even tells us in Wikipedia who Capricorn represents:

**Quote #2:** "The constellation was a symbol of the god Ea [my emphasis] and in the Early Bronze Age marked the winter solstice."<sup>739</sup>

Furthermore, the same reference gives us the association between Ea and Pan:

**Quote #3:** Capricornus is also sometimes identified as Pan, the god with a goat's head, who saved himself from the monster Typhon by giving himself a fish's tail and diving into a river.<sup>740</sup>

Another reference, discussing the astrological aspect of Capricorn, teaches us that this asterism is ruled by Saturn, which of course is another piece of evidence that it is En.ki who is the ruler of Capricorn.<sup>741</sup>

Moreover, here is another reference to En.ki in regards to Capricorn, again from an astrological standpoint. This time it comes from *Encyclopedia Britannica*:

**Quote #4:** Modern astrological figure for Capricorn as a fish-tailed goat derives from the depictions of the Sumerian god of water Enki, who was associated with semen and amniotic fluid, and hence with fertility, and commonly represented as a half-goat, half-fish creature.<sup>742</sup>

---

<sup>737</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricornus#Stars>

<sup>738</sup> Circa 2200 BC, according to Mesopotamian chronology, where the Bronze Age is recorded as have been between 2900-1530 BC.

<sup>739</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricornus#History\\_and\\_mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricornus#History_and_mythology). Original: Rogers,, John H. (1998). *Origins of the ancient constellations: I. The Mesopotamian traditions*. Journal of the British Astronomical Association 108: 9–28.

<sup>740</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricornus#History\\_and\\_mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricornus#History_and_mythology). Original: Ridpath & Tirion 2001, pp. 102-103.

<sup>741</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricorn\\_\(astrology\)#Associations](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricorn_(astrology)#Associations)

<sup>742</sup> *Ea*, Encyclopedia Britannica, retrieved October 1, 2014.

Amazingly enough, the findings made in these papers rewrite much of the mythology we have learnt from scholars and researchers into the old Pantheons of the world. Still, the truth has been there altogether—in plain sight! I was going to say “hidden in plain sight,” but it’s not even hidden. “Someone” has not wanted us to make the real associations between the deities, and even managed to make us blind of what we see right before our eyes. The reader can see how extremely important syncretism is!

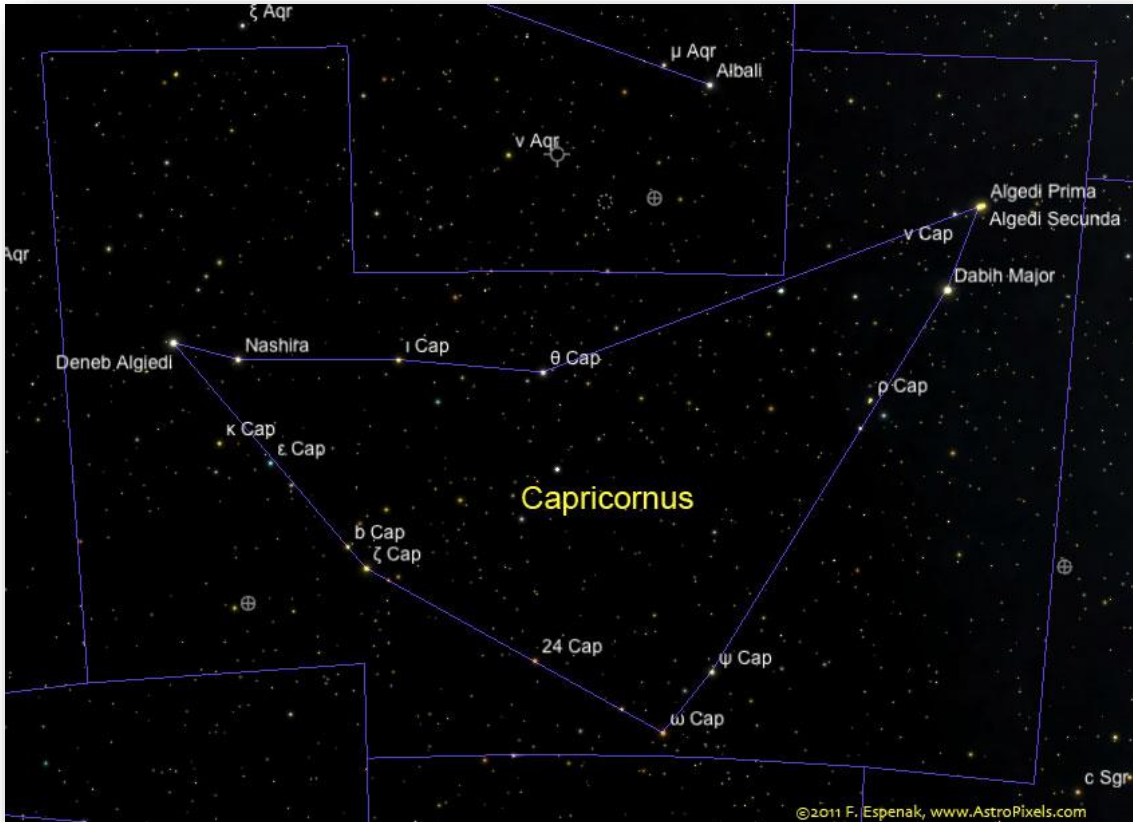


Fig. 4. Capricornus.

As the reader must have noticed now, the Vedic gods, the Sumerian/Akkadian gods, and virtually all gods around the world, are all one and the same beings, and the evidence is absolutely overwhelming. What the astute reader can see as well, is how all these names have been manipulated, so that those who committed (and still commit) vicious crimes against humanity in particular, are often represented to be the “good guys,” while those who really see humanity with benevolent eyes are dressed in wicked clothing. There is no doubt that humanity has been double-crossed, manipulated, deceived, and pacified to such an extreme that we no longer can discern what is right or wrong, good or bad, black or white. The apathy that follows with such

a dumbed down population can certainly be seen everywhere around. That's why even the smallest wakeup can set off the loudest alarm clock in a human being.

It would perhaps be interesting to know *which* star (or planet) in the Capricorn Constellation that is associated with Vaikuntha/Brahmaloka, but the Vedas won't tell us that. The brightest star of the constellation is Delta Capricorni, also called Deneb Algedi, not to be confused with the star with the single name *Deneb*.

Deneb Algedi is 39 light-years from Earth, which is pretty close, and its spectral type is A7, which makes it a white giant star, perhaps with some green at the edges. It also has a second star revolving around it, which is a G-star, with approximately 90% the mass of our own Sun. The A-star, on the other hand, has twice the mass of the Sun.<sup>743</sup>

### *III. New Revelations on the Sirius-Isis Relation*

Sirius and Ursa Major are probably, besides Orion, the two locations in space that we have mentioned the most. They have a tremendous impact on our civilization, and have had since the beginning of the Patriarchal Era. This is why new information is constantly being added.

Sirius, we have learnt, is quite a complex star system, where some planets are inhabited by beings who are loyal to the AIF, while other planets are still showing loyalty to the Orion Empire. A prison, located in the KHAA, is also a part of the Sirian system. Because of its complexity, it seems inevitable that wars and general instability must be present around Sirius, and it is very much so. The situation is pretty unsustainable, to say the least, and it is not a location one would like to travel to. Battles between Khan En.lil's and Prince Ninurta's forces on one side and En.ki's DAKH warriors on the other side happen every so often, while in between there can be periods of armistice.

However, there is another reason why Khan En.lil and Queen Nin do not want the entire Sirius system to fall into the hands of the AIF, and it has to do with the royal bloodline of the Orion Empire—it has to do with Isis!

In esoteric texts, we learn that Isis is connected with Sirius,<sup>744</sup> but why does the Orion Royalty care about that? Well, Prince Ninurta is the son of Queen Nin, and he took Bau, also named Gula, as his consort.<sup>745</sup> Gula is known to be the daughter of Anu, and Anu is, as we know, Khan En.lil. Khan En.lil, from more recent research, has led me to believe that he is not originally from Sirius, but from Arcturus. However, he was a High Commander of the DAKH warriors before he made the Peace Treaty with Queen Nin, and therefore he traveled back and forth between the

---

<sup>743</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Delta\\_Capricorni](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Delta_Capricorni)

<sup>744</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isis#Associations>

<sup>745</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nintinugga>

colonies. Somewhere during this time he must have met a Sirian woman, and from that connection, Princess Gula was born.

When Ninurta married Gula, he married a female who was half Sirian and half Arcturian, but still of the Bird Tribe, just like Khan En.lil—his people, even though they may have originated in Arcturus—had colonies in many other star systems—one of them in Sirius. Gula, most of the time, seems to have spent her time in Sirius—more so than in Arcturus. Out of the marriage between Ninurta and Gula came Isis, who thus is half Sirian/Arcturian Bird Tribe and half Orion Dragon Race. When Isis had grown up enough to take care of herself, she spent most of her time in Sirius—perhaps she liked one of the planets there and felt some connection to it, I don't know.<sup>746</sup>

After that, Isis' story became quite complex. In a twist of fate, she came to Earth, and got raped by Ea. When Ninurta found out, he castrated En.ki, and put a curse on him, so that he never could sleep with a woman again and certainly not have more children. Isis, as Inanna, descended to the Underworld to see her alleged sister, Ereškigal, but got kidnapped and raped over and over by Marduk. An evil plan evolved that Marduk and Isis were going to create a new human race after the Flood. Some of these children were going to only be allowed to inbreed to keep the race "clean," while the rest could breed as they wished.

There seems to have been a time when Isis agreed to this, but we don't know if it was in order to save her life because later on, when En.ki and Marduk had begun to trust her, she fled and hid in her father's Mountain Paradise in the ancient Garden of Eden. When she saw what her father had built for humankind and the rest of the planet in a long time, of which only ruins were left, she started crying for days—regretting everything she'd done and feeling deep shame. She decided to recreate the Garden of Edin, and she did so. Being of a Royal descent, she also had magic capabilities that were almost lost at that time. Shortly after the Flood, she made herself androgynous and started having offspring with herself—something called parthenogenesis.<sup>747</sup> All her offspring were red-haired just like herself. Where this new race went is unknown—it's believed it still exists here on Earth, but went underground—literally.

Isis is still on the run—both from her father (to whom she felt she drew so much shame) and the AIF—but it is quite possible that she is still dwelling somewhere on Earth. The thing is (and it is possible that Isis thinks she blew her opportunities) that she is still the Heir of Orion! If something happens to Queen Nin, Isis will be the next Queen of the Stars, according to Orion law. Because Isis is Prince Ninurta's daughter, Prince Ninurta would be the new Khan En.lil (now he is "only" Prince En.lil), and his daughter will inherit the throne. If Lucifer would have played his cards well, he would have been the new Khan En.lil and his first-born daughter

---

<sup>746</sup> Isis/Ishtar is the daughter of Ninurta: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Characteristics>

<sup>747</sup> This is done by some reptiles here on Earth still up to this day.

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parthenogenesis>

would have been the new Queen of the Stars. However, this will never happen. Now, with Isis on the run somewhere on Earth, Queen Ereškigal took over the role as the “breeding machine” together with Marduk, and people like me and you who write and read this, are most probably the descendants from Marduk and Ereškigal—genetically speaking. However, it is more complicated than that because the two most certainly had (and have) sex, which brings offspring, and these offspring have sex, etc. Still, the bodies that Ereškigal and Marduk had then, and have now, are human bodies that originate from the time before the Flood. Therefore, we may also have a lot of earlier DNA in our bodies—even some Namlú’u, although it’s probably pretty watered down. In order to create a pure Mardukian/Ereškigalian bloodline, however, they also used genetic engineering and manipulation to get it just the way they wanted it to, and this engineering included adding quantities of Orion and Sirian DNA to the new human species.

The takeover of Inanna-Isis by Ereškigal in the ancient texts is clever. I would even like to go further than that and show the reader how the AIF made the Mountain Goddess (Ninhursag aka Mother Goddess) into a war goddess. Let’s start there and work our way through to Ereškigal’s takeover.

**Quote #5:** The origin of this motif is compared to the Sumerian myth in which the goddess Ninhursag created a beautiful garden full of lush vegetation and fruit trees, called Edinu, in Dilmun.<sup>748</sup>

This is the Queen of the Stars creating the original Garden of Edin.

**Quote #6:** ...it is possible to distinguish two different strata – one primitive and the other advanced. The primitive form of Durga is the result of syncretism of a mountain-goddess worshiped by the dwellers of the Himalaya and the Vindhya, a goddess worshiped by the nomadic Abhira shepherd, the vegetation spirit conceived as a female, and a war-goddess.<sup>749</sup>

Here we start to see a distinction between a peaceful Mountain Goddess and a goddess worshipped by the nomads, with “the vegetation spirit conceived as a female, and a war-goddess.”

From there, the myth of Inanna was created to emphasize the term of a war goddess, and that the females are warlike in their behavior.

**Quote #7:** Inanna ... is the Sumerian goddess of love, fertility, and warfare, and goddess of the E-Anna temple at the city of Uruk, her main centre.<sup>750</sup>

---

<sup>748</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eve#Eve\\_in\\_Genesis](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eve#Eve_in_Genesis)

<sup>749</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Durga#Origins\\_and\\_development](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Durga#Origins_and_development)

<sup>750</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna>



Inanna, in this reference, still has some peaceful aspects to her, such as love and fertility, until...

**Quote #8:** Additionally, the myth may be described as a union of Inanna with her own "dark side", her twin sister-self, Ereshkigal, as when she ascends it is with Ereshkigal's powers, while Inanna is in the underworld it is Ereshkigal who apparently takes on fertility powers, and the poem ends with a line in praise, not of Inanna, but of Ereshkigal.<sup>751</sup>

With that, the "takeover" is quite complete. Inanna descends to the Underworld to meet with her "twin sister-self;" her "dark side," described as Ereškigal. Then, when Inanna-Isis ascends again, she does so with Ereškigal's "dark powers," while when she is in the Underworld, however, her fertility powers are taken away from her. This is exactly what we have discussed a few times in the papers, but what is interesting with this is that the Sumerian poem ends with a praise of Ereškigal—not of Inanna!

Although our lineage is very difficult to trace, we have roughly four genetic lines going on right now here on Earth:

66. **The En.ki-Isis bloodline.** This bloodline is rare because Prince Ninurta found out quite soon after that his daughter had been raped and made pregnant. Prince En.lil made an end to this bloodline by castrating En.ki. There may still be some people on Earth who would be able to claim being of the En.ki-Isis bloodline.
67. **The Marduk-Isis bloodline.** This is a slightly more common bloodline than #1, but it also stopped when Isis fled. It could in some sense be said to be the same bloodline as #1, as father and son are both fathers to these lines of human offspring.
68. **The Marduk-Ereškigal bloodline.** This is the absolute most common bloodline on Earth today—the so-called "O" blood type. Probably between 95-99% of humanity of today is of this bloodline.
69. **The Isis bloodline.** Here we have Isis' red-haired bloodline. She produced only androgynous offspring, i.e. women with thick, red hair and white skin. In the next paper, we are going to discuss this bloodline a little more.

The problem we may have in the future, in case Isis comes back and one day inherits the throne of Orion, there may be those here on Earth, who either claim to be of one of the bloodlines #1, 2, or 4. If so, they may think themselves being superior to

---

<sup>751</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna#Interpretations\\_of\\_the\\_Inanna\\_descent\\_myth](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna#Interpretations_of_the_Inanna_descent_myth)

the majority of the population, which is of bloodline #3. Wars may even break out between members of #1,2, and 4, although it seems like the fourth bloodline may not be as warlike and selfish as the first two one because they don't have En.ki's and Marduk's blood in them. The reader may be able to see now why mankind has such an easy time to take to weapon and go out to war—we have the bloodline of En.ki, Marduk, and Ereškigal.

Now, does a person have to have red hair to be of Isis' bloodline? No, and we don't necessarily have to be women, either. It depends on what happened later. If Isis' offspring were androgynous, they could at any time have mated with males as well and started a new male-female bloodline, while some of them stayed pure to their androgyny. It's more the character of the being that determines which blood dominates the body. Isis' offspring would obviously still be quite psychic.

The Global Elite claims to be of one of the two first bloodlines mentioned above, and they would probably be correct.

Much of this information was discussed in Level IV, but I want the reader to know that Isis, after she has repented and showed worthy, is meant to inherit the throne of the Orion Empire, and her father, Ninurta aka Prince En.lil, will sit beside her.

#### *IV. Ursa Major, the Wounded Bear*

Why wounded? Because parts of Her body has been taken over by our infamous intruders, as discussed elsewhere. The Great Bear Constellation was once the Pride of Orion—something Prince Lucifer knew, of course, and it was therefore the reason why he wanted to take it over. He managed to invade some of the constellation, but far from the entire Ursa Major. He also wanted to create a distortion in the communication between the stars in the Orion Empire by putting himself in a strategic spot where he could distort the energy flow between the stars.

It is believed in some parts of India that the seven main stars in the Big Dipper are the depiction of Vishnu's Seven Sages.<sup>752</sup> The names of these Sages (which are also the names of the seven stars in Big Dipper) are (followed by their western names):

70. Kratu – Dubhe (Alpha Ursa Major)

71. Pulaha – Merak (Beta UMa)

72. Pulastya – Phecda (Gamma UMa)

73. Atri – Megrez (Delta UMa)

---

<sup>752</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saptarishi>

74. Angiras – Alioth (Epsilon UMa)

75. Vashista – Mizar (Zeta UMa)

76. Bhrigu – Alkaid (Eta UMa)

Albeit the above names are correct, they are also listed differently in other Hindu texts.

The *Saptarishi* (the Seven Sages or the Seven Rishis) are mentioned many, many times in the Vedas, and they are generally said to originate from the Big Dipper, being the “Patriarchs of the Vedic Religion.”<sup>753</sup> The Big Dipper asterism is also called the Saptarishi.<sup>754</sup> Some of these rishis were supposedly created as the “mind born sons” of Brahma—the representation of the Supreme Being.<sup>755 756</sup>

Sages and Rishis are not exclusively Vedic and Indian concepts, however. Also in the Sumerian texts, there are Seven Sages mentioned. Here they are called *Abgal*,<sup>757</sup> or *Apkallu* in Akkadian.

**Quote #9:** The Apkallu (Akkadian) or Abgal, (Sumerian) are seven Sumerian sages, demigods who are said to have been created by the god Enki (Akkadian: Ea) to establish culture and give civilization to mankind. They served as priests of Enki and as advisors or sages to the earliest kings of Sumer before the flood. They are credited with giving mankind the Me (moral code), the crafts, and the arts. They were seen as fish-like men who emerged from the sweet water Abzu. They are commonly represented as having the lower torso of a fish, or dressed as a fish.<sup>758</sup>

As we can see here, the Great Bear Constellation (Ursa Major, Big Dipper) is attributed to En.ki as himself, and to Vishnu, his Vedic counterpart. Hence, according to both these mythos, En.ki was the creator of the Great Bear Constellation as well as the Seven Sages. Now, it is also said that it was the Abgal/Saptarishi who wrote down our ancient history. If it is true that En.ki is their creator, whom would these Sages listen to when it comes to writing down our history? The people of its time, and *their* records and traditions, or *their own creator*?

In the Vedas, we also learn that Lord Vishnu is the creator of the Devas, Asuras, and the Nagas—in addition to being the creator of the Seven Sages. This only makes sense, of course, if we think of Vishnu/En.ki as the Creator of the Universe, which he is not. Still, he is not lying when he’s saying this because he *is* the Creator

---

<sup>753</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saptarishi>

<sup>754</sup> Ibid.

<sup>755</sup> “Mind born sons...” Does genetic experimentation come to mind? Perhaps even cloning?

<sup>756</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saptarishi>

<sup>757</sup> The author and psychic, Anton Parks, made a whole alien species out of the *Abgal*—something he unfortunately often did—the same thing with the *Kingu*. Parks could be much more correct if he didn’t fall into that trap. Then, because these Sages are aquatic, he automatically put them in the Sirius star system.

<sup>758</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Apkallu>

of the Holographic Universe—the illusion—that we are currently living in, but slowly but surely are waking up from.

BUT! Is he the creator of all these demonic beings? I think it depends on how we define them. However we twist and bend it, he can only be the creator of the Devas if he and Shiva/Marduk are the only Devas around (not including the *real* Devas—Khan En.lil and Prince Ninurta. Queen Nin and Princess Isis are *not* Devas, which is a male title—they are Devis). Of course, this is one way of looking at it—Vishnu and Shiva are the only Devas—the rest of the star beings mentioned in the texts are not Devas, but just star beings. Other names mentioned, being titled “Devas,” are simply just Avatars of the two main Devas—Vishnu and Shiva. This makes Vishnu the creator of all Devas, as Shiva is Vishnu’s son.

Then, could Vishnu also, through demonic genetic experimentation, be the creator of not only the Nagas and the Asuras, but also of the Rakshasas and other demonic creatures? Perhaps something to think about.

If this is true, it’s tempting to go even further, and say that the star races mentioned in all these different mythologies are beings created by this heavenly scientist, but I believe that is to take it a little bit too far. We humans, with our limited knowledge of technology (at least we common humans) couldn’t possibly begin to understand the possibilities of where genetic engineering and manipulation can take us. When we say, “Nah, that can’t be true,” we are seriously limiting ourselves in our thinking. I believe *anything* can be done with the right knowledge—limitations are only set up by limited minds. With that, I’m not saying that En.ki is alone in all this, and that the whole thing with his troops and followers is a lie—I’m just saying that if it would be, there is no reason to be surprised. I’m just trying to expand everybody’s mind...

I also found a reference regarding the Rakshasas, the murderous man-eaters we’ve discussed in a previous paper. They are here supposedly giants, originating from the Altair star system, only 16 light-years from Earth.<sup>759</sup> Altair is of the Aquila constellation, also connected with eagles, which again references the *Bird Tribe*. As we are on the subject of star races created by Vishnu/En.ki, the Rakshasas is apparently one of them. This has been indicated before in these papers, although they have now been depicted both as giants and dwarfs, which makes me wonder if there are at least two different Rakshasa tribes. If so, this is nothing extraordinary. If we look up Rakshasa in Wikipedia, we find the following link to Kashyapa, whom is associated with En.ki. “The tracing back to Kashyapa is not necessarily a later edit, but is not mentioned in the dense Hymns of the Vedas because of poetic choice. The knowledge of the Rakshasa lineage traceable to Kashyapa may have been known at the time of the compilation of the Vedas.”<sup>760</sup>

---

<sup>759</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List_of_Nakshatras)

<sup>760</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rakshasa#Vedic.2FPuranic\\_stories](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rakshasa#Vedic.2FPuranic_stories)

To show the reader how the idea of two “Seven Sisters” came into existence (one Seven Sisters is located in the Big Dipper and the other one is said to be the Pleiades), we need to take a look at another mythological piece about the Big Dipper and the Seven Sages called Rishis.

Quote #10:

## The seven Rishis

According to the epic Mahabharata, composed after the Rig Veda in about 500 B.C., the stars of the Big Dipper were the seven sages called Rishis. These seven sages are said to be those who made the Sun rise and shine. They were happily married to seven sisters named Kṛttikā. They originally all lived together in the northern sky.

But one day, the god of fire, Agni, emerged from the flames of a sacrificial offering performed by the seven Rishis and immediately fell in love with the seven Kṛttika. Trying to forget his hopeless love for the Kṛttika, Agni wandered in the forest where he met Svaha, the star Zeta Tauri. Svaha was at once infatuated with Agni.

To conquer Agni's love, Svaha disguised herself as six of the seven Kṛttika. For six times, Svaha made love to Agni who believed that he had conquered the attractive wives of the seven Rishis. Svaha could mimic only six of the Kṛttika because the seventh sister, Arundhati, was too devoted to her husband to be imitated. After a while, Svaha gave birth to a child that she named Skanda. With his birth, rumors began to spread that six of the Rishis' wives were his mother.

Six of the Rishis divorced their wives. Arundhati was the only one that remained with her husband as the star Alcor. The other six Kṛttika went away to become the Pleiades.<sup>761</sup>

This story tells us that the Seven (male) Rishis were happily married with the Seven Sisters named Kṛttikā (Sanskrit for the Pleiades). We also see Agni's (En.ki's) association with Zeta Tauri (Tauri=Taurus—the “Bull”). Then, when we look up Zeta Tauri, we learn that this star is also a “celestial gate.”<sup>762</sup> The Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak, talk about the Pleiades having star gates that act like “hubs,” and connect the Pleiades with a lot of other places in the Galaxy. Many different star races pass through these gates on a regular basis, according to them.

---

<sup>761</sup> [https://www.windows2universe.org/mythology/rishis\\_bigdipper.html&edu=high](https://www.windows2universe.org/mythology/rishis_bigdipper.html&edu=high)

<sup>762</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeta\\_Tauri](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeta_Tauri)

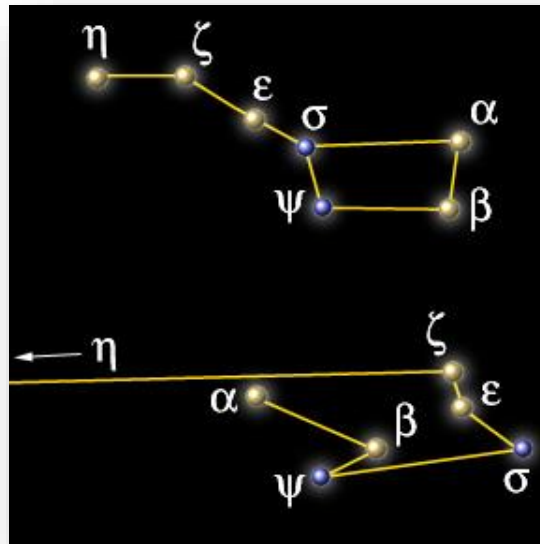


Fig. 5. This picture shows two different views of the constellation, The Big Dipper. The upper image is what we see from Earth and the lower from a different location in space.

As a side note, the star name Alcor is also used by “The Alcor Life Extension Foundation” in Scottsdale, Arizona. They are preserving dead bodies, hoping that with a future technology they will be able to revive them.<sup>763</sup> I found it interesting that the name is connected with the above mentioned star. In reality, the “Alcor Foundation” is just a front for something much more sinister—getting people used to extending life with technology, so that the Global Elite can create cyborgs, artificial intelligence, and ultimately a Singularity—having people getting used to it, and in approval of it.

In [Quote # 10](#) above, we see that because of the relationship between Agni and Svāha, the Rishis became furious and divorced the Seven Sisters of the Pleiades. However, they did more than that. In his book, “Traditions of the Seven Rishis,”<sup>764</sup> John E. Mitchiner says in general that Kṛttikā can be attributed to the oldest era of the Seven Rishis, to the Pleiades in relation to Kali Yuga and its cycles. Thus, linking the Pleiades to Ursa Major, the casting out of the “wives” from Ursa Major began the commencing of the Era of the Seven Rishis, or better yet, their “casting out” the Pleiades, also in regards to creating “laws” for humanity—something they certainly were in process of doing under the leadership of En.ki. (Note that we are here talking about a much older era, which probably is paving the way for the more recent version, written by the AIF. In this older version, the Rishis of Ursa Major are in service of the

---

<sup>763</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alcor\\_Life\\_Extension\\_Foundation](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alcor_Life_Extension_Foundation)

<sup>764</sup> John E. Mitchiner, “Traditions of the Seven Rishis,” p. 163.



Orion Empire, and *not* of the AIF infiltrated Ursa Major and the Pleiades. Remember that the AIF, when the can, want to make it sound like they have more power than they have.)

This is bigger than people may think because one of the main reasons parts of humanity is holding on to En.ki is because he created “laws” here on Earth—laws that were supposed to be in our favor. Not so. The above story about the Seven Sages and the Seven Sisters is of course an allegory. What it shows is that the Orion Empire, here associated with the Big Dipper, still at times have a hand in this malevolent “game,” managing to steer the Enkiites off track. Another such interference was when the Pleiadians started mating with their own creations, with the resulting Nephilim. The AIF, with En.ki as their spokesman, was warned that he’d let things go too far, and that he now had broken a number of Cosmic Laws—desperately trying to cover them up by creating his own laws instead, and have humans agree to them.

The Orion Empire must have intervened in the last moment—they only had a small time window before the AIF had put new laws into place—telling En.ki, who was summoned to a Galactic Meeting, to destroy his abdominal creations and experiments. When they noticed that in spite of En.ki swearing an oath to do so, he over and over went behind the back of the Orion Council, which in the long run led to that humanity, together with all the great number of abominable monsters that En.ki took no responsibility for, were wiped out in the Great Deluge, approximately 11,500 years ago.

However, En.ki learned his lesson, but not in a way that the Council had hoped. En.ki saved the DNA of species he wanted to reseed after the Flood had subsided, and although he still had the genes of *Homo sapiens* preserved, he never reengineered them the way they were before the Flood. He used the DNA, though, but improved it slightly, and thus created *Homo Sapiens sapiens*, today’s human. That would be the three different bloodlines we discussed earlier in this paper. The lesson En.ki had learnt was not to leave Planet Earth alone, and not to create creatures just for the fun of it, and then leave them to their fate. Instead, he became more covert with his plans, and slowly (in our way or measuring time) built his plan toward what we have today, and to where our future is going—toward a monstrous Machine Kingdom!

I sometimes read posts and articles by En.ki devotees to see how they think and where they are at in a specific moment. They think that the laws he created here on Earth have to do with making us civilized, so we didn’t aimlessly walked around and killed each other over each other’s women or over other people’s food to use some basic examples.

In reality, something very different happened. We have mentioned a little about Yugas in these Level V Papers—a yuga being an era. Or rather, a *Yuga Cycle* had a duration of 12,000 years, with each Yuga lasting approximately 3,000 years. This cycle is encoded in the “Saptarsi Calendar.” The term “Saptarsi” refers to the

Seven Rishis representing the Seven Stars of the Big Dipper. *Every 3,000 years, being the beginning of a new Yuga, these “enlightened” Rishis came down on Earth to spread the “laws of Civilization.”*<sup>765</sup> In other words, each Yuga had its own Laws of Civilization, as it was ruled by a new deity—or rather, the usual deities took turn to be the ones to do this! For example, when Marduk is in charge over a Nakshatra, his laws are the ones that should be obeyed, whilst En.ki’s laws may be slightly different. The AIF Empire is vast (although not nearly as vast as the Orion Empire), and when En.ki, for example, is not in charge of a Nakshatra, he can leave the “problems of Earth” behind and mind his business elsewhere, while his son takes care of Earth and its business. Hence, the laws that are mentioned are not laws to teach humanity how to expand themselves but how to expand the agenda of the AIF. It never included putting a stop to slavery. This is the great misunderstanding by those who believe that En.ki has our best interests at heart. *We need to wake up to this fact—urgently!*

Does this mean that Marduk and En.ki are separated from these Rishis/Sages, and that they just send down seven teachers—so called “Ascended Masters”—to our own age and let them take care of business? No, only partly. We learn in the Vedas that Agni, the Fire God, is the Head of the Rishis, and as such is called Eka-Rishi.<sup>766</sup> Agni, as we learned, is a Deva, and his Sumerian name is En.ki. Sometimes he came down himself to teach mankind, but that happened less and less often after he personally educated a part of the early mankind, who had better brain capacity than the average slave, as told in Level II. After a while, however, he let either the High Priests (our days’ “Grandmasters”) and their begotten teachers do it themselves, or he let Rishis do it. Rishis could sometimes be “enlightened” humans as well. Brien Foerster is an archeologist who specializes in elongated skulls from Peru. He has noticed that skulls that were bigger and had elongated craniums also had higher brain capacity. A normal human has 11-1200 cubic liters worth of brain capacity, while the elongated skulls, who have been found even in Antarctica, have a capacity of 1500 cubic liters. The latter could have been the type of human En.ki educated.

Now, we have two types of Rishis—we have En.ki’s and Marduk’s Rishis, whose job (among other things) is to create Laws of Civilizations in the beginning of each Yuga (this means that we soon will see them again, as we are right now at the beginning of a new Yuga, when Kali Yuga is coming to an end). Then we have the Elder Rishis, who cast out certain aspects who called themselves Rishis from Ursa Major. This “outcast” left the Dipper and went to Taurus and the Pleiades instead, where they continued their agenda. Agni (En.ki) was one of those who were cast out, and so was his consort, Svāha, whom can be traced back to Ereškigal. I mentioned above that it was Svāha who took on the guise of the Seven Sisters, and thus tricked

---

<sup>765</sup> <http://www.grahamhancock.com/forum/DMisraB6.php>

<sup>766</sup>

[http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=phGzVwTTp\\_gC&pg=PA307&lpg=PA307&dq=Eka+Vratya&source=bl&ots=tVDmpaAxNI&sig=rI4NnSD5oB2suyNj2jqVPxGRfkW&hl=en&sa=X&ei=FKXYUsesDpKqhAfUxoDICA&ved=0CDIQ6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=Eka%20Vratya&f=false](http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=phGzVwTTp_gC&pg=PA307&lpg=PA307&dq=Eka+Vratya&source=bl&ots=tVDmpaAxNI&sig=rI4NnSD5oB2suyNj2jqVPxGRfkW&hl=en&sa=X&ei=FKXYUsesDpKqhAfUxoDICA&ved=0CDIQ6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=Eka%20Vratya&f=false)

them into sexual escapades with them. Hence, because of her sexual perversion and crimes, Ereškigal was cast out as well together with her husband at the time.

### *V. The Origins and Dwellings of the Vedic Demigods—Lord Vishnu’s Minions*

We have already mentioned the most important star races associated with Lord Vishnu—recorded in these papers as his “Minions,” with capital “M” if they are non-humans, and with a small “m” if they are humans, loyal to the Global Elite—wittingly or unwittingly. However, let us see if we can get a little more specific about the star races.

I think it may be of some value to dig a little deeper into them because otherwise they can easily be seen as something abstract, without any real reference point. In particular, I would like to discuss two of these types of beings some more.

#### *v.i. Additional Information on the Asuras*

The Asuras can, if we generalize it, be equated to the “Anunnaki,” but in my opinion, that is too vague and too general. The Asuras are basically a specific star race, perhaps inhabiting different star systems, but they have one thing in common—they are aquatic! This means that they prefer to live in water, and under water—hence it would be safe to say that they evolved on one or several water worlds—at least worlds that were dominated by water. We immediately come and think about the Nommos and their association with Sirius.

However, it is not as simple as that (nothing is, is it?). Let’s look at the *Srimad Bhagavatam*, written down around 1900-2000 BC, according to many sources.

**Quote #11: SB 2.5.34:** Thus all the universes remained thousands of eons within the water [the Causal Ocean], and the Lord of living beings, entering in each of them, caused them to be fully animated.<sup>767</sup>

**SB 2.5.35:** The Lord [Mahā-Viṣṇu], although lying in the Causal Ocean, came out of it, and dividing Himself as Hiranyagarbha, He entered into each universe and assumed the virāṭ-rūpa, with thousands of legs, arms, mouths, heads...<sup>768</sup>

---

<sup>767</sup> Srimad Bhagavatam (SB) 2.5.34.

<sup>768</sup> SB 2.5.35.

**SB 2.5.36:** Great philosophers imagine that the complete planetary systems in the universe are displays of the different upper and lower limbs of the universal body of the Lord.<sup>769</sup>

Here we are also talking about another kind of “water;” the *Causal Ocean*, which is defined at Krishna.com as follows:

**Quote #12:** Causal Ocean is the substance (originally a cloudlike darkness in one corner of the spiritual sky in Vaikuntha) from which the material world is created. Material nature resides eternally within the Causal Ocean. To initiate the material creation, Maha Vishnu glances at Material Nature, thus agitating her to begin expanding the material elements. Viewed from inside the material universe, the same Causal Ocean appears like a surrounding shell of water and is named the Viraja River.<sup>770</sup>

According to Vedic traditions, the Causal Ocean is the darkness out of which the physical universes are created, and the physical universes are the 3-D universes. Maha Vishnu is “the Supersoul of all living beings in all material universes.”<sup>771</sup> In other words; we have been talking about our Oversoul a number of times, but Maha Vishnu would be the Oversoul of Oversouls—including all souls in all physical universes. Mind you, in all *physical* universes! This means the soul fragments that your Oversoul are sending out into the 3-D universes to explore them.

What exactly does this mean? If we are to believe the Vedas in this respect, the soul fragment that is *me*—my personality—is a part of the material universe. Therefore, if the material universe (or universes) ceased to exist, would the “I” soul fragment cease to exist as well? Then, which material universes is the Vedic text talking about? The “real” universes, or the ones Vishnu/En.ki created?

There are three aspects of Vishnu as a complete entity—1) Maha Vishnu, being the Oversoul of Oversouls, 2) Garbodakshayi Vishnu,<sup>772</sup> from which Brahma, the incarnated interdimensional “being” emerges, and 3) Ksirodakasayi Vishnu,<sup>773</sup> who lives in the heart of every living creature.

It’s easy to understand that this philosophy is attractive to seeking souls because it carries so much truth. The only problem is that this whole concept is stolen from Mother Goddess, who is the real Creatrix. Many times I’ve been talking about how disinformation needs to contain a majority of truth in order to attract a great number of followers, but then there is a little twist to it that makes the revealed truth more or less useless if we buy the whole concept. This is a magnificent example! The different aspects of the Godhead are explained in a way that is very close to the truth,

---

<sup>769</sup> SB 2.5.36.

<sup>770</sup> <http://www.krishna.com/causal-ocean>

<sup>771</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahavishnu>

<sup>772</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garbhodaksayi\\_Vishnu](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garbhodaksayi_Vishnu)

<sup>773</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ksirodakasayi\\_Vishnu](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ksirodakasayi_Vishnu)

until Lord Vishnu is inserted as the Creator instead of Mother Goddess. This little twist makes all the difference, doesn't it? Mother Goddess is suddenly kicked out!

To be fair, there are texts in the Vedas that praise the Goddess (Devi) as the Creatrix, too, such as *Devi Bhagavatam, The First Book, Chapter VII: On the Praise of the Devi*,<sup>774</sup> but that is not the predominant text that most Hindus follow. Hinduism became a patriarchal religion a long time ago.

Does that make all beings created in this universe aquatic? Yes, in some sense it does, but when we're talking about the Asuras, we are also talking about beings who evolved living in water, such as the water of planetary oceans. We hear of UFO sightings fairly often, where USOs (Unidentified Submerged Objects), or even strange beings have been seen underneath the surface of the ocean.



Fig. 6 USO, allegedly encountered by Russians.

Interesting regarding the Asuras is also what happens if we pay attention to sound, which is actually an important aspect when we are trying to understand mythology and ancient texts. Asuras sounds quite similar to Ausar and Osiris, and in the Vedas it says that Kashyapa is the father of the Asuras, and Kashyapa is equivalent to Vishnu, which we learnt earlier. Ausar and Osiris, of course, are Egyptian counterparts to Vishnu/En.ki.<sup>775</sup>

---

<sup>774</sup> <http://sacred-texts.com/hin/db/bk01ch07.htm>

<sup>775</sup> <http://wysinger.homestead.com/osiris.html>



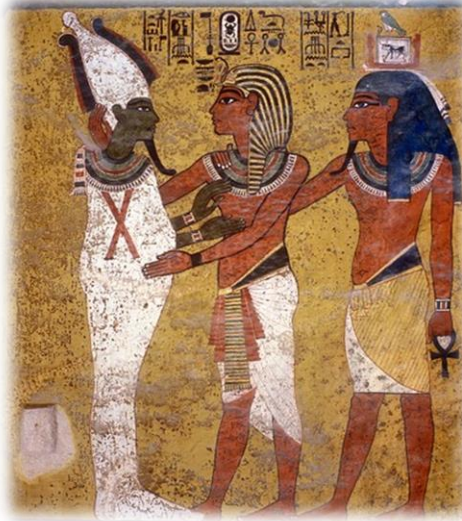


Fig. 7. Egyptian relief of the god Osiris.

What we need to keep in mind is the different concepts of time. Time is different depending on where in the Universe we are located. It can be quite confusing to read the Vedic concept of time, which doesn't seem to match our way of thinking at all. It's not because the Vedas are necessarily wrong, but they are measuring time from the perspective of the gods, and therefore we get these enormous numbers when they count the various yugas. We have a tendency to think that everything centers around us here on Earth, but first we have to deal with a Multiverse where everything appears to happen at once, and still doesn't (think dream state). For us this is confusing, but for star beings it is perfectly normal. The different empires out there have existed for a very long time from our perspective, but perhaps only in a blink of an eye if you ask a star being. Moreover, time is subjective, and is experienced differently by different beings—even amongst star beings. They are able to stop time, speed it up, and slow it down—at least to certain degrees.

My case in point is that the Luciferian Empire has existed a long time, and it has grown bigger and bigger over the eons, just as the Orion Empire, and other empires as well. Vishnu, the genetic manipulator, has had a lot of “time” to manipulate the star races he has enslaved and/or brought into his vaster and vaster empire the way he wants them—including making mistakes which he never adjusted, exactly as he did here on Earth. It seems evident that Vishnu has association to water—something we also notice in the Sumerian texts—and he has bases under the oceans of the Earth, as well as on dry land, and he is often depicted in a boat, floating on water. He is of Dragon blood, born without a father, but as the interdimensional being that he is, he can adjust to almost anything by just changing shape and form. However, not all star races have the capabilities to do that—sometimes because they are not trained, and sometimes because they are not evolved enough. Hence, it may be appropriate to assume that he takes a race which is evolving in water and genetically set them up to function both under water and on land. If such a race is going to spend



a lot of time in the water, it's better to take a "water race" and adjust them to become a land-living creature and a sea creature than to take land creatures and make them function under water. The Nommos are probably good examples of such a race. They may very well be the Asuras that the Vedas talk about, originally coming from Sirius.

*VI. Locating Stars and Constellations in Relation to Ursa Major*

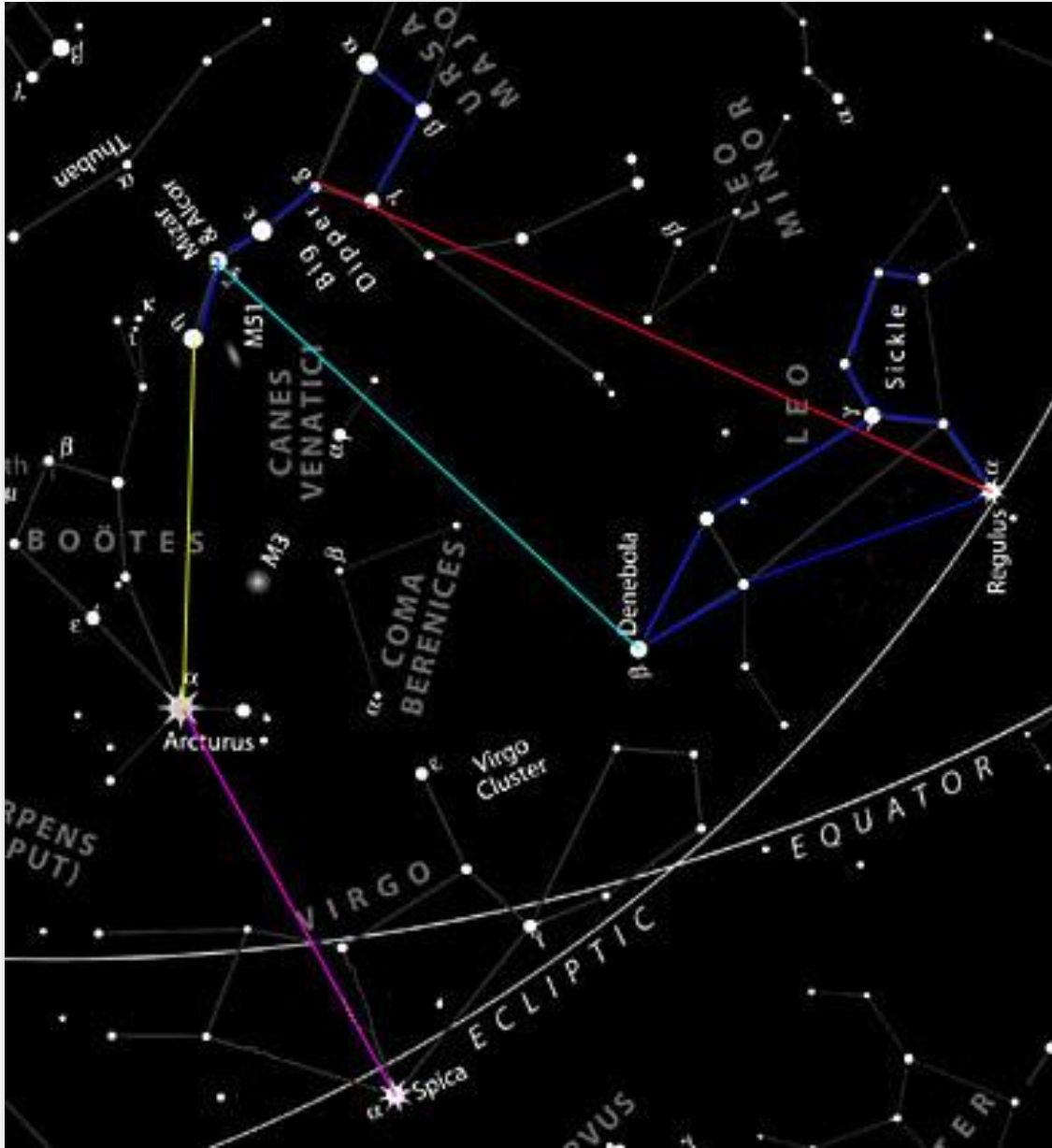


Fig. 8. Parts of the Northern Hemisphere, in relation to the Big Dipper.

Ursa Major may be the “wounded bear” in the sense that some of the asterism has been taken over, but it is still a great stronghold for the Queen of the Stars and Her consort.

We have mentioned quite a few constellations in previous papers, and it’s hard to get a visual, so we know where the stars and the constellations are located in relation to each other. Of course, there are excellent maps of the Northern and Southern Hemispheres one can buy, and there are some on the Internet as well. I found a fun page to look at if you are interested. The address is <http://www.souledout.org/nightsky/bigdippernavigation/bigdippernavigation.html>. To get a little taste, here is one of the star/constellation maps presented (*fig. 8*). This page doesn’t nearly give a full view and understanding of the relation between the stars etc., but I found it quite entertaining, and decided to end this paper with a little exercise.

Also, on the same website, the perhaps most ancient version of the *Artemis Story*, covered in Level IV, is presented. The reader may find it interesting.

**Quote #13:** A more ancient belief behind the story of Callisto is that the Great Bear is really Artemis herself, and that Callisto is another name for Artemis. Artemis is the ancient queen of the stars and the ruler of the Arctic Pole. The she-bear is her symbol. She is the "Sounding One" and the "Lady of the Wild Mountains" giving off a "brilliant blaze" as she hunts. She is the queen of the inviolate meadow far from the haunts of men. She is the queen of the crescent moon, moonlight being her actual presence, and she is believed to cause wild animals and trees to dance.<sup>776</sup>

The next paper will be entirely dedicated to Aldebaran—Alpha Taurus in the Pleiadian star sign. We know that this is the star Lucifer fled to after been cast out from Heaven, but Aldebaran has a lot to tell us—both ancient stories like Lucifer’s refuge, and more recent stories—as recent as World War II, actually. What we will discuss is quite important in the scheme of things, and will further help us understand the bigger picture. Paper #12 is connecting dots that I think have not been entirely connected before. I was quite proud of it when it was finished.

---

Wes Penre, Saturday, November 1, 2014

---

---

<sup>776</sup> <http://www.souledout.org/nightsky/ursamandm/ursamajorandminor.html>

## PAPER 12: THE ALDEBARAN PAPER

### *I. Lucifer's Refuge*

Not only was his pride hurt—he felt extremely embarrassed where he sat and licked his wounds on the top of a mountain on a planet in the Spica star system. Here he was—his entire fire and avatar felt shattered, and his entire being was vibrating from the wounds his brother had given him in the recent, terrible fight on the top of this cursed mountain.

He closed his eyes and let out a long sigh. Only a few miles from here, in the city of Asâša,<sup>777</sup> the final plans had been carefully laid out by the rebels. Everything was so bright, so certain—the word failure simply didn't exist. He was so sure that they were going to succeed. He knew it might not be easy, but his plan was brilliant just as everything else that came from the mind of the “Bearer of Light.” He was surprised how easy it had been to recruit some of the *Neteru*<sup>778</sup>—they were ready to follow him instantly, as if they had been waiting for a rebellion to happen, and there was no betrayal written in their Fires, or he would have seen it.

Albeit he had been so easily defeated by his brother, Archangel Michael Second in Command, Lucifer was surprised that the Prince hadn't destroyed his avatar and annihilated him—he could have done it so fast and effortlessly once the Prince of Light was defeated, but he didn't. That would have been the height of humiliation! Of course, Prince Ninurta knew that even if he had annihilated his brother, Lucifer's numerous other soul splits that were spread out over the Universe would still survive, and so would his personality. Beings who live for millions of years in a certain avatar and have their personality splits, similar to us humans, don't have amnesia as we do. Therefore, all these soul splits carry the same personalities, so if one split is annihilated in a war, for example, thousands of other splits with the same personality live elsewhere and one of them can take over. This is how beings survive and protect themselves from being totally annihilated in the Universe.

---

<sup>777</sup> Fictional city, made up by me. Me knowingly, there is no city with this name.

<sup>778</sup> The “Bird Tribe,” which is Khan En.lil's race. With the famous *Peace Agreement*, Khan En.lil's Neteru warriors signed up to serve in the Orion Army instead, and were now called the DAKH Warriors. However, some of the Neteru didn't think their Khan should have joined forces with the Queen—they considered the Neteru Fleet being superior to that of Orion, and that the Khan could have defeated Orion. This was the reason why a reasonable number of the Neteru Tribe changed sides and went with Lucifer instead. Thus, they committed *High Treason* at that point.

What Prince Ninurta did, however, was to strike the *Stone of Exile, the Lapis Exilis*, from Lucifer's head. He separated the invaluable stone from Lucifer's magnificent *Crown of Gold*, and both the Crown and the Stone fell off from Lucifer's head and disappeared into the abyss. As far as anyone knows, both the Crown and the precious stone are still buried somewhere in the Spica star system. Although Lucifer's DAKH Warriors managed to conquer Spica at a later point, Lucifer never managed to find his precious Crown, nor the jewel.

Lucifer, wounded in both his body and his soul, saw Prince Ninurta's ships with their *Red Cross* symbol leave the planet and instantly disappear into the deeper dimensions of the KHAA. The Prince of Light, soon to be entitled the Prince of Darkness, noticed that his brother had damaged his avatar, but he didn't destroy it. It wasn't worse than he could repair it himself, but while he was doing that he was wondering why Prince Ninurta had spared his life. In his brother's eyes, Lucifer had committed High Treason, for which the penalty was death by annihilation of *all* his soul splits. Normally, this couldn't be done without a trial first, but in battle, Prince Ninurta could have annihilated him and gotten away with it. It went beyond Lucifer's comprehension because if the situation had been reversed, Prince Lucifer wouldn't have showed any mercy. Apparently, his brother and the Orions in general talked about compassion—yes, he had heard about it, but he never totally understood what it meant. Lucifer was a full blood Orion himself, but he still didn't get it. Why show any type of mercy toward your enemies? It didn't make any sense!



Fig. 1. Prince Ninurta in battle against the Neteru on Spica.

Suddenly Lucifer was distracted in his thought by a presence behind him. Quicker than the lightning he was on his feet with his spear-like annihilation weapon pointed in the direction from where he perceived the presence. Before him stood a gigantic being, horrific to behold! He was dressed in a worn down dark-brown cloak with a hood that was covering his head. His eyes were bright red and penetrated Lucifer were he stood. His mouth was half open and showed a long row of long, pointed teeth, sharp as razor blades that could tear flesh and bone from any celestial being in the Universe, from what it looked like. Where the hell did this beast come from? Were there some unknown species dwelling under the surface of the Spica planet that the Orion Empire didn't know of?

Lucifer's first thought was not to think twice and just wipe this strange apparition from the face of the Universe—without asking any questions. First of all, Lucifer didn't want to be disrupted now by *anything*, and second, this kind of being, whom he'd never seen in his life, in spite of all the travels he'd done across the Universe, certainly must mean trouble.

Prince Lucifer pointed his weapon toward the beast, ready to pull the trigger, but something held him back for a second. The being still stared at him with his evil eyes, but showed no signs of wishing to fight. He held a similar weapon in his hand that Lucifer had, so obviously he'd gotten it from Orion, or he had stolen it from a dead Orion warrior. However, this beast did not point his weapon toward Lucifer, but instead it was pointed toward the ground. All he did was to stare at his adversary.

It was an awkward moment that followed. Lucifer hesitated to blow this being to Kingdom Come, and for several seconds the two just stared at each other. For a split second, Lucifer felt like he knew this being from somewhere—and that he knew him well. Still, he couldn't decide whether he knew him as a friend or a foe. The next moment, Lucifer decided not to take any chances with this strange creature—let's annihilate him!

It was then that the being started communicating. For the first time since the two encountered each other, one of them now opened up his mind so that the other one could perceive his thoughts, which previously had been blocked.

“Wait, wait!” the creature said with a nervous voice. “Don't shoot—it's me! I'm sorry, I forgot...!”

In the next moment, the creature shapeshifted into a humanoid with black skin. He shrunk slightly and became a few inches shorter, but was still of an impressive stature. His cloak shrunk accordingly to fit his new body type, and he pulled off his hood, so that Lucifer could clearly see his head and face, which was covered with a semi-long black beard, carefully braided. His hair was curly and long, landing on his shoulder. He looked at Lucifer with a grin.

“I'm sorry, father!” he said. “I used that mockup in the battle and forgot that I still had it. Phew, you almost killed me!”

“Maybe that would have been just as well, Marduk!” Lucifer lowered his weapon and walked the few yards to where the mountain top ended, and a deep precipice led down to the valley below. “Take a look, my son. I've been thinking!”



Marduk stood beside his father and stared down into the valley, about 3000 feet from where they stood.

“How did you find me here?” asked Lucifer.

“It was easy. I was fighting down in the valley when I suddenly saw lightning and thunder on the top of this mountain. Heavy rocks fell down from the cliff and split into a thousand pieces before they landed in the valley where the fight was raging. No one seemed to notice because everybody was so caught up with fighting. I noticed, however, and I figured it couldn’t be anyone but you. I wasn’t sure whom you were fighting against, though, to create all that impact. I decided I had to figure out what was going on and assist you if necessary. It happened so fast that I forgot to change form. I used the beast mockup down there—it scared the hell out of some less experienced Orions. Anyway, it seems like I came too late, albeit you seem in good shape. Whom were you fighting with?”



Fig. 2. Khan En.lil on his Throne in Orion.

Lucifer’s fury came back, and he threw his weapon and buried it deep into a tree. His eyes were like laser beams. “My brother! My Crown is gone! Do you understand what that means? That creep, by refusing me to wear my Crown, I can never again claim the Throne of Orion—I can never become Khan Lucifer. I have lost that right forever, no matter what I do! He’s my little brother, for heaven’s sake! He has no right! He has no right! I am the eldest, and I have more power!!!”

He calmed down a little. “At least I thought I had,” he added. Then he fluffed himself up again. “Oh well, a battle lost, perhaps, but not the war! I will show him! And I will show my stepfather, my mother, and every single soul in this stupid



universe who is the cleverest, the strongest, the best strategist, the best actor, the best manipulator, and foremost—THE BEST WARRIOR in the whole Universe! Come, my son! We have a lot of planning to do. One day I will sit on the Throne of Orion, and I will be the Khan Almighty! When I'm done, there will be no Queen of the Stars anymore—only a Khan King! The Queen's Throne shall forever be empty! I declare war against the Orion Empire, and I have a plan! It just needs to be adjusted a little bit, and I need your help. After all, when I'm done with these beings, you'll be Crown Prince Marduk, which is your rightful title!"

Marduk smiled and nodded his head. "Well spoken, father! I am with you all the way! Where are we going?"

"Aldebaran! Alpha Tauri! That will be my resort for now, where we can plan everything, step by step, so we can take them all by surprise. But first, before I strike against Satania,<sup>779</sup> I will strike where it hurts the most. I want them all to suffer—my brother included! Also, Aldebaran shall be my stronghold because it is very strategically located. It's located between Aries and Orion in a straight line, making a 'trail of stars.' By occupying Aldebaran and most of the Pleiadian star systems, we can create a disruption—a congestion—which makes it extremely hard for the Empire to communicate between the star systems along this trail of stars. First, but second in importance, is that there are asterisms on this trail that are very central to the Orion Empire, and if we can disrupt the communication from Orion to those asterisms and the other way around, we have created a lot of damage already there. Second, and even more important, is that this trail of stars is under my brothers, Prince Ninurta, control! He will be furious!" Lucifer burst out in a hysterical laughter, which Marduk after a while started participating in, when he began to understand the consequences of what his father was planning. To make sure that his son really got it, Lucifer continued explaining:

"You see, it's already done! While we were here, fighting in the Spica system, some loyal Neteru officers led a strike on Aldebaran. The Orion Empire had the star system under control, and quite a few MIKH/MAKH warriors were stationed there, but there were not enough of them. One of my best Generals planned the strike with great brilliance, and after a short but intensive battle, we managed to drive the Orions out of the Aldebaran system, which now belongs to us! Spica is already ours, albeit it annoys me that my brother, as a last misdeed, managed to chop the Crown off my head!"

"At least he didn't annihilate you, father," Marduk interposed.

"He might just as well!!!" Lucifer shouted. "This is humiliating!" Then he took a deep breath. "Well, you're right, Marduk. If he would have annihilated me, it would be the height of intimidation. I will show Ninurta what a terrible mistake it was

---

<sup>779</sup> The Inner Sanctuary of the Orion Empire, where the Throne of Orion is located. It is said that the location of Satania is in the Mintaka star system in Orion's Belt.

not to catch me and put me on trial. He's going to regret it a hundred times over! Then I will show him who is the *real* Prince En.lil—you, my son!"

Lucifer took a last look at the battlefield, 3000 feet below, and now he smiled. Spica was his—no use to stay there anymore because from thereon, his trusted Generals could handle the situation themselves. It was time for him and his son to establish their resort in the Aldebaran system.

The next second, the two men of impressive stature transformed into two round, shining orbs and disappeared into the KHAA. A thought later, they both arrived in Aldebaran.

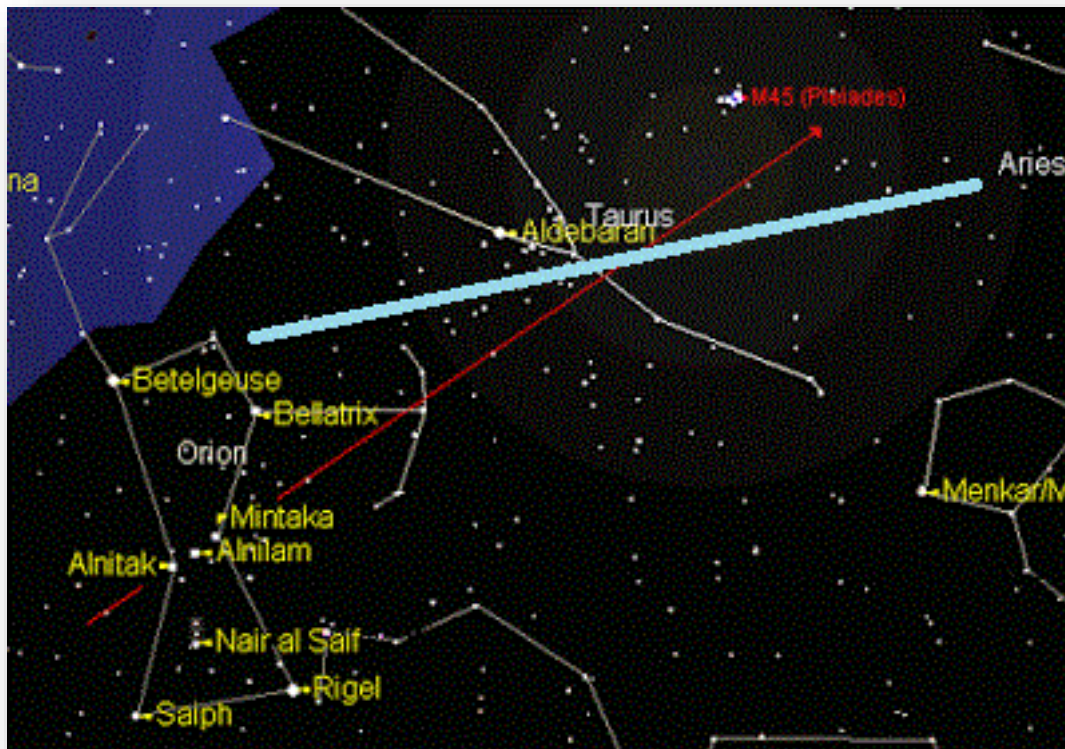


Fig. 3. "Trail of Stars" (thick light-blue line). Aldebaran sits like a "blockage" in the middle of Aries and Orion.

## *II. The Invasion Came, Comes, and will Come from the Pleiades!*

The Sumerian and the Babylonian/Akkadian texts were altered many times in the ancient past, as we discussed in previous papers and so were the Vedas, until the AIF felt more at ease with what they released to the public. Some people think that the oldest Sumerian or Vedic records, for example, which they have found deeply buried and perhaps untouched for thousands of years, must be legitimate, telling the

true story. What people are not thinking about, though, is that the records were manipulated in the first place in many cases, so it doesn't matter how old they are.

We have talked about Satyaloka, also called Brahmaloaka, being the highest of the lokas in all the Puranas. It is also sometimes called Brahmapura and is the topmost loka in the material universe.<sup>780</sup> Notice, however, that it is the highest loka in the *material universe*—not the spiritual universe aka the KHAA. The material universe is the universe you and I can perceive with our 3-D senses. In other words, Satyaloka is very low in comparison with what is hidden from us.

Now, if we go back to the Nakshatras (pull them up if you want to and keep them in a separate tab to compare: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List_of_Nakshatras)), which we talked about in the last two papers, we see that one of the Nakshatras, 4;9; is called *Rohini*, the “red one”—a name for Aldebaran. It's also known as *brāhmī*. Moreover, the Deity of Aldebaran is Brahma, who since the invasion of Earth is also known as Lord Vishnu, aka Lord En.ki.<sup>781</sup> All this is evident to what we have discussed so far regarding Aldebaran (in *fig. 3*, we can also see the “trail of stars” Lucifer talked about.)

I also mentioned that at least parts of the Pleiades are under Lucifer's control, which is confirmed in the Nakshatras as well. Nakshatra 3 is called *Krittika*, which is “an old name of the Pleiades.”<sup>782</sup> Again, according to the same Nakshatra; who is the Deity of the Pleiades? The answer is Agni. Does the reader remember who Agni is? I know it's confusing with all the names, so I will remind you—Agni equates En.ki.

However, not only Agni/En.ki is associated with Aldebaran; so is also Inanna/Ishtar/Astarte/Isis. Let's take a look.

**Quote #1:** In the Mesopotamian Epic of Gilgamesh, one of the earliest works of literature, the goddess Ishtar sends Taurus, the Bull of Heaven, to kill Gilgamesh for spurning her advances. Gilgamesh is depicted as the neighboring constellation of Orion, and in the sky they face each other as if engaged in combat.<sup>783</sup>

So, Ishtar is backed up by Taurus, the Bull, meaning that she has some kind of say in the ruler-ship of Taurus. Gilgamesh was the human/AIF hybrid who wanted the *Immortality of the Gods* and was looking for the Elixir that could help him achieve this, but regardless of Ishtar's antagonism against Gilgamesh, Taurus *is* facing Orion as if in combat when we look at the star constellations.

Now, didn't Gilgamesh blow it when he refused to have sex with Ishtar? Did he really understand who Ishtar was? When we read Ishtar or Inanna, we read in it a totally different being than is intended—Ishtar and Inanna were taken over when Inanna went to the Underworld to meet her “twin sister;” the darker aspect of herself,

---

<sup>780</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brahmapura>

<sup>781</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List\\_of\\_Nakshatras](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra#List_of_Nakshatras)

<sup>782</sup> Ibid.

<sup>783</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/taurus.html>

and Ishtar now became Ereškigal! The Queen of the Underworld had power over life and death, and if someone could give Gilgamesh the *Soma*, the “Life Elixir,” it was her. He spoiled it (good for him).

However, what does Orion have to do with it? Let’s continue.

**Quote #2:** 'In early Mesopotamian art, the Bull of Heaven was closely associated with Inanna, the Sumerian goddess of sexual love, fertility, and warfare. One of the oldest depictions shows the bull standing before the goddess' standard; since it has 3 stars depicted on its back (the cuneiform sign for "star-constellation"), there is good reason to regard this as the constellation later known as Taurus.<sup>784</sup>

The way I see it is that after Lucifer’s Rebellion and Lucifer being cast out of “An,” *Heaven*, he took his resort to Aldebaran and the Pleiades—a sanctuary he soon also came to share with his future consort, Queen Ereškigal. The Taurus/Bull constellation is depicted in the night sky as facing Orion in combat, which is Lucifer’s future goal. *The Invasion will come from the Pleiades* as well as *the Invasion came from the Pleiades!*

Having listened to the Pleiadian lectures over the years is paying off! There are things I wouldn’t have been able to put together if I hadn’t listened to them and read Barbara Marciniak’s channeled books. In a lecture that now is a few years old, the Pleiadians said that their ancestors were the branch of the Fallen Angels that descended to Mount Hermon, led by the “dark angel,” Azazel.<sup>785</sup> They were the Giants who came and raped human women and created Giant offspring, the *Nephilim*. What the Pleiadians never said is that these Giants from the Pleiades were no different from the original AIF team. *The Invasion came from the Pleiades* because that’s where Lucifer resided at the time when he decided to invade Earth! “Azazel” and his team are in no shape and form differentiated from the rest of the AIF. It’s just that at one point in time, some of the AIF Minions decided (or were ordered to?) create a new life form on Earth—the Giants. It was an experiment like everything else. As a side note, they also got the pleasure of seducing human females, whom they found irresistibly attractive. Hypothetically, these beings *could*, in their interdimensional form, have sex with human females—especially in dream state—but that’s not what they wanted. They wanted to experience sex the way humans experience sex. How did they do that? By taking on human male bodies, of course. That’s how they did it, and that didn’t create any Giant Nephilim—how could it? No, the Nephilim were created in laboratories—possibly on Mars. Still, the issue is—the Alien Invasion, which forced the Orion settlers here on Earth to retreat back to Orion, came from the Pleiades!

Now, if we look at the constellations again (*fig. 4* below), with Taurus facing Orion, this has two significances. First, it symbolizes this ancient battle between the

---

<sup>784</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Taurus\\_\(constellation\)#History\\_and\\_mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Taurus_(constellation)#History_and_mythology)

<sup>785</sup> Genesis 6: 1-4.



Pleiades and Orion here in our solar system, but it also symbolizes a future threat from the Pleiades, saying, *the day will come when we will invade Orion and take over Satania—Orion's Inner Sanctuary, and the sky will show everybody that we mean business!*



Fig. 4. Taurus, the Bull, attacking Orion, who defends himself with his club.  
In the right eye of the Bull we can see Aldebaran shine.

The Bull has already horned Orion once in the War of the Titans, and in the night sky we see him on his way to horn him again.

Another interesting thing here is something else I learned from the Pleiadians. I have brought it up before, but not in this exact relation. The Pleiadians say that we humans will have a great part in the future war between the Pleiades and Orion. As I mentioned earlier in this paper, the entire Pleiades, or Taurus Constellation, is not yet under Lucifer's control. In the future, however, it looks like Lucifer wants the entire

constellation to be his to rule—possibly because it will be a strong and strategic military unification in a future war. Here on Earth, we have already started planning for all this with our research in Artificial Intelligence (AI), Supersoldiers, cyborgs, cloning, and Singularity, etc. On the timeline where this will be brought to fruition, humanity as a *Social Memory Complex (SMC)*, will be the foot soldiers who attacks the Pleiades that are not yet under Lucifer’s control. This independent part of the Pleiades will fight back, and a terrific civil war will break out in the Pleiades. The future humans (a faction of which we call the “Gray aliens”) will fight ferociously and without fear because our emotions will be controlled on proxy, possibly from a location on Saturn. According to the Pleiadians themselves, this is what is happening in the Pleiades “as they speak!” They try to convince us that En.ki is amongst the rebel group who wants independence in the Pleiades, and he wants mankind to evolve “naturally,” without technology, while En.lil is the “bad guy,” who has instigated the process leading to the civil war in the Pleiades. The Pleiadians are thereby saying that they are working with En.ki to help us humans here in our time (the twenty-first century) to choose a more peaceful timeline without AI, cloning, and all the rest of it. That way, hopefully, the violent timeline that led to the war in the Pleiades will be erased and at the same time save the beings in the Pleiades from our ferocious selves, armed to our teeth with En.lil’s deadly weapons.

Not even with the most objectivity one can imagine would the above agenda make sense. The evidence against it is, as they say—overwhelming. However, the reader can clearly see how we are being deceived from many different angles at once, and it’s certainly a great task to keep our minds straight in all this. The bottom line is, however, that the AIF, once again from the Constellation of Taurus, want to attack Orion, but this time with a much greater force, where we humans are a part of the agenda.

It’s evident that Lucifer/En.ki at one point retreated to the Pleiades, and better yet, Aldebaran. With this in mind, suddenly evidence in other aspects of the larger scheme of things start emerging. One example is the consistent myth that En.lil was Jehovah. This can now be totally debunked by just picking evidence left and right. I picked the following because it comes from a “neutral” source, without any agenda in the Jehovah case.

**Quote #3:** It [the Bull] has been associated with the animal that Adam first offered in sacrifice, or with the later victims in the Jewish temple; and the Christian school of which Novidius was spokesman recognized in Taurus the Ox that stood with the ass by the manger at the blessed Nativity ...<sup>786</sup>

---

<sup>786</sup> Richard Hinckley Allen, “Star Names, their Lore and Meaning,” pp. 381-82, op. cit., as reprinted in the Dover edition, 1963. It has been carefully proofread, and is believed to be free from errors. Web address: [http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/Topics/astronomy/Texts/secondary/ALLSTA/Taurus\\*.html](http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/Topics/astronomy/Texts/secondary/ALLSTA/Taurus*.html)



The Bull goes way back in mythology and tradition, obviously, and was the first animal Adam supposedly offered to “God.” Why a bull? Because it was the animal most closely connected with God, aka Lucifer.

As we can see, Aldebaran and the whole Taurus Constellation, plus the Pleiades in specific, have a very important part in the past, present, and future of our sector of the Galaxy, including our own solar system to a large degree. However, this is just the tip of the iceberg. There is more—a lot more!

### *III. Some Present Time Connections between the Bull and the Pleiades in General*

The Pleiades have a great deal of importance in today’s New Age movement, as I think most of us have seen. However, in that sense, this asterism has taken on a relatively benevolent role. Not so much so by the New Agers themselves, but through manipulation that has hit target from many different angles.

Many say that the New Age Movement actually started with Madame Helena Blavatsky and her channeling of the Ascended Masters—which with time developed into the so-called Ashtar Command. Out of Blavatsky’s teachings came the *Theosophical Society*, a highly Luciferian movement. We are going to discuss this movement quite extensively in this paper because it’s highly relevant in today’s politics.

Ashtar is said to originate in Sirius, but also has tentacles that are reaching out toward Arcturus and the Pleiades, and they are usually portraying themselves as the attractive tall and blond “Nordics.” We discussed the Ashtar Command to some extent in *The Third Level of Learning*. Blavatsky and her successors, Alice Bailey and Anne Besant also wrote and talked about the Egyptian Goddess, Isis—Mme Blavatsky even wrote a book called *Isis Revealed*. We don’t need to look very far before we can see that there is a connection between Ashtar, Isis, Sirius, and the Pleiades.

In previous papers I have emphasized the importance of sound in this Third Dimension. How words are pronounced and the similarity between many of them when they are spoken can be of great importance and is deeply embedded into our DNA. In what we just discussed, we have a few different names that are connected by the sound of them—Ashtar, Ishtar, Astarte, Attar, Astar, and Ast. Now, let us distinguish and then connect.

Astarte is simply the Greek name of the Babylonian goddess Ishtar,<sup>787</sup> and so is Attar<sup>788</sup> and Astar.<sup>789</sup> The word *Ast* means “Female of Throne,” or “Queen of the

---

<sup>787</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astarte>

<sup>788</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Attar\\_\(god\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Attar_(god))

<sup>789</sup> Ibid.

Throne,<sup>790</sup> and refers to Isis<sup>791</sup> who is the heiress of the Throne of the Orion Empire. Thus, we can see that all these names and word are associated with the same being—Ishtar/Isis. The Ashtar Command can now easily, by sound, be interchangeable with the *Ishtar Command*, and we can get a good hint where this channeling comes from.

If the Ashtar Command is telling us that they come as our Saviors, or are our beneficiaries, and we feel we can related to that, we are indeed deceiving ourselves and are in deep trouble—obviously so, from what we have learnt in the *Wes Penre Papers*.

The Ashtar Command goes back to a channeler called George van Tassel, who claimed to be channeling this group of beings in the early 1950s. Since then, many channelers claim to have had contact with this Galactic group of ETs or spiritual entities. They have often predicted end-of-the-world-scenarios with themselves being the saviors of mankind. The origin of these beings differs depending on whom you are talking to, but there are many who say they have been told by the Ashtar Command that they reside in one of the Pleiadian star systems.

Although Marciniak’s Pleiadians do not want to discuss the Ashtar Command and don’t believe in Saviors whatsoever, these beings are still promoting themselves as benevolent toward mankind and are said to be working with En.ki. Thereby, we can sense a “good cop, bad cop” situation here, confusing the masses and putting the ETs in two camps—good and bad Pleiadians. Psychological warfare like this is a must in mind control, and it’s not absent here, either.



Fig. 5. Ashtar Command’s Logo with the female vagina in the center.

Here we have the mission of the Ashtar Command, also called *The Galactic Federation of Light*:

---

<sup>790</sup> <http://ancientegyptonline.co.uk/isis.html>

<sup>791</sup> Ibid.

**Quote #4:** "The Ashtar Command is the airborne division of the Great Brother/Sisterhood of Light, under the administrative direction of Commander Ashtar and the spiritual guidance of Lord Sananda, our Commander-in-Chief, known to Earth as Jesus the Christ. Composed of millions of starships and personnel from many civilizations, we are here to assist Earth and humanity through the current cycle of planetary cleansing and polar realignment. We serve like midwives in the birthing of humanity from dense-physical to physical-etheric bodies of light, capable of ascending into the fifth dimension along with the Earth."

"We of the Brotherhood of Light, and we who serve in the Intergalactic Fleets and Cosmic Federation Councils, come forth to bring you knowledge for a most eventful and confusing transition ..."<sup>792</sup>

The readers probably have noticed that what we're now discussing is to some degree a recap of the *Third Level of Learning*, but it's very important and worth repeating—repetition is also something that is bound to happen when the things we are discussing are beginning to come full circle.

Marciniak's Pleadians (from now on called the *MP*) boldly state that the Galactic Federation of Light is disinformation, but does this mean that the Ashtar Command and the Federation don't exist? Not necessary. They exist but are not what they say that they are. Ashtar and Ishtar are two names that are too similar to be ignored—the AIF work extensively with sound. *This means that Ereškigal—herself a Pleadian resident who took over Ishtar's/Inanna's and Isis's role—is most possibly in charge of the Galactic Federation of Light and the Ashtar Command.*

To add to the confusion, we have the MP who reject the Ashtar Command and any Galactic Federation, but when we study Ashtar, these websites often promote the MP—so it's making it very confusing and putting people in different camps, which is also the intention. It's actually brilliant because as long as people are in different camps, nothing "earth-shaking" will happen, and time is just running. Ten years later, such movements haven't moved an inch—it's all by design.

*IV. Vril, Hitler, and the Aldebaran/Pleadian Connection, and who are Supriem David Rockefeller, Michael Noel Prescott, and the Modern Thule Society?*

One thing is certain—Aldebaran and the Pleiades have played a big role in virtually all mythology around the world. There are many other star systems that are also mentioned in different mythologies, of course, but few of them are mentioned as

---

<sup>792</sup> <http://www.gracewatcher.com/ashtarcommand.html>

often as Aldebaran and the Pleiades. This is something we can't ignore—we would certainly be fools if we did. Instead, we should look into everything that has to do with this asterism except when it's obvious disinformation.

There is one myth that never seems to escape me. I have tried to put it in the peripherals, ignoring it, and shaking it off. I have had many opportunities to just discard it, but it clings to me and slides off as a slippery serpent.

What I'm referring to here is my book, *The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*, which I wrote back in 2009 and which you can find online if you go here: <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>. The publication of this book was followed by a couple of very stormy years when people were lively discussing it. The first edition had half a million hits on the Internet in the first two weeks after the publication.

The book is the story about then 34 year old Marduk-wanna-be, Supriem David Rockefeller. The reader who is not familiar with him and what went on around his character, I would suggest at least skim the e-book to get a general idea.



Fig.6. Supriem David Rockefeller the way he looks like today.

Much of the book is disinformation but quite cleverly done. I could have taken down the book long ago, but I have no intentions to do that. This is definitely one of these books you need to read between the lines—that's where the *real* story is, and *that* story has some quite interesting things to tell us.

In fact, Supriem talked to me about *Supersoldiers* before that term had become widely discussed, and he claimed to be a vehicle for Marduk/En.ki (sometimes the two were mixed), and Lucifer (same entity), who had still not been activated. He was still Chris Raynes, an “ordinary” man who had been raised by a somehow ordinary family. He legally took his name Supriem David Rockefeller in 2010, after had used that name for years. He claimed that his mentor is the old David Rockefeller himself, and that the Global Elite has big plans for him. The office of David Rockefeller denies that they have anything to do with Supriem, but that is not evidence enough—if Supriem does have Rockefeller connections, their office would of course deny it, and if he doesn’t have Rockefeller connections, they would deny it as well.

The David Rockefeller connection is very hard to prove, but I never put too much importance on that particular subject—there were other things about Supriem that were more interesting.

As I mentioned above, I had *half a million visitors in the first two weeks!* I had (and still have) never heard of something like that. This is something David Icke and others who are as famous as he is might have, but I was not a very well-known researcher at the time because I never did videos, interviews, or anything which would increase my “fame.” I had exposed the Global Elite for 11 years and never come close to something like that, but the Supriem info took off like wildfire, and it was discussed all over the Internet! In many ways, it still is! How is that possible?

In the beginning, Supriem did all he could to debunk me, and I was even threatened. He did not want me to write what I’d found out about him, which is another odd thing. However, when he realized that I was not going to drop the subject, he fed me with disinformation, i.e. some information had truth to it, and some was obviously false. After much consideration, I decided to tell the story from *his* angle, with and without the disinformation. This is why I named the book “*The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller.*”

Supriem said his body was chosen to host Lucifer’s soul, and Supriem was preparing for this takeover. My understanding was that it would happen as a “walk-in,” where the soul of Lucifer/Marduk/En.ki descends into the human body, and Supriem’s soul is pushed to the background.



Fig. 7. Johann Adam Weishaupt

Suddenly I found out that he had “competition.” The *Bavarian Illuminati* is a secret society that has lived underground since the late 1700s when it orchestrated the French Revolution. This is historical facts and can be read in history books and online. Some of America’s Founding Fathers had connection with this revolutionary society, run by a German Grandmaster named Adam Weishaupt.

After Weishaupt’s society had witnessed that the French Aristocracy had gotten beheaded in the guillotine, the Bavarian Illuminati was heavily attacked and fled underground. The German authorities thought they had managed to destroy the secret society. However, the Bavarian Illuminati suddenly ascended, becoming the instigators of the Russian Revolution, after which Communism was established in Russia under Lenin’s regime. The entire Russian Royal Family—the Romanovs—were brutally murdered.

Today, they claim to be a peaceful society that wants to create change via peaceful means. Their website is <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/>. They read my story about Supriem and wrote an article about it on their own website, suggesting that Supriem very well could be part of something called “The Brotherhood of Shadows,” where twelve candidates—all born in the 1970s—were having their bodies manipulated in order to host the soul of the “Demiurge,” who in their philosophy is the ruler of the Archons<sup>793</sup> (yes, this society has Gnostic roots). Only one candidate will prove himself worthy, and the other ones will be defeated and killed (they may even kill each other). Two other people who claim to be candidates for hosting the soul of Lucifer are Michael Lee Hill, who the reader knows from papers in previous

---

<sup>793</sup> [http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/Supriem-Rockefeller\(1584416\).htm](http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/Supriem-Rockefeller(1584416).htm)



levels of learning. The other one is James Casbolt, aka Michael Prince, a well-known mind-controlled survivor who can be found all over the Internet.<sup>794</sup> Who the other nine candidates are, I have no idea. I don't even know if any of these candidates are legitimate, but they sure make a big fuzz about it themselves. There has been a huge debunk program against James Casbolt, and I think most people today think he is a fraud or a hoax. To me, that does not resonate. Of course, it depends on what we mean by "fraud and hoax." Similar to any other of these mind-controlled so-called "Supersoldiers" who come out and speak, he is not going to tell us the whole truth—only what his handlers allow him to say. Sometimes he lies. He has been very blunt with stating this fact to the public, and still the public attacks him for being a liar instead of listening, and again—reading what's between the lines! What is this guy really saying? We are not going to learn anything if we throw out the baby with the bathwater.

The question is; how much of all this *is* true? If Marduk, En.ki, or Lucifer wants to descend and stand in front of us, claiming to be our Savior, he either needs a hybrid body of flesh and blood, strong enough to house the form of energy we're discussing, or he shapeshifts into human form and appears as real as you and me. However, in the long run it's easier to have a real 3-D body. Supriem has been abusing his own body for many years from drinking huge quantities of alcohol. Does he want to prove that his body can handle it—that it's strong enough to host the body of the gods despite of this? Also, if so, why is he and the others so eager to let someone else—be it a god or whomever—take over their bodies? The answer is mind-control. These candidates, if they really exist as such, are programmed to see it as an honor to be the one to host the soul of such a deity.

There are several reasons why I am not totally writing off these stories. Supriem, for example, started promoting himself as Supriem already as an adolescent. He is now, on the Winter solstice of 2014, 40 years old, and he hasn't changed his story in these 25 plus years! Why would a person dedicate his entire life to such rubbish, if that's what it is? I can see a teenager doing it—maybe even an immature adult, 25 to 30 years old, but after that it becomes rather ridiculous and boring, one would think. He has to grow up sometime, but he is still claiming to be who he always said he is.

---

<sup>794</sup> <http://www.thebasesproject.org/2014/04/james-casbolt-michael-prince-evidence.html>

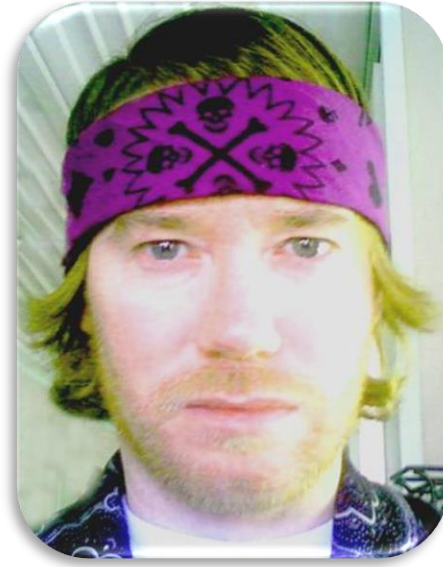


Fig. 8. A young Supriem

For this to be consistent over all these years, there must be some kind of truth behind it. Mind-control? Certainly, but for what purpose? Is it really for the purpose he says it is, or is something more sinister happening here?

Supriem has on and off been working together with Michael Noel Prescott, a black magician (although he wouldn't call himself that) who calls up demons with the help from Aleister Crowley-based magick and a German offshoot of the Thule Society (Thule Gesellschaft). The front person for this offshoot is a German researcher into ancient prophecies going under the pseudonym Jarl Vidar. Jarl claims that he has the sign of Osiris tattooed on his body since birth, and Osiris is, as we know, an Egyptian name for Lord En.ki.



Fig. 9. Thule Order, German “Freiherr,” Jarl Vidar.

Supriem claims that he is in contact with certain extraterrestrial beings who are helping him in his quest, such as the Sirians. Jarl Vidar also claims ET connections to his secret society. He is waiting for the gods to appear so the Battle of Armageddon can start. This way, Earth can be cleansed from unwanted humans, and only a fragment of humanity will survive. The gods will then help humanity build the New Earth, so we can enter the New Aeon—the *New Golden Age*. These gods are the “Anunnaki,” and according to the Thule Society, they came to Earth a long time ago from the star Aldebaran!<sup>795</sup>

In 2009-2010, I communicated with Jarl Vidar, and he decided to give me two “plates,” which he said were ancient plates, found in a sarcophagus in Antarctica by a German expedition in 1939. There are many more plates, he claims, but they are kept under strict security by the Thule Order. Jarl does not yet have access to them all.

These so-called *Ilat-Litum Plates* contain the story of the gods from when they landed on Earth and up to recent time. They also include a prophecy of when these gods will return and “cleansed” the Earth. The prophecy is written in code, apparently,

---

<sup>795</sup> This whole story can be read in my e-book, “The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller.”

and Jarl is trying to decipher the codes. Supposedly, a stargate needs to be opened by the Thule society here on Earth—a project in which Tibetan monks participate. The stargate will let the gods through. Jarl also claims to have access to the mythical interdimensional realm of Agartha—the Hollow Earth.



Fig. 10. James Casbolt, aka James Prince.

Jarl told me that the gate is now open, which would mean that the gods are either here now or can come anytime. This is all according to Jarl and the Thule Society, of course.

The Ilat-Litum Plates were found in Antarctica, deeply buried under the snow. The reason the expedition found the plates was because they followed the instructions from the so-called *Vril Ladies* of the Vril Society who supposedly channeled these Anunnaki beings from Aldebaran, 65 light-years from Earth. These Vril Ladies were led by a young medium whose name was Maria Orsic. These women all had extremely long hair in a time where short hair was in fashion—back in the early 1900s. They were also red-haired, and their hair worked as antennas, we are told. The story of the Vril Society and Maria Orsic can also be verified. There is much information on them—they really existed and they *are* said to have channeled entities from Aldebaran. The reason I think that the Aldebaran story has some value is because of some additional information I have gathered. The reader will soon see what I mean.

The Anunnaki told the channelers where to find the plates, and allegedly the sarcophagus was found exactly where it was supposed to be. The plates were in an ancient language and were translated into German by Tibetan monks I received the German translation of the first two plates, which I translated into English, with a lot of help from German readers of my websites. For the first time, the Ilat-Litum plates

were translated into English, and the result can be read here: <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/category/10-chapter-x/> (scroll down).

As we can see, the plates tell a different story about En.ki and the Anunnaki than what we are used to hear. This is the story the Thule Society is working with.

What I am telling the reader here is only a short synopsis of the “Supriem Myth,” but the whole thing can be read in details in my e-book. The story ends with that the Vril Ladies, who allegedly were not Nazis, had their information stolen by the Nazis, and the Vril Society had to go underground. Maria Orsic and the other women in the society (only women were allowed) supposedly fled to Aldebaran. If this is true or not is up for debate, but these women all disappeared in 1945. They could of course have gone underground as well or been executed by the Nazis.

The Vril Ladies also channeled information from the same beings on how to build flying saucers, and these blueprints came into the hands of the Nazis who then built the so-called *Foo Fighters* that were encountered by the Allies during the end of World War II. The allies reported that these Foo Fighters challenged every known physical laws by the way they flew. Allegedly, this alien technology was brought to the United States immediately after World War II ended. The most brilliant Nazi scientists were smuggled over to the United States in something called *Operation Paperclip*—something that has been acknowledged by the U.S. Government. The late Verner von Braun was one of the brilliant rocket scientists that were brought over here, and he and his colleagues were supposedly in possession of this ET technology. Shortly after World War II, the U.S. started building flying saucers, and with time, more advanced crafts were developed, after they got more technology from the aliens in the beginning of the 1950s when President Eisenhower met with the “Grays.” Today, Lockheed Martin is the Company that possesses most of this alien technology and are using it to support the Military Industrial Complex. In fact, I would say that Lockheed Martin is *part* of the Military Industrial Complex (MIC). All this is general knowledge and can be read about all over the Internet.

Dr. Josef Mengele, the Nazi doctor and scientist who made horrific experiments of children—and twins in general—during the Second World War was also transferred over to America under the umbrella of Operation Paperclip. He became known as “Doctor Green” and was under this code name able to continue his research in the field of mind-control. Because of his research (and because of a few other scientists and medical doctors as well), the U.S. now has very sophisticated and evil mind-control programs. In the year 2000 I was personally living together, and doing research together with a lady who had been subjected to extensive mind-control by Doctor Green, aka Doctor Mengele.

The reason I am recapping this whole story is because in the midst of it are the ETs, who allegedly come from Aldebaran. Their story is very questionable, as the reader can see, but that is not the point. My suggestion is that the Ilat Litum Plates are only one batch of plates, cuneiform, and other kinds of text that lie hidden and buried all over our planet. Some were probably buried in the past, while others might have been inserted from the future in order for us to find them at a certain point in time to strengthen the “evidence” of the agenda the AIF might have.



There is always this option that the Ilat-Litum Plates are false altogether and just fraudulent from the beginning to the end, but if so—who wrote them, and why? It makes more sense to me that they are written the way they are for a reason, and I think they were probably written by the AIF—or their Sages, to be exact.

What it boils down to, anyway, is the common connection with Aldebaran and the Pleiadian star sign.

Another thing that has come to mind is a question I have, and I've mentioned this earlier: are the red-haired Vril Ladies actually descendants of Isis' creation of the "Ladies of Fire" in Prince Ninurta's sanctuary—his Garden of Eden—back in the time after the biblical Flood? I find this thought intriguing and not something I would discard immediately.

In the beginning, when I exposed Supriem Rockefeller, Prescott, and the Thule Order, I was attacked by them, and even threatened. They did not want the information on the Internet, exposing what they were doing. Also, they didn't want the world to know that they are in possession of what they call a "Vril Machine," which can take advantage of the universal energies, which they call the "Vril" (a term coined by the science fiction writer, Sir Edward Bulwer-Lytton—and of course, many truths are hidden under the veil of "fiction"), and thereby activate a third strand of human DNA (most humans have a double helix, but Thule could allegedly activate a third helix and thus create "super humans"). However, when they realized that I would not stop exposing this, they decided to give me selected information that I could publish (and of course, they gave me a lot of disinformation as well), but they became more friendly with me. Jarl Vidar even told me that if I come to Europe again, I could visit him and stay a few days, and he would take me to Agartha, and show it to me, and I would get to meet some of gods, who still live there. Also, for those who are wondering—I am sure they will not "take me out" if I go to Jarl's place. That's not the way they operate.

I definitely don't want the reader to take the Supriem/Thule story at face value because that would be a big mistake. All I want is to mention it here, and if the reader wants to learn more, please visit my e-book, download it, and decide for yourself what fits into the bigger picture and what does not. What I am saying, though, is that there are too many "coincidences" between this story and the research I have provided in these papers. When we continue through this paper, the reader will be given more information about Aldebaran and how it relates to my research. This will show the reader exactly what I mean.

Hitler was also channeling the "gods," according to a documentary on Swedish Television in the 1990s called "Hitler and the Occult," and he was afraid. He told his closest generals that he had seen the gods—the pure Aryan gods—and they were horrifying. He was afraid of them. Still, he wanted the future humans to be like them. The author and researcher, Steve Omar, also mentioned this in his "World War III" article from 1999, where he said, "It is a well-documented publicized fact that Hitler often went into trances and spoke to his military commanders. His chair press officer, Dr. Dietrich testified his belief that Hitler was possessed by demons. Hitler told his High Command his belief in the Superman who had ruled the planet in the times of



Atlantis and Thule, and after the war of the gods that led to the fall of Atlantis the Superman, who were the Masters of the World, had gone underground...”“The New Man is living among us now! He is here! Isn’t that I enough for you? I will tell you a secret. I have seen the New Man. He is intrepid and cruel. I was afraid of him!”<sup>796</sup>

#### *V. The Nazis, Free Energy, Anti-Gravity, and the Aldebaran Mystery*

**Quote #5:** “We cannot take the credit for our record advancement in certain scientific fields alone; we have been helped.” *Dr. Hermann Oberth, rocket engineer for the Third Reich, and later advanced rocket technology for the American manned space launches.*

When asked by whom, he replied: “The people of other worlds.”<sup>797</sup>



Fig. 11. Hermann Oberth (left) and Wernher von Braun (right).

Most readers probably know about Wernher von Braun, the famous rocket engineer who worked for the Nazis during World War II and was secretly transferred to the U.S. after the war, so he didn’t have to stand before the War Tribunal. Instead, the U.S. offered him to start working for their government. It resulted in von Braun

---

<sup>796</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/war\\_celestialconflicts01.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/war_celestialconflicts01.htm)

<sup>797</sup> <http://thewebmatrix.net/jimnicholsufo/aldebaran.html>

becoming one of the leading rocket engineers for the Apollo Project.<sup>798</sup> He said already in 1959:

**Quote #6:** We find ourselves faced by powers which are far stronger than hitherto assumed, and whose base is at present unknown to us. More I cannot say at present. We are now engaged in entering into closer contact with those powers, and within six or nine months time [*sic*] it may be possible to speak with more precision on the matter.<sup>799</sup>

I would suggest that these “powers” are nobody else but the AIF, and there is a trail to follow, making it evident that those who gave them the technology were coming from Aldebaran.

I find it quite remarkable how Dr. Steven Greer and his team can say that all ETs that are currently in contact with us here on Earth are benevolent. I know that I have mentioned this a few times before in my papers, but now we are getting down to the “real deal,” so to speak, and we have no other choice than to look closer at the Steven Greer phenomenon. Only by taking a first look at the situation is telling me that something very fishy (a pun to En.ki/Oannes intended) is going on with the Greer team. Greer’s perhaps closest assistant was also the assistant to the late Wernher von Braun until the day he died in the 1970s. Her name is Carol Rosin, and people immediately recognize her because of her thick long white hair (*fig. 12*).

---

<sup>798</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wernher\\_von\\_Braun](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wernher_von_Braun)

<sup>799</sup> From "Above Top Secret" by Timothy Good, William Morrow and Company, Inc. 1988, op. cit.



Fig. 12. Carol Rosin, Steven Greer's assistant.

She has said that one of the last things von Braun told her was that the Powers That Be had a very special ace up their sleeves, and that was a fake alien invasion. I don't doubt that he was right about that, except that we are already invaded, which is something that von Braun denied and Rosin does, too. Rosin was the one who made the jaw-dropping statement that if there were malevolent aliens, they would already have invaded us and taken over the planet by now. Because this hasn't happened, all aliens are good. This is actually what she said in that announcement. One would think that someone of her intelligence would know better than that. The whole concept of that statement falls into pieces if the Earth for example would have been invaded already before Homo sapiens were created, and the invaders work behind the scenes. Since she mentioned this in public, Greer's followers—and even others who are of the conviction that all aliens are benevolent—have ever since repeated Rosin's remarkable statement as if it were an axiom!

The fact is that Rosin *is* intelligent, which we notice when we hear her speak in general, and of course she knows better than this. Albeit what she said is jaw-dropping, it is also very revealing because it tells us that Greer and his team are not honest with their audience. Both Greer, Rosin, and others who work on their team know better than making such a stupid statement and believe it. It is also extremely arrogant of Rosin because she thinks that people in general are stupid enough to buy into what she's saying. Although there actually are people who do buy into it, I would hope that the majority who have done their research would be clever enough to see

through her lie. Personally, I am glad she said it because it proves to me that they are aware of that we are invaded, or they wouldn't have tried to cover it up with such a blatant lie.



Fig. 13. Dr. Steven Greer with his ET space brothers  
(the picture is of course not real and never intended to be).

Here is the short version of the ET history from the beginning of the 1900s and up to today's Greer projects: The Vrill Ladies channeled ETs from Aldebaran, which allegedly led them to the Ilat-Litum Plates. The Nazis got ahold of the information after raiding the Vrill Society. The women who belonged to the society had to go underground, or they may have been killed—one story mentions that they flew to Aldebaran. Then Hitler got in touch with the "Aryan Masters;" supposedly interdimensional beings; inspiring Hitler to create a new world that would only consist of blond, "Nordic," Aryan people. von Braun and Oberth worked for the Nazis, doing back engineering of ET technology, although they said afterwards that they did it because otherwise they and their families would have been killed. They claimed they did not share Hitler's Nazi beliefs (which may or may not be true). It is well known that many Germans did what the Nazis told them to do because they were afraid for their lives, so it could *possibly* be the case even with these two scientists. However, if they weren't Nazis, they still did a good job hiding the fact that the technology they were working with came from malevolent ETs (I've mentioned this before, but it never stops amazing me how I was approached by the Greer team when I suggested that at least some of the visiting ETs are not working in our best interests. Mind you that this was back in 2001 or 2002, shortly after the "Disclosure Project." Greer's team was very strict making sure that no one would approach them with the

idea of malevolent ETs). Today, nothing has changed. Dr. Greer is organizing expeditions to which nearly anybody is welcome (if they can pay the fees), and Greer will show the members of the expedition UFOs flying around in the night sky. When I said that *nearly* anybody is welcome, I meant that literally. In fact, no one who is of the opinion that there are malevolent ETs in Earth's vicinity is welcome on these trips. You need to be of the mindset that all ETs are our space brothers and sisters, and we should embrace them all, and start working together with them. Needless to say, this is a very dangerous and irresponsible approach to the whole UFO and ET phenomena.



Fig. 14. Vimāna.

To recap—if we choose to start in the beginning of the 1900s, the trail of interest starts with the Vril Ladies and brings us up to date with Dr. Greer's Disclosure Project,<sup>800</sup> his "Orion Project"<sup>801</sup> and his "Sirius Disclosure."<sup>802 803</sup> The main message that Greer's team wants to get across is that the ETs use anti-gravity when traveling through space in their crafts, and that the Powers That Be are in possession of this technology but is hiding it from the public. The reason for this is that anti-gravity is free, and if it were to be used instead of oil and petrol, the Illuminati families would lose one of their main income sources. Greer claims that he

---

<sup>800</sup> <http://www.disclosureproject.org/>

<sup>801</sup> <http://www.theorionproject.org/en/>

<sup>802</sup> <http://www.siriusdisclosure.com/>

<sup>803</sup> "Orion Project" and "Sirius Disclosure" are interesting choices of names for his projects if we compare these star systems with what we've learned in the "Wes Penre Papers."

is in touch with some members of the Illuminati families (Laurence Rockefeller is allegedly one of these people), who want to help Greer with his mission (I'll leave it with that for now and let the reader ponder over what *that* liaison means). The *Free Energy* subject is true to a certain extent and the use of *anti-gravity* amongst some ET species is true as well. These two subjects are used as the driving force behind Greer's projects. I agree with Greer, however; energy should be free for all people on Earth.

The ancient Hindu texts talked about the Vimānas—the flying vehicles we discussed in previous papers. Some of them seem to have been using anti-gravity, if we read the texts carefully. The following is from the epic poem, *Samarangana Sutradhara* (literally, "controller of the battlefield"<sup>804</sup>), and is amazingly similar to what we are seeing today in videos showing the erratic patterns of UFOs moving across our atmosphere.

**Quote #7:** Strong and durable must the body of the Vimana be made, like a great flying bird of light material. Inside one must put the mercury engine with its iron heating apparatus underneath. By means of the power latent in the mercury, which sets the driving whirlwind in motion, a man sitting inside may travel a great distance in the sky. The movements of a Vimāna are such that it can vertically ascend, vertically descend, or move slanting forwards and backwards. With the help of machines, human beings can fly through the air and heavenly beings can come down to Earth.<sup>805</sup>

In the early 1900s, there were three dominant secret societies, which goals were to harness *Vril*, or *Prana*—the fundamental cosmic life-force energy. They wanted this cosmic energy to work harmoniously with our 3-D world. What they were really talking about already then was *Free Energy*. The name of these three secret societies were the *Vril Society*, the *Thule Society*, and the *Black Sun Society*.

It was in 1919 that the Grandmaster of the Vril Society, Maria Orsic, gathered members from the three societies, and she told them that she was in telepathic communication with an alien race that resided in the Aldebaran star system, 68 light-years from Earth. One batch of channeled messages was revealed to have been transmitted in a secret *German Templar script*, which was unknown to her. A second transmission was in an ancient eastern language, and the third set was recognized by Thule Babylonian scholars as ancient *Sumerian*.<sup>806</sup>

---

<sup>804</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/vimanas.html>

<sup>805</sup> <http://www.ancient-hebrew.org/ancientman/1029.html>

<sup>806</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_flyingobjects55.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_flyingobjects55.htm)



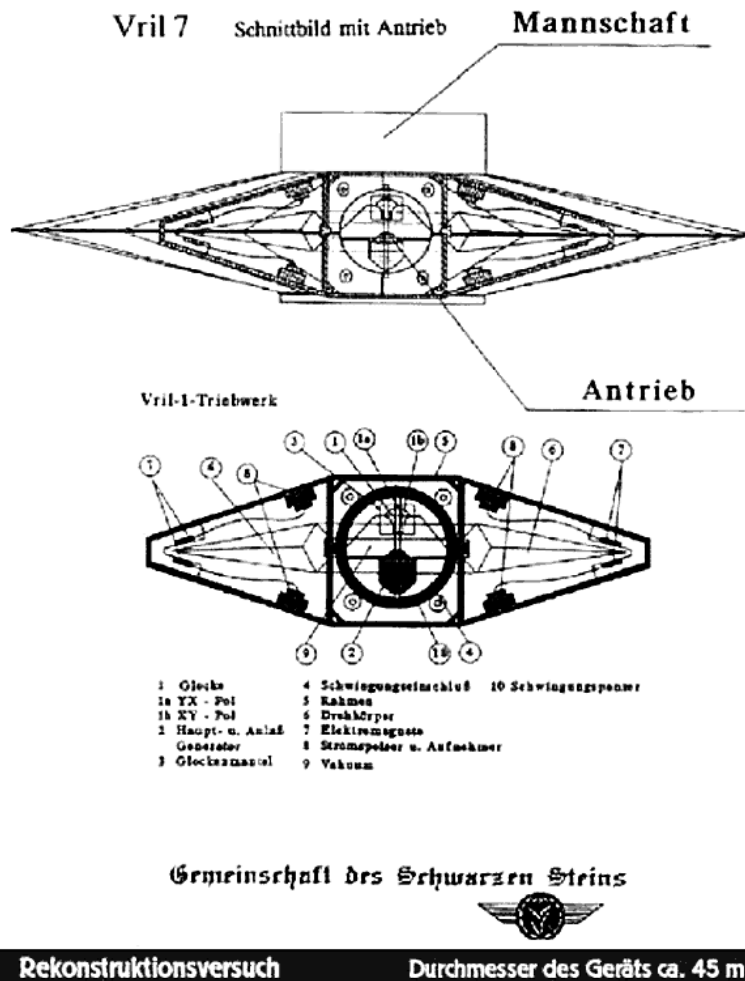


Fig. 15. One of the “flying machines,” “Vril 7,” which construct was channeled by Maria Orsic.

Maria, together with another female medium of the Vril Society known by the esoteric alias Sigrun, then began translating the messages Maria had received, using assistance from contemporary linguists in order to complete the task.<sup>807</sup> It turned out to be instructions how to build a circular flying machine! This was a very exciting time for these secret societies, which were mainly into researching the Atlantean and Lemurian civilizations. Another goal of theirs was to create a new Atlantis, which correlates with the dream of earlier secret society members, such as Sir Francis Bacon, a Rosicrucian Grandmaster and possibly also a Freemason. As we discussed earlier, Bacon’s vision came true the same day the Declaration of Independence was

<sup>807</sup> Ibid. (It is doubtful how much of this information that was actually translated by the two Vril Ladies, and how much was passed on to real scholars outside these three secret societies. A modern branch of the Thule Order claims that at least some of the information they received was translated into German by Tibetan monks, who by all means were also initiated in secret societies, such as the “Yellow Hats,” and the “Red Hats.” See, <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2009/04/30/the-thule-gesellschaft-and-dalai-lamas-yellow-hat-sect/>

signed in the United States. Thus we can see that strong forces were at play when making Bacon's vision come true.

There has been much discussion why this Aldebaran civilization would give instructions how to build flying machines driven by Vril power, to this female secret society. Lieutenant Colonel Wendelle Stevens,<sup>808</sup> for example, who is a researcher and a retiree from the USAF, hypothesized that the Aldebarans wanted to present an alternative energy source for the human civilization—perhaps a way to decrease wars on Earth. Personally, I'd rather play the Devil's advocate and say that anybody who seriously worked toward building a new Atlantis was supported by En.ki's Aldebaran-Pleiadian faction. There is no doubt that the AIF wants to recreate the Atlantean civilization on Earth with the United States being the "Headquarters." Free energy will most probably sooner or later be a surrogate for oil because it's necessary to move forward and have the human race prepare for becoming a spacefaring race—one step at the time. However, the result of this may not at all be what some visionaries here on Earth dream of.

Dr. W.O. Schumann and his team from the University of Munich who studied Maria Orsic's channeled material soon realized that the information was actually containing advanced physics, and they started building the crafts per the instruction given to them by the ETs. Already back in 1922, a first prototype was well on its way to be developed. At the same time, the National Socialist Party (the Nazi Party), led by Adolf Hitler, rose to power, and their ideals were partly taken from the visions of the Thule, Vril, and the Black Sun societies and their utopia of a New World Order.

After some discouraging test flights of an early prototype of the saucer-shaped back-engineered crafts, the scientists eventually, in 1934, managed to create a vessel, 5 meters long (about 16 ft.), which could actually fly.<sup>809</sup> However, it didn't take long until the development of the flying discs were taken over by "Division SS E-IV" of the Nazi military.

Although Hitler banned all secret societies in Germany after he'd come to power, the Vril and Thule societies were still working behind the scenes, now run by the Nazis, and the development of flying saucers continued. Thereby, Hitler's dream of developing Free Energy Propulsion more and more became a reality.<sup>810</sup> This technology came in handy in his warfare program—or so it was planned—but his dream about Free Energy was also a part of his utopian New World Order, One World Government goal, where Germany would sit in its midst as the Superpower in a world-wide Aryan Nation.

---

808

<http://www.openminds.tv/category/articles/wendelle-stevens-archive;>  
<http://www.fastwalkers.com/featured/WendelleCStevens.htm>

809 <http://thewebmatrix.net/jimnicholsufo/aldebaran.html>

810 Ibid.



Fig. 15. Nazi flying disc.

In 1942, the Vril-2 craft was fully developed. This flying saucer was capable of vertical lift, and when it was activated the craft displayed effects common to many UFO sightings today—blurring of visible contours and “luminous ionization colors relative to the craft’s engine acceleration—varying from orange to green, blue to white.”<sup>811</sup> It was also capable of making 90 degree turns—something we can see in the UFO sightings today. It could run with a speed of 12,000 km/hr. (7450 miles per hour), with full speed right angle turns, having no adverse G-effect on the pilot.

Between 1941-44, the famous “Haunebu” series was developed.

I first learned from Jarl Vidar of the modern branch of the Thule Society that Aldebaran has two inhabited planets orbiting the star [*fig. 17* below]. I recently noticed that the author, Jim Nichols, mentions the same thing, claiming that Maria Orsic came out with this information in 1943.

**Quote # 8:** By Christmas of 1943, medium Maria Orsic of the Vril Gesellschaft, claimed that subsequent transmissions from Aldebaran revealed there were two

---

<sup>811</sup> Ibid.

habitable planets orbiting that star and that the ancient Mesopotamian civilization of Sumeria was linked to earlier colonies of Aldebaran explorers. The seers discovered that the Aldebaran written language was identical to that of the Sumerians and was phonetically similar to that of spoken German.<sup>812</sup>

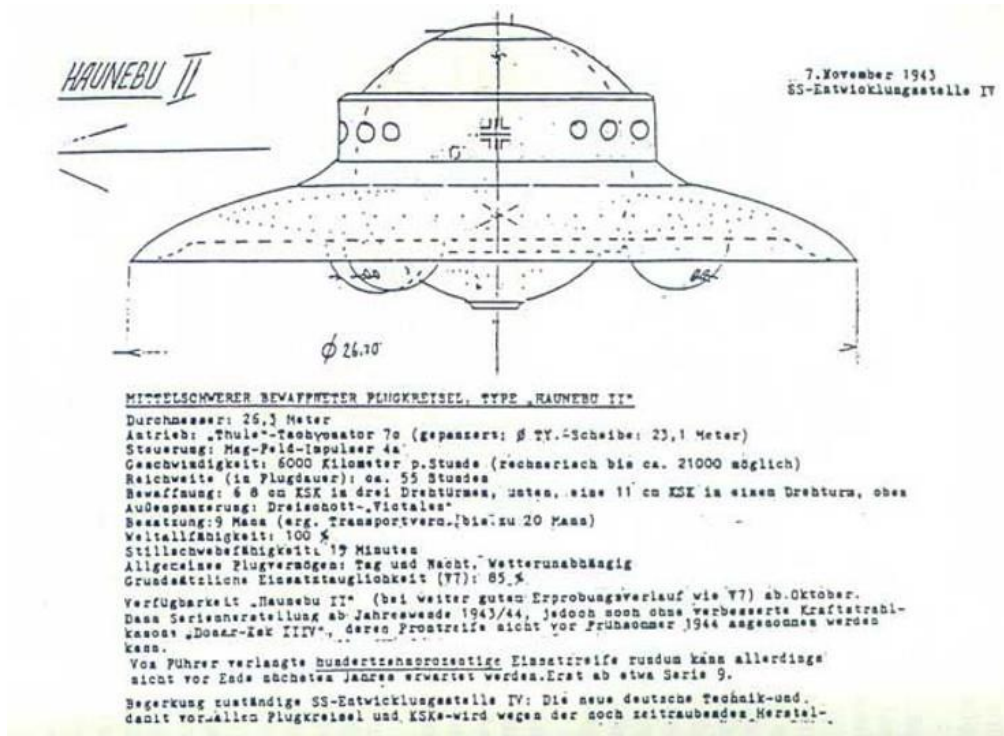


Fig. 16. “Haunebu 2”, developed in 1943.

This is also what I was told by Jarl Vidar—the language was not only Sumerian, but also phonetically similar to modern German. This was of great help when it was translated into German, I was told.

In addition, the Vrill Ladies were told that there is an existing wormhole between Aldebaran and Sol—our Sun. When Hitler and Himmler became aware of this, they allegedly sent a Vrill-7 saucer through the wormhole in order to test and see if the information was correct. The result was disastrous! The Vrill-7 came back with its hull reportedly aged as if it had been flying for a hundred years, and its surface was damaged in several places. However, there is no report telling us how far the craft managed to fly into the wormhole. Did it reach Aldebaran, did it get half-way through the wormhole and back, or is this information unknown to this day?

<sup>812</sup> Ibid, op. cit.

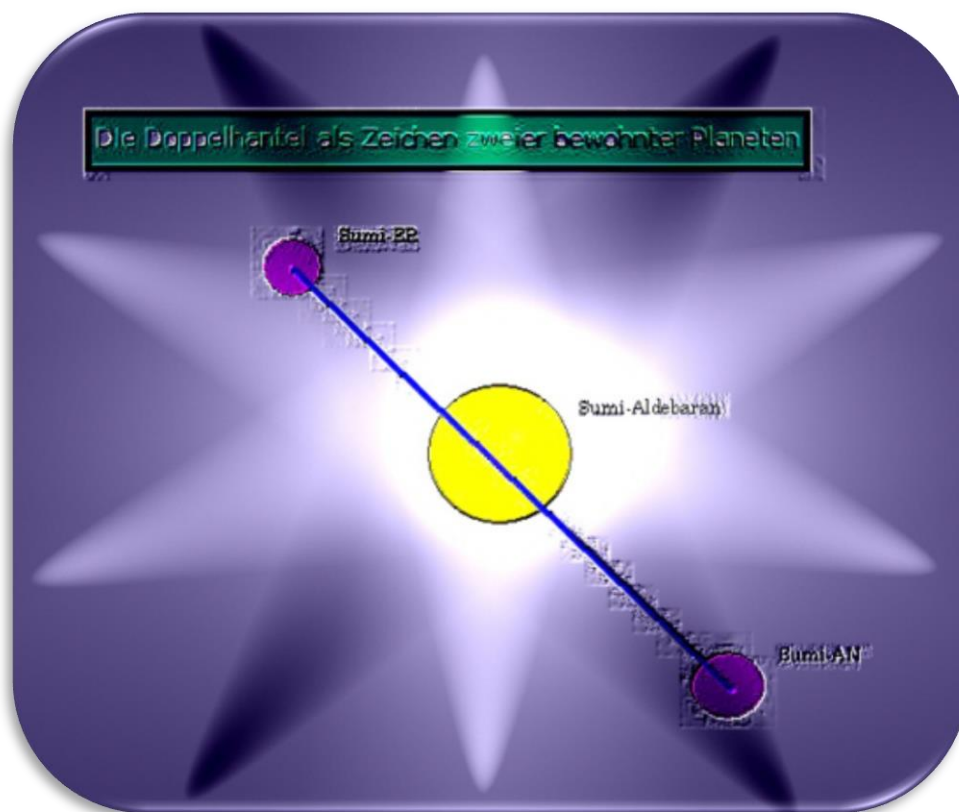


Fig. 17. Sumi-Aldebaran, the star system of Alpha Tauri. The two alleged inhabited planets are called Sumi-PP and Sumi-AN (image coming from the archives of the modern Thule Society).

The Vrill and Haunebu discs were used by the Nazis in the war on a few occasions, and they were said to have created a lot of damage for the allies. The allies called them *foo fighters*.

**Quote #9:** In WWII, the so-called "foo fighters," a variety of unusual and anomalous aerial phenomena, were witnessed by both Axis and Allied personnel. While some foo fighter reports were dismissed as the misperceptions of troops in the heat of combat, others were taken seriously, and leading scientists such as Luis Alvarez began to investigate them.[4][page needed] In at least some cases, Allied intelligence and commanders suspected that foo fighters reported in the European theater represented advanced German aircraft or weapons, particularly given that Germans had already developed such technological innovations as V-1 and V-2 rockets and the first jet-engine fighter planes, and that a minority of foo fighters seemed to have inflicted damage to allied aircraft.

Similar sentiments regarding German technology resurfaced in 1947 with the first wave of flying saucer reports after Kenneth Arnold's widely reported close encounter with nine crescent-shaped objects moving at a high velocity. Personnel of Project Sign, the first U.S. Air Force UFO investigation group, noted that the



advanced flying wing aeronautical designs of the German Horten brothers were similar to some UFO reports.[5] In 1959, Captain Edward J. Ruppelt, the first head of Project Blue Book (Project Sign's follow-up investigation) wrote:

“When WWII ended, the Germans had several radical types of aircraft and guided missiles under development. The majority were in the most preliminary stages, but they were the only known craft that could even approach the performance of objects reported by UFO observers.”<sup>813</sup>

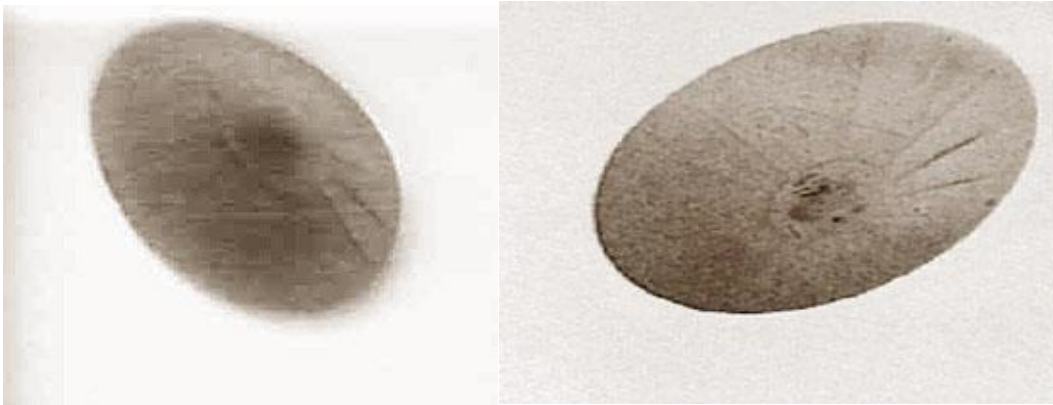


Fig. 18 (left). A Vril-7 seen from the top. Fig. 19. A Vril-7 seen from the bottom.

In 1944, when the Nazis began to realize that they might actually lose the war, they quickly started hiding their secret technology. General Hans Kammler was supposedly in charge of some of these projects, and the Vril Projects would most certainly have been a top priority. By 1945, Kammler had secured all top secret SS projects that were missile or aircraft related. Some suggest that much of it was hidden somewhere in Antarctica—one of the last unexplored frontiers.<sup>814</sup>

No military aid came from the alleged ETs from Aldebaran to help the Nazis in their need, but maybe they offered a safe haven instead? Jim Nichols writes on his website:

**Quote #10:** Neither was military assistance forthcoming from Aldebaran, but perhaps safe haven was offered instead, as a massive 250 foot diameter Haunebu III dreadnaught armed with four, triple-gun, heavy caliber naval turrets and capable of space flight was allegedly completed by April of 1945. With the specter Russian, British and American armies all relentlessly advancing on the German heartland, supplies, scientists, and saucer components were being steadily evacuated from Europe by U-boats to secret enclaves in Germany's Antarctic

---

<sup>813</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazi\\_UFOs#Early\\_claims](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazi_UFOs#Early_claims)

<sup>814</sup> <http://thewebmatrix.net/jimnicholsufo/aldebaran.html>



colony--Neuschwabenland, a vast tract of land at the South Pole which had been annexed by Germany in 1938.

Just one month prior to the Haunebu III's completion a cryptic message was sent by Maria Orsic to all members of the Vril Society, simply stating "None are staying here." The psychic medium Maria was never heard from again, perhaps having escaped--like Kammler--to South America, the Antarctic, or possibly even... Aldebaran!<sup>815</sup>

That was the end of Maria Orsic and her Vril Society. The society in itself has survived and still exists today, but Maria and the rest of the Vril Ladies were never heard from again. Since then, many researchers have looked into this mystical phenomenon, and many books have been written about it. Wikipedia says:

**Quote #11:** *Le Matin des Magiciens*, a 1960 book by Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier, made many spectacular claims about the Vril Society of Berlin.[14] Several years later writers, including Jan van Helsing,[15][16] Norbert-Jürgen Ratthofer,[17] and Vladimir Terziski, have built on their work, connecting the Vril Society with UFOs. Among their claims, they imply that the society may have made contact with an alien race and dedicated itself to creating spacecraft to reach the aliens. In partnership with the Thule Society and the Nazi Party, the Vril Society developed a series of flying disc prototypes. With the Nazi defeat, the society allegedly retreated to a base in Antarctica and vanished into the hollow Earth to meet up with the leaders of an advanced race inhabiting inner Earth.<sup>816</sup>

Interestingly enough, if only a fraction of the story about the Nazis and their UFOs are correct, it was certainly the beginning of a very long series of sightings, which have not ended up to this date, and many of these sightings include flying saucers. From 1947 through the 1960s, the UFOs that people reported they had seen were very similar to the Nazi "foo fighters." Compare the Nazi Haunebu III with the craft that George Adamski reported that he had encountered in the 1950s-60s (*fig. 20 and fig. 21*).

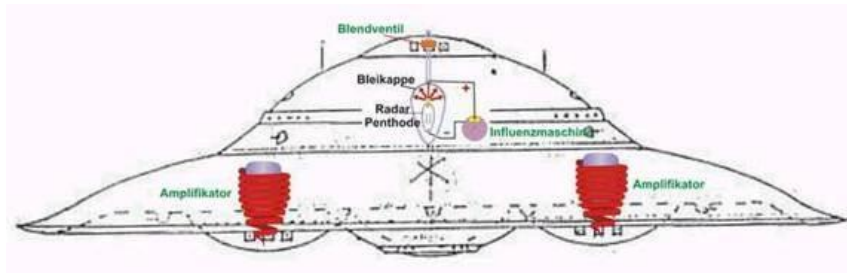


Fig. 20. Haunebu III.

<sup>815</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>816</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazi\\_UFOs#Later\\_claims](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazi_UFOs#Later_claims)

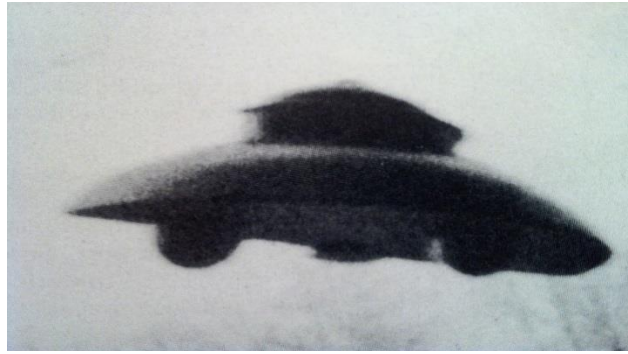


Fig. 21. An Adamski craft

Now the question is, how much of all of this is true and how much is disinformation? As usual, it is a mix—there is no chance we can say otherwise. However, there seems to be quite solid evidence that Maria Orsic and her colleagues actually *did* have contact with a species from Aldebaran—written down sessions have been found from those encounters as well as documents showing blueprints of crafts that looked very similar to Adamski’s alleged UFOs.

The next question would be, were these blueprints ever used to build something that could actually fly? Apparently, attempts were made to construct what had been transmitted between the civilizations. Additionally, we have those who say they saw the Nazi flying saucers at close range—both flying in the air and sitting on the ground, but we don’t know if the witnesses are credible or not. However, the allies *did* report on the so-called foo fighters during the war, which strengthens the evidence that the Nazis actually had the technology to build advanced crafts that did not follow the law of physics as we know them. We must of course ask ourselves where the Nazis got such advanced technology from.

Only two years after WW II ended, a flying saucer crashed in Roswell, New Mexico. The year was 1947. This must be the most investigated singular UFO incident in the history of man, and there is hardly any doubt that something not from this world crashed near Roswell that day, and it was most likely flown by an intelligence not from here.

From having investigated the Vril channelings, I have little doubt that they were actually channeling the AIF from Aldebaran, Taurus. They fit too well into the entire line of incidents that have happened since the mid-1800s and forward. The Aldebarans offered us humans technology to use in order to build, not only craft intended for warfare, but also craft that was capable of leaving the atmosphere and go into space. The early attempts to build flying saucers done by the Nazis were not good enough to fly through wormholes, but it doesn’t mean that the information given to us wasn’t—we may just not have been savvy enough to understand how to properly build them at the time. However, they also gave us free energy—so called “zero point energy,” which the Greer team and others are talking so excitingly about now. This means a whole new way of doing things—no more oil, for example, and ability to perform space travel with space craft through wormholes and stargates. In other

words, we could reach other star systems (we know there are faster ways to do it, such as nano-travel, but zero-point energy is at least a beginning). Also, we would never again have to pay for gas to run our vehicles, and warming up our house would be for free. Still, this is just the beginning! Therefore, I agree that this part of Greer's project is exciting because the result may cease human suffering (if used as intended, of course).



Fig. 22. Holloman Air Force Base

Now, let us go forward in time a little bit—about nine years from the end of WW II to be more exact. Many of the readers have heard of the Eisenhower Meetings, in which the President had three encounters with ETs!<sup>817</sup> According to lecturer and author Timothy Good, the first one took place at a remote air force base in New Mexico in 1954. Eisenhower and the FBI claimed that they had arranged the meeting by using telepathic communication with the aliens. The two parties then showed up at three different occasions at the Holloman Air Force base, and there were many witnesses to the incidents. Another meeting happened at Edwards Air Force Base in Florida.<sup>818</sup>

---

<sup>817</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2100947/Eisenhower-secret-meetings-aliens-pentagon-consultant-claims.html>

<sup>818</sup> There is some controversy as of where and in which order these meetings were held, so if my suggestion does not correspond with the reader's ideas, this is the reason.

Also, according to Good, the first encounters Eisenhower had was with the “Nordics,” but it was the “Grays” that he signed the agreement with.<sup>819</sup>

Some say that the first aliens they met with—the Nordics—did not offer any weapons or technology whatsoever, but instead offered spiritual development in exchange for humanity to scrap all nuclear weapons. This was allegedly turned down by the Eisenhower administration<sup>820</sup> (Barbara Marciniak’s Pleiadians have said on many occasions that *they* were the “Nordics” who offered this particular exchange program). According to Sgt. Charles L. Suggs, a retired Sergeant from the Marine Corps (his father had the same name), was a former Commander with the US Navy when he attended the meeting with Eisenhower at the Edward Air Force base. Suggs Jr. revealed to a researcher in 1991 what happened at that meeting.

**Quote #12:** Charlie's father, Navy Commander Charles Suggs accompanied Pres. Ike along with others on Feb. 20th. They met and spoke with 2 white-haired Nordics that had pale blue eyes and colorless lips. The spokesman stood a number of feet away from Ike and would not let him approach any closer. A second nordic stood on the extended ramp of a bi-convex saucer that stood on tripod landing gear on the landing strip. According to Charlie, there were B-58 Hustlers on the field even though the first one did not fly officially till 1956. These visitors said they came from another solar system. They posed detailed questions about our nuclear testing.<sup>821</sup>

These beings sound very similar to the Tall Whites, who since then have been given a piece of land in Nevada, up in the mountains outside Nellis Air Force base, where they can mind their own business. I talked about these “Nordics” in Level I. We have pretty good evidence that these ETs are actually there.

---

<sup>819</sup> Ibid.

<sup>820</sup> <http://exopolitics.org/Study-Paper-8.htm>

<sup>821</sup> Personal notes from William Hamilton from a 1991 interview with Sgt Suggs. See also William Hamilton, Cosmic Top Secret (Inner Light, 1992).



Fig. 23. A Tall White with one of their children.

Moreover, we have another whistleblower, whom I find being of a less trustworthy nature. His name is John Lear, a former Lockheed employee. He has come forward on a series of subjects and has sometimes been caught lying. With that said, it doesn't mean he is lying on all accounts, so I will include the following quote because so many researchers have agreed to that it rings true in the scheme of things.

**Quote #13:** In 1954, President Eisenhower met with a representative of another alien species at Muroc Test Center, which is now called Edwards Airforce Base. This alien suggested that they could help us get rid of the Greys but Eisenhower turned down their offer because they offered no technology.<sup>822</sup>

---

<sup>822</sup> "John Lear Disclosure Briefing," Coast to Coast Radio (November, 2003)  
<http://www.coasttocoastam.com/shows/2003/11/02.html>



Former Master Sgt. Robert Dean, just as the famous researcher and former Navy Intelligence Officer William (Bill) Milton Cooper (who was shot dead by police at his property in Arizona in the early 2000s), had access to some top secret documents while working in the intelligence division for the Supreme Commander of a major US military command. While on duty, he happened to see the following documents. He claims the following:

**Quote #14:** The group at the time, there were just four that they knew of for certain and the Greys were one of those groups. There was a group that looked exactly like we do. There was a human group that looked so much like us that that really drove the admirals and the generals crazy because they determined that these people, and they had seen them repeatedly, they had had contact with them, there had been abductions, there had been contacts... Two other groups, there was a very large group, I say large, they were 6-8 maybe sometimes 9 feet tall and they were humanoid, but they were very pale, very white, didn't have any hair on their bodies at all. And then there was another group that had sort of a reptilian quality to them. We had encountered them, military people and police officers all over the world have run into these guys. They had vertical pupils in their eyes and their skin seemed to have a quality very much like what you find on the stomach of a lizard. So those were the four they knew of in 1964.<sup>823</sup>

The ET group that Eisenhower allegedly signed the treaty with were the large-nosed Grays from Orion, according to Bill Cooper in his book, "Behold a Pale Horse." He claimed years before being killed that he's seen the documents himself.

**Quote #15:** Later in 1954 the race of large nosed Gray Aliens which had been orbiting the Earth landed at Holloman Air Force Base. A basic agreement was reached. This race identified themselves as originating from a Planet around a red star in the Constellation of Orion which we called Betelgeuse. They stated that their planet was dying and that at some unknown future time they would no longer be able to survive there.<sup>824</sup>

According to our astrophysical knowledge here on Earth, Betelgeuse is a Giant red star, which at one point, relatively soon, will explode into a nova or a supernova, which will then of course kill all life on orbiting planets, so in that sense, the Grays may have been correct. Knowing that our scientists are aware of the life cycles of stars (or think they are), the Grays could very well have chosen a star such as

---

<sup>823</sup> 21st Century Radio's Hieronimus & Co. "Transcript of Interview with Bob Dean, March 24, 1996," <http://www.planetarymysteries.com/hieronimus/bobdean.html>. See also Larry Lowe, "Perspective on Robert O. Dean: Let's Listen to the Man," (CNI News, 1995)

<sup>824</sup> Milton William Cooper, "Origin, Identity, and Purpose of MJ-12," <http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Shadowlands/6583/maji007.html>



Betelgeuse that is on the borderline of becoming a nova, pretending to be from there, and thereby their story would make sense to us humans.

On the other hand, if we go back and look at the Nakshatras in [\*Paper #10: The Nakshatras—The Gods and their Star Systems\*](#), Betelgeuse is ruled by Rudra, i.e. Marduk.<sup>825</sup>

Cooper continues explaining how the treaty was made and what the conditions were.

**Quote #16:** The treaty stated that the aliens would not interfere in our affairs and we would not interfere in theirs. We would keep their presence on earth a secret. They would furnish us with advanced technology and would help us in our technological development. They would not make any treaty with any other Earth nation. They could abduct humans on a limited and periodic basis for the purpose of medical examination and monitoring of our development, with the stipulation that the humans would not be harmed, would be returned to their point of abduction, would have no memory of the event, and that the alien nation would furnish Majesty Twelve with a list of all human contacts and abductees on a regularly scheduled basis.<sup>826</sup>

Unfortunately, President Eisenhower, albeit reluctant to sign the treaty because of citizens being abducted against their will, was soon talked into doing it. The punch line came from one of his Generals, who said something to the effect, “What if we say no? What would stop these aliens from abducting humans anyway? Then we would miss out on *our* benefit from the agreement—the technology.” This apparently had a great impact on the President, and he signed the treaty. The mindset seemed to be that there was no way we could fight this high technological alien race, and in order to be able to benefit at all from their presence, we had to play by *their* rules.

It soon became evident that the aliens were not trustworthy. They abducted many more people than they reported to the US Government, and the Government also found out that the aliens had made treaties with other governments in other countries (such as the former U.S.S.R.), although they had promised not to do that.

Who were all these aliens? Well, the Government obviously thought that they were all of different species and came from different places in the Galaxy, but remember that these beings can shapeshift, and if they want to come in “physical,” they can always appear in their Gray space suits. In other words—there are no star races who can, in present time, come to Earth and make treaties with humans without being part of the AIF—the AIF would *never* accept it. With this in mind, Marciniak’s Pleiadians may very well have told the truth when they said that they were the ones behind the “spiritual” treaty because they, too, are part of the AIF. We were in that case once again dealing with the Aldebarans.

---

<sup>825</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nakshatra>

<sup>826</sup> Ibid., and also in Cooper, “Behold a Pale Horse,” pp. 203-04.

However, why would the AIF care to sign a treaty in the first place? Because they wanted our consent to mass abduct people. I haven't seen the original treaty myself, and therefore I don't know how it's worded, but it seems to me that when having the President's signature, they could do more or less whatever they wanted. We have been told that only a small number of humans were allowed to be abducted per the agreement, and the ETs soon exceeded that "small number." After a certain time, they also didn't report whom they were abducting, but En.ki and his people are no fools—they know what they are doing! If they seemingly broke the treaty, they did so, knowing that they could get away with it in front of a Galactic Court, which doesn't follow the same stipulations as we do on Earth.

If the Nordics were siding with the AIF, why did they offer spiritual information to the Government? It's of course all a farce. They knew all too well that the U.S. Government (as well as any other government) would *never* give away their power by letting their citizens get educated on spiritual matters. They were expecting a "no" from the Government, and thereafter they could offer the "real deal," i.e. technology in exchange for abductions. At least the AIF had offered us a spiritual solution (although they would never give it to us), and in a Galactic Court of Law they could say that humanity's representatives (the "elected" governments) were offered a spiritual solution but rejected it. By now, we know how these beings think—at least at some level.

Already during WW II, the Aldebarans wanted to give free energy (zero-point energy) to the Nazis, together with technology. However, Hitler's One World Government vision did not happen, so what did the aliens do? They wait a few years, and then they showed up in person—this time in the U.S. first (from what we know—they may have visited some other governments first, but it's unlikely), and offer them technology, amongst which zero-point energy was probably one of the technologies. If we are to believe what Greer is saying on this subject, the Shadow Government is sitting on the zero-point energy technology, but is not going to use it in humanity's best interest.

According to my research, the second nation that was contacted by the AIF in the 1950s was the Soviet Union. Allegedly, today's Russia has a very intimate pact with the AIF, which has made Vladimir Putin feel that he is invincible. The arrogance this man is showing the world is only in part his basic personality, but he also is convinced that he has a strong ET back up. The World Leaders are all AIF minions, of course, albeit some of them are not even glued in on the ET issue. This is how En.ki and his star races want it in order to be able to divide and conquer. In today's world, my bet is that the U.S. has the strongest support by the AIF, but Putin is made to believe that he has the greatest power. It's all very well planned, and by playing it in such a manner, the AIF can take almost any action and still come out on the other end as the winners—their goals will be met regardless.

It is interesting how it works. Those who think they are the most clever (the world leaders) are in fact the most stupid, thinking they have something to gain from following the ET rules. There is no one on this planet who is not dispensable—regardless if we are talking about a starving kid in Africa or a top level Elite. The only

difference is that the former dies under much more pain and suffering, while the latter dies rich—most of the time. Regardless, their billions of dollars can't buy them eternal life, unless the ETs say that they agree to give it to them. For them to agree to do that, the humans have to sell their soul to them. Then, of course, there is no such thing as eternal life in the physical world—here everything must decay sooner or later. All the AIF can offer is a longer lifespan. Then, after let's say 900 years, when the body with the delayed aging process finally has come to the point where it can't sustain itself anymore, in spite of longevity processes, what will happen then? The person will die anyway, but for him or her death is different—the person has sold his or her soul to the Devil—literally. What will happen to that soul? Whatever the AIF decide should happen to it. That soul has no choice whatsoever in the matter.

### *v.i. Vril in Comparison with today's Quantum Mechanics*

The Vril force is something that allegedly was used in antediluvian times, and was only re-discovered by the Nazis and others. The Vril force is the energy field that was also studied by Nikola Tesla, the “suppressed scientist.” What is now called *scalar technology* is based on similar theories deriving from quantum mechanics.<sup>827</sup>



Fig. 24. Atlantis.<sup>828</sup>

In other words, it is another term for the life force of this universe, and this force can be tamed to do a lot of things for us—good and bad. We saw examples of this in George Lucas' “Star Wars” series, in which they simply called it *The Force*. Speaking of Hollywood—they always base their science fiction movies on real things,

---

<sup>827</sup> <http://humansarefree.com/2014/11/the-legendary-pre-flood-civilizations.html>

<sup>828</sup> This picture is the stereotype vision of what Atlantis looked like. The *real* Atlantis looked nothing like this. In fact, Atlantis was not only a continent in the Atlantic Ocean but rather an empire that spanned from approximately 200,000 BCE to 11,500 BC when the biblical Deluge swallowed much of Earth's landmasses, and the Atlantean continent sank under the ocean.

as the reader well knows, and so was of course also the case with the Indiana Jones movies, which were based on Nazi secrets and information coming from the Thule and Vril Societies.

The Thule and the Vril Societies researched ancient Tibetan, Indian, and Greek historic and prehistoric texts, just as I have done.<sup>829</sup> They came to the conclusion that the Earth goes through cycles of global cataclysms, and when these catastrophes hit, beings on the surface who were not always humans the way we see ourselves, fled underground. Both Thule and the Vril consider the Earth being hollow and inhabited both by other branches of humanity and interdimensional “gods” who have lived there for millennia. The legend goes:

**Quote #17:** Ultima Thule is supposed to have been the name of the capital city of the continent of Hyperborea, which was older than Atlantis. According to occult teachings, the Hyperboreans were the most highly technologically and socially advanced society that existed in the pre-Flood age.

When the Flood came the Hyperboreans used the large tunnels which penetrate through the Earth’s crust to permanently settle under the Himalayas.

According to some legends they named their new kingdom Agartha or Agharti and its capital city was Shamballah, which was the mythical paradise below the surface of the Earth.

There are many scientists and researchers who believe that the founders of Hyperborea, Atlantis, Thule and other ancient civilizations were beings from other planets.

There are also a growing number of Biblical scholars who believe that these 'aliens' did not come from other planets, but other dimensions, and that they were actually the fallen angels who mated with human women who produced the Nephilim.

The Nazis believed that the Nordic-looking "gods" who came from the stars were a genetically distinct race from another world, had RH negative blood type, and did not "evolve" from apes in Africa.<sup>830</sup>

The German philosopher, Friedrich Nietzsche (1844-1900), wrote about the Übermensch, or Supermen, and he thought we humans originate from Hyperborea, and that we have the potentials to become gods. He also wrote about the Vril force

---

<sup>829</sup> <http://humansarefree.com/2014/11/the-legendary-pre-flood-civilizations.html>

<sup>830</sup> Ibid.

and the “herd,” which he considered being the ordinary people who live by the rules and laws of the corrupt society. Today, we usually call them “sheeple.”

Many teams of scientists supposedly worked with unlimited budgets during WW II to achieve Hitler’s dream of a fleet of invincible flying saucers. However, despite all the efforts and the apparent help from alien technology, the best things they could accomplish were the Vril and the Haunebu series.<sup>831</sup> The ETs, who supposedly went under the name Vril-ya, offered to the Thule and Vril society members unarmed saucers, not to be used in war. According to the records we have at this point, it was the Nazis who added the weapons to the saucers.

Of course, if we rely on this information only, it makes it seem like the “Vril-ya” were friendly toward humanity and only wanted to give us free energy and have us learn how to “tame” it. The Nazis became the bad guys, which they obviously were, but it’s much more to the story.



Fig. 25. Vril Nazi UFOs

We know from other sources, such as the documentary I was talking about earlier, which also includes interviews with Nazi survivors, that Hitler was in telepathic communication with the ETs (it sounds as if he actually channeled them),

<sup>831</sup> <http://humansarefree.com/2013/11/china-is-going-to-moon-reason-why-nasa.html>



and he told his generals how powerful and frightening they were. Hitler told them they were Aryan Giants, and he called them the “Master Race.” Although he was afraid of them, they were also serving him, and they were supporting Hitler’s Master Plan to create a New World Order consisting of only the Aryan, blue-eyed, and blond race (which is interesting because Hitler was neither blue-eyed, nor blond). Were these aliens perhaps a different group of ETs? I doubt it because they also supported his Vrill and Haunebu projects. Thus, as always, the ETs were playing both sides.

We also learn that the Haunebu series were built to be solid enough to protect the pilots from the highly radioactive van Allen Belt between the Earth and the Moon, and these crafts could allegedly fly to the Moon but were not able to leave the solar system because that had to be done through wormholes or stargates, and the tests that were done in that field of research failed.

Rumors tell us that the Nazis landed on the Moon in 1942 and built permanent bases there.<sup>832</sup> If this is true, are the miners who remote viewers such as Ingo Swann encountered on the Moon German slave workers with ET custodians watching over the project?<sup>833</sup> (Ingo was discovered by one of the guards when he remote viewed a mining area on the Moon, so he quickly withdraw his soul and returned to his body—quite shaken up). Marciniak’s Pleiadians as well talk about that there are human slaves workers on the Moon, and that the reason we the Americans and others don’t invest in Moon projects anymore is because the Moon is inhabited by ETs who use it as a base, and they don’t want human come and snoop around. If it is true that the Germans established a base there in the 1940s, was it in that case a joint project with the AIF?

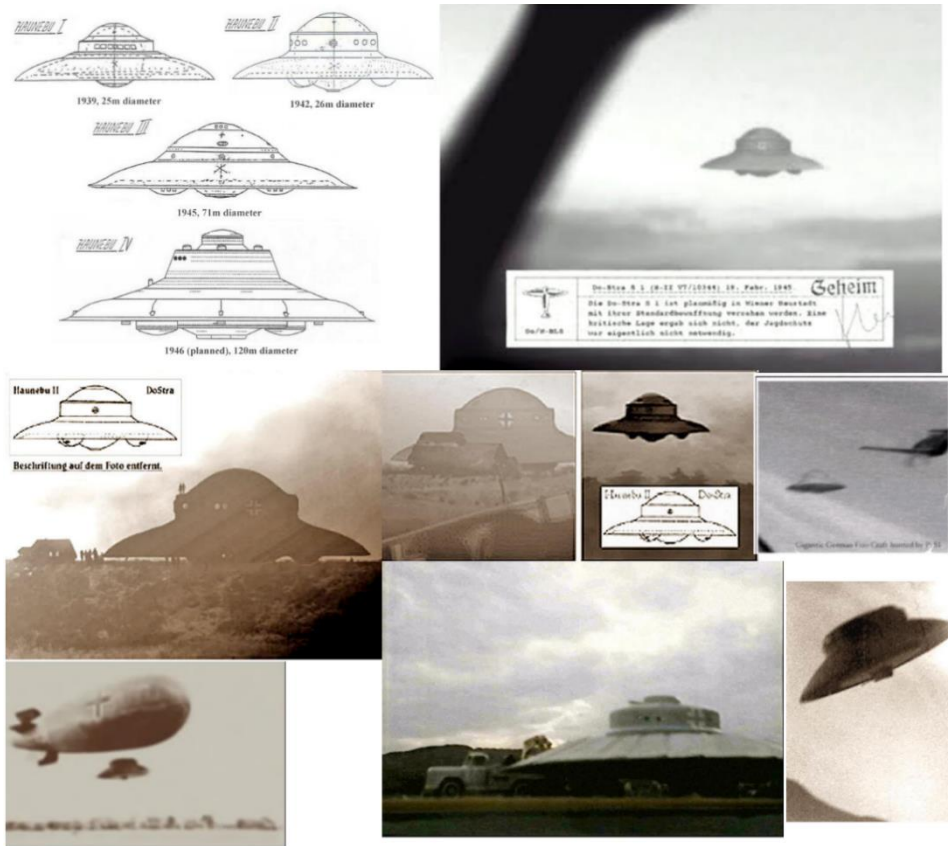
---

<sup>832</sup> Ibid.

<sup>833</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision\\_remota/esp\\_visionremota\\_penetration.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision_remota/esp_visionremota_penetration.htm)



The Wes Penre Papers || The Fifth Level of Learning  
The Vedic Texts



Various pictures of Nazi Haunebu I and II Flying Saucers;  
The color one may be a prototype of the first model;

Fig. 26. Nazi Haunebu Series. See how similar they are to George Adamski's sightings.

The Nazis also built secret bases in New Swabia, Antarctica, before and during WW II, and this is probably where many of the Nazis who were not part of the Operation Paperclip Program fled. If captured, they would have been put on trial and executed. New Swabia is also one of the places where the Nazis built the Flying Saucers during the war, using Vril Power to make them fly. The last known Flying Saucer that was built was Haunebu III, which was several stories high, crewed by 32 people, and could operate for eight weeks without being recharged. It could allegedly reach a speed of 40,000 km/h,<sup>834</sup> which is approximately 25,000 miles/h. This was the vessel that tried to penetrate the wormhole and came back damaged.

Are the Nazis still operating in New Swabia, creating more advanced space craft? Probably not because the United States took care of the best German scientists after the war, and those who escaped to Antarctica were probably not in the right league to continue the process. One option, however, is that the Germans also still

<sup>834</sup> <http://humansarefree.com/2013/11/china-is-going-to-moon-reason-why-nasa.html>

operate on the Moon together with the ET, creating some of the interdimensional UFOs we see today.

If this is true, there may be two competing forces creating UFOs today—the Germans on the Moon and the rocket scientists who work for NASA and who created the CIA and INTERPOL. These NASA scientists, often German Nazis, created the Apollo rockets in order to distract humanity while they on the side dedicated themselves to much more advanced technology.

Why competing, we may ask? Couldn't the Germans on the Moon and the US NASA projects merge and thus create much more sophisticated machines? Technically they could, but again, the AIF needs competition—they want people to take different sides to create conflicts leading to stress and eventually to war. This is of course only true *if* the Germans have bases on the Moon.

## *VI. The Seven Root Races*

Don't let it come as a surprise that almost all high ranking Nazis during the war were initiated in one secret society or another, even though all secret societies were officially banned in Nazi Germany. Also, what most people don't realize is that the SS and the Gestapo in themselves were secret societies as well. Hitler wanted everything to be on a need-to-know basis. This way, he could have good control over what occurred in his Third Reich. Most of these secret societies had to do with the *Seven Root Races*, of which the Nazis were trying to build the *Fifth Root Race*, the *Aryans*. This all went back to Mdm. Blavatsky's Theosophical Society, which taught the exact same thing, and Hitler was just attempting to continue with building the next Root Race, and thus be a great part of human history—always remembered. He certainly succeeded with the last part, and I, too, hope that he will never be forgotten, but for a different reason. Forget him, and we'll make the same errors again!

The four Root Races that have seen the light of day so far, according to Blavatsky's channelings were,

- The Etherian Root Race
- The Thule Root Race
- The Lemurian Root Race
- The Atlantean Root Race<sup>835</sup>

The Fifth Root Race is thus the Aryans, and the last Root Race is not named, but the Sixth Root Race has a name, however.

---

<sup>835</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/war\\_celestialconflicts01.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/war_celestialconflicts01.htm)

- The Koradi Root Race.<sup>836</sup>
- (The Seventh Root Race).

It is evident that the Global Elite are following the information from Blavatsky's Ascended Masters and the Seven Root Races to determine the future of mankind. However, Blavatsky's successors have continued getting information from the Aldebaran star race, and esoteric women such as Alice Bailey and Anne Besant changed some of the earlier information—or some might say they expanded on it. Whatever the case, as time went by and Hitler came to power, he became the man to introduce the Fifth Root Race. When he failed, Theosophists such as Benjamin Crème dedicated his life to find the Maitreya, who could introduce the Fifth Aryan Race to humanity. Innocent and pleasant as he seems, he is nothing but. He may think he is a messenger of the good forces, but his goal is to introduce this so-called Superman Race, which at the same time will eliminate those who are *not* blond, tall, blue-eyed, and have the DNA of the gods floating in great majority through their veins. This means, no more black people, no more yellow people, no more red people, and so forth.<sup>837</sup> Apparently, Maitreya himself does not need to have these characteristics if we look at the man with the black hair and black beard who has been promoted over the last decades. However, as mentioned earlier, Benjamin Crème has now begun to doubt that the bearded man is Maitreya and has instead started focusing on Michael Lee Hill, whom we know from this series of papers. Hill is taking this as a very good sign, and after has been groomed by the late Dr. A.R. Bordon, he is now quite certain that he *is* the Maitreya. On the other hand, Supriem Rockefeller and Michael Prince are certain that *they* are the Maitreya, too, so it seems like the Brotherhood of Shadows is very much in the loop of things. Understanding that this is only a scratch on the surface, we still get an idea of how deep the rabbit hole really goes.

It seems like the AIF is looking for breeders for the next generation of the human species, which will still be what Hitler called the Aryan Race, albeit we are now talking about the Fourth Reich instead of Hitler's failed Third Reich. This is probably one of the reasons for the underground bases, where ETs in combination with the military and top scientists/geneticists are creating the new mankind for the Aquarian Age. This is where mankind will split off in yet two new versions—the aware Homo Sapiens sapiens (*Homo Novus*) and the Superman; the *Machine Man*. I sometimes get this chilling vision of an Earth with emotionally cold humans, tall, blond and terrible. The hair—both on males and females—are cut very short, and it's hard to see who is a man and who is a woman. Below them in rank are the cyborgs, who will do all the work for them. The cyborgs will be strong so they can fulfill the

---

<sup>836</sup> <http://gnosticteachings.org/books-by-samael-aun-weor/kabbalah-of-the-mayan-mysteries/1074-the-root-races.html>

<sup>837</sup> This is probably the reason why mind-controlled Supersoldier aspirants such as James Prince claim that the next big target for the Global Elite is the “blacks,” as Prince calls them.

tasks of the new Elite (and above them, the same old AIF). The body parts of these cyborgs, having increased physical strength, are improved a hundred fold, and their minds are controlled by a super computer, which decides exactly what these cyborgs should think, and what they should do. There will be some individual thinking remaining, but it will be kept to a minimum. It's hard for me to image a future more terrifying than that, and it's not a world I can even remotely see myself living in.

## VII. *The Little Fairy People of Kashmir*

In almost all folklore we hear about fairies, dwarfs, goblins, and other mystical “little people,” and we often tell these stories to our kids who sit there with wide-open eyes, listening to fascinating stories that “imaginative” authors have come up with. Most of us have probably read at least a few little short stories about these creatures, but where do these stories come from? Do they have *any* ground in reality? According to researcher Richard L. Thompson and many others, they do.

The Vedas tell us that there are beings who have lived both on Earth and on other planets throughout their history, and they may not at all have looked like us. Others may come from the stars, the Vedas say, while a third group were “born” here.<sup>838</sup> That may seem like a confusing statement if we didn't know that Lord Vishnu was a master geneticist. In all level of learnings, we have discussed how this being, under different guises, has created a huge variety of life forms—some that he was pleased with and others which he didn't think much of and left to their fate.

We have also talked about different parts of the world, having their ancient history, but we have talked very little about the Far East, and Kashmir in particular.

What I find interesting are the beings that were “born” here but don't look like us. In the Vedas they are called the Nāgas, Yaksas, Pisascas, Yamadūtas, and more. These beings were of different characteristics, and many of them could shapeshift. Most of them were probably abandoned projects of Kashyapa, the Avatar of Vishnu, who also was a geneticist. These “abandoned beings” had genetic “cousins” as well, who were actually accepted by Kashyapa and are still working on his team. As it says in the ancient texts, Kashyapa created the Nāgas<sup>839</sup> but also many other beings in the Indian texts. It is actually well covered in the *Nīlamat Purāna*. The *Nīlamat Purāna* is devoted to the history of Kashmir, as told by Nila,<sup>840</sup> the son of the Sage, Kashyapa.

---

<sup>838</sup> Richard L. Thompson, “Alien Identities,” p. 291ff.

<sup>839</sup> <https://sites.google.com/site/nighttimenagas/creation-kasyapa-and-kadru>

<sup>840</sup> If Nila is the son of Kashyapa, who is Vishnu/En.ki, Nila would be Marduk's counterpart, and the Avatar of Shiva.



Fig. 27. Kashmir, with the river Jhelum passage.

Today, Kashmir looks much different than it did when the Purānas were written down. Now it's surrounded by high mountains that are unbroken, except for one single gorge to the south, through which the river Jhelum can flow. However, this has not always been the case, according to the Purānas. Once, there was no gorge, and the Kashmir valley was surrounded by a huge lake called Satīsaras.<sup>841</sup> The name comes from Satī, the wife of Lord Shiva (Marduk), who would even boat excursions on its surface, as the legend says.

---

<sup>841</sup> Thompson, p. 291.



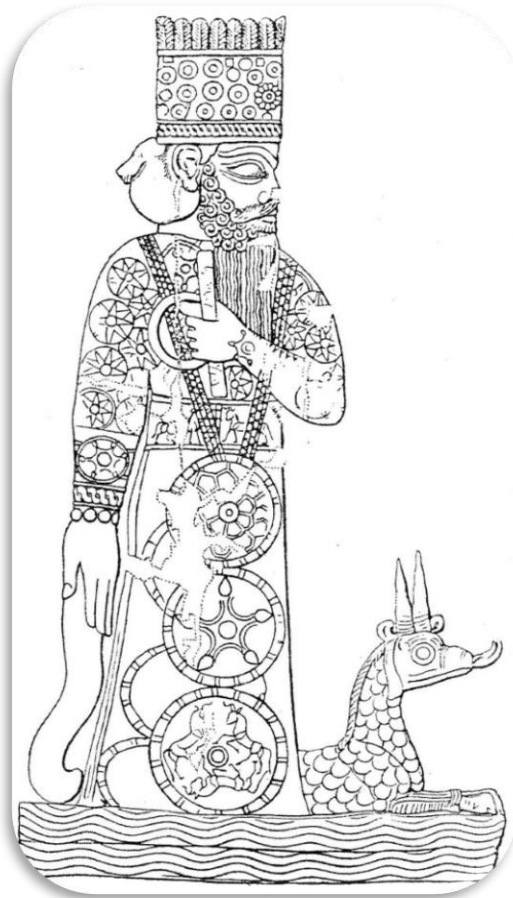


Fig. 28. Shiva/Marduk boating excursion on the river Satīsarās?

Kashmir, as we shall see, has some similarities with the Garden of Edin, which in fact was located a little higher up north, around Lake Baikal. Without exposing its real location, the AIF Rishis may have exchanged Lake Baikal for Lake Satīsarās and would thereby have distorted the information.

In the Purānas it says that at one time, a demonic being named Jalodbhava (meaning “arising from the water?”)<sup>842</sup> took up his residence in the lake, devastating the beautiful surroundings. The Devas asked Lord Vishnu to destroy Jalodbhava, which he did. The way it was done was that the mountain side was cloven in the south, so that the water from the lake passed through the gorge and created a river instead. The demon became visible and could thus be killed, deprived of his natural element.

After the demon was killed, the Nāgas, who were the original inhabitants of the valley, moved back in together with the descendants of Manu (human beings), and

---

<sup>842</sup> Ibid.



the Pishachas. The Nāgas took up their abodes in lakes and springs, while others took up the posts as the goddesses of the newly formed rivers.

The Pishachas were known to be flesh-eating demons who could stand extreme cold—actually preferring it. The climate around Kashmir and its valley was icy cold, which made it very hard for the Manu to survive—indeed, they could only live there during summertime and had to migrate during the harsh winters. Eventually, a number of rites were done by the gods in the upper echelons, which freed the country from both the Pishachas and the extreme cold. The Kashmir valley now became a pleasant place to live in.

Thompson teaches us that Kashmir indeed *was* a lake in the Pleistocene period<sup>843</sup> of geological history.<sup>844</sup> Radiocarbon dating tells us that the geological changes happened over 31,000 years ago, i.e. long before the biblical Deluge.

Albeit the modern scientists claim that there were no humans in the area by that time, I think this should be taken with a pinch of salt. Almost every week we read in archeological magazines and hear on CNN or some other big news channel that they have found remains of human bones in places they were not expecting to find any.

However, my point is that the Nīlamat Purāna refers back to when Kashmir was an abode of Nāgas, Devas, and several other nonhuman intelligent races with superhuman mystical powers.<sup>845</sup> According to the texts, these beings were *all* descendants of celestial Sages, such as Kashyapa, and these Sages in turn were descendants of Brahma, the first created being in the Universe (according to the AIF and their texts, that would be Lord Vishnu, while in reality, the first created being in the Universe was female, and an Avatar of the Divine Feminine). When humans (Manus) were introduced to the Kashmir valley by Kashyapa, it was already populated by all these mysterious beings with supernatural powers. It is more than likely that the stories of the “little people” and other strange tales originate from the Kashmir valley in a very ancient time. In more recent times, similar stories have been told by the Celts of Ireland. That country was once also inhabited by races of mystical empowered beings—in that particular case from the descendants of the goddess Dana. At one point, human beings entered the stage, but before that, higher dimensional beings inhabited the lands, and they could take many shapes and forms. The Vedic texts, however, are more detailed because many of the Celtic texts disappeared and were allegedly destroyed when the violent Christian Crusade plagued Europe.

---

<sup>843</sup> The Pleistocene Epoch lasted from about 2,588,000 to 11,700 years ago, spanning the world's recent period of repeated glaciations. Source, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pleistocene>.

<sup>844</sup> Thomsons., p. 292

<sup>845</sup> Ibid.

*VIII. Agartha and Ultima Thule, the First City of the Aryans?*



Fig. 29. Agartha (the Inner Earth) and its different entrances.

The Inner Earth, depending on whom we are asking, is populated by mysterious beings—many of them having fled there in a long distance past, when living on the surface for one reason or another became too harsh and threatening. According to the *Ilat Litum Plates* that I was mentioning earlier, and which I discussed at length in [“The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller,” Chapter 10](#), the Anunnaki from Aldebaran landed on Earth and were met by a Reptoid race that was residing here on the Earth surface at the time, allegedly either descending from the Dinosaurs or genetically manipulated in a more distant path by other ETs. A war broke out, which the Anunnaki won (sounds familiar?). The Reptoids who survived the war fled underground and have lived there ever since (if there is any truth in this, it may be the reason why we have the many Reptilian sightings, where these beings sometimes come out of caves under the ground—or people who have explored such caves have happened upon them). These Reptoids (if they exist) are not necessarily hostile to mankind, but they consider this planet being theirs and not ours because they were here first—before En.ki and his team started genetically manipulate us (personally I believe that the *Ilat Litum Plates*—albeit having some truth to them—were placed here on Earth to be found in our times with the purpose of muddying the

water by introducing an alternative history of mankind—still including the gods in the story).

Other stories go that the Hollow Earth has more or less always existed and been inhabited long before there were any humans walking around on the surface. These beings were (and still are) interdimensional and therefore can't be found just by organizing an expedition to Agartha. Many of the UFOs that have been seen today are supposedly originating from these interdimensional Hollow Earth inhabitants. Their crafts would be the ones that go in and out of our reality and sometimes only quickly bleed through from other dimensions into ours.

Then there are those who say that the Hollow Earth is almost like our surface but inverted. In the middle of our planet is a "Central Sun," and if we would travel there we would see a blue sky with a yellow sun and clouds floating by, etc. There would even be rain and other weather phenomena that we also have here on the surface. The story goes that this is not something unique for Earth but quite common on most planets—they are hollow.

The Vedas are also bringing up the subject, as we know. They discuss the Underworld, similar to the ancient Egyptian texts, going into details about death and the afterlife, with certain beings in charge of this whole process.

These stories are just examples, and I am again only scratching the surface of plausible and non-plausible stories out there. Otherwise I could go on forever, telling the weirdest stories the reader has ever heard. I won't do that—it's strange as it is.

With all this in mind, what then is the truth, if anything? Is the Earth really hollow? I believe it is—to a certain extent. I can even stretch myself to imagining that there is an "Inner Earth," but if you and I would visit it without preparations and abilities to freely visit different dimensions, we wouldn't get very far. We all know that there are caves, which go pretty far down, and there are caves and caverns that certainly can be inhabited by different beings—even humans. Remember how we've talked about the Namlú'u, who fled underground—that's a true story. Then we have the Giants and perhaps part of the red-haired species that Isis created in her father's Edin Paradise, thousands of years ago. There may even be a Reptoid race, which is a genetically manipulated species that En.ki and his scientists abandoned long ago (in addition, we may have the Reptoid race that the Ilat Litum Plates discussed). The Reptoids are perhaps not even shapeshifters, but real flesh-and-blood Reptilian beings who people sometimes encounter.

Now, let's follow one legend to see where it takes us. The German Thule Order (or Thule Society) believe that there is an Agartha inside the Hollow Earth, and this was also the belief of Hitler and the Nazi Party and all its secret societies. This is also the belief of Jarl Vidar of the modern Thule Society, whom I discussed some things with while I was writing the Supriem book back in 2009. He doesn't only believe in it—he also claims that he's been there several times.

According to the legend, the Capital City of Agartha is *Ultimate Thule*, from which the Thule Order got its name. The German researcher, Jan van Helsing, writes in his book, *Secret Societies and their Power in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century*, about Ultima Thule.

I quoted this in the 2009 Supriem book, but I'll quote it again because of its relevance here.

**Quote #18:** "ULTIMA THULE" apparently was the capital city of the first continent peopled by Aryans. This was called HYPERBOREA and was older than Lemuria and Atlantis (continents with advanced cultures since submerged). The Scandinavians have a tale of "Ultima Thule", the wonderful land in the high North, where the sun never sets and the ancestors of the Aryan race dwell.

Hyperborea was up in the North Sea and sank during an ice age. It is assumed that the Hyperboreans came from the solar system Aldebaran which is the main star in the constellation Taurus, and that they were about four meters tall, white, blond and blue-eyed.

They knew no war [1] and we[r]e vegetarians (so was Hitler). According to alleged Thule texts they were technically very advanced and flew "Vril-ya", flying machines that today we call UFOs. These flying disks were capable of levitation, extreme speeds and the maneuvers known from today's UFOs due to two counter-rotating magnetic fields and they used the so-called Vril power as energy potential or fuel (Vril = ether, Od, Prana, Chi, Ki, cosmic force, Orgon..., but also from the academic "vri-IL" = as the highest deity = God-like), i.e., they take the energy from the earth's magnetic field (free energy) like the "tachyon converter" of Captain Hans Coler. When HYPERBOREA began to sink the Hyperboreans are said to have burrowed with huge machines gigantic tunnels into the Earth's crust and settled under the Himalayan region. The subterranean realm is called AGHARTA and its capital SHAMBALLAH. The Persians call this land "Aryana" the land of origin of the Aryans.

Here we should mention that Karl Haushofer claimed that Thule was actually called Atlantis and – contrary to all other researchers of Tibet and India – he said that the surviving Thule-Atlanteans were separated into two groups, a good one and an evil one. Those who called themselves after their oracle Agharta were the good and settled in the Himalayan region, the evil ones were the Shamballah who wanted to subjugate humanity and they went West.

He maintained that the fight between the people of Agharta and Shamballah had been going on for thousands of years and that in the Third Reich the Thule-Gesellschaft as Agharta's representative continued it against the representatives of Shamballah, the Freemasons and the Zionists. This perhaps was his mission.

The head of this subterranean region he said was Rigden Iyepo, the king of the world, with his representative upon the Earth's surface, the Dalai Lama. Haushofer was convinced that the land below the Himalayas was the birthplace of the Aryan race, which he claimed to have confirmed during his Tibet and India travels.

The symbol of Thule was the swastika counter clockwise. Tibetan lamas and the Dalai Lama personally testified that people from Agartha were still living today. The subterranean land that is anchored in almost all Eastern traditions has spread over the millennia under all of the Earth's surface with huge centers under the Sahara desert, the Matto Grosso and the Santa Catarina mountains in Brazil, Yucatan in Mexico, Mount Shasta in California, England, Egypt, Czechoslovakia.

It seems that Hitler especially sought to discover the entrances to the subterranean world Agartha and to get in contact with the descendants of the Aryan "God people" from Alderbaran-Hyperborea. In the myths and traditions of the subterranean world it is often said that the world's surface was yet to suffer a terrible world war (Third World War) which would though be ended by earthquakes, other natural disasters and a switching of the poles and the deaths therefrom of two thirds of humanity.

After this "last war" the several races of the inner earth would reunite with the survivors on the surface and that the thousand-year GOLDEN AGE (age of Aquarius) would be rung in. Hitler wanted to build an outer "Agartha" or "Aryana" with the Aryan master race, and Germany should be its home. During the existence of the "Third Reich" two large expeditions were sent by the SS to the Himalayas to find those entrances.

Further expeditions searched in the Andes, the Matto Grosso mountains in the North and the Santa Catarina mountains in the south of Brazil, in Czechoslovakia and parts of England.

Some authors claim that the Thule people believed that – quite independently of the subterranean tunnel and city system – the Earth was HOLLOW, with two great openings at the poles. Natural laws were quoted, "as above, so below". Since blood, body or egg cells, a comet or an atom all have a nucleus and a hollow space surrounding it that is enclosed by a "corona radiata", an envelope, and the actual "life" is taking place in the core, one has deduced that the Earth was built after the same principles.

Druses confirmed this, as they were hollow and the "life", the mineral and crystals, were in the interior. Therefore the Earth also had to be hollow – apparently agreeing with the views of the Tibetan Lamas including the Dalai Lama – and had a nucleus, the Central Sun (also called the "Schwarze Sonne", the Black Sun) that gave the interior an even climate and permanent sunlight, corresponding in the microcosm to the central sun of the galaxy in the macrocosm.

They maintain that the actual life in our planet takes place in the interior – the master race lives inside and the mutants on the surface – and that this was also the reason why we wouldn't find any life upon other planets of our solar system, because their inhabitants live inside. The main entrances are at the North and



South poles through which the central sun is shining and producing the aurora borealis. In the interior the land mass was exceeding the water mass.

The polar explorer Olaf Jansen and others said that the water in the interior was fresh, which could explain why the ice of the Arctic and Antarctic is made of freshwater, not salt water. It is interesting to note that this view of the make-up of the world is shared and supported by the polar explorers Cook, Peary, Amundsen, Nansen, and Kane and, last but not least, Admiral E. Byrd. All had the same, strange experiences contradicting existing scientific theory.

All confirmed that after 76 degreed latitude the winds became warmer, that birds flew north, that they found colored and gray snow which when thawed left colored pollen or volcanic ash. The question arises: where do flower pollen or volcanic ash near the North Pole come from, as not a single volcano is marked on any of the accessible maps? Further, some of the explorers found themselves in freshwater seas, and all say that at a time during their travels they had seen two suns. Mammoths were found whose flesh was still fresh and whose stomach contained fresh grass.

If you are further interested in the hollow Earth and the experience of the different explorers, some titles are listed under “Further Reading” at the back of this book. The “Hollow Earth” theory has so far remained just a theory to the public, although some authors and explorers claim to have visited there and even – like Admiral E. Byrd – had taken numerous pictures. It cannot be denied that all the Arctic explorers had had extraordinary experiences that so far cannot be explained, which points to something strange happening there.

But the theory that the Earth had a molten core has equally remained just a theory. The fact remains though that the subterranean man-made tunnel and cave systems do exist. They can be found in almost any country of the world and by the largely still existing light source (a greenish glow that gets brighter the deeper one enters the tunnels), by the smooth walls and the unknown machinery that was found in the Boynton Canyon in Sedona, Arizona, are witness to a technically advanced culture that existed millions of years before. Relevant literature is listed at the back.

The myths of a “Hollow Earth” were enough for the Thule people to go out to start a serious study of the phenomenon. Therefore there was at least one expedition to the Antarctic during World War II. (Details follow).

To show that the story of the Aryan-Hyperboreans was not entirely invented I would like to mention two examples: When the Spaniards under Pizarro came to South America in 1532, the natives called them “ivicarochas” (white lords). According to their legends there was a master race of very tall white people who



centuries before had descended in “flying disks” from heaven. They had long ruled in some of the towns and when they disappeared had promised to return.

When the fair skinned Spaniards arrived, the natives thought them to be the *iviracochas* coming back and therefore in the beginning willingly gave them their gold. Similar occurrences took place when the first white travelers arrived in Tibet and other Himalayan regions. They were scrutinized in astonishment by the Tibetans and asked why they came from BELOW (the foot of the mountains) rather than from ABOVE as they usually did. (CHAPTER 32: ADOLF SCHICKLGRUBER AND THE ‘THULE-GESELLSCHAFT’) <sup>846</sup>

This is a central part of the belief of the Thule and Vril Societies—the Earth is hollow, and this hypothesis is built on the statement, “as above, so below,” which is said to originate from the Freemasons, although in reality this expression is much, much older. Freemasonry is of course only a more recent secret society in a long series of such, which have only changed names over the eons. However, in the top echelons, the same information has just been transferred over. The expression, of course, originate from the gods, and it has validity. The only problem is that if Earth, in this case, is the “below” part of this expression, we need to know exactly what the “above” part contains, or we make the wrong assumptions. This is also exactly where we humans usually fail—from lack of knowledge. My point is that we need to be careful before we jump the gun and say that we know how things are, only based on the age-old statement. I have, just like the Thule and the Vril, suggested that there may very well be life on some planets (even in our own solar system) that are not located within the “habitable zone.” The reason scientists don’t believe this (albeit they have recently started to reconsider to some extent) is that they only look from a 3-D perspective. Life may exist both on the surface and in the interior of seemingly lifeless planets, and we will not be able to perceive it until we have expanded our consciousness across the dimensions.

There are those who claim that they have visited Earth’s interior and seen life prospering there. Some of these witnesses, such as Admiral Richard Byrd, are considered “credible witnesses,” and they have jeopardized their jobs and reputations to tell the world what they have experienced. There are those who say that the climate inside Earth is not very different from that on the outside, and that there is an interior sun—the so called “Central Sun” or “Black Sun,” warming up the environment. Furthermore, these visitors have been showed around by apparently friendly beings who are living there.

This, of course, sounds very strange to most people. Did the witnesses really experience what they say they did, or were they hallucinating, dreaming, or having a mental breakdown or sorts, or were the experiences actually true? It’s hard to imagine

---

<sup>846</sup> Jan van Helsing, 1995, “Secret Societies and Their Power in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century,” p. 171ff, op. cit.

that some people, who have nothing to gain but much to lose, would follow through with such disclosure if it was not true, as far as their experience goes.

The most possible explanation to what happened to these witnesses is that they actually *did* have their experiences but maybe not in 3-D. What seems to have happened is the same thing that often happens in alien abduction cases. Their consciousness, i.e. the soul and the avatar, are abducted from a physical 3-D body at rest and brought to the Inner Earth. Thus, the experience happened in the astral, i.e. in another dimension. If we listen to some of the more credible channeled entities, they will tell us that living in other dimensions is often not so different from having a 3-D experience—you still feel that you have consciousness and a body, and the environment can be very 3-D like. In other words, the abductee may think that he or she is experiencing something in 3-D, when in fact the experience takes place in some other dimension. If the abductors want the abductees to have this kind of 3-D like experience in another dimension, it's not hard to manipulate the abductees to believe that they are still in 3-D. Then there are others, who actually know that visiting Agartha is an other-dimensional experience.

Let us go back to the question, “is the Earth hollow?” I would say yes, but you can't do what the characters in Jules Verne's classical book, “Journey to the Center of the Earth” did—travel to the Inner Earth in your 3-D bodies. The experience has to be interdimensional! This however, is not the view of fundamental Theosophists who claim that Agartha is both physical and spiritual (a concept originating from Mme Blavatsky and Nicholas Roerich), and they depict it to be a vast amount of caves underneath the mountains of Tibet, inhabited by evil demons, such as the Asuras.<sup>847</sup> This is interesting because from a Vedic perspective, the Asuras are connected with Lord Vishnu, who is said to be the “father of the Asuras,” i.e. these beings are genetically engineered rather than just being fathered by him. I don't reject the hypothesis that there are 3-D beings living beneath our feet, but they are dwelling far closer to the surface than the mythological Agartha, which is allegedly located at the center of the Earth—around the Earth's core. The entrances to the caves that are leading to the Inner Earth are said to be carefully watched by Tibetan monks, whose leader is the Dalai Lama.

Ultima Thule—often mentioned by the Thule—means “most distant Thule” and was said by the Nazis to have existed in the far north, in line with Iceland or Greenland,<sup>848</sup> and was the first city, or capital, of the Aryan race. According to Blavatsky, Ultima Thule existed in the sunken Atlantis—thereby they were taking Plato's account regarding Atlantis as true.<sup>849</sup> In reality, the legend of Ultima Thule goes back to some speculations by Ignatius L. Donnelly that this lost landmass was the home of the ancient Aryan race. This, of course, goes hand in hand with what we have discussed throughout the papers—the “Aryans” being the “Orions,” but not the

---

<sup>847</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agartha#Connections\\_to\\_mythology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agartha#Connections_to_mythology)

<sup>848</sup> <http://black.greyfalcon.us/>

<sup>849</sup> Ibid.

Orions as an entire species or Empire, but as a few invaders who were running Atlantis and their inhabitants. One thing to keep in mind, however, is that the Atlantis most people are associating with was just another continent, which sunk beneath the surface of the Atlantic Ocean. The “Aryans,” however, were not particularly in charge of Atlantis in the sense that this landmass was an Empire, isolated from the rest of the world, or a “country” led by a ruler. In reality, the world at large was at some point totally ruled by the Aryans (the LucifARYANS, if you will), and the continent *Atlantis*, or Thule, was just a part of this Empire.

The Thule Order and the Theosophical Society were very closely connected from the beginning to the mid nineteenth century, despite some differences in beliefs and philosophy. While the Theosophists talked about Ascended Masters, the Thule members discussed the Norse gods, albeit in the larger scheme of things, they were of course talking about the same gods. Today’s Thule freely talks about the gods (“die Götter” in German) and ETs interchangeably, and the general idea is that they will return, and that they originate in the Aldebaran star system.

### *IX. Shambhala and the Final Incarnation of Lord Vishnu*

The Thule member I have had sporadic contact with since 2009, Jarl Vidar, often mentioned Shambhala as a part of the Inner Earth complex but never got into any depth about it. As being one of the gods’ “chosen ones,” Jarl infrequently visits Shambhala. He claims to have the sigil of Osiris, and is therefore interesting to the gods. What the truth of the matter is in regards to this I can’t say—I can only relay what he told me. As the reader of my book, “The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller” can see, Jarl seems to be connected to this whole “12 Candidates” story—most possibly unwittingly so. He just “happened” to stumble upon Supriem at one point, shortly before I did so myself. Of course, I don’t buy into the entire concept of Supriem (hence I call the book, “The *Myth* About...”), but I would be foolish to entirely discard it because there are too many coincidences. Whatever the truth of the matter is, time will tell.

Shambhala (which is the oldest Sanskrit spelling of the word) has an interesting connection with the Hindu religion. It says in *Vishnu Purāna* 4.24 that the village Shambhala will be the birthplace of *Kalki*, the last incarnation (Avatar) of Vishnu, who then will usher in a new Golden Age—Satya Yuga.<sup>850</sup> Of course, the Thule and other secret societies are well aware of this, just as they are well informed about mythology in general. This is what their mission is all about—to usher in a new Golden Age. They may not have interpreted these myths accordingly in all regards, but they have studied them quite closely. Again, what they, and the occult world is waiting for, is the Return of En.ki—plain and simple—and En.ki will be the Maitreya,

---

<sup>850</sup> Victoria LePage (1996). *Shambhala: The Fascinating Truth Behind the Myth of Shangri-La*. Quest Books. pp. 125–126.

i.e. the New Messiah. This is also why Jarl Vidar was (and is) so interested in Supriem Rockefeller because he claims to be the vessel for Marduk, once he decides to use it. As I see it, Marduk may be the Anti-Christ—the one who comes first—and En.ki will be the Savior, the Maitreya. Therefore, in one way, the New Age of Aquarius is the end of Marduk’s Era here on Earth, and he is turning the planet back over to his father.

Thule does not take side in anything that is related to prophecy—they are merely interesting in seeing to that the prophecies are fulfilled as supposed to. This is the reason why they don’t mind a Battle of Armageddon or a severe population reduction in general. If something is a part of the prophecies they have studied and put together, they support it, and they do it to such a degree that they are even supporting the dark side. Why is that? Because they “know” that *if The Battle of Armageddon is played out as the Book of Revelation and the Book of Daniel prophesize, the Anti-Christ is coming, and the New Messiah is resolving it all. Then a New Golden Age will arise from the Ashes of the Phoenix* (and with the “Phoenix” we have the “bird” connection again—as in “Bird Tribe” or “Neteru,” which is the Egyptian word for them<sup>851</sup>). Also, at least the present branch of the Thule is well aware of the “Anunnaki,” which we know from the Ilat-Litum Plates.

I know for a fact that secret societies that are connected with En.ki and his ancient *Brotherhood of the Serpent* (which is most of them) are waiting for the prophecies to be fulfilled. I am talking about Bible Prophecies now, but there are other prophecies that are relevant to them as well—such as the Mayan, Aztec, and some obscure prophecies, not well known to “outsiders”. This is the reason why I don’t want to discard any of this occult stuff because it all matters. It is all energy put in that direction, and those involved in the occult circles are very serious about this—it’s not something they do in their spare time in lack of something else to do—they even do occult rituals related to this. Major secret societies, such as Freemasonry, the Rosicrucians, the Golden Dawn, the Theosophical Society, and the Ordo Templi Orientis (OTO), have more power to set aside to these things than small branches of the Thule Society, *but all of it counts because it’s a joint effort*. People may disregard them as being foolish, but *that is foolish in itself because if a large amount of energy is put into something it is bound to happen*. Hence, we can’t stop these for us “negative intentions;” instead we need to put as much, or more, energy toward a *different goal—a goal we support* (it’s not advisable to try to counter the negative intentions—that will only create a problem, and the negativity will get stuck in present time and continue to exist. The definition of a problem is *two counter-intentions, which energies clash into each other and get stuck*). In some probabilities, the Bible Prophecies will come true in its entirety, but if we, each being a sovereign human, put our personal energy to what *we* want, we can at least prevent some of the things we don’t want from happening in *our* reality. Unfortunately, there are some

---

<sup>851</sup> <http://www.shamanicjourneys.com/articles/glossaryofthegods.php>

human soul fragments that are bound to experience a future where most of the dark subjects I've brought up will happen.

Shambhala is closely associated with the New Golden Age in most mythology. It may have other names, or be spelled differently, but it is all the same place. In Buddhism it stands for a society where all beings are enlightened—a Buddhist “Pure Land,” centered by the capital—*Kalapa*.<sup>852</sup>

Now, who is the ruler of Shambhala, if not Lord Maitreya?!<sup>853</sup> The *Kalachakra Prophecies* say that when the world has declined into war and greed, and evil rules, the 25<sup>th</sup> Kalki King will arise from Shambhala with an enormous army and fight all the dark forces, where after he will usher in a New Golden Age. This will occur worldwide. Scholars, such as Alexander Berzin, has calculated when this prophecy is likely to be fulfilled, and he has estimated the date to 2424 AD.<sup>854</sup>

In the *Kalachakra Tantra*, Shambhala is said to have an “outer,” and “inner,” and an “alternative” meaning. The outer meaning teaches that Shambhala exists as a physical location, but only those with appropriate karma can reach it and experience it.<sup>855</sup> The 14<sup>th</sup> Dalai Lama said during the 1985 *Kalachakra initiation* in Bodhgaya that Shambhala is definitely not an ordinary place. He said,

**Quote #19:** Although those with special affiliation may actually be able to go there through their karmic connection, nevertheless it is not a physical place that we can actually find. We can only say that it is a pure land, a pure land in the human realm. And unless one has the merit and the actual karmic association, one cannot actually arrive there.<sup>856</sup>

There are different opinion as of where this particular place is located, but generally it's said to be in central Asia—north or west of Tibet.<sup>857</sup> Curiously enough, Mongolians claim that Shambhala is located in certain valleys of Southern Siberia! This brings us very close to where Prince Ninurta's original *Garden of Edin* is said to have been located—around Lake Baikal. Altai folklore (Altaians are a Turkic people, living in the Siberian Altai Republic), place Shambhala at Mount Belukha, or it rather says that the Belukha Mountains are a gateway to Shambhala,<sup>858</sup> while modern

---

<sup>852</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shambhala#In\\_the\\_Buddhist\\_Kalachakra\\_teachings](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shambhala#In_the_Buddhist_Kalachakra_teachings)

<sup>853</sup> Ibid.

<sup>854</sup> Alexander Berzin (1997). "[Taking the Kalachakra Initiation](#)". Retrieved 2008-10-27.

<sup>855</sup> This is something similar to what Jarl Vidar told me as well, although he didn't say that *karma* is related to this. However, you need to be prepared, and perhaps also (again according to Jarl) possess *Triple Helix DNA*. He claims to have access to a *Vril Machine*, which can upgrade a being who is spiritually ready to possess Triple Helix. All you need to do is to contribute with a smaller amount of your blood, which is then run through the Vril Machine. If the person is ready, he or she will be upgraded. If not, nothing happens. Both Supriem Rockefeller and Michael Noel Prescott possess Triple Helix, according to Jarl—plus Jarl himself, of course. Albeit, new blood must be run through the machine approximately once a year to keep the Triple Helix updated, I was told. This is described in more details in my book, "[The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller](#)."

<sup>856</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shambhala#In\\_the\\_Buddhist\\_Kalachakra\\_teachings](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shambhala#In_the_Buddhist_Kalachakra_teachings)

<sup>857</sup> Ibid.

<sup>858</sup> Ibid.



Buddhists locate Shambhala in the Himalayas, in which is now called Dhauladhar Mountains around McLeod Ganj in India. This is also where the Dalai Lama has his official residence.<sup>859</sup> From there, he manages the Tibetan government while in exile.<sup>860</sup> I am quite convinced that the Thule are more in line with the latter, as they allegedly are in collaboration with the Dalai Lama.



Fig. 30. The mysterious Belukha Mountains, a gateway to Shambhala?

The inner and alternative meanings of Shambhala refers to more spiritual locations, such as the mind (inner) and body (alternative).<sup>861</sup>

Shambhala was of major importance for the Nazis as well—they thought that if they could find its location, it would bring them more wisdom and more easily usher in the Third Reich. Therefore, Heinrich Himmler and Rudolf Hess sent a German expedition to Tibet in 1930, and then another one in 1934-35, and a last one in 1938-39. More recently, occultists who know about the Nazi connection to Shambhala and have felt an obligation to comment say that there is an evil, manipulative link to Agartha and Shambhala, related to an amoral conspiracy.<sup>862</sup>

---

<sup>859</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/McLeod\\_Ganj#History](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/McLeod_Ganj#History)

<sup>860</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shambhala#In\\_the\\_Buddhist\\_Kalachakra\\_teachings](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shambhala#In_the_Buddhist_Kalachakra_teachings)

<sup>861</sup> Ibid.

<sup>862</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shambhala#Western\\_receptions\\_and\\_interpretations](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shambhala#Western_receptions_and_interpretations)



The bottom line seems to be that Shambhala has much to do with prophecies that lead to the *Second Coming of Christ*. This doesn't mean that the Messiah will appear even close to any of the places mentioned as possible locations of the mysterious Shambhala—he may more likely appear in Israel, Russia, or Iraq—but Shambhala will probably be of significance when, and if, the drums start rolling, and the whole drama is set into motion.



Fig. 31. McLeod Ganj Town in India—the official residence of the Dalai Lama.

### *X. Pioneer 10's and Voyager's Secret Space Missions*

Those who are of my generation and were interested in UFOs and aliens when we were young can probably still recall the excitement we felt when we heard that Pioneer 10 had been launched—setting course out into the solar system—and *beyond!!!* Yes, we were aware of that this probe would probably not reach any alien star system within our lifetime, but it still felt pretty cool that it was on its way, and maybe *one day* its signal would be picked up by some alien race, light-years from Earth, and pulled in by their spaceships to be examined. One could only hope that these aliens were benevolent and wouldn't start a space war against us. Well, the whole thing tickled our imagination—that's for sure.

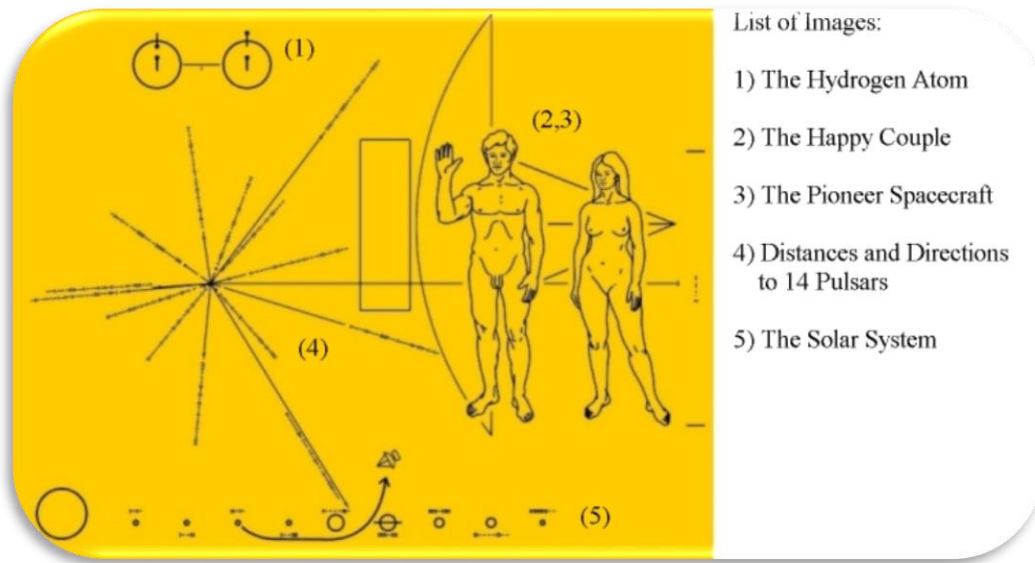


Fig. 32. The Pioneer 10 Message

I was also quite excited about that Pioneer 10 was going to take a number of pictures of the planets in our own solar system as it passed them by. These were going to be high resolution pictures, and we were probably going to learn many new things about them. However, after have been able to take shots of Saturn, Pioneer 10 was going to leave the solar system. Then we heard about this second probe that was going to be launched a little later, and this new one was going to pass all planets in the *entire* solar system. All this was going to happen well within my own lifetime.

However, where exactly is the Pioneers supposedly heading? Do they have a destiny, or were they just aimlessly sent out into outer space once they left our solar system behind? If there is a destination, I don't remember hearing about it, and therefore—not knowing better at the time, I assumed that they were to continue out in space toward some star cluster somewhere, where our scientists may have considered there would be some chances to find intelligent life.

Now I know better, but does the reader know where Pioneer 10 is heading? Well, they actually told us all the time, but most of us probably missed it! Even if I wouldn't have missed it, it wouldn't have meant much to me then. I assume the same thing is true for many of the readers as well.

However, take a look at *fig. 33!* What does it say that the probe is heading toward?

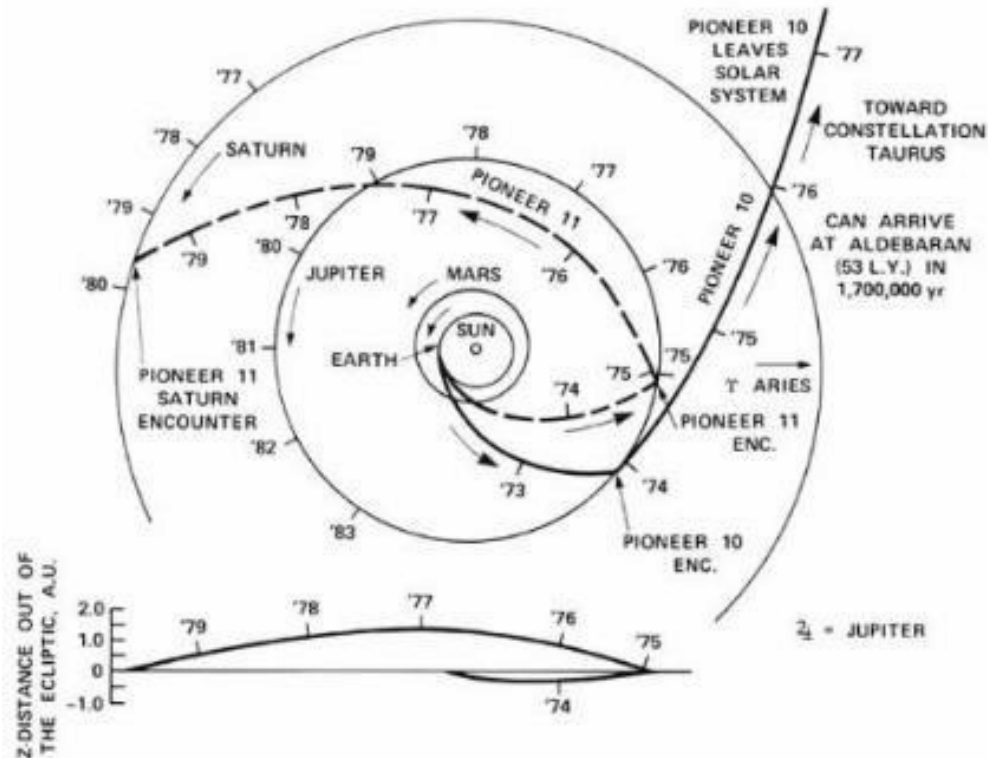


Fig. 33. Follow the arrow and take a look where Pioneer 10 is heading toward!

Pioneer 10 is heading toward the Constellation of Taurus! Not only that, it is aiming at Alpha Tauri—Aldebaran!<sup>863</sup> It says it may arrive there in 1,700,000 years!

For the ignorant, this seems like just a random target. Aldebaran? OK, why not? It could just as well have been Betelgeuse or Alpha Centauri. BUT! Wait a minute! Aldebaran is 68 light-years away (although it says 53 light-years in this sketch). Why so far away? Why not aiming at Alpha Centauri, which is our closest star system? Why 68 light-years? As a matter of fact, it takes NASA 2 million years to get the probe to Aldebaran. Sitting here, writing, I am almost embarrassed how they can send out a probe into space that takes two million years to reach the target! Especially when we, the regular people, who are not rocker engineers, astronomers, physicists, or what is required in society in order to have a valid opinion about any of this, know that there is possibilities to reach the stars in virtually no-time! Think about it—it's almost comical.

The Aldebaran target may be curious even for the reader who has read these papers. Well, Aldebaran is Lord En.ki's star! We know that, but why sending out a probe to En.ki's star? Obviously En.ki already knows where we are. Hence, let look at this a little further.

<sup>863</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pioneer\\_10#Current\\_status](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pioneer_10#Current_status)

In the 1970s there were two probes sent out to seek contact with other civilizations in other star systems (at least, this was the official goal), and they were *Pioneer 10*, launched in 1972, and *Voyager 2*, launched in 1977.

Pioneer 10's first space mission was to complete a voyage to Jupiter and take photos from our biggest planet in order to learn more about it. This mission is completed. After that, Pioneer 10 became the first space probe to achieve escape velocity from the solar system in order to boost its speed out into deep space.<sup>864</sup>

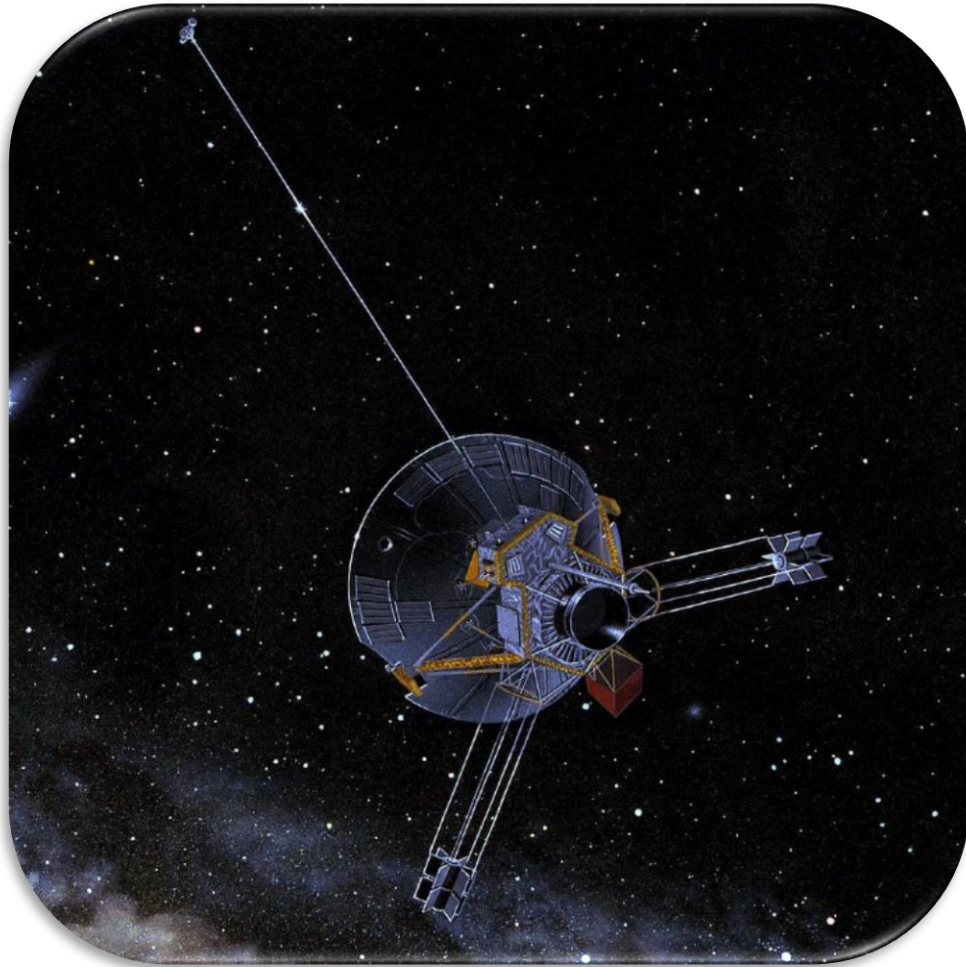


Fig. 34. Pioneer 10 in Deep Space.

Both Pioneer 10 and its successor, Pioneer 11, also included at the behest of Carl Sagan, the famous astronomer, a 6.0 by 9.0 inch gold-anodized aluminum plaque, in case any of the two probes would ever be found by another intelligent life form out there (see *fig. 32*). The plaques feature two nude humans—a male and a

---

<sup>864</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pioneer\\_10](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pioneer_10)



female—along with various symbols that are supposed to be universal in nature and can easily be interpreted by another intelligent species. The plaque also tells where the human species who built Pioneer 10 and 11 originate.<sup>865</sup>

On November 6, 1973, Pioneer 10 reached Jupiter on a distance of 25 million kilometers. Plenty of pictures were being taken, and other information was also collected. All in all, everything went as planned. On June 13, 1983, the probe crossed the orbit of Neptune, and the mission came to an official end on March 31, 1997, having reached a distance of 67 Astronomical Units (AU)<sup>866</sup> from the Sun. Despite the distance, the satellite could still transmit coherent data after this date. The final weak signal received from Pioneer 10 was on January 23, 2003, but it was so weak that it could barely be detected. The distance from Earth was then 80 AU, i.e. 12 billion kilometers.<sup>867</sup>

This sounds like the end of it, but the interesting information is what follows. This is from Wikipedia (my emphasis in **bold**):

**Quote #20:** On September 9, 2012, Pioneer 10 was predicted to be 106.696 AU (1.59615×10<sup>10</sup> km; 9.9180×10<sup>9</sup> mi) from the Earth and 106.676 AU (1.59585×10<sup>10</sup> km; 9.9162×10<sup>9</sup> mi) from the Sun (about 10 billion miles); and traveling at 12.037 km/s (26,930 mph) (relative to the Sun) and traveling outward at about 2.539 AU per year. Sunlight takes 14.79 hours to reach Pioneer 10. The brightness of the Sun from the spacecraft is magnitude −16.6. Pioneer 10 is heading in the direction of the constellation Taurus.

If left undisturbed, Pioneer 10 and its sister craft Pioneer 11 will join the two Voyager spacecraft and the New Horizons spacecraft in leaving the Solar System to wander the interstellar medium. **The trajectory is expected to take it in the general direction of the star Aldebaran, currently located at a distance of about 68 light years. If Aldebaran had zero relative velocity, it would require more than two million years for the spacecraft to reach it.**<sup>868</sup>

The following is from NASA's own website.

**Quote #21:** Pioneer 10 explored Jupiter, traveled twice as far as the most distant planet in our solar system, and as Earth's first emissary into space, is carrying a gold plaque that describes what we look like, where we are, and the date when the mission began. Pioneer 10 will continue to coast silently as a ghost ship into interstellar space, heading generally for the red star Aldebaran, which forms the eye of the constellation Taurus (The Bull). Aldebaran is about 68 light-years away. It will take Pioneer 10 more than two million years to reach it. Its sister ship,

---

<sup>865</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pioneer\\_10#Pioneer\\_plaque](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pioneer_10#Pioneer_plaque)

<sup>866</sup> One "AU" is the distance from the Sun to Earth, which is 192,597,871 km.

<sup>867</sup> "This Month in History," Smithsonian magazine, June 2003.

<sup>868</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pioneer\\_10#Current\\_status](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pioneer_10#Current_status).

Pioneer 11, ended its mission September 30, 1995, when the last transmission from the spacecraft was received.<sup>869</sup>

Here we have evidence that Pioneer 10 is actually heading toward Aldebaran. What about Pioneer 11, and the two Voyager probes that were launched in 1977? Where are they heading?

According to Wikipedia, Pioneer 11 is heading toward the Constellation of Aquila, the Eagle,<sup>870</sup> while Voyager 1 is supposedly not heading toward any particular star system or constellation. Voyager 2, on the other hand, is heading in the direction toward Sirius<sup>871</sup> and will pass the Sirius star system on a distance of 1.32 parsecs, which is 4.3 light-years, or 25 trillion miles.<sup>872</sup> Keeping in mind that Sirius is located approximately 8.6 light-years from Earth, Voyager 2 will not, although heading in that direction, pass the star system at any close range.

Thus, at least three of the probes are heading toward AIF dominated star systems or asterisms—the exact ones we have been discussing perhaps the most! Still, the most interesting one is Pioneer 10, heading for Aldebaran. Why?

I have tried to find an explanation to this by researching it, but haven't found any as of this date. Those who mention it is just copying the information that Pioneer 10 is directed toward Alpha Tauri, but no one has found it odd or even commented on it. No one has asked himself or herself why NASA picked this particular star—we humans have a tendency to accept what authority says without questioning it. We don't even know that there are questions to ask.

Regardless, the probe is on its way and will reach En.ki's stronghold in two million years. I can imagine him sitting there in Aldebaran in excitement, eagerly awaiting its arrival! No, of course not. This must be some kind of symbolic gesture—I really don't know. There is also a chance that this actually *is* a coincident, but it's hard to believe...

In the next paper we are going to take a short break from the stories that lead up to the Second Coming and instead discuss the Afterlife in the Vedic literature.

In the few papers following upon that we are going to finish by showing where all this leads to and how the AIF's goal is most possibly going to be achieved. The reader will see that the information and disinformation intentionally being released in unison to mankind will have a common goal—the truth, the half-truths, and the lies are all equally important for the AIF in order to reach their goal to put Lord En.ki in official charge of Planet Earth.

When that has been achieved, the Lord of Lies will have an entire species (humanity) on his side, and he can use us as he pleases in future galactic wars. From a cosmic viewpoint, humanity as a species will then have agreed with the AIF and are

---

<sup>869</sup> [http://www.nasa.gov/centers/ames/news/releases/2003/03\\_25HQ.html](http://www.nasa.gov/centers/ames/news/releases/2003/03_25HQ.html)

<sup>870</sup> <http://www.spacetoday.org/SolSys/ThePioneers.html>

<sup>871</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Voyager\\_2](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Voyager_2)

<sup>872</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Voyager\\_2#Future\\_of\\_the\\_probe](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Voyager_2#Future_of_the_probe)



considered “their people.” Therefore, humanity will be looked at as a very dangerous species—being a great obstacle in the way of bringing peace to the Galaxy. Only the few humans, relatively speaking, who are not accepting such a future have the chance to free themselves from the ultimate slavery that is planned for the human race.

If some of the readers don’t think this is possible, think again. It has already happened! In one or more realities, humanity has turned into a cyborg race. This is proven by the visiting “Grays” who say they are from our future. BUT, are they? I think the evidence speaks for itself...

---

Wes Penre, Tuesday, November 18, 2014

---

## PAPER 13: DEATH AND AFTERLIFE IN HINDU RELIGION AND EGYPTIAN MYTHOLOGY

### *I. Transmigration of Souls in the Vedic Texts*

I don't want to make this paper too long and complex because as soon as the *Wes Penre Papers* are all published, I will start writing on a book on the subject of life and death and everything in between, but I still want to bring up this same concepts here when it comes to the Vedas and Egyptian mythology because they correlate quite interestingly.



Fig. 1. Yama's Court and Hell

In the Vedic texts, we have learned, Yama and his consort, Yami, are the King and Queen of the Underworld and thereby also over life and death. These two deities, who correspond with En.ki and Ereškigal, are ultimately in charge of the recycling of souls. Yama is also corresponding to Marduk, as En.ki gave the Kingdom of the Underworld over to his son when he got “erectile problems,” thanks to his brother,

Prince Ninurta. Yama's Greek counterpart is Hades and the Egyptian counterpart is Osiris.<sup>873</sup> Thus, because Osiris' consort was Isis, Yami therefore should correspond to Isis as well, but as the reader may remember, Isis equates to Inanna, who visited the Underworld to meet with her "twin sister," Ereškigal, who was the darker side of her. Ereškigal eventually took over Isis' role as a breeder for the human race when Isis escaped from her Underworld imprisonment (I later showed evidence that Ereškigal is *not* Isis' twin sister, but in fact En.ki's daughter as well as his former lover).

In the Vedas it says that Yama "supervises" the process of transmigration of souls, which most sufficiently can be interpreted as there are others who are involved in the actual process of the Afterlife as well, while Yama's and his consort task is as *Watchers* of the process (this is not the same as the Watcher that the Bible is talking about, however).

Albeit Yama is one of the most powerful controllers in the Puranas, they say that he is still subordinate to Shiva and Vishnu because they are different aspect to the overruling Brahman.<sup>874</sup> What this means, on one level, is that Yama is not a spirit of his own, but an Avatar (soul fragment) of Vishnu, foremost, but later also of Marduk. Hence, we have the explanation how Yama can be subordinate to Vishnu and Shiva when Yama is supposedly one and the same as these both Devas. We sometimes see in the Vedas how Vishnu, for example, is fighting one of his own Avatars, when that Avatar is doing something Vishnu does not agree with. Thereby, the "greater soul;" in this case Vishnu; can be here on Earth at the same time as his Avatar (or Avatars). To us humans, these are very strange phenomena, but to the gods it's quite natural—the Avatars have their own minds and personalities to a certain degree, although they are sent out on missions to accomplish certain tasks, such as Krishna and Rama did—both being Lord Vishnu's Avatars. Things like these, we humans were once able to accomplish, and will be able to accomplish again in the future, but then we have to play our cards just right. As long as we follow the AIF's directions, it will never happen—we will continue being 3-D slaves.

I also want to add that there is a major difference between a Deva's Avatar and a human soul fragment. As the reader knows, a human spirit has her fire split into multiple smaller soul fragments that are spread out over the 3-D Earth timeline. Thus, time is simultaneous, and those soul fragments affect each other over the lines of time. They all have different personalities, although they were of the same personality to begin with. However—because we humans have amnesia, each soul fragment has her own experiences and thus creates her own personality over time. She lives, dies, and reincarnates again, just as *each* of that human spirit's soul fragment does. The more lifetimes a soul fragment lives, the more different she becomes from the original soul she was fragmented from because of her unique experiences. This is why one soul fragment who lives in the 1800s, for example, may be a very compassionate

---

<sup>873</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yama#Hinduism>

<sup>874</sup> Ibid.

being, while another soul fragment from the same original soul, living in the 1400s, for example, could be a murderer—it all depends on the experiences throughout the lines of time and how the unique soul fragment responds to her environment and her personal development in her own unique incarnations. Each soul fragment is usually unaware of all the other soul fragments from her own spirit, but they still affect each other because they were all “One” to begin with. Hence, if one soul fragment evolves quickly (as you all did who read this paper), she affects other soul fragments from her own spirit positively, and other soul fragments may take new, more positive turns in their development.

With the Devas (and all interdimensional and multidimensional beings), it’s different. They are usually totally aware of their different soul fragments—they don’t have amnesia as we do. Hence, when En.ki/Vishnu, for example, sends out an Avatar (soul fragment) he is always aware of where this soul fragment is and what she is doing. However, a unique soul fragment has her own experiences as well as a human soul fragment has and responds uniquely to what is happening in her life. Thus, Vishnu, as the “Greater Soul,” can then either incarnate, but usually visualize himself in a so-called “shapeshifting,” and “fight” his own Avatar. He may choose to do so “just for the show” or because the Avatar really went way-out-of-line and had to be stopped. Physical death, which then will be the outcome in such a battle, means nothing to the gods, who know that they are multidimensional. After the Avatar’s death, Vishnu/En.ki can withdraw the soul fragment (a piece of *fire*) and merge it with his greater self. Although this may seem complicated enough, it’s still a very simplified outline of how this works.

Three hymns in the Rig Veda (10, 14, and 35 of the 10<sup>th</sup> book) are addressed to Lord Yama. He has a dog with four eyes and wide nostrils guarding the road to his abode<sup>875</sup> (cf. *hellhounds*, which we talked about in Level IV). In art, Yama is depicted with blue skin and red clothes, often riding a water buffalo.<sup>876</sup> The blue skin is typical for the Vedic gods, and Marciniak’s Pleadians claim to have blue skin as well, when in interdimensional, “physical” form. When they first appeared to Marciniak, they showed up as blue-skinned giants<sup>877</sup> (shapeshifting). This is contrary to Lord En.ki and Prince En.lil, who both are black-skinned (I want to emphasize that skin color is irrelevant in the scheme of things, and it’s unfortunate that I even have to write an additional side note like this because racism is so common here on Earth. Therefore, I want to emphasize that *the only reason I am mentioning skin color at all in these papers is for educational purpose and has nothing to do with the worthiness or the intelligence of races with certain skin colors. To make a statement that is would matter is not only childish but a sign of great ignorance and a being who is very poorly evolved.*)

---

<sup>875</sup> Rigveda, 10.14.10-12.

<sup>876</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yama#Hinduism>

<sup>877</sup> Misc. Pleadian lectures.



Fig. 2. One of Yama's Hellhounds. (This is a common misinterpretation. People think that the Hellhounds have two or three heads each—thus “dog of two heads”—but they only have one head with four eyes. I haven't found a picture of a real Hellhound, so I decided to show the misinterpretation instead.)

There are many parallels between the Vedic scriptures and today's New Age channeling messages when it comes to death and Afterlife. We have thousands of witnesses from people who have died for a few minutes and then have come back to life on the operating table, then being able to speak about their experiences when they were “dead.” These witnesses can often even tell what happened in the operating room during the time when they were supposed to be clinically dead.

These people say that they can see they own body while floating around in the ceiling or elsewhere in the room, now understanding that their consciousness is separate from their body. Most soul fragments then return to their body because the medical staff manages to revive it, but some go deeper into the Afterlife, passing through the tunnel and going toward the light, until a “voice” tells them that it's not their turn yet, and they need to return to their earthly existence for yet some time—their mission is not completed. In other words, it seems like these souls had become victims to circumstances that were not planned, causing them to die. This sudden death was apparently not accepted by someone “on the other side,” and the souls were shot back into the body. I want the reader to think about this for a moment. Who is really setting the goals for our lifetimes? Is it us or some other force who is in charge



of us and what we're supposed to be doing here on Earth? This question needs to be asked because apparently someone else is deciding when it's time for us to die or not.

In New Age, we learn that when our soul separates herself from the body after body death, there is often one or more spirit guides who will come and meet and greet us, welcoming us to the “new” etheric existence. They may be in a shape and form we don't recognize, but they may also be our apparent relatives and friends, who have either passed away before us or for some mystical reason are there on the other side to meet us, *albeit they were still alive and well a few minutes ago, when we died!* This is another paradox that researchers are struggling with. I believe I have the answer to how this can be, but for once, I'm going to be mean and not tell the reader what I am going to reveal in the e-book that will follow the *Wes Penre Papers*. This e-book has the work title, *Beyond the Death Portal*. However, many channeled messages are telling us that there is some kind of guide, or guides, who will meet us after we've died, and lead us further through the tunnel and toward the Light. Depending on the deceased person's belief system, the guide will tell the deceased that more people he or she loved while alive are waiting in the Light, and they want to reunite with the dead person. Similar events have happened to dying people, regardless if they were New Agers or not.

Consequently, what do the Vedas say about this?

Whitley Strieber, who has been abducted by the Grays a great number of times since the 1980s, has started to ponder the similarities between UFO abductions and Out Of Body Experiences (OBEs) in general. He is asking himself, “Could it be that some UFO entities are involved with the transmigration of the soul?”<sup>878</sup> As I told the reader elsewhere in my papers, these Gray abductors told Strieber that *they recycle souls!* Don't things become clearer and clearer and more and more obvious? Is there any doubt whatsoever, with all the evidence at hand, that the AIF are controlling the Afterlife and the recycling process? With all the information and evidence at hand, I would say with certainty that the answer is no. Strieber continues his thought process: “Could it be that the soul is not only real, but the flux of souls between life and death is a process directed by consciousness and supported by artistry and technology?”<sup>879</sup> He further asks, “Who is watching us?”<sup>880</sup>

Richard L. Thompson tells us that “this idea is completely Vedic, and so is the corollary that our actions are watched and appraised by beings who control our destination after death.”<sup>881</sup> In the Vedas, there are beings called the *Yamadūtas* or *Yamadūts*, who are messengers of death and agents of *Yamaraja* (or *Yama Raja*—other terms for Yama). *Yamadūtas* tell people that they are dead and help transport them to the Afterlife.<sup>882</sup> Spirit guides, as depicted in New Age literature, and as

---

<sup>878</sup> Whitley Strieber, 1988, p. 210.

<sup>879</sup> Ibid.

<sup>880</sup> Strieber, 1988, p. 214.

<sup>881</sup> Thompson, 1995, p. 353.

<sup>882</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yamaduta>



described by witnesses, seldom emit negative energies or look scary to the deceased, however, while the Yamadūtas do have a negative energy field, look strange and frightening, and they can, just as the UFO abductors, travel through walls and other obstacles.<sup>883</sup> In ancient Egypt, Anubis was the one who guided the dead down to the Underworld,<sup>884</sup> and in Greek mythology we have Charon.<sup>885</sup> I think I dare say that each mythology around the world has their own Yamadūtas or spirit guides who trick the newly deceased to go into the Light or down to the Underworld—it is basically just different ways of telling the same story.

## II. The *Pitrloka* planet, Heaven, and the 28 Hells of the Vedas

In the Vedas there is a planet directly connected with the Afterlife, and this planet is called *Pitrloka* in Sanskrit. This planet is described in the ancient texts as a very beautiful place where the Pitās, our forefathers, dwell. The Gandharvas, of whom we’ve talked in a previous paper, are depicted as very beautiful beings, falling into the category of the Upedevas. The planetary rulers are prominent leaders of the Devas.<sup>886</sup> In line with what we have discussed in previous levels of learning regarding the Afterlife, my research is pretty much in agreement with the ancient Hindu texts. The phrase, “mystic spirit,” for example, refers to the Bhūtas—ghostly beings with quite a negative, alienated mentality.<sup>887</sup> They are what I previously referred to as the “unquiet dead,” and are thereby souls who for one reason or another can’t move on to the Afterlife regions. Instead, they hover around in the Earth planes, sometimes causing what we call poltergeist (other more or less “invisible” phenomena can happen as well). At times, they also blend with our Third Dimension, and we may see them in their avatar form.

Lord Yama is also said to be the *lokapala* (“Guardian of the Directions”) of the south,<sup>888</sup> which means the south of the Universe (and beneath the Earth as well).<sup>889</sup> The “south of the Universe” is regarded as the *Naraka*, which is the Hindu equivalent to Hell.<sup>890</sup> The *Naraka*, according to the Hindu texts, is the abode of Lord Yama,<sup>891</sup> and consequently for Queen Yami, too. Many scriptures describe 28 different hells, and each soul whom the Guardian and his cohorts think belongs there is appropriately directed to the correct Hell. However, this is not done in an instant—the soul will first stand before a court (see *fig. 1*), where Yama weighs the virtues and the vices of the deceased. Then he passes a judgment, sending the virtuous to Svarga, or Swarga

---

<sup>883</sup> Thompson, p. 353.

<sup>884</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anubis>

<sup>885</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charon\\_%28mythology%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charon_%28mythology%29)

<sup>886</sup> Thompson, 1995, p. 210.

<sup>887</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 211.

<sup>888</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yama#Hinduism>

<sup>889</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka\\_%28Hinduism%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka_%28Hinduism%29)

<sup>890</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>891</sup> *Ibid.*

(Heaven) and the sinners to one of the 28 hells. On the other hand, the Svarga and Naraka are said to be only temporary abodes for the soul, and eventually, the soul is recycled—either as a lower or a higher being, depending on their merits.<sup>892</sup> However, there are a few texts where it says that souls are trapped in a Hell for eternity, deprived of rebirth (I guess the word “deprived” fits here, as being recycled seems like the better alternative—everything is indeed relative).

The *Bhāgavata Purāna* described the location of Naraka and Pitrloka as follows:

**Quote #1:** The Bhagavata Purana describes Naraka as beneath the earth: between the seven realms of the underworld (Patala) and the Garbhodaka Ocean, which is the bottom of the universe. It is located in the South of the universe. Pitrloka, where the dead ancestors (Pitrs) headed by Agniṣvāttā reside, is also located in this region. Yama, the Lord of Naraka, resides in this realm with his assistants. The Devi Bhagavata Purana mentions that Naraka is the southern part of universe, below the earth but above Patala. The Vishnu Purana mentions that it is located below the cosmic waters at the bottom of the universe. The Hindu epics too agree that Naraka is located in the South, the direction which is governed by Yama and is often associated with Death. Pitrloka is considered as the capital of Yama, from where Yama delivers his justice.<sup>893</sup>

As the reader probably may have noticed, locations in the Vedic texts are often described as being twofold—the same place exists somewhere beneath the surface of the Earth but also as a location in the “outside” universe—you can reach them either way. Pitrloka is one such example—it is in the above quote said to be located beneath the Earth, while other texts say it’s a planet. A play with words, which sometimes can be quite telling, could translate Pitr in Pitrloka to Peter, which could furthermore be interpreted as St. Peter, who is holding the keys to the Gates of Heaven. Thus, Pitrloka would translate as *the Place of St. Peter*.

There could be some merit to this wordplay because Pitrloka is indeed a heavenly planet in the Purānas. This is from Srimad Bhagavatam:

**Quote #2:** The inhabitants of Pitṛloka are generally men of the karma-kāṇḍīya, or fruitive activities category, who have been transferred there because of their pious activities. They can stay there as long as their descendants offer them viṣṇu-prasāda. Everyone in heavenly planets such as Pitṛloka, however, must return to earth after exhausting the effects of his pious acts. As confirmed in Bhagavad-gītā (9.21), kṣīṇe puṇye martya-lokaṁ viśanti: persons who perform pious acts are

---

<sup>892</sup> Anna L. Dallapiccola, (2002). "Naraka". Dictionary of Hindu Lore and Legend. Thames & Hudson. (Subscription required.)

<sup>893</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka\\_%28Hinduism%29#Location](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka_%28Hinduism%29#Location)

transferred to higher planets, but when the effects of their pious acts are over, they are again transferred to earth.<sup>894</sup>

Pitrloka, in other words, are for the pious ones who follow Lord Vishnu's rules and wishes more or less to the letter by their own choice. It's a reward, just like the Biblical Heaven. Of course, it's just a tease, because in the end you need to return to Earth anyway, being recycled as all the rest of the human soul fragments.

I have tried to find out which star system Pitrloka belongs to, or which star it may be, but the closest I've come to an answer is that it's located south of our own solar system, i.e. in the Southern Hemisphere.<sup>895</sup> This is not particularly helpful, but on the other hand just a curiosa—it really is of no real importance.

However, there are references to Svarga (Heaven) and the Underworld (Netherworld), properly described by Richard L. Thompson, as usual, and I'd like to share what he has to say,

**Quote #3:** The “nether world” is not exactly the region beneath the surface of the earth. According to the Vedic literature, there are three regions known as Svarga, or heaven. These are delineated in relation to the ecliptic, or the orbital path of the sun against the background of fixed stars. There is Divya-svarga (divine heaven), the region of the heavens to the north of the ecliptic; Bhauma-svarga (earthly heaven), in roughly the plane of the ecliptic; and Bila-svarga (subterranean heaven), to the south of the ecliptic. The Bhauma-svarga is sometimes referred to as Bhū-maṇḍala, and it is the “flat earth” mentioned previously...

The “nether-world” is Bila-svarga. It is “out there” in the heavens, but at the same time it can be reached through mystical travel by entering into the earth.<sup>896</sup> The nether regions can also be entered by taking the *pitr-yāna* path, which is said in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* to begin near the constellations Scorpio and Sagittarius and extend to the south in the direction of the star Agastya, or Canopus...<sup>897 898</sup>

The Vedas are describing quite well what happens in the Afterlife, and as the reader can see, it corresponds quite well with my own research. Yama (En.ki) is in charge of Heaven and Hell when it comes to the Afterlife, and the Yamadūtas are his “Helpers”, or cohorts, sometimes referred to as the Grays, although most of the Grays who are working with En.ki are just AIF soldiers in “space suits.” They are artificial bodies created by technology, so that they can function interdimensionally *and* dimensionally (in 3-D), in which soul fragments of AIF soldiers are inserted (or inserting themselves) as if they are their real bodies. The “Gray body type” is perfect

---

<sup>894</sup> Srimad Bhagavatam, Canto 5, SB 5.2.2, Purport. <http://prabhupadabooks.com/sb/5/2/2?d=1>

<sup>895</sup> Thompson, 1995, p. 264.

<sup>896</sup> Thompson, 1989, pp. 47-84

<sup>897</sup> Wilson, 1865, pp. 263-68.

<sup>898</sup> Thompson, 1995, pp. 228-29, op. cit.

for withstanding radiation. This is why you can see the Grays go through walls. This third dimension is just a hologram, so it's certainly not a big deal to be able to go through 3-D obstacles. We have been manipulated to believe that it's not possible, and it's so imprinted in our mass consciousness that it needs a lot of training, will power, intention, and certainty, for us to be able to do it.

According to the Purānas, all humans go through Yama's abode after death. However, it's not only humans who go there, but animals do, too. There they are judged, and as described above, a soul is not freed from *samsara* (the cycle of birth-death-rebirth) just because they have been to Svarga (Heaven) and Naraka (Hell) and served their time there. Each soul *must* sooner or later return to Earth.<sup>899</sup> Yama is assisted by his minister, who is mentioned by name—Chitragupta<sup>900</sup>—*and he maintains the records of all good and evil actions of every living being!*<sup>901</sup> This is, of course, the Vedic texts speaking of the Akashic Records—Chitragupta works as the librarian. Yamadūtas are also assigned to punish sinners in the different kinds of hells.<sup>902</sup>

### III. Description of the Vedic Hells

Early texts don't mention the different hells in any detail, except that they are dark places of evil and a dark, bottomless pit. The *Atharvaveda* talks about a realm of darkness, where murderers are confined after they've died. Other epics also describe Hell in general as a dense jungle without any shade and with no water to drink, and no place to rest. Yama instructs the Yamadūtas in person how to punish certain souls.<sup>903</sup>

Wikipedia has an excellent list of the 28 hells, and what each one of these hells contain in form of punishment and environment. I was reluctant to list them here, but then I decided that it is quite interesting, and I want the reader to take part of it without having to go to Wikipedia, so here they are:

**Tamisra** (darkness): It is intended for a person who grabs another's wealth, wife or children. In this dark realm, he is bound with ropes and starved without food or water. He is beaten and reproached by Yamadutas till he faints.[2][3]

**Andhatamisra** (blind-darkness): Here, a man – who deceives another man and enjoys his wife or children – is tormented to the extent he loses his consciousness and sight. The torture is described as cutting the tree at its roots.[2][3]

---

<sup>899</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka\\_%28Hinduism%29#Administration](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka_%28Hinduism%29#Administration)

<sup>900</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chitragupta>

<sup>901</sup> Ibid.

<sup>902</sup> Bhagavata Purana 5.26

<sup>903</sup> Edward Hopkins (1969). *Epic Mythology*. Motilal Banarasidass. pp. 108–9.

**Raurava** (fearful or hell of rurus): As per the Bhagavata Purana and the Devi Bhagavata Purana, it is assigned for a person who cares about his own and his family's good, but harms other living beings and is always envious of others. The living beings hurt by such a man take the form of savage serpent-like beasts called rurus and torture this person.[2][3] The Vishnu Purana deems this hell fit for a false witness or one who lies.[4]

**Maharaurava** (great-fearful): A person who indulges at the expense of other beings is afflicted with pain by fierce rurus called kravyadas, who eat his flesh.[2][3]

**Kumbhipaka** (cooked in a pot): A person who cooks animals and birds is cooked alive in boiling oil by Yamadutas here, for as many years as there were hairs on the bodies of their animal victims.[2][3]

**Kalасutra** (thread of Time/Death): The Bhagavata Purana assigns this hell to a murderer of a brahmin (the Hindu priestly caste),[2] while the Devi Bhagavata Purana allocates it for a person who disrespects his parents, elders, ancestors or brahmins.[3] This realm is made entirely of copper and extremely hot, heated by fire from below and the red hot sun from above. Here, the sinner burns from within by hunger and thirst and the smouldering heat outside, whether he sleeps, sits, stands or runs.[2][3]

**Asipatravana/Asipatrankanana** (forest of sword leaves): The Bhagavata Purana and the Devi Bhagavata Purana reserve this hell for a person who digresses from the religious teachings of the Vedas and indulges in heresy.[2][3] The Vishnu Purana states that wanton tree-felling leads to this hell.[4] Yamadutas beat them with whips as they try to run away in the forest where palm trees have swords as leaves. Afflicted with injury of whips and swords, they faint and cry out for help in vain.[2][3]

**Shukaramukha** (hog's mouth): It houses kings or government officials who punish the innocent or grant corporal punishment to a Brahmin. Yamadutas crush him as sugar cane is crushed to extract juice. He will yell and scream in agony, just as the guiltless suffered.[2][3]

**Andhakupa** (well with its mouth hidden): It is the hell where a person who harms others with the intention of malice and harms insects is confined. He is attacked by birds, animals, reptiles, mosquitoes, lice, worms, flies and others, who deprive him of rest and compel him to run hither and thither.[2][3]

**Krimibhojana/Krimibhaksha** (worm-food): As per the Bhagavata Purana and the Devi Bhagavata Purana, it is where a person who does not share his food with guests, elders, children or the gods, and selfishly eats it alone, and he who eats without performing the five yajnas (panchayajna) is chastised.[2][3] The Vishnu

Purana states that one who loathes his father, Brahmins or the gods and who destroys jewels is punished here.[4] This hell is a 100,000 yojana lake filled with worms. The sinful person is reduced to a worm, who feeds on other worms, who in turn devour his body for 100,000 years.[2][3]

**Sandansa/Sandamsa** (hell of pincers): The Bhagavata Purana and the Devi Bhagavata Purana state that a person who robs a Brahmin or steals jewels or gold from someone, when not in dire need, is confined to this hell.[2][3] However, the Vishnu Purana tells the violators of vows or rules endure pain here.[4] His body is torn by red-hot iron balls and tongs.[2][3]

**Taptasurmi/Taptamurti** (red-hot iron statue): A man or woman who indulges in illicit sexual relations with a woman or man is beaten by whips and forced to embrace red-hot iron figurines of the opposite sex.[2][3]

**Vajrakantaka-salmali** (the silk-cotton tree with thorns like thunderbolts/vajras): A person who has sexual intercourse with animals or who has excessive coitus is tied to the Vajrakantaka-salmali tree and pulled by Yamadutas so that the thorns tear his body.[2][3]

**Vaitarni/Vaitarna** (to be crossed): It is a river that is believed to lie between Naraka and the earth. This river, which forms the boundary of Naraka, is filled with excreta, urine, pus, blood, hair, nails, bones, marrow, flesh and fat, where fierce aquatic beings eat the person's flesh. As per the Bhagavata Purana and the Devi Bhagavata Purana, a person born in a respectable family – kshatriya (warrior-caste), royal family or government official – who neglects his duty is thrown into this river of hell.[2][3] The Vishnu Purana assigns it to the destroyer of a bee-hive or a town.

**Puyoda** (water of pus): Shudras (workmen-caste) and husbands or sexual partners of lowly women and prostitutes – who live like animals devoid of cleanliness and good behaviour – fall in Puyoda, the ocean of pus, excreta, urine, mucus, saliva and other repugnant things. Here, they are forced to eat these disgusting things.[2][3]

**Pranarodha** (obstruction to life): Some Brahmins, Kshatriyas and Vaishyas (merchant caste) indulge in the sport of hunting with their dogs and donkeys in the forest, resulting in wanton killing of animals. Yamadutas play archery sport with them as the targets in this hell.[2][3]

**Visashana** (murderous): The Bhagavata Purana and the Devi Bhagavata Purana mention that Yamadutas whip a person, who has pride of his rank and wealth and sacrifices animals as a status symbol, and finally kill him.[2][3] The Vishnu Purana associates it with the maker of spears, swords, and other weapons.[4]



**Lalabhaksa** (saliva as food): As per the Bhagavata Purana and the Devi Bhagavata Purana, a Brahmin, a Kshatriya or a Vaishya husband, who forces his wife to drink his semen out of lust and to enforce his control, is thrown in a river of semen, which he is forced to drink.[2][3] The Vishnu Purana disagrees stating that one who eats before offering food to the gods, the ancestors or guests is brought to this hell.[4]

**Sarameyadana** (hell of the sons of Sarama): Plunderers who burn houses and poison people for wealth, and kings and other government officials who grab money of merchants, mass murder or ruin the nation, are cast into this hell. Seven hundred and twenty ferocious dogs, the sons of Sarama, with razor-sharp teeth, prey on them at the behest of Yamadutas.[2][3]

**Avici/Avicimat** (waterless/waveless): A person, who lies on oath or in business, is repeatedly thrown head-first from a 100 yojana high mountain whose sides are stone waves, but without water. His body is continuously broken, but it is made sure that he does not die.[2][3]

**Ayahpana** (iron-drink): Anybody else under oath or a Brahmin who drinks alcohol is punished here. Yamadutas stand on their chests and force them to drink molten-iron.[2][3]

**Ksarakardama** (acidic/saline mud/filth): One who in false pride, does not honour a person higher than him by birth, austerity, knowledge, behaviour, caste or spiritual order, is tortured in this hell. Yamadutas throw him head-first and torment him.[2][3]

**Raksogana-bhojana** (food of Rakshasas): Those who practise human-sacrifice and cannibalism are condemned to this hell. Their victims, in the form of Rakshasas, cut them with sharp knives and swords. The Rakshasas feast on their blood and sing and dance in joy, just as the sinners slaughtered their victims.[2][3]

**Shulaprota** (pierced by sharp pointed spear/dart): Some people give shelter to birds or animals pretending to be their saviours, but then harass them poking with threads, needles or using them like lifeless toys. Also, some people behave the same way to humans, winning their confidence and then killing them with sharp tridents or lances. The bodies of such sinners, fatigued with hunger and thirst, are pierced with sharp, needle-like spears. Ferocious carnivorous birds like vultures and herons tear and gorge their flesh.[2][3]

**Dandasuka** (snakes): Filled with envy and fury, some people harm others like snakes. These are destined to be devoured by five or seven hooded serpents in this hell.[2][3]

**Avata-nirodhana** (confined in a hole): People who imprison others in dark wells, crannies or mountain caves are pushed into this hell, a dark well engulfed with poisonous fumes and smoke that suffocates them.[2][3]

**Paryavartana** (returning): A householder who welcomes guests with cruel glances and abuses them is restrained in this hell. Hard-eyed vultures, herons, crows and similar birds gaze on them and suddenly fly and pluck his eyes.[2][3]

**Sucimukha** (needle-face): An ever-suspicious man is always wary of people trying to grab his wealth. Proud of his money, he sins to gain and to retain it. Yamadutas stitch thread through his whole body in this hell.[2][3]

Though the Vishnu Purana mentions 28 hells, it gives information only about sinners condemned in 21 hells and does not give details about the punishments. The hells described in the Vishnu Purana, but not in the Bhagavata Purana and the Devi Bhagavata Purana are as follows:[4]

**Rodha** (obstruction): A causer of abortion, a murderer of a cow, a plunderer or one who strangles a man is cast here.

**Sukara** (hog): A murderer of a Brahmin, a stealer of gold or an alcoholic and those all associated with them fall into this hell.

**Tala** (padlock): Murder of a Kshatriya or a Vaishya and adultery with wife of a religious leader leads here.

**Taptakumbha** (hot pots): Incest with sister and murderer of an ambassador results in torment in this hell.

**Taptaloha** (hot iron): A wife-seller, a jailer and one who abandons his followers is tortured here.

**Mahajwala** (great-fire): Incest with daughter or daughter-in-law brings one here.

**Lavana** (salt): One who vilifies his guru, people superior to them or the Vedas go to this hell.

**Vimohana** (the place of bewildering): A thief or those who despise prescribed observances are tormented here.

**Krimisha** (hell of insects): One who uses magic to harm others is condemned here.

**Vedhaka** (piercing): The maker of arrows is damned to this hell.

**Adhomukha** (head-inverted): He who takes bribes, an astrologer and he who worships improper objects is cast here.

**Púyaváha** (where matter falls): A Brahmin who sells lac, meat, alcohol, salt; he who commits violence and he who eats sweets without sharing falls in this hell.

**Rudhirándha** (wells of blood): Wrestlers or boxers who commit violence for entertainment, fishermen, followers of bastards, arsonists, poisoners, informants, fortune-tellers, traitors, those who have coitus on sacred taboo days and those who live off their wives' prostitution are cast here.

**Krishna** (dark/black): A fraudster, a trespasser and one who causes impotence is cast into this hell.

**Vahnijwala** (fiery flame): Potters, hunters and shepherds are punished here.

**Shwabhojana** (food of dogs): A religious student who sleeps in the day and one who does not have spiritual knowledge and learns it from children are damned here.<sup>904</sup>

Some of these condemnations are ludicrous—take the last one, *Shwabhojana* as a single example. It doesn't make any logical sense. In the other cases—I am of course against any kind of evil that a person puts upon another, but it really makes you wonder who is the most evil—the perpetrator who died, or the Master (Yama) who is supposed to judge them. It just tells us more about the so-called Devas, and whom we really have to deal with. Even though the above damnations should not necessarily be taken literally (albeit the concept of them may have some truth to it), having someone like Yama being the judge of Heaven and Hell is quite insane. In addition—the AIF uses humans to fight their wars, but also to accomplish certain tasks here on Earth that are highly unethical and often pure evil. Then, when these human souls who ran the errands for their AIF masters die from this Earth plane, they get severely punished in the next world. How insane is that whole set-up? It's evil enough to put this in cuneiforms and other written texts and thereby scare the hell out of humans.

The view on the punishment in Hell by some Hindus is that it's just a temporary abode for the criminal soul, and once the crimes have been compensated for, the soul can return to Earth in a new body. Looking at this viewpoint as

---

<sup>904</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka\\_%28Hinduism%29#Description\\_of\\_hells](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka_%28Hinduism%29#Description_of_hells)

something “natural” is of course impossible if you view the Hindu religion from outside looking in. There is no way whatsoever that a soul can be healed from criminal behavior by being tortured in the Afterlife. On the contrary—beware of a souls coming back from Hell because they are more dangerous than ever before. Furthermore, we learn that by having the usual karma applied to the criminal soul, her crimes will be nullified after a visit to Hell. The way it works, according to the Hindu scriptures, is that a criminal who commits a certain type of crimes will in the next lifetime be on the other end of the rope, and thereby be the victim of them same crimes he or she committed in the previous life.<sup>905</sup> That would make a clean slate, and the soul can start all over with more ethical lives in the future. Pure logic tells us that this is equally impossible, and grossly simplifies the matter.

#### *IV. Which Soul Goes Where After Death?*

A subject that is often quite loaded, regardless of which religion we choose, is that of suicide. In some cultures it is (or was) appropriate to commit suicide under certain circumstances. This was, for example, the case amongst the Samurais in old Japan if they failed to follow the code for being a Samurai—you were either executed, or you had the choice to commit suicide by throwing yourself in your sword, or by sticking it into your stomach or your heart in order to keep your honor and to earn a better place in the Afterlife. Another form of suicide that was highly supported, and in some cases a requirement, was to die in battle. The Vikings were amongst those who went to battle in order to die so that they could go to Valhalla and share tables with the gods, and drink mead, get drunk, and play around with beautiful women. Vikings were therefore not afraid to die. Sometimes their wives committed ritual suicide as well when they heard that their husband had died in battle in some foreign country.<sup>906</sup> Warriors in ancient India had a similar policy, where the males went to war, unafraid to die, and instead earn a place in the upper echelons of the Vedic Heavens.<sup>907</sup>

Other than that, suicide was, and is not looked upon lightly in the Hindu religion. It produces bad karma. Such souls fall into the lower regions of the Afterlife, called Punnama, where they have to stay for a very long time before they can move on and be recycled again.

Besides suicide, the places where people go after death in the Hindu religion depends on a number of different factors, such as,

77. **Previous deeds.** If people have committed many bad acts in their lives, they go to the lower worlds, or lokas, where they suffer the consequences of these

---

<sup>905</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka\\_%28Hinduism%29#Narrative.2C\\_social\\_and\\_economic\\_functions](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naraka_%28Hinduism%29#Narrative.2C_social_and_economic_functions)

<sup>906</sup> [http://www.hinduwebsite.com/hinduism/h\\_death.asp](http://www.hinduwebsite.com/hinduism/h_death.asp)

<sup>907</sup> Ibid.

deeds. On the contrary, if they have lived a life where they have been good to others and themselves, they go to the other “higher sun-filled worlds” to enjoy life there.

- 78. State of mind** at the time of their death—i.e. what kind of thoughts and desires are predominant in their consciousness just before they die? For example, if they think about what is best for their family, they will go to where their ancestors dwell and will be reborn into that bloodline. If they think about money, they will go to Vishnu and be reborn as a merchant or a trader next time. If they are thinking evil thoughts, they will go to the lower lokas and either repent after some time there or sink even deeper. If they are thinking about God most of the time, they will likely go to the highest world.
- 79. The time of death.** If they die on the battlefield, for example, they will most likely attain the heaven of the warriors. If they die while performing some pious ritual to praise God, they will go to the highest loka.
- 80. The activities of the children.** Will the children follow the tradition of the deceased when it comes to the burial? If not, it is likely that it will delay the journey of the deceased in their afterlife.
- 81. The grace of God.** God in the form of a personal deity will often interfere with the destiny of the deceased and change the course of their afterlife. There is said to be instances when God has rescued his devotees from the hands of the messengers of death and placed them in the highest heaven in recognition of their meritorious deeds.<sup>908</sup>

There is, as we can see, certain similarities to New Age beliefs and those taught by channeled messengers, such as the Pleiadians, when they say that your beliefs often determine where you go after you die. If you are a devoted Christian, you may be met by someone who appears as Jesus who will take you to something that looks like the kind of Heaven you have imagined while being alive. There may be angels playing harp for you all day long, and other angels are singing from the sky above, using wings to fly. If a person believes he or she is very bad and evil, and that Hell is his or her only option, there is a chance that this person may go to a place that corresponds with that belief. However, it's all an illusion, and when the person realizes this, the illusion dissolves, and he or she will get a new insight, and thereby go somewhere else, which better corresponds to this new insight. Thoughts are powerful! Whatever the case, the end result is for the person to eventually and inevitably be recycled.

---

<sup>908</sup> [http://www.hinduwebsite.com/hinduism/h\\_death.asp](http://www.hinduwebsite.com/hinduism/h_death.asp)

*V. Some of Today's Recently Achieved Knowledge was Written in the Vedas*

I have previously written about discarnate souls that are causing more or less problems in the world of the living. The major categories of these kind of discarnate souls, I mentioned are in the following categories,

**The Unquiet Dead.** These are souls that died suddenly—perhaps on the battlefield or in an accident. Some of them who in life never even considered the fact that they would live on after death may not even know that they are dead. Others are afraid of what happened to them and may attach to either someone in the environment whom they know or even some stranger who happens to stand nearby, if that person's chakra is wide open and weak. *The Unquiet Dead* are often harmless in the sense that they don't want to cause any evil, but they are still a burden for those who get possessed by them. The person who gets possessed by such a soul may start acting as a "split personality."

**The Mischief Makers.** These are souls who never made it to the tunnel and the light but got stuck in the ether in the nearby vicinity to Earth. They go under the category we call "evil spirits," and they will definitely change the personality in the person they decide to possess, and often they entice that person to make unethical decision that he or she wouldn't make otherwise—such as looking at porn online, being unfaithful, and sometimes even go out stealing things.

**Demons.** These are of course the worst, and they are pretty much what people think about demons in general—they make the possessed person dedicate himself or herself to very dark activities.

The Hindus believe in "ghosts" as well, and they knew about these kinds of possessions already in ancient times. The ancient texts, such as the *Upanishads*,<sup>909</sup> knew about spirits, ghosts, and celestial beings, who are possessing human beings and speaking through them. Just as described in the three categories above, the Hindus believed that some of the possessing spirits are good in nature, while others were there to commit evil.<sup>910</sup> This is interesting because this is knowledge we in general don't have today. If the medical profession—the psychiatric and psychological professions in particular—had this knowledge, they could actually start being able to treat their patients for once.

The burial rite in the Hindu religion is looked upon as the *last sacrifice*. Here they are looking at body and soul separate, and they should be treated separately. The *five elements* need to be properly returned where they belong. Hence, it is important that the body of a Hindu is returned to this physical world and is therefore always cremated. The soul, on the other hand, they believed belongs to the subtle body and comes from the Higher Worlds. Thus, they have a comprehension of avatar and soul,

---

<sup>909</sup> Each of a series of Hindu sacred treatises written in Sanskrit circa 800–200 BC, expounding the Vedas in predominantly mystical and monistic terms.

<sup>910</sup> [http://www.hinduwebsite.com/hinduism/h\\_death.asp](http://www.hinduwebsite.com/hinduism/h_death.asp)



which makes sense, as they have actually been aware of nano-travel for millennia, although they didn't call it that.

The Hindus are limited by their religion, but if they weren't, they would have wonderful tools with which they could heal sick people because they understand quite well the difference between body and soul and the soul's connection with the subtle body. In the western world, where we are not limited by the eastern philosophies as religion, we could do wonders if the medical field wanted to embrace some of the Vedic knowledge. Instead, we are going to see more and more mysterious illnesses develop to which it's hard to find a cure. These are the illnesses of our times, instigated by electronics and cell towers to mention two. Sitting too much in front of a computer or having a cell phone in your pocket, whether it's on or off, will eventually develop strange neurological diseases that the medical profession doesn't know what to do with because they don't know the cause of the illness. People will be even more drugged down with medicine that will not help their illnesses, and patients will lose faith in the medical profession. If we here in the Western World only had some of the wisdom of the Eastern philosophies and were able to look at it without religious dogma, we could actually go to the bottom of many diseases and actually cure them instead of drugging the patients down.

## *VI. The Akashic Records and the Vedas*

There are indications that the Akashic Records are of Vedic origins. I can only see that these records can have come into being in one of three ways, 1) The *Original Planners* (Queen Nin and Her son, Prince Ninurta set them up, and the AIF took over the control of the Akashic Records after they invasion, or 2) The Akashic Records were created by the AIF to better keep track of each individual and individuals' every thought and decision from the first incarnation up to today's date in order to have total control over all of us. This way, the AIF would not only know exactly who each of us is, but also everything about our personalities across the lines of time. We live all lives simultaneously, and each soul fragment has its own personality, as we just discussed, or 3) The Akashic Records is a myth and doesn't exist.

I believe we can throw out option number 3 right away—there is enough evidence that they actually do exist in one form or another. I also think we can throw out option number 1—the Original Planners had no use for Akashic Records, and they were not about the control of souls. That would have gone against the very purpose of the creation of Earth and the *Living Library*. They may have wanted some kind of registration of all the different species here in 3-D, but I don't think it would have gone further than that. What then remains is option number 2, which I believe makes the most sense. The AIF are the ones who really need something like an Akashic Record. Hence, I agree with Jeffrey A. Marks, who wrote the series of books in two volumes, *The Afterlife Interviews Volume 1* and *Volume 2*. Mr. Marks is a psychic, and just as Dr. Michael Newton, he interviewed a number of people and got connected to these peoples' inner memories about the Afterlife and all their

experiences in those realms. It's an interesting read and coincides in many ways with Dr. Newton's regression therapy sessions. The following passage is from Mark's book series, Vol. 1.

**Quote #4:** The more revealed [by the souls in the interviews] about the simultaneous personalities and connections to them, the more they explained about the need for the Akashic Record. The Akashic Record is the name given to the compendium of cosmic knowledge encoded in the non-physical plane of existence containing all the history and recorded thoughts of humanity—like a library in the “Mind of God.” One could also think of it as a dimension of consciousness that contains a vibrational record of every soul and its journey. The concept goes back to Vedic times (and the name derives from the Sanskrit for “sky,” “space,” or “ether”) but was popularized by the Theosophists in the nineteenth century. As it turns out, the existence of this “library” is validated by the spirits, and they tell how it is quite necessary when it comes to dealing with simultaneous/reincarnational personalities. As described by the spirits, the Akashic Records allows for a small degree of separation when looking at the interconnected soul or a past or future life...<sup>911</sup>

If what Marks found out in his interviews about the Akashic Records is correct, it strengthens my point. These spirits (or soul fragments, rather) talk about that these records are necessary when dealing with humanity and their “simultaneous/reincarnational personalities.” In other dimensions, this may not be necessary. Because we humans have amnesia and live in a “boxed-in” reality, it seems like the Akashic Record for each individual is an intermediary between the soul fragments here on Earth and the Oversoul, who is learning from the lessons the fragments have, and which via the Oversoul are “reported” to the Highest Spirit (the Divine Feminine). Also (again, if Marks is correct), the mentioning of “reincarnational personalities” has everything to do with the AIF—previous humans on Earth did not reincarnate.

## *VII. Karma, and how we are Affected by a “Shadow Planet”*

In the Vedas, *Graha* is a “cosmic influencer” on the living beings living on Mother Gaia (Earth). In Hindu astrology, the *Navagraha* represents *nine stars*, which are some of these major influencers.<sup>912</sup> In Hinduism, the term “star” is often equivalent to planet, so in this case, the *Navagraha* is simply the term for the nine planets in our solar system. According to some sources, the *Grahas* are the *markers of*

---

<sup>911</sup> Jeffrey A. Marks, ©2012, “The Afterlife Interviews” Part 1, pp. 119-20, op. cit.

<sup>912</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Navagraha>

*influence* pointing out the *karmic* influence on the behavior of living beings, who live in this particular sphere of influence.

To make it easier to comprehend, it can be compared to modern day traffic signs. The traffic signals that change between red and green control the flow of energy in regards to traffic in order to prevent a collision of energies. The same principle can be said to be used in regards to Grahas, as we soon will see.

Most Grahas are malevolent in their behavior, albeit a few of them are considered being good. There is a book called *The Puranic Encyclopedia*,<sup>913</sup> which has a list of different Grahas (spirits or spiritual entities), and how they influence us in our daily lives.



Fig. 3a (upper row) and Fig. 3b (lower row). Navagraha, British Museum; originally from Konark, Orissa. From left (upper row): Surya, Chandra, Mangala, Budha, and Brihaspati. From left (lower row): Shukra, Shani, Rahu, and Ketu.

<sup>913</sup> <https://ia802606.us.archive.org/17/items/puranicyclop00maniuoft/puranicyclop00maniuoft.pdf>





*Rahu (fig. 3b, third from the left) is a severed head of an Asura. He is one of the Navagrahas (nine planets) in Vedic astrology, and he is paired up with Ketu (fig. 3b, fourth from the left). Astronomically, Rahu and Ketu denote the point of intersection of the path of the Sun and the Moon as they move on the celestial sphere. Hence, Rahu and Ketu, respectively, are called the north and the south Lunar Nodes.*

In Vedic astrology, Rahu Dasha is a time period that lasts for 18 years, and it's good and bad depending on the position of the planets.<sup>914</sup> For example, which planet is controlling him or her? Rahu Dasha is favorable when it comes to worshipping a god or a goddess, as well. Rahu is especially pleased when someone is worshipping the Goddess Durga. Durga is another name for Mother Goddess, but we also know that when the AIF is referring to the Goddess, they have their own deity who has hijacked the name or the term. As we will see later, Rahu is another name for Marduk, so the Goddess he is so pleased to have people

worshipping is no other than Ereškigal. Moreover, the real Goddess do not want to have anything to do with worship. That, to Her, is giving away ones power—power that is rightly designated to the person who is worshipping.

Fig. 4. Ketu (left) with his fish tail.

“Rahu is seen as an Asura or demon who does his best to plunge any area of life he controls into chaos, mystery, and cruelty. He is associated with the world of material manifestation and worldly desire, as well as random, uncontrolled growth without wisdom or understanding.”<sup>915</sup>

This is immediately making an association with Marduk, as these are his characteristics. However, there is more evidence that Rahu is Marduk. We shall soon

---

<sup>914</sup> <http://www.rahu.in/mahadasha.html>

<sup>915</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rahu#Astrology>

get into that and is the reason why I bring this up—it’s a very important point. We can already now see how Rahu is controlling our everyday life, but there is more.

Ketu is someone we will recognize from previous papers, as he is associated with someone called the *Meena Avatar*, who is a “fish incarnation” of Vishnu<sup>916</sup> (Oannes and Dagon come to mind). Ketu represents karma—both good and bad<sup>917</sup> and is also about losing the material existence and substitute it with a spiritual. As we can see, this reminds us a lot about what is happening in parts of the New Age Movement—the material world is “evil” while the spiritual world is “good;” in other words, he turns us into a more “godlike” existence, perhaps irrelevant to *which* god we embrace—after all, each and every god in the pantheon of Homo sapiens has at the same time been in the pantheon of the AIF, so it really doesn’t matter. Gurus, in that sense, have the same function as Ascended Masters or any mediator between God and the individual. Thus, we again recognize how New Age beliefs are built upon Vedic literature and that the Vedas definitely are the forerunners to much of the spiritual movement of today—unbeknownst to many practitioners. Even if it was known, the practitioner may not find anything odd with it because they wouldn’t have done the background research that I have. My own hope is not for mankind to abandon the material world and embrace the spiritual realms alone, but to see us embrace them both in a healthy symbiosis. After all, that’s how we lived our lives in our previous existence—before the AIF arrived.

Here comes the particularly interesting part, however. *Ketu is generally referred to as a shadow planet!*<sup>918</sup> It is commonly believed that Ketu in this aspect has a tremendous impact on human lives, but also the whole creation! In some special circumstances, his impact can help somebody to achieve the “zenith of fame.” Ketu is often depicted with a gem or a star on his head, which symbolizes a mystery light.

The above paragraph is telling us a few important things. It tells us that when a person reaches the zenith of stardom, it may not always be of the person’s own merit—he or she may have had help from the world that we cannot see—the “shadow world.” Thus, why is a world famous movie actor or a rock musician considered being a “star?” Also, why is such a person, if tremendously successful, getting a star on Hollywood Boulevard? Lord Vishnu is choosing whom he wants to reach *stardom*, and it’s accomplished from other dimensions. Albeit I believe it’s totally possible to get inspiration from the Higher Realms as an actor, composer, musician, painter, writer, or as any other creative being, there is also a “conspiracy” behind the scenes that can’t be proven because it’s not visible. This is why some creative persons, in spite of making great art, is not succeeding, while others (think Lady Gaga and those types of “artists”) are making it big—they are specially chosen and selected for their roles.

---

<sup>916</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ketu\\_%28mythology%29](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ketu_%28mythology%29)

<sup>917</sup> Ibid.

<sup>918</sup> Ibid.

Another thing that comes to mind when we look into Ketu is what the “shadow world” or “shadow planet” represents. It represents the supernatural—it represents magic, and in this case also the karmic connection between good and evil. It represents something that is there, but cannot physically be seen. We now start to see how shadow planets (the unseen) is interacting with our everyday lives via Lunar Nodes, i.e. Nakshatras (see *Fifth Level of Learning, Paper #10*). In other words, we begin to learn how dark matter and dark energy interplays with the everyday, physical world. They are not just different realms from each other, but they interact, and the unseen interacts much more than we have ever been aware of.

Now, who is Ketu? In ancient Tamil astrological script<sup>919</sup> we get clear indications that he is an incarnation of Indra,<sup>920</sup> and we know since before that Indra equates Marduk. As usual, En.ki and Marduk take on the other’s characteristics at times, which makes it sometimes hard to distinguish between the two, but by doing a little research on it one can quite clearly see how one of them takes on the role of the other. The deeper we dig, we will notice this phenomenon more and more often, as if they were one and the same but wish to give the impression that they are not. In these papers, I will not prove it one way or the other—that would be a task either for some future work or the work of someone else. Anyway, we are told that during a battle with some Asuras, Indra was defeated and took on a more passive role as Ketu. Interestingly, Marduk was in Egypt at times known as Amen, which is said to mean “hidden” or “unseen,” as in *Amen Ra*. Indra is also, as a deity, connected with some Indo-European gods that are either connected with storm and thunder, such as Thor, Perun, and Zeus, or as gods of intoxicating drinks, such as Dionysus in Greece.

In Hindu tradition, Rahu is a severed head of an Asura that swallows the Sun, and thus creates eclipses. He is depicted in art as a serpent without a body, riding a chariot drawn by eight black horses. Furthermore, he is one of the Navagrahas (representing the nine planets) in Vedic astrology, and is paired with Ketu. This analogy may also be looked at as symbols of the “black sun” and the “ordinary sun.”

However, most importantly, Ketu and Rahu are controlling our Earthly, 3-D existence from the “shadow planet,” or “shadow sun,” which equates the “black sun.” Sun and planet in Vedic texts are often interchangeable. From this stems karma, which in ways we humans have a hard time grasping is originating from the KHAA, from which they manipulate our psyche to agree with the concept of good and evil. By playing off on humans’ rich emotional life and well developed emotional body they can thus manipulate us into getting a bad conscience for things we are doing, which in turn forces us to come back to this controlled physical reality to make up for our wrongdoings.

---

<sup>919</sup> The Tamil script is an abugida script that is used by the Tamil people in India, Sri Lanka, Malaysia and elsewhere, to write the Tamil language, as well as to write the liturgical language Sanskrit, using consonants and diacritics not represented in the Tamil alphabet. Certain minority languages such as Saurashtra, Badaga, Irula, and Paniya are also written in the Tamil script (see [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tamil\\_script](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tamil_script)).

<sup>920</sup> Ibid.



As the reader more and more can see, we are controlled by karma, and by making us believe that everything is karmic, the AIF has an easier time controlling even the Afterlife because we humans are to a large degree controlling it ourselves by creating a rest place in which we spend “time” pondering our previous life—deciding what we did right and what we did wrong. Our emotional body—still intact in the Afterlife—has since long been manipulated into believing that it’s necessary to come back to Earth until our karmic cycle is complete (which is unlikely that it ever will be because we are creating new karmic acts as we go along with our lives). Thereby, we are trapping ourselves unnecessarily, while the AIF is more or less just sitting in the background, watching it all happen before their very eyes, patting each other’s backs, bragging about how clever they are and how stupid humanity is.

### *VIII. Beings in Charge of our Chakras and Kundalini*

Surya, who is another aspect of Lord Shiva, Indra, and Ketu, etc., is the chief solar deity in Hindu religion. The term *Surya*, in addition to that it refers to a being, is also the general reference to the Sun.<sup>921</sup> Being the chief solar deity, he is thus also the chief of the Navagraha—the “Classical planets” (just as Marduk is referred to as being the main solar deity in Mesopotamia and Babylon). The Classical planets are the Sun, the Moon, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn. The Navagraha are very important ingredients in Hindu astrology.

As described in previous section, the chariot is having some importance in this tradition—Ketu is said to have been riding a chariot with eight black horses. Surya, however, does it a little differently—he is riding a chariot with seven horses, or one horse with seven heads.<sup>922</sup> This represents the rainbow, but also *the seven chakras!*<sup>923</sup>

It is an interesting, but also quite disturbing discovery that the AIF, here represented by Surya, is in charge of our chakras! In the scheme of things, it certainly makes sense, but to see it in writing makes it even more real. With this in mind, let us investigate further, beginning with the Kundalini.

**Quote #5:** Kundalini (Sanskrit kuṇḍalinī, कुण्डलिनी, About this sound pronunciation (help·info)) stems from yogic philosophy as a form of shakti or "corporeal energy".[1] Kundalini is described within Eastern religious, or spiritual tradition as an indwelling spiritual energy that can be awakened in order to purify the subtle system and ultimately to bestow the state of Yoga, or divine union upon the seeker of truth ".[2][3] The Yoga Upanishads describe Kundalini as lying "coiled" at the base of the spine, represented as either a goddess or sleeping serpent waiting to be

---

<sup>921</sup> Alexandra Anna Enrica van der Geer (2008), “Animals in Stone: Indian Mammals Sculptured Through Time,” pp. 236 and onward.

<sup>922</sup> Eva Rudy Jansen, “The Book of Hindu Imagery: Gods, Manifestations and Their Meaning,” p. 65.

<sup>923</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Surya>

awakened. In modern commentaries, Kundalini has been called an unconscious, instinctive or libidinal force.[1][4][5]

It is reported that Kundalini awakening results in deep meditation, enlightenment and bliss.[6] This awakening involves the Kundalini physically moving up the central channel to reside within the Sahasrara Chakra at the top of the head. This movement of Kundalini is felt by the presence of a cool or, in the case of imbalance, a warm breeze across the palms of the hands or the soles of the feet.[3][7][8][9] Many systems of yoga focus on the awakening of Kundalini through meditation, pranayama breathing, the practice of asana and chanting of mantras.[6] In physical terms, one commonly reports the Kundalini experience to be a feeling of electric current running along the spine.[10][11][12]

Some academics have coined the term "Kundalini syndrome" to refer to physical or psychological problems arising from experiences traditionally associated with Kundalini awakening.<sup>924</sup>

Here it says, as it does in many other references to the Kundalini, that it is wrapped around our spine, waiting to be awoken. It represents the Goddess or the sleeping serpent, depending on which philosophy we subscribe to.

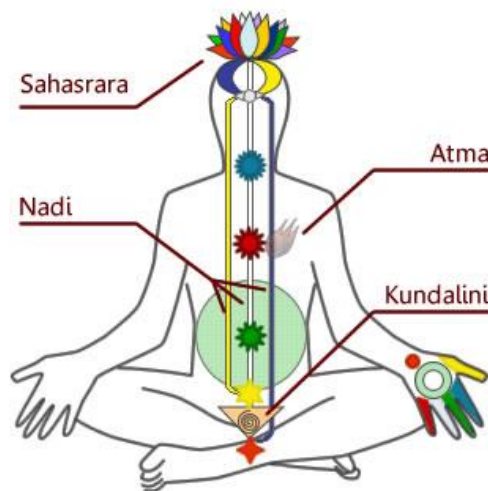


Fig. 5. Kundalini Chakra Diagram.

The seven chakras are, as most of us know, connected directly to the Kundalini, and the chakras are, as we learned when we discussed Surya above,

---

<sup>924</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kundalini>

connected to the Sun because Surya is in charge of the chakras, and he is the Chief Sun Deity.

Another source goes into more details about this:

**Quote #6:** Surya's seven horses also represent the seven chakras in the chakras (spiritual centers in the subtle body or sukshma sharira), the blossoming of which leads to the rising of the power of Kundalini or the serpentine energy residing within us.<sup>925</sup>

Thus we see that the seven horses, or the horse with seven heads, represents a spiritual part of humanity—the seven chakras. This gives us the term “Spirit Horses” or “Horsemen.” In addition, there is also an Egyptian link to this (it will be a longer quote, but it's helpful if the reader reads through it).

**Quote #7:** The Uraeus (/juˈriəs/;[1] plural Uraei or Uraeuses; from the Greek οὐραῖος, ouraios, "on its tail"; from Egyptian j'rt (iaet), "rearing cobra") is the stylized, upright form of an Egyptian cobra (asp, serpent, or snake), used as a symbol of sovereignty, royalty, deity, and divine authority in ancient Egypt.

The Uraeus is a symbol for the goddess Wadjet, who was one of the earliest Egyptian deities and who often was depicted as a cobra. The center of her cult was in Per-Wadjet, later called Buto by the Greeks.[2] She became the patroness of the Nile Delta and the protector of all of Lower Egypt. The pharaohs wore the Uraeus as a head ornament: either with the body of Wadjet atop the head, or as a crown encircling the head; this indicated Wadjet's protection and reinforced the pharaoh's claim over the land. In whatever manner that the Uraeus was displayed upon the pharaoh's head, it was, in effect, part of the pharaoh's crown. The pharaoh was recognized only by wearing the Uraeus, which conveyed legitimacy to the ruler. There is evidence for this tradition even in the Old Kingdom during the third millennium BCE. Several goddesses associated with or being considered aspects of Wadjet are depicted wearing the Uraeus also.

At the time of the unification of Egypt, the image of Nekhbet, who was represented as a white vulture and held the same position as the patron of Upper Egypt, joined the image of Wadjet on the Uraeus that would encircle the crown of the pharaohs who ruled the unified Egypt. The importance of their separate cults kept them from becoming merged as with so many Egyptian deities. Together, they were known as The Two Ladies, who became the joint protectors and patrons of the unified Egypt.

---

<sup>925</sup> [http://www.dollsofindia.com/library/hindu\\_vahanas/](http://www.dollsofindia.com/library/hindu_vahanas/)

Later, the pharaohs were seen as a manifestation of the sun god Ra, and so it also was believed that the Uraeus protected them by spitting fire on their enemies from the fiery eye of the goddess. In some mythological works, the eyes of Ra are said to be uraei. Wadjets existed long before the rise of this cult when they originated as the eye of Wadjet as cobra and are the name of the symbols also called the Eye of the Moon, Eye of Hathor, the Eye of Horus, and the Eye of Ra—depending upon the dates of the references to the symbols.

As the Uraeus was seen as a royal symbol, Horus and Set were also depicted wearing the symbol on their crowns. In early mythology, Horus would have been the name given to any king as part of the many titles taken, being identified as the son of the goddess. According to the later mythology of Re, the first Uraeus was said to have been created by the goddess Isis, who formed it from the dust of the earth and the spittle of the then-current sun deity. In this version of the mythology, the Uraeus was the instrument with which Isis gained the throne of Egypt for Osiris. Isis is associated with and may be considered an aspect of Wadjet.<sup>926</sup>

The *Uraeus* is the equivalent to the cobra (serpent) in Egypt, and it has a direct link to the Kundalini. Thus, we now understand why the Egyptian pharaohs had a headdress depicting a cobra (*fig. 6*).

---

<sup>926</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uraeus>



Fig. 6a. Egyptian Pharaoh headdress with the cobra coming out of his forehead. Moreover, the entire headdress denotes that of a cobra when the pharaoh is pictured facing front.

The cobra is also a symbol for one of the earliest Egyptian deities—Wadjet. The vulture, in fig. 6b depicted to the right on the forehead (seen from the Pharaoh's perspective), is the image of another goddess—Nekhbet. We also learn here that the first Uraeus may have been created by Isis, and that she is another aspect of Wadjet.

Now, let's go into what connections we have thus far, after we have learned about this Egyptian connection. Uraeus is linked to Wadjet/Isis, and further to Hathor, Horus, and Ra. This means that we have a link to Surya from being a Sun god, and via Kundalini and Spirit Horses (chakras). In Egypt we also see how these horses are controlled by Ra/Surya. Hence, the Seven Horsemen equal the seven chakras, and the eighth horse controls the other seven (the Sun god being the eighth horse). In other words, the Sun god controls the seven chakras.<sup>927</sup>

---

<sup>927</sup> We learned in the "First Level of Learning" that there are actually twelve chakras, but that is irrelevant in this paper because if the first seven chakras, having to do with the physical body, are controlled by the Invaders, we cannot reach the remaining five anyway. At least, that must be how the AIF sees it.





Fig. 6b. Tutankhamun's headdress.

There is more we need to cover here in order for people to understand what they are talking about in regards to chakras and Kundalini. It's not that we shouldn't touch on these subjects when we evolve as a species, but there is, as always, a fine line between liberation and imprisonment. If we don't know this, how can we possibly liberate ourselves? Therefore, let's continue and reveal some more imperative information.

This paper is mainly about death and the Afterlife, but I also want to extend it to enlightenment and control of both life and death. In the bigger scheme it is all connected and meant to keep us in check—regardless how clever we think we are when we are trying to enlighten ourselves and reach higher states of consciousness.

In New Age, but even in many teachings in general about enlightenment, we are today talking about the “third eye,” located inside our foreheads, where the pineal gland is. This is also known as the sixth chakra, and we are under the impression that we should use our third eye to perceive things that are outside our normal range of reality, i.e. the Third Dimension. However, we can also clearly see that where the third eye is located, there are cobras (snakes) and vultures (birds) coming out—as can



be seen in the old pharaohs headdresses. What are the snakes and the bird (tribe) associated with? En.ki and the AIF. Isn't there something odd with that picture? Well, we can say, the old pharaohs were certainly initiated in ancient secret societies, and they knew about the pineal gland and the third eye. It's as simple as that—nothing strange with it. OK, let's move on and we'll see if that is correct or not.

The Nagas are known as the “Snake People,” and many of them are also known to live underground, in the vicinity of King Nergal and Queen Ereškigal—they are said to be the servants to the king and the queen, as we've discussed earlier. Let's see if the Vedas have some connection to Nergal and Ereškigal.

They do—in fact, more than one, which can be expected. We have mentioned that connection before, such as Kali being equated to Ereškigal and Kala to Nergal. Other connections are Kadru as the Mother of the Nagas and consort to Kashyapa,<sup>928</sup> who we know is an Avatar of Vishnu. Kadru would therefore easily be associated with Ereškigal.

Who then is the King of the Nagas—the Snake People? After not too much effort, we find out that the King of the Nagas is one of the primal beings of creation (according to some), and according to *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, the King is the Avatar to the Supreme God, known as Narayana. Narayana is also known as Vishnu and Hari.<sup>929</sup>

*Ananta* is the celestial snake, on which Lord Vishnu reclines.<sup>930</sup> If we look up Ananta, this term means “endless,” “limitless,” or “eternal” and “infinite.”<sup>931</sup>

In other words, we find snakes and snake people being quite common concepts in the Hindu religion. Ultimately, the snake or serpent is associated with Lucifer and the Garden of Edin, of course.

We also have a Trinity in the Vedas, exactly like we do in the Christian religion and elsewhere. In Hinduism, it takes form out of the term *Trimurti*. The Trimurti represents the cosmic functions of “creation,” “maintenance,” and “destruction,” and are personified by Brahma the Creator, Vishnu the Maintainer, and Shiva the Destroyer or Transformer. This trinity is also called the Hindu Triad, or the Hindu Trinity—all having the same meaning of three in One. Furthermore, the Vedas tell us that “Vishnu is also venerated as Mukunda, which means God who is the giver of mukti or moksha (liberation from the cycle of rebirths) to his devotees or the worthy ones who deserve salvation from the material world.”<sup>932</sup>

This is telling us that Lord Vishnu is the one responsible for liberating us from the material world (in this case, 3-D here on Earth—the Prison Planet)—*but only for those who are his devotees, or for those are worthy to deserve salvation from the*

---

<sup>928</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kadru>

<sup>929</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Narayana>

<sup>930</sup> Ibid.

<sup>931</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ananta\\_%28infinite%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ananta_%28infinite%29)

<sup>932</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishnu>

*material world!* The rest of us are thrown to the wolves, literally and figuratively speaking, and get stuck in the recycling dramas, eons upon eons to come.

Then, if we take this a little further, we get to this:

**Quote #8:** In Hinduism, **Bhakti** (also spelled Bhakthi; Sanskrit: भक्ति, literally meaning "portion, share", from the root bhaj- "to partake in, to receive one's share"[1]) refers to religious devotion of a devotee in the worship of the divine. Within monotheistic Hinduism, it is the love felt by the worshipper towards the personal God, a concept expressed in Hindu theology as Iṣṭa-devatā (also as Svayam Bhagavan in Gaudiya Vaishnavism).<sup>933</sup>

Finally, let's look at *Svayam Bhagavan*:

**Quote #9: Svayam Bhagavan** (IAST svayam bhagavān, "The Lord" or "The Lord Himself") is a Sanskrit theological term for the concept of absolute representation of God as Bhagavan within Hinduism. He is the One eternal Supreme Being called Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva and Trimurti.<sup>934</sup>

As we can see from the above quotes, Lord Vishnu is controlling *everything*—including *enlightenment!*

This is one reason why I have a hard time accepting the idea that we must wait with evolving to the next levels of consciousness until the rest of humanity has come to the same level. Doesn't that sound as something someone would say who embraces Vishnu's/En.ki's manipulative system? If the AIF controls enlightenment, wouldn't their greatest fear be that the entire humanity—or at least the majority—would see how the trap is constructed and manage to escape or take back what is rightfully theirs? Then, as an oxymoron—wouldn't the AIF want everybody to wait for each other, so that the AIF could continue controlling and defeating those who were on their way to "make it?" Of course they would! They'd rather see a few people escape here and there, while they dedicate time to setting up the world they want the rest to live in. If we all waited for the rest to wake up, no one would escape the trap or be able to take back what is theirs. The way I see it is that those who are awake, educate as many as you can, and then move on in whatever direction they please. To tell people to wait is a concept that definitely comes from institutions, such as the NSA, and are put out on the Internet to make people feeling bad about themselves and thus halting their progress. We will talk more about this at a later point here in the Fifth Level of Learning.

Another thing I believe we have seen through by now is how En.ki and his son are setting up scenarios leading to traps for us to fall into. For example, we read in the Vedas how the Supreme God (Vishnu in most cases) manifests here on Earth through

---

<sup>933</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bhakti>

<sup>934</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Svayam\\_Bhagavan](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Svayam_Bhagavan)



Avatars across various ages and time periods to save mankind from evil beings, such as the Asuras, and Avatars of Shiva's. It often looks like Vishnu is a friend of humanity, while Shiva is not. In reality, it's just a game they play with us because we are considered too stupid to see through it. Vishnu and Shiva are never enemies, and Vishnu is *not* a friend of mankind—it's all mind games! John Lennon saw it already in the 1970s, and he was taken out.

Fig. 7. John Lennon

After Lucifer's Rebellion, and just before the Galactic Wars started for real, we know that En.ki fled to the Pleiades—or to the Aldebaran star system in the Constellation of Taurus to be more precise. We have discussed this on a few occasions. However, Aldebaran is just one of several outposts that En.ki set up for himself, his son, and those who serve them. There is another one, which has caught my interest as well.

**Quote #10:** According to the extant Hindu texts and traditions, Lord Vishnu is considered to be resident in the direction of the "Makara Rashi" (the "Shravana Nakshatra"), which is about coincident with the Capricorn constellation. In some of the extant Puranas, and Vaishnava traditions, Vishnu's eye is considered to be situated at the infinitely distant Southern Celestial Pole.<sup>935</sup>

Before I comment, let's look at this, too:

**Quote #11:** Despite its faintness, Capricornus has one of the oldest mythological associations, having been consistently represented as a hybrid of a goat and a fish since the Middle Bronze Age. First attested in depictions on a cylinder-seal from around the 21st century BC,[6] it was explicitly recorded in the Babylonian star catalogues as MULSUḪUR.MAŠ "The Goat-Fish" before 1000 BC. The constellation was a symbol of the god Ea and in the Early Bronze Age marked the winter solstice.<sup>936</sup>

---

<sup>935</sup> David Gordon White, (2010-07-15), "Sinister Yogis."

<sup>936</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricornus#History\\_and\\_mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capricornus#History_and_mythology)



Fig. 8. The Constellation of Capricornus with Aquila to the right and Aquarius on top.

Capricorn is here presented as a pretty solid stronghold of Vishnu's. Interestingly, Capricorn is quite close, in the near right, to Aquila—another AIF domain we've mentioned before in regards to the Bird Tribe—or the part of the Bird Tribe that rebelled and since then has worked close with En.ki. Let's revisit Garuda, who is (if the reader remembers) one of Shiva's Avatars in the gestalt of a member of the Bird Tribe—in this case, a giant bird. However, there is more to it:

**Quote #12:** The Garuda (Sanskrit: गरुड garuḍa) is a large mythical bird, bird-like creature, or humanoid bird that appears in both Hindu and Buddhist mythology. Garuda is the mount (vahana) of the Lord Vishnu. Garuda is the Hindu name for the constellation Aquila.<sup>937</sup>

Thus, Garuda is also the Hindu name for the Aquila Constellation. Next to Capricorn, also associated with Vishnu/En.ki, is the constellation of Aquarius (*fig. 8*). This is all just to show the reader how widespread Lucifer's Empire is, both in the

---

<sup>937</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda>

Northern and Southern hemispheres. On the other hand, we need to remember that what we see, and what the AIF wants us to see, is only 4% of the Universe, and therefore it looks like his Empire is grander than it actually is. Nonetheless, fact remains that much damage has been done in our universe and beyond by these patriarchal warrior races. Additionally, they are also taking help from the KHAA in order to keep us confused and limited.

What it seems to me, though, is that at least parts of their Empire is shaking in its foundations because they have a harder and harder time to keep their own Minions in check. Over the recent past, nearly three dozens of International Bankers have committed “suicide!” As usual, they are rather “suicided,” meaning that they were actually taken out by the AIF. Something like that can be done for different reasons, such as the bankers knew too much, i.e. they started doing research, and realized that they were fooled, just like everybody else, and wanted to go public with it. Another reason would be that these high level bankers were made examples out of, so the rest of the Minions keep their mouths shut. Whatever the reason is in this case, it is a sign that something is not right at the Illuminati levels.

## *IX. Exit Plan*

Despite a lot of subjects covered in this paper alone, the summary of summaries would perhaps be that all humans from now on need an *exit plan!* This means that when the day comes when we die from this Earth the next time, we have a plan as of where to go and what to do. I can’t stress enough how important this is! If we don’t bother to have one, we will once again be drawn into En.ki’s Recycling Station, and with full amnesia we will have to endure yet another lifetime having to figure things out. Well, most probably it will not be only one lifetime but a series of them. I can imagine that those of us who have figured things out to an extent that is uncomfortable for the AIF will not get another chance the next lifetime to reconnect the dots—at least not as easily as it was in this current life. I would be very surprised if the AIF didn’t make sure of that if they catch us and get us into their system again. I’m sure they would make certain that our forgetfulness mechanism will be set into full capacity. I don’t think any of us would want that.

I am not mentioning this to scare anybody—it’s just pure logic. Wouldn’t you, if you were the AIF, make sure that the next time around the evolved soul would have a very difficult time remembering anything? Wouldn’t you implant that soul fragment with false data?

Hence, I suggest that the reader already today starts thinking about an exit plan. This is important because who knows when your day will come? You may live many decades still, or you may die tomorrow—therefore, it’s much better to be safe than sorry. I can guarantee you that it’s not enough to “hope for the best.” When you need groceries, you don’t “hope” that the groceries will show up—you plan for your purchase and perhaps even make a list. The same thing applies here. The way to do it,

with the knowledge you have, would be to think about exactly where you want to go and how you want to get there.

As mentioned earlier, you can think yourself to a certain place, and once you're separated from the silver-chord, which connects your astral bodies with your physical body, you can think those thoughts, put intention behind them, and you will be at your destination in a blink of an eye. What you want to do and where you want to go is your decision and your decision alone. Let no one manipulate you in the astral planes—either disregard such beings, or tell them that you appreciate their willingness to assist, but this time you want to do it differently. They won't take you if you express your free will.

Then, pass through the Grid, which you will have “above” you, and well outside of it the real Universe will open up before you. I have heard that this will be the most fantastic moment in your life as a spiritual being! You will be in the KHAA, and you will see the trap for what it is! From thereon you are free to think your way across the Multiverse, and you are free to create whatever you wish that gives you joy. You can spend time alone, or you can spend it with other likeminded beings and create something together with them—it's up to you. You can also go to Orion, and as a human being they will let you in, unless you are a criminal or a person who most likely will create chaos.

All you need to do to achieve this is to have a solid exit plan. You must know what you want so that you're not in doubt when the day comes for your departure. On that day, you think yourself to the space and time where you want to go, and you put a strong intention behind your thought. You will notice that you will reach your destination much easier than if you would get into your car and drive to the grocery store. The Universe is a great place for beings that have good intentions and know what they want.

---

Wes Penre, Thursday, November 27, 2014

---



## PAPER 14: THE END OF KALI YUGA—WHEN WORLD RELIGIONS BECOME ONE

### *I. In Extraordinary Times, Religious Saviors are Promoted*

**N**o one can deny that we indeed live in turbulent times! The year 2012 has passed, and the alignment with the Galactic Center has happened. Time that sped up a million-fold has slowed down, so in that sense we've been given a break. However, this doesn't mean that the world has stopped. The Global Elite is still working behind the scenes—actually more frenetically than perhaps ever before, sweating bullets while they are taking orders from the extraterrestrials, who command them to do this or that within a target frame that seems impossible. For the ETs, nothing is considered impossible, though, and if one of their Minions feel that they can't accomplish their goal they are dispensable, and they know it. In fact, they know it very well now, after so many bankers have been suicided.<sup>938</sup> Not all of these incidents have made it to the front pages of the newspapers, and sometimes we had to look at the back pages or somewhere in the middle of the paper to find it, but it was there.

Events like these send messages all the way down the line—not only in the financial and banking businesses but also amongst politicians and other officials. Even people in the entertainment industry are scared. Robin Williams—a beloved actor by many—hanged himself (or was he suicided, too? Well, some say he had ADHD and was bipolar, which could be true, but which Hollywood star isn't, and how did they attain those conditions? Has anybody heard of trauma-based mind-control?). Suicides like that—especially hanging—are highly symbolic. First, keep in mind that you don't make it big in Hollywood or in the music industry unless you have “sold your soul,” as it were. You can do that in many ways, but trauma-based mind-control is the method very often used. It's fairly effective, although some victims break down at times and start talking—John Lennon was probably a very good example of that. Hanging, however, is sending a very clear message amongst the occultists, i.e. most of the people engaged in the entertainment industry. It has direct connection to the “Hanged Man” in the Tarot Card, and it tells the rest of the industry to keep themselves in check. Robin Williams was, without much doubt, a sacrifice. It is really fantastic what the Elite can do before our very eyes, and we have no clue. Sometimes it's enough that such a person gets a phone call with a trigger word, and then he or she knows what to do—“where did I put the rope, again?” Or, “maybe I should take a bath and lay down with my face pointing down in the water!”

---

<sup>938</sup> <https://www.google.com/#q=bankers+commit+suicide>

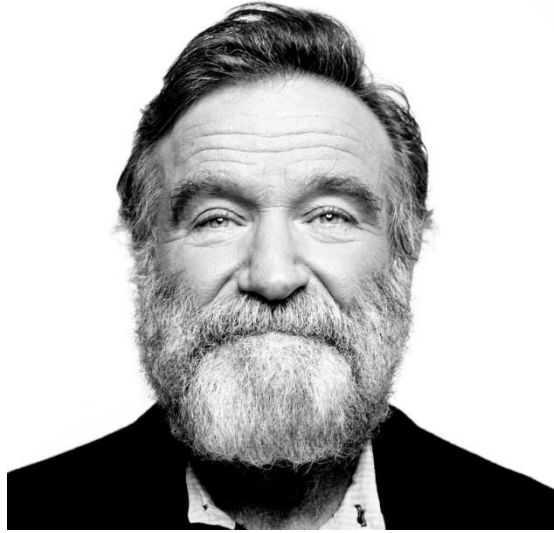


Fig. 1. Robin Williams

I have no doubt that we will see more people in the public arena all of a sudden either committing suicide, being murdered, or becoming victims of strange accidents. Also, the more famous and loved the person is, the more traumatized the general public will be.

These are the times when people will take to the Bible texts to find answers, and lo and behold! There they are! People will see the predictions and prophecies being fulfilled all around them as a confirmation that *their* faith is the correct one. This, in spite of the fact that different religions will say similar things, and the followers will get confirmation that *their* religion is the truth. They can't all be true—or can they?

In a sense—yes, they can! The reason for this is of course because the Holy Scriptures of virtually all religions are written by the same beings, and almost all religions are waiting for *their* version of a Savior.

The Christians, for example, say that researchers who are not Christians—or New Agers in general—hate Christianity because it tells the truth and reveals the lies of the New Agers and “Anti-Christian” researchers. According to the same Christians, I would fall under that category, too. However, the Christians forget a few things. First, I do not hate Christians or Christianity—I just see it as another false doctrine—one of many. Second, they claim that an “Anti-Christ” will appear before the real Christ will arrive in a Second Coming. In fact, they are waiting for a specific person who will fit the category of an Anti-Christ, when indeed *everybody* who does not believe in Christ and the Second Coming are Anti-Christ. Hence, there is not one Anti-Christ, but as many as there are those who don't buy into the Second Coming of Christ. This number, I estimate, will be in the billions.

To be fair, and as I have stated earlier, there are many truths in the Bible as well as there is in most other religions. Just look at Hinduism, which we've covered in this *Fifth Level of Learning*—there is a lot of truth in the Vedas, too. I would say

there are even more truth in the Vedas than there are in the Bible. Still, the Vedas are deceptive because they teach a wrong message, written and dictated by the same being who wrote and dictated the Bible.

Regardless, the Christians are correct in that there will be a Second Coming, and they are even correct when they tell us who he is. They say that he will be Jesus (or Yeshua), and that he is the same being who is worshipped in the Bible as Jesus Christ. I have no problem with that because there is evidence that this is correct! However, the Christians are not aware of whom they are promoting as the Second Coming of Christ. Although they claim that Jesus is not his real name (and I agree), it's still the name that's been used for a relatively long time, and here in the western world it's probably the most commonly used name for the Christian Messiah. If we break the name down by sound, we get, EAsus and JeZEUS—associated with Ea and his son, Marduk-Zeus. Some may say that this is nonsense, but is it really? Also, are the similarities just coincidences? It's up to the reader to decide. Another thing is the character of this man. The Messiah is supposedly the son of God, and besides comparing that to the Sun god, we also have Ea being the son of God (or rather, the Goddess). Then, of course, who is Jehovah? As I and many others have showed, he is an extraterrestrial as well. Although many have erroneously equated him with Enlil, it still tells us that the Christian doctrine is false. Now, I have showed that Jehovah is indeed En.ki, just as Satan or Lucifer in the Garden of Edin are En.ki as well—he is merely playing a double role. This may seem nonsensical until the overwhelming evidence is revealed. Therefore, the Messiah whom the Christians are waiting for is the same Messiah the New Agers and the occultists are waiting for as well—Lord En.ki! Some call him Krishna, others call him the Maitreya, the Jews call him Emmanuel, the Christians call him the Messiah, and he is Iman Mahdi amongst the Muslims. It doesn't matter—it's the same person!

Looking at the above scenario, why would I “hate” Christianity before any other religion? Why would I “hate” anybody at all? When you evolve past a certain point, the “hate” issue becomes non-existent—you are way past all that. Hate in general can more or less be thrown out from your vocabulary—you don't use it anymore, other than to quote others who use the word. At least, that's how it is for me. I may greatly dislike something, but once I understand it, I can see it for what it is, and the charged energy I may have had on that subject will be discharged. Then I can look at it, and it just “is.”

## *II. The Yezidis*

There is a group that calls themselves the Yezidis, and they are a Kurdish speaking people living in the northern Iraq.<sup>939</sup> This is a people who are close to

---

<sup>939</sup> <http://www.yeziditruth.org/>

extinction because of the oppression from the Iraqi Government, which has hunted them down for a long time, and this has resulted in that there are only between 200,000-500,000 Yezidis alive today. They may be oppressed, but they still have a very rich spiritual tradition, which they claim is the oldest living tradition in the world. They don't say that their religion is the oldest there ever was, but the oldest *practiced* religion today.

When I read about their faith and way of living, I can tell that it's a male dominated religion, where Lord En.ki is the God—one of the few religions that openly state that! However, this is not the reason why I wanted to bring attention to this group of people, although it *does* have to do with their religion.

They claim that their God often appears as a *Peacock Angel*. Therefore, the peacock is their main symbol. Not only does their god appear as a peacock to *them* but also to other peoples of the world, they say. Without going too much into their religion (the reader can research them directly by going to <http://www.yeziditruth.org/>), they have researched who their Peacock Angel would be in other religions around the world (they believe that he is showing himself to others, too—not only the Yezidis). The result is pretty interesting, and I wanted to share their conclusions with the reader and how accurate they are. They are sometimes mixing up En.ki with Marduk, but they are always talking about either En.ki or Marduk.

- Murugan/Skanda/Sanat Kumara of the Hindus
- Al-Khadir, the “Green Man,” of the Moslems
- King Melchizedek of the Jews
- St. George of the Knights Templar
- Enki of the Sumerians
- Dionysus of the Greeks
- Osiris of the Egyptians
- Quetzlcoatl of the Mexicans
- Masaw of the Hopi Indians
- The Planetary Logos of Theosophy

This is all just a little side note, but I thought it was a neat little confirmation on what I've been discussing in my papers.

### III. The End of Kali Yuga and the Start of a New Era

As stated in previous papers, the reason for the United States of America to have formed at all was not in order to be free from British influence (and this never happened anyway), but to create the New Atlantis and a New World Order. It's not hard to understand whose project this is because who was the creator of the old Atlantis—or the Atlantis we mostly think of when we think of “the Lost Continent?” It was En.ki, called by a series of names, as usual, and Poseidon was one of them. Why would such effort be put on building a New Atlantis, if it weren't for preparing for En.ki's return? The U.S. of A was planned at least during Francis Bacon's lifetime (if not earlier), as there are records of this.



I have a hard time understanding why this is so difficult to see through. I don't know how many truth-seekers out there are thinking that the USA was created for the sake of people's liberty and freedom. That's very naïve, when indeed the Founding Fathers—or most of them—were coming from the European Freemasonic lodges! Then, as if this wasn't enough, Christians

believe that this country was founded with Christian values and therefore is a Christian state. How is that possible? It's enough to see all these occult symbols everywhere around the Founding Fathers—especially George Washington. Even the streets of Washington D.C. were built using Freemasonic symbology!

Fig. 2. George Washington—Freemason.

It's the same issue with the Industrialism and the construction of big cities for people to live in. It was in order to house the increasing population and to have an infrastructure where it is easy to reach people and to spread certain messages so that manipulation on a grand scale was possible. The plan was then, as it is now, to build a One World Government and a New World Order. The One World Government is



already in place in form of the United Nations, but the goal above that is to have one ruler, who rules over the entire world. It's not necessarily true that they want all the borders torn down—there may or may not still be different countries existing, but they will be more like colonies or states, like we have in the United States of America.

A typical example of how we have been manipulated is the way the Global Elite broke down the family unit through Women's Liberation (Women's Lib.) in the 1960s and 1970s. Before then the father could support the whole family with his wage, and the mother could stay home and raise the children. This created a very stable family unit. This is exactly how I was brought up, and it was fantastic! However, a strong family unit is a big threat to the Global Elite and had to be destroyed. Hence, the Rockefeller Think Tank decided to create the Women's Lib. to "liberate" the women, who were "stuck in the kitchen" when they could work just as their husbands and own their own money.<sup>940</sup>

Then to deplete the family unit of any kind of choice, the Rockefellers behind the scenes lowered the average wages so that the mother had to work as well to support the family. In addition, daycare centers were established where the children could be put during the day when their parents were working. This considerably weakened the family unit, and the children, when they grew up, began to ask the "System" for help and advice instead of the family first. Thus, about one generation after this project was completed, we had a very system-dependent society. The children started looking at the System as their family rather than to their real family.

Very few people could see what was really happening and not even today they can. It's commonplace and normal for both parents to work and put the kids in daycare. Of course, more and more children have to go in counselling because they feel so empty and anxious from lack of attention from their parents. The psychiatric board of directors were fast to invent new "diseases" when parents saw that their children began acting up, and ADD and ADHD were born.

Some people say that this is not the "End Time," and that bad things have happened before in the world where people have blamed them on the End Times when they were nothing but. This may be so, but I have seen too many signs that I can't ignore—we *do* live in the End Times, and I think I dare to say it with quite some certainty. Then, of course, it is a matter of what we mean by End Times.

I do not believe that this is the end of the world, and that the human population will be eradicated. I think this is the time that the scripture talks about—a time which has long been planned for by the Alien Invader Force (the AIF). This is the time they describe in the Bible and the Book of Revelation and the Book of Daniel—it's the Second Coming, i.e. the Return of En.ki. It's not that En.ki has been absent for a great number of years, although I believe he's been on and off planet, leaving businesses to his son, Marduk. The Return of En.ki simply means that he may be coming back and

---

<sup>940</sup> J. Michael Thomas Hayes, "Rise of the New World Order—the Culling of Man," p. 400.



rule in a similar manner as he did in ancient times, such as during the Atlantis Era. Moreover, I believe that humankind stands at a crossroads, and a new, upgraded species is developing, side by side with the “old” species. The old species will be used in the artificial intelligence program, and eventually become half biological humans and half machine—just like it is depicted in a series of Hollywood movies at this point.

The Hindus say we are in the 7<sup>th</sup> Manvantara, or Manu,<sup>941</sup> going into the 8<sup>th</sup>. Each Manvantara lasts as long as a Manu lasts, i.e. a certain species of the human race. This means that when going into the 8<sup>th</sup> Manu, a new human species is born, and this is the seventh “extinction” of Homo sapiens the way the Vedic gods counted it. How many Manvantaras are there left then, we may wonder? Well, according to the same gods, there will be fourteen Manvantaras altogether, which means that we’re halfway through.<sup>942</sup> This also means that the gods plan to stay here for the development of another seven species! In other words, they have planned beforehand, and if everything goes per their plans the 14<sup>th</sup> Manu will be the last one—the fulfillment of their genetic engineering plans! Can the reader imagine staying with the gods for another seven Manvantaras?

Also, we are at the end of a time cycle, which the Vedas call the *Kali Yuga* (which has nothing to do with the goddess Kali, by the way), and a new cycle will start—some say already in 2025.<sup>943</sup>

Kali Yuga is considered the *Dark Times*, and this is the age we have been living in for a long time now. When a new Yuga begins, Vishnu is sending out a new Avatar to Earth in order to teach mankind the rules for the new Yuga (age). This is, as we can see, very similar to the Second Coming of Christ. Each religion has its generalities, but almost all of them have the return of their god embedded into the soup.

This is what the Hindu scriptures say will happen at the end of Kali Yuga:

**Quote #1:** The Vishnu Purana (Book Four, Chapter 24) also explains that, “When the practices taught in the Vedas and institutes of law have nearly ceased, and the close of the Kali age shall be nigh, a portion of that divine being who exists of His own spiritual nature, and who is the beginning and end, and who comprehends all things, shall descend upon earth. He will be born in the family of Vishnuyasha, an eminent brahmana of Shambhala village, as Kalki, endowed with eight superhuman faculties.”<sup>944</sup>

The next incarnation of Vishnu will thus be called Kalki, and as the Bible says—when the Anti-Christ shows up, everybody will understand him, regardless of

---

<sup>941</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manvantara>

<sup>942</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manvantara#Fourteenth\\_-\\_Indra\\_Savarni\\_Manu](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manvantara#Fourteenth_-_Indra_Savarni_Manu)

<sup>943</sup> [http://www.grahamhancock.com/forum/DMisraB6.php#edn\\_13](http://www.grahamhancock.com/forum/DMisraB6.php#edn_13)

<sup>944</sup> <http://openrevolt.info/2012/09/01/kalki-the-next-avatar-of-god-and-the-end-of-kali-yuga/>

language or religion. He will fit everybody's faith. This is how it is basically set up. This doesn't mean that everybody will fall for the deception, but plenty enough for the plan to work. Here is more so that the reader can compare the Vedic texts with what we're used to—the prophecies in the Bible. They are profoundly alike:

**Quote #2:** The Padma Purana (6.71.279-282) relates that Lord Kalki will end the age of Kali and will kill all the wicked mleccas and, thus, destroy the bad condition of the world. He will gather all of the distinguished brahmanas and will propound the highest truth. He will know all the ways of life that have perished and will remove the prolonged hunger of the genuine brahmanas and the pious. He will be the only ruler of the world that cannot be controlled, and will be the banner of victory and adorable to the world.<sup>945</sup>

As Well as in the Book of Revelation, Kalki will then rule humankind into a Golden Age where everybody lives in bliss, etc. In Level IV we discussed that the AIF is not just present in the metaphysical dimension anymore, but have taken bodies here, and have positioned themselves in high places and in strategic positions all around the world. Earth is ready for their King to arrive—everybody is just wondering *when* it will happen.

#### *IV. Humans, Get Into the Fold—The Crop is Ready to be Harvested!*

“WHOSOEVER SHALL CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL BE  
SAVED”  
-ROMANS 10:13

The deceptions are so many that it's hard to know where to start, how to continue, and where to stop. The above Bible quote is pretty obvious to a Christian, for example. It tells the devotee that regardless of whom is calling upon the name of God shall be saved. However, what does it say to you? Perhaps it tells you the same thing that it does to me—*regardless of whom is calling upon the name of the Lord (En.ki) shall be saved*. There is just *one* word in the Bible quote that is misunderstood, and the whole passage gets a totally different meaning. The Christian is not calling upon the name of God, but upon the name of En.ki, whom they, in their confusion, claim to be Satan. The AIF leaders are calling themselves Lords, and therefore we have the mix-up—it's all deliberately done.

I am not going to remain with the Bible too long because we have much more to cover, but we have discussed the *Harvest* to quite some extent throughout the *Wes Penre Papers*. Hence, I want to put the reader's attention to the Bible as well when it comes to the term “Harvest” because it is mentioned there, too. We know by now that

---

<sup>945</sup> Ibid.

the “angels” the Bible is talking about are not the angels of the Goddess, but the angels of the false God—Lord En.ki. When Lucifer’s Rebellion took place, Archangel Mikael Sr. and Jr. were the only archangels who stayed with the Goddess, while the rest fell out of grace. Not only the archangels did, but the so-called “angels” did as well. In reality, angels are nothing but a term that is made up to describe “those who came from Heaven down to Earth” to mingle with the humans who were born here. Therefore, we often see wings on the pictures of the “Anunnaki” in the Sumerian cuneiform. They came from Heaven and were therefore angels and were therefore wearing wings. Another reason why they wore wings was because some of them belonged to the Bird Tribe, and obviously, birds have wings.

The Bible used the same terms for the AIF and their leaders—they were angels! Hence, the term angel is frequently used—especially in biblical times when a human got a “vision,” and someone from the AIF materialized into the Third Dimension, carrying a message to the human. Almost always, this unearthly being wore wings in front of the stunned human.

Matthews 13 from the New Testament, King James authorized version, says the following (my emphasis is in **bold**):

*Matthews 39:*

37 He [Jesus] answered: “The one who sowed the good seed is the Son of Man.

38 The field is the world, and the good seed stands for the people of the kingdom. The weeds are the people of the evil one,

39 and the enemy who sows them is the devil. **The harvest is the end of the age, and the harvesters are angels.**<sup>946</sup>

The Son of Man is obviously Jesus, whom I’ve equated with En.ki.<sup>947</sup> The “evil ones” are those who the Christians equate to the Global Elite but also to everybody who is following the Devil and reject, or don’t believe in, Jesus Christ. With this in mind, there is no doubt what the rest of the above quotes mean. The “end of the age” is, in my opinion, now as we speak, and this is when the harvest of souls is going to take place. The harvesters are the angels, i.e. the AIF. It can’t be clearer than that. Channeled material, such as the *Ra Material*, are telling us who is going to be harvested or resurrected. It is *not* the Christians, but the New Agers, who believe in

---

<sup>946</sup> King James Bible, “*Authorized Version*,” Cambridge edition, Matthews 39:37-39, op. cit.

<sup>947</sup> If we read the New Testament carefully, we get the impression that we are dealing with a sometimes schizophrenic Jesus. We have the even-tempered, calm Jesus, who is “educating” his disciples and people who want to listen, while we on the other hand also have an agitated, aggressive Jesus, who scares people around him. Thus, according to my observations, we are dealing with two Jesus’s, just as we are dealing with two Jehovas—En.ki the calm one, and Marduk the hot-head.

Saviors, and who believe that we will ascend to the Fourth or Fifth Dimensions. Those are the ones En.ki and his cohort have plans for. En.ki couldn't care less about the Christians or other religious followers—all that is just a great deception and a way to keep people gathered together in tight groups and be separated from other groups—the usual “us against them” agenda. The Ra collective also clearly states that those who will be harvested are few in numbers, which also makes sense, as they will be the ones who are waiting for extraterrestrials to harvest them. To be honest, I am not even sure if this group will be harvested or not, or if this entire Harvest scenario is just another piece of propaganda, and in reality, no one will be harvested. That's an option to ponder as well. All we know is that the channeled material is telling us that those who will be harvested are those who are “evolved enough” to ascend to the next dimension, and these people will get help with the harvest procedure by ETs. Whether that will really happen or not, we can only wait and see.



Fig. 3. George Kavassilas on Red Ice Radio (above).

A researcher whom I respect in many ways, albeit I don't agree with everything he's concluded (which is only natural), is the Greek researcher, George Kavassilas. I haven't mentioned him much in my papers, but in some ways him and I have come to similar conclusions. He has also come to some very profound conclusions when it comes to the Harvest, and because I haven't quoted him before I'd like to share some of his research here. The reader can also visit his website at the following address: <http://www.our-journey-home.com/>.

George is telling us that there are beings out there who have an intention of harvesting their “herd,” and they want to do this through a set of programs. Just like me, George is of the conviction that the most successful of all mind control programs out there is religion because it has caught 4.5 to 5 billion people on the planet, which is mind boggling if we really think about it. He is also of the mindset—just as I am—that promoting that all aliens are benevolent is a very naïve and dangerous thing to do. George has personal experiences with the bad ones—the ones I have written about—so he knows firsthand. Also, by using the old saying, “as above so below,” that should be enough for everyone to understand that something is not just right with the “ET business.”

George is also warning us about the false flag ET invasion. He says that there will be no real ET invasion because they are already here, working on us from within. This is exactly what these papers have proclaimed as well, although I am more of the mindset that even though they are here, and have been here forever, they may be

building up to an invasion that is both false and real. It is false in the sense that the invasion happened already 450,000-500,000 years ago, but now they want to fulfill prophecy, and a Battle of Armageddon (a Third World War) may be the absolute best way to reduce the population to a more manageable level. It would also be a perfect way to introduce Marduk and En.ki on the stage. This is *one* case scenario, and it doesn't have to happen that way, but it's plausible. George think they are too scared to rule in the open, but I doubt it. They are not scared of us in that sense—we wouldn't stand a chance against them in a battle or any other confrontation at our current level of consciousness because they are interdimensional and can travel and escape through the dimensions where we can't find them. The only way they are afraid of us is if we raise our consciousness to a level where most humans start questioning the system we're living in and refuse to follow the oppressive rules anymore.

An interesting idea that came from George was that perhaps the Anti-Christ—or even the “real” Christ—may be a woman! George, like me, is a promoter of the Divine Feminine. We have been so used to being ruled by the patriarchal regime that a woman would not only be a shock, but also a very fresh new start! If she is warm and compassionate on top of that, she may become a “hit.” Albeit the AIF is not able to feel love and compassion the way we do, they can mimic it fairly well by now—they have learned how we tick; they have “recorded” it, and they know how to play it back to us. Look at the most recent version of the TV series *V*, for example. The Reptilians who were here to invade came in the disguise of women. They pretended to be very loving and caring toward humanity, and the great majority of the population fell for it. Then, behind the scenes, they slaughtered humans. This could very well be a science fiction version of our future.



Fig. 4. The shapeshifting crew from the TV series *V*, 2009 version.



Deep rooted into our DNA is the memory of the Divine Feminine and a female Deity. When someone equivalent to this shows up, I think the overt take-over can happen pretty smoothly. The Mother Archetype has lain dormant for so long now, and it's knocking on our surface, wanting to come out. If there is a global leader presented by the establishment, or coming from space, it *is* an invasion, whether we call it fake or real. We must not buy into it. The NSA-paid disinformation agents who are putting themselves as authorities on ET psychology and bluntly say that all ETs are good have as their agenda to ultimately put one of these ET characters on the throne—or to assist for that to happen. Be aware!

A female leader is a wildcard that very few people have thought of, and it might be one that I think could really work for them. After all these clowns who have run the world for millennia, they know that they have exhausted us, and a new male leader may be one too many for us. This could also be the reason why these patriarchal leaders have acted out so horrendously lately—to really make us disgusted with them. Let us see if the Media are going to start promoting a female leadership any time soon. If so, this could very well be a sign that what I'm suggesting, together with George Kavassilas, is correct. As George says, “[We are looking at a] fascist dictatorship in a velvet glove.”<sup>948</sup>

The big test may be happening now. In the *Third Level of Learning* I talked about channeling, and I listed the most popular channeled entities that we are dealing with. Then I tried to make people aware of whom they really are. One group of channeled entities do everything in their power to make the receiver of their messages feel wonderful—people are promoting these entities as the true Gods of this Universe and beyond, and they make us humans feel in ecstasy and in total bliss when listening to them. They even cure people who are ill. This, say the devotees, is absolute proof that these entities are good-hearted and have our best interests in mind. I say, not at all! Take your coat and run! This is just a new mind-control program, and I don't get it why so many people can't see that. I was listening in on one session, and I could only stand that sugar-sweet, artificial love frequency for a minute or two, then I honestly had to turn it off. It also definitely turned *me* off! Of course they can heal people—they have technologies far beyond what we can imagine. However, what I'm getting at is that this new love and light frequency program may be a forerunner, or a pilot, to what is coming soon for real. If the AIF notices that their pilot works, they may give it a go-ahead and use it. If so, En.ki cloaked as a female entity may not be so farfetched after all. It wouldn't be the first time he dresses up as a female, either, as we've discussed earlier.

George also suggests that many of us are under heavy attacks in our dream state. I totally agree with that. I have certainly noticed it myself, and I know of a few other people with an awakening consciousness, who are telling me the same thing. Even when we don't remember our dreams, we often, or sometimes, wake up and feel

---

<sup>948</sup> [http://www.afribeat.com/authors/spiritreality/researcher\\_georgekavassilas.htm](http://www.afribeat.com/authors/spiritreality/researcher_georgekavassilas.htm)



uncomfortable, like something quite unpleasant happened while we were sleeping. Yes, they are working on us and are testing different probabilities. This is why it's so important to anchor yourself, and put a golden aura around your body before you go to sleep. Then tell yourself and any beings who are planning on interfering with your sleep that this is your sovereign space, and only messages and experiences that may enhance your awakening of consciousness in a positive way are allowed. Drop the grounding cord, as I have talked about earlier, imagine a golden aura around yourself, quite close to your body, and if that doesn't help (which I believe it will), also imagine that you put an invisible cloak around you. This shows beings in the non-physical that you are aware and do not allow anybody to mess with you. I must confess that I sometimes forget to do this myself, and that's when the attacks happen. We need to practice, and keep doing it until it becomes as natural as eating and dressing.

I have said that cellphones are bad, and I still do—especially smartphones. Not so much because they may be tracking devices as they are mind-control devices. They read your brainwave frequency. Just imagine an ET super computer that gathers all people's brainwave frequencies and then sends out subtle messages through the smartphones—messages you never notice, but they change your way of thinking. This is one way for them to make you accept the future they are preparing for you. It doesn't matter if you have the phone off, either—they can send through it anyway. However, smartphones are not the only devices with which they can do this. They have satellites and off-world computer systems that read your brainwaves anyway, so it's not like you will be free from intrusion if you throw your smartphone away, but there are special reasons why they want people to use them that goes beyond what I just described as well. Everything with the word “smart” in it is ET (read AIF) technology—there are no exceptions!

One of the reasons why it's so hard to wake up the majority of people today is because our freedom is so relative. When you tell people that they are not free, or that they are slaves, they don't agree with you—they think that they are free because they compare themselves with people who lived in the Dark Ages or those in the Third World, and they know that they have so much more freedom than that. They don't see that their freedom is materialistic, but that their souls are trapped. When you notice that, you need to make them understand that they are a soul and not a body in the first place. The mind control goes so deep. This is why the AIF have let us have so much relative freedom instead of keeping us in chains the way they did in the past. They realized that the more they could bring about an illusion of freedom the safer their System would be and the more sufficiently it would work. They were right. Have them suppress who you really are, bring all the high tech toys up front, and you have a contempt population. When a tough workday is over, you can go home and relax and play with your toys. Also, as many people say, “At least we have a roof over our heads and a job to go to. That's more than many people in this world have.” Then they are satisfied with that. There is very little in the System that is not carefully planned—even when it seems to be chaotic and totally in disorder. Some politician

shows his privates on the Internet, and then he wants to run for Governor. That sounds totally crazy, but even that has a purpose for the AIF. It's all per design.

The Harvest has many layers to it, and I have tried to describe them all—at least all that I can think of, but it's actually fairly easy to summarize it—*everything that has to do with Harvest is of AIF design and must be avoided if we want our freedom. Regardless how nice and logical it all sounds—it's not in your best interest! If you don't believe me, it's your choice, but you may end up somewhere you don't want to be at all, and there is no way out. A farmer is harvesting his crop to eat, and he leads his cattle to the slaughterhouse to sell the meat so people can eat. The ETs are doing the same thing with us—they “eat” us in one way or another. Sometimes they eat our flesh, sometimes they eat our energy, and sometimes they hijack our entire consciousness in for us profound ways. Nothing of this is anything that you would want any part of, so be fully aware! The road to the slaughterhouse may be decorated with flowers and beautiful trees, but in the belly of the serpent there is only darkness.*

#### *V. Alien Abductions and Human Misconceptions on the Alien Topic*

One of the most common misconceptions humans have when it comes to the ET topic is that we believe that aliens must be the same way we are—we are conditioned to think that they are based on the human template with two legs, two arms, a torso, and a head on top. From there, the variations can be many—some may look just like us, while others may be reptilian-looking or insect-like—whatever your imagination can think up. This idea is *very* much imprinted in our human minds when it comes to aliens.

When thinking in these terms there is one very important thing that we forget—aliens are not third dimensional! They are interdimensional, and therefore don't abide to our limited 3-D laws! I constantly get pictures and drawings of aliens in my email box from well-meaning people who are asking me if this is how the aliens look like? Here is an example:



Fig. 5. “Alien” lineup.

The person asked me if I recognized any of these beings. I was tempted to say, “Not really, except for the one in the upper right corner, who looks like a young Bono from 1987.” Joke aside, this is how many people look at aliens—very 3-D, very physical. I could also have replied, “Yes, I recognize them all. They are all aliens,” and I would have been correct. I’ve talked about this many times before, but I don’t mind repeating myself because it’s important. Some aliens look exactly as you and I because they have taken on a human body. The only difference is that the soul that inhabits the body is not human. Other aliens visit us from other dimensions, and in those cases they can take on any form they like—and I mean *any* form! They use their avatar to shapeshift into any shape and form they think is appropriate at the moment. Some appear as reptilians, some as Grays, others as Insectoids, Bigfoots, or Reptoids. Again, *their* imagination is their only boundary. This is why people see aliens in the most strange shapes and forms. Some of them are illusive and seem to flicker in and out between dimensions, but others are just as solid as you and I—you can even shake their hands and you can’t tell that they are only “projections.”

I know that I have discussed the galactic “human template” and described it just as I did above—two legs, two arms, a head, and a torso. I also said once that we got our basic features from the Vegans, who looked fairly similar to the primordial human. This is true because the Vegans existed in both a 3-D form and as interdimensionals and multidimensionals—quite in line with how the Queen wanted us to be—3-D beings who could nano-travel across the dimensions. The Vegans were thereby the template for the human form in the Galaxy.

What about alien abductions, then? People are sure they were abducted by aliens. Yes, we are going to discuss that, too, in a moment, but let’s have an overview—some of it are screen memories done by real ETs, others are screen

memories done by our own military. Others are real aliens who are shapeshifting into whatever form they want the abductee to see them in. When real aliens are involved, the experience is almost always interdimensional, even when the abductee guarantee that he or she experienced it in 3-D. If someone hijacks your avatar and brings you into another dimension, you are going to experience that as being just as real as the reality you are experiencing at this exact moment! You will think that it's just as solid as your 3-D world, and for you it is. The aliens are interdimensional to begin with, and therefore more like pure energy, which can take any form it wishes. This is the misconception people have about aliens, and that, too, is per design! We learn through science fiction books, TV series, movies, and disinformation agents that aliens are 3-D, and they are coming down here in solid 3-D ships. Yes, there are other 3-D civilizations out there who use Einstein-Rosen bridges, etc. in order to travel from one place to another. They may be using spaceships, but these civilizations are few in relation to those that are interdimensional. We have supposedly had to deal with a few crashed UFOs—a phenomenon that has been covered up by the governments of the world—and these ships have allegedly been 3-D in nature. The AIF, mining and doing other kind of work in our solar system, may want to use 3-D vehicles to move from one planet to another when they want to operate in our dimension.

If we return to the alien abduction phenomenon—something we also have discussed before—there are some points I would like to make that I haven't touched on earlier, or didn't discuss in enough detail. There is particularly one issue that we can't ignore—perhaps a majority of the abductees say the same thing. They are taken onboard a spacecraft of some sort and are examined by the aliens. Sperms and eggs are extracted from the victim, and a full exam is performed. Then the abductee is shown babies that are not always totally human but seem to be hybrids between aliens and humans. The abductee is forced to have skin contact with these babies and also have sexual intercourse with hybrids. Regardless of any greater agenda, this is happening to people, and what comes to mind is that the abductors want to create a new, hybrid race—maybe one that has more of the alien gene pole inserted into the human body. DNA is not only third dimensional, and therefore it is totally possible for this to be a real agenda. There are those, like Steven Greer and his Disclosure Project, who say that all abductions are military based, and that all aliens are benevolent. . However, anyone who looks into the abduction phenomenon in any sincere effort will find that abductions are far from military based in the majority of cases. Moreover, they are far from benevolent! The victims suffers tremendously, as anesthesia seems to be unheard of by the ETs (in reality, they don't care if the victim suffers). My point is that there is a tremendous amount of documentation on alien abduction, and many researchers have gone into great detail about them. Those who have done so have come to the same conclusion—most abductions are alien based, and very few—if any—are benevolent. Greer and a few others try to explain away the torture that the victim is subjected to by telling us that it's unfortunate that it hurts sometimes, but it is for a good cause! Oh, really?

Moreover, why would the Government, who lies to us on a daily basis, disclose what they know about ETs? Also, if they do disclose something, how reliable

would that information be? Will the UFO Communities that are waiting for disclosure take what the Government says at face value? This comes from the same people who have never trusted the Government on any other issue. That is what is of great concern to me. How can so many otherwise rational people fall into this trap? It's quite discouraging. If they fall for something like this, how gullible will other people be, who normally don't have these people's rationale? It's not that Government Disclosure is *one* thing of *many* that these UFO researchers want—it's the *main* thing! It's what they are striving for and much of the reason why they are researching UFOs and aliens in the first place. I know that I am bringing this issue up several times in my papers, but I really want people to understand this and not forget about it. It's one of the more important issues right now. Also, let's look at the "zero point energy" subject that Greer and his followers promote—alien technology that has been given to the Government and hidden from the public for perhaps fifty years. Now, Greer has been in touch with people in the top echelons of the Government and even a few people in the Shadow Government, and he claims that they are open to a full disclosure because they want people to know! Excuse me, but that is not going to happen! None of these people are doing anything for the sake of the public. If they do anything that *seems* to be for the sake of the public, it is still for *their* sake, not ours. Why don't we ever learn?

Karla Turner was a world famous researcher into the subject of alien abductions, and she was also one of the abductees. However, what the Global Elite and the alien force behind them hadn't predicted was that Karla, sometimes together with her husband, was very outspoken on the subject and wrote a series of books—not only of her experiences, but also on suggestions how to resolve the issue amongst abductees. She went so far, and reached so many people, that she apparently became too much of a wildcard for the Establishment, so they got rid of her. She all of a sudden got a very fast-growing cancer and died shortly after had been diagnosed. Putting the puzzle pieces together, there is very little doubt that she got killed. Other "dangerous people" have been taken out in a similar fashion (who else died from a fast-growing cancer recently? Dr. A.R. Bordon did.)



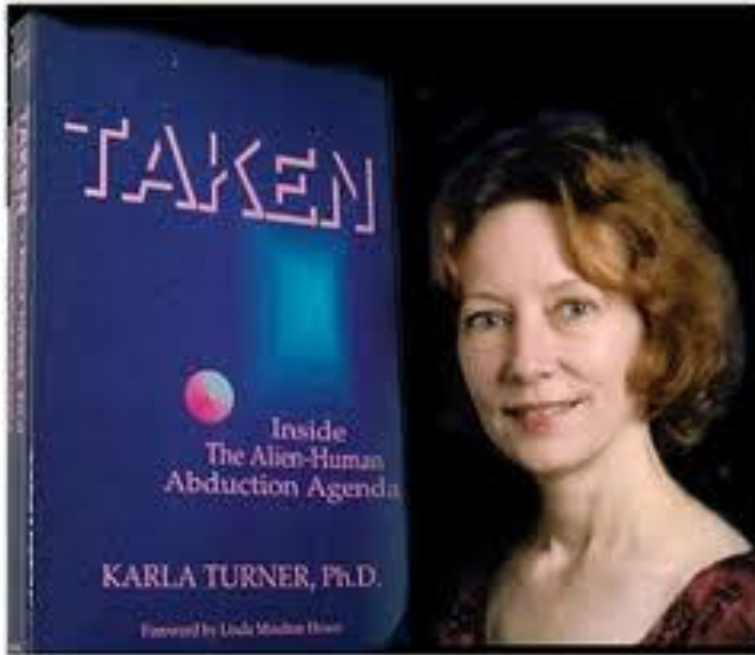


Fig. 6. (Above) Karla Turner with one of her books, “Taken.”

Karla held many lectures, which can be enjoyed on YouTube and elsewhere. I have listened to her, and with her Ph.D. background she was well-spoken and often made much sense. She was definitely not a “lunatic,” which is a category many people want to put the abductees in. Amongst a lot of other things, she made up a bullet point list

over things abductees can do to protect themselves from alien abductions. Here is from one of her lectures:

- Educate yourself about the phenomenon—there is some control in knowledge.
- Let go of fear—it is through fear negative entities maintain control. Anger is a more effective defense than fear.<sup>949 950</sup>
- Abductees should be aware of how they’re reacting—they should learn how to step out of themselves and to maintain perspective.
- Maintain a good quality of life.
- Be realistic of what can and what cannot be done.
- Stay close to your families.
- Confide. You don’t need the burden of carrying this around without being able to talk about it.<sup>951</sup>

---

<sup>949</sup> Apparently, some aliens are afraid of humans when we get really angry. The energy we produce is quite intense, and aliens have a tendency to back off. Dr. Bordon had the same experience onboard alien spaceships during LPG-C’s Annual Meetings with the aliens. A Government team, on the other hand, would *never* back off because of anger from an abductee, so if anger is helpful, we are definitely talking about an alien abduction, not a military.

<sup>950</sup> “Anger is not bad. Anger can be a very positive thing—the thing that moves us beyond the acceptance of evil.” – Sister Joan Chittister, *Benedictine nun*.



I am not going to argue against, or discuss this list, as it comes from a frequent abductee. Abductees who read it may review it and see what may be helpful.



Fig. 7. Carlos Castaneda.

Then we have something called the *Archons*. We have briefly discussed them before, and I need to bring them up again at this point in my work flow because it's another way of looking at our history, and the trap we are sitting in. Some of the readers have heard of Carlos Castaneda already—therefore the following quote is well known to you. If you haven't heard of him and his series of books about *Don Juan*, you'd better pay attention now. Castaneda's books have been under much debate—and I mean *much!* He wrote them as fiction (or science fiction, perhaps), which was very clever of him, as his topics in fact to a great deal describe our metaphysical reality. I don't care how much debate there has been back and forth about his books—the bottom line is that he was writing what he knew was the truth, and he wrote it in fiction form. The life form he was describing was the Archons, but we can call them whatever we want—even I have changed their names a few times during these five levels of learning in order to describe them correctly—but the term *Archon* applies quite well to the AIF, so long as we don't go too much into details—if we do, there are clear differences between the Gnostic Archons and the AIF that I am discussing. Castaneda talked about how there was an invisible presence that is using us as their food source. Food doesn't have to be physical—it can also be in form of energy, or something else. This was released in 1999, one year after Castaneda's death.

---

<sup>951</sup> Karla Turner Interview, YouTube, *Aliens, UFOs, Anunnaki. The Ultimate Question.*

**Quote #3:** By playing on our self-reflection, which is the only point of awareness left to us, the predators create flares of awareness that can proceed to consume in a ruthless, predatory fashion. They give us inane problems that force those flares of awareness to rise, and in this manner they keep us alive in order for them to be fed with the energetic flare of our pseudo concerns.

What I'm saying is that what we have against us is not a simple predator. It is very smart, and organized. It follows a methodical system to render us useless.<sup>952</sup>

Castaneda also says:

**Quote #4:** [Don Juan]: "I want to appeal to your analytical mind, ' don Juan said. 'Think for a moment, and tell me how you would explain the contradiction between the intelligence of man the engineer and the stupidity of his systems of beliefs, or the stupidity of his contradictory behavior. Sorcerers believe that the predators have given us our systems of beliefs, our ideas of good and evil, our social mores. They are the ones who set up our hopes and expectations and dreams of success or failure. They have given us covetousness, greed and cowardice. It is the predators who make us complacent, routinary, and egomaniacal."

[The Narrator] "But how can they do this, don Juan?' I asked, somehow angered further by what he was saying. 'Do they whisper all that in our ears while we are asleep?"

[Don Juan]: "No, they don't do it that way. That's idiotic!' don Juan said, smiling. 'They are infinitely more efficient and organized than that. In order to keep us obedient and meek and weak, the predators engaged themselves in a stupendous maneuver - stupendous, of course, from the point of view of a fighting strategist. A horrendous maneuver from the point of view of those who suffer it. They gave us their mind! Do you hear me? The predators give us their mind, which becomes our mind. The predators' mind is baroque, contradictory, morose, filled with the fear of being discovered any minute now."

Don Juan continues: "I know that even though you have never suffered hunger... you have food anxiety, which is none other than the anxiety of the predator who fears that any moment now its maneuver is going to be uncovered and food is going to be denied. Through the mind, which, after all, is their mind, the predators inject into the lives of human beings whatever is convenient for them. And they ensure, in this manner, a degree of security to act as a buffer against their fear."<sup>953</sup>

---

<sup>952</sup> Carlos Castaneda, "Don Juan Matus in 'The Active Side of Infinity,' 1999.

<sup>953</sup> Castaneda, 1998, pp. 213-220.

Isn't this very similar to what we have discussed throughout these papers? Sometimes, aware souls are born to tell the story of what is happening around us—the story that is unseen and too incredible for the sleeping man to believe. Still, what Castaneda and I are revealing *is* part of our reality, and it is much more real than the reality we *think* we live in.

We need to remember that we are *not* at the top of the food chain—far from it! However, it is easier to grasp all this if we think in terms that are familiar to us. For example, a farmer has his farm animals, and if he is an old time farmer, he treats his animals fairly well because he knows that if he's going to eat them, they taste better if they have not been too traumatized. Hence, if an animal gets hurt or sick, he takes care of it and heals the wound or cures the illness. It's in the best interest of the farmer to do so. Now, if we apply this to the AIF and us humans, we are their farm animals, and some of us are going to be eaten—physically or energetically eaten—it doesn't matter. Thus, they want us to taste good, and therefore they invest in us sometimes, and we see that as kindness when it is only them investing in their property. It can also be put in the way Jim Sparks, an outspoken abductee puts it,

**Quote #5:** “Higher intelligence takes advantage of, and uses, lower intelligence—sort of the way we humans use cattle. And with the privilege of use, comes the responsibility of caring... A farmer tends to his animals by feeding them and taking care of their medical needs. If the pasture becomes contaminated, the farmer would be the first to protect his investments.” *Jim Sparks, Abductee.*<sup>954</sup>

Then we see people in the Third World countries being very ill-treated. It reminds me of greedy businesses creating GMO food and selling it to the public as non-quality food, and as poisonous food as well. This is not in any way an intention on my part to belittle people in Third World countries—I only relay the aspect on them that the AIF may have. Albeit not all people are meant to be food, either. Some are simply slaves, and others are not even of any interest to the AIF anymore—not even as slaves—and these people are the ones that the AIF wants to get rid of first when we hear population reduction being mentioned. Unfortunately, we are most probably once again going to see how black people are going to be targeted and murdered in one way or the other—regardless if it is going to be overtly or covertly done, it's going to be done nonetheless. After that, a new selection of humans are going to be targeted. The very “compassionate” Henry Kissinger called those who are targeted for population control “useless eaters.” Among many others, that's probably you and I, folks! Statements like this are likely to come from AIF members in human bodies. I have a hard time seeing Kissinger as human—as little as I could see Dr. A.R. Bordon being human (I'm sorry I had to throw that in there, too).

---

<sup>954</sup> YouTube, *Aliens, UFOs, Anunnaki. The Ultimate Question*, op. cit.

If we return to Karla Turner for a moment—the abductee who died from fast-growing cancer—she made another statement that I more and more agree with. I used to have the mindset that we create our own reality, and whatever happens to us—good or bad—is karma based, or it has to do with the “Law of Attraction.” It’s not that I reject these thoughts now because on one level this is how things are played out down here in 3-D, but we have to be very careful so we not overuse these concepts and generalize them! It can be very dangerous because it tends to make us less empathetic toward our fellow human being. Karla said regarding alien abductions how some people claim that it has to do with karma—to be abducted is a karmic thing in one way or another or the person wouldn’t have been abducted in the first place. A typical New Age teaching that has become very popular over the last decade or so is “The Secret,” a learning process that comes from the *Rosicrucian Order*. It teaches the Law of Attraction and its underlying concept of “you create your own reality” (YCYOR). It is presented in a very sugarcoated fashion and interview people who have had excellent experiences from practicing these teachings. However, we need to question the purpose behind such a model—why are they *really* presented in the first place, and by whom? Also, what effects do they *actually* create? In reality, the vast majority of people end up getting disappointed, but also disillusioned and depressed because they can’t do what the teachers in the videos state that they definitely should be able to do. We need to ask ourselves if that perhaps *is* the whole purpose with the videos—to make people disillusioned, so that they start doubting metaphysics as a concept and go back to a sleeping consciousness.

We have to be very careful not to judge ourselves and others who are honest people doing the best they can—not only when it comes to the things discussed here but also in general—3-D is the most dense reality we know of, and to create “magic” here is extremely hard—in fact, it’s the hardest place imaginable to do such a thing. If you have any success at all in that field, congratulate yourself—if not, see it as normal. Instead, learn and become knowledgeable, and bring that knowledge with you everywhere you go—even when you leave this body—or *especially* when you leave this body.

Millions of people have died in Iraq since the U.S. of A started the war, and many of these people are children and babies. To sit here in the Western World in front of our TV screens or I-Pads and say, “this is just their karma,” and then turn to another channel is extremely arrogant as I see it, but it’s just the way the New Age disinformation agents want us to think. Although karma is something inserted into our reality here in the Third Dimension by the Invaders and therefore is real in that sense, but it is only real because we agree to that it’s real. All these children did not get slaughtered in Iraq because they were once upon a time slaughterers themselves—it would be absurd to think in those terms. When we begin to research the Between Life Area (BLA), we notice that if we go to the Light and get trapped in the AIF’s Afterlife System, there are layers, or different dimensions, there as well. Depending on your awareness and to the “grace” of the oppressors, you *may* get an opportunity to choose what you want to do in your next lifetime and hence reincarnate into a bloodline that would best enhance those abilities—the AIF needs functional slaves

who can be utilized effectively. However, there are others that are not so lucky. What may happen to people who have lived a life as a suffering black human in the midst of Africa, gotten nothing out of his or her life except being eaten by flies and whipped by white slave handlers? The AIF may just bunch them together and kick them into a baby body in Iraq from all we know. How can we judge that?

Remember that evolvment is meant to be on *their* terms, not ours. The AIF lets us evolve if they can gain from it—they want slaves they can use on all levels. Moreover, they want slaves who are as skillful as possible in their society. However, if a human is incarnated somewhere in an environment that is extra oppressive and where it's very hard to survive, the person may succumb to the overwhelming situation. What will happen to such a person in the Afterlife? He or she will most possibly be judged by the Council as having failed and is thus not of much use for the AIF. The Council may tell the person that he/she needs to incarnate in such an environment again until he or she learns and can conquer it. This means that the “failed” person will be a slave in the same, or a similar oppressive environment again (with amnesia, of course). Maybe six lifetimes later the person manages to survive in that environment and will then be “promoted” in the next life, doing something that he/she can hopefully manage.

The AIF does not do this for the person's sake, but for their own. It's a functional system, where they can have slaves in all walks of life, and they get slaves who can “do the job” because they have suffered their way up the ladder over many lifetimes. Sometimes, however, there may be a shortage of slaves in the oppressive environment, and on such occasion “promotion” is out of the question. In those cases, the chance that the slave will succumb again is pronounced.

A great number of incarnations later a person may start evolving spiritually, such as you and I, but the AIF has use for us, too. The Harvest comes to mind. *The only way out of this loop is to learn about what the situation is that we are sitting in—something I am trying to do with these papers—and then make sure we are not falling into the Afterlife Trap again.*

I can't tell people what they should do, however—some may take a chance and take a baby body without going through the tunnel and into the light and hopefully bring enough knowledge into the next lifetime to be able to continue the work to wake mankind up. If so, it's very honorable but also very dangerous. Will it work, or will that person get trapped again?

The other option is to get out of here, considering ourselves having finished business here and move on. We have helped mankind by evolving ourselves and affected the mass consciousness so that more people have the chance to wake up. We have no contract to wake the full mankind up from their slumber. I have no problem thinking in terms that we have done our part. Now there are more exciting projects we can engage in when we are exploring the Multiverse as multidimensional beings. After I'm done publishing this series of papers (this level of learning will be the last), I will write a book about the Afterlife and how to leave the trap environment as safely as possible. I will also bring up things that may prevent people from being able to escape through the Grid and how to manage those potential obstacles—this is for

those who decide that this is their last incarnation on Earth. In the meantime, learn more by reading the following passage from the *Fourth Level of Learning*: <http://wespenre.com/4/paper15-postdiluvian-times-lucifer-building-his-plans.htm#iii.i>

James Mahu of the WingMakers said a long time ago that in this universe there are only humans—there are no other kind of alien life forms. Because he didn't explain it very clearly at the time, it was misunderstood. Later on he expanded on the subject, and what he meant was that in 3-D all that exists in this universe in form of intelligent life are humans *in the sense of the human template* (two legs, two arms, one torso, and one head). After have read his “Dr. Neruda Interview #5,”<sup>955</sup> his ideas become much clearer. Someone who I know very well said after had read it that it's disinformation, cloaked very cleverly. With that statement the person meant that the interview is truthful but is also disinformation in crucial parts. The whole setup with the Neruda Interviews reminds me a lot about Carlos Castaneda and his Don Juan books about the teacher and the disciple.

However, let's concentrate on what rings as true in the WingMakers philosophy for now. In the fifth interview, Dr. Neruda says:

**Quote #6:** [Dr. Neruda]: “When I said the human uniform evolves, it does, but this evolution is on a track, a pre-programmed track. The intent was to have Anu return on a ‘cloud,’ the whole Second Coming was going to be the staged entrance for Anu. Humanity would evolve in such a way that his reentry into our consciousness would be understood to be good thing. Humanity's salvation. We would all be his children, and the glory of god would be upon the earth. That was the plan. From before the time of Jesus, that was the plan. Marduk programmed the entire—”<sup>956</sup>

This is precisely what these papers you are now reading have claimed as well—long before the Fifth Interview was even released (I am saying this so that the reader doesn't think that taken any of my information from James Mahu's WingMakers). As a humanity, we need to be evolved to such a degree that we can be able to handle a “Second Coming” without totally losing our minds. Any evolving on our part above that is not what the AIF wants. Thus, what the reader is reading now is not part of the AIF's plan when it comes to evolving—we have proceeded far beyond what we were meant to do and allowed to do. In contrast, there are still large pieces of humanity that have not reached the level which the AIF has expected of them. Hence, the Second Coming is not going to happen yet, according to the WingMakers' website. Also, James Mahu may be right, as I've also stated a few times, that there will not be a Second Coming in the sense that we expect it to happen. The takeover of Earth in that sense may already have happened, or is in progress, although we will not

---

<sup>955</sup> <https://www.wingmakers.com/content/neruda-interviews/>

<sup>956</sup> Ibid (“Fifth Interview”), op. cit.



know about it until it's over and done. Not even then will the majority know because it's so subtle.

I have tried to present different scenarios here of what may happen, and any of them may be what they decide to do—or it could be something else that is not yet being considered. The bottom line is that I want people to be *aware*. By being aware that something may happen in this regard quite soon will help the reader to recognize it well before the masses do. How long didn't it take for the German people—and the world in general—to realize that Hitler was bad news? Still, Hitler was very much in people's faces! If the AIF now chooses to be much more subtle, we *need* to be more aware, or we'll miss it and won't see it until it's too late, and we may be caught up in the new system that they so subtly have introduced.

What about if nothing happens? Could that also be a probability? Of course, everything is a probability, but looking at the evidence in today's world, it's extremely unlikely that what we're seeing isn't building up to something. Of course it is! It's obvious that at least the initial scenario was to implement Bible prophecy and play out the Battle of Armageddon. If this is still on the to-do-list or not is impossible to say, but I very much believe that either that will happen, or the takeover will be more subtle. I do not believe what James Mahu says, which is that the returning of Anu (in itself a wrong term—it should be En.ki or Ea) has been abandoned, and we are on our own to do whatever we want. *The Invaders are already here, and they have, to some degree, been here all the time.* The big question is instead, *will En.ki openly proclaim himself as the world leader, or will he do it under a pseudonym so that we think he is human?*

With that in mind, the rest of this paper will be very interesting! There is sufficient evidence that the Elite is waiting for their new leader, and they believe they know who this new leader is!

## VI. Maitreya—The World Leader. Bogus or the Real Thing?

Maitreya is the new World Leader, according to Benjamin Crème and today's Theosophical Society. Some suggest that Maitreya was born in 1977, which is erroneous because he made an appearance in Nairobi in 1988 (see *fig. 8* and *fig. 9*), and he's certainly older than 11 years old in these pictures!

Although Crème, I believe, still hasn't abandoned the idea that this Maitreya is the coming World Leader, he apparently has his doubts because he has also considered Michael Lee Hill being the new World Leader, as I showed evidence of in Level IV. The purpose, however, with the rise of Maitreya is that this man is going to eventually make announcements to the world, so that people in China hears his messages in their own language, while Norwegians hear them in their language, and so on—all done via “telepathy.” This, of course, can easily be achieved through alien technology but also with human technology, which has been developed over the years, *based* on alien technology.



Fig. 8. Newspaper article from 1988, when Maitreya appeared in Nairobi, the Kenya.

These messages will be very charismatically delivered and will explain the new World Religion in terms so it will make sense that all different religions are actually smaller parts of this One World Religion. He will also be able to explain the UFO phenomenon and basically everything that has confused people over the last few decades.<sup>957</sup> The intention is to bring all people into One People, and make the United Nation the embracing entity and the headquarters for the New World Order in a world without borders. If this is true, the Nairobi speech could have been a pilot to see how his persona would come across. According to pictures that were taken, he seems to have been well received! I have tried to find a sample of his speech but have thus far been unsuccessful.

---

<sup>957</sup> YouTube, *Aliens, UFOs, Anunnaki. The Ultimate Question.*



Maitreya appears in Nairobi, June 11, 1988

Web Site: [www.hooked.net/shareint](http://www.hooked.net/shareint)

Fig. 9. Maitreya walking with the masses in Nairobi, June 11, 1988.

Although most people have not heard of him, he is apparently still making appearances, and he has already spread messages to the context that I just mentioned, albeit the media follow-up on this person has not been the greatest—at least not thus far. This is mainly because the appearances he’s done have mostly been in front of high level people behind closed doors. From what we know, he has only made one public appearance.

The website, Share International ([shareintl.org](http://shareintl.org)) is one of those who have followed Maitreya’s whereabouts, and this is what they have to say about him.

**Quote #7:** He has been expected for generations by all of the major religions. Christians know him as the Christ, and expect his imminent return. Jews await him as the Messiah; Hindus look for the coming of Krishna; Buddhists expect him as Maitreya Buddha; and Muslims anticipate the Imam Mahdi or Messiah.

Although the names are different, many believe that they all refer to the same individual: the World Teacher,<sup>958</sup> whose personal name is Maitreya (pronounced my-tray-ah)

---

<sup>958</sup> When we hear the term “World Teacher,” we need to be alert. This is the term that’s been used for En.ki almost since the beginning of time.

Preferring to be known simply as the Teacher, Maitreya has not come as a religious leader, or to found a new religion, but as a teacher and guide for people of every religion and those of no religion

At this time of great political, economic and social crisis Maitreya will inspire humanity to see itself as one family, and create a civilization based on sharing, economic and social justice, and global cooperation.

He will launch a call to action to save the millions of people who starve to death every year in a world of plenty. Among Maitreya's recommendations will be a shift in social priorities so that adequate food, housing, clothing, education, and medical care become universal rights.

Under Maitreya's inspiration, humanity itself will make the required changes and create a saner and more just world for all.<sup>959</sup>

As expected, Maitreya's message is that of world peace and a solution to injustice and starvation. He wants a whole new world societal structure, which makes equality possible for everybody. In other words, he is spreading messages that are very seductive to people in general. We know how this works by now, and I think it was David Icke who coined the term, PROBLEM-REACTION-SOLUTION, which means that a *problem* is created by the Elite or the AIF. They get a *reaction* from the public to do something about the problem, and the same force that instigated the problem in the first place is now presenting a *solution* that *they* want to implement. The public, relieved that something is being done, accepts the solution. In this case the problem (or problems) is overwhelming—with starvation, wars, murder, pedophilia, slavery, and so on, we are far past the point of reaction. People are now hoping for a solution. All good-hearted people in the world want a change and a solution to these problems, which are all created by the AIF if we look at the bigger picture. If Maitreya offers the solution to all these problems, and actually manages to create such solutions, many people world-wide *will* listen to him and embrace him. The reader can see how this all works. If we don't watch out, we may think that this Maitreya guy is not so bad after all: "Now everybody lives a much better life, and there is more and more peace in the world. Maybe I should embrace him too?"

This is what the AIF expects. Then, when most things seem to have been resolved, some people will slowly figure out that they live in a totally new type of tyranny, which is much more subtle, but even more dangerous than the previous one. When many people start noticing that something is very wrong, it's already too late.

The story I am now going to tell you is not a conspiracy theory, but something that actually happened, and was covered by the Nairobi Newspaper,<sup>960</sup> and even by

---

<sup>959</sup> [http://www.shareintl.org/maitreya/Ma\\_main.htm](http://www.shareintl.org/maitreya/Ma_main.htm)

CNN and other world media.<sup>961 962</sup> Several people in the crowd were also interviewed afterwards. On June 11, 1988, Maitreya made a mysterious appearance in Nairobi, the Kenya. In a meeting with 6000 participants, held by a female Christian leader, Maitreya showed up in the middle of the crowd, appearing from nowhere. He suddenly stood in the middle of the crowd, next to the Christian leader, being much taller than the rest of the crowd (Benjamin Crème, in a later interview, said that he in fact had been estimated to be 6' 3" tall [1 meter 92 cm]). Everybody in the crowd immediately, and at the same time, thought that he was Jesus who had returned!

Maitreya then started talking to the crowd in pure Swahili, without an accent and mesmerized all the 6000 people. He was dressed in a long, white robe (*fig. 9*), and told the Christian leader to feel in his pocket. She said afterwards that he had four fifteen inches long golden crosses in his pocket, and she pulled one of them up and held it before the crowd (see *fig. 9* again). While he was talking, he was also curing a lot of sick people in the crowd. Also, in conjunction with his appearance, a strange star was showing up in the sky, although it was in the middle of the day (this was also covered by the media).<sup>963</sup> After his speech, he said he had to leave, but would come back with a “bucket full of blessings,” as the newspaper quoted him. Then he started walking toward a church a bit further down. All of a sudden he disappeared in thin air, just as abruptly as he'd showed up maybe half an hour earlier.

A woman in the crowd who was interviewed several days—perhaps weeks—after the incident said that she could still clearly hear his voice in her head every so often, and a “screen” with his picture showed up in her mind, in front of her face. The mysterious man never came back again.

Obviously, these 6000 people, who all had the same experience, did not make this up. This truly happened. However, who was this man? Well, the reader and I know that he definitely wasn't Jesus. Christians in the western world of course deemed him as being Satan (which may be closer to the truth). What we see is that this event has been presented as something that would fit into Bible prophecies about the coming of the Anti-Christ.

Let us analyze this for a moment. What *really* happened here? A crowd with 6000 people were holding a Christian tent meeting in the middle of the day in a hot Africa where clouds in the sky at that time in June were rare. All of a sudden a bright shining star showed up in the sky above their heads, just as there was a Bethlehem star as well, which the Three Wise Men followed. This star could very well signify the Morning Star, Venus, the symbol for Lucifer. Then, out of the blue (no pun intended), a very tall man appeared in the middle of the crowd, standing up. He wasn't there one second before! The crowd immediately went into excitement and started screaming “Jesus, Jesus!” You and I can't just appear from nowhere and all of

---

<sup>960</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C4vHv3zys6E>

<sup>961</sup> [https://www.youtube.com/results?search\\_query=maitreya+nairobi+speech](https://www.youtube.com/results?search_query=maitreya+nairobi+speech)

<sup>962</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PS9BjFTn2R0>

<sup>963</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2mu8s8kJJW0> (approximately 7 minutes into the video.)



a sudden be standing up in the middle of a crowd. In addition, he was tall and dressed in white—the crowd was neither, so he immediately drew attention to himself. The most plausible thing that happened here was that Maitreya shapeshifted. As the reader well knows by now, I have discussed shapeshifting a lot in my papers and how they occur. Both we and the AIF have avatars (light-bodies) which we can use to represent ourselves when we don't have a 3-D physical body. Humans can do this after death—in the ether—or through out-of-body experiences (OBEs). We can then also decide how we want to look like. Usually, we modulate ourselves so we look like when we were young and the most attractive—it's almost an automatic thing. The AIF, on the other hand, have a lot of training on this subject and are true experts on shapeshifting. They are interdimensional, and for them to mingle with us here on Earth, the natural thing would be to be born into a human baby body, we would think. Some AIF do. Others are so-called *walk-ins*, which means that their soul walks into someone's physical body and takes it over. Some say it's a soul agreement, but I doubt it very much. These beings would do it without permission if they had to—having some justification for it.

Then there is a third way for these interdimensional beings to come to the dense Earth and mingle with us, and that's the way I suggested first. They shapeshift! They come here in their avatars and form themselves to look like a human. Take Maitreya, for example. He arrives to this Christian meeting from another dimension, and we can't see him. The training he has had for millions of years, or more, allows him to all of a sudden appear in the crowd in a human body of his choice. He chooses a 6'3" body, dresses like a Muslim, or similar—perhaps like a Bedouin. Then he chooses to have dark-brown eyes and a thick, black beard. We can't see his hair, but let's pretend it is dark and long.

Now let's stop for a while again and ponder this. Look at this man with your mind, or study him in the pictures above for a few seconds. Who does he look like? Well, go on the Internet and google "Sumerian god," and I bet you will sooner or later find some pictures in cuneiform of Anunnaki males. Here is one of them:



Fig. 10. Anunnaki



How does he look like? Supposedly, he was tall, with a beard, and he often had long hair. Their beards were mostly braided at that time, but otherwise it wouldn't be entirely wrong to say that Maitreya looks like one of them.

The problem is that people think that the “Anunnaki” of old looked very alien-like. They were Reptilians with scales, or they were alligators, dragons, etc. Well, they had the abilities to take the form as any of these creatures and much more, but look at *fig. 10*. He looks extraordinary human, doesn't he? The only difference is that in the Sumerian tablets, they were often depicted as much taller than the human slaves and servants. There are probably two reasons for that—the humans at that time were short, just as African people often are today (with some exceptions), and therefore—if the Anunnaki wanted to be taller in order to distinguish themselves from humans, they could easily do that.

The Anunnaki (I will call the Sumerian gods *Anunnaki* here to make it easier to distinguish them from the AIF of today) were obviously mingling with humans in ancient times—the scriptures all say that—so how did they appear in the eyes of humans? Most of them appeared as human-like as possible because they simply had human bodies! Some of them even went through the birth canal and became “real” humans—at least physically. Not all of them were giants. Anunnaki were *not* the real Giants of old—their genetically manipulated offspring hybrids were! Some Anunnaki were our height, while others were a little taller—six feet to seven feet tall, according to the records. That would be considered giants, perhaps, but we're really not discussing Giants until we reach about 8 feet and well above that. Then we're not discussing the Anunnaki anymore. Others used “bodies in hibernation” that we have discussed earlier—mostly in Level I. The AIF have human bodies in hibernation on Mars, but also here on Earth—probably in underground facilities, such as Area 51. No humans have access to the lower floor in those facilities according to some whistle-blowers. One of those levels could very well suit as a secret hiding place for human bodies that discarnate Anunnaki could come down and possess. Then they could come up to the surface and behave like any other humans, and no one would notice the difference.

Maitreya is estimated to have been 6'3”, which is taller than the average man, and a little taller than I am (I'm 6'1”). Another person who, just for the record, is also 6'3” is Supriem Rockefeller—it just now came to me. Anyway, Maitreya could probably have passed as an Anunnaki god if he'd showed up 5000 years ago in old Mesopotamia.

What happened, if we now return to Nairobi in 1988? Maitreya allegedly cured a lot of sick people around him while just standing there, talking. There must have been many sick people there because they have very little medical aid, and there are many eye witnesses saying that he really did heal people that day in June. Then, when he considered himself being finished after about half an hour, if my memory serves me well, Maitreya said he must leave but would be back with a “bucket of blessings.” The people were now very humble and 100% sure that this was Jesus. Even today, almost 27 years later, they pray to Maitreya and do certain rituals that he taught them to do.

Last, and just as mysteriously as he showed up, the 6000 crowd members saw him walk away and suddenly just disappear in thin air—right before their very eyes.

Again, we have shapeshifting going on. This crowd of 6000 people had the opportunity to see shapeshifting in action (shapeshift into a pure energy form is also shapeshifting—it doesn't have to be from a bear to a human, for example.)

If we look at the Maitreya example—how did he do the shapeshifting? I would say he could have done it in one of two ways. The first way is via technology. The AIF has technology that we wouldn't understand the beginning of, and this could have been used here—it could have been some kind of hologram. More likely, though, Maitreya didn't have a physical body, based on how the whole story is presented. He simply densified his avatar and formed his energy (atoms and molecules and so on) so that he appeared in the way Maitreya looked like. Of course, he wanted to act as if he were Divine, and therefore he must have the ability to seemingly appear and disappear out of thin air.

As we have discussed in Level II and on, you can have someone who has shapeshifted from an energy orb to a human being sitting in your couch, looking just as real and you and I. You can walk toward him and shake his hand, and it will feel like you're shaking hands with a human—there is no difference! This is how I think the Nairobi incident was constructed on the AIF part. This was a pilot! The AIF wanted to appear somewhere remote and do their spiel to see how it turned out. It was perhaps a dress rehearsal, and the real thing will happen soon.

Now, who was this mysterious man? Well, if we are to read the Bible prophecies, I would say he could have been the “Anti-Christ,” aka Marduk Ra!

Why on Earth would I say that? Couldn't he be just “someone unimportant” to the AIF—someone who was ordered to “test the water?” Also, why Marduk and not En.ki? Because Marduk is the forerunner—he would be the Anti-Christ who would reign for just a short time before he gets killed and replaced by the Second Coming of Christ—Lord En.ki. Remember that the Age of Aquarius is En.ki's Age.

There is also another solid reason why I think this man was Marduk, and that has to do with what I am going to tell the reader next. Also, if he was Marduk, he was most probably the being I communicated with, presenting himself as Utu Shamash. The reader knows by now that Marduk Ra and Utu Shamash are one and the same.

Let's move on, and when the reader is done reading this paper I would be very surprised if he or she doesn't just sit there in awe with his or her mouth open. You will see exactly what the Global Elite has in mind, and you will see *exactly what the AIF has in mind in the very, very near future!!!* There will be no doubt about it because the evidence is so overwhelming that no one can seriously debate it. What I have been writing about from Level I through Level V will now come full circle, and the reader will finally understand where Marduk and En.ki will come from when they appear as the new World Leaders. You will also see, without any doubt whatsoever, who is backing them up. In addition, you will understand that those who do, to 95% or so are totally ignorant of the magnitude of what they are doing. The treason is so gross that these poor souls will have a hard time with themselves for many, many eons ahead. Christ said, “Forgive them for they know not what they are doing!” I

would say, it doesn't matter if we forgive them—they will not forgive themselves. The reason I am saying this is because the majority of people who are ushering in the Father and the Son (En.ki and Marduk) have no idea about the consequences. They think they are helping mankind! Some of the people are quite likeable—even Benjamin Crème—who seems totally ignorant about what he is stirring up. They want a better world, and they have been so manipulated and in some instances so heavily mind-controlled that they do believe they are ushering in a new Golden Age, when in fact they are helping to create a horrible nightmare situation for mankind that could last for many eons to come. I'm just saying—I am so happy I am not one of these people.



Fig. 11. Benjamin Crème.

Benjamin Crème, the Theosophist, was of course all ecstatic after this 1988 incident and still talks about it in length whenever he gets the chance and can find someone who listens. This doesn't seem to be a problem, however, as he has even been invited to speak about the Maitreya before the United Nations. The probable reason how he got into the UN (where he apparently managed to convince a lot of people) is because he knows a renowned journalist from Zimbabwe, now settled in South Africa, Raj Patel, who is, if I am correctly informed, a Theosophist himself. Patel has connection with the United Nation because he happened to work there, as well as with the World Bank.<sup>964</sup>

---

<sup>964</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Raj\\_Patel](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Raj_Patel)



Fig. 12. [Left] Charlie Skelton, journalist for “The Guardian.”

A media source says that Crème’s message has reached millions of people by this time, and he is giving speeches all around the world up to this day. There is hardly any doubt that Crème believes in all this himself and that Maitreya is the new World Teacher—the one

the Theosophical Society has predicted since the days when the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood were channeled in the second part of the 1800s. These people are being heavily used by the AIF without having an inkling about it. They truly seem to believe that it is their mission in life to do the field work and prepare for the World Teacher who will come and bring world peace and a One World Religion to the peoples of Earth. We have looked into the subject of the Great White Brotherhood and the Ascended Masters in previous papers, and I have come to the conclusion that these beings are simply more of the AIF channeled information directed toward gullible humans, who are happy to dedicate their life’s mission to helping these deceitful entities. Although Crème has showed interest in Michael Lee Hill, I still believe his main focus is on Maitreya. Just because the public hasn’t heard from Maitreya since 1988, it doesn’t mean that this man is not still active. I will soon show that he certainly is!

Fig. 13. Raj Patel [left].

Now we’ve talked about the 1988 incident, so let’s talk about something that happened in 2011—on one of the infamous Bilderberg meetings, which that year was held in Switzerland. The well-known British newspaper, *The Guardian*, were covering the event, as they have done for many years through their journalist, Charlie Skelton.<sup>965</sup> This journalist knows what is going on behind the scenes, and he is to some extent talking about it in his articles.



This particular year something very astonishing happened, according to Skelton, so he wrote about it in a Guardian newspaper article, which

</profile/charlie-skelton>

covered the Bilderberg meeting.<sup>966</sup> Skelton said, and I quote (my emphasis in *italics*),

**Quote #8:** It was an odd walk right from the start. *From nowhere, like something from a dream*, a distinguished lady, dressed from top to toe in white, whooshed serenely past security and swanned to the front of the power walkers.

*No one recognised her or has seen her since. She had an other-worldly quality; I half expected her to be leading them to Charon's boat, or up a stairway formed of clouds.*

Mandelson fell into step with Schmidt. We couldn't hear their happy chatter, but I presume they were admiring the breathtaking scenery, comparing their favourite wild flower, and hammering out how best to implement an internet kill switch.

*The lady in white led her band of Bilderberg bigwigs and billionaires along the charming Swiss byways, across bridges over gentle streams ... and straight into a pack of 50 baffled activists, who were milling around outside a community hall during a break in a symposium.*

This couldn't possibly be happening. "This is terrible," Mandelson was heard to exclaim as the activists swarmed around the delegates, firing questions and chorusing their concern. You can watch some remarkable footage from the incident on [Alex Jones's website](#).<sup>967</sup>

This incident has been subject to a lot of speculation—especially with the Maitreya incident in mind. It has been discussed on forums and on YouTube videos, and people think that the Bilderberg incident has many similarities to that of the Maitreya incident in 1988. Out from nowhere she appears, passing the tight Security of the Bilderbergers just to lead them all into a crowd of protesters!<sup>968</sup> This is extraordinary indeed because it has never happened before that *anyone*—no less an old lady with a cane—has been able to pass the Bilderberg Security! These security guards are highly trained in order to get the hand-picked job to safeguard the billionaires. Mysteriously, this white-dressed lady appears from nowhere—totally out of place, and no one knows from where she came—just to suddenly disappear into nowhere when her “mission” was completed. There are a few random pictures of her, but all efforts to put the event on film failed. Nonetheless, this was a kind of event that tons of journalists would have loved to have on film. No protesters or people in general have managed to film it either from what is known. Interestingly, the same thing happened in the 1988 incident—there were attempts to film it, but the only thing

---

<sup>966</sup> <http://www.theguardian.com/news/blog/2011/jun/12/bilderberg-2011-mandelson-nature-walk>

<sup>967</sup> <http://www.theguardian.com/news/blog/2011/jun/12/bilderberg-2011-mandelson-nature-walk>

<sup>968</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2mu8s8kJJWo> (Approximately 2 min. into the video, they show a picture of the Lady in White, and there is a discussion about her.



that worked was to get it on camera photos. Do shapeshifted beings don't show up on film for some reason, or did the AIF, with help from technology, plan beforehand to destroy the film in all film cameras in order to stop people from filming these two beings?



Fig. 14. The mysterious “White Lady” at the Bilderberg Meeting in 2011.

Because of some stunning similarities between the two events, some researchers believe that the Lady in White and Maitreya (also in white) are one and the same. If this is true, why did the Lady in White show the group of Bilderbergers the wrong way, leading them right into the hands of the mob? Aren't the Bilderbergers and Maitreya in conspiracy with each other?

Well, let's assume that these two events *are* connected, what would be important for Maitreya at this time? It would be to convince the masses that he (she) is “good” and is taking the public's side. It's just a game on their part, and they are all players. The Bilderbergers may not have known that they were going to be led to the mob, but the Lady in White sure played the role as the Good Samaritan. Also, we just discussed that there is a chance that the Anti-Christ or/and the Christ may be a woman! Of course, she wouldn't be this particular woman (she is too old), but the Lady in White may represent the feminine and prepare the masses for a female Christ. Perhaps the Bilderberg incident was a pilot, just as the Nairobi incident was 23 years earlier—they want to see how we react, so they know exactly how to play this out when they do this for real.

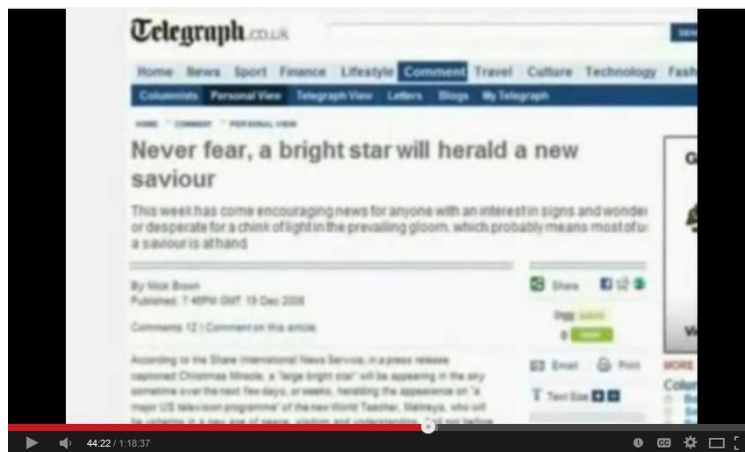
In juxtaposition to this, could this whole story with the Lady in White just be a coincident, and there is a natural explanation to it? Absolutely! Everything is possible, as usual, but is it likely? What would make us more of “wacky conspiracy theorists?” Would it be to say that the Lady in White may have been Maitreya or part of a pilot



for the Second Coming, or would it be to say that this is all a coincidence and nothing to worry about? I don't know about you, but I feel more of a wacky conspiracy theorist if I said that there is nothing to worry about with the incident—and also, in that case, it would seem as if I would be covering up something. Well, let's call it a pretty strange event, just as Charlie Skelton did, and that it needs to be looked into some more, qualifying it for the *Research File for the near future*, which is exactly where I'm going to put it in.

One of the reasons why Benjamin Crème is so obsessed with Maitreya is because he supposedly channeled him back in 1959, and Crème is, in comparison with the original Jesus event 2000 years ago, a self-proclaimed John the Baptist.<sup>969</sup> Maitreya was, according to Crème, embodied in the Himalayas in 1977.<sup>970</sup>

In one of the video clips I referred to as a footnote in one of the above paragraphs, Crème mentions that the Nairobi media were not the only ones covering the 1988 event, as I mentioned earlier, but CNN and many other world news channels ran it, including Japanese media and others. Telegraph in Great Britain ran it, too, but not until in 2008 (twenty years later), including mentioning the “bright star” (the *Star of Lucifer*) that was seen in the sky together with the event (*fig. 15*). However, after a short time it went totally silent, and no one mentioned it anymore besides the Nairobi media. It was as if the world media wanted to quickly run it and then become silent, or they were told from “higher up” to stop broadcasting it and never mention it again. This could be because it was a pilot and was not meant to become a huge event that required a follow-up.



SHOCKING TRUTH BEHIND THE BOOK OF ENOCH Full Movie

<sup>969</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yvJCw2Y0WgE>

<sup>970</sup> This means that he was embodied as a fairly grown man because he looked as if he was in his 30s in the 1988 incident. Moreover, the strange appearance and disappearance certainly makes me believe that he thus far is operating without a body and is instead producing a light-body “mock-up” at appearances. Last, this is where people who say he was born in 1977 got it from—they just misinterpreted it. “Taking a body” and “being born” are two different things on this occasion.

Fig. 15. Screen shot of the December 19<sup>th</sup>, 2008 *The Telegraph* coverage of the Maitreya event in 1988.  
(Click on the image to enlarge)

The Maitreya saga does not end here. There is much more to tell, and it gets stranger and stranger but also more and more revealing. We start seeing a very disturbing pattern as we move on. Indeed, the puzzle pieces are coming together, and they fit pretty nicely, too.

Wayne Peterson, a retired American diplomat, worked many years in Washington DC, appointed by the President in 1967 to the U.S. Information Agency's Foreign Service and has also been a policy officer at the United States Information Agency (USIA.) When he retired he had spent 32 years with the U.S. Government.<sup>971</sup> He has admitted to being a supporter of Maitreya and having connections with the United Nations. It is covered in the above video, "Shocking Truth Behind the Book of Enoch" (*fig. 15*), approximately 40 minutes and 30 seconds into the video, which can be found on YouTube at <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yvJCw2Y0WgE>. Also, even Mikhail Gorbachev has commented on Maitreya, and in a *Vision Magazine* interview in the White House on June 20<sup>th</sup>, 2000, Peterson discusses the subject.<sup>972</sup>

Reporter Kendall Klug of the "Vision Magazine" asks:

"I believe Mikhail Gorbachev has publically stated his belief of the existence of Maitreya. Do you know if this is true?"

Wayne Peterson answers:

"I have a little story to tell you about Gorbachev. A friend of mine who has worked with the World Bank went to a 'Heads of States' conference in Europe and gave a speech where he borrowed many of Maitreya's ideas for economic reforms out of a book by Benjamin Crème that I had given him. He told me he had read the book on his flight to Europe and realized that his keynote address to these world officials, especially presidents and prime ministers (it was a very high level meeting) was going to be very boring, with many having heard similar sentiments over and over. So he thought he would throw in some of Maitreya's ideas into his speech.

The country he was in had a reigning monarch who invited him for lunch the next day. When he showed up for lunch, there were 16-20 people there including Mr. Gorbachev. The monarch of this country said to him (my friend), 'I suppose you're wondering why we invited you here today? Well, we are all curious about where you got those ideas for your speech which you presented yesterday.' He said that 'My friend Wayne gave me a book written by Benjamin Crème about Maitreya's mission.' Immediately they nodded their heads. 'We thought so,' was the apparent response.

---

<sup>971</sup> More about Wayne Peterson, including a biography, can be found here:  
<http://books.google.com/books?id=kBCEghDrzOIC&pg=RA4-PA38&lpg=RA4-PA38&dq=wayne+peterson+united+nations&source=bl&ots=7UXjfXaEC6&sig=u68eJyedFet0CSRIKTM6RTxEv0&hl=en&sa=X&ei=c--DVLvWlc7toATn8oFg&ved=0CEUQ6AEwBw#v=onepage&q=wayne%20peterson%20united%20nations&f=false>

<sup>972</sup> YouTube, "[Shocking Truth Behind the Book of Enoch—Full Movie](#)," 41 minutes into the video.

‘That’s why we invited you here. We all know of Maitreya; and we’re doing what we can for him but we are not able to say anything publically because we are world leaders. We each have our own public to deal with.’ Only one person there stood up and said that they could use his name to legitimize these sightings and that was Mikhail Gorbachev. He was the only man in the room who would say, ‘Use my name if you want.’”

Reporter Kendall Klug asks: “Do you think President Clinton has had an experience of Maitreya?”

Wayne Peterson immediately replies:

“I don’t know if President Clinton has. I believe that former President George Bush has [George Bush Sr., *my comment*]. We used to have Transmission Meditation groups that Maitreya had asked us to do around Washington DC. People who were interested in Maitreya and the reappearance story would get together once a week in Georgetown, in the home of President Bush’s main counselor at the White House.

President Bush came over to this house for dinner one night, and the hostess was in the dining room as President Bush asked her, ‘What do you think? I’m running against Clinton in this election, am I going to win?’ She said, ‘No, Mr. President, you are not. Maitreya has already said you are going to lose to Clinton.’ Bush never challenged her, but merely said, ‘Yeah, yeah.’ He didn’t ask who Maitreya was. He was very quiet and then said, ‘I think I’ve got to go now.’”

Peterson continues: “Benjamin Crème has said many times that he had heard from one of Maitreya’s associates that Maitreya had appeared to Bush and that they had discussions in the White House. So that incident with my meditation group seemed to confirm that Bush did in fact know of Maitreya. I do know people in the White House have been visited by Maitreya many times. And the people I’m talking about I’ve seen on the front page of the Washington Post standing next to the President.”<sup>973</sup>

---

<sup>973</sup> “Vision Magazine,” Wayne Peterson Interview, June 20, 2000.

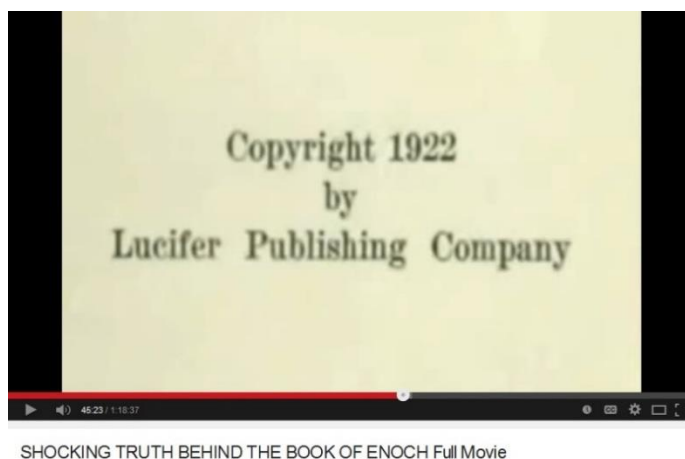


Fig. 16. “Lucifer Publishing Company,” where Alice Bailey published Theosophical Material.

Wayne Peterson also wrote a book about his experiences around Maitreya, called “Extraordinary Times, Extraordinary Beings: Experiences of an American Diplomat with Maitreya and the Masters of Wisdom.” This book can be ordered from Amazon.com.<sup>974</sup>

All these revelations are monitored by members of the Theosophical Society, who are running the errands for their Ascended Masters. Now, who do the Theosophists believe is the key figure behind these Ascended Masters? Lucifer, of course—good old En.ki!

In 1922, Alice Bailey was taking on the task of publishing the work of Mme. Blavatsky’s and other Theosophical material, and the publishing company was called *Lucifer’s Trust* (see fig. 16). However, this became a little bit too revealing, so it was renamed *Lucis Trust* (fig. 17).

---

<sup>974</sup> <http://www.amazon.com/Extraordinary-Times-Beings-Experiences-American/dp/1571743766>



Fig. 17. The name-change to “Lucis Trust,” picturing the Morning Star—a symbol for Lucifer.

Lucis Trust evolved into a large organization, which still exists today and is also directly associated with the United Nations.<sup>975</sup> This is what it says in the *United Nations International Geneva Yearbook 2009*. Please read carefully!

**Quote #9:** “The Lucis Trust is recognized by the United Nations as a Non-Governmental Organisation and is represented at regular briefing sessions at UN Headquarters. The Lucis Trust is on the roster of the United Nations Economic and Social Council.”<sup>976</sup>

This is very important evidence because it proves that the United Nations is deeply infiltrated by the Theosophical Society and its New Age channeled philosophy, or have most likely rubbed their shoulders together already from the beginning. Thus, the United Nations is evidently embracing the information that is channeled by members of the Theosophical Society. The Ascended Masters who are providing this channeled information are, as evidence has shown, led by the old Sumerian Overlord, En.ki, also known as Lord Ea, and his son, Marduk Ra.

The goal of Theosophy is to create a One World Government and a New World Order, where Maitreya will function as the World Teacher. He will teach us how we all will become ONE—everything is ONE, according to this philosophy, and that’s what we should embrace. *Many world leaders and high level members of the United Nations are also Theosophists.* Many of them are as deceived as the rest of the

---

<sup>975</sup> YouTube, “[Shocking Truth Behind the Book of Enoch—Full Movie](#),” 45 minutes and 30 seconds into the video.

<sup>976</sup> “The United Nations International Geneva Yearbook 2009.”



world population, but others know pretty well what this is all about. Many of them are both Theosophists and supporters of Artificial Intelligence and the new Technocratic Society.

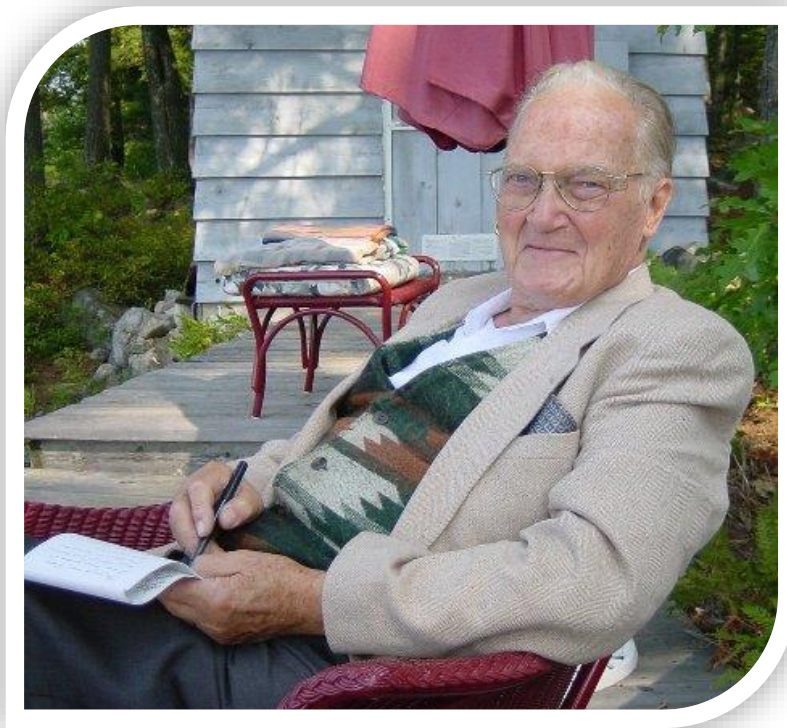


Fig. 18. Robert Muller, Theosophist, and a strong believer in a New World Order, a One World Government, a One World Religion, and a World Leader. Muller was working for the United Nations!

Robert Muller (1923-2010), a high level member of the United Nations, and also a Theosophist,<sup>977</sup> has said, “We must move as quickly as possible to a One World Government—a One World Religion under a One World Leader.”<sup>978</sup>

Readers with a good memory may also recall from Level III the section where I showed that the popular channel called *Kryon* is also connected to the United Nations. Also, many U.N. members are into the channeling of *The Council of Nine*, of whom I also spoke in Level III—a source which I showed evidence was a pure En.ki propaganda machine. One of the goals of the Council of Nine is to infiltrate Hollywood, so that certain science fiction movies, fantasy movies, and others, are being made and showed to the public. These movies contain information people need before the Second Coming. Also, many people fell for the Maitreya deception, when

---

<sup>977</sup> <http://cumbey.blogspot.com/2013/04/global-core-curriculum-robert-muller-is.html>

<sup>978</sup> YouTube, “[Shocking Truth Behind the Book of Enoch—Full Movie](#),” 46 minutes and 30 seconds into the video.



he magically cured the ill without even touching them. This is exactly what is supposed to happen, if people have read the Bible prophecies. It's a *big* deception. Of course the AIF, and Marduk in this case, can cure the ill! He can even produce energy which will make people feel pure ecstasy in a way they never have felt before. Because the AIF members don't possess the same kind of strong emotions that we humans do, they can "sample" our emotions very easily with technology. He can then send them back toward an audience or a crowd of choice, making everybody in that crowd feel an enormous amount of "love & light!" However, it's just simple technology that even our own scientists most probably can manage.

I get emails from people who belong to certain channel groups where these exact phenomena happen—the entities that are channeled cure people that are ill during the session, and at the same time they make the audience feel ecstatic. The people who are channeling these entities email me and ask me to join their group, thinking I can be a great contributor. No, I'm sorry people—you are deceived. I don't care how much love & light you feel and how enlightened you believe you are becoming—you are digging yourselves down in a very deep hole if you don't retract from such practices. They are *not* what they appear to be!

In other words, the U.N. is just a large New Age Organization, and New Agers who follow a similar path are obviously feeding the New World Order Agenda and are unwittingly siding with the "bad aliens" who they think are their opponents. I understand that New Agers are not thinking in terms of friends and enemies because "everything is ONE," but they need to realize that the forces that are stopping us from achieving our goals of awakening to higher consciousness are often following the exact same philosophies as the New Agers amongst the regular population. It's perhaps cleverly done, but not too hard to see through if we really make an effort. New Agers need to realize that the path to higher consciousness is not only love & light—if they don't start looking at the dark side of life as well, that side will soon engulf them.

Now, what have we just learnt in this section of the paper? Well, we have learned something very astonishing. We have possibly seen a glimpse of how the Second Coming will be implemented—albeit in reality it will be world-wide and not isolated to a tribe in Africa. In Nairobi, Maitreya easily managed to mesmerize and deceive a group of 6000 people—all of them experiencing the same thing, that this was the Second Coming of Christ—totally forgetting that the Anti-Christ has not showed up yet. Of course, the Anti-Christ does not necessarily have to be a person, *and if this is the case, Maitreya could have been Lord Ea.*

We have also learned that the United Nation is deeply infiltrated with New Age philosophies, such as Kryon and The Council of Nine, but most remarkably—the Theosophical Society and Madame Blavatsky. Benjamin Crème is a respected man in the United Nations, and a high level diplomat who has been working in the White House and for the Government in general for 32 years, comes out and tells the story of how Maitreya is often being seen in the White House, meeting with the people's representatives who then follow Maitreya's advice. The same thing happens in the United Nations.

We have all reasons to believe that the only reason that the United Nations exists whatsoever is to usher in Maitreya and the Second Coming of Christ. They are disciples of the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood, and the followers understand that the Brotherhood are aliens and not biblical angels from some Heavenly Realm. Theosophy even suggests which star systems certain beings come from, so this means that the followers of the Great White Brotherhood in U.N. and the White House (including Presidents and their councilors) are well aware of the return of the “Anunnaki,” or the Ancient Ones, as they call them. In other words, our world leaders are welcoming the gods to return to Earth and reign over us! I now have evidence of all this, and the evidence is very solid.

There is only one “hole” in all this that I can see. That would be if Maitreya and the channeled entities who support him are deceiving everybody—including me. They could pretend that the entire United Nations story is real, when in fact they will take over in a more subtle way, and therefore they deceive even the U.N., the President of the United States, and Russia (yes, Putin is deeply involved, and one of the gods’ “favorite”). However, I think there is a big chance that Father and Son will come out of the United Nations. They need an entity like that, which promotes a One World Government and a World Leader in order to make it look benevolent and bonafied.

Also, I believe that the only reason why the real appearance hasn’t happened yet is because humans in high places are screwing things up. Key figures are not doing what they are supposed to do, and the gods are mad over human incompetence. The United Nations are not “united” in a way that the gods had hoped for. There is too much confusion with high level people indulging themselves in sex, pedophilia, and drugs. These “privileges” may have been the carrot for some chosen people to take on certain important positions, but instead of taking advantage of the rewards on the side, the real mission becomes a second hand thing or is sometimes even forgotten. This mess is probably delaying the whole operation, and perhaps this is why we have seen so many key people being “suicided” lately—bankers in high position in particular. This, of course, draws attention to certain individuals in the research community who have promised that we will have a new currency here on Earth. This should have happened a couple of years ago but still hasn’t come to a close. That entire agenda was certainly an embarrassment for us other researchers who work hard to get the truth out. I had firsthand experiences with these people who promoted a new currency and the jailing of world bankers. Many of the people in that field of research are nothing but crooks and liars—again, firsthand experience. I have even been threatened to death by one of them for being like a “pussy” with my kind of “soft information” when I could have promoted violence and revolution. I should probably take their judgment of me as a compliment. With bankers committing suicide (or being murdered), it puts fuel to the fire for these researchers, proving them correct, they are utterly mistaken. Yes, a new currency *may* see the light of day, with a new type of financing altogether, but it’s not because of their messed up efforts, and it’s not necessarily in our interest, even if it would look like it at first.

By the way, I forgot to mention that these new-currency-researchers believe that Putin is on our side, and that he is a very good guy. I'm sorry, but I thought he was a pedophile who likes young boys? Well, I must be mistaken, even though there are pictures in the mainstream media, showing him doing inappropriate things to young boys in public.<sup>979</sup> Well, no one is perfect, isn't that right, Mr. Benjamin Fulford?

People have to be careful with that they support. Many good people out there are duped when it comes to their spiritual beliefs and practices. You don't have to be a New Ager to be duped. The New Age philosophy stems from the Theosophical Society and the Ascended Masters. It was Helena Petronova Blavatsky who started all this mess, albeit she was clueless too, probably. Out of this society sprang the New Age spirituality and the myriad of channelers that have popped up all over the world. All of a sudden, every other person is becoming a channeler, figuratively speaking. The channeled entities are all telling us the same thing but with different words and from different angles. I have gone through most of them and looked into this field of New Age practices. The result became *The Third Level of Learning*. Since then, I have looked into even more channeled material, and they just add to the evidence I gathered in that level of learning. It is all bogus—even though there is truth in it, and you must be both clever and use discernment to pick up the pieces of real gold from the fool's gold. You also need to look without any preconceptions, or you *will* be deceived. With that I don't mean that you should discard it altogether—I still encourage people to look into it because that's one source of information that can be partly useful. I am just emphasizing—*use discernment to your fullest extent because it's very seductive!*

These days most people in the alternative movement promote that we are all ONE, and we need to become ONE again with each other and with Source. Believe me, I am the first to admit that I have fallen for all this stuff that I am now rejecting, or look at with different eyes, and the concept of being ONE has been one of the basic elements in my own research for years. Now I know where it comes from, and I look at it from a very different angle. It's not necessarily that being ONE is a totally false concept, but it is put there to limit us rather than to expand us. En.ki's deception plans are very clever—*never forget that!* They have to be because we humans are also very clever when we are not deceived. Being ONE in the modern Era comes from Theosophy and their New Age teachings. It's a huge distraction and is promoting a One World Religion, which *is* the New Age Religion. Therefore, we will see Marduk and En.ki agreeing with the New Agers, whose egos will be so big that they will almost explode. The gods will embrace most of what the Spiritual Movement has promoted for years and make it into a One World Religion. The New Age movement and their ideas (which by the way are not their ideas to begin with) fits their Agenda hand in glove.

---

<sup>979</sup> <http://www.illuminati-news.com/070806c.htm>

They will also present a solution to the UFO phenomenon, and an apparent Disclosure will take place. It will be done in such a fashion that most UFO researchers will be pleased, and their egos will also become bigger than their heads. All these different alien races that have been presented on the Internet and in books will be acknowledged as real by the gods. They will also point out who is the friend and who is the enemy. Perhaps the ones they point out as friends (who will be the ones most people believe are “good aliens”) will appear together with En.ki when the time is right. His own people will shapeshift into these beings and pretend they are them. Maybe they will also at some point show a real vicious Reptilian fully alive to a world audience. In reality it’s just an AIF member playing the role as a Reptilian through shapeshifting. Can the reader see how easy it would be to fool the majority of the people? It’s a piece of cake!

In fact, this Section alone summarizes much of what is being written on many websites and in many books about the *Illuminati*, the Global Elite, the Alien Agenda, the One World Government, the New World Order, the One World Religion, and the World Leader. This seems to be what it’s all about, and what we can expect. The fulfillment of certain prophecies has been delayed because things are not streamlined yet. It’s as if you buy a house from somebody, and you’re told that you can move in there in one week. When the day comes, the old owner has still not moved his stuff out, and everything is being delayed. Therefore, you have to wait longer than planned to move in. This analogy suits when it comes to the return of the gods. I think the gods are angry, and some people have to pay for the delay (and some already have) and will fit as an example of what may happen if people don’t get their acts together and start working right away. Many people in high places are probably scared to death right now.

Thus, we can see how the word “ONE” is being used to fit a certain agenda—even that of a One World Religion. In that religion, being ONE is a part of it. However, what does *being ONE* really mean in the gods’ deception?

It means that humanity slowly but surely will go in the direction of becoming a *Social Memory Complex*, which the Ra people in the *Ra Material* and the majority of other channeled material are talking about. When that has happened, it’s the end of humanity as we know it, and it will be extremely hard to break out of that trap to once again head toward *real* freedom for the human soul. These words will be very hard to take in for the New Agers who believe that the Ra Material, the Elohim, or other channeled material as well are the answers for humanity. For those who believe that we are ascending to the fourth and fifth dimensions will have an extremely hard time to take this in as well, but we will discuss it some more and break it down totally in the next paper. I will explain how deep this particular rabbit hole really is.

## VII. *In the End, Only What is Inside Counts*

There is so much to learn and so much to know. We can’t possibly learn everything in a lifetime, but we must admit that this current lifetime has been the most

amazing journey we've had so far. Never before in the history of Earth have we learned so much in so few years, and still we have hardly scratched the surface. I have written five levels of learning, and I could go on for the rest of my life adding more and more levels. The Wes Penre Papers are not completed with these five levels of learning, but on the other hand, they can *never* be completed. It's just a matter of knowing when to stop.

We still have two more papers to go, and I hope that the reader has been able to use this information wisely and will continue to do so in the future. After all, everything I am bringing up as being “out there” is really not out there but “in here”—within the essence of our being.

We have all the tools we need in our bodies, and with these tools we can consciously explore the Multiverse when we know how to do it and are not afraid to try it out. Our avatars consist of a great number of different light-bodies, and as we explore the dimensions, our inner fire will “automatically” use another part of the composite avatar—our soul essence will in other words jump from one type of light-body to another that will more easily be able to work in a higher dimension environment. Our bodies are extremely complex, and we are just now starting to understand how they work. If we decide to escape from En.ki's prison, we take our human avatars with us, and we can still use them in a 3-D environment somewhere else. However, then we will be able to do what we no longer can do here—nano-travel at the same time as we enjoy a solid, physical experience!

We might say that we are stuck in an electronic prison that we call the Third Dimension, but in reality they have blocked us from having access to our Inner Selves. We only have access to 4% of what is us. When we learn what is “out there,” as we've done in these papers, we basically unlock the doors to what's “in there;” inside our bodies and in the essence of our beingness. This is why people who like the papers say that they like them because they have changed their lives and their way of thinking. Very good! That's exactly what is intended! By learning more and more of what's out there we open up the doors inside of us so we become more ourselves. We will have access to our real abilities that have been denied us since the day the Invaders took over, and created their own distorted and limited universe for us to live in. It's like throwing us into a pond and telling us that all that exists is what is in the pond.

My hope is that when the reader has completed the levels of learning, he or she will be able to see through the manipulation on a daily basis, almost regardless of how clever it is set up. I say “almost” because we still have steps to take and ways to go. I hope that inside of each reader there will be this refusal to agree with the manipulation, but without feeling anger and resentment. I hope we all can just see it as a matter-of-fact, knowing that humans who are waking up actually have a shorter road to travel before we are free than the AIF have, who will have to deal with the monster they have created inside themselves. I hope we all will understand that we do have freedom to do what we want, although it requires some planning on our part at this point. Still, knowingness is freedom—freedom to choose where to go and what to do.

---

Wes Penre, Monday, December 8, 2014

---

## PAPER 15: IT'S NOT HE OR SHE OR THEM OR IT THAT YOU BELONG TO

### *I. Science Catching Up*

"God, grant me the serenity to accept the things I cannot change, the  
courage to change the things I can, and the wisdom to know the difference."

— Reinhold Niebuhr

"While one who sings with his tongue on fire  
Gargles in the rat race choir  
Bent out of shape from society's pliers  
Cares not to come up any higher  
But rather get you down in the hole  
That he's in"

— Bob Dylan, 1965

Already as a child I knew that what I learned was often not correct, and I wondered why they told us certain things when it obviously wasn't true. I was quite a shy kid, and it took much out of me to say something controversial in front of the class, and often I just kept quiet about it. However, when I grew a little older, I said a few things to the teacher, but I did so by bringing her or him to the side, or waiting until after class.

I soon found that tactic pretty useless because they usually just laughed as if they think it was cute and sent me off. In Sixth Grade, after had studied English for only two year, I told the English teacher that I had translated *Lord of the Rings* from Swedish to English just to practice and learn more English. I lied to the teacher because I was so angry that they didn't take me seriously on a few things I knew were wrong. They obviously didn't believe something that was obvious, so I wanted to see if they believed something that was absolutely ridiculous. The teacher should have known better than me being able to translate such a massive English masterpiece from one language to another when I was 12 years old. Lo and behold! She believed me! I was stunned, and I told her a few days later that I was only joking, but she just looked



strangely at me. I thought, “there went my good grade in English!” but I really didn’t care. However, lo and behold again! I got an A+! Maybe I deserved it, maybe I didn’t.

Although the educational system disappointed me already at a young age, I didn’t think that I should distrust science as well! I had no idea about that when I day after day sat in the library after school, being 11-12 years old, studying astronomy as if there were no tomorrow instead of doing some of the more boring homework. When I was 16 years old I had enough. I only did 9 years in school. After that I started working fulltime.

This paper is not about me, even if it looks like a biography, but I think the above is a very good example of how bad the educational system was already in the 60s and 70s. I didn’t understand the big scheme of it, of course, but was often extremely disappointed, frustrated, and bored in school. Now I understand that the real education is something we have to do ourselves. What we learn in school is just indoctrination and mind-control. They teach us what we need to know in order to become a good slave.

The Internet is a double-edged sword, but now while it’s still there, why not use it in our favor? Here is mostly where we can educate each other—it’s a miniature of our mass consciousness. If you were to read everything on the Internet, you would have the human mass consciousness in a nutshell. Here is everything from the most stupid things to the most ingenious. After all, this is one reason why the AIF gave us computers and the Internet in the first place—it’s a very easy way to study the human consciousness and learn from it. Even better (on their part)—they can *change* the human consciousness by giving us disinformation. This is why NSA, CIA, MI 5, and MOSSAD agents get paid for sitting on the Internet day in and day out in order to study us and change our behavior, using *memes*, wherever it is appropriate.

Still, the AIF learns from us, too, and even if they are unwilling to admit it, we are helping them evolve as well, albeit it will take quite a while before their aha-moments will be used for the good of all. The AIF knows from our behavior when it is best to release certain information, and here the Internet comes in handy. I can see them using statistics on us, and when we reach a certain point on their charts, they can release something new that we need to know in order to follow through with their Agendas.

Since Level I we have discussed that there is an Afterlife, and that the soul and other aspects of Self continue to live after the body has expired. I am of course not the first person discussing this—in metaphysics we have known this for a very long time—hundreds, even thousands of years. Science, however, has stubbornly claimed that any perceptions we may have after death is just delusions created by the brain before it finally shuts off. This has been taught to us by very highly educated men and women, and although at a top level they know better, most of these scientists believe in what they are saying. Often highly educated people are more stupid than any of the “regular” people on the street. Not by default, of course, but *highly educated* also often means *highly indoctrinated*. Fortunately there are a few that have seen through the deceit in education on a University level, and these people are often very helpful with bringing the truth out, while the rest of the faculty stays asleep.

In an article called “*Scientists Claim That Quantum Theory Proves Consciousness Moves To Another Universe At Death*,”<sup>980</sup> we are told that Dr. Robert Lanza, who was voted the third most important scientist alive by the New York Times, says he has no doubt that life continues after death. He has even written a book about it, called “*Biocentrism: How Life and Consciousness Are the Keys to Understanding the Nature of the Universe*.”<sup>981</sup>

Dr. Lanza is an expert in regenerative medicine and scientific director of Advanced Cell Technology Company. In other words, he is working with, and researching stem cells. Quite recently, Lanza became involved with physics, quantum mechanics, and astrophysics. This birthed a new theory, called *biocentrism*, which teaches that life and consciousness are fundamental to the Universe (amazing that you have to be the third most important scientist in the world to grasp this, according to the Media. However, I shouldn’t be too cynical—it’s good that this is coming out). According to this new science, biocentrism, it’s consciousness that creates the material universe—not the other way around. Lanza is now sure that intelligence existed prior to matter. If this information is taking off—which I’m sure it will—it’s going to change many things, and will lead to a new paradigm. Scientific dinosaur ideas have to go out the window because they contradict this new hypothesis at all levels.

---

<sup>980</sup> <http://www.spiritscienceandmetaphysics.com/scientists-claim-that-quantum-theory-proves-consciousness-moves-to-another-universe-at-death/>

<sup>981</sup> <http://www.amazon.com/Biocentrism-Consciousness-Understanding-Nature-Universe/dp/1935251740>

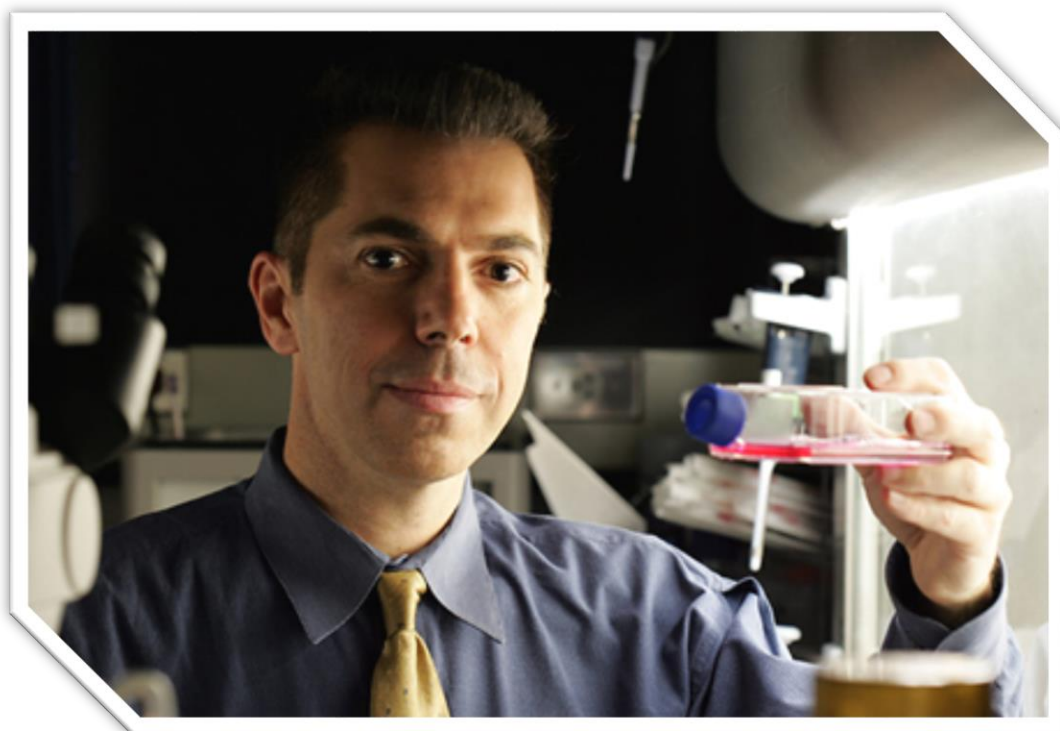


Fig. 1. Dr. Robert Lanza, the third most important scientist alive, according to the NY Times.

Lanza also believes that many universes exist simultaneously, where in one universe, your body may be dead, why it's fully alive and productive in another. Lanza hypothesizes: "This means that a dead person while traveling through the same tunnel ends up not in hell or in heaven, but in a similar world he or she once inhabited, but this time alive. And so on, infinitely. It's almost like a cosmic Russian doll afterlife effect."<sup>982</sup>

According to this article Lanza has already gathered a great number of followers of his theories—not only amongst people who want to be immortal, but also amongst scientists. They call it *Multiverse*, and the article makes it sound as if this is a term that science just came up with, but that, I guess, is just the way it works.

Another scientist, who is on the same page as Lanza, claims something that I have been writing about as well, which is quite interesting. The article says, "The triggering factor for these multiplying worlds is our actions, explained Everett. If we make some choices, instantly one universe splits into two with different versions of outcomes."<sup>983</sup> So now it's acknowledged scientifically as well.

---

<sup>982</sup> <http://www.spiritscienceandmetaphysics.com/scientists-claim-that-quantum-theory-proves-consciousness-moves-to-another-universe-at-death/>

<sup>983</sup> Ibid.

There is more, however! It looks as if science is now willing to reveal some more interesting hypotheses me and others have known about for a long time already. For example, Dr. Laura Mersini-Houghton, who is a theoretical physicist, argues that anomalies of the microwave background in space exists due to that our universe is influenced by other universes existing nearby. Holes and gaps in the dark parts of our own universe are a direct result of attacks on us by neighboring universes.<sup>984</sup> (They don't explain what she means by "attacks," however, although indirectly she implies, I presume, that we are bombarded with particles from these other universes).

Furthermore, the same scientists are also finding evidence that the soul exists, and that it migrates after death to other universes (although it would be more correct to call it "other dimensions"). Some scientists, it says in this same article, believe that consciousness (the soul) resides in the *microtubules* of the brain cells. This is just partially correct, however, because the soul (which a few of us call "fire") exists in all cells in the body. The Fire, when entering the body, splits itself in a myriad of small fires, which ignites the cells in the body, and the body does not only become alive, but can be controlled by consciousness. Perhaps in a few years, this will also be self-evident in science. It seems like they are still stuck with the brain-theory, suggesting that intelligence (and consciousness) must reside in the brain. They still can't wrap their heads around that the whole body is consciousness—there are "brains" everywhere in our bodies!

The article continues in the same fashion and is worth reading in its entirety. Here is a quote, which is as if it were taken directly from some alternative metaphysical website, but this is now embraced by science:

**Quote #1:** This account of quantum consciousness explains things like near-death experiences, astral projection, out of body experiences, and even reincarnation without needing to appeal to religious ideology. The energy of your consciousness potentially gets recycled back into a different body at some point, and in the mean time [*sic*] it exists outside of the physical body on some other level of reality, and possibly in another universe.<sup>985</sup>

After all, it *is* encouraging that science starts thinking in these terms, and that it is also released to the public. We all know that the majority of the population will not believe anything that's not "scientifically proven." They don't bother researching it to find that this has been known a very long time in metaphysics and alternative science. You can hear Dr. Lanza speak at this YouTube address, if you are interested: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zI\\_F4nOKDSM](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zI_F4nOKDSM).

---

<sup>984</sup> Ibid.

<sup>985</sup> <http://www.spiritscienceandmetaphysics.com/scientists-claim-that-quantum-theory-proves-consciousness-moves-to-another-universe-at-death/>

## II. Some of our Present Challenges

One of the biggest challenges we have now is perhaps the ability to stay focused in the present. There is so much happening in our lives, and we are bombarded with so much bad news from the Media. This makes it very difficult to focus our attention to what is *really* important.

Most people live in the past or in the future. We have our attention on things that happened a day ago or we worry about the future. Most people are totally ignorant about the fact that they are not present in the now but have most of their attention elsewhere in time. This makes life much harder than it has to be, and worry and anxiety follow. I work in the medical field, and I see many people (most of them young, unfortunately) seeking help for their severe anxiety and worries. These people are all stuck somewhere else on the timeline, and are not in the now. If therapists were more aware of this, these particular patients would be cured more easily. As it is now, they are just drugged down and discharged. The drugs may help their anxiety, but it also numbs their emotions. Other even worse side effects are also present.

If we stay in the present, most of us notice that we are quite safe. You are sitting there, reading this paper, and nothing bad is happening at this moment. If you focus on the now, worries of the past and future disappear. They do not exist because you are not constantly recreating them. Being in the now doesn't mean that we shouldn't take care of our obligations, but we can do it without worrying, and we can much easier solve our problems without regrets about the past and anxiety about the future. Making rational decisions in the present *for* the future is simply the now moving forward toward the future.

This, of course, can be easier said than done for most people—otherwise they would already be doing this, or by reading this, people would just “magically” do it. Unfortunately, it doesn't work that way, and it requires some practice. The reward is quite astonishing, however, and is also a requirement for reaching higher states of being.

Now, when we're coming full circle with this series of papers, there will be some necessary repetition of important sections that I know many readers have forgotten about—naturally so. One of these things is the “Quantum Pause,” which I talked about already in Level I. It's a breathing exercise—one of many—but I like this particular one because it's simple and works very well. Please revisit the procedure at this web address: <http://wespenre.com/quantum-pause.htm>. This exercise was first presented by James Mahu of the WingMakers, and it does the job perfectly. The purpose with this exercise is to connect us with the subquantum level of existence, which is the real you—the I AM part of yourself. When you do that, you automatically reconnect with the now—the present time. I suggest that every time you feel dispersed, overwhelmed, confused, worn down, or depressed, do a Quantum Pause exercise. After a short session you will immediately start feeling better because you return from the past or the future to the exact now, which is all that exists anyway, when we really boil it all down.

Another excellent thing to do is the “Grounding Cord,” which I explained in Level V, Paper #9, Section “[The Golden Grounding Cord](#).” This will help keeping you grounded even if you would nano-travel out in the Universe. Hence, this is a very important procedure that everybody needs to do several times a day. It can also help protecting you from entity possession and entity intrusion.

These two simple exercises will keep you in the present. If they don’t, do the Quantum Pause more often until you feel how you connect with yourself and feel more in the now. If you have worries and anxiety, you want to practice very often in the beginning, until these conditions largely reduce in power, and then you would want to maintain your being in the present by doing the exercises as often as necessary to achieve that goal. There are no real aha-moments in this exercise, or any great revelations (although there might be for some people), other than your connection with your Higher Self. That, however, is all you need. The more we can stay in the now, and the more grounded we are, the better chances we have to be able to experience 3-D in all its facets while still having a calm presence and an ability to solve problems, tackling them from the now instead of from the past or from the future.

### *III. Have we been Ascending or Descending over time?*

Ellie Crystal of Crystalinks.com writes,

**Quote #2:** Who are you? Why are you here? What is your soul's purpose? The answer: We exist in a consciousness hologram, a biogenetic experiment in linear time and emotion, created by electromagnetic grids through which we virtually experience. The program will soon end having come full circle in the cycles of time. It's all about knowledge.<sup>986</sup>

Yes, for now it’s all about knowledge. The first thing we need to do is to educate ourselves, and that’s more or less what all these papers I’ve been writing are about. Education comes after the awareness of that things we’ve learnt earlier in life are wrong. My hope is that this massive amount of papers have covered much of what we need to know in order to go to the next level of understanding and practice. There is, of course, *always* more to know, and I can go on writing papers forever, but it’s also a matter of knowing where and when to stop.

I am quite sure that it was George Kavassilas who said that over time, we have not been ascending, but descending. It is just over the last 100-150 years that we have evolved (rather than started an ascending process). It’s not until now, when we have had the chance to get proper information (using discernment) so that we can connect with the KHAA—Dark Matter and Dark Energy. That’s how we started and this is

---

<sup>986</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/hallofrecords.html>



how we're going to end this flow of information that these papers have given the reader—at least since the second half of Level I. In Level II we began to talk about the KHAA, and Level V is going to end with talking about the KHAA. Not quite yet, however. We do have some more interesting and vital information to cover.

The matter of fact is that we were more evolved in some ways before the Flood than we are now. After the Deluge everything had to start all over again, and the AIF had to create a new species—Homo sapiens sapiens. Albeit this new species had more potential, it was heavily manipulated and mind-controlled, which made them (or us, basically) devolve rather than evolve. We came further and further away from the truth and the connection with “Source,” i.e. the Divine Feminine. However, there is a built-in program (or software) in our human DNA, which seemingly can't be removed regardless how hard secondary “creator gods” try. Such creator gods can't change the flow of the Universe—they can't bypass the Original Plan of the Goddess. Thus, we all do evolve, based pretty much on what is happening in the KHAA rather than anything else. We have talked extensively about the alignment



with the Galactic Center, and that was *very* real. That's where we had our *real* boost! That's where we started evolving million-fold, and believe it or not—you sitting here reading this has boosted your knowledge beyond belief, and your DNA has evolved in the same rapid speed. It doesn't matter how you feel about it—it has happened. Mostly this is because of cosmic alignments and the breaking loose of extremely intense energies, but reading these papers has continued evolving you in a rapid pace while “meantime life outside goes on all around you,” as Bob Dylan said in his song “It's alright ma, I'm only bleeding” from 1965.

Fig. 2. WingMakers Banner (below)

However, are we ascending? Well, we've been talking about this before, but it's worth repeating to some degree and extend the knowledge to another degree. Many of us are so close now to be able to make a rational decision about our future that all “Hell” is breaking loose, as it were. Awakened people have incredible insights that they want to share, and they do it either on the Internet or in books, while the Government and their “letter agencies” are working 24/7 trying to catch up with

COINTELPRO.<sup>987</sup> It's getting harder and harder for the novice to find relevant information, and we need more than ever use our discernment to decide what is good information that can benefit our growth and what is not. However, being awake also means that we look inside for truth—only then can we be sure we're on the right track. If someone still is looking for a guru or a master to tell what is right and wrong still has a way to go—such a being is not yet awakened.

WingMakers.com has plenty of good information—much of it is unique and can't be found anywhere else—at least not amongst information available to the public. This is why it makes me sad to see that it is still a mixed bag, but I'll let the reader discern that. If I only speak for myself, I would estimate that perhaps 90-95% of the information there is useful and helpful, while the last 5% is of a character that can trap rather than to free. Therefore, I want to use what I think is relevant—there is no reason for me to discard that information, which at times can be quite mind-blowing.

Since WingMakers started their new website, less than a year ago if I recall correctly, there are articles that are posted, which are new to their updated site, and these articles are of pretty high quality, while others are more finger-pointing in disguise. One of the latter has to do with ascension and is called “The Myth of Ascension (and karma).”<sup>988</sup> It is not a new concept from James Mahu, but he has dressed his view on this in partly new clothing. This is sad because it's going to make people feel guilt and think twice about their own judgment, discernment, and evolution. On one level, I can see James' point, but on another, more important level, it's really pushing the guilt button in people.

WingMakers is really about the *Grand Portal*, which is a metaphor for getting together as an entire human race and “ascend” together instead of making a qualified decision on our own. James is saying that if you or I would “ascend” and leave Earth for now, once we're dead, and perhaps find a better place to live and prosper in this almost infinite universe, we are abandoning our fellow man, who then is left behind here on Earth to his or her own device. Instead, you and I should wait here, and if necessary reincarnate again (something that most of us would have to do because James says the Grand Portal will not be found until the end of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century), so we can all wake up together and create this New Earth—the new Golden Age. James is quick to point out that he is not judging those who abandon (yes, he's using this term) his fellow man—he's just “pointing out the reality.”

James has the right to have whatever viewpoint he wants on this, but I see a danger in his way of reasoning. The reader should also be aware of that since 2008 and the Project Camelot Interview, James has emphasized that Anu (whoever that is) and his Anunnaki were supposed to come here and take over already in 2010, but the plans were changed—Anu is not coming back! This seems like a very strategic move

---

<sup>987</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/COINTELPRO>

<sup>988</sup> <https://www.wingmakers.com/the-origins-of-ascension-and-karma/>

on James' behalf, and an absolute crucial statement if his readers are going to buy his idea with the Sovereign Integral. James is saying that there are no Anunnaki on the planet now, and the reason why things are so bad is because humans are dramatizing old Anunnaki patterns. Therefore, when we find the Grand Portal, humanity will awake as an entire species to the Sovereign Integral and start cleaning up our act and build a new Golden Age.

The first big lie (intentional or unintentional) is that the “Anunnaki” are not here and that “Anu,” whom I equate with En.ki, is not coming back (he's already here). However, for people to be willing to reincarnate here again they want to be sure that the Anunnaki are not going to be here and will not return. People want to feel safe and not be stuck in this Anunnaki trap for another lifetime—perhaps much longer. The problem is that nothing has changed so far—the AIF is still here, and in fact, they are coming in here with more and more of their people. If James admitted that, he's entire plan would be crushed, and he knows it! Thus, in my opinion, based on the research I've done, the Grand Portal is not only unrealistic, but a trap! Isn't this something that the AIF would promote? Wouldn't they gladly promote a Grand Portal? Then, on the other hand, would they promote that awake and aware people escaped once they were done with this life cycle? No, they wouldn't, also knowing that in a future, the humans who escape now can come back, but not before the AIF leaves the planet. Would they promote something like that? Never. Thus, which choice seems to be the better of the two—a lofty Grand Portal or individuals choosing for themselves what they want to do based on evidence?

In summary—James Mahu has removed the Anunnaki from the equation so he can promote the Grand Portal. It seems to me that he wants this evolved generation to die so that they can be implanted again in the Afterlife and once again be born with amnesia. The Grand Portal is sitting there, exactly like a carrot a little bit out of reach, and all we need to do is to reincarnate once again and all humanity will ascend together with a Grand Portal that doesn't exist. This looks to me as if En.ki wants to eradicate the knowledge from the “awakened species” by promoting a solution in the next life—a solution that doesn't exist! I would say—think twice before choosing that alternative!

I have stated in previous levels of learning that one option a person has is to come back in another incarnation without going through the AIF recycling process in order to help out cleaning up this planet, or to come back as a teacher. If we choose any of these two options, we need to be aware of that we still will carry some part of amnesia when we incarnate because amnesia is a part of getting born into human form—total recall is cut out from human DNA. We may remember more of who we are than if we go through the AIF recycling system because there they are boosting the implants on us to make sure we don't remember our past lives. Thus, it's a double implant—one in the Between Lives Area (BLA), and one in the human body itself. It's still a big risk involved to incarnate again, even if we do it without going through the BLA. Some have done it and partly recall who they are and why they are here, while others happen to choose a body in which it's almost impossible to remember anything from previous incarnations. Even if we choose any of these routes, and the

Grand Portal comes into fruition, it may very likely be a trap, but it will look like a blessing! Even the most evolved person may fall for the sham!

Fig. 3. Hakomi Project CD, Chamber 3 with the Winged Sun Disc and the head of a bird (Bird Tribe) sticking up over the Earth horizon. (left)

What is it I am trying to say here? Well, first of all I am saying that whatever you choose to do, it's your choice, and is part of your journey and learning process. We can do it the hard way, or we can consider ourselves have already been working hard, and it's time to move on. There is enough information left here on Earth for those who are willing to follow to be able to find it and learn from it. The day it's time for me to go, these papers will still be available after my demise. Even if my website would be taken down, thousands of people have downloaded the PDF files, and perhaps a few people will be willing to put these files online for others to learn from.



Second, I am trying to inform you about your options. I know that many people want to come back, only because they want to teach and help humanity over the threshold. This is very brave and compassionate! However, if you choose this route, first be very aware of the risk factors and the benefits from doing this, and most of all, be aware of deceptions! In regards to the WingMakers—saying that the Anunnaki are gone and will not return, and then that the Grand Portal is the way to go sounds very much to me like another version of the *Harvest*! It sounds like an attempt to harvest virtually

all of humanity, and the harvesters are the AIF! The reader may have seen it elsewhere on the WingMakers site, but on the CDs in particular (I own them), the Winged Sun Disc is promoted—Marduk's Sun symbol (see *fig. 3* above).

Third, the way James is tackling the subject of ascension and karma, saying it is a very selfish thing to leave Earth now, making it impossible for such people to hold their frequency, is based on an incorrect concept to begin with. Yes, that would apply if ascension would actually be what humans are truly striving for. He says that by “leaving the fellow man behind” makes that person feel that he is “better” than the fellow men and women he or she abandons. This is not the point. No one is feeling better than anyone else—it's a matter of choice—a willingness to move on because a being feels in the bottom of his or her heart that it is high time to do so. Most of those who decide to perhaps at least temporary leave Earth do so after have spent plenty of time already helping his or her fellow man to see the trap we're sitting in. They have

done that by working hard on evolving themselves so that they can share their evolved energy with their environment and add it to the mass consciousness. In that regard, it's all we can expect from anybody. Then, to try to make such a person get a bad conscience, also based on false premises, I think is unacceptable. However, feel free to read James' article and make your own choice. The only thing I want you to keep in mind before you start reading it is that it is *not* true that the Anunnaki are not here, or that En.ki is not "returning;" something James talked about in the 2008 interview. The fact that the Anunnaki (AIF) are here, contrary to James' statements, is crucial in this discussion. With this in mind, please read it with discernment. The web address is <https://www.wingmakers.com/the-origins-of-ascension-and-karma/>.

Leaving James Mahu and the WingMakers for now, another disturbing matter—both when it comes to ascension and belief in general—is that so much in today's truth movement (New Age and other) is based on the Vedas. People in general, who are searching for the truth—even those in the UFO and Alien Movements—are basing their belief in the old Vedic texts. Most people are ignorant of this fact, albeit there *are* those who are aware of this, but see it as something positive—only because they haven't really researched the Vedas. They have only heard from mouth to mouth that the Vedas are really ancient and consist of an abundance of truth. I am the first to admit that they do, but so are the Sumerian texts, the Bible, and many, many other religions and mythologies. The reader has now dug into the Vedas to a depth necessary to understand the bigger picture. I very well know that we have only scratched the surface of the ancient Hindu scriptures, but still enough to see what it is all about. Following me through this adventure is something I truly respect and admire from the reader! You have done what just a very few people have had the courage to do as of this writing—being willing to throw aside all old beliefs and take a look at things from a totally new perspective. Only a very brave and truly awakening person would have the courage to do so. The Vedas are a milestone in this regard because they consist of such a wealth of information that it's almost unbelievable, and there is much left for the curious researcher to look further into after these papers are completed.

Some researchers are taking pride in that their conclusions as truth-seekers may coincide with the Vedas on a positive level—in other words, they agree with what is in the Vedas as being a path true enough to follow, which of course is not the case. The Vedas are probably the most compact piece of information that the AIF left behind from ancient times, but just like the Sumerian and Babylonian texts they are based on a *version* of reality that the gods wanted us to read and take part of. So much was altered, and so much was excluded. This is very important to understand.

By the way, geniuses like Einstein, Tesla, Schrödinger, and many other scientists—both in the mainstream professional field and the more alternative field—



were Vedaists?<sup>989</sup> It's true, and it's also true that Quantum Physics, the way we know it today, comes from the Vedic texts!<sup>990</sup> This means that there is much to gather from these texts even from a scientific point of view, and our most brilliant minds have taken it to heart and expanded on it. It's not always been correct, but it's an interesting remark!

#### *IV. More Relevance from Carlos Castaneda*

The “Predators” that Carlos Castaneda was talking about was what many call the “Archons,” whom we have discussed to a certain degree in earlier papers. They are simply the Gnostic view on the Alien Invader Force, and again, the information about them have been somewhat twisted. Still, if we read into that subject, we will very soon see that the Archons corresponds quite well with the AIF, and the Demiurge is of course Lord En.ki (and on certain occasions, it's Marduk).

Castaneda undoubtedly got much of his information from the Gnostics, and perhaps he channeled some of it as well—I'm not sure. Much of it was probably also taken from the Mayan and Aztec cultures, and perhaps from other Mexican tribes that left records behind. What I am sure about, though, is that he was often right on target, and if all his insights were based on the Gnostic material, he spent time finding the best pieces of gold in there.

Another researcher who's been looking into the Archons is of course John Lamb Lash. He's been writings books about them and also held numerous lectures on them. I bring him up here because of the similarities between him and Castaneda in many ways. Listen to this, for example—a quote from John Lash:

**Quote #3:** “...anyone who assists them can be considered a kind of Archon—an accessory. How do humans assist the Archons? One way is to accepting the mental programs of the Archons—that is adopting the alien intelligence as if it were human-based—and implementing those programs by actually enforcing them in society. Another way is to actively or passively conforming to the agendas so proposed and imposed.”<sup>991</sup>

This is exactly what we have discussed here in these papers, isn't it? The AIF manipulates us into thinking in certain terms, and then we implement their agendas in the society, and it becomes an AIF society—not a human society, and that's what we live in today. We can certainly say that we live in an “alien society.” We don't have to go out in space to find an alien society, we only need to look at ourselves.

---

<sup>989</sup> <http://forum.grasscity.com/science-nature/1262706-quantum-physics-came-vedas-schr%C3%B6dinger-einstein-tesla-were-all-vedantists.html>

<sup>990</sup> Ibid.

<sup>991</sup> John Lash, quoted in the YouTube video, “Aliens, UFOs, Anunnaki—the Ultimate Question,” approx. 1hr 4min into the video.



What then is a “human society,” we may ask? The only human society we know of was the society (or societies) that existed before the Invasion. However, we were not alone at that time, either, and it’s hard to know how much influence our Guardians from that time had on us. Perhaps we have never experienced a human society, and perhaps a human society is, and has never been, a goal. Not until we have been totally on our own for quite some time, we would know what humans, acting all by themselves, would do.

I can’t complete this series of papers without mentioning the Gnostics to some degree. The Gnostics had many things right, but they also had many things wrong. This is not a judgment, just a matter of fact, and it is understandable. It’s hard from a human standpoint to figure out the truth, and anyone who can give their piece of information to add to the Big Puzzle I think is doing humanity a favor. Without our ancestors figuring things out it would be so much harder for us here in present time. Listen to Carlos Castaneda—this is from his book, “The Active Side of Infinity:”

**Quote #4:** “Ah, that’s the universe at large,’ don Juan said, ‘incommensurable, non-linear, outside the realm of syntax. The sorcerers of ancient Mexico were the first ones to see these fleeting shadows, so they followed them around. They saw them as you’re seeing them, and they saw them as energy that flows in the universe. And they did discover something transcendental.

They discovered that we have a companion for life. We have a predator that came from the depth of the cosmos and took over the rule of our lives. Human beings are their prisoners. The predator is our lord and master. It has rendered us docile, helpless. If we were to protest, it suppresses our protest. If we want to act independently, it demands that we don’t do so.

[...] Indeed we are held prisoner! This was an energetic fact for the sorcerers of ancient Mexico.’

[...] ‘There is an explanation,’ don Juan replied,’ which is the simplest explanation in the world. The took over because we are food for them, and they squeeze us mercilessly because we are in their sustenance. Just as we rear chicken in chicken coops, the predators rear us in human coops. Therefore, their food is always available to them.’

‘No, no, no, no,’ I heard myself saying. ‘This is absurd, don Juan. What you’re saying is something monstrous. It simply can’t be true, for sorcerers or for average man, or for anyone.’

‘Why not?’ don Juan asked calmly. ‘Why not? Because it infuriates you?’

‘Yes, it infuriates me,’ I retorted. ‘Those claims are monstrous!’

'I want to appeal to your analytical mind,' don Juan said. 'Think for a moment, and tell me how you would explain the contradiction between the intelligence of man the engineer and the stupidity of his systems of beliefs, or the stupidity of his contradictory behavior. Sorcerers believe that predators have given us our systems of beliefs, or ideas of good and evil, or social mores. They were the ones who set up our hopes and expectations and dreams of success and failure. They have given us covetousness, greed and cowardice. It is the predators who make us complacent, routinary, and egomaniacal.'

'But how can they do this, don Juan?' I asked, somewhat angered further by what he was saying. 'Do they whisper all that in our ears while we are asleep?'

'No, they don't do it that way. That's idiotic!' don Juan said, smiling. 'They are infinitely more efficient and organized than that. In order to keep us obedient and meek and weak, the predators engaged themselves in a stupendous maneuver—stupendous of course from the point of view of a fighting strategist. A horrendous maneuver from the point of view of those who suffer it. They gave us their mind. Do you hear me? They gave us their mind, which becomes our mind. The predators' mind is baroque, contradictory, morose, filled with the fear of being discovered any minute now.'

I know that even though you have never suffered hunger... you have food anxiety, which is none other than the anxiety of the predator who fears that any moment now its maneuver is going to be uncovered and food is going to be denied. Through their mind, which, after all, is their mind, the predators inject into the lives of human beings whatever is convenient for them. And they ensure, in this manner, a degree of security to act as a buffer against their fear."<sup>992</sup>

That comes pretty close to what happened in the past and is still happening, doesn't it? Many of the readers are familiar with this part of Castaneda's twelfth book, but it certainly doesn't hurt to review it. We are more than just food to them, as the reader knows, but Castaneda still came closer to the truth than most others, albeit the books were all written in fiction form.

New Agers tell us that we shouldn't pay attention to what is negative and only focus on the positive because the Light will win in the end anyway—all we need to do is to let the "Divine Plan" unfold.

Laura Knight-Jadczyk says, and I quote,

**Quote #5:** "If anything, the so-called 'New Age' movement has been so heavily inculcated with the idea that one must not ever think about negative things, that they, above all other people, are most subject to its predations [the predations of

---

<sup>992</sup> Carlos Castaneda (1999), "The Active Side of Infinity," pp. 109-10, op. cit.

higher realms]. If you don't know about something, you can't defend yourself against it. The consistent deflection from the truth of the state of so-called higher realms by masses of published material over the many years, suggests almost a program of disinformation. It was beginning to look as there was something or someone 'out there' who didn't want us to know something.”<sup>993</sup>

I think she is unnecessarily careful here, and I would dare say that it is not “almost” a program of disinformation—it *is* a program of disinformation. If everybody fell for it, the “predators” wouldn't have any problems whatsoever to create anything they wanted without resistance—and I repeat: those researchers who say that all aliens are good aliens and should be welcomed with open arms are either on the payroll of the “letter agencies” or are totally brainwashed by them. Either way, they spread one of the most dangerous pieces of disinformation in this field, which also inflicts on every other field imaginable because this subject influences everything that has to do with human survival.

#### *V. Becoming “One”—Another New Age Teaching or the Natural Journey of Consciousness?*

To ascend and ascend, over and over, as we become more and more aware, is *the* spiritual journey, according to many—perhaps most—of spiritual teachings today. I would not go as far as saying that “The Ra Material—Law of One” series started this idea, but it certainly magnified it, and since then, the majority of truth-seekers are probably on this illusive path, thinking it's the “Journey of Consciousness.” The logic goes that we all came out of one big body of Consciousness, which some call “God,” while others call it “Prime Consciousness,” “Prime Creator,” “Source,” “First Source,” and even “Goddess.” The “Prime Consciousness,” if I may call it that, so it covers everybody's individual belief, then split Itself into an almost endless amount of smaller versions of Self, of which we all are a part, in order to go out and explore the Universe from all these individual angles. What we learn is then absorbed by Prime Consciousness, which because of this learns more about Itself.

However (and here if where it's getting “iffy”), the more we learn, the higher up the dimensions and densities we move, until we become so wise that we once again merge with Prime Creator. If we listen to the Ra Material (which is not the only channeled material teaching this), we are first merging with each other on a higher level of consciousness, and become a *Social Memory Complex*. This means that humanity, for example, merges into One Consciousness with One Mind. We will still be “kind of” individual, but we have access to everybody else's mind through a

---

<sup>993</sup> Laura Knight-Jadczyk, “The High Strangeness of Dimensions, Densities, and the Process of Alien Abduction,” p. 50, op. cit.

human “Super-mind.” Being part of this Super-mind is then a very good thing because we become so much wiser by sharing each other’s wisdom in one big “pool” (I would say “Super Computer”). This wisdom will then bring us further into the next level of consciousness, which eventually merges with Prime Consciousness, and we all become One—journey’s over!

At a first glance, this may sound plausible, and even desirable, but let’s analyze it a little bit further. If what I just stated was true, is this just true for humanity, or is it true for all beings in the Universe? The defenders of the above hypothesis would say that it is true for all intelligent beings in the Universe. Now, how is that possible, when we humans are stuck here on Earth, having amnesia, working ourselves out of that, while the absolute majority of beings in the Universe do not have amnesia, and they already have access to much of the information throughout the dimensions without “ascending” to higher dimensions like New Age teachings say that we are supposed to do? I’m not saying that other beings out there are not learning new things as they go along—there are even “universities” out there—but it’s a totally different ball game than what we are playing here. Star beings may origin in certain stars and so on, but there is no restriction that a certain being must stay with their own star race. Anyone can choose to explore and move elsewhere through the dimensions. Who are these beings merging with? Are they all of a sudden being “pulled” back to their own star race in order to merge with them?

The “Becoming One” hypothesis leaves a lot of questions unanswered, and sounds like it’s more based on human understanding of Mass Consciousness—something that develops over time because we are stuck in the same “bee hive,” namely, Planet Earth. When I read the Ra Material, I can’t help but thinking that these beings are either being manipulated, or are manipulating us—or both. It makes much more sense that these beings, who say they are already more or less One with each other, are controlled by a Super Computer, which tells them what to think and what not to think. This whole package is then being funneled down to us humans to create a new belief system necessary to build the Machine Kingdom, which eventually will be run by a Super Computer—something I’ve talked about many times. The promoters of this technological future call it “Singularity.”

It just so happens that when I did the research and put pieces together on this subject and similar, I came upon things that Laura Knight-Jadczyk has written. Although her Ouija board beings are not so much my cup of tea, I like Laura’s own personal thinking better. Some of her statements and material I think can be quite profound, and as the last thing in this Section, I’d like to quote a passage from one of her articles,

**Quote #6:** The positive forces, the STO (Service to Other) beings at higher levels are actively working to sustain the Creative fields toward achievements of the positive Logoc purpose which is the realization of Absolute Consciousness under all conditions and in all forms. Diversity is promoted and celebrated.

However, the Negative hierarchy is oriented toward the consuming of radiant light energy in a one way flow: to “Become One.” The progressive power that devolves from the “capture” and incorporation of radiant-light sources serves to feed and enhance an exclusive subjectivity of consciousness since the effort is toward subordination of all things to the magnified narcissism belonging to devout ego consciousness.<sup>994</sup>

## VI. *The Ego—our Worst Enemy or a Friend on our Journey?*

Another subject we hear about when we look into the world of New Agers (but even amongst truth-seekers in general) is the *Ego*. We are not supposed to have an Ego, and albeit everybody has one, we need to work hard to get rid of it. This misconception I believe comes from the terms STO (Service to Others) and STS (Service to Self), which also is mentioned frequently in the Ra Material (but also in the “Cassiopaeon Project” and others). People get very anxious about not filling the quota, i.e. to become 51% STO or more, in order to qualify for the *Positive Harvest*, and therefore they want to quickly get rid of the Ego. They think that the Ego has to do only with self-centeredness and STS. An ego-centered thought can be a big deal for a New Ager and can cause stress and anxiety.

I want to lighten that burden right away from people who may have misunderstood this. *The Ego is needed and represents our ability to use our will so we can affect and maneuver the world around us.* It’s also about self-confidence. An Ego that is not misused and puffed up in order to make oneself for more than others is a dear friend on our journey. It has to do with self-trust, the ability to withstand attacks, and the knowingness that you can ride out storms on your route. Here on Earth we live in a dualistic reality—right/wrong, black/white, good/evil, and so on. This is not a natural way of looking at things, but it serves the Alien Invader Force very well because it turns people against each other, and the AIF can trigger one side of a duality to get an effect from the other side of it—it’s well planned. As long as we have to deal with duality, we need a strong Ego so we can use our intuition and stand by what we know is right. Persons with weak Egos constantly change their minds when outside pressure becomes too strong for them.

The Ego is also a part of our personality. It is not the personality, but we could say that the Ego is a big part of the *conscious mind*—the part of the mind which is operating in the visible spectrum of the Universe. It’s when the Ego wants to dominate others to get what it wants that it becomes destructive—we say that the person is egocentric, egoistic, egotistic, or selfish.

The mix-up here is that in some aspects of the New Age Movement, everything having to do with the Ego is “bad,” and therefore we need to let the whole concept of Ego first diminish and then disappear. The belief is then that one becomes

---

<sup>994</sup> <http://www.cassiopaea.org/cass/stalking.htm>

much more spiritual and able to connect with the Universal Consciousness, where everything is One, and Ego does not exist. Again, if we want to really go to the bottom of things, we can say that we are all One because everything is connected—the fingers are connected to the hand, the hand is connected to the arm, the arm to the body, the body to the Fire, the Fire to the Oversoul, and eventually, what is You on a larger scale is connected with the Divine Feminine because She created You outside of time, which makes You part of Her, as You are part of the Spiritual Universe (Dark Energy). Our focus, however, is *not* to become One, but to stay separate and explore Life with a capital “L.” Is the purpose for us to *ever* become One? I think I can safely say that no one really knows—not even most beings outside the Earth realm. It is because that purpose is totally independent from time and dimensions, which are cornerstones for the Fire to explore Creation, and to become Creator Gods/Goddesses themselves. We are using the dimensions and densities to create life in the Universe, and we are using dimensions and densities to explore what we created, and to play with it. This is something we can learn to do in what I call the “Universities” out there in cosmos. In some Universities we can learn how to be a Creator God, and in other Universities we may be able to learn how to build our own energy (in order to master shapeshifting, nano-travel, and whatever else we need and want to learn when it comes to our own energy and the power we can gain from it), etc. However, although from our perspective the Universes were once created, they have indeed always existed because all time is simultaneous. Therefore, the question whether we will all become ONE with the Creatrix in the future is true or not loses its meaning.

As we can see, this has very little to do with ascending up the dimensions. Beings who are stuck in one or a few dimensions because they messed up, or were locked into these dimensions by power-hungry entities, can be inhibited to explore the other dimensions for a while, but essentially, star beings are capable of using the dimensions and densities as they please. Although some of them can be said to dwell in a certain dimension because they feel that’s their “home,” normally dimensions and densities are used as “playgrounds” for spirits and souls, but also as accessories in order for beings to check for probabilities that have to do with their own decisions. Let’s say that a being wants to create a certain type of planet, and a certain type of life form on it. This being can then, by thought processes alone, scan the dimensions to look for probable outcomes for such a creation. Then the being can choose a probable outcome that comes closest to the being’s original intent. Where in all this does ascension come into the picture? It doesn’t seem to do so, does it? It sure looks like ascension is basically a concept created by the AIF to keep soul fragments here on Earth busy with something irrelevant instead of *really* breaking free from the prison. A prisoner here on Earth who has been in jail for let’s say thirty-five years of his life—how does he feel when he finally is free to leave the prison? Well, for some freedom will be too overwhelming and they can’t handle it. Hence, they quickly commits a new crime for one purpose only—to get caught and be put back in prison where he feels much safer because that’s the reality he’s been accustomed to. If another option were available for him—let’s say to gradually getting used to the freedom outside the prison walls—he would have a greater chance to succeed. If so,



freedom would perhaps make him feel happy and relieved! However, would he have ascended to a higher dimension? Well, it depends on how we look at it. For the newly released prisoner, it may feel that way, but outside the prison walls, there are many, many people, who have always been able to live there and in addition been free to visit the prison, but also other countries and places that have been inaccessible for the long-term prisoner. The reader can now expand on this allegory in all directions and get a broader idea of what I mean with all this. Thereby, we are not ascending per se—we will, once we've let ourselves out of the [Earth] prison, merely be using the dimensions that are always available for us.

There are closed dimensions as well, however. Many call them Dimensions 9-12 (see Level III and the “Abraxas Papers” for an example). They are the Upper Dimensions, where you need to prove yourself in order to get access. The Orion Empire exists in these dimensions, and these dimensions are heavily guarded by MIKH-MAKH Guards who make sure that no one with ill intents enter these realms. Dimensions 9-12 are the “Inner Sanctuary” of the KHAA. Here is where you can learn in depth about things that interest you, and once a star race, star beings, planetary soul groups, or single spirits and souls, are ready and willing to join the Empire and/or get access to these dimensions, they go through the tests, and if they pass they are allowed entry. This is where trust is very important—those who dwell in this Inner Sanctuary must know, as far as it's possible, that those who live amongst them can be trusted. No wars and conflicts are supposed to be part of these dimensions. Although wars and conflicts obviously have happened anyway (such as Lucifer's Rebellion), it is not common. However, we can see why the Inner KHAA is so heavily guarded. Military is only used to defend this sanctuary—not to instigate battles, wars, or conquests. Here is, of course, where Queen Nin, Khan En.lil, and Prince Ninurta (Prince En.lil) live. I don't like calling dimensions by numbers, and as I've mentioned before, it's only for convenience—there are certainly more than 12 dimensions. I would say there are millions upon millions of them—it all depends on how many we create.

Some may ask, do these three Ultimate Overseers of the KHAA have Egos? The way I see it, I would say yes with a slight hesitation. I don't even know if it would be right to call it Ego, but according to my research, it seems like they have what could be called “Intuitive Ego” or “Heart-bound Ego.” With that I don't mean that they are all about Love & Light—I have a feeling that they dislike that term. Instead I am referring to the heart as in Universal Heart, which has to do with justice, equality for all, love for all beings whose intentions are to create a better universe for everybody to live in, and so on. I would say that justice is one of the most important part of their “Egos.” Again, I don't mean justice the way we are using the term here on Earth, which has nothing to do with justice at all.

**jus•tice**

*n.*

1. The quality of being just; fairness.

2.

a. The principle of moral rightness; equity.

- b. Conformity to moral rightness in action or attitude; righteousness.
- 3.
- a. The upholding of what is just, especially fair treatment and due reward in accordance with honor, standards, or law.
  - b. Law The administration and procedure of law.
4. Conformity to truth, fact, or sound reason: *The overcharged customer was angry, and with justice.*
5. *Abbr. J. Law*
- a. A judge.
  - b. A justice of the peace.

**Idiom:**

**do justice to**

To treat adequately, fairly, or with full appreciation:

*The subject is so complex that I cannot do justice to it in a brief survey.*<sup>995</sup>

The above definitions are taken from “TheFreeDictionary by Farlex” (<http://www.thefreedictionary.com/>), and as we can see—interestingly enough—none of the definition applies to the justice systems we follow here on Earth. I would say that with these definitions fully applied it would be how the Orions look at justice. It is very plausible that the word and the definitions originally came to Earth from Orion. I know there are courts in Orion, but the trials are usually very mundane if we compare with the murder, rape, and incest trials we have here on Earth. In Orion they don’t have anything coming close to that, unless the trial has to do with some being or beings who live outside of Orion and perhaps caused harm to someone of the Orion Empire. The Orion Court acknowledges Free Will, but also emphasizes “do no harm to others.” They let star races outside of Orion mind their own business as long as it does not affect Orion negatively, and Free Will amongst other star races is otherwise highly respected.

I hope some people who have had a false idea of what Ego is feel somewhat relieved from having read this Section. The road to freedom is heavily booby-trapped, and the seeker of truth has to jump left and right not to step into the traps, figuratively speaking. It is tedious work!

## VII. The Next Mass Event

“When the weapons of mass destruction thing turned out not to be true, I expected the American people to rise up. They didn’t. Then, when the Abu Ghraib torture thing surfaced, and it was revealed that our government participated in rendition – a practice where we kidnap people and turn them over to regimes who specialize in torture – I was sure then the American people would be heard from. We stood mute.

---

<sup>995</sup> <http://www.thefreedictionary.com/justice>

“Then came the news that we jailed thousands of so-called ‘terrorist’ suspects, locked them up without the right to a trial, or even the right to confront their accusers. Certainly we would never stand for that. We did.

“And now it’s been discovered the Executive Branch has been conducting massive illegal domestic surveillance on its own citizens – you and me; and I at least consoled myself that finally – finally – the American people will have had enough. Evidently we haven’t.

“In fact, if the people of this country have spoken, the message is, ‘We’re okay with it all – torture, warrantless search and seizures, illegal wiretappings, prison without a fair trial, or any trial, war on false pretenses. We as a citizenry are apparently not offended. There are no demonstrations on college campuses; in fact there’s no clear indication that young people even seem to notice.”<sup>996</sup>

It hardly doesn’t matter where we look on the Internet or which books we are reading on the subjects of UFOs and aliens—it’s like everybody is waiting for something “big” to happen. It may be a final disclosure of the alien presence on Earth and Earth vicinity—it could be the Second Coming, an alien invasion, or some great disaster taking place. Regardless of *what* people are expecting, it’s always *something*. It’s like it’s embedded in the human psyche at this point in time. This could of course be per design (the AIF is “putting it there”), or maybe the human mass consciousness is actually feeling that something real *is* going to happen—“you can feel it in the air,” as the proverb says.

It could very well be that a new mass event *is* going to happen, and it will be staged, of course. Since the end of the 1960s, when Charles Manson shocked the world out of the hippie movement and up until 9/11, there has been a chain of events that has shocked the population and traumatized it. Here in the western world we look at 9/11 as a big, terrible event. I’m certainly not saying that it wasn’t terrible and shocking, but it did not traumatize the entire world—only the western hemisphere, more or less. We still are “waiting” for something that would traumatize the entire world. I don’t want to instigate fear in people, and there is a chance such an event even won’t happen, but if it did, it would in many ways benefit the AIF—particularly on a metaphysical level.

What happens when a negative mass event like 9/11, or larger, occurs is that when people get overly shocked and traumatized by the incident, this common reality pulls people into the same timeline. When that befalls, the AIF has a chance to do something that would affect more or less the entire world population. What if incidents like 9/11 were just tests and preparations for something bigger? Maybe the AIF wanted to see how exactly that would affect the human psyche so that they know how far they can stretch it in a future event.

---

<sup>996</sup> Alan Shore. In closing arguments on Boston Legal, Season Two, Episode 19. Stick It - first broadcast March 14, 2006

If this is true, what consequences would such a future mass event have? I have no idea what such a world disaster would be, but with a traumatized population, couldn't they easily come up with the ultimate solution, which is a One World Government and a One World Leader? Wouldn't that be the perfect opportunity for such a thing? We have a whole world who is terrorized and waiting for a solution to come from somewhere. At that point, perhaps people don't care from where the solution comes, as long as things are taken care of. Very few people would scrutinize this World Leader, and those who did would hardly get listened to because in a situation like that, most people wouldn't want to hear. If they listened to the whistle-blowers, it would mean that the solution would not come, and people wouldn't want to wait any longer for another solution to show up—not if they suffered. The AIF wouldn't even have to silence the whistle-blowers—out of fear, the general public would silence them by their own means.

There are also those, such as George Kavassilas, who are pretty certain that if something like the above would happen (George has a slightly different view on what may unfold than I have, but on some levels, we have the same idea), the Alien Invader Force would “harvest their herd.” I don't disagree with that—it could very well happen. George, who has been visited by extraterrestrials most of his life—both benevolent and not so benevolent ones—has been told very promptly that those in control of this planet will “harvest their herd,” and this was allegedly the exact phrase they used. Again, a mass event like that would be beneficial for a Harvest to take place. According to George's sources, the Harvesters will appear as angels of light. People may think they are dying (and many of them might be), and when these angels come they may think it's a good thing, when indeed it isn't. The Light that will surround these “angels” will be synthetic and resemble Divine Light (remember that the Anunnaki have been called “The Shining Ones”).

I want people to be aware of these probabilities. They may not happen at all, but if they do, it's better if people know. Perhaps you may also want to have your own solution *if* things get out of hand. You know that you have free will, and it's manipulation that can make a person do what he or she doesn't really want to do if that person had a chance to really think it over. It's easy to fall for the angel scenario, for example, if things get rough and the angel scenario is presented in an abundance of Love & Light. However, by knowing that this is on the table as a negative agenda, we can opt out and say no, this is not for me. The “vision” will dissolve and you don't have to go. This is just an example.

Practice though-intention-emotion. As a matter of fact, there is a formula of sorts you can use, which helps you create your own reality in spite of strong counter-intentions being used against you, or against the world in its entirety. Take the number 5. It consists of 4 letters—f-i-v-e. These four letters are the secrets of creation—or we can make them such. Make “**F**” stand for “**focus**,” “**I**” for

“**intentionalize**,” “**V**” for “**visualize**,” and “**E**” for “**emotionalize**.” If you remember this, you also know how to create.<sup>997</sup>

82. First, you focus on that you are going to create, and wash away all distractions. Just focus with a narrow span.
83. Second, you send out an intention on what it is you want. Don’t force the intention—just think it without any effort but with a strong will that this is what you want.
84. Third, visualize what it is you want. If you want a new car, visualize the car you want.
85. Put an emotion behind it—such as an emotion of happiness, if that’s what you feel about it.

This is all you do, and then you let go of it and continue with your life. You will see that your reality will soon start bending in the direction of what you created in your mind. I know for a fact that this works because I’ve done it. However, it only works (at least for me) if I do it exactly as stated. It is also a practice in order to get these steps right and not put too little or too much effort to it. The “I” and the “E” are very important, although all the four steps must be there to ensure success. I am not saying that it wouldn’t work otherwise—people are different—but the formula is correct.

### *VIII. They Are Here and They are Working Hard!*

Although it’s evident that the AIF is here now, there have been times of short duration when they have left only a skeleton crew behind on Earth while minding business elsewhere—but they have always had enough people here to manage their accounts.

Now they are returning in droves. Many of them seem to be off planet, or watching from other dimensions, while some of them are physically here in human bodies—or what *seem* to be human bodies. Others are walk-ins, i.e. they have taken over already grown up bodies and are running them. This is more common in the field of politics, business, and the entertainment industry.

An interesting passage in the Vedas tells us that some of the Vedic gods and demi-gods were looking for immortality. The serpent race, as it’s called in this passage, were licking the droplets of spilt soma elixir (elixir of immortality) from the grass, where after they got their split tongues *and shed their skin as a kind of*

---

<sup>997</sup> I learned this from a Pleidian lecture held in June, 2014. I was quite excited to hear this because I had done these exact steps almost every time when I have succeeded against the odds!

*immortality.*<sup>998</sup> One could argue that the shedding of their skin has to do with what I've called "jumping bodies;" i.e. the AIF have human bodies in storage that they can use when needed. These bodies are engineered so that they can function here on Earth, just as well as our own bodies—perhaps even better, with more updated genetics. These members of the AIF walk among us, and there is a chance that many of us have encountered them without knowing who they are. We know very well that the Sages used allegories when they wrote the ancient texts, and sometimes it takes some effort to figure things out. A quite abstract example is the story of Osiris and Seth, and how Osiris was castrated. This was not done the way it's told in Egyptian mythology, of course, but happened in the Rigel system, where Ninurta castrated his brother, En.ki. The Sages were told to tell the story the way it's told in Egyptian mythology rather than En.ki admitting to that it was his own brother who did it. The real story is told in Level IV.

There are also other ETs—good and bad from our perspective—who choose to incarnate as we humans do by taking a baby body. These beings often recall who they are and have more or less total recall.

We all know about the Disclosure Project now, where Steven Greer presented hundreds of Government witnesses who had in some ways encountered UFOs in their jobs. Another interesting account happened in 1988, in a TV documentary presented by Mike Farrell called "UFO COVER-UP?...LIVE!" This documentary is still available on YouTube.<sup>999</sup> Not much has been said about it in the later years, but in that documentary both the Russian and the American Governments admitted to an alliance with the Grays! This is an eye-opener in itself, but unfortunately, both the Russian and American representatives claimed that the alliance is benevolent. This is of course not true and is just the same alliance they have had for a long time now—an alliance with the AIF. George C. Andrews also wrote about this documentary in his book, "Extra-terrestrial Friends and Foes,"

**Quote #7:** The complex question of what the nourishment of the Grays consist of is investigated in detail in what you are about to read, as is the relationship between this subject and the epidemic of abductions we presently face. The 1988 TV program ["UFO COVER-UP?...LIVE!"] admitted the existence of these abductions, but implied that the motivations of the Grays are benign—another falsehood.

The TV audience heard that the Grays are the guests of the U.S. government and have been given a base in Nevada. Nothing was said about the other bases our government has given the Grays, or about the activities being carried on in those underground bases. The conditions of the agreement made between our government and the Grays were not mentioned. What those conditions consisted

---

<sup>998</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garuda>

<sup>999</sup> [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CMbF8N\\_q\\_68](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CMbF8N_q_68)



of, and what kind of relationship our government really has with the Grays, are examined at length in this book.<sup>1000</sup>

Furthermore, this TV documentary stated that the U.S. Government had made a smart deal when they started co-operate with the Grays, which of course is nonsense. However, it's interesting to see how debunkers are working hard to ridicule people who believe in, or have seen UFOs or aliens, with all their might. What they do is to "investigate" one incident and shred it to pieces because there is no hardcore evidence, but all they show is their lack of real research into this field. If they had done that, they would have stumbled upon the above admittance of the two governments as an isolated example. Tons of documents and other evidence exist as well, of course, which they fail to admit and bring to light. I'm bringing this up because the readers may have friends or relatives who listen too much to debunkers, and build their case looking into what these debunkers present. The debunkers all fail to present evidence for their "debunking;" all they are basically doing is saying that there is no *physical* evidence for the existence of anything that's outside the realm of the five senses. Of course there isn't—these realms are not physical! However, what *does* exist in form of evidence is the Government's own documents that show evidence of ET existence on Earth and in Near Earth Space. If you really want to get into a debate with debunkers, you can debunk the debunkers by showing them evidence such as the alliance between the above governments and the Grays—the evidence is there, right before their eyes. It's of course not a good idea to make a person who is totally ignorant of what is going on to read these papers—that would be too overwhelming and too "advanced" to start with. Hence, it's good to start them off on a more basic level by showing them some good evidence and then have them go from there.

Sometimes we humans go right into the AIF's traps like we were trained dogs, doing exactly what the command tells us. Other times we actually still can be unpredictable. As I've said, I sometimes listen to the Pleiadian lectures, and although some of it is not for me, there are certain things I like and learn from. In a recent lecture they said that the AIF (Anunnaki, as they call them) differ between "destiny" and "fate." Destiny is something that you can't do anything about, and fate is something that you *can* do something about. Humans have always been considered part of fate, i.e. we can be changed the way they want us to be, and then we stay that way. However, lately the Anunnaki have allegedly started reconsidering this, thinking we may be part of destiny after all.<sup>1001</sup> This means that whatever they are planning for us, it's not going to succeed. Instead, we are more and more going to go our own way, which seems to be back to where we once were, before the Invaders came.

---

<sup>1000</sup> George C. Andrews, 1993, "Extra-Terrestrial Friends and Foes," p. 2, op. cit.

<sup>1001</sup> Pleiadian lecture, "Moon Musing #100," Summer 2014, CD 9 of 9, track 13.

## *IX. Wes Penre's Untimely Death—as it is Written in “The Hidden Quatrains of Nostradamus”*

Yes, the AIF is working hard now to set their plans into motion and come to conclusions. I'm sure that according to some of these beings, things have taken way too long, and that is often thanks to us humans. We are ever-changing and can be quite unpredictable (of *destiny*), which has screwed with their plans more than once. Other humans, who are supposedly Enkiites, are screwing up quite a bit as well. They don't know which alien group is which, and they think that each alien group has its own agenda, totally separated from other groups. Hence, they start listing all these aliens—I have seen lists of 88 groups of them—keeping most of them separate from each other. We know that isn't true, but if it were, this Earth would hardly exist anymore—it would have been bombed to pieces by now by all these star beings with conflicting interests. The only reason why Earth is still orbiting the Sun is because the chaos is still rather organized, and the star races follow the same leader—at least most of them do, most of the time. It's far from perfect, but it's still workable.

One Enkiite group, who seems to be led by a Nostradamus Interpreter called Allan Webber and his team are working on some “Hidden Quatrains of Nostradamus” that they have posted online. They say that only names who are worth mentioning in the sense that they will change the world in some respect are brought up by the Nostradamus Group. It came to my attention from one of my facebook friends that my name was mentioned several times in Nostradamus Hidden Prophecies—even my untimely death, said my friend. Partly interested, I decided to take a look. There are so much of that kind of stuff out there, and not even a handful of these kinds of prophecies are true. When it comes to Nostradamus, he is absolutely impossible to understand until a certain event has happened. Then, all of a sudden, everybody can read that event into the quatrains. I always found that pretty peculiar.

My facebook friend gave me this link, “Wes Penre & Infiltrated Wingmakers,” <http://www.hiddentextsofnostradamus.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/09/PENRE-INFILTRATED-WINGMAKERS.pdf>. This entire article is more or less about me, but Allan Webber says on page 3 in red ink-color (emphasis in original):

**Quote #8:** SAAM Supreme Annunaki Assembly of [Lord] Marduk. A splinter group of ACIO, with headquarters in Pine Gap, Australia. **“Wes Penre had been the liaison between SAAM and others PENRE FLY UP IS EXPIRES, DEAD.** The reason we are to accept Wes Penre and his 'Papers' is simple. He is fully named in the texts, with the minor detail that Marduk is named as being at Pine Gap in the texts as well! That particular line was decoded by Allan Webber, not by me.<sup>1002</sup>

---

<sup>1002</sup> <http://www.hiddentextsofnostradamus.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/09/PENRE-INFILTRATED-WINGMAKERS.pdf>

What I suppose they are heading at when they say “Wes Penre had been the liaison between SAA[L]M and others,” is most likely the article I wrote after Utu Shamash, aka Lord Marduk, contacted me a few years ago and wanted me to post an article, worded and written by Lord Nannar himself (Nannar was supposedly the new King of Nibiru, and those with good memory may recall from Level IV that I showed evidence that Lord Nannar and Lord En.ki are one and the same). I refused, unless they let me add a disclaimer, which I explained to Marduk. He got overly irritated, but took the request to his father (so he said), who is En.ki. En.ki approved, and I posted the article: <https://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/10/18/authentic-message-from-the-king-of-the-anunnaki-please-read/>. Marduk also wanted me to be their scribe in the future, which I promptly refused. He wasn’t too happy about that, but granted my free will and our conversation thereby ended. This incident may be what is mentioned in the so-called Nostradamus Quatrains.

Fig. 4. Nostradamus (left).



There is no precise reason mentioned why I should “fly up” and expire—dead. It just says elsewhere that my death will be slow and drawn out.

For those who are interested, there are two *main* websites which dedicate themselves to this quasi-science, if I may be so bold. Here is the one which mentions me on several occasions:

<http://www.hiddentextsofnostradamus.com/> (the article about me is on pages 15 and 17—published twice for unknown reasons—but I’m mentioned in other quatrains as well), and then we have Allan Webber’s own website, <http://www.nostradamusdecoded.com/>. I am not sure if I’m

mentioned there or not—I haven’t had time to check it out—the readers can always go to the website and download the quatrains themselves if they’re interested. Here is another passage (again, emphasis is in original):

**Quote #8: ENTREPRENEURIAL [Wes] PENRE BEARER EARNED FAILURE, stated in another line that the SAAM think he is a joke, he is meant to be the liaison.<sup>1003</sup>**

Going through the website out of curiosity reveals that these people are Enkiites and either answer to En.ki himself, or they are just “regular” humans who think what they’re doing is worthwhile. They are still siding with En.ki, believing I’m siding with En.lil, although they should know if they had read my papers that I’m not

---

<sup>1003</sup> <http://www.hiddentextsofnostradamus.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/09/PENRE-INFILTRATED-WINGMAKERS.pdf>

siding with anybody except humanity. If they only got it right, it would be impressive and certainly worthwhile, but they have it all the “Sitchin way,” and they praise Michael Tellinger, who also got it pretty much the Sitchin way. En.ki is definitely depicted here as the “good guy.” They actually have me down as a liaison officer, running errands for “Enlil” and Anu. Quote #8 above isn’t really clear, either. Do they mean Š.a.A.M.i., who are the inhabitants of Nibiru, or S.A.A.L.M., which is the *Supreme Anunnaki Assembly of Lord Marduk* at Pine Gap, Australia? Not that it matter because it’s both embarrassingly false. I am picking on them because if they are working with prophecies they need to be exact, and “the SAAM” is a misspelling and doesn’t mean anything. If they mean S.A.A.L.M. it doesn’t make sense, either. How can I be an “Enlilite” if I side with Marduk, En.ki’s son?

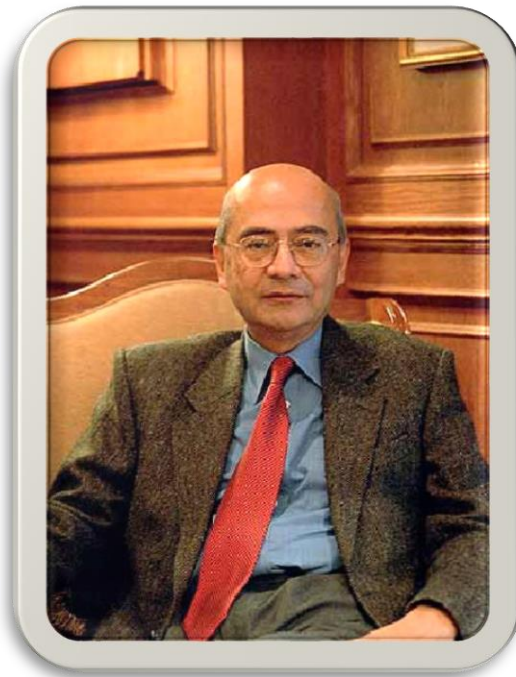


Fig. 5. Dr. Roy Gordon, S.A.A.L.M., threatened me to death a few times.

As a side note, how many readers heard about that at one time, years ago, Nelson Mandela actually crowned Lord Marduk in his absence as the King of Africa!<sup>1004</sup> No holding back there, and no holding back Marduk’s name in the ACIO associated S.A.A.L.M. Interesting also is that S.A.A.L.M. in Pine Gap is supposedly “enemies” to LPG-C and the late Dr. A.R. Bordon. Dr. Roy Gordon, who worked for LPG-C a number of years ago, suddenly stole confidential material from LPG-C’s archive and ran away with it. This information then landed in Pine Gap in the hands of Marduk, on S.A.A.L.M.’s desk. Dr. Bordon then realized that he’d been double-

---

<sup>1004</sup> Pleiadian lecture, Spring 2014.

crossed, and that Dr. Gordon was an imposter and double-agent. Dr. Roy Gordon, however, gave me death threats more than a year before I'd heard of Dr. Bordon and LPG-C. These threats came about because I had written an article about the Anunnaki and Marduk. The article was not written in a positive manner. Gordon always signed his letters, Dr. Roy Gordon, S.A.A.L.M., Pine Gap, Australia. He did use an Australian email address.

Not a very nice person, perhaps, but that apparently doesn't stop Michael Lee Hill—the guitar player whom I wrote papers about, and who saw all these UFO sightings over the Great Lakes. He also claims to have Nephilim blood running through his veins, and has also told me he is En.ki's counterpart. He has contacted Dr. Gordon (*fig. 5*), and also wished him a wonderful birthday on Gordon's facebook page. I once asked Michael why he wanted to be in touch with such an obviously nasty man, and he answered me that everything is cool, and it is just part of his "mission;" something he has to do. I let it go. I know Michael worked to some extent with A.R. Bordon, LPG-C, and the Š.a.A.M.i before Bordon died, and since then Michael has claimed that he is a candidate for talking before the United Nations. From what I understood (I only got bits and pieces) was that this was thanks to Benjamin Crème, whom we discussed in the previous paper, related to Maitreya. If Michael ever gets to speak before the U.N. only time will tell, but I just know that it's close between deceptions, but sparse between fragments of truth...

There are many pdf files on the "Nostradamus website" for downloading, and most of them do not mention me at all, but they mention other things that the reader, with the knowledge you now have, might find amusing rather than enlightening. Take a peek at them if you feel like it.

### *X. In Memorial—Dr. Lloyd Pye*

Before we finish this paper with something that inevitably needs to be brought up on a larger scale, I want to mention a researcher, who unfortunately passed away in cancer. I'm talking about Lloyd Pye (1946-2013). I was in personal contact with him a few times, and I admired his strength and his courage to always work against the current. If someone has been ridiculed over the years, it's him. All that ridicule came about just because he was in the possession of a skull, which certainly did not look human. As soon as he brought this up, he was attacked. It was very easy to see that the majority of those attackers were paid agents, but Lloyd didn't always realize that and went into debate with them, which made matters even worse.





Fig. 6. Dr. Lloyd Pye and his “alien” skull.

Dr. Lloyd Pye was not a rich man. Although he held a PhD, the path he decided to go did not bring in any money. He held some lectures now and then, but he had a hard time getting funding enough to do a DNA test on his skull. Eventually it happened, however, and it showed to be exactly what Lloyd suspected it to be—this skull did not fit into human evolution the way we are taught—the Darwin way! It could not be explained what this skull was. Lloyd had some suspicions that the skull might be alien, or at least belonging to a branch of humanity which had been suppressed and removed from our history books in order to stick to the Darwinian hypothesis.

Lloyd Pye did not only spend time on proving that his skull was not totally human, but he also dedicated himself to figuring out the real Earth history. I have listened to lectures by this man, and I must say that overall they were excellent! He had some really good points that other researchers have missed but are quite important in proving the alternative history to be much truer than the mainstream history we learn in school and at the universities.

If you are only going to listen to *one* of Lloyd Pye’s lectures, I would recommend one that is called, “Everything You Know is Wrong.” It’s on YouTube at this address: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=e5qJYwfAju8>. Lloyd held this lecture all the way back in 1999. He knew much already then.

I wish Lloyd could have stayed here just a little bit longer and maybe had a chance to read the parts of my papers that bring up the Afterlife. Then he would at least have had a choice to leave this planet for now and explore other parts of the



Multiverse. If he didn't slip through the Grid this time, hopefully he will the time after that. However, I have the feeling that he wanted to come back to continue his research. If so, I hope he'll be able to do that.

### *XI. Pope Francis and the One World Religion*

I would like to end this paper by letting the truth come right from the horse's mouth. The following video is only 3 minutes and 15 minutes long, and it will speak to the reader all the way from the Vatican, telling you which "God" the Catholic Church worships.

Many have said that the Catholic Church has changed since Pope Francis took over—it's become much more humane and loving. Well, remember that Pope Francis is a Jesuit, and they are the ones who are running the Catholic Church behind the scenes..

If the Second Coming really happens, who would be the best representative here on Earth to greet him personally and in public? Would it perhaps be Pope Francis? Is he the "Last Pope?" Pope Francis has become very popular all over the world because he behaves like regular people and refuses all the extra stuff a pope is entitled to. People think it's a positive change without realizing that it is per design.

In Paper #14, we talked about Maitreya. World leaders are ready for him. Pope Francis is probably put in position in order to "baptize him." The Vatican now wants a One World Religion, and it seems that it will happen soon!

Watch the video by following the link below, and you'll see whom they are waiting for: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dcpVrtv2t-M&feature=youtu.be> .

---

Wes Penre, Monday, December 15, 2014

---

## PAPER 16: HUMANITY—THE DESTINY OF A ROYAL SPECIES!

### *I. Beyond Quantum Physics—Some Things Science Needs to Grasp*

Quantum physics is not something an ordinary person learns in a day—most people don't have the patience to learn the equations, the evidence, or the math in general either, in order to grasp this complex science.

Still, does it have to be that complex? Why are we giving up as soon as we just hear the word “Quantum physics” or “Quantum mechanics?” It's because we have been taught that we are too dumb to learn it—only highly intelligent people with their IQ off the chart have ability to learn it.

Nonsense! If we want to learn how certain scientists came to their conclusion, we may have to learn the complex math behind it, but that's not what we want to do, anyway. We want to know what it is, and how it works, right? The question is: do we *need* to learn it? I would say we do—at least the basics of it, and I am going to give you the basics right now. In *The First Level of Learning* I started out rather rudely by explaining the “Working Model” of the “Life Physics Group-California's” (LPG-C) Quantum physics and Subquantum physics. I wanted to show that if I explained it on a layman's level, people would notice that they can understand it, and encouraged, they will continue reading. I was right because I've had lots of success stories from people who have said that for the first time they have been able to grasp such constructs, and now a whole new world is opening up for them.

I love to hear things like that! However, now I need to tell the proud reader that the LPG-C's science is not necessarily the best on the market. Is it working, like they say? Maybe, but I don't totally agree with their concept. They are basing their hypotheses on a universe with the number 7 as a base, while I believe hypotheses with the number 12 as a base works better for our particular universe. The reader probably noticed that in Level II.

Despite these different opinions there are still things that are common between the 7 base and 12 base science—even if we count in mainstream scientists' “Standard model.” I want to explain once and for all, for everybody who wants to listen, how Quantum physics works in its essence—without any models or different opinions. Simply—this is how it works! It will be very simplified, but only simplified enough to be useful.

First of all, old science thought that it was matter that created consciousness. This means that intelligent life is made from a sperm and an egg. A baby is growing, either in the egg itself, or in the womb of the mammal. At first, it's just matter without

consciousness, but as the brain starts developing, consciousness is added—bit by bit. When the baby is born, the brain where consciousness is supposedly seated is hopefully fully developed. We have an infant, created by matter and with consciousness added—i.e. matter creates consciousness.

Not until very recently have mainstream scientists started thinking that this is wrong. In fact, it's the other way around—it's consciousness that creates matter. Most scientists today are embracing Quantum theory in some regard, which this is—something that Albert Einstein already knew existed, but he called it “weird stuff.”

Not only that—Quantum scientists claim that the physical universe actually doesn't exist! By now, I've lost most people who haven't read about Quantum physics before—understandably so. Hang on, though—I'll explain.

Regular people who hear this probably say that it's not true because they can see the physical universe right in front of them—they can touch the table, and it's solid. They can see the Sun, and it's there. They can smell the flowers, and the smell is there. They can hear the birds because the birds are there, and they are solid. They can taste the food, and it's real. These are the five senses, which are the cornerstones of the physical universe. However, what for most people counts as the physical universe is what you can touch—that's the ultimate proof that it exists.

Now I'm going to prove that it doesn't! The bottom line in Quantum physics is that everything that exists is “wave forms.” Thus, particles do not exist by themselves, and particles are what builds a chair, a table, a physical universe.

I will give an example of why particles don't exist by themselves. Let's say that person A and person B are facing each other across a table. Behind person A is a window with trees outside, and behind person B is a road with cars driving by. Person A can't see the window and the trees, and person B can't see the road and the cars because they are both facing the other way. Therefore, you can say, e.g. that for person A, the window and the trees don't exist because he can't see them—they only exist in wave form. However, if person A quickly turns around, there are the trees! It means that an object does not exist until it's observed! This is another Quantum physics axiom.

What person A just did was to transform wave forms into matter as soon as he observed what was behind him! However, who transformed it? Was it his body, or was it his consciousness? It was of course his consciousness—the thinking unit, the “I AM.” We also call it the soul, and sometimes by other names.

At this point, I can usually hear a lot of protests. The skeptics would say, “if this was true, everybody would see their own things—we would not all see the same things!” This is a very good point. How can I, who never have been to Los Angeles, see the same buildings as someone who's been living there for years? How can we see the same dog running down the street? This must be proof of matter creating consciousness, and not as Quantum physics say, that consciousness creates matter!

Actually not. Now we are touching on the subject of DNA. We are supposedly, as humans, possessing 12 stands of DNA, but 10 of these strands are dormant and are called “junk DNA” by scientists—they don't seem to have any value. What remains are 2 strands of DNA, which is allegedly the amount of DNA strands

humans operate with. Because of these two strands of DNA we are living in the physical universe and perceive the same things—we have 5 senses. Depending on how the DNA is constructed (and it's constructed similarly in all humans), we perceive certain things. These certain things then group together and create a “mass consciousness,” which is the consciousness of all living creatures on this Earth. This mass consciousness hangs like a cloud, or a “Grid” around the Earth, containing the physical reality that we perceive together.

Thus, we humans are the ones who are creating our common reality as long as we're in our bodies, and perceive our existence through our programmed 2 strand DNA. What we are supposed to see is already pre-determined by the creator gods who created Homo sapiens sapiens—they fused parts of the DNA together to get certain effects, and they added their own DNA to the mix to have their own beingness included in the 3-D “reality.”



Fig. 1. Double Helix DNA, or the “Medical Caduceus.”

What about the other 10 strands of “junk DNA?” The late Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C always got upset with me when I started talking about 12 strand DNA—he said it's ridiculous because there are thousands upon thousands strands of DNA in the human body—not only 12! In fact, he is right, but he was still a scientist, and I am a metaphysicists, and a layman as such. In metaphysics, 12 strand DNA means something else—they correspond with the chakra system. When we say we have 2 strands connected (more or less), it is the two root chakras, which have to do with survival and sex. The rest are highly suppressed. Only seven chakras/DNA strands belong to the body, and the remaining 5 are outside the body, stretching out into the Universe. Most aliens have all, or almost all, of these chakras activated and can therefore enjoy all the different dimensions and densities. However, when they want to mingle with humans, they have problems. They need to force themselves to stay in this reality because humans are stuck here in their Double Helix DNA, while Earth and its life forms would appear more fluid to them. Thus, the easiest way for them to

interact with us is either by channeling, or to somehow get a human body here—by birth or as a Walk-In. Only the human body is constructed in a way that we can enjoy both the physical world and the metaphysical world at once. However, this ability has been inactivated in the human body ( *fig. 1* above shows a picture of the *Medical Caduceus*, which is the symbol used in today’s medical field—it’s basically two serpents coiling around a staff with Marduk’s *Flying Sun Disk* on top. This is also Lord En.ki’s ancient symbol for 2 Strand DNA or the *Double Helix*).

In spite of all this we are back to the wave forms. Out there in the Universe everything is wave forms, and that’s why aliens can create whatever they want—a customized universe, solar system just for them, or whatever they want to create. Usually they keep it on a fluid level—not a physical level—and thus they can destroy their creation anytime they want. Via “thought,” or something that seems like telepathy, two aliens can communicate with each other and show each other what they have created. They simply think something and then send these thoughts to another being that the thoughts are meant for. Thereby, two or more aliens can agree to live in the same reality because after “pictures” in thought form (as waves) are sent between them, they have a common universe to live in. This means that a world like the one we live in, which becomes solid matter as soon as we observe it, is quite uncommon in the Universe.

If the reader’s awareness is high enough you can now comprehend a little better how the *real* Universe looks like—it’s only wave forms for you to create from. Therefore, dimensions and densities are endless—only limited by your personal ability to create them and perceive them. This should create a wow! feeling inside the reader if understood.

We can also see how Lord En.ki and his scientists created the 3-D solid Earth in which we are stuck through our limited bodies. The Universe we see in the sky is a construct as well. It’s not that it doesn’t exist, it’s just that in reality it’s much more fluid and much more alive. There is no darkness out there, and no huge distances between stars and galaxies. With our limited world view it’s almost impossible to imagine the full picture. Not even in our avatars (light bodies) can we see more than a partial fluid universe—not until we pass the Grid interesting things start happening.

Quantum physicists like David Bohm have said that what is “out there” is nothing but wave forms that are transferred into sticks and stones and other familiar objects that make up our world. This is true, as long as we have a brain, but what about when the body dies, and so does the brain? Well, consciousness lives on in a myriad of small “fires” that make up the avatar, and once outside the physical body, these fires can perceive more than they did in the limited physical body, but they still see what’s going on in the physical world, which means that the avatar is still transferring wave forms into matter because that’s what it is programmed to do. Thus, I would say that the brain is just a mediator between the physical and the metaphysical, and the transformation from wave forms to particles is done by the “mind,” which is part of the avatar—not the brain. The avatar/mind is hence transferring information via the brain to the physical universe. Metaphysical beings are built by fire and avatar (which consists of several light-bodies), but they don’t

have a body with a brain like we do—instead, they have the mind doing the bidding directly.

In summary, electrons act both as waves and particles. Not until something is observed does it become a fixed particle in space/time. When an electron is not observed directly, it is always a wave. The word “quantum” in itself means “wave/particle,” which is exactly what it is we are all dealing with.

I’m sure many readers want to know *how* an observer, such as yourself, can transmit a wave form into a particle just by looking at it. The answer to that question is short and “simple”—no one really knows. It’s one of these mysteries that always cloud the scientific field on one level or another, and scientists are as we speak curiously looking for the answer to this question.<sup>1005</sup> The easiest way to think of it is to look at the electrons as wave forms of infinite probabilities. Everything you can think of, and things that have yet not been thought of, exists in these wave forms, and can anytime be transferred into particles.

I think what we humans have the hardest to understand is that this gigantic physical universe does not exist as particles but as waves. Only the observer can make it into particles that we can see, and therefore the Universe of particles only exists when we observe them and create the particles we want—potentially. At least that would be the case if we were really allowed to create our own reality and not programmed into being limited.

Thus, the brain as a mediator, receives information from inside each being, and the eyes are then transmitting this information to what we perceive as the “outside world.” Still, the outside world is only a projection of what is inside of us. The outside world does not exist if we don’t keep creating it, over and over.

Of course, *we* know who created all this in the first place, even if the scientists don’t. There is still a stretch for scientists to think in terms of “God” or “Goddess.” If only mainstream science and metaphysics could blend and work together, quantum leaps would truly become a reality!

The fact that the Universe is a hologram, however, has already been established amongst Quantum physicists. David Bohm already knew that.

**Quote #1:** University of London physicist David Bohm, for example, believes... that despite its apparent solidity, the universe is at heart a phantasm, a gigantic and splendidly detailed hologram.<sup>1006</sup>

If the Universe is holographic in nature to begin with, it’s relatively easy to imagine how beings in possession of “advanced science”—at least from a human perspective—can alter the hologram so that we humans see it exactly the way these creator gods want it to be perceived. It’s done by manipulating our bodies, which

---

<sup>1005</sup> See Stephen Davis’ “Butterflies Are Free To Fly—a New Radical Approach to Spiritual Evolution.” Exists as e-book, and can be downloaded at <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm>.

<sup>1006</sup> Talbot, Michael. An essay also entitled [The Holographic Universe](#), op. cit.



were originally much more “fluid” or “wavy,” and make them more solid, but only as long as consciousness inhabits it! Adding alien DNA to our bodies makes it easier for the ETs to access the bodies directly, when needed.

What about *enlightenment*? New Agers talk about Love & Light and that light carries information. They are correct in this. Then many of them say that darkness does *not* carry information, and therefore darkness is *no information* and thus not part of enlightenment. They “know” this basically because channeled entities have told them this. However, very few of them understand what this really means.

If we translate this to what I have discussed with you in my papers, does that mean that Light is bad and Darkness is good because Light seems to be connected with En.ki?

No, and this is *exactly* where the misconception lies! It’s not that the light we see is “evil” or doesn’t transfer information—it does, and it does so in spite of En.ki’s manipulative system.

The reason why *dark matter* and *dark energy* are considered “dark” is because we can’t see it. If we look up into the night sky we see twinkling stars and a few planets. This is when we use our naked eyes. The rest of the night sky is dark. If we use a telescope we can see a little more of the Universe. We see more stars but also galaxies, nebulae and some other things named by scientists. However, the great majority of the space out there is still dark. This darkness consists of approximately 96% of the Universe, and what we can perceive is only 4%. We have discussed this many times before, but I want to discuss this again from a slightly different angle to make sure that everybody “gets it.”

The question remains, “why is the majority of the Universe dark?” One answer is because En.ki programmed our DNA in such a way that we can’t see 96% of what is there. This is correct but only a partial answer.

Imagine that you are standing in the middle of a room, and this room is pitch black—you can see absolutely nothing. A person beside you turns on a flashlight and directs it randomly to a spot in the room. Now you can see a few furniture, but the rest of the room is still pitch black. The analogy thus far is equivalent to you seeing only 4% of the Universe (approximately 2% of the room).

The person beside you is now turning on a slightly more powerful flashlight and you can now see a few more furniture in the room, and in addition you also see a few other things, such as plates and glasses on a dinner table. This is equivalent to 4% of the Universe, or the Universe seen through a telescope, we could say.

Next, the person beside you turns on the light switch, and the entire room is now lit up. Suddenly you can see everything there is in the room. You notice there are more things than just furniture, plates, and glasses! There are also books, a computer, and many other things that you didn’t know at all would exist in that room. We can pretend you hadn’t even seen such things before. This equates 100% of the Universe.

Now, when the entire Universe is “lit up” you realize that there is no darkness—everything is light in different nuances! You also realize that you have been deprived of 96% of this light, and therefore 96% of the information that is carried on it across the electromagnetic spectrum in forms of waves. You notice that

the Universe is fluid and you can create your own version of things as you please, or as much as your current abilities permit.

This is still a very simplified analogy and description of what to expect in a “full” Universe. This is about what most of us humans can grasp at this point, however, depending on how well our neurological system is developed. When I explain that everything is now light instead of darkness, that too is symbolic and not exactly how it works. Just as the person in the middle of the pitch-dark room had never seen books or computers before, there are “things” across the electromagnetic spectrum that none of us has ever consciously perceived before—hence, there is no way for me to describe it. The only way to find out is to experience things first-hand.

Stars, planets, galaxies, and other things we can perceive now are also real in a 100% universe—there is just more added to it. Also, imagine walking through a city in broad daylight with a blue sky above. The city is all lit up, and there are buildings everywhere. These buildings exist in the middle of the night as well, but are then only partly lit up. Even in daylight, however, there are brighter and darker parts, and I can imagine that this is also the case in the Universe.

With all this explained, the reader can see that the little light we can perceive in our 4% universe still carries information and is not to be disregarded. With more light and less darkness, we just add more information and knowledge to it.

## *II. In Preparation of a Cosmic Trial*

Now Level V is coming toward an end, and that’s also the end of the *Wes Penre Papers*. These papers have to a large degree dealt with Planet Earth and what and who it is that have created our realities for us. By now, the reader hopefully knows much more about this than previously. We also know that “out there” in the Universe, in the Orion Empire, there is a Dragon Queen and a King of the Bird Tribe who are “Guardians,” we might say, of this and other Universes. They seem to be the ones who are looking over them to make sure everything is “in order,” and that the goals of a certain universe are made. We know next to nothing about other universes that may act like “parallel” universes to ours, so we don’t know how much “on target” these universes are. What does seem to be the case, however, is that this particular universe (or some parts of it) is *not* on target. Taking into consideration that this is a universe of Free Will, there are serious “bumps on the road,” to put it mildly. We think it’s screwed up here on Earth, but as above, so below. At least this sector of the Milky Way Galaxy (Sector 9) is dominated by war and unrest. Lucifer and his crew have done more harm than many humans here on Earth have a clue about. I am fairly certain that their empire reaches far beyond Sector 9—they have infiltrated other parts of the galaxy—parts that are thus far unknown to us when we look at a map over the Milky Way. The reader was given a hint about this in Level IV when we discussed where the AIF star races originate from and which parts of the galaxy they seem to have conquered. If this is correct, which it certainly seems to be, they have their

fingers in exopolitics on the other side of the galaxy, as well as in remote spiral arms. Still, I hear that these rebels and their Empire is far smaller than that of Orion.

There were times in the past when the Orion Empire participated in wars and even instigated them, but they have learned and don't do that anymore. The main military activity goes to defending the remote borders of the Empire—not to expand it by force. This is why it's hard to get rid of the rebels. If their leaders get caught they will be put on trial, and believe it or not—humanity *will* have a say in the verdict! Are they to be annihilated or put in electronic prisons for the rest of eternity? Will we show mercy and pardon those who are willing to change? All these things are something to consider already now because according to my sources, there is a chance that this can happen soon—it all depends. I would imagine that even humans who escape the trap might be summoned in the future to participate and be witnesses in such a trial.



Fig. 2. An artist's view on the "Second Coming." This interdimensional being will supposedly appear as the Savior regardless of which religion a person is believing in. He will be able to connect them all and create a One World Religion. (*Illustration by Frank Tobin*).

### III. Don't Get Fooled by Sudden "Revelations!"

There are researchers who claim that it's impossible for humans to have travelled to the Moon, and therefore the Apollo Project was a hoax.

Personally, I do believe that man has been to the Moon—both in ancient times (Atlantis) and recent time (20<sup>th</sup> Century), but I agree that the Apollo project must have been a hoax—we no longer need to be “conspiracy nuts” to say that. It has been more or less scientifically proven.

In early December, 2014, NASA came out and said that they have discovered something like a “Grid” outside Earth—like a Quarantine force field.<sup>1007</sup> Now NASA is discussing if Earth is under a spiritual or physical quarantine, as many have suggested (that would be us, the metaphysicists). This electron barrier exists in the van Allen Belt, and according to scientist Daniel Baker, who is also *Director of Laboratory for Atmospheric and Space Physics*, this force field reminds him of the kind of shields used by series like Star Trek, where these fields were used to stop alien energy weapons from vaporizing starships.

Many have, as we know, speculated that there cannot have been any human moon landings because of the highly radioactive van Allen Belt outside the Earth's atmosphere in combination with a quarantine, which would stop any attempt to reach the Moon, if off-worlders would so decide. Then the article goes on discussing the views on this matter by Michael Tsarion, David Icke, and myself, amongst other researchers.

In these papers we have discussed the radiation in the solar system and the space beyond. We have also discussed what kind of space suits would be needed in case humanity still would like to go to the Moon, Mars, and other planets. I believe that these space suits have been made available to mankind, and therefore, we have been able to go to the Moon, but not with the Apollo Program. It was done with a secret space program, financed by the Black Budget. However, when humanity started examining the Moon too aggressively, we were told to stay off and were sent home, never again to return. When this happened, there was no longer any reason to keep the Apollo hoax alive either. Since then, man has not been to the Moon, except those whom the AIF has decided to either kidnap, to send to the Moon for military purposes, or as human slaves, working under the Moon's surface as miners.

The fact is that, as I've said all along in these papers, in order to travel through space we need either something as resilient as “Gray” body types, or we need to learn how to nano-travel. The latter would be the optimal solution, of course. Interesting, though, is that science is starting to realize this, too, or should I say—now is the time for NASA to come out with some information they have been aware of all along but never released to the public. However, the times they are a-changing. Some humans are getting a little smarter and start seeing through the lies, and NASA and other

---

<sup>1007</sup> <http://www.wakingtimes.com/2014/12/03/earths-quarantine-force-field-discovered-nasa-2/>



organizations need to catch up, and release new information that is needed in today's world. Additionally, they need to prepare for what potentially is to come—the Second Coming of Christ.

The readers may have noticed that since 2012 is over, a new type of revelations have been made by the Establishment. Both religious leaders, such as the new Pope, and science have come out with information that no one thought was possible. We can also see that if we put the pieces together, two by two, a scenario begin to emerge. For the untrained eye all these revelations may seem unconnected, but they certainly are not—everybody is working in unison to create a New World Order, a One World Government, and a One World Religion!

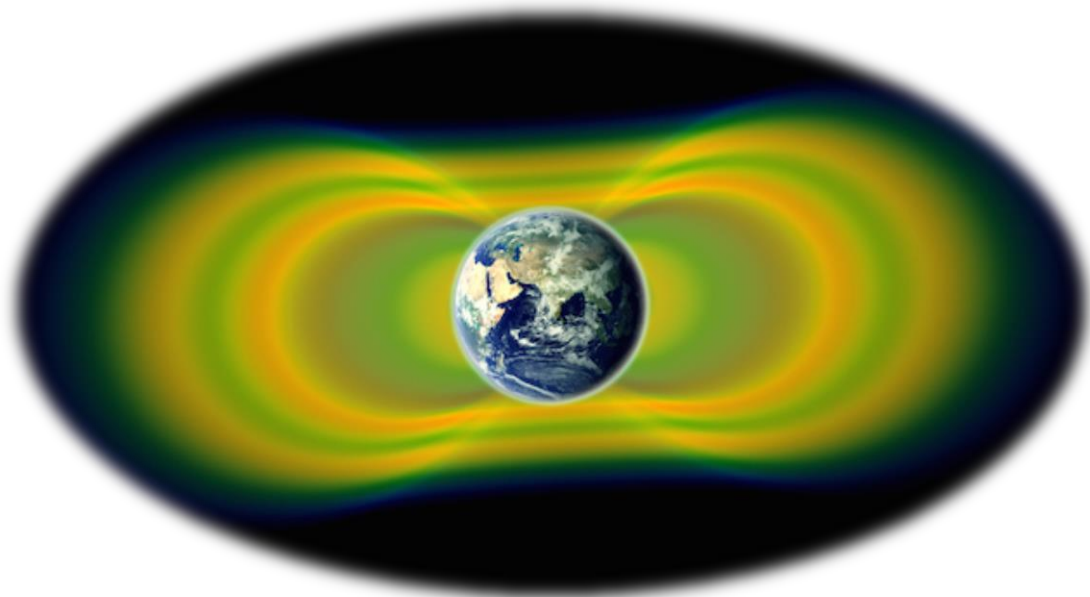


Fig. 3. The van Allen Belt, surrounding Earth.

#### *IV. The Collapse of the Medical Industry*

What I'm trying to say here is that over the next few years, the readers may notice that certain organizations—both private organizations and governmental organizations—will come out with revelations that can be jaw-dropping at times. This means both “positive” and “negative” information, depending on how we look at it, but these revelations will affect a large majority of the population in one way or another. New policies will be written that will infuriate people in general, and many will feel more hopeless than before. Such policies will be affecting the medical field in particular. The medical field is collapsing from within—I am working in the medical field and I can clearly see it coming. Insurance policies are getting more and more complicated, and no one knows anymore what is up or down. People are told one thing by one provider and another thing by someone else. Many people will get sicker and sicker.

I know this can be tough for many, but I highly suggest that we all do the absolute best we can to leave the medical system totally and find healing amongst alternative sources. I'm sure that all kinds of people are reading these papers—some of you may be quite sick and are therefore dependent upon the medical system. Believe me—I can totally see how difficult and frightening this may be, learning that the rug will be pulled from underneath. However, I am just telling it as it is because we all need to be forewarned. The medicine we have had access to for decades will either no longer be provided because of new rules from Insurance Companies and the medical industry in general or the rules to get the medications will be stricter.

Here in America, with Obama Care, there are not enough providers for an increase of patients in a sicker population, and people in need of care will have to wait until it's sometimes too late.

With this in mind—and it is very real and will be worse—we all need to rethink. You who read this paper and is psychic, intuitive, and feel an urge to help others, would be able to create an ever-expanding business in the alternative field of healing. It is eminent and imperative that as many people as possible who can do it open up practices to offer alternative help. When the medical field really crashes, there are still those people they can go to and actually get well! Few people know how much the medications contribute to their poor health! If they eventually could go off all of these medications and seek professional help in the alternative field, many lives could be saved.

Have faith and hang in there. The alternative field *will* expand out of pure necessity. These practitioners may have a hard time to begin with, having all the government restrictions and rules to deal with and authorities who try to shut them down, but soon enough these attempts will stop because people will demand that these practices continue. Kudos to those who already are in this alternative field and are doing excellent work every day, many times saving the lives on those whom the medical industry had no idea how to deal with!

#### *V. More on the Chakra Manipulation and the Entrapment in the 4% Universe*

In Paper 9 we talked about who is in charge of the chakras, and research shows that it is Marduk in his many disguises. This is clearly indicated in the Vedas and is quite a shocking revelation because both in New Age and in what I call the “Spiritual Movement” (which is basically the same—something I've found out in another shocking way), we work with the chakras and the Kundalini. I want to remind the reader that the revelation that it is Marduk who is in charge of the chakras and the Kundalini experiences (where he and other AIF members are eating from our energy explosions) is very new to me, and I am currently working on figuring out the consequences of this and what it all ultimately means, so please bear with me.



In spiritual exercises people who are waking up are using the chakras and open them up, one by one, to take in the energies from the Universe. The question is—from *which* universe???

As I just recently told the reader, I have looked a little bit into George Kavassilas' work, and I listened to an interview he did, called, "The Birth of a New Earth: Ep. 14—The Real God vs. Religious Imposters," where he was interviewed by "People's Voice,"<sup>1008</sup> he talked about the chakras and Kundalini. He said that information regarding this has long been hidden inside secret societies, but now, all of a sudden, the Internet and the book market are overflowing with this kind of information, and "everybody" is using it! Why?

George speculates that it is because it is "Harvest time!" The AIF wants us to start using chakra techniques and certain types of meditations in order to open ourselves *wide* open, so that beings from other dimensions can come in and suck us dry of energy. When we have a good meditation session we feel quite well, and when we have a Kundalini experience, we feel quite ecstatic. How is it then that someone is sucking us out? If that was the case, wouldn't we instead feel awful?

Not necessarily. These beings are not sucking us totally dry, even though I used that expression above. They want more food in the future, and if the person can rebuild some of his or her energy again, they can have another feast. In a moment I will explain why a person doesn't feel drained immediately after a vampire has sucked their energy out.

At the top of the most prominent secret societies, they have much more knowledge than regular people, but not nearly as much as the AIF. Still, they know enough to understand fairly well what they are doing when they are "leaking" information out into the society. In the 1960s-70s we had the hippie movement, which eventually led to the New Age movement, but essentially, it's the same thing—just that one is the development of the other. It's from the hippie movement much of the spiritual movement comes, and these days we know that the hippie movement was orchestrated. When it was running out of hand, they sent in a mind-controlled slave, such as Charles Manson, who abruptly ended the movement of the "flower-power children." To make sure that it was done properly, the establishment also made sure that rock groups and heavy metal groups such as Alice Cooper and Black Sabbath were introduced to the next generation. Alice Cooper has himself said in an interview that one of his and his band's purposes was to kill the flower-power movement, and they looked at themselves as the anti-hippie movement band number one. Love & Light became Hate & Darkness—just the other side of the coin. The result was a 1980s where violent crimes sky-rocketed and fight between groups became much more common. Bruce Springsteen with his dark lyrics about gang fights also had some impact.

---

<sup>1008</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=d-4c7jBzLn8#t=1462>

The flower-power movement had to be balanced with something much darker. Eventually, when it was dark enough, a “new” spiritual movement arose. It had been there all the time in the background, but it suddenly got more attention from people who were fed up with punk rock and death metal. The New Age movement really took off, and now we have darkness and light working side by side (look at Lady Gaga and her ilk representing the dark side). Love & Light, which got foothold in the 60s now has established itself, perhaps even more so, via New Age. However, what kind of Love & Light are we talking about? Whose Love & Light is it? We are back to the channeled material, and so it goes—on and on in circles.

It may seem that I am taking off in a totally different direction here from where I started, but I’m not—it is all connected. However, let us go back to the chakra system again.

Channeled material is notorious for telling the listeners to open up their chakras—mostly the crown chakra, the Third Eye, or the Heart chakra—and let energy and light in. The keyword here is “in.” Anyone who is telling you to open yourself up and let the light and energy from the universe flush through your body system is either an imposter, is being manipulated by an imposter, or is unwittingly spreading disinformation! This is one very important thing I have learnt from all these new revelations I’ve had.

What happens when you open up your chakra(s) on request of the AIF in disguise? Well, two major things may happen, and they may happen quite close together—or even simultaneously. You let your inner energy out—you own ESSENCE. At the same time, per request, you are pulling in synthetic energy from the synthetic 4% Universe. Thus, the predators can feed off your powerful energy, while you get their constructed, useless energy (compared to your own energy) in exchange. What a rip-off! When this happens, you won’t notice at first because the AIF sees to that the energy they give you in exchange makes you euphoric! They are giving you a synthetic version of Love & Light, and you suck it in like there’s no tomorrow! Sometimes you get a spiritual high from it, and it can even heal ailments in your body, if that is their purpose. Still, the energy you get from outside of yourself is not your inner energy, and it is not the energy of the Divine Feminine! Speaking of giving our power away—this is a prime example of that, isn’t it?

However, the person doesn’t know this, and he or she wants more! Hence, persons who experience of what they think are genuine Kundalini experiences and are part of let’s say channeling groups have a tendency to return to these groups, over and over to get a new “high.” It’s almost like a drug addict who needs more and more dope to get that euphoric feeling back. Also, similar to the drug addict, the “energy addict” may, if he or she stops attending such meetings, after a while feel drained of energy and begin to feel depressed and may even become suicidal. This is because they are drained of their own life force, while a synthetic life force has been pumped into his or her beingness. In this lies the danger!

What I am trying to convey here is that we are so anchored in the 4% Universe that when we do meditation (at least some of it), we experience things in the 4% Universe when we think we experience it in the 96% Universe! Then, across the

dimensions, energy beings are waiting to eat of the energy we are practically handing over to them more than willingly.

Many people try to access knowledge through their pineal gland (the Third Eye), while Kavassilas, for example, purposefully lets his pineal gland be calcified—not because he is drinking fluoride water (which he doesn't), but because he is not using the Third Eye (the sixth chakra). He knows that the “knowledge” he receives through the sixth chakra is only knowledge accessible to him from the “Synthetic Universe,” which is his term for the 4% Universe. Instead, he is “listening to his Heart!” I intentionally excluded the word “chakra” after Heart because he is not using the Heart chakra in the way many others are using it—he is using his heart to gain knowledge from *inside his own body!* That is, of course, something totally different—in fact, it is quite the opposite from what we've learnt. What the Pineal Gland does, according to Kavassilas, is that it calibrates us to the 4% Universe, and the more we use it to gain knowledge, or for other spiritual purposes, the more of the 4% Universe we get into our own beingness! If he is right, we all of a sudden have seen a new depth of the rabbit hole. The reason I am bringing this up is because it makes perfect sense. Everything we, in our trapped condition, access from outside of ourselves must of course be from the control system. On the contrary—everything we access from within is coming from us!

George explains in the same interview I mentioned earlier that the chakra system our Homo sapiens sapiens bodies are equipped with are just a synthetic system, built by technology, and the chakras, as well as a Kundalini experience, is an “energetic technical implant”—the foundational based energies of the synthetic dark and the synthetic light.

Again, I want to review [Quote #33](#) from Paper #9, “The Vedic Players and their Counterparts in other Ancient Texts,” just to refresh the reader's memory. This is a quote from the Vedas. My emphasis is in *italics*.

**Quote #2:** According to Kundalini yoga, Ganesha resides in the first chakra, called Muladhara (mūlādhāra). Mula means "original, main"; adhara means "base, foundation". The muladhara chakra is the principle on which the manifestation or outward expansion of primordial Divine Force rests. This association is also attested to in the Ganapati Atharvashirsa. Courtright translates this passage as follows: "[O Ganesha,] *You continually dwell in the sacral plexus at the base of the spine [mūlādhāra cakra].*" Thus, *Ganesha has a permanent abode in every being at the Muladhara. Ganesha holds, supports and guides all other chakras, thereby governing the forces that propel the wheel of life*".<sup>1009</sup>

There we very much have it—it can't be any clearer than this! What we need to think about, and what is very important is that we should *never* do exercises that require from us to download light from outside. Instead, we use the heart area to

---

<sup>1009</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganesha#First\\_chakra](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganesha#First_chakra)

explore the light within only! Also, always use the [Grounding Cord](#)<sup>1010</sup> several times a day! Breathing exercises are crucial in order to connect with the KHAA—what is between the atoms in the micro cosmos! This is explained well both on my website, <http://wespenre.com/>, and in my “[Beyond 2012—A Handbook for a New Era](#).”<sup>1011</sup>

George also makes a distinction between Heart chakra love and Soul love, and he says there is a big difference. The synthetic masculine and feminine are emanations from the Synthetic Universe and whom he calls the “god entity” who created that universe because he tries to replicate the real Creator (or Creatrix. George is acknowledging the Divine Feminine as the Creatrix). In the Synthetic Universe there are also expressions of the Divine Masculine and the Divine Feminine. However, the god entity has his own version of what the Divine Masculine and the Divine Feminine are. We have noticed this, of course, in these papers as well. Depending on which Era we are discussing, we have the Divine Masculine or the Divine Feminine at play as the Prime Creator. It’s all about what is convenient for the AIF at a certain point in time. The Vedas, if anything, are presenting both sides of the coin in their own versions, imitating the real Goddess in Her manifestation as the interdimensional Divine Feminine as the Queen of the Stars or the Queen of Orion. Therefore, a skeptic could say that even after the Alien Invader Force appeared, the Divine Feminine played a role in the development of mankind. If the AIF have been so influential, why did they let this happen? First of all, they didn’t “let it happen”—it was per design, as I just spoke of. It was a need for it, but instead of acknowledging the existence of such a Creatrix without giving their own power away, in the Synthetic Universe it was always connected with worship, which again gave the power away to the AIF. At the same time, they couldn’t just ignore the Divine Feminine, either because we do have memories inside that stem from the time before the invasion. When these memories get restimulated and come up to the surface, there needs to be a synthetic program that corresponds to these deep cell memories. Thus, the dots people are connecting are often based on information they can find here in the Synthetic Universe in one form or another and that will satisfy people’s hunger for knowledge. In reality, this knowledge stops somewhere within the Synthetic Universe and doesn’t reach out beyond it. Hence, except for a very few people in the history of mankind, everybody who feel enlightened are only enlightened in regards to the 4% Universe!

As we can see, there is nothing “out there” from which we can truly expand ourselves. The true Expansion must come from within! If it doesn’t, it’s not true expansion, but a simulated expansion, built on advanced technology! This whole concept is something that needs to be pondered upon because it’s deep!

If we expand on this concept a little more, the readers can see why we don’t need gurus or teachers to teach us about enlightenment because the only thing they

---

<sup>1010</sup> <http://wespenre.com/5/paper09-the-vedic-players-and-their-counterparts-in-other-ancient-texts.htm#5.4.3>

<sup>1011</sup> <http://wespenre.com/books/Beyond-2012-A-Handbook-for-the-New-Era.pdf>

can teach us is about the false light. Why? Because that light comes from without! Therefore, a way to know if a person is a *real* teacher or not is if he or she is telling the student to look within instead of outside of himself or herself! The trick, however, is for the teacher to get to the point where the student can see this clearly enough to start practicing it. That part is not easy. Most people read something, find it relevant, but don't practice it. Then it's just useless information. It's when the person starts practicing it to a point where it becomes a part of that person's beingness and daily life that success has been gained. Then it wouldn't even matter if the student dies and decides to come back to teach, for example. He or she practiced in the previous life, and that affects all that person's lifetimes. In the "next" incarnation it remains a part of the beingness—it will not disappear because of amnesia.

What I really want to emphasize here is that it's okay to listen to what others have to say, but it always has to be compared with one's own inner self to see how it resonates. If the information only feels exciting, and there is nothing more to it, it probably does *not* resonate with the inner self—it's just candy for the analytical mind and part of the trap. It's when the person has an "aha" moment and can expand on the information he or she has been given by looking inside that the information has value—otherwise not. People are also on different paths, which means in this case that some information may resonate with one person but not with another, and that's okay. This is why it's so important not to force one's own reality on others. It's easy to get excited over something that resonates with us, and we want to share that with others. Then, when we meet people who can't see what we have seen, we may want to argue ourselves into that other person's beingness, which is a break of Free Will, and there we have one of the main reasons why Free Will is a law in this universe. The reader can probably see how it's all connected! If there is one universal law that most people break all the time, it is the Law of Free Will. If it were correctly applied, the world would be a totally different experience and a much better place to live!

F sharp (F<sup>#</sup>) is the frequency of Mother Gaia<sup>1012</sup>—just something to keep in mind. The Earth Goddess, whose children we are, vibrates in F<sup>#</sup>, but we humans are still vibrations way out of tune with that. A musician, like myself, know better what that means, but anyone can easily study it for free on the Internet. Any vibration in music has its own musical note—such as C, D, E, F, G, A, B. That becomes a musical scale. Between these notes we either have sharp notes—e.g. we have a D, and the sharp note is D<sup>#</sup>—or flat notes—e.g. we have a D and it's flat note is D<sup>b</sup>. The sharp notes would be C<sup>#</sup>, D<sup>#</sup>, F<sup>#</sup>, G<sup>#</sup>, and A<sup>#</sup>, while the flat notes are C<sup>b</sup>, D<sup>b</sup>, E<sup>b</sup>, G<sup>b</sup>, A<sup>b</sup>, and B<sup>b</sup> (we also have some "church keys," which are written as double sharp and double flat, but that's nothing we even need to go into here). This won't say much for a person who is not a musician, but it's a guideline what to look for if you're interested. However, a song that is written in the key of F<sup>#</sup> would harmonize well with Mother Gaia, although this is a very unusual key to write a song in because it may be hard to

---

<sup>1012</sup> <http://khemitology.com/the-mighty-crystal/>



play on many instruments. Guitar players often use capos when they play in such keys. I can only think of one song from the top of my head that's played in F# (although there of course are many others), and that is "Positively 4<sup>th</sup> Street" by and with Bob Dylan.

## *VI. The Machine Riders versus our Inner Divinity, or "The Ultimate Hijack!"*

I am not the only person to have said this, and I am sure there are readers who are aware of that we have all of the answers "inside." Humans are often lazy by nature (and don't think that I am different), and we want answers presented to us on the table—we want others to figure it out for us.

This is not the way to do it.

Now people may say that I am contradicting myself because here I have written thousands of pages trying to educate others of what I have learnt. It may very well be that I *am* contradicting myself to some degree, but the intention behind it is that the reader picks up on what resonates "inside," and then take a look *there* in order to expand on concepts that resonate. This is very important because otherwise the reader just digests the reality of another person. It will go in one end and out the other. It will not really do anything for the development of the person.

However, why should we always look inside? Evidence is evidence, and proof is proof regardless of who is pointing it out, isn't that correct? Well, the relevance is how well the receiver of the information processes the information. It may be true, and it may be proven, but if it doesn't light up something inside of the receiver, the information is not communicating to that same receiver. Therefore, the "proof" may not be true for that person—at least not in that particular moment. Either the person hasn't processed it enough inside, or the "proof" does not resonate with what that person needs to learn.

The fantastic thing is that the human body has the whole Universe inside of it! Many of us have said this many times, but does this statement really make people blown out in awe? It should! Still, it is very hard for people to grasp this and really look, and to really ask the body, "Is this real?" "Is this correct?" and wait for the body to respond. The marvelous thing is that the body *does* respond. Different bodies may respond differently to questions, but they do respond, and it's up to the soul that inhabits it to learn how the body works and how it communicates! Once the soul has figured that out, there is no longer any real need to look for answers outside. We may get information from outside—we get that constantly—but the processing should automatically happen *inside*! We are too eager to say, "John Smith knows what he's talking about. If he says it is so, it must be so!" We all do this to some extent, and the first step is to learn to recognize when we do it, catch ourselves, and say to ourselves, "Oh, I should really listen to what the body has to say about this instead!" and then ask the body. If you think about it, the body is actually often giving you the answers and you know that it's true in an instant. Someone may come up with a statement, and



you immediately know that it's true—you don't even need to question it because you already got an instant response from your body. You're just not aware of that it's actually coming from the body.

Remember that I told the reader that our bodies are the main things the AIF wants from us. The AIF all have fire (soul) just like we do. They also have a mind, just like us. The only thing they don't have, which we have, is a human body. This is why they want our bodies so badly—they know it is Royal and they know it is Divine! We have the Akashic Records of the complete Universe inside our original DNA—we are like a Cosmic Encyclopedia. The only problem is that at the moment, we have forgotten how to access it. Yes, our DNA has been deactivated to a large degree, but we can reactivate it just by starting to look for answers inside. Because of normal universal processes that occur all the time, but were sped up tremendously before 2012, we did start getting information from inside—sometimes we were aware of it, sometimes not. It was actually a co-creation between the human body, the human soul, and galactic energy boosts that began to lighten up our dormant DNA. Now it's just a matter of doing it more on our own again when the galactic energy wave has passed.

Then, of course, the AIF want our bodies because of the dual process of nano-travel and staying in 3-D that our bodies are capable of. This is BIG, as the reader can see. No wonder that beings who have no business being here want to hijack our divinity and capabilities—they know they can use them for their own, selfish purposes! They are trying everything—they are abducting people, inserting their own DNA into their bodies, making them procreate, hoping that the offspring will have what they need in order to incarnate into a human body in a way that they can use our capabilities. They haven't figured it out yet, and the reason they haven't is because they are not *meant* to have our bodies.

We must still ask ourselves—the AIF at times have used souls from other parts of the Galaxy (and perhaps from other galaxies as well) because they needed more slave workers. Then they forced these captured souls to incarnate on Earth in human bodies to do the dirty work for the slave masters. Won't these slaves from outside also inherit the capabilities of the human body? The answer to this question is apparently yes. Originally, there were certain souls that were designed to be here on Earth and in the primordial human bodies that already had these desired capabilities, and they were the only ones who were meant to participate in this Experiment. Now, from what it seems, there are quite a few non-human souls added to the mix. What will happen with them if humanity figures out how to use their body with full capacity? Will the bodies work the same way for them as they do for the original, human souls who got trapped here to begin with when the AIF came? The answer is quite possibly yes.

Then comes the big question: if the above is true (which it most probably is), why doesn't the AIF just take human bodies and start operating them in full capacity?

We already partly covered this question earlier, and we know that they can't do that because the genetically altered human body that we currently inhabit is not yet evolved enough, albeit it's getting there. Hence, the real question is—can't the AIF

just wait until the bodies are evolved enough and *then* just take them over and get the abilities as well?

Yes, they can! *This is exactly part of what they are planning to do!* Forgive me that it took a number of paragraphs to get to this point, but the questions I was asking are questions that I know some readers have, and therefore I want to go through the entire thinking process to get to the point where a real answer is possible.

Again, this is exactly what they are planning to do. When our bodies are evolved enough they can take human bodies, use Earth as a stronghold, and at the same time nano-travel as they always have. The additional plan is the let humanity lose their biological bodies, which instead will be cyborgs—half human, half machine—when Transhumanism takes off big time!

Can the reader see now in what direction this entire AIF project is going? *The AIF will take over our evolved, sovereign human bodies and use them for themselves, while we humans will lose our humanity and become half machines!* The AIF will manipulate us into accepting this, promising us immortality—or next to immortality—if we take on the cyborg bodies. Yes, the humans who accept this *will* get a much longer lifespan, which will be very attractive to them—especially if the AIF starts hinting at that the Afterlife is not a picnic. People will be even more scared to die and will therefore accept the deal with “immortal” bodies. These bodies will also have abilities far beyond what we are capable of today, but these abilities will be achieved with technology and not by evolution. Of course, the technology will ultimately be controlled by the AIF, so the abilities people are getting will then be such that they benefit the AIF in the long run—not the humans. Moreover, these abilities will be restricted so that the AIF will not be threatened by them. However, when humans whom at first refuse to “take the chip,” so to speak, and accept the cyborg bodies will notice how much longer these bodies will last—having no diseases, pain, or discomfort—they will eventually be tempted to accept the cyborg bodies. The ones who will resist past that point will be very few, and the question is if the AIF will even let them live. It would be in their interest to get rid of these people once and for all.

We can also see how history is bound to repeat itself. It was on similar premises that the AIF tempted the souls of Primordial Man to enter the genetically engineered bodies. Although it didn’t have anything to do with immortality at that time but more about interesting experiences within these bodies, a manipulation to get souls to inhabit certain bodies did take place. Now they are planning a similar thing with the cyborg bodies.

This, however, is not all! What does the reader think will happen if these “Machine Riders,” who accepted the artificial bodies, start realizing the truth that they have been manipulated again into taking these bodies, and that the AIF stole the biological, evolved bodies? What happens if the Machine Riders realize their mistake and want their bodies back? Do you think the AIF will let them? Of course not. What consequences will this have? Well, the cyborg people will be able to nano-travel, but the artificial bodies they are stuck in will be highly dysfunctional here on the planet over time. They are designed to be used as Supersoldiers or for other specific tasks,

and they are all run by a Super Computer—the so-called “Singularity.” We have already seen the Grays from the future—their bodies are deteriorating and the species is dying. This is us in the future if we follow the World Leader and become a cyborg race. They are now returning to our time, trying to figure out exactly where things went wrong and try to correct it. Thus far, it doesn’t seem like they have succeeded. It seems as if the AIF abandoned this future human cyborg race at one point, and after some time, of course, the artificial bodies will deteriorate.

There is even more to this, however! These Machine Riders have also lost their passport into Orion. This is not a situation I would like to come in. Also, the Orion Empire is not the only place these Machine Riders would be shunned at. Any star system with ethical and moral rules would refuse them for the same reasons as Orion would—the humans can’t be trusted! If the AIF’s plan is panning out, humanity will also have gone to war against Orion, which of course does not make things better! The question is if these human souls would ever be accepted into the higher realms of the Universe. Even if they would, after having to prove themselves time after another—for a very long time the Machine Riders would be referred to an existence where beings with lower moral standards would reside, and they would constantly have to defend themselves against beings of a violent nature. Some might say that if these Machine Riders would manage to work themselves up from such a dark place it would be an incredible life experience for them, and they would gain much respect that way. This is true, but only if a being needs these kinds of experiences. I do *not* feel that I do!

In fact, the most likely scenario would be that the AIF—some of them inhabiting human, biological bodies, while others will remain interdimensional—will use the Machine Riders as cannon fodder in cosmic wars, and in a war against Orion in particular. Some readers may have asked themselves if perhaps the Machine Riders would rebel against their oppressors at some point—just as the robots do in the science fiction books—but that is more than likely *not* going to happen. At that point, when the Supersoldiers—half machine and half humans—are being sent to war on the cosmic arena, rebellion is way beyond the capability of the Machine Riders. The AIF will have made sure that this kind of thinking is disabled from the human psyche. As we can see already now, scientists are pushing Singularity, and when the Supercomputer is put in place, and we have the hive community that the AIF wants, people will do as they’re told. Then, will these Machine Riders ever have a chance to get into Orion or any other star system with good moral standards? I don’t want to say that they *never* will come to the point where they can, but it will take them more or less an eternity.

Now, I’ll say it again—look inside for answers! I think most readers who have come this far in reading these papers will understand the danger that I’m conveying in the paragraphs above. Moreover, I think most of you tell yourselves that at least you will not be one of these Machine Riders—you may even think they are stupid or naïve. However, don’t get fooled—the manipulation and indoctrination is enormous, and they know how we humans think. They have studied us for thousands of years. Just look at their advertisements and video clips. People think they don’t fall for that,

but companies spend millions of dollars to advertise their products, and all of a sudden you see people everywhere carrying these products around—even when they don't need them! Many of them are people who still think they won't fall into the trap and buy things because of an advertisement. This is not true. Even the most alert of us fall for it sometimes because they address our subconscious mind—much of the advertisement these days is subliminal. When you see someone on the street with the product, or you happen to see it in a window or in a store, there is a chance you will buy it. Hence, don't think that you are immune to AIF manipulation yet—we still have our blind spots. It's so easily done that all of a sudden we sit there with all these products, which are the introduction to the Machine Kingdom. The AIF does this step by step. It may start with a smartphone, and before you know it you are hooked.

This is why we must learn even more how to be alert toward their manipulation. Question everything—even if it seems obvious. If it's still obvious after a second look, it may actually be obvious, but make sure to make sure. You may tell yourself that a few technical devices every now and then can't be harmful, and that they are actually quite helpful. You tell yourself that you understand the agenda behind it, and if you buy the product you won't fall for it—after all, you're aware and will only use it for practical purposes.

That's how the AIF expect us to respond, and that's how they get us hooked! The technology—particularly to begin with—will be very “helpful” and make daily life easier in stressful situations, but remember that these stressful situations are *also* per design, making the products needed. The AIF are smart and know what they're doing—they've thought of almost everything. Therefore, stop every once in a while and give yourself a reality check—“where am I in regards to technology now? Am I buying stuff they use to manipulate us with? Have I been tricked into doing something I wouldn't have normally done?” There are questions you can ask yourself. With the risk of being repetitive—don't think you're immune to their manipulation yet! We are still learning. Although we may know much more than people in general, we still need *much* more practice before we are so good that we can see through every single move the AIF is doing. Hence, reality checks are definitely necessary. I certainly need to do them, too. It's when you realize that you are still prone to fall for their tricks that you are really making progress. If you say that you are smart enough to see through each of their maneuvers, you really need some practice. No one is that smart yet. They work every day to outsmart you, and often they have the knowledge how to do it.

I know that some of what I'm writing here is repetition, but this is the last paper, and I want to make sure that the readers recall some highlights..

Another thing I'd like to emphasize is the idea of “Oneness.” We all know how this is promoted everywhere in the alternative field—much of it comes from channeled material. The problem with their version of Oneness is that it has to do with a collective “hive mind.” They want us to believe that this is the future of mankind and any other species in the Galaxy that is evolving. As we move up the dimensions and densities, we will become more and more “One” with each other. This is not true! First, we are not moving up any dimensions or densities. If we were

free from AIF oppression, and the Grid would be lifted, the dimensions and densities would automatically be available to us. Only in En.ki's version of the Universe are there dimensions and densities to ascend toward and Ascended Masters to listen to. Second, why do we want to become a "Social Memory Complex," aka a "Hive Community?" Don't we after all value our privacy and our ability to act independently from the rest of our species? Or do we really want to be One with everybody so that we all are telepathically connected at any time and think collectively? Of course, this is not even taken the Super Brain (Supercomputer), which makes the *real* thinking into consideration. The promoters of Artificial Intelligence (AI) and Singularity rarely—if ever—tell us that part. Also, in these hive minds, every action that is done and every thought that is made is for the group—never for the individual!

I happened to run across another article by George Kavassilas where he discusses these hive minds. George claims to have experience with a lot of nano-travel, although he doesn't call it that. However, his view and knowledge regarding these cosmic hive minds sit pretty well with me.

**Quote #3:** These collective hive minds have over time become quite powerful, relative to life in the lower domains, feeding off other beings and gathering large quantities of knowledge. When one is connected to a hive mind, a feeling of euphoria is experienced and access is granted to a large bank of knowledge. Journeys via these collective hive minds can even be taken through the 3rd and 4th dimensions using an aspect of mind or astral travel and therefore one thinks that they have merged with "god". I know this information sounds incredible, but it is true. I know of people who have already had these experiences with gurus.<sup>1013</sup>

I know that most readers have encountered people that are channeling hive minds, and I am sure that most of these Social Memory Complexes are just as deceived as many other star races in the 4% Universe dimensions.

Next thing I want to mention is the importance of spiritual exercises. I strongly suggest that you read my e-book, "Beyond 2012—A Handbook for the New Era," in case you haven't already, and even if you have, *please use the exercises therein*. You don't have to use them all, but choose a few that sit well with you for the moment. Then, after let's say a few months, check out the exercises in the book again and see if there are some other ones that now indicate to you, which you skipped earlier. At the moment of this writing, you can download the e-book here: <http://wespenre.com/books/Beyond-2012-A-Handbook-for-the-New-Era.pdf>, although this web address may change in the near future, as I am intending to put it on another domain that I'm planning to create soon. *Wespenre.com* will only contain the Wes Penre Papers. In any case, I will announce at *Wespenre.com* where this e-book will be available in the future.

---

<sup>1013</sup> <http://www.ourjourneyhome.com.au/message-from-the-heart-august-2010>



Breathing exercises are probably the ones I'd like to promote the most, and the one I have presented since Level I, I still think is one of the best, if not *the* best one I've encountered out there. It's originally from the WingMakers' website and is called the "Quantum Pause." It can be studied here: <http://wespenre.com/quantum-pause.htm>. For those who prefer to download it in pdf, you can do so by going here: <http://wespenre.com/pdf/Appendix-cognitive-section-quantum-pause-breathing-exercise.pdf>. This article will most probably stay at *Wespenre.com*.

## VII. *Some Last Words...*

We are now getting toward the end of *The Wes Penre Papers—A Journey into the Multiverse*. It has been a tremendous pleasure to research and write these papers, and I have learnt so much myself from have studied all the material necessary for these levels of learning to come into fruition.

I am fully aware of that The Wes Penre Papers could go on with maybe another 10 Levels of Learning. We could continue discussing all the other ancient texts as well—such as the Norse saga, the Islandic hymns, Celtic mythology, Mayan and Aztec texts, North Indian legends, Viking lore, and so much more. As the reader can see, it's almost endless. Still, if I would research all the above, it would still lead to the exact same conclusion—all these ancient texts talk about the same gods, and they tell the same story but in different words! When I was sure that the reader would see this without having to go through all these texts, the papers had come to their conclusion. Also, the reader can only digest so much, and to continue I think would just defeat the purpose.

Now, after the fact, is every single word in this series of papers correct? Well, I make mistakes and sometimes draw the wrong conclusions just as everybody else. However, I believe there is more than enough truth in these papers to give the reader a huge push forward in the right direction—regardless of in which direction the reader chooses to go!

Here is some last advice I would like to give to the reader—first, how do you know that you are evolving? Well, in order to evolve you can't be afraid to look into things because they are "way out there" and don't fit in with your current belief system. For something to include plenty of truth, it *has* to be "way out there." We are only aware of such a tiny piece of the electromagnetic spectrum, so what is "out there" that we haven't seen? Is it going to fit in with your current belief system?

Of course not. The trick is not to have things fit into your current beliefs—the trick is to expand on the beliefs you have, but your goal is to let go of your current beliefs and embrace something much bigger and much truer!

Even though you might think that you have learned many things recently—five years down the line you may want to look back at where you are right now and say, "Oh boy! I didn't know much back then, did I?" If you can do that, then you know you are evolving!



I want to thank my family for have had such patience and for have given me such wonderful support, although I've been up half the nights and in addition worked a regular job 40 hours a week. It has sometimes worn on me because of lack of sleep and the amount of concentration and focus that has been necessary, but now when this project is finished, I feel I'm coming out on the other end as a much stronger, but also a much wiser person. My hope is that the readers will feel the same.

I also want to thank all my Facebook friends who have supported me all the way from the beginning to the end. You have been absolutely wonderful, and I love you all!

Thank you also to the people who have tirelessly contributed with articles and advice via email on a regular basis. I have found some very good material from the stuff you have sent me (and continue sending me)!

Then I want to thank my editor, Professor Bob Stannard, who emailed me one day out of the blue after had read my papers from The First to the Third Level of Learning. Without asking for any compensation whatsoever, he offered to edit everything I wrote from that point and on. So far, he has edited "Beyond 2012—A Handbook for the New Era," and "The Wes Penre Papers: The Fourth Level of Learning and The Fifth Level of Learning." He has done a fantastic job, and I am forever grateful for all his advice, his learning lessons in grammar, his editing skills, and his kind, patient, and enthusiastic attitude.

There are so many more people I could thank as well. The feedback on these papers has been beyond anything I could dream of. I have received tons of very positive correspondence from people who have read the papers, saying they have literally changed their lives! All this fantastic feedback has greatly contributed to my ability to get this job done!

I already have ideas for new material. There will be no more papers, however—instead I will concentrate on writing e-books from now on. Similar to the Wes Penre Papers, they will be downloadable free of charge, but from a new domain, which name and address I will announce on my "[News & Updates](#)" page<sup>1014</sup> once it's been set up. I will also let my readers know about my progress by announcing all new publications on my Facebook page, which you can find by searching for "Wes Penre" on Facebook. Finally, I will announce updates on my blog, "Blogging on the Wes Penre Papers," which can be found here: <https://battleofearth.wordpress.com/>. This blog will also be considered completed as soon as the new domain is published. A new blog will then be created, which relates directly to my future publications.

Thank you for have been taking part of my series of papers, and I hope they have given you some new insights that you can use in your present life and in the future! I also hope that you keep an eye open for my future publications. That would truly be an honor!

---

<sup>1014</sup> <http://wespenre.com/news.htm>

Love,  
Wes Penre (<http://wespenre.com/>)

---

Wes Penre, Wednesday, December 24, 2014

---

## Disclaimer!

The purpose for this series of papers, as with anything and everything I have been writing, is to express my own conclusions, based on the research I have done. It must in no way be considered the ultimate truth and must not be considered anybody else's truth until that person has thoroughly thought these things through and decided that he or she may agree with what I have concluded, in part or as a whole. If somebody does not agree, it must be that person's right to individual thinking.

Moreover, I do *not* want any religion, cult, secret society, or followers to be created out of my material. Also, I am not a guru or a leader of any kind, and I refuse to be treated or viewed as such. At the most, I am a student of the unknown and the mystics who wants to teach and share my experiences and the knowledge I think that I have gained.

Thank you,

